LIBRARY OF PRINCETON

THE

HOLY BIBLE

TWO-VERSION EDITION

BEING THE

AUTHORISED VERSION

WITH THE DIFFERENCES OF THE

REVISED VERSION

PRINTED IN THE MARGINS

SO THAT BOTH TEXTS CAN BE READ FROM THE SAME PAGE



OXFORD
PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON: HENRY FROWDE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER
NEW YORK: 91 & 93, FIFTH AVENUE

Brevier 8vo Refs. THIN

All Rights reserved

PREFACE.

THE present convenient and carefully arranged combination of the Authorised and Revised Versions of God's Holy Word, in one single volume of very moderate size, will be welcomed by all students, and especially by all teachers of the Bible.

Hitherto the use of the Revised Version in its first published form has been felt by the teacher to involve two very real difficulties. In the first place he did not find in the margin any reference to parallel or illustrative passages, nor even any indication, in the case of the numerous quotations in the New Testament from the Old Testament, of the book from which the quotation was made. This of course necessitated the use of a supplemental copy of the Authorised Version with the usual marginal references. The necessity of using two separate volumes, it may be confidently stated, was the reason why the use of the Revised Version was found to be so much less, in the case of teachers and general Bible-readers, than might naturally have been expected.

This first difficulty, after some lapse of time, has been completely removed by the publication in May 1898 of the whole Revised Version with most carefully considered marginal references, a full account of which will be found in the prefatory notice in the edition referred to.

The second difficulty, however, has still remained, viz. the necessity, in the case of the careful reader or teacher, of having two volumes before him, the Authorised Version and the Revised Version,—the editions in parallel columns being as yet unprovided with the first requisite, marginal references. Even if the smallest of these editions were supplied with these references, not only would the volume be bulky, but a minor though a real difficulty would remain, viz. that the eye of the reader, in passing from one column to the other, would, especially in the New Testament, miss many of the smaller changes, on which occasionally much does really depend.

There is thus plainly room for such a publication as the present, in which, in a single moderately sized volume, every one of the above-mentioned difficulties has been successfully overcome. The reader will, however, have *thoroughly to master* the explanatory Key, which is subjoined to these prefatory comments. When this is done, it will be found that every difference between the two versions, including even punctuation, can be recognised with readiness and certitude.

The volume owes its origin to a suggestion of Mr. Alfred F. Buxton, and it is to his continued interest in the work and to his generous support that its final publication is mainly due.

C. J. GLOUCESTER.

NOVEMBER, 1899.

EXPLANATORY KEY.

In the columns marked R.V. are placed all the readings of the Revised Version which differ from the text of the Authorised Version.

The small figures in the text show where words are added or an alteration begins.

In the R.V. columns—

S denotes readings substituted in the Revised for those in the Authorised Version.

A denotes an addition.

M ,, a marginal note, or alternative reading.

¶ is used in these columns to indicate the beginning of a new paragraph. The same sign when used in the A.V. text without the mark of omission, shows that the paragraph is common to both versions.

In the A.V. text—

o denotes the omission from the Revised Version of the words marked.

] denotes the end of the portion of text altered or omitted.

† ,, that the words in italics which follow appear in roman type in the Revised Version.

Every Chapter commences with a fresh paragraph unless otherwise indicated.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE JAMES, BY THE GRACE OF GOD, KING OF GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE, AND IRELAND, DEFENDER OF THE FAITH, &c., THE TRANSLATORS OF THE BIBLE WISH GRACE, MERCY, AND PEACE, THROUGH JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD.

GREAT and manifold were the blessings, most dread Sovereign, which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of *England*, when first he sent Your Majesty's Royal Person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our *Sion*, that upon the setting of that bright *Occidental Star*, Queen *Elizabeth* of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darkness would so have overshadowed this Land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk; and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsettled State; the appearance of Your Majesty, as of the *Sun* in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the Government established in Your Highness, and Your hopeful Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But among all our joys, there was no one that more filled our hearts, than the blessed continuance of the preaching of God's sacred Word among us; which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth; because the fruit thereof extendeth itself, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternal happiness which is above in heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous Predecessor of Your Highness did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a Man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and near, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all Your Majesty's loyal and religious people unto You, that Your very name is precious among them: their eye doth behold You with comfort, and they bless You in their hearts, as that sanctified Person, who, under God, is the immediate Author of their true happiness. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe, that the zeal of Your Majesty toward the house of God doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting itself abroad in the farthest parts of *Christendom*, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sin, as will not be healed,) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the Teachers thereof, by caring for the Church, as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right christian and religious affection in Your Majesty; but none is more forcible to declare it to others than the vehement and perpetuated desire of accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humility we present unto Your Majesty. For when Your Highness had once out of deep judgment apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the Original Sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own, and other foreign Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the *English Tongue;* Your Majesty did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the business might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hopes that the Church of *England* shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to Your Majesty, not only as to our King and Sovereign, but as to the principal Mover and Author of the work: humbly craving of Your most Sacred Majesty, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of illmeaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as Your Highness is, whose allowance and acceptance of our labours shall more honour and encourage us, than all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that if, on the one side, we shall be traduced by Popish Persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we

are poor instruments to make God's holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness; or if, on the other side, we shall be maligned by selfconceited Brethren, who run their own ways, and give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvil; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; and sustained without by the powerful protection of Your Majesty's grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and christian endeavours against bitter censures and uncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth bless Your Majesty with many and happy days, that, as his heavenly hand hath enriched Your Highness with many singular and extraordinary graces, so You may be the wonder of the world in this latter age for happiness and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF ALL THE

BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT,

WITH THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS.

THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

	PAGE.	CHAPS.		PAGE.	CHAPS.		PAGE.	CHAPS.
GENESIS	1	50	II. Chronicles	514	36	Daniel	955	12
Exodus	64	40	Ezra	558	10	Hosea	974	14
Leviticus	118	27	Nehemiah	571	13	Joel	984	3
Numbers	157	36	Esther	589	10	Amos	987	9
Deuteronomy	212	34	Job	599	42	Obadiah	994	1
Joshua	258	24	Psalms	632	150	Jonah	995	4
Judges	289	21	Proverbs	713	31	Micah	998	7
Ruth	321	4	Ecclesiastes	739	12	Nahum	1003	3
I. Samuel	325	31	Song of Solomon	749	8	Habakkuk	1005	3
II. Samuel	366	24	Isaiah	754	66	Zephaniah	1008	3
I. Kings	400	22	Jeremiah	816	52	Haggai	1011	2
II. Kings	440	25	Lamentations	886	5	Zechariah	1013	14
I. Chronicles	477	29	Ezekiel	892	48	Malachi	1023	4

THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	PAGE.	CHAPS.		PAGE.	CHAPS.		PAGE.	CHAPS.
MATTHEW	1057	28	Ephesians	1291	6	To the Hebrews	1321	13
Mark	1098	16	Philippians	1297	4	Epistle of James	1334	5
Luke	1124	24	Colossians	1301	4	I. Peter	1338	5
John	1167	21	I. Thessalonians	1305	5	II. Peter	1343	3
The Acts	1199	28	II. Thessalonians	1308	3	I. John	1346	5
To the Romans	1241	16	I. Timothy	1310	6	II. John	1350	1
I. Corinthians	1258	16	II. Timothy	1315	4	III. John	1351	1
II. Corinthians	1274	13	Titus	1318	3	Jude	1351	1
Galatians	1285	6	Philemon	1320	1	Revelation	1353	22

THE

TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.*

ZEAL to promote the common good, whether it be by devising any thing ourselves, or revising that which hath been laboured by others, deserveth certainly much respect and esteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with suspicion instead of love, and with emulation instead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cavil to enter, (and cavil, if it do not find an hole, will make one,) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know story, or have any experience. For was there ever any thing projected, that savoured any way of newness or renewing, but the same endured many a storm of gainsaying or opposition? A man would think that civility, wholesome laws, learning and eloquence, synods, and Churchmaintenance, (that we speak of no more things of this kind,) should be as safe as a sanctuary, and out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift up his heel, no, nor dog move his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first we are distinguished from brute beasts led with sensuality: by the second we are bridled and restrained from outrageous behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence: by the third we are enabled to inform and reform others by the light and feeling that we have attained unto ourselves: briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parley face to face, we sooner compose our differences, than by writings, which are endless: and lastly, that the Church be sufficiently provided for is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be less cruel, that kill their children as soon as they are born, than those nursing fathers and mothers (whersoever they be) that withdraw from them who hang upon their breasts (and upon whose breasts again themselves do hang to receive the spiritual and sincere milk of the word) livelihood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speak of are of most necessary use, and therefore that none, either without absurdity can speak against them, or without note of wickedness can spurn against them.

Yet for all that, the learned know, that certain worthy men have been brought to untimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their countrymen to good order and discipline: And that in some Commonweals it was made a capital crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certain, which would be counted pillars of the State, and patterns of virtue and prudence, could not be brought for a long time to give way to good letters and refined speech; but bare themselves as averse from them, as from rocks or boxes of poison: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great Clerk, that gave forth, (and in writing to remain to posterity,) in passion peradventure, but yet he gave forth, That he had not seen any profit to come by any synod or meeting of the Clergy, but rather the contrary: And lastly, against Churchmaintenance and allowance, in such sort as the ambassadors and messengers of the great King of kings should be furnished, it is not unknown what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himself, though superstitious) was devised: namely, That at such time as the professors and teachers of Christianity in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voice forsooth was heard from heaven, saying, Now is poison poured down into the Church, &c. Thus not only as oft as we speak, as one saith, but also as oft as we do any thing of note or consequence, we subject ourselves to every one's censure, and happy is he that is least tossed upon tongues; for utterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort only, and that Princes are privileged by their high estate, he is deceived. As *the sword devoureth as*

* Originally prefixed to the Authorised Version of 1611.

well one as another, as it is in *Samuel;* nay, as the great commander charged his soldiers in a certain battle to strike at no part of the enemy, but at the face; and as the king of *Syria* commanded his chief captains *to fight neither with small nor great, save only against the king of Israel:* so it is too true, that envy striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and the chiefest. *David* was a worthy prince, and no man to be compared to him for his first deeds; and yet for as worthy an act as ever he did, even for bringing back the ark of God in solemnity, he was scorned and scoffed at by his own wife. *Solomon* was greater than *David*, though not in virtue, yet in power; and by his power and wisdom he built a temple to the Lord, such an one as was the glory of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise why do they lay it in his son's dish, and call unto him for easing of the burden? *Make*, say they, *the grievous servitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, lighter.* Belike he had charged them with some levies, and troubled them with some carriages; hereupon they raise up a tragedy, and wish in their heart the temple had never been built. So hard a thing it is to please all, even when we please God best, and do seek to approve ourselves to every one's conscience.

If we will descend to latter times, we shall find many the like examples of such kind, or rather unkind, acceptance. The first Roman Emperor did never do a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posterity, for conserving the record of times in true supputation, than when he corrected the Calendar, and ordered the year according to the course of the sun: and yet this was imputed to him for novelty, and arrogancy, and procured to him great obloquy. So the first Christened Emperor (at the least wise, that openly professed the faith himself, and allowed others to do the like,) for strengthening the empire at his great charges, and providing for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would say, a wasteful Prince, that had need of a guardian or overseer. So the best Christened Emperor, for the love that he bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himself and his subjects, and because he did not seek war, but find it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalry, and shewed so much when he was provoked,) and condemned for giving himself to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperor of former times, (at the least, the greatest politician,) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the laws, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgments into request. This is the measure that hath been rendered to excellent Princes in former times, *cum bene faceremt, male audire*, for their good deeds to be evil spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood that envy and malignity died and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproof of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages, *Ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men. What is that that hath been done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun*, saith the wise man. And St. *Stephen*, *As your fathers did, so do ye.* This, and more to this purpose, his Majesty that now reigneth (and long, and long, may he reign, and his offspring for ever, *Himself, and children, and children's children always!*) knew full well, according to the singular wisdom given unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto; namely, That whosoever attempteth any thing for the publick, (especially if it pertain to religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God,) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon by every evil eye; yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharp tongue. For he that meddleth with men's religion in any part meddleth with their custom, nay, with their freehold; and though they find no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to hear of altering. Notwithstanding his royal heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, *as a statue immoveable, and an anvil not easy to be beaten into plates*, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to be a soldier, or rather a captain; and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building up of his Church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or practices. It doth certainly belong unto kings, yea, it doth specially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to profess it zealously, yea, to promote it to the uttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a far most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Jesus. For the Scripture saith not in vain, *Them that honour me I will honour:* neither was it a vain word that *Eusebius* delivered long ago, That piety toward God was the weapon, and the only weapon, that both preserved *Constantine's* person, and avenged him of his enemies.

But now what piety without truth? What truth, what saving truth, without the word of God? What word of God, whereof we may be sure, without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search, *John* v. 39. *Isai.* viii. 20. They are commended that searched and studied them, *Acts* xvii. 11. and viii. 28, 29. They are reproved that were unskilful in them, or slow to believe them, *Matt.* xxii. 29. *Luke* xxiv. 25. They can make us wise unto salvation, 2 *Tim.* iii. 15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order, they will reform us; if in heaviness, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, inflame us. *Tolle, lege; tolle, lege;* Take up and read, take up and read the Scriptures, (for unto them was the direction,) it was said unto St. *Augustine* by a supernatural voice. *Whatsoever is in the Scriptures, believe me*, saith the same St. *Augustine, is high and divine; there is*

verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of men's minds, and truly so tempered, that every one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious mind, as true religion requireth. Thus St. *Augustine.* And St. *Hierome, Ama Scripturas, et amabit te sapientia,* &c. Love the Scriptures, and wisdom will love thee. And St. *Cyrill* against *Julian, Even boys that are bred up in the Scriptures become most religious,* &c. But what mention we three or four uses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoever is to be believed, or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or four sentences of the Fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a Father, from Christ's time downward, hath likewise written not only of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulness of the Scripture,* saith *Tertullian* against *Hermogenes.* And again, to *Apelles* an heretick of the like stamp he saith, *I do not admit that which thou bringest in* (or concludest) *of thine own* (head or store, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So St. *Justin Martyr* before him; *We must know by all means* (saith he) *that it is not lawful* (or possible) *to learn* (any thing) *of God or of right piety, save only out of the Prophets, who teach us by divine inspiration.* So St. *Basil* after *Tertullian, It is a manifest falling away from the faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reject any of those things that are written, or to bring in* (upon the head of them, ἐπεισαγεῖν) *any of those things that are not written.* We omit to cite to the same effect St. *Cyrill* Bishop of *Jerusalem* in his 4. *Catech.* St. *Hierome* against *Helvidius,* St. *Augustine* in his third book against the letters of *Petilian,* and in very many other places of his works. Also we forbear to descend to later Fathers, because we will not weary the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, how can we excuse ourselves of negligence, if we do not study them? of curiosity, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of εἰρεσιώνῃ, how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosopher's stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Corne-copia,* that it had all things necessary for food in it; of *Panaces* the herb, that it was good for all diseases; of *Catholicon* the drug, that it is instead of all purges; of *Vulcan's* armour, that it was an armour of proof against all thrusts and all blows, &c. Well, that which they falsely or vainly attributed to these things for bodily good, we may justly and with full measure ascribe unto the Scripture for spiritual. It is not only an armour, but also a whole armoury of weapons, both offensive and defensive; whereby we may save ourselves, and put the enemy to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every month, and the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna,* or a cruse of oil, which were for memory only, or for a meal's meat or two; but, as it were, a shower of heavenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it never so great, and, as it were, a whole cellar full of oil vessels; whereby all our necessities may be provided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a panary of wholesome food against fenowed traditions; a physician's shop (as St. *Basil* calls it) of preservatives against poisoned heresies; a pandect of profitable laws against rebellious spirits; a treasury of most costly jewels against beggarly rudiments; finally, a fountain of most pure water springing up unto everlasting life. And what marvel? the original thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the inditer, the Holy Spirit, not the wit of the Apostles or Prophets; the penmen, such as were sanctified from the womb, and endued with a principal portion of God's Spirit; the matter, verity, piety, purity, uprightness; the form, God's word, God's testimony, God's oracles, the word of truth, the word of salvation, &c.; the effects, light of understanding, stableness of persuasion, repentance from dead works, newness of life, holiness, peace, joy in the Holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the study thereof, fellowship with the saints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortal, undefiled, and that never shall fade away. Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night.

But how shall men meditate in that which they cannot understand? How shall they understand that which is kept close in an unknown tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian to me.* The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not *Hebrew* the ancientest, not *Greek* the most copious, not *Latin* the finest. Nature taught a natural man to confess, that all of us in those tongues which we do not understand are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf ear unto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian,* whom he did not understand, barbarous: so the *Roman* did the *Syrian,* and the *Jew:* (even St. *Hierome* himself calleth the *Hebrew* tongue barbarous; belike, because it was strange to so many:) so the Emperor of *Constantinople* calleth the *Latin* tongue barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* do storm at it: so the *Jews* long before *Christ* called all other nations *Lognasim,* which is little better than barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth that always in the Senate of *Rome* there was one or other that called for an interpreter; so lest the Church be driven to the like exigent, it is necessary to have translations in a readiness. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eat the kernel; that putteth aside the curtain, that we may look into the most holy place; that removeth the cover of the well, that we may come by the water; even as *Jacob* rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which means the flocks of *Laban* were watered. Indeed without translation into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at *Jacob's* well (which was deep) without a bucket or something to draw with: or as that person mentioned by *Esay,* to whom when a sealed book was delivered with this motion, *Read this, I pray thee,* he was fain to make this answer, *I cannot, for it is sealed.*

While God would be known only in *Jacob*, and have his name great in *Israel*, and in none other place; while the dew lay on *Gideon's* fleece only, and all the earth besides was dry; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the same original in *Hebrew* was sufficient. But when the fulness of time drew near, that the Sun of righteousness, the Son of God, should come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Jew* only, but also of the *Greek*, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then, lo, it pleased the Lord to stir up the spirit of a *Greek* prince, (*Greek* for descent and language,) even of *Ptolemy Philadelph* king of *Egypt*, to procure the translating of the book of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greek*. This is the translation of the *Seventy* interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Saviour among the *Gentiles* by written preaching, as St. *John Baptist* did among the *Jews* by vocal. For the *Grecians*, being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer books of worth to lie moulding in kings' libraries, but had many of their servants, ready scribes, to copy them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Again the *Greek* tongue was well known and made familiar to most inhabitants in *Asia* by reason of the conquests that there the *Greeians* had made, as also by the colonies which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well understood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Africk* too. Therefore the word of God, being set forth in *Greek*, becometh hereby like a candle set upon a candlestick, which giveth light to all that are in the house; or like a proclamation sounded forth in the marketplace, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to contain the Scriptures, both for the first preachers of the Gospel to appeal unto for witness, and for the learners also of those times to make search and trial by. It is certain, that that translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had been so sufficient for this work as the Apostles or apostolick men? Yet it seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to them to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient,) rather than by making a new, in that new world and green age of the Church, to expose themselves to many exceptions and cavillations, as though they made a translation to serve their own turn; and therefore bearing witness to themselves, their witness not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the translation of the *Seventy* was allowed to pass for current. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Jews*. For not long after *Christ*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new translation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus:* yea, there was a fifth, and a sixth edition, the authors whereof were not known. These with the *Seventy* made up the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the edition of the *Seventy* went away with the credit, and therefore not only was placed in the midst by *Origen*, (for the worth and excellency thereof above the rest, as *Epiphanius* gathereth,) but also was used by the *Greek* Fathers for the ground and foundation of their commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* abovenamed doth attribute so much unto it, that he holdeth the authors thereof not only for interpreters, but also for prophets in some respect: and *Justinian* the Emperor, injoining the *Jews* his subjects to use especially the translation of the *Seventy*, rendereth this reason thereof, Because they were, as it were, enlightened with prophetical grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are said of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: so it is evident, (and St. *Hierome* affirmeth as much,) that the *Seventy* were interpreters, they were not prophets. They did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they stumbled and fell, one while through oversight, another while through ignorance; yea, sometimes they may be noted to add to the original, and sometimes to take from it: which made the Apostles to leave them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliver the sense thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This may suffice touching the *Greek* translations of the Old Testament.

There were also within a few hundred years after *Christ* translations many into the *Latin* tongue: for this tongue also was very fit to convey the Law and the Gospel by, because in those times very many countries of the West, yea of the South, East, and North, spake or understood *Latin*, being made provinces to the *Romans*. But now the *Latin* translations were too many to be all good: for they were infinite; (*Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari possunt*, saith St. *Augustine*.) Again, they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountain, (we speak of the *Latin* translations of the Old Testament,) but out of the *Greek* stream; therefore the *Greek* being not altogether clear, the *Latin* derived from it must needs be muddy. This moved St. *Hierome*, a most learned Father, and the best linguist without controversy of his age, or of any other that went before him, to undertake the translating of the Old Testament out of the very fountains themselves; which he performed with that evidence of great learning, judgment, industry, and faithfulness, that he hath for ever bound the Church unto him in a debt of special remembrance and thankfulness.

Now though the Church were thus furnished with *Greek* and *Latin* translations, even before the faith of *Christ* was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know, that even in St. *Hierome's* time the Consul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the same time the greatest part of the Senate also:) yet for all that the godly learned were not content to have the Scriptures in the language which themselves understood, *Greek* and *Latin*, (as the good lepers were not content to fare

well themselves, but acquainted their neighbours with the store that God had sent, that they also might provide for themselves;) but also for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned, which hungered and thirsted after righteousness, and had souls to be saved as well as they, they provided translations into the vulgar for their countrymen, insomuch that most nations under heaven did shortly after their conversion hear *Christ* speaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their minister only, but also by the written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples enough, if enough will serve the turn. First, St. *Hierome* saith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante translata docet falsa esse quæ addita sunt*, &c. that is, *The Scripture being translated before in the languages of many nations doth shew that those things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Hesychius*) *are false.* So St. *Hierome* in that place. The same *Hierome* elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had set forth the translation of the *Seventy, suæ linguæ hominibus;* that is, for his countrymen of *Dalmatia.* Which words not only *Erasmus* doth understand to purport, that St. *Hierome* translated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue; but also *Sixtus Senensis*, and *Alphonsus a Castro*, (that we speak of no more,) men not to be excepted against by them of *Rome*, do ingenuously confess as much. So St. *Chrysostome*, that lived in St. *Hierome's* time, giveth evidence with him: *The doctrine of St. John* (saith he) *did not in such sort* (as the Philosophers' did) *vanish away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Persians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations, being barbarous people, translated it into their (mother) tongue, and have learned to be (true) Philosophers*, he meaneth Christians. To this may be added *Theodoret*, as next unto him both for antiquity, and for learning. His words be these, *Every country that is under the sun is full of these words*, (of the Apostles and Prophets;) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not only into the language of the Grecians, but also of the Romans, and Egyptians, and Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and, briefly, into all the languages that any nation useth.* So he. In like manner *Ulpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Isidore*, and before them by *Sozomen*, to have translated the Scriptures into the *Gothick* tongue: *John* Bishop of *Sevil* by *Vasseus*, to have turned them into *Arabick* about the Year of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Cistertiensis*, to have turned a great part of them into *Saxon: Efnard* by *Trithemius*, to have abridged the French Psalter (as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*) about the year 800: King *Alured* by the said *Cistertiensis*, to have turned the Psalter into *Saxon: Methodius* by *Aventinus* (printed at *Ingolstad*) to have turned the Scriptures into *Sclavonian: Valdo* Bishop of *Frising* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to have caused about that time the Gospels to be translated into *Dutch* rhyme, yet extant in the library of *Corbinian: Valdus* by divers, to have turned them himself, or to have gotten them turned, into *French*, about the Year 1160: *Charles* the Fifth of that name, surnamed *The wise*, to have caused them to be turned into *French* about 200 years after *Valdus'* time; of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth *Beroaldus.* Much about that time, even in our King *Richard* the Second's days, *John Trevisa* translated them into *English*, and many *English* Bibles in written hand are yet to be seen with divers; translated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* translation of the New Testament is in most learned men's libraries, of *Widmanstadius'* setting forth; and the Psalter in *Arabick* is with many, of *Augustinus Nebiensis'* setting forth. So *Postel* affirmeth, that in his travel he saw the Gospels in the *Ethiopian* tongue: And *Ambrose Thesius* alledgeth the Psalter of the *Indians*, which he testifieth to have been set forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that to have the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radevile* in *Polony*, or by the Lord *Ungnadius* in the Emperor's dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practice of old, even from the first times of the conversion of any nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable to cause faith to grow in men's hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalm, *As we have heard, so we have seen.*

Now the Church of *Rome* would seem at the length to bear a motherly affection toward her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in the mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deserving to be called a gift, an unprofitable gift: they must first get a licence in writing before they may use them; and to get that, they must approve themselves to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet soured with the leaven of their superstition. Howbeit it seemed too much to *Clement* the Eighth, that there should be any licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he overruleth and frustrateth the grant of *Pius* the Fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifugæ Scripturarum*, as *Tertullian* speaketh,) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their own sworn men, no not with the licence of their own Bishops and Inquisitors. Yea, so unwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the people's understanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confess, that we forced them to translate it into *English* against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touchstone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactor, lest his deeds should be reproved; neither is it the plaindealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the meteyard, brought in place, but he that useth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to translation.

Many men's mouths have been opened a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of translations made before: and ask what may be the reason, what the necessity, of the employment. Hath the Church been deceived, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, her silver with dross, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (*lacte gypsum male miscetur*, saith St. *Irenee.*) We hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cause to be offended, and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but wind in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the Fathers of the Church, and the same proved to be *lapidosus*, as *Seneca* speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Also the adversaries of *Judah* and *Jerusalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mock, as we hear, both at the work and workmen, saying, *What do these weak Jews, &c. will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stony wall.* Was their translation good before? Why do they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popish *Romanists*) always go in jeopardy for refusing to go to hear it? Nay, if it must be translated into *English*, Catholicks are fittest to do it. They have learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula.* We will answer them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus with St. *Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? Minime, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus.* That is, *Do we condemn the ancient? In no case: but after the endeavours of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God.* As if he said, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my duty to assay, whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues may be profitable in any measure to God's Church, lest I should seem to have laboured in them in vain, and lest I should be thought to glory in men (although ancient) above that which was in them. Thus St. *Hierome* may be thought to speak.

And to the same effect say we, that we are so far off from condemning any of their labours that travelled before us in this kind, either in this land, or beyond sea, either in King *Henry's* time, or King *Edward's*, (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation, in his time,) or Queen *Elizabeth's* of ever renowned memory, that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posterity in everlasting remembrance. The judgment of *Aristotle* is worthy and well known: *If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much sweet musick: But if Phrynis* (*Timotheus'* master) *had not been, we had not had Timotheus.* Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and give the onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of souls. Now what can be more available thereto, than to deliver God's book unto God's people in a tongue which they understand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountain that is sealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolemy Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the *Jews*, as witnesseth *Epiphanius:* and as St. *Augustine* saith, *A man had rather be with his dog than with a stranger* (whose tongue is strange unto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do endeavour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike us; they, we persuade ourselves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that strake the stroke: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be despised. See *Judges* viii. 2. *Joash* the king of *Israel* did not satisfy himself till he had smitten the ground three times; and yet he offended the Prophet for giving over then. *Aquila*, of whom we spake before, translated the Bible as carefully and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the *Jews*, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, accurately done, as St. *Hierome* witnesseth. How many books of profane learning have been gone over again and again, by the same translators, by others? Of one and the same book of *Aristotle's* Ethicks there are extant not so few as six or seven several translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed upon the gourd, which affordeth us a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut down; what may we bestow, nay, what ought we not to bestow, upon the vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stem whereof abideth for ever? And this is the word of God, which we translate. *What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the Lord. Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum!* (saith *Tertullian.*) If a toy of glass be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearl! Therefore let no man's eye be evil, because his Majesty's is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spiritual wealth of *Israel;* (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* do so, which therefore do bear their just reproof:) but let us rather bless God from the ground of our heart for working this religious care in him to have the translations of the Bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to pass, that whatsoever is sound already, (and all is sound for substance in one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours far better than their authentick vulgar) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished; also, if any thing be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the original, the same may be corrected, and the truth set in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour than this? And wherein could they

that have been set a work approve their duty to the King, yea, their obedience to God, and love to his Saints, more, than by yielding their service, and all that is within them, for the furnishing of the work? But besides all this, they were the principal motives of it, and therefore ought least to quarrel it. For the very historical truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes at his Majesty's coming to this crown, the conference at *Hampton-court* having been appointed for hearing their complaints, when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the communion book, since it maintained the Bible as it was there translated, which was, as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was judged to be but a very poor and empty shift, yet even hereupon did his Majesty begin to bethink himself of the good that might ensue by a new translation, and presently after gave order for this translation which is now presented unto thee. Thus much to satisfy our scrupulous brethren.

Now to the latter we answer, That we do not deny, nay, we affirm and avow, that the very meanest translation of the Bible in *English*, set forth by men of our profession, (for we have seen none of their's of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God: As the King's speech which he uttered in Parliament, being translated into *French*, *Dutch*, *Italian*, and *Latin*, is still the King's speech, though it be not interpreted by every translator with the like grace, nor peradventure so fitly for phrase, nor so expressly for sense, every where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a natural man could say, *Verum ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may be counted a virtuous man, though he have made many slips in his life, (else there were none virtuous, for *in many things we offend all*,) also a comely man and lovely, though he have some warts upon his hand; yea, not only freckles upon his face, but also scars. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be current, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting forth of it. For what ever was perfect under the sun, where Apostles or apostolick men, that is, men endued with an extraordinary measure of God's Spirit, and privileged with the privilege of infallibility, had not their hand? The Romanists therefore in refusing to hear, and daring to burn the word translated, did no less than despite the Spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as man's weakness would enable, it did express. Judge by an example or two.

Plutarch writeth, that after that *Rome* had been burnt by the *Gauls*, they fell soon to build it again: but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses, in such comely fashion, as had been most sightly and convenient. Was *Cataline* therefore an honest man, or a good patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? Or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So by the story of *Ezra* and the prophecy of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the return from *Babylon* was by no means to be compared to the former built by *Solomon:* for they that remembered the former wept when they considered the latter. Notwithstanding might this latter either have been abhorred and forsaken by the *Jews*, or profaned by the *Greeks?* The like we are to think of translations. The translation of the *Seventy* dissenteth from the Original in many places, neither doth it come near it for perspicuity, gravity, majesty. Yet which of the Apostles did condemn it? Condemn it? Nay, they used it, (as it is apparent, and as St. *Hierome* and most learned men do confess;) which they would not have done, nor by their example of using of it so grace and commend it to the Church, if it had been unworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their second defence of their vilifying and abusing of the *English* Bibles, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that hereticks forsooth were the authors of the translations: (hereticks they call us by the same right that they call themselves catholicks, both being wrong:) we marvel what divinity taught them so. We are sure *Tertullian* was of another mind: *Ex personis probamus fidem, an ex fide personas?* Do we try men's faith by their persons? We should try their persons by their faith. Also St. *Augustine* was of another mind: for he, lighting upon certain rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatist* for the better understanding of the word, was not ashamed to make use of them, yea, to insert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them so far forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seen in St. *Augustine's* third book *De Doctr. Christ.* To be short, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certain hundred years, were of another mind: for they were so far from treading under foot (much more from burning) the translation of *Aquila* a proselyte, that is, one that had turned *Jew*, of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, most vile hereticks, that they joined them together with the *Hebrew* original, and the translation of the *Seventy*, (as hath been before signified out of *Epiphanius*.) and set them forth openly to be considered of and perused by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know so much; and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Yet before we end, we must answer a third cavil and objection of their's against us, for altering and amending our translations so oft; wherein truly they deal hardly and strangely with us. For to whom ever was it imputed for a fault, (by such as were wise,) to go over that which he had done and to amend it where he saw cause? St. *Augustine* was not afraid to exhort St. *Hierome* to a *Palinodia*

or recantation. The same St. *Augustine* was not ashamed to retractate, we might say, revoke, many things that had passed him, and doth even glory that he seeth his infirmities. If we will be sons of the truth, we must consider what it speaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other men's too, if either be any way an hinderance to it. This to the cause. Then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to be most silent in this case. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made, not only of their service books, portesses, and breviaries, but also of their *Latin* translation? The service book supposed to be made by St. *Ambrose*, (*Officium Ambrosianum*,) was a great while in special use and request: but Pope *Adrian*, calling a council with the aid of *Charles* the Emperor, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the service book of St. *Gregory* universally to be used. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this means to be in credit; but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Roman* service was of two fashions; the new fashion, and the old, the one used in one Church, and the other in another; as is to be seen in *Pamelius* a Romanist, his preface before *Micrologus*. The same *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rivo*, that about the year of our Lord 1277 Pope *Nicolas* the Third removed out of the churches of *Rome* the more ancient books (of service,) and brought into use the missals of the Friers Minorites, and commanded them to be observed there; insomuch that about an hundred years after, when the above named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the books to be new, of the new stamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times only, but also of late. *Pius Quintus* himself confesseth, that every bishoprick almost had a peculiar kind of service, most unlike to that which others had; which moved him to abolish all other breviaries, though never so ancient, and privileged and published by Bishops in their Dioceses, and to establish and ratify that only which was of his own setting forth in the year 1568. Now when the Father of their Church, who gladly would heal the sore of the daughter of his people softly and slightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their odds and jarring; we hope the children have no great cause to vaunt of their uniformity. But the difference that appeareth between our translations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with; let us see therefore whether they themselves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault to correct,) and whether they be fit men to throw stones at us: *O tandem major parcas insane minori:* They that are less sound themselves ought not to object infirmities to others. If we should tell them, that *Valla, Stapulensis, Erasmus*, and *Vives*, found fault with their vulgar translation, and consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made; they would answer peradventure, that we produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit they were in no other sort enemies, than as St. *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftener. But what will they say to this, That Pope *Leo* the Tenth allowed *Erasmus*' translation of the New Testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his apostolick letter and bull? That the same *Leo* exhorted *Pagnine* to translate the whole Bible, and bare whatsoever charges was necessary for the work? Surely, as the apostle reasoneth to the *Hebrews*, that *if the former Law and Testament had been sufficient, there had been no need of the latter:* so we may say, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges been undergone about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Pope's private opinion, and that he consulted only himself; then we are able to go further with them, and to aver, that more of their chief men of all sorts, even their own *Trent* champions, *Paiva* and *Vega*, and their own inquisitor *Hieronymus ab Oleastro*, and their own Bishop *Isidorus Clarius*, and their own Cardinal *Thomas a vio Cajetan*, do either make new translations themselves, or follow new ones of other men's making, or note the vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an uniform tenor of text and judgment about the text, so many of their worthies disclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quick. Doth not their *Paris* edition differ from the *Lovain*, and *Hentenius's* from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confess, that certain Catholicks (he meaneth certain of his own side) were in such an humour of translating the Scriptures into *Latin*, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did strive what he could, out of so uncertain and manifold a variety of translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seem to be left certain and firm in them, &c.? Nay further, did not the same *Sixtus* ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counsel and consent of his Cardinals, that the *Latin* edition of the Old and New Testament, which the council of *Trent* would have to be authentick, is the same without controversy which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the printinghouse of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the Eighth, his immediate successor to account of, publisheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, and many of them weighty and material; and yet this must be authentick by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord *Jesus Christ* with yea and nay, if this be not? Again, what is sweet harmony and consent, if this be? Therefore, as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* advised a great King, before he talked of the dissensions among the *Grecians*, to compose his domestick broils; (for at that time his queen and his son and heir were at deadly feud with him) so all the while that our adversaries do make so many and so various editions themselves, and do jar so much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no shew of equity challenge us for changing and correcting.

But it is high time to leave them, and to shew in brief what we proposed to ourselves, and what course we held, in this our perusal and survey of the Bible. Truly, good Christian Reader, we never thought from the beginning that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one; (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had been true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons instead of wine, with wheal instead of milk;) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones one principal good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavour, that our mark. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other men's eyes than in their own, and that sought the truth rather than their own praise. Again, they came, or were thought to come, to the work, not *exercendi causa*, (as one saith,) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learn; for the chief overseer and ἐργοδιώκτης under his Majesty, to whom not only we, but also our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisdom, which thing also *Nazianzen* taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first, and to learn after; that τὸ ἐν πίθῳ κεραμίαν μανθάνειν, to learn and practise together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the work. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with St. *Hierome*, *Et Hebræum sermonem ex parte didicimus, et in Latino pene ab ipsis incunabulis, &c. detriti sumus; Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latin we have been exercised almost from our very cradle.* St. *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greek* tongue, wherein yet he did excel; because he translated not the Old Testament out of *Greek*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpness of wit, or deepness of judgment, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of *David*, opening, and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord, the Father of our Lord, to the effect that St. *Augustine* did; *O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight; let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them.* In this confidence, and with this devotion, did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them; truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the Old Testament, the *Greek* of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, wherethrough the olivebranches empty themselves into the gold. St. *Augustine* calleth them precedent, or original, tongues; St. *Hierome*, fountains. The same St. *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not spared to put it into his decree, That *as the credit of the old books* (he meaneth of the Old Testament) *is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes; so of the new by the Greek tongue*, he meaneth by the original *Greek*. If truth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore (the Scriptures, we say, in those tongues) we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that posting haste that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seventy two days; neither were we barred or hindered from going over it again, having once done it, like St. *Hierome*, if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into *English*, and consequently destitute of former helps, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the Scriptures, and therefore no marvel if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: The work hath not been huddled up in seventy two days, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seventy two days, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturity: for in a business of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slackness. Neither did we think much to consult the translators or commentators, *Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek*, or *Latin*; no, nor the *Spanish, French, Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring back to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needful, and fearing no reproach for slowness, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that pass that you see.

Some peradventure would have no variety of senses to be set in the margin, lest the authority of the Scriptures for deciding of controversies by that shew of uncertainty should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their judgment not to be so sound in this point. For though *whatsoever things are necessary are manifest, as* St. *Chrysostome* saith; and, as St. *Augustine, in those things that are plainly set down in the Scriptures all such matters are found, that concern faith, hope, and charity:* Yet for all that it cannot be dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to wean the curious from lothing of them for their every where plainness, partly also to stir up our devotion to crave the assistance of God's Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seek aid of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seek in many things ourselves, it hath pleased God in his Divine Providence here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficulty and doubtfulness, not in doctrinal points that concern salvation, (for in such it hath been vouched that the Scriptures are plain,) but in matters of less moment, that fearfulness would better beseem us than confidence, and if we will resolve, to resolve upon modesty with St. *Augustine*, (though not in this same case altogether, yet upon the same ground,) *Melius est dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis:* It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, than to strive about those

things that are uncertain. There be many words in the Scriptures, which be never found there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrews* speak,) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrews* themselves are so divided among themselves for judgment, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, than because they were sure of that which they said, as St. *Hierome* somewhere saith of the *Septuagint*. Now in such a case doth not a margin do well to admonish the Reader to seek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulity, to doubt of those things that are evident; so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the judgment of the judicious) questionable, can be no less than presumption. Therefore as St. *Augustine* saith, that variety of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diversity of signification and sense in the margin, where the text is not so clear, must needs do good; yea, is necessary, as we are persuaded. We know that *Sixtus Quintus* expressly forbiddeth that any variety of readings of their vulgar edition should be put in the margin; (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way;) but we think he hath not all of his own side his favourers for this conceit. They that are wise had rather have their judgments at liberty in differences of readings, than to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high priest had all laws shut up in his breast, as *Paul* the Second bragged, and that he were as free from error by special privilege, as the dictators of *Rome* were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while; they find that he is subject to the same affections and infirmities that others be, that his body is subject to wounds; and therefore so much as he proveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

Another thing we think good to admonish thee of, gentle Reader, that we have not tied ourselves to an uniformity of phrasing, or to an identity of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe, that some learned men somewhere have been as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not vary from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places, (for there be some words that be not of the same sense every where,) we were especially careful, and made a conscience according to our duty. But that we should express the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the *Hebrew* or *Greek* word once by *purpose*, never to call it *intent;* if one where *journeying*, never *travelling;* if one where *think*, never *suppose;* if one where *pain*, never *ache;* if one where *joy*, never *gladness*, &c. thus to mince the matter, we thought to savour more of curiosity than wisdom, and that rather it would breed scorn in the atheist, than bring profit to the godly reader. For is the kingdom of God become words or syllables? Why should we be in bondage to them, if we may be free? use one precisely, when we may use another no less fit as commodiously? A godly Father in the primitive time shewed himself greatly moved, that one of newfangledness called κραββάτον, σκίμπους, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning *cucurbita* (to which reading the people had been used) into *hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and upon so small occasions, we might justly fear hard censure, if generally we should make verbal and unnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good *English* words. For as it is written of a certain great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happy that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellows, as good as they, lay for blocks behind the fire: so if we should say, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the Bible always; and to others of like quality, Get you hence, be banished for ever; we might be taxed peradventure with St. *James's* words, namely, *To be partial in ourselves, and judges of evil thoughts*. Add hereunto, that niceness in words was always counted the next step to trifling; and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution than God himself; therefore he using divers words in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be superstitious, may use the same liberty in our *English* versions out of *Hebrew* and *Greek*, for that copy or store that he hath given us. Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulosity of the Puritanes, who leave the old Ecclesiastical words, and betake them to other, as when they put *washing* for *baptism*, and *congregation* instead of *Church:* as also on the other side we have shunned the obscurity of the Papists, in their *azymes, tunike, rational, holocausts, prepuce, pasche*, and a number of such like, whereof their late translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof it may be kept from being understood. But we desire that the Scripture may speak like itself, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be understood even of the very vulgar.

Many other things we might give thee warning of, gentle Reader, if we had not exceeded the measure of a preface already. It remaineth that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further than we can ask or think. He removeth the scales from our eyes, the vail from our hearts, opening our wits that we may understand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea, correcting our

affections, that we may love it above gold and silver, yea, that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought unto fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not cast earth into them, with the Philistines, neither prefer broken pits before them, with the wicked Jews. Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receive not so great things in vain: O despise not so great salvation. Be not like swine to tread under foot so precious things, neither yet like dogs to tear and abuse holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the *Gergesites*, Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with *Esau* sell your birthright for a mess of pottage. If light be come into the world, love not darkness more than light: if food, if clothing, be offered, go not naked, starve not yourselves. Remember the advice of *Nazianzene, It is a grievous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great fair, and to seek to make markets afterwards:* also the encouragement of St. *Chrysostome, It is altogether impossible, that he that is sober* (and watchful) *should at any time be neglected:* lastly, the admonition and menacing of St. *Augustine, They that despise God's will inviting them shall feel God's will taking vengeance of them.* It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God; but a blessed thing it is, and will bring us to everlasting blessedness in the end, when God speaketh unto us, to hearken; when he setteth his word before us, to read it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answer, Here am I, here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care and conscience in us to know him and serve him that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord JESUS CHRIST, to whom with the Holy Ghost be all praise and thanksgiving. Amen.

THE TWO-VERSION BIBLE

THE OLD TESTAMENT

PREFACE TO THE REVISED VERSION OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.*

THE Revision of the Authorised Version was undertaken in consequence of a Resolution passed by both houses of the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury, as has been fully explained in the Preface to the Revised Version of the New Testament, which was first published in May 1881. When the two Companies were appointed for carrying out this work, the following General Principles, among others, were laid down by the Revision Committee of Convocation for their guidance:—

'1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.'

'2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.'

'4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.'

'7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.'

In order to shew the manner in which the Old Testament Company have endeavoured to carry out their instructions, it will be convenient to treat the subjects mentioned in the foregoing rules in a somewhat different order.

It will be observed that in Rule 4 the word 'Text' is used in a different sense from that in Rule 1, and in the case of the Old Testament denotes the Hebrew or Aramaic original of the several books. In this respect the task of the Revisers has been much simpler than that which the New Testament Company had before them. The Received, or, as it is commonly called, the Massoretic Text of the Old Testament Scriptures has come down to us in manuscripts which are of no very great antiquity, and which all belong to the same family or recension[1]. That other recensions were at one time in existence is probable from the variations in the Ancient Versions, the oldest of which, namely the Greek or Septuagint, was made, at least in part, some two centuries before the Christian era. But as the state of knowledge on the subject is not at present such as to justify any attempt at an entire reconstruction of the text on the authority of the Versions, the Revisers have thought it most prudent to adopt the Massoretic Text as the basis of their work, and to depart from it, as the Authorised Translators had done[2], only in exceptional cases. With regard to the variations in the Massoretic Text itself, the Revisers have endeavoured to translate what appeared to them to be the best reading in the text, and where the alternative reading seemed sufficiently probable or important they have placed it in

[1] The earliest MS. of which the age is certainly known bears date A.D. 916.

[2] See, for instance, 2 Sam. xvi. 12; 2 Chr. iii. 1, xxii. 6; Job xxxvii. 7; Ezek. xlvi. 10; Am. v. 26; Hag. i. 2.

* First published in 1885.

the margin. In some few instances of extreme difficulty a reading has been adopted on the authority of the Ancient Versions, and the departure from the Massoretic Text recorded in the margin. In other cases, where the versions appeared to supply a very probable though not so necessary a correction of the text, the text has been left and the variation indicated in the margin only.

In endeavouring to carry out as fully as possible the spirit of Rules 1 and 2, the Revisers have borne in mind that it was their duty not to make a new translation but to revise one already existing, which for more than two centuries and a half had held the position of an English classic. They have therefore departed from it only in cases where they disagreed with the Translators of 1611 as to the meaning or construction of a word or sentence; or where it was necessary for the sake of uniformity to render such parallel passages as were identical in Hebrew by the same English words, so that an English reader might know at once by comparison that a difference in the translation corresponded to a difference in the original; or where the language of the Authorised Version was liable to be misunderstood by reason of its being archaic or obscure; or finally, where the rendering of an earlier English version seemed preferable, or where by an apparently slight change it was possible to bring out more fully the meaning of a passage of which the translation was already substantially accurate.

It has been thought advisable in regard to the word 'JEHOVAH' to follow the usage of the Authorised Version, and not to insert it uniformly in place of 'LORD' or 'GOD', which when printed in small capitals represent the words substituted by Jewish custom for the ineffable Name according to the vowel points by which it is distinguished. It will be found therefore that in this respect the Authorised Version has been departed from only in a few passages, in which the introduction of a proper name seemed to be required.

Terms of natural history have been changed only where it was certain that the Authorised Version was incorrect and where there was sufficient evidence for the substituted rendering. In cases of doubt the alternative rendering has been given in the margin; and even where no doubt existed, but where there was no familiar English equivalent for the original word, the Old Version has been allowed to remain[1], and the more accurate term has been placed in the margin.

In some words of very frequent occurrence, the Authorised Version being either inadequate or inconsistent, and sometimes misleading, changes have been introduced with as much uniformity as appeared practicable or desirable. For instance, 'the tabernacle of the congregation' has been everywhere changed to 'the tent of meeting', on account of Exodus xxv. 22, xxix. 42, 43, and also because 'the tabernacle of *the* congregation' conveys an entirely wrong sense. The words 'tabernacle' and 'tent', as the renderings of two different Hebrew words, are in the Authorised Version frequently interchanged in such a manner as to lead to confusion; and the Revisers have endeavoured throughout the Pentateuch to preserve a consistent distinction between them. Their practice in regard to the words 'assembly' and 'congregation' has been the same in principle, although they have contented themselves with introducing greater consistency of rendering without aiming at absolute uniformity. In consequence of the changes which have taken place in the English language, the term 'meat offering' has become inappropriate to describe an offering of which flesh was no part; and by the alteration to 'meal offering' a sufficiently accurate representation of the original has been obtained with the least possible change of form.

As regards the use of words, there are only a few cases in which it has been found needful to deviate from the language employed in the Authorised Version. One of these deviations occurs so frequently that it may be well to state briefly why it was adopted. The word 'peoples' was nowhere used by King James's Translators in the Old Testament, and in the New Testament it occurs only twice (Rev. x. 11, xvii. 15). The effect of this was to leave the rendering of numerous passages

[1] As for instance, 'coney' (Lev. xi. 5), 'fitches' (Is. xxviii. 25, 27), 'gourd' (Jon. iv. 6)

inadequate or obscure or even positively misleading. Thus in one of the best known Psalms (Ps. lxvii.), where the Septuagint has λαοί and the Vulgate *populi*, the English had 'Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee'; leaving it at least doubtful whether the 'nations' of verse 4, or God's people, Israel, be referred to. And in Isaiah lv. 4, 'Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people', the word 'people' is naturally understood by the English reader to refer to Israel.

Again, the Hebrew word *goyim* 'nations', which is applied to the nations of Canaan dispossessed by the Hebrews, and then also to the surrounding nations among whom the people of Israel were afterwards dispersed, acquired in later times a moral significance, which is represented in the Authorised Version by the rendering 'heathen' or 'Gentiles'. While recognizing this moral sense of the word, the Revisers have employed it much more sparingly than their predecessors had done.

Similarly, the Hebrew *Sheôl*, which signifies the abode of departed spirits, and corresponds to the Greek Hades, or the under world, is variously rendered in the Authorised Version by 'grave', 'pit', and 'hell'. Of these renderings 'hell', if it could be taken in its original sense as used in the Creeds, would be a fairly adequate equivalent for the Hebrew word; but it is so commonly understood of the place of torment that to employ it frequently would lead to inevitable misunderstanding. The Revisers therefore in the historical narratives have left the rendering 'the grave' or 'the pit' in the text, with a marginal note 'Heb. *Sheol*' to indicate that it does not signify 'the place of burial'; while in the poetical writings they have put most commonly 'Sheol' in the text and 'the grave' in the margin. In Isaiah xiv. however, where 'hell' is used in more of its original sense and is less liable to be misunderstood, and where any change in so familiar a passage which was not distinctly an improvement would be a decided loss, the Revisers have contented themselves with leaving 'hell' in the text, and have connected it with other passages by putting 'Sheol' in the margin.

In connexion with this it may be mentioned that 'Abaddon', which has hitherto been known to the English reader of the Bible only from the New Testament (Rev. ix. 11), has been introduced in three passages (Job xxvi. 6; Prov. xv. 11, xxvii. 20), where a proper name appears to be required for giving vividness and point.

The Hebrew word *Ashêrah*, which is uniformly and wrongly rendered 'grove' in the Authorised Version, most probably denotes the wooden symbol of a goddess; and the Revisers therefore have not hesitated to introduce it as a proper name in the singular (Judg. vi. 25, &c.), with the plurals Asherim (Ex. xxxiv. 13, &c.) and Asheroth (Judg. iii. 7, &c.), following the analogy of the Baalim (Judg. iii. 7) and the Ashtaroth (Judg. ii. 13), which are already familiar.

In regard to the language of the Authorised Version, the Revisers have thought it no part of their duty to reduce it to conformity with modern usage, and have therefore left untouched all archaisms, whether of language or construction, which though not in familiar use cause a reader no embarrassment and lead to no misunderstanding. They are aware that in so doing they will disappoint the large English-speaking race on the other side of the Atlantic, and it is a question upon which they are prepared to agree to a friendly difference of opinion. The principle by which they have been guided has been clear and consistent. Where an archaic word or expression was liable to be misunderstood or at least was not perfectly intelligible, they have substituted for it another, in equally good use at the time the Authorised Version was made, and expressing all that the archaism was intended to convey, but more familiar to the modern reader. In such cases the gain was greater than the loss. But in other instances where the word or expression, although obsolete, was not unintelligible, it was thought that the change would involve greater loss than gain, and the old rendering was therefore allowed to stand. More especially was this the case when the archaism was a perfectly correct rendering of the original and there was no exact modern equivalent for it. The principle adopted by the Company will be best illustrated by two typical examples. The verb 'to ear' in the sense of 'to plough' and the substantive 'earing' for 'ploughing' were very

reluctantly abandoned, and only because it was ascertained that their meaning was unknown to many persons of good intelligence and education. But it was easy to put in their place equivalents which had a pedigree of almost equal antiquity, and it would have been an excess of conservatism to refuse to substitute for an unintelligible archaism an expression to which no ambiguity could be attached. On the other hand the word 'bolled' (Ex. ix. 31), which signifies 'podded for seed' and is known in provincial dialects, has no synonym in literary English. To have discarded it in favour of a less accurate or more paraphrastic expression would have been to impoverish the language; and it was therefore left, because it exactly expresses one view which is taken of the meaning of the original.

One of the few instances in which the language of the Authorised Version has been modified in accordance with later usage is the change of the neuter possessive pronoun from 'his' to 'its'. It is well known that 'its' does not occur in the Bible of 1611, and it does not appear to have been introduced into any edition before 1660. But it is found ten times in Shakespeare, and there is other evidence to shew that at the time of the Authorised Version it was coming into use. It was found necessary in some cases to substitute 'its' for 'his' in order to avoid obscurity, and there seemed no good reason, when it was once introduced, for refusing to admit it generally when it referred to purely inanimate objects.

In making minor changes, whether in translation or language, the Revisers have followed the example of the translators of the Authorised Version, who allowed themselves in this respect a reasonable freedom, without permitting their liberty to degenerate into license.

It will be at once seen that the old division of the books into chapters and verses has been abandoned in favour of the arrangement in paragraphs, the numbering of the chapters and verses being however retained for convenience of reference. Where the change of subject seemed to require a greater break than was marked by the beginning of a new paragraph, it has been indicated by a space before the paragraph. Occasionally the divisions of the chapters in the Authorised Version differ from those in the common Hebrew Bibles. In such cases the variations are given in the margin. In the Psalms, the titles are printed in smaller type, as in some modern English Bibles, which differ in this respect from the edition of 1611. One consequence of the arrangement in paragraphs has been the omission of the headings of chapters, which for other and more important reasons it was thought advisable to abandon, as involving questions which belong rather to the province of the commentator than to that of the translator. With the headings of chapters the head-lines of pages naturally disappeared also, and for the same reason.

In the poetical portions, besides the division into paragraphs, the Revisers have adopted an arrangement in lines, so as to exhibit the parallelism which is characteristic of Hebrew Poetry. But they have not extended this arrangement to the prophetical books, the language of which although frequently marked by parallelism is, except in purely lyrical passages, rather of the nature of lofty and impassioned prose.

In the use of italics the Revisers departed from the custom of the Authorised Version and adopted as their rule the following resolution of their Company:

'That all such words now printed in italics, as are plainly implied in the Hebrew and necessary in English, be printed in common type.'

But where any doubt existed as to the exact rendering of the Hebrew, all words which have been added in order to give completeness to the English expression are printed in italic type, so that the reader by omitting them may be able to see how far their insertion is justified by the words of the original. This of course is especially true of those renderings for which an alternative is given in the margin, where the roman and italic type play exactly opposite parts.

To complete the account of the Revised Version it remains only to describe the marginal notes. These will be found to contain

(1) The renderings of such variations in the Massoretic Text as appeared to be of sufficient importance. These variations are known by the technical names of

K'ri (*read*) and C'thib (*written*), which denote that the K'ri, or reading in the margin of the Hebrew Bible, is to be substituted for the C'thib which appears in the written text. The Revisers have generally, though not uniformly, rendered the C'thib in the text, and left the K'ri in the margin, with the introductory note 'Or, according to another reading', or 'Another reading is'. When the K'ri has been followed in the text, the C'thib has been placed in the margin, if it represented a variation of sufficient importance.

(2) Alternative renderings, introduced by 'Or'. These are either different meanings of the word or passage, or they serve to connect it with other renderings elsewhere.

(3) Literal renderings of the Hebrew or Aramaic, indicated by the prefix 'Heb.' or 'Aram.'

(4) Changes of text made on the authority of the ancient Versions.

(5) Readings from ancient Versions which appeared to be of sufficient importance to be noticed.

(6) Renderings of the Hebrew consonants as read with different vowel points, or as differently divided. These are introduced by the words 'Or, as otherwise read'.

(7) Marginal references to other passages, which are either strictly parallel, or serve the purpose of illustrating or justifying a particular rendering.

(8) Explanations of certain proper names, the meaning of which is referred to in the text.

In the Proper Names the Revisers have endeavoured to ascertain the system of transliteration adopted by the Translators of the Authorised Version and to carry it out with somewhat greater consistency. They have not however attempted anything like rigid uniformity, and have left unchanged all those names which by usage have become English; as, for instance, Moses, Aaron, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and the like.

Among the Rules laid down by the Revision Committee of Convocation for the guidance of the Revisers was one that no change should be finally made in the text of the Authorised Version except by the vote of two-thirds of the Company present and voting; and this Rule has been invariably acted upon. The result has been that in many cases a rendering which was preferred by the majority of the Company voting has been recorded in the margin, the majority not being sufficient to give it a place in the text. But all questions of marginal readings, as well as of punctuation and division into paragraphs, except where these affected the sense of a passage, were decided by a simple majority.

It may be of some interest to describe the method observed by the Company in their work, if only to shew that every question raised was carefully and deliberately considered. In the first Revision it was the practice for the Secretary to read over each verse, first in the original and then in the Authorised Version: the proposals for change were then taken; first those communicated in writing by absent members, and next those made by the members present. Each proposal was moved, and if seconded was discussed and voted upon; the decision in the first Revision being by a majority only. If a proposal met with no seconder, it was not discussed but allowed to drop. In the second Revision, the Secretary read out in order the changes which had been made at the first Revision; if these were unchallenged they were allowed to remain, otherwise they were put to the vote and affirmed or rejected according as they were or were not supported by the requisite majority of two-thirds. In the second Revision new propositions could only be made by special permission of the Company, and discussion was limited, as far as possible, to exceptional cases. In the final review, which was in reality the completion of the second Revision, the Company employed themselves in making a general survey of what they had done, deciding finally upon reserved points, harmonizing inconsistencies, smoothing down roughnesses, removing unnecessary changes, and generally giving finish and completeness to their work. Everything in this final survey was decided by the vote of a majority of two-thirds.

The Revisers had already made some progress, and had in fact gone twice

through the Pentateuch, before they secured the co-operation of the American Old Testament Revision Company. The first Revision of the several books was submitted to the consideration of the American Revisers, and, except in the case of the Pentateuch, the English Company had the benefit of their criticisms and suggestions before they proceeded to the second Revision. The second Revision was in like manner forwarded to America, and the latest thoughts of the American Revisers were in the hands of the English Company at their final review. In every instance the suggestions from America were treated with the same consideration as those proceeding from members of the English Company, and were adopted or rejected on their merits. It was a part of the terms of agreement with the American Company that all points of ultimate difference between them and the English Revisers should be placed on record, and they will accordingly be found fully stated at the end of the Old Testament, or at the end of the several portions, according as the Revised Version appears in one or more volumes. Many of them will be found to be changes of language which are involved in the essentially different circumstances of American and English readers; others express a preference for the marginal rendering over that given in the text; others again involve a real difference of opinion; but all shew that they have been dictated by the same leading principle, the sincere desire to give to modern readers a faithful representation of the meaning of the original documents.

It could not but be expected that in the course of fourteen years many changes would take place in the members of the Company. Of the original number who first put their hands to the work on the 30th of June 1870, only fifteen now remain. Ten of the Company have been removed by death, and two resigned: the places of these were filled from time to time by others; but since October 1875 no new members have been added. The Revision was completed in eighty-five sessions, ending on 20th June, 1884; and it occupied 792 days. The greater part of the sessions were for ten days each, and each day the Company generally sat for six hours. The labour therefore has been great, but it has been given ungrudgingly; and now with a feeling of deep thankfulness to Almighty God, and the earnest hope that their endeavours may with His blessing tend to a clearer knowledge of the Old Testament Scriptures, the Revisers bring their long task to a close.

JERUSALEM CHAMBER, WESTMINSTER ABBEY,
10 *July*, 1884.

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES,

[1] CALLED

GENESIS.

CHAPTER 1.

[o]1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitful,* 14 *of the sun, moon, and stars,* 20 *of fish and fowl,* 24 *of beasts and cattle,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *The appointment of food.*

IN the [b] beginning [c] God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was [2] without form,' and void; and darkness [†] *was* upon the face of the deep[3]. [d] And the Spirit' of God [4] moved upon the face of the waters.

3 [e] And God said, [h] Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that [†] *it was* good: and God divided [k] the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light [l] Day, and the darkness he called Night. [m] And [5] the evening and the morning were the first' day.

6 ¶ And God said, [r] Let there be a [6 r] firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, [z] and divided the waters which [†] *were* under the firmament from the waters which [†] *were* [z] above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And [7] the evening and the morning were the' second day.

9 ¶ And God said, [a] Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry [†] *land* appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry [†] *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that [†] *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth [8 g] bring' forth [h] grass, [o] the' herb yielding seed, *and* [o] the' fruit tree [1] yielding' [a] fruit after [2] his kind, whose seed *is* in itself,' upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, [o] *and* [1] herb yielding seed after [3] his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his' kind: and God saw that [†] *it was* good.

13 And [4] the evening and the morning were the' third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be [c] lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide [f] the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and [i] for seasons, and for days [9],' and years:

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God [n] made [5] two great lights; the greater light [p] to rule the day, and [q] the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* [n] the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to [g] rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that [†] *it was* good.

19 And [6] the evening and the morning were the' fourth day.

20 [7] And God said, Let the waters [8] bring forth abundantly the [b] moving creature that hath [c] life, and [8 d] fowl *that* may' fly above the earth [1] in the [c] open firmament of heaven.

21 And [f] God created [2] great whales,' and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their [3] kind,' and every winged fowl after [4] his' kind: and God saw that [†] *it was* good.

B. C. 4004.

[a] Luke 6. 44.
[b] John 1. 1, 2. Heb. 1. 10.
[c] Ps. 8. 3. & 33. 6. & 86. 11, 12. & 102. 25. & 136. 5. & 146. 6. Is. 44. 24. Jer. 10. 12. & 51. 15. Zech. 12. 1. Acts 14. 15. & 17. 24. Col. 1. 16, 17. Heb. 11. 3. Rev. 4. 11. & 10. 6.
[d] Ps. 33. 6. Is. 40. 13, 14.
[e] Deut. 4. 19. Ps. 74. 16. & 136. 7.
[f] Heb. *between the day and between the night.*
[g] Ps. 33. 9.
[h] 2 Cor. 4. 6.
[i] Ps. 74. 17. & 104. 19.
[k] Heb. *between the light and between the darkness.*
[l] Ps. 74. 16. & 104. 20.
[m] Heb. *And the evening was, and the morning was.*
[n] Ps. 136. 7-9. & 148. 3, 5.
[p] Heb. *for the rule of the day.*
[q] Ps. 8. 3.
[r] Job 37. 18. Ps. 136. 5. Jer. 10. 12. & 51. 15.
[z] Heb. *expansion.*
[a] Job 26. 7. & 38. 8. Ps. 33. 7. & 95. 5. & 104. 9. & 136. 6. Prov. 8. 29. Jer. 5. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 5.
[b] Or, *creeping.*
[c] Heb. *soul.*
[d] Heb. *let fowl fly.*
[f] Heb. *face of the firmament of heaven.*
[g] Ch. 6. 20. & 7. 14. & 8. 19. Ps. 104. 26.
[h] Heb. 6. 7.
[i] Heb. *tender grass.*

1 S bearing
2 S its kind, wherein is the seed thereof,
3 S its kind, and tree bearing fruit, wherein is the seed thereof, after its
4 S there was evening and there was morning, a
5 A the
6 S there was evening and there was morning, a
7 A ¶
8 M Heb. *swarm with swarms of living creatures.*
9 S let fowl
1 M Heb. *on the face of the expanse of the heaven.*
2 S the great sea-monsters,
3 S kinds,
4 S its

1 A COMMONLY
2 S waste
† = Roman type, and so throughout.
3 S; and the spirit
4 M Or, *was brooding upon*
5 S there was evening and there was morning, one
6 M Heb. *expanse.*
7 S there was evening and there was morning, a
8 S put

22 And God blessed them, saying, [a]Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And [1]the evening and the morning were the[1] fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after [2]his[1] kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after [2]his[1] kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after [2]his[1] kind, and [3]cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the [4]earth after his[1] kind: and God saw that [†]*it was* good.

26 ○¶[1] And God said, [g]Let us make man in our likeness: and [i]let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 [5]So[1] God created man in his [†]*own* image, [n]in the image of God created he him; [p]male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them[6], and God said unto them, [z]Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it[7]:[1] and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that [8d]moveth upon the earth.

29 ○¶[1] And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb [9g]bearing[1] seed, which [†]*is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which [†]*is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; [i]to you it shall be for meat.[1]

30 And to [k]every beast of the earth, and to every [l]fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein [†]*there is* [2m]life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And [p]God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, [†]*it was* very good. And [q]the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAPTER 2.

○1 *The first sabbath.* 8 *The garden of Eden.* 17 *The tree of knowledge.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

[a] ch. 8. 17.
[b] Ps. 33. 6.
[c] Ex. 20. 11. & 31. 17. Deut. 5. 14. Heb. 4. 4.
[d] Neb. 9. 14. Is. 58. 13.
[e] Heb. *created to make.*
[f] ch. 1. 1. Ps. 90. 1, 2.
[g] ch. 5. 1. & 9. 6. Ps. 100. 3. Eccles. 7. 29. Acts 17. 26, 28, 29. 1 Cor. 11. 7. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10. James 3. 9.
[h] ch. 1. 12. Heb. 4. 4, 14.
[i] ch. 9. 2. Ps. 8. 6.
[k] Job 38. 26-28.
[l] ch. 3. 22.
[m] Or, *a mist which went up from, &c.*
[n] 1 Cor. 11. 7.
[p] ch. 5. 2. Mal. 2. 15. Mat. 19. 4. Mark 10. 6.
[q] Heb. *dust of the ground.*
[r] ch. 3. 19, 23. Ps. 103. 14. Eccles. 12. 7. Is. 64. 8. 1 Cor. 15. 47.
[s] Job 33. 4. Acts 17. 25.
[t] ch. 7. 22. Is. 2. 22.
[u] ch. 9. 1, 7. Lev. 26. 9. Ps. 127. 3. & 128. 3, 4.
[y] 1 Cor. 15. 45.
[z] ch. 3. 19. Is. 51. 3. Ezek. 28. 13. Joel 2. 3.
[a] ch. 3. 24.
[b] ch. 4. 16. 2 Kin. 19. 12. Ezek. 27. 23.
[c] ver. 15.
[d] Heb. *creepeth.*
[e] Ezek. 31. 8
[f] ch. 3. 22. Prov. 3. 18. & 11. 30. Rev. 2. 7. & 22. 2, 14.
[g] Heb. *seed-ing seed.*
[h] ver. 17.
[i] ch. 9. 3. Job 36. 31. Ps. 104. 14, 15. & 136. 25. & 146. 7. Acts 14. 17.
[k] Ps. 145. 15, 16. & 147. 9.
[l] Job 38. 41. [m] Heb. *a living soul.*
[n] ch. 25. 18.
[p] Ps. 104. 24. 1 Tim. 4. 4.
[q] Num. 14. 7.
[r] Heb. *Cush.*
[s] Dan. 10. 4.
[t] Or, *eastward to Assyria.*

[1]THUS the heavens[1] and the earth were finished, and [h]all the host of them.

2 [c]And on the seventh day God [2]ended[1] his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God [d]blessed the seventh day, and [3]sanctified[1] it: because that in it he [○]had[1] rested from all his work which God [4]*[e]*created and made.

4 ¶ [f]These [†]*are* the generations of the [5]heavens[1] and of the earth when they were created, in the day that [6]the LORD God made [7]the earth and the heavens,

5 And every [k]plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew[1]: for the LORD God had not [k]caused it to rain upon the earth, and [†]*there was* not a man [l]to till the ground[8].[1]

6 But [m]there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man [†][q]*of the* [r]dust of the ground, and [s]breathed into his [n]nostrils the breath of life; and [y]man became a living soul.

8 ○¶[1] And the LORD God planted [z]a garden [a]eastward [9]in [b]Eden; and there [c]he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow [c]every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; [f]the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, [h]and the tree of [1]knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became [○]into[1] four heads.

11 The name of the first [2]*is* Pison: that *is*[1] it which compasseth [m]the whole land of Havilah, where [†]*there is* gold;

12 And the gold of that land [†]*is* good: [g]there [†]*is* bdellium and the [3]onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river [†]*is* Gihon: the same [†]*is* it that compasseth the whole land of [4r]Ethiopia.[1]

14 And the name of the third river [†]*is* [5t]Hiddekel: that [†]*is* it which goeth [6u]toward the east[1]

1 S And the heaven
2 S finished
3 S hallowed
4 A had
5 S heaven
6 M Heb. *Jehovah*, as in other places where LORD is put in capitals.
7 S earth and heaven. And no plant of the field was yet in the earth, and no herb of the field had yet sprung up
8 S;
9 A ,
1 A the
2 S is Pishon: that is
3 M Or, *beryl*
4 S Cush.
5 M That is, *Tigris.*
6 S in front
M as A.V. text.

1 S there was evening and there was morning, a
2 S its
8 A the
4 S ground after its
5 S And
6 S :
7 S ;
8 M Or, *creepeth*
9 S yielding
1 S :
2 M Heb. *a living soul.*
3 S there was evening and there was morning,

of Assyria. And the fourth river [t] *is* Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took [b] the man, and [c] put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden [d] thou mayest freely eat:

17 [e] But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, [g] thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof [t] thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, [t] *It is* not good that the man should be alone; [k] I will make him an help [1 l] meet for him.

19 [m] And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and [p] brought [t] *them* unto [2 q] Adam [1] to see what he would call them: and whatsoever [2] Adam [1] called every living creature, that [t] *was* the name thereof.

20 And [2] Adam [1] [u] gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for [3] Adam [1] there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a [b] deep sleep to fall upon [4] Adam, [1] and he slept [5]: [1] and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof [6]: [1]

22 And the rib, which the [7] LORD God had taken from [7] man, [8 r] made he a woman, and [g] brought her unto the man.

23 And [9] Adam [1] said, This [t] *is* now [h] bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called [1 s] Woman, because she was [t] taken out of [2 m] Man.

24 [n] Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 [v] And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not [r] ashamed.

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 1 *The serpent deceiveth Eve.* 6 *Man's shameful fall.* 14 *The serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *Mankind's punishment, and loss of paradise.*[1]

NOW [t] the serpent was [u] more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, [a] Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of [1] every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, [2] We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden [1]:

3 [e] But of the fruit of the tree which [t] *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 [h] And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then [m] your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as [2] gods, [1] knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree [t] *was* good for food, and that it [4] *was* [r] pleasant to the eyes, and a tree [1] [5] to be desired to make [t] *one* wise, she took of the fruit thereof, [r] and did [6] eat, and [1] gave also unto her husband with her [7]; [1] [z] and he did eat.

7 And [y] the eyes of them both were opened, [z] and they knew that they [t] *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves [8 a] aprons.

8 And they heard [c] the [3] voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the [1 d] cool of the day: and [2] Adam [1] and his wife [c] hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto [3] Adam, [1] and said unto him, Where [t] *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy [4] voice in the garden, [k] and I was afraid, because I [t] *was* naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou [t] *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, [q] The woman whom thou gavest [t] *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What [t] *is* this [o] *that* [1] thou hast done? And the woman said, [x] The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said

B. C. 4004.

[a] Heb. *Yea, because, &c.*
[b] Or, *Adam.*
[c] ver. 8.
[d] Heb. *eating thou shalt eat.*
[e] ch. 2. 17.
[f] ver. 9.
[g] ch. 3. 1, 3, 11, 17.
[h] ver. 13. 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 Tim. 2. 14.
[i] Heb. *dying thou shalt die.* ch. 3. 3, 19. Rom. 6. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 56. 1 John 1. 10. 1 John 5. 16.
[k] ch. 3. 12. 1 Cor. 11. 9. 1 Tim. 2. 13.
[l] Heb. *as before him.*
[m] ver. 7. Acts 26. 18.
[n] ch. 1. 20, 24.
[p] Ps. 8. 6. See ch. 6. 20.
[q] Or, *the man.*
[r] Heb. *a desire.* 1 Tim. 2. 14.
[s] Heb. *called.*
[t] ver. 12, 17.
[u] ver. 5.
[v] ch. 2. 25.
[w] Or, *things to be said about.*
[x] ch. 15. 12. 1 Sam. 26. 12.
[y] Job 28. 1.
[z] Heb. *wind.*
[a] Job 31. 33. Jer. 23. 24. Amos 9. 3.
[b] Heb. *builded.* Prov. 18. 22. Heb. 3. 4.
[c] ch. 29. 14. Judg. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 1. & 19. 13. Eph. 5. 30.
[d] Heb. *Isha.* ch. 2. 23. Ex. 2. 6. 1 John 3. 20.
[e] 1 Cor. 11. 8.
[f] Heb. *Ish.* ch. 3. 15. Ps. 45. 10. Mat. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.
[g] ch. 3. 7, 10, 11.
[h] ch. 2. 18. Job 31. 33. Prov. 28. 13.
[i] Ex. 22. 25. Is. 47. 6.
[k] Rev. 12. 9. & 20. 2.
[l] Mat. 10. 16. 2 Cor. 11. 3.
[m] ver. 4. 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 Tim. 2. 14.

[1] S any
[M] Or, *all the trees*
[2] S Of the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat
[2] S God,
[M] Or, *gods*
[4] S was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was
[5] M Or, *desirable to look upon*
[6] S eat; and she
[7] S,
[8] M Or, *girdles*
[9] M Or, *sound*
[1] M Heb. *wind.*
[2] S the man
[3] S the man,
[4] M Or, *sound*
[1] M Or, *answering to*
[2] S the man
[3] S man
[M] Or, *Adam*
[4] S the man,
[5] S;
[6] S;
[7] A the
[8] M Heb. *builded he into.*
[9] S the man
[1] M Heb. *Isshah.*
[2] M Heb. *Ish.*

[1 S] cursed art thou
[2 M] Or, *from among*
[3 S]:
[4 M] Or, *lie in wait for*
[5 S] toil
[M] Or, *sorrow*
[6 S] the man
[7 M] Heb. *Havvah*, that is, *Living*, or, *Life*.
[8 S] And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife
[9 S];
[1 S] the Cherubim, and the flame of a

[a] unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, [1] thou *art* cursed [1] above all cattle, and [2] above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and [b] dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between [a] thy seed and [c] her seed; [3] it [4] shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt [4] bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; [5] in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; [m] and thy desire [f] *shall be* [p] to thy husband, and he shall [q] rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, [u] Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, [g] and hast eaten of the tree, [z] of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: [a] cursed [f] *is* the ground for thy sake; [5] in sorrow [f] *of* it all the days of thy life;

18 [d] Thorns also and thistles shall it [e] bring forth to thee; and [f] thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

19 [h] In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: [k] for dust thou [f] *art*, and [f] unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And [6] Adam [1] called his wife's name [7] [m] Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

21 [8] Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make [1] coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, [r] Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil [9]: [1] and now, lest he put forth his hand, [t] and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, [y] to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man; and he placed [z] at the east of the garden of Eden [1] [a] Cherubims, and a flaming [1] sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

B. C. 4004.
[a] Ex. 21. 29, 32.
[b] Is. 65. 25. Mic. 7. 17.
[c] Gal. 4. 4. *Gotten, or, Acquired.*
[d] Mat. 3. 7. & 13. 38. & 23. 33. John 8. 44. Acts 13. 10. 1 John 3. 8.
[e] Ps. 132. 11. Is. 7. 14. Mic. 5. 3. Mat. 1. 23, 25. Luke 1. 31, 34, 35. Gal. 4. 4.
[f] Rom. 16. 20. Col. 2. 15. Heb. 2. 14. 1 John 5. 5. Rev. 12. 7, 17.
[g] Heb. *Hevel.*
[h] Heb. *a feeder.*
[i] ch. 3. 23. & 9. 20.
[k] Ps. 48. 6. Is. 13. 8. & 21. 3. John 16. 21. 1 Tim. 2. 15.
[l] Heb. *at the end of days.*
[m] ch. 3. 7.
[n] Num. 18. 12.
[p] Or, *subject to thy husband.*
[q] 1 Cor. 11. 3. & 14. 34. Eph. 5. 22. 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12. Tit. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.
[r] Num. 18. 17. Prov. 3. 9.
[t] Heb. *sheep*, or, *goats.*
[u] 1 Sam. 15. 22.
[z] Heb. 11. 4.
[y] ver. 6.
[a] ch. 2. 17.
[a] Ecclesiastes. 1. 2, 3. Is. 24. 5, 6. Rom. 8. 20.
[b] ch. 31. 2.
[c] Job 5. 7. Eccles. 2. 23.
[d] Job 31. 40.
[e] Heb. *cause to bud.*
[f] ch. 3. 14.
[g] Or, *have the excellency!*
Heb. 11. 4.
[h] Eccles. 1. 13. 2 Thess. 3. 10.
[i] Or, *subject to thee.* ch. 3. 16.
[k] ch. 2. 7. Job 27. 3. Rom. 5. 12. Heb. 9. 27.
[m] Heb. *Chavvah.* That is, *Living.*
[n] Mat. 23. 35. 1 John 3. 12.
[p] Ps. 9. 12.
[q] John 8. 44.
[r] Is. 19. 12.
[s] ch. 2. 9.
[t] Heb. *bloods.*
[z] Heb. 12. 24.
Rev. 6. 10.
[y] ch. 4. 2.
[z] ch. 2. 8.
[a] Ps. 104. 4. Heb. 1. 7.

CHAPTER 4.

[o] 1 *Birth of Cain and Abel.* 8 *Murder of Abel.* 11 *The curse of Cain.* 17 *Enoch the first city.* 19 *Lamech and his two wives.* 25 *Birth of Seth and Enos.*

AND [1] Adam [1] knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare [c] Cain, and said, I have [2] gotten a man [2] from [1] the LORD.

2 And [4] she again [1] bare his brother [g] Abel. And Abel was [h] a keeper of sheep, but Cain was [i] a tiller of the ground.

3 And [l] in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought [n] of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of [7] the firstlings of his [t] flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had [z] respect unto Abel and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, [b] and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, [5] shalt thou not [g] be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin [6] lieth at the door. And [f] unto thee [7] [shall be] his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain [8] talked with [1] Abel his brother [9]: and [1] it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and [n] slew him.

9 [o] ¶ [1] And the LORD said unto Cain, [p] Where [1] *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, [q] I know not: [1] *Am* [1] I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's [n] blood [z] crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now [2] *art* thou cursed from the earth, [1] which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a [3] vagabond [1] shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the

[1 S] the man
[2 M] Heb. *kanah*, to get.
[3 S] with *the help of*
[4 S] again she
[5 M] Or, *shall it not be lifted up?*
[6 S] coucheth at the door: and
[7 M] Or, *is its desire, but thou shouldest rule over it*
[8 S] told
[M] Heb. *said unto.* Many ancient authorities have, *said unto Abel his brother, Let us go into the field.*
[9 S]. And
[1 S] am
[2 S] cursed art thou from the ground,
[3 S] wanderer

LORD, [1a] My punishment † *is* greater [2] than I can bear.

14 [b] Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the [3] earth[1]; and [c] from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a [4] vagabond[1] in the earth; and it shall come to pass, †[g] *that* [5] every one that[1] findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him [i] sevenfold. And the LORD [6k] set a mark upon[1] Cain, lest any finding him should [7] kill[1] him.

16 ¶ And Cain [m] went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of [8] Nod, [9] on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare [n] Enoch: and he builded a city, [q] and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat [1] Methusael[1]: and [1] Methusael[1] begat [z] Lamech.

19 [o] ¶ [1] And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one † *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents[1], and [o] *of such as*[1] *have* cattle.

21 And his brother's name † *was* Jubal: he was the [a] father of all such as handle the harp and [2] organ.[1]

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, [3] an [b] instructer of every artificer in[1] [4] brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain † *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives[3],[1] [6] Adah and Zillah, 'Hear[1] my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for [8d] I have slain a man [9] to my wounding,[1] and a young man [1e] to my hurt.[1]

24 [g] If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and [h] called his name [2i] Seth: [3] For God, *said she*,[1] [4] hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel[1], whom Cain slew.[1]

26 And to Seth, [r] to him also there was born a son; and he called his name [2r] Enos[1]: then began men [s] to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER 5.

[o] 1 *The genealogy, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah.*
24 *The godliness and translation of Enoch.*[1]

THIS † *is* the [h] book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in [t] the likeness of God made he him;

2 [u] Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name [3] Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 [o] ¶ [1] And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likeness, after his image; and [r] called his name Seth:

4 [x] And the days of Adam after he [4] had begotten[1] Seth were eight hundred years: [u] and he begat sons and daughters[5]:[1]

5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: [y] and he died.

6 [6] And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and [z] begat [7] Enos[1]:

7 And Seth lived after he begat [7] Enos[1] eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 ¶ And [7] Enos[1] lived ninety years, and begat [8c] Cainan[1]:

10 And [7] Enos[1] lived after he begat [8] Cainan[1] eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

11 And all the days of [7] Enos[1] were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 ¶ And [8] Cainan[1] lived seventy years, and begat [9f] Mahalaleel[1]:

13 And [8] Cainan[1] lived after he begat [9] Mahalaleel[1] eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of [8] Cainan[1] were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 ¶ And [9] Mahalaleel[1] lived

---

1 M Or, *Mine iniquity*
2 M Or, *than can be forgiven*
3 S ground
4 S wanderer
5 S whosoever
6 S appointed a sign for
7 S smite
8 M That is, *Wandering.*
9 M Or, *in front of*
1 S Methushael
2 S pipe.
3 S the forger of every cutting instrument of M as A.V. text.
4 M Or, *copper* and so elsewhere
5 S ;
6 Arranged as poetry to ver. 25.
7 S hear
8 M Or, *I will slay*
9 S for wounding me. M as A.V. text.
1 S for bruising me:
2 M Heb. *Sheth.*
3 S For, *said she*, God
4 M Heb. *shath.*
1 S ; for Cain slew him.
2 S Enosh
3 M Or, *Man*
4 S begat
5 S .
6 A ¶
7 S Enosh
8 S Kenan
9 S Mahalalel

B. C. 4004.

[a] Or, *Mine iniquity is greater than* it may be *forgiven.*
[b] Job 15. 20,—24.
[c] ch. 5. 6.
[d] Ps. 51. 11.
[e] Heb. *Enosh.*
[f] Or, *to call* themselves *by the name of the* LORD. 1 Kin. 18. 24. Ps. 116. 17. Joel 2. 32. Zeph. 3. 9. 1 Cor. 1. 2.
[g] ch. 9. 6. Num. 35. 19, 21, 27.
[h] 1 Chr. 1. 1. Luke 3. 38.
[i] Ps. 79. 12.
[k] Ezek. 9. 4, 6.
[l] ch. 1. 26. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.
[m] 2 Kin. 13. 23. & 24. 20. Jer. 23. 39. & 52. 3.
[n] ch. 1. 27.
[p] Heb. *Chanoch.*
[q] Ps. 49. 11.
[r] ch. 4. 25. [1] Chr. 1. 1, &c.
[u] ch. 1. 28.
[z] Heb. *Lemech.*
[y] ch. 3. 19. Heb. 9. 27.
[z] ch. 4. 26.
[a] Rom. 4. 11, 12.
[b] Heb. *whetter.*
[c] Heb. *Kenan.*
[d] Or, *I would slay a man in my wound, &c.*
[e] Or, *in my hurt.*
[f] Gr. *Mahaleel.*
[g] ver. 15.
[h] ch. 5. 3.
[i] Heb. *Sheth.* That is, *Appointed*, or, *Put.*

sixty and five years, and begat [a] Jared:

16 And [1] Mahalaleel[1] lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

17 And all the days of [1] Mahalaleel[1] were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and [c]he[1] begat [d] Enoch:

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat [d] Methuselah:

22 And Enoch [h] walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And [k] Enoch walked with God: and he [t] *was* not; for God took him.

25 [2] And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat [p] Lamech.[1]

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:

29 And he called his name [z] Noah, saying, This [t] *same* shall [4] comfort us [5] concerning[1] our work and [6] toil of our hands, [7] because of the ground [a] which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 [8] And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat [y] Shem, Ham, [h] and Japheth.

1 S Mahalalel

2 A ¶

3 S:

B. C. 4004.

[a] Heb. *Jered.*
[b] ch. 1. 28.
[c] Deut. 7. 3, 4.
[d] Jude 14, 15.
[e] Gal. 5. 16, 17.
[f] 1 Pet. 3. 19, 20.
[g] Ps. 78. 39.
[g] Gr. *Mathusala.*
[h] ch. 6. 9. & 17. 1. & 24. 40. 2 Kin. 20. 3. Ps. 16. 8. & 116. 9. & 128. 1. Mic. 6. 8. Mal. 2. 6.
[i] Or, *the whole imagination:* The Hebrew word signifieth not only *the imagination*, but also *the purposes and desires.*
[k] 2 Kin. 2. 11. Heb. 11. 5.
[l] ch. 8. 21. Deut. 29. 19. Prov. 6. 18. Mat. 15. 19.
[m] Heb. *every day.*
[n] See Num. 25. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 11. 29.
2 Sam. 24. 16.
Mal. 3. 6. James 1. 17.
[p] Heb. *Lamech.*
[q] Is. 63. 10. Eph. 4. 30.
[r] Heb. *from man unto beast.*
[t] ch. 19. 19. Ex. 33. 12, 13, 16, 17. Luke 1. 30. Acts 7. 46.
[u] ch. 7. 1. Ezek. 14. 14, 20. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 11. 7. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[x] That is, *Rest*, or *Comfort.* Gr. *Noe.* Luke 3. 36. Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
[y] Or, *upright.*
[z] ch. 5. 22.
[a] ch. 3. 17. & 4. 11.
[b] ch. 5. 32.
[c] ch. 7. 1. & 10. 9. & 13. 13. 2 Chr. 34. 27. Luke 1. 6. Rom. 2. 13. & 5. 19.
[d] Ezek. 8. 17. & 28. 16. Hab. 2. 8, 17.
[e] ch. 18. 21. Ps. 14. 2. & 33. 13, 14. & 53. 2, 3.
[f] Jer. 51. 13. Ezek. 7. 2, 5, 6. Amos 8. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 7.
[g] ch. 6. 10.
[h] ch. 10. 21.

CHAPTER 6.

○1 *The wickedness of the world.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The order, form, and use of the ark.*[1]

AND it came to pass, [b] when men began to multiply on the face of the [2] earth,[1] and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they [t] *were* fair; and they [c] took them wives of all [3] which[1] they chose.

3 And the LORD said, [e] My spirit shall not [4] always strive with man,[1] [5] for that he also [t] *is* flesh: [6] yet [7] his days shall[1] be an hundred and twenty years.

4 [8] There were giants[1] in the earth in those days [9];[1] and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare [t] *children* to them[1], the same *became*[1] mighty men which [t] *were* of old, [2] men of renown.

5 ○¶ [i] And GOD[1] saw that the wickedness of man [t] *was* great in the earth, and [t] *that* [t] every [i] imagination of the thoughts of his heart [t] *was* only evil [m] continually.

6 And [n] it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it [q] grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will [4] destroy man whom I have created from the face of the [5] earth[1]; [7] both man, and beast, and [o] the[1] creeping thing, and [6] the fowls[1] of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah [r] found grace in the eyes of the LORD.[7]

9 ¶ These [t] *are* the generations of Noah[8]:[1] [u] Noah was a [v] just man[1] *and* [12] perfect in his generations[2], *and*[1] Noah [c] walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons, [b] Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 [3] The[1] earth [o] also[1] was corrupt [c] before God, and the earth was [d] filled with violence.

12 And God [4] [c] looked upon[1] the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 [5] And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is

2 S ground, 3 S that 4 S strive with [M] Or, *rule in* Or, according to many ancient versions, *abide in*] man for ever, 5 M Or, *in their going astray they are flesh* 6 M Or, *therefore* 7 S shall his days 8 S The Nephilim [M] Or, *giants* See Num. 13. 33] were 9 S, 1 S: the same were the 2 A the 3 S the LORD

4 M Heb. *blot out.* 5 S ground

6 S fowl

7 A space between ver. 8 & 9. 8 S, 9 S righteous man. 1 M Or, *blameless* 2 S: 3 S And the 4 S saw

5 A ¶

filled with violence through them; [b]and, behold, I will destroy them [c]with the earth.

14 °¶ [1]Make thee an ark of gopher wood; [1d]rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this [2]*is the fashion* which[1] thou shalt make it [3]*of*: The[1] length of the ark °*shall be*[1] three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A [4]window[1] shalt thou make to the ark, and [5]in[1] a cubit shalt thou finish it [6]above[1]; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; †*with* lower, second, and third †*stories* shalt thou make it.

17 [7i]And, behold, I, even I, do bring a[1] flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein †*is* the breath of life, from under heaven; °*and*[1] every thing that †*is* in the earth shall die.

18 But [8]with thee will I[1] establish my covenant [9]; and [k]thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, [m]two of every †*sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep †*them* alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

20 Of [1]fowls[1] after their kind, and of [2]cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the [3]earth after his[1] kind, two of every †*sort* [p]shall come unto thee, to keep †*them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and °thou shalt[1] gather †*it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 [q]Thus did Noah; [r]according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAPTER 7.

°1 *Noah, with his family, and the living creatures, enter into the ark.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*[1]

AND the LORD said unto Noah, [z]Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for [b]thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every [d]clean beast thou shalt take to thee [4]by [e]sevens,[1] the male and his female[1]: [a]and of beasts that *are* not clean by[1] two, the male and his female[2].

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female;[1] to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth [c]forty days and forty nights; and every living [5]substance[1] that I have made will I [1f]destroy from off the face of the [5]earth.[1]

5 [g]And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 [6]And Noah †*was* six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 °¶ [1h]And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that †*are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the [7]earth,[1]

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, °the[1] male and °the[1] female, as God °had[1] commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass [f]after [8]seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 °¶ [1]In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, [9]the seventeenth day of the month, [9]the same day were all [n]the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the [9]windows of heaven were opened.

12 [r]And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day [t]entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark;

14 [y]They, and every beast after [1]his[1] kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after [1]his[1] kind, and every fowl after [1]his[1] kind, every bird of every [2a]sort.

15 And they [c]went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh°,[1] wherein †*is* the breath of life.

B.C. 2448.

[a] Lev. 10. 10. Ezek. 44. 23.
[b] ver. 17.
[c] Or, *from the earth.*
[d] Heb. *nests.*
[e] ver. 12, 17.
[f] Heb. *blot out.*
[g] ch. 6. 22.
[h] ver. 1.
[i] ver. 13. ch. 7. 4. 21, 22, 23. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[k] ch. 7. 1, 7, 13. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[l] Or, *on the seventh day.*
[m] ch. 7. 8, 9, 15, 16.
[n] ch. 8. 2. Prov. 8. 28. Ezek. 26. 19.
[p] ch. 7. 9, 15. See ch. 2. 19.
[q] Or, *flood-gates.* ch. 1. 7. & 8. 2. Ps. 78. 23.
[r] ver. 4. 17.
[t] ver. 1, 7. ch. 6. 18. Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[u] Heb. 11. 7. See Ex. 40. 16.
[z] ch. 7. 5, 9, 16.
[y] ver. 2. 3, 8, 9.
[z] ver. 7, 13. Mat. 24. 38. Luke 17. 26. Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[a] Heb. *wing.*
[b] ch. 6. 9. Ps. 33. 18, 19. Prov. 10. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[c] ch. 6. 20.
[d] ver. 8. Lev. ch. 11.
[e] Heb. *seven seven.*

1 S ; and of the beasts that are not clean
2 S ; of the fowl also of the air, seven and seven, male and female:
3 S thing
4 M Heb. *blot out.*
5 S ground.
6 A ¶
7 S ground,
8 A the
9 A on
1 S its
2 M Heb. *wing.*

1 M Heb. *nests.*
2 S is how
3 S : the
4 S light
M Or, *roof*
5 S to
6 S upward
M Or, *from above*
7 S And I, behold, I do bring the
8 S I will
9 A with thee
1 S the fowl
2 A the
3 S ground after its
4 S seven and seven,

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, [b]as God [c]had' commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 [c]And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and [c]were' increased greatly upon the earth; [e]and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth: [g]and all the high 'hills,' that [t]*were* under the whole heaven[c],' were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 [i]And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both [c]of' fowl, and [c]of' cattle, and [c]of' beast, and [c]of' every [2]creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:

22 All in [k]whose nostrils [t]*was* [l]the breath [3] of life, of all that [t]*was* in the dry [t]*land*, died.

23 [4]And every living [5]substance' was [6]destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and [7]the creeping things,' and [c]the' fowl of the heaven; and they were [6]destroyed from the earth: and [n]Noah only [8]remained *alive*,' and they that [t]*were* with him in the ark.

24 [p]And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAPTER 8.

[o]1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The ark resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The raven and the dove.* 18 *Noah goeth forth of the ark.* 20 *He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice.* 21 *God promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God [q]remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that [9]*was*' with him in the ark: [r]and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters ['asswaged';

2 [t]The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and [u]the rain from heaven was restrained;

3 And the waters returned from off the earth [v]continually: and after the end [a]of 'the' hundred and fifty days the waters [2]were abated.'

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters [d]decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth [t]*month*, on the first [t]*day* of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 [c]And' it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened [f]the window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth a raven, [3]which' went forth [h]to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 [4]Also' he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground;

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him [5]into' the ark, for the waters [t]*were* on the face of the whole earth: [6]then' he put forth his hand, and took her, and [7][m]pulled' her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark;

11 And the dove came in to him [8]in the evening'; and, lo, in her mouth [c]*was*' [9]an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; ['which' returned not again unto him any more.

13 [c]And' it came to pass in the six [2]hundredth' and first year, in the first [t]*month*, the first ['*day* of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was [3]dry.'

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth [4]dried.'

15 And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, [z]thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

B. C. 2349.
[a] ch. 7. 24.
[b] ver. 2, 3.
[c] ver. 4, 12.
[d] Heb. *were in going and decreasing.*
[e] Ps. 104. 26.
[f] ch. 6. 16.
[g] Ps. 104. 6. Jer. 5. 23.
[h] Heb. *in going forth and returning.*
[i] ver. 4, ch. 6. 13, 17. Job 22. 16. Mat. 24. 38. Luke 17. 27. 2 Pet. 3. 6.
[k] ch. 2. 7.
[l] Heb. *the breath of the spirit of life.*
[m] Heb. *caused her to come.*
[n] 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5. & 2. 6.
[p] ch. 8. 3. & ch. 8. 4. compared with ver. 11 of this chapter.
[q] ch. 19. 29. Ex. 2. 24. 1 Sam. 1. 19.
[r] Ex. 14. 21.
[t] ch. 7. 11.
[u] Job 38. 37.
[v] ch. 7. 13.
[9] Heb. *in going and returning.*

1 S mountains
2 M Or, *swarming thing that swarmeth*
3 A of the spirit
4 M Or, *And he destroyed every living thing*
5 S thing
6 M Heb. *blotted out.*
7 S creeping thing,
8 S was left,
9 S were
1 S asswaged
1 S an
2 S decreased.
3 S and it
4 S And
5 S to
6 S and
7 S brought
8 S at eventide
9 M Or, *a fresh olive leaf*
1 S and she
2 S hundred
3 S dried.
4 S dry.

17 Bring forth with thee [a]every living thing that [t]*is* with thee[o], of all flesh, [t]*both* [o]of[1] fowl, and [o]of[1] cattle, and [o]of[1] every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and [c]be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, [o]*and*[1] whatsoever [1]creepeth[1] upon the earth, after their [2]kinds,[1] went forth out of the ark.

20 [o]¶[1] And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of [m]every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled [3]a[1] sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again [q]curse the ground any more for man's [4]sake; [r]for[1] the [s]imagination of man's heart [t]*is* evil from his youth; [r]neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 [y]While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and [u]day and night shall not cease.

CHAPTER 9.

[o]1 *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder forbidden.* 13 *Covenant of the rainbow.* 20 *Noah planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his son,* 25 *curseth Canaan,* 26 *blesseth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Japheth,* 29 *and dieth.*[1]

[5]AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, [c]Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 [d]And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the [6]air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon[1] all the fishes of the sea[1]; into your hand are they delivered.

3 [f]Every moving thing that liveth shall be [5]meat[1] for you; [o]even[1] as the [h]green herb have I given you [t]all [o]things[1].

4 [k]But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood[1] of your lives[2] will I require; [b]at the hand of every beast will I require it[3],[1] and [c]at the hand of man[4];[1] at the hand of every [d]man's brother[5] will I require the life of man.

6 [f]Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: [g]for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, [k]be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, [k]behold, I establish [l]my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 [n]And with every living creature that [t]*is* with you, [o]of[1] the fowl, [o]of[1] the cattle, and [o]of[1] every beast of the earth with you; [e]from[1] all that go out of the ark, [7]to[1] every beast of the earth.

11 And [n]I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of [8]a[1] flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, [z]This [t]*is* the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that [t]*is* with you, for perpetual generations:

13 [9]I do set [b]my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud[1]:[1]

15 And [c]I will remember my covenant, which [t]*is* between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember [g]the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that [t]*is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This [t]*is* the token of the cove-

B.C. 2348.

[a] ch. 7. 15.
[b] Ex. 21. 28.
[c] ch. 4. 9, 10. Ps. 9. 12.
[d] Acts 17. 26.
[c] ch. 1. 22.
[f] Ex. 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. Mat. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10.
[g] ch. 1. 27.
[h] ver. 1, 19. ch. 1. 28.
[i] Heb. *families.*
[k] ch. 6. 18.
[l] Is. 54. 9.
[m] Lev. ch. 11.
[n] Ps. 145. 9.
[o] Heb. *a savour of rest.* Lev. 1. 9. Ezek. 20. 41. 2 Cor. 2. 15. Eph. 5. 2.
[q] ch. 3. 17. & 6. 17.
[r] Or, *though.*
[s] ch. 6. 5. Job 14. 4. & 15. 14. Ps. 51. 5. Jer. 17. 9. Mat. 15. 19. Rom. 1. 21. & 3. 23.
[u] Is. 54. 9.
[z] ch. 9. 11, 15.
[y] Heb. *All yet all the days of the earth.* Is. 54. 9.
[e] ch. 17. 11.
[a] Jer. 33. 20, 25.
[b] Rev. 4. 3.
[c] ver. 7, 19. ch. 1. 28. & 10. 32.
[d] ch. 1. 28. Hos. 2. 18.
[e] Ex. 28. 12. Lev. 26. 42, 45. Ezek. 16. 60.
[f] Deut. 12. 15, & 14. 3, 9, 11. Acts 10. 12, 13.
[g] ch. 17. 13, 19.
[h] ch. 1. 29.
[i] Rom. 14. 14, 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25, 26. Col. 2. 16. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
[k] Lev. 17. 10, 11, 14. & 19. 26. Deut. 12. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 33. Acts 15. 20, 29.

1 [o] *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder forbidden.* 13 *Covenant of the rainbow.* 20 *Noah planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his son,* 25 *curseth Canaan,* 26 *blesseth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Japheth,* 29 *and dieth.*

2 [a] *blood*
3 [a]
4 [s] even
5 [a]
6 [s] of
7 [s] even
8 [s] the
9 [m] Or, *I have set*
1 [s]

nant°,' which I have established between me and all flesh that *t*is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: [a]and Ham *t*is* the father of [b]Canaan.

19 [d]These [1]*are* the three[1 S] sons of Noah: [f]and of [2]them[2 S] was the whole earth overspread.

20 [3 A ¶] And Noah began *t*to be* [g]an husbandman, and °he' planted a vineyard:

21 And he drank of the wine, [i]and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 [k]And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *t*it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces *t*were* backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his [4 S]'younger' son had done unto him.

25 And he said, [5 q]Cursed *t*be* Canaan; [r]a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, [s]Blessed *t*be* the LORD[6] God of Shem; and [7]Canaan °shall' be [8 y]his servant.

27 God °shall' [z]enlarge Japheth, [a]and [9]he shall' dwell in the tents of Shem; and [7]Canaan °shall' be [8]his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.[1]

CHAPTER 10.

°1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The sons of Japheth.* 6 *The sons of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the first monarch.* 21 *The sons of Shem.*'

NOW these *t*are* the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem°,' Ham°,' and Japheth: [c]and unto them were sons born after the flood.

[2 A ¶] 2 [2 y]The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

B.C. 2347.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and [1]Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and [2c]Dodanim.

5 [3]By' these were [e]the [4]isles of the [5]Gentiles' divided in their lands[6];' every one after his tongue[7],' after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ [h]And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and [8]Phut,' and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and [9]Sabtechah[1]: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty [l]hunter [m]before the LORD: wherefore it is said, [1]Even as' Nimrod [2]the' mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 [n]And the beginning of his kingdom was [o]Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land [2 r]went forth Asshur,' and builded Nineveh, and [3 s]the city Rehoboth,' and Calah,

12 And Resen between Nineveh and [5]Calah: the same *is* a great city.'

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim[6], (*out of whom came Philistim,)' and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat [7 c]Sidon' his firstborn, and Heth[8],'

16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the [9]Girgasite,'

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite[8],'

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the [1]Canaanites' spread abroad.

19 [d]And the border of the [1]Canaanites' was from [2]Sidon,' as thou [2]comest to' Gerar, unto [f]Gaza; as thou [3]goest, unto' Sodom°,' and Gomorrah°,' and Admah°,' and [4]Zeboim, even' unto Lasha.

[1] A space between ch. 9 & 10.

[1 S] three were the
[2 S] these
[3 A ¶]
[4 S] youngest *M* as A.V. text.
[5] Arranged as poetry to ver. 28.
[6 A], the
[7 A] let
[8 S] Or, *their*
[9 S] let him *M* as A.V. text.
[2 A ¶]

[a] ch. 10. 6.
[b] Heb. *Chenaan.*
[c] Or, as some read it, *Rodanim.*
[d] ch. 5. 32.
[e] Ps. 72. 10. Jer. 2. 10. & 25. 22. Zeph. 2. 11.
[f] ch. 10. 32. 1 Chr. 1. 4, &c.
[g] ch. 3. 19, 23. & 4. 2. Prov. 12. 11.
[h] 1 Chr. 1. 8, &c. 1 Prov. 26. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 12.
[k] Ex. 20. 12. Gal. 6. 1.
[l] Jer. 16. 16. Mic. 7. 2.
[m] ch. 6. 11.
[n] Mic. 5. 6.
[o] Gr. *Babylon.*
[q] Deut. 27. 16.
[r] Or, *he went out to Assyria.*
[s] Josh. 9. 23. 1 Kin. 9. 20, 21.
[t] Or, *the streets of the city.*
[x] Ps. 144. 15. Heb. 11. 16.
[y] Or, *servant to them.*
[z] Or, *persuade.* Eph. 2. 13, 14. & 3. 6.
[a] 1 Chr. 1. 12.
[b] Heb. *Zidon.*
[d] ch. 13. 12, 14, 15, 17. & 15. 18.—21. Num. 34. 2—12. Josh. 15. 1, 2, 3, 8.
[e] ch. 9. 1, 7, 19.
[f] Heb. *Azzah.*
[g] 1 Chr. 1. 5, &c.

1 M In 1 Chr. 1. 6, *Diphath.*
2 M In 1 Chr. 1. 7, *Rodanim.*
3 S Of
4 M Or, *coastlands*
5 S nations
6 S ;
7 S ;
8 S Put,
9 S Sabteca
1 S Like
2 S a
3 S he went forth into Assyria, *M* as A.V. text.
4 S Rehoboth-Ir,
5 S Calah (the same is the great city).
6 S (whence went forth the Philistines), M Heb. *Pelishtim.*
7 S Zidon
8 S ;
9 S Girgashite;
1 S Canaanite
2 S Zidon,
3 S goest toward
4 S Zeboiim,

20 These †*are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their [2]countries, *and*[1] in their nations.

21 ¶ [3] Unto Shem also,[1] the father of all the children of Eber, [4] the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him[1] were †*children* born.

22 The [5]children[1] of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and [6]Arphaxad[1], and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the [5]children[1] of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And [6]Arphaxad[1] [7]begat [8]Salah[1]; and [8]Salah[1] begat Eber.

25 [h]And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of [9]one *was*[1] [10]Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name †*was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah[2],[1]

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah[2],[1]

28 And [3]Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba[2],[1]

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these †*were* the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest [4]unto Sephar a mount[1] of the east.

31 These †*are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 [5] [n]These †*are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: [z]and [6]by[1] these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAPTER 11.

[o] 1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *Confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *of Terah.* 31 *Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.*[1]

AND the whole earth was of one [7a]language[o],[1] and of one [8a]speech.

2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed [o][8]from the[1] [9]east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And [e]they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and [f]burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and [1]slime had they for [2]morter.[1]

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city[2] and a tower, [a]whose top *may reach* unto heaven[4];[1] and let us make us a name[5],[1] lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 [d]And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, [6e]the people *is* one,[1] and they have all [g]one language; and this [7] they begin to do: and now nothing will be [8]restrained[1] from them, which they [9]have [k]imagined[1] to do.

7 Go to, [l]let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may [m]not understand one another's speech.

8 So [n]the LORD scattered them abroad from thence [p]upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore [1]is[1] the name of it called [q]Babel; [r]because the LORD did there [2]confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.[3]

10 ¶ [t]These †*are* the generations of Shem[4]:[1] Shem †*was* an hundred years old, and begat [5]Arphaxad[1] two years after the flood:

11 And Shem lived after he begat [5]Arphaxad[1] five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 [6]And [5]Arphaxad[1] lived five and thirty years, [y]and begat [7]Salah[1]:

13 And [5]Arphaxad[1] lived after he begat [7]Salah[1] four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 [6] And [7]Salah[1] lived thirty years, and begat Eber:

15 And [7]Salah[1] lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 [6] [c]And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat [d]Peleg:

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

B.C.c.2218.

[a] Deut. 1. 28.

[b] 1 Chr. 1. 17, &c.
[c] Heb. *Arpachshad.*
[d] ch. 18. 21.

[e] ch. 9. 19. Acts 17. 26.
[f] Heb. *Sheleh.*
[g] ver. 1.
[h] 1 Chr. 1. 19.
[i] That is, *Division.*
[k] Ps. 2. 1.
[l] ch. 1. 26. Ps. 2. 7. Acts 2. 4-6.
[m] ch. 42. 23. Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 5. 15. 1 Cor. 14. 2, 11.
[n] Luke 1. 51.
[p] ch. 10. 25, 32.

[q] That is, *Confusion.*
[r] 1 Cor. 14. 23.

[t] ch. 10. 22. 1 Chr. 1. 17.

[u] ver. 1.

[z] ch. 9. 19.

[y] See Luke 3. 36.

[1] Heb. *lip.*
[a] Heb. *words.*
[b] Or, *eastward,* as ch. 13. 11. 2 Sam. 6. 2. with 1 Chr. 13. 6.
[c] 1 Chr. 1. 19.
[d] Called, Luke 3. 35, *Phalec.*
[e] Heb. *a man said to his neighbour.*
[f] Heb. *burn them to a burning.*

1 M That is, *bitumen.*
2 S mortar.
3 A,
4 S,
5 S;
6 S they are one people,
7 A is what
8 S withholden
9 S purpose
1 S was
2 M Heb. *balal,* to confound.
3 A space between ver. 9 & 10.
4 S.
5 S Arpachshad
6 A ¶
7 S Shelah

2 S lands,
3 S And unto Shem,
4 S the elder brother of Japheth [M as A.V. text], to him also
5 S sons
6 S Arpachshad
7 M The Sept. reads, *begat Cainan, and Cainan begat Shelah.*
8 S Shelah
9 S the one was
1 M That is, *Division.*
2 S;
3 M In 1 Chr. 1. 22, *Ebal.*
4 S toward Sephar, the mountain
M Or, *hill country*
5 A ¶
6 S of
7 M Heb. *lip.*
8 M Heb. *words.*
9 M Or, *in the east*

18 [1] And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu:
19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.
20 [1] And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat [d]Serug:
21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.
22 [1] And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor:
23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
24 [1] And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat [g]Terah:
25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.
26 [1] And Terah lived seventy years, and [k]begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
27 ¶ Now these [t]*are* the generations of Terah[2]:[1] Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.
28 And Haran died [3]before[1] his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.
29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife [t]*was* [r]Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, [u]Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.
30 [4]But[1] [z]Sarai was barren; she [t]*had* no child.
31 And Terah [y]took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran[5] his son's son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from [b]Ur of the Chaldees, to go into [c]the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.
32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.[6]

CHAPTER 12.

○[1] *God calleth Abram, and blesseth him.*
4 He departeth with Lot from Haran.
6 He journeyeth through Canaan. 10
He is driven by a famine into Egypt.

NOW the [h]LORD ○had[1] said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto [1]a land that I will shew thee:
2 [d]And I will make of thee a great nation, [b]and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; [c]and [2]thou shalt be a blessing:
3 [e]And I will bless them that bless thee, and [5]curse him that curseth thee[1]: [f]and in thee shall all [4]families of the earth be blessed.
4 So Abram [5]departed,[1] as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram [t]*was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.
5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and [h]the souls that they had gotten [i]in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.
6 ○¶[1] And Abram [l]passed through the land unto the place of [6]Sichem,[1] [m]unto the [7]plain[1] of Moreh. [n]And the Canaanite [t]*was* then in the land.
7 [p]And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, [q]Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an [s]altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.
8 And he removed from thence unto [8]a[1] mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, [t]*having* Beth-el on the west, and [9]Hai[1] on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and [v]called upon the name of the LORD.
9 And Abram journeyed, [w]going on still toward the [1]south.[1]
10 ¶ And there was [x]a famine in the land: and Abram [w]went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine [t]*was* [z]grievous[1] in the land.
11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou [t]*art* [a]a fair woman to look upon:
12 [a]Therefore[1] it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This [t]*is* his wife: and they

B.C. 2217.

[a] ch. 17. 6, & 18. 18. Deut. 26. 5. 1 Kin. 3. 8.
[b] ch. 24. 35.
[c] ch. 28. 4. Gal. 3. 14.
[d] Luke 3. 35, *Saruch.*
[e] ch. 27. 29. Ex. 23. 22. Num. 24. 9.
[f] ch. 18. 18, & 22. 18, & 26. 4. Ps. 72. 17. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.
[g] Luke 3. 34, *Thara.*
[h] ch. 14. 14.
[i] ch. 11. 31.
[k] Josh. 24. 2. 1 Chr. 1. 26.
[l] Heb. 11. 9.
[m] Deut. 11. 30. Judg. 7. 1.
[n] ch. 10. 18, 19, & 13. 7.
[p] ch. 17. 1.
[q] ch. 13. 15. Ps. 105. 9, 11.
[r] ch. 17. 15, & 20. 12.
[s] ch. 13. 4, & 26. 25.
[t] ch. 13. 4.
[u] Heb. *in going and journeying*, ch. 13. 3.
[v] Neh. 9. 7. Acts 7. 4.
[w] ch. 10. 19.
[x] ch. 26. 1.
[y] Ps. 105. 13.
[z] ch. 43. 1.
[a] ver. 14, ch. 26. 7.
[b] ch. 15. 7. Neh. 9. 7. Is. 41. 2. Acts 7. 2. Heb. 11. 8.

1 S the
2 S be thou
3 S him that curseth thee will I curse
4 A the
5 S went,
6 S Shechem,
7 S oak
M Or, *terebinth*
8 S the
9 S Ai
1 S South.
M Heb. *Negeb*, the southern tract of Judah.
2 S sore
3 S and

1 A ◂ a space between ch.11 & 12.
2 S.
3 S in the presence of
4 S And
5 A,

[a]will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 [b]Say, I pray thee, thou †*art* my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake[1]; and my soul shall[1] live because of thee.

14 °¶[1] And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians [c]beheld the woman that she †*was* very fair.

15 [2]The[1] princes °also[1] of Pharaoh saw her, and [3]commended her before[1] Pharaoh: and the woman was [d]taken into Pharaoh's house.

16 And he [e]entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and [4]he asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and [5]she asses,[1] and camels.

17 And the LORD [n]plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai Abram's wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, [p]What †*is* this †*that* thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she †*was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She †*is* my sister? so [6]I might have taken her to me[1] wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take †*her*, and go thy way.

20 [q]And Pharaoh [7]commanded *his* men[1] concerning him: and they [8]sent him away,[1] and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAPTER 13.

°1 *Abram and Lot return out of Egypt.* 11 *They part asunder.* 12 *Lot goeth to Sodom.* 14 *God reneweth the promise to Abram.* 18 *Abram removeth to Hebron, and buildeth an altar.*[1]

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, [c]into the [9]south[1].

2 [c]And Abram †*was* very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys [g]from the [9]south[1] even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and [1]Hai[1];

4 Unto the [k]place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram [26]called on the name of the LORD.

5 °¶[1] And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And [c]the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was [d]a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: [f]and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, [h]Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we [1]*be*[1] [h]brethren.

9 †[t]*Is* not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: [m]if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou* [2]*depart* to[1] the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all [q]the [3]plain[1] of Jordan, that it †*was* well watered every where, before the LORD [r]destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, [4]†*even* as[1] the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou [5]comest[1] unto [u]Zoar.

11 [6]Then[1] Lot chose him all the [3]plain[1] of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot [g]dwelled in the cities of the [7]plain, and [7]pitched *his* tent toward[1] Sodom.

13 [8]But[1] the men of Sodom †[a]*were* wicked and [b]sinners [9]before[1] the LORD exceedingly.

14 °¶[1] And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot [d]was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art[1] [f]northward °,[1] and southward °,[1] and eastward °,[1] and westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, [h]to thee will I give it, and [i]to thy seed for ever.

16 And [i]I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, †*then* shall thy seed also be numbered.

B.C. 1921.

[a] ch. 20. 11. & 26. 7.
[b] ch. 20. 5, 13. Sec ch. 26. 7.
[c] ch. 26. 7.
[d] ch. 26. 20.
[e] ch. 38. 7. Mat. 5. 28.
[f] ch. 12. 6.
[g] ch. 20. 2.
[h] 1 Cor. 6. 7.
[i] ch. 20. 14.
[k] Heb. *men brethren.* See ch. 11. 27, 31. Ex. 2. 13. Ps. 105. 1. Acts 7. 26.
[l] ch. 20. 15. & 34. 10.
[m] Rom. 12. 18. Heb. 12. 14. James 3. 17.
[n] ch. 20. 18. 1 Chr. 16. 21. Ps. 105. 14. Heb. 13. 4.
[p] ch. 20. 9. & 26. 10.
[q] ch. 19. 17. Deut. 34. 3. Ps. 107. 34.
[r] ch. 19. 24, 25.
[s] ch. 2. 10. Is. 51. 3.
[t] ch. 14. 2, 8. & 19. 22.
[u] Prov. 22. 1.
[v] ch. 19. 29.
[x] ch. 14. 12. & 19. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
[y] ch. 18. 20. Ezek. 16. 49. 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
[h] ch. 6. 11.
[c] ch. 12. 9.
[d] ver. 11.
[e] ch. 24. 35. Ps. 112. 3. Prov. 10. 22.
[f] ch. 28. 14.
[g] ch. 13. 5, 8.
[h] ch. 12. 7. & 15. 18. & 17. 8. & 24. 7. & 26. 4. Num. 34. 12. Deut. 34. 4. Acts 7. 5.
[i] 2 Chr. 20. 7. Ps. 37. 22, 29. & 132. 2.
[k] ch. 12. 7, 8.
[l] ch. 15. 5. & 22. 17. & 26. 4. & 28. 14. & 32. 12. Ex. 32. 13. Num. 23. 10. Deut. 1. 10. 1 Kin. 4. 20. 1 Chr. 27. 23. Is. 48. 19. Jer. 33. 22. Rom. 4. 16-18. Heb. 11. 12.
[m] Ps. 116. 17.

1 S , and that my soul may
2 S And the
3 S praised her to
4 S he-asses,
5 S she-asses,
6 S that I took her to be my
7 S gave men charge
8 S brought him on the way,
9 S South
1 S Ai
1 S are
2 S *take*
3 S Plain
M Or, *Circle*
4 S like
5 S goest
6 S So
7 S Plain, and moved his tent as far as
8 S Now
9 S against
1 A ,

17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for [1]I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his*[1] tent, and came and [b]dwelt [2]in the [d]plain[1] of Mamre, [e]which [3]*is*[1] in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 14.

○1 *The battle of four kings against five.* 12 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giveth him tithe.* 22 *The remnant restored.*

AND it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king [f]of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of [i]Elam, and Tidal king of [3]nations;[1]

2 [3]*That these*[1] made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of [n]Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela[6], which is "Zoar.[1]

3 All these ○were[1] [7]joined together in the vale of Siddim[5], [p]which is the salt sea.[1]

4 Twelve years [r]they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that [t]*were* with him, and smote [c]the [9]Rephaims[1] [d]in [1]Ashteroth Karnaim,[1] and [e]the [2]Zuzims[1] in Ham, [f]and the [3]Emims[1] in [4]g]Shaveh Kiriathaim,[1]

6 [h]And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto [i]El-paran, which [i]*is* by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat[5], which *is* Kadesh,[1] and smote all the [6]country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt [p]in [7]Hazezon-tamar.[1]

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same [8]*is* Zoar;) and they joined battle with[1] them in the vale of Siddim;

9 [9]With[1] Chedorlaomer ○the[1] king of Elam, and [6]with[1] Tidal king of [1]nations,[1] and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings [6]with[1] five.

B.C.c.1917.

[f] ch. 11. 3.

[b] ch. 14. 13. [c] ch. 19. 17, 30. [d] Heb. *plains.* [e] ch. 35. 27. & 37. 14. [f] ver. 16, 21.

[g] ch. 12. 5. [h] ch. 13. 12.

[i] ch. 10. 10. & 11. 2. [k] ch. 13. 18. [l] Is. 11. 11.

[m] ver. 24.

[n] Deut. 29. 23. [p] ch. 13. 8. [q] Or, *led forth.* [r] Or, *instructed.* [s] ch. 15. 3. & 17. 12, 27. Eccles. 2. 7. [t] ch. 19. 22. [u] Deut. 34. 1. Judg. 18. 29. [v] Num. 34. 12. Deut. 3. 17. Josh. 3. 16. Ps. 107. 34. [w] ch. 6. 20. [x] Is. 41. 2, 3. [y] ver. 11, 12. [z] ch. 15. 20. Deut. 3. 11. [a] Josh. 12. 4. & 13. 12. [b] Deut. 2. 20. [c] Deut. 2. 10, 11. [d] Or, *The plain of Kiriathaim.* [e] Deut. 2. 12, 22. [f] Judg. 11. 18. [g] 1 Sam. 18. 6. [h] Heb. 7. 1. [i] Or, *The plain of Paran,* ch. 21. 21. Num. 12. 16. & 13. 3. [k] 2 Sam. 18. 18. [l] Heb. 7. 1. [m] 2 Ch. 20. 2. [n] Ps. 110. 4. Heb. 5. 6. [o] Mic. 6. 6. Acts 16. 17. [p] Ruth 3. 10. 2 Sam. 2. 5. [q] ver. 22. Mat. 11. 25. [r] ch. 24. 27. [s] Heb. 7. 4.

[t] Heb. *seats.*

10 [1]And[1] the vale of Siddim [t]*was full of* [2]slimepits[1]; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and [2]fell there;[1] and they that remained fled [c]to the mountain.

11 And they took [f]all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abram's [g]brother's son, [h]who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.

13 ○[1]¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew[4]; for [k]he dwelt in the plain[1] of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner[5]:[1] [m]and these [t]*were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that [p]his brother was taken captive, he [6q]armed his [7r]trained *servants,*[1] [r]born in his ○own[1] house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued [7]*them* [s]unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them[8], he and his servants, ○by night,[1] and [u]smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which [v]*is* on the [8]left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back [b]all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 [d]¶ And the king of Sodom [i]went out to meet him[1] [k]after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer○,[1] and ○of[1] the kings that [t]*were* with him, at the [2]valley[1] of Shaveh[8], which *is* the [m]king's dale.[1]

18 And [n]Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he [4]*was* [q]the priest of [r]the most high God.[1]

19 And he blessed him, and said, [t]Blessed [t]*be* Abram of [u]the most high God,[1] [6u]possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And [t]blessed be [2]the most high God,[1] which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him [7]tithes[1] [y]of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the [z]persons, and take the goods to thyself.

[1] S unto thee will I give it. And Abram moved his
[2] S by the oaks
[M] Or, *terebinths*
[3] S are

[4] S Golim, [M] as A.V. text.
[5] S that they
[6] S (the same is Zoar).
[7] M Or, *joined themselves together against*
[8] S (the same is the Salt Sea).

[9] S Rephaim
[1] S Ashteroth-karnaim,
[2] S Zuzim
[3] S Emim
[4] S Shaveh-kiriathaim,
[M] Or, *the plain of Kiriathaim*
[5] S (the same is Kadesh),
[6] M Heb. *field.*
[7] S Hazazon-tamar.
[8] S Is Zoar); and they set the battle in array against
[9] S against
[1] S Golim,

[2] S against the

[1] S Now
[2] S slime pits
[M] That is, *bitumen pits.*
[3] S they fell there,

[4] S: now he dwelt by the oaks
[M] Or, *terebinths*
[5] S;

[6] S led forth his trained men,
[7] S as far as

[8] A by night

[9] M Or, *north*

[1] A,

[2] S vale
[3] S (the same is the King's Vale).
[4] S was priest of God Most High.
[M] Heb. *El Elyon.*
[5] S God Most High,
[M] Heb. *El Elyon.*
[6] M Or, *maker*
[7] S a tenth

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I [c]have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, [1]the most high God,[1] [o b]the [2]possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That [c]I will not [3]*take* from[1] a thread [4]even to[1] a shoe-latchet [5], and that I will not take any thing that *is*[1] thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 [c]Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men [f]which went with me,[1] Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre [3];[1] let them take their portion.

CHAPTER 15.

[o] 1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram's complaint.* 4 *A son is promised, and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is justified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is again promised, and confirmed by a sign,* 12 *and a vision.*[1]

AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram [1]in a vision, saying, [n]Fear not, Abram: I [†]*am* thy [p]shield, [q]*and* thy exceeding [r]great reward.

2 And Abram said, [1] Lord [2]GOD, what wilt thou give me, [y]seeing I [3]go childless, and [4]the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus[1]?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, [b]one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And, behold, the word of the LORD [†]*came* unto him, saying, This [5]shall not be thine heir; but he that [e]shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and [h]tell the [i]stars, if thou be able to [6]number[1] them: and he said unto him, [k]So shall thy seed be.

6 And he [l]believed in the LORD; and he [m]counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I [†]*am* the LORD that [n]brought thee out of [p]Ur of the Chaldees, [q]to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, [7] Lord GOD, [r]whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a [1] she goat[1] of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took [o]unto[1] him all these, and [c]divided them in the midst, and laid each [2]piece one against another[1]: but [c]the birds divided he not.

11 And [3]when the fowls[1] came down upon the carcases, [4] Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, [g]a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety [h]that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land [†]*that is* not [5]their's,[1] and shall serve them; and [i]they shall afflict them four hundred years;

14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, [k]will I judge: and afterward [m]shall they come out with great substance.

15 [6]And[1] [q]thou shalt go [r]to thy fathers in peace; [u]thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 [7]But[1] [x]in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity [z]of the [8]Amorites [a]*is*[1] not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and [c]a [9]burning lamp[1] that [a]passed between [1]those[1] pieces.

18 In [c]the same[1] day the LORD [f]made a covenant with Abram, saying, [y]Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The [3]Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAPTER 16.

[o] 1 *Sarai, being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram.* 6 *Hagar fleeth from Sarai.* 7 *An angel sendeth her back,* 11 *and telleth her of her child.* 15 *Ishmael is born.*[1]

NOW Sarai Abram's wife [t]bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, [u]an

B.C.c.1913.

[a] Ex. 6, 8. Dan. 12, 7. Rev. 10, 5, 6.
[b] ver. 19. ch. 21, 33.
[c] So Esth. 9, 15, 16.
[d] Jer. 34, 18, 19.
[e] Lev. 1, 17. ver. 13.
[f] ch. 2, 21. Job 4, 15.
[g] Ex. 12, 40. Ps. 105, 23. Acts 7, 6.
[h] Ex. 1, 11. Ps. 105, 25.
[i] Ex. 6, 6. Deut. 6, 22.
[k] Dan. 10, 1. Acts 10, 10, 11.
[m] Ex. 12, 36. Ps. 105, 37.
[n] ch. 26, 24. Dan. 10, 12. Luke 1, 13, 30.
[p] Ps. 3, 3. & 5, 12. & 84, 11. & 91, 4. & 119, 114.
[q] Job 5, 26.
[r] Acts 13, 36. Ps. 16, 5. & 58, 11. Prov. 11, 18.
[u] ch. 25, 8.
[x] Ex. 12, 40. Acts 7, 5.
[z] 1 Kin. 21, 26.
[a] Dan. 8, 23. Mat. 23, 32. 1 Thes. 2, 16.
[b] ch. 14, 14.
[c] Heb. *a lamp of fire.*
[d] Jer. 34, 18, 19.
[e] 2 Sam. 7, 12. & 16, 11.
[f] 2 Chr. 32, 21.
[g] ch. 24, 7.
[y] ch. 12, 7. & 13, 15. & 26, 4. Ex. 23, 31. Num. 34, 3. Deut. 1, 7. & 11, 24. & 34, 4. Josh. 1, 4. 1 Kin. 4, 21. 2 Chr. 9, 26. Neh. 9, 8. Ps. 105, 11. Is. 27, 12.
[h] Ps. 147, 4. Jer. 33, 22.
[i] ch. 22, 17. Ex. 32, 13. Deut. 1, 10. & 10, 22. 1 Chr. 27, 23. Rom. 4, 18. Heb. 11, 12. See Dan. 12, 3.
[k] Rom. 4, 3, 9, 22. Gal. 3, 6. James 2, 23.
[m] Ps. 106, 31.
[n] ch. 12, 1.
[p] ch. 11, 28, 31.
[q] Ps. 105, 42, 44. Rom. 4, 13.
[r] See ch. 24. Is. 57, 2. Judg. 6, 17, 37. 1 Sam. 14, 9, 10. 2 Kin. 20, 8. Luke 1, 18.
[t] ch. 15, 2, 3.
[u] ch. 21, 9.

1 S she-goat
2 S half over against the other
3 S the birds of prey
4 A and
5 S theirs,
6 S But
7 S And
8 S Amorite is
9 S flaming torch
1 S these
2 S that
3 Omit 's' in Kenites, Kenizzites, &c., vv. 19-21.

1 S God Most High, M Heb. *El Elyon.*
2 M Or, *maker*
3 S take
4 S nor
5 S nor aught that is
6 M Or, let there be *nothing for me; only that &c.*
7 S;
8 S,
9 M Or, *thy reward shall be exceeding great*
1 A O
2 M Heb. *Jehovah,* as in other places where GOD is put in capitals.
3 M Or, *go hence*
4 S he that shall be possessor of my house is Dammesek Eliezer M The Chaldee and Syriac have, *Eliezer the Damascene.*
5 A man
6 S tell
7 A O

Egyptian, whose name †*was* [a]Hagar.

2 [b]And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD [c]hath restrained me from bearing[1]: I pray thee, [d]go in unto my maid[1]; it may be that I [2]may[3] [e]obtain children by her. And Abram [g]hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar [h]her maid the Egyptian,[1] after Abram [i]had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to [j]her husband Abram[1] to be his wife.

4 °¶[1] And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was [k]despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong †*be* upon thee: I [l]have given my maid[1] into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: [m]the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 [7]But Abram said unto Sarai, [n]Behold, thy maid †*is* in thy hand; do to her [7g]as it pleaseth thee. And when[1] Sarai [n]dealt hardly with her, [8] [b]she fled from her face.

7 °¶[1] And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, [o]by the fountain in the way to [p]Shur.

8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's [9]maid,[1] whence camest thou? and whither [1]wilt thou go[1]? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and [m]submit thyself under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, [n]I will [2]multiply thy seed exceedingly,[1] that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou †*art* with child, and shalt bear a son,[1] [n]and [4] shalt call his name [5g]Ishmael[6]; [1]because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 [7]And he [7]will be a wild man; his hand *will*[1] *be* against every man, and every man's hand against him; [7]and he shall dwell [1]in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, [p]Thou [q]God seest me[1]: for she said, Have I [4]also[1] here looked after him [r]that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called [5h]Beer-lahai-roi; behold, †*it is* [1]between Kadesh and Bered.

15 °¶[1] And [s]Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called [s]his son's name,[1] which Hagar bare, [m]Ishmael.

16 And Abram †*was* fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

[6 S] the name of his son,

CHAPTER 17.

°1 *God reneweth the covenant.* 5 *Abram's name is changed.* 10 *Circumcision is instituted.* 15 *Sarai's name is changed.* 17 *Isaac is promised.*[1]

AND when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD [q]appeared to Abram, and said unto him, [r]I [1]*am* the Almighty God[1]; [s]walk before me, and be thou [2]perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and [c]will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram [d]fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant †*is* with thee, and thou shalt be [2g]a father of [h]many[1] nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but [i]thy name shall be [k]Abraham; [l]for [2]a father of many[1] nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make [p]nations of thee, and [q]kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will [r]establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee [2i]in[1] their generations for an everlasting covenant, [t]to be a God unto thee°,[1] and to [r]thy seed after thee.

8 And [t]I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land [4b]wherein thou art a stranger,[1] all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and [u]I will be their God.

[1 S] go in, I pray thee, unto my handmaid
[2 S] shall
[3 M] Heb. *be builded by her.*
[4 S] the Egyptian, her handmaid,
[5 S] Abram her husband
[6 S] gave my handmaid
[7 S] that which is good In thine eyes. And
[8 A] and
[9 S] handmaid,
[1 S] goest thou
[2 9] greatly multiply thy seed,
[3 S] ;
[4 A] thou
[5 M] That is, *God heareth.*
[6 S] ,
[7 S] shall be *as* a wild-ass among men; his hand *shall*
[1 M] Or, *over against* Or, *to the east of*
[2 M] as A.V. text.
[3 S] art a God that seeth
[4 S] even
[5 M] That is, *The well of the living one who seeth me.*
[1 S] am God Almighty
[M] Heb. *El Shadai.*
[2 S] the father of a multitude of
[3 S] throughout
[4 S] of thy sojournings,

B.C.e.1913.

[a] Gal. 4. 24.
[b] ch. 20. 3.
[c] ch. 11. 30. & 16. 1. & 30. 2. 1 Sam. 1. 5, 6.
[d] So ch. 30. 3, 9.
[e] ch. 21. 42. [f] Heb. *be builded by her.*
[g] ch. 3. 17.
[h] That is, *The well of him that liveth and seeth me.* ch. 24. 62. & 25. 11.
[i] Num. 13. 26.
[j] Gal. 4. 22.
[k] ch. 12. 5.
[l] ver. 11.
[m] 2 Sam. 6. 16. Prov. 30. 21, 23.
[n] ch. 31. 53. 1 Sam. 24. 12.
[o] ch. 24. 1.
[p] Prov. 15. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 7.
[q] ch. 28. 3. Ex. 6. 3. Deut. 10. 17.
[r] Job 2. 6. Ps. 34. 4, 42. Jer. 38. 5.
[s] ch. 5. 22. & 48. 15. 1 Kin. 2. 4. 2 Kin. 20. 3.
[t] Heb. that which is *good in thine eyes.*
[u] Or, *upright*, or, *sincere.* ch. 6. 9. Job 1. 1. Mat. 5. 48.
[v] Heb. *afflicted her.*
[b] Ex. 2. 15. ch. 12. 2. & 13. 18. & 22. 17.
[c] ver. 17.
[d] ch. 25. 18.
[e] Ex. 15. 22.
[f] Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16. Gal. 3. 29.
[g] Heb. *multitude of nations.* [h] Neh. 9. 7.
[i] That is, *Father of a great multitude.* [j] Rom. 4. 17.
[m] Tit. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 18.
[n] ch. 17. 20. & 21. 18. & 25. 12.
[p] ch. 25. 11.
[q] ver. 16. ch. 35. 11. Mat. 1. 6.
[r] Gal. 3. 17.
[t] ch. 26. 24. & 28. 13.
[u] ch. 17. 16.
[v] ch. 17. 19. Mat. 1. 21. Luke 1. 13, 31.
[x] Rom. 9. 8.
[y] That is, *God shall hear.*
[z] ch. 12. 7. Ps. 105. 9, 11.
[a] ch. 21. 20.
[b] Heb. *of thy sojournings.* ch. 23. 4. & 28. 4.
[c] ch. 25. 18.
[d] Ex. 6. 7. Lev. 26. 12. Deut. 4. 37. & 14. 2 & 29. 13.

9 °¶ [1] And God said unto Abraham, [1]Thou[1] shalt keep my covenant °therefore[1], thou, and thy seed after thee [2]in[1] their generations.

10 This †*is* my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; [3]*d*Every man child[1] among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall [4]circumcise[1] the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be [e]a token of [5]the[1] covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And [f]he that is eight days old [g]shall be circumcised among you, every [6]man child in[1] your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which †*is* not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised [7]man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised,[1] that soul [h]shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but [8]*k*Sarah †*shall* her name †*be*.

16 And I will bless her, [*l*]and [9]give thee a son °also[1] of her: yea, I will bless her, and [*m*]she shall be *a mother* [1*n*]of[1] nations; kings of [2]people[1] shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, [*o*]and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall †*a child* be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, [3]O[1] that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, [4*m*]Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son °indeed[1]; and thou shalt call his name [5]Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant[6], *and* with[1] his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: [7]Behold,[1] I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and [*a*]will multiply him exceedingly; [*a*]twelve princes shall he beget, [*b*]and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, [*c*]which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 °¶ [1] And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house[1]; [1] and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham †*was* ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son †*was* thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And [2]all the men of his house, [2] born in the house, and [2] bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

B.C. 1898.

[*a*] ch. 25. 12, 16.
[*b*] ch. 21. 18.
[*c*] ch. 21. 2.
[*d*] Acts 7. 8.
[*e*] Acts 7. 8. Rom. 4. 11.
[*f*] Heb. *a son of eight days.*
[*g*] Lev. 12. 3. Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22. Phil. 3. 5.
[*h*] Ex. 4. 24.
[*i*] ch. 18. 19.
[*k*] That is, *Princess.*
[*l*] ch. 18. 10.
[*m*] Heb. *she shall become nations.*
[*n*] ch. 35. 11. Gal. 4. 31. 1 Pet. 3. 6.
[*p*] ch. 13. 18. & 14. 13.
[*q*] ch. 18. 12. & 21. 6.
[*r*] Heb. 13. 2.
[*t*] ch. 19. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 9.
[*u*] ch. 18. 10. & 21. 2. Gal. 4. 28.
[*v*] ch. 19. 2. & 33. 24.
[*y*] Judg. 6. 18. & 13. 15.
[*z*] Heb. *stay.* Judg. 19. 5. Ps. 104. 15.
[*a*] ch. 16. 10.
[*b*] ch. 19. 8. & 33. 10.
[*c*] Heb. *you have passed.*

1 S And as for thee, thou
2 S throughout
3 S every male
4 S be circumcised in
5 S a
6 S male throughout
7 S male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin,
8 M That is, *Princess.*
9 A moreover I will
1 S *of*
2 S peoples
3 S Oh
4 A Nay, but
5 M From the Heb. word meaning *to laugh.*
6 S for
7 S behold,
1 S ,
2 A those
3 S by the oaks M Or, *terebinths*
4 S , as
5 S over against
6 S to the earth,
7 S My lord, M Or, *O Lord*
8 A now
9 S heart
1 S forasmuch as [M Or, *for therefore*] ye are

CHAPTER 18.

°1 *Abraham entertaineth three angels.* 17 *The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham, who maketh intercession for the men thereof.*

AND the LORD appeared unto him [3]in the [*p*]plains[1] of Mamre[4]: and[1] he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day;

2 [*r*]And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood [5]by[1] him: [*t*]and when he saw †*them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself [6]toward the ground,[1]

3 And said, [7]My Lord,[1] if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let [8*z*]a little water°, I pray you,[1] be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:

5 And [*y*]I will fetch a morsel of bread, and [*z*]comfort ye your [9]hearts[1]: after that ye shall pass on: [1*b*]for therefore [*c*]are ye[1]

come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, [c]Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead † *it*, and make cakes [o]upon the hearth[1].

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and [1]fetcht[1] a calf tender and good, and gave † *it* unto [2]a young man[1]; and he hasted to dress it.

8 And [e]he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set † *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 [o]¶ [f]And they said unto him, Where † *is* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, [h]in the tent.

10 And he said, I [k]will certainly return unto thee [3m]according to the time of life[1]; and, lo, [g]Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard [o]*it* in the tent door, which † *was* behind him.

11 Now [t]Abraham and Sarah † *were* old [4] *and* well stricken in age; [5]*and* it[1] ceased to be with Sarah [u]after the manner of women.

12 [6]Therefore[1] Sarah [x]laughed within herself, saying, [y]After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my [d]lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 [d]Is any thing too [7]hard for the LORD? [c]At the [8]time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life,[1] and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them [h]to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, [i]Shall I hide from Abraham that [o]thing[1] which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be [a]blessed in him?

19 For I [1]know him, [b]that he will[1] command his children and his household after him, [2]and they shall[1] keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and [3]judgment;[1] that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, [4]Because [d]the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and [4]because their sin is very grievous;

21 [f]I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, [g]I will know.

22 And the men turned [o]their faces[1] from thence, [i]and went toward Sodom: but Abraham [f]stood yet before the LORD.

23 [o]¶ [f]And Abraham [n]drew near, and said, [p]Wilt thou [5]also destroy[1] the righteous with the wicked?

24 [r]Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou [5]also destroy[1] and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that † *are* therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked[6]: and [z]that[1] the righteous should be as the wicked[7],[1] that be far from thee: [8b]Shall[1] not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, [c]If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their [g]sakes.[1]

27 And Abraham answered and said, [f]Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which † *am* [g]*but* dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for † *lack of* five? And he said, [1]If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy *it*.[1]

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do † *it* for [2] forty's sake.

30 And he said [o]*unto him*[1], Oh

B.C. 1898.

[a] ch. 12. 3. & 22. 18. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.
[b] Deut. 4. 9, 10. & 6. 7. Josh. 24. 15. Eph. 6. 4.
[c] Heb. *Hasten.*
[d] ch. 4. 10. & 19. 13. James 5. 4.
[e] ch. 19. 3.
[f] ch. 11. 5. Ex. 3. 8.
[g] Deut. 8. 2. & 13. 3. Josh. 22. 22. Luke 16. 15. 2 Cor. 11. 11.
[h] ch. 24. 67.
[i] ch. 19. 1.
[k] ver. 14.
[l] ver. 1.
[m] 2 Kin. 4. 16.
[n] Heb. 10. 22.
[p] Num. 16. 22. 2Sam. 24. 17.
[q] ch. 17. 19, 21. & 21. 2. Rom. 9. 9.
[r] Jer. 5. 1.
[t] ch. 17. 17. Rom. 4. 19. Heb. 11. 11, 12, 19.
[u] ch. 31. 35
[x] ch. 17. 17.
[y] Luke 1. 18.
[z] Job 8. 20. Is. 3. 10, 11.
[a] 1 Pet. 3. 6.
[b] Job 8. 3. & 34. 17. Ps. 58. 11. & 94. 2. Rom. 3. 6.
[c] Jer. 5. 1. Ezek. 22. 30.
[d] Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Luke 1. 37.
[e] ver. 10. ch. 17. 21. 2 Kin. 4. 16.
[f] Luke 18. 1.
[g] ch. 3. 19. Job 4. 19. & 10. 9. Eccles. 12. 7. 1 Cor. 15. 47, 48. 2 Cor. 5. 1.
[h] Rom. 15. 24. 3 John 6.
[i] Ps. 25. 14. Amos 3. 7. John 15. 15

[1] S have known him, to the end that he may [M] See Amos 3. 2.
[2] S that they may
[3] S judgement; to the end
[4] M Or, *Verily*
[5] S consume
[6] S, that so
[7] S;
[8] S shall
[9] S sake.
[1] S I will not destroy it, if I find there forty and five.
[2] A the

[1] S fetched
[2] S the servant
[3] S when the season cometh round. [M] Heb. *liveth*, or, *reviveth.*
[4] A,
[5] S it had
[6] S And
[7] M Or, *wonderful*
[8] S set time I will return unto thee, when the season cometh round, [M] Heb. *liveth*, or, *reviveth.*

let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: [1]Peradventure[1] there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do †*it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: [1]Peradventure[1] there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy †*it* for [2]twenty's sake.

32 And he said, [c]Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: [1]Peradventure[1] ten shall be found there. [c]And he said, I will not destroy †*it* for [2]ten's sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAPTER 19.

○1 *Lot entertaineth two angels.* 4 *The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindness.* 12 *Lot is sent for safety into the mountains.* 24 *Sodon and Gomorrah are destroyed.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a cave.* 37 *The birth of Moab and Ammon.*

AND [3]there [c]came two angels[1] to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and [k]Lot [4]seeing *them*[1] rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face [5]toward the ground[1];

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, [1]turn [6]in,[1] I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and [n]wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your [7]ways.[1] And they said, [q]Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he [8]pressed upon[1] them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; [u]and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ○[r][1] But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both [9]old and young,[1] all the people from every quarter[1].[1]

5 [b]And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where †*are* the men which came in to thee this night? [d]bring them out unto us, that we [e]may know them.

B.C. 1898.

[a] Judg. 19. 23.

[b] See Judg. 19. 24.

[c] Judg. 6. 39.
[d] See ch. 18. 5.

[e] James 5. 16.
[f] 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
[g] Ex. 2. 14.

[h] See 2 Kin. 6. 18. Acts 13. 11.
[i] ch. 18. 22.

[k] ch. 18. 1, &c.

[l] Heb. 13. 2.
[m] ch. 7. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 7, 9.
[n] ch. 18. 4.
[p] ch. 18. 20.
[q] See Luke 24. 28.
[r] 1 Chr. 21. 15.

[t] Mat. 1. 18.
[u] ch. 18. 8.
[x] Num. 16. 21, 45.
[y] Ex. 9. 21. Luke 17. 28, & 24. 11.

[z] Num. 16. 24, 26. Rev. 18. 4.
[a] Heb. *are found.*
[b] Is. 3. 9.
[c] Or, *punishment.*
[d] Judg. 19. 22.
[e] ch. 4. 1. Rom. 1. 24, 27. Jude 7.

6 And [a]Lot went out [1]at the door unto them,[1] and shut the door after him[2],

7 And[1] said, I pray you, [3]brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 [b]Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as †*is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; [4][d]for therefore came they[1] under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said [c]*again*[1], This one †*fellow* [e]came in to sojourn, [f]and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, †*even* Lot, and [5]came[1] near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and [6]pulled[1] Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men [h]that †*were* at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ○[s][1] And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and [7]whatsoever[1] thou hast in the city[8], [m]bring *them* out of this[1] place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the [p]cry of them is waxen great before the [o]face of the[1] LORD; and [r]the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, [t]which [9]married his daughters, and said, [x]Up, get you out of this place: for the LORD will destroy [1]this[1] city. [y]But he seemed [2]as one that mocked unto his sons in law.[1]

15 ○[t][1] And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, [z]Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters[9], which [a]are here; lest thou be consumed in the [3][c]iniquity of the city.

16 [4]And while he lingered,[4] the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of

1 S peradventure
2 A the
3 S the two angels came
4 S saw them, and
5 S to the earth
6 S aside,
7 S way.
8 S urged
9 S young and old,
1 S;
1 S unto them to the door,
2 S. And he
3 A my
1 S forasmuch as [M Or, *for therefore*] they are come
5 S drew
6 S brought
7 S whomsoever
8 S; bring them out of the
9 M Or, *were to marry*
1 S the
2 S unto his sons in law as one that mocked.
3 M Or, *punishment*
4 S But he lingered: and

his two daughters; [a]the LORD being merciful unto him: [b]and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, [d]Escape for thy life; [e]look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the [1]plain'; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, [2]not so, [2]my Lord':

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest [3]some evil take[1] me, and I die:

20 Behold now, this city †*is* near to flee unto, and it †*is* a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (†*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, [k]I have accepted [l]thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow [4]this city, for the [1] which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for [m]I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore [n]the name of the city was called [5][o]Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was [q]risen upon the earth when Lot [6]entered into[1] Zoar.

24 Then [r]the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the [7]plain,[1] and all the inhabitants of the cities, and [t]that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became [u]a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where [8]he [8]stood before the LORD:

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the [7]plain,[1] and beheld, and, lo, [9]the smoke of the [9]country[1] went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the [1]plain,[1] that God [c]remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and [f]dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father †*is* old, and †*there is* not a man in the earth [h]to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we [i]may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he [2]perceived[1] not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, †*and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he [2]perceived[1] not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Moab: "the same †*is* the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: [z]the same †*is* the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAPTER 20.

[o]1 *Abraham at Gerar.* 2 *He denieth his wife.* 3 *Abimelech reproved for her.* 11 *restoreth Sarah.* 17 *and is healed by Abraham's prayer.*

1 S Plain
M See ch. 13. 10.

2 S my lord
M Or, *O Lord*

3 S evil
[M Or, *the evil*] overtake

4 S the city of

5 M That is, *Little*, ver. 20. See ch. 14. 8.

6 S came unto

7 S Plain,

8 A had

9 S land

1 S Plain,

2 S knew

2 S knew

B.C. 1898.

[a] Luke 18. 13. Rom. 9. 15, 16.
[b] Ps. 24. 22.
[c] ch. 8. 1. & 18. 23.
[d] 1 Kin. 19. 3.
[e] ver. 26. Mat. 24. 16-18. Luke 9. 62. Phil. 3. 13, 14. ver. 17, 19.
[f] Acts 10. 14.
[h] ch. 16. 2, 4. & 38. 8, 9. Deut. 25. 5.
[i] Mark 12. 19.
[k] Job 42. 8, 9. Ps. 145. 19.
[l] Heb. *thy face.*
[m] See ch. 32. 25, 26. Ex. 32. 10. Deut. 9. 14. Mark 6. 5.
[n] ch. 13. 10. & 14. 2.
[o] That is, *Little*, ver. 23.
[q] Heb. *gone forth.*
[r] Deut. 29. 23. Is. 13. 19. Jer. 20. 16. & 50. 40. Ezek. 16. 49, 50. Hos. 11. 8. Amos 4. 11. Zeph. 2. 9. Luke 17. 29. 2 Pet. 2. 6. Jude 7.
[t] ch. 14. 3. Ps. 107. 34.
[u] Deut. 2. 9.
[z] Luke 17. 32.
[y] ch. 18. 22. Deut. 2. 19.
[q] Rev. 18. 9.

AND Abraham journeyed from [a]thence toward the [1]south country, and dwelled[1] between [b]Kadesh and Shur[2], and[1] [c]sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, [c]She †*is* my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and [d]took Sarah.

3 But [e]God came to Abimelech [f]in a dream [2]by[1] night, and said to him, [g]Behold, thou †*art but* a dead man, [4]for[1] the woman which thou hast taken; for she †*is* [m]a man's wife.

4 [5]But[1] Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, Lord, [n]wilt thou slay [6]also[1] a righteous nation?

5 Said he not [7] unto me, She †*is* my sister? and she, even she herself said, He †*is* my brother: [o]in the [8]integrity of my heart and [8] innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in [9]a[1] dream, Yea, I know that [o]thou didst this[1] in the integrity of thy heart[1]; for[1] [p]I also withheld thee from sinning [b]against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the [2]man *his*[1] wife; [c]for he †*is* a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore †*her* not, [c]know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, [r]and all that †*are* thine.

8 [3]Therefore[1] Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and [4]what have I offended[1] thee, [k]that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me [m]that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely [q]the fear of God †*is* not in this place; and [r]they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And [5]yet indeed [s]*she is* my sister; she *is*[1] the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife[1].[1]

13 And it came to pass, when [d]God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This †*is* thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, [k]say of me, He †*is* my brother.

14 And Abimelech [t]took sheep°,[1] and oxen, and menservants°,[1] and womenservants, and gave †*them* unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, [p]my land †*is* before thee: dwell [q]where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given [u]thy brother a thousand †*pieces* of silver: [z]behold, [2]he *is* to[1] thee [y]a covering of the [3]eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other:* thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So[1] Abraham [a]prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare †*children*.

18 For the LORD [d]had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife.

CHAPTER 21.

°1 *Isaac is born.* 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarah's joy.* 9 *Hagar and Ishmael cast forth.* 17 *Hagar is comforted.* 22 *Abimelech's covenant with Abraham.*[1]

AND the LORD [g]visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah [h]as he had spoken.

2 [4]For[1] Sarah [i]conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, [t]at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, [u]Isaac.

4 And Abraham [p]circumcised his son Isaac [5]being[1] eight days old, [r]as God had commanded him.

5 And [u]Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 °¶[1] And Sarah said, [g]God

---

1 S land of the South, and dwelt
2 S ; and he
3 S of the
4 S because of
5 S Now
6 S even
7 A himself
8 A the
9 S the
1 S thou hast done this, and
2 S man's
3 S And
4 S wherein have I sinned against
5 S moreover she is indeed my sister,

B.C.c.1898.
[a] ch. 18. 1.
[b] ch. 16. 7, 14.
[c] ch. 26. 6.
[d] ch. 12. 1, 5, 11, &c. Heb. 11. 8.
[e] ch. 12. 15. & 26. 7.
[f] ch. 12. 15.
[g] Ps. 105. 14.
[h] ch. 12. 13.
[i] Job 33. 15.
[k] ver. 7.
[l] ch. 12. 16.
[m] Heb. *married to an husband.*
[n] ver. 18. ch. 18. 23.
[o] ch. 18. 9.
[q] Heb. *as is good in thine eyes.*
[r] 2 Kin. 20. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 12.
[s] Or, *simplicity,* or, *sincerity.*
[t] ver. 5.
[p] ch. 26. 11.
[b] ch. 24. 65.
[c] ch. 31. 7. & 35. 5. Ex. 34. 24. 1 Sam. 25. 26, 34.
[a] Job 42. 9, 10.
[b] ch. 39. 9. Lev. 6. 2. Ps. 51. 4.
[c] 1 Sam. 7. 5. 2 Kin. 5. 11. Job 42. 8. James 5. 14, 15.
[d] 1 John 5. 16.
[e] ch. 12. 17.
[r] ch. 2. 17.
[f] Num. 16. 22, 33.
[g] 1 Sam. 2. 21.
[h] ch. 17. 19. & 18. 10, 14. Gal. 4. 23, 28.
[i] Acts 7. 8. Gal. 4. 22. Heb. 11. 11.
[k] ch. 26. 10. Ex. 32. 21. Josh. 7. 25.
[l] ch. 17. 21.
[m] ch. 34. 7.
[n] ch. 17. 19.
[p] Acts 7. 8.
[q] ch. 42. 18. Ps. 36. 1. Prov. 16. 6.
[r] ch. 17. 10, 12.
[t] ch. 12. 12. & 26. 7.
[u] ch. 17. 1, 17.
[z] See ch. 11. 29.
[y] Ps. 139. 2. Is. 54. 11. Gal. 4. 27.

1 S :
2 S it [M Or, *he*] is for
3 S eyes to all that are with thee; and in respect of all [M Or, *before all men*] thou art righted. And
1 S And

hath [1]made me to laugh[2], *so that* all that hear[1] [b]will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should [2]have given[1] children suck? [d]for I have [4]born *him*[1] a son in his old age.

8 [e]And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast [6]the *same*[1] day that Isaac was weaned.

9 [c]¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar [g]the Egyptian, [h]which she had [7]born[1] unto Abraham, [8]mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, [m]Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight [9]because[1] of his son.

12 [c]¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah [1]hath said[1] unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for [r]in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make [u]a nation, because he [t]*is* thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread[c],[1] and a [2]bottle of water, and gave [t]*it* unto Hagar, putting [t]*it* on her shoulder, and the child, and [y]sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water [z]was spent in the bottle,[1] and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against [t]*him* a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not [4]see[1] the death of the child. And she sat over against [t]*him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And [c]God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he [t]*is*.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for [a]I will make him a great nation.

19 And [c]God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God [e]was with the lad[1];[1] and he grew[2], and[1] dwelt in the wilderness, [f]and [3]became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother [4]took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that [1]Abimelech and [4]Phichol the chief[1] captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, [n]God *is* with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore [p]swear unto me here by God [q]that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with [5]my son, nor with my son's son: [t]*but* according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of [6]a[1] well of water, which Abimelech's servants [2]had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I [7]wot[1] not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I [t]*of it*, but [8]to day.[1]

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech; and [9]both of them[1] [z]made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, [a]What [t]*mean* these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, [1]For *these*[1] seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that [2b]they[1] may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he [d]called that place [c]Beer-sheba; because there they sware both of them.

32 [z]Thus[1] they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: [4]then[1]

1 M Or, *prepared laughter for me*
2 S; every one that heareth
3 S give
4 S borne him
5 A e
6 S on the
7 S borne
8 M Or, *playing*
9 S on account
1 S saith
2 M Or, *skin*
3 S in the bottle was spent,
4 S look upon
1 S, 2 S; and he
3 M Or, *became, as he grew up, an archer*
4 S Phicol the
5 M Or, *my offspring, nor with my posterity*
6 S the
7 S know
8 S to-day.
9 S they two
1 S These
2 S it
3 S So
4 S and

B.C.c.1897.
a ver. 13.
b Luke 1. 58.
c Num. 22. 31. See 2 Kin. 6. 17, 18, 20. Luke 24. 16, 31.
d ch. 18. 11, 12.
e ver. 20. 28, 15. & 39. 2, 3, 21.
f ch. 16. 12.
g ch. 16. 1.
h ch. 16. 15.
i ch. 24. 4.
k Gal. 4. 29.
l ch. 20. 2. & 26. 26.
m Gal. 4. 30. See ch. 25. 6. & 36. 6, 7.
n ch. 26. 28.
p Josh. 2. 12. 1 Sam. 24. 21.
q Heb. *if thou shalt lie unto me.*
r ch. 17. 18.
t Rom. 9. 7, 8. Heb. 11. 18.
u ver. 18. ch. 16. 10. & 17. 20.
x See ch. 26. 15, 18, 20-22.
y John 8. 35.
z ch. 26. 31.
a ch. 31. 8.
b ch. 31. 48, 52.
c Ex. 3. 7.
d ch. 26. 33.
e That is, *The well of the oath.*

Abimelech rose up, and [1]Phichol the chief[1] captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a [2a]grove' in Beer-sheba, and [b]called there on the name of the LORD, [c]the [3]everlasting[1] God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the [4]Philistines' land' many days.

CHAPTER 22.

¶1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *He giveth proof of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The angel stayeth his hand.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram.* 15 *Abraham is blessed again.* 20 *The generation of Nahor to Rebekah.*[1]

AND it came to pass after these things, that [g]God did [5]tempt[1] Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham[6];[1] and he said, [7a]Behold, *here* I *am*.[1]

2 And he said, Take now thy son, [i]thine only [8]*son* Isaac,[1] whom thou lovest, [9] and get thee [k]into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶[1] And Abraham rose [6]up[1] early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his [1]son, and[1] clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 [2]Then on[1] the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass[2];[1] and I and the lad will go yonder[4] and[1] worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and [q]laid †*it* upon Isaac his son; and he took [5]the fire in his hand, and a[1] knife; and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, [z]Here †*am* I, my son. And he said, Behold[6] the fire and the wood: but where †*is* the [a]lamb for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham said, [c]My son,[1] God will [7]provide himself [8a]lamb for a burnt offering[9]:

B.C.e.1891.

[a] Or, *tree.*
[b] ch. 4. 26.
[c] Deut. 33. 27. Is. 40. 28. Rom. 16. 26. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
[d] Heb. 11. 17. James 2. 21.
[e] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Mic. 6. 7, 8.
[f] ch. 26. 5. James 2. 22.
[g] 1 Cor. 10. 13. Heb. 11. 17. James 1. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
[h] Heb. *Behold me.*
[i] Heb. 11. 17.
[k] 2 Chr. 3. 1.
[l] That is, *The* LORD *will see,* or, *provide.*
[m] Ps. 105. 9. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13, 14.
[n] ch. 15. 5. Jer. 33. 22.
[o] ch. 13. 16.
[p] John 19. 17.
[q] Heb. *tip.*
[r] ch. 24. 60.
[s] Mic. 1. 9.
[z] ch. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 26. 4. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8, 9, 16, 18.
[y] ver. 3, 10. ch. 26. 5.
[z] Heb. *Behold me.*
[a] Or, *kid.*
[b] ch. 21. 31.

so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built [1]an[1] altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and [d]laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here †*am* I.

12 And he said, [e]Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for [f]now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only [3]*son*[1] from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and [4]behold[5] behind *him* a ram caught in [6]a[1] thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place [7]Jehovah-jireh: as it is said †*to* this day, In the mount of the LORD [8]it shall be [9]seen.[1]

15 ¶[1] And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham [1]out of heaven the second time,[1]

16 And said, [m]By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, [o]for[1] because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only †*son:*

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed [n]as the stars of the heaven, [p]and as the sand which †*is* upon the sea [r]shore; and [t]thy seed shall possess [u]the gate of his enemies;

18 [z]And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth [2b]be blessed; [y]because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to [b]Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told

1 S Phicol the
2 S tamarisk tree
3 S Everlasting
4 S land of the Philistines
5 S prove
6 S ;
7 S Here am I.
8 S son,
9 A even Isaac,
1 S son; and he
2 S On
3 S ,
4 S ; and we will
5 S in his hand the fire and the
6 A ,
7 M Heb. *see for himself.*
8 S the
9 A , my son
1 S the
2 A ,
3 S son,
1 M Or, according to many ancient authorities, *behold a* (Heb. *one*) *ram caught*
5 A ,
6 S the
7 M That is, *The* LORD *will see,* or, *provide.*
8 M Or, *he shall be seen*
9 S provided.
1 S a second time out of heaven,
2 M Or, *bless themselves*

Abraham, saying, Behold, [a]Milcah, she [1]hath also born[1] children unto thy brother Nahor;
21 [2b]Huz[1] his firstborn, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father [c]of Aram[2],[1]
22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.
23 And [3]Bethuel begat [g]Rebekah: these eight [4]Milcah did[1] bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother.
24 And his concubine, whose name [t]*was* Reumah, she [5]bare also[1] Tebah, and Gaham, and [6]Thahash, and Maachah.[1]

B.C. 1872.

[a] ch. 11. 29.

[b] Job 1. 1.

[c] Job 32. 2.
[d] Heb. *ears.*

[e] ch. 34. 20, 24. Ruth 4. 4.
[f] ch. 24. 15.
[g] Called, Rom. 9. 10, *Rebecca.*
[h] See 2 Sam. 24. 21-24.

CHAPTER 23.

[o]1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND [7] Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years [o]old[1]: [t]*these were* the years of the life of Sarah.
2 And Sarah died in [8i]Kirjath-arba; the same *is* [k]Hebron[1] in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.
3 [o]¶[1] And Abraham [9]stood[1] up from before his dead, and spake unto the [1]sons[1] of Heth, saying,
4 [m]I [t]*am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: [p]give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.
5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,
6 Hear us, my lord: thou [t]*art* [2r]a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.
7 And Abraham [9]stood[1] up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, [t]*even* to the children of Heth.
8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight[1];[1] hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar,
9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which [t]*is* in the end of his field; for [5u]as much money as it is worth he shall give it me[1] for a possession of a buryingplace [d]amongst you[1].
10 [1]And Ephron dwelt among[1] the children of Heth: and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the [d]audience of the children of Heth, [t]*even* of all that [e]went in at the gate of his city, saying,
11 [h]Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed [2]down himself[1] before the people of the land.
13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou [3]*wilt give it,*[1] I pray thee, hear me: I will give [4]thee money for[1] the field; take [t]*it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,
15 My lord, hearken unto me: [5]the land *is worth* four hundred [l]shekels of silver;[1] what [t]*is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.
16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham [n]weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the [6]sons[1] of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.
17 [7] ¶ And[1] [q]the field of Ephron, which [t]*was* in Machpelah, which [t]*was* before Mamre, the field, and the cave which [t]*was* therein, and all the trees that [t]*were* in the field, that [t]*were* in all the [8]borders[1] round about, were made sure
18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.
19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre[9]: the same *is* Hebron[1] in the land of Canaan.
20 And the field, and the cave that [t]*is* therein, [t]were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a buryingplace by the [1]sons[1] of Heth.

[i] Josh. 14. 15. Judg. 1. 10.
[k] ver. 19. ch. 13. 18.

[l] Ex. 30. 13. Ezek. 45. 12.

[m] ch. 17. 8. 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 105. 12. Heb. 11. 9, 13.
[n] Jer. 32. 9.
[p] Acts 7. 5.

[q] ch. 25. 9. & 49. 30-32. & 50. 13. Acts 7. 16.

[r] Heb. *a prince of God.* ch. 33. 2. & 14. 14. & 24. 35.

[s] See Ruth 4. 7-10. Jer. 32. 10, 11.
[u] Heb. *full money.*

1 S also hath borne
2 S Uz
3 S ;
4 S did Milcah
5 S also bare
6 S Tahash, and Maacah.
7 A the life of
8 S Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron),
9 S rose
1 S children
2 M Heb. *a prince of God.*
3 S rose
1 S ,
5 S the full price let him give it to me in the midst of you
1 S Now Ephron was sitting in the midst of
2 S himself down
3 S wilt,
4 S the price of
5 S a piece of land worth four hundred shekels of silver,
6 S children
7 S So
8 S border thereof
9 S (the same is Hebron),
1 S children

CHAPTER 24.

°1 *Abraham sendeth his servant to seek a wife for Isaac.* 50 *He obtaineth Rebekah.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham [c]was old, *and* [d]well stricken in age: and the LORD [f]had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said [g]unto his [1]eldest servant[1] of his house, that [k]ruled over all that he had, [l]Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee [m]swear by the LORD, the God of heaven°,[1] and the God of the earth, that [n]thou shalt not take a wife [2]unto[1] my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell:

4 [p]But thou shalt go [q]unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife [2]unto[1] my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again.

7°¶[1] The LORD[3] God of heaven, [4]which[1] [g]took me from my father's house, and from the land of my [5]kindred, and which[1] spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, [z]Unto thy seed will I give this land; [6]he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife [6]unto[1] my son from thence.

8 And if the woman [7]will not be[1] willing to follow thee, then [6]thou shalt be clear from this my oath[3]: only bring not[1] my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning [9]that[1] matter.

10°¶[1] And the servant took ten camels[1] of the camels of his master, and departed; [2d]for all the goods of his master *were*[1] in his hand: and he arose, and went to [3]Mesopotamia, unto [f]the city of Nahor.

11 And he made [4]his[1] camels to kneel down without the city by [4]a[1] well of water at the time of [t]the evening, °*even*[1] the time [u]that women go out to draw [t]*water*.

12 And he said, [b]O LORD[1] God of my master Abraham, [2]I pray thee, °[c]send me[1] good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, [h]I stand [3]*here* by the well[1] of water; and [i]the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: †*let the same he* she †*that* thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and [r]thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15°¶[1] And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel[4], [l]son of [l]Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel †[u]*was* [z]very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the [5]well,[1] and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, [6]Let me, I pray thee, drink[1] a little water of thy pitcher.

18 [b]And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw °*water*[1] for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw °*water*[1], and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man [7]wondering at her held his peace, to wit[1] whether [e]the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden [8g]earring[1] of [9]half a shekel weight,

B.C. 1857.

[a] Heb. *that women which draw* water *go forth.* Ex. 2. 16. 1 Sam. 9. 11.
[b] ver. 27, ch. 26. 24. & 28. 13. & 32. 9. Ex. 3. 6, 15.
[c] ch. 18. 11. & 21. 5.
[d] Heb. *gone into days.*
[e] Neh. 1. 11. Ps. 37. 5.
[f] ver. 35. ch. 13. 2. Ps. 112. 3. Prov. 10. 22.
[g] ch. 15. 2.
[h] ver. 43.
[i] ch. 29. 9. Ex. 2. 16.
[k] ver. 10. ch. 39. 4-6.
[l] ch. 47. 29. 1 Chr. 29. 24 Lam. 5. 6.
[m] ch. 14. 22. Deut. 6. 13. Josh. 2. 12.
[n] ch. 26. 35. & 27. 46. & 28. 2. Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.
[p] ch. 28. 2.
[q] ch. 12. 1.
[r] See Judg. 6. 17, 37. 1 Sam. 6. 7. & 14. 10. & 20. 7.
[t] ch. 11. 29. & 22. 23.
[u] ch. 26. 7.
[z] Heb. *good of countenance.*
[y] ch. 12. 1.
[z] ch. 12. 7. & 15. 15. & 15. 18. & 17. 8. Ex. 32. 13. Deut. 1. 8. & 34. 4. Acts 7. 5.
[a] Ex. 23. 20, 23. & 33. 2. Heb. 1. 14.
[b] 1 Pet. 3. 8. & 4. 9.
[c] Josh. 2. 17, 20.
[d] Or, *and.* ver. 2.
[e] ver. 12, 56.
[f] ch. 27. 43.
[g] Or, *jewel for the forehead.* Ex. 32. 2, 3. Is. 3. 19-21. Ezek. 16. 11, 12.
[1] Pet. 3. 3.

1 A, the
2 A send me,
3 S by the fountain
4 S the
5 S fountain,
6 S Give me to drink, I pray thee,
7 S looked stedfastly on her; holding his peace, to know
8 S ring
9 M Heb. *a beka.* See Ex. 38. 26.

1 S servant, the elder
2 S for
3 A, the
4 S that
5 S nativity, and that
6 S for
7 S be not
8 S; only thou shalt not bring
9 S this
1 A,
2 S having all goodly things of his master's
M as A.V. text.
3 M Heb. *Aram-naharaim,* that is, *Aram of the two rivers.*
4 S the

and two bracelets for her hands of ten †*shekels* weight of gold;
23 And said, Whose daughter †*art* thou? tell me, I pray thee': is' there room †*in* thy father's house for us to lodge in?
24 And she said unto him, 'I †*am* the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.
25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.
26 And the man [f]bowed °down' his head, and worshipped the LORD.
27 And he said, [h]Blessed †*be* the LORD[2] God of my master Abraham, who hath not [2]left destitute my master of' [k]his mercy and his truth[4]: I *being* in the way, the LORD [m]led me' to the house of my master's brethren.
28 And the damsel ran, and told °*them of*' her mother's house [5]these things.'
29 °¶' And Rebekah had a brother, and his name †*was* [p]Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the [6]well.'
30 And it came to pass, when he saw the [7]earring and' bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the [6]well.'
31 And he said, Come in, †thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.
32 °¶' And the man came into the house[8]:' and he ungirded [9]his camels, and' [u]gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet°,' and the men's feet that †*were* with him.
33 And there was set †*meat* before him to eat: but he said, [z]I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.
34 And he said, I †*am* Abraham's servant.
35 And the LORD [a]hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks°,' and herds, and silver°,' and gold, and menservants°,' and maidservants, and camels°,' and asses.
36 And Sarah my master's wife [a]bare a son to my master when she was old: and [b]unto him hath he given all that he hath.
37 And my master [d]made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife †to' my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:
38 [e]But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife †unto' my son.
39 [g]And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.
40 [i]And he said unto me, The LORD, †before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house:
41 [n]Then shalt thou be clear from °*this*' my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give [2]not thee *one*,' thou shalt be clear from my oath.
42 And I came this day unto the [3]well', and said, [q]O LORD[4] God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:
43 [r]Behold, I stand by the [3]well' of water; and [5]it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her,' Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;
44 And she [6]say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: †*let* the same †*be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed °out' for my master's son.
45 [x]And before I had done [y]speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the [7]well, and drew *water*:' and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.
46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her †*shoulder*, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

B.C. 1857.

[a] ch. 21. 2.
[b] ch. 21. 10, & 25. 5.
[c] ch. 22. 23.
[d] ver. 3.
[e] ver. 4.
[f] ver. 52, Ex. 4. 31.
[g] ver. 5.
[h] Ex. 18. 10, Ruth 4. 14, 1 Sam. 25. 32, 39, 2 Sam. 18. 28, Luke 1. 68.
[i] ver. 7.
[k] ch. 32. 10, Ps. 98. 3.
[l] ch. 17. 1.
[m] ver. 48.
[n] ver. 8.
[p] ch. 29. 5.
[q] ver. 12.
[r] ver. 13.
[s] ch. 26. 29, Judg. 17. 2, Ruth 3. 10, Ps. 115. 15.
[u] ch. 43. 24, Judg. 19. 21.
[x] ver. 15, &c.
[y] 1 Sam. 1. 13.
[z] Job 23. 12, John 4. 34, Eph. 6. 5-7.
[a] ver. 1 ch. 13. 2.

1 S. Is
2 A, the
3 S forsaken
4 S toward my master: as for me, the LORD hath led me in the way
5 S according to these words.
6 S fountain.
7 S ring, and the
8 S,
9 S the camels; and he
1 S for
2 S her not to thee,
3 S fountain
4 A, the
5 S let it come to pass, that the maiden which cometh forth to draw, to whom I shall say,
6 A shall
7 S fountain, and drew:

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter †*art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I [b] put the [1] earring upon her face,' and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 [d] And I bowed °down' my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD [2] God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take [f] my master's brother's daughter [3] unto' his son.

49 And now if ye will [g] deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, [k] The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot [l] speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah †[m] *is* before thee, take †*her*, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, he [4 p] worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.'

53 And the servant brought forth [q] jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave †*them* to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother [r] precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that †*were* with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, [u] Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us [x] *a few* days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and [5] enquire' at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and [a] her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, 'Thou *art* our' sister, be thou [c] *the mother* of thousands of [2] millions,' and [e] let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 °¶' And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came [3] from the way of '[h] the well Lahai-roi'; for he dwelt in the [5] south country.'

63 And Isaac went out [i] to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, [6] the camels *were*' coming.

64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, [n] she lighted off the camel.

65 [7] For she *had*' said unto the servant, What man †*is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant [o] *had*' said, It †*is* my master: [8] therefore she took a vail,' and covered herself.

66 And the servant told Isaac all [9] things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac [t] was comforted after his mother's †*death*.

CHAPTER 25.

°1 *The sons of Abraham by Keturah.* 7 *His age, and death.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 24 *Birth of Esau and Jacob.* 29 *Esau selleth his birthright.*'

1 [1] THEN again Abraham took a' wife, and her name †*was* Keturah.

2 And [y] she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and [2] Abidah,' and Eldaah.

B.C. 1857.

[a] ch. 35. 8.

[b] Ezek. 16. 11, 12.
[c] ch. 17. 16.

[d] ver. 26.
[e] ch. 22. 17.

[f] ch. 22. 23.

[g] ch. 47. 29. Josh. 2. 14.
[h] ch. 16. 14. & 25. 11.

[i] Or, *to pray.* Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 1. 2. & 5. 1. & 119. 15. & 143. 5.
[k] Ps. 118. 23. Mat. 21. 42. Mark 12. 11.
[l] ch. 31. 24.
[m] ch. 20. 15.
[n] Josh. 15. 18.

[p] ver. 26.

[q] Heb. *vessels.* Ex. 3. 22. & 11. 2. & 12. 35.
[r] 2 Chr. 21. 3. Ezra 1. 6.
[t] ch. 38. 12.

[u] ver. 56, & 59.

[x] Or, *a full year,* or, *ten months.* Judg. 14. 8.

[y] 1 Chr. 1. 32.

1 S ring upon her nose,
2 A, the
3 S for
4 S bowed himself down to the earth unto the LORD.
5 S inquire
1 S Our
2 S ten thousands,
3 M The Sept. has, *through the wilderness.*
4 S Beer-lahai-roi
5 S land of the South.
6 S there were camels
7 S And she
8 S and she took her veil,
9 A the
1 S And Abraham took another
2 S Abida,

All these †*were* the children of Keturah.

5 °¶ [1] And [b]Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts[1], and[1] [d]sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto [f]the east country.

7 And these †*are* the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 [2]Then[1] Abraham gave up the ghost, and [k]died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of years;* and [l]was gathered to his people.

9 And [3 m]his sons Isaac and Ishmael[1] buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which †*is* before Mamre;

10 [n]The field which Abraham purchased of the [4]sons[1] of Heth: [o]there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 °¶ [1] And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed [5]his son Isaac[1]; and Isaac dwelt by [6]the [x]well Lahai-roi.[1]

12 ¶ Now these †*are* the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, [z]whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham:

13 And [a]these †*are* the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, [7]Nebajoth[1]; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa[8],

15 [c]Hadar,[1] and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah:

16 These †*are* the sons of Ishmael, and these †*are* their names, by their [9]towns,[1] and by their [1]castles[1]; [l]twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these †*are* the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and [n]he gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people.

18 [q]And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur°,[1] that †*is* before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: [z]*and* he [r]died[1] [a]in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these †*are* the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: [c]Abraham begat Isaac:

20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah °to wife[1], [c]the daughter of Bethuel the [2]Syrian of [3]Padan-aram,[1] [g]the sister [4]to[1] Laban the [2]Syrian [5].

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she †*was* barren: [h]and the LORD was intreated of him, and [i]Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If †*it be* so, [6]why *am* I thus[1]? [n]And she went to [7]enquire[1] of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, [8 p]Two nations †*are* in thy womb, and two [9]manner of people[1] shall be separated [1] from thy bowels[2];[1] and †[r]*the one* people shall be stronger than †*the other* people; and [u]the elder shall serve the younger.

24 °¶ [1] And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, †*there were* twins in her womb.

25 And the first came [3]out[1] [4]red, [y]all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came [5]his brother out,[1] and [b]his hand [6]took[1] hold on Esau's heel; and [c]his name was called [7]Jacob: and Isaac †*was* threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was [d]a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob †*was* [f]a [8]plain man, [g]dwelling in tents.

28 [9]And[1] Isaac loved Esau, because [h]he did [i]eat of †*his* venison: [1 k]but[1] Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 °¶ [1] And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came [2]from the field, and he †*was* faint:

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, [m]with [3]that same red *pottage*; for I †*am* faint: therefore was his name called [4 p]Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me [5]this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I †*am* [t]at the point to die: and

---

B.C.e.1853.

[a] ch. 16. 12.
[b] ch. 24. 36.
[c] Mat. 1. 2.
[d] ch. 21. 14.
[e] ch. 22. 23.
[f] Judg. 6. 3.
[g] ch. 24. 29.
[h] 1 Chr. 5. 20. 2 Chr. 33. 13. Ezra 8. 23.
[i] Rom. 9. 10.
[k] ch. 15. 15. & 49. 29.
[l] ch. 35. 29. & 49. 33.
[m] ch. 25. 29. & 50. 13.
[n] 1 Sam. 9. 9. & 10. 22.
[o] ch. 17. 16. & 24. 60.
[q] ch. 23. 16.
[r] 2 Sam. 8. 14.
[t] ch. 49. 31.
[u] ch. 27. 29. Mal. 1. 3. Rom. 9. 12.
[x] ch. 16. 14. & 24. 62.
[y] ch. 27. 11. 16. 23.
[z] ch. 16. 15.
[a] 1 Chr. 1. 29.
[b] Hos. 12. 3.
[c] ch. 27. 36.
[d] ch. 27. 3, 5.
[e] Or, *Hadad*. 1 Chr. 1. 30.
[f] Job 1. 1, 8. & 2. 3. Ps. 37. 37.
[g] Heb. 11. 9.
[h] Heb. *venison was in his mouth.*
[i] ch. 27. 19, 25, 31.
[k] ch. 27. 6.
[l] ch. 17. 20.
[m] Heb. *with that red*, with that *red* pottage.
[n] ver. 8.
[p] That is, *Red.*
[q] 1 Sam. 15. 7.
[r] Heb. *fell.* Ps. 78. 64.
[t] Heb. *going to die.*

1 [a] in the presence of all his brethren.
1 [M] Or, *over against*
2 [M] Heb. *Aram-ean.*
3 [S] Paddan-aram,
1 [S] of
5 [A], to be his wife
6 [S] wherefore do I live
[M] Or, *wherefore am I thus?*
7 [S] inquire
8 Arranged as poetry to end of verse.
9 [S] peoples
1 [A] even
2 [S]:
3 [S] forth
4 [M] Or, *ruddy*
5 [S] forth his brother,
6 [S] had
7 [M] That is, *One that takes by the heel* or *supplants.*
8 [M] Or, *quiet* Or, *harmless* Heb. *perfect.*
9 [S] Now
1 [S] and
2 [A] in
3 [M] Heb. *the red pottage, this red pottage.*
1 [M] That is, *Red.*
5 [M] Or, *first of all*
1 [S]; and he
2 [S] And
3 [S] Isaac and Ishmael his sons
4 [S] children
5 [S] Isaac his son
6 [S] Beer-lahai-roi.
7 [S] Nebaioth
8 [S]; Hadad,
9 [S] villages,
1 [S] encampments
2 [S] he abode
[M] Or, *settled* Heb. *fell.*

what profit shall [1]this[1] birthright do to me?
33 And Jacob said, Swear to me [2]this day; and he sware unto him: and [a]he sold his birthright unto Jacob.
34 [3]Then[1] Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of [4]lentiles[1]; and [b]he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: [5]thus[1] Esau despised †*his* birthright.

CHAPTER 26.

[c]1 *Isaac because of famine went to Gerar.* 18 *He diggeth wells.* 23 *God appeareth to him at Beer-sheba, and blesseth him.* 26 *His covenant with Abimelech.* 34 *Esau's wives.*[1]

AND there was a famine in the land, beside [d]the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto [e]Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.
2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in [f]the land which I shall tell thee of:
3 [7]Sojourn in this land, and [g]I will be with thee, and [h]will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, [x]I will give all these [6]countries,[1] and I will [7]perform[1] [y]the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father;
4 And [a]I will [8]make thy seed to multiply[1] as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these [9]countries[1]; [b]and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth [1]be blessed;
5 [c]Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.
6 [c]¶[1] And Isaac dwelt in Gerar:
7 And the men of the place asked †*him* of his wife; and [c]he said, She †*is* my sister: for [f]he feared to say, [2]*She is* my wife[1]; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah[3];[1] because she †[i]*was* fair to look upon.
8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac †*was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.
9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she †*is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She †*is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.
10 And Abimelech said, What †*is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and [c]thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.
11 And Abimelech charged all [1]*his*[1] people, saying, He that [d]toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.
12 [2]Then[1] Isaac sowed in that land, and [3][e]received[1] in the same year [f]an hundredfold: and the LORD [g]blessed him.
13 And the man [h]waxed great, and [4][k]went forward, and grew[1] until he became very great:
14 [5]For[1] he had [6]possession[1] of flocks, and [6]possession[1] of herds, and [7]great store of [m]servants[1]: and the Philistines [n]envied him.
15 [8]For[1] all the wells [q]which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.
16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for [z]thou art much mightier than we.
17 [o]¶[1] And Isaac departed thence, and [9]pitched his tent[1] in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.
18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: [d]and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.
19 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of [10][y]springing water.
20 And the herdmen of Gerar [2][h]did strive[1] with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water †*is* [3]our's[1]: and he called the name of the well [4][k]Esek; because they [5]strove[1] with him.
21 And they digged another well, and [6]strove for that also: and he called the name of it [7][l]Sitnah.
22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove

B.C.c.1805.

[a] Heb. 12.16.
[b] Eccles. 8. 15. Is. 22. 13. 1 Cor. 15. 32.
[c] ch. 20. 9.
[d] Ps. 105. 15.
[e] Heb. *found.*
[f] Mat. 13. 8. Mark 4. 8.
[g] ver. 3. ch. 24. 1, 35. Job 42. 12.
[h] ch. 24. 35. Ps. 112. 3. Prov. 10. 22.
[i] ch. 12. 10.
[k] Heb. *went going.*
[l] ch. 20. 2.
[m] Or, *husbandry.*
[n] ch. 37. 11. Eccles. 4. 4.
[o] ch. 12. 1.
[q] ch. 21. 30.
[r] ch. 20. 1. Ps. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 9.
[t] ch. 28. 15.
[u] ch. 12. 2.
[x] ch. 13. 15. & 15. 18.
[y] ch. 22. 16. Ps. 105. 9.
[z] Ex. 1. 9.
[a] ch. 15. 5. & 22. 17.
[b] ch. 12. 3. & 22. 18.
[c] ch. 22. 16. 18.
[d] ch. 21. 31.
[e] ch. 12. 13. & 20. 2, 13.
[f] Prov. 29. 25.
[g] Heb. *living.*
[h] ch. 21. 25.
[i] ch. 24. 16.
[k] That is, *Contention.*
[l] That is, *Hatred.*

1 S the
2 M Or, *first of all*
3 S And
4 S lentils
5 S so
1 S the
2 S And
3 S found
4 S grew more and more
5 S and
6 S possessions
7 S a great household
8 S Now
6 S lands,
7 S establish
8 S multiply thy seed
9 S lands
1 M Or, *bless themselves*
9 S encamped
2 S My wife
3 S :
1 M Heb. *living.*
2 S strove
3 S ours
4 M That is, *Contention.*
5 S contended
6 A they
7 M That is, *Enmity.*

not: and he called the name of it [16]Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall [d]be fruitful in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, [e]I †*am* the God of Abraham thy father: [f]fear not, for [g]I †*am* with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.

25 And he [i]builded an altar there, and [k]called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

26 °¶' Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath [2]one of his friends, [m]and Phichol the chief' captain of his [3]army.'

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore [4]come ye to' me, seeing [q]ye hate me, and have [r]sent me away from you?

28 And they said, [t]We saw [5]certainly' that the LORD [x]was with thee: and we said, Let there [6]be now' an oath betwixt us, †*even* betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 [y]That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: [z]thou †*art* now the blessed of the LORD.

30 [a]And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and [c]sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have [e]found water.

33 And he called it [7]/Shebah': [g]therefore the name of the city †*is* [i]Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ [k]And [8] Esau was forty years old °when' he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and [9]Basheemath' the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 'Which' [a]were [2b]a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAPTER 27.

°1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 6 *Jacob, instructed by Rebekah, obtaineth the blessing.* 34 *Esau complaineth.* 41 *and threateneth Jacob.* 42 *Rebekah sendeth Jacob to Laban.*'

AND it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and [h]his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his [5]eldest' son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, [4]Behold, *here am*' I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I 'know not the day of my death[5]:'

3 [m]Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and [p]take me °*some*' venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring †*it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul [n]may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt †*for* venison, †*and* to bring †*it*.

6 °¶ ' And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, [b]obey my voice according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them [d]savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring †*it* to thy father, that he may eat, [6]and' that he [c]may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, [h]Esau my brother †*is* a hairy man, and I †*am* a smooth man[7]:'

12 My father peradventure will 'feel me, and I shall seem to him as a [8]deceiver; and I shall bring [m]a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

B.C.e.1804.

[a] ch. 27. 46. & 28. 1, 8.
[b] Heb. *bitterness of spirit.*
[c] That is, *Room.*
[d] ch. 17. 6. & 28. 3. & 41. 52. Ex. 1. 7
[e] ch. 17. 7. & 24. 12. & 28. 13. Ex. 3. 6. Acts 7. 32.
[f] ch. 15. 1.
[g] ver. 3. 4.
[h] ch. 48. 10. 1 Sam. 3. 2.
[i] ch. 12. 7. & 13. 18.
[k] Ps. 116. 17.
[l] Prov. 27. 1. James 4. 14.
[m] ch. 25. 27, 28.
[n] ch. 21. 22.
[p] Heb, *hunt.*
[q] Judg. 11. 7.
[r] ver. 16.
[t] Heb. *Seeing we saw.*
[x] ver. 27. ch. 48. 9, 15. & 49. 28. Deut. 33. 1.
[y] ch. 21. 22, 23.
[z] ch. 24. 31. Ps. 115. 15.
[a] ch. 19. 3.
[b] ver. 13.
[c] ch. 21. 31.
[d] ver. 4.
[e] ver. 4.
[f] That is, *An oath.*
[g] ch. 21. 31.
[h] ch. 25. 25.
[i] That is, *The well of the oath.*
[k] ch. 26. 2.
[l] ver. 22.
[m] ch. 9. 25. Deut. 27. 18.

1 S and they
2 M Heb. *bitterness of spirit.*
3 S elder
4 S Here am
5 S.
6 S so
7 S.
8 M Or, *mocker*
1 M That is, *Broad places,* or, *Room.*
2 S his friend, and Phicol the
3 S host.
4 S are ye come unto
5 S plainly
6 S now be
7 S Shibah M See ch. 21. 31.
8 A when
9 S Basemath

13 And his mother said unto him, [a]Upon me *be* thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me [†]*them*.
14 And he went, and fetched, and brought [†]*them* to his mother: and his mother [b]made savoury meat, such as his father loved.
15 And Rebekah took [1][d]goodly raiment of [2]her eldest son Esau, [†] which [†]*were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:
16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:
17 And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.
18 °¶[†] And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here [†]*am* I; who [†]*art* thou, my son?
19 And Jacob said unto his father, I [†]*am* Esau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, [m]that thy soul may bless me.
20 And Isaac said unto his son, How [†]*is it* that thou hast found [†]*it* so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God [3]brought *it* [p]to me.[†]
21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I [†]may feel thee, my son, whether thou [†]*be* my very son Esau or not.
22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice [†]*is* Jacob's voice, but the hands [†]*are* the hands of Esau.
23 And he discerned him not, because [y]his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him.
24 And he said, [†]*Art* thou my very son Esau? And he said, I [†]*am*.
25 And he said, Bring [†]*it* near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, [c]that my soul may bless thee. And he brought [†]*it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.
26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.
27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, [1]See, [c]the smell of my son [†]*is* as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:
28 [2]Therefore[†] [e]God give thee of [f]the dew of heaven, and [3][g]the fatness of the earth, and [h]plenty of corn and wine:
29 [i]Let [4]people[†] serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and [k]let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: [l]cursed [†]*be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed [5]*be* he[†] that blesseth thee.
30 °¶[†] And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.
31 And he also °had[†] made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father[6], and[†] said unto his father, Let my father arise, and [n]eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.
32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who [†]*art* thou? And he said, I [†]*am* thy son, thy firstborn[7] Esau.
33 And Isaac [q]trembled very exceedingly, and said, [8]Who[†] where *is*[†] he that hath [r]taken venison, and brought [†]*it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, [u]*and* he shall be blessed.
34 [9]And when[†] Esau heard the words of his father, [x]he cried with [1]a great and exceeding[†] bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, [†]*even* me also, O my father.
35 And he said, Thy brother came with [2]subtilty,[†] and hath taken away thy blessing.
36 And he said, [z]Is not he rightly named [3][a]Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: [b]he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?
37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, [d]Behold, I

B.C.c.1760.
[a] ch. 43. 9. 1 Sam. 25. 24. 2 Sam. 14. 9. Mat. 27. 25.
[b] ver. 4, 9. Hos. 14. 6.
[d] Heb. *desirable*. ver. 27.
[e] Heb. 11. 20.
[f] Deut. 33. 13, 28. 2 Sam. 1. 21.
[g] ch. 45. 18. [h] Deut. 33. 28.
[i] ch. 9. 25. & 25. 23.
[k] ch. 49. 8.
[l] ch. 12. 3. Num. 24. 9.
[m] ver. 4.
[n] ver. 4.
[p] Heb. *before me*.
[q] Heb. *trembled with a great trembling greatly*.
[r] Heb. *hunted*. [t] ver. 12.
[u] ch. 28. 3, 4. Rom. 11. 29.
[x] Heb. 12. 17.
[y] ver. 16.
[z] ch. 25. 26.
[a] That is, *A supplanter*.
[b] ch. 25. 33.
[c] ver. 4.
[d] Fulfilled, 2 Sam. 8. 14. ver. 29.

1 A the
2 S Esau her elder son,
3 S sent me good speed.
1 Arranged as poetry to ver. 30.
2 S And
3 A of
4 S peoples
5 S be every one
6 S; and he
7 A,
8 S Who then is
9 S When
1 S an exceeding great and
2 S guile,
3 M See ch. 25. 26.

have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and [a]with corn and wine have I [b]sustained him: and what [1] shall I do now unto [1] thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, [†]*even* me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, [h]and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, [2]Behold, [3][k]thy dwelling shall be [m]the fatness of the earth,[1] and [4]of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and [5] [p]shalt serve thy brother; and [r]it shall come to pass when thou shalt [s]have the dominion,[1] that thou shalt [7]break[1] his yoke from off thy neck.

41 °¶[1] And Esau [u]hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, [x]The days of mourning for my father are at hand; [y]then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And [8]these[1] words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah[9]:[1] and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth [z]comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother [a]to Haran;

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget [†]*that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be [1]deprived also[1] of you both in one day?

46 [2] And Rebekah said to Isaac, [h]I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: [i]if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as [3]these *which are*[1] of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

1 S then shall I do for

2 Arranged as poetry to ver. 41.

3 S of [M Or, *away from*] the fatness of the earth shall be thy dwelling,

4 M Or, *away from*

5 A thou

6 S break loose,

7 S shake

8 S the

9 S;

1 S bereaved

2 A ¶

3 S these,

B.C.c.1760.

a ver. 28.

b Or, *supported.*

c ch. 27. 33.

d ch. 24. 3.

r Hos. 12. 12.

f ch. 25. 20.

g ch. 22. 23.

h Heb. 12. 17.

i ch. 24. 29.

k ver. 28. Heb. 11. 20.

l ch. 17. 4, 6.

m Or, *of the fatness.*

n Heb. *an assembly of people.*

p ch. 25. 23. 2 Sam. 8. 14. Obad. 18–20.

q ch. 12. 2.

r 2 Kin. 8. 20.

t Heb. *of thy sojournings.* ch. 17. 8.

u ch. 27. 4, 8.

x ch. 50. 3, 4, 10.

y Obad. 10.

z Ps. 64. 5.

a ch. 11. 31.

b ch. 24. 3. & 26. 35.

c Heb. *were evil in the eyes, &c.*

d ch. 36. 3, She is called *Bashemath.*

e ch. 25. 13.

f Hos. 12. 12

g Called, Acts 7. 2, *Charran.*

h ch. 26. 35. & 28. 8.

i ch. 24. 3.

CHAPTER 28.

°1 *Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram.* 10 *The vision of Jacob's ladder.* 18 *The stone of Beth-el.* 20 *Jacob's vow.*

1 AND Isaac called Jacob, and [c]blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, [d]Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 [e]Arise, go to [2]Padan-aram,[1] to the house of [g]Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of [i]Laban thy mother's brother.

3 [l]And [3]God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be [n]a [4]multitude of people[1];

4 And give thee [q]the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land [5t]wherein thou art a stranger,[1] which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob; and he went to [6]Padan-aram[1] unto Laban, son of Bethuel the [7]Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

6 [s] ¶ When[1] Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob°,[1] and sent him away to [6]Padan-aram[1], to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to [9]Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing[1] [b]that the daughters of Canaan [c]pleased not Isaac his father;

9 [1]Then went Esau[1] unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had [d]Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, [e]the sister of [2]Nebajoth,[1] to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob [f]went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward [g]Haran.

11 And he lighted upon [3]a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took [4] of the stones of [5]that place, and put *them for* his pillows,[1] and lay down in that place to sleep.

1 Omit ¶

2 S Paddan-aram,

3 M Heb. *El Shaddai.*

4 S company of peoples

5 S of thy sojournings,

6 S Paddan-aram

7 M Heb. *Aramean.*

8 S Now

9 S Paddan-aram: and Esau saw

1 S and Esau went

2 S Nebaioth.

3 M Heb. *the place.*

4 A one

5 S the place, and put it under his head,

12 And he [a]dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold [b]the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 [c]And, behold, the LORD stood [1]above it, and said, [d]I *am* the LORD [2] God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: [h]the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;

14 And [i]thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt [3k]spread abroad [l]to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and [m]in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And, behold, [n]I *am* with thee, and will [o]keep thee [4]in all *places* whither[1] thou goest, and will [q]bring thee again into this land; for [r]I will not leave thee, [s]until I have done [t]*that* which I have spoken to thee of.

16 °¶[1] And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in [u]this place; and I knew [t]*it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful [t]*is* this place! this [t]*is* none other but the house of God, and this [t]*is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put [5]*for* his pillows,[1] and [z]set it up [t]*for* a pillar, [a]and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of [b]that place [6c]Beth-el: but the name of [7]that city *was called*[1] Luz at the first.

20 [d]And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If [e]God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me [g]bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that [h]I come again to my father's house in peace [8];[1] [9i]then shall the LORD be my God[1]:

22 And this stone, which I have set [2]*for*[1] a pillar, [l]shall be God's house: [m]and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

B.C.c.1760.

[a] ch. 41. 1. Job 33. 15.

[b] John 1. 51. Heb. 1. 14.

[c] ch. 35. 1. & 48. 3.

[d] ch. 26. 24.

[e] Heb. *lift up his feet.*

[f] Num. 23. 7. Hos. 12. 12.

[g] Heb. *children.*

[h] ch. 13. 15. & 35. 12.

[i] ch. 13. 16.

[k] Heb. *break forth.*

[l] ch. 13. 14. Deut. 12. 20.

[m] ch. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 4.

[n] See ver. 20, 21. ch. 26. 24. & 31. 3.

[o] ch. 48. 16. Ps. 121. 5, 7, 8.

[q] ch. 35. 6.

[r] Deut. 31. 6, 8. Josh. 1. 5. 1 Kin. 8. 57. Heb. 13. 5.

[t] Num. 23. 19.

[u] Ex. 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15.

[z] Heb. *let there peace to him.* ch. 43. 27.

[y] Heb. *yet the day is great.*

[z] ch. 31. 13. & 35. 14.

[a] Lev. 8. 10-12. Num. 7. 1.

[b] Judg. 1. 23, 26. Hos. 4. 15.

[c] That is, *The house of God.*

[d] ch. 31. 13. Judg. 11. 30. 2 Sam. 15. 8.

[e] ver. 15.

[f] Ex. 2. 16.

[g] 1 Tim. 6. 8.

[h] Judg. 11. 31. 2 Sam. 19. 24, 30.

[i] Deut. 26. 17. 2 Sam. 15. 8. 2 Kin. 5. 17.

[k] Ex. 2. 17.

[l] ch. 35. 7, 14.

[m] Lev. 27. 30.

[n] ch. 23. 4. & 45. 14, 15.

CHAPTER 29.

°1 *Jacob, coming to the well of Haran, 9 meeteth Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob, covenanting for Rachel, 23 is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth Rachel also. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah.*

THEN Jacob [1e]went on his journey, [f]and came [2]into[1] the land of the [3g]people[1] of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, °there *were*[1] three flocks of sheep lying [4] by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and [5]a great stone *was*[1] upon the well's mouth[6].

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in [7]his[1] place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence [8]*be* ye? And they said, Of Haran [8]*are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know [8]*him*.

6 And he said unto them, [8x]*Is* he well[1]? And they said, [9]*He is*[1] well: and, behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, [8y]*it is* yet high day, neither [8]*is it* time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go [8]*and* feed [8]*them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and °[10]*till*[1] they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 °[1]¶ And while[1] he yet spake with them, [f]Rachel came with her father's sheep[2]:[1] for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and [k]rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

11 And Jacob [n]kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

[1] M Or, *beside him*
[2] A, the
[3] M Heb. *break forth.*
[4] S whithersoever
[5] S under his head,
[6] M That is, *The house of God.*
[7] S the city was
[8] S,
[9] M Or, *and the* LORD *will be my God, then this stone &c.*
[1] S,
[2] S up for
[1] M Heb. *lifted up his feet.*
[2] S to
[3] S children
[4] A there
[5] S the stone
[6] A was great
[7] S its
[8] S Is it well with him
[9] S It is
[1] S While
[2] S;

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he †*was* "her father's brother, and that he †*was* Rebekah's son: 'and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the 'tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that 'he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, [g]Surely thou †*art* my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him [h]the space of a month.

15 °¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou †*art* my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what †*shall* thy wages †*be?*

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder †*was* Leah, and the name of the younger †*was* Rachel.

17 [1]Leah *was* tender eyed[1]; but Rachel was beautiful and well favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and [2] said, [i]I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, †*It is* better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob 'served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him †*but* a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 °¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give †*me* my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may [z]go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and [y]made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave [3]unto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid *for*[1] an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass°, that[1] in the morning [4], behold, it †*was* Leah: and he said to Laban, What †*is* this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

B.C.c.1760.

[a] ch. 13. 8. & 14. 14, 16.
[b] Heb. *place.*
[c] ch. 24. 28.
[d] Judg. 14. 12.
[e] Heb. *hearing.*
[f] ch. 24. 29.
[g] ch. 2. 23. Judg. 9. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 1. & 19. 12, 13.
[h] Heb. *a month of days.*
[i] ver. 20.
[j] Gen. 21. 15.
[k] ch. 30. 26. & 31. 41. Hos. 12. 12.
[l] Ps. 127. 3.
[m] ch. 30. 1.
[n] That is, *See a son.*
[o] Ex. 3. 7. & 4. 31. Deut. 26. 7. Ps. 25. 18. & 106. 44.
[p] ch. 31. 41. 2 Sam. 3. 14.
[q] That is, *Hearing.*
[r] ch. 30. 26. Hos. 12. 12.
[s] That is, *Joined.* See Num. 18. 2, 4.
[t] Judg. 15. 1.
[u] Judg. 14.
[v] John 2. 1, 2.
[w] Mat. 1. 2. That is, *Praise.*
[x] Heb. *stood from bearing.*
[a] ch. 29. 31.
[b] ch. 37. 11.
[c] Joh 5. 2.

26 And Laban said, It [1]must not be so done in our [b]country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

27 [c]Fulfil [2]her week, and we will give thee [3]this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife °also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her [4]maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he [f]loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him [k]yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And °when the LORD [l]saw that Leah †*was* hated, [5] he [m]opened her womb: but Rachel †*was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name [n]Reuben: for she said, [6]Surely the LORD [7]hath [o]looked upon my affliction; [8]now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD [9]hath heard that I [1]*was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *son* also: and she called his name [p]Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be [3]joined unto me, because I have [4]born three sons: therefore was his name called [q]Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, [5]Now I will [r]praise the LORD: therefore she called his name [7][s]Judah; and [8] [t]left bearing.

CHAPTER 30.

°1 *Rachel's grief for her barrenness.* 5 *Bilhah beareth Dan and Naphtali.* 10 *Zilpah beareth Gad and Asher.* 17 *Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah.* 22 *Rachel beareth Joseph.* 27 *Laban's new covenant.* 37 *Jacob's policy whereby he became rich.*[1]

AND when Rachel saw that [u]she bare Jacob no children, Rachel [v]envied her sister; and [9] said unto Jacob, Give me children, [w]or else I die.

[1] S And Leah's eyes were tender
[2] A he
[3] S Zilpah his handmaid unto his daughter Leah for
[4] A that
[1] S is not so done in our place,
[2] S the week of this one,
[3] S the other
[4] S handmaid.
[5] A and
[6] S Because
[7] M Heb. *raah beonyi.*
[8] S for now
[9] M Heb. *shama.*
[1] S am
[2] M Heb. *Shimeon.*
[3] M From the root *lavah.*
[4] S borne
[5] S This time
[6] M From the Heb. *hodah.*
[7] M Heb. *Jehudah.*
[8] A she
[9] A she

2 And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, [†a]*Am* I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold [b]my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; [2c]and she shall[1] bear upon my knees, [3d]that I may also [e]have[1] children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid [g]to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath [4h]judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name [k]Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachel's [5]maid[1] conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With [6l]great[1] wrestlings have I [7]wrestled with my sister, and °I have prevailed: and she called his name [r]Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her [8]maid[1], and [z]gave her [9]Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leah's [8]maid[1] bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, [1A]troop cometh:[1] and she called his name [2a]Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leah's [8]maid[1] bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, [3c]Happy am [4]I,[1] for the daughters [d]will [5]call me [6]blessed[1]: and she called his name [e]Asher.

14 °¶[1] And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found [f]mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, [h]Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, [t]*Is it* a small matter that thou hast taken [8]my husband[1]; and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee [9]to night[1] for thy son's mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came [1]out of[1] the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for [2]surely I have[1] hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob [1]the[1] fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my [2]hire, because I [5]have given my maiden[1] to my husband: and she called his name [7]Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare [4]Jacob the sixth son.[1]

20 And Leah said, God hath [5]endued[1] me [t]*with* a good dowry; now will my husband [6]dwell with me, because I have [7]born[1] him six sons: and she called his name [i]Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name [l]Dinah.

22 °¶[1] And God [m]remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and [n]opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son[8];[1] and said, God hath taken away [q]my reproach:

24 And she called his name [s]Joseph[9]; and said,[1] [u]The LORD °shall[1] [v]add to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rachel had [2]born[1] Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, [9]Send me away, that I may go unto [x]mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give [†]*me* my wives and my children°,[1] [b]for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service [3]which I have done[1] thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, [4]I pray thee, if[1] I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry: for* [f]I have [5]learned by experience[1] that the LORD hath blessed me [g]for thy sake.

28 And he said, [i]Appoint me thy wages, and I will give [†]*it.*

29 And he said unto him, [k]Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle [6]was[1] with me.

30 For [†]*it was* little which thou hadst before I [†]*came,* and it [7]is *now*[1] [8m]increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee [9n]since my coming[1]: and now when shall I [o]provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said,

B.C.c.1749.

[a] ch. 16. 2. 1 Sam. 1. 5.

[b] ch. 16. 2.

[c] ch. 50. 23. Job 3. 12.

[d] ch. 16. 2.

[e] Heb. *be built by her.*

[f] That is, *An hire.*

[g] ch. 16. 3. & 25. 22.

[h] Ps. 25. 24. & 43. 1. Lam. 3. 59.

[i] That is, *Dwelling.* Called, Mat. 4. 13, *Zabulon.*

[k] That is, *Judging.*

[l] That is, *Indulgent.*

[m] ch. 8. 1. 1 Sam. 1. 19.

[n] ch. 29. 31.

[p] Heb. *wrestlings of God,* ch. 23. 6.

[q] 1 Sam. 1. 6. Is. 1. Luke 1. 25.

[r] That is, *My wrestling.* Called, Mat. 4. 13, *Nephthalim.*

[s] That is, *Adding.*

[t] ch. 35. 17.

[x] ver. 4.

[y] ch. 24. 54, 56.

[z] ch. 18. 23. & 31. 55.

[a] That is, *A troop,* or, *company.* Is. 65. 11.

[b] ch. 29. 20, 30.

[c] Heb. *In my happiness.*

[d] Prov. 31. 28. Luke 1. 48.

[e] That is, *Happy.*

[f] ch. 39. 3, 5.

[g] See ch. 26. 24.

[h] ch. 25. 30.

[i] ch. 29. 15.

[k] ch. 31. 6, 38–40. Mat. 24. 45. Tit. 2. 10.

[l] Num. 16. 9, 13.

[m] Heb. *broken forth,* ver. 43.

[n] Heb. *at my foot.*

[o] 1 Tim. 5. 8.

1 S a

2 M Heb. *sachar.*

3 S gave my handmaid

4 S a sixth son to Jacob.

5 S endowed

6 M Heb. *zabal,* he dwelt.

7 S borne

8 S:

9 S, saying,

1 M Heb. *joseph.*

2 S borne

3 S wherewith I have served

4 S If now

5 S divined

6 S hath fared

7 S hath

8 M Heb. *broken forth.*

9 S whithersoever I turned

M Heb. *at my foot.*

2 S I have surely

2 S that she may

3 S and I also may obtain

M Heb. *be builded by her.*

4 M Heb. *dan,* he judged.

5 S handmaid

6 S mighty

M Heb. *wrestlings of God.*

7 M Heb. *naphtal,* he wrestled.

8 S handmaid

9 A to

1 S Fortunate!

M Heb. *With fortune!* Another reading is, *Fortune is come.*

2 M That is, *Fortune.*

3 M Heb. *With my happiness!*

4 S I!

5 M Heb. *asher,* to call happy.

6 S happy

7 M Or, *love-apples*

8 A away

9 S to-night

1 S from

Thou shalt not give me [1]any thing[1]: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed [2]*and* keep thy flock.'

32 I will pass through all thy flock [3]to day,' removing thence [4]all the' speckled and spotted [5]cattle, and all the brown cattle' among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and [c]*of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my [d]righteousness answer for me [6]*a*[a]in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face[1]: every one that [t]*is* not speckled and spotted among the goats, and [7]brown' among the sheep, that [8]shall be counted stolen with me.'

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the [9]he goats' that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the [1]she goats' that were speckled and spotted, [o]*and*[1] every one that had [o]*some*' white in it, and all the [2]brown' among the sheep, and gave [t]*them* into the hand of his sons[2].'

36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 [o]¶[1] And [m]Jacob took him rods of [4]green' [5]poplar, and of the [6]hazel and chesnut tree; and pilled' white strakes in them, and made the white appear which [t]*was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had [7]pilled before' the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs [8]when' the flocks came to drink[8], that they should conceive' when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and [1]brought forth [o]cattle' ringstraked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob [2]did separate' the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked[o],' and all the [3]brown' in the flock of Laban; and he put his own [4]flocks by themselves,' and put them not unto Laban's [5]cattle.'

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger [6]cattle' did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the [1]cattle' in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods[2].'

42 But when the [1]cattle' were feeble, he put [t]*them* not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's.

43 And the [a]increased exceedingly, and [b]had [3]much cattle,' and maidservants[o],' and menservants, and camels[o],' and asses.

CHAPTER 31.

[o]1 *Jacob departeth from Laban secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her father's images.* 22 *Laban pursueth Jacob.* 43 *They make a covenant at Galeed.*'

AND he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that [t]*was* our father's; and of [t]*that* which [t]*was* our father's hath he gotten all this [4]glory.

2 And Jacob beheld [g]the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it [t]*was* not [h]toward him [i]as [5]before.'

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, [k]Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, [l]I see your father's countenance, that it [t]*is* not toward me as [6]before[1]; but the God of my father [n]hath been with me.

6 And [p]ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and [q]changed my wages [r]ten times; but God [s]suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, [o]The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the [7]cattle' bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy [8]hire'; then bare all the [7]cattle' ringstraked.

9 Thus God hath [7]taken away the cattle of your father, and given [t]*them* to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the [7]cattle' conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the [9g]rams' which leaped upon the [1]cattle' [t]*were* ringstraked, speckled, and grisled.

B.C.c.1745.

[a] ver. 30.
[b] ch. 13. 2. & 24. 35. & 26. 13, 14.
[c] ch. 31. 8.
[d] Ps. 37. 6.
[6] Heb. *to morrow*, Ex. 13. 14.
[f] Ps. 49. 16.
[g] ch. 4. 5.
[h] Deut. 28. 54.
[i] Heb. *as yesterday and the day before*, 1 Sam. 19. 7.
[k] ch. 28. 15, 20, 21. & 32. 9.
[l] ver. 2.
[m] See ch. 31. 9-12.
[n] ver. 3.
[p] ver. 38-41. ch. 30. 29.
[q] ver. 41.
[r] Num. 14. 22. Neh. 4. 12. Job 19. 3. Zech. 8. 23.
[s] ch. 20. 6. Ps. 105. 14.
[o] ch. 30. 32.
[z] ver. 1, 16.
[5] Or, *he goats.*

1 S aught
2 S thy flock and keep it.
3 S to-day,
4 S every
5 S one, and every black one
6 S hereafter, when thou shalt come concerning my hire that is before thee
7 S black
8 S *if found* with me shall be counted stolen.
9 S he-goats
1 S she-goats
2 S black ones
3 S ;
4 S fresh
5 M Or, *storax tree*
6 S almond and of the plane tree; and peeled
7 S peeled over against
8 S where
9 S ; and they conceived
1 A the flocks
2 S separated
3 S black
4 S droves apart,
5 S flock.
6 S of the flock
1 S flock
2 S ;
3 S large flocks,
4 M Or, *wealth*
5 S beforetime.
6 S beforetime
7 S flock
8 S wages
9 S he-goats
1 S flock

11 And [a]the angel of God [1]spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob: And' I said, Here †*am* I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the [2]rams' which leap upon the [3]cattle' †*are* ringstraked, speckled, and grisled: for [d]I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I †*am* the God of Beth-el, [e]where thou anointedst [4]the' pillar, °*and*' where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now [g]arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy [5]kindred.'

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, †'*Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for 'he hath sold us, and hath [6]quite devoured °also' [7]our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken [8]from our father, that †*is* [9]our's,' and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 °¶' Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon [1]camels;

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his [2]goods' which he had [3]gotten,' the cattle of his getting, which he had [4]gotten in Padan-aram,' for to go to Isaac his father [5]in' the land of Canaan.

19 [6]And Laban went' to shear his sheep: and Rachel [7]had stolen' the [8]ℓ images' that †*were* her father's.

20 And Jacob [9]stole away [u]unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over 'the [2]river,' and [z]set his face †*toward* the [5]mount' Gilead.

22 [4]And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took [y]his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and [5]they' overtook him in the [5]mount' Gilead.

24 And God [a]came to Laban the Syrian in a dream '[1]by' night, and said unto him, Take heed [2]that thou [b]speak not to Jacob [c]either good or bad.

25 [3]¶ Then Laban overtook' Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the [4]mount': and Laban with his brethren pitched in the [4]mount' of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and [f]carried away my daughters°,' as captives [g]*taken* with' the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee °away' secretly, and [6h]steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth°,' and with songs, with tabret°,' and with harp[7i]?'

28 And hast not suffered me [k]to kiss my sons and my daughters? [8m]thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.'

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the [n]God of your father spake unto me [p]yesternight, saying, Take [9]thou heed' that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, *yet* wherefore hast thou [q]stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, 'Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.'

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, [27]let him' not live: before our brethren discern thou what †*is* thine with me, and take †*it* to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the [2]two maidservants' tents'; but he found †*them* not. [4]Then went he' out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the [5]images,' and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban [6z]searched' all the tent, but found †*them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let [7]it not displease my lord' that I cannot rise up before thee; for the manner of women is upon me. And he searched, but found not the [8]ℓ images.

B.C. 1739.

[a] ch. 48. 16.
[b] ch. 24. 50.
[c] Heb. *from good to bad.*
[d] Ex. 3. 7.
[e] ch. 28. 18-20. [f] 1 Sam. 30. 2.
[g] ver. 3, ch. 32. 9.
[h] Heb. *hast stolen me.*
[i] ch. 2. 24.
[k] ver. 55, Ruth 1. 9, 14, 1 Kin. 19. 20, Acts 20. 37.
[l] ch. 29. 15, 27. [m] 1 Sam. 13. 13, 2 Chr. 16. 9.
[n] ver. 53, ch. 28. 13.
[p] ver. 24.
[q] ver. 19, Judg. 18. 24.
[r] See ch. 44. 9.
[s] Heb. *teraphim*, Judg. 17. 5, 1 Sam. 19. 13, Hos. 3. 4, ch. 35. 2.
[t] Heb. *the heart of Laban.*
[z] ch. 46. 28, 2 Kin. 12. 17, Luke 9. 51, 53.
[y] ch. 13. 8.
[u] Heb. *felt.*

[a] ch. 20. 3, Job 33. 15, Mat. 1. 20.

1 S said unto me in the dream, Jacob: and
2 S he-goats
3 S flock
4 S a
5 S nativity.
6 A also
7 M Or, *the price paid for us*
8 A away
9 S ours
1 A the
2 S substance
3 S gathered.
4 S gathered in Paddan-aram,
5 S unto
6 S Now Laban was gone
7 S stole
8 S teraphim
M See ver. 30, 34, Judg. 17. 5, 1 Sam. 19. 13, & Hos. 3. 4.
9 M Heb. *stole the heart of Laban, the Aramean.*
1 M That is, the Euphrates.
2 S River,
3 S mountain of
4 A ¶
5 S he

1 S of the
2 A to thyself
3 S And Laban came up with
4 S mountain
5 S of
6 M Heb. *didst steal me.*
7 S ;
8 S now hast thou done foolishly.
9 S heed to thyself
1 S Lest thou shouldest take thy daughters from me by force.
2 S he shall
3 S tent of the two maidservants
4 S And he went
5 S teraphim,
6 S felt about
7 S not my lord be angry

that I cannot [a]rise up before thee; for the [1]custom[1] of women [†]*is* upon me. And he searched, but found not the [2]images.[1]

36 [c]¶[1] And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What [†]*is* my trespass? what [†]*is* my sin, that thou hast [c]so[1] hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast [3c]searched[1] all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? [4]set[1] [†]*it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us [5]both.[1]

38 This twenty years [†]*have* I [†]*been* with thee; thy ewes and thy [6]she goats[1] have not cast their young, and the rams of thy [7]flock[1] have I not eaten.

39 [g]That which was torn [†]*of beasts* I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of [h]my hand didst thou require it, [†]*whether* stolen by day[c],[1] or stolen by night.

40 [†]*Thus* I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep [8]departed[1] from mine eyes.

41 [i]Thus have I been twenty years[1] in thy house; I [k]served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy [1]cattle[1]: and [p]thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 [q]Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and [r]the [2]fear[1] of Isaac, had been with me, surely [s]thou hadst sent me away now[1] empty. [t]God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and [x]rebuked [†]*thee* yesternight.

43 [c]¶[1] And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, [4]*These* daughters *are* my daughters, and *these* children *are* my children, and *these* cattle *are* my cattle, and all that thou seest [†]*is* mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have [5]born?

44 Now therefore come thou,[1] [a]let us make a covenant, I and thou; [b]and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jacob [d]took a stone, and set it up [†]*for* a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there [1]upon[1] the heap.

47 And Laban called it [2b]Jegarsahadutha: but Jacob called it [3c]Galeed.

48 And Laban said, [a]This heap [†]*is* [c]a[1] witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed[4];[1]

49 And [5f]Mizpah[6];[1] for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are [7]absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, [8]or[1] if thou shalt take [c]*other*[1] wives beside my daughters, no man [†]*is* with us; see, God [†]*is* witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold [9]*this*[1] pillar, which I have [1]cast[1] betwixt me and thee[2];[1]

52 This heap *the* witness, and [9]*this*[1] pillar [†]*be* witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the [2]God of their father, [t]judge betwixt us. And Jacob [l]sware by [m]the [4]fear[1] of his father Isaac.

54 [5]Then[1] Jacob [n]offered [6]sacrifice upon the mount,[1] and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the [7]mount.[1]

55 [h]And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and [n]blessed them: and Laban departed, and [g]returned unto his place.

CHAPTER 32.

[o]1 *Jacob's vision at Mahanaim.* 3 *His message to Esau.* 6 *He is afraid of Esau's coming.* 9 *He prayeth for deliverance.* 13 *He sendeth a present to Esau.* 24 *He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel.* 31 *He halteth.*

[9]AND Jacob went on his way, and [2]the angels of God met him.

2 And [1]when Jacob saw them, he said,[1] This [†]*is* God's [1]host:[1] and he called the name of that place [2c]Mahanaim.[3]

3 [4]And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother

B.C. 1739.

[a] Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 32.

[b] That is, *The heap of witness.* Chald.

[c] That is, *The heap of witness.* Heb.

[d] Josh. 24. 27.

[e] Heb. *fetr.*

[f] That is, *A beacon*, or, *watch-tower.* Judg. 11. 29. 1 Sam. 7. 5.

[g] Ex. 22. 10, &c.

[h] Ex. 22. 12.

[i] ch. 16. 5.

[k] ch. 29. 27, 28.

[l] ch. 21. 23.

[m] ver. 42.

[n] Or, *kitted beasts.*

[p] ver. 7.

[q] Ps. 124. 1, 2.

[r] ver. 53. Is. 8. 13.

[s] ch. 29. 22. Ex. 3. 7.

[t] ch. 28. 1.

[x] 1 Chr. 12. 17. Jude 9.

[y] ch. 18. 33 & 50. 25.

[z] Ps. 91. 11. Heb. 1. 14.

[a] ch. 26. 28.

[b] Josh. 24. 27.

[c] Josh. 5. 14. Ps 103. 21. & 148. 2. Luke 2. 13.

[d] ch. 28. 18.

[e] That is, *Two hosts*, or, *camps.*

1 S manner

2 S teraphim.

3 S felt about

4 S Set

5 S two.

6 S she-goats

7 S flocks

8 S fled

9 S These twenty years have I been

1 S flock

2 S Fear

3 S now hadst thou sent me away

4 S The daughters are my daughters, and the children are my children, and the flocks are my flocks,

5 S borne? And now come,

1 S by

2 M That is, *The heap of witness*, in Aramaic.

3 M That is, *The heap of witness*, in Hebrew.

4 S;

5 M That is, *The watch-tower.*

6 S,

7 M Heb. *hidden.*

8 S and

9 S the

1 S set

2 S.

3 M Or, *gods*

4 S Fear

5 S And

6 S a sacrifice in the mountain,

7 S mountain.

8 M [Ch. 32. 1 in Heb.]

9 Omit ¶

1 S Jacob said when he saw them,

2 M That is, *Two hosts* or *companies.*

3 A space between ver. 2 & 3.

4 ^ ¶

[a]unto the land of Seir, [b]the [1c]country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, [d]Thus shall ye [2]speak unto my lord Esau; [3]Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed [e]there until now:

5 And [e]I have oxen, and [4]asses, flocks, and menservants[c], and [5]womenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that [f]I may find grace in thy sight.

6 [c]¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and [6]also [g]he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid and [7][h]distressed: and he divided the people that [i]*was* with him, and the flocks, and [8]herds, and the camels, into two [9]bands;

8 And[1] said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the [c]other company which is left shall escape.

9 [c]¶ [k]And Jacob said, [k]O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, [1]the LORD, [m]which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will [2]deal well with thee:

10 [3][p]I am not worthy of the least of all the [q]mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with [r]my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two [4]bands.

11 [s]Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he [c]will come and smite me, [c]*and*[1] [t]the mother [u]with the children.

12 And [c]thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 [c]¶ And he lodged there that [c]same night; and took of that which [5]came to his hand[1] [v]a present for Esau his brother;

14 Two hundred [6]she goats, and twenty [7]he goats, two hundred ewes[c], and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels [8]with their colts, forty kine[c], and ten bulls, twenty [1]she asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered [i]*them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by [2]themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose [i]*art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose [i]*are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, *They be* thy servant Jacob's; it [i]*is* a present sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, [3]also he *is*[1] behind us.

19 And [4]so commanded [5]he[1] the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him [6].

20 And say ye moreover, Behold,[1] thy servant Jacob [i]*is* behind us. For he said, I will [l]appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept [c]of[1] me.

21 So [7]went the present[1] over before him: and [8]himself lodged that night in the company.

22 [9]And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two [1]womenservants,[1] and his eleven [2]sons,[1] [x]and passed over the ford [3]Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and [z]sent them over the [4]brook,[1] and sent over that he had.

24 [c]¶ And Jacob was left alone; and there [z]wrestled a man with him until the [b]breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and [a]the hollow of Jacob's thigh was [5]out of joint,[1] as he wrestled with him.

26 And [f]he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, [g]I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What [i]*is* thy name? And he said, Jacob.

B.C. 1739.

[a] ch. 33 14,16.
[b] ch. 36. 6-8. Deut. 2. 5. Josh. 24. 4.
[c] Heb. *field.*
[d] Prov. 15. 1.
[e] ch. 30. 43.
[f] ch. 33. 8, 15.
[g] ch. 33. 1.
[h] ch. 35. 3.
[i] Ps. 50. 15.
[k] ch. 28. 13.
[l] Prov. 21. 14.
[m] ch. 31. 3, 13.
[n] Heb. *my face,* Job 42. 8, 9.
[p] Heb. *I am less than all, &c.*
[q] ch. 24. 27.
[r] Job 8. 7.
[t] Deut. 3. 16.
[s] Ps. 59. 1, 2.
[t] Heb. *caused to pass.*
[u] Hos. 10. 14.
[v] Hos. 12. 3, 4. Eph. 6. 12.
[x] Heb. *upon.*
[b] Heb. *ascending of the morning.*
[z] ch. 28. 13-15.
[a] See Matt. 26. 41. 2 Cor. 12. 7.
[f] ch. 43. 31. Prov. 18. 16.
[g] See Luke 24. 28.
[y] Hos. 12. 4.

1 S field
2 S say
3 S Thus saith thy servant Jacob,
4 S asses *and*
5 S maidservants
6 S moreover
7 A was
8 A the
9 S companies; and he
1 S O LORD,
2 S do thee good
3 M Heb. *I am less than all &c.*
4 S companies.
5 S he had with him
6 S she-goats
7 S he-goats,
8 S and
1 S she-asses
2 S itself
3 S he also is
4 S he
5 S also
6 S; and ye shall say, Moreover, behold,
7 S the present passed
8 A he
9 A ¶
1 S handmaids,
2 S children,
3 A of
4 S stream,
5 S strained,

28 And he said, "Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but [1b]Israel: for [a]as a prince hast thou [c]power[1] with God and [d]with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, Tell [e]*me*, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, [h]Wherefore [1]*is it that* thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place [2k]Peniel: for [47]I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And [5]as he passed over Pennel the sun rose upon him,[1] and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not [o]*of*[1] the sinew [6]which shrank,[1] which [1]*is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew [6]that shrank[1].

1 M That is, *He who striveth with God*, or, *God striveth.*
2 S thou hast striven
M Or, *had power with* The Sept. and Vulgate have, *thou hast had power with God, and thou shalt prevail against men.*
3 M That is, *The face of God.*
4 A, *said he,*
5 S the sun rose upon him
as he passed over Penuel,
6 S of the hip

B.C. 1739.

[a] ch. 35. 10. 2 Kin. 17. 34.
[b] That is, *A prince of God.*
[c] Hos. 12. 3, 4.
[d] ch. 27. 31, & 27. 33.
[e] Heb, *What is all this bund to thee?*
[f] ch. 32. 16.
[g] ch. 32. 5.
[h] Judg. 13. 18.
[i] Heb, *be that to thee that is thine.*
[k] That is, *The face of God.*
[l] ch. 16. 13. Ex. 24. 11. & 33. 20. Num. 6. 24. Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22. Is. 6. 5.
[m] ch. 43. 3. 2 Sam. 3. 13. & 14. 24, 28. & Mat. 18. 10.
[n] Judg. 1. 15. 1 Sam. 25. 27. & 30. 26. 2 Kin. 5. 15.
[o] Heb. *all things.* Phil. 4. 18.
[p] 2 Kin. 5. 23.

CHAPTER 33.

[q] 1 *The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting.* 17 *Jacob cometh to Succoth.* 18 *He buyeth a field,* 20 *and buildeth an altar.*

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

1 A himself 3 And he [1]passed over before them, and [r]bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 [s]And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and [t]fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who [1]*are* [2]those[1] with thee? And he said, The children [u]which God hath graciously given thy servant.

2 S these
3 S handmaids 6 Then the [3]handmaidens[1] came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

[r] ch. 32. 6.
[s] Heb, *according to the feet of the work, &c. and according to the feet of the children.*
[t] ch. 32. 3.
[u] ch. 18. 2. & 42. 6.
[v] ch. 32. 28.
[w] ch. 34. 11. & 47. 29. Ruth 2. 13.
[x] ch. 45. 14, 15.
[y] Josh. 13. 27. Judg. 8. 5. Ps. 60. 6.
[z] Heb, *to thee.*
[a] ch. 32. 9. Ps. 127. 3. Is. 8. 18.
[b] That is, *Booths.*
[c] John 3. 23.
[d] Called, Acts 7. 16, *Sychem.* Josh. 24. 1. Judg. 9. 1.

7 And Leah also [1]with[1] her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, [e]What [1]*meanest* thou by [f]all this [2]drove[1] which I met? And he said, [3]*These are* [g]to[1] find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough[1], my brother; [i]keep that thou hast unto thyself.[1]

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: [5]for therefore[1] [m]have seen thy face, as [6]though I had seen[1] the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, [n]my [7]blessing[1] that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have [8]*enough.* [q]And he urged him, and he took [1]*it.*

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children [1]*are* tender, and [p]the flocks and herds with [1]young *are* with me: and if men should[1] overdrive them one day, all the [2]flock[1] will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, [t]according [2]as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure,[1] until I come unto my lord [u]unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now [v]leave with thee [1]*some* of the folk that [1]*are* with me. And he said, [w]What needeth it? [x]let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to [y]Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called [4y]Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came [5]to [z]Shalem, a city[1] of [2]Shechem, which [1]*is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from

1 S and
2 S company
3 S To
4 S; my brother, let that thou hast be thine.
5 S forasmuch as
M Or, *for therefore have I seen*
6 S one seeth
7 S gift
M Heb. *blessing.*
8 M Heb. *all.*
9 A that
1 S me give suck: and if they
2 S flocks
3 S to the pace of the cattle that is before me and according to the pace of the children,
4 M That is, *Booths.*
5 S in peace to the city
M Or, *to Shalem, a city*

[1] Padan-aram'; and [2]pitched his tent' before the city.

19 And [a]he bought [3]a parcel of a field,' where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of [b]Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred [4c]pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and [c]called it [5]/El-elohe-Israel.

CHAPTER 34.

°1 *Dinah is defiled.* 24 *The Shechemites, being circumcised, are slain by the sons of Jacob.* 30 *Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.*'

AND [h]Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, [i]went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And °when' Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, [6]prince of the country, [l]saw her,' he [m]took her, and lay with her, and [7n]defiled' her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake [8F]kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem [q]spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 [9]And' Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter': now' his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob [r]held his peace until they [2]were come.'

6 °¶' And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came [3]out of' the field when they heard †*it:* and the men were grieved, and they [u]were very wroth, because he [x]had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; [y]which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her [4] him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us[5], *and*' give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and [z]the land shall be before you; dwell and [a]trade ye therein, and [b]get you possessions therein.

B.C. 1739.

[a] Josh. 24. 32. John 4. 5.

[b] Called, Acts 7. 16, *Emmor.*

[c] Or, *lambs.*

[d] Ex. 22. 16, 17. Deut. 22. 29. 1 Sam. 18. 25.

[e] ch. 35. 7.

[f] That is, *God the God of Israel.*

[g] See 2 Sam. 13. 24, &c.

[h] ch. 30. 21.

[i] Tit. 2. 5.

[k] Josh. 5. 9.

[l] ch. 6. 2. Judg. 14. 1.

[m] ch. 20. 2.

[n] Heb, *humbled her.* Deut. 22. 29.

[F] Heb. *to the heart of the damsel:* See Is. 40. 2. Hos. 2. 14.

[q] Judg. 14. 2.

[r] 1 Sam. 10. 27. 2 Sam. 13. 22.

[t] 1 Chr. 4. 9.

[u] ch. 49. 7. 2 Sam. 13. 21.

[x] Josh. 7. 15. Judg. 20. 6.

[y] Deut. 23. 17. 2 Sam. 13. 12.

[z] ch. 13. 9. & 20. 15.

[a] ch. 42. 34.

[b] ch. 47. 27.

11 And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much [q]dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father [1g]deceitfully, and said,' because he had defiled Dinah their sister[2]:

14 And they' said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for [k]that *were* a reproach unto us:

15 [3]But in this' will we consent unto you: 'If' ye will be as we †*be*, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he [5]*was* [c]more honourable than' all the house of his father.

20 °¶' And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men †*are* peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; [6]for the land, behold, *it is*' large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only [7]herein' will the men consent unto us °for' to dwell with us, to [8]be' one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they †*are* circumcised.

23 †*Shall* not their cattle and their substance and [9]every beast of their's *be* our's'? only let us

1 S with guile, and spake,
2 S, and
3 S only on this condition
4 S if
5 S was honoured above
6 S for, behold, the land is
7 S on this condition
8 S become
9 S all their beasts be ours

1 S Paddan-aram
2 S encamped
3 S the parcel of ground,
4 M Heb. *kesitah.*
5 M That is, *God, the God of Israel.*
6 S the prince of the land, saw her; and
7 S humbled
8 M Heb. *to the heart of the damsel.*
9 S Now
1 S; and
2 S came.
3 S in from
4 A unto
5 S;

consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

22 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that [c]went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, [d]Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city [1]boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the [2]edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went [2]out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their [3]sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which [†]*was* in the city, and that which [†]*was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that [†]*was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, [7]Ye have [e]troubled me [4]to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites: [5]and [†]*being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAPTER 35.

1 *God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el.* 2 *He purgeth his house of idols, 6 and buildeth an altar.* 9 *God blesseth him.* 16 *Rachel beareth Benjamin, and dieth.* 23 *Jacob's sons.* 29 *Isaac's death.*

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to [f]Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, [8]that appeared unto thee [g]when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his [h]household, and to all that [†]*were* with him, Put away [a]the strange gods that [†]*are* among you, and [10]be clean, and change your garments:

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, [d]who answered me in the day of my distress, [g]and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which [†]*were* in their hand, and [2]*all their* [2]earrings which [†]*were* in their ears; and Jacob hid them under [h]the [3]oak which [†]*was* by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and [4]the terror of God was upon the cities that [†]*were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to [i]Luz, which [†]*is* in the land of [5]Canaan, that *is*, Beth-el, and all the people that [†]*were* with him.

7 And he [m]built there an altar, and called the place [6a]El-beth-el: because [p]there God [t]appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 [8]But [q]Deborah Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried [9]beneath Beth-el under [u]an oak: and the name of it was called [2a]Allon-bachuth.

9 ¶ And [y]God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came [2]out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name [†]*is* Jacob: [a]thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, [b]but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, [c]I [†]*am* [4]God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; [d]a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;

12 And the land [e]which I gave [5]Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God [h]went up from him in the place where he [6]talked with him.

14 And Jacob [k]set up a pillar in the place where he [6]talked with him, [o]*even*] a pillar of

B.C.c.1732.
[a] ch. 31. 19, 34. Josh. 24. 2, 23. 1 Sam. 7. 3. [b] Ex. 19. 10. [c] ch. 23. 10.
[d] ch. 32. 7, 24. Ps. 107. 6.
[e] ch. 28. 20. & 31. 3, 42.
[f] ch. 49. 5 7.
[g] Hos. 12. 12.
[h] Josh. 24. 23. Judg. 9. 6.
[i] Heb. *mouth.* [k] Ex. 15. 16. & 23. 27. & 34. 24. Deut. 11. 25. Josh. 2. 9. & 5. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 15. 2 Chr. 14. 14.
[l] ch. 28. 19, 22.
[m] Eccles. 5. 4.
[n] That is, *The God of Beth-el.*
[p] ch. 28. 13.
[q] ch. 24. 59.
[r] ch. 49. 6. [t] Josh. 7. 25. [u] That is, *The oak of weeping.* [x] Ex. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 13. 4. [y] Hos. 12. 4. [z] Deut. 4. 27. Ps. 105. 12.
[a] ch. 17. 5.
[b] ch. 32. 28.
[c] ch. 17. 1. & 48. 3, 4. Ex. 6. 3.
[d] ch. 17. 5, 6, 16. & 28. 3. & 48. 4.
[e] ch. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 24. 7. & 26. 3, 4. & 28. 13.
[f] ch. 28. 19.
[g] ch. 28. 13. [h] ch. 17. 22. [i] ch. 27. 43.
[k] ch. 28. 18.
[l] ch. 18. 19. Josh. 24. 15.

1 S unawares, M Or, *boldly*
2 S forth.
3 S flocks and their herds
4 S;
5 A,
6 S will
7 S smite
8 S who
1 S purify yourselves,
2 S the rings
3 M Or, *terebinth*
4 S a great terror M Heb. *a terror of God.*
5 S Canaan (the same is Beth-el),
6 M That is, *The God of Beth-el.*
7 S was revealed
8 S And
9 S below
1 S the
2 S Allon-bacuth. M That is, *The oak of weeping.*
2 S from Paddan-aram,
1 M Heb. *El Shaddai.*
5 A unto
6 S spake

stone: and he poured [1] a drink offering thereon, and [o]he[1] poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, [a]Beth-el.

16 [o]¶[1] And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was [2]but [c]a little[1] way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; [3]thou shalt have this son also.[1]

18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing[o],[1] (for she died)[4] that she called his name [5s]Ben-oni: but his father called him [6k]Benjamin.

19 And [l]Rachel died, and was buried in the way to [m]Ephrath[7], which *is* Beth-lehem.[1]

20 And Jacob set [8] a pillar upon her grave: [9]that *is* the pillar[1] of Rachel's grave [n]unto this day.

21 [o]¶[1] And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond [q]the tower of [1]Edar.[1]

22 And it came to pass, [2]when[1] Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and [r]lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard [3]*it*.[1] [4]Now the sons of Jacob were twelve:

23 The sons of Leah; [r]Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun:

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph[o],[1] and Benjamin:

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan[o],[1] and Naphtali:

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad[o],[1] and Asher: these [t]*are* the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in [5]Padan-aram.[1]

27 [o]¶[1] And Jacob came unto Isaac his father [6]unto [d]Mamre, unto the [e]city of Arbah, which *is* Hebron,[1] where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and [g]was gathered unto his people, [o]*being*[1] old and full of days: and [7h]his sons Esau and Jacob[1] buried him.

B.C.c.1732.

[a] ch. 28. 19.
[b] ch. 25. 30.
[c] Heb. *a little piece of ground*, 2 Kin. 5. 19.
[d] ch. 26. 34.
[e] ver. 25.
[f] ch. 30. 24. 1 Sam. 4. 20.
[g] ch. 28. 8.
[h] 1 Chr. 1. 35.
[i] That is, *The son of my sorrow.*
[k] That is, *The son of the right hands.*
[l] ch. 48. 7.
[m] Ruth 1. 2. & 4. 11. Mic. 5. 2. Mat. 2. 6.
[n] 1 Sam. 10. 2. 2 Sam. 18. 18.
[p] Heb. *souls.*
[q] Mic. 4. 8.
[r] ch. 49. 4. 1 Chr. 5. 1. See 2 Sam. 16. 22. & 20. 3.
[s] 1 Chr. 5. 1.
[t] ch. 13. 6, 11.
[u] ch. 17. 8. & 28. 4.
[v] ch. 46. 8. Ex. 1. 2.
[w] ch. 32. 3. Deut. 2. 5. Josh. 24. 4.
[x] ver. 1.
[d] Heb. *Edom.*
[b] 1 Chr. 1. 35, &c.
[c] Or, *Zephi*, 1 Chr. 1. 36.
[d] ch. 13. 18. & 23. 2, 19.
[e] Josh. 14. 15. & 15. 13.
[f] Ex. 17. 8, 14. Num. 24. 20. 1 Sam. 15. 2, 3, &c.
[g] ch. 15. 15. & 25. 8.
[h] So ch. 25. 9. & 49. 31.

CHAPTER 36.

[o]1 *Esau's three wives.* 6 *His removal to mount Seir.* 9 *His sons,* 15 *and their descendants.* 20 *The sons of Seir.* 31 *The kings of Edom.*

NOW these [t]*are* the generations of [1]Esau, [b]who *is* Edom.[1]

2 [d]Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and [2e]Aholibamah[1] the daughter of Anah[2] the [4]daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;

3 And [5f]Bashemath[1] Ishmael's daughter, sister of [6]Nebajoth.[1]

4 And [h]Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz; and [5]Bashemath[1] bare Reuel;

5 And [2]Aholibamah[1] bare Jeush, and [7]Jaalam,[1] and Korah: these [t]*are* the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the [8p]persons[1] of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his [9]substance,[1] which he had [1]got[1] in the land of Canaan; and went into [2]the country from the face of[1] his brother Jacob.

7 [1]For their [2]riches were more than that they might[1] dwell together; and [u]the land [4]wherein they were strangers[1] could not bear them because of their cattle.

8 [5]Thus dwelt Esau[1] in [y]mount Seir: [z]Esau [t]*is* Edom.

9 [o]¶[1] And these [t]*are* the generations of Esau the father of [6a]the Edomites in mount Seir:

10 These [t]*are* the names of Esau's sons; [b]Elihaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of [7]Bashemath[1] the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, [8c]Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz [1]Amalek: these [9]*were*[1] the sons of Adah Esau's wife.

13 And these [t]*are* the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of [7]Bashemath[1] Esau's wife.

14 [o]¶[1] And these were the

1 [A] out
2 [S] still some
3 [S] for now thou shalt have another son.
4 [A]
5 [M] That is, *The son of my sorrow.*
6 [M] That is, *The son of the right hand.*
7 [S] (the same is Beth-lehem).
8 [A] up
9 [S] the same is the Pillar
1 [S] Eder.
2 [S] while
3 [S] of it.
4 [A] ¶
5 [S] Paddan-aram.
6 [S] to Mamre, to Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron),
7 [S] Esau and Jacob his sons
1 [S] Esau (the same is Edom).
2 [S] Oholibamah
3 [A],
4 [M] Some ancient authorities have, *son.* See ver. 24.
5 [S] Basemath
6 [S] Nebajoth.
7 [S] Jalam,
8 [S] souls
9 [S] possessions,
1 [S] gathered
2 [S] a land away from
3 [S] substance was too great for them to
4 [S] of their sojournings
5 [S] And Esau dwelt
6 [M] Heb. *Edom.*
7 [S] Basemath
8 [M] In 1 Chr. 1. 36, *Zephi.*
9 [S] are

sons of [1]Aholibamah,' the daughter of Anah[2] the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau Jeush, and [3]Jaalam,' and Korah.

15 ¶ These †*were*' [4]dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the firstborn °*son*' of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, °*and*' duke Amalek: these †*are* the dukes †*that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these †*were*' the sons of Adah.

17 °¶' And these †*are* the sons of Reuel Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these †*are* the dukes †*that came* of Reuel in the land of Edom; these †*are* the sons of [7]Bashemath' Esau's wife.

18 °¶' And these †*are* the sons of [8]Aholibamah' Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke [9]Jaalam,' duke Korah: these †*were*' the dukes †*that came* of [8]Aholibamah' the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.

19 These †*are* the sons of Esau, °who *is* Edom,' and these †*are* their dukes[2].

20 ¶ [c]These †*are* the sons of Seir [d]the Horite, [e]who inhabited' the land; Lotan°,' and Shobal°,' and Zibeon°,' and Anah,

21 And Dishon°,' and Ezer°,' and Dishan: these †*are* the dukes [4] of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori and [5e]Hemam; and Lotan's sister †*was* Timna.

23 And [6] the children of Shobal °*were* these': [7g]Alvan°,' and Manahath°,' and Ebal, [8h]Shepho°,' and Onam.

24 And these †*are* the children of Zibeon; [9]both Ajah,' and Anah: this †*was that* Anah that found 'the mules' in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And [2] the children of Anah °*were* these': Dishon°,' and [3]Aholibamah' the daughter of Anah.

26 And these †*are* the children of [4]Dishon; [5m]Hemdan°,' and Eshban°,' and Ithran°,' and Cheran.

B.C.e.1740.

[a] Or, *Jakan*, 1 Chr. 1. 42.

[b] 1 Chr. 1. 43.

[c] 1 Chr. 1. 38.

[d] ch. 14. 6. Deut. 2. 12, 22.

[e] Or, *Homam*, 1 Chr. 1. 39.

[f] 1 Chr. 1. 40. *Hodad Pai.* After his death was an Aristocracy. Ex. 15. 15.

[g] Or, *Alian*, 1 Chr. 1. 40.

[h] Or, *Shephi*, 1 Chr. 1. 40.

[i] See Lev. 19. 19.

[k] 1 Chr. 1. 51.

[l] Or, *Aliah.*

[m] Or, *Amram*, 1 Chr. 1. 41.

27 [1]The children of Ezer *are* these': Bilhan°,' and Zaavan°,' and [2a]Akan.

28 [3]The children of Dishan *are* these': Uz°,' and Aran.

29 These †*are* the dukes †*that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these †*are* the dukes †*that came* of [4]Hori, among' their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And [b]these †*are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom[5]:' and the name of his city †*was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of [6]Temani' reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city †*was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and [7]Saul' of Rehoboth †*by* the [8]river' reigned in his stead.

38 And [7]Saul' died, and Baalhanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and [9]Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city †*was* [1]Pau; and his wife's name †*was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of [2]Mezahab.'

40 And these †*are* the names of [k]the dukes †*that came* of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke [3]Timnah,' duke [4]Alvah, duke Jetheth[5],'

41 Duke [6]Aholibamah,' duke Elah, duke Pinon[5],'

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar[6],'

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these †*be* the dukes of Edom,

1 S Oholibamah
2 A,
3 S Jalam,
4 S are the
5 M Or, *chiefs*
6 S are
7 S Basemath
8 S Oholibamah
9 S Jalam,
1 S are
2 A; the same is Edom
3 S the inhabitants of
4 A that came
5 M In 1 Chr. 1. 39. *Homam.*
6 A these are
7 M In 1 Chr. 1. 40. *Alian.*
8 M In 1 Chr. 1. 40. *Shephi.*
9 S Aiah
1 S Is Anah who found the hot springs
2 A these are
3 S Oholibamah
4 M Heb. *Dishan.*
5 M In 1 Chr. 1. 41. *Hamran.*

1 S These are the children of Ezer
2 M In 1 Chr. 1. 42. *Jaakan.*
3 S These are the children of Dishan
4 S the Horites, according to
5 S ;
6 S the Temanites
7 S Shaul
8 S River
9 M In 1 Chr. 1. 50, and some ancient authorities, *Hadad.*
1 M In 1 Chr. 1. 50, *Pai.*
2 S Mezahab.
3 S Timna,
4 M In 1 Chr. 1. 51. *Aliah.*
5 S ;
6 S Oholibamah,

according to their habitations in the land of their possession[1]: he *is*[1] Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAPTER 37.

°2 *Joseph is hated of his brethren.* 5 *His two dreams.* 13 *He is sent to his brethren.* 24 *They cast him into a pit.* 28 *He is sold to the Ishmeelites,* 36 *who sell him to Potiphar in Egypt.*

AND Jacob dwelt in the land [3e]wherein his father was a stranger,[1] in the land of Canaan.

2 These †*are* the generations of Jacob. Joseph, †*being* seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and [4]the lad *was*[1] with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought [5]unto his father [f]their evil report.[1]

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he †*was* [4]the son of his old age: and he made him [6g]a coat of †*many* [k]colours.

4 And °when[1] his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren[7],[1] they [l]hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 °¶[1] And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told [8]*it*[1] his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For, [p]behold, we †*were* binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves [9]stood[1] round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 °¶[1] And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it[1] his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed [2]a dream more[1]; and, behold, [r]the sun and the moon and °the[1] eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told †*it* to his father, and to his brethren[3]:[1] and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What †*is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and [b]thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And [c]his brethren envied him; but his father [1d]observed the saying.[1]

12 °¶[1] And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed †*the flock* in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here †*am I.*

14 And he said to him, Go[2], I pray thee,[1] [f]see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the [3]flocks[1]; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of [h]Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 °¶[1] And a certain man found him, and, behold, †*he was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: [m]tell me, I pray thee, where they [4]feed *their flocks.*[1]

17 And the man said, They are departed hence[5];[1] for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in [n]Dothan.

18 And °when[1] they saw him afar off, [6]even[1] before he came near unto them, [q]they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this [7r]dreamer cometh.

20 [1]Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into [8]some pit,[1] and we will say, [9]Some[1] evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And [u]Reuben heard †*it*, and °he[1] delivered him out of their [1]hands[1]; and said, Let us not [2]kill him.[1]

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood[3], *but*[1] cast him into this pit that †*is* in the wilderness, [4]and[1] lay no hand upon him[5];[1] that he might

---

a Heb. *Edom.*

b ch. 27. 29.

c Acts 7. 9.

d Dan. 7. 28. Luke 2. 19, 51.

e Heb. *of his father's sojournings.* ch. 17. 8. & 23. 4. & 28. 4. & 36. 7. Heb. 11. 9.

f Heb. *see the peace of thy brethren, &c.* ch. 29. 6.

g 1 Sam. 2. 22-24.

h ch. 35. 27.

i ch. 44. 20.

k Or, *pieces,* Judg. 5. 30. 2 Sam. 13. 18.

l ch. 27. 41. & 49. 23.

m Cant. 1. 7.

n 2 Kin. 6. 13.

o ch. 42. 6, 9. & 43. 26. & 44. 14.

p 1 Sam. 19. 1. Ps. 31. 13. & 37. 12, 32. & 94. 21. Mat. 27. 1. Mark 14. 1. John 11. 53. Acts 23. 12.

q Heb. *master of dreams.*

r Prov. 1. 11, 16. & 6. 17. & 27. 4.

u ch. 42. 22.

z ch. 46. 29.

1 A to

2 S yet a dream

3 S ;

3 S of his father's sojourn-ings,

4 S he was a lad

5 S the evil report of them unto their father.

6 M Or, *a long garment with sleeves*

7 S ; and

8 S it to

9 S came

1 S. This is

2 M Heb. *Edom.*

1 S kept the saying in mind.

2 S now,

3 S flock

4 S are feeding *the flock.*

5 S :

6 S and

7 M Heb. *master of dreams.*

8 S one of the pits,

9 S An

1 S hand

2 S take his life.

3 S ;

4 S but

5 S :

B.C.c.1729.

23 [c]¶ [1]And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph [3]out of his coat, *his* coat of [4]*many* [5]colours that [4]*was* on him;

24 And they took him, and cast him into [6]a[1] pit: and the pit [4]*was* empty, [1]*there was* no water in it.

25 [2]And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a [7] company of [8h]Ishmeelites[1] came from Gilead[7] with their camels bearing [8]spicery and [9i]balm and [1]myrrh, going to carry [1]*it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit [1]*is it* if we slay our brother[c], [1]and [1]conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the [2]Ishmeelites,[1] and [2]let not our hand be upon him; for he [1]*is* [9]our [3]brother *and*[1] [9]our flesh. And his brethren [4][1]were content.

28 Then[1] there passed by [m]Midianites[5] merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, [2]and sold Joseph to the [6]Ishmeelites[1] for [m]twenty [4]*pieces* of silver[7]: and[1] they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 [c]¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph [4]*was* not in the pit; and he [m]rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child [4]*is* not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took [h]Joseph's coat, and killed a [8]kid of the goats,[1] and dipped the coat in the blood;

32 And they sent the coat of [4]*many* colours, and they brought [4]*it* to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it [4]*be* thy son's coat or [9]no.[1]

33 And he knew it, and said, [4]*It is* my son's coat; an [4]evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt [1]rent[1] in pieces.

34 And Jacob [p]rent his [9]clothes,[1] and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters [m]rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For [h]I will go down [1]into[1] [2]the grave [1]unto[1] my son mourning. [3]Thus[1] his father wept for him.

36 And [d]the [4]Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an [c]officer of Pharaoh's, [b]*and*[1] [c]captain of the guard.

CHAPTER 38.

[o]1 *Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The trespass of Onan.* 27 *Tamar beareth Pharez and Zarah.*

AND it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and [k]turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name [4]*was* Hirah.

2 And Judah [m]saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite[o], [1]whose name [7]*was* [p]Shuah[1]; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name [z]Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name [c]Onan.

5 And she yet again [o]conceived, and[1] bare a son[8]; [1]and called his name [b]Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah [c]took a wife for Er his firstborn, [9]whose[1] name [4]*was* Tamar.

7 And [z]Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; [2]and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto [4]thy brother's wife, and [1]marry[1] her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be [k]his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled [4]*it* on the ground, lest [c]that[1] he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did [2m]displeased[1] the LORD: [3]wherefore[1] he slew [m]him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, [9]Remain a widow [1]at[1] thy father's house,

---

1 S deliver
2 S hand, to restore
3 S of his coat, the
4 S the
5 A travelling
6 S Ishmaelites
7 A,
8 M Or, *gum tragacanth* Or, *storax*
9 M Or, *mastic*
1 M Or, *ladanum*
2 S Ishmaelites,
3 S brother,
4 S heark-ened unto him. And
5 A,
6 S Ishmaelites
7 S. And
8 S he-goat,
9 S not.
1 S torn
2 S garments,
1 S to
2 M Heb. *Sheol*, the name of the abode of the dead, answering to the Greek Hades, Acts 2. 27.
3 S And
1 M Heb. *Medanites.*
5 S the
6 M Heb. *chief of the executioners.*
7 S was Shua
8 S,
9 S and her
1 S perform the duty of an husband's brother unto
M See Deut. 25. 5.
2 S was evil in the sight of
3 S and
1 S in

a 2 Sam. 12. 17.
b ch. 42. 38. & 44. 29. 31.
c Or, *pieces.*
d ch. 39. 1.
e Heb. *eunuch*: but the word doth signify not only *eunuchs*, but also *chamberlains, courtiers, and officers*, Esth. 1. 10.
f Heb. *chief of the slaughtermen*, or, *executioners*. Or, *chief marshal.*
g Prov. 30. 20. Amos 6. 6.
h See ver. 28, 36.
i Jer. 8. 22.
k ch. 19. 3. 2 Kin. 4. 8.
l ver. 20. ch. 4. 10. Job 16. 18.
m ch. 34. 2.
n 1 Sam. 18. 17.
p 1 Chr. 2. 3.
q ch. 42. 24.
r ch. 29. 14.
t Heb. *hearkened.*
u Judg. 6. 3.
x ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 19.
y Josh. 15. 4, 5. Ps. 105. 17. Acts 7. 9.
z ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 19. 1 Chr. 2. 3.
a See Mat. 27. 9.
b ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 20.
c ch. 39. 21.
d Job 1. 20.
e ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 19.
f ch. 42. 13, 29. Jer. 31. 15.
g 1 Chr. 2. 3.
h ver. 23.
i Deut. 25. 5. Mat. 22. 24.
k Deut. 25. 6.
l ver. 20. ch. 44. 28.
m Heb. *was evil in the eyes of the Lord.*
n ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 19.
p ver. 29. 2 Sam. 3. 31.
q Ruth 1. 13.

till Shelah my son be grown [1]: for he said, Lest [2]peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did*.[1] And Tamar went and dwelt [a]in her father's house.

12 °¶[1] And [b]in process of time [3]the daughter of Shuah Judah's wife[1] died; and Judah [d]was conforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to [4]Timnath[1], he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold [5] thy father in law goeth up [e]to [4]Timnath[1] to shear his sheep.

14 And she put [6]her widow's garments off from her,[1] and covered [7]her with a vail,[1] and wrapped herself, and [h]sat in [6i]an open place,[1] which [t]*is* by the way to [3]Timnath[1]; for she saw [k]that Shelah was grown[1], and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her [t]*to be* an harlot; [2]because[1] she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee[2]; (for[1] he knew not that she [t]*was* his daughter in law.°)[1] And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, [t]I will send [t]*thee* [u]a kid [4] from the flock. And she said, [x]Wilt thou give [t]*me* a pledge, till thou send [t]*it*?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, [y]Thy signet°,[1] and thy [5]bracelets,[1] and thy staff that [t]*is* in thine hand. And he gave [6]*it*[1] her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and [7b]laid by her vail[1] from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid [8] by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive [9]*his*[1] pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of [1]that[1] place, saying, Where [t]*is* the [2]harlot, that [3]*was* [c]openly[1] by the way side? And they said, There [4]was[1] no [2]harlot [5]in this *place*.[1]

B.C.e.1727.

[a] Lev. 22. 13.

[b] Heb. *the days were multiplied.*

[c] Heb. *become a contempt.*

[d] 2 Sam. 13. 39.

[e] Josh. 15. 10, 57. Judg. 14. 1.

[f] Judg. 19. 2.

[g] Lev. 21. 9. Deut. 22. 21.

[h] Prov. 7. 12.

[i] Heb. *the door of eyes*, or, *of Enajim.*

[k] ver. 11, 26.

[l] ch. 37. 32.

[m] ver. 18.

[n] ch. 37. 33.

[p] 1 Sam. 24. 17.

[q] ver. 14.

[r] Job 34. 31, 32.

[t] Ezek. 16. 33.

[u] Heb. *a kid of the goats.*

[x] ver. 20.

[y] ver. 25.

[z] Or, *Wherefore hast thou made* this *breach against thee?*

[a] That is, *A breach*, ch. 46. 12. Num. 26. 20. 1 Chr. 2. 4. Mat. 1. 3.

[b] ver. 14.

[c] Or, *in Enajim.*

[d] ch. 37. 36. Ps. 105. 17.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I [1]cannot find[1] her; and also the men of the place said, [2]*that* there was[1] no [2]harlot [4]in this *place*.[1]

23 And Judah said, Let her take [t]*it* to her, lest we [c]be [5]shamed[1]: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 °¶[1] And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath [f]played the harlot; and [6]also,[1] behold, she [t]*is* with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, [g]and let her be burnt.

25 When she [t]*was* brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these [t]*are*, *am* I with child: and she said, [l]Discern, I pray thee, whose [t]*are* these, [m]the signet, and [7]bracelets, and[1] staff.

26 And Judah [n]acknowledged [t]*them*, and said, [p]She [8]hath been[1] more righteous than I; [9]because that[1] [q]I gave her not to Shelah my son. And he knew her again [r]no more.

27 °¶[1] And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins [t]*were* in her womb.

28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that [1t]*the one*[1] put out [2]*his*[1] hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, [2z]How[1] hast thou [1]broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee:[1] therefore his name was called [5a]Pharez.[1]

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called [6]Zarah.[1]

CHAPTER 39.

°1 *Joseph advanced in Potiphar's house.* 7 *He resisteth his mistress's temptation.* 13 *He is falsely accused,* 20 *and cast into prison.* 21 *God is with him there.*

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and [d]Potiphar, an officer of [7]Pharaoh,[1]

1 A up
2 S he also die, like his brethren.
3 S Shua's daughter, the wife of Judah.
4 S Timnah
5 A,
6 S off from her the garments of her widowhood,
7 S herself with her veil,
8 S the gate of Enaim,
9 S Timnah
1 A up
2 S for
2 S: for
4 A of the goats
5 S eord,
6 S them to
7 S put off her veil
8 A of the goats
9 S the
1 S her
2 M Heb. *kedeshah*, that is, a woman dedicated to impure heathen worship. See Deut. 23. 17, Hos. 4. 14.
3 S was at Enaim
4 S hath been
5 S here.
1 S have not found
2 S There hath been
2 M Heb. *kedeshah*, that is, a woman dedicated to impure heathen worship. See Deut. 23. 17, Hos. 4. 14.
4 S here.
5 S put to shame
6 S more over,
7 S the cords, and the
8 S is
9 S forasmuch as
1 S one
2 S a
3 S Wherefore
M Or, *How hast thou made a breach! a breach be upon thee!*
4 S made a breach for thyself?
5 S Perez.
M That is, *A breach.*
6 S Zerah.
7 S Pharaoh's, the

captain of the guard, an Egyptian, [a]bought him of the [1]hands of the Ishmeelites,[1] which had brought him down thither.

2 And [b]the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD [†]*was* with him, and that the LORD [c]made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph [e]found grace in his sight, and he [2]served[1] him: and he made him [f]overseer over his house, and all [†]*that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time [†]*that* he [°]had[1] made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that [g]the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had[3] in the house[°],[1] and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and [4]he knew not [5]ought he had,[1] save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph [†]was [6]*a* goodly *person*,[1] and well favoured.

7 [°¶][1] And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, [7]Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master [7]wotteth not what *is*[1] with me in the house, and he hath [8]committed[1] all that he hath [9]to[1] my hand;

9 [†]*There is* none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou [†]*art* his wife: [7]how then can I do this great wickedness, and [8]sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that [2]*Joseph*[1] went into the house to do his [3]business[1]; and [†]*there was* none of the men of the house there within.

12 And [9]she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a [d]loud voice:

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment [1]with[1] me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his [2]lord[1] came home.

17 And she [h]spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me:

18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment [1]with[1] me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his [k]wrath was kindled.

20 And Joseph's master took him, and [m]put him into the [n]prison, [3]a[1] place where the king's prisoners [†]*were* bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 [°¶][1] But the LORD was with Joseph, and [p]shewed [4]him mercy,[1] and [q]gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison [r]committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that [†]*were* in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer [†]*of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing [†]*that was* under his hand[5];[1] because [s]the LORD was with him[6],[1] and [†]*that* which he did, the LORD made [†]*it* to prosper.

CHAPTER 40.

[°]1 *The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison,* 4 *in charge of Joseph.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreams.* 23 *Ingratitude of the butler.*[1]

1 S hand of the Ishmaelites,
2 S ministered unto
3 A,
4 M Or, *with him he knew not*
5 S aught *that was* with him,
6 S comely,
7 S knoweth not what is
M Or, *knoweth not with me what is &c.*
8 S put
9 S into
1 M Or, *he is not*
2 S he
3 S work
1 S by
2 S master
4 S kindness unto him,
5 S,
6 S;

a ch. 37. 28.
b ver. 21. ch. 21. 22. & 26. 24, 28. & 28. 15. 1 Sam. 16. 18. & 18. 14, 28. Acts 7. 9.
c Ps. 1. 3.
d Heb. *great,* ver. 21. ch. 18. 3. & 19. 19.
e ch. 24. 2.
f ch. 30. 27.
g Ex. 23. 1. Ps. 120. 3.
h ch. 16. 12.
i 1 Sam. 16. 12.
k Prov. 6. 34, 35. 2 Sam. 13. 11. l Ps. 105. 18. 1 Pet. 2. 19.
m See ch. 40. 3, 15. & 41. 14.
n Heb. *bound.*
o Ex. 3. 21. & 11. 3. & 12. 36. Ps. 106. 46. Prov. 16. 7. Dan. 1. 9. Acts 7. 9, 10.
p Prov. 6. 29, 35.
q ch. 20. 6. Lev. 6. 2. 2 Sam. 12. 13. Ps. 51. 4.
r ch. 40. 3, 4.
s ver. 2, 3.
t Prov. 7. 13, &c.

AND it came to pass after these things, †*that* the [a]butler of the king of Egypt and †*his* baker [c]had] offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was [b]wroth against †two *of* his] officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 [e]And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph †*was* bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he [2]served] them: and they continued a season in ward.

5 [o]¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream[3] in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which †*were* bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and [4]looked upon] them, and, behold, they †*were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that †*were* with him in [5]the ward of his lord's] house, saying, Wherefore [m]look ye †*so* sadly [6]to day]?

8 And they said unto him, [n]We have dreamed a dream, and †*there is* [7]no interpreter of] it. And Joseph said unto them, †[q]*Do* not interpretations †*belong* to God? tell [8]me *them*,] I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine †*was* before me;

10 And in the vine †*were* three branches: and it †*was* as though it budded, *and* [9]her] blossoms shot forth; [1]and] the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaoh's cup †*was* in my hand[2]:] and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, [a]This †*is* the interpretation of it: [3]The] three branches †[b]*are* three days[4]:

13 Yet within] three days shall Pharaoh [c]lift up thine head, and restore thee unto [1]thy place]: and thou shalt [2]deliver] Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But [3c]think on me] when it shall be well with thee, and [d]shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: [f]and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also †*was* in my dream, and, behold, [4]*I had* three [g]white baskets] on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket †*there was* of all manner of [h]bakemeats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, [i]This †*is* the interpretation thereof: [5]The] three baskets †*are* three days[6]:

19 [k]Yet within] three days shall Pharaoh [l]lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 [o]¶ And it came to pass the third day, †*which was* Pharaoh's [p]birthday, that he [r]made a feast unto all his servants: and he [t]lifted up the head of the chief butler and [7]of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he [u]restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and [x]he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand:

22 But he [y]hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but [z]forgat him.

CHAPTER 41.

[o]1 *Pharaoh's two dreams.* 25 *Joseph interpreteth them.* 33 *His counsel to Pharaoh.* 38 *His advancement.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the [8]river.

B.C. c. 1720.

[a] Neh. 1. 11.
[b] Prov. 16. 14.
[c] Heb. *remember me with thee.* Luke 23. 42.
[d] Josh. 2. 12. 1 Sam. 20. 14, 15. 2 Sam. 9. 1. 1 Kin. 2. 7.
[e] ch. 39. 20, 22.
[f] ch. 39. 20.
[g] Or, *full of holes.*
[h] Heb. *meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker,* or, *cook.*
[i] ver. 12.
[k] ver. 13.
[l] Or, *reckon thee,* and take thy office *from thee.*
[m] Heb. are *your faces evil?* Neh. 2. 2.
[n] ch. 41. 15.
[p] Mat. 14. 6.
[q] See ch. 41. 16. Dan. 2. 11, 28, 47.
[r] Mark 6. 21.
[t] Or, *reckoned,* ver. 13, 19. Mat. 25. 19.
[u] ver. 13.
[x] Neh. 2. 1.
[y] ver. 19.
[z] Job 19. 14. Ps. 31. 12. Eccles. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.
[a] ver. 18.
[b] ch. 40. 12, 25. Judg. 7. 14. Dan. 2. 36, & 4. 19.
[c] ch. 41. 26.
[r] Or, *reckon.* 2 Kin. 25. 27. Ps. 3. 3. Jer. 52. 31.

1 S thine office
2 S give
3 S have me in thy remembrance
4 S three baskets of white bread were
5 S the
6 S; within yet
7 A the head
8 M Heb. *Ye'or,* that is, the Nile.
1 S his two
2 S ministered unto
3 A,
4 S saw
5 S ward in his master's
6 S to-day
7 S none that can interpret
8 S it me,
9 S its
1 S *and*
2 S;
2 S the
4 S; within yet

B.C. 1715.

2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven [1] kine[1] well favoured kine[1] and fatfleshed; and they fed in [2a] meadow.[1]

3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the [†]*other* kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed [3] the[1] second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, [4] rank and good.

6 And, behold, seven [5] thin ears[1] and blasted with the east wind[6] sprung up after them.

7 And the [7] seven thin ears devoured[1] the seven [4] rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, [†]*it was* a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning [g] that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all [h] the [8] magicians of Egypt, and all the [i] wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but [†]*there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 [°¶] [1] Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I [9] do remember my faults this day:

10 Pharaoh was [l] wroth with his servants, [m] and put me in ward in the [1] captain of the guard's house, *both*[1] me and the chief baker:

11 And [p] we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And [†]*there was* [2] there with us[1] a young man, an Hebrew, [r] servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he [l] interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, [z] as he interpreted to us, so it was; [a] me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 [°¶] [1] [b] Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they [2] brought him hastily [c] out of the dungeon: and he shaved [†]*himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and [†]*there is* none that can interpret it: [d] and I have heard say of thee, [1] *that* [b] thou canst understand a dream to[1] interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, [†][e] *It is* not in me: [d] God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh [2] said[1] unto Joseph, [e] In my dream, behold, I stood upon the [2] bank[1] of the river:

18 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fatfleshed and well favoured; and they fed in [4a] meadow[1]:

19 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness:

20 And the lean and [°] the[1] ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:

21 And when they had [k] eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they [†]*were* still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up [5] in[1] one stalk, full and good:

23 And, behold, seven ears, [n] withered, thin, *and* blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24 And the thin ears [6] devoured[1] the seven good ears: and [q] I told [7] *this*[1] unto the magicians; but [†]*there was* none that could declare [†]*it* to me.

25 [°¶] [1] And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh [†]*is* one: [8] [s] God hath shewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.[1]

26 The seven good kine [†]*are* seven years; and the seven good ears [†]*are* seven years: the dream [†]*is* one.

27 And the seven [9] thin[1] and ill favoured kine that came up after them [†]*are* seven years[1]; and[1] the seven empty ears

---

1 S kine, well favoured
2 S the reed-grass.
3 S a
4 M Heb. *fat.*
5 S ears, thin
6 A,
7 S thin ears swallowed up
8 M Or, *sacred scribes*
9 M Or, *will make mention of*
1 S house of the captain of the guard,
2 S with us there
3 M Or, *I was restored . . . and he was hanged*
1 S that when thou hearest a dream thou canst
2 S spake
3 S brink
4 S the reed-grass
5 S upon
6 S swallowed up
7 S it
8 S what God is about to do he hath declared unto Pharaoh.
9 S lean
1 S, and also

a ver. 12. Ps. 25. 14. Dan. 5. 16.
b Or, when *thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it.*
c Dan. 2. 30. Acts 3. 12. 2 Cor. 3. 5.
d ch. 40. 8. Dan. 2. 22, 28, 47. & 4. 2.
e ver. 1.
f Heb. *fat.*
g Dan. 2. 1. & 4. 5, 19.
h Ex. 7. 11, 22. Is. 29. 14. Dan. 1. 20. & 2. 2. & 4. 7.
i Mat. 2. 1.
k Heb. *come to the inward parts of them.*
l ch. 40. 2, 3.
m ch. 39. 20.
n Or, *smote.*
p ch. 40. 5.
q ver. 8. Dan. 4. 7.
r ch. 37. 36.
t ch. 40. 12, &c.
u Dan. 2. 28, 29, 45. Rev. 4. 1.
z ch. 40. 22.
a Ps. 105. 20.
b Heb. *made him run.* Dan. 2. 25.
c 1 Sam. 2. 8. Ps. 113. 7, 8.

blasted with the east wind[1] shall be [a]seven years of famine.
28 [2c]This *is*[1] the thing which I [3]have spoken[1] unto Pharaoh: [4]What[1] God †*is* about to do he [5]sheweth[1] unto Pharaoh.
29 Behold, there come [c]seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:
30 And there shall [d]arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine [m]shall consume the land;
31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine [6]following[1]; for it †*shall be* very [p]grievous.
32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice[7];[1] †*it is* because the [r]thing †*is* [t]established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.
33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.
34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint [8y]officers[1] over the land, and †take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.
35 And [a]let them gather all the food of [9]those[1] good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh[1], and let them keep food in the cities.[1]
36 And [2]that[1] food shall be for [3]store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land [b]perish not through the famine.
37 °¶[1] And [a]the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.
38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find †*such a one* as this [c]*is*[1], a man [f]in whom the [4]Spirit[1] of God †*is*?
39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, †*there is* none so discreet and wise as [5]thou *art*:[1]
40 [g]Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people [6k]be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.
41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have [h]set thee over all the land of Egypt.
42 And Pharaoh [d]took off his [1]ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and [f]arrayed him in vestures of [2g]fine linen, [h]and put a gold chain about his neck;
43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; [k]and they cried before him, [2l]Bow the knee: and he [4]made him *ruler*[1] [n]over all the land of Egypt.
44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I †*am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or [5] foot in all the land of Egypt.
45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name [6q]Zaphnath-paaneah[1]; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of [7]Poti-pherah[1] [u]priest of On. And Joseph went out over °*all*[1] the land of Egypt.
46 °¶[1] And Joseph †*was* thirty years old when he [z]stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.
47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.
48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years[b],[1] which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which †*was* round about every city, laid he up in the same.
49 And Joseph [s]gathered[1] corn [c]as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for †*it was* without number.
50 [c]And unto Joseph were born two sons before the [9]years[1] of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of [7]Poti-pherah[1] [y]priest of On bare unto him.
51 And Joseph called the name of the firstborn [1h]Manasseh: For [2] God, *said he*,[1] hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.
52 And the name of the second called he [3i]Ephraim: For God hath [4]caused me to be[1] [m]fruitful in the land of my affliction.

B.C. 1715.

[a] 2 Kin. 8. 1.
[b] Dan. 6. 3.
[c] ver. 29.
[d] Esth. 3. 10. & 8. 2, 8.
[e] ver. 47.
[f] Esth. 8. 15.
[g] Or, *ads.*
[h] Dan. 5. 7, 29.
[i] ver. 54.
[k] Esth. 6. 9.
[l] Or, *Tender father.* ch. 45. 8. Heb. *Abrech.*
[m] ch. 47. 13.
[n] ch. 42. 6. & 45. 8, 26. Acts 7. 10.
[p] Heb. *heavy.*
[q] Which in the Coptic signifies, *A revealer of secrets*, or, *The man to whom secrets are revealed.*
[r] Num. 23. 19. Is. 46. 10, 11.
[t] Or, *prepared of God.*
[u] Or, *prince.* Ex. 2. 16. 2 Sam. 8. 18. & 20. 26.
[x] 1 Sam. 16. 21. 1 Kin. 12. 6, 8. Dan. 1. 19.
[y] Or, *overseers.*
[z] Prov. 6. 6-8
[a] ver. 48.
[b] Heb. *be not cut off.* ch. 47. 15, 19.
[c] ch. 22. 17. Judg. 7. 12. 1 Sam. 13. 5. Ps. 78. 27.
[d] Ps. 105. 19. Acts 7. 10.
[e] ch. 46. 20. & 48. 5.
[f] Num. 27. 18. Job 32. 8. Prov. 2. 6. Dan. 4. 8, 18. & 5. 11, 14. & 6. 3.
[g] Or, *prince*, ver. 45. 2 Sam. 8. 18.
[h] That is, *Forgetting.*
[i] Ps. 105. 21, 22. Acts 7. 10.
[k] Heb. *be aroused*, or, *kiss.*
[l] That is, *Fruitful.*
[m] ch. 49. 22.

1 A ; they
2 S That is
3 S spake
4 S what
5 S hath shewed
6 S which followeth
7 S ,
8 S overseers
9 S these
1 S for food in the cities, and let them keep it.
2 S the
3 A a
4 S spirit
5 S thou:
6 M Or, *order themselves* Or, *do homage*
1 A signet
2 M Or, *cotton*
3 M *Abrech*, probably an Egyptian word, similar in sound to the Hebrew word meaning *to kneel.*
4 S set him
5 A his
6 S Zaphenath-paneah
7 S Potiphera
8 S laid up
9 S year
1 M That is, *Making to forget.*
2 S , *said he*, God
3 M From a Hebrew word signifying *to be fruitful.*
4 S made me

53 °¶ And the seven years of
1 S plenty, 'plenteousness,' that was in the
2 S came to an end. land of Egypt, 'were ended.'
54 [b]And the seven years of
3 S famine 'dearth' began to come, [c]according as Joseph had said:
4 S there was famine and 'the dearth was' in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.
55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.
56 And the famine was over
5 S and all the face of the earth: 'And' Joseph opened [e]all the storehouses, and [f]sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine
6 S was [6]waxed' sore in the land of Egypt.
57 [g]And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy †*corn*; because °that' the
7 S the earth. famine was °*so*' sore in all 'lands.'

CHAPTER 42.

°1 *Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt.* 17 *They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies.* 25 *Their return,* 29 *and relation to Jacob.*'

NOW °when' [i]Jacob saw
8 A and that there was corn in Egypt, [8] Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?
2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may [m]live, and not die.
3 °¶ And Joseph's ten bre-
9 S from thren went down to buy corn 'in' Egypt.
4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, [p]Lest peradventure mischief befall him.
5 And the sons of Israel came to buy °*corn*' among those that came: for the famine was 'in the land of Canaan.
6 And Joseph † *was* the go-
1 S; vernor 'over the land', *and*' he † *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and
2 S to [z]bowed down themselves 'before' him † *with* their faces to the earth.
7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but

B.C. 1708.

[a] Heb. *hard things with them.*
[b] Ps. 105. 16. Acts 7. 11. ver. 29.
[c] ver. 20.
[d] ch. 37. 5, 9.
[e] Heb. *all wherein* was.
[f] ch. 42. 6. & 47. 14, 24.
[g] Deut. 9. 28.
[h] ch. 37. 30. Lam. 5. 7. Seech. 44. 29.
[i] Acts 7. 12.
[8] See 1 Sam. 1. 26. & 17. 55.
[l] Heb. *bound.*
[m] ch. 43. 8. Ps. 118. 17. Is. 38. 1.
[n] Heb. *gathered.*
[p] ver. 38.
[q] Lev. 25. 43. Neh. 5. 15.
[r] Acts 7. 11.
[t] ch. 41. 41.
[u] ver. 34. ch. 43. 5. & 44. 23.
[x] ch. 37. 7.
[y] Job 36. 8, 9. Hos. 5. 15.

made himself strange unto them, and spake [a]roughly 'unto' them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.
8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.
9 And Joseph [d]remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye †*are* spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.
10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.
11 We †*are* all one man's sons; we †*are* true †*men*, thy servants are no spies.
12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.
13 And they said, [2]Thy' ser- 2 S We thy
vants †*are* twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest †*is* this day with our father, and one †[h]*is* not.
14 And Joseph said unto them, That †*is it* that I spake unto you, saying, Ye †*are* spies:
15 Hereby ye shall be proved:
3 S By' the life of Pharaoh ye 3 S by
shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.
16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be [4]kept in prison,' 4 S bound,
that your words may be proved, whether †*there be* °*any*' truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye †*are* spies.
17 And he [n]put them all together into ward three days.
18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; †[q]*for* I fear God:
19 If ye †*be* true †*men*, let one of your brethren be bound in °the house of your prison:' 5 S your prison house; but
go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:
20 [6]But' [u]bring your youngest 6 S and
brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.
21 °¶ And they said one
to another, [y]We †*are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the 'anguish' 7 C distress

of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; [a]therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, [b]Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also[1] his blood is [c]required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood *them*; for [2]he spake unto them by an interpreter.[1]

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and [3] returned to [4]them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon,[1] and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶[1] Then Joseph commanded to fill their [5]sacks[1] with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and [h]thus [6]did he[1] unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with [7]the[1] corn, and departed thence.

27 And as [i]one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the [8]inn,[1] he espied his money; [9]for,[1] behold, it *was* in [1]his sack's mouth.[1]

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart [n]failed *them*, and they [2]were afraid, saying one to another,[1] What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

29 ¶[1] And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that [3]befell unto[1] them; saying,

30 The man, [o]*who is*[1] the lord of the land, [q]spake [r]roughly [4]to[1] us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We *are* true *men*; we are no spies:

32 We *be* twelve brethren, sons of our father; one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the [5]country,[1] said unto us, [s]Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true *men*; leave one of your brethren *here*[1] with me, and take *food*[1] *for* the famine of your [2]households, and be gone[1]:

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye *are* no spies, but *that* ye *are* true *men*: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall [d]traffick in the land.

35 ¶[1] And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, [f]every man's bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when [o]*both*[1] they and their father saw [2]the[1] bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye [p]bereaved *of my children*: Joseph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away*: all these things are [4]against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for [t]his brother is dead, and he [5]is left alone[1]: [u]if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye [m]bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to [v]the grave.

CHAPTER 43.

[o]1 *Jacob is hardly persuaded to send Benjamin.* 15 *Joseph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *He maketh them a feast.*[1]

AND the famine *was* [p]sore in the land.

2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man [t]did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your [u]brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down:

B.C. 1707.

[a] Prov. 21. 13. Matt. 7. 2.

[b] ch. 37. 21.

[c] ch. 9. 5. 1 Kin. 2. 32. 2 Chr. 24. 22. Ps. 9. 12. Luke 11. 50, 51.

[d] ch. 34. 10. [e] Heb. *an interpreter was between them.* [f] See ch. 43. 21.

[g] ch. 43. 14.

[h] Mat. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 17, 20, 21.

[i] See ch. 43. 21.

[k] ver. 13. ch. 37. 33. & 44. 28. [l] ver. 4. ch. 44. 29.

[m] ch. 37. 35. & 44. 31. [n] Heb. *went forth.*

[o] ch. 41. 54 57.

[q] ver. 7. [r] Heb. *with us hard things.*

[s] Heb. *protesting protested.*

[u] ch. 42. 20. & 44. 23.

[x] ver. 15, 19, 20.

1 S also, behold,
2 S there was an interpreter between them.
3 A he
4 S them, and spake to them, and took Simeon from among them,
5 S vessels
6 S was it done
7 S their
8 S lodging place,
9 S and,
1 S the mouth of his sack.
2 S turned trembling one to another, saying,
3 S had befallen
4 S with
5 S land,
1 S corn
2 S houses, and go your way
3 S their
4 M Or, *upon*
5 S only is left
6 M Heb. *Sheol.* See ch. 37. 35.

for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother [t]*be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye [t]*so* ill with me, [t]*as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man [c]asked [c]us straitly [1]of our state, and of [1]our kindred, saying, [t]*Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the [a]tenor of these words: [c]could we [2]certainly [1]know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, [t]*and* also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: [z]if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then [3]let me bear the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered, surely [4]now we had [1]returned [5k]this[1] second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If [6]*it must be*[1] so now, do this; take of the [7]best fruits in [1]the land in your vessels, and [f]carry down the man a present, a little [8m]balm, and a little honey, [9]spices, [1]and myrrh, [1]nuts, and almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money [b]that was [2]brought again[1] in the mouth of your sacks [5], [1]carry [6]*it*[1] again in your hand; peradventure it [t]*was* an oversight:

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man:

14 And [3]God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may [4]send away[1] your other brother [6], [1]and Benjamin. [5r]If I be bereaved [t]*of my children*, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the [6z]ruler[1] of his house, Bring [1]*these* men home,[1] and [d]slay, and make ready; for [2]*these*[1] men shall [e]dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may [2f]seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they [4]communed with[1] him at the door of the house,

20 And said, [5]O sir,[1] [g]we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And [h]it came to pass, when we came to [6]inn,[1] that we opened our sacks, and, behold, [t]*every* man's money [t]*was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our [7]hands[1] to buy food: we [c]cannot tell[1] who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace [t]*be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: [n]I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and [g]gave [t]*them* water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 [6]¶[1] And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which [t]*was* in their hand into the house, and [f]bowed [9]themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of [t]*their* [u]welfare, and said, [t][x]*Is* your father well, the old man [g]of whom ye spake? [t]*Is* he yet alive?

B.C. 1707.

[a] Heb. *kill a killing,* 1 Sam.25.11.
[b] Heb. *eat.*
[c] Heb. *asking asked us.*
[d] Heb. *smiteth.*
[e] Heb. *knowing could we know.*
[f] Heb. *roll himself upon us,* Job 30. 14.
[g] Heb. *coming down we came down,* ch. 42. 3, 10.
[h] ch. 42. 27, 35.
[i] ch. 44. 22. Philem. 18, 19.
[k] Or, *twice by this.*
[l] ch. 32. 20. Prov. 18. 16.
[m] ch. 37. 25. Jer. 8. 22.
[n] Heb. *your money came to me.*
[o] ch. 42. 25, 35.
[q] ch. 18. 4, & 24. 32.
[r] Or, *And I, as I have been, &c.* Esth. 4. 16.
[t] ch. 37. 7, 10.
[u] Heb. *peace.* ch. 37. 14.
[x] Heb. Is there *peace to your father?*
[y] ch. 42. 11, 13.
[z] ch. 24. 2, & 39. 4, & 44. 1.

1 S concerning ourselves, and concerning
2 S in any wise
3 M Heb. *I shall have sinned against thee for ever.*
4 S we had now
5 S a
6 S it be
7 S choice fruits of
8 M See ch. 37. 25.
9 S spicery
1 M That is, *pistachio nuts.*
2 S returned
3 M Heb. *El Shaddai.*
4 S release unto you
5 S And if
6 S steward

1 S the men into the house,
2 S the
3 M Heb. *roll himself upon us.*
4 S spake unto
5 S Oh my lord,
6 S lodging place,
7 S hand
8 S know not
9 A down

28 And they [1]answered,' Thy servant our father [2]*is* in good health, he *is*' yet alive. [c]And they bowed [3]down their heads,' and made obeisance.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw [4]his brother Benjamin,' [b]his mother's son, and said, [4]*Is* this your [5]younger' brother, [d]of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste; for [e]his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought [4]*where* to weep; and he entered into [4]*his* chamber, and [f]wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and [6]went out, and' refrained himself, and said, Set on [h]bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that [4]*is* [k]an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one [7]at' another.

34 And [8]he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was [l]five times so much as any of [9]their's.' And they drank, and [10]were merry with him.

CHAPTER 44.

[o]1 *Joseph's policy to stay his brethren.*
14 *Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.*

AND he commanded [p]the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks [4]*with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, [2]*and* not *yet*' far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 [4]*Is* not this [4]*it* in which my lord drinketh, and whereby [1]indeed he' [c]divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 [o]¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these [o]same' words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore [2]saith' my lord [3]these words'? God forbid that thy servants should do [4]according to this thing:'

8 Behold, [g]the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, [o][2]both' let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also [4]*let* it [4]*be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my [5]servant'; and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they [6]speedily' took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

13 Then they [m]rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 [o]¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; [7]for' he [4]*was* yet there: and they [g]fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed [4]*is* this that ye have done? [8]wot' ye not that such a man as I can [9]certainly' [r]divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, [7]we [4]*are* my lord's [1]servants,' both we, and [4]*he* also [2]with whom' the cup is found.

B.C. 1707.

[a] ch. 37. 7, 10.

[b] ch. 35. 17, 18.
[c] Or, *maketh trial?*
[d] ch. 42. 13.

[e] 1 Kin. 3. 26.

[f] ch. 42. 24.

[g] ch. 43. 21.

[h] ver. 25.

[i] ch. 31. 32.

[k] ch. 46. 34. Ex. 8. 26.

[l] ch. 45. 22.

[m] ch. 37. 29, 34. Num. 14. 6. 2 Sam. 1. 11.
[n] Heb. *drank largely*: See Hag. 1 6 John 2. 10.

[p] Heb. him *that was over his house.*
[q] ch. 37. 7.

[r] Or, *make trial?* ver. 5.

[t] ver. 9.

1 S said,
2 S is well, he is
3 S the head,
4 S Benjamin his brother,
5 S younger
6 S eame out; and he
7 S with
8 M Or, *messes were taken*
9 S theirs.
1 M Heb. *drank largely.*
2 S and were not yet
1 S he indeed
2 S speaketh
3 S such words as these
4 S such a thing.
5 S bondman
6 S hasted, and
7 S and
8 S know
9 S indeed
1 S bondmen,
2 S in whose hand

17 And he said, [a]God forbid that I should do so: [b]*but*[1] the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my [1]servant; and[1] as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and [c]let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou [†]*art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and [d]a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, [e]Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for [†]*if* he should leave his father, [†]*his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, [f]Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And [f]our father said, Go again, [g]*and*[1] buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother [†]*be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that [h]my wife bare me two [†]*sons:*

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, [i]Surely he is torn in pieces; and I [2]saw him not[1] since:

29 And if ye [j]take this [3]also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with [k]sorrow to [5]the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad [†]*be* not with us; seeing that [l]his life is bound up in the lad's life;

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad [†]*is* not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to [5]the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, [m]If I bring him not unto thee, then [3]I shall[1] bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, [n]I pray thee,[1] [4]let thy servant[4] abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad [†]*be* not with me? lest [o]peradventure I see the evil that shall [h]come on my father.

CHAPTER 45.

[o]1 *Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren.* 5 *He comforteth them,* [p]*and sendeth for his father.* 27 *Jacob's spirit reviveth.*[1]

THEN Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he [5A]wept aloud: and the Egyptians [6] and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, [m]I [†]*am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were [n]troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I [†]*am* Joseph your brother, [q]whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 [7]Now therefore[1] [r]be not grieved, [s]nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: [t]for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years [†]*hath* the famine [†]*been* in the land: and [u]yet *there are*[1] five years, in the which [†]*there shall* [v]neither *be* earing[1] nor harvest.

B.C. 1767.

[a] Prov. 17. 15.
[b] 1 Sam. 18 1.
[c] ch. 18. 30, 32. Ex. 32. 22.
[d] ch. 43. 9.
[e] Ex. 32. 32.
[f] ch. 37. 3.
[g] ch. 42. 15, 20.
[h] Heb. *find* say *father*, Ex. 18. 8, Job 31. 29, Ps. 106. 2, & 139. 143.
[i] ch. 43. 3, 5.
[k] Heb. *gave forth his voice in weeping*, Num. 14. 1.
[l] ch. 43. 2.
[m] Acts 7. 13.
[n] Or, *terrified*, Job 4. 5, & 23. 15, Mat. 14. 26, Mark 6. 50.
[o] ch. 46. 19.
[p] ch. 37. 28.
[q] ch. 37. 33.
[r] Is. 40. 2 2 Cor. 2. 7.
[s] Heb. *neither let there be anger in your eyes.*
[t] ch. 42. 36, 38.
[u] ch. 50. 20. Ps. 105. 16, 17. See 2 Sam. 16. 10, 11. Acts 4. 27, 28.

1 S bondman; but

2 S have not seen him
3 A one
4 M Heb. *cruel.*
5 M Heb. *Sheol.* See ch. 37. 35.

1 M Or, *his soul is knit with the lad's soul* See 1 Sam. 18. 1.
2 M Heb. *Sheol.* See ch. 37. 35.
3 S shall I
4 A, I pray thee,
5 M Heb. *gave forth his voice in weeping.*
6 A heard,
7 S And now
8 S there are yet
9 S be neither plowing

7 And God sent me before you "to preserve you a [1]posterity[1] in the earth, and to save [2]your lives[1] [3]by a great deliverance.

8 So now †*it was* not you †*that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me [a]a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and [4]a ruler throughout[1] all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And [c]thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee; for [5]yet *there are*[1] five years of famine; lest thou [6], and thy household, and all that thou hast [6], come to poverty[1].

12 And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that †*it is* [h]my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and [i]bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 [7]Moreover[1] he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it [m]pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat [7]the fat of the land.

B.C. 1706.

[n] Heb. *to put for you a remnant.*

[h] Heb. *let not your eye spare,* &c. ch. 41. 42. Judg. 17. 10. Job 29. 16.

[i] Heb. *mouth.* Num. 3. 16.

[c] ch. 47. 1.

[f] ch. 43. 34.

[g] Heb. *carrying.*

[k] ch. 42. 23.

[l] Job 29. 24. Ps. 126. 1. Luke 24. 11, 41.

[j] Heb. *his.* [l] Acts 7. 14.

[m] Heb. *was good in the eyes of Pharaoh,* ch. 41. 37.

[n] ch. 21. 31, 33. & 28. 10.

[o] ch. 26. 24, 25. & 28. 13. & 31. 42.

[p] ch. 15. 1. Job 33. 14, 15.

[q] ch. 27. 28. Num. 18. 12, 29.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also [b]regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt †*is* [1]your's.[1]

21 And the [2]children[1] of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the [d]commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred †*pieces* of silver, and [e]five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this †*manner;* ten asses [f]laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten [3]she asses[1] laden with corn and bread and [4]meat[1] for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father[5],[1]

26 And [6] told him, saying, Joseph †*is* yet alive, and he †*is* [7]governor[1] over all the land of Egypt. And [8]k Jacob's[1] heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived:

28 And Israel said, †*It is* enough; Joseph my son †*is* yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAPTER 46.

[o] 1 *Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba.* 5 *He goeth into Egypt.* 29 *Joseph meeteth him.*

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to [n]Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices [p]unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel [q]in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here †*am* I.

1 S remnant
2 S you alive
3 M Or, *to be a great company that escape*
4 S ruler over
5 S there are yet
6 A come to poverty, thou
7 S And
1 S yours.
2 S sons
3 S she-asses
4 S victual
5 S.
6 A they
7 S ruler
8 S his

3 And he said, I [t]am God, [c]the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there [c]make of thee a great nation:

4 [d]I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely [e]bring thee up [t]*again:* and [f]Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And [f]Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons [p]which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, [f]Jacob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And [z]these [t]*are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: [c]Reuben, Jacob's firstborn.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and [1]Phallu,[1] and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 °¶[1] And [g]the sons of Simeon; [2h]Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and [3i]Jachin, and [4k]Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 °¶[1] And the sons of [m]Levi; [5p]Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 °¶[1] And the sons of [q]Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and [6]Pharez', and [7]Zarah[1]: but [r]Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And [n]the sons of [6]Pharez[1] were Hezron and Hamul.

13 °¶[1] [z] And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and [s]y Phuvah, and Job,[1] and Shimron.

14 °¶[1] And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These [g]*be'* the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in [1]Padan-aram,[1] with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters [t]*were* thirty and three.

16 °¶[1] And the sons of Gad; [2c]Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and [1a]Ezbon, Eri, and [2b]Arodi, and Areli.

17 °¶[1] [d] And the sons of Asher; [3]Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui,[1] and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 [h]These [t]*are* the sons of Zilpah, [4k]whom[1] Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob, [t]*even* sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel [m]Jacob's wife; Joseph[5], [1] and Benjamin.

20 °¶[1] [n] And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of [5]Potipherah[1] [g]priest of On bare unto him.

21 °¶[1] [r] And the sons of Benjamin [6]*were* Belah,[1] and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, [7]Ehi, and Rosh, [8s]Muppim, and [9y]Huppim, and Ard.

22 These [t]*are* the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls [t]*were* fourteen.

23 °¶[1] [a] And the sons of Dan; [1b]Hushim.

24 °¶[1] [d] And the sons of Naphtali; [2]Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and [3]Shillem.

25 [c]These [t]*are* the sons of Bilhah, [f]which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and [4]she bare these[1] unto Jacob: all the souls [t]*were* seven.

26 [t]All the [5]souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his [n]loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls [t]*were* threescore and six;

27 And the sons of Joseph, which were born [6] him in Egypt, [t]*were* two souls: [t]all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, [t]*were* threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, [7]to [7]direct his face[1] unto Goshen; and they came [n]into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen[8], and[1] presented himself unto him[9]; and he[1] [b]fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, [d]Now let me die, since

B.C. 1706.

[a] Or, *Ozni.*
[b] Or, *Arod.*
[c] ch. 28. 13.
[d] 1 Chr. 7. 30.
[e] ch. 12. 2. Deut. 26. 5.
[f] ch. 28. 15. & 48. 21.
[g] ch. 15. 16. & 50. 13, 24, 25. Ex. 3. 8.
[h] ch. 30. 10.
[i] ch. 30. 1.
[k] ch. 29. 24.
[l] Acts 7. 15.
[m] ch. 44. 27.
[n] ch. 41. 50.
[p] ch.45.19,21.
[q] Or, *prince.*
[r] 1 Chr. 7. 6, & 8. 1.
[t] Deut. 26. 5. Josh. 24. 4. Ps. 105. 23. Is. 52. 4.
[u] Num.26.38, *Ahiram.*
[x] Num.26.39, *Shupham.* 1 Chr. 7. 12, *Shuppim.*
[y] *Hupham,* Num.26.39.
[z] Ex. 1. 1. & 6. 14.
[a] 1 Chr. 7. 12.
[b] Or, *Shuham,* Num.26. 42.
[c] Num. 26. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 1.
[d] 1 Chr. 7. 13. ch. 59. 5, 7. ch. 29, 29.
[e] Ex. 6. 15. 1 Chr. 4. 24.
[f] Or, *Semuel.*
[g] Or, *Jarib,* & Or, *Zerah,* 1 Chr. 4. 24.
[h] Ex. 1. 5.
[i] 1 Chr. 6. 1, 16.
[k] Heb. *thigh,* ch. 35. 11.
[l] Or, *Gershom.*
[m] 1 Chr. 2. 3, & 4. 21.
[n] ch. 38. 3, 7, 10.
[o] Deut. 10. 22. See Acts 7. 14.
[p] ch. 38. 29. 1 Chr. 2. 5.
[q] 1 Chr. 7. 1.
[r] Or, *Puah, and Jashub.*
[s] ch. 31. 21.
[t] ch. 47. 1.
[b] So ch.45.14.
[c] Num. 26.15, &c. *Zephon.*
[d] So Luke 2. 29, 30.

1 [S] Pallu,
2 [M] In Num. 26. 12, 1 Chr. 4. 24, *Nemuel.*
3 [M] In 1 Chr. 4. 24, *Jarib,*
4 [M] In Num. 26. 13, 1 Chr. 4. 24, *Zerah.*
5 [M] In 1 Chr. 6. 16, *Gershom.*
6 [S] Perez
7 [S] Zerah
8 [S] Puvah, and Iob, [M] In 1 Chr. 7. 1, *Puah. Jashub.* See Num. 26. 23, 24.
9 [S] are
1 [S] Paddan-aram,
2 [M] In Num. 26. 15, *Zephon.*

1 [M] In Num. 26. 16, *Ozni.*
2 [M] In Num. 26. 17, *Arod.*
3 [S] Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi,
4 [S] which
5 [S] Potiphera
6 [S] ; Bela,
7 [M] In Num. 26. 38, *Ahiram.*
8 [M] In Num. 26. 39, *Shephupham* in 1 Chr. 7. 12, *Shuppim.*
9 [M] In Num. 26. 39, *Hupham.*
1 [M] In Num. 26. 42, *Shuham.*
2 [M] In 1 Chr. 7. 13, *Jahziel.*
3 [M] In 1 Chr. 7. 13, *Shallum.*
4 [S] these she bare
5 [M] Or, *souls belonging to Jacob that came*
6 [A] to
7 [S] shew the way before him
8 [S] ; and
9 [S] , and

I have seen thy face, [1]because[1] thou †*art* yet alive.
31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, [b]I will go up, and [2]shew[1] Pharaoh, and [3] say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which †*were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me;
32 And the men †*are* shepherds, for [4][d]their trade hath been to feed[1] cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.
33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, [e]What †*is* your occupation?
34 That ye shall say, Thy [5]servants'[1] †trade hath been about[1] cattle [k]from our youth even until now, both we, †*and* °also[1] our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd †*is* [m]an abomination unto the Egyptians.

B.C. 1706.

[a] ch. 20. 15.
[b] ch. 47. 1.
[c] ver. 4.
[d] Heb. *they are men of cattle.*
[e] Heb. *How many are the days of the years of thy life?*
[f] ch. 47. 2, 3.
[g] Ps. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 9, 13.
[h] Job 14. 1.
[i] ver. 32.
[k] ch. 20. 35. & 34. 5. & 37. 12.
[l] ch. 25. 7. & 35. 28.
[m] ch. 43. 32. Ex. 8. 26.
[n] ver. 7.

1 [1] that
2 [2] tell
3 [3] will
4 [4] they have been keepers of
5 [5] servants have been keepers of

CHAPTER 47.

[o]1 *Joseph presenteth five of his brethren,* 7 *and his father, before Pharaoh.* 11 *He giveth them habitation and maintenance.* 13 *He getteth all the Egyptians' property to Pharaoh.* 22 *The priests' land not bought.* 28 *Jacob's age.*

6 [5] went in

THEN Joseph [6][7]came[1] and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and, behold, they †*are* in [n]the land of Goshen.
2 And [7]he took some of his brethren, *even*[1] five men, and [p]presented them unto Pharaoh.
3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, [a]What †*is* your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, [b]Thy servants †*are* shepherds, both we, †*and* °also[1] our fathers.
4 [8]They said moreover[1] unto Pharaoh, [9][c]For to[1] sojourn in the land are we come; for [1]thy servants have no pasture for their[1] flocks; [d]for the famine †*is* sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants [f]dwell in the land of Goshen.
5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:
6 [a]The land of Egypt †*is* before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and[1] brethren to dwell; [c]in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest †*any* [2]men of activity[1] among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.
7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.
8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, [e]How [3]old *art* thou[1]?
9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, [g]The days of the years of my [4]pilgrimage †*are* an hundred and thirty years: [h]few and evil have [5]the days of the years of my life °been[1], and [6][i]have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their [4]pilgrimage.
10 And Jacob [n]blessed Pharaoh, and went out from [7]before[1] Pharaoh.
11 °¶[1] And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of [l]Rameses, [q]as Pharaoh had commanded.
12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, [8][r]according to †*their* families.
13 ¶ And †*there was* no bread in all the land; for the famine †*was* very sore, [z]so that the land of Egypt and °*all*[1] the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.
14 [z]And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.
15 And when [9]money failed[1] in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for [s]why should we die in thy presence? for [1]the[1] money faileth.
16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

7 [6] from among his brethren he took
8 [7] And they said
9 [8] To
1 [9] there is no pasture for thy servants'

[o] ch. 46. 31.
[p] Ex. 1. 11. & 12. 37.
[q] ver. 6.
[r] Or, *as a little child is nourished. Heb. according to the little ones.* ch. 50. 21.
[s] ch. 45. 10. & 46. 28.
[t] ch. 41. 26. Acts 7. 17.
[u] Acts 7. 13.
[z] ch. 41. 56.
[a] ch. 46. 33.
[b] ch. 46. 34.
[c] ch. 15. 13. Deut. 26. 5.
[d] ch. 43. 1. Acts 7. 11.
[e] ver. 19.
[f] ch. 46. 34.

8 [M] Or, *according to* the number *of their little ones*
9 [S] the money was all spent
1 [S] *our*

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread [t]*in exchange* for [1] horses, and for the [2]flocks, and for the [o]cattle of the[1] herds, and for the asses: and he [3 d]fed them with bread [4] for all their cattle for that year.

18 [5]When[1] that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide [o]*it*[1] from my lord, how that our money is [6] spent; [7]my lord also hath our herds of cattle[1]; there is [8]not ought[1] left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore [9]shall[1] we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give [t]*us* seed, that we may live, and not die, [1]that the land be not desolate.

20 [2]And[1] Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine [3]prevailed over them: so[1] the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And as for the people, [4]he removed them [5]to [6] cities from [t]*one* end of the [7]borders[1] of Egypt even to the [t]*other* end thereof.

22 [r]Only the land of the [q]priests bought he not[5]; [1] for the priests had a portion [s]*assigned them* of[1] Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them[1]: wherefore they sold not their[2] lands.[1]

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, [t]*here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass [u]in the increase,[1] that ye shall give [4]the fifth *part*[1] unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: [v]let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

26 And Joseph made it a [5]law over[1] the land of Egypt unto this day, [t]*that* Pharaoh should have the fifth [1]*part*; [a]except[1] the land of the [b]priests [2]only, *which*[1] became not Pharaoh's.

27 [o]¶ And Israel [c]dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the [3]country[1] of Goshen; and they [4]had[1] possessions therein, and [5c]grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 [6] And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so [7]the [7]whole age of Jacob was[1] an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time [g]drew [8]nigh[1] that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, [h]put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and [i]deal kindly and truly with me; [k]bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But [9]I will lie[1] with my fathers, [o]and[1] thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and [m]bury me in their buryingplace. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me[1]. And[1] he sware unto him. And [n]Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAPTER 48.

[o]1 *Joseph with his sons visiteth his sick father.* 3 *Jacob repeateth God's promise, and taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own.* 20 *He blesseth Joseph's sons.*[1]

AND it came to pass after these things, that [t]*one* [2]told[1] Joseph, Behold, thy father [t]*is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And [t]*one* told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, [2]God Almighty appeared unto me at [z]Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a [4]multitude of people[1]; and will give this land to thy seed after thee [4e]*for* an everlasting possession.

5 [o]¶ And now thy [z]two sons, [o]Ephraim and Manasseh,[1] which

B.C. 1702.

[a] ver. 22.
[b] Or, *princes*, ver. 22.
[c] ver. 11.
[d] Heb. *fed them.*
[e] ch. 46. 3.
[f] Heb. *the days of the years of his life.* See ver. 9.
[g] So Deut. 31. 14, 1 Kin. 2. 1.
[h] ch. 24. 2.
[i] ch. 24. 49.
[k] Soch. 50. 25.
[l] 2 Sam 19 37.
[m] ch. 49. 29, & 50. 5, 13.
[n] ch. 48. 2, 1 Kin. 1. 47, Heb. 11. 21.
[p] Ezra 7. 24.
[q] Or, *princes*, ch. 41. 45, 2 Sam. 8. 18.
[r] ch 28. 13, 19, & 35. 6, 9, &c.
[s] ch. 41. 50, & 46. 20, Josh. 13. 7, & 14. 4.
[t] ch. 33. 15.
[u] ch. 17. 8.
[v] ch. 41. 50, & 46. 20, Josh. 13. 7, & 14. 4.

[1] A the
[2] M Heb. *cattle of the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds.*
[3] M Heb. *led them* as a shepherd.
[4] A in exchange
[5] S And when
[6] A all
[7] S and the herds of cattle are my lord's
[8] S nought
[9] S should
[1] A and
[2] S So
[3] S was sore upon them: and
[4] M According to Samar., Sept. and Vulg., *he made bondmen of them, from &c.*
[5] M Or, *according to their cities*
[6] A the
[7] S border
[8] S:
[9] S from
[1] S;
[2] S land.
[3] S at the ingatherings,
[4] S a fifth
[5] S statute concerning
[1] S; only
[2] S alone
[3] S land
[4] S gat them
[5] S were fruitful,
[6] A ¶
[7] S days of Jacob, the years of his life, were
[8] S near
[9] S when I sleep
[1] S: and
[2] S said to
[3] M Heb. *El Shaddai.*
[4] S company of peoples

were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt, [t]*are* mine; [1] as Reuben and Simeon, [o] they[!] shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou [2]begettest after them, shall be thine[3], *and*[!] shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from [4]Padan,[!] [a]Rachel died [5]by me in the land of Canaan in the way, when [6]yet *there was* but a little[!] way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way [7]of[!] Ephrath[8]; the same *is* Beth-lehem.[!]

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who [t]*are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, [p]They [t]*are* my sons, whom God hath given me [9]in this *place*.[!] And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and [k]I will bless them.

10 Now [t]the eyes of Israel were [m]dim for age, [t]*so that* he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and [n]he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, [q]I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath [1]shewed me also thy seed.[!]

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees[2], and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought [t]*them* near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid [t]*it* upon Ephraim's head, who [t]*was* the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, [2]guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh [t]*was* the firstborn.

15 ¶ [r]And [a]he blessed Joseph, and said, [4]God,[!] [c]before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which [5]fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The [6]Angel[!] [f]which [5] redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let [k]my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them [c]grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father [b]laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it [c]displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this [t]*is* the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, [c]I know *it*, my son, I know *it:* he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: [1]but truly[!] [f]his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become [2]a [h]multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, [3][i]In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but [p]God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover [r]I have given to thee one [4]portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand [c]of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAPTER 49.

[o]1 *Jacob calleth his sons together. 3 He denounceth Reuben, 5 Simeon, and Levi. 8 He blesseth Judah, Zebulun, &c. 29 He chargeth them concerning his burial. 33 He dieth.*[!]

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said[5],[!] Gather yourselves together, that I may [u]tell you [t]*that* which shall befall you [z]in the [6]last[!] days.

2 [7]Gather yourselves together,[!] and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and [c]hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou [t]*art* [b]my firstborn, my might, [d]and the [8]beginning of my strength[9],[!] the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power[1]:[!]

4 [2]Unstable as water, [3][e]thou shalt not excel[!]; because thou [g]wentest up to thy father's bed[4];[!] then defiledst thou [t]*it:* [i]he went up to my couch.

B.C. 1689.

[a] Heb. *as fishes do increase:* See Num. 26. 34, 37.

[b] ver. 14.

[c] *was evil in his eyes,* ch. 28. 8.

[d] ch. 35. 9, 16, 19.

[e] ver. 14.

[f] Num. 1. 33, 35. & 2. 19, 21. Deut. 33. 17. Rev. 7. 6, 8.

[g] So ch. 33. 5.

[h] Heb. *fulness.*

[i] So Ruth 4. 11, 12.

[k] ch. 27. 4.

[l] ch. 27. 1.

[m] Heb. *heavy.* Is. 6. 10. & 59. 1.

[n] ch. 27. 27.

[p] ch. 46. 4. & 50. 24.

[q] ch. 45. 26.

[r] Josh. 24. 32. 1 Chr. 5. 2. John 4. 5.

[t] ch. 15. 16. & 34. 28. Josh. 17. 14, &c.

[u] Deut. 33. 1. Amos 3. 7.

[z] Num 24. 14. Deut. 4. 30. Is. 2. 2. & 39. 6. Jer. 23. 20. Dan. 2. 28, 29. Acts 2. 17. Heb. 1. 2.

[y] ver. 19.

[a] Heb. 11. 21.

[b] ch. 29. 32.

[c] ch. 17. 1. & 24. 40.

[d] Deut. 21. 17. Ps. 78. 51.

[e] Heb. *do not thou excel.* 1 Chr. 5. 1.

[f] ch. 28. 15. & 31. 11, 13, 24. Ps. 24. 22. & 121. 7.

[g] ch. 35. 22. Deut. 27. 20. 1 Chr. 5. 1.

[h] Amos 9. 12. Acts 15. 17.

[i] Or, *my couch is gone.*

---

[1] A Ephraim and Manasseh, even

[2] M Or, *hast begotten*

[3] S; they

[4] S Padan,

[5] M Or, *to my sorrow*

[6] S there was still some

[7] S to

[8] S (the same is Beth-lehem).

[9] S here.

[1] S let me see thy seed also.

[2] S;

[3] M Or, *crossing his hands*

[4] S The God

[5] A hath

[6] S angel

[1] S howbeit

[2] M Heb. *fulness.*

[3] M Or, *By*

[4] M Or, *mountain slope* Heb. *sheehem,* shoulder.

[5] S;

[6] S latter

[7] S Assemble yourselves, Verses 2-27 arranged as poetry.

[8] M Or, *firstfruits*

[9] S;

[1] S.

[2] M Or, *Bubbling over*

[3] S thou shalt not have [M Or, *have not thou*] the excellency

[4] S;

5 ¶ [a]Simeon and Levi †*are* [b]brethren; [1c]instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.'

6 O my soul, come not thou into their [2]secret'; [c]unto their assembly, [3d]mine honour,' be not thou united[4]:' for [e]in their anger they slew [5]a man, and in their selfwill they [6f]digged down a wall.'

7 Cursed †*be* their anger, for †*it was* fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: [m]I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ [p]Judah, [7]thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall' praise: [q]thy hand †*shall be* [8]in' the neck of thine enemies; 'thy father's [9]children' shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah †*is* [r]a lion's whelp[10]:' from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: [2]he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as [11]an old lion'; who shall rouse him up?

10 [s]The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor [12]a lawgiver' [i]from between his feet, [13]until Shiloh come; [t]and unto him [14]*shall* the gathering of the people *be*.'

11 [u]Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he [15]washed his garments in wine, and his [16]clothes' in the blood of grapes:

12 His [q]eyes †*shall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ [7]Zebulun shall dwell at the [17]haven of the sea[18],' and he †*shall be* for an [17]haven of ships; and his border †*shall be* [19]unto' Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar †*is* a strong ass' couching down between [2]two burdens':

15 And he saw [3]that rest *was* good, and the land that †*it was* pleasant; and [4]bowed [r]his shoulder to bear, and became a servant [5]unto tribute.'

16 ¶ [d]Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 [c]Dan shall be a serpent [6]by the way, [d]an [7]adder in the path, that biteth the [1]horse' heels, so that his rider [2]shall fall' backward.

18 [d]I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ [f]Gad, [3]a troop [4]shall [5]overcome' him: but he shall [6]overcome at the last.'

20 ¶ [7t]Out of Asher his bread †*shall be* fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶ [i]Naphtali †*is* a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph †*is* [8]a fruitful bough, [o]*even*' a fruitful bough by a [9]well; *whose*' [10o]branches run over the wall[11]:'

23 The archers have [r]sorely grieved him, and shot †*at him*, and [12]hated' him:

24 But his [u]bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made [12]strong' by the hands of [p]the [14]mighty *God*' of Jacob[15];' [16t]from thence †[b]*is* the shepherd, [c]the stone of Israel[17]:')

25 †[t]*Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee[13];' [q]and by the Almighty, [h]who shall bless thee[19] with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that [1]lieth under,' blessings of the breasts, and of the womb[2]:'

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above [2]the blessings of my progenitors [u]unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: [p]they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him [4]that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin [5]shall [r]ravin *as a* wolf': in the morning he shall devour the prey, "and at [6]night' he shall divide the spoil.'

28 ¶ All these †*are* the twelve tribes of Israel: and this †*is it* that their father spake unto them°,' and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I [y]am to be gathered unto my people: [z]bury me with my fathers [b]in the cave that †*is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that †*is* in the field of Machpelah, which †*is* [17]*in the land that is before* Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that is therein *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

50 And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed: and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshingfloor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the threshingfloor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abelmizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them:

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

B.C. 1689.

[a] ch. 29. 33, 34.
[b] Prov. 18. 9.
[c] Or, *their swords are weapons of violence*. ch. 34. 25.
[d] Ps. 25. 5, & 119. 166, 174.
[e] Ps. 25. 9.
[f] Ps. 26. 9. Eph. 5. 11.
[g] Deut. 33. 20. 1 Chr. 5. 18.
[h] Ps. 16. 9, & 50. 12, & 57. 8.
[i] ch. 34. 26. Deut. 33. 24. Josh. 19. 24.
[k] Or, *hough-ed oxen*. Deut. 32. 23.
[m] Josh. 19. 1, & 21. 5-7. 1 Chr. 4. 24, 28.
[n] Heb. *daughters*. 2 Ch. 28. 18. Deut. 33. 7.
[p] Ps. 18. 40.
[q] Gen. 27. 4, 24, 28, & 39. 20, & 42. 21. Ps. 118. 13.
[r] ch. 27. 29. 1 Chr. 5. 2.
[s] Job 29. 20. Ps. 37. 15.
[t] Hos. 5. 14. Rev. 5. 5.
[u] Ps. 132. 2, 5.
[v] Num. 23. 24. Deut. 33. 20.
[w] ch. 45. 11, & 47. 12, & 50. 21.
[x] Ps. 80. 1.
[y] Is. 28. 16. Eph. 2. 20.
[z] ch. 23. 13, & 43. 23.
[a] Num. 24. 17. Jer. 30. 21. Zech. 10. 11.
[b] Ps. 60. 7. 2 Kin. 8. 20, or, Num. 21. 18.
[c] ch. 17. 1, & 35. 11.
[d] Deut. 33. 13.
[e] Deut. 28. 57.
[f] Is. 11. 1, & 42. 10. Ezek. 21. 27. Dan. 9. 25. Mat. 21. 9. Luke 1. 32, 33.
[g] Is. 2. 2, & 11. 10, & 42. 1, 4, & 49. 6, 7, 22, & 55. 4, 5, & 60. 3, 5-5. Hag. 2. 7. Luke 2. 25-32.
[h] 2 Kin. 18. 32.
[i] Deut. 33. 15. Hab. 3. 6.
[k] Deut. 33. 16.
[l] Prov. 21. 29.
[m] Deut. 33. 18, 19.
[n] Judg. 20. 21. Ezek. 22. 25, 27.
[o] Num. 23. 24. Esth. 8. 11. Ezek. 39. 10. Zech. 14. 1, 7.
[p] 1 Sam. 10. 9.
[q] ch. 15. 15, & 25. 8.
[r] ch. 47. 30.
[s] 2 Sam. 19. 37.
[t] Deut. 33. 22. Judg. 18. 1, 2.
[u] ch. 50. 13.
[v] Judg. 18. 27.
[w] Heb. *an arrow-snake*.

---

1 S weapons of violence are their swords.
M Or, *compacts*
2 S council
M Or, *secret*
3 S my glory,
4 S;
5 M Or, *men*
6 S hough-ed an ox.
M Or, *oxen*
7 S thee shall thy brethren
8 S on
9 S sons
10 S;
11 S a lioness
12 S the ruler's staff
M Or, *a lawgiver*
13 M Or, *Till he come to Shiloh, having the obedience of the peoples* Or, as read by the Sept., *Until that which is his shall come &c.* Another ancient rendering is, *Till he come whose it is &c.*
14 S shall the obedience of the peoples be.
15 A hath
16 S vesture
17 M Heb. *beach*.
18 S;
19 S upon
M Or, *by*
1 A,
2 S the sheepfolds was
3 S a resting place [M Or, *rest*] that it
4 A he
5 S under taskwork.
6 S in
7 M Or, *horned snake*

1 S horse's
2 S falleth
3 M Heb. *gedud, a* marauding band.
4 M Heb. *gad*, to press.
5 S press upon
6 S press upon their heel.
7 M According to some ancient versions, *Asher, his bread &c.*
8 M Heb. *the son of a fruitful* tree.
9 S fountain; his
10 M Heb. *daughters*.
11 S.
12 S persecuted
13 S strong,
M Or, *active*
14 S Mighty One
15 S,
16 M Or, *From thence, from the shepherd* Or, as otherwise read, *By the name of the shepherd*
17 S,
18 S,
19 A,
1 S couchéth beneath,
2 S.
3 M According to some ancient authorities, *the blessings of the ancient mountains, the desire* (or, *desirable things*) *of the everlast-ing hills*.
4 M Or, *that is prince among*
6 S even
7 A space between ver. 27 & 28.

before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, [a]which Abraham bought with the field [1]of[1] Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a buryingplace[2].[1]

31 [b]There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; [c]there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah[3].

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that *is* therein *was*[1] from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob [d]had[1] made an end of [e]commanding[1] his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and [f]was gathered unto his people.

CHAPTER 50.

[g]1 *The mourning for Jacob.* 7 *His burial.* 19 *Joseph comforteth his brethren.* 22 *His age,* 26 *and death.*[1]

5 [h]AND Joseph fell upon his father's face, and [i]wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to [j]embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of [k]those which are embalmed[1]: and the Egyptians [l]mourned[1] for him threescore and ten days.

4 [m] And when the days of [n]his mourning[1] were past, Joseph spake unto [p]the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 [q]My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave [r]which I [1]have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 [s]And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the [1]threshingfloor[1] of Atad, which [t]*is* beyond Jordan, and there they [2]mourned with a great and very[1] sore lamentation: [u]and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This [t]*is* a grievous [3]mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called [g]Abel-mizraim, which [t]*is* beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them:

13 For [x]his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham [m]bought with the field[4] for a possession of a buryingplace[2] of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 [s]¶[1] And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, [y]they said, [5]Joseph will peradventure[1] hate us, and will [6]certainly[1] requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they [z]sent a [7]messenger[1] unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the [8]trespass[1] of thy brethren, and their sin[9]; [x]for[1] they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the [8]trespass[1] of the servants of [y]the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and [z]fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we [t]*be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto

---

1 S from
2 S: 1 B.C. 1689. a ch. 23. 16.
b ch. 23. 19. & 25. 9.
c ch. 35. 29.
3 S: the field and the cave that is therein, which was purchased
d 2 Sam. 1. 17. e 1 Sam. 21. 13. Job 2. 13.
4 S charging
f ver. 29.
g That is, *The mourning of the Egyptians.*
5 Omit ¶
h ch. 46. 4.
i 2 Kin. 13. 14. k ch. 49. 29. 30. Acts 7. 16.
6 S embalming
7 S wept
l ver. 26. 2 Chr. 16. 14. Mat. 2. 18. Mark 14. 8. & 16. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 12. 7. & 19. 39, 40.
8 A ¶
9 S weeping for him
m ch. 23. 16.
n Heb. *weep.* Num. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8.
p Esth. 4. 2.
q Job 15. 21. 22.
1 M Or, *bought*
r ch. 47. 29. f Heb. *charged.* s 2 Chr. 16. 14. Is. 22. 16. Mat. 27. 60.
x Prov. 28. 13.
y ch. 49. 25.
z ch. 37. 7, 10.
10 1 S threshing-floor
2 S lamented with a very great and
3 M Heb. *ebel.*
4 A,
5 S It may be that Joseph will
6 S fully
7 S message
8 S transgression
9 S, for that

them, [a]Fear not: [b]for [t]*am* I
in the place of God?
20 [1c]But[1] as for you, ye
1 S And 2 S meant [2]thought[1] evil against me;
3 S for [t]*but* [f]God meant it [3]unto[1]
good, to bring to pass, as [t]*it is* this day, to save much people alive.
21 Now therefore fear ye not:
[i]I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake [4d]kindly unto them.
4 M Heb. *to their heart.* 22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.
23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children [g]of the third [t]*generation:* [p]the children also of
Machir the son of Manasseh [e]were [1d]brought up[1] upon Joseph's knees.
24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: [2]and[1] [g]God will surely visit you, and bring you [3] out of this land unto the land [h]which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.
25 And [k]Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.
26 So Joseph died, [t]*being* an hundred and ten years old: and they [m]embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

B.C. 1689.
[a] ch. 45. 5.
[b] Deut. 32. 35. 2 Kin. 5. 7. Job 34. 29. Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.
[c] ch. 30. 3.
[d] Heb. *bozne.*
[e] Ps. 50. 5. Is. 10. 7.
[f] ch. 45. 5, 7. Acts 2. 23.
[g] ch. 15. 14. & 48. 21. Ex. 3. 16. Heb. 11. 22.
[h] ch. 15. 18. & 35. 12. & 46. 4.
[i] ch. 45. 11. Mat. 5. 44.
[k] Ex. 13. 19. Josh. 24. 32. Acts 7. 16.
[l] Heb. *to their bowels.* ch. 34. 3.
[m] ver. 2.
[p] Job 42. 16.
[q] Num. 32. 39.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES,

1 A COMMONLY [1] CALLED

EXODUS.

CHAPTER 1.

°1 *The children of Israel multiply. 8 although oppressed by a new king. 22 The male children destroyed.*

NOW [c]these [t]*are* the names of the [2]children[1] of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob.
2 S sons 2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and
3 S; Judah[3],[1]
3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin[3],[1]
4 Dan°,[1] and Naphtali, Gad°,[1] and Asher.
4 S and 5 And all the souls that came out of the [b]loins of Jacob were [t]seventy souls: [4]for[1] Joseph was in Egypt [t]*already.*
6 And [k]Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.
7 °¶[1] [l]And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.[5]
5 A space between ver. 7 & 8. 8 [6] Now there [p]arose °up[1] a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.
6 A ¶ 9 And he said unto his people, Behold, [q]the people of the children of Israel [t]*are* [7]more and mightier than we:
7 M Or, *too many and too mighty for us*

B.C. 1706.
[a] Ps. 10. 2. & 83. 3, 4.
[b] Job 5. 15. Ps. 105. 25. Prov. 16. 25. & 21. 30.
[c] Gen. 46. 8. ch. 6. 14.
[d] Gen. 15. 13. ch. 3. 7. Deut. 26. 6.
[e] ch. 2. 11. & 5. 4, 5. Ps. 81. 6.
[f] Gen. 47. 11.
[g] Heb. *And as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.*
[h] Heb. *they thigh.*
[i] ver. 20. Gen. 46. 26, 27. Deut. 10. 22.
[k] Gen. 50. 26. Acts 7. 15.
[l] Gen. 46. 3. Deut. 26. 5. Ps. 105. 24. Acts 7. 17.
[m] ch. 2. 23. & 3. 9. Num. 20. 15. Acts 7. 19, 34.
[n] Ps. 81. 6.
[p] Acts 7. 18.
[q] Ps. 105. 24.

10 [a]Come °on[1], let us [b]deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they [1]join also[1] unto our enemies, and fight against us, and °*so*[1] get them up out of the land.
1 S also join themselves 11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters [d]to afflict them with their [e]burdens. And they built for Pharaoh [2]treasure[1] cities, Pithom [f]and Raamses.
2 S store 12 [g]But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and [3]grew.[1] And they [4]were grieved because of the children of Israel.
3 S the more they spread abroad. 13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour:
1 M Or, *abhorred* 14 And they [m]made their lives bitter with hard [5]bondage, [n]in morter,[1] and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field[6]:[1] all their service, wherein they made them serve°, *was*[1] with rigour.
5 S service, in mortar 6 S , 15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one [t]*was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah:
16 And he said, When ye do

the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see †*them* upon the [1]stools[1]; if it †*be* a son, then ye shall kill him[2:1]: but if it †*be* a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives [a]feared God, and did not [b]as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive?

19 And [c]the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women †*are* not as the Egyptian women; for they †*are* lively, and are delivered ere the [3]midwives[1] come °in[1] unto them.

20 [4d]Therefore[1] God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, [e]that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, [h]Every son that is born ye shall cast into [5]the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAPTER 2.

°1 *Moses is born,* 3 *and in an ark cast into the flags.* 5 *He is found, and brought up by Pharaoh's daughter.* 11 *He slayeth an Egyptian.* 15 *He fleeth into Midian.* 21 *He marrieth Zipporah.*

AND there went [i]a man of the house of Levi, and took †*to wife* a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and [p]when she saw him that he †*was a* goodly †*child,* she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of [6]bulrushes, and daubed it with [7]slime and with pitch[8], and[1] put the child therein[9]; and she laid *it*[1] in the flags by the river's brink.

4 [t]And his sister stood afar off, to [1]wit[1] what would be done to him.

5 °¶[1] And the [z]daughter of Pharaoh came down to [2]wash *herself*[1] at the river; and her maidens walked along by the [1]river's[1] side; and °when[1] she saw the ark among the flags, [2]she sent her maid[1] to fetch it.

6 And [3]when she had opened *it,* she[1] saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This †*is one* of the Hebrews' children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call °to[1] thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give †*thee* thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became [e]her son. And she called his name [4g]Moses: and she[1] said, Because I [5]drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, [7]when Moses was grown[6], that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their [k]burdens: and he [7]spied[1] an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that †*there was* no man, he [8m]slew[1] the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And [o]°when[1] he went out the second day, [9]behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, [q]Who made thee [r]a prince and a judge over us? [1]intendest[1] thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely [2]this[1] thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But [u]Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by [y]a well.

16 [z]Now the [a]priest of Midian

B.C. 1635.

1 S birth-stool
2 S;
3 S mid-wife
4 S And
5 M See Gen. 41. 1.
6 M That is, *papyrus.*
7 M That is, *bitumen.*
8 S; and she
9 S, and laid it
1 S know
2 S bathe

[a] Prov. 16. 6.
[b] Dan. 3. 16, 18. & 6. 13. Acts 5. 29.
[c] See Josh. 2. 4, &c. 2 Sam. 17. 19, 20.
[d] Prov. 11. 18. Eccles. 8. 12. Is. 3. 10. Heb. 6. 10.
[e] Acts 7. 21.
[f] See 1 Sam. 2. 35. 2 Sam. 7. 11, 13, 27, 29. 1 Kin. 2. 24. & 11. 38. Ps. 127. 1.
[g] That is, *Drawn out.*
[h] Acts 7. 19.
[i] Acts 7. 23, 24. Heb. 11. 24-26.
[k] ch. 1. 11.
[l] ch. 6. 20. Num. 26. 59. 1 Chr. 23. 14.
[m] Acts 7. 24.
[n] Acts 7. 26.
[p] Acts 7. 20. Heb. 11. 23.
[q] Acts 7. 27, 28.
[r] Heb. *a man, a prince.* Gen. 13. 8.
[t] ch. 15. 20. Num. 26. 59.
[u] Acts 7. 29. Heb. 11. 27.
[z] Acts 7. 21.
[y] Gen. 24. 11. & 29. 2.
[a] ch. 3. 1.
[o] Or, *prince,* as Gen. 41. 45.

1 S river
2 S and sent her hand-maid
3 S she opened it, and
4 S Moses, and M Heb. *Mosheh.*
5 M Heb. *mashah,* to draw out.
6 A up
7 S saw
8 S smote
9 A and,
1 S think-est
2 S the

had seven daughters: "and they came and drew †*water*, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and [c]watered their flock.

18 And when they came to [c]Reuel their father, he said, How †*is it that* ye are come so soon [1]to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and [2]also drew *water* enough[1] for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where †*is* he? why †*is* it †*that* ye have left the man? call him, that he may [h]eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses [i]Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare [o]*him*[1] a son, and he called his name [m]Gershom: for he said, I have been [3 g]a [4]stranger[1] in a strange land.[5]

23 ¶ And it came to pass [r]in [6]process of time,[1] that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel [g]sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and "their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

24 And God [c]heard their groaning, and God [d]remembered his [c]covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God [7 g]looked upon[1] the children of Israel, and God [8 i]had respect unto[1] *them*.

CHAPTER 3.

○1 *Moses keepeth Jethro's flock.* 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning bush.* 9 *He sendeth him to deliver Israel.* 15 *God's message to Israel.*[1]

NOW Moses [9]kept[1] the flock of Jethro his father in law, [m]the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the [1]backside[1] of the [2]desert,[1] and came to [n]the mountain of God, [3]*even* to[1] Horeb.

2 And [g]the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush †*was* not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will [1]now turn aside,[1] and see this [b]great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called [d]unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here †*am* I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: [f]put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest †*is* holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, [g]I †*am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for [t]he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ○¶[1] And the LORD said, [k]I have surely seen the affliction of my people which †*are* in Egypt, and have heard their cry [u]by reason of their taskmasters; for [p]I know their sorrows;

8 And [y]I am come down to [u]deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land [z]unto a good land and a large, unto a land [z]flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of [b]the [2]Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 [3]Now therefore,[1] behold, [f]the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: [4]and I have also[1] seen the [k]oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

10 [k]Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ○¶[1] And Moses said unto God, [t]Who †*am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, [p]Certainly I will be with thee; and this †*shall be* [5]a[1] token unto thee, that I have sent thee: [6]When[1] thou hast brought forth the

1 S to-day

2 S moreover he drew water

3 M Heb. *Ger.*
4 S sojourner
5 A space between ver. 22 & 23.
6 S the course of those many days,

7 S saw
8 S took knowledge *of*

9 S was keeping

1 S back
2 S wilderness,
3 S unto

1 S turn aside now,

2 Omit 's' in Canaanites, &c.

3 S And now,
4 S moreover I have

5 S the
6 S when

B.C. 1531.

a Gen. 24. 11. & 29. 10. 1 Sam. 9. 11.
b Ps. 111. 2. Acts 7. 31.
c Gen. 29. 10.
d Deut. 33. 16.
e Num. 10. 29, called also *Jethro*, or *Jether*, ch. 3. 1. & 4. 18. & 18. 1, &c.
f ch. 19. 12. Josh. 5. 15. Acts 7. 33.
g ver. 15. Gen. 28. 13. ch. 4. 5. Mat. 22. 32. Mark 12. 26. Luke 20. 37. Acts 7. 32.
h Gen. 31. 54. & 43. 25.
i See 1 Kin. 19. 13. Is. 6. 1, 5.
k ch. 2. 23–25. Neh. 9. 9. Ps. 106. 44. Acts 7. 34.
l ch. 4. 25. & 18. 2.
m That is, *A stranger here.* ch. 18. 3.
n ch. 1. 11.
p Gen. 18. 21. ch. 2. 25.
q Acts 7. 29. Heb. 11. 13, 14.
r Gen. 11. 5, 7. & 18. 21. & 50. 24.
t ch. 7. 7.
u Acts 7. 30.
w ch. 6. 6, 8. & 12. 51. Deut. 1. 25. & 8. 7-9.
y Num. 20. 16. Deut. 26. 7. Ps. 12. 5.
z ver. 17. ch. 13. 5. & 33. 3. Num. 13. 27. Deut. 26. 9, 15. Jer. 11. 5. & 32. 22. Ezek. 20. 6.
a Gen. 18. 20. ch. 3. 9. & 22. 21, 27. James 5. 4.
b Gen. 15. 18. ch. 23. 5.
d ch. 6. 5. Ps. 105. 8, 42. & 106. 45.
e Gen. 15. 14. & 46. 4.
f ch. 2. 23.
g ch. 4. 31. 1 Sam. 1. 11. 2 Sam. 16. 12. Luke 1. 25.
h ch. 1. 11, 13, 14, 22.
i Heb. *knew.* ch. 3. 7. Ps. 106. 26. Mic. 6. 4.
k See ch. 6. 12. 1 Sam. 18. 18. Is. 6. 5, 8. Jer. 1. 6.
m ch. 2. 16.
n ch. 18. 5. 1 Kin. 19. 8.
p Gen. 31. 3. Deut. 31. 23. Josh. 1. 5. Rom. 8. 31.
q Deut. 33. 16. Is. 63. 9. Acts 7. 30.

people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, †*when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What †*is* his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, [1] I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, [2] I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, [3] The LORD [4] God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this †*is* [c] my name for ever, and this †*is* my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go, and [f] gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD [4] God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, [5] appeared unto me, saying, [h] I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt:

17 And I have said, [i] I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the [6] Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And [m] they shall hearken to thy voice: and [n] thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD [7] God of the Hebrews [8] hath [p] met with us: and now let us go, we [9] beseech! thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ [1] And I [1] am sure! that the king of Egypt [r] will not [2] let you! go, [r] no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will [3] [s] stretch out! my hand, and smite Egypt with [g] all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and [z] after that he will let you go.

21 And [a] I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 [b] But every woman shall [1] borrow! of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put †*them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and [c] ye shall spoil [c] the Egyptians.

CHAPTER 4.

[o] 1 *Moses' rod is turned into a serpent.* 6 *His hand becometh leprous.* 14 *Aaron is appointed to assist him.* 18 *Moses leaveth Jethro.* 27 *Aaron is sent to meet Moses.*

2 AND Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What †*is* that in thine hand? And he said, [g] A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a [3] serpent; and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail [4]. And! he put forth his hand, and [c] caught! it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may [k] believe that [t] the LORD [7] God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ° ¶ [1] And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand †*was* [s] leprous [g] as! snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. [9] And he put his hand into his bosom again; and! [u] plucked! it out of his bosom, °and,! behold, [x] it was turned again as his *other* flesh.[2]

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will

---

1 M Or, *I AM, BECAUSE I AM*
Or, *I AM WHO AM*
Or, *I WILL BE THAT I WILL BE*
2 M Or, *I WILL BE*
Heb. *Ehyeh.*
3 M Heb. *Jehovah*, from the same root as *Ehyeh.*
4 A, the
5 A hath
6 Omit 's' in Canaanites, &c.
7 A, the
8 A,
9 S pray
1 S know
2 S give you leave to
3 S put forth
1 S ask
2 Omit ¶
3 M Heb. *nahash.*
4 S; (and
5 S laid hold of
6 A)
7 A, the
8 S leprous, as *white as*
9 A (
1 S when he took
2 A)

B.C. 1491.

a Gen. 15. 14. ch. 11. 2. & 12. 35, 36.
b Job 27. 17. Prov. 13. 22. Ezek. 39. 10.
c Or, *Egypt.*
d ch. 6. 3. John 8. 58. 2 Cor. 1. 20. Heb. 13. 8. Rev. 1. 4.
e Ps. 135. 13. Hos. 12. 5.
f ch. 4. 29.
g ver. 17, 20.
h Gen. 50. 24. ch. 2. 25. & 4. 31. Luke 1. 68.
i ver. 8. Gen. 15. 14, 16.
k ch. 19. 9.
l ch. 3. 15.
m ch. 4. 31.
n ch. 5. 1, 3.
p Num. 23. 3, 4, 15, 16.
q Num. 12. 10. 2 Kin. 5. 27.
r ch. 5. 2. & 7. 4.
s Or, *but by strong hand.*
t ch. 6. 6. & 7. 5. & 9. 15.
u Num. 12. 13, 14. Deut. 32. 39. 2 Kin. 5. 14. Mat. 8. 3.
x ch. 7. 3. & 11. 9. Deut. 6. 22. Neh. 9. 10. Ps. 105. 27. & 135. 9. Jer. 32. 20. Acts 7. 36. See ch. 7. to ch. 13.
z ch. 12. 31.
a ch. 11. 3. & 12. 36. Ps. 105. 46. Prov. 16. 7.

believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe [1]also' these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour [†]*it* upon the dry [†]*land:* and [b]the water which thou takest out of the river [d]shall become blood upon the dry [†]*land.*

10 °¶ ' And Moses said unto the LORD, [2]O my' Lord, I [†]*am* not [3f]eloquent, neither [g]heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: [4]but' [4]I [†]*am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, [k]Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh [5]the' dumb, or deaf, or °the' seeing, or °the' blind? [c]have' not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be [p]with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt [7]say.'

13 And he said, [8]O my' Lord, [q]send, I pray thee, by the hand [†]*of him whom* thou [r]wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, [s]*Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother'? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, [u]he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And [b]thou shalt speak unto him, and [c]put' words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and [c]will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and [2]he shall be, *even*' he shall be to thee °instead of' a mouth, and [4]thou shalt be to him [3]instead of' God.

17 And thou shalt take [4k]this rod in thine hand,' wherewith thou shalt do [5]signs.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to [6m]Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which [†]*are* in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

B.C. 1491.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for [d]all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took [c]the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest [1]to return' into Egypt, see that thou do [2]all those [e]wonders before Pharaoh,' which I have put in thine hand: but [h]I will [2]harden his heart, [4]that he shall' not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, [4]Israel [†]*is* my son, °m*even*' my firstborn:

23 And I [5]say' unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me [6]: and if thou refuse' to let him go [7],' behold, [n]I will slay thy son, °*even*' thy firstborn.

24 °¶ ' And it came to pass [8]by' the way [9]in the inn,' that the LORD [r]met him, and sought to [u]kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took [x]a 'sharp [y]stone,' and cut off the foreskin of her son, and [z]cast [†]*it* at his feet [3],' and said, Surely a bloody husband *art*' thou to me.

26 So he let him [4]go: then' she said, [5]A [6]bloody husband *thou art,*' because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness [d]to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in [7]the [7]mount' of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses [g]told Aaron all the words of the LORD [8]who' had sent him, and all the [h]signs [9]which' he had 'commanded' him.

29 °¶ ' And Moses and Aaron [i]went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel:

30 [m]And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people [p]believed: and when they heard that the LORD had [q]visited the children

[a] ch. 2. 15, 23. Mat. 2. 20.
[b] ch. 7. 19.
[c] ch. 17. 9. Num. 20. 8, 9.
[d] Heb. *shall be and shall be.*
[e] ch. 3. 20.
[f] Heb. *a man of words. Heb. since yesterday, nor since the third day.*
[h] ch. 7. 3, 13. & 9. 12, 35. & 10. 1.
& 14. 8. Deut. 2. 30. Josh. 11. 20. Is. 63. 17. John 12. 40. Rom. 9. 18.
[i] ch. 6. 16. Jer. 1. 6.
[k] Ps. 94. 9.
[l] Hos. 11. 1. Rom. 9. 4. 2 Cor. 6. 18.
[m] Jer. 31. 9. James 1. 18.
[n] ch. 11. 5. & 12. 29.
[p] Is. 50. 4. Jer. 1. 8.
Mat. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11, 12.
& 21. 14, 15.
[q] See Jonah 1. 3. Num. 22. 22.
[r] Or, *shouldest.*
[u] Gen. 17. 14.
[x] Josh. 5. 2, 3.
[y] Or, *knife.*
[z] Heb. *made it touch.*
[a] ver. 27. 1 Sam. 10. 2, 3, 5.
[b] ch. 7. 1, 2.
[c] Num. 22. 38. & 23. 5, 12, 16. Deut. 18. 18. Is. 51. 16. Jer. 1. 9.
[d] ver. 14.
[e] Deut. 34. 31.
[f] ch. 3. 1.
[g] ver. 15, 16.
[h] ver. 8, 9.
[i] ch. 7. 1. & 18. 19.
[k] ver. 2.
[l] ch. 3. 16.
[m] ver. 16.
[n] Heb. *Jether.*
[p] ver. 8, 9. ch. 3. 18.
[q] ch. 3. 16.

1 S even
2 S Oh
3 M Heb. *a man of words.*
4 S for
5 S *a man*
6 S is it
7 S speak.
8 S Oh
9 S Is there not Aaron thy brother the Levite
1 A the
2 S It shall come to pass, that
3 S as
4 S In thine hand this rod,
5 A the
6 M Heb. *Jether.*
1 S back
2 S before Pharaoh all the wonders
3 M Heb. *make strong.*
4 S and he will
5 S have said
6 S; and thou hast refused
7 S;
8 S on
9 S at the lodging place,
1 S flint,
2 M Heb. *made it touch.*
3 S; and she said, Surely a bridegroom of blood art
4 S alone. Then
5 M Or, *A bridegroom of blood in regard of the circumcision*
6 S bridegroom of blood *art thou,*
7 S mountain
8 S wherewith he
9 S wherewith
1 S charged

of Israel, and that he [a] had [1]looked upon[1] their affliction, then [b]they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAPTER 5.

[o]1 *Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He increaseth the Israelites' task.*

2 AND afterward Moses and Aaron [3]went in, and told[1] Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD [4] God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold [d]a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, [e]Who †*is* the LORD, that I should [5]obey[1] his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, [6]neither will I[1] let Israel go.

3 And they said, [g]The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the [7]desert,[1] and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, [8]let[1] the people from their works? get you unto your [h]burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land [9]now *are*[1] [i]many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And [1]Pharaoh commanded the same day[1] the [k]taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them: ye shall not diminish [2]*ought*[1] thereof: for they †*be* idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go †*and* sacrifice to our God.

9 [n]Let [3]there more[1] work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard [4]vain[1] words.

10 °¶[1] And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go [5]ye,[1] get you straw where ye can find it: [6]yet not ought[1] of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble [1]instead of[1] straw.

13 And the taskmasters [2]hasted *them*,[1] saying, Fulfil your works, [c]*your* daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, [3]†*and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task °in making brick[1] both yesterday and [4]to day,[1] as heretofore?

15 °¶[1] Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants †*are* beaten; but the fault †*is* in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye †*are* idle, †*ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go †*and* °do[1] sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, †*and* work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see †*that* they [5]†*were* in evil †*case*, [6]after[1] it was said, Ye shall not minish [7]*ought*[1] from your [8]bricks of your daily task.[1]

20 °¶[1] And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 [l]And they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour [m]to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou [9]*so*[1] evil entreated this people? why †*is* it †*that* thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath [9]done evil to[1] this people; [p]neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

B.C. 1491.

[a] ch. 2. 25, & 3. 7.
[b] Gen. 24. 26, ch. 12. 27, 1 Chr. 29. 20.
[c] Heb. *a matter of a day in his day.*
[d] ch. 10. 9.
[e] 2 Kin. 18. 35, Job 21. 15.
[f] ch. 3. 19.
[g] ch. 3. 18.
[h] ch. 1. 11.
[i] ch. 1. 7, 9.
[k] ch. 1. 11.
[l] ch. 6. 9.
[m] Heb. *to stink*, Gen. 34. 30, 1 Sam. 13. 4, & 27. 12, 2 Sam. 10. 6, 1 Chr. 19. 6.
[n] Heb. *Let the work be heavy upon the men.*
[p] Heb. *delivering thou hast not delivered.*

1 S seen
2 Omit ¶
3 S came, and said unto
4 A, the
5 S hearken unto
6 S and moreover I will not
7 S wilderness,
8 S loose
9 S are now
1 S the same day Pharaoh commanded
2 S aught
3 S heavier
4 S lying
5 S yourselves,
6 S for nought
1 S for
2 S were urgent,
3 M Heb. *saying.*
4 S to-day, in making brick
5 M Or, *were set on mischief, when they said*
6 S when
7 S aught
8 S bricks, *your* daily tasks.
9 S evil entreated

CHAPTER 6.

°1 *God reneweth his promise by his name JEHOVAH.* 14 *The generations of Reuben, Simeon, and Levi.*

B.C. 1491.

1 Omit ¶ S And

2 S by

3 A ¶

4 S JEHOVAH

5 S as

6 M Heb. *El Shaddai.*

7 M Or, *as to*

8 S JEHOVAH I was

9 M Or, *made known*

1 THEN[1] the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for [2c]with[1] a strong hand shall he let them go, and [2]with[1] a strong hand [d]shall he drive them out of his land.

2 [5] And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I [†]*am* [4a]the LORD[1]:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, [5]*by the name of*[1] [6g]God Almighty, but [7]by my name [8a]JEHOVAH was I[1] not [9]known to them.

4 [i]And I have also established my covenant with them, [t]to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their [1]pilgrimage,[1] wherein they [2]were strangers.[1]

5 And [3m]I have also[1] heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, [g]I [†]*am* [4a]the LORD,[1] and [q]I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will [u]redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great [5]judgments[1]:

7 And I will [x]take you to me for a people, and [y]I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I [†]*am* [6a]the LORD[1] your God, which bringeth you out [a]from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning [7a]the which I did [c]swear[1] to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I [†]*am* [8a]the LORD.[1]

9 °¶[1] And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: [c]but they hearkened not unto Moses for [9a]anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 [1] And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he

[a] ver. 9.

[b] ver. 30. ch. 4. 10. Jer. 1. 6.

[c] ch. 3. 19.

[d] ch. 11. 1. & 12. 31, 33, 39.

[e] Or, *JEHOVAH.*

[f] Gen. 46. 9. 1 Chr. 5. 3.

[g] Gen. 17. 1. & 35. 11. & 48. 3.

[h] ch. 3. 14. Ps. 83. 4. & 83. 18. John 8. 58. Rev. 1. 8. 4.

[i] Gen. 15. 18. & 17. 4, 7.

[k] Gen. 46. 10. 1 Chr. 4. 24.

[l] Gen. 17. 8. & 28. 4.

[m] ch. 2. 24.

[n] Gen. 46. 11. Num. 3. 17. 1 Chr. 6. 1, 16.

[p] ver. 2. 8, 29.

[q] ch. 3. 17. & 7. 4. Deut. 26. 8. Ps. 81. 6. & 136. 11, 12.

[r] 1 Chr. 6. 17. & 23. 7.

[t] Num. 26. 57. 1 Chr. 6. 2, 18. & 23. 6.

[u] ch. 15. 13. Deut. 7. 8. 1 Chr. 17. 21. Neh. 1. 10.

[x] Deut. 4. 20. & 7. 6. & 14. 2. & 26. 18. 2 Sam. 7. 24.

[y] Gen. 17. 7, 8. ch. 29. 45. & Deut. 29. 13. Rev. 21. 7.

[z] 1 Chr. 6. 19. & 23. 21.

[a] ch. 5. 4, 5. Ps. 81. 6.

[b] ch. 2. 1. 2. Num. 26. 59.

[c] Heb. *lift up my hand.* See Gen. 14. 22. Deut. 32. 40. Gen. 15. 18. & 26. 3. & 28. 13. & 35. 12.

[d] Num. 16. 1. 1 Chr. 6. 37, 38.

[e] Lev. 10. 4. Num. 3. 30.

[f] Heb. *shortness, or, straitness.*

[h] Ruth 4. 19, 20. 1 Chr. 2. 10. Mat. 1. 4.

[k] Lev. 10. 1. Num. 3. 2. & 26. 60. 1 Chr. 6. 3. & 24. 1.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have [a]not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, [b]who [†]*am* of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These [1]*be*[1] the heads of their fathers' houses: [2j]The[1] sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these [1]*be*[1] the families of Reuben.

15 [k]And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these [†]*are* the families of Simeon.

16 °¶[1] And these [†]*are* the names of [n]the sons of Levi according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi [†]*were* an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 [n]The sons of Gershon; Libni°,[1] and [3]Shimi,[1] according to their families.

18 And [k]the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath [†]*were* an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And [n]the sons of Merari; [4]Mahali[1] and Mushi[2]: these[1] [†]*are* the families of °Levi[1] according to their generations.

20 And [b]Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram [†]*were* an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 °¶[1] And [d]the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And [f]the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and [7]Zithri.[1]

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba, [s] daughter of [h]Amminadab, [s] sister of [9]Naashon,[1] to wife; and she bare him [k]Na-

1 S are
2 S the

3 S Shimei,

4 S Mahli
5 S. These
6 S the Levites

7 S Sithri.

8 A the
9 S Nahshon,

dab°,[1] and Abihu, Eleazar°,[1] and Ithamar.

24 And the [a]sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph[1]: [1] these †*are* the families of the [2]Korhites.[1]

25 And Eleazar Aaron's son took him †*one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and [c]she bare him Phinehas[3]: these[1] †*are* the heads of the [4]fathers[1] of the Levites according to their families.

26 These †*are* that Aaron and Moses, [h]to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their [5]armies.[1]

27 These †*are* they which [k]spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, [l]to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these †*are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day †*when* the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, [q]I †*am* the LORD: [r]speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I [6]say[1] unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, [x]I †*am* of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

B.C.1491.

[a] Num.26.11.
[b] ch. 6. 6.
[c] ver. 17. ch. 8. 22. & 14. 4, 18. Ps. 9. 16.
[d] ch. 3. 20.
[e] Num. 25. 7, 11. Josh. 24. 33.
[f] ver. 2.
[g] Deut. 29. 5. & 31. 2. & 34. 7. Acts 7. 23, 30.
[h] ver. 13.
[i] ch. 7. 4. & 12. 17, 51. Num. 33. 1.
[k] ch. 5. 1, 3. & 7. 10.
[l] ver. 13. ch. 32. 7. & 33. 1. Ps. 77. 20.
[m] Is. 7. 14. John 2. 18. & 6. 30.
[n] ch. 4. 2, 17.
[p] ver. 9.
[q] ver. 2. ver. 11.
[r] ch. 7. 2.
[t] ch. 4. 3.
[u] Gen. 41. 8.
[x] ver. 12. ch. 4. 10.
[y] 2 Tim. 3. 8.
[z] ver. 22. ch. 8. 7, 18.

1 S ; 2 S Korahites. 3 S. These 4 S fathers' *houses* 5 S hosts. 6 S speak

CHAPTER 7.

°1 *Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh.* 8 *His rod is turned into a serpent.* 11 *The sorcerers do the like.* 13 *Pharaoh's heart is hardened.* 19 *The river is turned into blood.*[1]

7 Omit ¶

7 AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee [b]a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be [d]thy prophet.

2 Thou [e]shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he [8]send[1] the children of Israel [9] out of his land.

3 And [f]I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and [h]multiply my [i]signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh [1]shall[1] not hearken unto you, [2]*that* I may[1] lay my hand upon Egypt,

[a] ver. 4. ch. 4. 21.
[b] ch. 4. 16. Jer. 1. 10.
[c] ch. 8. 15. A 10. 1, 20, 27.
[d] ch. 4. 16.
[e] ch. 4. 15.
[f] ch. 4. 21.
[g] ver. 10. ch. 4. 2, 3.
[h] ch. 11. 9.
[i] ch. 4. 7.
[k] ch. 3. 18.
[l] ch. 10. 1. & 11. 9.

8 S let 9 A go 1 S will 2 S and I will

and bring forth [1]mine armies, *and*[1] my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt [b]by great [2]judgments.[1]

5 And the Egyptians [c]shall know that I †*am* the LORD, when I [d]stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron [f]did [3] as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses †*was* [g]fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.[4]

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, [m]Shew a [5]miracle[1] for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, [n]Take thy rod, and cast †*it* [6] before Pharaoh, [i]*and* it shall[1] become a [8]serpent.

10 °¶[1] And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so[9] [z]as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh°,[1] and before his servants, and it [t]became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also [u]called [1] the wise men and [y]the sorcerers: [2]now[1] the [3]magicians of Egypt, °they also[1] [z]did in like manner with their [4]enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And [5]he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that[1] he hearkened not unto them; [a]as the LORD had [6]said.[1]

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [c]Pharaoh's heart [7]*is* hardened,[1] he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink [8]against he come[1]; and [y]the rod which was turned to a [8]serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, [k]The LORD[1] God of the Hebrews[2] hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people

1 S my hosts, 2 S judgements. 3 A so; 4 A space between ver. 7 & 8. 5 S wonder 6 A down 7 S that it 8 M Heb. *tannin*, any large reptile; and so in vv. 10, 12. 9 A, 1 A for 2 S and they also. 3 M See Gen. 41. 8. 4 M Or, *secret arts* 5 S Pharaoh's heart was hardened [M Heb. *was strong*], and 6 S spoken. 7 S stubborn, M Heb. *heavy*. 8 S to meet him 9 M See ch. 4. 3. 1 A, the 2 A,

go, "that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou [1]wouldest not hear.'

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this [b]thou shalt know that I [†]*am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that [†]*is* in mine hand upon the waters which [†]*are* in the river, and [d]they shall be turned [e]to blood.

18 And the fish that [†]*is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall [2A]lothe to drink of the water of[f] the river.

19 ☞¶ And the LORD [3]spake[f] unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and [g]stretch out thine hand [4]upon[f] the waters of Egypt, [5]upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their [m]pools[f] of water, that they may become blood; and [o]*that*[f] there [6]may[f] be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in [†]*vessels of* wood[o],[f] and in [†]*vessels of* stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he [p]lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that [†]*were* in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the [7]waters that [†]*were* in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that [†]*was* in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians [u]could not drink [7]of the water of[f] the river; and [8]there was blood[f] throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 [v]And the magicians of Egypt did [9]so[f] with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart [1]was hardened, [2]neither did he hearken[f] unto them; [2]as the LORD had [3]said.'

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he [4]set his heart to this also.'

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

1 S hast not hearkened.
2 S loathe to drink water from
2 S said
4 S over
5 S over their rivers, over their streams, [M Or, *canals*] and over their pools, and over all their ponds
6 S shall
7 S water from
8 S the blood was
9 S in like manner
1 M Heb. *was strong.*
2 S and he hearkened not
2 S spoken.
4 S lay even this to heart.
M Heb. *set his heart even to this.*

B.C. 1491.

a ch. 3. 12, 18. & 5. 1, 3.
b ver. 5. ch. 5. 2.
c ch. 3. 12, 18.
d ch. 4. 9.
e Rev. 16. 4, 6.
f ch. 7. 14. & 9. 2.
g Rev. 16. 13.
h ver. 24.
i Ps. 105. 30.
k ch. 8. 5, 6, 16. & 9. 22. & 10. 12, 21. & 14. 21, 26.
l Or, *dough.*
m Heb. *gathering of their waters.*
n ch. 7. 19.
p ch. 17. 5.
q Ps. 78. 45. & 105. 30.
r Ps. 78. 44. & 105. 29.
t ch. 7. 11.
u ver. 18.
v ch. 9. 28. & 10. 17. Num. 21. 7. 1 Kin. 13. 6. Acts 8. 24.
y ver. 11.
z ver. 3.
a Or, *Have this honour over me, &c.*
b Or, *against when.*
c Heb. *to cut off.*
d Or, *Against to morrow.*
e ch. 9. 14. Deut. 33. 26. 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Chr. 17. 20. Ps. 86. 8. & 89. 6. Jer. 10. 6, 7.

CHAPTER 8.

○1 *Frogs are sent.* 16 *The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do.* 20 *The swarms of flies.* 32 *Pharaoh is still hardened.*'

1 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go [2] unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, [c]that they may serve me.

2 And if thou [f]refuse to let [†]*them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with [2]frogs:

3 And the river shall [3]bring forth frogs abundantly,[1] which shall go up and come into thine house, and into [i]thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy [i]kneadingtroughs:

4 And the frogs shall come up both [4]on[1] thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ○¶ [5]And the LORD [6]spake[1] unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, [u]Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the [7]streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds,[1] and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and [q]the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 [r]And the magicians did [8]so[1] with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ○¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, [z]Intreat the LORD, that he ○may[1] take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may ○do[1] sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, [a]○Glory[1] over me: [b]when[1] shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, [c]○to destroy the frogs[1] from thee and thy houses, [3]*that* they may[1] remain in the river only?

10 And he said, [d]To morrow.[1] And he said, †*Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know that †*there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses,

1 M [Ch. 7. 26 in Heb.]
2 A in
3 S swarm with frogs,
4 S upon
5 M [Ch. 8. 1 in Heb.]
6 S said
7 S rivers, over the streams, [M Or, *canals*] and over the pools,
8 S in like manner
9 S Have thou this glory
1 S against what time
2 S that the frogs be destroyed
3 S and
4 S Against to-morrow.

and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses [a]cried unto the LORD [1]because of[1] the frogs [2]which he had brought [3]against[1] Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the [4]villages,[1] and out of the fields.

14 And [5]they gathered them together [6]upon[1] heaps: and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was [7]respite, [8]he [6]hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had [7]said.[1]

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the [8]land,[1] that it may become [9]lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so; [1]for[1] Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and [2]it became lice in man, and in[1] beast; all the dust of the [3]land[1] became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And [10]the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they [n]could not: [4]so[1] there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This [1]*is* [q]the finger of God: and Pharaoh's [7]heart [5]was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had [6]said.[1]

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [t]Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [z]Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send [z]swarms [1]*of flies* upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms [1]*of flies*, and also the ground whereon they [1]*are*.

22 And [b]I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms [1]*of flies* shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I [1]*am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will [1]put [b]a division between my people and thy people: [2c]to morrow[1] shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so; and [d]there came [c]a[1] grievous [3]swarm[1] [1]*of flies* into the house of Pharaoh, and [1]*into* his servants' houses[4], and into[1] all the land of Egypt [c]:[1] the land was [5c]corrupted by reason of the [3]swarm[1] [1]*of flies*.

25 [c]¶[1] And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice [h]the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go [k]three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as [l]he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: [p]intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarms [1]*of flies* may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, [6]to morrow: but[1] let not Pharaoh [u]deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and [y]intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms [1]*of flies* from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh [7a]hardened his heart [c]at[1] this time also, [8]neither would he[1] let the people go.[9]

B.C. 1491.

[a] ver. 20, ch. 9. 23, & 10. 18, & 32. 11, James 5. 16-18.
[b] Heb. *a redemption.*
[c] Or, *by to morrow.*
[d] Ps. 78. 45, & 105. 31.
[e] Or, *destroyed.*
[f] Eccles. 8. 11.
[g] ch. 7. 14.
[h] Gen. 43. 32, & 46. 34, Deut. 7. 25, 26, & 12. 31.
[i] Ps. 105. 31.
[k] ch. 3. 18.
[l] ch. 3. 12.
[m] ch. 7. 11.
[n] Luke 10. 18, 2 Tim. 3. 8, 9.
[p] ver. 8, ch. 9. 28, 1 Kin. 13. 6.
[q] 1 Sam. 6. 3, 9, Ps. 8. 3, Mat. 12. 28, Luke 11. 20.
[r] ver. 15.
[t] ch. 7. 15.
[u] ver. 15.
[z] ver. 1.
[y] ver. 12.
[z] Or, *a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.*
[a] ver. 15, ch. 4. 21.
[b] ch. 9. 4, 6, 26, & 10. 23, & 11. 6, 7, & 12. 13.

1 S concerning
2 M Or, *as he had appointed unto Pharaoh*
3 S upon
4 S courts,
5 S in
6 M Heb. *made heavy.*
7 S spoken.
8 S earth,
9 M Or, *sand flies* Or, *fleas*
1 S and
2 S there were lice upon man, and upon
3 S earth
4 S and
6 M Heb. *was strong.*
6 S spoken.

1 M Or, *set a sign of deliverance* Heb. *set redemption.*
2 S by to-morrow
3 S swarms
4 S: and in
5 M Or, *destroyed*
6 S to-morrow: only
7 M Heb. *made heavy.*
8 S and he did not
9 A space between ch. 8 & 9.

CHAPTER 9.

°1 *The murrain of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boils and blains.* 22 *The plague of hail.* 27 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but is still hardened.*

B.C. 1491.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, [b]Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD[1] God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou [d]refuse to let †*them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the [e]hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which †*is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the [2]oxen,[1] and upon the [3]sheep[1]: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And [h]the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all †*that* [4]*is* the children's[1] of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, [5]To morrow[1] the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and [i]all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not [6]one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. [7]And[1] [m]the heart of Pharaoh was [8]hardened,[1] and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of [9]ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust [1]in[1] all the land of Egypt, and shall be [n]a boil breaking forth †*with* blains upon man[°],[1] and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became [q]a boil breaking forth †*with* blains upon man[°],[1] and upon beast.

11 And the [r]magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the [2]boil was[1] upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD [1]hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; [a]as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [c]Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD[2] God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will [o]at[1] this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; [f]that thou mayest know that †*there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I [3]will [g]stretch out[1] my hand, [4]that I may smite[1] thee and thy people with pestilence[5]; and thou shalt be[1] cut off from the earth[6].

16 And[1] in very deed for [i]this †*cause* have I [7]raised thee up,[1] for to shew [°]*in*[1] thee my power [8],[1] and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, [9]to morrow[1] about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the [1]foundation thereof[1] even until now.

19 [2]Send therefore now, *and* gather[1] thy cattle[°],[1] and all that thou hast in the field; *for* [°]*upon*[1] every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:

21 And he that [p]regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be [r]hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth

[1] A, the
[2] S herds,
[3] S flocks
[4] S belongeth to the children
[5] S To-morrow
[6] A so much as
[7] S But
[8] S stubborn, M Heb. *heavy.*
[9] M Or, *soot*
[1] S over
[2] S boils were
[1] M Heb. *made strong.*
[2], the
[3] S had put forth
[4] S and smitten
[5] S, and thou hadst been
[6]: but
[7] S made thee to stand,
[8] S,
[9] S to-morrow
[1] S day it was founded
[2] S Now therefore send, hasten in

[b] ch. 8. 1.
[c] ch. 8. 20.
[d] ch. 8. 2.
[e] ch. 7. 4.
[f] ch. 8. 10.
[g] ch. 3. 20.
[h] ch. 8. 22.
[i] See ch. 14. 17, Prov. 16. 4, Rom. 9. 17, 1 Pet. 2. 8.
[k] Heb. *made thee stand.*
[l] Ps. 78. 50.
[m] ch. 7. 14 & 8. 32.
[n] Rev. 16. 2.
[o] Heb. *set not his heart unto,* ch. 7. 23.
[q] Deut. 28. 27.
[r] Rev. 16. 21.
[r] ch. 8, 18, 19. 2 Tim. 3. 8.

his rod toward heaven: and [a]the LORD sent thunder and hail, and [c]the[1] fire ran [1]along upon the ground[1]; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire [2]mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as [3]there was none like it[1] in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that [t]*was* in the field, both man and beast; and the hail [c]smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 [g]Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel [t]*were*, was there no hail.

27 [c]¶ [1]And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, [h]I have sinned this time: [i]the LORD [t]*is* righteous, and I and my people [t]*are* wicked.

28 [k]Intreat the [4]LORD (for *it is* enough) that there be no *more*[1] [5]*l*mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will [n]spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; [o]*and*[1] the[c]thunder[1] shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know [c]how[1] that the [r]earth [t]*is* the LORD's.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, [q]I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley [7]was[1] smitten: [x]for the barley [t]*was* in the ear, and the flax [8]*t*[1]*was* bolled.

32 But the wheat and the [9]rie[1] were not smitten: for they [t]*were* [z]not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and [a]spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and [1]hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And [c]the heart of Pharaoh [2]was hardened, [3]neither would he[1] let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken [b]by Moses.

CHAPTER 10.

[o]1 *Locusts are threatened.* 7 *Pharaoh inclineth to let the Israelites go.* 12 *The plague of locusts,* 21 *of darkness.* 24 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses, but is still hardened.*[1]

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: [c]for I have [1]hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, [d]that I might shew these my signs [2]before him[1]:

2 And that [f]thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, [3]what things I have wrought [4]in[1] Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know [c]how[1] that I [t]*am* the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron [5]came[1] in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD[6] God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to [m]humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, [7]to morrow[1] will I bring [c]the[1] [p]locusts into thy [8]coast[1]:

5 And they shall cover the [q]face of the earth, that one [9]cannot[1] be able to see the earth: and [t]they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6 And [1]they [y]shall fill thy houses,[1] and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; [z]which[1] neither thy fathers[c],[1] nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned [c]himself[1], and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be [b]a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were

B.C. 1491.

[a] Josh. 10.11. Ps. 18. 13. & 78. 47. & 105. 32. & 148. 8. Is. 30. 30. Ezek. 38. 22. Rev. 8. 7.

[b] Heb. *by the hand of Moses,* ch. 4. 13.

[c] ch. 4. 21. & 7. 14.

[d] ch. 7. 4.

[e] Ps. 105. 33.

[f] Deut. 4. 9. Ps. 44. 1. & 71. 18. & 78. 5, &c. Joel 1. 3.

[g] ch. 8. 22. & 9. 4, 6. & 10. 23. & 11. 7. & 12. 13. Is. 32. 18, 19.

[h] ch. 10. 16.

[i] 2 Chr. 12. 6. Ps. 129. 4. & 145. 17. Lam. 1. 18. Dan. 9. 14.

[k] ch. 8. 8, 28. & 10. 17. Acts 8. 24.

[l] Heb. *voices of God.* Ps. 29. 3, 4.

[m] 1 Kin. 21. 29. 2 Chr. 7. 14. & 34. 27. Job 42. 6. Jer. 13. 18. James 4. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 6.

[n] 1 Kin. 8. 22, 38. Ps. 143. 6. Is. 1. 15.

[p] Psa. 105. 27. Rev. 9. 3.

[q] Heb. *eye,* ver. 15.

[r] Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.

[t] ch. 9. 32. Joel 1. 4. & 2. 25.

[x] Is. 28. 10.

[z] Ruth 1. 22. & 2. 23.

[y] ch. 8. 3, 21.

[z] Heb. *hidden,* or, *dark.*

[a] ver. 29. ch. 8. 12.

[b] ch. 23. 33. Josh. 23. 13. 1 Sam. 18. 21. Eccles. 7. 26. 1 Cor. 7. 35.

[c] ch. 4. 21.

---

1 S down unto the earth

2 M Or, *flashing continually amidst*

3 S had not been

4 S LORD; for there hath been enough of *these*

5 M Heb. *voices* (or *thunderings*) *of God.*

6 S thunders

7 S were

8 M Or, *was in bloom*

9 S spelt

1 M Heb. *made heavy.*

2 M Heb. *was strong.*

3 S and he did not

1 M Heb. *made heavy.*

2 S in the midst of them

3 M Or, *how I have mocked the Egyptians*

4 S upon

5 S went

6 A, the

7 S tomorrow

8 S border

9 S shall not

1 S thy houses shall be filled,

2 S as

brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: †*that* [a]who †*are* they that shall go?

[a] Heb. *who, and who, &c.*

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for [c]we †*must hold* a feast unto the LORD.

[b] ch. 8. 30.

[c] Heb. *fastened.* cf Joel 2. 20.

10 And he said unto them, [1]Let the LORD be so' with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look †*to it;* for evil †*is* [2]before you.

[d] ch. 5. 1.

11 Not so: go now ye †*that are* men, and serve the LORD; for that [3]ye did' desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

[e] ch. 9. 22.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [f]Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and †eat every herb of the land, †*even* all that the hail hath left.

[f] ch. 4. 21. & 11. 10.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all †*that*' night; †*and* when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

[g] ch. 8. 22.

[h] ver. 4, 5.

14 And [i]the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the [5]coasts' of Egypt[6]:' very grievous †*were they;* [k]before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

[i] Ps. 78. 46. & 105. 34. cf ver. 10.

[k] Heb. *into our hands.* cf Joel 2. 2.

15 For they [m]covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they [n]did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing[7] in the trees, or in the herbs' of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

[m] ver. 5.

[n] Ps. 105. 35.

16 ○ ¶' Then Pharaoh [2]called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, [o]I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

[2] Heb. *hastened to call.*

[o] ch. 9. 27.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and [c]intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

[c] Heb. *who, and who, &c.*

18 And he [b]went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

[b] ch. 8. 30.

19 And the LORD turned [1]a mighty' strong west wind, which took [2]away' the locusts, and [3c]cast' them [d]into the Red [4]sea'; there remained not one locust in all the [5]coasts' of Egypt.

[1] S an exceeding
[2] S up
[3] S drove
[4] S Sea
[5] S border
[d] Joel 2. 20.

20 But the LORD [6f]hardened Pharaoh's heart, [7]so that he would' not let the children of Israel go.

[6] M Heb. *made strong.*
[7] S and he did
[f] ch. 4. 21. & 11. 10.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [g]Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, [8h]even darkness †*which* may be felt.

[8] M Or, *so that men shall grope in darkness*
[g] ch. 9. 22.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a [k]thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days[9]:'

[k] Ps. 105. 28.

[9] S;
[l] ver. 4, 5.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: [m]but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

[m] ch. 8. 22.

24 ○ ¶' And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and [n]said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your [q]little ones also go with you.

[n] ver. 8.

25 And Moses said, Thou must [1]give [r]us also' sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

[1] S also give into our hand

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ○ ¶' But the LORD [2p]hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

[2] M Heb. *made strong.*

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in [3]†*that*' day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

[3] S the
[4] S;

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well[4],' [b]I will see thy face again no more.[5]

[5] A space between ch. 10 & 11.

CHAPTER 11.

° 1 *God's message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours.* 4 *The firstborn threatened.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet [1]will I bring one plague *more*[1] upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: [2§]when he shall let [†]*you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let [3]every man borrow[1] of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, [a]jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 [b]And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man [4]Moses [†]*was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 ¶ [4] And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, [h]About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt:

5 And [i]all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that [†]*is* behind the mill; and all the firstborn of [5]beasts.[1]

6 [m]And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there [6]was[1] none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 [q]But against any of the children of Israel [r]shall not a dog [7]move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And [t]all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people [z]that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in [8§]a great[1] anger.

9 [2] And the LORD said unto Moses, [a]Pharaoh [1]shall[1] not hearken unto you[2];[1] that [c]my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: [a]and the LORD [1]hardened Pharaoh's heart, [2]so that he would[1] not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

B.C. 1491.

[a] ch.10.29,27. Rom. 2. 5. & 9. 22.

[b] ch. 12. 31, 33, 39.

[c] ch. 13. 4. Deut. 16. 1.

[d] ch. 3. 22. & 12. 35.

[e] ch. 3. 21. & 12. 36. Ps. 105. 46.

[f] 2 Sam. 7. 9. Esth. 9. 4.
[g] Or, *kid.*

[h] ch. 12. 12, 29, 29. Amos 5. 17.

[i] ch. 12.12,29. Amos 4. 10.

[k] Lev. 22. 19-21. Mal. 1. 8,14. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
[l] Heb. *son of a year.* Lev. 23. 12.

[m] ch. 12. 30. Amos 5. 17.
[n] Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 3. & 28. 16. Deut. 16.1,6.
[p] Heb. *between the two evenings.*
[q] ch. 8. 22.
[r] Josh. 10. 21.

[t] ch. 12. 33.
[u] ch. 34. 25. Num. 9. 11. Deut. 16. 3. 1 Cor. 5. 8.
[z] Heb. *that is at the foot.* Or, Judg. 4. 10. & 8. 5. 1 Kin. 20.10. 2 Kin. 3. 9.
[y] Deut. 16. 7.
[2] Heb. *heat of anger.*
[a] ch. 3. 19. & 7. 4. & 10. 1.
[b] ch. 23. 18. & 34. 25.
[c] ch. 7. 3.

1 M Heb. *made strong.*
2 S and he did

1 S one plague more will I bring

2 M Or, *when he shall let you go altogether, he shall utterly thrust you out hence*

3 S them ask every man

4 A ¶

5 S cattle.

6 S hath been

7 M Heb. *whet.*

8 S hot

9 A ¶

1 S will

2 S:

CHAPTER 12.

° 1 *The beginning of the year is changed.* 3 *The passover is instituted.* 11 *The rite of the passover.* 15 *Unleavened bread.* 29 *The firstborn are slain.* 31 *The Israelites are driven out of the land.*[1]

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 [c]This month [†]*shall be* unto you the beginning of months: it [†]*shall be* the first month of the year to you.

3 °¶[1] Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this month they shall take to them every man a [3§]lamb, according to [4]the house of *their* fathers,[1] a lamb for an [5]house[1]:

4 And if the household be too little for [6]the lamb, let him[1] and his neighbour next unto his house take [7]*it*[1] according to the number of the souls; [8]every man according to his eating[1] shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be [k]without blemish, a male [l]of the first year: ye shall take [†]*it* °out[1] from the sheep, or from the goats:

6 And ye shall keep it up until the [n]fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it [9§]in the evening.[1]

7 And they shall take of the blood, and [1]strike[1] [†]*it* on the two side posts and on the [2]upper door post of[1] the houses°,[1] wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and [u]unleavened bread; °*and*[1] with bitter [†]*herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but [y]roast [†]*with* fire; [3]his[1] head with [4]his[1] legs°,[1] and with the [4]purtenance[1] thereof.

10 [b]And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; [5]and[1] that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

3 M Or, *kid*
4 S their fathers' houses,
5 S household
6 S a lamb, then shall he
7 S one
8 S according to every man's eating ye

9 S at even.
M Heb. *between the two evenings.*
1 S put
2 S lintel, upon

3 S its
4 S inwards

5 S but

11 °¶ And thus shall ye eat it; †*with* your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand[1]; and ye shall eat it in haste: "it †*is* the LORD'S passover.

12 For I [b]will [2]pass[1] through the land of Egypt [3]this[1] night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and "against all the [c]gods of Egypt I will execute [4]judgment[1]: [y]I †*am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye †*are:* and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and [5]the plague shall not[1] be upon you [6K]to destroy †*you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you [1]for a memorial[2]; and ye shall keep it a [z]feast to the LORD [8] throughout your generations°; ye shall keep it a feast [P]by an ordinance for ever.

15 [r]Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, "that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day †*there shall be* [9z]an holy convocation, and in the seventh day °there shall be[1] an holy convocation °to you'; no manner of work shall be done in them, save †*that* which every "man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe †*the*[1] *feast of* unleavened bread; for °in this selfsame day have I brought your [2]armies[1] out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day [3]in[1] your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 °¶[1]/In the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 [k]Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, °[r]even[1] that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a [1]stranger, or[1] born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, [2C]Draw out[3] and take you [2]a [c]lamb[1] according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 [h]And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip †*it* in the blood that †*is* in the bason, and [i]strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that †*is* in the bason; and none of you shall go out [5]at[1] the door of his house until the morning.

23 [m]For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and [q]will not suffer [t]the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite †*you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, [y]according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 [z]And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, †[b]It †*is* the sacrifice of the LORD'S passover, [6]who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people [d]bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went [7]away, and °did[1] as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ [y]And it came to [8]pass, that at midnight[1] [h]the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, [t]from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that †*was* in the [m]dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.

B.C. 1491.

[a] Deut. 16. 5.

[b] ch. 11. 4, 5. Amos 5. 17.

[c] ver. 3. Num. 9. 4. Josh. 5. 10. 2 Kin. 23. 21. Ezra 6. 20. Mat. 26. 18, 19. Mark 14. 12-16. Luke 22. 7, &c.

[d] Num. 33. 4.

[e] Or, *kid.*

[f] Or, *princes.* ch. 21. 6. & 22. 28. Ps. 82. 1, 6. John 10. 34, 35.

[g] ch. 6. 2.

[h] Heb. 11. 28.

[i] ver. 7.

[k] Heb. *for a destruction.*

[l] ch. 13. 9.

[m] ver. 12, 13.

[n] Lev. 23. 4, 5. 2 Kin. 23. 21.

[P] ver. 24, 43. ch. 13. 10.

[q] Exod. 9. 6. Rev. 7. 3. & 9. 4.

[r] ch. 13. 6, 7. & 23. 15. & 34. 18, 25. Lev. 23. 5, 6. Num. 28. 17. Deut. 16. 3, 8. 1 Cor. 5. 7.

[s] Sun. 24. 16. 1 Cor. 16. 19. Heb. 11. 28.

[t] Gen. 17. 14. Num. 9. 13.

[z] Lev. 23. 7, 8. Num. 28. 18, 25.

[y] ch. 3. 8, 17.

[z] ch. 13. 8, 14. Deut. 32. 7. Josh. 4. 6. Ps. 78. 6.

[a] Heb. *soul.*

[b] ver. 11.

[c] ch. 13. 3.

[d] ch. 4. 31.

[e] Heb. 11. 28.

[f] ch. 23. 5. Num. 28. 16.

[g] ch. 11. 4.

[h] Num. 8. 17. & 33. 4. Ps. 78. 51. & 105. 36. & 135. 8. & 136. 10.

[i] ch. 4. 23. & 11. 5.

[k] ch. 23. 15. & 34. 18. Deut. 16. 3. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.

[l] Num. 3. 13.

[m] Heb. *house of the pit.*

1 S sojourner, or one that is

2 S go

3 S in that

4 S judgements

5 S there shall no plague

6 M Or, *for a destroyer*

7 S,

8 A:

9 A to you

1 S the

2 S hosts

3 S throughout

2 M Or, *Go forth*

3 A,

4 S lambs

M Or, *kids*

5 S of

6 M Or, *for that he passed*

7 S and did so;

8 S pass at midnight, that

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a [b]great cry in Egypt; for [†]*there was* not a house where [†]*there was* not one dead.

31 [c]¶ [1] And [d]he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, [c]*and*[1] get you forth from among my people, [e]both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

1 S Take both

32 [1 g]Also take[1] your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and [h]bless me also.

33 [i]And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, [2]that they might[1] send them out of the land in haste; for they said, [m]We [†]*be* all dead [†]*men*.

2 S to

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their [n]kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they [3]borrowed[1] of the Egyptians [o]jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:

3 S asked

36 [p]And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they [4]lent unto them *such things as they required*.[1] And [q]they spoiled the Egyptians.[5]

4 S let them have what they asked.
5 A space between ver. 36 & 37.

37 ¶ And [r]the children of Israel journeyed from [b]Rameses to Succoth, about [s]six hundred thousand on foot [†]*that were* men, beside children.

38 And [t]a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, [†]*even* very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because [q]they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 [c]¶ [1] Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, [6]who dwelt[1] in Egypt, [†]*was* [h]four hundred and thirty years.

6 S which they sojourned

41 And it came to pass at the end of [c]the[1] four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all [u]the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It [†]*is* [1 c]a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: [2]this [†]*is* that night of the LORD[3] to be[1] observed of all the children of Israel [4]in[1] their generations.

1 M Or, *a night of watching unto the* LORD
2 M Or, *this same night is a night of watching unto the* LORD *for all &c.*

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This [†]*is* [v]the ordinance of the passover: [5]There shall no stranger[1] eat thereof:

3 S, to be much
4 S throughout
5 S there shall no alien

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast [k]circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 [l]A [6]foreigner[1] and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

6 S sojourner

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth [7]ought[1] of the flesh abroad out of the house; [w]neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

7 S aught

47 [q]All the congregation of Israel shall [8]*v*keep it.

8 M Heb. *do it.*

48 And [c]when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: [9]for[1] no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

9 S but

49 [x]One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 [c]And it came to pass the selfsame day, [†]*that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt [q]by their [1]armies.[1]

1 S hosts.

CHAPTER 13.

[o]1 *The firstborn sanctified to God.* 3 *The memorial of the passover.* 11 *The firstlings of beasts set apart.* 17 *The Israelites go out of Egypt.* 20 *They come to Etham.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*[1]

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 [i]Sanctify unto me all the

B.C. 1491.

a ver. 51. ch. 7. 4.
b ch. 11. 6. Prov. 21. 13. Amos 5. 17. James 2. 13.
c Heb. *a night of observations.* See Deut. 16. 6.
d ch. 11. 1. Ps. 105. 38.
e ch. 10. 9.
f Num. 9. 14.
g ch. 10. 26.
h Gen. 27. 34.
i ch. 11. 8. Ps. 105. 38.
k Gen. 17. 12, 13.
l Lev. 22. 10.
m Gen. 20. 3.
n Or, *dough*, ch. 8. 3.
o Num. 9. 12. John 19. 33, 36.
p ver. 6.
q Num. 9. 13.
r Heb. *do it.*
t Num. 9. 14.
u ch. 3. 22. & 11. 2.
v ch. 3. 21. & 11. 3.
w Gen. 15. 14. ch. 3. 22. Ps. 105. 37.
x Num. 33. 5, 5.
y Num. 9. 14. & 15. 15, 16. Gal. 3. 28.
b Gen. 47. 11.
z Gen. 12. 2. & 46. 3. ch. 38. 26. Num. 1. 46. & 11. 21.
d Heb. *a great mixture.* Num. 11. 4.
e ver. 41.
f ch. 6. 26.
g ver. 33. ch. 6. 1. & 11. 1.
h Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7. 6. Gal. 3. 17.
i ver. 12, 13, 15. ch. 22. 29, 30. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13. & 8. 16, 17. & 18. 15. Deut. 15. 19. Luke 2. 23.

firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, †*both* of man and of beast: it †*is* mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, [b]Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of [1]/bondage; for [g]by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this †*place*: [h]there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 [k]This day [2]came ye out[l] in the month Abib.

5 ○¶[1] And it shall be when the LORD shall [l]bring thee into the land of the [3]Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he [m]sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, [p]that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 [q]Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day †*shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten [4] seven days; and there shall [r]no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee [5] in all thy [6]quarters.[1]

8 ○¶[1] And thou shalt [7][u]shew[1] thy son in that day, saying, [8]*This is done*[1] because of that †*which* the LORD did [q]unto[1] me when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for [z]a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the [1]LORD'S law[1] may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 [c]Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in [2]his[1] season from year to year.[3]

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the [4]Canaanites,[1] as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 [f]That thou shalt [5][y]set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the [6]matrix,[1] and every firstling [7]that cometh of a beast which thou hast[1]; the males †*shall be* the LORD'S.

13 And [t]every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a [1][u]lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break [2]his[1] neck: and all the firstborn of man among thy [3]children[1] [c]shalt thou redeem.

14 ○¶[1][d] And it shall be when thy son asketh thee [e]in time to come, saying, What †*is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, [i]By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of [4]bondage:

15 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh [5]would hardly let us go, that [m]the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the [6]matrix,[1] being males; but all the firstborn of my [7]children[1] I redeem.

16 And it shall be for [r]a [8]token[1] upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not [9]*through*[1] the way of the land of the Philistines, although that †*was* near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people [z]repent when they see war, and [9]they return to Egypt:

18 But God [a]led the people about, [9]*through*[1] the way of the wilderness [9]of[1] the Red [1]sea[1]: and the children of Israel went up [2][b]harnessed[1] out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, [d]God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ○¶[1] And [e]they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And [h]the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of [a]a[1] cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; [3]to[1] go by day and [4]night:

B.C. 1491.

[a] Or, *kid.*

[b] ch. 12. 42. Deut. 16. 3.
[c] Num. 3. 46, 47. & 18. 15, 16.
[d] ch. 12. 26. Deut. 6. 20. Josh. 4. 6, 21.
[e] Heb. *to morrow.*
[f] Heb. *servants.*
[g] ch. 6. 1.
[h] ch. 12. 8. ver. 3.
[i] ch. 32. 15. & 34. 18. Deut. 16. 1.
[l] ch. 3. 8.
[m] ch. 12. 29.
[n] ch. 6. 8.
[p] ch. 12. 25, 26.
[q] ch. 12. 15, 16.
[r] ver. 9.
[t] ch. 12. 19.
[u] ver. 14. ch. 12. 26.
[z] ch. 14. 11, 12. Num. 14. 1-4.
[y] Deut. 17. 16.
[z] See ver. 16. ch. 12. 14. Num. 15. 39. Deut. 6. 8. & 11. 18. Prov. 1. 9. Is. 49. 16. Jer. 22. 24. Mat. 23. 5.
[a] ch. 14. 2. Num. 33. 6, &c.
[b] Or, *by five in a rank.*
[c] ch. 12. 14, 24. Gen. 50. 25. Josh. 24. 32. Acts 7. 16.
[d] Num. 33. 6.
[e] ver. 2. ch. 12. 29. & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 8. 17. & 18. 15. Deut. 15. 19. Ezek. 44. 30.
[f] Heb. *cause to passover.*
[h] ch. 14. 19, 24. & 40. 38. Num. 9. 15. & 10. 34. & 14. 14. Neh. 9. 12, 19. Ps. 78. 14. & 99. 7. & 105. 39. Is. 4. 5. 1 Cor. 10. 1.
[i] ch. 34. 20. Num. 18. 15, 16.

1 M Or, *kid*
2 S its
3 S sons
1 M Heb. *bondmen.*
4 M Heb. *bondmen.*
5 M Or, *hardened himself against letting us go*
6 S womb,
7 S sons
2 S ye go forth
3 Omit 's' in Canaanites, &c.
8 S sign
4 A throughout the
5 A, 6 S borders.
7 S tell
8 S It is
9 S for
9 S by
1 S law of the LORD
1 S Sea
2 S armed
2 S its
3 A space between ver. 10 & 11.
4 S Canaanite,
5 M Heb. *cause to pass over.*
6 S womb,
7 S which thou hast that cometh of a beast
3 S that they might
4 A by

22 [1]He took not away [2]the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from*[1] before the people.

[1 S] the pillar of cloud by day, and the pillar of fire by night,

[2 M] as A.V. text.

CHAPTER 14.

[1] *God instructeth the Israelites.* 5 *Pharaoh pursueth them.* 10 *The Israelites murmur.* 13 *Moses comforteth them.* 15 *God instructeth Moses.* 19 *The cloud removeth.* 21 *They pass through the Red sea.* 26 *The Egyptians drowned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, [a]that they turn [3] and encamp before [c]Pi-hahiroth, between [f]Migdol and the sea, [4]over against[1] Baal-zephon: [5]before[1] it shall ye encamp by the sea.

[3 A] back

[4 S] before

[5 S] over against

3 [6]For[1] Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, [g]They [1]*are* entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

[6 S] And

4 And [k]I will [7]harden Pharaoh's heart, [8]that[1] he shall follow after them; and I [1]will [9]be honoured[1] upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that[1] the Egyptians [2]may[1] know that I [1]*am* the LORD. And they did so.

[7 M] Heb. *make strong.*

[8 S] and

[9 S] get me honour

[1 S] and

[2 S] shall

5 °¶[1] And it was told the king of Egypt that the people [3] fled: and [q]the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was [4]turned against[1] the people, and they said, [5]Why have we done this,[1] that we have let Israel go from serving us?

[3 A] were

[4 S] changed towards

[5 S] What is this we have done,

6 And he made ready his [6]chariot, and took his people with him:

[6 M] Or, *chariots*

7 And he took [u]six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over [7]every one[1] of them.

[7 S] all

8 And the LORD [8 S] hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: [9]and[1] [a]the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

[8 M] Heb. *made strong.*

[9 S] for

9 [1]But[1] the [b]Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses *and* chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

[1 S] And

10 °¶[1] And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel [a]cried out unto the LORD.

11 [b]And they said unto Moses, Because [1]*there were* no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to [1]carry[1] us forth out of Egypt?

12 [1°]*Is* not this the word that we [2]did tell[1] thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For [3]*it had been*[1] better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

[1 S] bring

[2 S] spake unto

[3 S] it were

13 °¶[1] And Moses said unto the people, [k]Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will [4]shew to you to day[1]: [5i]for the Egyptians whom ye have seen [6]to day,[1] ye shall see them again no more for ever.

[4 S] work for you to-day

[5 M] Or, *for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to-day*

[6 S] to-day,

14 [m]The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall [p]hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward[7]:

[7 S]. And

16 But[1] [r]lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go [8]on dry *ground* through the midst of the sea.[1]

[8 S] into the midst of the sea on dry ground.

17 And I, behold, I will [9r]harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall [1]follow[1] them: and I will [2]get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

[9 M] Heb. *make strong.*

[1 S] go in after

18 And the Egyptians [s]shall know that I [1]*am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 °¶[1] And the angel of God, [c]which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of [2]the cloud went from before their face,[1] and stood behind them:

[2 S] cloud removed from before them,

B.C. 1491.

[a] Josh. 24. 7. Neh. 9. 9. Ps. 34. 17. & 107. 6.

[b] Ps. 106. 7, 8.

[c] ch. 5. 21. & 6. 9.

[d] ch. 13. 18.

[e] Num. 33. 7.

[f] Jer. 44. 1.

[g] Ps. 71. 11.

[h] 2 Chr. 20. 15, 17. Is. 41. 10, 13, 14.

[i] Or, *for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to day, &c.*

[k] ch. 4. 21. & 7. 3.

[l] ver. 17, 18. ch. 9. 16. Rom. 9. 17, 22, 23.

[m] ver. 25. Deut. 1. 30. & 3. 22. & 20. 4. Josh. 10. 14, 42. & 23. 3. 2 Chr. 20. 29. Neh. 4. 20. Is. 31. 4.

[n] ch. 7. 5.

[p] Is. 30. 15.

[q] Ps. 105. 25.

[r] ver. 21, 26. ch. 7. 19.

[s] ver. 4.

[t] ver. 8. ch. 7. 3.

[u] ch. 15. 4.

[x] ver. 4.

[y] ver. 4.

[z] ver. 4.

[a] ch. 6 1. & 13. 9. Num. 33. 3.

[b] ch. 15. 9. Josh. 24. 6.

[c] ch. 13. 21. & 23. 20. & 32. 34. Num. 20. 16. Is. 63. 9.

20 And it came between the
camp of [1]the Egyptians' and
the camp of Israel; and [2]"it
was a cloud and darkness *to*
them, but it gave light by
night *to these:* so that' the
one came not near the other
all the night.

21 And Moses [d]stretched out
his hand over the sea; and
the LORD caused the sea to
go *back* by a strong east wind
all [3]that' night, and [f]made the
sea dry *land*, and the waters
were [h]divided.

22 And [i]the children of Israel
went into the midst of the sea
upon the dry [4]*ground:* and
the waters [4]*were* [k]a wall unto
them on their right hand, and
on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians
pursued, and went in after
them [4]to' the midst of the
sea, [o]*even*' all Pharaoh's horses,
his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass[5], that'
in the morning watch[5] [n]the
LORD looked [6]unto' the host
of the Egyptians through the
pillar of fire and of [o]the' cloud,
and [7]troubled' the host of the
Egyptians[5],'

25 And [p]took off their chariot
wheels, [12]that they drave them
heavily: so that the Egyptians
said, Let us flee from the face
of Israel; for the LORD [q]fight-
eth for them against the Egyp-
tians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto
Moses, 'Stretch out thine hand
over the sea, that the waters
may come again upon the E-
gyptians, upon their chariots,
and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth
his hand over the sea, and the
sea [h]returned to [2]his' [3]strength
when the morning appeared;
and the Egyptians fled against
it; and the LORD [4k]overthrew
the Egyptians in the midst of
the sea.

28 And [n]the waters returned,
and [q]covered the chariots, and
the horsemen, [5]*and*' all the
host of Pharaoh that [6]came
into the sea after them'; there
remained not so much as one
of them.

29 But [n]the children of Israel
walked upon dry [t]*land* in the
midst of the sea; and the
waters [t]*were* a wall unto them
on their right hand, and on
their left.

30 Thus the LORD [b]saved
Israel that day out of the
hand of the Egyptians; and
Israel [c]saw the Egyptians dead
upon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw [1]that' great
[2e]work which the LORD did
upon the Egyptians[5]:' and the
people feared the [4]LORD, and
[g]believed the LORD, and' his
servant Moses.[5]

CHAPTER 15.

[o]1 *Moses' song.* 22 *The people want*
water. 23 *The bitter waters at Marah.*
27 *The wells at Elim.*'

THEN sang [1]Moses and the
children of Israel this song
unto the LORD, and spake,
saying, [6]I will [m]sing unto the
LORD, for he [7]hath triumphed
gloriously: the horse and his
rider hath he thrown into the
sea.

2 [8]The LORD [t]*is* my strength
and [r]song, and he is become
my salvation: [9]he *is*' my God,
and I will [u]prepare him [9]an
habitation'; my [s]father's God,
and I [t]will exalt him.

3 The LORD [t]*is* a man of [v]war:
the LORD [t]*is* his [8]name.

4 [s]Pharaoh's chariots and his
host hath he cast into the
sea: [2b]his chosen captains [3]also
are drowned in the Red sea.'

5 [c]The [4]depths have covered
them: [d]they sank into the
bottom as' a stone.

6 [7]Thy right hand, O LORD,
is [9]become' glorious in power[5]:'
thy right hand, O LORD, [6]hath
dashed' in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of
thine [g]excellency thou [7]hast
overthrown them that rose'
up against thee: thou [5]sentest'
forth thy wrath, [9]*which* [i]con-
sumed' them [t]as stubble.

8 And [m]with the blast of thy
nostrils the waters were [1]ga-
thered together,' [p]the floods
stood upright as an heap[2], *and*
the depths' were congealed in
the heart of the sea.

9 [7]The enemy said, I will
pursue, I will overtake, I will
[r]divide the spoil[3];' my lust
shall be satisfied upon them;
I will draw my sword, my
hand shall [r]destroy them.

B.C. 1491.

[a] See Is. 8. 14.
[2] Or. 3.
[b] Ps. 106. 10.
[c] Ps. 58. 10.
& 59. 10.
[d] ver. 16.
[h] Heb. *hand.*
[f] Ps. 66. 6.
[g] ch. 4. 31.
& 19. 9.
Ps. 106. 12.
John 2. 11.
& 11. 45.
[h] ch. 15. 8.
Josh. 3. 16.
& 4. 23.
Neh. 9. 11.
Ps. 74. 13.
& 106. 9.
& 114. 3.
Is. 63. 12.
[i] ver. 29.
ch. 15. 19.
Num. 33. 8.
Ps. 66. 6.
& 78. 13.
Is. 63. 13.
1 Cor. 10. 1.
Heb. 11. 29.
[k] Hab. 3. 10.
[l] Judg. 5. 1.
2 Sam. 22. 1.
Ps. 106. 12.
[m] ver. 21.
[n] See Ps. 77.
17, &c.
[o] Deut. 10. 21.
Ps. 18. 2.
& 22. 5.
& 78. 17.
& 62. 6.
& 109. 1.
Is. 18. 14.
& 146. 7.
Je. 12. 2.
Hab. 3. 18.
15.
[p] Gen. 28. 21,
22.
2 Sam. 7. 5.
Ps. 132. 5.
[r] ch. 3. 15, 16.
[2] Sam. 22. 47.
Ps. 99. 2.
& 118. 28.
Is. 25. 1.
[s] Ps. 24. 8.
Rev. 19. 11.
[t] Or, *and*
made them
to go
heavily.
[u] ch. 6. 3.
Ps. 83. 18.
Ch. 14. 28.
[v] ver. 14.
[b] ch. 14. 7.
[c] ch. 14. 28.
[d] Neh. 9. 11.
[e] ver. 16.
[f] Ps. 118. 15,
16.
[g] Deut. 33. 26.
& Josh. 4. 18.
Ps. 29. 3.
[h] ch. 15. 1, 7.
Heb.
shook off.
Deut. 11. 4.
Neh. 9. 11.
Ps. 78. 53.
Heb. 11. 29.
[i] Is. 5. 24.
& 47. 14.
[m] ch. 14. 21.
2 Sam. 22. 16.
Job 4. 9.
2 Thess. 2. 8
[n] Hab. 3. 13.
[p] Ps. 78. 13.
Hab. 3. 10.
[q] Ps. 106. 11.
[r] Judg. 5. 30.
[s] Gen. 49. 27.
Is. 53. 12.
Luke 11. 22
[u] ver. 22.
Ps. 77. 20.
& 78. 52, 53.
[v] Or,
repossess.

---

1 S the
2 M Heb.
hand.
3 S
4 S LORD: and they believed in the LORD, and in
5 A spaee between ch.14&15.

6 Arranged as poetry to ver. 13.
7 M Or, *is highly exalted*
8 M Heb. *Jah.*
9 S this is
1 S praise him

2 A and
3 S are sunk in the Red Sea.
4 S deeps cover them: they went down into the depths like
5 S ,
6 S dash-eth
7 S over-throwest them that rise
8 S sendest
9 S it con-sumeth
1 S piled up,
2 S ; the deeps
3 S :

1 S Egypt
2 S there was the cloud and the dark-ness, yet gave it light by night: and
3 S the
4 S into
5 A, that
6 S forth upon
7 S dis-comfited
8 S.
9 A he
M Some ancient versions read, *bound.*
1 M Or, *and made them to drive*
2 S its
3 M Or, *wonted flow*
4 M Heb. *shook off.*
5 S even
6 S went in after them into the sea

10 Thou didst [a]blow with thy wind, [b]the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 [d]Who †*is* like unto thee, O LORD, among the [c]gods? who †*is* like thee, [f]glorious in holiness, fearful †*in* praises, [h]doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out [i]thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast [m]led [o]forth† the people †*which* thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided †*them* in thy strength [r]unto† [p]thy holy habitation.

14 [2r]The people shall hear, *and* be afraid: [t]sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.†

15 [z]Then [3y]the dukes of Edom [o]shall be† amazed; [a]the [4]mighty men of Moab, trembling [5]shall take hold upon them;† [6]all the inhabitants of Canaan [6]shall melt† away.

16 [7d]Fear† and dread [8]shall fall† upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they [9]shall be† †*as* still [f]as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over[o],† [†h]*which* thou hast [i]purchased.†

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and [k]plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, [o]*in*† the place, O LORD, †*which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, [o]*in*† the [2l]Sanctuary,† O Lord, †*which* thy hands have established.

18 [m]The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 [3]For the [4m]horse† of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and [q]the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Israel [5]went† on dry †*land* in the midst of the sea.

20 [o]¶† And Miriam [r]the prophetess, [u]the sister of Aaron, [2]took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her [g]with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam [a]answered them, [6b]Sing ye to the LORD, for he [7]hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.[8]

22 [9]So Moses brought Israel†

B.C. 1491.

[a] ch. 14. 21. Ps. 147. 18.
[b] ver. 5. ch. 14. 28.
[c] Gen. 16. 7. ch. 15. 11.
[d] 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Kin. 8. 23. Ps. 71. 19. & 86. 8. & 89. 6, 8. Jer. 10. 6. & 49. 19.
[e] Or, *mighty ones?*
[f] Is. 6. 3.
[g] Num. 33. 8.
[h] Ps. 77. 14.
[i] ver. 6.
[k] That is, *Bitterness,* Ruth 1. 20.
[l] ch. 16. 2. & 17. 3.
[m] Ps. 77. 15, 20. & 78. 52.
[n] Ps. 80. 1. & 106. 9. Is. 51. 13, 16. Jer. 2. 6.
[o] ch. 14. 10. & 17. 4. Ps. 50. 15.
[p] Ps. 78. 54. See 2 Kin. 2. 21. & 4. 41.
[q] Num. 14. 14. Deut. 2. 25. Josh. 2. 9, 10.
[r] Ps. 48. 6. See Josh. 24. 25.
[s] Gen. 36. 40.
[t] Deut. 2. 4.
[u] ch. 16. 4. Deut. 8. 2, 16. Judg. 2. 22. & 3. 1, 4. Ps. 66. 10. & 81. 7.
[v] Num. 22. 3. Hab. 3. 7.
[w] Deut. 7. 12, 13.
[x] Josh. 5. 1.
[y] Deut. 2. 25. Josh. 2. 9.
[z] Deut. 28. 27, 35. 1 Sam. 25. 37.
[a] ch. 23. 25. Ps. 41. 5, 4. & 103. 3. & 147. 3.
[b] ch. 19. 5. Deut. 32. 9. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 74. 2. Is. 43. 1, 7. & 51. 10. Jer. 31. 11. Tit. 2. 14.
[c] 1 Pet. 2. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
[d] Num. 33. 9.
[e] Ps. 44. 2. & 80. 8.
[f] Ps. 78. 54.
[g] Ps. 10. 16. & 29. 10. & 146. 10. Is. 57. 15.
[h] ch. 14. 23. Prov. 21. 31.
[i] Num. 33. 10, 11.
[k] ch. 14. 28, 29. Ezek. 30. 15.
[l] Judg. 4. 4. 1 Sam. 10. 5.
[m] Num. 26. 59.
[n] 1 Sam. 18. 6.
[o] Judg. 11. 34. & 21. 21.
[p] 1 Sam. 18. 6. Ps. 68. 11, 25. & 149. 3.
[q] Is. 42. 13.
[r] ch. 15. 24. Ps. 106. 25. 1 Cor. 10. 10.
[s] 1 Sam. 18. 7.
[t] ver. 1.
[u] Lam. 4. 9.
[v] Num. 11. 4, 5.

from the Red [1]sea,† and they went out into the wilderness of [c]Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 [o]¶† And when they came to [g]Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they †*were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called [2k]Marah.

24 And the people [l]murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he [n]cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, [3q]*which* when he had cast† into the waters, [4]the waters were made sweet[5]: there† he [u]made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there [z]he proved them[6],

26 And† said, [b]If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his [7]sight,† and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of [8]these† [c]diseases upon thee, which I have †brought† upon the Egyptians: for I †*am* the LORD [g]that healeth thee.

27 ¶ [i]And they came to Elim, where †*were* twelve [1]wells† of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAPTER 16.

[o]1 *The Israelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmur for want of bread.* 11 *Quails are sent,* 14 *and manna.* 25 *Manna not to be found on the sabbath.* 32 *An omer of it is preserved.*

2 AND they [p]took† their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of [r]Sin, which †*is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel [z]murmured against Moses and [3]Aaron in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, [c]Would [4]to God† we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, [o]when we sat by the flesh pots, [o]*and*† when we did

1 S to
2 S The peoples have heard, they tremble: pangs have taken hold on the inhabitants of Philistia.
3 A were
4 M Heb. *rams.*
5 S taketh hold upon them:
6 S are melted
7 S Terror
8 S falleth
9 S are
1 M Heb. *gotten.*
2 S sanctuary,
3 A ¶
4 S horses
5 S walked
6 Arranged as poetry to end of ver.
7 M Or, *is highly exalted*
8 A space between ver. 21 & 22.
9 S ¶ And Moses led Israel onward
1 S Sea,
2 M That is, *Bitterness.*
3 S and he cast it
4 A and
5. There
6 S; and he
7 S eyes,
8 S the
9 S put
1 S springs
2 Omit ¶
3 A against
4 S that

eat bread to the full; for ye
have brought us forth into
this wilderness, to kill this
whole assembly with hunger.
4 °¶ Then said the LORD
unto Moses, Behold, I will
rain [c]bread from heaven for
you; and the people shall go
out and gather [1]a [t]certain rate
every day, that I may [f]prove
them, whether they will walk
in my law, or no.
5 And it shall come to pass[2],
that on the sixth day[1] they
shall prepare [t]*that* which they
bring in[3];[1] and [h]it shall be
twice as much as they gather
daily.
6 And Moses and Aaron said
unto all the children of Israel,
[k]At even, then ye shall know
that the LORD hath brought
you out from the land of E-
gypt:
7 And in the morning, then
ye shall see [p]the glory of the
LORD; for that he heareth
your murmurings against the
LORD: and [q]what [t]*are* we, that
ye murmur against us?
8 And Moses said, *This shall
be*, when the LORD shall give
you in the evening flesh to
eat, and in the morning bread
to the full; for that the LORD
heareth your murmurings
which ye murmur against him:
and what [t]*are* we? your mur-
murings [t]*are* not against us,
but [r]against the LORD.
9 °¶ And Moses [4]spake[1] unto
Aaron, Say unto all the con-
gregation of the children of
Israel, [u]Come near before the
LORD: for he hath heard your
murmurings.
10 And it came to pass, as
Aaron spake unto the whole
congregation of the children
of Israel, that they looked to-
ward the wilderness, and, be-
hold, the glory of the LORD
[z]appeared in the cloud.
11 °¶ And the LORD spake
unto Moses, saying,
12 [y]I have heard the mur-
murings of the children of
Israel: speak unto them, say-
ing, [5]At even ye shall eat
flesh, and [a]in the morning ye
shall be filled with bread; and
ye shall know that I [t]*am* the
LORD your God.
13 And it came to pass[6], that
at even[1] [a]the quails came up,
and covered the camp: and
in the morning [b]the dew lay
round about the [1]host.[1]
14 And when the dew that
lay was gone up, behold, up-
on the face of the wilderness
[c]*there lay*[1] [d]a small [2]round
thing, [c]*as*[1] small as the hoar
frost on the ground.
15 And when the children of
Israel saw [t]*it*, they said one
to another, [c]*y*It *is* manna:[1]
for they wist not what it [t]*was*.
And Moses said unto them,
[e]This *is*[1] the bread which the
LORD hath given you to eat.
16 °¶ This [t]*is* the thing
which the LORD hath com-
manded, Gather [5] of it every
man according to his eating[6],[1]
[f]an omer [7m]for every man,
according to[1] the number of
your [g]persons[5]; take ye every
man for *them* which *are* in his
tents.[1]
17 And the children of Israel
did so, and gathered[9],[1] some
more, some less.
18 And when they did mete
[t]it with an omer, [7]he that
gathered much had nothing
over, and he that gathered
little had no lack; they ga-
thered every man according to
his eating.
19 And Moses said[9], Let no
man leave of it till the morn-
ing.
20 Notwithstanding they
hearkened not unto Moses;
but some of them left of it
until the morning, and it bred
worms, and stank: and Moses
was wroth with them.
21 And they gathered it
[1]every[1] morning, every man
according to his eating: and
when the sun waxed hot, it
melted.
22 °¶ And it came to pass,
[t]*that* on the sixth day they
gathered twice as much bread,
two omers for [2]one *man*:[1]
and all the rulers of the
congregation came and told
Moses.
23 And he said unto them,
This [t]*is that* which the LORD
hath [3]said, To morrow *is* [t]the
rest of the[1] holy sabbath unto
the LORD: bake [t]*that* which
ye will [4]bake *to day*,[1] and
seethe that [5] ye will seethe;

B.C. 1491.

[a] Num.11.31. Ps. 78. 27, 28. & 105. 40.
[b] Num. 11. 9.
[c] Ps. 78. 24. & 105. 40. John 6. 31, 32. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
[d] Num. 11. 7. Deut. 8. 3. Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 24. & 105. 40.
[e] Heb. *the portion of a day in his day.* Prov. 30. 8. Mat. 6. 11.
[f] ch. 15. 25. Deut 8. 2, 16.
[g] Or, *What is this?* or, *It is a portion.*
[h] See ver. 22. Lev. 25. 21. John 6. 31, 49, 58. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
[i] See ver. 12, 13. & ch. 6. 7. Num. 16. 28 -30.
[k] ver. 26.
[p] Heb. *by the poll*; or, *head.*
[q] Heb. *souls.*
[r] See ver. 10. Is. 26. 2. & 40. 5. John 11. 4. 40.
[t] See [q] Num.16.11. [r] 2 Cor. 8. 15.
[u] Num.16.16.
[y] ver. 7. ch. 13. 21. Num. 16. 19. 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11.
[z] ver. 8.
[a] ver. 6.
[b] ver. 7.
[c] Gen. 2. 3. ch. 20. 8. & 31. 15. & 35. 2. Lev. 23. 3.

1 S day's portion
2 S on the sixth day, that
3 S,
4 S said
5 M Heb. *Between the two evenings.*
6 S at even, that
1 S camp.
2 M Or, *flake*
3 S What is it? M Or, *It is manna* Heb. *Man hu.*
4 S It is
5 A ye
6 S;
7 S a head, according to
8 S, shall ye take it, every man for them which are in his tent.
9 A unto them
1 S morning by
2 S each one:
3 S spoken, To-morrow is a solemn rest, a
4 S bake,
5 A which

and [1]that which[1] remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not [a]stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that [2]to day[1]; for [2]to day[1] *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: [2]to day[1] ye shall not find it in the field.

26 [c]Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day[c], *which*[1] *is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 [c]¶ And it came to pass[3], †*that* there went out †*some* of the people [c]on the seventh day[1] for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long [e]refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof [4]Manna: and [f]it †*was* like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it †*was* like wafers *made* with honey.

32 [c]¶ And Moses said, This †*is* the thing which the LORD [5]commandeth, Fill an omer of it to[1] be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I [c]have[1] fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, [7]Take a pot, and put an [6]omer full[1] of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up [f]before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat [7]manna [g]forty years, [g]until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat [7]manna, B. C. 1491. until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer †*is* the tenth †*part* of an ephah.

CHAPTER 17.

[c]1 *The people murmur for water at Rephidim.* 5 *God sendeth Moses for water to the rock in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses' hands.* 15 *Moses buildeth the altar Jehovah-nissi.*[1]

AND [b]all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, [1]after[1] their [2]journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and †*there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 [d]Wherefore the people [3]did chide[1] with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why [4]chide[1] ye with me? wherefore do ye [f]tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people [g]murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore [5]*is this* *that* thou hast[1] brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Moses [h]cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to [k]stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, [c][1]Go[1] on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith [m]thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 [n]Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place [9]Massah, and [8]Meribah, because of the [9]chiding[1] of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ [z]Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

1 S all that
2 S to-day
3 A on the seventh day
4 M Heb. *Man.*
5 S hath commanded, Let an omerful of it
6 S omerful
7 A the
a ver. 20.
b ch. 16. 1. Num. 33. 12, 14.
c ch. 20. 9, 10.
d Num. 20. 3, 4.
e 2 Kin. 17. 14. Ps. 78. 10, 22. & 106. 13.
f Deut. 6. 16. Ps. 78. 18, 41. Is. 7. 12. Mat. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 9.
g ch. 16. 2.
h ch. 14. 15.
i Num. 11. 7, 8.
k 1 Sam. 30. 6. John 8. 59. & 10. 31.
l Ezek. 2. 6.
m ch. 7. 20. Num. 20. 8.
n Num. 20. 10. Ps. 78. 15, 20. & 105. 41. & 114. 8. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
o Heb. 9. 4.
p That is, *Temptation*, Num. 20. 13. Ps. 81. 7. & 95. 8. Heb. 3. 8.
q That is, *Chiding*, or, *strife*.
r ch. 25. 16, 21. & 40. 20. Num. 17. 10. Deut. 9. 5. 1 Kin. 8. 9.
s Num. 33. 38. Deut. 8. 2, 3. Neh. 9. 20, 21. John 6. 31, 49.
t Gen. 36. 12. Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 17. 1 Sam. 15. 2.
u Josh. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 15.
1 S by
2 M Or, *stages*
3 S strove
4 S strive
5 S hast thou
6 S Pass
7 M That is, *Tempting*, or, *Proving*.
8 M That is, *Chiding*, or, *Strife*.
9 S striving

9 And Moses said unto [a]Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: [1]to morrow[1] I will stand on the top of the hill with [c]the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Moses [c]held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses' hands †*were* heavy; and they took a stone, and put †*it* under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua [2]discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, [l]Write this †*for* a memorial in a book, and rehearse †*it* in the ears of Joshua: [2]for [m]I will utterly [4]put[l] out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it [5p]Jehovah-nissi:

16 [6]For[l] he said, [7q]Because [r]the[l] LORD hath [8]sworn *that*[l] the LORD †*will have* war with Amalek from generation to generation.[9]

CHAPTER 18.

[o]1 *Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons.* [p] *Moses entertaineth him.* 13 *Jethro's counsel is accepted.* 27 *Jethro departeth.*

1 [1]WHEN[l] [q]Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father in law, heard of all that [c]God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, [2]*and*[l] that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt[3];

2 Then[l] Jethro, Moses' father in law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, [b]after he had sent her [4]back,[l]

3 And her [c]two sons; of which the [d]name of the one †*was* [e]Gershom; for he said, I have been [5]an alien[l] in a strange land:

B.C. 1491.

4 And the name of the other †*was* [1b]Eliezer; for [2]the God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine[l] help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh:

5 And Jethro, Moses' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he [3]encamped[l] at [d]the mount of God:

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 [o]¶ And Moses [f]went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and [g]kissed him; and they asked each other of †*their* [h]welfare; and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, [o]*and*[l] all the travail that had [i]come upon them by the way, and †*how* the LORD [k]delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, [4]whom[l] he had delivered [5]out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, [n]Blessed †*be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh[6], [l]who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD †*is* [7r]greater than all gods: [7s]for[l] in the thing wherein they dealt [r]proudly [8]*he was* above[l] them.

12 And Jethro, Moses' father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father in law [d]before God.

13 [o]¶[l] And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood [9]by[l] Moses from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What †*is* this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people

[a] Called *Jesus*, Acts 7. 45. Heb. 4. 8.
[b] That is, *My God* is *an help*.
[c] ch. 4. 20.
[d] ch. 3. 1, 12.
[e] James 5. 16.
[f] Gen. 14. 17. & 18. 2. & 19. 1. 1 Kin. 2. 19.
[g] Gen. 29. 13. & 33. 4.
[h] Heb. *peace*. Gen. 43. 27. 2 Sam. 11. 7.
[i] Heb. *found them*.
[k] Ps. 78. 42. & 81. 7. & 106. 10. & 107. 2.
[l] ch. 34. 27.
[m] Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 3, 7. & 30. 1, 17. 2 Sam. 8. 12.
[n] Gen. 14. 20. 2 Sam. 18. 28. Luke 1. 68.
[o] That is, *The LORD my banner*: See Judg. 6. 24.
[p] Or, *Because the hand of* Amalek is *against the throne of the LORD*, therefore, &c.
[q] Heb. *the hand upon the throne of the LORD*.
[r] 2 Chr. 2. 5. Ps. 95. 3. & 96. 4. & 135. 5.
[s] ch. 1. 10, 16, 22.
[t] 5. 2, 7. & 14. 8, 18.
[1] 1 Sam. 2. 3. Neh. 9. 10, 16, 29. Job 40. 11, 12. Ps. 24. 23. & 119. 24. Luke 1. 51.
[2] ch. 2. 16. & 3. 1.
[3] Ps. 44. 1. & 77. 14, 15. & 78. 4. & 105. 5, 43. & 106. 2, 8.
[4] Deut. 12. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 22. 1 Cor. 10. 18, 21, 31.
[5] ch. 4. 26.
[6] Acts 7. 29.
[7] ch. 2. 22.
[8] That is, *A stranger there*.

1 [M] Heb. *El*, God, and *ezer*, help.
2 [S] *he said*, The God of my father was my
3 [S] was encamped,
1 [S] to-morrow
2 [M] Heb. *prostrated*.
3 [S] that
[M] Or, *for*
4 [S] blot
5 [M] That is, *The LORD is my banner*.
6 [S] and
7 [S] The
[M] Or, *Because there is a hand against the throne of the LORD* Heb. *A hand* is lifted up *upon the throne of Jah*.
8 [S] sworn:
9 [A] space between ch. 17 & 18.
1 [S] Now
2 [S] how
3 [S], And
4 [S] away,
5 [S] a sojourner
[M] Heb. *Ger*. See ch. 2. 22.
4 [S] whom
5 [A] them
6 [S];
7 [S] yea,
8 [S] against
9 [S] about

stand [1]by[1] thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because [c]the people come unto me to [2]enquire[1] of God:

16 When they have [d]a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between [3]*one* and another,[1] and I [e]do[1] [f]make †*them* know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moses' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest †*is* not good.

18 [h]Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that †*is* with thee: for †this[1] thing †*is* too heavy for thee; [i]thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and [k]God [l]shall[1] be with thee: [5]Be[1] thou [m]for the people to God-ward, [6]that thou mayest [n]bring[1] the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt [o]teach them [7]ordinances and[1] laws, and shalt shew them [m]the way wherein they must walk, and [q]the work that they must do.

21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people [r]able men, such as [s]fear God, [b]men of truth, [d]hating [8]covetousness[1]; and place †*such* over them, †*to be* rulers of thousands, [t]*and*[1] rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:

22 And let them judge the people [k]at all seasons: [u]and it shall be, †*that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge [9]: so shall it be easier for thyself, and [n]they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee †*so*, then thou shalt be [p]able to endure, and all this people [1]shall also[1] go to [q]their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And [t]Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

B.C. 1491.

[a] ver. 22.
[b] Job 29. 16.
[c] Lev. 24. 12. Num. 15. 34.
[d] Deut. 17. 8. 2 Sam. 15. 3. Job 31. 13. Acts 18. 15.
1 Cor. 6. 1.
[e] Num. 10. 29, 30.
[f] Heb. *a man and his fellow.*
[g] Lev. 24. 15. Num. 15. 35.
[h] Heb. *Fading thou wilt fade.*
[i] Num. 11. 14, 17.
Deut. 1. 9, 12.
[k] Num. 23. 15.
[l] ch. 3. 12.
[m] ch. 17. 1, 8.
[n] ch. 4. 16.
Deut. 5. 5.
[p] Num. 27. 5.
[q] Deut. 4. 1, 5.
[r] ch. 3. 1, 12.
[s] ch. 20. 21.
Ac. 7. 38.
[u] Ps. 143. 8.
[v] ch. 3. 4.
[w] Deut. 1. 18.
[x] Deut. 1. 15, 16.
2 Chr. 19. 8-10.
[a] Gen. 42. 18.
2 Sam. 23. 3.
2 Chr. 19. 9.
[b] Ezek. 18. 8.
Deut. 28. 2.
[d] Deut. 16. 19.
[e] Deut. 32. 11.
Is. 63. 9.
Rev. 12. 14.
[f] Deut. 5. 2.
[g] Deut. 4. 20.
& 7. 6.
& 26. 18.
& 32. 8, 9.
1 Kin. 8. 53.
Ps. 135. 4.
Cant. 8. 12.
Is. 41. 8.
& 43. 1.
Jer. 10. 16.
Mal. 3. 17.
Tit. 2. 14.
[h] ver. 26.
Lev. 24. 11.
Num. 15. 33.
Deut. 1. 17.
& 17. 8.
[i] ch. 9. 29.
Deut. 10. 14.
Job 41. 11.
Ps. 24. 1.
1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.
[k] Deut. 33. 2–4.
1 Pet. 2. 5, 9.
Rev. 1. 6.
& 5. 10.
& 20. 6.
[m] Lev. 20. 24, 26.
Deut. 7. 6.
& 26. 19.
& 28. 9.
Is. 43. 12.
1 Cor. 3. 17.
1 Thess. 5. 27.
[n] Num. 11. 17.
[p] ver. 18.
[q] Gen. 18. 33.
& 30. 25.
2 Sam. 19. 39.
[r] ch. 24. 3, 7.
Deut. 5. 27.
& 5. 17.
[t] Deut. 1. 15.
Acts 6. 3.
[u] ch. 20. 21.
Deut. 4. 11.
Ps. 18. 11, 12.
& 97. 2.
Mat. 17. 5.
[x] Deut. 4. 12, 36.
John 12. 29, 30.

26 And they [a]judged the people at all seasons: the [b]hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ○¶ And Moses let his father in law depart; and [c]he went his way into his own land.

CHAPTER 19.

○1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *God's message by Moses out of the mount.* 8 *The people's answer.* 10 *The people prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mountain must not be touched.* 16 *The fearful presence of God upon the mount.*

IN the third month[1], when[1] the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day [k]came they †*into* the wilderness of Sinai.

2 [2]For[1] they were departed from [m]Rephidim, and were come †*to* the [3]desert[1] of Sinai, [4]and had[1] pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before [r]the mount.

3 And [t]Moses went up unto God, and the LORD [x]called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 [c]Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and †*how* [e]I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

5 Now [f]therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then [g]ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me [5]above all people[1]: for [k]all the earth †*is* mine:

6 And ye shall be unto me a [7]kingdom of priests, and an [m]holy nation. These †*are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ○¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and [6]laid before their faces[1] all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And [7]all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses [7]returned[1] the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee [v]in a thick cloud, [7]that the people may hear when I speak

1 S about
2 S inquire
3 S a man and his neighbour,
4 S the
5 S be
6 S and bring thou
7 S the statutes and the
8 S unjust gain
9 A themselves
1 S also shall
1 S after
2 S And when
3 S wilderness
4 S they
5 S from among [M Or, *above*] all peoples
6 S set before them
7 S returned

with thee, and [1] [a]believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 [c]¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and [b]sanctify them [2]to day' and [3]to morrow,' and let them [d]wash their [4]clothes,'

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD [e]will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, 'that ye go 'not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: [k]whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:

13 [5]There shall not an hand touch it,' but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether 'it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the [6][l]trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 [c]¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and [m]sanctified the people; and they washed their [7]clothes.'

15 And he said unto the people, [n]Be ready against the third day: [p]come not [8]at *your* wives.'

16 [c]¶ And it came to pass on the third [9]day in the' morning, that there were [q]thunders and lightnings, and a [n]thick cloud upon the mount, and the [r]voice of [1]the' trumpet exceeding loud; [s]so that' all the people that [t]*was*' in the camp [t]trembled.

17 And [d]Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet [c]with' God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And [e]mount Sinai was altogether on [u]a' smoke, because the LORD descended upon it [g]in fire: [h]and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and [i]the whole [4][M]mount quaked greatly.

19 And [m]when the voice of the trumpet [v]sounded long, and' waxed louder and louder, [p]Moses spake, and [g]God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, [w]on' the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses [x]*up*' to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, [y]charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD [z]to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, [y]sanctify themselves, lest the LORD [h]break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou [2]chargedst' us, saying, [i]Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, [3]Away,' get thee down[4],' and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and [5]spake unto' them.

CHAPTER 20.

[o]1 *The ten commandments.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Directions concerning the altar.*

AND God spake [q]all these words, saying,

2 [6][r]I *am* the LORD thy God, which [o]have' brought thee out of the land of Egypt, [x]out of the house of [7][y]bondage.

3 [6] [a]Thou shalt have [8]no' other gods [z]before me.

4 [6] [b]Thou shalt not make unto thee [1]any' graven image, [2]or any likeness *of any thing*' that 'is in heaven above, or that 'is in the earth beneath, or that 'is in the water under the earth:

5 [f]Thou shalt not bow down thyself [3]to' them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God 'am [a]a jealous God, [k]visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the [4]children unto' the third and [5]fourth 'generation of them that hate me;

6 And [n]shewing mercy unto [6]thousands' of them that love me[o],' and keep my commandments.

7 [7][r]Thou shalt not take the

---

1 [A] may also

2 [S] to-day
3 [S] to-morrow,
4 [S] garments,

5 [S] no hand shall touch him, [M] Or, *it*
6 [M] Or, *ram's horn*

7 [S] garments.

8 [S] near a woman.

9 [S] day, when it was

1 [S] a
2 [S] and
3 [S] were

4 [M] Some ancient authorities have, *people.*

B.C. 1491.

[a] ch. 14. 31.
[b] Lev. 11. 44, 45. Heb. 10. 22.
[c] Heb. *content.*
[d] Gen. 35. 2. Lev. 15. 5.
[e] ch. 19. 5.
[f] 1 Sam. 6. 19.
[g] Deut. 33. 2.
[h] Lev. 10. 3.
[i] 2 Sam. 6. 7, 8.
[k] Josh. 3. 4.
[l] Heb. 12. 20.
[l] Or, *cornet.*
[m] ver. 10.
[n] ver. 11.
[p] 1 Sam. 21. 4, 5. Zech. 7. 3.
[q] 1 Cor. 7. 5.
[r] Deut. 5. 22.
[s] Lev. 26. 1, 13. Deut. 5. 6. Ps. 81. 10. Hos. 13. 4.
[t] Ps. 77. 18. Heb. 12. 18, 19. Rev. 4. 5, & 8. 5, & 11. 19.
[u] ch. 40. 34.
[v] 2 Chr. 5. 14.
[w] ch. 33. 3.
[x] Heb. *ascendeth.*
[y] Rev. 1. 10, & 4. 1.
[z] Deut. 5. 7. & 6. 14. 2 Kin. 17. 35. Jer. 25. 6, & 35. 15.
[a] Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 4. 16, & 5. 8, & 27. 15. Ps. 97. 7. Heb. 12. 21.
[b] Deut. 4. 19.
[c] Deut. 4. 11. & 33. 2. Judg. 5. 5. Ps. 68. 7, 8. Is. 6. 4. Hab. 3. 3.
[d] ch. 33. 24. Josh. 24. 7. 2 Kin. 17. 35. Is. 44. 15, 19.
[e] ch. 3. 2.
[f] Lev. 26. 17. 2 Chr. 7. 1-3.
[g] Gen. 15. 17. Is. 1. 31. Rev. 15. 8.
[h] ch. 34. 14. Deut. 4. 24, & 6. 15. Josh. 24. 19. Nah. 1. 2.
[i] ch. 34. 7. Lev. 29. 5. Num. 14. 18, 33. 1 Kin. 21. 29. Jer. 5. 4, & 21. 19. Ps. 79. 8, & 109. 14. Is. 14. 21, 22, & 65. 6, 7. Jer. 2. 9, & 32. 18. Ps. 68. 5, & 77. 18, & 114. 7. Jer. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 26. Ver. 15.
[k] ch. 34. 7. Deut. 7. 9. Ps. 89. 32. Rom. 11. 28.
[l] Heb. 12. 21.
[m] Neh. 9. 13. Ps. 81. 7.
[n] ch. 33. 1. Lev. 26. 12. Deut. 5. 11. Ps. 15. 4. Mat. 5. 33.

1 [S] to

2 [S] didst charge

3 [S] Go,
4 [S];

5 [S] told

6 [A] ¶

7 [M] Heb. *bondmen.*
8 [S] none
9 [M] Or, *beside me*
1 [S] a
2 [S] nor *the likeness of any* form
3 [S] unto
4 [S] children, upon
5 [A] upon the
6 [S] thousands,
[M] Or, *a thousand generations* See Deut. 7. 9.

7 [A] ¶

name of the LORD thy God [1]in vain; for the LORD [a]will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name [1]in vain.

8 [2] [d]Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 [e]Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the seventh day [t]*is* [3]the sabbath of[t] the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that [t]*is* within thy gates:

11 For [t]*in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them [t]*is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ [m]Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 [4] [n]Thou shalt [5]not kill.[l]

14 [4] [p]Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 [4] [q]Thou shalt not steal.

16 [4] [r]Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 [4] [z]Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, [y]thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that [t]*is* thy neighbour's.

18 ¶ And [a]all the people [b]saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the [6]noise[l] of the trumpet, and the mountain [c]smoking: and when the people saw [t]*it*, they [7]removed,[l] and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, [f]Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but [g]let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, [t]Fear not: [h]for God is come to prove you, and [t]that his fear may be before [8]your faces,[l] that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto [p]the thick darkness where God [t]*was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye [1] have seen that I have talked with you [b]from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make [2][c]with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.[l]

24 [c]¶[l] An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, [7]thy sheep, and thine oxen: in [3]all [g]places[l] where I [4]record my name I will come unto thee[c],[l] and I will [h]bless thee.

25 And [k]if thou [c]wilt[l] make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not [t]build it of hewn [5]stone[l]: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAPTER 21.

[o]1 *Laws for menservants.* 7 *For womenservants.* 12 *For murder and manslaughter.* 16 *For menstealers,* 17 *for cursers of parents,* 18 *smiters, &c.*[l]

NOW these [t]*are* the [6]judgments[l] which thou shalt [t]set before them.

2 [7] [u]If thou buy an Hebrew [8]servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he [9]came[l] in [z]by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he [1]were[l] married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master [2]have given him a wife, and she have born[l] him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5 [3][d]And[l] if the servant [e]shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto [4]the [h]judges; he shall also[l] bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall [m]bore his ear through with an [5]aul[l]; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man [n]sell his daughter to be a [6]maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do.

8 If she [q]please not her master, [7]who hath betrothed her[l]

B.C. 1491.

[a] Mic. 6. 11.
[b] Deut. 4. 36. Neh. 9. 13.
[c] ch. 32. 1. 1 Sam. 5. 4. 2 Kin. 17. 33. Ezek. 20. 39. Dan. 5. 4, 23. Zeph. 1. 5. 2 Cor. 6. 14-16.
[d] ch. 31. 13. Lev. 19. 3. Deut. 5. 12.
[e] ch. 23. 12. Lev. 23. 3. Ezek. 20. 12. Luke 13. 14.
[f] Lev. 1. 2.
[g] Deut. 12. 5, & 14. 23. 1 Kin. 8. 43. 2 Chr. 6. 6. & 7. 16. & 12. 13. Ezra 6. 12. Neh. 1. 9. Ps. 74. 7. Jer. 7. 10, 12.
[h] Gen. 12. 2. Deut. 7. 13.
[i] Neh. 13. 16-18.
[k] Deut. 27. 5. Josh. 8. 31.
[l] Heb. *build them with hewing.*
[m] ch. 23. 26. Lev. 19. 3. Deut. 5. 16. Jer. 35. 7. Mat. 15. 4. & 19. 19. Mark 7. 10. & 10. 19. Luke 18. 20. Eph. 6. 2.
[n] Deut. 5. 17. Mat. 5. 21. Rom. 13. 9.
[p] Deut. 5. 18. Mat. 5. 27.
[q] Lev. 19. 11. Deut. 5. 19. Mat. 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Thess. 4. 6.
[r] Deut. 5. 20. & 19. 16. Mat. 19. 18. [s] ch. 23. 3, 4. Deut. 4. 14.
[u] Lev. 25. 39. Deut. 15. 12. Jer. 34. 14.
[x] Deut. 5. 21. Mic. 2. 2. Hab. 2. 9. Luke 12. 15. Acts 20. 33. Rom. 7. 7. Eph. 5. 3, 5. Heb. 13. 5.
[y] Job 31. 9. Prov. 6. 29. Jer. 5. 8. Mat. 5. 28.
[z] Heb. *with his body.*
[a] Heb. 12. 18.
[b] Rev. 1. 10.
[c] ch. 19. 18.
[d] Deut. 15. 16.
[e] Heb. *saying shall say.*
[f] Deut. 5. 27. & 18. 16. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 12. 19.
[g] Deut. 5. 25.
[h] ch. 12. 12.
[i] 1 Sam. 12. 20. Is. 41. 10, 13.
[k] Gen. 22. 1.
[l] Deut. 13. 3.
[m] Prov. 3. 7. Is. 8. 13.
[n] Ps. 40. 6.
[o] Neh. 5. 5.
[p] ch. 19. 16. Deut. 5. 5.
[q] 1 Kin. 8. 12.
[r] Heb. *be evil in the eyes of, &c.*

1 M Or, *for vainty* or *falsehood*
2 A ¶
3 S a sabbath unto
4 A ¶
5 S do no murder.
6 S voice
7 S trembled, M Or, *were moved*
8 S you,
1 A yourselves
2 S *other gods* with me; gods of silver, or gods of gold, ye shall not make unto you.
3 S every place
4 M Or, *cause my name to be remembered*
5 S stones
6 S judgments
7 A ¶
8 M Or, *bondman*
9 S come
1 S be
2 S give him a wife, and she bear
3 S But
4 S God [M Or, *the judges*]. and shall
5 S awl
6 M Or, *bondwoman*
7 S who hath espoused her M Another reading is, *so that he hath not espoused her.*

to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange [1]nation[1] he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he [2]have betrothed[1] her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife;* her [3]food, her raiment, [c]and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out [4]free[1] without money.

12 ¶ [d]He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall [5]be surely[1] put to death.

13 And [e]if a man lie not in wait, but God [f]deliver *him* into his hand; then [g]I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 [6]But[1] if a man come [h]presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; [k]thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And [l]he that stealeth a man, and [m]selleth him, or if he be [n]found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And [p]he that [7]curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men [8]strive together, and one smite [r]another[1] with a stone, or with [t]*his* fist, and he die not, but [9]keepeth[1] [t]*his* bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad [u]upon his staff, then shall he that smote [t]*him* be quit: only he shall pay [t]*for* [v]the loss of his time, and shall cause [t]*him* to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite [2]his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall [3]be surely[1] [w]punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for [b]he [t]*is* his money.

22 ¶ [4]If men strive,[1] and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart [o]*from her*[1], and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely [1]punished,[1] according as the woman's husband [2]will[1] lay upon him; and he shall [a]pay as the judges [t]*determine*.

23 [3]And[1] if [t]*any* mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 [b]Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, [4]that it perish[1]; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ [5]If[1] an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die[6]: then [4]the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox [t]*shall be* quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to [7]push with his horn[1] in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a [8]sum of money,[1] then he shall give for [4]the [9]ransom[1] of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this [1]judgment[1] shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox [2]shall push[1] a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master [y]thirty shekels of silver, and the [z]ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit[c],[1] and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein[3];[1]

34 The owner of the pit shall make [t]*it* good[4], *and*[1] give money unto the owner of them[5];[1] and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die;

B.C. 1491.

[a] ver. 30. Deut. 22. 18, 19.

[b] Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21. Mat. 5. 38.

[c] 1 Cor. 7. 5.

[d] Gen. 9. 6. Lev. 24. 17. Num. 35. 30, 31. Mat. 26. 52.

[e] Num. 35. 22. Deut. 19. 4, 5.

[f] 1 Sam. 24. 4, 10, 18.

[g] Num. 35. 11. Deut. 19. 3. Josh. 20. 2.

[h] Num. 15. 30. & 35. 20. Deut. 19. 11, 12. Heb. 10. 26.

[i] Gen. 9. 5.

[k] 1 Kin. 2. 28-34. 2 Kin. 11. 15.

[l] Deut. 24. 7.

[m] Gen. 37. 28

[n] ch. 22. 4.

[p] Lev. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20. Mat. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10.

[q] Or, *revileth.*

[r] Or, *his neighbour.*

[t] ver. 22. Num. 35. 31.

[u] 2 Sam. 3. 29.

[v] Heb. *his ceasing.*

[w] See Zech. 11. 12, 13. Mat. 26. 15. Phil. 2. 7.

[x] ver. 28.

[o] Heb. *avenged.* Gen. 4. 15, 24. Rom. 13. 4.

[b] Lev. 25. 45, 46.

1 S people

2 S espouse

3 M Heb. *flesh.*

4 S for nothing,

5 S surely be

6 S And

7 M Or, *revileth*

8 S contend, and one smiteth the other

9 S keep

1 M Heb. *his sitting* or *ceasing.*

2 M Or, *his bondman, or his bondwoman*

3 S surely be

4 S And if men strive together,

1 S fined,

2 S shall

3 S But

4 S and destroy it

5 S And if

6 S,

7 S gore

8 S ransom,

9 S redemption

1 S judgement

2 S gore

3 S,

4 S; he shall

5 S,

then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the [1]money' of it; and the dead °*ox*' also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox [2]hath used to push' in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox[3];' and the dead [4] shall be his own.

CHAPTER 22.

°1 *Of theft,* 5 *of damage,* 7 *of trespasses,* 14 *of borrowing,* 16 *of fornication,* 18 *of witchcraft,* 19 *of beastiality,* 20 *of idolatry,* 21 *of strangers, widows, &c.*'

5 IF a man shall steal an ox, or a [c]sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall [6]restore' five oxen for an ox, and [d]four sheep for a sheep.

2 °¶' [7]If [8]a' thief be found [e]breaking [9]up,' and be smitten that he die, †*there shall* [10]no blood *be shed*' for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, †*there shall be* [2]blood *shed* for him; *for*' he should make °full' restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be [h]sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be °certainly' [i]found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall [jk]restore' double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall [4]put in his beast, and shall' feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the [5]stacks' of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be [6]consumed *therewith*;' he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; 'if the thief be found, [7]let him' pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall [8]be brought unto the [g]judges,' *to see* whether he have [9]put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

B.C. 1491.

[a] Deut. 25. 1. 2 Chr. 19. 10.

[b] Heb. 6. 16.

[c] Or, *goat.*

[d] 2 Sam. 12. 6. See Prov. 6. 31. Luke 19. 8.

[e] Mat. 24. 43.

[f] Gen. 31. 39.

[g] Num. 35. 27.

[h] ch. 21. 2.

[i] ch. 21. 16.

[j] See ver. 1, 7. Prov. 6. 31.

[k] Deut. 22. 28, 29.

[m] Heb. *weigh.* Gen. 23. 16.

[n] Gen. 34. 12. Deut. 22. 29. 1 Sam. 18. 25.

[o] Lev. 19. 26, 31. & 20. 27. Deut. 18. 10, 11. 1 Sam. 28. 3, 9.

[p] Lev. 18. 23. & 20. 15.

[r] Num. 25. 2, 3, 5.

[s] Deut. 13. 1, 2, 5, 6, 9, 13–15. & 17. 2, 3, 5.

[t] ver. 4.

[u] ch. 23. 9. Lev. 19. 33. & 25. 35. Deut. 10. 19. Jer. 7. 6. Zech. 7. 10. Mal. 3. 5.

[x] Deut. 10. 18. & 24. 17. & 27. 19. Ps. 94. 6. Is. 1. 17, 23. & 10. 2. Ezek. 22. 7. Zech. 7. 10. James 1. 27.

[y] ch. 21. 6. & ver. 28.

[z] Deut. 15. 9. & 24. 15. Job 35. 9. Luke 18. 7.

9 For [1]all manner' of trespass, †*whether it be* for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, [2]which *another* challengeth to be his,' the [a]cause of both parties shall come before [3]the judges; *and* whom the judges' shall condemn°, he' shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 [4] If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing †*it:*

11 [5]*Then* shall an' [b]oath of the LORD [6] be between them both, [7]that' he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner [8]of it shall accept *thereof,*' and he shall not make [9]*it* good.

12 And' [c]if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, °*then*' let him bring it †*for* [1]witness, *and*' he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man [2]borrow [3]*ought*' of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof [4]*being* not' with it, he shall surely make [5]*it* good.

15 *But* if' the owner thereof †*be* with it, he shall not make †*it* good: if it †*be* an hired †*thing,* [6]it came for [7]his' hire.

16 ¶ And [i]if a man entice a [8]maid' that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely [9]endow' her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall [m]pay money according to the [n]dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ [p]'Thou shalt not suffer a [1]witch' to live.

19 ¶ [q]Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ [r]He that sacrificeth unto †*any* god, save unto the LORD only, [s]he' shall be [2]utterly destroyed.

21 [3] ¶ [u]Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor' oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 °¶' [x]Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they [z]cry at all unto

1 S price
2 S was wont to gore
3 S,
4 A *beast*
5 M [Ch. 21. 37 in Heb.]
6 S pay
7 M [Ch. 22. 1 in Heb.]
8 S the
9 S in,
1 S be no bloodguiltiness
M Heb. *blood.*
2 S bloodguiltiness for him:
3 S pay
4 S let his beast loose, and it
5 S shocks
6 S consumed;
7 S he shall
8 S come near unto God,
M Or, *the judges*
9 A not
1 S every matter
2 S whereof one saith, This is it,
3 S God [M Or, *the judges*]; he whom God
4 A ¶
5 S the
6 A shall
7 S whether
8 S thereof shall accept it,
9 S restitution. But
1 S witness;
2 M Heb. *ask.*
3 S aught
4 S not being
5 S restitution. If
6 M Or, *it is reckoned in* (Heb. *cometh into*) *its hire*
7 S its
8 S virgin
9 S pay a dowry for
1 S sorceress
2 M Heb. *devoted.* See Lev. 27. 29.
3 S And a stranger shalt thou not wrong, neither shalt thou

me, I will surely [a]hear their cry;

24 And my [c]wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and [c]your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ [g]If thou lend money to †*any of* my people [1]*that is* poor by thee, [1] thou shalt not be to him as [2]an usurer, neither shall thou [1]lay upon him usury.

26 [i]If thou at all take thy neighbour's [3]raiment [1] to pledge, thou shalt [4]deliver [1] it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that †*is* his [5]covering only, it *is* his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I †*am* [t]gracious.

28 ¶ [6]Thou shalt not revile [6]the [x]gods, [1] nor curse [7]the ruler of thy people.

29 ○¶ [y]Thou shalt not delay †*to offer* [8,y]the first [1] of thy [○]ripe [1] fruits, and of thy [z]liquors: [8]the [1] firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 [b]Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: [a]seven days it shall be with [1]his [1] dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ○¶ [1]And ye shall be [9]holy men unto me: [2,9]neither shall ye [1]eat †*any* flesh †*that is* torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAPTER 23.

[○1] *Of slander and false witness,* 3, 6 *of justice,* 4 *of charitableness,* 10 *of the year of rest,* 12 *of the sabbath,* 13 *of idolatry,* 14 *of the three feasts,* 18 *of the sacrifice.* 20 *An Angel is promised.*

THOU [1]shalt not [3,m]raise [1] a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an [n]unrighteous witness.

2 ○¶ [1] [q]Thou shalt not follow a multitude to †*do* evil; [r]neither shalt thou [4]speak in a cause to [5]decline after many to wrest *judgment* [1]:

3 ○¶ [1] Neither shalt thou [o]countenance [1] a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ [p]If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

B.C. 1491.

[a] Job 34. 28. Ps. 18. 6. James 5. 4.
[b] Deut. 22. 4. Ps. 69. 24.
[c] Or, *wit thou cease to help him* [1] or, *and wouldest cease to leave* thy business *for him; thou shalt surely leave* it to join *with him.*
[d] Ps. 109. 9. Lam. 5. 3.
[e] Deut. 27. 19. Job 31. 13. Is. 10. 1, 2. Mal. 3. 5.
[f] Lev. 25. 35. Neh. 5. 7.
[g] Ezek. 18. 8.
[h] Lev. 19. 11. Luke 3. 14. Eph. 4. 28.
[i] Deut. 27. 25. Ps. 94. 21. Jer. 7. 6. Mat. 27. 4.
[k] Rom. 1. 18.
[l] Deut. 24. 6. Job 22. 6. Prov. 20. 16. Amos 2. 8.
[m] Deut. 16. 19. 1 Sam. 8. 3. Ps. 26. 10. Prov. 15. 27.
[n] 29. 4. Is. 1. 23. Ezek. 22. 12. Acts 24. 26.
[o] Heb. *the person.*
[p] Deut. 10. 19. Ps. 94. 6. Ezek. 22. 7. Mal. 3. 5.
[q] Heb. *soul.*
[r] Lev. 25. 14.
[s] Ps. 86. 15.
[t] Acts 23. 5.
[u] Or, *judges.* Ps. 82. 6.
[v] Heb. *thy fulness.* Prov. 3. 9.
[x] Heb. *tear.* ch. 13. 2, 12. Deut. 15. 19.
[y] Or, *olive trees.*
[z] Lev. 22. 27.
[a] Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14. Ch. 19. 6.
[b] Lev. 19. 2.
[c] Lev. 22. 8. Ezek. 4. 14.
[d] Deut. 4. 9. Josh. 22. 5. Ps. 39. 1. Eph. 5. 15.
[e] Zech. 13. 2.
[f] Lev. 23. 4.
[g] Lev. 19. 16. Ps. 15. 3. Prov. 16. 18.
[h] Or, *wrestle.*
[i] ch. 12. 15. Lev. 23. 6.
[k] Deut. 16. 16. Ps. 35. 11. Mat. 26. 59. Acts 6. 11.
[l] Gen. 7. 1. Josh. 24. 15. Job 21. 34. Prov. 1. 10. Mat. 27. 24. Luke 23. 23. Acts 24. 27.
[m] Lev. 19. 15. Ps. 72. 7. Heb. *answer.*
[n] Deut. 16. 16. Lev. 23. 10.
[o] Prov. 24. 17. Mat. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 20. Deut. 16. 13.

5 [k]If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, [1,d]and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 [2,e]Thou shalt not wrest the [3]judgment [1] of thy poor in his cause.

7 [h]Keep thee far from a false matter; [l]and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for [k]I will not justify the wicked.

8 ○¶ [1] And [m]thou shalt take no gift: for [t]the [1] gift blindeth [5,n]the wise, [1] and perverteth the [6]words of the righteous.

9 [7]¶ Also [2]thou shalt not oppress a stranger [1]: for ye know the [q]heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 [8]And [r]six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the [s]fruits [1] thereof:

11 But the seventh †*year* thou shalt [1]let it rest and lie [2]still [1]; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the [2]beasts [1] of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy [○]olive-yard.

12 [c]Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt [4]rest: that thine ox and thine ass may [5]rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

13 And in all †*things* that I have said unto you [6,k]be circumspect [1]: and [i]make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ [k]Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 [7,l]Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for [1] in it thou camest out from [8]Egypt: [1] [u]and none shall appear before me empty: ○)

16 [z]And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou [y]hast sown [1] in the field: and [z]the feast of ingathering, [1] *which is* in the end of the year, when thou [z]hast

---

1 M Or, *and wouldest forbear to release* it *for him, thou shalt surely release* it *with him*
2 A ¶
3 S judgement
4 S a
5 S them that have sight,
6 M Or, *cause*
7 S And a stranger shalt thou not oppress
8 A ¶
9 S increase
1 M Or, *release it and let it lie fallow* See Deut. 15. 2.
2 S fallow
3 S beast
4 M Or, *keep sabbath*
5 A have
6 S take ye heed
7 S The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the month Abib (for 8 S Egypt);
9 S sowest
1 S at
2 S gather-est

1 S with thee that is poor,
2 S a creditor; neither shall ye
3 S garment
4 S restore
5 S only covering, It is his garment
6 S God, M Or, *the judges*
7 S a
8 S of the abundance M Heb, *thy fulness and thy tear.*
9 S. The
1 S Its
2 S therefore ye shall not
3 S take up
4 M Or, *bear witness*
5 S turn aside after a multitude to wrest *judgement*
6 S favour

gathered[1] in thy labours out of the field.

17 [b]Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord GOD.

1 A ¶

18 [1c]Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my [2d]sacrifice remain[1] until the morning.

2 S feast remain all night

19 [e]The first of the firstfruits of thy [3]land[1] thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. [g]Thou shalt not seethe a kid in [4]his[1] mother's milk.

3 S ground

4 S its

20 ¶ [1]Behold, I send an [5]Angel[1] before thee, to keep thee [6]in[1] the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

5 S angel

6 S by

21 [7]Beware of him, and obey his voice,[1] [8]/provoke him not[9]:[1] for he will [m]not pardon your [1]transgressions:[1] for [n]my name [†]*is* in him.

7 S Take yeheed of him, and hearken unto his voice;

8 M Or, *be not rebellious against him*

22 But if thou shalt indeed [2]obey[1] his voice, and do all that I speak; then [q]I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and [r]an adversary unto thine adversaries.

9 S:

1 S transgression;

2 S hearken unto

23 [t]For mine [3]Angel[1] shall go before thee, and [u]bring thee in unto the [4]Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

3 S angel

4 Omit 's' in Amorites, &c.

24 Thou shalt not [v]bow down to their gods, nor serve them, [a]nor do after their works: [b]but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and [5]quite break down their images[1].

5 S break in pieces their pillars M Or, *obelisks* See Lev. 26. 1, 2 Kings 3. 2.

25 And ye shall [c]serve the LORD your God, and [d]he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and [f]I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 °¶[1] [h]There shall [6]nothing cast their[1] young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will [i]fulfil.

6 S none cast her

7 S terror

8 S discomfit

27 I will send [j]my [7]fear[1] before thee, and will [8m]destroy[1] all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their [n]backs unto thee.

9 S the hornet

28 And [p]I will send [9]hornets[1] before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee.

B.C. 1491.

[a] Deut. 7. 22.
[b] Deut. 16. 16, Lev. 2. 11, Deut. 16. 4.
[d] Or, *feast.*
[e] Gen. 15. 18, Num. 34. 3, Deut. 11. 24, Josh. 1. 4, Ps. 72. 8.
[f] Lev. 23. 10, Num. 18. 12, Deut. 26. 10, Neh. 10. 35.
[g] ch. 34. 26, Deut. 14. 21.
[h] Josh. 21. 44, Judg. 1. 4.
[i] Num. 20. 16, Josh. 5. 13. & 6. 2, Ps. 91. 11, Is. 63. 9.
[k] ch. 24. 12, Deut. 7. 2.
[l] Num. 14. 11, Ps. 78. 40, 56, Eph. 4. 30, Heb. 3. 10.
[m] ch. 32. 34, Num. 14. 35, Deut. 18. 19, Josh. 24. 19, Jer. 5. 7, Heb. 3. 11, 1 John 5. 16.
[n] Is. 9. 6, Jer. 23. 6, John 10. 30.
[p] Deut. 7. 16, Josh. 23. 13, Judg. 2. 3, 1 Sam. 18. 21, Ps. 106. 36.
[q] Gen. 15. 1, Deut. 30. 7, Jer. 30. 20.
[r] Or, *I will afflict them that afflict thee.*
[t] ch. 23. 2.
[u] Josh. 24. 8, Lev. 10. 1, 2.
[v] Num. 11. 16.
[z] ch. 20. 5.
[a] Lev. 18. 3, Deut. 12. 30.
[b] ch. 34. 13, Num. 33. 52, Deut. 7. 5, & 12. 3.
[c] Deut. 6. 13, & 10. 12, 20, & 11. 13, 14, & 13. 4, Josh. 22. 5, 24. 14, 15, 21, 24, 1 Sam. 7. 3, & 12. 20, 24, Mat. 4. 10, Deut. 7. 13, & 28. 5, 8.
[d] ch. 19. 8, Deut. 5. 27, Gal. 4. 15, ch. 15. 25, Deut. 7. 15.
[f] Deut. 31. 9, [h] Deut. 7. 14, & 28. 4, Job 21. 10, Mal. 3. 10, 11.
[i] Gen. 25. 8, & 35. 29, 1 Chr. 23. 1, Job 5. 26, & 42. 17, Ps. 55. 23, & 90. 10.
[k] Gen. 28. 18, & 31. 45.
[l] Gen. 35. 5, ch. 15. 14, 16, Deut. 2. 25, & 11. 25, Josh. 2. 9, 11, 1 Sam. 14. 15, 2 Chr. 14. 14.
[m] Deut. 7. 22.
[n] Heb. *necks.* Ps. 18. 40.
[p] Deut. 7. 20, Josh. 24. 12.
[q] Heb. 9. 18.

29 [q]I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And [r]I will set thy [1]bounds[1] from the Red [2]sea[1] even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the [3]desert unto the river[1]: for I will [h]deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

1 S border

2 S Sea

3 S wilderness

32 [s]Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, [t]it will surely be a snare unto thee.

unto the River

M That is, the Euphrates.

CHAPTER 24.

°1 *Moses is called up into the mountain.* 3 *The people promise obedience.* 9 *The glory of God appeareth.* 14 *Aaron and Hur are left in charge.*[1]

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, [z]Nadab, and Abihu, [y]and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off[1].

4 S:

2 And Moses alone shall come near [5] the LORD[6]:[1] but they shall not come [7]nigh[1]; neither shall the people go up with him.

5 A unto

6 S;

7 S near

3 °¶[1] And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the [8]judgments[1]: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, [c]All the words which the LORD hath [9]said[1] will we do.

8 S judgements

9 S spoken

4 And Moses [g]wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the [1]hill,[1] and twelve [k]pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

1 S mount,

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses [q]took half of the blood, and put [†]*it* in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he [a]took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, [b]All that the LORD hath [1]said[1] will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled [†]*it* on the people, and said, Behold [c]the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you [2]concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then [d]went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel:

10 And they [e]saw the God of Israel[3]:[1] and [†]*there was* under his feet as it were [4]a paved work of [5]a[1] [f]sapphire stone, and as it were the [5]body of heaven in *his*[1] clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he [g]laid not his hand: [6]also [d]they saw[1] God, and did [h]eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [i]Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee [7]the tables of stone, and [8]a law, and commandments[1] which I have written[9];[1] that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and [10]his minister Joshua[1]: and Moses [e]went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur [†]*are* with you: [2]if any man have any matters to do,[1] let him come [3]unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and [d]a[1] cloud covered the mount.

16 And [f]the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the [5]sight[1] of the glory of the LORD [†]*was* like [i]devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses [e]went[1] into the midst of the cloud, and [7]gat him[1] up into the mount: and [k]Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

B.C. 1491.

[a] Heb. 9. 19.

[b] ver. 3.

[c] Heb. 9. 20, & 13. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 2.

[d] Heb. *take for me.*

[e] Or, *heave offering.*

[f] Ch. 33. 5, 21. 1 Chr. 29. 3, 5, 9, 14. Ezra 2. 68, & 3. 5, & 7. 16. Neh. 11. 2. 2 Cor. 8. 12, & 9. 7.

[g] ver. 1.

[h] See Gen. 22. 20, ch. 3. 6. Judg. 13. 22. Is. 6. 1, 5, with ch. 33, 20, 23. Neh. 11. 2. 1 Tim. 6. 16. 1 John 4. 12.

[i] Or, *silla.* Gen. 41. 42.

[k] Ezek. 1. 26, & 10. 1. Rev. 4. 3.

[l] Mat. 17. 2.

[m] ch. 27. 20.

[n] ch. 30. 23.

[p] ch. 19. 21.

[q] ver. 10. Gen. 10. 13, & 32. 30. ch. 33. 20. Deut. 4. 33. Judg. 13. 22.

[r] ch. 30. 34.

[s] Gen. 31. 54. ch. 18. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 18.

[t] ch. 28. 4, 6.

[u] ver. 2, 15, 18.

[v] ch. 28. 15.

[w] ch. 24. 3, & 32. 15, 16. Deut. 5. 22.

[x] ch. 26, 1, 2, 4. Lev. 4. 6, & 10. 4, & 21. 12. Neh. 9. 1, 2.

[y] ch. 29. 45. 1 Kin. 6. 13. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Heb. 3. 6. Rev. 21. 3.

[z] ver. 40.

[a] ch. 32. 17, & 33. 11.

[b] ver. 2.

[c] ch. 37. 1. Deut. 10. 3. Heb. 9. 4.

[d] ch. 19. 9, 16. Mat. 17. 5.

[e] ch. 16. 10. Num. 14. 10.

[f] ch. 3. 2, & 19. 18. Deut. 4. 36. Heb. 12. 18, 29.

[g] ch. 24. 28. Deut. 9. 9. 1 Kin. 8. 8.

1 S spoken

2 M Or, *upon all these conditions*

3 S ;

4 M Or, *work of bright sapphire*

5 S very heaven for

6 S and they beheld

7 A the

8 S the law and the commandment,

9 S ,

1 S Joshua his minister

2 S whosoever hath a cause,

3 A near

4 S the

5 S appearance

6 S entered

7 S went

CHAPTER 25.

[1] *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle.* [10] *The form of the ark, &c.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they [1]d[1]bring[1] me an [2]e[1]offering: [f]of every man [c]that giveth it willingly with his heart[1] ye shall take my [2]offering.

3 And this [†]*is* the [2]offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass[4],[1]

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and [5]*i*[1]fine linen, and goats' *hair*[4],[1]

5 And rams' skins dyed red, and [6]badgers' skins, and shittim wood,[1]

6 [m]Oil for the light, [n]spices for [7] anointing oil, and for [7]r[1]sweet incense[7],[1]

7 [p]Onyx stones, and stones to be set[1] in[1] the [u]ephod, and [2]in[1] the [q]breastplate.

8 And let them make me a [a]sanctuary; that [b]I may dwell among them.

9 [c]According to all that I shew thee, [o]*after*[1] the pattern of the [3]tabernacle, and the pattern of all the [4]instruments[1] thereof, even so shall ye make [†]*it*.

10 ¶ [r]And they shall make an ark [5]*of* shittim[1] wood: two cubits and a half [†]*shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a [s]crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put [†]*them* in the four [7]corners[1] thereof; and two rings [†]*shall be* [8]in[1] the one [9]side of it, and two rings [8]in[1] the other [9]side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves [1]*of* shittim[1] wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings [8]by[1] the sides of the ark, [2]that the ark may be borne with them.[1]

15 [t]The staves shall be in the

1 S take for

2 M Or, *heave offering*

3 S whose heart maketh him willing

4 S ;

5 M Or, *cotton*

6 S seal-skins [M Or, *porpoise-skins*], and acacia wood;

7 A the

8 S ;

9 M Or, *beryl*

1 S , for

2 S for

3 M Heb. *dwelling.*

4 S furniture

5 S of acacia

6 M Or, *rim* Or, *moulding*

7 S feet

8 S on

9 M Heb. *rib.*

1 S of acacia

2 S to bear the ark withal.

rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark [a]the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And [b]thou shalt make a [1]mercy seat[1] [†]*of* pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two [2]cherubims *of* gold, *of*[1] [3]beaten work shalt thou make them, [4]in[1] the two ends of the [5]mercy seat[1].

19 And make one cherub [4]on[1] the one end, and [6]the other[1] cherub [4]on[1] the other end: [7]*even* [7]of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims[1] on the two ends thereof.

20 And [8]the [8]cherubims shall stretch forth[1] [†]*their* wings on high, covering the [5]mercy seat[1] with their wings, [9]and[1] their faces [°]*shall look*[1] one to another; toward the [5]mercy seat[1] shall the faces of the [1]cherubims[1] be.

21 [f]And thou shalt put the [5]mercy seat[1] above upon the ark; and [k]in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And [l]there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the [2]mercy seat,[1] from [m]between the two [3]cherubims[1] which [†]*are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all [†]*things* which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ [4 n]Thou shalt also[1] make a table [5]*of* shittim[1] wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a [6]crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an [7]hand breadth[1] round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that [†]*are* on the four feet thereof.

27 [1]Over against[1] the border shall the rings [2]be for places of[1] the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves [3]*of* shittim[1] wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make [c]the dishes thereof, and [4] spoons thereof, and [c]covers thereof, and bowls thereof, [d]to cover[1] withal: [†]*of* pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table [6 e]shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ [g]And thou shalt make a candlestick [†]*of* pure gold: [†]*of* [7]beaten work shall the candlestick be made[5]: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.[1]

32 [9]And six branches shall come out of the sides of it[1]; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side[10], and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side[10]:

33 [11]Three bowls made like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds[1] in the other branch, [°]*with*[1] a knop and a flower: so [12]in the six branches that come[1] out of the candlestick[12].[1]

34 And in the candlestick [14]*shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be*[1] a knop under two branches [15]of the same[1], and a knop under two branches [15]of the same[1], and a knop under two branches [15]of the same[1], [16]according to the six branches that proceed[1] out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be[15] of the same[1]: [17]all it *shall be*[1] one [15]beaten work [†]*of* pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the [18]seven lamps thereof[1]: and [p]they shall [17]light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

B.C. 1491.

[a] ch. 16. 34. & 31. 18. Deut. 10. 2, 5.

[b] ch. 31. 26. 1 Kin. 8. 9. 2 Kin. 11. 12. Heb. 9. 4.

[c] ch. 37. 16. Num. 4. 7.

[d] Or, *to pour out withal.*

[e] Lev. 24. 5, 6.

[f] Or, *of the matter of the mercy seat.*

[g] ch. 37. 17. 1 Kin. 7. 49. Zech. 4. 2. Heb. 9. 2. Rev. 1. 12. & 4. 5.

[h] 1 Kin. 8. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 18. Heb. 9. 5.

[i] ch. 26. 34.

[k] ver. 16.

[l] ch. 29. 42, 43. & 30. 6, 36. Lev. 16. 2. Num. 17. 4.

[m] Num. 7. 89. 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 2. 2 Kin. 19. 15. Ps. 80. 1. & 90. 1. Is. 37. 16.

[n] ch. 37. 10. 1 Kin. 7. 48. 2 Chr. 4. 8. Heb. 9. 2.

[p] ch. 27. 21. & 30. 8. Lev. 24. 2, 4. 2 Chr. 13. 11.

[q] Or, *cause to ascend.*

---

1 S Close by
2 S be, for places for
3 S of acacia
4 A the
5 S the flagons thereof, and the bowls thereof, to pour out
6 M Or, *Presence-bread*
7 M Or, *turned*
8 S, even its base [M Heb. *thigh*], and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers, shall be of one piece with it: M Heb. *out of the same.*
9 S and there shall be six branches going out of the sides thereof
10 A thereof
11 S three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms
12 S for the six branches going
13 S:
14 S four cups made like almond-blos-
15 S of one piece with it M Heb. *out of the same.*
16 S for the six branches going
17 S the whole of it
18 M Or, *turned* thereof, seven
19 S lamps
1 M Or, *set up*

thereof, [1]that they may' [a]give light over against [b]it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, †*shall be of* pure gold.

39 †*Of* a talent of pure gold shall [2]he make it,' with all these vessels.

40 And [3][c]look ' that thou make †*them* after their pattern, [d]which [4]was' shewed thee in the mount.

CHAPTER 26.

[o]1 *The ten curtains of the tabernacle.*
7 *The eleven curtains of goats' hair.*
15 *The boards of the tabernacle.* 31 *The vail for the ark.*'

MOREOVER 'thou shalt make the [5]tabernacle †*with* ten curtains[6] †*of* fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet': *with* cherubims [7][g]of cunning work' shalt thou make them.

2 The length of [8]one' curtain †*shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of [9]one' curtain four cubits: [9]and every one of' the curtains shall have one measure.

3 'The five' curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and [2]*other* five curtains †*shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain [3]from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the [4]uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second'.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that †*is* in the [5]coupling of the second'; [6]that the loops may take hold one of' another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty [7]taches' of gold, and couple the curtains [8]together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.'

7 [o][¶] ' And 'thou shalt make curtains †*of* goats' *hair* [9]to be a covering upon' the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make [1].

8 The length of [2]one' curtain †*shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of [2]one' curtain four cubits: [o]and' the eleven curtains †*shall be all* of' one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double [2] the sixth curtain in the forefront of the [3]tabernacle.'

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain †*that is* outmost in the [4]coupling, and fifty loops [5]in' the edge of the curtain which [6]coupleth the second'.

11 And thou shalt make fifty [7]taches' of brass, and put the [7]taches' into the loops, and couple the [c]tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the [8]remnant' that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the [9]backside' of the tabernacle.

13 And [1]a' cubit on the one side, and [1]a' cubit on the other side[2] [h]of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, [o]it' shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And [f]thou shalt make a covering for the tent †*of* rams' skins dyed red, and a covering [3]above *of* badgers' skins.'

15 ¶ And thou shalt make [4] boards for the tabernacle [5]*of* shittim wood' standing up.

16 Ten cubits †*shall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half [o]*shall be*' the breadth of [6]one' board.

17 Two [k]tenons †*shall there be* in [6]one' board, [7]set in order one against' another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards [8]on' the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for [9]his' two tenons, and two sockets under another board for [9]his' two tenons[1].'

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle[2] on the north side[2] [o]*there shall be*' twenty boards:

21 And their forty sockets

B.C. 1491.

[a] Num. 8. 2.
[b] Heb. *the face of it.*
[c] ch. 26. 30. Num. 8. 4. 1 Chr. 28. 11, 19. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.
[d] Heb. *which thou wast caused to see.*
[e] Or, *covering.*
[f] ch. 36. 8.
[g] Heb. *the work of a cunning workman,* or, *embroiderer.*
[h] Heb. *in the remainder,* or, *surplusage.*
[i] ch. 36. 19.
[k] Heb. *hands.*
[l] ch. 36. 14.

[1 S] to
[2 S] It be made,
[3 S] see
[4 S] hath been
[5 M] See ch. 25. 9.
[6 A] ;
[7 S] with cherubim the work of the cunning workman
[8 S] each
[9 S] all
[1 S] Five
[2 A] *the*
[3 M] Or, *that is outmost in the* first *set*
[4 S] edge of the curtain that is outmost in the second coupling [M] Or, *set*
[5 S] second coupling [M] Or, *set*
[6 S] the loops shall be opposite one to
[7 S] clasps
[8 S] one to another with the clasps: and the tabernacle shall be one.
[9 S] for a tent over
[1 A] them
[2 S] each
[1 S] shall have
[2 A] over
[3 S] tent.
[4 M] Or, first *set*
[5 S] upon
[6 S] is *outmost in* the second coupling [M] Or, *set*
[7 S] clasps
[8 S] overhanging part
[9 S] back
[1 S] the
[2 A],
[3 S] of sealskins [M] Or, *porpoiseskins*] above.
[1 A] the
[5 S] of acacia wood.
[6 S] each
[7 S] joined one to [M] Or, *morticed*
[8 S] for
[9 S] its
[1 S]:
[2 A],

†*of* silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the [1]sides[1] of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the [1]two sides[1].

24 And they shall be [2]c coupled together[1] beneath, and [3]they shall be coupled together above the head of it[1] unto [4]one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And [5]they[1] shall be eight boards, and their sockets †*of* silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ᵒ¶[1] And thou shalt make bars [6]*of* shittim[1] wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the [7]two sides[1] westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall [8]reach[1] from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings †*of* gold †*for* places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle ʰaccording to the fashion thereof which [9]was[1] shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And ⁱthou shalt make a [1]vail *of*[1] blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen[2] of cunning work: with cherubims[1] shall it be made:

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of [3]shittim *wood*[1] overlaid with gold[4]:[1] their hooks *shall be* †*of* gold, upon [o]the[1] four sockets of silver.

33 ᵒ¶[1] And thou shalt hang up the [5]vail[1] under the [6]taches, that thou mayest[1] bring in thither within the [5]vail[1] ᵏthe ark of the testimony: and the [5]vail[1] shall divide unto you between ˡthe holy †*place* and the most holy.

34 And ᴾthou shalt put the [7]mercy seat[1] upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy †*place*.

B.C. 1491.

35 And ᵍthou shalt set the table without the [1]vail,[1] and ʳthe candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And ᵈthou shalt make [2]an hanging[1] for the door of the [2]tent,[1] †*of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, [4]wrought with needlework.[1]

37 And thou shalt make for the [5]hanging[1] ᵉfive pillars [6]*of* shittim *wood*,[1] and overlay them with gold[2], *and*[1] their hooks †*shall be of* gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAPTER 27.

ᵒ1 *The altar of burnt offering, its hangings and pillars.* 9 *The court of the tabernacle.* 20 *The oil for the lamp.*[1]

AND thou shalt make [8]ᶠan altar *of* shittim[1] wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof †*shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: [9]his horns[1] shall be of [1]the same[1]: and ᵍthou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make [2]his pans to receive his[1] ashes, and [3]his[1] shovels, and [3]his[1] basons, and [3]his[1] fleshhooks, and [3]his[1] firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make †*of* brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a [4]grate[1] of network †*of* brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four [5]corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the [6]compass of[1] the altar beneath, that the net may [7]be even to the midst of[1] the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves [8]*of* shittim[1] wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves [9] shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two [1]sides of the altar, [2]to bear[1] it.

8 Hollow with [3]boards[1] shalt thou make it: ᵐas ⁿit ᵗwas[1] shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make †*it*.

---

1 S hinder part
2 S double
3 S in like manner they shall be entire unto the top thereof
4 M Or, *the first*
5 S there
6 S of acacia
7 S hinder part
8 S pass through
9 S hath been
1 S veil of
2 S: with cherubim the work of the cunning workman
2 S acacia
4 S,
5 S veil
6 S clasps, and shalt
7 S mercy-seat
1 S veil,
2 S a screen
3 S Tent,
4 S the work of the embroiderer.
5 S screen
6 S of acacia,
7 S;
8 S the altar of acacia
9 S the horns thereof
1 S one piece with it
2 S its pots to take away its
3 S its
4 S grating
5 M Heb. *ends.*
6 S ledge round
7 S reach halfway
8 S of acacia
9 A thereof
1 M Heb. *ribs.*
2 S in bearing
3 S planks
4 S hath been

a ch. 40. 22. Heb. 9 2.
b ch. 40. 24.
c Heb. *twinned.*
d ch. 36. 37.
e ch. 36. 38.
f ch. 38. 1. Ezek. 43. 13.
g See Num. 16. 38.
h ch. 25. 9, 40. & 27. 8. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.
i ch. 36. 35. Lev. 16. 2. 2 Chr. 3. 14. Mat. 27. 51. Heb. 9. 3.
k ch. 25. 16. & 40. 21.
l Lev. 16. 2. Heb. 9. 2, 3.
m ch. 25. 40. & 26. 30.
n Heb. *he shewed.*
p ch. 25. 21. & 40. 20. Heb. 9. 5.
q ch. 36. 36.
r ch. 26. 35.

9 ¶ And [a]thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward †*there shall be* hangings for the court †*of* fine twined linen °of' an hundred cubits long for one side:

10 And the °twenty' pillars thereof 'and their twenty sockets *shall be of*' brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *shall be* †*of* silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length †*there shall be* hangings °of' an hundred †*cubits* long, and [2]his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets *of*' brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets †*of* silver.

12 °¶' And †*for* the breadth of the court on the west side †*shall be* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward †*shall be* fifty cubits.

14 The hangings [3]of' one side *of the gate* †*shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And [4]on' the other side †*shall be* hangings [5] fifteen †*cubits:* their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 °¶' And for the gate of the court †*shall be* [6]an hanging' of twenty cubits, †*of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, [7]wrought with needlework: *and*' their pillars °*shall be*' four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars [8]round about the court' †*shall be* filleted with silver; their hooks [9]*shall be of*' silver, and their sockets †*of* brass.

18 °¶' The length of the court †*shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth [p]fifty every where, and the height five cubits' †*of* fine twined linen, and their sockets †*of* brass.

19 All the [2]vessels' of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, †*shall be of* brass.

20 ¶ And [r]thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring [3]thee pure [4]oil olive' beaten for the light, †to cause [2]the' lamp [b]to burn [3]always.'

21 In the [4]tabernacle of the congregation' [c]without the [5]vail,' which †*is* before the testimony, [d]Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: †[e]*it shall be* a [6]statute for ever [7]unto' their generations [8]on the behalf of the children of Israel.

[6 M] Or, *due* [7 S] throughout [8 M] Or, *from*

CHAPTER 28.

°1 *Aaron and his sons are set apart.* 6 *The ephod.* 30 *The Urim and Thummim.* 36 *The plate of the mitre.*

AND [1]take thou' unto thee [2]Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, †*even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

2 And [g]thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother[2] for glory and for beauty.

3 And [h]thou shalt speak unto all †*that are* wise hearted, [i]whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they °may' make Aaron's garments to [3]consecrate' him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

4 And these †*are* the garments which they shall make; [k]a breastplate, and [l]an ephod, and [m]a robe, and [n]a [4]broidered coat,' a [5]mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take [6] gold, and [6] blue, and [6] purple, and [6] scarlet, and [6] fine linen.

6 ¶ [q]And they shall make the ephod †*of* gold, †*of* blue, and °*of*' purple, °*of*' scarlet, and fine twined linen, [7]with cunning work.'

7 It shall have °the' two shoulderpieces °thereof' joined [8]at the two edges' thereof; [9]and *so* it shall' be joined together.

8 And the [1]'curious girdle of the ephod,' which †*is* upon it, [2] shall be °of the same, accord-

[a] ch. 38. 9.
[b] Heb. *to ascend up.*
[c] ch. 24. 31, 33.
[d] ch. 30. 8. 1 Sam. 3. 3. 2 Chr. 13. 11.
[e] ch. 28. 43. & 29. 9, 28. Lev. 3. 17. & 16. 34. & 24. 9. Num. 18. 23. & 19. 21. 1 Sam. 30. 25.
[f] Num. 18. 7. Heb. 5. 1, 4.
[g] ch. 29. 5, 29. & 31. 10. & 39. 1, 2. Lev. 8. 7, 30. Num. 20. 26, 28.
[h] ch. 31. 6. & 35. 1.
[i] ch. 31. 3. & 35. 30, 31.
[k] ver. 15.
[l] ver. 6.
[m] ver. 31.
[n] ver. 39.
[p] Heb. *fifty by fifty.*
[q] ch. 39. 2.
[r] Lev. 24. 2.
[1] Or, *embroidered.*

[1 M] Or, *to set up a lamp continually.*
[2 S] a
[3 S] continually.
[4 S] tent of meeting, [M] See ch. 25. 22, 29. 42, 30. 36.
[5 S] veil
[1 S] bring thou near
[2 A],
[3 S] sanctify
[4 S] coat of chequer work,
[5 M] Or, *turban*
[6 A] the [M] See ch. 25. 3.
[7 S] the work of the cunning workman.
[8 S] to the two ends
[9 S] that it may
[1 S] cunningly woven band,
[2 A] to gird it on withal,
[3 S] like the work thereof *and* of the same piece

ing to the work thereof[1]; [1]*even of*[1] gold, [t]*of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two [2]onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on [3] one stone, and [4]*the other* six names of the rest[1] on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, [t]*like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones[5] with[1] the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be [6]set[1] in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the [7]shoulders[1] of the ephod[8] *for*[1] stones of memorial [9]unto[1] the children of Israel: and [a]Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders [b]for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches [t]*of* gold[1];[1]

14 And two chains [t]*of* pure gold[2] at the ends; *of*[1] wreathen work[3] shalt thou make them, and fasten[1] the wreathen chains [4]to[1] the ouches.

15 °¶[1] And [c]thou shalt make [5]the[1] breastplate of [6]judgment with cunning work; after[1] the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; [t]*of* gold, [t]*of* blue, and °*of*[1] purple, and °*of*[1] scarlet, and °*of*[1] fine twined linen, shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be [7]*being* doubled[1]; a span [t]*shall be* the length thereof, and a span °*shall be*[1] the breadth thereof.

17 [d]And thou shalt [e]set in it settings of stones, °*even*[1] four rows of stones: [8]*the first* row *shall be* a[1] [8f]sardius, °a[1] topaz, and °a[1] [1]carbuncle°: *this*[1] [t]*shall be* the first row[2].[1]

18 And the second row °*shall be*[1] an [3]emerald, a sapphire, and a [4]diamond[2].[1]

19 And the third row a [5]ligure,[1] an agate, and an amethyst[2].[1]

20 And the fourth row a [6]beryl, and an [7]onyx, and a jasper: they shall be [8]set[1] in gold in their [9f]inclosings.[1]

21 And the stones shall be [1]with[1] the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names[2],[1] [t]*like* the engravings of a signet[3];[1] every one [1]with[1] his name[4] shall they be according to[1] the twelve tribes.

22 °¶[1] And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains [5]at the ends *of*[1] wreathen work [t]*of* pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen [t]*chains* of gold [6]in[1] the two rings [7]*which are* on[1] the ends of the breastplate.

25 And [8]*the*[1] *other* two ends of the two wreathen [t]*chains* thou shalt [9]fasten in[1] the two ouches, and put [t]*them* on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod[1] before it.[1]

26 °¶[1] And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate[2] in the border[1] thereof, which [3]*is* in[1] the side of the ephod inward.

27 And [4]two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make,[1] and shalt put them on the two [5]sides[1] of the ephod underneath, [6]toward[1] the forepart thereof, [7]over against the *other*[1] coupling thereof, above the [5]curious girdle[1] of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that [t]*it* may be [9]above the curious girdle[1] of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of [1]judgment[1] upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy [t]*place*, [g]for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 °¶[1] And [h]thou shalt put in the breastplate of [1]judgment[1] [2]the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the [1]judgment[1] of the children of Israel

---

B.C. 1491.

[a] ver. 29, ch. 28. 7.

[b] See Josh. 4. 7. Zech. 6. 14.

[c] ch. 39. 8.

[d] ch. 39. 10, &c.

[e] Heb. *fill in it fillings of stone.*

[f] Or, *ruby.*

[g] ver. 12.

[h] Lev. 8. 8. Num. 27. 21. Deut. 33. 8. 1 Sam. 28. 6. Ezra 2. 63. Neh. 7. 65.

[i] Heb. *fillings.*

1 S of

2 M Or, *beryl*

3 A the
4 S the names of the six that remain

5 S, according to

6 S inclosed

7 S shoulder-pieces
8 S, to be
9 S for

1 S:

2 S; like cords shalt thou make them, of
3 S; and thou shalt put
4 S on
5 S a
6 S judgement, the work of the cunning workman; like
7 S *and* double
8 S a row of
9 M Or, *ruby*
1 M Or, *emerald*
2 S;
3 M Or, *carbuncle*
4 M Or, *sardonyx*
5 S jacinth,
M Or, *amber*
6 M Or, *chalcedony*
7 M Or, *beryl*
8 S inclosed
9 S settings.

1 S according to
2 S;
3 S,
4 S, they shall be for

5 S like cords, of

6 S on
7 S at

8 S the

9 S put on

1 S, in the forepart thereof.

2 S, upon the edge
3 S is toward
4 S thou shalt make two rings of gold,
5 S shoulder-pieces
6 S in
7 S close by the
8 S cunningly woven band
9 S upon the cunningly woven band

1 S judgement

2 M That is, *the Lights and the Perfections.*

upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And [a] thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all †*of* blue.

32 And [1] there shall be an hole in the top of it,[1] in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of [2] an habergeon,[1] that it be not rent.

33 [c] ¶[1] And [c] *beneath*[1] upon the [3] [c] hem[1] of it thou shalt make pomegranates †*of* blue, and †*of* purple, and †*of* scarlet, round about the [3] hem[1] thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the [3] hem[1] of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and [4] his sound[1] shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy †*place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And [h] thou shalt make a plate †*of* pure gold, and grave upon it, †*like* the engravings of a signet, [5] HOLINESS TO THE LORD.[1]

37 And thou shalt put it on a [6] blue lace, that it may[1] be upon the [7] mitre; upon the forefront of the [7] mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, [8] that Aaron may[1] [m] bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be [q] accepted before the LORD.

39 [o] ¶[1] And thou shalt [9] embroider[1] the coat [1] of [2] fine linen, and thou shalt make [2] the [4] mitre †*of* [2] fine linen, and thou shalt make [5] the girdle *of* needlework.[1]

40 [o] ¶[1] [u] And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and [6] bonnets[1] shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and [7] his sons with him; and shalt [b] anoint them, and [8] [c] consecrate

B.C. 1491.

[a] ch. 39. 22.

[b] ch. 29. 28. Lev. 6. 10. & 16. 4. Ezek. 44. 18.
[c] Heb. *flesh of their nakedness.*
[d] Heb. *be.*

[e] Or, *skirts.*
[f] ch. 20. 26.
[g] Lev. 5. 1, 17. & 20. 19, 20. & 22. 9. Num. 9. 13. & 18. 22.
[h] ch. 27. 21. Lev. 17. 7.

[i] Lev. 8. 2

[k] ch. 39. 30. Zech. 14. 20.
[l] Lev. 2. 4. & 6. 20-22.

[m] ver. 43. Lev. 10. 17. & 22. 9. Num. 18. 1. Is. 53. 11. Ezek. 4. 4-6. John 4. 22. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[n] ch. 40. 12. Lev. 8. 6. Heb. 10. 22.
[p] ch. 28. 2. Lev. 8. 7.
[q] Lev. 1. 4. & 22. 27. & 23. 11. Is. 56. 7.

[r] ch. 28. 8.
[s] Lev. 8. 7, 8.
[u] ver. 4. ch. 39. 27-29, 41. Ezek. 44. 17, 18.
[v] ch. 28. 41. & 30. 25. Lev. 8. 12. & 10. 7. & 21. 10. Num. 35. 25.
[y] Lev. 8. 13.
[z] Heb. *bind.*
[a] Num. 18. 7.
[b] ch. 29. 7. & 30. 30. & 40. 15. Lev. 10. 7.
[c] Heb. *fill their hand*, ch. 28. 41, &c. Lev. ch. 8. Heb. 7. 28.

them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them [d] linen breeches to cover [1] [e] their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall [d] reach:

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they [2] come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation,[1] or when they come near [f] unto the altar to minister in the holy †*place*; that they [g] bear not iniquity, and die: †[h] *it shall be* a statute for ever unto him and [3] his seed after him.

CHAPTER 29.

[o] 1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests.* 38 *The continual burnt offering.* 45 *God's promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*[1]

AND this †*is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: [i] '[1] Take[1] one young bullock ",[1] and two rams without blemish,

2 And [1] unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened [5] tempered[1] with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: [6] *of*[1] wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the [7] tabernacle of the congregation,[1] [n] and shalt wash them with water.

5 [p] And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with [r] the [8] curious girdle[1] of the ephod:

6 [t] And thou shalt [9] put[1] the [1] mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the [1] mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing [z] oil, and pour †*it* upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And [y] thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aaron and his sons, and [2] [z] put the bonnets[1] on them: and [3] [a] the priest's office shall be their's for[1] a

[1] S it shall have a hole for the herd
M as A.V. text.
[2] S a coat of mail,
[3] S skirts
[4] S the sound thereof
[5] S HOLY TO THE LORD.
[6] S lace of blue, and it shall
[7] M Or, *turban*
[8] S and Aaron shall
[9] S weave
[1] A in chequer work
[2] M Or, *silk*
[3] S a
[4] M Or, *turban*
[5] S a girdle, the work of the embroiderer.
[6] S headtires
[7] A upon
[8] M Heb, *fill their hand.*
[1] A the flesh of
[2] S go in unto the tent of meeting,
[3] A unto
[1] S take
[5] S mingled
[6] S of fine
[7] S tent of meeting.
[8] S cunningly woven band
[9] S set
[1] M Or, *turban*
[2] S bind headtires
[3] S they shall have the priesthood by

perpetual statute: and thou shalt [a]consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt [1]cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation[1]: and [c]Aaron and his sons shall [2]put[1] their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, [3]*by*[1] the door of the [4]tabernacle of the congregation.[1]

12 And thou [e]shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put †*it* upon [f]the horns of the altar with thy finger[5], and pour all the blood beside the bottom[1] of the altar.

13 And [g]thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and [4]the caul [6]*that is* above[1] the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that †*is* upon them, and burn †*them* upon the altar.

14 But [k]the flesh of the bullock, and [7]his[1] skin, and [7]his[1] dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it †*is* a [8]sin offering.

15 ❡ [m]Thou shalt also take [9]one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall [1*p*]put[1] their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take [2]his[1] blood, and sprinkle †*it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram [3]in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and [t]unto his head.[1]

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it †*is* a burnt offering unto the LORD: it †*is* a [x]sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ❡¶ [y]And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall [1]put[1] their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of [4]his[1] blood, and put †*it* upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that †*is* upon the altar, and of [b]the anointing oil, and sprinkle †*it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and [d]he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat[1] and the rump,[1] and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul [2]*above*[1] the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that †*is* upon them, and the right [3]shoulder[1]; for it †*is* a ram of consecration:

23 [h]And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer[4] out of the basket of [o]the[1] unleavened bread that †*is* before the LORD:

24 And thou shalt put [5]all in[1] the hands of Aaron, and [6]in[1] the hands of his sons; and shalt [l]wave them †*for* a wave offering before the LORD.

25 [n]And thou shalt [7]receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a[1] burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it †*is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take [q]the breast of [8]the ram of Aaron's[1] consecration, and wave it †*for* a wave offering before the LORD: and [r]it shall be thy [9]part.[1]

27 And thou shalt sanctify [u]the breast of the wave offering, and the [1]shoulder[1] of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of [o]the[1] consecration, †*even* of †*that* which †*is* for Aaron, and of †*that* which is for his sons:

28 And it shall be [2]Aaron's and his sons'[1] [c]by a statute[1] for ever from the children of Israel: for it †*is* an heave offering: and [a]it shall be an heave offering from the children of Israel of the [3]sacrifice[1] of their peace offerings, †*even* their heave offering unto the LORD.

29 ❡¶ And the holy garments of Aaron [b]shall be [4]his sons'[1]

B.C. 1491.

[a] Heb, *fill the hand of.* ch. 28. 41. Lev. 8. 22 &c. Heb. 7. 28.
[b] ch. 30. 25, 31. Lev. 8. 30.
[c] Lev. 1. 4. & 8. 14.
[d] ver. 1. Heb. 9. 22.
[e] Lev. 8. 15.
[f] ch. 27. 2. & 30. 2.
[g] Lev. 3. 3.
[h] Lev. 8. 26.
[i] It seemeth by anatomy, and the Hebrew doctors, to be *the midriff.*
[k] Lev. 4. 11, 12, 21. Heb. 13. 11.
[l] Or, *shake to and fro.* Lev. 7. 30
[m] Lev. 8. 18.
[n] Lev. 8. 28.
[p] Lev. 1. 4-9.
[q] Lev. 8. 29.
[r] Ps. 59. 6.
[t] Or, *upon.*
[u] Lev. 7. 31, 34. Num. 18. 11, 18. Deut. 18.
[x] Gen. 8. 21.
[y] ver. 3. Lev. 8. 22.
[z] Lev. 10. 15.
[a] Lev. 7. 34.
[b] Num. 20. 26, 28.

1 S bring the bullock before the tent of meeting
2 S lay
3 S at
4 S tent of meeting.
5 S; and thou shalt pour out all the blood at the base
6 S upon
7 S its
8 M Heb. *sin.*
9 A the
1 S lay
2 S its
3 S into its pieces, and wash its inwards, and its legs, and put them with [M] Or, *upon*] its pieces, and with [M] Or, *upon*] its head.
4 S its
1 S, and the fat tail,
2 S of
3 S thigh
M Or, *shoulder*
4 A,
5 S the whole upon
6 S upon
7 S take them from their hands, and burn them on the altar upon the
8 S Aaron's ram of
9 S portion.
1 S thigh
M Or, *shoulder*
2 S for Aaron and his sons as a due
3 S sacrifices
4 S for his sons

after him, [a]to be anointed [1]therein,[1] and to be consecrated in them.

30 [2]*And* [b]that[1] son that is priest in his stead [c]shall[1] put them on [c]seven days[1], when he cometh into the [3]tabernacle of the congregation[1] to minister in the holy [†]*place*.

31 [c]¶[1] And thou shalt take the ram of [c]the[1] consecration, and [f]seethe [4]his flesh in the[1] holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the [g]bread that [†]*is* in the basket, [5]*by*[1] the door of the [3]tabernacle of the congregation[1].

33 And [k]they shall eat those things wherewith [c]the[1] atonement was made, to consecrate *and* to sanctify them: [m]but a stranger shall not eat [†]*thereof*, because they [†]*are* holy.

34 And if [c]ought[1] of the flesh of the [7]consecrations,[1] or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then [n]thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it [†]*is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all [8]*things* which[1] I have commanded thee: [r]seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And [9]thou shalt[1] offer every day a bullock *for a*[1] sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt [1]cleanse the altar, when thou [2]hast made an[1] atonement for it,[1] [s]and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make [c]an[1] atonement for the altar, and sanctify it[4]; [t]and it shall be an altar most holy:[1] [5a]whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this [†]*is that* which thou shalt offer upon the altar; [d]two lambs of the first year [e]day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer [f]in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer [e]at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth [7]deal of[1] flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine [†]*for* a drink offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt [h]offer [e]at even, and shall

B.C. 1491.

[a] Num. 18. 8, & 35, 25.

[b] Heb. he *of his sons*. Num. 20. 28.

[c] Lev. 8. 33, & 9. 1, 8.

[d] ver. 38. ch. 30. 8. Num. 28. 6. Dan. 8. 11-13.

[e] ch. 25. 22. Lev. 1. 6, 16. Num. 17. 4.

[f] Lev. 8. 31.

[g] Mat. 12. 4.

[h] Or, Israel.

[i] ch. 40. 34. 1 Kin. 8. 11. 2 Chr. 5. 14, & 7. 1-3. Ezek. 43. 5. Hag. 2. 7, 9. Mal. 3. 1.

[k] Lev. 10. 14, 15, 17.

[l] Lev. 21. 15, & 22. 9, 16.

[m] Lev. 22. 10. [n] Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 12. Zech. 2. 10. John 14. 17, 23. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rev. 21. 3.

[p] Lev. 8. 22.

[q] ch. 29. 2.

[r] Ex. 40. 12. Lev. 8. 33-35.

[t] Heb. 10. 11.

[u] ch. 37. 25, & 40. 5. See ver. 7, 8, 10. Lev. 4. 7, 18. Rev. 8. 3.

[v] ch. 30. 26, 28, 29, & 40. 10.

[z] ch. 40. 10.

[a] ch. 30. 29. Mat. 23. 19.

[b] Heb. *roof*.

[c] Heb. *walls*.

[d] Num. 28. 3. 1 Chr. 16. 40. 2 Chr. 2. 4, & 13. 11, & 31. 3. Ezra 3. 3.

[e] See Dan. 9. 27, & 12. 11.

[f] 2 Kin. 16. 15. Ezek. 46. 13-15.

[g] Heb. *ribs*.

[h] 1 Kin. 18. 29, 36. 2 Kin. 16. 15. Ezra 9. 4, 5. Ps. 141. 2. Dan. 9. 21.

do thereto according to the [4]meat[1] offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 [2]*This shall be*[1] [d]a continual burnt offering throughout your generations [†]*at* the door of the [3]tabernacle of the congregation[1] before the LORD: [e]where I will meet [4]you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel[5], and [k]*the tabernacle*[1] [l]shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the [6]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] and the altar: [7]I will [f]sanctify also both Aaron and his sons,[1] to minister to me in the priest's office.

45 [o]¶[1] And [n]I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that [q]I [†]*am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I [†]*am* the LORD their God.

CHAPTER 30.

[o] 1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransom of souls.* 17 *The brasen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oil.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*[1]

AND thou shalt make [u]an altar [z]to burn incense upon: [8]*of* shittim[1] wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit [†]*shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be: and two cubits [†]*shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof [†]*shall be of* [9]the same.[1]

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the [10]top thereof, and the [2c]sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a [3]crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make [4]to[1] under the crown [5]of it, by the two [g]corners[1] thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make [6]*it*;[1] and they shall be for places for [o]the[1] staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves [7]*of* shittim[1] wood, and overlay them with gold.

1 S in them,
2 S Seven days shall the
3 S tent of meeting
4 S its flesh in a
5 S at
6 S aught
7 S consecration,
8 S that
9 S every day shalt thou offer the bullock of
1 M Or, *purge the altar, by thy making atonement*
2 S makest
3 S;
4 S: and the altar shall be most holy;
5 M Or, *whosoever*
6 M Heb. *between the two evenings.*
7 S part *of an ephah* of fine
1 S meal
2 S It shall be
3 S tent of meeting
4 A with
5 S; and *the Tent*
6 S tent of meeting,
7 S Aaron also and his sons will I sanctify,
8 S of acacia
9 S one piece with it.
1 M Heb. *roof.*
2 M Heb. *walls.*
3 M Or, *rim*
4 S for
5 S thereof, upon the two ribs
6 S them;
7 S of acacia

6 And thou shalt put it before
the [1]vail' that *is* by the ark
of the testimony, before the
[2b]mercy seat' that *is* over the
testimony, where I will meet
with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn there-
on [3c]sweet incense every morn-
ing: when [4a]he dresseth the
lamps, he shall burn °incense
upon' it.

8 And when Aaron [4]lighteth
the lamps [5h]at even, he shall
burn °incense upon' it, a per-
petual incense before the LORD
throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no [6]strange
incense thereon, nor burnt
[6]sacrifice, nor meat' offering;
[7]neither shall ye pour' drink
offering thereon.

10 And [8]Aaron shall make
°an' atonement [8]upon the
horns of it once in [9]a year'
with the blood of the sin offer-
ing of [1]atonements:' once in
the year shall he make atone-
ment [2]upon' it throughout
your generations: it *is* most
holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake un-
to Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum
of the children of Israel [3]after
[p]their number,' then shall they
give every man [q]a ransom for
his soul unto the LORD, when
thou numberest them; that
there be no [u]plague among
them, when †*thou* numberest
them.

13 [3]This they shall give, every
one that passeth [4]among' them
that are numbered, half a
shekel after the shekel of the
sanctuary: (5[a]a' shekel †*is*
twenty gerahs:) [6c]an half she-
kel *shall be the*' offering [7]of' the
LORD.

14 Every one that passeth
[4]among' them that are num-
bered, from twenty years old
and [8]above,' shall give [9]an
offering unto' the LORD.

15 The [9]rich shall not [h]give
more, and the poor shall not
[i]give less' than half a' shekel,
when †*they* give [2]an' offering
[3]unto' the LORD, to make °an'
[k]atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the
atonement money [4]of' the chil-
dren of Israel, and [l]shalt ap-
point it for the service of the
[1]tabernacle of the congrega-
tion'; that it may be [a]a me-
morial [2]unto' the children of
Israel before the LORD, to
make °an' atonement for your
souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake un-
to Moses, saying,

18 [c]Thou shalt also make a
laver †*of* brass, and [3]his foot
also of' brass, to wash †*withal:*
and thou shalt [g]put it between
the [1]tabernacle of the congre-
gation' and the altar, and thou
shalt put water therein.

19 [4]For' Aaron and his sons
[k]shall wash their hands and
their feet thereat:

20 When they go into the
[1]tabernacle of the congrega-
tion', they shall wash with
water, that they die not; or
when they come near to the
altar to minister, to burn [5]of-
fering made by fire unto the
LORD:

21 So they shall wash their
hands and their feet, that they
die not: and [m]it shall be a
statute for ever to them, †*even*
to him and to his seed through-
out their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD
spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee
[r]principal' spices, of [7]pure'
[t]myrrh five hundred *shekels*,
and of sweet cinnamon half so
much, †*even* two hundred and
fifty °*shekels*', and of sweet
[x]calamus two hundred and
fifty °*shekels*',

24 And of [8]cassia five hun-
dred °*shekels*', after the shekel
of the sanctuary, and of [9]oil
olive' an [b]hin:

25 And thou shalt make it an
[1]oil of holy ointment, an oint-
ment compound' after the art
of the [2d]apothecary': it shall
be [e]an holy anointing oil.

26 And thou shalt anoint [3]the
tabernacle of the congregation
therewith,' and the ark of the
testimony,

27 And the table and all [4]his
vessels,' and the candlestick
and [4]his vessels,' and the altar
of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt of-
fering with all [4]his vessels,' and
the laver and [5]his foot.'

29 And thou shalt sanctify
them, that they may be most

B.C. 1491.
[a] Num. 16. 40.
[b] ch. 25. 21, 22.
[c] Heb. *incense of spices*, ver. 34, 1 Sam. 2. 28, 1 Chr. 23. 13, Luke 1. 9.
[d] ch. 27. 21.
[e] ch. 38. 8, 1 Kin. 7. 38.
[f] Or, *setteth up*, Heb. *causeth to ascend.*
[g] ch. 40. 7, 30.
[h] Heb. *between the two evens*, ch. 12. 6.
[i] Lev. 10. 1.
[k] ch. 40. 31, 32, Ps. 26. 6, Is. 52. 11, John 13. 10, Heb. 10. 22.
[l] Lev. 16. 18, & 23. 27.
[m] ch. 28. 43.
[n] ch. 38. 25, Num. 1. 2, 3, & 26. 2, 2 Sam. 24. 2.
[p] Heb. *them that are to be numbered.*
[q] See Num. 31. 50, Job 33. 24, & 36. 18, Ps. 49. 7, Mat. 20. 28, Mark 10. 45, 1 Tim. 2. 6, 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.
[r] Cant. 4. 14, Ezek. 27. 22.
[s] Ps. 45. 8, Prov. 7. 17.
[t] 2 Sam. 24. 15.
[x] Cant. 4. 14, Jer. 6. 20.
[y] Mat. 17. 24.
[z] Ps. 45. 8.
[a] Lev. 27. 25, Num. 3. 47, Ezek. 45. 12.
[b] ch. 29. 40.
[c] ch. 38. 26.
[d] Or, *perfumer.*
[e] ch. 37. 29, Num. 35. 25, Ps. 89. 20, & 133. 2.
[f] ch. 40. 9, Lev. 8. 10, Num. 7. 1.
[g] Job 24. 19, Prov. 22. 2, Eph. 6. 9, Col. 3. 25.
[h] Heb. *multiply.*
[i] Heb. *diminish.*
[k] ver. 12.
[l] ch. 38. 25.

1 S veil
2 S mercy-seat
3 S incense of sweet spices: every morning,
4 M Or, *setteth up* Heb. *causeth to ascend.*
5 M Heb. *between the two evenings.*
6 S offering, nor meal
7 S and ye shall pour no
8 M Or, *for*
9 S the year:
1 S atonement
2 S for
M Or, *upon*
3 S, according to those that are numbered of them,
4 S over unto
5 S the
6 S half a shekel for an
7 S to
8 S upward,
9 S the offering of
1 S, than the half
2 S the
3 S of
4 S from
1 S tent of meeting
2 S for
3 S the base thereof of
4 S And
5 A an
6 S the chief
7 S flowing
8 M Or, *costus*
9 S olive oil
1 S holy anointing oil, a perfume compounded
2 S perfumer
3 S therewith the tent of meeting,
4 S the vessels thereof,
5 S the base thereof.

holy: [1a] whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 [b] And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and [2]consecrate[1] them, that [t]*they* may minister unto me in the priest's office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon [3]man's flesh[1] shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make [t]*any other* like it, after[1] the composition [5]of it[1]: [t]it [t]*is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 [7]Whosoever compoundeth [t]*any* like it, or whosoever putteth [t]*any* of it upon a stranger, [6k]shall even[1] be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [m]Take unto thee sweet spices, [7]stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; [o]*these*[1] sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like [8]*weight*:[1]

35 And thou shalt make [9]it a perfume, a confection[1] [r]after the art of the [t]apothecary,[1] [2z]tempered together,[1] pure *and* holy:

36 And thou shalt beat [t]*some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the [3]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] [a]where I will meet with thee: [b]it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And [b]*as for*[1] the [4]perfume[1] which thou shalt make, [c]ye shall not make to yourselves[1] according to the composition thereof[5]: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 [c]Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, [6]shall even[1] be cut off from his people.

CHAPTER 31.

[o]1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the work of the tabernacle.* 12 *Of keeping the sabbath.* 18 *Moses receiveth the two tables.*[1]

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 [p]See, I have called by name [7]Bezaleel[1] the [t]son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have [u]filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones[1], to set *them*,[1] and in carving of [2]timber,[1] to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have [3]given[1] with him [4c]Aholiab,[1] the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan[5]:[1] and in the hearts of all that are [d]wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee[6];

7 [g]The tabernacle of the congregation,[1] and [h]the ark of the testimony, and [t]the [7]mercy seat[1] that [t]*is* thereupon, and all the [t]furniture of the [8]tabernacle,[1]

8 And [n]the table and [9]his furniture,[1] and [p]the pure candlestick with all [9]his furniture,[1] and the altar of incense[1],[1]

9 And [q]the altar of burnt offering with all [9]his furniture,[1] and [t]the laver and [2]his foot,[1]

10 And [u]the [3]cloths of service,[1] and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office[1],[1]

11 [y]And the anointing oil, and [4c]sweet incense[1] for the holy [t]*place*: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, [d]Verily [5s]my sabbaths ye shall keep[1]: for it [t]*is* a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that [t]*ye* may know that I [t]*am* the LORD [6]that doth[1] sanctify you.

14 [f]Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it [t]*is* holy unto you: every one that [7]defileth[1] it shall surely be put to death: for [y]whosoever doeth [t]*any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15 [z]Six days [8]may[1] work be done; but [y]in[1] the [t]seventh [1]*is* the sabbath of[1] rest, [m]holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth [t]*any* work in the sabbath

B.C. 1491.

[a] ch. 29. 37.
[b] ch. 29. 7, &c. Lev. 8. 12, 30.
[c] ch. 35. 34.
[d] ch. 28. 3. & 35. 10, 35. & 36. 1.
[e] ver. 25, 37.
[f] ver. 38.
[g] ch. 36. 8.
[h] ch. 37. 1.
[i] ch. 37. 6.
[k] Gen. 17. 14. ch. 12. 15. Lev. 7. 20, 21.
[l] Heb. *vessels.*
[m] ch. 25. 6. & 27. 20.
[n] ch. 37. 10.
[p] ch. 37. 17.
[q] ch. 38. 1.
[r] ver. 25.
[s] ch. 28. 3.
[u] ch. 39. 1, 41. Num. 4. 5, 6, &c.
[x] Heb. *salted.* Lev. 2. 13.
[y] ch. 30. 25, 31. & 37. 29.
[z] ch. 30. 34. & 37. 29.
[a] ch. 29. 42. Lev. 16. 2.
[b] ver. 32. ch. 29. 37. Lev. 2. 3.
[c] ver. 32.
[d] Lev. 19. 3, 30. & 26. 2. Ezek. 20. 12, 20. & 44. 24.
[e] ver. 33.
[f] ch. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 12. Ezek. 20. 12.
[g] ch. 35. 2. Num. 15. 35.
[h] ch. 35. 30. & 36. 1.
[i] 1 Chr. 2. 20.
[k] ch. 20. 9.
[l] Gen. 2. 2. ch. 16. 23. & 20. 10.
[m] Heb. *holiness.*
[n] ch. 35. 31. 1 Kin. 7. 14.

1 M Or, *whosoever*
2 S sanctify
3 S the flesh of man
4 S any like it, according to
5 S thereof
6 S he shall
7 M Or, *opobalsamum*
8 S weight;
9 S of it incense, a perfume
1 S perfumer,
2 S seasoned with salt, M as A.V. text.
3 S tent of meeting,
4 S incense
5 A ye shall not make for yourselves
6 S he shall
7 S Bezalel
1 S for setting,
2 S wood,
3 S appointed
4 S Oholiab,
5 S;
6 S: the tent of meeting,
7 S mercy-seat
8 S Tent;
9 S its vessels,
1 S;
2 S its base;
3 S finely wrought garments, M Some ancient versions render, *garments of service.*
4 S the incense of sweet spices
5 S ye shall keep my sabbaths
6 S which
7 S profaneth
8 S shall
9 S on
1 S day is a sabbath of solemn

day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, †*for a* perpetual covenant.

17 It †*is* [d]a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for †[e]*in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, [1] [h]two tables of [1] testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAPTER 32.

°1 *The people cause Aaron to make a calf.* 19 *Moses breaketh the tables.* 25 *The idolaters slain.* 30 *Moses prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people saw that Moses [i]delayed to come down [2]out of [1] the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, [j]Up, make us [3]gods, which shall [k]go before us; for †*as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we [4]wot [1] not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the "golden [5]earrings[1], which †*are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring †*them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden [2]earrings[1] which †*were* in their ears, and brought †*them* unto Aaron.

4 "And he received [6]*them*[1] at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, [7]after he had[1] made it a molten calf: and they said, [8]These †*be* thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw [9]*it*, [1] he built an altar before it; and Aaron made [q]proclamation, and said, [1]To morrow *is*[1] a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the [r]people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD [2]said[1] unto Moses, "Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest [1] out of the land of Egypt, [s]have corrupted †*themselves:*

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which [t]I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed [2]thereunto, [1] and said, [1]These †*be* thy gods, O Israel, which °have[1] brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, [u]I have seen this people, and, behold, it †*is* a stiffnecked people:

10 Now therefore [v]let me alone, that [k]my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and [l]I will make of thee a great nation.

11 [m]And Moses besought "the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power°, [1] and with a mighty hand?

12 [n]Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, [2]and say, For mischief[1] did he bring them [1]out, [1] to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and [z]repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou [y]swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, [z]I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit †*it* for ever.

14 And the LORD [b]repented of the evil which he [5]thought to[1] do unto his people.

15 ¶ And [c]Moses turned, and went down from the mount, [6]and[1] the two tables of the testimony °*were*[1] in his hand[1]: the tables *were*[1] written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other †*were* they written.

16 And the [f]tables †*were* the work of God, and the writing †*was* the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

B.C. 1491.

[a] ver. 1.
ch. 33. 1.
Deut. 9. 12.
Dan. 9. 24.
[b] Gen. 6. 11, 12.
Deut. 4. 16.
& 32. 5.
Judg. 2. 19.
Hos. 9. 9.
[c] ch. 20. 3.
4, 23.
Deut. 9. 16.
[d] ver. 13.
Ezek. 20.
12, 20.
[e] Gen. 1. 31.
& 2. 2.
[f] 1 Kin. 12. 28.
[g] ch. 33. 3, 5.
& 34. 9.
Deut. 9. 6, 13.
& 31. 27.
2 Chr. 30. 8.
Is. 48. 4.
Acts 7. 51.
[h] ch. 24. 12.
& 32. 15, 16.
& 34. 28, 29.
Deut. 4. 13.
& 9. 10.
& 10, 11.
2 Cor. 3. 3.
[i] Deut. 9. 14, 19.
[k] ch. 22. 24.
[l] Num. 14. 12.
[m] Deut. 9. 18, 25-29.
Ps. 74. 1, 2.
& 106. 23.
[n] Heb. *the face of the* LORD.
[o] ch. 24. 18.
Deut. 9. 9.
[q] Acts 7. 40.
[r] ch. 13. 21.
[t] Num. 14. 13.
Deut. 9. 28.
& 32. 27.
[u] Judg. 8. 28-27.
[x] ver. 14.
[y] Gen. 22. 16.
Heb. 6. 13.
[z] Gen. 12. 7.
& 15. 15.
& 17. 7, 18.
& 26. 4.
& 28. 13.
& 35. 11, 12.
[a] ch. 32. 23.
Deut. 9. 16.
Judg. 17. 3, 4.
1 Kin. 12. 28.
Neh. 9. 18.
Ps. 106. 19.
Is. 46. 6.
Jer. 44.
Rom. 1. 23.
[b] Deut. 32. 36.
2 Sam. 24. 16.
1 Chr. 21. 15.
Ps. 106. 45.
Jer. 18. 8.
& 26. 13, 19.
Joel. 2. 13.
Jonah 3. 10.
& 4. 2.
[c] Deut. 9. 15.
[d] Lev. 23. 2, 4, 21, 37.
2 Kin. 10. 20.
2 Chr. 30. 5.
[e] 1 Cor. 10. 7.
[f] ch. 31. 18.

---

1 A the

2 S from

3 M Or, *a god*

4 S know

5 S rings

6 S it

7 S and

8 M Or, *This is thy god*

9 S *this,*

1 S To-morrow shall be

2 S spake

1 A up

2 S unto it,

2 S saying, For evil

4 S forth,

5 S said he would

6 S with

7 S; tables that were

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, †*There is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, †*It is* not the voice of †*them that* shout for mastery, neither †*is it* the voice of †*them that* cry for [b]being overcome: †*but* the noise of †*them that* sing do I hear.

19 °¶ And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that [c]he saw the calf°,' and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 [g]And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt †*it* in the' fire, and ground †*it* to powder, and [2 S]strawed *it*' upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink †*of it*.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, [m]What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought [3 S]so great a' sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: [q]thou knowest the people, that they [4 S]*are set* on evil.

23 For they said unto me, [r]Make us gods, which shall go before us: for †*as for* this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we [5 S]wot' not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break [6 S]*it* off. So' they gave †*it* me: [7 S]then' I cast it into the fire, and there [z]came out this calf.

25 °¶ And when Moses saw that the people [8 S]*were* [a]naked; (for' Aaron [b]had [9 S]made them naked unto *their* shame' among [c]their enemies:°)'

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, †Who' †*is* on the LORD'S side[2]?' *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD [3] God of Israel, Put [4] every man his sword [5]by his side, *and* go in and out' from gate to gate throughout the camp, and [a]slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the [1]children' of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 [z °]For' Moses °had' said, [3 d]Consecrate yourselves [4]to day' to the LORD, [5]even' every man [6]upon' his son, and [6]upon' his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 °¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, [r]Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; [h]peradventure I shall [i]make °an' atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses [k]returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have [l]made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, [n]blot me, I pray thee, [p]out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, [r]Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 [r]Therefore' now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: [n]behold, mine [8]Angel' shall go before thee: nevertheless [x]in the day when I visit [9] I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD [1]plagued' the people, because [y]they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAPTER 33.

°1 *The Lord refuseth to go with the people.* 4 *The people murmur.* 9 *The Lord talketh with Moses.* 18 *Moses desireth to see God's glory.*

AND the LORD [2]said' unto Moses, Depart, °*and*' go up hence, thou [d]and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land [3] which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, [e]Unto thy seed will I give it:

2 [f]And I will send an angel before thee; [y]and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite,

B.C. 1491.

[a] Num. 25. 5. Deut. 33. 9.

[b] Heb. *weakness.*
[c] Or, *And Moses said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, because every man* hath been *against his son, and against his brother, &c.* Num. 25. 13. Deut. 13. 6-11. & 33. 9, 10. 1 Sam. 15. 18, 22. Rev. 21. 3. Zech. 13. 3. Mat. 10. 37.
[d] Heb. *Fill your hands.*
[e] Deut. 9. 16, 17.
[f] 1 Sam. 12. 20, 23. Luke 15. 18.
[g] Deut. 9. 21. & 2 Sam. 16. 12. Amos 5. 15. & Num. 25. 13.
[h] Deut. 9. 18.
[i] ch. 20. 23. [m] Gen. 20. 9. & 26. 10.
[n] Ps. 69. 28. Rom. 9. 3.
[p] Ps. 56. 8. & 139. 16. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 17. 8. & 20. 12, 15. & 21. 27. & 22. 19.
[q] ch. 14. 11. & 15. 24. & 16. 2, 20, 28. & 17. 2, 4.
[r] Lev. 23. 20. Ezek. 18. 4.
[t] ver. 1.
[u] ch. 32. 2, 14, &c. Num. 20. 16.
[x] Deut. 32. 35. Amos 3. 14. Rom. 2. 5, 6.
[y] 2 Sam. 12. 9. Acts 4. 27, 41.
[z] ver. 4.
[a] ch. 32. 4, 5.
[b] 2 Chr. 28. 19.
[c] Heb. *those that rose up against them.*
[d] ch. 32. 7.

[e] Gen. 12. 7. ch. 32. 13.

[f] ch. 32. 34. & 34. 11.
[g] Deut. 7. 22. Josh. 24. 11.

1 S sons

2 S And
3 M Heb. *Fill your hand.*
4 S to-day
5 S yea,
M Or, *for every man* hath been *against his son and against his brother*
6 S against
M Or, *upon*

7 S And

8 S angel
9 A,

1 S smote

2 S spake

3 A of

1 S it with
2 S strewed it
3 S a great
4 S are *set* on evil.
5 S know
6 S it off; so
7 S and
8 S were broken loose; for
9 S let them loose for a derision
M Heb. *whispering.*
1 S Whoso
2 S,
3 A, the
4 A ye
5 S upon his thigh, and go to and fro

and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 [S] Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: [c] for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou [†] *art* a [c] stiffnecked people: lest [f] I consume thee in the way.

4 [°¶] And when the people heard these evil tidings, [h] they mourned: [k] and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 And [°] had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, [m] Ye [†] *are* a stiffnecked people: I will come up [p] into the midst of thee [3] in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may [r] know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments [4] by the mount Horeb [5].

7 [6] And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, [y] and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to pass, [†] *that* every one which [a] sought the LORD went out unto the [8] tabernacle of the congregation, which [†] *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the [9] tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man [†] [c] *at* his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the [2] tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, [3] as Moses entered into the [4] tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood [†] *at* the door of the [5] tabernacle, and *the* LORD [6] talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the [7] cloudy pillar stand *at* the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and [k] worshipped, every man [8] *in* his tent door.

11 And [l] the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but [p] his [9] servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the [1] tabernacle.

B.C. 1491.

[a] ch. 32. 34.

[b] ch. 3. 8.

[c] ver. 15, 17.

[d] ver. 17. Gen. 18, 19. Ps. 1, 6. Jer. 1, 5. John 10. 14, 15. 2 Tim. 2. 19.

[e] ch. 32. 9. & 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13.

[f] ch. 23. 21. & 32. 10. Num. 16. 21, 45.

[g] ch. 34. 9.

[h] Num. 14. 1, 39.

[i] Ps. 25. 4. & 27. 11. & 86. 11. & 119. 33.

[k] Lev. 10. 6. 2 Sam. 15. 24. 1 Kin. 21. 27. 2 Kin. 19. 1. Ezra 9. 3. Esth. 4. 1, 4. Job 1. 20. & 2. 12. Is. 32. 11. Ezek. 24. 17, 23. & 26. 16.

[l] Deut. 9. 26, 29. Jer. 2 2. 17.

[m] ver. 3.

[n] ch. 13. 21. & 40. 34-38. Is. 63. 9.

[p] See Num. 16. 45, 46.

[q] Deut. 3. 20. Josh. 21. 44. & 22. 4. & 23. 1. Ps. 95. 11.

[r] ver. 3. ch. 34. 9.

[t] Deut. 8. 2. Ps. 139. 23.

[u] Num. 14. 14.

[x] ch. 34. 10. Deut. 4. 7, 34. 2 Sam. 7. 23. 1 Kin. 8. 53. Ps. 147. 20.

[y] ch. 29. 42, 43.

[z] Gen. 19. 21. James 5. 16.

[a] Deut. 4. 29. 2 Sam. 21. 1.

[b] ver. 12.

[c] ver. 29. 1 Tim. 6. 16.

[d] ch. 34. 5-7. Jer. 31. 14.

[e] Num. 16. 27. [f] Rom. 9. 15, 16, 18.

[g] Rom. 4. 4, 16.

[h] Gen. 22. 20. Deut. 5. 24. Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22. Is. 6. 5. Rev. 1. 16, 17. See ch. 24. 10.

[i] ch. 25. 22. & 31. 18. Ps. 99. 7.

[k] ch. 4. 31. [l] Gen. 2. 20. Num. 12. 8. Deut. 34. 10.

[m] Is. 2. 21.

[n] Ps. 91. 1, 4.

[p] ch. 24. 13.

[q] ver. 20. John 1. 18.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know [1] whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, [d] I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, [g] if I have found grace in thy sight, [t] shew me now thy [2] way, that I may know thee, [3] that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation [†] *is* [t] thy people.

14 And he said, [n] My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee [q] rest.

15 And he said unto him, [r] If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein [4] shall it be known [°] here that I [°] and thy people [1] have found grace in thy sight [5]? [†u] *is it* not in that thou goest with us [6]? so [z] shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that [†] *are* upon the face of the earth [7].

17 [8] And the LORD said unto Moses, [z] I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for [b] thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, [g] I beseech thee, shew me [t] [c] thy glory.

19 And he said, [d] I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and [°] I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; [f] and [1] will be [y] gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for [2h] there shall no man [1] see [°], [1] and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, [†] *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon [3] a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee [m] in a [4] clift of the rock, and will [n] cover thee with my hand [5] while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back [°] parts: but my face shall [q] not be seen.

[S] And
[S] if I go
[S] for one moment, I shall
[S] from
[A] onward
[S] ¶ Now Moses used to take the tent and to pitch it; and he called it, The tent of meeting.
[S] tent of meeting,
[S] Tent, that
[A],
[S] Tent.
[S] when
[S] Tent, the pillar of cloud
[S] Tent:
[S] spake
[S] pillar of cloud stand at the door of the Tent
[S] at
[S] minister
[S] Tent.

[M] Or, *him whom*
[S] ways,
[A] to the end
[A] now
[A], I and thy people
[S], so that
[S] ?
[A] ¶
[S] Shew me, I pray thee,
[A] I
[S] man shall not
[S] the
[S] cleft
[S] until I have passed

CHAPTER 34.

°1 *The tables are renewed.* 5 *The name of the* LORD *proclaimed.* 29 *Moses' face shineth.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, [b] Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: [c] and I will write upon [1] *these* tables the words that were [2] in' the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready [3] in' the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me [2] in' the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall [h] come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 °¶ ' And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand °the' two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, [4] and stood with him there, and [g] proclaimed [5] the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, [6] The LORD [b] God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in [d] goodness' and [e] truth','

7 [8f] Keeping mercy for thousands, [h] forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin°,' and [i] that will by no means clear *the guilty;* visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, 'unto' the third and 'to' the fourth †*generation.*

8 And Moses made haste, and [m] bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, [n] let [2] my ' Lord, I pray thee, go [3] among ' us; for [r] it [i] *is* a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for [t] thine inheritance.

10 °¶ ' And he said, Behold, [g] I make a covenant: before all thy people I will [2] do marvels, such as have not been [1] done' in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou †*art* shall see the work of the LORD [2] :' for it [i] *is* [a] a terrible thing that I °will' do with thee.

11 [d] Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, [e] I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 [f] Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for [a] a snare in the midst of thee:

13 But ye shall [3k] destroy [1] their altars, [4] break their [l] images, ' and [5m] cut down their [6] groves ':

14 For thou shalt worship [n] no other god: for the LORD, whose [p] name †*is* Jealous, †*is* a [q] jealous God:

15 [r] Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they [t] go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and [t] *one* [u] call thee°,' and thou [x] eat of his sacrifice;

16 And thou take of [z] their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters [a] go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 [c] Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 °¶ ' The feast of [g] unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, [7] in ' the time [8] of' the month Abib: for in the [k] month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 [l] All that openeth the [9] matrix ' [i] *is* mine; and [1] every firstling among thy cattle, *whether* ox or sheep, *that is male.*'

20 [2] But' [n] the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a [3y] lamb; and if thou [4] redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his' neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me [o] empty.

21 °¶ ' [x] Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in [5] earing'

---

1 S the
2 S on
3 S by
4 M Or, *and he stood with him there, and called upon de.*
5 M Or, *Jehovah by name*
6 S the LORD, a God full of compassion and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy
7 S;
8 M See ch. 20. 5, 6.
9 S:
1 S upon
2 S the
3 S in the midst of
1 S wrought
M Heb, *created.*
2 S,
3 S break down
4 S and dash in pieces their pillars,
M Or, *obelisks*
5 A yeshall
6 S Ashcrim
M Probably the wooden symbols of a goddess Ashcrah.
7 S at
8 S appointed in
9 S womb
1 S all thy cattle that is male, the firstlings of ox and sheep.
2 S And
3 M Or, *kid*
4 S wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its
5 S plowing

B.C. 1491.

[a] Deut. 10. 21. Ps. 145. 6. Is. 64. 3.
[b] ch. 32. 16. Deut. 10. 1.
[c] Deut. 10. 2.
[d] Deut. 5. 32. & 6. 3, 25. & 12. 28, 32. & 28. 1.
[e] ch. 33. 2. Deut. 7. 2. Judg. 2. 2.
[f] ch. 19. 20. & ch. 19. 12, 21. [g] ch. 23. 23.
[h] Deut. 12. 3. Judg. 2. 2.
[i] Heb. *statues.*
[m] Deut. 7. 5. & 12. 2. Judg. 6. 25. 2 Kin. 18. 4. & 23. 14.
[2] 2 Chr. 31. 1. & 34. 3, 4.
[n] ch. 33. 5. [p] So Is. 9. 6. & 57. 15.
[q] ch. 20. 5. [r] ver. 12.
[t] Deut. 31. 16. Judg. 2. 17. Jer. 3. 9. Ezek. 6. 9.
[u] Num. 25. 2. 1 Cor. 10. 27.
[x] Ps. 106. 28. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[z] ch. 23. 10. Num. 14. 17.
[a] Deut. 7. 3. 1 Kin. 11. 2. Ezra 9. 2. Neh. 13. 25.
[c] Num. 25. 1. 1 Kin. 11. 4.
[k] Num. 14. 18. 2 Chr. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 86. 15. & 103. 8. & 111. 4. & 112. 4. & 116. 5. & 145. 8. Joel 2. 13.
[l] Lev. 19. 4. [g] Ps. 51. 19. Rom. 2. 4.
[e] Ps. 57. 10. & 108. 4.
[f] Deut. 5. 10. Ps. 86. 15. Jer. 32. 18. Dan. 9. 4.
[g] ch. 12. 15. [h] Ps. 103. 3. & 130. 4. Dan. 9. 9. Eph. 4. 32. 1 John 1. 9.
[i] Josh. 24. 19. Job 10. 14. Mic. 6. 11. Nah. 1. 3.
[k] ch. 13. 4. Ch. 22. 29. Ezek. 44. 30. Luke 2. 23.
[m] ch. 4. 31.
[n] ch. 13. 13. Num. 18. 15.
[r] ch. 33. 15. [9] Or, *kid.*
[t] ch. 33. 5. [t] Deut. 32. 9. Ps. 28. 9. & 33. 12. & 78. 62.
[u] Deut. 4. 32. Jer. 10. 16. Zech. 2. 12.
[x] Deut. 4. 32. 1 Sam. 9. 7. 2 Sam. 24. 24. Ps. 50. 12. & 35. 2. Deut. 5. 12. Luke 13. 14.
[y] Deut. 5. 2. & 29. 12, 14.
[z] Deut. 4. 32. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 77. 14. & 78. 12. & 147. 20.

time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 °¶ [a]And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, [1]of the first-fruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the [d]year's [2]end.

23 °¶ [1] [3e]Thrice' in the year shall all [4]your menchildren' appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will [f]cast out °the' nations before thee, and [g]enlarge thy borders: [h]neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou [5]shalt go' up to appear before the LORD thy God [6]thrice' in the year.

25 [i]Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with [7]leaven'; [k]neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning.

26 [l]The first of the firstfruits of thy [8]land' thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. [m]Thou shalt not seethe a kid in [9]his' mother's milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou [r]these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

28 [n]And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And [z]he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten [1z]commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the [b]two tables of [2]testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that [c]the skin of his face [3]shone [4]while he talked' with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses [5]talked with' them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: [s]and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

B.C. 1491.

[a] ch. 23. 16. Deut. 16. 10, 16.
[b] 2 Cor. 3. 13.
[c] 2 Cor. 3. 16.
[d] Heb. *revolution of the year.*
[e] ch. 23.14,17. Deut. 16. 16.
[f] ch. 33. 2. Lev. 18. 24. Deut. 7. 1. Ps. 78. 55. & 80. 8.
[g] Deut.12.20. & 19. 8.
[h] See Gen. 35. 5. 2 Chr. 17. 10. Prov. 16. 7. Acts 18. 10.
[i] ch. 23. 18.
[k] ch. 12. 10.
[l] ch. 23. 19. Deut. 26. 2, 10.
[m] ch. 34. 32.
[n] ch. 23. 19. Deut. 14. 21.
[p] ch. 20. 9. & 31. 14, 15. Lev. 23. 3. Num. 15. 32, &c. Deut. 5. 12. Luke 13. 14.
[q] Heb. *holiness.*
[r] ver. 10. Deut. 4. 13, & 5. 2.
[s] ch. 16. 23.
[u] ch. 24. 18. Deut. 9.9,18.
[x] ver. 1. ch. 31. 18. & 32. 16. Deut. 4. 13. & 10. 2, 4.
[y] ch. 25. 1, 2.
[z] Heb. *words.*
[a] ch. 25. 2.
[b] ch. 32. 15.
[c] Mat. 17. 2. 2 Cor. 3. 7, 13.
[d] ch. 25. 6.
[e] ch. 31. 6.
[f] ch. 24. 3.
[g] ch. 26. 1, 2, &c.

33 And [1]till' Moses had done speaking with them, he put [b]a [2]vail' on his face.

34 But [c]when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the [2]vail' off, until he came out[3]. And' he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel †*that* which he was commanded[3].

35 And' the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the [2]vail' upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

CHAPTER 35.

°1 *The sabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the tabernacle.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab called to the work.*

AND Moses [4]gathered' all the congregation of the children of Israel °together', and said unto them, [m]These †*are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that †*ye* should do them.

2 [5p]Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you [q]an holy day, a sabbath of [6]rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth [7]work therein shall be put to death.

3 [r]Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, [y]This †*is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 [z]Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: [a]whosoever †*is* of a willing heart, let him bring it, [9]an offering of the LORD'; gold, and silver, and brass[1],'

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*[1],'

7 And rams' skins dyed red, and [2]badgers' skins,' and [3]shittim wood,'

8 And oil for the light, [d]and spices for [4]anointing oil, and for the sweet incense[1],'

9 And onyx stones, and stones to be set[5] for the ephod, and for the breastplate.

10 And [6e]every wise hearted[7] among you °shall' come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 [g]The tabernacle, [8]his' tent,

[1] A *even*
[2] M Heb. *revolution.*
[3] S Three times
[4] S thy males
[5] S goest
[6] S three times
[7] S leavened bread
[8] S ground
[9] S its
[1] M Heb. *words.*
[2] A the
[3] M Or, *sent forth beams* (Heb. *horns*)
[4] S by reason of his speaking [M] as A.V. text.
[5] S spake to
[1] S when
[2] S veil
[3] S; and
[4] S assembled
[5] M See ch. 31. 15.
[6] A solemn
[7] A any
[8] M See ch. 25. 2-7.
[9] S the LORD'S offering
[1] S;
[2] S sealskins,
[3] S acacia wood;
[4] A the
[5] A,
[6] A let
[7] A man
[8] S its

and [1]his[1] covering, [2]his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,[1]

12 "The ark, and the staves thereof, °*with*[1] the [3]mercy seat,[1] and the [4]vail of the covering,[1]

13 The [b]table, and [1]his[1] staves, and all [1]his[1] vessels, [d]and the [5]shewbread[6],[1]

14 [e]The candlestick also for the light, and [1]his[1] [7]furniture,[1] and [1]his[1] lamps, [8]with[1] the oil for the light[6],[1]

15 [f]And the [9]incense altar,[1] and [1]his[1] staves, [g]and the anointing oil, and [i]the sweet incense, and the [10]hanging for the door at the entering in[1] of the tabernacle[11],[1]

16 [l]The altar of burnt offering, with [12]his[1] [13]brasen grate, his[1] staves, and all [12]his[1] vessels, the laver and [14]his foot,[1]

17 [n]The hangings of the court, [15]his pillars,[1] and their sockets, and the [16]hanging for the door of the court,[1]

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords [17],

19 [p]The cloths of service, to do service[1] in the holy †*place*, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 ¶And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one [r]whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, *and* °they[1] brought the LORD'S offering [18] to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service,[1] and for the holy garments.

22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought [19]bracelets,[1] and [1]earrings, and [2]rings, and tablets,[1] all jewels of gold[3]: and[1] every man that offered °*offered*[1] an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And [2]every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' *hair*, and [4]red skins of rams, and badgers' skins,[1] brought †*them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD'S offering: and every man, with whom was found [1]shittim[1] wood for any work of the service, brought †*it*.

25 And all the women that were [c]wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, [2]*both* of blue, and of purple, *and* of[1] scarlet, and [3]of[1] fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun [4]goats' *hair*.

27 And [h]the rulers brought [5]onyx[1] stones, and [4]stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate;

28 And [4][k]spice, and [4]oil [6]for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a [7][m]willing[1] offering unto the LORD[8],[1] every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all [9]manner of[1] work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ [1]And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, [q]the LORD hath called by name [2]Bezaleel[1] the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah;

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise [3]curious[1] works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in °the[1] cutting of stones[4], to set *them*,[1] and in carving of wood, to [5]make any manner of cunning work.[1]

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, †*both* he, and [6][t]Aholiab,[1] the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he [u]filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of [7]work,[1] of the [8]engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, †*even* of them that do any [7]work,[1] and of those that devise cunning [9]work.[1]

B.C. 1491.

[a] ch. 25. 10, &c.

[b] ch. 25. 23.
[c] ch. 28. 3. & 31. 6. & 36. 1. 2 Kin. 23. 7. Prov. 31. 19, 22, 24.
[d] ch. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5, 6.
[e] ch. 25. 31, &c.
[f] ch. 30. 1.
[g] ch. 30. 23.
[h] 1 Chr. 29. 6. Ezra 2. 68.
[i] ch. 30. 34.
[k] ch. 30. 23.
[l] ch. 27. 1.
[m] ver. 21. 1 Chr. 29. 9.
[n] ch. 27. 9.
[p] ch. 31. 10. & 39. 1, 41. Num. 4. 5, 6, &c.
[q] ch. 31. 2, &c.
[r] ver. 5, 22, 26, 29. ch. 25. 2. & 36. 2. 1 Chr. 28. 2, 9. [18] 29. 9. Ezra 7. 27. 2 Cor. 8. 12. & 9. 7.
[t] ch. 31. 6.
[u] ver. 31. ch. 31. 3, 6. 1 Kin. 7. 14. 2 Chr. 2. 14. Is. 28. 26.
[z] 1 Chr. 29. 8.

---

[1] S its
[2] S its clasps, and its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its sockets;
[3] S mercy-seat,
[4] S veil of the screen;
[5] M Or, *Presence-bread*
[6] S;
[7] S vessels,
[8] S and
[9] S altar of incense,
[10] S screen for the door, at the door
[11] S;
[12] S its
[13] S grating of brass, its
[14] S its base;
[15] S the pillars thereof,
[16] S screen for the gate of the court;
[17] S; the finely wrought garments, for ministering M See ch. 31. 10.
[18] S, for the work of the tent of meeting, and for all the service thereof,
[19] S brooches,
[1] M Or, *nose-rings*
[2] S signet-rings, and armlets, M Or, *necklaces*
[3] S; even
[4] S rams' skins dyed red, and seal-skins,
[5] S the onyx M Or, *beryl*
[6] A;
[7] S freewill
[8] S;
[9] S the
[1] M See ch. 31. 1–6.
[2] S Bezalel
[3] S cunning
[4] S for setting,
[5] S work in all manner of cunning workmanship.
[6] S Oholiab,
[7] S work-manship,
[8] M Or, *craftsman*
[9] S works.

CHAPTER 36.

B.C. 1491.

°1 *The offerings delivered to the workmen.* 5 *The liberality of the people restrained.* 8 *The curtains.* 19 *The covering.* 35 *The vail,* 37 *and hanging for the door.*

1 THEN wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab,[1] and every [a] wise hearted man, in whom the LORD [2] put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all [3] manner of[1] work for the service of the [b] sanctuary, according to all that the LORD [4] had[1] commanded.

[a] ch. 28. 3. & 31. 6. & 35. 10, 35.

[b] ch. 25. 8.

2 [c] And Moses called [6] Bezaleel and Aholiab,[1] and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, †*even* every one [d] whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:

[c] ch. 26. 5.

[d] ch. 35. 21, 26. 1 Chr. 29. 5.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel [e] had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it †*withal*. And they brought yet unto him [7] free[1] offerings every morning.

[e] ch. 26. 7.

[f] ch. 35. 27.

4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they [8] made[1];

5 °¶[1] And they spake unto Moses, saying, [g] The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make.

[g] 2 Cor. 8. 2, 3.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

[h] ch. 26. 14.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

[i] ch. 26. 15.

8 ¶ [9] [k] And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work [1] of[1] the tabernacle [2] made ten curtains *of*[1] fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet [3]: *with* cherubims of cunning work[1] made he them.

[k] ch. 26. 1.

9 The length of [4] one curtain *was* twenty and eight[1] cubits, and the breadth of [5] one[1] curtain four cubits: [6] the curtains *were* all of one size.[1]

10 And he coupled [°] the[1] five curtains one [1] unto[1] another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one [1] unto[1] another.

11 And he made loops of blue [2] on the edge of[1] one curtain [3] from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the [4] uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.[1]

12 [c] Fifty loops made he in [5] one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain [6] which[1] †*was* in the [7] coupling of the second: the loops held one *curtain*[1] to another.

13 And he made fifty [8] taches[1] of gold, and coupled the curtains one [9] unto[1] another with the [1] taches: so it became one tabernacle.[1]

14 °¶[1] [e] And he made curtains †*of* goats' *hair* for [2] the[1] tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of [3] one[1] curtain †*was* thirty cubits, and four cubits °*was*[1] the breadth of [3] one[1] curtain: the eleven curtains [4] *were* of one size.[1]

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops [5] upon the uttermost[1] edge of the curtain [6] in the [7] coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which [8] coupleth the second.[1]

18 And he made fifty [9] taches[1] †*of* brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 [h] And he made a covering for the tent †*of* rams' skins dyed red, and a covering †*of* [1] badgers' skins above *that*.[1]

20 ¶ [2] [i] And he made [3] boards for the tabernacle [1] *of* shittim[1] wood, standing up.

21 [5] The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One[1] board had two tenons, [6] equally distant one from[1] another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made [7] boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:

24 And [8] forty sockets of silver °he made[1] under the twenty boards; two sockets under one

---

1 Omit ¶ S And Bezalel and Oholiab shall work,
2 A hath
3 S the
4 S hath
5 A ¶
6 S Bezalel and Oholiab,
7 S freewill
8 S wrought
9 M See ch. 26. 1–14.
1 S made
2 S with ten curtains; of
3 S, with cherubim the work of the cunning workman
4 S each curtain was eight and twenty
5 S each
6 S all the curtains had one measure.

1 S to
2 S upon the edge of the
3 M Or, *that was outmost in the* first *set*
4 S edge of the curtain that was outmost in the second coupling.
M Or, *set*
5 A the
6 S that
7 S second coupling: [M Or, *set*] the loops were opposite one
8 S clasps
9 S to
1 S clasps: so the tabernacle was one.
2 S a
3 S each
4 S had one measure.
5 S on the
6 A that was outmost
7 M Or, first *set*
8 S was *outmost in* the second coupling.
M Or, *set*
9 S clasps
1 S sealskins [M Or, *porpoise-skins*] above.
2 M See ch. 26. 15–29.
3 A the
4 S of acacia
5 S Ten cubits was the length of a board, and a cubit and a half the breadth of each board. Each
6 S joined one to
M Or, *morticed*
7 A the
8 A he made

board for [1]his[1] two tenons, and two sockets under another board for [1]his[1] two tenons.

25 And for the [2]other[1] side of the tabernacle, [3]*which is* toward the north corner,[1] he made twenty boards,

26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the [4]sides[1] of the tabernacle westward he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the [4]two sides[1].

29 And they were [5]*b* coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one[1] ring: thus he did to both of them in [6]both the[1] corners.

30 And there were eight boards[7];[1] and their sockets [8]*were* sixteen sockets of silver,[1] [c]under every board two sockets.

31 °¶ [1]And he made [d]bars of [9]shittim[1] wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the [1]sides[1] westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to [2]shoot through[1] the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings [f]*of* gold [2]*to be*[1] places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ [4]And he made [5]*g* a vail[1] [f]*of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: [f]*with* [6]cherubims made he it of cunning work.[1]

36 And he made thereunto four pillars [f]*of* [7]shittim *wood*,[1] and overlaid them with gold: their hooks [f]*were of* gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 °¶ And he made [8]an [4]hanging for the tabernacle door[1] [f]*of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, [9]*k* of needlework[1];

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: [1]but[1] their five sockets [f]*were of* brass.

B.C. 1491.

CHAPTER 37.

[1] *The ark.* 6 *The mercy seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table and vessels.* 17 *The candlestick, &c.* 25 *The altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oil and sweet incense.*[1]

[2] AND [3]Bezaleel[1] made [a]the ark [f]*of* [4]shittim[1] wood: two cubits and a half [f]*was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a [5]crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, [c]*to be set* by the four corners of it[1]; even two rings [7]upon[1] the one [8]side of it, and two rings [7]upon[1] the other [8]side of it.

4 And he made staves [f]*of* [4]shittim[1] wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings [7]by[1] the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 °¶ [1]And he made [9]the [c]mercy seat[1] [f]of pure gold: two cubits and a half *was* the length thereof, and [1]one[1] cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two [2]cherubims[1] [f]*of* gold[2], beaten out of one piece[1] made he them, [4]on[1] the two ends of the [5]mercy seat[1];

8 One cherub [6]*f* on the end on this side, and another cherub [d]on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercy seat[1] made he the [7]cherubims on[1] the two ends thereof.

9 And the [8]cherubims[1] spread out [f]*their* wings on high, [9]*and* covered with their wings over the mercy seat,[1] with their faces one to another; [1]*even* to the mercy seatward[1] were the faces of the [5]cherubims[1].

10 ¶ [2]And he made [h]the table [f]*of* [3]shittim[1] wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made [4]thereunto[1] a crown of gold round about.

---

1 S its
2 S second
3 S on the north side,
4 S hinder part
5 S double beneath, and in like manner they were entire unto the top thereof unto one M Or, *the first*
6 S the two
7 S,
8 S of silver, sixteen sockets;
9 S acacia
1 S hinder part
2 S pass through in the midst of
3 S for
4 M See ch. 26. 31-37.
5 S the veil
6 S cherubim the work of the cunning workman made he it.
7 S acacia,
8 S a screen for the door of the Tent,
9 S the work of the embroiderer

a ch. 25. 10.
b Heb. *twinned.*
c Heb. *two sockets, two sockets under one board.*
d ch. 26. 26.
e ch. 25. 17.
f Or, *out of, &c.*
g ch. 26. 31.
h ch. 25. 23.
i ch. 26. 36.
k Heb. *the work of a needle-worker,* or, *embroiderer.*

1 S and
2 M See ch. 25. 10-20.
3 S Bezalel
4 S acacia
5 M Or, *rim* Or, *moulding*
6 S in the four feet thereof
7 S on
8 M Heb. *rib.*
9 S a mercy-seat M Or, *covering*
1 S a
2 S cherubim
3 S; of beaten [M Or, *turned*] work
4 S at
5 S mercy-seat
6 S at the one end, and one cherubat the other end: of one piece with the mercy-seat
7 S cherubim at
8 S cherubim
9 S covering the mercy-seat with their wings,
1 S toward the mercy-seat
2 M See ch. 25. 23-29.
3 S acacia
4 S thereto

12 [1]Also he made thereunto [1] a border of an handbreadth round about [2];[1] and made a [S]crown of gold for [1] the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings [4]upon [1] the four corners that [†]*were* [5]in [1] the four feet thereof.

14 [6]Over against [1] the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves [†]*of* [7]shittim [1] wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which [†]*were* upon the table, [8]his [a]dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers [b]to cover [1] withal, [†]*of* pure gold.

17 ¶ [9]And he made the [c]candlestick [†]*of* pure gold: [†]*of* beaten work made he the candlestick [1]; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same [1]:

18 And [2] six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three [3]bowls made after the fashion of almonds [1] in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three [3]bowls made like almonds [1] in [4]another [1] branch, a knop and a flower: so [5]throughout [1] the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick [†]*were* four [6]bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers [1]:

21 And a knop under two branches of [7]the same, [1] and a knop under two branches of [7]the same, [1] and a knop under two branches of [7]the same, [1] [8]according to [1] the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of [9]the same: all [1] of it [†]*was* one beaten work [†]*of* pure gold.

23 And he made [1]his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, [1] [†]*of* pure gold.

24 [†]*Of* a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ [2*f*]And he made the [3]incense altar *of* shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; *it was*[1] foursquare; and two cubits [†]*was* the height [1] of it [1]; the horns thereof were of [2]the same. [1]

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, [3]*both* the top of it, [1] and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: [4]also [1] he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made [5]two rings of gold for it [1] under the crown thereof, [6]by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the [1] staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves [†]*of* [7]shittim [1] wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 [c]¶ [8]And he made [d]the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, [9]according to the work of the apothecary. [1]

CHAPTER 38.

[c]1 *The altar of burnt offering.* 8 *The brasen laver.* 9 *The court.* 21 *The sum of the people's offerings.*

[1]AND [e]he made the altar of burnt offering [†]*of* [2]shittim [1] wood: five cubits [†]*was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof [2]; *it was*[1] foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof [4]on [1] the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of [5]the same [1]: and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, [c]*and* [1] the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he [†]*of* brass.

4 And he made for the altar a [6]brasen grate of network under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it. [1]

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the [7]grate [1] of brass, [†]*to be* places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves [†]*of* [2]shittim [1] wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made [8]the altar hollow with boards. [1]

8 [9]¶ And he made [g]the laver [†]*of* brass, and the [1]foot of it [1] [†]*of* brass, of the [2*h*]lookingglasses of

B.C. 1491.

[a] ch. 25. 29.

[b] Or, *to pour out withal.*

[c] ch. 25. 31.

[d] ch. 30. 23, 34.

[e] ch. 27. 1.

[f] ch. 30. 1.

[g] ch. 30. 18.

[h] Or, *brasen glasses.*

[1] S And he made unto it [2] S,
[3] S golden crown to
[4] S in
[5] S on
[6] S Close by
[7] S acacia
[8] S the dishes thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the bowls thereof, and the flagons thereof, to pour out
[9] M See ch. 25. 31–39.
[1] S, even its base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers, were of one piece with it
[2] A there were
[3] S cups made like almond-blossoms
[4] S the other
[5] S for
[6] S cups made like almond-blossoms, the knops thereof, and the flowers thereof
[7] S one piece with it,
[8] S for
[9] S one piece with it: the whole
[1] S the lamps thereof, seven, and the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof,
[2] M See ch. 30. 1–5.
[3] S altar of incense of acacia wood: a cubit was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof,

[1] S thereof
[2] S one piece with it.
[3] S the top thereof,
[4] S and
[5] S for it two golden rings
[6] S upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it, for places for
[7] S acacia
[8] M See ch. 30. 23, 24, 34, 35.
[9] S after the art of the perfumer.

[1] M See ch. 27. 1–8.
[2] S acacia
[3] S,
[4] S upon
[5] S one piece with it
[6] S grating of network of brass, under the ledge round it beneath, reaching halfway up.
[7] S grating
[8] S it hollow with planks.
[9] M See ch. 30. 18.
[1] S base thereof
[2] S mirrors of the serving women which served [M Or, *the women which assembled to minister*] at the door of the tent of meeting.
M See Num. 4. 23, 8. 24; 1 Sam. 2. 22.

the women [a]assembling, which assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.'

B.C. 1491.

[a] Heb. *assembling by troops*, as 1 Sam. 2. 22.

[1 M] See ch. 27. 9–19.

9 ¶ [1]And he made [c]the court: [2]on [1]the south side southward the hangings of the court [t]*were of* fine twined linen, an hundred cubits:

[b] Num. 1. 50, 53. & 9. 15. & 10. 11. & 17. 7, 8. & 18. 2. 2 Chr. 24. 6. Acts 7. 44.

[c] ch. 27. 9.

[2 S] for

10 Their pillars [t]*were* twenty, and their [3]brasen sockets twenty[1]; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets [t]*were of* silver.

[d] Num. 4. 28, 33.

[3 S] sockets twenty, of brass

[e] ch. 31. 2, 6.

11 And for the north side [o]*the hangings were*[1] an hundred cubits, their pillars [o]*were*[1] twenty, and their sockets [4]of brass twenty[1]; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets [t]*of* silver.

[4 S] twenty, of brass

12 And for the west side [t]*were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets [t]*of* silver.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

[f] ch. 30. 13, 24. Lev. 5. 15. & 27. 3, 25. Num. 3. 47. & 18. 16.

[5 S] for

14 The hangings [5]of[1] the one side *of the gate* [t]*were* fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.[6][1]

[6 S] ;

[7 A] so

[8 A] :

[9 S] by the gate of the court

15 And [7] for the other side [8] [o]of the court gate,[1] on this hand and that hand[9],[1] [t]*were* hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

[g] ch. 30. 13, 15.

[h] Heb. *a poll.*

16 All the hangings of the court round about [t]*were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars [t]*were of* brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets [t]*of* silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters [t]*of* silver; and all the pillars of the court [t]*were* filleted with silver.

[i] Num. 1. 46.

[j] screen

[2 S] the work of the embroiderer,

18 And the [j]hanging[1] for the gate of the court [t]*was* [2]needlework,[1] [t]*of* blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits [t]*was* the length, and the height in the breadth [t]*was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

[k] ch. 26. 19, 21, 25, 32.

[3 S] four, of brass

19 And their pillars [t]*were* four, and their sockets [3]*of* brass four[1]; their hooks [t]*of* silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their fillets [t]*of* silver.

[4 A] *the things for*

20 And all the [l]pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, [t]*were of* brass.

[l] ch. 27. 19.

21 ¶ This is the sum of [4]the tabernacle, [t]*even* [o]of[1] [b]the tabernacle of [1]testimony, as [2]it was[1] counted, according to the commandment of Moses, [t]*for* the service of the Levites, [a]by the hand of Ithamar, [3]son to[1] Aaron the priest.

[1 A] the

[2 S] they were

[3 S] the son of

22 And [4c]Bezaleel[1] the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

[4 S] Bezalel

23 And with him [t]*was* [5]Aholiab,[1] son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, [6]an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

[5 S] Oholiab, the

[6 M] Or, *a craftsman*

24 [7] All the gold that was [8]occupied[1] for the work in all the work of the [9]holy *place*,[1] even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after [f]the shekel of the sanctuary.

[7 A] ¶

[8 S] used

[9 S] sanctuary,

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation [t]*was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

26 [y]A [1]bekah for [h]every man,[1] *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that [2]went to be[1] numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for [i]six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty [t]*men*.

[1 S] beka a head,

[2 S] passed over to them that were

27 And [o]of[1] the hundred talents of silver were [3]cast[1] [6]the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the [4]vail[1]; an hundred sockets [5]of[1] the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

[3 S] for casting

[4 S] veil

[5 S] for

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and [6]filleted[1] them.

[6 S] made fillets for

29 And the brass of the offering [t]*was* seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the [7]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] and the brasen altar, and the brasen [8]grate[1] for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

[7 S] tent of meeting,

[8 S] grating

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the [1] court gate,' and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

[1 S] gate of the court,

CHAPTER 39.

[o]1 *The cloths of service and holy garments.* 2 *The ephod.* 8 *The breastplate.* 27 *The coats, mitre, &c.* 32 *All viewed and approved by Moses.*'

AND of [a]the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made [2b]cloths of service,' to do service' in the holy †*place*, and made the holy garments for Aaron; [c]as the LORD commanded Moses.

[2 S] finely wrought garments, for ministering

[3 A] ¶ [M] See ch. 28. 6–12.

3 [2 d] And he made the ephod †*of* gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut †*it into* wires, to work †*it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, [4]*with* cunning work.'

4 They made shoulderpieces for it, [5]to couple *it*' together: [6]by' the two [7]edges' was it [5]coupled' together.

5 And the [8]curious girdle of his ephod,' that †*was* upon it,[9] †*was* of the same[1], according to' the work thereof; †*of* gold, [2] blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ [e]And they wrought [3] onyx stones [4] inclosed in ouches of gold, graven [5], as signets are graven, with' the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the [6]shoulders' of the ephod, [7]*that they should be* stones for a [f]memorial to' the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ [g 9]And he made the breastplate [9] *of* cunning work,' like the work of the ephod; †*of* gold, [1] blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span †*was* the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, †*being* [2]doubled.'

10 [i]And they set in it four rows of stones: [3]*the first* row *was* a' [k]sardius, [o]a' topaz, and [o]a' carbuncle[o]: this' †*was* the first row.

B.C. 1491.

[a] ch. 35. 23.

[b] ch. 31. 10. & 35. 19.

[c] ch. 28. 4.

[d] ch. 28. 6.

[e] ch. 28. 9.

[f] ch. 28. 12.

[g] ch. 28. 15.

[h] ch. 28. 31.

[i] ch. 28. 17, &c.

[k] Or, *ruby.*

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a [1] ligure,' an agate, and an amethyst.

[1 S] jacinth,

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: †*they were* inclosed in ouches of gold in their [2]inclosings.'

[2 S] settings.

14 And the stones †*were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names [3],' †*like* the engravings of a signet, every one [4]with' his name, [5]according to' the twelve tribes.

[3 S]; [4 S] according to [5 S] for

15 And they made upon the breastplate chains [6]at the ends,' †*of* wreathen work †*of* pure gold.

[6 S] like cords,

16 And they made two ouches †*of* gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings [7]in' the two ends of the breastplate.

[7 S] on

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold [7]in' the two rings [8]on' the ends of the breastplate.

[8 S] at

18 And the [9] two ends of the two wreathen chains they [1]fastened in' the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, [2]before it.'

[9 A] *other*
[1 S] put on
[2 S] in the forepart thereof.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put †*them* [3]on' the two ends of the breastplate, upon the [4]border of it,' which †*was* [5]on' the side of the ephod inward.

[3 S] upon
[4 S] edge thereof,
[5 S] toward

20 And they made two [6]*other* golden rings,' and put them on the two [7]sides' of the ephod underneath, [8]toward' the forepart [9] of it, over against the *other*' coupling thereof, above the [1]curious girdle' of the ephod.

[6 S] rings of gold,
[7 S] shoulderpieces
[8 S] in
[9 S] thereof, close by the
[1 S] cunningly woven band

21 And they did bind the breastplate by [2]his rings' unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be [3]above the curious girdle' of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

[2 S] the rings thereof
[3 S] upon the cunningly woven band
[4 M] See ch. 28. 31–34.
[5 S]; and the hole of the robe in the midst thereof,

22 ¶ [4 h]And he made the robe of the ephod †*of* woven work, all †*of* blue[5].

[6 S] a coat of mail, with a binding
[7 A] of it
[8 S] be rent.

23 And *there was* an hole in the midst of the robe,' as the hole of [6]an habergeon, *with* a band' round about the hole [7], that it should not [8]rend.'

24 And they made upon the
[1]hems' of the robe pomegranates
[t]*of* blue, and purple, and scar-
let, *and* twined *linen*.
25 And they made [b]bells [t]*of*
pure gold, and put the bells be-
tween the pomegranates upon
the [1]hem' of the robe[o], round
about[2] between the pomegran-
ates;
26 A bell and a pomegranate,
a bell and a pomegranate,
[3]round about' the [4]hem' of the
robe [5] to minister [t]*in*; as the
LORD commanded Moses.
27 ¶ [c c] And they made [7] coats
[t]*of* fine linen [t]*of* woven work
for Aaron, and for his sons,
28 [d] And [8]a' [5]mitre [t]*of* fine
linen, and [1]goodly bonnets' [t]*of*
fine linen, and [7][e]linen breeches
[t]*of* fine twined linen,
29 [f] And [8]a' girdle [t]*of* fine
twined linen, and blue, and
purple, and scarlet, [2]*of* needle-
work'; as the LORD commanded
Moses.
30 [3] ¶ [h] And they made the
plate of the holy crown [t]*of*
pure gold, and wrote upon it
a writing, [t]*like* [o]*to*' the en-
gravings of a signet, [4]HOLI-
NESS TO THE LORD.'
31 And they tied unto it a
lace of blue, to fasten [t]*it* [o]on
high' upon the [5]mitre[6]; as
the LORD commanded Moses.
32 ¶ Thus was [7] all the work
of the tabernacle of the tent
of [8]the congregation finished': [k]
and the children of Israel did
[m]according to all that the LORD
commanded Moses, so did they.
33 ¶ And they brought the
tabernacle unto Moses, the
[9]tent,' and all [1]his' furniture,
[2]his taches, his' boards, [1]his'
bars, and [1]his' pillars, and [1]his'
sockets[3];'
34 And the covering of rams'
skins dyed red, and the cover-
ing of [4]badgers' skins,' and the
[5]vail' of the [6]covering,'
35 The ark of the testimony,
and the staves thereof, and the
[7]mercy seat,'
36 The table, [o]*and*' all the
vessels thereof, and the shew-
bread[9];'
37 The pure candlestick, [o]*with*'
the lamps thereof, [t]*even* [o]*with*'
the lamps to be set in order,
and all the vessels thereof, and
the oil for [9]light,'

B.C. 1491.

[a] Heb. *the incense of sweet spices.*

[b] ch. 28. 33.

[c] ch. 28. 39, 40.

[d] ch. 28. 4, 39. Ezek. 44. 18.

[e] ch. 28. 42.

[f] ch. 28. 39.

[g] ch. 35. 10.

[h] ch. 28. 36, 37.

Lev. 9. 22, 23. Num. 6. 23. Josh. 22. 6. 2 Sam. 6. 18. 1 Kin. 8. 14. 2 Chr. 30. 27.

[i] ver. 17, & ch. 26. 1, 30.

[m] ver. 42, 43. ch. 25. 40. ver. 23. ch. 26. 33. Num. 4. 5.

[p] ver. 22. ch. 26. 35.

[q] ver. 24. ch. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5, 6.

[r] Heb. *the order thereof.*

[s] ver. 24, 25.

[u] ver. 26.

[x] ver. 30. ch. 30. 18.

38 And the golden altar, and
the anointing oil, and [a]the
sweet incense, and the [1]hanging'
for the [2]tabernacle door,'
39 The brasen altar, and [3]his
grate' of brass, [4]his' staves,
and all [4]his' vessels, the laver
and [5]his foot,'
40 The hangings of the court,
[4]his' pillars, and [4]his' sockets,
and the [1]hanging' for the
[6]court gate, his cords, and
his pins,' and all the [7]vessels'
of the service of the tabernacle,
for the tent of [8]the congrega-
tion,
41 The cloths of service to do
service' in the holy [t]*place*, and
the holy garments for Aaron
the priest, and [9]his sons'
garments,' to minister in the
priest's office.
42 According to all that the
LORD commanded Moses, so
the children of Israel [1]*d*' made'
all the work.
43 And Moses [2]did look upon'
all the work, and, behold, they
had done it [2] as the LORD had
commanded, even so had they
done it: and Moses [3]blessed
them.

CHAPTER 40.

[o1] *The tabernacle is commanded to be reared,* 9 *and anointed.* 13 *Aaron and his sons to be sanctified.* 34 *A cloud covereth the tabernacle.*'

AND the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
2 On the first day of the [k]first
month shalt thou [4]set' up [1]the
tabernacle of the tent of [5]the
congregation.'
3 And [u]thou shalt put therein
the ark of the testimony, and
[6]cover' the ark with the [7]vail.'
4 And [p]thou shalt bring in
the table, and [q]set in order
[r]the things that are [o]to be set
in order' upon it; [r]and thou
shalt bring in the candlestick,
and [8]light the lamps thereof.
5 [u] And thou shalt set the
[9]altar of gold for the' incense
before the ark of the testimony,
and put the [1]hanging' of the
door to the tabernacle.
6 And thou shalt set the altar
of [o]the' burnt offering before
the door of the tabernacle of the
tent of [2]the congregation'.
7 And [x]thou shalt set the
laver between the tent of [2]the
congregation' and the altar,
and shalt put water therein.

1 S skirts

2 A,

3 S upon
4 S skirts
5 A round about,
6 M See ch. 28. 39, 40. 42.
7 A the
8 S the
9 M Or, *turban*
1 S the goodly head-tires
2 S the work of the embroi-derer
3 M See ch. 28. 36, 37.

4 S HOLY TO THE LORD.

5 M Or, *turban*
6 A above
7 A finished

8 S meeting

9 S Tent,
1 S its
2 S its clasps, its
3 S;

4 S seal-skins, M Or, *porpoise-skins*
5 S veil
6 S screen;
7 S mercy-seat;
8 S;

9 S the light;

1 S screen
2 S door of the Tent;
3 S its grating
4 S its
5 S its base;

6 S gate of the court, the cords thereof, and the pins thereof,
7 S instru-ments
8 S meeting;
9 S the garments of his sons,
1 S did
2 S saw
3 A;

4 S rear
5 S meeting.

6 S thou shalt screen
7 S veil.

8 M Or, *set up*
9 S golden altar for
1 S screen

2 S meeting

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the [1]hanging at the court gate.'

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and [b]anoint the tabernacle, and all that [†]*is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the [2]vessels' thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of [°]the' burnt offering, and all [3]his' vessels, and sanctify the altar: and [4c]it shall be an altar' [d]most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and [5]his foot,' and sanctify it.

12 [e]And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the [6]tabernacle of the congregation,' and [7]wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments[8], [f]and' anoint him, and sanctify him[9];' that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and [1]clothe them with coats':

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: [2]for' their anointing shall [°]surely' be [3]for an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first [†]*day* of the month, [†]*that* the [u]tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and [4]fastened his' sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up [5]his' pillars.

19 And he spread [°]abroad' the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 [°]¶' And he took and put [a]the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the [6]mercy seat' above upon the ark:

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and [a]set up the [1]vail of the covering, and covered' the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 [°]¶' [c]And he put the table in the tent of [2]the congregation,' upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the [3]vail.'

23 [d]And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD [°]had' commanded Moses.

24 [°]¶' [g]And he put the candlestick in the tent of [2]the congregation,' over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And [4]he [4]lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 [°]¶' [k]And he put the golden altar in the tent of [5]the congregation' before the [6]vail':

27 [m]And he burnt [7]sweet incense thereon'; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 [°]¶' [n]And he [8]set up the hanging *at* the door of' the tabernacle.

29 [p]And he [9]put' the altar of burnt offering [1]*by*' the door of the tabernacle of the tent of [2]the congregation', and [q]offered upon it the burnt offering and the [3]meat' offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 [°]¶' [r]And he set the laver between the tent of [2]the congregation' and the altar, and put water [4]there,' to wash *withal*.

31 [5]And Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat[6]:'

32 When they went into the tent of [7]the congregation,' and when they came near unto the altar, they washed[8];' [z]as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 [y]And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the [5]hanging of the court gate.' So Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ [z]Then 'a' cloud covered the tent of [7]the congregation,' and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses [b]was not able to enter into the tent of [7]the congregation,' because the cloud

B.C. 1491.

[a] ch. 26. 33, & 35. 12.
[b] ch. 30. 26. [c] ch. 26. 35.
[d] ver. 4.
[e] ch. 29. 36, 37.
[f] Heb. *holiness of holinesses.*
[g] ch. 26. 35.
[k] Lev. 8. 1-13.
[l] ver. 4. ch. 25. 37.
[m] ver. 5. ch. 30. 6.
[n] ver. 5. ch. 26. 36.
[p] ver. 6.
[q] ch. 29. 38, &c.
[r] Num. 25. 13.
[t] ver. 7. ch. 30. 18
[u] ver. 1. Num. 7. 1.
[y] ver. 8. ch. 27. 9, 16.
[z] ch. 24. 43. Lev. 16. 2. Num. 9. 15. 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11. 2 Chr. 5. 13. & 7. 2. Is. 6. 4. Hag. 2. 7, 9. Rev. 15. 8.
[a] ch. 25. 16.
[b] Lev. 16. 2. 1 Kin. 8. 11. 2 Chr. 5. 14.

1 S screen of the gate of the court.
2 S furniture
3 S its
4 S the altar shall be
5 S its base,
6 S tent of meeting,
7 A shalt
8 S; and thou shalt
9 S,
1 S put coats upon them
2 S and
3 A to them for
4 S laid its
5 S its
6 S mercy-seat
1 S veil of the screen, and screened
2 S meeting,
3 S veil.
4 M Or, *set up*
5 S meeting
6 S veil
7 S thereon incense of sweet spices
8 S put the screen of the door to
9 S set
1 S at
2 S meeting
3 S meal
4 S therein,
5 M See ch. 30. 18, 20.
6 S;
7 S meeting,
8 S:
9 S screen of the gate of the court.
1 S the

abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 [a]And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel [c]went onward[1] in[1] all their journeys:

37 But [d]if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For [b]the cloud of the LORD [†]*was* upon the tabernacle by day, and [1]fire was on it[1] by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

1 S there was fire therein

B.C. 1490.

[a] Num. 9. 17. & 10. 11. Neh. 9. 19.
[b] ch. 13. 21. Num. 9. 15.
[c] Heb. *journeyed.*
[d] Num. 9. 19-22.

1 S, throughout

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES,

1 A COMMONLY

[1] CALLED

LEVITICUS.

CHAPTER 1.

[o]1 *The burnt offerings.* 3 *Of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *of the fowls.*[1]

AND the LORD [a]called unto Moses, and spake unto him [b]out of the [2]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, [3c]If[1] any man of you [4]bring an offering[1] unto the LORD, ye shall [5]bring your offering[1] of the cattle, *even* of the herd[o], and of the flock.

3 [6]If his [7]offering[1] [†]*be* a burnt [8]sacrifice[1] of the herd, [9]let him offer[1] a male [f]without blemish: he shall offer it [1]of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation[1] before the LORD.

4 [h]And he shall [2]put[1] his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be [i]accepted for him [k]to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the [l]bullock before the LORD: [m]and [3]the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring[1] the blood, [n]and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that [†]*is* [4]*by*[1] the door of the [5]tabernacle of the congregation.[1]

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into [6]his[1] pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and [p]lay [o]the[1] wood in order upon the fire:

8 [1]And the priests, Aaron's sons,[1] shall lay the [2]parts,[1] the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that [†]*is* on the fire which [†]*is* upon the altar:

9 But [3]his[1] inwards and [3]his[1] legs shall he wash [4]in[1] water: and the priest shall burn [5]all[1] on the altar, [q]*to be* a burnt sacrifice,[1] an offering made by fire, of a [r]sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his [7]offering *be* of the flocks,[1] [o]*namely,*[1] of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt [8]sacrifice[1]; he shall [9]bring[1] it a male [f]without blemish.

11 [s]And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and [1]the priests, Aaron's sons,[1] shall sprinkle [2]his[1] blood [3]round about upon the altar.[1]

12 And he shall cut it into [2]his[1] pieces, with [2]his[1] head and [2]his[1] fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that [†]*is* on the fire which [†]*is* upon the altar:

13 But [o]he shall wash[1] the inwards and the legs [4]with water: and the priest shall [5]bring *it* all, and burn [†]*it* upon the altar: it [†]*is* a burnt [6]sacrifice,[1] an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if [7]the burnt sacrifice for his offering[1] to the LORD [8]*be*[1] of fowls, then he shall [9]bring his offering[1] of

B.C. 1490.

[a] Ex. 19. 3.
[b] Ex. 40. 34, 35. Num. 12. 4, 5.
[c] ch. 22. 18, 19.
[d] Gen. 8. 21. Ezek. 20. 28, 41. 2 Cor. 2. 15. Eph. 5. 2. Phil. 4. 18.
[e] ver. 3.
[f] Ex. 12. 5. ch. 3. 1, 6. & 22. 19, 21. Deut. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 14. Eph. 5. 27. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
[g] ver. 5. & Ezra 6. 10, 15, 16. ch. 3. 2, 8, 13. & 4. 15. & 8. 14, 22. & 16. 21.
[h] ch. 22. 21, 27. Is. 56. 7. Rom. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 18.
[i] ch. 4. 20, 26, 31, 35. & 5. 7. & 16. 24. Num. 15. 25. 2 Chr. 29. 23, 24. Rom. 5. 11.
[k] Mic. 6. 6.
[l] 2 Chr. 35. 11. Heb. 10. 11.
[m] ch. 3. 8. Heb. 12. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
[n] Gen. 22. 9.

1 S and Aaron's sons, the priests, 2 S pieces,

2 S tent of meeting,

3 S When 4 S offereth an oblation 5 S offer your oblation 6 A ¶ 7 S oblation 8 S offering 9 S he shall offer it 1 S at the door of the tent of meeting, that he may be accepted 2 S lay

3 S its 4 S with 5 S the whole 6 S for a burnt offering,

7 S oblation be of the flock, 8 S offering 9 S offer

1 S Aaron's sons, the priests, 2 S its 3 S upon the altar round about.

3 S Aaron's sons, the priests, shall present 4 S at 5 S tent of meeting.

6 S its

4 A shall he wash 5 S offer the whole, 6 S offering, 7 S his oblation 8 S be a burnt offering 9 S offer his oblation

[a] turtledoves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and [1 b] wring off [2] his head, and burn †*it* on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be [3] wrung out at the side of the altar:

16 And he shall [4] pluck away [2] his crop with [5 d] his feathers, and cast it [e] beside the altar on the east part, [6] by the place of the ashes:

17 And he shall [7] cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* [h] shall not divide †*it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that †*is* upon the fire: [i] it †*is a* burnt [8] sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 2.

[o] 1 *The meat offering of flour with oil and incense.* 12 *The oblation of first-fruits, &c.*

AND when any [9] will offer [m] a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be †*of* fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:

2 And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the [2] flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn [3] [r] the memorial [4] of it upon the altar, [o] *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD:

3 [5] And [z] the remnant of the meat offering †*shall be* Aaron's and his sons': †[a] *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And [c] if thou [7] bring an oblation of a [8] meat offering baken in the oven, †*it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers [c] anointed with oil.

5 [o] ¶ And if thy oblation †*be* a [8] meat offering [9] *baken* [d] in a pan, it shall be †*of* fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it †*is* a [8] meat offering.

7 [o] ¶ And if thy oblation †*be* a [8] meat offering [1] *baken* in the fryingpan, it shall be made †*of* fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and [2] when it is presented unto the priest, [3] he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take [4] from the meat offering [5 c] a memorial thereof, and shall burn †*it* upon the altar: [o] *it is* an [f] offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And [g] that which is left of the meat offering †*shall be* Aaron's and his sons': †*it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering, which ye shall [6] bring unto the LORD, shall be made with [k] leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, [7] in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 [o] ¶ [l] As [8] for the oblation of [9] the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not [10] be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy [2] meat offering [p] shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer [q] the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy [2] meat offering: [r] with all thine [3] offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 [4] And if thou offer a [2] meat offering of [o] thy firstfruits unto the LORD, [u] thou shalt offer for the [2] meat offering of thy firstfruits [5] green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of [y] full ears.

15 And [z] thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it †*is a* [2] meat offering.

16 And the priest shall burn [b] the memorial of it, †*part* of the [6] beaten corn thereof, and †*part* of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: †*it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 1 *The peace offering of the herd, 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.*

AND if his oblation †*be a* [c] sacrifice of [7] peace [8] offering, if he offer [o] *it* of the herd [9]; whether [o] *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it [f] without blemish before the LORD.

B.C. 1490.

[a] ch. 5. 7. & 12. 8. Luke 2. 24.
[b] Or, *pinch off the head with the nail.*
[c] ver. 2.
[d] Or, *the filth thereof.*
[e] ch. 6. 10.
[f] Ex. 29. 18.
[g] ver. 3.
[h] Gen. 15. 10.
[i] ver. 9, 13.
[k] ch. 6. 17. See Mat. 16. 12. Mark 8. 15. Luke 12. 1. 1 Cor. 5. 8. Gal. 5. 9.
[l] Ex. 22. 29. ch. 23. 10, 11.
[m] ch. 6. 14. & 9. 17. Num. 15. 4.
[n] Heb. *ascend.*
[o] Mark 9. 49. Col. 4. 6.
[p] Num. 18. 19.
[q] Ezek. 43. 24.
[r] ver. 9. ch. 5. 12. & 6. 15. & 24. 7. Is. 66. 3. Acts 10. 4.
[s] ch. 23. 10, 14.
[t] ch. 7. 30. & 10. 12, 13.
[u] 2 Kin. 4. 42.
[v] ver. 1.
[w] Ex. 29. 37. Num. 18. 9.
[x] ver. 2.
[y] Ex. 29. 2.
[z] Or, *on a flat plate,* or, *slice.*
[a] ch. 7. 11, 29. & 22. 21.
[b] ch. 1. 3.

1 S meal
2 S it shall be
3 A and
4 A up
5 S the
6 S offer
7 S as an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
8 S an
9 S first-*fruits*
1 S come up for a sweet savour on the altar.
2 S meal
3 S oblations
4 A ¶
5 S corn in the ear parched with fire, bruised corn of the fresh ear.
6 S bruised
7 M Or, *thank offerings*
8 S offerings;
9 S,

1 M Or, *pinch*
2 S its
3 S drained out on
4 S take
5 S the filth thereof, M Or, *feathers*
6 S in
7 S rend it by
8 S offering,
9 S one offereth an oblation of a meal
1 S oblation
2 A fine
3 A *it as*
4 S thereof
5 S and that which is left of the meal
6 S when
7 S offerest
8 S meal
9 S of the baking pan, M Or, *flat plate*
1 S of the frying pan,

2 And "he shall lay his hand upon the head of his [1]offering, and kill it †*at* the door of the [2]tabernacle of the congregation[1]: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of °the[1] peace [3]offering[1] an offering made by fire unto the LORD; [b]the [c]fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that †*is* upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that †*is* on them, which †*is* by the [4]flanks,[1] and the [d]caul [5]above[1] the liver, [6]with the kidneys, °it[1] shall he take away.

5 And Aaron's sons [e]shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt [7]sacrifice,[1] which †*is* upon the wood that †*is* on the fire: †*it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his [8]offering[1] for a sacrifice of peace [9]offering[1] unto the LORD †*be* of the flock; male or female, [h]he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his [1]offering,[1] then shall he offer it before the LORD [2].[1]

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his [1]offering,[1] and kill it before the [3]tabernacle of the congregation[1]: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof [4]round about upon the altar.[1]

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of °the[1] peace [5]offering[1] an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, [6]*and* the whole rump, it shall he take off[1] hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that †*is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that †*is* upon them, which †*is* by the [7]flanks,[1] and the caul [8]above[1] the liver, [9]with the kidneys, °it[1] shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: †*it is* [g]the [1]food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his [2]offering[1] †*be* a goat, then [i]he shall offer it before the LORD [3].[1]

B.C. 1490.

[a] Ex. 29. 10, ch. 1. 4, 5.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the [1]tabernacle of the congregation[1]: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his [2]offering,[1] *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that †*is* upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that †*is* upon them, which †*is* by the [3]flanks,[1] and the caul [4]above[1] the liver, [5]with the kidneys, °it[1] shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: †*it is* the food of the offering made by fire [6] for a sweet savour: [f]all the fat †*is* the LORD's.

17 †*It shall be* a [j]perpetual statute [7]for[1] your generations [8]throughout[1] all your dwellings, that ye [j] eat neither [k]fat nor [l]blood.[1]

CHAPTER 4.

[1] *The sin offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 the congregation, 22 the ruler, 27 the people.*[1]

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, 'If [2]a soul[1] shall sin [3]through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which ought[1] not to be done, and shall do °against[1] any [4] of them:

3 [m]If the [5]priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of[1] the people; then let him [6]bring[1] for his sin, which he hath sinned, [n]a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock [p]unto the door of the [7]tabernacle of the congregation[1] before the LORD; and [8] shall lay his hand upon the [9]bullock's head,[1] and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the [1]priest that is anointed[1] [7]shall take of the [2]bullock's blood,[1] and bring it to the [7]tabernacle of the congregation[1]:

6 And the priest shall dip his

---

1 S oblation,
2 S tent of meeting
3 S offerings
4 S loins,
5 S upon
6 M Or, *which he shall take away by the kidneys*
7 S offering,
8 S oblation
9 S offerings
1 S oblation, 2 S:
3 S tent of meeting
4 S upon the altar round about.
5 S offerings
6 S the fat tail entire, he shall take it away
7 S loins,
8 S upon
9 M See ver. 4.
1 M Heb. *bread.*
2 S oblation
3 S:

1 S tent of meeting
2 S oblation,
3 S loins,
4 S upon
5 M See ver. 4.
6 A, 7 S throughout
8 S in
9 A shall
1 A space between ch. 3 & 4.
2 S any one
3 S unwittingly, [M] Or, *through error*
4 A one
5 S anointed priest shall sin so as to bring guilt on
6 S offer
7 S tent of meeting
8 A he
9 S head of the bullock,
1 S anointed priest
2 S blood of the bullock,

finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the [1]vail[1] of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall [b]put °*some*[1] of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which †*is* in the [2]tabernacle of the congregation[1]; and °shall pour[1] [c]all the blood of the bullock [3]at the bottom[1] of the altar of °the[1] burnt offering, which †*is at* the door of the [4]tabernacle of the congregation.[1]

8 And °he shall take off from it[1] all the fat of the bullock [5]for[1] the sin offering[6]; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that †*is* upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that †*is* upon them, which †*is* by the [7]flanks,[1] and the caul [8]above[1] the liver, [9]with the kidneys, °it[1] shall he take away,

10 [e]As it [1]was[1] taken off from the [2]bullock[1] of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of °the[1] burnt offering.

11 [g]And the skin of the bullock, and all [5]his[1] flesh, with [3]his[1] head, and with [3]his[1] legs, and [3]his[1] inwards, and [3]his[1] dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth [h]without the camp unto a clean place, [k]where the ashes are poured out, and [l]burn [4]him[1] on °the[1] wood with fire: [m]where the ashes are poured out shall [4]he[1] be burnt.

13 ¶ And [p]if the whole congregation of Israel [5]sin through ignorance,[1] [q]and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done [6]*somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which should not[1] be done, and are guilty;

14 When the [7]sin, which[1] they have sinned °against it,[1] is known, then the [8]congregation[1] shall offer a young bullock for [9]the sin,[1] and bring [1]him[1] before the [2]tabernacle of the congregation.[1]

15 And the elders of the congregation [u]shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

B.C. 1490.

16 [a]And the [1]priest that is anointed[1] shall bring of the [2]bullock's blood[1] to the [3]tabernacle of the congregation[1]:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger †*in* °*some* of[1] the blood, and sprinkle †*it* seven times before the LORD, °*even*[1] before the [4]vail.[1]

18 And he shall put °*some*[1] of the blood upon the horns of the altar which †*is* before the LORD, that †*is* in the [5]tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom[1] of the altar of °the[1] burnt offering, which †*is at* the door of the [6]tabernacle of the congregation.[1]

19 And [7]he shall take all his fat from him,[1] and burn †*it* upon the altar.

20 [b]And he shall[1] do with the bullock [9] as he did [d]with the bullock [1]for a[1] sin offering, so shall he do with this: [f]and the priest shall make °an[1] atonement for them, and [2]it[1] shall be forgiven °them[1].

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn [3]him[1] as he burned the first bullock: it †*is* [4]a[1] sin offering for the [5]congregation.[1]

22 ¶ When a ruler [6] hath sinned, and [i]done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of[1] the LORD his God [7]*concerning things* which should not[1] be done, and is guilty;

23 °Or[1] [n]if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, [8]come to his knowledge;[1] he shall bring [9]his offering, a kid of the goats,[1] a male without blemish[1]:

24 And [r]he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it †*is* a sin offering.

25 [t]And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put †*it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and [2]shall pour out his blood at the bottom[1] of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And [3]he shall burn all his fat[1] upon the altar, as [x]the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: [y]and the priest shall

[a] ver. 5. Heb. 9. 12-14.
[b] ch. 8. 15. & 9. 9. & 16. 18.
[c] ch. 5. 9.
[d] ver. 3.
[e] ch. 3. 3-5.
[f] Num. 15. 25. Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 5. 11. Heb. 2. 17. & 10. 10-12. 1 John 1. 7. & 2. 2.
[g] Ex. 29. 14. Num. 19. 5.
[h] Heb. *to without the camp.*
[i] ver. 2, 13.
[k] ch. 6. 11.
[l] Heb. 13. 11.
[m] Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*
[n] ver. 14.
[p] Num. 15. 24. Josh. 7. 11.
[q] ch. 5. 2-4, 17.
[r] ver. 4, &c.
[t] ver. 30.
[u] ch. 1. 4.
[x] ch. 3. 5.
[y] ver. 20. Num. 15. 28.

1 S veil
2 S tent of meeting
3 S shall he pour out at the base
4 S tent of meeting.
5 S of
6 A he shall take off from it
7 S loins,
8 S upon
9 M See ch. 3. 4.
1 S is
2 S ox
3 S its
4 S it
5 S shall err,
6 S any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to
7 S sin wherein
8 S assembly
9 S a sin offering,
1 S it
2 S tent of meeting.

1 S anointed priest
2 S blood of the bullock
3 S tent of meeting
4 S veil.
5 S tent of meeting, and all the blood shall he pour out at the base
6 S tent of meeting.
7 S all the fat thereof shall he take off from it,
8 S Thus shall he
9 A;
1 S of the
2 S they
3 S it
4 S the
5 S assembly.
6 S sinneth, and doeth unwittingly any one of all the things which
7 S hath commanded not to
8 S be made known to him,
9 S for his oblation a goat,
1 S;
2 S the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base
3 S all the fat thereof shall he burn

make °an' atonement for him as concerning his sin, and 1it' shall be forgiven °him'.

27 ¶ And [a]if [b]any one of the 2[c]common people sin 3through ignorance, while he doeth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which ought' not to be done, and be guilty;

28 °Or' [c]if his sin, which he hath sinned, 4come to his knowledge:' then he shall bring 5his offering, a kid of the goats,' a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 [d]And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and 6slay' the sin offering in the place of °the' burnt offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put †*it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and 7shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom' of the altar.

31 And °'he shall take away' all the fat thereof 8, [m]as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn †*it* upon the altar for a [q]sweet savour unto the LORD; [r]and the priest shall make °an' atonement for him, and 9it' shall be forgiven °him'.

32 1And if he bring a lamb 2for a sin offering, [t]he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and 3slay' it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put †*it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and 4shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom' of the altar:

35 5And he shall take away all the fat thereof,' as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of °the' peace offerings; and the priest shall burn °upon' the altar, 7[u]according to' the offerings 8made by fire °unto the LORD': °and the priest shall make °an' atonement for 1his sin that he hath 2committed,' and 2it' shall be forgiven °him'.

CHAPTER 5.

°1 *He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge,* 2 *in touching an unclean thing,* 4 *or in making an oath.* 6 *His trespass offering,* 14 *for sacrilege, &c.'*

AND if 4a soul' sin, 5[d]and hear' the voice of 6swearing, and *is*' a witness, whether he hath seen or 7known *of it*;' if he do not utter *it*, then he shall [f]bear his iniquity 8.

2 Or [g]if a soul' touch any unclean thing, whether †*it be* 9a' carcase of an unclean beast, or 9a' carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and °*if*' it be hidden from him 1; he also shall' be unclean, 2and [i]guilty.'

3 Or if he touch [k]the uncleanness of man, whatsoever 3uncleanness *it be* that a man shall be defiled withal,' and it be hid from him; when he knoweth †*of it*, then he shall be guilty'.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing' with †*his* lips [n]to do evil, or [o]to do good, whatsoever †*it be* that a man shall 5pronounce' with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth †*of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of 6these.'

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these *things*, that he shall [t]confess that 7he hath sinned °in that *thing*':

6 And he shall bring 8his 9trespass' offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a 1'kid of the goats,' for a sin offering; and the priest shall make °an' atonement for him 2concerning his sin.

7 And 2[x]if 3[y]he be not able to bring' a lamb, then he shall bring °for' 8his 4trespass, which he hath committed,' two 5turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer †*that* which †*is* for the sin offering first, and 5[b]wring off 6his' head from °his' neck, but shall not divide †*it* asunder:

---

1 S he

2 M Heb. *people of the land.*
3 S unwittingly, in doing any of the things which the LORD hath commanded
4 S be made known to him,
5 S for his oblation a goat,
6 S kill

7 S all the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base
8 A shall he take away

9 S he

1 A ¶
2 A as his oblation

3 S kill

4 S all the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base
5 S and all the fat thereof shall he take away,
6 S on
7 S upon
M Or, *after the manner of*
8 A of the LORD

B.C. 1490.

[a] ver. 2, Num. 15. 27.
[b] Heb. *any soul.*
[c] Heb. *people of the land.*
[d] 1 Kin. 8. 31, Mat. 26. 63.
[e] ver. 23.
[f] ver. 17, ch. 7. 18, & 17. 16, & 19. 8, & 20. 17, Num. 9. 13.
[g] ch. 11. 24, 28, 31, 39, Num. 19. 11, 13, 16.
[h] ver. 4, 24.
[i] ver. 17.
[k] ch. 12, & 13, & 15.
[l] ch. 3. 14.
[m] ch. 3. 3.
[n] See 1 Sam. 25. 22, Acts 23. 12.
[o] See Mark 6. 23.
[q] Ex. 29. 18, ch. 1. 9.
[r] ver. 26.
[t] ch. 16. 21, & 26. 40, Num. 5. 7, Ezra 10. 11, 12.
[u] ver. 28.
[x] ch. 12. 8, & 14. 21.
[y] Heb. *his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb.*
[z] ch. 1. 14.
[a] ch. 3. 5.
[b] ch. 1. 15.
[c] ver. 26, 31.

1 A him as touching
2 S sinned,
3 S he

4 S any one
5 S in that he heareth
6 S adjuration, he being
7 S known,
8 S : or if any one
9 S the

1 S, and he
2 S then he shall be guilty:
3 S his uncleanness he whereby with he is unclean,
4 S : or if any one swear rashly
5 S utter rashly

6 S these *things*:

7 A wherein

8 M Or, *for his guilt* Or, *his trespass offering*
9 S guilt
1 S goat,

2 A as

3 S his means suffice not for
4 S guilt offering for that wherein he hath sinned,

5 M Or, *pinch*
6 S its

9 And he shall sprinkle of the
blood of the sin offering upon
the side of the altar; and
[c]the rest of the blood shall be
[1]wrung' out at the [2]bottom' of
the altar: it [†]*is* a sin offering.

10 And he shall [3]offer the
second [†]*for* a burnt offering,
according to the [4]manner':
[g]and the priest shall make °an'
atonement for him [5]for' his sin
which he hath sinned, and [6]it'
shall be forgiven °him'.

11 ¶ But if [7]he be not able to
bring' two turtledoves, or two
young pigeons, then he °that
sinned' shall bring [8]for his of-
fering' the tenth part of an
ephah of fine flour for a sin
offering; [i]he shall put no oil
upon it, neither shall he put
upon it, neither shall he put
[†]*any* frankincense thereon: for
it [†]*is* a sin offering.

12 [9]Then shall he' bring it to
the priest, and the priest shall
take his handful of [l]it, [k]*even* a'
memorial thereof, and burn
[†]*it* on the altar, [2m]according to
the offerings made by fire unto
the LORD': it [†]*is* a sin offer-
ing.

13 [7]And the priest shall make
°an' atonement for him as
touching his sin that he hath
sinned in [3]one of these, and it'
shall be forgiven °him': and
[y]*the remnant* shall be the
priest's, as [4]a meat' offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake un-
to Moses, saying,

15 [z]If [5]a soul' commit a tres-
pass, and sin [6]through ignor-
ance,' in the holy things of the
LORD; then [a]he shall bring
[7]for his trespass' unto the
LORD [8]a ram without blemish
out of the [9]flocks, with' thy
estimation [1]by shekels of sil-
ver,' after [b]the shekel of the
sanctuary, for a [2]trespass' of-
fering:

16 And he shall make [3]amends
for the harm that he hath done'
in the holy thing, and [c]shall
add the fifth part thereto, and
give it unto the priest: [d]and
the priest shall make °an'
atonement for him with the
ram of the [2]trespass' offering,
and [4]it' shall be forgiven °him'.

17 ¶ And if [5]a [h]soul' sin, and
[6]commit any of these things
which are forbidden to be
done by the commandments of

B.C. 1490.

a ver. 15.
ch. 4. 2, 13,
22, 27.
Ps. 19. 12.
Luke 12. 48.
b ver. 1, 2.
c ch. 4. 7, 18,
30, 34.
d ver. 15.
e ver. 16.
f Or,
ordinance.
ch. 1. 14.
g ch. 4. 26.

h Ezra 10. 2.

i Num. 5. 15

k ch. 2. 2.
l Num. 5. 6.

m ch. 4, 35.
n ch. 19. 11.
Acts 5. 4.
Col. 3. 9.
o Ex. 22.7,10.
p Or, *in*
dealing.
Heb.
parting of
the hand.
q ch. 4. 26.
r Prov. 24. 28.
& 25. 18.
s Deut. 22. 1-
3.
t Ex. 22. 11.
ch. 19. 12.
Jer. 7. 9.
Zech. 5. 4.
u ch. 2. 3.
v ch. 22. 14.

w Ezra 10. 19.

x Ex. 30. 13.
ch. 27. 25.
y ch. 5. 16.
Num. 5. 7.
2 Sam. 12. 6.
Luke 19. 8.

z Or, *in the*
day of his
being found
guilty.
Heb. *in the*
day of his
trespass.
a ch. 6. 5.
& 22. 14.
& 27. 13, 15,
27, 31.
Num. 5. 7.
b ch. 4. 26.
c ch. 5. 15.
d ch. 4. 2.
e ch. 4. 26.

the LORD'; [a]though he [1]wist'
[†]*it* not, yet is he [b]guilty, and
shall bear his iniquity.

18 [d]And he shall bring a ram
without blemish out of the
flock, [2]with' thy estimation, for
a [3]trespass' offering, unto the
priest: [e]and the priest shall
make °an' atonement for him
concerning [4]his ignorance'
wherein he erred [5]and wist *it*
not, and it' shall be forgiven
°him'.

19 It [†]*is* a [3]trespass' offering:
[h]he [6]hath certainly trespassed
against' the LORD.

CHAPTER 6.

°1 *The trespass offering for sins done wittingly.* 8 *Law of the burnt offering,* 14 *and of the meat offering.* 19 *The offering at the consecration of a priest.* 24 *Law of the sin offering.*

7 AND the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

2 If [3]a soul' sin, and [f]commit
a trespass against the LORD,
and [9n]lie unto' his neighbour
in [†]that [p]which was delivered
him to keep, or in [q]fellow-
ship, or in a thing taken away
by violence, or hath [r]deceived'
his neighbour;

3 Or [s]have found that which
was lost, and [t]lieth concerning
it, and [r]sweareth falsely'; in
any of all these that a man
doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, [3]because'
he hath sinned, and is guilty,
that he shall restore that which
he took [4]violently away,' or the
thing which he hath °deceit-
fully' gotten[5], or that which was
delivered him to keep,' or the
lost thing which he found,

5 Or [u]all that' about which he
hath sworn falsely; he shall
even [v]restore it in [7]the prin-
cipal,' and shall add the fifth
part more thereto[6], °*and* give
it' unto him to whom it appar-
taineth[3], [d]in the day of his
[1]trespass offering.'

6 And he shall bring his [2]tres-
pass' offering unto the LORD,
[y]a ram without blemish out of
the flock, [3]with' thy estimation,
for a [2]trespass' offering, unto
the priest:

7 [x]And the priest shall make
°an' atonement for him before
the LORD[4]: and it' shall be for-
given[5] him for any thing of all

1 S knew

2 S according to
3 S guilt
4 S the thing
5 S unwittingly and knew it not, and he
6 S is certainly guilty before

7 M [Ch. 5. 20 in Heb.]
8 S any one
9 S deal falsely with
1 S a matter of deposit, or of bargain
M Or, *pledge*
or of robbery, or have oppressed
2 S deal falsely therein, and swear to a lie
3 S if
4 S by robbery,
5 S by oppression, or the deposit which was committed to him,
6 S any thing
7 S full,
8 S:
9 S shall he give it
1 S being found guilty,
2 S guilt
3 S according to
4 S, and he
5 S; concerning whatsoever he doeth so as to be guilty thereby.

that he hath done in trespassing therein.' [1]

8 ¶ [2]And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This † *is* the law of the burnt offering: [o]It *is*' the burnt [3]offering, [c]because of the burning' upon the altar all night unto the morning', [1] and the fire of the altar shall be [3]burning in it.'

10 [c]And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh [6], and' take up the ashes [7]which' the fire hath consumed [o]with' the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them [g]beside the altar.

11 And [h]he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp [i]unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be [3]burning in it;' it shall not [2]be put out:' and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning', and' lay the burnt offering in order upon it[2];' and [o]he' shall burn thereon [m]the fat of the peace offerings.

13 [3]The fire shall ever be' burning upon the altar[4]; it shall [2]never' go out.

14 ¶ [p]And this † *is* the law of the [6]meat' offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take [7]of it' his handful, of the [8]flour of the [6]meat' offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which † *is* upon the [6]meat' offering, and shall burn † *it* upon the altar † *for* a sweet savour, [9]*even*' the [g]memorial [1]of it,' unto the LORD.

16 And [25]the remainder' thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: [3d]with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the' holy place; in the court of the [4]tabernacle of the congregation' they shall eat it.

17 [c]It shall not be baken with leaven. [d]I have given it [5]*unto them for*' their portion of my offerings made by fire; [c]it † *is* most holy, as [o]*is*' the sin offering, and as the [e]trespass' offering.

18 [7i]All the males' among the children of Aaron shall eat of it'. [a]*It shall be* a statute for ever in' your generations [2]concerning' the offerings of the LORD made by fire: [3b]every one that' toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 [a]This † *is* the [4]offering' of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an [f]ephah of fine flour for a [5]meat' offering [6]perpetual,' half of it in the morning, and half thereof [7]at night.'

21 [8]In a' pan it shall be made with oil; [9]*and when it is* baken,' thou shalt bring it in: [1]*and* the' [2]baken pieces [3]of the meat offering shalt thou offer *for*' a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the [4]priest of his sons [k]that is anointed' in his stead [5] shall offer it: [6]*it is*' a statute for ever [7]unto the LORD[o]; [t]it shall be wholly burnt'.

23 [8]For every meat offering for' the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, [u]This † *is* the law of the sin offering: [9q]In' the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: [7]it † *is* most holy.

26 'The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: [u]in' the' holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the [2]tabernacle of the congregation.'

27 [3e]Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in' the' holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden [b]shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen '[4]pot,' it shall be [o]both' scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 [5f]All the males' among the priests shall eat thereof: [g]it † *is* most holy.

30 [h]And no sin offering, whereof † *any* of the blood is

---

[1] A space between ver. 7 & 8.
[2] M [Ch. 6. 1 in Heb.]
[3] S offering shall be on the hearth
[M] Or, *on its fire-wood*
[4] S ;
[5] S kept burning thereon.
[6] S; and he shall
[7] S whereto
[8] S kept burning thereon,
[9] S go out;
[1] S; and he shall
[2] S ,
[3] S Fire shall be kept
[4] A continually
[5] S not
[6] S meal
[7] S up therefrom
[8] A fine
[9] S as
[1] S thereof,
[2] S that which is left
[3] S it shall be eaten without leaven in a
[4] S tent of meeting
[5] S as
[6] S guilt
[7] S Every male

B.C. 1490.

[a] ch. 3. 17.
[b] Ex. 29. 37. ch. 22. 3-7.
[c] Or, *for the burning.*
[d] Ex. 29. 2.
[e] Ex. 28. 39-41, 42, ch. 16. 4, Ezek. 44. 17, 18.
[f] Ex. 16. 36.
[g] ch. 1. 16.
[h] Ezek. 44. 19.
[i] ch. 4. 12.
[k] ch. 4. 3.
[l] Ex. 29. 25.
[m] ch. 3. 3, 9, 14.
[n] ch. 4. 2.
[p] ch. 2. 1, Num. 15. 4.
[q] ch. 1, 3, 5, 11, & 4. 24, 29, 33.
[r] ver. 17, ch. 21. 22, Ps. 10. 17, 18, Num. 18. 9, 10, Ezek. 44. 28, 29.
[s] ver. 16.
[t] Ex. 29. 37, & 30. 29.
[u] ch. 2. 2, 9.
[v] ch. 2. 3, Ezek. 44. 29.
[w] ver. 26, & 10. 12, 13, Num. 18. 10.
[x] ch. 11. 33, & 15. 12.
[y] ch. 2. 11.
[z] Num. 18. 9, 10.
[a] ver. 25, Ex. 29. 37, ch. 2. 3, & 7. 1.
[b] ver. 18, Num. 18. 10.
[c] ver. 25.
[d] ch. 4. 7, 11, 12, 18, 21, & 10. 18, & 16. 27, Heb. 13. 11.
[e] ver. 29, Num. 18. 10.

[1] S, as a due for ever throughout
[2] S, from
[3] S whosoever
[4] S oblation
[5] S meal
[6] S perpetually,
[7] S in the evening.
[8] S On a baking
[M] See ch. 2. 5.
[9] S when it is soaked,
[1] S in
[2] M The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.
[3] S shalt thou offer the meal offering for
[4] S anointed priest that shall be
[5] A from among his sons
[6] S by
[7] A it shall be wholly burnt
[8] S And every meal offering of
[9] S in
[1] S a
[2] S tent of meeting.
[3] M Or, *Whosoever*
[4] S vessel,
[5] S Every male

brought into the 1tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withal*1 in the holy †*place*, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt 2in the1 fire.

CHAPTER 7.

°1 *Law of the trespass offering,* 11 *and of the peace offerings.* 22 *The fat and the blood forbidden.* 28 *The priests' portion.*1

3 LIKEWISE1 [c]this †*is* the law of the 4trespass1 offering: [a]it †*is* most holy.

2 [c]In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the 4trespass1 offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle 5round about upon the altar.1

3 And he shall offer of it [h]all the fat thereof; the [e]rump,1 and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that †*is* on them, which †*is* by the 7flanks,1 and the caul 8*that is* above1 the liver, 9with the kidneys, °it1 shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar †*for* an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it †*is* a 1trespass1 offering.

6 [k]Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in 2the1 holy place: †*it is* most holy.

7 As 3the sin offering *is*,1 so †*is* [m]the 1trespass1 offering: †*there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith4 shall have †*it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, †*even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And 5[q]all the meat1 offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the 6frying-pan, and 7in the1 pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every 7meat1 offering, mingled with oil, 8and1 dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one 9*as much*1 as another.

11 1And 2[z]this †*is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which 2he1 shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving

B.C. 1490.

[a] ch. 2. 4. Num. 6. 15.

[b] Amos 4. 5.

[c] ch. 5. & 6. 1-7.

[d] ch. 6. 17, 25. & 21. 22.

[e] ch. 1. 3, 5, 11. & 4. 24, 29, 33. [f] Num. 18. 8, 11, 19.

[g] ch. 22. 30.

[h] Ex. 29. 13. ch. 3. 4, 9, 10, 14-16. & 4. 8, 9.

[i] ch. 19. 6-8.

[k] ch. 6. 16-18. Num. 18. 9, 10.

[l] ch. 2. 3.

[m] Num. 18. 27.

[n] ch. 6. 25, 29. & 14. 13.

[p] ch. 18. 10, 11, 41. & 19. 7.

[q] ch. 2. 3, 10. Num. 18. 9. Ezek. 44. 29.

[r] Or, *on the hot plate, or, slice.*

[s] ch. 15. 3.

[u] Gen. 17. 14.

[x] ch. 2. 1. & 22. 18, 21.

[y] ch. 12. & 13. & 15.

[z] ch. 11. 24, 28.

[a] Ezek. 4. 14.

unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers [a]anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour1, fried.1

13 2Besides the cakes,1 he shall offer 3*for* his offering [b]leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings.1

14 And of it he shall offer one out of 4the whole1 oblation †*for* an heave offering unto the LORD5, [f]*and*1 it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 [g]And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten 6the same day that it is offered1; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But [i]if the sacrifice of his 7offering1 †*be* a vow, or a 8voluntary1 offering, it shall be eaten 9the same1 day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow 1also the remainder1 of it shall be eaten:

17 But 1the remainder1 of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if †*any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten °at all1 on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be [m]imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an [p]abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean †*thing* shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire2: and1 as for the flesh, 3all that be1 clean shall eat thereof4.1

20 But the soul that eateth †*of* the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that †*pertain* unto the LORD, 4having his uncleanness upon him, °even1 that soul [u]shall be cut off from his people.

21 5Moreover the soul that1 shall touch any unclean †*thing*, °*as*1 [y]the uncleanness of man, or 6*any*1 7unclean beast, or any 7[a]abominable unclean *thing*,1 and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which †*pertain* unto the LORD,

1 S tent of meeting to make atonement
2 S with
3 S And
4 S guilt
5 S upon the altar round about.
6 S fat tail,
7 S loins,
8 S upon
9 M See ch. 3. 4.
1 S guilt
2 S a
3 S is the sin offering,
4 A, he
5 S every meal
6 S frying pan, and on the baking
M See ch. 2. 5.
7 S meal
8 S or
9 S as well
1 A ¶
2 S one

1 S soaked.
2 S With cakes of leavened bread
3 S his oblation with the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving.
4 S each
5 S;
6 S on the day of his oblation
7 S oblation
8 S freewill
9 S on the
1 S that which remaineth
2 S. And
3 S every one that is
4 S:
5 S And when any one
6 S an
7 S unclean abomination,

°even' that soul [a]shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, [b]Ye shall eat no °manner of' fat, of ox, or °of' sheep, or °of' goat.

24 And the fat of 'the [c]beast that' dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn [2]with' beasts, may be used [3]in' any other [4]use': but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth †*it* shall be cut off from his people.

26 [5h]Moreover' ye shall eat no manner of blood, †*whether it be* of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 [6]Whatsoever soul' †*it be* that eateth any °manner of' blood, °even' that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, [n]He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD [7] of the sacrifice of his peace offerings[8].'

30 [p]His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire[9],' the fat with the breast°, it' shall he bring, that [n]the breast may be waved †*for* a wave offering before the LORD.

31 [r]And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: [s]but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'.

32 And [t]the right 'shoulder' shall ye give unto the priest †*for* an heave offering [2] of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right 'shoulder' for [3]*his* part.'

34 For [c]the wave breast and the heave 'shoulder' have I taken of the children of Israel 'from off' the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons 'by a statute' for ever from °among' the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This [2]*is the portion* of the anointing' of Aaron, and °of' the [3]anointing' of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day †*when* he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, [d]in the day that he anointed them', *by a* statute' for ever throughout their generations.

37 This †*is* the law [e]of the burnt offering, [f]of the [5]meat' offering, [g]and of the sin offering, ['and of the [6]trespass' offering, [k]and of the [7]consecrations,' and ['of the sacrifice of °the' peace offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel [m]to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.[8]

CHAPTER 8.

°1 *Consecration of Aaron and his sons.* 14 *Their sin offering,* 18 *and burnt offering.* 22 *The ram of consecration.* 31 *Place and time of consecration.*'

9 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 [q]Take Aaron and his sons with him, and [r]the garments, and ['the anointing oil, and ['a bullock for' the sin offering, and [2] two rams, and [5]a' basket of unleavened bread;

3 And 'gather' thou all the congregation [5]together unto' the door of the [6]tabernacle of the congregation.'

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the [7]assembly' was [8]gathered together unto' the door of the [6]tabernacle of the congregation.'

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, [a]This †*is* the thing which the LORD [9] commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, [b]and washed them with water.

7 [d]And he put upon him the [e]coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him'

---

[a] ver. 29.
[b] ch. 3. 17.
[c] Heb. *carcase*, ch. 17. 15. Deut. 14. 21. Ezek. 4. 14. & 44. 31.
[d] Ex. 40. 13, 15. ch. 8. 12, 30.
[e] ch. 6. 9.
[f] ch. 6. 14.
[g] ch. 6. 25.
[h] Gen. 9. 4. ch. 3. 17. & 17. 10-14.
[i] ver. 1.
[k] Ex. 29. 1. ch. 6. 20.
[l] ver. 11.
[m] ch. 1. 2.
[n] ch. 3. 1.
[p] ch. 3. 3, 4, 9, 14.
[q] Ex. 29. 1-3.
[r] Ex. 28. 2, 4.
[t] Ex. 30. 24, 25.
[n] Ex. 29. 24, 25. ch. 8. 27. & 9. 21. Num. 6. 20.
[r] ch. 3. 5, 11, 16.
[s] ver. 34.
[t] ver. 34. ch. 9. 21. Num. 6. 20.
[a] Ex. 29. 4.
[b] Ex. 29. 4.
[c] Ex. 29. 28. 30, 14, 15 Num. 18. 18, 19. Deut. 18. 3.
[d] Ex. 29. 5.
[e] Ex. 28. 4.

---

1 S as a due

2 S is the anointing-portion
M Or, *portion*
3 S anointing-portion

4 S. It is a due

5 S meal
6 S guilt
7 S consecration,

8 A space between ch. 7 & 8.

9 M See Ex. 29.

1 S the bullock of
2 A the
3 S the
4 S assemble
5 S at
6 S tent of meeting.
7 S congregation
8 S assembled at

9 A hath

1 S thigh
M Or, *shoulder*
2 A out

3 S a portion.

4 S out of

5 S And

6 S Whosoever

7 A out
8 S :

9 S ;

with the [1]curious girdle[1] of the ephod, and bound [†]*it* unto him therewith.

8 And he [2]put[1] the breastplate upon him: [3]also he [a]put in the breastplate[1] [4]the Urim and the Thummim.

9 [b]And he [5]put[1] the [6]mitre upon his head; [7]also[1] upon the [6]mitre, [8]*even* upon his forefront, did he put[1] the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD [d]commanded Moses.

10 [e]And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that [†]*was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all [9]his[1] vessels, [1]both[1] the laver and [2]his foot,[1] to sanctify them.

12 And he [g]poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 [h]And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and [3]put coats upon them,[1] and girded them with girdles, and [4][i]put bonnets[1] upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 [k]And he brought the bullock [5]for[1] the sin offering: and Aaron and his sons [m]laid their hands upon the head of the bullock [5]for[1] the sin offering.

15 And he slew [†]*it;* [n]and Moses took the blood, and put [†]*it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured [6]the blood at the [7]bottom[1] of the altar, and sanctified it, to make [8]reconciliation upon[1] it.

16 [q]And he took all the fat that [†]*was* upon the inwards, and the caul [9]*above*[1] the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned [†]*it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and [1]his hide, his[1] flesh, and [2]his[1] dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD [u]commanded Moses.

18 [°¶] [1] [x]And he [3]brought[1] the ram [4]for[1] the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed [5]*it;*[1] and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

B.C. 1490.

20 And he cut the ram into [1] pieces; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs [2]in[1] water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it [†]*was* a burnt [3]sacrifice[1] for a sweet savour[4], *and*[1] an offering made by fire unto the LORD; [c]as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 [°¶] [1] And [e]he [5]brought[1] the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew [†]*it;* and Moses took of the blood [6]of it,[1] and put [†]*it* upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the [7]thumbs[1] of their right [8]hands,[1] and upon the great [9]toes[1] of their right [1]feet[1]: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 [t]And he took the fat, and the [2]rump,[1] and all the fat that [†]*was* upon the inwards, and the caul [3]*above*[1] the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right [4]shoulder[1]:

26 [p]And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that [†]*was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and [5]a[1] cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and [6]put[1] [†]*them* on the fat, and upon the right [4]shoulder[1]:

27 And he put [7]all[1] [7]upon [8]Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands,[1] and waved them [†]*for* a wave offering before the LORD.

28 [t]And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt [†]*them* on the altar upon the burnt offering: they [†]*were* [9]consecrations[1] for a sweet savour: it [1]*is*[1] an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it [†]*for* a wave offering before the LORD: [2]*for* of the ram of consecration it was Moses'[1] [y]part[1]; as the LORD commanded Moses.

---

1 S cunningly woven band
2 S placed
3 S and in the breastplate he put
4 M That is, *the Lights and the Perfections.*
5 S set
6 M Or, *turban*
7 S and
8 S in front, did he set
9 S its
1 S and
2 S its base,
3 S clothed them with coats,
4 S bound headtires
5 S of
6 A out
7 S base
8 S atonement for
9 S of
1 S its skin, and its
2 S its
3 S presented
4 S of
5 S it:
1 A its
2 S with
3 S offering
4 S: it was
5 S presented
6 S thereof,
7 S thumb
8 S hand,
9 S toe
1 S foot
2 S fat tail,
3 S of
4 S thigh
M Or, *shoulder*
5 S one
6 S placed
7 S the whole
8 S the hands of Aaron, and upon the hands of his sons,
9 S a consecration
1 S was
2 S it was Moses' portion of the ram of consecration

a Ex. 28. 30.
b Ex. 29. 6.
c Ex. 29. 18.
d Ex. 28. 37, &c.
e Ex. 29. 19, 21. f Ex. 30. 26–29.
g Ex. 29. 7. & 30. 30. ch. 21. 10, 12. Ps. 133. 2.
h Ex. 29. 8, 9.
i Heb. *bound.*
k Ex. 29. 10. Ezek. 43. 19.
l Ex. 29. 22.
m ch. 4. 4.
n Ex. 29. 12, 36. ch. 4. 7. Ezek. 43. 20, &c. Heb. 9. 22.
p Ex. 29. 23.
q Ex. 29. 13. ch. 4. 8.
r Ex. 29. 24, &c.
t Ex. 29. 25.
u Ex. 29. 14. ch. 4. 11, 12.
x Ex. 29. 15.
y Ex. 29. 26.

30 And [a]Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which †*was* upon the altar, and sprinkled †*it* upon Aaron, °*and*' upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, °*and*' his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 °¶' And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, [d]Boil the flesh †*at* the door of the [1]tabernacle of the congregation': and there eat it [2]with' the bread that †*is* in the basket of [3]consecrations,' [4]as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 [g]And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out [5]of' the door of the [6]tabernacle of the congregation *in*' seven days, until the days of your consecration be [7]at an end': for [8]*i*seven days shall he consecrate you.'

34 [k]As [9]he hath' done this day, †so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make °an' atonement for you.

35 'Therefore shall ye abide *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation' day and night seven days, and [n]keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 [2]So' Aaron and his sons did all [3]things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER 9.

°1, 8 *Aaron's offerings for himself and the people.* 23 *Moses and Aaron bless the people.* 24 *Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.*

AND 'it came to pass on the eighth day, †*that* Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, [p]Take thee a [4]young' calf for a sin offering, [z]and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer †*them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, [b]Take ye a [5]kid of the goats' for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, †*both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering;

4 °Also a bullock' and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and [b]a 'meat' offering mingled with oil: for [2c]to day' the LORD [3]will appear' unto you.

5 °¶' And they brought †*that* which Moses commanded before the [4]tabernacle of the congregation': and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This †*is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and [c]the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, [5]Go' unto the altar, and [f]offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make °an' atonement for thyself, and for the people: and [h]offer the [6]offering' of the people, and make °an' atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 [7]¶ Aaron therefore went' unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which †*was* for himself.

9 'And the sons of Aaron [8]brought' the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and [m]put †*it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the [9]bottom' of the altar:

10 [p]But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul 'above' the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; [q]as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 [r]And the flesh and the [2]hide' he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt offering; and Aaron's sons [3]presented' unto him the blood, [4]¶ which' he sprinkled [5]round about upon the altar.'

13 [z]And they [3]presented' the burnt offering unto him, [6]with the pieces thereof,' and the head: and he burnt †*them* upon the altar.

14 [t]And he [7]did wash' the inwards and the legs, and burnt †*them* upon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 °¶ [7] °And he [8]brought' the people's [9]offering,' and took the 'goat, which *was* the sin offering' for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

B.C. 1490.

[a] Ex. 29. 21, & 30. 30. Num. 3. 3.
[b] ch. 2. 4.
[c] ver. 6, 23. Ex. 29. 43.
[d] Ex. 29. 31, 32.
[f] ch. 4. 2. 1 Sam. 3. 14. Heb. 5. 3. & 7. 27. & 9. 7.
[g] Ex. 29. 34.
[h] ch. 4. 16, 20. Heb. 5. 1.
[k] Ex. 29. 30, 35. Ezek. 43. 25, 26.
[k] Heb. 7. 16.
[l] ch. 8. 15.
[m] See ch. 4. 7.
[n] Num. 3. 7. & 9. 19. Deut. 11. 1. 1 Kin. 2. 3.
[p] ch. 8. 16.
[q] ch. 4. 8.
[r] ch. 4. 11. & 8. 17.
[t] Ezek. 43. 27.
[u] ch. 1. 5. & 8. 19.
[z] ch. 8. 20.
[p] Ex. 29. 1. ch. 4. 3. & 8. 14.
[t] ch. 8. 18.
[u] ch. 8. 21.
[b] ch. 4. 23. Ezra 6. 17. & 10. 19.
[z] ver. 3. Is. 53. 10. Heb. 9. 17. & 5. 3.

1 S tent of meeting
2 S and
3 S consecration,
4 M The Sept., Onkelos and Syr. read, *as I am commanded.* See ver. 35. ch. 10. 13.
5 S from
6 S tent of meeting
7 S fulfilled
8 S he shall consecrate you [M Heb. *fill your hand*] seven days.
9 S hath been
1 S And at the door of the tent of meeting shall ye abide
2 S And
3 A the
4 S bull
5 S he-goat
6 S and an ox
1 S meal
2 S to-day
3 S appeareth
4 S tent of meeting
5 S Draw near
6 S oblation
7 S So Aaron drew near
8 S presented
9 S base
1 S from
2 S skin
3 S delivered
4 S and
5 S it upon the altar round about.
6 S piece by piece,
7 S washed
8 S presented
9 S oblation.
1 S goat of the sin offering which was

16 And he [1]brought[1] the burnt offering, and offered it "according to the [2b]manner.[1]

17 And he [1]brought[1] [c]the [3]meat[1] offering, and [4e]took an handful thereof,[1] and burnt [†]*it* upon the altar, [5h]beside [1]the burnt [6]sacrifice[1] of the morning.

18 He slew also the [7]bullock[1] and the ram[s] *for* [k]a[1] sacrifice of peace offerings, which [†]*was* for the people: and Aaron's sons [9]presented[1] unto him the blood, [1]which[1] he sprinkled [2] upon the altar round about,

19 And the fat of the [3]bullock[1] and of the ram, the [4]rump,[1] and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul [5]*above*[1] the liver:

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, [m]and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right [6]shoulder[1] Aaron waved [†][q]*for* a wave offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his [7]hand[1] toward the people, and [t]blessed them[s], and [1]came down from offering [°]of[1] the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and [9]peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the [1]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] and came out, and blessed the people: [y]and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And [z]there came [2]a fire out[1] from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: [3]*which*[1] when all the people saw [4], [b]they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAPTER 10.

[°]1 *Nadab and Abihu are burnt by fire.*
12 *The law of eating the holy things.*

AND [d]Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, [e]took [5]either[1] of them his censer, and put fire therein, and [6]put[1] incense thereon, and offered [g]strange fire before the LORD, which [7] commanded them [°]not[1].

2 And there [8h]went out fire from[1] the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

B.C. 1490.

[a] ch. 1. 3, 10.
[b] Or, *ordinance.*
[c] ver. 4.
ch. 2. 1, 2.
[d] Ex. 19. 22, & 24. 43.
ch. 21. 6, 17, 21.
Is. 52. 11.
Ezek. 20. 41, & 42. 13.
[e] Heb. *filled his hand out of it.*
[f] Is. 43. 3.
Ezek. 28. 22.
John 13. 31, 32.
& 14. 13.
2 Thes. 1. 10.
[g] Ps. 39. 9.
[h] Ex. 29. 28.
[i] Ex. 6. 18, 22.
Num. 3. 19, 30.
[k] ch. 3. 1, &c.
[l] Luke 7. 12.
Acts 5. 6, 9, 10.
& 8. 2.
[m] Ex. 33. 5.
ch. 12. 45.
& 21. 1, 10.
Num. 6. 6, 7.
Deut. 33. 9.
Ezek. 24. 16, 17.
[n] ch. 3. 5, 16.
[p] Num. 16. 22, 46.
Josh. 7. 1, & 22. 18, 20.
2 Sam. 24. 1.
[q] Ex. 29. 24, 26.
ch. 7. 30-34.
ch. 23. 12.
[r] Num. 6. 23.
Deut. 21. 5.
Luke 24. 50.
[s] Ex. 28. 41.
ch. 8. 30.

[t] Ezek. 44. 21.
Luke 1. 15.
[u] Ex. 30. 25.
Titus 1. 7.
[y] ver. 6.
Num. 14. 10.
& 16. 19, 42.
[z] Gen. 4. 4.
Judg. 6. 21.
1 Ki. 18. 38.
2 Chr. 7. 1.
Ps. 20. 3.
[a] ch. 11. 47.
& 13.
Jer. 15. 19.
Ezek. 22. 26.
& 44. 23.
[b] 1 Kin. 18. 39.
2 Chr. 7. 3.
Ezra 3. 11.
[c] Deut. 24. 8.
Neh. 8. 2, 8, 9, 13.
Jer. 18. 18.
Mal. 2. 7.
[d] ch. 16. 1, & 22. 9.
Num. 3. 4, & 26. 61.
1 Chr. 24. 2.
[e] ch. 16. 12.
Num. 16. 18.
[f] Ex. 29. 2.
ch. 6. 16.
Num. 18. 9, 10.
[g] Ex. 30. 9.
[h] ch. 9. 24.
Num. 16. 35.
2 Sam. 6. 7.
[i] ch. 21. 22.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This [†]*is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them [a]that [1]come nigh me, and before all the people I will be [f]glorified. [g]And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of [i]Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, [2]Come[1] near, [i]carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they [3]went[1] near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, [4m]Uncover not your heads,[1] neither rend your clothes; [5]lest ye die, and lest [p]wrath come upon all the people[1]: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 [r]And ye shall not go out from the door of the [v]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] lest ye die: [u]for the anointing oil of the LORD [†]*is* upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.[7]

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 [8x]Do not drink[1] wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the [9]tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die[1]: [†]*it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And [1]that ye may [a]put difference between [2]holy and unholy,[1] and between [3]unclean and [3]clean;

11 [c]And [1]that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take [f]the [4]meat[1] offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for [†]it [†]*is* most holy:

13 And ye shall eat it in [5]the[1] holy place, because it [†]*is* thy

1 S presented
2 S ordinance.
3 S meal
4 S filled his hand therefrom,
5 S besides
6 S offering
7 S ox
8 S , the
9 S delivered
1 S and
2 A it
3 S ox;
4 S fat tail,
5 S of
6 S thigh
7 S hands
8 S ; and he
9 A the
1 S tent of meeting,
2 S forth fire
3 S and
4 A it
5 S each
6 S laid
7 A had not
8 S came forth fire from before

1 M Or, *are nigh*
2 S Draw
3 S drew
4 S Let not the hair of your heads go loose.
M Some ancient versions render, *Uncover not your heads.*
5 S that ye die not, and that he be not wroth with all the congregation
6 S tent of meeting,
7 A space between ver. 7 & 8.
8 S Drink no
9 S tent of meeting, that ye die not
1 M Or, *ye shall*
2 S the holy and the common,
3 A the
4 S meal
5 S a

due, and thy sons' due, of the [1]sacrifices[1] of the LORD made by fire: for [a]so I am commanded.

14 And [b]the wave breast and [2] heave [3]shoulder[1] shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters

[4]S they are given as

with thee: for [4]*they be*[1] thy due, and thy sons' due, [c]*which* are given[1] out of the sacrifices of [2] peace offerings of the children of Israel.

15 [c]The heave [3]shoulder[1] and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave [4]*it for a*

[5]S; wave offering before the LORD[5]; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, [6]by a statute[1] for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

[6]S as a due

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought [d]the goat of the sin

[7]A with [8]S that were left, offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and [7] Ithamar, the sons of Aaron [8]*which were* left *alive*,[1] saying,

[9]S place of the sanctuary, [1]S he [2]M *Or, to take away* [3]S into the sanctuary within: [4]S certainly [5]S sanctuary, [6]S spake [7]S there have befallen me such things as these [8]S to-day, would it have been well-pleasing [9]S it was well-pleasing in his sight.

17 [e]Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the [3]holy place,[1] seeing it [4]*is* most holy, and [1]*God*[1] hath given it you [2]to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, [f]the blood of it was not brought [2]in within the holy *place*:[1] ye should [4]indeed[1] have eaten it in the [5]holy *place*,[1] [4]as I commanded.

19 And Aaron [g]said[1] unto Moses, Behold, [m]this day have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and [7]such things have befallen me[1]: and [4]*if* I had eaten the sin offering [8]to day, [n]should it have been accepted[1] in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, [9]he was content.[1]

CHAPTER 11.

[o]1, 4 *What beasts may and may not be eaten.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, [p]These [4]*are* the [2]beasts[1] which ye shall eat

[2]S living things

B.C. 1490.

[a] ch. 2. 3. & 6. 16.

[b] Ex. 29. 24, 26, 27. ch. 7. 31, 34. Num. 18. 11.

[c] ch. 7. 29, 30, 34.

[d] ch. 9. 3, 15.

[e] Is. 53. 11. See Mat. 15. 11, 20. Mark 7. 2, 15, 18. Acts 10. 14, 15, & 15. 29. Rom. 14. 14, 17. 1 Cor. 8. 8. Col. 2. 16, 21. Heb. 9. 10.

[f] ch. 6. 26, 29. [h] Deut. 14. 9.

[g] ch. 6. 30.

[h] ch. 7. 18. Deut. 14. 3.

[i] ch. 6. 25.

[m] ch. 9. 8, 12.

[n] Jer. 6. 20. & 14. 12. Hos. 9. 4. Mal. 1. 10, 13.

[p] Deut. 14. 12.

among all the beasts that [4]*are* on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* [1]cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that [2]divide[1] the hoof: [o]*as*[1] the camel, because he [1]cheweth the cud[5], but [3]divideth not the hoof[4]; he [4]*is* unclean unto you.

5 And the [5]coney, because he [1]cheweth the cud[5], but [3]divideth not the hoof[4]; he [4]*is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because [6]he [1]cheweth the cud[5], but [3]divideth not the hoof[7]; he [4]*is* unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, [8]though he divide the hoof, and [9]be[1] cloven-footed, [1]yet he[1] [2]cheweth not the cud[2]; [6]he [4]*is* unclean [1]to[1] you.

8 Of their flesh [5]shall ye[1] not eat, and their [6]carcase shall ye[1] not touch; [7]they [4]*are* unclean [4]to[1] you.

9 ¶ [q]These shall ye eat of all that [4]*are* in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of [7]any living thing which *is*[1] in the waters, they [8]*shall be*[1] an [k]abomination unto you[2]:

11 They[1] shall be [o]even[1] an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, [1]but ye shall have their carcases[1] in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that [2]*shall be*[1] an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ [r]And these [o]*are they which*[1] ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they [4]*are* an abomination: the [5]eagle, and the [4]ossifrage,[1] and the ospray[5],[1]

14 [o]And the vulture,[1] and the kite [6]after [7]his[1] kind;

15 Every raven after [7]his[1] kind;

16 And the [8]owl,[1] and the [9]night hawk, and the [1]cuckoo,[1]

[q] Deut. 14. 4. Acts 10. 12, 14.

[r] Deut. 14. 11.

[1]M Heb. *bringeth up.*

[2]S part

[3]S parteth [4]S,

[5]M Heb. *shaphan*, the *Hyrax Syriacus* or *rock-badger.*

[6]S she [7]S, she

[8]S because he parteth [9]S is [1]S but [2]M Heb. *bringeth up.* [3]S, [4]S unto [5]S ye shall [6]S carcases ye shall

[7]S all the living creatures that are [8]S are [9]S, and they [1]S and their carcases ye shall have [2]S is [3]M Or, *great vulture* [4]S gier eagle, [5]S; [6]A, and the falcon [7]S its [8]S ostrich, [9]M Heb. *tahmas*, of uncertain meaning. [1]S seamew,

and the hawk after [1]his[1] kind[2],[1]

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl[2],[1]

18 And the [3]swan,[1] and the pelican, and the [4]gier eagle,[1]

19 And the stork, the [5]heron after [1]her[1] kind, and the [6]lapwing,[1] and the bat.

20 [7]All [8]fowls that creep, going upon *all* four, *shall be*[1] an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of [9]every flying creeping thing that goeth[1] upon †*all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 †*Even* these of them ye may eat; [c]the [1]locust after [2]his[1] kind, and the [1]bald locust after [2]his[1] kind, and the [1,3]beetle[1] after [2]his[1] kind, and the [1]grasshopper after [2]his[1] kind.

23 But all [4]*other* flying[1] creeping things, which have four feet, [5]*shall be*[1] an abomination unto you.

24 [6] And [7]for[1] these ye shall [8]be[1] unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even[9].[1]

25 And whosoever beareth [1]*ought*[1] of the carcase of them [e]shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 [2] *The carcases* of every beast which divideth[1] the hoof, and †*is* not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, [3]*are*[1] unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon [4]his[1] paws, among all °manner of[1] beasts that go on †*all* four, [5]those[1] †*are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they †*are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ [6]These also *shall be*[1] unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and [g]the mouse, and the [7]tortoise[1] after [8]his[1] kind,

30 And the [9]ferret,[1] and the [9,1]chameleon,[1] and the [9]lizard, and the [9,2]snail,[1] and the [3]mole.[1]

31 These †*are* [4] unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they [1]be[1] dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever †*any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether †*it be* any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel †*it be*, [2]wherein[1] †*any* work is done, [a]it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.[1]

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto †*any* of them falleth, whatsoever †*is* in it shall be unclean[4]; and [b]ye shall break it.[1]

34 [5]Of all meat[1] which may be eaten, †*that* on which °*such*[1] water cometh[6] shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean.

35 And every †*thing* whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; †*whether* °*it be*[1] oven, or [7]ranges[1] for pots, [8]they[1] shall be broken [9]down[1]: °*for*[1] they †*are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless a fountain or [1]pit, [d]*wherein there is* plenty[1] of water°,[1] shall be clean: but [2]that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if [3]*any part*[1] of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it [4]*shall be*[1] clean.

38 But if °*any*[1] water be put upon the seed, and [3]*any part*[1] of their carcase fall thereon, it [4]*shall be*[1] unclean unto you.

39 [5] And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.

40 And [h]he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 [6]And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth [7]*shall be*[1] an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon †*all* four, or whatsoever [h]hath [8]more feet among[1] all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not

B.C. 1490.

[c] ch. 15. 12.

[b] ch. 6. 28. & 15. 12.

[c] Mat. 3. 4. Mark 1. 6.

[d] Heb. *a gathering together of waters.*

[e] ch. 14. 8. & 15. 5. Num. 19. 10, 22. & 31. 24.

[f] ch. 17. 15. & 22. 8. Deut. 14. 21. Ezek. 4. 14. & 44. 31.

[g] Is. 66. 17.

[h] Heb. *doth multiply feet.*

1 S its
2 S ;
3 S horned owl, M Or, *swan*
4 S vulture;
5 M Or, *ibis*
6 S hoopoe,
7 A ¶
8 S winged creeping things that go upon all four are
9 S all winged creeping things that go
1 M Four kinds of locusts or grasshoppers, which are not certainly known.
2 S its
3 S cricket
4 S winged
5 S are
6 A ¶
7 S by
8 S become
9 S :
1 S *aught*
2 S Every beast which parteth
3 S is
4 S its
5 S they
6 S And these are they which are
7 S great lizard
8 S its
9 S gecko, &c.
M Words of uncertain meaning, but probably denoting four kinds of lizards.
1 S land-crocodile,
2 S sand-lizard,
3 S chameleon.
4 A they which are
1 S arc
2 S where-with
3 S then shall it be clean.
4 S, and it ye shall break.
5 S All food *therein*
6 A,
7 S range
M Or, *stewpan*
8 S it
9 S in pieces
1 S a pit [M Or, *cistern*] wherein is a gathering
2 M Or, *he who*
3 S *aught*
4 S is
5 A ¶
6 A ¶
7 S is
8 S many feet, even

eat; for they [t]*are* an abomination.

[1 s] yourselves

43 [b] Ye shall not make [1]your [c]selves[1] abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I [t]*am* the LORD your God: [2]ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and [d]ye shall be[1] holy; for I [t]*am* holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that [3]creepeth[1] upon the earth.

[2 s] sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye

[3 s] moveth

45 [e] For I [t]*am* the LORD that [4]bringeth[1] you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: [f]ye shall therefore be holy, for I [t]*am* holy.

[4 s] brought

[5 A] ◂

46 [g] This [t]*is* the law of the [6]beasts,[1] and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

[6 s] beast,

[7 s] living thing

[8 A] space between ch.11&12.

47 [h] To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the [7]beast[1] that may be eaten and the [7]beast[1] that may not be eaten.[8]

B.C. 1490.

[a] Heb. *a son of his year.*

[b] ch. 20. 25.

[c] Heb. *souls.*

[d] Ex. 19. 6. ch. 19. 2, & 20. 7, 26. 1 Thes. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.

[e] ch. 5. 7. Luke 2. 24.

[f] Heb. *her hand find not sufficiency of.* [g] Ex. 6. 7.

[h] ver. 44. [i] ch. 4. 28.

[j] Or, *swelling.*

[m] Deut. 28. 27. Is. 3. 17.

[n] Deut. 17. 8, 9, & 24. 8. Luke 17. 14.

[p] ch. 15. 19.

[q] Luke 2. 22.

[r] ch. 15. 19.

[s] Gen. 17. 12. Luke 1. 59, & 2. 21. John 7. 22, 23.

[t] Luke 2. 22.

CHAPTER 12.

[1] *The purification of women after childbirth.* [6] *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a [p]woman [9]have conceived[1] seed, and [1]born[1] a man child[2]:[1] then [q]she shall be unclean seven days; [3]*according to*[1] the days of the [4]separation for her infirmity[1] shall she be unclean.

[9 s] conceive

[1 s] bear

[2 s], [3 s] as in

[4 s] impurity of her sickness

[m] Or, *separation*

3 And in the [r]eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

[5 s] *her*

4 And she shall [o]then[1] continue in the blood of [5]her[1] purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her [s]separation[1]: and she shall continue in the blood of [5]her[1] purifying threescore and six days.

[6 s] impurity

6 And [t]when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb [6]of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the [1]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] unto the priest:

[1 s] tent of meeting,

7 [2] Who[1] shall offer it before the LORD, and make [o]an[1] atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the [3]issue[1] of her blood. This [t]*is* the law for her that [4]hath born[1] a male or a female.

[2 s] and he

[3 s] fountain

[4 s] bearcth, whether

8 [e] And if [5]*f*she be not able to bring[1] a lamb, then she shall [6]bring two turtles,[1] or two young pigeons; the one for [7]the[1] burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: [f]and the priest shall make [o]an[1] atonement for her, and she shall be clean.[8]

[5 s] her means suffice not for

[6 s] take two turtle-doves,

[7 s] a

[8 A] space between ch.12&13.

CHAPTER 13.

[1] *The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning leprosy.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and [2]Aaron, saying,

[9 A] unto

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a [7]rising,[1] [m]a scab, or [2]bright spot, and it [2]be[1] in the skin of his flesh [o]*like*[1] the plague of leprosy[4]:[1] [n]then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:

[1 A] or

[2 A] a

[3 s] become

[4 s], [n]

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and [s]*when*[1] the hair in the plague [6]is[1] turned white, and [7]the plague [o]in sight[1] [t]*be* deeper than the skin of his flesh, it [t]*is* [8]a[1] plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

[5 s] if

[6 s] be

[7 A] the appearance of

[8 s] the

4 [9] If[1] the bright spot [t]*be* white in the skin of his flesh, and [1]in sight[1] [t]*be* not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white[2]:[1] then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven days:

[9 s] And if

[1 s] the appearance thereof

[2 s],

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, [5]*if* the plague in his sight[1] be at a stay, [t]*and* the plague [4]spread not[1] in the skin[2]:[1] then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:

[3 s] if in his eyes the plague

[4 s] be not spread

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, [t]*if* the plague [5]*be*

[s] Luke 2. 22.

[5 s] be dim, and

somewhat dark, *and*[1] the plague [1]spread not[1] in the skin, [2] the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but*[1] a scab: and *b* shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread [c]much[1] abroad in the skin, after that he hath [3]been seen of[1] the priest for his cleansing, he shall [4]be seen of[1] the priest again:

8 And [c]*if*[1] the priest [5]see that,[1] behold, [6]the scab spreadeth[1] in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it †*is* [c]a[1] leprosy.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;

10 [e] And the priest shall [7]see *him*:[1] and, behold, [8]*if* the rising *be* white[1] in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and †*there be* [d] quick raw flesh in the rising[8];[1]

11 It †*is* an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean[1], and[1] shall not shut him up[2]:[1] for he †*is* unclean.

12 And if [3]a[1] leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague from his head even to his [4]foot, wheresoever the priest looketh[1];

13 Then the priest shall [5]consider[1]: and, behold, †*if* the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he †*is* clean.

14 But [6]when[1] raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall [7]see[1] the raw flesh, and pronounce him [c]to be[1] unclean: [c]*for*[1] the raw flesh †*is* unclean: it †*is* [c]a[1] leprosy.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, [8] he shall come unto the priest[9];[1]

17 And the priest shall [7]see[1] him: and, behold, †*if* the plague be turned into white[9];[1] then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he †*is* clean.

18 ¶ [1]The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a [a]boil, and[1] is healed,

19 And in the place of the boil there [1]be[1] a white rising, or a bright spot, [2]white, and somewhat reddish, and it[1] be shewed to the priest;

20 And [3]if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight[1] lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white[4];[1] the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it †*is* [5]a[1] plague of leprosy [6] broken out [7]of[1] the boil.

21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, †*there be* no white hairs therein, and [c]*if*[1] it †*be* not lower than the skin, but [8]*be* somewhat dark;[1] then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

22 And if it spread [c]much[1] abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it †*is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in [9]his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning[1] boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or [1]if there be *any* flesh,[1] in the skin [2]whereof *there is* [e]a hot burning,[1] and the quick *flesh* [3]that burneth have a white[1] bright spot, [4]somewhat reddish,[1] or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, †*if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and [5]it *be in* sight[1] deeper than the skin; it †*is* [6]a leprosy[1] broken out [7]of[1] the burning: [8]wherefore[1] the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it †*is* the plague of leprosy.

26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, †*there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it †*be* no lower than the [c]*other*[1] skin, but [9]*be* somewhat dark[1]; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: [1]*and* if it be spread much[1] abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it †*is* the plague of leprosy.

28 And if the bright spot stay in [2]his[1] place, †*and* [3]spread not[1] in the skin, but [9]it *be*

B.C. 1490.

a Ex. 9. 9.

b ch. 11. 25. & 14. 8.

c Num. 12. 12. 2 Kin. 5. 27. 2 Chr. 26. 20.

d Heb. *the quickening of living flesh.*

e Heb. *a burning of fire.*

---

1 S be not spread
2 A then
3 S shewn himself to
4 S shew himself to
5 S shall look, and,
6 S if the scab be spread
7 S look,
8 S if there be a white rising
9 S,
1 S: he
2 S;
3 S the
4 S feet, as far as appeareth to the priest
5 S look
6 S whensoever
7 S look on
8 A then
9 S,
1 S And when the flesh hath in the skin thereof a boil, and it
1 S is
2 S reddish-white, then it shall
3 S the priest shall look, and, behold, if the appearance thereof be
4 S, then
5 S the
6 A, it hath
7 S in
8 S be dim,
9 S its place, and be not spread, it is the scar of the
1 S when the flesh hath
2 S thereof a burning by fire,
3 S of the burning become a
4 S reddish-white,
5 S the appearance thereof be
6 S leprosy, it hath
7 S in
8 S and
9 S be dim
1 S if it spread
2 S its
3 S be not spread

somewhat dark'; it †*is* [1]a' rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it †*is* [2]an inflammation' of the burning.

29 ¶ [3]If' a man or woman [4]have' a plague upon the head or [5]the beard [6];'

30 Then the priest shall [7]see' the plague: and, behold, if [8]it *be* in sight' deeper than the skin [9];' †*and there be* in it [o]a' yellow thin hair [9];' then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it †*is* a [o]dry' scall, *even* a leprosy upon the head or beard.'

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, [2]it *be* not in sight' deeper than the skin, and [8]*that there is*' no black hair in it [9];' then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven days:

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, †*if* the scall [4]spread not,' and there be in it no yellow hair, and the [6]scall *be* not in sight' deeper than the skin [6];

33 He' shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven days more:

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, †*if* the scall be not spread in the skin, [7]nor *be* in sight' deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread [8]much' in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for [9]yellow hair; he †*is* unclean.

37 But if [1]the scall be in his sight' at a stay, and [2]*that* there is black hair' grown up therein; the scall is healed, he †*is* clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ [3]If' a man [o]also' or a woman [4]have' in the skin of their flesh bright spots, †*even* white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and, behold, †*if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh [1]*be* darkish' white; it †*is* a [2]freckled spot *that* groweth' in the skin; he †*is* clean.

40 ¶ And [4]the man whose [a]hair is' fallen off his head, he †*is* bald; *yet* †*is* he clean.

41 And [5]he that hath his hair' fallen off from the [6]part of his head [o]toward his face', he †*is* forehead bald [7];' *yet* †*is* he clean.

42 [5]And' if there be in the bald head, or [9]bald forehead, a [1]white reddish sore'; it †*is* [o]a' leprosy [2]sprung up' in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon [8]it': and, behold, †*if* the rising of the [4]sore *be* white reddish' in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the [5]leprosy appeareth' in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he †*is* unclean: the priest shall [6]pronounce him [o]utterly' unclean; his plague †*is* in his head.

45 ¶ And the leper in whom the plague †*is*, his clothes shall be rent, and [8]his head bare,' and he shall [9b]put a covering upon' his upper lip, and shall cry, [c]Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague [1]*shall be*' in him he shall be [2]defiled'; he †*is* unclean: he shall dwell alone; [d]without the camp †*shall* his [5]habitation' †*be*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, †*whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 Whether †*it be* in [o]the' [1]warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any [e]thing made of skin;

49 [o]And' if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, [5]either' in the warp, or in the woof, or in any [f]thing of skin; it †*is* [c]a' plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up [7]*it that*' *hath* the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in [8]a skin, *or* in any work that is made of skin';

B.C. 1490.

[a] Heb. *head is pilled.*

[b] Ezek. 24. 17, 22. Mic. 3. 7.

[c] Lam. 4. 15.

[d] Num. 5. 2. & 12. 14. 2 Kin. 7. 3. & 15. 5. 2 Chr. 26. 21. Luke 17. 12.

[e] Heb. *work of.*

[f] Heb. *vessel*, or, *instrument.*

1 S the
2 S the scar
3 S And when
4 S hath
5 A upon
6 S, 7 S look on
8 S the appearance thereof be
9 S, 1 S it is leprosy of the head or of the beard.
2 S the appearance thereof be not
3 S there be
4 S be not spread,
5 S appearance of the scall be not
6 S, then he
7 S and the appearance thereof be not
8 S abroad
9 A the
1 S in his eyes the scall be
2 S black hair be
3 S And when
4 S hath

1 S be of a dull
2 S tetter, it hath broken out
3 A ¶
4 S if a man's hair be
5 S if his hair be
6 A front
7 S;
8 S But
9 A the
1 S reddish-white plague
2 S breaking out
3 S him
4 S plague be reddish-white
5 S appearance of leprosy
6 A surely
7 A ¶
8 S the hair of his head shall go loose,
M See ch. 10. 6.
9 S cover
1 S is
2 S unclean
3 S dwelling
4 M Or, *woven or knitted stuff* (and in vv. 49, &c.)
5 S or
6 S the
7 S *that which*
8 S the skin, whatever service skin is used for

the plague † *is* [a]a fretting leprosy; it † *is* unclean.

52 [1]He shall therefore burn that[1] garment, whether [2]warp or [2]woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it † *is* a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash † *the thing* wherein the plague † *is*, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

55 And the priest shall look [3] on the plague, after that it[1] is washed: and, behold, † *if* the plague have not changed [4]his[1] colour, and the plague be not spread [5];[1] it † *is* unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire [6]; it *is* fret inward, [b]*whether* it *be* bare[1] within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague [7]*be* somewhat dark[1] after the washing [8]of it;[1] then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin [9]; it *is* a spreading *plague:*[1] thou shalt burn that wherein the plague † *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either [1]warp, or [1]woof, or whatsoever thing of skin † *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This † *is* the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or [1]woof, or any thing of [2]skins,[1] to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.[3]

CHAPTER 14.

[c]1 *Of cleansing the leper.* 33 *Signs of leprosy in a house.* 43 *Cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: [4]He[1] [d]shall be brought unto the priest:

B.C. 1490.

[a] ch. 13. 44.

[b] Or, *sparrows.* [c] Num. 19. 6. [d] Heb. 9. 19. [e] Ps. 51. 7.

[f] Heb. 9. 13.

[g] 2 Kin. 5. 10, 14.

[h] Heb, whether *it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.* [i] Heb, *upon the face of the field.* [k] ch. 13. 6. [l] ch. 11. 25. [m] Num. 12. 15.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, † *if* the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two [1][b] birds alive *and* clean,[1] and [e]cedar wood, and [d]scarlet, and [e]hyssop:

5 And the priest shall command [2]that[1] one of the birds [g]be killed[1] in an earthen vessel over [3]running water:

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird † *that was* killed over the [3]running water:

7 And he shall [f]sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy [j]seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let [4]the living bird [g]loose[1] [5]into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed [k]shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, [l]and [5]wash[1] himself in water, [6]that he may[1] be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, [7]and [m]shall tarry abroad out of[1] his tent seven days.

9 [8]But[1] it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, [9]also he shall wash[1] his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day [n]he shall take two [1]he lambs[1] without blemish, and one [2]ewe lamb[1] [o]of the first year without blemish, and three tenth [2]deals[1] of fine flour † *for* [2]a [1]meat[1] offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that [5]maketh *him* clean[1] shall [6]present[1] the man that is to be [7]made clean,[1] and those things, before the LORD, † *at* the door of the [8]tabernacle of the congregation[1]:

12 And the priest shall take one [9]he lamb,[1] and [r]offer him for a [1]trespass[1] offering, and the log of oil, and [r]wave them † *for* a wave offering before the LORD:

[j] ch. 5. 2, 18. & 6. 6, 7. [k] Ex. 29. 24. [n] Mat. 8. 2, 4. Mark 1. 40, 44. Luke 5. 12, 14. & 17. 14.

13 And he shall [1]slay the lamb[1] [a]in the place where [2]he shall[1] kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the [3]holy place[1]: for [b]as the sin offering †*is* the priest's, †*so is* the [4]trespass[1] offering: [d]it †*is* most holy:

14 And the priest shall take °*some*[1] of the blood of the [4]trespass[1] offering, and the priest shall put †*it* [e]upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

15 And the priest shall take °*some*[1] of the log of oil, and pour †*it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that †*is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD:

17 And of the rest of the oil that †*is* in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the [4]trespass[1] offering:

18 And the [5]remnant[1] of the oil that †*is* in the priest's hand he shall [6]pour[1] upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: [h]and the priest shall make °an[1] atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer [i]the sin offering, and make °an[1] atonement for him that is to be cleansed [7]from[1] his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering:

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the [8]meat[1] offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make °an[1] atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 [9] And [l]if he †*be* poor, and [m]cannot get so much[1];[1] then he shall take one [2]lamb *for* a trespass[1] offering [n]to be waved, to make °an[1] atonement for him, and one tenth [3]deal[1] of fine flour mingled with oil for a [1]meat[1] offering, and a log of oil;

22 [9] And two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 [c]And [1] he shall bring them °on the eighth day[1] for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the [2]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] before the LORD.

24 [f]And the priest shall take the lamb of the [3]trespass[1] offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them †*for* a wave offering before the LORD:

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the [3]trespass[1] offering, [g]and the priest shall take °*some*[1] of the blood of the [3]trespass[1] offering, and put †*it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand:

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger †*some* of the oil that †*is* in his left hand seven times before the LORD:

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that †*is* in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the [3]trespass[1] offering:

29 And the rest of the oil that †*is* in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make °an[1] atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer °the[1] one of [k]the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he [4]can[1] get;

31 †*Even* such as he is able to get, the one †*for* a sin offering, and the other †*for* a burnt offering, with the [5]meat[1] offering: and the priest shall make °an[1] atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This †*is* the law †*of him* in whom †*is* the plague of leprosy, [6]whose hand[1] is not able to get [p]*that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake

B.C. 1490.

[a] Ex. 29. 11. ch. 1. 5, 11. & 4. 4, 24.
[b] ch. 7. 7.
[c] ver. 10, 11.
[d] ch. 2. 3. & 7. 6. & 21. 22.
[e] Ex. 29. 20. ch. 8. 23.
[f] ver. 12.
[g] ver. 14.
[h] ch. 4. 26.
[i] ch. 5. 1, 6. & 12. 7.
[k] ver. 22. ch. 15. 15.
[l] ch. 5. 7. & 12. 8.
[m] Heb. *his hand reach not.*
[n] Heb. *for a waving.*
[p] ver. 10.
[q] ch. 12. 8. & 15. 14, 15.

1 S kill the he-lamb
2 S they
3 S place of the sanctuary
4 S guilt
5 S rest
6 S put
7 S because of
8 S meal
9 A ¶
1 S,
2 S he-lamb for a guilt
3 S part *of an ephah*
4 S meal
1 A on the eighth day
2 S tent of meeting,
3 S guilt
4 S is able to
5 S meal
6 S who

unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

34 "When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

1 S then 35 [1]And[1] he that owneth the house shall come and tell the

2 S There priest, saying, [2]It[1] seemeth to

3 S to be me [3]*there is*[1] as it were [b]a plague in the house:

4 S and 36 [4]Then[1] the priest shall command that they [c]empty the house, before the priest go

5 S in [5]*into it*[1] to see the plague, that all that †*is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:

37 And he shall look on the plague, and, behold, †*if* the plague †*be* in the walls of the house with hollow strakes,

6 S and the appearance thereof be greenish or reddish, [6]which in sight *are*[1] lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days:

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, †*if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

7 S out 40 Then the priest shall command that they take [7]away[1] the stones in which the plague †*is*, and [o]they shall[1] cast them into an unclean place without the city:

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out

8 S mortar the [8]dust[1] that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put †*them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other [8]morter[1], and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken

9 S out [9]away[1] the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come

1 A in [1] and look, and, behold, †*if* the plague be spread in the house, it †*is* [n]a fretting leprosy in the house: it †*is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the

1 S mortar [1]morter[1] of the house; and he shall carry †*them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest [d]shall come in, and look [o]*upon it*[1], and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered[2]:[1] then

2 S; the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And [e]he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

50 And he shall kill [o]the[1] one of the birds in an earthen vessel

3 M Heb. *living.* over [3]running water:

51 And he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the [3]running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the [3]running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open

4 S field: so shall he [4]fields, and[1] [f]make [o]an[1] atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

5 A ¶ 54 [5] This †*is* the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and

6 S for a scall; [6g]scall,[1]

7 S for a house; 55 And for the [h]leprosy of a garment, [i]and [7]of a house,[1]

56 And [k]for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

8 A space between ch.14&15. 57 To [l]teach [m]when †*it is* unclean, and when †*it is* clean: this †*is* the law of leprosy.[8]

CHAPTER 15.

[o] 1, 19 *The uncleanness of men and women in their issues.* 13, 28 *Their cleansing.*[1]

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of

[a] Gen. 17. 8. Num. 32. 22. Deut. 7. 1. & 32. 49.

[b] Ps. 91. 10. Prov. 3. 33. Zech. 5. 4.

[c] Or, *prepare.*

[d] Heb. *in coming in shall come in, &c.*

[e] ver. 4.

[f] ver. 20.

[g] ch. 13. 30.

[h] ch. 13. 47.

[i] ver. 34.

[k] ch. 13. 2.

[l] Deut. 24. 8. Ezek. 44. 23.

[m] Heb. *in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.*

[n] ch. 13. 51. Zech. 5. 4.

Israel, and say unto them, [a]When any man hath [1]a [b]running[1] issue out of his flesh, †*because of* his issue he †*is* unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it †*is* his uncleanness.

4 Every bed[o],[1] whereon he [2]lieth that hath the issue, is[1] unclean: and every [f]thing[o],[1] whereon he sitteth[o],[1] shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, [h]and bathe †*himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on †*any* thing whereon he [o]sat[1] that hath the issue [2]shall wash his clothes, and bathe †*himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe †*himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe †*himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what [4]saddle soever he [o]rideth upon[1] that hath the issue [5]shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth [o]*any of*[1] those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe †*himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomsoever he [o]toucheth[1] that hath the issue[6], and hath not[1] rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe †*himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the [7][m]vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue,[1] shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue[8];[1] then [p]he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes[2], and[1] bathe his flesh in [1]running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him [c]two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the [1]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] and give them unto the priest:

15 And the priest shall offer them, [d]the one †*for* a sin offering, and the other †*for* a burnt offering; [e]and the priest shall make [o]an[1] atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 [2] And [g]if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall [3]wash[1] all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom [4]man shall lie †*with* seed of copulation, they shall †*both* bathe †*themselves* in water, and [i]be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And [k]if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be [5][l]put apart[1] seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her [6]separation[1] shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe †*himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she [7]sat[1] upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe †*himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it †*be* on [8]*her*[1] bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And [n]if any man lie with her [o]at all[1], and her [9]flowers[1] be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and [1]all the[1] bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 [2] And if [q]a woman have an issue of her blood many days [r]out of[1] the time of her [9]separation[1], or if [4]it run[1] beyond the time of her [9]separation[1]; all

1 S an

2 S that hath the issue lieth shall be

3 A sat

4 M Or, *carriage*

5 A rideth upon

6 S toucheth, without having

7 S earthen vessel, which he that hath the issue toucheth.

8 S,

9 S; and he shall

1 M Heb. *living.*

B.C. 1490.

a ch. 22. 4. Num. 5. 2. 2 Sam. 3. 29. Mat. 9. 20. Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.

b Or, *running of the reins.*

c ch. 14. 22, 23.

d ch. 14. 30, 31.

e ch. 14. 19, 31.

f Heb. *vessel.*

g ch. 22. 4. Deut. 23. 10.

h ch. 11. 25. & 17. 15.

i 1 Sam. 21. 4.

k ch. 12. 2.

l Heb. *in her separation.*

m ch. 6. 28. & 11. 32, 33.

n See ch. 20. 18.

o ver. 28. ch. 14. 8.

p Mat. 9. 20. Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.

q ver. 19.

2 A ¶

3 S bathe

4 A a

5 S in her impurity M Or, *separation*

6 S impurity M Or, *separation*

7 sitteth

8 S the

9 S impurity

1 S every

2 A ¶

3 S not in

4 S she have an issue

the days of the issue of her uncleanness [1] shall be as [2] the days of her [3]separation': she [4]*shall be*' unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her [3]separation': and [5]whatsoever' she sitteth [c]upon' shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her [3]separation'.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe †*himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But [f]if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two [6]turtles,' or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the [7]tabernacle of the congregation.'

30 And the priest shall offer the one †*for* a sin offering, and the other †*for* a burnt offering; and the priest shall make [c]an' atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 [8] Thus shall ye [i]separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they [l]defile my tabernacle that [9]*is* among' them.

32 [1] [m]This †*is* the law of him that hath an issue, [p]and †*of him* whose seed [2] goeth from him, [3]and is defiled therewith';

33 [2]And of her that is sick [4] of her flowers,' and of him that hath an issue, of the man, [t]and of the woman, [u]and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.[5]

CHAPTER 16.

[c]1 *The high priest's entry into the holy place.* 11 *The sin offering for himself,* 15 *and for the people.* 20 *The scapegoat.* 29 *The feast of the expiations.*'

AND the LORD spake unto Moses [6] after [z]the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they [7]offered' before the LORD, and died;

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he [a]come not at all times into the holy †*place* within the [8]vail' before the [9]mercy seat', which †*is* upon the ark;

that he die not: for [a]I will appear in the cloud upon the [9]mercy seat.'

3 [2]Thus' shall Aaron [b]come into the holy †*place:* [c]with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on [d]the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with [3]a' linen girdle, and with the linen [4]mitre shall he be attired: [2]these *are*' holy garments; [6]therefore [e]shall he wash' his flesh in water, and [c]*so*' put them on.

5 And he shall take of [g]the congregation of the children of Israel two [7]kids of the goats' for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall [8]offer his' bullock of the sin offering, which †*is* for himself, and [h]make [c]an' atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and [9]present' them before the LORD †*at* the door of the [1]tabernacle of the congregation.'

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for [2]the [k]scapegoat.'

9 And Aaron shall [3]bring' the goat upon which the [4]LORD's lot [m]fell,' and offer him †*for* a sin offering.

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell [5]to be the scapegoat, shall be presented' alive before the LORD, to make [c]r an' atonement [6]with him, *and* to let him go for a scapegoat' into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall [3]bring' the bullock of the sin offering, which †*is* for himself, and shall make [c]an' atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which †*is* for himself:

12 And he shall take [y]a censer full of [c]burning' coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of [5]sweet incense beaten small, and bring †*it* within the [7]vail':

13 [b]And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the [8c]mercy

B.C. 1490.

[a] Ex. 25. 22. & 40. 34. 1 Kin. 8. 10-12.
[b] Heb. 9. 7, 12, 24, 25.
[c] ch. 4. 3.
[d] Ex. 28. 39, 42, 43. ch. 6. 10. Ezek. 44. 17, 18.
[e] Ex. 30. 20. ch. 8. 6, 7.
[f] ver. 13.
[g] See ch. 4 14. Num. 29. 11. 2 Chr. 29. 21. Ezra 6. 17. Ezek. 45. 22, 23.
[h] ch. 9. 7. Heb. 5. 2. & 7. 27, 28. & 9. 7.
[i] ch. 11. 47. Deut. 24. 8. Ezek. 44. 23.
[k] Heb. *Azazel.*
[l] Num. 5. 3. & 19. 13, 20. Ezek. 5. 11. & 23. 38.
[m] Heb. *went up.*
[n] ver. 2.
[p] ver. 16.
[q] ver. 19.
[r] 1 John 2. 2.
[t] ver. 25.
[u] ver. 24.
[z] ch. 10. 1, 2.
[a] ch. 10. 1. Num. 16. 18, 46. Rev. 8. 5.
[b] Ex. 30. 34.
[c] Ex. 30. 10. ch. 23. 27. Heb. 9. 7. & 10. 19.
[d] Ex. 30. 1, 7, 8. Num. 16. 7, 18, 46. Rev. 8. 3, 4.
[e] Ex. 25. 21.

1 A she
2 A in
3 S impurity
4 S is
5 S every thing whereon
6 S turtle-doves,
7 S tent of meeting.
8 A ¶
9 S is in the midst of
1 A ¶
2 A of copulation
3 S so that he is unclean thereby
4 S with her impurity,
5 A space between ch. 15 & 16.
6 A,
7 S drew near
8 S veil,
9 S mercy-seat
1 S mercy-seat.
2 S Here-with
3 S the
4 M Or, *turban*
5 S they are the
6 S and he shall bathe
7 S he-goats
8 S present the
9 S set
1 S tent of meeting.
2 S Azazel.
M Or, *dismissal*
3 S present
4 S lot fell for the LORD,
5 S for Azazel, shall be set
6 S for [M Or, *over*] him, to send him away for Azazel
7 S veil
8 S mercy-seat

seat[1] that [t]*is* upon the testimony, that he die not:

14 And [a]he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and [c]sprinkle [t]*it* with his finger upon the [1]mercy seat eastward[1]; and before the [2]mercy seat[1] shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ [1]Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that [t]*is* for the people, and bring his blood [h]within the [3]vail,[1] and do with [4]that[1] blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the [2]mercy seat[1], and before the [2]mercy seat[1]:

16 And he shall [i]make °an[1] atonement for the holy [t]*place*, because of the [5]uncleanness[1] of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions [6]in[1] all their sins: and so shall he do for the [7]tabernacle of the congregation, that [m]remaineth among[1] them in the midst of their [6]uncleanness[1].

17 [n]And there shall be no man in the [8]tabernacle of the congregation[1] when he goeth in to make °an[1] atonement in the holy [t]*place*, until he come out, and have made °an[1] atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the [9]congregation[1] of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that [t]*is* before the LORD, and [r]make °an[1] atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put [t]*it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and [s]hallow it from the [5]uncleanness[1] of the children of Israel.

20 °¶ [1]And when he hath made an [u]end of [v]reconciling[1] the holy [t]*place*, and the [x]tabernacle of the congregation[1], and the altar, he shall [2]bring[1] the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions [3]in[1] all their sins[1], [y]putting[1] them upon the

B.C. 1490.

[a] ch. 4. 5. Heb. 9. 13, 25. & 10. 4.
[b] Heb. *a man of opportunity.*
[c] ch. 4. 6. & Is. 53. 11, 12. John 1. 29. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 1. 2, 19.
[d] Heb. *of separation.*
[e] Heb. 2. 17. & 5. 2. & 9. 7, 28.
[f] Ezek. 42. 14. & 44. 19.
[g] ver. 2. Heb. 6. 19. & 9. 3, 7, 12.
[h] See Ex. 26. 33. Ezek. 41. 18. Heb. 9. 2, 3, 23.
[i] ver. 3, 5.
[k] ch. 4. 10.
[m] Heb. *dwelleth.*
[n] See Ex. 34. 3. Luke 1. 10.
[p] ch. 15. 5.
[q] ch. 4. 12, 21. & 6. 30. Heb. 13. 11.
[r] Ex. 30. 10. ch. 4. 7, 18. Heb. 9. 22, 23.
[s] Ezek. 43. 20.
[u] Ex. 39. 10. ch. 23. 37. Num. 29. 7. Is. 58. 3, 5. Dan. 10. 3, 12. ver. 16. Ezek. 45. 20.
[x] ver. 16. Ezek. 45. 20.
[y] Ps. 51. 2. Jer. 33. 8. Ezek. 5. 25. Heb. 9. 13, 14. & 10. 1, 2. 1 John 1. 7, 9.
[z] ch. 23. 32.
[a] L. 53. 6.

22 And the goat shall [d]bear upon him all their iniquities unto a [2]land [e]not inhabited[1]: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the [3]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] [f]and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy [t]*place*, and shall leave them there:

24 And he shall [4]wash[1] his flesh [5]with[1] water in [6]the[1] holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, [g]and offer his burnt offering °,[1] and the burnt offering of the people, and make °an[1] atonement for himself °,[1] and for the people.

25 And [t]the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that [7]let[1] go the goat for [8]the scapegoat[1] shall wash his clothes, [p]and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward [9]come into the camp.

27 [q]And the bullock [1]*for*[1] the sin offering, and the goat [1]*for*[1] the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy [t]*place*, shall [2]*one* carry[1] forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And [3]*this*[1] shall be a statute for ever unto you: °*that*[1] [u]in the seventh month, on the tenth [4]*day* of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and [4]do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a[1] stranger that sojourneth among you:

30 For on [5]that[1] day shall [6]*the priest* make an atonement[1] for you, to [y]cleanse you[1], *that* ye may be clean from all your sins[1] before the LORD.

31 [z]It *shall be*[1] a sabbath of [9]rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls[1], by[1] a statute for ever.

1 S mercy-seat on the east
2 S mercy-seat
3 S veil,
4 S his
5 S uncleannesses
6 S, even
7 S tent of meeting, that dwelleth with
8 S tent of meeting
9 S assembly
1 S atoning for
2 S present
3 S, even
4 S; and he shall put
1 S man that is in readiness
M Or, *appointed*
2 S solitary land
3 S tent of meeting,
4 S bathe
5 S in
6 S a
7 S letteth
8 S Azazel
9 A he shall
1 S of
2 S be carried
3 S it
4 S shall do no manner of work, the home-born, or the
5 S this
6 S atonement be made
7 S; from all your sins shall ye be clean
8 S is
9 A solemn
1 S; it is

32 [a] And the priest, [1] whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall [c] consecrate to minister in the priest's office[1] in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and [c] shall put on the linen [2] clothes,[1] † *even* the holy garments:

33 And [g] he shall make °an[1] atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make °an[1] atonement for the [2] tabernacle of the congregation[1], and for the altar[4],[1] and he shall make °an[1] atonement for the priests°,[1] and for all the people of the [5] congregation.[1]

34 [k] And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make °an[1] atonement for the children of Israel [6] for[1] all their sins [1] once [7] a[1] year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.[8]

CHAPTER 17.

°1 *Of the blood of beasts.* 7 *Of offering to devils.* 10 *Eating of blood is forbidden.*[1]

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them; This † *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever † *there be* of the house of Israel, [t] that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth † *it* [3] out of[1] the camp,

4 [u] And [1] bringeth it not[1] unto the door of the [2] tabernacle of the congregation,[1] to offer [2] an offering[1] unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD [4];[1] blood shall be [x] imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man [u] shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, [e] which they [5] offer[1] in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the [2] tabernacle of the congregation,[1] unto the priest, and [5] offer[1] them † *for* [6] peace offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest [f] shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD † *at* the door of the [2] tabernacle of the congregation,[1] and [b] burn the fat for [6] a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more [1] offer[1] their sacrifices [d] unto [2] devils,[1] after whom they [2] have gone[1] a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man † *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers [4] which[1] sojourn among [5] you,[1] [h] that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And [i] bringeth it not unto the door of the [6] tabernacle of the congregation,[1] to [7] offer[1] it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from °among[1] his people.

10 ¶ [m] And whatsoever man † *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among [5] you,[1] that eateth any manner of blood; [n] I will °even[1] set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 [p] For the [8] life of the flesh † *is* in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar [7] to make °an[1] atonement for your souls: for [r] it † *is* the blood † *that* maketh °an[1] atonement [9] for the soul.[1]

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man † *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among [1] you,[1] [z] which [29] hunteth and catcheth[1] any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall °even[1] [9] pour out the blood thereof, and [c] cover it with dust.

14 [d] For [3] *it is*[1] the life of all flesh [4]: the blood of it *is* for[1] the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh † *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 [g] And every soul that eateth [5] [h] that which died *of itself*,[1] or that which [6] was torn *with beasts, whether it be* one of

---

1 S who shall be anointed and who shall be consecrated to be priest
2 S garments,
3 S tent of meeting
4 S;
5 S assembly.
6 S because of
7 S in the
8 A space between ch.16 & 17.
9 S without
1 S hath not brought it
2 S tent of meeting,
3 S it as an oblation
4 S;
5 S sacrifice
6 A sacrifices of
1 S sacrifice
2 S the he-goats, M Or, *satyrs*
3 S go
4 S that
5 S them,
6 S tent of meeting,
7 S sacrifice
8 M Heb. *soul.*
9 S by reason of the life. M Heb. *soul.*
1 S them,
2 S taketh in hunting
3 S as to
4 S, the blood thereof is *all one* with
5 S that which dieth of itself. M Heb. *a carcase.*
6 S is torn of beasts, whether he be home-born

B.C. 1490.

[a] ch. 4.3, 5, 16.
[b] Ex. 29. 18. ch. 3. 5, 11, 16. & 4. 31. Num. 18. 17.
[c] Heb. *fill his hand.* Ex. 29. 29, 30. Num. 20. 26, 28.
[d] Deut. 32. 17. 2 Chr. 11. 15. Ps. 106. 37. 1 Cor. 10. 20. Rev. 9. 20.
[e] ver. 4.
[f] Ex. 24. 15. ch. 20. 5. Deut. 31. 16. Ezek. 23. 8.
[g] ver. 6, 16–
[h] ch. 1. 2, 3.
[i] ver. 4.
[k] ch. 23. 31. Num. 29. 7.
[l] Ex. 20. 10. Heb. 9. 7, 25.
[m] Gen. 9. 4. ch. 3. 17. & 7. 26, 27. & 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16, 23. & 15. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 33. Ezek. 44. 7.
[n] ch. 20. 3, 5, 6. & 26. 17. Jer. 44. 11. Ezek. 14. 8. & 15. 7.
[r] ver. 14.
[q] Mat. 26. 28. Mark 14. 24. Rom. 5. 25. & 5. 9. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14, 20. Heb. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 2. 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5.
[r] Heb. 9. 22.
[t] See Deut. 12. 5, 15, 21.
[u] Deut. 12. 5, 6, 15, 14.
[x] Heb. *that hunteth any hunting.*
[y] ch. 7. 26.
[z] Rom. 5. 13.
[a] Gen. 37. 14.
[b] Deut. 12. 16, 24. & 15. 23.
[c] Ezek. 24. 7.
[d] ver. 11, 12. Gen. 9. 4. Deut. 12. 23.
[e] Gen. 21. 33. & 22. 2. & 31. 54. Deut. 12. 2. 1 Kin. 14. 23. 2 Kin. 16. 4. & 17. 10. 2 Chr. 28. 4. Ezek. 20. 28. & 22. 9.
[f] ch. 3. 2.
[g] Ex. 22. 31. ch. 22. 8. Deut. 14. 21. Ezek. 4. 14. & 44. 31.
[h] Heb. *a carcase.*

your own country, [l] or a stranger,
[b] he shall [o] both [l] wash his clothes,
[c] and bathe *himself* in water,
and be unclean until the even:
then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not,
nor bathe his flesh [l]; [l] then [d] he
shall bear his iniquity.[2]

CHAPTER 18.

[o] 1 *Unlawful marriages.* 19 *Unlawful lusts.* [l]

AND the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of
Israel, and say unto them, [g] I
am the LORD your God.
3 [h] After the doings of the land
of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt,
shall ye not do: and [k] after the
doings of the land of Canaan,
whither I bring you, shall ye
not do: neither shall ye walk
in their [n] ordinances.
4 [m] Ye shall do my judgments,
and keep mine ordinances, [l] to
walk therein: I † *am* the LORD
your God.
5 Ye shall therefore keep my
statutes, and my [4] judgments [l]:
[n] which if a man do, he shall
live [5] in them: [g] I † *am* the
LORD.
6 ¶ None of you shall ap-
proach to any that is [r] near of
kin to him, to uncover *their*
nakedness: I † *am* the LORD.
7 [z] The nakedness of thy father,
[6] or [l] the nakedness of thy mother,
shalt thou not uncover: she † *is*
thy mother; thou shalt not un-
cover her nakedness.
8 [z] The nakedness of thy
father's wife shalt thou not
uncover: it † *is* thy father's
nakedness.
9 [b] The nakedness of thy sis-
ter, the daughter of thy father,
or [7] daughter of thy mother,
[8] *whether she be* [l] born at home,
or born abroad, † *even* their
nakedness thou shalt not un-
cover.
10 The nakedness of thy son's
daughter, or of thy daughter's
daughter, † *even* their naked-
ness thou shalt not uncover:
for [9] their's [l] † *is* thine own
nakedness.
11 The nakedness of thy fa-
ther's wife's daughter, begotten
of thy father, she † *is* thy sister,
thou shalt not uncover her
nakedness.

B.C. 1490.

[n] ch. 20. 19.
[b] ch. 11. 25.
[c] ch. 15. 5.
[d] ch. 5. 1.
& 7. 18.
& 19. 8.
Num. 19. 20.
[e] ch. 20. 20.
[f] Gen. 38. 18.
ch. 20. 12.
Ezek. 22. 11.
[g] ver. 4.
Ex. 6. 7.
ch. 11. 44.
& 19. 4, 10, 34.
& 20. 7.
Ezek. 20. 5, 7, 19, 20.
[h] Ezek. 20. 7, 8.
& 23. 8.
[i] ch. 20. 23.
Mal. 3. 4.
See
Deut. 25. 5.
Mat. 22. 24.
Mark 12. 19.
[k] Ex. 22. 24.
ch. 20. 23.
Deut. 12. 4.
[l] ch. 20. 14.
[m] Deut. 4. 1, 2.
& 6. 1.
Ezek. 20. 19.
[n] Ezek. 20. 11.
Luke 10. 28.
Rom. 10. 5.
Gal. 3. 12.
[o] Or, one
wife to
another,
Ex. 26. 3.
[q] Ex. 6. 2, 6, 29.
Gal. 3. 6.
[r] 1 Sam. 1. 6, 8.
[s] Heb.
remainder
to flesh.
[t] ch. 20. 18.
Ezek. 18. 6.
& 22. 10.
[u] ch. 20. 11.
[v] ch. 20. 10.
Ex. 20. 14.
Deut. 5. 18.
& 22. 22.
Prov. 6. 29.
Mal. 3. 5.
Mat. 5. 27.
Rom. 7. 2.
1 Cor. 6. 9.
Heb. 13. 4.
[x] Gen. 20. 4.
ch. 20. 11.
Deut. 22. 30.
& 27. 20.
Ezek. 22. 10.
Amos 2. 7.
1 Cor. 5. 1.
[y] ch. 20. 2.
2 Kin. 16. 3.
& 21. 6.
& 23. 10.
Jer. 19. 5.
Ezek. 20. 31.
& 23. 37, 39.
[z] ch. 20. 17.
2 Sam. 13. 12.
Ezek. 22. 11.
[a] 1 Kin. 11. 7.
Called,
Acts 7. 43.
Molech.
[b] ch. 19. 12.
& 20. 3.
& 21. 6.
& 22. 2, 32.
Ezek. 36. 23.
Mal 1. 14.
[c] ch. 20. 13.
Rom. 1. 27.
1 Cor. 6. 9.
1 Tim. 1. 10.
[d] ch. 20. 15, 16.
Ex. 22. 19.
[e] ch. 20. 12
[f] ver. 20.
Mat. 15. 18, 20.
Mark 7. 21-23.
1 Cor. 3. 17.
[g] ch. 20. 23.
Deut. 18. 12.
[h] Num. 35. 34.
Jer. 2. 7.
& 16. 18.
[i] Ezek. 20. 17

12 [a] Thou shalt not uncover
the nakedness of thy father's
sister: she † *is* thy father's near
kinswoman.
13 Thou shalt not uncover the
nakedness of thy mother's sis-
ter: for she † *is* thy mother's
near kinswoman.
14 [c] Thou shalt not uncover
the nakedness of thy father's
brother, thou shalt not ap-
proach to his wife: she † *is*
thine aunt.
15 [f] Thou shalt not uncover
the nakedness of thy daughter
in law: she † *is* thy son's wife;
thou shalt not uncover her
nakedness.
16 [i] Thou shalt not uncover
the nakedness of thy brother's
wife: it † *is* thy brother's naked-
ness.
17 [l] Thou shalt not uncover
the nakedness of a woman and
her daughter [l], neither shalt
thou [l] take her son's daughter,
or her daughter's daughter, to
uncover her nakedness; [2] *for*
they *are* her [l] near kinswomen:
it † *is* [3] wickedness.
18 [4] Neither shalt thou take [p] a
wife [l] to her sister, [r] to [5] vex [l]
her, to uncover her nakedness,
beside the other in her life
† *time*.
19 [6] [u] Also [l] thou shalt not ap-
proach unto a woman to un-
cover her nakedness, as long as
she is [7] put apart for [l] her un-
cleanness.
20 [8] Moreover [l] [y] thou shalt not
lie carnally with thy neigh-
bour's wife, to defile thyself
with her.
21 And thou shalt not [9] let [l]
any of thy seed [l] [a] pass through
the fire to [c] Molech, neither
shalt thou [d] profane the name
of thy God: I † *am* the LORD.
22 [e] Thou shalt not lie with
mankind, as with womankind:
it † *is* abomination.
23 [g] [f] Neither shalt thou [l] lie
with any beast to defile thyself
therewith: neither shall any
woman stand before a beast [l]
to lie down thereto: it † *is*
[g] confusion.
24 [4] [h] Defile not ye yourselves
in any of these things: [i] for in
all these the nations are de-
filed which I cast out [2] before
you:
25 And [k] the land is defiled:

1 S
2 A space between ch. 17 & 18.

3 S statutes. My judgements shall ye do, and my statutes shall ye keep,
4 S judgements
5 M Or, *by*

6 S even

7 A the
8 S whether

9 S theirs

1 S; thou shalt not

2 S they are

3 M Or, *enormity*
4 S And thou shalt not take a woman
5 S be a rival to
6 S And

7 S impure by
M Or, *separated for*
8 S And

9 S give
10 A to make them
M Or, *to set them apart to Molech*

2 S And thou shalt not

1 A *

3 A from

therefore I do [a] visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land [c]itself' [b]vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 [c]Ye [1]shall therefore' keep my statutes and my [2]judgments,' and shall not [3]commit' †*any* of these abominations : †*neither* [4]any of your own nation, nor any' stranger that sojourneth among you :

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which †*were* before you, and the land is defiled :)

28 That [c] the land [5]spue' not you out also, when ye defile it, as it [6]spued' out the [7]nations that *were*' before you.

29 For whosoever shall [3]commit' any of these abominations, even the souls that [c]commit' †*them* shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep [3]mine ordinance, [k]that *ye* commit not *any one*' of these abominable customs, which were [9]committed' before you, and that ye [n]defile not yourselves therein : [p]I †*am* the LORD your God.'

CHAPTER 19.

[o]*A repetition of sundry laws.*'

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, [q]Ye shall be holy : for I the LORD your God †*am* holy.

3 [o]¶' [r]Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and [2][s]keep my sabbaths : I †*am* the LORD your God.

4 [o]¶' [t]Turn ye not unto [3]idols, [c]nor make to yourselves molten gods : I †*am* the LORD your God.

5 [o]¶' And [4][c]if' ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it [5]at your own will.'

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow : and if [6]ought' remain until the third day, it shall be burnt [7]in the' fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it †*is* [8]abominable' ; it shall not be accepted [9].

8 Therefore' †*every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the 'hallowed' thing of the LORD : and that soul shall be cut off from [c]among' his people.

9 ¶ And [d]when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the [2]gleanings' of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather [3]*every* grape' of thy vineyard ; thou shalt leave them for the poor and [4]stranger : I †*am* the LORD your God.

11 [o]¶' [f]Ye shall not steal [5],' neither [6] deal falsely, [7]neither' lie one to another.

12 [o]¶' And ye shall not [h]swear by my name falsely, [8]'neither shalt' thou profane the name of thy God : I †*am* the LORD.

13 [o]¶' 'Thou shalt not [g]defraud' thy neighbour, 'neither' rob †*him* : [m]the wages of [2]him that is hired' shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 [o]¶' Thou shalt not curse the deaf, [r]nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but [3]shalt [r]fear thy God : I †*am* the LORD.

15 [o]¶' 'Ye shall do no unrighteousness in 'judgment' : thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty : †*but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 [o]¶' [g]Thou shalt not go up and down †*as* a talebearer among thy people : neither shalt thou [b]stand against the blood of thy neighbour : I †*am* the LORD.

17 [o]¶' [d]Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart : [f]thou shalt [5]in any wise' rebuke thy neighbour, [g]and not [c]suffer sin upon' him.

18 [o]¶' [h]Thou shalt not [7]avenge,' nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, [i]but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself : I †*am* the LORD.

19 [o]¶' Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind : [k]thou shalt not sow thy

B.C. 1490.

[a] Ps. 89. 32. Is. 26. 21. Jer. 5. 9, 29. & 9. 9. & 14. 10. & 25. 9. Hos. 2. 13. & 8. 13. & 9. 9.
[b] ver. 28.
[c] ver. 8, 30. ch. 20. 22, 23.
[d] Deut. 24. 19. Ruth 2. 15.
[e] ch. 20. 22. Jer. 9. 19. Ezek. 36. 13, 17.
[f] Ex. 20. 15. & 22. 1, 7, 10-12. Deut. 5. 19.
[g] ch. 6. 2.
[h] Eph. 4. 25. Col. 3. 9.
[k] Ex. 20. 7. ch. 6. 3. Deut. 5. 11. Mat. 5. 33. James 5. 12.
[l] ch. 18. 21.
[k] ver. 3, 30. ch. 20. 23. Deut. 18. 9.
[l] Mark 10. 19.
[m] 1 Thes. 4. 6. Deut. 24. 14. Mal. 3. 5. James 5. 4.
[n] ver. 24.
[p] ver. 2, 4.
[q] Deut. 27. 18.
Rom. 14. 13.
[r] Gen. 42. 18. ch. 25. 17. Eccles. 5. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 17.
[s] Ex. 23. 2, 3. Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. & 27. 19. Ps. 82. 2. Prov. 24. 23. James 2. 9.
[t] ch. 11. 44. 1 Pet. 1. 16.
[u] Ex. 20. 12.
[v] Ex. 23. 1. Ps. 15. 3. & 50. 20. Prov. 11. 13. & 20. 19. Ezek. 22. 9.
[x] Ex. 20. 8. & 31. 13.
[y] Ex. 20. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 14. 1 John 5. 21.
[b] Ex. 23. 1, 7. 1 Kin. 21. 13. Mat. 26. 60. & 27. 4.
[a] Ex. 34. 17. Deut. 27. 15.
[d] 1 John 2. 9, & 3. 15.
[e] ch. 7. 16.
[f] Mat. 18. 15. Luke 17. 3. Gal. 6. 1. Eph. 5. 11. 1 Tim. 5. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 2. Tit. 1. 13. & 2. 15.
[g] Or, *that thou bear not sin for him* : See Rom. 1. 32. 1 Cor. 5. 2. 1 Tim. 5. 22. 2 John 11.
[h] 2 Sam. 13. 22. Prov. 20. 22. Rom. 12. 17. Gal. 5. 15. Eph. 4. 31. James 5. 9.
[i] 1 Pet. 2. 1.
[k] Mat. 5. 43. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8.
[l] Deut. 22. 9.

1 S there-fore shall
2 S judge-ments,
3 S do
4 S the home-born, nor the
5 S vomit
6 S vomited
7 S nation that was
8 S my charge, that ye do not any
9 S done
1 A space between ch. 18 & 19.
2 A ye shall
3 M Heb. *things of nought.* See Jer. 14. 14.
4 S when
5 S that ye may be accepted.
6 S aught
7 S with
8 S an abomination
9 S : but
2 S gleaning
3 S the fallen fruit
4 A for the
5 S ;
6 A shall ye
7 S nor
8 S so that
9 S oppress
1 S nor
2 S a hired servant
3 A thou
4 S judgement
5 S surely
6 S bear sin because of
7 S take vengeance,

field with [1]mingled[1] seed: [a]neither shall [2]a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.[1]

20 °¶[1] And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that [t]*is* a bondmaid, [c]betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; [3][f]she shall be scourged[1]; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And [g]he shall bring his [4]trespass[1] offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the [5]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] [t]*even* a ram for a [5]trespass[1] offering.

22 And the priest shall make °an[1] atonement for him with the ram of the [4]trespass[1] offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath [6]done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.[1]

23 °¶[1] And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as [7]uncircumcised[1]: three years shall [8]it[1] be as uncircumcised unto you [9]:[1] it shall not be eaten °of[1].

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be [h]holy[1] [7]to praise the LORD *withal*.[1]

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I [t]*am* the LORD your God.

26 °¶[1] [i]Ye shall not eat [t]*any thing* with the blood: [9]neither shall ye use [2]enchantment, nor observe times.[1]

27 [i]Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not [b]make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I [t]*am* the LORD.

29 [8]¶ [d]Do not [e]prostitute[1] thy daughter, to [4]cause her to be a whore[1]; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of [e]wickedness.

30 °¶[1] [g]Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and [h]reverence my sanctuary: I [t]*am* the LORD.

31 [6]¶ [i]Regard not[1] them that have familiar spirits, [7]neither

B.C. 1490.

[a] Deut. 22.11.

[b] Prov. 20.20. 1 Tim. 5. 1.

[c] Or, *abused by any.* Heb. *reproached by, or, from him.*

[d] ver. 14.

[e] Ex. 22. 21. & 23. 9.

[f] Or, *they.* Heb. *there shall be a scourging.*

[g] Or, *oppress.*

[h] Ex. 12. 48, 49.

[i] ch. 5. 15. & 6. 6.

[k] Deut. 10. 19.

[l] ver. 15.

[m] Deut. 25. 13, 15. Prov. 11. 1. & 16. 11. & 20. 10.

[n] Heb. *stones.*

[o] ch. 18. 4, 5. Deut. 4. 5, 6. & 5. 1. & 6. 25.

[p] Heb. *holiness of praises to the Lord.*

[q] Deut. 12. 17, 18. Prov. 3. 9. ch. 18. 2.

[r] ch. 18. 21. Deut. 12. 31. & 18. 10. 2 Kin. 17. 17. & 23. 10. 2 Chr. 33. 6. Jer. 7. 31. & 32. 35. Ezek. 20. 26, 31.

[s] ch. 17. 10, &c. Deut. 12. 23.

[t] Deut. 18. 10, 11, 14. 1 Sam. 15. 23. 2 Kin. 17. 17. & 21. 6. 2 Chr. 33. 6. Mal. 3. 5.

[u] ch. 21. 6. Is. 15. 2. Jer. 9. 26. & 48. 37.

[v] ch. 17. 10.

[w] ch. 21. 6. Deut. 14. 1. Jer. 16. 6. & 47. 5.

[x] Ezek. 5. 11. & 23. 38, 39.

[y] Deut. 23. 17.

[z] Heb. *profane.*

[a] ch. 18. 21.

[b] ver. 3. ch. 26. 2.

[c] Ecclus. 5. 1.

[d] Deut. 17. 2, 3, 5.

[e] ch. 17. 10.

[f] Ex. 22. 18. ch. 20. 6, 27. Deut. 18. 10, 11. 1 Sam. 28. 7. 1 Chr. 10. 13. Is. 8. 19. Acts 16. 16.

[g] Ex. 20. 5.

seek after wizards,[1] to be defiled by them: I [t]*am* the LORD your God.

32 °¶[1] [b]Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and [1][d]fear thy God: I [t]*am* the LORD.

33 °¶[1] And [e]if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not [2][f]vex him.

34 [k]*But* the[1] stranger that [3]dwelleth[1] with you shall be unto you as [4]one born[1] among you, and [k]thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I [t]*am* the LORD your God.

35 °¶[1] [l][i]Ye shall do no unrighteousness in [5]judgment,[1] in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 [m]Just balances, just [n]weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I [t]*am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 [6][p]Therefore shall ye[1] observe all my statutes, and all my [7]judgments,[1] and do them: I [t]*am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 20.

°1 *Of giving of seed to Molech.* 4 *Of him that favoureth such an one.* 6 *Of going to wizards.* 7 *Of sanctification.* 9 *Of him that curseth his parents.* 10 *Of adultery.* 11, 13, 14, 17, 19 *Of incest, sodomy, &c.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 [8][r]Again,[1] thou shalt say to the children of Israel, [u]Whosoever [t]*he be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth °*any*[1] of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 [9]And [u]I[1] will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to [e]defile my sanctuary, and [y]to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from [1]the[1] man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and [24]kill him not[1]:

5 Then [k]I will set my face against that man, and [m]against his family, and will cut him off,

1 S two kinds of
2 S there come upon thee a garment of two kinds of stuff mingled together.
3 S they shall be punished
M Heb. *there shall be inquisition.*
4 S guilt
5 S tent of meeting,
6 S sinned: and he shall be forgiven for his sin which he hath sinned.
7 S their uncircumcision
8 S they
9 S;
1 S, for giving praise unto the LORD.
2 S enchantments, nor practise augury.
3 S Profane not
4 S make her a harlot
5 M Or, *enormity*
6 S Turn ye not unto
7 S nor unto the wizards; seek them not out,
1 A thou shalt
2 S do him wrong. The
3 S sojourneth
4 S the homeborn
5 S judgement,
6 S And ye shall
7 S judgements,
8 S Moreover,
9 S I also
1 S that
2 S put him not to death

and all that [a]go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And [c]the soul that turneth [1]after such as[1] have familiar spirits, and [2]after[1] wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ [e]Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I †*am* the LORD your God.

8 [g]And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: [h]I †*am* the LORD which sanctify you.

9 ¶ [i]For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall [3]be surely[1] put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; [i]his blood †*shall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And [n]the man that committeth adultery with †*another* man's wife, †*even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 [q]And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood †*shall be* upon them.

12 [u]And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: [y]they have wrought confusion; their blood †*shall be* upon them.

13 [4][a] If[1] a man [o]also[1] lie with mankind, as [5]he lieth with a woman,[1] both of them have committed [o]an[1] abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood †*shall be* upon them.

14 [c]And if a man take a wife and her mother, it †*is* [6]wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

15 [g]And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood †*shall be* upon them.

B.C. 1490.

[a] ch. 17. 7.
[b] ch. 18. 9. Deut. 27. 22. See Gen. 20. 12.
[c] ch. 19. 31.
[d] ch. 18. 19. See ch. 15. 24.
[e] ch. 11. 44. & 19. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 16.
[f] Heb. *made naked.*
[g] ch. 19. 37.
[h] Ex. 31. 13. ch. 21. 8. Ezek. 37. 28.
[i] Ex. 21. 17. Deut. 27. 16. Prov. 20. 20. Mat. 15. 4.
[k] ch. 18. 12, 13.
[l] ver. 11-13, 16, 27. 2 Sam. 1. 16.
[m] ch. 18. 6.
[n] ch. 18. 20. Deut. 22. 22. John 8. 4, 5.
[p] ch. 18. 14.
[q] ch. 18. 8. Deut. 27. 23.
[r] ch. 18. 16.
[t] Heb. *a separation.*
[u] ch. 18. 15.
[x] ch. 18. 26. & 19. 37.
[y] ch. 18. 23.
[z] ch. 18. 25, 28.
[a] ch. 18. 22. Deut. 23. 17. See Gen. 19. 5. Judg. 19. 22.
[b] ch. 18. 3, 24, 30.
[c] ch. 18. 27. Deut. 9. 5.
[d] Ex. 3. 17. & 6. 8.
[e] ch. 18. 17. Deut. 27. 23.
[f] ver. 26. Ex. 19. 5. & 33. 16. Deut. 7. 6. & 14. 2. 1 Kin. 8. 53.
[g] ch. 18. 23. Deut. 27. 21.
[h] ch. 11. 47. Deut. 14. 4.
[i] ch. 11. 43.
[k] Or, *moveth.*

17 [b]And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it †*is* a [1]wicked[1] thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of [2]their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

18 [d]And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath [3][f]discovered[1] her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 [k]And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: [m]for he [4]uncovereth[1] his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 [p]And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.

21 [r]And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it [5]*is* [t]an unclean thing[1]: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my [x]statutes, and all my [6]judgments,[1] and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, [7][z]spue[1] you not out.

23 [b]And ye shall not walk in the [8]manners[1] of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they [9]committed[1] all these things, and [c]therefore I abhorred them.

24 But [d]I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land [1]that floweth[1] with milk and honey: I †*am* the LORD your God, [f]which have separated you from [2]*other* people.[1]

25 [g]Ye shall therefore [3]put difference[1] between [4]clean beasts and[1] unclean, and between [5]unclean fowls and[1] clean: [i]and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any [6]manner of living thing that [k]creepeth on the ground,[1] which

1 S unto them that
2 S unto the
3 S surely be
4 S And if
5 S with woman-kind,
6 M Or, *enormity*

1 S shameful
2 A the children of
3 S made naked
4 S hath made naked
5 S is impurity
6 S judgements,
7 S vomit
8 S customs
9 S did
1 S flowing
2 S the peoples.
3 S separate
4 S the clean beast and the
5 S the unclean fowl and the
6 S thing wherewith the ground teemeth,
M Heb. *creepeth.*

I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: [b]for I the LORD [t]*am* holy, and [c]have [1]severed' you from [2]*other* people,' that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ [c]A man also or [3]woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: [h]their blood [t]*shall be* upon them.[4]

CHAPTER 21.

[o]1 *Of the priests' mourning.* 6 *Of their holiness.* 8 *Of their estimation.* 7, 13 *Of their marriages.* 17 *Of priests that have blemishes.*'

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, [m]There shall none [5]be defiled' for the dead among his people[6]:

2 But' for his kin, that is near unto him, [o]*that is,*' for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother','

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is [8]nigh' unto him, which hath had no husband[9];' for her may he [1]be defiled.'

4 [2]*But* [p]he' shall not defile himself, [3]*being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 [r]They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and [z]not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, [o]*and*' [2]the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 [b]They shall not take a 'wife' [t]*that is* a [5]whore,' or [6]profane; neither shall they take a woman [t]put away from her husband: for he [t]*is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: [g]for I the LORD, which sanctify you, [t]*am* holy.

9 [o]¶' [h]And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the [6]whore,' she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 [1][a]And [t]*he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil [2]was' poured, and [2][a]that is consecrated to put on the garments, [z]shall not [4]uncover his head,' nor rend his clothes;

11 Neither shall he [g]go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

12 [z]Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for [k]the [5]crown of the anointing oil of his God [t]*is* upon him: I [t]*am* the LORD.

13 And [t]he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or [6]a divorced woman, or profane, *or*' an harlot, these shall he not take: but [o]he shall take' a virgin of his own people [7] to wife.

15 [8]Neither shall he' profane his seed among his people: for [9]"I [9]the LORD [9]do' sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever [t]*he be* of thy seed [2]in' their generations that hath [3]*any*' blemish, let him not [g]approach to offer the [r]bread of his God.

18 For whatsoever man [t]*he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a [4]flat nose, or any thing [u]superfluous,

19 Or a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded,

20 Or crookbackt, or [g]a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or [5]be' scurvy, or scabbed, or [u]hath his stones broken;

21 No man [o]that hath a blemish' of the seed of Aaron the priest [6]shall come nigh to [c]offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, [t]*both* of the [c]most holy, and of the [z]holy.

23 Only he shall not go in unto the [7]vail,' nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that [t]he profane not my sanctuaries: for I [8]the LORD [9]do' sanctify them.

B.C. 1490.

[g] Ex. 29. 29, 30. ch. 8. 12. & 16. 32. Num. 35. 25.
[b] ver. 7. ch. 19. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 16.
[c] ver. 24. Tit. 2. 14.
[d] Ex. 28. 4.
[e] Ex. 22. 18. ch. 19. 31. Deut. 18. 10, 11. 1 Sam. 28. 7, 8.
[f] ch. 10. 6.
[g] Num. 19. 14. See ver. 1, 2.
[h] ver. 9.
[i] ch. 10. 7.
[k] Ex. 28. 36. ch. 8. 9, 12, 30.
[l] ver. 7. Ezek. 44. 22.
[m] Ezek. 44. 25.
[n] ver. 8.
[p] or, *being an husband among his people, he shall not defile himself* for his wife, &c. See Ezek. 24. 16, 17.
[q] ch. 10. 3. Num. 16. 5. Ps. 65. 4.
[r] Or, *food*, ch. 3. 11.
[s] ch. 19. 27, 28. Deut. 14. 1. Ezek. 44. 20.
[u] ch. 22. 23.
[x] ch. 18. 21. & 19. 12.
[y] Or, *too slender.*
[z] See ch. 3. 11.
[a] Deut. 23. 1.
[b] Ezek. 44. 22.
[c] ver. 6.
[d] See Deut. 24. 1, 2.
[e] ch. 2. 3, 10. & 6. 17, 29. & 7. 1. & 24. 9. Num. 18. 9.
[f] ch. 22. 10–12. Num. 18. 19.
[g] ch. 20. 7, 8.
[h] Gen. 38. 24.
[i] ver. 12.

1 S separated
2 S the peoples,
3 A a
4 A space between ch.20&21.
5 S defile himself
6 S; except
7 S;
8 S near
9 S,
1 S defile himself.
2 S He
2 M Or, as *a husband* The Sept. has, *on a sudden.*
4 S woman
5 S harlot,
6 M Or, *polluted*
1 A ¶
2 S is
5 M Heb. *whose hand is filled.*
6 S let the hair of his head go loose,
5 M Or, *consecration*
6 S one divorced, or a profane [M Or, *polluted*] woman,
7 A shall he take
8 S And he shall not
9 A am
1 S which
2 S throughout
3 S a
4 M Or, *slit*
5 S is
6 A, that hath a blemish,
7 S veil,
8 A am
9 S which

24 [1]And[1] Moses [2]told *it*[1] unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAPTER 22.

°1 *The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from the holy things.* 10 *Who of the priest's house may eat of them.* 17 *The sacrifices must be without blemish.* 26 *The age of the sacrifice.*'

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they [d]separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, [3] and that they [f]profane not my holy name °*in those things* which they [g]hallow unto me[1]: I [†]*am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever [†]*he be* of all your seed [4]among[1] your generations, that [5]goeth[1] unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, [k]having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from [6]my presence[1]: I [†]*am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron [†]*is* a leper, or hath [7][m]a [n]running[1] issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, [r]until he be clean. And [t]whoso toucheth [8]any thing [†]*that is* unclean [†]*by* the dead, or [u]a man whose seed goeth from him;

5 Or [z]whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or [2]a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath;

6 The soul which [9]hath touched[1] any such shall be unclean until [1]even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he [2a]wash[1] his flesh [2]with[1] water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean[4], and shall afterward[1] eat of the holy things[5];[1] because [c]it [†]*is* his [c]food.'

8 [e]That which dieth of itself, or is torn [7]*with*[1] [†]*beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I [†]*am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep [8]mine ordinance,[1] [y]lest they bear sin for it, and die [9]therefore,[1] if they profane it: I [1]the LORD [2]do[1] sanctify them.

10 [h]There shall no stranger eat [†]*of* the holy thing: a sojourner of the [1]priest,[1] or an hired servant, shall not eat [†]*of* the holy thing.

11 But if [2]the[1] priest buy [†]*any* soul [3]°[a]with[1] his money, he shall eat of it[4], and he that is[1] born in his house[5]:[1] [b]they shall eat of his [6]meat.

12 If the[1] priest's daughter °also[1] be [†]*married* unto [c]a stranger, she [7]may not eat of an[1] offering of the holy things.

13 But if [8]the[1] priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is [e]returned unto her father's house, [g]as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's [9]meat[1]: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 °¶[1] [i]And if a man eat [†]*of* the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth [†]*part* thereof unto it, and shall give °*it*[1] unto the priest °with[1] the holy thing.

15 And [l]they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD;

16 [i]Or [p]suffer[1] them [q]to bear the iniquity [2]of trespass,[1] when they eat their holy things: for I [3]the LORD [4]do[1] sanctify them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, [5z]Whatsoever[1] [†]*he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that [6]will offer[1] his oblation[7] for all his vows, and for all his[1] freewill offerings, which they °will[1] offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering;

19 [8b]*Ye shall offer* at your own will[1] a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 †[d]*But* whatsoever hath a blemish, †*that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And [j]whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD [k]to [9]accomplish [1]*his*[1] vow, or [2]a freewill offering[3] in beeves or [4]sheep,[1] it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

22 [l]Blind, or broken, or

B.C. 1490.

[a] Heb. *with the purchase of his money.*
[b] Num.18.11, 13.
[c] Heb. *a man a stranger.*
[d] Num. 6. 3.
[e] Gen. 38. 11.
[f] ch. 18. 21.
[g] ch. 10. 14. Num. 18. 11, 19.
[h] Ex. 28. 28. Num. 18. 32. Deut. 15. 19.
[i] ch. 5. 15, 16.
[k] ch. 7. 20.
[l] Num.18.32.
[m] ch. 15. 2.
[n] Heb. *running of the reins.*
[p] Or, *lade themselves with the iniquity of trespass in their eating.*
[q] ver. 9.
[r] ch. 14. 2, & 15. 13.
[s] Num. 19. 11, 22.
[t] ch. 15. 16.
[u] ch. 11. 24, 25, 44.
[v] ch. 15. 7, 19.
[x] ch. 1. 2, 3, 10. Num. 15. 14.
[a] ch. 15. 5. Heb. 10. 22.
[b] ch. 1. 3.
[c] ch. 21. 22. Num. 18. 11, 13.
[d] Deut. 15. 21, & 17. 1. Mal. 1. 8, 14. Eph. 5. 27. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19.
[e] Ex. 22. 31. ch. 17. 15. Ezek. 4. 14, & 44. 31.
[f] ch. 3. 1, 6.
[g] Ex. 28. 43 Num. 18. 22, 32.
[h] ch. 7. 16. Num. 15. 3, 8. Deut. 23. 21, 23. Ps. 61. 8, & 65. 1. Eccles. 5. 4, 5.
[i] Or, *goats.*
[k] See 1 Sam. 21. 6.
[l] ver. 20. Mal. 1. 8.

1 S So
2 S spake
3 A which they hallow unto me,
4 S throughout
5 S approacheth
6 S before me
7 S an
8 M Or, *any one*
9 S toucheth
1 A the
2 S bathe
3 S in
4 S; and afterward he shall
5 S ,
6 S bread.
7 S of
8 S my charge,
9 S therein,
1 A am
2 S which

1 S priest's,
2 S a
3 S, the purchase of
4 S; and such as are
5 S,
6 S bread. And if a
7 S shall not eat of the heave
8 S a
9 S bread
1 S and *so* cause
2 S that bringeth guilt,
3 A am
4 S which
5 S Whosoever
6 S offereth
7 S, whether it be any of their vows, or any of their
8 S that ye may be accepted, *ye shall offer*
9 M Or, *make a special vow*
1 S a
2 A for
3 S, of the herd or of the flock,

maimed, or having [1] a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make [c] an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock or a [c] lamb that hath any thing [d] superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer [†] *for* a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 [2 S] Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is[1] bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut [e]; neither shall ye make *any offering thereof*[†] in your land.

25 Neither [f] from [g] a stranger's hand[1] shall ye offer [h] the bread of your God of any of these; because their [i] corruption [†] *is* in them, [5] *and* blemishes *be*[1] in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 [M] When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for [6] an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And [†] *whether it be* cow or [p] ewe, ye shall not kill it [q] and her young both in one day.

29 And when ye [7] will [7] offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, [8] offer *it* at your own will.[1]

30 On the same day it shall be eaten [o] up[1]; ye shall leave [9] none of it until the [9] morrow[1]: I [†] *am* the LORD.

31 "Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I [†] *am* the LORD.

32 [1 b] Neither shall ye[1] profane my holy name; but [c] I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I [†] *am* the LORD which [d] hallow you,

33 [e] That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I [†] *am* the LORD.[2]

CHAPTER 23.

[o] 1 *The feasts of the Lord.* 3 *The sabbath.* 4 *The passover.* 26 *The day of atonement, &c.*[1]

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, [2] *Concerning* [a] the feasts[1] of the LORD, which ye shall [b] proclaim [†] *to be* holy convocations, [†] *even* these [†] *are* my [1] feasts.

3 [d] Six days shall work be done; but [2] the seventh day [†] *is* [3] the[1] sabbath of [4] rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no [5] work *therein:* it *is* the sabbath of[1] the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ [g] These [†] *are* the [1] feasts of the LORD, [†] *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their [6] seasons.[1]

5 [h] In [7] the fourteenth [†] *day* of the [o] first[1] month [8] at even [9] [†] *is* the LORD's passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month [†] *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye [1] must[1] eat unleavened bread.

7 [m] In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no [2] servile work [o] therein[1].

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day [†] *is* an holy convocation [3]: [1] ye shall do no servile work [o] *therein*[1].

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, [r] When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring [s] [1] [u] sheaf of [r] the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall [v] wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And [5] ye shall offer that[1] day when ye wave the sheaf [6] an he lamb[1] without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

13 [f] And the [7] meat[1] offering thereof [†] *shall be* two tenth [8] deals[1] of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD [†] *for* a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof [†] *shall be* of wine, the fourth [†] *part* of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor [9] green[1] ears, until [1] the[1] selfsame day [2] that[1] ye have brought

B.C. 1490.

[a] ver. 4, 37. [b] Ex. 32. 5. 2 Kin. 10. 20. Ps. 81. 3.
[c] ch. 1. 9, 13. & 3. 3, 5.
[d] Ex. 20. 9. & 23. 12. & 31. 15. & 34. 21. ch. 19. 3. Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14.
[e] Or, *kid.*
[f] ch. 21. 18.
[g] ver. 2, 37. Ex. 23. 14.
[h] Ex. 12. 6, 14, 18. & 13. 3, 10. & 23. 15. & 34. 18. Num. 9. 2, 3. & 28. 16, 17. Deut. 16. 1-8. Josh. 5. 10.
[i] Num. 15. 15, 16.
[k] ch. 21. 6, 17. [l] Mal. 1. 14.
[m] Ex. 12. 16. Num. 28. 18, 25.
[n] Ex. 22. 30.
[p] Or, *she goat.*
[q] Deut. 22. 6.
[r] ch. 7. 12. Ps. 107. 22. & 116. 17. Amos 4. 5.
[s] Ex. 23. 16, 19. & 34. 22, 26. Num. 15. 2, 18. & 28. 26. Deut. 16. 9. Josh. 3. 15.
[u] Or, *handful.* Heb. *omer.*
[v] Rom. 11. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 20. James 1. 18. Rev. 14. 4. Rev. 7. 15.
[w] Ex. 29. 24.
[x] ch. 19. 37. Num. 15. 40. Deut. 4. 40.
[b] ch. 18. 21.
[c] ch. 10. 3. Mal. 6. 9.
[d] Ex. 6. 7. ch. 11. 45. & 19. 36. & 25. 38. Num. 15. 41.
[f] ch. 2. 14-16.

1 [A] set
2 [A] on
3 [S] a
4 [A] solemn
5 [S] manner of work: It is a sabbath unto
6 [S] appointed season.
7 [A] the first month, on
8 [M] Heb. *between the two evenings.*
9 [A], 1 [S] shall
2 [M] Heb. *work of labour.*
3 [S]; 1 [S] the
5 [S] In the
6 [S], ye shall offer a he lamb
7 [S] meal
8 [S] parts *of an ephah*
9 [S] fresh
1 [S] this
2 [S], until

1 [M] Or, *sores*
2 [S] That which hath its stones
3 [S], ye shall not offer unto the LORD; neither shall ye do *thus*
[M] Or, *sacrifice* them
4 [S] the hand of a foreigner
5 [S] there is a blemish
6 [A] the oblation of
7 [S] sacrifice
8 [S] ye shall sacrifice it that ye may be accepted,
9 [S] morning
1 [S] And ye shall not
2 A space between ch. 22 & 23.
3 [S] The set feasts
[M] Or, *appointed seasons*

an offering unto your God: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baken with leaven; *they are* the firstfruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be *for* a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, *even* an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits *for* a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work: *it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first *day* of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth *day* of this seventh month *there shall be* a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth *day* of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the feast of tabernacles *for* seven days unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a solemn assembly; *and* ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

37 These *are* the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations,

---

[1 S] the oblation of
[2 S] it is
[3 A] there
[4 S] meal
[5 S] parts *of an ephah*
[6 S], 7 S, for
[8 S] present
[9 A] a
[1 S] And
[2 S] offer one he-goat
[3 S] he-lambs
[4 S] make proclamation
[5 S]; there shall
[6 S]: it is
[7 S] wholly reap
[8 S] the
[9 S] for

B.C. 1490.

[a] ch. 25. 9.
[b] Ex. 24. 22. ch. 25. 8. Deut. 16. 9.
[c] ch. 16. 20. Num. 29. 7.
[d] Acts 2. 1.
[e] Num. 28. 26.
[f] Ex. 23. 16, 19. & 22. 29. & 34. 22, 26. Num. 15. 17–21. & 28. 26. Deut. 26. 1.
[g] Gen. 17. 14.
[h] ch. 20. 3, 5, 6.
[i] ch. 4. 23, 28. Num. 28. 30.
[k] ch. 3. 1.
[l] Num. 18. 12. Deut. 18. 4.
[m] Heb. *rest.*
[n] Ex. 23. 16. Num. 29. 12. Deut. 16. 13. Ezra 3. 4. Neh. 8. 14. Zech. 14. 16. John 7. 2.
[p] ch. 19. 9.
[q] Deut. 24. 19.
[r] Num. 29. 35. Neh. 8. 18. John 7. 37.
[t] Heb. day of *restraint.* Deut. 16. 8. 2 Chr. 7. 9. Neh. 8. 18. Joel 1. 14. & 2. 15.
[u] ver. 2, 4.
[z] Num. 29. 1.

[1 S] be a solemn rest unto you,
[2 S]; and
[3 S] Howbeit
[4 S] is the
[5 S],
[6 S]; and ye shall
[7 A] manner of
[8 S] that
[9 S] it is
[1 A] solemn
[2 S] keep
[3 S] On the
[4 S] is
[5 M] Heb. *booths.*
[6 M] Or, *closing festival*
[7 A] ¶
[8 A] set

to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a [1]meat[1] offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, [2]every thing upon his[1] day:

38 [c]Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 [3]Also in[1] the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have [e]gathered in the [4]fruit[1] of the land, ye shall keep [5]a feast [e]unto[1] the LORD seven days: on the first day *[f]shall be* a [7]sabbath[1], and on the eighth day *[f]shall be* a [7]sabbath[1].

40 And [g]ye shall take you on the first day the [8][h]boughs[1] of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and [o]the[1] boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; [i]and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 [m]And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year[9]. *It shall be*[1] a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall [1]celebrate[1] it in the seventh month.

42 [n]Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are [2]Israelites born[1] shall dwell in booths:

43 [q]That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *[r]am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses [s]declared unto the children of Israel the [3]feasts of the LORD.[4]

CHAPTER 24.

[o]1 *The oil for the lamps.* 5 *The shewbread.* 17 *Of murder.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*[1]

5 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 [a]Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure [6]oil olive[1] beaten for the light, [b]to cause [8]the lamps[1] to burn continually.

3 Without the [9]vail[1] of the testimony, in the [1]tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from [o]the[1] evening [2]unto the[1] morning before the LORD continually: †*it shall be* a statute for ever [9]in[1] your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon [a]the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.[1]

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve [b]cakes thereof: two tenth [2]deals[1] shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in [3]two rows, six on a row, [d]upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon †*each*[1] row, that it may be [9]on[1] the bread for a memorial, †*even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 [f]Every sabbath [6]he shall set it in order before the LORD continually[7], *being taken* from[1] the children of Israel[8] [9]by[1] an everlasting covenant.

9 And [i]it shall be [9]Aaron's and his sons'[1]; [k]and they shall eat it in [1]the[1] holy place: for it †*is* most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.[2]

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father †*was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and [3]this[1] son of the Israelitish †*woman* and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the [4]Israelitish woman's son[1] [l]blasphemed the [5]name *of the LORD*, and [7]cursed. And[1] they [c]brought him unto Moses[6]: (and[1] his mother's name †*was* Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan[7]:)[1]

12 And they [p]put him in ward, [g]that [8]the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.[1]

13 [9]And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard †*him* [2]lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God [e]shall bear his sin.

16 And he that [d]blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death[1], *and*[1] all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as [2]he that is born in the land,[1] when he blasphemeth

B.C. 1490.

[a] Ex. 31. 8. & 39. 37.

[b] Ex. 25. 30.

[c] Num. 29. 39.

[d] 1 Kin. 7. 48. 2 Chr. 4. 19. & 13. 11. Heb. 9. 2.

[e] Ex. 23. 16. Deut. 16. 13.

[f] Num. 4. 7. 1 Chr. 9. 32. 2 Chr. 2. 4.

[g] Neh. 8. 15.

[h] Heb. *fruit.*

[i] 1 Sam. 21. 6. Mat. 12. 4. Mark 2. 25. Luke 6. 4.

[k] Ex. 29. 33. ch. 8. 31. & 22. 22.

[l] Deut. 16. 14, 15.

[m] Num. 29. 12. Neh. 8. 18.

[n] Neh. 8. 14-16.

[p] ver. 16.

[q] Deut. 31. 13. Ps. 78. 5, 6.

[r] Job 1. 5, 11. 2. 5, 9, 10. Is. 8. 21.

[s] Ex. 18. 22, 26.

[t] ver. 2.

[u] Num. 15. 34.

[v] Heb. *to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.* Ex. 18. 15, 16. Num. 27. 5. & 36. 5, 6.

[w] Lev. 8. 9. & 17. 7.

[x] Ex. 27. 20, 21.

[y] Heb. *to cause to ascend.*

[z] ch. 5. 1. & 20. 17. Num. 9. 13.

[a] 1 Kin. 21. 10, 13. Ps. 74. 10, 18. Mat. 12. 31. Mark 3. 28. James 2. 7.

1 S meal
2 S each on its own
3 S ¶ Howbeit on
4 S fruits
5 S the
6 S of
7 S solemn rest
8 S fruit
9 S : it is
1 S keep
2 S homeborn in Israel
5 A set
4 A space between ch. 23 & 24.
5 M See Ex. 27. 20, 21.
6 S olive oil
7 M Or, *to set up a lamp continually*
8 S a lamp
9 S veil
1 S tent of meeting,
2 S to
3 S throughout

1 A space between ver. 4 & 5.
2 S parts *of an ephah*
3 M Or, *two piles, six in a pile*
4 M Or, *pile*
5 S to
6 A day
7 S ; it is on the behalf of M Or, *from*
8 A ,
9 S for Aaron and his sons
1 S a
2 A space between ver. 9 & 10.
3 S the
4 S son of the Israelitish woman
5 S Name, and cursed: and
6 S . And
7 S .
8 S it might be declared unto them at the mouth of the LORD.
9 A ¶
1 S :
2 S the homeborn,

the name *of the* LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ [1] [a]And he that [1b]killeth[1] any man [2] shall surely be put to death[3].[1]

18 [c]And he that [1]killeth[1] a beast [2] shall make it good[4]; [d]beast for beast.[1]

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as [e]he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be [5]done to him *again*.[1]

21 [h]And he that killeth a beast[6], he shall restore it[1]: [i]and he that killeth a man°, he[1] shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have [k]one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for [7]one of your own country[1]: for I †*am* the LORD your God.

23 ° ¶ [1] And Moses spake to the children of Israel, [8][m]that they should bring[1] forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and [9]stone[1] him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.[1]

CHAPTER 25.

° 1 *Sabbath of the seventh year.* 8 *The jubile.* 14 *Of oppression.* 23 *Redemption of land,* 29 *of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poor.* 47 *Redemption of servants.*[1]

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land [t]keep [u]a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the [2]fruit[1] thereof;

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of [3]rest unto[1] the land, a sabbath [4]for[1] the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 [z]That which groweth of [5]its own accord[1] of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, [6]neither gather[1] the grapes [a]of thy [7]vine undressed: *for* it is[1] a year of [3]rest unto[1] the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be [8]meat[1] for you; for thee, and for thy servant°, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant°, and for thy stranger that [1]sojourneth with thee,[1]

7 And for thy cattle, and for the [2]beast[1] that †*are* in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be [2]meat.[1]

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and [4]the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee[1] forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou [5]cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound[1] on the tenth †*day* of the seventh month[6], [9]in the day of atonement shall ye [7]make[1] the trumpet °sound[1] throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and †proclaim liberty throughout °*all*[1] the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you; [m]and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: [p]ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of [8]thy vine undressed.[1]

12 For it †*is* [9]the[1] jubile; it shall be holy unto you: [q]ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 [r]In [1]the[1] year of °this[1] jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell [2]ought[1] unto thy neighbour, or [3]buyest *ought*[1] of thy neighbour's hand, [s]ye shall not [4]oppress[1] one another:

15 [y]According to the number of years after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of years of the [5]fruits[1] he shall sell unto thee[6]:[1]

16 According to the multitude of [7] years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of [7] years thou shalt diminish the price of it[8]: for *according* to the number *of the years* of the fruits[1] doth he sell unto thee.

17 [9b]Ye[1] shall not [1]therefore oppress[1] one another; [c]but thou shalt fear thy God: for I †*am* the LORD your God.

B.C. 1490.

[a] Ex. 21. 12. Num. 35. 31. Deut. 19. 11, 12.
[b] Heb. *smiteth the life of a man.*
[c] ver. 21.
[d] Heb. *life for life.*
[e] Ex. 21. 24. Deut. 19. 21. Mat. 5. 38. & 7. 2.
[f] Heb. *loud of sound.*
[g] ch. 23. 24, 27.
[h] ver. 18. Ex. 21. 33.
[i] ver. 17.
[k] Ex. 12. 49. ch. 19. 34. Num. 15. 16.
[l] Is. 61. 2. & 63. 4. Jer. 34. 8, 15, 17. Luke 4. 19.
[m] ver. 13. Num. 36. 4.
[n] ver. 14.
[o] ver. 5.
[p] ver. 11.
[q] ver. 6, 7.
[r] ver. 10. ch. 27. 24. Num. 36. 4.
[s] Heb. *rest.*
[t] Ex. 23. 10. See ch. 26. 34, 35. 2 Chr. 36. 21.
[u] ver. 17. ch. 19. 13. 1 Sam. 12. 3, 4. Mic. 2. 2. 1 Cor. 6. 8.
[y] ch. 27. 18, 23.
[z] 2 Kin. 19. 29.
[a] Heb. *of thy separation.*
[b] ver. 14.
[c] ver. 43. ch. 19. 14, 32.

---

1 S sojourn with thee; 2 S beasts 3 S for food. 4 S there shall be unto thee the days of seven sabbaths of years, even 5 S send abroad the loud trumpet 6 S; 7 S send abroad 8 S the undressed vines. 9 S a 1 S this 2 S aught 3 S buy 4 S wrong 5 S crops 6 S. 7 A the 8 S; for the number of the crops 9 S And ye 1 S wrong

1 S smiteth 2 A mortally 3 S; 4 S: life for life. 5 S rendered unto him. 6 S shall make it good 7 S the home-born 8 S and they brought 9 S stoned 1 A space between ch. 24 & 25. 2 S fruits 3 S solemn rest for 4 S unto 5 S itself 6 S and 7 S undressed vine thou shalt not gather: it shall be 8 S for food

18 C ¶ [a]Wherefore ye shall do
my statutes, and keep my [1]judgments,[1] and do them; [b]and
ye shall dwell in the land in
safety.
19 And the land shall yield
her fruit, and [c]ye shall eat your
fill, and dwell therein in safety.
20 And if ye shall say, [f]What
shall we eat the seventh year?
behold, [g]we shall not sow, nor
gather in our increase:
21 Then I will [i]command my
blessing upon you in the sixth
year, and it shall bring forth
fruit for [2]three years.
22 [k]And ye shall sow the
eighth year, and eat [3]*yet* of
[m]old fruit[1] until the ninth
year[4];[1] until her fruits come in[5]
ye shall eat [n]*of*[1] the old [†]*store*.
23 C ¶ The[1] land shall not be
sold [7p]for ever:[1] for [q]the land
[†]*is* mine[8];[1] for ye [†]*are* [r]strangers and sojourners with me.
24 And in all the land of your
possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.
25 ¶ [s]If thy brother be waxen
poor, and [9]hath sold away[1]
[†]*some* of his possession, [1]and if
[a]any of his kin come to redeem
it, then shall he[1] redeem that
which his brother [2]sold.
26 And if [3]the[1] man have
[4]none[1] to redeem it, and [5b]himself be able[1] to redeem it;
27 Then [d]let him count the
years of the sale thereof, and
restore the overplus unto the
man to whom he sold it; [6]that
he may[1] return unto his possession.
28 But if he be not able to
[7]restore *it* to him,[1] then that
which [8]is[1] sold shall remain in
the hand of him that hath
bought it until the year of
jubile: [y]and in the jubile it
shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.
29 [z]And if a man sell a dwelling
house in a walled city, then he
may redeem it within a whole
year after it is sold; [1]*within* a
full year may he redeem it.[1]
30 And if it be not redeemed
within the space of a full year,
then the house that [†]*is* in the
walled city shall be [2]established
for ever[1] to him that bought it
throughout his generations: it
shall not go out in the jubile.
31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round
about them shall be [1]counted
as[1] the fields of the country:
[c]they may be redeemed, and
they shall go out in the jubile.
32 [2]Notwithstanding[1] [d]the
cities of the Levites, [o]*and*[1] the
houses of the cities of their
possession, may the Levites
redeem at any time.
33 And if [2h]a man purchase of
the Levites,[1] then the house
that was sold, and the city of
his possession, [k]shall go out in
[†]*the* [o]*year of*[1] jubile: for the
houses of the cities of the Levites [†]*are* their possession among the children of Israel.
34 But [n]the field of the [4]suburbs of their cities may not
be sold; for it [†]*is* their perpetual possession.
35 ¶ And if thy brother be
waxen poor, and [5i]fallen in
decay[1] with thee; then thou
shalt [6"]relieve[1] him: [7]*yea,*
though he be a stranger, or a
sojourner; that he may[1] live
with thee.
36 [y]Take thou no usury of
him[o],[1] or increase[8:];[1] but [z]fear
thy God[9;][1] that thy brother
may live with thee.
37 Thou shalt not give him thy
money upon usury, nor [1]lend[1]
him thy victuals for increase.
38 C [1]*I am* the LORD your God,
which brought you forth out of
the land of Egypt, to give you
the land of Canaan, [o]*and*[1] to be
your God.
39 ¶ And [r]if thy brother [o]*that*
dwelleth by thee[1] be waxen
poor[2], and be sold[1] unto thee;
thou shalt not [3]*compel*[1] him
to serve as a bondservant:
40 [o]*But*[1] as an hired servant,
[*and* as a sojourner, he shall be
with thee[4], *and*[1] shall serve
[5]thee unto the year of jubile:
41 [6]And *then* shall he depart[1]
from thee, [o]*both*[1] he and his
children [h]with him, and shall
return unto his own family, and
[t]unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.
42 For they [†]*are* [k]my servants,
which I brought forth out of
the land of Egypt: they shall
not be sold [4]as bondmen.
43 [m]Thou shalt not rule over
him [n]with rigour; but [p]shalt
fear thy God.
44 [7]Both[1] thy bondmen, and

---

1 S judgements
2 A the
3 S of the fruits, the old store;
4 S,
5 A,
6 S And the
7 S in perpetuity;
8 S;
9 S sell
1 S then shall his kinsman that is next unto him come, and shall
2 A hath
3 S a
4 S no one
5 S he be waxen rich and find sufficient
6 S and he shall
7 S get it back for himself,
8 S he hath
9 A ¶
1 S for a full year shall he have the right of redemption.
2 S made sure in perpetuity
3 A,
1 S reckoned with
2 S Nevertheless
3 S one of the Levites redeem,
M Or, *a man redeem from the Levites*
M Or, after the Vulgate, *redeem not*
4 M Or, *pasture lands*
5 S his hand fail
6 S uphold
M Or, *relieve*
7 S *as* a stranger and a sojourner shall he
8 S;
9 S;
1 S give
2 S with thee, and sell himself
3 S make
4 S; he
5 A with
6 S then shall he go out
7 S And as for

B.C. 1491.
[a] ch. 19. 37.
[b] ch. 26. 5. Deut. 12. 10. Ps. 4. 8. Prov. 1. 33. Jer. 23. 6.
[c] Heb. *redemption belongeth unto it.*
[f] See Num. 35. 2. Josh. 21. 2.
[g] ch. 26. 5. Ezek. 34. 25.
[i] Mat. 6. 25. 2 ver. 4, 5.
[k] Or, one *of the Levites redeem* them.
[l] See Ex. 16. 29. Deut. 28. 8. & ver. 29.
[m] 2 Kin. 19. 29. Hosh. 5. 11.
[n] See Acts 4. 26. [o] Or, *to be eaten off.* Heb. *for cutting off.*
[q] Deut. 32. 43. 2 Chr. 7. 20. Ps. 85. 1. Joel 2. 18.
[r] 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. & 119. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
[s] Heb. *his hand faileth.*
[t] Heb. *strengthen.* Deut. 15. 7, 8. Ps. 37. 26. & 112. 5, 9. Prov. 14. 21. Luke 6. 35. Acts 11. 29. Rom. 12. 10. 1 John 3. 17.
[u] Ruth 2. 20. & 3. 4, 6.
[y] Ex. 22. 25. Deut. 23. 19. Neh. 5. 7. Ps. 15. 5. Prov. 28. 8. Ezek. 18. 8. & 22. 12.
[z] Neh. 5. 9. [a] See Ruth 3. 2, 9, 12. Jer. 22. 7, 8.
[b] Heb. *his hand hath attained sufficiency.*
[d] ver. 50-52.
[e] Ex. 21. 2. Deut. 15. 12. 1 Kin. 9. 22. 2 Kin. 4. 1. Neh. 5. 5. Jer. 34. 14.
[f] Heb. *serve thyself with him to* the service, &c.
ver. 46. Ex. 1. 14. Jer. 25. 14. & 27. 7. & 30. 8.
[h] ver. 13.
[k] ver. 42, 55.
[l] ver. 28.
[m] ver. 53. Rom. 6. 22. 1 Cor. 7. 23.
[n] Heb. *with the subtilty of a taskmaster.*
[o] Eph. 6. 9. Col. 4. 1.
[p] Ex. 1. 17, 21. Deut. 25. 18. Mal. 3. 5.

thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have[1], *shall be* of the heathen[1] that are round about you[2];[1] of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover of [b]the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that [†]*are* with you, which they [3]begat[1] in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And [c]ye shall [4]take[1] them [c]as[1] an inheritance for your children after you, to [5]inherit *them for*[1] a possession; [d][e]they shall be[1] your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel[c],[1] [h]ye shall not rule[7] one over another[7] with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a [8]sojourner or stranger [k]wax rich by thee,[1] and [l]thy brother [9]*that dwelleth* by him wax poor,[1] and sell himself unto the stranger *or* sojourner [1]by[1] thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed [c]again[1]; one of his brethren may [q]redeem him:

49 [2]Either[1] his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or [†]*any* that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if [m]he be [3]able,[1] he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he [1]was sold[1] to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years,[s],[1] [t]according to the time of an hired servant shall [s]it[1] be with him.

51 If [†]*there be* yet many years [c]*behind*[1], according unto them he shall give [7]again[1] the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall [8]count with him, *and*[1] according unto his years shall he give [7]him again[1] the price of his redemption.

53 [9]*And* as a yearly hired servant[1] shall he be with him: [1]*and the other*[1] shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed [2k]in these *years*,[1] then [l]he shall go out in the year of jubile, [c]*both*[1] he, and his children with him.

55 For [a]unto me the children of Israel [†]*are* servants; they [†]*are* my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I [†]*am* the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 26.

[o]1 *Of idolatry.* 2 *Religiousness.* 3 *A blessing to the obedient.* 14 *A curse to the disobedient.*[1]

YE shall make you [a]no [1]idols[2] nor graven image, neither rear you up a [f]standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* [g]image of[1] stone in your land, to bow down [5]unto it: for I [†]*am* the LORD your God.

2 [o]¶[1] [i]Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I [†]*am* the LORD.

3 ¶ [m]If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 [n]Then I will give [4]you rain in due[1] season, [p]and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And [r]your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and [t]ye shall eat your bread to the full, and [x]dwell in your land safely.

6 And [y]I will give peace in the land, and [z]ye shall lie down, and none shall make [†]*you* afraid: and I will [5a]rid[1] [b]evil beasts [6]out of the land, neither shall [c]the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And [e]five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall [7]put[1] ten thousand [8]to flight[1]: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 [8]For[1] I will [f]have respect unto you, and [g]make you fruitful, and multiply you[c], and[1] establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat [h]old store[1], and[1] bring forth the old [2]because of the new.

11 [i]And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not [m]abhor you.

---

[a] ver. 42.
[b] Is. 56. 3, 6.
[c] Is. 14. 2.
[d] Ex. 20. 4, 5. Deut. 5. 8. & 16. 22. & 27. 15. Ps. 97. 7.
[e] Heb. *ye shall serve yourselves with them*, ver. 30.
[f] Or, *pillar.*
[g] Or, *figured stone.* Heb. *a stone of prospect.*
[h] ver. 43.
[i] ch. 19. 30.
[k] Heb. *hit hand obtain*, &c. ver. 26.
[l] ver. 25, 35.
[m] Deut. 11. 13-15.
[n] & 28. 1-14.
[o] Is. 30. 23. Ezek. 34. 26. Joel 2. 23, 24.
[p] Ps. 67. 6. & 85. 12.
[q] Amos 9. 13.
[r] Lev. 26. 10. Deut. 11. 15. Joel 2. 19, 26.
[s] ver. 26.
[t] ch. 25. 18. Job 11. 18. Ezek. 34. 25, 27, 28.
[x] 1 Chr. 22. 9. Ps. 29. 11. & 147. 14. Is. 45. 7. Hag. 2. 9.
[y] Job 11. 19. Ps. 3. 5. & 4. 8. Is. 25. 9. Jer. 30. 10. Ezek. 34. 25. Hos. 2. 18. Zeph. 3. 13.
[z] Heb. *cause to cease.*
[a] 2 Kin. 17. 25. Ezek. 5. 17. & 14. 15.
[b] Ezek. 14. 17.
[c] Ezek. 14. 17.
[d] Josh. 7. 1. Is. 16. 14. & 21. 16.
[e] Deut. 32. 30. Josh. 23. 10.
[f] Ex. 2. 25. 2 Kin. 13. 23.
[g] Gen. 17. 6, 7. Neh. 9. 23. Ps. 107. 38.
[h] ch. 25. 22.
[i] Ex. 25. 8. & 29. 45. Josh. 22. 19. Ps. 76. 2. Ezek. 37. 26-28. Rev. 21. 3.
[k] Or, *by these means.*
[l] ver. 41. Ex. 21. 2, 3.
[m] ch. 20. 23. Deut. 32. 19.

12 [a]And I will walk among you, and [b]will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 [c]I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; [d]and I have broken the [1]bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.[2]

14 ¶ [e]But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall [2f]despise my statutes, [4]or if your soul abhor my [5]judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, [6]*but* [g]that ye break my covenant:[7]

16 I also will do this unto you; I will [h]even appoint [7i]over you [j]terror, [k]consumption, and the burning ague, that shall [l]consume the eyes, and [8]cause sorrow of heart: and [m]ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And [n]I will set my face against you, and [9]ye shall be [o]slain before your enemies: [p]they that hate you shall [q]reign over you; and [r]ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for [2]all this hearken unto me, then I will [s]punish [t]you [u]seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will [v]break the pride of your power; and I [w]will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your [x]strength shall be spent in vain: for [y]your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their [4]fruits.

21 [z]¶ [1]And if ye walk [a]contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.

22 [5b]I will also send wild beasts [c]among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and [d]your [3]*high* ways shall [e]be desolate.

23 And if [f]ye [g]will not be reformed [h]by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24 [i]Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And [k]I will bring a sword upon you, that shall [l]avenge the quarrel of *my* covenant: and when ye are [m]gathered together within your cities, [n]I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 [3o]*And* when I have broken the staff of your [1]bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver [p]*you* your bread again by weight: and [q]ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 [4]And [r]if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you [p]also [q]in fury; and [s]I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 [t]And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And [u]I will destroy your high places, and cut down your [6]images, and [v]cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall [w]abhor you.

31 [x]And I will make your cities [3]waste, and [y]bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 [z]And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be [a]astonished at it.

33 And [1a]I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a[1] sword after you: and your land shall be [2]desolate, and your cities [3]waste.

34 [b]Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies' land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall [4]rest; [5]because it did not rest in [z]your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And [c]upon them that are left [c]*alive* of you [7]I will send a faintness into their [8]hearts in the lands of their enemies; and [d]the sound of a [1c]shaken leaf shall chase them; and

---

1 S bars

2 A space between ver. 13 & 14.

2 S reject
4 S and
5 S judgements,

6 S;

7 S terror over you, even consumption and fever,
8 S make the soul to pine away

9 S smitten
1 S rule

2 S these things
3 S chastise

4 S fruit.

5 S And I will send the beast of the field
6 S become
7 A by these things
8 S unto [M Or, by] me,
9 S; and I will smite you, even I,

1 S execute the vengeance of the covenant; and ye shall be 2 S; and

3 S When I break your staff of

4 A ¶

5 S I also

6 S sun-images,
7 S;

8 A a
9 A will

1 S you will I scatter among the nations, and I will draw out the
2 S a desolation,
3 A shall be a

1 A have
5 S even the rest which it had not
6 S as for
7 A,
8 S heart
9 S;
1 S driven

B.C. 1491.

a 2 Cor. 6. 16.
b Ex. 6. 7. Jer. 7. 23. Ezek. 11. 20.
c Ezek. 5. 17.
d ch. 25. 38, 42. Jer. 2. 20. Ezek. 34. 27.
e Num. 14. 12. Deut. 28. 21. Jer. 14. 12. Amos 4. 10.
f Deut. 28. 15. Lam. 2. 17. Mal. 2. 2.
g Ps. 105. 16. Is. 5. 1. Ezek. 4. 16.
h 2 Kin. 17. 15.
i Is. 9. 20.
j Mic. 6. 14. Hag. 1. 6.
k ver. 21, 24. [1] Heb. *upon you.*
l Deut. 28. 65.
m Jer. 15. 8.
n Deut. 28. 22.
o Is. 33. 18. Jer. 21. 5. Ezek. 5. 13.
p 1 Sam. 2. 33. Deut. 28. 33. Job 31. 8. Jer. 5. 17. Mic. 6. 15.
q Deut. 28. 53. 2 Kin. 6. 29. Lam. 4. 10. Ezek. 5. 10.
r ch. 17. 10.
s Deut. 28. 25. Judg. 2. 14. Jer. 19. 7.
t 2 Chr. 34. 3. Is. 27. 9. Ezek. 6. 3, 13.
u Ps. 106. 41.
v 2 Chr. 34. 5.
w Ps. 53. 5. Prov. 28. 1.
x Ps. 78. 59. Jer. 14. 19.
y Neh. 2. 3. Jer. 4. 7. Ezek. 6. 6.
z 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 107. 34. Prov. 24. 16.
a Ps. 74. 7. Lam. 1. 10. Ezek. 9. 6.
b Is. 25. 11. Ezek. 7. 24.
c Deut. 28. 23.
d Jer. 9. 11. Ps. 107. 34. Is. 49. 4.
e Deut. 11. 17. & 28. 18. Hag. 1. 10.
f Deut. 28. 37. 1 Kin. 9. 8. Jer. 18. 16. Ezek. 5. 15.
g Deut. 4. 27. Ps. 44. 11. Jer. 9. 16. Ezek. 12. 15. Zech. 7. 14.
[2] Or, *at all adventures with me*, and so ver. 24.
h 2 Chr. 36. 21. i Deut. 32. 24. 2 Kin. 17. 25. Ezek. 5. 17.
k Judg. 5. 6. 2 Chr. 15. 5. Is. 33. 8.
l Lev. 1. 4. Zech. 7. 14.
m ch. 25. 2, 4. n ch. 25. 35 & 5. 3. Amos 4. 6. Zech. 7. 7.
o 2 Sam. 22. 27. Ps. 18. 26.
p ver. 17. Job 15. 21. Prov. 28. 1. [1] Heb. *driven.*

they shall flee, as [1]fleeing' from [2]a' sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And "they shall [3]fall' one upon another, as it were before [2]a' sword, when none pursueth: and [c]ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the [4]heathen,' and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you [d]shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 [5]'If' they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, [6]with' their trespass which they trespassed against me, and [7]that also' they have walked contrary unto me[8]:

41 And *that* I also have' walked contrary unto them, and [9]have' brought them into the land of their enemies[9];' if then their [h]uncircumcised [1]hearts' be [i]humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity[2]:'

42 Then will I [k]remember my covenant with Jacob[2],' and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will [l]remember the land.

43 [m]The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them[2]:' and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they [3][n]despised my judgments, and because' their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, [p]I will not [4]cast them away,' neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I †*am* the LORD their God[5].'

45 But I will [q]for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, [r]whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt [s]in the sight of the [6]heathen,' that I might be their God: I †*am* the LORD.

46 [7]"These †*are* the statutes and [1]judgments' and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel [b]in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.[2]

B.C. 1491.

CHAPTER 27.

[o] 1 *Of vows.* 26 *Of the Lord's firstlings.* 28 *Of devoted things.* 32 *Of tithes.*'

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, [c]When a man shall [8]make a singular vow,' [4]the persons †*shall be* for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, [g]after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it †*be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if †*it be* from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if †*it be* from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation †*shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if †*it be* from sixty years old and [5]above'; if †*it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall [6]present himself' before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to [7]his ability' that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 [8]And if †*it be* a beast, whereof men [9]bring an offering' unto the LORD, all that †*any man* giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then '*it* and the exchange thereof' shall be holy.

11 And if †*it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer [2]a sacrifice' unto the

---

[a] See Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 15, 16. Is. 10. 4.
[b] ch. 25. 1.
[c] Josh. 7. 12, 13. Judg. 2. 14.
[d] Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 65. Neh. 1. 8. Jer. 5. 29. & 29. 18, 19. Ezek. 4. 17. & 6. 9. & 20. 43. & 24. 23. & 33. 10. & 36. 31. Hos. 5. 15. Zech. 10. 9.
[e] Num. 5. 7. See Judg. 11. 30, 31, 39. 1 Sam. 1. 11, 28.
[f] Num. 5. 7. 1 Kin. 8. 33, 47. Neh. 9. 2. Prov. 28. 13. Dan. 9. 5, 6. Luke 15. 18. 1 John 1. 9.
[g] Ex. 30. 13.
[h] See Jer. 6. 10. & 9. 25, 26. Ezek. 44. 7. Acts 7. 51. Rom. 2. 29. Col. 2. 11.
[i] 1 Kin. 21. 29. 2 Chr. 12. 6, 7, 12. & 32. 26. & 33. 12, 13.
[k] Ex. 2. 24. & 6. 5. Ps. 106. 45. Ezek. 16. 60.
[l] Ps. 136. 23.
[m] ver. 34, 35.
[n] ver. 15.
[p] Deut. 4. 31. 2 Kin. 13. 23. Rom. 11. 2.
[q] Rom. 11. 28.
[r] ch. 22. 33. & 25. 38.
[s] Ps. 98. 2. Ezek. 20. 9, 14, 22.
[t] ch. 27. 34. Deut. 6. 1. & 12. 1. & 33. 4. John 1. 17.

1 S one fleeth
2 S the
3 S stumble
4 S nations,
5 S And
6 S in
7 S also that because
8 S, I also
9 S;
1 S heart
2 S;
3 S rejected my judgements, and
4 S reject them,
5 S;
6 S nations,
7 A ¶
1 S judgements
2 A space between ch.26&27.
3 S accomplish a vow,
M Or, *make a special vow*
4 M Or, *according to thy estimation of persons unto the LORD, then thy estimation &c.*
5 S upward
6 S be set
7 S the ability of him
8 A ¶
9 S offer an oblation
1 S both it and that for which it is changed
2 S an oblation

1 S set

LORD, then he shall [1]present[1] the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: [a]as thou [2]valuest it, *who art* the priest,[1] so shall it be.

2 S the priest valuest it,

13 [3]But if he will [3]at all[1] redeem it, then he shall add [4]a[1] fifth †*part* thereof unto thy estimation.

3 S indeed
4 S the

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctify his house † *to be* holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 [5]And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth †*part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

.. A ¶

16 [6]And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD [c]*some part* of a[1] field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the [7]seed[1] thereof: [8][b]an[1] homer of barley °seed[1] *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

6 S part of the
7 S sowing
8 S the sowing of a

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall [d]reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain°, even[1] unto the year of °the[1] jubile, and [9]it shall be abated[1] from thy estimation.

9 S an abatement shall be made

19 [e]And if he that sanctified the field will [1]in any wise[1] redeem it, then he shall add the fifth †*part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

1 S indeed

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more[2].[1]

2 S:

21 But the field, [f]when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field [f]devoted; [g]the possession thereof shall be the priest's.

3 S he

22 And if [5]*a man*[1] sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which † *is* not of the [4]fields[1] of [g]his possession;

4 S field

23 [h]Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation°, *even*[1] unto the year of °the[1] jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, †*as* a holy thing unto the LORD.

B.C. 1491.

24 [i]In the year of °the[1] jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, † *even* to him to whom the possession of the land [1]*did belong.*[1]

1 S belongeth.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: [k]twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the [c]firstling [2]of the[1] beasts, which [3]should be the LORD'S firstling,[1] no man shall sanctify it; whether † *it be* ox°,[1] or sheep [4]:[1] it † *is* the LORD'S.

2 S among
3 S is made a firstling to the LORD,
4 S,

27 And if † *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall [5]redeem[1] † *it* according to thine estimation, [g]and shall add [6]a fifth *part* of it thereto[1]: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

5 S ransom
6 S unto it the fifth part thereof

28 [7][i]Notwithstanding [8]no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, [9]*both* of man and beast, and[1] of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing † *is* most holy unto the LORD.

7 A ¶
8 S,
9 S whether of man or beast, or

29 [l]None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be [1]redeemed; *but*[1] shall surely be put to death.

1 S ransomed; he
2 A ¶

30 [2]And [m]all the tithe of the land, † *whether* of the seed of the land, †*or* of the fruit of the tree, † *is* the LORD'S: † *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 [n]And if a man will °at all[1] redeem [3]*ought* of his tithes,[1] he shall add [4]thereto[1] the fifth †*part* thereof.

3 S aught of his tithe,
4 S unto it
5 S all
6 S or the flock,

32 And [5]concerning[1] the tithe of the herd[6], or of the flock, *even* of[1] whatsoever [g]passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, [o]neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and [7]the change thereof[1] shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

7 S that for which it is changed

34 [8][p]These † *are* the commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

8 A ¶

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES,

[1] CALLED

NUMBERS.

CHAPTER 1.

[o] 1 *God commandeth Moses to number the people.* 17 *The number of every tribe.* 47 *The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.*[1]

B.C. 1490.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses [c] in the wilderness of Sinai, [d] in the [2]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] on the first [†]*day* of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 [e] Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, [3]after[1] their families, by [4]the house of their fathers, with[1] the number of [5]*their*[1] names, every male [6] by their polls:

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel[7]:[1] thou and Aaron shall number them by their [8]armies.[1]

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of [9]the house of his fathers.[1]

5 [o]¶ [1] And these [†]*are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of [o]*the tribe of*[1] Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; [1]Nethaneel[1] the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh; Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of [2]Ocran.[1]

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of [3]/Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16 "These [1]*were* the renowned[1] of the congregation, [2] princes of the tribes of their fathers[3],[1] [4]heads of [4]thousands in[1] Israel.

17 [o]¶[1] And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed by [5]*their* names[1]:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first [†]*day* of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by [6]the house of their fathers,[1] according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 [7]And the children of Reuben, Israel's [8]eldest son, by[1] their generations, [9]after[1] their families, by [1]the house of their fathers,[1] according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, [o]*even*[1] of the tribe of Reuben, [†]*were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22¶ Of the children of Simeon, [o]by[1] their generations, [9]after[1] their families, by [1]the house of their fathers,[1] those that were numbered [2]of them,[1] according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, [o]*even*[1] of the tribe of Simeon, [†]*were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, [o]by[1] their generations, [2]after[1] their families, by [4]the house of their fathers,[1] according to the number of the names, from

[a] ch. 7, 2. 1 Chr. 27, 16.
[b] Ex. 18, 21, 25.
[c] Ex. 19, 1. ch. 10, 11, 12.
[d] Ex. 25, 22.
[e] Ex. 30, 12. & 38, 26. ch. 26, 2, 63, 64. 2 Sam. 24, 2. 1 Chr. 21, 2.
[f] ch. 2, 14. he is called *Reuel*.

1 [A] COMMONLY
2 [S] tent of meeting,
3 [S] by
4 [S] their fathers' houses, according to
5 [S] the
6 [A],
7 [S].
8 [S] hosts.
9 [S] his fathers' house.
1 [S] Nethanel
2 [S] Ochran.
3 [M] In ch. 2, 14, *Reuel*.
1 [S] are they that were called
2 [A] the
3 [S]; they were the
4 [S] the thousands of
[M] Or, *families*
5 [S] name
6 [S] their fathers' houses,
7 [A] ¶
8 [S] firstborn,
9 [S] by
1 [S] their fathers' houses,
2 [S] thereof,
3 [S] by
4 [S] their fathers' houses,

twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, °*even*' of the tribe of Gad, †*were* forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, °by' their generations, [1]after' their families, by [2]the house of their fathers,' according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbered of them, °*even*' of the tribe of Judah, †*were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, °by' their generations, [1]after' their families, by [2]the house of their fathers,' according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbered of them, °*even*' of the tribe of Issachar, †*were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, °by' their generations, [3]after' their families, by [4]the house of their fathers,' according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, °*even*' of the tribe of Zebulun, †*were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, °by' their generations, [3]after' their families, by [4]the house of their fathers,' according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbered of them, °*even*' of the tribe of Ephraim, †*were* forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, °by' their generations, [5]after' their families, by [6]the house of their fathers,' according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbered of them, °*even*' of the tribe of Manasseh, †*were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, °by' their generations, [1]after' their families, by [2]the house of their fathers,' according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbered of them, °*even*' of the tribe of Benjamin, †*were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, °by' their generations, [1]after' their families, by [2]the house of their fathers,' according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbered of them, °*even*' of the tribe of Dan, †*were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, °by' their generations, [3]after' their families, by [4]the house of their fathers,' according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbered of them, °*even*' of the tribe of Asher, †*were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, °throughout' their generations, [3]after' their families, by [4]the house of their fathers,' according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbered of them, °*even*' of the tribe of Naphtali, †*were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 [5a]These †*are* [6]those' that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, †*being* twelve men: [7]each one was for the house of his fathers.'

45 So [8]were all those' that were numbered of the children of Israel[9], by the house of their fathers,' from twenty years old

B.C. 1490.

[a] ch. 26. 64.

1 S by
2 S their fathers' houses,

3 S by
4 S their fathers' houses,

5 S by
6 S their fathers' houses,

1 S by
2 S their fathers' houses,

3 S by
4 S their fathers' houses,

5 A ¶
6 S they
7 S they were each one for his fathers' house.
8 S all they
9 S by their fathers' houses.

and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbered were [e] six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But [c] the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD [1] hath spoken' unto Moses, saying,

49 [d] Only [2] thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi,' neither [3] take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

50 [c] But [4] thou shalt appoint' the Levites over the tabernacle of [5] testimony, and over all the [6] vessels' thereof, and over all [7] things that *belong*' to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the [6] vessels' thereof; and they shall minister unto it. [f] and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 [g] And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: [h] and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, [k] every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, [8] throughout' their hosts.

53 [l] But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of [9] testimony, that there be no [m] wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: [n] and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of [9] testimony.

54 [1] And the children of Israel did' according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAPTER 2.

[o] *The order of the tribes in their tents.*'

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 [2p] Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch' by his own standard, with the [3] ensign' of their [4] father's house: [r] far off about the tabernacle of the congregation' shall they pitch [5].

3 And [6] on the east side toward the [7] rising of the sun shall' they of the standard of the camp of Judah [1] pitch throughout their armies: and [d] Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah.'

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, † *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that [6] do' pitch next unto him † *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and [2] Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.'

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, † *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred [3].

7 *Then*' the tribe of Zebulun: and [4] Eliab the son of Helon *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.'

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, † *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered [5] in' the camp of Judah † *were* an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, [e] throughout their armies. [f] These shall first set forth.'

10 ¶ On the south side † *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their [7] armies': and the [8] captain' of the children of Reuben † *shall be* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, † *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those [9] which pitch by' him † *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the [8] captain' of the children of Simeon † *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai [1].'

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, † *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred [2].

14 Then' the tribe of Gad: and the [8] captain' of the [3] sons' of Gad † *shall be* Eliasaph the son of [4g] Reuel [1].'

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, † *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered [5] in' the camp of Reuben † *were*

1 S spake

2 S the tribe of Levi thou shalt not number,
3 A shalt thou
4 S appoint thou
5 A the
6 S furniture
7 S that belongeth

5 S according to

5 A the

1 S Thus did the children of Israel;
2 S The children of Israel shall pitch every man
3 S ensigns
4 S fathers' houses: over against the tent of meeting
5 A round about
6 A those that pitch
7 S sunrising shall be

1 S, according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Judah shall be Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

2 S the prince of the children of Issachar shall be Nethanel the son of Zuar:
3 S: *and*

4 S the prince of the children of Zebulun shall be Eliab the son of Helon:
5 S of

6 S according to their hosts. They shall set forth first.
7 S hosts
8 S prince

9 S that pitch next unto

1 S:

2 S: and

3 S children
4 M In ch. 1. 14, *Deuel.*

5 S of

B.C. 1490.

[a] ch. 10. 14, Ruth 4. 20, 1 Chr. 2. 10, Mat. 1. 4, Luke 3. 32, 33.
[b] Ex. 38. 26, See Ex. 12. 37, ch. 2. 32, & 26. 51.
[c] ch. 2. 33, See ch. 3. & 4, & 26. 57, 1 Chr. 6, & 21. 6.
[d] ch. 2. 3, & 26. 62.
[e] Ex. 38. 21, ch. 3. 7, 8, & 4. 15, 25-27, 28.
[f] ch. 3. 23, 29, 35, 38.
[g] ch. 10. 17, 21.
[h] ch. 3. 10, 38, & 18. 22.
[i] ch. 10. 14.
[k] ch. 2. 2, 34.
[l] ver. 50.
[m] Lev. 10. 6, ch. 8. 19, & 16. 46, & 18. 5, 1 Sam. 6. 19.
[n] ch. 3. 7, 8, & 8. 24-26, & 18. 3-5, & 31. 30, 47, 1 Chr. 23. 32, 2 Chr. 13. 11.
[o] ch. 1. 52.
[p] *Deuel*, ch. 1. 14, & 7. 42, 47, & 10. 20.
[r] Heb. *over against.* Josh. 3. 4.

an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, [1]throughout their armies.' [a]And they shall set forth [2]in the second rank.'

17 ¶ [b]Then the [3]tabernacle of the congregation' shall set forward[4] with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the [5]camp': as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place[4] by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side †*shall be* the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their [6]armies': and the [7]captain' of the [8]sons' of Ephraim †*shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, †*were* forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And [9]by' him †*shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the [7]captain' of the children of Manasseh †*shall be* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur'.'

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, †*were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred[2].

22 Then' the tribe of Benjamin: and the [7]captain' of the [8]sons' of Benjamin †*shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni'.'

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, †*were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim †*were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, [3]throughout their armies.' [g]And they shall [4]go forward in the third rank.'

25 ¶ [5]The' standard of the camp of Dan [6]*shall be* on the north side by their armies': and the [7]captain' of the children of Dan †*shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, †*were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that [8]encamp by' him †*shall be* the tribe of Asher: and the [7]captain' of the children of Asher †*shall be* Pagiel the son of [9]Ocran.'

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, †*were* forty and one thousand and five hundred[1].

29 ¶ Then' the tribe of Naphtali: and the [2]captain' of the children of Naphtali †*shall be* Ahira the son of Enan [3].'

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, †*were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All [c]they' that were numbered [4]in' the camp of Dan †*were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. [c]They shall [5]go' hindmost [6]with' their standards.

32 ¶ These †*are* [7]those which' were numbered of the children of Israel by [8]the house of their fathers': [d]all [c]those' that were numbered of the camps [9]throughout' their hosts †*were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But [e]the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 'And' the children of Israel[2] [c]did' according to all that the LORD commanded Moses[2].' [f]so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one [4]after' their families, according to [5]the house of their fathers.'

CHAPTER 3.

[c]1 *The Levites' service.* 40 *The firstborn freed.* 44 *The overplus are redeemed.*'

[f]THESE also' †*are* the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day †*that* the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these †*are* the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the [h]firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These †*are* the names of the sons of Aaron, [i]the priests which were anointed, [k]whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 'And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office

B.C. 1490.

[1] S according to their hosts.
[2] S second.
[3] S tent of meeting
[4] A,
[5] S camps
[6] S hosts
[7] S prince
[8] S children
[9] S next unto
[1] S:
[2] S: and
[3] S according to their hosts.
[4] S set forth third.
[5] S On the north side shall be the
[6] S according to their hosts
[7] S prince
[8] S pitch next unto
[9] S Ochran:

[a] ch. 10. 18.
[b] ch. 10. 17, 21.
[c] ch. 10. 25.
[d] Ex. 38. 26, ch. 1. 46, & 11. 21.
[e] ch. 1. 47.
[f] ch. 24. 2, 5, 6.
[g] ch. 10. 22.
[h] Ex. 6. 23.
[i] Ex. 28. 41, Lev. 8. [k] Heb. *whose hand he filled.*
[l] Lev. 10. 1, ch. 26. 61, 1 Chr. 24. 2.

[1] S; and
[2] S prince
[3] S:
[4] S of
[5] S set forth
[6] S by
[7] S they that
[8] S their fathers' houses
[9] S according to
[1] S Thus did
[2] A:
[3] S,
[4] S by
[5] S their fathers' houses.
[6] S Now these

in the [1]sight[1] of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 [b]Bring the tribe of Levi near, and [2]present[1] them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the [3]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] to do [c]the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the [4]instruments[1] of the [3]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And [f]thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they †*are* [5]wholly given unto him [6]out of[1] the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt [7]appoint Aaron and his sons, [h]and they shall [8]wait on their priest's office[1]: [i]and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 [9] And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, [l]I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn that openeth the [1]matrix[1] among the children of Israel[2]: therefore[1] the Levites shall be mine[3];

13 Because[1] [r]all the firstborn †*are* mine; [s]*u*[1]*for*[1] on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast: mine [4]shall they be:[1] I †*am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi [5]after the house of their fathers,[1] by their families: [a]every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the [b]word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 [d]And these were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

B.C. 1490.

[a] Ex. 6. 17.

[b] ch. 8. 6. & 18. 2.
[c] Ex. 6. 18.

[d] Ex. 6. 19.

[e] See ch. 1. 50. & 8. 11, 15, 24, 26.

[f] ch. 8. 19. & 18. 6.

[g] ch. 1. 53.

[h] ch. 18. 7.

[i] ver. 38. ch. 1. 51. & 16. 40.

[k] ch. 4. 24-26.
[l] ver. 41. ch. 8. 16. & 8. 6.
[m] Ex. 25. 9.
[n] Ex. 26. 1.
[p] Ex. 26. 7, 14.
[q] Ex. 26. 36.

[r] Ex. 13. 2. Lev. 27. 26. ch. 8. 16. Luke 2. 23.
[s] Ex. 27. 9.
[a] Ex. 13. 12, 15. ch. 8. 17.
[z] Ex. 27. 16.
[y] Ex. 35. 18.

[z] 1 Chr. 26. 22.

18 And these †*are* the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; [a]Libni[o],[1] and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; [c]Amram, and [1]Izehar,[1] Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 [d]And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli [o],[1] and Mushi. These †*are* the families of the Levites according to [2]the house of their fathers.[1]

21 [3]Of Gershon †*was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the [4]Shimites[1]: these †*are* the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, †*even* those that were numbered of them †*were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 [g]The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the [5]chief of the house of the father[1] of the Gershonites †*shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And [k]the charge of the sons of Gershon in the [6]tabernacle of the congregation[1] †*shall be* [m]the tabernacle, and [n]the [7]tent,[1] [p]the covering thereof, and [q]the [8]hanging[1] for the door of the [6]tabernacle of the congregation[1],

26 And [t]the hangings of the court, and [x]the [8]curtain[1] for the door of the court, which †*is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and [y]the cords of it for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ [2]And of Kohath †*was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the [9]Izeharites,[1] and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these †*are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 [1]In[1] the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, [2]*were*[1] eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 [c]The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the [3]chief of the house of the father[1] of the families of

[1 S] prescience
[2 S] set
[3 S] tent of meeting,
[4 S] furniture
[5 M] Heb. *given, given.*
[6 S] on the behalf of
[M] Or, *from*
[7 M] Or, *number*
[8 S] keep their priesthood
[9 A] ¶
[1 S] womb
[2 S]; and
[2 S]: for
[4 S] they shall be;
[5 S] by their fathers' houses,
[1 S] Izhar.
[2 S] their fathers' houses.
[3 A] ¶
[4 S] Shimeites
[5 S] prince of the fathers' house
[6 S] tent of meeting
[7 S] Tent,
[8 S] screen
[9 S] Izharites,
[1 S] According to
[2 S] there were
[3 S] prince of the fathers' house

the Kohathites †*shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel. B.C. 1490.

31 And [a]their charge †*shall be* [c]the ark, and [d]the table, and [e]the candlestick, and [f]the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and [g]the [1]hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest †*shall be* [2]chief over the chief[f] of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari †*was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these †*are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, †*were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the [3]chief of the house of the father[f] of the families of Merari †*was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: [4]*these*[f] shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And [5]*under* the custody and[f] charge of the sons of Merari †*shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the [6]vessels[f] thereof, and all [7]that serveth thereto,[f]

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 [8]¶ [q]But[f] those that [9]encamp[f] before the tabernacle [1]toward the east, *even*[f] before the [2]tabernacle of the congregation eastward,[f] †*shall be* Moses, and Aaron and his sons, [r]keeping the charge of the sanctuary [2]for the charge of the children of Israel; and [s]the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 [x]All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, [4]throughout[f] their families, all the males from a month old and upward, †*were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [a]Number all the firstborn [c]of the[f] males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 [b]And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I †*am* the LORD) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Israel.

43 And all the firstborn males [1]by[f] the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 [h]Take the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle[2];[f] and the Levites shall be mine[3]:[f] I †*am* the LORD.

46 And for [4]those that are to be [1]redeemed[f] of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Israel, [m]which are [5]more than[f] the Levites[6];[f]

47 Thou shalt [c]even[f] take [n]five shekels apiece by the poll[7],[f] after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take [8]*them*:[f] (*n*the shekel †*is* twenty gerahs[9]:)[f]

48 And thou shalt give the money [c],[f] wherewith the odd number of them is [c]to be[f] redeemed[c],[f] unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the [1]redemption money of[f] them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites:

50 [2]Of[f] the firstborn of the children of Israel took he the money; [y]a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

51 And Moses [2]gave [3]the money of them that were redeemed[f] unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

[a] ch. 4. 15.
[b] ver. 12, 45.
[c] Ex. 25. 10.
[d] Ex. 25. 23.
[e] Ex. 25. 31.
[f] Ex. 27. 1. & 30. 1.
[g] Ex. 26. 32.

[h] ver. 12, 41.

[i] ch. 1. 53.

[k] Heb. *the office of the charge*. ch. 4. 31, 32
[l] Ex. 13. 13. ch. 18. 15.
[m] ver. 39, 43.

[n] Lev. 27. 6. ch. 18. 16.

[p] Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25. Ch. 18. 16 Ezek. 45. 12.

[q] ch. 1. 53.

[r] ch. 18. 5.
[t] ver. 7, 8.

[u] ver. 10.

[x] See ch. 26. 62.

[y] ver. 46, 47.

[z] ver. 48.

[a] ver. 15.

1 S screen,
2 S prince of the princes
3 S prince of the fathers' house
4 S they
5 S the appointed M Heb. *the office of the charge.*
6 S instruments
7 S the service thereof;
8 S And
9 S pitch
1 S eastward,
2 S tent of meeting toward the sunrising,
3 M Or, *even*
4 S by

1 S according to

2 S;
3 S;

4 S the redemption M Or, *those that are to be redeemed, the &c.*
5 S over and above *the number of*
6 S,
7 S;
8 S them
9 S):

1 S redemption-money from
2 S from
3 S the redemption-money M as A.V. text.

CHAPTER 4.

B.C. 1490.

°1 *Age and time of the Levites' service.*
34 *The number of the Kohathites, Gershonites, and Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, [1]after[1] their families, by [2]the house of their fathers,[1]

3 [a]"From thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter [3]into the host,[1] to do the work in the [4]tabernacle of the congregation[1].

4 [c]This [5]*shall be*[1] the [6]service of the sons of Kohath in the [4]tabernacle of the congregation[1], *about* [d]the most holy things:

5 °¶ And[1] when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall [7]come,[1] and his sons, and they shall take down [7]the [8]covering vail,[1] and cover the [h]ark of [9]testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon [1]the[1] covering of [2]badgers' skins,[1] and shall spread over [†]*it* a cloth [3]wholly[1] of blue, and shall put in [k]the staves thereof.

7 And upon the [m]table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and [4]covers to [r]cover[1] withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon:

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of [2]badgers' skins,[1] and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the [t]candlestick of the light, [u]and [5]his[1] lamps, and [5]his[1] tongs, and [5]his[1] snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it:

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of [2]badgers' skins,[1] and shall put [†]*it* upon [6]a bar.[1]

11 And upon [x]the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of [2]badgers' skins,[1] and shall put [7]to[1] the staves thereof:

12 And they shall take all the [8]instruments[1] of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put [†]*them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of [1]badgers' skins,[1] and shall put [†]*them* on [2]a bar:[1]

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, [3]*even* the censers,[1] the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the [b]basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of [1]badgers' skins,[1] and put [4]to[1] the staves [5]of it.[1]

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the [c]vessels[1] of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, [z]the sons of Kohath shall come to bear [†]*it:* [y]but they shall not touch [7]*any* holy thing,[1] lest they die. [z]These [†]*things are* the burden of the sons of Kohath in the [8]tabernacle of the congregation.[1]

16 °¶[1] And [9]to the office[1] of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest [1]*pertaineth*[1] [1]the oil for the light, and the [v]sweet incense, and [v]the [2]daily meat[1] offering, and the [9]anointing oil, [5]*and* the oversight[1] of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein [†]*is,* °in[1] the sanctuary, and [4]in the vessels[1] thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites:

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto [x]the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden:

20 [y]But they shall not go in to see [5]when the holy things are covered,[1] lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take °also[1] the sum of the sons of Gershon[6], throughout the houses of their fathers,[1] by their families;

23 [a]"From thirty years old and

---

1 S by
2 S their fathers' houses,
3 S upon the service,
M Heb. *warfare*, or, *host* (and so in vv. 35, 39, 43).
4 S tent of meeting
5 S is
6 M Or, *work*
7 S go in,
8 S veil of the screen,
9 A the
1 S a
2 S scalskin,
3 S all
4 S the cups to pour out
5 S its
6 S the frame.
M Or, *a bar*
7 S in
8 S vessels

[a] See ch. 8. 24. 1 Chr. 23. 3, 24, 27.
[b] Or, *bowls.*
[c] ver. 15.
[d] ver. 19.
[e] ch. 7. 9. & 10. 21. Deut. 31. 9. 2 Sam. 6. 13. 1 Chr. 15. 2, 15.
[f] Ex. 26. 31. [g] 2 Sam. 6. 6, 7. 1 Chr. 13. 9, 10.
[h] Ex. 25. 10, 16.
[i] ch. 3. 31.
[k] Ex. 25. 13.
[l] Ex. 25. 6. Lev. 24. 2.
[m] Ex. 25. 23, 29, 30. Lev. 24. 6, 8.
[n] Ex. 30. 34.
[p] Ex. 29. 40. [q] Ex. 30. 23.
[r] Or, *pour out withal.*
[t] Ex. 25. 31.
[u] Ex. 25. 37, 38.
[x] ver. 4.
[y] See Ex. 19. 21. 1 Sam. 6. 19.
[z] Ex. 30. 1, 3.
[a] ver. 3.

5 S the sanctuary [M Or, *holy things*] even for a moment,
6 S also, by their fathers' houses,

upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in [b]to [1]perform[1] the service, to do the work in the [2]tabernacle of the congregation.[1]

24 This † *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, [3]to serve, and for[1] [c]burdens:

25 °¶ And[1] [d]they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the [4]tabernacle of the congregation, his[1] covering, and the covering of [5]the badgers' skins[1] that † *is* above upon it, and the [6]hanging[1] for the door of the [7]tabernacle of the congregation,[1]

26 And the hangings of the court, and the [6]hanging[1] for the door of the gate of the court, which † *is* by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and [8]all that is made for them: so[1] shall they serve.

27 At the [9]*f*appointment[1] of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their [1]burdens[1], and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their [1]burdens[1].

28 This † *is* the service of the families of the sons of [2]Gershon[1] in the [3]tabernacle of the congregation[1]: and their charge † *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them [4]after[1] their families, by [5]the house of their fathers[1];

30 [g]From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth [6]into[1] the [h]service, to do the work of the [7]tabernacle of the congregation[1].

31 And [i]this † *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the [7]tabernacle of the congregation[1]; [l]the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and [8]sockets thereof[9],[1]

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall [10a]reckon[1] the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This † *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the [2]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ [e]And Moses and Aaron and the [3]chief[1] of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites [4]after[1] their families, and [5]after the house of their fathers,[1]

35 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that [6]entereth into[1] the service, for °the[1] work in the [7]tabernacle of the congregation[1]:

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These [8]*were*[1] they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that [9]might do service[1] in the [1]tabernacle of the congregation, which[1] Moses and Aaron [2]did number[1] according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 [3] And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, [4]throughout[1] their families, and by [5]the house of their fathers,[1]

39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that [6]entereth into[1] the service, for °the[1] work in the [7]tabernacle of the congregation,[1]

40 Even those that were numbered of them, [8]throughout[1] their families, by [5]the house of their fathers,[1] were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 [k]These † *are* they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, °of[1] all that [9]might do service[1] in the [7]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] whom Moses and Aaron [1]did number[1] according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, [8]through-

B.C. 1490.

[a] Ex. 38, 21.
[b] Heb. *to war the warfare.*
[c] Or, *carriage.*
[d] ch. 3. 25, 26.
[e] ver. 2.
[f] Heb. *mouth.*
[g] ver. 3.
[h] Heb. *warfare.*
[i] ch. 3. 36, 37.
[k] ver. 22.
[l] Ex. 26. 15.

1 S wait upon M Heb. *war the warfare.*
2 S tent of meeting.
3 S in serving and in bearing
4 S tent of meeting, its
5 S seal-skin
6 S screen
7 S tent of meeting;
8 S whatsoever shall be done with them, therein
9 S commandment
1 S burden
2 S the Gershonites
3 S tent of meeting
4 S by
5 S their fathers' houses
6 S upon
7 S tent of meeting
8 A the
9 S:
1 S appoint M Or, *number*
2 S tent of meeting,
3 S princes
4 S by
5 S by their fathers' houses,
6 S entered upon
7 S tent of meeting
8 S are
9 S did serve
1 S tent of meeting, whom
2 S numbered
3 A ¶
4 S by
5 S their fathers' houses,
6 S entered upon
7 S tent of meeting,
8 S by
9 S did serve
1 S numbered

out[1] their families, by [1]the house of their fathers,[1]
43 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that [2]entereth into[1] the service, for °the[1] work in the [2]tabernacle of the congregation,[1]
44 Even those that were numbered of them [4]after[1] their families, were three thousand and two hundred.
45 These [5]*be* those[1] that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered [d]according to the [6]word[1] of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
46 [7] All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the [8]chief[1] of Israel numbered,
47 after[1] their families, and after the house of their fathers,[1]
From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that [2]came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,[1]
48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.
49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, [i]every one according to his service, and [2]according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, [l]as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 5.

°1 *The unclean are removed out of the camp.* 5 *Of restitution in trespasses.* 11 *The trial of jealousy.*[1]

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every [m]leper, and every one that hath an [n]issue, and whosoever is [4]defiled[1] by the [o]dead:
3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their [5]camps,[1] [q]in the midst whereof I dwell.
4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

B.C. 1490.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Speak unto the children of Israel, [a]When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that [1]person[1] be guilty;
7 [b]Then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall [2]recompense his trespass [c]with the principal thereof,[1] and add unto it the fifth †*part* thereof, and give †*it* unto †*him* [2]against whom he hath trespassed.[1]
8 But if the man have no kinsman to [4]recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest; beside[1] [c]the ram of the atonement, whereby °an[1] atonement shall be made for him.
9 And every [5][g]offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they [6]bring[1] unto the priest, shall be his.
10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be [h]his.
11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,
13 And a man [k]lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and †*there be* no witness against her, neither she be taken [7]*with the manner*;[1]
14 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:
15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and °he[1] shall bring her [8]offering[1] for her, the tenth †*part* of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it †*is* [9]an[1] offering of jealousy, [9]an[1] offering of memorial, [r]bringing iniquity to remembrance.

[a] Lev. 6. 2, 3.
[b] Lev. 5. 5. & 26. 40. Josh. 7. 19.
[c] Lev. 6. 5.
[d] ver. 29.
[e] Lev. 6. 6, 7. & 7. 7.
[f] ver. 3, 23, 30.
[g] Or, *heave offering*. Ex. 25. 2, 3. Lev. 6. 17, 18, 26. & 7. 6, 7, 9, 10, 14. ch. 18. 8, 9, 19. Deut. 18. 3, 4. Ezek. 44. 29, 30.
[h] Lev. 10. 13.
[i] ver. 15, 24, 31.
[k] Lev. 18. 20.
[l] ver. 1, 21.
[m] Lev. 13. 3, 46. & ch. 12. 14.
[n] Lev. 15. 2.
[o] Lev. 21. 1. ch. 9. 6, 10. & 19. 11, 13. & 31. 19.
[q] Lev. 26. 11, 12. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
[r] 1 Kin. 17. 18. Ezek. 29. 16.

1 S their fathers' houses,
2 S entered upon
3 S tent of meeting,
4 S by
5 S are they
6 S commandment
7 A ¶
8 S princes
9 S by
1 S by their fathers' houses,
2 S entered in to do the work of service, and the work of bearing burdens in the tent of meeting,
3 M Or, *according to his burden and his duty, &c.*
4 S unclean
5 S camp,
1 S soul
2 S make restitution for his guilt in full,
3 S in respect of whom he hath been guilty.
4 S whom restitution may be made for the guilt, the restitution for guilt which is made unto the LORD shall be the priest's; besides
5 A heave
6 S present
7 S in the act;
8 S oblation
9 S a meal

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD:
17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is [1]in' the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put [†]*it* into the water:
18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and [2]uncover' the woman's head[3], and put the [4]offering of memorial in her hands, which [†]*is* the [5]jealousy offering': and the priest shall have in his hand the [6]bitter water' that causeth the curse:
19 And the priest shall [7]charge her by an oath, and' say unto the woman, If no man have [8]lain' with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness [9c]*with another* instead of' thy husband, be thou free from this [6]bitter water' that causeth the curse:
20 But if thou hast gone aside [9]*to another* instead of' thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have [8]lain' with thee [1]beside' thine husband:
21 Then the priest shall [2d]charge the woman with an' oath of [3]cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, [e]The LORD make thee a [3]curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to [4g]rot', and thy belly to swell;
22 And this water that causeth the curse [h]shall go into thy bowels, [5]to' make [†]*thy* belly to swell, and [†]*thy* thigh to [4]rot': [k 6]And' the woman shall say, Amen, [7]amen.'
23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot [†]*them* out [8]with the bitter water':
24 And he shall [9]cause' the woman [6]to' drink the [1]bitter water' that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her[6],' *and become* bitter.
25 [9]Then' the priest shall take the [5]jealousy offering' out of the woman's hand, and shall [p]wave the [4]offering before the LORD, and [5]offer it upon' the altar:
26 [r]And the priest shall take an handful of the [1]offering, *even*' the memorial thereof, and burn [†]*it* upon the altar, and afterward shall [2]cause' the woman [6]to' drink the water.
27 And when he hath made her [6]to' drink the water, then it shall come to pass, [o]*that*,' if she be defiled, and have [3]done' trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her[o],' *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall [4]rot': and the woman [s]shall be a curse among her people.
28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.
29 This [†]*is* the law of [5]jealousies,' when a wife[t] goeth aside *to another* [b]instead of her husband,' and is defiled;
30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon [7]him,' and he be jealous over his wife[8], and shall' set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.
31 [9]Then shall the man be guiltless' from iniquity, and [1]this' woman [v]shall bear her iniquity.

CHAPTER 6.

o 1 *The law of the Nazarites in their separation.* 22 *The form of blessing the people.*'

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall [2i]separate *themselves* to vow a' vow of [2]a Nazarite,' to [4]separate *themselves*' unto the LORD:
3 [l]He shall separate [†]*himself* from wine and strong drink[6], and' shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat [7]moist' grapes[o],' or dried.
4 All the days of his [8m]separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the [9n]vine tree,' from the kernels even to the husk.
5 All the days of [1]the vow of his' separation there shall no [q]razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth [†]*him-*

B.C. 1490.

[1 S] on
[2 S] let the hair of
[3 A] go loose
[4 A] meal
[5 S] meal offering of jealousy
[6 S] water of bitterness
[7 S] cause her to swear, and shall
[8 S] lien
[9 S], being under
[M] Or, with another *instead of thy husband* See Ezek. 23. 5, Rom. 7. 2.
[1 S] besides
[2 S] cause the woman to swear with the
[3 M] Or, *adjuration*
[4 S] fall away
[5 S] and
[6 S] and
[7 S] Amen.
[8 S] into the water of bitterness
[9 S] make
[1 S] water of bitterness
[2 S] And
[3 S] meal offering of jealousy
[4 A] meal
[5 S] bring it unto
[1 S] meal offering, as
[2 S] make
[3 S] committed a
[4 S] fall away
[5 S] jealousy,
[6 S], being under her husband, goeth aside,
[M] Or, *goeth aside* with another *instead of her husband*
[7 S] a man,
[8 S]; then shall he
[9 S] And the man shall be free
[1 S] that
[2 S] make a special vow, the
[3 S] a Nazarite,
[M] That is, *one separated* or *consecrated*.
[4 M] Or, *consecrate*
[5 S] himself
[6 S]; he
[7 S] fresh
[8 M] Or, *consecration* Or, *Nazariteship*
[9 S] grapevine.
[1 S] his vow of

[a] Deut. 28. 27, Ps. 83. 9, 11, Jer. 24. 9, & 29. 18, 22, & 42. 18, Zech. 8. 13.
[b] ver. 19.
[c] Or, being *in the power of thy husband*, Rom. 7. 2. Heb. *under thy husband.*
[d] Josh. 6. 26, 1 Sam. 14 24, Neh. 10. 29.
[e] Lev. 20. 17, 18, 20.
[f] Jer. 29. 22.
[g] Heb. *fall.*
[h] Ps. 109. 18.
[i] Or, *make* themselves *Nazarites.* Lev. 27. 2, Judg. 13. 5, Acts 21. 23, Rom. 1. 1.
[k] Deut. 27. 15.
[l] Amos 2. 12, Luke 1. 15.
[m] Or, *Nazariteship.*
[n] Heb. *vine of the wine.*
[p] Lev. 8. 27.
[q] Judg. 13. 5, & 16. 17, 1 Sam. 1. 11.
[r] Lev. 2. 2, 9.

self unto the LORD, he shall be holy, [1]*and*[1] shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow [2].

6 All the days that he separateth †*himself* unto the LORD "he shall [3]come at no[1] dead body.

7 [b] He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because [4]the [d]consecration of his[1] God *is* upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation he †*is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly [5]by[1] him, and he [6]hath defiled[1] the head of his [7]consecration[1]; then he shall [e]shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And [g]on the eighth day he shall bring two [8]turtles,[1] or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the [9]tabernacle of the congregation[1]:

11 And the priest shall offer °the[1] one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make [o]an[1] atonement for him, for that he sinned by [1]the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall [2]consecrate[1] unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a [3]lamb[1] of the first year [k]for a [4]trespass[1] offering: but the [5]days that were before shall [4]be lost,[1] because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this †*is* the law of the [6]Nazarite,[1] [m]when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the [7]tabernacle of the congregation[1]:

14 And he shall offer his [8]offering[1] unto the LORD, one [9]he lamb[1] of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one [1]ewe lamb[1] of the first year without blemish [p]for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish [q]for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, "cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and [2]wafers of unleavened bread[1] [c]anointed with oil, and their [3]meat[1] offering, and their [d]drink offerings.

16 And the priest shall [4]bring[1] †*them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram †*for* a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also [1]his meat offering, and his drink offering.[1]

18 [c] And the [2]Nazarite[1] shall shave the head of his separation †*at* the door of the [2]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put [4]*it* in[1] the fire which †*is* under the sacrifice of °the[1] peace offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the [f]sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and [h]shall put †*them* upon the hands of the [2]Nazarite[1], after [5]*the hair of* his separation is shaven[1]:

20 And the priest shall wave them †*for* a wave offering before the LORD[6]:[1] [i]this †*is* holy for the priest,[7] with the wave breast and heave [8]shoulder[1]: and after that the [2]Nazarite[1] may drink wine.

21 This †*is* the law of the [9]Nazarite who hath vowed,[1] *and of* his [1]offering[1] unto the LORD for his separation, beside [2]*that* that his hand shall[1] get: according to [3]the[1] vow which he [4]vowed,[1] so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise [n]ye shall bless the children of Israel [5], saying[1] unto them,

24 [6] The LORD bless thee, and [p]keep thee:

25 [6] The LORD [q]make his face [r]shine upon thee, and [r]be gracious unto thee:

26 [6] The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and [s]give thee peace.

27 [8] And they shall[1] put my name upon the children of Israel; and [b]I will bless them.

CHAPTER 7.

°1, 10 *The offerings of the princes.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the mercy seat.*

AND it came to pass on the day that Moses had [9]fully

B.C. 1490.

[a] Lev. 21.11. ch. 19.11,16.

[b] Lev. 21.1, 2, 11. ch. 9.6.

[c] Acts 21.24.

[d] Heb. *separation.*

[e] Acts 18.18. & 21.24. [f] 1 Sam. 2.15.

[g] Lev. 5.7. & 14.22. & 15.14,29.

[h] Ex. 29.25, 24.

[i] Ex. 29.27, 28.

[k] Lev. 5.6.

[l] Heb. *fall.*

[m] Acts 21.26

[n] Lev. 9.22. 1 Chr. 23.13.

[p] Ps. 121.7. John 17.11.

[q] Ps. 31.16. & 67.1. & 80.3,7,19. & 119.135. Dan. 9.17.

[r] Gen. 43.29. [r] Ps. 4.6.

[s] Lev. 4.2, 27, 32. [s] John 14.27. 2 Thes. 3.16.

[b] Lev. 3.6. [b] Deut. 28.10. 2 Chr. 7.14. Is. 45.7. Dan. 9.18, 19.

[c] Lev. 2.4. [c] Ps. 115.12.

[d] Ex. 29.2. [d] ch. 15.5, 7, 10.

1 S he
2 A long
3 S not come near to a
4 S his separation unto
5 S beside
6 S defile
7 S separation
8 S turtle-doves,
9 S tent of meeting
1 A reason of
2 S separate
3 S he-lamb
4 S guilt
5 S former days shall be void,
6 S Nazarite,
7 S tent of meeting
8 S oblation
9 S he-lamb
1 S ewe-lamb
2 S unleavened wafers
3 S meal
4 S present
1 S the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
2 S Nazarite
3 S tent of meeting,
4 S it on
5 S he hath shaven *the head of* his separation
6 S;
7 A together
8 S thigh
M Or, *shoulder*
9 S Nazarite who voweth,
1 S oblation
2 S that which he is able to
3 S his
4 S voweth,
5 S; ye shall say
6 A ¶
7 A to
8 S ¶ So shall they
9 S made an end of setting

[a] set[1] up the tabernacle, and had anointed it[o], and sanctified it, and all the [1]instruments thereof, both[1] the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them[o], and sanctified them;

2 That [d] the princes of Israel, [2] heads of the house of their fathers, who *were*[1] the princes of the tribes, [3]*and*[1] were over them that were numbered[o], offered[1]:

3 And they brought their [4]offering[1] before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for [5] two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they [6]brought[1] them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take [†] *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the [7]tabernacle of the congregation[1]; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen [k] he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service:

8 [l]And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, [m] under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because [n] the service of the sanctuary [8]belonging unto them *was that* they should bear[1] upon their shoulders.

10 [c]¶ And the princes offered [o] for [2]dedicating[1] of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their [1]offering[1] before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their [1]offering[1], each prince on his day, for the [2]dedicating[1] of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his [1]offering[1] the first day was [r] Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah:

13 And his [1]offering[1] [†] *was* one silver charger, the weight thereof [†] *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after [b] the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them [o] *were*[1] full of fine flour mingled with oil for a [1][c] meat offering:

14 One[1] spoon of ten *shekels* [o] of gold[1], full of [e] incense[2]:[1]

15 [7]One young bullock, one ram, one [3]lamb[1] of the first year, for a burnt offering[4]:

16 One kid[1] of the goats for a [h] sin offering[2]:[1]

17 And for [5][i] a[1] sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five [6]he goats,[1] five [7]lambs[1] of the first year: this [†] *was* the [8]offering[1] of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day [9]Nethaneel[1] the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer:

19 He offered [†] *for* his [8]offering[1] one silver charger, the weight [1]whereof *was*[1] an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a [2]meat offering:

20 One spoon of gold of[1] ten *shekels*, full of incense[2]:[1]

21 One young bullock, one ram, one [4]lamb[1] of the first year, for a burnt offering[5]:

22 One kid[1] of the goats for a sin offering[3]:[1]

23 And for [6]a[1] sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five [7]he goats,[1] five [8]lambs[1] of the first year: this [†] *was* the [8]offering of Nethaneel[1] the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun[o], *did offer*[1]:

25 His [1]offering *was*[1] one silver charger, the weight [2]whereof *was*[1] an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a [3]meat offering:[1]

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense[4]:[1]

27 One young bullock, one ram, one [5]lamb[1] of the first year, for a burnt offering[6]:

28 One kid[1] of the goats for a sin offering[7]:[1]

B.C. 1490.

[a] Ex. 40. 18. Lev. 8. 10, 11.
[b] Ex. 30. 13.
[c] Lev. 2. 1.
[d] ch. 1. 4, &c.
[e] Ex. 30. 34.
[f] Lev. 1. 2.
[g] Heb. *who stood.*
[h] Lev. 4. 23.
[i] Lev. 3. 1.
[k] ch. 4. 25.
[l] ch. 4. 31.
[m] ch. 4. 28, 33.
[n] ch. 4. 15.
[o] See Deut. 20. 5. 1 Kin. 8. 63. 2 Chr. 7. 5, 9. Ezra 6. 16. Neh. 12. 27. Ps. 30. title.
[r] ch. 2. 3.

1 S furniture thereof, and
2 S the heads of their fathers' houses, offered; these were
3 S these are they that
4 S oblation
5 A every
6 S presented
7 S tent of meeting
8 S belonged unto them; they bare it
9 S for the dedication
M Or, *the dedication-gift*
1 S oblation
2 S dedication
1 S meal offering; one golden
2 S;
3 S he lamb
4 S; one male
5 S the
6 S he goats,
7 S he lambs
8 S oblation
9 S Nethaneel
1 S thereof was
2 S meal offering; one golden spoon of
3 S;
4 S he lamb
5 S; one male
6 S the
7 S he goats,
8 S he lambs
9 S oblation of Nethaneel
1 S oblation was
2 S thereof was
3 S meal offering;
4 S;
5 S he lamb
6 S; one male
7 S;

29 And for [1]a[1] sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five [2]he goats,[1] five [3]lambs[1] of the first year: this [†]*was* the [4]offering[1] of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben °, *did offer*[1]*:*

31 His [5]offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of[1] an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a [6]meat offering:[1]

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense [7]:[1]

33 One young bullock, one ram, one [8]lamb[1] of the first year, for a burnt offering [7]:[1]

34 One [9]kid[1] of the goats for a sin offering [7]:[1]

35 And for [1]a[1] sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five [2]he goats, five lambs[1] of the first year: this [†]*was* the [3]offering[1] of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon °, *did offer*[1]*:*

37 His [4]offering *was*[1] one silver charger, the weight [5]whereof *was*[1] an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a [6]meat offering:[1]

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense [7]:[1]

39 One young bullock, one ram, one [8]lamb[1] of the first year, for a burnt offering [7]:[1]

40 One [9]kid[1] of the goats for a sin offering [7]:[1]

41 And for [1]a[1] sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five [2]he goats, five lambs[1] of the first year: this [†]*was* the [3]offering[1] of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad °, *offered*[1]*:*

43 His [4]offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of[1] an hundred and thirty *shekels*, [5]a[1] silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a [1]meat offering:[1]

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense [2]:[1]

45 One young bullock, one ram, one [3]lamb[1] of the first year, for a burnt offering [2]:[1]

46 One [4]kid[1] of the goats for a sin offering [2]:[1]

47 And for [5]a[1] sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five [6]he goats, five lambs[1] of the first year: this [†]*was* the [7]offering[1] of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim °, *offered*[1]*:*

49 His [8]offering *was*[1] one silver charger, the weight [9]whereof *was*[1] an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a [1]meat offering:[1]

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense [2]:[1]

51 One young bullock, one ram, one [3]lamb[1] of the first year, for a burnt offering [2]:[1]

52 One [4]kid[1] of the goats for a sin offering [2]:[1]

53 And for [5]a[1] sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five [6]he goats, five lambs[1] of the first year: this [†]*was* the [7]offering[1] of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day °*offered*[1] Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh:

55 His [8]offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of[1] an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a [9]meat offering:[1]

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense [1]:[1]

57 One young bullock, one ram, one [2]lamb[1] of the first year, for a burnt offering [1]:[1]

58 One [2]kid[1] of the goats for a sin offering [1]:[1]

59 And for [4]a[1] sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five [5]he goats, five lambs[1] of the first year: this [†]*was* the

B.C. 1490.

[1 S] the
[2 S] he-goats,
[3 S] he-lambs
[4 S] oblation
[5 S] oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was
[6 S] meal offering;
[7 S];
[8 S] he-lamb
[9 S] male
[1 S] the
[2 S] he-goats, five he-lambs
[3 S] oblation
[4 S] oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was
[5 S] thereof was
[6 S] meal offering;
[7 S];
[8 S] he-lamb
[9 S] male
[1 S] the
[2 S] he-goats, five he-lambs
[3 S] oblation
[4 S] oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was
[5 S] one
[1 S] meal offering;
[2 S];
[3 S] he-lamb
[4 S] male
[5 S] the
[6 S] he-goats, five he-lambs
[7 S] oblation
[8 S] oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was
[9 S] thereof was
[1 S] meal offering;
[2 S];
[3 S] he-lamb
[4 S] male
[5 S] the
[6 S] he-goats, five he-lambs
[7 S] oblation
[8 S] oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was
[9 S] meal offering;
[1 S];
[2 S] he-lamb
[3 S] male
[4 S] the
[5 S] he-goats, five he-lambs

B.C. 1490.

[1 s] oblation

[1] offering[1] of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin[o], *offered*[1]:

[2 s] oblation was [3 s] thereof was

61 His [2] offering *was*[1] one silver charger, the weight [3] whereof *was*[1] an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled

[4 s] meal offering;

with oil for a [4] meat offering:[1]

[5 s];

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense[5]:[1]

[6 s] he-lamb

63 One young bullock, one ram, one [6] lamb[1] of the first year, for a burnt offering[5]:[1]

[7 s] male

64 One [7] kid[1] of the goats for a sin offering[5]:[1]

[8 s] the

65 And for [8] a[1] sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five [9] he goats, five lambs[1] of the first year: this † *was* the [1] offering[1] of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

[9 s] he-goats, five he-lambs [1 s] oblation

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan[o], *offered*[1]:

[2 s] oblation was [3 s] thereof was

67 His [2] offering *was*[1] one silver charger, the weight [3] whereof *was*[1] an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a

[4 s] meal offering;

[4] meat offering:[1]

[5 s];

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense[5]:[1]

[6 s] he-lamb

69 One young bullock, one ram, one [6] lamb[1] of the first year, for a burnt offering[5]:[1]

[7 s] male

70 One [7] kid[1] of the goats for a sin offering[5]:[1]

[8 s] the

71 And for [8] a[1] sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five [9] he goats, five lambs[1] of the first year: this † *was* the [1] offering[1] of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

[9 s] he-goats, five he-lambs [1 s] oblation [2 s] Ochran,

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of [2] Ocran,[1] prince of the children of Asher[o], *offered*[1]:

[2 s] oblation was [4 s] thereof was

73 His [2] offering *was*[1] one silver charger, the weight [4] whereof *was*[1] an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a [1] meat offering:[1]

[1 s] meal offering;

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense[2]:[1]

[2 s];

75 One young bullock, one ram, one [3] lamb[1] of the first year, for a burnt offering[2]:[1]

[3 s] he-lamb

76 One [4] kid[1] of the goats for a sin offering[2]:[1]

[4 s] male

77 And for [5] a[1] sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five [6] he goats, five lambs[1] of the first year: this † *was* the [7] offering[1] of Pagiel the son of [8] Ocran.[1]

[5 s] the [6 s] he-goats, five he-lambs [7 s] oblation [8 s] Ochran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali[o], *offered*[1]:

[9 s] oblation was [1 s] thereof was

79 His [9] offering *was*[1] one silver charger, the weight [1] whereof *was*[1] an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a [2] meat offering:[1]

[2 s] meal offering;

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense[3]:[1]

[3 s];

81 One young bullock, one ram, one [4] lamb[1] of the first year, for a burnt offering[5]:[1]

[4 s] he-lamb

82 One [5] kid[1] of the goats for a sin offering[5]:[1]

[5 s] male

83 And for [6] a[1] sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five [7] he goats, five lambs[1] of the first year: this † *was* the [8] offering[1] of Ahira the son of Enan.

[6 s] the [7 s] he-goats, five he-lambs [8 s] oblation

84 [9] This † *was* the [1] dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, [2] by the princes of Israel: twelve [3] chargers of silver,[1] twelve silver bowls, twelve [4] spoons of gold[1]:

[9 A ¶] [1 M] Or, *dedication-gift* [2 M] Or, *at the hands of* [3 s] silver chargers, [4 s] golden spoons

85 Each [5] charger of silver[1] *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*,[6] each bowl seventy: all the silver [7] vessels [o] *weighed*[1] two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary[8]:

[5 s] silver charger [6 A] and [7 A] of the [8 s]; the twelve golden spoons,

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve,[1] full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons [o] *was*[1] an hundred and twenty *shekels*[9].[1]

[9 s];

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering [o] *were*[1] twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the [1] lambs[1] of

[1 s] he-lambs

the first year twelve, [1] with[1] their [2]meat[1] offering: and the [3]kids[1] of the goats for [4] sin offering twelve.[5]

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of [o]the[1] peace offerings [o]*were*[1] twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the [6]he goats[1] sixty, the [7]lambs[1] of the first year sixty. This [t]*was* the [8]dedication of the altar, after that it was [d]anointed.

89 And when Moses [9]was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation[1] [g]to speak with [h]him, then he heard [i]the [1]voice of one[1] speaking unto him from [2]off the mercy seat[1] that [t]*was* upon the ark of [3] testimony, from between the two [4]cherubims[1]: and he spake unto him.

CHAPTER 8.

[o]1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *Consecration of the Levites.* 23 *Age, &c., of their service.*[1]

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou [5 *l*]lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light [6]over against[1] the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he [7]lighted the lamps thereof [6]over against[1] the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 [p]And this [9] work of the [1]candlestick *was of* beaten gold,[1] unto the [2]shaft[1] thereof, [3]unto the flowers thereof, [4]*was*[1] [r]beaten work: [t]according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: [8]Sprinkle [z]water of purifying[1] upon them, and [y]let them [8]shave[1] all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and [7]*so* make themselves clean.[1]

8 Then let them take a young [8]bullock with [b]his meat[1] offering, [o]*even*[1] fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering.

9 [d]And thou shalt [9]bring[1] the Levites before the [1]tabernacle of the congregation[1]: [a]and thou shalt [2]gather[1] the whole [3]assembly[1] of the children of Israel [o]together[1]:

10 And thou shalt [4]bring[1] the Levites before the LORD: and the children of Israel [b]shall [5]put[1] their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall [6 *c*]offer the Levites before the LORD [7]*for* an[1] [e]offering[8] of the children of Israel, that [f]they may [9]execute[1] the service of the LORD.

12 [k]And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and [1]thou shalt offer[1] the one [t]*for* a sin offering, and the other [t]*for* a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make [o]an[1] atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them [7]*for* an[1] offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be [m]mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the [2]tabernacle of the congregation[1]: and thou shalt cleanse them, and [n]offer them [2]*for* an[1] offering.

16 For they [t]*are* [4]wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; [q]instead of [5]such as open every womb, *even instead of*[1] the firstborn of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 [u]For all the firstborn [6]of[1] the children of Israel [t]*are* mine, [t]*both* man and beast: on the day that I smote [7]every[1] firstborn in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself.

18 And I have taken the Levites [8]for[1] all the firstborn [6]of[1] the children of Israel.

19 And [z]I have given the Levites [t]*as* [9 *a*]a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the [1]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] and to make [o]an[1] atonement for the children of Israel: [c]that there be no plague among the children of Israel,

B.C. 1490.

[a] Lev. 8. 3.

[b] Lev. 1. 4.

[c] Heb. *wave offering.*

[d] ver. 1.

[e] Heb. *wave offerings.*

[f] Heb. *they may be to execute, &c.*

[g] Ex. 33. 9, 11. ch. 12. 8.

[h] That is, *God.*

[i] Ex. 25. 22.

[k] Ex. 29. 10.

[l] Ex. 25. 37. & 40. 25.

[m] ch. 3. 45. & 16. 9.

[n] ver. 11, 13.

[p] Ex. 25. 31.

[q] ch. 3. 12, 45.

[r] Ex. 25. 18.

[t] Ex. 25. 40.

[u] Ex. 13. 2, 12, 13, 15. ch. 3. 13. Luke 2. 23.

[z] ch. 19. 9, 17, 18.

[y] Heb. *let them cause a razor to pass over, &c.* Lev. 14. 8, 9.

[a] ch. 3. 9.

[d] Heb. *given.*

[b] Lev. 2. 1.

[c] ch. 1. 53. & 16. 46. & 18. 5. 2 Chr. 25. 16.

[d] See Ex. 29. 4. & 40. 12.

[1] S and
[2] S meal
[3] S males
[4] A a
[5] S :
[6] S he-goats
[7] S he-lambs
[8] M Or, *dedication-gift*
[9] S went into the tent of meeting
[1] S Voice
[2] S above the mercy-seat
[3] A the
[4] S cherubim
[5] M Or, *settest up*
[6] S in front of
[7] M Or, *set up*
[8] S *so as to give light* in front of
[9] A was the
[1] S candlestick, beaten [M Or, *turned*] work of gold;
[2] S base
[3] A *and*
[4] S it was
[5] S sprinkle the water of expiation
[6] S cause a razor to pass over
[7] S cleanse themselves.
[8] S bullock, and its meal
[9] S present

[1] S tent of meeting
[2] S assemble
[3] S congregation
[4] S present
[5] S lay
[6] M Heb. *wave,* and in vv. 13, 15, 21.
[7] S for a wave
[8] A, on the behalf
M Or, *from*
[9] S be to do
[1] S offer thou
[2] S tent of meeting
[3] S for a wave
[4] M See ch. 3. 9.
[5] S all that openeth the womb, even
[6] S among
[7] S all the
[8] S instead of
[9] M Heb. *Nethuninm,* given.
[1] S tent of meeting,

[1] when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 [2]And[1] Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, [3]did to the Levites[1] according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses [4]concerning[1] the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 [b]And the Levites [5]were purified,[1] and they washed their clothes; [d]and Aaron offered them [6]*as* an[1] offering before the LORD; and Aaron made [6]an[1] atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 [f]And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the [7]tabernacle of the congregation[1] before Aaron, and before his sons: [g]as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This [8]*is it* that *belongeth*[1] unto the Levites: [i]from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in [9]*k* to wait upon the service [1]of the tabernacle of the congregation[1]:

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall [2]*l*cease waiting upon the [3]service *thereof*,[1] and shall serve no more[4]:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the [5]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] [m]to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their [6]charge.[1]

CHAPTER 9.

[o]1 *The passover commanded.* 6 *A second passover allowed.* 15 *A cloud guideth the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 [7]Let[1] the children of Israel [o]also[1] keep [p]the passover [8]at his[1] appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month, [9][q]at even, ye shall keep it in [1]his[1] appointed season: according to all the [2]rites[1] of it, and according to all the [3]ceremonies[1] thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And [a]they kept the passover [1]on the fourteenth day of the [2]first month at even[1] in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 [c]¶[1] And there were certain men, who were [3][c]defiled[1] by the dead body of a man, [4]that they could not keep the passover on that day: [e]and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day:

7 And those men said unto him, We [5]*are* defiled[1] by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer [6]an offering[1] of the LORD in [7]his[1] appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, [8]Stand still, and [h]I will[1] hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your [9]posterity[1] shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *the* in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD[1].

11 [m]The fourteenth day of the second month[1] [2]at even they shall keep [3]it, *and*[1] [p]eat it with unleavened bread and bitter [4]*herbs*.[1]

12 [r]They shall leave none of it unto the morning, [7]nor break [5]any bone of it[1]: [t]according to all the [6]ordinances[1] of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that [1][s]*is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, [7]even the same[1] soul [u]shall be cut off from [o]among[1] his people: because he [8][x]brought not the offering[1] of the LORD in [9]his[1] appointed season, that man shall [z]bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the [6]ordinance[1] of the passover, and according to the [1]manner[1]

B.C. 1490.

[a] Josh. 5. 10.

[b] ver. 7.
[c] ch. 5. 2. & 19. 11, 16. see John 18. 28.
[d] ver. 11, 12.
[e] Ex. 18. 15, 16. 28.
[f] ver. 15.
[g] ver. 5, &c.
[h] ch. 27. 5.
[i] See ch. 4. 3. 1 Chr. 23. 3, 24, 27.
[k] Heb. *to wear the warfare of, &c.* 1 Tim. 1. 18.
[l] Heb. *return from the warfare of the service.*
[m] 2 Chr. 30. 2, 15.
[n] ch. 1. 53.
[p] Ex. 12. 8.
[q] Ex. 12. 10.
[r] Ex. 12. 46. John 19. 36.
[t] Ex. 12. 43.
[u] Gen. 17. 14. Ex. 12. 15.
[s] ver. 7.
[x] Ex. 12. 1, &c. Lev. 23. 5. ch. 28. 16. Deut. 16 1, 2.
[z] ch. 5. 31.
[a] Heb. *between the two evenings.* Ex. 12. 6.

1 [M] Or, *through the children of Israel coming nigh*
2 [S] Thus did
3 [S] unto the Levites:
4 [S] touching
5 [S] purified themselves from sin,
6 [S] for a wave
7 [S] tent of meeting
8 [S] is that which belongeth
9 [M] Heb. *to war the warfare in the work.*
1 [S] in the work of the tent of meeting
2 [M] Heb. *return from the warfare of the work.*
3 [S] work,
4 [S]:
5 [S] tent of meeting,
6 [S] charges.
7 [S] Moreover let
8 [S] in its
9 [M] Heb. *between the two evenings.*
1 [S] its
2 [S] statutes
3 [S] ordinances
1 [A] in the first *month,*
2 [S] month, at even,
[M] Heb. *between the two evenings.*
3 [S] unclean
4 [A] so
5 [S] are unclean
6 [S] the oblation
7 [S] its
8 [S] Stay ye: that I may
9 [S] generations
1 [S]: in the second month on the fourteenth day
2 [M] Heb. *between the two evenings.*
3 [S] it: they shall
4 [S] herbs:
5 [S] a bone thereof
6 [S] statute
7 [S] that
8 [S] offered not the oblation
9 [S] its
1 [S] ordinance

thereof, so shall he do: "ye
[1 S] statute, shall have one [1]ordinance,' both for the stranger, and for
[2 S] is him that [2]was' born in the land.

15 ¶ And [c]on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, [3]*namely,*' the tent of the
[3 S] even testimony: and [d]at even [4]there'
[4 S] it was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until [o]the' morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it [o]*by day*', and the appearance of fire by night.

[5 S] whenever 17 And [5]when' the cloud [f]was taken up from [6]the tabernacle,' then after that the children of
[6 S] over the Tent, Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel
[7 S] encamped [7]pitched their tents'.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they [7]pitched': [i]as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they
[8 S] remained encamped [8]rested in their tents'.

19 And when the cloud [l]tarried [o]long' upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel [m]kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

[9 S] sometimes 20 And [9]*so* it was, when' the cloud was a few days upon the
[1 A] then tabernacle; [1]according to the commandment of the LORD they [8]abode in their tents', and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And [9]*so* it was, when' the
[2 S] was from evening until morning; and when cloud [2][r]abode from even unto the morning, and *that*' the cloud was taken up in the morning, [o]then' they journeyed: [3]whether *it was* by
[3 S] or *if it continued* by day and by night, when day or by night that' the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 [4]Or *whether it were*' two days, or a month, or a year,
[4 S] Whether it were that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, [2]remaining' thereon, the children of Israel [6][a]abode in their tents,' and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they [7]rested in the tents,' and at the command-

B.C. 1490.

[a] Ex. 12. 49, 19.
[b] ver. 19.

[c] Ex. 40. 34. Neh. 9. 12, 19. Ps. 78. 14.

[d] Ex. 13. 21, & 40. 38.

[e] Is. 1. 13.

[f] Ex. 40. 36. ch. 10. 11, 33, 34. Ps. 80. 1.

[g] Jer. 4. 5. Joel 2. 15.

[h] Ex. 18. 21. ch. 1. 16. & 7. 2.

[i] 1 Cor. 10. 1.

[k] ch. 2. 3.

[l] Heb. *prolonged.*

[m] ch. 1. 53. & 3. 8.
[n] ch. 2. 10.

[p] ver. 3.

[q] Joel 2. 1.

[r] ch. 33. 6. Josh. 6. 4. 1 Chr. 15. 24. 2 Chr. 13. 12.

[s] Heb. *was.*

[t] ch. 31. 6. Josh. 6. 5. 2 Chr. 13. 14.
[u] Judg. 2. 18. & 4. 3. & 6. 9. & 10. 8, 12. 1 Sam. 10. 18. Ps. 106. 42.

[v] Gen. 8. 1. Ps. 106. 4.

[w] ch. 29. 1. Lev. 23. 24. 1 Chr. 15. 24. 2 Chr. 5. 12. & 7. 6. & 29. 26. Ezra 3. 10. Neh. 12. 35. Ps. 81. 3.

[x] Ex. 40. 36, 37.

[b] ver. 9.

ment of the LORD they journeyed: they [b]kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER 10.

[o] 1 *Use of the silver trumpets.* 11 *The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran.* 33 *Moses' blessing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of [1]a whole piece' shalt
[1 S] beaten [M Or, *turned*] work thou make them: [2]that thou
[2 S] and thou shalt mayest' use them for the [c]calling of the [3]assembly', and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when [g] they shall blow with them, all the [3]assembly' shall [4]assemble themselves to'
[3 S] congregation
[4 S] gather themselves unto thee at the door of the [5]tabernacle of the congregation.'
[5 S] tent of meeting.

4 And if they blow †*but* with one [o]*trumpet*', then the princes, [o]*which are*' [6] [h]heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.
[6 A] the

5 [7]When' ye blow an alarm, [o]then' [k]the camps that lie on the east [8]parts' shall [9]go forward.'
[7 S] And when

6 [1]When' ye blow an alarm the second time, [o]then' the camps that lie [n]on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.
[8 S] side
[9 S] take their journey.
[1 S] And when

7 But when the [2]congregation' is to be gathered together, [p]ye shall blow, but ye shall not [q]sound an alarm.
[2 S] assembly

8 [r]And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for [3]an ordinance' for ever throughout your generations.
[3 S] a statute

9 And [4][u]if' ye go to war in your land against the [5]enemy' that [x]oppresseth you, then ye shall [6]blow' an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be [y]remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.
[4 S] when
[5 S] adversary
[6 S] sound

10 Also [z]in the day of your gladness, and in your [7]solemn days,' and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; [8]that they may' be to you [b]for a memorial before
[7 S] set feasts,
[8 S] and they shall

your God: I †*am* the LORD your God.

B.C. 1490.

11 ¶ And it came to pass [1] on the twentieth *day* of the second month, in the second year, † that the cloud [b] was taken up from [2]off[1] the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel [3]took[1] [c] their journeys out of the [d] wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud [4]rested[1] in the [e] wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey [f] according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 [5] ¶ [g] In[1] the first *place* [6] went[1] the standard of the camp of the children of Judah [6] according to their [7]armies[1]: and over his host †*was* [7]Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar [8]*was* Nethaneel[1] the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun †*was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And [p] the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari [9] set forward, [q] bearing the tabernacle.[1]

18 [o] ¶[1] And [r] the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their [1]armies[1]: and over his host †*was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon †*was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad †*was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the [y] sanctuary: and [a] *the other* did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 [o] ¶[1] And [b] the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their [1]armies[1]: and over his host †*was* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh †*was* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin †*was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 [o] ¶[1] And [a] the standard of the camp of the children of Dan[1] set forward, *which was* the rereward[1] of all the [2]camps throughout[1] their hosts: and over his host †*was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher †*was* Pagiel the son of [3]Ocran.[1]

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali †*was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 [h] Thus †*were* the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their [4]armies, when[1] they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of [5] [k] Raguel[1] the Midianite, Moses' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, [l] I will give it you: come thou with us, and [m] we will do thee good: for [n] the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou [6]mayest[1] be to us [s] instead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that [u] what[1] goodness[1] the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they [8]departed[1] from [x] the mount of the LORD three days' journey[2]:[1] and the ark of the covenant of the LORD [z] went before them [o] in the[1] three days' journey, to [1]search[1] out a resting place for them.

34 And [c] the cloud of the LORD [2]*was* upon[1] them by day, when they [2]went out of[1] the camp.

35 [4] And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, [d] Rise up, [5] LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he

1 S in the second year, in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month,
2 S over
3 S set forward according to
4 S abode
5 S And in
6 A set forward
7 S hosts
8 S was Nethanel
9 S, who bare the tabernacle, set forward.
1 S hosts
1 S, which was the rearward
2 S camps, set forward according to
3 S Ochran.
4 S hosts; and
5 S Reuel
6 S shalt
7 S good soever
8 S set forward
9 S;
1 S seek
2 S was over
3 S set forward from
4 A ✱
5 A O

[a] ch. 2. 25, 31. Josh. 6. 9.
[b] ch. 9. 17.
[c] Ex. 40. 36, ch. 2. 9, 16, 24, 31.
[d] Ex. 19. 1, ch. 1. 1, & 9. 5.
[e] Gen. 21. 21, ch. 12. 16. & 13. 3, 26. Deut. 1. 1.
[f] ver. 5, 6. ch. 2. 34.
[g] ch. 2. 3, 9.
[h] Heb. *There.* ch. 2. 34.
[i] ch. 1. 7.
[k] Ex. 2. 18.
[l] Gen. 12. 7.
[m] Judg. 1. 16. & 4. 11.
[n] Gen. 32. 12. Ex. 3. 8. & 6. 7, 8.
[p] ch. 1. 51.
[q] ch. 4. 24, 31. & 7. 6-8.
[r] ch. 2. 10, 16.
[s] Job 29. 15.
[u] Judg. 1. 16.
[x] See Ex. 3. 1.
[y] ch. 4. 4, 15. & 7. 9.
[z] Deut. 1. 33. Josh. 3. 3, 4, 6. Ps. 132. 8. Jer. 31. 2. Ezek. 20. 6.
[a] That is, *the Gershonites and the Merarites.* See ver. 17. ch. 1. 51.
[b] ch. 2. 18, 24
[c] Ex. 13. 21. Neh. 9. 12, 19.
[d] Ps. 68. 1, 2. & 132. 8.

said, Return, O LORD, unto the [1 a] many thousands of Israel.

CHAPTER 11.

[o] 1 *The burning at Taberah.* 4 *The people lust for flesh.* 31 *Quails are given.*

AND [2 d] *when* the people [c] complained, [e] it displeased the LORD: and [3] the LORD heard *it*; and his anger was kindled; and the [k] fire of the LORD burnt among them, and [6] consumed *them that were* in the uttermost [6] parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and [o] when Moses [m] prayed unto the LORD, [7] the fire [8 n] was quenched.

3 And [o] he called the name of [9] the place [q] Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the [1 e] mixt multitude that *was* among them [z] fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also [y] wept again, and said, [a] Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 [b] We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt [2] freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now [c] our soul *is* dried away: [4] *there is* nothing at all, beside this manna, *before* our eyes.

7 And [f] the manna [5] *was* as coriander seed, and the [6 g] colour thereof as the [7] colour of [h] bdellium.

8 [8] *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a mortar, and baked *it* in pans, and made cakes of it: and [m] the taste of it was as the taste of [10] fresh oil.

9 And [n] when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 [2] ¶ Then Moses heard the people [3] weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and [r] the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; [5] Moses also was displeased.

11 [t] And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou [5] afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

B.C. 1490.

[a] Heb. *ten thousand thousands.*
[b] Is. 40. 11. [c] Is. 49. 23. 1 Thes. 2. 7.
[d] Deut. 9. 22. [e] Or, *were as it were complainers.*
[f] Gen. 26. 3. & 50. 24. Ex. 13. 5.
[g] Heb. *it was evil in the ears of, &c.*
[h] Mat. 15. 33. Mark 8. 4.
[k] Ps. 78. 21. [l] Lev. 10. 2. ch. 16. 35. 2 Kin. 1. 12. Ps. 106. 18.
[m] Ex. 18. 18. [n] James 5. 16.
[o] Heb. *sunk.*
[p] See 1 Kin. 19. 4. Jonah 4. 3.
[q] That is, *A burning.* Deut. 9. 22.
[r] Zeph. 3. 15. [s] As Ex. 12. 38.
[t] See Ex. 24. 1, 9.
[x] Heb. *lusted a lust.*
[y] Heb. *returned and wept.*
[z] Deut. 16. 18.
[a] Ps. 78. 18. & 106. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 6.
[b] Lev. 11. 5.
[c] ver. 25. Gen. 11. 5. & 18. 21. Ex. 19. 20.
[d] 1 Sam. 10. 6. 2 Kin. 2. 15. Neh. 9. 20. Is. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28.
[e] ch. 21. 5.
[f] Ex. 16. 14, 31.
[g] Heb. *eye of it as the eye of.*
[h] Gen. 2. 12.
[i] Ex. 19. 10.
[k] Ex. 16. 7.
[l] ver. 5. Acts 7. 39.
[m] Ex. 16. 31.
[n] Ex. 16. 13, 14.

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I [1] begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, [b] Carry them in thy bosom, as a [2 c] nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou [f] swarest unto their fathers?

13 [k] Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 [l] I am not able to bear all this people alone, because [t] *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, [p] kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not [r] see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me [u] seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and [z] officers over them; and bring them unto the [3] tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will [c] come down and talk with thee there: and [d] I will take of the spirit which [t] *is* upon thee, and will put [t] *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear [t] *it* not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, [i] Sanctify yourselves against [4] to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for [k] ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? [i] for [t] *it was* well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 [5 p] *But* even a [q] whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have [6] despised the LORD which [t] *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, [x] The people, among whom I [t] *am*, *are* six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I

[p] Ps. 78. 29. & 106. 15.
[q] Heb. *month of days.*
[r] Ps. 78. 21.
[t] Deut. 1. 12.
[u] ch. 21. 5.
[x] Gen. 12. 2. Ex. 12. 37. & 38. 26. ch. 1. 46.

1 S ten thousands of the
2 S the people were as murmurers, *speaking* evil [M Or, which was *evil*] in the ears of
3 A when
4 S it,
5 S devoured
6 S part
7 A and
8 S abated.
9 S that place was called Taberah M That is, *Burning.*
1 S mixed
2 S for nought
3 S; 4 S: we have nought save this manna to look to,
5 S was like
6 S appearance M Heb. *eye.*
7 S appearance
8 S The
9 S mortars, and seethed it in pots.
10 M Or, *cakes baked with oil*
1 M Or, *with*
2 S And
3 S weeping
4 S at
5 A and
6 S evil entreated

1 S brought them forth,
2 S nursing-father carrieth
3 S tent of meeting,
4 S tomorrow,
5 S but
6 S rejected

will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 "Shall °the' flocks and °the' herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 [1]And the LORD said unto Moses, [b]Is the LORD's hand waxed short? [2]thou shalt see now' whether "my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

24 °¶' And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD[z], and' [f]gathered °the' seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the [4]tabernacle.'

25 And the LORD [g]came down in [5]a' cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that †*was* upon him, and 'gave *it* unto' the seventy elders: and it came to pass, †*that*, [t]when the spirit rested upon them, [m]they prophesied, 'and did not cease.'

26 But there remained two °*of the*' men in the camp, the name of the one †*was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they †*were* of them that were written, but [8P]went not out unto the tabernacle': and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the [9]servant' of Moses, [10†]*one* of his 'young' men, answered and said, My lord Moses, [x]forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, [2]Enviest thou' for my sake? [z]would God that all the LORD's people were prophets, °*and*' that the LORD would put his spirit upon them!

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 °¶' And there went forth a [b]wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let †*them* fall [3]by the camp, [4c]as it were' a day's journey on this side, and °as it were' a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and 'as it were' two cubits [2]*high* upon' the face of the earth.

32 And the people [3]stood' up all that day, and all the next day, and °they' gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten °homers: and they spread †*them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 [5]And while' the [c]flesh †*was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the [6]wrath' of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And [7]he called the name of that place [h]Kibroth-hat-taavah': because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 [8i]*And* the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah' unto Hazeroth; and [9k]abode at Hazeroth.

CHAPTER 12.

°1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriam's leprosy is healed at the prayer of Moses.* 14 *Miriam shut out of the camp.*'

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the [1n]Ethiopian' woman whom he had married: for [9]he had [r]married [2]an Ethiopian' woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only [2]by' Moses? [r]hath he not spoken also [2]by' us? And the LORD [u]heard †*it*.

3 °(' Now the man Moses †*was* very meek, above all the men which †*were* upon the face of the earth.°)'

4 [y]And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the 'tabernacle of the congregation.' And they three came out.

5 [a]And the LORD came down in [5]the' pillar of °the' cloud, and stood °*in*' the door of the [7]tabernacle,' and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: [2]If' there be a prophet among you, †*I* the LORD will make myself known unto

B.C. 1490.

[a] See 2 Kin. 7. 2. Mat. 15. 33. Mark 8. 4. John 6. 7, 9.

[b] Is. 50. 2. & 59. 1.
[c] Ex. 16. 26. Ezek. 45. 11.
[d] ch. 22. 19. Ezek. 12. 25. & 24. 14.
[e] Ps. 78. 30, 31.
[f] ver. 16.

[g] ver. 17. ch. 12. 5.
[h] That is, *The graves of lust.* Deut. 9. 22.
[i] ch. 33. 17.
[k] Heb. *they were in,* &c.
[l] See 2 Kin. 2. 15. See 1 Sam. 10. 5, 6, 10. & 19. 20, 21, 23. Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17, 18. 1 Cor. 14. 1, &c.

[n] Or, *Cushite.*
[p] See 1 Sam. 20. 26. Jer. 36. 5.
[q] Ex. 2. 21.
[r] Heb. *taken.*

[t] Ex. 15. 20. Mic. 6. 4.
[u] Gen. 20. 33. ch. 11. 1. 2 Kin. 19. 4. Is. 37. 4. Ezek. 35. 12, 13.

[x] See Mark 9. 38. Luke 9. 49. & 11. 26.
[y] Ps. 76. 9.
[z] 1 Cor. 14. 5.

[a] ch. 11. 25. & 16. 19.

[b] Ex. 16. 13. Ps. 78. 26-28. & 105. 40.
[c] Heb. *as it were the way of a day.*

1 S about
2 S above
3 S rose
4 S the
5 S While
6 S anger
7 S the name of that place was called Kibroth-hattaavah
M That is, *The graves of lust.*
8 S From Kibroth-hattaavah the people journeyed
9 A they
1 S Cushite
2 S a Cushite
3 S with
M Or, *by*
4 S tent of meeting.
5 S a
6 S at
7 S Tent,
8 S if

him [a]in a vision, [1]*and*[1] will speak [2]unto[1] him [b]in a dream.

7 [c]My servant Moses [†]*is* not [3]so, [d]who *is*[1] faithful in all [e]mine house[4].[1]

8 With him will I speak [g]mouth to mouth, even [5h]apparently,[1] and not in dark speeches; and [i]the [6]similitude[1] of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then [k]were ye not afraid to speak against my servant [7]Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud [8]departed from off the tabernacle[1]; and, [l]behold, Miriam [9]*became* [q]leprous, *white* as[1] snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, [†]*she was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, [1]Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, [r]lay not the[1] sin upon us, [2]wherein[1] we have done foolishly, and [2]wherein[1] we have sinned.

12 Let her not[3] be [t]as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her [°]now[1], O God, I beseech thee.

14 °¶[1] And the LORD said unto Moses, [u]If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be [v]shut [4]out from[1] the camp seven days, and after that [3]let her be received in *again*.[1]

15 [w]And Miriam was shut [4]out from[1] the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in [†]*again*.

16 And afterward the people [6]removed[1] from [x]Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAPTER 13.

°1 *Names of those sent to search the land.* 17 *Their instructions,* 21 *acts,* 26 *and relation.*[1]

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 [y]Send thou men, that they may [7]search[1] the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a [1]ruler[1] among them.

3 And Moses [2]by the commandment of the LORD sent them [z]from the wilderness of Paran: all those men *were*[1] heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these [†]*were* their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 [1]Of the tribe of Judah, [m]Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, [3n]Oshea[1] the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These [†]*are* the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called [4z]Oshea[1] the son of Nun [4]Jehoshua.[1]

17 °¶[1] And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this [5]*way* [z]southward,[1] and go up into [a]the [c]mountain[1]:

18 And see the land, what it [†]*is;* and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they [†]*be* strong or weak, [7]few or many;

19 And what the land [†]*is* that they dwell in, whether it [†]*be* good or bad; and what cities [†]*they be* that they dwell in, whether in [8]tents,[1] or in strong holds;

20 And what the land [†]*is,* whether it [†]*be* [d]fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And [e]be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time [†]*was* the time of the firstripe grapes.

21 °¶[1] So they went up, and [9]searched[1] the land [g]from the wilderness of Zin unto [h]Rehob, [1]as men come to[1] Hamath.

B.C. 1490.

[a] Gen. 15. 1, & 46. 2. Job 33. 15. Ezek. 1. 1. Dan. 8. 2, & 10. 8, 16, 17. Luke 1. 11, 22. Acts 10. 11, 17, & 22. 17, 18.
[b] Gen. 20. 10, 11.
[1] Kin. 3. 5. Mat. 1. 20.
[c] Ps. 105. 26.
[d] Heb. 3. 2, 5.
[e] 1 Tim. 3. 15.
[f] ch. 12. 16, & 32. 8. Deut. 1. 19, & 9. 23.
[g] Ex. 33. 11. Deut. 34. 10.
[h] 1 Cor. 13. 12.
[i] Ex. 33. 19.
[k] Heb. 2. 2. 10. Jude 8.
[l] ch. 34. 19. 1 Chr. 4. 15.
[m] ver. 20.
[n] ch. 6. 20. Josh. 14. 6, 7, 13, 14. Judg. 1. 12.
[o] ver. 16.
[p] Deut. 24. 9.
[q] 2 Kin. 5. 27, & 15. 5. 2 Chr. 26. 19, 20.
[r] 2 Sam. 19. 19. Heb. 1. 12, & 24. 10. Prov. 30. 32.
[t] Ps. 88. 4.

[u] See Heb. 12. 9.
[v] ver. 8. Ex. 17. 9, ch. 14. 6, 20.
[w] Lev. 13. 46, ch. 5. 2, 3.
[x] ver. 21.

[a] Gen. 14. 10. Judg. 1. 9, 18.
[b] Josh. 14. 9. 2 Chr. 26. 20, 21.

[c] ch. 11. 35, & 33. 18.

[d] Neh. 9. 25, 35. Ezek. 34. 14.
[e] Deut. 31. 6, 7, 23.

[f] ch. 32. 8. Deut. 1. 22.

[g] ch. 34. 3. Josh. 15. 1.
[h] Josh. 19. 28.

1 S I
2 S with
3 S so; he is
4 S:
5 S manifestly,
6 S form
7 A, against
8 S removed from over the Tent
9 S was leprous, as *white as*
1 S Oh my lord, lay not, I pray thee,
2 S for that
3 A, I pray,
4 S up without
5 S she shall be brought in again.
6 S journeyed
7 S spy out

1 S prince
2 S sent them from the wilderness of Paran according to the commandment of the LORD: all of them men who were
3 S Hoshea
4 S Joshua.
5 S way by [M Or, *into*] the South,
6 S mountains
7 A whether they be
8 S camps.
9 S spied out
1 S to the entering in of

22 And they [1]ascended by the south,[1] and came unto Hebron; [2]where[1] [a]Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, [b]the children of Anak,[3] *were.*[1] (Now [c]Hebron was built seven years before [f]Zoan in Egypt.)

23 [g]And they came unto the [4h]brook[1] of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it [5]between two upon a staff; and[1] *they brought* [6] of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 [7]The[1] place was called the [8m]brook [m]Eshcol,[1] because of the cluster [o]of grapes[1] which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from [9]searching of the land after[1] forty days.

26 [o]¶ [1]And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, [r]unto the wilderness of Paran, to [t]Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with [x]milk and honey; [y]and this [*t*]*is* the fruit of it.

28 [1]Nevertheless[1] [z]the people [o]*be* strong[1] that dwell in the land[2], and the cities [3]*are* walled,[1] *and* very great: and moreover we saw [d]the children of Anak there.

29 [4a]The Amalekites dwell[1] in the land of the [5]south[1]: and the [6]Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains: and the [7]Canaanites dwell[1] by the sea, and [8]by the coast[1] of Jordan.

30 And [g]Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 [8]But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they [*t*]*are* stronger than we.

32 And they [p]brought up an evil report of the land which they had [9]searched[1] unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to [1]search it, *is*[1] a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and [d]all the people that we saw in it [*t*]*are* [e]men of [o]a[1] great stature.

33 And there we saw the [2]giants[1], [f]the sons of Anak, [*t*]*which come* of the [2]giants[1]: and we were in our own sight [k]as grasshoppers, and so were [i]in their sight.

CHAPTER 14.

[o]1 *The people murmur.* 11 *God threateneth them.* 29 *Moses obtaineth pardon.*[1]

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and [p]the people wept that night.

2 [g]And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt[1]! or [u]would God we had died in this wilderness[1]!

3 And wherefore [3]hath[1] the LORD [4]brought[1] us unto this land, to fall by the [5]sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey[1]? were it not better for us to return into Egypt[1]?

4 And they said one to another, [a]Let us make a captain, and [b]let us return into Egypt.

5 Then [c]Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 [o]¶ [1]And Joshua the son of Nun[o], and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, [*t*]*which were* of them that [6]searched[1] the land, rent their clothes:

7 And they spake unto all the [7]company[1] of the children of Israel, saying, [h]The land, which we passed through to [8]search it, *is*[1] an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD [*i*]delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it [9]us; [*l*]a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only [m]rebel not [o]ye[1] against the LORD, [u]neither fear ye the people of the land; for [9]they [*t*]*are* bread for us: their [17]defence is [2]departed from[1] them,

---

1 S went up by [M] Or, *into* the South,
2 S and 3 S were there.
4 S valley
5 S upon a staff between two;
6 A also
7 S That
8 S valley of Eshcol. M That is, *a cluster.*
9 S spying out the land at the end of
1 S Howbeit
2 A are strong
3 S are fenced,
4 S Amalek dwelleth
5 S South
6 omit 's' in Hittites, &c.
7 S Canaanite dwelleth
8 S along by the side
9 S spied out

B.C. 1490.

a Josh. 11. 21, 22. & 15. 13, 14. Judg. 1. 10.
b ver. 33.
c Josh. 21. 11.
d Amos 2. 9.
e Heb. *men of stature.*
f Ps. 78. 12. Is. 19. 11. & 30. 4.
g Deut. 1. 24, 25.
h Or, *valley.* ch. 32. 9. Judg. 16. 4.
i Deut. 1. 28. & 2. 10. & 9. 2.
k Is. 40. 22.
l 1 Sam. 17. 42.
m Or, *valley.*
n That is, *A cluster of grapes.*
p ch. 11. 4.
q Ex. 16. 2. & 17. 3. ch. 16. 41. Ps. 106. 25.
r ver. 3.
t ch. 20. 1, 16. & 32. 8. & 33. 36. Deut. 1. 19. Josh. 14. 6.
u See ver. 28, 29.
x Ex. 3. 8. & 33. 3.
y Deut. 1. 25.
z Deut. 1. 28. & 9. 1, 2.
a Neh. 9. 17.
b See Deut. 17. 16. Acts 7. 39.
c ch. 16. 4, 22.
d ver. 33.
e Ex. 17. 8. ch. 14. 43. Judg. 6. 3. 1 Sam. 14. 48. & 15. 1, &c.
f ver. 24, 30, 38. Jos. 13. 6, 8.
g See ch. 14. 6, 24. Josh. 14. 7.
h ch. 13. 32.
i Deut. 10. 15. 2 Sam. 15. 25, 26.
k Deut. 10. 15. & 22. 20. 1 Kin. 10. 9. 2 Chr. 9. 8. & 147. 10, 11. Is. 62. 4.
l ch. 32. 9. Deut. 1. 28. Josh. 14. 8.
m ch. 13. 27.
n Deut. 9. 7. & 31. 24.
p Deut. 7. 18. & 20. 3.
q ch. 11. 36, 37.
t ch. 21. 8. Heb. *shadow.* Ps. 121. 5. Is. 30. 2, 3. Jer. 48. 45.

1 S spy it out, is
2 S Nephilim M Or, *giants*
3 S doth
4 S bring
5 S sword? Our wives and our little ones shall be a prey:
6 S spied out
7 S congregation
8 S spy it out, is
9 A unto
1 M Heb. *shadow.*
2 S removed from over

[a]and the LORD [†]*is* with us: fear them not.

10 [c]But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And [e]the glory of the LORD appeared in the [1]tabernacle of the congregation before[1] all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people [2g]provoke[1] me? and how long will [s]it be ere they [i]believe[1] me, for all the signs which I have [4]shewed[1] among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and [t]will make of thee a [5]greater nation[1] and mightier than they.

13 °¶[1] And [u]Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear [6]*it*, (for[1] thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them;°)[1]

14 And they will tell [†]*it* to the inhabitants of this land: °[q]*for*[1] they have heard that thou LORD [7]*art* among this people, that[1] thou LORD art seen [8]face to face, and °*that*[1] [r]thy cloud standeth over them, and °*that*[1] thou goest before them, °[1]by day time[1] in a pillar of [9]a cloud,[1] and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 °¶[1] Now [†]*if* thou shalt kill °*all*[1] this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not [a]able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I [1]beseech[1] thee, let the power of [2]my[1] Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD [3]*is* [c]longsuffering, and of great[1] mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and [4]by no means [5]clearing *the guilty*,[1] [f]visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children[6] unto the third and[1] fourth [†]*generation*.

19 [h]Pardon, I [7]beseech[1] thee, the iniquity of this people [t]according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and [s][t]as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even [n]until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned [b]according to thy word:

21 But [1]*as* truly *as* I live,[1] [d]all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD[2].[1]

22 [f]Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my [3]miracles, which I did[1] in Egypt and in the wilderness, [4]and[1] have tempted me °now[1] [h]these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 [k]Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that [5]provoked[1] me see it:

24 But my servant [m]Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, [p]and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

25 °(1Now the [6]Amalekites[1] and the [7]Canaanites dwelt in the valley.) To morrow turn you,[1] [r]and get you into the wilderness by the way [8]of the Red sea.[1]

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

27 [u]How long *shall I bear* [†]*with* this evil congregation, which murmur against me? [z]I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, [99]*As truly as* I live, saith the LORD, [1z]as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and [b]all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

30 [2]Doubtless[1] ye shall not come into the land, [†]*concerning* which I [3d]sware to[1] make you dwell therein, [e]save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 [g]But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which [k]ye have [4]despised.[1]

32 But [†]*as for* you, [m]your carcases°, they[1] shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall

B.C. 1490.

[a] Gen. 48.21. Ex. 33.16. Deut. 20.1, 3, 4. & 31.6, 8. Josh. 1.5. Judg. 1.22. 2 Chr. 13.12. & 15.2. & 20.17. & 32.8. Ps. 46.7, 11. Is. 41.10. Amos 5.14. Zech. 8.23. [b] Ps. 106.23. James 5.16. 1 John 5.14-16.
[c] Ex. 17.4. [d] Ps. 72.19. [e] Ex. 16.10. & 24.16, 17. & 40.34. Lev. 9.23. ch. 16.19, 42. & 20.6.
[f] Deut. 1.35. Ps. 95.11. & 106.26. Heb. 3.17, 18.
[g] ver. 23. Deut. 9.7, 8.22. Ps. 95.8. Heb. 3.8,16.
[h] Gen. 31.7. 1 Deut. 1.32. & 9.23. Ps. 78.22, 32, 42. & 106.24. John 12.37. Heb. 3.18.
[i] Heb. *If they see the land.* Gen. 32.11. Ezek. 20.15.
[k] Ex. 32.10. Josh. 14.6, 8, 9, 14.
[l] Ex. 1.55. Josh. 14.6, 8, 9, 14.
[m] Ex. 16.12. Ps. 106.23. Deut. 9.20-28. & 22.27. Ezek. 20.9, 14.
[n] ch. 32.12.
[o] Ex. 15.14. Josh. 2.9,10. & 5.1.
[p] Deut. 1.40. [q] Ex. 13.21. & 40.38. [r] ch. 10.34. Neh. 9.12. Ps. 78.14. & 105.39.
[s] ver. 11. Ex. 16.28. Mal. 17.17.
[t] Ex. 16.12.
[u] ver. 23. ch. 26.65. & 32.11. Deut. 1.35. Heb. 3.17.
[z] See ver. 2.
[a] Deut. 9.28. Josh. 7.9. [b] ch. 1.45. & 26.64.
[c] Ex. 34.6, 7. Ps. 103.8. & 145.8. Jonah 4.2.
[d] Heb. *lifted up my hand.* Gen. 14.22.
[e] ver. 38. ch. 26.65. & 32.12. Deut. 1.36, 38.
[f] Ex. 20.5. & 34.7.
[g] Deut. 1.39.
[h] Ex. 34.9.
[i] Ps. 103.13.
[k] Ps. 106.24.
[l] Ps. 78.38.
[m] 1 Cor. 10.5.
[n] Or, *hitherto.*

---

1 S in very deed, as I live, and as
2 S ;
3 S signs, which I wrought
4 S yet
5 S despised
6 S Amalekite
7 S Canaanite dwell in the valley: to-morrow turn ye,
8 S to the Red Sea.
9 S As
1 A surely
2 S surely
3 S lifted up my hand that I would
4 S rejected.

1 S tent of meeting unto
2 S despise
3 S they not believe in
4 S wrought
5 S nation greater
6 S it; for
7 S art in the midst of this people; for
8 M Heb. *eye to eye.*
9 S cloud by day,
1 S pray
2 S the
3 S is slow to anger, and plenteous in
4 A that will
5 S clear the *guilty;*
6 S, upon the third and upon the
7 S pray
8 A according

1 [S] be wanderers [M] Heb. *shepherds.*
2 [A] shall
2 [S] consumed
4 [S] spied out
5 [S] for every day
6 [S] my alienation. [M] Or, *the revoking of my promise*
7 [S] spoken, surely this will I do
8 [S] spy out
9 [S] an evil report against
1 [S] an
2 [S] of
3 [S] remained alive of those men that went to spy out the land.
4 [S] words
5 [S] to
6 [S], seeing
7 [S] ?
8 [A] down
9 [S] there the Amalekite and the Canaanite are
1 [S] back from following
2 [S] to the top of the mountain

1 [a] wander[1] in the wilderness [c] forty years, and [2] [d] bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be [3] wasted[1] in the wilderness.

34 [e] After the number of the days in which ye [4] searched[1] the land, [t] *even* [g] forty days, [5] each day for[1] a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, [t] *even* forty years, [h] and ye shall know [6] my [7] breach of promise.[1]

35 [i] I the LORD have [7] said, I will surely do it[1] unto all [k] this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 [n] And the men, which Moses sent to [8] search[1] the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up [9] a slander upon[1] the land,

37 Even those men that did bring up [1] the[1] evil report [2] upon[1] the land, [o] died by the plague before the LORD.

38 [2] But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, [3] *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived *still*.[1]

39 And Moses told these [4] sayings[1] unto all the children of Israel: [q] and the people mourned greatly.

40 [o][r] And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up [5] into[1] the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, [f] we [t] *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress [g] the commandment of the LORD[2]? but[1] it shall not prosper[7].[1]

42 [h] Go not up, for the LORD [t] *is* not among you: that ye be not smitten [8] before your enemies.

43 For [9] the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there[1] before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: [f] because ye are turned [1] away from[1] the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 [m] But they presumed to go up [2] unto the hill top[1]: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp.

B.C. 1490.

[a] Or, *feel.* ch. 32. 15. Ps. 107. 40.
[b] ver. 43. Deut. 1. 44. [c] See Deut. 2. 14.
[d] Ezek. 23. 35.
[e] ch. 13. 25.
[f] ch. 21. 3. Judg. 1. 17.
[g] Ps. 95. 10. Ezek. 4. 6.
[h] See 1 Kin. 8. 56. Ps. 77. 8. & 105. 42. Heb. 4. 1.
[i] Or, *averting of my purpose.*
[k] ch. 23. 19. ver. 27, 29. ch. 26. 65. 1 Cor. 10. 5.
[m] ver. 18. Lev. 22. 19. Deut. 7. 1.
[n] ch. 13. 31, 32.
[p] Lev. 1. 2, 3.
[q] Lev. 7. 16. & 22. 18, 21.
[r] Heb. *separating.*
[s] Lev. 27. 2.
[t] Lev. 23. 8, 12, 25. ch. 28. 19, 27. & 29. 2, 8, 13. Deut. 16. 10.
[u] Gen. 8. 21. Ex. 29. 18.
[x] 1 Cor. 10. 10. Heb. 3. 17. Jude 5.
[y] Lev. 2. 1. & 14.
[z] ch. 26. 65. Josh. 14. 6, 10.
[a] Ex. 29. 40. Lev. 23. 13.
[b] Lev. 14. 10. ch. 28. 5. Ch. 28. 7, 14.
[d] Ex. 33. 4.
[e] ch. 28. 12, 14.
[f] Deut. 1. 41.
[g] ver. 25. 2 Chr. 24. 20.
[h] Deut. 1. 42.
[i] Lev. 7. 11.
[k] ch. 28. 12, 14.
[l] 2 Chr. 15. 2.
[m] Deut. 1. 43.
[n] ch. 28.

45 [b] Then the [1] Amalekites[1] came down, and the [2] Canaanites[1] which dwelt in that [3] hill,[1] and smote [4] them, and discomfited them, *even*[1] unto [c] Hormah.[5]

them down, even [5] A space between ch. 14 & 15.

CHAPTER 15.

[o][1] *The law of divers offerings.* 30 *Punishment of presumption.* 32 *The sabbathbreaker is stoned.*[1]

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 [m] Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And [p] will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice[1] [q] in [r] performing[1] a vow, or [2] in[1] a freewill offering, or [t] in your [3] solemn[1] feasts, to make a [u] sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then [y] shall he that offereth his [4] offering[1] unto the LORD [5] bring [a] a meat offering of a tenth deal of[1] flour mingled [b] with the fourth [*part* of an hin of oil [6].

5 [c] And the fourth *part* of an hin of wine for a drink offering[1] shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or [7] sacrifice, for [8] one[1] lamb.

6 [d] Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare [*for* a meat[1] offering two tenth [1] deals of[1] flour mingled with the third [*part* of an hin of oil [2].[1]

7 And for [3] a[1] drink offering thou shalt offer the third [*part* of an hin of wine, [4] *for*[1] a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock [*for* a burnt offering, or [*for* a sacrifice [5] in performing[1] a vow, or [6] *for* peace offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he [7] bring [k] with a bullock a meat[1] offering of three tenth [8] deals of[1] flour mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt [9] bring for a[1] drink offering half an hin of wine, [*for* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 [n] Thus shall it be done for [1] one[1] bullock, or for [1] one[1] ram, or for [2] a lamb, or a kid.[1]

1 [S] Amalekite
2 [S] Canaanite
3 [S] mountain,
4 [S] them and beat

1 [S], to accomplish [M] Or, *in making a special vow*
2 [S] as
3 [S] set
4 [S] oblation offer
5 [S] a meal offering of a tenth part *of an ephah* of fine
6 [S] ; and wine for the drink offering, the fourth part of an hin,
7 [A] for the
8 [S] each
9 [S] for a meal
1 [S] parts *of an ephah* of fine
2 [S] :
3 [S] the
4 [S] of
5 [S], to accomplish [M] Or, *in making a special vow*
6 [A] for
7 [S] offer with the bullock a meal
8 [S] parts *of an ephah* of fine
9 [S] offer for the
1 [S] each
2 [S] each of the he lambs, or of the kids.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are [1]born of the country' shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever †*be* among you [2]in' your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 [3 e]One ordinance *shall be both* for you of the congregation, and also' for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, [4]an ordinance for ever in' your generations: as ye †*are*, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law and one [5]manner' shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 [h]Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of 'the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD.

20 [6 m]Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough *for*' an heave offering: as †*ye do* [9]the heave offering of the [7]threshingfloor,' so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering [8]in' your generations.

22 ¶ And [9 r]if ye have erred, and not observed' all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 †*Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD [1]commanded *Moses*, and henceforward among' your generations;

24 Then it shall be, [y]if [2]*ought* be committed by ignorance' [2]without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, [a]with [1]his meat offering, and his drink offering, according to the [b]manner, and [c]one kid of the goats' for a sin offering.

25 [d]And the priest shall make °an' atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and [2]it' shall be forgiven °them'; for it [3]*is* ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice' made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their [4]ignorance':

26 And °it shall be forgiven' all the congregation of the children of Israel [5], and the stranger that sojourneth among them; [6]seeing all the people *were* in ignorance.'

27 °¶' And [f]if [7]any soul sin through ignorance,' then he shall [8]bring a she goat' of the first year for a sin offering.

28 [g]And the priest shall make °an' atonement for the soul that [9]sinneth ignorantly,' when he sinneth 'by ignorance' before the LORD, to make °an' atonement for him; and [2]it' shall be forgiven °him'.

29 [i]Ye shall have one law for him that [3 k]sinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born' among for the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 °¶' [n]But the soul that doeth [4]*ought*" presumptuously, *whether he be* born in the land,' or a stranger, the same [5]reproacheth' the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath [r]despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment [6],' that soul shall utterly be cut off';' [n]his iniquity †*shall be* upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, [z]they found a man [8]that gathered' sticks upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him [n]in ward, because it [9]was not' declared what should be done to him.

B.C. 1490.

[a] ver. 8–10.

[b] Or, *ordinance.*

[c] See Lev. 4. 23, ch. 28. 15, Ezra 6. 17, & 8. 35.

[d] Lev. 4. 20.

[e] ver. 29, Ex. 12. 49, ch. 9. 14.

[f] Lev. 4. 27, 28.

[g] Lev. 4. 35.

[h] ver 2, Deut. 26. 1.

[i] ver. 15.

[k] Heb. *doth.*

[l] Jo. h. 5. 11, 12.

[m] Deut. 26. 2, Neh. 10. 37, Prov. 3. 9, 10.

[n] Deut. 17. 12, Ps. 19. 13, Heb. 10. 26, 2 Pet. 2. 10.

[p] Heb. *with an high hand.*

[q] Lev. 2. 14, & 23. 10, 16.

[r] 2 Sam. 12. 9, Prov. 13. 13.

[t] Lev. 4. 2.

[u] Lev. 5. 1, Ezek. 18. 20.

[x] Ex. 31. 14, 15, & 35. 2, 3.

[y] Lev. 4. 13.

[z] Heb. *from the eyes.*

[a] Lev. 24. 12.

[1 s] the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof, according to the ordinance, and one he-goat

[2 s] they

[3 s] was an error, and they have brought their oblation, an offering

[4 s] error

[5 s] shall be forgiven

[6 s] for in respect of all the people it was done unwittingly.

[7 s] one person sin unwittingly,

[8 s] offer a she-goat

[9 s] erreth, [1 s] unwittingly,

[2 s] he

[3 s] doeth aught unwittingly, for him that is homeborn

[4 s] aught with an high hand, whether he be homeborn

[5 s] blasphemeth

[6 s] ;

[7 s] ,

[8 s] gathering

[9 s] had not been

[1 s] homeborn

[2 s] throughout

[3 s] For the assembly, there shall be one statute for you, and

[4 s] a statute for ever throughout

[5 s] ordinance

[6 s] Of the first of your dough [m] Or, *coarse meal*] ye shall offer up a cake for

[7 s] threshing-floor,

[8 s] throughout

[9 s] when ye shall err, and not observe

[1 s] gave commandment, and onward throughout

[2 s] it be done unwittingly, [m] Or, *in error*

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, [a]The man shall [1]be surely[1] put to death: all the congregation shall [b]stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid [f]them that they make them [2]fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of [3]the borders a ribband[1] of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye [4][i]seek not[1] after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use [k]to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember[l], [1]and do all my commandments, and be [1]holy unto your God.

41 I [t]*am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I [t]*am* the LORD your God.[5]

CHAPTER 16.

[o] 1 *The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.* 31 *Their punishment.* 41 *A great plague is sent.* 46 *Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.*

NOW [m]Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, [6]and[1] Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took *men:*

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the [7]assembly, [7][r]famous in the congregation,[1] men of renown:

3 And [1]they [8]gathered[1] themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, [9][x][t]*Ye take* too much upon you, seeing [y]all the congregation [t]*are* holy, every one of them, [a]and the LORD [t]*is* among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the [1]congregation[1] of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard [t]*it*, [d]he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, [1]Even to morrow[1] the LORD will shew who [t]*are* his, and [t]*who is* [c]holy[2]; [1]and [c]will cause [t]*him* to come near unto him: even [t]*him* whom he [4]hath [d]chosen[1] will he cause to [e]come near unto him.

6 This do; [5]Take[1] you censers, Korah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense [6]in[1] them before the LORD [7]to morrow[1]: and it shall be [t]*that* the man whom the LORD doth choose, he *shall be* holy: [t]*ye take* too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, [8]Hear, I pray you,[1] ye sons of Levi:

9 *Seemeth it but* [g]a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath [h]separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself [9] to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them[1]?

10 And[1] he hath brought thee near [o]*to him*[1], and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee[2]: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 [o]For which cause *both*[1] thou and all thy company [t]*are* gathered together against the LORD: [m]and [4]what *is* Aaron,[1] that ye murmur against him?

12 [o]¶[1] And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: [5]which[1] said, We will not come up:

13 [p]*Is it a* small thing that thou hast brought us up out of [u]a land [6]that floweth[1] with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, [7]except thou [q]make thyself altogether[1] a prince over us?

14 Moreover thou hast not brought us into [u]a land [6]that floweth[1] with milk and honey, [s]or[1] given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou [9z]put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, [b]Respect not thou their offering: [c]I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah,

B.C. 1490.

[a] Ex. 31. 14, 15.

[b] Lev. 24. 14. 1 Kin. 21. 13. Acts 7. 58.

[c] ver. 3. Lev. 21. 6-8, 12, 15.

[d] Ex. 28. 1. ch. 17. 5. 1 Sam. 2. 28. Ps. 105. 26.

[e] ch. 3. 10. Lev. 10. 3. & 21. 17, 18. Ezek. 40. 46. & 44. 15, 16.

[f] Deut. 22. 12. Mat. 23. 5.

[g] 1 Sam. 18. 23. Is. 7. 13.

[h] ch. 3, 41, 45. & 8. 14. Deut. 10. 8.

[i] See Deut. 29. 19. Job 31. 7. Jer. 9. 14. Ezek. 6. 9.

[k] Ps. 73. 27. & 106. 39. James 4. 4.

[l] Lev. 11. 44, 45. Rom. 12. 1. Col. 1. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.

[m] Ex. 16. 8. 1 Cor. 3. 5.

[n] Ex. 6. 21. ch. 26. 9. & 27. 3. Jude 11.

[p] ver. 9.

[q] Ex. 2. 14. Acts 7. 27, 35.

[r] ch. 26. 9.

[t] Ps. 104. 16.

[u] Ex. 3. 8. Lev. 20. 24.

[x] Heb. It is *much for you.*

[y] Ex. 19. 6.

[z] Heb. *bore out.*

[a] Ex. 29. 45. ch. 14. 14. & 35. 34.

[b] Gen. 4. 4, 5.

[c] 1 Sam. 12. 3. Acts 20. 33. 2 Cor. 7. 2.

[d] ch. 14. 5. & 20. 6.

---

1 S surely be

2 M Or, *tassels in the corners*

3 S each border a cord

4 S go not about M Heb, *spy not out.*

: A space between ch.15&16.

6 S with

7 S congregation, called to the assembly,

8 S assembled

9 M Heb. *It is enough for you.*

1 S assembly

1 S In the morning

2 S,

3 M Or, *whom he will cause to come near*

4 S shall choose

5 S take

6 S upon

7 S to-morrow

8 S Hear now,

9 A;

1 S; and that

2 S?

3 S Therefore

4 S Aaron, what is he

5 S and they

6 S flowing

7 S but thou must needs make thyself also

8 S nor

9 M Heb. *bore out.*

[1 S congregation] [a] Be thou and all thy [1] company [1] [c] before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, [2] to morrow [1]:
17 And take [3] every man his censer, and put incense [4] in [1] them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each [o] *of you* [1] his censer.
18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood [5] in [1] the door of the [6] tabernacle of the congregation [1] with Moses and Aaron.
19 And Korah [7] gathered [1] all the congregation against them unto the door of the [6] tabernacle of the congregation [1]: and [i] the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.
20 [8] And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,
21 [l] Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may [m] consume them in a moment.
22 And they [n] fell upon their faces, and said, O God, [p] the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?
23 [o ¶] And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.
25 And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.
26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, [q] Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of [9] their's, [1] lest ye be consumed in all their sins.
27 So they gat [1] up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood [2] in [1] the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little [3] children. [1]
28 And Moses said, [r] Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for *I have* not *done them* [q] of mine own mind.

B.C.c.1471.

[a] ver. 6, 7.
[b] Heb. *as every man dieth.*
[c] 1 Sam. 12. 8, 7.
[d] Ex. 29. 5. & 32. 34. Job 35. 15. Is. 10. 3. Jer. 5. 9.
[e] Heb. *create a creature.* Is. 45. 7.
[f] Job 31. 2. Is. 28. 21.
[g] ver. 33. Jer. 15. 15.
[h] ch. 26. 10. & 27. 3. Deut. 11. 6. Ps. 106. 17.
[i] ver. 42. Ex. 16. 7. 10. Lev. 9. 6, 23. ch. 14. 10.
[l] See ver. 17. & ch. 26. 11. 1 Chr. 6. 22, 37.
[m] ver. 45 See Gen. 19. 17, 22. Jer. 51. 6. Acts 2. 40. Rev. 18. 4.
[n] ver. 45. Ex. 32. 10. & 33. 5.
[p] ver. 45, ch. 14. 5.
[o] ch. 27. 16. Job 12. 10. Eccles. 12. 7. Is. 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1. Heb. 12. 9.
[q] Lev. 10. 2. ch. 11. 1. Ps. 106. 18.
[r] ver. 17.

[s] See Lev. 27. 28.
[t] Gen. 19. 12, 14. Is. 52. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 17. Rev. 18. 4.
[u] Prov. 20. 2. Hab. 2. 10.

[y] ch. 17. 10. & 26. 10. Ezek. 14. 8.

[z] Ex. 3. 12. Deut. 18. 22. Zech. 2. 9, 11. & 4. 9. John 5. 36.
[a] ch. 24. 13. Jer. 23. 16. Ezek. 13. 17. John 5. 30. & 6. 38.
[b] ch. 3. 10. 2 Chr. 26. 18.

29 If these men die [b] the common death of all men, or if they be [c] visited after the visitation of all men; [†] *then* the LORD hath not sent me.
30 But if the LORD [1 c] make [f] a new thing, and the [2] earth [1] open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that [†] *appertain* unto them, and they [g] go down [3] quick [1] into [4] the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have [5] provoked [1] the LORD.
31 [o ¶ †] [h] And it came to pass, as he [o] had [1] made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that [†] *was* under them:
32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their [6] houses, [1] and [k] all the men that [†] *appertained* unto Korah, and all [†] *their* goods.
33 [7] They, [1] and all that [†] *appertained* to them, went down alive into [4] the pit [8], [1] and the earth closed upon them [9]: [1] and they perished from among the [1] congregation. [1]
34 And all Israel that [†] *were* round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up [o] *also* [1].
35 And [2] there [g] came out a fire [1] from the LORD, and [3] consumed [1] [r] the two hundred and fifty men that offered [4] incense.
36 [5] ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for [t] they are [6] hallowed.
38 The [1] censers of [7] these [x] sinners against their own [8] souls, let them make them broad [1] plates [†] *for* a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are [9] hallowed [1]: [y] and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.
39 And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, [1] wherewith [1] they that were burnt had offered; and they [2] were made broad *plates for* [†] a covering of the altar:
40 [†] *To be* a memorial unto the children of Israel, [3] [b] that no

[1 M] Heb. *create a creation.*
[2 S] ground
[3 S] alive
[4 M] Heb. *Sheol.*
[5 S] despised
[6 S] households,
[7 S] So they,
[8 S]:
[9 S],
[1 S] assembly.
[2 S] fire came forth
[2 S] devoured
[4 A] the
[5 M] [Ch. 17. 1 in Heb.]
[6 S] holy; even the
[7 M] Or, *these men who have sinned at the cost of their lives*
[8 S] lives, [M Or, *souls*] and let them be made beaten
[9 S] holy
[1 S] which
[2 S] beat them out for
[3 A] to the end

stranger, which [1] *is* not of the seed of Aaron, come near to [1]offer' incense before the LORD: that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD [2]said to' him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow [a] all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was [3]gathered' against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the [4]tabernacle of the congregation': and, behold, [b] the cloud covered it, and [c] the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came [5]before the tabernacle of the congregation.'

44 °¶ ' And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 [d] Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them °as' in a moment. And [e] they fell upon their faces.

46 °¶ ' And Moses said unto Aaron, Take [6]a' censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and [7]put on incense, and go' quickly unto the congregation, and make °an' atonement for them: [f] for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses [8]commanded,' and ran into the midst of the [9]congregation': and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on [1] incense, and made °an' atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died [2]in' the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, [3]beside' them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the [4]tabernacle of the congregation': and the plague was stayed.[5]

CHAPTER 17.

°[*Aaron's rod among all the rods of the tribes only flourisheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument against the rebels.*']

B.C.c.1471.

[a] ch. 14. 2. Ps. 106. 25.

[b] Ex. 40. 34.
[c] Ex. 25. 22. & 29. 42, 43. & 30. 36.
[d] ver. 19. ch. 20. 6.
[e] ch. 16. 5.

[f] ch. 16. 11.
[g] ver. 21, 24.

[h] ver. 22. ch. 20. 6.
[i] Heb. *a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.*

[k] Ex. 28. 21. ch. 18. 2. Acts 7. 44.
[l] Lev. 10. 6. ch. 1. 53. & 8. 19. & 14. 46. & 18. 5. 1 Chr. 27. 24. Ps. 106. 29.

Heb. 9. 4.

[n] ch. 16. 38.
[o] Heb. *children of rebellion.*
[p] ver. 5.

[1] AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of [2]every one of them a rod according to the house of *their* fathers,' of all their princes according to [3]the house of their fathers' twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for [4]one rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers.'

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the [5]tabernacle of the congregation' before the testimony, [c]where I °will' meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, [6] *that* the man's rod,' [c]whom I shall choose, [7]shall blossom': and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, [8]whereby' they murmur against you.

6 °¶ ' And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and [9]every one of their princes gave him [4]a rod apiece,' for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, [4]*even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron [4]*was* among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in [k]the [4]tabernacle of witness'.

8 And it came to pass°, that' on the morrow [2] Moses went into the [4]tabernacle of witness'; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and [3]brought' forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and [4]yielded' almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all [4]the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 °¶ ' And the LORD said unto Moses, [5]Bring [m]Aaron's rod again' before the testimony, to be kept [6]*P* for a token against the [6]*P* rebels; [o]and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from' me, that they die not.

11 [7]And Moses did *so:*' as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 [8]And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Be-

[1 M] [Ch. 17. 1-5 in Heb.]
[2 S] them rods, one for each fathers' house,
[3 S] their fathers' houses,
[4 S] there shall be one rod for each head of their fathers' houses.
[5 S] tent of meeting
[6 S] that the man
[7 S] his rod shall bud
[8 S] which
[9 S] all their princes gave him rods,
[1 S] tent of the testimony
[2 A] , that
[3 S] put
[4 S] bare ripe
[5 S] Put back the rod of Aaron
[6 S] children of rebellion: that thou mayest make an end of their murmurings against
[7 S] Thus did Moses:
[8 A] ¶

[1 S] burn
[2 S] spake unto
[3 S] assembled
[4 S] tent of meeting
[5 S] to the front of the tent of meeting.
[6 S] thy
[7 S] lay incense thereon, and carry it
[8 S] spake,
[9 S] assembly
[1 A] the
[2 S] by
[3 S] besides
[4 S] tent of meeting
[5 A] space between ch.16&17.

hold, we [1] die, we perish, we all perish.[1]

13 [2 b] Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?[1]

[c] Ex. 29. 29. & 40. 13, 15.

[1 S] perish, we are undone, we are all undone.
[2 S] Every one that cometh near, that cometh near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, dieth [M] Or, *shall die*]: shall we perish all of us?

CHAPTER 18.

[c] 1 *The charge of the priests and Levites.* 9, 21 *Their portions.* 25 *Of the heave offering.*[1]

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, [1] Thou and thy sons and thy [1] father's[1] house with thee shall [a] bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

[d] Lev. 2, 2, 3. & 10. 12, 13. [e] Lev. 4. 22, 27. & 6. 25, 26. [f] ch. 17. 13. [g] Lev. 5. 1. & 7. 7. & 10. 12. & 14. 13. [h] Ex. 28. 38.

[1 S] fathers'

2 And thy brethren [2] also of[1] the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou [3] with thee, that they may be [4 I] joined unto thee, and [m] minister unto thee: but [n] thou and thy sons with thee [5] *shall minister*[1] before the [6] tabernacle of witness.[1]

[i] Lev. 6. 16, 18, 26, 22. & 7. 6.

[2 S] also,
[3 A] near
[4 M] See Gen. 29. 34.

[k] Ex. 29. 27, 28. Lev. 7. 30, 34.

[5 S] shall be
[6 S] tent of the testimony.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and [o] the charge of all the [7] tabernacle[1]: [p] only they shall not come nigh [8] the vessels of the sanctuary and [8] the altar, [q] that [9] neither they, nor ye also, die.[1]

[l] See Gen. 29. 34. [m] ch. 3. 6, 7. [n] ch. 3. 10. [o] Lev. 10. 14. Deut. 18. 3.

[7 S] Tent
[8 A] unto
[9 S] they die not, neither they, nor ye.

4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the [1] tabernacle of the congregation[1], for all the service of the [7] tabernacle[1]: [b] and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

[p] ch. 3. 10, 38. [q] ch. 4. 15. [r] Ex. 22. 29.

[1 S] tent of meeting

5 And ye shall keep [d] the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: [f] that there be [2] no wrath any[1] more upon the children of Israel.

[a] Lev. 6. 16, 18, 26. & 7. 6. 32. ch. 5. 9. [b] ch. 1. 51, 53. & 18. 4, 7.

[2 S] wrath no

6 And I, behold, I have [h] taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: [t] to you [1] *they are* [2] given *as a* gift for[1] the LORD, to do the service of the [1] tabernacle of the congregation[1].

[s] Ex. 28. 1. & 29. 44. & 40. 13, 15. Lev. 8. 2. [t] Num. 3. 9. & 8. 19.

[3 S] a gift, given unto
[4 S] And
[5 S] priesthood
[6 S] for that within the veil
[7 S] give you the priesthood as a space between ver. 7 & 8.

7 [4] Therefore[1] [1] thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your [5] priest's office[1] for every thing of the altar, and [6] within the vail[1]; and ye shall serve: I [7] have given your priest's office *unto you as*[1] a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.[8]

[u] Num. 3. 10. [v] Heb. 9. 2, 6.

[8] And the LORD spake unto Aaron, [1] Behold, [u] I also[1] have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings [2] of[1] all the hallowed things of the children of Israel [5]; [1] unto thee have I given them [4 c] by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, [5] by an ordinance[1] for ever.

[w] Ex. 29. 28. Lev. 7. 35. [x] Lev. 2. 3. & 6. 16, 26. & 7. 6, 9, 10. [y] Lev. 7. 1. [z] Num. 5. 8.

[1 S] And I, behold, I
[2 S], even
[3 S], [4 M] Or, *for a portion*
[5 S] as a due

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of [6] their's, every [a] meat[1] offering of [7] their's,[1] and every [c] sin offering of [7] their's,[1] and every [8 g] trespass[1] offering of [7] their's,[1] which they shall render unto me, [1] *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sons.

[a] Lev. 2. 3. & 10. 12, 13. [c] Lev. 4. 22, 27. & 6. 25, 26. [g] Lev. 5. 1. & 7. 7. & 10. 12. & 14. 13.

[6 S] theirs, even every meal
[7 S] theirs,
[8 S] guilt

10 [9 i] In[1] the most holy [1] *place*[1] shalt thou eat [2] it;[1] every male shall eat [2] it:[1] it shall be holy unto thee.

[i] Lev. 6. 16, 26. & 7. 6.

[9 S] As

11 And this [1] *is* thine; [k] the heave offering of their gift, [4] with[1] all the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto [9] thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, [5] by a statute[1] for ever: [r] every one that is clean in thy house shall eat [6] of it.[1]

[k] Ex. 29. 27, 28. Lev. 7. 30, 34. [r] Lev. 10. 14. Deut. 12. 7.

[1 S] things
[2 S] thereof:
[3 S] thereof;
[4 S] even
[5 S] as a due
[6 S] thereof.

12 "All the [7 z] best of the oil, and all the [7] best of the [8] wine,[1] and of the [9] wheat,[1] [2] the first-fruits of them which they [1] shall offer[1] unto the LORD, [2] them have I given thee.

[z] Num. 5. 9. [a] Ex. 22. 29. & 23. 19. Deut. 18. 4. Neh. 10. 35, 37. [b] ch. 4. 16. [c] Ex. 22. 29. Deut. 26. 2. [d] Ex. 27. 21. & 30. 8. Lev. 24. 3. ch. 8. 2. [e] Lev. 27. 28. [f] ch. 31. 46. [g] Ex. 13. 2. & 22. 29. Lev. 27. 26. ch. 3. 13. [h] ch. 3. 12, 45. [i] ch. 2. 9. & 8. 19. [k] Ex. 13. 13. & 34. 20.

[7 M] Heh. *fat.*
[8 S] vintage,
[9 S] corn,
[1 S] give
[2 S] to thee have I given them. The firstripe fruits of all that is in their

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the[1] land, "which they [b] shall[1] bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; [c] every one that is clean in [2] thine[1] house shall eat [4] *of* it.[1]

14 [e] Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth [f] the [5] matrix in all flesh, which they bring[1] unto the LORD, [6] *whether it be* of men or beasts,[1] shall be thine: nevertheless [k] the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 [7] And those that are to be redeemed [8] from a month old shalt thou redeem, [m] according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary [9], [p] which *is* twenty gerahs.[1]

[l] Lev. 27. 26. [m] Lev. 27. 2, 6. ch. 3. 47. [n] Heb. 9. 3, 6. [p] Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25. ch. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12. [q] Deut. 15. 19.

17 [q] But the firstling of [1] a cow,[1] or the firstling of a sheep, or

[5 S] thy
[4 S] thereof.
[5 S] womb, of all flesh which they offer
[6 S] both of man and beast,
[7 M] Or, *And as to their redemption-money, from a month old shalt thou redeem them*
[8 A] of them
[9 S] (the same is twenty gerahs).
[1 S] an ox,

the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they [t]are holy: [u]thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat [t]*for* an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the [u]wave breast and as the right [1]shoulder are thine.

19 [v]All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, [2]by a statute for ever: [w]it [t]*is* a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 [x]¶ And the LORD [y]spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any [4]part among them: [z]I [t]*am* thy [4]part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 [5]And, behold, [z]I have given the children of Levi all the tenth [1]in Israel for an inheritance, [6]for their service which they serve, [t]*even* [a]the service of the [7]tabernacle of the congregation.

22 [b]Neither must the children of Israel [8]henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, [c]lest they bear sin, [d]and die.

23 [e]But the Levites shall do the service of the [9]tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: [t]*it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they [2]have no inheritance.

24 [3 f]But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer [t]*as* an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites [4]to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, [g]Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 [5]Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the [6]tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, [t]*even* [h]a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 [c]And [i]*this* your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though [t]*it were* the corn of the [2]threshingfloor, and as the fulness of the winepress.

28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel: and [3]ye shall give [i]thereof [t]the LORD'S heave offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the [4]*f* best thereof, [t]*even* the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye [5]have heaved [t]the [4]best thereof from it, [i]then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the [6]threshingdoor, and as the increase of the winepress.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it [t]*is* your reward [7] for your service in the [8]tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall [k]bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the [5]best of it: neither shall ye [9]pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, [l]lest ye die.[t] [2]

CHAPTER 19.

[o] 1 *Water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *Law for the use of it in purification.*[t]

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This [t]*is* the [3]ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer [1]without spot, wherein [t]*is* no blemish, [2]*and* upon which never came yoke:

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, [5]that he may bring her [t]forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face:

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and [b]sprinkle of her blood [6]directly before the ta-

B.C.c.1471.

[a] Lev. 3. 2, 5. [b] Neh. 10. 38.

[c] ver. 30.

[d] Ex. 29. 26, 28. Lev. 7. 31, 32, 34.

[e] ver. 11.

[f] Lev. 2. 13. 2 Chr. 13. 5.

[g] Heb. *fat*, ver. 12.

[h] Deut. 10. 9, & 12. 12, & 14. 27, 29, & 18. 1, 2. Josh. 13. 14, 33. & 14. 3, & 18. 7. Ps. 16. 5. Ezek. 44. 28.

[i] ver. 27.

[k] ver. 24, 26. Lev. 27. 30, 32. Neh. 10. 37, & 12. 44. Heb. 7. 5, 8, 9.

[l] Mat. 10. 10. Luke 10. 7. 1 Cor. 9. 13. 1 Tim. 5. 18.

[m] ch. 3. 7, 8.

[n] Lev. 19. 8, & 22. 16.

[o] ch. 1. 51.

[p] Lev. 22. 2, 15.

[q] Lev. 22. 9. Heb. *to die.*

[r] ch. 3. 7.

[s] ver. 21.

[t] Deut. 21. 3. 1 Sam. 6. 7.

[u] ver. 29. Deut. 10. 9, & 14. 27, 29, & 18. 1.

[v] Lev. 4. 12, & 6. 26, & 16. 27. Heb. 13. 11.

[w] Lev. 4. 6, & 16. 14, 19. Heb. 9. 13.

1 S a tithe

2 S threshing-floor,

3 A thereof

1 M Heb. *fat.*
3 S heave
6 S threshing-floor,
7 A in return
5 S tent of meeting.
9 S best
[1 M Heb. *fat*] thereof: and ye shall not profane
1 S that ye die not.
M Or, *neither shall ye die*
2 A space between ch.18&19.

4 S statute

1 M Or, *perfect*

5 S and he shall

6 S toward the front of the tent of meeting

bernacle of the congregation[1] seven times:

5 And †*one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; [b]her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn:

6 And the priest shall take [d]cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast †*it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 [f]Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man †*that is* clean shall gather up [i]the ashes of the heifer, and lay †*them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel [l]for a water of [1 M]separation: it †*is* a [2]purification for sin.[1]

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 [o]¶[1] [n]He that toucheth the dead body of any [p]man shall be unclean seven days[3].

12 [q]He[1] shall purify himself [4]with it[1] on the third day, [5]and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, [6]then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, [u]defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because [x]the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; [z]his uncleanness †*is* yet upon him.

14 This †*is* the law[o],[1] when a man dieth in a tent: [7]all that come[1] into the tent, and [8]all[1] that †*is* in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

B.C.c.1471.

[a] Lev. 11. 32. ch. 31. 20.
[b] Ex. 29. 14. Lev. 4. 11, 12.
[c] ver. 11.
[d] Lev. 14. 4, 6, 49.
[e] Heb. *dust.* ver. 9.
[f] Lev. 11. 25. & 15. 5.
[g] Heb. *living waters shall be given,* Gen. 26. 19.
[h] Ps. 51. 7.
[i] Heb. 9. 13.
[k] Lev. 14. 9.
[l] ver. 13, 20, 21. ch. 31. 23.
[m] ver. 13.
[n] ver. 16. Lev. 21. 1. ch. 5. 2. & 9. 6, 10. & 31. 19. Lam. 4. 14. Hag. 2. 13.
[p] Heb. *soul of man.*
[q] ch. 31. 19.
[r] Hag. 2. 13.
[t] Lev. 15. 5.
[u] Lev. 15. 31.
[x] ver. 9. ch. 8. 7.
[y] ch. 35. 36.
[z] Lev. 7. 20. & 22. 3.
[a] Ex. 15. 26. ch. 26. 59.
[b] Ex. 17. 1.

15 And every [a]open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, †*is* unclean.

16 And [c]whosoever[1] toucheth one that is slain with a sword [o]in the open fields[1], or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for [2]an unclean *person*[1] they shall take of the [e]ashes of the [3]burnt heifer of purification for sin,[1] and [4][g]running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take [h]hyssop, and dip †*it* in the water, and sprinkle †*it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched [5]a[1] bone, or [5]one[1] slain, or [5]one[1] dead, or [5]a[1] grave:

19 And the clean †*person* shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: [k]and on the seventh day he shall purify [6]himself, and[1] wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from [7]among the congregation,[1] because he hath [m]defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he †*is* unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto [8]them, that[1] he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.

22 And [r]whatsoever the unclean †*person* toucheth shall be unclean; and [t]the soul that toucheth †*it* shall be unclean until even.[9]

CHAPTER 20.

o 1 *Death of Miriam.* 2 *The people murmur.* 7 *Moses smiteth the rock.* 23 *Aaron dieth at mount Hor.*[1]

[1]THEN [y]came[1] the children of Israel, †*even* the whole congregation, [2]into the desert[1] of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and [a]Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 [b]And there was no water for

1 M Or, *impurity*
2 S sin offering.
3 S: the same
4 S therewith
5 M Or, *and on the seventh day,* so *shall he be clean*
6 M Or, *and*
7 S every one that cometh
8 S every one
1 A in the open field
2 S the unclean
3 S burning of the sin offering,
4 M Heb. *living.*
5 S the
6 S him; and he shall
7 S the midst of the assembly,
8 S them: and
9 A space between ch.19&20.
1 S And
2 S came into the wilderness

the congregation: [a]and they [1]gathered[1] themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people [2c]chode[1] with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died [f]when our brethren died before the LORD!

4 And [h]why have ye brought [3]up the congregation[1] of the LORD into this wilderness, that we [4]and our cattle should die there[1]?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it [t]*is* no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither [t]*is* there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the [5]tabernacle of the congregation, and [q]they[1] fell upon their faces: and [r]the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 [o]¶ [1]And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 [t]Take the rod, and [6]gather thou the assembly together,[1] thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes[7]; and it shall[1] give forth [8]his water,[1] and [u]thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their [9]beasts[1] drink.

9 And Moses took the rod [y]from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the [1]congregation[1] together before the rock, and he said unto them, [a]Hear now, ye rebels; [z]must we fetch you[1] water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and [3]with his rod he smote the rock[1] twice: and [4d]the water came out[1] abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their [5]beasts *also*.[1]

12 [o]¶ [1]And the LORD [6]spake[1] unto Moses and Aaron, Because [y]ye believed [7]me not,[1] to [h]sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this [3]congregation[1] into the land which I have given them.

13 [y][k]This *is* the water[1] of [1b]Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he [2]was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ [d]And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, [e]Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the [3]travel[1] that hath [g]befallen us:

15 [i]How our fathers went down into Egypt, [k]and we [c]have[1] dwelt in Egypt a long time; [l]and the Egyptians [4]vexed[1] us, and our fathers:

16 And [m]when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and [n]sent an angel, and [c]hath[1] brought us forth out of Egypt: and, behold, we [t]*are* in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:

17 [p]Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy [5]country[1]: we will not pass through [6]the fields,[1] or through [7]the vineyards,[1] neither will we drink [t]*of* the water of the wells: we will go [8]by[1] the king's *high* way, we will not turn [9]to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy [1]borders.[1]

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass [2]by[1] me, lest I come out [z]against thee with the sword.[1]

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go [4]by the high way: and if [5]I and my cattle[1] drink of thy water, [6x]then I will pay for it: I will[1] only, without *doing* any thing *else*, [7]go[1] through on my feet.

20 And he said, [z]Thou shalt not [7]go[1] through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom [b]refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel [c]turned away from him.

22 ¶ And [8] the children of Israel, [t]*even* the whole congregation, [9]journeyed from [c]Kadesh, [f]and[1] came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the [9]coast[1] of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be [i]gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which

B.C. 1453.

[a] ch.16.19,42.
[b] That is, *Strife*. See Ex.17.7.
[c] Ex. 17. 2. ch. 14. 2.
[d] Judg.11.16, 17.
[e] Deut. 2. 4, &c., & 23. 7. Obad. 10,12.
[f] ch. 11. 1, 33, & 14. 37. & 16. 32, 35, 38.
[g] Heb. *found us*, Ex. 18. 8.
[h] Ex. 17. 3.
[i] Gen. 46. 6. Acts 7. 15.
[k] Ex. 12. 40.
[l] Ex. 1.11,&c.
[m] Gen. 16. 6. Acts 7. 19.
[n] Ex. 2. 23. & 3. 7.
[o] Ex. 3. 2. & 14. 19. & 23. 20. & 33. 2.
[p] See ch. 21. 22. Deut. 2. 27.
[q] ch. 14. 5. & 16. 4, 22, 45.
[r] ch. 14. 10.
[t] Ex. 17. 5.
[u] Neh. 9.15. Ps. 78.15,16. & 105. 41. & 114. 8. Is. 43. 20. & 48. 21. Deut. 2. 6, 28.
[y] ch. 17. 10.
[z] Judg. 11.17.
[a] Ps. 105. 33.
[b] See Deut. 2. 27, 28.
[c] Deut. 2. 4, 5, 8. Judg. 11.18. [d] Ex. 17. 6. Deut. 8. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
[e] ch. 33. 37.
[f] ch. 21. 4.
[g] ch. 27.14. Deut. 1. 37. & 3. 26. & 32. 51.
[h] Lev. 10. 3. Ezek. 20. 41. & 36. 23. & 38. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 15.
[i] Gen. 25. 8, ch. 27. 13. & 31. 2. Deut. 32. 50.
[k] Deut. 33. 8. Ps. 95. 8. & 106. 32, &c.

1 M That is, *Strife*.
2 M Or, *shewed himself holy*
3 S travail
4 S evil entreated
5 S land
6 S field
7 S vineyard,
8 S along
9 A aside
1 S border.
2 S through
3 S with the sword against thee.
4 A up
5 S we
6 S I and my cattle, then will I give the price thereof: let me
7 S pass
8 A they journeyed from Kadesh: and
9 S border
1 S assembled
2 S strove
3 S the assembly
4 S should die there, we and our cattle
5 S tent of meeting, and
6 S assemble the congregation,
7 S, that it
8 S its water;
9 S cattle
1 S assembly
2 S shall we bring you forth
3 S smote the rock with his rod
4 S water came forth
5 S cattle.
6 S said
7 S not in me,
8 S assembly
9 S These are the waters

I have given unto the children of Israel, because [b] ye rebelled against my [c] word at the [1] water[1] of Meribah.

[1 S] waters

25 [d] Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.

28 [k] And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and [l] Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they [2] mourned[1] for Aaron [n] thirty days, [t] *even* all the house of Israel.

[2 S] wept

CHAPTER 21.

[o] 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents, 9 but healed by a brasen serpent, &c.*[1]

AND [3] *when* [t] king Arad the Canaanite,[1] which dwelt in the [4] south,[1] heard tell that Israel came [u] by the way [5] of the spies; then[1] he fought against Israel, and took [t] *some* of them [6] prisoners.[1]

[3 S] the Canaanite, the king of Arad.
[4 S] South.
[5] Of Atharim; and [M] as A.V. text.
[6 S] captive.

2 [p] And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then [2] I will [7] utterly destroy their cities.

[7 M] Heb. *devote.*

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they [8] utterly destroyed them and their cities: and [9] he called[1] the name of the place [9 C] Hormah.[1]

[8 M] Heb. *devoted.*
[9 S] was called Hormah.
[M] From the same root as *herem*, a devoted thing.

4 ¶ And [d] they journeyed from mount Hor by the way [1] of the Red sea,[1] to [g] compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people [2] was much [i] discouraged [3] because of the way.

[1 S] to the Red Sea,
[2 M] Or, *was impatient* Heb. *was shortened.*
[3 M] Or, *in*
[4 S] and there is no

5 And the people [k] spake against God, and against Moses, [r] Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for [t] *there is* no bread, [4] neither *is there any*[t] water; and [u] our soul loatheth this [1] light bread.

[1 M] Or, *vile*

6 And [d] the LORD sent [e] fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

7 [2] ¶ [g] Therefore[1] the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, [3] for[1] [h] we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; [i] pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

[2 S] And
[3 S] because
[4 S] standard
[5 S] seeth
[6 S] set it upon the standard:
[7 S] looked unto
[8 S] journeyed,
[9 S] Iye-abarim,
[10 S] Zered.
[11 A], [12 S] border
[13 S] Wars
[1 S] Vaheb in Suphah [M] Or, *in storm*], and the valleys [From 'Vaheb' to ver. 16, arranged as poetry.]
[2 S] the slope of the valleys that inclineth toward
[3 S] leaneth
[4 S] *journeyed*
[5 M] That is, *A well.*
[6 S] said
[7 S] sang Israel this song:
[8] From here to 'staves', ver. 18, arranged as poetry.
[9 S] well, which the princes digged, which the nobles of the people delved, with the sceptre [M] Or, *By* order of *the lawgiver*], *and*

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a [4] pole[1]: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he [5] looketh upon[1] it, shall live.

9 And [m] Moses made a serpent of brass, and [6] put it upon a pole,[1] and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he [7] beheld[1] the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 [o] ¶ [1] And the children of Israel [8] set forward,[1] and [p] pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and [q] pitched at [9] Ije-abarim,[1] in the wilderness which [t] *is* before Moab, toward the sunrising.

12 [o] ¶ [1] [2] From thence they [8] removed,[1] and pitched in the valley of [10] Zared.[1]

13 From thence they [8] removed,[1] and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which [t] *is* in the wilderness [11] that cometh out of the [12] coasts[1] of the Amorites: for [a] Arnon [t] *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the [13] wars[1] of the LORD, [b] What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks[1] of Arnon,

15 And [2] at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to[1] the dwelling of Ar, [c] and [3] [f] lieth[1] upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they* [4] *went*[1] [h] to [5] Beer: that [t] *is* the well whereof the LORD [6] spake[1] unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ [m] Then [7] Israel sang this song,[1] [8] [n] Spring up, O well; [p] sing ye unto it:

18 The [9] princes digged the

---

a ch. 11. 6.
b ver. 12.
c Heb. *mouth.*
d 1 Cor. 10. 9.
e Deut. 8. 15.
f ch. 33. 38. Deut. 32. 50.
g Ps. 78. 34.
h ver. 5.
i Ex. 8. 8, 28. 1 Sam. 12. 19. Rom. 13. 6. Acts 8. 24.
k Ex. 29. 20, 30.
l ch. 33. 38. Deut. 10. 6, & 32. 50.
m 2 Kin. 18. 4. John 3. 14, 15.
n So Deut. 34. 8.
p ch. 33. 43.
q ch. 33. 44. r Or, *Heaps of Abarim.*
t ch. 33. 40. See Judg. 1. 16.
u ch. 13. 22.
x Deut. 2. 13.
y Gen. 28. 20. Judg. 11. 30.
z Lev. 27. 28.
a ch. 22. 36. Judg. 11. 18.
b Or, *Vaheb in Suphah.*
c That is, *Utter destruction.*
d ch. 20. 22, & 33. 41.
e Deut. 2. 18, 29.
f Heb. *leaneth.*
g Judg. 11. 18.
h Judg. 9. 21.
i Or, *grieved.* Heb. *shortened,* Ex. 6. 9.
k Ps. 78. 19.
l Ex. 16. 3, & 17. 3.
m Ex. 15. 1. Ps. 105. 2, & 106. 12.
n Heb. *Ascend.*
p Or, *answer.*

B.C. 1452.

well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* [a] the lawgiver,' with their staves. And from the wilderness *they* [1] *went*' to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth [2] *in* the valley, that *is* in the [d] country' of Moab, to the top of [e] Pisgah, which looketh [3] *f* toward [h] Jeshimon.'

21 ¶ And 'Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 [l] Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn [4] into the fields, or into the vineyards': we will not drink [5] *of* the waters of the well: *but*' we will go [o] along' by the king's *high* way, until we [6] be past thy borders.'

23 [p] And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness': [7] and he came to Jahaz, and' fought against Israel.

24 And [u] Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon [t] *was* strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the [8] [y] villages' thereof.

26 For Heshbon [t] *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, [9] Come [t] into' Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and [z] prepared':

28 For [a] there is [c] a fire' gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath [4] consumed' [d] Ar of Moab, [o] *and*' the lords of [5] the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab! thou art undone, O people of [f] Chemosh: he hath given his sons [6] that escaped,' and his daughters [o], [t] into captivity' unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even [b] unto Dibon, and we have laid [o] them' waste even unto Nophah, [z] which *reacheth* unto [c] Medeba.

31 [o] ¶ [t] Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out [y] Jaazer,' and they took the [4] villages' thereof, and drove out the Amorites that [t] *were* there.

33 [o] ¶ [k] And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he', and all his people, to [o] the' battle [m] at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, "Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and [q] thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 [r] So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him [5] alive': and they possessed his land.

CHAPTER 22.

[o] 1 *Balak's first message for Balaam is refused.* 15 *His second message obtaineth him.* 22 *An angel opposeth him.* 36 *Balak entertaineth him.*'

22 AND [x] the children of Israel [7] set forward,' and pitched in the plains of Moab [b] on this side Jordan *by*' Jericho.

2 ¶ And [c] Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And [d] Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they [t] *were* many: and Moab [9] was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto [b] the elders of Midian, Now shall [t] this company' lick up all [2] *that are*' round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor [t] *was* king of [m] the Moabites' at that time.

5 [4] [e] He' sent messengers [o] therefore' unto Balaam the son of Beor [5] to [g] Pethor, which [t] *is* by the [6] river of' the land of the children of his people,

---

a Is. 33. 22.
b Jer. 48. 18, 22.
c Is. 15. 2.
d Heb. *field.*
e Or, *The hill.*
f ch. 23. 28.
g ch. 32. 1. Jer. 48. 32.
h Or, *The wilderness.*
i Deut. 2. 26, 27. Judg. 11. 19.
k Deut. 2. 1, & 29. 7.
l ch. 20. 17.
m Josh. 13. 12.
n Deut. 3. 2.
o Deut. 29. 7.
p ver. 24. Ps. 135. 10, 11, & 136. 20.
q Deut. 2. 32. Judg. 11. 20.
r Deut. 2, 3, 4, &c.
s Deut. 2. 33, & 29. 7. Josh. 12. 1, 2, & 24. 8. Neh. 9. 22. Ps. 135. 10, 11, & 136. 19. Amos 2. 9.
t ch. 33. 48.
u Heb. *daughters.*
v Judg. 11. 25.
w Ex. 15. 15.
x ch. 31. 8. Josh. 13. 21. y Jer. 48. 45, 46.
z Deut. 2. 9, 18. Is. 15. 1.
a Deut. 23. 4. Josh. 13. 22, & 24. 9. Neh. 13. 1, 2. Mic. 6. 5. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Jude 11. Rev. 2. 14.
b Judg. 11. 24. 1 Kin. 11. 7, 33. 2 Kin. 23. 13. Jer. 48. 7, 13.
c Zech. 13. 7. Deut. 23. 4.

1 A,
2 M Some ancient authorities have, *Fire* reached *unto.*
3 S Jazer,
4 S towns
5 S remaining
6 Omit *
7 S journeyed,
8 S beyond the Jordan at
9 M Or, *abhorred*
1 S this multitude
M Heb. *the assembly.*
2 S that is
3 S Moab
4 S And he
5 A,
6 S River.

1 S *journeyed*
2 S to the valley that is in the field
3 S down upon the desert.
M Or, *Jeshimon*
4 S aside into field, or into vineyard
5 S of the water of the wells:
6 S have passed thy border.
7 S, and came to Jahaz: and he
8 S towns
M Heb. *daughters.*
9 From here to ver. 31 arranged as poetry.
1 S ye to
2 S established
3 S a fire is
4 S devoured
M Or, *Bamoth*
6 S as fugitives,

to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the [1b] face of the earth, and they abide over against me:

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, [c] curse me this people; for they [†] *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, [†] *that* we may smite them, and [†] *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I [2] wot [†] that he whom thou blessest [†] *is* blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with [h] the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, [k] Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 [l] And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men [†] *are* these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, *saying,*

11 Behold, [3] *there is* a people [†] come out of Egypt, [4] which [†] covereth the face of the earth: [5] come now, [†] curse me them; peradventure [p] I shall be able to [6] overcome them, and [†] drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for [q] they [†] *are* blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 ° ¶ [†] And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, [r] Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and [°] I will do [†] whatsoever thou sayest unto me [1]: [a] come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, [d] If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, [e] I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, [f] tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will [2] say [†] unto me more.

20 [g] And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men [3] come to call thee, rise up, [°] *and* [†] go with them; but [4] [i] yet [†] the word which I [5] shall say [†] unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ° ¶ [†] And God's anger was kindled because he went: [m] and the angel of the LORD [6] stood [†] in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants [†] *were* with him.

23 And [n] the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, [7] and [†] his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 [8] But [†] the angel of the LORD stood in a [9] path of [†] the vineyards, a [1] wall [†] *being* on this side, and a [1] wall [†] on that side.

25 And ° when [†] the ass saw the angel of the LORD, [2] she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where [†] *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And ° when [†] the ass saw the angel of the LORD, [3] she fell [†] down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with [4] a [†] staff.

B.C. 1452.

[a] ver. 6.
[b] Heb. *eye.*
[c] ch. 23. 7.
[d] ch. 24. 13.
[e] 1 Kin. 22. 14. 2 Chr. 18. 13
[f] ver. 8.
[g] ver. 9.
[h] 1 Sam. 9. 7, 8.
[i] ver. 35. ch. 23. 12, 26. & 24. 13.
[k] ver. 19.
[l] ver. 20. Gen. 20. 3.
[m] Ex. 4. 24.
[n] See 2 Kin. 6. 17. Dan. 10. 7. Acts 22. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 16. Jude 11.
[p] Heb. *I shall prevail in fighting against him.*
[q] ch. 23. 20. Rom. 11. 29.
[r] Heb. *Be not thou letted from, &c.*

[1 M] Heb. *eye.*
[2 S] know
[3 S] the people that is
[4 S] it
[5 S] now, come
[6 S] fight against them, and shall
[1 A] I will do
[2 S] speak
[3 A] be
[4 S] only
[5 S] speak
[6 S] placed himself
[7 S] with
[8 S] Then
[9 S] hollow way between
[1 S] fence
[2 A] and
[3 S] and she lay
[4 S] his

28 And the LORD [a] opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, [d] for now [1] would I kill thee.

30 [e] And the ass said unto Balaam, [†] *Am* not I thine ass, [f] upon which thou hast ridden [2 g] ever since *I was* thine [1] unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD [i] opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, [3] and [1] his sword drawn in his hand: and he [1] bowed [o] down [1] his head, and [m] fell [o] flat [1] on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I [4] went out [p] to withstand thee, [†] because *thy* way is [5 q] perverse before me:

33 And the ass saw me, and turned [6] from [1] me these three times: unless she had turned [7] from me, surely now [8] also I had [1] slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, [r] I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it [t] displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: [u] but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 [o q] [1] And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, [d] he went out to meet him unto [2] a city [1] of Moab, [c] which [1] *is* in [1] the border of Arnon, which [†] *is* in the utmost [2] coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed [t] to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to [1] say [1] any thing? [b] the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto [2 e] Kirjath-huzoth.[1]

40 And Balak [3] offered [1] oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that [†] *were* with him.

41 And it came to pass [4] on the morrow, [1] that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into [5] the [h] high places of Baal, [6] that thence he might see [1] the utmost [†] *part* of the people.

CHAPTER 23.

o 1, 13, 28 *Balak's sacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaam's parable.*[1]

7 AND Balaam said unto Balak, [k] Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven [3] oxen [1] and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam [n] offered on [†] *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, [r] Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go [2 t]: [1] peradventure the LORD will come [t] to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And [n] he went to [1] an high place.[1]

4 [x] And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared [2] seven altars, and I have offered [3] upon *every* altar [1] a bullock and a ram [4].

5 And the LORD [a] put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt [5] sacrifice, [1] he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he [c] took up his parable, and said, [6, 7] Balak the king of Moab hath [1] brought me [8] from Aram, out of [1] the mountains of the [9] east, *saying*, [1] [g] Come, curse me Jacob, and come, [1 g] defy Israel.

8 [h] How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? [2] or [1] how shall I defy, [†] *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: [3] lo, [k] the people shall [1] dwell alone, and

B.C. 1452.

[a] 2 Pet. 2. 16.
[b] ch. 22. 26, & 24. 13. 1 Kin. 22. 14. 2 Chr. 18. 13.
[c] Or, *A city of streets.*
[d] Prov. 12. 10.
[e] 2 Pet. 2. 16.
[f] Heb. *who hast ridden upon me.*
[g] Or, *ever since thou wast, &c.*
[h] Deut. 12. 2.
[i] See Gen. 21. 19, 2 Kin. 6. 17, Luke 24. 16, 31.
[k] ver. 29.
[l] Ex. 34. 8.
[m] Or, *bowed himself.*
[n] ver. 14, 30.
[o] Heb. *to be adversary unto thee.*
[p] 2 Pet. 2. 14, 15.
[q] ver. 15.
[r] ch. 24. 1.
[s] Or, *he went solitary.*
[t] ver. 16.
[u] 1 Sam. 15. 24, 30, & 26. 21, 2 Sam. 12. 13, Job 34. 31, 32.
[v] Heb. *be evil in thine eyes.*
[a] ver. 16. ch. 22. 35. Deut. 18. 18. Jer. 1. 9.
[b] ver. 20.
[c] ver. 18. ch. 24. 3, 15, 27. Job 27. 1, & 29. 1. Ps. 78. 2. Ezek. 17. 2. Mic. 2. 4. Hab. 2. 6.
[d] Gen. 14. 17.
[e] ch. 21. 15.
[f] ch. 22. 6, 11, 17.
[g] 1 Sam. 17. 10, & 17. 12, 13.
[h] ver. 17. ch. 24. 11.
[i] Deut. 33. 28.

1 S speak

2 S Kiriath-huzoth.
3 S sacrificed

1 S In the morning,
5 M Or, *Bamoth-baal*
6 S and he saw from thence

7 Omit e

8 S bullocks

9 S ;

1 S a bare height.

2 A the
3 S up
4 A on every altar

5 S offering,
6 S From Aram hath Balak
7 From here to ver. 11 arranged as poetry.
8 S, the king of Moab from
9 S East:
1 M Heb. *be wroth against.*
2 S and
3 S lo, it is a people that

1 S I had killed

2 S all thy life long

3 S with

4 S am come forth for an adversary,
5 M Heb. *headlong*
6 S aside before
7 A aside
8 S I had even

9 S the city
1 S is on
2 S part of the border.

[a] shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 [c] Who can count the dust of Jacob, [1] and the number of[1] the fourth †*part* of Israel? Let [2/] me die [g] the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? [i] I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed †*them* altogether.

12 And he answered and said, [m] Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD [3] hath put[1] in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them [4]:[1] thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ° ¶ [1] And he [5] brought[1] him into the field of Zophim, to the top of [7] Pisgah, [t] and built seven altars, and offered [6] a bullock and a ram on †*every* altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and [z] put a word in his mouth, and said, [7] Go again[1] unto Balak, and [8] say thus.[1]

17 And [9] when[1] he came to him, [9] behold,[1] he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, [1 2] Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 [a] God † *is* not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do † *it?* or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and [f] he hath blessed [2];[1] and I cannot reverse it.

21 [k] He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: [k] the LORD his God † *is* with him, [b] and the shout of a king † *is* among them.

22 [a] God [1] brought them[1] out of Egypt; he hath as it were [e] the [2] strength of [3] an unicorn.[1]

23 Surely † *there is* no enchantment [4 k] against[1] Jacob, neither † *is there* any divination [4] against[1] Israel: [5] according to this time it shall[1] be [6] said of Jacob and of Israel, [k] What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people [7] shall rise[1] up [l] as a [8] great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion[1]: [n] he shall not lie down until he eat † *of* the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ° ¶ [1] And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, [p] All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ° ¶ [1] And Balak said unto Balaam, [q] Come[1], I pray thee, I will bring[1] thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak [1] brought[1] Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh [2 u] toward Jeshimon.[1]

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, [y] Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered [3] a bullock and a ram on †*every* altar.

CHAPTER 24.

[o] 1 *Balaam foretelleth the happiness of Israel.* 15 *He prophesieth of the Star of Jacob.*[1]

4 AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at [5] [b] other times, [c] to [6] seek for[1] enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel [7] [d] abiding *in his tents*[1] according to their tribes; and [e] the spirit of God came upon him.

3 [g] And he took up his parable, and said, [8] Balaam the son of Beor [9] hath said,[1] and the man [i] whose [1] eyes are open hath said[1]:

B.C. 1452.

[a] Ex. 33. 16. Ezra 9. 2. Eph. 2. 14.
[b] Ps. 89. 15.
[c] Gen. 13. 16. & 28. 14.
[d] ch. 24. 8.
[e] Deut. 33. 17. Job 39. 10, 11.
[f] Heb. *my soul*, or, *my life.*
[g] Ps. 116. 15.
[h] Or, *in.*
[i] ch. 22. 11, 17. & 24. 10.
[k] Ps. 32. 10. & 44. 1.
[l] Gen. 49. 9.
[m] ch. 22. 38.
[n] Gen. 49. 27.
[p] ver. 12. ch. 22. 38. 1 Kin. 22. 14.
[q] ver. 13.
[r] Or, *The hill.*
[t] ver. 1, 2.
[u] ch. 21. 20.
[z] ver. 5. ch. 22. 35.
[y] ver. 1.
[z] Judg. 3. 20.
[a] 1 Sam. 15. 29. Mal. 3. 6. Rom. 11. 29. Tit. 1. 2. James 1. 17.
[b] ch. 23. 3, 15.
[c] Heb. *to the meeting of enchantments.*
[d] ch. 2. 2, &c.
[e] ch. 11. 25. 1 Sam. 10. 10. & 19. 20, 23. 2 Chr. 15. 1.
[f] Gen. 12. 2. & 22. 17. ch. 22. 12.
[g] ch. 23. 7, 18.
[h] Rom. 4. 7, 8.
[i] Heb. *who had his eyes shut, but now opened.*
[k] Ex. 13. 21. & 33. 9, 11. & 33. 14.

1 S bringeth them forth
2 M Or, *horns*
3 S the wild-ox. M Or, *oxantelope* Heb. *reem.*
4 S with M Or, *against*
5 S now shall it M Or, *At the due season*
6 M Or, *told to... what God hath wrought*
7 S riseth
8 S lioness, and as a lion doth he lift himself up
9 S now, I will take
1 S took
2 S down upon the desert. M Or, *Jeshimon*
3 A up
4 Omit ¶
5 A the
6 S meet with
7 S dwelling
8 Arranged as poetry to ver. 10.
9 S saith,
1 S eye was closed [M Or, *is opened*] saith

1 S or number M Heb. *Or, by number, the &c.*
2 M Heb. *my soul.*
3 S putteth
4 S;
5 S took
6 A up
7 S Return
8 S thus shalt thou speak.
9 S and, lo,
1 Arranged as poetry to ver. 25.
2 S,

4 He [1]hath said, which heard the words of God, which [2]saw the vision of the Almighty, [b]falling [3]*into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As [c]the[1] valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the [4]river's side, as the trees of lign aloes[5] which the LORD hath planted, [c]*and*[1] as cedar trees beside the waters.

7 [5]He shall pour the water out of[1] his buckets, and his seed [f]*shall be* [g]in many waters, and his king shall be higher than [h]Agag, and his [6]kingdom shall be exalted.

8 [m]God [6]brought[1] him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the [7]strength of [8]an unicorn[1]: he shall [p]eat up the nations his [9]enemies, and shall [7]break their [1]bones, and [7]pierce[1] *them* through with his arrows.

9 [m]He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a [2]great lion: who shall stir[1] him up? [z]Blessed [3]*is* he[1] that blesseth thee, and cursed [3]*is* he[1] that curseth thee.

10 [o]¶ [1]And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he [m]smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, [b]I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed [f]*them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: [c]I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 [h]If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the [4]commandment[1] of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; [c]*but*[1] what the LORD [5]saith,[1] that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come [c]*therefore*, *and* [k]I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people [m]in the latter days.

B.C. 1452.

[a] ver. 3, 4.

[b] See 1 Sam. 19. 24. Ezek. 1. 28. Dan. 8. 18. & 10. 15, 16. 2 Cor. 12. 2-4. Rev. 1. 10, 17.

[c] Ps. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8.

[d] Ps. 104. 16.

[e] Rev. 1. 7.

[f] Mat. 2. 2. Rev. 22. 16.

[g] Ser. 51. 13. Rev. 17. 1, 15.

[h] Gen. 49. 10. Ps. 110. 2.

[i] *Or, exalter through the princes of Moab,* 2 Sam. 8. 2. Jer. 48. 45.

[k] 1 Sam. 15. 9.

[p] 2 Sam. 5. 12. 1 Chr. 14. 2.

[m] ch. 23. 22. & 24. 9.

[z] 2 Sam. 8. 14. Ps. 60. 8, 9, 12.

[o] ch. 14. 9. & 23. 24.

[7] Gen. 49. 10.

[8] Ps. 22. 9.

[9] ch. 23. 22. & 24. 9.

[6] Gen. 49. 9.

[c] Gen. 12. 3. & 27. 29.

[f] *Or, the first of the nations that warred against Israel,* Ex. 17. 8.

[5] Or, shall be *even to destruction,* Ex. 17. 14. 1 Sam. 15. 3, 8.

[a] Ezek. 23. 14, 17. & 32. 13.

[1] ch. 23. 11. Deut. 23. 4, 5. Josh. 24. 9, 10. Neh. 13. 2.

[4] Heb. *Kain,* Gen. 15. 19.

[f] Or, *how long* shall it be ere *Asshur carry thee away captive?*

[c] ch. 22. 17, 37.

[f] Gen. 10. 4. Dan. 11. 30.

[g] Gen. 10. 21. 25.

[h] ch. 22. 18.

[k] See ch. 31. 8.

[5] Mic. 6. 5. Rev. 2. 14.

[l] ch. 33. 49. Josh. 2. 1. Mic. 6. 5.

[m] Gen. 49. 1. Deut. 2. 28. & 10. 14.

[n] ch. 31. 16. 1 Cor. 10. 8.

15 [o]¶ [a]And he took up his parable, and said, [1]Balaam the son of Beor [2]hath said,[1] and the man whose [3]eyes are open hath said[1]:

16 He [4]hath said, which heard[1] the words of God, and [5]knew[1] the knowledge of the [6]most High, *which* saw[1] the vision of the Almighty, falling [7]*into a trance*, but[1] having his eyes open:

17 [c]I [o]shall[1] see him, but not now: I [o]shall[1] behold him, but not nigh: there shall come [8]/a Star[1] out of Jacob, and [h]a [9]Sceptre[1] shall rise out of Israel, and shall [i]smite [10] the corners of Moab, and [11]destroy all the children of Sheth[1].

18 And [n]Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession [12] for[1] his enemies; [13]and Israel shall do[1] valiantly.

19 [14]/Out[1] of Jacob shall [15]come he that shall[1] have dominion, and shall destroy [16]him that remaineth of[1] the city.

20 [o]¶ [1]And [o]when[1] he looked on Amalek, [17]he[1] took up his parable, and said, [18]Amalek [f]*was* [g]the first of the nations; but his latter end [19][c]*shall be* that he perish for ever.[1]

21 And he looked on the [1]Kenites,[1] and took up his parable, and said, [2]Strong is thy [3]dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a[1] rock.

22 Nevertheless [4][c]the Kenite[1] shall be wasted, [5][d]until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, [6]Alas, who shall live when God [7]doeth this[1]!

24 And[1] ships *shall come* from the coast of [g]/Chittim, and[1] shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict [g]Eber, and he also shall [10]perish for ever.[1]

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and [i]returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.[11]

Asshur &c. [6] Arranged as poetry to ver. 25.
[7] Or, *establisheth him* [8] [8] ? But
and they [10] [8] come to destruction.
between ch. 24 & 25.
[11] A space

CHAPTER 25.

[o] 1 *The Israelites' whoredom and idolatry with Moab.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.*[1]

AND Israel abode in [1]Shittim, and [n]the people began to

[1] Arranged as poetry to ver. 20.
[2] S saith.
[3] S eye was closed [M Or, *is opened*] saith
[4] S saith, which heareth
[5] S knoweth
[6] S Most High, which seeth
[7] S down, and
[8] S forth a star
[9] S sceptre
[10] A through
[11] S break down all the sons of tumult
M Or, *of Sheth*
[12] S, *which were*
[13] S while Israel doeth
[14] S And out
[15] S one
[16] S the remnant from
[17] S and
[18] Arranged as poetry to end of verse.
[19] S shall come to destruction.
[1] S Kenite, [2] Arranged as poetry to ver. 23.
[3] S dwelling-place, and thy nest is set in the
[4] S Kain
M Or, *the Kenites*
[5] M Or, *How long?*
[6] S Kittim,
[11] A space

commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab[1].
2 And[1] [b]they called the people unto [d]the sacrifices of their gods[2]:[1] and the people did eat, and [f]bowed down to their gods.
3 And Israel [3]joined himself unto [4]Baal-peor: and [g]the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.
4 And the LORD said unto Moses, [i]Take all the [5]heads[1] of the people, and hang them up [6]before the LORD against[1] the sun, [k]that the fierce anger of the LORD may [7]be turned[1] away from Israel.
5 And Moses said unto [m]the judges of Israel, [n]Slay ye every one his men that [8]were joined[1] unto Baal-peor.
6 [o]¶ [1]And, behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, [9][r]who *were* weeping *before*[1] the door of the [t]tabernacle of the congregation.[1]
7 And [r]when Phinehas, [u]the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw [t]*it*, he rose up from [2]among[1] the congregation, and took a [2]javelin[1] in his hand;
8 And he went after the man of Israel into the [4]tent,[1] and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So [z]the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.
9 And [a]those that died [5]in[1] the plague were twenty and four thousand.
10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
11 [c]Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, [6]while he was zealous [c]for my sake[1] among them, [7]that I consumed not the children of Israel in [f]my jealousy.
12 Wherefore say, [h]Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:
13 And [8]he shall have it, and[1] [i]his seed after him, [o]*even*[1] the

B.C. 1452.

[a] Ex. 40. 15.
[b] Josh. 22. 17. Ps. 106. 28. Hos. 9. 10.
[c] Acts 22. 3. Rom. 10. 2.
[d] Ex. 34. 15, 16. 1 Cor. 10. 20.
[e] Heb. 2. 17.
[f] Ex. 20. 5.
[g] Ps. 106. 29.
[h] Heb. *house of a father.*
[i] Deut. 4. 3. Josh. 22. 17.
[k] ver. 11. Deut. 13. 17.
[l] ch. 31. 8. Josh. 13. 21.
[m] Ex. 18. 21, 25.
[n] Ex. 32. 27. Deut. 13. 6, 9, 13, 15.
[p] ch. 31. 2.
[q] ch. 31. 16 Rev. 2. 14.
[r] Joel 2. 17.
[t] Ps. 106. 30.
[u] Ex. 6. 25.
[z] Ex. 30. 12. & 38. 25, 26. ch. 1. 2.
[y] ch. 1. 3.
[z] Ps. 106. 30.
[a] Deut. 4. 3. 1 Cor. 10. 8.
[b] ver. 63, ch. 22. 1. & 31. 12. & 33. 48. & 35. 1.
[c] Ps. 106. 30.
[d] ch. 14. 24.
[e] Heb. *with my zeal:* See 2 Cor. 11. 2.
[f] Ex. 20. 5. Deut. 32. 16, 21. 1 Kin. 14. 22. Ps. 78. 58. Ezek. 16. 38. Zeph. 1. 18. & 3. 8.
[g] Gen. 46. 8. Ex. 6. 14. 1 Chr. 5. 1.
[h] Mal. 2. 4, 5. & 3. 1.
[i] See 1 Chr. 6. 4, &c.

covenant of [o]an everlasting priesthood; because he was [e]zealous[1] for his God, and [e]made [o]an[1] atonement for the children of Israel.
14 Now the name of the [2]Israelite[1] that was slain, [3]*even* that[1] was slain with the Midianitish woman, [l]*was* Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a [4][h]chief[1] house among the Simeonites.
15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain [l]*was* Cozbi, the daughter of [l]Zur; he [l]*was* head [5]over a people, *and* of a chief[1] house in Midian.
16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
17 [p]Vex the Midianites, and smite them:
18 For they vex you with their [q]wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of [6]a[1] prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain [7]in[1] the day of the plague [8]for Peor's sake.[1]

CHAPTER 26.

o 1 *The sum of all Israel taken.* 52 *The inheritance of the land.* 65 *Of Caleb and Joshua.*[1]

AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,
2 [x]Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, [y]from twenty years old and upward, [9]throughout[1] their fathers' [1]house,[1] all that are able to go [2] to war in Israel.
3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them [b]in the plains of Moab by [3]Jordan *near*[1] Jericho, saying,
4 *Take the sum of the people,* from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD [d]commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which [4]went[1] forth out of the land of Egypt.
5 ¶ [y] Reuben, the [5]eldest son[1] of Israel: the [6]children[1] of Reuben; [7] Hanoch, [o]*of whom cometh*[1] the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:
6 Of Hezron, the family of the

1 S: for
2 S; 2 S spear
3 M Or, *yoked*
4 M Or, *the Baal of Peor* See ch. 23. 28.
5 S chiefs
6 S unto the LORD before
7 S turn
8 S have joined themselves
9 S while they were weeping at
1 S tent of meeting.
4 S pavilion, M Or, *alcove*
5 S by
6 S in that he was jealous with my jealousy
7 A so
8 S it shall be unto him, and to
1 S jealous
2 S man of Israel
3 S who
4 S fathers'
5 S of the people of a fathers'
6 S the
7 S on
8 S in the matter of Peor.
9 S by
1 S houses,
2 A forth
3 S the Jordan at
4 S came
5 S first-born
6 S sons
7 A *of*

Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These [t]*are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. [1]This *is that*[1] Dathan and Abiram, [t]*which were* [2b]famous in[1] the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 [c]And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died[2], what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men[1]: [f]and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding [h]the [5]children[1] of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of [6f]Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of [7k]Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of [8l]Zerah, the family of the [9]Zarhites[1]: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These [t]*are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The [1]children[1] of Gad after their families: of [2p]Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of [3r]Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of [4t]Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These [t]*are* the families of the [5]children[1] of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ [u]The sons of Judah [6]*were*[1] Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And [y]the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of [7]Pharez,[1] the family of the [8]Pharzites[1]: of Zerah, the family of the [9]Zarhites.[1]

B.C. 1452.

[a] Gen. 46. 13. 1 Chr. 7. 1.

[b] ch. 16. 1, 2.

[c] Or, *Pharah.*

[d] Or, *Job.*

[e] ch. 16. 32, 35.

[f] ch. 16. 38. See 1 Cor. 10. 6. 2 Pet. 2. 6.

[g] Gen. 46. 14. [h] Ex. 6. 24. 1 Chr. 6. 22.

[i] Gen. 46. 10. Ex. 6. 15. *Jemuel.*

[k] 1 Chr. 4. 24. *Jarib.*

[l] Gen. 46. 10. *Zohar.*

[m] Gen. 46. 20.

[n] Josh. 17. 1. 1 Chr. 7. 14, 15.

[p] Gen. 46. 16. *Ziphion.*

[q] Called *Abiezer,* Josh. 17. 2. Judg. 6. 11, 24, 34.

[r] Or, *Ezbon.* Gen. 46. 16. [t] Gen. 46. 16. *Arodi.*

[u] Gen. 38. 2, &c. & 46. 12.

[y] ch. 27. 1. & 36. 1. [y] 1 Chr. 2. 3.

21 And the sons of [1]Pharez[1] were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These [t]*are* the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ [2a]*Of* the[1] sons of Issachar after their families: *of* Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of [3c]Pua,[1] the family of the Punites:

24 Of [4d]Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These [t]*are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ [5g]*Of* the[1] sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the [6]Sardites[1]: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These [t]*are* the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ [m]The sons of Joseph after their families [7]*were*[1] Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 [8]Of the[1] sons of Manasseh: of [n]Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead [9]*come*[1] the family of the Gileadites.

30 These [t]*are* the sons of Gilead: *of* [10q]Jeezer,[1] the family of the [2]Jeezerites[1]: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And *of* Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and *of* Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And *of* Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and *of* Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 [o]¶[1] And [x]Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad [t]*were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These [t]*are* the families of Manasseh[2], and those[1] that were numbered of them[4], fifty

1 S These are that
2 S called of
3 S ;
4 S ,
5 S sons
6 M In Gen. 46. 16, Ex. 6. 15. *Jemuel.*
7 M In 1 Chr. 4. 24. *Jarib.*
8 M In Gen. 46. 10, *Zohar.*
9 S Zerahites
1 S sons
2 M In Gen. 46. 16, *Ziphion.*
3 M In Gen. 46. 16, *Ezbon.*
4 M In Gen. 46. 16, *Arodi.*
5 S sons
6 S ,
7 S Perez,
8 S Perezites
9 S Zerahites.
1 S Perez
2 S The
3 S Puvah,
4 M In Gen. 46. 13, *Job.*
5 S The
6 S Seredites
7 S ;
8 S The
9 S ,
1 S Iezer,
M In Josh. 17. 2, *Abiezer.* See Judg. 6. 11, 24, 34.
2 S Iezerites
3 S ; and they
4 S were

and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These †*are* the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the [1] Shuthalhites[1]: of [2 b] Becher, the family of the [3] Bachrites[1]: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these †*are* the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These †*are* the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These †*are* the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ [c]The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of [4 f] Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of [5 g] Shupham,[1] the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were [6 k] Ard and Naaman: *of Ard,* the family of the Ardites: [c]*and*[1] of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These †*are* the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them †*were* forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ [p]These †*are* the sons of Dan after their families: of [7 q] Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These †*are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, †*were* threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ [8 t]*Of* the children[1] of Asher after their families: of [9] Jimna,[1] the family of the [1] Jimnites[1]: of [2] Jesui,[1] the family of the [3] Jesuites[1]: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher *was* [4] Sarah.[1]

47 These †*are* the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them[1]; [l] *who were*[1] fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 ¶ [2 a]*Of* the[1] sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of [c]Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These †*are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them †*were* forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 [3 d] These *were* the[1] numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 [h] Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.

54 [i] To [4] many[1] thou shalt [t] give the more inheritance, and to [5] few[1] thou shalt [m] give the less inheritance: to every one [o] shall his inheritance be given[1] according to those that were numbered of him[6].

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be [n] divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall [7] the possession thereof[1] be divided between [8] many and few.[1]

57 ¶ [r] And these †*are* they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These †*are* the families of [9] the Levites[1]: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the [1] Korathites.[1] And Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amram's wife †*was* [u] Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, [2] whom *her mother* bare[1] to Levi in Egypt: and

---

B.C. 1452.

[a] Gen. 46. 24. 1 Chr. 7. 13.
[b] 1 Chr. 7. 20, *Bered.*
[c] 1 Chr. 7. 13, *Shallum.*
[d] See ch. 1. 46.
[e] Gen. 46. 21, 1 Chr. 7. 6.
[f] Gen. 46. 21, *Ehi.* 1 Chr. 8. 1, *Aharah.*
[g] Gen. 46. 21, *Muppim and Huppim.*
[h] Josh. 11. 23. & 14. 1.
[i] ch. 33. 54.
[k] 1 Chr. 8. 3, *Addar.*
[l] Heb. *multiply his inheritance.*
[m] Heb. *diminish his inheritance.*
[n] ch. 33. 54. & 34. 13. Josh. 11. 23. & 14. 2.
[p] Gen. 46. 23.
[q] Or, *Hushim.*
[r] Gen. 46. 11. Ex. 6. 16–19. 1 Chr. 6. 1, 16.
[t] Gen. 46. 17. 1 Chr. 7. 30.
[u] Ex. 2. 1, 2. & 6. 20.

1 S,
2 S The
3 S [d] These are they that were
4 S the more
5 S the fewer
6 A shall his inheritance be given
7 S their inheritance
8 S the more and the fewer.
9 S Levi
1 S Korahites.
2 S who was born

1 S Shuthelahites
2 M In 1 Chr. 7. 20, *Bered.*
3 S Becherites
4 M In Gen. 46. 21, *Ehi* in 1 Chr. 8. 1, *Aharah.*
5 S Shephupham.
M In Gen. 46. 21, *Muppim, and Huppim.*
6 M In 1 Chr. 8. 3, *Addar.*
7 M In Gen. 46. 23, *Hushim.*
8 S The sons
9 S Imnah,
1 S Imnites
2 S Ishvi,
3 S Ishvites
4 S Serah.

she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 [a]And unto Aaron [1]was[1] born Nadab[o], [1] and Abihu, Eleazar[o], [1] and Ithamar.

61 And [a]Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 [2]And [2]those[1] that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, [2]all males[1] from a month old and upward: [g]for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was [i]no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These [t]*are* they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest[4], [1] who numbered the children of Israel [k]in the plains of Moab by [5]Jordan *near*[1] Jericho.

64 [l]But among these there was not a man of them [6]whom[1] Moses and Aaron the priest [7]numbered, when they[1] numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They [m]shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, [n]save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAPTER 27.

[o]1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses sueth for a successor.* 18 *Joshua is appointed.*

THEN [8]came[1] the daughters of [7]Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these [t]*are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, [9]*by*[1] the door of the [1]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] saying,

3 Our father [g]died in the wilderness, and he was not [2]in[1] the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD [h]in the company of Korah[2]; but[1] died in his own [1]sin, and[1] had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be [2h]done[1] away from among his family, because he [2]hath[1] no son? [i]Give unto us [o]*therefore*[1] a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses [e]brought their cause before the LORD.

6 [o]¶[1] And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: [h]thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel [p]a statute of [4]judgment,[1] as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [q]Get thee up into this [5]mount Abarim, and see[1] the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also [t]shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered[6].

14 For[1] ye [u]rebelled against my [7]commandment in the desert[1] of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, [8]to sanctify me at the [9]water[1] before their eyes[1]: that *is* the [t]water of Meribah in[1] Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.[2]

15 [o]¶[1] And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, [z]the God of the spirits of all flesh, [3]set[1] a man over the congregation,

17 [a]Which may go out before them, and which may [4]go[1] in before them, and which may

B.C. 1452.

[a] ch. 3. 2.
[b] Heb. *diminished.*
[c] Josh. 17. 4.
[d] Lev. 10. 1, 2. ch. 3. 4. 1 Chr. 24. 2.
[e] Ex. 18. 15, 16.
[f] See ch. 3. 39.
[g] ch. 1. 49.
[h] ch. 36. 2.
[i] ch. 18. 20, 23, 24. Deut. 10. 9. Josh. 13. 14, 33. & 14. 3.
[k] ver. 3.
[l] ch. 1. Deut. 2. 14, 15.
[m] ch. 14. 28, 29. 1 Cor. 10. 5, 6.
[n] ch. 14. 30.
[p] ch. 35. 29.
[q] ch. 33. 47. Deut. 3. 27. & 32. 49. & 34. 1.
[r] ch. 26. 33. & 36. 1, 11. Josh. 17. 3.
[t] ch. 20. 24, 28. & 31. 2. Deut. 10. 6.
[u] ch. 20. 12, 24. Deut. 1. 37. & 32. 51. Ps. 106. 32.
[z] Ex. 17. 7.
[y] ch. 14. 35. & 26. 64, 65.
[x] ch. 16. 22. Heb. 12. 9.
[w] Deut. 31. 2. 1 Sam. 8. 20. & 18. 13. 2 Chr. 1. 10.
[v] ch. 16. 1, 2.

1 S sin; and he
2 S taken
3 S had
4 S judgement,
5 S mountain of Abarim, and behold
6 S: because
7 S word in the wilderness
8 M See ch. 20. 12, 13.
9 S waters
1 S. (These are the waters of Meribah of 2 A.)
3 S appoint
4 S come

lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not [c]as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man [c]in whom †*is* the spirit, and [f]lay thine hand upon him;

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and [h]give him a charge in their sight.

20 And [i]thou shalt put [o]*some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel [k]may [l]be obedient.

21 [l]And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall [2]ask *counsel* for him [m]after the judgment of Urim before the LORD: [n]at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, [†]*both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, [r]and gave him a charge, as the LORD [3]commanded by the hand of Moses.[4]

CHAPTER 28.

[o]1 *Offerings to be observed.* 3 *The continual burnt offering.* 9 *The offering on the sabbath,* 11 *the new moons,* 16 *the passover,* 26 *and day of first-fruits.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My [5]offering, *and* [u]my bread for my [6]sacrifices made by fire, [7]*for* [z]a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 [8]And thou shalt say unto them, [y]This †*is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; [z]two lambs of the first year without [1]spot day by day, †*for* a continual burnt offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer [2]at even;

5 And [3]a tenth †*part* of an ephah of [1]flour for a [2]meat offering, mingled with the fourth †*part* of an [b]hin of beaten oil.

6 †*It is* [d]a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, [3]a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink offering thereof †*shall be* the fourth †*part* of an hin for the one lamb: [g]in the holy †*place* shalt thou [4]cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD [c]*for* a drink offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the [5]meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer †*it*, [e]a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath day two [7]lambs of the first year without [8]spot, and two tenth [9]deals of flour †*for* a [5]meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof:

10 †*This is* [p]the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and [1]his drink offering.

11 ¶ And [q]in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven [2]lambs of the first year without [3]spot;

12 And [t]three tenth [4]deals of flour †*for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, for [5]one bullock; and two tenth [6]deals of flour †*for* a [7]meat offering, mingled with oil, for [8]one ram;

13 And a several tenth [5]deal of flour mingled with oil †*for* a [7]meat offering unto [1]one lamb; †*for* a burnt offering of a sweet savour, [2]a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine [5]unto a bullock, and the third †*part* of an hin [4]unto a ram, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb: this †*is* the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And [a]one [5]kid of the goats for a sin offering unto the LORD [6]shall be offered, beside the continual burnt

---

B.C. 1452.

[a] Lev. 2. 1.
[b] Ex. 29. 40. 1 Kin. 22. 17. Zech. 10. 2. Mat. 9. 36. Mark 6. 34.
[c] Ex. 29. 42. See Amos 5. 25.
[f] Gen. 41. 38. Judg. 3. 10. & 11. 29. 1 Sam. 16. 13, 18.
[g] Deut. 24. 9.
[h] Ex. 28. 42.
[k] Deut. 31. 7.
[i] See ch. 11. 17, 28. 1 Sam. 10. 6, 9. 2 Kin. 2. 15.
[k] Josh. 1. 16, 17.
[l] See Josh. 9. 14. Judg. 1. 1. & 20. 18, 23, 26. 1 Sam. 23. 9. & 30. 7.
[m] Ex. 28. 30.
[n] Josh. 9. 14. 1 Sam. 22. 10, 13, 15.
[p] Ezek. 46. 4.
[q] ch. 10. 10. 1 Sam. 20. 5. 1 Chr. 23. 31. 2 Chr. 2. 4. Ezra 3. 5. Neh. 10. 33. Is. 1. 13, 14. Ezek. 45. 17. & 46. 6. Hos. 2. 11. Col. 2. 16.
[r] Deut. 3. 28. & 31. 7.
[t] ch. 15. 4-12.
[u] Lev. 3. 11. & 21. 6, 8. Mal. 1. 7, 12.
[z] Heb. *a savour of my rest.*
[y] Ex. 29. 38.
[1] Heb. *in a day.*
[z] ver. 29. ch. 15. 24.
[a] Heb. *between the two evenings.* Ex. 12. 6.
[c] Ex. 16. 36. ch. 15. 4.

1 S one
2 S meal
3 S an offering
4 S pour out a drink offering of strong drink
5 S meal
6 S an offering
7 S he-lambs
8 S blemish,
9 S parts *of an ephah* of fine
1 S the drink offering thereof.
2 S he-lambs
3 S blemish
4 S parts *of an ephah* of fine flour for a meal
5 S each
6 S parts of fine
7 S meal
8 A the
9 S part of fine
1 S every
2 S an offering
3 S for
4 S for the ram, and the fourth part of an hin for
5 S he-goat
6 A; it

1 S obey.
2 S inquire for him by the judgement of the
3 S spake
4 A space between ch. 27 & 28.
5 S oblation, my food
M Heb. *bread.*
6 S offerings
7 S of
8 M See Ex. 29. 38-42.
9 S he-lambs
1 S blemish, two
2 M Heb. *between the two evenings.*
3 S the

offering, and [1]his drink offering.[1]

16 [2][a]And in the [3]fourteenth day of the [4]first month *is* the passover of the LORD.[1]

17 [b]And [5]in[1] the fifteenth day of this month [6]*is* the[1] feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the [d]first day [†]*shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do no [c]manner of[1] servile work [c]*therein*[1]:

19 But ye shall offer [7]a sacrifice made by fire *for*[1] a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven [8]lambs[1] of the first year: [e]they shall be unto you without blemish:

20 And their [9]meat offering *shall be of*[1] flour mingled with oil: three tenth [1]deals[1] shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth [2]deals for a[1] ram;

21 A several tenth [3]deal[1] shalt thou offer for every [4]lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And [g]one goat *for*[1] a sin offering, to make [c]an[1] atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering [5]in[1] the morning, which [†]*is* for a continual burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, [6]throughout the[1] seven days, the [7]meat of the sacrifice[1] made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and [5]his drink offering.[1]

25 And [k]on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also [m]in the day of the firstfruits, when ye [9]bring a new meat[1] offering unto the LORD[1], after your weeks *be out*,[1] ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:

27 But ye shall offer [2]the[1] burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; [q]two young bullocks, one ram, seven [3]lambs[1] of the first year;

28 And their [4]meat offering of[1] flour mingled with oil, three tenth [5]deals unto one[1] bullock, two tenth [6]deals unto[1] one ram,

B.C. 1452.

[a] Ex. 12. 6, 18. Lev. 23. 5, ch. 9. 3. Deut. 16. 1. Ezek. 45. 21.

[b] Lev. 23. 6.

[c] ver. 19.

[d] Ex. 12. 16. Lev. 23. 7.

[e] ver. 31. Lev. 22. 20. ch. 29. 8. Deut. 15. 21.

[f] Lev. 23. 24.

[g] ver. 15.

[h] ch. 28. 11.

[i] ch. 28. 3.

[k] Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 6. Lev. 23. 8.

[l] ch. 15. 11, 12

[m] Ex. 23. 16. & 34. 22. Lev. 23. 10, 15. Deut. 16. 10. Acts 2. 1.

[n] Lev. 16. 29. & 23. 27.

[p] Ps. 35. 13. Is. 58. 5.

[q] See Lev. 23. 18, 19.

[r] ch. 28. 19.

29 A several tenth [1]deal unto one lamb, throughout[1] the seven lambs;

30 [2]*And* one kid of the goats,[1] to make [c]an[1] atonement for you.

31 [3]Ye shall offer *them* beside[1] the continual burnt offering, and [4]his meat offering,[1] (they shall be unto you without blemish) [5] and their drink offerings.

CHAPTER 29.

[c] 1 *Offering at the feast of trumpets.* 7 *the day of afflicting their souls,* 13 *and feast of tabernacles.*[1]

AND in the seventh month, on the first [†]*day* of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: [f]it is a day of blowing [6]the[1] trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, [c]*and*[1] seven [7]lambs[1] of the first year without blemish:

3 And their [8]meat offering *shall be of*[1] flour mingled with oil, three tenth [9]deals for a[1] bullock, [c]*and*[1] two tenth [9]deals for a[1] ram,

4 And one tenth [1]deal for one lamb, throughout[1] the seven lambs:

5 And one [2]kid of the goats *for*[1] a sin offering, to make [c]an[1] atonement for you:

6 Beside [h]the burnt offering of the [3]month, and his meat offering, and [i]the daily[1] burnt offering[4], and his meat offering,[1] and their drink offerings, [l]according unto their [5]manner,[1] for a sweet savour, [6]a sacrifice[1] made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And [n]ye shall have[1] on the tenth [†]*day* of this seventh month [7] an holy convocation; and ye shall [p]afflict your souls[8]: ye shall not do any work *therein:*[1]

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD [†]*for* a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, [c]*and*[1] seven [9]lambs[1] of the first year; [7]they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their [1]meat offering *shall be of*[1] flour mingled with oil, three tenth [2]deals to a[1]

1 S the drink offering thereof.
2 A ¶
3 A first month, on the
4 S month, is the LORD's passover.
5 S on
6 S shall be a
7 S an offering made by fire,
8 S he-lambs
9 S meal offering, fine
1 S parts
2 S parts for the
3 S part
4 S lamb of the seven lambs; and one he-goat for
5 S of
6 S for
7 S food [M Heb. *bread*] of the offering
8 S the drink offering thereof.
9 S offer a new meal
1 S in your *feast of* weeks,
2 S a
3 S he-lambs
4 S meal offering, fine
5 S parts for each
6 S parts for the

1 S part for every lamb of
2 S one he-goat,
3 S Beside
4 S the meal offering thereof, ye shall offer them
5 A,
6 S of
7 S he-lambs
8 S meal offering, fine
9 S parts for the
1 S part for every lamb of
2 S he-goat for
3 S new moon, and the meal offering thereof, and the continual
4 S and the meal offering thereof,
5 S ordinance,
6 S an offering
7 A ye shall have
8 S, ye shall do no manner of work:
9 S he-lambs
1 S meal offering, fine
2 S parts for the

bullock, [1]*and* two tenth deals to[1] one ram,
10 A several tenth [2]deal for one lamb, throughout[1] the seven lambs:
11 One [3]kid of the goats *for*[1] a sin offering; beside [a]"the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the [4]meat offering of it,[1] and their drink offerings.
12 ¶ And [b]on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:
13 And [c]ye shall offer a burnt offering, [5]a sacrifice[1] made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, °*and*[1] fourteen [6]lambs[1] of the first year; they shall be without blemish:
14 And their [7]meat offering *shall be of*[1] flour mingled with oil, three tenth [8]deals unto[1] every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth [8]deals to[1] each ram of the two rams,
15 And a several tenth [9]deal to each[1] lamb of the fourteen lambs:
16 And one [1]kid of the goats *for*[1] a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, [2]his meat offering, and his drink offering.[1]
17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen [3]lambs[1] of the first year without [4]spot[1]:
18 And their [5]meat[1] offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, °*shall be*[1] according to their number, [d]after the [6]manner[1]:
19 And one [7]kid of the goats *for*[1] a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the [8]meat[1] offering thereof, and their drink offerings.
20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen [9]lambs[1] of the first year without blemish;
21 And their [8]meat[1] offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, °*shall be*[1] according to their number, [e]after the [1]manner[1]:

B.C. 1452.

[a] Lev. 16. 3, 5.
[b] Lev. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13. Ezek. 45. 25.
[c] Ezra 3. 4.
[d] ver. 3, 4, 9, 10. ch. 15. 12, & 28. 7, 14.
[e] ver. 18.

22 And one [1]goat *for*[1] a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and [2]his meat offering, and his drink offering.[1]
23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, °*and*[1] fourteen [3]lambs[1] of the first year without blemish:
24 Their [4]meat[1] offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, °*shall be*[1] according to their number, after the [5]manner[1]:
25 And one [6]kid of the goats *for*[1] a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, [7]his meat offering, and his drink offering.[1]
26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, °*and*[1] fourteen [8]lambs[1] of the first year without [9]spot[1]:
27 And their [1]meat[1] offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, °*shall be*[1] according to their number, after the [2]manner[1]:
28 And one [3]goat *for*[1] a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and [4]his meat offering, and his drink offering.[1]
29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, °*and*[1] fourteen [5]lambs[1] of the first year without blemish:
30 And their [6]meat[1] offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, °*shall be*[1] according to their number, after the [7]manner[1]:
31 And one [8]goat *for*[1] a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, [9]his meat offering, and his drink offering.[1]
32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, °*and*[1] fourteen [1]lambs[1] of the first year without blemish:
33 And their [2]meat[1] offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, °*shall be*[1] according to their number, after the [3]manner[1]:
34 And one [4]goat *for*[1] a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, [5]his meat offering, and his drink offering.[1]
35 ¶ On the eighth day ye

1 S two tenth parts for the
2 S part for every lamb of
3 S he-goat for
4 S meal offering thereof,
5 S an offering
6 S he-lambs
7 S meal offering, fine
8 S parts for
9 S part for every
1 S he-goat for
2 S the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
3 S he-lambs
4 S blemish
5 S meal
6 S ordinance
7 S he-goat for
8 S meal
9 S he-lambs
1 S ordinance

1 S he-goat for
2 S the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
3 S he-lambs
4 S meal
5 S ordinance
6 S he-goat for
7 S the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
8 S he-lambs
9 S blemish
1 S meal
2 S ordinance
3 S he-goat for
4 S the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
5 S he-lambs
6 S meal
7 S ordinance
8 S he-goat for
9 S the meal offering thereof, and the drink offerings thereof.
1 S he-lambs
2 S meal
3 S ordinance
4 S he-goat for
5 S the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof

shall have a [1 a] solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work [c]*therein*[1]:

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, [2] a sacrifice[1] made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven [3] lambs[1] of the first year without blemish:

37 Their [4] meat[1] offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, †*shall be* according to their number, after the [5] manner[1]:

38 And one [6] goat *for*[1] a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and [7] his meat offering, and his drink offering.[1]

39 [8] These *things* ye shall [d] do[1] unto the LORD in your [e] set feasts, beside your [f] vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your [9] meat[1] offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 [1] And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 30.

[1] *Vows are not to be broken.* 3 *The exception of a maid's vow.* 6 *Of a wife's.* 9 *Of a widow's, or her that is divorced.*[1]

AND Moses spake unto [g] the heads of the tribes [2] concerning[1] the children of Israel, saying, This †*is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 [3 h] If a man vow[1] a vow unto the LORD, or [4 i] swear[1] an oath to bind his soul with a bond[5];[1] he shall not [6 k] break his word[7],[1] he shall [l] do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 [8] If a woman also vow[1] a vow unto the LORD, and [9] bind[1] †*herself* by a bond, †*being* in her father's house[1] in her youth;

4 And her father [2] hear[1] her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father [3] shall hold[1] his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; [1] not any[1] of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she [2] had at all an husband, when [b] she vowed, or uttered ought out[1] of her lips, wherewith she [3] bound her soul;

7 And her husband [4] heard *it*, and held[1] his peace at her in the day that he [5] heard *it*[1]: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she [6] bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if her husband [7 c] disallowed her on[1] the day that he [5] heard *it*[1]; then he shall make [8] her vow which [2] she vowed, and that which she uttered with[1] her lips, wherewith she [6] bound her soul°, of none effect[1]: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But [1] every vow of a widow, and[1] of her that is divorced, [2] wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a boud with an oath [3];[1]

11 And her husband heard †*it*, and held his peace at her, †*and* disallowed her not[4]:[1] then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband °hath utterly[1] made them [5] void on the day[1] he heard †*them*; *then* whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which †*are* upon her: he °confirmeth[1] them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard †*them*.

15 But if he shall [7] any ways make them[1] void after that he

---

[a] Lev. 23. 36.

[b] Heb. *her vows* were *upon her*, Ps. 56. 12.

[c] Gen. 3. 16.

[d] Or, *offer.*

[e] Lev. 23. 2. 1 Chr. 23. 31. 2 Chr. 31. 3. Ezra 3. 5. Neh. 10. 33. Is. 1. 14.

[f] Lev. 7. 11, 16, & 22. 21, 23.

[g] ch. 1. 4, 16 & 7. 2.

[h] Lev. 27. 2. Deut. 23. 21. Judg. 11. 30, 35. Eccles. 5. 4.

[i] Lev. 5. 4. Mat. 14. 9. Acts 23. 14.

[k] Heb. *profane.* Ps. 55. 20.

[l] Job 22. 27. Ps. 22. 25, & 50. 14, & 66. 13, 14, & 116. 14, 18. Nah. 1. 15.

B.C. 1452.

1 [A] See Lev. 23. 36.
2 [S] an offering
3 [S] he-lambs
4 [S] meal
5 [S] ordinance
6 [S] he-goat for
7 [S] the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
8 [S] ¶ These ye shall offer
9 [S] meal
1 [M] [Ch. 30. 1 in Heb.]
2 [S] of
3 [S] When a man voweth
4 [S] sweareth
5 [S],
6 [M] Heb. *profane.*
7 [S];
8 [S] Also when a woman voweth
9 [S] bindeth
1 [A],
2 [S] heareth
3 [S] holdeth
1 [S] none
2 [S] be *married* to a husband, while her vows are upon her, or the rash utterance
3 [A] hath
4 [S] hear it, and hold
5 [S] heareth it
6 [A] hath
7 [S] disallow her in
8 [A] void
9 [S] is upon her, and the rash utterance of
1 [S] the vow of a widow, or
2 [S] *even* every thing wherewith she hath bound her soul,
3 [S],
4 [S];
5 [S] null and void in the day that
6 [S] hath established
7 [S] make them null and

hath heard [t]*them;* then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These [t]*are* the statutes, which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between [1]the[1] father and his daughter, [2]*being yet* in her youth[1] in her father's house.

CHAPTER 31.

[o]1 *The Midianites spoiled, and Balaam slain.* 13 *Moses is wroth with the officers for sparing the women.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 [a]Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou [b]be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm [3]some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of[1] Midian.

4 [g]Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered [4] out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of [t]*every* tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them [c] to the war, a thousand of *every* tribe,[1] them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the [6]holy instruments, and [m]the trumpets to blow[1] in his hand.

7 And they warred against [7]the Midianites,[1] as the LORD commanded Moses; and [p]they slew [8]all the [q]males.[1]

8 And they slew the kings of Midian [9], beside the rest of them that were[1] slain; [o]*namely,*[1] [r]Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba,[1] five kings of Midian: [u]Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took [2]*all*[1] the women of Midian [o]captives,[1] and their little ones[3], and took the spoil of[1] all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods [4].

10 And [o]they burnt[1] all their cities [5] wherein they dwelt, and all their [6]goodly castles,[1] with fire.

11 And [x]they took all the spoil, and all the prey, [7]*both* of men and of beasts.[1]

B.C. 1452.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and [1]Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which [2]*are* by Jordan *near*[1] Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, [o]*with*[1] the captains [3]over thousands, and captains over[1] hundreds, which came from the [4c]battle.[1]

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved [d]all the women alive?

16 Behold, [e]these caused the children of Israel, through the [f]counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and [5h]there was a plague[1] among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore [i]kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with [6]him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known [o]a[1] man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And [6t]do ye abide[1] without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and [n]whosoever hath touched any slain, purify [7]*both* yourselves and your captives[1] on the third day [o],[1] and on the seventh day [8].

20 And [9]purify all *your* raiment,[1] and all [7]that is made of [1]skins,[1] and all work of goats'[1] *hair,* and all things made of wood [2].

21 [o]¶[1] And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This [t]*is* the [3]ordinance[1] of the law which the LORD [4]commanded Moses;

22 Only[1] the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make [5]*it*[1] go through the fire, and it shall be clean [6]:[1] nevertheless it shall be purified [9]with the water of [7]separation:

1 S a
2 S being in her youth,

2 S ye men from among you for the war, that they may go against Midian, to execute the LORD'S vengeance on 4 A,

5 S, a thousand of every tribe, to the war,
6 S vessels of the sanctuary and the trumpets for the alarm
7 S Midian,
8 S every male,
9 S with the rest of their
1 A the

2 S captive
3 S; and
4 A, they took for a prey
5 A in the places
6 S encampments, they burnt
7 S both of man and of beast.

1 A unto

2 S are by the Jordan at

3 S of thousands and the captains of
4 S service of the war.

5 S so the plague was

6 S encamp ye

7 S yourselves

8 A, ye and your captives
9 S as to every garment,
1 S skin,
2 A, ye shall purify yourselves.
3 S statute
4 S hath commanded Moses: howbeit

5 S to
6 S;
7 M Or, *impurity*

[a] ch. 25. 17.
[b] ch. 27. 13.
[c] Heb. *host of war.*
[d] See Deut. 20. 14. 1 Sam. 15. 3.
[e] ch. 25. 2.
[f] ch. 24. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Rev. 2. 14.
[g] Heb. *A thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.*
[h] ch. 25. 9.
[i] Judg. 21. 11.
[k] Heb. *a male.*
[l] ch. 5. 2.
[m] ch. 10. 9.
[n] ch. 19. 11, &c.
[p] Deut. 20. 13. Judg. 21. 11. 1 Sam. 27. 9. 1 Kin. 11. 15, 16.
[q] See Judg. 6. 1, 2, 33.
[r] Heb. *instrument,* or, *vessel of skins.*
[t] Josh. 13. 21.
[u] Josh. 13. 22.
[x] Deut. 20. 14.
[y] ch. 19. 9, 17.

and all that abideth not the
1 A to fire ye shall make [1] go through
the water.
24 "And ye shall wash your
clothes on the seventh day,
and ye shall be clean, and
afterward ye shall come into
the camp.
25 ¶ And the LORD spake
unto Moses, saying,
26 Take the sum of the prey
[b] that was taken, [†]*both* of man
and of beast, thou, and Eleazar
2 S heads of the fathers' *houses* the priest, and the [2]chief fa-
thers [1] of the congregation:
27 And [c]divide the prey into
two parts; between [3]them that
3 S the men skilled in war, that took the war upon them, who [1]
went out to battle, and [d]be-
tween [1] all the congregation:
28 And levy a tribute unto
the LORD of the men of war
4 S that [4]which [1] went out to battle:
[e]one soul of five hundred, *both*
of the persons, and of the
beeves, and of the asses, and
5 S flocks of the [5]sheep [1]:
29 Take [†]*it* of their half, and
give [†]*it* unto Eleazar the priest,
6 S for the LORD'S heave offering. [6]*for* an heave offering of the
LORD.[1]
30 And of the children of
Israel's half, thou shalt take
7 S drawn out of every [f]one [7]portion of [1] fifty, of the
persons, of the beeves, of the
8 S *even* of all the cattle, asses, and of the [g]flocks, [8]of
all manner of beasts,[1] and
give them unto the Levites,
[h]which keep the charge of the
tabernacle of the LORD.
31 And Moses and Eleazar
the priest did as the LORD
commanded Moses.
9 S Now the prey, over and above the booty 32 [9]And the booty, *being* the
rest of the prey [1] which the
1 S took, men of war [1]had caught,[1] was
six hundred thousand and
seventy thousand and five
thousand sheep,
33 And threescore and twelve
thousand beeves,
34 And threescore and one
thousand asses,
35 And thirty and two thou-
2 A the sand persons in all, of [2]women
that had not known man by
lying with him.
36 And the half, [†]*which was*
the portion of them that went
out to war, was in number
three hundred thousand and
3 S thirty thousand and seven [3]seven and thirty [1] thousand
and five hundred sheep:
37 And the LORD'S tribute of

B.C. 1452.

[a] Lev. 11. 25.

[b] Heb. *of the captivity.*

[c] Josh. 22. 8. 1 Sam. 30. 24.

[d] See ch. 18. 8, 19.

[e] See ver. 50, 47. & ch. 18. 26.

[f] See ver. 42-47.

[g] Or, *goats.* [h] ver. 30.

[h] ch. 3. 7, 8, 25, 30, 36, & 18. 3, 4.

[i] Heb. *hand.*

[j] Heb. *found.*

[k] Ex. 30. 12, 16.

the sheep was six hundred and
threescore and fifteen.
38 And the beeves [†]*were*
thirty and six thousand; of
which the LORD'S tribute [†]*was*
threescore and twelve.
39 And the asses [†]*were* thirty
thousand and five hundred;
of which the LORD'S tribute
[†]*was* threescore and one.
40 And the persons [†]*were*
sixteen thousand; of [1]which [1] 1 S whom
the LORD'S tribute [†]*was* thirty
and two persons.
41 And Moses gave the tribute,
[†]*which was* the LORD'S heave
offering, unto Eleazar the priest,
[d]as the LORD commanded Moses.
42 And of the children of
Israel's half, which Moses di-
vided [2] from the men that
warred,
43 (Now the [3]half *that per-* 2 A off
tained unto the congregation [1] 3 S congre-
was three hundred thousand gation's half
and thirty thousand [4] *and* [1] 4 S,
seven thousand and five hundred
sheep,
44 And thirty and six thou-
sand beeves,
45 And thirty thousand [5]asses 5 S and five
and five hundred,[1] hundred
46 And sixteen thousand per- asses,
sons:)
47 Even [h]of the children of
Israel's half, Moses took one
[7]portion of fifty, *both* [1] of man
and of beast, and gave them
unto the Levites, which kept
the charge of the tabernacle
of the LORD; as the LORD
commanded Moses.
48 [8]¶ [1] And the officers which
[†]*were* over [7] thousands of the 7 A the
host, the captains of thousands,
and [7] captains of hundreds,
came near unto Moses:
49 And they said unto Moses,
Thy servants have taken the
sum of the men of war which
[†]*are* under our [k]charge, and
there lacketh not one man of us.
50 [8]We have therefore brought 8 S And
an oblation for the LORD, [1] we have
what every man hath [j]gotten, brought
of jewels of gold, [9] chains, the
and bracelets, [1] rings,[1] earrings, LORD'S
and [2]tablets,[1] [m]to make [8]an [1] oblation,
atonement for our souls before 9 A ankle
the LORD. 1 S signet-
51 And Moses and Eleazar rings,
the priest took the gold of 2 S armlets,
them, [†]*even* all wrought jewels. M Or, *necklaces*

52 And all the gold of the [1 b] offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* [c] the men of war had taken [2] spoil,[1] every man for himself.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the [4] tabernacle of the congregation, *for* [1] a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.[5]

CHAPTER 32.

[o 1] *The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on the east side of Jordan.*

NOW the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of [e] Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place [f] *was* a place for cattle;

2 The children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and [6 g] Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and [7 f] Shebam,[1] and Nebo, and [8 f] Beon,

4 [9] *Even* the country [1] [w] which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, [f] *is* a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle[1]:

5 Wherefore, said they, if [1] we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession[2], *and* [1] bring us not over Jordan.

6 [o ¶ 1] And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to [3] war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore [z] discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, [e] when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea [d] to see the land.

9 For [a] when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 [d] And the LORD's anger was kindled [1] the same time,[1] and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, [e] from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because [g] they have not [h] wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the [2] Kenezite,[1] and Joshua the son of Nun: [g f] for [1] they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them [k] wander [4] in the wilderness forty years, until [m] all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the [n] fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye [p] turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 [o ¶ 1] And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:

17 But [z] we ourselves will [5] go ready armed [1] before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 [y] We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherit with them on [6] yonder side Jordan, or [1] forward; [a] because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 [o ¶ 1] And [b] Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing[7], if ye will go armed before the LORD to [1] war,

---

1 [A] heave

2 [M] See ver. 32.
3 [S] booty,

4 [S] tent of meeting, for
5 A space between ch.31&32.

6 [M] In ver. 36, *Beth-nimrah.*
7 [S] Sebam, [M] In ver. 38, *Sibmah.*
8 [M] In ver. 38, *Baal-meon.*
9 [S] the land
1 S. And they said, If
2 S;

3 [A] the

1 [S] in that day,

2 [S] Kenizzite,
3 [S] because

4 [A] to and fro

5 [S] be ready armed to go

6 [S] the other side Jordan, and
7 [S]; if ye will arm yourselves to go before the LORD to the

B.C. 1452.

[a] ch.13.24,31, Deut. 1. 24, 28.
[b] Heb. *heave offering.*
[c] Deut. 20.14.
[d] ch.14.11,21, Deut. 1. 34.
[e] ch.14.28,29, Deut. 1. 35.
[f] Ex. 20. 16.
[g] ch.14.24,30.
[h] Heb. *fulfilled after me.*
[i] ch. 14. 24, Deut. 1. 36, Josh. 14.8,9.
[k] ch. 14. 33-35.
[l] ch. 21. 32, Josh. 13. 25, 2 Sam. 24. 5.
[m] ch. 26. 64, 65.
[n] Deut. 1. 34.
[p] Deut.30.17, Josh. 22. 16, 18, 2 Chr. 7. 19, & 15. 2.
[q] ver. 36, *Beth-nimrah.*
[r] ver. 38, *Shibmah.*
[t] ver. 38, *Baal-meon.*
[u] ch. 21. 24, 34.
[z] Josh. 4. 12, 13.
[y] Josh. 22. 4.
[z] Heb. *break.*
[a] ver. 33, Josh. 12. 1, & 13. 8.
[b] Deut. 3. 18, Josh. 1. 14, & 4. 12, 13.
[c] ch. 13. 3, 26.
[d] Deut. 1. 22.

21 And [1]will go all of you armed[1] over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And [b]the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward [c]ye shall return, and be guiltless [2]before[1] the LORD, and [2]before[1] Israel; and [d]this land shall be [3]your[1] possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure [3]your sin will find you out.

24 [k]Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 [l]Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 [m]But thy servants will pass over, every man [4]armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 [5] So [z]concerning them Moses commanded[1] Eleazar the priest, and [6] Joshua the son of Nun, and [6] the [7]chief fathers[1] of the tribes of the children of Israel[5]:[1]

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man [9]armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, [1]that[1] the possession of our inheritance [2]on this side Jordan *may be* our's.[1]

33 And [e]Moses gave unto them, †*even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of

B.C. 1452.

[a] ch. 21. 24, 33, 35.
[b] Deut. 3. 20. Josh. 11. 23, & 18. 1.
[c] Josh. 22. 4.
[d] Deut. 3. 12, 15, 16, 18. Josh. 1. 15, & 13. 8, 32, & 22. 4, 9.
[e] ch. 33. 45, 46.
[f] Deut. 2. 36.
[g] Gen. 4. 7, & 44. 16. 1s. 59. 12.
[h] ver. 1, 3. *Jacer.*
[i] ver. 3. *Nimrah.*
[k] ver. 16, 34, &c.
[l] ver. 24.
[m] ch. 21. 27.
[n] Is. 46. 1.
[o] ch. 22. 41.
[p] See ver. 3. Ex. 23. 13. Josh. 23. 7.
[r] Heb. *they called by names the names of the cities.*
[s] Josh. 1. 14.
[t] Gen. 50. 23.
[z] Josh. 4. 12.
[y] Deut. 3. 12, 13, 15. Josh. 13. 31, & 17. 1.
[a] Josh. 1. 13.
[a] Deut. 3. 14. Josh. 13. 29, 1 Chr. 2. 21-23.
[b] Judg. 10. 4. 1 Kin. 4. 13.

Reuben, and unto [1]half the[1] tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, [n]the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, [2]with[1] the cities thereof [n]in the coasts, *even*[1] the cities of the [4]country[1] round about.

34 [o]¶[1] And the children of Gad built [r]Dibon, and Ataroth, and [f]Aroer[5],[1]

35 And [6]Atroth, Shophan, and [h]Jaazer,[1] and Jogbehah[7],[1]

36 And [i]Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran[8],[1] [l]fenced cities[9]:[1] and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben [m]built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and [1]Kirjathaim,[1]

38 And [n]Nebo, and [p]Baal-meon, ([q]their names being changed,) and [2]Shibmah[1]: and [r]gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of [n]Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the [3]Amorite which *was* in it.[1]

40 And Moses [y]gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And [a]Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the [o]small[1] towns thereof, and called them [4][b]Havoth-jair.[1]

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the [5]villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.[6]

CHAPTER 33.

[o]1 *Two and forty journeys of the Israelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*[1]

THESE †*are* the [7]journeys of the children of Israel, [8]which[1] went forth out of the land of Egypt [9]with their armies[1] under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these †*are* their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they [1][c]departed[1] from Rameses in [d]the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out [f]with an high

[c] Ex. 12. 37.
[d] Ex. 12. 2, & 13. 4.
[e] Deut. 3. 12-17, & 29. 8.
Josh. 12. 6, & 13. 8, & 22. 4.
[f] Ex. 14. 8.

1 S every armed man of you will pass
2 S towards
3 S unto you for a
4 A that is
5 S ◂ So Moses gave charge concerning them to
6 A to
7 S heads of the fathers' *houses*
8 S ,
9 A that is
1 S and
2 S *shall remain* with us beyond Jordan.
1 S the half
2 S according to
3 S with *their* borders, even
4 S land
5 S ;
6 S Atroth-shophan, and Jazer,
7 S ;
8 S ;
9 S ,
1 S Kirkathaim ;
2 S Sibmah
3 S Amorites which were therein.
4 S Havoth-jair.
M That is, *The towns of Jair.*
5 M Heb. *daughters.*
6 A spaece between ch. 32 & 33.
7 M Or, *stages*
8 S when [M Or, *by which*] they
9 S by their hosts
1 S journeyed

hand in the sight of all the Egyptians[1].
4 For the Egyptians buried all *their*[1] firstborn, "which the LORD had smitten among them: [b]upon their gods also the LORD executed[2] judgments.[1]
5 [c]And the children of Israel [3]removed[1] from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.
6 And they [3]departed[1] from [d]Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which [1]*is* in the edge of the wilderness.
7 And [e]they [3]removed[1] from Etham, and turned [4]again[1] unto Pi-hahiroth, which [1]*is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.
8 And they [3]departed[1] from before [5]Pi-hahiroth,[1] and [f]passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness[6], and[1] went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.
9 And they [7]removed[1] from Marah, and [g]came unto Elim: and in Elim [1]*were* twelve [8]fountains[1] of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there.
10 And they [7]removed[1] from Elim, and [9]encamped by the Red sea.[1]
11 And they [1]removed from the Red sea, and encamped[1] in the [i]wilderness of Sin.
12 And they [2]took their journey out of[1] the wilderness of Sin, and [2]encamped[1] in Dophkah.
13 And they [4]departed[1] from Dophkah, and [2]encamped[1] in Alush.
14 And they [4]removed[1] from Alush, and [5]encamped at[1] "Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.
15 And they [4]departed[1] from Rephidim, and pitched in the [q]wilderness of Sinai.
16 And they [6]removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched [r]at[1] "Kibroth-hattaavah.
17 And they [4]departed[1] from Kibroth-hattaavah, and [5]*y* encamped at[1] Hazeroth.
18 And they [4]departed[1] from Hazeroth, and pitched in [z]Rithmah.
19 And they [4]departed[1] from Rithmah, and pitched [7]at Rimmon-parez.[1]
20 And they [1]departed[1] from [2]Rimmon-parez,[1] and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they [1]removed[1] from Libnah, and pitched [3]at[1] Rissah.
22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they [1]went[1] from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount [4]Shapher.[1]
24 And they [1]removed[1] from mount [5]Shapher, and encamped[1] in Haradah.
25 And they [1]removed[1] from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they [1]removed[1] from Makheloth, and [6]encamped at[1] Tahath.
27 And they [1]departed[1] from Tahath, and pitched [7]at Tarah.[1]
28 And they [8]removed from Tarah,[1] and pitched in [9]Mithcah.[1]
29 And they [1]went from Mithcah,[1] and pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they [2]departed[1] from Hashmonah, and [3]*h* encamped at[1] Moseroth.
31 And they [2]departed[1] from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.
32 And they [2]removed[1] from [i]Bene-jaakan, and [4]*k* encamped at Hor-hagidgad.[1]
33 And they [5]went from Hor-hagidgad,[1] and pitched in Jotbathah.
34 And they [2]removed[1] from Jotbathah, and [6]encamped at Ebronah.[1]
35 And they [7]departed from Ebronah,[1] [m]and [8]encamped at Ezion-gaber.[1]
36 And they [9]removed from Ezion-gaber,[1] and pitched in the [p]wilderness of Zin[1], which *is* Kadesh.[1]
37 And they [2]removed[1] from [r]Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.
38 And [z]Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the [3]first *day* of the fifth[1] month.
39 And Aaron [1]*was* an hundred and twenty and three

B.C. 1452.

[a] Ex. 12. 29.
[b] Ex. 12. 12. & 18. 11. Is. 19. 1. Rev. 12. 8.
[c] Ex. 12. 37.
[d] Ex. 13. 20.
[e] Ex. 14. 2, 9.
[f] Ex. 14. 22. & 15. 22, 23.
[g] Ex. 15. 27.
[h] Deut. 10. 6.
[i] See Gen. 36. 27. Deut. 10. 6. 1 Chr. 1. 42.
[k] Deut. 10. 7.
[l] Ex. 16. 1.
[m] Deut. 2. 8. 1 Kin. 9. 26. & 22. 48.
[n] Ex. 17. 1. & 19. 2.
[p] ch. 20. 1. & 27. 14.
[q] Ex. 16. 1. & 19. 1, 2. ch. 20. 22, 23. & 21. 4.
[r] ch. 11. 34.
[s] That is, *The graves of lust.*
[t] ch. 20. 25, 28. Deut. 10. 6. & 32. 50.
[y] ch. 11. 35.
[z] ch. 12. 16.

[1] S, while the Egyptians were burying all their
[2] S judgements.
[3] S journeyed
[4] S back
[5] S Hahiroth,
[6] S: and they
[7] S journeyed
[8] S springs
[9] S pitched by the Red Sea.
[1] S journeyed from the Red Sea, and pitched
[2] S journeyed from
[3] S pitched
[4] S journeyed
[5] S pitched in
[6] S journeyed from the wilderness of Sinai, and pitched in
[7] S in Rimmon-perez.
[1] S journeyed
[2] S Rimmon-perez,
[3] S in
[4] S Shepher.
[5] S Shepher, and pitched
[6] S pitched in
[7] S in Terah.
[8] S journeyed from Terah,
[9] S Mithkah.
[1] S journeyed from Mithkah,
[2] S journeyed
[3] S pitched in
[4] S pitched in Horhaggidgad.
[5] S journeyed from Horhaggidgad,
[6] S pitched in Abronah.
[7] S journeyed from Abronah,
[8] S pitched in Ezion-geber.
[9] S journeyed from Ezion-geber,
[1] S (the same is Kadesh).
[2] S journeyed
[3] S fifth month, on the first day of the

years old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And [1] [a]king Arad the Canaanite,' which dwelt in the [2]south' in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they [3]departed' from mount [b]Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they [3]departed' from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they [3]departed' from Punon, and [d]pitched in Oboth.

44 And [e]they [3]departed' from Oboth, and pitched in [4/]Ije-abarim,' in the border of Moab.

45 And they [3]departed' from [5]Iim,' and pitched [g]in Dibon-gad.

46 And they [3]removed' from Dibon-gad, and [6]encamped' in Almon-[h]diblathaim.

47 And they [7]removed' from Almon-diblathaim, [i]and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they [7]departed' from the mountains of Abarim, and [k]pitched in the plains of Moab by [8]Jordan *near*' Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan, from [9]Beth-jesimoth *even*' unto [n]Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by [8]Jordan *near*' Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, [r]When ye 'are passed' over Jordan into the land of Canaan[2];'

52 [z]Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their [3]pictures,' and destroy all their molten images, and [4]quite pluck down' all their high places:

53 And ye shall [5]dispossess *the inhabitants of*' the land, and dwell therein: for [c]I have given you' the land to possess it.

54 And [z]ye shall [7]divide' the land by lot [b]for an inheritance among your families: *and*' to the more ye shall [b]give the more inheritance, and to the fewer [9]ye shall' [d]give the less inheritance: [1]every man's *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth'; according to the tribes of your fathers [2]ye shall' inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then [3]it shall come to pass, that' those which ye let remain of them [4]*shall be*' [e]pricks in your eyes, and [5]thorns in your sides, and [6]shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 [7]Moreover it shall come to pass, *that* I shall do unto you,' as I thought to do unto them[8].

CHAPTER 34.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall divide the land.*'

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into [k]the land of Canaan[9];' (this [t]*is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, [t]*even* the land of Canaan [1]with the coasts thereof:)'

3 Then [m]your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the [2]coast' of Edom, and your south border shall be [3]the outmost coast of [n]the salt sea' eastward:

4 And your border shall turn [4]from the south [q]to' the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass [5]on' to Zin: and the [6]going forth' thereof shall be [7]from the south [t]to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on' to [u]Hazar-addar, and pass [5]on' to Azmon:

5 And the border shall [8]fetch a compass' from Azmon [y]unto the [9]river' of Egypt, and the goings out [1]of it' shall be at the sea.

6 And [2]*as for*' the western border, ye shall [c]even' have the great sea [2]for a border': this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall [4]point' out for you [a]mount Hor:

8 From mount Hor ye shall [5]point out *your border* [c]unto the entrance' of Hamath;

---

1 S the Canaanite, the king of Arad.
2 S South
3 S journeyed
4 S Iye-abarim,
5 S Iyim,
6 S pitched
7 S journeyed
8 S the Jordan at
9 S Beth-jeshimoth even
1 S pass
2 S,
3 S figured *stones,*
4 S demolish
5 S take possession of
6 S unto you have I given
7 S inherit
8 S according to your families;
9 S thou shalt
1 S wheresoever the lot falleth to any man, that shall be his
2 S shall ye
3 S shall
4 S be as
5 A as
6 A they
7 S And it shall come to pass, that
8 A, so will I do unto you
9 S,
1 S according to the borders thereof,)
2 S side
3 S from the end of the Salt Sea
4 S about southward of
5 S along
6 S goings out
7 S southward of Kadesh-barnea; and it shall go forth
8 S turn about
9 S brook
1 S thereof
2 S for
3 S and the border *thereof*
M Or, *for a border*
4 S mark
5 S mark out unto the entering in

a ch. 21. 1, &c.
b ch. 21. 4.
c Josh. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 3. Ps. 106. 34, 36. See Ex. 23. 33. Ezek. 28. 24.
d ch. 21. 10.
e ch. 21. 11.
f Or, *Heaps of Abarim.* ch. 21. 11.
g ch. 32. 34.
h Jer. 48. 22. Ezek. 6. 14.
i ch. 21. 20. Deut. 32. 49.
k Gen. 17. 8. Deut. 1. 7. Ps. 78. 55. & 105. 11. Ezek. 47. 14.
l ch. 22. 1.
m Josh. 15. 1. See Ezek. 47. 13, &c.
n Or, *The plains of Shittim.* ch. 25. 1. Josh. 2. 1.
p Gen. 14. 3. Josh. 15. 2.
q Josh. 15. 3.
r Deut. 7. 1, 2. & 9. 1. Josh. 3. 17.
t ch. 13. 26. & 32. 8.
u See Josh. 15. 3, 4.
z Ex. 23. 24, 33. & 34. 13. Deut. 7. 2, 5. & 12. 3. Josh. 11. 12. Judg. 2. 2.
y Gen. 15. 18. Josh. 15. 4, 47. 1 Kin. 8. 65. 1s. 27. 12.
z ch. 26. 53-55.
a ch. 33. 37.
b Heb. *multiply his inheritance.*
c ch. 13. 21. 2 Kin. 14. 25.
d Heb. *diminish his inheritance.*

and the goings [1]forth[1] of the border shall be [2]to[1] [a]Zedad:
9 [c]¶ [1]And the border shall go [3]on[1] to Ziphron, and the goings out [4]of it[1] shall be at [b]Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border.
10 And ye shall [5]point[1] out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham:
11 And the [6]coast[1] shall go down from Shepham [c]to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall [7]descend,[1] and shall reach unto the [8][d]side of the sea [e]of Chinnereth eastward:
12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out [9]of it[1] shall be at [f]the [1]salt sea[1]: this shall be your land [2]with the coasts[1] thereof round about.
13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, [g]This [†]*is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD [3]commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe:
14 [h]For the tribe of the children of Reuben according to [4]the house of their fathers,[1] and the tribe of the children of Gad according to [4]the house of their fathers,[1] have received [5]*their inheritance;* and half the[1] tribe of Manasseh have received [6]their inheritance:
15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance [7]on this side Jordan *near*[1] Jericho eastward, toward the sunrising.
16 [i]And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
17 These [†]*are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you [9]: [k]Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.
18 And ye shall take one [l]prince of every tribe, to divide the land [1]by[1] inheritance.
19 And [2] the names of the men [3] *are* these: Of[1] the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.
21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.
22 And [o]the prince[1] of the tribe of the children of Dan[1], Bukki the son of Jogli.
23 [2]The prince of[1] the children of Joseph[2], for[1] the tribe of the children of Manasseh[1], Hanniel the son of Ephod[4].[1]
24 And [o]the prince[1] of the tribe of the children of Ephraim[1], Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.
25 And [o]the prince[1] of the tribe of the children of Zebulun[1], Elizaphan the son of Parnach.
26 And [o]the prince[1] of the tribe of the children of Issachar[1], Paltiel the son of Azzan.
27 And [o]the prince[1] of the tribe of the children of Asher[1], Ahihud the son of Shelomi.
28 And [o]the prince[1] of the tribe of the children of Naphtali[1], Pedahel the son of Ammihud.
29 These [†]*are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAPTER 35.

[o]1 *Eight and forty cities given to the Levites.* 6 *The six cities of refuge.* 9 *Laws concerning murder.*[1]

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by [s]Jordan *near*[1] Jericho, saying,
2 [1]Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and [6]ye shall give *also* unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.[1]
3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and [7]the suburbs of them[1] shall be for their cattle, and for their [2]goods,[1] and for all their beasts.
4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, [9]*shall reach*[1] from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about.
5 And ye shall measure [o]from[1] without the city [1]on[1] the east side two thousand cubits, and [1]on[1] the south side two thousand cubits, and [1]on[1] the west side two thousand cubits, and [1]on[1] the north side two thou-

B.C. 1452.
[a] Ezek.47.15.
[b] Ezek.47.17.
[c] 2 Kin.23.33. Jer. 39. 5, 6.
[d] Heb. *shoulder.*
[e] Deut. 3. 17. Josh. 11. 2. & 19. 35. Mat. 14. 34. Luke 5. 1.
[f] ver. 3.
[g] ver. 1. Josh. 14.1,2.
[h] ch. 32. 33. Josh. 14.2,3.
[i] Josh.14.3,4. & 21. 2. See Ezek. 45. 1, &c. & 48. 8, &c.
[k] Josh. 14. 1. & 19. 51.
[l] ch. 1. 4, 16.

1 S out
2 S at
3 S forth
4 S thereof
5 S mark
6 S border
7 S go down,
8 M Heb. *shoulder.*
9 S thereof
1 S Salt Sea
2 S according to the borders
3 A hath
4 S their fathers' houses,
5 S, and the half
6 A,
7 S beyond the Jordan at
8 A ¶
9 A for inheritance
1 S for
2 A these are
3 S: of
1 A a prince
2 S of
3 S: of
4 S:
5 S the Jordan at
6 S suburbs [M Or, *pasture lands*] for the cities round about them shall ye give unto the Levites.
7 S their suburbs
8 S substance,
9 S shall be
1 S for

sand cubits[1]; and the city *shall be* in the midst: this[1] shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And [o]among[1] the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites[2] *there shall be* [b]six cities for[1] refuge, which ye shall [3]appoint[1] for the manslayer[4], that he may flee thither: and [c]to[1] them ye shall [5]add[1] forty and two cities.

7 [6]*So* all[1] the cities which ye shall give to the Levites [†]*shall be* [d]forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And [7] the cities which ye shall give [o]*shall be*[1] [f]of the possession of the children of Israel[8]: [g]from *them that have* many ye shall give many; but from *them that have* few ye shall give[1] few: every one [8]shall give of his cities unto the Levites[1] according to his inheritance which [h]he inheriteth[9].

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, [i]When ye [1]be come[1] over Jordan into the land of Canaan[2];[1]

11 Then [n]ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the [3]slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person [p]at unawares.[1]

12 [q]And [4]they[1] shall be unto you [o]cities[1] for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation [5]in judgment.[1]

13 And [6]of these[1] cities which ye shall give [7]six cities shall ye have for[1] refuge.

14 "Ye shall give three cities [8]on this side[1] Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan[9], *which*[1] shall be cities of refuge.

15 [1]These six cities shall be a refuge, *both* for[1] the children of Israel, and [r]for the stranger[o],[1] and for the sojourner among them[2]: that every one that killeth any person [2]unawares[1] may flee thither.

16 [4]"And if he smite[1] him with an instrument of iron, so that he [1]die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer[1] shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he [2]smite him [o]with throwing a stone, wherewith he[1] may die, and he [1]die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer[1] shall surely be put to death.

18 Or [3]*if* he smite him with an hand[1] weapon of wood[4], wherewith he[1] may die, and he [1]die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer[1] shall surely be put to death.

19 [e]The [5]revenger[1] of blood [6]himself shall slay the murderer[1]: when he meeteth him, he shall [7]slay him.[1]

20 [8]But[1] [k]if he thrust him of hatred, or [9]hurl at him [l]by laying of wait, that he die[1];

21 Or in enmity [1]smite[1] him with his hand, that he [2]die[1]: he that smote [†]*him* shall surely be put to death; [3]*for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer,[1] when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly [m]without enmity, or [4]have cast[1] upon him any thing without [5]laying of[1] wait,

23 Or with any stone, [6]wherewith[1] a man may die, seeing [†]*him* not, and cast [†]*it* upon him, [7]that he die, and *was*[1] not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then [r]the congregation shall judge between the [8]slayer and the revenger[1] of blood according to these [9]judgments[1]:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the [1]slayer[1] out of the hand of the [2]revenger[1] of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to [3]the city of his[1] refuge, whither he was fled: and [s]he shall [4]abide in it unto[1] the death of the high priest, [t]which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the [1]slayer[1] shall at any time [5]come without[1] the border of [6]the city of his[1] refuge, whither he [7]was fled[1];

27 And the [8]revenger[1] of blood find him without the [9]borders of the city of his[1] refuge, and the [8]revenger[1] of

B.C. 1451.

[1] S, the city being in the midst. This

[2] S, they shall be the six cities of

[3] S give

[4] S to flee thither: and beside

[5] S give

[6] S All

[7] A concerning

[8] S, from the many ye shall take many; and from the few ye shall take

[9] A shall give of his cities unto the Levites

[1] S pass

[2] S,

[3] S manslayer which killeth any person unwittingly [M Or, *through error*] may flee thither.

[4] S the cities

[5] S for judgement.

[6] S the

[7] S shall be for you six cities of

[8] S beyond

[9] S; they

[1] S For

[2] A, shall these six cities be for refuge

[3] S unwittingly

[4] S But if he smote

[a] Heb. *with a stone of the hand.*

[b] ver. 13. Deut. 4. 41. Josh. 20. 2, 7, 8.

[c] Heb. *above them ye shall give.*

[d] Josh. 21. 41.

[e] ver. 21, 24, 27. Deut. 19. 6, 12. Josh. 20. 3, 5.

[f] Josh. 21. 3.

[g] ch. 26. 54.

[h] Gen. 4. 8. 2 Sam. 3. 27. & 20. 10. 1 Kin. 2. 31, 32.

[i] Ex. 21. 14. Deut. 19. 11.

[k] Heb. *they inherit.*

[l] Deut. 19. 2. Josh. 20. 2.

[m] Ex. 21. 13.

[n] Ex. 21. 13.

[p] Heb. *by error.*

[q] Deut. 19. 6. Josh. 20. 3, 5, 6.

[r] ver. 12. Josh. 20. 6.

[s] ver. 6.

[t] Deut. 4. 41. Josh. 20. 8.

[u] Josh. 20. 6.

[v] Ex. 29. 7. Lev. 4. 3. & 21. 10.

[w] ch. 15. 16.

[x] Ex. 21. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. Deut. 19. 11, 12.

[1] S died, he is a manslayer: the manslayer

[2] S smote him with a stone in the hand, whereby a man

[3] S if he smote him with a

[4] S in the hand, whereby a man

[5] S avenger

[6] S shall himself put the manslayer to death

[7] S put him to death.

[8] S And

[9] S hurled at him, lying in wait, so that he died

[1] S smote

[2] S died

[3] S he is a manslayer: the avenger of blood shall put the manslayer to death,

[4] S hurled

[5] S lying in

[6] S whereby

[7] S so that he died, and he was

[8] S smiter and the avenger

[9] S judgements

[1] S manslayer

[2] S avenger

[3] S his city of

[4] S dwell therein until

[5] S go beyond

[6] S his city of

[7] S fleeth

[8] S avenger

[9] S border of his city of

blood [1]kill the slayer'; [2a]he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in [2]the city of his' refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the [4]slayer' shall return into the land of his possession.

29 [5]So' these †*things* shall be for [c]a statute of [6]judgment' unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the [7]murderer' shall be put to death by' the [e]mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person [8]*to cause him* to' die.

31 Moreover ye shall take no [9]satisfaction' for the life of a [1]murderer,' which †*is* [f]guilty of death: but he shall [2]be surely' put to death.

32 And ye shall take no [9]satisfaction' for him that is fled to [3]the city of his' refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye †*are:* for blood[4 g] it defileth' the land: and [5†]the land cannot be cleansed of' the blood that is shed therein, but [m]by the blood of him that shed it.

34 [6g]Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein' I dwell: for [q]I the LORD dwell [7]among' the children of Israel.[s]

CHAPTER 36.

[o]1 *Of the inheritance of daughters.* 5 *Of marrying in their own tribes.*'

AND the [9]chief fathers of the families' of the [t]children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the [1]chief fathers' of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, [u]The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for °an' inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and [y]my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

B.C. 1451.

[a] Heb. *no blood* shall be *to him,* Ex. 22. 2.

[b] Heb. *unto whom they shall be.*

[c] ch. 27. 11.

[d] Lev. 25. 10.

[e] Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. Mat. 18. 16. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.

[f] Heb. *guilty to die.*

[g] ch. 27. 7.

[h] Heb. *be wives.*

[i] ver. 12.

[k] Ps. 106. 38. Mic. 4. 11.

[l] Heb. *there can be no expiation for the land.*

[m] Gen. 9. 6.

[n] Heb. *cleave to the,* &c.

[p] 1 Kin. 21. 3. Lev. 18. 25. Deut. 21. 23.

[q] Ex. 29. 45. 46.

[r] 1 Chr. 23. 22.

[t] ch. 26. 29.

[u] ch. 26. 55. & 33. 54. Josh. 17. 3.

[v] ch. 27. 1.

[y] ch. 27. 1, 7. Josh. 17. 3, 4.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken [1]from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be [2]put' to the inheritance of the tribe [b]whereunto they [2]are received': so shall it be taken [1] from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when [d]the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be [2]put' unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they [2]are received': so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph [4y]hath said well.'

6 This †*is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them [h]marry to whom they think best; [i]only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall [5]not the' inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for °every one of' the children of Israel shall [6n]keep himself' to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And [r]every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may [7]enjoy' every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 [8]Neither shall the' inheritance remove from †*one* tribe to another tribe; [9]but every one of' the tribes of the children of Israel shall [1]keep himself' to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad:

11 [2]For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' sons[2]:

12 *And* they' were married

1 s slay the manslayer
2 M Or, *there shall be no bloodguiltiness for him*
3 s his city of
4 s manslayer
5 s And
6 s judgement
7 s manslayer shall be slain at
8 s that he
9 s ransom
1 s manslayer,
2 s surely be
3 s his city of
4 s, it polluteth
5 s no expiation can be made for the land for
6 s And thou shalt not defile the land which ye inhabit, in the midst of which
7 s in the midst of
8 A space between ch.35&36.

9 s heads of the fathers' *houses* of the family

1 s heads of the fathers' *houses*

1 A away
2 s added
3 s shall belong

4 s speaketh right.

5 s no

6 s cleave every one

7 s possess

8 s So shall no

9 s for

1 s cleave every one

2 s. They

[a] into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

1 A ¶ 13 [1] These †*are* the commandments and the [1] judgments,[1] which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel [b] in the plains of Moab by [2] Jordan *near*[1] Jericho.

B.C. 1451.

[a] Heb. to some that were *of the families.*

[b] ch. 28. 3. & 33. 50.

1 S judgements,

2 S the Jordan at

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES,

1 A COMMONLY [1] CALLED

DEUTERONOMY.

CHAPTER 1.

[c] 1 *Moses' speech in the end of the fortieth year, 6 briefly rehearsing the story of God's promise to Israel, 34 and his anger for their incredulity and disobedience.*[1]

THESE †*be* the words which Moses spake unto all Israel [2 c] on this side [1] Jordan in the wilderness, in the [2] plain[1] over against [4 d] the Red *sea*,[1] between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and [5] Dizahab.[1]

2 [e] (*There are*[1] eleven days' *journey* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir [g] unto Kadesh-barnea.[e])[1]

3 And it came to pass [i] in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first †*day* of the month, †*that* Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

4 [n] After he had [7] slain[1] Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt [8] at Astaroth [o] in[1] Edrei:

5 [q] On this side[1] Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us [r] in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long [u] enough in this [1] mount[1]:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the [2] mount of the Amorites, and unto [z] all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the [2] plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to[1] the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto[1] the great river, the river Euphrates.

B.C. 1451.

[a] Heb. *given.*

[b] Gen. 12. 7. & 15. 18. & 17. 7, 8. & 26. 4. & 28. 13.

[c] Josh. 9. 1, 10. & 22. 4, 7.

[d] Or, *Zuph.*

[e] Ex. 18. 18. Num. 11. 14.

[f] Gen. 15. 5. ch. 10. 22. & 28. 62.

[g] Num. 13. 26. ch. 9. 23.

[h] 2 Sam. 24. 2.

[i] Num. 33. 38.

[k] Gen. 15. 5. & 22. 17. & 26. 4. Ex. 32. 13.

[l] 1 Kin. 3. 8, 9.

[m] Heb. *Give.* See Ex. 18. 21. Num. 11. 16, 17.

[n] Num. 21. 24, 35.

[o] Num. 21. 33. Josh. 13. 12.

[q] Ex. 3. 1.

[r] Ex. 19. 1. Num. 10. 11.

[u] See Ex. 19. 1. Num. 10. 11.

[z] Heb. *all his neighbours.*

[y] ch. 16. 18. John 7. 24.

[z] Lev. 24. 22.

8 Behold, I have [a] set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, [2 b] Abraham, [2] Isaac, and [2] Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 ° ¶ [1] And [c] I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, [f] ye †*are* this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 °([1] [h] The LORD [3] God of your fathers [4] make you a thousand times so many more as ye †*are*, and bless you, [k] as he hath promised you!°)[1]

12 [l] How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 [m] Take you wise men, and understanding, and known [5] among[1] your tribes, and I will make them [6] rulers[1] over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken †*is* good *for us* to do.

15 So I took the [7] chief[1] of your tribes, wise men, and known, [y] and [1] made them heads over you, captains [8] over[1] thousands, and captains [8] over[1] hundreds, and captains [8] over[1] fifties, and captains [8] over[1] tens, and officers [9] among[1] your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear *the causes* between your brethren, and [y] judge righteously between [1] *every*[1] man and his [z] brother,

1 S Lebanon, as far as

2 A to

3 A, the

4 A,

5 S, according to

6 S heads

7 S heads

8 S of

9 S, according to

1 S a

2 S beyond

3 S Arabah

M That is, the deep valley running North and South of the Dead Sea.

4 S Suph, M Some ancient versions have, *the Red Sea.*

5 S Dizahab.

6 S It is

7 S smitten

8 S in Ashtaroth, at

9 S beyond

1 S mountain

2 S hill country

3 S Arabah, in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the South, and by the sea shore,

and the stranger †*that is* with him.

17 [a]Ye shall not [b]respect persons in [1]judgment; *but*[1] ye shall hear the small [2]as well as the great[1]; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for [d]the [3]judgment[1] †*is* God's: and the cause that is too hard for you[4], [f]bring *it*[1] unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And [5]when we departed from Horeb, [h]we[1] went through all that great and terrible wilderness[6], which ye saw by the way of the mountain[1] of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and [k]we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the [7]mountain[1] of the Amorites, which the LORD our God [8]doth give[1] unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up[9] *and* possess *it*,[1] as the LORD[1] God of thy fathers[2] hath said[1] unto thee; [q]fear not, neither be [3]discouraged.[1]

22 °¶[1] And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, [4]We will[1] send men before us, [5]and they shall search us out the land,[1] and bring us word again [6]by what way[1] we must go up, and [7]into what cities[1] we shall come.

23 And the [8]saying[1] pleased me well: and [u]I took twelve men of you, one [9]of a[1] tribe:

24 And [y]they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and [1]searched[1] it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought †*it* down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, †[c]*It is* a good land which the LORD our God [2]doth give[1] us.

26 [3]*f*Notwithstanding[1] ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD [k]hated us, he hath

B.C. 1451.

[a] Lev. 19. 15. ch. 16. 19. 1 Sam. 16. 7. Prov. 24. 23. James 2. 1.
[b] Heb. *acknowledge faces.*
[c] Heb. *melted,* Josh. 2. 11.
[d] 2 Chr. 19. 6.
[e] Num. 13. 28, 31-33. ch. 9. 1, 2.
[f] Ex. 18. 22, 26.
[g] Num. 13. 28.
[h] Num. 10. 12. ch. 1. 6, Jer. 2. 6.
[i] Ex. 14. 14, 25. Neh. 4. 20.
[k] Num. 13. 26.
[l] Ex. 19. 4. ch. 32. 11, 12. Is. 46. 3, 4. & 65. 9. Hos. 11. 3. See on Acts 13. 18.
[m] Ps. 106. 24. Jude 5.
[n] Ex. 13. 21. Ps. 78. 14.
[p] Num. 10. 33. Ezek. 20. 6.
[q] Josh. 1. 9.
[r] ch. 2. 14, 15.
[t] Num. 14. 22, 23. Ps. 95. 11.
[u] Num. 13. 3.
[x] Num. 14. 24, 30. Josh. 14. 9.
[y] Num. 13. 22-24.
[z] Num. 14. 24.
[a] Heb. *fulfilled to go after.*
[b] Num. 20. 12. & 27. 14. ch. 3. 26. & 4. 21. & 34. 4. Ps. 106. 32.
[c] Num. 13. 27.
[d] Num. 14. 30.
[e] Ex. 24. 13. & 33. 11. See 1 Sam. 16. 22.
[f] Num. 14. 1-4. Ps. 106. 24, 25.
[g] Num. 27. 18, 19. ch. 31. 7, 23.
[h] Num. 14. 31.
[i] Num. 14. 3.
[k] ch. 9. 28.
[l] Is. 7. 15, 16. Rom. 9. 11.

brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither [1]shall we go[1] up? our brethren have [2]*c*discouraged our heart,[1] saying, [e]The people †*is* greater and taller than we; the cities †*are* great and [3]walled[1] up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the [4]*g*Anakims[1] there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 [i]The LORD your God [5]which[1] goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes;

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God [l]bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came [6]into[1] this place.

32 Yet [7]in this thing [m]ye did not believe the LORD your God,

33 [n]Who went [8]in the way before you, [p]to search[1] you out a place to pitch your tents †*in*, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in [9]a[1] cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, [r]and sware, saying,

35 [t]Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see [9]that[1] good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers,

36 [x]Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh[1];[1] he shall see it[2],[1] and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children[3],[1] because [z]he hath [a]wholly followed the LORD.

37 [b]Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither[3].[1]

38 °[d]*But*[1] Joshua the son of Nun, [e]which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: [g]encourage [4]him:[1] for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 [h]Moreover your little ones, which [i]ye said should be a prey, and your children, which [5]in that day [k]had no know-

1 S judgement;
2 S and the great alike
3 S judgement
4 S ye shall bring
5 S we journeyed from Horeb, and
6 S which ye saw, by the way to the hill country
7 S hill country
8 S giveth
9 S, take possession,
1 A, the
2 S, hath spoken
3 S dismayed.
4 S Let us
5 S that they may search the land for us,
6 S of the way by which
7 S the cities unto which
8 S thing
9 S man for every
1 S spied
2 S giveth unto
3 S Yet
1 S are we going
2 S made our heart to melt,
3 S fenced
4 S Anakim
5 S who
6 S unto
7 M Or, *for* all *this thing*
8 S before you in the way, to seek
9 S the
1 S,
2 S;
3 S:
4 S thou him;
5 S this day have no knowledge of good or

ledge between good and [1] evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 [c]But [t]*as for* you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way [1]of the Red sea.'

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, [d]We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And [2]when ye had [1] girded on every man his weapons of war, [3]ye were ready [1] to go up into the [4]hill.'

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, [f]Go not up, neither fight; for I [t]*am* not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you[5]; and ye would not hear, but [1]rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and [6][i]went presumptuously up into the hill.'

44 And the Amorites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, [7]as bees do, and [7]destroyed you [1] in Seir, [t]*even* unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD [8]would not hearken [1] to your voice, nor [9]give [1] ear unto you.

46 [7]So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

CHAPTER 2.

°1 *The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 19 nor with the Ammonites. 33 Sihon is overcome.*

[1]THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way [1]of the Red sea,' [g]as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain [h]long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, [d]Ye [t]*are* to pass through the [2]coast [1] of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore:

B.C. 1451.

[a] Heb. *even to the treading of the sole of the foot.*
[b] Gen. 36. 8. Josh. 24. 4.
[c] Num. 14. 25.
[d] Num. 14. 40.
[e] ch. 8. 2-4.
[f] Num. 14. 42.
[g] Judg. 11. 18.
[h] 1 Kin. 9. 26.
[i] Heb. *ye were presumptuous, and went up.* Num. 14. 44, 45.
[k] Or, *Use no hostility against Moab.*
[l] Ps. 118. 12.
[m] Num. 21. 28.
[n] Gen. 19. 36, 37.
[p] Gen. 14. 5.
[q] Num. 13. 25, & 20. 1. Judg. 11. 17.
[r] Num. 13. 22, 33. ch. 9. 2.
[s] ver. 22. Gen. 14. 6. & 36. 20.
[t] Heb. *inherited them.*
[u] Or, *room.*
[v] Num. 14. 25. ch. 1. 40.
[x] Num. 21. 12
[y] Or, *valley.* Num. 13. 23.
[z] See ver. 7, 14.
[a] Num. 13. 26.
[b] Num. 20. 14.
[c] Num. 14. 33, & 26. 64.
[d] Num. 14. 25. ch. 1. 34, 35. Ezek. 20. 15.

5 [1]Meddle [1] not with them; for I will not give you of their land, [a]no, not so much as [2]a foot breadth;' [b]because I have given mount Seir unto Esau [t]*for* a possession.

6 Ye shall [3]buy meat [1] of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the [4]works [1] of thy hand: he [5]knoweth [1] thy walking through this great wilderness: [c]these forty years the LORD thy God [t]*hath been* with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

8 [6][d]And when [1] we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which [7]dwelt in Seir, through [1] the way of the [8]plain from [k]Elath, and from Ezion-gaber,' we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, [9][k]Distress not the Moabites,' neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of [1]their land *for* [1]a possession; because I have given [m]Ar unto [n]the children of Lot [t]*for* a possession.

10 [2][p]The Emims [1] dwelt therein [3]in times past,' a people great, and many, and tall, as [7]the [4]Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims [1]; but the Moabites call them [5]Emims.'

12 [7]The [6]Horims [1] also dwelt in Seir [7]beforetime;' but the children of Esau [u]succeeded them[8], when they had [1] destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their [z]stead; as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.[9]

13 Now rise up, °*said I,*' and get you over [z]the [a]brook Zered. And we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the [1]space [1] in which we came [c]from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, [z]*was*' thirty and eight years; [c]until all the generation of the men of war were [3]wasted out from among the host,' [f]as the LORD sware unto them.

1 S contend
2 S for the sole of the foot to tread on:
3 S purchase food
4 S work
5 S hath known
6 S So
7 S dwell in Seir, from
8 S Arabah from Elath and from Ezion-geber.
9 S Vex not Moab,
1 S his land for
2 S (The Emim
3 S aforetime,
4 S Anakim: these also are accounted Rephaim, [p] See Gen. 14. 5] as the Anakim
5 S Emim.
6 S Horites
7 S aforetime,
8 S; and they
9 A)
1 S days
2 S were
3 S consumed from the midst of the camp,

1 S to the Red Sea.
2 S ye
3 S and were forward [M] Or, *deemed it a light thing*
4 S mountain.
5 S, and ye hearkened not; but ye
6 S were presumptuous, and went up into the mountain.
7 S beat you down
8 S hearkened not
9 S gave
1 S to the Red Sea,
2 S border

15 [1] For indeed [1] the [a] hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from [2] among the host, [1] until they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art [2] to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day [1]:

19 And [†] *when* thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, [4] distress them not, nor meddle [1] with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon [5] *any* possession; [1] because I have given it unto [g] the children of Lot [†] *for* a possession.

20 (That also [6] was [1] accounted a land of [7] giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and [1] the Ammonites call them [8] [k] Zamzummims [1];

21 [l] A people great, and many, and tall, as the [9] Anakims [1]; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did [1] to [1] the children of Esau, [p] which [2] dwelt [1] in Seir, when he destroyed [q] the [3] Horims [1] from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And [r] the [4] Avims [1] which dwelt in [5] Hazerim, *even* unto [z] Azzah, [a] the Caphtorims, [1] which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 °¶ [1] Rise ye up, take your journey, and [b] pass over the [6] river [1] Arnon: behold, I have given into thine hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: [d] begin to possess [†] *it*, and contend with him in battle.

25 [e] This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the [7] nations [1] [†] *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear [8] report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon [b] with words of peace, saying,

27 [c] Let me pass through thy land: I will go [1] along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me [2] meat [1] for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: [d] only [2] I will [1] pass through on my feet;

29 °([1] [e] As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me;°) until I shall pass over Jordan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 [f] But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for [h] the LORD thy God [i] hardened his spirit, and made his heart [4] obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as [5] *appeareth* [1] this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to [6] [m] give [1] Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 [n] Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, [7] to fight [1] at Jahaz.

33 And [s] the LORD our God delivered him [8] before us; and [t] we smote him, and his [9] sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and [1] [x] utterly destroyed [2] [y] the men, and the women, [1] and the little ones [3], of every city, we left none to remain [1]:

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, [4] and [1] the spoil of the cities which we [5] took. [1]

36 [c] From Aroer, which [6] *is* by the brink of the river [1] Arnon, and *from* the city that [7] *is* by the river, [1] even unto Gilead, there was not [8] one city too strong [1] for us: [s] the LORD our God delivered [9] all unto [1] us:

37 Only [1] unto [1] the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not [2], *nor* unto any place [1] of the river [g] Jabbok, [2] nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto [h] whatsoever [1] the LORD our God forbad us.

---

1 S Moreover
2 S the midst of the camp,
3 S this day to pass over Ar, the border of Moab
4 S vex them not, nor contend
5 S for a possession:
6 S is
7 S Rephaim: Rephaim dwelt therein aforetime; but
8 S Zamzummim
9 S Anakim
1 S for
2 S dwell
3 S Horites
4 S Avvim
5 S villages as far as Gaza, the Caphtorim,
6 S valley of
7 S peoples
8 A the
1 M Heb. *by the way, by the way.*
2 S food
3 S let me
4 M Heb. *strong.*
5 S at
6 S deliver up
7 S unto battle
8 A up
9 M Or, *son*
1 M Heb. *devoted.*
2 S every inhabited city [M Heb. *city of men*], with the women
3 S; we left none remaining
4 S with
5 S had taken.
6 S is on the edge of the valley
7 S is in the valley,
8 S a city too high
9 S up all before
1 S to
2 S near; all the side
3 S and the cities of the hill country, and whereso-ever

B.C. 1451.

a Ps. 78. 33, & 106. 26.
b ch. 20. 10.
c Num. 21. 21, 22. Judg. 11. 19.
d Num. 20. 19.
e See Num. 20. 18, ch. 23. 3, 4. Judg. 11. 17, 18.
f Num. 21. 23.
g Gen. 19. 38.
h Josh. 11. 20.
i Ex. 4. 21.
k Gen. 14. 5. *Zuzims.*
l See ver. 10.
m ch. 1. 8.
n Num. 21. 23.
p Gen. 36. 8.
q ver. 12. Gen. 14. 6, & 36. 20–30.
r ch. 7. 2, & 20. 16.
t Num. 21. 24, ch. 29. 7.
s Josh. 13. 3.
x Lev. 27. 28, ch. 7. 2, 26.
y Heb. *every city of men, and women, and little ones.*
z Jer. 25. 20.
a Gen. 10. 14. Amos 9. 7.
b Num. 21. 13, 14. Judg. 11. 18, 22.
c ch. 3. 12, & 4. 48. Josh. 13. 9.
d Heb. *begin, possess.*
e Ex. 15. 14, 15. ch. 11. 25. Josh. 2. 9, 10.
f Ps. 44. 3.
g Gen. 32. 22. Num. 21. 24, ch. 3. 16.
h ver. 5, 9, 19.

CHAPTER 3.

B.C. 1451.

[o] 1 *The conquest of Og king of Bashan.* 11 *The bigness of his bed.* 23 *Moses' prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to see it.*

1 THEN we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and [c] Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, [1] to [1] battle [d] at Edrei.

1 S unto

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I [2] will deliver [1] him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto [f] Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

2 S have delivered

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our [3] hands [1] Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: [k] and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

3 S hand

4 And we took all his cities at that time [4], [1] there was not a city which we took not from them [4], [1] threescore cities, [m] all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

4 S ;

5 All these [5] cities *were* [1] fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside [6] unwalled towns [1] a great many.

5 S were cities

6 S the unwalled towns [M] Or, *country towns*

6 And we [7] utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king [e] of Heshbon, utterly destroying [8] the men, women, and children, of every city. [1]

7 M Heb. *devoted.*

8 S every inhabited city [M] Heb. *city of men*], with the women and the little ones.

7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey [9] to [1] ourselves.

9 S unto

8 And we took [1] at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites [2] the land that *was* on this side [1] Jordan, from the [z] river [1] of Arnon unto mount Hermon;

1 A the land

2 S that were beyond

9 (*Which* [a] Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion [4]; [1] and the Amorites call it [5 b] Shenir [1];)

3 S valley

4 S ,

5 S Senir

10 [c] All the cities of the [6] plain, and all Gilead, and [d] all Bashan, unto [7] Salchah [1] and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

6 M Or, *table land*

7 S Salecah

11 [8 e] For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of [9 f] giants [1]; behold, his bedstead [1] *was a* bedstead of iron; [1] *is it* not in [10 h] Rabbath [1] of the children of Ammon? nine cubits [1] *was* the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man. [1]

8 A (

9 S the Rephaim

10 S Rabbah

12 And this land [2], *which* we possessed at that time, [1] [a] from Aroer, which [1] *is* by the [3] river [1] Arnon, and half [3] mount [1] Gilead, and [b] the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites [5]. [1]

13 [e] And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, [o] *being* [1] the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; [6] all the region of Argob, [7] with all Bashan, which was [1] called the land of [8] giants. [1]

14 [g] Jair the son of Manasseh took all the [8] country of Argob [h] unto the coasts of Geshuri and Maachathi [1]; and [i] called them [1] after his own name, [2] Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day. [1]

15 [i] And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites [m] and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the [3] river Arnon half [1] the valley, [4] and the border [5] even unto the river Jabbok, [1 p] *which is* the border of the children of Ammon;

17 The [6] plain also, and Jordan, and the coast [1] *thereof*, from [q] Chinnereth [r] even unto the sea of the [7] plain, [s] *even* the salt sea, [t] under Ashdoth-pisgah [1] eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: [g] ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all [8] *that are* [2] meet for the war. [1]

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (o *for* [1] I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD [9] have given [1] rest unto your brethren, [o] as well [1] as unto you, and [o] *until* [1] they also possess the land which the LORD your God [1] hath given [1] them beyond Jordan: [2] and *then* [1] shall ye [g] return every man unto his possession, which I have given you.

21 [o ¶ 1] And [i] I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that

1 A)

2 S we took in possession at that time:

3 S valley of

4 S the hill country of

5 S ;

6 M Or, *all the region of Argob. (All that Bashan is called* &c.

7 S even [M] Or, *with*] all Bashan. (The same is

8 S Rephaim.

9 S region of Argob, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites

1 A , even Bashan,

2 S Havoth-jair, unto this day.)

M See Num. 32. 41.

3 S valley of Arnon, the middle of

4 M Or, *for a border*

5 A *thereof*;

6 S Arabah also, and Jordan and the border

M Or, *for a border*

7 S Arabah, the Salt Sea, under the slopes [M] Or, *springs*] of Pisgah

8 S the men of valour.

9 S give

1 S giveth

2 S then

[a] ch. 2. 36. Josh. 12. 2.

[b] Num. 32. 33. Josh. 12. 6. & 13. 8, &c.

[c] Num. 21. 33, &c. ch. 29. 7.

[d] ch. 1. 4.

[e] Josh. 13. 29.

[f] Num. 21. 34.

[g] 1 Chr. 2. 22.

[h] Josh. 13. 13. 2 Sam. 3. 3. & 10. 6.

[i] Num. 32. 41.

[k] Num. 21. 35.

[l] Num. 32. 39.

[m] 2 Sam. 24. 5.

[n] 1 Kin. 4. 13.

[p] Num. 21. 24. Josh. 12. 2.

[q] Num. 34. 11.

[r] Num. 34. 12. ch. 4. 49. Josh. 12. 3.

[s] ch. 2. 24. Ps. 135. 10-12. & 136. 19-21.

[t] Gen. 14. 3.

[z] Or, *under the springs of Pisgah*, or, *the hill.*

[a] ch. 4. 48. Ps. 29. 6.

[b] 1 Chr. 5. 23.

[c] ch. 4. 49.

[d] Josh. 12. 5. & 13. 11.

[e] Amos 2. 9.

[f] Gen. 14. 5.

[g] Josh. 22. 4.

[h] 2 Sam. 12. 26. Jer. 49. 2. Ezek. 21. 20.

[i] Num. 27. 18.

the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou [1]passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for [a]the LORD your God [2] he shall fight [1] for you.

23 [3]And [b]I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant [c]thy greatness, and thy [4]mighty hand: for [d]what [5]God *is there* [1] in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy [6]might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, [1] and see [e]the good land that [1]*is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD [g]was wroth with me for your sakes, and [7]would not hear [1] me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 [k]Get thee up into the top of [1]Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold [o]*it* [1] with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But [n]charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in [r]the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAPTER 4.

[o]1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 14 *A dissuasive against idolatry.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.*

[s]NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, [1] unto [u]the statutes and unto the [9]judgments, [1] which I teach you, for to do [1]*them*, [1] that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD [2] God of your fathers [1] giveth you.

2 [z]Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish [o]*ought* [1] from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of [c]Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from [1]among you. [1]

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God [†]*are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and [2]judgments, [1] even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the [3] land whither ye go [4] to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do [†]*them*; for this [†]*is* [e]your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the [5]nations, [1] which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation [†]*is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For [h]what [6]nation *is there so* great, who *hath* [i]God *so* [1] nigh unto them, as the LORD our God [7]*is* in all *things that* [1] we call upon [8]him *for*? [1]

8 And what [9]nation *is there so* great, [1] that hath statutes and [i]judgments *so* [1] righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and [m]keep thy soul diligently, [p]lest thou forget the things which thine eyes [2]have seen, [1] and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life [5]: but [q]teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons [1];

10 [o]*Specially* [1] 'the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, [4]Gather [1] me the people [o]together [1], and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they [o]shall [1] live upon the earth, and [†]*that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the [x]mountain burned with fire unto the [5]y midst [1] of heaven, with darkness, [6]clouds, [1] and thick darkness.

12 [a]And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: [b]ye heard the voice of [7]the words, but saw no similitude [1]; [c]only *ye heard* a voice.

13 [d]And he declared unto you his covenant, which he com-

B.C. 1451.

[a] Ex. 14. 14. ch. 1. 30. & 20. 4.
[b] See 2 Cor. 12. 8, 9.
[c] ch. 11. 2.
[d] Ex. 15. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 22. Ps. 71. 19. & 86. 8. & 89. 6, 8.
[e] Job 28. 28. Ps. 19. 7. & 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7.
[f] Ex. 3. 8. ch. 4. 22.
[g] Num. 20. 12. & 27. 14. ch. 1. 37. & 31. 2. & 32. 51, 52. & 34. 4. Ps. 106. 32.
[h] 2 Sam. 7. 23.
[i] Ps. 46. 1. & 145. 18. & 148. 14. Is. 55. 6.
[k] Num. 27. 12. [l] Or, *The hill.*
[m] Prov. 4. 23.
[n] Num. 27. 18, 23. ch. 1. 38. & 31. 3, 7.
[p] Prov. 3. 1, 3. & 4. 21.
[q] Gen. 18. 19. ch. 6. 7. & 11. 19. Ps. 78. 5, 6. Eph. 6. 4.
[r] ch. 4. 46. & 34. 6.
[s] Ex. 19. 9, 16. & 20. 18. Heb. 12. 18, 19.
[u] Lev. 19. 37. & 20. 8. & 22. 31. ch. 5. 1. & 8. 1. Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5.
[x] Ex. 19. 18. ch. 5. 23.
[y] Heb. *heart.*
[z] ch. 12. 32. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Eccles. 12. 13. Rev. 22. 18, 19.
[a] ch. 5. 4, 22.
[b] ver. 33, 36.
[c] Heb. *save a voice.* Ex. 20. 22. 1 Kin. 19. 12.
[d] ch. 9. 9, 11.
[e] Num. 25. 4, &c. Josh. 22. 17. Ps. 106. 28, 29.

1 S goest over.
2 S, he it is that fighteth
3 A ¶
4 S strong
5 S god is there
6 S mighty acts? Let me go over, I pray thee,
7 S hearkened not unto
8 S And now, O Israel, hearken
9 S judgements,
1 S them;
2 S, the God of your fathers,
1 S the midst of thee.
2 S judgements,
3 A midst of the
4 A In
5 S peoples,
6 S great nation is there, that hath a god [M Or, *God*] so
7 S is when-soever
8 S him?
9 S great nation is there,
1 S judgements so
2 S saw,
3 S; but make them known unto thy children and thy children's children
4 S Assemble
5 S heart
6 S cloud,
7 S words, but ye saw no form

manded you to perform, [1]*even* [a]ten commandments[1]; and [b]he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 [c]¶ And [d]the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and [2]judgments,[1] that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 [e]Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of [3][h]similitude[1] on the day [f]*that* the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire:

16 Lest ye [k]corrupt [f]*yourselves*, and [m]make you a graven image [4], the similitude[1] of any figure, [n]the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that [f]*is* on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the [5]air,[1]

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that [f]*is* in the [6]waters beneath[1] the earth:

19 And lest thou [g]lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun [o],[1] and the moon [o],[1] and the stars, [f]*even* [u]all the host of heaven, [7]shouldest be driven to[1] [y]worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath [z]divided unto all [8]nations[1] under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and [c]brought you forth out of the iron furnace, [o]*even*[1] out of Egypt, [c]to be unto him a people of inheritance, as [9]*ye are*[1] this day.

21 Furthermore [e]the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee [f]*for* an inheritance:

22 But [i]I must die in this land, [k]I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess [m]that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, [n]lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, [p]and make you a graven image [1], *or* the likeness of any *thing*,[1] which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For [c]the LORD thy God [1]*is* a consuming fire, *even*[1] [c]a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have [2]remained[1] long in the land, and [y]shall corrupt [f]*yourselves*, and make a graven image [3], *or* the likeness of any *thing*, and [4]shall do[1] evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 [r]I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong [f]*your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD [p]shall scatter you among the [4]nations,[1] and ye shall be left few in number among the [5]heathen,[1] whither the LORD shall lead you [6].

28 And [y]there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, [t]which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 [s]But if from thence [7]thou shalt[1] seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find [f]*him*, if thou [8]seek[1] him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things [a]are come upon thee, [9][b]*even* in the latter days, if thou [d]turn[1] to the LORD thy God, and [1]shall be obedient unto his voice:[1]

31 [o]('For the LORD thy God [f]*is* [y]a merciful God;[o]) he will not [2]forsake[1] thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

32 For [h]ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and [o]*ask*[1] [f]from the one [3]side[1] of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing [f]*is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 [q]Did [f]*ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of

B.C. 1451.

[a] Ex. 34. 28.
[b] Ex. 24. 12. & 31. 18.
[c] Ex. 24. 17. ch. 9. 3. Is. 33. 14. Heb. 12. 29.
[d] Ex. 24. 1. & ch. 22. & ch. 23.
[e] Ex. 20. 5. ch. 6. 15. Is. 42. 8.
[f] Josh. 23. 11.
[g] ver. 16.
[h] Is. 40. 18.
[i] 2 Kin. 17. 17, &c.
[k] Ex. 32. 7.
[l] ch. 30. 18, 19. Is. 1. 2. Mic. 6. 2.
[m] ver. 23. Ex. 20. 4, 5. ch. 5. 8.
[n] Rom. 1. 23.
[p] Lev. 26. 33. ch. 28. 62, 64. Neh. 1. 8.
[q] ch. 28. 64. 1 Sam. 26. 19. Jer. 16. 13. [r] ch. 17. 3. Job 31. 26, 27.
[s] Ps. 115. 4, 5. & 135. 15, 16. Is. 44. 9. & 46. 7.
[t] Gen. 2. 1. 2 Kin. 17. 16. & 21. 3.
[u] Lev. 26. 39, 40. ch. 30. 1-3. 2 Chr. 15. 4. Neh. 1. 9. Is. 55. 6, 7. Jer. 29. 12-14.
[v] Rom. 1. 25.
[w] Heb. *have heard the voice.* Ex. 18. 8. ch. 31. 17.
[x] Gen. 49. 1. ch. 31. 29. Jer. 23. 20. Hos. 3. 5.
[y] 1 Kin. 8. 5, 61. Jer. 11. 4.
[z] Joel 2. 12.
[a] Ex. 19. 5. ch. 9. 29. & 32. 9.
[b] Num. 20. 12. ch. 1. 37. & 3. 26.
[c] 2 Chr. 30. 9. Neh. 9. 31. Ps. 116. 5. Jonah 4. 2.
[d] Job 8. 8.
[e] See 2 Pet. 1. 13-15.
[f] ch. 3. 27.
[g] Mat. 24. 21.
[h] ch. 3. 25.
[i] ver. 9.
[k] ver. 16. Ex. 20. 4, 5.
[l] Ex. 24. 11. & 33. 20. ch. 5. 24, 26.

1 S even the ten commandments
M Heb. *words.*
2 S judgements,
3 S form
4 S in the form
5 S heaven,
6 S water under
7 S thou be drawn away and
8 S the peoples
9 S at
1 S in the form of any thing

1 S is a devouring fire,
2 S been
3 S in the form of any thing, and shall do that which is
4 S peoples,
5 S nations,
6 A away
7 S ye shall
8 S search after
9 S in the latter days thou shalt return
M Or, *if in the latter days thou return*
1 S hearken unto his voice:
2 S fail
3 S end

the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?
34 Or hath God assayed to go †*and* take him a nation from the midst of †*another* nation, [a] by [1]temptations, [b] by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and [c] by a mighty hand, and [d] by a stretched out arm, [e] and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?
35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he †*is* God; †[f] *there is* none else beside him.
36 [g] Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he [2]shewed thee[1] his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.
37 And because [t]he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and [n] brought thee out [3]in his sight with his mighty power[1] out of Egypt;
38 [q] To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou [5]*art*[1], to bring thee in, to give thee their land †*for* an inheritance, as [4]*it is*[1] this day.
39 Know therefore this day, and [5]consider *it* in[1] thine heart, that [t]the LORD he †*is* God in heaven above [o],[1] and upon the earth beneath: †*there is* none else.
40 [6 w] Thou[1] shalt keep [o] therefore[1] his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, [x] that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong †*thy* days upon the [7]earth,[1] which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.
41 ¶ Then Moses [8 b] severed three cities on this side[1] Jordan toward the [9]sun rising[1];
42 [d] That the [1]slayer[1] might flee thither, which [2]should kill[1] his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in [2]times[1] past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:
43 *Namely,* [g] Bezer in the wilderness, in the [4]plain country, [5] of[1] the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, [1] of[1] the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, [1] of[1] the Manassites.
44 ¶ And this †*is* the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:
45 These †*are* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the [z]judgments,[1] which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, [3]after[1] they came forth out of Egypt [4],
46 On this side[1] Jordan, [s] in the valley over against Bethpeor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel [1]smote, [5]after they were come[1] forth out of Egypt:
47 And they [6] possessed his land,[1] and the land [k] of Og king of Bashan, [7] two kings of the Amorites, which [8]*were* on this side[1] Jordan toward the [9]sun rising[1];
48 [m] From Aroer, which [1]*is* by the bank of the river[1] Arnon, even unto mount Sion [2], which *is* [p] Hermon,[1]
49 And all the [3]plain on this side[1] Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the [4]plain,[1] under the [57]springs[1] of Pisgah.[6]

CHAPTER 5.

[o] 1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *At the people's request Moses receiveth the law from God.*

AND Moses called [7] all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and [8] judgments[1] which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and [9 y] keep, and[1] do them.
2 [z] The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.
3 The LORD [a] made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, †*even* us, who †*are* all of us here alive this day.
4 [c] The LORD [1]talked[1] with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,
5 ([c] I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for [7] ye were afraid [2] by reason[1] of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,
6 ¶ [3 h] I †*am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out

B.C. 1451.

[a] ch. 7. 19. & 29. 3.
[b] Ex. 7. 3.
[c] Ex. 13. 3.
[d] Ex. 6. 6.
[e] ch. 26. 8. & 34. 12.
[f] ch. 3. 29.
[g] ch. 32. 39. 1 Sa. 2. 2. Is. 45. 5, 18, 22. Mark 12. 29, 32.
[h] Ex. 19. 9, 19. & 20. 18, 22. & 24. 16. Heb. 12. 18.
[i] Num. 21. 24. ch. 1. 4.
[k] Num. 21. 35. ch. 3. 3, 4.
[l] ch. 10. 15.
[m] ch. 2. 36. & 3. 16.
[n] Ex. 13. 3, 9, 14.
[p] ch. 3. 9. Ps. 133. 3.
[q] ch. 7. 1. & 9. 1, 4, 5.
[r] ch. 3. 17.
[t] ver. 25. Josh. 2. 11.
[u] Lev. 22. 31.
[x] ch. 5. 16. & 6. 3, 18. & 12. 25, 28. & 22. 7. Eph. 6. 3.
[y] Heb. *keep to do them.*
[z] Ex. 19. 5. ch. 4. 23.
[a] See Mat. 13. 17. Heb. 8. 9.
[b] Num. 35. 6, 14.
[c] Ex. 19. 9, 19. & 20. 22. ch. 4. 33, 36. & 34. 10.
[d] ch. 19. 4.
[e] Ex. 20. 21. Gal. 3. 19.
[f] Ex. 19. 16. & 20. 18. & 24. 2.
[g] Josh. 20. 8.
[h] Ex. 20. 2, &c Lev. 26. 1. ch. 6. 4. Ps. 81. 10.

1 S for
2 S judgements,
3 S when
4 S; beyond
5 S when they came
6 S took his land in possession,
7 A the
8 S were beyond
9 S sunrising
1 S is on the edge of the valley of
2 S (the same is Hermon),
3 S Arabah beyond
4 S Arabah,
5 S slopes
M Or, *springs*
6 A space between ch. 4 & 5.
7 A unto
8 S the judgements
9 S observe to
1 S spake
2 S because
3 M See Ex. 20. 2.

1 M Or, *trials* Or, *evidences*
2 S made thee to see
3 S with his presence, with his great power,
4 S at
5 S lay it to
6 S And thou
7 S land,
8 S separated three cities beyond
9 S sunrising
1 S manslayer
2 S slayeth
3 S time
4 M Or, *table land*
5 S for

of the land of Egypt, [1]from[1] the house of [2]*b* bondage.

7 [3] [*d*]Thou shalt have none other gods [4]before me.

8 [3] [*e*]Thou shalt not make [5]thee *any*[1] graven image, [6]*or* any likeness *of any thing* that *is*[†] in heaven above, or that [†]*is* in the earth beneath, or that [†]*is* in the [7]waters beneath[1] the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God [†]*am* a jealous God, [*f*]visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children [8]unto the third and[1] fourth [†]*generation* of them that hate me [9],[1]

10 [*h*]And shewing mercy unto [1]thousands [2] of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 [3] [*i*]Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God [4]in vain: for the LORD will not hold [†]*him* guiltless that taketh his name [4]in vain.

12 [5] [*m*]Keep[†] the sabbath day [6] to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God [°]hath[1] commanded thee.

13 [*n*]Six days [7]thou shalt[1] labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day [8]*is* the [9]sabbath of[1] the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that [†]*is* within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

15 [*p*]And [9]remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and [°]*that*[1] the LORD thy God brought thee out thence [10]through[1] a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 ¶ [*b*]Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God [°]hath[1] commanded thee[2];[1] [*c*]that thy days may be [3]prolonged,[1] and that it may go well with thee, [4]in[1] the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 [5] [*c*]Thou shalt [6]not kill.[1]

18 [5] [*l*]Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

B.C. 1451.

[*a*] Ex. 20. 15. Rom. 13. 9.
[*b*] Heb. *servants.*
[*c*] Ex. 20. 16.
[*d*] Ex. 20. 3.
[*e*] Ex. 20. 4.
[*f*] Ex. 20. 17. Mic. 2. 2. Hab. 2. 9. Luke 12. 15. Rom. 7. 7. & 13. 9.
[*g*] Ex. 34. 7.
[*h*] Jer. 32. 18. Dan. 9. 4.
[*i*] Ex. 24. 12. & 31. 18.
ch. 4. 13.
[*k*] Ex. 20. 18, 19.
[*l*] Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12. Mat. 5. 33.
[*m*] Ex. 20. 8.
[*n*] Ex. 23. 12. & 35. 2. Ezek. 20. 12.
[*p*] Ex. 19. 19.
[*q*] Gen. 2. 2. Ex. 16. 23, 29. Heb. 4. 4.
ch. 4. 23. Judg. 13. 22.
[*r*] ch. 18. 16. [*a*] Heb. *add to hear.*
[*s*] ch. 4. 33.
[*t*] ch. 15. 15. & 16. 12. & 24. 18, 22.
[*u*] ch. 4. 34, 37. [*v*] Ex. 20. 19. Heb. 12. 19.
[*b*] Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 3. ch. 27. 16. Eph. 6. 2, 3. Col. 3. 20.
[*c*] ch. 4. 40.
[*d*] ch. 18. 17. Ex. 20. 13. Mat. 5. 21.
[*l*] Ex. 20. 14. Luke 18. 20. James 2. 11.
[*j*] ch. 32. 20. Ps. 81. 13. Is. 48. 18. Mat. 23. 37. Luke 19. 42.

19 [1] [*a*]Neither shalt thou steal.

20 [1] [*c*]Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 [2] [*f*]Neither shalt thou [3]desire[1] thy neighbour's wife [4],[1] neither shalt thou [5]covet[1] thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any [†]*thing* that [†]*is* thy neighbour's.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And [*i*]he wrote them [6]in[1] two tables of stone, and [7]delivered[1] them unto me.

23 [*k*]And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, [8](for[1] the mountain did burn with fire,[°])[1] that ye came near unto me, [†]*even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and [*p*]we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth [9]talk[1] with man, and he [7]liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: [*t*]if we [*u*]hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 [*z*]For who [†]*is there of* all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we [†]*have*, and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and [*a*]speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear [†]*it*, and do [†]*it*.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: [*d*]they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 [10] [*j*]O[1] that there were such an heart in them, that they

1 S out of
2 M Heb. *bondmen.*
3 A ¶
4 M Or, *beside me*
5 S unto thee a
6 S *the likeness of* any form that is
7 S water under
8 S, and upon the third and upon the
9 S;
1 M See Ex. 29. 6.
2 A,
3 A ¶
4 M Or, *for vanity* or *falsehood*
5 S ¶ Observe
6 S, to keep it holy,
7 S shalt thou
8 S is a sabbath unto
9 A thou shalt
1 S by
2 S;
3 S long,
4 S upon
5 A ¶
6 S do no murder.

1 A ¶
2 A ¶
M [Ver. 18 in Heb.]
3 S covet
4 S;
5 S desire
6 S upon
7 S gave
8 S while
9 S speak
1 S Oh
M Or, *Oh that they had such an heart as this alway, to fear me, and keep all my commandments, that &c.*

would fear me, and [a]keep all my commandments always, [b]that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

1 S Return ye to your tents. 30 Go say to them, [1]Get you into your tents again.'

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, [c]and I will speak unto thee all the [2]commandments,' and the statutes, and the [3]judgments,' which thou shalt teach them, that they may do †*them* in the land which I give them to possess it.

2 S commandment, 3 S judgements, 32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: [h]ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in [i]all the 4 S way [4]ways' which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, [l]and †*that it may be* well with you, and †*that* ye may prolong †*your* days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAPTER 6.

o 1 *The end of the law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOW [5]these *are* [m]the commandments,' the statutes, and the [6]judgments,' which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do †*them* in the land whither ye [7]go to possess it:

5 S this is the commandment, 6 S judgements, 7 A over 2 [r]That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; [s]and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 S, the God of thy fathers, 9 S unto thee, in a land flowing 1 A ¶ 2 S the M Or, *the Lord our God, the Lord is one* Or, *the Lord is our God, the Lord is one* Or, *the Lord is our God, the Lord alone* 3 °¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do †*it*; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, [c]as the LORD[8] God of thy fathers' hath promised [9]thee. in [t]the land that floweth' with milk and honey.

4 [1] [h]Hear, O Israel: [2]The' LORD our God †*is* one LORD: 5 And [t]thou shalt love the LORD thy God [k]with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And [m]these words, which I command thee this day, shall be [1]in' thine heart:

7 And [c]thou shalt [d]teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 [3]And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be [2]as' frontlets between thine eyes.

2 S for 9 [g]And thou shalt write them upon the [3] posts of thy house, and [4]on' thy gates.

3 A door 4 A ¶ 10 [4] And it shall be, when 5 S bring the LORD thy God shall [5]have brought' thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee [6] 6 A; great and goodly cities, [k]which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good †*things*, which thou filledst not, and [7]wells digged,' which thou [8]diggedst' not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not[9]; [m]when thou shalt have eaten' and be full;

7 S cisterns hewn out, 8 S hewedst 9 S, and thou shalt eat 12 †*Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, [t]from' the house of [p]bondage.

1 S out of 13 Thou shalt [q]fear the LORD thy God[2], and serve him,' and [u]shalt swear by his name.

2 S; and him shalt thou serve, 14 Ye shall not [z]go after other gods, [g]of the gods of the [3]people' which †*are* round about you;

3 S peoples 15 °('For [z]the LORD thy God [4]*is* a jealous God among you)' [b]lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and [5] destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

4 S in the midst of thee is a jealous God; 5 A he 16 °¶ [d]Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, [e]as ye tempted †*him* in Massah.

17 Ye shall [g]diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou [t]shalt do †*that which is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it

B.C. 1451.

a ch. 11. 1.
b ch. 4. 40.
c ch. 4. 9. & 11. 19. Ps. 78. 4-6. Eph. 6. 4.
d Heb. *whet*, or, *sharpen.*
e Gal. 3. 19.
f Ex. 13. 9, 16. ch. 11. 18. Prov. 3. 3. & 6. 21. & 7. 3.
g ch. 11. 20. Is. 57. 8.
h ch. 17. 20. & 28. 14. Josh. 1. 7. & 23. 6. Prov. 4. 27.
i ch. 10. 12. Ps. 119. 6. Jer. 7. 23. Luke 1. 6.
k Josh. 24. 13. Ps. 105. 44.
l ch. 4. 40.
m ch. 8. 10, &c.
n ch. 4. 1. & 5. 33. & 12. 1.
p Heb. *bondmen*, or, *servants.*
q ch. 10. 12, 20. & 13. 4. Mat. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.
r Heb. *pass over.*
s Ex. 20. 20. ch. 10. 12, 13. Ps. 111. 10. & 128. 1. Eccles. 12. 13.
u Ps. 63. 11. Is. 45. 23. & 65. 16. Jer. 4. 2. & 5. 7. & 12. 16.
x ch. 8. 19. & 11. 28. Jer. 25. 6.
y ch. 13. 7.
z Ex. 20. 5. ch. 4. 24.
a ch. 4. 40. Prov. 3. 1, 2.
b ch. 7. 4. & 11. 17.
c Gen. 15. 5. & 22. 17.
d Mat. 4. 7. Luke 4. 12.
e Ex. 17. 2, 7. Num. 20. 3, 4. & 21. 4, 5. 1 Cor. 10. 9.
f Ex. 3. 8.
g ch. 11. 13, 22. Ps. 119. 4.
h Is. 42. 8. Mark 12. 29, 32. John 17. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 4, 6.
i ch. 10. 12. Mat. 22. 37. Mark 12. 30. Luke 10. 27.
k 2 Kin. 23. 25.
l Ex. 15. 26. ch. 12. 28. & 13. 18.
m ch. 11. 18. & 32. 46. Ps. 37. 31. & 40. 8. & 119. 11, 98. Prov. 3. 3. Is. 51. 7.

may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers,

1 S thrust

19 "To [1]cast[1] out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

2 S ¶ When

20 [2]*And* [c]when[1] thy son asketh thee [d]in time to come, saying, What [†]*mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the [3]judgments,[1] which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

3 S judgements,

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the LORD brought us out of Egypt [h]with a mighty hand:

22 [k]And the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and [l]sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his [4]household,[1] before our eyes:

4 S house,

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, [p]to fear the LORD our God, [q]for our good always, that [r]he might preserve us alive, as [o]*it is*[1] at this day.

25 And [z]it shall be [o]our[1] righteousness[5], if we observe to do all [6]these commandments[1] before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

5 A unto us
6 S this commandment

CHAPTER 7.

[o] *All communion with the nations is forbidden.*[1]

WHEN the [a]LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and [7]hath cast out[1] many nations before thee, [d]the [8]Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations [e]greater and mightier than thou;

7 S shall cast out
M Heb. *pluck off.*
8 Omit 's' in Hittites, &c.

2 And when the LORD thy God shall [g]deliver them [9]before thee;[1] thou shalt smite them[1], *and* [†]utterly destroy[1] them; [k]thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

9 S up before thee, and
1 S; then thou shalt utterly destroy
M Heb. *devote.*

3 [m]Neither shalt thou make

B.C. 1451.

[a] Num. 33.55, 53.
[b] ch. 6. 15.
[c] Ex. 13. 14.
[d] Heb. *to morrow.*
[e] Ex. 23. 24, & 34. 13, & 12. 2, 3.
[f] Heb. *statutes, or, pillars.*
[g] Ex. 19. 6, ch. 14. 2, & 26. 18, Ps. 50. 5, Jer. 2. 3.
[h] Ex. 3. 19, & 13. 3.
[i] Ex. 19. 5, Amos 3. 2, 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[k] Ex. 7, & 8, & 10, & 11, & 12, Ps. 135. 9.
[l] Heb. *evil.*
[m] ch. 10. 22.
[n] ch. 10. 15.
[p] ver. 2.
[q] ch. 10. 13, Job 35. 7, 8, Jer. 32. 39.
[r] Ex. 32. 13, Ps. 105. 8–10, Luke 1. 55, 72, 73.
[t] ch. 4. 1, & 8. 1, Ps. 41. 2, Luke 16. 28.
[u] Ex. 13. 3, 14.
[z] Lev. 18. 5, ch. 24. 13, Rom. 10. 3, 5.
[y] Is. 49. 7, 1 Cor. 1. 30, & 10. 13, 2 Cor. 1. 18, 1 Thes. 5. 24, 2 Thes. 3. 3, 2 Tim. 2. 13, Heb. 11. 11, 1 John 1. 9.
[z] Ex. 20. 6, ch. 5. 10, Neh. 1. 5, Dan. 9. 4.
[a] ch. 31. 3, Ps. 44. 2, 3.
[b] Is. 59. 18, Nah. 1. 2.
[c] ch. 32. 25.
[d] Gen. 15. 19, &c. Ex. 33. 2.
[e] ch. 4. 38, & 9. 1.
[f] Lev. 26. 3, ch. 28. 1.
[g] ver. 23, ch. 28. 14.
[h] Heb. *because.*
[i] Lev. 27. 28, Num. 21. 2, ch. 20. 16, 17, Josh. 6. 17, & 8. 24, & 9. 24, & 10. 28, 40, & 11. 11, 12.
[k] Ex. 23. 32, & 34. 12, 15, 16, Judg. 2. 2, See ch. 20. 10, & 31. 7, Josh. 2. 14, & 9. 18, Judg. 1. 24.
[l] Ps. 105. 8, 9, Luke 1. 55, 72, 73.
[m] Josh. 23. 12, 1 Kin. 11. 2, Ezra 9. 2.

marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For [1]they[1] will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: [b]so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and [2] destroy thee [3]suddenly.[1]

1 S he
2 A he will
3 S quickly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall [4][c]destroy[1] their altars, and [5]break down their [f]images, and cut[1] down their [6]groves,[1] and burn their graven images with fire.

4 S break down
5 S dash in pieces
their pillars, [M Or, *obelisks*] and hew
6 S Asherim, M See Ex. 34. 13.

6 [g]For thou [†]*art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God: [i]the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a [7]special[1] people unto himself, [8]above all people that *are*[1] upon the face of the earth.

7 S peculiar
8 S above [M Or, *out of*] all peoples that are
9 S peoples

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye [†]*were* [m]the fewest of all [9]people[1]:

8 But [n]because the LORD [1]loved[1] you, and because he would keep [7]the oath which he [2]had sworn[1] unto your fathers, [n]hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of [3]bondmen,[1] from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

1 S loveth
2 S sware
3 S bondage,

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he [†]*is* God[4],[1] [g]the faithful God, [z]which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

4 S;

10 And [b]repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: [c]he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the [5]commandments,[1] and the statutes, and the [6]judgments,[1] which I command thee this day, to do them.

5 S commandment,
6 S judgments,

12 ¶ [7]Wherefore[1] it shall come to pass, [8][k]if[1] ye hearken to these [6]judgments,[1] and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep [9]unto[1] thee [†]the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers:

7 S And
8 S because
9 S with

13 And he will [a]love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: [c]he will also bless the fruit of thy [1]womb,[1] and the fruit of thy [2]land,[1] thy corn[c], and thy wine[c],[1] and thine oil, the increase of thy kine[c],[1] and the [3]flocks of thy sheep,[1] in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all [4]people[1]: [g]there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness[5], and[1] will put none of the [k]evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee[6];[1] but will lay them upon all [t]*them* that hate thee.

16 And [n]thou shalt consume all the [4]people[1] which the LORD thy God shall deliver [7]thee; [p]thine eye shall [8]have no pity upon[1] them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that [t]*will be* [r]a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations [t]*are* more than I; how can I [t]dispossess them?

18 [x]Thou shalt not be afraid of them: [9]*but*[1] shalt well [y]remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 [z]The great [1]temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the [2]people[1] of whom thou art afraid.

20 [f]Moreover the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and [3]hide themselves[4] from thee, be destroyed.[1]

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God [5]*is* [h]among you, [z]a mighty God and[1] terrible.

22 [i]And the LORD thy God will [6]put[m] out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them [7]at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them [1]unto[1] thee, and shall [2]destroy[1] them with a [3]mighty destruction,[1] until they be destroyed.

24 And [d]he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt [4]destroy their name[1] [e]from under heaven: [f]there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods [h]shall ye burn with fire: thou [i]shalt not [5]desire[1] the silver or [6]gold *that is*[1] on them, nor take [t]*it* unto thee, lest thou be [l]snared therein: for it [t]*is* [m]an abomination to the LORD thy God[7].

26 Neither shalt thou[1] bring an abomination into thine house, [8]lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but*[1] thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; [g]for it [t]*is* a [9]cursed[1] thing.

CHAPTER 8.

[o]*An exhortation to obedience in regard of God's dealing with them.*[1]

ALL the [1]commandments[1] which I command thee this day [u]shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God [2][a]led thee these forty years in the wilderness, [3]to[1] humble thee, [c]*and*[1] [b]to prove thee, [c]to know what [t]*was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and [d]suffered thee to hunger, and [e]fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth [y]not live by bread only, but by every [4]*word*[1] that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 [k]Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

5 [5n]Thou shalt also[1] consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, [t]*so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

---

1 S body
2 S ground,
3 S young of thy flock,
4 S peoples
5 S; and he
6 S,
7 A unto
8 S not pity
9 S thou
1 M Or, *trials* See ch. 4. 34, & 29. 3.
2 S peoples
3 M Or, *hide themselves from thee, perish*
4 S, perish from before thee.
5 S is in the midst of thee, a great God and a
6 S cast
7 M Or, *quickly*
1 S up before
2 S discomfit
3 S great discomfiture,
4 S make their name to perish
5 S covet
6 S the gold that is
7 S; and thou shalt not
8 S and become a devoted thing like unto it:
9 S devoted
1 S commandment
2 A hath
3 S that he might
1 S thing
5 S And thou shalt

B.C. 1451.

[a] John 14. 21.
[b] Heb. *before thy face*, ver. 2.
[c] ch. 28. 4.
[d] Josh. 10. 24, 25, 42. & 12. 1, &c.
[e] Ex. 17. 14. ch. 9. 14. & 25. 19. & 29. 20.
[f] ch. 11. 25. Josh. 1. 5. & 10. 8. & 23. 9.
[g] Ex. 23. 26, &c.
[h] ver. 5. Ex. 32. 20. ch. 12. 2.
[i] 1 Chr. 14. 12.
[j] Josh. 7. 1, 21.
[k] Ex. 9. 14. & 15. 26. ch. 28. 27, 60.
[l] Judg. 8. 27. Zeph. 1. 3.
[m] ch. 17. 1.
[n] ver. 2.
[p] ch. 13. 8. & 19. 13, 21. & 25. 12.
[q] Lev. 27. 28. ch. 13. 17. Josh. 6. 17, 18. & 7. 1.
[r] Ex. 23. 33. ch. 12. 30. Judg. 8. 27. Ps. 106. 36.
[s] Num. 33. 53.
[t] ch. 4. 1. & 5. 32, 33. & 6. 1-3.
[u] ch. 31. 6.
[v] Ps. 103. 5.
[x] ch. 4. 34. & 29. 3.
[a] ch. 1. 3. & 2. 7. & 29. 5. Ps. 136. 16. Amos 2. 10.
[b] Ex. 16. 4. ch. 13. 3.
[c] 2 Chr. 32. 31. John 2. 25.
[d] Ex. 16. 2, 3.
[e] Ex. 16. 12, 14, 35.
[f] Ex. 23. 28. Josh. 24. 12.
[g] Ps. 34. 9. Mat. 4. 4. Luke 4. 4.
[h] Num. 11. 20. & 14. 33, 34. & 16. 3. Josh. 3. 10.
[i] ch. 10. 17. Neh. 1. 5. & 4. 14. & 9. 32.
[k] ch. 29. 5. Neh. 9. 21.
[l] Ex. 23. 29, 30.
[m] Heb. *pluck off.*
[n] 2 Sam. 7. 14. Ps. 89. 32. Prov. 3. 12. Heb. 12. 5, 6. Rev. 3. 19.

6 [1]Therefore[1] thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, [b]to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, [a]a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths[2] that spring out of[1] valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat°,[1] and barley, and vines°,[1] and fig trees°,[1] and pomegranates; a land [f]of oil [5]olive,[1] and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any [†]*thing* in it; a land [h]whose stones [†]*are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 [4i]When thou hast eaten and art full, then[1] thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware [5]that[1] thou forget °not[1] the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his [6]judgments,[1] and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 [p]Lest [†]*when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt [†]*therein*;

13 And [†]*when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 [u]Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou [x]forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, [7]from[1] the house of bondage;

15 Who [z]led thee through [8]that[1] great and terrible wilderness, [b]*wherein were* fiery serpents°,[1] and scorpions, and [9]drought, where *there was*[1] no water; [c]who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with [e]manna, which thy fathers knew not[1],[1] that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, [g]to do thee good at thy latter end:[2]

17 [h]And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of [†]*mine* hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God[1]: [a]for [†]*it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth[2],[1] [c]that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as [3]*it is*[1] this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou [4]do at all[1] forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, [c]I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD [5]destroyeth before your face,[1] [g]so shall ye perish; because ye would not [6]be obedient[1] unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 9.

°*Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousness, by rehearsing their several rebellions.*[1]

HEAR, O Israel: [7]Thou *art*[1] to [k]pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations [l]greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and [m]fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, [n]the [8]children of the Anakims,[1] whom thou knowest, and [†]*of whom* thou hast heard [†]*say*, Who can stand before the [9]children of Anak!

3 Understand[1] therefore this day, that the LORD thy God [†]*is* he which [q]goeth over before thee[1]; *as* a [r]consuming fire[1] [c]he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before [2]thy face[1]: [g]so shall thou drive them out, and [3]destroy them[1] quickly, as the LORD hath [4]said[1] unto thee.

4 "Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath [c]cast[1] them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: [6]but[1] [d]for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 [f]Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go [7]to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may [8]perform[1] [i]the word which the LORD sware unto

---

B.C. 1451.

[a] Prov. 10. 22. Hos. 2. 8.
[b] ch. 5. 33.
[c] ch. 7. 8, 12.
[d] ch. 11. 10-12.
[e] ch. 4. 26. & 30. 18.
[f] Heb. *of olive tree of oil.*
[g] Dan. 9. 11, 12.
[h] ch. 33. 25.
[i] ch. 6. 11, 12.
[k] ch. 11. 31. Josh. 3. 16. & 4. 19.
[l] ch. 4. 38. & 7. 1. & 11. 23.
[m] ch. 1. 28.
[n] Num. 13. 22, 28, 32, 33.
[p] ch. 28. 47. & 32. 15. Prov. 30. 9. Hos. 13. 6.
[q] ch. 31. 3. Josh. 3. 11.
[r] ch. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 29.
[s] ch. 7. 23.
[t] 1 Cor. 4. 7.
[u] Ps. 106. 21.
[x] Ps. 78. 11.
[y] Ex. 23. 31. ch. 7. 24.
[z] Is. 63. 12-14. Jer. 2. 6.
[a] ch. 8. 17. Rom. 11. 6. 1 Cor. 4. 4, 7.
[b] Num. 21. 6. Hos. 13. 5.
[c] Num. 20. 11. Ps. 78. 15. & 114. 8.
[d] Gen. 15. 16. Lev. 18. 24, 25.
ch. 18. 12. ver. 3. Ex. 16. 15.
[e] Tit. 3. 5.
[g] Jer. 24. 5, 6. Heb. 12. 11.
[h] ch. 9. 4. 1 Cor. 4. 7.
[i] Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 7. & 17. 8. & 26. 4. & 28. 13.

---

1 S And
1 S ,
2 S ; spring-ing forth in
2 S ;
3 S olives
3 S at
4 S shalt
5 S maketh to perish before you,
6 S hearken
4 S And thou shalt eat and be full, and
5 S lest
6 S judge-ments,
7 S thou art
8 S sons of the Ana-kims,
9 S sons of Anak? Know
1 S as a devour-ing fire;
2 S thee
3 S make them to perish
4 S spoken
7 S out of
8 S the
9 S thirsty ground where was
5 S thrust
6 S whereas
1 S ;
2 S :
7 A in
8 S esta-blish

thy fathers, [1] Abraham, [1] Isaac, and [1] Jacob.

6 [2] Understand[1] therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou [†] *art* [c] a stiffnecked people.

7 [3] ¶ [1] Remember, [3] *and* forget[1] not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: [d] from the day that thou [4] didst depart[1] out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also [f] in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, [5] so that[1] the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 [g] When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, [†] *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then [i] I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights[6], I neither did[1] eat bread nor drink water[7]:[1]

10 [l] And the LORD delivered unto me [8] two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them *was written* according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire [n] in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, [†] *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, [†] *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, [t] Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted [†] *themselves*; they are [x] quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore [z] the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, [b] it [†] *is* a stiffnecked people:

14 [c] Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and [e] blot out their name from under heaven: [f] and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 [h] So I turned and came down from the mount, and

B.C. 1451.

[a] Ex. 19. 18. ch. 4. 11. & 5. 23.
[b] Ex. 32. 19.
[c] ver. 13. Ex. 32. 9. & 33. 3. & 34. 9.
[d] Ex. 14. 11. & 16. 2. & 17. 2. Num. 11. 4. & 20. 2. & 25. 2. ch. 31. 27.
[e] Ex. 24. 28. Ps. 106. 23.
[f] Ex. 32. 4. Ps. 106. 19.
[g] Ex. 24. 12, 15.
[h] Ex. 32. 10, 11.
[i] Ex. 24. 18. & 34. 28.
[k] Ex. 32. 14. & 33. 17. ch. 10. 10. Ps. 106. 23.
[l] Ex. 31. 18.
[m] Ex. 32. 20. Is. 31. 7.
[n] Ex. 19. 17. & 20. 1. ch. 4. 10. & 10. 4. & 18. 16.
[p] Num. 11. 1, 3. & 5. 1.
[q] Ex. 17. 7.
[r] Num. 11. 4, 34.
[t] Ex. 32. 7.
[u] Num. 13. 3, & 14. 1.
[x] ch. 31. 29. Judg. 2. 17.
[y] Ps. 106. 24, 25.
[z] Ex. 32. 9.
[a] ch. 31. 27.
[b] ver. 6. ch. 10. 16. & 31. 27. 2 Kin. 17. 14. Neh. 9. 16, 17.
[c] ver. 18.
[e] ch. 29. 20. Ps. 9. 5. & 109. 13.
[f] Num. 14. 12.
[g] Ex. 32. 11, &c.
[h] Ex. 32. 15.

[a] the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant [†] *were* in my two hands.

16 And [b] I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God[1], *and*[1] had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took [2] the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I [e] fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights[3]:[1] I did neither eat bread °,[1] nor drink water[3],[1] because of all your [4] sins[1] which ye sinned, in doing [5] wickedly[1] in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 [h] For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. [k] But the LORD hearkened unto me °at[1] that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And [m] I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, [6] *and* ground *it*[1] very small, °*even*[1] until it was as [7] small[1] as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at [p] Taberah, and at [q] Massah, and at [r] Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 [s] Likewise[1] [u] when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and [y] ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 [a] Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 [3d] Thus[1] I fell down before the LORD[1] forty days and forty nights[2], as I fell down *at the first*;[1] because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 [3g] I prayed therefore[1] unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people

1 A to
2 S Know
3 S forget thou
4 S wentest forth
5 S and
6 S; I did neither
7 S.
8 A the
1 S; ye
2 A hold of
3 S;
4 S sin
5 S that which was evil
6 S grinding it
7 S fine
8 S And
9 S So
1 A the
2 S that I fell down;
3 S And I prayed

and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest [a] the land whence thou broughtest us out say, [c] Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised [1] them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 [i] Yet they [†] *are* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy [2] mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAPTER 10.

[o] 1 *God's mercy in restoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening to Moses' suit for the people.*

AT that time the LORD said unto me, [z] Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and [r] make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were [3] in the first tables which thou brakest, and [z] thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 [4] And [†] I made an ark [5] *of* [a] shittim [†] wood, and [b] hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And [c] he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten [6] [g] commandments, [h] which the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire [k] in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned [o] myself [†] and [m] came down from the mount, and [n] put the tables in the ark which I had made; [q] and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 [o] [¶] [†] And the children of Israel [s] took their journey from Beeroth [y] of the children of Jaakan to [z] Mosera [†]: [a] there

B.C. 1451.

[a] Num. 33. 32, 33.
[b] Num. 3. 6, & 4. 4, & 8. 14, & 16. 9.
[c] Num. 4. 15.
[d] Gen. 41. 57, 1 Sam. 14. 25.
[e] Ex. 32. 12, Num. 14. 16.
[f] ch. 18. 5.
[g] Ex. 9. 22, Num. 6. 23, ch. 21. 5.
[h] Num. 18. 20, 24, ch. 18. 1, 2, Ezek. 44. 28.
[i] ch. 4. 20, 1 Kin. 8. 51, Neh. 1. 10, Ps. 95. 7.
[k] Ex. 34. 28, ch. 9. 18, 25.
[l] Or, *former days.*
[m] Ex. 32. 14, 33. 34, & 33. 17, ch. 9. 19.
[n] Ex. 32. 34, & 33. 1.
[F] Heb. *go in journey.*
[o] Ex. 24. 1, 2.
[r] Ex. 25. 10.
[t] Mic. 6. 8.
[u] ch. 16. 13.
[x] ch. 5. 33.
[y] ch. 6. 5, & 11. 13, & 30. 16, 20, Mat. 22. 37.
[z] Ex. 25. 16, 21.
[a] Ex. 25. 5, 10, & 37. 1.
[b] Ex. 34. 4.
[c] ch. 6. 24.
[d] 1 Kin. 8. 27, Ps. 115. 16, & 148. 4.
[e] Ex. 34. 28.
[f] Gen. 14. 19, Ex. 19. 5, Ps. 24. 1.
[g] Heb. *words.*
[h] Ex. 20. 1.
[i] ch. 4. 37.
[k] Ex. 19. 17, ch. 9. 10, & 18. 16.
[l] See Lev. 26. 41, ch. 30. 6, Jer. 4. 4, Rom. 2. 28, & Col. 2. 11.
[m] Ex. 34. 29.
[n] Ex. 40. 20.
[p] ch. 9. 6, 13.
[q] 1 Kin. 8. 9.
[r] Josh. 22. 22, Ps. 136. 2, Dan. 2. 47, & 11. 36.
[s] Rev. 17. 14, & 19. 16.
[t] ch. 7. 21.
[u] Chr. 19. 7, Job 34. 19, Acts 10. 34, Rom. 2. 11, Col. 3. 25, Eph. 6. 9, Col. 3. 25, 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[y] Num. 33. 31.
[z] Num. 33. 30.
[a] Num. 20. 28, & 33. 38.
[b] Ps. 68. 6, & 146. 9.

Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 [a] From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to [1] Jotbath, [†] a land of [2] rivers of waters. [†]

8 [o] [¶] [†] At that time [b] the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, [c] to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, [f] to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and [g] to bless in his name, unto this day.

9 [h] Wherefore Levi hath no [3] part [†] nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD [†] *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God [4] promised [†] him.

10 And [k] I stayed in the mount, [6] according to [†] the [†] first time, forty days and forty nights [7]; [†] and [m] the LORD hearkened unto me [o] at [†] that time also [8], *and* [†] the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 [n] And the LORD said unto me, Arise, [p] take [†] *thy* journey before the people [9], that they may [†] go in and possess the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 [¶] And now, Israel, [t] what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but [u] to fear the LORD thy God, [x] to walk in all his ways, and [y] to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day [c] for thy good?

14 Behold, [†] [d] the heaven and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORD's thy God, [r] the earth *also*, [†] with all that therein [†] *is*.

15 [i] Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, [†] *even* you [2] above all [3] people, as *it is* [†] this day.

16 Circumcise therefore [†] the foreskin of your heart, and be no more [p] stiffnecked.

17 For the LORD your God [4] *is* [†] [r] God of gods, and [†] Lord of lords, [5a] a [†] great God, [5u] a [†] mighty, and [5a] a [†] terrible, which [x] regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward [c]: [†]

18 [b] He doth execute the

1 A unto

2 S great

3 S on

4 S So
5 S of acacia

6 M Heb. *words.*

7 A (

8 S journeyed from Beeroth Bene-jaakan [M Or, *the wells of the children of Jaakan*] to Moserah

1 S Jotbathah,
2 S brooks of water.

3 S portion

4 S spake unto
5 A)
6 S as at
7 S ;
8 S ;

9 S ; and they shall

1 S unto the LORD thy God belongeth the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the earth, 2 M Or, *out of*
3 S peoples, as at

4 S. he is

5 S the

6 S .

B.C. 1451.

[1 S judgement] [1]judgment[1] of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 [b]Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 [c]Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve[2],[1] and to him shalt thou [c]cleave, [2 S ;] [3 S by his name shalt thou swear] [f]and [3]swear by his name.[1]

21 [g]He [t]*is* thy praise, and he [t]*is* thy God, [i]that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt [m]with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee [n]as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAPTER 11.

[o]1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 18 *A careful study is required in God's words.* 26 *A blessing and a curse is set before them.*[1]

THEREFORE thou shalt [r]love the LORD thy God, and [t]keep his charge, and his statutes, and his [4]judgments,[1] [4 S judgements,] and his commandments, alway.

2 And know ye this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen [y]the [5]chastisement of the LORD your God, [a]his greatness, [b]his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

[5 M Or, *instruction*] [6 S signs, and his works,]

3 [d]And his [6]miracles, and his acts,[1] which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land;

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; [i]how he made the water of the Red [7]sea[1] to overflow them as [7 S Sea] they pursued after you, and [t]*how* the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came [8]into[1] this place;

[8 S unto]

6 And [u]what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben [9]:[1] how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and [1]all the [t]substance that [u]*was* in their possession,[1] in the midst of all Israel:

7 But [v]your eyes have seen all the great [1]acts[1] of the LORD which he did.

[1 S work]

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the [2]commandments[1] which I command [3]you[1] this day, that ye may [w]be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go [4]to possess it;

9 And [k]that ye may prolong [t]*your* days [5]in[1] the land, [k]which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, [l]a land [6]that floweth[1] with milk and honey.

[2 S commandment] [3 S thee] [4 A over] [5 S upon] [6 S flowing]

10 [o]¶[1] For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, [t]*is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, [p]where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst [t]*it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 [q]But the land, whither ye go [7]to possess it, [t]*is* a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

[7 A over]

12 A land which the LORD thy God [s][10]careth for[9]:[1] [x]the eyes of the LORD thy God [t]*are* always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

[8 M Heb. *seeketh after.*] [9 S ;]

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken [z]diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, [c]to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,

14 That [c]I will give [o]*you*[1] the rain of your land in [1]his due[1] season, [f]the [2]first[1] rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

[1 S its] [2 S former]

15 [g]And I will [3][h]send[1] grass in thy fields for thy cattle, [1]that thou mayest[1] [k]eat and be full.

[3 S give] [4 S and thou shalt]

16 Take heed to yourselves, [5][l]that[1] your heart be [o]not[1] deceived, and ye turn aside, and [m]serve other gods, and worship them;

[5 S lest]

17 And [c]*then* [p]the LORD's wrath[1] be kindled against you, and he [q]shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and [o]*lest*[1] [r]ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

[6 S the anger of the LORD]

---

[a] ch. 5. 3. & 7. 19.
[b] Lev. 19. 33, 34.
[c] ch. 6. 13. Mat. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.
[d] Josh. 1. 6, 7.
[e] ch. 11. 22. & 13. 4.
[f] Ps. 63. 11.
[g] Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 22. 3. Jer. 17. 14.
[h] ch. 4. 40. & 5. 16. Prov. 10. 27.
[i] 1 Sam. 12. 24. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 106. 21, 22.
[k] ch. 9. 5.
[l] Ex. 3. 8.
[m] Gen. 46. 27. Ex. 1. 5. Acts 7. 14.
[n] Gen. 15. 5. ch. 1. 10. & 28. 62.
[o] Zech. 14. 18.
[p] ch. 8. 7.
[q] ch. 28. 12.
[r] ch. 10. 12. & 30. 16, 20.
[s] Zech. 3. 7.
[t] Heb. *seeketh.*
[u] 1 Kin. 9. 3.
[v] ch. 8. 5.
[w] ver. 22. ch. 6. 17.
[x] ch. 5. 24.
[y] ch. 7. 19.
[z] ch. 10. 12.
[a] Ps. 78. 12. & 135. 9.
[b] Lev. 26. 4. ch. 6. 17.
[c] Joel 2. 23. James 5. 7.
[d] Ps. 104. 14.
[e] Heb. *give.*
[f] Ex. 14. 27, 28. & 15. 9, 10. Ps. 106. 11.
[g] ch. 6. 11. Joel 2. 19.
[h] ch. 28. 18. Job 31. 27.
[i] ch. 8. 19. & 30. 17.
[k] Num. 16. 1, 31. & 27. 3. Ps. 106. 17.
[l] ch. 6. 15.
[m] 1 Kin. 8. 25. 2 Chr. 6. 26. & 7. 13.
[n] ch. 4. 26. & 8. 19, 20. & 30. 18. Josh. 23. 13, 15, 16.
[o] *Or, living substance which followed them.*
[p] Heb. *was at their feet.*

18 °¶ Therefore [a] shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and [b] bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 [d] And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 [f] And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That [h] your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, [k] as the days of [e] heaven upon the earth.

22 °¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and [m] to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD [p] drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall [q] possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: [z] from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.

25 [a] There shall no man be able to stand before you: °*for* the LORD your God shall [d] lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, [e] as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ [f] Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse;

27 [g h] A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God [2] hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt [3] put [c] the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 *Are* they not [4] on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites °, which dwell in the [5] champaign over against Gilgal, [c] beside the [6] plains of Moreh?

31 [g] For ye [7] shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe [i] to do all the statutes and [8] judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAPTER 12.

°1 *Monuments of idolatry to be destroyed.* 5 *The place of God's service to be kept.* 15, 23 *Blood is forbidden.* 17, 20, 26 *Holy things must be eaten in the holy place.* 19 *The Levite must not be forsaken.*

[n] THESE *are* the statutes and [8] judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land °, which the LORD [9] God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 [o] Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall [y] possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

3 And [b] ye shall [2 r] overthrow their altars, and [3] break their pillars, and burn their [4] groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods [s], and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 [g] Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall [i] choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your [m] tithes, and [6] heave offerings of your hand,

B.C. 1451.

[a] ch. 6. 6. & 32. 46.
[b] ch. 6. 8.
[c] ch. 27. 12, 13. Josh. 8. 33.
[d] ch. 4. 9, 10. & 6. 7.
[e] Gen. 12. 6. Judg. 7. 1.
[f] ch. 6. 9.
[g] ch. 9. 1. Josh. 1. 11.
[h] ch. 4. 40. & 6. 2. Prov. 3. 2. & 4. 10. & 9. 11.
[i] ch. 5. 32. & 12. 32.
[k] Ps. 72. 5. & 89. 29.
[l] ver. 13. ch. 6. 17.
[m] ch. 10. 20. & 30. 20.
[n] ch. 6. 1.
[p] ch. 4. 38. & 9. 5.
[q] ch. 9. 1.
[r] ch. 4. 10. 1 Kin. 8. 40.
[s] Josh. 1. 3. & 14. 9.
[t] Ex. 24. 13. ch. 7. 5.
[z] Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 31. Num. 34. 3, &c.
[y] Or, *inherit.*
[z] 2 Kin. 16. 4. & 17. 10, 11. Jer. 3. 6.
[a] ch. 7. 24. [b] Num. 33. 52. Judg. 2. 2.
[c] Heb. *break down.*
[d] ch. 2. 25.
[e] Ex. 23. 27.
[f] ch. 30. 1, 15, 19.
[g] ver. 31.
[h] ch. 28. 2.
[i] ver. 11. ch. 26. 2. Josh. 9. 27. 1 Kin. 8. 29. 2 Chr. 7. 12. Ps. 78. 68.
[k] ch. 28. 15.
[l] Lev. 17. 3, 4. ver. 17. ch. 14. 22, 23. & 15. 19, 20.

1 A °
2 S shall bring thee into
3 S set
4 S beyond Jordan, behind the way of the going down of the sun,
5 S Arabah,
6 S oaks
M Or, *terebinths*
7 S are to
8 S the judgements
9 S, the God of thy fathers, hath given
1 S surely
2 S break down
3 S dash in pieces their pillars,
M Or, *obelisks*
4 S Asherim
5 S; and ye shall destroy their name
6 S the heave offering

and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your [1]herds[1] and of your [2]flocks[1]:

7 And [c]there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and [d]ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all †*the things* that we do here this day, [e]every man whatsoever †*is* right in his own eyes[3].[1]

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD [4]your[1] God giveth [5]you.[1]

10 But †*when* [g]ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God [6]giveth[1] you to inherit, and [o]*when*[1] he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

11 Then [7]there shall be [i]a[1] place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there[8];[1] thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all [m]your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

12 And [n]ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that †*is* within your gates[8];[1] forasmuch as [p]he hath no [9]part[1] nor inheritance with you.

13 [q]Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 [t]But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding [z]thou mayest kill and eat flesh [1]in[1] all thy gates, [2]whatsoever thy soul lusteth after,[1] according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: [b]the unclean and the

B.C. 1451.

[a] ch. 14. 5. & 15. 22.
[b] Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 7. 26. & 17. 10. ch. 15. 23. & ver. 23, 24.
[c] ch. 14. 26.
[d] ver. 12, 18. Lev. 23. 40. ch. 16. 11, 14, 15. & 26. 11. & 27. 7.
[e] Judg. 17. 6. & 21. 25.
[f] ver. 11, 12. & ch. 14. 23.
[g] ch. 11. 31.
[h] ch. 14. 27.
[i] ver. 5, 14, 18, 21, 26. & ch. 14. 23. & 15. 20. & 16. 2, &c. & 17. 8. & 18. 6. & 23. 16. & 26. 2. & 31. 11. Josh. 18. 1. 1 Kin. 8. 29. Ps. 78. 68.
[k] Heb. *all thy days.*
[l] Gen. 15. 18. & 28. 14. Ex. 34. 24. ch. 11. 24. & 19. 8.
[m] Heb. *the choice of your vows.*
[n] ver. 7.
[p] ch. 10. 9. & 14. 29.
[q] Lev. 17. 4.
[r] ver. 15.
[t] ver. 11.
[u] ver. 16.
[x] Heb. *be strong.*
[y] Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 17. 11, 14.
[z] ver. 21.
[a] ch. 4. 40. Is. 3. 10.
[b] ver. 22.
[c] Ex. 15. 26. ch. 13. 18. 1 Kin. 11. 38.

clean may eat thereof, [a]as of the [1]roebuck,[1] and as of the hart.

16 [b]Only ye shall not eat the blood; [2]ye shall pour it[1] upon the earth as water.

17 °¶ [1]Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of [3]thy[1] oil, or the firstlings of thy [4]herds[1] or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, [5]or[1] heave offering of thine hand:

18 [f]But thou [6]must[1] eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that †*is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine [7]hands[1] unto.

19 [h]Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite [k]as long as thou livest upon [8]the earth.[1]

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, [l]as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul [9]longeth[1] to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, [1]whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.[1]

21 If the place which the LORD thy God [2]hath chosen[1] to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat [3]in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.[1]

22 [r]Even as the [4]roebuck and[1] the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat [5]them[1]: the unclean and the clean shall eat [5]*of* them[1] alike.

23 [u]Only [x]be sure that thou eat not the blood: [y]for the blood †*is* the life; and thou [6]mayest[1] not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it [7]upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; [a]that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, [c]when thou shalt do †*that*

1 S herd
2 S flock
3 S :
4 S thy
5 S thee.
6 S causeth
7 S it shall come to pass that the
8 S ,
9 S portion
1 S gazelle,
2 S thou shalt pour it out
3 S thine
4 S herd
5 S nor the
6 S shalt
7 S hand
8 S thy land.
9 S desireth
1 S after all the desire of thy soul.
2 S shall choose
3 S within thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul.
4 S gazelle and as
5 S thereof
6 S shalt
7 A out
1 S within
2 S after all the desire of thy soul,

† *which is* right in the ¹sight¹ of the LORD.

26 Only thy [a]holy things which thou hast, and [b]thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And [d]thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, [h]that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest † *that which is* good and right in the ¹sight¹ of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When [k]the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest [2] to possess them, and thou [3m]succeedest¹ them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thyself [p]that thou be not [4]snared [r] by following¹ them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou [5]enquire¹ not after their gods, saying, How [6]did¹ these nations serve their gods? [7]even so will I do likewise.

31 [u]Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every [x]abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for [y]even their sons and their daughters [z]they have burnt¹ in the fire to their gods.

32 [2]What thing soever I command you, ¹observe to do it¹: [a]thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAPTER 13.

[c]1 *Enticers to idolatry, 6 how near soever unto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death.* 12 *Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.*¹

IF there arise [2]among you¹ a prophet, or a [d]dreamer of dreams, [e]and [3]giveth¹ thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And [f]the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

B.C. 1451.

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or ¹that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God [c]proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall [e]walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and [f]cleave unto him.

5 And [g]that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath ¹spoken [2]to turn *you* away from¹ the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed ²you¹ out of the house of bondage, to ⁴thrust thee¹ out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. [t]So shalt thou put [5]the evil away¹ from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ [u]If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or [y]the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, [t]which [t]*is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 [7o]*Namely,*¹ of the gods of the [6c]people¹ which [t]*are* round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the [t]*one* end of the earth even unto the [t]*other* end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt [z]not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But [b]thou shalt surely kill him; [c]thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to ⁷thrust¹ thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, [8]from¹ the house of [9]bondage.

11 And [h]all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is [9]among you.¹

---

[a] Num. 5. 9, 10, & 18. 19.
[b] 1 Sam. 1. 24, 22, 24.
[c] ch. 8. 2. See Mat. 24. 24. 1 Cor. 11. 19. 2 Thes. 2. 11. Rev. 13. 14.
[d] Lev. 1. 5, 9, 13, & 17. 11. [e] 2 Kin. 23. 3. 2 Chr. 34. 31.
[f] ch. 10. 20. & 30. 20.
[g] ch. 1 [i]. 20. Jer. 44. 15. Zech. 13. 3.
[h] ver. 25.
[i] Heb. *spoken revolt against the Lord.*
[k] Ex. 23. 23. ch. 19. 1. Josh. 23. 4.
[l] ch. 17. 7, & 22. 21, 22, 24. 1 Cor. 5. 13.
[m] Heb. *inherit, or possesset them.*
[n] ch. 17. 2.
[p] ch. 7. 16.
[q] See Gen. 16. 5. ch. 28. 54. Prov. 23. 20. Mic. 7. 5.
[r] Heb. *after them.* [1] 1 Sam. 18. 1, 3, & 20. 17.
[s] ver. 4. Lev. 18. 3, 26, 30. 2 Kin. 17. 15.
[t] Heb. *abomination of the.*
[u] Lev. 18. 21, & 20. 2. ch. 18. 10. Jer. 32. 35. Ezek. 23. 37.
[x] Prov. 1. 10.
[a] ch. 4. 2, & 13. 18. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Rev. 22. 18.
[b] ch. 17. 5.
[c] ch. 17. 7. Acts 7. 58.
[d] Zech. 10. 2.
[e] Mat. 24. 24. 2 Thes. 2. 9.
[f] See ch. 18. 22. Jer. 28. 9. Mat. 7. 22.
[g] Heb. *bondmen.*
[h] ch. 17. 13. & 19. 20.

---

1 S eyes

2 A in
3 S possessest

4 S ensnared to follow [M] Heb. *after them.*
5 S inquire
6 S do
7 M Or, *that I also may do likewise*

8 S do they burn
9 A ◂ M [Ch. 13. 1 in Heb.]
1 S that shall ye observe to do

2 S in the midst of thee
3 S he give

1 A unto

2 S rebellion [M] Heb *turning aside*] against
3 S thee
4 S draw thee aside
5 S away the evil

6 S peoples

7 S draw

3 S out of

9 S in the midst of thee.

12 ¶ "If thou shalt hear [1]*say* in[1] one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God [2]hath given[1] thee to dwell there, saying,

13 [3]*Certain* men, [c]the children of Belial,[1] [c]are gone out from [4]among you, and have [c]withdrawn[1] the inhabitants of their city, saying, [y]Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou [5]enquire,[1] and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, †*if it be* truth, †*and* the thing certain, †*that* such abomination is wrought [6]among you[1];

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, [7i]destroying it utterly, and all that †*is* therein°,[1] and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt [k]burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof [8]every whit, [9]for[1] the LORD thy God: and it shall be [l]an [1]heap for ever; it shall not be built again.

17 And [p]there shall cleave nought of the [29]cursed[1] thing to thine hand: that the LORD may [r]turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, [t]as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, [z]to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do †*that which is* right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAPTER 14.

[01] *God's children must not disfigure themselves in mourning.* 3 *What may, and what may not be eaten,* 4 *of beasts,* 9 *of fishes,* 11 *of fowls.* 22 *Tithes of divine service.* 28 *The tithe of alms and charity.*[1]

YE †*are* [y]the children of the LORD your God: [z]ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 [a]For thou †*art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, [1]above all the nations that *are* upon[1] the earth.

3 ¶ [b]Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 "These †*are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, [2]and the roebuck, °and the fallow deer,[1] and the wild goat, and the [h]pygarg, and the [3]wild ox,[1] and the chamois.

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and [4]cleaveth the cleft into two claws,[1] *and* [5]cheweth the cud[6] among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that [7]divide the cloven hoof; *as*[1] the camel, and the hare, and the [8]coney[9]: for[1] they chew the [1]cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore*[1] they †*are* unclean unto you[2].[1]

8 And the swine, because [3]it divideth the hoof, yet[1] cheweth not the cud, [4]it *is*[1] unclean unto you: [5]ye shall not eat of their flesh, [m]nor touch their dead carcase.[1]

9 ¶ [n]These ye shall eat of all that †*are* in the waters: [6]all that have[1] fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye [7]may[1] not eat; it †*is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ †*Of* all clean birds ye [8]shall[1] eat.

12 "But these †*are they* of which ye shall not eat: the [9]eagle, and the [1]ossifrage,[1] and the ospray[2],[1]

13 And the glede, and the [3]kite, and the vulture after his kind,[1]

14 And every raven after [4]his kind,[1]

15 And the [5]owl,[1] and the night hawk, and the [6]cuckow,[1] and the hawk after [4]his kind,[1]

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the [7]swan,[1]

17 And the pelican, and the [8]gier eagle,[1] and the cormorant[9],[1]

18 And the stork, and the heron after [1]her[1] kind, and the [2]lapwing,[1] and the bat.

19 And [10]every creeping thing that flieth *is*[1] unclean unto you: [c]they shall not be eaten.

B.C. 1451.

[a] Josh. 22.11, &c. Judg. 20.1,2.
[b] Ezek. 4.14. Acts 10. 13, 14.
[c] Or, *naughty men*: See Judg. 19, 22. 1 Sam. 2. 12. & 25. 17, 25. 1 Kin. 21.10, 13. 2 Cor. 6. 15.
[c] Lev. 11. 2, &c.
[c] 1 John 2.19. Jude 19.
[y] 2 Kin. 17.21.
[y] ver. 2, 6.
[h] Or, *bison*. Heb. *dishon*.
[i] Ex. 22. 20. Lev. 27. 28. Josh. 6. 17, 21.
[k] Josh. 6. 24.
[l] Josh. 8. 28. Is. 17. 1. & 25. 2. Jer. 49. 2.
[m] Lev. 11. 26, 27.
[n] Lev. 11. 9.
[p] ch. 7. 26. Josh. 6. 18.
[q] Or, *devoted*.
[r] Josh. 6. 26.
[t] Gen. 22. 17. & 26. 4, 24. & 28. 14.
[u] Lev. 11. 13.
[z] ch. 12. 25, 28, 32.
[y] Rom. 8. 16. & 9. 8, 26. Gal. 3. 26.
[z] Lev. 19. 28. & 21. 5. Jer. 16. 6. & 41. 5. & 47. 5. 1 Thes. 4. 13.
[a] Lev. 20. 26. ch. 7. 6. & 26. 18, 19.
[b] Lev. 11. 20.
[c] See Lev. 11. 21.

---

1 S tell concerning
M Or, *in*
2 S giveth
3 S Certain base fellows
M Heb. *sons of worthlessness.*
4 S the midst of thee, and have drawn away
5 S inquire,
6 S in the midst of thee
7 M Heb. *devoting it.*
8 M Or, *as a whole burnt offering*
9 S unto
1 M Or, *mound*
Heb. *tel.*
2 S devoted

1 S above [M Or, *out of*] all peoples that are upon the face of
2 A and the gazelle,
3 S antelope,
4 S hath the hoof cloven in two,
5 M Heb. *bringeth up.*
6 A,
7 S have the hoof cloven:
8 M See Lev. 11. 5.
9 S, because
1 S cud but part not the hoof,
2 S;
3 S he parteth the hoof but
4 S he is
5 S of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcases ye shall not touch.
6 S whatsoever hath
7 S shall
8 S may
9 M See Lev. 11. 13, &c.
1 S gier eagle,
2 S;
3 S falcon, and the kite after its kind;
4 S its kind;
5 S ostrich,
6 S seamew,
7 S horned owl;
8 S vulture,
9 S;
1 S its
2 S hoopoe,
3 S all winged creeping things are

20 'But of' all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ [b] Ye shall not eat † of any thing that dieth of itself: thou [2] shalt' give it unto the stranger that [3] is in' thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto [4] an alien': [c] for thou † art an holy people unto the LORD thy God. [d] Thou shalt not seethe a kid in [5] his' mother's milk.

22 [e] [6] Thou shalt [7] truly' tithe all the increase of thy seed, that [8] the field bringeth forth' year by year.

23 [g] And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to [9] cause his name' there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and 'the firstlings of thy 'herds' and of thy [2] flocks'; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry [3] it; *or* 'if the place be' too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God [4] hath blessed' thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn † *it* into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow [5] that' money for whatsoever thy soul [6] lusteth after,' for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul [7] desireth': 'and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou[o],' and thine household[8],'

27 And [x] the Levite that † *is* within thy gates[9],' thou shalt not forsake him; for [y] he hath no 'part' nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ [z] At the end of [2] three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase [2] the same year, and shalt lay † *it* up within thy gates:

29 [c] And the Levite, [o]('because [d] he hath no 'part' nor inheritance with thee,[o])' and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which † *are* within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that [a] the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAPTER 15.

[o] 1 *The seventh year a year of release for the poor.* 7 *It must be no let of lending or giving.* 12 *Of Hebrew servants' freedom.* 19 *All firstling males of the cattle to be sanctified unto the Lord.*'

AT the end of † *every* seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this † *is* the manner of the release: 'Every' [h] creditor [2] that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour shall release † *it*'; he shall not exact † *it* of his neighbour[2], or of' his brother; because 'it is called the LORD'S release.'

3 [k] Of a foreigner thou mayest exact [5] *it again:* but *that* which is thine' with thy brother thine hand shall [6] release';

4 [m] Save when' there shall be no poor [8] among you; [n] for the LORD shall greatly' bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee † *for* an inheritance to possess it[9]:

5 Only [p] if thou carefully' hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all 'these commandments' which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God [2] blesseth' thee, as he promised thee: and [q] thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and [n] thou shalt [3] reign' over many nations, but they shall not [3] reign' over thee.

7 ¶ If there be [4] among you a poor man of' one of thy brethren[5] within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, [n] thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 [b] But thou shalt [6] open thine hand [o] wide' unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need[o],' *in that* which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a [7] [r] thought in thy [f] wicked' heart, saying, The seventh

---

1 S Of

2 S mayest
3 S is within
4 S a foreigner

5 S its

6 A ¶
7 S surely
8 S which cometh forth of the field

9 S cause his name to dwell

1 S herd
2 S flock

3 S It, because the place is

4 S shall bless

5 S the
6 S desireth,

7 S asketh of thee

8 S :

9 S ,

1 S portion

2 A every

3 A in

a ch. 15. 10. Prov. 3. 9, 10. See Mal. 3. 10.
b Lev. 17. 15. & 22. 8. Ezek. 4. 14.
c ver. 2.
d Ex. 23. 19. & 34. 26.
e Lev. 27. 30. ch. 12. 6, 17. Neh. 10. 37.
f Ex. 21. 2. & 23. 10, 11. Lev. 25. 2, 4. ch. 31. 10. Jer. 34. 14.
g ch. 12. 5-7, 17, 18.
h Heb. *master of the lending of his hand.*
i ch. 15. 19, 20.
k See ch. 23. 20.
l ch. 12. 21.
m Or, *To the end that there be no poor among you.*
n ch. 28. 8.
p ch. 28. 1.
q ch. 28. 12, 44.
r Heb. *asketh of thee.*
s ch. 12. 7, 18. & 26. 11.
t ch. 28. 13. Prov. 22. 7.
x ch. 12. 12, 18, 19.
y Num. 18. 20. ch. 18. 1, 2.
z ch. 26. 12. Amos 4. 4.
a 1 John 3. 17.
b Lev. 25. 35. Mat. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34, 35.
c ch. 26. 12.
d ver. 27. ch. 12. 12.
e Heb. *word.*
f Heb. *Belial.*

1 S every
2 S shall release that which he hath lent unto his neighbour
3 S and
4 S the LORD'S release hath been proclaimed.
5 S it: but whatsoever of thine is
6 M Or, *release; save when there &c.*
7 S. Howbeit
8 S with thee; (for the LORD will surely
9 S :) if only thou diligently
1 S this commandment
2 S will bless
3 S rule
4 S with thee a poor man,
5 A ,

6 A surely

7 S base thought in thine

year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine [a]eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou [1]givest[1] him nought; and [c]he cry unto the LORD against thee, and [d]it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and [e]thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that [f]for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy [2]works,[1] and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For [h]the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt [3]open thine hand [o]wide[1] unto thy brother, to thy [4]poor, and to thy needy,[1] in thy land.

12 ¶ [5]*And* [k]if[1] thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou [6]sendest him out[1] free from thee, thou shalt not let him go [o]away[1] empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy [7]floor,[1] and out of thy winepress: [8]*of that* wherewith[1] the LORD thy God hath [p]blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And [r]thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing [9]to day.[1]

16 And it shall be, [u]if he say unto thee, I will not go [1]away[1] from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

17 Then thou shalt take an [2]aul,[1] and thrust [t]*it* through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy [3]servant for ever. And also unto thy [4]maidservant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou [5]sendest him away[1] free from thee; for [6]he hath been worth [a]a double hired servant *to thee*, in serving[1] thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ [b]All the firstling males that [1]come[1] of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of [2]thy bullock,[1] nor shear the firstling of thy [3]sheep.[1]

20 [f]Thou shalt eat [t]*it* before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 [i]And if [4]there be *any*[1] blemish [o]therein[1], *as if it be* lame[o],[1] or blind, [o]*or have*[1] any ill blemish[5], thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: [l]the unclean and the clean [o]*person*[1] *shall eat it* alike, as the [6]roebuck,[1] and as the hart.

23 [m]Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it [7] upon the ground as water.

CHAPTER 16.

[o]1 *The feast of the passover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 18 Of judges and justice. 21 Groves and images forbidden.*[1]

OBSERVE the [n]month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for [q]in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt [t]by night.

2 [8]Thou shalt therefore[1] sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and [x]the herd, in the [y]place which the LORD shall choose to [9]place his name[1] there.

3 [z]Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, [t]*even* the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life.

4 [b]And there shall be no [1]leavened bread[1] seen with thee in all thy [2]coast[1] seven days; [c]neither shall [3]there *any*

1 S give
2 S work,
3 A surely
4 S needy, and to thy poor,
5 S If
6 S lettest him go
7 S threshing-floor,
8 S as
9 S to-day.
1 S out
2 S awl,
3 M Or, *bondman*
4 M Or, *bondwoman*
5 S lettest him go
6 S to the double of the hire of an hireling hath he served
1 S are born
2 S thine ox,
3 S flock.
4 S it have any
5 A whatsoever
6 S gazelle,
7 A out
8 S And thou shalt
9 S cause his name to dwell
1 S leaven
2 S borders
3 S any

B.C. 1451.
a ch. 28. 54, 56. Prov. 23. 6, & 28. 22. Mat. 20. 15.
b Ex. 13. 2, & 34. 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13.
c Lev. 25. 35.
d Mat. 25. 41, 42.
e 2 Cor. 9. 5, 7.
f ch. 12. 5-7, 17, & 14. 23, & 16. 11, 14.
g ch. 14. 29, & 24. 19. Ps. 41. 1. Prov. 22. 9.
h Mat. 26. 11. Mark 14. 7. John 12. 8.
i Lev. 22. 20. ch. 17. 1.
k Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 39. Jer. 34. 14.
l ch. 12. 15, 22.
m ch. 12. 16, 23.
n Ex. 12. 2, &c.
p Prov. 10. 22.
q Ex. 13. 4, & 34. 18.
r ch. 5. 15, & 16. 12.
t Ex. 12. 29, 42.
u Ex. 21. 5, 6.
x Num. 28. 19.
y ch. 12. 5, 26.
z Ex. 12. 15, 19, 20, & 13. 3, 6, 7, & 34. 18.
a See Is. 16. 14, & 21. 16.
b Ex. 13. 7.
c Ex. 12. 10, & 34. 25.

thing[1] of the flesh, which thou [1]sacrificedst[1] the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not [a]sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to [2]place his name[1] in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover [c]at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt [3][c]roast and eat [1]*it* [f]in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and [i]on the seventh day [1]*shall be* [4]a [1]solemn assembly to the LORD thy God[5]:[1] thou shalt do no work *therein*.

9 ¶ [n]Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: [6]begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corn.[1]

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God [7]with [r]a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give [o]*unto the LORD thy God*[1], [q]according as the LORD thy God [s]hath blessed[1] thee:

11 And [z]thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that [1]*is* within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that [9]*are* among you,[1] in the place which the LORD thy God [1]hath chosen to place his name[1] there.

12 [c]And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ [f]Thou shalt [2]observe[1] the feast of [3]tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in [4]thy [h]corn and thy wine[1]:

14 And [k]thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, [1] the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that [1]*are* within thy gates.

15 [b]Seven days shalt thou keep a [o]solemn[1] feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the [2]works[1] of thine hands, [3]therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.[1]

16 [o]¶[1] [d]Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and [g]they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

17 Every man [4][1]*shall give* [h]as he is able, [k]according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ [m]Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, [5]throughout[1] thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with [6]just judgment.[1]

19 [p]Thou shalt not wrest [7]judgment[1]; [q]thou shalt not respect [8]persons, [1]neither[1] take a gift[9]:[1] for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the [1][x]words of the righteous.

20 [2][y]That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest [a]live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ [b]Thou shalt not plant thee [3]a grove of any trees near unto[1] the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 [c]Neither shalt thou set thee up [4]*any* [d]image[1]; which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAPTER 17.

[o]1 *Things sacrificed must be sound.* 2 *Idolaters must be slain.* 8 *Hard controversies to be determined by the priests and judges.* 14 *The election,* 16 *and duty of a king.*[1]

THOU [g]shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God [5]*any* bullock, or[1] [i]sheep, wherein is [6]blemish, *or* any evil-favouredness: for that [1]*is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

B.C. 1451.

[a] Or, *kill.*
[b] Lev. 23. 39, 40.
[c] Ex. 12. 6.
[d] Ex. 23. 14, 17. & 34. 23.
[e] Ex. 12. 8, 9. 2 Chr. 35. 13.
[f] 2 Kin. 23. 23. John 2. 13, 23. & 11. 55.
[g] Ex. 23. 15. & 34. 20.
[h] Heb. *according to the gift of his hand.* 2 Cor. 8. 12.
[i] Ex. 12. 16. & 13. 6. Lev. 23. 8.
[k] ver. 10.
[l] Heb. *restraint.* Lev. 23. 36.
[m] ch. 1. 16. 1 Chr. 23. 4. & 26. 29. 2 Chr. 19. 5, 8.
[n] Ex. 23. 16. & 34. 22. Lev. 23. 15. Num. 28. 26. Acts 2. 1.
[p] Ex. 23. 2, 6. Lev. 19. 15.
[q] ch. 1. 17. Prov. 24. 23.
[r] Or, *sufficiency.*
[t] Ex. 23. 8. Prov. 17. 23. Eccles. 7. 7.
[u] ver. 17.
[x] Or, *matters.*
[y] Heb. *Justice, justice.*
[z] ver. 14. ch. 12. 7, 12, 18.
[a] Ezek. 18. 5, 9.
[b] Ex. 34. 13. 1 Kin. 14. 15. & 16. 33. 2 Kin. 17. 16. & 21. 3. 2 Chr. 33. 3.
[c] Lev. 26. 1.
[d] Or, *statue,* or, *pillar.*
[e] ch. 15. 15.
[f] Ex. 23. 16. Lev. 23. 34. Num. 29. 12.
[g] ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8, 13, 14.
[h] Heb. *floor, and thy winepress.*
[i] Or, *goat.*
[k] Neh. 8. 9, &c.

1 S sacrificest
2 S cause his name to dwell
3 M Or, *seethe*
4 M See Lev. 23. 36.
5 S ;
6 S from the time thou beginnest to put the sickle to the standing corn shalt thou begin to number seven weeks.
7 M Or, *after the measure of the &c.*
8 S blesseth
9 S are in the midst of thee,
1 S shall choose to cause his name to dwell
2 S keep
3 M Heb. *booths.*
4 S from thy threshing-floor and from thy winepress
1 A and
2 S work
3 S and thou shalt be altogether joyful.
4 M Heb. *according to the gift of his hand.*
5 S according to
6 S righteous judgement.
7 S judgement
8 S persons: neither shalt thou
9 S ;
1 M Or, *cause*
2 M Heb. *Justice, justice.*
3 S an Asherah of any kind of tree beside
4 S a pillar
M Or, *obelisk*
5 S an ox, or a
6 A a

2 ¶ [a] If there be found [1] among you,' within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that [2] hath wrought wickedness' in the sight of the LORD thy God, [b] in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, [3] either' [c] the sun, or [4] moon, or any of the host of heaven, [d] which I have not commanded:

4 [e] And it be told thee, and thou hast heard [5] *of it*, and enquired' diligently, and, behold, [6] *it be* true, *and*' the thing certain, †*that* such abomination is wrought in Israel [7]:'

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have [8] committed that wicked' thing, unto thy gates, [9] *even* that man or that woman, and' [m] shalt stone them with stones, 'till' they die.

6 [n] At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is [2] worthy of death' be put to death; [o] *but*' at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 [r] The [3] hands' of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the [3] hands' of all the people. So [u] thou shalt put [4] the evil away from among you.'

8 ¶ [y] If there arise a matter too hard for thee in [5] judgment,' [b] between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, †*being* matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, [d] and get thee up [6] into' the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And [f] thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and [g] unto the judge that shall be in those [7] days, and enquire';' [i] and they shall shew thee the sentence of [8] judgment':

10 And thou shalt do according to the [9] sentence, which they [1] of' that place which the LORD shall choose [o] shall shew thee';' and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they [2] inform' thee:

11 According to the [3] sentence' of the law which they shall

B.C. 1451.

[a] ch. 13. 6.

[b] Josh. 7. 11, 15. & 23. 16. Judg. 2. 20. 2 Kin. 18. 12. Hos. 8. 1.

[c] Num. 15. 30. Ezra 10. 8. Hos. 4. 4.

[d] Heb. *not to hearken.*

[e] ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 26.

[f] ch. 18. 5, 7.

[g] Jer. 7. 22, 23, 31. & 19. 5. & 32. 35.

[h] ch. 13, 12, 14.

[i] ch. 13. 5.

[k] ch. 13. 11. & 19. 20.

[l] 1 Sam. 8. 5, 19, 20.

[m] Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25.

[n] Num. 35. 30. ch. 19. 15. Mat. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28.

[o] See 1 Sam. 9. 15. & 10. 24. & 16. 12. 1 Chr. 22. 10.

[q] Jer. 30. 21.

[r] ch. 13. 9. Acts 7. 58.

[t] 1 Kin. 4. 26. & 10. 26, 28. Ps. 20. 7.

[u] ver. 12. ch. 13. 5. & 19. 19.

[x] Is. 31. 1. Ezek. 17. 15.

[y] 2 Chr. 19. 10. Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 7.

[z] Ex. 13. 17. Num. 14. 3, 4.

[a] ch. 28. 68. See Jer. 42. 15. Hos. 11. 5.

[b] See Ex. 21. 13, 20, 22, 28. & 22. 9. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19.

[c] See 1 Kin. 11. 3, 4.

[d] ch. 12. 5. & 19. 17. Ps. 122. 5.

[e] 2 Kin. 11. 12.

[f] See Jer. 18. 18.

[g] ch. 19. 17.

[h] ch. 31. 9, 26. See 2 Kin. 22. 8.

[i] Ezek. 44. 24.

[k] Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 119. 97, 98.

[l] ch. 5. 32. 1 Kin. 15. 5.

teach thee, and according to the [1] judgment' which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not [2] decline' from the sentence which they shall shew thee, †*to* the right hand, nor †*to* the left.

12 And [c] the man that [3] will do' presumptuously, [4] [d] and will not hearken' unto the priest [f] that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and [i] thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 [k] And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein [5],' and shalt say, [l] I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that [6] *are*' about me;

15 Thou shalt in any wise set †*him* king over thee, [p] whom the LORD thy God shall choose: †*one* [q] from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not [7] set a stranger' over thee, which †*is* not thy brother.

16 [s] But' he shall not multiply [t] horses to himself, nor cause the people [x] to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as [z] the LORD hath said unto you, [a] Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that [c] his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 [e] And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book [9] out of [k] *that which is* before the priests the Levites:

19 And [k] it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he [l] turn not aside from the commandment, †*to* the

1 S in the midst of thee,
2 S doeth that which is evil
3 S or
4 A the
5 S of it, then shalt thou inquire
6 S if it be true, and
7 S;
8 S done this evil
9 S even the man or the woman; and thou
1 S that
2 S to die
3 S hand
4 S away the evil from the midst of thee.
5 S judgement,
6 S unto
7 S days: and thou shalt inquire
8 S judgement
9 A tenor of the
1 S shall shew thee from
2 S shall teach
3 S tenor

1 S judgement
2 S turn aside
3 S doeth
4 S in not hearkening
5 S;
6 S are round
7 S put a foreigner
8 S Only
9 A,

right hand, or †*to* the left: to the end that he may prolong †*his* days in his kingdom, he°, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

CHAPTER 18.

°1 *The Lord is the priests' and Levites' inheritance.* 9 *The abominations of the nations to be avoided.* 15 *Christ the Prophet is to be heard.*

1 S *even* M Or, and 2 S portion

THE priests the Levites, [1]*and*[1] all the tribe of Levi, [c]shall have no [2]part[1] nor inheritance with Israel: they [f]shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 S And they shall

2 [3]Therefore shall they[1] have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD †*is* their inheritance, as he hath [4]said[1] unto them.

4 S spoken

3 °¶[1] And this shall be the

5 S priests'

[5]priest's[1] due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether †*it be* ox or sheep[6]; and[1] [i]they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

6 S, that

7 S first-fruits

4 [m]The [7]firstfruit *also*[1] of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For [p]the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, [r]to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he [8][t]sojourned,[1] and come with all the desire of his [9]mind[1] [2]unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

8 S sojourneth, 9 S soul

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, [a]as all his brethren the Levites †*do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like [e]portions to eat, beside [d]that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, [f]thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

1 S with thee any one

10 There shall not be found [1]among you *any one*[1] that maketh his son or his daughter [j]to pass through the fire, [2][k]*or*[1] that useth divination, [3]*or* an

B.C. 1451.

observer of times,[1] or an enchanter, or a [1]witch,[1]

2 S sorcerer, 3 S a familiar spirit, 3 S whosoever doeth these things is

11 [4]Or a charmer, or a consulter with [2]familiar spirits,[1] or a wizard, or a [b]necromancer.

12 For [3]all that do these things *are*[1] an abomination unto the LORD: and [c]because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be [d]perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt [g]possess, [4]hearkened unto observers of times,[1] and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so †*to do*.

4 S hearken unto them that practise augury,

15 °¶[1] [h]The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a [5]Prophet[1] from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

5 S prophet

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb [k]in the day of the assembly, saying, [l]Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, [n]They have well [6]*spoken that*[1] which they have spoken.

6 S said that

18 [q]I will raise them up a [5]Prophet[1] from among their brethren, like unto thee[7], and[1] [r]will put my words in his mouth [8];[1] [u]and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

7 S; and I

8 S,

19 [v]And it shall come to pass, †*that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require †*it* of him.

20 But [b]the prophet, which shall °presume to[1] speak a word [9]in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or [c]that shall speak in the name of other gods, [1]even that[1] prophet shall die.

9 A presumptuously, 1 S that same

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 [y]When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, [h]if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that †*is* the thing which the LORD hath not [2]spoken, *but*[1] the prophet hath

2 S spoken:

[a] Num. 18. 20, 24. [b] 1 Sam. 28. 7. [c] Lev. 18. 24, 25. ch. 9. 4. [d] Or, *upright, sincere*, Gen. 17. 1 [e] Num. 18. 20. & 26. 62. ch. 10. 9. [f] Num. 18. 8, 9. 1 Cor. 9. 13. [g] Or, *inherit*. [h] ver. 18. John 1. 45. Acts 3. 22. & 7. 37. [i] Lev. 7. 30-34. [k] ch. 9. 10. [l] Ex. 20. 19. Heb. 12. 19. [m] Ex. 22. 29. Num. 18. 12, 24. [n] ch. 5. 28. [p] Ex. 28. 1. Num. 3. 10. [q] ver. 15. John 1. 45. Acts 3. 22. & 7. 37. [r] ch. 10. 8. & 17. 12. [t] Lu. 24. 16. John 17. 8. [u] John 4. 23. & 8. 28. & 12. 49, 50. [v] Num. 23. 2, 3. [y] Acts 3. 23. [z] ch. 12. 5. [a] 2 Chr. 31. 2 [b] ch. 13. 5. Jer. 14. 14, 15. Zech. 13. 3. [c] 2 Chr. 31. 4. Neh. 12. 44, 47. [d] Heb. *his dates by the fathers*. [e] ch. 13. 1, 2. Jer. 2. 8. [f] Lev. 18. 26, 27, 28. ch. 12. 29-31. [g] Jer. 28. 9. [h] See ch. 13. 2. [i] Lev. 18. 21. ch. 12. 31. [k] Lev. 19. 26, 31. Acts 20. 27. Is. 8. 19.

spoken it [a] presumptuously[1]: [1] thou shalt not be afraid of him.

B.C.1451.

[a] ver. 20.

CHAPTER 19.

[o]1 *The cities of refuge.* 14 *The landmark is not to be removed.* 15 *Two witnesses required.* 16 *The punishment of a false witness.*[1]

WHEN the LORD thy God [2c]hath[1] cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou [r] succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 [f]Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee [3]a[1] way, and divide the [4]coasts[1] of thy land, which the LORD thy God [5]giveth[1] thee to inherit, into three parts, that every [6]slayer[1] may flee thither.

4 [o]¶[1] And [k]this [†]*is* the case of the [6]slayer[1], which shall flee thither[7], that he may live: Whoso[1] killeth his neighbour [8]ignorantly, whom he hated[1] not [t] in time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the [9]wood[1] with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the [2u]head slippeth from [3]the [p] helve, and [q]lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of [4]those[1] cities[o], and live:

6 [u]Lest the avenger of [o]the[1] blood pursue the [5]slayer,[1] while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and [6r]slay him[1]; whereas he [†]*was* not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not [z] in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God [a]enlarge thy [7]coast,[1] as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all [8]these commandments to do them, [1] which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; [o]then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That [1]innocent blood be not shed in [2] thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee [t]*for* an inheritance, and [†]*so* blood be upon thee.

11 [o]¶[1] But [b]if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him [c]mortally that he [3]die, and fleeth[1] into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 [y]Thine eye shall not pity him, [h]but thou shalt put away [4†]*the* [o]*guilt of*[1] innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ [i]Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set [5] in thine inheritance[o], [1] which thou shalt inherit [5] in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ [m]One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall [6]the[1] matter be established.

16 [o]¶[1] If [7]a false[1] witness [x]rise up against any man to testify against him [8] [†]*that which is* wrong[1];

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy [†]*is*, shall stand before the LORD, [y] before the priests and the judges[o], [1] which shall be in those days;

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, [†]*if* the witness [†]*be* a false witness, [†]*and* hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 [b]Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to [9]have done[1] unto his brother: so [c]shalt thou put [1]the evil away from among you.[1]

20 [d]And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil [2]among you.[1]

21 [f]And thine eye shall not pity; [o]*but*[1] [y] life *shall go* for

1 S, 2 S shall 3 S the 4 S borders 5 S causeth 6 S manslayer 7 S and live: whoso 8 S unawares, and hated him 9 S forest 2 M Heb. *iron.* 3 M Or, *the tree* 4 S these 5 S manslayer, 6 S smite him mortally 7 S border, 8 S this commandment to do it, 1 M Or, *the blood of an innocent man* 2 A the midst of 3 S die; and he flee 4 M Or, *the blood of the innocent* 5 A, 6 S a 7 S an unrighteous 8 S of wrong doing M Or, *rebellion* See ch. 13. 5.

[a] Ex. 21. 12, &c. Num. 35. 16, 24. ch. 27. 24. Prov. 28. 17.
[b] ch. 12. 29.
[c] Heb. *smite him mortally.*
[d] Heb. *in life.*
[e] Heb. *inheritest*, or, *possessest.*
[f] Ex. 21. 13. Num. 35. 10, 14. Josh. 20. 2.
[g] ch. 13. 8. & 25. 12.
[h] Num. 35. 33, 34. ch. 21. 9. 1 Kin. 2. 31.
[i] ch. 27. 17. Job 24. 2. Prov. 22. 28. Hos. 5. 10.
[k] Num. 35. 15. ch. 4. 42.
[l] Heb. *from yesterday the third day.*
[m] Num. 35. 30. ch. 17. 6. Mat. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28.
[n] Heb. *iron.*
[p] Heb. *wood.*
[q] Heb. *findeth.*
[r] Ps. 27. 12. & 35. 11.
[t] Or, *falling away.*
[u] Num. 35. 12.
[x] Heb. *smite him in life.*
[y] ch. 17. 9. & 21. 5.
[z] Heb. *from yesterday the third day.*
[a] Gen. 15. 18. ch. 12. 20.
[b] Prov. 19. 5. Dan. 6. 24.
[c] ch. 13. 5. & 17. 7. & 21. 21. & 22. 21, 24. & 24. 7.
[d] ch. 17. 13. & 21. 21.
[e] Josh. 20. 7, 8.
[f] ver. 13.
[g] Ex. 21. 23, 24. Lev. 24. 20. Mat. 5. 38.

life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAPTER 20.

[o] 1 *The priest's exhortation to encourage the people to battle.* 16 *What cities must be devoted.* 19 *What trees may not be destroyed.*

1 S forth

WHEN thou goest [1] out [1] to battle against thine enemies, and seest [b] horses, and chariots, *and* a people more

2 S thou shalt not be

than thou, [2] be not [1] afraid of them: for the LORD thy God [†] *is* [c] with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be, when ye

3 S draw

[3] are come [1] nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye

4 S draw nigh

[4] approach [1] this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your

5 S heart faint; fear not, nor

[5] hearts [f] faint, fear not, and do not [1] [i] tremble, neither be ye

6 S affrighted at

[6] terrified because of [1] them;

4 For the LORD your God [†] *is* he that goeth with you, [k] to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 [o] ¶ [1] And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man [†] *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not [m] dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

7 S is there

6 And what man [7] *is he* [1] that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not

8 S used the fruit thereof M See ch. 28. 30, and Lev. 19. 23–25.

[8] *yet* [n] eaten of it [1]? let him [o] *also* [1] go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man

9 S use the fruit thereof.

[9] eat of it.[1]

7 [q] And what man [†] *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, [1] What man [†] *is there that is* fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his

1 S melt

brethren's heart [1] [r] faint as well [1] as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of

2 S appoint captains of hosts at the head of

speaking unto the people, that they shall [2] make captains of the armies [s] to lead [1] the people.

B.C. 1451.

[o] 2 Sam. 20. 18, 20.

[b] See Ps. 20. 7. Is. 31. 1.

[c] Num. 23. 21. ch. 31. 6, 8. 2 Chr. 13. 12. & 32. 7, 8.

[d] Num. 21. 7.

[e] Josh. 8. 2.

[f] Heb. *be tender.*

[g] Heb. *spoil.*

[h] Josh. 22. 8.

[i] Heb. *make haste.*

[k] ch. 1. 30. & 3. 22. Josh. 23. 10.

[l] Num. 21. 2, 3. 25. & 33. 52. ch. 7. 1, 2. Josh. 11. 14.

[m] See Neh. 12. 27. Ps. 30, title.

[n] Heb. *made it common.* See Lev. 19. 23, 24. ch. 28. 30.

[p] ch. 7. 4. & 12. 30, 31. & 18. 9.

[q] ch. 24. 5.

[r] Ex. 23. 33.

[1] Judg. 7. 3.

[u] Or, *for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.*

[x] Heb. *melt.*

[y] Heb. *to go from before thee.*

[z] Heb. *to be in the head of the people.*

10 ¶ When thou [1] comest [1] nigh unto a city to fight against it, [u] then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people [†] *that is* found therein shall [2] be tributaries [1] unto thee, and [o] they [1] shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God [3] hath delivered [1] it into thine [4] hands, [1] [d] thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and [e] the cattle, and all that is in the city, [†] *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou [g] take [5] unto thyself; and [h] thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities [†] *which are* very far off from thee, which [†] *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But [1] of the cities of these

6 S peoples,

[6] people, [1] which the LORD thy God

7 S giveth thee for

[7] doth give thee *for* [1] an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

8 M Heb. *devote.*

17 But thou shalt [8] utterly destroy them; [o] *namely,* [1] the

9 Omit 's in Hittites, &c.

[9] Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That [p] they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye [r] sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by [1] forcing [1] an axe against them [2]: [1] for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down [3] (“for the tree of the field *is* man's *life*) [y] to employ *them* in the siege: [1]

1 S wielding 2 S;

3 S; for is the tree of the field man, that it should be besieged of thee?

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they [†] *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against

the city that maketh war with thee, until "it [1] be subdued.'

CHAPTER 21.

[o] [1] *The expiation of an uncertain murder.* 10 *The usage of a captive taken to wife.* 15 *The firstborn is not to be disinherited upon private affection.* 18 *A stubborn son is to be stoned.*

IF [†] *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, [†] *and* it be not known who hath [2] slain' him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which [†] *are* round about him that is slain:

3 And it shall be, [†] *that* the city [3] *which is* next' unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer [4], which hath not been wrought with, [†] *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a [5] rough valley,' which is neither [6] eared' nor sown, and shall [7] strike off' the heifer's neck there in the valley:

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for [r] them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and [8] [h] by' their [i] word shall every controversy and every stroke be [o] *tried*':

6 And all the elders of that city, [9] *that are* next' unto the slain [†] *man*, [k] shall wash their hands over the heifer [1] that is beheaded' in the valley:

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen [†] *it*.

8 [2] Be merciful, O LORD, unto' thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, [q] and [3] lay' not innocent blood [4] [r] unto thy people of Israel's charge.' And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So [t] shalt thou put away the [o] *guilt of*' innocent blood from [5] among you,' when thou shalt do [†] *that which is* right in the [6] sight' of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to [7] war' against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God [8] hath delivered' them into thine hands, and thou [1] hast taken them' captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and [2] hast a desire unto her, [3] that thou wouldest have her to thy' wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and [b] pare her nails;

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and [c] bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not [4] make merchandise of her,' because thou hast [d] humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, [5] one beloved, [e] and [6] another' hated, and they have [7] born' him children, [†] *both* the beloved and the hated; and [†] *if* the firstborn son be [8] her's' that was hated [9]:'

16 Then it shall be, [1] [g] when he maketh' his sons to inherit [†] *that* which he hath, [†] *that* he may not make the son of the beloved [2] firstborn [3] before the son of the hated, [4] *which is indeed*' the firstborn:

17 But he shall acknowledge [5] the son of the hated *for* the firstborn,' [l] by giving him a double portion of all [m] that he hath: for he [†] *is* [n] the beginning of his strength; [p] the right of the firstborn [†] *is* his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and [6] *that*, when they have chastened' him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son [†] *is* stubborn and rebellious,

B.C. 1451.

[a] Heb. *it come down.*

[b] Or, *suffer to grow.* Heb. *make,* or, *dress.*

[c] See Ps. 45. 10.

[d] Gen. 34. 2. ch. 22. 29. Judg. 19. 24.

[e] Gen. 29. 33.

[f] ch. 10. 8. 1 Chr. 23. 13.

[g] 1 Chr. 5. 2. & 26. 10. 2 Chr. 11. 19, 22.

[h] ch. 17. 8, 9.

[i] Heb. *mouth.*

[k] See Ps. 19. 12. & 26. 6. Mat. 27. 24.

[l] See 1 Chr. 5. 1.

[m] Heb. *that is found with him.*

[n] Gen. 49. 3.

[p] Gen. 25. 31, 33.

[q] Jonah 1. 14.

[r] Heb. *in the midst.*

[t] ch. 19. 13.

1 S fall.
2 S smitten
3 S which is nearest
4 A of the herd
5 S valley with running water,
6 S plowed
7 S break
8 S according to
9 S who are nearest
1 S whose neck was broken
2 S Forgive, O LORD,
3 S suffer
4 S *to remain* in the midst of thy people Israel.
5 S the midst of thee,
6 S eyes
7 S battle
8 S delivereth
1 S carriest them away
2 A thou
3 S and wouldest take her to thee to
4 S deal with her as a slave,
M Or, *as a chattel*
5 A the
6 S the other
7 S borne
8 S hers
9 S;
1 S in the day that he causeth
2 A the
3 M Or, *during the life time of*
4 S which is
5 S the firstborn, the son of the hated,
6 S though they chasten

he will not obey our voice; [1]*he is* a glutton,' and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: [b]so shalt thou put [2]evil away from among you'; [c]and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin [c]worthy of death, and he be [o]to be' put to death, and thou hang him on a tree [o]:'

23 [d]His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt [4]in any wise bury him that day; (' for [g]he that is hanged †*is* [5h]accursed of God;[o]) that [k]thy land be not defiled,' which the LORD thy God giveth thee †*for* an inheritance.

CHAPTER 22.

[o]1 *Of humanity toward brethren.* 5 *The sex is to be distinguished by apparel.* 9 *Confusion is to be avoided.* 22 *Of adultery,* 25 *of rape,* 28 *of fornication,* 30 *of incest.*'

THOU [p]shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt [7]in any case' bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother †*be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it [8]unto thine own' house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 [9]In like manner' shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his 'raiment; and with all' lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found[o], shalt thou do likewise': thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ [u]Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox [2]fall' down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift †*them* up again.

5 ¶ [3]The' woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for [4]all that do so *are*' abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way[5] in any tree[o],' or on the ground,

B.C. 1451.

[a] Lev. 22. 28.
[b] ch. 13. 5, & 19. 19, 20, & 22. 21, 24.
[c] ch. 13. 11.
[d] ch. 4. 40.
[e] ch. 19. 6, & 22. 26, Acts 23. 29, & 25. 11, 25, & 26. 31.
[f] Josh. 8. 29, & 10. 26, 27, John 19. 31.
[g] Gal. 3. 13.
[h] Heb. *the curse of God:* See Num. 25. 4, 2 Sam. 21. 6.
[i] Lev. 19. 19.
[k] Lev. 18. 25, Num. 35. 34.
[l] Heb. *fulness of thy seed.*
[m] See 2 Cor. 6. 14 16.
[n] Lev. 19. 19.
[p] Ex. 23. 4.
[q] Num. 15. 38, Mat. 23. 5.
[r] Heb. *wings.*
[t] Gen. 29. 21, Judg. 15. 1.
[u] Ex. 23. 5.

[1] *whether they be*' young ones[o],' or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, "thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

7 [o]*But*' thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, [2]and take the young to thee'; [d]that it may be well with thee, and †*that* thou mayest prolong †*thy* days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 [o]¶' [t]Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with [3]divers seeds': lest the [4]'fruit of thy seed' which thou hast sown, and the [5]fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.'

10 ¶ [m]Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 [o]¶' [n]Thou shalt not wear a [6]garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen' and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee [7g]fringes upon the four [8r]quarters' of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest †*thyself*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and [t]go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And [9]give occasions of speech against her,' and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came [1] to her, I found [2]her not a maid':

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth †*the tokens of* the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her;

17 And, lo, he hath [3]given occasions of speech *against her*,' saying, I found not [4]thy daughter a maid'; and yet these †*are the tokens of* my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the [5]cloth' before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take [c]that' man and chastise him;

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give †*them* unto the father

1 S he is a riotous liver,
2 S away the evil from the midst of thee
3 S ;
4 S surely bury him the same day;
5 M Heb. *the curse of God.*
6 S that thou defile not thy land
7 S surely
8 S home to thine
9 S And so
1 S garment; and so shalt thou do with every
2 S fallen
3 S A
4 S whosoever doeth these things is an
5 A ,
1 S with
2 S but the young thou mayest take unto thyself
3 S two kinds of seed
4 S whole fruit [M Heb. *fulness*] be forfeited, [M Heb. *consecrated*] the seed
5 S increase of the vineyard.
6 S mingled stuff, wool
7 M Or, *twisted threads*
8 S borders
9 S lay shameful things to her charge,
1 A nigh
2 S not in her the tokens of virginity
3 S laid shameful things *to her charge,*
4 S in thy daughter the tokens of virginity
5 S garment
6 S the

of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, [1] *and the tokens of* virginity be not found for[1] the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath [a] wrought folly in Israel, to play the [2] whore[1] in her father's house: [c] so shalt thou put [3] evil away from among you.[1]

22 ¶ [f] If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, [o] *both*[1] the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away [4] evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If [5] a damsel [†] *that is* a virgin [o] be[1] [h] betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, [†] *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath [i] humbled his neighbour's wife: [m] so thou shalt put away [4] evil from [6] among you.[1]

25 ¶ But if [7] a man find a betrothed damsel[1] in the field, and the man [n] force her, and lie with her [8]:[1] then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; [†] *there is* in the damsel no sin [†] *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so [†] *is* this matter:

27 For he found her in the field [9], *and*[1] the betrothed damsel cried, and [†] *there was* none to save her.

28 ¶ [u] If a man find a damsel [†] *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife[1];[1] [x] because he hath humbled her [2],[1] he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ [3] [b] A man shall not take his father's wife, [4] nor [c] discover[1] his father's skirt.

CHAPTER 23.

[o] 1 *Who may or may not enter into the congregation.* 9 *Of uncleanness in the host.* 21 *Of vows, &c.*[1]

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the [5] congregation[1] of the LORD.

2 [6] A bastard shall not enter into the [5] congregation[1] of the LORD; even to [7] his[1] tenth generation shall [8] he not[1] enter into the [5] congregation[1] of the LORD.

3 [6] [g] An Ammonite or [9] Moabite shall not enter into the [5] congregation[1] of the LORD; even to [7] their[1] tenth generation shall [1] they not[1] enter into the [5] congregation[1] of the LORD for ever:

4 [i] Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and [k] because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor [2] of[1] Pethor of [3] Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 [p] Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their [q] prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; [r] for he [†] *is* thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian; because [t] thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children [4] that are begotten of[1] them shall enter into the [5] congregation[1] of the LORD [o] in their third generation[1].

9 ¶ When [6] the host goeth forth[1] against thine enemies, then [7] keep thee from every [8] wicked[1] thing.

10 [o] ¶[1] [z] If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of [9] uncleanness that[1] chanceth him by night, then

---

B.C. 1451.

[a] ver. 24.

[b] Lev. 18. 8. & 20. 11. ch. 27. 20. 1 Cor. 5. 1.

[c] See Ruth 3. 9. Ezek. 16. 8.

[d] Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 20. 6, 10. 2 Sam. 13. 12, 13.

[e] ch. 13. 5.

[f] Lev. 20. 10. John 8. 5.

[g] Neh. 13. 1, 2.

[h] Mat. 1. 18, 19.

[i] See ch. 2. 29.

[k] Num. 22. 5, 6.

[l] ch. 21. 14.

[m] ver. 21, 22.

[n] Or, *take strong hold of her*, 2 Sam. 13. 14.

[p] Ezra 9. 12.

[q] Heb. *good.*

[r] Gen. 25. 24-26. Obad. 10, 12.

[t] Ex. 22. 21. & 23. 9. Lev. 19. 34. ch. 10. 19.

[u] Ex. 22. 16, 17.

[x] Lev. 15. 16.

1 S that the tokens of virginity were not found in

2 S harlot

3 S away the evil from the midst of thee.

4 A the

5 A there be

6 S the midst of thee.

7 S the man find the damsel that is betrothed

8 S;

9 S;

1 S,

2 S;

3 M (Ch. 23. 1 in Heb.)

4 S and shall not uncover

5 S assembly

6 A ◂

7 S the

8 S none of his

9 A a

1 S none belonging to them

2 S from

3 M Heb. *Aramnaharaim.*

4 S of the third generation that are born unto

5 S assembly

6 S thou goest forth in camp

7 A thou shalt

8 S evil

9 S that which

shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

11 But it shall be, when evening [a] cometh on, [b] he shall [1] wash *himself* with [1] water: and when the sun is down, he shall come [2] into the camp *again*.[1]

12 [c]¶ [1] Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

13 And thou shalt have a [3] paddle upon thy weapon[1]; and it shall be, when thou [4] [d] wilt ease thyself[1] abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:

14 For the LORD thy God [e] walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no [5] [f] unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ [g] [h] Thou shalt not deliver unto his master [6] the[1] servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

16 He shall dwell with thee, [7] *even* among you, in that[1] place which he shall choose [8] in[1] one of thy gates, where it [k] liketh him best: [l] thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no [9] [m] whore[1] [n] of the daughters of Israel, [1] nor [o] a sodomite[1] of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the [2] price[1] of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these [3] *are*[1] abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ [p] Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:

20 [q] Unto a [4] stranger[1] thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: [r] that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou [5] settest thine hand to[1] in the land whither thou goest [6] to possess it.

21 ¶ [s] When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not [7] slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 [t] That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt [1] keep and perform; *even* a freewill offering,[1] according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, [2] which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put [†] *any* in thy vessel.

25 [3] When thou comest into [4] the standing corn of thy neighbour,[1] [u] then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

CHAPTER 24.

[o] 1 *Of divorce.* 6, 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of manstealers.* 8 *Of leprosy.* 14 *The hire is to be given.* 16 *Of justice.* 19 *Of charity.*[1]

WHEN a [i] man [5] hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that[1] she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found [m] some [6] uncleanness in her: then let him[1] write her a bill of [q] divorcement, and give [†] *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's *wife*.

3 And [†] *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and [7] giveth *it*[1] in her hand, and [8] sendeth[1] her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her [†] *to be* his wife;

4 [v] Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that [†] *is* abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee [†] *for* an inheritance.

5 ¶ [z] When a man [9] hath taken[1] a new wife, he shall not go out [1] to war,[1] [b] neither shall he be charged with any business: [o] *but*[1] he shall be free at home

---

1 S bathe himself in
2 S within the camp.
3 S paddle [M Or, *shovel*] among thy weapons
4 S sittest down
5 M Heb. *nakedness of any thing.*
6 S a
7 S in the midst of thee, in the
8 S within
9 S harlot
M Heb. *kedeshah.* See Gen. 38. 21.
1 S neither shall there be a sodomite
M Heb. *kadesh.*
2 S wages
3 S are an
4 S forcigner
5 S puttest thine hand unto,
6 A in
7 A be
1 S observe and do;
2 A a freewill offering,
3 A ¶
4 S thy neighbour's standing corn,
5 S taketh a wife, and marrieth her, then it shall be, if
6 S unseemly thing in her, that he shall
7 S give it
8 S send
9 S taketh
1 S in the host,

B.C. 1451.

[a] Heb. *turneth toward.*
[b] Lev. 15. 5.
[c] Num. 30. 2. Ps. 66. 13, 14.
[d] Heb. *sittest down.*
[e] Lev. 26. 12.
[f] Mat. 12. 1. Mark 2. 23. Luke 6. 1.
[g] Heb. *nakedness of any thing.*
[h] 1 Sam. 30. 15.
[i] Mat. 5. 31. & 19. 7. Mark 10. 4.
[k] Heb. *is good for him.*
[l] Ex. 22. 21.
[m] Heb. *matter of nakedness.*
[n] Or, *sodomitess.*
[o] Lev. 19. 29. See Prov. 2. 16.
[q] Heb. *cutting off.*
[r] Gen. 19. 5. 2 Kin. 23. 7.
[p] Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36, 37. Neh. 5. 2, 7. Ps. 15. 5. Luke 6. 34, 35.
[q] Jer. 3. 1.
[r] See Lev. 19. 34. & ch. 15. 3.
[s] ch. 15. 10.
[t] ch. 20. 7.
[u] Num. 30. 2 Eccles. 5. 4, 5.
[b] Heb. *not any thing shall pass upon him.*
[v] Jer. 3. 1.
[z] Lev. 21. 13. Deut. 20. 7. & 22. 8.

one year, and shall [a]cheer °up' his wife which he hath taken.

6 °¶' No man shall take the [1 S] 'nether' or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a man's* life to pledge.

7 ¶ [d]If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and [2]maketh merchandise of him, or selleth' him; then that thief shall die[3]; [f]and thou shalt put evil away from among you.'

8 ¶ Take heed in [g]the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, †*so* ye shall observe to do.

9 [k]Remember what the LORD thy God did [l]unto Miriam[4] by the way[5], after that ye were come' forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost [m]lend thy [6]brother any thing,' thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand [7]abroad,' and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring [8]out the pledge abroad' unto thee.

12 And if [9]the man *be* poor,' thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 [q]In any case thou shalt deliver' him the pledge °again' when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his [2]own raiment,' and [r]bless thee: and [s]it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not [t]oppress an hired servant †*that is* poor and needy, †*whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that †*are* in thy land within thy gates:

15 [3]At' his day [u]thou shalt give †*him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he †*is* poor, and [c]setteth his heart upon it: [d]lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 [4]/The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ [k]Thou shalt not [5]pervert the judgment' of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless; [b]nor take [1]a' widow's raiment to pledge:

18 But [r]thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ [e]When thou [2]cuttest down' thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may [h]bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 [3]When thou beatest thine olive tree, [i]thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest [4]the grapes of' thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean [5]*it* [n]afterward': it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And [p]thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAPTER 25.

°1 *Stripes must not exceed forty.* 4 *The ox is not to be muzzled.* 5 *Of raising seed unto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodest woman.* 13 *Of unjust weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek to be blotted out.*'

IF there be a 'controversy between men, and they come unto [6]judgment, that *the judges* may' judge them; then they [y]shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked [7].'

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man †*be* [z]worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, [b]and to be beaten before his face, according to his [8]fault, by a certain' number.

3 [c]Forty stripes he may give him, [9]*and*' not exceed: lest, †*if* he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should [g]seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ [h]Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he [i]treadeth out *the corn.*

5 ¶ [l]If brethren dwell together, and one of them die,

B.C. 1451.

[a] Prov. 5. 18.
[b] Ex. 22. 26.
[c] ver. 22. ch. 16. 12.
[d] Ex. 21. 16.
[e] Lev. 19. 9, 10. & 23. 22.
[f] ch. 19. 19.
[g] Lev. 13. 2. & 14. 2.
[h] ch. 15. 10. Ps. 41. 1. Prov. 19. 17.
[i] Heb. *thou shalt not bough* it *after thee.*
[k] See Luke 17. 32. 1 Cor. 10. 6.
[l] Num. 12. 10.
[m] Heb. *lend the loan of any thing to, &c.*
[n] Heb. *after thee.*
[p] ver. 18.
[q] Ex. 22. 26.
[r] Job 29. 11, 13. & 31. 20. 2 Cor. 9. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 18.
[s] ch. 19. 17. Ezek. 44. 24.
[t] ch. 6. 25. Ps. 106. 31. & 112. 9. Dan. 4. 27.
[u] Mal. 3. 5.
[x] See Prov. 17. 15.
[y] Luke 12. 48.
[z] Lev. 19. 13. Jer. 22. 13. James 5. 4.
[a] Heb. *lifteth his soul unto it.* Ps. 25. 1. & 86. 4.
[b] James 5. 4.
[c] 2 Cor. 11. 24.
[d] 2 Kin. 14. 6. 2 Chr. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29, 30. Ezek. 18. 20.
[e] Job 18. 3.
[f] Prov. 12. 10. 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
[g] Heb. *thresheth,* Hos. 10. 11.
[h] Ex. 22. 21, 22. Prov. 22. 22. Is. 1. 23. Jer. 5. 28. & 22. 3. Ezek. 22. 29. Zech. 7. 10. Mal. 3. 5.
[i] Mat. 22. 24. Mark 12. 19. Luke 20. 28.

1 S the
2 S reapest
3 A ¶
4 S *the grapes of*
5 S it after thee
6 S judgement, and *the judges*
7 S;
8 S wickedness, by
9 S he shall

1 S mill
2 S he deal with him as a slave, [M] Or, *as a chattel* or sell
3 S; so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.
4 A,
5 S as ye came
6 S neighbour any manner of loan,
7 S without,
8 S forth the pledge without
9 S he be a poor man,
1 S Thou shalt surely restore to
2 S garment,
3 S in
4 A ¶
5 S wrest the judgement

and have no [1]child,[1] the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her [b]husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, †*that* the firstborn which she beareth [c]shall succeed in the name of his brother †*which is* dead, that [e]his name be not [2]put[1] out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his [g]brother's wife, then [3]°let[1] his brother's wife [3]go up to the [h]gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of [4]my[1] husband's brother [5].

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and †*if* he stand °*to it*[1], and say, [k]I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and [l]loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face [6], and[1] shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto [7]that man that will[1] [n]build up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, [q]thine eye shall [8]not pity *her*.[1]

13 ¶ [r]Thou shalt not have in thy bag [t]divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house [u]divers measures, a great and a small.

15 [v]*But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight,[1] a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: [w]that thy days may be [1]lengthened in[1] the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For [d]all that do such things, [2]*and*[1] all that do unrighteously, †*are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ [a]Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the [1]way, when ye were come[1] forth out of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, °*even*[1] all †*that were* feeble behind thee, when thou †*wast* faint and weary; and he [d]feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, [f]when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee †*for* an inheritance to possess it, †*that* thou shalt [i]blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget °*it*[1].

CHAPTER 26.

°1 *The confession of him that offereth firstfruits.* 16 *The covenant between God and the people.*

AND it shall be, when thou †*art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee †*for* an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

2 [m]That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the [2]earth,[1] which thou shalt bring [3]of[1] thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee [4], and[1] shalt put †*it* in a basket, and shalt [p]go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to [5]place his name[1] there.

3 And thou shalt [6]go[1] unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the [7]country[1] which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt [8]speak[1] and say before the LORD thy God, [z]A [9]Syrian [1][y]ready to perish †*was* my father, and [2]he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there [2] with a [b]few, and[1] became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

6 And [c]the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

---

1 S son, 2 S blotted, 3 A shall, 4 S an, 5 A unto me, 6 S; and she, 7 S the man that doth, 8 S have no pity, 9 S A perfect and just weight shall thou have; 1 S long upon, 2 S *even*, 1 S way as ye came, 2 S ground, 3 S in from, 4 S; and thou, 5 S cause his name to dwell, 6 S come, 7 S land, 8 S answer, 9 M Heb. *Aramean.*, 1 M Or, *wandering* or, *lost*, 2 S few in number; and he

B.C. 1451.

a Ex. 17. 8.
b Or, *next kinsman*, Gen. 38. 8, Ruth 1. 12, 13, & 3. 9.
c Gen. 38. 9.
d Ps. 36. 1, Prov. 16. 6, Rom. 3. 18.
e Ruth 4. 10, *f* 1 Sam. 15. 3.
g Or, *next kinsman's wife.*
h Ruth 4. 1, 2.
i Ex. 17. 14.
k Ruth 4. 6.
l Ruth 4. 7.
m Ex. 23. 19, & 34. 26, Num. 18. 13, ch. 16. 10, Prov. 3. 9.
n Ruth 4. 11.
p ch. 12. 5.
q ch. 19. 13.
r Lev. 19. 35, 36, Prov. 11. 1, Ezek. 45. 10, Mic. 6. 11.
t Heb. *a stone and a stone.*
u Heb. *an ephah and an ephah.*
v Deut. 33. 1, 2, & 45. 7, 11, Gen. 46. 1, 6, Acts 7. 15.
w Ex. 20. 12.
b Gen. 46. 27, ch. 10. 22.
c Ex. 1. 11, 14.
d Prov. 11. 1, 1 Thes. 4. 6.

7 And [o][a] when [1] we cried unto
the LORD [1] God of our fathers,
[2] the LORD heard our voice,
and [3] looked on [1] our affliction,
and our [4] labour, [1] and our op-
pression:
8 And [b] the LORD brought us
forth out of Egypt with a
mighty hand, and with an out-
stretched arm, and [c] with great
terribleness, and with signs,
and with wonders:
9 And he hath brought us into
this place, and hath given us
this land, [o]*even* [1] [c] a land [5] that
floweth [1] with milk and honey.
10 And now, behold, I have
brought the [6] firstfruits of the
land, [1] which thou, O LORD,
hast given me. And thou shalt
set it [7] before the LORD thy
God, and worship before the
LORD thy God:
11 And [h] thou shalt rejoice in
[8] every good *thing* [1] which the
LORD thy God hath given unto
thee, and unto thine house,
thou, and the Levite, and the
stranger that [9] *is* among you.[1]
12 ¶ When thou hast made an
end of tithing all the [1][k] tithes [1]
of thine increase [2] the third
year, [t]*which is* [1] the year of
tithing, [3] and hast given *it* [1]
unto the Levite, [4] the stranger,
[4] the fatherless, and [4] the widow,
that they may eat within thy
gates, and be filled;
13 [5] Then [1] thou shalt say be-
fore the LORD thy God, I have
[6] brought [1] away the hallowed
things out of [t]*mine* house, and
also have given them unto the
Levite, and unto the stranger,
to the fatherless, and to the
widow, according to all thy
[7] commandments [1] which thou
hast commanded me: I have
not transgressed [8] thy com-
mandments, [p] neither have I
forgotten [t]*them:*
14 [q] I have not eaten thereof
in my mourning, neither have
I [5] taken away *ought* thereof
for *any* unclean *use*, [1] nor given
[o]*ought* [1] thereof for the dead:
[o]*but* [1] I have hearkened to the
voice of the LORD my God, [1]*and* [1]
have done according to all that
thou hast commanded me.
15 [r] Look down from thy holy
habitation, from heaven, and
bless thy people Israel, and
the [2] land [1] which thou hast
given us, as thou swarest unto
our fathers, a land [1] that flow-
eth [1] with milk and honey.
16 ¶ This day the LORD thy
God [2] hath commanded [1] thee
to do these statutes and [3] judg-
ments [1]: thou shalt therefore
keep and do them with all thine
heart, and with all thy soul.
17 Thou hast [u] avouched the
LORD this day to be thy God,
and [4] to [1] walk in his ways, and
[o]to [1] keep his statutes, and his
commandments, and his [3] judg-
ments [1], and [o]to [1] hearken unto
his voice:
18 And [s] the LORD hath a-
vouched thee this day to be
[5] his [1] peculiar people [c], as he
hath promised thee, and that
[t]*thou* shouldest keep all his
commandments;
19 And to make thee [g] high
above all nations which he
hath made, [7] in praise, and in
name, and in honour; and that
thou mayest be [s] an holy people
unto the LORD thy God, as he
hath spoken.[8]

CHAPTER 27.

[o]1 *The people commanded to write the law upon stones,* 5 *and to build an altar of whole stones.* 11 *The tribes divided on Gerizim and Ebal.* 14 *The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.*[1]

AND Moses [9] with [1] the elders
of Israel commanded the
people, saying, Keep all the
[1] commandments [1] which I com-
mand you this day.
2 And it shall be on the day
[m] when ye shall pass over Jor-
dan unto the land which the
LORD thy God giveth thee, that
[n] thou shalt set thee up great
stones, and plaister them with
plaister:
3 And thou shalt write upon
them all the words of this law,
when thou art passed over [2],
that thou mayest go in unto
the land which the LORD thy
God giveth thee, a land [3] that
floweth [1] with milk and honey [4],
as the LORD [5] God of thy fathers [1]
hath promised thee.
4 [6] Therefore [1] it shall be when
ye [7] be gone [1] over Jordan,
[t]*that* ye shall set up these
stones, which I command you
this day, [t] in mount Ebal, and
thou shalt plaister them with
plaister.
5 And there shalt thou build

[a] Ex. 2. 23-25. & 3. 9. & 4. 31.
[b] Ex. 12. 37, 51. & 13. 3, 14, 16. ch. 5. 15.
[c] ch. 4. 34.
[d] Ex. 20. 19.
[e] Ex. 3. 8.
[f] Ex. 6. 7. ch. 29. 13. ch. 7. 6. & 14. 2. & 28. 9.
[g] ch. 4. 7, 8. & 28. 1. Ps. 148. 14.
[h] ch. 12. 7, 12, 18. & 16. 11.
[i] Ex. 19. 6. ch. 7. 6. & 28. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[k] Lev. 27. 30. Num. 18. 24.
[l] ch. 14. 28, 29.
[m] Josh. 4. 1.
[n] Josh. 8. 32.
[p] Ps. 119. 141, 153, 176.
[q] Lev. 7. 20. & 21. 1, 11. Hos. 9. 4.
[r] Is. 63. 15. Zech. 2. 13.
[s] ch. 11. 29. Josh. 8. 30.

1 A, the
2 A and
3 S saw
4 S toil,
5 S flowing
6 S first of the fruit of the ground,
7 A down
8 S all the good
9 S is in the midst of thee,
1 S tithe
2 A in
3 S then thou shalt give it
4 A to
5 S and
6 S put
7 S commandment
8 A any of
9 S put away thereof, being unclean,
1 S I
2 S ground
1 S flowing
2 S commandeth
3 S judgements
4 S that thou shouldest
5 S a
6 A unto himself
7 M Or, *for a praise, and for a name, and for an honour*
8 A space between ch. 26 & 27.
9 S and
1 S commandment
2 S;
3 S flowing
4 S,
5 S, the God of thy fathers,
6 S And
7 S are passed

an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: [a] thou shalt [1] not lift up *any* [1] iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of [2] whole [1] stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God:

7 And thou shalt [3] offer [1] peace offerings, and shalt eat there [4], and [1] rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, [5] Take heed, [1] and hearken, O Israel; [f] this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand [g] upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye [6] come [1] over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin:

13 And [7] these shall stand upon mount Ebal [7 m] to [1] curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 °¶ [1] And [n] the Levites shall [8] speak, [1] and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 [9 o] Cursed †*be* the man that maketh [1] *any* [1] graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and [2] putteth *it* in a secret *place*. [1] [u] And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 [9 x] Cursed †*be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

17 [9 b] Cursed †*be* he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

18 [9 c] Cursed †*be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

19 [9 d] Cursed †*be* he that [3] perverteth the judgment [1] of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

20 [1 b] Cursed †*be* he that lieth with his father's wife; because he [2] uncovereth [1] his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

21 [1 c] Cursed †*be* he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

22 [1 d] Cursed †*be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

23 [1 e] Cursed †*be* he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

24 [1 g] Cursed †*be* he that smiteth his neighbour [3] secretly. [1] And all the people shall say, Amen.

25 [1 h] Cursed †*be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

26 [1 i] Cursed †*be* he that confirmeth not °*all*' the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAPTER 28.

°1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

AND it shall come to pass, [n] if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe °*and*' to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God [r] will set thee on high above all [4] nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come [5] on [1] thee, and [t] overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 [y] Blessed †*shalt* thou †*be* in the city, and blessed †*shalt* thou *be* [c] in the field.

4 Blessed †*shall be* [a] the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the [6] flocks of thy sheep. [1]

5 Blessed †*shall be* thy basket and thy [7 d] store. [1]

6 [e] Blessed †*shalt* thou †*be* when thou comest in, and

B.C. 1451.

[a] Ex. 20. 25. Josh. 8. 31.

[b] Lev. 18. 8. & 20. 11. ch. 22. 30.

[c] Lev. 18. 23. & 20. 15.

[d] Lev. 18. 9. & 20. 17.

[e] Lev. 18. 17. & 20. 14.

[f] ch. 27. 18.

[g] Ex. 20. 13. & 23. 12, 14. Lev. 24. 17. Num. 35. 31. ch. 19. 11.

[h] Ex. 23. 7, 8. ch. 10. 17. & 16. 19. Ezek. 22. 12.

[i] ch. 28. 15. Ps. 119. 21. Jer. 11. 3. Gal. 3. 10.

[k] ch. 11. 29. Josh. 8. 33. Judg. 9. 7.

[l] ch. 11. 26. Josh. 8. 33.

[m] Heb. *for a curse.*

[n] Ex. 15. 26. Lev. 26. 3. Is. 55. 2.

[o] ch. 27. 10. Josh. 8. 34. Dan. 9. 11.

[q] Ex. 20. 4, 23. & 34. 17. Lev. 19. 4. & 26. 1. ch. 4. 16, 23. & 5. 8. Is. 44. 9. Hos. 13. 2.

[r] ch. 26. 19.

[t] ver. 15. Zech. 1. 6.

[u] See Num. 5. 22. Jer. 11. 5. 1 Cor. 14. 16.

[x] Ex. 20. 12. & 21. 17. Lev. 19. 3. ch. 21. 18.

[y] Ps. 128. 1, 4.

[z] Gen. 39. 5.

[a] ver. 11. Gen. 22. 17. & 49. 25. ch. 7. 13. Ps. 107. 38. & 127. 3. & 128. 3. Prov. 10. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 8.

[b] ch. 19. 14. Prov. 22. 28.

[c] Lev. 19. 14.

[d] Or, *dough*, or, *kneading-trough.*

[e] Ps. 121. 8.

[f] Ex. 22. 21, 22. ch. 10. 18. & 24. 17. Mal. 3. 5.

1 S lift up no

2 S unhewn M Heb. *whole.*

3 S sacrifice

4 S; and thou shalt

5 S Keep silence,

6 S passed

7 S for the

8 S answer,

9 A ¶

1 S a

2 S setteth it up in secret.

3 S wresteth the judgement

1 A ¶

2 S hath uncovered

3 S in secret.

4 A the

5 S upon

6 S young of thy flock.

7 S kneading-trough.

blessed †*shalt* thou †*be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD [b]shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before [1]thy face[1]: they shall come out against thee one way, and [2]flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall [c]command the blessing upon thee in thy [3]storehouses,[3] and in all that thou [4]settest[4] thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 [d]The LORD shall establish thee [5]an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee,[5] if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all [7]people[7] of the earth shall see that thou art [m]called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be [p]afraid of thee.

11 And [q]the LORD shall make thee plenteous [8]r[8] in goods,[8] in the fruit of thy [t]body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good [9]treasure[9], the heaven [z]to give the rain [1]unto[1] thy land in [2]his[2] season, and [b]to bless all the work of thine hand: and [c]thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee [d]the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if [3]that thou[3] hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*[4]:[4]

14 [f]And [6]thou[6] shalt not [5]go[5] aside from any of the words which I command [6]thee[6] this day, †*to* the right hand, or †*to* the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, [k]if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall

B.C. 1451.

[a] ver. 2.
[b] Lev. 26. 7, 8. 2 Sam. 22. 38, 39, 41. Ps. 89. 23. See ver. 25.
[c] ver. 3, &c.
[d] Lev. 25. 21.
[e] Or, *barns*. Prov. 3. 10.
[f] ch. 15. 10.
[g] Ex. 19. 5, 6. ch. 7. 6. & 26. 18, 19. & 29. 13.
[h] Mal. 2. 2.
[i] 1 Sam. 14. 20. Zech. 14. 13.
[k] Ps. 80. 16. Is. 20. 17. & 51. 20. & 66. 15.
[l] Heb. *which thou wouldest do.*
[m] Num. 6. 27. 2 Chr. 7. 14. Is. 63. 19. Dan. 9. 18, 19.
[n] Lev. 26. 25. Jer. 24. 10.
[p] ch. 11. 25.
[q] ver. 4. ch. 30. 9. Prov. 10. 22.
[r] Or, *for good.*
[t] Heb. *belly.*
[u] Lev. 26. 16.
[x] Or, *drought.*
[y] Amos 4. 9.
[z] Lev. 26. 4. ch. 11. 14.
[a] Lev. 26. 19.
[b] ch. 14. 29.
[c] ch. 15. 6.
[d] Is. 9. 14, 15.
[e] ver. 7. Lev. 26. 17, 37. ch. 32. 30. Is. 30. 17.
[f] ch. 5. 32. & 11. 16.
[g] Josh. 23. 4. & 24. 9. Ezek. 23. 46.
[h] Heb. *for a removing.*
[i] 1 Sam. 17. 44, 46. Ps. 79. 2. Jer. 7. 33. & 16. 4. & 34. 20.
[k] Lev. 26. 14. Lam. 2. 17. Dan. 9. 11, 13. Mal. 2. 2.
[l] ver. 25. Ex. 9. 9. & 15. 26.
[m] 1 Sam. 5. 6. Ps. 78. 66.

come upon thee, and [a]overtake thee[1]:[1]

16 Cursed †*shalt* thou †*be* [c]in the city, and cursed †*shalt* thou †*be* in the field.

17 Cursed †*shall be* thy basket and thy [2]store.[2]

18 Cursed †*shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy [3]land,[3] the increase of thy kine, and the [4]flocks of thy sheep.[4]

19 Cursed †*shalt* thou †*be* when thou comest in, and cursed †*shalt* thou †*be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee [h]cursing, [5]i[5] vexation,[i] and [k]rebuke, in all that thou [6]settest[6] thine hand unto [7]for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the [7]wickedness[7] of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make [n]the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest [8] to possess it.

22 [m]The LORD shall smite thee with [9]a[9] consumption, and with [9]a[9] fever, and with [9]an[9] inflammation, and with [9]an[9] extreme burning,[l] and with [1]the [z]sword, and with [y]blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 [a]And thy heaven that †*is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that †*is* under thee †*shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 [e]The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and [2]flee seven ways before them: and [3]*y*[3] shalt be [h]removed into[i] all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And [t]thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and [4]no man shall fray *them*[4] away.

27 The LORD [5]will[5] smite thee with [t]the [6]botch[6] of Egypt, and with [m]the [7]emerods, and with the [8]scab,[8] and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

1 S thee
2 A shall
3 S barns,
4 S puttest
5 A for
6 S;
7 S the peoples
8 S for good,
9 M Or, *treasury*
1 S of
2 S its
3 S thou shalt
4 S;
5 S turn
6 S you
1 S.
2 S kneading-trough.
3 S ground,
4 S young of thy flock.
5 S discomfiture,
6 S puttest
7 S evil
8 A in
9 S fiery heat,
1 M Or, according to some ancient versions, *drought*
2 A shalt
3 S thou shalt be tossed to and fro among
M Or, *a terror unto*
4 S there shall be none to fray them
5 S shall
6 S boil
7 M Or, *tumours* Or, *plague boils*
8 S scurvy,

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and [1] blindness, and [1a] astonishment of heart:
29 And thou shalt [b] grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled [2] evermore, and no man shall save *thee*.[1]
30 [c] Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: [c] thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: [g] thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not [2h] gather the grapes[1] thereof.
31 Thine ox † *shall be* slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass † *shall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and [i] shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep † *shall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to [3] rescue *them*.[1]
32 Thy sons and thy daughters † *shall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and [p] fail † *with longing* for them all the day °long[1]: and [4] *there shall be* [5] no might in[1] thine hand.
33 [q] The fruit of thy [6] land,[1] and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway:
34 So that thou shalt be mad [u] for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.
35 The LORD shall [y] smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore [7] botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the [8] top[1] of thy head.
36 The LORD shall [z] bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which [9] neither thou nor thy fathers have known[1]; and [c] there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.
37 And thou shalt become [e] an astonishment, a proverb, [f] and a byword, among all [1] nations[1] whither the LORD shall lead thee [2].
38 [k] Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather °*but*[1] little in; for [m] the locust shall consume it.
39 Thou shalt plant vineyards °,[1] and dress † *them*, but [l] shalt neither drink † *of* the wine, nor gather *the grapes*; for the [2] worms[1] shall eat them.
40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy [3] coasts,[1] but thou shalt not anoint † *thyself* with the oil; for thine olive shall cast [4] *his*[1] *fruit*.
41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but [5d] thou shalt not enjoy them[1]; for [f] they shall go into captivity.
42 All thy trees and [6] fruit of thy [7] land[1] shall the locust [8] *i* consume.[1]
43 The stranger that [9] *is* within thee shall get[1] up above thee [1] very high[1]; and thou shalt come down [2] very low.[1]
44 [k] He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: [m] he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.
45 [3] Moreover[1] [n] all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:
46 And they shall be upon thee [r] for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever[4].[1]
47 [t] Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, [5x] for[1] the abundance of all [6] *things*;[1]
48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things*: and he [a] shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.
49 [b] The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, °[a] *as swift*[1] as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not [g] understand;
50 A nation [h] of fierce countenance, [i] which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:
51 And he shall [l] eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy [7] land,[1] until thou be de-

B.C. 1451.

[a] Jer. 4. 9.
[b] Job 5. 14. Is. 59. 10.
[c] Job 31. 10. Jer. 8. 10.
[d] Heb. *they shall not be thine.*
[e] Job 31. 8. Jer. 12. 13. Amos 5. 11. Mic. 6. 15. Zeph. 1. 13.
[f] Lam. 1. 5.
[g] ch. 20. 6.
[h] Heb. *profane*, or, *use it as common meat*: as ch. 20. 6.
[i] Or, *possess.*
[k] ver. 12.
[l] Heb. *shall not return to thee.* † ver. 13. Lam. 1. 5.
[n] ver. 15.
[p] Ps. 119. 82.
[q] ver. 51. Lev. 26. 16. Jer. 5. 17.
[r] Is. 8. 18. Ezek. 14. 8.
[t] Neh. 9. 35–37.
[u] ver. 67.
[x] ch. 32. 15.
[y] ver. 27.
[z] 2 Kin. 17. 4, 6. & 24. 12, 14. & 25. 7, 11. 2 Chr. 33. 11. & 36. 6, 20.
[a] Jer. 28. 14.
[b] Jer. 5. 15. & 6. 22, 23. Lam. 4. 19.
[c] ver. 64. ch. 4. 28. Jer. 16. 13.
[e] Jer. 48. 40. & 49. 22. Lam. 4. 19. Ezek. 17. 3, 12. Hos. 8. 1.
[f] 1 Kin. 9. 7, 8. Jer. 24. 9. & 25. 9. Zech. 8. 13.
[g] Ps. 44. 14.
[h] Heb. *heavy, strong of face.*
[i] Deut. 7. 13. Eccles. 8. 1. Dan. 8. 23.
[k] 2 Chr. 36. 17. Is. 47. 6.
[l] Mic. 6. 15. Hag. 1. 6.
[m] ver. 33. Is. 3. 7. & 62. 8.
[n] Joel 1. 4.

1 A with
1 a A astonishment of thine heart
2 S alway, and there shall be none to save thee.
3 S use the fruit
M See ch. 20. 6, and Lev. 19. 23–25.
4 S save thee.
5 S nought in the power of
6 S ground,
7 S boil, whereof thou canst not
8 S crown
9 S thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers
1 S the peoples
2 A away
1 A thou
2 S worm
3 S borders,
4 S *its*
5 S they shall not be thine
6 A the
7 S ground
8 S possess.
9 S is in the midst of thee shall mount
1 S higher and higher
2 S lower and lower.
3 S And
4 S :
5 S by reason of
6 S things :
7 S ground,

stroyed: which †*also* shall not leave thee °*either*' corn, wine, or oil, °*or*' the increase of thy kine, or [1]flocks of thy sheep,' until he have [2]destroyed thee.'

52 And he shall [b]besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And [d]thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own ^body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters°,' which the LORD thy God hath given thee [3],' in the siege°,' and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall [4]distress thee:

54 *So that* the' man †*that is* tender among you, and very delicate, [f]his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward [f]the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he [5]shall leave':

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat°:' because he hath nothing left him [7] in the siege°,' and in the straitness, wherewith thine [8]enemies shall distress' thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, [r]her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter°,'

57 And toward her [1][u]young one that cometh out [x]from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear°;' for she shall eat them for want of all †*things* secretly [2] in the siege and [3] straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall [4]distress' thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear [a]this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues [d]wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, †*even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 [1]Moreover' he will bring upon thee [2] all [a]the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which †*is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD [c]bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye [e]shall be left few in number, whereas ye were [g]as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou [2]wouldest not obey' the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, †*that* as the LORD [h]rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD [k]will rejoice over you to [4]destroy you, and to bring you to nought'; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest [5]to possess it.

64 And the LORD [m]shall scatter thee among all [6]people,' from the one end of the earth even unto the other [7]; and [n]there thou shalt serve other gods, which [8]neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even*' wood and stone.

65 And [p]among these nations shalt thou find no ease, [9]neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest': [q]but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and [1]'sorrow of mind':

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear [2]day and night,' and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 [y]In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart [3]wherewith' thou shalt fear, and [2]for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD [b]shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I [4]spake' unto thee, 'Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall [5]be sold' unto your

B.C. 1451.

[a] ch. 7. 15.

[b] 2 Kin. 25. 1, 2, 4.

[c] Heb. *cause to ascend.*

[d] Lev. 26. 29. 2 Kin. 6. 28, 29. Jer. 19. 9. Lam. 2. 20. & 4. 10.

[e] ch. 4. 27.

[f] Heb. *belly.*

[g] ch. 10. 22. Neh. 9. 23.

[h] ch. 30. 9. Jer. 32. 41.

[i] ch. 15. 9.

[k] Prov. 1. 26. Is. 1. 24.

[l] ch. 13. 6.

[m] Lev. 26. 33. ch. 4. 27, 28. Neh. 1. 8. Jer. 16. 13.

[n] ver. 36.

[p] Amos 9. 4.

[q] Lev. 26. 36.

[r] ver. 54.

[t] Lev. 26. 16.

[u] Heb. *afterbirth.*

[x] Gen. 49. 10.

[y] Job 7. 4.

[z] ver. 34.

[a] Ex. 6. 3.

[b] Jer. 43. 7. Hos. 8. 13. & 9. 3.

[c] ch. 17. 16.

[d] Dan. 9. 12.

[1] S the young of thy flock,
[2] S caused thee to perish.
[3] S;
[4] S straiten thee. The
[5] S hath remaining
[6] S,
[7] A;
[8] S enemy shall straiten
[9] S;
[1] M Or, *afterbirth*
[2] A;
[3] A in the
[4] S straiten

[1] S And
[2] A again
[3] S didst not hearken unto
[4] S cause you to perish, and to destroy you
[5] A in
[6] S peoples,
[7] A end of the earth
[8] S thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers, even
[9] S and there shall be no rest for the sole of thy foot
[1] S pining of soul
[2] S night and day,
[3] S which
[4] S said
[5] S sell yourselves

enemies for bondmen and [1] bondwomen, and no man shall buy [†] *you*.

CHAPTER 29.

[o] 1 *Moses exhorteth them to obedience.* 10 *All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickedness.* 29 *Secret things belong unto God.*

2 [p] THESE [†] *are* the words of the covenant [o], [†] which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside [r] the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 [s] ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, [h] Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 [k] The great [4] temptations which thine eyes [5] have seen, [†] the signs, and those great [6] miracles:

4 Yet [†] [l] the LORD hath not given you an heart to [7] perceive, [†] and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 [m] And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: [p] your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 [r] Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I [†] *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, [x] Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:

8 And we took their land, and [c] gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of [8] Manasseh. [†]

9 [y] Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may [9 h] prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your [1] captains of [†] your tribes, your elders, and your officers, [2] *with* [†] all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that [3] *is* in thy camp, [†] from [m] the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest [a] enter into [†] covenant [2] with [†] the LORD thy God, and [b] into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may [c] establish thee [3] to day for a people unto himself, [†] and [†] *that* he may be unto thee a God, [d] as he [4] hath said [†] unto thee, and [e] as he [5] hath sworn [†] unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only [g] do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with [†] *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, [i] and also with [†] *him* that [†] *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we [o] have [†] dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through [6] the nations [7] which ye passed by [†];

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their [m] idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which [†] *were* among them:)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, [q] whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go [8] *and* [†] serve the gods of [9] these [†] nations; [t] lest there should be among you a root that beareth [10 u] gall and wormwood;

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this [z] curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk [y] in the [3 z] imagination [†] of mine heart, [4 a] to add [b] drunkenness to thirst [†]:

20 [d] The LORD will not [5] spare [†] him, but then [e] the anger of the LORD and [f] his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the [6] curses that are [†] written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD [i] shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD [k] shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that [7 l] are [†] written in this book of the law [5]: [†]

B.C. 1451.

[a] Heb. *pass.*

[b] Neh. 10. 29.

[c] ch. 28. 9.

[d] Ex. 6. 7.

[e] Gen. 17. 7.

[f] ch. 5. 2, 3.

[g] Jer. 31. 31-33. Heb. 8. 7, 8.

[h] Ex. 19. 4.

[i] See Acts 2. 39. 1 Cor. 7. 14.

[k] ch. 4. 34. & 7. 19.

[l] See Is. 6. 9, 10. & 63. 17. John 8. 43. Acts 28. 26, 27. Eph. 4. 18. 2 Thes. 2. 11, 12.

[m] Heb. *dungy gods.*

[n] ch. 1. 3. & 8. 2.

[p] ch. 8. 4.

[q] ch. 11. 16.

[r] See Ex. 16, 12. ch. 8. 3. Ps. 78. 24, 25.

[t] Acts 8. 23. Heb. 12. 15.

[u] Or, *a poisonful herb.* Heb. *rosh.*

[x] Num. 21. 23, 24, 33. ch. 2. 32. & 3. 1.

[y] Num. 15. 39. Eccles. 11. 9.

[z] Or, *stubbornness.* Jer. 3. 17. & 7. 24.

[a] Is. 30. 1.

[b] Is. 28. 7. *drunken to the thirsty.*

[c] Num. 32. 33. Jos. 13. 8, 15.

[d] Ezek. 14. 7, 8.

[e] Ps. 74. 1.

[f] Ps. 79. 5. Ezek. 23. 25.

[g] ch. 4. 6. Josh. 1. 7, 8. 1 Kin. 2. 3.

[h] Josh. 1. 7.

[i] ch. 9. 14.

[k] Mat. 24. 51.

[l] Heb. *is written.*

[m] See Josh. 9. 21, 23, 27.

1 A for

2 M [Ch. 28. 69 in Heb.]

3 M [Ch. 29. 1 in Heb.]

4 M See ch. 4. 34.

5 S saw,

6 S wonders: but

7 S know,

5 S the Manassites.

9 M Or, *deal wisely*

1 S heads,

2 S even

3 S is in the midst of thy camps,

1 A the

2 S of

3 S this day unto himself for a people,

4 S spake

5 S sware

6 A the midst of

7 S through which ye passed

8 S to

9 S those

1 M Heb. *rosh*, a poisonous herb.

2 M Or, *oath* and so vv. 20, 21.

3 S stubbornness

4 S to destroy the moist with the dry.

M as A V. text.

5 S pardon

6 S curse that is

7 S is

8 S.

22 [1] So that [1] the generation to
[2 S] come [2] of [1] your children that
shall rise up after you, and the
[3 S] stranger [1] that shall come from
foreigner a far land, shall say, when they
see the plagues of that land,
[4 S] where- and the sicknesses [4 b] which [1] the
with [5 S] made LORD hath [5] laid upon it [1];
it sick 23 *And that* the whole land
thereof †*is* brimstone, [d] and salt,
[6 A] a *and* [6] burning, *that* it is not
sown, nor beareth, nor any grass
groweth therein, [f] like the over-
throw of Sodom [9], [1] and Gomor-
[7 S] Ze- rah, Admah [9], [1] and [7] Zeboim, [1]
boïm, which the LORD overthrew in
his anger, and in his wrath:
[8 A] the 24 Even all [8] nations shall say,
[g] Wherefore hath the LORD
done thus unto this land? what
†*meaneth* the heat of this great
anger?
25 Then men shall say, Because
[9 S] forsook they [9] have forsaken [1] the cove-
[1 A], the nant of the LORD [1] God of their
fathers, which he made with
them when he brought them
forth out of the land of E-
[2 S]; and gypt [2]:
26 For they [1] went and served
other gods, and worshipped
them, gods whom they knew
not, and †[i] *whom* he had not
[3 M] Heb. [3 k] given unto them:
divided. 27 [4] And [1] the anger of the LORD
[4 S] there- was kindled against this land,
fore [l] to bring upon it all the [5] curses
[5 S] curse that are [1] written in this book:
that is 28 And the LORD [m] rooted them
out of their land in anger, and
in wrath, and in great indigna-
tion, and cast them into an-
[6 S] at other land, as [6] *it is* [1] this day.
29 The secret †*things belong*
[7 S] the unto the LORD our God: but
things [7] those *things which are* [1] revealed
that are †*belong* unto us and to our
children for ever, that †*we* may
do all the words of this law.

CHAPTER 30.

[o] 1 *Great mercies promised to the re-*
pentant. 15 *Death and life are set*
before them.

AND [q] it shall come to pass,
when [r] all these things are
come upon thee, the blessing
and the curse, which I have set
before thee, and [t] thou shalt
call †*them* to mind among all
the nations, whither the LORD
thy God hath driven thee,
2 And shalt [y] return unto
the LORD thy God, and shalt
obey his voice according to all

B.C. 1451.

[a] Ps. 106. 45. & 136. 1, 4. Jer. 29. 14. Lam. 3. 22, 32.
[b] Heb. *wherewith the LORD hath made it sick.*
[c] Ps. 147. 2. Jer. 33. 37. Ezek. 34. 13, & 36. 24.
[d] Ps. 107. 34. Jer. 17. 6. Zeph. 2. 9.
[e] ch. 28. 64. Neh. 1. 9.
[f] Gen. 19. 24, 25. Jer. 20. 16.
[g] 1 Kin. 9. 8, 9. Jer. 22. 8, 9.
[h] ch. 10. 16. Jer. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19, & 36. 26.
[i] Or, who *had not given to them* any portion.
[k] Heb. *divided.*
[l] Dan. 9. 11, 13, 14.
[m] 1 Kin. 14. 15. 2 Chr. 7. 20. Ps. 52. 5. Prov. 2. 22.
[n] ch. 28. 11.
[p] ch. 28. 63. Jer. 32. 41.
[q] Lev. 26. 40.
[r] ch. 28.
[t] ch. 4. 29, 30. 1 Kin. 8. 47, 48.
[u] Is. 45. 19.
[x] Rom. 10. 6, &c.
[y] Neh. 1. 9. Is. 55. 7. Lam. 3. 40. Joel 2. 12, 13.

that I command thee this day,
thou and thy children, with all
thine heart, and with all thy
soul;
3 [a] That then the LORD thy
God will [1] turn thy captivity, [1 M] Or,
and have compassion upon thee, *return to*
and will return and [c] gather
thee from all the [2] nations, [1] [2 S] peoples,
whither the LORD thy God hath
scattered thee.
4 [e] If *any* [5] of thine be driven [3 S] *of*
out unto the outmost *parts* [1] of thine
heaven, from thence will the outcasts
LORD thy God gather thee, be in the
and from thence will he fetch utter-
thee: most
parts
5 And the LORD thy God will
bring thee into the land which
thy fathers possessed, and thou
shalt possess it; and he will do
thee good, and multiply thee
above thy fathers.
6 And [h] the LORD thy God will
circumcise thine heart, and the
heart of thy seed, to love the
LORD thy God with all thine
heart, and with all thy soul,
that thou mayest live.
7 And the LORD thy God will
put all these curses upon thine
enemies, and on them that hate
thee, which persecuted thee.
8 And thou shalt return and
obey the voice of the LORD,
and do all his commandments
which I command thee this
day.
9 [n] And the LORD thy God will
make thee plenteous in [4] every [1] [4 S] all the
work of thine hand, in the fruit
of thy body, and in the fruit of
thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy
land, [1] for good: for the LORD [5 S] ground,
will again [p] rejoice over thee
for good, as he rejoiced over
thy fathers:
10 If thou shalt [6] hearken unto [1] [6 S] obey
the voice of the LORD thy God,
to keep his commandments and
his statutes which are written
in this book of the law [7], *and* [1] [7 S];
if thou turn unto the LORD thy
God with all thine heart, and
with all thy soul.
11 ¶ For this commandment
which I command thee this [8 S] too
day, [u] it †*is* not [8] hidden from [1] hard
thee, neither †*is* it far off. [M Or,
wonder-
ful] for
12 [x] It †*is* not in heaven, that [9 S] and
thou shouldest say, Who shall make us
go up for us to heaven, and to hear
bring it unto us, [9] that we may it, that
hear it, and [1] do it? we may

13 Neither †*is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, [1]that we may hear it, and[1] do it?

14 But the word †*is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, [d]I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his [2]judgments,[1] that thou mayest live and multiply[3]: and[1] the LORD thy God [4]shall[1] bless thee in the land whither thou goest [5]to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, [6]so that[1] thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;

18 "I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish[7], *and that*[1] ye shall not prolong †*your* days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go [8]to possess it.

19 [g]I call heaven and earth to [9]record this day against you, *that*[1] [7]I have set before [1]you[1] life and death, [2]blessing and cursing[1]: therefore choose life, that [3]both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest[1] love the LORD thy God, [4]*and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest[1] cleave unto him: for [5]he †*is* thy [r]life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAPTER 31.

[o]1 *Moses encourageth the people, and Joshua.* 9 *He delivereth the law unto the priests, to read to the people.* 14 *God giveth a charge to Joshua.* 24 *The book of the law delivered to the Levites.* 28 *Moses' protestation to the elders.*[1]

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I †*am* an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more [a]go out and come in: [1]also[1] the LORD hath said unto me, [b]Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, [c]he will go over before thee[2], *and*[1] he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, [c]as the LORD hath [3]said.[1]

4 [f]And the LORD shall do unto them [g]as he did to Sihon and to Og, [4]kings of the Amorites, and unto [5]the land of them,[1] whom he destroyed.

5 And [h]the LORD shall [6]give[1] them up before [7]your face, that ye may[1] do unto them according unto all the [8]commandments[1] which I have commanded you.

6 [i]Be strong and of a good courage, [k]fear not, nor be [9]afraid of[1] them: for the LORD thy God, [l]he †*it is* that doth go with thee; [m]he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 °¶[1] And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, [p]Be strong and of a good courage: for thou [1]must[1] go with this people [2]unto[1] the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, [t]he †*it is* that doth go before thee; [u]he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, [y]and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, [z]which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven years, in the [3]solemnity[1] of the [a]year of release, [b]in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to [c]appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, [d]thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 [4]°[c]Gather[1] the people °together[1], [5]men, and women, and children,[1] and thy stranger that †*is* within thy gates, that

B.C. 1451.

[a] Num. 27. 17. 1 Kin. 3. 7.
[b] Num. 20. 12. & 27. 13. ch. 3. 27.
[c] ch. 9. 3.
[d] ver. 1, 19. ch. 11. 26.
[e] Num. 27. 21. ch. 3. 28.
[f] ch. 3. 21.
[g] Num. 21. 24, 33.
[h] ch. 7. 2.
[i] Josh. 10. 25. 1 Chr. 22. 13.
[k] ch. 1. 29. & 7. 18.
[l] ch. 20. 4.
[m] Josh. 1. 5. Heb. 13. 5.
[n] ch. 4. 26. & 8. 19.
[p] ver. 23. ch. 1. 38. & 3. 28. Josh. 1. 6.
[q] ch. 4. 26. & 31. 28.
[r] ver. 15.
[t] Ex. 13. 21, 22. & 33. 14. ch. 9. 3.
[u] Josh. 1. 5, 9. 1 Chr. 28. 20.
[y] Ps. 27. 1. & 66. 9. John 11. 25.
[z] ver. 25. ch. 17. 18.
[a] Num. 4. 15. Josh. 3. 3. 1 Chr. 15. 12, 15.
[b] Lev. 23. 34.
[c] ch. 16. 16.
[d] Josh. 8. 34, 35. 2 Kin. 23. 2. Neh. 8. 1-3, &c.
[e] ch. 4. 10.
[f] Ex. 7. 7. ch. 34. 7.

1 S and
2 S ;
3 S spoken.
4 A the
5 S their land ;
6 S deliver
7 S you, and ye shall
8 S commandment
9 S afrighted at
1 S shalt
2 S into
3 S set time
1 S Assemble
2 S the men and the women and the little ones,

they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do
1 S ; all the words of this law[1]:[1]
13 And †*that* their children, [c]which have not known [o]*any thing*[1], [e]may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.
14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, [i]Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves
2 S tent of meeting in the [2]tabernacle of the congregation[1], that [l]I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the [2]tabernacle of the congregation[1].
3 S Tent 15 And [n]the LORD appeared in the [3]tabernacle[1] in a pillar
4 M Or, *by* of [o]a[1] cloud: and the pillar of [o]the[1] cloud stood [4]over the door of the [3]tabernacle[1].
16 [o]¶[1] And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt [q]sleep with thy fathers; and this people will [r]rise up, and
5 S strange gods [u]go a whoring after the [5]gods of the strangers[1] of the land, whither they go †*to be* among them, and will [x]forsake me, and [y]break my covenant which I have made with them.
17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and [a]I will forsake them, and I will [b]hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and
6 S come upon troubles shall [6c]befall[1] them; so that they will say in that day, [g]Are not these evils come upon us[o],[1] because our God †*is* [h]not among us?
18 And [i]I will surely hide my face in that day for all the
7 S evil [7]evils[1] which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.
19 Now therefore write ye this
8 A thou song for you, and teach [8]it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be [m]a witness for me against the children of Israel.
20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fa-
9 S flowing thers, [9]that floweth[1] with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves,

B.C. 1451.

[a] ch. 32. 15. Neh. 9. 25, 26. Hos. 13. 6.
[b] ver. 16.
[c] ch. 11. 2.
[d] ver. 17.
[e] Ps. 78. 6, 7.
[f] Heb. *before.*
[g] Hos. 5. 3. & 13. 5, 6.
[h] Amos 5. 25, 26.
[i] Num. 27. 13. ch. 34. 5.
[k] Heb. *do.*
[l] ver. 23. Num. 27. 19.
[m] ver. 14.
[n] Ex. 33. 9.
[p] ver. 7. Josh. 1. 6.
[q] Heb. *lie down,* 2 Sam. 7. 12.
[r] ver. 9.
[t] Ex. 32. 6.
[u] Ex. 34. 15. Judg. 2. 17.
[x] ch. 32. 15. Judg. 2. 12. & 10. 6, 13.
[y] Judg. 2. 20.
[z] See 2 Kin. 22. 8.
[a] 2 Chr. 15. 2.
[b] ch. 32. 20. Ps. 104. 29. Is. 8. 17. & 64. 7. Ezek. 39. 23.
[c] ver. 19.
[d] ch. 9. 24. & 32. 20.
[e] Heb. *find them,* Neh. 9. 32.
[f] Ex. 32. 9. ch. 9. 6.
[g] Judg. 6. 13.
[h] Num. 14. 42.
[i] ver. 17.
[k] ch. 30. 19. & 32. 1.
[l] ch. 32. 5. Judg. 2. 19. Hos. 9. 9.
[m] ver. 26.
[n] ch. 28. 15.
[p] Gen. 49. 1. ch. 4. 30.

[a] and waxen fat; [b] then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and [1]provoke[1]
1 S despise me, and break my covenant.
21 And it shall come to pass, [d]when many evils and troubles are [2]befallen[1] them, that this
2 S come upon song shall testify [3f]against[1]
3 S before them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for [g]I know their imagination [h]which they [k]go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.
4 S So Moses 22 [4]¶ Moses therefore[1] wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.
23 [m]And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, [p]Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.
24 ¶ And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of [r]writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,
25 That Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,
26 Take this book of the law, [z]and put it [5]in[1] the side of the
5 S by ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there [c]for a witness against thee.
27 [d]For I know thy rebellion, and thy [f]stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?
6 S Assemble 28 [6]¶ Gather[1] unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, [k]and call heaven and earth to [7]re-
7 S witness cord[1] against them.
29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly [l]corrupt †*yourselves,* and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and [n]evil will befall you [p]in the latter days; because ye will do [8]evil in the
8 A that which is sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 [1] And Moses spake in the ears of all the [2]congregation[1] of Israel the words of this song, until they were [3]ended.[1]

CHAPTER 32.

[o]1 *Moses' song, which setteth forth God's mercy and vengeance.* 46 *He exhorteth them so to set their hearts upon it.* 48 *God sendeth him up to mount Nebo.*[1]

[4]GIVE [c]ear, [o]O[1] ye heavens, [5]and I will speak; and [5]hear, O earth,[1] the words of my mouth.[c][1]

2 [d]My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew,[1] [f]as the small rain upon the tender [g]herb,[1] and as the showers upon the [g]grass[1]:

3 [1]Because I will publish[1] the name of the LORD: [t]ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 [2]*He is* [m]the[1] Rock, [n]his work [t]*is* perfect[2]: [1]for [p]all his ways [t]*are* [4]judgment[1]: [t]a God of [r]truth[1] and [r]without iniquity, just and right [t]*is* he.

5 [c]They have [6]corrupted themselves, [m]their spot *is* not *the spot of*[1] his children[2]:[1] *they are* a [b]perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus [c]require the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? [t]*is* not he [p]thy father [t]*that* hath [8y]bought thee? [p]hath he not[1] [h]made thee, and established thee[1]?

7 [o]¶[1] Remember the days of old, consider the years of [t]many generations: [m]ask thy father, and he will shew thee; [2]thy[1] elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the Most High [3r]divided[1] to the nations their inheritance, when he [n]separated the [4]sons of Adam,[1] he set the bounds of the [5]people[1] according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For [p]the LORD'S portion [t]*is* his people; Jacob [t]*is* the [u]lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him [b]in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he [6c]led[1] him about, he [7f]instructed[1] him, he [y]kept him as the apple of his eye[1]:

11 [b]As an eagle [y]stirreth up her nest, [y]fluttereth over her young, [1]spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings[1]:

12 [1]*So* the[1] LORD alone did lead him, and [t]*there was* no strange god with him.

13 [m]He made him ride on the high places of the earth, [2]that he might[1] eat the increase of the [2]fields[1]; and he made him to suck [b]honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, [c]with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and [4]thou didst drink the pure [y]blood of the grape.[1]

15 [6]¶[1] But [h]Jeshurun waxed fat, and [i]kicked: [k]thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art [5]covered *with fatness*;[1] then he [y]forsook God [t]*which* [r]made him, and lightly esteemed the [m]Rock of his salvation.

16 [y]They [6]provoked[1] him to jealousy with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 [c]They sacrificed unto [7]devils, [a]not to God;[1] to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods* [t]*that* came [8]newly up,[1] whom your fathers [y]feared[1] not.

18 [i]Of the Rock [t]*that* [1]begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast [k]forgotten God that [2]formed thee.[1]

19 [u]And [o]when[1] the LORD saw *it*, [3]he[1] [y]abhorred *them*, [y]because of the [4]provoking of his sons, and of[1] his daughters.

20 And he said, [1]I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end [t]*shall be*: for they [t]*are* a very froward generation, [z]children in whom [t]*is* no faith.

21 [c]They have moved me to jealousy with [t]*that which is* not God; they have provoked me to anger [c]with their vanities: and [d]I will move them to jealousy with [t]*those which are* not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For [i]a fire is kindled in mine anger, and [5k]shall burn[1] unto the lowest [6]hell,[1] and [t]shall consume[1] the earth with her increase, and [8]set[1]

B.C. 1451.

[a] Is. 58. 14. Ezek. 36. 2.
[b] Job 29. 6. Ps. 81. 16.
[c] Ps. 50. 4. Is. 1. 2. Jer. 2. 12.
[d] Is. 55. 10. 1 Cor. 3. 6.
[e] Ps. 81. 16.
[f] Ps. 72. 6. Mic. 5. 7.
[g] Gen. 49. 11. Is. 44. 3.
[h] 1 Sam. 2. 29.
[i] Neh. 9. 25.
[k] Jer. 17. 13. Jer. 2. 7. Hos. 13. 6.
[l] 1 Chr. 29. 11.
[m] 2 Sam. 22. 3. Ps. 18. 2. 31.
[n] Job. 1. 12.
[o] 2 Sam. 22. 31.
[p] Is. 1. 4.
[q] Dan. 4. 37. Rev. 15. 3.
[r] Is. 51. 13.
[s] Jer. 10. 10.
[t] 2 Sam. 22. 47. Ps. 89. 26.
[u] Job 34. 10. Ps. 92. 15.
[v] 1 Kin. 14. 22. 1 Cor. 10. 22.
[w] Heb. *He hath corrupted to himself.* ch. 31. 29.
[x] Or, that they are *not his children*, that is *their blot.*
[y] Mat. 17. 17. Phil. 2. 15.
[z] Lev. 17. 7. Ps. 106. 37. 1 Cor. 10. 20.
[a] Rev. 9. 20.
[b] Or, which were *not God*, ver. 21.
[c] Ps. 116. 12.
[d] Ps. 135. 15.
[e] Ps. 74. 2.
[f] Is. 27. 11. Is. 17. 10.
[g] Jer. 2. 32.
[h] Heb. *generation and generation.*
[i] Ex. 15. 14.
[k] Judg. 2. 14.
[l] Or, *despised.* Lam. 2. 6.
[m] 1 s. 1. 2.
[n] Zech. 8. 2. Acts 17. 26.
[o] ch. 31. 17.
[p] Gen. 11. 8.
[q] Is. 30. 9.
[r] Mat. 17. 17. Ps. 15. 16.
[s] 1 Sam. 10. 1. Ps. 78. 71.
[t] Ps. 78. 28.
[u] Heb. *cord.*
[v] Jer. 2. 6.
[w] Hos. 13. 5.
[x] 1 Sam. 12. 21.
[y] 1 Kin. 16. 13. Ps. 31. 6. Jer. 2. 30.
[z] Heb. *cord.* Acts 14. 15.
[a] Hos. 1. 10. Rom. 10. 19.
[b] Or, *compassed him about.* ch. 4. 20.
[c] Ps. 17. 8. Prov. 7. 2.
[d] Zech. 2. 8.
[e] Ex. 19. 4. Hos. 11. 3.
[f] Jer. 15. 14.
[g] Or, *hath burned.*
[h] Or, *hath consumed*

1 S The

2 S and he did

3 S field

4 S of the blood of the grape thou drankest wine.

5 S become sleek:

6 S moved

7 S demons, *which were* no God,
8 S up of late,
9 S dreaded
1 M Or, *bare*
2 S gave thee birth.

3 S and
4 S provocation of his sons and

5 S burneth
6 S pit, M Heb. *Sheol.*
7 S devoureth
8 S setteth

on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will [b]heap mischiefs upon them; [d]I will spend mine arrows upon them.[1]

24 *They shall be* [2]burnt[1] with hunger, and devoured with [3g]burning heat [4], and with[1] bitter destruction [5]: I will also send[1] [h]the teeth of beasts [6] upon them, with the poison of [7]serpents[1] of the dust.

25 [8i]The sword without, and terror[1] within, shall [m]destroy[1] both [o]the[1] young man and [o]the[1] virgin, the suckling [o]also[1] with the man of gray hairs.

26 [r]I said, I would scatter them [s]into corners,[1] I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the[1] wrath[1] of the enemy, lest their adversaries [x]should [2]behave themselves strangely, *and*[1] lest they should [y]say, [u]Our hand [3]*is* high,[1] and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they [t]*are* a nation void of counsel, [t c]neither *is there any*[1] understanding in them.

29 [5d]O that they were wise, [t]*that* they understood this, [t f]*that* they would consider their latter end!

30 How should [h]one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock[1] had sold them, and the LORD had [e]shut[1] them up?

31 For [n]their rock [t]*is* not as our Rock, [p]even our enemies themselves [t]*being* judges.

32 For [q]their vine [t]*is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes [t]*are* grapes of [s]gall, their clusters [t]*are* bitter:

33 Their wine [t]*is* [u]the poison of dragons, and the cruel [y]venom of asps.

34 [t]*Is* not this [z]laid up in store with me, [o]*and*[1] sealed up [8]among my treasures?

35 [9a]To me *belongeth* vengeance,[1] and recompence[1]; their foot shall slide in *due* time[1]: for [c]the day of their calamity [t]*is* at hand, and the things that [2]shall[1] come upon them [3]make haste.

36 [d]For the LORD shall judge his people, [a]and repent himself for his servants[1],[1] when he seeth that *their* [c]power is gone, and [t c]*there is* none [2] shut up [3], or left.[1]

37 And he shall say, [f]Where [t]*are* their gods, [4]*their*[1] rock in [5]whom they trusted,[1]

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, *and* drank the wine of their drink [c]offerings[1]? let them rise up and help you, [7]*and*[1] be [k]your protection.

39 See now that [u]I, [t]*even* I, [t]*am* he, and [t p]*there is* no god with me: [q]I kill, and I make alive; I [8]wound,[1] and I heal: [9]neither *is there any*[1] that can deliver out of my hand.

40 [t]For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, [1]I live for ever[2].[1]

41 [w]If I whet [5]my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on [4]judgment[1]; [y]I will render vengeance to mine [5]enemies, and will reward[1] them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows [b]drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; [o]*and that*[1] with the blood of the slain and [o]of[1] the captives, [o]from [7]the beginning of [e]revenges upon[1] the enemy.

43 [3g]Rejoice, O [9]ye nations, *with* his people: for he will [i]avenge the blood of his servants, and [k]will render vengeance to his adversaries, and [m]will [1]be merciful unto his land, *and* to[1] his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and [t]Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel:

46 And he said unto them, [x]Set your [2]hearts[1] unto all the words which I testify [3]among[1] you this day[4],[1] which ye shall command your children [5] to observe to do[9],[1] all the words of this law.

47 For it [c]*is* not a[1] vain thing for you; [b]because it [t]*is* your life[7]:[1] and through this thing ye shall prolong [t]*your* days [5]in[1] the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 [9e]And the LORD spake

B.C. 1451.

[a] Judg. 2. 18. Ps. 106. 45. Jer. 31. 20. Joel 2. 14.
[b] Is. 26. 15.
[c] Heb. *hand.*
[d] Ps. 7. 12, 13. Ezek. 5. 16.
[e] 1 Kin. 14. 10. & 21. 21. 2 Kin. 9. 8.
[f] Judg. 10. 14. Jer. 2. 28.
[g] Heb. *burning coals:* Hab. 3. 5.
[h] Lev. 26. 22.
[i] Lam. 2. 20. Ezek. 7. 15. 2 Cor. 7. 5.
[k] Heb. *an hiding for you.*
[l] Heb. *from the chambers.*
[m] Heb. *bereave.*
[n] Ps. 102. 27. Is. 41. 4. & 48. 12. Mal. 3. 6.
[o] Ps. 45. 5, 18.
[p] 1 Sam. 2. 6. 2 Kin. 5. 7. Job 5. 18.
[q] Jer. 39. 4. Is. 1. 24. Nah. 1. 2.
[r] Ps. 140. 8. Or, *our high hand, and not the Lord, hath done all this.*
[s] Jer. 46. 10. Ezek. 27. 11. Jer. 4. 22.
[t] Ps. 81. 13. Luke 19. 42.
[u] Job 13. 24. Jer. 30. 14. Lam. 2. 5.
[v] Is. 47. 7. Lam. 1. 9.
[w] Or, *Praise his people, ye nations:* or, *Sing ye.* Rom. 15. 10.
[x] Lev. 26. 8. Josh. 23. 10. 2 Chr. 34. 24. Is. 30. 17.
[y] Rev. 6. 10. & 19. 2.
[z] ver. 41.
[a] Ps. 44. 12. Is. 50. 1.
[aa] Ps. 85. 1.
[b] 1 Sam. 2. 2. 1 Jn. 4. 8. Jer. 40. 2.
[c] Is. 1. 10.
[d] Or, is worse *than the vine of Sodom, &c.* Or, *Sakkar.*
[e] Ps. 58. 4.
[f] ch. 6. 6. Ezek. 40. 4.
[g] Ps. 140. 3. Rom. 3. 13.
[h] Job 14. 17. Jer. 2. 22. Hos. 13. 12.
[i] Rom. 12. 19. Heb. 10. 30.
[k] ch. 30. 19. Lev. 18. 5. Prov. 3. 2. & 4. 22. Rom. 10. 5.
[l] 2 Pet. 2. 3.
[m] Ps. 103. 14.
[n] Num. 27. 12.

---

1 S ;
2 A *remaining,*
3 S or left at large.
4 S the
5 S which they trusted ; M Or, *took refuge*
6 S offering
7 S let them
8 S have wounded,
9 S and there is none
1 A As
2 S ,
3 M Heb. *the lightning of my sword.*
4 S judgement
5 S adversaries, and will recompense
6 M as A.V. text.
7 S the head of the leaders of M Or, *the hairy head of the enemy*
8 M Or, *Praise his people, ye nations*
9 M Or, *ye nations, his people*
1 S make expiation for his land, for
2 S heart
3 S unto
4 S ;
5 A ,
6 S is no
7 S ,
8 S upon
9 A ¶

unto Moses that selfsame day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this [c]mountain [1] Abarim, [†]*unto* mount Nebo, which [†]*is* in the land of Moab, that [†]*is* over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as [k]Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because [k]ye trespassed against me [2]among[1] the children of Israel at the waters of [3m]Meribah-Kadesh,[1] in the wilderness of Zin; because ye [r]sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 [4t]Yet[1] thou shalt see the land before [†]*thee*; but thou shalt not go thither [5]unto[1] the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAPTER 33.

[o]1 *The majesty of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelve tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Israel.*

AND this [†]*is* [z]the blessing, wherewith Moses [y]the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, [6z]The LORD came from Sinai, and rose [o]up[1] from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came [7]with[1] [c]ten thousands of [5]saints: from[1] his right hand [9]*went*[1] [d]a fiery law [1]for[1] them.

3 Yea, [e]he [z]loved the people[1]; [g]all [8]his saints *are* in thy hand: and they [r]sat down at thy feet; *every one* [4]shall [k]receive of thy words.

4 [n]Moses commanded us a law, [5p]*even* the inheritance of the congregation[1] of Jacob.

5 And [5]he was [z]king in [7]Jeshurun, when the heads of the people [7]*and* the tribes of Israel were gathered[1] together.

6 [q]Let Reuben live, and not die; [8]and let *not*[1] his men be few.

7 [¶] And this [y]*is*[1] *the blessing* of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him [1]unto his people:

B.C. 1451.

[a] Gen. 49. 8.
[b] Ps. 146. 5.
[c] Num. 33. 47. ch. 34. 1.
[d] Ex. 28. 20.
[e] Ex. 17. 7. Num. 20. 13. ch. 8. 2, 3, 16. Ps. 81. 7.
[f] Ex. 29. 32. 1 Chr. 17. 17. Job 37. 24.
[g] Ex. 32. 26-28.
[h] Num. 20. 23. & 33. 38.
[i] See Jer. 18. 18. Mal. 2. 5, 6.
[k] Num. 20. 11-13. & 27. 14.
[l] *Or, Let them teach, &c.* Lev. 10. 11. ch. 17. 9-11. & 24. 8. Ezek. 44. 23. Mal. 2. 7.
[m] Or, *Strife at Kadesh.*
[n] *Or, let them put incense.* Ex. 30. 7, 8. Num. 16. 40. 1 Sam. 2. 28.
[p] Heb. *at thy nose.*
[q] Lev. 1. 9, 13, 17. Ps. 51. 19. Ezek. 43. 27.
[r] See Lev. 10. 3.
[t] Num. 27. 12. ch. 34. 4.
[u] 2 Sam. 24. 24. Ps. 50. 3. Ezek. 20. 40, 41. & 43. 27.
[v] Gen. 49. 28.
[y] Ps. 90, title.
[z] Ex. 19. 18, 20. Judg. 5. 4, 5. Hab. 3. 3.
[a] Gen. 49. 25.
[b] Gen. 27. 28.
[c] See Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10. Acts 7. 53. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 2. 2. Rev. 5. 11. & 9. 16.
[d] Heb. *a fire of law.*
[e] Ex. 19. 5. ch. 7. 7, 8. Ps. 47. 4. Hos. 11. 1. Mal. 1. 2.
[f] Heb. *thrust forth.*
[g] ch. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 50. 5.
[h] Heb. *moons.*
[i] Luke 10. 20. Acts 20. 32.
[k] Prov. 2. 1.
[l] Gen. 49. 26. ch. 32. 15.
[m] Hab. 3. 6.
[n] John 1. 17. & 7. 19.
[p] Ps. 119. 111.
[r] See Gen. 36. 31. Judg. 8. 2. & 17. 6. ch. 32. 15.
[t] Ex. 3. 2, 4. Acts 7. 30, 35.
[u] Gen. 49. 26.
[v] 1 Chr. 5. 1. Num. 24. 22. Ps. 92. 10.
[x] Heb. *an unicorn.*
[y] 1 Kin. 22. 11. Ps. 44. 5.

1 [a]let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou [b]an help *to him* from his enemies.[1]

8 [¶] And of Levi he said, [2a]*Let* thy[1] Thummim and thy Urim [3]*be* with thy holy one, [c]whom thou didst prove at Massah, [4]*and with*[1] whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said [5]unto his father and to[1] his mother, I have not [r]seen him; [g]neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew [6] his own children: for [t]they have observed thy word, and [7]kept[1] thy covenant.

10 [l]They shall teach Jacob thy [8]judgments,[1] and Israel thy law; [u]they shall put incense [9p]before thee, [q]and whole burnt [1]sacrifice[1] upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and [v]accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise [z]against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 [¶] [3]*And* of[1] Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; [4]*and the* LORD shall cover[1] him all the day long, and he [5]shall dwell[1] between his shoulders.

13 [¶] And of Joseph he said, [a]Blessed of the LORD [†]*be* his land[6],[1] for the precious things of heaven, for [b]the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious [7]fruits *brought forth* by[1] the sun, and for the precious things [8]*put* forth by the [h]moon,[1]

15 And for the chief things of [i]the ancient mountains, and for the precious things [m]of the [9]lasting[1] hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth and[1] fulness thereof, and [o]*for*[1] the good will of [†]him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* [u]come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the [2]top[1] of the head of him [†]*that was* [3]separated[1] from his brethren.

17 [4]His glory *is like* the [z]firstling of his bullock,[1] and his horns [5]*are like*[1] [y]the horns of [6z]unicorns[1]: with them [a]he shall [7]push the [x]people together to[1] the ends of the earth:

1 [A] of
2 [S] In the midst of
3 [S] Meribah of Kadesh,
4 [S] For
5 [S] Into
6 Arranged as poetry to end of chapter.
7 [S] from the
8 [S] holy ones: [M] Heb. *holiness*] at
9 [S] was [M] Or, *was fire, a law* Or, as otherwise read, *were streams for them*
1 [S] unto
2 [S] loveth the peoples [M] Or, *tribes*
3 [M] Or, *their holy ones*
4 [M] Or, *received*
5 [S] an inheritance for the assembly
6 [M] Or, *there was a king*
7 [S] were gathered, all the tribes of Israel [M] as A.V. text. [9S] is [1A] in
8 [S] yet let

1 [S] with his hands he contended for himself [M] Or, *for them*
[M] Or, Let *his hands* be *sufficient for him*]; and thou shalt be an help against his adversaries.
2 [S] Thy
3 [S] are with thy godly one, [M] Or, *him whom thou lovest*
4 [S] with
5 [S] of his father, and of
6 [A] he
7 [S] keep
8 [S] judgements, [9M] Heb. *in thy nostrils.*
1 [S] offering
2 [A] up
3 [S] Of
4 [S] he covereth
5 [S] dwelleth
6 [S] ; 7 [S] things of the fruits of
8 [S] of the growth of the moons,
9 [S] everlasting
1 [A] the
2 [S] crown
3 [S] separate [M] Or, *that is prince among*
4 [S] The firstling of his bullock [M] Or, *His firstling bullock*], majesty is his;
5 [S] are
6 [S] the wild-ox [M] See Num. 23. 22.
7 [M] Or, *gore*
8 [S] peoples all of them, *even*

and [a]they †*are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they †*are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, [d]Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and, Issachar, in thy tents.

[1 S] peoples

19 They shall [e]call the 'people' unto the mountain; there [2/]they shall' offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck °*of*' the abundance of the seas, and [3]*of* treasures hid in' the sand.

[2 S] shall they

[3 S] the hidden treasures of

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed †*be* he that [h]enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a [4]lion,' and teareth the arm[5] with' the crown of the head.

[4 S] lioness,

[5 S], yea,

21 And [m]he [6]provided the first part for himself, [7]because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiver, *was he* [n]seated'; and [p]he came [5]with' the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his [q]judgments' with Israel.

[6 M] Or, *chose* Heb. *saw.*

[7 S] for there was the lawgiver's portion reserved

[M] Or, *a ruler's portion*

[5 S] *with*

[M] Or, to

[q S] judgements

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan †*is* a lion's whelp': [r]he shall leap' from Bashan.

[1 S], that leapeth forth

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, [z]satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: [y]possess thou the [2]west and the south.

[2 M] Or, *sea*

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, [3a]*Let* Asher *be* blessed' [4]with children; let him be acceptable [5]to' his brethren, and let him [c]dip his foot in oil.

[3 S] Blessed be Asher

[4 M] Or, *above sons*

[5 S] unto

[6 S] bars

[M] Or, *shoes*

25 [d]Thy [6]shoes' †*shall be* [e]iron and brass; and as thy days, †*so shall* thy [7]strength †*be.*

[7 M] Or, *rest*

Or, *security*

26 ¶ †*There is*[f] none like unto the God of [h]Jeshurun, [i]*who*' rideth upon the heaven [9]in' thy help, and in his excellency on the [1]sky.'

[8 S] God, O Jeshurun, who

[9 S] for

[1 S] skies.

27 The eternal God [2]*is thy* [n]refuge,' and underneath †*are* the everlasting arms: and [g]he °shall' thrust out the enemy from before thee[3]; and shall say, Destroy *them.*'

[2 S] is *thy* dwelling place,

[3 S], and said, Destroy.

28 [4t]Israel then shall dwell in safety alone:' [u]the fountain of Jacob [5]*shall be* upon' a land of corn and wine; [6]also his [y]heavens shall' drop down dew.

[4 S] And Israel dwelleth in safety,

[5 S] alone, in

[6 S] yea, his heavens

29 [a]Happy †*art* thou, O Israel: [b]who †*is* like unto thee, [7]O' people saved by the LORD, [c]the shield of thy help, and [1]who *is*' the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies [b]shall [2]be found liars' unto thee; and [c]thou shalt tread upon their high places.

[7 S] a

B.C. 1451.

[a] Gen. 48. 19.
[b] Or, *shall be subdued.* 2 Sam. 22. 45. Ps. 18. 44. & 66. 3. & 81. 15.
[c] ch. 32. 13.
[d] Gen. 49. 13-15.
[e] Is. 2. 3.
[f] Ps. 4. 5.
[g] Num. 27. 12. & 32. 47. ch. 32. 49.
[h] See Josh. 13. 10, &c. 1 Chr. 12. 8, &c.
[i] Or, *The ant.*
[k] ch. 3. 27.
[l] Gen. 14. 14.
[m] Num. 32. 16, 17, &c.
[n] Heb. *cieled.*
[p] Josh. 4. 12.
[q] ch. 11. 24.
[r] Judg. 1. 16. & 3. 13. 2 Chr. 28. 15.
[t] Josh. 19. 47. Judg. 18. 27.
[u] Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 18. & 26. 3. & 28. 13.
[z] Gen. 49. 21.
[y] See Josh. 19. 32, &c.
[a] Gen. 49. 20.
[b] ch. 32. 50. Josh. 1. 1, 2.
[c] See Job 29. 6.
[d] Or, Under *thy shoes* shall be *iron.*
[e] ch. 8. 9.
[f] Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 86. 8. Jer. 10. 6.
[g] See Jude 9.
[h] ch. 32. 15.
[i] Ps. 68. 4, 33, 34. & 104. 3. Hab. 3. 8.
[k] ch. 33. 2.
[l] See Gen. 27. 1. & 48. 10. Josh. 14. 10, 11.
[m] Heb. *mansions.*
[n] Ps. 90. 1.
[p] Heb. *fled.*
[q] ch. 9. 3-5.
[r] See Gen. 50. 5, 19. Num. 20. 29.
[t] Num. 23. 9. Jer. 23. 6. & 33. 16.
[u] ch. 8. 7, 8.
[z] Is. 11. 2. Dan. 6. 3.
[y] Gen. 27. 28. ch. 11. 11.
[1] Num. 27. 18, 23.
[a] Ps. 144. 15.
[b] 2 Sam. 7. 22.
[c] Ps. 115. 9-11.

CHAPTER 34.

°1 *Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land.* 5 *He dieth there.* 6 *His burial.* 7 *His age.* 8 *Thirty days' mourning for him.* 9 *Joshua succeedeth him.* 10 *The praise of Moses.*'

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab [9]unto [2]the mountain of' Nebo, to the top of [4]Pisgah, that †*is* over against Jericho. And the LORD [k]shewed him all the land of Gilead, [l]unto Dan[4],'

[3 S] mount

[4 S];

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim°,' and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, [q]unto the [5]utmost sea,'

[5 S] hinder [M That is, *western*] sea;

3 And the [6]south, and the plain' of the valley of Jericho°,' [r]the city of palm trees, unto Zoar.

[6 S] South, and the Plain

4 And the LORD said unto him, "This †*is* the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: [z]I have caused thee to see †*it* with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 °¶' [b]So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And [7]he buried him in [8a]valley in the land of Moab°,' over against Beth-peor: but [y]no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

[7 M] Or, *he was buried*

[8 S] the

7 °¶' [k]And Moses †*was* an hundred and twenty years old when he died: [t]his eye was not dim, nor his [m]natural force [p]abated.

8 °¶' And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab [r]thirty days: so the days of weeping [9]*and*' mourning for Moses were ended.

[9 S] in the

9 °¶' And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the [z]spirit of wisdom; for [z]Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

[1 S] that is

[2 S] submit themselves

[M] Or, *yield feigned obedience*

10 °¶ [1] And there [1 a] arose not [1] a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, [b] whom the LORD knew face to face [2],[1]

11 In all [c] the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt [1] to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land [2],[1]

12 And in all [3] that [1] mighty hand, and in all the great [4] terror which Moses shewed [1] in the sight of all Israel.

[a] See ch. 18. 15, 18.
[b] Ex. 33. 11. Num. 12. 6, 8.
[c] ch. 5. 4. & 6. 4, 34. & 7. 19.

1 S hath notarisen
2 S;
1 A,
2 S;
3 S the
4 S terror, which Moses wrought

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAPTER 1.

°1 *Joshua appointed to succeed Moses.* 5, 9 *God promiseth to assist Joshua.* 10 *Joshua prepareth the people to pass over Jordan.*

NOW [1] after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD °it came to pass [1], that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' [a] minister, saying,

2 [f] Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, [t] *even* to the children of Israel.

3 [i] Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, [2] that have I given unto you, as I said [1] unto Moses.

4 [k] From the wilderness [3] and this Lebanon [3] even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your [4] coast.[1]

5 [m] °There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: [n] as I was with Moses, [t] *so* [p] I will be with thee: [q] I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 [t] Be strong and of a good courage: for [3 u] unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, [1] which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be [c] thou [1] strong and very courageous, [6] that thou mayest [1] observe to do according to all the law, [z] which Moses my servant commanded thee: [z] turn not from it [t] *to* the right hand or [t] *to* the left, that thou mayest [1 a] prosper [1] whithersoever thou goest.

8 [b] This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth [2];[1] but [c] thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt [c] have good success.

9 [g] Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; [h] be not [1] afraid, [1] neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God [t] *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the [5] host, [1] and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for [t] within three days ye [6] shall [1] pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to [7] half the [1] tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember [7] the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God [8] hath given you rest, and hath given [1] you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall [9] remain [1] in the land which Moses gave you [1] on this side [1] Jordan; but ye shall pass [2] before your brethren [y] armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

15 Until the LORD have given

[a] Or, *do wisely*, Deut. 29. 9.
[b] Deut. 17. 18, 19.
[c] Ps. 1. 2.
[d] Ex. 24. 13. Deut. 1. 38.
[e] Or, *do wisely*, ver. 7.
[f] Deut. 34. 5.
[g] Deut. 31. 7, 8, 23.
[h] Ps. 27. 1. Jer. 1. 8.
[i] Deut. 11. 24. ch. 14. 9.
[k] Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 31. Num. 34. 3-12.
[l] ch. 3. 2. See Deut. 9. 1. & 11. 23.
[m] Deut. 7. 24.
[n] Ex. 3. 12.
[p] ver. 9, 17. Deut. 31. 8, 23. ch. 3. 7. & 6. 27. 1 S. 17. 37. 2 S. 7.
[q] Deut. 31. 6, 8. Heb. 13. 5.
[r] Num. 32. 20-28. ch. 22. 2-4. Deut. 31. 7, 23.
[u] Or, *thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land*, &c.
[z] Num. 27. 23. Deut. 5. 1, 32. ch. 11. 15.
[y] Heb. *marshalled by five*: as Ex. 13. 18.
[5] Deut. 5. 32. & 28. 14.

1 S have good success
M Or, *deal wisely*
2 S,
3 M Or, *deal wisely*
4 S afrighted,
5 S midst of the camp,
6 S are to
7 S the half
8 S giveth you rest, and will give
9 S abide
1 S beyond
2 A over
3 A shall

your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: [b] then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and [1] enjoy it, which Moses the [2] LORD'S servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sunrising.

16 ° ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou [3] commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God [c] be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever †*he be* that [4] doth rebel against thy commandment, and [5] will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

CHAPTER 2.

° 1 *Rahab receiveth and conceraleth the two spies sent from Shittim.* 8 *The covenant between her and them.* 23 *Their return and relation.*

AND Joshua the son of Nun [l] sent [m] out of Shittim two men [6] to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, [7] even Jericho. And they went, and [z] came into [8] an harlot's house, named [q] Rahab, and [r] lodged there.

2 And [w] it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither [9] to night of the children of Israel to search out the [1] country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the [1] country.

4 [a] And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they †*were:*

5 And it came to pass †*about the time* of [3] shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6 But [a] she had brought them up to the roof [°] of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ° ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that [d] your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land [1] [e] faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD [f] dried up the water of the Red [2] sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and [g] what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that [3] *were* on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had [h] heard †*these things*, [1] our hearts did melt, neither [k] did there remain any more [5] courage in any man, because of you: for [n] the LORD your God, he †*is* God in heaven above, and [6] in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, [t] swear unto me by the LORD, since I have [7] shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto [z] my father's house, and [y] give me a true token:

13 And †*that* ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and [8] deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men [y] answered her, Our life [z] for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD [2] hath given us the land, that [b] we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she [c] let them down by a cord through the window: for her house †*was* upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them,

B.C. 1451.

[a] See Ex. 1. 17. 2 Sam. 17. 19.
[b] ch. 22. 4, &c.
[c] ver. 5. 1 Sam. 20. 13. 1 Kin. 1. 37.
[d] Gen. 35. 5. Ex. 23. 27. Deut. 2. 25. & 11. 25.
[e] Heb. *melt*, Ex. 15. 15.
[f] Ex. 14. 21. ch. 4. 23.
[g] Num. 21. 24, 34, 35.
[h] Ex. 15. 14, 15.
[i] ch. 5. 1. & 7. 5. Is. 13. 7.
[k] Heb. *rose up.*
[l] Or, *had sent.*
[m] Num. 25. 1.
[n] Deut. 4. 39.
[p] Heb. 11. 31. James 2. 25.
[q] Mat. 1. 5.
[r] Heb. *lay.*
[s] See 1 Sam. 20. 14, 15, 17.
[t] Ps. 127. 1. Prov. 21. 30.
[z] See
[1] Tim. 5. 8.
[y] ver. 18.

[z] Heb. *instead of you to die.*
[a] See 2 Sam. 17. 19, 20.
[b] Judg. 1. 24. Mat. 5. 7.
[c] Acts 9. 25.

1 S possess
2 S servant of the LORD gave you beyond
3 S hast commanded
4 S shall
5 S shall
6 S as spies
7 S and
8 S the house of an harlot whose name was Rahab, and lay
9 S to-night
1 S land.
2 S; and she said, Yea, the men came
3 A the
1 S melt away before
2 S Sea before
3 S were beyond Jordan, unto Sihon and to
4 S it,
5 S spirit
6 S on
7 S dealt kindly with you, that ye also will deal kindly with
8 A will
9 S said unto her, Our life for yours, M Heb. *instead of you to die.*
1 S; and
2 S giveth

Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers [1] meet [1] you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We [2] *will be* [b] blameless [1] of this thine oath which thou hast made us [3] swear.

18 [c] Behold, † *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: [g] and thou shalt [4 h] bring [1] thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household [o], home unto thee [1].

19 And it shall be, † *that* whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood † *shall be* upon his head, and we † *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, [i] his blood † *shall be* on our head, if † *any* hand be upon him.

20 [5] And [1] if thou utter this our business, then we will be [6] quit [1] of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so † *be* it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought † *them* throughout all the way, but found † *them* not.

23 [7] ¶ So [1] the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun [8], and told him all *things* that befell them: [1]

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly [s] the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; [9] for even [1] all the inhabitants of the [1] country do [9] faint because of [1] us.

B.C. 1451.

[a] ch. 1.10, 11.

[b] Ex. 20. 7. [c] See Num. 10. 33. [d] Deut. 31. 9, 25. [e] ver. 12.

[f] Ex. 19. 12. [g] ch. 6. 22. [h] Heb. *gather.*

[i] Heb. *since yesterday, and the third day.* [k] Ex. 19. 10, 14, 15. Lev. 20. 7. Num. 11. 18. ch. 7. 13. 1 Sam. 16. 5. Joel 2. 16. [l] Mat. 27. 25. [m] Num. 4. 15.

[n] ch. 4. 14. 1 Chr. 29. 25. 2 Chr. 1. 1. [p] ch. 1. 5.

[q] ver. 3.

[r] ver. 17.

[t] Deut. 5. 26. 1 Sam. 17. 26. 2 Kin. 19. 4. Rom. 1. 10. Mat. 16. 16. 1 Thes. 1. 9. [u] Ex. 33. 2. Deut. 7. 1. Pa. 44. 2. [x] Ex. 23. 23. ch. 6. 2. & 24. 11. [y] Heb. *melt,* ver. 9.

[z] ver. 13. Mic. 4. 13. Zech. 4. 14. & 6. 5.

[a] ch. 4. 2.

[b] ch. 2. 1.

came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel [1], and [1] lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass [a] after three days, that the officers went through the [2] host [1]; 3 and they commanded the people, saying, [c] When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, [d] and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 [f] Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go [3]: [1] for ye have not passed † *this* way [1] heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, [k] Sanctify yourselves: for [4] to morrow [1] the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, [m] Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 [o] ¶ [1] And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to [n] magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, [p] as I was with Moses, † *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command [q] the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the [5] water [1] of Jordan, [r] ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that [t] the living God † *is* among you, and † *that* he will without fail [u] drive out from before you the [6] Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the [z] the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore [a] take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, [7] out of [1] every tribe a man.

1 S light upon

2 S will be guiltless

3 A to

4 S gather unto thee into the house

5 S But

6 S guiltless

7 S Then

8 S ; and they told him all that had befallen them.

9 S and moreover

1 S land do melt away before

2 A up

3 S ,

1 S ; and they

2 S midst of the camp

3 S ;

4 S tomorrow

5 S waters

6 Omit 's' in Canaanites, &c.

7 S for

CHAPTER 3.

[1] *Joshua cometh to Jordan.* 7 *The Lord encourageth him.* 9 *Joshua encourageth the people.* 14 *The waters of Jordan are divided.*

AND Joshua rose [2] early in the morning [3]; [1] and they removed [b] from Shittim, and

13 And it shall come to pass,
1 [a]as soon as[1] the soles of the
feet of the priests that bear the
ark of the LORD, [b]the Lord of
all the earth, shall rest in the
waters of Jordan, †*that* the
waters of Jordan shall be cut
2 off *from*[1] the waters that come
down from above; and they
[c]shall stand [2]upon an[1] heap.
14 °¶[1] And it came to pass,
when the people removed from
their tents, to pass over Jordan,
[4]and the priests bearing[1] the
[c]ark of the covenant [5] before
the people;
15 And [6]as[1] they that bare
the ark were come unto Jordan,
and [g] the feet of the priests
that bare the ark were dipped
in the [7]brim[1] of the water, (for
[i]Jordan overfloweth all [8]his[1]
banks [k]all the time of harvest,)
16 That the waters which
came down from above [9]stood
and rose up upon an heap very
far from the city Adam, that
is beside [m]Zaretan[1]: and those
that [1]came[1] down [n]toward the
sea of the [2]plain, *even* [p]the salt
sea, failed, *and* were[1] cut off:
and the people passed over
right against Jericho.
17 And the priests that bare
the ark of the covenant of the
LORD stood firm on dry ground
in the midst of Jordan, [q]and
all [3]the Israelites[1] passed over
on dry ground, until all the
[4]people[1] were passed clean over
Jordan.

CHAPTER 4.

°1 *Twelve men appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan.* 9 *Twelve other stones set up in the midst of Jordan.* 10, 19 *The people pass over.* 14 *God magnifieth Joshua.* 20 *The twelve stones pitched in Gilgal.*

AND it came to pass, when
all the [4]people[1] were
clean passed [r]over Jordan, that
the LORD spake unto Joshua,
saying,
2 [t]Take you twelve men out
of the people, out of every
tribe a man,
3 And command ye them, say-
ing, Take you hence out of the
midst of Jordan, out of the
place where [z]the priests' feet
stood firm, twelve stones, and
° ye shall[1] carry them over with
you, and [5]leave them[1] in [y] the
lodging place, where ye shall
lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the
twelve men, whom he had pre-
pared of the children of Israel,
out of every tribe a man:
5 And Joshua said unto them,
Pass over before the ark of the
LORD your God into the midst
of Jordan, and take you up
every man of you a stone upon
his shoulder, according unto
the number of the tribes of the
children of Israel:
6 That this may be a sign
among you, †*that* [u] when your
children ask °*their fathers*[1] [f] in
time to come, saying, What
†*mean* ye by these stones?
7 Then ye shall [1]answer them,
That[1] [h] the waters of Jordan
were cut off before the ark of
the covenant of the LORD;
when it passed over Jordan,
the waters of Jordan were cut
off: and these stones shall be
for [i]a memorial unto the chil-
dren of Israel for ever.
8 And the children of Israel
did so as Joshua commanded,
and took up twelve stones out
of the midst of Jordan, as the
LORD spake unto Joshua, ac-
cording to the number of the
tribes of the children of Israel[2],
and[1] carried them over with
them unto the place where
they lodged, and laid them
down there.
9 And Joshua set up twelve
stones in the midst of Jordan,
in the place where the feet of
the priests which bare the ark
of the covenant stood: and
they are there[5] unto this day.
10 °¶[1] For the priests which
bare the ark stood in the midst
of Jordan, until every thing
was finished that the LORD
commanded Joshua to speak
unto the people, according to
all that Moses commanded
Joshua: and the people hasted
and passed over.
11 And it came to pass, when
all the people were clean passed
over, that the ark of the LORD
passed over, and the priests, in
the presence of the people.
12 And [v]the children of Reu-
ben, and the children of Gad,
and [4]half the[1] tribe of Manas-
seh, passed over armed before
the children of Israel, as Moses
spake unto them:
13 About forty thousand [5 z]pre-

B.C. 1451.

[a] ver. 15, 16.
[b] ver. 11.
[c] Ps. 78. 13. & 114. 3.
[d] ver. 21. Ex. 12. 26. & 13. 14. Deut. 6. 20. Ps. 44. 1. & 78. 3-6.
[e] Acts 7. 45.
[f] Heb. *to morrow.*
[g] ver. 13.
[h] ch. 3. 13, 16.
[i] 1 Chr. 12. 15. Jer. 12. 5. & 49. 19.
[k] ch. 4. 18. & 5. 10, 12.
[l] Ex. 12. 14. Num. 16. 40.
[m] 1 Kin. 4. 12. & 7. 46.
[n] Deut. 3. 17.
[p] Gen. 14. 3. Num. 34. 3.
[q] See Ex. 14. 29.
[r] Deut. 27. 2. ch. 3. 17.
[t] ch. 3. 12.
[u] Num. 32. 20, 27, 28.
[z] ch. 3. 13.
[y] ver. 19, 20.
[z] Or, *ready armed.*

1 S when
2 S off, even
3 S in one
4 S the priests that bare
5 A being
6 S when
7 S brink
8 S its
9 S stood, and rose up in one heap, a great way off, at [M] Another reading is, *off from*] Adam, the city that is beside Zarethan
1 S went
2 S Arabah [M] See Deut. 1. 1], even the Salt Sea, were wholly
3 S Israel
4 S nation
5 S lay them down
1 S say unto them, Because
2 S: and they
3 A,
4 S the half
5 S ready armed

pared[1] for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

14 °¶[1] On that day the LORD [a]magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 [1] And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear [d]the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, †*and* the soles of the priests' feet were [h]lifted up unto the dry [2]land,[1] that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, [k]and [2*t*]flowed over all his[1] banks, as [4]*they did* before.[1]

19 °¶[1] And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth †*day* of the first month, and encamped [m]in Gilgal, [5]in[1] the east border of Jericho.

20 And [n]those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua [6]pitch[1] in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, [p]When your children shall ask their fathers [r]in time to come, saying, What †*mean* these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, [t]Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red [7]sea,[1] [y]which he dried up from before us, until we were [8]gone[1] over:

24 "That all the [9]people[1] of the earth [1]might[1] know the hand of the LORD, that it [2]*is* [b]mighty: that ye might [d]fear the LORD your God [e]for ever.

CHAPTER 5.

°1 *The Canaanites afraid.* 2 *Joshua reneweth circumcision.* 10 *The passover kept at Gilgal.* 12 *Manna ceaseth.* 13 *An Angel appeareth to Joshua.*

B.C. 1451.

[a] ch. 3. 7.
[b] Num. 13. 29.
[c] Ex. 15. 14, 15. ch. 2. 9-11. Ps. 48. 6. Ezek. 21. 7.
[d] Ex. 25. 16, 22.
[e] 1 Kin. 10. 5.
[f] Or, *knives of flints.* Ex. 4. 25.
[g] Or, *Gibeah-haaraloth.*
[h] Heb. *plucked up.*
[k] Num. 14. 29, & 26. 64, 65. Deut. 2. 16.
[l] Heb. *went.*
[m] ch. 5. 9.
[n] ver. 3.
[p] ver. 6.
[q] Num. 14. 33. Deut. 1. 3, & 2. 14. Ps. 95. 10.
[r] Heb. *to morrow.*
[s] ch. 3. 17.
[t] Num. 14. 22. Ps. 95. 11. Heb. 3. 11.
[u] Ex. 3. 8.
[x] Ex. 14. 21.
[y] Num. 14. 31. Deut. 1. 39.
[z] 1 Kin. 8. 42, 43. 2 Kin. 19. 19. Ps. 106. 8.
[a] Ex. 15. 16. Jos. 22. 25. Ps. 89. 13.
[b] Heb. *when the people made an end to be circumcised.*
[d] Ex. 14. 31. Deut. 6. 2. Ps. 89. 7.
[e] Heb. *all days.*
[f] See Gen. 34. 25.
[g] Gen. 34. 14. 1 Sam. 14. 6.
See Lev. 18. 3. ch. 24. 14. Ezek. 20. 7, & 23. 3, 8.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which [1]*were* on the side of[1] Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, [b]which †*were* by the sea, [c]heard [2] that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until [3]we were passed over, that their heart melted, [c]neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee [4]*f* sharp knives,[1] and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him [4]sharp knives,[1] and circumcised the children of Israel at [5]*g* the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this †*is* the cause why Joshua did circumcise: [6*t*]All[1] the people that came [7] out of Egypt, †*that were* males, †*even* all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came [7] out of Egypt.

5 [8]Now[1] all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people †*that were* born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, [c]*them*[1] they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked [q]forty years in the wilderness, till all the [9]people *that were*[1] men of war[c],[1] which came[7] out of Egypt, were consumed, because they [1]obeyed not[1] the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that [u]he would not [2]shew them[1] the land[c],[1] which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, [x]a land [3]that floweth[1] with milk and honey.

7 And [z]their children, †*whom* he raised up in their stead, them [4]Joshua circumcised[1]: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, [c]when they had done circumcising all the [5]people,[1] that they abode in their places in the camp, [f]till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away [g]the reproach of Egypt

1 S were beyond
2 A how
3 M Another reading is, *they.*
4 S knives of flint,
5 M Or, *Gibeath-haaraloth*
6 S all
7 A forth
8 S For
9 S nation, even the
1 S hearkened not unto
2 S let them see
3 S flowing
4 S did Joshua circumcise
5 S nation,
1 A ¶
2 S ground,
3 S went over all its
4 S aforetime.
5 S on
6 S set up
7 S Sea,
8 S passed
9 S peoples
1 S may
2 S is mighty: that they may
M So with a change of vowel-points. The pointing of the text is irregular.

from off you. Wherefore the
[1 S] that place was name of [1]the place is[1] called
[2 a] Gilgal[2] unto this day.

B.C. 1451.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal[3], and[1] kept the passover [c]on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jerico.

[2 S] Gilgal, [M] That is, *Rolling.*
[3 S] ; and they

11 And they did eat of the
[4 M] Or, *produce* Or, *corn* [4]old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes[6], and parched [4]*corn*[5] in the selfsame day.

[5 A] ,

12 °¶ [1]And [c]the manna ceased
[6 A] , on the morrow[6] after they had
[7 M] Or, *produce* Or, *corn* eaten of the [7]old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

[a] That is, *Rolling*, ch. 4. 19.
[b] Num. 10. 8.
[c] Ex. 12. 6, Num. 9. 5.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood [f]a man over against him [g]with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, [4]*Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

[d] Heb. *under it.*
[e] Ex. 16. 35.
[f] Gen. 18. 2, & 32. 24, Ex. 23. 23, Josh. 1. 8, Acts 1. 10.
[g] Num. 22. 23.

14 And he said, Nay; but *as*
[8 M] Or, *prince* [8h]captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua [2]fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

[h] Or, *prince.* See Ex. 23. 20, Dan. 10. 13, 21, & 12. 1, Rev. 12. 7, & 19. 11, 14.
[i] Gen. 17. 3.

15 And the captain of the LORD'S host said unto Joshua,
[9 S] Put off [9k]Loose[1] thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest [4]*is* holy. And Joshua did so.

[k] Ex. 3. 5, Acts 7. 33.
[l] Num. 10. 25.
[m] Heb. *gathering* host.

CHAPTER 6.

°1 *Jericho is shut up.* 2 *God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it.* 12 *The city is compassed.* 20 *The walls fall down.* 22 *Rahab is saved.* 26 *The builder of Jericho is cursed.*[1]

[1] Omit ¶
[A] (
[2 M] Heb. *shut* the gates *and was shut in.*
[3 A])

1 NOW Jericho [2p]was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.[3]

[n] Heb. *make your voice to be heard.*
[p] Heb. *did shut up, and was shut up.*

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, [q]I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the [r]king thereof, [4]*and* the mighty men of valour.

[q] ch. 2. 9, 24, & 8. 1.
[r] Deut. 7. 24.

3 And ye shall compass the
[4 S] the city, all [4]*ye*[1] men of war, [5]*and*
[5 S] going go round[1] about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

[s] Deut. 31. 25.

4 And seven priests shall bear
[6 M] Or, *jubile trumpets* °before the ark[1] seven [6t]trum-

[t] See Judg. 7. 16, 22.

pets of rams' horns[1]: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and [5]the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

[1 A] before the ark

5 And it shall [2]come to pass,[1]
[2 S] be, that when they make a long [4]*blast* with the ram's horn, [4]*and* when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down [3d] flat, and the people
[3 M] Heb. *in its place.* shall [4]ascend[1] up every man
[4 S] go straight before him.

6 °¶ [1]And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And [5]he[1] said unto the peo-
[5 S] they [M] Another reading is, *he.* ple, Pass on, and compass the city, and let [6]him that is armed[1] pass on before the ark of the
[6 S] the armed men LORD.

8 °¶ [1]And it [7]came to pass,[1]
[7 S] was so, that when Joshua had spoken unto the people, °that[1] the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns [8]passed
[8 S] before the LORD passed on, on before the LORD,[1] and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 °¶ [1]And the armed men went before the priests that blew °with[1] the trumpets, [9]and the [9m]rereward came[1] after the ark, *the priests* [1]going
[9 S] rearward went on, and blowing with the trumpets.[1]
[1 S] blowing with the trumpets as they went.

10 And Joshua °had[1] commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor [2n]make any noise with your voice,[1] neither shall [4]*any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.
[2 S] let your voice be heard,

11 So [3] the ark of the LORD
[3 A] he caused [4]compassed[1] the city, going
[4 S] to compass about [4]*it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, [4]and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And [5] seven priests bearing
[5 A] the [5] seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed

men went before them; [1]but the rereward [1] came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* [2]going on, and blowing with the trumpets.[1]

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early [3]about[1] the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ° ¶ And the city shall be [4]accursed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein,[1] to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that [1]*are* with her in the house, because [h]she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And ye, [1]in any wise keep [1]*yourselves* from the [5]accursed thing, lest ye make *yourselves* accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and[1] make the camp of Israel [6]a curse,[1] [7]and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, [7]*are* [n]consecrated[1] unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted [8] when[1] *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, [9]and[1] the people shouted with a great shout, [1]that[1] [q]the wall fell down [2]°flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they [5][n]utterly destroyed all that [1]*was* in the city, both man and woman, [4]young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 [5]But Joshua had[1] said unto the two men that had spied out the [6]country,[1] Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, [a]as ye sware unto her.

B.C. 1451.

[a] ch. 2. 44. Heb. 11. 31.

23 And the young men [1]that were[1] spies went in, and brought out Rahab, [b]and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had [2]; and they brought out all her [c]kindred, and left[1] them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that [1]*was* therein: [d]only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 [2]And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive,[1] and her father's household, and all that she had [4]; and [e]she dwelleth in Israel *even*[1] unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 ° ¶ [1] And Joshua [5]adjured *them*[1] at that time, saying, [g]Cursed [1]*be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: [6]he shall[1] lay the foundation thereof [7] in his firstborn, and in his youngest *son*[1] shall he set up the gates of it.

27 [k]So the LORD was with Joshua; and [m]his fame was [8]*noised* throughout all the country.[1]

CHAPTER 7.

° 1 *The Israelites are smitten at Ai.* 6 *Joshua's complaint.* 10 *God instructeth him what to do.* 16 *Achan is taken by the lot.* 19 *His confession.* 22 *He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.*[1]

BUT the children of Israel committed a trespass in the [9]accursed[1] thing: for [p]Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of [r]Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the [9]accursed[1] thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 [1]And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which [1]*is* beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and [2]view the country.[1] And the men went up and [2]viewed[1] Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but

[1] S and the rearward
[2] S blowing with the trumpets as they went.
[3] S at
[4] S devoted, even it and all that is therein, [M] See Lev. 27. 28, Deut. 20. 17.
[5] S devoted thing, lest when ye have devoted it, ye take of the devoted thing; so should ye
[6] S accursed, [M] Heb. *devoted.*
[7] S are holy
[8] S, and
[9] S that
[1] S and
[2] M Heb. *in its place.*
[3] M Heb. *devoted.*
[4] A both
[5] S And Joshua
[6] S land,
[1] S the
[2] S, all her kindred [M Heb. *families*] also they brought out; and they set
[3] S But Rahab the harlot,
[4] S, did Joshua save alive; and she dwelt in the midst of Israel,
[5] S charged them with an oath
[6] S with the loss of his firstborn shall he
[7] S, and with the loss of his youngest son
[8] S in all the land.
[9] S devoted
[1] A ¶
[2] S spy out the land.
[3] S spied out

[a] ch. 2. 4.
[b] ch. 2. 13.
[c] Heb. *families.*
[d] ver. 19.
[e] See Mat. 1. 5.
[f] Or, *devoted.* Lev. 27. 28. Mic. 4. 13.
[g] 1 Kin. 16. 34.
[h] ch. 2. 4.
[i] Deut. 7. 25, & 13. 17, ch. 7. 1, 11, 12.
[k] ch. 1. 5.
[l] ch. 7. 25, 1 Kin. 18. 17, 18, Jonah 1. 12.
[m] ch. 9. 1, 3.
[n] Heb. *holiness.*
[p] ch. 22. 20, 1 Chr. 2. 7, *Achar.*
[q] ver. 5, Heb. 11. 30.
[r] Or, *Zimri,* 1 Chr. 2. 6.
[s] Heb. *under it.*
[t] Deut. 7. 2.

let [a] about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; [c] *and* make not all the people to [1] labour thither; for they [t] *are but* few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: [c] and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: [2] for they chased them *from* before the gate [t] *even* unto [3] Shebarim, and smote them [4] [e] in the going down: wherefore [f] the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ [1] And Joshua [g] rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the [5] eventide, [1] he and the elders of Israel [6], and [1] put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, [t] wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to [7] destroy us? would to God [1] we had been content [8], and dwelt on the other side [1] Jordan!

8 [g] O [1] Lord, what shall I say, [1] when Israel turneth [1] their [p] backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear [t] *of it*, and shall [2] environ [1] us round, and [q] cut off our name from the earth: and [r] what wilt thou do [3] unto [1] thy great name?

10 ¶ [1] And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore [4] [u] liest thou thus [1] upon thy face?

11 [g] Israel hath sinned [5], and they have also [1] transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: [6] [b] for [1] they have even taken of the [7] accursed thing, [1] and have also stolen, and [c] dissembled also, and they have [8] put *it* even [1] among their own stuff.

12 [d] Therefore the children of Israel [9] could not [1] stand before their enemies, [1] *but* turned *their* [1] backs before their enemies, because [e] they [2] were accursed: neither will I [1] be with you any more, except ye destroy the [3] accursed [1] from among you.

13 Up, [g] sanctify the people, and say, [b] Sanctify yourselves against [1] to morrow [1]: for thus saith the LORD [2] God of Israel, [3] *There is an* accursed [1] thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the [4] accursed [1] thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought [5] according to [1] your tribes: and it shall be, [t] *that* the tribe which [d] the LORD taketh shall come [6] according to the families *thereof*; [1] and the family which the LORD shall take shall come [7] by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come [7] man by man.

15 [h] And it shall be, [t] *that* he that is taken with the [8] accursed [1] thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath [k] transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he [m] hath wrought [n] folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel [7] by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought [7] the [9] family of Judah; and he took the family of the [1] Zarhites [1]: and he brought [2] the family of the [1] Zarhites [1] [2] man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought [2] his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, [t] was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, [x] give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD [4] God of Israel, [2] and [5] make confession unto him; and [a] tell me now what thou hast done; hide [t] *it* not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, [c] Indeed [1] I have sinned against the LORD [4] God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done:

21 When I saw among the [7] spoils [1] a goodly [8] Babylonish garment, [1] and two hundred shekels of silver, and a [f] wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they [t] *are* hid in the earth in the midst

---

[a] Heb. *about 2000 men, or about 3000 men.*
[b] ch. 3. 5.
[c] Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25.
[d] Prov. 16. 33.
[e] Or, *in Morad.*
[f] ch. 2. 9, 11. Lev. 26. 36. Isa. 22. 14.
[g] Gen. 37. 29, 34.
[h] See 1 Sam. 14. 38, 39.
[i] 1 Sam. 4. 12. 2 Sam. 1. 2. & 15. 32. Neh. 9. 1. Job 2. 12.
[k] ver. 11.
[l] Ex. 5. 22. 2 Kin. 3. 10.
[m] Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 20. 6.
[n] Or, *wickedness.*
[p] Heb. *necks.*
[q] Ps. 83. 4.
[r] See Ex. 32. 12. Num. 14. 13.
[s] 1 Sam. 14. 42.
[t] Heb. *fulfest.*
[u] See 1 Sam. 6. 5. Jer. 13. 16. John 9. 24.
[x] ver. 1.
[y] Num. 5. 6, 7. 2 Chr. 30. 22. Ps. 51. 3. Dan. 9. 4.
[a] 1 Sam. 14. 43.
[b] ch. 6. 17, 18.
[c] See Acts 5. 1, 2.
[d] See Num. 14. 45. Judg. 2. 14.
[e] Deut. 7. 26. ch. 6. 18.
[f] Heb. *tongue.*
[g] Ex. 19. 10.

B.C. 1451.

1 S to-morrow
2 A, the
3 S There is a devoted
4 S devoted
5 S near by
6 S near by families;
7 A near
8 S devoted
9 M According to some ancient authorities, *families.*
1 S Zerahites
2 A near
3 M According to some ancient authorities, *by households.*
4 A, the
5 M Or, *give praise*
6 S Of a truth
7 S spoil
8 S Babylonish mantle, M Heb. *mantle of Shinar.*

1 S toil
2 S and
3 M Or, *the quarries*
4 S at the going down: and
5 S evening,
6 S; and they
7 S cause us to perish? would that
8 S and dwelt beyond
9 S Oh
1 S after that Israel hath turned
2 S compass
3 S for
4 S art thou thus fallen
5 S; yea, they have even
6 S yea,
7 S devoted thing;
8 S even put it
9 S cannot
1 S they turn their
2 S are become accursed [M See ch. 6. 18]: I will not
3 S devoted thing

of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 °¶ ¹ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, † *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them [1 S from] ¹out of¹ the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel[2], and [b] laid them out¹ before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the [3 S mantle,] [3] garment,¹ and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them [4] unto [c] the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, [d] Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. [e] And all Israel stoned him with stones[5], and¹ burned them with fire, [6] after they had¹ stoned them with stones.

26 And they [h] raised over him a great heap of stones[7] unto this day. So¹ [k] the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, [l] The valley of [8 M] Achor, unto this day.

CHAPTER 8.

°1 *God encourageth Joshua.* 3 *The stratagem whereby Ai was taken.* 29 *The king thereof is hanged.* 30 *Joshua buildeth an altar,* 32 *writeth the law on stones,* 33 *propoundeth blessings and cursings.*¹

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, [p] Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, [q] I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land:

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto [7] Jericho and her king: only [r] the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: [2 S set] [2] ²lay¹ thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 °¶ ¹ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up [1 S to 2 A men, the] ¹against¹ Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand [2] mighty men of valour, and sent them ¹away¹ by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, [s] ye shall lie in [2] wait¹ against the city, °*even*¹ behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that † *are* with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that [t] we will flee before them[3],

6 (For¹ they will come out after us[4])¹ till we have [u] drawn them [5] from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first [6]: therefore¹ we will flee before them[7].

7 Then¹ ye shall rise up from the ambush, and [8] seize upon¹ the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be, when ye have [9] taken¹ the city, † *that* ye shall set the city on fire¹: according to the commandment¹ of the LORD shall ye do[2]. [i] See,¹ I have commanded you.

9 [3] ¶ Joshua therefore¹ sent them forth: and they went to ⁴lie in ambush,¹ and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 [5] And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and [6] numbered¹ the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 [u] And all the people, *even* ⁷*the people* of¹ war that † *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now † *there was* a valley between [8] them¹ and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them °to lie¹ in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side [w] of [9] the city.

13 ¹And when they had¹ set the people, † *even* all the host that † *was* on the north of the city, and [x] their liers in wait [2] on the west of the city[3],¹ Joshua [4] went that night into the midst of the [5] valley.¹

14 °¶ ¹ And it came to pass, [1 S forth] [2 S ambush] [3 S; and] [4 S, 5 A away] [6 S; so 7 S: and] [8 S take possession of] [9 S seized upon 1 S; according to the word 2 S: see, 3 S And Joshua 4 S the ambushment,] [5 A ¶ 6 S mustered] [7 S the *men of*] [8 S him 9 M Another reading is, *Ai.*] [1 S So they M Or, *So the people set all &c.* 2 A that were 3 S; and 4 M Some MSS. read, *lodged that night in* 5 S vale.]

B.C. 1451.

[a] Judg. 20. 29.

[b] Heb. *poured.*

[c] Judg. 20. 32.

[d] Heb. *pulled.*

[e] ver. 26. ch. 15. 7.

[f] ch. 6. 18. 1 Chr. 2. 7. Gal. 5. 12.

[g] Deut. 17. 5.

[h] ch. 8. 29. 2 Sam. 18. 17. Lam. 3. 53.

[k] 2 Sam. 13. 28. & Deut. 13. 17. 2 Sam. 21. 14.

[l] ver. 24. Is. 65. 10. Hos. 2. 15.

[m] That is, *Trouble.*

[n] ver. 5.

[p] Deut. 1. 21. & 7. 18. & 31. 8. ch. 1. 9.

[q] ch. 6. 2.

[r] ch. 6. 21.

[s] Deut. 20. 14.

[t] Or, *of Ai.*

[x] Heb. *their lying in wait,* ver. 4.

when the king of Ai saw †*it*, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, [1 s] at a time appointed, before the plain'; but he [a] wist not that *there were* liers in' ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel [b] made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that [3 s] *were* in Ai' were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the [4 s] spear that *is*' in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the [5 s] spear that *he had*' in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand [6 s]: and they' entered into the city, and took it[7], and' hasted and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no [8 s] [i] power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other [9 s] issued' out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they [p] let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

B.C. 1451.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they 'chased' them, and [o] when' they were all fallen [o] on' the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all [3] the Israelites' returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And [o] *so* it was, *that*' all that fell that day, both of men and women, †*were* twelve thousand, †*even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not [4] his hand back,' wherewith he stretched out the [r] spear,' until he had [6] utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 [c] Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he [d] commanded Joshua.

28 [7] And' Joshua burnt Ai, and made it [s] an [8] heap for ever, †*even* a desolation [9] unto this day.

29 [f] And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until [1] eventide: [g] and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take' his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and [2 h] raise' thereon a great heap of stones, [o] *that remaineth*' unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD [3] God of Israel' [k] in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the [l] book of the law of Moses, an altar of [4] whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any*' iron: and [m] they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 o¶' And [n] he wrote there upon [5] the stones a copy of the law of Moses, [6] which he wrote in' the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders [o],' and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, [q] which bare the ark of the covenant

[1 s] at the time appointed [M] Or, *to the place appointed*, before the Arabah
[2 s] there was an
[3 s] were in the city [M] Another reading is, *Ai*.
[4 s] javelin that is
[5 s] javelin that was
[6 s], and
[7 s]; and they
[8 M] Heb. *hands*.
[9 s] came forth
[1 s] pursued
[2 s] by
[3 s] Israel
[4 s] back his hand,
[5 s] javelin,
[6 M] Heb. *devoted*.
[7 s] So
[8 M] Or, *mound* Heb. *tel*.
[9 A],
[1 s] the eventide: and at the going down of the sun Joshua commanded, and they took
[2 s] raised
[3 s], the God of Israel,
[4 s] unhewn [M] Heb. *whole*] stones, upon which no man had lift up any
[5 M] See Deut 27. 2-4.
[6 s] which he wrote, in [M] as A.V. text.

[a] Judg. 20. 34, Eccles. 9. 12.
[b] Judg. 20. 36, &c.
[c] Num. 31. 22, 26.
[d] ver. 2.
[e] Deut. 13. 16.
[f] ch. 10. 26, Ps. 107. 40, & 110. 5.
[g] Deut. 21. 23, ch. 10. 27.
[h] ch. 7. 26, & 10. 27.
[i] Heb. *hand*.
[k] Deut. 27. 4, 5.
[l] Ex. 20. 25, Deut. 27. 5, 6.
[m] Ex. 20. 24.
[n] Deut. 27. 2, 8.
[o] Deut. 7. 2.
[q] Deut. 31. 9, 25.

of the LORD, as well [a] the stranger [1], as he that was born among them [1]; half of them [2] over against [1] mount Gerizim, and half of them [2] over against [1] mount Ebal; [d] as Moses the servant of the LORD had [3] commanded [o] before [1], that they should bless the people of Israel [4].

34 And afterward [f] he read all the words of the law, [g] the [5] blessings and cursings, [1] according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the [e] congregation of Israel, [k] with [1] the women, and the little ones, and [l] the strangers that [7 m] were conversant among them.

CHAPTER 9.

[o] 1 *The kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites' craft.* 22 *Their punishment.*

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which [8] *were* on this side [1] Jordan, in the [9] hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts [1] of [p] the great sea [1] over against [1] Lebanon, [q] the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard † *thereof*;

2 That they [r] gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one [u] accord.

3 ¶ [2] And [1] when the inhabitants of [y] Gibeon [z] heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They [3] did work wilily, and went and [4] made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and [5] wine bottles, old, and rent, [1] and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry [6] *and* [1] mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua [b] unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We [7] be [1] come from a far country: now therefore make ye a [8] league [1] with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the [c] Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and [b] how shall we make a [1] league [1] with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, [c] We † *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who † *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, [c] From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have [h] heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And [4] all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that † *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which † *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 [2] Wherefore [1] our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take [3] victuals [n] with you [1] for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We † *are* your servants: [4] therefore now make ye a league [1] with us.

12 This our bread we took hot † *for* our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and [5] it is [1] mouldy:

13 And these [6] bottles of wine, [1] which we filled, † *were* new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And [4] the men took of their [7] victuals, [1] [z] and asked not † *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua [a] made peace with them, and made a [8] league [1] with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 o¶ [1] And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a [8] league [1] with them, that they heard that they † *were* their neighbours, and † *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities † *were* [c] Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and [9] Kirjath-jearim. [1]

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, [d] because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the

B.C. 1451.

[a] Deut. 31. 12.
[b] Ex. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 2. & 20. 16. Judg. 2. 2.
[c] Deut. 20. 11. 2 Kin. 10. 5.
[d] Deut. 11. 29. & 27. 12.
[e] Deut. 20. 15.
[f] Deut. 31. 11. Neh. 8. 3.
[g] Deut. 28. 2. 15, 45. & 29. 20, 21. & 30. 19.
[h] Ex. 15. 14. Josh. 2. 10.
[k] Num. 21. 24, 33.
[l] Deut. 31. 12.
[m] ver. 33.
[n] Heb. *walked.*
[o] Heb. *in your hand.*
[p] Num. 34. 6.
[q] Ex. 3. 17. & 23. 23.
[r] Ps. 83. 3, 5.
[s] *Or, they received the men by reason of their victuals.*
[t] Heb. *mouth.*
[u] Num. 27. 21. Is. 30. 1, 2. See Judg. 1. 1. 1 Sam. 22. 10. & 23. 10, 11. & 30. 8. 2 Sam. 2. 1. & 5. 19.
[y] ch. 10. 2. 2 Sam. 21. 1, 2.
[z] ch. 6. 27.
[a] ch. 11. 19. 2 Sam. 21. 2.
[b] ch. 5. 10.
[c] ch. 18. 25, 28. Ezra 2. 25.
[d] Ps. 15. 4. Eccles. 5. 2.
[e] ch. 11. 19.

1 S as the home-born
2 S in front of
3 M Or, *commanded at the first, that they should bless the people of Israel.*
4 A first of all
5 S blessing and the curse,
6 S assembly of Israel, and
7 M Heb. *walked.*
8 S were beyond
9 S hill country, and in the low-land, and on all the shore
1 S In front of
2 S But
3 A also
4 M Another reading, followed by most ancient versions, is, *took them provisions.* See ver. 12.
5 S wine-skins, old and rent
6 S and was become
7 S are
8 S covenant
1 S covenant
2 S And
3 S provision in your hand
4 S and now make ye a covenant
5 S is become
6 S wine-skins,
7 S provision,
8 S covenant
9 S Kirjath-jearim.

LORD[1] God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD[1] God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them[2]; we will even let them live,[1] lest [d]wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live[3]; but let them be[1] [g]hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had [4h]promised[1] them.

22 °¶ [1] And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, [i]We †*are* very far from you; when [k]ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye †*are* [l]cursed, and there [5]shall [m]none of you be freed from being bondmen, and[1] [p]hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God [q]commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you[6], [r]therefore [s]we were sore afraid [7]of[1] our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we †*are* [x]in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua [z]made them that day [a]hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, °even[1] unto this day, [d]in the place which he should choose.

CHAPTER 10.

°1 *Five kings war against Gibeon.* 6 *Joshua rescueth it.* 10 *God fighteth against them with hailstones.* 12 *The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua.* 26 *The five kings hanged.* 43 *Joshua's return.*

B.C. 1451.

NOW it came to pass, when [1]Adoni-zedec[1] king of Jerusalem °had[1] heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had [2]utterly destroyed it; [a]as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to [b]Ai and her king; and [c]how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

2 That they [e]feared greatly, because Gibeon †*was* a great city, as one of the [f]royal cities, and because it †*was* greater than Ai, and all the men thereof †*were* mighty.

3 Wherefore [3]Adoni-zedec[1] king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, [4]that we may[1] smite Gibeon: [n]for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, [r]gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped [5]before[1] Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 °¶ [1] And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua [u]to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the [6]mountains[1] are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua [7]ascended[1] from Gilgal, he, and [y]all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 °¶ [1] And the LORD said unto Joshua, [b]Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine [8]hand[1]; [c]there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came [9]unto them suddenly, *and*[1] went up from Gilgal all [1] night.

10 And the LORD [c]discomfited them before Israel, and [2]slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them [3]along the way that goeth up [f]to[1]

1 A, the

2 S, and let them live;

3 S: so they became

4 S spoken unto

5 S shall never fail to be of you [M Heb. *shall not be cut off from you*] bondmen, both

6 S;

7 S for

B.C. 1451.

a ch. 6. 21.

b ch. 8. 22, 26, 28.

c ch. 9. 15.

d See 2 Sam. 21. 1, 2, 6. Ezek. 17. 13, 15, 18, 19. Zech. 5. 3, 4. Mal. 3. 5.

e Ex. 15. 14-16. Deut. 11. 25.

f Heb. *cities of the kingdom.*

g Deut. 29. 11.

h ver. 15.

i ver. 6, 9.

k ver. 16.

l Gen. 9. 25.

m Heb. *not be cut off from you.*

n ver. 1. ch. 9. 15.

p ver. 21, 27.

q Ex. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 1, 2.

r ch. 9. 2.

s Ex. 15. 14.

t ch. 5. 10, & 9. 6.

x Gen. 16. 6.

y ch. 8. 1.

z Heb. *gave*, or, *deliver-ed to be*, 1 Chr. 9. 2. Ezra 8. 20.

a ver. 21, 23.

b ch. 11. 6. Judg. 4. 14.

c ch. 1. 5.

d Deut. 12. 5.

e Judg. 4. 15. 1 Sam. 7. 10, 12. Ps. 18. 14. Is. 28. 21.

f ch. 16. 3, 5.

1 S Adoni-zedek

2 M Heb. *devoted.*

3 S Adoni-zedek

4 S and let us

5 S against

6 S hill country

7 S went up

8 S hands

9 S upon them suddenly; *for* he

1 A the

2 A he

3 S by the way of the ascent of

Beth-horon, and smote them to [a]Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, [1] *and*[1] were in the going down [2]to[1] Beth-horon, [c]that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: [†] *they were* more which died with [3] hailstones than [†] *they* whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel [4],[1] and he said in the sight of Israel, [5d] Sun, [6e] stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of [7f] Ajalon.[1]

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the [8] people[1] had avenged themselves [9] upon[1] their enemies. [†] [h] *Is* not this written in the book of [1i] Jasher? So the sun stood still[1] in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was [l] no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for [n] the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ [p] And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 [2] But[1] these five kings fled, and hid themselves in [3] a[1] cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are [4] found hid in a[1] cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones [5] upon[1] the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them:

19 [6] And stay ye not, *but*[1] pursue after your enemies, and [r] smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, [7] that the rest *which* remained of them entered into fenced cities.

B.C. 1451.

[a] ch. 15. 35.
[b] Ex. 11. 7.
[c] Ps. 18. 13, 14. & 77. 17. Is. 30. 30. Rev. 16. 21.
[d] Is. 28. 21. Hab. 3. 11.
[e] Heb. *be silent.*
[f] Judg. 12. 12.
[g] Ps. 107. 40. & 110. 5. & 149. 8, 9. Is. 25. 5, 6. Mal. 4. 3.
[h] 2 Sam. 1. 18.
[i] Or, *The upright*
[k] Deut. 31. 6, 8. ch. 1. 9.
[l] See Is. 38. 8.
[m] Deut. 3. 21. & 7. 19.
[n] ver. 42. Deut. 1. 30. ch. 23. 3.
[p] ver. 43.
[q] ch. 8. 29.
[r] Deut. 21. 23. ch. 8. 29.
[s] Heb. *cut off the tail.*
[t] ch. 6. 21.

21 And[1] all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: [b] none [1] moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring [2] out[1] those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, [c] *and*[1] the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought [2] out[1] those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the [3] captains[1] of the men of war which went with him, Come near, [g] put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, [k] Fear not, nor be dismayed [4],[1] be strong and of good courage: for [m] thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and [5] slew them,[1] and hanged them on five trees: and they [q] were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, [†] *that* Joshua commanded, and they [r] took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had [6] been hid,[1] and laid great stones [7] in the cave's mouth, *which remain* until[1] this very day.

28 ¶ And [8] that day Joshua took Makkedah,[1] and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof [9] he utterly destroyed, them,[1] and all the souls that [1] *were* therein; he let none remain[1]: and he did to the king of Makkedah [u] as he [2] did[1] unto the king of Jericho.

29 [3] Then[1] Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah:

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into

1 S while they
2 S of
3 A the
4 S ;
5 Arranged as poetry to 'enemies.' ver. 13.
6 M Heb. *be silent.*
7 S Ajialon.
8 S nation
9 S of
1 S Jashar? [M] Or, *The Upright* See 2 Sam. 1. 18] And the sun stayed
2 S ¶ And
3 S the
4 S found, hidden in the
5 S unto
6 S but stay not ye;
7 S and the remnant which remained of them had entered into the fenced cities, that
1 M Heb. *whetted.*
2 S forth
3 S chiefs
4 S ;
5 S put them to death,
6 S hidden themselves,
7 S on the mouth of the cave, unto
8 S Joshua took Makkedah on that day,
9 S ; he utterly destroyed [M] Heb. *devoted* them
1 S were therein, he left none remaining
2 S had done
3 S ¶ And

the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that †*were* therein; he [1]let none remain in it; but[1] did unto the king thereof as he [2]did[1] unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it:

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, [3]which[1] took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that †*were* therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And [4]from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him[1]; and they encamped against it, and fought against it[5]:[1]

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that †*were* therein he [6]utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 [7] And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto [h]Hebron; and they fought against it:

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that †*were* therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but [8]destroyed it utterly,[1] and all the souls that †*were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to [p]Debir; and fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and [9]utterly destroyed all the souls that †*were* therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king

B.C. 1451.

[a] Deut. 20. 16, 17.

[b] Gen. 10. 19.
[c] ch. 11. 16.

[d] ver. 14.

[e] ch. 10. 3.
[f] ch. 19. 15.

[g] Num. 34. 11.

[h] See ch. 14. 13. & 15. 13. Judg. 1. 10.
[i] ch. 17. 11. Judg. 1. 27. 1 Kin. 4. 11.

[k] Judg. 3. 3.
[l] ch. 13. 11.
[m] Gen. 31. 49.

[n] Gen. 22. 17. & 32. 12. Judg. 7. 12. 1 Sam. 13. 5.

[o] See ch. 15. 15. Judg. 1. 11.

[p] Heb. *assembled by appointment.*

[r] ch. 10. 8.

thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to [1]her king.[1]

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the [2]country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs,[1] and all their kings[3]:[1] he left none remaining[4], but utterly destroyed[1] all that breathed, as the LORD[5] God of Israel[1] [a]commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto [b]Gaza, [c]and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, [d]because the LORD[5] God of Israel[1] fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAPTER 11.

[o]1 *Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the country taken by Joshua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*[1]

AND it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor [6]had heard *those things*,[1] that he [c]sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king [7]of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that †*were* on the north[7] of the mountains, and of the plains[1] south of [g]Chinneroth, and in the [8]valley, and in the borders [i]of Dor[1] on the west,

3 [9] *And to*[1] the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and [o]*to*[1] the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the [1]mountains, [k]and *to*[1] the Hivite under [l] Hermon [m]in the land of [2]Mizpeh.[1]

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, [n]even as the sand that †*is* upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And [o]when[1] all these kings [o]were[1] [q]met together [3],[1] they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight [4]against[1] Israel.

6 [o]¶[1] And the LORD said unto Joshua, [r]Be not afraid because of them: for [5]to morrow about[1] this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou

[q] Heb. *assembled by appointment.*

1 S left none remaining in it; and he
2 S had done
3 S and he
4 S Joshua passed from Lachish, and all Israel with him, unto Eglon
5 S;
6 M Heb. *devoted.*
7 A ¶
8 S he utterly destroyed [M Heb. *devoted*] it,
9 M Heb. *devoted.*

1 S the king thereof.
2 S land, the hill country, and the South, and the lowland, and the slopes,
3 S;
4 S: but he utterly destroyed M Heb. *devoted.*
5 S the God of Israel,
6 S heard thereof,
7 S in the hill country, and in the Arabah
8 S lowland, and in the heights of Dor M Or, *Naphoth Dor*
9 S to
1 S hill country, and
2 S Mizpah.
3 S; and
4 S with
5 S tomorrow at

shalt [a]hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly[1]; and they[1] fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, [2]who[1] smote them, and chased them unto [c]great Zidon, and unto [f]Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them [i]as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua [3]at that time turned back,[1] and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that [t]*were* therein with the edge of the sword, [4]utterly destroying [t]*them:* there was [5]not [m]any left to breathe[1]: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and [6]smote them with the edge of the sword, [7]*and* he[1] [8]utterly destroyed them[9],[1] [n]as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But [t]*as for* the cities that stood [1]still [r]in their strength,[1] Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; [t]*that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any [2]to breathe.[1]

15 [o]¶[1] [y]As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so [z]did Moses command Joshua[3],[1] and [a]so did Joshua; [4][b]he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 [5] So Joshua took all that land, [c]the [6]hills, and all the south country,[1] [y]and all the land of Goshen, and the [7]valley, and the plain, and the mountain[1] of Israel, and the [1]valley[1] of the same;

17 [2][b]*Even* from [c]the mount Halak,[1] that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and [d]all their kings he took, and smote them, and [3]slew them.[1]

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save [g]the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: [4]all *other* they took[1] in battle.

20 For [h]it was of the LORD to [5]harden their hearts, [6]that they should[1] come against Israel in battle, that he might [7]destroy them utterly, *and*[1] that they [3]might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, [k]as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And [9]at that time came Joshua,[1] and cut off [l]the [1]Anakims[1] from the [2]mountains[1], from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the [2]mountains[1] of Judah, and from all the [2]mountains[1] of Israel: Joshua [3]destroyed them utterly[1] with their cities.

22 There was none of the [1]Anakims[1] left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in [p]Gath, [q]and in Ashdod, [4]there remained.[1]

23 So Joshua took the whole land, [7]according to all that the LORD [5]said[1] unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel [u]according to their divisions by their tribes. [x]And the land [6]rested[1] from war.

CHAPTER 12.

[o]1 *The two kings whose countries Moses took and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.*

NOW these [t]*are* the kings of the land, [7]which[1] the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land [8]on the other side[1] Jordan toward the [9]rising of the sun, [c]from the river[1] Arnon [d]unto mount Hermon, and all the [1]plain on the east[1]:

2 [f]Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, [t]*and* ruled from Aroer, which [2]*is* upon the bank of the river

B.C. 1450.

[a] 2 Sam. 8. 4.
[b] ch. 12. 7.
[c] Or, *the smooth mountain.*
[d] Deut. 7. 24. ch. 12. 7.
[f] Or, *Zidon-rabbah.*
[f] Or, *Salt pits.* Heb. *Burnings.* ch. 13. 6.
[g] ch. 9. 3, 7.
[h] Deut. 2. 30. Judg. 14. 4. 1 Sam. 2. 25. 1 Kin. 12. 15. Rom. 9. 18.
[i] ver. 6.
[k] Deut. 20. 16, 17.
[l] Num. 13. 22, 28. Deut. 1. 28. ch. 15. 13, 14.
[m] Heb. *any breath.*
[n] Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2. & 20. 16, 17.
[p] 1 Sam. 17. 4.
[q] ch. 15. 46.
[r] Num. 34. 2, &c.
[t] Heb. *on their heap.*
[u] Num. 26. 53. ch. 14. & 15. & 16. & 17. & 18. & 19.
[x] ch. 11. 15. & 21. 44. & 22. 4. & 23. 1.
[y] Ex. 34. 11, 12.
[z] Deut. 7. 2.
[a] ch. 1. 7.
[b] Heb. *he removed nothing.*
[c] Num. 21. 24.
[d] Deut. 3. 8, 9.
[e] ch. 12. 8.
[f] Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 33, 36. & 3. 6, 16.
[g] ch. 10. 41.

1 S lowland
2 S from mount Halak, M Or, *the bare mountain*
3 S put them to death.
4 S they took all
5 M Heb. *make strong.*
6 S to
7 S utterly destroy [M Heb. *devote*] them,
8 M Or, *might not sue for favour*
9 S Joshua came at that time,
1 S Anakim
2 S hill country
3 S utterly destroyed [M Heb. *devoted*] them
1 S did some remain.
5 S spake
6 S had rest
7 S whom
8 S beyond
9 S sunrising, from the valley of
1 S Arabah eastward
2 S is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and *the city* [M See Deut. 2. 36] *that is in* the middle of the valley, and

Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, °*which is* the border of the children of Ammon ;

3 And [1d] from the plain to the sea of Chinneroth [2] on the east, and unto the sea of the [3] plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, [g] the way to Beth-jeshimoth ; and [4] from [h] the south, under [5k] Ashdoth-pisgah :

4 ° ¶ And [m] the [6] coast of Og king of Bashan, °*which was* [o] the remnant of the [7] giants, [p] that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

5 And [8] reigned in [r] mount Hermon, [t] and in [8] Salcah, and in all Bashan, [u] unto the border of the Geshurites and the [v] Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 °[z] Them did Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel [2] smite : and [a] Moses the servant of the LORD gave it †*for* a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these †*are* the kings of the [2] country [c] which Joshua and the children of Israel smote [4] on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto [5] the mount Halak, that goeth up to [y] Seir ; [6] which Joshua [h] gave unto the tribes of Israel †*for* a possession according to their divisions ;

8 †In the [7] mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the [8] south country ; [n] the [9] Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites :

9 ° ¶ [q] The king of Jericho, one ; [r] the king of Ai, which † is beside Beth-el, one ;

10 [x] The king of Jerusalem, one ; the king of Hebron, one ;

11 The king of Jarmuth, one ; the king of Lachish, one ;

12 The king of Eglon, one ; [b] the king of Gezer, one ;

13 [c] The king of Debir, one ; the king of Geder, one ;

14 The king of Hormah, one ; the king of Arad, one ;

B.C. 1452.

[a] ch. 10. 29.
[b] ch. 10. 38.
[c] ch. 8. 17. Judg. 1. 22.
[d] Deut. 3. 17.
[e] 1 Kin. 4. 10.
[f] Or, *Sharon*, Is. 33. 9.
[g] ch. 13. 20.
[h] Or, *Teman*.
[i] ch. 11. 10.
[k] Or, *The springs of Pisgah*, or, *The hill*. Deut. 3. 17. & 4. 49.
[l] ch. 11. 1. & 19. 15.
[m] Num. 21. 35. Deut. 3. 4, 10.
[n] Deut. 3. 11. ch. 13. 12.
[p] Deut. 1. 4.
[q] ch. 19. 37.
[r] Deut. 2. 8.
[t] Deut. 3. 10. ch. 13. 11.
[u] Deut. 3. 14.
[v] ch. 11. 2.
[y] Gen. 14. 1, 2. Is. 9. 1.
[z] Num. 21. 24. 33.
[a] Num. 32. 29, 33. Deut. 3. 11, 12. ch. 13. 8.
[b] See ch. 14. 10. & 23. 1.
[c] ch. 11. 17.
[d] Heb. *to possess it*. Deut. 31. 3.
[e] Judg. 3. 1.
[f] Joel 3. 4.
[g] Gen. 14. 6. & 32. 3. Deut. 2. 1, 4.
[h] ch. 11. 23.
[i] ver. 13. 2 Sam. 3. 3. & 13. 37, 38.
[k] Jer. 2. 18.
[l] ch. 10. 40. & 12. 16.
[m] Judg. 3. 3. 1 Sam. 6. 4, 16. Zeph. 2. 5.
[n] Ex. 3. 8. & 23. 23. ch. 9. 1.
[p] Deut. 2. 23.
[q] ch. 6. 2.
[r] Or, *The cave*.
[t] ch. 8. 29.
[u] ch. 19. 30.
[x] ch. 10. 23.
[y] See Judg. 1. 34. 1 Kin. 5. 18. Ps. 83. 7. Ezek. 27. 9.
[a] ch. 12. 7.
[b] ch. 10. 33.
[c] ch. 10. 38.
[d] ch. 11. 8.
[e] See ch. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 21, 23.

15 [a] The king of Libnah, one ; the king of Adullam, one ;

16 [b] The king of Makkedah, one ; [c] the king of Beth-el, one ;

17 The king of Tappuah, one ; [c] the king of Hepher, one ;

18 The king of Aphek, one ; the king of [1f] Lasharon, one ;

19 The king of Madon, one ; [i] the king of Hazor, one ;

20 The king of [i] Shimron-meron, one ; the king of Achshaph, one ;

21 The king of Taanach, one ; the king of Megiddo, one ;

22 [g] The king of Kedesh, one ; the king of Jokneam [2] of Carmel, one ;

23 The king of Dor in [3] the [r] coast of Dor, one ; the king of [4g] the nations of Gilgal, one ;

24 The king of Tirzah, one : all the kings thirty and one.

CHAPTER 13.

[o] [1] *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and half.* 14, 33 *The inheritance of Levi.* 22 *Balaam slain.*

NOW Joshua [b] was old [5] *and* stricken in years ; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old [5] *and* stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land [d] to be possessed.

2 ° This †*is* the land that yet remaineth : [f] all the [6] borders of the Philistines, and all [7] Geshuri,

3 [k] From [8] Sihor, which †*is* before Egypt, even unto the [9] borders of Ekron northward, *which* is counted to the [1] Canaanite : [m] five lords of the Philistines ; the [2] Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites ; [3] also [p] the Avites :

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and [r] Mearah that [4] *is* beside the Sidonians, [u] unto Aphek, to the [5] borders of [y] the Amorites :

5 And the land of [z] the [6] Giblites, and all Lebanon, toward the sunrising, [a] from Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the entering [7] into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto [d] Misrephoth-maim, [8] *and* all the Sidonians, them [e] will

[1] S the Arabah unto
[2] S, eastward,
[3] S Arabah, even the Salt Sea, eastward,
[4] S on
[5] S the slopes of Pisgah
[6] S border
[7] S Rephaim, who
[8] S ruled
[9] S Salcah,
[1] S Maacathites,
[2] S smote them
[3] S land whom
[4] S beyond Jordan westward,
[5] S mount Halak, M See ch. 11. 17.
[6] S and Joshua gave it
[7] S hill country, and in the lowland, and in the Arabah, and in the slopes,
[8] S South
[9] Omit 's' in Hittites, &c.

[1] S Lasharon,

[2] S in
[3] S the height of Dor, M Or, *Naphathdor*
[4] S Goilm [M Or, *nations*] in

[5] S and well
[6] S regions
[7] S the Geshurites ;
[8] S the Shihor, M Commonly called, *the brook of Egypt*. See Num. 34. 5.
[9] S border
[1] S Canaanites : the
[2] S Gazites, and the Ashdodites, the Ashkelonites,
[3] S also the Avvim, on the south: M Or, *also the Avvim : from the south, all &c.*
[4] S belongeth to the Zidonians,
[5] S border
[6] S Gebalites,
[7] S in of Hamath:
[8] S even all the Zidonians;

I drive out from before the children of Israel: only [1b] divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites' for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh[2],'

8 With [3] whom' the Reubenites and the Gadites [c]have' received their inheritance, [h]which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, †*even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them;

9 From Aroer, that [4]*is* upon the bank of the river' Arnon, and the city that †*is* in the [5]midst of the river,' [t]and all the [6]plain of Medeba unto Dibon;

10 And [p]all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon;

11 [q]And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and [7]Maachathites,' and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto [8]Salcah';

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei[9], who remained' of [r]the remnant of the 'giants:' [r]for these did Moses smite, and [2]cast' them out.

13 Nevertheless the children of Israel [3]expelled [y]not' the Geshurites, nor the [4]Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until' this day.

14 [a]Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the [5]sacrifices' of the LORD [6] God of Israel' made by fire [7]*are* their' inheritance, [d]as he [8]said unto them.'

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben [c]*inheritance*' according to their families.

16 And their [9]coast' was [f]from Aroer, that [1]*is* on the bank of the river' Arnon, [g]and the city that [2]*is* in the midst of the river,' [h]and all the [3]plain by Medeba;

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that [t]*are* in the [3]plain; Dibon, and [a]Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon[1],

18 [c]And Jahaza,' and Kedemoth, and Mephaath[2],

19 [d]And Kirjathaim,' and [e]Sibmah, and [3]Zareth-shahar' in the mount of the valley [4],'

20 And Beth-peor, and [5]'Ashdoth-pisgah,' and Beth-jeshimoth [4],'

21 [g]And all the cities of the [6]plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, 'whom Moses smote [k]with the 'princes' of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, [8]*which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.'

22 [o]¶ [l][m]Balaam also the son of Beor, the [n]soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among [9]them that were slain by them.'

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof*. This †*was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben 'after' their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 [2]And Moses gave [c]*inheritance*' unto the tribe of Gad, [c]*even*' unto the children of Gad [3] according to their families.

25 [u]And their [4]coast' was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, [x]and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that †*is* before [2]Rabbah;

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of [5]Debir;

27 And in the valley, [6][b]Beth-aram,' and Beth-nimrah, [c]and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, [7]Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge' [c]of the sea of Chinnereth [8]on the other side' Jordan eastward.

28 This †*is* the inheritance of the children of Gad [9]after' their families, the [1]cities, and their villages.'

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and [2]*this* was *the possession* of' the half tribe of the children of Manasseh [9]by' their families.

B.C. 1445.

[a] Or, *The high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon:* See Num. 22. 28.
[b] ch. 14. 1, 2.
[c] Num. 21. 23.
[d] Num. 32. 37.
[e] Num. 22. 38.
[f] Or, *Springs of Pisgah,* or, *The hill,* Deut. 3. 17. ch. 12. 3.
[g] Deut. 3. 10.
[h] Num. 32. 33. Deut. 3. 12. ch. 22. 4.
[t] Num. 21. 24.
[k] Num. 31. 8.
[l] ver. 16. Num. 21. 30.
[m] Num. 22. 5. & 31. 8.
[n] Or, *diviner.*
[p] Num. 21. 24, 25.
[q] ch. 12. 5.
[r] Deut. 3. 11. ch. 12. 4.
[t] Num. 21. 24, 35.
[u] Num. 32. 35.
[x] Compare Num. 21. 26, 28, 29, with Deut. 2. 19. & Judg. 11. 13, 15, &c.
[y] ver. 11. [2] 2 Sam. 11. 1. & 12. 26.
[a] Num. 18. 20, 23, 24. ch. 14. 3, 4.
[b] Num. 32. 36.
[c] Gen. 33. 17. 1 Kin. 7. 46.
[d] ver. 33.
[e] Num. 34. 11.
[f] ch. 12. 2.
[g] Num. 21. 28.
[h] ver. 9. Num. 21. 30.

1 S allot thou it unto Israel
2 S.
3 S him
4 S is on the edge of the valley of
5 S middle of the valley,
6 M Or, *table land*
7 S Maacathites,
8 S Salecah
9 S (the same was left
1 S Rephaim);
2 S drave
3 S drave not out
4 S Maacathites: but Geshur and Maacath dwelt in the midst of Israel, unto
5 S offerings
6 S, the God of Israel,
7 S are his
8 S spake unto him.
9 S border
1 S is on the edge of the valley of
2 S is in the middle of the valley,
3 M Or, *table land*
1 S; and Jahaz,
2 S; and Kiriathaim,
3 S Zareth-shahar
4 S;
5 S the slopes [M Or, *springs*] of Pisgah,
6 M Or, *table land*
7 S chiefs
8 S the princes of Sihon, that dwelt in the land.
9 S the rest of their slain.
1 S according to
2 A ¶
3 A,
4 S border
5 M Or, *Lidebir*
6 S Beth-haram,
7 S Jordan and the border [M Or, *having Jordan for a border*] *thereof,* unto the uttermost part
8 S beyond
9 S according to
1 S cities and the villages thereof.
2 S it was for

30 And their [1]coast [1] was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and [b]all [2]the towns of Jair, which [†]*are* in Bashan, three-score cities:

31 And half Gilead, and [d]Ashtaroth, and Edrei, [3] cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, [4]*were pertaining* unto [1] the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, [5]*even* to the one [1] half of the [g]children of Machir [6]by [1] their families.

32 [7]These *are the countries* which Moses did distribute for inheritance [1] in the plains of Moab, [8]on the other side Jordan, by [1] Jericho, eastward.

33 [i]But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave [8]not *any* [1] inheritance: the LORD [1] God of Israel *was* [1] their inheritance, [m]as he [2]said [1] unto them.

CHAPTER 14.

[o]1 *The nine tribes and a half to have their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by privilege obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these [3]*are the countries* [1] which the children of Israel [4]inherited [1] in the land of Canaan, [q]which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the [5]fathers [1] of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed [6]for inheritance to them.

2 [r]By lot *was* [1] their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and [†]*for* the half tribe.

3 [x]For Moses had given the inheritance of [7] two tribes and [8]an half tribe on the other side [1] Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For [b]the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: [9]therefore they gave no part [1] unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell [1]*in*, with their suburbs [1] for their cattle and for their substance.

5 [y]As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah [2]came [1] unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the [3x]Kenezite [1] said unto him, Thou knowest [a]the thing that the LORD [1]said [1] unto Moses the man of God concerning me and [2]thee [c]in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Forty years old [†]*was* I when Moses the servant of the LORD [c]sent me from Kadesh-barnea to [3]espy [1] out the land; and I brought him word again as [†]*it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless [f]my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly [h]followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, [i]Surely the land [k]whereon thy [4]feet have [1] trodden shall be [5]thine inheritance, and thy children's [1] for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, [n]as he [6]said, [1] these forty and five years, [7]even since [1] the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while [8]*the children of* Israel [p]wandered [1] in the wilderness: and now, lo, I [†]*am* this day fourscore and five years old.

11 [7]As yet I [†]*am as* strong this day as [†]*I was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength [†]*was* then, even so [†]*is* my strength now, for war, [9]both [1] [u]to go out[6], [1] and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how [y]the [1]Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced: [z]if so be [1] the LORD [†]*will be* with me, [2]then [a]I shall be able to [1] drive them out, as the LORD [1]said.[1]

13 And Joshua [c]blessed him[4], [d]and gave [1] unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh [o]Hebron [1] for an inheritance.

14 [5e]Hebron therefore [1] became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the [6]Kenezite [1] unto this day[7], [1] because that he [y]wholly followed the LORD[8] God of Israel.

15 [9]And [1] [k]the name of Hebron [1] before *was* Kirjath-arba[1]; *which Arba was* [2]a great [1] man among the [3]Anakims. [1] [i]And the land had rest from war.

1 S border
2 M See Num. 32. 41.
3 A the
4 S were for
5 S even for the
6 S according to
7 S ¶ These are the inheritances which Moses distributed
8 S beyond the Jordan at
9 S none
1 S, the God of Israel, is
2 S spake
3 S are the inheritances
4 S took
5 S fathers' *houses*
6 S unto them, by the lot of
7 A the
8 S the half tribe beyond
9 S and they gave no portion
1 S in, with the suburbs [M] Or, *pasture lands*
thereof
2 S drew nigh
3 S Kenizzite
1 S spake
2 A concerning
3 S spy
4 S foot hath
5 S an inheritance to thee and to thy children
6 S spake,
7 S from the time that
8 S Israel walked
9 S and
1 S Anakim were there, and cities great and fenced: it may be that
2 S and I shall
3 S spake.
4 S; and he gave Hebron
5 S Therefore Hebron
6 S Kenizzite,
7 S;
8 A, the
9 S Now
1 S before time was Kiriath-arba
M That is, *The city of Arba.*
2 S the greatest
3 S Anakim.

B.C. 1445.
a Num. 14. 24, 30. Deut. 1. 36, 38.
b Num. 32. 41. 1 Chr. 2. 22.
c Num. 13. 26. d ch. 12. 4.
e Num. 13. 6, & 14. 6.
f Num. 13. 31, 32. Deut. 1. 28.
g Num. 32. 39, 40.
h Num. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36.
i Num. 14. 23, 24. Deut. 1. 35, & 7. 8.
k See Num. 13. 22.
l ver. 14. ch. 18. 7.
m Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9, & 18. 1, 2.
n Num. 14. 30.
p Heb. *walked.*
q Num. 34. 17, 18.
r See Deut. 34. 7.
s Num. 26. 55, & 33. 54, & 34. 13.
t Deut. 31. 2.
x ch. 13. 8, 32, 33.
y Num. 13. 28, 33.
z Ps. 18. 32, 34, & 60. 12. Rom. 8. 31.
a ch. 15. 14. Judg. 1. 20.
b Gen. 48. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 1, 2.
c ch. 22. 6.
d ch. 10. 37, & 15. 15. Judg. 1. 20. See ch. 21. 11, 12. 1 Chr. 6. 55, 56.
e ch. 21. 12.
f Num. 35. 2. ch. 21. 2.
g ver. 8, 9.
h Gen. 23. 2. ch. 15. 13.
i ch. 11. 23. k Num. 32. 12, & ch. 15. 17.

CHAPTER 15.

○1 *The borders of Judah.* 13 *Caleb's portion and conquest.* 16 *Othniel obtaineth Achsah.* 21 *The cities of Judah.* 63 *The Jebusites not conquered.*

B.C. 1444.

1 S And the lot for

2 S according to their families was unto

3 A, even to

4 S, at

5 S utter- most part of the Salt Sea,

6 M Heb, *tongue.*

7 S looked

8 S south- ward of the as- cent of Akrab- bim,

9 S went up by the south of

1 S by

2 S Adar, and turned about to Karka:

and it passed along to

3 S at the brook

4 S the border

5 S horder.

6 S was the Salt Sea, even

7 S the border of

8 M Heb. *tongue.*

9 S end

1 S Bath- hoglah,

2 S to

3 S is over against the as- cent of

4 S along to

5 S side

M Heb. *shoulder.*

6 S south- ward (

7 A)

8 S utter- most part of the vale of Rephaim

1 THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families; *a* *even* to the border of Edom the *b* wilderness of Zin southward *was* the uttermost part of the south ○coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the *c* bay that *looketh* southward:

3 And it went out to the south side *d* to Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa:

4 *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border *was* the salt sea, *even* unto the end of Jordan. And *their* border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jordan:

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben:

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel:

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom westward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants northward:

a ch. 18. 15.

b 1 Chr. 13. 6.

c Judg. 18. 12.

d Num. 34. 3.

e Num. 33. 36.

f Heb. *tongue.*

g Gen. 38. 13. Judg. 14. 1.

h Num. 34. 4.

i Or, *The going up to Acrabbim.*

k ch. 19. 43.

l Num. 34. 5.

m ver. 47. Num. 34. 6, 7.

n ch. 14. 13.

p Or, *Kiriath-arba,* ch. 14. 15.

q ch. 18. 19.

r ch. 18. 17.

s Judg. 1. 10, 20.

t Num. 13. 22.

u ch. 10. 38. Judg. 1. 11.

v ch. 7. 26.

x Judg. 1. 12.

a Judg. 1. 13. & 3. 9.

b Num. 32. 12. ch. 14. 6.

c 2 Sam. 17. 17.

d 1 Kin. 1. 9.

e ch. 18. 16. 2 Kin. 23. 10. Jer. 19. 2, 6.

f Judg. 1. 14.

g ch. 18. 28. Judg. 1. 21. & 19. 10.

h See Gen. 21. 64. 1 Sam. 25. 23.

i ch. 18. 16.

k Gen. 33. 11.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim:

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim, which *is* Chesalon, on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah:

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border *was* to the great sea, and the coast *thereof.* This *is* the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *city is* Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 ○¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came *unto him,* that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And

1 S moun- tain

2 S waters

3 S (the same is Kiriath- jearim)

4 S turned about

5 S on the north (the same is Chesa- lon),

6 S along by

7 S Shik- keron,

8 S at

9 S border

1 S is the border

2 S portion

3 S even Kiriath- arba [M That is, *The city of Arba*], *which Arba was*

4 S (the same is Hebron).

5 A out

6 S against

7 S now

8 S before- time was Kiriath- sepher.

9 S Kir- iath- sepher,

1 S when

2 S down from off her

3 S And she said,

4 M Or, *present*

5 S that thou hast set me in the land of the South,

M Or, *given me the land of the South*

he gave her the upper springs°,' and the nether springs.

1 A ¶ 20 [1] This [1] *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 [1] And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of

2 S border of Edom in the South Judah toward the [2]coast of Edom southward[1] were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur[3],[1]

3 S; 22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah[3],[1]

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan[3],[1]

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth[3],[1]

4 S Hazor-hadattah, and Kerioth-hezron (the same is Hazor); 25 And [4]Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor,[1]

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah[3],[1]

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and

5 S Beth-pelet; [5]Beth-palet,[1]

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and

6 S Bizjothjah; [6]Bizjothjah,[1]

7 S Ezem; 29 Baalah, and Iim, and [7]Azem,[1]

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and

8 S; Hormah[8],[1]

31 And [g]Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah[8],[1]

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities [1]*are* twenty and nine, with their villages[9]:

9 S. ¶ In the low-land, 33 *And* in the valley,[1] [h]Eshtaol, and

1 S Zorah, [1]Zoreah,[1] and Ashnah[8],[1]

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam[8],[1]

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah[2],

2 S; and Shaaraim, 36 And Sharaim,[1] and Adithaim, and Gederah, [k]and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages[3]:[1]

3 S. 37 [4]Zenan, and Hadashah, and

4 A ¶ Migdal-gad[5],

5 S; and Dilan, 38 And Dilean,[1] and Mizpeh, [l]and Joktheel[6],[1]

6 S; 39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon[6],[1]

7 M Or, *Lahmas* 40 And Cabbon, and [7]Lahmam, and

8 S Chithlish; [8]Kithlish,[1]

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages[9]:[1]

9 S. 42 [1] Libnah, and Ether, and

1 A ¶ Ashan[2],

2 S; and Iphtah, 43 And Jiphtah,[1] and Ashnah, and

3 S; Nezib[3],[1]

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and

4 S. Mareshah; nine cities with their villages[4]:[1]

B.C. 1444.

45 [1] Ekron, with her [2]towns and her villages:

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that [3]*lay* [a]near[1] Ashdod, with their villages[4]:[1]

47 [5]Ashdod with[1] her towns and her villages[6]; Gaza with[1] her towns and her villages[7], unto [b]the river[1] of Egypt, and [c]the great sea, and the border *thereof*[4]:[1]

48 ¶ And in the [8]mountains,[1] Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh[9],[1]

49 And Dannah, and [1]Kirjath-sannah, which *is* Debir,[1]

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim[9],[1]

51 [d]And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages[2]:[1]

52 [3] Arab, and Dumah, and [4]Eshean,

53 And [e]Janum,[1] and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah[5],[1]

54 And Humtah, and [6]Kirjath-arba, which *is* Hebron,[1] and Zior; nine cities with their villages[7]:[1]

55 [3] Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and [8]Juttah,[1]

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah[9],

57 Cain,[1] Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages[7]:[1]

58 [1] Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor[2],[1]

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages[3]:

60 [f]Kirjath-baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim,[1] and Rabbah; two cities with their villages[4]:[1]

61 [1] In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah[2],[1]

62 And Nibshan, and the [5]city of Salt, and En-gedi; six cities with their villages.

63 ¶ [6]As[1] for the Jebusites[7] the inhabitants of Jerusalem, [m]the children of Judah could not drive them out: [n]but the Jebusites [8]dwell[1] with the children of Judah at Jerusalem[7] unto this day.

CHAPTER 16.

° 1 *The general borders of the sons of Joseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*[1]

AND the lot [9]of[1] the children of Joseph [1,p]fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water[1]

1 A ¶ 2 M Heb. *daughters.* 3 S were by the side of 4 S. 5 S ¶ Ashdod, 6 S; Gaza, 7 S; unto the brook 8 S hill country, 9 S; 1 S Kirjath-sannah (the same is Debir);

2 S. 3 A ¶ 4 S Eshan; and Janim, 5 S; 6 S Kirjath-arba (the same is Hebron), 7 S. 8 S Jntah; 9 S; Kain,

1 A ¶ 2 S; 3 S. ¶ Kirjath-baal (the same is Kiriath-Jearim), 4 S. 5 S City

6 S And as 7 A,

8 S dwelt

9 S for 1 S went out from the Jordan at Jericho, at the waters

of Jericho on the east, [1] to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el,

2 And goeth[1] out from Beth-el to [c]Luz, and [2]passeth[1] along unto the [3]borders of Archi to Ataroth,

3 And goeth[1] down westward to the [4]coast of Japhleti, [g]unto the coast[1] of Beth-horon the nether, [5]and to[1] [4]Gezer: and the goings out thereof [6]are[1] at the sea.

4 [7 k]So[1] the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was *thus:* even the border of their inheritance [5]on the east side[1] was [m]Ataroth-addar, [n]unto Beth-horon the upper;

6 And the border went out [p]toward the sea to [p]Michmethah on the north side[1]; and the border [1]went[1] about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed [2]by[1] it on the east [3]to Janohah[1];

7 And it went down from [4]Janohah[1] to Ataroth, [r]and to [5]Naarath, and came to[1] Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 [6]The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the [u]river[1] Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This [t]*is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim [7]by[1] their families[8].

9 And [x]the separate cities[1] for the children of Ephraim [9]*were* among[1] the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 [z]And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites [1]dwell among the Ephraimites[1] unto this day, and [2]serve under tribute.[1]

CHAPTER 17.

○ 1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*[1]

3 [3]THERE was also a[1] lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he [t]*was* the [v]firstborn of Joseph[1]; *to wit,*[1] for [y]Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead[1]:[1] because he was a man of war, therefore he had [w]Gilead and Bashan.

2 [2]There was also *a lot*[1] for [b]the rest of the children of Manasseh [3]by[1] their families; [d]for the children of [e]Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, [f]and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, [h]and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these [t]*were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph [3]by[1] their families.

3 ○ ¶ But [1]Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these [t]*are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before [q]Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, [7]The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren[4]. Therefore[1] according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten [5]portions[1] to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which [6]*were* on the other side[1] Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the [7]rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.[1]

7 ○ ¶ And the [8]coast[1] of Manasseh was from Asher to [9]Michmethah, that *lieth*[1] before Shechem; and the border went along [1]on[1] the right hand[2] unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 [3]*Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah[1]: but [a]Tappuah on the border of Manasseh [t]*belonged* to the children of Ephraim[1];[1]

9 And the [5]coast descended [b]unto the [c]river[1] Kanah, southward of the [6]river[1]: [d]these cities [7]of Ephraim *are*[1] among the cities of Manasseh: [8]the coast of Manasseh also [w]*was*[1] on the north side of the [9]river,[1]

B.C. 1443.

[a] Deut. 3. 15.

[b] Num. 26. 29-32.
[c] ch. 18. 13. Judg. 1. 26.
[d] 1 Chr. 7. 18.
[e] Num. 26. 30. *Jeezer.*
[f] Num. 26. 31.
[g] ch. 18. 13; 21 Chr. 8. 5.
[h] Num. 26. 32.
[i] 1 Kin. 9. 15. 1 Chr. 7. 28.
[k] ch. 17. 14.

[l] Num. 26. 33. & 27. 1. & 36. 2.
[m] ch. 18. 13.
[n] 2 Chr. 8. 5.

[p] ch. 17. 7.
[q] ch. 14. 1.
[r] Num. 27. 6, 7.

[t] 1 Chr. 7. 23.

[u] ch. 17. 9.

[x] ch. 17. 9.

[y] ch. 16. 6.
[z] Judg. 1. 29. Neh. 1 Kin. 9. 16.

[a] ch. 16. 8.

[b] ch. 16. 8.
[c] Or, *brook of reeds.*
[d] ch. 16. 9.
[e] Gen. 41. 51. & 46. 20. & 48. 18.
[f] Gen. 50. 23. Num. 28. 29. & 32. 39, 40. 1 Chr. 7. 14.

1 S, 2 S And *the lot* was 3 S according to

4 S: therefore 5 S parts M Heb. *lines.* 6 S is beyond 7 S land of Gilead belonged unto the rest of the sons of Manasseh. 8 S border 9 S Michmethath, which is 1 S to 2 A, 3 S The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh 4 S. 5 S border went down unto the brook of 6 S brook 7 S belonged to Ephraim 8 S and the border of Manasseh was 9 S brook,

1 S even the wilderness, going up from Jericho through the hill country to Beth-el; and it went 2 S passed 3 S border of the Archites to Ataroth; and it went 4 S border of the Japhletites, unto the border 5 S even unto 6 S were 7 S And 8 S eastward 9 S westward at Michmethath on the north 1 S turned 2 S along 3 S of Janoah 4 S Janoah 5 S Naarah, and reached unto 6 S From Tappuah the border went along westward to the brook of 7 S according to 8 S; together with the cities which were separated 9 S in the midst of 1 S dwelt in the midst of Ephraim, 2 S became servants to do taskwork.

3 S And *this* was the 4 S. As

and the [1]outgoings of it' were at the sea:

10 Southward †*it was* Ephraim's, and northward †*it was* Manasseh's, and the sea [2]is' his border; and they [3]met together in' Asher on the north, and [4]in' Issachar on the east.

11 [b]And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher [c]Beth-shean and her [5]towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, [6]*even* three countries.'

12 Yet [f]the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 [7]Yet' it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to [8h]tribute; but' did not utterly drive them out.

14 [9i]And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me †*but* [k]one lot and one [l]portion to inherit,' seeing I †*am* [l]a great people, forasmuch as [2]the LORD hath blessed me [o]hitherto'?

15 And Joshua [3]answered' them, If thou †*be* a great people, [o]*then*' get thee up to the [4]wood *country*,' and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the [6p]giants, if mount Ephraim be' too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The [6]hill' [7]is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have [r]chariots of iron, [8]*both they* who *are* of' Beth-shean and her towns, and [9]*they* who *are* [u]of' the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, †*even* to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou †*art* a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot †*only*:

18 But the [1]mountain' shall be thine; for [2]it *is* a wood, and' thou shalt cut it down': and the outgoings of it' shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, [a]though they have [2]iron chariots, *and*' though they †*be* strong.

B.C. 1444.

CHAPTER 18.

°1 *The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land described, and divided into seven parts.* 10 *Joshua divideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Benjamin.* 21 *Their cities.*'

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled [3]together [d]at Shiloh, and [e]set up the [4]tabernacle of the congregation there. And' the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet [5]received' their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, [g]How long †*are* ye slack to go [6]to possess the land, which the LORD[7] God of your fathers[8] hath given you?

4 [9]Give out from among' you three men for †*each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall [1]rise, and go' through the land, and describe it according to [2]the' inheritance °of them'; and they shall come [3]*again* to' me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven [4]parts': [m]Judah shall abide in [5]their coast' on the south, and [n]the house of Joseph shall abide in their [6]coasts' on the north.

6 [7]Ye shall therefore' describe the land [8]*into* seven parts,' and bring *the description* hither to me[9], [q]that I may' cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 [1e]But' the Levites have no [2]part' among you; for the priesthood of the LORD †*is* their inheritance: [z]and Gad°,' and Reuben[3], and half the' tribe of Manasseh°,' have received their inheritance beyond Jordan [4]on the east,' which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 °¶' And the men arose, and went °away': and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go

---

1 S goings out thereof

2 S was
2 S reached to
4 S to

5 M Heb. *daughters.*

6 S even the three heights.
M See ch. 11. 2, 12. 23.

7 S And

8 S task-work, and

9 A ¶

1 S part [M Heb. *line*] for an inheritance,
2 A hitherto
3 S said unto
4 S forest,
5 S Re-phaim; since the hill country of Ephraim is
6 S hill country
7 M Heb. *is not found for us.*
8 S both they who are in
9 S they who are in

1 S hill country
2 S though it is a forest,

1 S, and the goings out thereof
2 S chariots of iron, and

3 A themselves
4 S tent of meeting there: and

5 S divided

6 A in
7 A, the
8 A,

9 S Appoint for

1 S arise, and walk
2 S their

3 S unto

4 S portions
5 S his border
6 S border

7 S And ye shall
8 S into seven portions,
9 S: and I will

1 S For
2 S portion

3 S and the half

4 S eastward,

and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, [1]that I may here[1] cast lots for you [2]before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven [3]parts[1] in a book, and [4]came *again* to Joshua to the host[1] at Shiloh.

10 °¶[1] And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the [5]coast[1] of their lot [6]came forth[1] between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.

12 [e]And their border on the north [7]side[1] was from Jordan; and the border went up to the [8]side of Jericho on the north °side[1], and went up through the [9]mountains[1] westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border [10]went over from thence toward[1] Luz, to the [8]side of Luz[11], [f]which *is* Beth-el,[1] southward; and the border [12]descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill[1] that †*lieth* on the south [13]side [g]of the nether Beth-horon.[1]

14 And the border was drawn [1]*thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea[1] southward, from the [2]hill[1] that †*lieth* before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at [3 h]Kirjath-baal, which *is* Kirjath-jearim,[1] a city of the children of Judah: this †*was* the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter †*was* from the [4]end of Kirjath-jearim,[1] and the border went out [5]on the west,[1] and went out to [k]the [6]well of[1] waters of Nephtoah:

16 And the border [7]came down to the end[1] of the mountain that †*lieth* before [l]the valley of the son of Hinnom, °*and*[1] which †*is* in the [8]valley of the giants on the north, and descended[1] to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of [9]Jebusi on the south, and descended[1] to [m]En-rogel,

17 And[1] was drawn [2]from[1] the north, and went [3]forth to[1] En-shemesh, and went [4]forth toward[1] Geliloth, which †*is* over against the [5]going up of Adummim, and descended[1] to [b]the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben[6],

18 And passed along toward[1] the side over against [7c]Arabah northward, and went down unto [7]Arabah:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the [8]outgoings[1] of the border were at the north [9d]bay of the salt sea[1] at the south end of Jordan: this †*was* the south [1]coast.[1]

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east [2]side.[1] This †*was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the [3]coasts[1] thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and [4]the valley of Keziz,[1]

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el[5],

23 And Avim,[1] and Parah, and Ophrah[6],

24 And Chephar-haammonai,[1] and Ophni, and [7]Gaba[1]; twelve cities with their villages:

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth[8],[1]

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah[8],[1]

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah[9],[1]

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and [9i]Jebusi, which *is* Jerusalem,[1] Gibeath, *and* [1]Kirjath[1]; fourteen cities with their villages. This †*is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAPTER 19.

°1 *The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*[1]

AND the second lot came [2]forth to[1] Simeon, †*even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: [m]and their inheritance

B.C. 1443.

[a] ch. 15. 7.

[b] ch. 15. 6.

[c] Or, *The plain.* ch. 15. 6.

[d] Heb. *tongue.*

[e] See ch. 16. 1.

[f] Gen. 28. 19. Judg. 1. 23.

[g] ch. 16. 3.

[h] See ch. 15. 9.

[i] ch. 15. 8.

[k] ch. 15. 9.

[l] ch. 15. 8.

[m] ver. 9.

1 S; and it
2 S on
3 S out at
4 S out to
5 S ascent of Adummim; and it went down
6 S; and it passed along to
7 A the
8 S goings out
9 S bay [M Heb. *tongue*] of the Salt Sea,
1 S border.
2 S quarter.
3 S borders
4 S Emek-keziz;
5 S; and Avvim,
6 S; and Chephar-ammoni,
7 S Geba
8 S;
9 S the Jebusite (the same is Jerusalem),
1 S Kiriath
2 S out for

1 S and I will
2 A here
3 S portions
4 S they came to Joshua unto the camp
5 S border
6 S went out
7 S quarter
8 M Heb. *shoulder.*
9 S hill country
10 S passed along from thence to
11 S (the same is Beth-el),
12 S went down to Ataroth-addar, by the mountain
13 S of Beth-horon the nether.
1 S and turned about on the west quarter
2 S mountain
3 S Kiriath-baal (the same is Kirjath-jearim),
4 S uttermost part of Kiriath-jearim,
5 S westward,
6 S fountain of the
7 S went down to the uttermost part
8 S vale of Rephaim northward; and it went down
9 S the Jebusite southward, and went down

was 'within' the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And "they had 2in' their inheritance Beer-sheba, 3and' Sheba, and Moladah 4,'

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and 5 Azem,'

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah 4,'

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah 4,'

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen; thirteen cities 6and' their villages:

7 Ain, 7Remmon,' and Ether, and Ashan; four cities 6and' their villages:

8 And all the villages that †*were* round about these cities to Baalath-beer, 8Ramath' of the 9south.' This †*is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the 'portion' of the children of Judah †*was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the 2part' of the children of Judah was too much for them: 6therefore the children of Simeon had 'their' inheritance 3within the inheritance of them.'

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid:

11 'And their border went up 4toward the sea, and' Maralah, and' reached to 5Dabbasheth, and' reached to the 6river' that †*is* [d] before Jokneam;

12 And 7 turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chisloth-tabor 8, and then goeth' out to Daberath, and 9goeth' up to Japhia 1,'

13 And from thence 2passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-[g] methoar to' Neah;

14 And the border 3compasseth' it on the north 'side' to Hannathon: and the 4outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el:'

15 And Kattath, and 5Nahallal,' and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This †*is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ 'And the' fourth lot came out 2to Issachar,' for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was 3toward' Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem 4,

19 And Haphraim, and Shihon,' and Anaharath 5,'

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and 6Abez,'

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez;

22 And the 7coast reacheth' to Tabor, and 8Shahazimah,' and Beth-shemesh; and the 9outgoings' of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This †*is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities 1and' their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph 2,

26 And Alammelech,' and Amad, and 3Misheal; and reacheth' to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath;

27 And 4turneth' toward the sunrising to Beth-dagon, and 5reacheth' to Zebulun, and to the valley of 6Jiphthah-el toward the north side of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth' out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And 7Hebron,' and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, †[e] *even* unto great Zidon;

29 And 8*then* the coast turneth' to Ramah, and to 9the strong city 7'Tyre; and the coast turneth' to Hosah; and the 'outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to' [h] Achzib:

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This †*is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

B.C. 1444.

[a] 1 Chr. 4. 28.

[b] ver. 1.

[c] Gen. 49. 13.

[d] ch. 12. 22.

[e] ch. 11. 8, Judg. 1. 31.

[f] Heb. *Tzor*, 2 Sam. 5. 11. [g] Or, *which is drawn.*

[h] Gen. 38. 5, Judg. 1. 31, Mic. 1. 14.

1 S in the midst of
2 S for
3 S or
4 S;
5 S Ezem;
6 S with
7 S Rimmon,
8 S Ramah
9 S South.
1 S part [M] Heb. *line.*
2 S portion
3 S In the midst of their inheritance.
4 S westward, even to
5 S Dabbesheth; and it
6 S brook
7 A it
8 S; and it went
9 S went
1 S;
2 S it passed along eastward to Gathhepher, to Ethkazin; and it went out at Rimmon which stretcheth unto
3 S turned about
4 S goings out thereof were at the valley of Iphtahel;
5 S Nahalal,

1 S The
2 S for Issachar, even
3 S unto
4 S; and Hapharaim, and Shion,
5 S;
6 S Ebez;
7 S border reached
8 S Shahazumah,
9 S goings out
1 S with
2 S; and Alhammelech,
3 S Mishal; and it reached
4 S it turned
5 S reached
6 S Iphtahel northward to Bethemek and Neiel; and it went
7 S Ebron,
8 S the border turned
9 S the fenced city of Tyre [M] Or, *the city of Mizar Zor* that is, the fortress of Tyre]; and the border turned
1 S goings out thereof were at the sea by the region of
M Or, *from Hebel to Achzib*

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out [1]to[1] the children of Naphtali, [†]*even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families. B.C. 1444.

33 And their [2]coast[1] was from Heleph, from [3]Allon to[1] Zaanannim, and [4]Adami, Nekeb,[1] and Jabneel, unto [5]Lakum; and the outgoings[1] thereof were at Jordan:

34 And [6]*then* [a]the coast turneth[1] westward to Aznoth-tabor, and [7]goeth[1] out from thence to Hukkok [8], and reacheth[1] to Zebulun on the south [9]side, and reacheth[1] to Asher on the west [o]side[1], and to Judah [1]upon[1] Jordan toward the sunrising.

35 And the fenced cities [2]*are*[1] Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth[3],[1]

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor[2],[1]

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor[3],[1]

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This [†]*is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities [4]and[1] their villages.

40 ¶ [5]*And* the[1] seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the [6]coast[1] of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh[7],[1]

42 And [g]Shaalabbin, and [8]Ajalon, and Jethlah,[1]

43 And Elon, and [9]Thimnathah,[1] and Ekron[7],[1]

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath[7],[1]

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon[7],[1]

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border [1i]before [k]Japho[1].

47 And [l]the [2]coast[1] of the children of Dan went out [3]*too little* for them: therefore[1] the children of Dan went up [4]to fight[1] against [5]Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, [n]Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This [†]*is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ [1]When they had[1] made an end of [2]dividing[1] the land for inheritance by [3]their coasts,[1] the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun [4]among[1] them:

50 According to the [5]word[1] of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, [†]*even* [b]Timnath-[c]serah in [6]mount[1] Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 [7] [d]These [†]*are* the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the [8]fathers[1] of the tribes of the children of Israel, [9]divided for an[1] inheritance by lot [e]in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the [1]tabernacle of the congregation.[1] So they made an end of dividing the [2]country.[1]

CHAPTER 20.

[o]1 *God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.*[1]

2 THE LORD also[1] spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, [4]*f*Appoint out for you[1] cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the [5]slayer[1] that killeth [†]*any* person [5]unawares *and* unwittingly[1] may flee thither: and they shall be [7]your[1] refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And [8]when he that doth[1] flee unto one of those cities [9]shall stand at the entering of [h]the gate of the city, and [o]shall[1] declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city[1],[1] they shall [2]take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 [m]And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver [3]the slayer up[1] into his hand; because he smote his neighbour [4]unwittingly,[1] and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, [p]until he stand before the congregation for [5]judgment, *and*[1] until the death of

---

[a] Deut. 33.23.

[b] ch. 24. 30.

[c] 1 Chr. 7. 24.

[d] Num. 34. 17. ch. 14. 1.

[e] ch. 18. 1, 10.

[f] Ex. 21. 13. Num. 35. 6, 11, 14. Deut. 19. 2, 9.

[g] Judg. 1. 35.

[h] Ruth 4. 1, 2.

[i] Or, *over against.*
[k] Or, *Joppa.* Acts 9. 36.

[l] See Judg. 18. [m] Num. 35. 12.

[n] Judg. 18. 29.

[p] Num. 35. 12, 25.

1 S for

2 S border

3 S the oak in [M] Or, *oak* (or *terebinth*) *of Bezaannanim*

4 S Adamineked,

5 S Lakkum; and the goings out

6 S the border turned

7 S went

8 S; and it reached

9 S, and reached

1 S at

2 S were

3 S;

4 S with

5 S The

6 S border

7 S;

8 S Ajalon, and Ithlah;

9 S Timnah,

1 S over against Joppa [M] Heb. *Japho.*

2 S border

3 S beyond them: for [M] Or, *from them: and &c.*

4 S and fought

5 [M] In Judg. 18. 29, *Laish.*

1 S So they

2 S distributing

3 S the borders thereof; and

4 S in the midst of

5 S commandment

6 S the hill country of

7 A ¶

8 S fathers' *houses*

9 S distributed for

1 S tent of meeting.

2 S land.

3 S And the LORD

4 S Assign you the

5 S manslayer

6 S unwittingly *and* unawares [M] Or, *through error*

7 S unto you for a

8 S he shall

9 A, and

1 S; and

2 [M] Heb. *gather.*

2 S up the manslayer

4 S unawares,

5 S judgement,

the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the [1] slayer [1] return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

[1 S] man-slayer

[2 S] set apart [M] Heb. *sanctified.*

7 ° ¶ [1] And they [2 b] appointed [1] [a] Kedesh in [2] Galilee in [3] mount [1] Naphtali, and [c] Shechem in [3] mount [1] Ephraim, and [b/] Kirjath-arba, which *is* Hebron, in [y] the mountain [1] of Judah.

[3 M] Heb. *Galil.*

[4 S] the hill country of

[5 S] Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron) in the hill country

8 And [6] on the other side Jordan by [1] Jericho eastward, they assigned [h] Bezer in the wilderness [7] upon the plain [1] out of the tribe of Reuben, and [k] Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and [l] Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

[6 S] beyond the Jordan at

[7 S] in the plain [M] Or, *table land*

9 [n] These were the [8] cities appointed [1] for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth [t] *any* person [9] at unawares [1] might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, [q] until he stood before the congregation.

[8 S] appointed cities

[9 S] unwittingly [M] Or, *through error*

CHAPTER 21.

[o] 1 *Eight and forty cities given by lot, out of the other tribes, unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave the land, and rest unto Israel, according to his promise.* [1]

THEN came near the heads of [1] the fathers [1] of the Levites unto [2] Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of [1] the fathers [1] of the tribes of the children of Israel;

[1 S] fathers' *houses*

2 And they spake unto them at [c] Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, [d] The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the [2] suburbs thereof for our cattle.

[2 M] Or, *pasture lands*

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, [3] at [1] the commandment of the LORD, these cities [4] and [1] their suburbs.

[3 S] according to

[4 S] with

4 [5] And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and [m] the children of Aaron the priest, [t] *which were* of the Levites, [p] had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of [6] Simeon, [1] and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

[5 A] ¶

[6 S] the Simeonites,

B.C. 1444.

[a] ver. 20, &c.

[b] Heb. *sanctified.*
[c] ver. 27, &c.
[d] ch. 21. 32. 1 Chr. 6. 76.
[e] ch. 21. 21. 2 Chr. 10. 1.
[f] ch. 14. 15, & 21. 11, 13.
[g] Luke 1. 39.

[h] Deut. 4. 43. ch. 21. 36. 1 Chr. 6. 78.
[i] ver. 34, &c.

[k] ch. 21. 38. 1 Kin. 22. 3.
[l] ch. 21. 27.

[m] ver. 3.
[n] Num. 35. 15.
[p] Num. 35. 2.

[q] ver. 6.
[r] Heb. *called.*
[t] ver. 4.

[u] 1 Chr. 6. 55.
[x] Or, *Kirjath-arba,* Gen. 23. 2.
[y] ch. 15. 13, 14.
[z] ch. 14. 1. & 17. 4.
[a] ch. 20. 7. Luke 1. 39.
[b] ch. 14. 14. 1 Chr. 6. 56.
[c] ch. 18. 1.
[d] Num. 35. 2.
[e] 1 Chr. 6. 57, &c.
[f] ch. 15. 54. & 20. 7.
[g] ch. 15. 42.
[h] ch. 15. 48.
[i] ch. 15. 50.
[k] 1 Chr. 6. 58, *Hilen,* ch. 15. 51.
[l] ch. 15. 49.
[m] ver. 8, 19.
[n] 1 Chr. 6. 59, *Ashan,* ch. 15. 42.
[p] See ch. 24. 33.
[q] ch. 15. 55.
[r] ch. 15. 10.

5 [1] And [a] the rest of the children of Kohath [t] *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 [1] And [c] the children of Gershon [t] *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 [1] [i] The children of Merari [2] by [1] their families [t] *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

[1 A] ¶

[2 S] according to

8 [1] [m] And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, [p] as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ° ¶ [1] And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* [r] mentioned by name [3],

[3 S] : and they were for

10 [t] Which [1] the children of Aaron, °*being* [1] of the families of the Kohathites, [t] *who were* of the children of Levi [4], had: for their [5] was the first lot.

[4 S] : for theirs

[5 S] Kiriath-arba, *which Arba was* the father of Anak, [M] Heb. *Anak* (the same is Hebron,)

11 [u] And they gave them [5 x] the city of Arba the father of [y] Anak, which *city is* Hebron, [1] [a] in the hill [t] *country* of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

[6 S] And unto

[7 A] they gave

[8 S] the

[9 S] man-slayer,

[1 S] ;

12 But [b] the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13 ¶ [6] Thus [c] they gave to [1] the children of Aaron the priest [7] [f] Hebron with her suburbs, [8] *to be a* [1] city of refuge for the [9] slayer; [1] [g] and Libnah with her suburbs [1],

14 And [h] Jattir with her suburbs, [i] and Eshtemoa with her suburbs [1],

15 And [k] Holon with her suburbs, [l] and Debir with her suburbs [1],

16 And [n] Ain with her suburbs, [q] and Juttah with her suburbs, *and* [r] Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of

Benjamin, [a]Gibeon with her suburbs, [b]Geba with her suburbs[1],[1]
18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and [c]Almon with her suburbs; four cities.
19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, †*were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.
20 ¶ [c]And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites[2] which remained[1] of the children of Kohath, [o]even[1] they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.
21 [3]For[1] they gave them [f]Shechem with her suburbs in [4]mount Ephraim, *to be* a[1] city of refuge for the [5]slayer;[1] and Gezer with her suburbs[6],[1]
22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities.
23 And out of the tribe of Dan, [7]Eltekeh[1] with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs[6],[1]
24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; four cities.
25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, [8]Tanach[1] with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; two cities.
26 All the cities [9]*were* ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.[1]
27 ¶ [i]And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the °*other*[1] half tribe of Manasseh *they gave* [t]Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, [1]*to be* a[1] city of refuge for the [2]slayer; and Beesh-terah[1] with her suburbs; two cities.
28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, [3]Kishon[1] with her suburbs, [4]Dabareh[1] with her suburbs[5],[1]
29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs; four cities.
30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs[5],[1]
31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs; four cities.
32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, [7]Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, [1]*to be* a[1] city of refuge for the [2]slayer;[1] and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs; three cities.
33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families †*were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.
34 ¶ [d]And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,
35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs; four cities.
36 [3]And out of the tribe of Reuben, [g]Bezer with her suburbs, and [4]Jahazah[1] with her suburbs,
37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs; four cities.
38 And out of the tribe of Gad, [h]Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, [5]*to be* a[1] city of refuge for the [6]slayer;[1] and Mahanaim with her suburbs[7],[1]
39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs; four cities in all.
40 [3]So all the cities for[1] the children of Merari [9]by their families, which were remaining[1] of the families of the Levites[1], were *by* their lot[1] twelve cities.
41 [2][k]All the cities of the Levites [3]within[1] the possession of the children of Israel †*were* forty and eight cities with their suburbs.
42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus [4]*were*[1] all these cities.
43 ¶ [5]And[1] the LORD gave unto Israel [m]all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.
44 [n]And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and [p]there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.
45 [q]There failed not [6]ought[1] of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the

B.C. 1444.

[a] ch. 18. 25.
[b] ch. 18. 24. *Gaba.*
[c] 1 Chr. 6. 60. *Alemeth.*
[d] ver. 7. See 1 Chr. 6. 77.
[e] ver. 5. 1 Chr. 6. 66.
[f] ch. 20. 7.
[g] ch. 20. 8.
[h] ch. 20. 8.
[i] ver. 6. 1 Chr. 6. 71.
[k] Num. 35. 7.
[t] ch. 20. 8.
[m] Gen. 13. 15, & 15. 18, & 26. 3, & 28. 4, 13.
[n] ch. 11. 23, & 22. 4.
[p] Deut. 7. 24.
[q] ch. 23. 14.
[r] ch. 20. 7.

1 S the
2 manslayer,
3 M Verses 36, 37 are not in the Massoretic text, but are found in very many MSS. and in the ancient versions. See also 1 Chr. 6. 78, 79.
4 S Jahaz
5 S the
6 S manslayer,
7 S;
8 S All *these were* the cities of
9 S according to their families, even the rest
1 S; and their lot was
2 A ¶
3 S In the midst of
4 S it was with
5 S So
6 S aught

1 S; 2 S, even the rest 3 S And 4 S the hill country of Ephraim, the 5 S manslayer, 6 S; 7 S Elteke 8 S Taanach 9 S of the families of the rest of the children of Kohath were ten with their suburbs. 1 S the 2 S manslayer; and Beeshterah 3 S Kishion 4 S Dabareth 5 S;

house of Israel; all came to pass.

CHAPTER 22.

°1 *The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home.* 10 *They build the altar of testimony in their journey.* 11 *The Israelites are offended thereat.* 21 *They give them good satisfaction.*

THEN Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept [b] all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, [c] and have [1] obeyed ' my voice in all that I commanded you:

1 S hearkened unto

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he [2] promised ' them: therefore now [3] return ' ye, and get you unto your tents, °*and* ' unto the land of your possession, [e] which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you [4] on the other side ' Jordan.

2 S spake unto

3 S turn

4 S beyond

5 S Only

6 S commanded

5 But ' [3] take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD [6] charged ' you, [h] to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua [i] blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the [†] *one* half °of the ' tribe of Manasseh Moses had given [7] *possession* ' in Bashan: [p] but unto the [†] *other* half °thereof ' gave Joshua among their brethren [8] on this side ' Jordan westward. [9] And ' when Joshua sent them away °also ' unto their tents, °then ' he blessed them,

7 S *inheritance*

8 S beyond

9 S Moreover

8 And °he ' spake unto them, saying, Return with much [1] riches ' unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: [q] divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

1 S wealth

B.C. 1444.

[a] Num. 32.1, 26, 29.

[b] Num. 32.20, Deut. 3. 18.

[c] ch. 1. 16, 17.

[d] Deut. 13.12, &c. Judg. 20. 12.

[e] Num. 32.33, Deut. 29. 8, ch. 13. 8.

[f] Judg. 20. 1.

[g] Deut. 6. 6, 17, & 11. 22.

[h] Deut. 10.12.

[i] Deut. 33.14, Judg. 20. 12.

[k] Ex. 6. 25, Num. 25. 7.

[l] Gen. 47. 7, Ex. 39. 43, ch. 14. 13, 2 Sam. 6. 18, Luke 24. 50.

[m] Heb. *house of the father.*

[n] Num. 1. 4.

[p] ch. 17. 5.

[q] Num. 31.27, 1 Sam. 30.24.

[r] See Lev. 17. 8, 9, Deut. 12. 13, 14.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which [†] *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto "the [1] country ' of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the [2] word ' of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

1 S land

2 S commandment

10 °¶ ' And when they came unto the [3] borders ' of Jordan, that [4] *are* ' in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

3 S region about

4 S is

11 °¶ ' And the children of Israel [d] heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar [5] over against ' the land of Canaan, in the [6] borders of Jordan, at the passage of ' the children of Israel.

5 S in the forefront of

6 S region about Jordan, on the side that pertaineth to

12 And when the children of Israel heard [†] *of it,* [f] the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up [7] to war against them.'

7 S against them to war.

13 [8] And the children of Israel [i] sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, [k] Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest [9], '

8 A ¶

9 S;

14 And with him ten princes, ' of each [m] chief house a prince throughout all' the tribes of Israel; and [2n] each one *was* an head of the house of their fathers ' among the [3] thousands of Israel.

1 S one prince of a fathers' house for each of

2 S they were every one of them head of their fathers' houses

15 °¶ ' And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

3 M Or, *families*

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass [†] *is* this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, [4r] that ye might ' rebel this day against the LORD?

4 S to

17 †*Is* the iniquity [a] of Peor too little for us, from which we [1]are not cleansed until [1] this day, although there [2]was [1] a plague [3]in [1] the congregation of the LORD,

18 [c] But [1] that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, †*seeing* ye rebel [4]to day [1] against the LORD, that [5]to morrow [1] [d]he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 [6] Notwithstanding, [1] if the land of your possession †*be* unclean, †*then* pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, [e] wherein the LORD'S tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar [7]beside [1] the altar of the LORD our God.

20 [f] Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the [8]accursed [1] thing, and wrath fell [9]on [1] all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh answered, and [1]said [1] unto the heads of the [2]thousands of Israel,

22 [3]The LORD [4] [h] God of gods, the LORD [4] God of gods, he [i]knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if †*it be* in rebellion, or if in [5]transgression [1] against the LORD, (save [6] us not this day,)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn [7] from following the LORD [6], [1] or if to offer thereon burnt offering or [9]meat [1] offering, or if to offer [1] peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself [j] require †*it*;

24 And if we have not *rather* [2]done it for fear of *this* thing, [1] saying, [n] In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD [3] God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no [4]part [1] in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But [1] *that it may be* [1] [b] a witness between us [9], [1] and you, and [2]our generations after us, that we [3]might [1] [c]do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no [4]part [1] in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, [5]that it [1] shall be, when they [6]should *so* [1] say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we [7]may say *again*, [1] Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt [5]offerings, nor for sacrifices [1]; but it †*is* a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn [9]this day from following the LORD, [g] to build an altar for burnt [1]offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside [1] the altar of the LORD our God that †*is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation [2] and [1] heads of the thousands of Israel which †*were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spake, [k] it pleased them [2].

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we [4]perceive [1] that the LORD [5]*is* [m]among [1] us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: [p] now [6]ye have [1] delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 [o] ¶ [1] And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land

[1 S] have not cleansed ourselves unto
[2 S] came
[3 S] upon
[4 S] to-day
[5 S] to-morrow
[6 S] Howbeit,
[7 S] besides
[8 S] devoted
[9 S] upon
[1 S] spake
[2 M] Or, *families*
[3 M] Or, *God*, even *God, the* LORD Heb. *El Elohim Jehovah.*
[4 A], the
[5 S] trespass
[6 A] thou
[7 A] away
[8 S]:
[9 S] meal
[1 A] sacrifices of
[2 S] out of carefulness done this, *and* of purpose,
[3 A], the
[4 S] portion
[1 S] it shall be
[2 A] between
[3 S] may
[4 S] portion
[5 S] It
[6 S] so
[7 S] shall say,
[8 S] offering, nor for sacrifice
[9 A] away
[1 S] offering, for meal offering, or for sacrifice, besides
[2 S], even the
[3 A] well
[4 S] know
[5 S] is in the midst of
[6 S] have ye

B.C. 1444.

a Num. 25. 3, 4. Deut. 4. 3.
b ver. 34. Gen. 31. 48. ch. 24. 27.
c Deut. 12. 5, 6, 11, 12, 17, 18, 26, 27.
d Num. 16. 22.
e ch. 18. 1.
f ch. 7. 1, 5.
g Deut. 12. 13, 14.
h Deut. 10. 17.
i 1 Kin. 8. 39. Job 10. 7, & 23. 10. Ps. 44. 21, & 139. 1, 2. Jer. 12. 3. 2 Cor. 11. 11, 31.
k Heb. *it was good in their eyes.*
l Deut. 18. 19. 1 Sam. 20. 16.
m Lev. 26. 11, 12. 2 Chr. 15. 2.
n Heb. *To morrow.*
p Heb. *then.*

of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel [c] blessed God, and [1] did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and [2] Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar [3 f] *Ed:* for it *shall be*[1] a witness between us that the LORD [1] *is* God.

CHAPTER 23.

[o] 1 *Joshua's exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatenings.*

AND it came to pass [4] a long time after that [1] the LORD [m] had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, [5] that Joshua [n] waxed old *and* [q] stricken in age.

2 And [1] Joshua [r] called for all Israel, [o] *and*[1] for their elders [o], and for their heads, and for their judges [o], [1] and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old [6] *and* stricken in age[1]:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the [x] LORD your God[1] *is* he[1] that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, [z] I have [8] divided unto you by lot[1] these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea [9 b] westward.[1]

5 And the LORD your God, [c] he shall [1] expel them[1] from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, [c] as the LORD your God [2] hath promised[1] unto you.

6 [2 g] Be ye therefore[1] very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, [h] that ye turn not aside therefrom [1] *to* the right hand or [1] *to* the left;

7 That ye [i] come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither [k] make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them,* neither serve them, nor bow [1] yourselves unto them:

8 "But [b] cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 [d] For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but [1] *as for* you, [e] no man hath [2] been able to stand [1] before you unto this day.

10 [g] One man of you [3] shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he [1] *it is* that fighteth for you, [h] as he [4] hath promised[1] you.

11 [i] Take good heed therefore unto [k] yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise [l] go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, [1] *even* these that remain among you, and [o] shall[1] [p] make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that [r] the LORD your God will no more drive [5] out *any of* these nations from before you[1]; "but they shall be [6] snares and traps unto you, and scourges [1] in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day [y] I [1] *am* going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that [a] not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, [o] *and*[1] not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 [7 a] Therefore[1] it shall come to pass, [8] *that* as all[1] good things are come upon [9] you,[1] which the LORD your God [1] promised you;[1] so shall the LORD bring upon you [7] all [2] evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye [3] have transgressed[1] the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and [4] have gone and served other gods, and bowed[1] yourselves to them;

B.C. 1444.

[n] Or, *For if ye will cleave, &c.*
[b] Deut. 10. 20. & 11. 22. & 13. 4. ch. 22. 5.
[c] 1 Chr. 29. 20. Neh. 8. 6. Dan. 2. 19. Luke 2. 28.
[d] Or, *Then the LORD will drive.* Deut. 11. 23.
[e] ch. 1. 5.
[f] That is, A witness: 1 So ch. 24. 27.
[g] Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 32. 30. See Judg. 3. 31. & 15. 15. 2 Sam. 23. 8.
[h] Ex. 14. 14. & 23. 27. Deut. 3. 22.
[i] ch. 22. 5.
[k] Heb. *your souls.*
[l] Heb. 10. 38, 39. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.
[m] ch. 21. 44. & 22. 4.
[n] ch. 13. 1.
[p] Deut. 7. 3.
[q] Heb. *come into days.*
[r] Deut. 31. 28. ch. 24. 1. 1 Chr. 28. 1.
[t] Judg. 2. 3.
[u] Ex. 23. 33. Num. 33. 55. Deut. 7. 16. 1 Kin. 11. 4.
[x] Ex. 14. 14. ch. 10. 14, 42.
[y] 1 Kin. 2. 2. See Heb. 9. 27.
[z] ch. 13. 2, 6. & 18. 10.
[a] ch. 21. 45. Luke 21. 33.
[b] Heb. *at the sunset.*
[c] Ex. 23. 30. & 33. 2. & 34. 11. Deut. 11. 23. ch. 13. 6.
[d] Deut. 28. 63.
[e] Num. 33. 53.
[f] Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 15, 16, &c.
[g] ch. 1. 7.
[h] Deut. 5. 32. & 28. 14.
[i] Ex. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 2, 3. Prov. 4. 14. Eph. 5. 11.
[k] Ex. 23. 13. Ps. 16. 4. Jer. 5. 7. Zeph. 1. 5. See Num. 32. 38.

1 S spake no more of going up against them to war,
2 A the children of
3 S *Ed:* [M That is, Witness] For, *said they,* it is
4 S after many days, when
5 S and Joshua was old and well stricken in years; that
6 S and well stricken in years
7 S, he it is
8 S allotted unto you
9 S toward the going down of the sun.
1 S thrust them out
2 S spake
3 S Therefore be ye

1 A down
2 S stood
2 M Or, *hath chased*
4 S spake unto
5 S these nations from out of your sight
6 S a snare and a trap unto you, and a scourge
7 S And
8 S that as all the
9 S you of
1 S spake unto you,
2 A the
2 S transgress
4 S go and serve other gods, and bow down

then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAPTER 24.

°1 *Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem.* 2 *A brief history of God's benefits from Terah.* 14 *The covenant renewed between God and them.* 26 *The stone of witness.* 29 *Joshua's age and death.* 32 *Joseph's bones are buried.* 33 *Eleazar dieth.*

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to [c] Shechem, and [g] called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they [i] presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD [1] God of Israel, [k] Your fathers dwelt [2] on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* [1] Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of [3] Naehor [1]: and [m] they served other gods.

3 And [p] I took your father Abraham from [4] the other side of the flood,[1] and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and [r] gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac [t] Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto [u] Esau mount Seir, to possess it; [5 v] but[1] Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 [5 b] I sent Moses also[1] and Aaron, and [c] I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did [7] among them[1]: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I [f] brought your fathers out of Egypt: and [g] ye came unto the sea; [d] and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and [8] horsemen unto the Red [9] sea.[1]

7 And when they [m] cried [1] unto the LORD, [h] he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, [p] and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and [q] your eyes [2] have seen what I have done[1] in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness [3 r] a long season.[1]

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt [4] on the other side[1] Jordan; [t] and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, [1] that ye might possess[1] their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then [a] Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and [2] warred against Israel, and[1] [b] sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 [c] But I would not hearken unto Balaam; [a] therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And [f] ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and [h] the men of Jericho fought against you, the [3] Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And [1] I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, [1] *even* the two kings of the Amorites; °*but*[1] [n] not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I [4] have given you a land for which ye did not labour,[1] and [q] cities which ye built not, and ye dwell [5] in them; of the[1] vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 °¶ [1] [z] Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in [z] sincerity and in truth: and [a] put away the gods which your fathers served [c] on the other side of the flood,[1] and [d] in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, [e] choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether [h] the gods which your fathers served that [7] *were* on the other side of the flood,[1] or [k] the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: [i] but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

17 For the LORD our God, he [i] *it is* that brought us [3] up and our fathers[1] out of the land of Egypt, from the house of [9] bondage, and [1] which[1] did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the

B.C.c.1427.

[a] See Judg. 11. 25.

[b] Num. 22. 5, Deut. 23. 4.

[c] Deut. 23. 5.

[d] Num. 33. 11, 20. & 24. 10.

[e] Gen. 35. 4.

[f] ch. 3. 14, 17. & 4. 16-19.

[g] ch. 23. 2.

[h] ch. 6. 1. & 10. 1. & 11. 1.

[i] 1 Sam. 10. 19.

[k] Gen. 11. 26, 31.

[l] Ex. 23. 28, Deut. 7. 20.

[m] Gen. 31. 53.

[n] Ps. 44. 3, 6.

[p] Ex. 14. 1, Acts 7. 2, 3.

[q] Deut. 6. 10, 11. ch. 11. 13.

[r] Gen. 21. 2, 3. Ps. 127. 3.

[t] Gen. 25. 24, 26.

[u] Gen. 36. 8, Deut. 2. 5.

[x] Deut. 10. 12. 1 Sam. 12. 24.

[y] Gen. 46. 1, 6. Acts 7. 15.

[z] Gen. 17. 1. & 20. 5, Deut. 18. 13. Ps. 119. 1. 2 Cor. 1. 12. Eph. 6. 24.

[a] ver. 2, 23. Gen. 12. 7. Ezek. 20. 18.

[b] Ex. 3. 10.

[c] Ex. 7. & 8. & 9. & 10. & 12.

[d] Ezek. 20. 7, 8. & 23. 3.

[e] See 1 Chr. 1. 15, 1 Kin. 18. 21, Ezek. 20. 39, Matt. 6. 67.

[f] Ex. 12. 37, 51.

[g] Ex. 14. 2.

[h] ver. 14.

[i] Ex. 14. 9.

[k] Ex. 23. 24, 32, 33. & 34. 15. Deut. 13. 7. & 29. 18. Judg. 6. 10.

[l] Gen. 18. 19.

[m] Ex. 14. 10.

[n] Ex. 14. 20.

[p] Ex. 14. 27, 28.

[q] Deut. 4. 34. & 29. 2.

[r] ch. 5. 6.

[t] Num. 21. 21, 23. Deut. 2. 32. & 3. 1.

1 A, the
2 S of old time beyond the River, even
3 S Nahor
4 S beyond the River,
5 S and
6 S And I sent Moses
7 S in the midst thereof
8 A with
9 S Sea.
1 A out
2 S saw what I did
3 S many days.
4 S beyond
1 S and ye possessed
2 S fought against Israel; and he
3 Omit 's' in Amorites, &c.
4 S gave you a land whereon thou hadst not laboured,
5 S therein; of
6 S beyond the River,
7 S were beyond the River,
8 S and our fathers up
9 M Heb. *bondmen.*
1 S that

way wherein we went, and among all the 'people through' whom we passed:

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the [2]people,' even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: [3]*therefore* will we also' serve the LORD; for he †*is* our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, [a]Ye cannot serve the LORD[4]:' for he †*is* an [f]holy God; he †*is* [g]a jealous God; [h]he will not forgive your [5]transgressions' nor your sins.

20 [k]If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, [l]then he will turn and do you [6]hurt,' and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye †*are* witnesses against yourselves that [p]ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, †*We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore [t]put away, *said he*, the strange gods which †*are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD[7] God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and [8] his voice will we [9]obey.'

25 So Joshua [z]made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance [a]in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua [b]wrote these words in the book of the law of God', and' took [d]a great stone, and [e]set it up there

B.C.c.1427.

[a] Gen. 35. 4.

[b] See Gen. 31. 48, 52. Deut. 31. 19, 21, 26. ch. 22. 27, 28, 34.

[c] Deut. 32. 1.

[d] Mat. 6. 24.

[e] Judg. 2. 6.

[f] Lev. 19. 2. 1 Sam. 6. 20. Ps. 99. 5, 9. Is. 5. 16.

[g] Ex. 20. 5.

[h] Ex. 23. 21.

[i] Judg. 2. 8.

[k] 1 Chr. 28. 9. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Ezra 8. 22. Is. 1. 28. & 65. 11, 12. Jer. 17. 13.

[l] ch. 23. 15. Is. 65. 10. Acts 7. 42.

[m] ch. 19. 50. Judg. 2. 9.

[n] Judg. 2. 7.

[p] Ps. 119. 173.

[q] Heb. *prolonged* (their *days after Joshua.*

[r] See Deut. 11. 2. & 21. 18.

[t] ver. 14. Gen. 35. 2. Judg. 10. 16. 1 Sam. 7. 3.

[u] Gen. 50. 25. Ex. 13. 19.

[z] Gen. 33. 19.

[y] Or, *lambs.*

[z] See Ex. 15. 25. 2 Kin. 11. 17.

[a] ver. 26.

[b] Deut. 31. 24.

[d] Ex. 6. 25. Judg. 20. 28.

[d] See Judg. 9. 6.

[e] See Gen. 28. 18. ch. 4. 3.

[a] under [1]an oak, that *was* by' the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be [b]a witness [2]unto' us; for [c]it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness [2]unto' you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So [e]Joshua [3]let the people depart,' every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ [i]And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, †*being* an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in [m]Timnath-serah, which [4]*is* in mount' Ephraim, on the north [5]side of the hill' of Gaash.

31 And [n]Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that [6]g overlived Joshua, and which' had [r]known all the [7]works' of the LORD, that he had [8]done' for Israel.

32 °¶' And [u]the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in [z]a' parcel of ground [t]z which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred [y]pieces of [z]silver: and it' became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in [3]a hill *that pertained to* [c]Phinehas' his son, which was given him in [4]mount' Ephraim.

1 S peoples through the midst of
2 S peoples,
3 S therefore we also will
4 S;
5 S transgression
6 S evil,
7 A, the
8 A unto
9 S hearken.
1 S; and he
1 S the oak that was by
M Or, *in*
2 S against
3 S sent the people away,
4 S is in the hill country of
5 S of the mountain
6 S outlived Joshua, and
7 S work
8 S wrought
9 S the
1 M See Gen. 33. 19.
2 S money: and they
3 S the hill of Phinehas
M Or, *Gibeah of Phinehas*
4 S the hill country of

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAPTER 1.

°1 *The acts of Judah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek justly requited.* 8 *Jerusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel obtaineth Achsah.* 21 *The acts of Benjamin.* 22 *the house of Joseph,* 29 *and of other tribes.*

1 NOW' after the death of Joshua °it came to pass', that the children of Israel

B.C.c.1425.

[a] Num. 27. 21. ch. 20. 18.

[b] Gen. 49. 8.

[a] asked [1]the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us [2] against the Canaanites °first', to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, [b]Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon

1 A of
2 A first
1 S And it came to pass

his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and [a]I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they [1]slew[1] of them in [a]Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they [1]slew[1] the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having [k]their thumbs and their great toes cut off, [l]gathered *their meat* under my table: [m]as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and [2]there he died.

8 Now [q]the children of Judah [o]had[1] fought against Jerusalem, and [3]had taken it, and smitten[1] it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 [o]¶[1] [m]And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites [o],[1] that dwelt in the [4]mountain,[1] and in the [5]south, and in the [2]valley.[1]

10 [6]And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron [7]before *was* [a]Kirjath-arba:) and they slew[1] Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 [b]And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir[3]: and[1] the name of Debir [9]before *was* Kirjath-sepher:[1]

12 [d]And Caleb said, He that smiteth [1]Kirjath-sepher,[1] and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, [g]Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 [g]And it came to pass, when she came [2]*to*[1] *him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted [3]from off [t]*her* ass; and Caleb said unto her, What [1]wilt[1] thou?

15 And she said unto him, [b]Give me a [2]blessing: for thou hast given me a south land;[1] give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 ¶ [c]And the children of the Kenite, Moses' [3]father in law,[1] went up out [c]of [4]the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which [5]*lieth*[1] in the south of [f]Arad; [g]and they went and dwelt [6]among[1] the people.

17 [h]And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they [7]slew[1] the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and [8]utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called [9]*t*[1] Hormah.

18 Also Judah took [m]Gaza with the [1]coast[1] thereof, and [2]Askelon[1] with the [1]coast[1] thereof, and Ekron with the [1]coast[1] thereof.

19 And [p]the LORD was with Judah; and [r]he drave out *the inhabitants of* the [3]mountain; but[1] could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had [t]chariots of iron.

20 [x]And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses [4]said: and he expelled[1] thence the three sons of Anak.

21 [y]And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem[5];[1] but the Jebusites [6]dwell[1] with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem [7]unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Bethel: [c]and the LORD [t]*was* with them.

23 And the house of Joseph [g]sent to [8]descry[1] Beth-el. (Now the name of the city [9]before *was*[1] [f]Luz.)

24 And the [1]spies[1] saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and [h]we will [2]shew thee mercy.[1]

25 And [o]when[1] he shewed them the entrance into the city, [3]they smote the city with

---

B.C.c.1425.

[a] ver. 17.

[b] Gen. 33. 11.

[c] ch. 4. 11, 17. 1 Sam. 15. 6. 1 Chr. 2. 55. Jer. 35. 2.

[d] 1 Sam. 17. 8.

[e] Deut. 34. 3.

[f] Num. 21. 1. 2 Num. 10. 32.

[h] ver. 3.

[i] Num. 21. 3. Josh. 19. 4.

[k] Heb. *the thumbs of their hands and of their feet.*

[l] Or, *gleaned.*

[m] Josh. 11. 22.

[n] Lev. 24. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 33. James 2. 13.

[p] ver. 22. 2 Kin. 18. 7.

[q] See Josh. 15. 63.

[r] Or, *he possessed the mountain.*

[t] Josh. 17. 16, 18.

[u] Josh. 10. 36. & 11. 21. & 15. 13.

[x] Num. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 9, 13. & 15. 13, 14.

[y] See Josh. 15. 63. 2 Sa. 5. 6.

[z] Or, *low country.*

[a] Josh. 14. 15. & 15. 13, 14.

[b] Josh. 15. 15.

[c] ver. 19.

[d] Josh. 15. 16, 17.

[e] Josh. 2. 1. & 7. 2. ch. 18. 2.

[f] Gen. 28. 19.

[g] ch. 3. 9.

[h] Josh. 2. 12, 14.

[i] Josh. 15. 18, 19.

---

1 S wouldest

2 S blessing [M] Or, *present*; for that thou hast set me in the land of the South, M Or, *given me the land of the South*

3 S brother in law, M as A.V. text.

4 M See Deut. 34. 3.

5 S is

6 S with

7 S smote

8 M Heb. *devoted.*

9 M See Num. 21. 3.

1 S border

2 S Ashkelon

3 S hill country; for he

4 S had spoken: and he drave out

5 S; 6 S dwelt 7 A,

8 S spy out

9 S beforetime was

1 S watchers

2 S deal kindly with thee.

3 A and

1 S smote

2 S he died there. ¶ And

3 S took it, and smote

4 S hill country, 5 S South, and in the lowland. 6 M See Josh. 15. 13-19.

7 S beforetime was Kiriath-arba:) and they smote

8 S. (Now 9 S beforetime was Kiriath-sepher.)

1 S Kiriath-sepher,

2 S *unto*

3 A down

the edge of the sword; but they [1] let go the man [1] and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which [†] *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ [2d] Neither did Manasseh [1] drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her [3] towns, nor [4] Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when Israel was [5] strong, that they put the Canaanites to [6]tribute, [1] and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ [7f] Neither did Ephraim drive [1] out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ [8] Neither did Zebulun drive [1] out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the [9]inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became [9]tributaries. [1]

31 ¶ [1r] Neither did Asher drive [1] out the inhabitants of [2]Accho, [1] nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites [u] dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ [3y] Neither did Naphtali drive [1] out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he [a] dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath [c] became [4] tributaries [1] unto them.

34 [5] And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the [6]mountain [1]: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres [7] [g] in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph

B.C.c.1425.

[a] Heb. *was heavy.*

[b] Num. 33. 4. Josh. 15. 3. [c] Or, *Maaleh-akrabbim.*

[d] Josh. 17. 11-13.

[e] Or, *messenger.* [f] ver. 5.

[g] Gen. 17. 7.

[h] Deut. 7. 2.

[i] Deut. 12. 3. [k] ver. 20. Ps. 106. 34. [l] Josh. 16. 10. 1 Kin. 9. 16.

[m] Josh. 23. 13. [n] ch. 3. 6. [o] Ex. 23. 33. & 34. 12. Deut. 7. 16. Ps. 106. 36. [q] Josh. 19. 15.

[r] Josh. 19. 24-30.

[s] That is, *Weepers.*

[u] Ps. 106. 34, 35. [x] Josh. 22. 6. & 24. 28.

[y] Josh. 19. 38. [z] Josh. 24. 31.

[a] ver. 32. [b] Heb. *prolonged days after Joshua.*

[c] ver. 30. [d] Josh. 24. 29.

[e] Josh. 24. 30.

[f] Josh. 19. 50. & 24. 30. *Timnath-serah.* [g] Josh. 19. 42.

[a] prevailed, so that they became [1] tributaries.'

36 And the [2]coast [1] of the Amorites [3] *was* [b] from [c] the going up to [1] Akrabbim, from [4] the rock, and upward.

CHAPTER 2.

[o] 1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedness of the new generation.* 14 *God's anger and pity.* 20 *The Canaanites left to prove Israel.*

AND [5] an [e] angel [1] of the LORD came up from Gilgal [f] to Bochim [s], and [1] said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and [g] I said, I will never break my covenant with you [7]:

2 And [h] ye shall make no [8] league [1] with the inhabitants of this land; [i] ye shall [9] throw [1] down their altars: [k] but ye have not [1] obeyed [1] my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they [2] shall be [3m] [o] *as* *thorns* in your sides, and [n] their gods shall be a [p] snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place [t] Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ [5] And [1] when [x] Joshua had [6] let the people go, [1] the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 [7z] And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that [b] outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great [8] works [1] of the LORD, that he [9] did [1] for Israel.

8 And [d] Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, [†] *being* an hundred and ten years old.

9 [e] And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in [f] Timnath-heres, in the [1] mount [1] of Ephraim, on the north [2] side of the hill [1] Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fa-

1 S tribu-tary.
2 S border
3 S was from the ascent of
4 M Or, *Sela*

5 S the angel
M Or, *a messenger*
6 S. And he

7 S :

8 S cove-nant
9 S break

1 S hark-ened un-to

2 M Some ancient versions have, *shall be adver-saries unto you.*
3 M See Num. 33. 55.

1 M That is, *Weepers.*

5 S Now
6 S sent the peo-ple away,

7 M See Josb. 24. 29-31.

8 S work
9 S had wrought

1 S hill country
2 S of the moun-tain of

1 S let the man go

2 S And Manas-seh did not
3 M Heb. *daugh-ters.*
4 A *of*

5 A waxen
6 S task-work,

7 S And Ephraim drave not

8 S Zebu-lun drave not

9 S tribu-tary.
M Or, *subject to taskwork* and so vv. 33, 35.
1 S Asher drave not
2 S Acco,

3 S Naph-tali drave not

4 S tribu-tary
5 A ¶

6 S hill country

7 A ,

thers: and there arose another generation after them, which [b]knew not the LORD, nor yet the [1]works which he had done[1] for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did [2] evil in the sight of the LORD, and served [3] Baalim:
12 And they [d]forsook the LORD[4] God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed [f]other gods, of the gods of the [5]people[1] that [t]*were* round about them, and [h]bowed themselves [6]unto them, and[1] provoked the LORD to anger.
13 And they forsook the LORD, [t]and served Baal and [7] Ashtaroth.
14 [o]¶[1] [m]And the anger of the LORD was [8]hot[1] against Israel, and he [p]delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and [q]he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they [r]could not any longer stand before their enemies.
15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had [9]said,[1] and [t]as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were [1]greatly distressed.
16 ¶ Nevertheless[1] [z]the LORD raised up judges, which [2y]delivered[1] them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.
17 And yet they [3]would not hearken unto their judges, but[1] they [z]went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves [4]unto them: they turned [5]quickly out of the way [6]which[1] their fathers walked [o]in[1], obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.
18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then [b]the LORD was with the judge, and [7]delivered[1] them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: [a]for it repented the LORD because of their [8]groanings[1] by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.
19 [9]And[1] it came to pass, [f]when the judge was dead, [1]*that* they returned, and [g]corrupted *themselves* more[1] than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; [1][a]they ceased not from their [o]own[1] doings, nor from their stubborn way.
20 [o]¶[1] [e]And the anger of the LORD was [2]hot[1] against Israel; and he said, Because [3]that this people hath[1] [e]transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;
21 [g]I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:
22 [i]That [4]through[1] them I may [k]prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep[1] *it*, or not.
23 [5]Therefore[1] the LORD [n]left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 1 *The nations left to prove Israel.* 6 *By communion with them they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-rishathaim.* 12 *Ehud from Eglon.* 31 *Shamgar from the Philistines.*[1]

NOW these [t]*are* [n]the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, [t]*even* as many [o]*of Israel*[1] as had not known all the wars of Canaan;
2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as [6]before[1] knew nothing thereof;
3 *Namely,* [7] [a]five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the [8]Sidonians,[1] and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.
4 [c]And they were [9]to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.
5 [o]¶[1] [c]And the children of Israel dwelt among [1]the Canaanites[2], Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites[1]:
6 And [h]they took their daughters to be their wives, and

1 S work which he had wrought
2 A that which was
3 A the
4 A, the
5 S peoples
6 S down unto them: and they
7 A the
8 S kindled
9 S spoken,
1 S sore distressed. And
2 S saved
3 S hearkened not unto their judges, for
4 A down
5 A aside
6 S wherein
7 S saved
8 S groaning
9 S But
1 S that they turned back, and dealt more corruptly
1 M Heb. *they let nothing fall of their doings.*
2 S kindled
3 S this nation have
4 S by
5 S So
6 S beforetime
7 A the
8 S Zidonians,
9 A for
1 M Or, *the Canaanites, the Hittites etc.*
2 S the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite

B.C.c.1426.
a Heb, *they let nothing fall of their.*
b Ex. 5. 2. 1 Sam. 2. 12. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Jer. 9. 3. & 22. 16. Gal. 4. 8. 2 Thes. 1. 8. Tit. 1. 16.
c ver. 14.
d Deut. 31. 16.
e Josh. 23. 16.
f Deut. 6. 14.
g Josh. 23. 13.
h Ex. 20. 5.
i ch. 2. 1, 2.
k Deut. 8. 2, 16. & 13. 3.
l ch. 2. 7. & 10. 6. Ps. 106. 36.
m ch. 3. 8. Ps. 106. 40-42.
n Or, *suffered.*
p 2 Kin. 17. 20.
q ch. 3. 8. & 4. 2. Ps. 44. 12. Is. 50. 1.
r Lev. 26. 37. Josh. 7. 12, 13.
t Lev. 26. Deut. 28.
u ch. 2. 21, 22.
x ch. 3. 9, 10, 15. 1 Sam. 12. 11. Acts 13. 20.
y Heb. *saved.*
z Ex. 34. 15, 16. Lev. 17. 7.
a Josh. 13. 3.
b Josh. 1. 5.
c ch. 2. 22.
d See Gen. 6. 6. Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 106. 44, 45.
e Ps. 106. 35.
f ch. 2. 19. & 4. 1. & 8. 33.
g Or, *were corrupt.*
h Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.

gave their [1] daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 [2] [a]And the children of Israel did [3] evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, [b] and served [4] Baalim and [c] the groves.'

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was [5] hot' against Israel, and he [d] sold them into the hand of [6 d] Chushan-rishathaim' king of [7 h] Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served [6] Chushan-rishathaim' eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel [8] cried unto the LORD, the LORD [i] raised up a [8 m] deliverer' to the children of Israel, who [9] delivered' them, [†even] [n] Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And [p] the [1] Spirit' of the LORD [q] came upon him, and he judged Israel [2], and' went out to war [3]:' and the LORD delivered [4] Chushan-rishathaim' king of [5 r] Mesopotamia into his hand [6];' and his hand prevailed against [4] Chushan-rishathaim'.

11 And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ [u] And the children of Israel [7] did evil again' in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened [z] Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done [8] evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and [2] Amalek [9], and' went and smote Israel, and' possessed [a] the city of palm trees.

14 [2] So' the children of Israel [b] served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel [c] cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a [3] deliverer,' Ehud the son of Gera, [4 d] a' Benjamite, a man [e] lefthanded: and [9] by him' the children of Israel sent a present [5] unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 [6] But' Ehud made him a [7] dagger' which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he [8] did gird' it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he [9] brought' the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and' Eglon [†was] a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end [2] to offer' the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned [3] again' [d] from the [4 c] quarries that [†were] by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king [5]: who' said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting [6] in [i] a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone.' And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of [†his] seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the [7] dagger' from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, [8] so that he could not draw the dagger' out of his belly; and [9 f] the dirt came out.'

23 Then Ehud went forth [1] through' the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 [2] When' he was gone out, his servants came; and [o] when' they saw [3] that,' behold, the doors of the parlour [†were] locked [4],' they said, Surely he [g] covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took [5] a' key, and opened *them:* and, behold, their lord [†was] fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the [6] quarries, and escaped unto [7] Seirath.'

27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that [h] he blew a trumpet in the [8 g] mountain' of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the [8] mount', and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for [h] the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your

B.C.e.1406.

[a] ch. 2. 11.
[b] ch. 2. 13.
[c] Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 16. 21. ch. 6. 25.
[d] Josh. 4. 20.
[e] Or, *graven images.*
[f] ch. 2. 14. 1 Hab. 3. 7.
[h] Heb. *Aram-naharaim.*
[i] Heb. *a parlour of cooling:* See Amos 3. 15.
[k] ver. 15. & ch. 4. 3. & 6. 7. & 10. 10. 1 Sam. 12. 10. Neh. 9. 27. Ps. 22. 5. & 106. 44. & 107. 13, 19.
[l] ch. 2. 16.
[m] Heb. *saviour.*
[n] ch. 1. 13.
[p] See Num. 27. 18. Deut. 34. 9. & 11. 29. & 13. 25. & 14. 6, 19. 1 Sam. 11. 6. 2 Chr. 15. 1.
[q] Heb. *was.*
[r] Heb. *Aram.*
[t] Or, *it came out at the fundament.*
[u] ch. 2. 19.
[z] 1 Sam. 12. 9.
[y] Or, *doeth his easement,* 1 Sam. 24. 3.
[z] ch. 5. 14.
[a] ch. 1. 16.
[b] Deut. 28. 48.
[c] ver. 9. Ps. 78. 34.
[d] Or, *the son of Jemini.*
[e] Heb. *shut of his right hand,* ch. 20. 16.
[f] ch. 5. 14. & 6. 34. 1 Sam. 13. 3.
[g] Josh. 17. 15. ch. 7. 24. & 17. 1. & 19. 1.
[h] ch. 7. 9, 15. 1 Sam. 17. 47.

1 A own
2 A ¶
3 A that which was
4 S the Baalim and the Asheroth. M See Ex. 34. 13.
5 S kindled
6 S Chushan-rishathaim
7 M Heb. *Aram-naharaim.*
8 S saviour
9 S saved
1 S spirit
2 S; and he
3 S,
4 S Chushan-rishathaim
5 M Heb. *Aram.*
6 S;
7 S again did that which was evil
8 A that which was
9 S; and he
1 A they
2 S And
3 S saviour,
4 S the
5 A by him
6 S And
7 S sword
8 S girded
9 S offered
1 S now
2 S of offering
3 S back
4 M Or, *graven images*
5 S. And he
6 S by himself alone in his summer parlour. M Heb. *upper chamber of cooling.*
7 S sword
8 S for he drew not the sword
9 S it came out behind.
M Or, *he went out into the antechamber*
1 S into
2 S Now when
3 S, and,
4 S; and
5 S the
6 M Or, *graven images*
7 S Seirah.
8 S hill country

hand. And they went down after him, and took [a] the fords of Jordan [1] toward Moab,[1] and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they [2] slew [1] of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, [2] all [b] lusty, and all men [1] of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And [d] the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was [c] Shamgar the son of Anath, which [2] slew [1] of the Philistines six hundred men [g] with an ox goad: [h] and he also [4] delivered [1] [k] Israel.

CHAPTER 4.

[o] 1 *Deborah and Barak deliver them from Jabin and Sisera.* 18 *Jael killeth Sisera.*[1]

AND [n] the children of Israel again did [5] evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD [q] sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in [r] Hazor; the captain of whose host [t] *was* [r] Sisera, which dwelt in [r] Harosheth of the [6] Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred [g] chariots of iron; and twenty years [2] he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ [7] And [1] Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of [8] Lapidoth,[1] she judged Israel at that time.

5 [9] And she [9] dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Beth-el in [1] mount[1] Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for [2] judgment.[1]

6 And she sent and called [d] Barak the son of Abinoam out [e] of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD [2] God of Israel [4] commanded, *saying,* Go and draw [5] toward [1] mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And [f] I will draw unto thee to the [g] river Kishon Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, [o] *then* [1] I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall [c] sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 [o] ¶ [1] And Barak called [f] Zebulun and Naphtali [1] to Kedesh; and [2] he went up with [1] ten thousand men [t] at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber [t] the Kenite [3], *which was* of [1] the children of [m] Hobab the [4] father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and [1] pitched his tent [5] unto the plain of Zaanaim,[1] [p] which [t] *is* by Kedesh.

12 And they [6] shewed [1] Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera [u] gathered together all his chariots, [t] *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that [t] *were* with him, from Harosheth of the [7] Gentiles [8] unto the river [o] of [1] Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this [t] *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: [a] is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And [c] the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all [t] *his* chariots, and all [t] *his* host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; [9] so that [1] Sisera lighted down [1] off [t] *his*[1] chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the [2] Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell [3] upon [1] the edge of the sword; [o] *and* [1] there was not [h] a man left.

17 [4] Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael

B.C.c.1354.

[a] Josh. 2. 7, ch. 12. 5.

[b] Heb. *fat.*

[c] ch. 2. 14.

[d] ver. 11.

[c] ch. 5. 6, 8. 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22. It seems to concern only the country next to the Philistines.

[f] ch. 5. 18.

[g] 1 Sam. 17. 47, 50.

[h] ch. 2. 16.

[i] See Ex. 11. 8. 1 Kin. 20. 10.

[k] So part is fulfilled, Israel, ch. 4. 1, 3, &c. & 10. 7, 17. & 11. 4, &c. 1 Sam. 4. 1.

[l] ch. 1. 16.

[m] Num. 10. 29.

[n] ch. 2. 19.

[p] ver. 6.

[q] ch. 2. 14.

[r] Josh. 11. 1, 10. & 19. 36.

[t] 1 Sam. 12. 9, Ps. 83. 9. It seems to concern only North Israel.

[u] Heb. *gathered by cry,* or, *proclamation.*

[x] ver. 13, 16.

[y] ch. 1. 19.

[z] ch. 5. 8. Ps. 106. 42.

[a] Deut. 9. 3. 2 Sam. 5. 24. Ps. 68. 7. Is. 52. 12.

[b] Gen. 35. 8.

[c] Ps. 83. 9, 10. See Josh. 10. 10.

[d] Heb. 11. 32.

[e] Josh. 19. 37.

[f] Ex. 14. 4.

[g] ch. 5. 21. 1 Kin. 18. 40. Ps. 83. 9, 10.

[h] Heb. *unto one.*

1 A together
2 S there went up

3 S had severed himself from the Kenites [M] Heb. *Kain.* See Num. 24. 22], even from
4 S brother in law [M] Or, *father in law* of Moses, and had
5 S as far as the oak [M] Or, *terebinth* in Zaanannim, [N] see Josh. 19. 33.
6 S told
7 M Or, *nations*
8 A,
9 S and
1 S from his
2 M Or, *nations*
3 S by
1 A ¶

5 A that which was
6 M Or, *nations*
7 S Now
8 S Lappidoth,
9 M Or, *sat*
1 S the hill country of
2 S judgement.
3 A, the
4 A,
5 S unto
4 S saved

the wife of Heber the Kenite: for [t]*there was* peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 [o] ¶ [1] And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And [1] when he had [1] turned in unto her into the tent, [2] she covered him with a [3] mantle.[1]

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened [t]a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 [4] Again [1] he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and [5] enquire [1] of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Heber's wife [r] took a [6] nail of the tent, [1] and [t] took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the [7] nail [1] into his temples, and [8] fastened it [1] into the ground: [s] for he was [1] fast asleep and weary. So he died.[1]

22 And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And [2] when he came into her *tent*, [1] behold, Sisera lay dead, and the [3] nail [1] [t]*was* in his temples.

23 So [b] God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel [4c] prospered, and prevailed [1] against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAPTER 5.

[o] *The song of Deborah and Barak.*[1]

THEN [g] sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 [5,6] Praise ye the LORD for the [k] avenging of Israel, [l] when the people willingly offered themselves.[1]

3 [m] Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, *even* I, will sing [t]*praise* to the LORD [7] God of Israel.

4 LORD, [a] when thou wentest [1] out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, [b] the earth trembled, [2] and the heavens dropped, the clouds also [1] dropped water.

5 [c] The mountains [3d] melted from before the LORD, *even* [c] that Sinai from before the LORD [1] God of Israel.

6 In the days of [g] Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of [h] Jael, [4i] the highways were [1] unoccupied, and the [k] travellers walked through [5m] byways.

7 [6] *The inhabitants of* the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, [1] until that I Deborah arose, that I arose [n] a mother in Israel.

8 They [p] chose new gods; then [t]*was* war in the gates: [q] was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart [t]*is* toward the governors of Israel, [7] that [u] offered themselves willingly among the people [8].[1] Bless ye the LORD.

10 [9x] Speak, [1] ye [y] that ride on white asses, [z] ye that sit [1] in judgment, and [1] walk by the way.

11 [2] *They that are delivered* from [1] the noise of archers [3] in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the [a] righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts [t]*toward the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall [1] the people of the LORD [5] go [1] down to the gates.

12 [d] [△] Awake, awake, Deborah[c]; [1] awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and [c] lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 [7] Then he made him that remaineth [f] have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.[1]

14 [h] Out of Ephraim [8] *was there* a root of them [i] against [1] Ama-

B.C.c.1296.

[a] Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 68. 7.
[b] 2 Sam. 22. 8. Ps. 68. 8. Is. 64. 3. Hab. 3. 3, 10.
[c] Deut. 4. 11. Ps. 97. 5.
[d] Heb. *Awoke.*
[e] Ex. 19. 18.
[f] Or, *rug*, or, *blanket.*
[g] ch. 3. 31.
[h] ch. 4. 17.
[i] Lev. 26. 22. 2 Chr. 15. 5. Is. 33. 8. Lam. 1. 4. & 4. 18.
[k] Heb. *walkers of paths.*
[l] ch. 5. 25.
[m] Heb. *crooked ways.*
[n] Is. 49. 23.
[p] Deut. 32. 16. ch. 2. 12, 17.
[q] So 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22. ch. 4. 3.
[r] ch. 5. 26.
[t] Heb. *put.*
[u] ver. 2.
[x] Or, *Meditate.* Ps. 105. 2. & 145. 5.
[y] ch. 10. 4. & 12. 14.
[z] Ps. 107. 32.
[a] Heb. *righteousnesses of the LORD.* 1 Sam. 12. 7. Ps. 145. 7.
[b] Ps. 18. 47.
[c] Heb. *going went and was hard.*
[d] Ps. 57. 8.
[e] Ps. 68. 18.
[f] Ps. 49. 14.
[g] See Ex. 15. 1. Ps. 18, title.
[h] ch. 3. 27.
[i] ch. 3. 13.
[k] Ps. 18. 47.
[l] 2 Chr. 17. 16.
[m] Deut. 32. 1. Ps. 2. 10.

[1] A forth
[2] S the heavens also dropped, yea, the clouds
[3] S flowed down [M Or, *quaked*] at the presence of the LORD, even yon Sinai at the presence of the LORD, the
[4] S the high ways were &c. M Or, *the caravans ceased*
[5] M Heb. *crooked ways.*
[6] S The rulers ceased in Israel, they ceased, M Or, *The villages were unoccupied*
[7] M Or, *Ye that offered yourselves willingly among the people, bless &c.*
[8] S: [9] S Tell *of it,*
[1] S on rich carpets, and ye that
[2] S Far from M Or, *Because of the voice of the archers . . . there let them rehearse*
[3] A:
[4] S of his rule [M Or, *toward his villages*] in Israel. Then
[5] S went 6 S; 7 S Then came down a remnant of the nobles *and* the people: the LORD came down for me against [M Or, *among*] the mighty. M Or, *Then made he a remnant to have dominion over the nobles* and *the people; the* LORD *made me have dominion over the mighty* Or, as otherwise read, *the people of the* LORD *came down for me against* (or, *among*) *the mighty* 8 S *came down* they whose root is in M See ch. 12. 15.

lek ; after thee, Benjamin, among thy [1]people[1] ; out of [b]Machir came down [2]governors, and out of Zebulun they that [c]handle [2]the pen of the writer.'

15 And [4]the princes of Issachar [†]*were* with Deborah ; [5]even Issachar, and also [c]Barak : he was sent on [g]foot into the valley. [h]For the divisions[1] of Reuben [†]*there were* great [6i]thoughts[1] of heart.

16 Why [7]abodest[1] thou [k]among the sheepfolds, to hear the [8]bleatings of[1] the flocks? [9l]For the divisions[1] of Reuben [†]*there were* great searchings of heart.

17 [p]Gilead abode beyond Jordan : and [1]why did Dan[1] remain in ships? [r]Asher [2]continued on the sea [t]shore, and abode in his [u]breaches.'

18 [x]Zebulun [3]and Naphtali *were*[1] a people [†]*that* [y]jeopарded their lives unto the death[4] in[1] the high places of the field.

19 The kings came [†]*and* fought[5],[1] then fought the kings of Canaan[6] in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo[7];[1] [z]they took no gain of money.

20 [a]They fought from heaven[8];[1] [c]the stars in their [f]courses fought against Sisera.

21 [g]The river [9]of[1] Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, [9]thou hast trodden down strength.'

22 Then [1]were[1] the horsehoofs [2]broken by the means[1] of the [2]pransings, the pransings of their [2]mighty[1] ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof ; [m]because they came not to the help [p]of the LORD, to the help of the LORD [4]against the mighty.

24 Blessed [5]above women shall [q]Jael [c]the wife of Heber [c]be[1], [t]blessed shall she be [5]above women in the tent.

25 [z]He asked water, *and* she gave [†]*him* milk ; she brought [7]forth[1] butter in a lordly dish.

26 [7]She put her hand to the [8]nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer ; and [a]with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote[1] off[1] his head, [2]when she had pierced and stricken[1] through his temples.

27 [a]At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay [9]down[1] : at her feet he bowed, he fell : where he bowed, there he fell down [3]*dead*.

28 [4]The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried[1] through the lattice, Why is his chariot [†]*so* long in coming? why tarry the [8]wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, [c]yea, she returned [m]answer to herself,

30 [m]Have they not [7]sped?[1] have they [†]*not* divided the [8]prey; [q]to every man a damsel *or* two[1] ; to Sisera a [9]prey[1] of [1]divers colours, a [9]prey[1] of [1]divers colours of [2]needlework[1], of [1]divers colours of [2]needlework on both sides, [3]*meet* for[1] the necks of [o]*them that take*[1] the spoil?

31 [z]So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD : but [†]*let* them that love him [†]*be* [a]as the sun [b]when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAPTER 6.

o 1 *The Israelites, for their sin, oppressed by Midian.* 11 *An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideon's present is consumed with fire.* 25 *Gideon destroyeth Baal's altar.* 36 *Gideon's signs.*

h AND the children of Israel did [4]evil in the sight of the LORD : and the LORD delivered them into the hand [i]of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian [k]prevailed against Israel : [†]*and* because of [5]the Midianites[1] the children of Israel made them [n]the dens which [†]*are* in the mountains, and [6]caves, and [o]strong holds.

3 And [†]*so* it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and [7]the Amalekites, [n]and the children of the east[7], even[1] they came up against them ;

4 And they encamped against them, and [y]destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance [8]for[1] Israel, neither [a]sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

B.C.c.1296.

[a] Heb. *she hammered.*
[b] Num. 32. 39, 40.
[c] Heb. *draw with the pen, &c.*
[d] Heb. *between.*
[e] ch. 4. 14.
[f] Heb. *destroyed.*
[g] Heb. *his feet.*
[h] Or, *In the divisions, &c.*
[i] Heb. *impressions.*
[k] Num. 32. 1.
[l] Or, *In.*
[m] Heb. *her words.*
[n] Ex. 15. 9.
[p] See Josh. 13. 25, 31.
[q] Heb. *to the head of a man.*
[r] Josh. 19. 29, 29.
[t] Or, *port.*
[u] Or, *creeks.*
[x] ch. 4. 10.
[y] Heb. *exposed to reproach.*
[z] Ps. 83. 9, 10.
[a] 2 Sam. 23. 4.
[b] Ps. 19. 5.
[c] ch. 4. 16. Ps. 44. 12. See ver. 30.
[d] See Josh. 10. 11. Ps. 77. 17, 18.
[e] ch. 4. 15.
[f] Heb. *paths.*
[g] ch. 4. 7.
[h] ch. 2. 19.
[i] Hab. 3. 7.
[k] Or, *trampings, or, ploughings.*
[l] Heb. *was strong.*
[m] ch. 21. 9, 10. Neh. 3. 5.
[n] 1 Sam. 13. 6. Heb. 11. 38.
[p] 1 Sam. 17. 47. & 18. 17. & 25. 28.
[q] ch. 4. 17.
[r] ch. 3. 13.
[t] Luke 1. 28.
[u] Gen. 24. 1. ch. 7. 12. & 8. 10.
[x] 1 Kin. 4. 30. Job 1. 3.
[y] ch. 4. 13.
[z] Lev. 25. 16. Deut. 28. 30, 33, 51. Mic. 6. 15.
[a] ch. 4. 21.
[b] Or, *gout.*

1 S peoples
2 M Or, *lawgivers*
3 S the marshal's staff.
M Or, *the staff of the scribe*
4 M Or, *my princes in Issachar*
5 S as was Issachar, so was Barak ; into the valley they rushed forth at his feet. By the watercourses
6 S resolves
7 S satest
8 S pipings for
9 S At the watercourses
1 S Dan, why did he
2 S sat still at the haven [M Or, *shore*] of the sea, and abode by his creeks.
3 S was
4 S, and Naphtali, upon
5 S ;
6 A ,
7 S :
8 S ,
9 S march on with strength.
M as A V. text.
1 S did
2 S stamp by reason
3 S strong
4 M Or, *among*
5 M Or, *of*
6 A be,
7 S him
8 M Or, *tent-pin*
1 S through
2 S yea, she pierced and struck
3 M Or, *overpowered*
4 S Through the window she looked forth, and cried, the mother of Sisera *cried*
5 M Heb. *steps.*
6 M Or, *Yet she repeateth her words unto herself.)*
7 S found,
8 S spoil? a damsel, two damsels to every man
9 S spoil
1 M Or, *dyed garments*
2 S embroidery
3 S on
4 A that which was
5 S Midian
6 A the
7 S ;
8 S in

5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, [1] and they came [a] as grasshoppers [1] for multitude; [o] *for* [1] both they and their camels were without number: and they [2] entered [1] into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was [3] greatly impoverished because of the Midianites [1]; and the children of Israel [d] cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD because of [4] the Midianites,[1]

8 That the LORD sent [g] a prophet unto the children of Israel [5], which [1] said unto them, Thus saith the LORD [6] God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and [7] drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I [†]*am* the LORD your God; [7] [m] fear not [1] the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not [8] obeyed [1] my voice.

11 ¶ And [9] there came an angel of the LORD, [1] and sat under [1] an oak [1] which [†]*was* in Ophrah, that [†]*pertained* unto Joash [q] the Abi-ezrite [1]: and his son [r] Gideon [3] threshed wheat by [1] the winepress, [u] to hide [†]*it* from the Midianites.

12 And the [x] angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD [†]*is* [z] with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my [4] Lord, [1] if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and [b] where [†]*be* all his [5] miracles [1] [c] which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath [6] [e] forsaken us, [1] and delivered us into the [7] hands of the Midianites.[1]

14 And the LORD [8] looked upon him, and said, [h] Go in this thy might, and [o] thou shalt [1] save Israel from the hand of [9] the Midianites [1]: [k] have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh [o] my [1] Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, [†b] my family *is* poor [1] in Manasseh, and I [†]*am* the least in my father's house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, [c] Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then [c] shew me a sign that [2] thou [1] talkest with me.

18 [f] Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my [3] [h] present, and [4] set *it* [1] before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 [o] ¶ [†] [i] And Gideon went in, and made ready [k] a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of [5] flour [1]: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought [†]*it* out unto him under the [6] oak, and presented [†]*it*.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and [u] lay [†]*them* upon this rock, and [p] pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 [o] ¶ [1] Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that [†]*was* in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and [r] there [r] rose [1] up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes [8]. Then [1] the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And [9] when Gideon [y] perceived that he [*was* an] [1] angel of the LORD, [1] Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! [2 a] for because I have seen an [1] angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, [d] Peace [†]*be* unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it [5 f] Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it [†]*is* yet [g] in Ophrah of the [4] Abi-ezrites.[1]

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's [o] young [1] bullock, [5 i] even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar

B.C.c.1256.

[a] ch. 7. 12.
[b] Heb. *my thousand is the meanest*: Ex. 18. 21, 25. Mic. 5. 2. See 1 Sam. 9. 21.
[c] Ex. 3. 12. Josh. 1. 5.
[d] ch. 3. 15. Hos. 5. 15.
[e] ver. 36, 37. Ex. 4. 1-8. 2 Kin. 20. 8. Ps. 86. 17. Is. 7. 11.
[f] Gen. 18. 3, 5. ch. 13. 15.
[g] Heb. *a man a prophet.*
[h] Or, *meat offering.*
[i] Gen. 18. 6-8.
[k] Heb. *a kid of the goats.*
[l] Ps. 44. 2, 3.
[m] 2 Kin. 17. 35, 37, 38. Jer. 10. 2.
[n] ch. 13. 19.
[p] See 1 Kin. 18. 33, 34.
[q] Josh. 17. 2.
[r] Lev. 9. 24. 1 Kin. 18. 38. 2 Chr. 7. 1.
[t] Heb. 11. 32, called *Gideon.*
[u] Heb. *to cause it to flee.*
[x] ch. 13. 3. Luke 1. 11, 28.
[y] ch. 13. 21.
[z] Josh. 1. 5.
[a] Gen. 16. 13. & 32. 30. Ex. 33. 20. ch. 13. 22.
[b] So Ps. 89. 49. Is. 59. 1.
[c] ch. 15.
[e] Ps. 44. 1.
[d] Dan. 10. 19.
[e] 2 Chr. 15. 2.
[f] That is, *The LORD send peace.* See Gen. 22. 14. Ex. 17. 15. Jer. 33. 16. Ezek. 48. 35.
[g] ch. 8. 32.
[h] 1 Sam. 12. 11. Heb. 11. 32, 34.
[i] Or, *and.*
[k] Josh. 1. 9. ch. 4. 6.

1 S they came in as locusts
2 S came
3 S brought very low because of Midian
4 S Midian,
5 S: and he
6 A, the
7 S ye shall not fear
8 S hearkened unto
9 S the angel of the LORD came,
1 S the oak
M Or, *terebinth*
2 S Abiezrite
3 S was beating out wheat in
4 S lord,
5 S wondrous works
6 S cast us off,
7 S hand of Midian.
8 M Or, *turned towards*
9 S Midian
1 S my family [M Heb. *thousand*] is the poorest
2 S it is thou that
3 M Or, *offering*
4 S lay it
5 S meal
6 M Or, *terebinth*
7 S went
8 S; and
9 S Gideon saw that he was the
1 S; and
2 S forasmuch as I have seen the
3 M That is, *The LORD is peace.*
4 S Abiezrites.
5 M Or, *and*

of Baal that thy father hath, and [a] cut down the [1] grove that *is* by it [1]:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this [2b] rock, [c] in the ordered place,[1] and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt [3] sacrifice[1] with the wood of the [4] grove[1] which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had [5] said[1] unto him: and [6] *so* it was,[1] because he feared his father's household [e], and the men of the city, [7] that he could not do †*it* by day, that he did †*it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was [8] cast[1] down, and the [9] grove[1] was cut down that †*was* [1] by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar †*that was* built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they [2] enquired[1] and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath [3] cast[1] down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the [4] grove that *was* by[1] it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? [5] will ye save him? he that will plead for him, [6] let him be put to death [7] whilst *it is yet* morning: if he †*be* a god, let him plead for himself, because †*one* hath [8] cast[1] down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him [9a] Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath [5] thrown[1] down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all [h] the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east [1] were gathered together, and went[1] over, and pitched in [k] the valley of Jezreel.

34 But [4] the [2] Spirit[1] of the LORD [2m] came upon Gideon [4], and he [n] blew a trumpet; and [5] Abi-ezer[1] [2] was gathered [6] after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; [1] who also was gathered[1] after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

36 ° ¶ [1] And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast [2] said[1],

37 [d] Behold, I will put a fleece of wool [3] in the floor; *and* if the dew be[1] on the fleece only, and †*it be* dry upon all the [4] earth *beside*,[1] then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast [2] said[1].

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and [5] thrust[1] the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a [6] bowl full[1] of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, [6] Let not thine anger be [7] hot[1] against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAPTER 7.

° 1 *Gideon's army reduced.* 9 *He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake.* 16 *His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers.* 24 *Oreb and Zeeb taken.*

THEN [f] Jerubbaal, who †*is* Gideon, and all the people that †*were* with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the [8] well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were[1] on the north side of them, [9] by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 [1] And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that †*are* with thee †*are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their [2] hands,[1] lest Israel [i] vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, [p] Whosoever †*is* fearful and [5] afraid,[1] let him return and [4] depart ° early[1] from mount

---

1 S Asherah[M See Ex.34.13.] that is by [M Or, *upon*] it
2 S strong hold, in the orderly manner,
M Or, *with that pertaining to it*
3 S offering
4 S Asherah
5 S spoken
6 S it came to pass,
7 A so
8 S broken
9 S Asherah
1 M Or, *upon*
2 S inquired
3 S broken
4 S Asherah that was by M Or, *upon*
5 A or
6 M Or, *shall be put to death: let be till morning; if &c.*
7 M Or, *before morning*
8 S broken
9 M That is, *Let Baal plead.*
1 S assembled themselves together; and they passed
2 S spirit
3 M Heb, *clothed itself with.*
4 S;
5 S Abiezer
6 A together
1 S and they also were gathered together
2 S spoken
3 S on the threshing-floor; if there be dew
4 S ground,
5 S pressed
6 S bowlful
7 S kindled
3 S spring of Harod [M That is, *Trembling.* See ver. 3.]: and the camp of Midian was
2 M Or, *from the hill of Moreh* onwards *in the valley*
1 A ¶
2 S hand,
3 S trembling,
4 M Or, *go round about*

B.C.c.1249.
a Ex. 24. 12. Deut. 7. 5.
b Heb. *strong place.*
c Or, *in an orderly manner.*
d See Ex. 4. 3, 4, 6, 7.
e Gen. 18. 32.
f ch. 6. 32.
g That is, *Let Baal plead.* 1 Sam. 12. 11. 2 Sam. 11. 21. *Jerubbesheth*; that is, *Let the shameful thing plead.* See Jer. 11. 13. Hos. 9. 10.
h ver. 3.
i Deut. 8. 17. Is. 10. 13. 1 Cor. 1. 29. 2 Cor. 4. 7.
k Josh. 17. 16.
l ch. 3. 10. 1 Chr. 12. 18. 2 Chr. 24. 20.
m Heb. *clothed.*
n Num. 10. 3. ch. 3. 27.
p Deut. 20. 8.
q Heb. *was called after him.*

Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

1 A ¶ 4 [1]And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people †*are* yet †*too* many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, †*that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, †*putting* their hand to their mouth, [2]were[1] three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, [b]By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the °*other*[1] people go every man unto his place.

8 [3]So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all [4]*the rest of*[1] Israel every man unto his tent, [5]and retained those[1] three hundred men: and the [6]host[1] of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same [c]night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down [7]unto the host[1]; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with [8]Phurah[1] thy servant down to the [6]host[1]:

11 And thou shalt [f]hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down [7]unto the host[1]. Then went he down with [8]Phurah[1] his servant unto the [9]outside[1] of the [g]armed men that †*were* in the [1]host.[1]

12 And the Midianites and the Amalekites and [h]all the children of the east lay along in the valley like [1]grasshoppers[1] for multitude; and their camels †*were* without number, as the sand [2]by the sea side[1] for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, †*there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the [3]host[1] of Midian, and came unto [4]a[1] tent, and smote it that it fell, and [5]overturned it,[1] that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This †*is* nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: °*for*[1] into his hand [6]hath God[1] delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was †*so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and [a]the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped[7], and[1] returned into the [3]host[1] of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men †*into* three companies, and he put [5c]a trumpet in every man's hand, with[1] empty pitchers, [1]and [d]lamps[1] within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the [2]outside[1] of the camp, it shall be †*that*, as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow [3]with a[1] trumpet, I and all that †*are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, [4]*The sword of* the LORD, and of[1] Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that †*were* with him, came unto the [2]outside[1] of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch[5]; and[1] they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake [6]the pitchers that †*were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the [7]lamps[1] in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right

[a] Heb. *the breaking thereof.*
[b] 1 Sam. 14. 6.
[c] Heb. *trumpets in the hand of all of them.*
[d] Or, *fire-brands*, or, *torches.*
[e] Gen. 46. 2, 3.
[f] ver. 13-15. See Gen. 24. 14, 1 Sam. 14. 9, 10.
[g] Or, *ranks by five*, Ex. 13. 18.
[h] ch. 6. 5, 33. & 8. 10.
[5] Or, *when they had but newly set the watch*

1 S locusts
2 S which is upon the sea shore
3 S camp
4 S the
5 S turned it upside down,
6 S God hath
7 S; and he
8 S camp
9 S into the hands of all of them
trumpets, and
1 S with torches
2 S outermost part
3 S the
4 S For the LORD and for
5 S, when
6 A in pieces
7 S torches

3 M According to some ancient versions, *So they took the victuals of the people.*
4 S the men of
5 S but retained the
6 S camp
7 S into [M Or, *against*] the camp
8 S Purah
9 S outermost part
1 S camp.

hands to blow †*withal:* and they cried, [1]The sword of the LORD[2], and of Gideon.

21 And they [b]stood every man in his place round about the camp: [c]and all the host ran[2], and cried, and fled.[1]

22 And [3]the three hundred [d]blew the[1] trumpets, and [e]the LORD set[f] every man's sword against his fellow, [4]even throughout[1] all the host: and the host fled [5]to[1] Beth-shittah [6h]in Zererath, *and* to the [i]border[1] of Abel-meholah,[7] unto[1] Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel [8]gathered themselves[1] together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after [9]the Midianites[1].

24 °¶[1] And Gideon sent messengers throughout all [m]mount[1] Ephraim, saying, Come down against [9]the Midianites[1], and take before them the waters [3]unto Beth-barah and[1] Jordan. [4]Then[1] all the men of Ephraim [8]gathered themselves[1] together, and [r]took the waters [3]unto [t]Beth-barah and[1] Jordan.

25 And they took [5 u]two princes of [e]the Midianites[1], Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb [7]upon [z]the rock[1] Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian[8], and[1] brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon [9]on the [a]other side[1] Jordan.

CHAPTER 8.

°1 *Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites.* 10 *Zebah and Zalmunna taken.* 13 *Succoth and Penuel destroyed.* 18 *Gideon revengeth his brethren's death.* 22 *He refuseth government.* 28 *Midian subdued.* 32 *Gideon's death.* 33 *The Israelites' idolatry.*[1]

AND [d]the men of Ephraim said unto him, [f]Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with [1]the Midianites[1]? And they did chide with him [h]sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I [2]done now[1] in comparison of you? †*Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of [3]Abi-ezer[1]?

3 [i]God hath delivered into your [4]hands[1] the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their [1a]anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 °¶[1] And Gideon came to Jordan, [2]*and* passed over, he, and the three hundred men that †*were* with him, faint, yet pursuing °*them*[1].

5 And he said unto the men of [g]Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they †*be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, [5]kings of Midian.

6 °¶[1] And the princes of Succoth said, †[k]*Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that [l]we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, [n]then I will [4p]tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

8 °¶[1] And he went up thence [q]to Penuel, and spake unto them [5]likewise[1]: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered °*him*[1].

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I [y]come again in peace, [z]I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna †*were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand †*men*, all that were left of [b]all the [6]hosts[1] of the children of the east: for there fell [c]an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 °¶[1] And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of [c]Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host[7]: for the host was [y]secure.

12 And °when[1] Zebah and Zalmunna fled[8], he pursued after them[9], and[1] [i]took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and [1k]discomfited all the host.

13 °¶[1] And Gideon the son of Joash returned from [2]battle before the sun *was up*,

14 And[1] caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and [2]enquired[1] of him: and he

---

B.C.c.1249.

[a] Heb. *spirit.* Prov. 15. 1.
[b] Ex. 14. 13, 14. 2 Chr. 20. 17.
[c] 2 Kin. 7. 7.
[d] Josh. 6. 4, 16, 20. See 2 Cor. 4. 7.
[e] Ps. 83. 9. Is. 9. 4.
[f] 1 Sam. 14. 29. 2 Chr. 20. 23.
[g] Gen. 33. 17. Ps. 60. 6.
[h] Or, *toward.*
[i] Heb. *lip.*
[k] See 1 Kin. 20. 11.
[l] See 1 Sam. 25. 11.
[m] ch. 3. 27.
[n] ver. 16.
[p] Heb. *thresh.*
[q] Gen. 32. 30. 1 Kin. 12. 25.
[r] ch. 3. 28.
[t] John 1. 28.
[u] ch. 8. 3. Ps. 83. 11.
[z] Is. 10. 26.
[y] 1 Kin. 22. 27. [z] ver. 17.
[a] ch. 8. 4.
[b] ch. 7. 12.
[c] Or, *an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.* ch. 20. 2, 15, 17, 25. 2 Kin. 3. 26.
[d] See ch. 12. 1. 2 Sam. 19. 41.
[e] Num. 32. 35, 42.
[f] Heb. *What thing is this thou hast done unto us.*
[g] ch. 18. 27. 1 Thes. 5. 3.
[h] Heb. *strongly.*
[i] Ps. 83. 11.
[k] Heb. *terrified.*
[l] ch. 7. 24, 25. Phil. 2. 3.

---

[1] Or, *A sword for &c.*
[2] S and they shouted, and put *them* to flight.
[M] Another reading is, *fled.*
[3] S they blew the three hundred
[4] S and against
[5] S as far as
[6] S toward Zererah, as far as the border
[M] Heb. *lip.*
[7] S by
[8] S were gathered
[9] S Midian
[1] S the hill country of
[2] A.
[3] S as far as Beth-barah, even
[M] Or, *and also*
[4] S So
[5] A the
[6] S Midian,
[7] S at the rock of
[8] S; and they
[9] S beyond
[1] S Midian
[2] S now done
[3] S Abiezer
[4] S hand
[1a] Heb. *spirit.*
[M] Heb. *spirit.*
[2] M Or, *to pass*
[3] A the
[4] M Heb. *thresh.*
[5] S in like manner
[6] S host
[7] S;
[8] S; and
[9] S; and he
[1] M Heb. *terrified.*
[2] S the battle from the ascent of Heres. And he
[3] S inquired

9 [M] Or, *wrote down*
1 [S] for
2 [S] seventy and seven

3 [S] concerning whom ye did taunt

4 [M] Some ancient authorities read, *threshed*. See ver. 7.
5 [S] brake

6 [S] the crescents

7 [S] saved us out of

8 [M] Or, *nose-rings*
9 [S] spoil.

9 [a] described [1] unto [1] him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, [2] *even* threescore and seventeen [1] men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, [3] with whom ye did [c] upbraid [1] me, saying, †*Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men †*that are* weary?

16 [e] And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he [4] [f] taught the men of Succoth.

17 [h] And he [5] beat [1] down the tower of [k] Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ° ¶ [1] Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men †*were they* whom ye slew at [n] Tabor? And they answered, As thou †*art*, so †*were* they; each one [q] resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They †*were* my brethren, ° *even* [1] the sons of my mother: †*as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, †*and* slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he †*was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man †*is*, *so is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and [z] slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took [6] away the [b] ornaments [1] that †*were* on their camels' necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast [7] delivered us from [1] the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: [g] the LORD shall rule over you.

24 °¶ [1] And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the [8] earrings of his [9] prey. [1] (For they had golden earrings, [b] because they †*were* Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give †*them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his [1] prey. [1]

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; beside [2] ornaments, and [d] collars, and [1] purple raiment that †*was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that †*were* about their camels' necks.

27 And Gideon [g] made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, †*even* [i] in Ophrah: and all Israel [l] went ° thither [1] a whoring after [3] it: which thing [1] became [m] a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 [4] ¶ Thus was Midian [1] subdued before the children of Israel, [5] so that [1] they lifted up their heads no more. [p] And the [6] country was in quietness [1] forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had [r] threescore and ten sons [t] of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 [u] And his concubine that †*was* in Shechem, she also bare him a son, [7] whose name he [x] called [1] Abimelech.

32 °¶ [1] And Gideon the son of Joash died [y] in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, [a] in Ophrah of the [8] Abi-ezrites. [1]

33 [9] And it came to pass, [c] as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and [d] went a whoring after [1] Baalim, [e] and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel [f] remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the [2] hands [1] of all their enemies on every side:

35 [h] Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, [3] *namely*, [1] Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

1 [S] spoil.

2 [S] the crescents, and the pendants, and the

3 [S] it there; and it

4 [S] So Midian was
5 [S] and

6 [S] land had rest

7 [S] and he called [M] Heb. *set*] his name

8 [S] Abiezrites.
9 [A] ¶

1 [A] the

2 [S] hand

3 [S] *who is*

B.C.c.1249.

[a] Heb. *writ.*
[b] Gen. 25. 13. & 37. 25, 28.
[c] ver. 6.
[d] Or, *sweet jewels.*
[e] ver. 7.
[f] Heb. *went to know.*
[g] ch. 17. 5.
[h] ver. 9.
[i] ch. 6. 24.
[k] 1 Kin. 12. 25.
[l] Ps. 106. 39.
[m] Deut. 7. 16.
[n] ch. 4. 6. Ps. 89. 12.
[p] ch. 5. 31.
[q] Heb. *according to the form, &c.*
[r] ch. 9. 2, 5.
[t] Heb. *going out of his thigh.*
[u] ch. 9. 1.
[x] Heb. *set.*
[y] Gen. 25. 8. Job 5. 26.
[z] Ps. 83. 11.
[a] ver. 27. ch. 6. 24.
[b] Or, *ornaments like the moon.*
[c] ch. 2. 19.
[d] ch. 2. 17.
[e] ch. 9. 4, 46.
[f] Ps. 78. 11, 42. & 106. 13, 21.
[g] 1 Sam. 8. 7. & 10. 19. & 12. 12.
[h] ch. 9. 16-18. Eccles. 9. 14, 15.

CHAPTER 9.

°1 *Abimelech is made king by the Shechemites.* 7 *Jotham by a parable rebuketh them.* 22 *Gaal's conspiracy.* 50 *Abimelech slain.* 56 *Jotham's curse fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto [c]his mother's brethren, and [1]communed' with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

1 S spake

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, [d]Whether †*is* better for you, °either' that all the sons of Jerubbaal, †*which are* [e]threescore and ten persons, [2]reign' over you, or that one [2]reign' over you? remember also that I †*am* [g]your bone and your flesh.

2 S rule

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined [i]to follow Abimelech; for they said, He †*is* our [k]brother.

3 S fellows,

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of [p]Baalberith, wherewith Abimelech hired [q]vain and light [3]persons,' which followed him.

4 S but

5 And he went unto his father's house [r]at Ophrah, and [s]slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, †*being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: [4]notwithstanding yet' Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

5 A ¶

6 S assembled themselves

7 M Or, *Bethmillo*

8 S oak M Or, *terebinth*

9 M Or, *garrison*

6 °And all the men of Shechem [6]gathered' together, and all [7]the house of Millo, and went°,' and made Abimelech king, [z]by the [8]plain' of the [9]pillar that †*was* in Shechem.

7 °¶' And when they told †*it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of [a]mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 [c]The trees went forth †*on a time* to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, [e]Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, [1][a]wherewith by me they honour God and man, and [b]go to [2]be promoted' over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, †*and* reign over us.

11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I [3]forsake' my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to [2]be promoted' over the trees?

3 S leave

12 [4]Then said the trees' unto the vine, Come thou, †*and* reign over us.

4 S And the trees said

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, [f]which cheereth God and man, and go to [2]be promoted' over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the [5][h]bramble, Come thou, †*and* reign over us.

5 M Or, *thorn*

15 And the [5]bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, †*then* come †*and* put your trust in my [i]shadow: and if not, [m]let fire come out of the [5]bramble, and devour the [n]cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have [6]done truly and sincerely,' in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him [o]according to the deserving of his hands;

6 S dealt truly and uprightly,

17 (For my father fought for you, and [7][z]adventured his life [6]far', and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

7 M Heb. *cast his life before him.*

18 [y]And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, because he †*is* your brother;)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and [8]sincerely' with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, †*then* [b]rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you:

8 S uprightly

20 But if not, [d]let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the

B.C.c.1206.

[a] Ps. 104. 15.

[b] Heb. *go up and down for* other *trees.*

[c] ch. 8. 31.

[d] Heb. *What* is *good* ? *whether, etc.*

[e] ch. 8. 30.

[f] Ps. 104. 15.

[g] Gen. 29. 14.

[h] Or, *thistle.*

[i] Heb. *after.*

[k] Gen. 29. 15.

[l] Is. 30. 2. Dan. 4. 12. Hos. 14. 7.

[m] ver. 20. Num. 21. 28. Ezek. 19. 14.

[n] 2 Kin. 14. 9. Ps. 104. 16. Is. 2. 13. & 37. 24. Ezek. 31. 3.

[o] ch. 8. 35.

[p] ch. 8. 33.

[q] ch. 11. 3. 2 Chr. 13. 7. Prov. 12. 11. Acts 17. 5.

[r] ch. 6. 24.

[s] 2 Kin. 11. 1, 2.

[t] ch. 8. 35.

[u] Heb. *cast his life.*

[y] ver. 5, 6.

[z] Or, *by the oak of the pillar.* See Josh. 24. 26.

[a] Deut. 11. 29. Josh. 8. 33. John 4. 20.

[b] Is. 8. 6. Phil. 3. 3.

[c] See 2 Kin. 14. 9.

[d] ver. 15, 56, 57.

[e] ch. 8. 22, 23.

house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to [a]Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ [1]When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then[1] [b]God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem [c]dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 [d]That the [2]cruelty *done*[1] to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and [3]their blood[1] be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them[4];[1] and upon the men of Shechem, which [5]aided him in the killing of[1] his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him [e]in the top[1] of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 [7]And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their [8]confidence[1] in him.

27 And they went out into the [9]fields,[1] and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and [1]made [g]merry,[1] and went into [2]the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, [f]Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve [2]the men of [A]Hamor the father of Shechem: [3]for[1] why should we serve him?

29 And [p]would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said [4]to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 [o]¶[1] And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was [q]kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech [5r]privily,[1] saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren [6]be[1] come to Shechem; and, behold, they [1]fortify the city against thee.[1]

32 Now therefore[2] up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, *that* in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them [3e]as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that *were* with him, from [4]lying in wait.[1]

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the [5]top[1] of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again and said, See[6] there come people down by the [7h]middle of the land, and [8]another company come along by the plain of [k]Meonenim.[1]

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, [9]wherewith[1] thou [m]saidst, Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? go out[1], I pray now,[1] and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and [2]many were overthrown *and*[1] wounded, [t]*even* unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul [3]thrust[1] out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went

B.C.c.1209.

[a] 2 Sam. 20. 14.

[b] 1 Sam. 16. 14. & 18. 9, 10. See 1 Kin. 12. 15. & 22. 22. 2 Chr. 10. 15. & 18. 19, &c. Is. 19. 2, 14.

[c] Is. 33. 1.

[d] 1 Kin. 2. 32. Esth. 9. 25. Ps. 7. 16. Mat. 23. 35, 36.

[e] Heb. *as thine hand shall find,* 1 Sam. 10. 7. & 25. 8. Eccles. 9. 10.

[f] Heb. *strengthened his hands to kill.*

[g] Or, *songs:* See Is. 16. 9, 10. Jer. 25. 30.

[h] Heb. *navel.*

[i] ver. 4.

[k] Or, *The regarders of times,* Deut. 18. 14.

[l] Sam. 25. 10. 1 Kin. 12. 16.

[m] ver. 28, 29.

[n] Gen. 34. 2, 6.

[p] 2 Sam. 15. 4.

[q] Or, *hot.*

[r] Heb. *craftily,* or, *to Tormah.*

[1 S] And Abimelech was prince over Israel three years. And

[2 S] violence done

[3 S] that their blood might

[4 S],

[5 S] strengthened his hands to slay

[6 S] on the tops

[7 A] ¶

[8 S] trust

[9 S] field,

[1 S] held festival, [M] Or, *offered a praise offering*

[2 A] ye

[3 S] but

[4 M] Or, *of*

[5 S] craftily, [M] Or, *in Tormah*

[6 S] are

[1 S] constrain the city *to take part* against thee. [M] Or, *oppress the city on thy account*

[2 A],

[3 M] Heb. *as thine hand shall find.*

[4 S] the ambushment.

[5 S] tops

[6 A],

[7 M] Heb. *navel.*

[8 S] one company cometh by the way of the oak of Meonenim. [M] That is, *the augurs' oak* or *terebinth.*

[9 S] that

[1 S] now, I pray,

[2 S] there fell many

[3 S] drave

out into the field; and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field[1], and[1] looked, and, behold, the people [2]*were* come[1] forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the [3]company that *was*[1] with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two [4]*other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and slew[1] them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and [a]he took the city, and slew the people that [†]*was* therein[5], and[1] [c]beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard [a]*that*,[1] they entered into [7]an[1] hold of the house [g]of [8]the god Berith.[1]

47 And it was told Abimelech [o],[1] that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount [h]Zalmon, he and all the people that [†]*were* with him; and Abimelech took [9]an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it[1], and laid [†]*it* on his shoulder[2], and[1] said unto the people that [†]*were* with him, What ye have seen [t]me do, make haste, [†]*and* do as I [†]*have done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put [†]*them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut [2]*it* to them,[1] and gat them up to the [4]top[1] of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman [a]cast [1]a piece of a[1] millstone upon Abimelech's head, and [o]all to[1] brake his skull.

54 Then [b]he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and [2]slay[1] me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 °¶[1] [c]Thus God [3]rendered[1] the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the [4]evil[1] of the men of Shechem did God [5]render[1] upon their heads: and upon them came [f]the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAPTER 10.

°1 *Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir.* 3 *Jair's thirty sons.* 6 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel.*[1]

AND after Abimelech there [i]arose to [6k]defend[1] Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in [7]mount[1] Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, [l]a Gileadite, and[1] judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that [m]rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, [n]which are called [9p]Havoth-jair[1] unto this day, which [†]*are* in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in [1]Camon.[1]

6 ¶ And [q]the children of Israel [2]did evil again[1] in the sight of the LORD, and [7]served [2]Baalim, and [3]Ashtaroth, and [r]the gods of [4]Syria, and the gods of [n]Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines[5], and[1] forsook the LORD, and served [c]not him.[1]

B.C.c.1206.

[a] 2 Sam. 11. 21.

[b] So 1 Sam. 31. 4.

[c] ver. 24. Job 31. 3. Ps. 94. 23. Prov. 5. 22.

[d] ver. 20

[e] Deut. 29. 23. 1 Kin. 12. 25. 2 Kin. 3. 25.

[f] ver. 20.

[g] ch. 8. 33.

[h] Ps. 68. 14.

[i] ch. 2. 16.

[k] Or, *deliver*. Heb. *save*.

[l] Heb. *I have done*.

[m] ch. 5. 10. & 12. 14.

[n] Deut. 3. 14.

[p] Or, *The villages of Jair*. Num. 32. 41.

[q] ch. 2. 11. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 13. 1.

[r] ch. 2. 12.

[s] 1 Kin. 11. 33. Ps. 106. 36.

1 S ; and he
2 S came
3 S companies that were
4 S companies rushed upon all that were in the field, and smote
5 S : and he
6 S thereof.
7 S the
8 S Elberith.
M See ch. 8. 33.
9 M Heb. *the axes*.
1 A up
2 S : and he
7 S themselves in,
4 S roof
1 S an upper
2 S kill
3 S requited
4 S wickedness
5 S requite
6 S save
7 S the hill country of
8 S the Gileadite; and he
9 S Havoth-jair M That is, *The towns of Jair*. See Num. 32. 41.
1 S Kamon.
2 S again did that which was evil
3 A the
4 M Heb. *Aram*.
5 S ; and they
6 S him not.

7 And the anger of the LORD was [1]hot[1] against Israel, and he [a]sold them into the [2]hands[1] of the Philistines, and into the [2]hands[1] of the children of Ammon.

8 And [°]that year[1] they vexed and [c]oppressed the children of Israel[2]: eighteen years,[1] all the children of Israel that [4]*were* on the other side[1] Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which [t]*is* in Gilead.

9 [5]Moreover[1] the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 [°¶][1] [g]And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, [6]both[1] because we have forsaken our God, and [7]also served[1] Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did* not *I* [8]*deliver*[1] *you* [t]from the Egyptians, and [m]from the Amorites, [n]from the children of Ammon, [p]and from the Philistines?

12 [q]The Zidonians also, [r]and the Amalekites, and the [9]Maonites, [t]did oppress you; and ye cried [1]to me, and I delivered[1] you out of their hand.

13 [u]Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will [2]deliver[1] you no more.

14 Go and [y]cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them [2]deliver[1] you in the time of your [3]tribulation.[1]

15 [°¶][1] And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: [a]do thou unto us whatsoever [c]seemeth good unto thee; [4]deliver us only,[1] we pray thee, this day.

16 [c]And they put away the [f]strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and [g]his soul [h]was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 [5]Then the children of Ammon were [i]gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in [6t]Mizpeh.[1]

18 And the people[7]*and*[1] princes of Gilead[3] said one to another, What man [t]*is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall [b]be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

B.C.c.1161.

[a] ch. 2. 14. 1 Sam. 12. 9.
[b] ch. 11. 8, 11.

CHAPTER 11.

[°] 1 *Jephthah's covenant with the Gileadites.* 12 *His embassy to the Ammonites.* 29 *His vow.* 32 *His conquest of the Ammonites.*[1]

NOW [d]Jephthah the Gileadite was [e]a mighty man of valour, and he [t]*was* the son of [f]an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons; and [1]his wife's sons grew up, [2]and they thrust[1] out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou [t]*art* the son of [3]a strange[1] woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled [h]from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered [i]vain [4]men[1] to Jephthah, and [5]went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass [6k]in process of time,[1] that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come[5],[1] and be our [7]captain,[1] that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, [z]Did not ye hate me, and [8]expel[1] me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 [z]And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore [9]we [b]turn[1] again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight [1]against[1] the children of Ammon, and [2]be [d]our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight [1]against[1] the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, [k]The LORD [3][m]be [4]witness between us[5], if we do not so according to thy words.[1]

[c] Heb. *crushed.*
[d] Heb. 11. 32, called *Jephthae.*
[e] ch. 6. 12. 2 Kin. 5. 1.
[f] Heb. *a woman an harlot.*
[g] 1 Sam. 12. 10.
[h] Heb. *from the face.*
[i] ch. 9. 4. 1 Sam. 22. 2.
[k] Heb. *after days.*
[l] Ex. 14. 30.
[m] Num. 21. 21. 24. 25.
[n] ch. 3. 12, 13.
[p] ch. 3. 31.
[q] ch. 5. 19.
[r] ch. 6. 3.
[t] Ps. 106. 42, 43.
[u] Deut. 32. 15. Jer. 2. 13.
[x] Gen. 26. 27.
[y] Deut. 32. 37, 38. 2 Kin. 3. 13. Jer. 2. 28.
[z] ch. 10. 18.
[a] 1 Sam. 3. 18. 2 Sam. 15. 26.
[b] Luke 17. 4.
[c] Heb. *is good in thine eyes.*
[d] ch. 10. 18.
[e] 2 Chr. 7. 14. & 15. 8. Jer. 18. 7, 8.
[f] Heb. *gods of strangers.*
[g] Ps. 106. 44, 45. Is. 63. 9.
[h] Heb. *was shortened.*
[i] Heb. *cried together.*
[k] Jer. 42. 5.
[l] Gen. 31. 49. ch. 11. 11, 29.
[m] Heb. *be the hearer between us.*

1 S kindled
2 S hand
3 S that year; eighteen years *oppressed they*
4 S were beyond
5 S And
6 S even
7 S have served the
8 S *save*
9 M The Sept. has, *Midianites.*
1 S unto me, and I saved
2 S save
3 S distress.
4 S only deliver us,
5 A ¶
6 S Mizpah.
7 S, the
8 A,
1 A when
2 S they drave
3 S another
4 S fellows
5 A they
6 S after a while,
7 S chief,
8 S drive
9 S are we turned
1 S with
2 A thou shalt
3 A shall
4 M Heb. *hearer.*
5 S; surely according to thy word so will we do.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him "head and [1]captain' over them: and Jephthah [2]uttered' all his words [b]before the LORD in [3]Mizpeh.'

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come [4]against me to fight in' my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, [c]Because Israel took away my land, when [5]they' came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto [d]Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And [6] said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah',' [e]Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when [8]Israel' came up from Egypt, and [9] [f]walked through the wilderness unto the Red [1]sea,' and [m]came to Kadesh;

17 Then [g]Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: [r]but the king of Edom [2]would not hearken *thereto*.' And in like manner [3]they' sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not [o]*consent*': and Israel [4]abode in Kadesh.

18 Then [4]they went along' through the wilderness, and [p]compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and [5]came by the east side of the land of Moab, [q]and [5] pitched on the other side of Arnon[6], but' came not within the border of Moab[7]:' for Arnon [t]*was* the border of Moab.

19 And [d]Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, [6]Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land [8]into' my place.

20 [9]But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his [9]coast': but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD' God of Israel' delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they [e]smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed [d]all the [2]coasts' of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD' God of Israel' hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess [3]it'?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which [g]Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever [h]the LORD our God [4]shall drive out' from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now *[t]art* thou any thing better than [6]Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them[5],'

26 While Israel dwelt in "Heshbon and her [6]towns, and in [p]Aroer and her [6]towns, and in all the cities that [7]*be*' along by the [6]coasts' of Arnon, three hundred years[9]? why therefore' did ye not recover [t]*them* within that time?

27 [1]Wherefore I' have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD [2] [u]the Judge[2] [v]be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then [b]the [3]Spirit' of the LORD came upon [c]Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead[6],' and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over [t]*unto* the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah [f]vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou [4]shalt without fail' deliver the children of Ammon into mine [5]hands,'

31 Then it shall be, that

B.C.e.1161.

[a] ver. 8.

[b] ch. 10. 17. & 20. 1. 1 Sam. 10. 17. & 11. 15.

[c] Num. 21. 24, 25. Deut. 2. 33, 34.

[d] Deut. 2. 36.

[e] Num. 21. 24-26.

[f] Gen. 32. 22.

[g] Num. 21. 29. 1 Kin. 11. 7. Jer. 48. 7.

[h] Deut. 9. 4, 5. & 18. 12. Josh. 3. 10.

[i] Deut. 2. 9, 19.

[k] Num. 22. 2. See Josh. 24. 9.

[l] Num. 14. 25. Deut. 1. 40. Josh. 5. 6.

[m] Num. 13. 26. & 20. 1. Deut. 1. 46.

[n] Num. 21. 25.

[p] Deut. 2. 36.

[q] Num. 20. 14.

[r] Num. 20. 18, 21.

[s] Num. 20. 1.

[u] Gen. 18. 25.

[v] Gen. 16. 5. & 31. 53. 1 Sam. 24. 12, 15.

[w] Num. 21. 4. Deut. 2. 1-8.

[x] Num. 21. 11.

[a] Num. 21. 13. & 22. 36.

[b] ch. 3. 10.

[c] Jephthah seems to have been Judge only of North east *Israel*.

[d] Num. 21. 21. Deut. 2. 26.

[e] Num. 21. 22. Deut. 2. 27.

[f] Gen. 28. 20. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

[g] Num. 21. 23. Deut. 2. 32.

1 S, the God of Israel,

2 S border

3 S them

4 S hath dispossessed

5 S?

M Heb. *daughters.*

6 S are

6 S side

6 S; wherefore

1 S I therefore

2 A,

2 S spirit

4 S wilt indeed

5 S hand,

1 S chief
2 S spake
3 S Mizpah.
4 S unto me to fight against
5 S he
6 A he
7 S;
8 S they
9 A Israel
1 S Sea,
2 S hearkened not.
3 S he
4 S he walked
5 A they
6 S; but they
7 S,
8 S unto
9 S border

1 M Or, *whosoever*

2 S it shall

3 S hand.

4 S until

5 S Abelcheramim, M That is, *The meadow of vineyards.*

6 S So

7 S Mizpah

8 S ; do unto

9 S depart and go

1 S companions.

2 S departed, she and

3 S had not known
4 M Or, *an ordinance*

1 [a] whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, [2 d] shall surely' be the LORD'S, [e] and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

32 °¶' So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his [3] hands.'

33 And he smote them from Aroer[4], even till' thou come to [h] Minnith, †*even* twenty cities, and unto [5 i] the plain of the vineyards,' with a very great slaughter. [6] Thus' the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to [7 k] Mizpeh' unto his house, and, behold, [l] his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she †*was his* only child; [m] beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he [p] rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I [q] have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and [r] I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, °*if*' thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD[5], [t] do to' me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as [z] the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, †*even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may [2 z] go up and' down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my [1] fellows.'

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away †*for* two months: and she [2] went with' her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who [b] did with her †*according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she [2] knew no' man. And it was [4] a [c] custom in Israel,

B.C.e.1143.

[a] Heb, *that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.*
[b] Heb. *from year to year.*
[c] Or, *to talk of*
[d] See Lev. 27. 2, 3, &c. 1 Sam. 1. 11, 28. & 2. 18.
[e] Or, *or I talk of it, &c.* Ps. 66. 13. See Lev. 27. 11, 12.
[f] See ch. 8. 1.
[g] Heb. *were called.*
[h] Or, *Abel.*

[i] ver. 11. ch. 10. 17.
[k] Ex. 15. 20. 1 Sam. 18. 6. Ps. 68. 25. Jer. 31. 4.
[m] Or, *he had not of his own either son or daughter.* Heb. *of himself.*
[l] 1 Sam. 18. 5, & 28. 21. Job 13. 14. Ps. 119. 109.
[p] Gen. 37. 29, 34.
[q] Eccles. 5. 2.
[r] Num. 30. 2. Ps. 15. 4. Eccles. 5. 4, 5.

[t] Num. 30. 2.
[u] See 1 Sam. 25. 10. Ps. 78. 9.
[z] 2 Sam. 18. 19, 31.

[y] Josh. 22. 11, ch. 3. 28, & 7. 24.

[2] Heb. *go and go down.*

[e] Which signifieth *a stream,* or, *flood.* Ps. 69. 2, 15. Is. 27. 12.

[b] ver. 31.
[c] Or, *ordinance.*
1 Sam. 1. 22, 24.
& 2. 18.

40 †*That* the daughters of Israel went [b] yearly °to [1] lament' the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAPTER 12.

°[1] *The Ephraimites, quarrelling with Jephthah, are slain by the Gileadites.* † *Jephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan,* 11 *Elon,* 13 *and Abdon judge Israel.*'

AND [f] the men of Ephraim [2 g] gathered themselves together, and went northward, and' said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye [5] delivered' me not out of their [4] hands'.

3 And when I saw that ye [5] delivered *me*' not, I [n] put my life in my [4] hands', and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye [6] Gileadites "*are*' fugitives of Ephraim[7] among the Ephraimites, *and* among the Manassites.'

5 And the Gileadites took the [8 y] passages of Jordan before' the Ephraimites: and it was †*so*, that when [9] those Ephraimites which were escaped' said, Let me go over'; that' the men of Gilead said unto him, †*Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now "Shibboleth[2]:' and he said Sibboleth[2]:' for he could not frame to pronounce †*it* right[3]. Then they took' him, and slew him at the [4] passages' of Jordan: and there fell at that time of [5] the Ephraimites' forty and two thousand.

7 [6] And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died

1 S celebrate
M Or, *lament*

2 S were gathered together, and passed northward
M Or, *to Zaphon*]; and they

3 S saved
4 S hand

5 S saved me

6 S are
7 S, ye Gileadites, in the midst of Ephraim, *and* in the midst of Manasseh.
8 S fords of Jordan against
M Or, *toward Ephraim*
9 S *any of* the fugitives of Ephraim
1 S ',
2 S ',
3 S ; then they laid hold on
4 S fords
5 S Ephraim
6 A ¶

Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him [b]Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters [o], *whom*[1] he sent abroad, and [o]took in[1] thirty daughters [1] from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 [2]Then died Ibzan,[1] and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him [f]Elon[3], a Zebulonite,[1] judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the [4]Zebulonite[1] died, and was buried in Aijalon in the [5]country[1] of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him [g]Abdon the son of Hillel[6], a[1] Pirathonite[o],[1] judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty [7h]nephews,[1] that [i]rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, [k]in the [8]mount[1] of the Amalekites.

CHAPTER 13.

[o] 1 *Israel in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An angel appeareth to Manoah's wife.* 11 *Manoah cometh to the angel.* 15 *Manoah's sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered.* 24 *Samson is born.*

AND the children of Israel [9l]did evil again[1] in the sight of the LORD; [m]and the LORD delivered them [n]into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of [p]Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name †*was* Manoah; and his wife †*was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the [r]angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou †*art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and [u]drink [1]not[1] wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean †*thing:*

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no [y]razor shall come [2]on[1] his head: for the child shall be [z]a [3]Nazarite[1] unto God from the womb: and

B.C.c.1137.

a See 1 Sam. 7, 13. 2 Sam. 8, 1. 1 Chr. 18, 1.
b He seems to have been only a civil Judge to do justice in North east *Israel*.
c Deut. 23, 1. 1 Sam. 2, 27. 2 S. 9, 6. 1 Kin. 17, 24.
d Mat. 28, 3. Luke 9, 29. Acts 5, 19.
e ver. 17, 18.
f A civil Judge in North east *Israel*.
g A civil Judge also in North east *Israel*.
h Heb. *sons' sons.*
i ch. 5, 10. & 10, 4.
k ch. 3, 13, 27. & 5, 14.
l Heb. *added to commit, &c.* ch. 2, 11. & 3, 7. & 4, 1. & 6, 1. & 10, 6.
m This seems a partial captivity.
n 1 Sam. 12, 9.
p Josh. 19, 41.
q Heb. *What shall be the manner of the, &c.*
r Or, what *shall be his work?* Heb. what shall be *his work?* ch. 6, 12. Luke 1, 11, 13, 28, 31.
u ver. 14. Num. 6, 2, 3. Luke 1, 15.
v ver. 4.
y Num. 6, 5. 1 Sam. 1, 11.
z Num. 6, 2.
a Gen. 18, 5. ch. 6, 18.

he shall "begin to [1]deliver[1] Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 [o]¶[1] Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, [c]A man of God came unto me, and his [a]countenance †*was* like the countenance of [2]an[1] angel of God, very terrible[o]: but[1] I [c]asked him not whence he †*was*, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, [4]neither eat[1] any unclean †*thing:* for the child shall be a [5]Nazarite to[1] God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 [o]¶[1] Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, [6]O my Lord,[1] let the man of God [7]which[1] thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband †*was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and [8]shewed[1] her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, †*Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I †*am*.

12 And Manoah said, [9]Now let thy words come to pass[1]. [z]How shall we order the child, and [7]*how* shall we do unto him?[1]

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any †*thing* that cometh of the [2]vine, [x]neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean [3]*thing:*[1] all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 [o]¶[1] And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, "let us detain thee, [4]until

1 A he brought in
2 S And Ibzan died,
3 S the Zebulunite
4 S Zebulonite
5 S land
6 S the
7 S sons' sons,
8 S hill country
9 S again did that which was evil
1 S no
2 S upon
3 S Nazarite
M See Num. 6, 2.
1 S save
2 S the
3 S; and
4 S and eat not
5 S Nazirite unto
6 S Oh Lord, I pray thee,
7 S whom
8 S told
9 M Or, *Now when thy words come to pass, what &c.*
1 S; what shall be the manner [M] Or *order-ing*] of the child, and *what shall be* his work? M as A.V. text.
2 M Or, *grape-vine* See Num. 6, 4.
3 S thing;
1 S that we may make

we shall have made[1] ready a kid [b]for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt [1]offer[1] a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not that he [2]*was* an[1] angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What [†]*is* thy name, that when thy [3]sayings[1] come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, [4][d]Why[1] askest thou [c]thus[1] after my name, seeing it [5]*is* [h]secret[1]?

19 So Manoah took [6]a kid with a meat[1] offering, [k]and offered [†]*it* upon [7]a[1] rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did [8]wonderously;[1] and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar[2]. And[1] Manoah and his wife looked on[1] *it*, and[1] [m]fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah [2]and[1] to his wife. [r]Then Manoah knew that he [3]*was* an[1] angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, [r]We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a [4]meat[1] offering at our [5]hands,[1] neither would he have shewed us all these [†]*things*, nor would [c]as[1] at this time have told us [†]*such things* as these.

24 [c][¶][1] And the woman bare a son, and called his name [6][u]Samson: and [z]the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 [y]And the [7]Spirit[1] of the LORD began to move him [8]at times in [z]the camp of Dan[1] [a]between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAPTER 14.

[c][1] *Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines.* 5 *He killeth a lion,* 8 *and findeth honey in the carcase.* 10 *Samson's marriage feast.* 12 *His riddle is made known.* 19 *He spoileth thirty Philistines.*[1]

B.C.c.1161.

[a] Gen. 38. 13. Josh. 15. 10.
[b] Heb. *before thee.*
[c] Gen. 34. 2.
[d] Gen. 21. 21. & 34. 4.
[e] Gen. 24. 3, 4.
[f] Gen. 34. 14. Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.
[g] Gen. 32. 29.
[h] Or, *wonderful,* Is. 9. 6.
[i] Heb. *she is right in mine eyes.*
[k] ch. 6. 19, 20.
[l] Josh. 11. 20. 1 Kin. 12. 15. 2 Kin. 6. 33. 2 Chr. 10. 15. & 22. 7. & 25. 20.
[m] ch. 13. 1. Deut. 28. 48.
[n] Lev. 9. 24. 1 Chr. 21. 16. Ezek. 1. 28. Mat. 17. 6.
[p] Heb. *in meeting him.*
[q] ch. 3. 10. & 13. 25. 1 Sam. 11. 6.
[r] ch. 6. 22.
[t] Gen. 32. 30. Ex. 33. 20. Deut. 5. 26. ch. 6. 22.
[u] Heb. 11. 32.
[z] 1 Sam. 3. 19. Luke 1. 80. & 2. 52.
[y] ch. 3. 10. 1 Sam. 11. 6. Mat. 4. 1.
[z] Heb. *Mahaneh-dan,* as ch. 18. 12.
[a] Josh. 15. 33. ch. 18. 11.

AND Samson went down [a]to [1]Timnath[1], and [c]saw a woman in [1]Timnath[1] of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in [1]Timnath[1] of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore [d]get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, [†]*Is there* never a woman among the daughters of [e]thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the [f]uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for [i]she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it [†]*was* [l]of the LORD[2], that[1] he sought an occasion against the Philistines[3]: for[1] at that time [m]the Philistines had [4]dominion[1] over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to [5]Timnath[1], and came to the vineyards of [5]Timnath[1]: and, behold, a young lion roared [p]against him.

6 And [q]the [6]Spirit[1] of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and [†]*he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.

8 [c][¶][1] And after a [7]time[1] he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, [†]*there was* a swarm of bees [8]and honey in the carcase of the lion.[1]

9 And he took [2]thereof in[1] his hands, and went on[1] eating, and[1] came to his father and mother, and [2]he gave[1] them, and they did eat: but he told [3]not them[1] that he had taken the honey out of the [4]carcase[1] of the lion.

10 [5][¶] So[1] his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

1 S make ready
2 S was the
3 S words
4 S Wherefore
5 S is wonderful
M Or, *secret*
6 S the kid with the meal
7 S the
8 S wonderously,
9 S; and
1 S; and they
2 S or
3 S was the
4 S meal
5 S hand,
6 M Heb. *Shimshon.*
7 S spirit
8 S in Mahaneh-dan,
M That is, *The camp of Dan.* See ch. 18. 12.
1 S Timnah
2 S; for
3 S. Now
4 S rule
5 S Timnah
6 S spirit
7 S while
8 S in the body of the lion, and honey.
9 S it into
1 S, eating as he went, and he
2 S gave unto
3 S them not
4 S body
5 S And

12 °¶ And Samson said unto
1 s Let me
them, [1]I will' now [a]put forth a
riddle unto you: if ye can °certainly[1] declare it me [b]within
the seven days of the feast, and
find [†]*it* out, then I will give
you thirty [2]° sheets and thirty
2 s linen garments and thirty changes of raiment
[f]change of garments':
13 But if ye cannot declare [†]*it*
me, then shall ye give me thirty
[2]sheets and thirty change of
garments'. And they said unto
him, Put forth thy riddle, that
we may hear it.
14 And he said unto them,
3 Arranged as poetry.
[3]Out of the eater came forth
meat, and out of the strong
came forth sweetness.' And
they could not in three days
4 s declare
[4]expound' the riddle.
15 And it came to pass on the
5 M The Sept. and Syriac have, *fourth.*
[5]seventh day, that they said
unto Samson's wife, [h]Entice
thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, [i]lest
we burn thee and thy father's
house with fire: have ye called
us [k]to °take that we have'? [†]*is*
6 s impoverish us M as A.V. text.
it not *so?*
16 And Samson's wife wept
before him, and said, [m]Thou
dost but hate me, and lovest
me not: thou hast put forth
a riddle unto the children of
my people, and hast not told
[†]*it* me. And he said unto her,
Behold, I have not told [†]*it* my
father nor my mother, and shall
I tell [†]*it* thee?
17 And she wept before him
[7]the seven days, while their
feast lasted: and it came to
pass on the seventh day, that
7 s pressed him sore
he told her, because she [7]lay
sore upon him': and she told
the riddle to the children of
her people.
18 And the men of the city
said unto him on the seventh
day before the sun went down,
What [†]*is* sweeter than honey?
8 Arranged as poetry.
and what [†]*is* stronger than a
9 s spirit
lion? And he said unto them,
1 A mighty
[8]If ye had not plowed with
2 s smote
my heifer, ye had not found
3 M Or, *apparel*
out my riddle.'
4 s The changes *of raiment* unto them that declared
19 °¶ And [t]the [9]Spirit' of
the LORD came [1]upon him, and
he went down to Ashkelon, and
[2]slew' thirty men of them, and
took their [u]° spoil, and gave
[4]change of garments unto them
which expounded' the riddle.
And his anger was kindled,

B.C.c.1141.
[a] 1 Kin. 10. 1. Ezek. 17. 2. Luke 14. 7.
[b] ch. 15. 2.
[c] Gen. 29. 27. [d] John 3. 29.
[e] Or, *shirts.*
[f] Gen. 45. 22. 2 Kin. 5. 22.
[g] ch. 14. 20.
[h] ch. 16. 5.
[i] ch. 15. 6.
[k] Heb. *let her be thine.*
[l] Heb. *to possess us,* or, *to impoverish us?*
[m] Or, *Now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though etc.*
[n] ch. 16. 15.
[p] Or, *torches.*
[q] Or, the rest of *the seven days, &c.*
[r] ch. 14. 15.
[t] ch. 3. 10. & 13. 25.
[u] Or, *apparel.*
[x] ver. 19.

and he went up to his father's
house.
20 But Samson's wife [b]was
given to his companion, whom
he had used as [d]his friend.

CHAPTER 15.

°1 *Samson is denied his wife.* 3 *He burneth the Philistines' corn.* 9 *He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines.* 14 *He smiteth them with a jawbone.*'

BUT it came to pass [1]within
1 s after a while,
a while after,' in the
time of wheat harvest, that
Samson visited his wife with a
kid; and he said, I will go in
to my wife into the chamber.
But her father would not suffer
him to go in.
2 And her father said, I verily
thought that thou hadst utterly
[g]hated her; therefore I gave
her to thy companion: [†]*is* not
her younger sister fairer than
she? [k]take her, I pray thee,
instead of her.
3 °¶ And Samson said [2]concerning them, [m]Now shall I be
2 s unto them, This time shall I be blameless in regard of M Or, *shall I be quits with* the Philistines, when I do them a mischief.
more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a
displeasure.'
4 And Samson went and caught
3 M Or, *jackals*
three hundred [3]foxes, and took
4 M Or, *torches*
[4]° firebrands, and turned tail
to tail, and put a firebrand in
the midst between [5]two tails.
5 And when he had set the
5 A every
brands on fire, he let [†]*them* go
6 s shocks and
into the standing corn of the
7 s and also the olive-yards.
Philistines, and burnt up both
8 s said,
[6]shocks, and also' the standing corn, [7]with the vineyards
9 s hath
and olives.'
6 °¶ Then the Philistines
said, Who hath done this? And
they [8]answered,' Samson, the
son in law of the Timnite, because he [9]had' taken his wife,
and given her to his companion. [r]And the Philistines
came up, and burnt her and
her father with fire.
7 °¶ And Samson said unto
1 s If ye do after this manner, surely I will
them, [1]Though ye have done
this, yet will I' be avenged of
you, and after that I will cease.
8 And he smote them hip and
thigh with a great slaughter:
and he went down and dwelt
2 s cleft of the rock of
in the [2]top of the rock' Etam.
9 ¶ Then the Philistines went
up, and pitched in Judah, and
spread themselves [x]in Lehi.
10 And the men of Judah said,

Why are ye come up against us? And they [1]answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah [a]went [2] to the top of the rock [1] Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines [†]*are* [y]rulers over us? what [3] [†]*is* this [†]*that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new [4]cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 [5]¶ *And* when [1] he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted [6]against [1] him: and [7]the [z]Spirit [1] of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the [8]cords [1] that [†]*were* upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands [9][m]loosed [1] from off his hands.

15 And he found a [y]new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and [10][z]slew [1] a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, [2]With the jawbone of an ass, [2][†]heaps upon heaps, with the [4]jaw [1] of an ass have I [5]slain [1] a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand [6], and called that place [y]Ramath-lehi [1].

18 [c]¶ [1] And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, [2]Thou hast given this great deliverance [7]into [1] the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised [8]?[1]

19 But God clave [9]an [1] hollow place that [1]*was* in [a]the jaw, [1] and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, [5]his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore [2]he called the name thereof [1] [3][c]En-hakkore, which [†]*is* in Lehi [4] unto this day.

20 [c]And he judged Israel [f]in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

is, *The spring of him that called.* [4]A,

CHAPTER 16.

[c] 1 *Samson carrieth away the gates of Gaza.* 4 *Delilah enticeth him,* 15 *and overcometh him.* 21 *The Philistines put out his eyes.* 23 *Their feast to Dagon.* 26 *Samson's death.*

[1]THEN went Samson [1] to Gaza, and saw there [h]an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they [i]compassed [†]*him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were [k]quiet all the night, saying, [2]In the morning, when it is day, we shall [1] kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and [3]took [1] the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and [4]went away with them, [1][m]bar and all, and put [†]*them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of [5]an hill that *is* [1] before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman [6][y]in the valley of Sorek, whose name [†]*was* Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, [n]Entice him, and see wherein his great strength [†]*lieth*, and by what [†]*means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to [7][z]afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 [c]¶ [1] And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength [†]*lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven [8][q]green withs [1] that were never dried, then shall I [9]be [1] weak, and be as [b]another man.

---

1 S said,

2 S down to the cleft of the rock of

3 A then

4 S ropes,

5 S When

6 S as they met

7 S spirit

8 S ropes

9 S dropped

M Heb. *were melted.*

1 S smote

2 Arranged as poetry to end of verse.

3 M Heb. *an heap, two heaps.*

4 S jawbone

5 S smitten

6 S; and that place was called [M Or, *he called that place*] Ramath-lehi

M That is, *The hill of the jawbone.*

7 S by

8 S.

9 S the

a Or, *Lehi.*

b Gen. 45. 27. Is. 40. 29.

c That is, *The well of him that called,* or, *cried.* Ps. 34. 6.

d Heb. *went down.*

e He seems to have judged South west Israel during twenty years of their servitude of the Philistines.

f ch. 13. 1.

g ch. 14. 4.

h Heb. *a woman an harlot.*

i 1 Sam. 23. 26. Ps. 118. 10-12. Acts 9. 24.

k Heb. *silent.*

l ch. 3. 10. & 14. 6.

m Heb. *with the bar.*

n Heb. *were melted.*

o Heb. *moist.*

p Or, *by the brook.*

q Lev. 26. 8. Josh. 23. 10. ch. 3. 31.

r Heb. *an heap, two heaps.*

s ch. 14. 15. See Prov. 2. 16-19. & 5. 3-11. & 6. 24-26. & 7. 21-23.

t Or, *humble.*

u That is, *The lifting up of the jawbone,* or, *casting away of the jawbone.*

v Ps. 3. 7.

a Or, *new cords.* Heb. *moist.*

b Heb. *one.*

1 S is in Lehi,

M Or, *the jawbone*

2 S the name thereof was called

M as A.V. text.

3 M That

4 A,

1 S And Samson went

2 S *Let be* till morning light

[M Or, *When* (or *Before*) *the morning is light*], then we will

3 S laid hold of

4 S plucked them up,

5 S the mountain that is

6 M Or, *by the brook*

7 M Or, *humble*

8 S green withes

M Or, *new bowstrings*

9 S become

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven [1]green withs' which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now [2]*there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the' chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines †*be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the [3]withs, as a thread' of tow is broken when it [4a]toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they [5] bind me °fast' with new ropes [6c] that never were occupied,' then shall I '6be' weak, and be as another man.

12 [8]Delilah therefore' took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines †*be* upon thee, Samson. And [9]*there were*' liers in wait [1] abiding in the [2] chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened †*it* with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines †*be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and [3]went away with' the pin of the beam, and °with' the web.

15 °¶' And she said unto him, [h]How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart †*is* not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength †*lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, °*so*' that his soul was 'vexed unto death';

17 That' he [m]told her all his heart, and said unto her, [p]There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I †*have* *been a* [1]Nazarite' unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any †*other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for [2]he hath shewed me' all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought [3] money in their hand.

19 [b]And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for [4a]a man, and [5]she caused him to shave' off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines †*be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times °before', and shake myself. [c]And' he wist not that the LORD [d]was departed from him.

21 [7¶] But' the Philistines [8]took' him, and [e]put out his eyes[9], and' brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again [f]after he was shaven.

23 'Then' the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they [g]praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our [2]hands' our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, [i]which [3]slew' many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were [k]merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made [4m]them sport': and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand,

B.C.c.1120.

[a] Heb. *smelleth.*

[b] Prov. 7. 26, 27.

[c] Heb. *wherewith work hath not been done.*

[d] Num. 14. 9, 42, 43. Josh. 7. 12. 1 Sam. 16. 14. & 18. 12. & 28. 15, 16. 2 Chr. 15. 2.

[e] Heb. *bored out.*

[f] Or, *as when he was shaven.*

[g] Dan. 5. 4.

[h] ch. 14. 16.

[i] Heb. *and who multiplied our slain.*

[k] ch. 9. 27.

[l] Heb. *abhorred.*

[m] Heb. *he-fore them.*

[n] Mic. 7. 5.

[p] Num. 6. 5, ch. 13. 5.

1 S Nazirite

2 S he hath told me M Or, according to another reading, *he had told her*

3 A the

4 M Or, *the men*

5 S shaved

6 S But

7 S And

8 S laid hold on

9 S; and they

1 S ¶ And

2 S hand

3 S hath slain

4 S sport before them

1 S green withes M Or, *new bowstrings*

2 S she had liers in wait abiding in the inner

3 S withes, as a string

4 M Heb. *smelleth.*

5 A only

6 S wherewith no work hath been done,

7 S become

8 S So Delilah

9 S the

1 A were

2 A inner

2 S plucked away

1 S. And

Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house [1] standeth,' that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines [†] *were* there; and [†] *there were* upon the [b] roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, [c] remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may [2] be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house [3] stood, and [k] on which it was borne up, of' the one with his right hand, and [o] of' the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let [m] me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with [†] *all his* might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that [†] *were* therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than [†] *they* which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought [†] *him* up, and [p] buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the buryingplace of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAPTER 17.

[o] 1 *Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images.* 7 *He hireth a Levite to be his priest.*'

AND there was a man of [4] mount' Ephraim, whose name [†] *was* Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred [5] *shekels*' of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou [6] cursedst, and spakest of also' in mine ears, behold, the silver [†] *is* with me; I took it. And his mother said, [y] Blessed [7] *be thou* of the LORD, my son.'

3 And [8] when he had' restored the eleven hundred [5] *shekels*' of silver to his mother, [9] his mother said, I [1] had wholly dedicated' the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to [a] make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 [1] Yet' he restored the money unto his mother [2]; and' his mother [c] took two hundred [3] *shekels*' of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and [4] they were' in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of [5] gods, and [6] made an [c] ephod, and [f] teraphim, and [†g] consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 [h] In those days [†] *there was* no king in Israel [8]; [i] *but*' every man did [†] *that which was* right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of [i] Beth-lehem-judah [9] of the family of Judah, who [†] *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city [1] from' Beth-lehem-judah [9] to sojourn where he could find *a place:* and he came to [2] mount' Ephraim to the house of Micah, [n] as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I [†] *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find *a place.*

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, [q] and be unto me a [r] father and a priest, and I will give thee ten [3] *shekels*' of silver by the year, and [t] a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah [u] consecrated the Levite [4];' and the young man [x] became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to [†] *my* priest.

CHAPTER 18.

[o] 1 *The Danites seek out an inheritance.* 27 *They win Laish,* 30 *and set up idolatry.*'

B.C. c.1120.

[a] See Ex. 20. 4, 23. Lev. 19. 4.

[b] Deut. 22. 8.

[c] Is. 46. 6.

[d] Jer. 15. 15.

[e] ch. 8. 27.

[f] Gen. 31. 19, 30. Hos. 3. 4.

[g] Heb. *filled the hand,* Ex. 29. 9. 1 Kin. 13. 33.

[h] ch. 18. 1, & 19. 1, & 21. 25. Deut. 33. 5.

[i] Deut. 12. 8.

[k] Or, *he leaned on them.*

[l] See Josh. 19. 15. ch. 19. 1. Ruth 1. 1, 2. Mic. 5. 2. Mat. 2. 1, 5, 6.

[m] Heb. *my soul.*

[n] Heb. *in making his way.*

[o] ch. 13. 25.

[p] Gen. 25. 8. Judg 16. 31.

[q] ch. 18. 19.

[r] Gen. 45. 8. Job 29. 16.

[t] Or, *a double suit,* &c. Heb. *an order of garments.*

[u] ver. 5.

[x] ch. 18. 30.

[y] Gen. 14. 19. Ruth 3. 10.

1 S resteth,

2 M Or, *be avenged ...for one of my two eyes*

3 S rested, and leaned upon them,

4 S the hill country of

5 S *pieces*

6 S didst utter a curse [M Or, *an adjuration*], and didst also speak it

7 S be my son of the LORD.

8 S he

9 A and

1 S verily dedicate

M Or, *had dedicated*

1 S And when

2 S ,

3 S *pieces*

4 S it was

5 M Or, *God*

6 A he

7 M Heb. *filled the hand of.*

8 S ;

9 A ,

1 S , out of

2 S the hill country of

2 S *pieces*

1 S ,

IN [a] those days †*there was* no king in Israel: and in those days [c] the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day °*all*[1] *their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their [1]coasts,[1] [f]men of valour, from [g]Zorah, and from Eshtaol, [h]to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: [2]who when they came to mount Ephraim, to[1] the [i]house of Micah, [3]they[1] lodged there.

3 When they †*were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned [4]in[1] thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what [5]makest† thou in this †*place?* and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus [6]dealeth Micah[1] with me, and [7]hath [j]hired me, and I am [8]his priest.

5 And they said unto him, [r]Ask counsel, we pray thee, [t]of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, [u]Go in peace: before the LORD † *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to [a]Laish, and saw the people that †*were* therein, [c]how they dwelt [9]careless,[1] after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; [1]and *there was* no [d]magistrate in the land,[1] [2]that might put *them* to shame in †*any* thing;[1] and they †*were* far from the Zidonians, and had no[4] business[1] with †*any* man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to [c]Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, [x]Arise, [5]that we may[1] go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it †*is* very good: and †*are* ye [z]still? be not slothful to go,[1] †*and* to enter [6] to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people [b]secure, and [1]to a large land[1]: for God hath given it into your [z]hands[1]; [d]a place where †*there is* no want of any thing that †*is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there [3]went[1] from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men [4][e] appointed[1] with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and [5]pitched in [z]Kirjath-jearim,[1] in Judah: wherefore they called that place [6][k] Mahaneh-dan[7] unto this day: behold, †*it is* behind [8]Kirjath-jearim.[1]

13 And they passed thence unto [5]mount[1] Ephraim, and came unto [m]the house of Micah.

14 °¶[1] [n]Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that [p]there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned [1]thitherward,[1] and came to the house of the young man the Levite, †*even* unto the house of Micah, and [2][u] saluted him.[1]

16 And the [e]six hundred men [3]appointed[1] with their weapons of war, [4]which *were*[1] of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And [z]the five men that went to spy out the land went up, †*and* came in thither, †*and* took [b]the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood [5]in[1] the entering of the gate with the six hundred men [3]*that were* appointed[1] with weapons of war.

18 And [6] these went into Micah's house, and fetched the [7]carved[1] image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image[8]. Then said the priest[1] unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, [g]lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, [h]and be to us a father and a priest: †*is it* better for thee to be °a[1] priest unto the house of one man, or [9]that thou be a[1] priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

B.C.c.1406.

[a] ch. 17. 6. & 21. 25.
[b] ver. 7, 27.
[c] Josh. 19. 47.
[d] Deut. 8. 9.
[e] Heb. *girded.*
[f] Heb. *sons.*
[g] ch. 13. 25.
[h] Num. 13. 17. Josh. 2. 1.
[i] Josh. 15. 60.
[k] ch. 13. 25.
[l] ch. 17. 1.
[m] ver. 2.
[n] 1 Sam. 14. 28.
[p] ch. 17. 5.
[q] ch. 17. 10.
[r] 1 Kin. 22. 5. Is. 30. 1. Hos. 4, 12.
[t] See ch. 17. 5, & ver. 14.
[u] Heb. *asked him of peace,* Gen. 43. 27. 1 Sam. 17. 22.
[x] ver. 11.
[y] 1 Kin. 22. 6.
[z] ver. 2, 14.
[a] Josh. 19. 47. called, *Leshem.*
[b] ch. 17. 4, 5.
[c] ver. 27, 28.
[d] Heb. *possessor,* or, *heir of restraint.*
[e] ver. 2.
[f] Num. 13. 30. Josh. 2. 23, 24.
[g] Job 21. 5. & 29. 9. & 40. 4. Prov. 30. 32. Mic. 7. 16.
[h] ch. 17. 10.
[i] 1 Kin. 22. 3, 24.

1 S the land is large
2 S hand
3 S set forth
4 S girt
5 S encamped in Kirlath-jearim,
6 M See ch. 13. 25.
7 A ,
8 S Kirlath-jearim.
9 S the hill country of
1 S aside thither,
2 S asked him of his welfare.
3 S girt
4 S who were
5 S by
6 A when
7 S graven
8 S , the priest said
9 S to be

1 S whole number,
2 S and they came to the hill country of Ephraim, unto
3 S and
4 S aside
5 S doest
6 S hath Micah dealt
7 A he
8 A become
9 S in security,
1 S for there was none in the land, possessing authority,
M Heb. *power of restraint.*
2 M Or, *that might do any hurt*
3 S ,
4 S dealings
5 S and let us
6 A in

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the [1]carriage[1] before them.

22 [2]¶ *And* when[1] they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that [1]*were* in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, [3a]that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and [o]ye[1] are gone away[4]:[1] and what have I more? and [5]what *is* this *that* ye say[1] unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest [6i]angry fellows [7]run upon thee,[1] and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they [1]*were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took [8]*the things*[1] which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and [k]came unto Laish, unto a people [o]*that were* at[1] quiet and secure[9]: [l]and they[1] smote them with the edge of the sword[1], and[1] burnt the city with fire.

28 And [1]*there was* no deliverer, because it [1]*was* [m]far from Zidon, and they had no [2]business[1] with [1]*any* man; and it was in the valley that [1]*lieth* [p]by Bethrehob. And they built [3]a[1] city, and dwelt therein.

29 And [q]they called the name of the city [r]Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city [1]*was* Laish at the first.

30 [o]¶[1] And the children of Dan set up [4]the graven image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of [1]Manasseh,[1] he and his sons were priests to the tribe of [2]Dan[1] [a]until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 [3]And[1] they set them up Micah's graven image[o],[1] which he made, [b]all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

B.C.c.1406.

[a] ch. 13. 1. 1 Sam. 4. 2, 3, 10, 11. Ps. 78. 60, 61.

[b] Josh. 18. 1. ch. 19. 18. & 21. 12.

CHAPTER 19.

[o]1 *A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *He divideth her into twelve pieces.*[1]

AND it came to pass in those days, [c]when [1]*there was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the [4]side of mount[1] Ephraim, who took to him [e]a concubine out of [f]Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the [5]whore[1] against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there [6g]four whole[1] months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak [7h]friendly[1] unto her, [o]*and*[1] to bring [8]*her* again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 [o]¶[1] And it came to pass on the fourth day, [9]when[1] they arose early in the morning, [1]that[1] he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, [m]Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward [2] go your way.

6 [2]And[1] they sat down, and did eat and drink[4] both of them together: [1]for[1] the damsel's father [o]had[1] said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And [o]when[1] the man rose up to depart[5],[1] his father in law urged him[6]: therefore[1] he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the

[c] ch. 17. 6. & 18. 1. & 21. 25.

[d] Heb. *that that art gathered together.*

[e] Heb. *a woman a concubine,* or, *a wife a concubine.*

[f] ch. 17. 7.

[g] Or, *a year* and *four months.* Heb. *days four months.*

[h] Heb. *to her heart.* Gen. 34. 3.

[i] Heb. *bitter of soul.* 2 Sam. 17. 8.

[k] ver. 7, 10. Deut. 33. 22.

[l] Josh. 19. 47.

[m] Heb. *Strengthen.* Gen. 18. 5.

[n] ver. 7.

[p] Num. 13. 22. 2 Sam. 20. 6.

[q] Josh. 19. 47.

[r] Gen. 14. 14. ch. 20. 1. 1 Kin. 12. 29, 30. & 15. 20.

1 S Moses, M Another reading is, *Manasseh.* 2 S the Danites 3 S So 4 S farther side of the hill country of 5 S harlot 6 S the space of four 7 S kindly M Heb. *to her heart.* 8 M Another reading is, *it,* that is, her heart. 9 S that 1 S and 2 A ye shall 3 S So 4 A, 5 S; but 6 S, and

1 S goods 2 S When 3 M Heb. *that thou art gathered together.* 4 S, 5 S how then say ye 6 M Heb. *bitter of soul.* 7 S fall upon you, 8 S that 9 S, and 1 S; and they 2 S dealings 3 S the 4 A for themselves

morning on the fifth day to depart[1]: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee[2]. And they tarried [a] until afternoon, and they did eat[3] both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day [b] draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, [c] the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and [4] to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go [5] home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came [d] over against [6] Jebus, which *is* Jerusalem; and [7] *there were* with him [7] two asses saddled, his concubine also [7] *was* with him.

11 [8] *And* when they [7] *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn [9] in into this city [e] of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside [9] hither into the city of a stranger, that [7] *is* not of the children of Israel; we will pass over [f] to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come [9], and let us draw near to one of these places[3] to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in [g] Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them [h] *when they were* by Gibeah, which [7] *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in [9] *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and [9] when he went in, [i] he sat him down in the street of the city: for [7] *there was* no man that [j] took them into his house to lodging.

16 [9] ¶ And, behold, there came an old man from [k] his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place [7] *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We [7] *are* passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of mount Ephraim; from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am* [7] *now* going to the house of the LORD; and there [7] *is* no man that [l] receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man [7] *which is* with thy servants: [7] *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace [7] be with thee; howsoever [7] *let* all thy wants [7] *lie* upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave [8] provender unto the asses: [m] and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 [9] ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, [n] the men of the city, certain [10] sons of [2] Belial, beset the house round about, [3] *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And [o] the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, [9] *nay*, I pray you, do not [7] *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, [p] do not this folly.

24 Behold, [7] *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and [o] humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not [q] so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man [3] took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they [r] knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

B.C.c.1406.

[a] Heb. *till the day declined.*
[b] Heb. *is weak.*
[c] Josh. 18. 1, ch. 18. 31, & 21. 18, 1 Sam. 1. 3, 7.
[d] Heb. *gathereth*, ver. 15.
[e] Heb. *it is the jebusite*
[f] Heb. *to thy tent.*
[g] Heb. *to over against.*
[h] Josh. 18. 28.
[i] Gen. 43. 23, ch. 6. 21.
[j] Gen. 19. 2.
[k] Gen. 24. 32, & 43. 24.
[l] Gen. 18. 4, John 13. 5.
[m] Josh. 15. 8, 63, ch. 1. 21, 2 Sam. 5. 6.
[n] Gen. 19. 4, ch. 20. 5, Hos. 9. 9, & 10. 9.
[o] Deut. 13. 13.
[p] Josh. 18. 28.
[q] Gen. 19. 5, Rom. 1. 26, 27.
[r] Gen. 19. 6, 7.
[s] Josh. 18. 25.
[t] 2 Sam. 13. 12.
[u] Gen. 19. 8.
[v] Gen. 34. 2, Deut. 21. 14.
[w] Mat. 25. 43, Heb. 13. 2.
[x] Heb. *the matter of this folly.*
[y] Ps. 104. 23.
[z] Gen. 4. 1.

1 S and saw the
2 S ;
3 S unto the father side of the hill country of
4 S am I,
5 S : and I am
M The Sept. has, *and I am going to my house.*
6 S taketh me into his
7 S be unto
8 S the asses fodder
9 S As
1 M Or, *base fellows*
2 M That is, *worthlessness.*
3 S beating at the door; and they
1 S any such folly.
2 S laid hold on

1 S ;
2 S , and tarry ye until the day declineth;
3 A ,
4 S tomorrow
5 M Heb. *to thy tents.*
6 S (the same is Jerusalem);
7 S a couple of asses saddled;
8 S When
9 S aside
1 M Or, *where there are none of the children of Israel*
2 A but
3 S ; and we will lodge
4 S So
5 S near to
6 S and
7 S the
8 S lodge.
9 S ; now the man was of the hill country of
1 S he

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord †*was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down †*at* the door of the house, [1]and her hands *were*[1] upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going[2]. But [f]none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an ass,[1] and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 [o]¶ [1]And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and [h]divided her, [3]*together* with her bones,[1] into twelve pieces, and sent her [4]into all the coasts[1] of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, [i]take [5]advice, and speak *your minds*.[1]

CHAPTER 20.

[o]1 *The Levite in a general assembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the assembly.* 18 *The Israelites lose forty thousand.* 26 *They destroy all the Benjamites, except six hundred.*[1]

THEN [m]all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was [6]gathered together[1] as one man, from [n]Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD [7][q]in Mizpeh.[1]

2 And the [8]chief[1] of all the people, [9]†*even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen [r]that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to [1]Mizpeh.) Then said[1] the children of Israel [2], Tell †*us*, how was this wickedness[3]?

4 And [u]the Levite, the husband of the woman that was [4]slain,[1] answered and said, [x]I came into Gilead that †*belong-*

B.C.c.1406.

[a] ch. 19. 22.

[b] ch. 19. 25, 26.
[c] Heb. *humbled.*

[d] ch. 19. 29.

[r] Josh. 7. 15.

[f] ch. 20. 5.
[g] ch. 19. 30.

[h] ch. 20. 6. See 1 Sam. 11. 7.

[i] ch. 20. 7. Prov. 13. 10.

[k] Heb. *fellows.*
[l] Deut. 13. 14. Josh. 22. 13, 16.
[m] Deut. 13. 12. Josh. 22. 12. ch. 21. 5. 1 Sam. 11. 7.
[n] ch. 18. 29. 1 Sam. 3. 20. 2 Sam. 3. 10. & 24. 2.
[p] Deut. 12. 13. ch. 19. 22.
[q] ch. 10. 17. & 11. 11. 1 Sam. 7. 5, 6. & 10. 17.
[r] Deut. 17. 12.

[t] ch. 8. 10.

[u] Heb. *the man the Levite.*
[x] ch. 19. 15.

eth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 [a]And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night[1], *and*[1] thought to have slain [2]me:[1] [b]and my concubine [3]have they [c]forced, that[1] she is dead.

6 And [d]I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they [c]have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye [o]*are* all[1] children of Israel[1]; [1][g]give here your advice and counsel.

8 [o]¶ [1]And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any †*of us* go to his tent, neither will we any †*of us* turn [5]into[1] his house.

9 But now this [6]*shall be*[1] the thing which we will do to Gibeah; *we will go up* [7]by lot against it[1];

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to [8]Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, [k]knit together as one man.

12 ¶ [t]And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the [9]tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness †*is* this that is [1]done[1] among you?

13 Now therefore deliver [2]*us* the men, [p]the children[1] of [2]Belial, which †*are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and [r]put away evil from Israel. But [4]the children of Benjamin[1] would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel[5]:

14 But[1] the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered [6]at that time[1] out of the cities twenty and [7]six thousand men that drew sword, [8]beside[1] the in-

1 S with her hands

2 S; but none answered: then he took her up upon the ass;

3 S limb by limb, M Heb. *according to her bones.*

4 S throughout all the borders

5 S counsel, and speak.

6 S assembled

7 S at Mizpah.

8 S chiefs M Heb. *corners.*

9 M Or, *even all*

1 S Mizpah.) And

2 A said

3 A brought to pass

4 S murdered,

1 S; me they

2 S, 3 S they forced, and

4 S all of you,

5 S unto

6 S is

7 S against it by lot

8 M Heb. *Geba.*

9 M Heb. *tribes.* See Num. 4. 18. 1 Sam. 9. 21.

1 S come to pass

2 S up the men, the sons M Or, *base fellows*

3 M That is, *worthlessness.*

4 S Benjamin M Another reading is, *the children of Benjamin.*

5 S. And

6 S on that day

7 M According to some ancient authorities, *five.*

8 S besides

habitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people †*there were* seven hundred chosen men "lefthanded; every one could sling stones at an [1]hair *breadth*,' and not miss.

17 [2] And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these †*were* men of war.

18 ○¶ [1] And the children of Israel arose, and [e]went up to [3]the house of God,' and [f]asked counsel of God', and said, Which of us shall go up first to the' battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel [5]put themselves in array to fight' against them at Gibeah.

21 And [h]the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites [6] that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people[7] the men of Israel' encouraged themselves, and set [8]their' battle again in array in the place where they [9]put' themselves in array the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even', and asked counsel' of the LORD, saying, Shall I [2]go up again' to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 [3] And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And [m] Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ○¶ ' Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, [p] went up, and came unto [4]the house of God,' and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even', and' offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel [2]enquired' of the LORD, (for [b]the ark of the covenant of God †*was* there in those days,

28 [c]And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, [d]stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for [3]to morrow' I will deliver [4]them' into thine hand.

29 And Israel [g] set liers in wait [5]round about Gibeah.'

30 [6]And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and [7]put' themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, †*and* were drawn away from the city; and they began [i]to smite [8]of the people, *and* kill,' as at other times, in the [9]highways', of which one goeth up to [1][k]the house of God,' and the other to Gibeah [2] in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They †*are* smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them [3]from the city unto the [9]highways'.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and [4]put' themselves in array at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel [5]came' forth out of their [6]places, *even* out of the meadows of Gibeah.'

34 And there came [7] against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: [n]but they knew not that evil [8]*was* near' them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of [9]the Benjamites' that day twenty and five thousand and

B.C.c.1406.

[a] ch. 3. 15. 1 Chr. 12. 2.

[b] Josh. 18. 1. 1 Sam. 4. 3, 4.

[c] Josh. 24. 33.

[d] Deut. 10. 8. & 18. 5.

[e] ver. 23, 26.

[f] Num. 27. 21. ch. 1. 1.

[g] So Josh. 8. 4.

[h] Gen. 49. 27.

[i] Heb. *to smite of the people wounded as at; &c.*

[k] Or, *Beth-el.*

[l] ver. 26, 27.

[m] ver. 21.

[n] Josh. 8. 14. Is. 47. 11.

[p] ver. 18.

1 S ; and they

2 S asked

3 S to-morrow
4 S him

5 S against Gibeah round about.
6 A ¶

7 S set

8 S and kill of the people,
9 S high ways
1 S Beth-el,
2 A ,

3 A away

4 S set
5 S brake
6 S place, even out of Maarehgeba.
M Or, *the meadow of Geba* (or *Gibeah* See ver. 10)
7 A over
8 S was close upon
M Heb. *touching.*
9 S Benjamin

1 S hair-breadth,
2 A ¶

3 S Beth-el,
4 S ; and they said, Who shall go up for us first to

5 S set the battle in array

6 A on

7 A ,

8 S the

9 S set

1 S ; and they asked
2 S again draw nigh

3 A ¶

4S Beth-el,

an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 [1] So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: "for the men of Israel gave place to [2]the Benjamites[1], because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set [3]beside[1] Gibeah.

37 [c]And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait [d]drew †*themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now [4]there was an[1] appointed [e]sign between the men of Israel[1] and the liers in wait[1], that they should make a great [6h]flame with[1] smoke rise up out of the city.

39 [7]And [o]when[1] the men of Israel [8]retired in the battle,[1] Benjamin began [k]to smite †*and* kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as †*in* the first battle.

40 But when the [9]flame[1] began to arise up out of the city [1]with[1] a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites [m]looked behind them, and, behold, [p]the [2]flame of the city ascended up[1] to heaven.

41 And [o]when[1] the men of Israel turned[3] again,[1] the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil [q]was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned †*their backs* before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle [4]overtook[1] them; and [5]them[1] which †*came* out of the cities [o]they[1] destroyed [6]in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they[1] inclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* [7]trode them down [8u]with ease[1] [x]over against Gibeah toward the sunrising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of [y]Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the [9]highways[1] five thousand men; and [1]pursued[1] hard after them unto Gidom, and [1]slew[1] two thousand men [o]of them[1].

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 [b]But six hundred men turned and fled [2]to[1] the wilderness unto the rock [3] Rimmon, and abode in the rock [3] Rimmon four months.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, [4]as well the men of *every* city, as the beast, and all that [r]came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that [r]they came to.[1]

CHAPTER 21.

[o]1 *The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin.* 16 *The elders consult how to find wives for those that remain.* 23 *The virgins surprised.*[1]

NOW [t]the men of Israel had sworn in [c]Mizpeh,[1] saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came [n]to [6]the house of God, and abode[1] there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore[7];

3 And[1] said, O LORD[8] God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be [9]to day[1] one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and [r]built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who †*is there* among all the tribes of Israel that came not up [t]with the congregation[1] unto the LORD? [t]For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up [2]to[1] the LORD to [3]Mizpeh,[1] saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD

---

1 A ¶

2 S Benjamin

3 S against

4 S the

5 A was

6 S cloud of

7 M Or, *And the men ... battle: (now Benjamin ... heaven:) and the men &c.*

8 S turned in the battle, and

9 S cloud

1 S in

2 S whole of the city went up *in smoke*

3 S, and

4 S followed hard after

5 S they [M] as A.V. text.

6 S them in the midst thereof. They

7 M Or, *overtook them*

8 S at *their* resting place [M] Or, *at Menuhah*, as far as

9 S high ways

1 S followed

B.C.c.1406.

[a] Josh. 8, 15.

[b] ch. 21. 13.

[c] Josh. 8, 19.

[d] Or, *made a long* sound with the trumpet, Josh. 6. 5.

[e] Or, *time.*

[f] Heb. *with.*

[g] Heb. *was found.*

[h] Heb. *elevation.*

[i] Heb. *were found.*

[k] Heb. *to smite the wounded.*

[l] ch. 20. 1.

[m] Josh. 8. 20.

[n] ch. 20. 18, 26.

[p] Heb. *the whole consumption.*

[q] Heb. *touched them.*

[r] 2 Sam. 24. 25.

[s] ch. 5. 23.

[u] Or, from *Menuchah, &c.*

[x] Heb. *unto over against.*

[y] Josh. 15. 32.

1 S smote of them

2 S toward

3 A of

4 S both the entire city [M] Or, as otherwise read, *the inhabited city* See Deut. 2. 34), and the cattle, and all that they found: moreover all the cities which they found they set on fire.

5 S Mizpah,

6 S Beth-el, and sat

7 S. And they

8 A, the

9 S to-day

1 S in the assembly

2 S unto

3 S Mizpah,

that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 °¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that came not up [1]to Mizpeh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from [b]Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For [2]the people were numbered, °and,' behold, †*there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, /Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the [3]children.'

11 And this †*is* the thing that ye shall do': [g]ye [4]shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that †hath [5]lain' by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred [h]young virgins, that had [6]known no' man by lying with 'any male': and they brought them unto the camp to [i]Shiloh, which †*is* in the land of Canaan.

13 [8]And the whole congregation sent [j]*some* [m]to speak' to the children of Benjamin [p]that †*were* in the rock [k] Rimmon, and [2]to [q]call peaceably' unto them.

14 And Benjamin [3]came again' at that time; and they gave them [4]wives' which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people 'repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, †*There must be* an inheritance for them that

B.C.e.1406.

[1] be' escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not [2]destroyed out of' Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: [a]for the children of Israel [3]have' sworn, saying, Cursed †*be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 [r]Then' they said, Behold, †*there is* [s]a feast of the LORD [c]in Shiloh [c]yearly *in a place*' which †*is* on the north [c]side' of Beth-el, [d]on the east side [e]of the [7]highway' that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 [t]Therefore' they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

21 And see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out [h]to dance in [8]dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come [9]unto us to complain,' that we will say unto them, [1m]Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* ye should' be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took †*them* wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they [2]caught': and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and [3r]repaired' the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 "In those days †*there was* no king in Israel: [z]every man did †*that which was* right in his own eyes.

[a] ver. 1.
[b] 1 Sam. 11. 1. & 31. 11.
[c] Heb. *from year to year.*
[d] Or, *toward the sunrising.*
[e] Or, *on.*
[f] ver. 5. & ch. 8. 23. 1 Sam. 11. 7.
[g] Num. 31. 17.
[h] See Ex. 15. 20. ch. 11. 34. 1 Sam. 18. 6. Jer. 31. 13.
[i] Heb. *knoweth the lying with man.*
[k] Heb. *young women virgins.*
[l] Josh. 18. 1.
[m] Or, *Gratify us in them.*
[n] Heb. *and spake and called.*
[p] ch. 20. 47.
[q] Or, *proclaim peace.* Deut. 20. 10.
[r] See ch. 20. 48.
[s] ver. 6.
[t] ch. 17. 6. & 18. 1. & 19. 1.
[z] Deut. 12. 8. ch. 17. 6.

1 S are
2 S blotted out from
3 S had
4 S And
5 M Or, *the feast*
6 S from year to year in Shiloh,
7 S high way
8 A the
9 S to complain unto us, M Or, *strive with us*
1 S Grant them graciously [M Or, *as a gift*] unto us: because we took not for each man *of them* his wife in battle: neither did ye give them unto them; else would ye now
2 S carried off
3 S built

1 S unto the LORD to Mizpah
2 A when
3 S little ones.
4 S; ye
5 S lien
6 S not known
7 S him
8 A ¶
9 S and spake
1 A of
2 S proclaimed peace
3 S returned
4 S the women

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAPTER 1.

°1 *Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there.* 5 *Mahlon and Chilion die also.* 6 *Naomi returning homeward,* 14 *Ruth accompanieth her.* 19 *They come to Beth-lehem.*

1 S And

1 NOW[1] it came to pass in the days when [a]the judges 2 [b]ruled,[1] that there was [c]a famine in the land. And a certain man of [d]Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the 3 M Heb. *field.* [3]country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

4 M Heb. *Noomi.*

2 And the name of the man †*was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife [4]Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, [g]Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came [h]into the country of Moab, and [k]continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one †*was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died °also[1] both of them; and the woman was left of her two 5 S children and of [5]sons and[1] her husband.

6 °¶[1] Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had [t]visited his people in [u]giving them bread.

6 S And

7 [6]Wherefore[1] she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, [z]Go, return each [7] to her mother's house: [a]the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with [d]the dead, and with me.

7 A of you

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find [e]rest, each †*of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, [1]Surely[1] we will return with thee unto thy people.

1 S Nay, but

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? [2]*are* there yet *any more*[1] sons in my womb, [e]that they may be your husbands?

2 S have I yet

12 Turn again, my daughters, go †*your way;* for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, †[f]*if* I should [3] have an husband [4]also to night,[1] and should also bear sons;

3 A even 4 S to-night,

13 Would ye [5f]tarry for them[1] till they were grown? would ye [6]stay for them[1] from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for [7f]it grieveth me much for your sakes [8]that[1] [m]the hand of the LORD is gone [9]out[1] against me.

5 S there-fore tarry 6 S there-fore stay 7 M Or, *it is far more bitter for me than for you* 8 S, for 9 S forth

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth [n]clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto [p]her [1]gods[1]: [q]return thou after thy sister in law.

1 S god

16 And Ruth said, [r]Intreat me not to leave thee, [2]*or*[1] to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: [x]thy people †*shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

2 S and

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: [y]the LORD do so to me, and more also, [3]*if ought*[1] but death part thee and me.

3 S if aught

18 [4b]When[1] she saw that she [c]was stedfastly minded to go with her, °then[1] she left speaking unto her.

4 S And when

19 °¶[1] So they two went until

B.C.c.1322.

[a] Judg. 2. 16.
[b] Heb. *judged.*
[c] See Gen. 12. 10. & 26. 1. 2 Kin. 8. 1.
[d] Judg. 17. 8.
[e] Gen. 38. 11. Deut. 25. 5.
[f] Or, if *I were with an husband.*
[g] See Gen. 35. 19.
[h] Judg. 3. 30.
[i] Heb. *hope.*
[k] Heb. *were.*
[l] Heb. *I have much bitterness.*
[m] Judg. 2. 15. Job 19. 21. Ps. 32. 4. & 38. 2. & 39. 9, 10.
[n] Prov. 17. 17. & 18. 24.
[p] Judg. 11. 24.
[q] See Josh. 24. 15, 19. 2 Kin. 2. 2. Luke 24. 28.
[r] Or, *Be not against me.* 2 Kin. 2. 2, 4, 6.
[t] Ex. 4. 31. Luke 1. 68.
[u] Ps. 132. 15. Mat. 6. 11.
[z] ch. 2. 11, 12.
[y] 1 Sam. 3. 17. & 25. 22. 2 Sam. 19. 13. 2 Kin. 6. 31.
[z] See Josh. 24. 15.
[a] 2 Tim. 1. 16-18.
[b] Acts 21. 14.
[c] Heb. *strengthened herself.*
[d] ver. 5. ch. 2. 20.
[e] ch. 3. 1.

they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that [a]all the city was moved about them, and [b]they said, *Is* this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not [2c] Naomi, call me [3d] Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, [e]and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why [o]*then* call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem [g]in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAPTER 2.

[o] 1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.* 4 *He taketh knowledge of her,* 8 *and sheweth her favour.*

AND Naomi had a [i]kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of [4]wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name [t]*was* [5] Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and [t]glean [6] ears of corn after [t]*him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came[o], [t] and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her [7]hap was to light on [8]a part [t] of the field [t]*belonging* unto Boaz, who [t]*was* of the [7]kindred [t] of Elimelech.

4 [o][q] [t] And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, "The LORD [t]*be* with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel [t]*is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It [t]*is* the Moabitish damsel [s]that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, [8]I pray you, let me glean [t] and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, [t] that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither [2]go [t] from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens [3]: [t]

9 [t]*Let* thine eyes [t]*be on* the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of [t]*that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she [r]fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in [4]thine eyes, [t] that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I [t]*am* a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, [h]all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and [t]*how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 [m]The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD [5] God of Israel, [n]under whose wings thou art come to [6]trust. [t]

13 Then she said, [p]Let me find [7]favour [t] in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken [8r] friendly unto [t] thine handmaid, [t]though I be not [9]like unto [t] one of thine handmaidens.

14 And [t] Boaz said unto her, [2]At mealtime come thou [t] hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and [3]he [t] reached her parched [t]*corn*, and she did eat, and [x]was sufficed, and left [4].

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and [z]reproach her not [5]: [t]

16 And [6]let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for

B.C.c.1312.

[a] Mat. 21. 10.

[b] See Is. 23. 7. Lam. 2. 15.

[c] That is, *Pleasant.*

[d] That is, *Bitter.*

[e] Job 1. 21.

[f] Sam. 25. 23.

[g] Ex. 9. 31, 32. ch. 2. 23. 2 Sam. 21. 9.

[h] ch. 1. 14, 16, 17.

[i] ch. 3. 2, 12.

[k] ch. 4. 21. Called, *Boaz*, Mat. 1. 5.

[l] Lev. 19. 9. Deut. 24. 19.

[m] 1 Sam. 24. 19.

[n] ch. 1. 16. Ps. 17. 8. & 36. 7. & 57. 1. & 63. 7.

[p] Or, *I find favour.* Gen. 33. 15. 1 Sam. 1. 18.

[q] Heb. *hap happened.*

[r] Heb. *to the heart.* Gen. 34. 3. Judg. 19. 3.

[s] 1 Sam. 25. 41.

[t] Ps. 123. 7, 8. Luke 1. 28. 2 Thes. 3. 16.

[x] ver. 18.

[y] ch. 1. 22.

[z] Heb. *shame her not.*

1 [A] save

2 [S] pass

3 [S].

4 [S] thy sight.

5 [A], the

6 [S] take refuge.

7 [S] grace

8 [S] kindly unto [M] Heb. *to the heart of.*

9 [S] as

1 [A] at mealtime

2 [S] Come

3 [S] they [M] Or, *he*

4 [A] thereof

5 [S].

6 [S] also pull out some for her from the bundles, and leave it, and let her glean,

her, and leave *them*, that she may glean *them*,[1] and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even[1], and[1] beat out that she had gleaned[2]:[1] and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 °¶[1] And she took †*it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth°,[1] and gave to her [c]that she had [3]reserved[1] after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned [4]to day[1]? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did [d]take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought [4]to day[1] †*is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, [f]Blessed †*be* he of the LORD, who [g]hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man [5]*is* near[1] of kin unto us, [6i]one of our [7]next[1] kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, [8]He[1] said unto me °also[1], Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, †*It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, [9]that they [n]meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and [1]dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAPTER 3.

°1 *By Naomi's instruction,* 5 *Ruth lieth at Boaz's feet.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman.* 14 *He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.*[1]

[2]THEN[1] Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, [x]shall I not seek [3]*y* rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now [4]*is* not Boaz of our kindred,[1] [a]with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley [5]to night[1] in the [6]threshingfloor.[1]

3 Wash thyself therefore, [a]and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the [1]floor: *but*[1] make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and [b]uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou [2]sayest °unto me[1] I will do.

6 °¶[1] And she went down unto the [3]floor,[1] and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and [e]his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 °¶[1] And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was [4]afraid, and [h]turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who †*art* thou? And she answered, I †*am* Ruth thine handmaid: [k]spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou †*art* [5t]a near kinsman.

10 And he said, [m]Blessed †*be* thou of the LORD, my daughter: °*for*[1] thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than [p]at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou [6]requirest[1]: for all the [7q]city of my people doth know that thou †*art* [r]a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true that I [8]*am thy*[1] [t]near kinsman: howbeit [u]there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, †*that* if he will [z]perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee,

B.C.c.1312.

[a] 2 Sam.14.2.

[b] Or, *lift up the clothes that are on his feet.*
[c] ver. 14.

[d] ver. 10. Ps. 41. 1.

[e] Judg. 19. 6, 9, 22. 2 Sam. 13. 28. Esth. 1. 10.
[f] ch. 3. 10. 2 Sam. 2. 5. Job 29. 13.
[g] Prov. 17. 17.

[h] Or, *took hold on.*
[i] Or, *one that hath right to redeem:* See Lev. 25. 25. ch. 3. 9. & 4. 6.
[k] Ezek. 16. 8.
[l] Or, *one that hath right to redeem.* ver. 12. ch. 2. 20.
[m] ch. 2. 20.

[n] Or, *fell upon thee.*
[p] ch. 1. 8.

[q] Heb. *gate.*
[r] Prov. 12. 4.

[t] ver. 9.
[u] ch. 4. 1.

[z] 1 Cor. 7. 36. 1 Tim. 5. 8.
[y] ch. 1. 9.
[z] Deut. 25. 5. ch. 4. 5. Mat. 22. 24.
[a] ch. 2. 8.

[1 S] ; and she
[2 S],
[3 S] left
[4 S] to-day
[5 S] is nigh
[6 M] Or, *one of them that hath the right to redeem for us* See Lev. 25. 25.
[7 S] near
[8 S] Yea, he
[9 A] and
[1 A] she
[2 S] And
[3 M] Or, *a resting place*
[4 S] is there not Boaz our kinsman,
[5 S] to-night
[6 S] threshing-floor.
[1 S] threshing-floor: but
[2 M] Another reading is, *sayest unto me.*
[3 S] threshing-floor,
[4 M] Or, *startled*
[5 M] Or, *one that hath the right to redeem* Heb. *goel.*
[6 S] sayest
[7 M] Heb. *gate.* See ch. 4. 1, 11.
[8 S] am a

†[a]*as* the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 °¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could [1]know another. And[1] he said, [c]Let it not be known that [2]a woman came into the floor.

15 Also[1] he said, Bring the [3][c]vail that *thou hast*[1] upon thee, and hold it[4]. And when she held it,[1] he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid †*it* on her: and [5]she went[1] into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, [6]Who †*art* thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he [7]said to me,[1] Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, [g]Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not °be in[1] rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAPTER 4.

°1 *Boaz calleth into judgment the next kinsman.* 6 *He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel.* 11 *Boaz marrieth Ruth.* 13 *She beareth Obed.*

[8]THEN went Boaz[1] up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, [i]the [9]kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of [t]the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the [2]kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth [1]a[1] parcel of land, which †*was* our brother Elimelech's:

4 And [t]I thought to [2]advertise thee,[1] saying, [x]Buy †*it* [y]before [3]the inhabitants,[1] and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem †*it*, redeem †*it*: but if [4]thou wilt not redeem †*it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: [b]for †*there is* none to redeem †*it* beside thee; and I †*am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem †*it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy †*it* also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, [b]to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 °¶[1] [d]And the [1]kinsman said, I cannot redeem †*it* for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: [2]redeem thou my right to thyself[1]; for I cannot redeem †*it*.

7 [f]Now this [3]*was the manner*[1] in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning [4]changing,[1] for to confirm all things; a man [5]plucked[1] off his shoe, and gave †*it* to his neighbour: and this [6]*was* a testimony[1] in Israel.

8 [7]Therefore the[1] kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy [8]*it* for thee. So[1] he drew off his shoe.

9 °¶[1] And Boaz said unto the elders, and †*unto* all the people, Ye †*are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that †*was* Elimelech's, and all that †*was* Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, [h]that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye †*are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that †*were* in the gate, and the elders, said, [k]*We are* witnesses. [k]The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did [m]build the house of Israel: and [n]do thou worthily in [1p]Ephratah,[1] and [q]be famous in Beth-lehem:

12 And let thy house be like the house of [2]Pharez,[1] [r]whom Tamar bare unto Judah, of [s]the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 °¶[1] So Boaz [t]took Ruth, and she [u]was his wife: and when[1] he went in unto her, [4] [v]the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And [c]the women said unto Naomi, Blessed †*be* the LORD, which hath not [d]left thee this

B.C.c.1312.

[a] Judg. 8. 19. Jer. 4. 2.

[b] Gen. 38. 8. Deut. 25. 5, 6. ch. 3. 13. Mat. 22. 24.

[c] Rom. 12. 17. & 14. 16. 1 Cor. 10. 32. 2 Cor. 8. 21. 1 Thes. 5. 22. & ch. 3. 12, 13.

[d] *Or, sheet,* or, *apron.*

[f] Deut. 25. 7, 9.

[g] Ps. 37. 3, 5.

[h] Deut. 25. 6.

[i] ch. 3. 12.

[k] Ps. 127. 3. & 128. 3.

[l] 1 Kin. 21. 8. Prov. 31. 23.

[m] Deut. 25. 9.

[n] *Or, get thee riches,* or, *power.*

[p] Gen. 35. 16, 19.

[q] Heb, *proclaim thy name.*

[r] Gen. 38. 29. 1 Chr. 2. 4. Mat. 1. 3.

[s] Heb, *I will reveal in thine ear.*

[t] 1 Sam. 2. 20.

[u] Jer. 32. 7, 8.

[v] Gen. 29. 31. & 30. 2.

[x] ch. 3. 11.

[y] Gen. 23. 18.

[b] Lev. 25. 25.

[c] Luke 1. 58. Rom. 12. 15.

[d] Heb, *caused to cease unto thee.*

1 S diserern another. For

2 S the woman came to the threshing-floor. And

3 S mantle that is

4 S; and she held it: and

5 S he went

M Or, according to some ancient authorities, *she went*

6 M Or, *How hast thou fared*

7 S said, MAnother reading is, *said to me.*

8 S Now Boaz went

9 A near M See ch. 2. 20.

1 S the

2 S disclose it unto thee, M Heb. *unwover thine ear.*

3 S them that sit here,

4 M So many ancient authorities. The printed Hebrew text has, *he will.*

1 A near

2 S take thou my right of redemption on thee

3 S was *the custom*

4 S exchanging,

5 S drew

6 S was the *manner of* attestation

7 S So the near

8 S it for thyself. And

9 M Or, *get thee wealth or power*

1 S Ephrathah,

2 S Perez,

3 S became his wife; and

4 A and

day without a [1 a] kinsman, [2] that his name may [1] be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of [c] *thy* [1] life, and [b] a nourisher of [d] thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is [e] better to thee than seven sons, hath [3] born [1] him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 [h] And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi;

B.C.c.1312.

[a] Or, *redeemer.*

[b] Heb. *to nourish.* Gen. 45. 11. Ps. 55. 22.

[c] Ch. 2. 4, &c. Mat. 1. 3.

[d] Heb. *thy gray hairs.*

[e] 1 Sam. 1. 8.

[f] Num. 1. 7.

[g] Or, *Salmah.* Mat. 1. 4, &c.

[h] Luke 1. 58, 59.

[i] 1 Chr. 2. 15. Mat. 1. 6.

and they called his name Obed: he [1] *is* the father of [i] Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these [1] *are* the generations of [2] Pharez: [e] Pharez [1] begat Hezron [3], [1]

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab [3], [1]

20 And Amminadab begat [f] Nahshon, and Nahshon begat [4 g] Salmon [3], [1]

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed [3], [1]

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat [i] David.

[1 M] Heb. *Ishai.*

[2 S] Perez: Perez

[3 S],

[3 S] borne

[4 M] Heb. *Salmah.*

THE

FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

[o 1] *Elkanah and his two wives.* 9 *Hannah's prayer.* 20 *Samuel is born,* 24 *and presented to the* LORD.[1]

NOW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of [1] mount Ephraim, and his name [1] *was* [c] Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, [d] an [2] Ephrathite [1]:

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one [1] *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city [3] *yearly* [1] [g] to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in [i] Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, [4] the priests of [1] the LORD, [1] *were* there.

4 [o] ¶ [1] And when the [5] time was that Elkanah [n] offered, [1] he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:

5 But unto Hannah he gave [6 r] a worthy portion; [1] for he loved Hannah [7]: [1] [u] but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her [8] adversary also [1]

B.C.c.1171.

[a] Heb. *angered her.* Job 24. 21.

[b] Or, *from the time that she, &c.* Heb. *from her going up.*

[c] 1 Chr. 6. 27, 34.

[d] Ruth 1. 2.

[e] Ruth 4. 15.

[f] Heb. *from year to year.* Ex. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16. Luke 2. 41.

[g] Deut. 12. 5-7.

[h] ch. 3. 3.

[i] Josh. 18. 1.

[k] Job 7. 11. & 10. 1.

[l] Heb. *bitter of soul.* 2 Sam. 17. 8.

[m] Gen. 28. 20. Num. 30. 2. Judg. 11. 30.

[n] Deut. 12. 17. 18.

[o] ch. 2. 11.

[p] Gen. 29. 32. Ex. 4. 31. 2 Sam. 16. 12. Ps. 25. 18.

[q] Gen. 8. 1. & 30. 22.

[r] Or, *a double portion.*

[t] Heb. *seed of men.*

[u] Gen. 30. 2.

[x] Num. 6. 5. Judg. 13. 5.

[a] provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And *as* he did so year by year, [b] when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 [1] Then said [1] Elkanah her husband [2] to [1] her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? [1] *am* not I [c] better to thee than ten sons?

9 [o] ¶ [1] So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. Now Eli the priest sat upon [3] a seat by a [1] post of [h] the temple of the LORD.

10 [k] And she [1] *was* [l] in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she [m] vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed [p] look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and [q] remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid [1 t] a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and [x] there shall no razor come upon his head.

[1 S] the hill country of

[2 S] Ephraimite

[3 S] from year to year

[4 S] priests unto

[5 S] day came that Elkanah sacrificed,

[6 S] a double portion: [M] The Sept. reads, *a single portion, because she had no child; howbeit Elkanah loved &c.*

[7 S],

[8 S] rival

[1 S] And

[2 S] said unto

[3 S] his seat by the door

[1 M] Heb. *seed of men.*

12 And it came to pass, as she [a]continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I [t]*am* a woman [e]of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but [1]have[1] [g]poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for [2]a daughter of [3][i]Belial: for out of the abundance of my [k]complaint and [4]grief[1] have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, [p]Go in peace: and [q]the God of Israel grant [o]*thee*[1] thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, [r]Let [5]thine handmaid[1] find grace in thy sight. So the woman [u]went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶[1] And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah [w]knew Hannah his wife; and [c]the LORD remembered her.

20 [6]Wherefore[1] it came to pass, [c]when the time was come about[7] after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and[1] called his name [y]Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, [k]went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and [t]*then* I will [a]bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there [y]abide [q]for ever.

23 And [r]Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; [z]only the LORD establish his word. So the woman [1]abode,[1] and gave her son suck[2] until she weaned him.

24 ¶[1] And when she had weaned him, she [b]took him up with her, with [3]three bullocks, and one ephah of [4]flour,[1] and a [5]bottle of wine, and brought him unto [c]the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child [t]*was* young.

25 And they slew [6]a[1] bullock, and [d]brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, [t]*as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I [t]*am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 [h]For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 [l]Therefore [7]also I have [m]lent[1] him to the LORD; as long as he liveth [n]he [8]shall be lent[1] to the LORD. And [o]he [7]worshipped the LORD there.

CHAPTER 2.

¶[1] *Hannah's song in thankfulness.* 12 *The sin of Eli's sons.* 18 *Samuel's ministry.* 20 *By Eli's blessing Hannah is more fruitful.* 22 *Eli reproveth his sons.* 27 *A prophecy against Eli's house.*[1]

AND Hannah [z]prayed, and said[1],[1][2][y] My heart [2]rejoiceth[1] in the LORD, [z]mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I [b]rejoice in thy salvation.

2 [t][d]*There is* none holy as the LORD[4]:[1] for [t]*there is* [e]none beside thee: neither [t]*is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; [h]let [t]*not* [f]arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD [t]*is* a God of knowledge, [5]and by him actions are weighed.

4 [f]The bows of the mighty men [t]*are* broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 [t][m]*They that were* full have hired out themselves for bread; and [t]*they that were* hungry [6]ceased: so that[1] [f]the barren hath [7]born[1] seven; and [8]she that hath many children [8]is waxed feeble.[1]

6 [y]The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth

B.C.c.1171.

[a] Heb. *multiplied to pray.*

[b] Deut. 12.5, 6, 11.

[c] Josh. 18.1.

[d] Luke 2.22.

[e] Heb. *hard of spirit.*

[f] Gen. 42.15. 2 Kin. 2.2, 4, 6.

[g] Ps. 62.8. & 142.2.

[h] Mat. 7.7.

[i] Deut. 13.13.

[k] Or, *meditation.*

[l] ver. 11, 22.

[m] Or, *returned him, whom I have obtained by petition to the LORD.*

[n] Or, *he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.*

[o] Judg. 18.6. Mark 5.34. Luke 7.50. & 8.48.

[p] Ps. 29.4, 5.

[q] Gen. 24.26, 52.

[r] Gen. 33.15. Ruth 2.13.

[s] Eccles. 9.7.

[t] Phil. 4.6.

[u] See Luke 1.46, &c.

[w] Ps. 92.10. & 112.9.

[x] Gen. 4.1.

[y] Ps. 9.14. & 13.5. & 20.5. & 35.9.

[z] Gen. 30.22.

[a] Ex. 15.11. Deut. 3.24. & 32.4. Ps. 86.8. & 89.6, 8.

[b] Heb. *in revolution of days.*

[c] Gen. 4.35. 2 Sam. 22.32.

[d] That is, *Asked of God.*

[e] Ps. 94.4. Mal. 3.15. Jude 15.

[f] Heb. *hard.*

[g] ver. 3

[h] Ps. 37.15, 17. & 76.3.

[i] Ps. 34.10. Luke 1.53.

[k] Luke 2.22.

[l] ver. 11, 28. ch. 2.11, 18. & 3.1.

[m] Ex. 21.6.

[n] Deut. 15.9.

[o] Num. 20.7.

[p] Is. 54.1. Jer. 15.9.

[q] 2 Sam. 7.25.

[r] Deut. 32.39. Job 5.18. Hos. 6.1.

1 S tarried

2 A,

3 M The Sept. and Syriac have, *a bullock of three years old.*

4 S meal,

5 M Or, *skin*

6 S the

7 S I also have granted M Or, *lent*

8 S is granted

9 M According to several ancient authorities, *they.*

1 S;

2 Arranged as poetry to ver. 11.

3 S exulteth

4 S;

5 M According to another reading, *Though actions be not weighed.*

6 S have ceased [M Or, *have rest*]: yea,

7 S borne

8 S languisheth.

1 S I

2 M Or, *a wicked woman*

3 M That is, *worthlessness.*

4 S my provocation

5 S thy servant

6 S And

7 S, that Hannah conceived, and bare a son; and she

down to [1] the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD [a] maketh poor, and maketh rich: [c] he bringeth low, [2] and [!] lifteth up.

8 [c] He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, [3] *and* [!] lifteth up the [4] beggar [!] from the dunghill, [h] to [5] set *them* among [!] princes, and [o] to make them [!] inherit the throne of glory: for [i] the pillars of the earth [†] *are* the LORD'S, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 [l] He will keep the feet of his [6] saints, and [!] the wicked shall be [7] silent [!] in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 [8] The adversaries of [!] the LORD shall be [q] broken to pieces; [9 r] out of heaven shall he thunder upon them [!]: [m] the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and [y] exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 [1] And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. [2] And the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli [†] *were* [2 c] sons of [3] Belial; [4 d] they knew not the LORD.

13 And the [5] priests' custom [!] with the people [†] *was, that,* when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck [†] *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took [6] for himself. [!] So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 [7] Also [!] before they [i] burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And [8] *if* any [!] man said unto him, [9] Let them not fail to [!] burn the fat [1 p] presently, and [†] *then* take [†] *as much* as thy soul desireth; then [2] he would answer him, *Nay;* [!] but thou shalt give [†] *it me* now: and if not, I will take [†] *it* by force.

B.C.c.1165.

[a] Job 1. 21.
[b] Gen. 6. 11.
[c] Ps. 75. 7.
[d] Mal. 2. 8.
[e] Ps. 113. 7, 8. Dan. 4. 17. Luke 1. 52.
[f] ver. 11.
[g] Ex. 28. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 14.
[h] Job 36. 7.
[i] Job 38. 4-6. Ps. 24. 2. & 102. 25. & 104. 5. Heb. 1. 3.
[k] ch. 1. 3.
[l] Ps. 91. 11. & 121. 3.
[m] Gen. 14. 19.
[n] Or, *petition which she asked, &c.*
[p] ch. 1. 28.
[q] Ps. 2. 9.
[r] ch. 7. 10. Ps. 18. 13.
[t] Gen. 21. 1.
[u] Ps. 96. 13. & 98. 9.
[x] ver. 26. Judg. 13. 24. ch. 3. 19. Luke 1. 80. & 2. 40.
[y] Ps. 89. 24.
[z] ver. 18. ch. 3. 1.
[a] See Ex. 38. 8.
[b] Heb. *assembled by troops.*
[c] Deut. 13. 13.
[d] Judg. 2. 10. Jer. 22. 16. Rom. 1. 28.
[e] Or, *I hear evil words of you.*
[f] Or, *to cry out.*
[g] Num. 15. 30.
[h] Josh. 11. 20. Prov. 15. 10.
[i] Lev. 3. 3-5, 16.
[k] ver. 21.
[l] Prov. 3. 4. Luke 2. 52. Acts 2. 47. Rom. 14. 18.
[m] 1 Kin. 13. 1.
[n] Ex. 4. 14, 27.
[p] Heb. *as on the day.*
[q] Ex. 28. 1, 4. Num. 16. 5, & 18. 1, 7.

17 [1] Wherefore [!] the sin of the young men was very great [b] before the LORD: for [2] men [d] abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ [f] But Samuel ministered before the LORD, [†] *being* a child, [g] girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little [3] coat, and brought [†] *it* to him from year to year, when she [k] came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 [o] ¶ [!] And Eli [m] blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman [4] for the [n] loan which [5] is [!] [p] lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 [6] And the LORD [t] visited Hannah, [7] so that [!] she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel [x] grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old [8], and [!] heard all that his sons did unto all Israel [9]; and how [!] they lay with [a] the women that [1 b] assembled *at* [!] the door of the [2] tabernacle of the congregation.[!]

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for [e] I hear of your evil dealings [3] by [!] all this people.

24 Nay, my sons; for [†] *it is* no good report [4] that I hear: ye make the LORD'S people [f] to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, [6] the judge [!] shall judge him: but if a man [g] sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, [h] because the LORD would slay them.

26 And the child Samuel [k] grew on, and was [l] in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ [m] And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [n] Did I [6] plainly appear [!] unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt [7] in [!] Pharaoh's house?

28 [8] And did I [q] choose him out of all the tribes of Israel [†] *to be* my priest, to [9] offer upon [!]

1 M Heb. *Sheol.*
2 S he also
3 S he
4 S needy
5 S make them sit with
6 S holy ones [M Or, *godly ones* Another reading is, *holy one*], but
7 S put to silence
8 S They that strive with
9 S against them shall he thunder in heaven
1 A ¶
2 M Or, *wicked men*
3 M That is, *worthlessness.*
4 M Or, *they knew not the LORD, nor the due of the priests from the people. When any man &c.*
5 S custom of the priests
6 S therewith. M Some ancient authorities read, *for himself.*
7 S Yea,
8 S if the
9 S They will surely
1 M Or, *first*
2 S he would say, Nay, M Another reading is, *he would say unto him, Thou &c.*

1 S And
2 M Or, *the men despised*
3 S robe,
4 M Or, *for the petition which was asked for the* LORD
5 S was
6 M The Heb. has, *For.*
7 S and
8 S ; and he
9 S , and how that
1 S did service at M See Ex. 38. 8.
2 S tent of meeting.
3 S from
4 M Or, *which I hear the* LORD'S *people do spread abroad*
5 S God M Or, *the judge*
6 S reveal myself
7 S *in bondage to* M as A.V. text.
8 M Or, *And I chose*
9 S go up unto M Or, *offer upon*

mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? [1]and [a]did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings [c]made by fire[1] of the children of Israel[2]?

29 Wherefore [3c]kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded [4]*in'* *my* [c]habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 [5]Wherefore the LORD[1] God of Israel[e] saith, [g]I said indeed [t]*that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, [k]Be it far from me; for them that honour me [l]I will honour, and [m]they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, [n]the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt [7]see [p]an enemy [in']*my* habitation, in all [t]*the wealth* which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be [q]an old man in thine house for ever.

33 [8]And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die [9r]in the flower of their age.

34 And this [t]*shall be* [s]a[1] sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; [y]in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And [z]I will raise me up a faithful priest, [t]*that* shall do according to [t]*that* which [t]*is* in mine heart and in my mind: and [a]I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before [b]mine anointed for ever.

36 [c]And it shall come to pass, [t]*that* every one that is left in thine house shall come [2]*and* crouch[1] to him for a piece of silver and a [3]morsel[1] of bread, and shall say, [d]Put me, I pray thee, into [e]one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a [4]piece[1] of bread.

B.C.c.1165.

[o]Lev. 2, 3, 10. & 6. 16. & 7. 7, 8, 34, 35. & 10. 14, 15. Num. 5. 9, 10. & 18. 8-19.
[b] ch. 2. 11.
[c] Deut. 32. 15.
[d] Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11. See ver. 21.
[e] Deut. 12. 5, 6.
[f] Gen. 27. 1. & 48. 10. ch. 2. 22. & 4. 15.
[g] Ex. 29. 9.
[h] Ex. 27. 21. Lev. 24. 3. 2 Chr. 13. 11.
[i] ch. 1. 9.
[k] Jer. 18. 9, 10.
[l] Ps. 18. 20. & 91. 14.
[m] Mal. 2. 9.
[n] 1 Kin. 2. 27. Ezek. 44. 10. See ch. 4. 11, 18, 20. & 1. 3. & 22. 18, &c.
[p] Or, *the affliction of the tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.*
[q] See Zech. 8. 4.
[r] Or, *This* did *I ordain unto him.*
[s] See Acts 19. 2.
[t] Heb. *men.*
[x] 1 Kin. 13. 3.
[y] ch. 4. 11.
[z] 1 Kin. 2. 35. 1 Chr. 29. 22. Ezek. 44. 15.
[a] 2 Sam. 7. 11, 27. 1 Kin. 11. 38.
[b] Ps. 2. 2. & 18. 50.
[c] 1 Kin. 2. 27.
[d] Heb. *Join.*
[e] Or, *somewhat about the priesthood.*
[f] 2 Kin. 24. 12. Jer. 29. 3.

CHAPTER 3.

[o]1 *How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Eli's house.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*[1]

AND [b]the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. And [d]the word of the LORD was [1]precious in those days; [t]*there was* no [2]open vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli [t]*was* laid down in his place, [3f]and his eyes began[1] to wax dim, [t]*that* he could not see[4];[1]

3 And [o]ere[1] [h]the lamp of God [5]went out [i]in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*,[1] and Samuel was laid down *to sleep*[6];

4 That the LORD called Samuel: and he [7]answered,[1] Here [t]*am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here [t]*am* I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here [t]*am* I; for thou [8]didst call[1] me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 [r]Now Samuel [t]did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here [t]*am* I; for thou [8]didst call[1] me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel [9]answered,[1] Speak; for thy servant heareth.

11 [o]¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, [f]at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

1 M Or, *and gave*
2 A made by fire
3 M Or, *trample ye upon . . . and upon*
4 S in
5 S Therefore the LORD, the
6 A,
7 S behold the affliction of
M Or, *an adversary in* my *habitation*
8 M Or, *Yet will I not cut off every man of thine from mine altar, to consume &c.*
9 M Heb. when they be *men.* The Sept. has, *by the sword of men.*
1 S shall be the
2 S and bow down
3 S loaf
4 S morsel
1 M Or, *rare*
2 M Or, *frequent* Heb. *widely spread.*
3 S (now his eyes had begun
4 S,)
5 S was not yet gone out,
6 A, in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was
7 S said,
8 S calledst
9 S said,

12 In that day I will perform against Eli [b]all [t]*things* which[1] I have spoken concerning his house[2]: [c]when I begin, I will also make an[t] end.

13 [c]For I have told him that I will [d]judge his house for ever[c] for the iniquity which he [4]know-eth;[t] because [g]his sons [5]made themselves [h]vile,[t] and he [i]re-strained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house [i]shall not be [6]purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 °¶[1] And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he [f]answered,[t] Here [t]*am* I.

17 And he said, What [t]*is* the thing that *the* LORD hath [8]said[t] unto thee? I pray thee hide [t]*it* not from me: [p]God do so to thee, and [q]more also, if thou hide [t]*any* [r]thing from me of all the things that he [9]said[t] unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him [t]every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, [u]It [t]*is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 °¶[1] And Samuel [x]grew, and [y]the LORD was with him, [z]and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel [a]from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel [t]*was* [b]established [t]*to be* a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by [d]the word of the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

°1 *Israel overcome by the Philistines.* 11 *The ark is taken, and Hophni and Phinehas slain.* 18 *Eli, hearing the news, falleth backwards, and breaketh his neck.* 19 *Ichabod is born.*[t]

1 [1]Omit ¶ [2]A ¶

[3]M See ch. 7. 12.

1 AND [h]the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside [3]k Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against

B.C.c.1141.

[a] Heb. *the battle was spread.*
[b] ch. 2. 30-36.
[c] Heb. *beginning and ending.*
[d] Heb. *the array.*
[e] Or, *And I will tell him, &c.* ch. 2. 29-31, &c.
[f] Ezek. 7. 3. & 18. 30.
[g] ch. 2. 12, 17, 22.
[h] Or, *accursed.*
[i] Heb. *Forgiven not upon them.* ch. 2. 22, 25.
[k] Heb. *take unto us.*
[l] Num. 15. 30, 31. Is. 22. 14.
[m] 2 Sam. 6. 2. Ps. 80. 1. & 99. 1.
[n] Ex. 25. 18, 22. Num. 7. 89.

[p] Ruth 1. 17.
[q] Heb. *so add.*
[r] Or, *word.*

[t] Heb. *all the things,* or, *words.*
[u] Job 1. 21. & 2. 10. Ps. 39. 9. Is. 39. 8.

[x] ch. 2. 21.
[y] Gen. 39. 2, 21, 23.
[z] ch. 9. 6.

[a] Judg. 20. 1.

[b] Or, *faithful.*
[c] Heb. *yesterday,* or, *the third day.*

[d] ver. 1, 4.

[e] 1 Cor. 16. 13.

[f] Judg. 13. 1.
[g] Heb. *be men.*

[h] Or, *came to pass.* Heb. *was.*
[i] ver. 2. Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25. Ps. 78. 9, 62.
[k] ch. 5. 1. & 7. 12.
[l] ch. 2. 32. Ps. 78. 61.

Israel: and when [1a]they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of [a]the [2]army in the field about four thousand men.

3 °¶[1] And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us [3]to day[t] before the Philistines? Let us [k]fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that[t], when it cometh among us, it may[t] save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, [5]that they might bring[t] from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, [m]which [6]dwelleth *between* [n]the cherubims[t]: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, [t]*were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What [t]*meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! [o]for there hath not been such a thing [c]heretofore.

8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty [7]Gods[t]? these [t]*are* the [7]Gods[t] that smote the Egyptians with all [8]the plagues[t] in the wilderness.

9 [e]Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, [f]as they have been to you: [g]quit yourselves like men, and fight.

10 °¶[1] And the Philistines fought, and [i]Israel was smitten, and they fled every man [9]into[t] his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And [l]the ark of God was

[1M] Or, *the battle was spread*
[2M] Heb. *array.*

[3S] to-day

[4S] it may come among us, and

[5S] and they brought

[6S] sitteth upon [M] Or, *dwelleth between* the cherubim

[7S] gods

[8S] manner of plagues [M] Heb. *smiting.*

[9S] to

[1S] that

[2S], from the beginning even unto the [3A],

[4S] knew,

[5S] did bring a curse upon themselves, [M] The Sept. has, *speak evil of God.*

[6M] Or, *expiated*

[7S] said,

[8S] spoken

[9S] spake

taken; and [a] the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, [d] were slain.

12 °¶ [1] And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the [1] army, and [e] came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and [f] with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon [2g] a seat by the way-side watching [1]: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told [†] *it*, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What [†] *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man [3] came in hastily, [1] and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and [k] his eyes [†] were [4] dim, [1] that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I [†] *am* he that came out of the [5] army, and I fled [6] to day' out of the [5] army. And he said, [7p] What [7] is there done, [1] my son?

17 And [8] the messenger [1] answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off [9] the [1] seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. [x] And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 °¶ [1] And his daughter in law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, [†] *near* [b] to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and [1] travailed [1]; for her pains [c] came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death [d] the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast [1] born [1] a son. But she answered not, [e] neither did she regard [†] *it*.

21 And she named the child [1b] I-chabod, [1] saying, [c] The glory is departed from Israel: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel [2:1] for the ark of God is taken.

CHAPTER 5.

°1 *The Philistines set the ark in the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon falleth down.* 6, 9, 12 *The Philistines are smitten with emerods.* [†]

3 AND the Philistines took [1] the ark of God, and [4] brought it [h] from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 [5] When [1] the Philistines took the ark of God, [e] they [1] brought it into the house of [4] Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 °¶ [1] And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon [†] *was* [m] fallen [7] upon his face to the [8] earth [1] before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and [n] set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon [†] *was* fallen [7] upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and [r] the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands [9] *were* [†] cut off upon the threshold; only [t] *the stump of* Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, [n] tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod [1] unto this day.

6 [2] But [y] the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he [z] destroyed them, and smote them with [3a] emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof. [1]

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that [†] *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the

B.C.c.1141.

[a] ch. 2. 34. Ps. 78. 64.
[b] That is, *Where is the glory?* or, There is *no glory.* ch. 14. 3.
[c] Ps. 26. 8. & 78. 61.
[d] Heb. *died.*
[e] 2 Sam. 1. 2.
[f] Josh. 7. 6. 2 Sam. 13. 19. & 15. 32. Neh. 9. 1. Job 2. 12.
[g] ch. 1. 9.

[h] ch. 4. 1. & 7. 12.

[i] Judg. 16. 23.
[k] ch. 3. 2.
[l] Heb. *stood.*

[m] Is. 19. 1. & 46. 1, 2.

[n] Is. 46. 7.

[p] 2 Sam. 1. 4.
[q] Heb. *is the thing.*

[r] Jer. 50. 2. Ezek. 6. 4, 6. Mic. 1. 7.

[t] Or, *the fishy part.*

[x] He seems to have been a Judge to do justice only, and that in South-west *Israel.*

[y] ver. 7, 11. Ex. 9. 3. Ps. 32. 4. Acts 13. 11.
[z] ch. 6. 5.
[a] Deut. 28. 27. Ps. 78. 66.

[b] Or, *to cry out.*
[c] Heb. *were turned.*

[d] Gen. 35. 17.

[e] Heb. *set not her heart.*

1 S Ichabod, M That is, There is *no glory.*

2 S;

3 S Now the Philistines had taken
4 A they
5 S And
6 S and

7 M Or, *before it*
8 S ground

9 S *lay*
1 A ,
2 A ,
3 S tumours [M Or, *plague boils* As read by the Jews, *emerods*], even Ashdod and the borders thereof. M The Sept. has instead, *and in the midst of the land thereof mice were brought forth, and there was a great and deadly destruction in the city.*

1 M Heb. *array.*
2 S his seat by the way side watching M The Sept. has, *beside the gate, watching the way.*
3 S hasted, and came
4 S set, M See 1 Kin. 14. 4.
5 M Heb. *array.*
6 S to-day
7 S How went the matter,
8 S he that brought the tidings
9 S his
1 S brought forth

God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about †*thither*.

9 And it was †*so*, that, after they had carried it about, [c] the hand of the LORD was against the city [d] with a very great [1] destruction[1]: and [e] he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and [2] they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore[1] they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to [l] us, to slay us and our people.

11 [2]So they sent[1] and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and [4] said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to [5]his[1] own place, that it slay [l] us not, and our people: for there was a deadly [6]destruction[1] throughout all the city; [u] the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the [7]emerods[1]: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAPTER 6.

[o]1 *The Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the ark.*[1]

AND the ark of the LORD was [8] in the [8]country of the Philistines seven months[9].

2 And the Philistines [b] called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do [1]to[1] the ark of the LORD? [2]tell[1] us wherewith we shall send it to [2]his[1] place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not [e] empty; but in any wise return him [d] a [4]trespass offering[1]: then ye shall be healed, and it shall [e] be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What †*shall be* the [5]trespass[1] offering which we shall return to him? [6]They answered,[1] Five golden [1]emerods,[1] and five golden mice, [a] *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague †*was* on [2b] you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your [1]emerods,[1] and images of your mice that [f] mar the land; and ye shall [g] give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will [h] lighten his hand from off you, and from off [i] your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, [k] as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had [3] wrought [m] wonderfully among them, did they not let [2p] the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore [4]make[1] [q] a new cart, and °take[1] two milch kine, [r] on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put [x] the jewels of gold, which ye return him [5] *for* a trespass[1] offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of [6]his own coast[1] to [y] Beth-shemesh, †*then* [z] he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then [a] we shall know that †*it is* not his hand †*that* smote us; it †*was* a chance †*that* happened to us.

10 °¶[1] And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they [7]laid[1] the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their [8]emerods.[1]

12 And the kine took the straight way [9] to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along the highway,[1] lowing as they went, and turned not aside †*to* the right hand or †*to* the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And †*they of* Beth-shemesh †*were* reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they

B.C.e.1141.

[a] See ver. 17, 18. Josh. 13. 3. Judg. 3. 3.
[b] Heb. *them.*
[c] Deut. 2. 15. ch. 7. 13. & 12. 15.
[d] ver. 11.
[e] ver. 6. Ps. 78. 66.
[f] ch. 5. 6.
[g] Josh. 7. 19. Is. 42. 12. Mal. 2. 2. John 9. 24.
[h] See ch. 5. 6, 11. Ps. 39. 10.
[i] ch. 5. 3, 4, 7.
[k] Ex. 7. 13. & 8. 15. & 14. 17.
[l] Heb. *me, to slay me and my.*
[m] Or, *reproachfully.*
[n] Ex. 12. 31.
[p] Heb. *them.*
[q] 2 Sam. 6. 3.
[r] Num. 19. 2.
[t] Heb. *me not, and my.*
[u] ver. 6, 9.
[x] ver. 4, 5.
[y] Josh. 15. 10.
[z] Or, *it.*
[a] ver. 3.
[b] Gen. 41. 8. Ex. 7. 11. Dan. 2. 2. & 5. 7. Mat. 2. 4.
[c] Ex. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 16.
[d] Lev. 5. 15, 16.
[e] ver. 9.

1 S tumours,
2 M Heb. *them.*
3 M Or, *made a mock of*
4 S take and prepare you
5 S for a guilt
6 S its own border
7 S put
8 S tumours.
9 S by the way to Beth-shemesh; they went along the high way, M Heb. *one raised way.*

1 S discomfiture
2 S tumours brake out upon them. So
3 S They sent therefore
4 A they
5 S its
6 S discomfiture
7 S tumours
8 M Heb. *field.*
9 M The Sept. adds, *and their land swarmed with mice.*
1 S with
2 S shew
3 S its
4 S guilt offering M as A.V. text.
5 S guilt
6 S And they said,

lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see †*it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua[1], a[1] Beth-shemite, and stood there, where †*there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered [2]the kine[1] a burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that †*was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold †*were*, and put †*them* on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when [c]the five lords of the Philistines had seen †*it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 [2 3]And these †*are* the golden [4]emerods[1] which the Philistines returned †*for* a [5]trespass[1] offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for [6]Askelon[1] one, for Gath one, for Ekron one;

18 And the golden mice, †*according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines †*belonging* to the five lords, †*both* of fenced cities[o],[1] and of country villages[7],[1] even unto the [m]great [8]*stone of* Abel,[1] whereon they set down the ark of the LORD[9]:[1] *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua[o],[1] the Beth-shemite.

19 ○¶ [1]And [r]he smote [2] the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people [3]fifty thousand and threescore and ten[1] men: and the people [4]lamented,[1] because the LORD had smitten [o]*many* of[1] the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, [t]Who is able to stand before [5]this holy LORD[1] God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ○¶ [1]And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of [6 2]Kirjath-jearim,[1] saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, †*and* fetch it up to you.

B.C.c.1140.

[a] ch. 6. 21. Ps. 132. 6.

[b] 2 Sam. 6. 4.

[c] Josh. 13. 3.
[d] Deut. 30. 3-10.
[e] 1 Kin. 8. 48. Is. 55. 7. Hos. 6. 1. Joel 2. 12.
[f] Gen. 35. 2. Josh. 24. 14, 23.
[g] Judg. 2. 13.
[h] ver. 4.
[i] 2 Chr. 20. 19. Job 11. 13, 14.
[k] Deut. 6. 13, & 10. 20, & 13. 4. Mat. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.
[l] Judg. 2. 11.
[m] Judg. 20. 1. 2 Kin. 23. 33.

[n] Or, *great stone.*
[o] 2 Sam. 14. 6.

[p] Neh. 9. 1, 2. Dan. 8. 2, 3. Joel 2. 12.
[q] Judg. 10. 10. 1 Kin. 8. 47. Ps. 105. 6.

[r] See Ex. 19. 21. Num. 4. 5, 15, 20. 2 Sam. 6. 7.

[s] 2 Sam. 6. 9. Mal. 3. 2.
[t] Josh. *Be not silent from us from crying.* Is. 37. 4
[u] Josh 18 14. Judg. 18 12 1 Chr. 13. 5, 6.
[v] Ps. 99. 6. Jer. 15. 1.
[w] Or, *answered.*

CHAPTER 7.

○1 *The ark is brought into the house of Abinadab.* 2 *The Israelites solemnly repent.* 13 *The Philistines are subdued.* 15 *Samuel judgeth Israel.*

1 AND the men of [2 a]Kirjath-jearim[1] came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of [b]Abinadab in [3]the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 [4]And it came to pass, [5]while[1] the ark abode in [2]Kirjath-jearim[1], that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel [6]lamented after the LORD.

3 ○¶ [1]And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do [c]return unto the LORD with all your [7]hearts,[1] †*then* [e]put away the strange gods and [8 f]Ashtaroth from among you, and [g]*h*prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and [i]serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away [8 k]Baalim and [8 l]Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 [1]And Samuel said, [l]Gather all Israel to [2]Mizpeh[1], and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to [2]Mizpeh[1], [n]and drew water, and poured †*it* out before the LORD, and [p]fasted on that day, and said there, [q]We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in [2]Mizpeh[1].

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to [2]Mizpeh[1], the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard †*it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, [u]Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ○¶ [1]And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered †*it for* a [5]burnt offering wholly[1] unto the LORD: and [v]Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; [4 7]and the LORD [w]heard[1] him.

1 S the

2 S up the kine for

3 A ¶
4 S tumours
5 S guilt
6 S Askelon
7 S :
8 S stone, M So the Sept. and Targum. The Hebrew text has, *Abel* (that is, *a meadow*).
9 S ,
1 M The Sept. has, *And the sons of Jeconiah rejoiced not among the men of Beth-shemesh, because they saw the ark of the Lord; and he smote among them seventy men, and fifty thousand men.*
2 S of
3 S seventy men, *and* fifty thousand
4 S mourned,
5 S the LORD, this holy
6 S Kiriath-jearim,

1 Omit ¶
2 S Kiriath-jearim

3 M Or, *Gibeah*

4 A ¶
5 S from the day that

6 M Or, *was drawn together*

7 S heart,

8 A the
9 M Or, *direct*

1 A ¶
2 S Mizpah

5 S whole burnt offering
4 S answered

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: [a]but the LORD thundered with a great [1]thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten [2] before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of [3]Mizpeh[1], and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until †*they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel [d]took a stone, and set †*it* between [3]Mizpeh[1] and Shen, and called the name of it [4][e]Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 °¶ [f]So the Philistines were subdued, and they [i]came no more [5]into the coast[1] of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the [6]coasts[1] thereof did Israel deliver out of the [7]hands[1] of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel [n]judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year [p]in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and [8]Mizpeh, and[1] judged Israel in all those places.

17 And [r]his return †*was* to Ramah[9];[1] for there †*was* his house; and there he judged Israel[1]; and there he [u]built[1] an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

°1 *By occasion of the ill government of Samuel's sons, the Israelites ask a king.* 6 *Samuel praying in grief is comforted by God.* 10 *He telleth the manner of a king.*[1]

AND it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he [z]made his [y]sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his firstborn was [z]Joel; and the name of his second, [2]Abiah[1]: †*they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons [b]walked not in his ways, but turned aside [c]after lucre, and [d]took bribes, and perverted [3]judgment.[1]

B.C.c.1120.

[a] See Josh. 10. 10, Judg. 4. 15, & 5. 20, ch. 2. 10, 2 Sam. 22. 14, 15.
[b] ver. 19, 20, Deut. 17. 14, Hos. 13. 10, Acts 13. 21.
[c] Heb. *was evil in the eyes of Samuel.*
[d] Gen. 28. 18, & 31. 45, & 35. 14, Josh. 4. 9, & 24. 26.
[e] That is, *The stone of help:* ch. 4. 1.
[f] See Ex. 16. 8.
[g] ch. 10. 19, & 12. 17, 19, Hos. 13. 10, 11.
[h] Judg. 13. 1.
[i] ch. 13. 5.
[k] Or, *obey.*
[l] Or, *notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.*
[m] ver. 11.
[n] ver. 6, ch. 12. 11, Judg. 2. 16.
[p] Heb. *and he circuited.*
[q] See Deut. 17. 16, &c, ch. 10. 25.
[r] ch. 14. 52.
[t] ch. 8. 4.
[u] Judg. 21. 4.
[z] Deut. 16, 18, 2 Chr. 19. 5.
[y] See Judg. 10. 4, & 12. 14, compared with Judg. 5. 10.
[z] *Vashni,* 1 Chr. 6. 28.
[2] 1 Kin. 21. 7. See Ezek. 46. 18.
[b] Jer. 22. 15–17.
[c] Ex. 18. 21, 1 Tim. 3. 3, & 6. 10.
[d] Deut. 16. 19, Ps. 15. 5.

4 [1]Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah[2],

5 And[1] said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now [b]make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 °¶ But the thing [c]displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for [f]they have not rejected thee, but [g]they have rejected me, that I should not [3]reign[1] over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, [4]wherewith[1] they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore [k]hearken unto their voice: [l]howbeit [5]yet[1] protest solemnly unto them, and [6][m]shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, [q]This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: [7][r]He[1] will take your sons, and appoint [8]*them* for himself,[1] [9]for his chariots, and †*to be* his horsemen; and [1]*some*[1] shall run before his chariots[2].[1]

12 And he will appoint [3]him captains over[1] thousands, and captains [4]over fifties; and *will set them* to ear[1] his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and [5] instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters †*to be* [6]confectionaries, and †*to be* cooks, and †*to be* bakers.

14 And [a]he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, †*even* the best †*of them*, and give †*them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth

1 M Heb. *voice.*
2 A down
3 S Mizpah
4 M That is, *The stone of help.*
5 S within the border
6 S border
7 S hand
8 S Mizpah: and he
9 S,
1 S: and he built there
2 S Abijah
3 S judgement.
1 A ¶
2 S: and they
3 S be king
4 S in that
5 S thou shalt
6 A shalt
7 S he
8 S them unto him,
9 M Or, *over his chariots, and over his horses*
1 S they
2 S:
3 S them unto him for captains of
4 S of fifties; and *he will set some* to plow
5 A the
6 M Or, *perfumers* See Ex. 30. 25.

of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his [1d] officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest [2] young men, and your asses, and put †*them* to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your [3] sheep[!]: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD [b] will not [4] hear[!] you in that day.

19 [5]¶ Nevertheless[!] the people [c] refused to [6] obey[!] the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be [f] like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel,[!] Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAPTER 9.

[o] 1 *Saul despairing to find his father's asses, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel bringeth Saul on his way.*[!]

NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name †*was* [p] Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of [7] Bechorath,[!] the son of Aphiah,[8] [r] a Benjamite, a mighty man of [9] [s] power.[!]

2 And he had a son, whose name †*was* Saul, a[!] choice young man,[!] and a goodly: and †*there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: [y] from his shoulders and upward †*he was* higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through [2] mount[!] Ephraim, and passed through the land of [3c] Shalisha,[!] but they found †*them* not: then they passed through the land of [1] Shalim,[!] and †*there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found †*them* not.

5 [2]*And* when[!] they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that †*was* with him, Come [c],[!] and let us return; lest my father leave †*caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, †*there is* in this city [c] a man of God, and [3] *he is* an honourable man[!]; [d] all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can †shew us our way that we should go.[!]

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, †*if* we go, [g] what shall we bring the man? for the bread [h] is spent in our vessels, and †*there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what †have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, [k] I have [5] here at[!] hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: †*that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man [m] went to [6] enquire[!] of God, thus he [7] spake, Come,[!] and let us go to the seer: for †*he that is* now †*called* a Prophet was beforetime called [n] a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, [q] Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God †*was*.

11 [8]¶ *And* as[!] they went up [n] the [9] hill[!] to the city, [x] they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, †*he is* before[!] you[!]: make haste now, for he [2] came to day to the city; for [z] *there is a* [a] sacrifice of the people to day[!] [b] in the high place:

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless

---

B.C.c.1095.

[a] Heb. *eunuchs*, Gen. 37. 36.

[b] Prov. 1. 25-28. Is. 1. 15. Mic. 3. 4.
[c] Deut. 33. 1. 1 Kin. 13. 1.
[d] ch. 3. 19.
[e] Jer. 44. 16.
[f] ver. 5.
[g] See Judg. 6. 18. & 13. 17. 1 Kin. 14. 3. 2 Kin. 4. 42. & 8. 8.
[h] Heb. *is gone out of, &c.*
[i] Heb. *is with us.*
[k] Heb. *there is found in my hand.*
[l] ver. 7. Hos. 13. 11.
[m] Gen. 25. 22.
[n] 2 Sam. 24. 11. 2 Kin. 17. 13. 1 Chr. 26. 28. & 29. 29. 2 Chr. 16. 7, 10. Is. 29. 10. Amos 7. 12.
[p] ch. 14. 51. 1 Chr. 8. 33. & 9. 39.
[q] Heb. *Thy word is good.*
[r] Or, *the son of a man of Jemini.*
[s] Or, *substance.*
[t] Heb. *in the ascent of the city.*
[x] Gen. 24. 11. ch. 10. 23.
[y] Gen. 21. 54. ch. 16. 2.
[z] Or, *feast.*
[a] Lev. 3. 2.
[b] 1 Kin. 3. 2.
[c] 2 Kin. 4. 42.

R.V. notes:
[1d] Or, *eunuchs*
[2] The Sept. has, *herds.*
[3 S] flocks
[4 S] answer
[5 S] But
[6 S] hearken unto
[7 S] Becorath,
[8 S] the son of
[9 S] valour.
[M] Or, *wealth*
[1 S] young [M Or, *choice*] man
[2 S] the hill country of
[3 S] Shalishah,
[1 S] Shalim,
[2 S] When
[3 S] he is a man that is held in honour
[4 S] tell us concerning our journey whereon we go.
[5 S] in my
[6 S] inquire
[7 S] said, Come
[8 S] As
[9 S] ascent
[1 S] thee
[2 S] is come to day into the city; for the people have a sacrifice to-day

the sacrifice; *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for [1]about' [b]this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up [2]into the city: *and* when they were come into' the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ [d]Now the LORD had [3e]told Samuel in his ear' a day before Saul came, saying,

16 [4]To morrow' about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, [f]and thou shalt anoint him [5]*to be* captain' over my people Israel, [6]that he may' save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have [h]looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD [7]said unto him, [i]Behold the man [8]whom I spake to thee of'! this same shall [9k]reign' over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house [t]*is*.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I [t]*am* the seer[1]:' go up before me unto the high place[2];' for ye shall eat with me [3]to day, and to morrow' I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that [t]*is* in thine heart.

20 And as for [m]thine asses that were lost [n]three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And [4]on whom [r]*is* all the desire of Israel? *Is it* not on thee, and on' all thy father's house?

21 And Saul answered and said, † [x]*Am* not I a Benjamite, of the [y]smallest of the tribes of Israel? and [z]my family the least of all the families of the [5]tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou [6e]so to me'?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the [7]parlour,' and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which [t]*were* about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up "the [1]shoulder,' and [t]*that* which [t]*was* upon it, and set [t]*it* before Saul. And *Samuel* said, Behold that which [2]is [c]left'! set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this' time hath it been kept for thee [3]since I said,' I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ° ¶' And when they were come down from the high place into the city, [4]*Samuel*' communed with Saul upon [y]the [5]top of the house.'

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called [6]Saul to the top of the house,' saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 [7]*And* as' they were going down [8]to' the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still [9]a while, that I may shew thee' the word of God.

CHAPTER 10.

°1 *Samuel anointeth Saul.* 2 *He confirmeth him by prediction of three signs.* 9 *Saul's heart is changed, and he prophesieth.* 14 *He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle.* 17 *Saul is chosen by lot at Mizpeh.*'

[1]THEN [p]Samuel took [2]a' vial of oil, and poured [t]*it* upon his head, [q]and kissed him, and said, † *Is it* not [3]because' [r]the LORD hath anointed thee [4]*to be* captain' over [u]his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me [5]to day,' then thou shalt find two men by "Rachel's sepulchre [6] in the border of Benjamin [b]at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left [d]the care of the asses, and [7]sorroweth' for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the [8]plain' of Tabor, and there shall meet

---

B.C.c.1095.

[a] Lev. 7. 32, 33. Ezek. 24. 4.
[b] Heb. *to day.*
[c] Or, *reserved.*
[d] ch. 15. 1. Acts 13. 21.
[e] Heb. *revealed the ear of Samuel*, ch. 20. 2.
[f] ch. 10. 1.
[g] Deut. 22. 8. 2 Sam. 11. 2. Acts 10. 9.
[h] Ex. 2. 25. & 3. 7, 9.
[i] ch. 16. 12. Hos. 13. 11.
[k] Heb. *restrain in.*
[l] Heb. *to day.*
[m] ver. 3.
[n] Heb. *to day three days.*
[p] ch. 9. 16. & 16. 13. 2 Kin. 9. 3, 6.
[q] Ps. 2. 12.
[r] ch. 8. 5, 19. & 12. 13.
[t] Acts 13. 21.
[u] Deut. 32. 9. Ps. 78. 71.
[x] ch. 15. 17.
[y] Judg. 20. 46-48. Ps. 68. 27.
[z] See Judg. 6. 15.
[a] Gen. 35. 19, 20.
[b] Josh. 18. 28.
[c] Heb. *according to this word?*
[d] Heb. *the business.*

---

1 S thigh, M Or, *shoulder*
2 S hath been reserved! set it before thee and eat; because unto the appointed
3 S, for I said, M Heb. *saying.*
4 S he
M The Sept. has, *they spread a couch for Saul on the house-top, and he lay down. And it came to pass &c.*
5 S housetop.
6 S to Saul on the housetop,
7 S As
8 S at
9 S at this time, that I may cause thee to hear

1 Omit ¶
2 S the
3 S that
4 S to be prince
5 S to-day,
6 A,
7 S taketh thought
8 S oak
M Or, *terebinth*

thee [1] three men going up [a] to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a [2] bottle of wine:

4 And they will [b] salute thee, and give thee two [†] *loaves* of bread; which thou shalt receive of their [2] hands.'

5 After that thou shalt come to [4 c] the hill of God, [d] where [†] *is* the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a [5] company' of prophets coming down [e] from the high place with a psaltery, and a [6] tabret,' and a pipe, and a harp, before them; [f] and they shall [7] prophesy':

6 And [g] the [8] Spirit' of the LORD will come [9] upon thee, and [k] thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And [1 m] let it be, when these [n] signs are come unto thee, [2 †] *that* thou do as occasion serve thee; for [q] God [†] *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me [r] to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, [†] *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: [s] seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come [3] to' thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 [o] ¶ And it was [†] *so*, that when he had turned his [x] back to go from Samuel, God [4 y] gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 [5] And [a] when they came thither to [6] the hill, behold, [b] a [7] company' of prophets met him; and [c] the [8] Spirit' of God came [9] upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied [1] among' the prophets, then the people said [z] one to another, What [†] *is* this [†] *that* is come unto the son of Kish? [†] *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one [2] of the same place answered and said, [2] But' who [†] *is* their father? Therefore it became a proverb, [†] *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that [†] *they were* [1] no where,' we came to Samuel.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But [2] of' the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together [h] unto the LORD [†] to [3] Mizpeh';

18 And [4] said unto the children of Israel, [i] Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and [6] delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all [7] kingdoms, *and* of them' that oppressed you:

19 [8 t] And' ye have this day rejected your God, who himself [9] saved' you out of all your [1] adversities and your tribulations'; and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 [2] And when Samuel had [z] caused' all the tribes of Israel [3] to come near,' the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 [4] When he had caused' the tribe of Benjamin [o] to come' near by their families, [5] the family of Matri was taken,' and Saul the son of Kish was taken [6]: and' when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they [7 d] enquired' of the LORD further, [8] if the man should yet come thither.' And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence [9]:' and when he stood among the people, [h] he was higher than any of the

---

1 A there

2 M Or, *skin*

3 S hand.

4 M Or, *Gibeah*

5 S band

6 S timbrel,

7 S be prophesying

8 S spirit

9 A mightily

1 M Heb. *it shall come to pass, that when these signs &c.*

2 M Heb. *do for thee as thine hand shall find.*

3 S unto

4 M Heb. *turned.*

5 A ¶

6 M Or, *Gibeah*

7 S band

8 S spirit

9 A mightily

1 S with

2 S And

B.C.c.1095.

a Gen. 28. 22; & 35. 1, 3, 7.

b Heb. *ask thee of peace*; as Judg. 18. 15.

c ver. 10.

d ch. 13. 3.

e ch. 9. 12.

f Ex. 15. 20, 21. 2 Kin. 3. 15. 1 Cor. 14. 1.

g Num. 11. 25. ch. 16. 13.

k Judg. 11. 11. & 20. 1. ch. 11. 15. † ch. 7. 5, 6.

l ver. 10. ch. 19. 23, 24.

m Judg. 6. 8, 9.

n Heb. *it shall come to pass, that when these signs, &c.*

q Ex. 4. 8. Luke 2. 12.

r Heb. *go for thee as thine hand shall find.* Judg. 9. 33.

s Judg. 6. 12. † ch. 11. 14, 15. & 13. 4.

† ch. 8. 7, 19. & 12. 12.

o ch. 13. 8.

x Heb. *shoulder.*

y Heb. *turned.*

5 Josh. 7. 14, 16, 17. Acts 1. 24, 26.

a ver. 5.

b ch. 19. 20.

c ver. 6.

d ch. 23. 2, 4, 10, 11.

z Heb. *a man to his neighbour.*

† ch. 19. 24. Matt. 13. 54, 55. John 7. 15. Acts 4. 13.

t Heb. *from thence.*

h ch. 9. 2.

i Ex. 34. 13. John 6. 45. & 7. 16.

† *is* the LORD *that* saved *you* out of all your adversities and your tribulations, and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

1 S not found,

2 S concerning

3 S Mizpah

4 A he

5 A, the

6 A I

7 S the kingdoms

8 S but

9 S saveth

1 S calamities and your distresses

2 S So Samuel brought

3 S near, and

4 S And he brought

5 S and the family of the Matrites was taken: M The Sept. adds, *and the family of the Matrites was brought near man by man.*

6 S; but

7 S asked

8 S Is there yet a man come hither?

M Or, *Is the man yet come hither?*

9 S ;

people from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him [a] whom the LORD hath chosen, that [†] *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, [1 c] God save the king.

25 [2] Then Samuel told the people [e] the manner of the kingdom, and wrote [†] *it* in [2] a book, and laid [†] *it* up before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ [1] And Saul also went [4] home [1] [g] to Gibeah; and there went with him [5] a band of men, [1] whose hearts God had touched.

27 [1] But [6] the [m] children [1] of [7] Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, [n] and brought him no [8] presents. [1] [9] But [p] he held his peace.

came to pass after about a month, that Nahash &c.

B.C. 1095.

[a] 2 Sam. 21. 6.
[b] Judg. 3. 10. & 6. 34. & 11. 29. & 13. 25. & 14. 6. ch. 16. 10. & 16. 13.
[c] Heb. *Let the king live.*
[e] 1 Kin. 1. 25, 39.
[g] 1 Kin. 11. 12.
[d] Judg. 19. 29.
[e] See Deut. 17. 14, &c.
ch. 8. 11.
[f] Judg. 21. 5, 8, 10.
[g] Judg. 20. 14. ch. 11. 4.
[h] Heb. *as one man,* Judg. 20. 1.
[i] Judg. 1. 5.
[k] 2 Sam. 24. 9.
[l] ch. 11. 12.
[m] Deut. 13. 13.
[n] 2 Sam. 8. 2. 1 Kin. 4. 21. & 10. 25. 2 Chr. 17. 5. Ps. 72. 10. Mat. 2. 11.
[p] Or, *he was as though he had been deaf.*

CHAPTER 11.

[o] 1 *Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachful condition.* 4 *They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul.* 12 *Saul thereby confirmed king.*

[1] THEN [r] Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against [s] Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, [2] Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite [1] answered [1] them, On this [†] *condition* will I make [2] *a covenant* [1] with you, that [o] I may thrust out [1] all your right eyes [3], and lay it [†] *for* [a] a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, [b] Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the [4] coasts of Israel: and then, if [5] *there be* no man [1] to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ [1] Then came the messengers [g] to Gibeah of Saul, and [6] told the tidings [1] in the ears of the people: and [h] all the people lifted up their [7] voices, [1] and wept.

5 And, behold, Saul came [8] after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What [†] *aileth* the people that they weep? And they told him the [1] tidings [1] of the men of Jabesh.

6 [b] And the [2] Spirit [1] of God came [2] upon Saul when he heard those [1] tidings [1], and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and [4 a] hewed [1] them in pieces, and sent [†] *them* throughout all the [5] coasts [1] of Israel by the [6] hands [1] of messengers, saying, [f] Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And [7] the fear [1] of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out [8 h] with one consent. [1]

8 And [o] when [1] he numbered them in [i] Bezek [9], [1] the children [k] of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, [1] To morrow, by *that time* the sun be [1] hot, ye shall have [2 q] help. [1] And the messengers came and [2] shewed *it* to [1] the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, [4] To morrow [1] [r] we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was [†] *so* on the morrow, that [s] Saul put the people [z] in three companies; and they came into the midst of the [5] host [1] in the morning watch, and [6] slew [1] the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ [1] And the people said unto Samuel, [c] Who [†] *is* he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? [d] bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, [e] There shall not a man be put to death this day: for [7] to day [1] [f] the LORD hath wrought [8] salvation [1] in Israel.

14 [9] Then said Samuel to the people, Come [e], [1] and let us go [i] to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made

[r] ver. 3.
[t] ch. 12. 12.
[u] Judg. 21. 8.
[z] Gen. 26. 28. Ex. 23. 32. 1 Kin. 20. 34. Job 41. 4. Ezek. 17. 13.
[s] See ch. 13. 11.
[z] Judg. 7. 16.
[a] Gen. 34. 14. ch. 17. 26.
[b] Heb. *Forbear us.*
[c] ch. 10. 27.
[d] See Luke 19. 27.
[e] 2 Sam. 19. 22.
[f] Ex. 14. 13, 30. ch. 19. 5.
[g] ch. 10. 26. & 15. 34. 2 Sam. 21. 6.
[h] Judg. 2. 4. & 21. 2.
[i] ch. 10. 8.

1 M Heb. *Let the king live.*
2 A ¶
3 M Or, *the*
4 S to his house
5 S the host, M Or, men of *valour*
6 S certain sons M Or, *base fellows*
7 M That is, *worthlessness.*
8 S present.
9 M Or, *But he was as though he had been deaf* The Sept. has, *And it*
1 S words
2 S spirit
2 A mightily
4 S cut
5 S borders
6 S hand
7 S the dread M Or, *a terror from the* LORD
8 S as one man.
9 S; and
1 S To-morrow, by the time the sun is
2 S deliverance.
3 S told
4 S To-morrow
1 S said unto
2 S it
3 S be put out; and I will
4 S borders
5 S there be none
6 S spake these words
7 S voice,
8 S following the oxen
5 S camp
6 S smote
7 S to-day
8 S deliverance M Heb. *salvation.*
9 A ¶

Saul king [a] before the LORD in Gilgal; and [b] there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAPTER 12.

[o] 1 *Samuel testifieth his integrity.* 6 *He reproveth the people of ingratitude.* 16 *He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time.* 20 *He comforteth them in God's mercy.*

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto [f] your voice in all that ye said unto me, and [t] have made a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king [n] walketh before you: [p] and I am old and grayhead; and, behold, my sons [t] *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my [1] childhood[1] unto this day.

3 [2] Behold, here I *am*: [1] witness against me before the LORD, and before [u] his anointed: [y] whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I [3] received *any* [c] bribe[1] [4] [d] to [e] blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken [5] ought[1] of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD [†] *is* witness against you, and his anointed [†] *is* witness this day, [k] that ye have not found [5] ought[1] [†] in my hand. And they [6] answered, *He is*[1] witness.

6 [o] ¶ [1] And Samuel said unto the people, [†] [u] *It is* the LORD that [7] [p] advanced[1] Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may [8] [r] reason[1] with you before the LORD [9] of[1] all the [s] righteous acts of the LORD, which he did [z] to you and to your fathers.

8 "When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers [b] cried unto the LORD, then the LORD [u] sent Moses and Aaron, [1] which[1] brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them [1] dwell in this place.

9 [2] And when[1] they [c] forgat the LORD their God, [3] [d] he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of [e] the Philistines, and into the hand of the king [f] of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, [g] We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, [h] and have served [4] Baalim and [4] Ashtaroth: but now [k] deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent [m] Jerubbaal, and [5] Bedan, and [q] Jephthah, and [7] Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled [6] safe.[1]

12 And when ye saw that [t] Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, [z] ye said unto me, Nay[7,1] but a king shall reign over us: when [z] the LORD your God [†] *was* your king.

13 Now therefore [a] behold the king [b] whom ye have chosen, *and* [†] *send* whom ye have [8] desired[1]! and, behold, [f] the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will [g] fear the LORD, and serve him, and [9] obey[1] his voice, and not rebel against the [h] commandment of the LORD, [1] then shall[1] both ye and also the king that reigneth over you [2] [i] continue following[1] the LORD your God[3]:

15 But if ye will [m] not [4] obey[1] the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, [5] [g] as [†] *it was* against your fathers.

16 [o] ¶ [1] Now therefore [r] stand[6] and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 [†] *Is it* not [u] wheat harvest [7] to day[1]? [y] I will call unto the LORD, [8] and he shall[1] send thunder and rain; [9] that ye may perceive[1] and see that [c] your wickedness [†] *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

---

[a] ch. 10. 17.
[b] ch. 10. 8.
[c] Judg. 3. 7.
[d] Judg. 4. 2.
[e] Judg. 10. 7. & 13. 1.
[f] Judg. 3. 12.
[g] Judg. 10. 10.
[h] Judg. 2. 13.
[i] ch. 8. 5, 19, 20.
[k] Judg. 10. 15, 16.
[l] ch. 10. 24. & 11. 14, 15.
[m] Judg. 6. 14, 32.
[n] Num. 27. 17. ch. 8. 20.
[p] ch. 1. 1, 5.
[q] Judg. 11. 1.
[r] ch. 7. 13.
[s] ch. 11. 1.
[t] ver. 5. ch. 10. 1. & 24. 6.
2 Sam. 1. 14, 16.
[u] ch. 8. 5. 19.
[y] Num. 16. 15. Acts 20. 33. 1 Thes. 2. 5.
[z] Judg. 8. 23. ch. 8. 7. & 10. 19.
[a] ch. 10. 24. ch. 8. 5. & 9. 20.
[b] Heb, *ransom.*
[c] Or, *that I should hide mine eyes at him.*
[d] Deut. 16. 19. Hos. 13. 11.
[e] Josh. 24. 14. Ps. 81. 13, 14.
[f] Heb, *mouth.*
[g] Heb, *be after.*
[h] John 18. 28. Acts 23. 9. & 24. 16, 20.
[i] Ex. 22. 4.
[k] Lev. 26. 14, 15, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c.
[l] Josh. 24. 20.
[m] Mic. 6. 4.
[n] Or, *made.*
[o] ver. 9.
[p] Ex. 14. 13, 31.
[q] Jud. 1. 18. & 5. 3, 4. Mic. 6. 2, 3.
[r] Prov. 26. 1.
[s] Heb, *righteousnesses*, or, *benefits.* Judg. 5. 11.
[t] Josh. 10. 12. ch. 7. 9, 10. James 5. 16, 18.
[u] Heb, *with.*
[v] Gen. 46. 5, 6.
[w] Ex. 2. 23.
[x] ch. 8. 7.
[y] Ex. 3. 10. & 4. 16.

1 S youth
2 S Here I am:
3 S taken a ransom M Or, *bribe*
4 M Or, *that I should hide mine eyes at him* The Sept. has, *even a pair of shoes? answer against me and I will &c.* See Eccles. 46. 19.
5 S aught
6 S said, He is
7 S appointed M Or, *made*
8 S plead
9 S concerning
1 S who
1 A to
2 S But
3 A and
4 A the
5 M Some ancient authorities read, *Barak.*
6 S in safety.
7 S ,
8 S asked for:
9 S hearken unto
1 S and M Or, *then shall both ye ... the LORD your God: but &c.*
2 S be followers of
3 A *, well*
4 S hearken unto
5 M The Sept. has, *and against your king.*
6 A still
7 S to-day
8 S that he may
9 S and ye shall know

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and [b] all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, [c] Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 °¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have [1] done all this [2] wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 [3] And [c] turn ye not aside: [f] for *then should ye go* after vain [4] *things*, which cannot profit nor deliver [5]; for they † *are* vain.

22 For [g] the LORD will not forsake his people [h] for his great name's sake: because [i] it hath pleased the LORD to make you [6] his people.

23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD [l] in ceasing to pray for you: but [m] I will [7] teach you the [n] good and the right way [8]:

24 [p] Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for [q] consider [r] how [s] great † *things* he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, [y] ye shall be consumed, [z] both ye and your king.

CHAPTER 13.

°1 *Saul's seleeted band.* 3 *He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Jonathan had smitten.* 5 *The Philistines' great host.* 6 *The Israelites' distress.* 8 *Saul sacrificeth.* 11 *Samuel reproveth him.* 19 *The policy of the Philistines.*

SAUL [9 a] reigned one year; and when he had [1] reigned two years over Israel [1],

2 [2] Saul chose him three thousand † *men* of Israel; † *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in [3] mount [1] Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in [c] Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote [d] the garrison of the Philistines that † *was* in [a] Geba, and the Philistines heard † *of it*. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say † *that* Saul had smitten [1] a [1] garrison of the Philistines, and † that Israel also [d] was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were [2] called [1] together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines [3] gathered [1] themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which † *is* on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward [4] from [1] Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people [k] did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in [5] high places, [1] and in [e] pits.

7 [7] And *some of* [1] the Hebrews [8] went [1] over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead [9]. As [1] for Saul, he † *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people [t] followed him trembling.

8 ¶ [x] And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither [1] a [1] burnt offering to me, and [2] peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to [3] pass, that [1] as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might [4 b] salute him.

11 °¶ [1] And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and † *that* thou camest not within the days appointed, and † *that* the Philistines [5] gathered [1] themselves together at Michmash;

12 Therefore said I, [6 e] The Philistines will come down now [1] upon me to Gilgal, and I have not [7 e] made supplication

B.C. 1095.

a Or, *The hill.*

b Ex. 14. 31. See Ezra 10. 9.

c Ex. 9. 28. & 10. 17. James 5. 15. 1 John 5. 16.

d Heb. *did stink.* Gen. 34. 30. Ex. 5. 21.

e Deut. 11. 16.

f Jer. 16. 19. Hab. 2. 18. 1 Cor. 8. 4.

g 1 Kin. 6. 13. Ps. 94. 14.

h Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 106. 8. Jer. 14. 21. Ezek. 20. 9, 14.

i Deut. 7. 7, 8. & 14. 2. Mal. 1. 2.

k Judg. 6. 2.

l Heb. *from ceasing.* Acts 12. 5. Rom. 1. 9. Col. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 3.

m Ps. 34. 11. Prov. 4. 11.

n 1 Kin. 8. 36. 2 Chr. 6. 27. Jer. 6. 16.

p Eccles. 12. 13.

q Is. 5. 12.

r Or, *what a great thing, &c.*

s Heb. *trembled after him.*

t Deut. 10. 21. Ps. 126. 2, 3.

x ch. 10. 8.

y Josh. 24. 20.

z Deut. 28. 36.

a Heb. *the son of one year in his reigning.*

b Heb. *bless him.*

c ch. 10. 26.

d ch. 10. 5.

e Heb. *intreated the face.*

1 S. 2 A And 3 S the mount of

1 S the

2 S gathered

3 S assembled

4 S of

5 S holds, M Or, *holes*

6 M Or, *eisterns*

7 S Now some of

8 S had gone

9 S; but as

1 S the

2 A the

3 S pass that,

4 M Or, *bless*

5 S assembled

6 S Now will the Philistines come down

7 S intreated the favour of

9 S was [*thirty*] years old when he began to reign; and he *&c.* M The Hebrew text has, *Saul was a year old.* The whole verse is omitted in the unrevised Sept., but in a later recension the number *thirty* is inserted.

unto[1] the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered [1]a[1] burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, [a]Thou hast done foolishly: [d]thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 [e]But now thy kingdom shall not continue: [f]the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath [2]commanded him *to be* captain[1] over his people, because thou hast not kept [t]*that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 [3] And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people [t]*that were* [h]present with him, [i]about six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people [t]*that were* present with them, abode in [4][m]Gibeah[1] of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 [o]¶[1] And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way [t]*that leadeth to* [q]Ophrah, unto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way [t]*to* [r]Beth-horon: and another company turned [o]*to*[1] the way of the border that looketh [5][s]to[1] the valley of [u]Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now [y]there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make [t]*them* swords or spears:

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock[6],[1]

21 [z]Yet they had [z]a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes[8], and [b]to sharpen[1] the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that [c]there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that [t]*were* with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 [b]And the [c]garrison of the Philistines went out [1]to the passage[1] of Michmash.

B.C. 1063.

[a] 2 Chr. 16. 9.
[b] ch. 14. 1, 4.
[c] Or, *standing camp.*
[d] ch. 15. 11.
[e] ch. 15. 28.
[f] Ps. 89. 20. Acts 13. 22.
[g] Or, *there was a day.*
[h] Heb. *found.*
[i] ch. 14. 2.
[k] ch. 13. 15.
[l] ch. 22. 9, 11, 20, called *Ahimelech.*
[m] ch. 4. 21.
[n] Heb. *Geba*, ver. 3.
[p] ch. 2. 28.
[q] Josh. 18. 23.
[r] ch. 13. 23.
[s] Josh. 16. 3, & 18. 13, 14.
[u] Neh. 11. 34.
[x] Heb. *tooth.*
[y] See 2 Kin. 24. 14. Jer. 24. 1.
[z] Heb. *a file with mouths.*
[a] Judg. 7. 4, 7. 2 Chr. 14. 11.
[b] Heb. *to set.*
[c] So Judg. 5. 8.

CHAPTER 14.

[o] 1 *Jonathan miraculously smiteth the Philistines' garrison.* 15 *A divine terror maketh them beat themselves.* 24 *Saul's unadvised adjuration.*

NOW [g]it [2]came to pass[1] upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come[o],[1] and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that [t]*is* on [3]the other[1] side. But he told not his father.

2 And Saul [4]tarried[1] in the uttermost part of Gibeah under [5]a[1] pomegranate tree which [t]*is* in Migron: and the people that [t]*were* with him [t]*were* [k]about six hundred men;

3 And [6][l]Ahiah,[1] the son of Ahitub, [7][m]I-chabod's[1] brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the [8]LORD'S priest[1] in Shiloh, [p]wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 [o]¶[1] And between the [9]passages,[1] by which Jonathan sought to go over [7]unto the Philistines' garrison, [t]*there was* a [1]sharp rock[1] on the one side, and a [1]sharp rock[1] on the other side: and the name of the one [t]*was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The [2z]forefront of the one *was* situate northward over against[1] Michmash, and the other [3]southward over against Gibeah.[1]

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come[o],[1] and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for [t]*there is* no restraint to the LORD [q]to save by many or by few.

7 And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that [t]*is* in thine heart: turn thee[4];[1] behold[o],[1] I [t]*am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto

1 S the
2 S appointed him to be prince
3 A ¶
4 S Geba
5 S down upon
6 S ;
7 M Or, *when the edges of the mattocks . . . and of the axes were blunt* The Hebrew text is obscure.
8 S ; and to set
1 S unto the pass
2 S fell
3 S yonder
4 S abode
5 S the
6 S Abijah,
7 S Ichabod's
8 S priest of the LORD
9 S passes,
1 S rocky crag
2 S one crag rose up on the north in front of
3 S on the south in front of Geba.
4 S ,

[1 S] the

[1] *these* men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, [c] Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and [2 S] the [e] this [†] *shall be* [2] a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

[3 A] them
[4 S] half a furrow's length in an acre of land. [M] Or, *half an acre of land*
[5 A] a
[6 S] camp, [7 S]; [8 S]; [9 S]; so there was an exceeding great trembling. [M] Heb. *a trembling of God.*
[1 S] *hither* and thither.
[2 A] ¶
[3 S] Ahijah, [4 M] The Sept. has, *Bring hither the ephod. For he wore the ephod at that time before Israel.*
[5 A] *there*
[6 M] Heb. *and.*

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer slew [3] after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were [4] [f] an half acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And [n] there was [5] trembling in the [6] host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and [g] the spoilers, they also trembled [8], and the earth quaked [9]: so it was [r] a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they [t] went [1] on beating down *one another.*

17 [2] Then said Saul unto the people that [†] *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer [†] *were* not [†] *there.*

18 And Saul said unto [3] Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was [5] at that time [6] with the children of Israel.

B.C.c.1087.

[a] Num.27.21.
[b] Or, *tumult.*
[c] Heb. *Be still.*
[d] Heb. *were cried together.*
[e] See Gen. 24.14, Judg. 7.11.
[f] Judg. 7.22, 2 Chr. 20.23.
[g] ch. 13.6.
[h] Ex. 14.30, Ps. 44.6,7, Hos. 1.7.
[i] ch. 13.5.
[k] Josh. 6.26.
[l] Or, *half a furrow of an acre of land,* Judg. 7.21.
[m] Deut. 9.28, Mat. 3.5.
[n] 2 Kin. 7.7, Job 18.11.
[p] Ex. 3.8, Num. 13.27, Mat. 3.4.
[q] ch. 13.17.
[r] Heb. *a trembling of God,* Gen. 35.5.
[t] ver. 20.
[u] Or, *weary,*

19 ° ¶ [1] And it came to pass, while Saul [a] talked unto the priest, that the [1 b] noise that [1 S] tumult that was in the camp *was* in the host [1] of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that [†] *were* with him [2 d] assembled themselves, and they [2 S] were gathered together, and came to the battle: and, behold, [e] every man's sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 [3] Moreover [1] the Hebrews [†] *that* were with the Philistines [4] before that time, [1] which went up with them [5] into the camp [6] *from the country* round about, [7] even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites that [†] *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which [g] had hid themselves in [8] mount [1] Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 [h] So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over [9] [i] unto [1] Beth-aven.

24 ° ¶ [1] And the men of Israel were distressed that day: [1] for Saul had [1] [k] adjured the people, saying, Cursed [†] *be* the man that eateth [†] *any* food until [2] evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted ° *any* [1] food.

25 [m] And all [3] *they of* the land came to a wood [1]; and there was [p] honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come [1] into the wood [1], behold, [5] the honey dropped [6]; [1] but no man put his hand to his mouth [7]: [1] for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that [†] *was* in his hand, and dipped it in [8] an [1] honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed [†] *be* the man that eateth ° *any* [1] food this day. And the people were [u] faint.

[1 S] tumult that was in the camp
[2 S] were gathered together, and
[3 S] Now
[4 S] as before time,
[5 M] Or, *in the camp, round about*
[6 M] The Sept. has, *they also turned to be &c.*
[7 S];
[8 S] the hill country of
[9 S] by
[1 S] but Saul
[2 S] it be evening, and I
[3 S] the people [M] Heb. *the land* came into the forest
[4 S] unto the forest
[5 M] Or, *a stream of honey*
[6 S]; [7 S];
[8 S] the

B.C.c.1087.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely [1] to day [1] of the spoil of their enemies which they found? [2] for had there not been now a much greater slaughter [1] among the Philistines? [2]

31 And they smote [4] the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew †*them* on the ground: and the people did eat †*them* [d] with the blood.

33 °¶ [1] Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have [5g] transgressed [1]: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay †*them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox [f] with him that night, and slew †*them* there.

35 And Saul [m] built an altar unto the LORD: [n] the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But [n] he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, [y] Draw [6] ye near hither, all the [z] chief [1] of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For, †[a] *as* the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But †*there was* not a man among all the people †*that* answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD [1] God of Israel, [2a] Give a perfect *lot*. [1] [b] And [3] Saul and Jonathan were taken [1]: but the people [c] escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, [c] Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, [f] I did [4] but [1] taste a little honey with the end of the rod that †*was* in mine hand [5], [1] †*and*, lo, I must die.

44 And Saul [c] answered, [1] [h] God do so and more also: [i] for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: †[k] *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people [7] rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ [8] So Saul took [1] the kingdom over Israel, [9] and [1] fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of [p] Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of [q] Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, [1] he vexed †*them*.

48 And he [2r] gathered an host, [1] and [s] smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 [3] Now [x] the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and [4] Ishui, and Melchi-shua [1]: and the names of his two daughters †*were these*; the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

1 S to-day
2 S for now hath there been no great slaughter M as A.V. text.
3 S.
4 A of
5 S dealt treacherously
6 S nigh hither, all ye chiefs M Heb. *corners.*
1 A, the
2 S Shew the right. M as A.V. text.
3 S Jonathan and Saul were taken *by lot*
4 S certainly
5 S;
6 S said,
7 M Heb. *ransomed.*
8 S Now when Saul had taken
9 S he
1 M Or, *he put them to the worse* The Sept. has, *he was victorious.*
2 S did valiantly,
3 A ¶
4 S Ishvi, and Melchi-shua

[a] 2 Sam. 12 5.

50 And the name of Saul's wife †*was* Ahinoam°, ' the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host †*was* [b]Abner[b], ' the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

51 [1 d] And Kish †*was* the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner †*was* the son of Abiel.

52 [2] And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any [3]strong ' man, or any valiant man, *he* [4]took him unto him.

CHAPTER 15.

[o] 1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil.* 10 *God rejects him for disobedience.* 24 *Saul's humiliation.*

5 SAMUEL also ' said unto Saul, 'The LORD sent me to anoint thee †*to be* king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I [e]remember ' †*that* which Amalek did to Israel, [n]how he [7]laid *wait* for ' him in the way, when he came up [8]from ' Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and [9 q] utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 ' And Saul [2]gathered the people together, ' and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to [3]a ' city of Amalek, and [4 t]laid wait in the valley.

6 [o] ¶ ' And Saul said unto [u]the Kenites, [x]Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for [5]ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 [a]And Saul smote the Amalekites[5] from [b]Havilah [6]*until* thou comest to [c]Shur, that *is* over against ' Egypt.

8 And [c]he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and [a]utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people [c]spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and [c]of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all †*that was* good, and would not ' utterly destroy them: but every thing †*that was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 [g]It repenteth me that I have set up Saul †*to be* king: for he is [h]turned back from following me, [i]and hath not performed my commandments. And [2 it] [k]grieved Samuel ', and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And [o]when ' Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning[3], ' it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to [m]Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a [4]'place,' and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, [p]Blessed †*be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What †*meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: [r]for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have [5]utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, [6 y] When ' thou †*wast* little in thine own sight, †*wast* thou not †*made* the head of the tribes of Israel[7], and ' the LORD anointed thee king over Israel[8]?'

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until [d]they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD,

B.C.c.1087.

[o] See ch. 30. 1.

[b] Heb. *Abiner.*
[c] ver. 3, 15.
[d] ch. 9. 1.
[e] Or, *of the second sort.*

[f] ch. 8. 11.
[g] ver. 35. Gen. 6. 6, 7. 2Sam. 24.16.
[h] Josh. 22.16. 1 Kin. 9. 6.
[i] ver. 3, 9. ch. 13. 13.
[k] ver. 35. ch. 16. 1.

[l] ch. 9. 16.

[m] Josh.15.55.

[n] Ex.17.8,14. Num.24.20. Deut. 25.17-19.
[p] Gen. 14. 19. Judg. 17. 2. Ruth 2. 10.

[q] Lev. 27. 28, 29. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

[r] ver. 9, 21. Gen. 3. 12. Prov. 28.13.

[t] Or, *fought.*

[u] Num.24.21. Judg. 1. 16. & 4. 11.
[x] Gen. 18. 25. & 19. 12, 14. Rev. 18. 4.
[y] ch. 9. 21.
[z] Ex. 18. 10, 19. Num. 10.29, 32.

[a] ch. 14. 48.
[b] Gen. 2. 11. & 25. 18.
[c] Gen. 16. 7.
[d] Heb. *they consume them.*
[e] See 1 Kin. 20.34, 35, &c.

1 M According to some ancient authorities, *And Kish the father of Saul and Ner . . . were the sons of Abiel.*
2 A ¶
3 S mighty
4 M Heb. *gathered.*
5 S And Samuel
6 S have marked M Or, *will visit*
7 S set himself against
8 S out of
9 M Heb. *devote.*
1 A ¶
2 S summoned the people,
3 S the
4 M Or, *strove*
5 A,
6 S as thou goest to Shur, that is before
1 M Heb. *devote.*
2 S Samuel was wroth
3 S; and
4 S monument, M Heb. *hand.*
5 M Heb. *devoted.*
6 S Though M Or, *Though thou be little . . . art thou not head of the tribes of Israel?*
7 S ? And
8 S;

but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst [1] evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, [a] I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have [2] utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 [b] But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the [3] things [c] which should have been utterly destroyed [1], to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, [d] Hath the LORD [t]*as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, [e] to obey [t]*is* better than sacrifice, [t]*and* to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion [t]*is as* the sin of [4] [h] witchcraft, and stubbornness [t]*is as* [5] iniquity and idolatry.[1] Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, [f] he hath also rejected thee from [t]*being* king.

24 ¶ [1] [m] And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I [n] feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: [u] for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, [z] he laid hold upon the skirt of his [6] mantle,[1] and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, [c] The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, [t]*that is* better than thou.

29 And also the [7] [c] Strength of Israel [h] will not lie nor repent: for he [t]*is* not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: [t]*yet* [k] honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

B.C.c.1079.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him [1] delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, [c] As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to [y] Gibeah of Saul.

35 And [y] Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death [2]: nevertheless [1] Samuel [i] mourned for Saul: and the LORD [k] repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAPTER 16.

[o] 1 *Samuel sent by God to Beth-lehem.* 11 *He anointeth David.* 15 *Saul sendeth to David to quiet his evil spirit.*[1]

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, [p] How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing [y] I have rejected him from [3] reigning [1] over Israel? [r] fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for [t] I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear [t]*it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer [x] with thee, and say, [y] I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and [a] I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and [b] thou shalt anoint unto me [t]*him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the [4] town [d] trembled at his [f] coming, [1] and said, [y] Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: [i] sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacri-

---

1 [A] that which was

2 [M] Heb. *devoted.*

3 [A] devoted

4 [M] Heb. *divination.*

5 [S] idolatry [M] Or, *iniquity*] and teraphim. [M] See Gen. 31. 19, 34.

6 [S] robe,

7 [M] Or, *Victory* Or, *Glory*

[a] ver. 13.

[b] ver. 15.

[c] Ex. 17. 11. Num. 14. 45. See Judg. 1. 7.

[d] Ps. 50. 8, 9. Prov. 21. 3. Is. 1. 11–13, 16, 17. Jer. 7. 22, 23. Mic. 6. 6–8. Heb. 10. 6–9.

[e] Eccles. 5. 1. Hos. 6. 6. Mat. 5. 24. & 9. 13. & 12. 7. Mark 12. 33.

[f] ch. 11. 4.

[g] See ch. 19. 24.

[h] Heb. *divination.* Deut. 18. 10.

[i] ver. 11, ch. 16. 1.

[k] ver. 11.

[l] ch. 15. 14.

[m] See 2 Sam. 12. 13.

[n] Ex. 23. 2. Prov. 29. 25. Is. 51. 12, 13.

[o] ch. 15. 35.

[p] ch. 15. 35.

[r] ch. 9. 16. 2 Kin. 9. 1.

[s] Ps. 78. 70. & 89. 19, 20. Acts 13. 22.

[u] See ch. 2. 30.

[z] Heb. *in the hand.* [y] ch. 9. 12. & 20. 29.

[x] See 1 Kin. 11. 30.

[a] Ex. 4. 15.

[b] ch. 9. 16.

[c] ch. 28. 17, 18. 1 Kin. 11. 31.

[d] ch. 21. 1.

[e] Or, *Eternity,* or, *Victory.*

[f] Heb. *meeting.*

[g] 1 Kin. 2. 13. 2 Kin. 9. 22.

[h] Num. 23. 19. Ezek. 24. 14. 2 Tim. 2. 13. Titus 1. 2.

[i] Ex. 19. 10, 14.

[k] John 5. 44. & 12. 43.

1 [M] Or, *cheerfully*

2 [S]; for [M] Or, *but*

3 [S] being king

4 [S] city came to meet him trembling,

fice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 °¶ And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on [1b] Eliab, and [c] said, Surely the LORD'S anointed †*is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on [d] his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have [2] refused' him: [e] for *the* LORD *seeth* not as man seeth; for man [h] looketh on the [f] outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the [i] heart.

8 Then Jesse called [m] Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made [3g] Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 [4] Again,' Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all †*thy* children? And he said, 'There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, [n] Send and fetch him: for we will not sit [5y] down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he †*was* [2] ruddy, †*and* withal [6a] of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look [7] to.' [b] And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this †*is* he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and [c] anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and [e] the [8] Spirit' of the LORD came [9] upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ [1y] But the Spirit' of the LORD [2] departed from Saul, and [i] an evil spirit from the LORD [3k] troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, †*which are* [m] before thee, to seek out a man [o], †*who is* a cunning player on [4] an' harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall [a] play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring †*him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the [1] servants,' and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, †*that is* cunning in playing, and [c] a mighty [2] valiant man,' and a man of war, and [3] prudent in [4y] matters,' and a comely person, and [k] the LORD †*is* with him.

19 °¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, [n] which †*is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse [p] took an ass *laden* with bread, and a [5] bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent †*them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and [r] stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when [x] the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took [6] an' harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAPTER 17.

°1 *The Israelites and Philistines being ready to battle,* 4 *Goliath challengeth a combat,* 12 *David accepteth the challenge, and slayeth the giant.* 55 *Saul taketh notice of David.'*

NOW the Philistines [d] gathered together their armies to battle, and [7] were gathered together at [8] Shochoh', which †*belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between [s] Shochoh' and Azekah, in [h] Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched [9] by the valley of Elah,' and [t] set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on [1] a' mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on [1] a' mountain on the other side: and †*there was* a valley between them.

B.C.c.1063.

a ver. 23. 2 Kin. 3. 15.

b ch. 17. 13. called *Eliab.* 1 Chr. 27. 18.

c 1 Kin. 12. 26.

d Ps. 147. 10, 11.

e ch. 17. 32, 34-36.

f Is. 55. 8.

g Or, *speech.*

h 2 Cor. 10. 7

i Heb. *eyes.*

k ch. 3. 19, & 18. 12, 14.

l 1 Sam. 3. 20. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12. Acts 1. 24.

m ch. 17. 13.

n ver. 11.

ch. 17. 15, 34.

p See ch. 10. 27. & 17. 18. Gen. 43. 11. Prov. 18. 16.

q ch. 17. 13. *Shimeah,* 2 Sam. 13. 3. *Shimma,* 1 Chr. 2. 13.

r Gen. 41. 46. 1 Kin. 10. 8. Prov. 22. 29.

t ch. 17. 12.

u 2 Sam. 7. 8. Ps. 78. 70.

x ver. 14, 16.

y Heb. *round.*

z ch. 17. 42. Cant. 5. 10.

a Heb. *fair of eyes.*

b So ch. 9. 17.

c ch. 10. 1. Ps. 89. 20.

d ch. 13. 5.

e See Num. 27. 18. Judg. 11. 29. & 13. 25. & 14. 6. ch. 10. 6, 10. f Josh. 15. 35. 2 Chr. 28. 18.

g Judg. 16. 20. ch. 11. 6. & 18. 12. & 28. 15. Ps. 51. 11.

h Or, *The coast of Dammim,* called *Pas-dammim,* 1 Chr. 11. 13.

i Judg. 9. 23. ch. 18. 10. & 19. 9.

k Or, *terrified.*

l Heb. *ranged the battle.*

m ver. 21, 22. Gen. 41. 46. 1 Kin. 10. 8.

1 M In 1 Chr. 27. 18, *Elihu.*

2 S rejected

3 M In 2 Sam. 13. 3, *Shimeah.* In 1 Chr. 2. 13, *Shimea.*

4 S And

5 M Heb. *around.*

6 M Heb. *fair of eyes.*

7 S upon.

8 S spirit

9 A mightily

1 S Now the spirit

2 A had

3 M Or, *terrified*

4 S the

1 S young men,

2 S man of valour,

3 M Or, *skilful*

4 S speech,

M Or, *business*

5 M Or, *skin*

6 S the

7 A they

8 S Socoh

9 S in the vale of Elah,

M Or, *the terebinth*

1 S the

4 °¶ [1] And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named [a]Goliath, of [b]Gath, whose height †*was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *the had* an helmet of brass upon his head, and he [1]*was* [c]armed [1] with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat †*was* five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And †*the had* greaves of brass upon his legs, and a [2 g] target [1] of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the [3 h]staff of his spear †*was* like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and [4]one bearing a shield [1] went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the [5]armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set †*your* battle in array? †*am* not I a Philistine, and ye [i]servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and °to [1] kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and [p]serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I [6 q]defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 [7]When [1] Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ [8] Now David †*was* [r]the son of that [s]Ephrathite of Bethlehem-judah, whose name †*was* Jesse; and he had [t]eight sons: and the man [u]went among men *for* [1] an old man in the days of Saul [1].

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse [2]went *and* followed [1] Saul to the battle: and the [v]names of his three sons that went to the battle †*were* Eliab the firstborn, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David †*was* the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 [3]But David went and returned [1] from Saul [w]to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 [1]And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched †*corn*, and these ten loaves, and [2]run [1] to the camp to thy brethren;

18 And [3]carry [1] these ten [d]cheeses unto the [e]captain of †*their* thousand, and [f]look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, †*were* in the [5]valley [1] of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 °¶ [1] And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the [6 t]trench, [1] as the host [7] was going forth to the [8 k]fight°, and [1] shouted for the battle.

21 [9]For [1] Israel and the Philistines °had [1] put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And David left [m]his [1] carriage [1] in the hand of the keeper of the [1]carriage [1], and ran [2]into [1] the army, and came and [n]saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the [3]armies [1] of the Philistines, and spake [r]according to the same words: and David heard †*them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled [z]from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to [4]defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, †*that* the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and [a]will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away [b]the reproach from Israel? for who †*is* this [c]uncircumcised Philistine, that he should [d]°defy the armies of [e]the living God?

27 And the people answered

B.C.c.1063.

[a] 2 Sam. 21. 19.
[b] Josh. 11. 22.
[c] Heb. *clothed.*
[d] Heb. *cheeses of milk.*
[e] Heb. *captain of a thousand.*
[f] Gen. 37. 14.
[g] Or, *gorget.*
[h] 2 Sam. 21. 19.
[i] Or, *place of the carriage*, ch. 26. 5.
[k] Or, *battle array*, or, *place of fight.*
[l] ch. 8. 17.
[m] Heb. *the vessels from upon him.*
[n] Heb. *asked his brethren of peace.*
[o] Judg. 18. 15.
[p] ch. 11. 1.
[q] ver. 26, 2 Sam. 21. 21.
[r] ver. 8.
[s] ver. 58, Ruth 4. 22, ch. 16. 1, 18.
[t] Gen. 35. 19.
[u] Heb. *from his face.*
[v] ch. 16. 10, 11. See 1 Chr. 2. 13-15.
[w] Josh. 15. 16.
[x] ch. 16. 6, 8, 9. 1 Chr. 2. 13.
[y] ch. 11. 2.
[z] ch. 14. 6.
[a] ch. 16. 19.
[b] ver. 10.
[c] Deut. 5. 26.

1 A ¶
2 S carry *them* quickly
3 S bring
4 M Or, *are*
5 S vale
6 S place of the wagons, M Or, *barricade*
7 A which
8 M Or, *battle ground*
9 S And
1 S baggage
2 S to
3 S ranks
4 M Or, *reproach*
1 S was clad
2 S javelin M The Sept. and Vulgate have, *target.*
3 M Or, according to another reading, *blade*
4 S his shield-bearer
5 M Heb. *ranks*, and in vv. 10, 21, 22, 25, &c.
6 M Or, *reproach*
7 S And when
8 M The Sept. omits vv. 12-31 and 55-ch. 18. 5.
9 S was
1 A, stricken *in years* among men
2 S had gone after
3 S Now David went to and fro

him after this manner, saying, [a]So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 °¶ ! And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's [b]anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why [1]camest thou down hither ! ? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness ? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

29 And David said, What have I now done ? [2 c]*Is there* not a cause ?

30 °¶ ! And he turned [3] from him toward another, and [d]spake after the same [g]manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed †*them* before Saul [4]: ! and he [h]sent for him.

32 °¶ ! And David said to Saul, [i]Let no man's heart fail [5] because of him; [m]thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, [p]Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou †*art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep[6], and ! there came a lion, [7] and ! a bear, and took a [r]lamb out of the flock[8]:

35 And ! I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered †*it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught †*him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant [s]slew ! both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath ! defied the armies of the living God.

37 [2] David said moreover, ! [u]The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and [u]the LORD [3] be with thee.

38 °¶ ! And Saul [4c] armed ! David with his [1] armour, ! and he put an helmet of brass upon his head [2]; also he armed ! him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his [1]armour, ! and he assayed to go; for he had not proved †*it*. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved †*them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the [3c] brook, and put them in ![a] shepherd's [d]bag which he had, even in [5]a ! scrip; and his sling †*was* in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield †*went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he [t]disdained him: for he was †*but* a youth, and [k]ruddy, and [6] of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, †[n]*Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves ? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine [q]said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a [7]shield ! : [r]but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, [8] whom ! thou hast [9 o] defied.

46 This day will the LORD [x]deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from [1] thee; and I will give [y] the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; [z]that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel [2].

47 And ! all this assembly [3]shall ! know that the LORD [b]saveth not with sword and spear: for [c]the battle †*is* the LORD's, and he will give you into our [4]hands. !

48 And it came to pass, when

a ver. 25.
b Gen. 37. 4, 8, 11. Mat. 10. 36.
c Or, *valley.*
d Heb. *vessel.*
e ver. 17.
f ver. 26, 27.
g Heb. *word.*
h Heb. *took him.*
i Ps. 123. 3, 4. 1 Cor. 1. 27, 28.
k ch. 16. 12.
l Deut. 20. 1, 3.
m ch. 16. 18.
n ch. 24. 14. 2 Sam. 3. 8. & 9. 8. & 16. 9. 2 Kin. 8. 13.
p See Num. 13. 31. Deut. 9. 2.
q 1 Kin. 20. 10, 11.
r Or, *kid.*
s 2 Sam. 22. 35, 35. Ps. 124. 8. & 125. 1. 2 Cor. 10. 4. Heb. 11. 33, 34.
u ver. 10.
x Heb. *shut thee up.*
y Deut. 28. 26.
z Josh. 4. 24. 1 Kin. 8. 43. & 18. 36. 2 Kin. 19. 19. Is. 52. 10.
a Ps. 18. 16, 17. & 63. 7. & 77. 11. 2 Cor. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 17, 18.
b Ps. 44. 6, 7. Hos. 1. 7. Zech. 4. 6.
c 2 Chr. 20. 15.
d ch. 20. 13. 1 Chr. 22. 11, 16.
e Heb. *clothed David with his clothes.*

1 S art thou come down
2 M Or, *Was it not* but *a word* ?
3 A away
4 S ;
5 M Or, *within him*
6 S ; and when M as A.V. text.
7 S or
8 S ,
9 S smote
1 M Or, *reproached*
2 S And David said,
3 A shall
4 S clad
1 S apparel,
2 S , and he clad
3 M Or, *torrent bed*
4 S the
5 S his
6 A withal
7 S javelin
8 S which
9 M Or, *reproached*
1 A off
2 S : and that
3 S may
4 S hand.

the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David [1]hasted,' and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang †*it*, and smote the Philistine in his forehead[2], that the stone sunk' into his forehead[3];' and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So [b]David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but †*there was* no sword in the hand of David.

51 [4]Therefore' David ran, and stood [5]upon' the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw [6] their [7]champion was dead, [e]they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou [8]come to the valley,' and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to [9,2]Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their †tents.'

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, [m]whose son †*is* this youth? And Abner said, †*As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, [2]Enquire' thou whose son the stripling †*is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul [r]with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son †*art* thou, †*thou* young man? And David answered, †[t]*I am* the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite.

B.C.e.1063.

CHAPTER 18.

[o]1 *Jonathan loveth David.* 5 *Saul enviеth his praise,* 10 *seeketh to kill him in his fury,* 17 *offereth him his daughters for a snare.* 28 *Saul's hatred, and David's glory increaseth.*'

1 AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that [a]the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, [c]and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, [d]and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that †*was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his [2]garments,' even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 [o]¶' And David [3]went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* [4]*behaved himself wisely*: and Saul set him over the men of war, and [5]he was accepted' in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 [6] And it came to pass as they came, when David [o]was' returned from the slaughter of the [7h]Philistine, that [i]the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with [8]tabrets,' with joy, and with [9k]instruments of musick'.

7 And the women [l]'answered *one another* as they played,' and said, [2m]Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.'

8 And Saul was very wroth, and [2]the' saying [F]displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed †*but* thousands: and †*what* can he have more but [q]the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that [q]'the' evil spirit from God came [5] upon Saul, [n]and he [c]prophesied in the midst of the house: and

[1 S] hastened,
[2 S] ; and the stone sank
[3 S] ,
[4 S] Then
[5 S] over
[6 A] that
[7 M] Or, *mighty man*
[8 S] comest to Gal, [M] The Sept. has, *Gath.*
[9 M] Or, *the two gates*
[1 S] camp.
[2 S] Inquire
[2 S] apparel,
[3 M] Or, *went out; whithersoever Saul sent him, he &c.*
[4 M] Or, *prospered*
[5 S] it was good
[6 A] ¶
[7 M] Or, *Philistines*
[8 S] timbrels,
[9 S] instruments of music
[M] Or, *triangles*
Or, *three-stringed instruments*
[1 S] sang one to another
[M] Or, *answered one another*] in their play,
[2] Arranged as poetry.
[2 S] this
[1 S] an
[3 A] mightily
[6 M] Or, *raved*

b ch. 21. 9. See Judg. 3. 31. & 15. 15. 2 Sam. 23. 21.
c ch. 19. 2. & 20. 17. 2 Sam. 1. 26. Deut. 15. 6.
d ch. 17. 15.
e Heb. 11. 34.
f Or, *prospered*, ver. 14, 15, 30.
g Josh. 15. 36.
h Or, *Philistines.*
i Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34.
k Heb. *three-stringed instruments.*
l Ex. 15. 21.
m ch. 29. 11. & 29. 5.
n See ch. 16. 21, 22
F Heb. *was evil in his eyes.* Eccles. 4. 4.
q ch. 15. 28.
r ver. 54.
t ch. 16. 14.
o ch. 19. 24. 1 Kin. 18. 29. Acts 16. 16.
c ver. 12.

David played with his hand, B.C.c.1063.
love thee: now therefore be
the king's son in law.

1 S he did day by day: and Saul had his spear in his hand.
2 S spear

[a] and *there was* a javelin in Saul's hand.[1]
11 And Saul [b] cast the [2]javelin[1]; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall [c] *with it*[1]. And David avoided out of his presence twice.
12 ° ¶ [1] And Saul was [e]afraid of David, because [d] the LORD was with him, and was [e] departed from Saul.
13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and [h] he went out and came in before the people.
14 And David [3k] behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and [m] the LORD [†] *was* with him.
15 [4] Wherefore[1] when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he [5] was afraid[1] of him.
16 But [p] all Israel and Judah loved David[6], because[1] he went out and came in before them.
17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold[7] my elder daughter Merab, [u] her will I give thee to wife: only be thou [x] valiant for me, and fight [y] the LORD's battles. For Saul said, [z] Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.
18 And David said unto Saul, [a] Who *am* I[8]? and [9] what *is* my life, *or* my father's family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?
19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto [c] Adriel the [d] Meholathite to wife.
20 [f] And Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing [g] pleased him.
21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be [i] a snare to him, and that [k] the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt [l] this day be my son in law [1] in *the one of* the twain.[1]
22 ° ¶ [1] And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants

[a] ch. 19. 9.
[b] ch. 19. 10. & 20. 33. Prov. 27. 4.
[c] ver. 15, 20.
[d] ch. 16. 13, 18. & 28. 15.
[e] ch. 16. 14.
[f] Heb. *According to these words.*
[g] Gen. 34. 12. Ex. 22. 17.
[h] ver. 16. Num. 27. 17. 2 Sam. 5. 2.
[k] ch. 14. 24.
[m] Or, *prospered*, ver. 5.
[n] ver. 17.
[o] Gen. 39. 2, 3, 23. Josh. 6. 27.
[p] See ver. 21.
[q] Heb. *fulfilled.*
[r] ver. 13.
[s] 2 Sam. 3. 14.
[u] ch. 17. 25.
[x] Heb. *a son of valour.*
[y] Num. 32. 20, 27, 29. ch. 25. 28.
[z] ver. 21, 25. 2 Sam. 12. 9.
[a] See ver. 23. ch. 9. 21. 2 Sam. 7. 18.
[b] 2 Sam. 11. 1.
[c] 2 Sam. 21. 8.
[d] Judg. 7. 22.
[e] ver. 5.
[f] ver. 28.
[g] Heb. *was right in his eyes.*
[i] Heb. *precious*, ch. 26. 21, 2 Kin. 1. 13. Ps. 116. 15.
[k] Ex. 10. 7.
[l] ver. 17.
[1] See ver. 26.
[m] ch. 18. 1.

3 M Or, *prospered*
4 S And
5 S stood in awe
6 S; for
7 A,
8 S,
9 M Or, *who are my kinsfolk*

love thee: now therefore be
the king's son in law.
23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you [†] *a* light [†] *thing* to be [1] a[1] king's son in law, seeing that I [†] *am* a poor man, and lightly esteemed?
24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, [1] On this manner spake David.
25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any [g] dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be [i] avenged of the king's enemies. [2] But[1] Saul [i] thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.
26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son in law[2]: and[1] [n] the days were not [q] expired[4].
27 Wherefore[1] David arose and went, he and [r] his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and [t] David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.
28 ° ¶ [1] And Saul saw and knew that the LORD [†] *was* with David[5], and *that*[1] Michal Saul's daughter loved him.
29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul [6] became[1] David's enemy continually.
30 [7] Then the princes of the Philistines [b] went forth: and it came to pass, [8] after[1] they went forth, [†] *that* David [9c] behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much [1k] set by.

CHAPTER 19.

[o] 1 *Jonathan discloseth his father's purpose to kill David.* 4 *He persuadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reason of David's good success, Saul's malicious rage breaketh out against him.* 12 *Michal deceiveth her father.* 18 *David fleeth to Samuel in Naioth.* 23 *Saul prophesieth.*[1]

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should [2] kill[1] David.
2 But Jonathan Saul's son [m] delighted much in David[5]:

1 S a second time.
2 S slay
3 S. And

[t] 2 Sam. 3. 14.
[u] ch. 17. 25.
[x] Heb. *a son of valour.*
[y] Num. 32. 20, 27, 29. ch. 25. 28.
[z] ver. 21, 25. 2 Sam. 12. 9.
[a] See ver. 23. ch. 9. 21. 2 Sam. 7. 18.
[b] 2 Sam. 11. 1.
[c] 2 Sam. 21. 8.
[d] Judg. 7. 22.
[e] ver. 5.
[f] ver. 28.
[g] Heb. *was right in his eyes.*
[i] Heb. *precious*, ch. 26. 21, 2 Kin. 1. 13. Ps. 116. 15.
[k] Ex. 10. 7.
[l] ver. 17.
[1] See ver. 26.
[m] ch. 18. 1.
[n] ver. 17.
[o] Gen. 39. 2, 3, 23. Josh. 6. 27.
[p] See ver. 21.
[q] Heb. *fulfilled.*
[r] ver. 13.
[s] 2 Sam. 3. 14.
[t] 2 Sam. 5. 2.
[u] ch. 17. 25.
[x] Heb. *a son of valour.*
[y] Num. 32. 20, 27, 29. ch. 25. 28.
[z] ver. 21, 25. 2 Sam. 12. 9.
[a] See ver. 23. ch. 9. 21. 2 Sam. 7. 18.
[b] 2 Sam. 11. 1.
[c] 2 Sam. 21. 8.
[d] Judg. 7. 22.
[e] ver. 5.
[f] ver. 28.
[g] Heb. *was right in his eyes.*
[i] Heb. *precious*, ch. 26. 21, 2 Kin. 1. 13. Ps. 116. 15.
[k] Ex. 10. 7.
[l] ver. 17.
[1] See ver. 26.
[m] ch. 18. 1.

5 S; and
6 S was
7 A ◂
8 S as often as
9 M Or, *prospered more than*
1 M Heb. *precious.*

and ¹Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to ¹kill¹ thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself ²until¹ the morning, and abide in a secret †*place*, and hide thyself:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou †*art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and ³what I see, that¹ I will tell thee.

4 °¶ ¹And Jonathan [c]spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king [d]sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works †*have been* to thee-ward very good:

5 For he °did¹ put his [e]life in his hand, and ⁴[f]slew¹ the Philistine, and [g]the LORD wrought a great ⁵salvation¹ for all Israel: thou sawest †*it*, and didst rejoice: [h]wherefore then wilt thou [i]sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, †*As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be [6]slain.¹

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, ¹as [7m]in times past.¹

8 ¶ And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled ⁸from¹ [g]him.

9 And [9r]¹the¹ evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his ¹javelin¹ in his hand: ²and David played with † *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the ¹javelin¹; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the ¹javelin¹ into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 [3u]Saul also¹ sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life ¹to night, to morrow¹ thou shalt be slain.

12 °¶ ¹So Michal [o]let David down through ²a¹ window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took ³an [b]image,¹ and laid †*it* in the bed, and put a ⁴pillow of goats' *hair* ⁵for his bolster¹, and covered †*it* with ⁶a cloth.¹

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He †*is* sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers °*again*¹ to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers ⁷were come¹ in, behold, [8]*there was* an image¹ in the bed, with ⁹a¹ ⁴pillow of goats' *hair* ⁵for his bolster¹.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me ¹so, and sent away mine enemy,¹ that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; [k]why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ ²So¹ David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David †*is at* Naioth in Ramah.

20 And [n]Saul sent messengers to take David: [p]and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing ³*as* appointed¹ over them, the ⁴Spirit of God was¹ upon the messengers of Saul, and they [7]prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they [5]prophesied likewise.¹ And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they [5]prophesied also.¹

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to ⁶a¹ great well that †*is* in ⁷Sechu¹: and he asked and said, Where †*are* Samuel and David? And †*one* said, Behold, †*they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and ²the ⁵Spirit of God was¹ upon him

---

B.C.c.1063.

[a] So Josh. 2. 15. Acts 9. 24, 25.

[b] Heb. *teraphim*, Gen. 31. 19. Judg. 17. 5.

[c] Prov. 31. 8, 9.

[d] Gen. 42. 22. Ps. 35. 12. & 109. 5. Prov. 17. 13. Jer. 18. 20.

[e] Judg. 9. 17. & 12. 3.

[f] ch. 17. 49, 50.

[g] 1 Sam. 11. 13. 1 Chr. 11. 14.

[h] ch. 20. 32.

[i] Mat. 27. 4.

[k] 2 Sam. 2. 22.

[l] ch. 16. 21. & 18. 2, 13.

[m] Heb. *yesterday third day.*

[n] See John 7. 32, 45, &c.

[p] ch. 10. 5, 6. 1 Cor. 14. 3, 24, 25.

[q] Heb. *his face.*

[r] Num. 11. 25. Joel 2. 28.

[t] ch. 16. 14. & 18. 10, 11.

[u] Ps. 59, title.

[v] ch. 10. 10.

---

1 S to-night, to-morrow

2 S the

3 S the teraphim,

4 M Or, *quilt* Or, *network*

5 S at the head thereof

6 S the clothes.

7 S came

8 S the teraphim was

9 S the

1 S thus, and let mine enemy go,

2 S Now

3 S as head

4 S spirit of God came

5 S also prophesied.

6 S the M The Sept. has, *the well* [M Or, *cistern*] *of the threshing-floor that is* &c.

7 S Secu

8 S spirit of God came

1 S slay

2 S in

3 S if I see aught,

4 S smote

5 S victory M Heb. *salvation.*

6 S put to death.

7 S before-time.

8 S before

9 S an M Or, *the spirit of the Lord was evil toward Saul*

1 S spear

2 S ;

3 S And Saul

also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 [c]And he [1] stripped off his clothes [2] also, and [1] prophesied before Samuel [c] in like manner[1], and [3 c] lay down [f] naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, †[g] *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

CHAPTER 20.

[o] 1 *David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety.* 11 *They renew their covenant.* 18 *Jonathan's token to David.* 24 *Saul seeketh to kill Jonathan.* 35 *Jonathan lovingly taketh leave of David.*[1]

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what †*is* mine iniquity? and what †*is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father [4] will do[1] nothing either great or small, but that he [5] will [i] shew it me[1]: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it †*is* not †*so*.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father [6] certainly knoweth[1] that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly †*as* the LORD liveth, and †*as* thy soul liveth, †*there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, [7 n] Whatsoever thy soul [8 p] desireth, I will even do †*it* for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, [9] to morrow *is*[1] the [7] new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may [t] hide myself in the field unto the third †*day* at even.

6 If thy father [1] at all miss me,[1] then say, David earnestly asked †*leave* of me that he might run [y] to Beth-lehem his city: for [2] *there is* a[1] yearly [z] sacrifice there for all the family.

7 [c] If he say thus, † *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be [3] very wroth, *then* be sure[1] that [d] evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore [o] thou shalt[1] [a] deal kindly with thy servant; for [b] thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: [1] notwithstanding,[1] [d] if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I [2] knew certainly[1] that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me[1]? or what *if*[1] thy father answer thee roughly?

11 [o] ¶[1] And Jonathan said unto David, Come[o], and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 [4] And Jonathan said unto David, [5] O LORD[1] God of Israel, [6] when I have [h] sounded my father about [7] to morrow any time,[1] *or* the third †*day*, [o] and,[1] behold, †*if there be* good toward David, [8] and I then send not[1] unto thee, and [9 k] shew it thee;[1]

13 [i] The LORD do so [1] and much more to Jonathan: but if[1] it please my father †*to do* thee evil, [2] then I will shew it[1] thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and [m] the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But †*also* [q] thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan [u] made †*a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, [3 x] Let the LORD even[1] require †*it* at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, [4 a] because he loved him[1]: [b] for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said [5] to David, [c] To morrow[1] †*is* the new moon: and thou shalt be

B.C.c.1062.

[a] Josh 2. 14.
[b] ver. 16, ch. 18. 3, & 23. 18.
[c] Is. 20. 2.
[d] 2 Sam. 14. 32.
[e] Heb. *fell*, Num. 24. 4.
[f] Mic. 1. 8. See 2 Sam. 6. 14, 20.
[g] ch. 10. 11.

[h] Heb. *searched*.
[i] Heb. *uncover thine ear*, ver. 12, ch. 9. 15.
[k] Heb. *uncover mine ear*, ver. 2.
[l] Ruth 1. 17.
[m] Josh. 1. 5, ch. 17. 37, 1 Chr. 22. 11, 16.
[n] Or, *Say what is thy mind, and I will do, &c.*
[p] Heb. *speaketh*, or, *thinketh*.
[q] 2 Sam. 9. 1, 3, 7, & 21. 7.
[t] Num. 10. 10, & 28. 11.
[u] Heb. *cut*.
[x] ch. 25. 22. See ch. 31. 2, 2 Sam. 4. 7, & 21. 8.
[y] ch. 16. 4.
[z] Or, *feast*, ch. 9. 12.
[a] Or, *by his love toward him*.
[b] ch. 18. 1.
[c] See Deut. 1. 23, 2 Sam. 17. 4.
[d] ch. 25. 17, Est. 7. 7.
[e] ver. 5.

1 A also
2 S, and he also
3 M Or, *fell*
4 S doeth
5 S discloseth it unto me
M Heb. *uncovereth mine ear.*
6 S knoweth well
7 M Or, *What doth thy soul desire, that I should do it for thee?*
8 M Heb. *saith.*
9 S to-morrow is
1 S miss me at all,
2 S it is the
3 S wroth, then know
1 S but
2 S should at all know
3 S if perchance
4 A ¶
5 S The LORD, the
6 A *be witness*;
7 S this time to-morrow,
8 S shall I not then send
9 S disclose it unto thee?
1 S to Jonathan, and more also, should
2 S if I disclose it not unto
3 S And the LORD shall
4 S for the love that he had to him
M Or, *by his love toward him*
5 S unto him, To-morrow

missed, because thy seat will be [1a] empty.
19 And [†] *when* thou hast stayed three days, [o] *then* [!] thou shalt go down [2b] quickly, and come to [c] the place where thou didst hide thyself [3d] when the business was [†] *in hand*, and shalt remain by [4] the stone [/] Ezel.
20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side [†] *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.
21 And, behold, I will send [5a] lad, [†] *saying*, Go, find [o] out [!] the arrows. If I [o] expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows [†] *are* on this side of thee[6], take them; then come thou:[!] for [†] *there is* peace to thee[7], and [h] no hurt; [!] [†] *as* the LORD liveth.
22 But if I say thus unto the [8] young man, [!] Behold, the arrows [†] *are* beyond thee [9]; [!] go thy way [1]: [!] for the LORD hath sent thee away.
23 And [†] *as touching* [n] the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD [2] *be* [!] between thee and me for ever.
24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.
25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, [†] *even* upon [3a] seat by the wall [1]: [!] and Jonathan [4] arose, [!] and Abner sat by Saul's side[5], and [!] David's place was empty.
26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he [†] *is* [q] not clean; surely he [†] *is* not clean.
27 And it came to pass on the morrow[6], *which was* the second *day* [o] of the month [1], that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor [7] to day [!]?
28 And Jonathan [r] answered Saul, David earnestly asked [†] *leave* of me [†] *to go* to Bethlehem:
29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there:* and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he [1] cometh not [!] unto the king's table.
30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, [e] Thou son of [2] the [!] perverse rebellious [†] *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own [3] confusion [!], and unto the [3] confusion [!] of thy mother's nakedness?
31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be [4] established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he [5y] shall surely die.
32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, [k] Wherefore [6] shall he be slain [!]? what hath he done?
33 And Saul [!] cast [7] a javelin [!] at him to smite him: [m] whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to [8] slay David. [!]
34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.
35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field [9] at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.
36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find [o] out [!] now the arrows which I shoot. [†] *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow [1p] beyond him.
37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, [†] *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?
38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.
39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.
40 And Jonathan gave his [2f] artillery [!] unto [u] his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry [†] *them* to the city.
41 [o] ¶ [!] [†] *And* as soon as the lad was gone, David arose [3] out of *a place* toward the [4] south, [!]

B.C.c.1062.

[a] Heb. *missed.*
[b] Or, *diligently.* Heb. *greatly.*
[c] ch. 19. 2.
[d] Heb. *in the day of the business.*
[e] Or, *Thou perverse rebel.* Heb. *Son of perverse rebellion.*
[f] Or, *that sheweth the way.*
[g] Heb. *is the son of death.*
[h] Heb. *not any thing.*
[i] Jer. 1. 2.
[k] ch. 19. 5. Mat. 27. 23. Luke 23. 22.
[l] ch. 18. 11.
[m] ver. 7.
[n] ver. 14, 15. See ver. 42.
[p] Heb. *to pass over him.* † Lev. 7. 21. & 15. 5, &c.
[r] ver. 6.
[s] Heb. *instruments.*
[u] Heb. *that was his.*

1 S is not come
2 S a
3 S shame
4 S established,
5 M Or, *is worthy to die* Heb. *is a son of death.*
6 S should he be put to death
7 S his spear
8 S put David to death.
9 M Or, *to the place*
1 M Heb. *making it pass over him.*
2 S weapons
3 M Heb. *from beside the South.* Or, as read by the Sept., *from beside the mound.*
4 S South,

1 M Heb. *missed.*
2 M Heb. *greatly.*
3 M Heb. *in the day of the business.* See ch. 19. 2.
4 M Or, as read by the Sept., *this mound.*
5 S the
6 S: take them [M] Or, *him*] and come;
7 S and no hurt, M Heb. *not any thing.*
8 S boy,
9 S:
1 S;
2 S is
3 S the
4 S stood up,
5 S: but
6 A after the new moon
7 S to-day

and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, [b]Go in peace, [c]forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD [1] be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed [2] for ever. [3]And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

1 A shall

2 A, 3 M [Ch. 21.1 in Heb.]

CHAPTER 21.

O 1 *David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.* 8 *He taketh Goliath's sword.* 10 *He feigneth himself mad.*

THEN came David to Nob to [f]Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech [4]was [g]afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why †*art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed [5]*my* servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give †*me* five †*loaves of* bread in mine hand, or [6]what there is [m]present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, †*There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is [7 q]hallowed bread; [r]if [8] the young men have kept themselves [o]at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women †*have been* kept from us about these three days [3], since I came out, [o]and the [n]vessels of the young men are holy, [2]and *the bread is* in a manner common, [s]yea, though it were sanctified this day [9]in the vessel.

6 So the priest [z]gave him [3]hallowed *bread:* for there was no bread there but the shewbread, [a]that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

4 S came to meet David trembling,

5 S the young men

6 S whatsoever 7 S holy 8 A only 9 S; when 1 S were 2 S though it was but a common journey; how much more then to-day shall their vessels be holy? M Or, *and it may be used as common bread; and especially since to-day it will be holy in respect of their vessels.*

3 S holy

B.C.e.1062.

[a] ch. 22. 9. Ps. 52, title.

[b] ch. 1. 17.

[c] Or, the LORD be witness of that *which, &c.* See ver. 22.

[d] ch. 17. 2, 50.

[e] See ch. 31. 10.

[f] ch. 14. 3, called *Ahiah.* Called also *Abiathar,* Mark 2. 26.

[g] ch. 16. 4.

[h] Or, *Abimelech,* Ps. 34, title.

[i] Ps. 56, title.

[k] ch. 18. 7. & 29. 5.

[l] Luke 2. 19.

[m] Heb. *found.*

[n] Ps. 34, title.

[o] Or, *made marks.* [q] Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5. Mat. 12. 4. [r] Ex. 19. 15. Zech. 7. 3.

[s] Or, *payeth the mad man.*

[n] 1 Thes. 4. 4.

[z] Or, *especially when this day there is* other *sanctified in the vessel.*

[y] Lev. 8. 31. [a] Mat. 12. 3, 4. Mark 2. 25, 26. Luke 6. 3, 4. [b] Lev. 24. 8, 9. [c] Ps. 57, title, & 142, title. [d] 2 Sam. 23. 13.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul †*was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name †*was* [a]Doeg, an [t]Edomite, the [2]chiefest of the herdmen that †*belonged* to Saul.

1 S the 2 M Or, *mightiest*

8 O ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in [d]the [3]valley of Elah, [e]behold, it †*is here* wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take †*it:* for †*there is* no other save that here. And David said, †*There is* none like that; give it me.

3 S vale of Elah, M Or, *the terebinth*

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to [h]Achish the king of Gath.

11 And [i]the servants of Achish said unto him, †*Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, [4k]Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

4 Arranged as poetry.

12 And David [l]laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And [m]he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and [5p]scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

5 M Or, *made marks*

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man [c]is mad: wherefore †*then* have ye brought him to me?

15 [6]Have I need of [t]mad men, that ye have brought this †*fellow* to play the mad man in my presence? shall this †*fellow* come into my house?

6 S Po I lack

CHAPTER 22.

O 1 *Companies resort unto David at Adullam.* 3 *He commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab.* 9 *Doeg accuseth Ahimelech.* 11 *Saul commandeth to kill the priests.* 17 *Doeg executeth it.* 20 *Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.*

DAVID therefore departed thence, and [b]escaped [c]to the cave [7]Adullam: and when

7 A of

his brethren and all his father's house heard †*it*, they went down thither to him.

2 "And every one †*that was* in distress, and every one that †*was* in debt, and every one †*that was* [1 c] discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became [c]a[1] captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 [c]¶[1] And the prophet [e] Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of [2] Hareth.

6 ¶ When[1] Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that †*were* with him[3], (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a [f] tree in Ramah, having[1] his spear in his hand, and all his servants †*were* standing about him[4];)

7 Then[1] Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse [i] give every one of you fields and vineyards, [5] *and*[1] make you all captains of thousands [c], [1] and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and [6] †*there is* none that [7] [l] sheweth me that [m] my son hath made[1] a league with the son of Jesse, and †*there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or [8] sheweth[1] unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 [c]¶[1] Then answered [o] Doeg the Edomite, which [9] was set over[1] the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to [r] Ahimelech the son of [t] Ahitub.

10 [u] And he[1] enquired[1] of the LORD for him, and [x] gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

B.C.c.1062.

[a] Judg. 11. 3.

[b] Heb. *had a creditor.*
[c] Heb. *bitter of soul.*
[d] Heb. *Behold me.*

[e] 2 Sam. 24. 11. 1 Chr. 21. 9. 2 Chr. 29. 25.

[f] Or, *grove in a high place.*
[2] Heb. *little or great.*

[h] Or, *guard.* Heb. *runners.*
[i] ch. 8. 14.

[k] See Ex. 1. 17.
[l] Heb. *uncovereth mine ear,* ch. 20. 2.
[m] ch. 18. 3. & 20. 30.

[n] See ch. 2. 31.

[o] ch. 21. 7. Ps. 52, title, & ver. 1-5.
[9] v. 7. 9. 11.

[r] ch. 21. 1.
[t] ch. 14. 3.

[u] Num. 27. 21.
[x] ch. 21. 6, 9.
[y] ch. 23. 6.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that †*were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, [d] Here I †*am*, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast [1] enquired[1] of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who [c] *is so* faithful[1] among all thy servants [2] as David, which is the king's son in law, and [3] goeth at thy bidding,[1] and is honourable in thine house?

15 [4] Did I then begin to enquire[1] of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute †*any* thing unto his servant, †*nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant [5] knew[1] nothing of all this, [2] less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house.

17 [c]¶[1] And the king said unto the [6 h] footmen[1] that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also †*is* with David, and because they knew [7] when[1] he fled, and did not [8] shew[1] it to me. But the servants of the king [k] would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and [9 p] slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 [q] And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen [c], [1] and asses [c], [1] and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 [c]¶[1] [y] And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub,

1 M Heb. *bitter of soul.*
2 S Hereth.
3 S: now Saul was sitting in Gibeah, under the tamarisk tree in Ramah [M Or, *on the height*], with
4 S. And
5 S will he
6 M Or, *there was none that disclosed it to me when my son made &c.*
7 S disloseth to me when my son maketh
8 S disloseth
9 S stood by
M Or, *was set over*
1 S inquired
1 S inquired
2 A is so faithful
3 S is taken into thy council,
4 S Have I to-day begun to inquire
5 S knoweth
6 S guard
M Heb. *runners.*
7 S that
8 S disclose
9 A he

named Abiathar, [a]escaped, and fled after David.

1 S told 21 And Abiathar [1]shewed[1] David that Saul had slain the LORD'S priests.

2 S on 22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew [2]*it*[1] that day, when Doeg the Edomite † *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

3 S; 4 S for 23 Abide thou with me, fear not[3]:[1] [c]for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: [4]but[1] with me thou † *shalt be* in safeguard.

CHAPTER 23.

[o]1 *David rescueth Keilah.* 7 *God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth to Ziph.* 25 *Saul pursueth him.* 29 *He dwelleth at En-gedi.*[1]

5 S And 1 [5]THEN[1] they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines [e]fight[1] against [f]Keilah, 6 S are fighting and they rob the threshing-floors.

7 S inquired 2 Therefore David [7g]enquired[1] of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we [8]come[1] to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

8 S go 4 Then David [7]enquired[1] of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

9 S And 5 [9]So[1] David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and 1 S slew [1]smote[1] them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

2 A ¶ 6 [2]And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech [m]fled to David to Keilah, †*that* he came down †*with* an ephod in his hand.

3 M Heb. *alienated him.* The Sept. has, *sold.* 7 °¶[1] And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath [3]delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

B.C.c.1062.
[a] ch. 2. 33.
[b] Num. 27. 21. ch. 30. 7.
[c] 1 Kin. 2. 26.
[d] ch. 22. 19.
[e] Heb. *shut up.*
[f] Josh. 15. 44.
[7g] ver. 4, 6, 9. ch. 30. 8. 2 Sam. 5. 19, 23.
[h] ch. 22. 2. & 25. 13.
[i] Ps. 11. 1.
[k] Josh. 15. 55.
[l] Ps. 54. 3, 4.
[m] ch. 22. 20.
[n] ch. 24. 20.
[p] ch. 18. 3. & 20. 16, 42. 2 Sam. 21. 7.
[q] See ch. 26. 1. Ps. 54, title.

8 And Saul [1]called[1] all the people °together[1] to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

1 S summoned 9 °¶[1] And David knew that Saul [2]secretly practised[1] mischief against him; and [b]he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

2 S devised 10 Then said David, O LORD[3] 3 A, the God of Israel, thy servant hath [4]certainly[1] heard that Saul 4 S surely seeketh to come to Keilah, [d]to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD[3] God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah [e]deliver [5] me 5 A up and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver † *thee* up.

13 °¶[1] Then David and his men, †[h]*which were* about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbare to go forth.

6 A ¶ 7 A the 8 S the hill country 14 [6]And David abode in the wilderness in [7] strong holds, and remained in [8]*i*[1]a mountain[1] in the wilderness of [k]Ziph. And Saul [*l*]sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David † *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in [9]a wood.[1]

9 S the wood. M Or, *Horesh* 16 °¶[1] And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into [1]the wood, and strengthened his hand in God. 1 M Or, *Horesh*

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and [n]that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two [p]made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in [1]the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 °¶[1] Then [q]came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah,

saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in [1] strong holds in [2]the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which †*is* [a]on the south of [2 b]Jeshimon'?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down[4] according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and [d]our part †*shall be* to deliver him [5] into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed †*be* ye of the LORD; for ye have [e] compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, [7]prepare yet,' and know and see his place where his [8 g]haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me †*that* he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me [9]with the certainty,' and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out [1]throughout' all the [2]thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men †*were* in the wilderness [n]of Maon, in the [3]plain' on the south of [4]Jeshimon.'

25 [5]Saul also' and his men went to seek †*him*. And they told David: wherefore he came down [6r]into a' rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: [u]and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men [z]compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 °¶ [v]But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have [7z]invaded' the land.

28 [8]Wherefore' Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place [9b]Sela-hammahlekoth.

29 °¶ [1]And David went up from thence, and dwelt in [2]strong holds at' [c]En-gedi.

B.C.c.1061.

[a] Heb. *on the right hand.*
[b] Or, *The wilderness?*
[c] ch. 23. 28.
[d] Ps. 54. 3.
[e] Heb. *after.*
[f] Ps. 28. 12.
[g] Heb. *foot shall be.*
[h] Ps. 141. 6.
[i] Judg. 3. 24.
[k] Ps. 57, title, & 142, title.
[l] ch. 26. 8.
[m] Heb. *the robe which* was *Saul's.*
[n] Josh. 15. 55. ch. 25. 2.
[p] 2 Sam. 24. 10.
[q] ch. 26. 11.
[r] Or, *from the rock.*
[t] Heb. *cut off.* Ps. 7. 4. Mat. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 17, 19.
[u] Ps. 31. 22.
[z] Ps. 17. 9.
[v] See 2 Kin. 19. 9.
[z] Heb. *spread themselves upon, &c.* [a] Ps. 141. 6. Prov. 16. 28. & 17. 9.
[b] That is, *The rock of divisions.*
[c] 2 Chr. 20. 2.

CHAPTER 24.

°1 *David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Saul's skirt, spareth his life.* 8 *He sheweth thereby his innocency.* 16 *Saul, acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.*

AND it came to pass, [c]when Saul was returned from [c]following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David †*is* in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and [f]went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where †*was* a cave; and [h]Saul went in to [i]cover his feet': and' [k]David and his men [2]remained in the sides' of the cave.

4 [l]And the men of David said unto him, Behold [3] the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, [4]that thou mayest' do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of [m]Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that [p]David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, [q]The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my [5]master, the LORD's anointed, to [6]stretch' forth mine hand against him, seeing he †*is* the [7]anointed of the LORD.'

7 So David [8t]stayed his servants' with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. [9]But' Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on †*his* way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David [1]stooped' with his face to the earth, and [2]bowed himself.'

9 °¶ And David said to Saul, [a]Wherefore [3]hearest thou' men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee 'to day' into mine hand in the cave: and †*some* bade †*me* kill thee:

1 A the
2 M Or, *Horesh*
3 S the desert
M Or, *Jeshimon*
4 A ,
5 A up
6 A had
7 S make yet more sure,
8 M Heb. *foot.*
9 S of a certainty,
M Or, *with the certainty* Or, *to a set place*
1 S among
2 M Or, *families*
3 S Arabah
M See Deut. 1. 1.
4 S the desert.
M Or, *Jeshimon*
5 S And Saul
6 S to the
7 S made a raid upon
8 S So
9 M That is, *The rock of divisions* or *escape.*
1 M [Ch. 24. 1 in Heb.]
2 S the strong holds of
1 S. Now
2 S were abiding [M Or, *sitting*] in the innermost parts
3 A ,
4 S and thou shalt
5 S lord,
6 S put
7 S LORD'S anointed.
8 S checked his men
9 S And
1 S bowed
2 S did obeisance.
3 S hearkenest thou to
4 S to-day

but *mine eye* spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he †*is* the LORD'S anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that †*there is* [b] neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee[1]; yet thou [d]huntest[1] my soul to take it.

12 [f]The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, [2]Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked[1]: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? [l]after a dead dog, after [m]a flea.

15 [n]The LORD therefore be judge, and [3]judge[1] between me and thee, and [p]see, and [q]plead my cause, and [4r]deliver me out of thine hand.

16 °¶[1] And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, †[t]*Is* this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 [x]And he said to David, Thou †*art* [y]more righteous than I: for [z]thou hast [5]rewarded[1] me good, whereas I have [5]rewarded[1] thee evil.

18 And thou hast [6]shewed[1] this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when [c]the LORD had [d]delivered me [7] into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, [g]I know °well[1] that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 [k]Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, [k]that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

B.C.c.1061.

22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto [a]the hold.

CHAPTER 25.

° 1 *Samuel dieth.* 2 *David sendeth to Nabal.* 10 *Provoked by Nabal's churlishness, he mindeth to destroy him.* 23 *Abigail by her wisdom pacifieth David.* 36 *Nabal hearing thereof dieth.* 44 *Michal given to Phalti.*[1]

AND [c]Samuel died; and all [1]the Israelites were gathered[1] together, and [c]lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down [g]to the wilderness of Paran.

2 [2] And †*there was* a man [h]in Maon, whose [3i] possessions †*were* in [6]Carmel; and the man †*was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man †*was* Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail: and [4]*she was* a woman[1] of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man †*was* churlish and evil in his doings; and he †*was* of the house of Caleb.

4 °¶[1] And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did [u]shear his sheep.

5 And David sent °out[1] ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and [a]greet him in my name:

6 And [5]thus shall ye say [6]to him that liveth *in prosperity*, †Peace †*be* both [7]to[1] thee, and peace †*be* to thine house, and peace †*be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: [8]now thy shepherds which were with us, we [e]hurt them not,[1] [f]neither was there [9]ought[1] missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will [1]shew thee. Wherefore[1] let the young men find favour in thine eyes[2]:[1] for we come in [i]a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand[3] unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal

---

[a] ch. 23. 29.

[b] Ps. 7. 3. & 35. 7.

[c] ch. 28. 3.

[d] ch. 26. 20.

[e] Num. 20. 29. Deut. 34. 8.

[f] Gen. 16. 5. Judg. 11. 27. ch. 24. 10. Job 5. 8.

[g] Gen. 21. 21. Ps. 120. 5.

[h] ch. 23. 24.

[i] Or, *business.*

[k] Josh. 15. 55.

[l] ch. 17. 43. 2 Sam. 9. 8.

[m] ch. 26. 20.

[n] ver. 12.

[p] 2 Chr. 24. 22.

[q] Ps. 35. 1. & 43. 1. & 119. 154. Mic. 7. 9.

[r] Heb. *judge.*

[t] ch. 26. 17.

[u] Gen. 38. 13. 2 Sam. 13. 23.

[x] ch. 26. 21.

[y] Gen. 38. 26.

[z] Mat. 5. 44.

[a] Heb. *ask him in my name of peace.* Gen. 43. 27. 1 Chr. 12. 18. Ps. 122. 7. Luke 10. 5.

[c] ch. 26. 23.

[d] Heb. *shut up,* ch. 23. 12. & 26. 8.

[e] Heb. *shamed.*

[f] ver. 15, 21.

[g] ch. 23. 17.

[h] Gen. 21. 23.

[i] Neh. 8. 10. Esth. 9. 19.

[k] 2 Sam. 21. 6, 8.

1 S, though thou huntest after M Or, *layest wait for*

2 S Out of the wicked cometh forth wickedness

3 S give sentence

4 M Heb. *give sentence for me.*

5 S rendered unto

6 S declared

7 A up

1 S Israel gathered themselves

2 A ¶

3 M Or, *business was*

4 S the woman was

5 M Or, *thus shall ye say, All hail! and peace be unto thee &c.*

6 M The Vulgate has, *to my brethren.*

7 S unto

8 S thy shepherds have now been with us, and we did them no hurt, M Heb. *put them not to shame.*

9 S aught

1 S tell thee: wherefore

2 S;

2 A,

according to all those words in the name of David, and
[1 M] Or, *remained quiet*
[1 a] ceased.
10 °¶ And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, [b] Who *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master.
[2 M] Heb. *slaughter.*
11 [c] Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my [2 d] flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give *it* unto men, and whom I know not whence they *be*?
[3 S] of
12 So David's young men turned [4] their way, and went [5] again, and came and told him [6] all those sayings.
[4 A] on
[5 S] back,
[6 S] according to all these words.
13 And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred [k] abode by the stuff.
[k] ch. 30. 24.
14 °¶ But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to [7] salute our master; and he [8 m] railed on them.
[7 M] Heb. *bless.*
[8 S] flew upon
[M] Or, *railed on*
[9 M] Heb. *put to shame.*
15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and [p] we were not [9 r] hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields:
[1 A] by
16 They were [t] a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.
17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for [u] evil is determined against our master, and against all his [2] household: for he *is such* a [3] son of [4 b] Belial, that [5] *a man*] cannot speak to him.
[2 S] house
[3 M] Or, *base fellow*
[4 M] That is, *worthlessness.*
[5 S] one
[6 M] Or, *skins*
18 °¶ Then Abigail made haste, and [6] took two hundred loaves, and two [6] bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and an hundred [v] clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.
[7 S] young men,
19 And she said unto her [7] servants, [t] Go on before me; behold, I come after you.

B.C.c.1060.

[t] Heb. *rested.*
[b] Judg. 9. 28. Ps. 73. 7, 8. & 123. 3, 4.
[c] Judg. 8. 6.
[d] Heb. *slaughter.*
[e] Ps. 109. 5. Prov. 17. 13.
[f] Ruth 1. 17. ch. 3. 17. & 20. 13, 16.
[g] ver. 34.
[h] 1 Kin. 14. 10. & 21. 21. 2 Kin. 9. 8.
[i] Josh. 15. 18. Judg. 1. 14.
[l] Heb. *ears.*
[m] Heb. *flew upon them.*
[n] Heb. *lay it to his heart.*
[p] ver. 7.
[q] That is, *Fool.*
[r] Heb. *shamed.*
[s] Ex. 14. 22. Job 1. 10.
[t] 2 Kin. 2. 2.
[u] ver. 33. Gen. 20. 6.
[v] Heb. *saving thyself.* Rom. 12. 19.
[w] ch. 20. 7.
[x] 2 Sam. 18. 22.
[y] Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 19. 22.
[z] Gen. 33. 11. ch. 20. 26. 2 Kin. 5. 15.
[a] Or, *present.*
[b] Gen. 32. 13. Judg. 18. 16. & 21. 14.
[c] Heb. *walk at the feet of.* Exod. 11. 8. Judg. 4. 10.
[d] Or, *lamps.*
[e] 2 Sam. 7. 11, 27. 1 Kin. 9. 5. 1 Chr. 17. 10, 25.
[f] ch. 18. 17.
[g] ch. 24. 11.
[h] Gen. 32. 16, 20.

But she told not her husband Nabal.
20 And it was [1] *so, as* she rode on [1] the ass, that she came down by the covert of the [2] hill, and, behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them.
[1 S] her ass, and
[2 S] mountain, that,
21 Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that [1] *pertained* unto him: and he hath [3 c] requited me evil for good.
[3 S] returned
22 [4 f] So and more also do God [5] unto the enemies of David, [6] if I [g] leave of all that [1] *pertain* to him by the morning light [7 h] any that pisseth against the wall.
[4 S] God do so
[5 M] The Sept. has, *unto David.*
[6 A] and more also,
[7 S] so much as one man child.
[M] as A.V. text.
23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and [i] lighted off [8] the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground [9].
[8 S] her
[9 S]. And she
24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, [1] *upon* me *let this* iniquity *be:* and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine [2 l] audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.
[1 S] be the iniquity:
[2 S] ears, and hear thou
25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, [m] regard this [3] man of [4] Belial, [1] *even* Nabal: for as his name *is, so is* he; [5 q] Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.
[3 M] Or, *base fellow*
[4 M] That is, *worthlessness.*
[5 M] That is, *Fool.*
[6 S] from bloodguiltiness,
[M] Heb. *from coming into blood.*
26 Now therefore, my lord, [1 n] *as* the LORD liveth, and [1] *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath [2 z] withholden thee [3] from coming to *shed* blood, and from [7 y] avenging thyself with thine own hand, now [8] "let thine enemies, and [9] they" that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.
[7 M] Heb. *thine own hand saving thee.*
[8 A] therefore
[9 S] them
27 And now [c] this [1 d] blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it [o] even be given unto the young men that [f] follow my lord.
[1 S] present [M] Heb. *blessing*] which thy servant
28 [2] I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for [h] the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house [3]; because my lord [i] fighteth the battles of the LORD [4], and [k] evil hath not been found in thee [t] *all* thy days.
[2 S] Forgive, I pray thee,
[3 S],
[4 S]: and evil shall not be

29 [1]Yet a man is risen[1] to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul[2]: but[1] the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of [3]life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he [a]sling out, [4b]*as out* of the middle[1] of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee [5]ruler[1] over Israel;

31 That this shall be [g]no [6]grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, [7]either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: [8]but[1] when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 °¶[1] And David said to Abigail, [h]Blessed †*be* the LORD[g] God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed †*be* thy[1] advice,[1] and blessed †*be* thou, which hast [k]kept me this day from [2]coming to *shed* blood,[1] and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, †*as* the LORD[3] God of Israel[4] liveth, which hath [5m]kept me back[1] from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had [q]not been left unto Nabal by the morning light [6]any that pisseth against the wall.[1]

35 So David received of her hand †*that* which she had brought him[7], and[1] said unto her, [7]Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have [y]accepted thy person.

36 °¶[1] And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, [a]he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart †*was* merry within him, for he †*was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 [8]But[1] it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, [9]and[1] his wife °had[1] told him these things, [1]that[1] his heart died within him, and he became †*as* a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days †*after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 °¶[1] And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, [c]Blessed †*be* the LORD, that hath [d]pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath [e]kept [2] his servant from evil: [3]for the LORD hath [f]returned the wickedness of Nabal[1] upon his own head. And David sent and [4]communed with[1] Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David [5] sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself [6]on *her*[1] face to the earth, and said, Behold, °*let*[1] [i]thine handmaid [7]*be*[1] a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of [8]her's that went [l]after[1] her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam [n]of Jezreel; [p]and they [9]were also[1] both of them his wives.

44 [1]¶ But[1] Saul had given [r]Michal his daughter, David's wife, to [2t]Phalti[1] the son of Laish, which †*was* of [u]Gallim.

CHAPTER 26.

°1 *Saul cometh to Hachilah against David.* 5 *David stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse.* 21 *Saul acknowledgeth his sin.*

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, [z]Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, †*which is* before [3]Jeshimon[1]?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which †*is* before [3]Jeshimon[1], by the way. But David abode in the wilderness,

---

1 S And though man be risen up
2 S, yet
2 M Or, *the living*
4 S as from the hollow
5 S prince
6 M Heb. cause of *staggering.*
7 M Or, *so that thou shouldest shed &c.*
8 S and
9 A, the
1 S wisdom,
M Or, *discretion*
2 S bloodguiltiness,
3 A, the
4 A,
5 S withholden me
6 S so much as one man child.
7 S: and he
8 S And
9 S that

B.C.c.1060.

a Jer. 10. 18.
b Heb. *in the midst of the bought of a sling.*
c ver. 32.
d Prov. 22. 23.
e ver. 26, 34.
f 1 Kin. 2. 44. Ps. 7. 16.
g Heb. *no staggering,* or, *stumbling.*
h Gen. 24. 27. Ex. 18. 10. Ps. 41. 13. & 72. 18. Luke 1. 68.
i Ruth 2. 10, 13. Prov. 15. 33.
k ver. 26.
l Heb. *at her feet,* ver. 27.
m ver. 28.
n Josh. 15. 56.
p ch. 27. 3. & 30. 5.
q ver. 22.
r 2 Sam. 3. 14.
t *Phaltiel,* 2 Sam. 3. 15.
u Is. 10. 30.
z ch. 20. 42. 2 Sam. 15. 9. 2 Kin. 5. 19. Luke 7. 50. & 8. 48.
y Gen. 19. 21.
z ch. 23. 19. Ps. 54, title.
a 2 Sam. 13. 23.

1 S and
2 A back
3 S and the evildoing of Nabal hath the LORD returned
4 S spake concerning
M See Gant. 8. 8.
5 A hath
6 S with her
7 S is
8 S hers that followed
9 S became
1 S Now
2 S Palti
M In 2 Sam. 3. 15, *Paltiel.*
3 S the desert
M Or, *Jeshimon* See ch. 23. 19.

and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.
4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come [1]in very deed.
5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and [a]Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay [2]in the [b]trench, and the people pitched round about him.
6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai [c]the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will [d]go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.
7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the [3]trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his [4]bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.
8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath [e]delivered [5] thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear [6]even to the earth at [6]once, and I will not †*smite* him the second time.
9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: [f]for who can [7]stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?
10 [8]David said furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, [m]the LORD shall smite him; [9]or [n]his day shall come to die; or he shall [10]descend into battle, and perish.
11 [m]The LORD forbid that I should [7]stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: [2]but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that †*is* at his [3]bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.
12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's [3]bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw †*it*, nor knew †*it*, neither [4]awaked: for they †*were* all asleep; because [o]a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

B.C.c.1060.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of [1]an hill afar off; a great space †*being* between them:
14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who †*art* thou †*that* criest to the king?
15 And David said to Abner, †*Art* not thou a *valiant* man? and who †*is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept [2] thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.
16 This thing †*is* not good that thou hast done. †*As* the LORD liveth, ye †*are* [3]e worthy to die, because ye have not kept [4]your master, the LORD's anointed. And now [5] see [5] where the king's spear †*is*, and the cruse of water that †*was* at his [6]bolster.
17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, †*Is* this thy voice, my son David? And David said, †*It is* my voice, my lord, O king.
18 And he said, [h]Wherefore doth my lord [o]thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil †*is* in mine hand?
19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If [7]the LORD have [k]stirred thee up against me, let him [8]*i*accept an offering: but if [9]*they be* the children of men, cursed †*be* they before the LORD; [p]for they have driven me out this day [1]from [7]abiding in the [q]inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.
20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth [2]before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek [3]*r*a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.
21 ¶ Then said Saul, [g]I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my [4]soul was [2]precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

1 S of a certainty. M Or, *to a set place* See ch. 23. 23.
2 S within the place of the wagons, M Or, *barricade*
3 S place of the wagons, [M Or, *barricade*], with
4 S head: and
5 A up
6 S one stroke,
7 S put
8 S And David said, As
9 M Or, *either*
10 S go down
1 S but now take, I pray thee,
2 S head
3 S
4 S did any awake
1 S the mountain
2 A watch over
3 M Heb. *sons of death.*
4 S watch over your lord,
5 A,
6 S head.
7 S it be the LORD that hath
8 M Heb. *smell.*
9 S it be
1 S that I should not cleave unto M Or, *have no share in*
2 S away from the presence
3 M The Sept. has, *my life.*
4 S life

a ch. 14. 50. & 17. 55.
b Or, *midst of his carriages*, ch. 17. 20.
c 1 Chr. 2. 16.
d Judg. 7. 10, 11.
e Heb. *the sons of death*, 2 Sam. 12. 5.
f ch. 24. 16.
g Heb. *shut up*, ch. 24. 18.
h ch. 24. 9, 11.
i ch. 24. 6, 7. 2 Sam. 1. 16.
k 2 Sam. 16. 11, & 24. 1.
l Heb. *smell*, Gen. 8. 21. Lev. 26. 31.
m ch. 25. 38. Ps. 94. 1, 2, 23. Luke 18. 7. Rom. 12. 19.
n See Gen. 47. 29. Deut. 31. 14. Josh. 2. 14. & 14. 5. Ps. 37. 13.
o Deut. 4. 28. Ps. 120. 5.
p ch. 21. 6.
q Heb. *allotting.*
r 2 Sam. 14 16. & 20. 19.
s ch. 24 6, 12.
t ch. 24. 14.
u ch. 15. 24. & 24. 17.
z ch. 18. 30.
a Gen. 2. 21. & 15. 12.

22 And David answered and said, Behold [1] the king's spear! and let [1] one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 [2 b] The LORD [1] render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: [3] for [1] the LORD delivered thee into [4] *my* hand [4] to day, but I would not stretch [1] forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed [1] *be* thou, my son David: thou shalt both do [5] great *things*, and also shalt still [1] [k] prevail. So David went [o] on [1] his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAPTER 27.

[o 1] *Saul hearing David to be in Gath seeketh no more for him.* 5 *David begged Ziklag of Achish.*

AND David said in his heart, I shall now [n] perish one day by the hand of Saul: [t] *there is* nothing better for me than that I should [o] speedily [1] escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in [6] any coast [1] of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, [q] and [o] he [1] passed over [7] with [1] the six hundred men that [t] *were* with him [8] [t] unto Achish [o], [1] the son of Maoch, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, [t] *even* David [u] with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If [9] I have now [1] found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in [1] some town [1] in the [2] country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

B.C.e.1060.

[a] See Josh. 15. 31, & 19. 5.

[b] Ps. 7. 8, & 18. 20.

[c] Heb. *the number of days.*

[d] Heb. a year *of days.* See ch. 29. 3, till 1056.

[e] Josh. 13. 2.

[f] Josh. 15. 10. Judg. 1. 29.

[g] Or, *Gezrites.*

[h] Ex. 17. 16. See ch. 15. 7, 8.

[i] Gen. 25. 18.

[k] Gen. 32. 28.

[l] Or, *Did you not make a road,* &c.

[m] See 1 Chr. 2. 9, 25.

[n] Heb. *be consumed.*

[p] Judg. 1. 16.

[q] ch. 25. 13.

[r] Heb. *to stink.*

[t] ch. 21. 10.

[u] ch. 25. 43.

[x] ch. 29. 1.

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore [a] Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 [1] And [c] the [2] time [1] that David dwelt in the [3] country of the Philistines was [d] a full year and four months.

8 [o] ¶ [1] And David and his men went up, and [4] invaded [1] [e] the Geshurites, [f] and the [5 g] Gezrites, [1] and the [h] Amalekites: for those *nations* [1] *were* [o] of old [1] the inhabitants of the land, [6] [i] as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and [7] left [1] neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel [8], and [1] returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, [9] [l] Whither have ye made a [1] road to day [1]? And David said, Against the [2] south [1] of Judah, and against the [2] south [1] of [m] the Jerahmeelites, and against the [2] south [1] of [p] the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring [3] *tidings* [1] to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so [4] *will be* [1] his manner all the while he [5] dwelleth [1] in the [6] country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel [r] utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAPTER 28.

[o 1] *Achish putteth confidence in David.* 7 *Saul, being forsaken of God, seeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch raiseth up Samuel.* 15 *Saul, hearing his ruin, fainteth.* 21 *He is refreshed with meat.* [1]

AND [x] it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their [7] armies [1] together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me [8] to battle, [1] thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, [9] Surely [1] thou shalt know what thy servant [1] can [1] do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

1 S the spear, O king! [M] Another reading is, *the king's spear.*] let then
2 S And the LORD shall
3 S forasmuch as
4 S to-day, and I would not put
5 S mightily, and shalt surely
6 S all the borders
7 S, he and
8 A,
9 S now I have
1 S one of the cities
2 M Heb. *field.*
1 A ¶
2 S number of the days
3 M Heb. *field.*
4 S made a raid upon
5 S Girzites, M Another reading is, *Gizrites.*
6 A which were of old, M Some copies of the Sept. have, *from Telam.*
7 S saved
8 S; and he
9 M So some ancient authorities. Others read, *Against whom.*
1 S raid to-day
2 S South
3 S them
4 S hath been
5 S hath dwelt
6 M Heb. *field.*
7 S hosts M Heb. *camps.*
8 S in the host,
9 S Therefore
1 S will

3 ¶ Now [a]Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away [c]those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in [f]Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in [g]Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was [h]afraid, and his heart [1]greatly trembled.[1]

6 And when Saul [2]enquired[2] of the LORD, [k]the LORD answered him not, neither by [m]dreams, nor [n]by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 [o]¶[1] Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and [3]enquire[1] of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, †*there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and [4]he went,[1] and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and [z]he said, [5]I pray thee, divine unto me[1] by the familiar spirit, and bring me †*him* up, whom[1] I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath [2]cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, †*As* the LORD liveth, there shall no [7]punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou †*art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what [1]sawest[1] thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I [2]saw [b]gods ascending[1] out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, [d]What form †*is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he †*is* covered with [e]a [3]mantle.[1] And Saul perceived that it †*was* Samuel, and he [4]stooped[1] with †*his* face to the ground, and [5]bowed himself.[1]

15 [o]¶[1] And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, [i]I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and [t]God is departed from me, and [p]answereth me no more, neither [q]by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 [6]Then said Samuel,[1] Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and [7]is become thine [8]enemy?[1]

17 And the LORD hath [9]done [r]to him,[1] [s]as he spake by [u]me: [1]for[1] the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, †*even* to David[2].[1]

18 [y]Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, [2]nor executedst[1] his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will [4]also deliver Israel[1] with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and [5]to morrow[1] †*shalt* thou and thy sons †*be* with me: the LORD [o]also[1] shall deliver the host of Israel [6] into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul [a]fell straightway [7]all along on[1] the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 [o]¶[1] And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath [8]obeyed[1] thy voice, and I have [v]put my life in my hand,

B.C.c.1056.

[a] ch. 25. 1.
[b] Ex. 22. 28.
[c] ver. 9. Ex. 22. 18. Lev. 19. 31. & 20. 27. Deut. 18. 10, 11.
[d] Heb. *What is his form?*
[e] ch. 15. 27. 2 Kin. 2. 8, 13.
[f] Josh. 19. 18. 2 Kin. 4. 8.
[g] ch. 31. 1.
[h] Job 18. 11.
[i] Prov. 5. 11-13. & 14. 14.
[k] ch. 14. 37. Prov. 1. 28. Lam. 2. 9.
[l] ch. 18. 12.
[m] Num. 12. 6.
[n] Ex. 28. 30. Num. 27. 21. Deut. 33. 8.
[p] ver. 6.
[q] Heb. *by the hand of prophets.*
[r] Or, *for himself.* Prov. 16. 4.
[s] ch. 15. 28.
[t] Heb. *minchand.* [u] Deut. 18 11. 1 Chr. 10. 13. Is. 8. 19.
[y] ch. 15. 9. 1 Kin. 20. 42. 1 Chr. 10. 13. Jer. 48. 10.
[z] ver. 3.
[a] Heb. *made haste, and fell with the fulness of his stature.*
[b] Judg. 12. 3. ch. 19. 3. Job 13. 14.

1 S seest
2 S see a god [M] Or, *gods*] coming up
3 S robe.
4 S bowed
5 S did obeisance.
6 S And Samuel said,
7 M The Sept. has, *is on the side of thy neighbour.*
8 S adversary
9 Swrought for himself,
M Or, *done unto him* Some ancient authorities read, *done unto thee.*
1 S and 2 S.
3 S and didst not execute
4 S deliver Israel also
5 S to-morrow
6 A also
7 S his full length upon
8 S hearkened unto

1 S trembled greatly.
2 S inquired
3 S inquire
4 S went, he
5 S Divine unto me, I pray thee,
6 S up whomsoever
7 M Or, *guilt come upon thee*

and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, [1] compelled [1] him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a [2]fat [1] calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it [3], and [1] took flour, and kneaded [†] *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought [†] *it* before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAPTER 29.

[o]1 *David marching with the Philistines,* 3 *is disallowed by their princes.* 6 *Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOW [h] the Philistines gathered together all their [4] armies [1] [†] to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by [5] a [1] fountain which [†] *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: [6] but [1] David and his men passed on in the [7] rereward [1] [m] with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here?* And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, [†] *Is* not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me [p] these days [o], [1] or these years, and I have [q] found no fault in him since he fell [8] *unto me* unto this day?

4 [9] And [1] the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, [r] Make [1] this fellow [1] return, that he may go [2] again [1] to his place [3] which [1] thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest [s] in the battle he [1] be [1] an adversary to us: for wherewith should [2] he [1] reconcile himself unto his [3] master [1]? [†] *should it* not [†] *be* with the heads of these men?

5 [†] *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, [4] [b] Saul [5] slew [1] his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 [o]¶ [1] Then Achish called David, and said unto him, [6] Surely, *as* [1] the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and [t] thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host [†] *is* good in my sight: for [d] I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless [e] the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou [f] displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 [o]¶ [1] And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been [7] [g] with [1] thee unto this day, that I may not go [8] fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou [†] *art* good in my sight, [k] as an angel of God: notwithstanding [7] the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with [9] thy master's servants [1] that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David [1] and his men rose up early [1] to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. [u] And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAPTER 30.

[o]1 *The Amalekites spoil Ziklag.* 4 *David asking counsel is encouraged by God to pursue them.* 18 *He recovereth all the spoil.* 22 *David's law to divide the spoil equally.* 26 *He sendeth presents to his friends.*

AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the [r] Amalekites had [2] invaded the south, and Ziklag,

---

B.C.c.1056.

[a] As ch. 14. 21.

[h] ch. 18. 7. & 21. 11.

[1] S constrained

[2] S fatted

[3] S; and she

[4] S hosts

[5] S the

[6] S and

[7] S rearward

[8] A away

[9] S But

[1] S the man

[2] S back

[3] S where

[c] 2 Sam. 3. 25. 2 Kin. 19. 27.

[d] ver. 3.

[e] Heb. *thou* art *not good in the eyes of the lords.*

[f] Heb. *do not evil in the eyes of the lords.*

[g] Heb. *before thee.*

[h] ch. 28. 1.

[i] ch. 4. 1.

[k] 2 Sam. 14. 17, 20. & 19. 27.

[l] ver. 4.

[m] ch. 28. 1, 2.

[n] 2 Sam. 4. 4.

[p] See ch. 27. 7.

[q] Dan. 6. 5.

[r] 1 Chr. 12. 19.

[s] See ch. 15. 7. & 27. 8.

[7] S before

[8] A and

[9] S the servants of thy lord

[1] S rose up early, he and his men,

[2] S made a raid upon the South, and upon Ziklag, and had

and[1] smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire;

2 And had taken [1]the women captives, that *were* therein[1]: they slew not any, [c]either great or small,[1] but carried [2]*them* away,[1] and went [c]on[1] their way.

3 [2]¶ So[1] David and his men came to the city, [c]and,[1] behold, [t]*it was* burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that [t]*were* with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And David's [c]two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; [d]for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was [e]grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: [y]but David [4]encouraged[1] himself in the LORD his God.

7 [5][k]And David said to Abiathar the priest, [6]Ahimelech's son,[1] I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 [k]And David [7]enquired at[1] the LORD, saying, [8]Shall[1] I pursue after this troop[y]?[1] shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and[1] without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that [t]*were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: [m]for two hundred [2]abode[1] behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor[3].[1]

11 [c]¶[1] And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they [4]made him drink water;[1]

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins[5]:[1] and [p]when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk [t]*any* water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom [t]*belongest* thou? and whence [t]*art* thou? And he said, I [t]*am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days agone I fell sick.

14 We made [1]an invasion *upon* the south[1] of [a]the Cherethites, and upon [2]*the coast*[1] which [t]*belongeth* to Judah, and upon the [3]south[1] of [b]Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, [4]Canst[1] thou bring me down to this [5]company[y]!? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me [6]into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this [5]company[1].

16 [c]¶[1] And when he had brought him down, behold, [t]*they were* spread abroad [7]upon all the earth,[1]/eating and drinking, and [8]dancing,[1] [9]because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of [1]the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels [c],[1] and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had [1]carried away[1]: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any [t]*thing* that they had taken to them: [1]David [2]recovered[1] all.

20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattle, and said, This [t]*is* David's spoil.

21 [c]¶[1] And David came to the [n]two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom [3]they had made [c]also[1] to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and

B.C.c.1056.

[a] ver. 16. 2 Sam. 8. 18. 1 Kin. 1. 38, 44. Ezek. 25. 16. Zeph. 2. 5.
[b] Josh. 14. 13. & 15. 13.
[c] ch. 25. 42, 43. 2 Sam. 2. 2.
[d] Ex. 17. 4.
[e] Heb. *bitter.* Judg. 18. 25. ch. 1. 10. 2 Sam. 17. 8. 2 Kin. 4. 27.
[f] 1 Thes. 5. 5.
[g] Ps. 42. 5. & 56. 3, 4, 11. Hab. 3. 17, 18.
[h] ch. 23. 6, 9.
[i] Heb. *their morrow.*
[k] ch. 23. 2, 4.
[l] ver. 8.
[m] ver. 21.
[n] ver. 10.
[o] So Judg. 15. 19. ch. 14. 27.

1 S captive the women *and all* that were therein, both small and great
2 S them off,
3 S And when
4 S strengthened
5 A ¶
6 S the son of Ahimelech,
7 S inquired of
8 S If *M* as A.V. text.
9 S,
1 A shalt
2 S stayed
3 S;
4 S gave him water to drink:
5 S;
1 S a raid upon the South
2 S that
3 S South
4 S Wilt
5 S troop
6 A up
7 S over all the ground,
8 S feasting,
9 M Or, *amidst*
1 S taken
2 S brought back
3 A also

to meet the people that †*were* with him: and when David came near [1]to the people, he [2a]saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men and [3]†*men* [b]of [4]Belial, of [c]those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them [5]*ought*[1] of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead †*them* away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given [6]us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the [7]company[1] that came against us into our hand.

24 [8]For[1] who will hearken unto you in this matter? [9]but [10]as his part *is*[1] that goeth down to the battle, so †*shall* his [1]part *be*[1] that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall [2]part[1] alike.

25 And it was †*so* from that day [e]forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel[3] unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, †*even* to his friends, saying, Behold a [4M]present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;

27 To †*them* which †*were* in Beth-el, and to †*them* which †*were* in [5z]south Ramoth,[1] and to †*them* which †*were* in [y]Jattir[6],[1]

28 And to †*them* which †*were* in [z]Aroer, and to †*them* which †*were* in Siphmoth, and to †*them* which †*were* in [a]Eshtemoa[6],[1]

29 And to †*them* which †*were* in [7]Rachal,[1] and to †*them* which †*were* in the cities of [b]the Jerahmeelites, and to †*them* which †*were* in the cities of the [c]Kenites[6],[1]

30 And to †*them* which †*were* in [d]Hormah, and to †*them* which †*were* in [8]Chor-ashan,[1] and to †*them* which †*were* in Athach[6],[1]

31 And to †*them* which †*were* in [y]Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

B.C.c.1056.

[a] Or, *asked them how they did*, Judg. 18. 15.
[b] Deut. 13. 13. Judg. 19. 22.
[c] Heb. *men.*
[d] 1 Chr. 10. 1-12.
[e] Or, *wounded.*
[f] ch. 28. 4.
[g] ch. 14. 49. 1 Chr. 8. 33.
[h] See 2 Sam. 1. 6, &c.
[i] Heb. *shooters, men with bows.*
[k] Heb. *found him.*
[l] So Judg. 9. 54.
[m] ch. 14. 6, & 17. 26.
[n] See Num. 21. 27. Josh. 22. 8.
[p] Or, *mock me.*
[q] 2 Sam. 1. 14.
[r] 2 Sam. 1. 10.
[s] Heb. *and forward.*
[t] Heb, *blessing*, Gen. 33. 11. ch. 25. 27.
[z] Josh. 19. 8.
[y] Josh. 15. 48.
[z] Josh. 13. 16.
[a] Josh. 15. 50.
[b] ch. 27. 10.
[c] Judg. 1. 16.
[d] Judg. 1. 17.
[e] 2 Sam. 1. 20.
[f] ch. 21. 9.
[g] Josh. 14. 13. 2 Sam. 2. 1.
[h] Judg. 2. 13.
[i] 2 Sam. 21. 12.
[k] Josh. 17. 11. Judg. 1. 27.

CHAPTER 31.

Q 1 *Saul having lost his army, and his sons being slain, he and his armourbearer kill themselves.* 8 *The Philistines triumph over the dead bodies.* 11 *They of Jabesh-gilead recover the bodies, and bury them at Jabesh.*[1]

1 NOW [d]the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down [2e]slain in mount [f]Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew [g]Jonathan, and [3]Abinadab, and [4]Melchi-shua, Saul's sons.[1]

3 And [h]the battle went sore against Saul, and the [i]archers [5k]hit[1] him; and he was [6]sore wounded[1] of the archers.

4 [l]Then said Saul [7]unto[1] his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest [m]these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and [8p]abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; [q]for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took [9a]sword, and [r]fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he [1]fell likewise[1] upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 [o]¶[1] And when the men of Israel that †*were* on the other side of the valley, and †*they* that †*were* [2]on the other side[1] Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 [3]And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to [4c]publish *it in*[1] the house of their idols, and [5]among[1] the people.

10 [7]And they put his armour in the house of [6]h[1]Ashtaroth: and [i]they fastened his body to the wall of [k]Beth-shan.

1 M Or, *with*
2 M Or, *asked them of their welfare*
3 M Or, *base fellows*
4 M That is, *worthlessness.*
5 S aught
6 A unto
7 S troop
8 S And
9 S for as his share is
1 S share be
2 S share
3 A,
4 M Heb. *blessing.*
5 S Ramoth of the South,
6 S;
7 S Raeal,
8 S Corashan,
M According to many MSS. and versions, *Borashan.*

1 M See 1 Chr. 10. 1-12.
2 M Or, *wounded*
3 M In ch. 14. 49, *Ishvi.*
4 S Malchishua, the sons of Saul.
5 S overtook
6 S greatly distressed by reason
7 S to
8 M Or, *make a mock of me*
9 S his
1 S likewise fell
2 S beyond
3 A ¶
4 S carry the tidings unto
5 S to
6 A the

11 [o]¶ [1] [a]And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard [1b]of [1] that which the Philistines had done to Saul [2]; [1]
12 [d]All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan [1], and [1] came to Jabesh, and [e]burnt them there.
13 And they took their bones, and [e]buried [1]*them* under [2]a tree at [1] Jabesh, [f]and fasted seven days.

1 S concerning him
2 S ,
B.C.c.1056.
[a] ch. 11. 3, 9.
[b] Or, *concerning him.*
[c] 2 Chr. 16. 14.
[d] See 2 Sam. 2. 4-7.
[e] 2 Sam. 2. 4, 5.
[f] Gen. 50. 10.
1 S ; and they
2 S the tamarisk tree in

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS [1].

CHAPTER 1.

[o]1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Saul's death, is slain.* 17 *David's lament for Saul and Jonathan.*

1 S And

1 NOW [1] it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from [b]the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag;
2 It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, [c]a man came out of the camp from Saul [f]with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and [1]*so* it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.
3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.
4 And David said unto him, [h]How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, 2 S The [2]That the [1] people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.
5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?
6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon [m]mount Gilboa, behold, [n]Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots 3 A the and [3]horsemen followed hard after him.
7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, [a]Here [1]*am* I.
8 And he said unto me, Who [1]*art* thou? And I answered him, I [1]*am* an Amalekite.
9 [1]He [1] said unto me [o]again [1], Stand, I pray thee, [2]upon [1] me, and slay me [3]: [1] for [4][p]anguish is come upon me, [1] because my life [1]*is* yet whole in me.
10 So I stood [2]upon [1] him, and [q]slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that [1]*was* upon his head, and the bracelet that [1]*was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.
11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and [g]rent them; and likewise all the men that [1]*were* with him:
12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.
13 [o]¶ [1] And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence [1]*art* thou? And he answered, I [1]*am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.
14 And David said unto him, [r]How wast thou not [s]afraid to [5][t]stretch [1] forth thine hand to 5 S put destroy the LORD'S anointed?
15 And [p]David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, [1]*and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.
16 And David said unto him, [q]Thy blood [1]*be* upon thy head;

B.C. 1056.
[a] Heb. *behold me.*
1 S And
[b] 1 Sam. 30. 17, 26.
[c] Or, *my coat of mail*, or, *my embroidered coat him dereth me, that my, &c.*
[d] Judg. 9. 54.
[e] ch. 4. 10.
[f] 1 Sam. 4. 12.
[g] ch. 3. 31. & 13. 31.
[h] Heb. *What was, &c.* 1 Sam. 4. 16.
[m] Num. 12. 8.
[n] 1 Sam. 31. 4.
[p] 1 Sam. 24. 6. & 26. 9. Ps. 105. 15.
[q] 1 Sam. 31. 1.
[r] See 1 Sam. 31. 2-4.
[s] ch. 4. 10, 12.
[t] 1 Sam. 26. 9. 1 Kin. 2. 32, 33, 37.
1 S And he
2 S beside
M Or, *over*
3 S ,
4 S anguish
[M] Or, *giddiness*] hath taken hold of me;
2 S The
3 A the
5 S put

for [a] thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD'S anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son:

18 [1](Also' he bade them teach the children of Judah *the* [2]*use*' *of* the bow: behold, †*it is* written [e] in the book [f] of Jasher.)'

19 [4, 5]The beauty of Israel' is slain upon thy high places[g]: [h]how' are the mighty fallen!

20 [k]Tell †*it* not in Gath, publish †*it* not in the streets of [i]Askelon'; lest [i] the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of [m]the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye [p] mountains of Gilboa, †[q]*let there be* no dew[8], neither *let there be* rain, upon you, nor' fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty [9]is' 'vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, [r]*as though he had not been* [t]anointed' with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, [x] the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan †*were* lovely and [z]pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided[3]:' they were swifter than eagles, they were [a]stronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet[4], with *other* delights,' who put [6]on' ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! [5]O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine' high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: [f]thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

27 [g]How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAPTER 2.

[1] *David, by God's direction, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah.* [8] *Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel.* 18 *Asahel is slain.*'

AND it came to pass after this, that David [1b]enquired' of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto [d]Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his [g]two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail [2]Nabal's wife' the Carmelite.

3 And [i]his men that †*were* with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 [n]And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. [3]And they told David, saying, [4]*That* [r]the' men of Jabesh-gilead †*were they* that buried Saul.

5 [o]¶' And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, [u]Blessed †be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, †*even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now [y]the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 [5]Therefore now' let your hands be [6]strengthened,' and [b]be ye valiant: for [7]your master Saul' is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ [8]But' [c]Abner the son of Ner, captain of [d]Saul's host, [5]took [c] Ish-bosheth' the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim;

9 And [i] made him king over Gilead, and over the [2]Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 [3] Ish-bosheth Saul's son †*was* forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and [4]reigned two years. [5] But the house of Judah followed David.

11 And [h]the [i]time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

1 S and

2 S *song*

3 S Jashar. M Or, *The Upright*

4 Arrangel as poetry to end of chapter.

5 S Thy glory [M Or, *The gazelle*], O Israel,

6 S ! how

7 S Askelon

8 S nor rain upon you, neither

9 S was

1 M Or, *defiled*

2 S not anointed M Or, as of one *not anointed*

3 S;

4 S delicately, M Heb. *with delights.*

5 S Jonathan is slain upon thy M Or, *O Jonathan, slain &c.*

B.C. 1056.

[a] ver. 10. Luke 19. 22.

[b] Judg. 1. 1. 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4. 9. & 30. 7, 8.

[c] 1 Sam. 31. 3.

[d] ver. 11. 1 Sam. 30. 31. ch. 5. 1, 3. 1 Kin. 2. 11.

[e] Josh. 10. 13.

[f] Or, *of the upright.*

[g] 1 Sam. 30. 5.

[h] ver. 27.

[i] 1 Sam. 27. 2, 3. & 30. 1. 1 Chr. 12. 1.

[k] 1 Sam. 31. 9. Mic. 1. 10. See Judg. 16. 23.

[l] See Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34. 1 Sam. 18. 6.

[m] 1 Sam. 31. 4.

[n] ver. 11. ch. 5. 5.

[o] 1 Sam. 31. 11.

[p] So Judg. 5. 23. Job 3. 3, 4. Jer. 20. 14.

[q] 1 Sam. 31. 11, 13.

[r] 1 Sam. 10. 1.

[s] Ruth 2. 20. & 3. 10. Ps. 115. 15.

[t] 1 Sam. 18. 4.

[u] Ruth 2. 20.

[x] 2 Sam. 1. 22.

[y] 2 Tim. 1. 16, 18.

[z] Or, *sweet.*

[a] Judg. 14. 18.

[b] Heb. *be ye the sons of valour.*

[c] 1 Sam. 14. 50.

[d] Heb. *the host which was Saul's.*

[e] Or, *Esh-baal,* 1 Chr. 8. 33. & 9. 39.

[f] 1 Sam. 18. 1, 3. & 19. 2. & 20. 17, 41. & 23. 16.

[g] ver. 19.

[h] ch. 5. 5. 1 Kin. 2. 11.

[i] Heb. *number of days.*

1 S inquired

2 S the wife of Nabal

3 A ¶

4 S The

5 S Now therefore

6 S strong,

7 S Saul your lord

8 S Now

9 S had taken Ish-bosheth M In 1 Chr. 8. 33, 9. 39, *Eshbaal.*

1 A he

2 M The Vulgate and Syriac have, *Geshurites.*

3 A (

4 A he

5 A)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to [b]Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met [1 c]together[1] by [d]the pool of Gibeon[2:1] and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men[3] now arise,[1] and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then [4]there[1] arose and went over by number[5] twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to[1] Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called [6c]Helkath-hazzurim, which [†]*is* in Gibeon.

17 And [7]there was a very sore battle[1] that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 °¶[1] And [8]there were[1] [f]three sons of Zeruiah [9]there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel [†]*was* [k]*as* light [l]of foot [1 m]as a wild roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left [n]from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, [2]*Art* thou[1] Asahel? And he answered, [3]*I am*.[1]

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his [4 p]armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him [1 q]under the fifth *rib*,[1] that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, [†]*that* as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.

24 [2]Joab also[1] and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that [†]*lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 °¶[1] And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one [3]troop,[1] and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, [†]*As* God liveth, [4]unless [r]thou hadst[1] spoken, surely then [5 g]in the morning the people had [h]gone [6]up every one from following[1] his brother.

28 So Joab blew [7]a[1] trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men [8]walked[1] all that night through the [9]plain, and[1] passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and °they[1] came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 °¶[1] And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which [†]*was in* Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and[1] they came to Hebron at break of day.[1]

B.C.e.1053.

[a] ch. 3. 27. & 4. 6. & 20. 10.
[b] Josh. 18. 25.
[c] Heb. *them together.*
[d] Jer. 41. 12.
[e] That is, *The field of strong men.*
[f] ver. 14. Prov. 17. 14.
[g] Heb. *from the morning.*
[h] Or, *gone away.*
[i] 1 Chr. 2. 16.
[k] 1 Chr. 12. 8.
[l] Heb. *of his feet.*
[m] Heb. *as one of the roes that is in the field.* Ps. 18. 33. Cant. 2. 17. & 8. 14.
[n] Heb. *from after Abner.*
[p] Or, *spoil.* Judg. 14. 19.
[q] Heb. *them together.*
[r] Heb. *them together.*

1 S them
M Heb. *them together.*
2 S;
3 S, I pray thee, arise
4 S they
5 S; twelve for Benjamin, and for
6 M That is, *The field of thesharp knives.*
7 S the battle was very sore
8 S the
9 A were
1 M Heb. *as one of the roes that are in the field.*
2 S Is it thou,
3 S It is I.
4 M Or, *spoil* See Judg. 14. 19.
1 S in the belly,
2 S But Joab
3 S band,
4 S if thou hadst not
M See ver. 14.
5 M Heb. *from the morning.*
6 S away, nor followed every one
7 S the
8 S went
9 S Arabah; and they
1 S the day brake upon them at Hebron.

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 1 *David waxeth stronger.* 2 *Six sons born to him in Hebron.* 12 *Abner revolts to David.* 22 *Joab killeth Abner.* 31 *David mourneth for Abner.*

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: [1] but David waxed stronger and stronger, [2] and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And [a] unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, [d] of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess;

3 And his second, [f] Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king [h] of Geshur;

4 And the fourth, [i] Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital;

5 And the sixth, Ithream, [3] by [l] Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner [4] made himself strong [5] for the house of Saul.

7 [6] And [l] Saul had a concubine, whose name †*was* [p] Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou [7] gone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, †*Am* I [t] a dog's head [7], which against Judah do shew kindness this day [l] unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, [8] that [l] thou chargest me [9] to [l] day with [l] a fault concerning this woman [2]?

9 [x] So do God [l] to Abner, and more also, [8] except, [l] [y] as the LORD hath sworn to David, [4] even so I do [l] to him;

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, [b] from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner [5] a word again, [l] because he feared him.

B.C.e.1053.

[a] 1 Chr.3.1-4.
[b] Heb. *saying.*
[c] So Gen. 43. 3.
[d] 1 Sam. 25. 43.
[f] 1 Sam. 18. 20.
[f] Or, *Daniel.*
[h] 1 Sam.27.8. ch. 13. 37.
[i] 1 Kin. 1. 5.
[l] 1 Sam. 25. 44, *Phalti.*
[l] Heb. *going and weeping.*
[m] ch. 19. 16.
[n] Heb. *both yesterday and the third day.*
[p] ch. 21. 8, 10.
[q] ver. 9.
[r] ch. 16. 21.
[t] Deut. 23.18. 1 Sam.24.14, ch. 9. 8, & 16. 9.
[u] 1 Chr.12.29.
[x] Ruth 1. 17. 1 Kin. 19. 2.
[y] 1 Sam. 15. 28, & 16. 1, 12, & 28. 17. 1 Chr. 12. 23.
[z] ver. 10, 12.
[a] 1 Kin.11.37.
[b] Judg. 20. 1. ch. 17. 11. 1 Kin. 4. 25.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David [1] on his behalf, saying, Whose †*is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand †*shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 [o] ¶ [1] And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, [b] that is, [2] [c] Thou [l] shalt not see my face, except thou first bring [c] Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver † *me* my wife Michal, [3] which I espoused [l] to me [g] for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from †*her* husband, †*even* from [4] [k] Phaltiel [l] the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her [5] [l] along weeping behind [l] her to [m] Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return [6]. And [l] he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, [7] Ye sought for David [n] in times past *to be* king over you:

18 Now then do †*it:* [q] for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of [u] Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and [o] that seemed good [l] to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that †*were* with him a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and [z] will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a [8] league [l] with thee, and that thou mayest [a] reign over all that [9] thine heart [l] desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 [o] ¶ [l] And, behold, the ser-

1 S and
2 S but
3 S of
4 M Or, *shewed himself strong for*
5 S in
6 S Now
7 S that belongeth to Judah? This day do I shew kindness
8 S and yet
9 S this
1 M Or, *the fault of this woman*
2 S. God do so
3 S if,
4 S I do not even so
5 S another word,
1 M Or, *where he was*
2 S thou
3 S whom I betrothed
4 S Paltiel
M In 1 Sam. 25. 44, *Palti.*
5 S, weeping as he went, and followed
6 S: and
7 S In times past ye sought for David to be
8 S covenant
9 S thy soul

vants of David and Joab came from [1]*pursuing* a troop,[1] and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner †*was* not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Joab and all the host that †*was* with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why †*is* it †*that* thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know [f]thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, [2]which[1] brought him [3]again[1] from the [4]well of Sirah: but David knew †*it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab [h]took him aside [5]in[1] the gate to speak with him [k]quietly, and smote him there [6]†under the fifth *rib*,[1] that he died, for the blood of [p]Asahel his brother.

28 °¶[1] And afterward when David heard †*it*, he said, I and my kingdom †*are* guiltless before the LORD for ever from the [q]blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 [r]Let it [7]rest on[1] the head of Joab, and [8]on[1] all his father's house; and let there not [t]fail from the house of Joab one [x]that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth [9]on[1] the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had [1]slain[1] their brother [a]Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 ¶[1] And David said to Joab, and to all the people that †*were* with him, [c]Rend your clothes, and [d]gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David °*himself*[1] followed the [y]bier.

B.C.e.1048.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented [1]over[1] Abner, and said, [2,3]Died Abner[1] as a "fool dieth?

34 Thy hands †*were* not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before [4b]wicked men, *so* fellest thou.[1] And all the people wept again over him.

35 And °when[1] all the people came [c]to cause David to eat [5]meat[1] while it was yet day,[6,1] David sware, saying, [7d]So do God[1] to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or [8]ought[1] else, [e]till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice †*of it*, and it [y]pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 [y]For[1] all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I †[*am* this day [4]weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah †[m]*be* too hard for me: [n]the LORD °shall[1] reward the [1]doer of evil[1] according to his wickedness.

CHAPTER 4.

°2 *Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron.* 9 *David causeth them to be put to death.*

AND when [2]Saul's son[5] heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, [a]his hands [4]were[1] feeble, and all the Israelites were [y]troubled.

2 And [2]Saul's son[5] had[1] two men †*that were* captains of bands: the name of the one †*was* Baanah, and the name of the [z]other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon [6]a[1] Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for [b]Beeroth also [7]was[1] reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to [c]Gittaim, and [8]were[1] sojourners there until this day.)

4 [9]And[1] [f]Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son †*that was* lame of

---

1 S a foray. M Heb. *the troop.*
2 S and they
3 S back
4 M Or, *cistern*
5 S into the midst of
6 S in the belly,
7 S fall upon
8 S upon
9 S by
1 S killed
1 S for
2 Arranged as poetry to 'thou', ver. 34.
3 S Should Abner die
4 S the children of iniquity, so didst thou fall.
5 S bread
6 S; but
7 S God do so
8 S aught
9 S So
1 S wicked doer
2 A *Ish-bosheth,*
3 A,
4 S became
5 S, *had*
6 S the
7 S is
8 S have been
9 S ¶ Now

this feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan [b] out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name *was* [c] Mephibosheth.

5 [2] And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, [3] who lay on a bed on noon.

6 [4] And [5] they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him [6b] under the fifth *rib:* and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, [8] he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, [c] and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and [9] gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, [p] which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, [r] who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When [x] one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, [z] thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, [1a] who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now [a] require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David [b] commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried *it* in the [1a] sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAPTER 5.

[c] 1 *The tribes anoint David over Israel.* 6 *He taketh Zion from the Jebusites, and dwelleth in it.* 13 *Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem.* 17, 22 *He twice defeateth the Philistines.*

THEN [d] came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, [e] we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, [2f] thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, [g] Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be [4] a captain over Israel.

3 [i] So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; [k] and king David made a [5] league with them in Hebron [l] before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, [t m] *and* he reigned forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah [n] seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ [6] And the king and his men went [q] to Jerusalem [7] unto [r] the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, [8] Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: [u] thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: [y] the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, [2t] *that are* hated of David's soul, [b] *he shall be chief and captain.* [c] Wherefore they [3] said, The blind and the lame [4] shall not come into the house.

9 [5] So David dwelt in the [6] fort, and called it [e] the city of David. And David built round about from Millo and inward.

10 And David [7g] went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts [8] *was* with him.

B.C.c.1048.

[a] ch. 3. 32.
[b] 1 Sam. 29. 1, 11.
[c] Or, *Mephibaal.* 1 Chr. 8. 34, & 9. 40.
[d] 1 Chr. 11. 1, & 12. 23.
[e] Gen. 29. 14.
[f] 1 Sam. 18. 13.
[g] 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12. Ps. 78. 71. See ch. 7. 7.
[h] ch. 2. 23.
[i] 1 Chr. 11. 3.
[k] 2 Kin. 11. 17.
[l] Judg. 11. 11. 1 Sam. 23. 18.
[m] 1 Chr. 26. 31, & 29. 27.
[n] ch. 2. 11. 1 Chr. 3. 4.
[p] 1 Sam. 19. 2, 10, 11, & 23. 15, & 25. 29.
[q] Judg. 1. 21.
[r] Josh. 15. 63. Judg. 1. 8, & 19. 11, 12.
[t] Gen. 48. 16. 1 Kin. 1. 29. Ps. 34. 7.
[u] Or, *saying, David shall not, &c.*
[x] ch. 1. 2, 4, 15.
[y] ver. 9. 1 Kin. 2. 10, & 8. 1.
[z] Heb. *he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.*
[a] Or, *which* was *the reward I gave him for his tidings.*
[b] 1 Chr. 11. 6-9.
[c] Or, *Because they had said, even the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house.*
[d] Gen. 9. 5, 6.
[e] ver. 7.
[f] ch. 1. 15.
[g] Heb. *went going and growing.*

---

1 M In 1 Chr. 8. 34, 9. 40, *Merib-baal.*
2 A ¶
3 S as he took his rest
4 M The Sept. has, *And, behold, the woman that kept the door of the house was winnowing wheat, and she slumbered and slept; and the brethren, Rechab and Baanah, went privily into the house.*
5 M Or, *there came . . . men fetching wheat*
6 S in the belly:
7 S Now
8 A as
9 S went by the way of the Arabah
1 S which was the reward I gave him
2 S .
3 S ,
4 S beside
1 S grave
2 S In times past
3 S it was thou
4 S prince
M Or, *leader*
5 S covenant
6 M See 1 Chr. 11. 4-9.
7 S against
8 M Or, *Thou shalt not come in hither, but the blind and the lame shall turn thee away*
9 S ;
1 S smiteth the Jebusites, let him get up to the watercourse, and *smite*
M Or, *and as for the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul—*
2 M Another reading is, *that hate David's soul.*
3 S say, There are the
M as A.V. text.
4 S; he cannot
5 S And
6 S strong hold,
7 S waxed greater and greater; for the LORD, the
8 S , was

[M] See 1 Chr. 14. 1-16.

11 ¶ [1]And [a]Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and [c]masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 ¶ And [c]David took [†]*him* more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And [h]these [†]*be* the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; [2i]Shammuah,[1] and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

[2 S] Shammua,

15 [3]Ibhar also,[1] and [k]Elishua[4],[1] and Nepheg, and Japhia[4],[1]

16 And Elishama, and [5l]Eliada, and [6]Eliphalet.[1]

[3 S] and Ibhar, [4 S]; [5 M] In 1 Chr. 14. 7, *Beeliada.* [6 S] Eliphelet.

17 ¶ [7n]But[1] when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines [7]came[1] up to seek David; and David heard [†]*of it,* [r]and went down to the hold.

[7 S] And [8 S] went

18 [8]The Philistines also came[1] and spread themselves in [z]the valley of Rephaim.

[2 S] Now the Philistines had come [1 S] inquired [2 S] against

19 And David [1z]enquired[1] of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up [2]to[1] the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will [3]doubtless[1] deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

[3 S] certainly

20 And David came to [d]Baal-perazim, and David smote them there[4], and[1] said, The LORD hath [5]broken [o]forth upon[1] mine enemies before me, [6]as[1] the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place [7e]Baal-perazim.

[4 S] and he [5 M] as A.V. text. [6 S] like [7 M] That is, *The place of breakings forth.* [8 A] there [9 S] took them away.

21 And [o]there[1] they left their images [8], and David and his men [9f] burned them.[1]

22 ¶ [i]And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

[1 S] inquired [2 S] : make a circuit [3 M] Or, *balsam trees*

23 And when [t]David [1]enquired[1] of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up[2]: *but* fetch a compass[1] behind them, and come upon them over against the [3]mulberry trees.

B.C.c.1013.

[a] 1 Kin. 5. 2. 1 Chr. 14. 1.
[b] Sa.
[c] 2 Kin. 7. 6. Heb. *hewers of the stone of the wall.*
[d] Judg. 4. 14.
[e] Deut. 17. 17. 1 Chr. 3. 5. & 14. 3.
[f] 1 Chr. 14. 16. *Gibeon.*
[g] Josh. 16. 10.
[h] 1 Chr. 3. 5. & 14. 4.
[i] Or, *Shimea,* 1 Chr. 3. 5.
[k] Or, *Elishama,* 1 Chr. 3. 6.
[l] Or, *Beeliada.* 1 Chr. 14. 7.
[m] 1 Chr. 13. 5, 6.
[n] 1 Chr. 11. 16. & 14. 8.
[o] Or, *Baalah,* that is, *Kirjath-jearim,* Josh. 15. 9, 60.
[q] Or, *at which the name, even the name of the LORD of hosts, was called upon.*
[r] ch. 23. 14.
[t] 1 Sam. 4. 4. Ps. 80. 1.
[z] Heb. *made to ride.*
[a] Josh. 15. 8. Is. 17. 5.
[y] See Num. 7. 9. 1 Sam. 6. 7.
[1] 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4. & 30. 8. 2 Sam. 2. 1.
[o] Or, *The hill.*
[b] 1 Sam. 7. 1.
[c] Heb. *with.*
[d] Is. 28. 21.
[e] That is, *The plain of breaches.*
[f] 1 Chr. 13. 9, he is called *Chidon.*
[g] Or, *took them away.*
[h] See Num. 4. 15.
[i] 1 Chr. 14. 13.
[k] Or, *stumbled,* 1 ver. 10.
[m] 1 Sam. 6. 19.
[n] Or, *rashness.*

24 And [1]let it[1] be, when thou [b]hearest the sound of [2]a going[1] in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then [3q]shall the LORD go[1] out before thee[o],[1] to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD [o]had[1] commanded him; and smote the Philistines from [4f]Geba until thou come to [5g]Gazer.[1]

[1 S] it shall [2 S] marching [3 S] Is the LORD gone [4 M] In 1 Chr. 14. 16, *Gibeon.* [5 S] Gezer.

CHAPTER 6.

[o] 1 *David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart.* 6 *Uzzah is smitten at Perez-uzzah.* 9 *God blesseth Obed-edom for the ark.* 12 *David bringeth the ark into Zion.* 16 *Michal despiseth him.* 20 *She is childless to her death.*[1]

[6] AGAIN, David[1] gathered together all [†]*the* chosen [†]*men* of Israel, thirty thousand.

[6 S] And David again [M] See 1 Chr. 13. 5-14.

2 And [m]David arose, and went with all the people that [†]*were* with him[7] from [p]Baale [o]of[1] Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, [8q]whose name[1] is called by the [9]name of the LORD of hosts [t]that [1]dwelleth *between* the cherubims.[1]

[7 A], [8 S] which [M] Heb. *whereupon it is called the Name.* [9 A] Name, even the [1 S] sitteth upon [M Or, *dwelleth between*] the cherubim. [2 S] the hill [M] Or, *Gibeah* [3 A], [4 S] in the hill[M Or, *Gibeah*], which [5 S] with [M] See 1 Chr. 13. 8. [6 M] Or, *cypress* [7 S] and with [8 S] with [9 S] with castanets [M Or, *sistra*], and with [1 S] the threshing-floor of Nacon, [2 S] stumbled. [3 M] Or,

3 And [c]they set the ark of God [y]upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that [†]*was* in [2a]Gibeah[1]: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of [b]the house of Abinadab[3] which [†]*was* [4]at Gibeah, [c]accompanying[1] the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD [5]on[1] all manner of *instruments made of* [6]fir wood, [7]even on[1] harps, and [8]on[1] psalteries, and [8]on[1] timbrels, and [9]on cornets, and on[1] cymbals.

6 [o]¶[1] And when they came to [1y]Nachon's threshingfloor,[1] Uzzah [h]put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen [2k]shook *it.*[1]

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and [m]God smote him there for [†]*his* [3n]error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased,

[M] Or, *were restive* Or, *threw it down* *rashness.*

because the LORD had [1a] made a breach[1] upon Uzzah: and he called [2] the name of the place [c] Perez-uzzah to[1] this day.

9 And [d] David was afraid of the LORD that day[3], and[1] said, How shall the ark of the LORD come [4]to[1] me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David[5]:[1] but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom [e]the Gittite.

11 [g]And the ark of the LORD [6]continued[1] in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD [h]blessed Obed-edom, and all his [7]household.[1]

12 [i]¶[1] And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that [t]*pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God. [8n]So[1] David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with [9]gladness.[1]

13 And it was [t]so, that when [p]they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed [17]oxen and fatlings.[1]

14 And David [r]danced before the LORD with all [t]*his* might; and David [t]*was* girded [u]with a linen ephod.

15 [g]So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And [22]as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, [3]Michal Saul's daughter looked through a[1] window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 [i]¶[1] And [b]they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in [4d]his[1] place, in the midst of the [5]tabernacle[1] that David had [g]pitched for it: and David [h]offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And [6]as soon as[1] David had made an end of offering [7]burnt offerings and[1] peace offerings, [k]he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 [b]And he dealt among all the people, [t]*even* among the whole multitude of Israel, [1]as well to the women as men,[1] to every one a cake of bread, and a [2]good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*.[1] So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 [i]¶[1] [e]Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel [3]to day[1], who [l]uncovered himself [3]to day[1] in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the [k]vain fellows [l]shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, [m]which chose me [4]before[1] thy father, and [4]before[1] all his house, to appoint me [5]ruler[1] over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will [6]yet be[1] more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: [7]and[1] [y]of the maidservants[1] which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 [8]Therefore[1] Michal the daughter of Saul had no child [z]unto the day of her death.

CHAPTER 7.

[o] 1 *Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, is after by the word of God forbidden him.* 12 *He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed.* 18 *David's prayer and thanksgiving.*[1]

7 AND it came to pass, [a]when the king [1]sat[1] in his house, and the LORD had given him rest [o]round about[1] from all his enemies[2];[1]

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in [c]an house of cedar, [c]but the ark of God dwelleth within [f]curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that [t]*is* [f]in thine heart; for the LORD [t]*is* with thee.

4 [o]¶[1] And it came to pass [2]that[1] night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

B.C. 1042.

[a] Heb. *broken.*
[b] 1 Chr. 16. 3.
[c] That is, *The breach of Uzzah.*
[d] Ps. 119.120.
[e] See Luke 5. 8, 9.
[f] 1 Chr. 13. 13.
[g] 1 Chr. 13. 14.
[h] Gen. 30. 27. & 39. 5.
[i] ver. 14, 16. 1 Sam. 19. 24.
[k] Judg. 9. 4.
[l] Or, *openly.*
[m] 1 Sam. 13. 14. & 15. 28.
[n] 1 Chr. 15. 25.
[p] Num. 4. 15. Josh. 3. 3. 1 Chr. 15. 2, 15.
[q] Or, *of the handmaids* of my servants. See 1 Kin. 8. 5. 1 Chr. 15. 26.
[r] See Ex. 15. 20. Ps. 30. 11.
[t] 1 Sam. 2.18. 1 Chr. 15. 27.
[u] See 1 Sam. 15. 27. Is. 22. 14. Mat. 1. 25.
[v] 1 Chr. 15. 28.
[x] 1 Chr. 15. 29.
[a] 1 Chr. 17. 1. &c.
[b] 1 Chr. 16. 1.
[c] ch. 5. 11.
[d] 1 Chr. 15. 1. Ps. 132. 8.
[e] See Acts 7. 46. 1 Ki. 6. 1. & 20. 21.
[f] Heb. *stretched.*
[k] 1 Kin. 8. 5, 62, 63.
[l] 1 Kin. 8. 17, 18. 1 Chr. 22. 7. & 28. 2.
[k] 1 Kin. 8, 55. 1 Chr. 16. 2.

1 S broken forth
2 S that place Perez-uzzah [M That is, *The breach of Uzzah*], unto
3 S; and he
4 S unto
5 S;
6 S remained
7 S house.
8 S And M See 1 Chr. 15. 25—16. 3.
9 S joy.
1 S an ox and a fatling.
2 A it was so,
3 S that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the
4 S its
5 S tent
6 S when
7 S the burnt offering and the
1 S both to men and women,
2 S portion *of flesh* [M Or, of wine], and a cake of raisins.
3 S to-day
4 S above
5 S prince
6 S be yet
7 S but of the handmaids
8 S And
9 M See 1 Chr. 17.
1 S dwelt
2 S round about,
3 S the same

5 Go and tell [a] my servant
David, Thus saith the LORD,
[b] Shalt thou build me an house
for me to dwell in?
6 Whereas I have not dwelt
in [2]*any* house [d]since the
[3]time that I brought up the
children of Israel out of Egypt,
even to this day, but have
walked in [f]a tent and in a
tabernacle.
7 In all [4]*the places* wherein
I have [g]walked with all the
children of Israel [5] spake I a
word with [6h]any of the tribes
of Israel, whom I commanded
[i]to feed my people Israel, say-
ing, Why [7]build ye not me an
house of cedar?
8 Now therefore [8]so shalt
thou say unto my servant Da-
vid, Thus saith the LORD of
hosts, [l]I took thee from the
[9]sheepcote, [m]from following the
sheep, [1]to be ruler over my
people, over Israel:
9 And [g]I [2]was with thee
whithersoever thou wentest,
[r]and have cut off all thine
enemies [3u]out of thy sight,
and have made[1] thee [x]a great
name, like unto the name of
the great [4]*men*[1] that [t]*are* in
the earth.
10 [5]Moreover I will appoint
a place for my people Israel,
and will [z]plant them, that they
may dwell in [6]a place of their
own, and move[1] no more;
[c]neither shall the children of
wickedness afflict them any
more, as [7]beforetime,
11 And as [d]since the time[1]
that I commanded judges [1]*to*
be over my people Israel [8], and
have [f]caused[1] thee to rest from
all thine enemies. [9]Also[1] the
LORD telleth thee [g]that [1]he[1]
will make thee an house.
12 [2]¶ And [h]when[1] thy days
be fulfilled, and thou [k]shalt
sleep with thy fathers, [l]I will
set up thy seed after thee,
which shall proceed out of thy
bowels, and I will establish his
kingdom.
13 [n]He shall build an house
for my name, and I will [3q]sta-
blish[1] the throne of his king-
dom for ever.
14 [r]I will be his father, and
he shall be my son[4]. [s]If[1] he
commit iniquity, I will chasten
him with the rod of men, and

B.C. 1042.

[a] Heb. *to my servant, to David.*
[b] See 1 Kin. 5. 3, & 8. 19, 1 Chr. 22. 8, & 28. 3.
[c] 1 Sam. 15. 23, 28, & 16. 14, 1 Kin. 11. 13, 34.
[d] 1 Kin. 8. 16, ver. 13, Ps. 89. 36, John 12. 34.
[f] Ex. 40. 18, 19, 34.
[g] Lev. 26. 11, Deut. 23. 14.
[h] *any of the judges,* 1 Chr. 17. 6.
[i] ch. 5. 2, Ps. 78. 71, Mat. 2. 6, Acts 20. 28.
[k] Gen. 32. 10, [l] 1 Sam. 16. 11, 12, Ps. 78. 70.
[m] Heb. *from after.*
[n] ver. 12, 13, Ps. 132. 8.
[p] 1 Sam. 18. 14, ch. 5. 10, & 8. 6, 14.
[q] Heb. *how.*
[r] 1 Sam. 31. 6, Ps. 132. 18.
[s] Heb. *from thy face.*
[t] Gen. 12. 2, 9, Deut. 9. 19, Ps. 139. 1.
[x] Ps. 44. 2, Jer. 32. 20, Amos 9. 15, [y] 1 Chr. 16. 22, [z] 2 Chr. 2. 5, Ps. 48. 1, & 89. 10, & 96. 4, & 135. 5, & 145. 3, Jer. 10. 6.
[a] Deut. 3. 24, & 33. 29, [b] 1 Sam. 12. 9, 11, Ps. 106. 42, Deut. 4. 7, 32, 34, & 33. 29, Ps. 147. 20, [c] ver. 1, [d] ver. 27, Ex. 1. 21, [f] Deut. 25. 19, [g] 1 Kin. 2. 1, [h] Deut. 9. 28, Neh. 1. 10, [i] Deut. 31. 16, 1 Kin. 1. 21, Acts 13. 36, [k] 1 Kin. 8. 20, Ps. 132. 11, Deut. 29. 18, [l] 1 Kin. 5. 5, & 6. 12, & 8. 19, 1 Chr. 22. 10, & 28. 6, [m] Ps. 18. 14, [n] ver. 16, Ps. 89. 4, 29, 36, 37, [p] Ps. 89. 2, 37, Heb. 1. 5, [q] Ps. 89. 30, 31,

15 But my mercy shall not
depart [o]away from him, [c]as
I took [t]*it* from Saul, whom I
put away before thee.
16 And [c]thine house and thy
kingdom shall be [2]established[1]
for ever before thee: thy
throne shall be established for
ever.
17 According to all these
words, and according to all this
vision, so did Nathan speak
unto David.
18 ¶ Then [3]went king David[1]
in, and sat before the LORD, [4]
and he said, [k]Who [t]*am* I, O
Lord GOD[5]? and what [t]*is* my
house, that thou hast brought
me [6]hitherto[1]?
19 And this was yet a small
thing in [7]thy sight,[1] O Lord
GOD; [u]but thou hast spoken
also of thy servant's house for
a great while to come[8]. [p]And
is this[1] the [r]manner of [9]man,[1]
O Lord GOD[1]?
20 And what can David say
more unto thee? for thou[2], Lord
GOD, [9]knowest thy servant.[1]
21 For thy word's sake, and
according to thine own heart,
hast thou [3]done all these great
things,[1] to make thy servant
know [4]*them*.[1]
22 Wherefore [u]thou art great,
O LORD God: for [t][b]*there is*
none like thee, neither [1]*is there*
any God beside thee, according
to all that we have heard with
our ears.
23 [5]And [c]what one nation in
the earth [t]*is* like thy people,
[1]*even* like Israel, whom God
went to redeem [6]for a people
to himself,[1] and to make him a
name, and to do [7]for you great
things and terrible,[1] for thy
land, before [1]thy people, which
thou redeemedst to thee [8]from[1]
Egypt, [1]*from* the nations and
their gods?
24 [9]For [m]thou hast confirmed[1]
to thyself thy people Israel [1]*to*
be a people unto thee for
ever[1]: [p]and thou, LORD, [2]art
become[1] their God.
25 And now, O LORD God, the
word that thou hast spoken
concerning thy servant, and
concerning his house, [3]esta-
blish *it*[1] for ever, and do as
thou hast [4]said.[1]

1 S for
2 S an
3 S day
4 S places
5 A,
6 M In 1 Chr. 17. 6, *any of the judges.*
7 S have ye not built
8 S thus
9 M Or, *pasture*
1 S that thou should-est be prince
M Or, *leader*
2 S have been
3 S from before thee; and I will make
4 S ones
5 S And
6 S their own place, and be moved
7 S at the first, and *as* from the day
8 S; and I will cause
M Or, *have caused*
9 S More-over
1 S the LORD
2 S When
3 S esta-blish
4 S: if
1 S;
2 S made sure
3 S David the king went
4 S;
5 S,
6 S thus far
7 S thine eyes,
8 S; and this *too* after
M Or, *and is this the law of man, O Lord God?*
9 S men,
1 S!
2 S know-est thy servant, O Lord GOD,
3 S wrought all this great-ness,
4 S it.
5 M Or, *And who is like thy people, like Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth* &c.
6 S unto himself for a people,
7 S great things for you, and terrible things
8 S out of
9 S And thou didst establish
1 S;
2 S be-camest
3 S confirm thou it
4 S spoken.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts [1]*is the* God over Israel: and [o]let the house of thy servant David [2] be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast [d]revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant [4]found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou [5]*art* that [1] God, and [g]thy words [6] be true, and thou hast promised this [7]goodness unto thy servant:

29 [8]Therefore now [9]*i*let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken [†]*it:* and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed [n]for ever.

CHAPTER 8.

[o]1 *David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians.* 11 *The presents and spoil dedicated to God.* 16 *David's officers.*

1 AND [7]after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took [2*f*]Metheg-ammah [1] out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And [u]he smote Moab, and measured them with [3]a line, casting them down to [1] the ground; [4]even with two lines measured he [1] to put to death, and [o]with [1] one full line to keep alive. And [o]*so* the Moabites [a]became [5]David's servants, *and* [b]brought gifts.[1]

3 [o]¶ [1]David smote also [d]Hadadezer [o], [1] the son of Rehob, king of [f]Zobah, as he went to recover [g]his [6]border at the river Euphrates.[1]

4 And David took [h]from him a thousand [o][i]*chariots*,[1] and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David [t]houghed all the chariot [†]*horses*, but reserved of them [†]*for* an hundred chariots.

5 [p]And when [7]the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David [8]slew [1] of [7]the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

B.C. 1042.

6 Then David put garrisons in [1]Syria of Damascus: and [1]the Syrians [a]became servants to David, [†]*and* brought [2]gifts.[1] [b]And the LORD [3]preserved David [1] whithersoever he went.

7 And David took [c]the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from [4c]Betah [o], and from [f]Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9 [5]¶ When [1] [h]Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent [6k]Joram his son unto king David, to [7i]salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer [o], [1] and smitten him: for Hadadezer [8m]had wars with Toi. And [9]*Joram* [p] brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 [1]Which also king David [q]did [1] dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he [o]had [1] dedicated of all [2] nations which he subdued;

12 Of [3]Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat [†]*him* a name when he returned from [r]smiting of [3]the Syrians in [s]the [4]valley of salt, [2]*being* [†] eighteen thousand [†]*men*.

14 [o]¶ [1] And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and [c]all [5]they of Edom became David's servants.[1] [c]And the LORD [6]preserved David [1] whithersoever he went.

15 [7]And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed [8]judgment [1] and justice unto all his people.

16 [k]And Joab the son of Zeruiah [†]*was* over the host; and [m]Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud [9]*was* [n] recorder;[1]

17 And [q]Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, [1]*were* the [1]priests; and Seraiah [2]*was* the [r]scribe[1];

---

1 S is
2 A shall
3 A the
4 M Or, *been bold*
5 S art
6 S are truth,
7 S good thing
8 S now therefore
9 M Or, *begin and bless*
1 M See 1 Chr. 18.
2 S the bridle of the mother city
M Or, *Methegammah*
3 S the line, making them to lie down on
4 S and he measured two lines
5 S servants to David, and brought presents.
6 S dominion at the River.
M Another reading is, *the river Euphrates.*
7 M Heb. *Aram.*
8 S smote
1 M Heb. *Aram.*
2 S presents.
3 S gave victory to David
M Or, *saved David*
4 M In 1 Chr. 18. 8, *Tibhath*
5 S And when
6 M In 1 Chr. 18. 10, *Hadoram.*
7 M Heb. *ask him of his welfare.*
8 M Heb. *was a man of wars.*
9 M Heb. *in his hand were.*
1 S these also did king David
2 A the
3 M Heb. *Aram.* According to some ancient authorities, *Edom*, as in 1 Chr. 18. 11, 12, Ps. 60, title.
4 S Valley of Salt, even
5 S the Edomites became servants to David.
6 S gave victory to David
M Or, *saved David*
7 A ✱
8 S judgment
9 S was recorder:
M Or, *chronicler*
1 S were
2 S was scribe
M Or, *secretary*

a ver. 2.
b ver. 14, ch. 7. 9.
c See 1 Kin. 10. 16.
d Heb. *opened the ear*, Ruth 4. 4. 1 Sam. 9. 15.
e Or, *Tibhath.*
f Or, *Chun*, 1 Chr. 18. 8.
g John 17. 17.
h *Tou*, 1 Chr. 18. 9.
i Heb. *be thou pleased and bless.*
k 1 Chr. 18. 10, *Hadoram.*
l Heb. *ask him of peace.*
m Heb. *was a man of wars with.*
n ch. 22. 51.
p Heb. *in his hand were.*
q 1 Kin. 7. 51, 1 Chr. 18. 11, & 26. 26.
r 1 Chr. 18. 1, &c.
s Or, *The border of Ammah.*
t Num. 24. 17.
u Heb. *his smiting.*
2 Kin. 14. 7.
v Or, slaying. See 1 Chr. 18. 12, Ps. 60. title.
w ver. 6, & 14.
x Ps. 72. 10. See 1 Sam. 10. 27, 2 Chr. 27. 28, 32. 23, Num. 24. 18.
y Or, *Hararezer.* 1 Chr. 18. 3.
z ver. 6.
a ch. 10. 6, Ps. 60. title.
b See Gen. 15. 18.
c Or, *of his.*
d Ex. 15. 4, & 14. 28, ch. 10. 18, & 22. 39, 1 Chr. 19. 6, & 18. 15, Josh. 11. 6, 9.
e 1 Kin. 4. 3.
f Or, *remembrancer*, or, *writer of chronicles.*
g 1 Kin. 11. 23-25.
h 1 Chr. 24. 3.
i Or, *secretary.*

18 "And Benaiah the son of
Jehoiada [1] *was over* [o] both [1] the
[b] Cherethites and the Peleth-
ites; and David's sons were
[2 c] chief rulers'.

[1 M] So in ch. 20. 23, and 1 Chr. 18. 17. The Hebrew text has, *and the Cherethites &c.*
[2 S] priests
[M] Or, *chief ministers*

B.C.c.1040.
[a] 1 Chr. 18. 17.
[b] 1 Sam. 30. 14.
[c] Or, *princes*, ch. 20. 26.

CHAPTER 9.

[o] 1 *David sendeth for Mephibosheth.* 7 *He entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Saul's.* 9 *He maketh Ziba his farmer.*

AND David said, Is there yet
any that is left of the
house of Saul, that I may [d] shew
him kindness for Jonathan's
sake?

2 And [†] *there was* of the house
of Saul a servant whose name
[†] *was* [e] Ziba [1]. And when they
had [1] called him unto David [2],[†]
the king said unto him, [†] *Art*
thou Ziba? And he said, Thy
servant [†] *is he.*

3 And the king said, [†] *Is* there
not yet any of the house of
Saul, that I may shew [f] the
kindness of God unto him?
And Ziba said unto the king,
[2] Jonathan hath yet a son,
[†] *which is* [m] lame on [†] *his* feet.

4 And the king said unto
him, Where [†] *is* he? And Ziba
said unto the king, Behold,
he [†] *is* in the house of [n] Ma-
chir [o],[†] the son of Ammiel, in
Lo-debar.

5 [o] ¶ [†] Then king David sent,
and fetched him out of the
house of Machir [o],[†] the son of
Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 [4] Now when [†] [q] Mephibo-
sheth, the son of Jonathan, the
son of Saul, [5] was come unto
David, he [†] fell on his face, and
did [6] reverence. [†] And David
said, Mephibosheth. And he
answered, Behold thy servant!

7 [o] ¶ [†] And David said unto
him, Fear not: [r] for I will
surely shew thee kindness for
Jonathan thy father's sake,
and will restore thee all the
[7] land of Saul thy father; and
thou shalt eat bread at my
table continually.

8 And he [8] bowed himself,[†]
and said, What [†] *is* thy servant,
that thou shouldest look upon
such [u] a dead dog as I [†] *am?*

9 [o] ¶ [†] Then the king called to
Ziba, Saul's servant, and said
unto him, [9 z] I have [†] given unto
thy master's son [o] all that per-
tained to Saul and to all his
house[†].

10 [†] Thou therefore,[†] and thy
sons, and thy servants [2],[†] [o] shall
till the land for him,[†] and thou
shalt bring in *the fruits*, that
thy master's son may have
[3] food [†] to eat: but Mephibo-
sheth thy master's son [q] shall
eat bread alway at my table.
Now Ziba had [e] fifteen sons
and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the
king, According to all that my
lord the king [†] hath commanded
his servant, so shall thy ser-
vant do. [5] As for Mephibo-
sheth, *said the king*, he shall
eat at my table, as one of the
king's sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a
young son, [h] whose name [6] *was*
Micha.[†] And all that dwelt in
the house of Ziba [†] *were* ser-
vants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in
Jerusalem: [k] for he did eat
continually at the king's table;
and [7] [t] was lame on both his
feet.

[d] ver. 7, 11, 13; ch. 19. 28.
[e] ch. 19. 17.
[f] 1 Sam. 18. 3, & 20. 14-17, 42. Prov. 27. 10.
[g] ch. 16. 1, & 19. 17, 29.
[h] 1 Chr. 8. 34.
[i] 1 Sam. 20. 14, & ver. 7, 10.
[k] ver. 7, 10.
[l] ver. 3.
[m] ch. 4. 4.
[n] ch. 17. 27.
[p] 1 Chr. 19. 1, &c.
[q] Called, *Meribaal*, 1 Chr. 8. 34.
[r] ver. 1, 3.
[s] Heb. *In thine eyes doth David.*
[u] 1 Sam. 24. 14, ch. 16. 9.
[z] See ch. 16. 4, & 19. 29.

1 M So in ch. 20. 23, and 1 Chr. 18. 17. The Hebrew text has, *and the Cherethites &c.*
2 S ;
3 S bread
4 S Now
5 S came unto David, and
6 S obeisance.
7 M Heb. *field.*
8 S did obeisance,
9 S All that pertained to Saul and to all his house have I
1 S, and they
2 S ; and
3 M See ch. 4. 4.
4 S And
5 S So
6 S was Micha.
7 A he
8 M See 1 Chr. 19.
9 S And David said,
1 S So
2 S to comfort him concerning
3 S But
4 S So
5 M Or, *But Mephibosheth eateth &c.*

and cut off their garments in the middle, †[a] *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told †*it* unto David, he sent to meet them[1], because[1] the men were greatly ashamed[2]: and[1] the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and †*then* return.

6 °¶[1] And when the children of Ammon saw that they[3 d] stank before[1] David, the children of Ammon sent and hired [e] the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of [4]Zoba,[1] twenty thousand footmen, and [5] of king Maacah[1] a thousand men, and [6] of [f] Ish-tob[1] twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of †*it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of [g] the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and [i] the Syrians of [4]Zoba,[1] and of Rehob, and [6]Ish-tob,[1] and Maacah, †*were* by themselves in the field.

9 °When[1] Joab saw that [8] the front of the battle was against[1] him before and behind, he chose of all the choice †*men* of Israel, and put †*them* in array against the Syrians:

10 And the rest of the people he [9] delivered[1] into the hand of [1]Abishai his brother, [2]that he might[1] put †*them* in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 [n] Be of good courage, and let us [p] play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and [q] the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 [3] And Joab drew nigh,[1] and the people that †*were* with him[4],[1] unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, [5] then fled they also[1] before Abishai, and entered into the city. [6] So[1] Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

B.C.c.1037.

[a] Is. 20. 4. & 47. 2.

15 °¶[1] And when the Syrians saw that they were [1]smitten[1] before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And [2] Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that †*were* beyond [b] the [3] river[1]: and they came to Helam[4]; and[1] [c] Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer [5]*went* before them.[1]

17 And °when[1] it was told David [6],[1] he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew [7] *the men of* seven hundred chariots [o] of the Syrians[1], and forty thousand [h] horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, [8] who[1] died there.

19 And when all the kings †*that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were [9]smitten[1] before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and [k] served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

[b] That is, *Euphrates.*

[c] Or, *Shophach.* 1 Chr. 19. 16.

[d] Gen. 34. 30. Ex. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 13. 4.

[e] ch. 8. 3, 5.

[f] Or, *The men of Tob.* See Judg. 11. 3, 5.

[g] ch. 23. 8.

[h] 1 Chr. 19. 18. *footmen.*

[i] ver. 6.

[k] ch. 8. 6.

CHAPTER 11.

°[1] *Joab besieged Rabbah.* 2 *David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba.* 14 *Uriah carrieth to Joab the letter of his death.* 17 *Uriah is slain.* 26 *David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.*[1]

1 AND it came to pass, [2 l] after the year was expired,[1] at the time when kings go [3] forth[1] *to battle*, that [m] David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried °still[1] at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to pass [4] in an eveningtide,[1] that David arose from off his bed, [r] and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he [t] saw a woman [5] washing herself[1]; and the woman †*was* very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and [6] enquired[1] after the woman. And †*one* said, †*Is* not this [u] Bath-sheba, the daughter of [x] Eliam, the wife [y] of Uriah the Hittite?

[l] Heb. *at the return of the year.* 1 Kin. 20. 22, 26. 2 Chr. 36. 10. [m] 1 Chr. 20. 1.

[n] Deut. 31. 6.

[p] 1 Sam. 4. 9. 1 Cor. 16. 13.

[q] 1 Sam. 3. 18.

[r] Deut. 22. 8.

[t] Gen. 34. 2. Job 31. 1. Mat. 5. 28.

[u] Or, *Bath-shuah.* 1 Chr. 3. 5.

[x] Or, *Ammiel.*

[y] ch. 23. 39.

1 S put to the worse

2 M In ch. 8. 3, *Hadad-ezer.*

3 S River

4 S, with

5 S at their head.

6 S; and

7 A of the Syrians

8 S that he

9 S put to the worse

1 M See 1 Chr. 20. 1.

2 S at the return of the year,

3 S out

4 S at eventide,

5 S bathing

6 S inquired

1 S; for

2 S. And

3 S were become odious to

4 S Zobah,

5 S the king of Maacah with

6 S the men of Tob

7 S Now when

8 S the battle was set against

9 S committed

1 M Heb. *Abshai.*

2 S and he

3 S So Joab

4 S drew nigh

5 S they likewise fled

6 S Then

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and [b] he lay with her; [1 d] for she was [c] purified from her uncleanness [2]:[1] and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived [3], and[1] sent and told David, and said, I [†] *am* with child.

6 °¶[1] And David sent to Joab, *saying,* Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David [4] demanded *of him*[1] [g] how Joab did, and how the people [5] did,[1] and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and [h] wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there [i] followed him a [6] mess *of meat* from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, [7] Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then*[1] didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, [m] The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in [8] tents[1]; and [n] my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open [9] fields[1]; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? [†] *as* thou livest, and [†] *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here [1] to day also, and to morrow[1] I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem [2] that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him [p] drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed [q] with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 °¶[1] And it came to pass in the morning, that David [r] wrote a letter to Joab, and sent [†] *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the battle [1 a] hottest, and retire ye [c] from him, that he may [f] be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Joab [2] observed[1] the city, that he assigned Uriah unto [3] a[1] place where he knew that valiant men [†] *were.*

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell [†] *some* of the people [4] of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 °¶[1] Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war;

19 And [5] charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling [6] the matters of[1] the war unto the king,

20 [7] And if so be that[1] the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore [8] approached[1] ye so nigh unto the city [9] when ye did[1] fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote [k] Abimelech the son of [1 l] Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast [2] a piece of a[1] millstone upon him from the wall, that he died [3] in[1] Thebez? why went ye [4] nigh the wall? then [5] say thou,[1] Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 °¶[1] So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, [6] Surely the[1] men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot [7] from off the wall °upon thy servants[1]; and [†] *some* of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing [7] displease thee, for the sword devoureth [r] one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

B.C.e.1035.

[a] Heb. *strong.*
[b] Ps. 51, title. James 1. 14.
[c] Heb. *from after him.*
[d] Or, *and when she had purified herself, &c. she returned.*
[e] Lev. 15. 19, 28. & 18. 19.
[f] ch. 12. 9.
[g] Heb. *of the peace of, &c.*
[h] Gen. 18. 4. & 19. 2.
[i] Heb. *went out after him.*
[k] Judg. 9. 53.
[l] Judg. 6. 32. *Jerubbaal.*
[m] ch. 7. 2, 6.
[n] ch. 29. 6.
[p] Gen. 19. 33, 35.
[q] ver. 9.
[r] Heb. *be evil in thine eyes.*
[s] Heb. *so and such.*
[t] See 1 Kin. 21. 8, 9.

1 A (2 S ;)
3 S ; and she
4 S asked of him
5 S fared,
6 M Or, *present from*
7 S Art thou not come from a journey? wherefore
8 S booths
9 S field
1 S to-day also, and to-morrow
2 M Or, *that day. And on the morrow David called him, and he &c.*
1 M Heb. *strong.*
2 S kept watch upon
M Or, *observed*
3 S the
4 A, even
5 A he
6 S all the things concerning
7 S it shall be that, if
8 S went
9 S to
1 M In Judg. 6. 32, *Jerubbaal.*
2 S an upper
3 S at
4 A so
5 S shalt thou say,
6 S The
7 A at thy servants

26 ° ¶ [1] And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she [1] mourned [1] for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and [2] fetched her [1] to his house, and she [c] became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done [e] displeased the LORD.

[1 S] made lamentation

[2 S] took her home

CHAPTER 12.

° 1 *Nathan's parable of the ewe lamb causeth David to be his own judge.* 13 *David confesseth his sin, and is pardoned.* 24 *Solomon is born.* 26 *Rabbah is taken.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And [g] he came unto him, and [h] said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich † *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor † *man* had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own [3 m] meat, [1] and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him [4]; [1] but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, † *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this [5] *thing* [r] shall surely die: [1]

6 And he shall restore the lamb [z] fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou † *art* the man. Thus saith the LORD [6] God of Israel, I [y] anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if † *that had been* too little, I would [1] moreover have given [1] unto thee such and such things.

9 [a] Wherefore hast thou [b] despised the [2] commandment [1] of the LORD, to do [2] evil in his sight? [d] thou hast [4] killed [1] Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife † *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore [5 f] the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will [i] take thy wives before thine eyes, and give † *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst † *it* secretly: [k] but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 [l] And David said unto Nathan, [m] I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath [p] put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD [q] to blaspheme, the child also † *that is* born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ° ¶ [1] And Nathan departed unto his house. [6] And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David [t] fasted, and went in, and [u] lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and* [7] *went* to [1] him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him,

[5 A], the

[2 S] morsel,

[4 S],

[5 S] is worthy to die: [M] Heb. *a son of death.*

[6 A] ¶

[7 S] *stood* beside

[1 S] have added

[2 S] word

[3 A] that which is

[4 S] smitten

[5 A],

B.C.c.1035.

[a] See 1 Sam.15.19.
[b] Num.15.31.
[c] ch. 12. 9.
[d] ch.11.15-17, 27.
[e] Heb. *was evil in the eyes of.*
[f] Amos 7. 9.
[g] Ps. 51, title.
[h] See ch. 14. 5, &c. 1 Kin. 20.35-41. Is. 5. 3.
[i] Deut. 28. 30. ch. 16. 22.
[k] ch. 16. 22.
[l] See 1 Sam. 15. 24.
[m] Heb. *morsel.*
[n] ch. 24. 10. Job 7. 20. Ps. 32. 5. & 51. 4. Prov. 28. 13.
[p] ch. 24. 10. Job 7. 21. Ps. 32. 1. Mic. 7. 18. Zech. 3. 4.
[q] Is. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20, 22. Rom. 2. 24.
[r] Or, is *worthy to die*, or, is *a son of death.*
[t] Heb. *fasted a fast.*
[u] ch. 13. 31.
[z] Ex. 22. 1. Luke 19. 8.
[y] 1 Sam. 16. 13.

and he [1]would not hearken unto our voice: [2]how will he then [a]vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered[3], David perceived that the child was dead: [4]therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and [d]anointed †*himself*, and changed his apparel[5], and[1] came into the house of the LORD, and [e]worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required°,[1] they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing †*is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, †*while it was* alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: [f]for I said, Who [6]can tell *whether* GOD will[1] be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but [i]he shall not return to me.

24 °¶[1] And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and [l]she bare a son, and [7][m]he called his name Solomon[8]: and[1] the LORD loved him°.[1]

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet[1]; and he called his name [2][p]Jedidiah, because of the LORD.[1]

26 ¶ [3]And[1] [r]Joab fought against [u]Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, [4]and[1] have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and [5x]it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 [b]And he took[1] their king's crown[1] from off his head[2], the weight whereof *was*[1] a talent of gold[2] with the[1] precious stones[4]: and it was †*set* on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city[5] [c]in great abundance.[1]

31 And he brought forth the people that †*were* therein, and put †*them* [6]under saws, and [6]under harrows of iron, and [6]under axes of iron, and [7]made them pass through the [8]brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. [9]So[1] David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

Hebrew text, *made them labour at mould*

[9]S And

CHAPTER 13.

°1 *Amnon, loving Tamar, feigneth himself sick, and defileth her.* 19 *Absalom entertaineth her.* 29 *He killeth Amnon,* 37 *and fleeth to Talmai.*[1]

AND it came to pass after this, [g]that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name †*was* [h]Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed°,[1] that he fell sick[1] for[1] his sister Tamar; for she †*was* a virgin; and [2k]Amnon thought it hard for him[1] to do any thing [3]to[1] her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name †*was* Jonadab, [n]the son of Shimeah David's brother: and Jonadab †*was* a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why[4] *art* thou, *being* the king's son,[1] [q]lean [5r]from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and [6]make[1] thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, [7]I pray thee, let[1] my sister Tamar come, [8]and give me [9]meat,[1] and dress the [1]meat[1] in my sight, that I may see †*it*, and eat †*it* at her hand.

6 °¶[1] So Amnon lay down, and [2]made[1] himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king,

---

B.C.c.1034.

[a] Heb. *do hurt.*
[b] 1 Chr. 20. 2.
[c] Heb. *very great.*
[d] Ruth 3. 3.
[e] Job 1. 20.
[f] See Is. 38. 1, 5. Jonah 3. 9.
[g] ch. 3. 2, 3. [h] 1 Chr. 3. 9.
[i] Job 7. 8-10.
[k] Heb. *it was marvellous,* or, *hidden in the eyes of Ammon.*
[l] Mat. 1. 6. [m] 1 Chr. 22. 9. [n] See 1 Sam. 16. 9.
[p] That is, *Beloved of the LORD.*
[q] Heb. *thin.* [r] Heb. *morning by morning.*
[s] 1 Chr. 20. 1. [t] Deut. 3. 11.
[x] Heb. *my name be called upon it.*

1 S hearkened not
2 M Or, *how then shall we tell him that the child is dead, so that he do himself some harm?*
3 A together
4 S and
5 S; and he
6 S knoweth whether the LORD will not
7 M Another reading is, *she called.*
8 S. And
9 S;
1 S,
2 S Jedidiah [M That is, *Beloved of Jah*], for the LORD's sake.
3 S Now M See 1 Chr. 20. 1-3.
4 S yea, I
5 M Heb. *my name be called upon it.*

1 S the crown of their king M Or, *Malcam* See Zeph. 1. 5.
2 S; and the weight thereof was
3 S, and *in it were*
4 S;
5 S, exceeding much.
6 M Or, *to*
7 M Or, with a slight change in the
8 M Or, *brick-*

1 S because of
2 S it seemed hard to Amnon
3 S unto
4 S, O son of the king, art thou thus
5 M Heb. *morning by morning.*
6 S feign
7 S Let
8 A I pray thee,
9 S bread to eat,
1 S food
2 S feigned

[1] I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come,' and [a]make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him [2]meat'.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took [3][d]flour,' and kneaded [†]*it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took [4]a' pan, and poured [†]*them* out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, 'Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the [2]meat' into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought [†]*them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought [5]*them*' unto him to eat, he [*]took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not [6][n]force me; for [p]no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this [r]folly.

13 And I, whither shall I [7]cause my shame to go'? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; [t]for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but[o],' being stronger than she, [8][u]forced her, and lay with her.

15 [o]¶' Then Amnon hated her [9][x]exceedingly; so that' the hatred wherewith he hated her [†]*was* greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, [1]*There is* no cause: this evil in sending me away *is* greater' than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this [†]*woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And [†]*she had* [1][b]a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters [†]*that were* virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 [o]¶' And Tamar put [c]ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that [†]*was* on her[2], and' [c]laid her hand on her head, and went [3]on crying.'

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath [4][g]Amnon thy brother been with thee? but [5]hold now' thy peace, my sister: he [†]*is* thy brother; [6][h]regard not this thing.' So Tamar remained [f]desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

21 [o]¶' But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 Absalom spake unto [o]his brother' Amnon [k]neither good nor bad: for Absalom [m]hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom [q]had sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which [†]*is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I [7]beseech' thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all [o]now' go, lest we be [8]chargeable' unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

28 [o]¶ Now' Absalom [o]had' commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now' when Amnon's [g]heart is merry with wine[2],' and when I say unto

[a] Gen. 18. 6.
[b] Gen. 37. 3. Judg. 5. 30. Ps. 45. 14.
[c] Josh. 7. 6. ch. 1. 2. Job 2. 12.
[d] Or, *paste*.
[e] Jer. 2. 37.
[f] Gen. 45. 1.
[g] Heb. *Aminon*.
[h] Heb. *set not thine heart*.
[i] Heb. *and desolate*.
[k] Gen. 24. 50. & 31. 24.
[l] Gen. 29. 12.
[m] Lev. 19. 17. 18.
[n] Heb. *humble me*, Gen. 34. 2.
[p] Heb. *it ought not so to be done*. Lev. 18. 9, 11. & 20. 17.
[q] See Gen. 38. 12, 13. 1 Sam. 25. 4, 36.
[r] Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 19. 23. & 20. 6.
[t] See Lev. 18. 9, 11.
[u] Deut. 22. 25. See ch. 12. 11.
[x] Heb. *with great hatred greatly*.
[y] Judg. 19. 6, 9, 22. Esth 3. 7. 1 Sam. 25. 36. Est. 1. 10. Ps. 104. 15.

[1] S Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee,
[2] S food
[3] S dough,
[4] S the
[5] S them near
[6] M Heb. *humble*.
[7] S carry my shame
[8] A he [9] S with exceeding great hatred; for
[1] S Not so, because this great wrong in putting me forth is *worse* M Or, Think *not there is occasion for this great wrong in putting me forth*, which is worse &c.
[1] M Or, *a long garment with sleeves*
[2] S; and she
[3] S her way, crying aloud as she went.
[4] M Heb. *Aminon*.
[5] S now hold
[6] S take not this thing to heart.
[7] S pray
[8] S burdensome
[9] S And
[1] A,
[2] S;

you, Smite Amnon[1];' then kill him, fear not: [b]have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be [c]valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man [d]gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 °¶ [1] And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that [2] tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and [3A]tare [3] his garments, and [i]lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And [k]Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose †*that* they have [4]slain [4] all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the [m]appointment of Absalom this hath been [p]determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore [r]let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 [u]But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons [5]come: [z]as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice[6] and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept [7b] very sore.

37 °¶ [1] But Absalom fled, and went to [c]Talmai °,[1] the son of [8d]Ammihud,[1] king of Geshur. And *David* mourned for his son every day.

38 [g]So Absalom fled, and went to [e]Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And *the soul of* king David [h]longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was [a]comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAPTER 14.

°1 *Joab, suborning a widow of Tekoah to incline the king's heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem.* 33 *He is brought before the king.*[1]

NOW Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart †*was* [e]toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to [f]Tekoah,[1] and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, [y]and put on °now[1] mourning apparel, [2] and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And [3]come[1] to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab [t]put the words in her mouth.

4 °¶ [1] And when the woman of [4]Tekoah[1] spake to the king, she [n]fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, [q]Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, [5t]I *am* indeed[1] a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and †*there was* [x]none to part them, but the one smote the other, and [6]slew[1] him.

7 And, behold, [y]the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him°,[1] for the life of his brother whom he slew[7]; and we will[1] destroy the heir also: [8]and so they shall[1] quench my coal which is left, and shall °not[1] leave to my husband †*neither* name nor remainder [a]upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of [1]Tekoah[1] said unto the king, My lord, O king, [f]the iniquity †*be* on me, and on my father's house: [y]and the king and his throne †*be* guiltless.

---

1 S, 2 A the, 3 S rent, 4 S killed, 5 A are, 6 A, 7 M Heb. *with a very great weeping.*, 8 S Ammihur, M Another reading is, *Ammihud.*, 9 A ¶

B.C. 1030.

a Gen. 38. 12.
b Or, *will you not, since I have commanded you?* Josh. 1. 9.
c Heb. *sons of valour.*
d Heb. *rode.*
e ch. 13. 39.
f 2 Chr. 11. 6.
g See Ruth 3. 3.
h ch. 1. 11.
i ch. 12. 16.
k ver. 2.
l ver. 19. Ex. 4. 15.
m Heb. *mouth.*
n 1 Sam. 20. 41. ch. 1. 2.
p Or, *settled.*
q Heb. *Save.* See 2 Kin. 6. 26, 28.
r ch. 19. 19.
t See ch. 12. 1.
u ver. 38.
x Heb. *no deliverer between them.*
y Num. 25. 19. Deut. 19. 12.
z Heb. *according to the word of thy servant.*
a Heb. *upon the face of the earth.*
b Heb. *with a great weeping greatly.*
c ch. 3. 3.
d Or, *Ammihur.*
e ch. 13. 37, 38. & 15. 8.
f Gen. 27. 13. 1 Sam. 25. 24. Mat. 27. 25.
g ch. 3. 28, 29. 1 Kin. 2. 33.
h Or, *was consumed,* Ps. 84. 2.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith [1]*ought*[1] unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, [a]that [2]thou wouldest not suffer [b]the revengers of blood to destroy[1] any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, †[a]*As* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak [3]*one*[1] word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou [4]thought[1] such a thing against [f]the people of God? for [5]the king doth speak this thing[1] as one which is [6]faulty,[1] in that the king doth not fetch home again [g]his banished[7].

14 For we [h]must needs die, and †*are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; [k]neither doth God [8]respect *any* person: yet doth he [l]devise means, that his[1] banished be not [9]expelled[1] from him.

15 Now therefore [1]that I am come to speak [2]of this thing[1] unto my lord the king, †*it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his [3]handmaid[1].

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his [3]handmaid[1] out of the hand of the man †*that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, [4]The[1] word of my lord the king [o]shall now[1] be [5][t]comfortable: for [u]as [6]an angel of God, so †*is* my lord the king [7][x]to discern good and bad: [8]therefore[1] the LORD thy God [o]will[1] be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, [9]the thing[1] that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

B.C. 1027.

[a] Heb. *that the revenger of blood do not multiply to destroy.*
[b] Num. 35.19.
[c] ver. 3.
[d] 1 Sam. 14. 45. Acts 27. 34.
[e] ver. 17. ch. 19. 27.
[f] Judg. 20. 2.
[g] ch. 13. 37, 38.
[h] Job 34. 15. Heb. 9. 27.
[i] Heb. *blessed.*
[k] Or, *because God doth not taken away his life, he hath also devised means, &c.*
[l] Num. 35. 15, 25, 28.
[m] Or, *thy.*
[n] ch. 13. 37.
[p] Gen. 43. 3. ch. 3. 13.
[q] Heb. *And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.*
[r] Is. 1. 6.
[t] Heb. *for rest.*
[u] ver. 20. ch. 19. 27.
[x] Heb. *to hear.*
[y] See ch. 13. 18.
[z] ver. 24.

19 And the king said, [1]*Is not*[1] the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, †*As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from [2]ought[1] that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and [c]he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To [3]fetch about this form of speech[1] hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord †*is* wise, [e]according to the wisdom of [4]an angel of God, to know all †*things* that †*are* in the earth.

21 [o]¶[1] And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, [5]I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and [6]bowed himself, and [i]thanked[1] the king: and Joab said, [7]To day[1] thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath [8]fulfilled[1] the request of [9][m]his servant.

23 So Joab arose [n]and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, [1]and[1] let him [p]not see my face. So Absalom [2]returned[1] to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ [3][q]But[1] in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty; [r]from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, ([1]for[1] it was at every year's end that he polled †*it:* because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels [5], after the king's weight.

27 And [y]unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name †*was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ [6]So[1] Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem[7], [z]and[1] saw not the king's face.

[1 S] aught
[2 S] the avenger of blood destroy not
[3 S] a
[4 S] devised
[5 S] in speaking this word the king is
[6 S] guilty,
[7 A] one
[8 S] take away life, but deviseth means, that he that is
[9 S] an outcast
[1 A] seeing
[2 S] this word
[3 S] servant
[4 S] Let, I pray thee, the
[5 M] Heb. *for rest.*
[6 M] Or, *the*
[7 M] Heb. *to hear.*
[8 S] and
[9 S] aught
[1 S] Is
[2 S] aught
[3 S] change the face of the matter
[4 M] Or, *the*
[5 M] Another reading is, *thou hast done.*
[6 S] did obeisance, and blessed
[7 S] To-day
[8 S] performed
[9 M] Another reading is, *thy.*
[1 S] but
[2 S] turned
[3 S] Now
[4 S] now
[5 A],
[6 S] And
[7 S]; and he

B.C. 1027.

29 [1]Therefore[1] Absalom sent for Joab, to [2]have sent[1] him to the king; but he would not come to him: and [o]when[1] he sent again [3]the[1] second time, [4]he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is [a]near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto [t]*his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? [5]*it had been* good for me *to have been*[1] there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be [o]*any*[1] iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king [g]kissed Absalom.

CHAPTER 15.

[o]1 *Absalom, by fair speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 10 *His great conspiracy.* 13 *David fleeth from Jerusalem.* 29 *The ark sent back.*

AND [k]it came to pass after this, that Absalom [m]prepared him [6]chariots[1] and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was [t]*so*, that when any man [o]that[1] had a [7]controversy [r]came[1] to the king for [8]judgment,[1] then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city [t]*art* thou? And he said, Thy servant [t]*is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters [t]*are* good and right; but [u]*there is* no man [t]*deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, [y]Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was [t]*so*, that when any man came nigh [o]*to him*[1] to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took [1]him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for [2]judgment[1]: [b]so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to pass [3][e]after[1] [4]forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron.

8 [d]For thy servant [c]vowed a vow [f]while I abode at Geshur in [5]Syria, saying, If the LORD shall [6]bring me again indeed[1] to Jerusalem, then I will [7]serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 [o]¶[1] But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom [8]reigneth[1] in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, [t]*that were* [9h]called; and they[1] went [i]in their simplicity[1], and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom [2]sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, [l]David's counsellor, from his city, [t]*even* from [n]Giloh, while he offered [3]sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people [p]increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, [q]The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that [t]*were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us [e]flee; for [4]we shall not *else*[1] escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us [5]suddenly, and [z]bring[1] evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold,

1 S Then
2 S send
3 S a
4 A but
5 S it were better for me to be
6 S a chariot
7 S suit which should come
8 S judgement,
1 A hold of
2 S judgement
3 S at the end of
4 M According to some ancient authorities, *four*.
5 M Heb. *Aram*.
6 S indeed bring me again
7 M Or, *worship*
8 S is king
9 S invited, and
1 S;
2 M Or, *sent Ahithophel*
3 A the
4 S else none of us shall
5 S quickly, and bring down

a Heb. *near my place.*
b Rom. 16.18.
c 1 Sam. 16.1.
d 1 Sam. 16.2.
e Gen. 28. 20, 21.
f ch. 13. 38.
g Gen. 33. 4. & 45. 15. Luke 15. 20.
h 1 Sam. 9.15. & 16. 5, 6.
i Gen. 20. 5.
k ch. 12. 11.
l Ps. 41. 9. & 55. 12-14.
m 1 Kin. 1. 5.
n Josh. 15. 51.
p Ps. 3. 1.
q ver. 6. Judg. 9. 3.
r Heb. *to come.*
t ch. 19. 9. Ps. 3, title.
u Or, *none will hear thee from the king* downward.
v Heb. *thrust.*
y Judg. 9. 29.

thy servants †*are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall [1 b] appoint.'

16 And the king went forth, and all his household [d] after him. And the king left [e] ten women, †*which were* concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him [2], and tarried in a place that was far off.'

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; [k] and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 °¶ ' Then said the king to [m] Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return ° to thy place', and abide with the king: for thou †*art* a stranger, and also an exile [3].

20 Whereas thou camest †*but* yesterday, should I this day [q] make thee go up and down with us [4]?' seeing I go [t] whither I may [5],' return thou, and take back thy brethren [6]:' mercy and truth †*be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, †'*As* the LORD liveth, and †*as* my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether [7] in death or' life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that †*were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook [e] Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the [g] wilderness.

24 [8] ¶ And lo Zadok also,' and all the Levites °*were*' with him, [h] bearing the ark of the covenant of God [9]:' and they set down the ark of God';' and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he [a] will bring me again, and shew me †*both* it, and his habitation:

26 But if he' thus say,' I have no [f] delight in thee; behold, †*here am* I, [g] let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, [2] '*Art not* thou [h] a seer?' return into the city in peace, and [i] your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, [j] I will tarry [3] in the plain' of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they [4] tarried' there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of [5] *mount* Olivet,' [n] and wept as he went up [6], and' [p] had his head covered, and °he' went [r] barefoot: and all the people that [7] *was*' with him [s] covered every man his head, and they went up, [x] weeping as they went up.

31 °¶ ' And †*one* told David, saying, [y] Ahithophel †*is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, [a] turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 °¶ ' And it came to pass, that †*when* David was come to the top *of the* [8] *mount*, where he worshipped God,' behold, Hushai the [b] Arkite came to meet him [c] with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 [9] Unto whom David said,' If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be [d] a burden unto me:

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, 'I will be thy servant, O king; †*as* I †*have been* thy father's servant [1] hitherto,' so †*will* I now °also' †*be* thy servant: then [2] mayest thou for me defeat' the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And †*hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, †*that* what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, [i] thou shalt tell †*it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

B.C. 1023.

[a] Ps. 43. 3.
[b] Heb. *choose.*
[c] Ps. 3, title.
[d] Heb. *at his feet.*
[e] ch. 16. 21, 22.
[f] Num. 14. 8, ch. 22. 20, 1 Kin. 10. 9, 2 Chr. 9. 8, Is. 62. 4.
[g] 1 Sam. 3. 18.
[h] 1 Sam. 9. 9.
[i] See ch. 17. 17.
[k] ch. 8. 18.
[l] ch. 17. 16.
[m] ch. 18. 2.
[n] Heb. *going up, and weeping.*
[p] ch. 19. 4, Est. 6. 12.
[q] Heb. *make thee wander in going.*
[r] Is. 20. 2, 4.
[s] 1 Sam. 23. 13.
[x] Jer. 14. 3, 4.
[y] Ps. 126. 6.
[z] Ps. 3, 1, 2, & 55. 12, &c.
[a] Ruth 1. 16, 17, Prov. 17. 17, & 18. 24.
[b] ch. 16. 23, & 17. 14, 23.
[c] Josh. 16. 2.
[d] ch. 1. 2.
[e] ch. 19. 35.
[f] Called, John 18. 1, *Cedron.*
[g] ch. 16. 19.
[h] ch. 16. 2.
[i] Num. 4. 15.
[j] ch. 17. 15, 16.

1 S choose.
2 S; and they tarried in Bethmerhak. M Or, *at the Far House*
3 A; *return* to thine own place
4 S,
5 S ?
6 S;
7 S for death or for
8 S And, lo, Zadok also *came,*
9 S;
1 S,
1 S say thus,
2 S Art thou *not* a seer? M Or, *Seest thou?*
3 S at the fords M Another reading is, *in the plains.*
4 S abode
5 S the *mount of* Olives,
6 S; and he
7 S were
8 S *ascent,* where God was worshipped, M Or, *where he was wont to worship God*
9 S and David said unto him,
1 S in time past,
2 S shalt thou defeat for me

36 Behold, †*they have* there
[b] with them their two sons,
Ahimaaz Zadok's †*son*, and
Jonathan Abiathar's †*son*; and
by them ye shall send unto me
every thing that ye can† hear.
37 So Hushai [d] David's friend
came into the city,† [e] and Ab-
salom came into Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 16.

[o] 1 *Ziba, by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his master's inheritance.* 5 *Shimei curseth David.* 20 *Ahithophel's counsel.*†

AND [f] when David was a little
past the top *of the* [3] *hill*,† behold, [g] Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred †*loaves* of bread, and an hundred [4] †bunches† of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a [5] bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses †*be* for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, [r] that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where †*is* thy master's son? [s] And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, [6] To day† shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 [t] Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine [7] *are* all that *pertained*† unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, [8] I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace† in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, [9] thence came out† a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name †*was* [u] Shimei, the son of Gera: [v] he came† forth,† and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men †*were* on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, [x] Come out, come out, thou [h] bloody man, and thou† [i] man of [z] Belial:

B.C. 1023.

[a] Judg. 9. 24, 56, 57. 1 Kin. 2. 32, 33.
[b] ver. 27.
[c] See ch. 1. 16, & 3. 28, 29, & 4. 11, 12.
[d] ch. 16. 16. 1 Chr. 27. 33.
[e] Heb. *behold thee in thy evil.*
[f] ch. 15. 15.
[g] 1 Sam. 24. 14, ch. 9. 8.
[h] Ex. 22. 28.
[i] ch. 15. 29, 32.
[k] ch. 9. 2.
[l] ch. 19. 29. 1 Pet. 5. 23.
[m] See 2 Kin. 18. 25. Lam. 3. 38.
[n] Rom. 9. 20.
[p] ch. 12. 11.
[q] Gen. 15. 4.
[r] ch. 15. 23, & 17. 29.
[s] Or, *tears.* Heb. *eye.* Gen. 29. 32. 1 Sam. 1. 11, 18, 25, 18.
[t] Rom. 8. 28.
[u] ch. 19. 27.
[y] Prov. 18. 13.
[z] Heb. *dusted* him *with dust.*
[a] Heb. *I do obeisance.*
[b] ch. 15. 37.
[c] ch. 15. 37.
[d] ch. 19. 16. 1 Kin. 2. 8, 44.
[e] Or, *he still came forth and cursed.*
[f] Heb. *let the king live.*
[g] ch. 19. 23. Prov. 17. 17.
[h] Heb. *man of blood.*
[i] Deut. 13. 13.

8 The LORD hath [a] returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, [c] behold, thou† *art*† *taken* in [2] thy† mischief, because thou [3] *art* a bloody man.†

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this [y] dead dog [h] curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, [z] What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? [a] so let him curse, because† [m] the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. [n] Who shall then† say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, [p] my son, which [q] came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more [6] now *may this* Benjamite† *do it?* let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on [7] mine [f] affliction,† and that the LORD will [u] requite me good for [8] his cursing† this day.

13 [9] And as† David and his men went by the way,† Shimei went along on the [2] hill's† side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones [3] at him, and [z] cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that †*were* with him, came [4] weary,† [5] and refreshed themselves† there.

15 ¶ And [b] Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, [c] David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, [6] God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, †*Is* this thy kindness to thy friend? [g] why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel, choose,† his

1 S shall
2 S;
3 S *ascent,*
4 S clusters
5 M Or, *skin*
6 S To-day
7 S is all that pertaineth
8 S do obeisance; let me find favour
9 S there came out thence
1 S out,
2 S Begone, begone, thou man of blood, and
2 M That is, *worthlessness.*
1 S art
2 S thine own
3 S art a man of blood.
4 S Because he curseth, and because M Or, *When he curseth, and when &c.* Another reading is, *So let him curse, because.*
5 S; who then shall
6 S *may* this Benjamite now
7 S the wrong done unto me, M Some ancient versions read, *my affliction.*
8 S *his* cursing of me
9 S So
1 S; and
2 S hill
3 M Heb. *over against.*
4 M Or, *to Ayelphini*
5 S; and he refreshed himself
6 M Heb. *Let the king live.*
7 S have chosen,

will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, [b] whom should I serve? *should I not serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 [c] ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give [1] counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's [f] concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou [g] art abhorred of thy father: then shall [h] the hands of all that [†] *are* with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines [k] in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, [†] *was* as if a man [2] had enquired [l] at the [2 m] oracle of God: so [†] *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel [n] both with David and with Absalom.

CHAPTER 17.

[o] 1 *Ahithophel's counsel is overthrown by Hushai's.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent to David.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himself.* 25 *Amasa is made captain.*

MOREOVER Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night:

2 And I will come upon him while he [†] *is* [t] weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that [†] *are* with him shall flee; and I will [u] smite the king only:

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest [†] *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying [x] pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 [4] Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise [a] what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his [a] saying? if not; [†] speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath [c] given [2] *is* not good at this time.

8 [3] For, said Hushai, thou [†] knowest thy father and his men, that they [†] *be* mighty men, and they [†] *be* [4 d] chafed in their minds, as [e] a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father [†] *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, [5] when some of them be [6] *i* overthrown [†] at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And [7] he also *that is* [†] valiant, whose heart [†] *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly [†] melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father [†] *is* a mighty man, and [†] *they* which [†] *be* with him [†] *are* valiant men.

11 [8] Therefore [†] I counsel that all Israel be [9] generally gathered [†] unto thee, [p] from Dan even to Beer-sheba, [q] as the sand that [†] *is* by the sea for multitude; and [†] *r* that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that [†] *are* with him [2] there shall not be left [†] so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he [3] be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite [†] *is* better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For [y] the LORD had [4 z] appointed [†] to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ [b] Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the

1 S your counsel

B.C. 1023.

a Heb. *word.*
b ch. 15. 34.
c Heb. *counselled.*
d Heb. *bitter of soul,* Judg. 18. 25.
e Hos. 13. 8.
f ch. 15. 16. & 20. 3.
g Gen. 34. 30. 1 Sam. 13. 4.
h ch. 2. 7. Zech. 8. 13.
i Heb. *fallen.*
k ch. 12. 11, 12.
l Josh. 2. 11.
m Heb. *word.*
n ch. 15. 12.
o Judg. 20. 1.
q Gen. 22. 17.
r Heb. *that thy face,* or, *presence go, &c.*
t See Deut. 25. 18. ch. 16. 14.
u Zech. 13. 7.
x Heb. *was right in the eyes of, &c.*
y ch. 15. 31. 34.
z Heb. *commanded.*
a Heb. *what* is *in his mouth.*
b ch. 15. 35.

2 S inquired 3 M Heb. *word.*

4 A ¶

1 S,

2 S this time is not good.
3 S Hushai said moreover, Thou
4 M Heb. *bitter of soul.*

5 M Or, *when he falleth upon them*
6 S fallen
7 S even he that is

8 S But
9 S gathered together

1 M Or, *that thy presence* (Heb. *face*) *go to the battle*

2 S we will not leave
3 M Or, *withdraw himself*

4 S ordained

priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night [1 b] in the plains[1] of the wilderness, but [2]speedily[1] pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that [1] *are* with him.

17 [3 f] Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz [g] stayed by [h] En-rogel; [4] for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king David.[1]

18 [5] Nevertheless[1] a lad saw them, and told Absalom: [6] but[1] they went both of them away quickly, and came to [7a] a man's house [i] in Bahurim, which[1] had a well in his court; [8] whither they went down.[1]

19 And [j] the woman took and spread [9a] [1] covering over the well's mouth, and [10] spread ground[1] corn thereon; and [11] the thing was not[1] known.

20 And [6] when[1] Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house [12],[1] they said, Where [13 i] is[1] Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And [7] the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find [1] *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David[1], and[1] said unto David, [k] Arise[2], and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that [1] *were* with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 [6] ¶ [1] And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not [g] followed, he saddled [1] *his* ass, and arose, and gat him home[2] to his house, to [a] his city, and [b] put his household[1] in order, and [d] hanged himself[4], and[1] died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 [1] Then David came to [a] Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 [6] ¶ [1] And Absalom [2] made Amasa captain of [1] the host instead of Joab[3]: which Amasa *was* a man's son,[1] whose name [1] *was* [4 c] Ithra an Israelite,[1] that went in to [5 d] Abigail[1] the daughter of [c] Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joab's mother.

26 [6] So[1] Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that [7] Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and [k] Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and [l] Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and [m] basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and [7] flour,[1] and parched *corn*, and beans, and [8] lentiles,[1] and parched *pulse*,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that [1] *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people [1] *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty, [f] in the wilderness.

CHAPTER 18.

[6] 1 *David viewing the armies in their march giveth them charge of Absalom.* 14 *Absalom is slain by Joab.* 33 *David mourneth for him.*[1]

AND David numbered the people that [1] *were* with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth [9] a third part of the people[1] under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, [m] and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 [7] But the people [1] answered,[1] Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not [2] care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: [2] but now *thou art* [c] worth[1] ten thousand of us: therefore now [1] *it is* better that thou [3 e] succour us out of the city.

---

1 S at the fords M Another reading is, *in the plains.*
2 S in any wise
3 M Or, *Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stay by En-rogel; so let the maid-servant go and tell them, and let them go and tell king David; for they may not be seen to come into the city*
4 S and a maid-servant used to go and tell them: and they went and told king David: for they might not be seen to come into the city.
5 S But
6 S and
7 S the house of a man in Bahurim, who
8 S and they went down thither.
9 S the
10 S strowed
11 S nothing
12 S; and
13 S are
1 S; and they
2 A ye
3 S, unto his city, and set his house
4 S; and he
5 S, Abigail
6 S And
7 S meal,
8 S lentils,
1 A ¶
2 S set Amasa over
3 S. Now Amasa was the son of a man,
4 S Ithra the Israelite, M In 1 Chr. 2. 17, *Jether the Ishmaelite.*
5 S Abigal M In 1 Chr. 2. 16, 17, *Abigail.*
6 S And
7 S meal,
8 S lentils,
9 S the people, a third part
1 S said,
2 S but thou art worth M So some ancient authorities. The Hebrew text has, *for now are there ten thousand such as we.*
3 A be ready to

B.C. 1023.

a Gen. 32. 2. Josh. 13. 26, ch. 2. 8.
b ch. 15. 28.
c Or, *Jether an Ishmaelite.*
d Heb. *Abigal.* 1 Chr. 2. 16, 17.
e Or, *Jesse.* See 1 Chr. 2. 13, 16.
f ch. 15. 27, 36.
g Josh. 2. 4, &c.
h Josh. 15. 7. & 18. 16. ¶ See ch. 10. 1. & 12. 29.
i ch. 9. 4.
j ch. 19. 31, 32. 1 Kin. 2. 7.
k Or, *cops.*
l ch. 16. 5.
m See Josh. 2. 6.
n ch. 16. 2.
o See Ex. 1. 19. Josh. 2. 4, 5
p ver. 15, 16.
q ch. 15. 19.
r ch. 21. 17.
s Heb. *done.* t Heb. *set their heart on us.*
u ch. 15. 12.
v Heb. *gave charge concerning his house.* 2 Kin. 20. 1.
w Heb, *as ten thousand of us.*
x Heb. *smite.*
y Mat. 27. 5.
z Heb. *be to succour.*

B.C. 1023.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people [1] came' out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, † *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, † *even* with Absalom. [c] And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 °¶' So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the [2d] wood' of Ephraim[3]; 7 Where' the people of Israel were [4] slain' before the servants of David, and there was °there' a great slaughter [5] that day of twenty thousand † *men*.

8 For the battle was there [6] scattered' over the face of all the country: and the [2] wood' [f] devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 °¶' And Absalom [7] met' the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon [8] a' mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great [9] oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that † *was* under him went [1] away.'

10 And a certain man saw † *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom [2] hanged' in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest [3] *him*,' and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten [4] *shekels* of' silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should [i] receive a thousand [4] *shekels* of' silver in mine hand, † *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: [n] for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, [5 q] Beware that none † *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise [6] I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for' there is no matter hid from the king,[7] and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against *me*.'

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus [a] with thee. And he took three [1] darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he † *was* yet alive in the [b] midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab [2] held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into [3] a' great pit in the [4] wood, and [e] laid' a very great heap of stones °upon him': and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 °¶' Now Absalom in his [5] lifetime' had taken and reared up for himself [3] a' pillar, which † *is* in [g] the king's dale: for he said, [h] I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called [6] unto this day, Absalom's place.'

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath [7 i] avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not [8 k] bear' tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to [9] Cushi', Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And [9] Cushi' bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But [l m] howsoever,' let me, I pray thee, also run after [9] Cushi'. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou [2] hast no tidings [r] ready'?

23 But [1] howsoever,' *said he*, [3] let me' run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the [4] plain,' and overran [5] Cushi.

24 And' David sat between the two gates: and [7] the watchman went up to the roof [6] over'

---

[a] Heb. *before thee.*
[b] Heb. *heart.*
[c] ver. 12.
[d] Josh. 17.15, 18.
[e] Josh. 7. 26.
[f] Heb. *multiplied to devour.*
[g] Gen. 14. 17.
[h] See ch. 14. 27.
[i] Heb. *judged him from the hand, &c.*
[k] Heb. *be a man of tidings.*
[l] Heb. *weigh upon mine hand.*
[m] Heb. *be what may.*
[n] ver. 5.
[p] Or, *convenient.*
[q] Heb. *Beware whosoever ye be of, &c.*
[r] 2 Kin. 9. 17.

1 S went
3 S. And
4 S smitten there
5 A there
6 S spread
7 S ehanced to meet
8 S his
9 M Or, *terebinth*
1 S on.
2 S hanging
3 S it,
4 S *pieces of*
5 M Heb. *Have a care, whosoever ye be, of &c.*
6 S If I had dealt falsely against his [M Another reading is, *my*] life, (and 7 S) then thou thyself wouldest have stood aloof.
M Or, *wouldest have set thyself against* me
1 M Heb. *staves.*
2 M Or, *spared*
3 S the
4 S forest, and raised over him
5 S life time
6 S Absalom's monument, unto this day.
7 M Heb. *judged him from the hand &c.*
8 S be the bearer of
9 S the Cushite
1 S come what may,
2 S wilt have no reward for the tidings
M Or, *hast no sufficient tidings*
3 S I will
4 S Plain,
5 S the Cushite.
¶ Now
6 S of

the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and [1] behold [1] a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he [†]*be* alone, [†]*there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold [1] *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, [b]Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He [†]*is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, [2 c]All is well. And he [3]fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, [1] and said, Blessed [†]*be* the LORD thy God, which hath [g]delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, [4 h]Is the young man Absalom safe? [1] And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, [5]and [1] [†]*me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what [†]*it was*.

30 And the king said [i]*unto him* [1], Turn aside, [†]*and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And, behold, [6]Cushi [1] came; and [6]Cushi [1] said, [k]Tidings [7, l] my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto [8]Cushi, *Is* [1] the young man Absalom [i]safe [1]? And [6]Cushi [1] answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise [9]against thee to do [†]*thee* hurt, be as [†]*that* young man [†]*is*.

33 [i] [1] [10 m]And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, [n]O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

B.C. 1023.

1 A, 5 A up

a Heb. *salvation, or, deliverance.*

2 M Heb. *Peace.* 3 S bowed himself before the king with his face to the earth,

b Heb. *I see the running.*

c ver. 32.

4 S Is it well with the young man Absalom? M Heb. Is there *peace with &c.?* 5 S even M Or, *and*

d ch. 15. 30.

e Or, *Peace be to thee.* Heb. *Peace.*

f ch. 18. 33.

g Heb. *shut up.*

h Heb. Is there *peace?*

i Heb. *By loving, &c.*

k Heb. *that princes or servants are not to thee.*

6 S the Cushite 7 S for

l Heb. *Tidings is brought.*

8 S the Cushite, Is it well with

m Heb. *to the heart of thy servants.* Gen. 34. 3.

9 [M] [Ch. 19. 1 in Heb.]

n ch. 19. 4.

CHAPTER 19.

[o] 1 *Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning.* 9 *The Israelites desire to bring the king back.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excused.* 32 *Barzillai dismissed, Chimham is taken into the king's favour.*

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the [1 o] victory that day was [†]*turned* into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day [2]how the king was grieved [1] for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day [c]into the city, as people [3]being [1] ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 [4] But [1] the king [d]covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, [f]O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son!

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;

6 [i] In that thou lovest [5] thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. [1] For thou hast declared this day, [6 k]that thou regardest neither princes nor servants [1]: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak [m]comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry [7]one [1] with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that [8]befell [1] thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate [9]. And [1] all the people came before the king [1]: for [1] Israel had fled every man to his tent.

1 M Heb. *salvation.*

2 S, The king griev eth

3 S that are

1 S And

5 S them that hate thee, and hatest them that love thee.

6 S that princes and servants are nought unto thee

7 S a man

8 S hath befallen

9 S: and 1 S. ¶ Now

9 °¶ [1] And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The [1] saved[1] us out of the hand of our enemies, and he [2] delivered[1] us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is [c] fled out of the land [3] for[1] Absalom.

10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why [c] speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, [4] even[1] to his house.

12 Ye [†] *are* my brethren, ye [†] *are* [e] my [5] bones[1] and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 [f] And say ye to Amasa, [†] *Art* thou not [6] of my bone, and of[1] my flesh? [g] God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, [q] even as *the heart of* one man; so that they sent [°] *this word*[1] unto the king, [7] Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to [r] Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to [8] conduct[1] the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And [s] Shimei the son of Gera, [9] a[1] Benjamite, which [†] *was* of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David.

17 And [†] *there were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and [x] Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went [1] over Jordan before[1] the king.

18 And there went over [2] a ferry boat to [3] carry[1] over the king's household, and to do [a] what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, [4] as[1] he [5] was come over Jordan[6];[1]

B.C. 1023.
[1] 1 Sam. 22. 15.
[b] ch. 16. 5, 6, &c.
[c] ch. 15. 14.
[d] ch. 13. 33.
[e] Heb. are ye silent? [f] See ch. 16. 5.
[g] Ex. 22. 28.
[h] ch. 16. 10.
[i] ch. 17. 25.
[k] 1 Kin. 2. 5, 31, 32. [l] Ruth 1. 17.
[p] ch. 9. 6.
[q] Judg. 20. 1.
[r] Josh. 5. 9.
[s] ch. 16. 17.
[t] ch. 16. 5. 1 Kin. 2. 8.
[x] ch. 9. 2, 10. & 16. 1, 2.
[y] ch. 16. 3.
[z] ch. 14. 17, 20.
[a] Heb. *the good in his eyes.*
[b] Heb. *men of death.* 1 Sam. 26. 16.
[c] ch. 9. 7, 10, 13.

19 And [1] said unto the king, [a] Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember [b] that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should [d] take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come [2] the first this day[1] of all [f] the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he [g] cursed the LORD's anointed?

22 And David said, [h] What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? [k] shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I [†] *am* this day king over Israel?

23 °Therefore[1] [m] the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And [p] Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king[1], and[1] had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came [5] *again*[1] in peace.

25 And it came to pass, [6] when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, [t] Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go [7] to[1] the king; because thy servant [†] *is* lame.

27 And [y] he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; [z] but my lord the king [†] *is* as [8] an angel of God: do therefore [†] *what is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all °*of*[1] my father's house were but [9] [b] dead men before my lord the king: [c] yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at

1 A he
2 S this day the first
4 S; and he
5 S home
6 M Or, *when Jerusalem was come*
7 S with M Another reading is, *to.*
8 S Or, *the angel*
9 M Heb. *men of death.*

1 S delivered
2 S saved
3 S from
4 S *to bring him*
5 S bone
6 S my bone and
7 A *saying,*
8 S bring
9 S the
1 S through Jordan in the presence of
2 M Or, *the convoy*
3 S bring
4 S when
5 M Or, *would go over*
6 S.

thine own table. What right therefore have I yet [1]to' cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I [2]have said,' Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come °again' in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And [c]Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim[3], and' went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, †*even* fourscore years old: and [e]he had provided the king [4]of' sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he †*was* a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will [5]feed' thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, [g]How [6]long have I to live,' that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I †*am* this day [h]fourscore years old: °*and*' can I discern between good and [7]evil'? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant [8]will go a little way' over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, °*and be buried*' by the grave of my father and °of' my mother. But behold[9] thy servant [m]Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt [1]P require of me, †*that* will I do for thee.

B.C. 1023.

[a] Gen. 31. 55.

[b] Heb. *Chimham.*

[c] 1 Kin. 2. 7.

[d] ver. 15.

[e] ch. 17. 27.

[f] ver. 12.

[g] Heb. *How many days are the years of my life.*

[h] Ps. 90. 10.

[i] Heb. *set us at light.*

[k] See Judg. 8. 1. & 12. 1.

[l] ch. 19. 43.

[m] 1 Kin. 12. 16. 2 Chr. 10. 16.

[n] 1 Kin. 2. 7. Jer. 41. 17.

[p] Heb. *choose.*

[q] ch. 15. 16. & 16. 21, 22.

39 And all the people went over Jordan[1]. And when the king was come over,' the king [a]kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 [2]Then' the king went [3]on' to Gilgal, and [b]Chimham went [3]on' with him: and all the people of Judah [4]conducted the king,' and also half the people of Israel.

41 °¶' And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and °[d]have' brought the king, and his household, [5]and all David's men with him, over Jordan'?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king †*is*' near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's †*cost*?' or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David than ye: why then did ye [i]despise us, [6]that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And [k]the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

CHAPTER 20.

°1 *Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 4 *Amasa, made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab.* 14 *Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head.*

AND there happened to be there a man of [7]Belial, whose name †*was* Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew [8]a' trumpet, and said, [l]We have no [9]part' in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: [n]every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So [1]every man' of Israel went up from [2]after' David, †*and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women †*his* [q]concubines, whom he had left

1 S that I should
2 S say,
3 S; and he
4 S with
5 S sustain
6 S many are the days of the years of my life,
7 S bad
8 S would but just go
9 A,
1 M Heb. *choose* to lay *upon.*
1 S; and the king went over: and
2 S ¶ So
3 S over
4 S brought the king over,
5 S over Jordan, and all David's men with him
6 M Or, *and were not we the first to speak of bringing back our king?*
7 M That is, *worthlessness.*
8 S the
9 S portion
1 S all the men
2 S following

to keep the house, and put them in [a] ward, and [1] fed them,[1] but went not in unto them. So they were [b] shut up unto the day of their death, [2 c] living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, [3 d] Assemble[1] me the men of Judah [4] within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to [5] assemble[1] *the men of* Judah[4]: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than [t] *did* Absalom: take thou [h] thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and [k] escape [6] us.[!]

7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the [i] Cherethites [o],[!] and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they [t] *were* at the great stone which [t] *is* in Gibeon, Amasa [7] went before[!] them. And [8] Joab's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it[!] a girdle [t] *with* a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, [9] *Art* thou in health,[!] my brother? [m] And Joab took Amasa by the beard with [!] the[!] right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that [t] *was* in Joab's hand: so [q] he smote him therewith [r] in the [2] fifth *rib*,[!] and shed out his bowels to the ground, and [s] struck him not again; and he died. [3] So[!] Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And [4] one of Joab's men stood by him,[!] and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that [t] *is* for David, [t] *let him* [5] *go* after[!] Joab.

12 And Amasa [6] wallowed in[!] blood in the midst of the [7] highway[!]. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he [8] removed[!] Amasa out of the [7] highway[!] into the field, and cast a [9] cloth upon[!] him, when

B.C.c.1022.

[a] Heb. *an house of ward.*
[b] Heb. *bound.*
[c] Heb. *in widowhood of life.*
[d] Heb. *call.* ch. 19. 13.
[1] 2 Kin. 15. 29.
[2] 2 Chr. 16. 4.
[e] 2 Kin. 19. 32.
[f] Or, *it stood against the outmost wall.*
[h] ch. 11. 11. 1 Kin. 1. 33.
[i] Heb. *married to throw down.*
[k] Heb. *deliver himself from our eyes.*
[l] ch. 3. 18. 1 Kin. 1. 38.
[m] Or, *They plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end:* See Deut. 20. 11.
[n] Mat. 26. 49. Luke 22. 47.
[o] 1 Sam. 26. 28. ch. 21. 3.
[q] 1 Kin. 2. 5.
[r] ch. 2. 23.
[s] Heb. *doubled not his stroke.*
[t] Heb. *by his name.*
[x] Eccles. 9. 14, 15.
[y] Heb. *were scattered.*

he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the [1] highway,[!] all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 [o] ¶[!] And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto [e] Abel, and to [2] Beth-maachah,[!] and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of [2] Beth-maachah,[!] and they [f] cast up a [3] bank[!] against the city, and [g] it stood [4] in the trench[!]: and all the people that [t] *were* with Joab [5] *i*] battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 [o] ¶[!] Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And [6] when he was come near unto her,[!] the woman said, [t] *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I [7] *am he.*[!] Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, [m] They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter.*

19 I [8] *am one of them that are*[!] peaceable [t] *and* faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up [p] the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter [t] *is* not so: but a man of [9] mount[!] Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri [u] by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, [t] *even* against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people [x] in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and [1] cast *it*[!] out to Joab. And he blew [2] a[!] trumpet, and they [3 y] retired[!] from the city, every

[1 S] provided them with sustenance,
[2 M] Heb. *in widowhood of life.*
[3 S] Call
[4 A] together
[5 S] call
[6 S] out of our sight.
[7 S] came to meet
[8 S] Joab was girded with his apparel of war that he had put on, and thereon was
[9 S] Is it well with thee,
[1 S] his
[2 S] belly,
[3 S] And
[4 S] there stood by him one of Joab's young men,
[5 S] follow
[6 S] lay wallowing in his
[7 S] high way
[8 S] carried
[9 S] garment over
[1 S] high way,
[2 S] Beth-maacah,
[3 S] mount
[4 S] against the rampart
[5 M] Or, *undermined*
[6 S] he came near unto her; and
[7 S] am.
[8 S] am of them that are
[9 S] the hill country of
[1 S] threw it
[2 S] the
[3 S] were dispersed

man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now [a]Joab †*was* over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada †*was* over the [1]Cherethites and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram †*was* [d] over the [2]tribute: and [e]Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud †*was* [3J]recorder[1]:

25 And Sheva †*was* [4]scribe: and [h]Zadok and Abiathar [5]*were* the[1] priests:

26 [k]And Ira also the Jairite was [6t]a chief ruler about[1] David.

B.C. c.1022.

[a] ch. 8. 16, 18.
[b] 1 Sam. 10. 26, & 11. 4.
[c] Or, *chosen of the Lord.* 1 Sam. 10. 24.
[d] 1 Kin. 4. 6.
[e] ch. 8. 16, 1 Kin. 4. 3.
[f] 1 Sam. 18. 3, & 20. 8, 15, 42, & 23. 18.
[g] Or, *remembrancer.*
[h] ch. 8. 17, 1 Kin. 4. 4.
[i] ch. 3. 7.
[k] ch. 23. 38.
[l] Or, *a prince.* Gen. 41. 45, Ex. 2. 16, ch. 8. 18.
[m] Or, *Michal's sister.*
[n] Heb. *bare to Adriel.* 1 Sam. 18. 19.

CHAPTER 21.

[o]1 *The three years' famine for the Gibeonites ceaseth, by hanging seven of Saul's sons.* 10 *Rizpah's kindness unto the dead.* 12 *David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his father's sepulchre.* 15 *Four battles against the Philistines, wherein four valiants of David slay four giants.*

[p] ch. 6. 17.

7 [7]THEN[1] there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David [8q]enquired[1] of the LORD. And the LORD [9]answered, *It is*[1] for Saul, and for †*his* bloody house, because he [1]slew[1] the Gibeonites.

[q] Heb. *sought the face, &c.* See Num. 27. 21.
[r] ver. 8, ch. 5. 7.
[s] See Deut. 21. 23.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites †*were* not of the children of Israel, but [u]of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal [2]to[1] the children of Israel and Judah[2].)

[u] Josh. 9. 3, 15-17.

3 Wherefore[1] David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make [o]the[1] atonement, that ye may bless [x]the inheritance of the LORD?

[x] ch. 20. 19.
[y] 1 Sam. 21. 11-13.

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, [4z]We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of[1] his house; [5]neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel.[1] And he said, What ye shall say, †*that* will I do for you.

[z] Or, It is *not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertains it to us to kill, &c.*

5 And they [a]answered[1] the king, The man that consumed us, and that [b]devised against us[7] [8] *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the [9]coasts[1] of Israel,

[a] 1 Sam. 31. 10.
[b] Or, *cut us off.*
[c] Josh. 18. 28.

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD [b]in Gibeah of Saul, [1c]*whom* the LORD did choose.[1] And the king said, I will give †*them.*

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because [f]of the LORD'S oath that †*was* between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of [1]Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of [2m]Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she [3n]brought up for[1] Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite:

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the [4]hill[1] [p]before the LORD[5]: and they fell *all* seven together [6], and[1] were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first †*days*, [7]in[1] the beginning of barley harvest.

10 [o]¶[1] And [r]Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, [t]from the beginning of harvest until water [8]dropped upon them out of heaven, and[1] suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

12 [o]¶[1] And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of [9]Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the [9]street of Beth-shan, where the [a]Philistines had hanged them, [1]when the Philistines had slain[1] Saul in Gilboa:

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And [2] the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son [o]buried they[1] in the country of Benjamin in [3c]Zelah,[1] in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and

1 M Another reading is, *Cuvites.* See 2 Kings 11. 4.
2 M Or, *levy*
3 S the recorder M Or, *chronicler*
4 M Or, *secretary*
5 S were
6 S priest [M Or, *a chief minister*] unto [See 1 Chr. 18. 17.]
7 S And
8 S sought the face
9 S said, It is
1 S put to death
2 S for
3 S :) and
4 S It is no matter of silver or gold between us and Saul, or
5 S neither is it for us to put any man to death in Israel. M Or, *neither for us shalt thou put any man to death in Israel*
6 S said unto
7 A ,
8 M Or, so that *we have been destroyed*
9 S borders
1 S the chosen of the LORD.
2 M In 1 Sam. 18. 19, *Merab.*
3 S bare to
4 S mountain
5 S ,
6 S : and they
7 S at
8 S was poured upon them from heaven; and she
9 M Or, *broad place*
1 S in the day that the Philistines slew
2 A they buried
3 S Zela,

they performed all that the king commanded. And after that [b] God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ [1]Moreover[1] the Philistines had war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which [†] *was* of the sons of [t]the [2]giant, the weight of whose spear [3] *weighed* three hundred *shekels* of brass in weight, he being girded with [4]a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, [r]Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the [5r] light[1] of Israel.

18 [6u] And it came to pass after this, that there was again [7a] battle[1] with the Philistines at [8]Gob: then [9x] Sibbechai[1] the Hushathite slew [12] Saph, which [†] *was* of the sons of [b]the [2]giant.

19 And there was again [3a] battle in Gob with the Philistines, where[1] Elhanan the son of [c]Jaare-oregim [4], a[1] Bethlehemite[o], slew [o] *the brother of*[1] [5]Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear [†] *was* like a weaver's beam.

20 And [f] there was [e] yet a battle in[1] Gath, where was a man of [†] *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to [m]the [2]giant.

21 And when he [7r] defied Israel, Jonathan the son of [8z] Shimeah the brother of David[1] slew him.

22 [t] These four were born to the [2]giant in Gath [9], and[1] fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 22.

[o] *A psalm of thanksgiving for God's powerful deliverance, and manifold blessings.*[1]

1 AND David [y] spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day [†] *that* the LORD [o] had[1] [a] delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul:

2 And he said, [1c] The LORD [†] *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer [2];

3 The God of my rock [3];[1] [d] in him will I trust [4]: *he is*[1] my [e] shield, and the [f] horn of my salvation, my high [g] tower, and my [h] refuge [4],[1] my saviour [3];[1] thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call [5] on[1] the LORD, [†] *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 [6] When[1] the [i] waves of death compassed me, the floods of [7m] ungodly men[1] made me afraid [8];[1]

6 The [9n] sorrows of hell compassed me about;[1] the snares of death [1] prevented me;[1]

7 In my distress [q] I called upon the LORD, [2] and cried to[1] my God: and he [3] did [r] hear[1] my voice out of his temple, and my cry [4] *did enter*[1] into his ears.

8 Then [y] the earth shook and trembled [5];[1] [a] the foundations of heaven moved and [6] shook,[1] because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke [7c] out of his nostrils, and [d] fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He [y] bowed the heavens also, and came down; and [8] [h] darkness [†] *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: [9] and[1] he was seen [k] upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made [l] darkness pavilions round about him, [10] dark waters, *and*[1] thick clouds of the skies.

13 [2] Through[1] the brightness before him [3] were [r] coals of fire[1] kindled.

14 The LORD [u] thundered from heaven, and the [4] most[1] High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out [x] arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 [5] And[1] the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were [6] discovered, at the [z] rebuking[1] of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his [a] nostrils.

[a] Ps. 18. title. & Ps. 34. 19.
[b] So Josh. 7. 26. ch. 24. 25.
[c] Deut. 32. 4. Ps. 18. 2, &c. & 31. 3. & 71. 3. & 91. 2. & 144. 2.
[d] Heb. 2. 13.
[e] Gen. 15. 1.
[f] Luke 1. 69.
[g] Prov. 18. 10.
[h] Ps. 9. 9. & 14. 6. & 59. 16. & 71. 7. Jer. 16. 19.
[i] Or, *Kapha.*
[k] Heb. *the staff, or, the head.*
[l] Or, *pangs.*
[m] Heb. *Belial.*
[n] Or, *cords.* Ps. 116. 3.
[p] ch. 18. 3.
[q] Ps. 116. 4. & 120. 1. Jonah 2. 2.
[r] Heb. *cradle,* or, *lamp.* 1 Kin. 11. 36. & 15. 4. Ps. 132. 17.
[t] Ex. 3. 7. Ps. 34. 6, 15, 17.
[u] 1 Chr. 20. 4
[x] 1 Chr. 11. 23.
[y] Judg. 5. 4. Ps. 77. 18. & 97. 4.
[z] Or, *Sippai.*
[a] Job 26. 11.
[b] Or, *Rapha.*
[c] Heb. *by.*
[d] Ps. 97. 3. Hab. 3. 5. Heb. 12. 29.
[e] Or, *Jair.*
[f] See 1 Chr. 20. 5.
[g] Ps. 144. 5. Is. 64. 1.
[h] Ex. 20. 21. 1 Kin. 8. 12. Ps. 97. 2.
[i] 1 Chr. 20. 6.
[k] Ps. 104. 3.
[l] ver. 10. Ps. 97. 2.
[m] Or, *Rapha.*
[n] Heb. *binding of waters.*
[p] Or, *reproached,* 1 Sam. 17. 10, 25, 26.
[q] 1 Sam. 16. 9. *Shammah.*
[r] ver. 9.
[t] 1 Chr. 20. 8.
[u] Judg. 5. 20. 1 Sam. 2. 10. & 7. 10. Ps. 29. 3. Is. 30. 30.
[x] Deut. 32. 23. Ps. 7. 13. & 77. 17. & 144. 6. Hab. 3. 11.
[y] Ex. 15. 1. Judg. 5. 1.
[z] Ex. 15. 8. Ps. 106. 9. Nah. 1. 4. Mat. 8. 26.
[a] Or, *anger.* Ps. 74. 1.

[1] Arranged as poetry to end of chapter.
[2] A, even mine
[3] S,
[4] S;
[5] S upon
[6] S For
[7] S ungodliness
M Heb. *Belial.*
[8] S,
[9] S cords of Sheol were round about me:
M See Gen. 37. 35.
[1] S came upon me.
[2] S yea, I called unto
[3] S heard
[4] S *came*
[5] S,
[6] S were shaken,
[7] M Or, *in his wrath*
[8] A thick
[9] S yea,
[1] S gathering of waters,
[2] S At
[3] S coals of fire were
[4] S Most
[5] S Then
[6] S laid bare, by the rebuke

[1] S And
[2] M Heb. *Raphah.*
[3] S was
[4] M Or, *new* armour
[5] S lamp
[6] A ¶
M See 1 Chr. 20. 4-8.
[7] S war
[8] M In 1 Chr. 20. 4, *Gezer.*
[9] S Sibbecai
[1] M In 1 Chr. 20. 4, *Sippai.*
[2] M Heb. *Raphah.*
[3] S war with the Philistines at Gob; and
[4] S the
[5] M In 1 Chr. 20. 5, *the brother of Goliath.*
[6] S again war at
[7] M Or, *reproached*
[8] S Shimei David's brother
M In 1 Sam. 16. 9, *Shammah* in 1 Chr. 2. 13, 20. 7, *Shimea.*
[9] S; and they

[1] M See Ps. 18.

17 [a] He sent from [1] above, [1] he took me; he drew me out of [2] [c] many waters;

18 [d] He delivered me from my strong enemy, [3] *and* [1] from them that hated me [3]: [1] for they were too [4] strong [1] for me.

19 They [5] prevented [1] me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 [e] He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he [m] delighted in me.

21 [n] The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the [g] cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have [r] kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his [6 u] judgments [1] *were* before me: and [1] *as for* his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also [7 a] upright [b] before him, and have [1] kept myself from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore [8 d] the LORD hath [1] recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness [c] in his [9] eye sight. [1]

26 With [g] the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, [o] *and* [1] with the [1] upright [1] man thou wilt shew thyself [z] upright. [1]

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and [k] with the [3] froward [1] thou wilt [m] shew thyself [4] unsavoury. [1]

28 And the [n] afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes [4] *are* upon [7] the haughty, [5] *that* thou mayest bring [t] *them* down.

29 For thou [1] *art* my [c] lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I [c] have [g] run through [1] a troop: by my God [7] have I leaped [1] over a wall.

31 [1] *As for* God, [u] his way [1] *is* perfect [8]; [1] [b] the word of the LORD [1] *is* [c] tried [1]: [1] he [1] *is* a [10] buckler to [1] all them that trust in him.

32 For [r] who [1] *is* God, save the LORD? and who [1] *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God [1] *is* my [11 h] strength *and* power [1]: and he [12 i] maketh my way [k] perfect. [1]

34 He [b] maketh [1] my [1] feet [c] like hinds' *feet:* and [d] setteth me upon my high places.

35 [g] He teacheth my hands [k] to war; so that [2] a bow of steel is broken by mine arms. [1]

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy [3] gentleness hath [k] made me great.

37 Thou hast [l] enlarged my steps under me [4]; so that my [y] feet did not slip. [1]

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; [5] and turned not again until I had consumed them. [1]

39 And I have consumed them, and [6] wounded them, that they could not [1] arise: yea, they are fallen [t] under my feet.

40 For thou hast [x] girded me with strength [7] to battle: [y] them that rose up against me hast thou [v] subdued under [1] me.

41 Thou hast also [8] given me the [c] necks of mine enemies, [1] that I might [9] destroy them [1] that hate me.

42 They looked, but [1] *there was* none to save; [1] *even* [f] unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them [o] as [1] small [h] as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them [i] as the mire of the [1] street, *and* [1] did spread them abroad.

44 [i] Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people [2]! thou [3] hast kept me [1] *to be* [4] [p] head of the [c] heathen': [q] a people [c] *which* I knew not [1] shall serve me.

45 [7t] Strangers [1] shall [s u] submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear [3], they shall [1] be obedient unto [1] me.

46 [7] Strangers [1] shall fade away, and [2] they shall be afraid [1] [2] out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth; and blessed [1] *be* my rock; and exalted be the God of the [d] rock of my salvation [3].

48 It *is* God that [c] avengeth me, and that [g] bringeth down the people [1] under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth

1 S on high,
2 M Or, *great*
3 S ;
4 S mighty
5 S came upon
6 S judgements
7 S perfect toward him, and I
8 S hath the LORD
9 S cyesight.
1 S perfect
2 S perfect;
3 S perverse
4 S froward.
M So Ps. 18. 26. The text has, *unsavoury.*
5 M Or, *whom thou wilt bring down*
6 S run upon
M Or, *through*
7 S do I leap
8 S ;
9 S ;
10 S shield unto
11 S strong fortress
12 S guideth [M Or, *setteth free*] the perfect in his way.
M According to another reading, *girdeth my way in perfectness.*

B.C. 1018.
a Ps. 144. 7.
b Heb. *equalleth.*
c Hab. 3. 19.
d Deut. 32. 13. Is. 33. 16.
e Or, *great.*
f ver. 1.
g Ps. 144. 1.
h Heb. *for the war.*
i Ps. 51. 8.
k Heb. *multiplied me.*
l Prov. 4. 12.
m Ps. 22. 8.
n Psalm 26. 23.
1 Kin. 8. 32. Ps. 7. 8.
o Heb. *ankles.*
p Ps. 34. 4.
q Gen. 18. 19. Ps. 119. 3. Prov. 8. 32.
r Mal. 4. 4.
s Deut. 7. 12. Ps. 119. 59.
t Ps. 18. 32.
u Ps. 44. 5.
v Heb. *caused to bow.*
w Gen. 6. 9. Job. 1. 1.
x Heb. *to him.*
y Gen. 39. 8. Ex. 23. 21. Josh. 10. 24.
z ver. 21.
a Heb. *before his face.*
b Job 27. 9. Prov. 1. 28. Is. 1. 15. Mic. 3. 4.
c Mat. 5. 7. 2 Ki. 13. 7. Ps. 18. 35. Dan. 2. 35. Is. 10. 6. Mic. 7. 10.
d Zech. 10. 5.
e Lev. 26. 23. Ch. 33. 1.
f Or, *wrestle.* Ps. 18. 29.
g Ex. 3. 7, 8. Ps. 72. 12.
h Deut. 28. 13. Ps. 2. 8.
i Is. 25. 5.
k Job 40. 11. Is. 2. 11, 17.
l Dan. 4. 37.
m Heb. *Sons of the stranger.*
n Or, *yield feigned obedience.* Heb. *lie:* So
o Ps. 33. 29.
p Ps. 66. 3.
q Or, *candle,* Job 29. 3.
r Ps. 27. 1.
s Or, *broken in troop.*
t Mic. 7. 17.
u Deut. 32. 4. Dan. 4. 37. Rev. 15. 3.
v Ps. 12. 6.
w Prov. 30. 5. Ps. 18. 30.
x Heb. *girdeth me with strength for me.*
y 1 Sam. 2. 29.
z 1 Sam. 2. 2.
a Ps. 144. 2.
b Ex. 15. 2. Is. 25. 1.
c Heb. *rendeth,* or, *inwardly.* Heb. 13. 21.
d Deut. 18. 15.

1 S his
M Another reading is, *my.*
2 S mine arms do bend a bow of brass.
3 M Or, *condescension*
4 S, and my feet [M Heb. *ankles*] have not slipped.
5 S neither did I turn again till they were consumed.
6 S smitten them through, that they cannot
7 S unto the battle: thou hast subdued [M Heb. *caused to bow*] under me those that rose up against
8 S made mine enemies turn their backs unto me,
9 S cut off them
1 S streets, and
2 S ;
3 M Or, *will keep*
4 A the
5 S nations
6 S whom I have not known
7 S The strangers
8 M Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *lie.*
9 A of me
1 S obey
2 S shall come trembling
M So Ps. 18. 45.

The text has, *gird themselves.* 3 S ; Even the God that executeth vengeance for me, and bringeth down peoples

from mine enemies: [1] thou also
hast lifted me up on high [1]
above them that [2] rose [1] up
against me: thou [2] hast de-
livered [1] me from the [a] violent
man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks
unto thee, O LORD, among
[c] the [4] heathen, [1] and [5] I [1] will
sing praises unto thy name.

51 [5 c] *He is* the tower of salva-
tion for [1] his king: and sheweth
[c] mercy [1] to his [g] anointed, [7] unto
David, [1] and [h] to his seed [8] for
evermore.[9]

B.C. 1018.

[a] Ps. 140. 1.

[b] Or, *Jashebbasshebet the Tachmonite head of the three.*
[c] Rom. 15. 9.
[d] See 1 Chr. 11. 11. & 27. 2.
[e] Ps. 144. 10.
[f] Heb. *Shain.*
[g] Ps. 89. 20.
[h] ch. 7. 12, 13. Ps. 89. 29, 1 Chr. 11. 12. & 27. 4.

[1] S yea, thou liftest me up [2] S rise [3] S deliverest [4] S nations, [5] S Great deliverance [M] Heb. *salvations*] giveth he to [M] Another reading is, *He is a tower of deliverance.* [6] S loving-kindness [7] S to David [8] A, [9] A space between ch. 22 & 23.

CHAPTER 23.

[1] *David, in his last words, professeth his faith in God's promises to be beyond sense or experience.* 6 *The different state of the wicked.* 8 *A catalogue of David's mighty men.*

NOW these *be* the last words
of David. [1] David the son
of Jesse [2] said, [1] [k] and the man
[†] *who was* raised [3] up on high, [1]
[l] the anointed of the God of
Jacob, and [4] the sweet psalmist
of Israel [5], said,

2 [m] The [6] Spirit [1] of the LORD
spake [7] by me, and his word
[†] *was* [5] in [7] my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, [n] the
Rock of Israel spake to me [9],
[6] He [1] that ruleth over men
[1] *must be* just, ruling [K] in the
fear of God [2].

4 And [x] he [1] *shall be* as the light
of the morning, *when* the sun
riseth, [6] *even* [1] a morning with-
out clouds; [3] *as* the tender
grass [4] *springing* [1] out of the
earth [5] by [1] clear shining after
rain.

5 [6] Although my house *be* [1] not
so with God; [o] yet he hath
made with me an everlasting
covenant, ordered in all *things*,
and sure: for [7] *this is* [1] all my
salvation, and all *my* desire,
although he [8] make *it* [1] not
to grow.

6 [o 6] But [9] *the sons* of Belial [†]
shall be all of them as thorns
[1] thrust away, [2] because [1] they
cannot be taken with [3] hands [1]:

7 But the man [†] *that* [4] shall
touch [1] them must be [5 d] fenced [1]
with iron and the staff of a
spear; and they shall be utterly
burned with fire in [1] the *same* [1]
place.

8 ¶ [2] These [†] *be* the names of
the mighty men whom David
had: [3 b] The Tachmonite that
sat in the seat, chief among [1]
the captains; the same [†] *was*
Adino the Eznite [4]: [1] [o] *he lifted up his spear* [1] against eight hun-
dred [5], [f] whom he slew [1] at one
time.

9 And after him [†] *was* [g] Elea-
zar the son of [6] Dodo the [1]
Ahohite, [†] *one* of the three
mighty men with David, when
they defied the Philistines [†] *that*
were there gathered together to
battle, and the men of Israel
[7] were gone away:

10 He arose, and smote the
Philistines until his hand was
weary, and his hand clave unto
the sword: and the LORD
wrought a great [8] victory that
day; and the people returned
after him only to spoil.

11 And after him [†] *was* [m] Sham-
mah the son of Agee [9] the [1]
Hararite. [n] And the Philis-
tines were gathered together
[1 f] into a troop, where was a
[2] piece [1] of ground full of [8] len-
tiles: [1] and the people fled
from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst
of the [2] ground [1], and defended
it, and slew the Philistines:
and the LORD wrought a great
[4] victory.

13 And [y] three of the thirty
chief went down, and came to
David in the harvest time unto
[2] the cave of Adullam [5]: [1] and
the troop of the Philistines
[6] pitched [1] in [b] the valley of
Rephaim.

14 And David [†] *was* then in
[7] [c] an [1] hold, and the garrison of
the Philistines [†] *was* then [†] *in*
Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and
said, Oh that one would give
me [8] drink of the water [1] of the
well of Beth-lehem, which [†] *is*
by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men
brake through the host of the
Philistines, and drew water
out of the well of Beth-lehem,
that [†] *was* by the gate, and
took [†] *it*, and brought [†] *it* to
David: [9] nevertheless [1] he would

[d] Heb. *filled.*

[1] Arranged as poetry to ver. 8. [2] S saith, [3] S on high saith, [4] M Heb. *pleasant in the psalms of Israel.* [5] S: [6] S spirit [7] M Or, *in* [8] S upon [9] S: One [M] Or, There shall be *one ... and* it shall be *as &c.* [1] S righteously [M] Heb. *a righteous one*], that ruleth [2] S, *He* [3] S *when* [4] S *springeth* [5] S, through [6] S Verily my house is [M] Or, *For is not my house so with God? for he ... for all my salvation, and all my desire, will he not make it to grow?* [7] S it is [8] S maketh it [9] S the ungodly [M] Heb. *Belial*, that is, *worthlessness.* [1] A to be [2] S for [3] S the hand [4] S touch-eth [5] S armed [M] Heb. *filled.*

[1] S *their* [2] M See 1 Chr. 11. 11–47. [3] S Josheb-basshe-beth a Tahchemonite, chief of [M] The verse is probably corrupt. See 1 Chr. 11. 11. [4] S, [5] S slain [6] S Dodai the son of an [7] M Heb. *went up.* [8] M Heb. *salvation.* [9] S a [1] M Or, *for foraging* [2] S plot [3] S lentils; [4] M Heb. *salvation.* [5] S; [6] S were encamped [7] S the [8] S water to drink [9] S but

not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: [1]*is not this*[1] [c]the blood of the men that went [2]in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did [3]these[1] three mighty men.

18 And [d]Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief [4]among[1] three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred°,[1] [5]c[6]*and* slew [6]*them*, and had [6]the name among[1] three.

19 Was he not most honourable of [7]three? therefore he was [8]their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of [9]a valiant man°,[1] of [g]Kabzeel, [h]who had done [1]many acts,[1] [h]he slew [2]two [i]lionlike men[1] of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow:

21 And he slew an Egyptian, [m]a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These [4]*things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had [3]the[1] name among [4]three mighty men.

23 He was [f]more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three. And David set him [g]over his [5]guard.

24 [c][d]Asahel the brother of Joab [4]*was* one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem[7],[1]

25 [b]Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite[7],[1]

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite[7],[1]

27 Abiezer the [8]Anethothite,[1] Mebunnai the Hushathite[7],[1]

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite[7],[1]

29 Heleb the son of Baanah[9], a[1] Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai °out[1] of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin[7],[1]

30 Benaiah [1]the[1] Pirathonite, Hiddai of the [a]brooks of [b]Gaash[1],[1]

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite[1],[1]

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite, °of[1] the sons of Jashen, Jonathan[1],[1]

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the [2]Hararite,[1]

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the [3]Maachathite,[1] Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite[1],[1]

35 [4]Hezrai[1] the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite[1],[1]

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite[1],[1]

37 Zelek the Ammonite, [5]Nahari[1] the Beerothite, [c]armourbearer[1] to Joab the son of Zeruiah[1],[1]

38 [f]Ira [7]an[1] Ithrite, Gareb [7]an[1] Ithrite[1],[1]

39 [g]Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAPTER 24.

°[1] *David foreeth Joab to number the people.* 10 *David, having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chooseth the three days' pestilence.* 17 *He intercedeth for the people.* 25 *He buildeth an altar. The plague is stayed.*[1]

8 AND [n]again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and [p]he moved David against them[9] to say,[1] [q]Go, number Israel and Judah.

2 [1]For[1] the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which [4]*was* with him, [r]Go now [2]through all the tribes of Israel, [a]from Dan even to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that [x]I may know the [5]number[1] of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and [4]that[1] the eyes of my lord the king °may[1] see [4]*it*: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 °¶[1] And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in [c]Aroer, on the right side of the city

B.C. 1018.

a Or, *valleys*, Deut. 1. 24.
b Judg. 2. 9.
c Lev. 17. 10.
d 1 Chr. 11. 20.
e Heb. *slain.*
f ch. 20. 26.
g Josh. 15. 21.
h Heb. *great of acts.*
i ch. 1. 3, 6.
k Ex. 15. 15. 1 Chr. 11. 22.
l Heb. *lions of God.*
m Heb. *a man of countenance*, or, *sight*: called, 1 Chr. 11. 23, *a man of great stature.*
n ch. 20. 1.
p Satan. See 1 Chr. 21. 1. James 1. 13, 14.
q 1 Chr. 27. 23, 24.
r Or, *Compass.*
s Or, *honourable among the thirty.*
t Judg. 20. 1.
u Jer. 17. 5.
v ch. 8. 18. & 20. 23.
w Or, *council.* Heb. *at his command*, 1 Sam. 22. 14.
x ch. 2. 18.
y See 1 Chr. 11. 27.
z Deut. 2. 36. Josh. 13. 9, 16.

1 S shall I drink
2 M Heb. with their lives.
3 S the
4 S of the
5 M Heb. slain.
6 S a name among the
7 A the
8 A made
9 M According to another reading, Ish-hai.
1 S mighty deeds,
2 S the two sons of Ariel
5 S a
4 A the
5 M Or, council
6 A ¶
7 S ;
8 S Anathothite,
9 S the
1 S a
1 S ;
2 S Ararite;
3 S Maacathite,
4 S Hezro
M Or, Hezrai
5 S Naharai
6 S armourbearers
M Another reading is, armourbearer.
7 S the
8 M See 1 Chr. 21.
9 S, saying,
1 S And
2 A to and fro
3 S sum
4 S may

that [1] *lieth* in the midst of the [a] river of Gad, and toward [b] Jazer:

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the [c] land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to [e] Dan-jaan, and [2] about to [f] Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, [3] *even* to [1] Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone [4] through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the [5] number [1] of the people unto the king: [k] and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah [1] *were* five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And [l] David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, [m] I have sinned greatly in that I have done: [n] and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away [1] the iniquity of thy servant; for I have [q] done very foolishly.

11 [7] For when David was [1] up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet [r] Gad, David's [t] seer, saying,

12 Go and [8] say [1] unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I [9] offer thee three [1] *things*; choose thee one of them, that I may [1] *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall [y] seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before [1] thine enemies, [1] while they pursue thee? or [2] that [1] there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise [3], and see [1] what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; [a] for his mercies [1] *are* [4] great: and [d] let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 °¶ [1] So [e] the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from

B.C. 1017.

[a] Or, *valley.*
[b] Num. 32. 1, 3.
[c] Or, *nether land nearly inhabited.*
[d] Ex. 12. 23, 1 Chr. 21. 15.
[e] Josh. 19. 47, Judg. 18. 29.
[f] Josh. 19. 28, Judg. 18. 28.
[g] Gen. 6. 6, 1 Sam. 15. 11, Joel 2. 13, 14.
[h] 1 Chr. 21. 15, *Ornan:* See ver. 18, 2 Chr. 3. 1.
[i] 1 Chr. 21. 17.
[k] See 1 Chr. 21. 5.
[l] 1 Sam. 24. 5.
[m] 1 Chr. 21. 18, &c.
[n] ch. 12. 13.
[p] Heb. *Araniah.*
[q] 1 Sam. 13. 13.
[r] 1 Sam. 22. 5.
[t] 1 Sam. 9. 9, 1 Chr. 29. 29.
[u] See Gen. 23. 8-16.
[x] Num. 16. 48, 50.
[y] See 1 Chr. 21. 12.
[z] 1 Kin. 19. 21.
[a] Ps. 103. 8, 13, 14, & 119. 156.
[b] Ezek. 20. 40, 41.
[c] Or, *many.*
[d] See Is. 47. 6, Zech. 1. 15.
[e] 1 Chr. 21. 14, & 27. 24.

the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.

16 [a] And when the angel stretched out his hand [1] upon [1] Jerusalem to destroy it, [g] the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough [2]: stay now [1] thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the [3] threshing-place [1] of [4] [h] Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, [i] I have sinned, and I have done [5] wickedly [1]: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, [m] Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the [6] threshingfloor [1] of [p] Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David [6], [1] according to the saying of Gad, °went up [1] as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked [7], and saw the king and his servants [8] coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king [9] on his face upon [1] the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? [u] And David said, To buy the [1] threshingfloor [1] of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that [x] the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what [1] *seemeth* good unto him: [z] behold, [2] *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, [1] and [3] threshing instruments and [4] *other* instruments [1] of the oxen for [5] wood. [1]

23 [6] All these *things* did Araunah, *as* a king, give [1] unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God [b] accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will [7] surely [1] buy [1] *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt

1 S is in the middle of the valley of [M Or, *toward*] Gad, and unto
2 A round
3 S at
4 A to and fro
5 S numbering
6 S but now, O LORD, put away, I beseech thee,
7 S And when David rose
8 S speak
9 M Or, *lay upon*
1 S thy foes
2 S shall
3 S thee, and consider
4 M Or, *many*
1 S toward
2 S; now stay
3 S threshing-floor
4 M Or, *Ornah* In 1 Chr. 21. 15, *Ornan.*
5 S perversely
6 S went up
7 A forth
8 M Or, *passing over*
9 S with his face to
1 S threshing-floor
2 S the oxen for the burnt offering,
3 A the
4 S the furniture
5 S the wood:
6 S all this, O king, doth Araunah give
M Or, *all this did Araunah the king give &c.*
7 S verily

offerings unto the LORD my God [1]of that which doth[1] cost me nothing. So [a]David bought the [2]threshingfloor[2] and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

B.C. 1017.

[a] See 1 Chr. 21. 24, 25.
[b] ch. 21. 14.
[c] ver. 21.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. [b]So the LORD was intreated for the land, and [c]the plague was stayed from Israel.

1 S which
2 S threshing-floor

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS[c], COMMONLY CALLED, THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS[1].

CHAPTER 1.

[c] 1 *Abishag cherisheth David in his extreme age.* 5 *Adonijah usurpeth the kingdom.* 28 *David reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba.* 32 *Solomon, by David's appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 50 *Adonijah, fleeing to the horns of the altar, is dismissed by Solomon.*

B.C. 1015.

[a] ch. 2. 22, 28.
[b] Heb. *helped after Adonijah.*
[c] ch. 4. 18.
[d] 2 Sam. 23. 8.

NOW king David was old [1]*and* [2]stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, [3]Let there be sought for my lord the king [4]a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and [5]let her[1] [6]cherish him[1], and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag [7]a[1] [8]Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel [1]*was* very fair[2], and[1] cherished the king, and ministered to him[4]:[1] but the king knew her not.

5 [9]¶ [1] Then [10]Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will [11]be king: and [12]he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him [13][7]at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so?[7] and he [14]also *was a*[1] very goodly [1]*man*; [15]and [16]*his mother* bare him[1] after Absalom.

7 And [17]he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with [18]Abiathar the priest: and

[e] Heb. *entered into days.*
[f] Or, *The well Rogel*, 2 Sam. 17. 17.
[g] Heb. *Let them seek.*
[h] Heb. *a damsel, a virgin.*
[i] Heb. *be a cherisher unto him.*
[k] Josh. 19. 18.
[l] 2 Sam. 3. 4.
[m] 2 Sam. 3. 4.
[n] Heb. *reign.*
[o] 2 Sam. 15. 1.
[q] 1 Chr. 22. 9.
[r] Heb. *from his days.*
[s] 2 Sam. 3. 3, 4. 1 Chr. 3. 2.
[t] Heb. *his words were with Joab.*
[u] Heb. *fill up.*
[x] 2 Sam. 20. 25.

[a] they [b]following Adonijah helped [1]*him*.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and [c]Shimei, and Rei, and [d]the mighty men which [1]*belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah [1]slew sheep and oxen and [2]fat cattle[1] by the stone of Zoheleth, which [3]*is* by [f]En-rogel, and[1] called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants:

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

11 [1]¶ Wherefore[1] Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of [1]Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth [1]*it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, [q]Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and [x]confirm thy words.

15 [1]¶ [1] And Bath-sheba went

1 S; 2 S the 3 S; and she 4 S; 5 M Or, *all his life* 6 S was also a 7 S he was born 1 M Or, *sacrificed* 2 S fatlings 3 S is beside En-rogel; and he 4 S Then

in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, [a]"What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, [c]thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; [1]and now,] my lord the king, [b]thou] knowest †*it* not:

19 [e]And he hath [3]slain oxen and [3]fat cattle] and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And [4]thou, my lord[5], O] king, the eyes of all Israel †*are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall [i]sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted [6k]offenders.

22 [o]¶] And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet [o]also] came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold[7] Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 [q]For he is gone down this day, and hath [8]slain oxen and [9]fat cattle] and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, [t]God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, †*even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed [o]*it*] unto thy [1]servant,] who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 [o]¶] Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came [b]into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, †[d]*As* the LORD liveth, [2]that] hath redeemed my soul out of all [5]distress,

30 [c]Even] as I sware unto thee by the LORD[4] God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; [5]even so will I certainly] do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with †*her* face to the earth, and did [6]reverence] to the king, and said, [g]Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 [o]¶] And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 [7]The king also] said unto them, [h]Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon [l]mine own mule, and bring him down to [m]Gihon:

34 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet [n]anoint him there king over Israel: and [p]blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, [s]that he may] come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be [9]ruler] over Israel and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD[1] God of my lord the king[2] say so *too*.

37 [r]As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and [u]make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, [x]and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and

B.C. 1015.

[a] Heb. *What to thee?*
[b] Heb. *before the king.*
[c] ver. 13, 30.
[d] 2 Sam. 4. 9.
[e] ver. 17.
[f] ver. 7-9, 25.
[g] Neh. 2. 3. Dan. 2. 4.
[i] 2 Sam. 20. 6. [i] Deut. 31. 16, ch. 2. 10.
[k] Heb. *sinners.*
[l] Heb. *which belongeth to me.* See Est. 6. 8.
[m] 2 Chr. 32. 30.
[n] 1 Sam. 10. 1. & 16. 3, 12. 2 Sam. 2. 4. & 5. 3. ch. 19. 16. 2 Kin. 9. 3. & 11. 12.
[p] 2 Sam. 15. 10. 2 Kin. 9. 13. & 11. 14.
[q] ver. 19.
[r] Josh. 1. 5, 17. 1 Sam. 20. 13.
[s] Heb. *Let king Adonijah live.*
[t] 1 Sam. 10. 24.
[u] ver. 47.
[x] 2 Sam. 8. 18. & 23. 20-23.

1 S and thou, M Another reading is, *and now, my lord the king, thou &c.*
2 M Or, *sacrificed*
3 S fatlings
4 M Another reading is, *now.*
5 S the
6 M Heb. *sinners.*
7 A,
8 M Or, *sacrificed*
9 S fatlings
1 S servants M Another reading is, *servant.*
2 S who
3 S adversity, verily
4 A, the
5 S verily so will I
6 S obeisance
7 S And the king
8 S and he shall
9 S prince M Or, *leader*
1 A, the
2 A,

the Cherethites°,[1] and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took [1]an[1] horn of [b]oil out of the [2]tabernacle,[1] and [c]anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; [d]and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with [f]pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 °¶[1] And Adonijah and all the guests that †*were* with him heard †*it* as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore †*is this* noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 [3]And while[1] he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said °unto him[1], Come in; for [h]thou †*art* a [4]valiant[1] man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king[5].[1]

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites°,[1] and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This †*is* the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon [m]sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, [6] [p] God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne[7]. [r]And[1] the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed †*be* the LORD[8] God of Israel, which hath

B.C. 1015.

[a] ch. 3. 6. Ps. 132. 11, 12.

[b] Ex. 30. 23, 25, 32. Ps. 89. 20.
[c] 1 Chr. 29. 22.
[d] 1 Sam. 10. 24.
[e] ch. 2. 28.
[f] Or, *flutes.*
[g] 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam. 14. 11. Acts 27. 34.
[h] 2 Sam. 18. 27.
[i] Gen. 47. 29. Deut. 31. 14.
[k] Josh. 23. 14.
[l] Deut. 17. 19, 20.
[m] 1 Chr. 29. 23.
[n] Deut. 24. 9. Josh. 1. 7. 1 Chr. 22. 12, 13.
[o] Or, *do wisely*, 1 Sam. 18. 5, 14, 30.
[p] ver. 37.
[q] 2 Sam. 7. 25.
[r] Ps. 132. 12.
[t] Gen. 47. 31.
[u] 2 Kin. 20. 3. 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13.
[v] ch. 8. 25.
[w] Heb. *be cut off from thee from the throne.*

[a]given †*one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing †*it.*

49 And all the guests [1]that *were* with[1] Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 °¶[1] And Adonijah feared because of Solomon[2], and[1] arose, and went, and [e]caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath [3]caught[1] hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me [4]to day[1] that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he [5]will[1] shew himself a worthy man, [g]there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness °shall[1] be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and [6]bowed himself[1] to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAPTER 2.

°1 *David, having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousness, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 25 Adonijah is put to death. 26 Abiathar is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Joab is slain. 46 Shimei is put to death.*[1]

NOW [i]the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 [k]I go the way of all the earth: [l]be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, [7]and[1] his commandments, and his [8]judgments,[1] and his testimonies, [9]as it[1] is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest [u]prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

4 That the LORD may [2 q] continue[1] his word which he spake concerning me, saying, [r]If thy children take heed to their way, to [u]walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, [x]there shall not [y]fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

1 S the
2 S Tent,
3 S While
4 S worthy
5 S:
6 A Thy M Another reading omits *Thy.*
7 S: and
8 A, the
1 S of
2 S; and he
3 S laid
4 S this day M Or, *first of all*
5 S shall
6 S did obeisance
7 S *and*
8 S judgements,
9 S according to that which
1 M Or, *do wisely*
2 S establish

5 Moreover thou knowest also
what Joab the son of Zeruiah
[a] did [1] to me, *and* [1] what he did
to the two captains of the hosts
of Israel, unto [c] Abner the son
of Ner, and unto [d] Amasa the
son of Jether, whom he slew,
and [2 f] shed the blood of war in
peace, and put the blood of war
upon his girdle that [†] *was* about
his loins, and in his shoes that
[†] *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore [h] according to
thy wisdom, and let not his
hoar head go down to [3] the
grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the
sons of [i] Barzillai the Gileadite,
and let them be of those that
[k] eat at thy table: for so [l] they
came to me when I fled [4] be-
cause of [1] Absalom thy brother.

8 And, behold, [5] *thou hast* [1]
with thee [m] Shimei the son of
Gera, [6 a] a Benjamite [1] of Bahu-
rim, [7] which [1] cursed me with
a [q] grievous curse in the day
when I went to Mahanaim:
but [r] he came down to meet
me at Jordan, and [t] I sware to
him by the LORD, saying, I will
not put thee to death with the
sword.

9 Now therefore [u] hold him
not guiltless [8;1] for thou [†] *art* a
wise man [9], and knowest [1] what
thou oughtest to do unto him [1];
but his hoar head [x] bring thou
down to [2] the grave with blood.

10 [2] So [1] [y] David slept with his
fathers, and was buried in [a]
the city of David.

11 And the days that David
[b] reigned over Israel [†] *were* forty
years: seven years reigned he
in Hebron, and thirty and three
years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ [4 a] Then sat Solomon [1]
upon the throne of David his
father; and his kingdom was
established greatly.

13 [5] ¶ And [1] Adonijah the son
of Haggith came to Bath-sheba
the mother of Solomon. And
she said, [z] Comest thou peace-
ably? And he said, Peace-
ably.

14 He said moreover, I have
somewhat to say unto thee.
And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest
that the kingdom was [y] mine,
and [†] *that* all Israel set their
faces on me, that I should
reign: howbeit the kingdom
is turned about, and is become
my brother's: for [b] it was his
from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition
of thee, [1 c] deny me not. And
she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray
thee, unto Solomon the king,
(for he will not say thee nay,)
that he give me [d] Abishag the
Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well;
I will speak for thee unto the
king.

19 [c] ¶ [1] Bath-sheba therefore
went unto king Solomon, to
speak unto him for Adonijah.
And the king rose up to meet
her, and [m] bowed himself unto
her, and sat down on his
throne, and caused a [2] seat [1] to
be set for the king's mother;
[F] and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I [3] desire [1]
one small petition of thee; [4] *I*
pray thee, say me not nay. [1]
And the king said unto her,
Ask on, my mother: for I will
not [2] say thee nay. [1]

21 And she said, Let Abishag
the Shunammite be given to
Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon an-
swered and said unto his mother,
And why dost thou ask Abishag
the Shunammite for Adonijah?
ask for him the kingdom also;
for he [†] *is* mine elder brother;
even for him, and for [z] Abiathar
the priest, and for Joab the son
of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware
by the LORD, saying, [e] God do
so to me, and more also, if
Adonijah have not spoken this
word against his own life.

24 Now therefore [6], *as* [1] the
LORD liveth, [7] which [1] hath es-
tablished me, and set me on
the throne of David my father,
and who hath made me an
house, as he [e] promised, [8] Ado-
nijah shall be put to death this
day.

25 And king Solomon sent by
the hand of Benaiah the son
of Jehoiada; and he fell upon
him [g] that he died.

26 [c] ¶ [1] And unto Abiathar the
priest said the king, Get thee
to [h] Anathoth, unto thine own
fields; for thou [†] *art* [1 i] worthy
of death: but I will not at this

B.C. 1015.

[a] 2 Sam. 3. 39. & 18. 5, 12, 14. & 19. 5-7.
[b] 1 Chr. 22. 9, 10. & 28. 5-7. Prov. 21. 30. Dan. 2. 21.
[c] 2 Sam. 3. 27.
[d] 2 Sam. 20. 10.
[e] Heb. *turn not away my face.*
[f] Heb. *put.*
[g] ch. 1. 3, 4.
[h] ver. 9. Prov. 20. 26.
[i] 2 Sam. 19. 31, 38.
[k] 2 Sam. 9. 7, 10. & 19. 28.
[l] 2 Sam. 17. 27.
[m] Ex. 20. 12.
[n] 2 Sam. 16. 5.
[F] See Ps. 45. 9.
[q] Heb. *strong.*
[r] 2 Sam. 19. 18.
[t] 2 Sam. 19. 23.
[u] Ex. 20. 7. Job 9. 28.
[x] Gen. 42. 38. & 44. 31.
[y] ch. 1. 2. Acts 2. 29. & 13. 36.
[z] ch. 1. 7.
[a] 2 Sam. 5. 7.
[b] 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1 Chr. 29. 26, 27.
[c] Ruth 1. 17.
[d] 1 Chr. 29. 23. 2 Chr. 1. 1.
[e] 2 Sam. 7. 11, 13. 1 Chr. 22. 10.
[f] 1 Sam. 16. 4, 5.
[g] ch. 1. 5.
[h] Josh. 21. 18.
[i] Heb. *a man of death.*

1 S unto me, even
2 M Heb. *set.*
3 M Heb. *Sheol.*
4 S from
5 S there is
6 S the Benjamite,
7 S who
8 S,
9 S; and thou wilt know
1 S; and thou shalt bring his hoar head
2 M Heb. *Sheol.*
3 S And
4 S And Solomon sat
5 S Then
1 M Heb. *turn not away my face.*
2 S throne
2 S ask
4 S deny me not.
5 S deny thee.
6 S as
7 S who
8 A surely
9 A,
1 M Heb. *a man of.*

time put thee to death, "because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and because [b] thou [1]hast been [1] afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

1 S wast

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might [c] fulfil [2] the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

2 M See 1 Sam. 2. 27–36.

28 [3] ¶ Then [1] tidings came to Joab: for Joab [d] had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the [4] tabernacle [1] of the LORD, and [e] caught hold on the horns of the altar.

3 S And the

4 S Tent

29 And it was told king Solomon [5] that Joab was [1] fled unto the [4] tabernacle [1] of the LORD; [f] and, behold, *the is* by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

5 S, Joab is

6 S,

30 And Benaiah came to the [4] tabernacle [1] of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, [m] Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; "that thou mayest take away the [6] innocent [1] blood, which Joab shed [7], from me and from the house of my father. [1]

7 S without cause, from me and from my father's house.

32 And the LORD [p] shall return his blood upon his own head, [8] who [1] fell upon two men more righteous [9] and better than he, and slew them with the sword, [9] my father David [1] not knowing *thereof*, [1] *to wit*, [r] Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and [s] Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

8 S because he

9 A and

1 S knew it not,

33 [2] Their blood shall therefore [1] return upon the head of Joab, and [t] upon the head of his seed for ever: [u] but [3] upon [1] David, and [3] upon [1] his seed, and [3] upon [1] his house, and [3] upon [1] his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

2 S So shall their blood

3 S unto

34 [4] So [1] Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him [1]: [1] and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

1 S Then

35 [6] ¶ [1] And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and [g] Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of [d] Abiathar.

36 [6] ¶ And the king sent and called for [f] Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For [6] it shall be, *that* [1] on the day thou goest out, and passest over [h] the brook Kidron, [2] thou shalt know [1] for certain that thou shalt surely die: [k] thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

2 S know thou

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto [7] Achish [3] son of [4] Maachah [1] king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants [1] *be* in Gath.

3 A,

1 S Maacah,

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish [5] to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath.

5 A,

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for [6] a certain, [1] on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, [6] that [1] thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The [7] word [1] [1] *that* I have heard [1] *is* good.

6 S certain. that

7 S saying

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest [y] all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore

B.C. 1014.

[a] 1 Sam. 22. 6. 2 Sam. 15. 24, 29.

[b] 1 Sam. 22. 20, 23. 2 Sam. 15. 24.

[c] Num. 25. 11–13. 1 Sam. 2. 35. See 1 Chr. 6. 53. & 24. 3.

[d] ver. 27.

[e] 1 Sam. 2. 31–35.

[f] ver. 8. 2 Sam. 16. 5.

[g] ch. 1. 7.

[h] 2 Sam. 15. 23.

[i] ch. 1. 50.

[k] Lev. 20. 9. Josh. 2. 19. 2 Sam. 1. 16.

[l] 1 Sam. 27. 2.

[m] Ex. 21. 14.

[n] Num. 35. 33. Deut. 19. 13. & 21. 8, 9.

[p] Judg. 9. 24, 57. Ps. 7. 16.

[q] 2 Chr. 21. 13.

[r] 2 Sam. 3. 27.

[s] 2 Sam. 20. 10.

[t] 2 Sam. 3. 29.

[u] Prov. 25. 5.

[y] 2 Sam. 16. 5.

the LORD shall [a] return thy wickedness upon thine own head [1]:
45 And [1] king Solomon †*shall be* blessed, and [d] the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.
46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; [2] which [1] went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the [z] kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaoh's daughter.* 2 *High places being in use, he sacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon, preferring wisdom, obtaineth wisdom, riches, and honour.* 16 *Solomon's judgment between the two harlots.*

AND [m] Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the [p] city of David, until he had made an end of building his [q] own house, and [r] the house of the LORD, and [s] the wall of Jerusalem round about.
2 [g] Only the people sacrificed in [3] high places, because there was no house built [4] unto [t] the name of the LORD [o], until those days.
3 And Solomon [b] loved the LORD, [d] walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in [3] high places.
4 [5] And [c] the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; [g] for that †*was* the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.
5 [o] ¶ [1] [k] In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon [1] in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.
6 [m] And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great [o][p] mercy, [1] according as he [q] walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou [t] hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as †*it is* this day.
7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: [u] and I †*am but a* little child [1]: I know not †*how* [x] to go out or come in.

B.C. 1011.

[a] Ps. 7. 16. Ezek. 17. 19.
[b] Deut. 7. 6.
[c] Gen. 13. 18. & 15. 5.
[d] Prov. 25. 5.
[z] 2 Chr. 1. 10. Prov. 2. 3-9. James 1. 5.
[f] Heb. *hearing.*
[g] Ps. 78. 1, 2.
[h] Heb. 5. 14.
[i] ver. 12. 2 Chr. 1. 1.
[k] James 4. 3.
[l] Heb. *many days.*
[m] ch. 7. 8. & 9. 24.
[n] Heb. *to hear.*
[p] 2 Sam. 5. 7.
[q] 1 John 3. 14, 15.
[r] ch. 4. 29-31. & 5. 12. & 10. 24. Ecclus. 1. 16.
[s] ch. 7. 1.
[u] ch. 6.
[x] ch. 9. 15, 19.
[y] Lev. 17. 3-5 Deut. 12. 2, 4, 5. ch. 22. 43.
[z] Mat. 6. 33. Eph. 3. 20.
[a] Prov. 4. 21, 24. & 10. 23, 25, &c.
[b] Prov. 3. 16.
[b] Deut. 6. 5. & 30. 16, 20. Ps. 31. 23. Mat. 22. 37, 38. 1 Cor. 8. 3.
[c] Or, *hath not been.*
[d] Prov. 3. 14.
[e] 2 Chr. 1. 3.
[f] ch. 15. 5.
[g] 1 Chr. 16. 39. 2 Chr. 1. 3.
[h] Ps. 91. 16. Prov. 3. 2.
[i] So Gen. 41. 7.
[k] ch. 9. 2. 2 Chr. 1. 7.
[l] Num. 12. 6. Mat. 1. 20. & 2. 13, 19.
[m] 2 Chr. 1. 8, &c.
[o] So Gen. 40. 20. ch. 8. 65. Est. 1. 3. Dan. 5. 2. Mark 6. 21.
[p] Or, *bounty.*
[q] ch. 2. 4. & 9. 4. 2 Kin. 20. 3. Ps. 15. 2.
[r] Num. 27. 2.
[t] ch. 1. 48.
[u] 1 Chr. 29. 1.
[x] Num. 27. 17.

8 And thy servant †*is* in the midst of thy people which thou [b] hast chosen, a great people, [c] that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.
9 [c] Give [1] therefore thy servant [1] an [2][f] understanding heart [g] to judge thy people, that I may [h] discern between good and [3] bad: [1] for who is able to judge this thy [4] so great a [1] people?
10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.
11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast [k] not asked for thyself [5][l] long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding [n] to [6] discern [f] judgment [1];
12 [q] Behold, I have done according to thy [8] words [1]: [r] lo, I have given thee a wise and an [9] understanding heart; so that there [1] was [1] none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.
13 And I have also [z] given thee that which thou hast not asked, both [a] riches [o], [1] and honour [2]: [1] so that there [3][c] shall not be any among the kings like unto thee [4] all thy days.
14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, [f] as thy father David did walk, then I will [h] lengthen thy days.
15 And Solomon [i] awoke [6]; [1] and, behold, † *it was* a dream [o]. And [1] he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and [n] made a feast to all his servants.
16 ¶ Then came there two women, †*that were* harlots, unto the king, and [r] stood before him.
17 And the one woman said, [7] [o] ! my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.
18 And it came to pass the third day after [o] that [1] I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also [8]: [1] and we †*were* together; †*there was* no stranger

1 S. But
2 S and he
3 A the
4 S for
5 A ¶ M See 2 Chr. 1. 3, &c.
6 S kindness,
7 S;
1 S thy servant therefore
2 M Heb. *hearing.*
3 S evil;
4 S great M Heb. *heavy.*
5 M Heb. *many days.*
6 M Heb. *hear.*
7 S judgement
8 S word
9 M Heb. *hearing.*
1 S hath been
2 S,
3 M Or, *hath not been*
4 A,
5 S,
6 S: and
7 S Oh
8 S;

with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living †*is* my son, and the dead †*is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead †*is* thy son, and the living †*is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This †*is* my son that liveth, and thy son †*is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son †*is* the dead, and my son †*is* the living.

1 S Fetch 24 And the king said, [1]Bring[1] me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child †*was* unto the king, for [z]her bowels [z]yearned upon her son, and she said, [2]O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay

3 S It shall it. But the other said, [3]Let

4 S; divide it[1] be neither mine nor thine[4], *but* divide *it*.[1]

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she †*is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the

5 S judgement [5]judgment[1] which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the [y]wisdom of God †*was* [z]in him, to do [5]judgment[1].

CHAPTER 4.

[c]1 *Solomon's princes.* 7 *His officers.* 20, 21 *The peace and largeness of his kingdom.* 22 *His daily provision.* 26 *His stables.* 29 *His wisdom.*[1]

6 S And [c]SO[1] king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these †*were* the princes

B.C. 1014.

[a] Or, *the chief officer.*
[b] Or, *secretaries.*
[c] 2 Sam. 8. 16. & 20. 24.
[d] Or, *remembrancer.*
[e] ch. 2. 35.
[f] See ch. 2. 27.
[g] ver. 7.
[h] 2 Sam. 8. 18. & 20. 26. / 2 Sam. 15. 37. & 16. 16. / 1 Chr. 27. 33.
[k] ch. 5. 14.
[l] Or, *levy.*
[m] Or, *Ben-hur.*
[n] Or, *Ben-dekar.*
[p] Or, *Ben-hesed.*
[q] Or, *Ben-abinadab.*
[r] Gen. 43. 30. Is. 49. 15. Jer. 31. 20. Hos. 11. 8.
[t] Heb. *were hot.*
[u] Or, *Ben-geber.*
[x] Num. 32. 41.
[y] ver. 9, 11, 12.
[z] Heb. *in the midst of him.*
[a] Deut. 3. 4.
[b] Or, *to Mahanaim.*

which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok [1]"the priest[2],[1]

3 Elihoreph and [3]Ahiah,[1] the sons of Shisha, [4]b scribes; [c]Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the [5]d recorder[6].[1]

4 And [e]Benaiah the son of Jehoiada †*was* over the host[6];[1] and Zadok and [f]Abiathar †*were* [6]the[1] priests[6];[1]

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan †*was* over [7]g the officers[6];[1] and Zabud the son of Nathan †*was* [8]h principal officer,[1] *and* [1]the king's friend[6];[1]

6 And Ahishar †*was* over the household[6];[1] and [k]Adoniram the son of Abda †*was* over the [9]*l* tribute.[1]

7 ¶[1] And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man [1]his month in a year made provision.[1]

8 And these †*are* their names: [2]m The son of Hur, in mount[1] Ephraim:

9 [2]n The son of Dekar,[1] in Makaz, and in Shaalbin, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan:

10 [4]p The son of Hesed, in Aruboth[1]; to him *pertained* [5]Sochoh,[1] and all the land of Hepher:

11 [6]q The son of Abinadab,[1] in all [7]the [8]region[1] of Dor; [9]which[1] had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud[1]; *to him pertained*[1] Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean[c],[1] which †*is* [2]by Zartanah[1] beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, [3]*even* unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam[1]:

13 [4]"The son of Geber,[1] in Ramoth-gilead; to him *pertained*[5]z the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which †*are* in Gilead; [6] to him [6]*also*[1] *pertained* "the region of Argob, which †*is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brasen bars:

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo[7] *had*[1] [b]Mahanaim:

15 Ahimaaz[8] *was*[1] in Naphtali; he also took [9]Basmath[1] the daughter of Solomon to wife:

1 A [M] See 1 Chr. 6. 10.
2 S ;
3 S Ahijah,
4 M Or, *secretaries*
5 M Or, *chronicler*
6 S ;
7 M See ver. 7.
8 S priest, [M] Or, *chief minister* See 2 Sam. 8. 18.
9 S levy.
1 S had to make provision for a month in the year.
2 S Benhur, in the hill country of
3 S Bendeker,
4 S Benhesed, in Aruboth
5 S Socoh,
6 S Benabinadab,
7 M Or, *Naphthador*
8 S height [M] Or, *region*
9 S he
1 S , in
2 S beside Zarethan,
3 S as far as beyond [M] Or, *over against*] Jokmeam
4 S Bengeber,
5 M Or, *Harroth-jair*
6 A *even*
7 S , in
8 S ,
9 S Basemath

16 [1] Baanah[1] the son of Hushai[2] *was*[1] in Asher and [3] in Aloth[1]:
17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar:
18 Shimei the son of [4] Elah,[1] in Benjamin:
19 Geber the son of Uri [5] *was* in the country[1] of Gilead, [o] *in*[1] [d] the country of Sihon king of the Amorites [o],[1] and of Og king of Bashan; [6] and *he was* the only officer which [t] *was* in the land.
20 [o] ¶ Judah and Israel [t] *were* many, [h] as the sand which [t] *is* by the sea in multitude, [k] eating and drinking [o],[1] and making merry.
21 [7] And [l] Solomon [8] reigned over all[1] kingdoms from [m] the river[1] unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: [n] they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.
22 [o] ¶ [1] And Solomon's [q] provision for one day was thirty [r] measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal [2],[1]
23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and [3] roebucks, and fallowdeer,[1] and fatted fowl.
24 For he had dominion over all *the region* [4] on this side the [5] river[1], from Tiphsah even to [6] Azzah,[1] over [u] all the kings [4] on this side the [5] river[1]: and [v] he had peace [7] on all sides round about him.
25 And Judah and Israel [a] dwelt [b] safely, [c] every man under his vine and under his fig tree, [d] from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.
26 [o] ¶ [1] And [f] Solomon had [8] forty thousand stalls of [g] horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.
27 And [i] those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they [9] lacked nothing.[1]
28 Barley also and straw for the horses and [1] [u] dromedaries[1] brought they unto the place [2] where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.
29 ¶ And [p] God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that [t] *is* on the sea shore.
30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children [o] of the east [o] country[1], and all [b] the wisdom of Egypt.
31 For he was [c] wiser than all men; [c] than Ethan the Ezrahite, [f] and Heman, and [1] Chalcol,[1] and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all [2] nations round about.
32 And [g] he spake three thousand proverbs: and his [i] songs were a thousand and five.
33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar [o] tree[1] that [t] *is* in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.
34 And [p] there came of all [3] people[1] to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAPTER 5.

[o] 1 *Hiram sendeth to Solomon,* 10 *and furnisheth him with timber to build the temple.* 13 *The number of Solomon's workmen and labourers.*[1]

5 AND [t] Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: [2] for Hiram was ever a lover of David.
2 And [z] Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,
3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house [5] unto[1] the name of the LORD his God [c] for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.
4 But now the LORD my God hath given me [h] rest on every side [6], *so that there is*[1] neither adversary[7] nor evil occurrent.
5 [k] And, behold, I [l] purpose to build an house [5] unto[1] the name of the LORD my God, [m] as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build [8] an[1] house [5] unto[1] my name.
6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me [q] cedar trees out of Lebanon; and my

B.C. 1014.

[a] Gen. 25. 6.
[b] See Acts 7. 22.
[c] ch. 3. 12.
[d] Deut. 3. 8.
[e] 1 Chr. 15. 19. Ps. 89, title.
[f] See 1 Chr. 2. 6. & 6. 33. & 15. 19. Ps. 88, title.
[g] Prov. 1. 1. Eccles. 12. 9.
[h] Gen. 22. 17. ch. 3. 8. Prov. 14. 28.
[i] Cant. 1. 1.
[k] Ps. 72. 3. 7. Mic. 4. 4.
[l] 2 Chr. 9. 26. Ps. 72. 8.
[m] Gen. 15. 18. Josh. 1. 4.
[n] Ps. 68. 29. & 72. 10, 11.
[o] ch. 10. 1. 2 Chr. 9. 1, 23.
[p] Heb. *bread.*
[q] Heb. *cors.*
[r] ver. 10, 18. 2 Chr. 2. 3, *Huram.*
[s] Ps. 72. 11.
[t] 2 Sam. 5. 11. 1 Chr. 14. 1. Amos. 1. 9.
[u] 1 Chr. 22. 9.
[v] 2 Chr. 2. 3.
[w] See Jer. 23. 6. Heb. *confidently.*
[x] Mic. 4. 4. Zech. 3. 10.
[y] Judg. 20. 1. 1 Chr. 22. 8. & 28. 3.
[z] ch. 10. 26. 1 Chr. 1. 14. & 9. 25.
[a] See Deut. 17. 16.
[b] ch. 4. 34. 1 Chr. 22. 9. ver. 7.
[c] 2 Chr. 2. 4.
[d] Heb. *say.*
[e] 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chr. 17. 12. & 22. 10.
[f] Or, *mules,* or, *swift beasts,* Est. 8. 14. Mic. 1. 13.
[g] ch. 3. 12.
[h] 2 Chr. 2. 8, 10.

1 S Baana 2 S, 3 S Beaioth M Or, *in Aloth* 4 S Ela, 5 S, in the land 6 M Heb. *and one officer.* 7 A ¶ M [Ch. 5. 1 in Heb.] 8 S ruled over all the 9 S River 1 M Heb. *cor.* 2 S; 3 S gazelles, and roebucks, 4 M Or, *beyond the River* 5 S River 6 S Gaza, 7 M Some authorities read, *with all his servants.* 8 M In 2 Chr. 9. 25, *four thousand.* 9 S let nothing be lacking. 1 S swift steeds 2 M Or, *where he* (that is, the king) *was* Or, *where it should be* 1 S Calcol, 2 A the 3 S peoples 4 M [Ch. 5. 15 in Heb.] 5 S for 6 S; there is 7 A, 8 S the

servants shall be with thy servants[1]: and unto thee will I give[1] hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt [2 a]appoint[1]: for thou knowest that [t]*there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the [3 S]Sidonians.[1]

7 [o]¶[1] And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed [t]*be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have [4 d]considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and*[1] I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of [5]fir.

9 My servants shall bring [t]*them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: [f]and I will [6]convey them by sea in floats[1] unto the place that thou shalt [g]appoint me, and will cause them to be [7]discharged[1] there, and thou shalt [8]receive [t]*them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, [h]in giving food for my household.

10 So [9]Hiram gave Solomon [1]cedar trees and fir trees *according to*[1] all his desire.

11 [m]And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand [2 n]measures of wheat [t]*for* food to his household, and twenty measures of [3]pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, [p]as he promised him[4]:[1] and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a [q]levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, [t]*and* two months at home: and [7]Adoniram [t]*was* over the levy.

15 [r]And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand [5]hewers in the mountains;

16 [6]Beside the chief of Solomon's officers which *were*[1] over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which [1]ruled[1] over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they [2]brought[1] great stones, costly stones, [s]*and* [b]hewed stones,[1] to lay the foundation of the house[3].

18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders [4]did hew *them*, and the [c]stonesquarers: so they[1] prepared [5]timber and [5]stones to build the house.

CHAPTER 6.

[o] 1 *The building of Solomon's temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *God's promise concerning it.* 15 *The ceiling and adorning.* 23 *The cherubims.* 36 *The court.* 37 *The time of building it.*[1]

6 AND [e]it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month [7]Zif,[1] which [t]*is* the second month, that [h]he [8 d]began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And [l]the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof [t]*was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before [9]the temple of the house, twenty cubits [t]*was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; *and* ten cubits [t]*was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made [1 q]windows of [2]narrow lights.[1]

5 [o]¶[1] And [r]against the wall of the house he built [3 t]chambers[1] round about, [t]*against* the walls of the house round about, [t]*both* of the temple [z]and of [4]the oracle: and he made [5 y]chambers[1] round about:

6 The nethermost [6]chamber[1] [t]*was* five cubits broad, and the middle [t]*was* six cubits broad, and the third [t]*was* seven cubits broad: for [7]without *in the wall* of the house he made [5]narrowed rests[1] round about, that *the beams* should not [8]be fastened[1] in the walls of the house.

B.C. 1014.

[a] Heb. *say.*

[b] 1 Chr. 22. 2.

[c] Or, *giblites*: as Ezek. 27. 9.

[d] Heb. *heard.*

[f] 2 Chr. 2. 16.

[g] Heb. *send.*

[h] Acts 7. 47.

[i] Heb. *built.*

[k] See Ezra 3. 7, Ezek. 27. 17, Acts 12. 20.

[l] See Ezek. 41. 1, &c.

[m] See 2 Chr. 2. 10.

[n] Heb. *cors.*

[p] ch. 3. 12.

[q] Or, *windows broad within, and narrow without*: or, *skewed and closed.* See Ezek. 40. 16, & 41. 16.

[r] Or, *upon*, or, *joining to.*

[s] Heb. *floors.* See Ezek. 41. 6.

[t] Heb. *rebuilt* of him.

[y] Ver. 16, 19-21, 31.

[z] Heb. *ribs.*

[e] ch. 8. 6.

[a] ch. 9. 21, 2 Chr. 2. 17, 18.

[b] Heb. *narrownesses*, or, *rebatements.*

1 S bare rule
2 S hewed out
M Or, *brought away*
3 A with wrought stone
4 S and the Gebalites did fashion them, and
5 A the

6 M See 2 Chr. 3. 1, 2.

7 S Ziv,

8 M Heb. *built.*

9 M That is, the holy place.
1 M Or, *windows broad within, and narrow without.*
2 S fixed lattice-work.
3 S stories
4 M That is, the most holy place.
5 S side-chambers
6 S story
7 S on the outside he made rebatements *in the wall* of the house
8 S have hold

1 S ; and I will give thee
2 S say
3 S Zidonians.
4 S heard *the message* which thou hast sent unto me:
5 M Or, *cypress*
6 S make them into rafts to go by sea
7 S broken up
8 M Or, *carry them away*
9 M Heb. *Hirom*, and in ver. 18.
1 S timber of cedar and timber of fir according to
2 M Heb. *cor.*
3 M Or, *beaten*
4 S ;
5 A that were
6 S besides Solomon's chief officers that were

7 And "the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready [2]S before it was brought thither: so that[1] there was neither hammer nor axe †*nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the [2]S middle [4]S chamber[1] †*was* in the right [5]C side of the house: and they went up [6]M with[1] winding stairs into the middle [7]S *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 [d] So he built the house, and finished it; and [8]S covered the house [e] with beams and [9]S boards[1] of cedar.

10 And [1]*then* he built chambers against all the house,[1] five cubits high: and [2]they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 †*Concerning* this house which thou art in building, [f]if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my [3]S judgments,[1] and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I [4]S perform[1] my word with thee, [k] which I spake unto David thy father [5]S:[1]

13 And [l] I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not [m] forsake my people Israel.

14 [6]M [n] So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar [7]S, [p] both[1] the floor of the house [8]S, and[1] the walls of the ceiling [9]S: *and*[1] he covered †*them* on the inside with wood [1]S, and[1] covered the floor of the house with [2]S planks of fir.[1]

16 [3]S And he built twenty cubits on the [4]S sides[1] of the house [o], both the floor and the walls[1] with boards of cedar [5]S: [6]S *even* for the[1] oracle, †*even* for the [7]S most holy †*place*.

17 And the house, that †*is*, the temple before [7]S it,[1] was forty cubits *long*.

18 And [8]S the cedar of[1] the house within [9]S *was*[1] [1]M knops and [x] open flowers: all †*was* cedar; there was no stone seen.

B.C. 1012.

[a] See Deut. 27. 5, 6. ch. 5. 18.

[b] Heb. *shut up.*

[c] Heb. *shoulder.*

[d] ver. 14. 38.

[e] Or, *the vault-beams and the ceilings with cedar.*

[f] Ex. 20. 1, 3, 6.

[g] Ex. 37. 7-9. 2 Chr. 3. 10-12.

[h] Or, *city.* Heb. *trees of oil.*

[i] ch. 2. 4. & 9. 4.

[k] 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chr. 22. 10.

[l] Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rev. 21. 3.

[m] Deut. 31. 6.

[n] ver. 38.

[p] Or, *from the floor of the house unto the walls, &c.* and so ver. 16.

[q] Or, *the cherubims stretched forth their wings.* Ex. 25. 20. & 37. 9. 2 Chr. 5. 8.

[r] Ex. 26. 33. Lev. 16. 2. ch. 8. 6. 2 Chr. 3. 8. Ezek. 45. 3. Heb. 9. 3.

[t] Heb. *openings of flowers.*

[u] Or, *gourds.*

[x] Heb. *openings of flowers.*

19 And [1]the oracle he prepared in[1] the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And [2] the oracle [3]in the forepart *was*[1] twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof [4]:[1] and he overlaid it with [b] pure gold [5]; and *so*[1] covered the altar [6]*which was of*[1] cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he [7]made a partition by the[1] chains of gold [8] before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until [c]he had finished[1] all the house [9]; also [f] the whole altar that †*was* by[1] the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 [2]¶ And within[1] the oracle [g] he made two [3]cherubims *of* [h] olive tree, *each*[1] ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits †*was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other †*were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub †*was* ten cubits: both the [4]cherubims[1] †*were* of one measure and one [5]size.[1]

26 The height of the one cherub †*was* ten cubits, and so †*was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the [4]cherubims[1] within the inner house: and [6][q] they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims,[1] so that the wing of the one touched the †*one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the [4]cherubims[1] with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of [4]cherubims[1] and palm trees and[1] open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 [c]¶[1] And for the entering of the oracle he made doors †*of*

[2]S at the quarry [M Or, *when it was brought away*]: and

[3]M The Sept. and Targum have, *lowest.*

[4]S side-chambers

[5]M Heb. *shoulder.*

[6]S by

[7]S *chambers,*

[8]A he

[9]S planks M Heb. *rows.*

[1]S he built the stories against all the house, each

[2]M Or, *he fastened the house*

[3]S judgements,

[4]S establish

[5]S.

[6]A ¶

[7]S: from M Or, *both the floor of the house and the walls &c.* and so ver. 16.

[8]S unto

[9]S,

[1]S: and he

[2]S boards of fir.

M Or, *cypress*

[3]M See 2 Chr. 3. 8.

[4]S under part

[5]A from the floor unto the walls M The Sept. has, *beams.*

[6]S for an

[7]S *the oracle,*

[8]S there was cedar on

[9]S,

[1]M Or, *gourds*

[1]S he prepared an oracle in the midst of

[2]A within

[3]S was *a space of*

[4]S;

[5]S: and he M Or, *he overlaid the altar also,* which was of *cedar*

[6]S with

[7]S drew

[8]A across

[9]A was finished

[1]S belonged to

[2]S And in M See 2 Chr. 3. 10-12.

[3]S cherubim of olive wood, each

[4]S cherubim

[5]S form.

[6]S the wings of the cherubim were stretched forth,

olive [1]tree[1]: the [2]lintel *and* [3]side[1] posts [t]*were* [b]a fifth part *of the wall.*

32 [4]The [c]two doors also *were of* olive tree[1]; and he carved upon them carvings of [5]cherubims[1] and palm trees and [d]open flowers, and overlaid [t]*them* with gold[6], and spread[1] gold upon the [5]cherubims[1], and upon the palm trees.

33 So also made he for the [7]door of the temple posts *of* olive tree,[1] [g]a fourth part *of the wall*[8].

34 And the[1] two doors [9]*were of* fir tree:[1] the [h]two leaves of the one door [t]*were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door [t]*were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* [5]cherubims[1] and palm trees and open flowers: and [1]covered *them*[1] with gold fitted upon the [2]carved[1] work.

36 ○¶[1] And he built the inner court with three rows of [3]hewed[1] stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ○¶[1] [i]In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month [4]Zif:[1]

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which [t]*is* the eighth month, was the house finished [5m]throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he [u]seven years in building it.

CHAPTER 7.

○1 *The building of Solomon's house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaoh's daughter.* 13 *Hiram's work for the temple.*

6 BUT[1] Solomon was building [v]his own house [y]thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also[1] the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof [t]*was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And [t]*it was* covered with cedar above [z]upon the [c]beams, that *lay* on forty five pillars,[1] fifteen [t]*in* a row.

4 And [t]*there were* [9]windows[1] [a]in three rows, and [c]light [t]*was*[1] against light [t]*in* three ranks.

5 And all the [a]doors and posts [1][t]*were* square[2], with the windows: and light [*was*][1] against light [t]*in* three ranks.

6 ○¶[1] And he made [3]a[1] porch of pillars; the length thereof [t]*was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits[4]: and the porch [*was*][1] [c]before them[5]: and the *other*[1] pillars and [c]the thick beam *were*[1] [f]before them.

7 [7]¶ Then he made a porch for[1] the throne where he might judge, [t]*even* the porch of [8]judgment[1]: and [t]*it was* covered with cedar [f]from[9] one side of the floor to the other.[1]

8 ○¶[1] And his house where he [1]dwelt *had* another[1] court within the porch, ○*which*[1] was of the like work. [2]Solomon[1] made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter, [3k]whom he[1] had taken [t]*to wife*,[4] like unto this porch.

9 All these [t]*were of* costly stones,[5] according to[6] the measures of hewed stones,[1] sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and [*so*] on the outside[7] toward[1] the great court.

10 And the foundation [t]*was of* costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above [t]*were* costly stones, [8]after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.[1]

12 And the great court round about [9]*was* with three rows of hewed stones,[1] and a row of cedar beams[1], both for[1] the inner court of the house of the LORD, [p]and [○]for[1] the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fetched [r]Hiram out of Tyre.

14 [z]He [t]*was* [3u]a widow's son[1] of the tribe of Naphtali, and [s]his father [t]*was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brass[4:1]; and [y]he was filled with wisdom[9,1], and understanding[9,1], and cunning[5] to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he [6a]cast[1] [b]two pillars of brass, [7]of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits [8]did compass[1] [9]either of them about.

B.C. 1005.

[a] Or, *spaces and pillars* were *square in prospect.*
[b] Or, *five-square.*
[c] Or, *leaves of the doors.*
[d] Heb. *openings of flowers.*
[e] Or, *according to them.*
[f] Or, *according to them.*
[g] Or, *four-square.*
[h] Ezek. 41. 23-25.
[i] Heb. *from floor to floor.*
[k] ch. 3. 1. 2 Chr. 8. 11.
[l] ver. 1.
[m] Or, *with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.*
[n] Compare ver. 1.
[o] John 10. 22. Acts 3. 11.
[p] ch. 9. 10. 2 Chr. 4. 1.
[r] 2 Chr. 4. 11. *Huram.* See ver. 40.
[s] 2 Chr. 2. 14. [t] Heb. *the son of a widow woman.*
[u] 2 Chr. 4. 16. [v] Ps. 21. 3. & 35. 1.
[x] Heb. *ribs.* [y] Heb. *hammered.*
[z] 2 Kin. 25. 17. 2 Chr. 3. 15. & 4. 12. Jer. 52. 21.
[a] Heb. *sight against sight.*

1 [M] Or, *were made square with beams*
2 [S] in prospect: and light was over
3 [S] the
4 [S]; and a porch
5 [S]; and
6 [S] thick beams
[M] Or, a *threshold*
7 [S] And he made the porch of
8 [S] judgment
9 [S] floor to floor.
1 [S] might dwell, the other
2 [S] He
3 [S] (whom Solomon
4 [A])
5 [A] even of hewn stone,
6 [S] measure,
[M] Or, *after* divers *measures*
7 [S] unto
8 [S] even hewn stone, according to measure, and cedar wood.
9 [S] had three rows of hewn stone,
1 [S]; like as
[M] Or, *both for ... and for*
2 [M] See 2 Chr. 2. 14.
3 [S] the son of a widow woman
4 [S]; [A]
5 [S] fashioned the
7 [M] Heb. *eighteen cubits was the height of one pillar.*
8 [S] compassed
9 [M] Heb. *the other pillar.*

6 [S] And
7 [S] For he built
8 [S] over the forty and five beams
[M] Or, *side-chambers* Heb. *ribs*, that were upon the pillars;
9 [S] prospects
[M] Or, *beams*
1 [A] over

16 And he made two chapiters †*of* molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter †*was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter †*was* five cubits[1]:

17 *And*[1] nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapiters which †*were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 [2]And[1] he made the pillars[3], and[1] two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that †*were* upon the top[4], with pomegranates[1]: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that †*were* upon the top of the pillars [5]*were* of lily work in the porch,[1] four cubits.

20 And [6]the chapiters[1] upon the two pillars[7] *had pomegranates* also above, over against[1] the belly which †*was* [8]by[1] the network: and the pomegranates †*were* [b]two hundred [9] in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 [1c]And he set up the pillars [2]in[1] [d]the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof [3e]Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof [4f]Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars †*was* lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 °¶[1] [5]And he made [6g]a molten sea,[1] ten cubits [i]from [7]the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was*[1] five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits [8]did compass[1] it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about †*there were* knops [9]compassing it, ten in a cubit,[1] [k]compassing the sea round about: the knops [1]*were* cast[1] in two rows,[2] when it was cast.

25 It stood upon [l]twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea †*was set* [2]above upon them,[1] and all their hinder parts †*were* inward.

B.C. 1005.

[a] See 2 Chr. 4. 5.

[b] See 2 Chr. 3. 16, & 4. 13. Jer. 52. 23.

[c] 2 Chr. 3. 17.

[d] ch. 6. 3.

[e] That is, *He shall establish.*

[f] That is, *In it is strength.*

[g] 2 Kin. 25. 13. 2 Chr. 4. 2. Jer. 52. 17.

[h] Heb. *in the base.*

[i] Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*

[k] 2 Chr. 4. 3.

[l] 2 Chr. 4. 4, 5. Jer. 52. 20.

26 And it †*was* an [1]hand breadth thick,[1] and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, [2]with flowers of lilies: it contained[1] [a]two thousand baths.

27 °¶[1] And he made [3]ten bases of brass; four cubits †*was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases †*was* on this †*manner:* they had [4]borders[5], and the borders *were*[1] between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that †*were* between the ledges †*were* lions, oxen, and [6]cherubims:[1] and upon the ledges [7]† *there was* a [8]base[1] above: and beneath the lions and oxen [9]*were* certain additions made of thin[1] work.

30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and[1] plates[1] of brass: and the four [2]corners[1] thereof had [3] undersetters: [4]under the laver *were*[1] undersetters molten, [5]at the side of every addition.[1]

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above †*was* a cubit: [c]but[1] the mouth thereof †*was* round †*after* the work of [7]the base,[1] a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it †*were* gravings [8] with their borders,[1] foursquare, not round.

32 And [9]under the borders *were* four wheels[1]; and the axletrees of the wheels [1]*were* [h]*joined* to[1] the base: and the height of a wheel †*was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels †*was* like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, °and their naves,[1] and their felloes, and their spokes, [2] †*were* all molten.

34 And †*there were* four undersetters [3]to[1] the four corners of [4]one[1] base: °*and*[1] the undersetters [5] †*were* of the °very[1] base itself.

35 And in the top of the base †*was there* a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the [6]ledges[1] thereof and the borders thereof †*were* of the same.

36 [7]For[1] on the plates of the [8]ledges[1] thereof, and on the

1 S. There were

2 S So

3 S; and there were

4 S of the pillars

M So some ancient authorities. The text has, *pomegranates.*

5 S in the porch were of lily work,

6 S there were chapiters above also

7 S, close by

8 S beside

9 A, [1]

M See 2 Chr. 3. 17.

2 S at

3 M That is, *He shall establish.*

4 M That is, perhaps, *In it is strength.*

5 M See 2 Chr. 4. 2, &c.

6 S the molten sea of

7 S brim to brim, round in compass, and the height thereof was

8 S compassed

9 S which did compass it, for ten cubits,

M Or, *ten in a cubit*

1 S were

2 A cast

3 S upon them above,

1 S hand-breadth thick;

2 S like the flower of a lily: it held

3 A the

4 M Or, *panels* (and so in ver. 29, &c.)

5 S; and there were borders

M Or, *even borders*

6 S cherubim;

7 M Or, *it was in like manner above*

8 S pedestal

9 S were wreaths of hanging

1 S axles

2 S feet

3 M Heb. *shoulders.*

4 S beneath the laver were the

5 with wreaths at the side of each.

6 S and

7 S a pedestal,

8 S, and their borders were

9 S the four wheels were underneath the borders

1 S were in

2 A and their naves,

3 S at

4 S each

5 A thereof

6 S stays

M Heb. *hands.*

7 S And

8 S stays

borders thereof, he graved [1]cherubims,[1] lions, and palm trees, according to the [2b]proportion of every one, and additions[1] round about.

37 [3]After this [†]*manner* he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, [†]*and* one [4]size.

38 ¶ Then [e]made he[1] ten layers of brass: one layer contained forty baths: [†]*and* every layer was four cubits: [†]*and* upon every one of the ten bases one layer.

39 And he [5]put five bases[1] on the right [6c]side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward [7]over against[1] the south.

40 °¶[1] And [5]Hiram made the [9]lavers, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he [1]made[1] king Solomon [2]for[1] the house of the LORD:

41 The two pillars, and the [†]*two* bowls of the chapiters that [†]*were* on the top of the °two[1] pillars; and the two [i]networks°,[1] to cover the two bowls of the chapiters [3]which *were* upon[1] the top of the pillars;

42 And [4] four hundred pomegranates for the two networks [5], *even*[1] two rows of pomegranates for °one[1] network, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that [†]*were* [7m] upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and [8] ten lavers on the bases;

44 And [3] one sea, and [3] twelve oxen under the sea;

45 [7]And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: [2]and[1] all [1]these vessels, which Hiram made [2]to[1] king Solomon [2] for[1] the house of the LORD, [†]*were of* [1m]bright[1] brass.

46 [k] In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, [z] in the clay ground between [a]Succoth and [5b]Zarthan.[1]

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, [c]because they were exceeding many: [c]neither was the weight of the brass [d]found out.[1]

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that [7]*pertained* unto[1] the house of the LORD: [f] the [3]altar of gold,[1] and [g] the table

B.C. 1005.

[a] Ex. 25, 30. Lev. 24. 5-8.
[b] Heb. *nakedness.*
[c] 2 Chr. 4. 6.
[d] Heb. *ash pans.*
[e] Heb. *shoulder.*
[f] Heb. *Hiram:* See ver. 13.
[2] Heb. *holy things of David.*
[h] 2 Sam. 8. 11. 2 Chr. 5. 1.
[i] ver. 17, 18.
[k] 2 Chr. 5. 2, &c.
[l] Heb. *princes.*
[m] 2 Sam. 6. 17.
[n] Heb. *upon the face of the pillars.*
[o] 2 Sam. 5. 7, 9. 6. 6, 12, 16. 1 Chr. 23. 24. 2 Chr. 7. 8.
[p] Ex. 27. 3. 2 Chr. 4. 16. Num. 4. 15. Deut. 33. 9. Josh. 3. 3, 6. 1 Chr. 15. 14, 15.
[q] Heb. *made bright,* or, *scoured.*
[r] 2 Chr. 4. 17.
[s] ch. 3. 4. 2 Chr. 1. 3.
[t] Heb. *in the thickness of the ground.*
[u] Gen. 33. 17. [b] Josh. 3. 16.
[c] Heb. *for the exceeding multitude.*
[d] Heb. *searched.* 1 Chr. 22. 14
[e] 2 Sam. 6. 13.
[f] Ex. 37. 25, &c.
[g] Ex. 37. 10, &c.

[1] of gold, whereupon [a]the shewbread *was*,[1]

49 And the candlesticks °of pure gold[1], five on the right [†]*side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, [2]with[1] the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs[2] *of* gold,[1]

50 And the [4]bowls,[1] and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the [5d] censers *of*[1] pure gold; and the hinges °*of* gold[1], [†]*both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy [†]*place*, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple [6].

51 [7]So was ended[1] all the work that king Solomon [8]made for[1] the house of the LORD [9]. And Solomon brought in the [9]things [h] which David his father had dedicated[1]; [1] *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, [2]did he put among the treasures[1] of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

°1 *The feast of the dedication of the temple.* 12, 54 *Solomon's blessing.* 22 *Solomon's prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*

THEN [k] Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the [3]chief of the fathers[1] of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, [4m] that they might[1] bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD [p] out of the city of David, which [†]*is* Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the [q]feast [5] in the month Ethanim, which [†]*is* the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, [r]and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, [s]and the [6]tabernacle of the congregation,[1] and all the holy vessels that [†]*were* in the [7]tabernacle, even those[1] did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon °,[1] and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, [†]*were* with him before the ark, [e]sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

1 S cherubim,
2 S space of each, with wreaths
2 M See 2 Chr. 4. 14.
4 S form. And he made
M See 2 Chr. 4. 6, &c.
5 S set the bases, five
6 M Heb. *shoulder.*
7 S, toward
8 M Heb. *Hirom.*
9 M Many ancient authorities read, *pots.*
1 S wrought for
2 S in
3 S that were on
4 A the
5 S;
6 S each
7 M Heb. *upon the face of the pillars.*
8 A the
9 S even
1 M Another reading is, *the vessels of the Tent.*
2 S for
3 S, in
4 S burnished
5 S Zarethan.
6 S the weight of the brass could not be found out
M Or, *was not searched out*
7 S were in
8 S golden altar,

1 S whereupon the shewbread was, of gold;
2 S of pure gold; and
3 S, of gold;
4 S cups,
5 S firepans, of
6 A, of gold
7 S Thus
M See 2 Chr. 5. 1, &c.
8 S wrought in
9 A was finished
1 S,
2 S and put them in the treasuries
3 S princes of the fathers' *houses*
4 S to
5 A,
6 S tent of meeting,
7 S Tent; even these

6 And the priests [a] brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto [1b] his[1] place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy [†] *place*, *even* [d] under the wings of the [2] cherubims[1].

7 For the [2] cherubims[1] spread forth [†] *their* [c] two[1] wings over the place of the ark, and the [2] cherubims[1] covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And [3] they [f] drew out the staves, that[1] the [g] ends of the staves were seen [4] out in[1] the [h] holy [†] *place* before the oracle[5], and[1] they were not seen without: and there they are[6] unto this day.

9 [†] *There was* nothing in the ark [i] save the two tables of stone [o],[1] which Moses [m] put there at Horeb, [7 m] when the LORD made [†] *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy [†] *place*, that the cloud [q] filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister [8] because[1] of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD [o] had[1] filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ [9 r] Then spake Solomon, The LORD [1] said that he would dwell [2] in the thick darkness.

13 [a] I have surely built thee an house [2] to dwell in, [c] a settled[1] place for thee to [3] abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and [d] blessed all the congregation of Israel: [o]([1] and all the congregation of Israel stood [4];)[1]

15 And he said, [e] Blessed [†] *be* the LORD [5] God of Israel, which [f] spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled [†] *it*, saying,

16 [i] Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that [l] my name might be [6] therein[1]; but I chose [m] David to be over my people Israel.

17 [7] And[1] [n] it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD [1] God of Israel.

18 [2 c] And[1] the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house [3] unto[1] my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart[4].[1]

19 Nevertheless [e] thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house [3] unto[1] my name.

20 And the LORD hath [5] performed[1] his word that he spake [6], and[1] I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, [k] as the LORD promised, and have built [7] an[1] house for the name of the LORD [8] God of Israel.

21 And [9] I have set there[1] a place for the ark, wherein [†] *is* [p] the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before [r] the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and [t] spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, [1] LORD[1] God of Israel, [†] [u] *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath [2], [y] who keepest covenant and mercy [3] with thy servants [4] that [b] walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that [5] thou promisedst[1] him: [c] thou spakest [o] also[1] with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled [†] *it* with thine hand, as [†] *it is* this day.

25 [7] Therefore now, LORD[1] God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that [8] thou promisedst[1] him, saying, [9 g] There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; [1 h] so that[1] thy children take heed to their way, [2] that they[1] walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

26 [3 k] And now,[1] O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But [p] will God [4] indeed[1]

B.C. 1004.

[a] 2 Sam. 6. 17.
[b] Ex. 26. 33, 34. ch. 6. 19.
[c] 2 Chr. 6. 8, 9.
[d] ch. 6. 27.
[e] 2 Sam. 7. 5, 12, 13. ch. 5. 3, 5.
[f] Ex. 25. 14, 15.
[g] Heb. *heads.*
[h] Or, *ark*: as 2 Chr. 5. 9.
[i] Ex. 25. 21. Deut. 10. 2.
[k] 1 Chr. 28. 5, 6.
[l] Deut. 10. 5. Heb. 9. 4.
[m] Ex. 40. 20.
[n] Or, *where*. ver. 21. Ex. 34. 27, 28. Deut. 4. 13.
[o] ver. 9. Deut. 31. 26.
[q] Ex. 40. 34, 35. 2 Chr. 5. 13, 14. & 7. 2.
[r] 2 Chr. 6. 12, &c.
[t] Ex. 9. 33. Ezra 9. 5. Is. 1. 15.
[u] Ex. 15. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 22.
[x] 2 Chr. 6. 1, &c.
[y] Deut. 7. 9. Neh. 1. 5. Dan. 9. 4.
[z] Lev. 16. 2. Ps. 18. 11. & 97. 2.
[a] 2 Sam. 7. 13.
[b] Gen. 17. 1. ch. 3. 6. 2 Kin. 20. 3.
[c] Ps. 132. 14.
[d] 2 Sam. 6. 18.
[e] Luke 1. 68.
[f] 2 Sam. 7. 5, 25.
[g] Heb. *There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.* 2 Sam. 7. 12, 16. ch. 2. 4.
[h] Heb. *only if.*
[i] 2 Sam. 7. 6. 2 Chr. 6. 5, &c.
[k] 2 Sam. 7. 25.
[l] ver. 29. Deut. 12. 11.
[m] 1 Sam. 16. 1. 2 Sam. 7. 8. 1 Chr. 28. 4.
[n] 2 Sam. 7. 2. 1 Chr. 17. 1.
[p] 2 Chr. 2. 6. Is. 66. 1. Jer. 23. 24. Acts 7. 49. & 17. 24.

1 S its
2 S cherubim
3 S the staves were so long that M Or, *they drew out the staves, so that &c.*
4 S from
5 S; but
6 A,
7 M Or, *where*
8 S by reason
9 M See 2 Chr. 6. 1, &c.
1 A hath
2 S of habitation, a
3 S dwell
4 S.
5 A, the
6 S there
7 S Now
1 A, the
2 S But
3 S for
4 S;
5 S established
6 S; for
7 S the
8 A, the
9 S there have I set
1 S O LORD, the
2 S;
3 M Or, *for*
4 A,
5 S which thou didst promise
6 A yea,
7 S Now therefore, O LORD, the
8 S which thou hast promised
9 M Heb. *There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.*
1 S if only
2 S to
3 S Now therefore,
4 S in very deed

dwell on the earth? behold, [1] the heaven and [1] [a] heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded[2]?[1]

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer [c],[1] which thy servant prayeth before thee [3]to[1] day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, [1]*even* toward the place [3]of which[1] thou hast said, [*f*]My name shall be there: [3]that thou mayest[1] hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall [6]make[1] [*g*]toward this place.

30 [*h*]And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray [*i*]toward this place: [7]and[1] hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place [8]:[1] and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 [9]¶ If any man trespass[1] against his neighbour, [*l*]and [*m*]an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and [1]the oath come[1] before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, [*p*]condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his [2]head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 [c]¶[1] [*r*]When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee[3], and [*s*]shall[1] turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray [c],[1] and make supplication unto thee [*x*]in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 [c]¶[1] [*u*]When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, [4]when thou [5]afflictest[1] them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, [1]that thou [*w*]teach[1] them [*x*]the good way wherein they should walk[2], and give[1] rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 [c]¶[1] [*d*]If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, [3]blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be[1] caterpiller; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their [4][*e*]cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness [1]*there be;*

38 What prayer and supplication soever be [1]*made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and [8]give to[1] every man according to [6] his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, [1]*even* thou only, [*k*]knowest the hearts of all the children of men:)

40 [*n*]That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning [7]a[1] stranger, that [1]*is* not of thy people Israel, [8]but cometh[1] out of a far country for thy name's sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy [9][*z*]strong[1] hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house;

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for[1]:[1] [*a*]that all [2]people[1] of the earth may know thy name, to [*y*]fear thee, as [3]*do*[1] thy people Israel[4];[1] and that they may know that [5][*c*]this house[c],[1] which I have [6]builded,[1] is called by thy name.

44 [c]¶[1] If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, [7]whithersoever[1] thou shalt send them, and [8]shall[1] pray unto the LORD [*b*]toward the city which thou hast chosen, and [1]*toward* the house [9]that[1] I have built for thy name:

---

[a] Ps. 25. 4, & 27. 11, & 86. 12, & 143. 8.
[b] 2 Cor. 12. 2. 1 Sam. 12. 23.
[c] Or, *jurisdiction.*
[d] Lev. 26. 16, 25, 26. Deut. 28. 21, 22, 27, 38, 42, 52.
[e] 2 Chr. 20. 9.
[f] Deut. 12. 11.
[g] Or, *in this place.* Dan. 6. 10.
[h] 2 Chr. 30. 9. Neh. 1. 6.
[i] Or, *in this place.*
[k] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 44. 21. Jer. 17. 10. Acts 1. 24.
[l] Heb. *and he require an oath of him.* Lev. 5. 1.
[m] Ex. 22. 11.
[n] Ps. 130. 4.
[p] Deut. 25. 1.
[q] Deut. 3. 24.
[r] Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25.
[s] Lev. 26. 39, 40. Neh. 1. 9.
[u] 1 Sam. 17. 46. 2 Kin. 19. 19. Ps. 67. 2.
[x] Or, *toward.*
[y] Ps. 102. 15.
[z] Heb. *thy name is called upon this house.*
[a] Lev. 26. 19. Deut. 28. 23.
[b] Heb. *the way of the city.*
[c] 1 S when [M] Or, *because* thou teachest 2 S; and send
2 S if there be blasting *or* mildew, locust *or* 4 M Heb. *gates.*
3 S render unto 6 A all
7 S the
8 S when he shall come
9 S mighty
1 S; 2 S the peoples 3 S doth 4 S, 5 M Or, *thy name is called upon this house &c.* 6 S built 7 S by whatsoever way 8 S they 9 S which
4 M Or, *because* 5 S dost afflict M Or, *answerest*

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their [1 c] cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (for † *there is* no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that [2] they carry them away [3] captives [d] unto the land of the enemy, far [4] or near;

47 † [e] *Yet* if they shall [f] bethink themselves in the land whither they [5] were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them [6] captives, [i] saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have [7] committed wickedness;

48 And *so* [k] return unto thee with all their heart [6], and with all their soul [6], in the land of their enemies, which [8] led them away captive, and [n] pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their [9 p] cause,

50 And forgive thy people [1] that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee [2], and [q] give them [2] compassion before [4] them, who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For [y] they † *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, [a] from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them [5] in all that they call for [1] unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the [6] people [1] of the earth, † *to be* thine inheritance, [b] as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

B.C. 1004.

54 [1] And it was † *so*, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread [2] up to [1] heaven.

55 And he stood, [c] and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed † *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: [g] there hath not [3 h] failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: [l] let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may [m] incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his [4] judgments, [1] which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel [5] [v] at all times, as the matter [1] shall require:

60 [r] That all the [6] people [1] of the earth may know that [7] the LORD *is* God, *and that there is* [1] none else.

61 Let your [x] heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 °¶ [1] And [z] the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered [8] [a] for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 [c] The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that † *was* before the house of the LORD [3]: [1] for there he offered [1] burnt offerings, and meat

---

[a] Or, *right.*

[b] 2 Chr. 6. 36. Prov. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. James 3. 2. 1 John 1. 8, 10.

[c] 2 Sam. 6. 18.

[d] Lev. 26. 34, 44. Deut. 28. 36, 64.

[e] Lev. 26. 40.

[f] Heb. *bring back to their heart.*

[g] Deut. 12. 10. Josh. 21. 45, & 23. 14.

[h] Heb. *fallen.*

[i] Neh. 1. 6. Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 5.

[k] Jer. 29. 12-14.

[l] Deut. 31. 6. Josh. 1. 5.

[m] Ps. 119. 36.

[n] Dan. 6. 10.

[p] Or, *right.*

[q] Heb. *the thing of a day in his day.*

[r] Josh. 4. 24. 1 Sam. 17. 46. 2 Kin. 19. 19.

[t] Deut. 4. 35, 39.

[u] Ezra 7. 6. Ps. 106. 45.

[x] ch. 11. 4, & 15. 3, 14. 2 Kin. 20. 3.

[y] Deut. 9. 29. Neh. 1. 10.

[z] 2 Chr. 7. 4, &c.

[a] Deut. 4. 20. Jer. 11. 4.

[b] Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 9. 26, 29, & 14. 2.

[c] 2 Chr. 7. 7.

---

1 A s; M See 2 Chr. 7. 1, &c.

2 S forth toward

3 M Heb. *fallen.*

4 S judgements,

5 S, as every day M Heb. *the thing of a day in its day.*

6 S peoples 7 S, he is God; there is

8 S for the

9 S; 1 S the burnt offering, and the meal offering,

1 M Or, *right*

2 M Heb. *they that take them captive carry them away.*

3 S captive 4 A off

5 S are carried captive, and turn again, 6 S captive, 7 S dealt wickedly; if they

8 S carried them

9 S cause; b Or, *right* 1 S which

2 S; 3 M Heb. *to be for compassion.* 4 S those

5 S whensoever they cry

6 S peoples

offerings,[1] and the fat of the peace offerings: because [a]the brasen altar that [†]*was* before the LORD [†]*was* too little to receive the burnt [1]offerings, and meat offerings,[1] and the fat of the peace offerings.

1 S offering, and the meal offering,

65 [2]And at that time Solomon held [c]a feast,[1] and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from [c]the entering in of Hamath unto [f]the [3]river[1] of Egypt, before the LORD our God, [h]seven days and seven days, [†]*even* fourteen days.

2 S So Solomon held the feast at that time,

3 S brook

66 [k]On the eighth day he sent the people away[4:1] and they [l]blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had [5]done for[1] David his servant, and for[6] Israel his people.

4 S,

5 S shewed unto

6 S to

CHAPTER 9.

[o]1 *God's covenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 24 *Pharaoh's daughter removeth to her house.* 25 *Solomon's yearly solemn sacrifices.* 26 *His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.*[1]

7 [m] See 2 Chr. 7. 11, &c.

7 AND [n]it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, [q]and the king's house, and [r]all Solomon's [8]desire which he was pleased to do,

8 M Or, *delight*

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, [u]as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, [z]I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, [y]to put my name there for ever; [z]and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

9 A as for thee,

4 And [9]if thou wilt [b]walk before me, [d]as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, [†]*and* wilt keep my statutes and my [1]judgments:[1]

1 S judgements;

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom [2]upon[2] Israel for ever[3], [h]as I [4]promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

2 S over

3 S; according

4 M Or, *spake concerning*

6 [†m]*But* if ye shall [5]at all turn[1] from following me, ye or your children, and [°]will[1] not keep my commandments [†]*and* my statutes which I have set before you, but [1]go and serve other gods, and worship them:

5 S turn away

7 [b]Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed [d]for my name, will I cast out of my sight; [g]and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all [2]people:

2 S peoples:

8 And [i]at this house, *which* is high,[1] every one that passeth by it [°]shall[1] be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, [9b]Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, [3]who[1] brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and [4]have taken hold upon[1] other gods, and [°]have[1] worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought [5]upon them all this evil.[1]

2 S and though this house be so high, yet shall

M Or, *and this house shall be high; every one &c.*

3 S which

4 S laid hold on

5 S all this evil upon them.

10 ¶ [6]And [p]it came to pass at the end of twenty years, [7]when[1] Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD[°.1] and the king's house,

6 M See 2 Chr. 8. 1, &c.

7 S wherein

11 ([t]*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they [a]pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities [t]*are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? [c]And [8]he called them the land of [c]Cabul[2] unto this day.

8 M Or, *they were called*

9 A,

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this [t]*is* the [1]reason of [f]the levy which king Solomon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and [g]his own house, and [g]Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and [i]Hazor, and [k]Megiddo, and [l]Gezer.

1 M Or, *account*

16 [°]*For*[1] Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken

B.C. 1004.

[a] 2 Chr. 4. 1.

[b] Deut. 4. 26, 2 Kin. 17. 23, & 25. 21.

[c] ver. 2, Lev. 23. 34.

[d] Jer. 7. 14.

[e] Num. 34. 8, Josh. 13. 5, Judg. 3. 3, 2 Kin. 14. 25.

[f] Gen. 15. 18, Num. 34. 5.

[g] Deut. 28. 37, Ps. 44. 14.

[h] 2 Chr. 7. 8.

[i] 2 Chr. 7. 21.

[k] 2 Chr. 7. 9, 10.

[l] Or, *thanked.*

[m] Deut. 29. 24-26, Jer. 22. 8, 9.

[n] 2 Chr. 7. 11.

[o] Ch. 6. 37, 38, & 7. 1, 2 Chr. 8. 1.

[p] Ch. 7. 1.

[q] 2 Chr. 8. 6.

[r] 2 Chr. 8. 2.

[s] ch. 3. 5.

[t] 2 Chr. 8. 2.

[u] ch. 3. 5.

[z] 2 Kin. 20. 5, Ps. 10. 17.

[y] Ch. 8. 29.

[z] Deut. 11. 12.

[a] Heb. *were not right in his eyes.*

[b] Gen. 17. 1.

[c] Josh. 19. 27.

[d] ch. 11. 4, 6, 38.

[e] ch. 3. 14, 8, & 15. 5.

[f] That is, *Raptures-ing*, or, *Dirty.*

[g] ch. 5. 13.

[h] ver. 5, 2 Sam. 5. 9.

[i] 2 Sam. 7. 12, 16, ch. 2. 4, & 6. 12, 1 Chr. 22. 10, Ps. 132. 12.

[k] Josh. 19. 36.

[l] Josh. 17. 11.

[m] Josh. 16. 10, Judg. 1. 29.

[n] 2 Sam. 7. 14, 2 Chr. 7. 19, 20, Ps. 89. 30, &c.

[o] 2 Kin. 23. 29, 2 Chr. 35. 20, &c.

Gezer, and burnt it with fire, [a] and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it †*for* a [1]present[1] unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and [c] Beth-horon the nether,

18 And [d] Baalath, and [2]Tadmor[1] in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the [3]cities of store[1] that Solomon had, and [4] cities for [e] his chariots, and [4] cities for his horsemen, and [f] that which Solomon [g] desired to build [5] in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 [6 R] *And*[1] all the people †*that were* left of the Amorites, [4] Hittites, [4] Perizzites, [4] Hivites, and [4] Jebusites, which †*were* not of the children of Israel [7],[1]

21 Their children [t] that were left after them in the land, [m] whom the children of Israel [o] also[1] were not able utterly to destroy, [8 n] upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of [q] bondservice[1] unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon [r] make no [9] bondmen[1]: but they †*were* [1] men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots [o],[1] and [2] his horsemen.

23 These †*were* the chief [o] of the[1] officers that †*were* over Solomon's work, [y] five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 [o] ¶ [1] But [z] Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto [b] her house which *Solomon* had built for her: [d] then did he build Millo.

25 [o] ¶ [1] [c] And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, [2]and he burnt incense [g] upon the altar[1] that †*was* before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26 ¶ And [4] king Solomon made a navy of ships in [8] Ezion-geber, which †*is* beside Eloth, on the [m] shore of the Red [4] sea,[1] in the land of Edom.

27 [n] And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen

B.C. c. 992.

[a] Josh. 16. 10.
[b] Job 22. 24.
[c] Josh. 16. 3, 5. & 21. 22. 2 Chr. 8. 5.
[d] Josh. 19. 44. 2 Chr. 8. 4, 6, &c.
[e] ch. 4. 26.
[f] Heb. *the desire of Solomon which he desired.*
[g] ver. 1. h 2 Chr. 9. 1, &c. Mat. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.
[i] See Judg. 14. 12. Prov. 1. 6.
[k] 2 Chr. 8. 7, &c.
[l] Judg. 1. 21, 27, 29. & 3. 1.
[m] Josh. 15. 63. & 17. 12.
[n] Judg. 1. 28.
[p] Heb. *words.*
[q] See Gen. 9. 25, 26. Ezra 2. 55, 58. Neh. 7. 57. & 11. 3.
[r] Lev. 25. 39.
[t] Heb. *standing.*
[u] Or, *butlers.*
[x] 1 Chr. 26. 10.
[y] See 2 Chr. 8. 10.
[z] ch. 3. 1. 2 Chr. 8. 11.
[a] Heb. *word.*
[b] ch. 7. 8.
[c] Or, *sayings.*
[d] 2 Sam. 5. 9. ch. 11. 27. 2 Chr. 32. 5.
[e] 2 Chr. 8. 12, 13, 16.
[f] Heb. *thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the fame.*
[g] Heb. *upon it.*
[h] Prov. 8. 34.
[i] 2 Chr. 8. 17, 18.
[k] Num. 33. 35. Deut. 2. 8. ch. 22. 48.
[l] ch. 5. 7.
[m] Heb. *lip.*
[n] ch. 10. 11.

that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to [b] Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought †*it* to king Solomon.

CHAPTER 10.

[o] 1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.* 14 *Solomon's gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivory.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*[1]

1 AND when the [h] queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came [i] to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her [p] questions: there was not †*any* thing hid from the king [o],[1] which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all [2] Solomon's wisdom,[1] and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the [3 t] attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his [u] cupbearers, [x] and [4] his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true [a] report that I heard in mine own land of [5] thy [c] acts[1] and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen †*it*: and, behold, the half was not told me: [6 f] thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 [h] Happy †*are* thy men, happy †*are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom.

9 [i] Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made

1 [M] See 2 Chr. 9. 1, &c.

2 [S] Tamar [M] Another reading is, *Tadmor.* So 2 Chr. 8. 4.
3 [S] store cities
4 [A] the
5 [A] for his pleasure
6 [S] As for
7 [S];
8 [S] of them did Solomon raise a levy of bondservants,
9 [S] bondservants
1 [A] the
2 [A] of
3 [S] burning incense therewith, *upon the altar*
4 [S] Sea,
1 [S] portion
2 [S] the wisdom of Solomon,
3 [M] Heb. *standing.*
4 [M] Or, *his burnt offering which he offered in &c.*
5 [S] thine acts, [M] Or, *sayings*
6 [M] Heb. *thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the fame.*

he thee king, "to do [1]judgment' and justice.

10 And she [c]gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 [f]And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of [2h]almug trees°,' and precious stones.

12 [i]And the king made of the almug trees [2k]pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for [4] singers: there came no such [n]almug trees, nor were seen [5] unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave [6]unto' the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside *†that* [7]which Solomon gave her [q]of his royal bounty. So she turned[5] and went to her own [8]country,' she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Beside *that* [9]*he had of* the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice' merchants, and "of all the kings of 'Arabia,' and of the [x]governors of the country.

16 °¶' And king Solomon made two hundred targets †*of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* [a]three hundred shields †*of* beaten gold; three [2]pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the [d]house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 °¶' [e]Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the [3]best' gold.

19 [4]The throne had six steps,' and the top of the throne †*was* round [g]behind: and †*there were* [5i] stays on either side [6]on' the place of the seat, and two lions [7]stood' beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not [b]the like made in any kingdom.

21 °¶' [d]And all king Solomon's drinking vessels †*were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon †*were of* pure gold';' [c]none †*were of* silver[2]:' it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of [3g]Tharshish' with the navy of Hiram: once [4]in' three years came the navy of [3]Tharshish', bringing gold, and silver, [l]ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So [m]king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth [5]for' riches and [5]for' wisdom.

24 °¶' And all the earth [p]sought [6]to' Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and [7]garments,' and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 °¶' [8r]And Solomon [t]gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, [9]whom' he bestowed in the [1]cities for chariots,' and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 [y]And the king [z]made silver †*to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he †*to be* as the sycomore trees that †*are* in the [2]vale,' for abundance.

28 [3]¶ [b]And Solomon had horses' brought out of Egypt[4], and [c]linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn' at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: [f]and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring †*them* out [5h] by their means.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Solomon's wives and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threateneth him.* 14 *Solomon's adversaries were Hadad,*

B.C. c. 992.

[1] S judgement
[2] M In 2 Chr. 2. 8, 9. 10, *algum trees.* Perhaps, *sandal wood.*
[3] M Or, *a railing* Heb. *a prop.*
[4] A the
[5] A ,
[6] S to
[7] M Heb. *which he gave her according to the hand of king Solomon.*
[8] S land,
[9] S *which* the chapmen *brought,* and the traffic of the
[1] S the mingled people,
[2] M Heb. *maneh.*
[3] S finest.
[4] S There were six steps to the throne,
[5] M Or, *arms* Heb. *hands.*
[6] S by
[7] S standing

[a] 2 Sam. 8. 15. Ps. 72. 2. Prov. 8. 15.
[b] Heb. *so.*
[c] Ps. 72. 10, 15.
[d] 2 Chr. 9. 20, &c.
[e] Or, there was *no silver* in them.
[f] ch. 9. 27.
[g] Gen. 10. 4. 2 Chr. 20. 36.
[h] *algum trees,* 2 Chr. 2. 8. & 9. 10, 11.
[i] 2 Chr. 9. 11.
[k] Or, *rails.* Heb. *a prop.*
[l] Or, *elephants' teeth.*
[m] ch. 3. 12, 13. & 4. 30.
[n] 2 Chr. 9. 10.
[p] Heb. *sought the face of.*
[q] Heb. *according to the hand of king Solomon.*
[r] ch. 4. 26. 2 Chr. 1. 14. & 9. 25.
[t] Deut. 17. 16.
[v] 2 Chr. 9. 21. Ps. 72. 10.
[x] Or, *captains.*
[y] 2 Chr. 1. 15–17.
[z] Heb. *gave.*
[a] ch. 14. 26.
[b] Heb. *And the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.* Deut. 17. 16. 2 Chr. 1. 16. & 9. 28
[c] Ezek. 27. 7.
[d] ch. 7. 2.
[e] 2 Chr. 9. 17, &c.
[f] Josh. 1. 4. 2 Kin. 7. 6.
[g] Heb. *on the hinder part thereof.*
[h] Heb. *by their hand.*
[i] Heb. *hands.*

[1] S ;
[2] S ;
[3] S Tarshish
[4] S every
[5] S in
[6] S the presence of
[7] S raiment,
[8] M See 2 Chr. 1. 14–17.
[9] S which
[1] S chariot cities,
[2] S lowland,
[3] S And the horses which Solomon had were
M See 2 Chr. 1. 16, 9. 28.
[4] S ; and the king's merchants received them in droves, each drove
[5] M Heb. *in their hand.*

23 *Rezon,* 26 *and Jeroboam.* 41 *Solomon's acts, reign, and death.* 43 *Rehoboam succeedeth him.*'

B.C. c. 992.

1 S Now

1 BUT' [b] king Solomon loved [c] many strange women,

2 M Or, *besides*

2 [a] together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, †*and* Hittites;

2 Of the nations †*concerning* which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, [f] Ye shall

3 S among

not go [3] in to' them, neither shall they come [3] in unto' you: †*for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, †[l] *that* his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his [m] heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, [n] as †*was* the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after [q] Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after [r] Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

4 A that which was

6 And Solomon did [4] evil in the sight of the LORD, and 'went not fully after the LORD, as †*did* David his father.

7 "Then did Solomon build an high place for [x] Chemosh °,' the abomination of Moab, in

5 S mount

[y] the [5] hill' that †*is* before Jerusalem, and for Molech °,' the abomination of the children of Ammon.

6 S so

8 And [6] likewise' did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because [z] his

7 A away

heart was turned [7] from the

8 A, the

LORD [8] God of Israel, [a] which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And [c] had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

9 M Heb. *is with thee.*

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this [9] [e] is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, [d] I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it [1] for David

1 A,

thy father's sake: †*but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 [e] Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; †*but* [2]

2 A I

will give [g] one tribe to thy son [3]

3 A,

for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake [h] which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD [4] [i] stirred' up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he †*was* of the king's seed in Edom.

4 S raised

15 [k] For it came to pass, when

5 M The Sept. and Syr. read, *destroyed Edom.*

David [5] was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, [6] [m] after he' had smitten every male in Edom;

6 S and

16 [7] (For six months did Joab

7 S (for Joab and all Israel remained there six months,

remain there with all Israel,' until he had cut off every male in Edom [8]:')

8 S;

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad †*being* yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's [9] household' among the sons of Pharaoh.

9 S house

21 [b] And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, [d] Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou

a ver. 31. ch. 12. 15,16.
b Neh. 13. 26.
c Deut. 17. 17.
d Or, *beside.*
e 2 Sam. 7. 15. Ps. 89. 33.
f Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3, 4.
g ch. 12. 20.
h Deut. 12. 11.
i 1 Chr. 5. 26.
k 2 Sam. 8. 14. 1 Chr. 18. 12, 13.
l Deut. 17. 17. Neh. 13. 26.
m Num. 24. 19. Deut. 20. 13.
n ch. 8. 61.
p ch. 9. 4.
q ver. 33. Judg. 2. 13. 2 Kin. 23. 13.
r Called, *Molech,* ver. 7.
t Heb. *fulfilled not after.* Num. 14. 24.
u Num. 33. 52.
x Num. 21. 29. Judg. 11. 24.
y 2 Kin. 23. 13.
z ver. 2, 3.
a ch. 3. 5. & 9. 2.
b ch. 2. 10, 34.
c ch. 6. 12. & 9. 6.
d Heb. *Send me away.*
e Heb. *is with thee.*

seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, [b] Nothing: howbeit let me 1 go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God [2] stirred him 1 up † *another* adversary [3], Rezon the son of [4] Eliadah, which 1 fled from his lord [c] Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a [5] band,[1] [d] when David slew them *of Zobah:* and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did:* and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And [e] Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an [6] Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's servant,[1] whose mother's name † *was* Zeruah, a widow woman, [7] even he! [9] lifted up † *his* hand against the king.

27 And this † *was* the cause that he lifted up † *his* hand against the king: [k] Solomon built Millo, † *and* [8] [l] repaired the [9] breaches 1 of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam † *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon 1 seeing 1 the young man that he [m] was industrious, [2] he made him ruler over all the [n] charge 1 of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to pass at that time [3] when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet [7] Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; [4] and he 1 had clad himself with a new garment; and they two † *were* alone in the field [5]: 1

30 And Ahijah [6] caught 1 the new garment that † *was* on him, and [t] rent it † *in* twelve pieces [5]. 1

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for [u] thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe [7] for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 [a] Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of [1] the Moabites,[1] and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon [2], and 1 have not walked in my ways, to do † *that which is* right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my [2] judgments,[1] as † *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life [4] for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, [5] because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But [f] I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, † *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that [h] David my servant may have a [6] [i] light 1 alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign [7] according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do [8] † *that is* right in my sight,[1] to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that [p] I will be with thee, and [9] [q] build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this affliction the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam 1. And 1 Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ [2] And 1 [2] the rest of the [3] [y] acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, † *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon? [3]

42 [2] And the [r] time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel † *was* forty years.

43 [b] And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in

B.C. c. 984.

[a] ver. 5-7.
[b] Heb. *Not.*
[c] 2 Sam. 8. 3.
[d] 2 Sam. 8. 3. & 10. 8, 18.
[e] ch. 12. 2. 2 Chr. 13. 6.
[f] ch. 12. 16, 17.
[k] 2 Sam. 20. 24.
[h] ch. 15. 4. 2 Kin. 8. 19. Ps. 132. 17.
[i] Heb. *lamp,* or, *candle.*
[l] ch. 9. 24.
[m] Heb. *did work.*
[n] Heb. *burden.*
[p] Josh. 1. 5.
[q] 2 Sam. 7. 11, 27.
[r] ch. 14. 2.
[s] See 1 Sam. 15. 27. & 24. 5.
[t] ver. 11, 13.
[u] 2 Chr. 9. 29.
[y] Or, *words,* or, *things.*
[7] 2 Chr. 9. 30.
[8] Heb. *days.*
[b] 2 Chr. 9. 31.

1 S depart
2 S raised
3 A unto him
4 S Eliada, which had
5 S troop,
6 S Ephraimite of Zereda, a servant of Solomon,
7 S he also
8 M Heb. *closed up.*
9 S breach
1 S saw
2 S and he gave him charge over all the labour
M Heb. *burden.*
3 A,
4 S now *Ahijah*
5 S,
6 S laid hold of
7 A,
1 S Moab,
2 S; and they
3 S judgements,
4 A,
5 M Or, *who kept*
6 S lamp
7 M Or, *over all*
8 S that which is right in mine eyes,
9 A will
1 S: but
2 S Now
M See 2 Chr. 9. 29, &c.
3 M Or, *words*
Or, *matters*

the city of David his father: and "Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 12.

○1 *The Israelites, assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him.* 6 *Rehoboam, refusing the old men's counsel, answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes revolt.* 20 *Jeroboam is made king over them.*'

1 M See 2 Chr. 10. 1, &c.

1 AND [b]Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 S heard of it, (for he was yet in Egypt, whither he had

2 And it came to pass, when [c]Jeroboam the son of Nebat[2], who was yet in [d]Egypt, heard †*of it*, (for he was[1] fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt[3];)

3 S, and

3 That[1] they sent and called him[4]. And[1] Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 S;) that

4 Thy father made our [f]yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet †*for* three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

5 S took counsel

6 ○¶[1] And king Rehoboam [5]consulted[1] with the old men, that [6] stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived,

6 A had

7 S saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to

[7] and said, How do ye advise that I may answer[1] this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, [k]If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men ○[1], which they had given him, and [8]consulted[1] with the young men that were grown up with him, [9]*and* which[1] stood before him[1]:[1]

8 S took counsel

9 S that

1 S.

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye[2] that we may [3]answer[1] this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke [9]which[1] thy father did put upon us lighter?[2]

2 A,

3 S return answer to

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou [1]speak[1] unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou †*it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou [2]say[1] unto them, My little †*finger* [3]shall be[1] thicker than my father's loins.

2 S speak

3 S is

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father ○hath[1] chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

4 S bade,

12 ○¶[1] So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king [4]had appointed,[1] saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people [e]roughly, and forsook the [5]old men's counsel that they gave[1] him;

5 S counsel of the old men which they had given

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, [6]and[1] I will add to your yoke: my father ○*also*[1] chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

6 S but

7 S So

15 [7] Wherefore[1] the king hearkened not unto the people; for [8]*the cause was from*[1] the LORD, that he might [9]perform his saying,[1] which the LORD [h]spake by [1] Ahijah the Shilonite [2]unto[1] Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

8 S it was a thing brought about of

9 S establish his word,

16 [3]¶ So[1] when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, [i]What portion have we in David? neither †*have we* inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

1 A the hand of

2 S to

3 S And

17 But †[1]*as for* the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam [m]sent Adoram, who †*was* over the [4]tribute[1]; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. [5]Therefore[1] king Rehoboam [n]made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

4 S levy

5 S And

19 So [p]Israel [q]rebelled against

B.C. c. 980.

[a] Mat. 1. 7, called *Roboam.*

[b] 2 Chr. 10. 1, &c.

[c] ch. 11. 26.

[d] ch. 11. 40.

[e] Heb. *hardly.*

[f] 1 Sam. 8. 11-18. ch. 4. 7.

[g] ver. 24. Judg. 14. 4. 2 Chr. 10. 15. & 22. 7. & 25. 20.

[h] ch. 11. 11, 31.

[i] 2 Sam. 20. 1.

[k] 2 Chr. 10. 7. Prov. 15. 1.

[l] ch. 11. 13, 36.

[m] ch. 4. 6. & 5. 14.

[n] Heb. *strengthened himself.*

[p] 2 Kin. 17. 21.

[q] *fell away.*

the house of David [1] unto this day.

20 And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was [2]come again,[1] that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah [c]only.

21 ¶ [3] And when [g]Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, [4]with[1] the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But [i]the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam [9], the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the [5]remnant[1] of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; [t]for this thing is [6]from[1] me. [7]They hearkened therefore to[1] the word of the LORD, and returned [8]to depart,[1] according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam [u]built Shechem in [9]mount[1] Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and [1]went out from thence, and built [9]Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people [b]go up to [2]do sacrifice[1] in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, [t]*even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah [3],[1] and they shall kill me, and [4]go again[1] to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and [v]made two calves [t]*of* gold [5], and[1] said unto them, [6]It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem [7];[1] [f]behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in [a]Beth-el, and the other put he in [b]Dan.

30 And this thing became [c]a sin: for the people went *to worship* before [1]the one, [t]*even* unto Dan.

31 And he made [2]an [d]house[1] of high places, [f]and made priests [3]of the lowest of[1] the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto [h]the feast that [t]*is* in Judah, and he [4][x]offered upon[1] the altar [5]. So[1] did he in Beth-el, [6][k]sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: [m]and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 [7]So he [n]offered upon[1] the altar which he had made in Beth-el [8]the fifteenth day [9]of[1] the eighth month, [t]*even* in the month which he had [p]devised [1]of his own heart [2]; and[1] ordained a feast [3]unto[1] the children of Israel [4]: and he offered upon the altar, [q]and [r]burnt[1] incense.

CHAPTER 13.

[o] 1 *Jeroboam's hand withereth,* 6 *and at the prayer of the prophet is restored.* 23 *The disobedient prophet is slain by a lion,* 29 *and buried by the old prophet.* 33 *Jeroboam's obstinacy.*

AND, behold, there [z]came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: [s]and Jeroboam [5]stood[1] by the altar [6]to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar [6]in[1] the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD [7];[1] Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, [c]Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he [8]offer[1] the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall [9]be burnt[1] upon thee.

3 And he gave [d]a sign the same day, saying, This [t]*is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken[1];[1] Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that [t]*are* upon it shall be poured out.

B.C. 975.

[a] Gen. 28. 19. Hos. 4. 15.
[b] Judg. 18. 29.
[c] ch. 13. 34. 2 Kin. 17. 21.
[d] ch. 13. 32.
[e] ch. 11. 13, 32.
[f] Num. 3. 10. ch. 13. 33. 2 Kin. 17. 32. 2 Chr. 11. 14, 15. Ezek. 44. 7, 8.
[g] 2 Chr. 11. 1.
[h] Lev. 23. 33, 34. Num. 29. 12. ch. 8. 2, 5.
[i] Or, *went up to the altar, &c.*
[k] Or, *to sacrifice.*
[l] 2 Chr. 11. 2.
[m] Amos 7. 13.
[n] Or, *went up to the altar, &c.*
[p] Num. 15. 39.
[q] Heb. *to burn incense.*
[r] ch. 13. 1.
[t] ver. 15.
[u] See Judg. 9. 45.
[x] 2 Kin. 23. 17.
[y] Judg. 8. 17.
[z] ch. 12. 32, 33.
[a] Or, *to offer.*
[b] Deut. 12. 5, 6.
[c] 2 Kin. 23. 15, 16.
[d] Is. 7. 14. John 2. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
[e] 2 Kin. 10. 29 & 17. 16.
[f] Ex. 32. 4, 8.

1 A, 2 S returned, 3 M See 2 Chr. 11. 1, &c. 4 S and 5 S rest M See ver. 17. 6 S of 7 S So they hearkened unto 8 S and went their way, 9 S the hill country of 1 A be 2 S offer sacrifices 3 S; 4 S return 5 S; and he 6 M Or, *Ye have gone up long enough* 7 S; 1 M Or, *each of them* 2 S houses 3 S from among all 4 S went up unto M Or, *offered upon* 5 S; so 6 M Or, *to sacrifice* 7 S And he went up unto M Or, *offered upon* 8 A on 9 S in 1 M Another reading is, *apart.* 2 S: and he 3 S for 4 S, and went up unto [M Or, *offered upon*] the altar, to burn 5 S was standing 6 S by 7 S: 8 S sacrifice 9 S they burn 1 S:

4 And it came to pass, when [1] king Jeroboam [1] heard the saying of the man of God, which [2] had [1] cried against the altar in Beth-el, that [3] he [1] put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not [4] pull it in [1] again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, [d] Intreat now the [5] face [1] of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God [6] besought [1] [e] the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as [f] *it was* before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and [f] I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, [g] If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, [7] [h] Eat [1] no bread, nor drink water, [8] nor turn again [1] by the [o] same [1] way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and [9] his [k] sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them [1] they told also to [1] their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? [2] For [1] his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon [3],[1]

14 And [4] went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an [1] oak: and he said unto him, [t] *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I [t] *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, [a] I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

17 For [b] it was said to me [c] by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 [2] He [1] said unto him, I [3] *am* [1] a prophet [o] also [1] as thou [t] *art*; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 [o] ¶ [1] And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast [4] disobeyed the mouth [1] of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the [4] place [o],[1] of the which [5] *the LORD* did say [1] to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 [o] ¶ [1] And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, [t] a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it [6],[1] the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing

B.C. 975.

[a] ver. 8, 9.

[b] Heb. *a word* was, ch. 20. 35, 1 Thes. 4.15.

[c] Ex. 8. 8, & 9. 28, & 10. 17, Num. 21. 7, Acts 8. 24, James 5. 16.

[d] Heb. *the face of the LORD.*

[f] 1 Sam. 9. 7, 2 Kin. 5. 15.

[g] So Num. 22. 18, & 24. 13.

[h] 1 Cor. 5. 11.

[i] ver. 9.

[k] Heb. *son.*

[l] ch. 20. 36.

1 S the king
2 S he
3 S Jeroboam
4 S draw it back
5 S favour
6 S intreated
7 S Thou shalt eat
8 S neither return
9 A one of M Heb. *his son.*
1 S also they told unto
2 S Now M According to some ancient versions, *And his sons shewed him.*
3 S .
4 A he
1 M Or, *terebinth*
2 S And he
3 S also am
5 S been disobedient unto the mouth M Or, *rebelled against the word*
5 S he said
6 S ;

by the carcase: and they came and told †*it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard †*thereof*, he said, It †*is* the man of God, who [1]was disobedient unto the [2]word[1] of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath [a]torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled [3]*him*.[1]

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor [g]torn the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and [4]the old prophet[1] came to the city[5], to mourn [6] and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying*, [k]Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God †*is* buried; [l]lay my bones beside his bones[7]:[1]

32 [m]For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which †*are* in the cities of [p]Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 ¶ [r]After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but [t]made again [8]of the lowest of[1] the people priests of the high places: [9]whosoever would, he [x]consecrated him, [1]and he became *one* of the[1] priests of the high places.

34 [z]And [2]this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even [a]to cut †*it* off, and to destroy †*it* from off the face of the earth.

CHAPTER 14.

[o]1 *Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife, disguised, with presents to the prophet Ahijah.* 5 *Ahijah de-*

B.C. 975.

nounceth God's judgment. 17 *Abijah dieth.* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam.* 21 *Rehoboam's wicked reign.* 25 *Shishak spoileth Jerusalem.* 29 *Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam[1]; and get thee to Shiloh[2]: [1]behold, there †*is* Ahijah the prophet, which [3]told[1] me that †[5]*I should be* king over this people.

3 [c]And take [u]with thee ten loaves, and [c]cracknels, and a [4]*v*cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, [h]and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. [5]But[1] Ahijah could not see; for his eyes [i]were set by reason of his age.

5 °¶ [1]And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to [6]ask a thing of thee for[1] her son; for he †*is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself †*to be* another †*woman*.

6 And it was †*so*, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself †*to be* another? for I †*am* sent to thee †*with* [n]heavy †*tidings*.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD[7] God of Israel[8],[1] [q]Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee [9]prince over my people Israel,

8 And [u]rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and †*yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, [y]who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do †*that* only †*which was* right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee[1]: [b]for thou[1] hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and [c]hast cast me behind thy back:

1 M Or, *rebelled against the word*
2 S mouth
3 S it.
4 S he
5 A of the old prophet
6 A,
7 S.
8 S from among all
9 M Or, *whomsoever he would*
1 S that there might be
2 M Or, *by this thing he became*
1 S; 2 S; 3 S spake concerning
1 M Or, *bottle*
5 S Now
6 S inquire of thee concerning
7 A, the
8 S:
9 M Or, *leader*
1 S, and

a Heb. *broken.*
b ch. 11. 31.
c See 1 Sam. 9. 7, 8.
d Heb. *in thine hand.*
e Or, *cakes.*
f Or, *bottle.*
g Heb. *broken.*
h ch. 11. 29.
i Heb. *stood for his hoariness.*
k Jer. 22. 18.
l 2 Kin. 23. 17, 18.
m ver. 2. 2 Kin. 23. 16, 18.
n Heb. *hard.*
p See ch. 16. 24.
q See 2 Sam. 12. 7, 8. ch. 16. 2.
r ch. 12. 33. 2 Chr. 11. 15, & 13. 9.
t Heb. *returned and made.*
u ch. 11. 31.
x Heb. *filled her hand.* Judg. 17. 12.
z ch. 11. 33, 38. & 15. 5.
a ch. 13. 34.
b ch. 12. 28. 2 Chr. 11. 15.
c Neh. 9. 26. Ps. 50. 17. Ezek. 23. 35.

10 Therefore, behold, [a]I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and [c]will cut off from Jeroboam [1]him that pisseth against the wall, [d]*and*[1] him that is shut up and [2]left[1] in Israel, and will [3]take away the remnant of[1] the house of Jeroboam, as a man [4]taketh[1] away dung, till it be all gone.

11 [f]Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken [t]*it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine [o]own[1] house: *and* [t]when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him[5]:[1] for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave[6],[1] because in him [q]there is found [t]*some* good thing toward the LORD[7] God of Israel[8] in the house of Jeroboam.

14 [u]Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: [9]but what[?] even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water[1],[1] and he shall [y]root up Israel out of this [z]good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them [b]beyond the [2]river,[1] [c]because they have made their [3]groves,[1] provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, [4][e]who did sin, and who[1] made Israel to sin.

17 [o]¶[1] And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to [f]Tirzah: *and* [59]when[1] she came to the threshold of the [5]door,[1] the child died[7];[1]

18 And [8]they buried him; and all Israel[1] mourned for him[9],[1] [i]according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he [l]warred, and how he reigned, behold, they [t]*are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned [t]*were* two and twenty years: and he [b]slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶[1] And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. [e]Rehoboam [t]*was* forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city [7]which the LORD [2]did choose[1] out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there[3]. [h]And[1] his mother's name [t]*was* Naamah [4]an[1] Ammonitess.

22 [i]And Judah did [5] evil in the sight of the LORD[6],[1] and they [k]provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they [o]had[1] committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them [m]high places, and [7][n]images, [p]and groves,[1] on every high hill, and [r]under every green tree[6].[1]

24 [t]And there were also [8]sodomites in the land: [o]*and*[1] they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD [9]cast[1] out before the children of Israel.

25 [o]¶[1] [1][z]And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, [t]*that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 [a]And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold [d]which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead [2]brasen shields,[1] and committed [t]*them* [3]unto[1] the hands of the [4]chief[1] of the [5]guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was [t]so, [6]when[1] the king went into the house of the LORD, [o]that[1] the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 [o]¶[1] [7][k]Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, [t]*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was [m]war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam [8]all *their* days.[1]

31 [n]And Rehoboam slept with

---

1 S every man child, 2 S him that is left at large 3 S utterly sweep away 4 S sweepeth

5 S;

6 S;

7 A, the

8 A,

9 M Or, *and what even now?*

1 S;

2 S River; 3 S Asherim,

4 S which he hath sinned, and wherewith he hath M Or, *who did sin, and who made &c.*

5 S as

6 S house,

7 S.

8 S all Israel buried him, and

9 S;

1 M See 2 Chr. 12. 13.

2 S had chosen

3 S: and

4 S the

5 A that which was

6 S;

7 S pillars [M Or, *obelisks*], and Asherim,

8 M See Deut. 23. 17.

9 S drave

1 M See 2 Chr. 12. 2, 9–11.

2 S shields of brass,

3 S to

4 S captains

5 M Heb. *runners.*

6 S that as oft as

7 M See 2 Chr. 12. 15, 16.

8 S continually.

B.C. c. 956.

a ch. 15. 29.
b Heb. *lay down.*
c ch. 21. 21. 2 Kin. 9. 8.
d Deut. 32. 36. 2 Kin. 14. 26.
e 2 Chr. 12. 13.
f ch. 16. 4. & 21. 24.
g ch. 11. 33.
h ver. 31.
i 2 Chr. 12. 1.
k Deut. 32. 21. Ps. 78. 58. 1 Cor. 10. 22.
l ver. 17.
m Deut. 12. 2. Ezek. 16. 24, 25.
n Or, *standing images, or, statues.*
p 2 Kin. 17. 9, 10.
q 2 Chr. 12. 12. & 19. 3.
r Is. 57. 5.
t Deut. 23. 17. ch. 15. 12. & 22. 46. 2 Kin. 23. 7.
u ch. 15. 27–29.
x ch. 11. 40. 2 Chr. 12. 2.
y 2 Kin. 17. 6. Ps. 52. 5.
z Josh. 23. 15, 16.
a 2 Chr. 12. 9–11.
b 2 Kin. 15. 29.
c Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 12. 3, 4.
d ch. 10. 17.
e ch. 12. 30. & 13. 34. & 15. 30, 34. & 16. 2.
f ch. 16. 6, 8. 15. 23. Cant. 6. 4.
g ver. 12.
h Heb. *runners.*
i ver. 13.
k 2 Chr. 12. 15.
l 2 Chr. 13. 2, &c.
m ch. 12. 24. & 15. 6. 2 Chr. 12. 15.
n 2 Chr. 12. 16.

his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David'. [b]And ' his mother's name †*was* Naamah [2]an' Ammonitess. And [3c]Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

B.C. 958.

[a] ch. 14. 24. & 22. 46.
[b] ver. 21.

CHAPTER 15.

[0] *Abijam's wicked reign.* [9] *Asa's good reign.* 24 *Jehoshaphat succeedeth him.* 25 *Nadab's wicked reign.* 33 *Baasha's wicked reign.*

[4] NOW [g]in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat [5]reigned Abijam' over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem[c]. [k]And' his mother's name †*was* [7m]Maachah,' the daughter of [8s]Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and [p]his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless [r]for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a [z]lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David [y]did †*that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any †*thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, [z]save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 [9n]And' there was war between [1]Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 [2c]Now' the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 [3c]And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel [4]reigned Asa' over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem[c]. And' his [k]mother's name †*was* [5]Maachah,' the daughter of Abishalom.

11 'And Asa did †*that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as †*did* David his father.

[c] 2 Chr. 13. 1, 2.
[g] ch. 22. 42. 2 Chr. 15. 17, 18.
[5] See ver. 3.
[k] 2 Chr. 11. 20–22.
[7] Heb. *holy.*
[m] 2 Chr. 13. 2. *Michaiah the daughter of Uriel.*
[8] 2 Chr. 11. 21. *Absalom.*
[p] ch. 11. 4. Ps. 119. 80.
[r] 2 Chr. 16. 1, &c.
[z] ch. 11. 32, 36. 2 Chr. 21. 7. 1 Kings 18. 25.
[n] See ch. 12. 27.
[z] Or, *candle,* ch. 11. 36.
[y] ch. 14. 8.
[2] 2 Sam. 11. 4, 15. & 12. 9.
[a] ch. 14. 30.
[b] 2 Chr. 16. 2.
[c] 2 Chr. 13. 2, 3, 22.
[d] ch. 11. 23, 24.
[3] 2 Chr. 14. 1.
[f] Heb. *go up.*
[g] 2 Kin. 15. 29.
[h] Judg. 18. 29.
[i] 2 Sam. 20. 14.
[k] That is, *grandmother's,* ver. 2.
[l] 2 Chr. 14. 2.
[m] 2 Chr. 16. 6.
[n] Heb. *free.*

12 [a]And he [1]took' away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 [2]And also [3d]Maachah' his mother[o], even her' he removed from †*being* [4]queen, because she had made an [5]idol in a grove[r]; and Asa [6e]destroyed her idol, and [f]burnt *it* by' the brook Kidron.

14 [h]But the high places were not [7]removed: nevertheless Asa's [i]heart' was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought [8]in' the [t]things [9]which' his father had dedicated, and the things [9]which' himself had dedicated, [o]into the house of the LORD,' silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 [o¶]And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 'And [g]Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built [t]Ramah, [u]that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold †*that were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to [b]Ben-hadad, the son of [z]Tabrimon,' the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at [d]Damascus, saying,

19 [3]*There is* a league between me and thee, [o]*and*' between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; [4]come and' break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may [f]depart from me.

20 [5]So' Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of [6]the hosts which he had' against the cities of Israel, and smote [g]Ijon, and [h]Dan, and [7i]Abel-beth-maachah,' and all [8]Cinneroth,' with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard †*thereof,* that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 [m]Then king Asa made a proclamation [9]throughout' all Judah; none †*was* [u]exempted:

1 S: and
2 S the
3 M In 2 Chr. 12. 16, *Abijah.*
4 M See 2 Chr. 13. 1, &c.
5 S began Abijam to reign
6 S: and
7 S Maacah
M In 2 Chr. 13. 2, *Micaiah the daughter of Uriel.*
8 M In 2 Chr. 11. 20, 21, *Absalom.*
9 S Now
1 M According to some authorities, *Abijam.*
2 S And
3 M See 2 Chr. 14. 1, &c.
4 S began Asa to reign
5 S: and
6 S Maacah
1 S put
2 M See 2 Chr. 15. 16–18.
3 S Maacah
4 M Or, *queen mother*
5 S abominable image for an Asherah
M Or, *for Asherah*
6 S cut down her image, and burnt it at
7 S taken away: nevertheless the heart of Asa
8 S into the house of the LORD
9 S that
1 M See 2 Chr. 16. 1–6.
2 S Tabrimmon,
3 M Or, Let there be
4 S go,
5 S And
6 S his armies
7 S Abel-beth-maacah,
8 S Chinneroth,
9 S unto

and they [1]took[1] away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built [2]with them[1] [a]Geba of Benjamin, and [b]Mizpah.

23 [3]The[1] rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? [4]Nevertheless[1] [d]in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: [e]and [f]Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam [g]began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and [5]reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did [6]evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in [7]his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 °¶[1] [m]And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at [p]Gibbethon, which †*belonged* to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel [7]laid[1] siege to Gibbethon.

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass [8], when he reigned, *that*[1] he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him [9],[1] according unto [u]the saying of the LORD, which he spake by [1] his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 [2z]Because of[1] the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and [3]which[1] he made Israel [4]sin, by[1] his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD [5] God of Israel [6] to anger.

31 °¶[1] Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 [a]And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 [1] In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, [2] twenty and four years.

34 And he did [3] evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in [c]the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAPTER 16.

°1, 7 *Jehu's prophecy against Baasha.* 8 *Zimri's conspiracy.* 15 *Omri forceth Zimri desperately to burn himself.* 21 *Omri prevaileth against Tibni.* 23 *He buildeth Samaria.* 25 *His wicked reign.* 29 *Ahab's most wicked reign.* 34 *Joshua's curse fulfilled upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.*

[4,5]THEN[1] the word of the LORD came to [h]Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 [i]Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee [6]prince over my people Israel; and [k]thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I will [7]n]take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of[1] his house; and [8] will make thy house like [l]the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 [7]Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the [9]fields[1] shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, †[t]*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 [1]So[1] Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in [y]Tirzah [2]:[1] and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And [3]also[1] by the hand of the prophet [2]Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, [4]even for[1] all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, [5]in provoking[1] him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam [6];[1] and because [b]he [7]killed him[1].

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth

---

1 S carried
2 S therewith
3 S Now the M See 2 Chr. 16. 11-14.
4 S But
5 A he
6 A that which was
7 S were laying
8 S that, as soon as he was king,
9 S;
1 A the hand of
2 S for
3 S wherewith
4 S to sin; because of
5 A, the
6 A,

B.C. c. 951.

a Josh. 21. 17.
b Josh. 18. 26.
c ch. 12. 28, 29. & 13. 33. & 14. 16.
d 2 Chr. 16. 12.
e 2 Chr. 17. 1.
f Mat. 1. 8, called *Josaphat.*
g Heb. *reigned.*
h ver. 7.
2 Chr. 19. 2. & 20. 34.
i ch. 14. 7.
k ch. 15. 34.
l ch. 12. 30. & 14. 16.
m ch. 14. 14.
n ver. 11.
p Josh. 19. 44. & 21. 23. ch. 15. 15.
q ch. 14. 19. & 15. 29.
r ch. 14. 11.
s 2 Chr. 16. 1.
u ch. 14. 10, 14.
z ch. 14. 9, 16.
y ch. 14. 17. & 15. 21.
z ver. 1.
a ver. 16.
b ch. 15. 27 29. See Hos. 1. 4.

1 A ¶
2 A *and reigned*
3 A that which was
1 Omit ¶
5 S And
6 M Or, *leader*
7 S utterly sweep away Baasha and
8 A I
9 S field
1 S And
2 S;
3 S moreover
4 S both because of
5 S to provoke
6 S,
7 S smote him
M Or, *it*

year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, [1] two years.

9 [b] And his servant Zimri, captain of half †*his* chariots, conspired against him [2], as' he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza [3] [c] steward of *his* house in Tirzah.'

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 °¶ ' And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, †*that* he [4] slew' all the house of Baasha: he left him [d] not [5] one that pisseth against a wall,' [e] neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, [f] according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha [g] by Jehu the prophet,

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, °by' which they sinned, and [6] by which' they made Israel to sin, [7] in provoking the LORD' God of Israel [8] to anger [i] with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. [9] And' the people †*were* encamped [m] against Gibbethon, which †*belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people †*that were* encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also [l] slain' the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the [2] palace' of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died,

B.C. 930.

[a] ch. 12. 28. & 15. 26, 34.

[b] 2 Kin. 9. 31.

[c] Heb. *which was over.*

[d] 1 Sam. 25. 22.

[e] Or, *both his kinsmen and his friends.*

[f] ver. 3.

[g] Heb. *by the hand of.* ver. 1.

[h] Heb. *Shemeron.* See ch. 15. 32. 2 Kin. 17. 24. John 4. 4.

[i] Deut. 32. 21. 1 Sam. 12. 21. 1s. 41. 29. Jonah 2. 8. 1 Cor. 8. 4. & 10. 19.

[k] Mic. 6. 16.

[l] ver. 19.

[m] ver. 13.

[n] ch. 15. 27.

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing [1] evil in the sight of the LORD, [a] in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 °¶ ' In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, [2] twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill [3] Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver [4], and' [5] built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, [6] owner of the hill, [3 a] Samaria.

25 [7] ¶ But [k] Omri wrought' evil in the [8] eyes' of the LORD, and [9] did worse than' all that †*were* before him.

26 For he [l] walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his [1] sin' wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD [2] God of Israel [2] to anger with their [m] vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did [4] evil in the sight of the

[1 A] *and reigned*

[2 S] : now

[3 S] , which was over the household in Tirzah:

[4 S] smote

[5 S] a single man child,

[6 S] wherewith

[7 S] to provoke the LORD, the

[8 A] ,

[9 S] Now

[1 S] smitten

[2 S] castle

[M] Or, *palace*

[1 A] that which was

[2 A] *and reigned*

[3 M] Heb. *Shomeron.*

[4 S] ; and he

[5 M] Or, *fortified the hill*

[6 A] the

[7 S] And Omri did that which was

[8 S] sight

[9 S] dealt wickedly above

[1 S] sins

[2 A] , the

[3 A] ,

[4 A] that which was

LORD above all that †*were* before him.

31 And it came to pass, [a] as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [b] that he took to wife [1] Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the [c] Zidonians, [c] and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in [d] the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 [e] And Ahab made [2] a grove [1]; and Ahab [h] did [3] more to provoke the LORD [4] God of Israel [5] to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 [o] ¶ [1] [6] In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof [7] in [1] Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof [7] in [1] his youngest †*son* Segub [8], [1] [i] according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by [9] Joshua the son of Nun.

B.C. 918.

[a] Heb. *was it a light thing, &c.*

[b] Deut. 7. 3.

[c] Obad. 20, Luke 4. 26, called *Sarepta.*

[d] Judg. 18. 7.

[e] ch. 21. 25, 26. 2 Kin. 10. 18. & 17. 16.

[f] 2 Kin. 10. 21, 26, 27.

[g] 2 Kin. 13. 6. & 17. 10. & 21. 3. Jer. 17. 2.

[h] ver. 30. ch. 21. 25.

[i] Josh. 6. 26.

1 M Heb. *Izebel.*

2 S the Asherah M See 2 Kings 13. 6.

3 A yet

4 A, the

5 A,

6 M See Josh. 6. 26.

7 S with the loss of

8 S;

9 A the hand of

CHAPTER 17.

[o] 1 *Elijah, having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him.* 8 *He is sent to the widow of Zarephath.* 17 *He raiseth the widow's son.* 24 *The woman believeth him.*

AND [k] Elijah the Tishbite, †*who was* [1] of the [2] inhabitants [1] of Gilead, said unto Ahab, †*As* the LORD [3] God of Israel [4] liveth, [m] before whom I stand, [n] there shall not be dew nor rain [p] these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that †*is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, †*that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that †*is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass [u] after a while, that the brook dried up, because there [1] had been [1] no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to [c] Zarephath, which †*belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath [2]. And [1] when he came to the gate of the city, behold, [2] the [1] widow woman †*was* there gathering [o] of [1] sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch †*it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, †*As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in [4] a [1] barrel, and a little oil in [4] a [1] cruse: and, behold, I †*am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go †*and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring †*it* [5] unto me, and [6] after [1] make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD [7] God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day †*that* the LORD [q] sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat [r] *many* days.

16 [s] *And* the [1] barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake [t] by Elijah.

17 [o] ¶ [1] And it came to pass after these things, †*that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, [x] What have I to do with thee,

[k] Heb. *Elijahu,* Luke 1. 17. & 4. 25. he is called *Elias.*

[l] 2 Kin. 3. 14.

[m] Deut. 10. 8.

[n] James 5. 17.

[p] Luke 4. 25.

[q] Heb. *giveth.*

[r] Or *a full year.*

[s] Heb. *by the hand of.*

[t] Heb. *at the end of days.*

[u] See Luke 5. 8.

[x] See

1 S was

2 S; and

2 S a

1 S the

1 M According to the Sept., *of Tishbeh of Gilead.*

2 S sojourners

3 A, the

4 A,

5 A forth

6 S afterward

7 A, the

8 S The

O thou man of God? [1]art thou' come unto me to [2]call' my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son [3]?'

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into [4]a loft,' where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 [b]And he [c]stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come [d]into him again.

22 And the LORD [5]heard' the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he [e]revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 [o]¶' And the woman said to Elijah, Now [o]by this' I know that thou *'art* a man of God, *'and* that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *'is* truth.

CHAPTER 18.

[o]1 *Elijah meeteth Obadiah.* 17 *He reproveth Ahab.* 40 *Baal's prophets slain.* 41 *Elijah, by prayer, obtaineth rain.'*

AND it came to pass *'after* [h]many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah[6] in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and [7]I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. And *'there was* a sore famine' in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called [k]Obadiah, which *'was* [8]*the* governor of *his* house.' (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was *'so*, when [m]Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go [9]into' the land, unto all [1]fountains of water, and unto all [1]brooks: peradventure we may find grass [2]to' save the horses and mules alive, [3a]that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 [o]¶' And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, [4]*Art* thou that' my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, [5]I *am:'* go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, [6]What' have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 *'As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *'He is* not [7]*there;'* he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to pass, *'as soon as* I am gone from thee, that [g]the [8]Spirit' of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and *'so* when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here:* and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, *'As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him [9]to day.'

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 [o]¶' And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, [10]*Art* thou he that [p]troubleth' Israel?

18 And he answered, I have

B.C. c. 910.

[a] Heb. *that we cut not off* ourselves *from the beasts.*

[b] 2 Kin. 4. 34, 35.

[c] Heb. *measured.*

[d] Heb. *into his inward parts.*

[e] Heb. 11. 35.

[f] John 3. 2. & 16. 30.

[g] 2 Kin. 2. 16. Ezek. 3. 12, 14. Mat. 4. 1. Acts 8. 39.

[h] Luke 4. 25. James 5. 17.

[i] Deut. 28. 12.

[k] Heb. *Obadiahu.*

[l] Heb. *over his house.*

[m] Heb. *Izebel.*

[n] ch. 21. 20.

[p] Josh. 7. 25. Acts 16. 20.

[1 A] the
[2 S] and
[3 M] Or, *and lose none of*
[4 S] Is it thou,
[5 S] It is I:
[6 S] Wherein
[7 S] here,
[8 S] spirit
[9 S] to-day.
[1 S] Is it thou, thou troubler of
[6 A], [7 S] the famine was sore
[8 S] over the household.
[9 S] through
[1 A] the
[1 S] thou art
[M] Or, *art thou &c.*
[2 S] bring
[3 S] !
[4 S] the chamber,
[5 S] hearkened unto

not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, "in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed [1] Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, †*and* gather to me all Israel unto mount [d]Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, [e]and the prophets of the [2]groves' four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and [f]gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came [3] unto all the people, and said, [t]How long halt ye between two [u]opinions? if the LORD †*be* God, follow him: but if Baal, [v]†*then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, [r]I, †*even* I only, [4]remain' a prophet of the LORD; [c]but Baal's prophets †*are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay †*it* on [5] wood, and put no fire †*under:* and I will dress the other bullock, and lay †*it* on [5]wood, and put no fire †*under*[c].'

24 And call ye on the name of your [7]gods,' and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that [z]answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, "It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress †*it* first; for ye †*are* many; and call on the name of your [7]gods,' but put no fire †*under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed †*it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, [8]hear us. But †*there was* [g]no voice, nor any that [h]answered. And they [9]leaped [1]upon' the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry [i]aloud: for he †*is* a god; either [m]he is [2]talking,' or he [n]is [2]pursuing,' or he is in a journey, †*or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and [b]cut themselves after their manner with [1]knives and [2]lancets,' till [c]the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it [3]came to pass,' when midday was past, [4][e]and' they prophesied until the †*time* of the [g]offering of the *evening* [5]sacrifice, that' †*there was* [h]neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any [6][k]that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me[7]. And' all the people came near unto him. [m]And he repaired the altar of the LORD †*that was* [8]broken' down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, [q]Israel shall be thy name[9]:'

32 And with the stones he built an altar [n]in the name of the LORD[1]:' and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain [2]two measures of seed.

33 And he [x]put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid [3]*him*' on the wood[4], and' said, Fill four barrels with water, and [g]pour †*it* on the burnt [5]sacrifice,' and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do †*it* the second time[6]. And' they did †*it* the second time. And he said, Do †*it* the third time[6]. And' they did †*it* the third time.

35 And the water [b]ran round about the altar; and he filled [c]the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at †*the time of* the offering of the *evening* [7]sacrifice,' that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, [8]LORD' [d]God of Abraham, [9]Isaac, and of Israel, [c]let it be known this day that thou †*art* God in Israel, and †*that* I †*am* thy servant, and †*that* [i]I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou[1] *art* the LORD' God, [2]and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

[1 A] the
[2 S] Asherah
[3 A] near
[4 S] am left
[5 A] the
[6 S].
[7 S] god,
[8 M] Or, *answer*
[9 M] Or, *limped*
[1 S] about
[2 S] musing,
[3 S] gone aside,

B.C. c. 906.
[a] 2 Chr. 15. 2.
[b] Lev. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1.
[c] Heb. *poured out blood upon them.*
[d] Josh. 19. 26.
[e] 1 Cor. 11. 4, 5.
[f] ch. 10. 33.
[g] Heb. *ascending.*
[h] ver. 26.
[i] ch. 22. 6.
[k] Heb. *attention.*
[l] 2 Kin. 17. 41. Mat. 6. 24.
[m] ch. 19. 10.
[n] Or, *thoughts*
[o] See Josh. 24. 15.
[q] Gen. 32. 28. & 35. 10. 2 Kin. 17. 34.
[r] ch. 19. 10, 14.
[t] ver. 19.
[u] Col. 3. 17.
[x] Lev. 1. 6-8
[y] See Judg. 6. 20.
[z] ver. 38. 1 Chr. 21. 26.
[a] Heb. *The word is good.*
[b] Heb. *went.*
[c] ver. 32, 38.
[d] Ex. 3. 6.
[e] ch. 8. 43. 2 Kin. 19. 19. Ps. 83. 18.
[f] Or, *answer.*
[g] Ps. 115. 5. Jer. 10. 5. 1 Cor. 8. 4. 1 Jo. 5. 21.
[h] Or, *heard.*
[i] Num. 16. 28.
[k] Or, *leaped up and down at the altar.*
[l] Heb. *with a great voice.*
[m] Or, *he meditateth.*
[n] Heb. *hath a pursuit.*

[1 M] Or, *swords*
[2 S] lances,
[3 S] was so,
[4 S] that
[5 S] oblation; but
[6 M] Heb. *attention.*
[7 S]; and
[8 S] thrown
[9 S].
[1 S];
[2 M] Or, *a two-seah measure*
[3 S] it
[4 S]. And he
[5 S] offering,
[6 S]; and
[7 S] oblation,
[8 S] O LORD, the
[9 A] of
[1 S], LORD, art
[2 M] Or, *for thou didst turn their heart backward*

38 Then [a] the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt [1] sacrifice, [1] and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that [†] *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw [†] *it*, they fell on their faces: and they said, [c] The LORD, he [2] *is* the [1] God; the LORD, he [2] *is* the [1] God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, [d] Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and [e] slew them there.

41 °¶ [1] And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for [†] *there is* [2][h] a [1] sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; [i] and he [4] cast [1] himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees [5], [1]

43 And [6] said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, [†] *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a °little [1] cloud out of the sea, [7] like [1] a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, [8] 'Prepare' *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in [9] the mean [1] while, that the heaven [1] was [1] black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he [r] girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab [t] to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAPTER 19.

°1 *Elijah, threatened by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba.* 4 *In the wilderness, being weary of his life, he is comforted by an angel.* 15 *God sendeth him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha.* 19 *Elisha followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had [u] slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, [k] So let the gods do [†] *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by [1] to morrow [1] about this time.

3 [2] And when he saw [†] *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which [†] *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 °¶ [1] But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a [3] juniper tree: and he [x] requested [y] for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I [†] *am* not better than my fathers.

5 And [4] as he lay [1] and slept under a juniper tree [5], behold, then [1] an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise [†] *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and, behold, [†] *there was* [6] a cake baken on the [7] coals, and a cruse of water °at his [k] head [1]. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise [†] *and* eat; because the journey [†] *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat [m] forty days and forty nights unto [n] Horeb the mount of God.

9 °¶ [1] And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD [†] *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, [p] I have been very [q] jealous for the LORD [8] God of hosts [9]: [1] for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and [u] slain thy prophets with the sword [1]; [1] and [z] I, [†] *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand [y] upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and [c] a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces

B.C. c. 906.

[a] Lev. 9. 24. Judg. 6. 21. 1 Chr. 21. 26. 2 Chr. 7. 1.
[b] Ruth 1. 17. ch. 20. 10. 2 Kin. 6. 31.
[c] ver. 24.
[d] Or, *Apprehend.* 2 Kin. 10. 25.
[e] Deut. 13. 5. & 18. 20.
[f] Num. 11. 15. Jonah 4. 3, 8.
[g] Heb. *for his life.*
[h] Or, *a sound of a noise of rain.*
[i] James 5. 17, 18.
[k] Heb. *bolster.*
[l] Heb. *Tie*, or, *Bind.*
[m] So Ex. 24. 28. Deut. 9. 9, 18. Mat. 4. 2.
[n] Ex. 3. 1.
[p] Rom. 11. 3.
[q] Num 25. 11, 13. Ps. 69. 9.
[r] 2 Kin. 4. 29. & 9. 1.
[t] Heb. *till thou come to Jezreel.*
[u] ch. 18. 4.
[z] ch. 18. 22. Rom. 11. 3.
[y] Ex. 24. 12.
[x] Ezek. 1. 4. & 37. 7.
[w] ch. 18. 40.

1 S offering,
2 S is
3 S the
4 S bowed
5 S.
6 ^ he
7 S as small as
8 S Make ready
M Or, *Yoke*
9 S a little
1 S grew
1 S tomorrow
2 M According to some ancient authorities, *And he was afraid, and arose.*
3 M Or, *broom*
4 S he lay down
5 S; and, behold,
6 ^ at his head
7 M Or, *hot stones*
8 ^, the
9 S;
1 S;

the rocks before the LORD; †*but* the LORD †*was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; †*but* the LORD †*was* not in the earthquake:
12 And after the earthquake a fire; †*but* the LORD †*was* not in the fire: and after the fire [1] a still small voice.
13 And it was †so, when Elijah heard †*it*, that [2] he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. [c] And, behold, †*there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?
14 [d] And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD [2] God of hosts [3]: because [1] the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, †*even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.
15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way [4] to the wilderness of Damascus: [e] and when thou comest, [5] anoint Hazael †*to be* king over Syria:
16 And [f] Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint †*to be* king over Israel: and [g] Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint †*to be* prophet in thy room.
17 And [h] it shall come to pass, †*that* him that escapeth [6] the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu [i] shall Elisha slay.
18 [k] Yet [7] I have left [1] *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, [m] and every mouth which hath not kissed him.
19 ¶ [1] So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who †*was* plowing [8] †*with* twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed [9] by [1] him, and cast his mantle upon him.
20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, [p] Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and †*then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, [q] Go back again [1]: [r] for what have I done to thee?
21 And he returned [2] back from [1] him, and took [1] a [1] yoke of oxen, and slew them, and [2] [a] boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

B.C. c. 906.

[a] 2 Sam. 24. 22.

[b] So Ex. 3. 6. Is. 6. 2.

[c] ver. 9.

[d] ver. 10.

[e] 2 Kin. 8. 12, 13.

[f] 2 Kin. 9. 1-3.

[g] Luke 4. 27, called *Eliseus.*

[h] 2 Kin. 8. 12, & 9. 14, &c. & 10. 6, &c. & 13. 3.

[i] See Hos. 6. 5.

[k] Rom. 11. 4.

[l] Or, *I will leave.*

[m] See Hos. 13. 2.

[n] Heb. *desirable.*

[p] Mat. 8. 21, 22. Luke 9. 61, 62.

[q] Heb. *Go return.*

[r] Heb. *I kept not back from him.*

CHAPTER 20.

[o] 1 *Ben-hadad besiegeth Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain.* 22 *As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians, trusting in the vallcys, come against him in Aphek.* 28 *The Syrians are again smitten.* 34 *Ahab sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant.* 38 *The prophet, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth God's judgment against him.*

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and †*there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses [o], [1] and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and [3] warred [1] against it.
2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel [4] into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,
3 Thy silver and thy gold †*is* mine; thy wives also and thy children, †*even* the goodliest, †*are* mine.
4 And the king of Israel answered and said, [5] My lord, O king, [1] according to thy saying, [6] I †*am* thine, and all that I have.
5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, [7] Although I have sent [1] unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;
6 [8] Yet [1] I will send my servants unto thee [9] to morrow [1] about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, †*that* [1] whatsoever is [n] pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put †*it* in their hand, and take †*it* away.
7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this †*man* seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and [r] I denied him not.

1 S the
2 M Or, *roasted*
3 S fought
4 A,
5 S It is
6 A my lord, O king;
7 S I sent indeed
8 S but
9 S to-morrow
1 M Heb. *all the desire of thine eyes.*

1 M Heb. *a sound of gentle stillness.*
2 A, the
3 S; for
4 M Or, *by the wilderness to*
5 A thou shalt
6 A from
7 S will I leave
8 A,
9 S over unto
1 S;
2 S from following

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken [1] not *unto him*, nor [1] consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, "The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that [2b] follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell [†] *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his* [3] *harness* [1] boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when *Ben-hadad* heard this [c] message, as he [†] *was* [d] drinking, he and the kings [4] in the [5e] pavilions, that he said unto his servants, [6g] Set *yourselves in array*. And they set *themselves in array* against the city.

13 ○¶ [1] And, behold, [7] there [h] came a prophet [1] unto Ahab king of Israel, [8] saying, [1] Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, [i] I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I [†] *am* the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, [9] *Even* by [1] the [1k] young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall [2m] order [1] the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he [3] numbered [1] the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he [3] numbered [1] all the people, [†] *even* all the children of Israel, [†] *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad [†] *was* [7] drinking himself drunk in the [4] pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent

B.C. 901.

[c] ch. 19. 2.

[b] Heb. are *at my feet.* So Ex. 11. 8, Judg. 4. 10.

[c] Heb. *word.*

[d] ver. 16.

[e] Or, *tents.*

[f] 2 Sam. 11. 1.

[g] Or, *Place* the engines: *And they placed* engines.

[h] Heb. *approached.*

[i] ver. 28.

[k] Or, *servants.*

[l] Heb. *that was fallen.*

[m] Heb. *bind*, or, *tie.*

[n] Josh. 13. 4.

[p] Heb. *to the war with Israel.*

[q] Or, *were victualled.*

[r] ver. 12, ch. 16. 9.

out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out [1] of [1] Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these [2] young men of the princes of the provinces [o] came out of the city [1], and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man [s]: [1] and the Syrians fled [4]; [1] and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped [5] on an horse with [6] the [1] horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ○¶ [†] And the prophet came [6] to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: [f] for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 [7] And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their [8] gods *are* gods [1] of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we [?]; [1] but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing [1], Take [1] the kings away, every man out of his place, and put [2] captains in their [3] rooms [1]:

25 And number thee an army, like the army [t] that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, [†] *and* surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad [4] numbered [1] the Syrians, and went up to [n] Aphek, [p] to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were [4] numbered [1], and [q] were [5] all present, [1] and went against them: and the children of Israel [6] pitched [1] before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ○¶ [1] And [r] there came a man of God, [1] and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus

[t] ver. 23.

1 S thou not, neither

2 M Heb. *are at my feet.*

3 S *armour*

4 A,

5 M Or, *huts*

6 M Or, *Place* the engines. *And they placed* the engines

7 S a prophet came near

8 S and said,

9 S By

1 M Or, *servants*

2 S begin M Heb. *bind.*

3 S mustered

4 M Or, *huts*

1 S from

2 A went out of the city, the

3 S;

4 S,

5 M Or, *with horse and horsemen*

6 A near

7 A ¶

8 S god is a god

9 S:

1 S; take

2 M Or, *governors* See ch. 10. 15.

3 S room

4 S mustered

5 S victualled,

6 S encamped

7 S a [M Or, *the*] man of God came near

saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD †*is* [1]God' of the hills, but he †*is* not [1]God' of the valleys[2],' therefore [a]will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I †*am* the LORD.

29 And they [3]pitched' one over against the other seven days. And †*so* it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined[2]:' and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and [4]*there a*' wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand °of the' men †*that were* left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, [5c]into an inner chamber.

31 °¶' And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel †*are* merciful kings: let us, [6]I' pray thee, [f]put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and †*put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, †*Is* he yet alive? he †*is* my brother.

33 Now the men [7]did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch *it:*' and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, [m]'The cities °,' which my father took from thy father °,' I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. [8]Then' *said Ahab,* [9]I will send thee away' with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and 'sent him away.'

35 ¶ And a certain man of [n]the sons of the prophets said unto his [2]neighbour [p]in' the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, [b]a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, [1c]so that in smiting he wounded *him.*'

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with [2]ashes upon his face.'

39 And [d]as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then [g]shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt [h]pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, [i]he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So †*shall* thy [3]judgment' †*be;* thyself hast decided †*it.*

41 And he hasted, and cast the [4]ashes' away from his [5]face'; and the king of Israel discerned him that he †*was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [k]Because thou hast let go out of †*thy* hand [6a]a' man whom I [7]appointed to utter' destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel [7]went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAPTER 21.

°1 *Naboth refuseth Ahab his vineyard. 5 Jezebel procureth Naboth's death. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgments against Ahab and Jezebel.*'

AND it came to pass after these things, †*that* Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which †*was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

B.C. 900.

[a] ver. 13.

[b] ch. 13. 24.

[c] Heb. *smiting and wounding.*

[d] See 2 Sam. 12. 1, &c.

[e] Or, *from chamber to chamber.* Heb. *into a chamber within a chamber.* ch. 22. 25.

[f] Gen. 37. 34. [g] 2 Kin. 10. 24. [h] Heb. *weigh.*

[i] Heb. *he was not.*

[k] ch. 22. 31-37.

[l] ch. 21. 4.

[m] ch. 15. 20.

[n] 2 Kin. 2. 3, 5, 7, 15.

[p] ch. 13. 17, 18.

1 S a god
2 S;
3 S encamped
4 S the
5 M Or, *from chamber to chamber*
6 S we
7 S observed diligently, and hasted [M Or, *took it as an omen* (Heb. *divined*), *and hasted*] to catch whether it were his mind [M Heb. *from him*]; [M Another reading is, *to catch it from him.*]
8 S And I,
9 S will let thee go
1 S let him go.
2 S fellow by

1 S smiting and wounding him.
2 S his headband over his eyes.
3 S judgement
4 S headband
5 S eyes
6 S the
7 S had devoted to

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy [a] vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it [†]*is* near unto my house[1]: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it[2]; *or,* if it [c] seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, [d] that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 °¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, †*and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote [3]letters in Ahab's name, and sealed †*them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that †*were* in his city, [4]dwelling[1] with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth [5]*on* high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of [6]Belial, before him, [7]to[1] bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst [8]°[1]blaspheme[1] God and the king. And †*then* carry him out, and [n]stone him, that he °may[1] die.

11 And the men of his city, †*even* the elders and the nobles who [9]were the inhabitants[1] in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, [1]*and*[1] as it †*was* written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 [o]They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth [2]on high among the people.

13 And [2]there came in two men, children[1] of Belial, [4] and sat before him: and the men of Belial [5]witnessed[1] against him, †*even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did [6]°blaspheme[1] God and the king. [e]Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15°¶[1] And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ [f]And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, [g] which [7]*is*[1] in Samaria: behold, †*he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to [8]possess[1] it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? [9]And[1] thou shalt speak unto him saying, Thus saith the LORD. [h] In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, [k]Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found †*thee:* because [m]thou hast sold thyself to [1]work[1] evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, [p]I will bring evil upon thee, and will [2]take away thy posterity,[1] and will cut off from Ahab [3]*by* him that

B.C. 899.

[a] 1 Sam. 8.14.

[b] Is. 58. 4.

[c] Heb. *be good in thine eyes.*

[d] Lev. 25. 23. Num. 36. 7. Ezek. 46. 18.

[e] See 2 Kin. 9. 26.

[f] Ps. 9. 12.

[g] ch. 13. 32. 2 Chr. 22. 9.

[h] ch. 22. 38.

[i] Heb. *in the top of the people.*

[k] ch. 18. 17.

[l] Ex. 22. 28. Lev. 24. 15, 16. Acts 6. 11.

[m] 2 Kin. 17. 17. Rom. 7. 14.

[n] Lev. 24. 14.

[p] ch. 14. 10. 2 Kin. 9. 8. 1 Sam. 25. 22.

1 S according

2 M Or, *at the head of*

3 S the two men, sons

4 A came in

5 S bare witness

6 S curse

M Or, *renounce*

7 S dwelleth

8 S take possession of

9 S and

S do that which is

2 S utterly sweep thee away;

3 : every man child,

1 S ; 2 S : or,

3 M Or, *a letter*

4 S *and* that dwelt

5 M Or, *at the head of*

6 M That is, *worthlessness.*

7 S and let them

8 S curse

M Or, *renounce*

9 S dwelt

pisseth against the wall,[1] and [b]him that is shut up and [1]left in Israel,[1]

22 And [2] will make thine house like the house of [d]Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of [e]Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked [†]*me* to anger, and [3] made Israel to sin.

23 And [g]of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel [4]by the [h]wall[1] of Jezreel.

24 [i]Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 [o]¶[1] [5]But [l]there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to [6]work wickedness[1] in the sight of the LORD, [m]whom Jezebel his wife [n]stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all [7]*things* [q]as did the Amorites,[1] whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.[8]

27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and [r]put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: †*but* [u]in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAPTER 22.

[o]1 *Ahab, seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead.* 37 *The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him.* 41 *Jehoshaphat's good reign.* 50 *Jehoram succeedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziah's evil reign.*[1]

AND they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 [9]And it came to pass in the third year, that [y]Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that [1][a]Ramoth in Gilead *is* our's,[1] and we [2]† *be* [c]still, † *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, [f]I † *am* as thou † *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, [3]Enquire,[1] I pray thee, at the word of the LORD [4]to day.[1]

6 Then the king of Israel [k]gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver[1] *it* into the hand of the king.

7 [5]And[1] [p]Jehoshaphat said, †*Is there* not here [6]a prophet of the LORD [o]besides[1], that we might [7]enquire[1] of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, †*There is* yet one man [o], Micaiah the son of Imlah,[1] by whom we may [7]enquire[1] of the LORD[8]: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an [9][t]officer, and said, [1]Hasten *hither*[1] Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 [2]And[1] the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, [3]having put on[1] their robes, in [4]a [z]void place in[1] the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron[5]: and he[1] said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until [6]thou have consumed them.[1]

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver †*it* into the [7]king's hand.[1]

13 And the messenger that [8]was gone[1] to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the

B.C. 899.

[a] Deut. 4. 43.
[b] ch. 14. 10.
[c] Heb. *silent from taking it.*
[d] ch. 15. 29.
[e] ch. 16. 3, 11.
[f] 2 Kin. 3. 7.
[g] 2 Kin. 9. 36.
[h] Or, *ditch.*
[i] ch. 14. 11. & 16. 4.
[k] ch. 18. 19.
[l] ch. 16. 30, &c.
[m] ch. 16. 31.
[n] Or, *incited.*
[p] 2 Kin. 3. 11.
[q] Gen. 15. 16. 2 Kin. 21. 11.
[r] Gen. 37. 34.
[t] Or, *eunuch.*
[u] 2 Kin. 9. 25.
[z] Heb. *floor.*
[y] 2 Chr. 18. 2, &c.

1 S Ramoth-gilead is ours,
2 M Or, *keep silence*
3 S Inquire,
4 S to-day.
5 S But
6 A besides
7 S inquire
8 A, Micaiah the son of Imlah
9 M Or, *eunuch*
1 S Fetch quickly
2 S Now
3 S arrayed in
4 S an open place [M Heb. *a threshing-floor*] at
5 S, and
6 S they be consumed.
7 S hand of the king.
8 S went

1 S him that is left at large in Israel:
2 A I
3 A hast
4 S by the rampart M According to some ancient authorities, *in the portion*, as in 2 Kings 9. 10, 36.
5 A (
6 S do that which was evil
7 S that the Amorites did,
8 A)
9 M See 2 Chr. 18. 2, &c.

prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak [1 S] thou [1] *that which is*' good.

14 And Micaiah said, †*As* the [a] LORD liveth, [b] what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 [2] ¶ So he came to the king. And[1] the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go [3] against[1] Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go[4], and prosper[5]: for[1] the LORD shall deliver[1] *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou [6] tell[1] me nothing but [7] *that which is* true[1] in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel [c] scattered upon the [8] hills, as sheep that have [9] not a[1] shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master[1]: let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said [2] unto[1] Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would [3] prophesy no[1] good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, [4] Hear thou therefore[1] the word of the LORD: [d] I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, [e] and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall [5] †persuade[1] Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner [6],[1] and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth [7] a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will [8] persuade[1] him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and [9] I[1] will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, [10] Thou shalt [9] persuade *him*, and[1] prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 [g] Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets [1],[1] and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 [2] But[1] Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah [3] went[1] near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, "Which way went the [4] Spirit[1] of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see [5] in[1] that day, when thou shalt go [6 c] into [d] an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this †*fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, [f] the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, [7] Hearken, O people, every one of you.[1]

29 [8] So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, [g] I will disguise myself, and [9] enter[1] into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel [h] disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 [1] But[1] the king of Syria [2] commanded [3] his[1] thirty and two captains [4] that had rule over[1] his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it †*is* the king of Israel [5]. And[1] they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat [m] cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots [6] perceived[1] that it †*was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a †*certain* man drew [7] a[1] bow [n] at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between [9] the [p] joints of the harness: wherefore he said

B.C. 897.

[a] 2 Chr. 18. 23.
[b] Num. 22. 38.
[c] Or, *from chamber to chamber.*
[d] Heb. *a chamber in a chamber,* ch. 20. 30.
[e] Mat. 9. 36.
[f] Num. 16. 29. Deut. 18. 20-22.
[g] Or, *when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battle.*
[h] 2 Chr. 35. 22.
[i] Gen. 6. 1. Dan. 7. 9.
[k] Job 1. 6, & 2. 1. Ps. 103. 20, 21. Dan. 7. 10. Zech. 1. 10. Mat. 18. 10. Heb. 1. 7, 14.
[l] Or, *deceive.*
[m] 2 Chr. 18. 31. Prov. 13. 20.
[n] Judg. 9. 23. Job 12. 16. Ezek. 14. 9. 2 Thes. 2. 11.
[p] Heb. *in his simplicity,* 2 Sam. 15. 11.
[q] Ezek. 14. 9.
[r] Heb. *joints and the breast-plate.*

1 S ; | 2 S Then | 3 S came | 4 S spirit | 5 S on | 6 M Or, *from chamber to chamber* | 7 S Hear, ye peoples, all of you. | M See Micah 1. 2. | 8 A ¶ | 9 S go | 1 S Now | 2 A had | 3 S the | 4 S of | 5 S ; and

unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am [1] [b]wounded.

35 And the battle [c]increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the [2][c]midst[1] of the chariot.

36 And there went a [3]proclamation[1] throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his [o]own[1] country.

37 [o]¶[1] So the king died, and [h]was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And [4]*one*[1] washed the chariot [5]in[1] the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; [6]and they washed his armour;[1] according [n]unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and [q]the ivory house which he [7]made,[1] and all the cities that he built, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ [8] And [r]Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat †*was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name †*was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And [y]he walked in all the [9]ways[1] of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing †*that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD: [1]nevertheless[1] [n]the high places were not taken away; [o]*for*[1] the people [2]offered[1] and burnt incense [o]yet[1] in the high places.

44 And [d]Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 [s]And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he [3]took[1] out of the land.

47 [4][g]*There was* then[1] no king in Edom: a deputy †*was* king.

48 [i]Jehoshaphat [k]made ships of [5]Tharshish[1] to go to Ophir for gold: [i]but they went not; for the ships were broken at [m]Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not.

50 [o]¶[1] [6]And [p]Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ [p]Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria [7]the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and [8] reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did [9] evil in the sight of the LORD, and [u]walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [1]who made[1] Israel to sin[2]:

53 For[1] [z]he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD [3] God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

B.C. 897.

[a] ch. 14. 23. & 15. 14. 2 Kin. 12. 3.
[b] Heb. *made sick.*
[c] Heb. *ascended.*
[d] 2 Chr. 19. 2. 2 Cor. 6. 14.
[e] Heb. *bosom.*
[f] ch. 14. 24. & 15. 12.
[g] Gen. 25. 23. 2 Sam. 8. 14. 2 Kin. 3. 9. & 8. 20.
[h] Heb. *came.*
[i] 2 Chr. 20. 35, &c.
[k] Or, had *ordained ships*, ch. 10. 22.
[l] 2 Chr. 20. 37.
[m] ch. 9. 26.
[n] ch. 21. 19.
[o] 2 Chr. 21. 1.
[p] Amos 3. 15.
[q] ver. 40.
[r] 2 Chr. 20. 31.
[s] ch. 15. 26.
[t] Judg. 2. 11. ch. 16. 31.
[u] 2 Chr. 17. 3.

1 S how-beit
2 S still sacrificed
3 S put away
4 S And there was
5 S Tarshish
6 M See 2 Chr. 21. 1.
7 A in
8 A he
9 A that which was
1 S wherein he made
M Or, *who made*
2 S. And
3 A, the

1 A sore
2 S bottom
3 S cry
4 S they
5 S by
6 S (now the harlots washed themselves *there*;)
M Or, *and they washed the armour*
7 S built,
8 M See 2 Chr. 20. 31, &c.
9 S way

R.V.

THE

SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

[o] 1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah, sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgment by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven.* 13 *He spareth the third captain.* 17 *Jehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.*

1 Now [1] Moab [c] rebelled against Israel [d] after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through [2] a lattice in his upper chamber that [†] *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, [3] enquire of Baal-zebub the god of [e] Ekron whether I shall recover of this [4] disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, [†] *Is it* [5] not because [†] *there is* [5] not a God in Israel, [†] *that* ye go to [3] enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, [f] Thou shalt not come down from [6] that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 [5] ¶ And when the messengers [7] turned back unto him, [8] he said unto them, Why [9] are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came [1] a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [†] *Is it* [5] not because [†] *there is* [2] not a God in Israel, [†] *that* thou sendest to [3] enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from [4] that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, [a] What manner of man [†] *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, [†] *He was* [1b] an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It [†] *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then [2] the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he [3] sat on the top of [4] an hill. And he spake unto him, [5] Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I [†] *be* a man of God, [o] then [f] let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 [6] Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I [†] *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 [7] ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and [h] fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, [i] be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and [8] burnt up the two captains of the

B.C. c. 896.

[a] Heb. *What was the manner of the man?*

[b] See Zech. 13. 4. Mat. 3. 4.

[c] 2 Sam. 8. 2.

[d] ch. 3. 5.

[e] 1 Sam. 5. 10.

[f] Luke 9. 54.

[g] Heb. *The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.*

[h] Heb. *bowed.*

[i] 1 Sam. 26. 21. Ps. 72. 14.

1 S And

2 S the

3 S inquire

4 S sickness.

5 S no

6 S the bed whither

7 S returned

8 A and

9 S is it that ye are returned

1 S up a man

2 S no

3 S inquire

4 S the bed whither

1 M Or, *a man with a garment of hair*

2 S *the king*

3 M Or, *dwelt*

4 S the

5 S O

6 S And again

7 S And again he sent the captain of a

8 S consumed the two former captains of fifty

former fifties' with their fifties: 1 S but now let my life
'therefore let my life now' be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to 2 S inquire
[2]enquire' of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, †*is it* °not' because †*there is* no God in Israel to [2]enquire' of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down [3]off that bed on 3 S from the bed whither
which' thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 °¶' So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And "Jehoram [4]reigned' in his stead in 4 S began to reign
the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAPTER 2.

°1 *Elijah, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divideth Jordan,* 11 *and is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven.* 12 *Elisha, dividing Jordan with Elijah's mantle, is acknowledged his successor.* 19 *Elisha healeth the unwholesome waters.* 23 *Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.'*

AND it came to pass, when the LORD would [c]take up Elijah [5]into heaven by a whirlwind,' that Elijah went with [f]Elisha from Gilgal. 5 S by a whirlwind into heaven,

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, [g]Tarry here, I pray thee, for the LORD hath sent me [6]to' Beth-el. And Elisha said °*unto him*', †*As* the LORD liveth, and †[i]*as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el. 6 S as far as

3 And 'the sons of the prophets that †*were* at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head [7]to day'? And he said, Yea, I know †*it*; hold ye your peace. 7 S to-day

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, †*As* the LORD liveth, and †*as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that †*were* at Jericho came [1] to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head [2]to day'? And he answered, Yea, I know †*it*; hold ye your peace. 1 A near 2 S to-day

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry[3], I pray thee, here'; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, †*As* the LORD liveth, and †*as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on. 3 S here, I pray thee

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood [4]*b* to view' afar off: and they two stood by Jordan. 4 S over against them

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped †*it* together, and smote the waters, and °they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 °¶' And it came to pass, [5] when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken °away' from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let [d]a double portion of thy spirit be upon me. 5 M Or, *as they went*

10 And he said, [d]Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless,* if thou see me †*when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be †*so*. 6 M That is, the portion of the firstborn. See Deut. 21. 17.

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* [7]*h* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, [8]and' parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. 7 M Or, *chariots* 8 S which

12 °¶' And Elisha saw †*it*, and he cried, [k]My father, my father, the [9]chariot' of Israel°,' and the horsemen thereof [1].' And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces. 9 S chariots M Or, *chariot* 1 S !

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the [m]bank of Jordan [2];' 2 S .

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said,

B.C. c. 896.

a The second year that *Jehoram* was *Pyrrex*, and the eighteenth of *Jehoshaphat*, ch. 3. 1.

b Heb. *in sight*, or, *over against*.

c ver. 14. So Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 16.

d Heb. *Thou hast done hard in asking.*

e Gen. 5. 24.

f 1 Kin. 19. 21.

g See Ruth 1. 15, 16. ch. 6. 17. Ps. 104. 4.

i ver. 4, 6. 1 Sam. 1. 26. ch. 4. 30.

k ch. 13. 14.

l ver. 5, 7, 15. 1 Kin. 20. 25. ch. 4. 1, 38. & 9. 1.

m Heb. *lip.*

Where †*is* the LORD[1] God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, [a] they [2]parted[1] hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which †*were* [3][b] to view at Jericho[1] saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 [c] ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty [c] strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: [c] lest peradventure the [4]Spirit[1] of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon [f] some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And [5] when they came again[1] to him, [6](for[1] he tarried at Jericho[7],)[1] he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, [8] I[1] pray thee, the situation of this city †*is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water †*is* naught, and the [g] ground [t] barren[1].

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought †*it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and [u] cast [1]the salt in there,[1] and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or [2]barren *land*.[1]

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the [3]saying[1] of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth [1]little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

B.C. 896.

[a] ver. 8.

[b] ver. 7.

[c] Heb. *sons of strength.*

[d] ch. 1. 17.

[e] See 1 Kin. 18. 12. Ezek. 8. 3. Acts 8. 39.

[f] Heb. *one of the mountains.*

[g] Heb. *statue.*

[h] 1 Kin. 16. 31, 32.

[i] 1 Kin. 12. 28, 31, 32.

[t] See Is. 16. 1.

[l] Heb. *causing to miscarry.*

[m] ch. 1. 1.

[u] See Ex. 15. 25. ch. 4. 41. & 6. 6. John 9. 6.

[v] 1 Kin. 22. 4.

24 And he [1]turned back, and looked on[1] them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two [2]she bears[1] out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 1 *Jehoram's reign.* 4 *Mesha rebelleth.* 16 *Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory for Jehoram and his host.* 21 *The Moabites are overcome.* 26 *The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edom's son, raiseth the siege.*

NOW [d] Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria [2] the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he [4]wrought[1] evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the [5][y]image[1] of Baal [h] that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto [i] the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [6]which[1] made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ [7]And[1] Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster[8], and[1] rendered unto the king of Israel [9] an hundred thousand [k] lambs, and [1] an hundred thousand rams [o], with the wool[1].

5 But it came to pass, when [m] Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 [o] ¶ [1]And king Jehoram went out of Samaria [2]the same time, and numbered[1] all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: [p] I †*am* as thou †*art*, my people as thy people, [o]*and*[1] my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way [3]through[1] the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they [4]fetched a compass[1] of seven days'

1 A, the M Or, *the God of Elijah, even he? and when he had smitten &c.*
2 S were divided
3 S at Jericho over against him
4 S spirit
5 S they came back
6 S while
7 S; and
8 S we
9 S land miscarrieth M Or, *casteth her fruit*
1 S salt therein,
2 S miscarrying. M Or, *casting of fruit*
3 S word
4 M Or, *young lads*
1 S looked behind him and saw
2 S she-bears
3 A in
4 S did that which was
5 S pillar M Or, *obelisk*
6 S wherewith he
7 S Now
8 S; and he
9 A the wool of M as A.V. text.
1 A of
2 S at that time, and mustered
3 S of
4 S made a circuit

journey: and there was no water for the host, [1] and for the cattle' [b] that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas! [2] that' the LORD hath called these three kings together °,' to deliver them into the hand of Moab [3]!'

11 But [a] Jehoshaphat said, † *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may [4] enquire' of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, ° Here *is*' Elisha the son of Shaphat [5], which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom [g] went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, [i] What have I to do with thee? [k] get thee to ['] the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together °,' to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, † [n] *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me [r] a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that ['] the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, "Make this valley full of [6] ditches.'

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain [7];' yet that valley shall be filled with water [8], that ye may' drink, both ye °,' and your cattle °,' and your beasts.

18 And this is † *but* a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will [9] deliver the Moabites °also' into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all [1] wells' of water, and "mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, [1] when [c] the meat offering was offered,' that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 [2] ¶ And' when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they [3] [e] gathered [4] all that were able to [3] [f] put on armour, and upward, and stood [6] in' the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water [7] on the other side *as*' red as blood:

23 And they said, This † *is* blood [8]:' the kings [9] are surely [1 A] slain,' and they have smitten [2] one another': now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: [3] but' [m] they went forward [4] smiting the Moabites °, even in *their* country'.

25 And they beat down the cities [5],' and on every good piece of land [6] cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the [7] wells' of water, and felled all the good trees: [8] [p] only in [q] Kir-haraseth left they' the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about † *it*, and smote it.

26 ° ¶' And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew [9] swords,' to break through ° *even*' unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then [z] he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him † *for* a burnt offering upon the wall. And [1] there was great [2] indignation' against Israel: [y] and they departed from him, and returned to † *their own* land.

CHAPTER 4.

° 1 *Elisha multiplieth the widow's oil.* 16 *He promiseth a son to the Shunammite.* 34 *He raiseth her dead son.* 38 *He healeth deadly pottage.* 42 *and satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.*'

B.C. 896.

a Heb. *grieve.*
b Heb. *at their feet.* See Ex. 11. 8.
c Ex. 29. 39, 40.
d 1 Kin. 22. 7.
e Heb. *were cried together.*
f Heb. *gird himself with a girdle.*
g ch. 2. 25.
h Heb. *destroyed.*
i Ezek. 14. 3.
k So Judg. 10. 14. Ruth 1. 15. 1 Kin. 18. 19.
m Or, *they smote in it even smiting.*
n 1 Kin. 17. 1. ch. 5. 16.
p Heb. *until he left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.*
q Is. 16. 7, 11.
r See 1 Sam. 10. 5.
t Ezek. 1. 3. & 3. 14, 22. & 8. 1.
u ch. 4. 3.
z Amos 2. 1.
y ch. 8. 29.

1 S nor for the beasts
2 S for
3 S.
4 S inquire
5 A is here
6 S trenches.
7 S,
8 S: and ye shall
9 A also
1 S fountains
1 S about the time of offering the oblation,
2 S Now
3 M Or, *were called together*
4 A themselves together,
5 M Heb. *gird themselves with a girdle.*
6 S on
7 S over against them as
8 S;
9 M Or, *have surely fought together*
1 S destroyed,
2 S each man his fellow
3 S and
4 A into the land
M Heb. *into it.*
5 S;
6 A they
7 S fountains
8 S until in Kir-hareseth *only* they left
9 S sword,
1 M Or, *there came great wrath upon Israel*
2 S wrath

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of [a] the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead [1];[1] and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come [b] to take unto him my two [2] sons[1] to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me [3],[1] what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, †*even* empty vessels; [c] borrow not a few.

4 And [4] when thou art come in, thou shalt[1] shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and [5] shalt[1] pour out into all those vessels [3],[1] and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons [5], who[1] brought *the vessels* to her [6];[1] and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, †*There is* not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy [7] debt, and live thou and thy [7] children[1] of the rest.

8 ¶ And [h] it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to [i] Shunem, where †*was* a great woman; and she [k] constrained him to eat bread. And †*so* it was, †*that* as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this †*is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make [8] a little chamber [9], I pray thee,[1] [9] on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber [9],[1] and lay there.

B.C. 895.

[a] 1 Kin. 20. 35.

[b] See Lev. 25. 39. Mat. 18. 25.

[c] Or, *scant not.* See ch. 3. 16.

[d] Gen. 18. 10, 14.

[e] Heb. *set time.*

[f] ver. 28.

[7] Or, *creditor.*

[h] Heb. *there was a day.*

[i] Josh. 19. 18.

[k] Heb. *laid hold on him.*

[l] Heb. *peace.*

[m] Heb. *restrain not for me to ride.*

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast [1] been careful for us with all this care; what †*is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then †*is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no [2] child,[1] and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, [3] [d] About this [e] season, according to the time of life,[1] thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, †*thou* man of God, [f] do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season [4] that[1] Elisha had said unto her [e], according to the time of life[1].

18 [e] ¶[1] And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to [5] a lad,[1] Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and †*then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the [6] young men,[1] and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him [7] to day[1]? †*it is* neither new moon [e],[1] nor sabbath. And she said, [8] †*It shall be* [l] well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; [9] [m] slack not *thy* riding for me,[1] except I bid thee.

1 S ;

2 S children

3 S ;

4 S thou shalt go in, and

5 S ; they

6 S ,

7 S sons

8 A , I pray thee,

9 M Or, *with walls*

1 M Or, *shewed us all this reverence*

2 S son,

3 S At this season, when the time cometh round,

M Heb. *liveth,* or, *reviveth.*

4 S , when the time came round, as

5 S his servant,

6 S servants,

7 S to-day

8 M Heb. *Peace.*

9 S slacken me not the riding,

25 So she went[1] and came unto the man of God [b]to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, †*yonder is* [2]that[1] Shunammite:

26 Run [c]now[1], I pray thee,[3] to meet her, and say unto her, †*Is it* well with thee? †*is it* well with thy husband? †*is it* well with the child? And she answered, †*It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught [4]*f*[5] him by the feet: but[1] Gehazi came near to thrust her away[5]. And[1] the man of God said, Let her alone[6];[1] for her soul †*is* [7]*i* vexed within her[8]:[1] and the LORD hath hid †*it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? [*i*]did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, [m]Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, [n]salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and [*p*]lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, †[q]*As* the LORD liveth, and †*as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but †*there was* neither voice, nor [9]*u* hearing. Wherefore he [1]went again[1] to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is [*y*]not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, †*and* laid upon his bed.

33 He [c]went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, [*d*]and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and [*g*]he [2]stretched himself upon [2]the child[1]; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house [1] [a]to and fro; and went up, [e]and [2]stretched himself upon him: [3]and [d]the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground[4], and[1] [e]took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to [*g*]Gilgal: and †*there was* a [*h*]dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets †*were* [*k*]sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred †*them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew †*them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O [c]*thou*[1] man of God, †*there is* [*r*]death in the pot. And they could not eat †*thereof.*

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And [*s*]he cast †*it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no [5]*x* harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from [6]*z* Baal-shalisha,[1] [*a*]and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and [7]full[1] ears of corn [*b*]in [8]the husk thereof.[1] And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his [9]servitor[1] said, [c]What, should I set this before an hundred men? [1]He said again,[1] Give the people, that they may eat[2]:[1] for thus saith the LORD, [*f*]They shall eat, and shall leave †*thereof.*

44 So he set †*it* before them, and they did eat, [*h*]and left †*thereof,* according to the word of the LORD.

B.C. 895.

a Heb. *once hither, and once thither.*
b ch. 2. 25.
c 1 Kin. 17. 21.
d ch. 8. 1, 5.
e 1 Kin. 17. 23. Heb. 11. 35.
f Heb. *by his feet.* Mat. 28. 9.
g ch. 2. 1.
h ch. 8. 1.
i Heb. *bitter.* 1 Sam. 1. 10.
k ch. 2. 3. Luke 10. 39. Acts 22. 3.
l ver. 16.
m 1 Kin. 18. 46. ch. 9. 1.
n Luke 10. 4.
p See Ex. 7. 19. & 14. 16. ch. 18. 24. Acts 19. 12.
q ch. 2. 2.
r Ex. 10. 17.
s See Ex. 15. 25. ch. 2. 21. & 5. 10. John 9. 6.
t Heb. *attention.*
u Heb. *evil thing.*
x John 11. 11.
y 1 Sam. 9. 4.
z 1 Sam. 9. 7. 1 Cor. 9. 11. Gal. 6. 6.
a 1 Kin. 17. 20.
b Or, *in his scrip,* or, *garment.*
c ver. 4. Mat. 6. 6.
d 1 Kin. 17. 20.
e Luke 9. 13. John 6. 9.
f Luke 9. 17. John 6. 11.
g 1 Kin. 17. 21. Acts 20. 10.
h Mat. 14. 20. & 15. 37. John 6. 13.

1 A, 2 S the 3 A now 4 S hold of his feet. And 5 S; but 6 S: 7 M Heb. *bitter.* 8 S; 9 M Heb. *attention.* 1 S returned 2 M Or, *bowed himself* 3 S him

1 A once 2 M Or, *bowed himself* 3 M Or, *and embraced the child* 4 S; and she 5 M Heb. *evil thing.* 6 S Baal-shalishah. 7 S fresh 8 S his sack. M as A.V. text. 9 S servant M Or, *minister* 1 S But he said, 2 S;

CHAPTER 5.

°1 *Naaman is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosy.* 8 *Elisha, sending him to Jordan, cureth him.* 15 *He refuseth Naaman's gifts.* 20 *Gehazi, abusing his master's name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosy.*'

B.C. 894.

NOW [a] Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was [c] a great man [1 d] with his master, and [e] honourable, because by him the LORD had given [2f] deliverance' unto Syria: he was also a mighty man [3] in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out [4] by companies,' and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she [5 i] waited on Naaman's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord †*were* [1 l] with the prophet that †*is* in Samaria! [6] for he would' [m] recover him of his leprosy.

4 And [7 †] *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that †*is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and [n] took [p] with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand [8] *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, [9] Now' when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have °*therewith*' sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, †*Am* I [z] God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? [1] wherefore' consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh [2] a quarrel against me.

8 °¶' And it was †*so*, when Elisha the man of God °had' heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his [1] chariot,' and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and [b] wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and [2] thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, [g] I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and [3 h] strike' his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 †*Are* not [4 k] Abana' and Pharpar, [5] rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, †*if* the prophet had bid thee †*do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done †*it?* how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped °himself' seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and [q] his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and [r] he was clean.

15 °¶' And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold °,' now† I know that †*there is* 'no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take [u] a [8] blessing' of thy servant.

16 But he said, †[y]*As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, [z] I will receive none. And he urged him to take †*it:* but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, [9] Shall there not then, I pray thee,' be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth [1]?' for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant [2], *that*' when

---

[a] Luke 4. 27.
[b] See ch. 4. 41. John 9. 7.
[c] Ex. 11. 3.
[d] Heb. *before.*
[e] Or, *gracious.* Heb. *lifted up,* or, *accepted in countenance.*
[f] Or, *victory.*
[g] Or, *I said with myself, He will surely come out, &c.* Heb. *I said.*
[h] Heb. *move up and down.*
[i] Heb. *was before.*
[k] Or, *Amana.*
[l] Heb. *before.*
[m] Heb. *gather in.*
[n] 1 Sam. 9. 8. ch. 8. 8, 9.
[p] Heb. *in his hand.*
[q] Job 33. 25.
[r] Luke 4. 27.
[t] Dan. 2. 47. & 3. 29. & 6. 26, 27.
[u] Gen. 33. 11.
[x] Gen. 30. 2. Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6.
[y] ch. 3. 14.
[z] Gen. 14. 23. See Matt. 10. 8. Acts 8. 18, 20.

1 S chariots,
2 M Heb. *be thou clean.*
3 S wave
4 S Abanah M Another reading is, *Amanah.*
5 A the
6 S *himself*
7 A,
8 S present M Heb *blessing.*
9 S If not, yet I pray thee let there
1 S;
2 S;

my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and [b]he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon[1]: when I bow [c]down[1] myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him [2d]a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared [3]Naaman this[1] Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: [c]but,[1] †*as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw [4]*him*[1] running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, †[f]*Is* all well?

22 And he said, All †*is* well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from [5]mount[1] Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets[6]: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of [7]garments[1].

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of [7]garments[1], and laid †*them* upon two of his servants; and they bare †*them* before him.

24 And when he came to the [8i]tower,[1] he took †*them* from their hand, and bestowed †*them* in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence †*comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went [l]no whither.

26 And he said unto him, [9]Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? †*Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards[o],[1] and vineyards, and sheep[o],[1] and oxen, and menservants[o],[1] and maidservants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman [a]shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence [c]a leper *as white* as snow.

B.C. c. 894.
[a] 1 Tim. 6. 10.
[b] ch. 7. 2, 17.
[c] Ex. 4. 6. Num. 12. 10. ch. 15. 5.
[d] Heb. *a little piece of ground.* as Gen. 35. 16.
[e] ch. 4. 38.
[f] Heb. Is there *peace?*
[g] Heb. *iron.*
[h] ch. 2. 21.
[i] Or, *secret place.*
[k] Or, *encamping.*
[l] Heb. *not hither or thither.*

CHAPTER 6.

[o] 1 *Elisha causeth iron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syria's counsel.* 13 *The army, which was sent to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The great famine in Samaria.* 30 *The king sendeth to slay Elisha.*

AND [e]the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell [1]with[1] thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the [2g]axe head[1] fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, [3] master[1]! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And [h]he cut down a stick, and cast †*it* in thither[4]; and the iron did swim.[1]

7 [5]Therefore said he,[1] Take †*it* up to thee. [6]And[1] he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ [7] Then[1] the king of Syria warred against Israel[8], and[1] took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place †*shall be* my [9k]camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are [1]come[1] down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of[2], and[1] saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 [5]Therefore[1] the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said

1 S, 2 M Or, *some way* 3 S this Naaman the 4 S one 5 S the hill country of 6 S; 7 S raiment 8 S hill, M Heb. *Ophel.* 9 M Or, *Mine heart went not from me, when &c.*

1 S before 2 S axe-head 3 A my 4 S, and made the iron to swim. M as A.V. text. 5 S And he said, 6 S So 7 S Now 8 S; and he 9 M Or, *encamping* 1 S coming 2 S; and he 3 S And

unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us †*is for* the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, [1a]'None,' my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that †*is* in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

13 °¶ ' And he said, Go and [2]spy' where he †*is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, †*he is* in [a]Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a [c]great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the [3f]servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host [4]compassed the city both with horses and chariots.' And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for [g]they that †*be* with us †*are* more than they that †*be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain †*was* full of [i]horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this [5]people, I pray thee, with blindness. And [k]he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

19 °¶ ' And Elisha said unto them, This †*is* not the way, neither †*is* this the city: [n]follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. [6]But' he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these †*men*, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, †*they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite †*them?* shall I smite †*them?*

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite †*them:* wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? [b]set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. [1]So' [c]the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was †*sold* for fourscore [2]*pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a [3]cab' of dove's dung for five [2]*pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, [4h]If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the [5]barn-floor,' or out of the winepress?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him [6]to day,' and we will eat my son [7]to morrow.'

29 So [k]we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the [m]next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 °¶ ' And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he [o]rent his clothes; [8]and he passed' by upon the wall[9],' and the people looked, and, behold, †*he had* sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, [q]God do so ‡and more also to me,' if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, and [r]the elders sat with him; and *the king* sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, [s]See ye how this son of [n]a murderer hath sent

B.C. c. 893.

[a] Heb. *No.*
[b] Kom. 12.20.
[c] ver. 8, 9. ch. 5. 2.
[d] Gen. 37. 17.
[e] Heb. *heavy.*
[f] Or, *minister.*
[g] 2 Chr. 32. 7. Ps. 55. 18. Rom. 8. 31.
[h] Or, *Let not the* LORD *save thee.*
[i] ch. 2. 11. Ps. 34. 7. & 68. 17. Zech. 1. 8. & 6. 1-7.
[k] Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. 57.
[l] Gen. 19. 11.
[m] Heb. *other.*
[n] Heb. *come ye after me.*
[o] 1 Kin. 21. 27.
[q] Ruth 1. 17. 1 Kin. 19. 2.
[r] Ezek. 8. 1. & 20. 1.
[s] Luke 13. 32.
[t] 1 Kin. 18. 4.

1 S Nay,
2 S see
3 M Or, *minister*
4 S with horses and chariots was round about the city.
5 M Heb. *nation.*
6 S And
1 S And
2 M Or, shekels
3 S kab
4 M Or, *Nay, let the* LORD *help thee!*
5 S threshing-floor,
6 S to-day,
7 S to-morrow.
8 S (now he was passing
9 S ;)
1 S to me, and more also,

to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and [1]hold him fast at the door[1]: [t]*is* not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil [t]*is* of the LORD; [2b]what[1] should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAPTER 7.

[o]1 *Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 16 *The prophecy fulfilled.* 17 *The unbelieving lord is trodden to death.*

3,4 [3]THEN[1] Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD[5]; Thus[1] saith the LORD, [6c]To morrow[1] about this time [t]*shall* a [7]measure of fine flour [8]*be*[1] *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 [c]Then [9]a lord[1] on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, [t][g]*if* the LORD [1]would[1] make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see [t]*it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ [2]And[1] there were four leprous men [h]at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine [t]*is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the [3]uttermost[1] part of the camp of [4]Syria,[1] behold, [t]*there was* no man there.

6 For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians [k]to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, [t]*even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us [l]the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they [a]arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it [t]*was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the [1]uttermost[1] part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid [t]*it*; and [2]came again,[1] and entered into another tent, and carried thence [t]*also*, and went and hid [t]*it*.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day [t]*is* a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, [2d]some mischief will come upon us[1]: now therefore come, [4]that we may[1] go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came and called unto the [5]porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, [t]*there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but [6]horses tied, and [6]asses tied, and the tents as they [t]*were*.

11 And [7]he called the porters; and they told [t]*it* to the king's [8]house[1] within.

12 [o]¶ [1]And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we [t]*be* hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall [9]catch[1] them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let [t]*some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left [1][i]in the city, (behold, they [t]*are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it[2]: behold, *I say*, they *are* even[1] as all the multitude of [3]the Israelites[1] that are consumed:) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two [4]chariot[1] horses; and the king

B.C. c. 892.

[a] Ps. 48. 4-6. Prov. 28. 1.

[b] Job 2. 9.

[c] ver. 18, 19.

[d] Heb, *see shall find punishment.*

[e] ver. 17, 19, 20.

[f] Heb, *a lord which* belonged *to the king leaning upon his hand.* ch. 5. 18.

[g] Mal. 3. 10.

[h] Lev. 13. 46.

[i] Heb, *in it.*

[k] 2 Sam. 5. 24. ch. 19. 7. Job 15. 21.

[l] 1 Kin. 10. 29.

1 S hold the door fast against him
M Heb, *thrust him back with the door.*
2 S why
2 Omit e
4 S And
5 S: thus
6 S To-morrow
7 M Heb, *seah.*
8 S be
9 S the captain
1 S should
2 S Now
3 S uttermost
4 S the Syrians,
1 S uttermost
2 S they came back,
3 S punishment will overtake us
M Or, *our iniquity will find us out*
4 S let us
5 M Or, *porters*
6 A the
7 M Or, *the porters called*
8 S household
9 S take
1 M Heb. *in it.*
2 S; behold, they are
3 S Israel
4 S chariots with

sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.
15 And they went after them unto Jordan: and, lo, all the way [t]*was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.
16 And the people went out, and spoiled the [1]tents[1] of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, [b]according to the word of the LORD.
17 [o][¶] And the king appointed the [2]lord[1] on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died[o],[1] [d]as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.
18 And it came to pass[3] as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, [e]Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be [4]to morrow[1] about this time in the gate of Samaria[5]:[1]
19 And that [2]lord[1] answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, [t]*if* the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? [6]And[1] he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof[7].
20 And so it fell out unto him:[1] for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAPTER 8.

[o][1] *The Shunammite's land restored.* 7 *Hazael killeth his master, and succeedeth him.* 16 *Jehoram's wicked reign in Judah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah revolt.* 23 *Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram.* 25 *Ahaziah's wicked reign.* 28 *He visiteth Jehoram wounded, at Jezreel.*[1]

[8][¶] THEN spake Elisha[1] unto the woman, [1]whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD [m]hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.
2 And the woman arose, and did [9]after the saying[1] of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.
3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.
4 [1]And the king talked[1] with [a]Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.
5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had [c]restored [2]a dead body to life,[1] that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this [t]*is* the woman, and this [t]*is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.
6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain [3][f]officer, saying, Restore all that [t]*was* [4]her's,[1] and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.
7 [¶] And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.
8 And the king said unto [g]Hazael, [h]Take a present in thine hand, and go [o],[1] meet the man of God, and [5][i]enquire[1] of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this [1]disease[1]?
9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present [7][k]with him, [8]even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this [6]disease[1]?
10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, [9]say unto him, Thou [1]mayest certainly recover:[1] howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that [n]he shall surely die.
11 And he settled his countenance [p]stedfastly [2], until he was ashamed: and the man of God [q]wept.
12 And Hazael said, Why

B.C. c. 892.

[1] S camp
[a] ch. 5. 27.
[b] ver. 1.
[2] S captain
[c] ch. 4. 35.
[d] ver. 2. ch. 6. 32.
[3] A,
[4] S tomorrow
[5] S;
[e] ver. 1.
[f] Or, *eunuch.*
[6] S and
[7] S: it came to pass even so unto him;
[g] 1 Kin. 19. 15.
[h] 1 Sam. 9. 7. 1 Kin. 14. 3. ch. 5. 5.
[i] ch. 1. 2.
[8] S Now Elisha had spoken
[k] Heb. *in his hand.*
[l] ch. 4. 35.
[9] S according to the word
[m] Ps. 105. 16. Hag. 1. 11.
[n] ver. 15.
[o] Heb. *and see it.*
[p] Luke 19. 41.
[q] 1 Sam. 24. 16.
[1] S Now the king was talking
[2] S to life him that was dead,
[3] M Or, *eunuch*
[4] S hers,
[5] S inquire
[6] S sickness
[7] M Heb. *in his hand.*
[8] M Or, *and*
[9] M According to another reading, *say, Thou shalt not recover; for the* LORD *&c.*
[1] S shalt surely recover;
[2] A *upon him*

weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know [a] the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and [c] wilt dash [1] their children,[1] and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what [o],[1] [†e] *is* thy servant [2] a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, [f] The LORD hath shewed me that thou †*shalt be* king over Syria.

14 [3] So[1] he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me †*that* thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took [4] a thick cloth,[1] and dipped †*it* in water, and spread †*it* on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, [5] Jehoshaphat †*being* then king of Judah, [7] Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah [m] began to reign.

17 [6 n] Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for [7] [t] the daughter of Ahab [8] was his[1] wife: and he did [9] evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 [1] Yet[1] the LORD would not destroy Judah [2] for David his servant's sake, [y] as he promised him to give [3] him alway a [z] light, *and* to his children.[1]

20 [o] ¶[1] In his days [a] Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, [b] and made a king over themselves.

21 [4] So Joram went[1] over to Zair, and all [5] the[1] chariots with him: and he rose [6] by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled [7] into[1] their tents.

22 [8] [s] Yet[1] Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah [9] unto this day. [a] Then [1] Libnah revolted[1] at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and [d] Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ [2] In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 [g] Two and twenty years old †*was* Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name †*was* Athaliah,[o],[1] the [5 h] daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 [i] And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did [4] evil in the sight of the LORD, as †*did* the house of Ahab: for he †*was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 [o] ¶[1] And he went [k] with Joram the son of Ahab to [o][1] war against Hazael king of Syria [5] in[1] Ramoth-gilead [6],[1] and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And [p] king Joram [7] went back[1] to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds [q] which the Syrians had given him at [7] Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. [o] And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was [r] sick.

CHAPTER 9.

[o] 1 *Jehu anointed king.* 24 *He killeth Joram in the field of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is slain at Gur.* 30 *Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*[1]

AND Elisha the prophet called one of [c] the [8] children[1] of the prophets, and said unto him, [d] Gird up thy loins, and take this [9] box[1] of oil in thine hand, [e] and go to Ramoth-gilead[1]:[1]

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among [g] his

B.C. 885.

[a] 2 Chr. 21. 10.
[b] ch. 10. 32. & 12. 17. & 13. 3, 7. Amos 1. 3.
[c] ch. 15. 16. Hos. 13. 16. Amos 1. 13.
[d] 2 Chr. 22. 1. Called, *Azariah*, 2 Chr. 22. 6, and *Jehoahaz*, 2 Chr. 21. 17. & 25. 23.
[e] 1 Sam. 17. 43. [f] 1 Kin. 19. 15.
[g] See 2 Chr. 22. 2.
[h] Or, *granddaughter*. See ver. 18.
[i] 2 Chr. 22. 3, 4.
[k] 2 Chr. 22. 5.
[l] 2 Chr. 21. 3, 4.
[m] Heb. *reigned*. Began to reign in consort with his father.
[n] 2 Chr. 21. 5, &c.
[p] ch. 9. 15.
[q] Heb. *wherewith the Syrians had wounded*.
[r] Called, *Ramoth*, ver. 28.
[t] ver. 26.
[s] ch. 9. 16. 2 Chr. 22. 6, 7.
[x] Heb. *wounded*.
[y] 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Kin. 11. 36. & 15. 4. 2 Chr. 21. 7.
[z] Heb. *candle*, or, *lamp*.
[a] Gen. 27. 40. ch. 3. 27. 2 Chr. 21. 8–10.
[b] 1 Kin. 22. 47. [1] 1 Kin. 20. 35.
[d] ch. 4. 29. Jer. 1. 17.
[e] ch. 8. 28, 29.
[f] And so fulfilled, Gen. 27. 40.
[g] ver. 5, 11.

1 S did Libnah revolt

1 S in pieces their little ones,
2 A, which is but
3 S Then
4 S the coverlet,
5 M Some ancient authorities omit the words *Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah.*
6 M See 2 Chr. 21. 5, &c.
7 A he had M See ver 26.
8 S to
9 A that which was
1 S Howbeit
2 A,
3 S unto him a lamp for his children alway. M Another reading is, *and to his children.*
4 S Then Joram passed
5 S his
6 A up
7 S to
8 S So
9 A,

2 M See 2 Chr. 22. 1, &c.
3 M Or, *granddaughter* See ver. 18.
4 A that which was
5 S at
6 S:
7 S returned

8 S sons
9 S vial
1 S.

brethren, and carry him to an [a] inner chamber ;' B.C. 884.

3 Then [b] take the [2]box' of oil, and pour † *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 °¶' So the young man, † *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host † *were* sitting ; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house ; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, [h] Thus saith the LORD[3] God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, † *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, [k] at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish : and [l] I will cut off from Ahab † [m] him that pisseth against the wall,' and [n] him that is shut up and [5] left in Israel :'

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of [p] Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of [q] Baasha the son of Ahijah [6] :'

10 [r] And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and † *there shall be* none to bury † *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 °¶' Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord : and † *one* said unto him, † *Is* all well? wherefore came [t] this mad † *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man[7], and his communication.'

12 And they said, † *It is* false ; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and [b] took every man his garment, and put † *it* under him [8] on the top of the stairs, and blew [1] with trumpets,' saying, Jehu [c] is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (Now Joram °had' kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria[2].'

15 But °king [3] ᶜ'Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians ᶠ had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If °it be your minds,' † *then* [g] let none [5] go forth *nor* escape' out of the city [6] to go to tell † *it* in Jezreel,

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel ; for Joram lay there. ' And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 [7] And there stood a watchman' on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, [8] † *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, † *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, † *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again : and the "driving † *is* like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi ; for he driveth [z] furiously.

21 And Joram said, [9] [9] Make ready. And ' his chariot was made ready.' And [2] Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out [2] against ' Jehu, and [3] [a] met ' him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass, when

[a] Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*
[b] 1 Kin. 19. 16.
[c] Heb. *reigneth.*
[d] ch. 8. 29.
[e] Heb. *Jehoram.*
[f] Heb. *smote.*
[g] Heb. *let no escaper go, &c.*
[h] 1 Kin. 19. 16. 2 Chr. 22. 7.
[i] ch. 8. 29.
[k] 1 Kin. 18. 4. & 21. 15.
[l] 1 Kin. 14. 10. & 21. 21
[m] 1 Sam. 25. 22.
[n] Deut. 32. 36.
[p] 1 Kin. 14. 10. & 15. 29. & 21. 22.
[q] 1 Kin. 16. 3, 11.
[r] ver. 35, 36. 1 Kin. 21. 23
[t] Jer. 29. 26. John 10. 20 Acts 26. 24. 1 Cor. 4. 10.
[u] Or, *marching.*
[v] Heb. *in madness.*
[z] Heb. *Blind.*
[2] 2 Chr. 22. 7.
[a] Heb. *found.*
[b] Mat. 21. 7.

1 S. 2 S vial
2 S, 3 A, the
4 S every man child, 5 S him that is left at large in Israel.
6 S.
7 S and what his talk was.
8 M Or, *on the bare steps*
1 S the trumpet,
2 S :
3 M Heb. *Jehoram*, and in vv. 17, 21, 22, 23, 24.
4 S this be your mind, 5 S escape and go forth
6 A,
7 S Now the watchman stood
8 M Or, *Is all well?*
9 M Or, *Yoke*
1 S they made ready his chariot.
2 S to meet
3 S found

Joram saw Jehu, that he said, †*Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts †*are so* many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, †*There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu [15]drew a bow † with his full strength, and smote [2]Jehoram † between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he [d]sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, †*and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, [f]the LORD [3]laid this burden upon him;

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the [h]blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and [k]I will requite thee in this [4]ℓplat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take †*and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 [c]¶ [15]But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw †*this*, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot[6]. *And they did so* at the going up to † Gur, which †*is* by Ibleam. And he fled to [m]Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 [7]And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard †*of it*; [p]and she [q]painted her [8]face, † and tired her head, and looked out at [9]a † window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, [1][r]*Had* Zimri peace, who slew his master †?

32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who †*is* on my side? who? And there looked out to him two †*or* three [a]eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and †*some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink †, and said, Go, see now † this cursed †*woman*, and bury her: for [e]she †*is* a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of †*her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This †*is* the word of the LORD, which he spake [e]by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, [g]In the portion of Jezreel shall [2] dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be [i]as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; †*so* that they shall not say, This †*is* Jezebel.

CHAPTER 10.

[o] 1 *Jehu causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded.* 12 *He slayeth two and forty of Ahaziah's brethren.* 18 *By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal,* 29 *yet followeth Jeroboam's sins.* 32 *Hazael oppresseth Israel.* 34 *Jehoahaz succeedeth Jehu.*

3 AND † Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, [4]to † the elders, and [5]to † [n]them that brought up [6]Ahab's *children*, † saying,

2 [7]Now † as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons †*are* with you, and †*there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 [8]Look even † out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set †*him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, [9]two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that †*was* over the [1]house, † and he that †*was* over the city, the elders also, and

B.C. 884.

[a] Or, *chamberlains.*

[b] Heb. *filled his hand with a bow.* [c] 1 Kin.16.31.

[d] Heb. *bowed.*

[e] Heb. *by the hand of.* [f] 1 Kin.21.29. [g] 1 Kin.21.23.

[h] Heb. *bloods.* [i] Ps. 83. 10. [k] 1 Kin.21.19.

[ℓ] Or, *portion.*

[m] In the kingdom of *Samaria.* 2 Chr. 22. 9.

[n] Heb. *nourishers.*

[p] Ezek.23.40. [q] Heb. *put her eyes in painting.*

[r] 1 Kin. 16. 9-20.

1 S drew his bow M Heb. *filled his hand with the bow.* 2 S Joram

3 M Or, *uttered this oracle against him*

4 M Or, *portion*

5 M See 2 Chr. 22. 9.

6 S: *and they smote him* at the ascent of

7 A ¶

8 S eyes,

9 S the

1 S Is it peace [M Or, *Is it well*], thou Zimri, thy master's murderer

1 S; and he said, See now to

2 A the

3 S Now

4 S even

5 S unto

6 S *the sons of* Ahab.

7 S And now

8 S look ye

9 A the

1 S household,

B.C. 884.

1 [S] they that brought up

2 [A] man

3 [S] be on my side,

4 [S] to-morrow

5 [A] them, even

6 [S] them unto him

7 [S] smote

8 [S] familiar friends,

9 [S] went

1 [M] Or, *house of gathering*

2 [A] of the shepherds

3 [S]:

1 the bringers up *of* *the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any 2 king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye 3 *be* [d] mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by 4 to morrow this time. Now the king's sons, *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and [h] slew 5 seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent 6 him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, 7 I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who 7 slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall [p] fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake 7 by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu 7 slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his 8 kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and 9 came to Samaria. *And* as he *was* at the 1 [g] shearing house 2 in the way,

13 Jehu [a] met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah 3; and we go down [b] to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the 1 pit of the 2 shearing house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he [a] lighted on [b] Jehonadab the son of [c] Rechab *coming* to meet him: and he [c] saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, [f] give *me* thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my [g] zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, [i] he 3 slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the 4 saying of the LORD, [k] which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, [l] Ahab served Baal a little; *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the [m] prophets of Baal, all his 5 servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, 6 Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the [n] house of Baal; and the house of Baal was 7 full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be

[d] Heb. *found.*
[e] Jer. 35. 6, &c.
[f] 1 Chr. 2. 55.
[g] Heb. *for me.*
[h] Heb. *blessed.*
[i] Ezra 10. 19.
[k] 1 Kin. 19. 10.
[l] 1 Kin. 21. 21.
[m] ch. 9. 8. 2 Chr. 22. 8.
[n] 1 Kin. 22. 6.
[o] ch. 9. 14, 24
[p] 1 Sam. 3. 19.
[q] Heb. *Sanctify.* [r] Heb. *by the hand of.* 1 Kin. 21. 19, 21, 29.
[s] Or, *acquaintance.*
[t] 1 Kin. 16. 32.
[u] Or, *so full*, that they stood *mouth to mouth.*
[v] Heb. *house of shepherds binding sheep.*
[w] ch. 8. 29. 2 Chr. 22. 8.
[x] Heb. *found.*
[y] Heb. *to the peace of, &c.*

1 [M] Or, *cistern*

2 [M] Or, *house of gathering*

3 [S] smote

4 [S] word

5 [S] worshippers,

6 [S] Sanctify

7 [S] filled

8 [S]; and he

here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And [o] when [1] they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings [1], Jehu appointed [1] fourscore men without, and said, [†] *If* any of the men whom I [2] have brought [1] into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, [c] his life [†] *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the [3] guard and to the captains, Go in, [†] *and* slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with [e] the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast [†] *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the [4,f] images out of [1] the house of Baal, and burned them.

27 And they brake down the [5] image [1] of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, [g] and made it a draught house [6] unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 [o ¶ 1] Howbeit [†] *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [7] who [1] made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, [n] the golden calves that [†] *were* in Beth-el, and that [†] *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast [8] done well in executing [†] *that which is* right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that [†] *was* in mine heart, [q] thy [9] children [1] of the fourth [†] *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu [r] took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD [1] God of Israel [2] with all his heart: [o] for [1] he departed not from [t] the sins of Jeroboam, [3] which [1] made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began [z] to cut Israel short: and [y] Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan [z] eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which [†] *is* by the [1] river [1] Arnon, [a] even [b] Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, [†] *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And [d] the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria [†] *was* twenty and eight years.

CHAPTER 11.

[o] 1 *Jehoash, being saved by Jehosheba his aunt from Athaliah's massacre of the seed royal, is hid six years in the house of God.* 12 *Jehoiada anointeth him king.* 16 *Athaliah is slain.* 17 *Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.*

2 AND [1] when [g] Athaliah [h] the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the [k] seed royal.

2 But [f] Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took [m] Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him [3] from among the king's sons [4] *which were* slain; and they hid him, *even* [1] him and his nurse, [5] in the [6] bedchamber [7] from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years [8]. And Athaliah did reign [1] over the land.

4 ¶ [9] And [1] [p] the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the [1] rulers [1] over hundreds, [z] with the captains and [1] the [3] guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD [4], and [1] made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This [†] *is* the thing that ye shall do [5]; A [1] third part of you [6] that [7] enter [1] in [u] on the sabbath [6] shall [o] even [1] be keepers of the watch of the king's house;

6 And a third part [†] *shall be* at the gate [o] of [1] Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the

---

1 S Now Jehu had appointed him
2 S bring
3 M Heb. *runners.*
4 S pillars [M Or. *obelisks*] that were in
5 S pillar
6 A,
7 S wherewith he M Or, *who*
8 M Or, *exceuted well*
9 S sons
1 A, the
2 A,
3 S wherewith he
B.C. 884.
a Or, *even to Gilead and Bashan.*
b Amos 1. 3.
c 1 Kin. 20. 39.
d Heb. *the days* were.
e Heb. *the mouth.*
f Heb. *statues.* 1 Kin. 14. 23. 2 Chr. 22. 10.
g ch. 8. 26.
h Ezra 6. 11. Dan. 2. 5. & 3. 29.
k Heb. *seed of the kingdom.*
l 2 Chr. 22. 11. *Jehoshabeath.*
m Or, *Jehoash.*
n 1 Kin. 12. 28, 29.
o 2 Chr. 23. 1, &c.
q See ver. 33. ch. 15. 1, 10. & 14. 23. & 15. 8, 12.
r Heb. *observed not.*
t 1 Kin. 14. 16.
u 1 Chr. 9. 25.
z Heb. *to cut off the ends.*
y ch. 8. 12.
z Heb. *toward the rising of the sun.*
1 S valley of
2 S Now M See 2 Chr. 22. 10–12.
3 A away
4 S that were slain, even
5 A *and put them* M Or, who were
6 M Or, *chamber for the beds*
7 A; and they hid him
8 S; and Athaliah reigned
9 S And in M See 2 Chr. 23. 1, &c.
1 S captains
2 S of the Carites [M Or, *executioners*] and of
3 M Heb. *runners.*
4 S; and he
5 S; a
6 A,
7 S come

watch of the house, [1 a] that it be not broken down.'

7 And [2] two [b] parts of all you' that go forth on the sabbath, °even they' shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand[3]:' and he that cometh within the [4] ranges,' let him be slain: and be ye with the king [5] as' he goeth out [6] and [5] as' he cometh in.

9 [c]And the captains over °the' hundreds did according to all °*things*' that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men[7] that were to come in on the sabbath, with [8] them that should' go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And [9] to the captains over hundreds [1] did the priest give king David's' spears and shields°,' that [2] †*were* in the [3]temple' of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, °round about the king,' from the right [4 k] corner' of the [3]temple' to the left [4] corner' of the [3]temple', †*along* by the altar and the [3] temple.

12 And' he brought [6]forth' the king's son, and [7] put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, [8 m] God save the king.

13 °¶' [n] And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard *and* [2] of' the people, she came to the people into the [1] temple' of the LORD[2].

14 And when she looked,' behold, the king stood [3] by [q] a pillar,' as the manner †*was*, and the' princes and the trumpeters' by the king[5],' and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets[6]: and' Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, [7] Treason.'

15 [8] But' Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of °the' hundreds[9], the officers of' the host, and said unto them, Have her forth [1] without the ranges:' and him that followeth her [2] kill' with the sword[2]. For' the priest °had' said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 [1] And they laid hands on' her; and she went by the way by [2] the which the horses came into' the king's house: and there was she slain.

17 ¶ [c] And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; [d] between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went [3] into' the [f] house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images [g] brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And [h] the priest appointed [4 i] officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the [5] rulers' over hundreds, and the [6] captains,' and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard [7] to' the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 [8] And' all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was [9] in' quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword [9] *beside*' the king's house.

21 [1,2 l] Seven years old *was* Jehoash' when he began to reign.

CHAPTER 12.

[o] 1 *Jehoash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada.* 4 *He ordereth the repair of the temple.* 17 *Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures.* 19 *Jehoash is slain by his servants.*'

3 [4 p] IN the seventh year of Jehu Jehoash began' to reign; and [5] forty years °reigned he' in Jerusalem [6]. And' his mother's name †*was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did †*that which was* right in the [7] sight' of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 [8] But' [r] the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, [t] All the money of the

---

1 S and be a barrier.
2 S the two companies of you, even all
3 S;
4 S ranks,
5 S when
6 A,
7 A, those
8 S those that were to
9 A the priest delivered
1 S the
2 A had been king David's, which
3 S house
4 S side
M Heb. *shoulder.*
5 S house, by the king round about. Then
6 S out
7 M Or, *put upon him the crown and the testimony*
8 M Heb. *Let the king live.*
9 S *of*
1 S house
2 S: and she looked, and,
3 S by the pillar,
M Or, *on the platform*
4 S captains and the trumpets
5 S;
6 S. Then
7 S treason.
8 S And
9 S that were set over
1 S between the ranks;
2 S slay
3 S: for

B.C. 878.

a Or, *from breaking up.*
b Or, *companies.* Heb. *hands.*
c 2 Chr. 23. 16.
d 2 Sam. 5. 3.
e 2 Chr. 23. 8.
f ch. 10. 26.
g Deut. 12. 3. 2 Chr. 23. 17.
h 2 Chr. 23. 18, &c.
i Heb. *offices.*
k Heb. *shoulder.*
l 2 Chr. 24. 1.
m Heb. *Let the king live.* 1 Sam. 10. 24.
n 2 Chr. 23. 12, &c.
o 2 Chr. 24. 1.
q ch. 23. 3. 2 Chr. 34. 31.
r 1 Kin. 15. 14. & 22. 43. ch. 14. 4.
t ch. 22. 4.

1 S So they made way for
2 S of the horses' entry to
3 S to
4 M Heb. *offices.*
5 S captains
6 S Carites,
7 S unto
8 S So
9 S at
1 M [Ch. 12. 1 in Heb.]
2 S ¶ Jehoash was seven years old
3 Omit ¶
4 S began Jehoash
5 A he reigned
6 S: and
7 S eyes
8 S Howbeit

1 [a] dedicated[1] things that is brought into the house of the LORD, [2]*even* [c]the money of every one that passeth *the account*, [c]the money that every man is set at,[1] [f]*and* all the money that [3f]cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take [t]*it* to them, every man [4]of[1] his acquaintance: and [5]let them[1] repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was [t]*so, that* [h]in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash [i]the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 [i]Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and [6]the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore [7]receive[1] no *more* money [8]of[1] your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented [9]to receive[1] no *more* money [8]of[1] the people, neither [o]to[1] repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took [r]a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the [1u]door put therein all the money [t]*that was* brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was [t]*so*, when they saw that [t]*there was* much money in the chest, that the king's [2y]scribe and the high priest came up, and they [3z]put up in bags [6],[1] and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money[4], being told,[1] into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they [5d]laid[1] it out to the carpenters and [6]builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to [6]masons [o],[1] and [6]hewers of stone, and [7]to buy timber and hewed[1] stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that [1b]was laid out for the house to repair [t]*it*.

13 [2]Howbeit[1] [d]there were not made for the house of the LORD [2]bowls[1] of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money [t]*that was* brought into the house of the LORD:

14 [4]But[1] they gave that to [5]the workmen,[1] and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover [g]they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to [6]be bestowed on workmen[1]: for they dealt faithfully.

16 [k]The [7]trespass money and sin money[1] was not brought into the house of the LORD: [m]it was the priests'.

17 ¶ Then [n]Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and [p]Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah [q]took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold [t]*that was* found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and [8]in[1] the king's house, and sent [t]*it* to Hazael king of Syria: and he [e]went away from Jerusalem.

19 [9]¶ And[1] the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, [t]*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And [x]his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and [1]slew Joash in[1] [a]the house of Millo, [2]which[1] goeth down to Silla.

21 For [3b]Jozachar[1] the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of [c]Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and [c]Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 13.

[o]1 *Jehoahaz's wicked reign.* 3 *Jehoahaz, oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer.* 10 *Joash's wicked reign.* 12 *Jeroboam succeedeth him.* 14 *Elisha,*

B.C. 878.

1 S hallowed
2 S in current money [M] Or, even *the money* of every one *that passeth* the numbering See Ex. 30. 13], the money of the persons for whom each man is rated, M Heb. *each man the money of the souls of his estimation.* See Lev. 27. 2.
3 A it
4 S from
5 S they shall
6 A for
7 S take
8 S from
9 S that they should take
1 M Heb. *threshold.*
2 M Or, *secretary*
3 M Heb. *bound up and &c.*
4 S that was weighed out
5 S paid M Heb. *brought it forth.*
6 A the
7 S for buying timber and hewn

a Or, *holy things.* Heb. *holinesses.*
b Heb. *went forth.*
c See 2 Chr. 24.14.
c Heb. *the money of the souls of his estimation,* Lev. 27. 2.
f Heb. *ascendeth upon the heart of a man,* Ex. 35. 5. 1 Chr. 29. 9.
g ch. 22. 7.
h Heb. *in the twentieth year and third year.*
i 2 Chr. 24. 5.
k Lev. 5.15,18.
l 2 Chr. 24. 6.
m Lev. 7. 7. Num. 18. 9.
n ch. 8. 12.
p See 2 Chr. 24.23.
q 1 Kin.15.18. ch.18.16,16.
r 2 Chr. 24. 8, &c.
t Heb. *went up.*
u Heb. *threshold.*
x ch. 14. 5. 2 Chr. 24. 25.
y Or, *secretary.*
z Heb. *bound up.*
a Or, *Beth-millo.* b 2 Chr 24.26, *Zabad.*
c Or, *Shimrith.*
d Heb. *brought it forth.*
e 2 Chr.24.27.

1 M Heb. *went forth.*
2 S But
3 S cups
4 S for
5 S them that did the work,
6 S give to them that did the work
7 S money for the guilt offerings, and the money for the sin offerings,
8 S of
9 S Now
1 S smote Joash at
2 S *on the way* that
3 S Jozacar

dying, prophesieth three victories over the Syrians. 20 *The Moabites invade the land.* 24 *Hazael dieth.*

B.C. 856.

1 A IN [a] the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah [1] king of Judah [1] Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen years.

2 And he did [†] *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and [c] followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, 2 which [1] made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

2 S where-with he

3 ° ¶ [1] And [f] the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of [g] Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, [h] all *their* days.[1]

3 S continually. M Heb. *all the days.*

4 And Jehoahaz [k] besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for [i] he saw the oppression of Israel, [4] because [1] the king of Syria oppressed them.

4 S how that

5 ([l] And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, [m] as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, [5] who made Israel [1] sin, [†] *but* [6 P] walked therein: [q] and there [r] remained the [7] grove [1] also in Samaria.)

5 S where-with he made Israel to 6 M Heb. *he walked.*

7 [8] Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but [1] fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria ° had [1] destroyed them, [u] and ° had [1] made them like the dust [9] by threshing.[1]

7 S Ashe-rah

8 S For he left not to Jehoahaz of the people save

8 ° ¶ [1] Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, [†] *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and [x] Joash his son reigned in his stead [z].

9 S in threshing. M Or, *to trample on*

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began [a] Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years.

11 And he did [†] *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [1] who made Israel [1] sin: [†] *but* he walked therein.

1 S where-with he made Israel to

12 [2 b] And [1] the rest of the acts of Joash, and [c] all that he did, and [d] his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, [†] *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

2 S Now

13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died [2]. And [1] Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over [4] his face, [1] and said, [5] O my [1] father, my father, [k] the [6] chariot [1] of Israel °, [†] and the horsemen thereof [7].[1]

3 S; and 4 S him. M Heb. *his face.* 5 S My 6 M See ch. 2. 12. 6 S chariots M Or, *chariot* 7 S!

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows [8]. And [1] he took unto him bow and arrows.

8 S; and 9 S. And Elisha laid

16 And he said to the king of Israel, [m] Put thine hand upon the bow [8]. And [1] he put his hand *upon it* [9]: and Elisha put [1] his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward [8]. And [1] he opened [†] *it.* Then Elisha said, Shoot [8]. And [1] he shot. And he said, The [1] arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from [1] Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in [f] Aphek, till thou have consumed [†] *them.*

1 S LORD's arrow of victory [M Heb. *salvation*], even the arrow of victory over M Or, *against* 2 S; and

18 And he said, Take the arrows [2]. And [1] he took [†] *them.* And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground [2]. And [1] he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed [†] *it:* [y] whereas now thou shalt smite Syria [†] *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him. [3] And [1] the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

2 S Now

---

[a] Heb. *the twentieth year and third year.*
[b] ch. 14. 15.
[c] See ver. 14. & 25.
[d] ch. 14. 9, &c. 2 Chr. 25. 17, &c.
[f] Judg. 2. 14.
[g] ch. 8. 12.
[h] Ps. 78. 34.
[i] Ex. 3. 7. ch. 14. 26.
[k] ch. 2. 12.
[l] See ver. 23. & ch. 14. 25, 27.
[m] Heb. *Make thine hand to ride.*
[n] Heb. *as yesterday, and third day.*
[p] Heb. *he walked.*
[q] 1 Kin. 16. 33.
[r] Heb. *stood.*
[t] 1 Kin. 20. 26.
[u] Amos 1. 3.
[x] ver. 10. *Jehoash.*
[y] ver. 25.
[z] Alone.
[a] In consort with his father. ch. 14. 1.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band [1] *of men*;' and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and [2] when the man [b] was let down, and touched' the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ [3] But' [d] Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 [e] And' the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and [f] had respect unto them, [i] because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his [m] presence [5] as yet.

24 [3] So' Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz [p] took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities°,' which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. [t] Three times did Joash [6] beat' him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

B.C. c. 838.

[a] ch. 12. 20.

[b] Heb. *went down.*

[c] Deut. 24. 16. Ezek. 18. 4, 20.

[d] ch. 8. 12.

[e] ch. 14. 27.

[f] Ex. 2. 24, 25.

[g] 2 Chr. 25. 11.

[h] Sam. 8. 12. Ps. 60, title.

[i] Ex. 32. 13.

[k] Or, *The rock.*

[l] Josh. 15, 38.

[m] Heb. *face.*

[n] 2 Chr. 25. 17, 18, &c.

[p] Heb. *returned and took.*

[q] See Judg. 9. 8.

[r] 1 Kin. 4. 33.

[t] ver. 18, 19.

1 S ;

2 S as soon as the man touched M Heb. *when the man went and touched.*

3 S And

4 S But

5 M Heb. *until now.*

6 S smite

CHAPTER 14.

°1 *Amaziah's good reign.* 7 *His victory over Edom.* 8 *Amaziah defeated by Jehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slain by a conspiracy.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Jeroboam's wicked reign.* 28 *Zechariah succeedeth him.*'

7 IN [y] the second year of Joash son of [8] Jehoahaz' king of Israel [9] reigned' [z] Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah[1].

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign[2], and' reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem[3]. And' his mother's name †*was* [4] Jehoaddan' of Jerusalem.

3 And he did †*that which was* right in the [5] sight' of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all [6] things as' Joash his father [7] did.'

4 [c] Howbeit the high places were not taken away: [8] as yet the people did sacrifice' and burnt incense [5] on' the high places.

5 °¶' And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was' [1] confirmed' in his hand, that he slew his servants [a] which had slain the king his father[1].'

[y] ch. 13. 10.

[z] 2 Chr. 25. 1.

7 M See 2 Chr. 25. 1, &c.

8 S Joahaz

9 S began

1 A to reign

2 S ; and he

3 S : and

4 S Jehoaddin

5 S eyes

6 S that

7 S had done.

8 S the people still sacrificed

9 S in

1 S established

6 But the children of the murderers he [2] slew not: according unto' that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, [3] wherein' the LORD commanded, saying, [c] The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall [4] be put to death' for his own sin.

7 [g] He slew of Edom in [h] the [5] valley of salt' ten thousand, and took [6 k] Selah' by war, [l] and called the name of it Joktheel [7] unto this day.

8 ¶ [n] Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, [q] The [8] thistle that †*was* in Lebanon sent to the [7] cedar that †*was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that †*was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and [u] thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory [9] *of this*, and tarry [x] at home:' for why shouldest thou [1] meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, †*even* thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear. [2] Therefore' Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at [a] Beth-shemesh, which †*belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah [b] was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to [3] their tents.'

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from [d] the gate of Ephraim unto [e] the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all [f] the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house

[n] Deut. 8. 14. 2 Chr. 32. 25. Ezek. 28. 2, 5, 17. Hab. 2. 4.

[x] Heb. *at thy house.*

[u] ch. 13. 10.

[a] Josh. 19. 38. & 21. 16.

[b] Heb. *was smitten.*

[c] ch. 12. 3.

[d] Neh. 8. 16. & 12. 39.

[e] Jer. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10.

[f] 1 Kin. 7. 51.

1 S ;

2 S put not to death: according to

3 S as

4 S die

5 S Valley of Salt

6 S Sela M Or, *the rock*

7 A ,

8 M Or, *thorn*

9 S thereof, and abide at home;

1 M Or, *provoke calamity*

2 S So

3 S his tent.

of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, [1]and hostages,[1] and returned to Samaria.

15 °¶ [1] [c]Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ [f]And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.

18 [2]And[1] the rest of the acts of Amaziah, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 [3]Now[1] [h]they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem[4]:[1] and he fled to [i]Lachish[5];[1] but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him [6]on[1] horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 °¶ [1] And all the people of Judah took [7m]Azariah, [8]which[1] †*was* sixteen years old, and made him king [9]instead[1] of his father Amaziah.

22 He built [n]Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* forty and one years.

24 And he did †*that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [1]who[1] made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the [2]coast[1] of Israel [t]from the entering [3] of Hamath unto [u]the sea of the [4]plain,[1] according to the word of the LORD [5] God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant [x]Jonah°,[1] the son of Amittai, the prophet, which †*was* of [y]Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD [a]saw the affliction of Israel, †*that it was* very bitter: for †[b]*there was* [1]not any[1] shut up°,[1] nor [2]any left, nor[1] any helper for Israel.

27 [d]And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 °¶ [1] Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, [e]*which* [3]*belonged* to Judah, for Israel, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, †*even* with the kings of Israel; and [4g]Zachariah[1] his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 15.

°1 *Azariah's good reign.* 7 *Jotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum, reigning a month, is slain by Menahem.* 21 *Pekahiah succeedeth.* 23 *He is slain by Pekah.* 30 *Pekah slain by Hoshea.* 32 *Jotham's good reign.*[1]

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel [k]began [5i]Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 [6]Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign [7],[1] and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem [8]. And[1] his mother's name †*was* [9]Jecholiah[1] of Jerusalem.

3 And he did †*that which was* right in the [1]sight[1] of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done[2];

4 [p]Save that[1] the high places were not [3]removed[1]: the people [4] sacrificed and burnt incense [5]still on[1] the high places.

5 °¶ [1] [6]And the LORD [q]smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and [7]dwelt in a [7]several house. And Jotham the king's son [1]*was* over the [8]house,[1] judging the people of the land.

6 [9]And[1] the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

B.C. c. 825.
[a] ch. 13. 4.
[b] Deut. 32. 36.
[c] ch. 13. 12.
[d] ch. 13. 5.
[e] 2 Sam. 8. 6. 1 Kin. 11. 24. 2 Chr. 8. 3.
[f] 2 Chr. 25. 25, &c.
[g] After an interregnum of 11 years, ch. 15. 8.
[h] 2 Chr. 25. 27.
[i] Josh. 10. 31.
[k] ch. 14. 21. 2 Chr. 26. 1, 3, 4.
[l] Called *Uzziah*, ver. 13, 30, &c. & 2 Chr. 26. 1.
[m] ch. 15. 13. & 2 Chr. 26. 1, he is called *Uzziah*.
[n] ch. 16. 6. 2 Chr. 26. 2.
[p] ver. 35. ch. 12. 3. & 14. 4.
[q] 2 Chr. 26. 19-21.
[r] Lev. 13. 46.
[s] Num. 13. 21. & 34. 8.
[t] Deut. 3. 17.
[x] Jonah 1. 1. Mat. 12. 39, 40, called *Jonas*.
[y] Josh. 19. 13.

1 S the hostages also,
2 S Now
3 S And
4 S ;
5 S :
6 S upon
7 M In ch. 15. 13, and 2 Chr. 26. 1, *Uzziah*.
8 S who
9 S In the room
1 S none
2 S left at large, neither wasthere
3 A *had*
4 S Zechariah
5 M In verses 13, 30, &c, *Uzziah*.
6 M See 2 Chr. 26. 3, 4.
7 S ;
8 S : and
9 S Jecoliah
1 S eyes
2 S. Howbeit
3 S taken away
4 A still
5 S in
6 M See 2 Chr. 26. 21-23.
7 M Or, *lazar house*
8 S household,
9 S Now
1 S whereby with he
2 S border
3 A in
4 S Arabah,
5 A, the

7 [1] So [1] Azariah slept with his fathers; and [a] they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did [2] Zachariah [1] the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

9 And he did † *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [3] who [1] made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and [c] smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 [4] And [1] the rest of the acts of [2] Zachariah [1], behold, they † *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This † *was* [f] the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons [5] shall sit [6] on [1] the throne of Israel ° unto the fourth *generation* [1]. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of [g] Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned [7] [h] a full [1] month in Samaria.

14 [8] For [1] Menahem the son of Gadi went up from [i] Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 [9] And [1] the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they † *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ° ¶ [1] Then Menahem smote [k] Tiphsah, and all that † *were* therein, and the [1] coasts thereof [1] from Tirzah: because they opened not † *to him*, therefore he smote † *it; and* all [m] the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

17 [2] In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did † *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [1] who [1] made Israel to sin.

19 [2] *And* [1] [b] Pul the king of Assyria [3] ° came against the land: [1] and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to [e] confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem [d] exacted the money of Israel, † *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 [4] ¶ And [1] the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, † *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two years.

24 And he did † *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [5] who [1] made Israel to sin.

25 [6] But [1] Pekah the son of Remaliah, [7] a captain of his, [1] conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the [8] palace [1] of the king's house, with Argob and Arieh [9], [1] and with him [1] fifty men of the Gileadites: and he [2] killed [1] him, and reigned in his [3] room.

26 And [1] the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they † *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah [j] Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty years.

28 And he did † *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, [4] who [1] made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel [n] came Tiglath-pileser [1]

1 S And
2 S Zechariah
3 S wherewith he
4 S Now
5 A to the fourth generation
6 S upon
7 S the space of a
8 S And
9 S Now
1 S borders thereof,
2 A ¶

B.C. c. 758.
a 2 Chr. 26.23.
b 1 Chr. 5. 26. Is. 9. 1. Hos. 5. 13. 9.
c ch. 14. 5.
d Heb. *caused to come forth.*
e As prophesied, Amos 7. 9.
f ch. 10. 30.
g Mat. 1. 8, 9, called *Ozias*, and ver. 1, *Azariah.*
h Heb. *a month of days.*
i 1 Kin. 14 17.
k 1 Kin. 4. 24.
l Is. 7. 1.
m ch. 8. 12.
n 1 Chr. 5. 26. Is. 9. 1.

1 S wherewith he
2 S There came against the land
3 A;
4 S Now
5 S wherewith he
6 S And
7 S his captain,
8 S castle
M Or, *palace*
9 S;
1 A were
2 S slew
3 S stead. Now
4 S wherewith he

king of Assyria, and took [a]Ijon, and [1]Abel-beth-maachah,[1] and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali [2], and[1] carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and [c]reigned in his stead, [d]in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 [3]And[1] the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they †*are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began [h]Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 [4]Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign [5],[1] and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem [6]. And[1] his mother's name †*was* Jerusha [o],[1] the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did †*that which was* right in the [7]sight[1] of the LORD: he did [m]according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 [o]¶[1] [q]Howbeit the high places were not [8]removed[1]: the people [9] sacrificed and burned incense [o]still[1] in the high places. [r]He built the [1]higher[1] gate of the house of the LORD.

36 [o]¶[1] Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 In those days the LORD began to send against Judah [u]Rezin the king of Syria, and [x]Pekah the son of Remaliah.

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 16.

[o]1 *Ahaz's wicked reign.* 10 *He diverteth the brasen altar to his own devotion.* 17 *He spoileth the temple.* 19 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

B.C. 740.

[a] 1 Kin. 15. 20.
[h] 2 Chr. 28. 1, &c.

[c] After an anarchy for some years, ch. 17. 1. Hos. 10. 3, 7, 15.
[d] In the fourth year of Ahaz, in the twentieth year after Jotham had begun to reign: *Usb.*
[e] Lev. 18. 21. 2 Chr. 28. 3. Ps. 106. 37, 38.
[f] Deut. 12. 31.
[g] Deut. 12. 2. 1 Kin. 14. 23.
[h] 2 Chr. 27. 1.
[i] Is. 7. 1, 4, &c.

[o] ch. 14. 22.

[l] Heb. *Eloth.*
[m] ver. 3.

[n] ch. 15. 29.
[p] Heb. *Tilgath-pilneser.* 1 Chr. 5. 26. & 2 Chr. 28. 20. *Tilgath-pilneser.*
[q] ver. 4.
[r] 2 Chr. 27. 3, &c.

[t] ch. 12. 18. See 2 Chr. 28. 21.

[u] ch. 16. 5. Is. 7. 1.
[x] ver. 27.
[y] Heb. *Dammesek.*
[z] Foretold, Amos 1. 5.

IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah [b]Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old †*was* Ahaz when he began to reign [1], and[1] reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem [2], and[1] did not †*that which was* right in the [3]sight[1] of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, [e]and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the [f]abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and [g]on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 [i]¶[1] [i]Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome †*him*.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria [k]recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from [4][i]Elath: and the [5]Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there [6] unto this day.

7 [7]So Ahaz sent messengers [n]to [p]Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I †*am* thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz [t]took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent †*it for a* present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: [8]for[1] the king of Assyria went up against [y]Damascus, and [z]took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 [o]¶[1] And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw [9]an[1] altar that †*was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built

1 S Abel-beth-maacah, 2 S; and he
3 S Now
4 M See 2 Chr. 27. 1, &c. 5 S; 6 S: and
7 S eyes
8 S taken away 9 A still
1 S upper
1 S; and he 2 S: and he 3 S eyes
4 M Heb. *Eloth.* 5 M According to another reading, *Edomites.* 6 A, 7 M See 2 Chr. 28. 16, &c.
8 S and
9 S the

an altar [1] according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus [2]: so [1] Urijah the priest [3] made [1] †*it* against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and [a] the king [4] approached to [1] the altar, and [5] offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering and his [6] meat [1] offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of [7] [c] his peace offerings, upon the altar.

14 And [c] he brought also† [e] the brasen altar, which †*was* before the LORD, [8] from the forefront of the house, from between [9] the [1] altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of [9] the [1] altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn [h] the morning burnt offering, and the evening [6] meat [1] offering, and the king's burnt [1] sacrifice, [1] and his [6] meat [1] offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their [6] meat [1] offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: [2] and [1] the brasen altar shall be for me to [3] enquire [1] †*by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 [c] ¶ [1] [k] And king Ahaz cut off [p] the [4] borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down [q] the sea from off the brasen oxen that †*were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of [5] stones. [1]

18 And the [6] covert [r] for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he [7] from [1] the house of the LORD [8] for [1] the king of Assyria.

19 [c] ¶ [1] Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, †*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and [u] was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

B.C. 740.

CHAPTER 17.

[o] 1 *Hoshea's wicked reign.* 5 *Samaria is besieged and taken.* 24 *The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, make a mixture of religions.*

IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began [b] Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel [1] nine years.

2 And he did †*that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, [2] but [1] not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 [c] ¶ [1] Against him came up [d] Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and [3] gave [1] him [y] presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: [1] for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and [5] brought [1] no present to the king of Assyria, as †*he had done* year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 [c] ¶ [1] Then [i] the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 [c] ¶ [1] [k] In the ninth year of Hoshea [6] the king of Assyria took Samaria, and [l] carried Israel away [7] into [1] Assyria, [m] and placed them in Halah [6] and in Habor [8] *by* [1] the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 [9] For *so* it was, that [1] the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which [o] had [1] brought them up out of the land of Egypt [o], [1] from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And [r] walked in the statutes of the [1] heathen, [1] whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they [o] had [2] made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly [o] *those* [1] things that †*were* not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, [f] from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

10 [c] And they set them up [s] [2] images and [t] groves [a] in [1] every high hill, and under every green tree:

1 A: 2 S, so did 3 S make 4 S drew near unto 5 M Or, *went up unto it* 6 S meal 7 M Heb. *the peace offerings which were his.* 8 A he brought 9 S his 1 S offering, 2 S but 3 S inquire 4 M Or, *panels* 5 S stone. 6 S covered way M Or, *covered place* 7 S unto M Or, *round* 8 S, because of 1 A, *and reigned* 2 S yet 3 S brought 4 S; 5 S offered 6 A, 7 S unto 8 S, *on* 9 S And it was so, because 1 S nations, 2 M Or, *practised* 3 S pillars [M Or, *obelisks*] and Asherim upon

[a] 2 Chr. 26. 16, 19. [b] After an interregnum, ch. 15. 30. [c] Heb. *which* were *his.* [d] ch. 18. 9. [e] 2 Chr. 4. 1. [f] Heb. *rendered,* 2 Sam. 8. 2. [g] Or, *tribute.* [h] Ex. 29. 39-41. [i] ch. 18. 9. [k] ch. 18. 10, 11. Hos. 13. 16, foretold. [l] Lev. 26. 32, 33. Deut. 28. 36, 64. [m] 29. 27, 28. [n] 1 Chr. 5. 26. [o] 2 Chr. 28. 24. [p] 1 Kin. 7. 27, 28. [q] 1 Kin. 7. 23, 25. [r] Lev. 18. 3. Deut. 18. 9. ch. 16. 3. [s] 1 Kin. 14. 23. Is. 57. 5. [t] ch. 18. 8. [u] 2 Chr. 28. 27. [v] 1 Kin. 14. 23. [w] Heb. *statues.* [x] Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 16. 21. Mic. 5. 14. [y] Deut. 12. 2. ch. 16. 4.

11 And there they ‘burnt incense in all the high places, as [1 S] nations [†]*did* the [1]heathen[1] whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:

12 [2]For[1] they served idols, [2 S] and [d]whereof the LORD had said unto them, [e]Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified [3]against[1] Israel, and [3]against[1] Judah, [f]by [4]all the prophets, [3 S] unto [4 S] the hand of every prophet, and of every seer, *and by* all [g]the seers,[1] saying, [h]Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments [†]*and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by [5]my servants the prophets.

[5 A] the hand of

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but [i]hardened their [6]necks,[1] like to the neck of their fathers, [7]that did not believe[1] in the LORD their God.

[6 S] neck, [7 S] who believed not

15 And they rejected his statutes, [g]and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified [3]against[1] them; and they followed [7]vanity, and [l]became vain, and [8]went[1] after the [9]heathen[1] that [†]*were* round about them, [†]*concerning* whom the LORD had charged them[o],[1] that they should [u]not do like them.

[8 S] *went* [9 S] nations

16 And they [1]left[1] all the commandments of the LORD their God, and [z]made them molten images, [†]*even* two calves, [y]and made [2]a grove,[1] and worshipped all the host of heaven, [z]and served Baal.

[1 S] forsook [2 S] an Asherah,

17 [a]And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and [b]used divination and enchantments, and [c]sold themselves to do [3] evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

[3 A] that which was

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left [d]but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also [e]Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they [4]made.

[4 M] Or, *practised*

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and [a]delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

B.C. 721.

[a] ch. 13. 3, & 15. 29.

21 For [b]he rent Israel from the house of David; and [c]they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam [1]drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

[b] 1 Kin. 11. 11, 31.

[c] 1 Kin. 12. 20, 28.

[1 M] According to another reading, *drew Israel away.*

22 [2]For[1] the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them;

[2 S] And

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, [3]as he [3]had said by[1] all his servants the prophets. [k]So [4]was Israel[1] carried away out of their own land to Assyria [5]unto this day.

[d] Ex. 20. 3, 4. Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 5. 7, 8.

[e] Deut. 4. 19.

[3 S] spake by the hand of [4 S] Israel was [5 A],

24 ¶ [f]And the king of Assyria brought [†]*men* [m]from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from [6]P[p]Ava,[1] and from Hamath[o],[1] and [o]from[1] Sepharvaim, and placed [†]*them* in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

[6 S] Avva,

[f] Heb. *by the hand of all.*

[g] 1 Sam. 9. 9.

[h] Jer. 18. 11, & 25. 5, & 35. 15.

[i] 1 Kin. 14. 16.

[k] ver. 6.

[l] Ezra 4. 2, 10.

[m] See ver. 30.

25 And [†]*so* it was[7] at the beginning of their dwelling there, [†]*that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which [8]slew[1] [†]*some* of them.

[7 A],

[8 S] killed

[n] Deut. 28. 21. Prov. 29. 1.

[p] ch. 18. 34, *Ivah.*

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast [9]removed,[1] and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

[9 S] carried away,

[q] Deut. 29. 25.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 [1]Then[1] one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

[1 S] So

29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put [†]*them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

[r] Deut. 32. 21. 1 Kin. 16. 13. 1 Cor. 8. 4.

[s] Ps. 115. 8. Rom. 1. 21.

[t] Deut. 12. 30, 31.

[u] Ex. 23. 13.

[z] Ex. 32. 8. 1 Kin. 12. 28.

[y] 1 Kin. 14. 15, 23, & 15. 13, & 16. 33.

[z] 1 Kin. 16. 31, & 22. 53, ch. 11. 18.

[a] Lev. 18. 21, ch. 16. 3, Ezek. 23. 37.

[b] Deut. 18. 10.

[c] 1 Kin. 21. 20.

[d] 1 Kin. 11. 13, 32.

[e] Jer. 3. 8.

30 And the men of [a] Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

1 S Avvites

31 [b] And the [1]Avites[1] made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites [c] burnt their children in [2] fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the [2] gods of Sepharvaim.

2 A the

3 M Or, *god*

32 So they feared the LORD, [d] and made unto [4] themselves [o] of the lowest of them [1] priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

4 A them from among

33 [f] They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations [5] [h] whom they carried away from thence.[1]

5 S from among whom they had been carried away.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law [6] and [1] commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob,[m] whom he named Israel;

6 S or after the

35 with whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, [p] Ye shall not fear other gods, nor [r] bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and [7] [x] a stretched out arm, [z] him shall ye fear, and [8] him shall ye [9] worship,[1] and to him shall ye [o] do[1] sacrifice.[1]

7 A with

8 A unto

9 S how yourselves, 1 S:

37 And the statutes [o],[1] and the ordinances, and the law [o],[1] and the commandment, which he wrote for you, [a] ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods[1].[1]

38 And the covenant that I have made with you [g] ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods[1].[1]

2 S shall ye

39 But the LORD your God [2] ye shall[1] fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

3 S; their children likewise,

41 [k] So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images [3], both their children,[1] and their children's children[1]:[1] as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

B.C. c. 678.

[a] ver. 24.

[b] Ezra 4. 9.

[c] Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 12. 31.

[d] 1 Kin. 12. 31.

[e] 2 Chr. 28. 27. & 29. 1. He is called *Ezekias*, Mat. 1. 9.

[f] Zeph. 1. 5.

[g] 2 Chr. 29. 1. *Abijah.*

[h] Or, *who carried them away from thence.*

[i] 2 Chr. 31. 1.

[k] Heb. *statues.*

[l] Num. 21. 9.

[m] Gen. 32. 28. & 35. 10. 1 Kin. 18. 31.

[n] That is, *A piece of brass.*

[p] Judg. 6. 10. 1 ch. 19. 10. Neh. 13. 15. Ps. 13. 5.

[r] Ex. 20. 5. 1 ch. 23. 25.

[x] Deut. 10. 20. Josh. 22. 5. [y] Ex. 6. 6. [z] Heb. *from after him.*

[a] Deut. 10. 20.

[o] 2 Chr. 15. 2.

[g] 1 Sam. 18. 5. 14. Ps. 60. 12.

[c] ch. 16. 7.

[d] Deut. 5. 32.

[1] 1 Chr. 4. 41. Is. 14. 29. [f] Heb. *Azzah.* [g] Deut. 4. 23. [h] ch. 17. 9.

[i] ch. 17. 3.

[k] ver. 22. 33.

CHAPTER 18.

[o] 1 *Hezekiah's good reign.* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry.* 9 *Samaria is carried captive for their sins.* 13 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 17 *Rab-shakeh, by blasphemous persuasions, soliciteth the people to revolt.*[1]

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, [†] *that* [c] Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 [2] Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem [3]. His [1] mother's name [o] also [1] [†] *was* [g] Abi [o],[1] the daughter of [4] Zachariah.[1]

2 M See 2 Chr. 29. 1, 2.

3 S; and his

4 S Zechariah.

3 And he did [†] *that which was* right in the [5] sight [1] of the LORD, according to all that David his father [6] did.[1]

5 S eyes

6 S had done.

4 [o] ¶ [1] [i] He removed the high places, and brake the [7] [k] images,[1] and cut down the [8] groves, and [1] brake in pieces the [7] brasen serpent that Moses had made [9]:[1] for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it [9]:[1] and [1] he called it [2] [n] Nehushtan.

7 S pillars,

8 S Asherah: and he

9 S;

5 He [q] trusted in the LORD [5] God of Israel; [r] so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor [4] [s] *any* [1] that were before him.

1 M Or, *it was called*

2 M That is, *A piece of brass.*

3 A, the

4 S *among them*

6 For he [u] clave to the LORD, [5] *and* [1] departed not [y] from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

5 S he

7 And the LORD [a] was with him; [o] *and* he [b] prospered [1] whithersoever he went forth [c]: and he [c] rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

6 A he prospered

8 [c] He smote the Philistines [o], *even* [1] unto [f] Gaza [o],[1] and the borders thereof, [h] from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And [i] it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which [†] *was* the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, [†] *that* Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it: [†] *even* in the

sixth year of Hezekiah, [1] that *is* [1] "the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken.

11 [b] And the king of Assyria [2] did carry away Israel [1] unto Assyria, and put them [d] in Halah [3] and in Habor [4] *by* [1] the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 [h] Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, [5] *and* [1] all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear [6] *them* [1], nor do [6] *them* [1].

13 ¶ [7] Now [i] in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did [8] [m] Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah [q] gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the [2] pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave [r] it to the king of Assyria.

17 °¶ [1] And the king of Assyria sent [1] Tartan and [1] Rabsaris and [1,2] Rab-shakeh [1] from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a [t] great [3] host against [1] Jerusalem. And they went up and came to Jerusalem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, [u] which [1] *is* in the [4] highway [1] of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which [1] *was* over the household, and [5] Shebna [1] the [6] [y] scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the [7] recorder.

B.C. c. 721.

[a] ch. 17. 6.

[b] ch. 17. 6.
[c] 2 Chr. 32.10, &c.
[d] 1 Chr. 5. 26.
[e] Or, *talkest.*
[f] Heb. *word of the lips.*
[g] Or, *But counsel and strength are for the war.*
[h] ch. 17. 7. Dan. 9. 6,10.
[i] Ezek. 28. 6.
[k] Heb. *trustest thee.*
[l] 2 Ch. 32. 1, &c. Is. 36. 1, &c.
[m] Heb. *Sankerib.*

[n] ver. 4. 2 Chr. 33. 1. & 32. 12.

[p] Or, *hostages.*

[q] ch. 16. 8.

[r] Heb. *them.*

[t] Heb. *heavy.*

[u] Is. 7. 3.

[x] Heb. *the water of their feet.*
[y] Or, *secretary.*

19 And [1] Rab-shakeh [1] said unto them, [2] Speak [1] ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, [c] What confidence [1] *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou [e] sayest, °([1] but [1] *they are but* [3] vain words,) [1,2] *I have* counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou [5] rebellest [1] against me?

21 [i] Now, behold, thou [k] trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, [1] *even* upon Egypt [6], on which [1] if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so [1] *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: [1] *is* not that he, "whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and [7] Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, [8] give [p] pledges to my [9] lord [1] the king of Assyria, and I will [1] deliver [1] thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then [2] wilt [1] thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said [3] to [1] me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and [4] Shebna, [1] and Joah, unto [5] Rab-shakeh, [1] Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the [6] Syrian language; for we understand [1] *it:* and [7] talk [1] not with us in the Jews' language [8] in the ears of the people that [1] *are* on the wall.

27 But [5] Rab-shakeh [1] said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, [9] that they may [1] eat their own dung, and [1] drink [x] their own [2] piss [1] with you?

28 Then [5] Rab-shakeh [1] stood [4]

1 S which was

2 S carried Israel away
3 A, 4 S, *on*

5 S even

6 S it
7 M See Is. 36. 1-39. 8, 2 Chr. 32. 1, &c.
8 M Heb. *Sankerib.*

9 M Or, *door posts*

1 M The titles of Assyrian officers.
2 S Rabshakeh
3 S army unto

4 S high way

5 S Shebnah
6 M Or, *secretary*
7 M Or, *chronicler*

1 S Rabshakeh
2 S Say

3 M Heb. *a word of the lips.*
4 S *There is*
5 S hast rebelled

6 S; whereon

7 A to

8 M Or, *make a wager with*
9 S master
1 S give
2 S canst

3 S unto

4 S Shebnah,
5 S Rabshakeh,
6 M Heb. *Aramean.*
7 S speak
8 A,

9 S to
1 A to
2 S water
3 S Rabshakeh
4 A,

and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear [1] the word of the great king, the king of Assyria [2]:[1]

29 Thus saith the king, [a] Let not Hezekiah deceive you [3]:[1] for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be [4]delivered[1] into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, [5] [c] Make [e] *an agreement*[1] with me [o] by a present[1], and come out to me [7],[1] and [o]*then*[1] eat ye every [3]man[1] of his [o]own[1] vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his [9] [e]cistern [7]:[1]

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, [g] a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he [k]persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 [m] Hath any of the gods of the nations [1] delivered [o]at all[1] his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 [p] Where [t]*are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where [t]*are* the gods of Sepharvaim, [2]Hena, and [3][r] Ivah[1]? have they delivered Samaria out of [4]mine[1] hand?

35 Who [t]*are* they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of [4]mine[1] hand, [x] that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of [4]mine[1] hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which [t]*was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah [u]with [t]*their* clothes rent, and told him the words of [5]Rab-shakeh.[1]

B.C. c. 710.

[a] 2 Chr. 32. 15.

[b] Is. 37. 1, &c.

[c] Or, *Seek my favour.* Heb. *Make with me a blessing,* Gen. 32. 20. & 33. 11. Prov. 18. 16.

[d] Luke 3. 4, called *Esaias.*

[e] Or, *pit.*

[f] Or, *provocation.*

[g] Deut. 8. 7, 8. & 2 Sam. 16. 2.

[i] ch. 18. 35.

[k] Or, *deceiveth,* 1 Pet. 5. 9. 21.

[m] ch. 19. 12. 2 Chr. 32. 14. Is. 10. 10, 11.

[o] Heb. *found.*

[p] ch. 19. 13.

[q] Is. 37. 6, &c.

[r] ch. 17. 24. *Avva.*

[t] ch. 18. 17.

[u] ver. 35–37. Jer. 5. 1. [x] Dan. 3. 15.

[y] ch. 18. 14.

[z] See 1 Sam. 23. 27.

[a] Is. 33. 7.

CHAPTER 19.

[o] 1 *Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah's prayer.* 20 *Isaiah's prophecy against Sennacherib.* 35 *An angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slain by his own sons.*

AND [b] it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard [t]*it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which [t]*was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, [1]to[1] [d] Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day [t]*is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and [2][f] blasphemy[1]: for the children are come to the birth, and [t]*there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 [h] It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of [5]Rab-shakeh,[1] [4][i] whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God [5];[1] and will [6][i] reprove[1] the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up [t]*thy* prayer for the remnant that [7]are[1] [u]left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 [o] ¶ [1] [q] And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words [8]which[1] thou hast heard, [9]with which[1] the [8]servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will [1]send [u] a blast upon[1] him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So [2]Rab-shakeh[1] returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed [y] from Lachish.

9 And [z] when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

1 A ye
2 S .
3 S ;
4 S given
5 M Heb. *Make with me a blessing.*
6 S your peace
7 S ;
8 S one
9 A own
1 A ever
2 A of
3 S Ivah
4 S my
5 S Rabshakeh.
1 S unto
2 S of contumely
3 S Rabshakeh,
4 M Or, *wherewith the king of Assyria hath sent him*
5 S .
6 S rebuke
7 S is
8 S that
9 S wherewith
1 S put a spirit in
2 S Rabshakeh

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God [b] in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be [1 S] delivered[1] into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by [2 M] destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 [c] Have the gods of the nations delivered them[3] which my fathers have destroyed [4 A, 4 S]; *as*[1] Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of [5 S] Eden which † *were* in Telassar[1]?

13 [k] Where † *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and [6 S] Ivah[1]?

14 [o] ¶ [m] And Hezekiah received the letter [7 S] of[1] the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up [8 S] into[1] the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD[9] God of Israel, [1 Q] which dwellest *between* the cherubims,[1] † thou art the God, † *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 [2] LORD, [g] bow down thine ear,[1] and hear[3]: [z] open, LORD, thine eyes,[1] and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, [4 b] which[1] hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have [5] destroyed[1] the nations and their lands,

18 And have [d] cast their gods into the fire: for they † *were* no gods, but [g] the work of men's hands, wood and stone [6 S]: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, [o] I beseech thee,[1] save thou us † out of his hand, [i] that all the kingdoms of the earth may know [8] that thou † *art* the LORD God, † *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD [9] God of Israel, [1 m] *That* which[1] thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria[1] [a] I have heard[2].

21 This † *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him[3];[1] The virgin [o c] the[1] daughter of Zion hath despised thee [o],[1] † *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem [d] hath shaken her head [4] at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted † *thy* voice [o],[1] and lifted up thine eyes on high? † *even* against [f] the Holy † *One* of Israel.

23 [g] By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, [i] With the [5] multitude of my chariots [6] I am[1] come up to the height of the mountains, to the [7] sides[1] of Lebanon [8], and[1] will cut down [l] the tall [9] cedar trees[1] thereof, † *and* the choice [1] fir trees thereof: and I will enter into [2] the lodgings of his borders, *and into*[1] [n] the forest of his [3] Carmel.[1]

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet [4] have I dried[1] up all the rivers of [5 p] besieged places.[1]

25 [r] Hast thou not heard [6] long ago *how* [u] I have done it, *and*[1] of ancient times [o] that I have formed it[1]? now have I brought it to pass, that [z] thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities † *into* ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were [a] of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were † *as* the grass of the field, and † *as* the green herb, † *as* [c] the grass on the [7] house tops,[1] and † *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

27 But [c] I know thy [8 f] abode,[1] and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy [9] rage[1] against me.

28 Because [1] thy rage[1] against me [2] and [3] thy tumult[1] is come up into mine ears, therefore [4 h] I will[1] put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back [k] by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this † *shall be* [5 t] a[1] sign unto thee [e], Ye[1] shall eat this year [7] such things as grow of themselves,[1] and in the second year that which springeth of

B.C. 710.

[a] Ps. 65. 2.
[b] ch. 18. 5.
[c] Lam. 2. 13.
[d] Job 16. 4. Ps. 22. 7, 8. Lam. 2. 15.
[e] ch. 18. 33.
[f] Ps. 71. 22. Is. 5. 24. Jer. 51. 5.
[g] Heb. *By the hand of.* ch. 18. 17.
[h] Ezek. 27. 23.
[i] Ps. 20. 7.
[k] ch. 18. 34.
[l] Heb. *the tallness, &c.*
[m] Is. 37. 14, &c.
[n] Or, *the forest* and *his fruitful field.* Is. 10. 18.
[o] Or, *fenced.*
[p] 1 Sam. 4. 4. Ps. 80. 1.
[q] Or, *Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?*
[r] 1 Kin. 18. 39. Is. 44. 6. Jer. 10. 10-12.
[s] Is. 45. 7.
[t] Is. 10. 5.
[u] Ps. 31. 2.
[v] 2 Chr. 6. 40.
[w] Heb. *short of hand.*
[b] ver. 4.
[c] Ps. 139. 6.
[d] Heb. *green.*
[e] Ps. 139. 1, &c.
[f] Or, *sitting.*
[g] Ps. 115. 4. Jer. 10. 3.
[h] Job 41. 2. Prov. 26. 4. & 30. 4. Amos 4. 2.
[i] Ps. 8[2]. 18.
[k] Jer. 33. 36, 37.
[l] 1 Sam. 2. 34. ch. 20. 8, 9. Is. 7. 11, 14. Luke 2. 12.
[m] Is. 37. 21, &c.

1 A, 2 A *thee*
3 S :
4 M Heb. *after.*
5 M According to another reading, *driving.*
6 S am I
7 S innermost parts
8 S ; and I
9 S cedars
1 M Or, *cypress*
2 S his farthest lodging place,
3 S fruitful field.
4 S will I dry
5 S Egypt.
M Or, *defence* Heb. *Mazor.*
6 S how I have done it long ago, and formed it
7 S housetops,
3 S sitting down,
9 S raging
1 S of thy raging
2 A,
2 S for that thine arrogancy
M Or, *thy careless ease*
4 S will I
5 S the
6 S : ye
7 S that which groweth of itself,

1 S given
2 M Heb. *devoting them.*
3 A, 4 S,
5 S Telassar
6 S Ivvah
7 S from
8 S unto
9 A, the
1 S that sittest upon
[M Or. *dwellest between*] the cherubim,
2 S Incline thine ear, O LORD,
3 S ; open thine eyes, O LORD,
4 S wherewith he
5 S laid waste
6 S ;
7 A, I beseech thee,
8 M Or, *that thou, O LORD, art God*
9 A, the
1 S Whereas

the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the [1]fruits[1] thereof.

30 [a]And [2b]the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall [c]yet[1] again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and [3d]they that escape out of mount Zion[1]: [e]the zeal of [4]the LORD *of hosts*[1] shall [5]do[1] this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come [6]into[1] this city, nor shoot an arrow there, [7]nor[1] come before it with shield, nor cast a [8]bank[1] against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and [g]shall not come [6]into[1] this city, saith the LORD.

34 For [m]I will defend this city[9], to save it, for mine own sake, and [n]for my servant David's sake.

35 ¶ [1]And [q]it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went [2]out,[1] and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when [2]they[1] arose early in the morning, behold, they [t]*were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at [u]Nineveh.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that [4y]Adrammelech and Sharezer [v]his sons[1] [2]smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of [5a]Armenia. And [b]Esarhaddon[1] his son reigned in his stead.

B.C. 710.

[c] 2 Chr. 32. 22, 23.
[b] Heb. *the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.*
[c] Neh. 13. 22.
[d] Gen. 17. 1. 1 Kin. 3. 6.
[e] Heb. *with a great weeping.*
[f] Heb. *the escaping.*
[g] Is. 9. 7.
[9] Or, *city.*
1 Sam. 9. 16. & 10. 1.
[k] ch. 19. 20. Ps. 65. 2.
[l] Ps. 33. 9. & 56. 8.
[m] ch. 20. 6.
[n] 1 Kin. 11. 12, 13.
[p] ch. 19. 34.
[q] 2 Chr. 32. 21. Is. 37. 36.
[t] Is. 37. 21.
[t] See Judg. 6. 17, 37, 39. Is. 7. 11, 14. & 38. 22.
[u] Gen. 10. 11.
[z] See Is. 38. 7, 8.
[y] 2 Chr. 32. 21.
[z] ver. 7.
[a] Heb. *Ararat.*
[b] Ezra 4. 2.

CHAPTER 20.

[o] 1 *Hezekiah by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a sign of that promise.* 14 *Isaiah foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.* 21 *Hezekiah dieth, and is succeeded by Manasseh.*

6 IN [c]those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And [7]the prophet Isaiah[1] the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [h]Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

[c] See Josh. 10. 12, 14. Is. 38. 8.
[d] Heb. *degrees.*
[e] 2 Chr. 32. 24, &c. Is. 38. 1, &c.
[f] Is. 39. 1, &c.
[g] Or, *Merodach-baladan.*
[h] Heb. *Give charge concerning thine house.* 2 Sam. 17. 23.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 [1]I beseech thee, O LORD, [c]remember now[1] how I have [d]walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done [f]*that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept [c]sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone [2]out into [3]the middle [h]court,[1] that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and [4]tell[1] Hezekiah [i]the [5]captain[1] of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, [k]I have heard thy prayer, I have seen [l]thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and [p]I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And [r]Isaiah said, Take a [6]lump[1] of figs. And they took and laid [t]*it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 °¶[1] And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, [s]What [t]*shall be* the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up [7]into[1] the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, [x]This [8]sign shalt thou have of[1] the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: [9]shall the shadow go forward ten [1]degrees[1], or go back ten [1]degrees[1]?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to [2]go down ten degrees[1]: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten [1]degrees[1].

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and [c]he brought the shadow ten [1]degrees[1] backward, by which it had gone down [3]in[1] the [4d]dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ [5f]At that time [6g]Berodach-baladan°,[1] the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

1 S fruit
2 M Heb. *the escaped of the house of Judah that remain.*
3 S out of mount Zion they that shall escape
4 M According to another reading, *the Lord of hosts* and so in Is. 37. 32.
5 S perform
6 S unto
7 S neither shall he
8 S mount
9 A he
1 M See 2 Chr. 32. 21.
2 S forth,
3 S men
4 M According to another reading, *Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons* and so in Is. 37. 38.
5 S Ararat. And Esarhaddon
6 M See 2 Chr. 32. 24.
7 S Isaiah the prophet
1 S Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee,
2 M Or, *out of*
3 S the middle part [M According to another reading, *the middle court*] of the city,
4 S say to
5 S prince
M Or, *leader*
6 S cake
7 S unto
8 S shall be the sign unto thee from
9 M Or, *the shadow is gone forward ten steps, shall it go back ten.*
1 S steps
M Or, *degrees*
2 S decline ten steps
3 S on
4 M Heb. *steps.*
5 M See 2 Chr. 32. 31.
6 M In Is. 39. 1, *Merodach-baladan.*

13 And [a] Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his [1 b] precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious [2] ointment, and *all* [1] the house of his [4 d] armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 °¶ [1] Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, [t] even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, [h] All [5] *the things* that *are* [1] in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that [t] *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, [p] shall be carried [6] into [1] Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, [q] shall they take away; [r] and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, "Good [t] *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. 7 And he said, [1] [t x] *Is it* not [8] *good*, [1] if peace and truth [9] be in my days?

20 [1] ¶ [2] And [1] the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he "made [2 a] pool, and [2 a] conduit, and [b] brought water into the city, [t] *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 [3] And [c] Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 21.

[0] 1 *Manasseh's reign.* 3 *His great idolatry.* 10 *His wickedness causeth prophecies against Judah.* 19 *Amon's wicked reign.* 23 *He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Josiah is made king.*

1 MANASSEH [t c] *was* twelve years old when he began to reign [2], and [1] reigned [3] fifty and five [1] years in Jerusalem [4]. And [1] his mother's name [t] *was* Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did [t] *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, [c] after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built °up [1] again the high places [f] which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made [5] a grove, [1] [g] as did Ahab king of Israel [6]; [1] and [i] worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And [k] he built altars in the house of the LORD, [7] of which [1] the LORD said, [l] In Jerusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 [m] And he made his son [8] pass through the fire, and [9] observed [n] times, [1] and used enchantments, and [1] dealt with [2] familiar spirits [1] and [1] wizards: he wrought much [4] wickedness [1] in the sight of the LORD, to provoke [t] *him* to anger.

7 And he set [5] a [1] graven image of [6] the grove [1] that he had made [7] in the house [o, 1] of which the LORD said to David [o, 1] and to Solomon his son, [l] In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all [8] tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 [g] Neither will I [9] make [1] the feet of Israel [1] move [1] any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; [2] only if [1] they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh [q] seduced them to do [3] more evil [1] than did the nations [4] whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 °¶ [1] And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

B.C. 712.

[a] 2 Chr. 32. 27, 31.
[b] Or, *spicery.*
[c] 2 Chr. 33. 1, &c.
[d] Or, *jewels.* Heb. *vessels.*
[e] ch. 16. 5.
[f] ch. 18. 4.
[g] 1 Kin. 16. 32, 33.
[h] ver. 13.
[i] Deut. 4. 19. & 17. 3.
[k] ch. 17. 16.
[l] Jer. 32. 34.
[m] 2 Sam. 7. 13, & 12. ch. 16. 3. & 17. 17.
[n] Lev. 19. 26, 31. Deut. 18. 10, 11. ch. 17. 17.
[o] ch. 24. 13. & 25. 13. Jer. 27. 21, 22. & 52. 17.
[p] ch. 24. 12. 2 Chr. 33. 11.
[q] Fulfilled, Dan. 1. 3.
[r] 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Kin. 8. 20. & 9. 5. ch. 23. 27. Ps. 132. 13, 14. Jer. 32. 34.
[s] 1 Sam. 3. 18. Job 1. 21.
[t] Neh. 9. 6.
[x] Or, *Shall there not be peace and truth, &c.*
[y] 2 Sam. 7. 10.
[z] 2 Chr. 32. 32.
[a] Neh. 3. 16.
[b] 2 Chr. 32. 30.
[c] 2 Chr. 32. 33.
[d] Prov. 29. 12.

1 [M] See 2 Chr. 33. 1, &c.
2 [S] ; and he
3 [S] five and fifty
4 [S] : and
5 [S] an Asherah,
6 [S] ,
7 [S] whereof
8 [A] to
9 [S] practised augury.
1 [M] Or, *appointed* Heb. *made.*
2 [A] them that had
3 [S] , and with
4 [S] evil
5 [S] the
6 [S] Asherah,
7 [A] ,
8 [A] the
9 [S] cause
1 [S] to wander
2 [S] if only
3 [S] that which is evil more
4 [A] ,

2 [S] oil, and
3 [M] Another reading is, *all the house.*
4 [M] Or, *jewels*
5 [S] that is
6 [S] to
7 [S] He said moreover,
8 [S] so,
9 [A] shall
1 [S] Now
2 [S] the
3 [M] See 2 Chr. 32. 33.
1 [M] Or, *spicery*

11 [a] Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, [b] and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which † were before him, and [d] hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD † God of Israel, Behold, I [2] am bringing *such* † evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both [f] his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem [g] the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as † *a man* wipeth a dish, [h] wiping † *it* °, † and turning † *it* upside down.

14 And I will [3] forsake † the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done † *that which* † *was* † evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 [k] Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem [m] from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing † *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ° ¶ † Now [p] the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, † *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 [5] And † Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ [u] Amon † *was* twenty and two years old when he began to reign [6], † and he reigned two years in Jerusalem [7]. And † his mother's name † *was* Meshullemeth °, † the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did † *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, [b] as [8] his father Manasseh did.†

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he [c] forsook the LORD † God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ° ¶ † [e] And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and [2] slew the king † in his own house.

24 [3] And † the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, † *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza: and [i] Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 22.

°1 *Josiah's good reign.* 3 *He taketh care for the repair of the temple.* 8 *Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 15 *Huldah's prophecy.*†

4 JOSIAH † [l] *was* eight years old when he began to reign [5], † and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem °. And † his mother's name † *was* Jedidah °, † the daughter of Adaiah of [7] Boscath.†

2 And he did † *that which was* right in the [8] sight † of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and [q] turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ [r] And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, † *that* the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the [9] silver † which is [x] brought into the house of the LORD, which [y] the keepers of the [12] door have gathered of the people:

5 And let them [a] deliver it into the hand of the [2] doers of the work, † that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the [2] doers of the work † which [3] *is* † in the

---

a ch. 23. 26, 27. & 24. 3, 4. Jer. 15. 4.
b 1 Kin. 21. 25.
c 1 Kin. 11. 33.
d ver. 9.
e 2 Chr. 33. 24, 25.
f 1 Sam. 3. 11. Jer. 19. 3.
g See Is. 34. 11. Lam. 2. 8. Amos 7. 7, 8.
h Heb. *he wipeth and turneth* it *upon the face thereof.*
i Mat. 1. 10. called *Josias.*
k ch. 24. 4.
l 2 Chr. 34. 1.
m Heb. *from mouth to mouth.*
n Josh. 15. 39.
p 2 Chr. 33. 11-19.
q Deut. 5. 32.
r 2 Chr. 34. 8, &c.
t 2 Chr. 33. 20.
u 2 Chr. 33. 21-23.
x ch. 12. 4.
y ch. 12. 9. Ps. 84. 10.
z Heb. *threshold.*
a ch. 12. 11, 12, 14.
b ver. 2, &c.

1 A, the
2 S put the king to death
3 S But
4 M See 2 Chr. 34. 1, &c.
5 S; 6 S: and
7 S Boz-kath.
8 S eyes
9 S money
1 M Heb. *threshold.*
2 S workmen
3 S are
5 M See 2 Chr. 33. 20–25.
6 S; 7 S: and
8 S did Manasseh his father.
1 A, the
2 S bring such
3 S cast off

house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house [1],'

6 Unto [2] carpenters, and [3] builders, and [3] masons [4], and to buy' timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit [b] there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand [5], because' they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, [d] I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah [6] gave' the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have [7] gathered' the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of [8] them that do the work,' that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe [9] shewed' the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and [l] Achbor the son of [10] Michaiah,' and Shaphan the scribe, and [2] Asahiah a servant of the king's,' saying,

13 Go ye, [3] enquire' of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great [n] *is* [p] the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is [4] written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and [5] Asahiah,' went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of [r] Tikvah, the son of [t] Harhas, keeper of the [u] wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem [x] in the [6] college';) and they communed with her.

B.C. 641.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD' God of Israel [2], Tell' the man that sent you [3] to' me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, [c] I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, [†] *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read:

17 [e] Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the [4] works' of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and [5] shall not be quenched.

18 But [6] to' [e] the king of Judah [7] which' sent you to [8] enquire' of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD [3] God of Israel',' [†] *As touching* the words which thou hast heard [2];'

19 Because thine [g] heart was tender, and thou [3] hast [h] humbled' thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become [4] [i] a desolation and [k] a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard [†] *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 [5] Behold therefore,' I will gather thee [6] unto' thy fathers, and thou [n] shalt be gathered [6] into' thy grave in peace [7]; and' thine eyes [o] shall not' see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAPTER 23.

[o] 1 *Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly.* 3 *He reneweth the covenant of the Lord.* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry.* 15 *He burneth dead men's bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was foreprophesied.* 21 *He keepeth a most solemn passover.* 24 *He putteth away witches and all abominations.* 26 *God's final wrath against Judah.* 29 *Josiah is slain at Megiddo.* 31 *Jehoahaz succeedeth him.* 36 *Jehoiakim's wicked reign.*

AND [2] the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up [3] into' the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the

1 S ;
2 A the
3 A to the
4 S ; and for buying
5 S ; for
6 S delivered
7 S emptied out
M Or, *poured out*
8 S the workmen
9 S told
1 S Micaiah,
2 S Asaiah the king's servant,
3 S inquire
4 M Or, *enjoined us*
5 S Asaiah,
6 S second quarter
M Heb. *Mishneh.*
1 A, the
2 S : Tell ye
3 S unto
4 S work
5 A it
6 S unto
7 S, who
8 S inquire
9 A, the
1 S :
2 S ,
3 S didst humble
4 M Or, *an astonishment*
5 S Therefore, behold,
6 S to
7 S, neither shall
8 M See 2 Chr. 34. 29–32.
9 S to

a Deut. 29. 27. Dan. 9. 11–14.
b ch. 12. 15.
c Deut. 29. 25–27.
d Deut. 31. 24, &c. 2 Chr. 34. 14, &c.
e 2 Chr. 34. 26, &c.
f Heb. *melted.*
g Ps. 51. 17. Is. 57. 15.
h 1 Kin. 21. 29.
i Lev. 26. 31, 32.
k Jer. 26. 6. & 44. 22.
l *Abdon.* 2 Chr. 34. 20.
m Or, *Micah.*
n Ps. 37. 37. Is. 57. 1, 2.
p Deut. 29. 27.
q 2 Chr. 34. 20, &c.
r *Tikvath.* 2 Chr. 34. 22.
t Or, *Hasrah.*
u Heb. *garments.*
x Or, *in the second part.*

inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, [a] both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant [c] which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 °¶ [1] And the king [c] stood [1] by a pillar,[1] and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments[2] and his testimonies[2] and his statutes[2] with all [2]*their*[1] heart[2] and all [2]*their*[1] soul, to [4]perform[1] the words of this covenant that were written in this book [5]. And[1] all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the [6]door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for [7]the [7]grove[1], and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he [8]put down the [8][P] idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the [9]*planets*, and to [x]all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the [7][y]grove[1] from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped †*it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon [a] the graves of the [1] children of the[1] people.

7 And he brake down the houses [c] of the [2]sodomites, that †*were* [3]by[1] the house of the LORD, [d]where the women wove [4]*hangings* for the [5]grove.[1]

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from [g] Geba to Beer-sheba[6], and[1] brake down the high places of the gates that †*were* [7]in[1] the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which †*were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

B.C. c. 624.

[a] Heb. *from small even unto great.*
[b] See Ezek. 44. 10-14.
[c] ch. 22. 8.
[d] 1 Sam. 2. 36.
[e] ch. 11. 14, 17.
[f] Is. 30. 33. Jer. 7. 31. & 19. 6, 11-13.
[g] Josh. 15. 8.
[h] Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 18. 10. Ezek. 23. 37, 39.
[i] Or, *eunuch, or, officer.*
[k] See Jer. 19. 13. Zeph. 1. 5.
[l] ch. 21. 3, 7.
[m] ch. 21. 5.
[n] Heb. *caused to cease.*
[p] Heb. *Chemarim.* Hos. 10. 5. Foretold, Zeph. 1. 4.
[q] Or, *run from thence.*
[r] That is, the mount of Olives.
[t] Or, *twelve signs, or, constellations.*
[u] 1 Kin. 11. 7.
[x] ch. 21. 3.
[y] ch. 21. 7.
[z] Ex. 23. 24. Deut. 7. 5, 25. & 12. 3. 2 Chr. 34. 4.
[a] Heb. *statues.*
[c] 1 Kin. 14. 24. & 15. 12.
[d] Ezek. 16. 16.
[e] 1 Kin. 12. 28, 32.
[f] Heb. *houses.*
[g] 1 Kin. 15. 22.

9 [b] Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, [d]but they did eat °of the[1] unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled [f]Topheth, which †*is* in [g]the valley of the [1]children of Hinnom, [h]that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the [i]chamberlain, which †*was* in the [2]suburbs, and[1] burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that †*were* [k]on the [3]top[1] of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which [m]Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king [4]beat[1] down, and [5][q]brake[1] *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that †*were* before Jerusalem, which †*were* on the right hand of [r]the mount of [6]corruption, which [u]Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of [r]the Moabites,[1] and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he [z]brake in pieces the [5][b]images,[1] and cut down the [y]groves,[1] and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 °¶[1] Moreover the altar that †*was* at Beth-el, †*and* the high place [c]which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made,[1] both[1] that altar and the high place he brake down[2], and[1] burned the high place°,[1] †*and* stamped †*it* small to powder, and burned the [3]grove.[1]

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that †*were* there in the mount[2],

1 S by the pillar, M Or, *on the platform*
2 A, 3 S *his*
4 S confirm M Or, *perform*
5 S: and
6 M Heb. *threshold.*
7 S Asherah
8 M Heb. *Chemarim.* See Hos. 10. 5, Zeph. 1. 4.
9 M Or, *twelve signs*
1 S common M as A.V. text.
2 M See 1 Kings 14. 24, 15. 12.
3 S in
4 M Or, *tents* Heb. *houses.*
5 S Asherah.
6 S; and he
7 S at

1 M According to another reading, *son.*
2 S precincts; and he
3 S roof
4 S break
5 S beat M Or, *ran from thence*
6 M Or, *destruction*
7 S Moab,
8 S pillars, M Or, *obelisks*
9 S Asherim,
1 S even
2 S; and he
3 S Asherah.

and[1] sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned †*them* upon the altar, and[1] polluted[1] it, according to the [a] word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these [2] words.[1]

17 Then he said, What [3] title *is* that that[1] I see? And the men of the city told him, † *It is* [c] the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him [4] alone[1]; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones [f] alone, with the bones of [g] the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that † *were* [i] in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And [l] he [5 m] slew all the priests of the high places that † *were* there [6] upon the altars, and [p] burned men's bones upon them[7], and[1] returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, [r] Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, [z] as † *it is* written in [8] the book of this[1] covenant.

22 Surely [y] there was not [9] holden[1] such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, [1] nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah;

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah [2], *wherein* this passover was holden[1] to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 [10] ¶[1] Moreover [3 b] the *workers with*[1] familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the [4 c] images,[1] and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might [5] perform[1] the words of [y] the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 [t] And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all

B.C. 624.

[a] 1 Kin. 13. 2.

[b] ch. 21. 11, 12. & 24. 3, 4. Jer. 15. 4.

[c] 1 Kin. 13. 1, 30.

[d] Heb. *angers.*

[e] ch. 17. 18, 20. & 18. 11. & 21. 13.

[f] Heb. *to escape.*

[g] 1 Kin. 13. 31.

[h] 1 Kin. 8. 29. & 9. 3.

[i] ch. 29. 4, 7.

[l] See 2 Chr. 34. 6, 7.

[k] 2 Chr. 35. 20.

[l] 1 Kin. 13. 2.

[m] Or, *sacrificed*, Ex. 22. 20. Lev. 27. 28. Num. 21. 2. Deut. 13. 15. ch. 11. 18.

[n] Zech. 12. 11. 2 Chr. 34. 5. [o] ch. 14. 18.

[p] 2 Chr. 34. 24.

[r] 2 Chr. 35. 1.

[s] 2 Chr. 36. 1.

[z] Ex. 12. 3. Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 2. Deut. 16. 2.

[y] 2 Chr. 35. 18, 19.

[t] Called *Shallum*, 1 Chr. 3. 15. Jer. 22. 11.

[u] ch. 24. 18.

[b] ch. 21. 6.

[c] Or, *teraphim*, Gen. 31. 19.

[d] ch. 25. 6. Jer. 52. 27.

[e] Or, *because he reigned.*

[f] Heb. *set a mulct upon the land.*

[g] 2 Chr. 36. 3.

[h] ch. 21. 24. & 23. 30. Deut. 18. 11.

[k] 2 Chr. 36. 4.

[l] ch. 18. 5.

[k] See ch. 24. 17. Dan. 1. 7.

1 S defiled

2 S things.

3 S monument is that which

4 S be

5 M Or, *sacrificed*

6 A,

7 S; and he

8 S this book of the

9 S kept

1 M Or, *even in all . . . and of*

2 S was this passover kept

3 S them that had

4 S teraphim,

5 S confirm

M Or, *perform*

1 A I

2 A even Jerusalem,

3 M See 2 Chr. 35. 20–24.

4 S Pharaoh-necoh

5 M See 2 Chr. 36. 1–4.

6 S; and

7 S Pharaoh-necoh

8 M According to another reading, *when he reigned.*

9 M Or, *fine*

1 S changed

to [a]Jehoiakim[1], and[1] took Jehoahaz away[2]:[1] [b]and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave [d]the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give [t]*it* unto [3]Pharaoh-nechoh.[1]

36 ¶ [4][g]Jehoiakim [t]*was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem[5]. And[1] his mother's name [t]*was* [6]Zebudah,[1] the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did [t]*that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

B.C. 610.

[a] Mat. 1. 11, called *Jakim.*
[b] Jer. 22. 11, 12. Ezek. 19, 3, 4.
[c] See Jer. 37. 5, 7.
[d] ver. 33.
[e] Jer. 46. 2.
[f] 2 Chr. 36. 9. Called *Jeconiah*, 1 Chr. 3. 16. Jer. 24. 1. and *Coniah*, Jer. 22. 24, 28.
[g] 2 Chr. 36. 5.
[h] Dan. 1. 1.
[i] Heb. *came into siege.*

CHAPTER 24.

[o]1 *Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruin.* 8 *Jehoiachin's evil reign.* 10 *Jerusalem is taken and carried captive into Babylon.* 17 *Zedekiah reigneth ill unto the utter destruction of Judah.*[1]

IN [t]his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 [t]And the LORD sent against him bands of the [8]Chaldees,[1] and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, [z]according to the word of the LORD, which he spake [a]by [9]his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came [t]*this* upon Judah, to remove [t]*them* out of his sight, [d]for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

4 [g]And also for the innocent blood that he shed[1]:[1] for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood[2]; which[1] the LORD would not pardon.

5 [o]¶[1] Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, [t]*are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 [k]So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And [c]the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for [e]the king of Babylon had taken[1] from the [2]river[1] of Egypt unto the river Euphrates[1] all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ [f]Jehoiachin [t]*was* eighteen years old when he began to reign[3],[1] and he reigned in Jerusalem three months[4]. And[1] his mother's name [t]*was* Nehushta[o],[1] the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did [t]*that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 [o]¶[1] [h]At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up [5]against[1] Jerusalem, and the city [i]was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came [6]against the city, and his servants did besiege it.[1]

12 [k]And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his [7][m]officers: [n]and the king of Babylon [p]took him [q]in the eighth year of his reign.

13 [7]And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and [u]cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, [p]as the LORD had said.

14 And [z]he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, [t][b]*even* ten thousand captives, and [c]all the craftsmen and [8]smiths[9]:[1] none remained, save [e]the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And [f]he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon[9],[1] and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his [1][h]officers, and the [2]mighty[1] of the land, [o]*those*[1] carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And [i]all the men of might, [t]*even* seven thousand, and [3]craftsmen and [3]smiths a thousand, all [4]*that were*[1] strong [t]*and* apt for war, even them

[1] S: but he
[2] S
[3] S Pharaoh-necoh.
[4] M See 2 Chr. 36. 5, &c.
[5] S: and
[6] S Zebidah
[7] Omit ¶
[8] S Chaldeans,
[9] A the hand of
[1] S;
[2] S: and
[1] A,
[2] S brook
[3] S;
[4] S: and
[5] S to
[6] S unto the city, while his servants were besieging it;
[7] M Or, *eunuchs*
[1] M Or, *eunuchs*
[2] S chief men
[M] Or, *mighty*
[3] A the
[4] S of them

the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 °¶ [1]And [a]the king of Babylon made Mattaniah [c]his father's brother king in his stead, and [d]changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 [2e]Zedekiah †*was* twenty and one years old when he began to reign[3], [1]and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem[4]. And[1] his mother's name † *was* [5k]Hamutal °,[1] the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 [l]And he did †*that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD [6]it came[1] to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence[7], [q]that[1] Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAPTER 25.

°1 *Jerusalem again besieged.* 4 *Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, and his eyes put out.* 9 *The city defaced.* 18 *The nobles slain.* 22 *Gedaliah smitten.*[1]

[8]AND it came to pass [u]in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth †*day* of the month, †*that* Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he °,[1] and all his [9]host, against Jerusalem, and [1]pitched[1] against it; and they built forts against it round about.

2 [2]And[1] the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 [3]And on[1] the ninth †*day* of the [e]*fourth* month the famine [4]prevailed[1] in the city, [5]and[1] there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 [6]¶ And [e]the city was broken up,[1] and all the men of war *fled* by night by the way of the gate between [7]two walls, which [5]*is*[1] by the king's garden: (now the [9]Chaldees'[1] †*were* against the city round about:) and [f]*the king* went[1] the way toward the plain.[1]

5 [2]And[1] the army of the [3]Chaldees[1] pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army [4]were[1] scattered from him.

6 [5]So[1] they took the king, and [6]brought him up to[1] the king of Babylon [k]to Riblah; and they [7]†[l]gave judgment[1] upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and [b]put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him[1] with fetters of brass,[1] and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ [2]And[1] in the fifth month, [f]on the seventh †*day* of the month, which [3]*is*[1] [g]the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar[4] king of Babylon, [h]came [5]Nebuzar-adan,[1] [i]captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 [m]And he burnt the house of the LORD, [n]and the king's house[6],[1] and all the houses of Jerusalem, [7]and every great *man's* house[1] burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the [8]Chaldees, that *were*[1] *with* the captain of the guard, [p]brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 [9r]Now the rest[1] of the people †*that were* left in the city, and [1]the [s]fugitives[1] that fell away[2] to the king of Babylon, [3]with the remnant[1] of the multitude, did [4]Nebuzar-adan[1] the captain of the guard carry away[5].

12 But the captain of the guard [x]left of the [6]poor[1] of the land †*to be* vinedressers and husbandmen.

13 And [y]the [7]pillars of brass that †*were* in the house of the LORD, and [a]the bases°,[1] and [b]the brasen sea that [7]*was*[1] in the house of the LORD, did the [8]Chaldees[1] break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And [d]the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the firepans, and the [9]bowls, *and* such things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and[1] of silver, †*in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, [12]one sea, and the bases[2] which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; [k]the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 [1]The height of the one pillar †*was* eighteen cubits, and [3]the chapiter upon it *was* brass[1]: and the height of the chapiter [4]three cubits; [5]and

B.C. 599.

[a] Jer. 37. 1.
[b] Heb. *made blind.* Jer. 39. 7. Ezek. 12. 13.
[c] 1 Chr. 3. 15. 2 Chr. 36. 10.
[d] So ch. 23. 34. 2 Chr. 36. 4.
[e] 2 Chr. 36. 11. Jer. 37. 1. & 52. 1.
[f] See Jer. 52. 12-14.
[g] ver. 27. See ch. 24. 12.
[h] Jer. 39. 9.
[i] Or, *chief marshals.* ch. 23. 31.
[l] 2 Chr. 36. 12.
[m] 2 Chr. 36. 19. Ps. 79. 1.
[n] Jer. 39. 8. Amos 2. 5.
[p] Neh. 1. 3. Jer. 52. 14.
[q] 2 Chr. 36. 13. Ezek. 17. 15.
[r] Jer. 39. 9. & 52. 15.
[s] Heb. *fallen away.*
[u] 2 Chr. 36. 17. Jer. 34. 2. & 39. 1. & 52. 4, 5. Ezek. 24. 1.
[x] ch. 24. 14. Jer. 39. 10. & 40. 7. & 52. 16.
[y] ch. 20. 17. Jer. 27. 19, 22. & 52. 17, &c.
[z] 1 Kin. 7. 15.
[a] 1 Kin. 7. 27.
[b] 1 Kin. 7. 23.
[c] Jer. 39. 2. & 52. 6.
[d] Ex. 27. 3. 1 Kin. 7. 45, 50.
[e] Jer. 39. 2. & 52. 7, &c.
[f] Jer. 39. 4-7. & 52. 7. Ezek. 12. 12.
[g] Heb. *the one sea.*
[h] 1 Kin. 7. 47.
[i] 1 Kin. 7. 15. Jer. 52. 21.
[k] ch. 23. 33. Jer. 52. 9.
[l] Heb. *spake judgment with him.*

1 M See 2 Chr. 36. 10-13.
2 A ¶ M See Jer. 52. 1, &c.
3 S ;
4 S : and
5 M Heb. *Hamital.*
6 S did it come
7 S : and
8 Omit ¶ M See 2 Chr. 36. 17-20.
9 S army,
1 S encamped
2 S So
3 S On
4 S was sore
5 S so that
6 S Then a breach was made in the city,
7 A the
8 S was
9 S Chaldeans
1 S by the way of the Arabah.
2 S But
3 S Chaldeans
4 S was
5 S Then
6 S carried him up unto
7 S gave judgement
M Or, *spake with him of judgement*
1 S in fetters,
2 S Now
3 S was
4 A ,
5 S Nebuzaradan the
6 S ;
7 S even every great house,
8 S Chaldeans, that were
9 S And the residue
1 S those
2 A , that fell
3 S and the residue
4 S Nebuzaradan
5 A captive
6 S poorest
7 S were
8 S Chaldeans
9 S basons; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was
1 A the
2 A ,
3 S a chapiter of brass was upon it
4 A was
5 S with network

the wreathen work,[1] and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with [1]wreathen work.[1]

1 S net-work.

18 °¶ [1] [a]And the captain of the guard took [b]Seraiah the chief priest, and [c]Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the [2d] door:

19 And out of the city he took an [3f] officer that was set over the men of war[4],[1] and [g]five men of them that [5h]were in the king's presence,[1] which were found in the city[6], and the [k]principal scribe of the host,[1] which mustered the people of the land[7],[1] and threescore men of the people of the land[8] †*that were* found in the city[9].[1]

20 And [1]Nebuzar-adan[1] captain of the guard took [2]these,[1] and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah[9]:[1]

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and [2]slew them[1] at Riblah in the land of Hamath. [m]So Judah was carried away [4]out of their[1] land.

22 °¶ [1] [p]And †*us for* the people that [5]remained[1] in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, [6]ruler.[1]

23 [7]And[1] when all the [t]captains of the [8]armies,[1] they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, [9]there[1] came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of [1]Careah,[1] and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of [1]a Maachathite,[1] they and their men.

B.C. 588.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them °,[1] and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not [2]to be[1] the servants of the [3]Chaldees[1]: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon[4];[1] and it shall be well with you.

25 [5]But [v]it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed [l]royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the [3]Chaldees[1] that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the [6]armies,[1] arose, [7]and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the [7]Chaldees.[1]

27 ¶ [8 m]And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth †*day* of the month, †*that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon[9] in the year that he began to reign[9] [q]did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison;

28 And he spake [r]kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that †*were* with him in Babylon[1];[1]

29 And [2] changed his prison garments[3]:[1] and °he[1] did [u]eat bread [4]continually before him[1] all the days of his life.

30 And [5]his allowance *was*[1] a continual allowance given him of the king, [6]a daily rate for every day,[1] all the days of his life.

1 S the Maacathite,

2 S because of
3 S Chaldeans
4 S,

5 M See Jer. 41. 1, 2.

6 S forces,

7 S Chaldeans.
8 M See Jer. 52. 31–34.

9 A,

1 S,
2 A he
3 S,
4 S before him continually
5 S for his allowance, there was
6 S every day a portion,

[a] Jer. 52. 24, &c.
[b] 1 Chr. 6. 14. Ezra 7. 1.
[c] Jer. 21. 1. & 29. 25.
[d] Heb. *threshold.*
[e] Jer. 41. 1, 2.
[f] Or, *eunuch.*
[g] See Jer. 52. 25.
[h] Heb. *saw the king's face.* Est. 1. 14.
[i] Heb. *of the kingdom.*
[k] Or, *scribe of the captain of the host.*
[l] Jer. 40. 4, 7.
[m] Jer. 52. 31, &c.
[n] Lev. 26. 23. Deut. 28. 36, 64. ch. 23. 27.
[p] Jer. 40. 5.
[q] See Gen. 40. 13, 20.
[r] Heb. *good things with him.*
[t] Jer. 40. 7-9.
[u] 2 Sam. 9. 7.

1 S Seth,
2 S;
3 S Mahalalel, Jared; Enoch,

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER 1.

B.C. 4004, &c.

[c]1 *Adam's line to Noah.* 5 *Sons of Japheth.* 8 *Sons of Ham.* 17 *Sons of Shem.* 24 *Shem's line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmael's sons.* 32 *Sons of Keturah.* 34 *Posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *Kings of Edom.* 51 *Dukes of Edom.*

ADAM, [1b]Sheth,[1] Enosh [2],[1] 2 Kenan, [3]Mahalaleel, Jered,

[a] Gen. 10. 2, &c.
[b] Gen. 4. 25, 26. & 5. 3, 9.

3 Henoch,[1] Methuselah, Lamech[1],[1]
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
5 ¶ [a]The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sons of Gomer;

1 S;

[1 S] Ashkenaz,
[2 S] Diphath, [M] In Gen. 10.3, *Riphath.*
[3 S] Rodanim. [M] In Gen. 10.4, *Dodanim.*
[4 S] Raama, and Sabtecа.
[5 S] a mighty one in
[6 S] (from whence
[7 M] Heb. *Pelishtim.*
[8 S]), and Caphtorim.
[9 S]; and
[1 S];
[2 S] Arpachshad
[3 M] In Gen. 10, 23, *Mash.*
[4 S] for
[5 S]; and
[6 S];
[7 M] In Gen. 10. 28, *Obal.*
[8 S] Abram (the
[9 A])
[1 S] the

B.C. 4004, &c.

1 [1] Ashchenaz, and [2 a] Riphath, and Togarmah.
2 7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and [3 c] Dodanim.
3 8 ¶ [d] The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
4 9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and [4] Raamah, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.
5 10 And Cush [f] begat Nimrod: he began to be [5] mighty upon the earth.
6 11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
7 12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim [6], (of whom came [7] the Philistines [8],) and [h] Caphthorim.
8 13 And [k] Canaan begat Zidon his firstborn, and Heth [9],
9 14 The Jebusite [o] also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
10 15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
11 16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
12 17 ¶ The sons of [n] Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and [2] Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and [3 g] Meshech.
13 18 And [2] Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
14 19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one [†] *was* [u] Peleg; [4] because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name [†] *was* Joktan.
15 20 And [g] Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah [5],
16 21 Hadoram [o] also, and Uzal, and Diklah [6],
17 22 And [7] Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba [6],
18 23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these [†] *were* the sons of Joktan.
19 24 ¶ [d] Shem, [2] Arphaxad, Shelah [6],
20 25 [c] Eber, Peleg, Reu [6],
21 26 Serug, Nahor, Terah [6],
22 27 [8] Abram; the [†] same [†] *is* Abraham [9].
23 28 The sons of Abraham; [g] Isaac, and [h] Ishmael.
24 29 ¶ These [†] *are* their generations: The [i] firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
25 30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, [b] Hadad, and Tema,
26 31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.
27 32 ¶ [2] Now [c] the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.
28 33 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and [3] Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these [4] *are* the sons of Keturah.
29 34 [5] And [g] Abraham begat Isaac. [i] The sons of Isaac; Esau [6] and Israel.
30 35 ¶ The sons of [i] Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and [7] Jaalam, and Korah.
31 36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, [8 m] Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
32 37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
33 38 And [p] the sons of Seir; Lotan [o], and Shobal [o], and Zibeon [o], and Anah, and Dishon [o], and [9] Ezar, and Dishan.
34 39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori [o], and [17] Homam: and Timna [†] *was* Lotan's sister.
35 40 The sons of Shobal; [2 t] Alian [o], and Manahath [o], and Ebal, [3 x] Shephi [o], and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah [o], and Anah.
36 41 The sons of Anah; [z] Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; [4 a] Amram, and Eshban [o], and Ithran [o], and Cheran.
37 42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan [o], and [5] Zavan, [o] *and* [6 b] Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz [o], and Aran.
38 43 [o] ¶ Now these [†] *are* the [c] kings that reigned in the land of Edom before *any* king reigned over the children of Israel [8]; Bela the son of Beor [9]: and the name of his city [†] *was* Dinhabah.
39 44 And [1] when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.
40 45 And [2] when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of

a Or, *Diphath*, as it is in some copies.
b Or, *Hadar*, Gen. 25. 15.
c Or, *Rodanim*, according to some copies.
d Gen. 10. 6, &c.
e Gen. 25. 1, 2.
f Gen. 10. 8, 13, &c.
g Gen. 21. 2, 3.
h Deut. 2. 23.
i Gen. 25. 25, 26.
k Gen. 10. 15, &c.
l Gen. 26. 9, 10.
m Or, *Zepho*, Gen. 36. 11.
n Gen. 10. 22. & 11. 10.
p Gen. 36. 20.
q Or, *Mash*, Gen. 10. 23.
r Or, *Heman*, Gen. 36. 22.
s Or, *Alvan*, Gen. 36. 23.
t That is, *Division*, Gen. 10. 25.
x Or, *Shepho*, Gen. 36. 23.
y Gen. 10. 26.
z Gen. 36. 25.
a Or, *Hemdan*, Gen. 36. 26.
b Or, *Akan*, Gen. 36. 27.
c Gen. 36. 31, &c.
d Gen. 11. 10, &c. Luke 3. 34, &c.
e Gen. 11. 15.
f Gen. 17. 5.
g Gen. 21. 2, 3.
h Gen. 16. 11, 15.
i Gen. 25. 13-16.

1 S Ashkenaz; 2 S Diphath; M In Gen. 10.3, *Riphath.* 3 S Rodanim. M In Gen. 10.4, *Dodanim.* 4 S Raama, and Sabtecа. 5 S a mighty one in 6 S (from whence 7 M Heb. *Pelishtim.* 8 S), and Caphtorim. 9 S; and 1 S; 2 S Arpachshad 3 M In Gen. 10, 23, *Mash.* 4 S for 5 S; and 6 S; 7 M In Gen. 10. 28, *Obal.* 8 S Abram (the 9 A) 1 S the

2 S And

3 S Henoch, 4 S were

5 A ¶ 6 A,

7 S Jalam,

8 M In Gen. 36. 11, *Zepho.*

9 S Ezer

1 M In Gen. 36. 22, *Hemam.* 2 M In Gen. 36. 23, *Alvan.* 3 M In Gen. 36. 23, *Shepho.* 4 S Hamran M In Gen. 36. 26, *Hemdan.* 5 S Zaavan, 6 S Jaakan M In Gen. 36. 27, *and Akan.* 7 S, before there reigned any king 8 S: 9 S; 1 S Bela died, and 2 S Jobab died, and

the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And [1]when Husham was dead,' Hadad the son of Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city †*was* Avith.

47 And [2]when Hadad was dead,' Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

48 [g]And [3]when Samlah was dead,' Shaul of Rehoboth by the [4]river' reigned in his stead.

49 And [5]when Shaul was dead,' Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And [6]when Baal-hanan was dead,' [7n]Hadad reigned in his stead[8]:' and the name of his city †*was* [9p]Pai;' and his wife's name †*was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of [1]Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also.' And the [t]dukes of Edom were; duke [2]Timnah,' duke [3u]Aliah, duke Jetheth[4],'

52 Duke [5]Aholibamah,' duke Elah, duke Pinon[4],'

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar[4],'

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These †*are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAPTER 2.

[o]1 *The sons of Israel.* 3 *The posterity of Judah.* 13 *The children of Jesse.* 18 *The posterity of Caleb,* 21 *of Hezron,* 25 *of Jerahmeel,* 34 *of Sheshan.*

THESE †*are* the sons of [a]Israel; [b]Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar[o],' and Zebulun[6],'

2 Dan, Joseph[o],' and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad[o],' and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of [c]Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: †*which* three were born unto him of [7]the daughter of [h]Shua' the Canaanitess. And [i]Er, [8]the firstborn of Judah, was evil' in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him.

4 And [l]Tamar his daughter in law bare him [9]Pharez' and Zerah. All the sons of Judah †*were* five.

5 The sons of [9m]Pharez'; Hezron[o],' and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah;

B.C.e.1676.

[a] Or, *Zabdi.* Josh. 7. 1.
[b] 1 Kin. 4. 31.
[c] Or, *Dardа.*
[d] See ch. 4. 1.
[e] Or, *Achan.*
[f] Josh. 6. 18. & 7. 1.

[g] Gen. 36. 37.
[h] Or, *Aram.* Mat. 1. 3, 4.
[i] Or, *Caleb,* ver. 18, 42.
[k] Ruth 4. 19, 20. Mat. 1. 4.
[l] Num. 1. 7. & 2. 3.
[m] Or, *Salmon,* Ruth 4. 21. Mat. 1. 4.
[n] Or, *Hadar,* Gen. 36. 39.
[p] Or, *Pau,* Gen. 36. 39.
[q] 1 Sam. 16. 6.
[r] Or, *Shammah,* 1 Sam. 16. 9.

[t] Gen. 36. 40.
[u] Or, *Alvah.*

[x] 2 Sam. 2. 18.

[y] 2 Sam. 17. 25.
[z] 2 Sam. 17. 25. *Ithra an Israelite.*

[a] Or, *Jacob.*
[b] Gen. 29. 32. & 30. 5, &c. & 35. 18, 22. & 46. 8, &c.
[c] ver. 50.
[d] Ex. 31. 2.

[e] Gen. 38. 3. & 46. 12. Num. 26. 19.
[f] Num. 27. 1.
[g] Heb. *took.*
[h] Gen. 38. 2.
[i] Gen. 38. 7.

[k] Num. 32. 41. Deut. 3. 14. Josh. 13. 30.
[l] Gen. 38. 29, 30. Mat. 1. 3.

[m] Gen. 46. 12. Ruth 4. 18.

1 [n] Zimri, [b] and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and [2c] Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of [d]Carmi; [3e]Achar, the troubler of Israel, who [4]transgressed in the thing [f]accursed.'

8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and [h]Ram, and [i]Chelubai.

10 And Ram [k]begat Aminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, [l]prince of the children of Judah;

11 And Nahshon begat [m]Salma, and Salma begat Boaz[5],'

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse[5],'

13 [o]¶ [p]And Jesse begat his firstborn Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and [6r]Shimma' the third[5],'

14 [7]Nethaneel' the fourth, Raddai the fifth[8],'

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 [9]Whose' sisters †*were* Zeruiah[o],' and Abigail. [x]And the sons of Zeruiah; [1]Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And [y]Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa †*was* [z]Jether the [2]Ishmeelite.'

18 [o]¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: [3]her sons *are* these'; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And [4]when Azubah was dead,' Caleb took unto him [c]Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat [5d]Bezaleel.'

21 [o]¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of [f]Machir the father of Gilead[6],' whom he [7g]married' when he †*was* threescore years old; and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 [k]And [8]he took Geshur, and Aram, with' [9]the towns of Jair[o],' from them, with Kenath, and the [1]towns' thereof, †*even* threescore cities. All these [2]*belonged to*' the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was

1 [M] In Josh. 7. 1, *Zabdi.*
2 [M] Many ancient authorities read, *Darda.* See 1 Kings 4. 31.
3 [M] In Josh. 7. 1, *Achan.*
4 [S] committed a trespass in the devoted thing.
5 [S];
6 [S] Shimea
7 [S] Nethanel
8 [S];
9 [S] and their
1 [M] Heb. *Abshai.*
2 [S] Ishmaelite.
3 [S] and these were her sons
4 [S] Azubah died, and
5 [S] Bezalel.
6 [S];
7 [S] took *to wife*
8 [S] Geshur and Aram took
9 [M] Or, *Havvothjair*
1 [S] villages [M] Heb. *daughters.*
2 [S] were

1 [S] Husham died, and
2 [S] Hadad died, and
3 [S] Samlah died, and
4 [S] River
5 [S] Shaul died, and
6 [S] Baal-hanan died, and
7 [M] In Gen. 36. 39, *Hadar.*
8 [S];
9 [S] Pai: [M] In Gen. 36. 39, *Pau.*
1 [S] Me-zahab. And Hadad died.
2 [S] Timna,
3 [M] In Gen. 36. 40, *Alvah.*
4 [S];
5 [S] Oholibamah,
6 [S];
7 [S] Bathshua
8 [S] Judah's firstborn, was wicked
9 [S] Perez

dead in [1]Caleb-ephratah,[1] then [2]Abiah[1] Hezron's wife bare him [3][a]Ashur[1] the father of Tekoa.

25 °¶[1] And the sons of Jerahmeel the firstborn of Hezron were °,[1] Ram the firstborn, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, °*and*[1] Ahijah.

26 [4] Jerahmeel had °also[1] another wife, whose name †*was* Atarah; she †*was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the firstborn of Jerahmeel were °,[1] Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam were °,[1] Shammai, and Jada[6]. And[1] the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur †*was* Abihail[6],[1] and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without [7]children.

31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And [c]the [8]children[1] of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without [7]children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 °¶[1] Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name †*was* Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife; and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat [9]Zabad[1],[1]

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed[1],[1]

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah[1],[1]

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah[1],[1]

40 And Eleasah begat [2]Sisamai[1], and [2]Sisamai[1] begat Shallum[1],[1]

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 [5]¶ Now[1] the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel †*were* °,[1] Mesha his firstborn, which †*was* the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of [1]Jorkoam:[1] and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai †*was* Maon[2]:[1] and Maon †*was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and [2]Gesham,[1] and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 [4]Maachah,[1] Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber °,[1] and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of [5]Machbenah,[1] and the father of Gibea[2];[1] and the daughter of Caleb †*was* [6][b]Achsa.[1]

50 °¶[1] These were the sons of Caleb[7] the [8]son of Hur, the firstborn of [9][d]Ephratah;[1] Shobal the father of [1]Kirjath-jearim,[1]

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of [2]Kirjath-jearim[1] had sons; [e]Haroeh, °*and*[1] [f]half of the [3]Manahethites.[1]

53 And the families of [2]Kirjath-jearim[1]; the Ithrites, and the [4]Puhites,[1] and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites; of them came the [5]Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.[1]

54 The sons of Salma; Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, [6][h]Ataroth, the house of Joab,[1] and half of the [7]Manahethites,[1] the Zorites.

55 And the families of °the[1] scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, [8]*and* Suchathites.[1] These †*are* the [4]Kenites that came of [9]Hemath,[1] the father of the house of [k]Rechab.

CHAPTER 3.

°1 *The sons of David.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successors of Jeconiah.*

NOW these were the sons of David, which were born

B.C.e.1471.

[a] ch. 4. 5.

[b] Josh. 15. 17.

[c] See ver. 34, 35.

[d] Or, *Ephrath*, ver. 19.

[e] Or, *Reaiah*, ch. 4. 2.

[f] Or, *half of the Menuhothites*, or, *Hattsi-hammenuhoth.*

[g] ch. 11. 41.

[h] Or, *Ataroths, or, crowns of the house of Joab.*

[i] Judg. 1. 16.

[k] Jer. 35. 2.

1 S Caleb-ephratah,
2 S Abijah
3 S Ashhur
4 A And
5 S ; and
6 S ;
7 M Or, *sons*
8 S sons
1 S ;
2 S Sisamai
2 S And
1 S Jorkeam ;
2 S ;
3 S Geshan,
4 S Maacah,
5 S Machbena,
6 S Achsah.
7 A ;
8 M The Sept. has, *sons.*
9 S Ephrathah,
1 S Kirjathjearim ;
2 S Kirjathjearim
3 S Menuhoth.
4 S Puhites,
5 S Zorathites and the Eshtaolites.
6 S Arothbethjoab,
7 S Manahathites,
8 S the Sucathites.
9 S Hammath,

unto him in Hebron[1];[1] the firstborn[2 a] Amnon, of Ahinoam the [b] Jezreelitess; the second[2] [c] Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess[3];[1]

2 The third, Absalom the son of [4] Maachah[1] the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur[2];[1] the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith[3];[1]

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital[3];[1] the sixth, Ithream by [d] Eglah his wife.

4 [5] *These* six[1] were born unto him in Hebron; and [f] there he reigned seven years and six months: and [g] in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

5 [4] And these were born unto him in Jerusalem[6];[1] [h] Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and [i] Solomon, four, of [m] Bath-shua the daughter of [n] Ammiel:

6 [7] Ibhar also,[1] and [p] Elishama, and Eliphelet[8],[1]

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia[8],[1]

8 And Elishama, and [q] Eliada, and Eliphelet, [r] nine.

9 [9] *These were* all[1] the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines[8],[1] and [s] Tamar[1] their sister.

10 ¶[1] And Solomon's son [t] *was* [2] Rehoboam, [2 u] Abia[1] his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son[8],[1]

11 Joram his son, [b] Ahaziah his son, Joash his son[8],[1]

12 Amaziah his son, [c] Azariah his son, Jotham his son[8],[1]

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son[8],[1]

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah[3] *were*,[1] the firstborn [e] Johanan, the second [f] Jehoiakim, the third [g] Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of [t] Jehoiakim: [k] Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah[1] his son.

17 ¶[1] And the sons of Jeconiah[4]; Assir, [m] Salathiel [n] his son,[1]

18 Malchiram [o] also, and Pedaiah, and [5] Shenazar, Jecamiah,[1] Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah[6] *were*,[1] Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the [7] sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah[1],[1] and Shelomith [2] their sister:

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the [5] sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and [4] Jesaiah[1]: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of [5] Shechaniah[1].

22 And the sons of [5] Shechaniah[1]; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; [e] Hattush, and [6] Igeal,[1] and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the [3] sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and [7 h] Hezekiah,[1] and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai[8] *were*, Hodaiah,[1] and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and [9] Dalaiah,[1] and Anani, seven.

CHAPTER 4.

[o] 1, 11 *The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur. 5 Of Ashur. 9 Of Jabez, and his prayer. 21 Of Shelah. 24 Of Simeon, &c.*[1]

THE sons of Judah; [1 r] Pharez,[1] Hezron, and [u] Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And [y] Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai [o],[1] and Lahad. These [t] *are* the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these [2] *were*[1] *of* the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister [t] *was* [3] Hazelelponi[1]:

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These [t] *are* the sons of [a] Hur, the firstborn of [4] Ephratah,[1] the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶[1] And [5 h] Ashur[1] the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him [6] Ahuzam,[1] and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These [t] *were* the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah [t] *were* [o],[1] Zereth, [o] and[1] [7] Jezoar,[1] and Ethnan.

8 And [8] Coz[1] begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

9 ¶[1] And Jabez was [p] more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name

B.C.c.1053, &c.

[a] 2 Sam. 3. 2.
[b] Josh. 15. 56.
[c] Or, *Chileab*, 2 Sam. 3. 3.
[d] 2 Sam. 3. 5.
[e] Ezra 8. 2.
[f] 2 Sam. 2. 11.
[g] 2 Sam. 5. 5.
[h] Heb. *Hiskiahu*.
[i] 2 Sam. 5. 14. ch. 14. 4.
[k] Or, *Shammua*, 2 Sam. 5. 14.
[l] 2 Sam. 12. 24.
[m] Or, *Bath-sheba*, 2 Sam. 11. 3.
[n] Or, *Eliam*, 2 Sam. 11. 3.
[p] Or, *Elishua*, 2 Sam. 5. 15.
[q] Or, *Beeliada*, ch. 14. 7.
[r] See 2 Sam. 5. 14-16.
[s] Gen. 38. 29, & 46. 12.
[t] Or, *Chelubai*, ch. 2. 9.
[u] Or, *Caleb*, ch. 2. 18.
[2] 2 Sam. 13. 1.
[y] Or, *Haroeh*, ch. 2. 52.
[2] 1 Kin. 11. 43, & 15. 6.
[a] Or, *Abijam*, 1 Kin. 15. 1.
[b] Or, *Azariah*, 2 Chr. 22. 6. or, *Jehoahaz*, 2 Chr. 21. 17.
[c] Or, *Uzziah*, 2 Kin. 15. 30.
[d] ch. 2. 50.
[e] Or, *Jehoahaz*, 2 Kin. 23. 30.
[f] Or, *Eliakim*, 2 Kin. 23. 34.
[g] Or, *Mattaniah*, 2 Kin. 24. 17.
[h] ch. 2. 24.
[i] Mat. 1. 11.
[k] Or, *Jehoiachin*, 2 Kin. 24. 6. or, *Coniah*, Jer. 22. 24.
[l] 2 Kin. 24. 17. being his uncle.
[m] Heb. *Shealtiel*.
[n] Mat. 1. 12.
[p] Gen. 34. 19.

1 S; 2 A was

3 M Heb. *son.*

4 S Jeshaiah

5 S Shecaniah

6 S Igal,

7 S Hizkiah,

8 S; Hodaviah,

9 S Delaiah,

1 S Perez,

2 S were *the sons*

3 S Hazzelelponi

4 S Ephrathah,

5 S Ashhur

6 S Ahuzam,

7 S Izhar, M Another reading is, *and Zohar.*

8 S Hakkoz

2 S Abijah

3 S;

4 S, the captive [M Or, *Assir*]; Shealtiel his son, and

5 S Shenazzar, Jekamiah,

6 S; 7 M Heb. *son.*

[a] Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, [b] Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my [1] coast,' and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest [c] keep †*me* from evil, that it [2] may not grieve me!' And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of [3] Shuah' begat Mehir, which †*was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Bethrapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of [4] Ir-nahash. These †*are* the men of [5] Rechah.'

13 And the sons of Kenaz; [g] Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; [h] Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab [6], the father of [6 k] the [4] valley of [m] Charashim'; for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah [7], [7] even' Kenaz.

16 And the sons of [8] Jehalelel': Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and [9] Asareel.'

17 And the sons of [1] Ezra *were*,' Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife [2 x] Jehudijah' bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of [2] Socho,' and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these †*are* the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

19 And the sons of [4] *his* wife [o] Hodiah' the sister of Naham, [5] the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the [6] Maachathite.'

20 And the sons of Shimon [7] *were*,' Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi' *were*,' Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah [b] the son of Judah [7] *were*,' Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea [1],'

22 And Jokim, and the men of [2] Chozeba,' and Joash, and Saraph, who had [o] the' dominion in Moab, and Jashubilehem. And [5] *these are* ancient things.'

23 These †*were* the potters, and [4] those that dwelt among plants and hedges': there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon [5] *were*,' [6 d] Nemuel, and Jamin, [7 e] Jarib, [8] Zerah, [o] *and*' Shaul:

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma; [9] Hamuel' his son, [1] Zacchur' his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, [f] like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at [n] Beersheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual [2],'

29 And at [p] Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at [q] Tolad [2],'

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag [2],'

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and [r] Hazar-susim, and at [5] Bethbirei,' and at Shaaraim. These †*were* their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages †*were* [o],' [n] Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities:

33 And all their villages that †*were* round about the same cities, unto [p] Baal. These †*were* their habitations, and [4 z] their genealogy.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah [2],'

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of [5] Josibiah,' the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel [2],'

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah [2],'

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah;

38 These [c] mentioned by [6] *their* names *were*' princes in their families: and [7] the house of their fathers' increased greatly.

1 S border,
2 S be not to my sorrow!
3 S Shuhah
4 M Or, *the city of Nahash*
5 S Reeah.
6 S Geharashim
M Or, *the valley of craftsmen*
7 S; and
8 S Jehallelel
9 S Asarel.
1 S Ezrah;
2 S the Jewess
M Or, *Ha-jehudijah*
3 S Soco,
4 S the wife of Hodiah,
5 A were
6 S Maacathite.
7 S;
1 S;
2 S Cozeba,
3 S the records [M Heb. *words*] are ancient.
4 S the inhabitants of Netaim and Gederah
M Or, *those that dwelt among plantations and hedges*
5 S;
6 M In Gen. 46. 10, Ex. 6. 15, *Jemuel.*
7 M In Gen. 46. 10, *Jachin.*
8 M In Gen. 46. 10, *Zohar.*
9 S Hamuel
1 S Zaccur
2 S;
3 S Bethbiri,
4 A they have
5 S Joshibiah,
6 S name were
7 S their fathers' houses

[a] B.C. 1300, &c.
[b] That is, *Sorrowful.*
[b] Heb. *If thou will, &c.*
[c] Heb. *do me.*
[d] Or, *Jemuel*, Gen. 46. 10. Ex. 6. 15. Num. 26. 12.
[e] Or, *Jachin. Zohar.*
[f] Or, *the city of Nahash.*
[g] Josh. 15. 17.
[h] Or, *Hathath*, and *Meonothai*, who *begat*, &c.
[i] Heb. *unto.*
[k] Neh. 11. 35.
[l] Or, inhabitants of *the valley.*
[m] That is, *Craftsmen.*
[n] Josh. 19. 2. Perh. *Bethul*, Josh. 19. 4.
[o] Or, *Eltolad*, Josh. 19. 4.
[p] Or, *Ukna.*
[q] Or, *Hazarsusah*, Josh. 19. 5.
[r] Or, *Hazarsusah*, Josh. 19. 5.
[n] Or, *Ether*, Josh. 19. 7.
[z] Or, *the Jewess.*
[p] Or, *Baalath-beer*, Josh. 19. 8.
[o] Or, *as they divided themselves by nations among them.*
[o] Or, *Jehudijah*, mentioned before.
[b] Gen. 38. 1, 5, & 46. 12.
[c] Heb. *coming.*

39 °¶ And they went to the [1]entrance' of Gedor, †*even* unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land †*was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for †*they* [2]of Ham had dwelt there of old.'

41 And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and [c]smote their tents, and the [3]habitations' that were found there, and [4]destroyed them utterly [5]unto this day, and dwelt in their [6]rooms': because †*there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And †*some* of them, †*even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote [h]the [7]rest' of the Amalekites that °were' escaped, and dwelt there [6]unto this day.

CHAPTER 5.

°1 *The line of Reuben.* 18 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh.*

[8] NOW' the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel, (for [i]he †*was* the firstborn: but, forasmuch as he [6]defiled his father's [9]bed,' [i]his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel[1]:' and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For [j]Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him †*came* the [2]ᵍchief [7]ruler': but the birthright †*was* Joseph's:)

3 The sons°, *I say*,' of "Reuben the firstborn of Israel [2]*were*,' Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son','

5 Micah his son, [4]Reaia' his son, Baal his son','

6 Beerah his son, whom [5]ˢ²Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away †*captive*: he †*was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, [b]when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned[1], *were*' the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of "Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in [b]Aroer, even unto Nebo and Baal-meon:

9 And eastward he [2]inhabited' unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied [d]in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war [e]with the [3]Hagarites,' who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents [f]throughout all the [4]east *land*' of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the [5]children' of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of [g]Bashan unto [6]Salcah':

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the [7]next, and Jaanai,' and Shaphat in Bashan[8].'

13 And their brethren of [9]the house of their fathers *were*,' Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and [1]Jachan,' and Zia, and [2]Heber,' seven.

14 These [3]*are* the children' of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of [4]the house of their fathers.'

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her [5]towns, and in all the [6]suburbs of [m]Sharon, [7]upon' [n]their [8]borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of [r]Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of [s]Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and [9]half the' tribe of Manasseh, [y]of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, †*were* [1]four and forty' thousand seven hundred and threescore, that [2]went out to the' war.

19 And they made war with the [3]Hagarites', with "Jetur, and [4]Nephish,' and Nodab.

20 And [c]they were helped against them, and the [2]Hagar-

B.C. c. 715.

[a] Or, *Shemaiah*, ver. 4.
[b] Josh. 13. 15, 16.
[c] 2 Kin. 18. 8.
[d] Josh. 22. 9.
[e] Gen. 25. 12.
[f] Heb. *upon all the face of the east.*
[g] Josh. 13. 11, 24.
[h] See 1 Sam. 15. 8, & 30, 17. & 2 Sam. 8. 12.
[i] Gen. 29. 32. & 49. 3.
[j] Gen. 35. 22. & 49. 4.
[1] Gen. 48. 15, 22.
[m] ch. 27. 29.
[n] Heb. *their goings forth.*
[o] Gen. 49. 8, 10.
Ps. 60. 7. & 108. 8.
[7] Mic. 5. 2.
Matt. 2. 6.
[r] Or, *prince.*
[2] 2 Kin. 15. 5, 32.
[s] Gen. 46. 9. Ex. 6. 14. Num. 26. 5.
[2] Kin. 14. 16, 28.
[y] Heb. *sons of valour.*
[5] Or, *Tiglath-pilneser*, 2 Kin. 15. 29. & 16. 7.
[a] Gen. 25. 15. ch. 1. 31.
[b] See ver. 17.
[c] See ver. 22.

---

1 S enter-ing in
2 S that dwelt there afore-time were of Ham.
3 S Me-unim
4 M Heb. *devoted them.*
5 A
6 S stead
7 S rem-nant
8 S And
9 S couch,
1 S;
2 S prince
M Or, *leader*
3 S;
4 S Reaiah
5 M In 2 Kings 15. 29, 16. 7, *Tiglath-pileser.*
1 S;
2 S dwelt even
3 S Hag-rites.
4 S *land* east
5 S sons
6 S Sal-ecah
7 S second, and Janai,
8 S;
9 S their fathers' houses;
1 S Jacan,
2 S Eber,
3 S were the sons
4 S their fathers' houses.
5 M Heb. *daughters.*
6 M Or, *pasture lands*
7 S as far as
8 M Heb. *goings forth.*
9 S the half
1 S forty and four
2 S were able to go forth to
3 S Hag-rites
4 S Na-phish,

ites[1] were delivered into their hand, and all that [t]*were* with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them; because they [u]put their trust in him.

21 And they [b]took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of [1 c]men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell [c]down[1] many slain, because the war [t]*was* of God. And they dwelt in their [2]steads[1] until [f]the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and Senir[c],[1] and [c]unto[1] mount Hermon.

24 And these [t]*were* the heads of [3]the house of their fathers,[1] even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, [n]famous men, [c]*and*[1] heads of [4]the house of their fathers.[1]

25 ¶ And they [5]transgressed[1] against the God of their fathers, and went a [q]whoring after the gods of the [6]people[1] of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of [r]Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of [s]Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto [x]Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river [7]Gozan, unto this day.

CHAPTER 6.

[c]1 *The sons of Levi.* 4 *The line of the priests.* 49 *Office of Aaron and his sons.* 54 *Their cities.*[1]

[8]THE sons of Levi; [9 d]Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, [e]Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. [1]The sons also[1] of Aaron; [g]Nadab[c],[1] and Abihu, Eleazar[c],[1] and Ithamar.

4 [c]¶[1] Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua[2],[1]

B.C. 1300, &c.

[u] Ps. 22. 4, 5.
[b] Heb. *led captive.* [c] 2 Sam. 8. 17.
[1 c] 2 Sam. 15. 27.
[c] Heb. *souls of men:* as Num. 31. 35.
[f] See 2 Chr. 26. 17, 18.
[g] Heb. *in the house.* [h] 1 Kin. 6. 2 Chr. 3.
[i] 2 Kin. 15. 29. & 17. 6.
[k] See Ezra 7. 3.
[l] Or, *Meshullam,* ch. 9. 11.
[m] Neh. 11. 11.
[n] Heb. *men of names.* [o] 2 Kin. 25. 18.
[q] 2 Kin. 17. 7
[r] Or, *Gershon,* ver. 1. Ex. 6. 16.
[s] 2 Kin. 15. 19.
[t] 2 Kin. 15. 29.
[x] 2 Kin. 17. 6. & 18. 11.
[y] ver. 42.
[z] Or, *Ethan,* ver. 42.
[a] Or, *Adaiah,* ver. 41.
[b] Or, *Ethni,* ver. 41.
[c] Or, *Izhar,* ver. 2, 18.
[d] Or, *Gershom,* ver. 16. Ken. 46 11. Ex. 6. 16. Num. 26. 57. ch. 23. 6.
[e] see ver. 22.
[f] Or, *Zephaniah, Tachath, Joel,* ver. 36.
[g] Lev. 10. 1.
[h] See ver. 35, 36.
[i] Or, *Zuph,* ver. 35.
[k] 1 Sam. 1. 1.
[l] ver. 34, *Toah.*

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi[1],[1]

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth[1],[1]

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub[1],[1]

8 And [c]Ahitub begat Zadok, and [d]Zadok begat Ahimaaz[1],[1]

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan[1],[1]

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he [t]*it is*[1] that executed the priest's office [g]in the [2 h]temple[1] that Solomon built in Jerusalem:)

11 And [k]Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub[1],[1]

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat [3 l]Shallum[1],[1]

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah[1],[1]

14 And Azariah begat [m]Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak[1],[1]

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity,* [p]when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ [4]The sons of Levi; [5 r]Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these [t]*be* the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni[c],[1] and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath [t]*were*[c],[1] Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli[c],[1] and Mushi. And these [t]*are* the families of the Levites according to their [6]fathers.[1]

20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, [y]Zimmah his son[7],[1]

21 [8 z]Joah his son, [9 a]Iddo his son, Zerah his son, [1 b]Jeaterai[1] his son.

22 The sons of Kohath; [2 c]Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son[7],[1]

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son[7],[1]

24 Tahath his son, [3 d]Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.

25 And the sons of Elkanah; [h]Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 [4 t]*As for* Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; [4 i]Zophai his son, and [5 k]Nahath his son[7],[1]

1 S; 2 S house 3 M In ch. 9. 11, *Meshullam.* 2 S their fathers' houses; 4 S their fathers' houses. 5 S transpassed 6 S peoples 4 M [Ch. 6. 1 in Heb.] 5 M In ver. 1, *Gershon.* 6 S fathers' *houses.* 7 S; 7 A of 8 M [Ch. 5. 27 in Heb.] 9 M In ver. 16, *Gershom.* 1 S And the sons 2 S; 8 M In ver. 42, *Ethan.* 9 M In ver. 41, *Adaiah.* 1 S Jeatherai M In ver. 41, *Ethni.* 2 M In ver. 2, 18, 38, *Izhar.* 3 M In ver. 36, *Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel.* 4 M In ver. 35, *Zuph.* 5 M In ver. 34, *Toah.*

27 [1a] Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.
28 And the sons of Samuel; the firstborn [2b] Vashni, and Abiah.[1]
29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, [3] Uzza[1] his son[4],[1]
30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.
31 [5] And these [†]*are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the [d]ark had rest.
32 And they ministered [6] before [°]the dwelling place of[†] the tabernacle of the [7]congregation with singing,[†] until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and [e]*then*[†] they [8]waited on their office according to their order.
33 And these [†]*are* they that [8*f*]waited[°] with their children.[†] Of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman [1a] singer, the son of Joel, the son of [2]Shemuel,[†]
34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of [3g] Toah[4],[†]
35 The son of [5h]Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai[4],[†]
36 The son of Elkanah, the son of [6k]Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah[4],[†]
37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of [m]Ebiasaph, the son of Korah[4],[†]
38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.
39 And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, [†]*even* Asaph the son of [7]Berachiah,[†] the son of Shimea[4],[†]
40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of [8]Malchiah,[†]
41 The son of [9]Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah[4],[†]
42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei[4],[†]
43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.
44 And [9] their brethren the sons of Merari [°]*stood* on the left hand[†]: [1z] Ethan the son of [2y] Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch[3],[†]
45 The son of Hashabiah, the

B.C.c.1300, &c.

[a] ver. 34, *Eliel.*
[b] Called also *Joel*, ver. 33, & 1 Sam. 8.2.
[c] Lev. 1. 9.
[d] ch. 16. 1.
[e] Ex. 30. 7.
[f] Heb. *stood.*
[g] ver. 26, *Nahath.*
[h] Or, *Zophai.*
[i] Josh. 21.
[k] ver. 24, *Shaul, Uzziah, Uriel.*
[l] Josh. 21. 11, 12.
[m] Ex. 6. 24.
[n] Josh. 14. 13, & 15. 13.
[p] Josh. 21. 13.
[q] See ver. 21.
[r] Or, *Holon*, Josh. 21. 15.
[s] Or, *Ain*, Josh. 21. 16.
[t] Or, *Almon*, Josh. 21. 18.
[z] Called *Jeiathun*, ch. 9. 16, & 25. 1, 3, 6.
[y] Or, *Kushaiah*, ch. 15. 17.

son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah[1],[†]
46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of [2]Shamer,[†]
47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.
48 [3]Their[†] brethren [°]also[†] the Levites [†]*were* [4]appointed [5]unto all manner of[†] service of the tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons [6]offered [c]upon the altar of [°]the[†] burnt offering, and [7c]on[†] the altar of incense, [°]*and were appointed*[†] for all the work of the [8]*place* most holy,[†] and to make [°]an[†] atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.
50 And these [†]*are* the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son[9],[†]
51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son[9],[†]
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son[9],[†]
53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
54 ¶ [i]Now these [†]*are* their dwelling places [1]throughout their castles in their coasts, of[†] the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites[2]: for their's was the lot.
55 [i]And they gave them[†] Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it[3].[†]
56 [n]But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
57 And [4p] to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of [5]Judah, *namely*, Hebron, *the city* of refuge, and Libnah[†] with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa[6], with their suburbs,[†]
58 And [7r]Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs[3],[†]
59 And [8t]Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs:
60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and [9u]Alemeth[†] with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families [†]*were* thirteen cities.
61 [1]And unto the [2] sons of

[1 M] In ver. 34, *Eliel.*
[2 S] *Joel*, and the second Abijah.
[M] So the Syriac. See ver. 33, and 1 Sam. 8.2. The Hebrew text has, *Vashni, and Abiah.*
[3 S] Uzzah
[4 S] ;
[5 A] ¶
[6 A] with song
[7 S] tent of meeting,
[8 M] Heb. *stood.*
[9 S], and their sons.
[1 S] the
[2 S] Samuel;
[3 M] In ver. 26, *Nahath.*
[4 S] ;
[5 M] In ver. 26, *Zophai.*
[6 M] In ver. 24, *Shaul, Uzziah, Uriel.*
[7 S] Berechiah,
[8 S] Malchijah;
[9 A] on the left hand
[1 M] In ch. 9. 16, *Jeduthun.*
[2 M] In ch. 15. 17, *Kushaiah.*
[3 S] ;
[1 S] ;
[2 S] Shemer;
[3 S] And their
[4 M] Heb. *given.* See Num. 3. 9.
[5 S] for all the
[6 M] Or, *burnt incense*
[7 S] upon
[8 S] most holy place,
[9 S] ;
[1 S] according to their encampments in their borders: to
[2 S], for theirs was the *first* lot [M] See Josh. 21. 4, 10], to them they gave
[3 S] ;
[4 M] See Josh. 21. 13, &c.
[5 S] refuge, Hebron; Libnah also
[6 S] with her suburbs;
[7 M] In Josh. 21. 15, *Holon.*
[8 M] In Josh. 21. 16, *Ain.*
[9 S] Alle-meth
[M] In Josh. 21. 18, *Almon.*
[1 M] But see vv. 66–70 and Josh 21.5.
[2 A] rest of the

Kohath[1], [a]*which were* left[1] of the family of [2]that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely, out of* the half *tribe* of Manasseh, [b]by lot,[1] ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom[3] throughout[1] their families[4] out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot, [5]throughout[1] their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, [c]twelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites [6]*these*[1] cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities[°],[1] which are [7]called by *their* names.[1]

66 And [8][d]*the residue*[1] of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their [9]coasts[1] out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 [e]And they gave unto them[°], *of*[1] the cities of refuge, Shechem in [1]mount[1] Ephraim with her suburbs; [°]*they gave*[1] [2]also Gezer[1] with her suburbs[3],[1]

68 [4]And [f]Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs[3],[1]

69 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs:

70 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the [5]family of the remnant[1] of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom *were given*[6] out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs:

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs[7],[1]

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs:

74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs[1],[1]

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs:

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and [2]Kirjathaim[1] with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of [3]the children[1] of Merari[4] *were given*[4] out of the tribe of Zebulun, [5]Rimmon[1] with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs:

78 And [6]on the other side Jordan by[1] Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, *were given them*[4] out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 [7]Kedemoth also[1] with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAPTER 7.

[°]1 *The sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim.* 30 *The sons of Asher.*

[8]NOW[1] the sons of Issachar [9]*were*,[1] [g]Tola, and [1h]Puah, Jashub, and [2]Shimrom,[1] four.

2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and [3]Jibsam,[1] and Shemuel, heads of their [4]father's house,[1] *to wit*, of Tola[5]; *they were* valiant men of might[1] in their generations[6]; [i]whose number *was*[1] in the days of David [7] two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, [8]Ishiah,[1] five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after [9]the house of their fathers,[1] [t]*were* bands of [1]soldiers[1] for war, six and thirty thousand [°]*men*[1]: for

B.C. 1444, &c.

[a] ver. 66.

[b] Josh. 21. 5.

[c] Josh. 21. 7, 34.

[d] ver. 61.

[e] Josh. 21. 21.

[f] See Josh. 21. 22-35, where many of these cities have other names.

[g] Gen. 46. 13. Num. 26. 23.

[h] *Phuvah, Job.*

[i] 2 Sam. 24. 1, 2. ch. 27. 1.

[t] *were*

1 S ; | 2 S Kirjathaim | 3 S *the Levites*, the sons | 1 A , | 5 S Rimmono | 6 S beyond the Jordan at | 7 S and Kedemoth

1 S *were given* by lot, out | 2 S the tribe, out of the half tribe, the half of Manasseh, | 3 S , according to | 4 A , | 5 S according to | 6 S the | 7 S mentioned by name. | 8 S some | 9 S borders

1 S the hill country of | 2 S Gezer also | 3 S : | 4 M See Josh. 21. 22-39, where some of the names are different. | 5 S rest of the family | 6 A , | 7 S ;

8 S And of | 9 S ; | 1 M In Gen. 46. 13, *Puvah, and Iob.* | 2 S Shimron, | 3 S Ibsam, | 4 S fathers' houses, | 5 S : mighty men of valour | 6 S : their number | 7 A was | 8 S Ishiah, | 9 S their fathers' houses, | 1 S the host

they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar[1] *were* valiant men of might,[1] reckoned in all by [2]their genealogies[1] fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ *The sons* [3]of[1] [a]Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of [4]the house of *their* fathers,[1] mighty men of valour; and [5] were reckoned by [6]their genealogies[1] twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher; [7]Zemira,[1] and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and [8]Jerimoth, and Abiah,[1] and Anathoth, and [9]Alameth.[1] All these [1]*are*[1] the sons of Becher.

9 And [2]the number of them, after their genealogy by[1] their generations, heads of [3]the house of their fathers,[1] mighty men of valour, °*was*[1] twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 [4]The sons also[1] of Jediael: Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and [5]Tharshish,[1] and Ahishahar.

11 All these [6]the[1] sons of Jediael, [7]by[1] the heads of their [8]fathers,[1] mighty men of valour, °*were*[1] seventeen thousand and two hundred [9]*soldiers*, fit to go out for war *and* battle.[1]

12 [1][c]Shuppim also, and Huppim, the [2]children[1] of [3]*of*[1] Ir, °*and*[1] Hushim, the sons of [4][9]Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali; [5]Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and [6][i]Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh; [7]Ashriel,[1] [8]whom [9]she[1] bare: (°*but*[1] his concubine the Aramitess bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took [1]to[1] wife °*the sister*[1] [2]of Huppim and Shuppim, [3]whose sister's name [4]*was*[1] Maachah[1];) and the name

[9] S *his wife* [1] S a [2] M Or, *for* [3] M Or, *and his* [4] S Maacah

B.C. 1400, &c.

[a] Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38, ch. 8. 1, &c. [b] 1 Sam. 12. 11.

[c] Num. 26. 30. *Jeezer.*

[d] Num. 26. 35.

[e] Num. 26. 39. *Shupham*, and *Hupham.* [f] Or, *Iri*, ver. 7. [g] Or, *Ahiram*, Num. 26. 38. [h] Or, *Nun*, Num. 13. 8, 16. [i] Gen. 46. 24. *Shillem.* [k] Josh. 16. 7. *Naarath.* [l] Heb. *daughters.*

[m] Josh. 17. 7.

[n] Josh. 17. 11.

of the second [1]*was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And [1]Maachah[1] the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother [1]*was* Sheresh; and his sons [1]*were* Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; [b]Bedan. These [1]*were* the sons of Gilead °,[1] the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister [2]Hammoleketh[1] bare [3]Ishod,[1] and [4][c]Abiezer, and [5]Mahalah.[1]

19 And the sons of [6]Shemidah[1] were °,[1] Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And [d]the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and [7]Eladah[1] his son, and Tahath his son,

21 °¶[1] And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath [1]*that were* born in [8]*that*[1] land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 °¶[1] And °when[1] he went in to his wife, [9]she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 °(1 And his daughter [1]*was* [1]Sherah,[1] who built Bethhoron the nether °,[1] and the upper, and [2]Uzzen-sherah.)[1]

25 And Rephah [1]*was* his son, [2]also[1] Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son [4],

26 Laadan[1] his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son [5],

27 [h]Non[1] his son, [6]Jehoshuah[1] his son.

28 °¶[1] And their possessions and habitations [1]*were* °,[1] Bethel and the [7]towns thereof, and eastward [8][k]Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the [l]towns thereof; Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto [9]Gaza[1] and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of [m]Manasseh, Bethshean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, [n]Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns.

1 S, mighty men of valour,
2 S genealogy, were
3 S *of*
4 S fathers' houses,
5 A they
6 S genealogy
7 S Zemirah,
8 S Jeremoth, and Abijah,
9 S Alemeth.
1 S were
2 S they were reckoned by genealogy, after
3 S their fathers' houses,
4 S And the sons
5 S Tarshish,
6 S were
7 S according to
8 S fathers' *houses*,
9 S, that were able to go forth in the host for war.
1 M In Num. 26. 39, *Shephupham* and *Hupham.*
2 S sons
3 M In ver. 7, *Iri.*
4 M In Num. 26. 38, *Ahiram.*
5 M In Gen. 46. 21, *Jahzeel.*
6 M In Gen. 46. 24, *Shillem.*
7 S Asriel,
8 M Or, according to the Sept., *whom his concubine the Aramitess bare; she bare &c.*

1 S Maacah

2 S Hammoleketh
3 S Ishhod,
4 M In Num. 26. 30, *Iezer.*
5 S Mahlah.
6 S Shemida
7 S Eleadah

8 S the

9 A and

1 S Sheerah,
2 S Uzzensheerah.

3 S and
4 S; Ladan
5 S; Nun
M Heb. *Non.*
6 S Joshua

7 M Heb. *daughters.*
8 M In Josh. 16. 7, *Naarah.*
9 S Azzah
M Many MSS. read, *Ayyah.*

In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ "The sons of Asher; Immah, and [1]Isuah, and Ishuai,[1] and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who [2]*is*[1] the father of [3]Birzavith.[1]

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and [4b]Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These †*are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of [5c]Shamer[1]; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the [6]sons of [7]his brother Helem[1]; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah[8,1]

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and [9]Haniel, and Rezia.[1]

40 All these †*were* the children of Asher, heads of [1]*their* father's house,[1] choice †*and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number [2]throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war *and* to battle *was*[1] twenty and six thousand men.

CHAPTER 8.

[o]1 *The sons and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The stock of Saul and Jonathan.*[1]

3 NOW[1] Benjamin begat [p]Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, and [1]Aharah the third[5,1]

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And [6]the sons of Bela were,[1] [7g]Addar, and Gera, and Abihud[5,1]

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah[5,1]

5 And Gera, and [8h]Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these †*are* the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of [9]the fathers[1] of the inhabitants of Geba, and they [1]removed them[1] to [k]Manahath:

B.C. 1100, &c.

[a] Gen. 46. 17. Num. 26. 44.

[b] ver. 34. *Shamer.*

[c] ver. 32. *Shomer.*

[d] ver. 21.

[e] Or, *Shema,* ver. 13.

[f] Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38. ch. 7. 6.

[g] Or, *Ard.* Gen. 46. 21.

[h] Or, *Shupham.* Num. 26. 39. Sceeh. 7. 12.

[i] Called *Jehiel.* ch. 9. 35.

[k] ch. 2. 52.

[l] ch. 9. 35.

7 And Naaman, and [1]Ahiah,[1] and Gera, he [2]removed them, and[1] begat Uzza[o],[1] and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat †*children* in the [2]country[1] of Moab, after he had [4]sent them away; Hushim and Baara †*were* his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and [6]Malcham,[1]

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and [6]Mirma.[1] These †*were* his sons, heads of [7]the fathers.[1]

11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub[o],[1] and Elpaal.

12 [8]The[1] sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and [9]Shamed,[1] who built Ono[o],[1] and Lod, with the towns thereof:

13 [1]Beriah also,[1] and [e]Shema, who †*were* heads of [2]the fathers[1] of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who [3]drove away[1] the inhabitants of Gath[4,1]:

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth[1,1]

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and [5]Ader,[1]

16 And Michael, and [6]Ispah,[1] and Joha, the sons of Beriah;

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and [7]Hezeki,[1] and Heber[8],

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah,[1] and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal;

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi[9,1]

20 And Elienai, and [1]Zilthai,[1] and Eliel[9,1]

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of [2e]Shimhi[1];

22 And Ishpan, and [3]Heber,[1] and Eliel[4,1]

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan[4,1]

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and [5]Antothijah,[1]

25 And [6]Iphedeiah,[1] and Penuel, the sons of Shashak;

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah[4,1]

27 And [7]Jaresiah, and Eliah,[1] and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.

28 These †*were* heads of [8]the fathers, by[1] their generations, chief †*men*[2]. These[1] dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 And [1]at Gibeon[1] dwelt the [i]father of Gibeon[2,1]; whose †wife's name *was*[3] Maachah[1]:

1 S Abijah.
2 S carried them captive; and he
3 S field
4 M Or, *sent away Hushim and Baara his wives*
5 S Malcam; 6 S Mirmah. 7 S fathers' *houses.*
8 S And the
9 S Shemed,
1 S And Beriah, 2 S fathers' *houses*
3 S put to flight
4 S;
5 S Eder; 6 S Ishpah.
7 S Hizki, 8 S; and Ishmerai, and Izliah,
9 S;
1 S Zilthai,
2 S Shimei
4 M In ver. 13, *Shema.*
3 S Eber, 4 S;
5 S Anthothijah;
6 S Iphdeiah,
7 S Jaareshiah, and Elijah,
8 S fathers' *houses* throughout
9 S; these
1 S in Gibeon there
2 S, *Jeiel,* M See ch. 9. 35.
3 S Maacah

1 S Ishvah, and Ishvi,
2 S was
3 S Birzaith.
4 M In ver. 34, *Shemer.*
5 S Shemer M In ver. 32, *Shomer.*
6 M Heb. *son.*
7 S Helem his brother
8 S;
9 S Haniel, and Rizia.
1 S the fathers' houses,
2 S of them reckoned by genealogy for service in war was
3 S And
4 M See ch. 7. 12.
5 S;
6 S Bela had sons,
7 M In Gen. 46. 21, *Ard.*
8 M In Num. 26. 39, *Shephupham.*
9 S fathers' *houses*
1 S carried them captive

30 And his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab [1],[1]

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and [2a] Zacher.[1]

32 And Mikloth begat [3b] Shimeah. And [4]these[1] also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against [5]them.[1]

33 ° ¶ [1]And [c]Ner begat Kish[1],[1] and Kish begat Saul[1],[1] and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and [6d] Abinadab, and [7e] Esh-baal.[1]

34 And the son of Jonathan [†]*was* [8f]Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat [g] Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah [9] °*were*,[1] Pithon, and Melech, and [1h]Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat [2i]Jehoadah[1]; and [2]Jehoadah[1] begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza[3],[1]

37 And Moza begat Binea[4]: [k]Rapha[1] [†]*was* his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son:

38 And Azel had six sons, whose names [†]*are* these[5],[1] Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these [†]*were* the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother[5] *were*,[1] Ulam his firstborn, [6]Jehush[1] the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these [7]*are*[1] of the sons of Benjamin.

B.C. 1400, &c.

[a] Or, *Zechariah*, ch. 9. 37.
[b] Or, *Shimeam*, ch. 9. 38.
[c] 1 Sam. 14. 51.
[d] 1 Sam. 14. 49, *Ishui*.
[e] Or, *Ishbosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8.
[f] Or, *Mephibosheth*, 2 Sam. 4. 4, & 9. 6, 10.
[g] 2 Sam. 9. 12.
[h] Or, *Tehrea*, ch. 9. 41.
[i] *Jarah*, ch. 9. 42.
[k] ch. 9. 43, *Rephaiah*.
[l] Neh. 11. 10, &c.
[m] Neh. 11. 11, *Seraiah*.

CHAPTER 9.

[o] 1 *The original of Israel's and Judah's genealogies.* 2 *The inhabitants of Jerusalem.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.*[1]

SO [n]all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they [8]*were*[1] written in the book of the kings of Israel[9] and Judah, *who* were[1] carried away [1] to Babylon for their transgression.

2 °¶ [1][2][9] Now the first inhabitants that [†]*dwelt* in their possessions in their cities [†]*were*, [2]the Israelites,[1] the priests, [4] Levites, and [r]the [5]Nethinims.[1]

3 And in [t]Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim [o],[1] and Manasseh;

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of [1]Pharez[1] the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the firstborn, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of [2]Hasenuah,[1]

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of [3]Shephathiah,[1] the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah;

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men [†]*were* [4]chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.[1]

10 ¶ [1]And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin[5],[1]

11 And [6m]Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God;

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of [7]Pashur,[1] the son of Malchijah, and [8]Maasiai[1] the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer;

13 And their brethren, heads of [9]the house of their fathers,[1] a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; [p] very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari;

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of [1]Micah,[1] the son of [2]Zichri, the son of Asaph;

16 And [3]Obadiah the son of [4]Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son

[n] Ezra 2. 59.
[p] Heb. *mighty men of valour.*
[q] Ezra 2. 70. Neh. 7. 73.
[r] Josh. 9. 27. Ezra 2. 43. & 8. 20.
[t] Neh. 11. 1.

1 S ;
2 S Zecher. M In ch. 9. 37, *Zechariah.*
3 M In ch. 9. 38, *Shimeam.*
4 S they
5 S their brethren.
6 M In 1 Sam. 14. 49, *Ishui.*
7 S Eshbaal. M In 2 Sam. 2. 8, *Ishbosheth.*
8 M In 2 Sam. 4. 4, 9. 6, 10, *Mephibosheth.*
9 A ;
1 M In ch. 9. 41, *Tahrea.*
2 S Jehoaddah M In ch. 9. 42, *Jarah.*
3 S ;
4 S ; Raphah M In ch. 9. 43, *Rephaiah.*
5 S ;
6 S Jeush
7 S were
8 S are
9 S ; and Judah was
1 A captive
2 M See Neh. 11. 3, &c.
3 S Israel,
4 A the
5 S Nethinim.

1 S Perez
2 S Hasenuah ;
3 S Shephatiah,
4 S heads of fathers' *houses* by their fathers' houses.
5 S ;
6 M In Neh. 11. 11, *Seraiah.*
7 S Pashhur,
8 S Maasai
9 S their fathers' houses,
1 S Mica,
2 M In Neh. 11. 17, *Zabdi.*
3 M In Neh. 11. 17, *Abda.*
4 M In Neh. 11. 17, *Shammua.*

of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

1 S ; 17 And the porters[1] *were,*' Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum †*was* the chief;

18 Who hitherto *waited* in the king's gate eastward: they †*were* [2]porters in the companies' of the children of Levi.

2 S the porters for the camp 19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren, of [3]the house of his father,' the Korahites, †*were* over the work of the service, keepers of the [4g]gates of the [5]tabernacle: and their fathers[6], *being*' over the [7]host' of the LORD, °*were*' keepers of the entry[8].'

3 S his father's house, 4 M Heb. *thresholds.* 5 M Heb. *Tent.* 6 S had been 7 S camp 8 S ; 20 And [k] Phinehas the son of Eleazar was °the' ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD †*was* with him.

9 S tent of meeting. 1 M Or, *trust* 2 S even 3 M Heb. *Tent.* 4 S On the four sides M Heb. *Towards the four winds.* 5 S inevery 6 A to be 7 S ; 8 S the four chief porters, who were Levites, were in a 9 S over the treasuries in 1 S *thereof* was 2 S to them pertained the opening thereof morning by morning. 3 S vessels of service; for by tale were they brought in and by tale were they taken out. 21 °*And*' Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah †*was* porter of the door of the [9]tabernacle of the congregation.'

22 All these †*which were* chosen to be porters in the [4]gates †*were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by °their' genealogy in their villages, whom [m]David and Samuel [p]the seer [r] did ordain in their [t] set office.

23 So they and their children †*had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, [2]*namely,*' the house of the [3]tabernacle, by wards.

24 [4]In four quarters' were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, °*which were*' in their villages, †*were* to come [6x]after' seven days from time to time [6] with them[7].'

26 For [8]these Levites, the four chief porters, were in *their*' [y]set office, and were over the [z]chambers and [9]treasuries of' the house of God.

27 °¶' And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge '*was*' upon them, and [2]the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.'

28 And †*certain* of them had °the' charge of the [3]minister-

B.C. 1200, &c.

[a] Heb. *bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.*
[b] Or, *vessels.*
[c] Ex. 30. 23.
[d] Or, *trust.*
[e] Lev. 2. 5, & 6. 21.
[f] Or, *on flat plates,* or, *sticers.*
[g] Heb. *thresholds.*
[h] Lev. 24. 8.
[i] Heb. *head of ordering.*
[k] Num. 31. 6.
[l] ch. 6. 31, & 25. 1.
[m] Heb. *upon them.*
[n] ch. 26. 1, 2.
[p] 1 Sam. 9. 9.
[q] ch. 8. 29.
[r] Heb. *founded.*
[t] Or, *trust.*
[u] ch. 8. 33.
[x] 2 Kin. 11. 5.
[y] Or, *trust.*
[z] Or, *storehouses.*
[a] ch. 8. 35.

ing vessels, that they should [a]'bring them in and out by tale.'

29 †*Some* of them also †*were* appointed [1] to oversee the vessels, and all the [b]'instruments' of the sanctuary, and [2] the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And †*some* of the sons of the priests [3]made [c]the ointment' of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, †*one* of the Levites, who †*was* the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite, had the [d] set office [e]over the things that were [4]made [f]in the' pans.

32 And [5]*other*' of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, †[h]*were* over the [i]shewbread, to prepare †*it* every sabbath.

33 And these †*are* '*the* singers, [6]chief of the fathers' of the Levites, *who*'*remaining*' in the chambers [8]*were* free': for [m]they were employed in [9]*that*' work day and night.

34 These [1]chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief' throughout their generations[2];' these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon [3] dwelt the father of Gibeon, [4]Jehiel,' whose wife's name †*was* [5g]Maachah':

36 And his firstborn son Abdon, [6]then' Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab[7],'

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren [8]at' Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 [9]And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and [9]Esh-baal.'

40 And the son of Jonathan †*was* Merib-baal[7]:' and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah' °*were*,' Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, [2a]*and Ahaz.*

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza[x];'

43 And Moza begat Binea;

6 S heads of fathers' *houses* 7 S *dwelt* 8 S *and were* free *from other service* 9 S their 1 S were heads of fathers' *houses* of the Levites, 2 S, chief men: 3 A there 4 S Jeiel, 5 S Maacah 6 S and 7 S ; 8 S in

9 S Eshbaal.

1 A ;

2 M See ch. 8. 35.

3 S ;

and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son'.'

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names † *are* these[2], Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these † *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAPTER 10.

°1 *Saul's overthrow and death.* 8 *The Philistines triumph over Saul.* 11 *The kindness of Jabesh-gilead towards Saul and his sons.* 13 *Saul's sin.*'

3 NOW [b]the Philistines fought against Israel'; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down [4c]slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul °,' and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and [5g]Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the [k]archers [6l]hit him,' and he was [7]wounded' of the archers.

4 Then said Saul [8]to' his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and [9m]abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. [1]So Saul took a' sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he [2]fell likewise on the' sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons[3], and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that † *were* in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, °then' they forsook their cities, and fled[3]; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And °when' they °had' stripped him, [4]they' took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry [5]tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 [a]And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the [1]temple' of Dagon.

11 °¶' And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 °They arose,' all the valiant men[2], and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the [3]oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 °¶' So Saul died [4]for his [5]transgression' which he [c]committed against the LORD, [6d]*even* against' the word of the LORD, which he kept not',' and also for [8]asking' †*counsel* of [†]*one that had* a familiar spirit, [/]to [9]enquire *of it*;'

14 And 'enquired' not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and [h]turned the kingdom unto David the son of [i]Jesse.

CHAPTER 11.

°1 *David is made king at Hebron.* 4 *He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites by Joab's valour.* 10 *A catalogue of David's mighty men.*'

2 THEN [m]all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we †*are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 [3]And moreover [p]in time' past, even when Saul was king, [4]thou *wast* he' that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt [q]feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be [5]ruler' over my people Israel.

3 [6]Therefore came' all the elders of Israel [7] to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and [r]they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD [r]by [8] [u]Samuel.

4 °¶' And David and all Israel [x]went to Jerusalem[9], which *is* Jebus; [y]where' the Jebusites °*were*', the inhabitants of the land[1].

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come [2]hither. Nevertheless David took the [3]castle' of Zion[4], which *is*' the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever

B.C. 1290, &c.

a 1 Sam. 31. 10.

b 1 Sam. 31. 1, 2.
c Heb. *transgressed.*
d 1 Sam. 13. 13. & 15. 23.
e Or, *wounded.*
f 1 Sam. 28. 7.
g Or, *Ishui.* 1 Sam. 14. 49.
h 1 Sam. 15. 28. 2 Sam. 3. 9, 10. & 5. 3.
i Heb. *Isai.*
k Heb. *shooters with bows.*
l Heb. *found him.*
m 2 Sam. 5. 1.
n Or, *mock me.*
p Heb. *both yesterday and the third day.*
q Or, *rule.* Ps. 78. 71.
r 2 Sam. 5. 3.
s Heb. *by the hand of.*
u 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12, 13.
x 2 Sam. 5. 6.
y Judg. 1. 21. & 19. 10.

1 S: ; 2 S ; 3 M See 1 Sam. 31. 1, &c. 4 M Or, *wounded* 5 M In 1 Sam. 14. 49, *Ishui.* 6 S overtook him; 7 S distressed by reason 8 S unto 9 M Or, *make a mock of me* 1 S Therefore Saul took his 2 S likewise fell upon his 3 S ; 4 S and 5 A the

1 S house 2 A arose 3 M Or, *terebinth* 4 M Or, *in* 5 S trespass 6 S because of 7 S ; 8 S that he asked 9 S inquire *thereby,* 1 S inquired 2 M See 2 Sam. 5. 1, &c. 3 S In times 4 S it was thou 5 S prince M Or, *leader* 6 So 7 A came 8 A the hand of 9 S (the same is Jebus); and 1 A, were there 2 A in 3 S strong hold 4 S ; the same is

smiteth the Jebusites first shall be [a]chief and captain. [1]So[1] Joab the son of Zeruiah went [2]first up, and was[1] chief.

7 And David dwelt in the [3]castle[1]; therefore they called [b]it the city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, [c]even[1] from Millo [4] round about: and Joab [5d]repaired the rest of the city.

9 [e]So[1] David [e]waxed greater and greater[1]: for the LORD of hosts [1]*was* with him.

10 ¶ [8f]These also *are*[1] the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who [9h]strengthened themselves[1] with him in his kingdom, [1]*and*[1] with all Israel, to make him king, according to [i]the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this [t]*is* the number of the mighty men whom David had[2]:[1] Jashobeam, [3l]an[1] Hachmonite, the chief of the [4]captains:[1] he lifted up his spear against three hundred [5]slain *by him*[1] at one time.

12 And after him [t]*was* Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who [t]*was one* of the three [6]mighties.[1]

13 He was with David at [7p]Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a [8]parcel[1] of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they [9r]set themselves[1] in the midst of [1]*that* parcel, and delivered[1] it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved [t]*them* by a great [2t]deliverance.

15 ¶ Now[1] [u]three of the thirty [3]captains[1] [x]went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines [4]encamped [y]in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David [t]*was* then in the hold, and the [5]Philistines' garrison[1] [t]*was* then [6]at[1] Bethlehem.

17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me [7]drink of the water of the[1] well of Beth-lehem, [8]that *is* at[1] the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that [t]*was* by the gate, and took [t]*it*, and brought [t]*it* to David: but David would not drink [1]*of it*,[1] but poured it out [2]to[1] the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this [o]thing[1]: shall I drink the blood of these men [5c]that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did [4]these three mightiest.[1]

20 [o]¶[1] [g]And [5]Abishai[6] the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for [7]lifting[1] up his spear against three hundred[5], he slew *them*,[1] and had a name among the three.

21 [9k]Of the three, he was more honourable than the two[1]; for he was[1] their captain: howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, [m]who had done [2]many acts;[1] [n]he slew [3]two lionlike men[1] of Moab: [o]also[1] he went down [4]and slew a lion in [5]a pit in [6]a snowy day.[1]

23 And he slew an Egyptian, [7]a man of [t]*great* stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand *was* a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These [t]*things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had [7]the[1] name among the three [8]mighties.[1]

25 Behold, he was [9]honourable among[1] the thirty, but [1]attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his [2]guard.

26 ¶ Also the [3]valiant[1] men of the armies[4] *were*,[1] [2]Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem[4],[1]

27 [5d]Shammoth the [b]Harorite, Helez the [6c]Pelonite[4],[1]

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, [7]Abi-ezer the Antothite,[1]

29 [8d]Sibbecai the Hushathite, [9e]Ilai the Ahohite[4],[1]

---

1 S And
2 S up first, and was made
3 S strong hold
4 A even
5 M Heb. *received.*
6 S And
7 S ;
8 S Now these are M See 2 Sam.23. 8, &c.
9 S shewed themselves strong M Or, *held strongly with him*
1 S together
2 S :
3 S the son of a
4 S thirty ; M Another reading is, *captains.*
5 S and slew them M Heb. *slain.*
6 S mighty men.
7 M In 1 Sam.17. 1, *Ephes-dammin.*
8 S plot
9 S stood
1 S the plot, and defended
2 S victory [M Heb. *salvation*]. And
3 S chief
4 A were
5 S garrison of the Philistines
6 S in
7 S water to drink of the
8 S which is by

B.C. 1048.

[a] Heb. *head.*
[b] That is, *Zion*, 2 Sam. 5. 7.
[c] Heb. *with their lives*
[d] Heb. *renewed.*
[e] Heb. *went in going and increasing.*
[f] 2 Sam. 23. 8.
[g] 2 Sam. 23. 18.
[h] Or, *held strongly with him.*
[i] 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12. [k] 2 Sam. 23. 19.
[l] Or, *son of Hachmoni.*
[m] Heb. *great of deeds.* [n] 2 Sam. 23. 20.
[p] Or, *Ephes-dammim*, 1 Sam. 17. 1.
[q] Heb. *a man of measure.*
[r] Or, *stood.*
[t] Or, *salvation.*
[u] Or, *three captains over the thirty.* [x] 2 Sam. 23. 13.
[y] ch. 14. 9.
[z] 2 Sam. 23. 24.
[a] Or, *Shammah.*
[b] Or, *Harodite*, 2 Sam. 23. 25.
[c] Or, *Paltite*, 2 Sam. 23. 26.
[d] Or, *Mebunnai.*
[e] Or, *Zalmon.*

1 S there-of,
2 S unto
3 M Heb. *with their lives.*
4 S the three mighty men.
5 M Heb. *Abshai.*
6 A
7 S he lifted
8 S and slew them, M Heb. *slain.*
9 M Or, *Of the three in the second rank he was the most honourable*
1 S, and was made
2 S mighty deeds,
3 S the two *sons of* Ariel
4 A also
5 A the midst of
6 S time of snow.
7 S a
8 S mighty men.
9 S more honourable than
1 A he
2 M Or, *council*
3 S mighty
4 S ;
5 M In 2 Sam.23. 25, *Shammah the Hararodite.*
6 M In 2 Sam.23. 26, *Paltite.*
7 S Abiezer the Anthothite;
8 M In 2 Sam.23. 27, *Mebunnai.*
9 M In 2 Sam.23. 28, *Zalmon.*

30 Maharai the Netophathite,
[1b] Heled the son of Baanah the
Netophathite [2],'
31 Ithai the son of Ribai of
Gibeah [3], *that pertained* to' the
children of Benjamin, Benaiah
the Pirathonite [4],'
32 [5d] Hurai of the brooks of
Gaash, [6e] Abiel the Arbathite [4],'
33 Azmaveth the Baharumite,
Eliahba the Shaalbonite [4],'
34 The sons of [7f] Hashem the
Gizonite, Jonathan the son of
Shage the Hararite [4],'
35 Ahiam the son of [8g] Sacar
the Hararite, [9h] Eliphal the son
of 'Ur [4],'
36 Hepher the Mecherathite,
Ahijah the Pelonite [4],'
37 [k] Hezro the Carmelite,
[1l] Naarai the son of Ezbai [4],'
38 Joel the brother of Nathan,
Mibhar [m] the son of [2]Haggeri,'
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Na-
harai the Berothite, the ar-
mourbearer of Joab the son
of Zeruiah [3],'
40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the
Ithrite [3],'
41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad
the son of Ahlai [3],'
42 Adina the son of Shiza the
Reubenite, a [4]captain' of the
Reubenites, and thirty with
him [3],'
43 Hanan the son of [5]Maa-
chah,' and Joshaphat the Mith-
nite [3],'
44 Uzzia the Ashterathite,
Shama and [6]Jehiel' the sons of
[7]Hothan' the Aroerite [3],'
45 Jediael the [q] son of Shimri,
and Joha his brother, the Tiz-
ite [3],'
46 Eliel the Mahavite, and
Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the
sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah
the Moabite [3],'
47 Eliel, and Obed, and [8]Jasiel
the Mesobaite.'

B.C. 1047.

[a] Judg. 20. 16.
[b] Or, *Heleb.*
[c] Or, *Haimaah.*
[d] Or, *Hidai.*
[e] Or, *Abi-albon.*
[f] Or, *Jashen.* See 2 Sam. 23. 32, 33.
[g] Or, *Shirrar.*
[h] Or, *Eliphelet.*
[i] Or, *Ahasbai.*
[k] Or, *Hezrai.*
[l] Or, *Paarai the Arbite.*
[m] Or, *the Haggerite.*
[n] Heb. *of the host.*
[p] Heb. *as the roes upon the mountains to make haste.* 2 Sam. 2. 18.
[q] Or, *Shimrite.*

1 M In 2 Sam. 23. 29, *Heleb.*
2 S ;
3 S of
4 S ;
5 M In 2 Sam. 23. 30, *Hid-dai.*
6 M In 2 Sam. 23. 31, *Abi-albon.*
7 M In 2 Sam. 23. 32, *Ja-shen.*
8 M In 2 Sam. 23. 33, *Sha-rar.*
9 M In 2 Sam. 23. 34, *Eli-phelet the son of Ahasbai.*
1 M In 2 Sam. 23. 35, *Paa-rai the Arbite.*
2 S Hagri;
3 S ;
4 S chief
5 S Maa-cah,
6 S Jeiel
7 S Ho-tham
8 S Jaasiel the Me-zobaite.

CHAPTER 12.

[o] 1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*'

NOW [x] these [†] *are* they that
came to David to [y] Ziklag,
[y] 2 while he yet kept himself
close because of Saul the son
of Kish: and they [†] *were* among
the mighty men, [1] helpers of
the' war.
2 [†] *They* [2] *were* armed with
bows, and could use both the
right hand and [a] the left in
[1] *hurling*' stones and [2] *shooting*
arrows out of a bow, *even*' of
Saul's brethren of Benjamin.
3 The chief [†] *was* Ahiezer, then
Joash, the sons of [c] Shemaah
the Gibeathite; and Jeziel, and
Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth;
and [3] Berachah,' and Jehu the
[4] Antothite,
4 And Ismaiah' the Gibeonite,
a mighty man among the thir-
ty, and over the thirty; and
Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and
Johanan, and [5]Josabad' the
Gederathite [6],'
5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and
Bealiah, and Shemariah, and
Shephatiah the Haruphite [6],'
6 Elkanah, and [7]Jesiah, and
Azareel,' and Joezer, and Ja-
shobeam, the [8] Korhites,'
7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah,
the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there
separated themselves unto Da-
vid [9] into the hold to' the wil-
derness [1] men of might, *and*
men [n] of war *fit* for the battle,
that could handle shield and
[2] buckler,' whose faces [†] *were*
like the faces of lions, and
[3] [†] *were* [p] as swift as the roes
upon the mountains;
9 Ezer the [4] first,' Obadiah the
second, Eliab the third [5],'
10 Mishmannah the fourth,
Jeremiah the fifth [5],'
11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the
seventh [5],'
12 Johanan the eighth, Elza-
bad the ninth [5],'
13 Jeremiah the tenth, [6]Mach-
banai' the eleventh.
14 These [o] *were*' of the sons of
Gad [7],' captains of the host:
[8] [r] one of the least *was* over'
an hundred, and the greatest
[9] over' a thousand.
15 These [†] *are* they that went
over Jordan in the first month,
when it had [t] overflown all
[1] his' [u] banks; and they put to
flight all [†] *them* of the valleys,
[†] *both* toward the east, and to-
ward the west.
16 And there came of the
children of Benjamin and Ju-
dah to the hold unto David.
17 And David went out [a] to
meet them, and answered
and said unto them, If
ye be come peaceably unto
me to help me, mine heart

[r] Or, *one that was least* could resist *an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.*
[t] Heb. *filled over.*
[u] Josh. 3. 15.
[x] 1 Sam. 27. 2.
[y] 1 Sam. 27. 6.
[z] Heb. being *yet shut up.*
[a] Heb. *before them.*

18 S slinging
2 S in shooting arrows from the bow; they were
3 S Bera-cah,
4 S Ana-thothite; and Ish-maiah
5 S Joza-bad
6 S ;
7 S Isshiah, and Aza-rel,
8 S Korah-ites;
9 S to the hold in
1 S ,
mighty men of valour, men trained for war,
2 S spear;
3 A they
4 S chief,
5 S ;
6 S Mach-bannai
7 S were
8 S he that was least was equal to M Or, *over*
9 S to M Or, *over*
1 S its

shall [a]be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine [1]enemies,' seeing [†]*there is* no [2c]wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look [†]*thereon*, and rebuke [†]*it*.

18 Then [c]the spirit [3]came upon [f]Amasai, [†]*who was* chief of the [4]captains,' *and he said*, Thine [†]*are we*, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace [†]*be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 [5]And there fell *some* of Manasseh' to David, [i]when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle[6]:' but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, 'He will fall [7] to his master Saul [m]to [†]*the jeopardy of* our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and [8]Zilthai,' captains of [o]the' thousands that [†]*were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David [7]against [9]'the band [1]*of the rovers:*' for they [†]*were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For [2]at *that* time day by' day there came to David to help him, until [†]*it was* a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these [†]*are* the numbers of the [3z]bands *that were* ready armed to the war, *and*' [y]came to David to Hebron, to [z]turn the kingdom of Saul to him, [a]according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear [†]*were* six thousand and eight hundred, [4]ready [b]armed to the' war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada [†]*was* the leader of [5]the Aaronites,' and with him [†]*were* three thousand and seven hundred;

28 And [b]Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the [1d]kindred' of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto [g]the greatest part of them had [2]kept [3]the ward of' the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, [h]famous [4]throughout the house of their fathers.'

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, [0z]*which were*' [†]*men* that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them [†]*were* two hundred; and all their brethren [†]*were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as [5]went forth to battle, [u]expert in war,' with all [6]instruments of war, fifty thousand[7], which could [v]keep rank: *they*' *were* [w]not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites [8]expert in war' twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as [5]went forth to battle, [u]expert in war,' forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these [9] men of war, that could [1]keep rank,' came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel [†]*were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And [2]there they were' with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had [2]prepared' for them.

40 Moreover they that were nigh [4] them, *even* [5]unto' Issachar and Zebulun and Naph-

B.C.c.1058.

[a] Heb. *be one.*
[b] 2 Sam. 8.17.
[c] Or, *violence.*
[d] Heb. *brethren,* Gen. 31. 32.
[e] Heb. *the spirit clothed Amasai:* So Judg. 6. 34.
[f] 2 Sam. 17. 25.
[g] Heb. *a multitude of them.*
2 Sam. 2.8, 9.
[h] Heb. *men of names.*
[i] 1 Sam. 29. 2.
[k] Est. 1. 13.
[l] 1 Sam. 29. 4.
[m] Heb. *on our heads.*
[n] Or, *rangers of battle,* or, *ranged in battle.*
[o] Or, *set the battle in array.*
[p] Heb. *without a heart and a heart,* Ps. 12. 2.
[q] Or, *with a band.*
[r] 1 Sam. 30. 1, 9, 10.
[s] Or, *keeping their rank.*
[t] Or, *captains,* or, *men.* Heb. *heads.*
[u] 2 Sam. 2. 3, 4, & 5. 1. ch. 11. 1.
[v] ch. 10. 14.
[w] 1 Sam. 16. 1, 2.
[x] Or, *prepared.*

[1 S] adversaries,
[2 M] Or, *violence*
[3 M] Heb. *clothed.*
[4 S] thirty,
[M] Another reading is, *captains.*
[5 S] Of Manasseh also there fell away some
[6 S],
[7 A] away
[8 S] Zilthai,
[9 M] See 1 Sam. 30. 1.
[1 S] of rovers:
[2 S] from day to
[3 S] heads of them that were armed for war, which
[4 S] armed for
[5 S] *the house of* Aaron,
[1 S] brethren
[2 M] Heb. *kept the charge of the house.*
[3 S] their allegiance to
[4 S] men in their fathers' houses.
[5 S] were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array,
[A] manner of
[7 S]; and that could order *the battle array, and*
[8 S] that could set the battle in array,
[9 A], being
[1 S] order the battle array,
[2 S] they were there
[3 S] made preparation
[4 A] unto
[5 S] as far as

tali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, [1]*and* [a]meat,' meal, cakes of figs, and [2]bunches' of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep [3]abundantly': for †*there was* joy in Israel.

CHAPTER 13.

°1 *David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim.* 9 *Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.*'

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands and [4] hundreds, [5]*and*' with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the [6]congregation' of Israel, If †*it seem* good unto you, and '*that*' †*it be* of the LORD our God, [h]let us send abroad [8] unto our brethren [9]every where,' †*that are* [i]left in all the [9]land of Israel, [1]and with them *also* to the priests and Levites *which are*' [j]in their cities [2]*and* suburbs,' that they may gather themselves unto us:

3 And let us [m]bring again the ark of our God to us: [p]for we [3]enquired not at' it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the [4]congregation' said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 [5]So [q]David [c]gathered' all Israel together, from [r]Shihor [7] of Egypt even unto the entering [5]of Hemath,' to bring the ark of God "from [9]Kirjath-jearim'.

6 And David went up, and all Israel, to [x]Baalah, *that is*, to [9]Kirjath-jearim', which †*belonged* to Judah, to bring up [1]thence the ark of God [2] the LORD[o],' [2]that [5]dwelleth *between* the cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.'

7 And they [a]carried the ark of God [c]in' a new cart[5] [d]out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 [e]And David and all Israel played before God with all †*their* might[6], and with [f]singing,' and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 [c]¶ ' And when they came unto the [1]threshingfloor' of [b]Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen [2c]stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, [d]because he put [3] his hand to the ark: and there he [e]died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had [4]made a breach' upon Uzza: [5]wherefore that place is called' [6]*Perez-uzza*' to' this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God †*home* to me?

13 So David [8g]brought' not the ark [9]*home* to himself to' the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 [k]And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months[1]. And' the LORD blessed [n]the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

CHAPTER 14.

°1 *Hiram's kindness to David.* 2 *David's felicity in people, wives, and children.* 8 *His two victories against the Philistines.*'

[2]NOW' [r]Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and [3]timber of cedars, with' masons[4] and carpenters, to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had [5]confirmed' him king over Israel, for his kingdom was [6]lifted up' on high, [7]because of his people Israel.'

3 ¶ And David took [g]more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 [8]Now' [b]these †*are* the names of [9]*his*' children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon[1],'

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and [2]Elpalet,'

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia[1],'

7 And Elishama, and [g]Beeliada, and [3]Eliphalet.'

8 ¶ And when the Philistines

B.C. 1048.

[a] Or, *victual of meal.*
[b] Called *Nachon*, 2 Sam. 6. 6.
[c] Heb. *shook* it.
[d] Num. 4. 15. ch. 15. 13, 15.
[e] Lev. 10. 2.
[f] That is, *The breach of Uzza.*
[g] Heb. *removed.*
[h] Heb. *let us break forth* and *send.*
[i] 1 Sam. 31. 1. 1s. 37. 4.
[k] 2 Sam. 6. 11.
[l] Heb. *in the cities of their suburbs.*
[m] Heb. *bring about.*
[n] As Gen. 30. 27. Ch. 26. 5.
[p] 1 Sam. 7. 1, 2.
[q] 1 Sam. 7. 5. 2 Sam. 6. 1.
[r] 2 Sam. 5. 11, &c.
[t] Josh. 13. 3.
[u] 1 Sam. 6. 21. & 7. 1.
[x] Josh. 15. 9, 60.
[y] Heb. *yet.*
[z] 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 2.
[a] Heb. *made the ark to ride.*
[b] ch. 3. 5.
[c] See Num. 4. 15. ch. 15. 2, 13.
[d] 1 Sam. 7. 1.
[e] 2 Sam. 6. 5.
[f] Heb. *songs.*
[g] Or, *Eliada*, 2 Sam. 5. 16.

1 S victual of
2 S clusters
3 S in abundance
1 A of
5 S even
6 S assembly
7 S if
8 A every where
9 M Heb. *lands.*
1 S with whom the priests and Levites are
M Or, *and with them to the priests and Levites which are &c.*
2 S that have suburbs,
M Or, *pasture lands*
3 S sought not unto
4 S assembly
5 M See 2 Sam. 6. 1, &c.
6 S assembled
7 A *the brook*
8 S in of Hamath.
9 S Kirjath-jearim
1 A from
2 A ,
2 S sitteth upon
[M Or, *dwelleth between*] the cherubim, which is called by the Name.
M Or, *where the Name is called on brought it*
4 S upon
6 S: even with songs,
5 A, *and*
1 S threshing-floor
2 M Or, *were restive*
Or, *threw* it *down*
3 A forth
4 S broken forth
5 S and he called that place
6 M That is, *The breach of Uzza.*
7 S, unto
8 S removed
9 S unto him into
1 S: and
2 S And
M See 2 Sam. 5. 11, &c.
3 S cedar trees, and
4 A,
5 S established
6 S exalted
7 S for his people Israel's sake.
8 S And
9 S the
1 S;
2 S Elpelet;
3 S Eliphelet.

heard that [a] David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David[1]. And[1] David heard [†]*of it*, and went out [2]against them.

9 [3]And[1] the Philistines [4]came and spread themselves[1] [c] in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David [5]enquired[1] of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? [6]And[1] wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim[7];[1] and David smote them there[c]. Then[1] David said, God hath [9]broken [c]in upon[1] mine enemies by mine hand[1] like the breaking forth[1] of waters[2]: therefore[1] they called the name of that place [3h]Baal-perazim.

12 And [c]when[1] they [c]had[1] left their gods there[4,1] David gave [c]a[1] commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 [1]And the Philistines yet again [5]spread themselves abroad[1] in the valley.

14 [6]Therefore David enquired[1] again of God; and God said unto him, [7]Go not[1] up after them[8];[1] turn away from them, [m]and come upon them over against the [9]mulberry trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou [1]shalt hear a sound of going[1] in the tops of the mulberry trees, [†]*that* then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone [2]forth[1] before thee to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 [3]David therefore[1] did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from [4m]Gibeon even to [5]Gazer.[1]

17 And [r]the fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD [t]brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAPTER 15.

[o]1 *David, having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom.* 25 *He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David[6], and[1] prepared a place for the ark

B.C.c.1043.

[a] 2 Sam. 5.17.
[b] ch. 16. 1.
[c] Heb. It is *not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites.*
[d] Num. 4. 2, 15. Deut. 10. 8. & 31. 9.
[e] ch. 13. 15.
[f] 1 Kin. 8. 1. ch. 13. 5.

[g] Or, *kinsmen.*

[h] That is, *A place of breaches.*
[i] Ex. 6. 22.

[k] Ex. 6. 18.
[l] 2 Sam. 5. 22.

[m] 2 Sam. 5. 23.

[n] 2 Sam. 5. 25. *Geba.*
[o] 2 Sam. 6. 3. ch. 13. 7.
[p] ch. 13. 10, 11.
[q] Josh. 6. 27. 2 Chr. 26. 8.
[r] Deut. 2. 25. & 11. 25.

[u] Ex. 25. 14. Num. 4. 15. & 7. 9.

of God, [b]and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, [c]None ought to carry the [d]ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David [1f]gathered[1] all Israel [2]together to[1] Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto [3]his[1] place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David [4]assembled the children[1] of Aaron, and the Levites:

5 Of the sons of Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his [g]brethren an hundred and twenty:

6 Of the sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty:

7 Of the sons of Gershom; Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty:

8 Of the sons of [i]Elizaphan; Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred:

9 Of the sons of [k]Hebron; Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore:

10 Of the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye [†]*are* the [5]chief of the fathers[1] of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, [†]*both* ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD[6] God of Israel[7] unto *the place* [†]*that* I have prepared for it.

13 For [p]because ye [8]*did*[1] *it* not at the first, [q]the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not [9]after the due order.[1]

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD[6] God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as [u]Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the

1 S ; and
2 M Or, *before*
3 S Now
4 S had come and made a raid
5 S inquired
6 S and
7 S,
8 S ; and
9 M Or, *broken forth upon mine enemies*
1 S , like the breach
2 S . Therefore
3 M That is, *The place of breakings forth.*
4 S ; and
5 S made a raid
6 S And David inquired
7 S Thou shalt not go
8 S :
9 M Or, *balsam trees*
1 S hearest the sound of marching
2 S out
3 S And David
4 M In 2 Sam. 5. 25, *Geba.*
5 S Gezer.
6 S ; and he

1 S assembled
2 S at
3 S its
4 S gathered together the sons
5 S heads of the fathers' *houses*
6 A , the
7 A ,
8 S *bare*
9 S according to the ordinance.

chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren °*to be*' the singers[1] with instruments of [2]musick,' psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding[3], by' lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed [c]Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, [d]Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, [e]Ethan the son of Kushaiah;

18 And with them their brethren of the second †*degree*, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and [4]Elipheleh,' and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the [5]porters.'

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed*[6] °to sound' with cymbals of brass[7];

20 And Zechariah, and [g]Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries [8]*i*on' [9]Alamoth;

21 And Mattithiah, and [4]Elipheleh,' and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps [8]*k*on' [1]the Sheminith[2] to excel.'

22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, [3]*was* for [m]song': he instructed about [3]the song, because he †*was* skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah †*were* doorkeepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and [4]Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel,' and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, [n]did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah †*were* doorkeepers for the ark.

25 °¶' [5]So [g]David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-edom with joy[6].'

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they [7]offered' seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And David †*was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of [1]the [a]song [2]with' the singers: [3]David also' †*had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 [b]Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, [4]making a noise' with psalteries and harps.

29 °¶' And it came to pass, †[f]*as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul [5]looking out at a window' saw king David dancing and playing[6]:' and she despised him in her heart.

CHAPTER 16.

°1 *David's festival sacrifice.* 4 *He ordereth a choir to sing thanksgiving.* 7 *The psalm of thanksgiving.* 37 *He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark!*

[7,8]°10' [h]they brought [9]the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt [1]sacrifices' and peace offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt [2]offerings' and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a [3]good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.'

4 ¶ And he appointed †*certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to [1]p record,' and to thank and praise the LORD[5] God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and [6]next' to him Zechariah, [7]Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom[8];' and Jeiel[9] [7]with psalteries and with harps; [1]but Asaph made a sound with cymbals;

6 Benaiah also' and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually[9] before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day [2]David delivered [t]first *this psalm* to thank the LORD into' the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

1 A, 2 S music, 3 S aloud and

4 S Elipheleh, 5 S doorkeepers.

6 A, 7 A to sound aloud

8 S set to 9 M See Ps. 46, title.

1 M See Ps. 6, title. 2 S, to lead. 3 S was over the song M Or, *the carrying* of the ark Heb. *the lifting up.* 4 S Joshaphat, and Nethaneel,

5 M See 2 Sam. 6. 12, &c.

6 S;

7 S sacrificed

B.C.c.1042.

a Or, *carriage.*

b ch. 13. 8.

c ch. 6. 33.

d ch. 6. 39.

e ch. 6. 44.

f 2 Sam. 6. 16.

g ver. 18, *Jaaziel.*

h 2 Sam. 6. 17-19.

i Ps. 46, title.

k Or, *on the eighth to excel,* Ps. 6, title.

l Or, was *for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.* m Heb. *lifting up.*

n Num. 10. 8. Ps. 81. 3.

7 Ps. 98, & 70, title.

g 2 Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c. 1 Kin. 8. 1.

r Heb. *with instruments of psalteries and harps.*

s See 2 Sam. 23. 1.

1 M Or, *the carrying* of the ark Heb. *the lifting up.*

2 S *with* 3 S and David

4 S sounding aloud

5 S looked out at the window, and 6 S;

7 Omit ¶ 8 S And 9 A in

1 S offerings

2 S offering 3 S portion *of flesh* [M Or, of wine], and a cake of raisins.

4 S celebrate 5 A, the 6 S second 7 M In ch. 15. 18, *Jaaziel.* 8 S, 9 A, 1 S and Asaph with cymbals, sounding aloud; and Benaiah 2 S did David first ordain [M Or, *make it the chief work*] to give thanks unto the LORD, by

8 [1,2 a] Give[1] thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name[2],[1] make known his [4]deeds[1] among the [5]people.[1]
9 Sing unto him, sing [6]psalms[1] unto him[2],[1] [7]talk ye of all his [8]wondrous[1] works.
10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.
11 Seek [9] the LORD and his strength[5],[1] seek his face [1]continually.[1]
12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done[2],[1] his wonders, and the [3]judgments[1] of his mouth;
13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.
14 He †*is* the LORD our God[4];[1] his [3]judgments[1] †*are* in all the earth.
15 [5] Be ye mindful always of his covenant;[1] the word †*which* he commanded to a thousand generations;
16 [6] *Even of the*[1] [b] *covenant* which he made with Abraham, and °of[1] his oath unto Isaac;
17 And °hath[1] confirmed the same [7]to[1] Jacob for a [8]law, *and*[1] to Israel †*for* an everlasting covenant[4],[1]
18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, [e] the [9]lot of your inheritance[4];[1]
19 When ye were but [1,f]few, [h]even a few, and strangers in it.[1]
20 And °*when*[1] they went [2] from nation to nation, and from †*one* kingdom to another people[3];[1]
21 He suffered no man to do them wrong[4]:[1] yea, he [k]reproved kings for their sakes[4],[1]
22 *Saying,* [l]Touch not mine anointed[3], and do my prophets no harm.
23 [6,m] Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; shew forth [7]from day to day his salvation.[1]
24 Declare his glory among the [8]heathen;[1] his marvellous works among all [9]nations.[1]
25 For great †*is* the LORD, and [1]greatly[1] to be praised: he also †*is* to be feared above all gods.
26 For all the gods [q] of the [2]people[1] †*are* [3]idols: but the LORD made the heavens.
27 [4]Glory and honour *are* in his presence;[1] strength and gladness †*are* in his place.
28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the [1]people,[1] give unto the LORD glory and strength.
29 Give unto the LORD the glory †*due* unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD [2]in the beauty of holiness.
30 [3]Fear[1] before him, all the earth: the world also [4]shall be stable, that it be not[1] moved.
31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice[5]:[1] and let [6]*men*[1] say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.
32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof[5]:[1] let the [7]fields rejoice,[1] and all that †*is* therein[5].[1]
33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing [8]out at the presence of[1] the LORD, [9]because[1] he cometh to judge the earth.
34 [1,c] O give thanks unto the LORD; for †*he is* good[3];[1] for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
35 [3,d] And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together°,[1] and deliver us from the [4]heathen, that we may[1] give thanks [5]to[1] thy holy name, †*and* [6]glory[1] in thy praise.
36 [g] Blessed †*be* the LORD[1] God of Israel[3] for ever and ever.[1] And all [t]the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.
37 ¶ So he left there [9] before the ark of the covenant of the LORD[5] Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:
38 And Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun and Hosah †*to be* [1]porters[1]:
39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, [u] before the tabernacle of the LORD [v] in the high place that †*was* at Gibeon,
40 To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of °the[1] burnt offering continually [7]morning and evening, [2]and *to do*[1] according to all that is written in the law of

B.C.c.1042.
[a] Ps. 105. 1-15.
[b] Gen. 17. 2. & 28. 3. & 28. 13. & 35. 11.
[c] Ps. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1.
[d] Ps. 106. 47.
[e] Heb. *the cord.*
[f] Heb. *men of number.*
[g] 1 Kin. 8. 15.
[h] Gen. 34. 30.
[i] Deut. 27. 15.
[k] Gen. 12. 17. & 20. 3. Ex. 7. 15-18.
[l] Ps. 105. 15.
[m] Ps. 96. 1, &c.
[n] ch. 21. 29. 2 Chr. 1. 3.
[p] 1 Kin. 3. 4.
[q] Lev. 19. 4.
[r] Heb. *in the morning, and in the evening.* Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3.

1 S Arranged as poetry to "everlasting." ver. 36.
2 S O give
M See Ps. 105. 1-15.
3 S;
4 S doings
5 S peoples.
6 S praises
7 M Or, *Meditate*
8 S marvellous
9 A ye
1 S evermore.
2 S;
3 S judgements
4 S:
5 S Remember his covenant for ever,
6 S *The*
7 S unto
8 S statute,
9 M Heb. *cord,* or, *line.*
1 S a few men in number; yea, very few, and sojourners in it;
2 A about
3 S.
4 S;
5 A ones
6 M See Ps. 95. 1, &c.
7 S his salvation from day to day.
8 S nations,
9 S the peoples.
1 S highly
2 S peoples
3 M Or, *things of nought*
4 S Honour and majesty are before him:
1 S peoples,
2 M Or, *in holy array*
3 S Tremble
4 S is stablished that it cannot be
5 S;
6 S them
7 S field exult,
8 S for joy before
9 S for
1 M See Ps. 106. 1.
2 S:
3 M See Ps. 106. 47, 48.
4 S nations, to
5 S unto
6 S to triumph
7 A, the
8 S, from everlasting even to everlasting.
9 A,
1 S doorkeepers
2 S even

the LORD, which he commanded [1] Israel;

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, [a] because his mercy *endureth* for ever;

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun [2] with[1] trumpets and cymbals for those that should [3] make a sound,[1] and [2] with musical[1] instruments [4] of God. And[1] the sons of Jeduthun [5] *were* [b] porters.[1]

43 [c] And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

CHAPTER 17.

[o] 1 *Nathan first approving David's purpose to build God an house,* 3 *after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 11 *Blessings and benefits promised to David's seed.* 16 *David's prayer and thanksgiving.*

6,7 NOW[1] [d] it came to pass, [8] as David sat[1] in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of [9] cedars,[1] but the ark of the covenant of the LORD [1] *remaineth*[1] under curtains.

2 [7] Then[1] Nathan said unto David, Do all that [†] *is* in thine heart; for God [†] *is* with thee.

3 [o¶] [1] And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel [2] unto this day; but [3g] have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*.

6 [4] Wheresoever[1] I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word [5] to[1] any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of [6] cedars[1]?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the [7] sheepcote, [o] *even*[1] [i] from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be [8] ruler[1] over my people Israel:

B.C.c.1042.

[a] ver. 34. 2 Chr. 5. 13. & 7. 3. Ezra 3. 11. Jer. 33. 11.

[b] Heb. *for the gate.* [c] 2 Sam. 6. 19, 20.

[d] 2 Sam. 7. 1, &c.

[e] 2 Sam. 7. 14. 15.

[f] Luke 1. 33.

[g] Heb. *have been.* [h] 2 Sam. 7. 18.

[i] Heb. *from after.*

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou[1] hast walked,[1] and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee [2], and have made[1] thee a name [3] like[1] the name of the great [4] men[1] that [†] *are* in the earth.

9 [5] Also I will ordain[1] a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, [6] and they shall[1] dwell in their [7] place, and [o] shall[1] be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the [8] beginning,

10 And since the time[1] that I commanded judges [†] *to be* over my people Israel [9]. Moreover[1] I [1] will subdue all thine enemies. [2] Furthermore[1] I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 [o¶] [1] And it shall come to pass, when thy days be [3] expired[1] that thou must go [†] *to be* with thy fathers, that I will [4] raise[1] up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will [5] stablish[1] his throne for ever.

13 [e] I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took [†] *it* from [†] *him* that was before thee:

14 But [f] I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for [6] evermore.[1]

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ [7 h] And[1] David the king [8] came[1] and sat before the LORD [9], and[1] said, Who [†] *am* I, O LORD God, and what [†] *is* [1] mine[1] house, that thou hast brought me [2] hitherto[1]?

17 And [o] *yet*[1] this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; [2] for[1] thou hast [o] *also*[1] spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David [4] *speak* more to thee for[1] the honour [5] of[1] thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

1 A unto

2 S *with*
3 S sound aloud,
4 S for the songs of God: and
M See 1 Chr. 25. 7;
2 Chr. 7. 6, 29. 27.
5 S to be at the gate.

6 M See 2 Sam. 7.
7 S And
8 S when David dwelt
9 S cedar,
1 S *dwelleth*

2 A,
3 M Heb. *have been.*
4 S In all places wherein
5 S with

6 S cedar

7 M Or, *pasture*
8 S prince
M Or, *leader*

1 S went-est,
2 S; and I will make
3 S, like unto
4 S ones
5 S And I will appoint
6 S that they may
7 A own

8 S first, and *as* from the day
9 S; and
1 M Or, *have subdued*
2 S Moreover

3 S fulfilled

4 S set

5 S establish

6 S ever.

7 S Then
8 S went in,
9 S; and he
1 S my
2 S thus far

3 S but

4 S *say* yet more unto thee concerning
5 S which is done to

19 O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou [1]done' all this greatness, [2]in making' known all *these* [a]great things.

20 O LORD, †*there is* none like thee, neither †*is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 [3]And what one nation in the earth †*is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem [4]*to be* his own' people, to make thee a name [5]of greatness and terribleness, by' driving out nations from before thy people, [6]whom thou hast redeemed' out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 [7]Therefore now,' LORD, let the [8]thing' that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant [9]and concerning his house[9] be established for ever, and do as thou hast [1]said.'

24 [2]Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified' for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts †*is* the God of Israel, †*even* a God to Israel: and [o]*let*' the house of David thy servant [3]*be*' established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, [p]hast [4]told' thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore [5]thy servant hath' found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, [6]LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this [7]goodness' unto thy servant:

27 [8]Now therefore [']let it please' thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may [9]be before thee for ever': for thou' blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be*' blessed for ever.

CHAPTER 18.

[o]1 *David subdueth the Philistines and Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians.* 9 *Tou sendeth presents to David.* 11 *The presents and spoil David dedicateth to God.* 13 *He putteth garrisons in Edom.* 14 *His officers.*

2 NOW' after this [2p]it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became [1]David's servants,' †*and* brought [2]gifts.'

3 [o]¶ And David smote [b]Hadarezer king of Zobah [3]unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and [c]seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: [4]David also' houghed all the chariot †*horses*, but reserved of them [5]an hundred chariots.

5 And when [6]the Syrians of [7d]Damascus came to [6]help' Hadarezer king of Zobah, David [9]slew' of [6]the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put *garrisons* in [1]Syria-damascus': and [6]the Syrians became [2]David's servants,' †*and* brought [2]gifts. Thus' the LORD [4]preserved David' whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 [5]Likewise' from [e]Tibhath[e]', and from [6]Chun,' cities of Hadarezer, [7]brought David' very much brass, wherewith [f]Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 [8]¶ Now' when [h]Tou king of Hamath heard [9]how' David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah';'

10 He sent [i]Hadoram his son to king David, [k]to [2]enquire of his welfare, and [m]to congratulate' him, because he had fought against Hadarezer[o]', and smitten him; [o](for Hadarezer [n]had [2]war' with Tou;[o])' and [4]*with him* all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 [5]¶ Them also king David dedicated' unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he [6]brought from all *these*' nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover [7g]Abishai the son of Zeruiah [8]slew' of the

B.C.c.1042.

[a] Heb. *greatnesses.*

[b] Or, *Hadadezer.* 2 Sam. 8. 3.

[c] 2 Sam. 8. 4. *seven hundred.*

[d] Heb. *Darmesek.*

[e] Called in the book of Samuel *Betah and Berothai.* [f] 1 Kin. 7. 15, 23. [g] 2 Chr. 4. 12, 15, 16.

[9] Heb. *hast revealed the ear of thy servant.*

[h] Or. *Toi.* 2 Sam. 8. 9.

[i] Or, *Joram.* 2 Sam. 8. 10.

[k] Or, *to salute.*

[l] Or, *it hath pleased thee.*

[m] Heb. *to bless.*

[n] Heb. *was the man of wars.*

[o] 2 Sam. 8. 1, &c.

[p] Heb. *Abishai.*

1 S wrought
2 S to make
3 M Or, *And who is like thy people Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth &c.*
4 S unto himself for a
5 S by great and terrible things, in
6 S which thou redeemedst
7 S And now, O
8 S word
9 A
1 S spoken.
2 S And let thy name be established and magnified
M Or, *Yea, let it be established, and let thy name be magnified &c.*
3 S is
4 S revealed to
5 S hath thy servant
6 A O
7 S good thing
8 S and now it hath pleased
9 S continue for ever before thee
1 S, O LORD, hast blessed, and it is
2 S And
3 M See 2 Sam. 8.

1 S servants to David,
2 S presents.
3 M Or, *by*
4 S and David
5 A for
6 M Heb. *Aram.*
7 M Heb. *Darmesek.*
8 S succour
9 S smote
1 S Syria [M Heb. *Aram*] of Damascus
M Heb. *Darmesek.*
2 S servants to David,
3 S presents. And
4 S gave victory to David
M Or, *saved David*
5 S And
6 S Cun,
7 S David took
8 S And
9 S that
1 S,
2 S salute him, and to bless
3 S wars
4 A *he had*
5 S These also did king David dedicate
6 S carried away from all the
7 M Heb. *Abshai.*
8 S smote

Edomites in the [1] valley of salt [a] eighteen thousand.

13 ° ¶ [b] And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became [2] David's servants. Thus [1] the LORD [3] preserved [1] David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ [4] So [1] David reigned over all Israel [5], and executed judgment and justice among [1] all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah [†] *was* over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud [6], [c] recorder. [1]

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and [f] Abimelech the son of Abiathar, [†] *were* [g] the [1] priests; and [g] Shavsha was [7] scribe;

17 [h] And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada [†] *was* over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David [†] *were* chief [i] about the king.

CHAPTER 19.

[o] 1 *David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun, are villainously entreated.* 6 *The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai.* 16 *Shophach is slain by David.*

[k, 9] NOW [1] [k] it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. [1] And [1] David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. [2] So the servants of David [1] came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, [p] Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 [3] Wherefore [1] Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the [4] midst hard by [1] their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went [†] *certain*, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them [5]: [1] for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and [†] *then* return.

6 ° ¶ [1] And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves [c] odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of [1] Syria-maachah, [1] [d] and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired [2] thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of [3] Maachah [1] and his people; who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when David heard [†] *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array [4] before [1] the gate of the city: and the kings that were come [†] *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that [5] [†] the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose ° out [1] of all the [m] choice [6] of Israel, and put [†] *them* in array against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he [7] delivered unto [1] the hand of [8] [n] Abishai his brother, and they [9] set [1] [†] *themselves* in array against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us [1] behave ourselves valiantly [1] for our people, and for the cities of our God: and ° let [1] the LORD do [2] *that which* is good in his sight. [1]

14 So Joab and the people that [†] *were* with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

[a] 2 Sam. 8. 13.
[b] 2 Sam. 8. 14, &c.
[c] Heb. *to stink.*
[d] ch. 18. 5, 9.
[e] Or, *remembrancer.*
[f] Called *Ahimelech*, 2 Sam. 8. 17.
[g] Called *Seraiah*, 2 Sam. 8. 17, and *Shisha*, 1 Kin. 4. 3.
[h] 2 Sam. 8. 18.
[i] Heb. *at the hand of the king.*
[k] 2 Sam. 10. 1, &c.
[m] Heb. *the face of the battle was.*
[n] Or, *young men.*
[p] Heb. *Abishai.*
[F] Heb. *In thine eyes doth David, &c.*

1 S Valley of Salt
2 S servants to David. And
3 S gave victory to
4 S And
5 S ; and he executed judgement and justice unto
6 S was recorder.
M Or, *chronicler*
7 M Or, *secretary*
8 M See 2 Sam. 10.
9 S And
1 S So
2 S And David's servants
3 S So
4 S middle, even to
5 S ;
1 S Aram-maacah,
2 A them
3 S Maacah
4 S at
5 M Heb. *the face of the battle was against.*
6 A men
7 S committed into
8 M Heb. *Abshai.*
9 S put
1 S play the men
2 S that which seemeth him good.

16 °¶ ' And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that † *were* beyond the [1]river: and' [g]Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer [2] *went* before them.'

17 And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel[3], and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set † *the battle* in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 [4]But' the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians [5] seven thousand °*men which fought in*' chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and [6]became his servants': neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAPTER 20.

°1 *Rabbah, besieged and taken by Joab, is spoiled by David.* 4 *Three giants are slain in three several overthrows of the Philistines.*'

7 AND [g]it came to pass, [8]that [7]after the year was expired,' at the time [9]that' kings go out *to battle*, [1] Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And [2][u]Joab smote Rabbah, and [3]destroyed' it.

2 [4]And David [x]took the crown of [5]their king from off his head, and found it [z]to weigh a talent of gold, and † *there were* precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought [6]also exceeding much spoil out of the city.'

3 And he brought [7]out' the people that † *were* [8]in it,' and cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. [9]Even so dealt David with' all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ ' And it came to pass after this, "that there [b]arose war at [2][c]Gezer with the Philistines[8]; at which time [d]Sibbechai' the Hushathite slew [e]Sippai, † *that was* of the children of' [h]the [5]giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was [6]war again' with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of [i]Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, [7]whose spear staff' † *was* like a weaver's beam.

6 And [8]yet again [k]there was' war at Gath, where was [l]a man of † *great* stature, whose fingers and toes † *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*[9]:' and he also was [1][m]the son of' the [2]giant.

7 [3]But' when he [4][n]defied Israel, Jonathan the son of [p]Shimea David's brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the [2]giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 21.

°1 *David, tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people.* 9 *David having three plagues propounded by Gad chooseth the pestilence.* 14 *After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem.* 18 *David, by God's direction, purchaseth Ornan's threshingfloor: where having built an altar, God giveth a sign of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague.* 28 *David sacrificeth there.*'

5 AND [6][r]Satan stood up against Israel, and [7]provoked' David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab and to the [8]rulers' of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; [9]and bring [9]the number of them to me,' that I may know † *it*.'

3 And Joab [2]answered,' The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they † *be*: but, my lord the king, † *are* they not all my lord's servants? why °then' doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of [3]trespass to' Israel?

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

B.C.c.1036.

[a] 2 Sam. 21. 18.
[b] Or, *continued.* Heb. *stood.*
[c] Or, *Gob.*
[d] ch. 11. 29.
[e] Or, *Saph.* 2 Sam. 21. 18.
[f] That is, *Euphrates.*
[g] Or, *Shobach.* 2 Sam. 10. 16.
[h] Or, *Rapha.*
[i] Called also *Jaareoregim.* 2 Sam. 21. 19.
[k] 2 Sam. 21. 20.
[l] Heb. *a man of measure.*
[m] Heb. *born to the giant, or, Rapha.*
[n] Or, *reproached.*
[p] Called *Shammah,* 1 Sam. 16. 9.
[q] 2 Sam. 11. 1.
[r] Heb. *at the return of the year.*
[t] 2 Sam. 24. 1, &c.
[u] 2 Sam. 12. 26.
[x] 2 Sam. 12. 30, 31.
[z] ch. 28. 23.
[z] Heb. *the weight of.*

1 S River, with
2 S at their head.
3 A together
4 S And
5 A *the men of*
6 S served him
7 M See 2 Sam. 11. 1.
8 S at the time of the return of the year, 9 S when
1 A that
2 M See 2 Sam. 12. 26.
3 S overthrew
4 M See 2 Sam. 12. 30, 31.
5 M Or, *Malcam* See Zeph. 1. 5.
6 S forth the spoil of the city, exceeding much.
7 S forth
8 S therein, 9 S And thus did David unto

1 M See 2 Sam. 21. 18–22.
2 M In 2 Sam. 21. 18, *Gob.*
3 S: then Sibbecai
4 S of the sons of
5 M Heb. *Rapha.* According to another reading, *giants* Heb. *Rephaim.*
6 S again war
7 S the staff of whose spear
8 S there was again
9 S; 1 S born unto
2 M Heb. *Rapha.*
3 S And
4 M Or, *reproached*

5 M See 2 Sam. 24. 1, &c.
6 M Or, *an adversary*
7 S moved
8 S princes
9 S me word, 1 S the sum of them. 2 S said,
3 S guilt unto

5 °¶ And Joab gave [1] the sum of the [2]number' of the people unto David. And all †*they of* Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah †*was* four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 [c]But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

7 [d]And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, [e]I have sinned greatly, [3]because' I have done this thing: [f]but now, [4] I beseech thee, °do away' the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 °¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's [g]seer, saying,

10 Go and [5]tell' David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I [6]*i* offer thee three [7]*things:*' choose thee one of them, that I may do †*it* unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, [8k]Choose thee'

12 ['Either three [9]years' famine; or three months to be [1]destroyed' before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh †*thee;* or else three days the sword of the LORD, [2]even °the' pestilence °,' in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore [3]advise thyself what word I shall bring again' to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very [4]*p* great †*are* his mercies: [5]but' let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 °¶ So the LORD sent [6] pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an [q]angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was [7]destroying,' the LORD beheld, and [r]he repented him of the evil, and said to the [8]angel that destroyed,' It is enough [9], stay now' thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the [1]threshingfloor' of [2*a*]Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lifted up his eyes, and [b]saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders[3] °[p]*of Israel, who were*' clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, †*Is it* not I †*that* commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done [4]evil indeed'; but °*as for*' these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be [5]on me, and on' my father's house; but not [6]on' thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 °¶ Then the [h]angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and [7]set up' an altar unto the LORD in the [8]threshingfloor' of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 [m]And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons [9] with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the [5]threshingfloor', and bowed himself to David with †*his* face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, [1*n*]Grant' me the place of †*this* [5]threshingfloor', that I may build [2] an altar °therein' unto the LORD: [3]thou shalt grant it me for the full price': that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take †*it* to thee, and let my lord the king do †*that which is* good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen °*also*' for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the [4]meat' offering; I give it all.

B.C. 1017.

a or, *Aranuah*, 2Sam.24.18.

b 2 Chr. 3. 1.

c ch. 27. 24.

d Heb. *And it was evil in the eyes of the* LORD *concerning this thing.*

e 2 Sam. 24. 10.

f 2 Sam. 12. 13.

g See 1 Sam. 9. 9, & 2 Chr. 3. 1.

i Heb. *stretch out.*

k Heb. *Take to thee.*
l 2 Sam. 24. 13.

m Or, *When Ornan turned back and saw the angel,* then he *and his four sons with him hid themselves.*

n Heb. *Give.*

p Or, *many.*

q 2 Sam. 24. 16.

r See Gen. 6. 6.

1 A up
2 S numbering
3 S in that
4 A put away,
5 S speak unto
6 M Heb. *stretch out unto.*
7 S things;
8 S Take which thou wilt;
9 S years of
1 S consumed
2 M Or, *and*
3 S consider what answer I shall return
4 M Or, *many*
5 S and
6 A a
7 S about to destroy,
8 S destroying angel,
9 S; now stay

1 S threshing-floor
2 M In 2 Sam. 24. 16, &c., *Araunah.*
3 A ,
4 S very wickedly
5 S against me, and against
6 S against
7 S rear
8 S threshing-floor
9 A that were
1 S Give
2 A thereon
3 S for the full price shalt thou give it me
4 S meal

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take †*that* which †*is* thine for the LORD, nor offer [1]burnt offerings[1] without cost.

25 So [a]David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and [c]he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time[2] when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the [3]threshingfloor[1] of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 [g]For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of °the[1] burnt offering, †*were* at that [4]season[1] in the high place at [k]Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to [5]enquire[1] of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAPTER 22.

°1 *David, foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in God's promises, &c. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his son.*

[6]THEN David said, [p]This †*is* the house of the LORD God, and this †*is* the altar of °the[1] burnt offering for Israel.

2 [7]And David commanded to gather together [r]the strangers that †*were* in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the [8]joinings[1]; and brass in abundance [s]without weight;

4 [9]Also cedar trees in abundance[1]: for the [t]Zidonians and they of Tyre brought [1]much cedar wood[1] to David.

5 And David said, [u]Solomon my son †*is* young and tender, and the house †*that is* to be builded for the LORD †*must be* exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will †*therefore* °now[1] make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD[1] of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon[2], My son, as for me,[1] [b]it was in my [3]mind[1] to build an house [d]unto the name of the LORD my God[4]:[1]

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, [e]Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight[5].[1]

9 [f]Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him [h]rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be [6i]Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days[7].[1]

10 [i]He shall build an house for my name; and [m]he shall be my son, and I †*will be* his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now, my son, [n]the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath [8]said of[1] thee.

12 Only the LORD [q]give thee [9]wisdom[1] and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel[1], that[1] thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 [r]Then shalt thou prosper, if thou [2]takest heed to fulfil[1] the statutes and [c]judgments[1] which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: [u]be strong, and of good courage; [4]dread not, nor[1] be dismayed.

14 Now, behold, [y]in my [5]trouble[1] I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron [b]without weight; for it is in

B.C. 1017.

1 S a burnt offering

2 A,

3 S threshing-floor

4 S time

5 S inquire

6 Omit ◂

7 A ¶

8 S couplings

9 S and cedar trees without number

1 S cedar trees in abundance

[a] 2 Sam. 24. 24.

[b] 2 Sam. 7. 2. 1 Kin. 8. 17. ch. 17. 1. & 28. 2.

[c] Lev. 9. 24. 2 Chr. 3. 1. & 7. 1.

[d] Deut. 12. 5, 11.

[e] 1 Kin. 5. 3. ch. 28. 3.

[f] ch. 28. 5.

[g] ch. 16. 39.

[h] 1 Kin. 4. 25. & 5. 4.

[i] That is, *Peaceable.*

[k] 1 Kin. 3. 4. ch. 16. 39. 2 Chr. 1. 3.

[l] 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Kin. 5. 5. ch. 17. 12, 13. & 28. 6.

[m] Heb. 1. 5.

[n] ver. 16.

[p] Deut. 12. 5. 2 Sam. 24. 18. ch. 21. 18, 19, 26, 28. 2 Chr. 3. 1.

[q] 1 Kin. 3. 9, 12. Ps. 72. 1. 1 Kin. 9. 21.

[r] Josh. 1. 7, 8. ch. 28. 7.

[s] Deut. 31. 7, 8. Josh. 1. 6, 7, 9. ch. 28. 20.

[t] ver. 14. 1 Kin. 7. 47.

[u] Or, *in my poverty.* [y] 1 Kin. 5. 6.

[a] ch. 29. 1.

[b] A. ver. 3.

1 A, the

2 S his son, As for me, M According to another reading, *My son, as for me &c.*

3 S heart

4 S.

5 S:

6 M That is, *Peaceful.*

7 S:

8 S spoken concerning

9 S discretion

1 S; that so

2 S observe to do

3 S the judgements

4 S fear not, neither

5 S affliction M Or, *low estate*

abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover †*there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and [d] workers of stone and timber, and all [1] manner of cunning men for every [1] manner of work[2].

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, †*there is* no number[3]. Arise *therefore*, [1] and be doing, and [g] the LORD be with thee.

17 °¶ [1] David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 †*Is* not the LORD your God with you? [i] and hath he †*not* given you rest on every side? for he hath [4] given [1] the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now [l] set your heart and your soul to seek [5] the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to [n] bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built [r] to the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER 23.

[o] *David in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Levites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites.* 12 *The sons of Kohath.* 21 *The sons of Merari.* 24 *Office of the Levites.*

[6] SO when [1] David was old and full of days[7], [1] he made [a] Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 °¶ [1] And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 [8] Now [1] the Levites were numbered from [o] the age of [1] thirty years [9] and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of [1] which, [1] twenty and four thousand †*were* [t] to [2] set forward [1] the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand †*were* [k] officers and judges:

5 [3] Moreover [1] four thousand †*were* [4] porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments [a] which I made, *said David*, to praise †*therewith*.

6 And [b] David divided them into [1] [c] courses [2] among [1] the sons of Levi[3], *namely*, [1] Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 °¶ [1] Of the [c] Gershonites [4] *were*, [f] Laadan, [1] and Shimei.

8 The sons of [5] Laadan; the chief *was* Jehiel, [1] and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei; [6] Shelomith, [1] and Haziel, and Haran, three. These †*were* the [7] chief of the fathers of Laadan. [1]

10 And the sons of Shimei [8] °*were*, [1] Jahath, [9] [h] Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four †*were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah [k] had not many sons; therefore they [1] were in one reckoning, according to *their* father's house. [1]

12 °¶ [1] [m] The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of [p] Amram; Aaron and Moses: and [q] Aaron was separated, [2] that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons[3] for ever, [r] to burn incense before the LORD, [u] to minister unto him, and [x] to bless in his name[3] for ever.

14 [4] Now *concerning* [1] Moses the man of God, [y] his sons were named [5] of [1] the tribe of Levi.

15 [z] The sons of Moses [6] *were*, [1] Gershom °, [1] and Eliezer.

16 [7] Of the [1] sons of Gershom [8], [b] Shebuel *was* [1] the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer [1] *were*, [c] Rehabiah [d] the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah [e] were very many.

18 [7] Of the [1] sons of Izhar; [9] [f] Shelomith the chief.

19 [7] [h] Of the [1] sons of Hebron; Jeriah the [1] first, [1] Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 [7] Of the [1] sons of Uzziel; Micah the [1] first, [1] and [2] Jesiah [1] the second.

21 °¶ [1] [l] The sons of Merari; Mahli °, [1] and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar °, [1] and [m] Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and

B.C. 1017.

[a] See 2 Chr. 29. 25, 26. Amos 6. 5.
[b] Ex. 6. 16. Num. 26. 57. ch. 6. 1, &c. 2 Chr. 8. 14. & 29. 25.
[c] Heb. *divisions.*
[d] That is, *masons and carpenters.*
[e] ch. 26. 21.
[f] Or, *Libni*, ch. 6. 17.
[g] ver. 11.

[h] Or, *Zizah*, ver. 11.
[i] Deut. 12. 10. Josh. 22. 4. 2 Sam. 7. 1. ch. 22. 18.
[k] Heb. *did not multiply sons.*

[l] 2 Chr. 29. 2.
[m] Ex. 6. 18.

[n] 1 Kin. 8. 6, 21. 2 Chr. 5. 7. & 6. 11.
[p] Ex. 6. 20.
[q] Ex. 28. 1. Heb. 5. 4.
[r] ver. 7. 1 Kin. 5. 5.
[t] Ex. 30. 7. Num. 16. 40. 1 Sam. 2. 28.
[u] Deut. 21. 5.
[x] Num. 6. 23.

[y] See ch. 26. 25–28.

[z] Ex. 2. 22. & 18. 3, 4.

[a] 1 Kin. 1. 33. 38. ch. 28. 5.
[b] ch. 26. 24. *Shubael.* ch. 24. 20.
[c] ch. 26. 25.
[d] Or, *the first.*
[e] Heb. *were highly multiplied.*
[f] Num. 4. 3, 47.
[g] *Shelomoth*, ch. 24. 22.
[h] ch. 24. 23.

[i] Or, *to oversee.*

[k] Deut. 16. 18. ch. 26. 29. 2 Chr. 19. 8.
[l] ch. 24. 26.
[m] ch. 24. 29.

1 M Heb. *divisions.*
2 S according to
3 S; 4 S; Ladan
M In ch. 6. 17, *Libni.*
5 S Ladan; Jehiel the chief,
6 S Shelomoth,
7 S heads of the fathers' *houses* of Ladan.
8 A; 9 M In ver. 11, *Zizah.*
1 S became a fathers' house in one reckoning.
2 M Or, *to sanctify as most holyhim* &c.
3 A,
4 S But as for
5 S among
6 S;
7 S The
8 S; Shebuel M In ch. 24. 20, *Shubael.*
9 M In ch. 24. 22, *Shelomoth.*
1 S chief,
2 S Isshiah

1 S men that are cunning in any
2 S;
3 S; arise
4 S delivered
5 A after
6 S Now
7 S; and
8 S And
9 A old
1 S these,
2 S oversee
3 S And
4 S doorkeepers

[a] had no sons, but daughters[1]: and their [b] brethren the sons of Kish [c] took them[2].

23 [d] The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 [e] These [t] were the sons of [e] Levi after [3] the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they[1] were counted[4] by[1] number of names by their polls, [5] that[1] did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from [o] the age of[1] [h] twenty years [6] and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD[7] God of Israel[8] [i] hath given rest unto his people[9], [k] that they may dwell[1] in Jerusalem for ever:

26 And also [o] unto[1] the Levites[o]; they[1] shall no [t] *more* [l] carry the tabernacle[2], nor any[1] vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For [3] by the last words of David the [4] Levites[1] [t] *were* [m] numbered[5] from twenty years old and [6] above:

28 Because[1] [7] [n] their office [t] *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, [8] and[1] the work of the service of the house of God;

29 [o] Both[1] for [p] the shewbread [9], and for [q] the fine flour for [r] meat[1] offering, [2] and for [r] the unleavened cakes, and for[1] [t] *that which is baked in the* [u] pan, [3] and for[1] that which is [4] fried,[1] and for all manner of [x] measure and size;

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even;

31 And to offer all burnt [5] sacrifices[1] unto the LORD [6] [z] in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the [a] set feasts, [7] by[1] number [o],[1] according to the [8] order commanded unto[1] them, continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should [b] keep the charge of the [9] tabernacle of the congregation,[1] and the charge of the holy [t] *place*, and [a] the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, [1] in[1] the service of the house of the LORD.

B.C.e.1045.

[a] ch. 24. 28.
[b] Or, *kinsmen.*
[c] See Num. 26. 6, 8.
[d] ch. 24. 30.
[e] Num. 10. 17, 21, Lev. 10. 1, 6. Num. 26. 60.
[g] Num. 3. 4. & 26. 61.
[h] ver. 27. See Num. 1. 3. & 4. 3. & 8. 24. Ezra 3. 8.
[i] ch. 22. 18.
[k] Or, *and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.*
[l] Num. 4. 5. &c.
[m] Heb. *number.*
[n] Heb. *their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron,* Neh. 11. 24.
[p] Ex. 25. 30.
[q] Lev. 6. 20. ch. 9. 29, &c.
[r] Lev. 2. 4.
[s] Lev. 2. 5, 7.
[u] Or, *flat plate.*
[x] Num. 10. 10. Ps. 81. 3.
[z] Lev. 23. 4.
[b] Num. 1. 53.
[c] Neh. 12. 4, 17. Luke 1. 5.
[d] Num. 3 6-9.

CHAPTER 24.

[o] 1 *The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites divided by lot.*[1]

1 NOW *these are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron.[1] [f] The sons of Aaron; Nadab[o],[1] and Abihu, Eleazar[o],[1] and Ithamar.

2 But [g] Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office.

3 [2] And David [3] distributed them, both[1] Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, [4] according to their [5] offices[1] in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided[6]. Among[1] the sons of Eleazar [t] *there were* sixteen[7] chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among[1] the sons of Ithamar[3] according to [5] the house of their fathers.[1]

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for [1] the governors[1] of the sanctuary, and [2] governors *of the house*[1] of God, [3] were[1] of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of [4] Nethaneel[1] the scribe, [5] *one*[1] of the Levites, wrote them [6] before[1] the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and [7] *before* the chief of the fathers[1] of the priests and [8] Levites: one [9] [y] principal household[1] being taken for Eleazar, and [1] [t] *one* taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah[2],[1]

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim[2],[1]

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin[2],[1]

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to [c] Abijah[2],[1]

11 The ninth to [3] Jeshuah,[1] the tenth to Shecaniah[2],[1]

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim[2],[1]

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab[2],[1]

1 A only
2 A *to wife*
3 S their fathers' houses, even the heads of the fathers' *houses* of those of them that
4 S, in the
5 S who
6 A old
7 A, the
8 A,
9 S; and he dwelleth
1 A have need to
2 S and all the
3 M Or, *in the last acts*
4 S sons of *Levi*
5 A,
6 S upward. For
7 M Heb. *their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.* See Neh. 11. 24.
8 S even
9 A also
1 S a meal
2 S whether of unleavened wafers, or of
3 S or of
4 S soaked,
5 S offerings
6 A,
7 S in
8 S ordinance concerning
9 S tent of meeting,
1 S for
1 S And the courses of the sons of Aaron *were these.*
2 M Or, *And David divided them, even Zadok &c.*
3 S with
4 A divided them
5 S ordering
6 S: of
7 S, heads of fathers' houses; and of
8 A,
9 S their fathers' houses, eight.
1 S there were princes
2 S princes
3 S both
4 S Nethanel
5 S who was
6 S in the presence of
7 S the heads of the fathers' *houses*
8 A of the
9 S fathers' house
1 M The Hebrew text has, *taken, taken.*
2 S;
3 S Jeshua,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,[1]
15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to [2]Aphses,[1]
16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to [3]Jehezekel,[1]
17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul[1],[1]
18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.
19 [4]These *were* the orderings[1] of them in their service [5] [b]to come into the house of the LORD [6],[1] according to [6]their manner, under[1] Aaron their father, as the LORD[7] God of Israel [8] had commanded him.
20 ¶ And [9] the rest of the sons of Levi[1] *were these:* Of[1] the sons of Amram [2]; [c]Shubael:[1] of the sons of Shubael [3];[1] Jehdeiah.
21 [4]Concerning[1] [g]Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, [5]the first *was* Isshiah.[1]
22 Of the Izharites [3];[1] [6i]Shelomoth [7];[1] of the sons of Shelomoth [3];[1] Jahath.
23 And the sons [8] *of* [k]*Hebron;* Jeriah *the* [9]*first,*[1] Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.
24 [1]*Of* the[1] sons of Uzziel [2]: Michah[1] of the sons of [3]Michah;[1] Shamir.
25 The brother of [3]Michah *was*[1] Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah [4],[1] Zechariah.
26 [p]The sons of Merari [5] *were*[1] Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno.
27 [6q]¶[1] The sons of Merari [6] by Jaaziah;[1] Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.
28 Of Mahli [5] *came*[1] Eleazar, [q]who had no sons.
29 [7]Concerning Kish: the son of Kish *was*[1] Jerahmeel.
30 [8r]The sons also[1] of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These [t]*were* the sons of the Levites after [9]the house of their fathers.[1]
31 These likewise cast lots [1]over against[1] their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the [2]chief of the fathers[1] of the priests and [3] Levites [4], even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.[1]

B.C. 1015.

CHAPTER 25.

[o]1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their division by lot into four and twenty orders.*[1]

MOREOVER David and the captains of the host separated [1]to[1] the service [2] of the sons of [a]Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of [3]the workmen[1] according to their service was:
2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and [4c]Asarelah,[1] the sons of Asaph [5] under the [6]hands[1] of Asaph, [7]which[1] prophesied [8d]according to[1] the order of the king.
3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and [9f]Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, [1h]six,[1] under the hands of their father Jeduthun [2], who prophesied [3]with a harp, to give thanks and to praise[1] the LORD.
4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, [4l]Uzziel, [5m]Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, °*and*[1] Mahazioth:
5 All these [t]*were* the sons of Heman the king's seer in the [u]words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.
6 All these [t]*were* under the hands of their father for song [t]*in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God [c],[1] [o]*r*according to the king's order to[1] [7]Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman [8].
7 [9]So[1] the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in [1]the songs of[1] the LORD, [t]*even* all that were [2]cunning,[1] was two hundred fourscore and eight.
8 [o¶][1] And they cast lots [3], ward against *ward,*[1] as well the small as the great, [u]the teacher as the scholar.
9 Now the first lot came forth

1 S ; 2 S Happizzez ; 3 S Jehezkel ; 4 S This was the ordering 5 A , 6 S the ordinance *given* unto them by the hand of 7 A , the 8 A , 9 A of 1 S : of 2 S , Shubael ; M In ch. 23. 16, *Shebuel.* 3 S , 4 S Of 5 S Isshiah the chief. 6 M In ch. 23. 18, *Shelomith.* 7 S ; 8 M See ch. 23. 19. 9 S *chief,* 1 S The 2 S , Micah, 3 S Micah, 4 S , 5 S ; 6 S ; of Jaaziah, 7 S Of Kish ; the sons of Kish, 8 S And the sons 9 S their fathers' houses. 1 S even as 2 S heads of the fathers' *houses* 3 A of the 4 S ; the fathers' *houses* of the chief even as those of his younger brother.

[a] ch. 6. 33, 39, 44.
[b] ch. 9. 25.
[c] Otherwise called *Jesharelah,* ver. 14.
[d] Heb. *by the hands of the king* So ver. 6.
[e] ch. 23. 16, *Shebuel.*
[f] Or, *Izri,* ver. 11.
[g] ch. 23. 17.
[h] With Shimei mentioned, ver. 17.
[i] ch. 23. 18, *Shelomith.*
[k] ch. 23. 19, & 26. 31.
[l] Or, *Azarel,* ver. 18.
[m] Or, *Shubael,* ver. 20.
[n] Or, *matters.*
[p] Ex. 6. 19, ch. 23. 21.
[q] ch. 23. 22.
[r] Heb. *by the hands of the king,* ver. 2.
[t] ch. 23.
[u] 2 Chr. 23. 13.

1 S for 2 A certain 3 S them that did the work 4 S Asharelah, M In ver. 14, *Jesharelah.* 5 A ; 6 S hand 7 S who 8 S after M Heb. *by the hands of the king.* 9 M In ver. 11, *Izri.* 1 S six ; M With Shimei, mentioned in ver. 17. 2 A with the harp 3 S in giving thanks and praising 4 M In ver. 18, *Azarel.* 5 M In ver. 20, *Shubael.* 6 S ; 7 M Or, *after the order of the king,* even *Asaph &c.* 8 A being under the order of the king 9 S And 1 S singing unto 2 S skilful, 3 S for their charges, all alike, M as A.V. text.

for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve:
10 The third to Zaccur, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
11 The fourth to Izri, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
12 The fifth to Nethaniah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
13 The sixth to Bukkiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
14 The seventh to Jesharelah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
16 The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
18 The eleventh to Azareel, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve.

B.C.e.1015.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *The divisions of the porters.* 13 *The gates assigned by lot.* 20 *The Levites that had charge of the treasures.* 29 *Officers and judges.*

2 CONCERNING the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites was Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.
2 And the sons of Meshelemiah were, Zechariah the firstborn, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.
4 Moreover the sons of Obed-edom were, Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,
5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed him.
6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.
7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Semachiah.
8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obed-edom.
9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.
10 Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for though he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him the chief;)
11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.
12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against another,

a Or, *Shelemiah*, ver. 14.
b Or, *Ebiasaph*, ch. 6. 37. & 9. 19.
c That is, Obed-edom, as ch. 13.14.
d ch. 16. 38.

1 S; heand
2 S Azarel,
3 S for the
4 S,
1 S for the
2 S For the courses of the doorkeepers: of the Korahites;
3 M In ver. 14, *Shelemiah.*
4 M In ch. 9. 19, *Ebiasaph.*
5 S Meshelemiah had sons;
6 S;
7 S Elihoenai
8 S And Obed-edom had sons;
9 S Nethanel
10 S Peulthai
2 S over
3 S valiant
4 A were
5 S in
6 S;
7 S Shimri
8 S Of
9 S courses of the doorkeepers, even of
10 S charges like as their brethren.
M Or, *wards over against their brethren*

to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 °¶ And they cast lots, [b] as well the small as the great, according to [1] the house of their fathers,' for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to [2 d] Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a [3] wise' counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the [4] house of [e] Asuppim.'

16 To Shuppim and Hosah °*the lot came forth*' westward, [5] with the gate' [6] Shallecheth, [7] by the causeway of the going' [g] up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward †*were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and [8] toward Asuppim' two †*and* two.

18 [9] At' [1] Parbar westward, four at the causeway, †*and* two at [1] Parbar.

19 These [2] *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among' the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ [3] And of the Levites, Ahijah †*was* [k] over the [4] treasuries' of the house of God, and over the [4] treasuries' of the [5 l] dedicated things.

21 [6] *As concerning* the sons of [m] Laadan'; the sons of the [7] Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan' the Gershonite [8], *were*' [9 p] Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, °*which were*' over the [4] treasuries' of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, [1] *and*' the Izharites, [2] the Hebronites, [1] *and*' the Uzzielites:

24 And [7] Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, †*was* ruler [3] of the treasuries.'

25 And his brethren [4] by Eliezer;' Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and [5 t] Shelomith' his son.

26 [6] Which Shelomith' and his brethren †*were* over all the [7] treasuries' of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the [8] chief fathers,' the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

27 [1 u] Out of the [2] spoils' won in battles did they dedicate to [3] maintain' the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel [c] the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; °*and*' whosoever had dedicated †*any thing, it was* under the hand of [4] Shelomith,' and of his brethren.

29 °¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons †*were* for the outward business over Israel, for [f] officers and judges.

30 [5] *And* of' the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, [6] *were* [h] officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward in' all the business of the LORD, and [7] in' the service of the king.

31 [5] Among' the Hebronites †*was* [i] Jerijah the chief, †*even* [8] among' the Hebronites, according to [9] the generations of his fathers.' In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour [m] at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, †*were* two thousand and seven hundred' chief fathers,' whom king David made [2] rulers' over the Reubenites, [3] the Gadites, and the half tribe of [4] Manasseh,' for every matter pertaining to God, and [5 q] affairs of the king.

CHAPTER 27.

°[1] *The twelve captains for every several month.* 16 *The princes of the twelve tribes.* 23 *The numbering of the people hindered.* 25 *David's officers.*

NOW the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the [c] chief fathers and' captains of thousands and [7] hundreds, and their officers that served the king [8] in any matter of the courses °,' which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course †*were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month †*was* [u] Jashobeam

---

1 S their fathers' houses.
2 M In ver. 1, *Meshelemiah.*
3 S discreet
4 S storehouse.
5 S by the gate of
6 M That is, *Casting forth.*
7 S at the causeway that goeth
8 S for the storehouse
9 S For
1 M Or, *the Precinct*
2 S were the courses of the doorkeepers; of the sons of the Korahites, and of
3 M According to the Sept., *And the Levites their brethren were over* etc.
4 S treasuries
5 M Heb. *holy things.*
6 S The sons of Ladan
M In ch. 6. 17, *Libni.*
7 S Gershonites belonging to Ladan, theheads of the fathers' *houses* belonging to Ladan
8 S;
9 M In ch. 23. 8, *Jehiel.*
1 S of
2 A of
3 S over the treasuries,
4 S; of Eliezer *came*
5 S Shelomoth
6 S This Shelomoth of the fathers' *houses,*
7 S treasuries
8 S heads

B.C.c.1015.

a Heb. *Out of the battles and spoils.*
b Or, *as well for the smalltas for the great.*
c 1 Sam. 9. 9.
d Called *Meshelemiah,* ver. 1.
e Heb. *Gatherings.*
f ch. 23. 4.
g See 1 Kin. 10. 5, 2 Chr. 9. 4.
h Heb. *over the charge.*
i ch. 23. 19.
k ch. 28. 12, Mal. 3. 10.
l Heb. *holy things.*
m See Josh. 21. 39.
n Or, *Libni,* ch. 6. 17.
p Or, *Jehiel,* ch. 23. 8, & 29. 8.
q Heb. *thing.* 2 Chr. 19. 11.
r ch. 23. 16.
t ch. 23. 18.
u 2 Sam. 23. 8, ch. 11. 11.

1 M Heb. *Out of the battles and the spoil.*
2 S spoil
3 S repair
4 S Shelomoth, M Heb. *Shelomith.*
5 S Of
6 S had the oversight of Israel beyond Jordan westward; for
7 S for
8 S of
9 S their generations by fathers' *houses.*
1 S, heads of fathers' *houses,*
2 S overseers
3 A and
4 S the Manassites,
5 A for the
6 S heads of fathers' *houses* and the
7 A of
8 A,

the son of Zabdiel: and in his course †*were* twenty and four thousand.

3 [1]Of[1] the children of Perez[2] °*was*[1] the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month †*was* [b]Dodai [3]an[3] Ahohite, and °of[1] his course[4] *was*[1] Mikloth °also[1] the ruler: [5] in his course °likewise[1] †*were* twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month †*was* Benaiah[6] the son of Jehoiada[7], a [d]chief priest[1]: and in his course †*were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This †*is that* Benaiah, †*who was* [5f]mighty *among*[1] the thirty, and [3]above[1] the thirty: and [1]in[1] his course †*was* Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth month †*was* [g]Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course †*were* twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month †*was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course †*were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth month †*was* [h]Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course †*were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh month †*was* [k]Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course †*were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth month †*was* [n]Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the [2]Zarhites[1]: and in his course †*were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth month †*was* [p]Abiezer the [3]Anetothite,[1] of the Benjamites: and in his course †*were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth month †*was* [q]Maharai the Netophathite, of the [2]Zarhites[1]: and in his course †*were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh month †*was* [t]Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course †*were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth month †*was* [1a]Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course †*were* twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: °the ruler[1] of the Reubenites †*was* Eliezer the son of Zichri[2]: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of [3]Maachah[1]:

17 Of [4]the Levites,[1] [c]Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of [5]the Aaronites,[1] Zadok:

18 Of Judah, [6e]Elihu, †*one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, [7]Jerimoth[1] the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half *tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, [8]Azareel[1] the son of Jeroham. These †*were* the [9]princes[1] of the tribes of Israel.

23 °¶ [1]But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because [1]the LORD had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of [1]the heavens.[1]

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but °he[1] finished not[2], because [1]there fell wrath for it against[1] Israel; neither [m]was the number put [2]in[1] the account [4]of[1] the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the king's [5]treasures,[1] †*was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the [5]storehouses[1] in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, †*was* [6]Jehonathan[1] the son of Uzziah:

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground †*was* Ezri the son of Chelub:

27 And over the vineyards †*was* Shimei the Ramathite:[7] [7]over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars †*was* Zabdi the Shiphmite:

B.C.e.1015.

[a] Or, *Heled*, ch. 11. 30.

[b] Or, *Dodo*, 2 Sam. 23. 9.

[c] ch. 26. 30.

[d] Or, *principal officer*, 1 Kin. 4. 5, 1 Sam. 16. 6, *Eliab*.

[f] 2 Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23, ch. 11. 22, &c.

[g] 2 Sam. 23. 24, ch. 11. 26.

[h] ch. 11. 28.

[i] Gen. 15. 5.

[k] ch. 11. 27.

[l] 2 Sam. 21. 15, ch. 20. 7.

[m] Heb. *ascended*,

[n] 2 Sam. 21. 18, ch. 11. 29.

[p] ch. 11. 28.

[q] 2 Sam. 23. 28, ch. 11. 30.

[t] Heb. *over that which was of the vineyards*, ch. 11. 31.

1 S *He was* of 2 A,

3 S the 4 S; and

5 A and

6 A, 7 S the priest [M Or, *chief minister*], chief See 2 Sam. 8. 18.

8 S the mighty man of 9 S over 1 S *of*

2 S Zerahites

3 S Anathothite,

1 M In ch. 11. 30, *Heled*.

2 A the ruler

2 S Maacah

4 S Levi,

5 S Aaron,

6 M In 1 Sam. 16. 6, *Eliab*.

7 S Jeremoth

8 S Azarel

9 S captains

1 S heaven.

2 S; and there came wrath for this upon

3 S into

4 S in

5 S treasuries

6 S Jonathan

7 A and

28 And over the olive trees and the sycomore trees that †*were* in the 1low plains† †*was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil †*was* Joash:

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon †*was* Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds †*that were* in the valleys †*was* Shaphat the son of Adlai:

30 2Over† the camels °also† †*was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses †*was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite:

31 And over the flocks †*was* Jaziz the 3Hagerite.† All these †*were* the rulers of the substance which †*was* king David's.

32 4 Also Jonathan David's 5uncle was a counsellor, a 6wise man,† and a 7scribe: and Jehiel the 8son of Hachmoni †*was* with the king's sons:

33 And 9Ahithophel †*was* the king's counsellor: and 10Hushai the Archite †*was* the king's 7companion.†

34 And after Ahithophel †*was* Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and 7Abiathar: and the 3general† of the king's 9army† †*was* 7Joab.

CHAPTER 28.

°1 *David, declaring God's favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God.* 9, 20 *He encourageth Solomon to build the temple.* 11 *He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.*†

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, 11 the princes of the tribes, and 12 the captains of the companies that 1ministered to† the king by course, and the captains 2over the† thousands, and 3 captains 2over the† hundreds, and 13 the 4stewards† over all the substance and 5*d* possession† of the king°,† 14 and of his sons, with the 6*f* officers, and °with† 15 the mighty men, 7and with all the valiant men,† unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: 16 *As for me,* 17 *I had*† in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for †the footstool of our God, and† had made ready for the building†:†

3 But God said unto me, 18 "Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou †*hast been*† a man of war, and hast shed 19 blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD 2 God of Israel 3 20 chose me 4before† all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen 21 Judah †*to be* 5the ruler; and of† the house of Judah, 22 the house of my father; and 23among the sons of my father he 6liked† me to make †*me* king over all Israel:

5 24 And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) 25 he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, 26 Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him †*to be* my son, and I will be his father.

7 27 Moreover† I will establish his kingdom for ever, 28 if he be 29 constant to do my commandments and my 8judgments,† as at this day.

8 Now therefore 9 in the sight of all Israel 9 the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, 1keep and seek for† all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave †*it* for an inheritance 2for† your children after you for ever.

9 °¶† And thou, Solomon my son, 30 know thou the God of thy father, and serve him 31 with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for 32 the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: 33 if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now; 34 for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do †*it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son 35 the pattern of the porch 3, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper 4chambers† thereof, and of the inner 5parlours† thereof, and

B.C.c.1015.

a 2 Sam. 7. 5, 13. 1 Kin. 5. 3. ch. 17. 4. & 22. 8.
b Heb. *bloods.*
c 1 Sam.16.7-13.
d Gen. 49. 8, 10. ch. 5. 2. Ps. 60. 7. & 78. 68.
e 1 Sam. 16. 1. f 1 Sam. 16. 12, 13.
g ch. 3. 1, &c. & 23. 1.
h ch. 22. 9.
i Or, *secretary.*
k 2 Sam. 7. 13, 14. ch. 22. 9, 10. 2 Chr. 1. 9.
l Or, *Hachmonite.*
m 2 Sam. 15. 12.
n 2 Sam. 15. 27. & 16. 16.
p ch. 22. 13.
q Heb. *strong.*
r 1 Kin. 1. 7.
t ch. 11. 6.
u ch. 27. 16.
x Jer. 9. 24. Hos. 4. 1. John 17. 3.
y ch. 27. 1, 2.
z 2 Kin. 20. 3. Ps. 101. 2.
a 1 Sam.16. 7. 1 Kin. 8. 39. ch. 29. 17. Ps. 7. 9. & 26. 2. Prov. 17. 3. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12. Rev. 2. 23.
b ch. 27. 25.
c 2 Chr. 15. 2.
d Or, *cattle.*
e Or, *and his sons.*
f Or, *eunuchs.*
g ch. 11. 10.
h ver. 6.
i 2 Sam. 7. 2. Ps. 132. 3-5.
k ver. 19. See Ex. 25. 40.
l Ps. 99. 5. & 132. 7.

of the [1]place of the [2]mercy seat,[1]

12 And the pattern [a]of all that he had [3]by the spirit, [1]of[1] the courts of the house of the LORD, and [4]of[1] all the chambers round about, [4c]of[1] the treasuries of the house of God, and [4]of[1] the treasuries of the dedicated things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD[5].[1]

14 [b]*He gave*[1] of gold by weight for [6]*things* of[1] gold, for all [1]instruments of all manner[1] of service; [8]*silver also* for all instruments[1] of silver by weight, for all [9]instruments[1] of every kind of service:

15 [1]Even the weight[1] for the candlesticks of gold, and for [2]their lamps[1] of gold, by weight for every candlestick[c],[1] and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver[3] by weight, *both* for the[1] candlestick[c],[1] and [c]*also*[1] for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick[4].[1]

16 And [5]by weight *he gave* gold[1] for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and [c]*likewise*[1] silver for the tables of silver:

17 [6]Also pure gold for[1] the fleshhooks, and the [7]bowls,[1] and the cups[8]: and for the golden [9]basons *he gave gold*[1] by weight for every [1]bason[1]; and [2]*likewise silver* by weight for every bason of silver[1]:

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight[3];[1] and gold for the pattern of the chariot[4] of the [d]cherubims,[1] that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All [e]*this*,[1] *said David*, [6h]the LORD made me[1] understand in writing [7]by *his* hand upon me,[1] [1]*even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, [k]Be strong and of good courage, and do [f]*it*: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, [f]*even* my God, [8]*will be*[1] with thee; [m]he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until [o]thou hast finished[1] all the work for the service of the house of the LORD[1].

21 And, behold, [2b]the courses of the priests and the Levites, [o]*even they shall be with thee*[1] for all the service of the house of God: and [f]*there shall be* with thee [3]for[1] all manner of [4]workmanship[1] [d]every willing [5]skilful man,[1] for any manner of service: also the [6]princes[1] and all the people [f]*will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAPTER 29.

[o]1 *David, by example and intreaty, 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 David's thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people make Solomon king. 26 David's reign and death.*[1]

7 FURTHERMORE[1] David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, [f]*is yet* [c]young and tender, and the work [f]is great: for the palace [f]*is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for [8]*things to be made* of[1] gold, and the silver for [9]*things* [1]of[1] silver, and the brass for [9]*things* [1]of[1] brass, the iron for [9]*things* [1]of[1] iron, and wood for [9]*things* [1]of[1] wood; [2]*y*onyx stones, and *stones* to be set, [2]glistering stones,[1] and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover[4], because I have set my affection to the house of my God, [5]I have[1] of mine own [o]proper good,[1] of gold and silver, [6]*which* I have given to[1] the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,[1]

4 [1]*Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of [i]Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses [f]*withal*:

5 [8]The gold for[1] *things* [2]of[1] gold, and [1]the silver for[1] *things* [5]of[1] silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. [2]And who *then* is willing[1] [3f]to consecrate [1]his service[1] this day unto the LORD?

---

[a] Heb. *of all that was with him.*
[b] ch. 24, & 25, & 26.
[c] ch. 26.20.
[d] Ex. 25. 20, 26, & 36. 1, 2.
[e] See Ex. 31. 1, &c.
[f] Heb. *to fill his hand.*
[g] Josh. 1. 5.
[h] Deut. 31. 7, 8. Josh. 1, 6, 7, 9. ch. 22. 13.
[i] See Ex. 25. 39. 1 Kin. 9. 28.
[k] Deut. 31. 7, 8. Josh. 1, 6, 7, 9. ch. 22. 13.
[l] Heb. *to fill his hand.*
[m] Josh. 1. 5.
[o] Ex. 35. 25, 26. & 36. 1, 2.
[1] 1 Kin. 3. 7. ch. 22. 5. Prov. 4. 3.
[2] See Is. 54. 11, 12. Rev. 21. 18, &c.
[3] Ex. 25. 18–22 1 Sam. 4. 4. 1 Kin. 6. 23, &c.
[4] ver. 11, 12. See Ex. 25. 40.
[5] 1 Kin. 9. 28.

---

[1] Heb. *of the hand.*
[2] Heb. *of the mercy seat.*
[3] Or, *in his spirit*
[4] Or, *of*
[5] Heb. *of the hand.*
[6] Heb. *of the vessels of*
[7] Heb. *of vessels of every kind*
[8] Heb. *of silver for all the vessels*
[9] Heb. *vessels*
[1] Heb. *by weight also*
[2] Heb. *their lamps*
[3] Heb. *silver*, by weight for *every*
[4] Or: [5] Heb. *the gold by weight*
[6] Heb. *and*
[7] Heb. *basons*,
[8] Heb. *A*, of pure gold
[9] Heb. *bowls*
[1] Heb. *bowl*
[2] Heb. *for the silver bowls by weight for every bowl*
[3] Or:
[4] Heb. *even* the cherubim,
[5] Heb. *this*,
[6] Heb. *have I been made to* [M] *as A.V. text.*
[7] Heb. *from the hand of the* LORD,
[8] Heb. *is*
[1] Heb. *and*
[2] Heb. *there are*
[3] Heb. *in*
[4] Heb. *work*
[5] Heb. *man that hath skill,*
[6] Heb. *captains*
[7] Heb. *And*
[8] Heb. *the things of*
[9] Heb. *the*
[1] Heb. *of*
[2] Or, *beryl*
[3] Heb. *stones for inlaid work,*
[4] Heb. *also*
[5] Heb. *seeing that I have a treasure*
[6] Heb. *I give it unto*
[7] Heb.;
[8] Heb. *of gold for the*
[9] Heb. *of*
[1] Heb. *of silver for the*
[2] Heb. *Who then offereth willingly*
[3] Heb. *to fill his hand.*
[4] Heb. *himself*

6 °¶ ' Then "the [1] chief of the fathers and ' princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with [c] the rulers [2]of ' the king's work, offered willingly[3],'
7 And [4] gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand [5]drams,' and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and [6]one ' hundred thousand talents [o] of iron'.
8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave †*them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, [7]by ' the hand of [g]Jehiel the Gershonite.
9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with [8] perfect heart they [i]offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.
10 °¶ ' Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed †*be* thou, [9]O LORD ' God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.
11 'Thine, O LORD, †*is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all †*that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;* thine †*is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.
12 [m]Both riches and honour †*come* of thee, and thou [1]reignest' over all; and in thine hand †*is* power and might; and in thine hand †*it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.
13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.
14 But who †*am* I, and what †*is* my people, that we should [2p]be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things †*come* of thee, and [3q]of thine own have we given thee.
15 For [r]we †*are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as °*were* ' all our fathers [4]: [t]our days on the earth †*are* as a shadow, and †*there is* [5]none [u]abiding.'
16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name †*cometh* of thine hand, and †*is* all thine own.
17 I know also, my God, that thou [b]triest the heart, and [w]hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are [e]present here, to offer willingly unto thee.
18 O LORD [1] God of Abraham, [2] Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and [3]prepare their heart unto thee:
19 And [h]give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all †*these things*, and to build the palace, †*for* the which [k]I have made provision.
20 °¶ ' And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD [4] God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.
21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, †*even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, †*and* a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel [5]:'
22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and [x]anointed †*him* unto the LORD †*to be* [6]the chief governor,' and Zadok †*to be* priest.
23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.
24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, [7]x submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.
25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and [y]be-

1 S princes of the fathers' *houses*, and the
2 S over
3 S;
4 A they
5 S darics,
6 S of iron a
7 S under
8 A a
9 S O LORD, the
1 S rulest
2 M Heb. *retain strength.*
3 M Heb. *of thine hand.*
4 A were
5 S no abiding. M Heb. *hope.*
6 S prince, M Or, *leader*
7 M Heb. *gave the hand under Solomon.*
1 A, the
2 A of
3 M Or, *establish*
4 A, the
5 S;

B.C. 1015.
a ch. 27. 1.
b 1 Sam. 16. 7. ch. 28. 9.
c ch. 27. 25, &c.
d Prov. 11. 20.
e Or, *found.*
f Or, *stablish.* Ps. 10. 17.
g ch. 26. 21.
h Ps. 72. 1.
i 2 Cor. 9. 7.
k ver. 2. ch. 22. 14.
l Mat. 6. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Rev. 5. 13.
m Rom. 11. 36.
n 1 Kin. 1. 35, 39.
o Heb. *retain*, or, *obtain strength.*
p Heb. *of thine hand.*
q Ps. 50. 14. Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
r Job 14. 2. Ps. 90. 9. & 102. 11. & 144. 4.
s Heb. *expectation.*
t Heb. *gave the hand under Solomon:* See Gen. 24. 2. & 47. 29.
2 Chr. 30. 8. Eccles. 8. 2. Ezek. 17. 18
u 1 Kin. 3. 13. 2 Chr. 1. 12. Eccles. 2. 9.
w 1 Sam. 16. 7.
x 1 Sam. 10. 1. & 16. 13. 1 Kin. 1. 39.

stowed upon him †*such* royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ [1]Thus] David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 [2]b And the time that he reigned over Israel †*was* forty years; [c]seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he [c]died in a good old age, [f]full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they †*are* written in the [a]book] of Samuel the seer, and in the [1]book] of Nathan the prophet, and in the [1]book] of Gad the seer[2],

30 With all his reign and his might, [d]and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

1 S Now

2 M See 2 Sam. 5. 4, 5, 1 Kings 2. 11.

B.C. 1015.

a Or, *history. Heb. words.*

b 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1 Kin. 2. 11.

c 2 Sam. 5. 5.

d Dan. 2. 21.

e Gen. 25. 8.

f ch. 23. 1.

1 S history M Heb. *words.*

2 S ;

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER 1.

g 1 *The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomon's choice of wisdom is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomon's strength and wealth.*

AND [c]Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and [d]the LORD his God †*was* with him, and [e]magnified him exceedingly.

1 S And

2 [1]Then] Solomon spake unto all Israel, to [g]the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every

2 S prince 2 S heads of the fathers' *houses.*

[2]governor] in all Israel, the [3]chief of the fathers.]

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that †*was* at [1]Gibeon; for there was the

4 S tent of meeting

[4]tabernacle of the congregation] of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 [h]But the ark of God had David brought up from

5 S Kirjath-jearim

[5]Kirjath-jearim] to *the place* [6]*which*] David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

6 S that

7 S Bezalel

8 S was there M Or, as otherwise read, *he had put*

5 Moreover [7]the brasen altar, that [7]Bezalel] the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made,

9 M Or, *offered there, upon... yea, he offered*

[8]be put] before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon [9]went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which †*was* at the [1]tabernacle of the congregation,] and [a]offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

7 ¶ [2]b In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great [3]mercy] unto David my father, and hast made me [4]f to reign] in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: [h]for thou hast made me king over a people [i]like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 [k]Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may [m]go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, †*that is so* great?

11 [l]And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of [5]thine enemies,] neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge †*is* granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as [n]none of the kings have had that

c 1 Kin. 3. 4.

b 1 Kin. 3. 5, 6.

c 1 Kin. 2. 46.

d Gen. 39. 2.

e 1 Chr. 29. 25.

f 1 Chr. 28. 5.

g 1 Chr. 27. 1.

h 1 Kin. 3. 7, 8.

i Heb. *much as the dust of the earth.*

k 1 Kin. 3. 9.

l 1 Kin. 3. 4. 1 Chr. 16. 39. & 21. 29.

m Num. 27. 17. Deut. 31. 2.

n 2 Sam. 6. 2. 17. 1 Chr. 15. 1.

f 1 Kin. 3. 11-13.

g Ex. 27. 1, 2. & 38. 1, 2.

r Ex. 31. 2.

t Or, *was there.*

n 1 Chr. 29. 25. ch. 9. 22. Eccles. 2. 9.

1 S tent of meeting,

2 M See 1 Kings 3. 5, &c.

3 S kindness

4 S king

5 S them that hate thee,

†*have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

1 S So

13 ¶ Then† Solomon [2]came *from his journey* to the high place that †*was* at Gibeon [b]to Jerusalem†, from before the [3]tabernacle of the congregation, and† reigned over Israel.

2 M The Sept. and Vulgate have, *came from the high place.*

3 S tent of meeting, unto Jerusalem; and he

14 [4,5c]And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

4 A ¶

5 M See 1 Kings 10. 26-29.

15 [f]And the king [k]made silver and gold [6]at† Jerusalem [o]*as plenteous*† as stones, and [7]cedar trees made he† as the sycomore trees that †*are* in the [8]vale† for abundance.

6 S to be in

7 S cedars made he to be

8 S lowland,

16†And [9m]Solomon had horses† brought out of Egypt†,† [o]and linen yarn:† the king's merchants received [2]the linen yarn† at a price.

9 S the horses which Solomon had were

1 S;

2 S them in droves, each drove

17 And they fetched up, and brought [o]forth† out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so [o]brought they out *horses*† for all the kings of the Hittites, and [o]for† the kings of Syria, [3]† by their means.

3 A did they bring them out

B.C. 1015.

a Ex. 20. 7.

b Heb. *incense of spices.*

c Ex. 25. 20. Lev. 24. 8.

d Num. 28. 3, 9, 11.

CHAPTER 2.

o 1, 17 *Solomon's labourers for the building of the temple.* 3 *His embassage to Huram for workmen and materials.* 11 *Huram's kind answer.*†

4 M [Ch. 1. 18 in Heb.]

5 S Now Solomon purposed

6 M [Ch. 2. 1 in Heb.]

4,5 AND Solomon [g]determined† to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

e 1 Kin. 4. 26, & 10. 26, &c. ch. 9. 25.

f Ps. 135. 5.

g 1 Kin. 8. 27. ch. 6. 18. Is. 66. 1.

h Heb. *hath retained,* or, *obtained strength.*

i 1 Kin. 4. 26. & 10. 26, &c. ch. 9. 25.

k Heb. *gave.*

l 1 Kin. 10. 28, 29. ch. 9. 28.

m Heb. *the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.*

n Heb. *to grave graavings.*

o 1 Chr. 22. 15. † 1 Kin. 5. 6.

p Or, *almuggim.* 1 Kin. 10. 11.

7 S men that were hewers in the mountains,

8 M In 1 Kings 5. 1, *Hiram.*

9 S for

2 [c]And [2]Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand [7]to hew in the mountain,† and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 o¶† And Solomon sent to [8b]Huram the king of Tyre, saying, [d]As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, [g]I build an house [9]to† the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate †*it* to him, †*and* [e]to burn before him [1b]sweet incense,† and for [c]the continual shewbread, and for [d]the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the [2]solemn† feasts of the LORD our God. This [3]*is*† *an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

q Heb. *and great and wonderful.*

r 1 Kin. 5. 11.

s ver. 18. 1 Kin. 5. 15.

t Heb. *by their hand.*

u Heb. *great and wonderful.*

x 1 Kin. 5. 11.

5 And the house which I build †*is* great: for [f]great †*is* our God above all gods.

6 [g]But who [4h]is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and [5]heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who †*am* I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn [6]sacrifice† before him?

y 1 Kin. 5. 5.

a 1 Kin. 10. 9, & 9. 8.

b Or, *Hiram.* 1 Kin. 5. 1.

c Gen. 1. & 2. Ps. 33. 6, & 102. 25. & 124. 8. & 136. 5, 6. Acts 4. 24. & 14. 15. Rev. 10. 6.

d 1 Chr. 14. 1.

e 1 Kin. 5. 7.

f Heb. *knowing prudence and understanding.*

g ver. 1.

7 [h]Send me now therefore† a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill [n]to grave [8]with the cunning men that †*are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, [p]whom David my father did provide.

8 [q]Send me also cedar trees, [9]fir trees, and [1r]algum trees, out of Lebanon: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and, behold, my servants †*shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build †*shall be* [u]wonderful great.

10 [x]And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand [2]measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand [2]measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 o¶† Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, [a]Because the LORD [5]hath loved† his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, [c]Blessed †*be* the LORD [4] God of Israel, [c]that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, [f]endued with [5]prudence† and understanding, that [6]might† build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a

1 S incense of sweet spices,

2 S set

3 S is

4 M Heb. *retaineth strength.*

5 A the

6 S incense

7 S Now therefore send me

8 A *all manner of* gravings, *to be*

9 M Or, *cypress*

1 M In 1 Kings 10. 11, *almug trees.*

2 M Heb. *cors.*

3 S loveth

4 A, the

5 S discretion

6 S should

cunning man, endued with understanding, [1] of Huram my father's,

14 [2 a] The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father [f] *was* a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to [2] find out every device which shall be put to him, [1] with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat [3], [1] and the barley, the oil [3], [1] and the wine, which [f] my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 [g] And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, [f] as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in [4] flotes [1] by sea to [5 k] Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 [o] ¶ [l] And Solomon numbered all [m] the strangers that [f] *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith [n] David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 [6] And he set [p] threescore and ten thousand of them [7] *to be* bearers of [1] burdens, and fourscore thousand [8] *to be* [1] hewers in the [9] mountain, [1] and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people [1] a work.

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 1 *The place, and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The cherubims.* 14 *The vail and pillars.*

2 [M] THEN [r] Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at [a] Jerusalem in mount Moriah, [s] where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, [t] [1] in the place that David had [2] prepared [1] in the [u] threshing-floor [1] of [7 p] Ornan the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 [o] ¶ [l] Now [1] these *are the things* [b] *wherein* Solomon was [c] instructed [1] for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure [f] *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the [d] porch that [f] *was* [2] in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* [1] according to the breadth of the house, [3] twenty cubits, and the height [o] *was* [1] an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And [e] the greater house he cieled with [4] fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and [5] set [1] thereon palm trees and chains.

6 And he [h] garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold [f] *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the [6] posts, [1] and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved [7] cherubims [1] on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house [8], [1] the length [9] whereof *was* [1] according to the breadth of the house, [1] twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, [t] *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails [t] *was* fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 [q] And in the most holy house he made two [7] cherubims [1] [r] of image work [2], and [1] overlaid them with gold.

11 [o] ¶ [l] And the wings of the [7] cherubims [1] [f] *were* twenty cubits long: [3] one wing *of the one* [1] *cherub* [f] *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house [4]; [1] and the other wing [5] *was* [1] *likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And [6] *one* [1] wing of the other cherub [f] *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing [f] *was* five cubits *also*, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these [7] cherubims [1] spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood

B.C. 1015.

[a] 1 Kin. 7. 13, 14.
[b] 1 Kin. 6. 2.
[c] Heb. *founded.*
[d] 1 Kin. 6. 3.
[e] 1 Kin. 6. 17.
[f] ver. 10.
[g] 1 Kin. 5. 8, 9.
[h] Heb. *covered.*
[i] Heb. *according to all thy need.*
[k] Heb. *Japho*, Josh. 19. 46. Acts 9. 36.
[l] As ver. 2. 1 Kin. 5. 15, 16. & 9. 20, 21. ch. 8. 7, 8.
[m] Heb. *the men the strangers.*
[n] 1 Chr. 22. 2.
[o] ¶ Heb. ℸ.
[p] As it is ver. 2.
[q] 1 Kin. 6. 23, &c.
[r] Or, (as some think) *of moveable work.*
[s] 1 Kin. 6. 1, &c.
[t] Gen. 22. 2, 14.
[u] Or, *which was seen of David his father.*
[v] 1 Chr. 21. 18. & 22. 1. Or, *Araunah*, 2 Sam. 24. 18.

1 [M] Or, *even Huram my father* See ch. 4. 16.
2 [M] See 1 Kings 7. 14.
3 [S] devise any device: that there may be *a place* appointed unto him
4 [S] floats
5 [M] Heb. *Japho.*
6 [M] See ver. 2.
7 [S] to bear
8 [S] that were
9 [S] mountains,
1 [S] awork.
2 [M] See 1 Kings 6. 1, &c.
3 [A] which he made ready
[M] The Sept. and Vulgate have, *in the place which David had prepared, in the threshing-floor &c.* 4 [M] Heb. *in the place of David.* 5 [S] appointed, 6 [S] threshing-floor 7 [M] In 2 Sam. 24. 16, &c., *Araunah.*
1 [S] these are the foundations which Solomon laid [M] as A.V. text.
2 [S] before *the house*, the length of it,
3 [A] was
4 [M] Or, *cypress*
5 [S] wrought
6 [S] thresholds,
7 [S] cherubim
8 [S]; 9 [S] thereof, 1 [A] was
2 [S]; and they
3 [S] the wing of the one 4 [S]; 5 [S] was
6 [S] the
7 [S] cherubim

on their feet, and their faces †*were* [1a]inward.†

14 °¶† And he made the [2c]vail† †of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and [c]wrought [3]cherubims† thereon.

15 [4]Also he made before the house [g]two pillars of thirty and five cubits [h]high, and the chapiter that †*was* on the top of each of them †*was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains°, *as*† in the oracle, and put †*them* on the [5]heads† of the pillars; and [6]made [i]an hundred pomegranates, and put †*them* on the chains.

17 [7]And he [8m]reared† up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand [9r]Jachin, and the name of that on the left [1t]Boaz.

CHAPTER 4.

°1 *The altar of brass.* 2 *The molten sea.* 6 *The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables.* 9 *The instruments of brass.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

[2]MOREOVER he made [j]an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 °¶† [3c]Also he made [4]a† molten sea of ten cubits [d]from brim to brim, round in compass, and °five cubits† the height thereof [5]; and a line of thirty cubits [6]did compass† it round about.

3 [k]And under it †*was* the similitude of [7]oxen, which did compass it round about [8]: ten in a cubit,† compassing the sea round about. [9]Two rows of oxen *were* cast,† when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea †*was set* [1]above upon them,† and all their hinder parts †*were* inward.

5 And °the thickness of† it †*was* an handbreadth[2],† and the brim [3]of it† like the °work of the† brim of a cup, [4n]with flowers of lilies; *and*† it received and held [b]three thousand baths.

6 °¶† He made also [d]ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them[1]:† [l]such things as [2]they offered for† the burnt offering they washed in them[3];† but the sea †*was* for the priests to wash in.

7 [l]And he made [4]ten candlesticks of gold [k]according to [5]their form, and† set †*them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 [m]He made also ten tables, and placed †*them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred [p]basons of gold.

9 °¶† Furthermore [q]he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And [u]he set the sea on the right side [6]of the east end, over against† the south.

11 And [z]Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the [z]basons. [7]And Huram [a]finished† the work that he [8]was to make† for king Solomon [9]for† the house of God[1];†

12 °*To wit,*† the two pillars, and †the [2]pommels, and the† chapiters †*which were* on the top of the °two† pillars[3],† and the two [4]wreaths† to cover the two [5]pommels† of the chapiters [6]which† †*were* on the top of the pillars;

13 And [7e]four hundred pomegranates [8]on the two wreaths†; two rows of pomegranates [9]on each wreath,† to cover the two [5]pommels† of the chapiters [6]which† †*were* [1g]upon the pillars.

14 He made also [7h]bases, and [7i]lavers made he upon the bases;

15 One sea, and [7]twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all [2]their instruments,† did [3k]Huram his father make [4]to† king Solomon for the house of the LORD of† †bright brass.

17 [m]In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the

B.C. 1012.

[a] Or, *toward the house.*
[b] See 1 Kin. 7. 26.
[c] Ex. 26. 31. Mat. 27. 51. Heb. 9. 3.
[d] 1 Kin. 7. 38.
[e] Heb. *caused to ascend.*
[f] Heb. *the work of burnt offering.*
[g] 1 Kin. 7. 15–21. Jer. 52. 21.
[h] Heb. *long.*
[i] 1 Kin. 7. 49.
[k] Ex. 25. 31, 40. 1 Chr. 28. 12, 19.
[l] 1 Kin. 7. 26.
[m] 1 Kin. 7. 48.
[n] 1 Kin. 7. 24.
[p] Or, *bowls*
[q] 1 Kin. 6. 36.
[r] That is, *He shall establish.*
[t] That is, *In it is strength.*
[u] 1 Kin. 7. 39.
[z] See 1 Kin. 7. 40.
[y] Ex. 27. 1, 2. 2 Kin. 16. 14. Ezek. 43. 13, 15.
[a] Or, *bowls.*
[a] Heb. *finished to make.*
[b] 1 Kin. 7. 41.
[c] 1 Kin. 7. 23.
[d] Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*
[e] See 1 Kin. 7. 20.
[f] 1 Kin. 7. 24–26.
[g] Heb. *upon the face.*
[h] 1 Kin. 7. 27, 43.
[i] Or, *caldrons.*
[k] 1 Kin. 7. 14, 45.
[l] Heb. *made bright, or, scoured.*
[m] 1 Kin. 7. 46.
[n] Or, *like a lilyflower.*

1 S toward the house. M Or, *inward*
2 S veil
3 S cherubim
4 M See 1 Kings 7. 15, &c.
5 S tops
6 A he
7 M See 1 Kings 7. 21.
8 S set
9 M That is, *He shall establish.*
1 M That is, perhaps, *In it is strength.*
2 Omit ¶
3 M See 1 Kings 7. 23, &c.
4 S the
5 A was five cubits
6 S compassed
7 M In 1 Kings 7. 24, *knops.*
8 S, for ten cubits, M Or, *ten in a cubit*
9 S The oxen [M In 1 Kings 7. 24, *knops*] were in two rows, cast
1 S upon them above,
2 S thick;
3 S thereof was wrought
4 S like the flower of a lily:
1 S; 2 S belonged to 3 S:
4 A the
5 S the ordinance concerning them; and he
6 S *of the house* eastward, toward
7 S So Huram made an end of doing
8 S wrought
9 S in
1 S:
2 S bowls, and the two
3 S;
4 S network
5 S bowls
6 S that
7 A the
8 S for the two network
9 S for each network,
1 M Heb. *upon the face of the pillars.*
2 S the vessels thereof,
3 M See ch. 2. 13.
4 S for

[a] clay ground between Succoth and [1] Zeredathah.[1]
18 [2b] Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass [2] could not be found out.
19 [c] ¶ [1] And [c] Solomon made all the vessels that [1] *were* [4] *for* the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon [5d] the shewbread *was set;*
20 Moreover [1] the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn [6e] after the manner [1] before the oracle, of pure gold;
21 And [f] the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, [g] *made he* [1] *of* gold, *and* that [g] perfect gold;
22 And the snuffers, and the [h] basons, and the spoons, and the [7] censers, [1] *of* pure gold: and [8] the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doors of the house [9] of the temple, [1] *were of* gold.

B.C. 1012.

[a] Heb. *thicknesses of the ground.*
[b] 1 Kin. 7. 47.
[c] 1 Kin. 7. 48-50.
[d] Ex. 25. 30.
[e] Ex. 27. 20, 21.
[f] Ex. 25. 31, &c.
[g] Heb. *perfections of gold.*
[h] Or, *bowls.*

CHAPTER 5.

[o] 1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God being praised giveth a visible sign of his favour.*

[1] THUS [m] all the work that Solomon [2] made [1] for the house of the LORD was finished [3]: and [1] Solomon brought in [o] *all* [1] the things that David his father had dedicated; [4] and [1] the silver, and the gold, and all the [5] instruments, put he among the treasures [1] of the house of God.
2 ¶ [6p] Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the [7] chief of the fathers [1] of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD [r] out of the city of David, which [r] *is* Zion.
3 [s] [8] Wherefore [1] all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king [9t] in [1] the feast [1] which *was* in [1] the seventh month.
4 And all the elders of Israel came [2]; [1] and the Levites took up the ark.
5 And they brought up the ark, and the [3] tabernacle of the congregation, [1] and all the holy vessels that [1] *were* in the [1] tabernacle, [1] these did the priests [o] *and* [1] the Levites bring up.

[m] 1 Kin. 7. 51.
[n] Heb. *found.*
[p] 1 Chr. 25. 1.
[q] 1 Kin. 8. 1, &c.
[r] 1 Chr. 15. 24.
[s] 2 Sam. 6. 12.
[t] 1 Kin. 8. 2.
[u] See ch. 7. 8-10.

6 [2] Also [1] king Solomon [o], [1] and all the congregation of Israel [3] that were assembled unto him [4] before the ark, [5] sacrificed [1] sheep and oxen, [6] which [1] could not be told nor numbered for multitude.
7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto [7] his place, to [1] the oracle of the house, [8] into [1] the most holy [1] *place, even* under the wings of the [9] cherubims: [1]
8 For the [1] cherubims [1] spread forth [1] *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the [1] cherubims [1] covered the ark and the staves thereof above.
9 And [2] they drew out the staves *of the ark,* [1] that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without [3]. And [1] there it is [4] unto this day.
10 [1] *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses [k] put [5] *therein* [1] at Horeb, [6t] when the LORD made [u] a *covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.
11 [o] ¶ [1] And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy [1] *place* [7]: [1] (for all the priests [1] *that were* [n] present [8] were sanctified, [1] [1] *and* did not [9] *then* wait by course: [1]
12 [p] Also the Levites [1] *which were* the singers, all of them [1] of [1] Asaph, [o] of [1] Heman, [o] of [1] Jeduthun, [2] with [1] their sons and their brethren, [o] *being* [1] arrayed in [3] white linen, having [1] cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, [r] and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)
13 It came even to pass, [4] as [1] the trumpeters and singers [1] *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up [1] *their* voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments [5] of musick, [1] and praised the LORD, *saying,* [y] For [1] *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

[k] Deut. 10. 2, 5, ch. 6. 11.
[t] Or, *where.*

[1] Omit ¶.
[2] S wrought
[3] S. And
[4] S even
[5] S vessels, and put them in the treasuries
[6] M See 1 Kings 8. 1, &c.
[7] S princes of the fathers' *houses*
[8] S And
[9] S at
[1] S, which was *in*
[2] S,
[3] S tent of meeting,

[1] S Tent;
[2] S And
[3] A,
[4] A, were
[5] S sacrificing
[6] S that
[7] S its place, into
[8] S to
[9] S cherubim.
[1] S cherubim
[2] S the staves were so long
M Or, *they drew out the staves, so that &c.*
[3] S; and
[4] A,
[5] S *there*
[6] M Or, *where*
[7] S,
[8] S had sanctified themselves,
[9] S keep their courses;
[1] S, even
[2] S and
[3] S fine linen, with
[4] S when
[5] S of musick,
M Or, *for song*

that †*then* the house was filled with a cloud, †*even* the house of the LORD[1];'

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: [a]for the glory of the LORD [c]had' filled the house of God.

CHAPTER 6.

[c]1 *Solomon, having blessed the people, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomon's prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brasen scaffold.*'

2 THEN [3d]said' Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the [e]thick darkness.

2 But I have built [4] an house of habitation [c]for thee', and a place for [5]thy dwelling' for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed [6]the whole' congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood.

4 And he said, Blessed †*be* the LORD[7] God of Israel, [8]who' [c]hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he' spake with his mouth [9]to my father David,' saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt' I chose no city [2]among' all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be [2]a ruler' over my people Israel:

6 [i]But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and [k]have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now [m]it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD[4] God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said [5]to' David my father, [c]Forasmuch as' it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well [c]in' that it was in thine heart:

9 [7]Notwithstanding' thou shalt not build the house; but thy son [8]which' shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 [9]The LORD therefore' hath performed his word that he 'hath spoken:' for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and 'am set' on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD[2] God of Israel.

11 And [3]in it have I put' the ark, [b]wherein †*is* the covenant of the LORD, [4]that' he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ [c]And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 [5]For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits [f]long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court[6]:' and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven[7],

14 And' said, O LORD[2] God of Israel, †[g]*there is* no God like thee[8] in the heaven, [9]nor' in the earth; 'which' keepest covenant[2], and *shewest*' mercy [3]unto' thy servants, that walk before thee with all their [4]hearts:

15 [h]Thou which' hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou [5]hast promised him; and' spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled †*it* with thine hand, as †*it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD[6] God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, [7*l*]There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit [8]upon' the throne of Israel; [9*n*]yet so that' thy children take heed to their way' to walk in my law [o],' as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now [2]then, O LORD' God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou [3]hast spoken' unto thy servant David.

18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? [*p*]behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have [4]built!

19 Have respect therefore to' the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the

B.C. 1004.

[a] Ex. 40. 35. ch. 7. 2.
[b] ch. 5. 10.
[c] 1 Kin. 8. 22.
[d] 1 Kin. 8. 12, &c.
[e] Lev. 16. 2. [f] Heb. *the length thereof*, &c.
[g] Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 4. 39. & 7. 9.
[h] 1 Chr. 22. 9.
[i] ch. 12. 13.
[k] 1 Chr. 28. 4. [l] Heb. *There shall not a man be cut off.* 2 Sam. 7. 12, 16. 1 Kin. 2. 4. & 8. 25. ch. 7. 18.
[m] 2 Sam. 7. 2. 1 Chr. 17. 1. & 28. 2.
[n] Ps. 132. 12.
[o] ch. 2. 6. Is. 66. 1. Acts 7. 49.

1 S sit
2 A, the
3 S there have I set
4 S which
5 A (
6 S ;
7 S :) and he
8 A,
9 S or
1 S who
2 S and
3 S with
M Or, *for*
4 S heart: who
5 S didst promise him: yea, thou
6 A, the
7 M Heb. *There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.*
8 S on
9 S if only
1 A,
2 S therefore, O LORD, the
3 S spakest
4 S builded! Yet have thou respect unto

cry and [1] the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:
20 That thine eyes may be open [2] upon this house day and night, [3] upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant [4] prayeth [b] toward this place.
21 [5] Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, [6] which they shall [c] make toward this place: [7] hear thou from thy dwelling place, [†]*even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.
22 ℣ ¶ [8] If a man sin against his neighbour, [c] and an oath be laid upon him to [9] make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;
23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, ℣ by requiting the wicked, [2] by recompensing his way upon his own head; and ℣ by justifying the righteous, [3] by giving him according to his righteousness.
24 ℣ ¶ And if thy people Israel [k] be [4] put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall [5] return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee [l] in this house;
25 Then hear thou from [6] the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.
26 ℣ ¶ When the [m] heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; ℣ *yet* if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, [7] when thou [8] dost afflict them;
27 Then hear thou [9] from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, [7] when thou [1] hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given [2] unto thy people for an inheritance.
28 ℣ ¶ If there [t] be [3] dearth in

B.C. 1004.

[a] Heb. *in the land of their gates.*
[b] Or, *in this place.*
[c] Heb. *pray.*
[d] Or, *toward this house.*
[e] Heb. *and he require an oath of him.* / 1 Chr. 28. 9.
[f] Heb. *all the days which.*
[h] Heb. *upon the face of the land.*
[i] John 12. 20. Acts 8. 27.
[k] Or, *be smitten.*
[l] Or, *toward.*
[m] Heb. *thy name is called upon this house.*
[n] 1 Kin. 17. 1.
[o] Prov. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. James 3. 2. 1 John 1. 8.
[p] Or, *right.*
[q] Heb. *they that take them captives carry them away.*
[r] ch. 20. 9.

the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, [1] locusts, or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege them [a] in the [2] cities of their land; whatsoever [3] sore or whatsoever sickness [†]*there be*;
29 ℣ *Then* what prayer [5] *or* what supplication soever ℣ shall be made [6] of any man, or [6] of all thy people Israel, [7] when every one shall know [8] his own [9] sore and his own [L] grief, and shall spread forth his hands [2 d] in this house:
30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according [3] unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou [4] only [f] knowest the hearts of the children of men [5]:)
31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, [g] so long as they live [h] in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.
32 ℣ ¶ Moreover concerning the stranger, [6] [i] which is not of thy people Israel, [7] but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; [8] if they come and pray [9] in this house;
33 Then hear thou from [2] the heavens, [†]*even* from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all [3] people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as [†]*doth* thy people Israel, and [4] may know that [5 m] this house which I have built is called by thy name.
34 If thy people go out to [6] war against their enemies [7] by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;
35 Then hear thou from [9] the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their [p] cause.
36 If they sin against thee, (for [†]*there is* [9] no man [2] which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them [3] over before *their* enemies, and [4 r] they carry them away [5] captives unto a land far off or near;

1 A to
2 S toward
3 S even toward
4 S shall pray
5 S And hearken thou to
6 S when they shall pray
7 A yea,
8 M Or, *Whereinsoever a man shall sin*
9 S cause him to swear, and he come *and* swear
1 S:
2 S to bring
3 S to give
4 S smitten down
5 S turn again
6 S heaven,
7 M Or, *because*
8 M Or, *answerest*
9 S in
1 S teachest
2 S to
3 S in the land famine.
1 S locust or caterpiller
2 S land of their cities
M Heb. *gates.*
3 S plague
4 S;
5 S and
6 S by
7 S which
8 A every man
9 S plague
1 S sorrow,
2 S toward
3 S to
4 S, even thou only,
5 S;
6 S that
7 S when he shall
8 S when they shall
9 S toward
1 S:
2 S heaven,
3 S the peoples
4 A that they
5 M Or, *thy name is called upon this house &c.*
6 S battle
7 S, by whatsoever way
8 S:
9 S heaven
1 M Or, *right*
2 S that
3 S to the enemy, so that
1 M Heb. *they that take them captive carry them away.*
5 S captive

37 Yet †*if* they [1] [a]bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn [2]and pray† unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done [3]amiss,† and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return [4]to† thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them [5]captives,† and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward*† the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from [6]the heavens,† *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their [7]cause[3],† and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, [9] my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and †*let* thine ears †*be* attent† unto the prayer† *that is made* in this place.

41 [2]Now †therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy [m]resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints [n]rejoice in [3]goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: [p]remember the [4]mercies of David thy servant.

B.C.1004.

[a] Heb. *bring back to their heart.*

[b] ch. 5. 13. Ps. 136. 1.

[c] 1 Chr. 16. 41. ch. 20. 21.

[d] 1 Kin. 8. 62, 63.

[e] 1 Chr. 15. 16.

[f] Or, *right.*

[g] Heb. *by their hand.* † ch. 5. 12.

[i] Heb. *to the prayer of this place.*

[k] 1 Kin. 8. 64.

[l] Ps. 132. 8–10, 16.

[m] 1 Chr. 28. 2.

[n] Neh. 9. 25.

[p] Ps. 132. 1. Is. 55. 3.

[q] 1 Kin. 8. 65.

CHAPTER 7.

[o] 1 *God giveth testimony to Solomon's prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple.* 4 *Solomon's solemn sacrifice.* 8 *The feasts of tabernacles, and of the dedication of the altar.* 12 *God appeareth to Solomon.*†

NOW [u]when Solomon had made an end of praying, the [g]fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and [r]the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 [a]And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD [o]had† filled the LORD's house.

3 And [o]when† all the children of Israel [5]saw how† the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD [1] upon the house[2],† they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and [3]praised† the LORD, [b]*saying*, For †*he is* good; [c]for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 [o]¶ † [d]Then the king and all the people offered [5]sacrifices† before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep[6]: so† the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 [e]And the priests [7]waited on† their offices[8]:† the Levites also with instruments [9] of †musick† of the LORD, which David the king had made to [2]praise† the LORD, [3]because† his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised [9] by their ministry[4];† and [k]the priests sounded trumpets before them[8],† and all Israel stood.

7 [5]Moreover [k]Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that †*was* before the house of the LORD[8]:† for there he offered [6] burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings[4],† because the brasen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt [7]offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 [8]¶ [q]Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast† seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto [r]the [9]river† of Egypt.

9 And †in† the eighth day they [2]made† †a [3]solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And [z]on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away [4]into† their tents, [5]glad and merry in† heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 [6,7]Thus [b]Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the

[r] Josh. 13. 3.

[t] Heb. *a restraint.*

[u] 1 Kin. 8. 54.

[x] 1 Kin. 8. 66.

[y] Lev. 9. 24. Judg. 6. 21. 1 Kin. 18. 38. 1 Chr. 21. 26.

[z] 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11. ch. 5. 13, 14. Ezek. 10. 3, 4.

[a] ch. 5. 14.

[b] 1 Kin. 9. 1, &c.

1 [A] shall
2 [S] again, and make supplication
3 [S] perversely,
4 [S] unto
5 [S] captive,
6 [S] heaven,
7 [M] Or, *right*
8 [S];
9 [A] O
1 [A],
2 [M] See Ps. 132. 8, 9.
3 [M] Or, *good*
4 [M] Or, *good deeds* See ch. 32. 32.
5 [S] looked on, when
1 [A] was
2 [S]; and
3 [S] gave thanks unto
4 [M] See 1 Kings 8. 62, 63.
5 [S] sacrifice
6 [S]. So
7 [S] stood, according to
8 [S];
9 [M] Or, *for the song of the* LORD
1 [S] music
2 [S] give thanks unto
3 [S] for
4 [S];
5 [M] See 1 Kings 8. 64–66.
6 [A] the
7 [S] offering, and the meal offering,
8 [S] So Solomon held the feast at that time
9 [S] brook
1 [S] on
2 [S] held
3 [M] Or, *closing festival*
4 [S] unto
5 [S] joyful and glad of
6 [A] ¶
7 [M] See 1 Kings 9. 1, &c.

LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 °¶ [1] And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, [a] and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.

13 [b] If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the [1] locusts [1] to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people, [2c] which are called by my name, shall [d] humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; [e] then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now [g] mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent [3] [h] unto the prayer † *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have [i] I chosen and [4] sanctified [1] this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 [k] And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me °, [1] as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and [5] shalt observe [1] my statutes and my [6] judgments [1];

18 Then [7] will I stablish [1] the throne of thy kingdom, according as I ° have [1] covenanted with David thy father, saying, [m] There shall not fail thee a man † *to be* ruler in Israel.

19 [n] But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments °, [1] which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them [8] [1];

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have [9] sanctified [1] for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and [1] will make it ° *to be* [1] a proverb and a byword among all [2] nations.'

21 And this house, which is [3] high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he [1] shall say, [r] 'Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and [1] unto [1] this house?

22 And [2] it shall be answered, [1] Because they forsook the LORD [3] God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAPTER 8.

o 1 *Solomon's buildings.* 7 *The Canaanites made tributaries.* 11 *Pharaoh's daughter removeth to her house.* 12 *Solomon's yearly solemn sacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places.* 17 *The navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

4 AND [f] it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house,

2 That the cities which Huram had [5] restored [1] to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 [6] And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 [t] And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the [7] chariot cities, [1] and the cities [8] of the [1] horsemen, and [p] all that Solomon desired to build [9] in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and [1] throughout [1] all the land of his dominion.

7 °¶ [1] [q] *As for* all the people † *that were* left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which † *were* not of Israel [2],

8 [3] *But* of their children, who [1] were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, [4] them did Solomon [3] make to pay tribute until [1] this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they † *were* men of war, and chief of his

B.C. 1004.

[a] Deut. 12. 5.
[b] ch. 6. 26, 28.
[c] Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*
[d] James 4. 10.
[e] ch. 6. 27, 30.
[f] 1 Kin. 9. 10, &c.
[g] ch. 6. 40.
[h] Heb. *to the prayer of this place.*
[i] 1 Kin. 9. 3. ch. 6. 6.
[k] 1 Kin. 9. 4, &c.
[l] 1 Kin. 9. 17, &c.
[m] Heb. *There shall not be cut off to thee.* ch. 6. 16.
[n] Lev. 26. 14, 33. Deut. 28. 15, 58, 37.
[p] Heb. *all the desire of Solomon which he desired to build.*
[q] 1 Kin. 9. 20, &c.
[r] Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 22. 8, 9.

1 S locust
2 M Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*
3 A,
4 S hallowed
5 S wilt keep
6 S judgements
7 S I will establish
8 S :
9 S hallowed
1 A I
2 S peoples.
3 S so high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished,
1 S to
2 S they shall answer, 3 A, the
4 M See 1 Kings 9. 10, &c.
5 S given
6 A ¶
7 S cities for his chariots, 8 S for his 9 A for his pleasure
1 S in
2 S;
3 S of their children that
4 A of
5 S raise a levy *of bondservants,* unto

captains, and [1]captains' of his chariots and [2] horsemen.

10 And these †*were* the chief [3]of king Solomon's officers,' †*even* [a]two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 °¶ [1] And Solomon [b]brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because [4]†*the places are* [d]holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch,

13 Even [5]after a certain rate [e]every day,' offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the [6]solemn' feasts, [f]three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 °¶ [1] And he appointed, according to the [7]order' of David his father, the [h]courses of the priests to their service, and [i]the Levites to their charges, to praise [8]and' minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the [9k]porters' also by their courses at every gate: for [m]so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. *So* the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to [p]Ezion-geber, and to [q]Eloth, [1]at the sea side' in the land of Edom.

18 [r]And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they [2]went' with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and [3]took' thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought †*them* to king Solomon.

B.C. 992.

[a] See 1 Kin. 9. 23.

[b] 1 Kin. 3. 1. & 7. 8. & 9. 24.

[c] 1 Kin. 10. 1, &c. Mat. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.

[d] Heb. *holiness.*

[e] Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3, 9, 11, 26. & 29. 1, &c.

[f] Ex. 23. 14. Deut. 16. 16.

[g] Or, *butlers.*

[h] 1 Chr. 24. 1.

[i] 1 Chr. 25. 1.

[k] 1 Chr. 9. 17. & 26. 1.

[l] Heb. *word.*

[m] Heb. *so was the commandment of David the man of God.*

[n] Or, *sayings.*

[p] 1 Kin. 9. 26.

[q] Or, *Elath,* Deut. 2. 8.

[r] 2 Kin. 14. 22.

CHAPTER 9.

°1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon.* 13 *Solomon's gold.* 17 *His throne of ivory.* 20 *His vessels.* 22 *His exceeding riches and wisdom.* 31 *His death.*

1 [1] AND [c]when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great [2]company,' and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was [3]nothing' hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the [4]attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his [g]cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up [5]into' the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, †*It was* a true 'report [6]which' I heard in mine own land of thine [7n]acts, and of thy wisdom [8]:'

6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen †*it:* and, behold, the °one' half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: [b]*for*' thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy †*are* thy men, and happy †*are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee [9]to set thee on his throne, †*to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do [1]judgment' and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and [2]of spices' great abundance, and precious stones:

[1] S rulers
[2] A of his
[3] S officers of king Solomon,
[4] M Heb. *they are.*
[5] S as the duty of every day required,
[6] S set
[7] S ordinance
[8] S, and to
[9] S door-keepers
[1] S on the sea shore
[2] S came
[3] S fetched from
[1] M See 1 Kings 10. 1, &c.
[2] S train,
[3] S not any thing
[4] M Heb. *standing.*
[5] S unto
[6] S that
[7] M Or, *sayings*
[8] S.
[9] A,
[1] S judgement
[2] S spices in

neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave [1] king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, [a] which brought gold from Ophir, brought [2 b] algum trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made † *of* the algum trees [c] terraces [3] to† the house of the LORD, and [3] to† the king's [4] palace,' and harps and psalteries for [5] singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside † *that* which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went °away' to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Beside † *that which* [5] chapmen and merchants brought [6]. And' all the kings of Arabia and [5 f] governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 °¶' And king Solomon made two hundred targets † *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And [7] three hundred shields °*made he*' † *of* beaten gold [8]:' three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield [9]. And' the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And † *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, † *which were* fastened to the throne, and [1 7] stays on [2] each side of the sitting place,' and two lions standing [3] by' the stays [4]:'

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps [5]. There' was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 °¶' And all [c] the drinking vessels of king Solomon' † *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon † *were of* [7] pure gold: [7 g] none *were of* silver; it was

B.C. c. 992.

[a] ch. 8. 18.

[b] 1 Kin. 10. 11, *almug trees.*

[c] Or, *elephants' teeth.*

[d] Or, *stairs.* Heb. *highways.*

[e] 1 Kin. 4. 26. & 10. 26. ch. 1. 14.

[f] Or, *captains.*

[g] 1 Kin. 4. 21.

[h] Gen. 15. 18. Ps. 72. 8.

[i] That is, *Euphrates.*

[k] 1 Kin. 10. 27. ch. 1. 15.

[l] Heb. *gave.*

[m] 1 Kin. 10. 28. ch. 1. 16.

[n] 1 Kin. 11. 41.

[o] Heb. *words.*

[p] 1 Kin. 11. 29.

[q] Heb. *hands.* † ch. 12. 15. & 13. 22.

[r] 1 Kin. 11. 42. 43.

[s] Heb. *shut up.*

[t] Or, there was *no silver* in them.

not any thing' accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the [1] king's ships' went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: [2] every three years °once' came the ships of Tarshish [3] bringing gold, and silver, [4] ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 [1] And' king Solomon [5] passed' all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 °¶' And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, [6] that' God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, [7] harness,' and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 °¶' And Solomon [e] had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen [8]; whom' he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 °¶' [g] And he [9] reigned' over all the kings [h] from the [1 i] river' even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 [k] And the king [l] made silver [2] in Jerusalem as stones, and [3] cedar trees made he' as the sycomore trees that † *are* in the [4] low plains in' abundance.

28 [m] And they brought [5] unto Solomon horses' out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ [n] Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, † *are* they not written in the [7 p] book' of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of [7] Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of [8 r] Iddo the seer [9] against' Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 [n] And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 10.

o 1 *The Israelites, assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him.*

1 A to

2 M In 1 Kings 10. 11, *almug trees.*

3 S for

4 S house,

5 A the

6 S; and

7 A *he made*

8 S;

9 S; and

1 M Or, *arms* Heb. *hands.*

2 S either side by the place of the seat,

3 S beside

4 S.

5 S; there

6 S king Solomon's drinking vessels

7 S silver was nothing

1 S king had ships that

2 A once

3 A,

4 S So

5 S exceeded

6 S which

7 S armour,

8 S, which

9 S ruled

1 S River

2 A to be

3 S cedars made he to be

4 S lowland, for

5 S horses for Solomon

6 M See 1 Kings 11. 41, &c.

7 S history

M Heb. *words.*

8 M Heb. *Jedai*, or, *Jedo.*

9 S concerning

6 Rehoboam, refusing the old men's counsel, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolt, 18 and Rehoboam fleeth.

B.C. 975.

1 AND [a] Rehoboam went to Shechem: for [2] to Shechem were all Israel come [1] to make him king.

[a] 1 Kin. 12. 1, &c.
[b] Heb, *laded.*

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat [2], who [1] [†] *was* in Egypt, [c] whither he had fled from the presence of [4] Solomon the king, heard *it*, [1] that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

[c] 1 Kin. 11. 40.

3 And they sent and called him [5]. So [1] Jeroboam and all Israel came [6] and [1] spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore [7] ease thou somewhat [1] the grievous [8] servitude [1] of thy father, and his heavy yoke [9] that [1] he put upon us, [1] and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

[d] 1 Sam. 2. 25. 1 Kin. 12. 15, 24.

6 [e] ¶ [1] And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men [2] that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye [†] *me* to return answer to this people?

[e] 1 Kin. 11. 29.

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, [3] they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel [4] which [1] the old men [5] gave [1] him, and took counsel with the young men that were [6] brought [1] up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What [7] advice [1] give ye [8] that we may return answer to this people, [9] which [1] have spoken to me, saying, [1] Ease somewhat [1] the yoke that thy father did put upon us [2]?

10 And the young men that were [6] brought [1] up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou [3] answer [1] the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou [†] *it* [o] somewhat [1] lighter [4] for [1] us; thus shalt thou say unto them,

[f] Heb, *strengthened himself.*
[g] 1 Kin. 12. 19.

My little [†] *finger* [1] shall be [1] thicker than my father's loins.

11 [2] For [1] whereas my father [3] [b] put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more [1] to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam [o] on [1] the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come [4] again to me on [1] the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And [5] answered [1] them after the [6] advice [1] of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people [1]: [d] for the cause was [1] of God, that the LORD might [8] perform [1] his word, which he spake by the [e] hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 [o] ¶ [1] And when all Israel [†] *saw* that the king [9] would not hearken [1] unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? [1] and *we have* none [1] inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: [2] *and* now, David, [1] see to thine own house [3]. So all Israel [4] went to [1] their tents.

17 But [†] *as for* the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram [5] that [1] [†] *was* over the [6] tribute [1]; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. [7] But [1] king Rehoboam [f] made speed to get him up to [†] *his* chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 [8] [g] And [1] Israel rebelled against the house of David [9] unto this day.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and provision. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

1 [A] AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he

[h] 1 Kin. 12. 21, &c.

1 M See 1 Kings 12. 1, &c.
2 S all Israel were come to Shechem
3 S heard of it, (for he
4 S king Solomon,)
5 S; and
6 S, and they
7 S make thou
8 S service
9 S which
1 A lighter,
2 A,
2 A then
4 S of
5 S which they had given
6 S grown
7 S counsel
8 A,
9 S who
1 S Make
2 A lighter
3 S say unto
4 S unto
1 S is
2 S And now
3 S did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add
4 S to me again
5 S spake to
6 S counsel
7 S; for it was brought about
8 S establish
9 S hearkened not
1 S neither have we
2 S now
3 A, David
4 S departed unto
5 S, who
6 S levy
7 S And
8 S So
9 A,
1 M See 1 Kings 12. 21–24.

B.C. 975.

1 S assembled
2 A,
3 S to
4 S;
5 S So they hearkened unto
6 S Soco,
7 A,
8 S. And
9 S belonged to him.
1 S border.
2 S, that they should not execute
3 S appointed
4 S he goats, M Or, *satyrs* See Lev. 17. 7.
5 A,

1 And gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin two hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came [b] to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in Israel resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Levites left [h] their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for [k] Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD:

15 [m] And he ordained priests for the high places, and for [n] the devils, and for [p] the calves which he had made.

16 [q] And after them out of all the tribes of Israel such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they [a] strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him [4] Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse;

19 [6] Which bare him children; Jeush, and [7] Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he took [8] [c] Maachah the daughter of Absalom; [9] which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved [3] Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam [2] *d* made Abijah the son of [3] Maachah the chief, *to be* ruler among his brethren: for *he* *thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his [5] children throughout all the [6] countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he [7] desired [e] many wives.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Rehoboam, forsaking God, is punished by Shishak.* 5 *His repentance.* 13 *His reign and death.*

AND [f] it came to pass, when [8] Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, [g] he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 [9] [l] And it came to pass, *that* in the fifth year of king Rehoboam Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had [2] transgressed against the LORD,

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that

a ch. 12. 1.
b ch. 12. 15.
c 1 Kin. 15. 2. She is called Michaiah the daughter of Uriel, ch. 13. 2.
d See Deut. 21. 15-17.
e Heb. *a multitude of wives.*
f Heb. *presented themselves to him.*
g ch. 11. 17.
h Num. 35. 2.
i 1 Kin. 14. 22-24.
k ch. 13. 9.
l 1 Kin. 14. 24, 25.
m 1 Kin. 12. 32. & 13. 33. & 14. 9. Hos. 13. 2.
n Lev. 17. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 20.
p 1 Kin. 12. 28.
q See ch. 15. 9. & 30. 11, 18.

1 A, the
2 A,
2 S they walked three years
4 A a wife,
5 S, *and of* M Or, and *Abihail*
6 S and she bare him sons
7 S Shemariah,
8 S Maacah M In ch. 13. 2, *Micaiah the daughter of Uriel.*
9 S and she
1 S,
2 S appointed
3 S Maacah to be chief, *even* the prince
4 S *was minded*
5 S sons
6 S lands
7 S sought *for them* many wives. M Or, *sought a multitude of wives*
8 S the kingdom of Rehoboam was established, and he was strong, that
9 M See I Kings 14. 25, &c.
1 A, that
2 S trespassed

came with him out of Egypt; "the [1]Lubims, the Sukkiims,[1] and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which [t]*pertained* to Judah, and came [2]to[1] Jerusalem.

5 [3]¶ Then came[1] [c]Shemaiah the prophet [4] to Rehoboam, and [t]*to* the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, [c]Ye have forsaken me, [o]and[1] therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 [5]Whereupon[1] the princes of Israel and the king [h]humbled themselves; and they said, [k]The LORD [t]*is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, [l]the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves; [o]*therefore*[1] I will not destroy them[6],[1] but I will grant them [7]*m*some deliverance[8];[1] and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless [p]they shall be his servants; that they may know [r]my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 [s]So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all[9]: he carried[1] away also the shields of gold which Solomon had [y]made.

10 [1]Instead of which[1] king Rehoboam made [2] shields of brass, and committed [t]*them* [z]to the hands of the [3]chief[1] of the [4]guard, that kept the [5]entrance[1] of the king's house.

11 And [6]when[1] the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and [7]fetched[1] them, and brought them [8]again[1] into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy [t]*him* altogether: [d]and [9]also[1] in Judah [i]things went well.[1]

13 [o]¶[1] [z]So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for [f]Rehoboam [t]*was* [1]one and forty[1] years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, [b]the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there[2]. And[1] his mother's name [t]*was* Naamah [3]an[1] Ammonitess.

14 And he did [4]evil, because he [5*d*]prepared[1] not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 [6]Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, [t]*are* they not written in the [7*f*]book[1] of Shemaiah the prophet[o],[1] [g]and of Iddo the seer[5] concerning genealogies[1]? [i]And[1] [t]*there were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and [m]Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 13.

[1] *Abijah succeeding maketh war against Jeroboam.* [4] *He declareth the right of his cause.* [13] *Trusting in God he overcometh Jeroboam.* [21] *The wives and children of Abijah.*[1]

9 NOW [q]in[1] the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 [1]He reigned three years[1] in Jerusalem[2]. His[1] mother's name [s]also *was* [u]Michaiah[1] the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. [4]And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah [5*z*]set the battle in array[1] with an army of valiant men of war, [t]*even* four hundred thousand chosen men: [6]Jeroboam also[1] set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, [7]*being*[1] mighty men of valour.

4 [o]¶[1] And Abijah stood up upon mount [v]Zemaraim, which [t]*is* in [8]mount[1] Ephraim, and said, Hear me, [9]thou[1] Jeroboam[o],[1] and all Israel;

5 Ought ye not to know that the LORD[1] God of Israel[2] [b]gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, [t]*even* to him and to his sons [c]by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, [x]is risen up, and hath[1] [c]rebelled against his lord.

B.C. 971.

[a] ch. 16. 8.
[b] ch. 6. 6.
[c] ch. 11. 2.
[d] Or, *fixed.*
[e] ch. 15. 2.
[f] Heb, *words.*
[g] ch. 9. 29, & 13. 22.
[h] James 4. 10.
[i] 1 Kin. 14. 30.
[k] Ex. 9. 27.
[l] 1 Kin. 21. 28, 29.
[m] 1 Kin. 14. 31, *Abijam.*
[n] Or, *a little while.*
[p] See 1s. 26. 13.
[r] 1 Kin. 15. 1, &c.
[s] Deut. 28. 47, 48.
[t] 1 Kin. 14. 25, 26.
[u] See ch. 11. 20.
[v] Heb, *bound together.*
[y] 1 Kin. 10. 16, 17, ch. 9. 15, 16.
[z] 2 Sam. 8. 18.
[x] Josh. 18. 22.
[b] 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13, 16.
[c] Num. 18. 19.
[d] Or, *and yet in Judah there were goods things:* See Gen. 18. 24, & 1 Kin. 14. 13, ch. 19. 3.
[e] 1 Kin. 11. 26, & 12. 20.
[f] 1 Kin. 14. 21.

1 S Lubim, the Sukkim,
2 S unto
3 S Now
4 A came
5 S Then
6 S:
7 M Or, *deliverance within a little while*
Or, *a few that shall escape*
8 S,
9 S away: he took
1 S And
2 A in their stead
3 S captains
4 M Heb. *runners.*
5 S door
6 S It was so, that as oft as
7 S bare
8 S back
9 S moreover
1 S there were good things *found.*
M See ch. 19. 3.
2 M See 1 Kings 14. 21.
1 S forty and one
2 S: and
3 S the
4 A that which was
5 S set
6 M See 1 Kings 14. 29, &c.
7 S histories
M Heb. *words.*
8 S, after the manner of genealogies
M Or, *in reckoning the genealogies*
9 S In
M See 1 Kings 15. 1, 2.
1 S Three years reigned he
2 S: and his
3 S was Michaiah
M See ch. 11. 20.
4 M See 1 Kings 15. 7.
5 S joined battle
6 S and Jeroboam
7 S who were
8 S the hill country of
9 S O
1 A, the
2 A,
3 S rose up, and

B.C. 957.

7 And there 'are' gathered unto him [a]vain men, [2]the children of Belial, and have' strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye †*be* a great multitude, and †*there are* with you [3] golden calves°,' which Jeroboam [c]made you for gods.

9 [d]Have ye not [4]cast' out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the [5]nations' of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh [g] to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, †*the same* may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD †*is* our God, and we have not forsaken him; and [6]the priests, which minister' unto the LORD, °*are*' the sons of Aaron, and the Levites [7]*wait* upon *their* business':

11 'And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt [8]sacrifices' and sweet incense: the [m]shewbread also *set they* †*in order* upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, [q]to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And, behold, God °himself' †*is* with us [9]for *our* captain,' [r]and his priests with 'sounding trumpets to cry' alarm against you. O children of Israel, [u]fight ye not against the LORD[2] God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 °¶' But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment †*was* behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle †*was* before and behind [3]: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God [b]smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, [e]because they relied upon the LORD' God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and [2A]Ephrain' with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD [3 f]struck' him, and [h]he died.

21 °¶' But Abijah waxed mighty, and [4]married' fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, †*are* written in the [5 n]story' of the prophet [p]Iddo.

CHAPTER 14.

°1 *Asa destroyeth idolatry.* 6 *Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies.* 9 *He overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.*'

6,7 SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David[4]: and 'Asa his son reigned in his stead[9]. In' his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 'And Asa did †*that which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:

3 For he took away the [2]altars of the strange *gods*,' and [x]the high places, and [y]brake down the [z]images,' [a]and 'cut' down the [5]groves:'

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD[6] God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the [7 b]images': and

---

1 S were
2 S sons of Belial [M That is, *worthlessness*], which
3 A the
4 S driven
5 S peoples
6 S *we have* priests ministering
7 S in their work
8 S offerings
9 S at our head, 1 S the trumpets of alarm to sound an
2 A, the
3 A them

a Judg. 9. 4, 5.
b ch. 14. 12, 14.
c 1 Kin. 12. 28, & 14. 9. Hos. 8. 6.
d ch. 11. 14, 15. † 1 Chr. 5. 20. Ps. 22. 5.
f Ex. 29. 35.
g Heb. *to fill his hand.* See Ex. 29. 1. Lev. 8. 2.
h Josh. 15. 9.
i 1 Sam. 25. 38.
k 1 Kin. 14. 20.
l ch. 2. 4.
m Lev. 24. 6.
n Or, *commentary.*
p ch. 12. 15.
q Ex. 27. 20, 21. Lev. 24. 2, 3.
r Num. 10. 8.
t 1 Kin. 15. 8, &c.
u Acts 5. 39.
x See 1 Kin. 15. 14. ch. 15. 17.
y Ex. 34. 13.
z Heb. *statues.*
a 1 Kin. 14. 7.
b Heb. *sun images.*

1 A, the
2 S Ephron M Another reading is, *Ephrain.*
3 S smote
4 S took unto himself
5 S commentary
6 M [Ch. 13. 23 in Heb.]
7 M See 1 Kings 15. 8.
8 S,
9 S: in M [Ch. 14. 1 in Heb.]
2 S strange altars,
3 S pillars. M Or, *obelisks*
4 S hewed
5 S Asherim; M see Ex. 34. 13.
6 A, the
7 S sun-images

the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 °¶' And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land [1]had rest,' and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 [2]Therefore' he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about †*them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars:[3],' [c]*while*' the land †*is* yet before us[4];' because we have sought the LORD our God[3],' we have sought †*him*, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army °*of men*' that bare [5]targets' and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these †*were* mighty men of valour.

9 °¶' [h]And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with an [6]host' of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and [7]came unto [k]Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out [8]against' him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa [m]cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, [9]*it is* [n]nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power': help us, O LORD our God; for we ']rest' on thee, and [r]in thy name [2]we go' against this multitude. O LORD, thou †*art* our God; let not [t]man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD [u]smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that †*were* with him pursued them unto [y]Gerar: and [3]the Ethiopians were overthrown,' that they could not recover themselves; for they were [4a]destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much [5]spoil.'

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for [c]the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was °exceeding' much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep °and camels' in abundance', and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 15.

°1 *Asa's solemn covenant with God.* 16 *He removeth his mother from being queen.* 18 *He enricheth the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.*'

AND [a]the [2]Spirit' of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded:

2 And he went out [b]to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin[3]: [c]The' LORD †*is* with you, while ye be with him; and [d]if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but [e]if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now [f]for [4]a long season' Israel †*hath been* without the true God, and without [g]a teaching priest, and without law[5].'

4 But [i]when [6]they in their trouble did turn' unto the LORD[7] God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And [l]in those times †*there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations †*were* upon all the inhabitants of the [8]countries.'

6 [p]And [9]nation was [q]destroyed of nation, and city of' city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 [1]Be ye strong therefore,' and let not your hands be [2]weak': for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, [3]and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the [4z]abominable idols' out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities [5]which he had taken from [5]mount Ephraim, and' renewed the altar of the LORD, that †*was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and [6b]the strangers' with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when

1 S was quiet,
2 S For
3 S;
4 S,
5 S bucklers
6 S army
7 A he
8 S to meet
9 S there is none beside [M Or, *like*]thee to help, between the mighty and him that hath no strength
M Or, *there is no difference with thee to help, whether the mighty or him &c.*
1 S rely
2 S are we come
3 S there fell of the Ethiopians so many
M Or, *so that none remained alive*
4 M Heb. *broken.*
5 S booty.
6 M Or, *a terror from the* LORD
1 A and camels
3 S; the
4 S long seasons
M Or, *a long season*
5 S;
6 S in their distress they turned
7 A, the
8 S lands.
9 S they were broken in pieces, nation against nation, and city against
1 S But be ye strong,
2 S slack
3 M Or, *even*
4 S abominations
5 S the hill country of Ephraim; and he
6 S them that sojourned

a Num. 24. 2. Judg. 3. 10, ch. 20. 14, & 24. 20.
b Heb. *before Asa.*
c James 4. 8.
d ver. 4, 15. 1 Chr. 28. 9, ch. 33. 12, 13. Jer. 29. 13. Mat. 7. 7.
e ch. 24. 20.
f Hos. 3. 4.
g Lev. 10. 11.
h ch. 16. 8.
i Deut. 4. 29.
k Josh. 15. 44.
l Judg. 5. 6.
m Ex. 14. 10. ch. 13. 14. Ps. 22. 5.
n 1 Sam. 14. 6.
p Mat. 24. 7.
q Heb. *beaten in pieces.*
r 1 Sam. 17. 45. Prov. 18. 10.
t Or, *mortal man.*
u ch. 13. 15.
x Heb. *abominations.*
y Gen. 10. 19, & 20. 1.
z ch. 13. 19.
a Heb. *broken.*
b ch. 11. 16.
c Gen. 35. 5. ch. 17. 10.

they saw that the LORD his God [t]*was* with him.

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 [a] And they [1]offered[1] unto the LORD [2c]the same time,[1] of [d]the spoil [t]*which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they [c]entered into [3]a[1] covenant to seek the LORD [4] God of their fathers[5] with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 [6f]That[1] whosoever would not seek the LORD[4] God of Israel[5] [h]should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and [i]sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 [7] ¶ And also *concerning* [k]Maachah[1] the [l]mother of Asa the king, he removed her from [t]*being* [8]queen, because she had made an [9m]idol in a grove:[1] and Asa cut down her [1]idol, and stamped *it*,[1] and burnt [t]*it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But [q]the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

18 [o] ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no [t]*more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAPTER 16.

[o]1 *Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building Ramah.* 10 *He imprisoneth Hanani.* 13 *His death and burial.*[1]

2 [1]IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa[3] [b]Baasha king of Israel [4]came[1] up against Judah, and built Ramah, [od]to the intent[1] that he might [1]let none[1] go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at [2b]Damascus, saying,

3 [3]*There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of [g]his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the [4]store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard [5]*it*,[1] that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha [6]was building[1]; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 [o] ¶ And at that time [m]Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, [p]Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and [7]not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not [r]the Ethiopians and [t]the [8]Lubims[1] [u]a huge host, with [o]very many[1] chariots and horsemen[9]? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 [x]For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, [y]to shew himself strong in the behalf of [t]*them* whose heart [t]*is* perfect toward him. Herein [z]thou hast done foolishly[1]: therefore[1] from henceforth [a]thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and [c]put him in [2a]a prison house[1]; for [t]*he was* in a rage with him because of this [t]*thing*. And Asa [c]oppressed

B.C. 941.

[a] ch. 14. 15.
[b] Heb. *Darmesek.*
[c] Heb. *in that day.*
[d] ch. 14. 13.
[e] 2 Kin. 22. 3, ch. 34. 31, Neh. 10. 29.
[f] Ex. 22. 20.
[g] Heb. *which were his.*
[h] Deut. 13. 5, 9, 15.
[i] ver. 2.
[k] 1 Kin. 15. 13.
[l] That is, *grandmother*, 1 Kin. 15. 2, 10.
[m] 1 Kin. 16. 1, ch. 19. 2.
[n] Heb. *horror.*
[p] Is. 31. 1, Jer. 17. 5.
[q] ch. 14. 3, 5, 1 Kin. 15. 14, &c.
[r] ch. 14. 9.
[s] ch. 12. 3.
[u] Heb. *in abundance.*
[x] Job 34. 21, Prov. 5. 21, & 15. 3, Jer. 16. 17, & 32. 19, Zech. 4. 10.
[y] Or, *strongly to hold with them, &c.*
[z] 1 Sam. 13. 13.
[a] 1 Kin. 15. 32.
[b] 1 Kin. 15. 17, &c.
[c] ch. 18. 26, Jer. 20. 2, Mat. 14. 3.
[d] ch. 15. 9.
[e] Heb. *crushed.*

1 S not suffer any to
2 M Heb. *Darmesek.*
3 M Or, Let there be
4 M Heb. *storehouses of the cities.*
5 S thereof,
6 S had builded
7 A hast
8 S Lubim
9 A exceeding many
1 S; for
2 S the prison house
M Heb. *house of the stocks.*
1 S sacrificed
2 S in that day,
3 S the
4 A, the
5 A,
6 S and that
7 S And also Maacah
M See 1 Kings 15. 13-15.
8 M Or, *queen mother*
9 S abominable image for an Asherah;
M Or, *for Asherah*
1 S image, and made dust of it,
2 M See 1 Kings 15. 17, &c.
3 A,
4 S went

†*some* of the people the same time.

11 °¶ ' [1a]And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they †*are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And °Asa' in the thirty and ninth year of his reign [2] was diseased in his feet[3], until' his disease †*was* exceeding †*great:* yet in his disease he [c]sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 °¶ ' [d]And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had [4]made' for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled [5]with sweet odours and divers kinds *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made [k]a very great burning for him.

CHAPTER 17.

°1 *Jehoshaphat, succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth.* 7 *He sendeth Levites to teach in Judah.* 12 *His greatness, captains, and armies.'*

AND [m]Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, [n]which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways [q]of his father David, and sought not unto [5] Baalim;

4 But sought to the °*LORD*' God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after [r]the doings of Israel.

5 Therefore the LORD established the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah [u]brought to Jehoshaphat presents; [z]and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart [z]was lifted up in the ways of the LORD: [6]moreover' [a]he took away the high places and [7]groves' out of Judah.

7 °¶ ' Also in the third year of his reign he sent °to' his princes, †*even* °to' Ben-hail, and °to' Obadiah, and °to' Zechariah, and °to' [1]Nethaneel,' and °to' [2]Michaiah,' [b]to teach in the cities of Judah[3].'

8 And with them [4]*he sent*' Levites, †*even* Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, [5] Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, [5] priests.

9 [e]And they taught in Judah, [6]and *had*' the book of the law of the LORD with them[7], and' went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught [8]the people.

10 °¶ ' And [9g]the fear of the LORD [h]fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that †*were* round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 'Also' †*some* of the Philistines [i]brought Jehoshaphat presents, and [2]tribute silver; and' the Arabians [3] brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred [4]he goats.'

12 °¶ ' And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah [n]castles°,' and cities of store.

13 And he had [5]much business' in the cities of Judah[6]:' and °the' men of war, mighty men of valour, °*were*' in Jerusalem.

14 And [7]these *are* the numbers' of them according to [8]the house of their fathers: Of' Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the [9]chief,' and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand'.'

15 And [t]next to him °*was*' Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand'.'

16 And next [2] him °*was*' Amasiah the son of Zichri, [y]who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour'.'

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him [3]armed men with

---

1 M See 1 Kings 15. 23, 24.

2 A Asa 3 S;

4 S hewn out

5 A the

6 S and furthermore 7 S the Asherim

B.C. 941.

[a]1 Kin.15.23.

[b] ch. 15. 3.

[c] Jer. 17. 5.

[d] 1 Kin.15.24.

[e] ch. 35. 3. Neh. 8. 7.

[k] Heb. *digged.*

[g] Gen. 35. 5.

[h] Heb. *was.*

[i] Gen. 50. 2. Mark 16. 1. John 19. 39, 40.

[k] ch. 21. 19. Jer. 34. 5.

[l] 2 Sam. 8. 2.

[m] 1 Kin. 15. 24.

[n] Or, *palaces.*

[p] ch. 15. 8.

[q] Or, *of his father, and of David.*

[r] 1 Kin.12.28.

[t] Heb. *at his hand.*

[u] Heb. *gave.* 1 Sam.10.27. 1 Kin.10.25.

[z] 1 Kin.10.27. ch. 18. 1.

[y] Judg. 5.2,9.

[z] That is, *was encouraged.*

[a] 1 Kin.22.43. ch. 15. 17. & 19. 3. & 20. 33.

1 S Nethaneel,
2 S Michaiah,
3 S;
4 S the

5 A the

6 S having
7 S; and they
8 A among

9 M Or, *a terror from the* LORD

1 S And

2 S silver for tribute;
3 A also

4 S he-goats.

5 S many works
6 S;

7 S this was the numbering
8 S their fathers' houses: of
9 S captain,
1 S;

2 A to

3 S two hundred thousand armed with bow and shield:

bow and shield two hundred thousand.[1]

1 A to 18 And next [1] him [o]*was*[1] Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for [o]the[1] war.

2 A were they that 19 These [2] waited on the king, beside [†d]*those* whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

CHAPTER 18.

[o]1 *Jehoshaphat and Ahab go against Ramoth-gilead.* 4 *Ahab, seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.*

NOW Jehoshaphat [e] had riches and honour in abundance[3], and[1] [g]joined affinity with Ahab.

3 S ; and he' 2 [4 M]And [i]after [†]*certain* years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that [5]*he had*[1] with him, and

4 M See 1 Kings 22. 2, &c. 5 S were 6 S moved [6]persuaded[1] him to go up *with him* to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I [†]*am* as thou [†]*art*, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 [o]¶[1] And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, 7 [m] Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD [8] to day.

7 S Inquire, 8 S to-day. Then 9 S the prophets together, 5 Therefore[1] the king of Israel gathered [9]together of prophets[1] four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God [1]will[1] deliver [†]*it* into the [2]king's hand.[1]

1 S shall 2 S hand of the king. 6 But Jehoshaphat said, [†]*Is there* not here [3] a prophet of the LORD [o n]besides[1], that we might [4]enquire[1] of him?

3 A besides 4 S inquire 7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, [†]*There is* yet one man [3], by whom we may [4]enquire[1] of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never [5]prophesied good unto[1] me, but always evil: the same [†]*is* Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

5 S prophesieth good concerning 6 S Then 8 [o]And[1] the king of Israel called [1]for one *of his* [a] officers,[1] and said, [b] Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 [2]And[1] the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat [3] king of Judah sat [4]either of them[1] on his throne, [5]clothed[1] in [†]*their* robes, and they sat in [6]a [c]void place[1] at the [7]entering in[1] of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah [o]had[1] made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these [8]thou shalt push Syria[1] until [f]they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver [†]*it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king [k]with one [9]assent;[1] let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of [1]their's,[1] and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, [†]*As* the LORD liveth, [o l]even[1] what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, [2]Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper[3], and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou [4]say[1] nothing but the truth [o]to me[1] in the name of the LORD?

16 [5]Then[1] he said, I [6]did see[1] all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return [o]*therefore*[1] every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee [†]*that* he would not prophesy good [7]unto[1] me, [p]but evil?

18 [8]Again[1] he said, Therefore hear [9]the word of the LORD[1]:[1] I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of

1 S an officer, M Or, *eunuch* 2 S Now 3 A the 4 S each 5 S arrayed 6 S an open place M Heb. *a threshing-floor.* 7 S entrance 8 S shalt thou push the Syrians, 9 S mouth: 1 S theirs, 2 M Heb. *Micah.* 3 S ; 4 S speak unto me 5 S And 6 S saw 7 S concerning 8 S And 9 A ye 1 S :

B.C. 912.

a Or, *eunuchs.* b Heb. *Hasten.* c Or, *floor.* d ver. 2. e ch. 17. 5. f Heb. thou *consume them.* g 2 Kin. 8. 18. h 1 Kin. 22. 2, &c. i Heb. *at the end of years.* k Heb. *with one mouth.* l Num. 22. 18, 20, 35, & 23. 12, 26, & 24. 13. 1 Kin. 22. 14. m 1 Sam. 23. 2, 4, 9. 2 Sam. 2. 1. n Heb. *yet, or, more.* p Or, *but for evil?*

heaven standing on his right hand and †*on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall [1]entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 [2]Then' there came [3]out a [a]spirit,' and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go [4]out, and' be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And [5]*the LORD*' said, Thou shalt entice †*him*, and [6]thou shalt also prevail: go out,' and do °*even*' so.

22 Now therefore, behold, [d]the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets[7],' and the LORD hath spoken evil [8]against' thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and [f]smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the [9]Spirit' of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day' when thou shalt go [2*h*]into [*i*]an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 [3]Then' the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back [4]to' Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, [k]Put this †*fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou [5]certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD' spoken by me. And he said, [6]Hearken, all ye people.'

28 [7]So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and [8]will go to' the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went [9]to' the battle.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of [1]the chariots that *were* with him,' saying, Fight [2]ye not with small or' great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It †*is* the king of Israel. Therefore they [3]compassed about him to fight': but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 [4]For' it came to pass, °that,' when the captains of the chariots [5]perceived' that it was not the king of Israel, [6]they turned back °again' [b]from pursuing him.

33 And a †*certain* man drew [7]a' bow [3c]at a venture, and smote the king of Israel [e]between [5]the joints of the harness: [1]therefore' he said to [2]his chariot man,' Turn thine hand, [3]that thou mayest' carry me out of the host; for I am [4][g]wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed †*himself* up in [1]*his* chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the [5]sun going down' he died.

CHAPTER 19.

°1 *Jehoshaphat, reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom.* 5 *His instructions to the judges,* 8 *to the priests and Levites.*'

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani [1]the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the [m]ungodly,' and [m]love them that hate the LORD? [7]therefore *is* [n]wrath' upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless there are [2]*good* things found in thee, in that thou hast [8]taken' away the [9]groves' out of the land, and hast [1*q*]prepared' thine heart to seek God.

4 [2]And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and [3]he went out again [3]through' the people from Beer-sheba to [4]mount' Ephraim, and brought them

---

1 M Or, *deceive*
2 S And
3 S forth a spirit, M Heb. *the spirit.*
4 S forth, and will
5 S he
6 S shalt prevail also: go forth,
7 S ;
8 S concerning
9 S spirit
1 A .
2 M Or, *from chamber to chamber*
3 S And
4 S unto
5 S return at all in peace, the LORD hath not
6 S Hear, ye peoples, all of you. M See Micah 1. 2.
7 A ‹
8 S go into
9 S into

B.C. 897.

a Job 1. 6.
b Heb. *from after him.*
c Heb. *in his simplicity.* d Job 12. 16. Is. 19. 14. Ezek. 14. 9.
e Heb. *between the joints and between the breastplate.*
f Jer. 20. 2. Mark 14. 65. Acts 23. 2.
g Heb. *made sick.*
h Or, *from chamber to chamber.*
i Heb. *a chamber in a chamber.*
k ch. 16. 10.
l 1 Sam. 9. 9.
m Ps. 139. 21.
n ch. 32. 25.
o ch. 17. 4, 6. See ch. 12. 12.
p ch. 20. 19. Ezra 7. 10.
q Heb. *he returned and went out.*

1 S his chariots,
2 S neither with small nor
3 S turned about to fight against him
4 S And
5 S saw
6 A that
7 S his
8 M Heb. *in his simplicity.*
9 M Or, *the lower armour and the breastplate*
1 S wherefore
2 S the driver of the chariot,
3 S and
4 A sore
5 S going down of the sun
6 S wicked,
7 S for this thing wrath is
8 S put
9 S Asheroth
1 S set
2 A ‹
3 S among
4 S the hill country of

back unto the LORD [1] God of their fathers.

5 ¶ [1] And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, [2]Take heed [1] what ye do: for [e]ye judge not for man, but for the LORD [3], [g]who [1] *is* with you [4][h]in the [5]judgment.

7 Wherefore now [1] let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do [t] *it:* for [t] [1] *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor [k] respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat [r] set of the Levites [o], [1] and [o] *of* [1] the priests, and of the [e] chief of the fathers [1] of Israel, for the [7] judgment [1] of the LORD, and for controversies [8], when [1] they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do [q] in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 [t] And [9] what cause soever [1] shall come to you [1] of [1] your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and [2] judgments, [1] ye shall [o] even [1] warn them [3] that they [t] trespass not against [1] the LORD, and [t] *so* [z] wrath come upon [b] you [o], [1] and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not [5] trespass. [1]

11 And, behold, Amariah the chief priest [t] *is* over you [c] in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, [e] for [1] all the king's matters: also the Levites [t] *shall be* officers before you. [7] [e] Deal courageously, and the LORD [o] shall [1] be [g] with the good.

CHAPTER 20.

[o] 1 *Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast.* 5 *His prayer.* 22 *The overthrow of his enemies.* 25 *The people exult.* 37 *His convoy of ships destroyed.* [1]

8 [1] IT [1] came to pass after this [o] also [1], [t] *that* the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them [9] *other* beside [1] the [1] Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea [1] on this side [1] Syria; and, behold, they [t] *be* [a] in Hazazontamar [2], which *is* [b] En-gedi. [1]

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set [c] himself to [d] seek [3] the LORD [4], and [1] [f] proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to [5] ask [1] *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ [1] And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court [6],

6 And [1] said, O LORD [7] God of our fathers, [t] *art* not thou [m] God in heaven? and [8] [n] rulest *not* thou [1] over all the kingdoms of the [9] heathen [1]? and [p] in thine hand [t] *is* [o] *there not* [1] power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee [1]?

7 *Art* not thou [r] our God, [u] *who* [x] didst [1] drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham [y] thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 [z] If, *when* evil cometh [1] upon us, [o] *as* [1] [3] the sword, [1] judgment, [1] or pestilence, or famine, we [5] stand before this house, and [c] in thy presence, [1] (for thy [d] name [t] *is* in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, [7] then [1] thou wilt hear and [8] help. [1]

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon and Moab and mount Seir, whom thou [f] wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but [h] they turned [9] from them, and destroyed them not;

11 Behold, [o] *I say,* [1] [t] *how* they reward us, [4] to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not [k] judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but [1] our eyes [t] *are* upon thee.

---

1 A, the

2 S Consider

3 S; and *he*

4 M Or, *in giving judgement* Heb. *in the matter of judgement.*

5 S judgement. Now therefore

6 S heads of the fathers' *houses*

7 S judgement

8 S. And

9 S whensoever any controversy

1 S from

2 S judgements, 3 A,

4 S be not guilty towards

5 S be guilty.

6 S in

7 M Heb. *Bestrong and do.*

8 S And it

9 S some of

1 M Perhaps an error for *Meunim.* So the Sept. See ch. 26. 7.

B.C. 896.

[a] Gen. 14. 7.
[b] Josh. 15. 62.
[c] Heb. *his face.*
[d] ch. 19. 3.
[e] Deut. 1. 17.
[f] Ezra 8. 21. Jer. 36. 9. Jonah 3. 5.
[g] Ps. 82. 1. Eccles. 5. 8.
[h] Heb. *in the matter of judgment.*
[i] Deut. 32. 4. Rom. 9. 14.
[k] Deut. 10. 17. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[l] Deut. 16. 18. ch. 17. 8.
[m] Ps. 24. 1. 89. Josh. 2. 11. 1 Kin. 8. 23. Mat. 6. 9.
[n] Ps. 47. 2, 8. Dan. 4. 17, 25, 32.
[o] 1 Chr. 29. 12. Ps. 62. 11. Mat. 6. 13.
[p] 2 Sam. 23. 5.
[q] Gen. 17. 1. Ex. 6. 7.
[r] Deut. 17. 8, &c.
[s] Heb. *thou.*
[t] Ps. 44. 2.
[u] Is. 41. 8. James 2. 23.

[x] Num. 16. 46.
[y] 1 Kin. 8. 33, 37. ch. 6. 28-30.
[z] Ezek. 3. 18.

[a] 1 Chr. 26. 30.
[b] ch. 6. 20.

[c] Heb. *Take courage and do.*
[d] Deut. 2. 4, 9, 19.
[e] ch. 15. 2.
[f] Num. 20. 21.

[g] Ps. 83. 12.

[h] 1 Sam. 3. 13

[i] Ps. 25. 15. & 123. 1, 2. & 123. 1, 2. & 141. 8.

1 S from

2 S (the same is En-gedi).

3 A unto

4 S; and he

5 S seek

6 S; and he

7 A, the

8 S art not thou ruler

9 S nations

1 S. Didst not thou, O our God,

2 S If evil come

3 M Or, *the sword of judgement*

4 S judgement,

5 A will

6 S before thee.

7 S and

8 S save.

9 A aside

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 °¶ [1] Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, [1]a[1] Levite[2] of the sons of Asaph, [e]came the [3]Spirit[1] of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat[4], Thus[1] saith the LORD unto you, [5g]Be not afraid nor[1] dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle [1]*is* not [6]your's,[1] but God's.

16 [7]To morrow[1] go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the [8i]cliff[1] of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the [9l]brook,[1] before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 [m]Ye shall not [t]*need* to fight in this *battle*: set yourselves, stand ye [t]*still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed[1]; to morrow[1] go out against them[2]:[1] [n]for the LORD [2]*will be*[1] with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat [p]bowed his head with [t]*his* face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell [4] before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites °,[1] and of the children of the [5]Korhites,[1] stood up to praise the LORD [6] God of Israel [7] with a loud voice on high.[1]

20 °¶[1] And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; [8u]Believe[1] in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had [9]consulted[1] with the people, he appointed [1]singers[1] unto the LORD, [y]and [2]z[2] that should[1] praise [2]the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and °to[1] say, [3c]Praise[1] the LORD; [a]for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 °¶ [1] [b]And when they began [c]to sing and to praise, [d]the LORD set [1]ambushments[1] against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and [f]they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy [t]*them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped [h]to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came [2]toward the watch tower in[1] the wilderness, they looked [3]unto[1] the multitude [4],[1] and, behold, they [t]*were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and [5k]none[1] escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take [°]away[1] the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches [6]with the[1] [7]dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in [8]gathering[1] of the spoil, it was so much.

26 °¶ [1] And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of [9q]Berachah[1]; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of [4]the same[1] place was called °,[1] The valley of [9]Berachah[1], unto this day.

27 Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the [7]forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for the LORD had [7]made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD.

29 And [7]the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of [2]*those*[1] countries, when they °had[1] heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his [a]God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ [5b]And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: [t]*he was*

---

1 S the
2 A, 3 S spirit
4 S: thus
5 S Fear not ye, neither be
6 S yours,
7 S To-morrow
8 S ascent
9 S valley,
1 S: to-morrow
2 S; 3 S is
1 A down
5 S Korahites, 6 A, the 7 S, with an exceeding loud voice.
8 S believe
9 S taken counsel
1 S them that should sing
2 M Or, *in the beauty of holiness*
3 S Give thanks unto
1 S liers in wait
2 S to the watchtower of
3 S upon
4 S;
5 S there were none that
6 S and
7 M According to some ancient authorities, *garments*.
8 S taking
9 S Beracah
M That is, *Blessing*.
1 S that
2 S the
3 M See 1 Kings 22. 41, &c.

B.C. 896.
[a] 1 Chr. 16. 41, ch. 5. 13, & 7. 3, 6.
[b] Heb. *And in the time that they, &c.*
[c] Heb. *in singing and praise.*
[d] Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 20.
[f] Num. 11. 25, 26, & 24. 2, ch. 15. 1, & 24. 20.
[h] Or, *they smote one another.*
[2] Ex. 14. 13, 14. Deut. 1. 29, 30, & 31. 6, 8, ch. 32. 7.
[3] Heb. *for the destruction.*
[4] Heb. *ascent.*
[5] Heb. there was *not an escaping.*
[6] Or, *valley.*
[m] Ex. 14. 13, 14.
[n] Num. 14. 9, ch. 15. 2, & 32. 8.
[p] Ex. 4. 31.
[7] That is, *Blessing.*
[t] Heb. *head.*
[7] Neh. 12. 43.
[8] Is. 7. 9.
[9] ch. 17. 10.
[y] 1 Chr. 16. 29.
[z] Heb. *praisers.*
[a] ch. 15. 15, Job 24. 29.
[b] 1 Kin. 22. 41, &c.
[c] 1 Chr. 16. 34, Ps. 136. 1.

thirty and five years old when he began to reign,[1] and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem[2]. And[1] his mother's name [†]*was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and [3]departed not[1] from it, doing [†]*that which was* right in the [4]sight[1] of the LORD.

33 Howbeit [c]the high places were not taken away[c]: for as yet the people had not [d]prepared[1] their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they [†]*are* written in the [e]book[1] of Jehu the son of Hanani, [7f]who [g]*is* mentioned[1] in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ [8]And after this [h]did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel[9], who[1] did very wickedly:

36 [i]And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in [1]Ezion-gaber.[1]

37 Then Eliezer the son of [2]Dodavah[1] of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath [3]broken[1] thy works. [4]And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go [j]to Tarshish.

CHAPTER 21.

[O]1 *Jehoram, succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren.* 8 *Edom and Libnah revolt.* 12 *Elijah's prophecy.* 18 *Jehoram's incurable disease.*

[4,5]NOW[1] [1]Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David[6]. And[1] Jehoram his son [k]reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these [†]*were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts[7] of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to [a]Jehoram[1]; because he [†]*was* the firstborn.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up [2]to[1] the kingdom of his father, [3]he[1] strengthened himself, [4]and[1] slew all his brethren with the sword, and [†]*divers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 [O]¶[1] [5b]Jehoram [†]*was* thirty and two years old when he began to reign[6,1] and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, [O]like[1] as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of [c]Ahab to wife: and he [7]wrought[1] [†]*that which was* evil in the [8]eyes[1] of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a [9k]light[1] to him and to his [1l]sons for ever.[1]

8 [O]¶[1] [10]In his days [2]the Edomites[1] revolted from under the [3p]dominion[1] of Judah, and made [4]themselves a king.[1]

9 Then Jehoram [2]went forth[1] with his [6]princes,[1] and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him [7]in,[1] and the captains of the chariots.

10 So [8]the Edomites[1] revolted from under the hand of Judah[8] unto this day[9]. The same time *also*[1] did Libnah revolt [1]from under his hand[2];[1] because he had forsaken the LORD[3] God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made high places in the [4]mountains of Judah, and [5]caused[1] the inhabitants of Jerusalem to [6u]commit fornication,[1] and [7]compelled Judah *thereto*.[1]

12 [O]¶[1] And there came a [g]writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD[3] God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah[8],[1]

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast [z]made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to [a]go a whoring, like [9]to the [b]whore-

B.C. 896.

[a] Jehoram made partner of the kingdom with his father, 2 Kin. 8. 16.

[b] In consort, 2 Kin. 8. 17, &c.

[c] See ch. 17. 6.

[d] ch. 12. 14, & 19. 3.

[e] ch. 22. 2.

[f] Heb. *words.*

[g] 1 Kin. 16. 1, 7.

[h] Heb. *was made to ascend.*

[i] 1 Kin. 22. 48, 49.

[j] 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13. 1 Kin. 11. 26. 2 Kin. 8. 19. Ps. 132. 11, &c.

[k] 2 Kin. 8. 20, &c.

[l] At first Jehoshaphat was dwelling. 1 Kin. 22. 49.

[p] Heb. *hand.*

[q] 1 Kin. 22. 48.

[r] ch. 9. 21.

[s] 1 Kin. 22. 50.

[t] ver. 13. Lev. 17. 7, & 20. 5.

[u] Alone.

[g] Which was writ before his death, 2 Kin. 2. 1.

[z] ver. 11.

[a] Ex. 34. 15. Deut. 31. 16.

[b] 1 Kin. 16. 33 -35. 2 Kin. 9. 22.

1 S ;
2 S ; and
3 S turned not aside
4 S eyes
5 S ; neither as yet had the people set
6 S history M Heb. *words.*
7 S which is inserted M Or, *who is mentioned*
8 M See 1 Kings 22. 48, 49.
9 S ; the same
1 S Ezion-geber.
2 S Dodavahu
3 S destroyed M Or, *made a breach in*
4 S And
5 M See 1 Kings 22. 50.
6 S ; and
7 A ,
1 S ,
2 S over
3 S and had
4 S he
5 M See 2 Kings 8. 17, &c.
6 S ;
7 S did
8 S sight
9 S lamp
1 S children alway.
2 S Edom
3 S hand
4 S a king over themselves.
5 S passed over
6 S captains,
7 S about.
8 A ,
9 S ; then
1 A at the same time
2 S ;
3 A , the
4 M According to some ancient authorities, *cities.*
5 S made
6 S go a whoring,
7 S led Judah astray. M as A.V. text.
8 S ;
9 S as

doms of[1] the house of Ahab[1],[1] and also hast [a]slain thy brethren of thy father's house, [t]*which were* better than thyself:

14 Behold, [2] with [c]a great [3]plague [c]will the LORD smite[1] thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy [4]goods[1]:

15 And thou [t]*shalt have* great sickness by [d]disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness[5] [6]day by day.

16 [7]¶ Moreover[1] the LORD [f]stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians[8], that *were* near[1] the Ethiopians:

17 And they came up [9]into[1] Judah, and brake into it, and [h]carried away all the substance that was found [1]in the king's house, and [h]his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save [2m]Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons.

18 [c]¶ [1] [a]And after all this the LORD smote him [a]in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, [c]that[1] in process of time, [3]after[1] the end of two years, [4] his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness[5]: so[1] he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like [x]the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years[6], and[1] departed [a]without being desired[7]. Howbeit[1] they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAPTER 22.

[c]1 *Ahaziah succeeding reigneth wickedly.* 5 *He is slain by Jehu.* 10 *Athaliah, destroying all the seed royal save Joash, usurpeth the kingdom.*

8 AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made [2d]Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the [f]eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 [1g]Forty and two years old [t]*was* Ahaziah when he began to reign[1],[1] and he reigned one year in Jerusalem[2]. His[1] mother's name [c]also[1] [t]*was* [b]Athaliah the [3]daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 [4]Wherefore he did[1] evil in the sight of the LORD[5] like[1] the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father[6] to his destruction.

5 [c]¶ [1] He walked also after their counsel, and [e]went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians [7]smote[1] Joram.

6 [g]And he returned to be healed in Jezreel [c]because[1] [8]of the wounds [i]which [9]were[1] given him at Ramah, when he fought [1]with[1] Hazael king of Syria. And [21]Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab [5]at[1] Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 [4]And[1] the [5g]destruction of Ahaziah [7]was of God[6] by coming to[1] Joram: for when he was come, he [t]went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, [u]whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 [7]And it came to pass, [c]that,[1] when Jehu was [g]executing [8]judgment[1] upon the house of Ahab, [9]and[1] [2]found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, [1]that ministered[1] to Ahaziah, [2]he[1] slew them.

9 [3b]And he sought Ahaziah[4:1] and they caught him, ([c]for[1] he was [6]hid[1] in Samaria,) and [7] brought him to Jehu[3]: and when they had slain him,[1] they buried him[9]: Because, said they, he[1] [t]*is* the son of Jehoshaphat, who [c]sought the LORD with all his heart. [1,2]So[1] the house of Ahaziah had no power to [3]keep still[1] the kingdom.

10 ¶ [4,5]e But[1] when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But [6h]Jehoshabeath, the

---

1 S did; M Heb. *made to go a whoring.*
2 A the LORD will smite
3 M Heb. *stroke.*
4 S substance
5 A, 6 M Or, *year after year*
7 S And
8 S which are beside
9 S against
1 M Or, *belonging to*
2 M In ch. 22. 1, *Ahaziah.*
3 S at
4 A that
5 S, and
6 S: and he
7 S; and
8 M See 2 Kings 8. 24, &c.
9 M In ch. 21. 17, *Jehoahaz.*
1 M In 2 Kings 8. 26, *Two and twenty.*
1 S; 2 S: and his
3 M Or, *granddaughter*
4 S And he did that which was
5 S as did
6 A, 7 S wounded
8 M So in 2 Kings 8. 29, and in the Sept. and Syriac versions. The text has, *because the wounds which &c.*
9 S they had
1 S against
2 M In ver. 1, *Ahaziah.*
3 S in
4 S Now
5 M Heb. *treading down.*
6 S, in that he went unto
7 M See 2 Kings 10. 11, &c.
8 S judgement
9 S that he
1 S ministering
2 S and
3 M See 2 Kings 9. 27.
1 S, 5 S now
6 S hiding
7 A they
8 S, and slew him; and
9 S, for they said, He
1 M Or, *And therewas none of the house of Ahaziah that had power &c.*
2 S And
3 S hold
4 M See 2 Kings 11. 1, &c.
5 S Now
6 M In 2 Kings 11. 2, Jehosheba.

B.C. 889.

a ver. 4.
b ch. 21. 6.
c Heb. *a great stroke.*
d ver. 18, 19.
e 2 Kin. 8. 28, &c.
f 1 Kin. 11. 14, 23.
g 2 Kin. 9. 15.
h Heb. *carried captive*: See ch. 22. 1.
i Heb. *wherewith they wounded him.*
k ch. 24. 7.
l Otherwise called *Ahaziah*, ver. 1, and *Jehoahaz*, ch. 21. 17.
m Or, *Ahaziah*, ch. 22. 1, or, *Azariah*.
n His son, *Ahaziah Proper*, 2 Kin. 8. 29, soon after.
p ver. 15.
q Heb. *treading down.*
r Judg. 14. 4. 1 Kin. 12. 15, 24. ch. 10. 15.
t 2 Kin. 9. 21.
u 2 Kin. 9. 6, 7.
x ch. 16. 14.
y 2 Kin. 10. 10, 11.
z 2 Kin. 10. 13, 14.
a Heb. *without desire.* Jer. 22. 18.
b 2 Kin. 9. 27, at *Megiddo* in the kingdom of *Samaria.*
c ch. 17. 4.
d ver. 6.
e 2 Kin. 8. 24, &c. See ch. 21. 17.
f 2 Kin. 11. 1, &c.
f ch. 21. 17.
g See 2 Kin. 8. 26.
h 2 Kin. 11. 2, *Jehosheba.*

daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him [1] from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in [2a] [3] bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAPTER 23.

[o] 1 *Jehoiada, having set things in order, maketh Joash king.* 12 *Athaliah is slain.* 16 *Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.*[1]

4 AND [b] in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the [5] chief of the fathers[1] of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath [6g] said[1] of the sons of David.

4 This [t] *is* the thing that ye shall do[7]; A[1] third part of you [8] [h] entering[1] on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, [t] *shall be* porters of the [9i] doors;

5 And a third part [t] *shall be* at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people [t] *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and [m] they that minister of the Levites; they shall [1] go[1] in, for they [t] *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever [o] *else*[1] cometh into the house, [1] he shall be put to death: but[1] be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all [o] things[1] that Jehoiada the priest [o] had[1] commanded[2], and[1] took every man his men[3] that were to come in on the sabbath, with [4] them[1] that were to go [t] *out* on the sabbath[5]:[1] for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not [a] the courses.

9 [6] Moreover[1] Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds [7] spears, and bucklers, and shields, that [t] *had been* king David's, which [t] *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, every man [8] having[1] his weapon in his hand, from the right [9c] side of the [1d] temple[1] to the left side of the [1] temple[1], along by the altar and the [1] temple[1], by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and [2] put [2] upon him the crown,[1] and [c] *gave him* the testimony, and made him king[4]. And[1] Jehoiada and his sons anointed him[5], and[1] said, [6f] God save the king.

12 [7] ¶ Now[1] when Athaliah heard the noise [8] of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD:

13 And she looked, and, behold, the king stood [9] at[1] his pillar at the [1] entering in,[1] and the [2] princes[1] and the trumpets by the king [3]:[1] and all the people of the land rejoiced, and [4] sounded[1] with trumpets[5], also the singers with instruments of musick, and [k] such as taught to sing[1] praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, [l] Treason, [6] Treason.

14 Then[1] Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth [7] of the ranges:[1] and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword [8]. For[1] the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they [9] laid hands on[1]

B.C. 884.

[a] See 1 Chr. 24. & 25.

[b] 2 Kin. 11. 4, &c.

[c] Heb. *shoulder.*
[d] Heb. *house.*

[e] Deut. 17. 18.

[f] Heb. *Let the king live.*

[g] 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Kin. 2. 4. & 8. 25. ch. 6. 16. & 7. 18. & 21. 7.

[h] 1 Chr. 9. 25.

[i] Heb. *thresholds.*

[k] 1 Chr. 25. 8.

[l] Heb. *conspiracy.*

[m] 1 Chr. 23. 28, 29.

1 A away

2 S the

3 M Or, *chamber for the beds*

4 M See 2 Kings 11. 4, &c.

5 S heads of fathers' *houses*

6 S spoken concerning

7 S : a M See 1 Chr. 24. 4.

8 S, that come in

9 M Heb. *thresholds.*

1 S come

1 S let him be slain: and

2 S : and they

3 A, those

4 S those

5 S ;

6 S And

7 A the

8 S with

9 M Heb. *shoulder.*

1 S house

2 M Or, *put upon him the crown and the testimony*

3 S the crown upon him,

4 S ; and

5 S ; and they

6 M Heb. *Let the king live.*

7 S And

8 M Or, *of the people, of the guard, and of those who praised the king*

9 S by

1 S entrance,

2 S captains

3 S ;

4 S blew

5 S ; the singers also *played* on instruments of music, and led the singing of

6 S treason. And

7 S between the ranks;

8 S : for

9 S made way for

her; and [1] when she was come to the entering [a] of the horse gate [2] by [1] the king's house [3], [1] they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between [4] him, [1] and [5] between [1] all the people, and [5] between [1] the king, that they should be the LORD's people.

17 [5] Then [1] all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and [d] slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 [5] Also [1] Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD [6] by [1] the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had [f] distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as [†] *it is* written in the [h] law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, [7] *as it was ordained* [k] by David. [1]

19 And he set the [m] porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none [†] *which was* unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 [p] And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the [8] high gate into [1] the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 [9] And [1] all the people of the land rejoiced [1]: [1] and the city was quiet [2], after that they had slain [1] Athaliah with the sword.

CHAPTER 24.

[o] 1 *Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada.* 15 *Jehoiada being dead,* 17 *Joash falleth to idolatry.* 23 *He is spoiled by the Syrians, and* 25 *slain by his servants.* [1]

3 JOASH [†] [u] *was* seven years old when he began to reign [4], [1] and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem [5]. His [1] mother's name [o] also [1] [†] *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash [y] did [†] *that which was* right in the [6] sight [1] of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

B.C. 878.

[a] Neh. 3. 28.
[b] Heb. *to renew.*
[c] 2 Kin. 12. 4.
[d] Deut. 13. 9.
[e] 2 Kin. 12. 7.
[f] 1 Chr. 23. 6, 30, 31, & 24. 1.
[g] Ex. 30. 12-14, 16.
[h] Num. 28. 2.
[i] Num. 1. 50. Acts 7. 44.
[k] Heb. *by the hands of David.* 1 Chr. 25. 2, 6.
[l] ch. 21. 17.
[m] 1 Chr. 26. 1, &c.
[n] 2 Kin. 12. 4.
[p] 2 Kin. 11. 19.
[q] 2 Kin. 12. 9.
[r] Heb. *a voice.*
[t] ver. 6.
[u] 2 Kin. 11. 21, & 12. 1, &c.
[x] 2 Kin. 12. 10.
[y] See ch. 26. 5.

4 [o] ¶ [1] And it came to pass after this, [†] *that* Joash was minded [b] to [1] repair [1] the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and [c] gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened [†] *it* not.

6 [e] And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the [2] collection, [1] [o] *according to the commandment* [1] of [g] Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation [5] of Israel, for the [4i] tabernacle of witness [1]?

7 For [l] the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the [n] dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon [5] Baalim.

8 [6] And at the king's commandment [1] [q] they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made [7] a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in [7] to [1] the LORD [t] the [8] collection [1] [†] *that* Moses the servant of God [†] *laid* upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 [9] Now it came to pass, [1] that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's [1] office [2] by the hand of the Levites, and [x] when they saw that [†] *there was* much money, the king's [3] scribe and the [4] high [1] priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to [5] his [1] place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of

1 S she went to the entry
2 S to
3 S: and
4 S himself,
5 S And
6 S under
7 S according to the order of David, M Heb. *by the hands of David.*
8 S upper gate unto
9 S So
1 S, 2 S: and they slew
3 M See 2 Kings 11. 21, 12. 1, &c.
4 S; 5 S: and his
6 S eyes
1 S restore
2 S tax
3 M Or, *for Israel*
4 S tent of the testimony
5 S the
6 S So the king commanded, and
7 S for
8 S tax
9 S And it was so,
1 M Or, *officers*
2 M Or, which was *under the hand*
3 M Or, *secretary*
4 S chief
5 S its

the LORD[1], and[1] hired masons and carpenters to [2]repair[1] the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to [3]mend[1] the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and [4a]the work was perfected by them, and they set [5] the house of God [6]in [7]his[1] state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had [8]finished *it*,[1] they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, [d]whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, †*even* vessels to minister, and [9c]to offer †*withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 °¶[1] But Jehoiada waxed old °,[1] and was full of days [1]when[1] he died; an hundred and thirty years old †*was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, [2]both[1] toward God°,[1] and °toward[1] his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they [3]left[1] the house of the LORD[4] God of their fathers, and served [5n]groves and[1] idols: and [p]wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their [6]trespass.[1]

19 Yet he [7]sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And [g]the [7]Spirit[1] of God [8a]came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest[9], which[1] stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, [b]Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? [d]because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and [c]stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

B.C. 856.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon †*it*, and require †*it*.

23 °¶[1] And it came to pass [b]at the [1]end of the year, †*that* [c]the [2]host of Syria[1] came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of [f]Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians [g]came with a small company of men[3],[1] and the LORD [h]delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD[4] God of their fathers. So they [i]executed[5] judgment against[1] Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) [k]his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the [6l]sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him: [7m]Zabad the son of Shimeath [8]an[1] Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of [9q]Shimrith [8]a[1] Moabitess.

27 °¶[1] Now †*concerning* his sons, and the greatness of [t]the burdens [1]*laid* upon him, and the [2u]repairing[1] of the house of God, behold, they †*are* written in the [3x]story[1] of the book of the kings. [z]And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 25.

°1 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well.* 11 *He overthroweth the Edomites.* 14 *He falleth to idolatry.* 17 *He provoketh Joash to his overthrow.*[1]

1 AMAZIAH †[c]*was* twenty and five years old †*when* he began to reign[5],[1] and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem[6]. And[1] his mother's name †*was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

1 S ; and they
2 S restore
3 S repair
4 M Heb. *healing went up upon the work.*
5 A up
6 M Or, *according to the proportion thereof*
7 S its
8 S made an end,
9 M Or, *pestles*
1 S , and
2 S and
3 S forsook
4 A , the
5 S the Asherim and the
6 S guiltiness.
7 S spirit
8 M Heb. *clothed itself with.*
9 S ; and he

a Heb. *the healing went up upon the work.*
b Heb. *in the revolution of the year.*
c 2 Kin. 12.17.
d See 2 Kin. 12.13.
e Or, *pestils.*
f Heb. *Darmesek.*
g Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 32. 30. Is. 30. 17.
h Lev. 26. 25. Deut. 28. 25.
i ch. 22. 8. Is. 10. 5.
k 2 Kin. 12.20.
l ver. 21.
m Or, *Jozachar.* 2 Kin. 12.21.
n 1 Kin. 14.23.
p Judg. 3. 8, ch. 19. 2. & 28. 13. & 29. 8. & 32. 25.
q Or, *Shomer.* ch. 24. 15. Jer. 7. 25, 26. & 25. 4.
t 2 Kin. 12.18
u Heb. *founding.*
x Or, *commentary.* ch. 15. 1. & 20. 14.
z 2 Kin. 12.21.
a Heb. *clothed,* as Judg. 6. 34.
b Num. 14. 41.
c 2 Kin. 14. 1, &c.
d ch. 15. 2.
e Mat. 23. 35. Acts 7. 58, 59.

1 M Heb. *revolution.*
2 S army of the Syrians
3 S ;
4 A , the
5 S judgement [M Heb. *judgements*] upon
6 M The Sept. and Vulgate read, *son.*
7 M In 2 Kings 12. 21, *Jozacar.*
8 S the
9 M In 2 Kings 12. 21, *Shomer.*
1 M Or, uttered *against*
2 S rebuilding
M Heb. *founding.*
3 S commentary
4 M See 2 Kings 14. 1, &c.
5 S ;
6 S : and

2 And he did †*that which was* right in the [1]sight† of the LORD, [a]but not with a perfect heart.

3 ○¶† [c]Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was [a]established [2]to† him, that he slew his servants [3]that† had killed the king his father.

4 But he [4]slew† not their children[5], but †*did* [6]as *it is*† written in the law in the book of Moses, [7]where† the LORD commanded, saying, [c]The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers[8],† but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ○¶† Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and [9]made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of *their* fathers, throughout† all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them [i]from twenty years old and [1]above,† and found them three hundred thousand [2]choice† †*men, able* to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD †*is* not with Israel, *to wit*, †*with* all the children of Ephraim.

8 But [3]if thou wilt go, do [4]*it*,† be strong for the battle: God shall [5]make thee fall† before the enemy[6];† for God hath [n]power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the [7q]army of Israel? And the man of God answered, [r]The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the [7]army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go [u]home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home [x]in [8]great† anger.

B.C. 839.

[a] ver. 14. See 2 Kin. 14. 4.
[b] 2 Kin. 14. 7.
[c] 2 Kin. 14. 5, &c.
[d] Heb. *confirmed upon him.*
[c] Deut. 24. 16. 2 Kin. 14. 6. Jer. 31. 30. Ezek. 18. 20.
[f] Heb. *the sons of the band.*
[9] See ch. 28. 23.
[h] Ex. 20. 3, 5.
[i] Num. 1. 3.
[k] Ps. 96. 5.
[l] ver. 11.
[m] Heb. *counselled.* 1 Sam. 2. 25.
[n] ch. 20. 6.
[o] 2 Kin. 14. 8, 9, &c.
[q] Heb. *band.*
[r] Prov. 10. 22.
[s] Or, *furze bush*, or, *thorn.*
[u] Heb. *to their place.*
[x] Heb. *in heat of anger.*
[y] Heb. *a beast of the field.*

11 ○¶† And Amaziah [1]strengthened himself,† and led forth his people, and went to [2b]the [z]valley of salt,† and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand [o]*left* alive† did the children of Judah carry away [4]captive,† and brought them unto the top of [5]the rock, and cast them down from the top of [5]the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ○¶† But [6f]the soldiers† of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote [7]three thousand of them,† and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that [g]he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up †*to be* [h]his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after [k]the gods of the people, which [s]†could not deliver† their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, [l]Art thou made† of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath [m]determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ [1]Then [p]Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz[o],† the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us [2]see† one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The [3t]thistle that †*was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar that †*was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by [y]a wild beast that †*was* in

Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten [1]the Edomites[1]; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou [2]meddle to [3]*thine*[1] hurt, that thou shouldest fall, [†]*even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear; for [b]it [4]*came*[1] of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they [5c]sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash [o]the[1] king of Israel went up; and [6]they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah,[1] at Beth-shemesh, which [†]*belongeth* to Judah.

22 And Judah was [d]put to the worse before Israel[7],[1] and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash [o]the[1] king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash[o],[1] the son of [h]Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim [8]to[1] [9k]the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And *he took* all the gold and [o]the[1] silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with [l]Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ [p]And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, [†]*are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 [o]¶[1] Now [2]after[1] the time that Amaziah did turn away [x]from following the LORD they [y]made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent [2]to Lachish after him,[1] and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in [4]the city of [b]Judah.

B.C. 826.

[o] Or, *Azariah.* 2 Kin.14.21, 22; & 15.1, &c.

[b] 1 Kin.12.15. ch. 22. 7.

[c] ver. 14.

[d] Heb. *smitten.*

[e] See ch. 24. 2.

[f] Gen. 41. 15. Dan. 1. 17. & 2. 19, & 10. 1.

[g] Heb. *in the seeing of God.*

[h] See ch. 21. 17. & 22. 1, 6.

[i] Is. 14. 29.

[k] Heb. *the gate of it that looketh.*

[l] Or, *in* the country *of Ashdod.*

[m] ch. 21. 16.

[n] 2 Sam. 8. 2. ch. 17. 11.

[p] 2 Kin. 14. 17.

[q] Heb. *went.*

[r] 2 Kin.14.13. Neh. 3. 13, 19, 22. Zech. 14.10.

[s] Or, *repaired.*

[t] Or, *cut out many cisterns.*

[x] Heb. *from after.*

[y] Heb. *conspired a conspiracy.*

[z] Or, *Fruitful fields.*

[a] Heb. *ground.*

[b] That is, *The city of David,* as it is 2 Kin.14.20.

CHAPTER 26.

[o]1 *Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the days of Zechariah, prospereth.* 16 *Waxing proud, he invadeth the priest's office, and is smitten with leprosy.* 22 *He dieth, and Jotham succeedeth him.*

1 [1]THEN[1] all the people of Judah took [2a]Uzziah, who [†]*was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 [3]Sixteen years old [†]*was* Uzziah when he began to reign[4],[1] and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem[5]. His[1] mother's name [6]also *was* Jecoliah[1] of Jerusalem.

4 And he did [†]*that which was* right in the [7]sight[1] of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah [8]did.[1]

5 And [c]he [9]sought[1] God in the days of Zechariah, who [1]*had* understanding [g]in [2]the visions[1] of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and [i]warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod[3], and built cities [1]about[1] Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against [m]the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the [4]Mehunims.[1]

8 And the Ammonites [n]gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name [q]spread abroad [†]*even* to the entering in of Egypt; for he [5]strengthened *himself* exceedingly.[1]

9 Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the [r]corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and [r]fortified them.

10 [o]Also[1] he built towers in the [7]desert, and [t]digged many wells:[1] for he had much cattle[8], both in the low country,[1] and in the [9]plains:[1] husbandmen [o]*also*,[1] and [1]vine dressers[1] in the mountains [9],[1] and in [z2]Carmel:[1] for he loved [a]husbandry.

11 Moreover Uzziah had an [3]host[1] of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of

1 S Edom
2 M Or, *provoke calamity*
3 S *thy*
4 S was
5 A had
6 S he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face
7 S;
8 S unto
9 M So in 2 Kings 14. 13. The text has, *the gate that looketh.*
1 M See 1 Chr. 26. 15.
2 S from
3 S after him to Lachish,
4 M In 2 Kings 14. 20, *the city of David.*
1 S And
2 M In 2 Kings 14. 21, *Azariah.*
3 M See 2 Kings 15. 2, 3.
4 S;
5 S; and his
6 S was Jechiliah
7 S eyes
8 S had done.
9 S set himself to seek
1 M Or, *gave instruction*
2 S the vision
M Heb. *the seeing.* Many ancient authorities have, *the fear.*
3 S; and he built cities in *the country of*
4 S Meunim.
5 S waxed exceeding strong.
6 S And
7 S wilderness, and hewed out many cisterns,
8 S; in the low land also,
9 S plain
[M Or, *table land*]: *and he had*
1 S vine-dressers
2 S the fruitful fields;
M Or, *Carmel* See 1 Sam. 25. 2.
3 S army

their [1]account by the hand of[1] Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the [2]ruler,[1] under the hand of Hananiah, [†]*one* of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the [3]chief of the fathers of[1] the mighty men of valour[4] *were*[1] two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand [†]*was* [5d]an army,[1] three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them[6] throughout all the host[1] shields, and spears, and helmets, and [7]habergeons,[1] and bows, and [8g]slings *to cast* stones.[1]

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the [9]bulwarks,[1] to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name [h]spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But [†]when he was strong, his heart was [†]lifted up [†]to *his* destruction: for he transgressed[1] against the LORD his God[2], and[1] [m]went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And [n]Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, [†]*that were* valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, [†]*It* [3q]*appertaineth*[1] not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the [r]priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither [†]*shall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth[4], and[1] [†]*had* a censer in his hand to burn incense[5]:[1] and while he was wroth with the priests, [u]the leprosy [6]even rose up[1] in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, [o]from[1] beside the [7]incense altar.[1]

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he [†]*was* leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out[1] from thence; yea, himself [a]hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

B.C. 810.

21 [2b]And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a [2c]several house, [†]*being* a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son [†]*was* over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 °¶[1] Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did [c]Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write.

23 [f]So Uzziah slept with his fathers[4],[1] and they buried him with his fathers in the field of °the[1] burial which [†]*belonged* to the kings; for they said, He [†]*is* a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 27.

° 1 *Jotham reigning well prospereth.* 5 *He subdueth the Ammonites.* 7 *His reign.* 9 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*[1]

5 JOTHAM [†][b]*was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign[6],[1] and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem[7]. His[1] mother's name °also[1] [†]*was* Jerushah[6],[1] the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did [†]*that which was* right in the [8]sight[1] of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah [9]did[1]: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And [p]the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the [1]high[1] gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of [r]Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover he built cities in the [2]mountains[1] of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 °¶[1] He fought also with the king of the [3]Ammonites,[1] and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand [4]measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. [z]So much did the children of Ammon [5]pay[1] unto him, [6]both the second year, and[1] the third.

1 S reckoning made by
2 S officer,
3 S heads of fathers' *houses*, even
4 S, was
5 S a trained army,
M Or, *the power of an army*
6 S, even for all the host,
7 S coats of mail,
8 S stones for slinging.
9 S battlements,
M Or, *corner towers*
1 S so that he did corruptly [M as A.V.text], and he trespassed
2 S; for he
3 S pertaineth
4 S; and he
5 S;
6 S brake forth
M Heb. *rose* (as the sun).
7 S altar of incense.
1 A quickly
2 M See 2 Kings 15, 5-7.
3 M Or, *lazar house*
4 S;
5 M See 2 Kings 15, 33, &c.
6 S;
7 S; and his
8 S eyes
9 S had done
1 S upper
2 S hill country
3 S children of Ammon,
4 M Heb. *cors.*
5 S render
6 S in the second year also, and in

a As Est. 6. 12.
b 2 Kin. 15. 5.
c Heb. *free.* Lev. 13. 46. Num. 5. 2.
d Heb. *the power of an army.*
c Is. 1. 1.
f 2 Kin. 15. 7. Is. 6. 1.
g Heb. *stones of slings.*
h Heb. *went forth.*
i Deut. 32. 15.
k 2 Kin. 15. 32, &c.
l Deut. 8. 14. ch. 25. 19.
m So 2 Kin. 16. 12, 13.
n 1 Chr. 6. 10.
p 2 Kin. 15. 35.
q Num. 16. 40. & 18. 7.
r Or, *the tower*, ch. 33. 14. Neh. 3. 26.
t Ex. 30. 7, 8.
u Num. 12. 10. 2 Kin. 5. 27.
x Heb. *This.*

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he [1]prepared [1] his ways before the LORD his God.

7 °¶ [1] Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, [2]lo, [1] they [†]*are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 °¶ [1] [d]And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 28.

°1 *Ahaz reigning very wickedly is greatly afflicted by the Syrians.* 22 *In his distress he groweth more idolatrous.* 27 *He dieth, and is succeeded by Hezekiah.*

3 AHAZ [†]*was* twenty years old when he began to reign [4], and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: [5]but [1] he did not [†]*that which was* right in the [6]sight [1] of the LORD, like David his father:

2 [7]For [1] he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also [1]molten images for [8][k]Baalim.

3 Moreover he [l]burnt incense in [m]the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt [n]his children in the fire, [9]after the abominations of the heathen [1] whom the LORD °had [1] cast out before the children of Israel.

4 [2]He [1] sacrificed °also [1] and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore [q]the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they [7]smote him, and carried away [3] a great multitude of °them [1] captives, and brought [†]*them* to [r]Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 °¶ [1] For [u]Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, [4]*which were* all [1] [y]valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD [5] God of their fathers.

B.C. 758.

[d] Or, *established.*

[k] Heb. *the second to the king.*

[l] ch. 11. 4.

[d] 2 Kin. 15. 38.

[n] Ps. 69. 26. Is. 10. 5. & 47. 6. Ezek. 25. 12, 15. & 36. 2. Obad. 10, &c. Zech. 1. 15.

[4] 2 Kin. 16. 2.

[9] Ezra 9. 6. Rev. 18. 5.

[h] Lev. 25. 39, 42, 45, 46.

[i] Ex. 34. 17. Lev. 19. 4.

[k] Judg. 2. 11.

[l] Or, *offered sacrifice.*

[m] 2 Kin. 23. 10.

[n] James 2. 13.

[p] Lev. 18. 21. 2 Kin. 16. 3. ch. 33. 6.

[q] Is. 7. 1

[r] 2 Kin. 16. 5, 6.

[7] Heb. *Darmesek.*

[u] 2 Kin. 15. 27.

[x] ver. 12.

[y] Heb. *sons of valour.*

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the [1]governor [1] of the house, and Elkanah [†]*that was* [2]next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their [e]brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name [†]*was* Oded: and he went out [3]before [1] the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, [e]because the LORD [4] God of your fathers [5] was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage [6]*that* [g]reacheth [1] up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for [h]bondmen and bondwomen unto you: *but* [†]*are there* not °with you, [1] even with you [7], sins [1] against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and [8]deliver the captives again, [1] which ye have taken captive of your brethren: [u]for the fierce wrath of the LORD [†]*is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for [9]whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to add *more* to [1] our sins and to our [1]trespass: for our [1]trespass is great, and [†]*there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men [z]which [2]were [1] expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and

[e] 2 Kin. 15. 37.

[z] ver. 12.

1 S ordered

2 S behold,

3 M See 2 Kings 16. 2-4.

4 S;

5 S and

6 S eyes

7 S but

8 A the

9 S according to

1 A,

2 S And he

3 A of his

4 S all of them

5 A, the

1 S ruler

2 M Heb. *second.*

3 S to meet

4 A, the

5 A,

6 S which hath reached

7 S trespasses [M Heb. *guiltinesses*] of your own

8 S send back the captives,

9 S ye purpose that which will bring upon us a trespass [M Or, *guilt*] against the LORD, to add unto

1 M Or, *guilt*

2 S have been

arrayed them, and shod them, and [b] gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, [c] the city of palm trees, [1]to[1] their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ [2]d At that time did king Ahaz send unto the [3]kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away [4]e captives.

18 [f]The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the [5]low country,[1] and of the [6]south[1] of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and [7]Ajalon,[1] and Gederoth, and [8]Shocho[1] with the [9]villages[1] thereof, and Timnah with the [9]villages[1] thereof, Gimzo also and the [9]villages[1] thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of [i]Israel; for he [1]k made Judah naked, and transgressed[1] sore against the LORD.

20 And [l]Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came [2]unto him, and distressed him, but [2]strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion [1]*out* of the house of the LORD, and [1]*out* of the house of the king [o],[1] and of the princes, and gave [1]*it* unto the king of Assyria: but [4]he[1] helped him not.

22 [o]¶ And in the time [5] of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD[6]: this *is that*[1] king Ahaz.

23 For [p] he sacrificed unto the gods of [7]q Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria [8]help[1] them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that [7]they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, [9]and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD[9],[1] and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places [a] to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD[1] God of his fathers.

26 [o]¶[1] [a]Now the rest of his acts[1] and [o]of[1] all his ways, first and last, behold, they [1]*are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, [1]*even* in Jerusalem[2]: but[1] they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 29.

[o]1 *Hezekiah's good reign.* 3 *He restoreth religion.* 5 *He exhorteth the Levites.* 12 *They cleanse the house of God.* 20 *Hezekiah's solemn sacrifices.*[1]

3 HEZEKIAH [g]began to reign [1]*when he was* five and twenty years old[4],[1] and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem[5]. And[1] his mother's name [1]*was* Abijah[o],[1] the daughter [h] of Zechariah.

2 And he did [1]*that which was* right in the [6]sight[1] of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 [o]¶[1] He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, [m] opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the [7]east street,[1]

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites[8], [n]sanctify now[1] yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD[9] God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy [1]*place*.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done [1]*that which was* evil in the [1]eyes[1] of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have [r]turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and [n]turned [1]*their* backs.

7 [r]Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy [1]*place* unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the [z]wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to [2b]trouble, to astonishment, and to[1] [c]hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

B.C. c. 741.
[d] 2 Kin. 16. 19, 20.
[e] 2 Kin. 6. 22. Prov. 25. 21, 22. Luke 6. 27. Rom. 12. 20.
[f] Deut. 34. 3. Judg. 1. 16.
[g] 2 Kin. 16. 7.
[i] Heb. *a captivity.*
[k] 2 Kin. 18. 1.
[l] 2 Kin. 15. 29. & 16. 7-9.
[m] ver. 7. See ch. 28. 24.
[o] 1 Chr. 15. 12. ch. 35. 6.
[p] See ch. 25. 14.
[q] Heb. *Darmesek.*
[r] Jer. 44. 17, 18.
[n] Jer. 2. 27. Ezek. 8. 16.
[a] Heb. *given the neck.*
[c] ch. 28. 24.
[9] See ch. 29. 3, 7.
[z] ch. 24. 18.
[a] Or, *to offer.*
[b] Heb. *commotion.* Deut. 28. 25.
[c] 1 Kin. 9. 8. Jer. 18. 16. & 19. 8. & 25. 9, 18. & 29. 18.

1 S unto
2 M See 2 Kings 16. 7, &c.
3 M Many ancient authorities read, *king.*
4 M Heb. *a captivity.*
5 S lowland,
6 S South
7 S Aijalon,
8 S Soco
9 S towns M Heb. *daughters.*
1 S had dealt wantonly [M Or, *cast away restraint*] in Judah, and trespassed
2 M Or, *against*
3 M Or, *prevailed not against him*
4 S it
5 M Or, *that he distressed him*
6 S, this same
7 M Heb. *Darmesek.*
8 S helped
9 S;
1 A, the
1 A,
2 S; for
3 M See 2 Kings 18. 1-3.
4 S;
5 S: and
6 S eyes
7 S broad place on the east,
8 S; now sanctify
9 A, the
1 S sight
2 S be tossed to and fro [M Or, *a terror*], to be an astonishment, and an

B.C. 726.

9 For, lo, [a] our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives †*are* in captivity for this.

10 Now †*it is* in mine heart to make [b]a covenant with the LORD[1] God of Israel, that his fierce [2]wrath[1] may turn away from us.

11 My sons, [d]be not now negligent: for the LORD hath [e]chosen you to stand before him, to [3]serve[1] him, and that ye should [4]minister unto him,[1] and [f]burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of [5]Jehalelel[1]: and of the Gershonites[6];[1] Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan[6];[1] Shimri[6],[1] and [7]Jeiel[1]: and of the sons of Asaph[6];[1] Zechariah[6],[1] and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman[8]; Jehiel,[1] and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun[6];[1] Shemaiah[6],[1] and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and [k]sanctified themselves, and [9]came,[1] according to the commandment of the king[6],[1] [l]by the words of the LORD, [n]to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went [1]into[1] the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse †*it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took †*it*, to carry †*it* out abroad [2]into[1] the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD[3]: so[1] they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days[4]; and in[1] the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king[5], and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the [1]shew-bread table,[1] with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did [c]cast away [2]in his transgression,[1] have we prepared and sanctified[2],[1] and, behold, they †*are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king [4]rose[1] early, and gathered the [5]rulers[1] of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven [6]he goats,[1] for a [g]sin offering for the kingdom[6],[1] and for the sanctuary[6],[1] and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer †*them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and [h]sprinkled †*it* on the altar: [7]likewise, when they had[1] killed the rams, [8]they[1] sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and [o]they[1] sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought [9][i]forth the he goats[1] †*for* the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their [m]hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made [1]reconciliation[1] with their blood upon the altar, [p]to make [o]an[1] atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt offering and the sin offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 [q]And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, [r]according to the commandment of David, and of [s]Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: [u]for [o]*so was*[1] the commandment [2] [x]of the LORD [y]by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments [z]of David, and the priests with [a]the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And [b]when the burnt offering began, [c]the song of the LORD began [2]*also*

a ch. 28. 5, 6, 8, 17.
b ch. 15. 12.
c ch. 28. 24.
d Or, *be not now deceived.*
e Num. 3. 6. & 8. 14. & 18. 2, 6.
f Or, *offer sacrifice.*
g Lev. 4. 3, 14.
h Lev. 8. 14, 15, 19, 24. Heb. 9. 21.
i Heb. *near.*
k ver. 5.
l Or, *in the business of the LORD,* ch. 30. 12.
m Lev. 4. 15, 24.
n 1 Chr. 23. 28.
p Lev. 14. 20.
q 1 Chr. 16. 4. & 25. 6.
r 1 Chr. 23. 5. & 25. 1. ch. 8. 14.
s 2 Sam. 24. 11. ch. 30. 12.
t Heb. *by the hand of the LORD.*
u Heb. *by the hand of.*
x 1 Chr. 23. 5. Amos 6. 5.
y Num. 10. 8, 10. 1 Chr. 15. 24. & 16. 6.
z Heb. *in the time.*
a ch. 23. 18.

1 A, the
2 S anger
3 S minister unto
4 S be his ministers,
5 S Jehallelel
6 S,
7 S Jeuel
8 S, Jehuel
9 S went in,
1 S in unto
2 S to
3 S; and
4 S; and on
5 A within *the palace*
1 S table of shew-bread,
2 S when he trespassed,
3 S;
4 S arose
5 S princes
6 S he-goats,
7 S and they
8 S and
9 S near the he-goats
1 S a sin offering
2 A was
3 S also, and

with[1] the trumpets, [1]and[1] with the [a]instruments [2]*ordained* by[1] David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the [b]singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded[3]: *and* all *this*[1] *continued* until the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, [c]the king and all that were [d]present with him bowed themselves °,[1] and worshipped.

30 Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing [4]praise[1] unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have [5h]consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and [i]thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a [6]free heart[1] burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, †*and* two hundred lambs: all these †*were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things †*were* six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore [m]their brethren the Levites [p]did help them, till the work was ended, and until the °*other*[1] priests had sanctified themselves: [r]for the Levites †*were* more [u]upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings †*were* in abundance, with [y]the fat of the peace offerings, and [7b]the drink offerings for †*every* burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, [8]that[1] God had prepared[1] the people: for the thing was †*done* suddenly.

B.C. 726.

[a] Heb. *hands of instruments.*

[b] Heb. *song.*

[c] ch. 29. 18.

[d] Heb. *found.*

CHAPTER 30.

°1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passover.* 13 *The assembly destroy the altars of idolatry.* 27 *The priests and Levites bless the people.*[1]

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD[2] God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second [e]month.

3 For they could not keep it [f]at that time, [g]because the priests had not sanctified themselves [2]sufficiently,[1] neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing [4k]pleased[1] the king and [5] all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD[6] God of Israel[7] at Jerusalem: for they had not [8]done *it* of a long *time*[1] †*in such sort* as it [9]was[1] written.

6 So the posts went with the letters [i]from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, [m]turn again unto the LORD[6] God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, [1]and he will[1] return to the remnant °of you,[1] that are escaped [2] out of the hand of [q]the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye [t]like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD[6] God of their fathers, [z]*who* therefore[1] [z]gave them up [4]to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now [z]be ye not [a]stiffnecked, as your fathers [5]*were, but*[1] [6c]yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever[7]:[1] and serve the LORD your God, [d]that [8]the fierceness

[e] Num. 9. 10, 11.

[f] Ex. 12. 6, 18.

[g] ch. 29. 34.

[h] Or, *filled your hand,* ch. 13. 9.

[i] Lev. 7. 12.

[k] Heb. *was right in the eyes of the king.*

[l] Heb. *from the hand.*

[m] Jer. 4. 1. Joel 2. 13.

[n] ch. 35. 11.

[p] Heb. *strengthened them.*

[q] 2 Kin. 15. 19, 29.

[r] ch. 30. 3.

[t] Ezek. 20. 18.

[u] Ps. 7. 10.

[y] ch. 29. 8.

[z] Lev. 3. 16.

[a] Heb. *harden not your necks.*

[b] Num. 15. 5, 7, 10.

[c] Heb. *give the hand:* See 1 Chr. 29. 24. Ezra 10. 19.

[d] ch. 29. 10.

1 [A] for

2 [A] the

3 [S] in sufficient number,

4 [S] was right in the eyes of

5 [A] of

6 [A], the

7 [A],

8 [S] kept it in great numbers

[M] Or, *of a long time*

9 [S] is

1 [S] that he may

2 [A] of you

3 [S] so that he

4 [M] Or, *to be an astonishment*

5 [S] were; but

6 [M] Heb. *give the hand.*

7 [S],

8 [S] his fierce anger

1 [S] together

2 [S] of

3 [S]; all this

4 [S] praises

5 [M] Heb. *filled your hand.*

6 [S] willing heart *brought*

7 [A] with

8 [S] because of that which

of his wrath' may turn away from you.
9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children †*shall find* [b] compassion before them that [1]lead' them captive, [2]so that they' shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God †*is* [d] gracious and merciful, and will not turn away †*his* face from you, if ye [e] return unto him.
10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun: but [f] they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.
11 Nevertheless [3] divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.
12 Also in Judah [4] [k] the hand of God ° was' to give them one heart [5] to do the commandment of the king and of the princes °,' [m] by the word of the LORD.
13 °¶' And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.
14 And they arose and took away the [7] altars that †*were* in Jerusalem, and all the [6] altars for incense took they away, and cast †*them* into the brook Kidron.
15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth †*day* of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were [s] ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought °in the' burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.
16 And they stood in [z] their place after their [7] manner,' according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.
17 For †*there were* many in the congregation that [8] were not sanctified': [b] therefore the Levites had the charge of °the' killing °of' the passovers for every one †*that was* not clean, to sanctify †*them* unto the LORD.
18 For a multitude of the people, †*even* [a] many of Ephraim °,' and Manasseh, Issachar °,' and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, [a] yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it [1] was' written. [2] But Hezekiah' prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon [3] every one
19 *That* [c] prepareth' his heart to seek God, the LORD [4] God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.
20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.
21 And the children of Israel that were [g] present at Jerusalem kept [h] the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with [i] loud instruments unto the LORD.
22 And Hezekiah spake [m] comfortably unto all the Levites [p] that [5] taught the good knowledge' of the LORD [6]: and' they did eat throughout the feast [7] seven days, offering [8] peace offerings, and [9] ¶ making confession to the LORD' God of their fathers.
23 And the whole [2] assembly' took counsel to keep [t] other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.
24 For Hezekiah king of Judah [u] did give to the congregation [3] a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests [y] sanctified themselves.
25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation [a] that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.
26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel †*there was* not the like in Jerusalem.
27 °¶' Then the priests the Levites arose and [c] blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came

B.C. 726.

[a] Ex. 12. 43, &c.
[b] Ps. 106. 46.
[c] ch. 19. 3.
[d] Ex. 34. 6.
[e] Is. 55. 7.
[f] ch. 36. 16.
[g] Heb. *found.*
[h] Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6.
[i] ver. 18, 21. So ch. 11. 16.
[k] Phil. 2. 13.
[l] Heb. *instruments of strength.*
[m] Heb. *to the heart of all, &c.* Is. 40. 2.
[n] ch. 29. 25. Deut. 33. 10. ch. 17. 9. & 35. 3.
[q] Ezra 10. 11.
[r] ch. 28. 24.
[s] See 1 Kin. 8. 65.
[u] Heb. *lifted up, or, offered.* ch. 35. 7, 8.
[x] ch. 29. 34.
[y] ch. 29. 34.
[z] Heb. *their standing.*
[a] ver. 11, 18.
[b] ch. 29. 34.
[c] Num. 6. 23.
[d] ver. 11.

1 S led
2 S and
3 A,
4 A was
5 A,
6 M Or, *vessels*
7 S order,
8 S had not sanctified themselves

1 S is
2 S For Hezekiah had
3 S every one that setteth
M Or, *him that setteth his whole heart*
4 A, the
5 S were well skilled *in the service*
6 S. So
7 A for the
8 A sacrifices of
9 M Or, *giving thanks*
1 A, the
2 S congregation
3 A for offerings

[1 S] habitation,

[2 S] in pieces the pillars [M] Or, *obelisks*], and hewed down the Asherim, and brake

[3 A] both
[4 A] the
[5 A],

[6 S] camp

[7 S] give themselves to [M] Heb. *be strong in.*

[8 S] gave

[9 S] dedicated

†*up* to [a]his holy [1]dwelling place,[1] †*even* unto heaven.

CHAPTER 31.

[c]1 *The people forward in destroying idolatry.* 5 *The people's offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *Hezekiah's sincerity.*[1]

NOW when all this was finished, all Israel that were [c]present went out to the cities of Judah, and [d]brake [2]the [e]images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw[1] down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, [g]until they had [o]utterly[1] destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2 [o]¶[1] And Hezekiah appointed [h]the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, [3]the priests and [4]Levites [5]for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the [6]tents[1] of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as †*it is* written in the [n]law of the LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the [p]portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might [7]be encouraged in[1] [q]the law of the LORD.

5 [o]¶[1] And as soon as the commandment [r]came abroad, the children of Israel [8]brought[1] in abundance [u]the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and [x]honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all †*things* brought they in abundantly.

6 And [o]*concerning*[1] the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the [u]tithe of [9]holy[1] things which were consecrated unto the LORD

B.C. 726.

[a] Heb. *the habitation of his holiness*, Ps. 68. 5.
[b] Heb. *heaps, heaps.*
[c] Heb. *found.*
[d] 2 Kin. 18. 4.
[e] Heb. *statues*, ch. 30. 14.
[f] Mal. 3. 10.
[g] Heb. *until to make an end.*
[h] 1 Chr. 23. 6. & 24. 1.
[i] Or, *storehouses.*
[k] 1 Chr. 23. 30, 31.
[l] Neh. 13. 13.
[m] Heb. *at the hand.*
[n] Num. 28, & 29.
[p] Num. 18. 8, &c. Neh. 13. 10.
[q] Mal. 2. 7.
[r] Heb. *brake forth.*
[t] Heb. *at his hand.*
[u] Ex. 22. 29. Neh. 13. 12.
[x] Or, *dates.*
[y] Josh. 21. 9.
[z] Or, *trust.* 1 Chr. 9. 22.
[u] Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28.

their God, and laid †*them* [b]by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished †*them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest[1] of the house of Zadok[1] answered him[o],[1] and said, 'Since *the people* began to bring the [2]offerings[1] into the house of the LORD, we have [3]had enough to eat,' and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left †*is* this great store.

11 [o]¶[1] Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare [i]chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared †*them*[4],

12 And[1] brought in the [5]offerings[1] and the tithes and the dedicated †*things* faithfully: [6]*l* over which Cononiah[1] the Levite †*was* ruler, and Shimei his brother †*was* [7]the next.[1]

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, †*were* overseers [m]under the hand of [8]Cononiah[1] and Shimei his brother, [n]at the commandment[1] of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter[1] toward the east,[1] †*was over* the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And [z]†next[1] him †*were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in [y]the cities of the priests, in †*their* [3z]set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside [4]their[1] genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, †*even* [o]unto[1] every one that [5]entereth[1] into the house of the LORD, [6]his daily portion[1] for their service in

[1 A], [2 S] oblations [3 S] eaten and had enough,

[4 S]. And they [5 S] oblations

[6 S] and over them Conaniah [7 S] second.

[8 S] Conaniah [9 S] by the appointment

[1 S] at the east *gate*,

[2 S] under

[3 M] Or, *trust*
[4 S] them that were reckoned by
[5 S] entered
[6 S] as the duty of every day required, [M] Or, *for his daily portion*

their charges according to their courses;

17 [1]Both to the[1] genealogy of the priests by [2]the house of their fathers,[1] and the Levites [c]from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses;

18 [3]And to the[1] genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their [4]*d*set office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

19 Also [5]of[1] the sons of Aaron the priests, †*which were* in [h]the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, [6]the[1] men that were [i]expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by [7]genealogies[1] among the Levites.

20 ¶ [o]And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah[8], and[1] [r]wrought †*that which was* good and right and [9]truth[1] before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did †*it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAPTER 32.

[o]1 *Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people.* 21 *An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians.* 24 *God giveth Hezekiah a sign of recovery.* 27 *His wealth and works.* 33 *His death.*[1]

1 AFTER [a]these things, and [2]the establishment thereof,[1] Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought [3]*c*to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that [4]*e*he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which †*were* without the city[5];[1] and they [6]did help[1] him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, [7]who[1] stopped all the fountains, and the brook

B.C. 726.

[a] Heb. *overflowed.*

[b] Is. 22. 9, 10.

[c] 1 Chr. 23. 24, 27.

[d] ch. 25. 23.

[e] 2 Sam. 5. 9. 1 Kin. 9. 24.

[f] Or, *swords*, or, *weapons.*

[g] Or, *trust.*

[h] Lev. 25. 34. Num. 35. 2.

[i] Heb. *spake to their heart.* ch. 30. 22. Is. 40. 2.

[k] Deut. 31. 6. ver. 12-15.

[m] ch. 29. 15.

[n] 2 Kin. 6. 16.

[p] Jer. 17. 5. 1 John 4. 4.

[q] ch. 13. 12. Rom. 8. 31.

[r] 2 Kin. 20. 3.

[t] Heb. *loosed.*

[u] 2 Kin. 18. 17.

[x] Heb. *dominion.*

[y] 2 Kin. 18. 19.

[z] Or, *in the strong hold.*

[a] 2 Kin. 18. 13, &c. Is. 36. 1, &c.

[b] 2 Kin. 18. 30.

[c] Heb. *to break them up.*

[d] 2 Kin. 18. 22.

[e] Heb. *his face* was *to war.*

[f] 2 Kin. 18. 33-35.

that [1]*a*ran[1] through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 [2]Also [b]he strengthened himself,[1] [d]and built up all the wall that was broken[3], and [4]raised *it* up to the towers, and [5]another[1] wall without, and [6]repaired[1] [e]Millo *in* the city of David, and made [7]*f*darts[1] and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the [8]street of[1] the gate of the city, and [9]spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 [k]Be strong and [9]courageous,[1] [m]be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that †*is* with him: for [1]*n*†*there be* more[1] with us than with him:

8 With him †*is* an [p]arm of flesh; but [q]with us †*is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people [r]rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ [u]After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (†but he *himself laid siege* against[1] Lachish, and all his [x]power with him,) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that †*were* at Jerusalem, saying,

10 [y]Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide [o][z]in[1] the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you[4] to give [2]over yourselves[1] to die by famine and by thirst, saying, [b]The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 [c]Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and [6]burn incense upon it[1]?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the [7]people of *other*[1] lands? [8]*f*were[1] the gods of the nations of [9]those[1] lands any ways able to deliver their [1]lands[1] out of mine hand?

1 S and them that were reckoned by
2 S their fathers' houses,
3 S and them that were reckoned by
M Or, *even* to give *to them &c.*
4 M Or, *trust*
5 S for
6 S there were
7 S genealogy
8 S; and he
9 S faithful
M Heb. *faithfulness.*

1 M See 2 Kings 18. 13, &c., Is. 36. 1, &c.
2 S this faithfulness,
3 M Heb. *to break them up.*
4 M Heb. *his face was to fight.*
5 S;
6 S helped
7 S and they

1 S flowed
2 S And he took courage,
3 A down
4 M Or, *heightened the towers*
Or, *went up upon the towers*
The Vulgate has, *built towers thereon.*
5 S the other
M Or, *another*
6 S strengthened
7 S weapons
8 S broad place at
9 S of a good courage,
1 S there is a greater
M Or, *there be more*
2 S now he was before

3 M Or, *in the strong hold*
4 A,
5 S you over

6 S upon it shall ye burn incense
7 S peoples of the
8 S Were
9 S the
1 S land

14 Who †*was there* among all the gods of those nations [1]that' my fathers [2]utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore [b]let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither [3]yet believe' him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your [4]God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet †*more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 [z]He wrote also [5]letters' to rail on the LORD [6]God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, [m]As the gods of the nations of [7]*other* lands' have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 [z p]Then' they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' [2]speech' unto the people of Jerusalem [q]that †*were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city.

19 And they spake [1]against' the God of Jerusalem, as [1]against' the gods of the [2]people' of the earth, †*which* [3]*were*' [r]the work of [4]the hands of man.'

20 [n]And °for this *cause*' Hezekiah the king, and [5x]the prophet Isaiah' the son of Amoz, prayed [6] and cried to heaven.

21 °¶' [a]And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains' in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels [8d] slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side.

B.C. 710.

[a] Heb. *precious things.* ch. 17. 5. [b] 2 Kin. 18. 29. [c] ch. 1. 1. [d] 2 Kin. 20. 1. Is. 38. 1.

[e] Or, *wrought a miracle for him.* [f] Ps. 116. 12.

[g] ch. 26. 16. Hab. 2. 4. [h] ch. 24. 18.

[i] 2 Kin. 19. 9. [k] Jer. 26. 18, 19. [l] Heb. *the lifting up.* [m] 2 Kin. 19. 12.

[n] 2 Kin. 20. 19.

[o] 2 Kin. 18. 28.

[p] 2 Kin. 18. 26-28.

[r] Heb. *instruments of desire.*

[s] 2 Kin. 19. 18.

[t] 2 Kin. 19. 15.

[u] 2 Kin. 19. 2, 4. [v] 1 Chr. 29. 12. [x] Is. 22. 9, 11.

[a] 2 Kin. 19. 35, &c.

[b] Heb. *interpreters.* [c] 2 Kin. 20. 12. Is. 39. 1.

[d] Heb. *made him fall.* [e] Deut. 8. 2.

[f] Heb. *kindnesses.*

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and [1g]presents' to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was [2c]magnified' in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ [3d]In those days Hezekiah was sick [4]to the death, and' prayed unto the LORD [5]:' and he spake unto him, and °he' [e]gave him a [6]sign.

25 But Hezekiah [f]rendered not again according to the benefit †*done* unto him; for [g]his heart was lifted up: [h]therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 [k]Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himself for [7l]the pride of his heart, †*both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them [n]in the days of Hezekiah.

27 °¶' And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he [8]made himself' treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of [9r]pleasant jewels';

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn °,' and wine °,' and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and [1]cotes for flocks.'

29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for [u]God had given him [2]substance very much.'

30 [z]This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper [3]watercourse' of Gihon, and brought [4]it' straight down [5]to' the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 °¶' Howbeit in *the business of* the [6b]ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who [c]sent unto him to [7]enquire' of the wonder that was †*done* in the land, God left him, to [e]try him, that he might know all †*that was* in his heart.

32 °¶' Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his [8f]goodness,' behold, they †*are*

[1 S] which
[2 M] Heb. *devoted.*
[3 S] believe ye
[4 M] Or, *gods*
[5 S] letters, [M] Or, *a letter*
[6 A], the
[7 S] the lands, which
[8 S] And
[9 S] language
[1 S] of
[2 S] peoples
[3 S] are
[4 S] men's hands.
[5 S] Isaiah the prophet
[6 A] because of this,
[7 A],
[8 M] Heb. *caused him to fall.*
[1 S] precious things
[2 S] exalted
[3 M] See 2 Kings 20. 1, &c., Is. 38. 1, &c.
[4 S] even unto death: and he
[5 S];
[6 M] Or, *wonder*
[7 M] Heb. *the lifting up.*
[8 S] provided him
[9 S] goodly vessels
[1 S] flocks in folds.
[2 S] very much substance.
[3 S] spring of the waters
[4 S] them
[5 S] on
[6 M] Heb. *interpreters.*
[7 S] inquire
[8 S] good deeds,

written in [a] the vision of Isaiah the prophet °,' the son of Amoz, °*and*' in the [b] book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 [d] And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the [1 e] chiefest' of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him [f] honour at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 33.

°1 *Manasseh's wicked reign.* 3 *He setteth up idolatry.* 11 *He is carried into Babylon.* 12 *Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry.* 20 *His death.* 21 *Amon succeedeth him.* 24 *Amon is slain by his servants.* 25 *The murderers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.*'

2 [M] MANASSEH †[g] *was* twelve years old when he began to reign [3],' and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem [4]:

2 But' did †*that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, [5] like unto' the [k] abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD °had' cast out before the children of Israel.

3 °¶' For [n] he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had [q] broken down [6],' and he reared up altars for [7] Baalim, and [r] made [8] groves,' and worshipped [s] all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 [9] Also' he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD °had' said, [y] In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven [z] in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 [1 e] And he caused' his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: [2 e] also he observed times,' and used enchantments, and [3] used witchcraft,' and [g] dealt with [4] a familiar spirit,' and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And [h] he set [5] a carved image, the idol' which he had made, in the house of God, of which God °had' said to David and to Solomon his son, In [k] this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen [1] before' all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 [c] Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from [2] out of' the land which I have appointed for your fathers; [3] so that they will take heed' to do all that I have commanded them, [4] according to the whole' law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 [5] So' Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, °*and* to do worse than the heathen,' whom the LORD °had' destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they [7] would not hearken.'

11 °¶ [t] [h] Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host [i] of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh [8] among the thorns,' and [t] bound him with [w] fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in [9] affliction,' he besought the LORD his God, and [v] humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers',

13 And' prayed unto him [2],' and he was [x] intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh [z] knew that the LORD he [*was* God.

14 [3] Now after this he built [4] a wall without' the city of David, on the west side of [a] Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish gate [5], and' compassed [b] about [d] Ophel, and raised it up a very great height [6], and put captains of war' in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away [f] the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast †*them* out of the city.

16 And he [7] repaired' the altar of the LORD, and [8] sacrificed thereon' peace offerings and [9] *i* thank offerings,' and commanded Judah to serve the LORD' God of Israel.

B.C. 712.

a Is. 36-39.
b 2 Kin. 18-20, c 2 Sam. 7. 10.
d 2 Kin. 20. 21.
e Or, *highest.*
f Prov. 10. 7.
g 2 Kin. 21. 1, &c.
h Deut. 28. 36.
i Heb. *which were the king's.*
k Deut. 18. 9, 2 Chr. 28. 3, 1 Joh 36. 8, Ps. 107. 10, 11.
m Or, *chains.*
n Heb. *he returned and built.*
p 1 Pet. 5. 6.
q 2 Kin. 18. 4, ch. 30. 14, & 31. 1, & 32. 12.
r Deut. 16. 21.
s 1 Chr. 5. 20, Ezra 8. 23.
u Deut. 17. 3.
x Ps. 9. 16, Dan. 4. 25.
y Deut. 12. 11, 1 Kin. 8. 29, & 9. 3, ch. 6. 6, & 7. 16.
z ch. 4. 9.
a 1 Kin. 1. 33.
b ch. 27. 3.
c Lev. 18. 21, Deut. 18. 10, 2 Kin. 23. 10, ch. 28. 3, Ezek. 23. 37, 39.
d Or, *The tower.*
e Deut. 18. 10, 11.
f ver. 3, 5, 7, g 2 Kin. 21. 6.
h 2 Kin. 21. 7.
i Lev. 7. 12.
k Ps. 132. 14.

1 S ascent

2 M See 2 Kings 21. 1, &c.
3 S ;
4 S . And he
5 S after
6 S ;
7 A the
8 S Asheroth,
9 S And
1 S He also made
2 S and he practised augury,
3 S practised sorcery,
4 S them that had familiar spirits,
5 S the graven image of the idol,
1 S out of
2 S off
3 S if only they will observe
4 S even all the
5 S And
6 S so that they did evil more than did the nations,
7 S gave no heed.
8 S in chains,
M Or, *with hooks*
9 S distress,
1 S . And he
2 S ;
3 A ¶
4 S an outer wall to
5 S ; and he
6 S ; and he put valiant captains
M Or, *captains of the army*
7 S built up
M According to another reading, *prepared.*
8 S offered thereon sacrifices of
9 S of thanksgiving,
1 A , the

17 "Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, [1]*yet* unto the LORD their God °only'.

18 °¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of [b] the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD [2] God of Israel, behold, they †*are written* [3] in the book' of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and [4]*how* *God* was intreated of him, and all his [5]sins,' and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up [6]groves and' graven images, before he [7]was humbled': behold, they †*are* written [8]among the sayings of [h] the seers.'

20 °¶ [i] So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ [9]"Amon †*was* [1]two and twenty' years old when he began to reign[2], and' reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 [3]But' he did †*that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: [4]for' Amon sacrificed unto all the [5]carved' images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them[6];

23 And' humbled not himself before the LORD, [6]as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but [7]Amon [8]"trespassed more and more.

24 [y]And his servants conspired against him, and [9]slew him' in his own house.

25 °¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAPTER 34.

°1 *Josiah's good reign.* 3 *He destroyeth idolatry.* 8 *He repaireth the temple.* 14 *Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah's prophecy.* 29 *Josiah reneweth the covenant.*'

1 JOSIAH †[a]*was* eight years old when he began to reign[2],' and he reigned [3]in Jerusalem one and thirty years.'

2 And he did †*that which was* right in the [1]sight' of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and [2]declined *neither*' to the right hand[3], nor' to the left.

3 °¶ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to [c]seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began [d]to purge Judah and Jerusalem [e]from the high places, and the [4]groves, and the carved' images, and the molten images.

4 [f]And they brake down the altars of [5]Baalim in his presence; and the [6]'images,' that †*were* on high above them, he [7]cut' down; and the [4]groves, and the carved' images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust †*of them*, [k]and strowed †*it* upon the [t]graves [8]of them' that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he [m]burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and [9]cleansed' Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh °,' and Ephraim °,' and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, 'with their [p]mattocks' round about.

7 And [2]when he had broken' down the altars[3] and the groves, and had [q]beaten' the graven images [r]into powder, and [4]cut' down all the [5]idols' throughout all the land of Israel, [6]he' returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ [7]Now [z]in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the [8]recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And °when' they came to Hilkiah the high priest, [6]they' delivered [2]the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites [9] that kept the doors' had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin'; and they returned to Jerusalem.'

10 And they [2]put *it* in' the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of

---

1 S but only

2 A, the

3 S among the acts

4 S how

5 S sin

6 S the Asherim and the

7 S humbled himself

8 S in the history of Hozai. M Or, *the seers* So the Sept.

9 M See 2 Kings 21. 19, &c.

1 S twenty and two

2 S; and he

3 S And

4 S and

5 S graven

6 S. And he

7 A this same

8 M Or, *became guilty*

9 S put him to death

1 M See 2 Kings 22. 1, 2.

2 S;

3 S thirty and one years in Jerusalem.

B.C. 677.

a ch. 32. 12.

b 1 Sam. 9. 9.

c ch. 15. 2.

d 1 Kin. 13. 2.

e ch. 33. 17, 22.

f Lev. 26. 30. 2 Kin. 23. 4.

g Or, *sun images.*

h Or, *Hosai.*

i 2 Kin. 21. 18.

k 2 Kin. 23. 6.

l Heb. *face of the graves.*

m 1 Kin. 13. 2.

n 2 Kin. 21. 19, &c.

p Or, *mauls.*

q Deut. 9. 21.

r Heb. *to make powder.*

s ver. 12.

t Heb. *multiplied trespass.*

x 2 Kin. 22. 3.

y 2 Kin. 21. 23, 24.

z See 2 Kin. 12. 4, &c.

a 2 Kin. 22. 1, &c.

1 S eyes

2 S turned not aside

3 S or

4 S Asherim, and the graven

5 A the

6 S sun-images,

7 S hewed

8 S *of them*

9 S purged

1 S in their ruins M Or, as otherwise read, *with their axes* The text is probably corrupt.

2 S he brake

3 S, and beat the Asherim and

4 S hewed

5 S sun-images

6 S and

7 M See 2 Kings 22. 3, &c.

8 M Or, *chronicler*

9 S, the keepers of the door. M Heb. *threshold.*

1 S, and of the inhabitants of Jerusalem. M Another reading is, *and they returned to Jerusalem.*

2 S delivered it into

the LORD[1], and they gave it to[1] [2] the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD[3], to repair and amend[1] the house[4]:[1]

11 Even to the [5]artificers and[1] builders gave they †*it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and [a]to [b]floor[1] the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them †*were* Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, [7]to set †*it* forward[8];[1] and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of [9]musick.[1]

13 Also †*they were* over the bearers of burdens, and [1]*were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any[1] manner of service: [f]and of the Levites †*there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest [g]found [2]*a*[1] book of the law of the LORD [3]†*given* [h]by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and [4]brought the king word [c]back[1] again, saying, All that was committed [4]to thy servants, they do †*it*.

17 And they have [5]*k*gathered together[1] the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and [6]to[1] the hand of the workmen.

18 [7]Then[1] Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath [8]given[1] me a book. And Shaphan read [9]*it*[1] before the king.

19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and [10]Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah [l]a servant of the king's,[1] saying,

B.C. 624.

21 Go[2], enquire[1] of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great †*is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do [3]after[1] all that is written in this book.

22 [4]And[1] Hilkiah, and †*they* [5]that[1] the king *had* [c]*appointed*,[1] went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of [7]*b*Tikvath,[1] the son of [8]*c* Hasrah, keeper of the [d]wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem [e]in the [9]college:[1]) and they spake to her to that †*effect*.

23 ¶ And she [1]answered[1] them, Thus saith the LORD[2] God of Israel[3],[1] Tell ye the man that sent you [4]to[1] me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, †*even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore [5]my wrath shall be[1] poured out upon this place, and [6]shall not be quenched.

26 [7]And as for[1] the king of Judah, who sent you to [8]enquire[1] of the LORD, [9]so[1] shall ye say [1]unto[1] him, Thus saith the LORD[2] God of Israel[3] *concerning*[1] the words which thou hast heard[4];[1]

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and [5]humbledst[1] thyself before me, and [6]didst rend[1] thy clothes, and [7]wept[1] before me; I [8]have even heard *thee* also,[1] saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will

1 S ; and
2 M Or, *they gave it to the workmen* &c. See 2 Kings 22. 5.
3 S gave it to amend and repair
4 S ;
5 S carpenters and
to the
6 S make beams for
7 M Or, *to preside over it*
8 S :
9 S music.
1 S set forward all that did the work in every
2 S the
3 M Heb. *by the hand of.*
4 A moreover
5 S emptied out
M Or, *poured out*
6 S into
7 S And
8 S delivered
9 S therein
1 M In 2 Kings 22. 12, *Achbor the son of Micaiah.*
1 S the king's servant,
2 S ye, inquire
3 S according unto
4 S So
5 S whom
6 S *commanded*,
7 S Tokhath,
M In 2 Kings 22. 14, *Tikvah.*
8 M In 2 Kings 22. 14, *Harhas.*
9 S second quarter;
M Heb. *Mishneh.*
1 S said unto
2 A, the
3 S :
4 S unto
5 S is my wrath
6 A it
7 S But
unto
8 S inquire
9 S thus
1 S to
2 A, the
3 S : As touching
1 S ,
5 S hast humbled
6 S hast rent
7 S wept
8 S also have heard thee,

a Or, *to rafter.*
b 2 Kin. 22. 14.
c Or, *Harhas.*
d Heb. *garments.*
e Or, *in the school*, or, *in the second part.*
f 1 Chr. 23. 4, 5.
g 2 Kin. 22. 8, &c.
h Heb. *by the hand of.*
i Heb. *to the hand of.*
k Heb. *poured out*, or, *melted.*
l Heb. *in it.*
m Or, *Achbor.* 2 Kin. 22. 12.

bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants [1] of the same. So [1] they brought the king word again.

B.C. 624.

29 [c] [2 b] Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up [3] into [1] the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah [o], [†] and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, [4] [g] great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in [k] his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant [5] which are [1] written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were [6] [n] present [1] in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the [q] abominations out of all the countries that [†] *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were [6] present [1] in Israel to serve, [†] *even* to serve the LORD their God. [7] [r] *And* all [1] his days they departed not [t] from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER 35.

[o] 1 *Josiah keepeth a most solemn passover.* 20 *He, provoking Pharaoh-necho, is slain at Megiddo.* 25 *Lamentations for Josiah.* [1]

8 [s] MOREOVER [1] [z] Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the [z] fourteenth *day* of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their [b] charges, and [e] encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD, [1]

9 [s], [1] [a] he 3 And [1] said unto the Levites [e] that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, [f] Put the holy ark [g] in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; [1] [a] *it shall* not *be* [†] a burden upon [†] *your* shoulders: [2] serve now [†] the LORD your God, and his people Israel [3], [1]

4 And prepare [†] *yourselves* [4] by the [c] houses of your fathers, after [1] your courses, according to the [d] writing of David king of Israel, and according to the [e] writing of Solomon his son.

5 And [f] stand in the holy [†] *place* according to the divisions of [h] the [5] families of the fathers [1] of your brethren [6] [i] the people, [7] and *after* the division of the families [1] of the Levites.

6 [8] So [1] kill the passover, and [l] sanctify yourselves, and prepare [9] your brethren, [1] that *they* may [1] do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah [2 m] gave to [3] the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all [4] for the passover offerings, [5] for [1] all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these [†] *were* of the king's substance.

8 And his princes [p] gave [6] willingly [1] unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites [7], [1] Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, [8] rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and [9] Nethaneel, [1] his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, [1] chief [1] of the Levites, [8] [u] gave unto the Levites for [8] passover offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests [y] stood in their place, and the Levites [2] in [1] their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests [a] sprinkled *the blood* [3] from their hands, [1] and the Levites [d] flayed [†] *them*.

12 And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give [4] according to the divisions of the [5] families [1] of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as [†] *it is* written [h] in the book of

---

[a] 1 Chr. 23, 26.
[b] 2 Kin. 23. 1, &c.
[c] 1 Chr. 9. 10.
[d] 1 Chr. 23–26.
[e] ch. 8. 14.
[f] Ps. 134. 1.
[g] Heb. *from great even to small.*
[h] Heb. *the house of the fathers.*
[i] Heb. *the sons of the people.*
[k] 2 Kin. 11. 14, & 23. 3.
[l] ch. 6. 13.
[m] ch. 29. 5, 15, & 30. 3, 15. Ezra 6. 20.
[n] Heb. *offered*, ch. 30. 24.
[o] Heb. *found.*
[p] Heb. *offered.*
[q] 1 Kin. 11. 5.
[r] Jer. 3. 10.
[s] Heb. *from after.*
[t] Heb. *offered.*
[z] 2 Kin. 23. 21, 22. Ezra 6. 18.
[y] Ezra 6. 18.
[z] Ex. 12. 6. Ezra 6. 19.
[a] ch. 29. 22.
[b] ch. 23. 18. Ezra 6. 18
[c] ch. 29. 5, 11.
[d] See ch. 29. 34.
[e] Deut. 33. 10. ch. 30. 22. Mal. 2. 7.
[f] See ch. 34. 14.
[g] ch. 5. 7.
[h] Lev. 3. 3.

1 S there shall no more be
2 S now serve
3 S.
4 S after your fathers' houses by
5 S fathers' houses
6 A the children of
7 S and *let there be for each* a portion of a fathers' house
M Or, *and according to the distribution of each fathers' house*
8 S And
9 A for
1 S to
2 M Or, *gave for offerings* and so in vv. 8, 9. See ch. 30. 24.
3 A the children of
4 A of them
5 S unto
6 S for a freewill offering
M Or, *willingly*
7 S.
8 A the
9 S Nethanel,
1 S the chiefs
2 S by
3 S, *which they received* of their hand,
4 A them
5 S fathers' houses of the children

Moses. And so †*did they* with the oxen.

13 And they [b]roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: †but' the °*other* holy †*offerings* [c]sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and [2 d]divided *them* speedily among all' the people.

14 And afterward they [3]made ready' for themselves, and for the priests[4];' because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering [5]of' burnt offerings and the fat until night[6];' therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph †*were* in their [h]place, according to the [i]commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters [7 k]*waited*' at every gate[8]; they might not' depart from their service[9];' for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were [r]present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of [w]unleavened bread seven days.

18 And [z]there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did 'all' the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

20 ¶ [2 z]After all this, when Josiah had prepared the [a]temple, [3]Necho' king of Egypt [4]came' up to fight against [5]Charchemish' by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against [a]the house wherewith I have war[1]: for' God [2]commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling with* God, who †*is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but [c]disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of [3]Necho' from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore [f]wounded.

24 [4 g]His servants therefore' took him out of [5]that' chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had[6]; and they' brought him to Jerusalem[7],' and he died, and was buried [i]in °*one of*' the sepulchres of his fathers. And [m]all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 °¶ And Jeremiah [m]lamented for Josiah: and [p]all the singing men and °the' singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations[8] to this day, [q]and' made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they †*are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his [9 r]goodness,' according to †*that which* 'was' written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his [2]deeds,' first and last, behold, they †*are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAPTER 36.

°1 *Jehoahaz is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt.* 5 *Jehoiakim reigning ill is carried into Babylon.* 9 *Jehoiachin succeedeth him.* 11 *Zedekiah's wicked reign.* 14 *Jerusalem is wholly destroyed.* 22 *Cyrus's proclamation.*

[3]THEN [s]the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem.

2 [4]Jehoahaz' †*was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign[5],' and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt [6b]put him down' at Jerusalem, and [7c]condemned' the land in an

B.C. c. 623.

[a] Heb. *the house of my war.*
[b] Ex. 12. 8, 9. Deut. 16. 7.
[c] 1 Sam. 2. 13 -15.
[d] Heb. *made* them *run.*
[e] Or, 1 Kin. 22.30.
[f] Heb. *made sick.*
1 Kin. 22. 34.
2 Kin. 23.29.
[h] Heb. *station.*
[i] 1 Chr. 25. 1, &c.
[k] 1 Chr. 9. 17. 18. & 26. 14, &c.
[l] Or, *among the sepulchres.*
[m] Zech. 12.11.
[n] Lam. 4. 20.
[p] See Mat. 9. 23.
[q] Jer. 22. 20.
[r] Heb. *fourth.*
[t] Heb. *kindnesses.*
[w] Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6. ch. 30. 21.
[z] 2 Kin. 23. 22, 23.
[2 z] 2 Kin. 23. 30, &c.
[3] 2 Kin. 23.29. Jer. 46. 2.
[a] Heb. *house.*
[b] Heb. *removed him.*
[c] Heb. *mulcted.*

1 S ; and
2 A hath
M Or, *hath given command to spedd me*
3 S Neco,
4 S So his servants
5 S the
6 S, and
7 S ;
5 S , unto this day; and they
9 S good deeds,
1 S is
2 S acts,
3 M See 2 Kings 23.30, &c.
4 S Joahaz
5 S ;
6 S de-posed him
7 S amerced

1 S and
2 S carried them quickly to all the children of
3 S prepared
4 S ;
5 S the
6 S ;
7 S were
8 S : they needed not to
9 S ,
1 S any of
2 M See 2 Kings 23. 29, 30.
3 S Neco
4 S went
5 S Carchemish

hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and [1]changed [1] turned[1] his name to Jehoiakim. And [2]Neco took Jehoahaz[1] his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ [3 b] Jehoiakim †*was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign[4],[1] and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did †*that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 [g]Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in [h]fetters, to [i]carry him to Babylon.

7 [n]Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his [5]temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found [6]in him, behold, they †*are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and [7]Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ [8 M]Jehoiachin †*was* [9] eight years old when he began to reign[1],[1] and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did †*that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And [2 g] when the year was expired,[1] [z] king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, [a] with the [b] goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made [d]Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ [3 f]Zedekiah †*was* [4] one and twenty[1] years old when he began to reign[5], and[1] reigned eleven years in Jerusalem[6].

12 And[1] he did †*that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God[7], *and*[1] humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And [i]he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he [n] stiffened his neck, and [8] hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD[9] God of Israel.

B.C. 610.

[a] Jer. 27, 3, 4, & 35. 15. & 44. 4.
[b] 2 Kin. 23. 36, 37.
[c] Heb. *by the hand of his messengers.*
[d] That is, *continually and carefully.*
[e] Jer. 5. 12, 13.
[f] Prov. 1. 25, 30.
[g] 2 Kin. 24. 1. Foretold, Hab. 1. 6.
[h] Jer. 39. 7. & 52. 11. Mat. 23. 24.
[i] Ps. 74. 1. & 79. 5.
[k] Or, *chains.*
[l] See 2 Kin. 24. 6. Jer. 22. 18, 19. & 36. 30.
[m] Heb. *healing.*
[n] 2 Kin. 24. 13. Dan. 1. 1, 2. & 5. 2.
[p] Deut. 28. 49. 2 Kin. 25. 1. &c. Ezra 9. 7.
[q] Ps. 74. 20. & 79. 2, 3.
[r] Or, *Jeconiah.* 1 Chr. 3. 16. or, *Coniah.* Jer. 22. 24.
[t] 2 Kin. 25. 13. &c.
[u] 2 Kin. 24. 8.
[x] 2 Kin. 25. 9. Ps. 74. 6, 7. & 79. 1, 7.
[y] Heb. *at the return of the year.*
[z] 2 Kin. 24. 10-17.
[a] Dan. 1. 1, 2. & 5. 2.
[b] Heb. *vessels of desire.*
[c] Heb. *the remainder from the sword.* 2 Kin. 25. 11.
[d] Or, *Mattaniah, his father's brother.* 2 Kin. 24. 17. Jer. 37. 1.
[e] Jer. 27. 7.
[f] 2 Kin. 24. 18. Jer. 52. 1, &c.
[g] Jer. 25. 9, 11, 12. & 26. 6, 7. & 29. 10.
[h] Lev. 26. 34, 35, 43. Dan. 9. 2.
[i] Lev. 25. 4, 5.
[k] Ezra 1. 1.
[l] Jer. 52. 3. Ezek. 17. 15, 18.
[m] Jer. 25. 12, 13. & 29. 10. & 30. 10, 11, 14.
[n] 2 Kin. 17. 14.
[p] Is. 44. 28.

14 °¶ [1] Moreover all the [1] chief[1] of the priests, and the people, [2] transgressed very much[1] after all the abominations of the heathen; and [3] polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 [q] And the LORD [t] God of their fathers[5] sent to them [c] by his messengers, rising up [d 6] betimes,[1] and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But [e] they mocked the messengers of God, and [f] despised his words, and [7 h] misused[1] his prophets, until the [i] wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till †*there was* no [8 m] remedy.

17 [p]Therefore he brought upon them the king of the [9] Chaldees,[1] who [q] slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man[1], or him that stooped for age[1]: he gave †*them* all into his hand.

18 [r] And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all †*these* he brought to Babylon.

19 [x] And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And [c] them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; [2 e] where[1] they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of [g] Jeremiah, until the land [h] had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate [i] she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 ¶ [3 k] Now in the first year of [k] Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD °*spoken*[1] by the mouth of [m] Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of [p] Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation through-

1 S changed
2 S Neco took Joahaz
2 M See 2 Kings 23. 36, 37.
4 S;
5 M Or, *palace*
6 M Or, *against*
7 M In 1 Chr. 3. 16, *Jeconiah.* In Jer. 22. 24, *Coniah.*
8 M See 2 Kings 24. 8, &c.
9 M In 2 Kings 24. 8, *eighteen.*
1 S;
2 S at the return of the year
M See 2 Sam. 11. 1.
3 M See 2 Kings 24. 18, &c.
4 S twenty and one
5 S; and he
6 S; and
7 S; he
8 M Heb. *strengthened.*
9 A, the
1 S chiefs
2 S trespassed very greatly
3 A they
4 A, the
5 A,
6 S early
7 S scoffed at
8 M Heb. *healing.*
9 S Chaldeans,
1 S or ancient
2 S and
3 M See Ezra 1. 1–3.
4 M Heb. *Coresh.*

out all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 "Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD[1] God of heaven[2] given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which †*is* in Judah. [1] Who *is there*† among you of all his people[2]? The[†] LORD his God †*be* with him, and let him go up.

1 A, the
2 A,
B.C. 536.
[a] Ezra 1. 2, 3.
1 S Whosoever there is
2 S, the

EZRA.

CHAPTER 1.

[o]1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for the return.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOW in the first year of [1]Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD [c] by the mouth of Jeremiah might be [2]fulfilled,[†] the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, [d] that he [e] made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, [3]The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth[†]; and he hath [g] charged me to build him an house [4]at[†] Jerusalem, which †*is* in Judah.

3 [5]Who *is there*[†] among you of all his people[6]? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which †*is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD[7] God of Israel, [8](h he †*is* °the[†] God,) which †*is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever [9]remaineth[†] in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place [k] help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God [†that *is*] in Jerusalem.

5 °¶ Then rose up the [2]chief of the fathers[†] of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, [r] with all *them*[†] whose spirit [m] God had [4]raised,[†] to go up to build the house of the LORD which †*is* in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that †*were* [5]about them [2]strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all †*that* was willingly offered.

7 °¶[†] [a] Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, [b] which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto [f] Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah.

9 And this †*is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives[1],[†]

10 Thirty [2]basons[†] of gold, silver [2]basons[†] of a second †*sort* four hundred and ten, †*and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver †*were* five thousand and four hundred. All †*these* did Sheshbazzar bring up[2] with *them of*[†] †the captivity °that[†] were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

B.C. c. 536.
[c] 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23. Jer. 25. 12. & 29. 10.
[d] ch. 5. 13, 14.
[e] Heb. *caused a voice to pass.*
[f] See ch. 5. 14
[g] Is. 44. 28. & 45. 1, 13.
[h] Dan. 6. 26. Heb. *the transportation.*
[k] Heb. *lift him up.*
[l] Neh. 7. 6, &c.
[m] 2 Kin. 24. 14–16. & 25. 11. 2 Chr. 36. 20.
[n] Phil. 2. 13.
[r] That is, *helped them.*
[q] Or, *Azariah.* Neh. 7. 7.
[r] Or, *Raamiah.*
[s] Or, *Misperath.*

1 M Heb. *Coresh.*
2 S accomplished,
3 S All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of heaven, given me
4 S In
5 S Whosoever there is
6 S,
7 A, the
8 M Or, *he is the God which is in Jerusalem*
9 S is left,
1 S; 2 S bowls
3 S, when they of

CHAPTER 2.

[o]1 *The number of the people who returned from Babylon.* 36 *Number of the priests, &c.* 66 *Their substance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

4 NOW [†]these [†]*are* the children of the province[5] that went up out of the captivity °,[†] of those which had been carried away, [m] whom [6]Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and [7]came again[†] unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel[8]:[†] Jeshua, Nehemiah, [9] [q] Seraiah, [10]Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, [2] [r] Mizpar,[†] Bigvai,

4 M See Neh. 7. 6, &c.
5 A,
6 M Heb. *Nebuchadnezzar.*
7 S that returned
8 S,
9 M In Neh. 7. 7, *Azariah.*
1 M In Neh. 7. 7, *Raamiah.*
2 S Mispar,
M In Neh. 7. 7, *Mispereth.*

1 [a] Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel:
2 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.
3 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.
4 The children of Arah, [c] seven hundred seventy and five.
5 The children of [d] Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.
6 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
7 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.
8 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.
9 The children of [2g] Bani, six hundred forty and two.
10 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.
11 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
12 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.
13 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.
14 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.
15 The children of Ater [3] of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
16 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
17 The children of [4m] Jorah, an hundred and twelve.
18 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
19 The children of [5n] Gibbar, ninety and five.
20 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
21 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.
22 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
23 The men of [6p] Azmaveth, forty and two.
24 The children of [7r] Kirjath-arim, [t] Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.
25 The children of Ramah and [8] Gaba, [t] six hundred twenty and one.
26 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
27 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
28 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
29 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.
30 The children of the other [b] Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
31 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
32 The children of Lod, [e] Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.
33 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.
34 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The priests: the children of [f] Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
37 The children of [h] Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of [1i] Pashur, [t] a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
39 The children of [k] Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of [2l] Hodaviah, seventy and four.
41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, [t] *in* all an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ [p] The [3] Nethinims [t]: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth [4], [t]
44 The children of Keros, the children of [5q] Siaha, the children of Padon [4], [t]
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub [4], [t]
46 The children of Hagab, the children of [6t] Shalmai, [t] the children of Hanan [4], [t]
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah [4], [t]
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam [4], [t]

B.C.c. 536.

[a] Or, *Nehum.*
[b] See ver. 7.
[c] See Neh. 7. 10.
[d] Neh. 7. 11.
[e] Or, *Harid*, as it is in some copies.
[f] 1 Chr. 24. 7.
[g] Or, *Binnui*, Neh. 7. 15.
[h] 1 Chr. 24. 14.
[i] 1 Chr. 9. 12.
[k] 1 Chr. 24. 8.
[l] Or, *Judah*, ch. 3. 9, called also *Hodevah*, Neh. 7. 43.
[m] Or, *Hariph*, Neh. 7. 24.
[n] Or, *Gibeon*, Neh. 7. 25.
[p] 1 Chr. 9. 2.
[q] Or, *Sia.*
[r] Or, *Beth-azmaveth*, Neh. 7. 28.
[t] Or, *Shamlai.*

[1M] In Neh. 7. 7, *Nehum.*
[2M] In Neh. 7. 15, *Binnui.*
[3A],
[4M] In Neh. 7. 24, *Hariph.*
[5M] In Neh. 7. 25, *Gibeon.*
[6M] In Neh. 7. 28, *Beth-azmaveth.*
[7S] Kiriath-arim, [M] In Neh. 7. 29, *Kiriath-jearim.*
[8S] Geba,
[1S] Pashhur,
[2M] In ch. 3. 9, *Judah.* In Neh. 7. 43, *Hodevah.*
[2S] Nethinim
[4S];
[5M] In Neh. 7. 47, *Sia.*
[6S] Shamlai, [M] In Neh. 7. 48, *Salmai.*

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai [1],[1]

50 The children of Asnah, the children of [2] Mehunim,[1] the children of [3][a] Nephusim,[1]

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur [1],[1]

52 The children of [4][b] Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha [1],[1]

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of [5] Thamah,[1]

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶[1] The children of [c] Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of [6] Sophereth,[1] the children of [7][c] Peruda [1],[1]

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel [1],[1]

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of [8] Pochereth of Zebaim,[1] the children of [9][d] Ami.

58 All the [1][k] Nethinims,[1] and the children of [c] Solomon's servants, [t]*were* three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these [t]*were* they which went up from Tel-melah, [2] Telharsa,[1] Cherub, [3][l] Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their [4] father's house,[1] and their [m] seed, whether they [t]*were* of Israel:

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶[1] And of the children of the priests: the children of [5] Habaiah, the children of [6] Koz,[1] the children of Barzillai [7],[1] which took a wife of the daughters of [p] Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name [8].[1]

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: [t]therefore [9][n] were they [1], as polluted,[1] put from the priesthood.

63 And the [2][g] Tirshatha said unto them, that they [7] should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with [o] Urim and with Thummim.

64 ¶[1] [5]The whole congregation together [t]*was* forty and two thousand three hundred [t]*and* threescore,

65 Beside their [1] servants[1] and their [2] maids,[1] of whom [t]*there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and [3]*there were* among them[1] two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses [t]*were* seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶[1] [d]And [t]*some* of the [4] chief of the fathers,[1] when they came to the house of the LORD which [t]*is* [5]at[1] Jerusalem, offered [6] freely[1] for the house of God to set it up in [7] his[1] place:

69 They gave after their ability [8] unto the [f] treasure[1] of the work threescore and one thousand [9] drams[1] of gold, and five thousand [1] pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 [k]So the priests, and the Levites, and [t]*some* of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the [2] Nethinims,[1] dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAPTER 3.

¶[1] *The altar is set up.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workmen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.*[1]

3 AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel [t]*were* in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up [n] Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and [g] Zerubbabel the son of [7] Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as [t]*it is* [2] written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar [4] upon [5] his bases[1]; for fear [t]*was* upon them because of the people of [6] those[1] countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, [t]*even* [c] burnt offerings morning and evening.

B.C.c. 536.

---

1 S; — 2 S Mehunim, 3 S Nephisim; M Another reading is, *Nephusim.* In Neh. 7. 52, *Nephushesim.* 4 M In Neh. 7. 54, *Bazlith.* 5 S Temah; — 6 S Hassophereth, M In Neh. 7. 51, *Sopher-eth.* 7 M In Neh. 7. 57, *Perida.* — 8 S Pocher-eth-hazzebaim, 9 M In Neh. 7. 59, *Amon.* — 1 S Nethinim, — 2 S Telharsha, 3 M In Neh. 7. 61, *Addon.* 4 S fathers' houses, — 5 M In Neh. 7. 63, *Hobaiah.* 6 S Hakkoz, 7 S, 8 S. — 9 M Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood.* 1 S deemed polluted and 2 M Or, *governor*

---

[a] Or, *Nephishesim.*

[b] Or, *Bazlith,* Neh. 7. 54.

[c] 1 Kin. 9. 21.
[d] Neh. 7. 70.

[e] Or, *Perida,* Neh. 7. 57.

[f] 1 Chr. 26. 20.

[g] Or, *Amon,* Neh. 7. 59, & Josh. 9. 21, 27. 1 Chr. 9. 2.
[h] 1 Kin. 9. 21.
[k] ch. 6. 16, 17. Neh. 7. 73.

[l] Or, *Addon,* Neh. 7. 61.

[m] Or, *pedigree.*

[n] Or, *Joshua,* Hag. 1. 1, & 2. 2. Zech. 3. 1.
[p] 2 Sam. 17. 27.
[q] Called *Zorobabel,* Mat. 1. 12, Luke 3. 27.
[r] Mat. 1. 12, & Luke 3. 27, called *Salathiel.*
[s] Num. 3. 10.
[t] Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood.* Deut. 12. 5.
[u] Or, *governor:* See Neh. 8. 9.
[v] Lev. 22. 2, 10, 15, 16.
[w] Ex. 28. 30, Num. 27. 21.
[x] Neh. 7. 66, &c.
[y] Num. 28. 3, 4.

---

1 S men-servants 2 S maid-servants, — 3 S they had — 4 S heads of fathers' *houses,* 5 S in 6 S willingly 7 S its — 8 S into the treasury 9 S darics 1 M Heb. *maneh.* — 2 S Nethinim, — 3 M See Neh. 7. 73, 8. 1. — 4 M Or, *in its place* 5 S its base 6 S the

4 [1a]They kept also [1] the feast of tabernacles, [b]as [†]*it is* written, and [c]*offered* the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the [2]custom, [1] [d]as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward [c]*offered* [1] the [2]continual burnt offering, [3]both [1] of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD [4]. But [1] [g]the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not [†]*yet* laid.

7 They gave money also unto the [5]masons, and to the [h]carpenters; and [i]meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea [6] of [1] [k]Joppa, [l]according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the [7]remnant [1] of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; [p]and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to [8]set forward [1] the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood [r]Jeshua [†]*with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of [9f]Judah, [1m]together, to [8]set forward [1] the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, [†]*with* their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, [2]they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the [3b]ordinance [1] of David king of Israel.

11 [c]And they sang [4]together by course [1] in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD [5]: [a]because [1] [†]*he is* good, [e]for his mercy *endureth* for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 [e]But many of the priests and Levites and [1]chief of the fathers, *who were* ancient men, [1] that had seen [2]the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAPTER 4.

[o]1 *The adversaries, not being permitted to assist in the building of the temple, endeavour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindered.*

NOW when [m]the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that [n]the children of the captivity builded [3] the [1] temple unto the LORD [4] God of Israel;

2 Then they [5]came [1] to Zerubbabel, and to the [6]chief of the fathers [1], and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye [†]*do*; [7]and we do sacrifice unto him [q]since the days of Esar-haddon king of [8]Assur, [1] which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the [6]chief of the fathers [1] of Israel, said unto them, [s]Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD [9] God of Israel, as [q]king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then [a]the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and [1]troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

1 S And they kept
2 S ordinance,
2 S and *the offerings*
4 S: but
5 M Or, *hewers*
6 S, unto
7 S rest
8 S have the oversight of M as A.V. text.
9 M In ch. 2. 40, *Hodaviah.*
1 M Heb. *as one.*
2 M According to some MSS. and ancient versions, *the priests stood.*
3 S order
4 S one to another
5 S, *saying*, For

B.C.c.536.

a Neb. 8. 14, 17. Zech. 14. 16, 17.
b Ex. 23. 16.
c Num. 29. 12, &c.
d Heb. *the matter of the day in his day.* See Hag. 2. 3.
e Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3, 11, 19, 26. & 29. 2, 8, 13.
g Heb. *the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.*
h Or, *workmen.*
i 1 Kin. 5. 6, 9. 2 Chr. 2. 10. Acts 12. 20.
k 2 Chr. 2. 16. Acts 9. 36.
l ch. 6. 3.
m See ver. 7-9.
n Heb. *the sons of the transportation.*
p 1 Chr. 23. 24, 27.
q ver. 10. 2 Kin. 17. 24, 32, 33. & 19. 37.
r ch. 2. 40.
t Or, *Hodaviah*, ch. 2. 40.
u Heb. *as one.*
x Neb. 2. 20.
y ch. 1. 1-3.
z 1 Chr. 16. 5, 6, 42.
a ch. 3. 3.
b 1 Chr. 6. 31. & 25. 1.
c Ex. 15. 21. 2 Chr. 7. 3. Neb. 12. 24.
d 1 Chr. 16. 34. Ps. 136. 1.
e 1 Chr. 16. 41. Jer. 33. 11.

1 S heads of fathers' *houses*, the old men
2 M Or, *the first house* standing *on its foundation, when this house was before their eyes*
3 S a
4 A, the
5 S drew near
6 S heads of fathers' *houses*
7 M Another reading is, *yet we do no sacrifice since &c.*
8 S Assyria,
9 S, the
1 M Or, *terrified*

6 And in the reign of [1]"Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they [c]*unto him*' an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the days of [2]Artaxerxes wrote [b]Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of [3]their' [c]companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter [t]*was* written in the [4]Syrian [5]tongue, and interpreted' in the [4]Syrian [6]tongue.'

8 [7]Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the [f]scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their [h]companions; [i]the Dinaites, [8] the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the [9]Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and*' the Elamites,

10 'And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble [1]Asnapper' brought over, and set in the [2]cities' of Samaria, and [3]the rest *that are* on this side the river, [u]and [p]at such a time.'

11 °¶' This [t]*is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto °him, *even* unto' Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men [4]on this side the river, and at such a time.'

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee [5]to us are come' unto Jerusalem [6],' building the rebellious and the bad city, and have [7][u]set up the walls *thereof*, and [z]joined' the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls [8]set up *again*, *then* will they not [y]pay [2]toll, tribute, and custom, and *so* thou shalt endamage the [a]revenue of' the kings.

14 Now because [b]we [9]have maintenance from *the king's*' palace, and it 'was' not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city [t]*is* a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have [c]moved sedition [d]within the same of old time: for which cause was this city [1]destroyed.'

16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded °*again*', and the walls [2]thereof set up,' by this means thou shalt have no portion [3]on this side' the river.

17 °¶' *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and [t]*to* Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their [y]companions that dwell in Samaria, and [4]*unto* the rest' beyond the river, Peace, and [5]at such a time.'

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been [e]plainly read before me.

19 And [k]I [7]commanded,' and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath [m]made insurrection against kings, and [t]*that* rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have [q]ruled over all [8]*countries*' [r]beyond the river; and [9]toll, tribute, and custom,' was paid unto them.

21 [1]'Give ye now commandment' to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until [2]*another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this': why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 [3]¶ Now' when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter [t]*was* read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went °up' in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease [c]by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which [t]*is* at Jerusalem[4]. So' it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

B.C. 529.

[1] M Or, *Xerxes* Heb. *Ahashverosh.*
[2] M Heb. *Artahshashta.*
[3] S his
[4] M Or, *Aramaic*
[5] S *character*, and set forth
[6] S *tongue.*
[7] M Ch. 4. 8 -6. 18 is in Aramaic.
[8] A and
[9] S Shushanchites, the Dehaites,
[1] S Osnappar
[2] S city
[3] S in the rest *of the country* beyond the river, and so forth.
[4] S beyond the river, and so forth.
[5] S are come to us
[6] S; they are
[7] S finished the walls, and repaired
[8] S finished, they will not pay tribute, custom, or toll, and in the end it will endamage
[9] S eat the salt of the
[1] S is

[a] Heb. *Ashasherosh.*
[b] Or, *in peace.*
[c] Chald. *made.*
[d] Chald. *in the midst thereof.*
[e] Heb. *societies.*
[f] Or, *secretary.*
[g] Chald. *societies.*
[h] Chald. *companies.*
[i] 2 Kin. 17. 30, 31.
[k] Chald. *by me a decree is set.*
[l] ver. 1.
[m] Chald. *lifted up itself.*
[n] So ver. 11, 17, & ch. 7. 12.
[p] Chald. *Beneath.*
[q] 1 Kin. 4. 21. Ps. 72. 8.
[r] Gen. 15. 18. Josh. 1. 4.
[s] Chald. *Make a decree.*
[t] Or, *finished.*
[u] Chald. *caused together.*
[v] Chald. *give.* ch. 7. 24.
[w] Or, *strength.*
[x] Chald. *we are salted with the salt of the palace.*
[y] Chald. *by arm and power.*

[1] S laid waste.
[2] S finished,
[3] S beyond
[4] S In the rest *of the country*
[M] Or, *unto the rest beyond &c.*
[5] S so forth.
[6] M Or, *translated*
[7] S decreed,
[3] S *the country*
[8] S tribute, custom, and toll,
[1] S Make ye now a decree
[2] S a decree shall be made by me. And take heed that ye be not slack herein
[3] S Then
[4] S; and

CHAPTER 5.

[o]1 *Zerubbabel and Jeshua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple.* 3 *Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews.* 6 *Their letter to Darius.*'

B.C. 520.

1 THEN' the prophets, [a] Haggai the prophet, and [b] Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that [†] *were* in Judah and Jerusalem [2] in the name of the God of Israel [3], *even* unto them.'

2 Then rose up [c] Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which [†] *is* at Jerusalem [4]:' and with them [†] *were* the prophets of God [5] helping them.

3 [o]¶ At the same time came to them [6 h] Tatnai, governor on this side' the river, and [7] Shethar-boznai,' and their companions, and said thus unto them, [k] Who [8] hath commanded you' to build this house, and to [9] make up' this wall?

4 [11] Then [2] said' we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men [m] that make this building?

5 But [n] the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, [3] that they could not cause them to' cease, till the matter [4] came to Darius: and then they returned [7] answer' by letter concerning [6] this *matter*.'

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that [6] Tatnai, governor on this side' the river, and [7] Shethar-boznai,' [r] and his companions the Apharsachites, which [†] *were* [8] on this side' the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, [y] wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of [9] Judea,' to the house of the great God, which is builded with [a] great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth [1] fast on,' and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, [†] *and* said unto them thus, [b] Who [2] commanded you' to build this house, and to [3] make up these walls'?

10 We asked [4] their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that [†] *were* [1] the chief' of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded [c] and [2] set up.'

12 But [3 d] after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of [f] Nebuchadnezzar [6] the' king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of [g] Cyrus [6] the' king of Babylon [4] *the same* king Cyrus' made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And [i] the [5] vessels also of gold and silver' of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that [†] *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto [6] *one*,' [p] whose name [†] *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made [9] governor;

15 And [7] said unto him, Take these vessels, go, [8] carry them into' the temple that [†] *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in [9] his' place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, [†] *and* [u] laid the' foundation' of the house of God which [†] *is* in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and [†] *yet* it is not [2] finished.'

17 Now therefore, if [†] *it seem* good to the king, [z] let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which [†] *is* there at Babylon, whether it be [†] *so*, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAPTER 6.

[o]1 *Darius maketh a new decree for advancing the building.* 13 *By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished.* 16 *Feasts of the dedication* 19 *and of the passover.*'

---

1 S Now
2 A;
3 S *prophesied they* unto them.
M Or, which was *upon them*
4 S;
5 A
6 S Tatnai, the governor beyond
7 S Shethar-bozenai,
8 S gave you a decree
9 S finish
1 M Or, *Then spake we unto them after this manner. What*, said they, *are the names of the men that make this building?* Or, according to some ancient versions, *Then spake they unto them &c.* See ver. 10.
2 S spake
3 S and they did not make them
4 S should come to Darius, and then answer should be returned
M Or, *they returned answer*
5 S it.
6 S Tatnai, the governor beyond
7 S Shethar-bozenai,
8 S beyond
9 S Judah,
1 S on with diligence
2 S gave you a decree
3 S finish this wall
4 A them
1 S at the head
2 S finished.
3 M Or, *because that*
4 S, Cyrus the king
5 S gold and silver vessels also
6 S one
7 A he
8 S put them in
9 S its
1 S foundations
2 S completed.

THEN Darius the king made a decree, "and search was made in the house of the [1 c] rolls,' where the treasures were [c] laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at [2 g] Achmetha, in the palace that †*is* in the province of [2] the Medes,' a roll, and therein †*was* [4] a record thus written:'

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king [5] *the same*' Cyrus the king made a decree [6] *concerning*' the house of God at Jerusalem, [7] Let' the house be builded, the place where they [8] offered' sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, †*and* the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

4 †'*With* three rows of great stones, and [1] a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king's house:

5 And also let [m] the [2] golden' and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which †*is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and [p] brought again unto the temple which †*is* at Jerusalem, †*every one* to [3] his' place, and [4] place' †*them* in the house of God.

6 [q] Now †*therefore*, [5] Tatnai,' governor beyond the river, [6] Shethar-boznai,' and [7 r] your companions the Apharsachites, which †*are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in [8] his' place.

8 Moreover [z] I make a decree what ye shall do to [9] the elders of these' Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, †*even* of the tribute beyond the river,' forthwith expenses be given' unto these men, that they be not [d] hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for [o] the' burnt offerings [2] of' the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the [2] appointment' of the priests which †*are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 [b] That they may offer sacrifices [d] of sweet [1] savours' unto the God of heaven, and [f] pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let [2] timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, [h] let him be hanged' thereon; [i] and let his house be made a dunghill for this.[3]'

12 And the God that hath caused his [k] name to dwell there [4] destroy' all kings and [5] people,' that shall put [6] to' their hand to alter †*and*' to destroy this house of God which †*is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with [8] speed.'

13 ¶ Then [9] Tatnai, governor on this side' the river, [1] Shethar-boznai,' and their companions, [2] according to that which' Darius the king had sent, [3] so they did speedily.'

14 [n] And the elders of the Jews builded [o],' and [o] they' prospered [4] through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded [o],' and finished †*it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the [5 t] commandment' of [u] Cyrus, and [x] Darius, and [y] Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 [o] ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests [o],' and the Levites, and the rest of [a] the children of the captivity, kept [b] the dedication of this house of God with joy [6],'

17 And [7] [c] offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve [8] he goats,' according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their [e] divisions, and the Levites in their [f] courses, for the

B.C. 519.

[a] ch. 5. 17.
[b] ch. 7. 23. Jer. 29. 7.
[c] Chald. *books.*
[d] Chald. *of rest.*
[e] Chald. *made to descend.*
[f] 1 Tim. 2. 1, 2.
[g] Or, *Ecbatana, or, in a cofer.*
[h] Chald. *let him be destroyed.*
[i] Dan. 2. 5. & 3. 29.
[k] 1 Kin. 9. 3.
[l] 1 Kin. 6. 36.
[m] ch. 1. 7, 8. & 5. 14.
[n] ch. 5. 1, 2.
[p] Chald. *go.*
[q] ch. 5. 3.
[r] Chald. *their societies.*
[t] Chald. *decree.*
[u] ver. 3. ch. 1. 1. & 5. 13.
[x] ch. 4. 24.
[y] ch. 7. 1.
[z] Chald. *by me a decree is made.*
[a] Chald. *the sons of the transportation.*
[b] 1 Kin. 8. 63. 2 Chr. 7. 5.
[c] ch. 8. 35.
[d] Chald. *made to cease.*
[e] 1 Chr. 24. 1.
[f] 1 Chr. 23. 6.

1 S archives, M Aram. *books.*
2 M That is, *Ecbatana.*
2 S Media,
4 S thus written for a record.
5 S,
6 S; Concerning
7 S let
8 S offer
1 M According to the Sept., *one row of timber.*
2 S gold
3 S its
4 S thou shalt put
5 S Tattenai,
6 S Shethar-bozenai,
7 M Aram. *their.*
8 S its
9 S these elders of the
1 S expenses be given with all diligence
2 S to
3 S word
1 S savour
2 S a beam be pulled out from his house, and let him be lifted up and fastened
3 S;
4 S overthrow
5 S peoples,
6 S forth
7 S *the same,*
8 S all diligence.
9 S Tattenai, the governor beyond
1 S Shethar-bozenai,
2 S because that
M Or, *because of that which we.*
3 S did accordingly with all diligence.
4 A,
5 S decree
6 S.
7 A they
8 S he-goats,

service of God, which †*is* at Jerusalem; [a] as it is written in the book of Moses.

1 A ¶ 19 [1] And the children of the captivity kept the passover [b] upon the fourteenth *day* of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Levites [2] were [d] purified together,[1] all of them †*were* pure[3], and[1] [f] killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

3 S: and they 21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of [4] captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the [g] filthiness of the heathen of the land, to

5 A, the seek the LORD [5] God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the [h] feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and [6] [m] turned the

6 A had heart [p] of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAPTER 7.

[o] 1 *Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem.* 11 *The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his favour.*

NOW after these things, in the reign of [r] Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra [t] the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he †*was* [u] a ready scribe in the law of Moses,

7 A, the 8 A, which the LORD [7] God of Israel [8] had given: and the king granted him all his request, [c] according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 [d] And there went up †*some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and [y] the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and [h] the [9] Nethinims,[1]

9 S Nethinim,

B.C. 515.

[a] Chald. *according to the writing.* Num. 3. 6. & 8. 9.

[b] Ex. 12. 6.

[c] Heb. was *the foundation of the going up.*

[d] 2 Chr. 30. 15.

[e] ver. 6. Neh. 2. 8, 18.

[f] 2 Chr. 35. 11.

[g] Ps. 119. 45.

[h] ver. 6, 25. Deut. 33. 10. Neh. 8. 1-8. Mal. 2. 7.

[i] ch. 9. 11.

[k] Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6. 2 Chr. 30. 21. & 35. 17.

[l] Ezek. 26. 7. Dan. 2. 37.

[m] Prov. 21. 1.

[n] Or, *to Ezra the priest, a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven,* peace, &c.

[p] 2 Kin. 23. 29. 2 Chr. 33. 11. ch. 1. 1. & ver. 6, &c.

[q] ch. 4. 10.

[r] Neh. 2. 1.

[t] 1 Chr. 6. 14.

[u] Chald. *from before the king.*

[x] Est. 1. 14.

[y] 2 Chr. 6. 2. Ps. 135. 21.

[z] ch. 8. 25.

[a] ver. 11, 12, 21.

[b] 1 Chr. 29. 6, 9.

[c] ver. 9. ch. 8. 22, 31.

[d] ch. 8. 1.

[e] Num. 15. 4-13.

[f] Deut. 12. 5, 11.

[g] See ch. 8. 15, &c.

[h] ch. 2. 43. & 8. 20.

unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which †*was* in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first month [1] [c] began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, [e] according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had [2] prepared[1] his heart to [g] seek the law of the LORD, and to do †*it*, and to [h] teach in Israel statutes and [3] judgments.[1]

11 ¶ Now this †*is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, †*even* [4] a[1] scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 [5] Artaxerxes, [l] king of kings, [n] unto Ezra the priest, [4] a[1] scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect [o] *peace*,[1] [q] and [6] at such a time.[1]

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and [7] *of* his priests and[1] Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own [8] freewill[1] to go [o] up[1] to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent [9] [o] of the king[o,1] and [o] of[1] his [x] seven counsellors, to [1] enquire[1] concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which †*is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, [y] whose habitation †*is* in Jerusalem,

16 [z] And all the silver and gold that thou [2] canst[1] find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, [b] offering willingly for the house of their God which †*is* in Jerusalem [3]:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily[1] with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their [4] [c] meat[1] offerings and their drink offerings, and [5] [f] offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which †*is* in Jerusalem.

1 M Heb. *that was the foundation of the going up.*

2 S set

3 S judgements.

4 S the

5 M Ch. 7. 12-26 is in Aramaic.

6 S so forth.

7 S their priests and the

8 S free will

9 M Aram. *from before the king.*

1 S inquire

2 S shalt

3 S; therefore thou shalt with all diligence buy

4 S meal

5 A shalt

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee °,' and to thy brethren °,' to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do ' after the will of your God.

19 [2]The vessels also' that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, °*those*' deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow †*it* out of the king's treasure house.

21 And I, †*even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which †*are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done [3]speedily,'

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred [4]ᶜmeasures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing †*how much*.

23 ᶜWhatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be [5]diligently done' for the house of the God of heaven[6]:' for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, [7]singers, porters, [8]Nethinims, or ministers' of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose [9]toll, tribute, or custom,' upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God °,' that †*is* in thine hand, [10]set' magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that †*are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and ʰteach ye [2]them that know' †*them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let [3]judgment' be executed [4]speedily upon him,' whether †*it be* unto death, or ᵉto [5]banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ [a]Blessed †*be* the LORD [6] God of our fathers, ᶠwhich hath put †*such a thing* as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which †*is* in Jerusalem[1]:'

28 And ᵃhath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened [2]as' ᵇthe hand of the LORD my God °*was*' upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAPTER 8.

°1 *The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He seadeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple.* 21 *He kepeth a fast.* 24 *The keepers of the treasures.* 31 *They come to Jerusalem.* 36 *The commission delivered.*'

[3]THESE *are* now the chief of their fathers,' and †*this is* the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas[4];' Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar[4];' Daniel: of the sons of David[4];' ᵈHattush.

3 Of the sons of [5]Shechaniah,' of the sons of ᶠ[6]Pharosh;' Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab[7]: Elihoenai' the son of Zerahiah[8],' and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of [9]Shechaniah;' the son of Jahaziel[8],' and with him three hundred males.

6 ' Of the sons also' of Adin[2];' Ebed the son of Jonathan[8],' and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam[2];' Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah[8],' and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah[2],' Zebadiah the son of Michael[8],' and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab[2];' Obadiah the son of Jehiel[8],' and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith[2];' the son of Josiphiah[8],' and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai[2];' Zechariah the son of Bebai[8],' and with him twenty and eight males.

B.C.c.457.

[a] ch. 9. 9.

[b] ver. 6, 9. See ch. 5. 5, & 8. 18.

[c] Chald. *ears.*

[d] 1 Chr. 3. 22.

[e] Heb. *Whatsoever is of the decree.*

[f] ch. 2. 3.

[g] Ex. 18. 21, 22. Deut. 16. 18.

[h] ver. 10. 2 Chr. 17. 7. Mal. 2. 7. Mat. 23. 2, 3.

[i] Chald. *to rooting out.*

[k] 1 Chr. 29. 10.

[l] ch. 6. 22.

1 [A] ye

2 [S] And the vessels

3 [S] with all diligence,

4 [M] Aram. *ears.*

5 [S] done exactly

6 [S] ;

7 [A] the

8 [S] Nethinim, or servants

9 [S] tribute, custom, or toll,

1 [S] appoint

2 [S] him that knoweth

3 [S] judgement

4 [S] upon him with all diligence,

5 [M] Aram. *rooting out.*

6 [A], the

1 [S] ;

2 [S] according to

3 [S] Now these are the heads of their fathers' *houses,*

4 [S] ,

5 [S] Sheeaniah ;

6 [S] Parosh,

7 [S] , Elihoenai

8 [S] ;

9 [S] Sheeaniah,

1 [S] And of the sons

2 [S] ,

12 And of the sons of Azgad[1];' Johanan [a]the son of Hakkatan[2],' and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the [c]last' sons of Adonikam, [3]whose names *are* these,' Eliphelet, [4]Jeiel,' and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 [5]Of the sons also' of Bigvai[6];' Uthai[c],' and [7]/Zabbud,' and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there [8]/[h]abode we in tents' three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the [k]sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, [9]men of understanding.'

17 And [1]I sent them [2]with commandment' unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia[3],' and [t]I told them what they should say unto [4]Iddo, *and* [c]to' his brethren the [5]Nethinims', at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And [6]by' the good hand of our God upon us they [7]brought us [7]a man of [8]understanding,' of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 [9]/Also of the Nethinims,[1] whom David and the princes had [1]appointed' for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty [5]Nethinims': all of them were expressed by name.

21 [c]¶' Then I [u]proclaimed a fast there, at the river [c]of' Ahava, that we might [2]/[y]afflict' ourselves before our God, to seek of him a [3]/[z]right way' for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For [a]I was ashamed to [4]require' of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, [b]The hand of our God [t]*is* upon all them [1]for [c]good that seek him'; but his power and his wrath [t]*is* [d]against all them that [e]forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was [y]intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the [2]chief' of the [3]priests, [4]Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them [i]the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, [t]*even* the offering [5]of' the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his [6]lords,' and all Israel [t]*there* present, had offered:

26 I even weighed [7]unto' their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents[8], *and*' of gold an hundred talents;

27 [9]Also twenty basons' of gold, of a thousand [1]drams'; and two vessels of [m]fine [2]copper,' [m]precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye [t]*are* [2]holy unto the LORD[5];' the vessels [t]*are* [2]holy [c]also';' and the silver and the gold [t]*are* a freewill offering unto the LORD[4] God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep [t]*them*, until ye weigh [t]*them* before the [5]chief' of the priests and the Levites, and [6]chief of the fathers' of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So [c]took' the priests and the Levites [7]the weight of the silver[9],' and the gold, and the vessels, to bring [t]*them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth [t]*day* of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and [z]the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy[8], and of such as lay' in wait by the way.

32 And we [b]came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

---

1 S,
2 S ;
3 S *that were* the last ; and these are their names,
4 S Jeuel,
5 S And of the sons
6 S ,
7 S Zabbud ;
M Another reading is, *Zaccur.*
8 S we encamped
9 S which were teachers.
M Or, *which had understanding*
1 M Another reading is, *I gave them commandment.*
2 S forth
3 S ;
4 M The text as pointed has, *Iddo, his brother.*
5 S Nethinim
6 S according to
7 M Or, *Ishschel*
8 S discretion,
9 S and of the Nethinim,
1 S given
2 S humble
3 S straight way,
4 S ask

B.C.c.457.
a Or, *the youngest son.*
b ch. 7.6,9,28.
c Ps.33.18,19. & 34.15,22. Rom. 8. 28.
d Ps. 34. 16.
e 2 Chr. 15. 2.
f Or, *Zaccur.* some read.
g 1 Chr. 5. 20. 2 Chr. 33. 13. Is. 19. 22.
h Or, *pitched.*
i ch. 7. 15, 16.
k See ch. 7. 7.
l Heb. *I put words in their mouth.* See 2 Sam. 14. 3, 19.
m Heb. *yellow*, or, *shining brass.*
n Heb. *desirable.*
o Lev. 21. 6-8. Deut. 33. 8.
p Lev. 22. 2, 3. Num. 4. 4, 15, 19, 20.
q Neh. 8. 7. & 9. 4, 5.
r See ch. 2. 43.
s 2 Chr. 20. 3.
t ch. 7. 6, 9, 28.
u Lev. 16. 29. & 23. 29. Is. 58. 3, 5.
v Ps. 5. 8.
a So 1 Cor. 9. 15.
b Neh. 2. 11.

33 [1] ¶ Now[1] on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels [b]weighed in the house of our God [2]by[1] the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him [†]*was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them [†]*was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, [3] Levites;

34 [4]By[1] number [†]*and* by weight °of every one[1]: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 [5]*Also* the children of those that had been carried away,[1] which were come out of [6]the captivity,[1] [h]offered burnt offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve [7]he goats[1] [†]*for* a sin offering: all [†]*this was* a burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 °¶[1] And they delivered the king's [n]commissions unto the king's [8]lieutenants,[1] and to the governors [9]on this side[1] the river: and they furthered the people°,[1] and the house of God.

CHAPTER 9.

°1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers.* 5 *He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.*[1]

NOW when these things were done, the princes [1]came to[1] me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests°,[1] and the Levites, have not [y]separated themselves from the [2]people[1] of the lands, [a]*doing* according to their abominations, [†]*even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have [d]taken of their daughters for themselves°,[1] and for their sons[2]:[1] so that the [e]holy seed have [f]mingled themselves with the [1]people of *those*[1] lands: yea, the hand of the princes and [5]rulers hath been [6]chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, [k]I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down [k]astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that [a]trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the [1]transgression of those that had been carried away[1]; and I sat astonied until the [c]evening [2]sacrifice[1].

5 °¶[1] And at the evening [2]sacrifice[1] I arose up from my [3][d]heaviness; and having rent[1] my garment and my mantle[4],[1] I fell upon my knees, and [c]spread out my hands unto the LORD my God[5],

6 And[1] said, O my God, I am [f]ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for [g]our iniquities are increased over [†]*our* head, and our [6][i]trespass[1] is [k]grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers [†]*have* [l]we *been* in a great trespass[1] unto this day; and for our iniquities [m]have we, our kings, [†]*and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to [8]a spoil,[1] and to [n]confusion of face, as [†]*it is* this day.

8 And now for a [q]little [9]space[1] grace hath been [†]*shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us [r]a [1]nail in his holy place, that our God may [t]lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 [u]For we [2]*were*[1] bondmen; [x]yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but [z]hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and [b]to repair the [3]desolations[1] thereof, and to give us [c]a [4]wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this[?] for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded [y]by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land [5]with the [t]filthiness of the people[1] of the lands, [6]with[1] their abominations, which have filled it [t]from one end to another with their [7]uncleanness.[1]

---

1 S And
2 S into
M Or, *by*
3 A the
4 S the whole by
5 S The children of the captivity,
6 S exile,
7 S he-goats
8 S satraps,
9 S beyond
1 S drew near unto
2 S peoples
3 S;
4 S peoples of the
5 M Or, *deputies*
6 M Or, *first*
1 S trespass of them of the captivity
2 S oblation.
3 S humiliation [M Or, *fasting*], even with
4 S rent; and
5 S; and I
6 S guiltiness
7 S we have been exceeding guilty
M Heb. *in great guiltiness.*
8 S spoiling,
9 S moment
1 M See Is. 22. 23.
2 S are
3 S ruins
M Or, *waste places*
4 M Or, *fence*
5 S through the uncleanness of the peoples
6 S through
7 S filthiness.

B.C. e. 457.
a ch. 10. 3. Is. 66. 2.
b ver. 25, 30.
c Ex. 29. 39.
d Or, *affliction.*
e Ex. 9. 29, 33.
f Dan. 9. 7, 8.
g Ps. 38. 4.
h So ch. 6. 17.
i Or, *guiltiness.*
k 2 Chr. 28. 9. Rev. 18. 5.
l Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 5, 6, 8.
m Deut. 28. 25, 48. Neh. 9. 30.
n ch. 7. 21.
p Dan. 9. 7, 8
q Heb. *moment.*
r Or, *a pin:* that is, *a constant and sure abode:* so Is. 22. 23.
t Ps. 13. 3. & 34. 5.
u Neh. 9. 36.
x Ps. 136. 23.
y Dan. 9. 24. Neh. 9. 2.
z ch. 7. 28.
a Deut. 12. 30, 31.
b Heb. *to set up.*
c Is. 5. 2.
d Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. Neh. 13. 23.
e Ex. 19. 6. & 22. 31. Deut. 7. 6. & 14. 2.
f 2 Cor. 6. 14.
g Heb. *by the hand of thy servants.*
h Job 1. 20.
i ch. 6. 21.
k Ps. 143. 4.
l Heb. *from mouth to mouth.* 2 Kin. 21. 16.

12 Now therefore [a]give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, [b]nor seek their peace or their [1]wealth[1] for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and [d]leave [†]*it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great [2]trespass,[1] seeing that thou our God [f]hast punished us less than our iniquities [†]*deserve*, and hast given us [†]*such* [3]deliverance as this;

14 Should[1] we [g]again break thy commandments, and [i]join in affinity with the [4]people of[1] these abominations? wouldest not thou be [k]angry with us till thou hadst consumed [†]*us*, so that [†]*there should be* no remnant[5] nor escaping[1]?

15 O LORD[6] God of Israel, [l]thou [†]*art* righteous[7]: for we remain yet[1] escaped, as [†]*it is* this day: behold, we [†]*are* [m]before thee [n]in our [8]trespasses: for we cannot[1] [p]stand before thee because of this.

CHAPTER 10.

o 1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages.* 6 *Ezra assembleth the people.* 9 *At the exhortation of Ezra they repent, and promise amendment.* 18 *The names of those who had married strange wives.*

NOW [9r]when[1] Ezra [o]had[1] prayed, and[1] when he had confessed,[1] weeping and casting himself down [q]before the house of God, there [2]assembled[1] unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people [y]wept very sore.

2 And [3]Shechaniah[1] the son of Jehiel, [†]*one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have [b]trespassed against our God, and have [4]taken strange wives of the people[1] of the land: yet now there is hope [5]in[1] Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make [d]a covenant with our God [c]to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of [6]my lord, and of those that [f]tremble at [g]the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for [1]*this*[1] matter [†]*belongeth* unto thee[2]: we also *will be*[1] with thee: [c]be of good courage, and do [†]*it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the [s]chief[1] priests, the Levites, and all Israel, [c]to swear that they [4]should[1] do according to this word. [5]And[1] they sware.

6 ¶[1] Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of [6]Johanan[1] the son of Eliashib: [7]and *when* he came thither, he [h]did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the [8]transgression of them that had been carried away.[1]

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever [9]would not come[1] within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be [1u]forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of [2]those that had been carried away.[1]

9 ¶[1] Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within [3]three days[4]. It[1] [†]*was* the ninth month, on the twentieth *day* of the month[5];[1] and [t]all the people sat in the [6]street of[1] the house of God, trembling because of [†]*this* matter, and for [7z]the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have [8]transgressed,[1] and [z]have [9]taken strange wives,[1] to increase the [1]trespass[1] of Israel.

11 Now therefore [2a]make confession unto the LORD[3] God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and [c]separate yourselves from the [4]people[1] of the land, and from the strange [5]wives.[1]

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, [6]As thou hast said[1], so must we do.

13 But the people [†]*are* many, and [†]*it is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither [†]*is this* a work

---

B.C. 457.

[a] Ex. 23. 32. & 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.
[b] Deut. 23. 6.
[c] 1 Chr. 28. 10.
[d] Prov. 13. 22. & 20. 7.
[e] Neh. 5. 12.
[f] Heb. *kept back from our iniquities.* Ps. 103. 10.
[g] John 5. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.
[h] Deut. 9. 18.
[i] ver. 2. Neh. 13. 23, 27.
[k] Deut. 9. 8.
[l] Neh. 9. 33. Dan. 9. 14.
[m] Rom. 3. 19.
[n] 1 Cor. 15. 17.
[p] Ps. 130. 3.
[q] Heb. *devoted.*
[r] Dan. 9. 20.
[t] See 1 Sam. 12. 18.
[u] 2 Chr. 20. 9.
[y] Heb. *wept a great weeping.*
[z] Heb. *have caused to dwell, or, have brought back.*
[a] Josh. 7. 19. Prov. 28. 13.
[b] Neh. 13. 27.
[c] ver. 3.
[d] 2 Chr. 34. 31.
[e] Heb. *to bringforth.*
[f] ch. 9. 4.
[g] Deut. 7. 2, 3.

1 S the
2 S, and we are
3 S chiefs of the
4 S would
5 S So
6 S Jehohanan
7 M According to some ancient versions, *and he lodged there.*
8 S trespass of them of the captivity.
9 S came not
1 M Heb. *devoted.*
2 S the captivity.
3 A the
4 S; it
5 S; 6 S broad place before
7 M Heb. *the rains.*
8 S trespassed,
9 S married strange women,
1 S guilt
2 M Or, *give thanks*
3 A, the
4 S peoples
5 S women.
6 M Or, *As thou hast said, so it behoveth us to do*
7 A concerning us

6 M Or. *the Lord*

of one day or two: for [a]we [1]are many that have[1] transgressed in this [2]thing.[1]

14 Let now our [3]rulers of[1] all the congregation [o]stand[1], and let all them [4]which have taken strange wives[1] in our cities [5] come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until [b]the fierce wrath of our God [c e]for this matter be turned from us.[1]

15 [o]¶[1] Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and [7]Jahaziah[1] the son of Tikvah [8 d]were employed about[1] this *matter:* and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, *with* certain [9]chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers,[1] and all of them by [†]*their* names, were separated[1],[1] and [2] sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had [3]taken strange wives[1] by the first day of the first month.

18 [o]¶[1] And among the sons of the priests there were found that had [3]taken strange wives[1]: *namely,* of the sons of Jeshua [4] the son of Jozadak, and his brethren [5];[1] Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they [e]gave their [6]hands[1] that they would put away their wives; and [†]*being* [f]guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flock for their [7]trespass.[1]

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani [o],[1] and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of [8]Pashur[1]; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, [9]Nethaneel,[1] Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 [1]Also[1] of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah [o],[1] (the same [†]*is* Kelita[2],)[1] Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 [3]Of the singers also[1]; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 [1]Moreover[1] of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and [2]Jeziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin,[1] and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and [3]Eliah.[1]

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 [4]Of the sons also[1] of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, [o]*and*[1] Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, [5]and Ramoth.[1]

30 And of the sons of Pahathmoab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, [6]Bezaleel,[1] and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And *of* the sons of Harim; Eliezer, [7]Ishijah, Malchiah,[1] Shemaiah, Shimeon [8],[1]

32 Benjamin, Malluch, [o]*and*[1] Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, [9]Mattathah,[1] Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, [o]*and*[1] Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel[1],[1]

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah,[2]Chelluh,[1]

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib[1],[1]

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and [3]Jaasau,[1]

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei[1],[1]

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah[1],[1]

40 [9] Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai[1],[1]

41 [4]Azareel,[1] and Shelemiah, Shemariah[1],[1]

42 Shallum, Amariah, [o]*and*[1] Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, [5]Jadau,[1] and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and [6†]*some* of them had wives by whom they had children.

B.C. 457.

[a] Or, *we have greatly offended in this thing.*

[b] 2 Chr. 30. 8.

[c] Or, *till this matter* be dispatched.

[d] Heb. *stood.*

[e] 2 Kin. 10. 15. 1 Chr. 29. 24. 2 Chr. 30. 8.

[f] Lev. 6. 4, 6.

[g] Or, *Mahnadebai,* according to some copies.

1 S And

2 S Izziah, and Malchijah, and Mijamin,

3 S Elijah.

4 S And of the sons

5 S Jeremoth. M Another reading is, *and Ramoth.*

6 S Bezaleel,

7 S Isshijah, Malchijah,

8 S ;

9 S Mattathah,

1 S ;

2 S Chelluh; M Another reading is, *Chelluhi.*

3 S Jaasu; M Another reading is, *Jaasai.*

4 S Azarel,

5 S Iddo, M Another reading is, *Jaddai.*

6 M Or, *some of the wives had borne children*

1 S have greatly

2 S matter.

3 S princes be [M Heb. *stand*] appointed for

4 S that are

5 A which have married strange women

6 S be turned from us, until this matter be despatched. M Or, *as touching this matter*

7 S Jahzeiah

8 S stood up against M Or, *were appointed over this*

9 S heads of fathers' *houses,* after their fathers' houses,

1 S ;

2 A they

3 S married strange women

4 A ,

5 S ,

6 S hand

7 S guilt.

8 S Pashhur

9 S Nethaneel,

1 S And

2 S),

3 S And of the singers

R.V.

THE

BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

B.C.c.446.

°1 *Nehemiah, understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.*

THE [1]words of [b]Nehemiah the son of [2]Hachaliah.[1]
[3]And[1] it came to pass in the month [4]Chisleu,[1] [2]in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the [6]palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and †*certain* men [7] of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province †*are* in great affliction and reproach: [g]the wall of Jerusalem also †[h]*is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

4 °¶[1] And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned †*certain* days[5], and fasted,[1] and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, [i]O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, [m]that keepeth covenant and mercy [1]for[1] them that love him and [2]observe[1] his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and [n]thine eyes open, that thou mayest [3]hear[1] the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee [4]now,[1] day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, [5]and[1] [r]confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: [6]both[1] I and my father's house have sinned.

7 [t]We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have [z]not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the [7]judgments,[1] which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, [u]°[4]*If* ye [1]transgress,[1] I will scatter you abroad among the [2]nations[1]:

9 [c]But †*if* ye [3]turn[1] unto me, and keep my commandments°,[1] and do them [4];[1] [d]though [5]there were of you cast out unto[1] the uttermost part of the heaven, †*yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to [6]set my name[1] there.

10 [e]Now these †*are* thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, [f]let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who [7]†[i]desire[1] to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. [8]For I was the king's [k]cupbearer.[1]

CHAPTER 2.

°1 *Artaxerxes, understanding the cause of Nehemiah's sadness, sendeth him with letters to Jerusalem. 9 Nehemiah arriveth there. 12 He vieweth secretly the ruins of the walls. 17 He inciteth the Jews to build in despite of the enemies.*[1]

AND it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of [p]Artaxerxes the king, [9]*that*[1] wine †*was* before him[1]: and[1] [q]I took up the wine, and gave †*it* unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 [2]Wherefore[1] the king said unto me, Why †*is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou †*art* not sick? this †*is* nothing †*else* but "sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid[3],[1]

3 And [4] said unto the king, [y]Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when [z]the city,

1 M Or, *history*
2 S Hacaliah.
3 S ¶ Now
4 S Chisley,
5 M See ch. 2. 1.
6 M Or, *castle*
7 A out
8 S; and I fasted
9 A, the
1 S with
2 S keep
3 S hearken unto
4 S at this time,
5 S while I
6 S yea,
7 S judgements,
1 S trespass,
2 S peoples
3 S return
4 S,
5 S your outcasts were in
6 S cause my name to dwell
7 S delight
8 S (Now I was cupbearer to the king.)
9 S when
1 S, that
2 S And
3 S,
4 A I

a Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 4. 25-27. & 28. 64.
b ch. 10. 1.
c Lev. 26. 39, &c. Deut. 4. 29-31. & 30. 2.
d Deut. 30. 4.
e Deut. 9. 29. Dan. 9. 15.
f ver. 6.
g ch. 2. 17.
h 2 Kin. 25. 10.
i Is. 26. 8. Heb. 13. 18.
k ch. 2. 1.
l Dan. 9. 4.
m Ex. 20. 6.
n 1 Kin. 8. 28, 29. 2 Chr. 6. 40. Dan. 9. 17, 18.
p Ezra 7. 1.
q ch. 1. 11.
r Dan. 9. 20.
t Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 5. Prov. 15. 32.
z Deut. 28. 15.
y 1 Kin. 1. 31. Dan. 2. 4. & 5. 10. & 6. 6, 21.
z ch. 1. 3.

the place of my fathers' sepulchres, †*lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the [d] queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him [e] a time.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may [1] convey me over till I come [2] into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's [3] forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the [4] palace which *appertained* [h] to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, [i] according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 °¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent [5] captains of the army and horsemen °with me.

10 [6] When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard †*of it*, it grieved them exceedingly [7] that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I [p] came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

12 °¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I †*any* man what my God °had put [8] in my heart to do [9] at Jerusalem: neither †*was there any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night [r] by the [1] gate of the valley, even before the dragon, and to the dung [1] port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were "broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the [3 b] gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but †*there was* no place for the beast †*that was* under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the [c] brook, and viewed the wall [3], and turned back, and entered by the [4] gate of the valley, and †*so* returned.

16 And the [5] rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told †*it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the [5] rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 °¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the [6] distress that we †*are* in, how Jerusalem †*lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come °, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more [s] a reproach.

18 [7] Then I told them of [s] the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also [8] the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they [k] strengthened their hands for [9] *this* good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard †*it*, they [l] laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What †*is* this thing that ye do? [m] will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: [n] but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 3.

° *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

[1] THEN [q] Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, [r] and they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; [s] even unto the

B.C.c.445.

[a] ver. 17, & ch. 1. 3.
[b] ch. 3. 15.
[c] 2 Sam. 15. 23. Jer. 31. 40.
[d] Heb. *wife.*
[e] ch. 5. 14. & 13. 6.
[f] ch. 1. 3. Ps. 44. 13. & 79. 4. Jer. 24. 9. Ezek. 5. 14, 15. & 22. 4.
[g] ver. 8.
[h] ch. 3. 7.
[i] ver. 18. Ezra 5. 5. & 7. 6, 9, 28.
[k] 2 Sam. 2. 7.
[l] Ps. 44. 13. & 79. 4. & 80. 6.
[m] ch. 6. 6.
[n] Ezra 4. 3.
[p] Ezra 8. 32.
[q] ch. 12. 10.
[r] John 5. 2.
[s] 2 Chr. 26. 9. ch. 3. 13.
[t] ch. 12. 39.

1 S let me pass through
2 S unto
3 M Or, *park*
4 S castle which appertaineth
5 A with me
6 S And when
7 A, for
8 S into
9 S for
1 S valley gate, even toward the dragon's
1 S gate,
2 S fountain gate
3 S; and I
4 S valley gate,
5 M Or, *deputies*
6 S evil case
7 S And
8 A of
9 S the

tower of [1]Meah' they sanctified it, unto the tower of [2a]Hananeel.'

2 And [b]next unto him builded [c]the men of Jericho. And next to [3]them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 [4e]But' the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build[5], who *also*' laid the beams thereof, and [f]set up the doors thereof, the [6]locks' thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of [7]Urijah,' the son of [8]Koz.' And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of [9]Meshezabeel.' And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to [i]the work of their [1]Lord.'

6 [2]Moreover' [2k]the old gate repaired [4]Jehoiada' the son of Paseah[o],' and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the [5]locks' thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, [6]unto' the [n]throne of the governor [7]on this side' the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, [o]of the' goldsmiths. [8]Next' unto him [o]also' repaired Hananiah [o]the son of' [1p]*one of* the [9]apothecaries, and they [1p]fortified Jerusalem [2] unto the [q]broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of [3]the half part' of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of [4]Hashabniah.'

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and [5]Hashub' the son of Pahath-moab, repaired [6]the [u]other piece,' [x]and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of [1]Halohesh,' the ruler of [2]the half part' of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 [d]The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the [5]locks' thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits [4]on' the wall unto [g]the dung gate.

14 [5]But' the dung gate repaired [6]Malchiah' the son of Rechab, the ruler of [7]part of Beth-haccerem'; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the [5]locks' thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 [8]But [h]the gate of the fountain' repaired Shallun the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of [9]part' of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the [5]locks' thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of [1t]Siloah' by the king's garden, [2]and' unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of [3]the half part' of Beth-zur, unto [t]*the place* over against the sepulchres of David, and [4]to' the [m]pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty[5].

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of [3]the half part' of Keilah, [6]in his part.'

18 After him repaired their brethren, [7]Bavai' the son of Henadad, the ruler of [2]the half part' of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another [8]piece' over against the going up to the armoury at the [r]turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the son of [9t]Zabbai earnestly repaired [1]the other piece,' from the turning *of the wall* unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of [2]Urijah' the son of [3]Koz' another [4]piece,' from the door of the house

---

1 S Hammeah
M Or, *The hundred*
2 S Hananel.
3 M Heb. *him.*
4 S And
5 S ; they
6 S bolts
7 S Uriah,
8 S Hakkoz.
9 S Meshezabel.
1 S lord.
M Or, *lords*
Or, *Lord*
2 S And
3 M Or, *the gate of the old* city
or, *of the old* wall
4 S Joiada
5 S bolts
6 S *which appertained* to
7 S beyond
8 S And next
9 M Or, *perfumers*
1 M Or, *left*
2 A even
3 S half the district
4 S Hashabneiah.
5 S Hashub
6 S another portion,
1 S Halohesh,
2 S half the district
3 S bolts
4 S of
5 S And
6 S Malchijah
7 S the district of Bethhaccherem
8 S And the fountain gate
9 S the district
1 S Shelah
M In Is. 8, 6, *Shiloah.*
2 S even
3 S half the district
4 S unto
5 A men
6 S for his district.
7 S Bavvai
8 S portion,
9 M Another reading is, *Zaccai.*
1 S another portion,
2 S Uriah
3 S Hakkoz
4 S portion,

B.C. 445.

a Jer. 31. 38. Zech. 14. 10.
b Heb. *at his hand.*
c Ezra 2. 34.
d ch. 2. 13.
e 2 Chr. 33. 14. ch. 12. 39. Zeph. 1. 10.
f See ch. 6. 1. & 7. 1.
g ch. 2. 13.
h ch. 2. 14.
i Judg. 5. 23.
k ch. 12. 39
l John 9. 7.
m 2 Kin. 20. 20. Is. 22. 11.
n ch. 2. 8.
o Or, *left Jerusalem unto the broad wall.*
q ch. 12. 38.
r 2 Chr. 26. 9.
s Or, *Zaccai.*
u Heb. *second measure.*
x ch. 12. 38.

of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the [1]plain.[1]

23 After [2]him[1] repaired Benjamin and [3]Hashub[1] over against their house. After [2]him[1] repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah [4]by his[1] house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another [5]piece,[1] from the house of Azariah unto [c]the turning *of the wall,* [6]even[1] unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai[7],[1] over against the turning *of the wall,* and [8]the tower [9]which lieth[1] out from the [1]king's high house, that *was*[1] by the [e]court of the [2]prison.[1] After him [2]Pedaiah the son of Parosh [4].

26 Moreover [f]the Nethinims[1] [h]dwelt in [i]Ophel, unto [t]*the place* over against [m]the water gate toward the east, and the tower that [5]lieth out.[1]

27 After [6]them[1] the Tekoites repaired another [7]piece,[1] over against the great tower that [8]lieth[1] out, [9]even[1] unto the wall of Ophel.

28 [1]From above[1] the [p]horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his [2]house.

29 After [3]them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his [2]house. [4]After[1] him repaired [o]also[1] Shemaiah the son of [5]Shechaniah,[1] the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another [6]piece.[1] After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired [7]Malchiah the goldsmith's son[1] unto the [8]place of the Nethinims,[1] and of the merchants, over against the gate [9]Miphkad,[1] and to the [1]ascent[1] [y]going up[1] of the corner.

32 And between the [1]going up[1] of the corner [2]unto[1] the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAPTER 4.

[o]1 *While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work.* 9 *He setteth a watch.* 13 *He armeth the labourers,* 19 *and giveth military precepts.*

B.C. 445.

[a] ch. 2.10,19.

[h] Heb. *leave to themselves.*

[c] ver. 19.

[d] ch. 2.10,19.

[e] Jer. 32. 2. & 33. 1. & 37. 21.

[f] Ezra 2. 43. ch. 11. 21.

[g] Ps. 122. 3, 4.

[h] Or, which *dwelt in Ophel,* repaired *unto.*

[i] Or, *The tower.* 2 Chr. 27. 3.

[k] Heb. *despite.*

[l] Ps. 79. 12. Prov. 3. 34.

[m] ch. 8. 1, 3, & 12. 37.

[n] Ps. 69. 27, 28, & 109. 14, 15. Jer. 18. 23.

[p] 2 Kin. 11. 16. 2 Chr. 23. 15. Jer. 31. 40.

[q] ver. 1.

[r] Heb. *ascended.*

[t] Ps. 83. 3–5.

[u] Heb. *to make an error to it.*

[y] Or, *corner chamber.*

[z] Ps. 59. 15.

1 Now it came to pass[2], [a]that[1] when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? [3]will they [b]fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of [c]the[1] rubbish [4]which[1] are burned?

3 Now [d]Tobiah the Ammonite [t]*was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a [5]fox go up, he shall [c]even[1] break down their stone wall.

4 [g]Hear, O our God; for we are [k]despised: and [l]turn [6]their reproach upon their own head, and give them [7]for a prey in the[1] land of captivity:

5 And [n]cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So [8]built we[1] the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto [9]the half[1] thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ [1]But it came to pass[2], *that*[1] [q]when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that [8]the walls of Jerusalem [4]were made up,[1] *and* that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth [5].[1]

8 And [6]conspired all of them together to come [t]*and* [c]to[1] fight against Jerusalem, and [u]to [7]hinder it.

9 Nevertheless[1] [z]we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and [t]*there is* much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come [8]in[1] the midst

1 S Plain. M Or, *Circuit*
2 S them M Heb. *him.*
3 S Hashub
4 S beside his own
5 S portion,
6 S and
7 S *repaired*
8 M Or, *the upper tower ... from the house of the king*
9 S that standeth
1 S upper house of the king, which is
2 S guard.
3 M Or, *Pedaiah the son of Parosh (now ... Ophel)* repaired *unto &c.*
4 S *repaired.* (Now the Nethinim
5 S standeth out)
6 S him
7 S portion,
8 S standeth
9 S and
1 S Above
2 A own
3 M Heb. *him.*
4 S And after
5 S Shecaniah,
6 S portion.
7 S Malchijah one of the goldsmiths
8 S house of the Nethinim,
9 S of Hammiphkad,
1 S ascent M Or, *upper chamber*
2 S and

1 M [Ch. 3. 33 in Heb.]
2 S that,

3 M Or, *will they leave to themselves* aught? Or, *will men let them alone?*
4 S, seeing they
5 M Or, *jackal*

6 A back

7 S up to spoiling in a

8 S we built
9 S half *the height*

1 M [Ch. 4. 1 in Heb.]
2 S that,

3 A the repairing of M Heb. *healing went up upon the walls.*
4 S went forward,
5 S;
6 A they
7 S cause confusion therein. But

8 S into

[1] among' them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass[2], that' when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times[3], "From' all places [4] whence ye shall' return unto us °*they will be upon you*'.

13 ¶ Therefore set I [b] in the [5] lower places' behind the wall, [6] *and* on the higher' places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the [7]rulers, and to the rest of the people, [d]Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, †*which is* [e] great and terrible, and [f] fight for your brethren, your sons°,' and your daughters, your wives°,' and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, [i] and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, †*that* °the' half of my servants wrought in the work, and °the other' half of them held °both' the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the [8]habergeons'; and the rulers †*were* behind [9]all the house of Judah.

17 They [1]which' builded °on' the wall°,' and they that bare burdens[2], with those that laded,' †*every one* with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other [3]*hand* held a weapon.

18 For' the builders, every one had his sword girded [m] by his side, and †*so* builded. And he that sounded the trumpet †*was* by me.

19 °¶' And I said unto the nobles, and to the [4]rulers°,' and to the rest of the people, The work †*is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another[5].

20 In' what place [6]*therefore*' ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us[7]:' [7]our God shall fight for us.

21 So we [8]laboured' in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and [1]labour on' the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, °[o]*saving that*' [2]every one put them off for washing.'

B.C. 445.

CHAPTER 5.

°1 *The Jews complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, who make a covenant of restitution.* 14 *He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.*'

[3] AND there was' a great [g] cry of the people and of their wives against their [h] brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons°,' and our daughters, †*are* many: [4]therefore we take up corn *for them*,' that we may eat°,' and live.

3 †*Some* also there were that said, We [5]have mortgaged our lands,' vineyards, and [6]houses, that we might buy' corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute°, *and that*' *upon* our [7]lands and' vineyards.

5 Yet now [k] our flesh †*is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we [l] bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and †*some* of our daughters are brought [8]unto' bondage *already*: neither †*is it* in our power †*to* [9]*redeem them*;' for other men have our [1]lands and' vineyards.

6 °¶' And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then [n] I consulted with myself, and [2]I rebuked' the nobles°,' and the [3]rulers, and said unto them, [p] Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I [4]set' a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We

[a] Or, *That from all places ye must return to us.*

[b] Heb. *from the lower parts of the place, &c.*

[c] Or, *every one* went *with his weapon for water.* See Judg. 5. 11.

[d] Num. 14. 9, Deut. 1. 29.

[e] Deut. 10. 17.

[f] 2 Sam. 10. 12.

[g] Is. 5. 7.

[h] Lev. 25. 35–37, Deut. 15. 7.

[i] Job 5. 12.

[k] Is. 58. 7.

[l] Ex. 21. 7, Lev. 25. 39.

[m] Heb. *on his loins.*

[n] Heb. *my heart consulted in me.*

[o] Ex. 22. 25, Lev. 25. 36, Ezek. 22. 12.

[p] Ex. 14. 14, 25, Deut. 1. 30, & 3. 22, 20. 4, Josh. 23. 10.

1 S of

2 S that,

3 S from
M Or, *From all places whence ye shall return* they will be *upon us*
4 S, Ye must
5 S lowest parts of the space
6 S in the open
7 M Or, *deputies*

8 S coats of mail
9 M Or, *all the house of Judah that builded the wall. And they that &c.*
1 S that
2 S laded themselves,
3 S held his weapon; and

4 M Or, *deputies*

5 S ; in
6 S soever

7 S ;

8 S wrought

1 S may labour in
2 S every one *went with* his weapon *to* the water.
M The text is probably faulty.

3 S Then there arose

4 S let us get corn,

5 S are mortgaging our fields, and our
6 S our houses: let us get

7 S fields and our

8 S into

9 help it;
1 S fields and our

2 S contended with
3 M Or, *deputies*
4 S held

after our ability have [1a] redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and [2]will[1] ye even sell your brethren[3]? or shall[1] they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found [4]nothing *to answer.*'

9 Also I said, [5]It *is* not good that ye do[1]: ought ye not to walk [c]in the fear of our God [6][e]because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 [7] I likewise, [o]*and*[1] my brethren[o,1] and my servants, [8]might exact of[1] them money and corn[9,1]. I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their [1]lands,[1] their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth [t]*part* of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore [t]*them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do[2] as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, [h]and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also [i] I shook [3] my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise[4,1] even thus be he shaken out, and [n]emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. [y]And the people did according to this promise.

14 [o]¶[1] Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year [u]even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not [z]eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that [5]*had been*[1] before me [6]were chargeable unto the people, and [7]had taken[1] of them bread and wine, [8]beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants [9]bare rule over the people: but [y]so did not I, because of the [a]fear of God.

16 Yea, also I [1]continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land; and all my servants [t]*were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover [t]*there were* [b]at my table [o]an hundred and fifty[1] of the Jews and [1]rulers,[1] [2]beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that [3]*are*[1] about us.

18 Now [t]*that* [d]which was prepared [t]*for* [4]*me* daily[1] [t]*was* one ox [t]*and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this [5]*f*required not I[1] the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 [6][g]Think upon me,[1] my God, for good, [o]*according* to[1] all that I have done for this people.

CHAPTER 6.

[o]1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrify Nehemiah.* 15 *The work is finished to the terror of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.*

NOW it came to pass, [r]when[7] Sanballat [o],[1] and Tobiah, and [8] [k]Geshem the Arabian, and [9] the rest of our enemies, [o]heard[1] that I had builded the wall, and [t]*that* there was no breach left therein; ([m]though I[1]at[1] that time I had not set up the doors [z]upon[1] the gates;)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem [p]sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in [o]*some*[1] *one of* the villages in the plain of [r]Ono. But they [r]thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I [t]*am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 [5]Yet[1] they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein [t]*was* written, It is reported [4]among the [4]heathen,[1] and [5r]Gashmu saith [t]*it*, [b]*that* thou and the Jews think to rebel[6,1]: for which cause

---

1 M Heb. *bought.*
2 S would
3 S, and should
4 S never a word.
5 S The thing that ye do is not good
6 A,
7 A And
8 S do lend
9 S on usury.
1 S fields,
2 A, even
3 A out
4 S;
5 S were
6 M Or, *laid burdens upon*
7 S took
8 M Or, *at the rate of* Or, *afterward*
9 M Or, *lorded over*
1 M Heb. *hold fast to.*

a Lev. 25. 48.
b 2 Sam. 9. 7. 1 Kin. 18. 19.
c Lev. 25. 36.
d 1 Kin. 4. 22.
e 2 Sam. 12. 14. Ezra. 2. 24. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
f ver. 14, 15.
g ch. 13. 22.
h Ezra 10. 5. Jer. 34. 8, 9.
i ch. 2. 10, 19. & 4. 1, 7.
k Or, *Gashmu*, ver. 6.
l Mat. 10. 14. Acts 13. 51. & 18. 6.
m ch. 3. 1, 3.
n Heb. *emptied*, or, *void.*
p Prov. 26. 24, 25.
q 2 Kin. 23. 3.
r 1 Chr. 8. 12. ch. 11. 35.
t Ps. 57. 32, 32.
u ch. 13. 6.
z 1 Cor. 9. 4, 15.
y 2 Cor. 11. 9. & 12. 13.
x Or, *Geshem*, ver. 1.
a ver. 9.
b ch. 2. 19.

thou buildest the wall[1], that thou mayest[1] be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, †*There is* a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all [2] made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. [3 S] Now therefore,[1] [4] *O God*, strengthen [5] my hands.

10 [6] Afterward I came[1] unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of [7] Mehetabeel,[1] who †*was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who †*is there*, that, †*being* [8] as I *am*,[1] [9] would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And[1], lo, I perceived that[1] God had not sent him[2]; but that[1] [g] he pronounced this prophecy against me: [3] for[1] Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 [4]Therefore[1] †*was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and †*that* they might have †*matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 [5 A] My God, think thou upon[1] Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and [6] on[1] the [k] prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the month* Elul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, °that[1] [l] when all our enemies heard *thereof*, [7] and[1] all the heathen that †*were* about us [8] saw *these things*, they[1] were much cast down in their own eyes: for "they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 °¶[1] Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah [b] sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For †*there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he †*was* the son in law of [1] Shechaniah[1] the son of Arah; and his son [2] Johanan[1] had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah [3].

19 Also they [4] reported[1] his good deeds before me, and [5] uttered[1] my [c] words to him. *And* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAPTER 7.

°1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A register of the genealogy of them which came at the first out of Babylon,* 9 *of the people,* 39 *of the priests,* 43 *of the Levites,* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Solomon's servants,* 63 *and of the priests which could not find their pedigree.* 70 *Their oblations.*[1]

NOW it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had [d] set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the [6] ruler [e] of the palace,[1] charge over Jerusalem: for he †*was* a faithful man, and [f] feared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand [7] by,[1] let them shut the doors, and bar [8] †*them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one †*to be* over against his house.

4 Now the city †*was* [9 i] large and great[1]: but the people †*were* few therein, and the houses †*were* not builded.

5 °¶[1] And my God put into [1] mine[1] heart to gather together the nobles, and the [2] rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found [3] a register[1] of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and [4] found written therein [5],[1]

[a] Ps. 126. 2.
[b] Heb. *multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.*
[c] Or, *matters.*
[d] ch. 6. 1.
[e] ch. 2. 8.
[f] Ex. 18. 21.
[g] Ezek. 13. 22.
[h] ch. 13. 29.
[i] Heb. *broad in spaces.*
[k] Ezek. 13. 17.
[l] ch. 2. 10. & 4. 1, 7. & 6. 1.

1 S : and thou wouldest
2 A would have
3 S But now,
4 M Or, *I will strengthen my hands*
5 A thou
6 S ¶ And I went
7 S Mehetabel,
8 S such as I,
9 M Or, *could go into the temple and live*
1 S I discerned, and, lo,
2 S : but
3 S and
4 S For this cause
5 S Remember, O my God,
6 S also
7 S that
8 S feared [M According to another reading, *save*], and
1 S Shechaniah
2 S Jehohanan
3 A to wife
4 S spake of
5 S reported
6 S governor of the castle,
7 S *on guard,*
8 A ye
9 S wide and large
1 S my
2 M Or, *deputies*
3 S the book
4 A I
5 S :

6 [1a] These † *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity °, [1] of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and [2] came again to [1] Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, [d] Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number °, *I say*, [1] of the men of the people of Israel [3] *was this*;[1]

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred [4] seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and three-score.

15 The children of [g] Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater [5] of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of [m] Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of [n] Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

B.C. c. 536.

a Ezra 2. 1, &c.
b Or, *Azmaveth.*
c Or, *Kir-jath-arim.*
d Or, *Seraiah.* See Ezra 2. 2.
f 1 Chr. 24. 7.
g Or, *Bani.*
h 1 Chr. 24. 14.
i See 1 Chr. 9. 12. & 24. 9.
k 1 Chr. 24. 8.
l Or, *Hodaviah.* Ezra 2. 40. or, *Judah.* Ezra 3. 9.
m Or, *Jora.*
n Or, *Gibbar.*
p Or, *Siaha.*

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of [b] Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.

29 The men of [1 c] Kirjath-jearim, [1] Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and [2] Gaba, [1] six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other [e] Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 °¶ [1] The priests: the children of [f] Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of [h] Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of [3 i] Pashur, [1] a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of [k] Harim, a thousand [4] and [1] seventeen.

43 °¶ [1] The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, ° *and* [1] of the children of [5 l] Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 °¶ [1] The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 °¶ [1] The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 °¶ [1] The [6] Nethinims [1]: the children of Ziha, the children of [7] Hashupha, [1] the children of Tabbaoth, [1]

47 The children of Keros, the children of [p] Sia, the children of Padon, [8] [1]

48 The children of Lebana,

1 M See Ezra 2. 1, &c.
2 S that returned unto
3 S :
4 A and
5 A ,
6 S Nethinim
7 S Hasupha,
8 S ;
1 S Kirjath-jearim,
2 S Geba,
3 S Pashhur,
4 S *and*
5 M Another reading is, *Hodeiah.*

the children of Hagaba, the children of [1a] Shalmai,[1]
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar[2],[1]
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda[2],[1]
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of [3] Phaseah,[1]
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of [4c] Nephishesim,[1]
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur[2],[1]
54 The children of [d] Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha[2],[1]
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of [5] Tamah,[1]
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 °¶[1] The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of [f] Perida[2],[1]
58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel[2],[1]
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of [6] Pochereth of Zebaim,[1] the children of [g] Amon.
60 All the [7] Nethinims,[1] and the children of Solomon's servants, †*were* three hundred ninety and two.
61 [h]And these †*were* they which went up °*also*[1] from Tel-melah, [8]Tel-haresha,[1] Cherub, [i]Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their [9] father's house,[1] nor their [m] seed, whether they †*were* of Israel[1].[1]
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.
63 °¶[1] And of the priests: the children of [3] Koz,[1] the children of Barzillai, which took [4] *one*[1] of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite °to wife[1], and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore [5] were

B.C.e.536.

[a] Or, *Shamlai.*
[b] Or, *the governor*, ch. 8. 9.
[c] Or, *Nephusim.*
[d] Or, *Bazluth.*
[f] Or, *Peruda.*
[g] ch. 8. 9.
[h] So Ezra 2. 59.
[i] Or, *Ami.*
[l] Or, *Addan.*
[m] Or, *pedigree.*
[n] Ezra 3. 1.
[p] Ezra 3. 1.
[q] ch. 3. 26.

they, as polluted,[1] put from the priesthood.
65 And [b] the [1]Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood †*up* a priest with Urim and Thummim.
66 °¶[1] The whole congregation together †*was* forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,
67 Beside their [2] manservants[1] and their maidservants, of whom †*there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.
68 Their horses[3],[1] seven hundred thirty and six[4];[1] their mules, two hundred forty and five[4];[1]
69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five[5];[1] six thousand seven hundred and twenty °asses[1].
70 °¶[1] And [e] some [6] of the chief of the fathers[1] gave unto the work. [g]The Tirshatha gave to the [7] treasure[1] a thousand [8] drams[1] of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.
71 And †*some* of the [9] chief of the fathers gave to the treasure[1] of the work [k] twenty thousand [8] drams[1] of gold, and two thousand and two hundred [l] pound of silver.
72 And †*that* which the rest of the people gave †*was* twenty thousand [8] drams[1] of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.
73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and †*some* of the people, and the [2] Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities[5]; [n]and[1] when the seventh month [4] came,[1] the children of Israel †*were* in their cities.

CHAPTER 8.

°1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 13 *The forwardness of them to hear and be instructed.* 16 *They keep the feast of tabernacles.*[1]

5 AND all [p] the people gathered themselves together as one man into the [6] street[1] that †*was* [q] before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the

[1] M Or, *governor*
[2] S men-servants
[3] S were
[4] S;
[5] S; *their* asses,
[6] S from among the heads of fathers' *houses*
[7] S treasury
[8] S daries
[9] S heads of fathers' *houses* gave into the treasury
[1] M Heb. *maneh.*
[2] S Nethinim,
[5] S. ¶ And M See Ezra 3. 1.
[4] S was come,
[5] Omit ¶
[6] S broad place

[1] S Salmai;
[2] S;
[3] S Paseah;
[4] S Nephushesim; M Another reading is, *Nephisheshim.*
[5] S Temah;
[6] S Pochereth-hazzebaim,
[7] S Nethinim,
[8] S Telharsha,
[9] S fathers' houses,
[1] S;
[2] S Hobaiah,
[3] S Hakkoz,
[4] S a wife
[5] S were they deemed polluted and M Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood.*

[a] scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought [b] the law before the congregation [1] both of [1] men and women, and all [d] that could hear with understanding, [e] upon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the [2] street [1] that [†] *was* before the water gate [3f] from [4] the [1] morning until midday, [5] before [1] the men and the women, and [6] those that could understand; and the ears of all the people [7] *were* [1] *attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a [8h] pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and [9] Urijah, [1] and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and [1] Malchiah, [1] and Hashum, and [2] Hashbadana, [1] Zechariah, *and* Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the [m] sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people [p] stood up:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people [r] answered, Amen, Amen, with [3u] lifting up [1] their hands: and they [y] bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with [†] *their* faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, [4] Hodijah, [1] Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, [a] caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 [5]So [1] they read in the book [6] in the law of God [7] distinctly, and [1] gave the sense, [8] and caused *them* to understand [1] the reading.

9 °¶ [1] [d]And Nehemiah, which [9] *is* [1] [e] the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, [f] and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, [g] This day [†] *is* holy unto the LORD your God; [i] mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, [c] and send portions unto [1] them [1] for whom nothing is prepared: for [†] *this* day [†] *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be ye [2] sorry [1]; for the joy of the LORD is your [3] strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day [†] *is* holy; neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to [y] send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had [i] understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the [4] chief of the fathers [1] of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even [k] to [5] understand [1] the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law [6] which [1] the LORD had commanded [l] by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in [n] booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And [q] that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and [r] in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and [z] fetch olive branches, and [7] pine branches, [1] and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as [†] *it is* written.

16 °¶ So the people went forth, and brought [†] *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the [7] roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the [8] street [1] of the [b] water gate, [e] and in the [8] street [1] of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and [9] sat under [1] the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very [h] great gladness.

18 Also [k] day by day, from the

B.C.c.445.

[a] Ezra 7. 6.

[b] Deut.31.11, 12.
[c] Est. 9.19,22. Rev. 11. 10.
[d] Heb. *that understood in hearing.*
[e] Lev. 23. 24.

[f] Heb. *from the light.*

[g] ver. 10.

[h] Heb. *tower of wood.*
[i] ver. 7, 8.

[k] Or, *that they might instruct in the words of the law.*

[l] Heb. *by the hand of.*
[m] Heb. *eyes.*
[n] Lev. 23. 34, 42. Deut. 16. 13.
[p] Judg. 3. 20.
[q] Lev. 23. 4.

[r] Deut. 16. 16.
[t] 1 Cor. 14. 16.
[u] Lam. 3. 41. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[x] Lev. 23. 40.
[y] Ex. 4. 31. ch. 12. 27. 2 Chr. 29. 18.

[z] Deut. 22. 8.
[a] Lev. 10. 11. Deut. 33. 10. 2 Chr. 17. 7-9. Mal. 2. 7.
[b] ch. 12. 37.
[c] 2 Kin. 14. 13. ch. 12. 38.
[d] Ezra 2. 63. ch. 7. 65. & 10. 1.
[e] Or, *the governor.*
[f] ver. 8.
[g] 2 Chr. 25. 3. [h] 2 Sa. 23. 24. Num. 29. 1.
[h] 2 Chr. 30. 21.
[i] Deut. 16. 14, 15. Eccles. 3. 4.
[k] Deut. 31. 10, &c.

first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day [t]*was* [a] a [1] solemn assembly, [c] according unto the [2] manner.

CHAPTER 9.

[o] 1 *A solemn fast, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Levites make a religious confession of God's goodness, and their wickedness.*

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of [g] this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with [3] sackclothes, [h] and earth upon them.

2 And [k] the seed of Israel separated themselves from all [m] strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and [p] read in the book of the law of the LORD their God [4] *one* [t] fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 °¶ [1] Then stood up upon the [t] stairs °, [1] of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, [5] Hashabniah, [1] Sherebiah, [6] Hodijah, [1] Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up [t] *and* bless the LORD your God [7] for ever and ever [1]: and [8] blessed be [u] thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 [c] Thou [9], *even* thou, *art* LORD [1] alone; [c] thou hast made heaven, [f] the heaven of heavens, with [g] all their host, the earth °, [1] and all [t] *things* that [t] *are* [1] therein, [1] the seas °, [1] and all that [t] *is* [2] therein, [1] and thou [k] preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou [t] *art* [3] the LORD the God, who didst choose [n] Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of [q] Abraham;

8 And foundest his heart [r] faithful before thee, and madest a [u] covenant with him to give the land of the [4] Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, [1] [1] to give [2] *it, I say,* to [1] his seed, and [b] hast performed thy words; for thou [t] *art* righteous [3]: [1]

9 [d] And [4] didst see [1] the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and [e] heardest their cry by the Red [5] sea [1];

10 And [f] shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land [6]: [1] for thou knewest that they [i] dealt proudly against them [7]. So didst thou [1] [j] get thee a name, as [t] *it is* this day.

11 [n] And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their [8] persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, [1] [9] as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou [r] leddest them in [9] the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, [1] to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 [u] Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them [x] right [1] judgments, [1] and [y] true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy [z] holy sabbath, and commandedst them [2] precepts, statutes, and laws, [1] by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And [b] gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and [d] broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and [2] promisedst [1] them that they should [h] go in to possess the land [i] which thou hadst [4] sworn [1] to give them.

16 [l] But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and [m] hardened their [3] necks, [1] and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, [p] neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their [5] necks, [1] [6] and in their rebellion appointed [t] a captain to return to their bondage: but thou [t] *art* [7] [z] a God ready to

B.C.c.445.

[a] Heb. *a restraint.*
[b] Josh. 23. 14.
[c] Lev. 23. 36. Num. 29. 35.
[d] Ex. 2. 23, & 3. 7.
[e] Ex. 14. 10.
[f] Ex. 7–10, 12, & 14, chaps.
[g] ch. 8. 2.
[h] Josh. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 12. 2 Sam. 1. 2. Job 2. 12.
[i] Ex. 18. 11.
[k] Ezra 10. 11. ch. 13. 3, 30.
[l] Ex. 9. 16. Is. 63. 12, 14. Jer. 32. 20. Dan. 9. 15.
[m] Heb. *strange children.*
[n] Ex. 14. 21, 22, 27, 28. Ps. 78. 13.
[p] Ex. 8. 7, 8.
[q] Ex. 15. 5, 10.
[r] Ex. 13. 21.
[s] Or, *scaffold.*
[t] Ex. 19. 20, & 20. 1.
[u] Ps. 18. 8, 9. Rom. 7. 12.
[x] Heb. *laws of truth.*
[y] Gen. 2. 3. Ex. 20. 8, 11.
[z] 1 Chr. 29. 13.
[a] Ex. 16. 14, 15. John 6. 31.
[b] 2 Kin. 19. 15, 19. Ps. 86. 10. Is. 37. 16, 20.
[c] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 9, &c.
[d] Gen. 1. 1. Ex. 20. 11. Rev. 14. 7.
[e] Deut. 10. 14. 1 Kin. 8. 27. 2 Chr. 2. 6.
[f] Gen. 2. 1.
[g] Deut. 1. 8.
[h] Heb. *which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.* Num. 14. 30.
[i] Ps. 36. 6.
[k] ver. 29. Ps. 119. 6.
[l] Deut. 31. 27. 2 Kin. 17. 14. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Jer. 19. 15.
[m] Gen. 11. 31, & 12. 1.
[n] Ps. 78. 11, 42, 43.
[p] Gen. 17. 5.
[q] Gen. 15. 6.
[r] Num. 14. 4.
[s] Gen. 12. 7, & 15. 18, & 17. 7, 8.
[t] Heb. *a God of pardons.*

1 A even
2 S it unto
3 S .
4 S thou sawest
5 S Sea
6 S ;
7 S ; and didst
8 S pursuers thou didst cast into the depths,
9 S a pillar of cloud by day; and in a pillar of fire by night,
1 S judgements
2 S commandments, and statutes, and a law,
3 S commandedst
4 S lifted up thine hand
5 S neck,
6 M The Sept. has, *and appointed a captain to return to their bondage in Egypt.* See Num. 14. 4.
7 M Heb. *a God of forgivenesses.*

1 M Or, *closing festival*
2 S ordinance.
3 S sackcloth,
4 S a
5 S Hashabneiah,
6 S Hodiah,
7 S from everlasting to everlasting
8 M Or, *let them bless*
9 S art the LORD, even thou
1 S thereon,
2 S in them,
3 M Or, *O LORD*
4 Omit 's' in Canaanites, &c.

pardon, [a] gracious and [1] merciful,' slow to anger, and [2] of great kindness,' and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, [c] when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy [c] manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the [g] pillar of [3] the' cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy [k] good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy [l] manna from their mouth, and gavest them [m] water for their thirst.

21 Yea, [n] forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, [4] *so that*' they lacked nothing; their [q] clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and [5] nations, and didst divide them into corners': so they possessed the land of ['Sihon, [6]and' the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 [y] Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou ['hadst promised' to their fathers, that they should go in to possess [t] *it*.

24 So [d] the children went in and possessed the land, and [e] thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the [8] people' of the land, that they might do with them [h] as they would.

25 And they took [9] strong' cities, and a [k] fat land, and possessed [i] houses full of all' goods, [m] wells digged,' vineyards, and oliveyards, and [p] fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and ['became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great [t] goodness.

26 Nevertheless they [u] were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and [y] cast thy law behind their [2] backs,' and slew thy [b] prophets which testified against them to turn them [1] to' thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 [a] Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their [2] enemies, who vexed' them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou ['heardest [c] *them*' from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies [l] thou gavest them saviours [c],' who saved them out of the hand of their [3] enemies.'

28 But after they had rest, ['they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest [c] *them*' from heaven; and [p] many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they ['dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy [4] judgments,' ([u] which if a man do, he shall live in them [5];') and [6] [x] withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou ['[z] forbear' them, and testifiedst [a] against them by thy spirit [5] [b] in' thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: [c] therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the [9] people' of the lands.

31 Nevertheless ['for thy great mercies' sake' ['thou didst not [2] utterly consume' them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* [d] a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the [e] mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the [3] [n] trouble' seem little before thee, [g] that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, [z] since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

33 Howbeit [z] thou [t] *art* just

B.C. 445.

[a] Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Ps. 86. 5, 15. Joel 2. 13.
[1] S full of compassion,
[2] S plenteous in mercy,
[c] Kin. 18. 4. & 19. 10. 2 Chr. 24. 20, 24. Mat. 23. 37. Acts 7. 52.
[c] Ex. 32. 4.
[d] Judg. 2. 14. & 3. 8, &c. Ps. 106. 41, 42.
[e] ver. 27. Ps. 106. 45.
[f] Ps. 106. 44.
[g] Ex. 13. 21, 22. Num. 14. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 1.
[3] A over
[h] Judg. 2. 18. & 3. 9.
[i] Heb. *they returned to do evil.* So Judg. 3. 11, 12, 30. & 4. 1. & 5. 31. & 6. 1.
[k] Num. 11. 17. Is. 63. 11.
[l] Ex. 16. 15. Josh. 5. 12.
[m] Ex. 17. 6.
[n] Deut. 2. 7.
[p] Ps. 106. 43.
[q] Deut. 8. 4. & 29. 5.
[4] S *and*
[r] ver. 16.
[s] Num 21. 21, &c.
[5] S peoples, which thou didst allot after their portions
[t] Lev. 18. 5. Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.
[u] Heb. *they gave a withdrawing shoulder.* Zech. 7. 11.
[x] Gen. 22. 17.
[6] M Or, *and didst distribute them into every corner*
[z] Heb. *protract them.*
[a] 2 Kin. 17. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 15. Jer. 7. 25. & 25. 4.
[b] Heb. *in the hand of thy prophets.* See Acts 7. 51. 1 Pet. 1. 11. 2 Pet. 1. 21.
[c] Is. 5. 5. & 42. 24.
[d] Josh. 1. 2, &c.
[e] Ps. 44. 2, 3.
[f] Jer. 4. 27. & 5. 10, 18.
[g] ver. 17.
[h] Heb. *according to their will.*
[i] Ex. 34. 6, 7. ch. 1. 5.
[k] ver. 35. Num. 13. 27. Deut. 8. 7, 8. Ezek. 20. 6.
[l] Deut. 6. 11.
[m] Or, *cisterns.*
[n] Heb. *weariness.*
[p] Heb. *tree of food.*
[q] Heb. *that hath found us.*
[r] Deut. 32. 15.
[s] Hos. 4. 5.
[t] Judg. 2. 11, 12.
[u] Ezek. 20. 21.
[x] 2 Kin. 17. 3.
[y] 1 Kin. 14. 9. Ps. 50. 17.
[z] Ps. 119. 137. Dan. 9. 14.
[7] S bear with
[8] S through
[9] S peoples
[1] S in thy manifold mercies
[2] S make a full end of
[3] S travail
[1] S again unto
[2] S adversaries, who distressed
[3] S adversaries.
[4] S judgements,
[5] S,
[6] M Heb. *they gave a stubborn shoulder.*
[7] S bear with
[8] S through
[9] S peoples
[1] S in thy manifold mercies
[2] S make a full end of
[3] S travail
[2] S back,

in all that is [1]brought[1] upon us; for thou hast [2]done right,[1] but [a]we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have [c]not served thee in their kingdom, and in [d]thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and [e]fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, [f]we [t]*are* servants this day, and [3] [t]*for* the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we [t]*are* servants in it[4]:[1]

37 And [g]it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have [5][h]dominion[1] over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we [t]*are* in great distress.

38 [6]And [7]because of[1] all this we [k]make a [8]sure [t]*covenant*, and write [t]*it;* and our princes, [9] Levites, *and* [9] priests, [1][m]seal [t]*unto it.*

CHAPTER 10.

○1 *The names of them that sealed the covenant.* 29 *The points of the covenant.*[1]

NOW [n]those that sealed [t]*were*, [p]Nehemiah ○[1] [q]the Tirshatha, [r]the son of [2]Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,[1]

2 [x]Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah[3],

3 Pashur,[1] Amariah, Malchijah[4,1]

4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch[4,1]

5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah[4,1]

6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch[4,1]

7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin[4,1]

8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these [t]*were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: [5]both[1] Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, [1]Hodijah,[1] Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan[2],

11 Micha,[1] Rehob, Hashabiah[3,1]

12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah[4],

13 Hodijah,[1] Bani, Beninu.

14 The [5]chief[1] of the people[6];[1]

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai[8,1]

16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin[8,1]

17 Ater, [9]Hizkijah,[1] Azzur[1],

18 Hodijah,[1] Hashum, Bezai[8,1]

19 Hariph, Anathoth, [2]Nebai,[1]

20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir[3],

21 Meshezabeel,[1] Zadok, Jaddua[4,1]

22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah[4,1]

23 Hoshea, Hananiah, [5]Hashub,[1]

24 Hallohesh, [6]Pileha,[1] Shobek[4,1]

25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah[4,1]

26 And [7]Ahijah,[1] Hanan, Anan[4,1]

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ○¶[1] [i]And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the [8]Nethinims,[1] [t]and all they that had separated themselves from the [9]people[1] of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one [1]having knowledge, and having[1] understanding;

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, [r]and entered into a curse, and into an oath, [u]to walk in God's law, which was given [y]by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his [z]judgments[1] and his statutes;

30 And that we would not give [z]our daughters unto the [5]people[1] of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 [a]And [t]*if* the [3]people[1] of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, [t]*that* we would not buy ○it[1] of them on the sabbath, or on [4]the[1] holy day; and [t]*that* we would [5]leave[1] the [6b]seventh year, and the [7c]exaction of [d]every debt.

B.C. 445.

[a] Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 5, 6, 8.

[b] See Ezra 2, 3, &c. ch. 7, 8, &c.

[c] Deut. 28. 47.

[d] ver. 25.

[e] ver. 25.

[f] Deut. 28. 48. Ezra 9. 9.

[g] Deut. 28. 33, 51.

[h] Deut. 28. 48.

[i] Ezra 2. 36-43.

[k] 2 Kin. 23. 3. 2 Chr. 29. 10. Ezra 10. 3, ch. 10. 29.

[l] Ezra 9. 1, & 10. 11, 12, 19, ch. 13. 3.

[m] Heb. are *at the sealing*, or, *sealed*. ch. 10. 1.

[n] Heb. *at the sealings*. ch. 9. 38.

[p] ch. 8. 9.

[q] Or, *the governor*.

[r] Deut. 29. 12, 14, ch. 5. 12, 13. Ps. 119. 106.

[t] ch. 1. 1.

[x] 2 Kin. 23. 3. 2 Chr. 34. 31.

[z] Or, ch. 12. 1-21.

[y] Heb. *by the hand of*.

[z] Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3. Ezra 9. 12, 14.

[a] Ex. 20. 10. Lev. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 12. ch. 13. 15, &c.

[b] Ex. 23. 10, 11. Lev. 25. 4.

[c] Deut. 15. 1, 2, ch. 5. 12.

[d] Heb. *every hand*.

1 S come
2 S dealt truly,
3 A as
4 S.
5 S power
6 M [Ch. 10. 1 in Heb.]
7 S yet for
M Or, *because of*
8 M Or, *faithful*
9 A our
1 M Heb. *are at the sealing.*
2 S Hacaliah, and Zedekiah;
3 S; Pashhur,
4 S;
5 S namely.
1 S Hodiah,
2 S; Mica,
3 S;
4 S; Hodiah,
5 S chiefs
6 S:
7 S Zattu, Bani;
8 S;
9 S Hezekiah,
1 S; Hodiah,
2 S Nobai;
M Another reading is, *Nebai.*
3 S; Meshezabel,
4 S;
5 S Hashub;
6 S Pilha,
7 S Ahiah,
8 S Nethinim,
9 S peoples
1 S that had knowledge and
2 S judgements
3 S peoples
4 S a
5 S forgo
6 M See Ex. 23. 10, 11.
7 M See Deut. 15. 1, 2.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God;

33 For [b] the shewbread, and for the [c] continual [1] meat [1] offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy † *things*, and for the sin offerings to make [o] an [1] atonement for Israel, and † *for* all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast [2] the lots among [1] the priests, the Levites, and the people, [e] for the wood offering, to bring † *it* into the house of our God, [3] after the houses of our fathers, [1] at times appointed [4] year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, [h] as † *it is* written in the law:

35 And [i] to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all [5] trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as † *it is* written [n] in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 [p] And † *that* we should bring the firstfruits of our [6] dough, and our [7] offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, [8] of wine and of oil, [1] unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and [r] the tithes of our ground unto the Levites [9], that the same Levites might have [1] the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, [t] when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to [u] the chambers, into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi [x] shall bring the [1] offering of the corn, of [2] the [o] new [1] wine, and [3] the oil, unto the chambers, where † *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: [a] and we will not forsake the house of our God.

B.C. 445.

[a] ch. 13. 10, 11.

CHAPTER 11.

[o] 1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the [1] rulers [1] of the people dwelt [2] at [1] Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem [d] the holy city, and nine parts [3] *to dwell* in [1] *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men [o], [1] that [f] willingly offered themselves to dwell [2] at [1] Jerusalem.

3 [o] ¶ [1] [g] Now these † *are* the [5] chief [1] of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and [k] the [6] Nethinims, [1] and [l] the children of Solomon's servants.

4 And [7] [m] at [1] Jerusalem dwelt † *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah [8], [1] Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of [9] Mahalaleel, [1] of the children of [q] Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of [1] Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt [2] at [1] Jerusalem † *were* four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these † *are* the sons of Benjamin [8], [1] Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of [1] Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri † *was* their overseer: and Judah the son of [5] Senuah [1] † *was* second over the city.

10 [9] Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin [6].[1]

[b] Lev. 24. 5, &c. 2 Chr. 2. 4.

[c] See Num. 28, & 29.

[d] ver. 18. Mat. 4. 5. & 27. 53.

[e] ch. 13. 31. Is. 40. 16. Judg. 5. 9.

[f] Chr. 9. 2, 3.

[h] Lev. 6. 12.

[i] Ex. 23. 19. & 34. 26. Lev. 19. 23. Num. 18. 12. Deut. 26. 2.

[k] Ezra 2. 43. [l] Ezra 2. 55. [m] 1 Chr. 9. 3, &c.

[n] Ex. 13. 2, 12, 13. Lev. 27. 26, 27. Num. 18. 15, 16.

[p] Lev. 23. 17. Num. 15. 19, & 18. 12, &c. Deut. 18. 4. & 26. 2.

[q] Gen. 38. 29. *Pharez.*

[r] Lev. 27. 30. Num. 18. 21, &c.

[t] Num. 18. 26.

[u] 1 Chr. 9. 26. 2 Chr. 31. 11.

[x] Deut. 12. 6, 11. 2 Chr. 31. 12. ch. 13. 12.

[1] Ch. 9. 10, &c.

1 S meal

2 S lots,

3 S according to our fathers' houses, 4 A,

5 A manner of

6 M Or, *coarse meal* 7 A heave 8 S the wine and the oil, M Or, *the vintage* 9 S; for they, the Levites, take

1 A heave 2 M Or, *the vintage* 3 A of

1 S princes 2 S in

3 S in the

4 M See 1 Chr. 9. 2, &c. 5 S chiefs

6 S Nethinim,

7 S in

8 S:

9 S Mahalaleel,

1 S the Shilonite. 2 S in

3 S:

4 S Jeshaiah.

5 S Hassenuah

6 S,

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, °*was* the ruler of the house of God[1].

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house[2] °*were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of [3]Pashur, the son of [4]Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, [5]chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and [6]Amashai the son of [7]Azareel, the son of [8]Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer †*was* Zabdiel, [g]the son of *one of* the great men.

15 [1]Also the Levites: Shemaiah the son of [2]Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni;

16 And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the [3]chief of the Levites, [4] †[g] *had* the oversight of [h]the outward business of the house of God[5].

17 And Mattaniah the son of [6]Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, [7] †*was* the [8]principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer[9]; and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren[2], and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city †*were* two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren[3] that kept [4] [m]the gates, †*were* an hundred seventy and two.

20 °¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests, °*and* the Levites, †*were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 [p] But the [5]Nethinims dwelt in [q]Ophel: and Ziha and [6]Gispa † *were* over the [5]Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem †*was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of [7]Micha. Of the sons of Asaph, the singers[3] °*were* over the business of the house of God.

23 For [1][a] *it was* the king's commandment concerning them, [2]that [5]a certain portion should be for the singers, [3]due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of [4]Meshezabeel, of the children of [c]Zerah the son of Judah, †*was* [d]at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, †*some* of the children of Judah dwelt [5]at [e]Kirjath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof, and [6]at Dibon, and [7]*in* the villages thereof, and [6]at Jekabzeel, and °*in* the villages thereof[8],

26 And [6]at Jeshua, and [6]at Moladah, and [9]at Beth-phelet,

27 And [1]at Hazar-shual, and [1]at Beer-sheba, and °*in* the [2]villages thereof,

28 And [1]at Ziklag, and [3]at Mekonah, and in the [2]villages thereof,

29 And [1]at En-rimmon, and [4]at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and °*in* their villages, °at Lachish, and the fields thereof, °at Azekah, and [7]*in* the villages thereof. [5]And they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children °also of Benjamin [6][i] from Geba *dwelt* [k]at Michmash, and Aija, and [7]Beth-el, and *in* their villages,

32 °*And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah[8],

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim[8],

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat[8],

35 Lod, and Ono, [9][m] the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites [1] *were* divisions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

B.C. 445.

[a] See Ezra 6, 8, 9, & 7. 20, &c.

[b] Or, *a sure ordinance.*

[c] Gen. 38. 30. *Zarah.*

[d] 1 Chr. 18. 17. & 25. 28.

[e] Josh. 14. 15.

[f] Or, *the son of Haggedolim.*

[g] Heb. were over.

[h] 1 Chr. 26. 29.

[i] Or, *of Geba.*

[k] Or, *to Michmash.*

[l] ver. 1.

[m] 1 Chr. 4. 14.

[n] Heb. *at the gates.*

[p] See ch. 3. 26.

[q] Or, *The tower.*

[r] Ezra 2. 1, 2.

[t] See ch. 10. 2–8.

1 S there was a commandment from the king
2 S and a settled provision
M Or, *a sure ordinance concerning*
3 S as every day required.
4 S Meshezabel,
5 S in Kirjath-arba and the towns
M Heb. *daughters.*
6 S in
7 S the towns
M Heb. *daughters.*
8 S;
9 S Bethpelet;
1 S in
2 S towns
[M] Heb. *daughters]* thereof;
3 S in Meconah
4 S in Zorah, and in Jarmuth;
5 S So they encamped
6 S also *dwelt* from Geba *onward,*
7 S at Bethel and the towns
[M] Heb. *daughters]* thereof;
8 S;
9 M Or, *Ge-haharashim*

See 1 Chr. 4. 14.

1 S, certain courses in Judah *were joined* to

CHAPTER 12.

°1 *The priests and Levites which came up with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high priests.* 27 *The solemnity of the dedication of the walls.* 44 *The offices of priests and Levites appointed.*

NOW these †*are* the [r]priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra[1],

1 S;

1 S, there was a commandment from the king
2 S, and a settled provision
3 S, as every day required.
4 S, watch at
5 S, Nethinim
6 S, Gishpa
7 S, Mica, of
1 S, And
2 S, Hashub,
3 S, chiefs
4 A, who
5 S;
6 S, Mica,
7 A, who
8 S, chief
9 S,
1 A,
2 S;
3 A,
4 A, watch at
5 S, Nethinim
6 S, Gishpa
7 S, Micha, of
1 S;

2 Amariah, [a]Malluch, Hattush[1],[1]
3 [2b]Shechaniah,[1] [c]Rehum, [d]Meremoth[1],[1]
4 Iddo, [3e]Ginnetho,[1] [f]Abijah[1],[1]
5 [4g]Miamin,[1] [h]Maadiah, Bilgah[1],[1]
6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah[1].[1]
7 [i]Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These [t]*were* the [5]chief[1] of the priests and of their brethren in the days of [n]Jeshua.
8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, [t][o]*which was* over [6M]the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.
9 Also Bakbukiah and [7]Unni,[1] their brethren, [t]*were* over against them in [8]the watches.[1]
10 °¶[1] And Jeshua begat Joiakim, [9]Joiakim °also[1] begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,
11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.
12 And in the days of Joiakim were priests, [1]the chief of the fathers[1]: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah;
13 Of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan;
14 Of [2]Melicu,[1] Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph;
15 Of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai;
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam;
17 Of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai;
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan;
19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi;
20 Of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber;
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, [3]Nethaneel.[1]
22 °¶[1] The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, [t]*were* recorded [4]chief of the fathers[1]: also the priests, [5]to[1] the reign of Darius the Persian.
23 The sons of Levi, [4]the chief of the fathers[1], *were* written in the book of the [b]chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the [6]chief[1] of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise [1]*and* to[1] give thanks, [y]according to the commandment of David the man of God, [k]ward °over[1] against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, [t]*were* porters keeping the ward at the [2m]thresholds[1] of the gates.
26 These [t]*were* in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah [p]the governor, and of Ezra the priest °,[1] [q]the scribe.
27 ¶ And at [u]the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, [z]both with thanksgivings, and with singing, [t]*with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the [3]plain °country[1] round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of [4]Netophathi;[1]
29 Also from [5]the house of Gilgal,[1] and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.
30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves[6], and[1] purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great [t]*companies* °*of them*[1] *that gave* thanks[7], *whereof* [y]*one* went[1] on the right hand upon the wall [7]toward the dung gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,
35 And [t]*certain* of the priests' sons [a]with trumpets[8]; *namely,*[1] Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of [9]Michaiah,[1] the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph[1]:[1]

B.C. c. 536.
[a] Or, *Melicu*, ver. 14.
[b] Or, *Shebaniah*, ver. 14.
[c] Or, *Harim*, ver. 15.
[d] Or, *Meraiah*, ver. 15.
[e] Or, *Ginnethon*, ver. 16.
[f] Luke 1. 5.
[g] 1 Chr. 23. & 25. & 26.
[h] Or, *Miniamin*, ver. 17.
[i] Or, *Moadiah*, ver. 17.
[k] Ezra 3. 11.
[l] Or, *Sallai*, ver. 20.
[m] Or, *treasuries*, or, *assemblies*.
[n] Ezra 3. 2. Hag. 1. 1. Zech. 3. 1.
[o] ch. 8. 9.
[q] ch. 11. 17.
[r] That is, *the psalms of thanksgiving*.
[t] Ezra 7. 6, 11.
[u] Deut. 20. 5. Ps. 30, title.
[x] 1 Chr. 25. 6. 2 Chr. 5. 13. & 7. 6.
[y] See ver. 38.
[z] ch. 2. 13. & 5. 13.
[a] Num. 10. 2, 8.
[b] 1 Chr. 9. 14, &c.

1 S ; 2 S Shecaniah, 3 S Ginnethoi, 4 S Mijamin, 5 S chiefs, 6 M Or, *the choirs* 7 S Unno, 8 S wards, 9 A and, 1 S heads of fathers' *houses* 2 S Malluchi, M Another reading is, *Melicu*. 3 S Nethanel. 4 S heads of fathers' *houses* 5 S in M Or, *to* 6 S chiefs, 1 S and, 2 S storehouses, 3 M Or, *Circuit* 4 S the Netophathites; 5 S Bethgilgal, 6 S ; and they, 7 S and went in procession; *whereof one went*, 8 S :, 9 S Micaiah, 1 S ;

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and [1]Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, [2]Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with [a]the musical instruments of David the man of God[3], and Ezra the scribe [4] before them[5].

37 [c]And at[1] the fountain gate, [6]which was over against[1] them, they went up by [c]the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto [f]the water gate eastward.

38 [g]And the other [t]*company of them that gave* thanks went [7]over against[1] [t]*them*, and I after them, [8]and[1] the half of the people[9] upon the wall, [1]from beyond[1] [f]the tower of the furnaces[9] even unto [m]the broad wall;

39 [n]And [o]from[1] above the gate of Ephraim, and [2]above[1] [p]the old gate, and [2]above[1] [q]the fish gate, [r]and the tower of [3]Hananeel,[1] and the tower of [4]Meah,[1] even unto [s]the sheep gate: and they stood still in [s]the [5]prison gate.[1]

40 So stood the two [t]*companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the [6]rulers with me:

41 And the priests[7];[1] Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, [8]Michaiah,[1] Elioenai, Zechariah, [t]*and* Hananiah, with trumpets;

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers [c]sang loud, with Jezrahiah [t]*their* overseer.

43 [9]Also that day[1] they offered great sacrifices[1], and rejoiced[2]:[1] for God had made them rejoice with great joy[3]: the wives[1] also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ [f]And [4]at that time were some[1] appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the [5]offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them[6] out of[1] the fields of the cities[7] the portions [8i]of the law[1] for the priests and Levites: [k]for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites [l]that [9]waited.

B.C. 445.

[a] 1 Chr. 23. 5. [b] 1 Chr. 25. & 26.

[c] ch. 2. 14. & 3. 15.
[d] 1 Chr. 25. 1, &c. 2 Chr. 29. 30.
[e] ch. 3. 15.

[f] ch. 3. 26. & 8. 1, 3, 16.
[g] See ver. 31.
[h] Num. 18. 21, 24. That is, *set apart.*
[k] Num. 18. 26.

[l] ch. 3. 11.
[m] ch. 3. 8.

[n] 2 Kin. 14. 13. ch. 8. 16.
[o] ch. 3. 6.
[p] ch. 3. 3.
[q] ch. 3. 3.
[r] ch. 3. 1.
[s] ch. 3. 32.

[t] Heb. *there was read.* Deut. 31. 11, 12. 2 Kin. 23. 2. ch. 8. 3, 8. & 9. 3. Is. 34. 16.
[u] Jer. 32. 2.
[v] Heb. *ears.*
[w] Deut. 23. 3, 4.

[x] Num. 22. 5. Josh. 24. 9, 10.
[y] Num. 23. 11. & 24. 10. Deut. 23. 5.

[z] Heb. *made* their voice *to be heard.*
[a] ch. 9. 2. & 10. 28.

[b] Heb. *being set over,* ch. 12. 44.

[c] 2 Chr. 31. 11, 12. [d] ch. 33. 5, 12, 13.
[e] ch. 12. 44.
[f] Heb. *the commandment of the Levites.* Num. 18. 21, 24.
[g] That is, *appointed by the law.*
[h] Heb. *for the joy of Judah.*
[i] Heb. *that stood.*

45 And [1]both the singers and the porters kept[1] the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, [2] [b]according to the commandment of David, [t]*and* of Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David [d]and Asaph of old [3]*there were* chief[1] of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, [4]every day his portion[1]: [k]and they [i]sanctified [5]*holy things* unto[1] the Levites; [k]and the Levites sanctified [6]*them* unto the children[1] of Aaron.

CHAPTER 13.

[o] 1 *Upon the reading of the law separation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah cleanseth the chambers.* 10 *He reformeth the offices in the house of God.* 15 *The violation of the sabbath,* 23 *and marriages with strange wives.*

ON that day [u]they read in the book of Moses in the [v]audience of the people; and therein was found written, [z]that [1]the[1] Ammonite and [a]the[1] Moabite should not [b]come into the congregation[1] of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but [x]hired Balaam against them, [1]that he should[1] curse them: [y]howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 [2]Now[1] it came to pass, when they had heard the law, [d]that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ [3]And[1] before this, Eliashib the priest, [4c]having the oversight of the chamber[1] of the house of our God, [5]*was*[1] allied unto Tobiah[6]:[1]

5 [c]And he[1] had prepared for him a great chamber, [g]where aforetime they laid the [7]meat[1] offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the [6]new[1] wine, and the oil, [h]which [8]was commanded *to be given*[1] to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the [9]offerings of[1] the priests.

6 But in all this *time* [1]was not

---

1 S Azarel, 2 S Nethaneel, 3 S; 4 A was 5 S; and by 6 S and straight before 7 S to meet 8 S with 9 A, 1 S above 2 S by 3 S Hananeel, 4 S Hammeah, M Or, *The hundred* 5 S gate of the guard. 6 M Or, *deputies* 7 S, 8 S Micaiah, 9 S And 1 A that day 2 S; 3 S; and the women 4 S on that day were men 5 A heave 6 S, according to 7 A, 8 S appointed by the law M Heb, *of the law.* 9 M Heb. *stood.*

1 S they kept 2 A and *so did* the singers and the porters, 3 S there was a chief M Another reading is, *there were chiefs.* 4 S as every day required 5 S for 6 S for the sons 1 S to 2 S And 3 S Now 4 S who was appointed over the chambers M Heb, *chamber.* 5 S being 6 S, 7 S meal 8 S were given by commandment 9 S heave offerings for 1 S I was not

I[1] at Jerusalem: [a]for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon [1]came I[1] unto the king, and [b]after certain days [2]c[1]obtained[1] I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib [3]did[1] for Tobiah, in [c]preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they [g]cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the [4]meat offering[1] and the frankincense.

10 °¶ [1]And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had [i]not been given [5]*them:* for[1] the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to [i]his field.

11 Then [m]contended I with the [6]rulers, and said, [n]Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their [p]place.

12 [q]Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the °new[1] wine and the oil unto the [t]treasuries.

13 [u]And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and [z]next to them [1]*was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted [z]faithful, and [a]their [7]office *was*[1] to distribute unto their brethren.

14 [c]Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my [8][d]good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the [9][g]offices[1] thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah [1]*some* treading [1]wine presses[1] [h]on the sabbath, and bringing in [2]sheaves, and lading asses [3]; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all [1]*manner of* burdens, [i]which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

B.C. c. 434.

[a] ch. 5. 14.

[b] Heb. *at the end of days.*

[c] Or, *I earnestly requested.*

[d] ver. 11.

[e] ver. 1, 5.

[f] Jer. 17. 21-23.

[g] 2 Chr. 29. 5, 15, 16, 18.

[h] Lev. 23. 32.

[i] Mal. 3. 8.

[k] Jer. 17. 21, 22.

[l] Num. 35. 2.

[m] ver. 17, 25.

[n] Prov. 28. 4.

[o] ch. 10. 39.

[p] Heb. *standing.*

[q] ch. 10. 38, 39 & 12. 44.

[r] Heb. *before the wall.*

[t] Or, *storehouses.*

[u] 2 Chr. 31. 12. ch. 12. 44.

[z] Heb. *at their hand.*

[a] ch. 12. 30.

[c] ch. 7. 2. 1 Cor. 4. 2.

[d] Heb. it was *upon them.*

[g] ver. 14, 31.

[z] ver. 22, 31. ch. 5. 19.

[a] Or, *multitude.*

[c] Heb. *kindnesses.*

[d] Heb. *had made to dwell* with them.

[g] Ezra 2. 2.

[g] Or, *observations.*

[h] Ex. 20. 10.

[i] Heb. *they discovered not to speak.*

[k] Heb. *of people and people.*

[l] ch. 10. 31. Jer. 17. 21, 22.

[m] ver. 11. Prov. 28. 4.

[n] Or, *revited them.*

[p] Ezra 10. 5. ch. 10. 29, 30.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought [1]fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 [d]Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing [1]*is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 [f]Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass [2], that[1] when the gates of Jerusalem [h]began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that [3]the gates[1] should be shut, and [4]charged[1] that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: [k]and [1]*some* of my servants set I [5]at[1] the gates, [1]*that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye [6]°[7]about the wall? if ye do [1]*so* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no [1]*more* on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites that [g]they should [7]cleanse[1] themselves, and [1]*that* they should come [1]*and* keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. [b]Remember [8]me, O my God, °*concerning*[1] this also, and spare me according to the [q]greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I [9] Jews [1]*that* [1][r]had married [2]wives[1] of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and [t]could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language [k]of each people.

25 And I [m]contended with them, and [3][n]cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them [p]swear by God,

1 S I went
2 S asked
3 S had done
4 S meal offerings
5 S them; so that
6 M Or, *deputies*
7 S business was
8 M Heb. *kindnesses.*
9 S observances
1 S wine-presses
2 M Or, *heaps of corn*
3 A *there-with*
1 A in
2 S that,
3 S the doors
4 S commanded
5 S over
6 M Heb. *before.*
7 S purify
8 A unto
9 A the
1 M Heb. *had made to dwell* with them.
2 S women
3 M Or, *reviled*

saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters [1] unto [1] your sons, or for yourselves.

26 [a] Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet [d] among many nations was there no king like him, [2 f] who [1] was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: [h] nevertheless even him did [3] outlandish [1] women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to [4 l] transgress [1] against our God in marrying strange [5] wives [1]?

28 And [†] *one* of the sons [n] of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, [†] *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 [b] Remember them, O my God, [1 c] because they have defiled the priesthood, and [c] the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 [g] Thus cleansed I them from [2] all strangers, and [i] appointed [3] the wards of [1] the priests and [4] the Levites, every one in his [5] business [1];

31 And for [k] the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. [m] Remember me, O my God, for good.

1 S for

2 S and he

3 S strange

4 S trespass

5 S women

B.C.c.434.

[a] 1 Kin. 11. 1, &c.
[b] ch. 6. 14.
[c] Heb. *for the defilings.*
[d] 1 Kin. 3. 13. 2 Chr. 1. 12.
[e] Mal. 2. 4, 11, 12.
[f] 2 Sam. 12. 24.
[g] ch. 10. 30.
[h] 1 Kin. 11. 4, &c.
[i] ch. 12. 1, &c.
[k] ch. 10. 34.
[l] Ezra 10. 2.
[m] ver. 14, 22.
[n] ch. 12. 10, 22.

1 M Heb. *for the defilings of &c.*

2 M Or, *every thing strange*

3 S wards for

4 A for

5 S work

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAPTER 1.

[o] 1 *Ahasuerus maketh royal feasts.* 10 *Vashti, being sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus maketh the decree of men's sovereignty.*

NOW it came to pass in the days of [1 c] Ahasuerus, (this [†] *is* Ahasuerus which reigned, [d] from India even unto Ethiopia, [†] [e] *over* an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:)

2 [†] *That* in those days, when the king Ahasuerus [k] sat on the throne of his kingdom, which [†] *was* in [i] Shushan the [2] palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he [k] made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, [†] *being* before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, [†] *even* an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were [3] expired, [1] the king made a feast unto all the people that were [p] present in Shushan the palace, both [o] unto [1] great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace:

6 [q] *Where were* white, green, and [q] blue, *hangings*, [1] fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: "the [1] beds [1] [†] *were of* gold and silver, upon a pavement [2 b] of red, [c] and blue, [1] and white, and [3] black, [1] marble.

7 And they gave [†] *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and [r] royal wine in abundance, [g] according to the [4] state [1] of the king.

8 And the drinking [†] *was* according to the law; none [5] did [1] compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women [†] *in* the royal house which [†] *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 [o] ¶ [1] On the seventh day, when [t] the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, [m] Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven [6 n] chamberlains that [7] served [1] in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the [s] people [1] and the princes her beauty: for she [†] *was* [r] fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti re-

1 M Or, *Xerxes* Heb. *Ahasherosh.*

2 M Or, *castle*

3 S fulfilled,

4 S *there were hangings of* white *cloth* [M Or, *fine* cloth, *white and blue*], *of* green [M Or, *cotton*], and *of* blue,

B.C.c.521.

[o] See ch. 7. 8. Ezek. 23. 41. Amos 2. 8. & 6. 4.
[b] Or, *of porphyry, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.*
[c] Ezra 4. 6. Dan. 9. 1.
[d] ch. 8. 9.
[e] Dan. 6. 1.
[f] Heb. *wine of the kingdom.*
[g] Heb. *according to the hand of the king.*
[h] 1 Kin. 1. 46.
[i] Neh. 1. 1.
[k] Gen. 40. 20. ch. 2. 18. Mark 6. 21.

[l] 2 Sam. 13. 28.

[m] ch. 7. 9.

[n] Or, *eunuchs.*
[p] Heb. *found.*

[q] Or, *violet.*
[r] Heb. *good of countenance.*

1 S couches

2 M Or, *of porphyry, and white marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour*

3 S yellow, and black

4 S bounty
M Heb. *hand.*

5 S could

6 M Or, *eunuchs* (and so in ver. 12, &c.)

7 S ministered

8 S peoples

fused to come at the king's commandment [a] by [1]*his*[1] chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ [1] Then the king said to the [c]wise men, [d]which knew the times, (for so [t]*was* the king's manner toward all that knew law and [2]judgment:[1]

14 And the next unto him [t]*was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, [t]*and* Memucan, the [k]seven princes of Persia and Media, [l]which saw the king's face, [t]*and* [2]which sat the first[1] in the kingdom[1];[1])

15 [k] What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not [5]performed the commandment[1] of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the [6]people[1] that [t]*are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For [t]*this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, [7]so that they shall [m]despise their husbands[1] in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 [8] *Likewise*[1] shall the [9]ladies[1] of Persia and Media [o]say this day unto all the king's princes,[1] which have heard of the deed of the queen[1]. Thus *shall there arise* too much[1] contempt and wrath.

19 [q] If it please the king, let there go [2] a royal commandment [r]from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, [s]that it be not altered, [t]That[1] Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate [5*x*] unto another that is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his [6]empire,[1] (for it is great,) all the wives shall [z]give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying [b]pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, [e]into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should [f]bear rule in his own house, and [g]that *it* should be published[1] according to the language of [2]every[1] people.

CHAPTER 2.

¶ 1 *Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen.* 5 *Mordecai the nursing father of Esther.* 8 *Esther is preferred.* 12 *The manner of purification, and going in to the king.* 15 *Esther is made queen.* 21 *Mordecai, discovering a treason, is recorded in the chronicles.*[1]

AFTER these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was [3]appeased,[1] he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and [l]what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, [n]unto the custody of [4*p*]Hege[1] the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given [t]*them:*

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 ¶ [5] *Now* in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew,[1] whose name [t]*was* Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite;

6 [u] Who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the [6]captivity[1] which had been carried away with [7*y*]Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he [*a*]brought up Ha-

---

1 S the
2 S judgement;
3 S sat first
4 S:
5 S done the bidding
6 S peoples
7 S to make their husbands contemptible
8 S And this day
9 S princesses
o S say *the like*
[M] Or, *tell it*
unto all the king's princes. So *shall there arise* much
M Or, *enough*
2 A forth
2 M Heb. *that it pass not away.*
4 S that
5 M Heb. *unto her companion.*
6 S kingdom,
B.C. c. 519.
a Heb. *which was by the hand of* his *eunuchs.*
b Heb. *was good in the eyes of the king.*
c Jer. 10. 7. Dan. 2. 12. Mat. 2. 1.
d 1 Chr. 12. 32.
e ch. 8. 9.
f Eph. 5. 22-24. 1 Tim. 2. 12.
g Heb. *that one should publish it, according to the language of his people.*
k Ezra 7. 14. Dan. 2. 25, 49.
l Heb. *What to do.*
l ch. 1. 19, 20.
m Eph. 5. 33.
n Heb. *unto the hand.*
p Or, *Hegai,* ver. 8.
q Heb. *If it be good with the king.*
r Heb. *from before him.*
s Heb. *that it pass not away.* 2 Kin. 24. 14, 15. 2 Chr. 36. 10, 20. Jer. 24. 1.
t Heb. *unto her companion.*
x Or, *Jehoiachin.* 2 Kin. 24. 6
z Eph. 5. 33. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
a Heb. *nourished.* Eph. 6. 4.
1 S should publish it
2 S his
2 S pacified,
4 S Hegai
M Heb. *Hege.*
5 S There was a certain Jew in Shushan the palace,
6 S captives
7 M In 2 Kings 24. 6, *Jehoiakin.*
8 M Heb. *nourished.*

dassah, that †*is*, Esther, [a]his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the [1]maid' †*was* [b]fair and beautiful; [2]whom Mordecai,' when her father and mother were dead, [3]took' for his own daughter.

8 °¶ ' So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were [d]gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was [4]brought also unto' the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her [e]things for purification, with [5]/such things as belonged to her, and' seven maidens, †*which were* meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and 'he [6]preferred' her and her [7]maids unto' the best †*place* of the house of the women.

10 'Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew †*it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, [m]to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 °¶ ' Now when [8]every maid's turn' was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that [9]she had been twelve months,' according to the 'manner of the women,' (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with [2]*other*' things for the purifying of the women[3];')

13 Then [4]thus came *every*' maiden unto the king[3];' whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 °¶ ' Now when the turn of Esther, [c]the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which †*is* the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and [n]favour [h]in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

18 Then the king [k]made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, †*even* Esther's feast; and he made a [1m]release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the [2]state' of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat [p]in the king's gate.

20 [q]Esther had not †*yet* shewed her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 °¶ ' In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, [r]Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept [r]the [3]door, were wroth, and sought to lay [4]hand' on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, [u]who [5]told' †*it* unto Esther the queen; and Esther [6]certified' the king *thereof* in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, [7]it was found [8]out; therefore' they were both hanged on a tree: and

B.C. 518.

[a] ver. 15.
[b] Heb. *fair of form, and good of countenance.*
[c] ver. 7.
[d] ver. 3.
[e] ver. 3, 12.
[f] Heb. *her portions.*
[g] Or, *kindness.*
[h] Heb. *before him.*
[i] Heb. *he changed her.*
[k] ch. 1. 3.
[l] ver. 29.
[m] Heb. *rest.*
[n] Heb. *to know the peace.*
[p] ver. 21. ch. 3. 2.
[q] ver. 10.
[r] Or, *Bigthana*, ch. 6. 2.
[t] Heb. *the threshold.*
[u] ch. 6. 2.

1 S maiden
2 S and
3 S Mordecai took her
4 S taken into
5 S her portions, and the
6 S removed
7 S maidens to
8 S the turn of every maiden
9 S it had been done to her
1 S law for the women, twelve months,
2 S the
3 S
4 S in this wise came the
1 M Heb. *rest.*
2 S bounty
M Heb. *hand.*
3 M Heb. *threshold.*
4 S hands
5 S shewed
6 S told
7 A and
8 S to be so,

it was written in [a] the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAPTER 3.

°1 *Haman, advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews.* 7 *He casteth lots.* 8 *He obtaineth by calumniation a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.*

AFTER these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the [f] Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that † *were* with him.

2 And all the king's servants, that † *were* [g] in the king's gate, bowed [1], and reverenced [1] Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai [f] bowed not [2], nor did † *him* reverence.

3 Then the king's servants, [3] which *were* [1] in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the [p] king's commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's [4] matters would stand: for he had told them that he † *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai [f] bowed not [2], nor did him reverence, then was Haman [u] full of wrath.

6 [5] And [1] he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman [x] sought to destroy all the Jews that † *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, † *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 °¶ [1] In the first month, [6] that *is*, [1] the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, [c] they cast Pur, that † *is*, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, *to* the twelfth *month*, [6] that *is*, [1] the month Adar.

8 °¶ [1] And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and [7] dispersed among the [8] people [1] in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and [b] their laws † *are* diverse from [1] all [1] people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it † *is* not [2c] for the king's profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written [a] that they °may [1] be destroyed: and I will [c] pay ten thousand talents of silver [3] to [1] the hands of those that have the charge of the [4] business, to bring † *it* into the king's treasuries.

10 And the king [g] took [h] his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' [k] enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver † *is* given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 [m] Then were the king's [5n] scribes called [6] on the thirteenth day of the first month, [1] and there was written according to all that Haman °had [1] commanded unto the king's [7] lieutenants, [1] and to the governors that † *were* over every province, and to the [8] rulers [1] of every people [8] of [1] every province [q] according to the writing thereof, and † *to* every people after their language; [r] in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and [1] sealed with the king's ring.

13 And °the [1] letters were [z] sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to [2] kill, [1] and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, [z] in one day, † *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which † *is* the month Adar, and † [c] *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 [5b] The [1] copy of the writing [4] for a commandment to be given in every province [1] was published unto all [5] people, [1] that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went [c] out, being hastened [1] by the king's commandment, and the decree was given [7] in Shushan the palace [8]. And [1] the king and Haman sat down to drink; but [d] the city [9] Shushan was perplexed.

B.C. c. 514.

[a] ch. 6. 1.
[b] Ezra 4. 13. Acts 16. 20.
[c] Heb. *meet, or, equal.*
[d] Heb. *to destroy them.*
[e] Heb. *weigh.*
[f] Num. 24. 7. 1 Sam. 15. 8.
[g] Gen. 41. 42.
[h] ch. 8. 2, 8.
[i] ch. 2. 19.
[k] Or, *oppressor*, ch. 7. 6.
[l] ver. 5. Ps. 15. 4.
[m] ch. 8. 9.
[n] Or, *secretaries.*
[p] ver. 2.
[q] ch. 1. 22. & 8. 9.
[r] 1 Kin. 21. 8. ch. 8. 8, 10.
[t] ver. 2. ch. 5. 9.
[u] Isai. 3. 19.
[x] ch. 8. 10.
[y] Ps. 83. 4.
[z] ch. 8. 12, &c.
[a] ch. 8. 11.
[b] ch. 8. 13, 14.
[c] ch. 9. 24.
[d] See ch. 8. 15. Prov. 29. 2.

1 S down, and did reverence to
2 A down
3 S that were
4 M Or, *words*
5 S But
6 S which is
7 M Or, *separated*
8 S peoples

1 S *those of* every
2 M Or, *meet for the king*
3 S into
4 A *king's*
5 M Or, *secretaries*
6 S in the first month, on the thirteenth day thereof,
7 S satraps,
8 S princes
9 S; to
1 A it was
2 S slay,
3 S A
4 S, that the decree should be given out [M Or, *to be given out for a decree*] in every province,
5 S the peoples,
6 S forth in haste
7 A out
8 S: and
1 A of

CHAPTER 4.

B.C. c. 510.

°1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews.* 4 *Esther, understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit.* 15 *She, appointing a fast, undertaketh it.*

1 S Now when Mordecai knew

1 WHEN Mordecai perceived[1] all that was done, Mordecai [a]rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth [b]with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and [c]cried with a loud and a bitter cry[2];

[a] 2 Sam. 1. 11.

[b] Josh. 7. 6. Ezek. 27. 30. ch. 5. 1.

[c] Dan. 2. 9.

2 S ; and he

2 And[1] came even before the king's gate: for none †*might* enter [3]into[1] the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

[d] Gen. 27. 34. ch. 5. 2. & 8. 4.

3 S within

3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, †*there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and [4]many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 M Heb. *sackcloth and ashes were spread under many.*

[e] Heb. *sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.* Is. 58. 5. Dan. 9. 3.

4 [5]¶ So Esther's maids[1] and her [h]chamberlains came and told †*it* her[6]. Then was the queen[1] exceedingly grieved[7];[1] and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take °away[1] his sackcloth from [8]him: but he received †*it* not.

5 And Esther's maidens

6 S ; and the queen was

7 S :

8 A off

[h] Heb. *eunuchs.*

5 Then called Esther for [9]Hatach, *one*[1] of the king's chamberlains, [k]whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and [l]gave him a commandment[1] to Mordecai, to know what [2]it *was*,[1] and why it †*was*.

9 S Hatach, one

10 S charged him to go

[i] Heb. *re-spiration.* Job 9. 18.

[k] Heb. *whom he had set before her.*

[l] Heb. *found.*

6 So [3]Hatach[1] went forth to Mordecai unto the [4]street[1] of the city, which †*was* before the king's gate.

2 S this was,

3 S Hatach

4 S broad place

[m] See ch. 5. 1.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and [5]of [n]the[1] sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

5 S the exact

[n] ch. 3. 9.

8 Also he gave him [o]the copy of the writing of the decree that was given [6]at[1] Shushan to destroy them, to shew †*it* unto Esther, and to declare †*it* unto her[7],[1] and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him [8]for her people.

6 S out in

7 S ;

[o] Heb. *passed.*

[p] See Gen. 43. 14.

[q] Heb. *passed.*

8 A ,

9 And [3]Hatach[1] came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

[r] ch. 3. 14, 15.

10 [1]¶ Again[1] Esther spake unto [2]Hatach,[1] and gave him [3]commandment unto Mordecai;[1]

1 S Then

2 S Hatach,

3 S a message unto Mordecai, *saying*:

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into [s]the inner court, who is not called, †[d]*there is* one law [4]of his to put *him*[1] to death, except such [t]to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

4 S for him, that he be put

[s] See ch. 4. 16.

[t] Heb. *to whom.*

12 And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

13 Then Mordecai [5]commanded to answer[1] Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.

5 S bade them return answer unto

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, [6]*then* shall there [i]enlargement[1] and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place[7];[1] but thou and thy father's house shall [8]be destroyed[1]: and who knoweth whether thou art [9]come to the kingdom for †*such* a time as this?

6 S then shall relief

7 S ,

8 S perish

9 A not

15 °[1]¶ Then Esther bade †*them* return[1] Mordecai *this answer*,[1]

1 S answer unto Mordecai,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are [u]present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink [m]three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast [2]likewise[1]; and so will I go in unto the king, which †*is* not according to the law: [p]and if I perish, I perish.

2 S in like manner

[u] See Gen. 43. 14.

17 So Mordecai [q]went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAPTER 5.

°1 *Esther obtaineth the grace of the golden sceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet.* 6 *She inviteth them to another banquet the next day.* 9 *Haman, proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai.* 14 *He buildeth gallows for him.*

NOW it came to pass [t]on the third day, that Esther

put on †*her* royal †*apparel*, and stood in [a]the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the [1]gate[1] of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, †*that* [a]she obtained favour in his sight: and [e]the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that †*was* in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what †*is* thy request? †if it shall be [2]even given thee[1] to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther [3]answered,[1] If †*it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that [4]he may do[1] as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 °¶ [1][k]And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, [l]What †*is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what †*is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request †*is;*

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and [q]to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do [5]to morrow[1] as the king hath said.

9 °¶ [1]Then went Haman forth that day joyful and [6]with a glad[1] heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, [r]that he stood not up°,[1] nor [7]moved for him, he was [8]full of indignation[1] against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless Haman [s]refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and [t]called for[1] his friends°,[1] and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman [1]told them of[1] the glory of his riches, and [b]the multitude of his children, and all †*the things* wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had [c]advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and [2]to morrow am I invited unto her also[1] with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 °¶ [1]Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a [3][g]gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and [4]to morrow[1] [h]speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused [i]the gallows to be made.

CHAPTER 6.

°1 *Ahasuerus, reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward.* 4 *Haman unawares giveth counsel to do him honour.* 12 *His friends tell him of his final destiny.*[1]

ON that night [5][m]could not the king sleep[6],[1] and he commanded to bring [n]the book of records of the chronicles[7];[1] and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of [p]Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, [8]the keepers of the [7]door, who[1] sought to lay [9]hand[1] on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 °¶ [1]And the king said, Who †*is* in the court? Now Haman was come into [u]the outward court of the king's house, [z]to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

B.C. c. 510.

[a] See ch. 4. 11, & ch. 6. 4.
[b] ch. 9. 7, &c.
[c] ch. 3. 1.
[d] Prov. 21. 1.
[e] ch. 4. 11, & 8. 4.
[f] So Mark 6. 23.
[g] Heb. *tree.* ch. 7. 9.
[h] ch. 6. 4.
[i] ch. 7. 10.
[k] ch. 7. 2.
[l] ch. 9. 12.
[m] Heb. *the king's sleep fled away.*
[n] ch. 2. 23.
[p] Or, *Bigthan*, ch. 2. 21.
[q] Heb. *to do.*
[r] Heb. *threshold.*
[s] ch. 3. 5.
[t] See ch. 5. 1.
[u] ch. 5. 14.
[z] So 2 Sam. 13. 22.
[1] Heb. *caused to come.*

1 S entrance
2 S given thee even
3 S said,
4 S it may be done
5 S to-morrow
6 S glad of
7 M Or, *trembled before him*
8 S filled with wrath
9 S, and went home; and he sent and fetched
1 S recounted unto them
2 S to-morrow also am I invited by her together
3 M Heb. *tree.*
4 S in the morning
5 M Heb. *the king's sleep fled* from him.
6 S;
7 S,
8 S of those that kept the door
[1] M Heb. *threshold*,
9 S hands

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man [b] whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Haman [1]thought[1] in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Haman [2]answered[1] the king, For the man [d] whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 [e] Let [c]the[1] royal apparel be brought [f] which the king [†]useth to wear, and [h] the horse that the king rideth upon, and [3] the crown royal which is set upon his head[1]:

9 And let [4]this[1] apparel and [5] horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man [†]*withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and [6 i] bring him[1] on horseback through the street of the city, [k] and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, [†]*and* take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: [n] let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and [7] brought him on horseback[1] through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 °¶[1] And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman [r]hasted to his house [s] mourning °,[1] [u] and having his head covered.

13 And Haman [9] told[1] Zeresh his wife and all his friends every [†]*thing* that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai [°]*be* of the seed of the Jews[1], before whom thou hast begun to fall, [1] thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

B.C. c. 510.

[a] ch. 5. 8.

[b] Heb. *in whose honour the king delighteth.*

[c] Heb. *to drink.*

[d] Heb. *in whose honour the king delighteth.*

[e] Heb. *Let them bring the royal apparel.*

[f] Heb. *wherewith the king clotheth* himself.

[g] ch. 5. 6.

[h] 1 Kin. 1. 33.

[i] Heb. *cause him to ride.*

[k] Gen. 41. 43.

[l] ch. 2. 9. & 4. 7.

[m] Heb. *that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish.*

[n] Heb. *suffer not a whit to fall.*

[p] Heb. *whose heart hath filled him.*

[q] Heb. *The man adversary.*

[r] Or, *at the presence of.*

[s] 2 Chr. 26. 20.

[u] 2 Sam. 15. 30. Jer. 14. 3, 4.

[x] ch. 1. 6.

[y] Heb. *with me.*

14 [1]And while[1] they [†]*were* yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto "the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAPTER 7.

°1 *Esther sueth for her own life and her people's.* 5 *She accuseth Haman.* 7 *The king causeth Haman to be hanged on his own gallows.*[1]

SO the king and Haman came [2 c] to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day [g] at the banquet of wine, What [†]*is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what [†]*is* thy request? °and it shall be performed,[1] [†]*even* to the half of the kingdom [3].

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are [1]sold, I and my people, [m] to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my [4]tongue,[1] [5]although the [6]enemy could not countervail[1] the king's damage.

5 °¶[1] Then [7] the king Ahasuerus °answered[1] and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, [p] that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, [8 q] The[1] adversary and [8]enemy *is*[1] this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid [r]before the king and the queen.

7 °¶[1] And the king [1]arising[1] from the banquet of wine [2]in his wrath[1] *went* into the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon [x] the [3]bed[1] whereon Esther [†]*was*. Then said the king, Will he [4]force the queen °also[1] [y] before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's

1 S said

2 S said unto

3 S on the head of which a crown royal is set M as A.V. text.

4 S the

5 A the

6 S cause him to ride

7 S caused him to ride

8 A,

9 S recounted unto

1 A he of the seed of the Jews,

1 S While

2 M Heb. *to drink.*

3 A it shall be performed

4 S peace,

5 M Or, *for our affliction is not to be compared with the king's damage*

6 S adversary could not have compensated for

7 A spake

8 S An

9 S an enemy, even

1 S arose in his wrath

2 S *and*

2 S couch

4 A even

mouth, they [a] covered Haman's face.

9 [1]And[1] [c]Harbonah, one of the chamberlains[2], said[1] before the king, Behold also, [d]the [3][c]gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman [4]had[1] made for Mordecai, who [5]had spoken[1] good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. [c]Then[1] the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So [g]they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

CHAPTER 8.

[o]1 *Mordecai advanced.* 3 *Esther sueth to reverse Haman's letters.* 11 *The Jews permitted to defend themselves.* 15 *Mordecai's honour, and the Jews' joy.*

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told [t]what he [t]*was* unto her.

2 And the king took off [m]his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 [o]¶[t] And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, [p]and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then [q]the king held out [7] the golden sceptre [o]toward Esther[t]. So Esther arose, and stood before the king[8],[t]

5 And [9] said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing [t]*seem* right before the king, and I [t]*be* pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse [u]the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, [x]which he wrote to destroy the Jews which [t]*are* in all the king's provinces:

6 For how can I [z]endure to see [a]the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 [o]¶[t] Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, [b]I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also [1]for[1] the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal [t]*it* with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, [y]may no man reverse.

9 [h]Then were the king's scribes called at that time[z] in the third month, [z]that *is*,[1] the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth *day* thereof; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to the [4]lieutenants,[1] and the [5]deputies and rulers[1] of the provinces which [t]*are* [i]from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province [k]according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 [n]And he wrote in the [6]king Ahasuerus' name,[1] and sealed [t]*it* with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, [7]*and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:[1]

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which [t]*were* in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, [8]*both*[1] little ones and women, and [t]*to take* the spoil of them for a prey,

12 [r]Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which [t]*is* the month Adar.

13 [y][9]The[1] copy of the writing [1]for a commandment to be given[1] in every province[2] [t]*was* [b]published unto all [3]people,[1] and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 [t]*So* the posts that rode upon [4]mules *and* camels[1] went out, being hastened and pressed on

B.C. c. 510.

[a] Job 9. 24.
[b] ver. 1. Prov. 13. 22.
[c] ch. 1. 10.
[d] ch. 5. 14. Ps. 7. 16. Prov. 11. 5, 6.
[e] Heb. *tree.*
[f] See ch. 1. 19. Dan. 6. 8, 12, 15.
[g] Ps. 37. 35, 36. Dan. 6. 24.
[h] ch. 3. 12.
[i] ch. 1. 1.
[k] ch. 1. 22. & 3. 12.
[l] ch. 2. 7.
[m] ch. 3. 10.
[n] 1 Kin. 21. 8. ch. 3. 12, 13.
[p] Heb. *and she wept, and be. sought him.*
[q] ch. 4. 11. & 5. 2.
[r] See ch. 9. 10, 15, 16.
[t] ch. 2. 13, &c. & 9. 1.
[u] Heb. *the device.*
[x] Or, *who wrote.*
[y] ch. 3. 14, 15.
[z] Heb. *be able that I may see.*
[a] Neh. 2. 3. ch. 7. 4.
[b] Heb. *revealed.*

1 S Then said
2 S that were
3 M Heb. *tree.*
4 S hath
5 S spake
6 S And
7 A to Esther
8 S.
9 A she
1 S to
M Or, *concerning*
2 A,
3 S which is
4 S satraps,
5 S governors and princes
6 S name of king Ahasuerus,
7 S riding on swift steeds [M Or, *swift steeds, mules,* and *young dromedaries*] that were used in the king's service, bred of the stud:
8 S *their*
9 A
1 S, that the decree should be given out
M Or, *to be given out for a decree*
2 A,
3 S the peoples,
4 S swift steeds that were used in the king's service

by the king's commandment[1]. And[1] the decree was given [2]at[1] Shushan the palace.

15 °¶[1] And Mordecai went [3]out[1] from the presence of the king in royal apparel of [a]blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a [3]garment[1] of fine linen and purple: and [b]the city of Shushan [5]rejoiced[1] and was glad.

16 The Jews had [c]light °,[1] and gladness, and joy °,[1] and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had [6]joy and gladness,[1] a feast [f]and a good day. And many [7]of[1] the [8]people[1] of the land [h]became Jews; for [i]the fear of the Jews [9]fell[1] upon them.

CHAPTER 9.

°1 *The Jews slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman.* 12 *Ahasuerus granteth another day of slaughter.* 20 *The two days of Purim made festival.*[1]

NOW [j]in the twelfth month, [1]that *is*,[1] the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, [m]when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have [2]power[1] over them[3], (though[1] it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews [q]had rule over them that hated them;°)[1]

2 The Jews [r]gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as [u]sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for [z]the fear of them [4]fell upon all people.[1]

3 And all the [5]rulers[1] of the provinces, and the [6]lieutenants, and the deputies, and [7]officers of the king,[1] helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai [7]fell[1] upon them.

4 For Mordecai †*was* great in the king's house, and his fame went [8]out[1] throughout all the provinces: for [9]this[1] man Mordecai [c]waxed greater and greater.

5 [1]Thus[1] the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and [2]slaughter °,[1] and destruction, and did [e]what they would unto [1]those[1] that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and [2]Vajezatha,[1]

10 [d]The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the [3]enemy of the Jews,[1] slew they: [e]but on the spoil [4]laid they[1] not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace [g]was brought before the king.

12 °¶[1] And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what [5]have they done in the rest of the king's provinces[6]? now[1] [k]what †*is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what †*is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which †*are* in Shushan to do [7]to morrow[1] also [n]according unto this day's decree, and [p]let Haman's ten sons [r]be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and [8]the[1] decree was given [9]at[1] Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 [1]For[1] the Jews that †*were* in Shushan [y]gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men [2]at[1] Shushan; [a]but on the [3]prey[1] they laid not their hand.

16 [1]But[1] the other Jews that †*were* in the king's provinces [b]gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of [4]their foes[1] seventy and five thousand[5], [d]but[1] they laid not their [6]hands on the prey,[1]

17 [7]On[1] the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the

---

1 S ; and
2 S out in
3 S forth
4 S robe
5 S shouted
6 S gladness and joy,
7 S from among
8 S peoples
9 S was fallen
1 S which is
2 S rule
3 S ; whereas
4 S was fallen upon all the peoples.
5 S princes
6 S satraps, and the governors, and they that did the king's business,
7 S was fallen
8 S forth
9 S the
1 S And
2 A with
1 S them
2 S Vaizatha,
3 S Jews' enemy,
4 S they laid
5 A then
6 S ! Now
7 S to-morrow
8 S a
9 S out in
1 S And
2 S in
3 S spoil
4 S them that hated them
5 S ; but on the spoil
6 S hand.
7 S *This was done* on

B.C.c.510.

a Or, *violet.*
b See ch.3.15, Prov. 29. 2.
c Ps. 97. 11.
d ch. 5. 11, Job 18. 19, & 27. 14-15, Ps. 21. 10.
e See ch.8.11.
f 1 Sam.25.8
ch. 9.19, 22.
2 Heb. *come.*
h Ps. 18. 43.
i Gen. 35. 5, Ex. 15. 16, Deut. 2. 25, & 11. 25, ch. 9. 2.
k ch. 5. 6, & 7. 2.
l ch. 8. 12.
m ch. 3. 13.
n ch. 8. 11.
p Heb. *let men hang.*
q 2 Sam. 22. 41.
r 2 Sam. 21. 6, 9.
t ver. 16, & ch. 8. 11.
u Ps.71.13,24.
z ch. 8. 17.
y ver. 2, & ch. 8. 11.
a Heb. *those which did the business that* belonged *to the king.*
a ver. 10.
b ver. 2, & ch. 8. 11.
c 2 Sam. 3. 1, 1 Chr. 11. 9, Prov. 4. 18.
d See ch. 8. 11.
e Heb. *according to their will.*

fourteenth day [a] of the same [1] rested they,' and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that [†] *were* [2] at' Shushan assembled together [d] on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore [3] the Jews of the villages, that [4] dwelt' in the unwalled towns, [5] made' the fourteenth day of the month Adar [e] *a day of* gladness and feasting, [f] and a good day, and of [h] sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that [†] *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, [†] *both* nigh and far,

21 To [6] stablish *this* among them,' that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews [7] rested' from their enemies, and the month which was [p] turned unto them from sorrow to [8] joy,' and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and [8] joy,' and of [r] sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them;

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, [u] had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that [†] *is*, the lot, to [z] consume them, and to destroy them;

25 But [z] when [9] *Esther*' came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he' devised against the Jews, should [b] return upon his own head [2],' and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim [3] after the name of [c] Pur. Therefore [4] for' all the words of [f] this letter, and [†] *of that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and [5] which had come unto them,

B.C. 509.

[a] Heb. *in it.*

[b] ch. 8. 17. Is. 56. 3, 6. Zech. 2. 11.
[c] Heb. *pass.*
[d] ver. 11, 15.

[e] Deut. 16. 11, 14.
[f] ch. 8. 17.
[g] Heb. *pass.*
[h] ver. 22 Neh. 8. 10, 12.
[i] Heb. *be ended.*
[k] ch. 2. 15.

[l] Heb. *all strength.*
[m] See ch. 8. 10. & ver. 20.
[n] ch. 1. 1.

[p] Ps. 30. 11.

[q] Heb. *for their souls.*
[r] ver. 19. Neh. 8. 11.
[t] ch. 4. 3, 16.

[u] ch. 3. 6, 7.

[z] Heb. *crush.*
[y] Gen. 10. 5. Ps. 72. 10. Is. 24. 15.
[z] Heb. *when she came.* ver. 13, 14. ch. 7. 5, &c. & 8. 3, &c.
[a] ch. 8. 15. & 9. 4.
[b] ch. 7. 10. Ps. 7. 16.
[c] Heb. *made him great.*

[d] Gen. 41. 40. 2 Chr. 28. 7.
[e] That is, *Lot.*
[f] ver. 20.
[g] Neh. 2. 10. Ps. 122. 8, 9.

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as [b] joined themselves unto them, so as it should not [c] fail, that they would keep these two days according to [1] their writing,' and according to [2] their' [†] *appointed* time [3] every year;

28 And [†] *that* these days [†] *should be* remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and [†] *that* these days of Purim should not [g] fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them [4] perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, [k] the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with [l] all [5] authority °,' to confirm this [m] second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent °the' letters unto all the Jews, to [n] the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their [6] times *appointed*,' according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had [7] decreed' [q] for themselves and for their seed, [8] the matters' of [t] the fastings and their cry.

32 And the [9] decree' of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

CHAPTER 10.

°1 *Ahasuerus's greatness.* 3 *Mordecai's advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and [†] *upon* [y] the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the [1] declaration' of the greatness of Mordecai, [a] whereunto the king [c] advanced him, [†] *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew [†] *was* [d] next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren [2],' [g] seeking the [3] wealth' of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

1 S they rested,
2 S in
3 A do
4 S dwell
5 S make
6 S enjoin them
7 S had rest
8 S gladness,
9 S *the matter*
1 A had
2 S;
3 A, 4 S because of
5 A that
1 S the writing thereof, 2 S the 3 A thereof,
4 M Heb. *be ended.*
5 M Heb. *strength.*
6 S appointed times,
7 S ordained 8 S in the matter M See ch. 4. 3. 9 S commandment
1 S full account
2 S; 3 S good

THE

*BOOK OF JOB.

CHAPTER 1.

B.C.c.1520.

[o]1 *The holiness, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.* 6 *Satan, appearing before God, obtaineth leave to tempt Job.* 20 *Job in his affliction blesses God.*

THERE was a man [b] in the land of Uz, whose name [†] *was* [1 d] Job; and that man was [e] perfect and upright, and one that [f] feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His [2 k] substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred [3] she asses, and a very great [p] household; so that this man was the greatest of all the [4 q] men' of the east.

4 And his sons went and [5] feasted *in their* houses, every one' his day; and [6] sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of [†] *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, [r] and offered burnt offerings [†] *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and [7 u] cursed' God in their hearts. Thus did Job [z] continually.

6 ¶ Now [y] there was a day [a] when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and [8 b] Satan came also [c] among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From [d] going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, [f] Hast thou considered my servant Job[9], that' [†] *there is* none like him in the earth, [a] a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil[1]?'

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 [c] Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath[2] on every side? [f] thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his [3 h] substance is increased in the land.

11 [t] But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, [t] and he will [4 m] curse' thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath [†] *is* in thy [5 n] power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And [6] there was' a day [y] when his sons and his daughters [†] *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house[7]:

14 And' there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And [8] the Sabeans fell [†] *upon them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the [9] servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he [†] *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, [z] The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the [5] servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he [†] *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made [o] out' three bands, and [1 e] fell upon the camels, and have [2] carried' them away, yea, and slain the [3] servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he [†] *was* yet speak-

[b] Gen. 22.20, 21.
[c] Ps. 34. 7. Is. 5. 2.
[d] Ezek. 14.14. James 5. 11.
[e] Gen. 6. 9. & 17. 1. ch. 2. 3.
[f] Ps. 128. 1, 2. Prov. 10. 22.
[g] Prov. 8. 13. & 16. 6.
[h] Or, *cattle.*
[i] ch. 2. 5. & 19, 21.
[k] Or, *cattle.*
[l] Heb. *if he curse thee not to thy face.*
[m] Is. 8. 21. Mal. 3.13,14.
[n] Heb. *hand.* Gen. 16. 6.
[p] Or, *husbandry.*
[q] Heb. *sons of the east.*
[r] Eccles. 5.1,2.
[s] Gen. 8. 20. ch. 42. 8.
[t] 1 Kin. 21.10, 13.
[u] Heb. *all the days.*
[y] ch. 2. 1.
[z] Or, *A great fire.* 1 Kin. 22.19. ch. 38. 7.
[a] Heb. *the adversary.* 1 Pet. 5. 8. Rev. 12.9,10.
[b] Heb. *in the midst of them.*
[c] Heb. *rushed.*
[d] ch. 2. 2. Mat. 12. 43. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[e] Heb. *Hast thou set thy heart on.* ch. 2. 3.

[o] The whole of this Book from ch. 3. 3 to ch. 42. 7—with the exception of the brief introductions, &c. to chapters—is arranged poetically.
[1 d] Heb. *Iyob.*
[2 k] Or, *cattle*
[3] she-asses,
[4 q] children
[5] held a feast in the house of each one upon
[6 a] they
[7 u] renounced
[u] Or, *blasphemed* So ver. 11, ch. 2. 5, 9.
[8 b] That is, *the Adversary.*
[9] ? for
[9] Or, *that*
[1] s.
[2] a,
[3] Or, *cattle*
[4] renounce
[5] Heb. *hand.*
[6] it fell on
[7] s, that
[8] Heb. *Sheba.*
[9] Heb. *young men.*
[1] Or, *made a raid*
[2] taken

ing, there came also another, and said, [a]Thy sons and thy daughters [†]*were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind [1d] from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, [f]and rent his [†]mantle, and shaved his head, and [k]fell down upon the ground, and worshipped [2],

21 And [3] said, [†]Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD [a]gave, and the LORD hath [p]taken away; [q]blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 [a]In all this Job sinned not, nor [r]charged God [4]foolishly.[†]

CHAPTER 2.

[o]1 *Satan appearing again before God obtaineth further leave to tempt Job.* 7 *He smiteth him with boils.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife.* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*[†]

AGAIN [b]there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And [c]Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job[5], that [†]*there is* none like him in the earth, [g]a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil[6]? and still he[†] [h]holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, [7]*to* destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 [m]But put forth thine hand now, and touch his [n]bone and his flesh, and he will [s]curse[†] thee to thy face.

6 [p]And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he [†]*is* in thine hand; [1b]but save[†] his life.

7 [o]¶[†] So [2]went Satan[†] forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils [e]from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; [e]and he sat [o]down[†] among the ashes.

9 [o]¶[†] Then said his wife unto him, [g]Dost thou still [3h]retain[†] thine integrity? [4]curse[†] God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the [5]foolish women speaketh. What? [m]shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? [7]In all this did not Job [t]sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Job's three [y]friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the [z]Temanite, and Bildad the [a]Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: [6]for[†] they [o]had[†] made an appointment together to come [c]to [7]mourn with[†] him and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and [d]sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground [f]seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that [†]*his* [8]grief was very great.[9]

CHAPTER 3.

[o]1 *Job curseth the day and services of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*[†]

AFTER this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job [1k]spake,[†] and said[2],

3 [3l]Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night [4]*in which* it was[†] said, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness; let not God [5]regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

---

1 M Or, *over*

2 S; 3 A he

4 S with foolishness.

5 S ? for M Or, *that*

6; and he still

7 M Heb. *to swallow him up.*

8 S renounce

B.C.c.1520.

[a] ver. 4, 13.
[b] Or, *only.*
[c] Is. 1. 6.
[d] Heb. *from aside, &c.*
[e] 2 Sam. 13. 19. ch. 42. 6. Ezek. 27. 30. Mat. 11. 21.
[f] Gen. 37. 29. Ezra 9. 3.
[g] ch. 29. 15.
[h] ver. 3.
[i] Or, *robe.*
[k] 1 Pet. 5. 6.
[l] Ps. 49. 17. Eccles. 5. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 7.
[m] ch. 1. 21. Rom. 12. 12. James 5. 10, 11.
[n] Eccles. 5. 19. James 1. 17.
[p] Mat. 20. 15.
[q] Eph. 5. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 18.
[r] ch. 1. 22.
[t] Ps. 39. 1.
[u] ch. 2. 10.
[x] Or, *attributed folly to God.*
[y] Prov. 17. 17.
[z] Gen. 36. 11. Jer. 49. 7.
[a] Gen. 25. 2.
[b] ch. 1. 6.
[c] ch. 42. 11. Rom. 12. 15.
[d] Neh. 9. 1. Lam. 2. 10 Ezek. 27. 30.
[e] ch. 1. 7.
[f] Gen. 50. 10.
[g] ch. 1. 1, 8.
[h] ch. 27. 5, 6.
[i] Heb. *to swallow him up.* ch. 9. 17.
[k] Heb. *answered.*
[l] ch. 10. 18, 19. Jer. 15. 10. & 20. 14.
[m] ch. 1. 11.
[n] ch. 19. 20.
[p] ch. 1. 12.

1 S only spare
2 S Satan went

3 S hold fast
4 S renounce

5 M Or, *impious*

6 S and

7 S bemoan

8 M Or, *pain*
9 A space between ch. 2 & 3.

1 S answered
2 S;
3 Arranged as poetry from this verse to ch. 42. 7. See note, p. 599.
4 S which
5 M Or, *inquire after*

5 Let darkness and [1 a]the shadow of death [2 b]stain it'; let a cloud dwell upon it; [c]let [3]the blackness of' the day terrify it.

6 †*As for* that night, let [4]darkness seize upon it[5];' [d]let it not [6]be joined unto' the days of the year[7],' let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be [8]solitary,' let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, [e]who are [9]ready to [1]raise up [f]their mourning.'

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark[2];' let it look for light, but †*have* none; neither let it [3]see [g]the dawning of the day':

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mother's* womb, nor hid [4]sorrow' from mine eyes.

11 [m]Why died I not from the womb? †*why* did I †*not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 [p]Why did the knees [5]prevent' me? or why the breasts [6] that I should suck?

13 For now should I have [7]lain still' and been quiet[8],' I should have slept[8]:' then had I been at rest[9],'

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which [1 u]built desolate places' for themselves;

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or [2]as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants †*which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease †*from* [2]troubling; and there the [c]weary be at rest.

18 †*There* the prisoners [3]rest' together; [d]they hear not the voice of the [4]oppressor.'

19 The small and great are there; and the servant †*is* free from his master.

20 [f]Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the [h]bitter †*in* soul;

21 Which [5 k]long for death, but it †*cometh* not; and dig for it more than [l]for hid treasures;

22 Which rejoice [6]exceedingly, †*and* are glad, when they can find the grave?

B.C.c.1520.

[a] ch.10.21,22. & 16. 16. & 28. 3. Ps. 23. 4. & 44. 19. & 107. 10, 14. Jer. 13. 16. Amos 5. 8.

[b] Or, *challenge it.*

[c] ch. 19. 8. Lam. 3. 7.

[d] Or, *let them terrify it, as those* who have *a bitter day,* Amos 8. 10.

[e] Heb. *before my meat.*

[f] Or, *let it not rejoice among the days.*

[g] Heb. *I feareth fear, and it came upon me.* h Jer. 5.17,18.

[i] Or, *a leviathan.*

[k] Heb. *the eyelids of the morning,* ch. 41. 18.

[l] Heb. *a word.*

[m] ch. 10. 18.

[n] Heb. *who can refrain from words?*

[p] Gen. 30. 3. Is. 66. 12.

[q] Is. 35. 3.

[r] Is. 35. 3.

[s] Heb. *the bowing knees.* Heb. 12. 12.

[t] ch. 15. 28.

[u] ch. 1. 1.

[v] Prov. 3. 25.

[2] Ps. 58. 8.

[a] Ps. 37. 25.

[b] Ps. 7. 14. Prov. 22. 8. Hos. 10. 13. Gal. 6. 7, 8.

[c] Heb. *wearied in strength.*

[d] ch. 39. 7.

[e] That is, *by his anger:* as Is. 30. 33. See Ex. 15. 8. ch. 1. 19. & 15. 30. Is. 11. 4. 2 Thes. 2. 8.

[f] Jer. 20. 18.

[g] Ps. 58. 6.

[h] 1 Sam. 1. 10. 2 Sa. 4. 27. Prov. 31. 6.

[i] Ps. 24. 10.

[k] Heb. *wait.* Rev. 9. 6.

[l] Prov. 2. 4.

[m] Heb. *by stealth.*

23 *Why is light given* to a man whose way is hid, [e]and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh [1 e]before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like [2]the waters.'

25 For [3 g]the thing which I [4]greatly feared is come' upon me, and that which I [5]was afraid of is come' unto me.

26 [6]I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.' [7]

CHAPTER 4.

[o] 1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion.* 7 *He teacheth God's judgments to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearful vision, to humble the excellency of creatures before God.*'

THEN [1] Eliphaz the Temanite [2 o]answered' and said,

2 †*If* [3]we' assay [t]to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but [n]who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou [q]hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou [r]hast [4]strengthened' [t]the [5]feeble knees.

5 But now it is come [6]upon' thee, and thou [7]faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 †*Is* not [o]*this*' [x]thy fear[8],' [y]thy confidence, [9] thy hope', and the uprightness' of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, [a]who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the [2]righteous' cut off?

8 [3]Even' as I have seen, [b]they that plow iniquity, and sow [4]wickedness,' reap the same.

9 By the [5]blast' of God they perish, and [c]by the [6]breath of his nostrils' are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and [g]the teeth of the young lions, are broken.

11 [i]The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the [7]stout lion's whelps' are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was [8 m]secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a [9]little' thereof.

1 M Or, *like my meat*
2 S water.
3 M Or, *the thing which I feared is come &c.*
4 S fear cometh
5 S am afraid of cometh
6 S I am not at ease, neither trouble *yet trouble*

1 A answered
2 A,
3 S one

4 S confirmed
5 M Heb. *bowing.*
6 S unto
7 M Or, *art grieved*
8 S *of God*
9 A *and*
1 S the integrity

2 S upright
3 S According
4 S trouble, M Or, *mischief*
5 S breath
6 S blast of his anger

7 S whelps of the lioness
8 M Heb. *brought bystealth.*
9 S whisper

1 M Or, *deep darkness* (and so elsewhere)
2 S claim it for their own
3 S all that maketh black
4 A thick
5 S:
6 S rejoice among M Some ancient versions read, *be joined unto.*
7 S;
8 S barren; M Or, *solitary*
9 M Or, *skilful*
1 S rouse up leviathan.
2 S;
3 S behold the eyelids of the morning
4 S trouble
5 S receive
6 A,

7 S lien down
8 S;
9 S:

1 S built up waste places M Or, *built solitary piles*

2 M Or, *raging*
3 S are at ease
4 S taskmaster.

5 M Heb. *wait.*

6 M Or, *unto exultation*

13 [a] In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear [d] came upon me, and [c] trembling, which made [f] all my bones to shake.

15 Then [1a] spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up [2]:!

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the [3] form thereof: an image! †*was* before mine eyes!, [5u] *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 [p] Shall mortal man [6] be more just than God? shall a man [7] be more pure than his [8] maker!?

18 Behold, he [9 r] put! no trust in his servants; [u] and his angels he [1] charged! with folly:

19 [y] How much [2] less *in*! them that dwell in [2] houses of clay, whose foundation †*is* in the dust, †*which* are crushed [3] before the moth [4]?!

20 [5 c] They are [d] destroyed from morning to evening!: they perish for ever without any regarding †*it*.

21 [6 f] Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away!? [h] they die, [7] even! without wisdom.

[M] Or, *a breath passed over*
[2 S] .
[3 S] appearance thereof; a form
[4 S] ;
[5 M] Or, *I heard a still voice*
[6 M] Or, *be just before God*
[7 M] Or, *be pure before his Maker*
[8 S] Maker
[9 S] putteth
[1 S] chargeth
[2 S] more
[3 M] Or, *like*
[4 S] !
[5 S] Betwixt morning and evening [M] Or, *From morning to evening*] they are destroyed
[M] Heb. *broken in pieces.*
[6 S] Is not their tent-cord plucked up within them [M] Or, *Is not their excellency which is in them removed?* [7 S] and that

CHAPTER 5.

[1] *The harm of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of God's correction.*

CALL now!, if there be! any that will answer thee [2]:!; and to which of the [3] saints! wilt thou [u] turn?

2 For [4] wrath! killeth the foolish man, and [5 q] envy! slayeth the silly one.

3 [t] I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 [y] His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, [z] neither † *is there* any to deliver †*them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and [6 c] the robber swalloweth up! their substance.

6 Although! [8 d] affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 [9] Yet! man is [f] born unto

[1 S] ; is there
[2 S] ?
[3 S] holy ones
[M] See ch. 15. 15.
[4 S] vexation
[5 S] jealousy
[M] Or, *indignation*
[6 S] the snare gapeth for
[M] According to many ancient versions, *the thirsty swallow up.*
[7 S] For
[8 M] Or, *iniquity* See ch. 4. 8.
[9 S] But

B.C.c.1520.

[a] ch. 33. 15.
[b] Or, *labour.*
[c] Heb. *the sons of the burning coal lift up to fly.*
[d] Heb. *met me.*
[e] Hab. 3. 16.
[f] Heb. *the multitude of my bones.*
[g] ch. 9. 10. & 37. 5. Ps. 40. 5. & 72. 18. Rom. 11. 33.
[h] Heb. *and* there is *no search.*
[i] Heb. *till* there be *no number.*
[k] Ps. 65. 9, 10. & 147. 8. Jer. 5. 24. & 51. 16. Acts 14. 17.
[l] Heb. *out-places.*
[m] 1 Sam. 2. 7. Ps. 113. 7.
[n] Or, *I heard a still voice.*
[p] ch. 9. 2.
[q] Neh. 4. 15. Ps. 33. 10. Is. 8. 10.
[r] ch. 15. 15. & 25. 5.
[s] Ps. 82. 2, 4.
[t] Or, *cannot perform any thing.*
[u] Or, *nor in his angels, in whom he put light.*
[x] Ps. 9. 15. 1 Cor. 3. 19.
[y] ch. 15. 16. 2 Cor. 4. 7. & 5. 1.
[z] Deut. 28. 29. Is. 59. 10. Amos 8. 9.
[a] Or, *run into.*
[b] Ps. 90. 5, 6.
[c] Heb. *beaten in pieces.*
[d] Ps. 35. 10.
[e] Ps. 39. 11. & 49. 14.
[f] 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 107. 42.
[g] ch. 36. 12. Ps. 94. 12. Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5. Rev. 3. 19.
[h] Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Is. 30. 26.
[i] Ps. 34. 19. & 91. 3. 1 Cor. 10. 13.
[k] Ps. 91. 10.
[l] Or, *look.*
[m] Ps. 33. 19.
[n] Ps. 34. 20. Heb. *by-ways.*
[o] Heb. *from the beasts.*
[p] Ps. 37. 35. Jer. 12. 2, 3.
[q] Ps. 34. 20.
[r] Or, *when the tongue scourgeth.*
[s] Ps. 119. 155.
[t] Ps. 109. 12.
[u] Is. 11. 9. Ezek. 34. 25.
[x] Ps. 91. 12.
[y] ch. 18. 9.
[z] Or, *iniquity.*
[a] Or, *that peace is thy tabernacle.* Gen. 3. 17-19.
[b] Or, *err.*

[b] trouble, as [1 c] the sparks fly upward.

8 [2] I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 [g] Which doeth great things [h] and unsearchable; marvellous things [i] without number:

10 [k] Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the [l] fields:

11 [3 m] To set! up on high those that be low; [4] that! those which mourn [5] may be! exalted to safety.

12 [g] He [6] disappointeth! the devices of the crafty, so that their hands [7 t] cannot perform †*their* enterprise.

13 [z] He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 [a] They [b] meet with darkness in the [5] daytime, and grope [9] in the! noonday as in the night.

15 But [c] he saveth [o] the poor! from the sword!, from! their mouth, [2] and! from the hand of the mighty.

16 [g] So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 [i] Behold, happy † *is* the man whom God [3] correcteth!: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty [4]:!

18 [k] For he maketh sore, and bindeth up [5]:! he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 [l] He shall deliver thee in six troubles [6]:! yea, in seven [m] there shall no evil touch thee.

20 [p] In famine he shall redeem thee from death [5]:! and in war [r] from the power of the sword.

21 [u] Thou shalt be hid [x] from the scourge of the tongue [5]:! neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and [6] famine! thou shalt laugh [5]:! [a] neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 [b] For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field [7]:! and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know [c] that thy [8] tabernacle *shall be*! in peace; and thou shalt visit thy [9] habitation,! and [1] shalt not [g] sin.!

[1 M] Heb. *the sons of flame* or *of lightning.*
[2 A] But as for me,

[3 S] So that he setteth
[4 S] and
[5 S] are
[6 S] frustrateth
[7 M] Or, *can perform nothing of worth*

[8 S] daytime,
[9 S] at
[1 S] of
[M] Heb. *out of their mouth.*
[2 S] even the needy

[3 M] Or, *reproveth*
[4 S] .

[5 S] ;

[6 S] dearth

[7 S] ;
[8 S] tent is
[9 S] fold,
[M] Or, *habitation*
[1 S] shalt miss nothing.
[M] Or, *shalt not err*

25 Thou shalt know also that [a]thy seed [t]*shall be* [b]great, and thine offspring [c]as the grass of the earth.

26 [c]Thou shalt come to [t]*thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn [d]cometh in in [1]his[1] season.

27 Lo this, we have [h]searched it, so it [t]*is;* hear it, and know thou [t]*it* [2k]for thy good.[3]

CHAPTER 6.

[o]1 *Job sheweth that his complaints are not causeless.* 8 *Wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort.* 14 *Reproveth his friends of unkindness.*

4 BUT[1] Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my [s]grief were throughly[1] weighed, and my calamity [p]laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier [1]than the sand of the [c]sea[1]: therefore [7z]my words are swallowed up.[1]

4 [g]For the arrows of the Almighty [t]*are* within me, the poison whereof [s]drinketh up my spirit[1]: [c]the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wild ass bray [c]when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which [2]is unsavoury[1] be eaten without salt? or is there [t]*any* taste in [1]the white of an egg?

7 [2]The things *that* my soul refused to touch *are* as my sorrowful meat.[1]

8 Oh that I might have my request; and that God would grant *me* [f]the thing that I long for!

9 Even [g]that it would please God to [3]destroy[1] me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

10 Then should I yet have comfort; [4]yea, I would [5]harden myself in sorrow: let him not spare;[1] [6]for [m]I have not [7]concealed[1] the words of [n]the Holy One.

11 What [t]*is* my strength, that I should [8]hope[1]? and what [t]*is* mine end, that I should [9]prolong my life[1]?

12 [t]*Is* my strength the strength of stones? or [t]*is* my flesh [r]of brass?

13 [t]*Is* [1]not my help in me? and is wisdom[1] driven quite from me?

14 [d]To him that is [2]afflicted pity[1] *should be shewed* from his friend; [3]but he forsaketh[1] the fear of the Almighty.

15 [g]My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, [c]*and*[1] [t]as the [4]stream of brooks they[1] pass away;

16 Which are [5]blackish[1] by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow [6]is hid[1]:

17 What time they [7]wax warm, [t]they vanish: [m]when it is hot, they are [n]consumed out of their place.

18 [8]The paths of their way are turned[1] aside; they go [9]to nothing,[1] and perish.

19 The [10]troops[1] of [q]Tema looked, the companies of [r]Sheba waited for them.

20 They were [11]m[m]confounded[1] because they had hoped; they came thither, and were [12]ashamed.[1]

21 [z]For now [a]ye [13]are [b]nothing; ye see [1]*my* casting down,[1] and [d]are afraid.

22 Did I say, [2]Bring[1] unto me? or, [2]Give a reward[1] for me of your substance?

23 Or, Deliver me from the [4]enemy's[1] hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of the [5]mighty[1]?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my [6]tongue[1]: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are [7]right words[1]! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words[8], and[1] the speeches of one that is desperate[o], *which*[1] [t]*are* [9]as wind[10]?[1]

27 Yea, [h]ye [11]overwhelm[1] the fatherless, and [12]ye [i]dig *a pit* for[1] your friend.

28 Now therefore be [13]content,[1] look upon me; [14]for [15]*it is* [k]evident unto you if I lie.[1]

29 [l]Return, I pray you, let [16]it not be iniquity[1]; yea, return again, [17]my righteousness *is* [p]in it.[1]

30 Is there [18]iniquity in[1] my tongue? cannot [q]my taste discern [19]perverse[1] things?

B.C.c.1520.

[a] Ps. 112. 2.
[b] Or, *much.*
[c] Ps. 72. 16.
[d] Heb. *To him that melteth.* Prov. 17. 17.
[e] Prov. 9. 11. & 10. 27.
[f] Heb. *ascendeth.*
[g] Ps. 38. 11. & 41. 9.
[h] Ps. 111. 2.
[i] Jer. 18. 18.
[k] Heb. *for thyself.* Prov. 9. 12.

[l] Heb. *they are cut off.*
[m] Heb. *in the heat thereof.*
[n] Heb. *extinguished.*

[p] Heb. *lifted up.*
[q] Gen. 25. 15.
[r] 1 Kin. 10. 1. Ps. 72. 10. Ezek. 27. 22, 23.
[t] Prov. 27. 3.
[u] Jer. 14. 3.
[z] That is, *I want words to express my grief.* Ps. 77. 4.
[a] Ps. 38. 2.
[b] Or, *For now ye are* like *to them.* Heb. *to it.*
[c] ch. 13. 4.
[d] Heb. *not.*
[e] Ps. 88. 15, 16.
[f] Ps. 38. 11.
[g] Heb. *at grass.*

[h] Heb. *ye cause to fall upon.*
[i] Ps. 57. 6.

[k] Heb. *before your face.*
[l] ch. 17. 10.
[m] Acts 20. 26.
[n] Lev. 19. 2. Is. 57. 15. Hos. 11. 9.
[p] That is, *in this matter.*
[q] Heb. *my palate.* ch. 12. 11. & 34. 3.

[r] Heb. *brasen?*

---

[1] S it is
[2] M Heb. *for thyself.*
[3] A space between ch. 5 & 6.

[4] S Then
[5] S vexation were but
[6] S seas
[7] S have my words been rash.
[8] S my spirit drinketh up
[9] S hath no savour
[1] M Or, *the juice of purslain*
[2] S My soul refuseth to touch *them*; they are as loathsome meat to me.
[M] Or, What things *my soul refused to touch, these are as my loathsome meat*
[3] S crush
[4] M Or, *Though I shrink back*
[5] S exult
[M] Or, *harden myself*] in pain that spareth not:
[M] Or, *though he spare not*
[6] M Or, *That*
[7] S denied
[M] Or, *concealed*
[8] S wait
[9] S he patient

[1] S it not that I have no help in me, and that effectual working [M Or, *sound wisdom*] is
[2] S ready to faint kindness
[3] S even to him that forsaketh
[M] Or, *Else might he forsake* Or, *But he forsaketh*
[4] S channel of brooks that
[5] S black
[6] S hideth itself
[7] M Or, *shrink*
[8] S The caravans *that travel* by the way of them turn
[M] as A.V. text.
[9] S up into the waste,
[10] S caravans
[11] S ashamed
[12] S confounded.
[13] M Another reading is *are* like *thereto.*
[1] S a terror,
[2] S Give
[3] S Offer a present
[4] S adversary's
[5] S oppressors
[6] S peace
[7] S words of uprightness
[8] S ? Seeing that
[9] M Or, *for the wind*
[10] S .
[11] S would
[12] S make merchandise of
[13] S pleased
[14] M Or, *And it will be evident unto you if I lie*
[15] S surely I shall not lie to your face.
[16] S there be no injustice
[17] S my cause is righteous.
[M] as A.V. text.
[18] S injustice on
[19] S mischievous

CHAPTER 7.

B.C.c.1520.

[o]1 *Job excuseth his desire of death.* 12 *His own restlessness,* 17 *and God's watchfulness.*

1 S a warfare M Or, *time of service*

2 A and

3 A that

4 S his wages

[a] Or, *a warfare.* ch. 14. 5, 13, 14. Ps. 39. 4.

1 †IS *there* not [1][a] an appointed time[1] to man upon earth? [2] †*are not* his days [o]also[1] like the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant [3] [b]earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling [3] looketh for †*the reward of* his work[1]:

3 So am I made to possess [c]months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 [d]When I lie down, I say, [5]When shall I arise[6], and [g]the night be gone?[1] and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is [h]clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin [7]is broken, and become loathsome.[1]

6 [i]My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 [k]O[1] remember that [k]my life †*is* wind: mine eye [l]shall no more [m]see good.

8 [n]The eye of him that [9]hath seen me shall see[1] me no †*more:* thine eyes [1]*are* upon me, and [q]I *am* not.[1]

9 †*As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away[2]: [1]so [r]he that goeth down to [8]the grave[1] shall come up no †*more.*

10 He shall return no more to his house, [y]neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will [1]not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will [u]complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 †*Am* I a sea, or a [4]whale,[1] that thou settest a watch over me?

13 [b]When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, †*and* death rather [f]than [5]my life.[1]

16 [c][g]I loathe [7]*it*;[1] I [8]would not live alway: [h]let me alone; for [i]my days †*are* [9]vanity.

17 [k]What †*is* man, that thou shouldest magnify him[1]?[1] and

[b] Heb. *gapeth after.*

[c] Ps. 36. 6.

[d] ch. 16. 12. Ps. 22. 12. Lam. 3. 12.

[e] See ch. 29. 2.

[f] Deut. 28. 67. ch. 17. 15.

[g] Heb. *the evening be measured.*

[h] Is. 14. 11.

[i] ch. 9. 25. & 16. 22. & 17. 11. Ps. 90. 6. & 102. 11. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. Is. 38. 12. & 40. 6. James 4. 14.

[k] Ps. 78. 39. & 89. 47.

[l] Heb. *shall not return.*

[m] *to see,* That is, *to enjoy.*

[n] ch. 20. 9.

[o] Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chr. 19. 7. ch. 34. 12, 17. Dan. 9. 14. Rom. 3. 5.

[p] That is, *I can live no longer.*

[q] ch. 1. 5, 18. [r] 2 Sam. 12. 23.

[s] Heb. *in the hand of their transgression.*

[t] ch. 5. 8. & 11. 13. & 22. 23, &c.

[u] ch. 8. 18. & 20. 5. Ps. 103. 16.

[v] Ps. 39. 1, 9. & 40. 9.

[w] 1 Sam. 1. 10. ch. 10. 1.

[x] ch. 9. 27.

[y] Deut. 4. 32. & 32. 7. ch. 15. 18.

[z] Gen. 47. 9. 1 Chr. 29. 15. ch. 7. 6. Ps. 39. 5. & 102. 11. & 144. 4.

[a] Heb. *not.*

[b] Heb. *than my bones.*

[c] ch. 10. 1.

[d] ch. 10. 20. & 14. 6. Ps. 39. 13.

[e] Ps. 62. 9.

[f] Ps. 8. 4. & 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him[1]?[1]

18 And †*that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, †*and* try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not [2]depart[1] from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 [o]I have sinned[1]; what shall I do[1] unto thee, [c]O thou [5]preserver[1] of men? why [d]hast thou set me as a mark [e]against[1] thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I [7]sleep[1] in the dust; and thou shalt seek me [8]in the morning,[1] but I †*shall* not †*be.*[9]

1 S,

2 S look away

3 A If

4 S, what do I M Or, *can I do*

5 S watcher M Or, *preserver*

6 S for

7 S lie down

8 S diligently, 9 A space between ch. 7 & 8.

CHAPTER 8.

[o]1 *Bildad sheweth God's justice.* 8 *He allegeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth God's just dealing to Job.*[1]

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these †*things?* and *how long* †*shall* the words of thy mouth [1]*be*[1] *like* a [2]strong[1] wind?

3 [p]Doth God pervert [3]judgment[1]? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 [1]If [r]thy children have sinned against him, and he have [5]cast them away [s]for[1] their transgression[6];[1]

5 [t]If thou wouldest seek [7]unto God [o]betimes[1], and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou †*wert* pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 [8]Though[1] thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 [c]For [9]enquire,[1] I pray thee, of the former age, and [1]prepare[1] thyself to [2]the search of their fathers[1]:

9 (For [d]we †*are but of* yesterday, and know [e]nothing, because our days upon earth †*are* a shadow:)

10 Shall not they teach thee, †*and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the [3]rush grow up without mire? can the [4]flag grow without water?

1 S be

2 S mighty

3 S judgement

4 M Or, *If thy children sinned... he delivered etc.*

5 S delivered them into the hand of

6 S;

7 A diligently

8 S And though

9 S inquire,

1 S apply

2 S that which their fathers have searched out

3 M Or, *papyrus*

4 M Or, *reed-grass*

1 S a warfare M Or, *time of service*

2 A and

3 A that

4 S his wages

5 M as A.V. text.

6 S ? but the night is long;

7 S closeth up and breaketh out afresh. M as A.V. text.

8 S Oh

9 S seeth me shall behold

1 S shall be upon me, but I shall not be.

2 S,

3 S Sheol M Or, *the grave*

4 S seamonster,

5 S *those* my bones.

6 M Or, *I waste away*

7 S *my life;*

8 M Or, *shall*

9 M Or, *as a breath*

1 S,

12 [a] Whilst it [†]*is* yet in [1]his' greenness, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb.

13 So [†]*are* the paths of all that forget God; and the [2]*f*hypocrite's hope[1] shall perish:

14 Whose [3]hope shall be cut off,[1] and whose trust [4]*shall be*[†] [h]a spider's [5]web.

15 [k]He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold [6]it fast,[1] but it shall not endure.

16 He [†]*is* green before the sun, and his [7]branch shooteth forth in[1] his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped [8]about the heap, [9]*and* seeth[1] the place of stones.

18 [g]If he [1]destroy him[†] from his place, then [†]*it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this [†]*is* the joy of his way, and [*t*]out of the [2]earth shall others [3]grow.[1]

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect [†]*man*, neither will he [4][u]help the evil doers:[1]

21 [5]Till he fill[1] thy mouth with [6]laughing,[1] and thy lips with [7][x]rejoicing.[1]

22 They that hate thee shall be [*z*]clothed with shame; and the [8]dwelling place[1] of the wicked [*a*]shall [9]come to nought.[1]

CHAPTER 9.

[o]1 *Job, acknowledging God's justice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Man's innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THEN Job answered and said,

2 [2]I know *it is* so of a truth[1]: but how [4]should[1] [*b*]man be just [5*c*]with God?

3 [6]If he will[1] contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 [*c*]*He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened [†]*himself* against him, and [o]hath[1] prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know [7]not: which[1] overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which [*g*]shaketh the earth out of her place, and [*h*]the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars.

B.C.c.1520.

[*a*] Ps. 129. 6. Jer. 17. 6.
[*b*] Gen. 1. 6. Ps. 104. 2, 3.
[*c*] Heb. *heights.*
[*d*] Gen. 1. 16. ch. 38. 31, &c. Amos 5. 8.
[*e*] Heb. *Ash, Cesil, and Cimah.*
[*f*] ch. 11. 20. & 18. 14. & 27. 8. Ps. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.
[*g*] ch. 5. 9. Ps. 71. 15.
[*h*] Heb. *a spider's house.* Is. 59. 5, 6.
[*i*] ch. 22. 8, 9. & 35. 14.
[*k*] ch. 27. 18.
[*l*] Is. 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.
[*m*] Heb. *who can turn him away?* ch. 11. 10.
[*n*] ch. 26. 12. Is. 30. 7.
[*p*] Heb. *helpers of pride*, or, *strength.*
[*q*] ch. 7. 10. & 20. 9. Ps. 37. 36.
[*r*] ch. 10. 15.
[*s*] Ps. 113. 7.
[*t*] Heb. *take it in godly by the hand.*
[*u*] Heb. *shouting for joy.*
[*x*] ch. 2. 3. & 34. 6. Ps. 35. 26. & 109. 29.
[*y*] Heb. *shall not be.*

8 [*b*]Which alone [1]spreadeth[1] out the heavens, and treadeth upon the [2*c*]waves of the sea.

9 [*d*]Which maketh [2*c*]Arcturus,[1] Orion, and [4] Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 [*g*]Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, [5]and wonders[1] without number.

11 [*i*]Lo, he goeth by me, and I see [†]*him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 [*i*]Behold, he [6]taketh away,[1] [*m*]who can [7]hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 [*o*]*If*[1] God will not withdraw his anger[8], "the [*p*]proud helpers do[1] stoop under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him, [†]*and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?

15 [*r*]Whom, though I were righteous, [†]*yet* would I not answer[9], *but*[1] I would make supplication to [1]my judge.[1]

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; [†]*yet* would I not believe that he [°]had[1] hearkened unto my voice.

17 [2]For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds [*y*]without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 [3]If [4]*I speak* of strength,[1] [5]lo, *he is* [6]strong: and if of judgment, who shall set[1] me a time [°]*to plead*[1]?

20 [7]If I justify myself,[1] mine own mouth shall condemn me: [8]*if I say*, I *am*[1] perfect, [9]it shall [°]also[1] prove me perverse.

21 [1]*Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would[1] despise my life.

22 [2]This *is* one *thing*,[1] therefore I [3]said *it*,[1] [*a*]He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will [4]laugh[1] at the [5]trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: [*f*]he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if [6]not, where, *and* who *is* he?[1]

25 Now [*i*]my days are swifter than a [7]post: they flee away, they see no good.

[*b*] Ps. 104. 2, 3. Rom. 3. 20.
[*c*] Or, *before God?*
[*d*] Eccles. 9. 2, 3. Ezek. 21. 3.
[*e*] ch. 36. 5.
[*f*] 2 Sam. 15. 30. & 19. 4. Jer. 14. 4.
[*g*] Is. 2. 19, 21. Hag. 2. 6, 21. Heb. 12. 26.
[*h*] ch. 26. 11.
[*i*] ch. 7. 6, 7.

1 S stretcheth
2 M Heb. *high places.*
3 S the Bear,
4 A the
5 S marvellous things
6 S seizeth *the prey.*
7 M Or, *turn him back*
8 S; the helpers of Rahab [M Or, *arrogancy*] do [M Or, *did*] See Is. 30. 7.
9 S;
1 S mine adversary.
M Or, *him that would judge me*
2 M Heb. *He who*
3 M Or, *If* we speak *of strength*, lo, he is *mighty*
4 S *we speak* of the strength of the mighty,
5 M Or, *Lo*, here am I, saith he; *and if of judgement, Who &c.*
6 S *there*! and if of judgement, who will appoint
7 S Though I be righteous,
8 S though I be
9 M Or, *he*
1 S I am perfect [M See ch. 1.1]: I regard not myself; I
M Or, *Though I be perfect, I will not regard &c.*
2 S It is all one;
3 S say,
4 S mock *be* not *he*, who then is it?
5 M Or, *calamity*
6 S *it*
7 M Or, *runner*

1 S its
2 S hope of the godless man
3 S confidence shall break in sunder, M Or, *be cut off*
4 S is
5 M Heb. *house.*
6 S fast thereby,
7 S shoots go forth over
8 M Or, *beside the spring*
9 S he beholdeth
1 S be destroyed
2 M Or, *dust*
3 S spring.
4 S uphold the evildoers.
5 S He will yet fill M Or, *Till he fill*
6 S laughter,
7 S shouting.
8 S tent
9 S be no more.
1 A space between ch. 8 & 9.

2 S Of a truth I know that it is so
3 M Or, *For*
4 S can
5 M Or, *before*
6 S If he be pleased to M Or, *If one should desire... he could not &c.*
7 S it not, when he

1 M Heb. *ships of reed.*
2 S swoopeth on
3 S put off my *sad* countenance, and be of good cheer: M Heb. *brighten up.*
4 S I shall be condemned; why then do I labour
5 M Another reading is, *with snow.*
6 M Heb. *cleanse my hands with lye.*
7 S wilt
8 S that
9 S judgement.
1 S There is no
2 M Or, *umpire*
3 S terror make me afraid
4 S for I am not so in myself.

5 S give free course to my complaint

6 M Heb. *labour.*

7 S,

8 S, or

9 S inquirest

1 S Although thou

2 S ?

26 They are passed away as
the [1]c swift ships: [d]as the
eagle [†]*that* [2]hasteth to the
prey.
27 [e]If I say, I will forget my
complaint, I will [3]leave off
my heaviness, and comfort
myself:[†]
28 [f]I am afraid of all my
sorrows, I know that thou
[g]wilt not hold me innocent.
29 [†]*If* I be wicked, why then
labour I[†] in vain?
30 [h]If I wash myself [5]with
snow water, and [6]make my
hands never so clean;
31 Yet [7]shalt[†] thou plunge
me in the ditch, and mine
own clothes shall [m]abhor me.
32 For [†]"*he is* not a man, as
I [†]*am, that* I should answer
him, [8]*and*[†] we should come
together in [9]judgment.[†]
33 [1 9]Neither is there [r]any[†]
[2 u]daysman betwixt us, [†]*that*
might lay his hand upon us
both.
34 [y]Let him take his rod away
from me, and let not his [3]fear
terrify me[†]:
35 [†]*Then* would I speak, and
not fear him; [4 b]but *it is* not
so with me.[†]

CHAPTER 10.

[o]1 *Job, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.*[†]

MY [d]soul is [e]weary of my
life; I will [5]leave my
complaint upon myself[†]; [p]I
will speak in the bitterness
of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not
condemn me; shew me where-
fore thou contendest with me.
3 [†]*Is it* good unto thee
that thou shouldest oppress,
that thou shouldest despise
[t]the [6]work of thine hands,
and shine upon the counsel of
the wicked?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh[7]?[†]
or [n]seest thou as man seeth?
5 [†]*Are* thy days as the days
of man[8]? *are*[†] thy years as
man's days,
6 That thou [9]enquirest[†] after
mine iniquity, and searchest
after my sin[7]?[†]
7 [1 9]Thou[†] knowest that I am
not wicked; and [†]*there is* none
that can deliver out of thine
hand[2].[†]

B.C.c.1520.

a Ps. 119.73.
b Heb. *took pains about me.*
c Heb. *ships of desire.* Or, *ships of Ebeh.*
d Hab. 1. 8, c ch. 7. 13.
e Gen. 27. 46. & 3. 19. Is. 64. 8.
f Ps. 119.120. g Ps. 139. 14-16.
i Ex. 20. 7.
k Heb. *hedged.*
l Jer. 2. 22.

m Or, *make me to be abhorred.*
n Eccles.6.10. Is. 45. 9. Jer. 49. 19. Rom. 9. 20.
p Ps. 139. 1.
q ver. 19. Gen. 2. 25.
r Heb. *one that should arbitrate.*
t Is. 3. 11.
u Or, *umpire.*
x ch. 9. 12, 15, 33. 21.
y ch.13.20-22. & 33. 7. Ps. 39. 10.
z Ps. 25. 18.
a Is. 38. 13. Lam. 3. 10.
b Heb. *but I* am *not so with myself.*
c That is, *hap-hazard.* Ruth 1. 21.

d 1 Kin.19.4. ch. 7. 16. Jonah 4.3,8.
e Or, *cut off while I live.* ch. 3. 11.
g ch. 7. 11.

h See ch. 7. 6, 16. & 9. 25. Ps. 39. 5.
i Ps. 39. 13.
k ch. 7. 16, 19.
l Heb. *the labour of thine hands.* Ps. 138. 8. Is. 64. 8.
m Ps. 88. 12.
n 1 Sam.16.7. P Ps. 23. 4.

7 Heb. it is *upon thy knowledge.* Ps. 139. 1, 2.

8 [a]Thine hands [b]have [1]made[†]
me and fashioned me together
round about; yet thou dost
destroy me.
9 Remember, I beseech thee,
that [c]thou hast [2]made me as
the[†] clay; and wilt thou bring
me into dust again?
10 [h]Hast thou not poured me
out as milk, and curdled me
like cheese?
11 Thou hast clothed me with
skin and flesh, and [3]hast [k]fenced
me[†] with bones and sinews.
12 Thou hast granted me life
and favour, and thy [4]visitation
hath preserved my spirit.
13 [5]And[†] these [†]*things* [6]hast
thou hid[†] in thine heart[7]:[†] I
know that this *is* with thee[8].[†]
14 If I sin, then [p]thou markest
me, and thou wilt not acquit
me from mine iniquity.
15 If I be wicked, [t]woe unto
me; [z]and [†]*if* I be righteous,
yet [9]will[†] I not lift up my
head[†]. *I am* full of confusion;
therefore [z]see thou[†] mine affliction[2];
16 For it increaseth. [a]Thou[†]
huntest me as a [c]fierce[†] lion:
and again thou shewest thyself
marvellous upon me.
17 Thou renewest [c]thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me;
[3]changes and war *are* against[†]
me.
18 [f]Wherefore then hast thou
brought me forth out of the
womb? [g]Oh that[†] I had given
up the ghost, and no eye had
seen me[4]![†]
19 I should have been as
though I had not been; I
should have been carried from
the womb to the grave.
20 [†][h]*Are* not my days few?
[i]cease [†]*then, and* [k]let me
alone, that I may [6]take comfort a little.
21 Before I go [†]*whence* I shall
not return, [m]*even* to the land
of darkness [2]and [7]the shadow
of death;
22 A land of [8] darkness, as
darkness *itself;* [9]*and*[†] of the
shadow of death, without any
order, and [†]*where* the light [†]*is*
as darkness.[†]

CHAPTER 11.

[o]1 *Zophar reproveth Job.* 5 *God's wisdom is unsearchable.* 13 *The blessing of repentance.*[†]

1 S framed

2 S fashioned me as

3 S knit me together

4 M Or, *care*
5 S Yet
6 S thou didst hide
7 S;
8 S;
9 S shall
1 S; being filled with ignominy and looking upon M Or, *I am filled with ignominy, but look thou... for it increaseth: thou vc.*
2 S. And if *my head* exalt itself, thou
3 S changes and warfare are with M Or, *Host after host is against me*
4 S.
5 M Another reading is, *let him cease, and leave me alone.*
6 M Heb. *brighten up.*
7 A of
8 A thick
9 S *a land*
1 A space between ch.10&11.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should [b]a man full of talk be justified?
3 Should thy [1c]lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?
4 For [c]thou [2]hast said, My doctrine [†]is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.
5 But [3]oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;
6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that [4]*they are* double to that which is! Know therefore that [k]God [5]exacteth of thee [†]*less* than thine iniquity [†]*deserveth*.
7 [6†]Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?
8 [7†]*It is* [o9]as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than [8]hell; what canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof [†]*is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.
10 [x]If he [y9]cut off, and shut up, [1]or gather together, then [a]who can hinder him?
11 For [b]he knoweth vain men: he seeth [2]wickedness also[3]; will he not then consider *it*?
12 [1]For [d]vain man [5]would be wise, though man be born *like*[1] a wild ass's colt.
13 [c]If thou [6†]prepare [1]thine heart [7], and [g]stretch out thine hands toward him;
14 If iniquity [†]*be* in thine hand, put it far away, and [h]let not [8]wickedness dwell in thy [9]tabernacles.
15 [1]For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:
16 [1]Because thou shalt [i]forget [†]*thy* misery[2], *and*[1] remember [†]*it* as waters [†]*that* [2]pass away:
17 And [4]*thine* age [r]shall [5]be clearer than the noonday; [6]thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt [1]be as the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt [1]dig [1]*about thee*, [1]*and* [o6]thou shalt take thy rest in safety.
19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make [†]*thee* afraid; yea, many shall [d]make suit unto thee.
20 But [e]the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and [29]they shall [3]not escape, [1]and [h]their hope [†]*shall be* [o]*as* [i]the giving up of the ghost. [4]

CHAPTER 12.

[o1]*Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him.* [7]*He acknowledgeth the general doctrine of God's omnipotency.*

5 AND [1]Job answered and said,
2 No doubt but ye [†]*are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.
3 But [m]I have [n]understanding as well as you; [p]I [†]*am* not inferior to you: yea, [r]who knoweth not such things as these?
4 [1]I am [†]*as* one [6]mocked of his neighbour, [7]who [a]calleth [1]upon God, and he [8]answereth him: the just [9]upright *man is* laughed to scorn.
5 [1†]He that is ready to slip with *his* feet *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.[1]
6 [c]The [2]tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; [3]into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.
7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:
8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee[4]: [1]and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not [5]in all these[6] that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 [k]In whose hand [†]*is* the [m]soul of every living thing, and the [7]breath of [n]all mankind.
11 [p]Doth not the ear try words[8]? and the [q]mouth taste his[1] meat?
12 [q†]With [1]the ancient [1]*is* wisdom[2]; [1]and in length of days understanding.
13 [u]With him [†]*is* wisdom and [2]strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

B.C.c.1520.

[a] Lev. 26. 5, 6. Ps. 3. 5. & 4. 8. Prov. 3. 24.
[b] Heb. *a man of lips.*
[c] Or, *devices.*
[d] Heb. *intreat thy face.* Ps. 45. 12.
[e] ch. 6. 10. & 10. 7.
[f] Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 65.
[g] Heb. *right shall perish from them.*
[h] ch. 8. 14. & 18. 14. Prov. 11. 7.
[i] Or, *a puff of breath.*
[k] Ezra 9. 13.
[l] Eccles. 3. 11. Rom. 11. 33.
[m] ch. 13. 2.
[n] Heb. *an heart.*
[p] Heb. *I fall not lower than you.*
[q] Heb. *the heights of heaven.*
[r] Heb. *with whom are not such as these?*
[s] ch. 38. 10. & 17. 2, 6. & 21. 3. & 30. 1.
[t] Ps. 94. 15.
[u] ch. 9. 12. & 12. 14. Rev. 5. 7.
[v] Or, *make a change.*
[x] Prov. 14. 2.
[y] Heb. *who can turn him away?* ch. 9. 12.
[z] Ps. 10, 11, 14. & 35. 22. & 94. 11.
[a] ch. 21. 7. Ps. 37. 1, 35. & 73. 3, 12. & 92. 7. Jer. 12. 1. Mal. 3. 15.
[b] Heb. *empty.* Ps. 73. 22. & 92. 6. Eccles. 2. 18. Rom. 1. 22, 28.
[c] Ps. 73. 8.
[d] 1 Sam. 7. 3. Ps. 78. 8.
[e] Ps. 88. 9. & 142. 6.
[f] Ps. 101. 3.
[g] See Gen. 4. 5, 6. ch. 22. 26. Ps. 119. 6. 1 John 3. 21.
[h] Num. 16. 22. Deut. 27. 26. Acts 17. 28. Is. 65. 16.
[i] Or, *life.*
[k] Heb. *all flesh of man.*
[l] ch. 34. 3.
[m] Heb. *palate.* ch. 6. 30.
[n] Heb. *shall arise above the noon day.* Ps. 37. 6. & 112. 4. Is. 58. 8, 10.
[o] ch. 32. 7.
[p] That is, *With God.* ch. 9. 4 & 36. 5.

1 S boastings
2 S sayest,
3 S Oh
4 S it is manifold in effectual working
M Or, *For sound wisdom is manifold*
5 M Or, *remitteth* (Heb. *causeth to be forgotten*) *unto thee of thine iniquity*
6 M Or, *Canst thou find out the deep things of God?*
7 M Heb. *The heights of heaven.*
8 S Sheol
M Or, *the grave*
9 S pass through,
1 S and call unto judgement,
M Heb. *call an assembly.*
2 S iniquity
3 S, even though he consider it not.
M Or, *and him that considereth not*
4 S But
M Or, *But an empty man will get understanding, when a wild ass's colt is born a man*
5 S is void of understanding, yea, man is born *as*
6 S set
7 A aright
8 S unrighteousness shall *above*
9 S tents; Surely
1 S For
2 S; thou
3 S are passed
4 S *thy* life
5 M Or, *arise*
6 S though there be darkness, it shall

1 S search
2 M Heb. *refuge is perished from them.*
3 S have no way to flee,
4 A space between ch.11&12.
5 S Then
6 S that is a laughing-stock to
7 S *a man* that called
8 S answered
9 S, the perfect man is a laughing-stock.
1 S In the thought of him that is at ease there is contempt for misfortune; it is ready for them whose foot slippeth.
2 S tents
3 M Or, *That bring* their *god in their hand*
4 S;
5 M Or, *by*
6 A,
7 M Or, *spirit*
8 S, even as the palate tasteth its
9 M Or, *With aged men, ye say, is wisdom*
1 S aged men
2 S,
3 S might;

14 Behold, "he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again[1]: he [b]shutteth [c]up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he [c]withholdeth the waters, and they dry up[2]: also[1] he [d]sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 [e]With him [f]*is* strength and [3]wisdom:[1] the deceived and the deceiver [f]*are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and [4g]maketh the judges[1] fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and [5]girdeth[1] their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth [6]princes[1] away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 [i]He removeth [o]away[1] [k]the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the [7]aged.[1]

21 [m]He poureth contempt upon princes, and [8p]weakeneth the strength of the mighty.[1]

22 [r]He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 [s]He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he [9]enlargeth[1] the nations[1], and [2z]straiteneth them *again*.[1]

24 He taketh away the heart of the [3]chief[1] of the people of the [4]earth, and [u]causeth them to wander in a wilderness [f]*where there is* no way.

25 [b]They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to [5u]stagger like [f]*a* drunken [f]*man*.

CHAPTER 13.

[o]1 *Job reproveth his friends.* 14 *He professeth his confidence in God:* 20 *and intreateth to know his own sins, and God's purpose in afflicting him.*[1]

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 [y]What ye know, *the same* do I know also: I [f]*am* not inferior unto you.

3 [h]Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye [f]*are* forgers of lies, [f]ye [f]*are* all physicians of no value.

5 "O that ye would altogether hold your peace! and "it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 [d]Will ye speak [1]wickedly[1] for God[2]? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye [3]accept[1] his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one [4]man mocketh another, do ye *so* mock him[1]?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly [5]accept[1] persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid[2]? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your [6]remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies[1] of clay.

13 [l]Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what [f]*will*.

14 [x]Wherefore [w]do[1] I take my flesh in my teeth, and [q]put my life in mine hand?

15 [g]"Though he slay me, yet will I [10]trust in him: "but[1] I will [1x]maintain [2]mine own ways before him.

16 [3]He[1] also [f]*shall be* my salvation[4]: for an hypocrite[1] shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and [5] my declaration [6]with[1] your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered [f]*my* cause; I know that I [7]shall be justified.[1]

19 [e]Who [f]*is* he [f]*that* will [8]plead[1] with me? for now[9], if I hold my tongue, I shall[1] give up the ghost.

20 [t]Only do not two [f]*things* unto me[1]:[1] then will I not hide myself from [2]thee.[1]

21 [f]Withdraw thine hand far from me[3]:[1] and let not thy [4]dread[1] make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer[5]:[1] or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many [f]*are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 [f]Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and [k]holdest me for thine enemy?

25 [m]Wilt thou [5]break a leaf driven to and fro[1]? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter

B.C.c.1520.

[o] ch. 11. 10.
[k] Is. 22. 22. Rev. 3. 7.
[c] Heb. *upon.*
[d] ch. 17. 5. & 22. 21. & 36. 4.
[e] 1 Kin. 8. 35. & 17. 1.
[f] Gen. 7. 11, &c.
[2] ver. 13.
[g] 2 Sam. 15. 31. & 17. 14, 23. Is. 19. 12. & 29. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 19.
[i] ch. 32. 9.
[k] Is. 3. 1-3.
[l] Heb. *the lip of the faithful.*
[f] Heb. *Be silent from me.*
[m] Ps. 107. 40. Dan. 2. 21.
[n] ch. 18. 4.
[p] Or, *loseth the girdle of the strong.*
[q] 1 Sam. 28. 21. Ps. 119. 109.
[r] Dan. 2. 22. Mat. 10. 26. 1 Cor. 4. 5.
[s] Ps. 22. 4. Prov. 14. 32.
[t] ch. 27. 5.
[u] Heb. *power,* or, *argue.*
[v] Ps. 107. 38. Is. 9. 3. & 26. 15.
[w] Heb. *leadeth in.*
[x] Ps. 107. 4, 5.
[b] Deut. 28. 29. ch. 5. 14.
[c] ch. 23. 6. Is. 50. 8.
[d] Heb. *wonder.* Ps. 107. 27.
[e] ch. 7. 14. & 33. 7.
[f] Ps. 39. 10.
[g] ch. 12. 3.
[h] ch. 23. 3. & 31. 35.
[i] Deut. 32. 20. Ps. 13. 1. & 44. 24. & 88. 14. Is. 8. 17.
[k] Deut. 32. 42. Ruth 1. 21. ch. 16. 9. & 19. 11. & 33. 10. Lam. 2. 5.
[l] ch. 6. 21. & 16. 2.
[m] Is. 42. 3.
[n] Prov. 17. 28.

R.V.

[1 S] ;

[2 S] ; again,

[3 S] effectual working ; [M] Or, *sound wisdom*

[4 S] judges maketh he

[5 S] bindeth

[6 S] priests

[7 S] elders.

[8 S] looseth the belt of the strong.

[9 S] spreadeth

[1 A] abroad

[2 S] bringeth them in. [M] Or, *leadeth them away*

[3 S] chiefs

[4 M] Or, *land*

[5 M] Heb. *wander.*

[6 S] Oh

[1 S] unrighteously

[2 S] ,

[3 S] respect [M] Or, *shew him favour*

[4 S] deceiveth [M] Or, *mocketh]* a man, will ye deceive [M] Or, *mock]* him

[5 S] respect [M] Or, *shew favour*

[6 S] memorable sayings *are* proverbs of ashes, your defences *are* defences

[7 M] Or, *At all adventures I will take &c.*

[8 S] should

[9 M] Or, *Behold, he will slay me: I wait for him* or, according to another reading, *I will not wait for him, I have no hope*

[10 S] wait for him : nevertheless

[1 M] Heb. *argue.*

[2 S] my

[3 S] This

[M] Or, *He*

[4 S] ; for [M] Or, *That]* a godless man

[5 A] let

[6 S] be in

[7 S] am righteous.

[M] as A.V. text

[8 S] contend

[9 S] shall I hold my peace and

[M] Or, *If I hold my peace, I shall give up &c.*

[1 S] ,

[2 S] thy face :

[3 S] ;

[1 S] terror

[5 S] harass a driven leaf

things against me, and [a] makest me to [1]possess[1] the iniquities of my youth[2].'

27 [b]Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and [2c]lookest narrowly unto[1] all my paths; thou [4]settest a print upon the [d]heels[1] of my feet[2].'

28 [5]And he, as[1] a rotten thing[6],' consumeth, [7]as[1] a garment that is [8]moth eaten.'

CHAPTER 14.

[o]1 *Job intreateth God for favour, by the shortness of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sin the creature is subject to corruption.*[1]

MAN †*that is* born of a woman † *is* [g]of few days, and [l]full of trouble.

2 [n]He cometh forth like a flower, and [9]is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And [o]dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and [r]bringest me into [1]judgment[1] with thee?

4 [2t]Who [u]can bring a clean †*thing* out of an unclean? not one.

5 [z]Seeing his days †*are* determined, the number of his months [3]*are*[1] with thee, † thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;

6 [5z]Turn[1] from him, that he may [6a]rest, till he shall [7]accomplish, [b]as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, [c]that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;

9 †*Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and [8]bring[1] forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and [9e]wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where †*is* he?

11 †*As* the waters [2]fail from the sea, and the [3]flood[1] decayeth and drieth up[4]:'

12 So man lieth down[o],[1] and riseth not: [k]till the heavens †*be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be [5]raised[1] out of their sleep.

13 [6]O[1] that thou wouldest hide me in [1]the grave,[1] that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live *again?* all the days of my [2]appointed time [e]will[1] I wait, †till my [3]change[1] come.

15 [4g]Thou [s]shalt call, and I will[1] answer thee: thou [6]wilt[1] have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 [7h]For[1] now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 †My transgression †*is* sealed up in a bag, and thou [8]sewest[1] up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling [9m]cometh to nought, and the rock is removed out of [1]his place.[1]

19 The waters wear the stones[2]: thou [p]washest away the things which grow *out* of[1] the dust of the earth[3];[1] and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth[4]:[1] thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and [y]he knoweth †*it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth †*it* not of them.

22 [5]But his flesh upon him [6]shall have[1] pain, and his soul within him [7]shall mourn.[18]

CHAPTER 15.

[o]1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety.* 17 *The unquietness of wicked men.*[1]

THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man [9]utter[1] [1d]vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk[2]? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, [f]thou [3]castest off[1] fear, and [4]restrainest [5y]prayer[1] before God.

5 For [6]thy mouth [h]uttereth thine iniquity,[1] and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 [i]Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I:[1] yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 †*Art* thou the first man †*that*

mouth teacheth thine iniquity

---

[1] S inherit
[2] S: [3] S marked
[4] S drawest
[5] S Though
[M] Heb. *And he is like.*
[6] S that
[7] S like
[8] S motheaten.

[9] M Or, *wither-eth*

[1] S judgement
[2] M Or, *Oh that a clean thing could come out of an unclean! not one*
[3] S is
[4] A and
[5] S Look away
[6] M Heb. *cease.*
[7] M Or, *have pleasure in*

[8] S put

[9] M Or, *lieth low*

[1] M See Is. 19. 5.
[2] M Heb. *are gone.*
[3] S river
[4] S;

[5] S roused

[6] S Oh

B.C.c.1520.

[a] ch. 20. 11. Ps. 25. 7.

[b] ch. 33. 11.

[c] Heb. *observeth.*

[d] Heb. *roots.*
[e] ch. 13. 15.
[f] ver. 7.
[g] ch. 13. 22.

[h] ch. 10. 6, 14. & 13. 27. & 31. 4. & 34. 21. Ps. 56. 8. & 139. 1–3. Prov. 5. 21. Jer. 32. 19.
[i] Deut. 32. 34. Hos. 13. 12.
[k] Heb. *short of days.*
[l] ch. 5. 7. Eccles. 2. 23.
[m] Heb. *fadeth.*
[n] ch. 8. 9. Ps. 90. 5, 6, 9. & 102. 11. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. Is. 40. 6. James 1. 10, 11.
[o] ch. 7. 1. & 14. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
[p] Heb. *overflowest.*
[q] Ps. 144. 3.
[r] Ps. 143. 2.
[s] Heb. *Who will give.*
[t] Gen. 5. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 49. 1 John 3. 6. Rom. 5. 12. Eph. 2. 3.
[u] ch. 7. 1.
[z] Eccles. 9. 5. Is. 63. 16.
[a] ch. 7. 16, 19. & 10. 20. Ps. 39. 13.
[6a] Heb. *cease.*
[b] ch. 7. 1.

[c] ver. 14.

[d] Heb. *knowledge of wind.*

[e] Heb. *is weakened,* or, *cut off.*
[f] Heb. *thou vankest void.*
[9] Or, *speech.*
[h] Heb. *teacheth.*
[i] Luke 19. 22.
[k] Ps. 102. 26. Is. 51. 6. & 65. 17. & 66. 22. Acts 3. 21. Rom. 8. 20. 2 Pet. 3. 7, 10, 11. Rev. 20. 11. & 21. 1.

[1] S Sheol, M Or, *the grave*
[2] S warfare would M Or, *will . . . shall come*
[3] S release should M Or, *change*
[4] M Or, *Thou shalt call, and I will &c.*
[5] S shouldest call, and I would
[6] S wouldest
[7] S But
[8] S fastenest
[9] M Heb. *fadeth away.*
[1] S its place;
[2] S; the overflowings thereof wash away
[3] S:
[4] S;
[5] M Or, *Only for himself his flesh hath pain, and for himself his soul mourneth*
[6] S hath
[7] S mourneth.
[8] A space between ch. 14 & 15.

[9] S make answer with
[1] M Heb. *knowledge of wind.*
[2] S,
[3] S doest away with
[4] M Heb. *diminishest.*
[5] S devotion
[M] Or, *meditation*
[6] S thine iniquity teacheth thy mouth, M Or, *thy*
[7] S;

was born? [a]or wast thou [1]made' before the hills?
8 [2b]Hast thou heard the secret [3] of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?
9 [c]What knowest thou, that we know not? †*what* understandest thou, which †*is* not in us?
10 [c]With us †*are* both the grayheaded and [4] very aged men, much elder than thy father.
11 †*Are* the consolations of God [5]small with thee?' [6]is there any secret thing' with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and [7]what do thy eyes wink at,'
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth[8]?'
14 [g]What †*is* man, that he should be clean? and †*he which is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
15 [i]Behold, he putteth no trust in his [9]saints'; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 [m]How much 'more abominable and filthy *is* man, [n]which' drinketh iniquity like water[2]?'
17 I will shew thee, hear [8]me; and that †*which* I have seen I will declare[4];
18 Which' wise men have told [p]from their fathers, and have not hid [5]*it:*'
19 Unto whom alone the [6]earth' was given, and [t]no stranger passed among them[7].'
20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all †*his* days, [8u]and the number of years is hidden to' the oppressor.
21 [x]A [9]dreadful sound' †*is* in his ears';' [y]in prosperity the [z]destroyer' shall come upon him[3].'
22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword[3].'
23 He [b]wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where †*is it?* he knoweth that [c]the day of darkness is ready at his hand[4].
24 Trouble' and anguish [o]shall' make him afraid; they shall' prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle[5].
25 For he stretcheth' out his hand against God, and 'strengtheneth himself' against the Almighty[2].'
26 He runneth upon him[3], *even* on *his*' neck, [4]upon' the thick bosses of his bucklers:
27 [d]Because he [5]covereth' his face with his fatness, and [e]maketh' collops of fat on †*his* flanks[7].'
28 And he [8]dwelleth' in [9]desolate cities, [o]*and*' in houses which no man 'inhabiteth,' which [2]are' ready to become heaps.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall [2]he prolong the perfection thereof upon' the earth.
30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, and [f]by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
31 Let [4]not him that is deceived' [h]trust in vanity[5]: for vanity shall be his recompence.
32 It shall be [6k]accomplished 'before his time, and his branch shall not be green.
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.
34 For the [7]congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate,' and fire shall consume the [8]tabernacles' of bribery.
35 [q]They conceive mischief, and bring forth [9r]vanity,' and their belly prepareth deceit.[1]

CHAPTER 16.

[o]1 *Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulness.* 7 *He sheweth the pitifulness of his case.* 17 *He maintaineth his innocency.*'

THEN Job answered and said,
2 I have heard many such things: [2r]miserable comforters [t]*are* ye all.
3 Shall [3s]vain words have an end? or what [4]emboldeneth' thee that thou answerest?
4 I also could speak as ye [5]*do:*' if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could [6]heap up words' against you, and [u]shake mine head at you.
5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the [7]moving' of my lips should [8]asswage' *your grief.*

B.C.e.1520.

[a] Ps. 90. 2. Prov. 8. 25.
[b] Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 11.
[c] ch. 12. 2.
[d] Ps. 17. 10.
[f] ch. 32. 6, 7.
[g] ch. 4. 9.
[i] 1 Kin. 8. 46, 2 Chr. 6. 36. ch. 14. 4. Ps. 14. 2, Prov. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8, 10.
[k] Is. 59. 4.
[l] ch. 4. 18. & 25. 5.
[m] Or, *cut off.*
[n] ch. 22. 16. Ps. 65. 23.
[o] ch. 34. 7. Prov. 19. 28.
[p] ch. 8. 8.
[q] Ps. 7. 14. Is. 59. 4. Hos. 10. 13.
[r] Or, *iniquity.*
[t] Joel 3. 17.
[u] Ps. 50. 12.
[x] Heb. *A sound of fears.*
[y] 1 Thes. 5. 3.
[z] Or, *troublesome.* ch. 15. 4.
[u] Heb. *words of wind.*
[b] Ps. 59. 15. & 109. 10.
[c] ch. 18. 12.
[d] Ps. 22. 7. & 109. 25. Lam. 2. 15.

1 S brought forth
2 M Or, *Dost thou hearken in the council*
3 A counsel
4 A the
5 S too small for thee,
6 S and the word *that dealeth* gently M as A.V. text.
7 S why do thine eyes wink?
8 S.
9 S holy ones
1 S less one that is [M Or, *that which is*] abominable and corrupt, a man that
2 S!
3 A thou
4 S; (Which
5 S it;
6 S land
7 S:)
8 S even the number of years that are laid up for
M Or, *And years that are numbered are laid up &c.*
9 S sound of terrors
1 S;
2 S spoiler
3 S;
4 S: Distress
5 S; Because he hath stretched

1 S behaveth himself proudly M Or, *biddeth defiance to*
2 S;
3 S with a *stiff*
4 S with
M Or, *Upon*
5 S hath covered
6 S made
7 S;
8 S hath dwelt
9 M Heb. *cut off.*
1 S inhabited,
M Or, *would inhabit*
2 S were
3 S their produce bend to
M Or, *their possessions be extended on the earth*
4 S him not
5 A; deceiving himself
6 M Or, *paid in full*
7 S company of the godless shall be barren,
8 S tents
9 S iniquity,
1 A space between ch. 15 & 16.

2 M Or, *Wearisome*
3 M Heb. *words of wind.*
4 S provoketh
5 S do;
6 S join words together
7 S solace
8 S assuage

6 Though I speak, my grief is
not [1]asswaged[1]: and [†]*though* I
forbear, [2a]what am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me
weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast [3]filled me
with wrinkles,[1] [†]*which* is a
witness *against me:* and my
leanness [4]rising up in me bear-
eth witness[1] to my face.
9 [*]He [5]teareth[1] [†]*me* in his
wrath, [6]who hateth me: he
gnasheth[1] upon me with his
teeth; [g]mine enemy[1] sharpen-
eth his eyes upon me.
10 They have [i]gaped upon me
with their mouth; they [k]have
smitten me upon the cheek
reproachfully[8];[1] they [9]have
[l]gathered[1] themselves together
against me.
11 God [1m]hath delivered[1] me
to the ungodly, and [2]turned
me over[1] into the hands of the
wicked.
12 I was at ease, [3]but he hath
broken[1] me asunder[4]: he hath
also[1] taken [†]*me* by [5]my[1] neck,
and [6]shaken[1] me to pieces[7],
and[1] [†]set me up for his mark.
13 His [8]archers compass me
round about, he cleaveth my
reins asunder, and doth not
spare; he poureth out my gall
upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with
breach upon breach[9],[1] he run-
neth upon me like a [1]giant.
15 I have sewed sackcloth up-
on my skin, and [22]defiled[1] my
horn in the dust.
16 My face is [3]foul with weep-
ing, and on my eyelids [†]*is* the
shadow of death;
17 [4]Not for *any* injustice[1] in
mine hands[5]: also[1] my prayer
[†]*is* pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my
blood, and [d]let my cry [6]have
no [7]place.
19 [8]Also[1] now, behold, [f]my
witness [†]*is* in heaven, and [9]my
record[1] [†]*is* [g]on high.
20 My friends [h]scorn me: *but*
mine eye poureth out [†]*tears*
unto God[1],
21 [2f]O that one might plead
for[1] a man with God, [2]as a man
pleadeth for[1] his [1]neighbour!
22 [4]When[1] [n]a few years are
come, [o]then[1] I shall [p]go the
way [†]*whence* I shall not return.

[3]S and of a son of man with [4]S For when

B.C.c.1520.

[a] Heb, *what goeth from me?*

[b] Or, *spirit is spent.*

[c] Ps. 88. 3, 4.

[d] Heb, *lodge.*

[e] 1 Sam. 1. 6, 7.

[f] ch. 10. 16, 17.

[g] ch. 13. 24.

[h] Prov. 6. 1, & 17. 18, & 22. 26.

[i] Ps. 22. 13.

[k] Lam. 3. 30. Mic. 5. 1.

[l] Ps. 55. 15.

[m] Heb, *hath shut me up,* ch. 1. 15, 17.

[n] ch. 30. 9.

[p] Or, *before them.*

[q] Ps. 6. 7, & 31. 9.

[r] Or, *my thoughts.*

[t] ch. 7. 20.

[u] Ps. 24. 4.

[x] Heb, *shall add strength.*

[y] ch. 6. 29.

[z] ch. 30. 19. Ps. 7. 5.

[a] ch. 7. 6, & 9. 25.

[b] Heb, *the possessions.*

[c] Heb. *near.*

[d] ch. 27. 9. Ps. 66. 18. 19.

[e] Heb, *cried,* or, *called.*

[f] Rom. 1. 9.

[g] Heb, *in the high places.*

[h] Heb, *are my scorners.*

[i] ch. 31. 35. Eccles. 6. 10. Is. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20.

[k] ch. 18. 13.

[l] Or, *friend.*

[m] ch. 3. 17-19

[n] Heb, *years of number.*

[p] Eccles. 12. 5.

CHAPTER 17.

[o]1 *Job appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous.* 11 *His hope.*

MY [1b]breath is corrupt,[1] my
days are extinct, [c]the
[2]graves *are*[1] *ready* for me.
2 [3]*Are there* not[1] [4]mockers
with me[5]?[1] and [d]doth not[1] mine
eye [6d]continue[1] in their [e]pro-
vocation[7]?[1]
3 [8]Lay down now, put me in
a surety with thee[1]; who [†]*is*
[9]he[1] [†]*that* [h]will strike hands
with me?
4 For thou hast hid their
heart from understanding:
therefore shalt thou not exalt
them.
5 He that [1]speaketh flattery
to *his* friends,[1] even the eyes
of his children shall fail.
6 He hath made me also [n]a
byword of the people; [2]and
[p]aforetime I was as a tabret.[1]
7 [q]Mine eye also is dim by
reason of sorrow, and all [r]my
members[1] [†]*are* as a shadow.
8 Upright [†]*men* shall be
astonied at this, and the
innocent shall stir up himself
against the [3]hypocrite.[1]
9 [4]The righteous also shall[1]
hold on his way, and he that
hath [u]clean hands [x]shall [5]be[1]
stronger and stronger.
10 But [6]as for you all, [y]do ye
return,[1] and come now: [7]for
I cannot find *one*[1] wise [†]*man*
among you.
11 [a]My days are past, my
purposes are broken off, [†]*even*
[b]the [8]thoughts of my heart.
12 They change the night into
day: the light [9]*is* [c]short be-
cause of[1] darkness.
13 [1]If I [2]wait, the grave *is*[1]
mine house[2]:[1] I have [4]made my
bed[1] in the darkness[3].[1]
14 [6]I have [e]said to [7]corrup-
tion, Thou [†]*art* my father[3]:[1] to
the worm, Thou *art* my mother,
and my sister[6].
15 And where *is* now[1] my
hope? [9]as for my hope, who
shall see it?
16 [10]They[1] shall go down [k]to the
bars of [11]the pit,[1] when [12]*our*
[m]rest together *is*[1] in the dust.[13]

grave] as [3]S; if [4]S spread my couch [5]S;
[6]A If [7]M Or, *the pit* [8]S; Where then is [9]A and
[10]S It [11]S Sheol, [M] Or, *the grave* [12]S once there
is rest [13]A space between ch. 17 & 18.

1 S spirit is consumed, 2 S grave is 3 S Surely there are 4 M Heb, *mockery.* 5 S, 6 S abideth 7 S. 8 S Give now a pledge, be surety for me with thyself 9 S there 1 S denounceth his friends for a prey. M Heb, *portion.* 2 S and I am become an open abhorring. M Or, *one in whose face they spit* 3 S godless. 4 S Yet shall the righteous 5 S wax 6 S return ye, all of you, 7 S and I shall not find a M Or, *For I find not* 8 M Heb, *possessions.* 9 S, *say they,* is near unto the M Or, *because of* 1 M Or, *If I hope, Sheol is mine house; I have spread... I have said... and where now is my hope?* 2 S look for Sheol [M Or, *the grave*]

CHAPTER 18.

B.C.c.1520.

[o] 1 *Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatience.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long [†]*will* [1]*it be ere* ye make an end of[1] words? [2]mark,[1] and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted [c]as beasts, *and* [s]reputed vile[1] in your sight?

4 [d]He teareth [g]himself in his anger:[1] shall the earth be forsaken for thee? [s]and[1] shall the rock be removed out of [6]his[1] place?

5 Yea, [t]the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the [7]spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his [8]tabernacle,[1] [k]and his [9l]candle[1] shall be put out [o]with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and [n]his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For [q]he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon [1a]a snare.

9 The[1] gin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* [r]the robber shall prevail against[1] him.

10 [3]The snare *is* [u]laid[1] for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 [z]Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall [4z]drive him to his feet.[1]

12 His strength shall be hungerbitten, and [5a]destruction[1] [†]*shall be* ready [c]at his side.[1]

13 It shall devour the [7c]strength of his skin: *even*[1] the firstborn of death shall devour his [8]strength.

14 [e]His confidence[1] shall be rooted out of his [9]tabernacle,[1] and [†]it shall bring him[1] to the king of terrors.

15 [2]It[1] shall dwell in his [3]tabernacle, because *it is*[1] none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 [g]His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch [4]be cut off.

17 [i]His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 [l]He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 [a]He shall [1]neither have son nor nephew[1] among his people, nor any remaining [2]in his dwellings.[1]

20 [3]They that come after [o]*him*[1] shall be astonied at [b]his day, as they that [c]went before [4d]were affrighted.

21 Surely such [†]*are* the dwellings of the [5]wicked,[1] and this [†]*is* the place [†]*of him that* [h]knoweth not God.[6]

the east are &c. [4] M Heb. *laid hold on horror.*
[5] S unrighteous, [6] A space between ch. 18 & 19.

CHAPTER 19.

[o] 1 *Job complaineth of his friends' cruelty.* 21, 28 *He craveth pity.* 25 *He believeth in the resurrection.*[1]

THEN Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These [m]ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed [†]*that* ye [1]*make* yourselves strange to[1] me.

4 And be it indeed [†]*that* I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.

5 [2]If indeed ye will [r]magnify [†]*yourselves* against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath [3]overthrown me,[1] and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I [4]cry out of [y]wrong, but I am not heard: I cry [5]aloud,[1] but [†]*there is* no [6]judgment.[1]

8 [b]He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and [o]he[1] hath set darkness in my paths.

9 [d]He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown [†]*from* my head.

10 He hath [7]destroyed me[1] on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he [8]removed[1] like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and [f]he counteth me unto him as [†]*one of* his [9]enemies.[1]

12 His troops come[1] together, and [2h]raise[1] up their way against me, and encamp round about my [3]tabernacle.[1]

13 [k]He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are [4]verily[1] estranged from me.

---

1 S ye lay snares for
2 S Consider,
3 S are become unclean
4 S Thou that tearest thyself in thine anger,
5 S or
6 S its
7 M Or, *flame*
8 S tent,
9 S lamp above [M Or, *beside*] him
1 S the toils. A
2 S a snare shall lay hold on
3 S A noose is hid
4 S chase him at his heels.
5 S calamity
6 S for his halting.
M Or, *at his side*
7 S members of his body [M Heb. *bars of his skin*], *yea,*
8 S members. He
9 S tent wherein he trusteth;
1 S he shall be brought
M Heb. *it shall* (or *thou shalt*) *bring him.*
2 S There
M Or, *It shall dwell in his tent, that it be no more his* or, *because it is none of his*
3 S tent that which is
4 M Or, *wither*

1 S have neither son nor son's son
2 S where he sojourned.
3 M Or, *They that dwell in the west are ... as they that dwell in the east are &c.*
4 M Heb. *laid hold on horror.*
5 S unrighteous,
6 A space between ch. 18 & 19.

2 M Or, *Will ye indeed ... reproach?*
1 S deal hardly with
3 S subverted me [M Or, *overthrown me*] *in my cause,*
4 M Or, *cry out, Violence!*
5 S for help,
6 S judgement.
7 S broken me down
8 S plucked up
9 S adversaries.
1 A on
2 S east
3 S tent.
4 S wholly

a Is. 14. 22, Jer. 22. 30.
b Ps. 37. 13.
c Or, *lived with him.*
d Heb. *laid hold on horror.*
e Ps. 73. 22.
f ch. 13. 14.
g Heb. *his soul.*
h Jer. 9. 3. & 10. 25. 1 Thes. 4. 5. 2 Thes. 1. 8. Tit. 1. 16.
i Prov. 13. 9. & 20. 20. & 24. 20.
k ch. 21. 17. Ps. 18. 28.
l Or, *lamp.*
m Gen. 31. 7. Lev. 26. 26.
n ch. 5. 13.
o Or, *harden yourselves against me.*
q ch. 22. 10. Ps. 9. 15. & 35. 8.
r Ps. 38. 16.
s ch. 5. 5.
u Heb. *hidden.*
z ch. 15. 21. & 20. 25. Jer. 6. 25. & 20. 3. & 46. 5. & 49. 29.
y Or, *violence.* Heb. *scripture.*
a ch. 15. 23.
b ch. 3. 23. Ps. 88. 8.
c Heb. *bars.*
d Ps. 89. 44.
e ch. 8. 14. & 15. 31. Ps. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.
f ch. 13. 24. Lam. 2. 5. & 4. 16. Ps. 5. 24. Amos 2. 9. Mal. 4. 1.
h ch. 30. 12.
i Ps. 34. 16. & 109. 15. Prov. 2. 22. & 10. 7.
l Ps. 31. 11. & 38. 11. & 69. 8. & 88. 8. 18.
l Heb. *They shall drive him.*

14 My kinsfolk have failed,
and my familiar friends have
forgotten me.
15 They that ¹dwell in mine
house, and my maids, count
me for a stranger: I am an
alien in their sight.
16 I ²called¹ my servant, and
he ³gave¹ †*me* no answer⁴; I
intreated¹ him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my
wife, ⁵though I intreated for
the children's *sake* of ᵇ mine
own body.¹
18 ᶜYea,¹ ᶜyoung children
⁶despised me; I arose, and
they spake¹ against me.
19 ᶠAll ⁸ᶠmy inward friends
⁹abhorred¹ me: and they
whom I loved are turned a-
gainst me.
20 ᶦMy bone cleaveth to my
skin ᵏand to my flesh, and I
am escaped with the skin of
my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have
pity upon me, O ye my friends;
ˡfor the hand of God hath
touched me.
22 Why do ye ᵍpersecute me
as God, and are not satisfied
with my flesh?
23 ʰOh that my words were
now written! oh that they
were ¹printed¹ in a book!
24 That ᵒthey were graven¹
with an iron pen and lead ᵖin
the rock for ever!
25 ³For¹ I know †*that* my ⁴re-
deemer liveth, and †*that* he
shall stand ⁵ at the ⁶latter *day*¹
upon the ⁷earth:
26 ⁸ᵃAnd ᵒ*though*¹ after my
skin ᵍ*worms* destroy this *body*,¹
yet ¹ᵇin¹ my flesh shall I see
God:
27 Whom I shall see ²for
myself, and mine eyes shall
behold, and not ³another⁴;
ᵉ*though* my reins be¹ con-
sumed ᶠwithin me.
28 ⁵But ye should say, ᵍWhy
persecute we him,¹ ⁶ʰseeing¹
the root of the matter is found
in ⁷me?¹
29 Be ye afraid of the sword:
for ⁸wrath *bringeth* the pun-
ishments of the sword, ᵗthat
ye may know †*there is* a ⁹judg-
ment.¹¹

ᵇ Heb. *my belly.*
ᶜ Or, *the wicked.*
2 Kin. 2. 23.
ᵈ Ps. 37. 35, 36.
ᵉ Heb. *from near.*
ᶠ Ps. 41. 9. & 55. 13, 14. 20.
ᵍ Heb. *the men of my secret.*
ʰ Is. 14.13,14. Obad. 3, 4.
ᶦ ch. 30. 30. Ps. 102. 5. Lam. 4. 8.
ᵏ Or, *as.*
ˡ Heb. *cloud.*
ᵐ Ps. 88. 10.
ⁿ ch. 1. 11. Ps. 38. 2.
ᵒ Ps. 73. 29. & 90. 5.
ᵖ Ps. 69. 28.
ᵠ ch. 7. 8, 10. & 8. 18. Ps. 37. 36. & 103. 16.
ʳ Heb. *Who will give, &c.*
ˢ Or, *The poor shall oppress his children.*
ᵗ ver. 18.
ᵘ ch. 13. 26. Ps. 25. 7.
ᵛ ch. 21. 26.
ʷ Or, *After I shall awake, though this* body *be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.*
ˣ Ps. 17. 15. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2.
ʸ Heb. *a stranger.*
ᶻ Heb. *in the midst reins palate.*
ᵃ Or, *my reins within me are consumed with earnest desire* [for that day.]
ᵇ Heb. *in my bosom.*
ᶜ ver. 22.
ᵈ Or, *and the root of matter is found in me?*
ᵉ Ps. 58.10,11.
ᶠ Ps. 36. 9. Jer. 17. 6.
ᵍ Or, *streaming brooks.*
ʰ ver. 10, 15.

B.C.c.1520.

CHAPTER 20.

ᵒ *Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.*

THEN answered Zophar the
Naamathite, and said,
2 Therefore do my thoughts
¹cause me to answer,¹ ²and for
this ᵃI make haste.¹
3 I have heard the ³check of
my reproach,¹ ⁴and the spirit
of my understanding ⁵causeth
me to answer.¹
4 Knowest thou *not* this of
old ⁶, since man was placed
upon earth,
5 ᵈThat the triumphing of
the wicked †*is* ᵉshort, and the
joy of the ⁷hypocrite¹ †*but* for
a moment?
6 ʰThough his excellency
mount up to the heavens,
and his head reach unto the
ˡclouds;
7 †*Yet* he shall perish for ever
ᵐlike his own dung: they
which have seen him shall say,
Where †*is* he?
8 He shall fly away ᵖas a
dream, and shall not be found:
yea, he shall be chased away
as a vision of the night.
9 ʳThe eye ᵒalso¹ †*which* saw
him shall †*see him* no more;
neither shall his place any more
behold him.
10 ˢᵗHis children shall seek
⁹to please¹ the poor, and his
hands ᵘshall ¹restore their
goods.¹
11 His bones are full †*of* ᵛᵒ*the*
sin of¹ his youth, ²²which¹
shall lie down with him in the
dust.
12 Though wickedness be
sweet in his mouth, †*though* he
hide it under his tongue;
13 †*Though* he spare it, and
³forsake it not;¹ but keep it
still ᵈwithin his mouth⁴:¹
14 †*Yet* his meat in his bowels
is turned, †*it is* the gall of asps
within him.
15 He hath swallowed down
riches, and he shall vomit them
up again: God shall cast them
out of his belly.
16 He shall suck the poison of
asps: the viper's tongue shall
slay him.
17 He shall not ⁵see¹ ᵏthe
rivers, ˡthe ⁶floods, the brooks¹
of honey and butter.
18 That which he laboured for
ᵐshall he restore, and shall not

¹ ᴹ Or, *sojourn*
² ˢ call unto
³ ˢ giveth
⁴ ˢ, *though* I intreat
⁵ ˢ and my supplication [ᴹ Or, *I make supplication*
Or, *I am loath-some*] to the children of my *mother's* womb.
ᴹ Or, *of my body*
⁶ ˢ Even
⁷ ˢ despise me; if I arise, they speak
⁸ ᴹ Heb. *the men of my council.*
⁹ ˢ abhor
¹ ˢ inscribed
² ᴬ they were graven
³ ˢ But
ᴹ Or, *For*
⁴ ᴹ Or, *vindicator*
Heb. *goel.*
⁵ ᴬ up
⁶ ˢ last
⁷ ᴹ Heb. *dust.*
⁸ ᴹ Or, *And after my skin hath been destroyed, this* shall be, *even from &c.*
Or, *And* though *after my skin this* body *be destroyed, yet from &c.*
⁹ ˢ hath been thus destroyed.
¹ ˢ from
ᴹ Or, *without*
² ᴹ Or, *on my side*
³ ᴹ Or, *as a stranger*
⁴ ˢ. My reins are
⁵ ˢ If ye say, How we will persecute him!
⁶ ˢ seeing that
ᴹ Or, *And that*
⁷ ˢ me; ᴹ Many ancient authorities read, *him.*
⁸ ᴹ Or, *wrathful are*
⁹ ˢ judgement.
¹ A space between ch. 19 & 20.

¹ ˢ give answer to me,
² ˢ even by reason of my haste that is in me.
ᴹ Or, *And by reason of this my haste is within me*
³ ˢ reproof which putteth me to shame,
⁴ ᴹ Or, *But out of my understanding* my *spirit answereth me*
⁵ ˢ answereth me.
⁶ ᴬ time
⁷ ˢ godless

⁸ ᴹ Or, as otherwise read, *The poor shall oppress his children*
⁹ ˢ The favour of
¹ ˢ give back his wealth.
² ˢ but it
³ ˢ will not let it go,
⁴ ˢ;

⁵ ˢ look upon
⁶ ˢ flowing streams

swallow †*it* down¹:¹ [a]according to [2]*his*' substance [s]*shall* the restitution *be*, and' he shall not rejoice [o]*therein*'.

19 [4]Because' he hath [b]oppressed †*and* [o]hath' forsaken the poor; [o]*because*' he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;'

20 [6 c]Surely he shall not †feel quietness in his belly,' he shall not save [7]of that which he desired.'

21 †There [8]shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.'

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: [9]every hand of the [t]wicked' shall come upon him.

23 [10]†*When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the [11]fury' of his wrath upon him, and shall rain †*it* upon him [12]P while he is eating.

24 [q]He shall flee from the iron weapon, †*and* the bow of [13]steel' shall strike him through.

25 'It is drawn, and' cometh out of [2]the body;' yea, [t]the glittering [3]sword' cometh out of his gall¹:' [u]terrors †*are* upon him.

26 All darkness [5]*shall be* hid in his secret places¹: [z]a fire not blown [6]shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.'

27 The [7]heaven' shall reveal his iniquity[8];' and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, [o]*and*' *his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 [d]This †*is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage *f*appointed unto him by God.[9]

B.C.c.1520.

[a] Heb. *according to the substance of his exchange.*
[b] Heb. *crushed.*
[c] ch. 16. 10. & 17. 2.
[d] Heb. *shortened.*
[e] Eccles. 5. 13, 14.
[f] Heb. *know.*
[g] Heb. *Look unto me.*
[h] Judg. 18. 19, ch. 29. 9, & 40. 4, Ps. 39. 9.
[i] Or, *There shall be none left for his want.*
[k] ch. 12. 6, Ps. 17. 10, 14, & 23. 5, 12, Jer. 12. 1, Hab. 1. 16.
[l] Or, *troublesome.*
[m] Heb. are *peace from fear.*
[n] Ps. 73. 5.
[p] Num. 11. 33, Ps. 78. 30, 31.
[q] Is. 24. 18, Jer. 48. 43, Amos 5. 19.
[r] Ex. 23. 26.
[s] ch. 16. 13.
[t] ch. 20. 24.
[u] ch. 18. 11.
[z] ch. 26. 11.
[y] Or, *in mirth.*
[x] Ps. 21. 9.
[a] ch. 22. 17.
[b] Ex. 5. 2, ch. 34. 5.
[c] ch. 35. 3, Mal. 3. 14.
[d] ch. 27. 13, & 31. 2, 3.
[e] ch. 22. 18, Ps. 1. 1, Prov. 1. 10.
[f] Heb. *of his decree from God.*
[g] ch. 18. 6.
[h] Or, *lamp.*
[i] Luke 12. 46.
[k] Ps. 1. 4, & 35. 5, Is. 17. 13, & 29. 5, Hos. 13. 3.
[l] Heb. *stealeth away.*
[m] That is, *the punishment of his iniquity.*
[n] Ex. 20. 5.

CHAPTER 21.

[o] *Job sheweth he hath reason to be grieved,* 7 *Sometimes the wicked prosper.* 16 *Sometimes their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and unhappy are alike in death.* 27 *The judgment of the wicked is in another world.*

1 BUT' Job answered and said,
2 Hear diligently my speech[2];'

and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me¹ that I may' speak; and after that I have spoken, [2c]mock on.

4 As for me, †*is* my complaint [3]to man? and [o]if *it were so*,' why should [4]not my spirit be [d]troubled'?

5 [5 g]Mark me, and be astonished, [h]and lay †*your* hand upon †*your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember I am [6]afraid, and trembling' taketh hold on my flesh.

7 [k]Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, [7]are' mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established [8]in their sight with them,' and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses [m]†*are* [9]safe from fear, [n]neither †*is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and [z]casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They [1]take' the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the [2]organ.'

13 They [x]spend their days [y]in [3]wealth,' and in a moment [4]go down to [5]the grave.

14 [a]Therefore they say' unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 [b]What †*is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and [c]what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 [c]Lo, their [7]good' †*is* not in their hand: [c]the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 [5 g]How oft is [9]the [h]candle' of the wicked [1]put out[2]! and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them!' *God* [i]distributeth sorrows in his anger[3].'

18 [4 k]They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm [l]carrieth away[5].'

19 [6]God layeth up [m]his iniquity [n]for his children[7]: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.'

1 S Then
2 S ;
1 S ;
2 S the
3 S that he hath gotten, M Heb. *of his exchange.*
4 S For
5 S , and he shall not build it up. M as A.V. text.
6 S Because he knew no quietness within him, M Or, *in his greed* Heb. *in his belly.*
7 S aught of that wherein he delighteth.
8 S was nothing left that he devoured not; therefore his prosperity shall not endure.
9 S the hand of every one that is in misery
10 M Or, *Let it be for the filling of his belly that God shall cast &c.*
11 S fierceness
12 M Or, *as his food*
13 S brass
1 S He draweth it forth, and it
2 S his body:
3 S point
4 S ;
5 S is laid up for his treasures 6 S *by man* shall devour him: it shall consume that which is left in his tent. M Or, *It shall go ill with him that is left*
7 S heavens 8 S , 9 A space between ch. 20 & 21.
1 S , and I also will
2 M Or, *thou shalt mock*
3 M Or, *of*
4 S I not be impatient
5 M Heb. *Look unto me.*
6 S troubled, and horror
7 S wax
8 S with them in their sight,
9 M Or, *in peace, without fear*
1 S sing to M Heb. *lift up* the voice.
2 S pipe.
3 S prosperity,
4 A they
5 S Sheol. [M Or, *the grave*] Yet they said
6 M Or, Ye say, *Lo &c.*
7 S prosperity
8 M Or, *How oft is the lamp of the wicked put out, and* how oft *cometh their calamity upon them,' God distributeth sorrows in his anger. They are as stubble ... away.*
9 S it that the lamp
1 A is
2 S ? that
3 S ? that their calamity cometh upon them? that
4 S That they 5 S ? 6 A *Ye say,* M as A.V. text. 7 S. Let him recompense it unto himself, that he may know it.

20 [1]His eyes shall[1] see his destruction, and [2][a]he shall[1] drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure †*hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 [b]Shall †*any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth [c]in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet[3].[1]

24 His [4][c]breasts are full of milk, and [5]his bones are moistened with marrow.[1]

25 And another dieth in °the[1] bitterness of °his[1] soul, and never [6]eateth with pleasure.[1]

26 They °shall[1] †lie down alike in the dust, and the [7]worms shall cover[1] them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices †*which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, [m]Where †*is* the house of the prince? and [8]*are* [p]the dwelling places of the wicked[1]?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens[9],[1]

30 [r]That the [1]wicked[1] is [2]reserved to the day of [3]destruction? they shall be brought[1] forth to [u]the day of wrath[4].[1]

31 Who shall declare his way [y]to his face? and who shall repay him †*what* he hath done?

32 [5]Yet shall he be [6]brought[1] to the [a]grave, and [7]shall [b]remain in[1] the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and [8][c]every man[1] shall draw after him, as †*there* [9]*are*[1] innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me [1]in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth [2][9]falsehood[1]?[2]

[M] Or, *faithlessness* [3] A space between

CHAPTER 22.

[O]1 *Eliphaz sheweth that man's goodness profiteth not God.* 5 *He accuseth Job of divers sins.* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.*[1]

THEN [1] Eliphaz the Temanite [2]°answered[1] and said,

2 [m]Can a man be profitable unto God[2], [2]as[1] he that is wise [1]may be[1] profitable unto himself[2]?[1]

3 †*Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or †*is it* gain *to him*, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 [3]Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter[1] with thee into [4]judgment[1]?

5 †*Is* not thy wickedness great? [5]and thine iniquities infinite?[1]

6 For thou hast [d]taken [6]a pledge from[1] thy brother for nought, and [f]stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou [g]hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But †*as for* [7]†the mighty man, he had the [8]earth; and [9]the [k]honourable man[1] dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of [l]the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore [u]snares †*are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee[2];[1]

11 [3]Or darkness, †*that* thou canst not see[1];[1] and abundance of [q]waters cover thee.

12 †*Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold [t]the [5]height of the stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, [6x]How[1] doth God know? can he judge through the [7]dark cloud[1]?

14 [z]Thick clouds †*are* a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh [8]in the circuit of heaven.

15 [9]Hast thou marked[1] the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 [1]Which [d]were cut down out of time, [e]whose foundation was [2]overflown with a flood[1]:

17 [3]f]Which[1] said unto God, Depart from us[4]: and [h]what[1] can the Almighty do [5]†for [6]them[1]?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good †*things:* but [k]the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 [l]The righteous see †*it*, and are glad[7];[1] and the innocent laugh them to scorn[8].[1]

20 [2]Whereas our [n]substance Surely they that did rise up against us are cut off, and

B.C.c.1520.
[a] Ps. 73. 8. Is. 51. 17. Jer. 25. 15. Rev. 14. 10. & 19. 15.
[b] Is. 40. 13. & 45. 9. Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
[c] Heb. *in his very perfection*, or, *in the strength of his perfection.*
[d] Ex. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 10. ch. 24. 3, 9. Ezek. 18. 12.
[e] Or, *milk pails.*
[f] Heb. *stripped the clothes of the naked.*
[g] Deut. 15. 7. ch. 31. 17. Deut. 15. 7. Is. 58. 7. Ezek. 18. 7, 16. Mat. 25. 42.
[h] ch. 20. 11. Eccles. 9. 2.
[i] Heb. *the man of arm.*
[k] Heb. *eminent*, or, *accepted for countenance.*
[l] ch. 31. 21. Is. 10. 2. Ezek. 22. 7.
[m] ch. 20. 7.
[n] ch. 18. 8-10.
[p] Heb. *the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.*
[q] Ps. 69. 1, 2. & 124. 4.
[r] Prov. 16. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[t] Heb. *the head of the stars.*
[u] Heb. *the day of wraths.*
[x] Or, *What.*
[y] Ps. 11. & 50. 7. & 73. 11.
[z] Ps. 139. 11.
[a] Heb. *grave.*
[b] Heb. *watch in the heap.*
[c] Heb. 9. 27.
[d] ch. 15. 32. Ps. 55. 23. & 102. 24. Eccles. 7. 17.
[e] Heb. *a flood was poured upon their foundation.*
Gen. 7. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 6.
[f] ch. 21. 14.
[g] Heb. *transgression.*
[h] Ps. 4. 6.
[i] Or, *to them?*
[k] ch. 21. 16.
[l] Ps. 58. 10.
[m] ch. 35. 7. Ps. 16. 2. Luke 17. 10.
[n] Or, *estate.*
[p] Or, *if he may be profitable*, doth his *good* success depend *thereon?*

1 [S] Let his own eyes
2 [S] let him
3 [S] :
4 [M] Or, *milk pails*
5 [S] the marrow of his bones is moistened.
6 [S] tasteth of good.
7 [S] worm covereth
8 [S] is the tent wherein the wicked dwelt
9 [S] ?
1 [S] evil man
2 [M] Or, *spared in &c.*
3 [S] calamity? that they are led
[M] Or, *led away in &c.*
4 [S] ?
5 [M] Or, *Moreover he is borne to the grave, and keepeth watch over his tomb. The clods of the valley are sweet unto him; and all men draw &c.*
6 [S] borne
7 [S] shall keep
[M] Or, *they shall keep*] watch over
8 [S] all men
9 [S] were
1 [M] Or, *with vanity*
2 [S] *only* falsehood ch. 21 & 22.
1 [A] answered
2 [A] ,
3 [S] ? surely
1 [S] is
2 [S] .
3 [S] Is it for thy fear *of him* [M] Or, *for fear of thee*] that he reproveth thee, that he entereth
4 [S] judgement
5 [S] neither is there any end to thine iniquities.
6 [S] pledges of
7 [M] Heb. *the man of arm.*
8 [M] Or, *land*
9 [M] Heb. *he whose person is accepted.*
1 [A] , he
2 [S] ,
2 [M] Or, *Or dost thou not see the darkness, and the flood of waters that covereth thee?*
4 [S] ,
5 [M] Heb. *head.*
6 [S] What
7 [S] thick darkness
8 [M] Or, *on the vault*
9 [S] Wilt thou keep
[M] Or, *Dost thou mark*
1 [S] Who were snatched away before their time,
2 [S] poured out as a stream
3 [S] Who
4 [S] ; and, What
5 [M] Or, *to*
6 [S] us
[M] Heb. *them.*
7 [S] ;
8 [S] :
9 [S] *Saying,*

is not cut down, but' [1 a] the remnant of them the fire [2] consumeth.'

21 Acquaint now thyself [b] with him, and [c] be at peace: [3] thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, [4] the law from his mouth, and [c] lay up his words in thine heart.

23 [d] If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up [5], thou shalt' put away [6] iniquity' far from thy [7] tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou [g] lay up gold [i] as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as' the stones of the brooks [8].

25 Yea,' the Almighty shall be thy [9 k] defence, and thou shalt have [l] plenty of silver.'

26 For then shalt thou [o] have thy' [m] delight' in the Almighty, and [q] shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 [r] Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee [2], and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee [2]:' and [o] the' light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When [3] *men* are cast down, then' thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and [4 s] he shall save [c] the humble person.'

30 [d] He shall deliver [5] the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness' of thine hands.[6]

1 M Or, *that which remained to them* Or, *their abundance*
2 S hath consumed.
3 M Or, as otherwise read, *Thereby shall thine increase be good.*
4 M Or, *instruction*
5 S; if thou M Or, *Thou shalt put away . . . and shalt lay up*
6 S unrighteousness
7 S tents. And lay thou *thy* treasure [M Heb. *ore*] in the dust [M Or, *on the earth*], and *the gold of* Ophir among
8 S; And
9 S treasure [M Heb. *ore*], and precious silver unto thee. M Or, *precious silver shall be thine*

B.C.c.1520.

a Or, *their excellency.*
b That is, *with God.*
c Is. 27. 5.
d Is. 27. 4, 8, & 57. 16.
e Ps. 119. 11.
f ch. 8. 5, 6, & 11. 13, 14.
g 2 Chr. 1. 15.
h ch. 9. 11.
i Or, *on the dust.*
k Or, *gold.*
l Heb. *silver of strength.*
m ch. 27. 10. Is. 58. 14.
n Ps. 139. 1-3.
o Heb. *the way that is with me.*
q ch. 11. 15.
r Ps. 17. 3, & 65. 10. James 1. 12.
s Ps. 50. 14, 15. Is. 58. 9.
t Ps. 44. 18.
u Heb. *I have hid,* or, *laid up.* John 4. 32, 34.
v Heb. *my appointed portion.*
x ch. 9. 12, 13, & 12. 14. Rom. 9. 19.
a Prov. 29. 23. James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
b Ps. 115. 3.
c Heb. *him that hath the eyes.*
d Or, *The innocent shall deliver the island.* Gen. 18. 26, &c.
e 1 Thess. 3. 3.
f Ps. 22. 14.

1 A thyself 2 S; 3 S they
4 S the humble person [M Heb. *him that is lowly of eyes*] he shall save. 5 S even him that is not innocent [M Many ancient versions read, *him that is innocent*]: yea, he shall be delivered through the cleanness
6 A space between ch. 22 & 23.

CHAPTER 23.

○1 *Job longeth to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God, who is invisible, observeth our ways. 11 Job's innocency. 13 God's decree is immutable.*

1 THEN Job answered and said,

2 Even 'to day' [t] *is* my complaint [2] bitter': [2 g] my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 [h] Oh that I knew where I might find him [4]!' [t] *that* I might come [t] *even* to his seat!

4 I would order [t] *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words [t] *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 [1 a] Will he plead against me with *his* great' power? [2] No; but' he would [3] put *strength* in' me.

7 There the [4] righteous might dispute' with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 [h] Behold, I go forward, but he [t] *is* not *there;* and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand, [5] where' he doth work, but I cannot behold [t] *him:* he [6] hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see [t] *him*[7]:'

10 [8] But he [n] knoweth [9 p] the way that I take [1]:' [t] *when* [r] he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 [u] My foot hath held [2] his steps[1],' his way have I kept, and [3] not declined.

12 Neither have I' gone back from the commandment of his lips; [x] I have [4] esteemed' the words of his mouth [5] more than [y] my necessary [t] *food.*

13 But [7] he [t] *is* in one *mind*, and [z] who can turn him? and [t] *what* [b] his soul desireth, even [t] *that* he doeth.

14 For he performeth [8] *the thing that is*' [c] appointed for me: and many such [t] *things are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence [9]:' when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God [1] maketh' my heart [2] soft,' and the Almighty [3] troubleth' me:

17 [4] Because I was not cut off before the darkness, [t] *neither* [5] hath he covered the' darkness from my face.

1 S Would he contend with me in the greatness of his
2 S Nay; but M Or, *he would only give heed*
3 S give heed unto
4 S upright might reason
5 S when
6 M Or, *turneth himself to . . . him, but*
7 S
8 M Or, *For*
9 M Heb. *the way* that is *with me.*
1 S;
2 A fast to
3 S turned not aside. I have not
4 S treasured up
5 M Or, *more than my own law* The Sept. and Vulgate have, *in my bosom.*
6 M Or, *portion* See Prov. 30. 8.
7 M Or, *he is one*
8 S that which is
9 S;
1 S hath made
2 S faint,
3 S hath troubled
4 M Or, *For I am not dismayed because of the darkness, nor because thick darkness covereth my face*
5 S did he cover the thick

CHAPTER 24.

○1 *Wickedness goeth often unpunished. 17 There is a secret judgment for the wicked.*

1 WHY, seeing [t] times are not hidden from the Almighty? And why do not they which know him see his days? [M] Or, *Why is it, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, that they which know him see not his days?*

1 S Why are times not laid up by

[1] The Sept. and Syr. read, *His hand.*
[2] Heb. *my hand.*
[3] ch. 13. 3, & 16. 21.
[4] Acts 1. 7.
[5] S,

Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?'

2 [1]*Some*' remove the [a]landmarks; they violently take away flocks, and [b]feed [2]*thereof.*'

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they [c]take the widow's ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: [e]the [3]poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, †*as* wild asses in the desert[4], go they' forth to their work[5]; rising betimes for a prey:' the wilderness *yieldeth* [6]food for them *and* for *their*' children.

6 They [7]reap *every one* his [g]corn' in the field[8];' and [h]they [9]gather' the vintage of the wicked.

7 They [1k]cause the naked to lodge' without clothing, [2]that *they*' †*have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and [m]embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 [3]They' pluck the fatherless from the breast, and [4]take a pledge of the poor[5].

10 They cause *him* to go' naked without clothing, and [6]they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry;

11 *Which*' make oil within [7]their walls, *and*' tread *their* winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 [8]Men groan from out of the city,' and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God [9]layeth not folly *to them.*

13 They are of those' that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 [q]The murderer [1]rising with the light' killeth the poor and needy[2],' and in the night[3] is as a thief.

15 [r]The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, [s]saying, No eye shall see me; and [4p]disguiseth' †*his* face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses[5], *which* they had marked for themselves' in the [6]daytime:' [7]they know not the light.

17 For the morning †*is* to [7]them even' as the shadow of death[1]: if *one*' know [o]*them, they are in*' the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 [2]He †*is* swift [3]as' the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he [4]beholdeth not' the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat [5d]consume the snow waters: *so doth* [6]the grave' *those which* have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; [t]he shall be no more remembered[7]; and wickedness' shall be broken [8]as a tree.

21 He [9]evil entreateth' the barren †*that* beareth not':' and doeth not good to the widow.

22 [2]He draweth [3]also the mighty with' his power: he riseth up, [i]and no †*man* is sure of life.

23 [4]*Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth'; [5]yet' [k]his eyes †*are* upon their ways.

24 They are exalted[6] for' a little while, †but [m]are gone and brought low;' they are [8p]taken out of the way as all †*other*, and [9]cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if †*it be* not †*so* now, who will [10]make' me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?[11]

B.C.c.1520.

[a] Deut. 19.14. & 27. 17. Prov. 22. 28. & 23. 10. Hos. 5. 10.

[b] Or, *feed* them.

[c] Deut. 24. 6, 10, 12, 17. Ch. 22. 6.

[d] Heb. *violently take.*

[e] Prov. 28. 28.

[f] Prov. 10. 7.

[g] Heb. *mingled corn*, or, *dredge.*

[h] Heb. *the wicked gather* the *vintage.* Or, *he trencheth not* his own *life.*

[k] Ex. 22. 26, 27. Deut. 24. 12, 13. ch. 22. 6.

[l] Ps. 11. 4. Prov. 15. 3.

[m] Heb. *are not.*

[n] Lam. 4. 5.

[p] Heb. *closed up.*

[q] Ps. 10. 8.

[r] James 1. 17.

[s] Prov. 7. 9. [t] ch. 4. 17, &c. & 15. 14, &c. Ps. 130. 3. & 143. 2.

[u] Ps. 10. 11.

[v] Heb. *setteth his face in secret.*

[x] John 3. 20.

[y] Ps. 22. 6.

---

also by [4 S] *God* giveth them to be in security, and they rest thereon [5 S] and [M] Or, *But* [6 S]; yet [7 S] and they are gone; yea, they are [M] Or, *And when they are &c.*] brought low, [8 M] Or, *gathered in* [9 A] are [10 S] prove [11] A space between ch. 24 & 25.

CHAPTER 25.

[o] *Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.*'

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear †*are* with him',' he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not [r]his light arise?

4 [w]How then can man be [2]justified' [3]with God? or how can he be clean †*that is* born of a woman?

5 Behold[4] even [o]to' the moon[5], and it shineth not; yea,' the stars are not pure in his sight[6].'

6 How much less man, †*that is* [a]a worm[7]?' and the son of man, †*which is* a worm[7]?[8]

1 S There are that 2 S them. 3 M Or, *meek* 4 S they go 5 S, seeking diligently for meat; M Heb. *prey.* 6 S them food for their 7 S out their [M Or, *his*] provender 8 S; 9 S glean 1 S lie all night naked 2 S and 3 S There are that 4 M Or, *take in pledge that which is on the poor* 5 S: *So that* they go about 6 S being an-hungred they carry the sheaves; They 7 S the walls of these men; they 8 S From out of the populous city [M Heb. *city of men*] men groan, 9 S imputeth it not for folly. These are of them 1 S riseth with the light, he 2 S: 3 A he 4 S he disguiseth M Or, *putteth a covering on his face* 5 S: they shut themselves up M as A.V. text. 6 S daytime; 7 S all of them

1 S; for they 2 M Or, Ye say, *He is &c.* 3 S upon the face of 4 S turneth not by 5 M Heb. *violently take away.* 6 S Sheol M Or, *the grave* 7 S; and unrighteousness 8 M Or, *as a tree; even he shall devoureth &c.* 9 S devoureth 1 S; 2 M Or, *Yet* God *by his power maketh the mighty to continue: they rise up, when they believed not that they should live* 3 S away the mighty

1 S; 2 S just 3 M Or, *before* 4 A, 5 S hath no brightness, and 6 S; 7 S! 8 A space between ch. 25 & 26.

CHAPTER 26.

○ 1 *Job, reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.*

1 BUT Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm of *that hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom, and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead *things* are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAPTER 27.

○ 1 *Job protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have are turned into curses.*

1 MOREOVER Job continued his parable, and said,

2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die I will not remove mine integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you by the hand of God: that which *is* with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen *it*; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 Terrors take hold on him

B.C.c.1520.

a ch. 34. 5.

b Heb. *made my soul bitter.* Ruth 1. 20. 2 Kin. 4. 27.

c That is, *the breath which God gave him,* Gen. 2. 7.

d ch. 2. 9. & 13. 15.

e ch. 2. 3.

f Acts 24. 16.

g Heb. *from my days.*

h Or, *with the inhabitants.*

i Ps. 139. 8, 11. Prov. 15. 11. Heb. 4. 13.

k Mat. 16. 26. Luke 12. 20.

l ch. 9. 8. Ps. 24. 2. & 104. 2, &c.

m ch. 35. 12. Ps. 18. 41. & 109. 7. Prov. 1. 28. & 28. 9. Is. 1. 15. Jer. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. John 9. 31. James 4. 3.

n Prov. 30. 4.

o See ch. 22. 26, 27.

p Or, *being in the hand,* &c.

q ch. 38. 8. Ps. 33. 7. & 104. 9. Prov. 8. 29. Jer. 5. 22.

r Heb. *until the end of light with darkness.*

s ch. 20. 29.

t Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 74. 13. & 78. 5, 7. & 104. 9. Jer. 31. 35.

u Heb. *pride.*

v Deut. 28. 41. Est. 9. 10. Hos. 9. 13.

w Ps. 33. 6. & 147. 5. Is. 27. 1.

x Ps. 78. 64.

d Prov. 28. 8. Eccles. 2. 26.

e 1. 1. 8. Lam. 2. 6.

f Heb. *added to take up.*

g ch. 18. 11.

---

1 S right
2 M Heb. *made my soul bitter.*
3 S (For my life is yet whole M Or. *All the while my breath is in me... nostrils; surely*
4 S ;) Surely my
5 M Or, *do*
6 S unrighteousness, neither shall M Or, *doth*
7 S put away
8 M Or, *doth not reproach* me for *any of my days*
9 S let him
1 A be
2 S godless,
3 M Or, *when God cutteth him off, when he taketh* &c.
4 S get him gain,
5 A ,
6 S, and call upon God at all times
7 S concerning
8 S ;
9 S become
1 S from
2 S ,
3 S make no lamentation.
4 S the
5 M Some ancient versions have, *spider.*
6 S which
7 S He lieth down rich,
8 M Some ancient versions have, *shall do so no more.*
9 S ;
1 S overtake him like waters;

1 S And Job again took up

as waters,' a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth[1]: and as a storm hurleth[1] him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall [2]cast upon[1] him, and not spare: [c]he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 †*Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.[3]

CHAPTER 28.

[o]1 *There is a knowledge of natural things.* 12 *But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.*'

4 SURELY there is [f]a [5]vein[1] for [o]the[1] silver, and a place for gold [6]*where* they fine *it.*[1]

2 Iron is taken out of the [7][i]earth, and brass †*is* molten †*out of* the stone.

3 [8]He[1] setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out [9]all perfection:[1] the stones of [1]darkness, and[1] the shadow of death.

4 [2]The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.'

5 †*As for* the earth, out of it cometh bread: and [5]under[1] it is turned up as it were [5]fire.

6 The stones [5]of it[1] †*are* the place of sapphires[6]:[1] [7]and it hath [m]dust of gold.

7 [8]*There is* a path which no fowl[1] knoweth, [9]and which the vulture's eye hath not seen[1]:

8 The [10]lion's whelps[1] have not trodden it, nor [11]the fierce lion passed [12]by it.[1]

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the [13][z]rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out [14]rivers[1] among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the [15]floods [y]from overflowing[1]; and †*the thing that is* hid bringeth he forth to light.

12 [z]But where shall wisdom be found? and where †*is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the [a]price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 [b]The [1]depth[1] saith, It †*is* not in me: and the sea saith, †*It is* not with me.

15 [c]It [d]cannot be gotten for [2]gold, neither shall silver be weighed †*for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious [3]onyx, or the sapphire.

17 [4]The gold and the crystal[1] cannot equal it: [5]and[1] the exchange [6]of it *shall not be for* [g]jewels[1] of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of [h]coral[1], or of [7]pearls: for[1] the price of wisdom †*is* above [8]rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 [k]Whence then cometh wisdom? and where †*is* the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the [l]air.

22 [9m]Destruction and [1]death[1] say, We have heard [2]the fame[1] thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, †*and* [p]seeth under the whole heaven;

25 [3n]To make [1]the[1] weight for the [5]winds; and he weigheth[1] the waters by measure.

26 When he [r]made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and [6w]declare it; he [7]prepared[1] it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, [x]the fear of the Lord, that †*is* wisdom; and to depart from evil †*is* understanding.[8]

CHAPTER 29.

[o]*Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.*'

9 MOREOVER Job [a]continued[1] his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were [b]as †*in* [1]months past,[1] as †*in the* days †*when* God [2]preserved[1] me;

3 [c]When his [3d]candle[1] shined

---

1 S ; and it sweepeth

2 S hurl at

3 A space between ch.27.&28.

4 M Or, *For*

5 S mine

6 S which they refine.

7 M Or, *dust*

8 S *Man*

9 S to the furthest bound

1 S thick darkness and of

2 S He breaketh open a shaft away from where men sojourn; they are forgotten of the foot *that passeth by;* they hang afar from men, they swing [*Or, flit*] to and fro.

M Or, *The flood breaketh out from where men sojourn;* even the waters *forgotten of the foot: they are minished, they are gone away from man*

3 S underneath

4 A by

5 S thereof

6 S,

7 M Or, *And he winneth lumps of gold*

8 S That path no bird of prey

9 S neither hath the falcon's eye seen it

10 S proud beasts

11 A hath

12 S thereby.

13 A flinty

14 S channels

M Or, *passages*

15 S streams that they trickle not

M Heb. *from weeping.*

B.C.c.1520.

a Prov. 3. 15.

b ver. 22. Rom. 11. 33, 34.

c Heb. *Fine gold shall not be given for it.*

d Prov. 3. 13-15. & 8. 10, 11, 19. & 16. 16.

e Heb. *in fleeing he would flee.*

f Or, *a mine.*

g Or, *vessels of fine gold.*

h Or, *kamoth.*

i Or, *dust.*

k ver. 12.

l Or, *heaven.*

m ver. 14.

n Or, *gold ore.*

p Prov. 15. 3.

q Ps. 135. 7.

r ch. 38. 25.

s Or, *flint.*

t Or, *number it.*

x Deut. 4. 6. Ps. 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10. Eccles. 12. 13.

y Heb. *from weeping.*

z ver. 20. Eccles. 7. 24.

a Heb. *added to take up.*

b See ch. 7. 3.

c ch. 18. 6.

d Or, *lamp,* Ps. 18. 28.

1 S deep

2 M Or, *treasure*

3 M Or, *beryl*

4 S Gold and glass

5 S neither shall

6 S thereof he jewels

M Or, *vessels*

7 S crystal: yea,

8 M Or, *red coral*

Or, *pearls*

9 M Heb. *Abaddon.*

1 S Death

2 S a rumour

3 M Or, *When he maketh*

4 S a

5 S wind; yea, he meteth out

6 M Or, *recount*

7 S established

8 A space between ch.28.&29.

9 S And Job again took up

1 S the months of old,

2 S watched over

3 S lamp

[1] upon my head, †*and* °*when*' by his light I walked †*through* darkness;

4 As I was in [2] the days of my youth,' when [b]the [3]secret of God †*was* upon my [4]tabernacle';

5 When the Almighty †*was* yet with me, [5]*when*' my children †*were* about me;

6 When [6c]I washed my steps' with butter, and [d]the rock poured [e]me out rivers of oil[7];'

7 When I went [8]out' to the gate [9]through' the city, †*when* I prepared my seat in the [i]street'!

8 The young men saw me °,' and hid themselves [2];' and the aged [3]arose,' †*and* stood [4]up.'

9 The princes refrained talking, and [f]laid †*their* hand on their mouth [4].'

10 [5g]The nobles held their peace,' and their [h]tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 [6]When' the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness [7]to' me:

12 Because [k]I delivered the poor that cried, °and' the fatherless [8], and *him that*' †*had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

14 [n]I put on righteousness, and it [9]clothed me: my [1]judgment' †*was* as a robe and a [2]diadem.

15 I was [p]eyes to the blind, and feet †*was* I to the lame.

16 I †*was* a father to the [3]poor': and [q]the cause [4]†*which*' I knew not I searched out.

17 And I brake [r]the [s]jaws of the [6]wicked,' and [u]plucked the [7]spoil' out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, [x]I shall die [8]in my nest, and I shall multiply †*my* days as [9]the sand.'

19 [z]My root [1]*was* [a]spread out [c]by' the waters, and the dew [2]lay' all night upon my branch [3].'

20 My glory [4]*was*' †fresh in me, and †my bow [4]was' [y]renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me †*men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence [5]at' my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them.

B.C.c.1520.

[c] Zech. 10. 1.

[b] Ps. 25. 14.

[c] Gen. 49. 11. Deut. 32. 13, & 33. 24. ch. 29. 17.

[d] Ps. 81. 16.

[e] Heb. *with me.*

[f] ch. 21. 5.

[g] Heb. *The voice of the nobles was hid.*

[h] Ps. 137. 6.

[i] Heb. *of fewer days than I.*

[k] Ps. 72. 12. Prov. 21. 13. & 24. 11.

[l] *Or, dark as the night.*

[m] Heb. *yesternight.*

[n] Deut. 24. 13. Ps. 132. 9. Is. 59. 17. & 61. 10. Eph. 6. 14, &c.

[p] 1 Thes. 5. 8.

[q] Num. 10. 31.

[r] Prov. 29. 7.

[s] Heb. *holes.*

[t] Heb. *the jawteeth,* or, *the grinders.* Ps. 58. 6.

[u] Prov. 30. 14.

[x] Heb. *cast.*

[y] Ps. 20. 6.

[z] Heb. *men of no name.* Job 18. 16.

[a] Heb. *opened.*

[b] ch. 17. 6. Ps. 35. 15. & 69. 12. Lam. 3. 14, 63.

[c] Gen. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8.

[d] Heb. *new.*

[e] Heb. *and withheld not spittle from my face.*

[f] Gen. 49. 24.

[g] Heb. *changed.*

[h] Num. 12. 14. Deut. 25. 9. Is. 50. 6. Mat. 26. 67. & 27. 30.

[i] See ch. 12. 18.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide *as* for [a]the latter rain.

24 [11]*If* I laughed on them, they [2]believed *it* not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat [5]chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one †*that* comforteth the mourners. [4]

CHAPTER 30.

[o] 1 *Job's honour is turned into extreme contempt.* 15 *His prosperity into calamity.*'

1 [S], whereto should it profit me? men in whom ripe age [M Or, *vigour*] is perished. 2 [S] They are gaunt with want and famine; they gnaw the dry ground, in [M Or, *They flee into the wilderness, into &c.*] the gloom of [M Or, which *yesternight* was Or, *on the eve of*] wasteness and desolation.

BUT now †*they that are* [i]younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I °would have' disdained to °have' set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, °whereto *might*' the strength of their hands [1]*profit* me, in whom old age was perished?'

3 [2]For want and famine *they were* [1]solitary; fleeing into the [m]wilderness in former time desolate and waste.'

4 [3]Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.'

5 They [4]were' driven forth from [5]among' *men* [6], (they cried' after them as *after* a thief';)

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys,' †*in* [87]caves' of the earth [6],' and [9]*in*' the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they [1]brayed'; under the [2]nettles they [3]were gathered together.'

8 *They* [4]*were*' children of fools, yea, children of [59]base men [6]:' they [7]were viler than the earth.'

9 [b]And now [b]am I' their song, yea, I am [9]their byword.'

10 They abhor me, they [10]flee far' from me, [c]and spare not [h]to spit [11]in my face.

11 [12]Because' he [i]hath loosed [12]my cord,' and afflicted me, *no name.* 6 [S]; 7 [S] were scourged out of the land. [M] Or, *are outcasts from the land* 8 [S] I am become 9 [S] a byword unto them. 10 [S] stand aloof 11 [M] Or, *at the sight of me* 12 [S] For 13 [S] his cord, [M] According to another reading, *my cord* (or *bowstring*).

1 [M] Or, *I smiled on them when they had no confidence*
2 [M] Or, *were not confident*
3 [A] *as*
4 A space between ch. 29. & 30.
5 [S] They pluck salt-wort by the bushes; and the roots of the broom *are* their meat. [M] Or, *to warm them*
6 [S] the midst *of*
7 [S]; they cry
8 [S] In the clefts of the valleys [M Or, *In the most gloomy valleys*] must they dwell,
9 [S] holes
10 [S] bray
11 [S] Or, *wild vetches*
12 [S] are gathered together. [M] Or, *stretch themselves*
13 [S] *are*
14 [S] men of

1 S and they have cast off *brood* ways of
8 S As through a wide breach [M Or, *As a wide breaking in* of waters] they come: in the midst of the ruin they roll
9 S.
1 S they chase [M Or, *Thou chasest*] mine honour
M Or, *my nobility*
2 S.
2 S is passed
4 S within
M Heb. *upon.*
5 S In the night season my
6 M Or, *corroded* and drop *away from me*
7 M Heb. *from off.*
8 S, and the *pains* that gnaw me
M as A.V. text.
9 M Or, *By* his *great force is &c.*
10 S disfigured
11 S answer
12 S lookest at me.
13 S turned to be
1 S the might of thy hand thou persecutest me.
2 S;
3 S; and thou dissolvest me in the storm.
4 M Or, *the house of meeting for &c.*
5 S Surely against a ruinous heap he will not put forth his hand; though *it be* in his destruction, *one may utter* a cry because of these things.
M Or, *Howbeit doth not one stretch out the hand in his fall? or in his calamity therefore cry for help?*
6 S needy
2 S rabble
M Or, 3 S thrust aside 4 S cast 5 S their
6 M Or, *break up*
7 S *even* men that

[1] they have also loosed the bridle before me.

12 Upon †*my* right †*hand* rise the [2] youth[1]; they [3] push away[1] my feet, and [b] they [4] raise[1] up against me [5] the ways of their[1] destruction.

13 They [6] mar my path, they set forward my calamity, [7] they[1] have no helper.

14 [8] They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters:* in the desolation they rolled[1] themselves *upon me.*

15 Terrors are turned upon me [9][1]: [1] they pursue [h] my soul[1] as the wind[2]: [1] and my welfare [3] passeth[1] away as a cloud.

16 [i] And now my soul is poured out [4] upon[1] me; [c] the[1] days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 [5] My[1] bones are [6] pierced [7] in me [8] in the night season: and my sinews[1] take no rest.

18 [9] By the great force *of my disease* is my garment [10] changed[1]: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not [11] hear[1] me: I stand up, and thou [12] regardest me *not.*[1]

21 Thou art [13] [n] become[1] cruel to me: with [1] [p] thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.[1]

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind [2][1]; thou causest me to ride *upon it* [3], and dissolvest my [r] substance.[1]

23 For I know †*that* thou wilt bring me †*to* death, and †*to* [4] the house [x] appointed for all living.

24 [5] Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the [y] grave, though they cry in his destruction.[1]

25 [z] Did not I weep [a] for him that was in trouble? was †*not* my soul grieved for the [6] poor[1]?

B.C.ca.1520.

[a] Jer. 3. 15.

[b] ch. 19. 12.
[c] Ps. 38. 6. & 42. 9. & 43. 2.
[d] Ps. 102. 6. Mic. 1. 8.
Or, *ostriches.*
[f] Ps. 119. 83. Lam. 4. 8. & 5. 10.
[g] Ps. 102. 3.
[h] Heb. *my principal one.*
[i] Ps. 42. 4.
[k] Mat. 5. 28.
[l] ch. 20. 29. & 27. 13.
[m] 2 Chr. 16. 9. ch. 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. & 15. 3. Jer. 32. 19.
[n] Heb. *turned to be cruel.*
[p] Heb. *the strength of thy hand.*
[q] Heb. *Let him weigh me in balances of justice.*
[r] See Num. 15. 39. Eccles. 11. 9. Ezek. 6. 9. Mat. 5. 29.
[t] Or, *wisdom.*
[u] Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 30, 38, &c.
[x] Heb. 9. 27.
[y] Heb. *heap.*
[z] Ps. 35. 13, 14. Rom. 12. 15.
[a] Heb. *for him that was hard of day?*
[b] 2 Sam. 12. 11. Jer. 8. 10.
[c] Gen. 38. 24. Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22. See ver. 28.

26 [a] When I looked for good, then evil came [1] *unto me:*[1] and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels [2] boiled, and rested not: the[1] days of affliction [3] prevented[1] me.

28 [c][1] went mourning[1] without the sun: [5][1] stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.[1]

29 [d] I am a brother to [6] dragons,[1] and a companion to [7] [e] owls.[1]

30 [f] My skin is black [8] upon[1] me, and [g] my bones are burned with heat.

31 [9] My harp also is[1] *turned* to mourning, and my [1] organ[1] into the voice of them that weep.[2]

falleth from 9 S Therefore is my harp
2 A space between ch. 30 & 31.

CHAPTER 31.

[o] 1 *Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in several duties.*[1]

I MADE a covenant with mine [k] eyes; [1] why[1] then should I [2] think[1] upon a maid?

2 [3] For what [4][1] portion of God [o] *is there*[1] from above [5]? and *what* inheritance[1] of the Almighty from on high?

3 [6] *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment*[1] to the workers of iniquity?

4 [m] Doth not he see my ways, and [7] count[1] all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, [8] or if[1] my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 [9] [q] Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity[1].[1]

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and [7] mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any [2] blot[1] hath cleaved to mine hands [3][1];

8 †*Then* [u] let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let [4] my offspring[1] be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been [5] deceived by[1] a woman, [6] or *if*[1] I have laid wait at my neighbour's door [7][1];

10 †*Then* let my wife grind unto [b] another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For [8] this *is*[1] an heinous crime; yea, [c] it [9] *is*[1] an iniquity †*to be punished by the* judges[1].[1]

12 For it †*is* a fire †*that* consumeth [1] to destruction,[1] and

1 S; 2 S boil, and rest not; 3 S are come upon 4 S go mourning
M Or, *blackened, but not by the sun*
5 S I stand up in the assembly, and cry for help.
6 S jackals, 7 S ostriches.
8 S, *and* 1 S pipe

1 S how 2 S look 3 M Or, *For what portion* should I have *of God ... and what heritage &c.? Is there not calamity &c.?*
4 A *is* the 5 S, and the heritage
6 S Is it not calamity to the unrighteous, and disaster
7 S number 8 S and 9 A (1 S;) 2 S spot 3 S; 4 S the produce of my field
M Or, *my offspring* Heb. *my produce.*
5 S enticed unto 6 S and 7 S; 8 S that were 9 S were 1 S unto Destruction.
M Heb. *Abaddon.* See ch. 26. 6.

would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, when they contended with me[1];
14 What then shall I do when [c]God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?
15 [d]Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and [e]did not one fashion us in the womb?
16 If I have withheld [2]the poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;
17 Or have eaten my morsel [o]myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;
18 [3](For from my youth he [4]was brought up with me[o], as †*with* a father, and I have [5]guided [m]her from my mother's womb;)
19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or [6]any poor without covering;
20 If his loins have not [p]blessed me, and †*if* he were †*not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep;
21 If I have lifted up my hand [q]against the fatherless, [7]when I saw my help in the gate:
22 †*Then* let [8]mine arm fall from [8]my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from [r]the bone.
23 For [1][a]destruction †*from* God †*was* a terror to me, and by reason of his [2]highness I could not endure.
24 [d]If I have made gold my hope, [3]or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;
25 [e]If I rejoiced because my wealth †*was* great, and because mine hand had [f]gotten much;
26 [g]If I beheld [4h]the sun when it shined, or the moon walking [4i]*in* brightness;
27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, [5]or [6k] my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also †*were* [n]an iniquity †*to be punished by* the [7]judge[l]: for I should have [o]denied the God[l] †*that is* above.
29 [q]If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him[2]:

B.C.c.1520.

[a] Mat. 5. 44, Rom. 12. 14.
[b] Heb. *my palate.*
[c] Ps. 44. 21.
[d] ch. 34. 19, Prov. 14. 31, & 22. 2, Mal. 2. 10, Gen. 20. 2, 3, Judg. 19. 20, 21, Rom. 12. 13, Heb. 13. 2, 1 Pet. 4. 9.
[e] Or, *did he not fashion us in one womb?*
[g] Or, *to the way.*
[h] Or, *after the manner of men.*
Gen. 3. 8, 12, Prov. 28. 13, Hos. 6. 7.
[i] Ex. 24. 9, 2.
[k] ch. 33. 6.
[l] Or, *behold, my sign is* that *the Almighty will answer me.*
[m] That is, *the elder.*
[n] ch. 13. 22.
[p] See Deut. 24. 13, Ezek. 34. 31.
[q] ch. 22. 9.
[r] Heb. *weep.*
[t] James 5. 4.
[u] Heb. *the strength thereof.*
[v] Or, *the chanel-bone.*
[2] 1 Kin. 21. 19.
[3] Heb. *caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire,* or, *breathe out.*
[4] Is. 13. 6, Joel 1. 15, Gen. 3. 18.
[5] Or, *noisome weeds.*
[6] Mark 10. 24, 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[7] Ps. 62. 10, Prov. 11. 28.
[8] Heb. *found much.*
[9] Deut. 4. 19, & 11. 16, & 17. 3, Ezek. 8. 16.
[h] Heb. *bright.*
[i] Heb. *bright.*
[k] Heb. *my hand hath kissed my mouth.*
[l] Heb. *from answering.*
[m] ch. 33. 9.
[n] ver. 11.
[p] Gen. 22. 21.
[q] Prov. 17. 5.
[r] Heb. *his soul.*

[1] S (Yea, I suffered not his life with a curse;)
[2] M Heb. *palate.*
[4] S tent
[5] S Who can find one that hath not been satisfied with
[3] S asking
his flesh?
[M] as A.V. text.
[6] S;
[7] M Heb. *the way.*
[8] A like Adam
[M] Or, *after the manner of men*
[9] S; because I feared the
[1] S and
[2] S terrified me, so
[2] S door—
[4] S I had one to
[5] S (lo, here is my signature [M] Heb. *mark*), let
[6] S;) and *that I had* the indictment [M] Heb. *book*) which
[7] S hath written!
[8] S carry
[9] S; I would
[10] S unto me as a crown.
[11] M Or, *present it* to him
[1] A out
[2] S and
[3] S thereof weep together
[6] M Or, *noisome weeds*

30 [1]"Neither have I suffered"[1] [b]my [2]mouth to sin by [3]wishing [b]a curse to his soul.'
31 If the men of my [4]tabernacle' said not, [5]'Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.'
32 [c]'The stranger did not lodge in the street[6]:' †*but* I opened my doors [g]to [7]the traveller[6].'
33 If [8] I covered my transgressions [o][h]as Adam', by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom[8]:
34 Did I fear a' great [i]multitude, [1]or did' the contempt of families [2]terrify me,' that I kept silence, †*and* went not out of the [3]door?'
35 [k]Oh that [4]one would' hear me! [5]'[l]behold, my desire *is,* [n]*that*' the Almighty [o]would' answer me[6], and *that*' mine adversary [7]had written a book.'
36 Surely I would [8]take' it upon my shoulder[9], *and*' bind it [10]as a crown to me.'
37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I [11]go near unto him.
38 If my land cry' against me, [2]or that' the furrows [3]likewise thereof [r]complain';
39 If 'I have eaten [u]the [4]fruits thereof without money, or [y]have [r]caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let [5b]thistles grow instead of wheat, and [6c]cockle instead of barley.' [6]The words of Job are ended.[9]

[1] S (Yea, I suffered not his life with a curse;)
[2] M Heb. *palate.*
[4] S tent
[5] S Who can find one that hath not been satisfied with
[3] S asking
his flesh?
[M] as A.V. text.
[6] S;
[7] M Heb. *the way.*
[8] A like Adam
[M] Or, *after the manner of men*
[9] S; because I feared the
[1] S and
[2] S terrified me, so
[2] S door—
[4] S I had one to
[5] S (lo, here is my signature [M] Heb. *mark*), let
[6] S;) and *that I had* the indictment [M] Heb. *book*) which
[7] S hath written!
[8] S carry
[9] S; I would
[10] S unto me as a crown.
[11] M Or, *present it* to him
[1] A out
[2] S and
[3] S thereof weep together
[6] M Or, *noisome weeds*

[4] M Heb. *strength.* [5] M Or, *thorns* [7] A space. [8] A ¶ [9] A space between ch. 31 & 32.

CHAPTER 32.

[o] 1 *Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldness of his youth.* 11 *He reproveth them for not satisfying Job.* 16 *His zeal to speak.*

SO these three men ceased [t]to answer Job, because he [t]*was* [m]righteous in his own eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel [p]the Buzite, of the [1]kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified [r]himself rather than God.

[1] S family

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and †*yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had [10]waited till Job had spoken,' because they †*were* [c]elder than he.

5 [2]When' Elihu saw that †*there was* no answer in the mouth of †*these* three men, °then' his wrath was kindled.

6 [3]And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I †*am* [d]young, [c]and ye †*are* very old; wherefore I [4]was afraid,' and [f]durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But †*there is* a spirit in man[5]:' and [g]the [6]inspiration' of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 [7]'Great men are not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.'

10 Therefore I [8]said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words[9]; I gave ear to' your [t]reasons, whilst ye searched out [m]what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you, and, behold, †*there was* none °of you' that convinced Job, †*or* that answered his words[1]:'

13 [2r]'Lest ye should' say, We have found °out' wisdom[2]: God thrusteth him down,' not man[4].

14 Now' he hath not [u]directed †*his* words against me[5]:' neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They [6]were' amazed, they [7]answered' no more: [8g]they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more;)[6]

17 [9]*I said*, I' will answer °also' my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of [1c]matter, [d]the spirit [2]within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly †*is* as wine †*which* [e]hath no vent; [3]'[4]it is ready to burst °like new bottles'.

20 I will speak, [g]that I may [5]be refreshed[6]:' I will open my lips and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, [1a]'accept' any man's person[2],' neither [3]let me' give flattering titles unto [4]man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles; [5]*in so doing* my maker would' soon take me away.

CHAPTER 33.

[o]1 *Elihu offereth himself instead of God, with sincerity and meekness, to reason with Job.* 8 *He excuseth God from giving man an account of his ways.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his ministry.* 31 *He inciteth Job to attention.*'

[o]WHEREFORE,' Job, I pray thee, hear my [7]speeches,' and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold[8], now' I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken [h]in my [9]mouth.

3 My words *shall* [1]*be of*' the uprightness of my heart: and [2]my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.'

4 [k]'The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty [3]hath given' me life.

5 If thou canst [4]answer me,' set *thy words* in order before me, stand [5]up.'

6 [u]Behold, [6]I *am* [p]according to thy wish in God's stead': I also am [q]formed out of the clay.

7 [t]Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my [7]hand' be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken [x]in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 [2]'I am clean[8] without transgression[9],' I †*am* innocent[1];' neither †*is there* iniquity in me[2].'

10 Behold, he findeth [3]occasions against me, [u]he counteth me for his enemy[9],'

11 [b]He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 [4]Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that' God is greater than man.

13 [5]Why dost thou [r]strive against him? for [h]he giveth not account of any of his matters.

1 S waited to speak unto Job, M Heb. *waited for Job with words.*
2 S And when
3 A ¶
4 S held back,
5 S ,
6 S breath
7 S It is not the great that are wise, nor the aged that understand judgement.
8 M Or, *say*
9 S , I listened for
1 S, among you.
2 S Beware lest ye M as A.V. text.
3 S ; God may vanquish him,
4 S : For
5 S ;
6 S are
7 S answer
8 S they have not a word to say. And shall I wait, because they speak not, because they stand still, and answer no more?
9 S I also
1 S words ;
2 M Heb. *of my belly.*
3 A like new bottles M Or, *wine-skins*
4 M Or, *which are ready*
5 M Or, *find relief*
6 S ;

B.C.c.1520.

a Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. Prov. 24. 23. Mat. 22. 16.
b Heb. *expected Job in words.*
c Heb. *elder for days.*
d Heb. *few of days.*
e ch. 15. 10.
f Heb. *feared.*
g 1 Kin. 3. 12. & 4. 29. ch. 35. 11. & 38. 36. Prov. 2. 6. Eccles. 2. 26. Dan. 1. 17. & 2. 21. Mat. 11. 25. James 1. 5.
h Heb. *in my palate.*
i 1 Cor. 1. 26.
k Gen. 2. 7.
l Heb. *understandings.*
m Heb. *words.*
n ch. 8. 34, 35. & 13. 20, 21. & 31. 35.
p Heb. *according to thy mouth.*
q Heb. *cut out of the clay.*
r Jer. 9. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 29.
s ch. 9. 34. & 13. 21.
t Or, *ordered* his *words.*
u Heb. *in mine ears.*
v Heb. *they removed speeches from themselves.*
x ch. 9. 17. & 10. 7.
& 11. 4. & 16. 17. & 23. 10, 11. & 27. 5. & 29. 14. & 31. 1.
a ch. 13. 24. & 16. 9. & 19. 11.
b ch. 13. 27. & 14. 16. & 31. 4.
c Heb. *words.*
d Heb. *the spirit of my belly.*
e Heb. *is not opened.*
f Is. 45. 9.
g Heb. *that I may breathe.*
h Heb. *he answereth not.*

1 S respect
2 S ;
3 S will I
4 A any
5 S *Else* would my Maker
6 S However,
7 S speech,
8 S now,
9 M Heb. *palate.*
1 S *utter*
2 S that which my lips know they shall speak sincerely.
3 S giveth
4 S , answer thou me;
5 S forth.
6 S I am toward God even as thou art M as A.V. text.
7 S pressure
8 A ,
9 S ;
1 S ,
2 S ;
3 M Or, *causes of alienation*
4 S Behold, I will answer thee, in this thou art not just; for M Or, *Behold, in this thou art not just; I will answer thee: for &c.*
5 M Or, *Why... him, for that he... matters?*

14 [a] For God speaketh [1] once,
yea twice, [2] *yet man* perceiveth[1]
it not.
15 [b] In a dream, in a vision of
the night, when deep sleep
falleth upon men, in slumber-
ings upon the bed;
16 [c] Then [d] he [3] openeth the
ears of men, and sealeth their
instruction,
17 [4] That he may withdraw
man *from his* [f] purpose, and
hide pride from man[5]:
18 [g] He keepeth back his soul
from the pit, and his life [g] from
perishing by the [7] sword.
19 He is chastened also with
pain upon his bed, [8] and the
multitude of his bones with
strong *pain*:[1]
20 [h] So that his life abhorreth
bread, and his soul [i] dainty
meat.
21 His flesh is consumed a-
way, that it cannot be seen;
and his bones [t] *that* were not
seen stick out.
22 Yea, his soul draweth near
unto the [9] grave,[1] and his life
to the destroyers.
23 If there be [1a] a messenger
with him,[1] an interpreter, one
[2] among a thousand, to shew
unto man [3] his uprightness:[1]
24 [4] Then he is gracious unto
him, and saith, Deliver him
from going down to the pit[5]:[1]
I have found [4a] a ransom.
25 His flesh shall be fresher
[u] than a child's [6]:[1] he [7] shall re-
turn[1] to the days of his youth:
26 He [8] shall pray[1] unto God,
and he [9] will be[1] favourable
unto him [10]: and he shall see[1]
his face with joy: [11] for he will
render[1] unto man his right-
eousness.
27 [12a] He [1] looketh upon men,
and *if any* [b] say,[1] I have sin-
ned, and perverted [t] *that which*
was right, and [2] it [d] profited me
not[3]:[1]
28 [e] He [4] will [f] deliver his[1]
soul from going into the pit,
and [5] his[1] life shall [e] see[1] the
light.
29 Lo, all these [t] *things*
[7] worketh God [h] oftentimes with
man,[1]
30 [k] To bring back his soul

[a] ch.40. 5. Ps. 62. 11.
[b] Num. 12. 6. ch. 4. 13.
[c] ch.36.10,15.
[d] Heb. *he revealeth*, or, *uncovereth.*
[e] Ps. 34. 11.
[f] Heb. *work.*
[g] Heb. *from passing by the sword.*
[h] Ps. 107. 18.
[i] Heb. *meat of desire.*
[k] ch. 6. 30. & 13. 11.
[l] Heb. *palate.*
[m] ch. 33. 9.
[n] ch. 27. 2.
[p] ch. 9. 17.
[q] Heb. *mine arrow.* ch. 6. 4. & 16. 13.
[r] ch. 15. 16.
[s] Or, *an atonement.*
[t] Heb. *than childhood.*
[u] ch. 8. 22, 23, 30. & 33. 3. Mal. 3. 14.
[v] Heb. *men of heart.*
[w] Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4. 1 Chr. 18. 7. ch. 8. 3. & 36. 23. Ps. 92. 15. Rom. 9. 14.
[x] Or, *He shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned, &c.*
[y] Sam. 12. 13. Prov. 28. 13. Luke 15. 21. 1 John 1. 9.
[z] Ps. 62. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 33. 20. Mat. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 22. 12.
[a] Rom. 6. 21.
[b] Or, *He hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life,* Is. 38. 17.
[c] ch. 8. 3.
[d] Or, *twice and thrice.*
[e] Heb. *all of it.*
[f] ver. 28. Ps. 56. 13.
[g] Heb. *upon him.*
[h] Ps. 104. 29.

from the pit, [1] to[1] be enlight-
ened with the light of [2] the
living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken
unto me: hold thy peace, and
I will speak.
32 If thou hast any thing to
say, answer me: speak, for I
desire to justify thee.
33 If not, [c] hearken [3] unto me:
hold thy peace, and I [4] shall[1]
teach thee wisdom.[5]

CHAPTER 34.

[1] *Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be unjust.* 31 *Man must humble himself unto God.*[1]

[6] FURTHERMORE[1] Elihu
answered and said,
2 Hear my words, [o] O[1] ye wise
[1] *men;* and give ear unto me,
ye that have knowledge.
3 [k] For the ear trieth words,
as the [7l] mouth[1] tasteth meat.
4 Let us choose [8] to us judg-
ment[1]: let us know among our-
selves what [1] *is* good.
5 For Job hath said, [m] I am
righteous[9:][1] and [n] God hath
taken away my [1] judgment.[1]
6 [2p] Should I lie against my
right?[1] [2q] my wound [1] *is* incur-
able[4] without transgression.
7 What man [1] *is* like Job,
[1r] *who* drinketh up scorning
like water?
8 Which goeth in company
with the workers of iniquity,
and walketh with wicked men.
9 For [z] he hath said, It profit-
eth a man nothing that he
should [5] delight himself with
God.
10 Therefore hearken unto
me, ye [s] men of understand-
ing: [z] far be it from God,
[t] *that he should do* wickedness;
and [t] *from* the Almighty, [t] *that*
he should commit iniquity.
11 [e] For the work of a man
shall he render unto him, and
cause every man to find ac-
cording to [t] *his* ways.
12 Yea, [e] surely[1] God will not
do wickedly, neither will the
Almighty [9] pervert [7] judgment.[1]
13 Who [8] hath given[1] him a
charge over the earth? or
who hath [9] disposed [i] the whole
world?
14 [1] If he set his heart [2l] up-
on [3] man, *if* he [m] gather unto
himself his spirit and his
breath;

1 S that he may
2 M Or, *life*
3 A thou
4 S will
5 A space between ch.33&34.
6 S Moreover
7 S palate
8 S for us that which is right
9 S,
1 S right:
2 S Notwithstanding my right I am *accounted* a liar;
M as A.V. text.
3 M Heb. *Mine arrow.*
4 A, *though I am*
5 M Or, *consent with* See Ps. 50. 18.
6 S of a surety,
7 S judgement.
8 S gave
9 M Or, *laid* upon him
1 M According to another reading, *If he cause his heart to return unto himself,*
2 M Or, *upon himself*
3 M Heb. *him.*

1 M Or, *in one way, yea, in two*
2 S *though man* regardeth
3 M Heb. *uncovereth.*
4 M Or, *That man may put away* his *purpose, and that he may hide*
5 S;
6 M Or, *That he may keep back*
7 M Or, *weapons*
8 S and with continual strife in his bones: M Another reading is, *While all his bones are firm.*
9 S pit,
1 S with him an angel, M Or, *a messenger*
2 M Or, *of the thousand*
3 S what is right for him; M Or, *his uprightness*
4 M Or, *And he be gracious ... and say ... ransom: his flesh &c.*
5 S,
6 S;
7 S return-eth
8 S prayeth
9 S is
10 S; so that he seeth
11 S and he restoreth
12 M as A.V. text.
1 S singeth before men, and saith,
2 M Or, *it was not requited unto me* Or, *it was not meet for me*
3 S:
4 S hath redeemed my
5 S my
6 S behold
7 S doth God work, twice, *yea* thrice, with a man,

15 [a]All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 [1]If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 [a]Shall even [2]he' that hateth right [c]govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is [3]most just'?

18 [4]*Is it' fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* [5]wicked? *and* to princes,' *Ye are* [6]ungodly'?

19 *How much less to* [7]*him* that [7][h]accepteth' not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for [k]they all †*are* the work of his hands.

20 In a moment [o]shall' they die, [s]and the people shall be troubled [m]at midnight,' and pass away[9]:' and [n]the mighty [1]shall be' taken away without hand.

21 [p]For his eyes †*are* upon the ways of [2]man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 [q]*There is* no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he [3]will not lay upon man more *than right;* that he should [t]enter into judgment with God.'

24 "He [4]shall break' in pieces mighty men [5][x]without number,' and [6]set' others in their stead.

25 Therefore he [7]knoweth' their works[8],' and he overturneth †*them* in the night, so that they are [9][z]destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men [10][a]in the open sight of others;

27 Because they [e]turned [2]back [f]from' him, and [g]would not [3]consider' any of his ways:

28 [4]So that they [5][i]cause' the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he [6][k]heareth' the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietness, who then can [7]make trouble'? and when he hideth †*his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* [8]against' a nation, or [8]against' a man only':

30 That the [1]hypocrite' reign not, [2]lest [b]the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be' said unto God, [c]I have borne *chastisement,* [3]I will not offend *any more:*

32 †*That which* I see not teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do [4]no more[5].'

33 [6][g]*Should it be* according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose;' and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 [7]Let men' [t]of understanding [8]tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.'

35 [l]Job [9]hath spoken' without knowledge, and his words [1]*were'* without wisdom.

36 [2][p]My desire *is that* Job may be' tried unto the end[3] because of †*his* [4]answers for' wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth †*his hands* among us, and multiplieth his words against God.[5]

---

[a] Gen. 3. 19. Eccles. 12. 7.
[b] 1 Kin. 12. 28, 30. 2 Kin. 21. 9.
[c] Dan. 9. 7–14.
[d] Gen. 18. 25. 2 Sam. 23. 3.
[e] Heb. *bind.*
[f] Ex. 22. 28.
[g] Heb. Should it be *from with thee?*
[h] Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[i] Heb. *of heart.*
[k] ch. 31. 15.
[l] ch. 35. 16.
[m] Ex. 12. 29.
[n] Heb. *they shall take away the mighty.*
[o] Or, *My father, let Job be tried.*
[p] 2 Chr. 16. 9. ch. 31. 4. Ps. 34. 15. Prov. 5. 21. & 15. 3. Jer. 16. 1. & 32. 19.
[q] Ps. 139. 12. Amos 9. 2, 3. Heb. 4. 13.
[t] Heb. *go.*
[u] Dan. 2. 21.
[x] Heb. *without searching out.*
[y] ch. 21. 15. & 34. 9.
[z] Heb. *crushed.*
[a] Heb. *in the place of beholders.*
[b] Or, by it *more than by my sin?*
[c] Heb. *I will return to thee words.*
[d] ch. 34. 8.
[e] Num. 15. 11.
[f] Heb. *from after him.*
[g] Prov. 8. 36. Jer. 7. 19.
[h] ch. 22. 2, 3. Ps. 16. 2. Prov. 9. 12. Rom. 11. 35.

---

1 M Or, *Only understand*
2 S one
3 S just *and* mighty
4 S Is it
M Or, as read by some ancient versions, *Who saith to... vile,* and *to... wicked; that respecteth* &c.
5 S vile? *or* to nobles,
6 S wicked
7 S respecteth
8 S even at midnight; the people are shaken
M Or, *and at midnight the people* &c.
9 S ,
1 S are
2 A a
3 S needeth not further to consider a man, that he should go before God in judgement.
4 S breaketh
5 S *in ways* past finding out,
M Or, *without inquisition*
6 S setteth
7 S taketh knowledge of
8 S :
9 M Heb. *crushed.*
1 M Heb. *In the place of beholders.*
2 S aside from following
3 S have regard to
4 M Or, *That they might cause . . . and that he might hear*
5 S caused
6 S heard
7 S condemn
8 S unto
9 S , alike

1 S godless man
2 S that there be none to ensnare the people. For hath any
3 M Or, *though I offend not*
4 A it
5 S ?
6 S Shall his recompence be as thou wilt, that thou refusest it? for thou must choose,
7 S Men
8 S will say unto me, yea, every wise man that heareth me:
9 S speaketh
1 S are
2 S Would that Job were
3 A ,
4 S answering like
5 A space between ch. 34 & 35.

CHAPTER 35.

[o] 1 *Comparison is not to be made with God.* [9] *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

1 ELIHU spake moreover,' and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be [2]right, [3]*that* thou saidst,' My righteousness †*is* more than God's[4]?'

3 [5]For [y]thou saidst,' What advantage will it be unto thee? *and,* What profit shall I have, [6][b]*if I be cleansed* from my sin'?

4 [c]I will answer thee, and [d]thy companions with thee.

5 [h]Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the [7]clouds' †*which* are higher than thou.

6 If thou [8]sinnest,' what doest thou [i]against him? [9]or' †*if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 [m]If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as thou †*art;* and thy righteousness *may profit* [1]the' son of man.

1 S Moreover Elihu answered
2 A *thy*
3 S *or* sayest thou,
4 S ,
5 S That thou sayest,
6 S more than if I had sinned
7 S skies,
8 S hast sinned,
9 S and
1 S a

9 [a] By reason of the multitude of oppressions they [1] make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out[1] by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, [c] Where *is* God my [2] maker, [d] who giveth songs in the night;

11 Who [f] teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

12 [h] There they cry, [3] but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.

13 [i] Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 [k] [4] Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet* judgment † *is* before him: therefore [n] trust thou in him.[1]

15 But now, because [o] *it is* not so,[1] [q] he hath [5] [r] visited in his anger[6]; yet [u] he knoweth *it* not in great extremity:[1]

16 [y] Therefore doth Job open his mouth in [7] vain[1]; he multiplieth words without knowledge. [8]

[M] Or, Thou sayest, *He doth not greatly regard arrogance. Thus doth &c.* [7] S vanity
[8] A space between ch. 35 & 36.

CHAPTER 36.

[1] *Elihu sheweth how God is just in his ways.* 16 *How Job's sins hinder God's blessings.* 24 *God's works are to be magnified.*

ELIHU also proceeded, and said,

2 [1] Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee [2] [e] that[1] [3] † *I have* yet [4] to speak[1] on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words [5] *shall* not *be*[1] false: [6] he[1] that is perfect in knowledge † *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God † *is* mighty, and despiseth not † *any*: [k] *he is* mighty in strength [7] *and* [m] wisdom.[1]

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth [8] right to the [q] poor.[1]

7 [r] He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but [t] with kings [9] *are they* on the throne; yea, he doth establish[1] them for ever, and they are exalted.

B.C. c. 1520.
[a] Ex. 2. 23, ch. 34. 28.
[b] Ps. 107. 10.
[c] Is. 51. 13.
[d] Ps. 42. 8, & 77. 6, & 149. 5, Acts 16. 25.
[e] ch. 33. 16, 23.
[f] Ps. 94. 12.
[g] ch. 21. 12, Is. 1. 19, 20.
[h] Prov. 1. 28.
[i] ch. 27. 9, Prov. 15. 29, Is. 1. 15, Jer. 11. 11.
[k] Heb. *they shall pass away by the sword.* ch. 33. 18, & 22. 16, Ps. 55. 23.
[q] That is, *God.*
[r] Ps. 89. 32.
[t] Or, *sodomites*, Deut. 23. 17.
[u] That is, *Job.*
[y] Or, *afflicted.*
[z] ch. 34. 35, 37, & 38. 2.
[a] Ps. 18. 19, & 31. 8, & 138. 5.
[b] Heb. *the rest of thy table.* Ps. 23. 5.
[c] Ps. 36. 8.
[d] Or, *judgment and justice should uphold thee.*
[f] Ps. 49. 7.
[e] Heb, *that* there are *yet words for God.*
[f] Heb. *turn thee aside.*
[g] Prov. 11. 4.
[h] Ps. 66. 18.
[i] See Heb. 11. 25.
[k] ch. 9. 4, & 12. 13, 16, & 37. 23, Ps. 90. 4.
[l] Is. 40. 13, 14, Rom. 11. 34, 1 Cor. 2. 16.
[m] Heb. *heart.*
[n] ch. 34. 13.
[p] ch. 34. 10.
[q] Or, *afflicted.*
[r] Ps. 33. 18, & 34. 15.
[t] Ps. 113. 8.

8 And [b] if [t] *they be* bound in fetters, † *and be* [1] holden in[1] cords of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions [2] that they have [3] exceeded.[1]

10 [c] He openeth also their ear to [4] discipline,[1] and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they [5] obey[1] and serve *him*, they shall [y] spend their days in prosperity, and their years in [6] pleasures.

12 But if they [5] obey[1] not, [k] they shall perish by [7] the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But [8] the hypocrites in heart [m] heap up wrath[1]: they cry not [9] when he bindeth them.

14 [1p] They die in youth, and their life [z] *is*[1] [3] among the [4e] unclean.

15 He delivereth the [5z] poor in[1] his affliction, and openeth their [6] ears[1] [7] in oppression.

16 [8] Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait[1] † [z] *into* a broad place, where † *there is* no straitness; and [a] that which [9] should be[1] set on thy table † *should be* full of [b] fatness.

17 But thou [1] hast fulfilled[1] the [2] judgment[1] of the wicked; [2c] judgment[1] and justice take hold *on thee.*

18 [3] Because † *there is* wrath, † *beware* lest [4] he take thee away with *his* stroke: then [a] a great ransom cannot [f] deliver thee.[1]

19 [5y] Will [6] he esteem thy riches? *no*, not gold, nor[1] all the forces of [7] strength[3.1]

20 Desire not the night, when [9] people[1] [10] are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, [h] regard not iniquity: for [i] this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God [11] exalteth by[1] his power: [l] who [12] teacheth like[1] him?

23 [n] Who hath enjoined him his way? or [p] who can say, Thou hast wrought [13] iniquity[1]?

[4 S] thou be led away [M Or, *allured*] by *thy* sufficiency; neither let the greatness of the ransom turn thee aside. [5 M] Or, *Will thy cry avail* [6 S] thy riches suffice, *that thou be* not in distress [M] Or, *that are without stint*[1], or [7] *thy* [8 S] [9 S] peoples [10 M] Heb. *are up.* [11 S] doeth loftily in [12 S] is a teacher like unto [13 S] unrighteousness

[1 S] cry out; they cry for help [2 S] Maker, [3 M] Or, *but he answereth not* [4 S] How much less when thou sayest thou beholdest him not, the cause is before him, and thou waitest for him! [M] Or, . . . *thou beholdest him not! The cause is before him; therefore wait thou for him.* [5 A] not [6 S], neither doth he greatly regard arrogance;

[1 M] Heb. *Wait for.* [2 S] ; for [3 M] Heb. there are *yet words for God.* [4 S] somewhat to say [5 S] are not [6 S] one

[7 S] of understanding. [M] Heb. *heart.* [8 S] to the afflicted *their* right. [9 S] upon the throne he setteth

[1 S] taken in the [2 A] , [3 S] behaved themselves proudly. [4 S] instruction, [5 S] hearken [6 M] Or, *pleasantness* [7 M] Or, *weapons* [8 S] they that are godless in heart lay up anger [9 A] for help [1 M] Heb. *Their soul dieth.* [2 S] *perisheth* [3 M] Or, *like* [4 M] Or, *sodomites* See Deut. 23. 17. [5 S] afflicted by [M] Or, *in* [6 S] ear [7 M] Or, *by adversity* [8 S] Yea, he would have led thee away [M] Or, *allured thee* out of distress [M] Heb. *out of the mouth of.* [9 S] is [1 S] art full of [M] Or, *hast filled up* [2 S] judgement [3 M] Or, *For beware wrath lead thee away into mockery*

24 Remember that thou [b]magnify his work,[1] which men behold.
25 Every man may see it; man may behold[1] [†]*it* afar off.
26 Behold, God [†]*is* great, and we [†]know *him* not,[2] [†]neither can[1] the number of his years [3]be searched out.[1]
27 For he [4h]maketh small[1] the drops of water[5]: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof[1]:
28 [i]Which the [6]clouds do drop *and* distil[1] upon man abundantly.
29 [7]Also[1] can [†]*any* understand the spreadings of the clouds, [8]*or* the noise of his tabernacle[1]?
30 Behold, he [p]spreadeth his light [9]upon it, and[1] [1]covereth [q]the bottom of the sea.
31 For [r]by [2]them judgeth he the people[1]; he [u]giveth meat in abundance.
32 [3x]With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine* by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt[1].
33 [6]The noise thereof [4]sheweth[1] concerning [5]it,[1] the cattle also concerning [6e]the vapour.[1]

1 S where-of men have sung. All men have looked thereon; man beholdeth
2 S;
3 S is unsearchable.
4 S draweth up
5 S, which distil in rain from [M Heb. *belonging to*] his vapour
M Or, *the vapour thereof*
6 S skies pour down and drop
7 S Yea,
8 S the thunderings of his pavilion
9 S around him
[M Or, *thereon*]; and he
1 M Or, *covereth it with*
the depths of the sea 2 S these he judgeth the peoples 3 S He covereth his hands with the lightning [M Heb. *light*]; and giveth it a charge that it strike
M Or, *against the assailant*
4 S telleth him[1] that cometh up.

CHAPTER 37.

[o]1 *God is to be feared because of his great works.* 15 *His wisdom is unsearchable in them.*[1]

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of[1] his[1] place.
2 [2h]Hear attentively[1] the noise of his voice, and the [2]sound [†]*that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 He [4]directeth it[1] under the whole heaven, and his [5k]lightning unto the [6l]ends of the earth.
4 After it [m]a voice roareth[7]:[1] he thundereth with the voice of his [8]excellency;[1] and he [9]will not stay them[1] when his voice is heard.
5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; [n]great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For [a]he saith to the snow, [1]Be[1] thou [†]*on* the earth; [c]likewise to the [2]small[1] rain, and to the [3]great rain of his strength.[1]
7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; [d]that all men [4]may know his work.[1]
8 Then the beasts [g]go into [5]dens,[1] and remain in their [6]places.[1]
9 [i]Out of [7]the south[1] cometh the [8]whirlwind[1]: and cold out of the [9k]north.
10 [m]By the breath of God [1]frost[1] is given: and the breadth of the waters is [2]straitened.
11 [3]Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth [n]his bright cloud[1]:
12 And it is turned round about by his [4]counsels[1]: that they may [r]do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the [5]world in the earth.[1]
13 [o g]He causeth it to come,[1] [6]whether[1] for [z]correction, or [a]for his [7]land, or [b]for mercy[8].
14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and [a]consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Dost thou know [9]when God disposed them, and caused the light[1] of his cloud to shine?[1]
16 [f]Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of [g]him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 [1]How thy garments [†]*are* warm, [2]when he quieteth the earth by[1] the south *wind*?
18 [3]Hast[1] thou with him [i]spread out the sky, [†]*which is* strong[4], *and* as a molten looking glass[1]?
19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.
20 Shall it be told him that I [5]speak? [6]if a man speak, surely he shall be[1] swallowed up[7].[1]
21 And now [†]*men* [8]see not the

B.C.c.1520.
[a] Ps. 147. 16, 17.
[b] Ps. 92. 5. Rev. 15. 3.
[c] Heb. *and to the shower of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strength.*
[d] Ps. 104. 27.
[e] 1 Cor. 13. 12.
[f] Ps. 90. 2. Is. 102. 24, 27. Heb. 1. 12.
[g] Ps. 104. 22.
[h] Ps. 147. 8.
[i] Heb. *Out of the chamber.*
[k] Heb. *scattering* winds.
[l] Prov. 3. 20.
[m] Ps. 18. 28, 29, 30. Ps. 147. 17, 18.
[n] Heb. *the cloud of his light.*
[o] ch. 37. 3.
[p] Heb. *the roots.*
[q] Ps. 148. 8.
[r] ch. 37. 13. & 38. 23.
[s] Ps. 135. 25. Acts 14. 17.
[x] Ps. 147. 8.
[y] Ex. 9. 18, 22, 1 Sam. 12. 18, 19. Ezra 10. 9. ch. 36. 31.
[z] Heb. *a rod.*
[a] ch. 38. 26, 27.
[b] 2 Sam. 21. 10. 1 Kin. 18. 45.
[c] 1 Kin. 18. 41, 45.
[d] Ps. 111. 2.
[e] Heb. *that which goeth up.*
[f] ch. 36. 29.
[g] ch. 35. 4.
[h] Heb. *Hear in hearing.* [i] Gen. 1. 6. Is. 44. 24.
[k] Heb. *light.*
[l] Heb. *wings of the earth.*
[m] Ps. 29. 3. & 68. 33.
[n] ch. 5. 9. & 9. 10. & 36. 26. Rev. 15. 3.

1 S Fall
2 S shower of
3 S showers of his mighty rain.
4 S whom he hath made may know *it.*
5 S coverts.
6 S dens.
7 S the chamber [See ch. 9. 9] *of the south*
8 S storm
9 M Heb. *scattering* winds.
1 S ice
2 M Or, *congealed*
3 S Yea, he ladeth the thick cloud with moisture; he spreadeth abroad the cloud of his lightning
M Heb. *light.*
4 S guidance,
5 S habitable world:
6 S Whether it be
7 M Or, *earth*
8 A, that he cause it to come
9 S how God layeth *his charge* upon them, and causeth the lightning
M Heb. *light.*
1 M Or, *Thou whose garments*

are &c. 2 S when the earth is still by reason of
M as A. V. text. 3 S Canst 4 S as a molten mirror
5 A would 6 S or should a man wish that he were
M as A. V. text 7 S ? 8 M Or, *cannot look on the light when it is bright in the skies, when the wind hath passed, and cleansed them*

1 S its
2 S Hearken ye unto
3 M Or, *muttering*
4 S sendeth it forth
5 M Heb. *light.*
6 M Heb. *skirts.*
7 S;
8 S majesty:
9 S stayeth them not

[1 A] bright
[2 S] skies
[3 S] Out of the north cometh golden splendour [M] Heb. *gold*]: God hath upon him
[4 S] ;
[5 S] ;
[6 M] Or, *to judgement . . he doeth no violence*
[8 S] regardeth

[o] bright' light which [†] *is* [1] in the [2] clouds': but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.
22 [2 c] Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is*[1] terrible majesty.
23 *Touching* the Almighty, [d] we cannot find him out[4]:' [† e] *he is* excellent in power[5],' and [6] in [7] judgment, and in plenty of justice:' he will not afflict.
24 Men do therefore [i] fear him: he [8] respecteth' not any [† *that are* [k] wise of heart.'[9]

[7 S] judgement and plenteous justice
[9] A space between ch. 37 & 38.

CHAPTER 38.

[o] 1 *God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance,* 31 *and of imbecility.*'

THEN the LORD answered Job [m] out of the whirlwind, and said,
2 [n] Who [†] *is* this that darkeneth counsel by [p] words without knowledge?
3 [q] Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and [1 r] answer thou' me.
4 [s] Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, [2 s] if thou hast understanding.
5 Who [2] hath laid' the measures thereof, [4] if thou knowest? or who [3] hath' stretched the line upon it?
6 Whereupon [5] are' the [6 a] foundations thereof [7 b] fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof;
7 When the morning stars sang together, and all [c] the sons of God shouted for joy?
8 [c] Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, [8] *as if* it had issued out of the womb[9]?'
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,
10 And [1 g] brake up for it my decreed *place*', and set bars and doors,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further[9]:' and here shall [i] thy proud waves [k] be stayed?
12 Hast thou [l] commanded the morning since thy days[2];' *and* caused the dayspring to know [2] his' place;
13 That it might take hold of the [m] ends of the earth, 'that' [b] the wicked [o] might' be shaken out of it?
14 It is [2] turned' as clay [3] *to*' the seal; and [4] they stand' [5] as a garment [6].'
15 And from the wicked their [f] light is withholden, and [g] the high arm [7] shall be' broken.
16 Hast thou [h] entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the [8] search of the depth[1]?
17 Have [i] the gates of death been [9] opened' unto thee? or hast thou seen the [1] doors' of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou [2] perceived' the breadth of the earth? declare[3] if thou knowest it all.
19 Where [†] *is* the way [4] *where* light dwelleth[1]?' and [†] *as for* darkness, where [†] *is* the place thereof[5],'
20 That thou shouldest take it [7] to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest [6] know' the paths [†] *to* the house thereof?
21 [7] Knowest thou *it*, because' thou wast then born[8]? or *because*' the number of thy days [†] *is* great[9]?'
22 Hast thou entered [o] into' [g] the [1] treasures' of the snow[2]?' or hast thou seen the [1] treasures' of the hail,
23 [z] Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?
24 [2] By what way is the light parted, [4] *which* scattereth the east wind' upon the earth?
25 Who [6] hath [5] divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters,' or a way for the lightning of [6] thunder;
26 To cause it to rain on [7] the earth,' [†] *where* no man [†] *is*; [†] *on* the wilderness, wherein [†] *there is* no man;
27 [f] To satisfy the [8] desolate and waste' *ground*; and to cause the [9] bud of the tender herb' to spring forth?
28 [h] Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the [m] hoary frost of heaven, who hath [1] gendered it?
30 The waters [2] are [3] hid as

B.C.c.1520.
[a] Heb. *wings.*
[b] Ps. 104. 35.
[c] Heb. *Gold.*
[d] 1 Tim. 6. 16.
[e] ch. 36. 5.
[f] ch. 18. 5.
[g] Ps. 10. 15.
[h] Ps. 77. 19.
[i] Mat. 10. 28.
[k] Mat. 11. 23.
[l] Cor. 1. 20.
[m] Ps. 9. 13.
[n] So Ex. 19. 16, 18. 1 Kin. 19. 11. Ezek. 1. 4. Nah. 1. 3.
[o] ch. 24. 25. & 42. 3.
[p] 1 Tim. 1. 7.
[q] ch. 40. 7.
[r] Or, *at.*
[s] Heb. *make me know.*
[t] Ps. 104. 5. Prov. 8. 29. & 30. 4.
[z] Heb. *if thou knowest understanding.*
[y] Ps. 135. 7.
[z] Ex. 9. 18. Josh. 10. 11. Is. 30. 30. Ezek. 13. 11, 13. Rev. 16. 21.
[a] Heb. *sockets.*
[b] Heb. *made to sink.*
[c] ch. 1. 6.
[d] ch. 28. 26.
[e] Gen. 1. 9. Ps. 95. 7. 104. 9. Prov. 8. 29. Jer. 5. 22.
[f] Ps. 107. 35.
[g] Or, *established my decree upon it.* ch. 26. 10.
[h] Ps. 147. 8. Jer. 14. 22.
[i] Heb. *the pride of thy waves.*
[k] Ps. 89. 9. & 93. 4.
[l] Ps. 74. 16. & 148. 5.
[m] Ps. 147. 16.

[1 S] and
[2 S] changed
[3 S] under
[4 S] *all things* stand forth
[5 M] Or, *as in a garment*
[6 S] :
[7 S] is
[8 S] recesses [M] Or, *search*] of the deep
[9 S] revealed
[1 S] gates
[2 S] comprehended
[3 A] ,
[4 S] to the dwelling of light,
[5 S] ;
[6 S] discern
[7 S] *Doubtless,* thou knowest, for
[8 S] , and
[9 S] !
[1 S] treasuries
[2 S] ,
[3 M] Or, *Which is the way* to the place *where the light is &c.*
[4 S] or the east wind scattered
[5 S] cleft a channel for the waterflood,
[6 A] the
[7 S] a land
[8 S] waste and desolate
[9 S] tender grass
[M] Or, *greensward*
[1 M] Or, *given it birth*
[2 M] Or, *are congealed likestone*
[3 S] hidden as *with*

[1 A] bright
[2 S] skies
[3 S] Out of the north cometh golden splendour [M] Heb. *gold*]: God hath upon him
[4 S] ;
[5 S] ;
[6 M] Or, *to judgement . . he doeth no violence*
[8 S] regardeth

[1 S] declare thou unto
[2 M] Heb. *if thou knowest understanding.*
[3 S] determined
[4 M] Or, *seeing*
[5 S] were
[6 M] Heb. *sockets.*
[7 M] Heb. *made to sink.*
[8 M] Or, and *issued*
[9 S] ;
[1 S] prescribed [M] Heb. *brake*] for it my decree
[M] Or, *boundary*
[2 S] *began,*
[3 S] its

with a[1] store, and the face of the deep [1b] is [c] frozen.

31 Canst thou bind the [2] sweet influences of[1] [d] Pleiades, or loose the bands of [e] Orion?

32 Canst thou [3] bring[1] forth [4f] Mazzaroth[1] in [5] his[1] season? or canst thou [g] guide [6] Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou [i] the ordinances of [7] heaven[1]? canst thou [8] set[1] the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send [9] lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, [l] Here we [t] *are?*

36 [m] Who hath put wisdom in the[1] inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the [2] heart[1]?

37 Who can number the clouds [3] in[1] wisdom? or [n] who can [4] stay[1] the bottles of heaven,

38 [p] When the dust [5q] groweth into hardness,[1] and the clods cleave fast together?

39 [6r] Wilt thou hunt the prey for the [7] lion? or fill[1] [u] the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in [t] *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 [6x] Who provideth for the raven his food [8]?[1] when his young ones cry unto God, [s] they[1] wander for lack of meat.[1]

CHAPTER 39.

[o]1 *Of the wild goats and hinds.* 5 *Of the wild ass.* 9 *The unicorn.* 13 *The peacock, stork, and ostrich.* 19 *The horse.* 26 *The hawk.* 27 *The eagle.*[1]

KNOWEST thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canst thou mark when [a] the hinds do calve?

2 Canst thou number the months [t] *that* they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young [c] ones,[1] they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up [2] with corn[1]; they go forth, and return not [3] unto them.[1]

5 [4] Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

6 [f] Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the [1a] barren[1] land his [2] dwellings.[1]

7 He scorneth the [3] multitude[1] of the city, neither [4] regardeth he the crying[1] [f] of the [5] driver.

8 The range of the mountains [t] *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 [6] Will the [7k] unicorn be willing[1] to serve thee[8], or[1] abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the [9] unicorn[1] with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength [t] *is* great? or wilt thou leave [1] thy labour to him[1]?

12 Wilt thou [2] believe[1] him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather [3] *it into* thy barn[1]?

13 [4] *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or [r] wings and feathers unto the ostrich[1]?

14 [5] Which[1] leaveth her eggs [6] in[1] the earth, and warmeth them in [7] dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may [8] break[1] them.

16 She [9] is [y] hardened against her young ones, as [1] though[1] [t] *they were* not [2] her's:[1] her labour [3] is in vain[1] without fear;

17 Because God hath [4] deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he [z] imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she [5] lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 [6] Hast thou given the horse [7] strength[1]? hast thou clothed his neck with [8] thunder[1]?

20 [9] Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper[1]? the glory of his [1] nostrils[1] [t] *is* [b] terrible.

21 [2c] He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in [t] *his* strength: [d] he goeth [3] on[1] to meet [4e] the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not [5] affrighted[1]; neither turneth he back from the sword.

B.C.c.1520.

[a] Heb. *salt places.*
[b] Heb. *is taken.*
[c] ch. 37. 10.
[d] Or, *The seven stars.* Heb. *Cimah,* ch. 9. 9, Amos 5. 8.
[e] Heb. *Cesil.*
[f] Heb. *the exactor,* ch. 3. 18.
[g] Or, *The twelve signs.*
[h] Heb. *guiddethem.*
[i] Jer. 31. 35.
[k] Num. 23. 22. Deut. 33. 17.
[l] Heb. *Behold us!*
[m] ch. 32. 8. Ps. 51. 6. Eccles. 2. 26.
[n] Heb. *who can cause to lie down.*
[p] Or, *When the dust is turned into mire.*
[q] Heb. *is poured.*
[r] Or, *the feathers of the stork and ostrich.*
[t] Ps. 104. 21. & 145. 15.
[u] Heb. *the life.*
[x] Ps. 147. 9. Mat. 6. 26.
[y] Lam. 4. 3.
[z] ch. 35. 11.
[a] Ps. 29. 9.
[b] Heb. *terror.*
[c] Or, His feet *dig.*
[d] Jer. 8. 6.
[e] Heb. *the armour.*
[f] ch. 24. 5. Jer. 2. 24. Hos. 8. 9.

---

1 [M] Heb. *cohereth.*
2 [S] cluster [M] Or, *chain* Or, *sweet influences]* of the
3 [S] lead
4 [S] the Mazzaroth [M] Or, *the signs of the Zodiac*
5 [S] their
6 [S] the Bear with her train [M] Heb. *sons.*
7 [S] the heavens
8 [S] establish
9 [A] forth
1 [M] Or, *dark clouds*
2 [S] mind [M] Or, *meteor*
3 [S] by
4 [S] pour out [M] Heb. *cause to lie down.*
5 [S] runneth into a mass,
6 [A] ¶
7 [S] lioness? or satisfy
8 [S] ,
9 [S] *and*
1 [S] ?

2 [S] in the open field
3 [S] again [M] Or, *unto them*
4 [A] ¶

1 [S] salt
2 [S] dwelling place.
3 [S] tumult
4 [S] heareth he the shoutings
5 [M] Or, *taskmaster*
6 [A] ¶
7 [S] wild-ox be content [M] See Num. 23. 22.
8 [S] ? or will he
9 [S] wild-ox
1 [S] to him thy labour
2 [S] confide in
3 [S] *the corn of* thy threshing-floor
4 [S] ¶ The wing of the ostrich rejoiceth; *but* are her pinions and feathers kindly [M] Or, like *the stork's*
5 [S] For she
6 [S] on
7 [A] the
8 [S] trample
9 [M] Or, *dealeth harshly with*
1 [S] if
2 [S] hers; though
3 [S] he in vain, *she is*
4 [M] Heb. *made her to forget wisdom.*
5 [M] Or, *rouseth herself up to flight*
6 [A] ¶
7 [S] *his* might
8 [S] the quivering mane [M] Heb. *shaking.*

3 [S] Hast thou made him to leap as a grasshopper[1]? [S] snorting [2] [M] Heb. *They pair.*
4 [M] Or, *the weapons* [5] [S] dismayed

23 The quiver rattleth [1] against him, the [2] glittering [1] spear and the [3] shield.[1]
24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage [4];[1] [5] neither believeth he that [†] *it is* the [6] sound [1] of the trumpet.
25 [7] He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha;[1] and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
26 [8] Doth the hawk [9] fly [1] by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle mount up [a] at thy command, and [a] make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth [a] and abideth [1] on the rock, [1] upon the crag of the rock, and the strong [2] place.[1]
29 From thence she [3] seeketh [1] the prey [4], *and* [1] her eyes behold [5] afar off.
30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and [f] where the slain [†] *are*, there [†] *is* she.[6]

CHAPTER 40.

[O] 1 *Job humbleth himself to God.* 6 *God stirreth him up to shew his righteousness, power, and wisdom.* 15 *Of the behemoth.*[1]

MOREOVER the LORD answered Job, and said,
2 Shall he that [7 h] contendeth [1] with the Almighty [O] instruct *him*[?] he that [8] reproveth [1] God, let him answer it.[9]
3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
4 [i] Behold, I am [1] vile [1]; what shall I answer thee? [†] I [O] will [1] lay mine hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken [2]; but [†] I will not answer [3];[1] yea [O], [1] twice [4];[1] but I will proceed no further.[5]
6 ¶ [m] Then [6] answered the LORD unto [1] Job out of the whirlwind, and said,
7 [n] Gird up thy loins now like a man: [q] I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 [r] Wilt thou [7] also [1] disannul my [8] judgment [1]? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be [9] righteous [1]?
9 [1] Hast [1] thou an arm like God? [2] or [1] canst thou thunder with [n] a voice like him?
10 [2] Deck thyself now [†] *with* [3] majesty and excellency [1]; and array thyself with [4] glory and beauty.[1]

B.C.c.1520.

[a] Is. 2. 12. Dan. 4. 37.

[b] Or, *the elephant*, as some think.
[c] Heb. *by thy mouth.*
[d] Jer. 49. 16. Obad. 4.

[e] Or, *He setteth up.*

[f] Mat. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.

[g] Ps. 104. 14.

[h] ch. 33. 13.

[i] Ezra 9. 6. ch. 42. 6. Ps. 51. 4.
[k] Heb. *he oppresseth.*
[l] ch. 29. 9. Ps. 39. 9.
[m] Or, *Will any take him in his sight*, or, *bore his nose with a gin?* ch. 41. 1, 2.
[n] ch. 38. 1.
[p] ch. 38. 3.
[q] ch. 42. 4.
[r] Ps. 51. 4. Rom. 3. 4.
[s] That is, *a whale*, or, *a whirlpool.* Ps. 104. 26. Is. 27. 1.
[t] Heb. which *thou drownest?*
[u] Is. 37. 29.
[v] ch. 37. 4. Ps. 29. 3, 4.
[x] Ps. 93. 1. & 104. 1.

11 [1] Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold [1] every one [†] *that is* proud, and abase him.
12 Look on every one [†] *that is* [a] proud, *and* bring him low; and tread down the wicked [2] in their place.[1]
13 Hide them in the dust together; [O] *and* [1] bind their faces in [3] secret.[1]
14 Then will I also confess [4] unto [1] thee that thine own right hand can save thee.
15 ¶ Behold now [5 b] behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.
16 Lo now, his strength [†] *is* in his loins, and his force [†] *is* in the [6] navel [1] of his belly.
17 [c] He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his [7] stones are wrapped [1] together.
18 His bones [8] *are as* strong pieces [1] of brass; his [9] bones [1] [†] *are* like bars of iron.
19 He [†] *is* the chief of the ways of God: [1] he [2] that made him can make his sword to approach *unto him.*
20 Surely the mountains [g] bring him forth food [3],[1] where all the beasts of the field [4] play.
21 He lieth under the [5] shady [1] trees, in the covert of the reed, and [6] fens.[1]
22 The [5] shady [1] trees cover him [†] *with* their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.
23 Behold, [7 k] he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.
24 [m] He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.[1]

CHAPTER 41.

[O] *Of God's great power in the leviathan.*[1]

[8] CANST thou draw out [9 t] leviathan with [1] an [1] hook? or [2] his tongue with a cord [O u] *which* thou lettest down[1]?
2 Canst thou [x] put [3] an hook [1] into his nose? or [4] bore [1] his jaw through with a [5] thorn [1]?
3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? [6] will he speak soft [†] *words* unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant

1 [S] Pour forth the overflowings of thine anger: and look upon
2 [S] where they stand.
3 [S] the hidden *place.*
4 [S] of
5 [M] That is, *the hippopotamus.*
6 [S] muscles
7 [S] thighs are knit
8 [S] are *as* tubes
9 [S] limbs
M Or, *ribs*
1 [M] Or, *He that made him hath furnished* him with *hissword*
2 [A] *only*
3 [S] ;
4 [A] do
5 [S] lotus
6 [S] the fen.
7 [S] If a river overflow [M Or, *be violent*], he trembleth not: he is confident, though Jordan swell even to his mouth. Shall any take him when he is on the watch, or pierce through his nose with a snare?

8 [M] [Ch. 40. 25 in Heb.]
9 [M] That is, *the crocodile.*
1 [S] a fish
2 [A] press down
3 [S] a rope
M Heb. *a rope of rushes.*
4 [S] pierce
5 [S] hook
M Or, *spike*
6 [A] or

with thee'? wilt thou' take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as [t]*with* a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the [2]companions make a banquet' of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons[3]?' or his head with fish spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him[4],' remember the battle, [5]do' no more.
9 [6] Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not [t]*one* be cast down even at the sight of him?
10 None [t]*is so* fierce that [7] dare stir him up: who then is [8]able to' stand before me?
11 [c]Who hath [9]prevented' me, that I should repay [1]*him*?' [d]*whatsoever is* under the whole heaven is mine.
12 I will not [2]conceal his parts, nor his power,' nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can [3]discover the face of his garment? *or* who can come *to him*[f] with' his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doors of his face? [4]his teeth *are* terrible round about.'
15 *His* [5][g] scales [6]*are*' *his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.
16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.
17 They are joined one to another,' they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.
18 [8] By his neesings a light doth shine,' and his eyes [t]*are* like the eyelids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning [2]lamps,' [t]*and* sparks of fire leap [1]out.'
20 Out of his nostrils [2]goeth smoke,' as [o]*out*' of a seething pot [3]or caldron.'
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth [4]out of' his mouth.
22 In his neck [5]remaineth' strength, and [6][n]sorrow is turned into joy' before him.
23 [p] The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm [7]in themselves'; they cannot be moved.

B.C.c.1520.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, [1]as hard' as [o]a piece of [t]the nether [t]*millstone*.
25 When he raiseth [2]up himself,' the mighty are afraid: by reason of [3]breakings they purify' themselves.
26 [4]The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold:' the spear, the dart, nor the [5][a]habergeon.'
27 He [6]esteemeth' iron as straw, *and* brass as rotten wood.
28 The [7]arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.
29 [8]Darts' are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the [9]shaking of a spear.'
30 [1][b]Sharp stones *are* under him': he spreadeth [2]sharp pointed things' upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like [o]a pot of' ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him; [t]*one* would think the deep [t]*to be* hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like, [3][e] who' is made without fear.
34 He beholdeth [4]all high *things*:' he [t]*is* [o]a' king over all the [5]children' of pride.[6]

CHAPTER 42.

[o]1 *Job submitteth himself unto God.* 7 *God, preferring Job's cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, and accepteth him.* 10 *He magnifieth and blesseth Job.* 16 *Job's age and death.*'

THEN Job answered the LORD, and said,
2 I know that thou [h]canst do [7]every *thing*,' and [t]*that* [i]no [8]thought can be withholden from thee.'
3 [9][k] Who [t]*is* [1]he' that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that [2] I understood not[2];' [l]things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.
4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak[4]:' [5][m] I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
5 I [6]have' heard of thee by the hearing of the ear[4]:' but now mine eye seeth thee[3].'
6 Wherefore I [7][q] abhor *myself*, and repent in dust and ashes.[8]
7 ¶ And it was [t]*so*, that after

---

[a] Or, *breastplate.*
[b] Heb. *Sharp pieces of potsherd.*
[c] Rom. 11. 35.
[d] Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. & 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.
[e] Or, *who behave themselves without fear.*
[f] Or, *within.*
[g] Heb. *strong pieces of shields.*
[h] Gen. 18. 14. Mat. 19. 26. Mark 10. 27. & 14. 36. Luke 18. 27.
[i] Or, *no thought of thine can be hindered.*
[k] ch. 38. 2.
[l] Ps. 40. 5. & 131. 1. & 139. 6.
[m] ch. 38. 3. & 40. 7.
[n] Heb. *sorrow rejoiceth.*
[p] Heb. *The fallings.*
[q] Ezra 9. 6. ch. 40. 4.

1 S, that thou shouldest
2 S bands *of fishermen* make traffic
3 S;
4 S;
5 S and do so
6 M [Ch. 41. 1 in Heb.]
7 A he
8 S he that can
9 S first given unto
1 S him?
2 S keep silence concerning his limbs, nor his mighty strength,
3 S strip off his outer garment? [M Heb. *uncover the face of his garment*] who shall come within
4 S round about his teeth is terror.
M as A.V. text.
5 A strong
M Or, *courses of scales* Heb. *channels of shields.*
6 S are
7 S;
8 S His neesings flash forth light,
9 S torches,
1 S forth.
2 S a smoke goeth,
3 S and *burning* rushes.
4 S forth from
5 S abideth
6 S terror danceth
7 S upon him

1 S firm
2 S himself up,
3 S consternation they are beside
4 S If one lay at him with the sword, it cannot avail; nor
5 S pointed shaft.
M Or, *coat of mail*
6 S counteth
7 M Heb. *son of the bow.*
8 S Clubs
9 S rushing of the javelin.
1 S His underparts are *like* sharp potsherds
2 S *as it were* a threshing wain
3 S that
4 S every thing that is high:
5 S sons
M See ch. 28. 8.
6 A space between ch. 41. & 42.

7 S all things,
8 S purpose of thine can be restrained.
9 M See ch. 38. 2.
1 S this
2 A which
3 S,
4 S;
5 M See ch. 38. 3, 40. 7.
6 S had
7 M Or, *loathe* my words
8 A space between ver. 6 & 7.

the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me †*the thing that is* right, as my servant Job †*hath*.

8 [1]Therefore[1] take unto you [o]now[1] [a]seven bullocks and seven rams, and [c]go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall [c]pray for you[2]:[1] for [f]him will I accept[3]: lest I deal[1] with you †*after your* folly[4], in that[1] ye have not spoken of me †*the thing* [5]*which is*[1] right, [6]like[1] my servant Job[7].

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite †*and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: [8]the LORD [o]also[1] accepted [h]Job.

10 [i]And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: [9]also[1] the LORD[1] gave Job [m]twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him [n]all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him [1]over[1] all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a [2]piece of money, and every one [3]an earring[1] of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed [b]the latter end of Job more than his beginning: [4]for[1] he had [d]fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand [5]she asses.[1]

13 [g]He had also seven sons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, [6]Jemima[1]; and the name of the second, [7]Kezia[1]; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found †*so* fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 [8]After this [k]lived Job[1] an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four generations.

17 So Job died, †*being* old and [p]full of days.

B.C.c.1520.

[a] Num. 23. 1.
[b] ch. 8. 7. James 5. 11.
[c] Mat. 5. 24.
[d] See ch. 1. 3.
[e] Gen. 20. 17. James 5. 15, 16.
[f] 1 John 5. 16.
[g] Heb. *his face*, or, *person*. 1 Sam. 25. 35. Mal. 1. 8.
[h] ch. 1. 2.
[h] Heb. *the face of Job*.
[i] Ps. 14. 7. & 126. 1.
[k] ch. 5. 26. Prov. 3. 16.
[l] Heb. *added all that had been to Job unto the double*.
[m] Is. 40. 2.
[n] See ch. 19. 13.
[p] Gen. 25. 8.

1 S concerning
2 M Heb. *kesitah*.
3 S a ring
4 S and
5 S she-asses.
6 S Jemimah
7 S Keziah
8 S And after this Job lived
1 S now therefore,
2 S ;
3 S, that I deal not
4 S ; for
5 S that is
6 S as
7 A hath
8 A and
9 S and

[a] THE

[o]BOOK OF[1] [*]PSALMS.[1]

1 A BOOK I.

*Arranged as poetry throughout.

PSALM 1.

[o]1 *The happiness of the godly.* 4 *The unhappiness of the ungodly.*

[1]BLESSED †[c]*is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the [2d]ungodly,[1] nor standeth in the way of sinners, [c]nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But [g]his delight †*is* in the law of the LORD; [h]and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree [k]planted by the [5]rivers[1] of water, that bringeth forth [4]his[1] fruit in [4]his[1] season[5]; his[1] leaf also [6]shall[1] not [n]wither; and [7]whatsoever he doeth shall [p]prosper.

4 The [8]ungodly[1] †*are* not so[2]:[1] but †*are* [b]like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the [8]ungodly[1] shall not stand in the [4]judgment,[1] nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For [f]the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the [8]ungodly[1] shall perish.[5]

[a] Luke 20. 42. Acts 1. 20.
[b] Job 21. 18. Ps. 35. 5. Is. 17. 13. & 29. 5. Hos. 13. 3.
[c] Prov. 4. 14.
[d] Or, *wicked*.
[e] Ps. 26. 4. Jer. 15. 17.
[f] Ps. 37. 18. Nah. 1. 7. John 10. 14. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[g] Ps. 119. 35, 47, 92.
[h] Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 119. 1, 97.
[i] Ps. 40. 6. Acts 4. 25.
[k] Jer. 17. 8. Ezek. 47. 12.
[l] Or, *tumultuously assemble*.
[m] Heb. *meditate*.
[n] Heb. *fade*. [p] Gen. 39. 3, 23. Ps. 128. 2. Is. 3. 10.
[q] Ps. 45. 7. John 1. 41.

2 S ;
3 S wicked
4 S judgement,
5 A space between Ps. 1 & 2 (and so throughout).
6 S nations
7 M Or, *tumultuously assemble*
8 S peoples
9 M Or, *meditate*
1 M Or, *Happy*
2 S wicked,
3 S streams
4 S its
5 S, whose
6 S doth
7 M Or, *in whatsoever he doeth he shall prosper*
8 S wicked

PSALM 2.

[o]1 *The kingdom of Christ.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

WHY [i]do the [6]heathen[1] [7]rage, and the [8]people[1] [9m]imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his [q]anointed, *saying*,

3 [a]Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.[1]

4 [c]He that sitteth in the heavens [d]shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and [2e]vex them in his sore displeasure[2].[1]

6 Yet [4]have I[1] [f]set my king [h]upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will [5]declare[1] [i]the decree: the Lord [o]hath[1] said unto me, [k]Thou [†]*art* my [6s]Son[1]; this day have I begotten thee.

8 [l]Ask of me, and I [7]shall[1] give *thee* the [8]heathen[1] [†]*for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth [†]*for* thy possession.

9 [m]Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 [9]Be wise now therefore,[1] O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 [r]Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice [u]with trembling.

12 [1t]Kiss the [2]Son,[1] lest he be angry, and ye perish [3]*from*[1] the way, [4]when[1] [z]his wrath [5]is kindled but a little.[1] [6b]Blessed [†]*are* all they that [7]put their trust in him.

PSALM 3.

[o]*The security of God's protection.*[1]

A Psalm of David, [c]when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, [f]how are [8]they increased that trouble me![1] many [†]*are* they that rise up against me.

2 Many [†]*there be* which say [9]of my soul, [†i]*There is* no[1] [1]help for him in God. [2]Selah.[1]

3 But thou, O Lord, [†]*art* a [k]shield [3i]for[1] me; my glory, and [m]the lifter up of mine head.

4 I [4]cried[1] unto the Lord with my voice, and [n]he [5]heard[1] me out of his [p]holy hill. Selah.

5 [q]I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the Lord [6]sustained[1] me.

6 [t]I will not be afraid of ten thousands of [7] people, that have set [†]*themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O Lord; save me, O my God: [y]for thou hast smitten all mine enemies [†]*upon* the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the [1]ungodly.[1]

8 [2b]Salvation [†]*belongeth* unto the Lord: thy blessing [2]*is*[1] upon thy people. Selah.

PSALM 4.

[o]1 *David prayeth for audience. 6 Man's happiness is in God's favour.*[1]

[o]To[1] the [5g]chief[1] Musician [6] on Neginoth,[1] A Psalm of David.

HEAR[1] me when I call, O God of my righteousness[8]: thou hast enlarged me[1] *when I was* in distress[9];[1] [1m]have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long [2]*will ye turn* my glory into shame[1]? *how long* will ye love vanity, [†]*and* seek after [3]leasing[1]? Selah.

3 But know that [p]the Lord hath set apart [4]him that is godly for himself: the Lord will hear when I call unto him.

4 [5g]Stand in awe, and sin not: [t]commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer [y]the sacrifices of righteousness, and [u]put your trust in the Lord.

6 [6]*There be* many[1] that say, Who will shew us *any* good? [c]Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put [d]gladness in my heart, more than [7]in the time *that*[1] their corn and their wine [8]increased.

8 [9g]I will[1] both lay me down [e]in peace,[1] and sleep: [h]for thou, Lord, [1]only[1] makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM 5.

[o]4 *God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David, professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him.*[1]

[2]To[1] the chief Musician [3] upon Nehiloth,[1] A Psalm of David.

GIVE ear to my words, O Lord, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the [7]voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for [w]unto thee [4]will[1] I pray.

3 [5z]My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord[1]; in the morning will I [6]direct[1] *my prayer* unto thee, and will [7]look up.[1]

4 For thou [†]*art* not a God that

---

1 A spaee after vv. 3, 6, & 9.

2 M Or, *trouble*

3 S ;

4 S I have

5 S tell of

6 S son

7 S will

8 S nations

9 S Now therefore be wise,

1 M Some ancient versions render, *Lay hold of* (or, *Receive*) *instruction* others, *Worship in purity.*

2 S son,

3 S in

4 S for

5 S will [M Or, *may*] soon be kindled.

6 M Or, *Happy*

7 M Or, *take refuge*

8 S mine adversaries increased

9 M Or, *to*

1 M Or, *salvation*

2 S [Selah (and so throughout)

3 S about

4 S cry

5 S answereth

6 S sustaineth

7 A the

1 S wicked.

2 M Or, *Victory*

3 S be

4 S For

5 S Chief (and so throughout)

6 S ; on stringed instruments.

7 S Answer

8 S ; thou hast set me at large

9 S :

1 M Or, *Be gracious unto me*

2 S shall my glory be turned into dishonour

3 S falsehood

4 M Or, *one that he favoureth*

5 M Or, *Be ye angry*

6 S Many there be

7 S *they have* when

8 A are

9 S In peace will I

1 S alone M Or, *in solitude*

2 S For

3 S ; with the Nehiloth. M Or, *wind instruments*

4 S do

5 S O Lord, in the morning shalt thou hear my voice

6 S order

7 S keep watch.

hath pleasure in wickedness: [1]neither shall evil dwell[1] with thee.
5 [2a]The foolish[1] shall not stand [b]in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.
6 [c]Thou shalt destroy them that speak [3]leasing[1]: [c]the LORD [4]will abhor [f]the bloody[1] and deceitful man.
7 But as for me, [5]I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and*[1] in thy fear will I worship [i]toward [k]thy holy temple.
8 [m]Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of [6n]mine enemies; [o]make thy way [1]straight before my face.
9 For [q]*there is* no [8q]faithfulness [r]in their mouth; their inward part [t]*is* [9t]very wickedness[1]; [u]their throat [t]*is* an open sepulchre; [r]they [2]flatter with their tongue.
10 [3y]Destroy thou them, O God; [z]let them fall [4a]by their own counsels[2]; cast[1] them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.
11 [6]But let all those that put their trust in thee [e]rejoice[7]: let them ever shout for joy, because [g]thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.
12 For thou[9], LORD,[1] [k]wilt bless the righteous; [8]with favour wilt thou [m]compass him[1] as [t]*with* a shield.

[a] Hab. 1. 13.
[b] Heb. *before thine eyes.*
[c] Or, *every night.*
[d] Rev. 21. 8.
[e] Ps. 55. 23.
[f] Heb. *the man of bloods and deceit.*
[g] Job 17. 7. Ps. 31. 9, & 38. 10, & 88. 9. Lam. 5. 17.
[h] Ps. 119. 115. Mal. 2. 23, & 25. 41. Luke 13. 27.
[i] 1 Kin. 8. 29, 30, 35, 38. Ps. 28. 2, & 132. 7.
[k] 138. 2.
[l] Heb. *the temple of thy holiness.*
[m] Ps. 3. 4.
[m] Ps. 25. 5.
[n] Heb. *those which observe me.* Ps. 27. 11.
[o] Ps. 25. 4, & 27. 11.
[q] Or, *stedfastness.*
[r] Heb. *in his mouth,* that is, *in the mouth of any of them.*
[t] Heb. *wickedness.*
[u] Luke 11. 44. Rom. 3. 13.
[r] Ps. 62. 4.
[y] Or, *Make them guilty.*
[z] 2 Sam. 15. 31.
[4a] 2 Sam. 16. 17, & 17. 14, 23.
[a] Or, *from their counsels.*
[b] Hab. 3. 1.
[c] 2 Sam. 16.
[d] Or, *business.*
[e] Is. 65. 13, 14.
[f] Ps. 31. 15.
[g] Heb. *thou coverest over, or, protectest them.*
[h] Is. 38. 13.
[i] Ps. 50. 22.
[k] Ps. 115. 13.
[l] Heb. *not a deliverer.*
[m] Heb. *crown him.*
[n] 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8.
[o] 1 Sam. 24. 11.
[p] 1 Sam. 24. 7, & 26. 9.
[q] Or, *upon the eighth.*
[r] Ps. 28. 2.
[s] Ps. 41. 4.
[t] Ps. 44. 23.
[u] Hos. 6. 1.
[v] Ps. 90. 13.
[w] Ps. 30. 9, & 88. 11.
[x] 116. 17, & 118. 17. Is. 38. 18.
[y] Ps. 18. 20, & 35. 24.

[1] S evil [M] Or, *The evil man*
[2] S The arrogant [M] Or, *Fools*
[3] S lies
[4] S abhorreth the bloodthirsty
[5] S in the multitude of thy lovingkindness will I come into thy house:
[6] M Or, *them that lie in wait for me*
[7] S plain
[8] M Or, *stedfastness*
[9] M Or, *a yawning gulf*
[1] S:
[2] M Heb. *make smooth their tongue.*
[3] S Hold them guilty,
[4] M Or, *from their counsels*
[5] S: thrust
[6] M Or, *So shall all those ... rejoice, they shall ever shout ... and thou shalt defend them: they also ... shall be joyful in thee*
[7] S, [8] S O LORD, thou wilt compass him with favour

PSALM 6.

[o] *David's complaint in his sickness.*

[1]To[1] the chief Musician[2] on Neginoth [r]upon Sheminith,[1] A Psalm of David.

O [z]LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 [a]Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I [3]*am* weak[1]: O LORD, [2]heal me; for my bones are vexed.
3 My soul [4]is also[1] sore vexed: [5]but[1] thou, O LORD, [a]how long?
4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: [b]oh[1] save me for thy [6]mercies[1] sake.
5 [b]For in death [t]*there is* no remembrance of thee: in [1]the grave[1] who shall give thee thanks?
6 I am weary with my groaning; [2c]all the[1] night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.
7 [g]Mine eye [3]is consumed[1] because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine [4]enemies.[1]
8 [h]Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath [i]heard the voice of my weeping.
9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.
10 [5]Let all[1] mine enemies [6]be ashamed and sore vexed: [7]let them return *and*[1] be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM 7.

[o] [1] *David prayeth against the malice of his enemies.* 10 *By faith he seeth his defence.*[1]

[b] Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, [c]concerning the [d]words of Cush [8]the[1] Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I [g]put my trust: [f]save me from all them that [1]persecute[1] me, and deliver me:
2 [h]Lest he tear my soul like a lion, [i]rending [t]*it* in pieces, while [t]*there is* [1]none to deliver.
3 O LORD my God, [n]if I have done this; if there be [p]iniquity in my hands;
4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, [q]I have delivered him that without cause [2]is mine enemy[1]:)
5 Let the enemy [3]persecute[1] my soul, and [4]take *it*;[1] yea, let him tread [5]down my life upon[1] the earth, and lay [6]mine honour[1] in the dust. Selah.
6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, [u]lift up thyself [7]because of[1] the rage of mine [8]enemies[1]: and [v]awake for me[9] *to* the judgment *that* thou hast commanded.[1]
7 [1]So shall[1] the congregation of the [2]people[1] compass thee about: [3]for their sakes therefore[1] return thou on high.
8 The LORD [4]shall judge the people[1]: judge me, O LORD, [c]according to my righteousness,

[1] S Sheol [M] See Gen. 37. 35.
[2] S every
[3] S wasteth away
[4] S adversaries.
[5] S All
[6] A shall
[7] S they shall turn back, they shall
[8] S a
[9] M Or, *take refuge*
[1] S pursue
[2] S was mine adversary
[3] S pursue
[4] S overtake it;
[5] S my life down to
[6] S my glory
[7] S against
[8] S adversaries
[9] S: thou hast commanded judgement.
[1] S And let [M] Or, *So shall*
[2] S peoples
[3] S and over them
[4] S ministereth judgement to the peoples

and °according' to mine integrity [1] †*that is* in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end[2];' but establish [3]the just': [c]for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 [d]My [4]defence *is* of' God, which saveth the [e]upright in heart.

11 ‖God [5]judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked*' every day.

12 [6]If [7]he' turn not, he will [h]whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; [i]he [8]ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.'

14 [k]Behold, he travaileth with iniquity[9], and' hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 [m]He ' made a pit, and digged it, [n]and is fallen into the ditch †*which* he made.

16 [q]His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his [2]violent dealing' shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will [3]praise' the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD [4]most high.'

PSALM 8.

°*God's glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.*'

[5]To' the chief Musician [6]‖upon Gittith,' A Psalm of David.

O LORD[7] our Lord, how [z]excellent †*is* thy name in all the earth! who [66]hast set thy glory [9]above' the heavens.

2 [c]Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou [1d]ordained' strength[7] because of thine [2]enemies,' that thou mightest still [f]the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I [g]consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

4 [i]What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him [3]a' little lower than [4]the angels, and hast crowned' him with glory and honour.

6 [n]Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; "thou hast put all †*things* under his feet:

7 [b]All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, °*and*' †*whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 [f]O LORD[1] our Lord, how excellent †*is* thy name in all the earth!

PSALM 9.

°[1] *David praiseth God for executing of judgment.* 11 *He inciteth others to praise him.*'

[2]To' the chief Musician [3] upon Muth-labben,' A Psalm of David.

I WILL [4]praise *thee*, O LORD,' with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and [5]‖rejoice' in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O †thou [6]most High.'

3 When mine enemies [7]are turned' back, they [8]shall fall' and perish at thy presence.

4 For [r]thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging [9]‖right.'

5 Thou hast rebuked the [1]heathen,' thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast [2a]put' out their name for ever and ever.

6 [5d]O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end:' [4]and [5]thou hast destroyed cities; their' memorial is perished °with them'.

7 [b]But the LORD [6]shall endure' for ever: he hath prepared his throne for [7]judgment'.

8 And [e]he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister [7]judgment' to the [8]people' in uprightness.

9 [h]The LORD also will be [4]a [9]refuge' for the oppressed, a [9]refuge' in times of trouble'.[1]

10 And they that [k]know thy name will put their trust in thee':' for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: [m]de-

---

[1] M Or, *be it unto me*

2 S ,

3 S thou therighteous

4 S shield is with

5 S is a righteous judge, yea, a God that hath indignation

6 M Or, *Surely he will again whet*

7 S a man

8 S maketh his arrowsfiery *shafts.*

9 S ; yea, he

1 A hath

2 S violence

3 S give thanks unto

4 S Most High.

5 S For

6 S ; set to the Gittith.

7 A ,

8 M So some ancient versions. The Hebrew is obscure.

9 S upon

M Or, *above*

1 S established

2 S adversaries,

3 S but

4 S God [M Or, *the angels* Heb. *Elohim*], and crownest

a 1 Cor. 15. 27. Heb. 2. 8.

b Heb. *Flocks and oxen all of them.*

c 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 139. 1. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12. Rev. 2. 23.

d Heb. *My buckler is upon God,*

e Ps. 125. 4.

f ver. 1.

g Or, *God is a righteous judge.*

h Deut. 32. 41.

i Deut. 32. 23, 42. Ps. 64. 7.

k Job 15. 35. Is. 33. 11. & 59. 4. James 1. 15.

l Ps. 5. 11.

m Heb. *He hath digged a pit.*

n Est. 7. 10. Job 4. 8. Ps. 9. 15. & 10. 2. & 35. 8. & 94. 23. & 141. 10. Prov. 5. 22. & 26. 27. Eccles. 10. 8.

p Ps. 56. 2. & 83. 18.

q 1 Kin. 2. 32. Est. 9. 25.

r Heb. *thou hast made my judgment.*

s Heb. *in righteousness.*

t Deut. 9. 14. Prov. 10. 7.

u Or, *The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and* their *cities hast thou destroyed, &c.*

v Ps. 80. 81, & 84. title.

x Ps. 148. 13.

y Ps. 113. 4.

z Ps. 102. 12, 24. Heb. 1. 11.

a See Mat. 11. 25, & 21. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 27.

b Heb. *founded.*

c Ps. 50. 13. & 98. 9.

d Ps. 44. 16.

e Ps. 111. 2.

f Ps. 9. 4. Heb. 2. 6. & 46. 1. & 91. 2.

g Heb. *an high place.*

h Ps. 91. 14.

i Job 7. 17. Ps. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

m Ps. 107. 22.

n Gen. 1. 26, 28.

1 A ,

2 S For

3 S ; set to Muthlabben.

4 S give thanks unto the LORD

5 S exult

6 S Most High.

M Or, *Most High ; because mine &c.*

7 S turn

8 S stumble

9 S righteously.

1 S nations,

M Or, *heathen*

2 S blotted

3 S The enemy are come to an end

[M Or, *O thou enemy, desolations are come to a perpetual end*], they are desolate for ever;

4 M Or, *And* their *cities thou hast overthrown*

5 S the cities which thou hast overthrown

6 S sitteth *as king*

7 S judgement

8 S peoples

9 S high tower

M Or, *people*

[M Heb. *plucked up*], their very

1 S ;

clare among the [1]people his doings.

12 [2b] When he[f] maketh inquisition for blood[o], he[f] remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the [3e]humble.[f]

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; [4]consider my trouble[f] *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death[b]:[f]

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise[6] in the gates of the daughter of Zion[7]:[f] I will [p]rejoice in thy [8]salvation.

15 [f]The [9]heathen[f] are sunk down in the pit [t]*that* they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD [1]is [g]known *by* the judgment *which* he executeth[f]: [2]the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. [3a]Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall [4]be turned into hell, *and*[f] all the nations [d]that forget God.

18 [f]For the needy shall not alway be forgotten[3]:[f] [f]the expectation of the [6]poor [5]shall *not*[f] perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the [7]heathen[f] be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: [8]*that*[f] the nations [o]may[f] know themselves [t]*to be but* men. Selah.

PSALM 10.

[o]1 *David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedy.*[f]

WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD? [t]*why* hidest thou [t]*thyself* in times of trouble?

2 [9n]The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor:[f] [1p]*let them* be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked [q]boasteth of his [r]heart's desire, and [2u]blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.[f]

4 The wicked, [s]through[f] the pride of his countenance, [4y]will not seek *after God:* [z]God *is* not in all his [b]thoughts.[f]

5 His ways are [6]always grievous;[f] [a]thy [1]judgments[f] [t]*are* far above out of his sight: [t]*as for* all his [s]enemies,[f] [c]he puffeth at them.

6 [d]He [3]hath said[f] in his heart, I shall not be moved: [4f]for *I shall* [g]never *be*[f] in adversity.

7 [h]His mouth is full of cursing and [i]deceit and [5]fraud[f]: [k]under his tongue [t]*is* mischief [t]and [6m]vanity.[f]

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: [n]in the [7]secret[f] places doth he murder the innocent: [q]his eyes [r]are privily set against the [8]poor[f].

9 [m]He [9]lieth in wait [z]secretly[f] as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him [1]into[f] his net.

10 [2z]He croucheth, [2]*and* humbleth himself, that the poor may[f] fall [b]by his strong ones.

11 He [4]hath said[f] in his heart, God hath forgotten: [c]he hideth his face; he will never see[f] [t]*it*.

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, [g]lift up thine hand: forget not the [5h]humble.[f]

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God[q]? he hath said[f] in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*?[f]

14 Thou hast seen *it;* for thou beholdest [8]mischief and spite, to [9]requite *it* with[f] thy hand: the [1]poor[f] [i]committeth [2]himself[f] unto thee; [k]thou [2]art[f] the helper of the fatherless.

15 [t]Break thou the arm of the wicked [4] and the evil *man:*[f] seek out his wickedness [t]*till* thou find none.

16 [m]The LORD [t]*is* King for ever and ever: the [5]heathen[f] are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the [6]humble[f]: thou wilt [7r]prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To [z]judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that [8]the man[f] of the earth may [9]no more [a]oppress.[f]

PSALM 11.

[o]1 *David encourageth himself in God against his enemies.* 4 *The providence and justice of God.*[f]

[1]To[f] the chief Musician[2], *A Psalm* of David.

[1M] Or, *peoples*
[2S] For he that
[M] Or, *For when he maketh . . . he remembereth*
[3S] poor.
[M] Or, *meek*
[4S] behold my affliction
[5S]:
[6A]:
[7S],
[8M] Or, *saving help*
[9S] nations
[1S] hath made himself known, he hath executed judgement
[2M] Or, *He snareth the wicked*
[3A] [
[4S] return to Sheol, even
[5S], nor
[6M] Or, *meek*
[7S] nations
[8S] let
[9S] In the pride of the wicked the poor is hotly pursued; [M] Heb. *is set on fire.* Or, *he doth hotly pursue the poor*
[1M] Or, *They are taken*
[2S] the covetous renounceth, *yea,* contemneth [M] Or, *revileth*] the LORD. [M] Or, *blesseth the covetous, but contemneth &c.* [3S] In [4S] *saith,* He will not require *it.* All his thoughts are, There is no God. [5S] firm [M] Or, *grievous*] at all times;
[1S] judgements
[2S] adversaries,
[3S] saith
[4S] to all generations I shall not be
[5S] oppression
[M] Or, *fraud*
[6S] iniquity.
[7S] covert
[8S] helpless
[M] Or, *hapless*
[9S] lurketh in the covert
[1S] in
[2M] Another reading is, *And being crushed.*
[3S] he boweth down, and the helpless
[M] Or, *hapless*
[4S] saith
[5S] poor.
[M] Or, *meek*
[6S], and say
[7S]?
[8M] Or, *travail and grief*
[9S] take it into
[1S] helpless
[M] Or, *hapless*
[2S] *himself*
[3S] hast been
[4S]; and as for the evil man,
[5S] nations
[M] Or, *heathen*
[6S] meek
[7M] Or, *establish*
[8S] man which is
[9S] be terrible no more.
[1S] For
[2S].

[1] M Or, *ye birds*
[2] S the
[3] S shoot in darkness
[4] M Or, *For the foundations are destroyed: what hath the righteous wrought!*

[5] S LORD, his
[6] S;

[7] S and burning wind
[8] S LORD is righteous; he
[9] M Or, *righteous deeds*
[1] S: the upright shall behold his face.
M as A.V. text.

[a] IN the LORD put I my trust: [b] how say ye to my soul, Flee [1] *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, [c] the wicked bend [2] *their* bow, [3] they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may [3] [d] privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 [4] [h] If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 [k] The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the [5] LORD'S throne *is* in heaven: [m] his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

5 The LORD [p] trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

6 [q] Upon the wicked he shall rain [r] snares [6], fire and brimstone [7], and [u] an horrible tempest: [y] *this* [8] *shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the [8] righteous LORD [a] loveth [9] righteousness [1]; [b] his countenance doth behold the upright.

[a] Ps. 56. 11.
[b] See 1 Sam. 26. 19, 20.
[c] Heb. *him:* that is, *every one of them.*
[d] Ps. 64. 3, 4.
[e] Heb. *the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.*
[f] Ps. 21. 12.
[g] Heb. *in darkness.*
[h] Ps. 82. 5.
[i] Or, *overseer.*
[k] Hab. 2. 20.
[l] Ps. 2. 4. Is. 66. 1.
[m] Ps. 5. 34. & 23. 22. Acts 7. 49. Rev. 4. 2.
[n] Ps. 33. 13. & 34. 15, 16. & 66. 7.
[p] Jer. 31. 17. Job 13. 24. Ps. 44. 24. & 88. 14. & 89. 46. Is. 59. 2.
[q] Gen. 22. 1. James 1. 12.
[r] Gen. 19. 24. Ezek. 38. 22. Or, *quick burning coals.*
[t] Ezra 9. 8.
[u] Or, *a burning tempest.*
[x] Jer. 51. 39.
[y] See Rom. 13. 34. Ps. 75. 8.
[z] Ps. 25. 2. & 35. 19.
[a] Ps. 45. 7. & 146. 8.
[b] Job 36. 7. Ps. 33. 18. & 34. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 12.
[c] Ps. 33. 21.
[d] Ps. 116. 7. & 119. 17.
[e] Or, *upon the eighth.* Ps. 6, title.
[f] Or, *Sheel.*
[g] Is. 57. 1. Mic. 7. 2.
[h] Ps. 10. 7.
[i] Ps. 10. 2. & 53. 1, &c.
[k] Ps. 28. 3. Jer. 5. 8. Rom. 16. 18.
[l] Heb. *an heart and an heart.* 1 Chr. 12. 33.
[m] Gen. 6. 11. Rom. 3. 10, &c.
[n] Ps. 33. 13. & 102. 19.
[p] Heb. *great things.* 1 Sam. 2. 3.
[q] Heb. *are with us.* 1 Sam. 3. 10-12.
[r] Heb. *striking.*
[s] Ex. 3. 7, 8. Is. 33. 10.
[t] Or, *would ensnare him.*
[u] Ps. 10. 5.
[x] Jer. 10. 25. Amos 8. 4. Mic. 3. 3.
[z] Ps. 79. 6. Is. 64. 7.
[a] 2 Sam. 22. 31. Ps. 18. 30. & 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5.
[b] Heb. *they feared a fear.*
Ps. 53. 5.

PSALM 12.

[1] *David, destitute of human comfort, craveth help of God. 3 God's judgments on the wicked.*

[2] To [1] the chief Musician [3] [e] upon Sheminith. [1] A Psalm of David.

[f] HELP, LORD; for [g] the godly man ceaseth; for [4] the faithful fail from the children of men.

2 [h] They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: [t] [k] *with* flattering [5] lips [l] *and* with [6] a double heart [6] do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, [o] *and* [l] the tongue that speaketh [7] [p] proud things:

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips [t] [q] *are* [8] our own: who [t] *is* lord over us?

5 For the [9] oppression [1] of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, [u] now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set [t] *him* [1] in safety [2] *from him that* [x] puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD [t] *are* [a] pure words [3]: [1] [t] *as* silver tried in a furnace [4] of [1] earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve [e] them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when [1] [e] the vilest men are exalted. [1]

PSALM 13.

[1] *David complaineth of delay in help. 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.*

[2] To [1] the [4] chief Musician [3], [1] A Psalm of David.

HOW long [4] wilt thou forget me [o], O LORD [?] for ever? [n] how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, [t] *having* sorrow in my heart [5] daily [?] how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* [6] hear me, O LORD my God: [r] lighten mine eyes, [z] lest I sleep the *sleep of* death;

4 [z] Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; [7] *and* those that trouble me [1] rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have [c] trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation [8]. [1]

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath [d] dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM 14.

[1] *David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 7 He glorieth in the salvation of God.*

[9] To [1] the chief Musician [1], [1] *A Psalm* of David.

THE [f] fool hath said in his heart, [t] *There is* no God. [m] They are corrupt, they have done abominable works [2], [t] [t] *there is* none that doeth good.

2 [n] The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did [3] understand, [4] *and* seek [1] God.

3 [r] They are all gone aside [2], [1] they are [o] *all* together become [t] filthy [2]: [1] [t] *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who [z] eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and [z] call not upon the LORD.

5 There [b] were they in great fear: for God [t] *is* in the generation of the righteous.

[1] S vileness is exalted among the sons of men.

[2] S For
[3] S.

[4] A, O LORD,

[5] S all the day

[6] S answer

[7] S *lest* mine adversaries

[8] S;

[9] S For
[1] S.

[2] S;

[3] M Or, *deal wisely*
[4] S that did seek after

6 Ye [1] have shamed [1] the counsel of the poor, [2] because the LORD [†] *is* his [c] refuge.

7 [d] Oh that the salvation of Israel [†] *were come* out of Zion! [e] when the LORD [3] bringeth back the captivity of his people, [4] Jacob shall [1] rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSALM 15.

[o] *David describeth a citizen of Zion.*[1]

A Psalm of David.

LORD, [k] who shall [5 z] abide [1] in thy [6] tabernacle? who shall dwell in [m] thy holy hill?

2 [p] He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and [r] speaketh [o] the [†] truth in his heart.

3 [7 z †] *He that* [8] backbiteth [1] not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his [9] neighbour, [1] [8] nor [2] taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 [q] In [1] whose eyes a [2] vile person is contemned [1]; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. [3 †] *He that* [r] sweareth [4] to [†] *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 [5 f †] *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, [g] nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these [†] *things* [1] shall never be moved.

PSALM 16.

[o] 1 *David, in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation.* 5 *He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.*[1]

[m] Michtam of David.

PRESERVE me, O God: [p] for in thee do I put my trust.

2 [6] *O my soul*, thou hast said [1] unto the LORD, Thou [†] *art* [7] my Lord: [8 q] my goodness *extendeth* not to thee;[1]

3 [9] *But* to [1] the saints that [†] *are* in the earth, [1] *and to* the excellent, [1] in whom [†] *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied [†] *that* [2 z] hasten *after* [1] another *god:* their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, [2] nor take [o] up [1] their names [2] into [1] my lips.

5 [8] The LORD [†] *is* the portion [a] of mine inheritance and [b] of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant [†] *places;* yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: [1 s] my reins [o] also [1] instruct me in the night seasons.

8 [9 g] I have set the LORD always before me: because [† h] *he is* at my right hand, [i] I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, [n] and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall [2 q] rest in hope.[1]

10 [7] For thou wilt not leave [u] my soul [3] in hell [1]; neither wilt thou suffer thine [4] Holy One [1] to see [5] corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the [a] path of life: [b] in thy presence [†] *is* fulness of joy; [6 t] at [1] thy right hand [†] *there are* pleasures for evermore.

PSALM 17.

[o] 1 *David craveth defence of God against his enemies.* 10 *He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagerness.*[1]

A Prayer of David.

HEAR [h] the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry [7], [1] give ear unto my prayer, [†] *that goeth* [k] not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; [8] let thine eyes [9] behold the things that are equal.[1]

3 Thou hast proved mine heart; [t] thou hast visited [†] *me* in the night; [u] thou hast tried me, [† *and* 1] shalt find [1] nothing; I am purposed [†] *that* my mouth shall not transgress.

4 [2] Concerning [1] the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept [†] *me from* the [3] paths of the destroyer.[1]

5 [4 v] Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps [r] slip not.[1]

6 [w] I have called upon thee, for thou wilt [5] hear [1] me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* [†] *hear* my speech.

7 [g] Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou [a] that savest [o] by thy right hand [1] them which put their trust *in thee* [c] from those that rise up [†] *against them* [7].

8 [c] Keep me as the apple of

---

1 S put to shame
2 M Or, *But*
3 M Or, *return-eth to*
4 S then shall Jacob
5 S sojourn
6 M Heb. *tent.*
7 M Or, *He slan-dereth*
8 S slan-dereth
9 S friend,
1 M Or, *his*
2 S repro-bate is despised
3 M Or, *He sweareth*
4 M Some ancient versions have, *to his friend.*
5 M Or, *He putteth*
6 S I have said
M So the Sept., Vulgand Syr. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, *Thou hast said*, O my soul.
7 M Or, *the Lord*
8 S I have no good beyond thee.
9 S As for M Or, *Unto*
1 S they are the excellent
M Or, *And the excellent ... delight: their &c.*
2 S exchange the LORD for M Or, *give gifts for*
3 S upon
1 A yea,
2 S dwell in safety.
M Or, *confidently*
3 S to Sheol
4 S holy
[M Or, *godly*
Or, *beloved*] one
5 M Or, *the pit*
6 S in
7 S ;
8 M Or, *Thine eyes be-hold with equity*
9 S look upon equity.
1 S findest
M Or, *findest no evil purpose in me: my mouth &c.*
2 S As for
3 S ways of the violent.
4 S My steps have held fast to thy paths, my feet have not slipped.
5 S answer
6 M Or, *From those that rise up against thy right hand*
7 A, by thy right hand

---

[a] Heb. *of my part.*
[b] Ps. 11. 6.
[c] Ps. 9. 9. & 142. 5.
[d] Heb. *Who will give, &c.* Rom. 11. 26. Ps. 53. 6.
[e] Job 42. 10. Ps. 126. 1.
[f] Ps. 17. 3.
[g] Acts 2. 25, &c.
[h] Ps. 73. 23. & 110. 5. & 121. 5.
[i] Ps. 15. 5.
[k] Ps. 24. 3, &c.
[l] Heb. *sojourn.*
[m] Ps. 2. 6. & 3. 4.
[n] Ps. 30. 12. & 57. 8.
[p] Is. 14. 32.
[q] Heb. *dwell con-fidently.* Ps. 49. 15. Acts 2. 25, 31. & 13. 35.
[r] Zech. 8. 16. Eph. 4. 25.
[s] Lev. 19. 28. Num. 6. 6.
[t] Lev. 19. 16.
Ps. 34. 13.
[u] Ex. 23. 1.
[v] Or, *receiv-eth, or, endureth.*
[w] Mat. 7. 14.
[h] Ps. 17. 15. & 24. 6. Mat. 5. 8.
1 Cor. 13. 12.
1 John 3. 2.
[c] Ps. 26. 3.
[d] Est. 3. 2.
[e] Judg. 11. 35.
[f] Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36. Deut. 23. 19. Ezek. 18. 8.
[g] Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19.
[o] Heb. *justice.*
[i] Ps. 16. 8. 2 Tim. 1. 10.
[k] Heb. *with-out lips of deceit.*
[l] Ps. 40. 7.
[m] Or, *A golden Psalm of David.* So Ps. 56–60.
[n] Job 23. 10. Ps. 26. 2. & 66. 10. & 139. 2. Zech. 13. 9. Mal. 3. 2, 3. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
[p] Ps. 25. 20.
[q] Job 22. 2, 3. & 35. 7, 8. Rom. 11. 35.
[r] Ps. 119. 133.
Heb. *be not moved.*
[s] Ps. 116. 2.
[t] Heb. *going gifts to another.*
[u] Ps. 31. 21.
[v] Ex. 23. 15. Josh. 23. 7. Prov. 16. 17.
[w] Or, *that savest them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand.*
[x] Deut. 32. 9. Ps. 73. 28. & 119. 57. & 142. 5. Jer. 10. 16. Lam. 3. 24.
[y] Deut. 32. 10. Zech. 2. 8.

the eye, [a] hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked [b] that [1] oppress[1] me, [c] *from*[1] [c] my deadly enemies, [2] *who*[1] compass me about.

10 [3] [d] They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they [e] speak proudly.

11 They have now [f] compassed us in our steps: [h] they [6] have[1] set their eyes [4] bowing[1] down to the earth [5]:

12 [i] Like as[1] a lion [†] *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion [1] lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, [6 M] disappoint[1] him, cast him down: deliver my soul from [7] the wicked, [p] *which is*[1] thy sword [8]:[1]

14 [r] From [9] men *which are*[1] thy hand, O LORD, [1] from men of the world, [2 u] *which have* their portion[1] in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy [o] hid[1] [†] *treasure*: [y] they are [3] full of[1] children, and leave the rest of their [†] *substance* to their babes.

15 As for me, [4 a] I will[1] behold thy face in righteousness: [5 b] I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy [6] likeness.

PSALM 18.

[o] *David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.*[1]

[7] To[1] the chief Musician [8],[1] *A Psalm* of David [o],[1] [e] the servant of the LORD, [9] who spake unto the LORD the words of [g] this song in the day [†] *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: [1] And[1] he said,

I [o h] WILL[1] love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD [†] *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, [i] my [2] strength, [m] in whom I will trust; my buckler,[1] and the horn of my salvation, [o] *and*[1] my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, [†] [u] *who is worthy* to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 [q] The [3] sorrows[1] of death compassed me, and the floods of [4 v] ungodly men[1] made me afraid.

5 The [5 u] sorrows of hell compassed me about[1]: the snares of death [1] prevented[1] me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry [2] came before him, *even*[1] into his ears.

7 [s] Then the earth shook and trembled [3];[1] the foundations also of the [4] hills[1] moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke [5 k] out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 [u] He bowed the heavens also, and came down [6]: and[1] darkness [†] *was* under his feet.

10 [q] And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, [t] he [7] did fly[1] upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his [8] secret place;[1] [x] his pavilion round about him [9] *were* dark waters *and*[1] thick clouds of the skies.

12 [z] At the brightness [o] *that was*[1] before him his thick clouds passed, [1] hail *stones*[1] and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the [2] Highest gave[1] [c] his voice; [1] hail *stones*[1] and coals of fire.

14 [3 a] Yea,[1] he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; [4] and he shot out lightnings,[1] and discomfited them.

15 [s] Then the channels of waters [5] were seen,[1] and the foundations of the world were [6] discovered[1] at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 [i] He sent from [7] above,[1] he took me [8],[1] he drew me out of [9 k] many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them [1] which[1] hated me [2]:[1] for they were too [3] strong[1] for me.

18 They [4] prevented[1] me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 [p] He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 [t] The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of

---

1 S spoil
2 S that
3 M Or, *They have shut up their heart:*
4 S to cast *us*
5 S. He is like
6 S confront
M Or, *Forestall*
7 S the wicked by M as A.V. text.
8 S; 9 S men, by M as A.V. text.
1 M Or, *From men whose portion in life is of the world*
2 S whose portion is
3 S satisfied with
4 S I shall
M Or, *let me*
5 M Or, *let me*
6 M Heb. *form.* See Num. 12. 8.

7 S For
8 S.
9 M See 2 Sam. 22.

1 S and

2 S strong rock, in him will I trust; my shield,
3 S cords
4 S ungodliness
M Heb. *Belial.*
5 S cords of Sheol were round about me

[a] Ruth 2. 12. Ps. 36. 7. & 57. 1. & 61. 4. & 63. 7. & 91. 1, 4. Mat. 23. 37.
[b] Heb. *that wrote me.*
[c] Heb. *my enemies against the soul.*
[d] Deut. 32. 15. Job 15. 27. Ps. 73. 7. & 119. 70.
[e] 1 Sam. 2. 3. Ps. 31. 18.
[f] Acts 4. 31.
[g] 1 Sam. 23. 26.
[h] Ps. 10. 8-10.
[i] Heb. *The likeness of him* (that is, *of every one of them*) *is as a lion that sireth to ravin.*
[6] Heb. *by his.*
[l] Heb. *sitting.*
[m] Heb. *present his face.*
[n] Ps. 144. 5.
[p] Or, *by thy sword.*
[q] Ps. 99. 1.
[r] Or, *From men by thine hand.*
[s] Ps. 104. 3.
[u] Ps. 73. 12. Luke 16. 25. James 5. 5.
[x] Ps. 97. 2.
[y] Or, *their children are full.*
[z] Ps. 97. 3.
[a] 1 John 3. 2.
[b] Ps. 4. 6, 7. & 16. 11. & 65. 4.
[c] Ps. 29. 3.
[d] Josh. 10. 10. Ps. 144. 6. Is. 30. 30.
[e] Ps. 36. title.
[f] Ex. 15. 8. Ps. 106. 9. 2 Sam. 22.

[h] Ps. 144. 1.
[i] Ps. 144. 7.

[k] Or, *great waters.*

[l] Heb. *my rock.*
[m] Heb. 2. 13.

[3] Ps. 76. 4.
[p] Ps. 31. 8. & 118. 5.

[7] Ps. 116. 3.

[r] Heb. *Belial.*
[t] 1 Sam. 24. 19.
[u] Or, *cords.*

1 S came upon

2 S before him came
3 S,
4 S mountains

5 M Or, *in his wrath*

6 S; and thick

7 S flew swiftly

8 S hiding place,
9 S; darkness of waters,

1 S hailstones

2 S Most High uttered
3 S And

4 S yea, lightnings manifold, M as A.V. text.
5 S appeared,
6 S laid bare,
7 S on high,
8 S;
9 M Or, *great*

1 S that
2 S,
3 S mighty
4 S came upon

my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his [1]judgments [†]*were* before me, and I [2]did not put [†]away his statutes from me.

23 I was also [3]upright [b]before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24 [c]Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands [d]in his eyesight.

25 [e]With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with [4]an upright[†] man thou wilt shew thyself [5]upright[†];

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and [f]with the [6]froward[†] thou wilt [†]shew thyself froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but [7]wilt bring down [g]high looks.[†]

28 [7][†]For thou wilt light my [8][z]candle[†]: the LORD my God will [9]enlighten[†] my darkness.

29 For by thee I [o]have[†] [7]run [†]through[†] a troop; and by my God [2]have I leaped[†] over a wall.

30 [†]*As for* God, [h]his way [†]*is* perfect: [b]the word of the LORD is [6]tried[5]:[†] he [†]*is* a [4]buckler [6]to all those[†] that trust in him.

31 [h]For who [†]*is* God[5] save the LORD? [6]or[†] who [†]*is* a rock[7] save[†] our God?

32 [8]*It is*[†] God that [k]girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 [m]He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*[9],[†] and [q]setteth me upon my high places.

34 [r]He teacheth my hands to war[†], so that [2]a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.[†]

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and [s]thy [t]gentleness hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, [4][u]that [2]my feet did not slip.[†]

37 I [v]have pursued[†] mine enemies, and [6]overtaken[†] them: neither [7]did[†] I turn again till they [3]were[†] consumed.

38 I [1]have wounded them[†] that they [2]were not[†] able to rise: they [3]are fallen[†] under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast [w]subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also [x]given me the necks of mine enemies;[†] that I might [6]destroy[†] them that hate me.

41 They cried, but [†]*there was* none to save [o]*them*[†]: [†][d]*even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did [7y]cast them out as the [8]dirt in[†] the streets.

43 [k]Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; [o]*and*[†] [k]thou [9]hast made me the head of the [1]heathen[†]: [m]a people [†]*whom* I have not known shall serve me.

44 [n]As soon as they hear of me [o],[†] they shall obey me: [q]the strangers [r]shall [2z]submit themselves unto me.

45 [p]The strangers shall fade away, and [8]be afraid[†] out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth; and blessed [†]*be* my rock; and [4]let[†] the God of my salvation [5]be exalted.[†]

47 [6][†]*It is* God that [d]avengeth[†] me, [f]and [g]subdueth [7]the people[†] under me.

48 He [8]delivereth[†] me from mine enemies: yea, [t]thou liftest me up above [9]those[†] that rise up against me: thou [1]hast delivered[†] me from the [i]violent man.

49 [u]Therefore [2]will I[†] [p]give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the [3]heathen, and[†] sing praises unto thy name.

50 [v]Great [4]deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth [x]mercy[†] to his anointed, to David [o],[†] and to his seed [6][u]for evermore.

PSALM 19.

[o] *1 The creatures shew God's glory. 7 The word his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.*[†]

[7]To[†] the chief Musician [8],[†] A Psalm of David.

THE [a]heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

[a] Heb. *caused to bow.*
[b] Heb. *with.*
[c] 1 Sam. 26. 23.
[d] Job 27. 9. & 35. 12. Prov. 1. 28. Is. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.
[e] Heb. *before his eyes.*
[f] 1 Kin. 8. 32.
[g] Zech. 10. 5.
[h] 2 Sam. 2. 9, 10. & 3. 1.
[i] Lev. 26. 23, 24, 27, 28. Prov. 3. 34. & 2 Sam. 8.
[k] Or, *wrestle.*
[m] Is. 52. 15. & 55. 5.
[n] Heb. *At the hearing of the ear.*
[p] Ps. 101. 5. Prov. 6. 17.
[q] Heb. *the sons of the stranger.*
[r] Job 18. 6.
[s] Deut. 33. 29. Ps. 66. 3. & 81. 15.
[t] Or, *yield feigned obedience.* Heb. *lie.*
[u] Or, *lamp.* Job 29. 3.
[v] Mic. 7. 17.
[w] Or, *broken.*
[x] Deut. 32. 4. Dan. 4. 37. Rev. 15. 3.
[y] Ps. 12. 6. & 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5.
[z] Or, *refined.*
[a] Heb. *giveth avenge-ments for me.*
[b] Ps. 17. 7.
[c] Ps. 47. 3.
[d] Or, *destroyeth.*
[e] Deut. 32. 31, 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Ps. 86. 8. Is. 45. 5.
[f] Ps. 59. 1.
[g] Ps. 91. 2.
[h] Heb. *men of violences.*
[i] 2 Sam. 2. 18. Hab. 3. 19.
[k] Rom. 15. 9.
[l] Or, *confess.*
[m] Deut. 32. 43. & 33. 29.
[n] Ps. 144. 1.
[o] Ps. 144. 10.
[p] 2 Sam. 7. 13.
[q] Or, *with thy meekness thou multipliest me.*
[r] Prov. 4. 12.
[s] Heb. *mine ears.*
[t] Gen. 1. 6. Is. 40. 22. Rom. 1. 19, 20.

1 S will smite them through
2 S shall not be
3 S shall fall
4 M Heb. *caused to bow.*
5 S made mine enemies turn their backs unto me,
6 S cut off
7 M Heb. *empty.*
8 S mire of
9 M Or, *wilt make*
1 S nations
2 M Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *lie.*
3 S shall come trembling
4 S exalted be
5 S :
6 S Even the God that executeth vengeance for
7 S peoples
8 S reseueth
9 S them
1 S deliverest
2 S I will
3 S nations, and will
4 M Heb. *salvations.*
5 S loving-kindness
6 A ,
7 S For
8 S .

2 Day unto day uttereth speech,
and night unto night sheweth
knowledge.
3 *There is* no speech nor
language,[1] [o c]*where*[1] their voice
[2 s] is not[1] heard.
4 [c]Their line is gone out
through all the earth, and
their words to the end of the
world. In them hath he set
[3 M] a [3]tabernacle for the sun,
5 Which [t] *is* as a bridegroom
coming out of his chamber,
[t] *and* rejoiceth as a strong man
to run [4] a race.[1]
6 His going forth [t] *is* from the
end of the heaven, and his cir-
cuit unto the ends of it: and
there is nothing hid from the
[5] heat thereof.[5]
7 [u]The [r]law of the LORD [t] *is*
perfect, [6 t]converting[1] the soul:
the testimony of the LORD [t] *is*
sure, making wise the simple.
8 The [7]statutes[1] of the LORD
[t] *are* right, rejoicing the heart:
[y]the commandment of the LORD
[t] *is* pure, [z]enlightening the eyes.
9 The fear of the LORD [t] *is*
clean, enduring for ever: the
[8] judgments[1] of the LORD [t] *are*
[a]true [9] *and* righteous altoge-
ther.
10 More to be desired [t] *are*
they than gold, [b]yea, than much
fine gold: [c]sweeter also than
[1 M] honey and [1 d]the honeycomb.
11 Moreover by them is thy
servant warned: [o]*and*[1] [r]in
keeping of them [t] *there is* great
reward.
12 [h]Who can [2]understand[1] *his*
errors? [3 i]cleanse[1] thou me from
[4 k] secret[1] *faults*.
13 [l]Keep back thy servant
[5] also from presumptuous *sins*;
[m]let them not have dominion
over me: then shall I be [6]up-
right,[1] and I shall be [7]inno-
cent[1] from [o q]the[1] great trans-
gression.
14 [t]Let the words of my
mouth[o,1] and the meditation
of my heart[o,1] be acceptable
in thy sight, O LORD, [u]my
[8] strength,[1] and my [z]redeemer.

PSALM 20.

[o] The church's confidence in God's succour.[1]

[9 s] For [1 s] To[1] the chief Musician[1,1] A
[2 s] answer Psalm of David.

THE LORD [2]hear[1] thee in
the day of trouble; [c]the
name of the God of Jacob
[1 a]defend thee[1];
2 Send [b]thee help from [c]the
sanctuary, and [2 a]strengthen
thee out of Zion;
3 Remember all thy [3]offer-
ings, and [4 d]accept thy burnt
sacrifice; Selah.
4 [h]Grant thee [5]according to
thine own heart,[1] and fulfil all
thy counsel.
5 We will [6 i]rejoice[1] in thy
[7]salvation, and [k]in the name
of our God we will set up
[t] *our* banners: the LORD fulfil
all thy petitions.
6 Now know I that the LORD
saveth [m]his anointed; he will
[8]hear[1] him [n]from his holy hea-
ven [p] with the saving strength
of his right hand.
7 [u]Some *trust* in chariots, and
some in horses: [x]but we will
[9]remember[1] the name of the
LORD our God.
8 They are [1]brought[1] down
and fallen: but we are risen,
and stand upright.
9 [2]Save, LORD: let the [3]king
hear[1] us when we call.

PSALM 21.

[o 1] *A thanksgiving for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further success.*[1]

[4 s] For [5 s]. [1]To[1] the chief Musician[5,1] A
Psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy
strength, O LORD; and [c]in
thy salvation how greatly shall
he rejoice!
2 [p]Thou hast given him his
heart's desire, and hast not
withholden the request of his
lips. Selah.
3 For thou preventest him
with the blessings of [6]good-
ness: thou [n]settest a crown of
[7] pure[1] gold on his head.
4 [p]He asked life of thee,
[o] *and*[1] thou gavest [t] *it* him[5,1]
[t r] *even* length of days for ever
and ever.
5 His glory [t] *is* great in thy
salvation: honour and majesty
[9] hast thou laid[1] upon him.
6 For thou [1]hast [y]made[1] him
most blessed for ever: [z]thou
[2] hast [a]made him exceeding
glad with thy countenance.[1]
7 For the king trusteth in
the LORD, and through the
[3] mercy of the most[1] High he
[b] shall not be moved.
8 Thine hand shall [d]find out

[a] Heb. *set thee on an high place.*
[b] Heb. *thy help.*
[c] 1 Kin. 6. 16. 2 Chr. 26. 8. Ps. 73. 17.
[d] Heb. *support thee.*
[e] Or, *without these their voice is heard.* Heb. *without their voiceheard.*
[f] Or, *Their rule*, or, *direction.* Rom. 10. 18.
[g] Heb. *turn to ashes*: or, *make fat.*
[h] Ps. 21. 2.
[i] Ps. 9. 14.
[k] Ex. 17. 15. Ps. 60. 4.
[l] Eccles. 1. 5.
[m] Ps. 2. 2.
[n] Heb. *from the heaven of his holiness.*
[p] Heb. *by the strength of the salvation of his righthand.*
[q] Ps. 111. 7.
[r] Or, *doctrine.*
[t] Or, *restoring.*
[u] Ps. 33. 16, 17. Prov. 21. 31. Is. 31. 1.
[x] 2 Chr. 32. 8.
[y] Ps. 12. 6.
[z] Ps. 13. 3.
[a] Heb. *truth.*
[b] Ps. 119. 72, 127. Prov. 8. 10, 11, 19.
[c] Ps. 119. 103.
[d] Heb. *the dropping of honeycombs.*
[e] Ps. 25. 5, 6.
[f] Prov. 29. 18.
[g] Ps. 20. 4, 5.
[h] Ps. 40. 12.
[i] Lev. 4. 2, &c.
[k] Ps. 90. 8.
[l] Gen. 20. 6. 1 Sam. 25. 32 -34, 39.
[m] Ps. 119. 133. Rom. 6. 12, 14.
[n] 2 Sam. 12. 30. 1 Chr. 20. 2.
[o] Ps. 5. 6.
[p] Or, *much.*
[q] 2 Sam. 7. 19. Ps. 91. 16.
[r] Ps. 21. 15.
[s] Heb. *my rock.* Ps. 18. 1.
[t] Is. 43. 14, & 44. 6, & 47. 4. 1 Thes. 1. 10.
[u] Heb. *set him to be blessings.* Gen. 12. 2. Ps. 72. 17.
[x] Ps. 16. 11, & 45. 7. Acts 2. 28.
[y] Heb. *gladdest him with joy.*
[z] Ps. 16. 8.
[a] Prov. 18. 10.
[b] 1 Sam. 31. 3.

1 S set thee up on high
2 M Or, *support*
3 M Or, *meal offerings*
4 M Heb. *accept as fat.*
5 S thy heart's desire,
6 S triumph
7 M Or, *victory*
8 S answer
9 S make mention of
1 S bowed
2 M Or, as some ancient versions have, *O Lord, save the king; and answer &c.*
3 S King answer
4 S For 5 S.
6 M Or, *good things*
7 S fine 8 S;
9 S dost thou lay
1 S makest M Heb. *settest him to be blessings.* See Gen. 12. 2.
2 S makest him glad with joy in thy presence.
3 S loving-kindness of the Most

all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 [b]Thou shalt make them as a fiery [1]oven[1] in the time of thine [2]anger[2]: the[1] LORD shall [d]swallow them up in his wrath, [e]and the fire shall devour them.

10 [g]Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they[1] imagined a [3]mischievous[1] device, [†]*which* they are not able [†]*to perform.*

12 [4]Therefore [n]shalt thou[1] make them turn their [r]back, [o]*when*[1] thou shalt make ready [5]*thine arrows* upon thy strings[1] against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, [6]LORD, in [7]thine own[1] strength: [†]*so* will we sing and praise thy power.

PSALM 22.

[o]1 *David complaineth in great discouragement.* 9 *He prayeth in great distress.* 23 *He praiseth God!*

[8]To[1] the chief Musician [p]upon [z]Aijeleth Shahar,[1] A Psalm of David.

MY [b]God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? [1]*why art thou so* far [d]from helping me, *and from* [e]the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the [2]daytime,[1] but thou [3]hearest[1] not; and in the night season, [4]and[1] am not silent.

3 But thou [†]*art* holy, [†]*O thou* that [5]inhabitest the [m]praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: [r]they trusted in thee, and were not [6]confounded.[1]

6 But I [†]*am* [u]a worm, and no man; [s]a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 [g]All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they [z]shoot out the lip, "they shake the head, *saying,*

8 [7][b]He trusted on the LORD *that* he would[1] deliver him: [d]let him deliver him, [e]seeing he [8]delighted[1] in him.

9 [g]But thou [†]*art* he that took me out of the womb: thou [u]didst make me [1]hope[1] *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: [e]thou [†]*art* my God from my mother's belly.

11 Be not far from me; for trouble [†]*is* near; for [†]*there is* [f]none to help.

12 [h]Many bulls have compassed me: strong [†]*bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 [i]They [2][k]gaped[1] upon me [†]*with* their [3]mouths,[1] *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, [m]and all my bones are [p]out of joint: [q]my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 [r]My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and [n]my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For [s]dogs have compassed me: the assembly of [4]the wicked[1] have inclosed me [5]:[1] [6][g]they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones [5]:[1] [t]they look [†]*and* stare upon me[7].[1]

18 [u]They part my garments among them, and [v]cast lots[1] upon my vesture [8].

19 But [7]be not thou far [g]from me,[1] O LORD: O [1]my strength,[1] haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; [2][g]my darling [h]from the power of the [k]dog.

21 [l]Save me from the lion's mouth [3]: [n]for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.[1][4]

22 [p]I will declare thy name unto [q]my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 [r]Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and [5]fear[1] him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but [c]when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 [6][f]My praise *shall be of* thee[1] in the great congregation: [h]I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

---

1 S furnace
2 M Or, *presence* Heb. *countenance.*
3 S. The
4 S For thou shalt
5 S with thy bowstrings
6 A O
7 S thy
8 S For
9 S; set to Aijeleth hash-Shahar. M That is, *The hind of the morning.*
1 M Or, *Far from my help* are *the words of my roaring.*
2 S daytime,
3 S answerest
4 M Or, *but find no rest*
5 M Or, *art enthroned upon*
6 S ashamed.
7 S Commit *thyself* unto the LORD; let him M as A.V. text.
8 S delighteth

[a] Or, *kepest me in safety.*
[b] Mal. 4. 1.
[c] Is. 46. 3. & 49. 1.
[d] Ps. 56. 1, 2.
[e] Ps. 18. 8. Is. 26. 11.
[f] Heb. *not a helper.* 1 Kin. 18. 34. Job 18. 16. Ps. 37. 38. Is. 14. 20.
[g] Deut. 32. 14. Ps. 68. 20. Ezek. 39. 18. Amos 4. 1.
[h] Job 16. 16. Lam. 2. 16. & 3. 46.
[i] Heb. *opened their mouths against me.*
[k] Ps. 2. 1.
[m] Dan. 5. 6.
[n] Or, *then shalt set them* 38 *a butt.* See Job 7. 20. & 16. 12. Lam. 3. 12.
[p] Or, *sundered.*
[q] Josh. 7. 5.
[r] Heb. *shoulder.* Prov. 17. 22.
[s] Job 29. 10. Lam. 4. 4. John 19. 28.
[t] Rev. 22. 15.
[u] Mat. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24. Luke 23. 34. John 19. 23, 37. & 20. 25.
[v] Or, *the kind of the offering.*
[w] Luke 23. 27, 35.
[x] Mat. 27. 46. Mark 15. 34.
[y] Luke 23. 34. John 19. 23.
[z] Heb. *from the horns.*
[a] Heb. there is *no silence to me.*
[b] ver. 16.
[c] 2 Tim. 4. 17.
[d] Deut. 10. 21.
[e] Is. 34. 7. Acts 4. 27. Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 2. 12.
[f] John 20. 17.
[g] Ps. 25. 2, 3. Is. 49. 23.
[h] Ps. 3. 8. & 119. 94.
[i] Job 25. 6. Is. 41. 14.
[k] Is. 53. 2.
[l] Mat. 27. 39. Mark 15. 29. Luke 23. 35.
[m] Heb. *open.* Job 16. 4.
[n] Mat. 27. 43. Heb. *He rolled himself on the LORD.*
[o] Heb. 5. 7.
[p] Ps. 91. 14.
[q] Or, *if he delight in him.*
[r] Ps. 25. 18.
[s] Ps. 71. 8.
[t] Ps. 66. 13. & 116. 14. Eccles. 5. 4.

1 S trust
2 S gape
3 S mouth,
4 S evil-doers
5 S;
6 M So the Sept., Vulg. and Syr. According to other ancient versions, *They bound.* The Hebrew text as pointed reads, *Like a lion.*
7 S;
8 A do they cast lots
9 S off,
1 S thou my succour,
2 M Heb. *My only one.*
3 S; yea, from the horns of the wild-oxen thou hast answered me.
4 A space after verse.
5 S stand in awe of
6 S Of thee cometh my praise

26 "The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek [1] him: [2]your heart [c]shall[1] live for ever.

27 [c]All the ends of the [3]world[1] shall remember and turn unto the LORD; [h]and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 [i]For the kingdom † *is* the LORD'S: and he † *is* the [4]governor among[1] the nations.

29 [m]All [5]*they that be* fat upon[1] earth shall eat and worship: [n]all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him[6]: and none can keep alive his own soul.[1]

30 A seed shall serve him; [7]† it shall be [8]accounted to the Lord for a[1] generation.

31 [z]They shall come[9],[1] and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done [9]*this.*[1]

PSALM 23.

°*David's confidence in God's grace.*[1]

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD † *is* [g]my shepherd; [z]I shall not want.

2 [a]He maketh me to lie down in [b]green pastures: [c]he leadeth me beside the [1d]still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: [e]he [2]leadeth[1] me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of [3]the shadow of death, [g]I will fear no evil [4];[1] [f]for thou † *art* with me [5];[1] thy rod and thy staff [6] they comfort me.

5 [7]Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou [7n]anointest[1] my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 [8]Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD [9q]for ever.

PSALM 24.

°[1] *God's lordship in the world.* 3 *The citizens of his spiritual kingdom.* 7 *An exhortation to receive him.*[1]

A Psalm of David.

THE earth † *is* the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 [b]For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 [d]Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? [1]or[1] who shall stand in his holy place?

4 [f]He that hath [g]clean hands, and [i]a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, [2]nor[1] [k]sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive [3]the[1] blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This † *is* the generation of them that seek [4] him, that [p]seek thy face, [5q]O [6] Jacob. Selah.[7]

7 [r]Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye [s]everlasting doors [9];[1] [u]and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who † *is* [1]this[1] King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; [2]even[1] lift † *them* up, ye [8]everlasting doors [9];[1] and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he † *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSALM 25.

°[1] *David's confidence in prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for remission of sins,* 16 *and for help in affliction.*[1]

A Psalm of David.

UNTO [k]thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, [2]I [k]trust in thee:[1] let me not be ashamed [4],[1] [m]let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, [o]let[1] none that wait on thee [5] be ashamed: [o]let them be ashamed which transgress[1] without cause.

4 [p]Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 [7]Lead[1] me in thy truth, and teach me [4]:[1] for thou † *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, [r]thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses; for they † *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not [u]the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: [x]according to thy

---

[1] A after
[2] S let your heart
[3] S earth
[4] S ruler over
[5] S the fat ones of the
[6] S, even he that cannot keep his soul alive.
[7] M Or, *It shall be counted unto the Lord for* his *generation*
[8] S told of the Lord unto the *next*
[9] S it.

[1] M Heb. *waters of rest.*
[2] S guideth

[3] M Or, *deep darkness* (and so elsewhere)
[4] S;
[5] S;
[6] A,
[7] S hast anointed

[8] M Or, *Only*

[9] M Heb. *for length of days.*

[1] S and

[2] S and hath not
[3] S a

[4] A after
[5] M Or, even *Jacob*
[6] A *God of*
[M] So some ancient versions.
[7] A space after verse.
[8] M Or, *ancient*
[9] S:
[1] S the
[2] S yea,

[3] S in thee have I trusted,
[4] S;

[5] A shall
[6] S they shall be ashamed that deal treacherously
[7] S Guide

[a] Lev.7.11,15. Ps. 69. 32. Is. 65. 13.
[b] Gen. 1. 9. Job 38. 6. Ps. 104. 5. & 136. 6.
[c] 2 Pet. 2. 5.
[d] John 6. 51.
[e] Ps. 15. 1.
[f] Ps. 2. 8. & 72. 11. & 86. 9. & 98. 3. Is. 49. 6.
[g] Heb. *The clean of hands.* Is. 33. 15, 16. Job 17. 9.
[h] 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[i] Ps. 96. 7.
[k] Mat. 5. 8.
[l] Ps. 15. 4.
[m] Ps. 47. 8. Obad. 21. Zech. 14. 9. Mat. 6. 13.
[n] Ps. 45. 12.
[o] Is. 26. 19. Phil. 2. 10.
[p] Ps. 27. 8. & 105. 4.
[q] Or, *O God of Jacob.*
[r] Is. 26. 2.
[s] Ps. 87. 6.
[t] Ps. 97. 6. Hag. 2. 7. Rev. 1. 1.
[u] 1 Cor. 2. 8.
[v] Ps. 78. 6. & 86. 9. & 102. 18. Is. 60. 3. See Rom. 3. 21, 22.
[w] Is. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 4. Ezek. 34. 11, 12, 23. John 10. 11.
[x] 1 Pet. 2. 25. Rev. 7. 17.
[y] Phil. 4. 19.
[z] Ezek. 34. 14.
[a] Heb. *pastures of tender grass.*
[b] Rev. 7. 17.
[c] Heb. *waters of quietness.*
[d] Ps. 5. 8. & 31. 3. Prov. 8. 20.
[e] Job 3. 5. & 10. 21, 22. & 24. 17. Ps. 44. 19. Is. 59. 9.
[f] Ps. 3. 6. & 27. 1. & 118. 6.
[g] Ps. 86. 4. & 143. 8. Lam. 3. 41.
[h] Is. 33. 2.
[i] Ps. 22. 5. & 31. 1. & 54. 8. Is. 25. 9, 16. & 49. 23. Rom. 10. 11.
[k] Ps. 104. 15.
[l] Ps. 34. 4.
[m] Heb. *maketh fat.* Ps. 89. 15.
[n] Ex. 33. 13. Ps. 5. 8. & 27. 11. & 86. 11. & 119. 33. Is. 48. 17.
[o] Heb. *to length of days.*
[p] Heb. *thy bowels.* Ps. 103. 17. Is. 63. 15. Jer. 33. 11.
[q] Ex. 9. 29. Job 41. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 26.
[r] Job 13. 26. & 20. 11. Jer. 3. 25.
[s] Ps. 51. 1.

1 S loving-kindness
2 A,

2 S instruct

4 S judgement

5 S,

6 S instruct

7 S land.
8 M Or, *counsel* Or, *friendship*
9 M Or, *And his covenant, to make them know it*

1 M Or, as otherwise read, *relieve thou, and bring me ᵛᵉ.*
2 S Consider
3 S travail
4 S,

5 S without wavering
M Or, *I shall not slide*

1 mercy remember thou me 2 for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he 2 teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in 4 judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* 1 mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; 5 for it *is* great.

12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? him shall he 6 teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the 7 earth.

14 The 8 secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him; 9 and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever toward the LORD; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart 1 are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction and my 3 pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM 26.

David resorteth unto God in confidence of his integrity.

A Psalm of David.

JUDGE me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy lovingkindness *is*

a Kin. 20. 3.
b Ps. 1. 1, Jer. 15. 17.
c Ps. 31. 6, & 139. 21, 22.
d Ps. 4. 1.
e See Ex. 20. 19, 20. Ps. 73. 13. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
f Ps. 3. 3, & 7. 9, & 103. 21, & 141. 11.
g Ps. 27. 4.
h See Rom. 5. 20.
i Heb. *of the tabernacle of thy honour.*
k Ps. 37. 22. l Or, *Take not away.* See 1 Sam. 25. 29. Ps. 28. 3.
m Prov. 19. 23.
n Heb. *shall lodge in goodness.*
p Heb. *men of bloods.*
q Ps. 37. 11, 22, 29.
r Prov. 3. 32. See John 7. 17, & 15. 15.
t Heb. *filled with.*
u Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19. 1 Sam. 8. 3. Is. 33. 15.
v Ver. 1.
w Or, *and his covenant to make them know it.*
x Ps. 141. 8.
a Ps. 40. 2.
b Ps. 37. 11.
c Ps. 22. 23, & 107. 32, & 111. 1.
d Heb. *bring forth.*
e Ps. 69. 16, & 86. 16. 2 Sam. 16. 12.
f Ps. 84. 11, & 60. 12, & 108. 13. Mic. 7. 8.
h Ex. 15. 2.
i Ps. 62. 2, 6, 118. 14, 21. Is. 12. 2.
k Heb. *hatred of violence.*
l Ver. 2.
m Heb. *approaching against me.*
n Ps. 14. 4.
p Ps. 3. 6.
q Ps. 139. 8.
r Ps. 26. 8.
s Ps. 65. 4. Luke 2. 37.
t Or, *the delight.* Ps. 90. 17.
v ver. 11. 2 Kin. 20. 3. Prov. 20. 7.
w Ps. 7. & 31. 14. Prov. 28. 25. Is. 26. 20.
x Ps. 3. & 91. 1. Is. 16. 5.
b Ps. 7. 9. & 17. 3. & 66. 10. & 139. 23. Zech. 13. 9.
c Ps. 40. 2.
d Ps. 3. 3.

before mine eyes: I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of 2 evil doers; and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where 7 thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10 In whose hands *is* mischief, and their right hand is full of 8 bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSALM 27.

David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When 2 the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, 3 they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident.

4 One *thing* have I 5 desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to 7 enquire in his temple.

5 For in the 8 time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his 2 tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head

1 S;

2 S hate
3 S evil-doers,

4 S make the voice of thanksgiving to be heard
M as A.V. text.
5 S love
6 M Heb. *of the tabernacle of thy glory.*
7 S thy glory
8 M Or, *Take not away*
9 S men of blood

1 M Or, *strong hold*
2 S evil-doers

3 A even mine adversaries and my foes,
4 S even then
M Or, *In this*
5 S asked
6 M Or, *the pleasantness*
7 S inquire
M Or, *consider his temple*
8 S day
9 S keep me secretly
1 S covert
2 M Heb. *tent.*
3 S lift

be lifted up above mine enemies round about me[1]: therefore will I[1] offer in his [2]tabernacle sacrifices [a]of [3]joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.[4]

7 Hear, O LORD, †*when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 [c]*When thou saidst,* [d]Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 [f]Hide not thy face [g]*far* from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; [5]leave me not,[1] neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 [6i]When[1] my father and my mother [7]forsake me, then[1] the LORD[1] will take me up.

11 [m]Teach me thy way, O LORD[6],[1] and lead me in [q]a plain path, because of [9t]mine enemies.

12 [u]Deliver me not over unto the will of mine [1]enemies[1]: for [z]false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as [y]breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted,* unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD [b]in the land of the living.

14 [d]Wait on the LORD: be [2]of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say,[1] on the LORD.

PSALM 28.

[o]1 *David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.*[1]

A Psalm of David.

UNTO thee[3] will I cry, O LORD my rock; [t]be not silent [m]to[1] me: [u]lest, †*if* thou be silent [4]to[1] me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, [t]when I lift up my hands [5u]toward thy holy oracle.

3 [y]Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity[6],[1] [z]which speak peace [7]to[1] their neighbours, but mischief †*is* in their hearts.

4 [a]Give them according to their [8]deeds,[1] and according to the wickedness of their [9]endeavours[1]: give them after the [1]work[1] of their hands; render to them their desert.

5 Because [b]they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall [2]destroy them,[1] and not build them up.[3]

6 Blessed †*be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD †*is* [c]my strength and my shield; my heart [4][y]trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD †*is* [5b]their strength, and he †*is* [6]the [k]saving strength of[1] his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless [n]thine inheritance: [p]feed them also, [7]and[1] [7]lift[1] them up for ever.

PSALM 29.

[o]1 *Princes are exhorted to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.*[1]

A Psalm of David.

[z]GIVE unto the LORD, O [a]ye [8,9]mighty,[1] give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD [c]the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD [1e]in [f]the beauty of holiness.[2]

3 The voice of the LORD †*is* upon the waters: [g]the God of glory thundereth[2]:[1] the LORD [3]*is*[1] upon [4h]many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD †*is* [i]powerful; the voice of the LORD †*is* [k]full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh [5p]the cedars of Lebanon.

6 [q]He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and [r]Sirion like a young [6]unicorn.[1]

7 The voice of the LORD [7z]divideth[1] the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of [a]Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh [b]the hinds [c]to calve, and [8]discovereth the forests[1]: and in his temple [9e]doth every one speak of *his* glory.[1]

10 The LORD [1f]sitteth upon[1]

---

1 S; and I will
2 M Heb. *tent.*
3 M Or, *shouting* Or, *trumpet-sound*
4 A space after verse.
5 S cast me not off,
6 S For M as A.V. text.
7 S have forsaken me, but
8 S;
9 M Or, *them that lie in wait for me*
1 S adversaries
2 S strong, and let thine heart take courage; yea, wait thou
3 S, O LORD, will I call; my rock, be not thou deaf unto
4 S unto
5 M Or, *toward the innermost place of thy sanctuary*
6 S;
7 S with
8 S work,
9 S doings

[a] Heb. *of shouting.* [b] Job 34. 27. Is. 5. 12. [c] Or, *My heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.* [d] Ps. 24. 6. & 105. 4. [e] Ps. 18. 2. [f] Ps. 69. 17. & 143. 7. [g] Ps. 13. 5. & 22. 4. [h] Or, *his strength.* [i] Is. 49. 15. [k] Heb. *strength of salvations.* Ps. 20. 6. [l] Heb. *will gather me,* Is. 49. 15. [m] Ps. 25. 4. & 86. 11. & 119. 33. [n] Deut. 9. 29. 1 Kin. 8. 51, 53. [o] Or, *rule,* Ps. 78. 71. [q] Heb. *a way of plainness,* Ps. 26. 12. [r] Ezra 1. 4. [t] Heb. *those which observe me,* Ps. 5. 8. & 54. 5. [u] Ps. 35. 25. [z] 1 Sam. 22. 9. 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8. Ps. 35. 11. [y] Acts 9. 1. [z] 1 Chr. 16. 28, 29. Ps. 96. 7-9. [a] Heb. *ye sons of the mighty.* [b] Ps. 56. 13. & 116. 9. Jer. 11. 19. Ezek. 26. 20. [c] Heb. *the honour of his name.* [d] Ps. 31. 24. & 62. 1, 5. Is. 25. 9. Hab. 2. 3. [e] Or, *in his glorious sanctuary.* [f] 2 Chr. 20. 21. [g] Job 37. 4, 5. [h] Or, *great waters.* [i] Heb. *in power.* [k] Heb. *in majesty.* [l] Ps. 83. 1. [m] Heb. *from me.* [n] Ps. 88. 4. & 143. 7. [p] Is. 2. 13. [q] Ps. 114. 4. [r] Deut. 3. 9. [1] Kin. 6. 22 [s] Or, *toward the oracle of his sanctuary.* Ps. 138. 2. [t] Heb. *Hath out.* [u] Ps. 26. 9. [v] Ps. 12. 2. & 55. 21. Jer. 9. 8. [w] Num. 13. 26. [x] Job 39. 1-3. [y] Or, *to be in pain.* [z] 2 Tim. 4. 14. Rev. 18. 6. [a] Or, *every whit of it uttereth, &c.* [b] Gen. 6. 17.

1 S operation
2 S break them down
3 A space after verse.
4 A hath
5 M According to some ancient versions, *a strength unto his people.*
6 S a strong hold of salvation to
7 S bear
8 S sons of the mighty, M Or, *sons of God*
9 M Or, *gods* See Ex. 15. 11.
1 M Or, *in holy array*
2 A space after vv. 2 & 9.
3 S, even
4 M Or, *great*
5 A in pieces
6 S wild-ox.
7 S cleaveth M Or, *heweth out flames of fire*
8 S stripeth the forests bare
9 S every thing saith, Glory.
1 S sat *as king* at

the [1]flood[1]; yea, [a]the LORD sitteth [2]King[1] for ever.

11 [b]The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSALM 30.

[c]1 *David praiseth God for his deliverance.* 4 *He exhorteth others to praise him.*

A Psalm[3] *and* Song [d]*at the* dedication of the house[1] of David.

I WILL extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast [4k]lifted[1] me up, and hast not made my foes to [1]rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast [m]healed me.

3 O LORD, [p]thou hast brought up my soul from [5]the grave[1]: thou hast kept me alive, [6]that I should not [7]go down to the pit.

4 [r]Sing [7] unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks [8u]at the remembrance of his holiness[1].

5 For [y]his anger [9]*endureth but*[1] a moment; [z]in his favour *is* life: weeping [2]may endure [b]for a night, [c]but [d]joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 [3]And[1] [e]in my prosperity [c] I said, I shall never be moved.

7 [4]LORD, by[1] thy favour [5]thou hast[1] [h]made my mountain to stand strong: [i]thou didst hide thy face [6], *and*[1] I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication[7].[1]

9 What profit [j]*is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? [10]Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 [q]Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing[8]: thou hast [8]put off[1] my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness[7];[1]

12 To the end that [y]*my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSALM 31.

[c]1 *David shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help.* 7 *He rejoiceth in his mercy.* 19 *He praiseth God for his goodness.*[1]

[1]To[1] the chief Musician[2], A Psalm of David.

IN [e]thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: [d]deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 [e]Bow down thine ear [3]to[1] me; deliver me speedily: be thou [4f]my strong rock, for[1] an house of [5]defence to save me.

3 [h]For thou [*art*] my rock and my fortress; therefore [i]for thy name's sake lead me[6],[1] and guide me.

4 [6]Pull[1] me out of the net that they have laid privily for me[7]:[1] for thou [*art*] my [s]strength.[1]

5 [m]Into thine hand I [9]commit[1] my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD[1] God of truth.

6 I [2]have hated[1] them [q]that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast [3]considered my trouble[1]; thou hast [x]known [4]my soul in adversities [5];[1]

8 And [6] hast not [a]shut me up into the hand of the enemy[7]:[1] [e]thou hast set my feet in a large [8]room.[1]

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in [9]trouble[1]: [y]mine eye [1]is consumed[1] with grief, *yea*, my soul and my [2]belly.[1]

10 For my life is spent with [3]grief,[1] and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and [k]my bones are [4]consumed.[1]

11 [5]I[1] was a reproach among all mine enemies, but [n]especially among my neighbours,[1] and a fear to mine acquaintance: [o]they that did see me without fled from me.

12 [y]I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like [t]a broken vessel.

13 [u]For I have heard the [6]slander[1] of many[7]: [x]*fear was*[1] on every side: while they [z]took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou [*art*] my God.

15 My times [*are*] in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of

[a] Ps. 10. 16.
[b] Ps. 28. 8.
[c] Ps. 22. 5. & 25. 2. & 71. 1. Is. 49. 23.
[d] Ps. 143. 1.
[e] Ps. 71. 2.
[f] Heb. *to me for a rock of strength.*
[g] Deut. 20. 5. 2 Sam. 5. 11. & 6. 20.
[h] Ps. 18. 2.
[i] Ps. 23. 3. & 25. 11.
[k] Ps. 28. 9.
[l] Ps. 25. 2. & 35. 19, 24.
[m] Luke 23. 46. Acts 7. 59.
[n] Ps. 6. 2. & 103. 3.
[p] Ps. 86. 13.
[q] Jonah 2. 8.
[r] Ps. 28. 1.
[s] 1 Chr. 16. 4. Ps. 97. 12.
[u] Or, *to the memorial.*
[x] John 10. 27.
[y] Heb. there is but a *moment in his anger.* Ps. 103. 9. Is. 26. 20. & 54. 7, 8. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
[z] Ps. 63. 3.
[a] Deut. 32. 30. 1 Sam. 17. 46. & 24. 18.
[b] Heb. *in the evening.*
[c] Ps. 126. 5.
[d] Heb. *singing.*
[e] Ps. 4. 1. & 18. 19.
[f] Job 29. 18.
[g] Ps. 6. 7.
[h] Heb. *settled strength for my mountain.*
[i] Ps. 104. 29.
[k] Ps. 32. 3. & 102. 3.
[l] Ps. 41. 8.
[m] Ps. 6. 5. & 88. 11. & 115. 17. & 118. 17. Is. 38. 18.
[n] Job 19. 13.
[o] Ps. 38. 11. & 88. 18.
[p] Ps. 64. 8.
[q] 2 Sam. 6. 14. Is. 61. 3. Jer. 31. 4.
[r] Ps. 88. 4, 5.
[t] Heb. *a vessel that perisheth.*
[u] Jer. 20. 10.
[x] Jer. 6. 25. & 20. 3. Lam. 2. 22.
[y] That is, my *tongue*, or, my *soul*: See Gen. 49. 6. Ps. 16. 9. & 57. 8.
[z] Mat. 27. 1.

[1] S For
[2] S.
[3] S unto
[4] S to me a strong rock,
[5] M Heb. *fortresses.*
[6] S Pluck
[7] S;
[8] S strong hold.
[9] S commend
[1] A, thou
[2] S hate
[3] S seen my affliction
[4] M Or, *the adversities of my soul*
[5] S;
[6] A thou
[7] S;
[8] S place.
[9] S distress
[1] S wasteth away
[2] S body.
[3] S sorrow,
[4] S wasted away.
[5] S Because of all mine adversaries I am become a reproach, yea, unto my neighbours exceedingly,
[6] S defaming
[7] S, terror

mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 [b]Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me [1]for thy mercies' sake.'

17 [c]Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, [o]*and*' [g]let them be silent in [2]the grave.'

18 [h]Let the lying lips be [3]put to silence'; which [i]speak [4]'[j]grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.'

19 [t][n]*Oh* how great [t]*is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee [5]; [t]*which* thou hast wrought for them that [6]trust in thee' before the sons of men!

20 [8][r]Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride' of man: [u]thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed [t]*be* the LORD: for [y]he hath shewed me his marvellous [9]kindness' [a]in a [b]strong city.

22 [1]For' [c]I said in my [2]haste, [c]I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

23 [d]O love the LORD, all ye his saints: [o]*for*' the LORD preserveth [3]the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 [h]Be [4]of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that [5]hope in the LORD.

PSALM 32.

[o]1 *Blessedness consisteth in remission of sins.* 3 *Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience.*

[m]*A Psalm* of David[6], [l]Maschil.

BLESSED [t]*is he whose* [n]transgression [t]*is* forgiven, [t]*whose* sin [t]*is* covered.

2 Blessed [t]*is* the man unto whom the LORD [7]imputeth not iniquity, and [u]in whose spirit [t]*there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy [b]hand was heavy upon me: my moisture [7]is turned into' the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid[1,]. [p]I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 [d]For this [2]shall' every one that is godly [e]pray unto thee [5]/in a time when thou mayest be found: surely [4]in the floods of great waters' they shall not [5]come nigh' unto him.

7 [k]Thou [t]*art* my hiding place; thou [6]shalt' preserve me from trouble; thou [6]shalt' compass me about with [m]songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: [p]I will [7]guide' thee with mine eye [8].

9 [q]Be ye not as the horse, [t]*or* as the mule, [t]*which* have' [9]no understanding: whose [9]mouth must be held in with' bit and bridle', lest they come near' unto thee.

10 [x]Many sorrows [t]*shall be* to the wicked: but [z]he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 [d]Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all [t]*ye that are* upright in heart.

PSALM 33.

[o]1 *God is to be praised for his goodness,* 6 *for his power,* 12 *and for his providence.* 20 *Confidence is to be placed in God.*'

REJOICE [g]in the LORD, O ye righteous: [o]*for*' [i]praise is comely for the upright.

2 [2]Praise' the LORD with harp: sing [3]unto him with the psaltery [o][k]*and* an instrument' of ten strings.

3 [l]Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD [t]*is* right; and all his [4]works *are done* in truth.'

5 [p]He loveth righteousness and [5]judgment': [q]the earth is full of the [6][t]goodness' of the LORD.

6 [x]By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and [y]all the host of them [z]by the breath of his mouth.

7 [a]He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the [7]depth' in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the

---

1 S in thy loving-kindness.

2 S Sheol.

3 S dumb

4 S against the righteous insolently, with pride and contempt.

5 S.

6 A put their

7 A.

8 S In the covert of thy presence shalt thou hide them from the plottings

9 S loving-kindness

1 S As for me,

2 M Or, *alarm*

3 M Or, *faithfulness*

4 S strong, and let your heart take courage.

5 M Or, *wait for*

6 S.

7 S was changed *as with* M Or, *into*

1 S:

2 S let

3 M Or, *in the time of finding out* sin

4 S when the great waters overflow

5 S reach

6 S wilt

7 S counsel

8 A upon thee

9 S trappings must be

1 S to hold them in, *else* they will not come near

M Or, *That they come not near*

2 S Give thanks unto

3 A praises

4 S work is *done* in faithfulness.

5 S judgement

6 S loving-kindness

7 S deeps

LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For [c]he spake, and it was [†]*done;* he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 [c]The LORD [f]bringeth the
1 S nations counsel of the [1]heathen[1] to
2 S thoughts of the peoples to be nought: he maketh the [2]devices of the people[1] of none effect.

11 [i]The counsel of the LORD standeth[3] for ever, the thoughts of his heart [k]to all generations.

12 [m]Blessed [†]*is* the nation whose God [†]*is* the LORD; [o]*and*[1] the people [†]*whom* he hath [p]chosen for his own inheritance.

13 [r]The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the
4 S; sons of men[4].

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh[5] upon all
5 A forth the inhabitants of the earth[4].

15 He [6]fashioneth their hearts
6 S that fashioneth the hearts of them all, that alike; [z]he[1] considereth all their works.

16 [a]There is no king saved by
7 M Or, *a great power* [7]the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by [7]much[1] strength.

17 [d]An horse [†]*is* a vain thing
8 S great for safety: neither shall he deliver [†]*any* by his great
9 S power. [9]strength.[1]

18 [g]Behold, the eye of the LORD [†]*is* [h]upon them that fear him, upon them that [1]hope in
1 M Or, *wait for* his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and [k]to keep them alive
2 S hath waited in famine.

20 [m]Our soul [2]waiteth[1] for the LORD: [p]he [†]*is* our help and our shield.

21 For our [r]heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

3 S have hoped M Or, *wait for* 22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we [3]hope[1] in thee.

PSALM 34.

[o]1 *David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience.* 8 *They are blessed that trust in God.* 11 *He exhorteth to the fear of God.*[1]

A Psalm of David[4], when he
4 S; [5]changed his behaviour be-
3 M Or, *feigned madness* fore [6]Abimelech[6]; who drove
6 S, him away, and he departed.

I WILL [c]bless the LORD at all times: his praise [†]*shall* continually [†]*be* in my mouth.

[a] Jer. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 31. 2 Cor. 10. 17.
[b] Ps. 119. 74. & 142. 7.
[c] Gen. 1. 3. Ps. 148. 5.
[d] Ps. 60. 20. Luke 1. 46.
[e] Is. 8. 10. & 19. 3.
[f] Heb. *maketh frustrate.*
[g] Mat. 7. 7. Luke 11. 9.
[h] Or, *They flowed* unto him.
[i] Job 23. 13. Prov. 19. 21. Is. 46. 10.
[k] Heb. *to generation and generation.*
[l] Ps. 3. 4.
[m] Ps. 65. 4. & 144. 15.
[8] ver. 17. 19. 2 Sam. 22. 1.
[p] Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 7. 6.
[q] Dan. 6. 22.
[r] Heb. 1. 14.
[s] See Gen. 32. 1, 2. 2 Kin. 6. 17. Zech. 9. 8.
[t] 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 28. 24. Ps. 11. 4. & 14. 2. Prov. 15. 3.
[u] 1 Pet. 2. 3.
[x] Ps. 2. 12.
[y] Ps. 31. 23.
[z] Job 34. 21. Jer. 32. 19.
[a] Ps. 44. 6.
[b] Job 4. 10, 11.
[c] Ps. 84. 11.
[d] Ps. 20. 7. & 147. 10. Prov. 21. 31.
[e] Ps. 32. 8.
[f] 1 Pet. 3. 10, 11.
[g] Job 36. 7. Ps. 34. 15.
[h] 1 Pet. 3. 12.
[k] Ps. 147. 11.
[l] 1 Pet. 2. 22.
[m] Job 5. 20. Ps. 37. 19.
[n] Ps. 37. 37.
[p] Is. 1. 26, 27.
[q] Rom. 12. 18. Heb. 12. 14.
[r] Ps. 62. 1, 5. & 130. 6.
[s] Ps. 115. 9-11.
[t] Job 38. 7. Ps. 33. 3. 1 Pet. 3. 12.
[u] Ps. 13. 5.
[x] Zech. 10. 7. John 16. 22.
[y] ver. 6. 17.
[z] Lev. 17. 10. Jer. 44. 11. Amos 9. 4.
[a] Prov. 10. 7.
[b] ver. 6, 15, 19. Ps. 145. 19, 20.
[c] Ps. 145. 18.
[d] Heb. *to the broken of heart.*
Ps. 51. 17.
Is. 57. 15.
& 61. 1.
& 66. 2.
[e] Or, *Ashdod.*
[f] Sam. 21. 12.
[g] Heb. *contrite of spirit.*
[h] Prov. 24. 16.
[i] 2 Tim. 3. 11, 12.
[k] Ejah. 5. 20.
[l] 1 Thes. 5. 18.
[m] 2 Thes. 1. 3.
& 2. 13.
[n] ver. 6. 17.

2 My soul shall make her
[a]boast in the LORD: [b]the
[1]humble[1] shall hear [†]*thereof,* and be glad.

3 O [d]magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I [g]sought the LORD, and he [2]heard[1] me, and delivered
2 S answered me from all my fears.

5 [h]They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces
3 S shall never be confounded. [3]were not ashamed.[1]

6 [i]This poor man cried, and the LORD heard [†]*him,* and [k]saved him out of all his troubles.

7 [q]The angel of the LORD [r]encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O [u]taste and see that the LORD [†]*is* good: [x]blessed [†]*is* the man [†]*that* trusteth in him.

9 [y]O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for [†]*there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 [b]The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: [c]but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good [†]*thing.*

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: [c]I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 [f]What man [†]*is he that* desireth life, [†]*and* loveth *many* days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from [i]speaking guile.

14 [i]Depart from evil, and do good; [m]seek peace, and pursue it.

15 [q]The eyes of the LORD
1 S toward [†]*are* [4]upon[1] the righteous, and
5 S are his ears [5]*are*[1] *open* unto their [c]cry.

16 [n]The face of the LORD [†]*is* against them that do evil, [z]to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* [6]cry,[1] and
6 S cried, 7 S heard, and delivered [y]the LORD [7]heareth, and delivereth[1] them out of all their troubles.

18 [z]The LORD [†]*is* nigh [a]unto them that are of a broken
8 S, heart[5];[1] and saveth such as be [c]of a contrite spirit.

19 [a]Many [†]*are* the afflictions of the righteous: [f]but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones:
[b] not one of them is broken.
21 [c] Evil shall slay the wicked:
and they that hate the righteous [d] shall be [1] desolate.'
22 The LORD [g] redeemeth the
soul of his servants: and none
of them that trust in him shall
be [1] desolate.'

PSALM 35.

[o] 1 *David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies' confusion.* 11 *He complaineth of their wrongful dealing.* 22 *He inciteth God against them.*'

A Psalm of David.

2 PLEAD [m] *my cause,*' O LORD,
with them that strive with
me: [p] fight [2] against them that
fight against me.
2 [r] Take hold of shield and
buckler, and stand up for mine
help.
3 Draw out also the spear,
[t] and stop † *the way* against
them that [5] persecute' me: say
unto my soul, I † *am* thy sal-
vation.
4 [z] Let them be [6] confounded
and put to shame' that seek
after my soul: let them be
[b] turned back and [7] brought to
confusion' that devise my hurt.
5 [c] Let them be as chaff before
the wind [8]: and let' the angel
of the LORD [5] chase *them.*'
6 Let their way be [1h] dark
and slippery [8]: and let' the
angel of the LORD [2] persecute'
them.
7 For without cause have
they [k] hid for me [3] their net
in a pit, [o] *which*' without cause
[4] they have digged' for my
soul.
8 Let [n] destruction come upon
him [q] at unawares: and [r] let
his net that he hath hid catch
himself: [s] into that very' de-
struction let him fall [6].
9 And my soul shall be joyful
in the LORD: [x] it shall rejoice
in his salvation.
10 [u] All my bones shall say,
LORD, [v] who † *is* like unto thee,
which deliverest the poor from
him that is too strong for him,
yea, the poor and the needy
from him that spoileth him?
11 [7g] False' witnesses [o] did'
rise up; [i] they [8] laid to my
charge' † *things* that I [9] knew'
not.
12 [l] They 'rewarded' me evil

[a] Heb. *depriving.*
[b] John 19. 36.
[c] Ps. 94. 23.
[d] Job 30. 25. Ps. 69. 10, 11.
[e] Or, *shall be guilty.*
[f] Or, *afflicted.*
[2] 2 Sam. 4. 9, 1 Kin. 1. 29. Ps. 71. 23. & 103. 4. Lam. 3. 58.
[h] Mat. 10. 13. Luke 10. 6.
[i] Heb. *walked.*
[k] Heb. *as a friend, as a brother to me.*
[l] Heb. *halting.* Ps. 38. 17.
[m] Ex. 23. 1. Lam. 3. 58.
[n] Job 30. 1, 8.
[p] Ex. 14. 25.
[q] Job 16. 9.
[r] Is. 42. 13.
[t] Job 16. 9. Ps. 7. 12.
[u] Hab. 1. 13.
[v] Heb. *my only one.* Ps. 22. 20.
[y] Ps. 22. 23, 31. & 40. 9, 10. & 111. 1.
[z] Ps. 40. 14, 15. & 70. 2, 3.
[a] Heb. *strong.*
[b] Ps. 129. 5.
[c] Ps. 1. 4.
[d] Ps. 2. 2. & 38. 16.
[e] Heb. *falsely.* Ps. 38. 19.
[g] Job 21. 18. Ps. 1. 4. & 83. 15. Is. 29. 5. Hos. 13. 3.
[f] Job 15. 12. Prov. 6. 13.
[y] Ps. 69. 4. & 109. 3. John 15. 25.
[k] Ps. 64. 4. *darkness and slipperiness.* Ps. 73. 18. Jer. 23. 12.
[i] Ps. 22. 13.
[k] Ps. 9. 15.
[l] Ps. 40. 15. & 54. 7.
[w] Ex. 9. 7.
[n] 1 Thes. 5. 3.
[p] Ps. 28. 1.
[q] Heb. *which he knoweth not of.*
[r] Ps. 7. 15, 16. Prov. 5. 22.
[t] Ps. 10. 1. & 22. 11. 19.
[u] Ps. 44. 23. & 80. 2.
[x] Ps. 13. 5.
[y] Ps. 26. 1.
[z] 2 Thes. 1. 6.
[a] See Ps. 51. 8. h ver. 19.
[c] Ps. 71. 19.
[d] Ps. 57. 12. & 70. 4.
[e] Heb. *Ah, ah, our soul.*
[f] Lam. 2. 16.
[g] Heb. *Witnesses of wrong.* Ps. 27. 12.
[h] Ps. 40. 14.
[i] Heb. *they asked me.*
[k] Ps. 109. 29. & 132. 18.
[l] Ps. 38. 20. Jer. 18. 20. John 10. 32.

for good' *to* the [2a] spoiling' of
my soul.
13 But as for me, [d] when they
were sick, my clothing † *was*
sackcloth: I [3f] humbled' my
soul with fasting; [h] and my
prayer [4] returned into mine
own bosom.
14 I [i] behaved myself [k] as
though [5] *he*' † *had been* my
friend [6] *or*' brother: I bowed
down [7] heavily,' as one that
[8] mourneth *for his*' mother.
15 But [2i] in mine [l] adversity'
they rejoiced, and gathered
themselves together: [o] *yea*,'
[m] the [1] abjects gathered them-
selves together against me,
and [2] I knew *it* not; they did
[q] tear † *me*, and ceased not:
16 [3] With hypocritical' mock-
ers in feasts, [t] they gnashed
upon me with their teeth.
17 Lord, how long wilt thou
[u] look on? rescue my soul from
their destructions, [4x] my dar-
ling from the lions.
18 [y] I will give thee thanks in
the great congregation: I will
praise thee among [5a] much
people.
19 [c] Let not them that are
mine enemies [6d] wrongfully
rejoice over me: † *neither*' [e] let
them wink with the eye [g] that
hate me without a cause.
20 For they speak not peace:
but they devise deceitful [7] mat-
ters' against † *them that are*
quiet in the land.
21 Yea, they [f] opened their
mouth wide against me [8], *and*,'
said, [h] Aha, aha, our eye hath
seen † *it*.
22 [9] *This* thou hast [m] seen,' O
LORD': [p] keep not silence: O
Lord, be not [r] far from me.
23 [u] Stir up thyself, and awake
to my [2] judgment,' *even* unto
my cause, my God and my
Lord.
24 [y] Judge me, O LORD my
God, [z] according to thy right-
eousness; and [b] let them not
rejoice over me.
25 [d] Let them not say in their
[3] hearts, [e] Ah,' so would we
have it: let them not say, [f] We
have swallowed him up.
26 [h] Let them be ashamed and
[4] brought to confusion' toge-
ther that rejoice at mine hurt:
let them be [k] clothed with
shame and dishonour that

[1] condemned. [M] Or, *held guilty*
[2] Strive thou,
[3] Thou
[4] Or, *and the battle axe against me.*
[5] pursue
[6] ashamed and brought to dishonour
[7] confounded
[8] and
[9] driving *them* on.
[1] Heb. *darkness and slippery places.*
[2] pursuing
[3] Or, *the pit of their net*
[4] have they digged *a pit*
[5] with
[M] as A.V. text.
[6] therein
[7] Unrighteous
[M] Or, *Malicious* See Ex. 23. 1.
[8] ask me of
[9] know
[1] reward
[1] A
[2] bereaving
[3] afflicted
[4] Or, *shall return*
[5] it
[6] or my
[7] mourning,
[8] bewaileth his
[9] when I halted
[1] Or, *smiters*
[2] Or, those whom *I knew not*
[3] Like [M] Or, *Among*] the profane
[4] Heb. *My only one.*
[5] Or, *a mighty people*
[6] Heb. *falsely.*
[7] words
[8] they
[9] Thou hast seen it,
[1] S
[2] judgement,
[3] heart, Aha,
[M] Heb. *Aha, our desire.*
[4] confounded

magnify †*themselves* against me.

27 [b] Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that [1]favour [c] my righteous cause: yea, let them [c] say continually, [2]Let the [1] LORD be magnified, [f] which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 [g] And my tongue shall [3]speak [1] of thy righteousness [4] *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSALM 36.

[o] *The grievous estate of the wicked.* 5 *Excellency of God's mercy.* 10 *David prayeth for favours.*

To [1] the chief Musician[2], *A Psalm* of David the servant of the LORD.

2 THE transgression of the wicked [4] saith within [5] my heart, [6] *that* †*there is*' no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For [7] [a] he flattereth himself in his own eyes, [8] [p] until [1] his iniquity [q] be found to be hateful.[1]

3 The words of his mouth †*are* iniquity and [r] deceit: [a] he hath left off to be wise [6], [1] *and* to do good.

4 [s] He deviseth [10] [g] mischief [1] upon his bed; he setteth himself [c] in a way †*that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil. [11]

5 [d] Thy [12] mercy, [1] O LORD, [t] *is* in the heavens; [o] *and* thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the [13] clouds.[1]

6 Thy righteousness †*is* like [f] the [14] great mountains[1]; [g] thy [15] judgments [1] †*are* a great deep: O LORD, [t] thou preservest man and beast.

7 [t] How [1] [m] excellent [1] †*is* thy lovingkindness, O God! [2] therefore [1] the children of men [3] [p] put their trust [1] under the shadow of thy wings.

8 [u] They shall be [4] [r] abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of [s] the river [g] of thy pleasures.

9 [w] For with thee †*is* the fountain of life: [c] in thy light shall we see light.

10 O [c] continue thy lovingkindness [g] unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the [h] upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked [1] remove me.[1]

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are [2] cast [1] down, [d] and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM 37.

[o] *David persuadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.*

A Psalm of David.

FRET [h] not thyself because of [3] evildoers, [1] neither be thou envious against [4] the workers of iniquity.[1]

2 For they shall soon be cut down [i] like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; [o] so shalt thou [6] dwell in the land, and [6] [k] verily thou shalt be fed.[1]

4 [7] [m] Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the [8] desires of thine heart.

5 [9] [q] Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him [1]; [l] and he shall bring [1] *it* to pass.

6 [l] And he shall [2] bring forth [1] thy righteousness [3] as the light, and thy [4] judgment [1] as the noonday.

7 [5] [2] Rest in the LORD, [a] and wait patiently for him: [b] fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: [c] fret not thyself [6] in any wise to do evil.[1]

9 [k] For [7] evildoers [1] shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall [k] inherit [8] the earth.[1]

10 For [n] yet a little while, and the wicked †*shall* not †*be*: yea, [q] thou shalt diligently consider his place, and [9] it [1] †*shall* not †*be*.

11 [n] But the meek shall inherit the [1] earth[1]; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked [2] plotteth against the just, [b] and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 [d] The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that [f] his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow [2], [1] to cast down the poor and needy, [o] *and* to slay

---

1 M Heb. *have pleasure in my righteousness.*
2 S The
3 S talk
4 A,
1 S For
2 S .
3 M Or, *Transgression saith to the wicked*
4 M Or, *uttereth its oracle*
5 M Or, according to many ancient versions, *his*
6 S There is
7 M Or, *it* (or, *he*) *flattereth him in his eyes*
8 S that
M Or, *Until his iniquity be found and be hated* Heb. *Concerning the finding out of his iniquity and hating it.*
9 S shall not be found out and be hated.
10 S iniquity
11 A space after ver.
12 S loving-kindness,
13 S skies.
14 S mountains of God
15 S judgements
16 precious
2 S and
3 S take refuge
4 M Heb. *watered.*

[1] Ps. 38. 16.
[b] Rom. 12. 15, 1 Cor. 12. 26.
[c] Heb. *my righteous cause.*
Prov. 8. 18.
[d] Ps. 1. 5.
[e] Ps. 70. 4.
[f] Ps. 149. 4.
[g] Ps. 50. 15, & 51. 14, & 71. 24.
[h] ver. 7.
Ps. 73. 3.
Prov. 23. 17, & 24. 1, 19.
[i] Ps. 90. 5, 6.
[k] Heb. *in truth*, or, *stableness.*
[l] Rom. 3. 18.
[m] Is. 58. 14.
[n] Deut. 29. 19, Ps. 10. 3, & 49. 18.
[o] Heb. *to find his iniquity to hate.*
[p] Heb. *Roll thy way upon the Lord.*
Ps. 55. 22.
Prov. 16. 3.
Mat. 6. 25, Luke 12. 22.
[q] 1 Pet. 5. 7.
[r] Job 11. 17.
Mic. 7. 9.
[s] Ps. 12. 2.
[t] Prov. 4. 22.
[u] Prov. 4. 16, Mic. 2. 1.
[v] Or, *vanity.*
[w] Heb. *be silent to the Lord.*
Ps. 62. 1.
[a] Is. 30. 15.
Lam. 3. 26.
[x] Ver. 1, Jer. 12. 1.
[y] Is. 65. 2.
[z] Ps. 57. 6, & 10. 4.
[a] Ps. 73. 3.
[b] ver. 4, 28.
[c] Heb. *the mountains of God.*
[d] Job 11. 8, Ps. 77. 19, Rom. 11. 33.
[e] Job 27. 15, 16.
[f] Job 7. 20, Ps. 145. 9, 1 Tim. 4. 10.
[g] ver. 11, 22, 29.
Is. 57. 13, & 65. 9, & 19.
[h] Heb. *precious.*
Prov. 10. 20, 37.
[i] Ruth 2. 12.
Ps. 17. 8, & 91. 4.
[k] Job 7. 10, & 20. 9.
[l] Ps. 65. 4.
[m] Heb. *watered.*
[n] Ps. 73. 5.
[o] Jer. 5. 28.
[p] Heb. *straightness.*
[q] Ps. 112. 5.
[r] Job 20. 17, Rev. 22. 1.
[s] Ps. 16. 11.
[t] Or, *practiseth.*
[u] Jer. 2. 13, John 4. 10, 14.
[v] ver. 35, 36.
[1] 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[a] Ps. 2. 4.
[b] Heb. *draw out at length.*
[1] Sam. 20. 30.
[c] Jer. 22. 16.
[d] Ps. 7. 10, & 94. 15, & 97. 11.

1 S drive me away.
2 S thrust
3 S evildoers,
4 S them that work unrighteousness.
5 M Or, *So shalt thou dwell in the land and feed securely*
6 S follow after [M Heb. *feed on*] faithfulness.
7 M Or, *So shalt thou have thy delight in &c.*
8 M Heb. *petitions.*
9 M Heb. *Roll thy way upon the* LORD.
1 S ,
2 S make
3 A to go forth
4 S judgement
5 M Or, *Be still before* (Heb. *silent to*) *the* LORD
6 S, *it tendeth* only to evil-doing.
7 S evildoers
8 S the land.
M Or, *the earth* (and so in vv. 11, 22, 29, 34)
9 S he
M Or, *it*
1 S land
2 S ;

[1 S] upright in the way:

[2 S] Better is a little that the righteous hath than the abundance

[3 S] perfect

[4 S] time of evil

[5 S] the excellency of the pastures [M] as A.V. text.

[6 S] in smoke

[M] Or, *like smoke*

[7 S] dealeth graciously,

[8 S] land

[9 S] A man's goings are established of

[1 S];

[2 M] Or, *upholdeth his hand*

[3 A] *their*

[4 S] All the day long he dealeth graciously,

[5 S] judgement,

[6 S] talketh of

[7 S] speaketh judgement.

[a] such as be [1] of upright conversation.[1]

15 [c] Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 [2 f] A little that a righteous man hath *is* better than the riches[1] of many wicked.

17 For [h] the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD [i] knoweth the days of the [3] upright[1]: and their inheritance shall be [n] for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the [4] evil time[1]: and [q] in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD [t] *shall be* as [5 t] the fat of lambs[1]: they shall consume; [6 x] into smoke[1] shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but [z] the righteous [7] sheweth mercy,[1] and giveth.

22 [b] For [t] *such as be* blessed of him shall inherit the [8] earth[1]; and [t] *they that be* cursed of him [d] shall be cut off.

23 [9 e] The steps of a *good* man are [g] ordered by[1] the LORD[1]: and he delighteth in his way.

24 [h] Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD [2] upholdeth [t] *him with* his hand.

25 I have been young, and [t] *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed [r] begging [3] bread.

26 [4 m] *He is* [n] ever merciful,[1] and lendeth; and his seed [t] *is* blessed.

27 [r] Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD [l] loveth [5] judgment,[1] and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: [y] but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 [a] The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 [c] The mouth of the righteous [6] speaketh[1] wisdom, and his tongue [7] talketh of judgment.[1]

31 [f] The law of his God [t] *is* in his heart; none of his [h] steps shall slide.

[a] Heb. *the upright of way.*
[b] Ps. 10. 8.
[c] Mic. 5. 6.
[d] 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[e] Ps. 103. 18.
[f] Prov. 15. 16. & 16. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 6.
[g] ver. 9. Ps. 27. 14. Prov. 20. 22.
[h] Job 38. 15. Ps. 10. 15. Ezek. 30. 21, &c.
[i] Ps. 52. 5, 6. & 91. 3
[k] Job 5. 3.
[l] Ps. 1. 6.
[m] Or, *a green tree that groweth in his own soil.*
[n] Ps. 68. 21.
[p] Job 20. 5, &c.
[q] Job 5. 20. Ps. 33. 19.
[r] Is. 32. 17. & 57. 2.
[s] Heb. *the preciousness of lambs.*
[n] Ps. 1. 4. & 52. 5.
[x] Ps. 102. 3.
[y] Ps. 3. 8.
[z] Ps. 112. 5, 9.
[a] Ps. 9. 9.
[b] Prov. 3. 33.
[c] Is. 31. 5.
[d] ver. 9.
[e] 1 Sam. 2. 9. Prov. 16. 9.
[f] 1 Chr. 5. 20. Dan. 3. 17, 28. & 6. 22.
[g] Or, *established.*
[h] Ps. 24. 19, 20. & 40. 2. & 91. 12.
Prov. 24. 16.
Mic. 7. 8.
2 Cor. 4. 9.
[i] Ps. 70. title.
[k] Ps. 6. 1.
[l] Job 15. 23. Ps. 59. 15. & 109. 10.
[m] Deut. 15. 8, 10.
Ps. 112. 5, 9.
[n] Heb. *all the day.*
[p] Job. 6. 4.
[q] Ps. 32. 4.
[r] Ps. 34. 14. Is. 1. 16, 17.
[t] Ps. 11. 7.
[u] Ps. 6. 2.
[x] Heb. *peace*, or, *health.*
[y] Ps. 21. 10. Prov. 2. 22. Is. 14. 20.
[z] Ezra 9. 6. Ps. 40. 12.
[a] Prov. 2. 21.
[b] Mat. 11. 28.
[c] Mat. 12. 35.
[d] Heb. *veried.*
[e] Ps. 35. 14.
[f] Deut. 6. 6. Ps. 40. 8. & 119. 98. Is. 51. 7.
[g] Job 20. 28. Ps. 32. 9. & 33. 2.
[h] Or, *goings.*

32 The wicked [b] watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD [d] will not leave him in his hand, nor [e] condemn him when he is judged.

34 [g] Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: [i] when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see [t] *it*.

35 [k] I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like [m] a green [1] bay tree.[1]

36 [2] Yet he [p] passed away,[1] and, lo, he [t] *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect [t] *man*, and behold the upright: for [5 r] the [4] end of *that* man [t] *is* peace.

38 [5 u] But the transgressors[1] shall be destroyed together: the [4] end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But [y] the salvation of the righteous [t] *is* of the LORD: [t] *he is* their [6] strength[1] [a] in the time of trouble.

40 And [c] the LORD [7] shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver[1] them from the wicked, and [8] save[1] them, [f] because they [g] trust[1] in him.

PSALM 38.

[o] *David moveth God to take compassion of his pitiful case.*[1]

A Psalm of David, [1 i] to bring to remembrance.

O [k] LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For [p] thine arrows [2] stick fast in me, and [q] thy hand [2] presseth me sore.

3 [t] *There is* no soundness in my flesh because of thine [3] anger[1]; [u] neither [t] *is there any* [4 x] rest[1] in my bones because of my sin.

4 For [z] mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too [b] heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink [t] *and* are corrupt [5] because of my foolishness.

6 I am [6 d] troubled; [e] I am[1] bowed down greatly; [y] I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with

[1 S] tree in its native soil.

[2 S] But one passed by,

[M] as A.V. text. Or, according to some ancient versions, *I passed by*

[3 M] Or, *there is a reward* (or, *future* or, *posterity*) *for the man of peace*

[4 A] latter

[5 S] As for transgressors, they

[6 S] strong hold

[7 S] helpeth them, and rescueth them: he rescueth

[8 S] saveth

[9 S] have taken refuge

[1 M] Or, *to make memorial*

[2 M] Heb. *lighted on me.*

[5 S] indignation

[4 S] health

[M] Or, *rest*

[5 A],

[6 S] pained

[M] Heb. *bent* [and

1 S burning;

2 S faint

3 S bruised

4 S throbbeth,

5 S plague

6 S;

7 S hear

8 S I am

9 S Yea, I am

1 M Or, *arguments*

2 S answer,

3 S Lest they

1 M Heb. *falsely.*

5 S adversaries unto me,

6 S is good.

7 S For

8 S for Jeduthun.

[1] a [a] loathsome *disease:*' and [†] *there is* [c] no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am [2] feeble' and sore
3 S broken': [f] I have roared by
reason of the disquietness of
my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire [†] *is* before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.

4 S 10 My heart [4] panteth,' my strength faileth me: as for [g] the light of mine eyes, it also [†] is gone from me.

5 S 11 [h] My lovers and my friends [p] stand aloof from my [5q] sore';
and [r] my kinsmen [t] stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after
6 S; my life [x] lay snares *for me*[e]:'
and they that seek my hurt
[a] speak mischievous things,
and [c] imagine deceits all the
day long.

7 S hear 8 S I am

13 But [a] I, as a deaf [†] *man*,
[7] heard' not; [f] and [8] *I was*' as a dumb man [†] *that* openeth not his mouth.

9 S Yea, I am

14 [9] Thus I was' as a man that
heareth not, and in whose
mouth [†] *are* no [1] reproofs.

1 M Or, *arguments*

15 For [i] in thee, O Lord, [k] do
2 S answer, I hope: thou wilt [2f] hear,' O
Lord my God.

3 S Lest they

16 For I said, [3] *Hear me, p* lest
otherwise they should' rejoice
over me: when my [r] foot slippeth, they [u] magnify [†] *themselves* against me.

17 For I [†] *am* ready [y] to halt,
and my sorrow [†] *is* continually
before me.

18 For I will [b] declare mine
iniquity; I will be [c] sorry for
my sin.

19 But mine enemies [†] [c] *are*
lively, *and* [e] they' are strong:
and they that [f] hate me [4] wrongfully are multiplied.

1 M Heb. *falsely.*

20 They also [h] that render evil
5 S adversaries for good are [5] mine adversaries;' [k] because I follow [†] *the thing that* [6] good *is*.'

6 S is good.

21 Forsake me not, O Lord: O
my God, [n] be not far from me.

22 Make haste [p] to help me,
O Lord [y] my salvation.

PSALM 39.

[o]1 *David's care of his thoughts.* 4 *Of the brevity and vanity of life.*'

7 S For 8 S for Jeduthun.

[7]To' the chief Musician, [8] *even* to [s] Jeduthun,' A Psalm of David.

[1] a Job 7. 5.
[b] 1 Kin. 2. 4, 2 Kin. 10. 31.
[c] ver. 3.
[d] Heb. *a bridle*, or, *muzzle for my mouth.* Ps. 141. 5, James 3. 2.
[e] Ch. 4. 5.
[f] Job 3. 24.
[g] Is. 59. 11.
[h] Ps. 38. 13.
[4] Heb. *troubled.*
[i] Jer. 29. 9.
[k] Ps. 6. 7, & 88. 9.
[l] Heb. *is not with me.*
[m] Ps. 90. 12.
[n] Ps. 31. 11.
[p] Luke 10. 31.
[5] Heb. *stroke.*
[q] Or, *my neighbours.*
[r] Luke 23. 49.
[t] Or, *what time I have* here.
[x] 2 Sam. 17. 23.
[y] Ps. 90. 4.
[z] Ps. 62. 9.
[a] 2 Sam. 16. 7.
[b] Heb. *settled.*
[c] Ps. 73. 20.
[d] 2 Sam. 16. 10.
[e] Heb. *an image.*
[f] Ver. 7. 31, James 4. 14.
[g] Ps. 38. 2, 9.
[h] Job 39. 17, Eccles 2. 18, Luke 12. 20.
[i] Ps. 38. 15.
[k] Or, *thee do I wait for.* 2 Sam. 16. 12, Ps. 38. 7.
[l] Or, *answer.*
[m] Ps. 44. 13, & 79. 4.
[n] Job 40. 4, 5, Ps. 38. 13, Ps. 131. 1.
[o] 2 Sam. 16. 10, Job 2. 10, Deut. 32. 39.
[p] Job 9. 34, & 13. 21.
[q] Ps. 35. 26.
[r] Heb. *conflict.*
[s] Heb. *for halting.* Ps. 35. 15.
[t] Heb. *that which is to be desired in him to melt away.*
[u] Job 4. 19, Is. 50. 9.
[v] Ps. 32. 5, Prov. 28. 13, 2 Cor. 7. 9, ver. 5.
[w] Heb. *being living, are strong.*
[x] Ps. 35. 19.
[y] Ps. 119. 19, 2 Cor. 5. 6, Heb. 11. 13, 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[z] Ps. 35. 12.
[a] Gen. 47. 9, & 1 Pet. 3. 12, & 1 John 3. 13.
[b] Job 10. 14, & 14. 5, 6.
[c] Job 14. 16.
[d] Ps. 25. 22.
[e] Heb. *for any help.*
[f] Ps. 27. 1, Is. 12. 2.
[g] Heb. *In waiting I waited.* Ps. 27. 14, & 37. 7.
[h] 1 Chr. 16. 41, & 25. 1.
[i] Ps. 62, & 77 title.

I SAID, I will [b] take heed to
my ways, that I sin not with
my tongue: I will keep [1d] my
mouth with a bridle, [e] while
the wicked is before me.

2 [g] I was dumb with silence,
I held my peace, [2] *even* from
good; and my sorrow was
[h] stirred.

3 My heart was hot within
me,' while I was musing [i] the
fire [4] burned': *then* spake I
with my tongue [5],'

4 Lord, [m] make me to know
mine end, and the measure of
my days, what it [6] *is*; *that* I
may' know [n] how frail I [†] *am*.

5 Behold, thou hast made my
days *as* [7] an handbreadth';
and [y] mine age [†] *is* as nothing
before thee: [8z] verily' every
man [9b] at his best [1] state' [†] *is*
altogether [2] vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh
[3] in [c] a vain shew: surely they
are disquieted [4] in vain: [g] he
heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth
not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait
I for? [h] my hope [†] *is* in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my
transgressions: make me not
[m] the reproach of the foolish.

9 [n] I was dumb, I opened not
my mouth; because [g] thou
didst [†] *it*.

10 [r] Remove thy stroke away
from me: I am consumed by
the [5x] blow of thine hand.

5 M Heb. *conflict.*

11 When thou with rebukes
dost correct man for iniquity,
thou [6] makest [a] his beauty [a] to
consume away like a moth:
[d] surely every man [†] *is* [7] vanity.
Selah.

6 M Or. *consumest like a moth his delights*

12 Hear my prayer, O Lord,
and give ear unto my cry;
hold not thy peace at my
tears: [g] for I [†] *am* a stranger
with thee, [o] *and*' a sojourner,
[t] as all my fathers [†] *were*.

7 M Heb. *a breath.*

13 [s t] O spare me, that I may
[9] recover strength, before I go
hence, and [m] be no more.

8 M Or, *Look away from me*

9 M Heb. *brighten up.*

PSALM 40.

[o]1 *The benefit of confidence in God.* 6 *Obedience is the best sacrifice.* 11 *The sense of David's evils inflameth his prayer.*'

[1]To' the chief Musician [2],' A Psalm of David.

1 S For 2 S.

I [r] WAITED patiently for the
Lord; and he inclined unto
me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out
of [1 M] an horrible pit, out of
[b] the miry clay[2], and [†] set my
feet upon a rock, [†] *and* [d] established my goings.
3 [g] And he hath put a new
song in my mouth, [†] *even* praise
unto our God: [h] many shall see
[†] *it*, and fear, and shall trust in
the LORD.
4 [k] Blessed [†] *is* [3] that [l] man that
maketh the LORD his trust, and
[m] respecteth not the proud, nor
such as [4 n] turn aside to lies.
5 [o] Many, O LORD my God,
[†] *are* [3] thy [p] wonderful works
[†] *which* thou hast done, [†] and
thy thoughts [†] *which are* to
us-ward: [5 q] they cannot be
[6] reckoned up[†] in order unto
thee[†]: [†] *if* I would declare and
speak [†] *of them*, they are more
than can be numbered.
6 [r] Sacrifice and [8] offering thou
[9] didst not desire[†]; [t] mine ears
hast thou [7] opened: burnt
offering and sin offering hast
thou not required.
7 Then said I, Lo, I [2] come:
in the volume[†] of the book [†] *it*
is [u] written of me[4,†]
8 [d] I delight to do thy will, O
my God[5,†]: yea, thy law [†] *is*
[v] within my heart.
9 [h] I have [6] preached[†] right-
eousness in the great congre-
gation[5,†]: lo, [†] I [7] have not
refrained[†] my lips, O LORD,
[t] thou knowest.
10 [m] I have not hid thy right-
eousness within my heart; I
have declared thy faithfulness
and thy salvation: I have not
concealed thy lovingkindness
and thy truth from the great
congregation.
11 Withhold not thou thy
tender mercies from me, O
LORD: [q] let thy lovingkindness
and thy truth continually pre-
serve me.
12 For innumerable evils have
compassed me about[5,†]: [t] mine
iniquities have [9] taken hold
upon[†] me, so that I am not
able to look up; they are more
than the hairs of mine head[†]:
therefore[†] [7] my heart [2 a] faileth[†]
me.
13 [e] Be pleased, O LORD, to
deliver me: [3] O LORD, make
haste to help me.[†]
14 [e] Let them be ashamed and
confounded together that seek

[a] Heb. *a pit of noise.*
[b] Ps. 69. 2, 14.
[c] Ps. 27. 5.
[d] Ps. 37. 23.
[e] Ps. 70. 3.
[f] Ps. 75. 19.
[g] Ps. 33. 3.
[h] Ps. 52. 6.
[i] Ps. 70. 4.
[k] Ps. 34. 8. Jer. 17. 7.
[l] Ps. 35. 27.
[m] Ps. 101. 3, 7.
[n] Ps. 70. 5.
[o] Ps. 125. 5.
[p] 1 Pet. 5. 7.
[q] Ex. 15. 11. Job 5. 9. & 9. 10. Ps. 71. 15, & 92. 5. & 139. 6, 17.
[r] Is. 55. 8.
[s] Or, *none can order them unto thee.*
[t] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8. Is. 1. 10. Is. 1. 11. & 66. 3. Hos. 6. 6. Mat. 9. 13. & 12. 7. Heb. 10. 5.
[u] Prov. 14. 21.
[v] Heb. *digged.* Ex. 32. 6.
[a] Or, *the weak*, or, *sick.*
[b] Heb. *in the day of evil.*
[c] Luke 24. 44.
[d] Ps. 119. 16, 24, 47, 92. John 4. 34. Rom. 7. 22.
[e] Ps. 27. 12.
[f] Or, *do not thou deliver.*
[g] Heb. *in the midst of my bowels.* Ps. 37. 31. Jer. 31. 33. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
[h] Ps. 22. 22, 25. & 35. 18.
[i] Ps. 119. 13.
[k] Heb. *turn.*
[l] Ps. 139. 2.
[m] Acts 20. 20, 27.
[n] 2 Chr 30. 20. Ps. 6. 2. & 147. 3.
[p] Ps. 12. 2. Prov. 26. 24-26.
[q] Ps. 43. 3. & 57. 3. & 61. 7.
[r] Heb. *evil to me.*
[t] Ps. 38. 4.
[u] Heb. *thing of Belial.* 2 Sam. 15. 12. Job 19. 19. Ps. 55. 12, 13, 20. Jer. 20. 10.
[y] Heb. *the man of my peace.*
[z] Ps. 73. 26.
[a] Heb. *forsaketh.*
[b] Obad. 7.
[c] Ps. 18. 18. [†] Ps. 70. 1, &c.
[d] Heb. *magnified.*
[e] Ps. 35. 4, 26. & 70. 2, 3. & 71. 13.

after my soul to destroy it[†]; [f]
let them be [2] driven[†] backward
and [2] put to shame that wish
me evil.[†]
15 [f] Let them be [4] desolate
[5] for a reward of[†] their shame
that say unto me, Aha, [6] aha.[†]
16 [g] Let all those that seek
thee rejoice and be glad in
thee: let such as love thy
salvation [†] say continually, The
LORD be magnified.
17 [h] But I [†] *am* poor and needy;
yet [9] the Lord thinketh upon
me: thou [†] *art* my help and my
deliverer; make no tarrying,
O my God.

PSALM 41.

[1] *God's care of the poor.* 4 *David complaineth of his enemies' treachery.* 10 *He fleeth to God for succour.*

7 To[†] the chief Musician[8,†] A
Psalm of David.

BLESSED [†] [9] *is* he that con-
sidereth [9 a] the poor: the
LORD will deliver him [b] in [†] time
of trouble.[†]
2 [2] The LORD will preserve
him, and keep him alive[3,†];
[†] *and* he shall be blessed [†] upon
the earth[5]: [c] and [†] thou wilt
not deliver[†] him unto the will
of his enemies.
3 [d] The LORD will [7] strengthen[†]
him upon the [8] bed[†] of languish-
ing: thou [9] wilt [k] make[†] all his
bed in his sickness.
4 I said, [l] LORD, be merciful
unto[†] me: [m] heal my soul; for
I have sinned against thee.
5 Mine enemies speak evil [2] of
me,[†] When shall he die, and
his name perish?
6 And if he come to see *me*, he
[p] speaketh [2] vanity[†]: his heart
gathereth iniquity to itself[4,†];
[†] *when* he goeth abroad, he
telleth [†] *it*.
7 All that hate me whisper
together against me: against
me do they devise [7] my hurt.
8 [5 u] An evil disease, *say they*,
[6] cleaveth fast unto him: and
[†] *now* that he lieth he shall rise
up no more.
9 [x] Yea, [y] mine own familiar
friend, in whom I trusted,
[b] which did eat of my bread,
hath [d] lifted up [†] *his* heel against
me.
10 But thou, O LORD, [7] be
merciful unto[†] me, and raise
me up, that I may requite them.

1 S : 2 S turned 3 S brought to dishonour that delight in my hurt. 4 M Or, *astonished* 5 S by reason of M as A.V. text. 6 S Aha.

7 S For 8 S .

9 M Or, *the weak* 1 S the day of evil. 2 M Or, *The* LORD *preserve* 3 S , 4 M Or, *in the land* 5 S ; and deliver not thou 6 M Or, *The* LORD *support* 7 S support 8 S couch 9 S makest M Heb. *turnest*, or, *changest.* 1 S O LORD, have mercy upon 2 S against me, *saying*, 3 S vanity; M Or, *falsehood* 4 S : 5 M Or, *Some wicked thing* 6 M Or, *is poured out upon him*

7 S have mercy upon

1 M Heb. *a pit of tumult* or *destruction.* 2 S ; and he

3 S the

4 M Or, *fall away treacherously*

5 M Or, *There is none to be compared unto thee*
6 S set
7 S ;
8 M Or, *meal offering*
9 S hast no delight in
1 M Heb. *Ears hast thou digged* (or, *pierced*) *for me.*
2 S sin come; in the roll
3 M Or, *prescribed to*
4 S ;
5 S ;
6 S published M Or, *proclaimed glad tidings of*
7 S will not refrain

8 S ,
9 S overtaken

1 S , and
2 S hath failed M Heb. *forsaken.*
3 S make haste to help me, O LORD.

11 By this I know that thou
[1]favourest[1] me, because mine
enemy doth not triumph over
me.
12 And as for me, thou up-
holdest me in mine integrity,
and [a]settest me before thy face
for ever. [2]
13 [c]Blessed [t]*be* the LORD[2] God
of Israel[4] from everlasting[o],[1]
and to everlasting. Amen, and
Amen.

*PSALM 42.

[o] David's zeal to serve God in the temple.[1]

[5]To[1] the chief Musician[6],[1]
[g]Maschil[7], for[1] the sons of
Korah.

AS the hart [k]panteth after the
water brooks, so panteth
my soul after thee, O God.
2 [m]My soul thirsteth for God,
for [p]the living God: when
shall I come and appear before
God?
3 [q]My tears have been my
meat day and night, while
[o]they [8]continually say unto me,
Where [t]*is* thy God?
4 [g]When I remember these
things, [g]I pour out my soul
[i]in me: for I had gone with
the multitude, [u]I went with
them[i] to the house of God,
with the voice of joy and
praise, [o]with[i] a multitude [2]that
kept[i] holyday.
5 [c]Why art thou [3][d]cast down,
O my soul? and *why* art thou
disquieted [4]in[i] me? [c]hope thou
in God: for I shall yet [r]praise
him [5][g]*for the* [6]help[i] of his
countenance. [7]
6 O my God, my soul is cast
down within me: therefore
[s]will[i] I remember thee from
the land of Jordan, and [g]of the
Hermonites,[i] from [1h]the hill
Mizar.
7 [i]Deep calleth unto deep at
the noise of thy [2]waterspouts:
[j]all thy waves and thy billows
are gone over me.
8 *Yet* the LORD will [m]com-
mand his lovingkindness in the
[3]daytime,[i] and [p]in the night
his song [t]*shall be* with me, [t]*and*
my[i] prayer unto the God of
my life.
9 I will say unto God my rock,
Why hast thou forgotten me?
[r]why go I mourning [5]because
of the oppression of the enemy?
10 [t]*As* with [1a][a]sword in my
bones, mine [2]enemies[i] reproach
me; [b]while they [3]say daily[i]
unto me, Where [t]*is* thy God?
11 [c]Why art thou cast down,
O my soul? and why art thou
disquieted within me? hope
thou in God: for I shall yet
praise him, *who is* the [4]health
of my countenance, and my
God.

PSALM 43.

[o] David, praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.[1]

[f]JUDGE me, O God, and
[h]plead my cause against an
[i]ungodly nation: O deliver me
[l]from the deceitful and unjust
man.
2 For thou [t]*art* the God of
[n]my strength[5]:[1] why [6]dost[1]
thou cast me off? [q]why go I
mourning [7]because of the op-
pression of the enemy?
3 [f]O send out thy light and
thy truth[5]:[1] let them lead
me[8];[1] let them bring me unto
[x]thy holy hill, and to thy
tabernacles.
4 Then will I go unto the altar
of God, unto God [y]my exceed-
ing joy: [1]yea,[i] upon the harp
will I praise thee, O God [2]my
God.
5 [b]Why art thou cast down,
O my soul? and why art thou
disquieted within me? hope [3]
in God: for I shall yet praise
him, *who is* the [4]health of my
countenance, and my God.

PSALM 44.

[o] The church, in memory of former favours, 9 complaineth of present evils, 23 and fervently prayeth for succour.[1]

[5]To[1] the chief Musician[6] for[1]
the sons of Korah[7],[1] Maschil.

WE have heard with our
ears, O God, [k]our fathers
have told us, [w]*what* work thou
didst in their days, in the
[8]times[1] of old.
2 [g]*How* [n]thou[i] didst drive out
the [1]heathen[i] with thy hand,
and plantedst them[2];[1] [o]*how*[i]
thou didst afflict the [3]people,
and cast them out.[1]
3 For [g]they [4]got[i] not the land
in possession by their own
sword, neither did their own
arm save them: but thy right
hand, and thine arm, and the

[a] Or, *killing.*
[b] ver. 3, Joel 2. 17, Mic. 7. 10.
[c] ver. 5, Ps. 43. 5.
[d] Job 36. 7, Ps. 34. 15.
[e] Ps. 106. 48.
[f] Ps. 26. 1, & 35. 24.
[g] Or, A Psalm *giving instruction of the sons, &c.* See 1 Chr. 6. 33, 37, & 25. 5.
[h] Ps. 35. 1.
[i] Or, *unmerciful.*
[k] Heb, *breaketh.*
[l] Heb, *from a man of deceit and iniquity.*
[m] Ps. 62. 1, & 84. 2, John 7. 37.
[n] Ps. 28. 7.
[p] 1 Thes. 1. 9.
[q] Ps. 42. 9.
[r] Ps. 80. 5, & 102. 9.
[s] Ps. 40. 11, & 57. 2, & 108. 4.
[t] ver. 10, Ps. 79. 10, & 115. 2.
[u] Ps. 55. 14.
[x] Job 29. 4.
[y] Job 20. 16, Ps. 62. 8.
[z] Heb, *the gladness of my joy.*
[a] Is. 20. 29.
[b] Ps. 42. 5, 11.
[c] ver. 11, Ps. 43. 5.
[d] Heb, *bowed down.*
[e] Lam. 3. 24.
[f] Or, *give thanks.*
[g] Or, *his presence is salvation.*
[h] Or, *from the little hill,* Ps. 133. 3.
[i] Jer. 4. 20, Ezek. 7. 26.
[k] Ex. 12. 26, 27, Ps. 78. 3.
[l] Ps. 88. 7, Jonah 2. 3.
[m] Lev. 25. 21, Deut. 28. 8, Ps. 133. 3.
[n] Ex. 15. 17, Deut. 7. 1, Ps. 78. 55, & 80. 8.
[p] Job 35. 10, Ps. 32. 7, & 63. 6, & 149. 5.
[q] Deut. 8. 17, Josh. 24. 12.
[r] Ps. 38. 6, & 43. 2.

1 M Or, *crushing*
2 S adversaries
3 S continually say
4 M Or, *help*
5 S ;
6 S hast
7 M Or, *while the enemy oppresseth*
8 S :
9 M Heb. *the gladness of my joy.*
1 S and
2 A,
3 A thou
4 M Or, *help*
5 S For
6 S ; *a Psalm* of
7 S .
8 S days
9 S Thou
1 S nations
2 S in ;
3 S peoples, and didst spread them abroad.
M Or, *cast them forth*
4 S gat

light of thy countenance, [a] because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 [c] Thou art my King, O God: command [1] deliverances' for Jacob.

5 Through thee [e] will we push down our [2] enemies': through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For [g] I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our [2] enemies', and hast [i] put them to shame that [3] hated' us.

8 [m] In God [4] we' boast all the day long, and [5] praise' thy name for ever. Selah.[6]

9 But [7] [q] thou hast cast [8] off, and [9] put us to shame'; and goest not forth with our [1] armies.'

10 Thou makest us to [r] turn back from the [2] enemy': and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 [u] Thou hast given us [x] like sheep *appointed* for meat; and hast [z] scattered us among the [3] heathen'.

12 [b] Thou sellest thy people [c] for nought, and [4] dost not increase' *thy wealth* by their price.

13 [d] Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 [f] Thou makest us a byword among the [3] heathen', [j] a shaking of the head among the [5] people.'

15 [6] My confusion *is* continually' before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me,

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; [m] by reason of the enemy and [7] avenger.

17 [n] All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, [q] neither have our [r] steps declined from thy way;

19 [8] Though' thou hast sore broken us in [y] the place of [9] dragons,' and covered us [a] with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or [1] [b] stretched out' our hands to a strange god;

21 [a] Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 [f] Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 [h] Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, [t] cast *us* not off for ever.

24 [k] Wherefore hidest thou thy face, [t] *and* forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For [m] our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 [2] Arise' [p] for our help, and redeem us for thy [3] mercies' sake.

PSALM 45.

[o] *The majesty and grace of Christ's kingdom.*

[4] To' the chief Musician [5] [t] upon' [6] Shoshannim[7], for' the sons of Korah[8], [4] [y] Maschil[9],' A Song of loves.

MY heart [9] [a] is inditing a good' matter: [1] I speak [o] of' the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue [t] is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men[2]: [c] grace is poured [3] into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy [h] sword upon [t] *thy* thigh, [i] O [4] *most* mighty, with' thy glory and thy majesty.

4 [k] And in thy majesty [t] ride [5] prosperously [6,7] because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness[8]; and [9] thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows [t] *are* sharp [1] in the heart of the king's enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.'

6 [2] [p] Thy throne, O God, [t] *is* for ever and ever: [3] the sceptre of thy kingdom [o] *is* a right sceptre'.

7 [l] Thou [4] lovest' righteousness, and [5] hatest' wickedness: therefore [u] God, thy God, [x] hath anointed thee with the oil [z] of gladness above thy fellows.

8 [b] All thy garments *smell* [6] of' myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia[7],'

---

[a] Deut. 4. 37. & 7. 7, 8.
[b] Job 11. 13. Ps. 68. 31.
[c] Ps. 74. 12.
[d] Job 21. 14. Ps. 123. 1. Jer. 17. 10.
[e] Dan. 8. 4.
[f] Rom. 8. 36.
[g] Ps. 33. 16. Hos. 1. 7.
[h] Ps. 7. 6. & 35. 23. & 59. 4, 5. & 78. 65.
[i] ver. 9.
[k] Job 13. 24. Ps. 13. 1. & 88. 14.
[l] Ps. 40. 14.
[m] Ps. 119. 25.
[n] Ps. 34. 2. Jer. 9. 24. Rom. 2. 17.
[p] Heb. *a help for us.*
[q] Ps. 60. 1, 10. & 74. 1. & 88. 14. & 89. 38. & 108. 11.
[r] Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25. Josh. 7. 8, 12.
[t] Ps. 69. & 80. title.
[u] Rom. 8. 36.
[x] Heb. *as sheep of meat.*
[y] Or, *of instruction.*
[z] Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 64. Ps. 60. 1.
[a] Heb. *baleth*, or, *bubbleth up.*
[b] Is. 52. 3, 4. Jer. 15. 13.
[c] Heb. *without riches.*
[d] Deut. 28. 37. Ps. 79. 4. & 80. 6.
[e] Luke 4. 22.
[f] Jer. 24. 9.
[g] 2 Kin. 19. 21. Job 16. 4. Ps. 22. 7.
[h] Is. 49. 2. Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16. & 19. 15.
[i] Is. 9. 6.
[k] Rev. 6. 2.
[l] Heb. *prosper and, ride thou.*
[m] Ps. 8. 2.
[n] Dan. 9. 13.
[p] Ps. 93. 2. Heb. 1. 8.
[q] Job 23. 11. Ps. 119. 51, 157.
[r] Or, *goings.*
[t] Ps. 33. 5.
[u] Or, *O God.* Is. 61. 1.
[x] 1 Kin. 1. 39, 40.
[y] Is. 34. 13. & 35. 7.
[z] Ps. 21. 6.
[a] Ps. 23. 4.
[b] Cant. 1. 3.

---

[1] S spread forth

[1] S deliverance [M] Or, *victories* [2] S adversaries

[3] S hate

[4] S have we made our [5] S we will give thanks unto [6] A space after verse.

[7] A now [8] A *us* [9] S brought us to dishonour [1] S hosts. [2] S adversary [3] S nations

[4] S hast not increased

[5] S peoples. [6] S All the day long is my dishonour

[7] A the

[8] S That [M] Or, *Though* [9] S jackals,

[2] S Rise up [3] S lovingkindness'

[4] S For [5] S; set to [6] M That is, *Lilies.* [7] S; *a Psalm* of [8] S. [9] S overfloweth with a goodly [1] M Or, *I speak; my work is for a king* [2] S; [3] M Or, *upon* [4] S mighty one, [5] A on [6] A [7] M Or, *In behalf of* [8] S; [9] M Or, *let thy right hand teach* [1] S; the peoples fall under thee; *they are* in the heart of the king's enemies. [2] M Or, *Thy throne* is the throne of *God &c.* [3] A a sceptre of equity is [4] S hast loved [5] S hated [6] S *of* [7] S;

out of °the' ivory palaces', whereby they' have made thee glad.

9 [c]Kings' daughters [2]*were*' among thy honourable women: [3e]upon' thy right hand [4]did' stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; [f]forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11 So shall the king °greatly' desire thy beauty: [f]for he †*is* thy Lord; and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift; †*even* [g]the rich among the people shall intreat [r]thy favour.

13 [t]The king's daughter [5] †*is* all glorious °within': her clothing [6]*is* of wrought' gold.

14 [z]She shall be [7]brought' unto the king [8]in raiment of needlework': the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be [7]brought': they shall enter into the king's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, [a]whom thou [9]mayest' make princes in all the earth.

17 [c]I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the' people praise thee' for ever and ever.

PSALM 46.

°The confidence which the church hath in God.'

[2]To' the chief Musician[3] [h]for' the sons of Korah', [i]A Song upon [k]Alamoth.'

GOD †*is* our [m]refuge and strength, [a]a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will [5]not we' fear, though the earth [6]be removed,' and though the mountains be [7]carried into [g]the midst of the sea';

3 †[u]*Though* the waters thereof roar †*and* be troubled, †*though* the mountains shake with the [8]swelling thereof. Selah.[9]

4 †*There is* [z]a river, the streams whereof °shall' make glad [b]the city of God, the holy †*place* of the tabernacles of the' most' High.

5 God †*is* [a]in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, [1b]†*and that* right early.

6 [d]The [2]heathen' raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, [e]the earth melted.

7 [f]The LORD of hosts †*is* with us; the God of Jacob †*is* [h]our [3]refuge. Selah.

8 [k]Come, behold the works of the LORD, [4]what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 [m]He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; [n]he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; [p]he burneth the [5]chariot' in the fire.

10 [6]Be still, and know that I †*am* God: [q]I will be exalted among the' heathen,' I will be exalted in the earth.

11 [f]The LORD of hosts †*is* with us; the God of Jacob †*is* our [3]refuge. Selah.

PSALM 47.

°The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.'

[8]To' the chief Musician[9], A Psalm [z]for' the sons of Korah.

O [b]CLAP your hands, all ye' people'; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For [2]the LORD [5]most high' †*is* [d]terrible; †[e]*he is* a great King over all the earth.

3 [f]He [4]shall subdue the' people' under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He [5]shall choose our [g]inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he [6]loved. Selah.

5 [t]God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 [p]For God †*is* the King of all the earth: [r]sing ye praises [7t]with understanding.

8 [s]God reigneth over the [8]heathen': God sitteth upon [2]the throne of his holiness.'

9 [g]The princes of the' people' are gathered together[2], [u]*even* the people of the God of Abraham: [c]for the shields of the earth †*belong* unto God[3]: he is greatly exalted.

---

1 S stringed instruments
2 S are
3 S at
4 S doth
5 A within *the palace* M Or, *in the inner part* of the palaces
6 S is inwrought with
7 S led
8 S in [M Or, *upon*] broidered work
9 S shalt
1 S peoples give thee thanks
2 S For
3 S ; *a Psalm* of
4 S ; set to Alamoth. A Song.
5 S we not
6 S do change,
7 S moved in the heart of the seas
8 M Or, *pride*
9 A space after vv. 3 & 7.
1 S Most
1 M Heb. *at the dawn of morning.*
2 S nations
3 M Or, *high tower*
4 M Or, *Who hath made desolations &c.*
5 S chariots
6 M Or, *Let be*
7 S nations,
8 S For
9 S ; a Psalm of
1 S peoples
2 M Or, *the LORD is most high* and *terrible*
3 S Most High
4 M Or, *subdueth*
5 M Or, *chooseth*
6 M Or, *loveth*
7 M Or, *in a skilful psalm* Heb. *Maschil.*
8 S nations
9 S his holy throne.
1 S peoples
2 S *to be* M Or, Unto *the people*
3 S ;

[a] Deut. 23, 14. Is. 12. 6. Ezek. 43. 7, 9. Hos. 11. 9. Joel 2. 27. Zeph. 3. 15. Zech. 2. 5, 10, 11. & 8. 3.
[b] Heb. *when the morning appeareth:* See Ex. 14. 24, 27. 2 Chr. 20. 20. Ps. 29. 5. & 143. 8.
[c] Cant. 6. 8. *d* Ps. 2. 1.
[e] See 1 Kin. 2. 39. [f] Josh. 2. 9, 24.
[g] ver. 11. Num. 14. 9. 2 Chr. 13. 12.
[h] Heb. *an high place for us.* Ps. 9. 9.
[i] See Deut. 21. 13.
[k] Ps. 66. 5.
[l] Ps. 95. 6. Is. 54. 5.
[m] Is. 2. 4.
[n] Ps. 76. 3.
[p] Ezek. 39. 9. Ps. 22. 29. & 72. 10. Is. 39. 23. & 60. 3.
[q] Heb. *I will be exalted in thy face.*
[r] Rev. 19. 7, 8.
[s] Is. 2. 11, 17.
[t] Cant. 1. 4.
[u] ver. 7.
[z] Or, *of.*
[a] 1 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 10. & 20. 6.
[b] Is. 25. 12.
[c] Mal. 1. 11.
[d] Deut. 7. 21. Neh. 1. 5. Ps. 76. 12.
[e] Mal. 1. 14.
[f] Ps. 18. 47.
[g] 1 Pet. 1. 4.
[h] Or, *of.*
[i] Ps. 48. & 66.
[k] 1 Chr. 15. 20.
[l] Ps. 68. 24, 25.
[m] Ps. 62. 7, 8. & 91. 2. & 142. 5.
[n] Deut. 4. 7. Ps. 145. 18.
[p] Zech. 14. 9.
[q] Heb. *the heart of the seas.*
[r] 1 Cor. 14. 15, 16.
[t] Or, every one *that hath understanding.*
[u] Ps. 95. 3, 4. Jer. 51. 42. Mat. 7. 25.
[z] 1 Chr. 16. 31. Ps. 93. 1. & 96. 10. & 97. 1. & 99. 1.
[a] Ps. 9. 11. Rev. 19. 6.
[b] Or, *The voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham.*
[c] See Is. 8. 7.
[d] Rom. 4. 11, 12.
[e] Ps. 48. 1, 8. Is. 60. 14.
[f] Ps. 89. 18.

PSALM 48.

°*The ornaments and privileges of the church.*[1]

A Song[1] *and* Psalm [b]for[1] the sons of Korah.

GREAT †*is* the LORD, and [2]greatly[1] to be praised[2] [d]in the city of our God, †*in* [4]the [c]mountain of his holiness.[1]

2 [g]Beautiful [5]for situation,[1] [h]the joy of the whole earth, †*is* mount Zion, [i]*on* the sides of the north, [l]the city of the great King.

3 God [6]is[1] known in her palaces for a [7]refuge.

4 For, lo, [m]the kings [8]were assembled,[1] they [9]passed by together.

5 They saw †*it*, [1]*and* so they marvelled[1]; they were [2]troubled, *and*[1] [3]hasted away.

6 [4]Fear[1] [q]took hold [5]upon[1] them there[6], [z]*and*[1] pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 [7]Thou [r]breakest[1] the ships of Tarshish [9]*y*with an east wind[1].

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in [u]the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will [b]establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought [b]of[1] [c]thy lovingkindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 [9]According to[1] [f]thy name, O God, so †*is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zion [1]rejoice,[1] let the daughters of Judah [2]be glad,[1] because of thy [2]judgments.[1]

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 [m]Mark ye well her bulwarks, [4]*q*consider her palaces; that ye may tell †*it* to the generation following.

14 For this God †*is* our God for ever and ever: he will [z]be our guide *even* [5]unto death.

PSALM 49.

°*The psalmist calls upon all the earth to hear him.*[1]

[6]To[1] the chief Musician[7], A Psalm [7]for[1] the sons of Korah.

HEAR this, all †*ye* [8]people[1]; give ear, all †*ye* inhabitants of the world:

2 Both [a]low and high, rich and poor°,[1] together.

3 My mouth shall speak °of[1] wisdom; and the meditation of my heart †*shall be* of understanding.

4 [c]I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, †*when* °*of* the[1] [1]iniquity [2]of my heels shall compass[1] me about?

6 They that [k]trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem his brother, nor [n]give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For [p]the redemption of their soul †*is* [3]precious, and it ceaseth[1] for ever:)

9 That he should still live [4]for ever, *and*[1] [r]not see [5]corruption.

10 [6]For he seeth †*that* [u]wise men die, °likewise[1] the fool and the brutish [7]person[1] perish, [z]and leave their wealth to others.

11 [8]Their inward thought †*is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places [d]to all generations; they [e]call †*their* lands after their own names.

12 [9]Nevertheless [g]man *being* in honour abideth not[1]: he is like the beasts †*that* perish.[1]

13 [2]This their way †*is* [3]their [h]folly: yet [4]their posterity[1] [i]approve their sayings. Selah.

14 [5]Like sheep they are laid in the grave[1]; death shall [6]feed on them;[1] and [k]the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; †and their [7][n]beauty shall [5]consume [p]in the grave from their dwelling.[1]

15 But God [r]will redeem my soul [t]from the [9]power of [10][u]the grave[1]: for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the [11]glory of his house is increased[12];[1]

17 [y]For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away[13]:[1] his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though while he lived he blessed [v]his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.

19 It shall go [w]*to* the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

---

[a] Ps. 62. 9.
[b] Or, *of.*
[c] Ps. 78. 2. Mat. 13. 35.
[d] Ps. 46. 4. & 87. 3.
[e] Is. 2. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 1. Zech. 8. 3.
[f] Ps. 76. 4.
[g] Ps. 50. 2. Jer. 3. 19. Lam. 2. 15. Dan. 8. 9. & 11. 16.
[h] Ezek. 20. 6.
[i] Is. 14. 13.
[k] Job 31. 24, 25. Ps. 52. 7. & 62. 10. Mark 10. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[l] Mat. 5. 35.
[m] 2 Sam. 10. 6, 14, 16, 18, 19.
[n] Mat. 16. 26.
[p] Job 36. 18, 19.
[q] Ex. 15. 15.
[r] Ps. 89. 48.
[t] Hos. 13. 13.
[u] Eccles. 2. 16.
[z] Ezek. 27. 26.
[y] Jer. 18. 17.
[z] Prov. 11. 4. Eccles. 2. 18, 21.
[a] ver. 1, 2.
[b] Is. 2. 2. Mic. 4. 1.
[c] Ps. 26. 3. & 40. 10.
[d] Heb. *to generation and generation.*
[e] Gen. 4. 17.
[f] Deut. 28. 58. Josh. 7. 9. Ps. 113. 3. Mal. 1. 13, 14.
[g] ver. 20. Ps. 39. 5. & 82. 7.
[h] Luke 12. 20.
[i] Heb. *delight in their mouth.*
[k] Ps. 47. 3. Dan. 7. 22. Mal. 4. 3. Luke 22. 30. 1 Cor. 6. 2. Rev. 2. 26. & 20. 4.
[l] Job 4. 21. Ps. 39. 11.
[m] Heb. *Set your heart to her bulwarks.*
[n] Or, *strength.*
[p] Or, *the grave being an habitation to every one of them.*
[q] Or, *raise up.*
[r] Ps. 56. 13. Hos. 13. 14.
[t] Heb. *from the hand of the grave.*
[u] Or, *hell.*
[y] Is. 58. 11.
[v] Job 27. 19.
[w] Or, *of.*

---

[1] M Or, *the iniquity of them that would supplant me compasseth me about, even of them that trust ... riches?*
[2] S at my heels compasseth
[2] S costly, and must be let alone
[4] S alway, that he should
[5] M Or, *the pit*
[6] M Or, *Yea, he shall see it: wise men die.*
[7] S together
[8] M Some ancient versions read, *Their graves are their houses for ever.*
[9] S But man abideth not in honour M as A.V. text.
[1] A space after ver. 20.
[2] M Or, *This is the way of them that are foolish*
[3] M Or, *their confidence: and after* &c.
[4] S after them men
[5] S They are appointed as a flock for Sheol
[6] S be their shepherd:
[7] M Or, *form*
[8] S be for Sheol to consume,
[9] M Heb. *hand.*
[10] S Sheol
[11] M Or, *wealth*
[12] S; [13] S;

18 Though [a]while he lived [c]he blessed his soul[1]:[1] and [t]*men* [o]will[1] praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself[1].[1]

19 [2c]He shall [f]go to the generation of his fathers; [3]they shall never see [4t]light.

20 [t]Man [t]*that is* in honour, and understandeth not, [4]is like the beasts [t]*that* perish.

PSALM 50.

[o]1 *The majesty of God in the church.* 5 *His order to gather saints.* 7 *The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies.* 14 *but in sincerity of obedience.*[1]

A Psalm [p]of Asaph.

[5]THE [t]mighty God, *even*[1] the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion, [y]the perfection of beauty, [z]God hath shined [6].

3 Our God [7]shall come, and shall not keep silence: [a]a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 [d]He shall call to the heavens [o]from[1] above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people[8].[1]

5 Gather [f]my saints together unto me; [g]those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And [t]the heavens [9]shall declare his righteousness[1]:[1] for [m]God [t]*is* judge himself. Selah.

7 [p]Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify [2]against[1] thee: [q]I [t]*am* God, *even* thy God.

8 [r]I will not reprove thee [t]for thy sacrifices[3] or[1] thy burnt offerings[4], *to have been*[1] continually before me.

9 [u]I will take no bullock out of thy house, [t]*nor* [5]he goats[1] out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest [t]*is* mine, [t]*and* the cattle [6]upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field [t]*are* [7y]mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: [a]for the world [t]*is* mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 [d]Offer unto God [8]thanksgiving; and [b]pay thy vows unto the [1]most[1] High:

15 And [d]call upon me in the day of trouble[2]:[1] I will deliver thee, and thou shalt [y]glorify me.[3]

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou do to declare my statutes, [4]or [t]*that* thou shouldest take[1] my covenant in thy mouth?

17 [t]Seeing thou hatest [5]instruction, and [m]castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, [o]then[1] thou [n]consentedst with him, and [6q]hast been [7]partaker with adulterers.

19 [u]Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and [c]thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest [t]*and* speakest against thy brother; thou [7]slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These [t]*things* hast thou done, [b]and I kept silence; [c]thou thoughtest that I was altogether [t]*such an one* as thyself: *but* [c]I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that [h]forget God, lest I tear [t]*you* in pieces, and [t]*there be* none to deliver[8].[1]

23 [k]Whoso offereth [9]praise[1] glorifieth me[1]:[1] [2]and [t]to him [u]that ordereth [t]*his* [3]conversation *aright* will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM 51.

[o]1 *David prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deep confession.* 6 *He prayeth for sanctification, &c.*[1]

[4]To[1] the chief Musician[5].[1] A Psalm of David[6],[1] [z]when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according [7]unto[1] the multitude of thy tender mercies [c]blot out my transgressions.

2 [b]Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For [c]I [8]acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin [t]*is* ever before me.

4 [c]Against thee, thee only,

---

1 S, 2 M Heb. *Thou shalt go, or, It shall go.*
3 M Or, *Which never more see*
4 A the
5 S God, *even* God, M Or, *The God of gods* Heb. *El Elohim.*
6 A forth
7 M Or, *cometh . . . devoureth . . . is &c.*
8 S:
9 M Or, *declare*
1 S;
2 S unto M Or, *against*
3 S; and M Or, *Nor for thy burnt offerings, which are &c.*
4 S are
5 S he-goats
6 M Or, *upon the mountains where thousands are*
7 M Or, *in my mind* Heb. *with me.*
8 A the sacrifice of
1 S Most
2 S;
3 A space after vv. 15 & 21.
4 S and that thou hast taken
5 M Or, *correction*
6 M Heb. *thy portion was with adulterers.*
7 M Or, *givest a thrust against*
8 S:
9 S the sacrifice of thanksgiving
1 S;
2 M Or, *And prepareth a way that I may shew him*
3 M Heb. *way.*
4 S For
5 S;
6 S:
7 S to
8 M Heb. *know.*

[a] Heb. *in his life.*
[b] Deut. 23.21. Job 22. 27. Ps. 76. 11. Eccles. 5. 4, 5.
[c] Deut. 29. 19. Luke 12. 19.
[d] Job 22. 27. Ps. 91. 15. & 107. 6, 13, 19, 28. Zech. 13. 9.
[e] Heb. The soul *shall go.*
[f] Gen. 15. 15.
[g] ver. 22. Ps. 82. 23.
[h] Job 23. 30. Ps. 56. 13.
[i] ver. 12. [k] Eccles. 3. 19.
[l] Rom. 2. 21, 22.
[m] Neh. 9. 26.
[n] Rom. 1. 32.
[p] Or, *for Asaph.* See 1 Chr. 15. 17. & 25. 2. 2 Chr. 29. 30.
[q] Heb. *thy portion was with adulterers.* 1 Tim. 5. 22.
[r] Is. 1. 11. Is. 9. 6. Jer. 32. 18.
[u] Heb. *Thou sendest.*
[x] Ps. 52. 2. [y] Ps. 48. 2.
[z] Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 80. 1.
[a] Lev. 10. 2. Num. 16. 35. Ps. 97. 3. Dan. 7. 10.
[b] Eccles. 8. 11, 12. Is. 26. 10. & 57. 11.
[c] See Rom. 2. 4.
[d] Deut. 4. 26. & 31. 28. & 32. 1. Is. 1. 2. Mic. 6. 1, 2.
[e] Ps. 90. 8.
[f] Deut. 33. 3. Is. 13. 3.
[g] Ex. 24. 7.
[h] Job 8. 13. Ps. 9. 17. & 50. 22.
[i] Ps. 97. 6. [k] Ps. 27. 6. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Gal. 6. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
[m] Heb. *that dispareth his way.*
[p] Ps. 81. 8.
[q] Ex. 20. 2.
[r] Is. 1. 11. Jer. 7. 22.
[t] Hos. 6. 6.
[u] Mic. 6. 7. Acts 17. 25. 2 Sam. 12. 1. & 11. 2, 4.
[y] Heb. *with me.* ver. 9. Is. 43. 25. & 44. 22.
[z] 1 Sam. 22. 14. [a] Ex. 20. 16. Deut. 10. 14. Job 31. 11. Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.
[b] Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7, 9. Rev. 1. 5. [c] Ps. 32. 5. & 38. 18.
[d] Hos. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15. [e] Gen. 20. 6. & 39. 9. Lev. 5. 19. & 6. 2. 2 Sam. 12. 13.

have I sinned, and done [1]*this* evil [a] in thy sight: [b]that thou [2]mightest' be justified when thou speakest, †*and* be clear when thou judgest.

5 [c]Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; [d]and in sin did my mother [e]conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth [f]in the inward parts: and in the hidden †*part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 [g]Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be [h]whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; †*that* the bones [i]*which* thou hast broken [j]may rejoice.

9 [k]Hide thy face from my sins, and [l]blot out all mine iniquities.

10 [m]Create [3]in me a clean heart, O God; and renew [n]a [4]right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away [o]from thy presence; and take not thy [p]holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation[5];' and uphold me †*with* [6]*thy*' [7]*free* spirit.

13 †*Then* will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall [8]be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from [q]bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation[9];' *and* [r]my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall show forth thy praise.

16 For [s]thou [t]desirest not' sacrifice; [2p]else would I give †*it:* thou [8]delightest not' in burnt offering.

17 [9]The sacrifices of God †*are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.[4]

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou [5]be pleased with' [u]the sacrifices of righteousness, [6]with' burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM 52.

[o] *David, condemning Doeg, prophesieth his destruction.*'

[a] Luke 15.21.
[b] Rom. 3. 4.
[c] 1 Sam. 22. 9.
[d] Ezek. 22. 9.
[e] Job 14. 4. Ps. 58. 3. John 3. 6. Rom. 5. 12. Eph. 2. 3.
[f] Job 14. 4.
[g] Heb. *warm me.*
[h] 1 Sam. 21. 7.
[i] Job 38. 38.
[k] Ps. 59. 19.
[l] Lev. 14. 4, 6, 49. Num. 19. 18. Heb. 9. 19.
[m] Ps. 57. 4. & 59. 7. & 64. 3.
[n] Is. 1. 18.
[p] Jer. 9. 4, 5.
[q] Mat. 5. 4.
[r] Or, and *the deceitful tongue.*
[t] Jer. 16. 17.
[u] Heb. *beat thee down.*
[z] ver. 1.
[y] Acts 15. 9. Eph. 2. 10.
[a] Or, *a constant spirit.*
[a] Prov. 2. 22.
[b] Gen. 4. 14. 2 Kin. 13. 23.
[c] Job 22. 19. Ps. 37. 34. & 40. 3. & 64. 9. Mal. 1. 5.
[d] Ps. 58. 10.
[e] Rom. 8. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 14.
[f] 2 Cor. 3. 17.
[g] Ps. 49. 6.
[h] Or, *substance.*
[i] Heb, *bloods.* 2 Sam. 11. 17. & 12. 9.
[k] Jer. 11. 16. Hos. 14. 6.
[l] Ps. 35. 28.
[m] Ps. 54. 6.
[n] Num. 15. 27, 29. Ps. 40. 6. & 50. 8. Is. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Hos. 6. 6.
[p] Or, *that I should give it.*
[q] Ps. 24. 18. Is. 57. 15. & 66. 2.
[r] Ps. 10. 4. & 14. 1, &c.
[t] Ps. 4. 5. Mal. 3. 3.
[u] Rom. 3. 10.
[x] Ps. 33. 13.
[y] 2 Chr. 15. 2. & 19. 3.

[1]To' the chief Musician[2],' Maschil[o], *A Psalm*' of David[3],' [c]when Doeg the Edomite came and [d]told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O [h]mighty man? the [4]goodness' of God *endureth* continually.

2 [k]Thy tongue deviseth [5]mischiefs';' [m]like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good; †*and* [p]lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, [6r]O †*thou* deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise [7u]destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee [8]away,' and pluck thee out of †*thy* [9]dwelling place,' and [a]root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 [c]The righteous also shall see', and fear, [d]and shall laugh at him[2:]'

7 Lo, †*this is* the man †*that* made not God his [3]strength; but [g]trusted in the abundance of his riches, †*and* strengthened himself in his [h]wickedness.

8 But [4] I †*am* [k]like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will [5]praise thee' for ever, because thou hast done †*it:* and I will wait on thy name[6];' [m]for †*it is* good[7] before' thy saints.

PSALM 53.

[o] *David deseribeth the corruption of a natural man. 6 He glorieth in the salvation of God.*'

[8]To' the chief Musician[9] upon Mahalath,' Maschil[o], *A Psalm*' of David.

[1]THE [r]fool hath said in his heart, †*There is* no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity[2:]' †[u]*there is* none that doeth good.

2 God [z]looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were †*any* that did [3]understand, that did [y]seek [4]God.

3 Every one of them is gone

1 S that which is
2 S mayest
3 M Or, *for me*
4 M Or, *stedfast*
5 S;
6 S a
7 M Or, *willing*
8 M Or, *return*
9 S;
1 S delightest not in
2 M Or, *that I should give it*
3 S hast no pleasure
4 A space after verse.
5 S delight in
6 S in
1 S For
2 S.
3 S:
4 S mercy
5 S very wickedness
6 M Or, And *the deceitful tongue*
7 M Or, *break thee down*
8 S up,
9 S tent,
1 A *it*
2 S, *saying,*
3 M Or, *strong hold*
4 A as for me,
5 S give thee thanks
6 S,
7 S, in the presence of
8 S For
9 S; set to Mahalath.
1 M See Ps. 14.
2 S;
2 M Or, *deal wisely*
4 A after

back[1]:[1] they are [2]altogether[1] become filthy; † *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity [b] no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread[2]: they have not called[1] upon God.

5 [d] There [e] were they in great fear, † *where* no fear was: for God hath [g] scattered the bones of him that encampeth † *against* thee[2]:[1] thou hast put † *them* to shame, because God hath [5]despised[1] them.

6 [i] Oh that the salvation of Israel † *were come* out of Zion! When God [6] bringeth back the captivity of his people, [7]Jacob shall[1] rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSALM 54.

[o] *David, complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation.*[1]

[8] To[1] the chief Musician [9] on Neginoth,[1] Maschil [o], *A Psalm*[1] of David,[1] [t] when the [2]Ziphims[1] came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me [2]by thy strength.[1]

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For [4] strangers are risen up against me, and [5]oppressors seek[1] after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God † *is* mine helper: [q] the Lord † *is* [r]with[1] them that uphold my soul.

5 [7] He shall [8]reward[1] evil unto [9] [u] mine enemies: [1]cut them off[1] [g] in thy truth.

6 [z] I will freely[1] sacrifice unto thee: I will [3]praise[1] thy name, O LORD[4];[1] [a] for † *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble[5]:[1] [c] and mine eye hath seen [c] *his*[1] *desire* upon mine enemies.

PSALM 55.

[o] *David complaineth of his fearful case.*[1]

[7] To[1] the chief Musician [8] on Neginoth,[1] Maschil [o], *A Psalm*[1] of David.

GIVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

[a] Is. 38. 14.

[b] Jer. 4. 22.
[c] 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8. & 19. 19.

[d] Lev. 26. 17, 36. Prov. 28. 1.
[e] Heb. *they feared a fear.* Ps. 14. 5.
[f] Ps. 116. 3.
[g] Ezek. 6. 5.
[h] Heb. *covered me.*
[i] Heb. *Who will give salvations, &c.* Ps. 14. 7.

[k] Jer. 6. 7.
[l] 1 Sam. 23. 19. & 26. 1.

[m] Ps. 41. 9.
[n] Ps. 86. 14.

[p] Ps. 35. 26. & 38. 16.

[q] Ps. 118. 7.
[r] Heb. *a union according to my rank.*
[s] 2 Sam. 15. 12.
& 16. 23. Ps. 41. 9. Jer. 9. 4.
[u] Heb. *those that observe me.* Ps. 5. 8.
[t] Heb. *Who overturned counsel.*
[v] Ps. 89. 49.
[z] Ps. 42. 4.
[a] Ps. 52. 8. b Num. 16. 30.
[c] Ps. 59. 10. & 92. 11.
[d] Or, *the grace.*
[e] Dan. 6. 10. Luke 18. 1. Acts 3. 1. & 10. 3, 9, 30.
[f] Thes. 5. 17.

2 Attend unto me, and [1]hear[1] me: I [2] [a] mourn[1] in my complaint, and [3]make a noise[1];

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked[4]:[1] [c] for they cast iniquity upon me, and in [5]wrath they hate[1] me.

4 [f] My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath [h] overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! [o] *for*[1] † *then* would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, † *then* would I wander far off, [6] *and* remain[1] in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would [7]hasten my escape[1] from the [8]windy storm[1] † *and* tempest.

9 [9]Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their [1]tongues[1]: for I have seen [k]violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: [2]mischief also and sorrow[1] † *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness † *is* in the midst thereof: [2]deceit[1] and guile depart not from her streets.

12 [m] For † *it was* not an enemy † *that* reproached me; then I could have borne † *it:* neither † *was it* he that hated me † *that* did [p] magnify † *himself* against me; then I would have hid myself from him:

13 But † *it was* thou, [r] a man mine equal, [t] my [4]guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 [z] We took sweet counsel together, [5] *and* [z] walked unto[1] the house of God [6] in company.[1]

15 [7] Let death [8] seize[1] upon them, [o] *and*[1] let them [b] go down [9] quick into [d] hell[1]: for wickedness † *is* in their[1] dwellings, *and* among them.[1]

16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.

17 [e] Evening, and morning, and at [2]noon, will I pray, and cry aloud[1]: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath [2]delivered[1] my soul in peace [4]from the battle

1 S; 2 S together
3 S, and call not
4 S;
5 S rejected
6 M Or, *returneth to*
7 S then shall Jacob
8 S For 9 S; on stringed instruments.
1 S; 2 S Ziphites
2 S in thy might.
4 M See Ps. 86. 14.
5 S violent men have sought
6 S of M Or, *with*
7 M Another reading is, *The evil shall return.*
8 S requite the
9 M Or, *them that lie in wait for me*
1 S destroy thou them
2 S With a freewill offering will I
3 S give thanks unto
4 S; 5 S; 6 S *my*
7 S For 8 S; on stringed instruments.

1 S answer
2 S am restless
3 S moan
4 S;
5 S anger they persecute
6 S I would lodge
7 S haste me to a shelter
M as A.V. text.
8 S stormy wind
9 M Heb. *Swallow up.*
1 S tongue
2 S iniquity also and mischief
2 S oppression
M Or, *Fraud*
4 S companion, and my familiar friend.
5 S we walked in
6 S with the throng.
7 M Or, as otherwise read, *Desolations be upon them!*
8 S come suddenly
9 S alive into the pit
M Heb. *Sheol.*
1 S dwelling, in the midst of them.
M Or, *their inward part*
2 S noonday, will I complain, and moan
3 S redeemed
4 M Or, *so that none came nigh me*

†*that was* against me: for [b]there[1] were many [2] with me.

19 God shall hear, and [c]afflict[1] them, [c]even he that abideth of old.[4,1] Selah[5]. [d]Because they[1] have no changes, [6]therefore they[1] fear not God.

20 He hath [g]put forth his hands against such as [7,h]be[1] at peace with him: [i]he hath [8]broken[1] his covenant.

21 [9,k]*The words* of his mouth were smoother than[1] butter, but [1]war *was* in his heart[1]: his words were softer than oil, yet †*were* they drawn swords.

22 [m]Cast [2]thy [n]burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: [p]he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: [3,r]bloody[1] and deceitful men [t]shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

1 S they
2 A *that strove*
3 S answer
M Or, *afflict*
4 S,
5 S *themen* who
6 S and who
7 S were
8 S profaned
9 S His mouth was smooth as
1 S his heart was war
2 M Heb. *that he hath given thee.*
3 S bloodthirsty

4 S For M That is, or, as otherwise read, *The dove of the distant terebinths*
6 S *A Psalm* of David: Michtam: 7 S; 8 S: all the day long he fighting
9 M Or, *They that lie in wait for me*
1 A all the day long
2 A proudly
3 A put my
4 S;
5 S have I
6 S
7 S be afraid; what can flesh
8 S?
9 S All the day long
1 S even as [M Or, *Inasmuch as*] they have waited
2 M Or, *They think to escape*
3 S peoples,

5 S; set to Jonath elem rechokim. *The silent dove of them that are afar off*

PSALM 56.

°*David complaineth of his enemies.*

To[1] the chief Musician[5] upon Jonath-elem-rechokim,[6,a] Michtam of David,[1] when the [b]Philistines took him in Gath.

BE [d]merciful unto me, O God[7]:[1] for man would swallow me up[8]; he fighting daily[1] oppresseth me.

2 [9,g]Mine enemies would °daily[1] [i]swallow †*me* up[1]: for †*they be* many that fight [2]against me °, O thou most High[1].

3 What time I am afraid, I will [3]trust in thee.

4 [m]In God I will praise his word[4,1] in God [5]I have[1] put my trust[6]; [p]I will not [7]fear what flesh can[1] do unto me[8].[1]

5 [9]Every day[1] they wrest my words: all their thoughts †*are* against me for evil.

6 [r]They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, [1,t]when they wait[1] for my soul.

7 [2]Shall they escape by iniquity? in °*thine*[1] anger cast down the [3]people,[1] O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy

[a] Mal. 3. 16.
[b] 2 Chr. 32. 7. 8.
[c] Deut. 33. 27.
[d] *Or, With whom* also there be *no changes, yet they fear not God.*
[g] Rom. 8. 31.
[f] ver. 4.
[g] Acts 12. 1.
[h] Ps. 7. 4.
[i] Heb. *he hath profaned.*
[k] Ps. 28. 3. & 55. 4. & 62. 4. & 64. 3. Prov. 5. 3, 4. & 12. 18.
[m] Ps. 116. 8.
[n] Ps. 37. 5. Mat. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
[p] *Or, gift.*
[q] Ps. 37. 24.
[r] Job 33. 30.
[r] Heb. *men of bloods and deceit.* Ps. 5. 6.
[t] Heb. *shall not half their days.* Job 15. 32. Prov. 10. 27. Eccles. 7. 17.
[u] Or, *Destroy not, A golden* Psalm.
[x] 1 Sam. 22. 1. & 24. 3. In the title.
[y] Ps. 56. 1.
[z] Ps. 17. 8. & 63. 7.
[a] Or, *A golden* Psalm *of David.* So Ps. 16.
[b] 1 Sam. 21. 11.
[c] Is. 26. 20.
[d] Ps. 57. 1.
[e] Ps. 138. 8.
[f] Ps. 144. 5, 7.
[g] Heb. *Mine observers,* Ps. 54. 5.
[h] Or, *he reproacheth him that would swallow me up.*
[i] Ps. 57. 3.
[k] Ps. 56. 1.
[l] Ps. 49. 11. & 52. 3. & 61. 7.
[m] ver. 10, 11.
[n] Prov. 30. 14.
[p] Ps. 118. 6. Is. 51. 3. Heb. 13. 6.
[q] Ps. 55. 21. & 64. 3.
[r] ver. 11. Ps. 108. 5.
[t] Ps. 59. 3. & 140. 5.
[u] Ps. 7. 15, 16. & 9. 15.
[x] Ps. 71. 10.
[y] Ps. 108. 1, &c.
[z] Or, *prepared.*

bottle[1]:[1] †[a]*are they* not in thy [2]book?

9 °When I cry *unto thee,*[1] [2]then[1] shall mine enemies turn back[4]: this I know[5]; for[1] °God †*is* for me.

10 [f]In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust[6]:[1] I will not be afraid[7] what man can[1] do unto me[8].[1]

12 Thy vows †*are* upon me, O God: I will render [9]praises[1] unto thee.

13 For [1]thou hast delivered my soul from death: [1]*wilt not thou deliver*[1] my feet from falling[8],[1] that I may walk before God in [q]the light of [2]the living?[1]

1 S;
2 M Or, *record*
3 S Then
4 A in the day that I call
5 S, that
M Or, *for*
6 S,
7 S; what can man
8 S thank offerings
1 S *hast thou* not *delivered*
2 S the living.
M Or, *life*

PSALM 57.

°[1] *David complaineth of his dangerous case.* [7] *He encourageth himself to praise God.*[1]

To[1] the chief Musician[4], [u]Al-taschith, Michtam of David,[1] [x]when he fled from Saul[5] in the cave.

BE [y]merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me[6]:[1] for my soul [1]trusteth[1] in thee: [z]yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I [8]make my[1] refuge, [c]until *these* [9]calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God [1]most high[1]; unto God †that performeth *all things* for me.

3 [f]He shall send from heaven, and save me[2] [h]*from* the reproach of him[1] that would [k]swallow me up[2].[1] Selah. God [l]shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul [1]*is* among lions[4]: *and*[1] [8]I lie °*even*[1] †*among* them that are set on fire, †*even* the sons of men, [n]whose teeth †*are* spears and arrows, and [q]their tongue a sharp sword.

5 [r]Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.[6]

6 [u]They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me[7], into the midst whereof they are fallen[1] †*themselves.* Selah.

7 [y]My heart is [z]fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing[8] and give praise.[1]

3 S For
4 S; *set to* Al-tashheth. *A Psalm* of David: Michtam:
5 A,
5 S;
7 S taketh refuge
8 S take
9 M Or, *wickednesses*
1 S Most High
2 S, *when* he
3 S reproacheth;
4 S;
5 M Or, *I must lie*

6 A space after verse.

7 S; they are fallen into the midst thereof
8 S, yea, I will sing praises.

8 Awake up, [a]my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I [1]will [t]*myself* awake [2]early.
9 [c]I will [3]praise' thee, O Lord, among the [4]people': I will sing [5] unto thee among the nations.
10 [d]For thy mercy [t]*is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the [6]clouds.'
11 [h]Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens[7]:' *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSALM 58.

[o]*David describeth the nature of the wicked.*'

[8]To' the chief Musician [9], [t]Altaschith, Michtam of David.'

1 DO ye indeed [2] speak righteousness[o], O congregation'? do ye [3]judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?
2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; [p]ye weigh [4] the violence of your hands in the earth.
3 [t]The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray [u]as soon as they be born, speaking lies.
4 [x]Their poison [t]*is* [y]like the poison of a serpent: *they are* like [a]the deaf [b]adder [t]*that* stoppeth her ear;
5 Which [5]will not hearken' to the voice of [6]charmers, [d]charming never so wisely.
6 [f]Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord.
7 [k]Let them melt away as [7]waters *which* run continually': [t]*when* he [8]bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.'
8 [g]As' a snail [t]*which* melteth', let *every one of them* pass' away: [z]*like* the untimely birth of a woman, [z]*that* they may not see the sun.'
9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, [z]he shall take them away [o]*as*' with a whirlwind, [4][a]both living, and in *his* wrath.'
10 [z]The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: [y]he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.
11 [b]So that [5]a man' shall say, Verily [t]*there is* [1b]a reward for the righteous: verily [2]he' is a God that [c]judgeth in the earth.

PSALM 59.

[o]*David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies.*'

[2]To' the chief Musician [4], [e]Altaschith, Michtam of David;' [g]when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER [i]me from mine enemies, O my God: [5k]defend me' from them that rise up against me.
2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from [6]bloody' men.
3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul': [m]the mighty [8]are gathered' against me[9];' [n]not [t]*for* my transgression, nor [t]*for* my sin, O Lord.
4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: [q]awake [1r]to [2]help me, and behold.
5 [2]Thou therefore,' O Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, [t]awake' to visit all the [5]heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.
6 [z]They return at evening[6]:' they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.
7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth[7]:' [e]swords [t]*are* in their lips: for [e]who, *say they*, doth hear?
8 But [g]thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the [5]heathen in derision.
9 [8]*Because of* his strength will I' wait upon thee: [t]for God [t]*is* [k]my [9]defence.'
10 [1]The God of my mercy shall [t]prevent me: God shall let [m]me see *my desire* upon [2n]mine enemies.
11 [q]Slay them not, lest my people forget: [3]scatter them by thy power[4];' and bring them down, O Lord our shield.
12 [r]*For* the sin of their mouth[5] *and* the words of their lips[5] let them even be taken in their pride[4]:' and for cursing and lying [t]*which* they speak.
13 [s]Consume [t]*them* in wrath, consume [t]*them*, that they [6]*may* not *be*:' and [u]let them know that God ruleth in Jacob[5] unto the ends of the earth. Selah.
14 And [c]at evening let them

[1] Or, *I will awake the dawn*
[2] A right
[3] S give thanks unto
[4] S peoples
[5] A praises
[6] S skies,
[7] ;
[8] S For
[9] S ; *set to* Al-taschith. *A Psalm* of David: Michtam.
[1] M Or, *Is the righteousness ye should speak dumb?*
[2] A in silence
[M] Or, as otherwise read, *O ye gods* or, *O ye mighty ones*
[3] M Or, *judge ye rightly the sons of men*
[4] A out
[5] S hearkeneth not
[6] M Or, *enchanters*
[7] S water that runneth apace
[8] S aimeth his arrows, let them be as though they were cut off.
[9] S *Let them be* as
[1] S and passeth
[2] S that hath not seen the sun.
[M] Or, like them *that have not seen the sun*
[3] M Or, *Even as raw flesh, even so, shall fury sweep them away*
[4] S the green and the burning alike.
[5] S men
[a] Ps. 16. 9. & 30. 12. & 108. 1, 2.
[b] Heb. *fruit of the, &c.* Is. 3. 10.
[c] Ps. 67. 4. & 96. 13. & 98. 9.
[d] Ps. 108. 3.
[e] Or, *Destroy not, A golden Psalm of David.* Ps. 57, title.
[f] Ps. 3. 7. & 71. 10, & 103. 11. & 108. 4.
[g] 1 Sam. 19. 11.
[h] ver. 5.
[i] Ps. 18. 48.
[k] Heb. *set me on high.*
[l] Or, *Destroy not, A golden Psalm of David.* Ps. 57, title.
[m] Ps. 56. 6.
[n] 1 Sam. 24. 11.
[p] Ps. 94. 20. Is. 10. 1.
[q] Ps. 35. 23. & 44. 23.
[r] Heb. *to meet me.*
[s] Ps. 51. 5. Is. 48. 8.
[t] Heb. *from the belly.*
[u] Ps. 140. 3. Eccles. 10. 11.
[x] Heb. *according to the likeness.*
[y] ver. 14.
[a] Jer. 8. 17.
[b] Or, *asp.*
[c] Ps. 57. 4. Prov. 12. 18.
[d] Or, *be the charmer never so cunning.*
[e] Ps. 10. 11, 13. & 64. 5. & 73. 11. & 94. 7.
[f] Job 4. 10. Ps. 58. 6.
[g] 1 Sam. 19. 16. Ps. 2. 4. & Heb. 3. 7. 8. Ps. 112. 10.
[h] ver. 17. Ps. 62. 2.
[i] Heb. *my high place.* 1 Ps. 21. 3.
[m] Ps. 54. 7. & 92. 11. & 112. 8.
[n] Heb. *mine observers,* Ps. 56. 2.
[o] Job 3. 16. Eccles. 6. 3.
[q] So Gen. 4. 12, 15.
[r] Prov. 12. 13. & 18. 7.
[s] Prov. 10. 25. Heb. *as living as wards.*
[t] Ps. 52. 6. & 54. 10. & 107. 42
[u] Ps. 48. 23.
[x] Ps. 7. 5.
[y] Ps. 83. 18.
[z] Ps. 32. 15.
[a] ver. 6.

[1] M Heb. *fruit.*
[2] S there
[3] S For
[4] S ; *set to* Al-taschith. *A Psalm* of David: Michtam:
[5] S set me on high
[6] S the bloodthirsty
[7] S ;
[8] S gather themselves together
[9] S :
[1] A thou
[2] M Heb. *meet.*
[3] S Even thou,
[4] S arise
[5] M Or, *nations*
[6] S ,
[7] S :
[8] S O my strength, I will
[M] So some ancient authorities. The Hebrew text has, *His strength.*
[9] S high tower.
[1] M According to some ancient authorities, *My God with his mercy.*
[2] M Or, *them that lie in wait for me*
[3] M Or, *Make them wander to and fro*
[4] S ,
[5] A ,
[6] S be no more:

return[1];' °*and*' let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 [2] Let them[1] [c]wander up and down [d]for meat, [e]and [2]grudge[1] if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy [4]power[1]; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my [5]defence and[1] refuge in the day of my [6]trouble.[1]

17 Unto thee, [h]O my strength, will I sing[7]: [1]for God †*is* my [8]defence, *and*[1] the God of my mercy.

PSALM 60.

°*David prayeth for deliverance.*'

[9] To[1] the chief Musician[1] [m] upon Shushan-eduth,[1] [m]Michtam of David, to teach[2]; [p] when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, [2]when[1] Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the [4]valley of salt[1] twelve thousand.

O GOD, [t]thou hast cast us off, thou hast [5 y]scattered us,[1] thou hast been °displeased; O turn thyself to[1] us again.

2 Thou hast made the [z]earth[1] to tremble; thou hast [8]broken[1] it: [z]heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

3 [b]Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: [c]thou hast made us to drink the wine of [9]astonishment.[1]

4 [c]Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, [1]that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah. [2]

5 [g]That thy beloved may be delivered[2]; [1]save †*with* thy right hand, and [4]hear me.[1]

6 God hath [k]spoken in his holiness; I will [5]rejoice,[1] I will [k]divide [k]Shechem, and mete out [k]the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead †*is* mine, and Manasseh †*is* mine; [a]Ephraim also †*is* the [6]strength[1] of mine head; [c]Judah †*is* my [7]lawgiver;'

8 [a]Moab †*is* my washpot; [8 x]over[1] Edom will I cast °out[1] my shoe: [z]Philistia, [9 a]triumph[1] thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me †*into* the [d]strong city? [1]who will lead me into[1] Edom?

10 [2] *Wilt*[1] not thou, O God, [1]*which* [a]hadst cast us off? and †*thou*, O God, *which* didst [b]not go out with our armies?[1]

11 Give us help [2]from trouble[1]: for [f]vain †*is* the [2 g]help of man.

12 Through God [h] we shall do valiantly: for he †*it is that* shall [1]tread down our [4]enemies.[1]

PSALM 61.

°[1] *David fleeth to God upon his former experience.* 4 *He voweth perpetual service to God.*'

[5] To[1] the chief Musician [6] upon Neginah,[1] *A Psalm* of David.

HEAR my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I [7]cry[1] unto thee, when my heart [8]is overwhelmed: lead me to [9]the rock †*that* is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a [1]shelter[1] for me, °*and*[1] [q]a strong tower from the enemy.

4 [r]I will [2]abide[1] in thy [3]tabernacle for ever: [u]I will [4 x]trust[1] in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast [5]given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 [a]Thou wilt prolong the king's life: °*and*[1] his years [6] [d]as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare [7]mercy[1] [f]and truth, [8]*which*[1] may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSALM 62.

°[1] *David professing his confidence in God discourageth his enemies,* 5 *and encourageth the godly.*'

[9] To[1] the chief Musician[1], to[1] [m]Jeduthun[2],[1] A Psalm of David.

[3 p] TRULY [q]my[1] soul [4 r]waiteth [5] upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.

2 [g]He only †*is* my rock and my salvation[6]; [1]*he is* my [7 b]defence[1]; [c]I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye [8]imagine mischief against[1] a man[9 ?]! [1]ye shall be slain[1] all of you[2]: [e]as[1] a bowing wall[2] *shall ye be, and us*[1] a tottering fence[2].'

---

[1] S,

[2] S They shall [3] S tarry all night

[4] S strength

[5] S high tower, and a [6] S distress.

[7] A praises

[8] S high tower,

[9] S For [1] S; set to Shushan Eduth: [M] That is, *The lily of testimony.* [2] S: [3] S and [4] S Valley of Salt [5] S broken us down; [6] S angry; O restore [7] S hast [8] S rent [9] S staggering. [1] M Many ancient authorities render, *That they may flee from before the bow.* [2] A space after ver. [3] S [4] S answer us. [M] Another reading is, *me.* [5] S exult: [6] S defence [7] S sceptre. [M] Or, *lawgiver* [8] S upon [M] Or, *Unto* [9] S shout [1] S who hath led me unto [M] as A.V. text. [2] S Hast [M] Or, *Wilt not thou, O God, which hast cast us off, and goest ... hosts?*

[a] ver. 1. Ps. 44. 9, & 108. 11.
[b] Josh. 7. 12.
[c] Job 15. 23. Ps. 109. 10.
[d] Heb. *to eat.*
[e] Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*
[f] Ps. 118. 8, & 146. 3.
[g] Heb. *salvation.*
[h] Num. 24. 18. 1 Chr. 19. 13.
[i] Is. 63. 3.
[k] Ps. 18. 1.
[l] ver. 9, 10.

[m] Ps. 80.
[n] Or, *A golden* Psalm.
[p] 2 Sam. 8. 5, 13. 1 Chr. 18. 3, 12.
[q] Prov. 18. 10.
[r] Ps. 27. 4.
[s] Ps. 44. 9.
[u] Ps. 17. 8, & 57. 1, & 91. 4.
[x] Or, *make my refuge.*
[y] Heb. *broken.*
[z] 2 Chr. 7. 14.
[a] Heb. *Thou shalt add days to the days of the king.*
[b] Ps. 71. 20.
[c] Is. 51. 17, 22. Jer. 25. 15.
[d] Heb. *as generation and generation.*
[e] Ps. 29. 5.
[f] Ps. 40. 11. Prov. 20. 28.
[g] Ps. 108. 6.
[h] Ps. 89. 35.
[i] Josh. 1. 6.
[k] Gen. 12. 6.
[l] Josh. 13. 27.
[m] 1 Chr. 25. 1, 3.
[n] See Deut. 33. 17.
[p] Or, *ouly.*
[q] Ps. 18. 2, & 59. 16.
[r] Heb. *is silent.* Ps. 65. 1.
[t] Gen. 49. 10.
[u] 2 Sam. 8. 2.
[x] 2 Sam. 8. 14. Ps. 108. 9.
[y] ver. 6.
[z] 2 Sam. 8. 1.
[a] Or, *triumph thou over me.* (by an irony:) See Ps. 108. 9.
[b] Heb. *high place.* Ps. 59. 9, 17.
[c] Ps. 37. 24.
[d] Heb. *city of strength.* 2 Sam. 11. 1, & 12. 26.
[e] Is. 30. 13.

[1] S cast us off? and thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.
[2] S against the adversary
[3] M Heb. *salvation.*
[4] S adversaries.

[5] S For [6] S; on a stringed instrument.

[7] S call
[8] M Or, *fainteth*
[9] M Or, *a rock that is too high for me*
[1] S refuge
[2] S dwell
[3] M Heb. *tent.*
[4] S take refuge
[5] M Or, *given an heritage unto those &c.*
[6] A shall be

[7] S lovingkindness
[8] S that they

[9] S For [1] S; after the manner of
[2] S.
[3] S My
[4] M Heb. *is silent unto God.*
[5] S only
[6] S;
[7] S high tower
[8] S set upon
[9] S,
[1] S that ye may slay *him,*
[M] Or, as otherwise read, *Ye shall be slain &c.*
[2] S, like
[3] S ?

4 They only consult to [1]cast' *him* down from his excellency[2]: they delight in lies: [a]they bless with their mouth, but they curse [c]inwardly. Selah.

5 [d]My soul, [3]wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my [4]defence; I shall not be moved.

7 [5e]In' God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times[6]; ye people[7], [h]pour out your heart before him: God *is* [i]a refuge for us. Selah.

9 [k]Surely men of low degree *are* [8]vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: [9]to be laid in the balance,' they *are* [10]altogether' *lighter* than [8]vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: [m]if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.*'

11 God hath spoken [n]once[2]; twice have I heard this; that [p]power *belongeth* unto God[4].'

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* [q]mercy: for [r]thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSALM 63.

[o]1 *David's thirst for God.* 4 *His manner of blessing God.*'

A Psalm of David, [z]when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O GOD, thou *art* my God: [5]early will I seek thee: [c]my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee[6] in a dry and [7]thirsty' land, [y]where no water is[8].'

2 [y]To see [h]thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.'

3 [1k]Because' thy lovingkindness *is* better than life[2],' my lips shall praise thee.

4 [z]Thus' will I bless thee [p]while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be [r]satisfied as [s]*with* [4u]marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips[5].'

6 When [y]I remember thee upon my bed, [t]*and* meditate on thee in the [t]*night* watches.

7 [2]Because' thou hast been my help, [3]therefore' [b]in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those [t]*that* seek my soul, [t]to destroy [t]*it*, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 [f]They shall [5]fall by' the sword: they shall be a portion for [6]foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God[7];' [g]every one that sweareth by him shall glory[8]: but' the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSALM 64.

[o]*David prayeth for deliverance.*'

To' the chief Musician',' A Psalm of David.

HEAR my voice, O God, in my [2]prayer': preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of [3]the wicked': from the [4]insurrection' of the workers of iniquity:

3 [4]Who [5] whet their tongue like a sword, *and* [t][u]bend *their bows to shoot*' their arrows, [v]even bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret [7] at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 [y]They encourage themselves [t]*in* an evil [8c]matter:' they commune [a]of laying snares privily; [b]they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities; [g,d]they accomplish' [e]a diligent search: [1]both' the inward [t]*thought* of every one [o]*of them*', and the heart, [t]*is* deep.

7 [1]But God shall shoot at them [t]*with* an arrow[o]:' suddenly [t]shall they be wounded.

8 [3]So they shall [w]make [m]their own tongue to fall upon themselves': [n]all that see them shall [5]flee away'.

9 [q]And all men shall fear[6],' and [7] shall [r]declare the work of God[8]; for they' shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 [z]The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall

---

[a] Ps. 28. 3.
[b] Ps. 61. 4.
[c] Heb. *in their inward parts.*
[d] ver. 1, 5.
[e] Jer. 3. 23.
[f] Heb. *They shall make him run out* like water *by the hands of the sword.* Ezek. 35. 5.
[g] Deut. 6. 13. Is. 45. 23, & 65. 16.
Zeph. 1. 5.
[h] 1 Sam. 1. 15. Ps. 42. 4, Lam. 2. 19.
[i] Ps. 18. 2.
[k] Ps. 39. 5, 11. Is. 40. 15, 17. Rom. 3. 4.
[l] Or, *alike.*
[m] Job 31. 25. Ps. 52. 7. Luke 12. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[n] Job 33. 14.
[p] Or, *strength.* Rev. 19. 1.
[q] Ps. 86. 15, & 103. 8. Dan. 9. 9.
[r] Job 34. 11. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 7. 27, & 33. 20. Mat. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6.
[s] 1 Cor. 3. 8. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Eph. 6. 8. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 22. 12.
[t] Ps. 11. 2, & 37. 4.
[u] Ps. 7. 7. Jer. 9. 3.
[v] 1 Sam. 22. 5, & 23. 14-16.
[y] See Prov. 1. 11.
[z] Or, *speech.*
[a] Heb. *hide snares.*
[b] Ps. 10. 11, & 59. 7.
[c] Ps. 42. 2, & 84. 2, & 143. 6.
[d] Or, *we are consumed by that which they have thoroughly searched.*
[e] Heb. *a search searched.*
[f] Heb. *a deep.*
[g] Heb. *without water.*
[h] See 1 Sam. 4. 21. 1 Chr. 16. 11. Ps. 27. 4, & 78. 61.
[i] Ps. 7. 12, 13.
[k] Ps. 59. 5.
[l] Heb. *their wound shall be.*
[m] Ps. 7. 12-15, & 18. 7.
[n] Ps. 31. 11, & 52. 6.
[p] Ps. 104. 33, & 146. 2.
[q] Ps. 40. 3, 7 Ps. 55. 8.
[r] Jer. 50. 28, & 51. 10.
[s] Heb. *fulness.*
[t] Ps. 22. 11, & 58. 10, & 68. 3.
[u] Ps. 42. 8, & 119. 55.

---

[1] Or, *I meditate*
[2] For
[3] and
[4] Or, *shall be destroyed: they shall &c.*
[5] be given over to [Or, *poured out by*] the power of
[6] Or, *jackals*
[7] ;
[8] ; for
[9] For
[1] ,
[2] complaint
[3] evildoers
[4] tumult
[5] Or, *throng*
[6] have
[7] have aimed
[8] places
[9] purpose;
[1] We have accomplished, *say they,* Or, as otherwise read, *they have accomplished* or *have hidden*
[2] and
[3] ;
[4] Or, *So shall they against whom their tongue was make them to stumble*
[5] be made to stumble, their own tongue being against them
[6] wag the head
[7] Or, *flee away*
[8] ;
[9] they
[10] and

trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSALM 65.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm *and* Song.

1 David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessedness of God's chosen by reason of benefits.

1 To the chief Musician, A Psalm and Song of David.

2 PRAISE waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

3 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

4 Iniquities prevail against me: *as for* our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

5 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee,* that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

6 *By* terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; *who* art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea:

7 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; *being* girded with power:

8 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

9 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.

10 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

11 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

12 Thou crownest *the year* with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

13 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every side.

14 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM 66.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to observe his great works, 8 to bless him for his gracious benefits.

1 To the chief Musician, A Song *or* Psalm.

2 MAKE a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands: 2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: *he is* terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry *land:* they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy *place.*

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with

---

a Is. 55. 12.

b Heb. *is silent,* Ps. 62. 1.
c Ps. 100. 1.
d Heb. *all the earth.*
e Is. 66. 23.
f Heb. *Words,* or, *Matters of iniquities.* Ps. 38. 4. & 40. 12.
g Ps. 65. 5.
h Ps. 51. 2. & 79. 9. Is. 6. 7. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7, 9.
i Ps. 33. 12. & 84. 4.
k Ps. 18. 44.
l Ps. 4. 3.
m Or, *yield feigned obedience,* Ps. 18. 44. & 81. 15. Heb. *lie.*
n Ps. 36. 8.
o Ps. 22. 27. & 67. 5. & 117. 1.
p Ps. 95. 1, 2.
q Ps. 46. 8.
r Ps. 22. 27.
s Ex. 14. 21.
t Josh. 3. 14, 16.
u Ps. 63. 1.
v Ps. 89. 9. & 107. 29.
w Gen. 8. 21.
x Ps. 11. 4.
y Ps. 76. 10. Is. 17. 12, 13.
z Heb. *poureth.*
a Or, *to sing.*
b Ps. 121. 3.
c Deut. 11. 12.
d Or, *after thou hadst made it to desire* rain. Ps. 68. 9, 10. & 104. 13. Jer. 5. 24.
e Is. 17. 3. Is. 48. 10.
f Ps. 46. 4. Zech. 12. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.
g Lam. 1. 13.
h Is. 51. 23.
i Or, *thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof.*
k Is. 43. 2.
l Heb. *thou didst set it.*
m Heb. *moist.*
n Ps. 100. 4. & 116. 14, 17 -19.
o Heb. *the year of thy goodness.*
p Ecclus. 5. 4.
q Heb. *opened.*
r Heb. *are girded with joy.*
s Heb. *marrow.*

a Ps. 5. 7.
b Ps. 32. 6.
c Ps. 18. 20. & 24. 4, 5.
d Ps. 34. 15.
e Ps. 34. 17.
f Ps. 145. 19.
g Ps. 34. 7.
h Ps. 34. 22.
i Ps. 73. 1.
k Ps. 32. 5. & 38. 18.
l Ps. 18. 6.
m Ps. 116. 1, 2.
n Ps. 116. 4.
o Ps. 116. 8.
p Ps. 116. 9.
q Ps. 116. 14, 18.
r Ps. 116. 15.
s Ps. 116. 16.
t Ps. 116. 17.
u Ps. 116. 18.
v Ps. 116. 19.
w Ps. 96. 4. & 145. 3.
x Ps. 47. 1.
y Ps. 47. 2.
z Ps. 47. 3.
a Ps. 47. 4.
b Ps. 47. 5.
c Ps. 47. 6.
d Ps. 47. 7.
e Ps. 47. 8.
f Ps. 47. 9.
g Ps. 68. 1.
h Ps. 68. 2.
i Ps. 68. 3.
k Ps. 68. 4.
l Ps. 68. 5.
m Ps. 68. 6.
n Ps. 68. 7.
o Ps. 68. 8.
p Ps. 68. 9.
q Ps. 68. 10.
r Ps. 68. 11.
s Ps. 68. 12.
t Ps. 68. 13.
u Ps. 68. 14.
v Ps. 68. 15.
w Ps. 68. 16.
x Ps. 68. 17.
y Ps. 68. 18.
z Ps. 68. 19.
a Ps. 68. 20.
b Ps. 68. 21.
c Ps. 68. 22.
d Ps. 68. 23.
e Ps. 68. 24.
f Ps. 68. 25.
g Ps. 68. 26.
h Ps. 68. 27.
i Ps. 68. 28.
k Ps. 68. 29.
l Ps. 68. 30.
m Ps. 68. 31.
n Ps. 68. 32.
o Ps. 68. 33.
p Ps. 68. 34.
q Ps. 68. 35.

the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 [a]Come[1] [†]*and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and [2]he was extolled with my tongue.

18 [g]If I [3]regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord [4]will not hear [o]*me*[1]:

19 [†]*But* verily God [4]hath heard [o]*me*[1]; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed [†]*be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSALM 67.

[o]1 *Prayer for enlargement of God's kingdom, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and increase of God's blessings.*[1]

[5]To[1] the chief Musician[6] on Neginoth,[1] A Psalm[7] *or* Song.

GOD be mereful unto us, and bless us[8];[1] *and* [7]cause his face to shine [9*t*]upon us; Selah.

2 That [g]thy way may be known upon earth, [a]thy saving health among all nations.

3 [b]Let the [1]people[1] [2]praise thee, O God; let all the [1]people[1] praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for [d]thou shalt judge the [1]people[1] [3]righteously,[1] and [4]govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the [1]people[1] praise thee, O God; let all the [1]people[1] praise thee.

6 [5*t*]*Then* shall the earth yield[1] her increase[6];[1] [o]*and*[1] God, [†]*even* our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us; and [n]all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM 68.

[o]1 *A prayer at the removing of the ark.*
4 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, &c.*[1]

[7]To[1] the chief Musician[8],[1] A Psalm[9] *or* Song of David.[1]

LET [f]God arise, let his enemies be scattered[1]:[1] let them also that hate him flee [g]before him.

2 [z]As smoke is driven away, *so* drive [†]*them* away: [a]as wax melteth before the fire, [†]*so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But [b]let the righteous be glad; let them [1]rejoice[1] before God: yea, let them [z*c*]exceedingly rejoice.[1]

4 [d]Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: [z*c*]extol[1] him that rideth [e]upon the heavens [f]by his name JAH, and rejoice[1] before him.

5 [h]A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, †*is* God in his holy habitation.

6 [k]God [5]setteth the solitary [†]in families: [m]he bringeth out those which are bound with chains[1]: but [n]the rebellious dwell in a [7]dry[1] [†]*land*.[8]

7 O God, [p]when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah:

8 [q]The earth [g]shook,[1] the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* [1]Sinai itself *was moved*[1] at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 [w]Thou, O God, didst [z]send a plentiful rain, [o]whereby[1] thou didst [z]confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy [2]congregation [o]hath[1] dwelt therein: thou, O God, [3]hast prepared[1] [of] thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord [4]gave[1] the word: [5]great *was* the [c]company of those that published *it*.[1]

12 [g]Kings of armies [6*h*]did flee apace[1]: and she that [7]tarried[1] at home [8]divided[1] the spoil.

13 [o*t*]Though ye have lien among the pots, [k]*yet shall ye be*[1] *as* the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her [1]feathers[1] with yellow gold.[2,1]

14 [m]When the Almighty scattered kings [3*p*]in it, it was *white* as snow in Salmon.[1]

15 [1]The hill of God [1]*is as* the hill[1] of Bashan; [2]*as* an high hill *as* the hill[1] of Bashan.

16 [2]Why [3]leap ye, ye high hills? [r]*this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in;[1] yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 [u]The chariots of God [†]*are* twenty thousand, even [†*x*]*ten* thou-

[a] Ps. 34. 11.
[b] Ps. 32. 11. & 58. 10.
[c] 64. 10.
[d] Heb. *rejoice with gladness.*
[e] Ps. 66. 4.
[f] ver. 33. Deut. 33. 26.
[g] Ex. 6. 3.
[h] Job 27. 9. Prov. 15. 29. & 28. 9. Is. 1. 15. John 9. 31. James 4. 3.
[k] Ps. 10. 14, 18.
[l] 146. 9.
[m] Ps. 116. 1, 2.
[n] 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 113. 9.
[l] Heb. *in a house.*
[m] Ps. 107. 10, 14.
[n] 146. 7. Acts 12. 6, &c.
[o] Ps. 107. 34, 40.
[p] Ex. 13. 21. Judg. 5. 4. Hab. 3. 13.
[q] Ex. 19. 16, 18. Judg. 5. 4. Is. 64. 1, 3.
[r] Num. 6. 25. Ps. 4. 6. & 31. 16. & 80. 3, 7, 19. & 119. 135.
[s] Heb. *with us.*
[t] Deut. 11. 12. Ezek. 34. 26.
[u] Heb. *shake out.*
[v] Acts 18. 25.
[w] Heb. *confirm it.*
[x] Luke 2. 30, 31. Tit. 2. 11.
[y] Ps. 66. 4. Deut. 28. 5, 8. Ps. 74. 19.
[z] Ps. 96. 10, 13. & 98. 9.
[a] Heb. *army.*
[b] Heb. *land.*
[c] Num. 31. 8, 9. 54. Josh. 10. 16. & 12. 9.
[d] Heb. *did flee, did flee.*
[e] Ps. 81. 6.
[f] Ps. 105. 37.
[g] Lev. 26. 8. Ps. 89. 12. Ezek. 34. 27.
[h] Num. 21. 35. Josh. 10. 10. & 12. 1, &c. Ps. 135. 10. & 136. 17.
[i] Or, *for her, she rests.*
[k] Ps. 34. 4, 6.
[l] Deut. 12. 5, 11. 1 Kin. 9. 3. Ps. 87. 1, 2. & 132. 13, 14. Num. 10. 35. Ps. 99. 3.
[m] Deut. 33. 2. 2 Kin. 6. 16, 17. Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 9. 16.
[n] Or, even *many thousands.*
[o] Heb. *from his face.*
[p] Is. 9. 18. Hos. 13. 3.
[q] Ps. 97. 5. Mic. 1. 4.

1 S exult
2 S rejoice with gladness.
3 S cast up a high way for
4 S through the deserts; his name is JAH; and exult ye
5 M Heb. *maketh the solitary to dwell in a house.*
6 S the prisoners into prosperity
7 S parched
8 A space after verse.
9 S trembled,
1 S yon Sinai *trembled*
2 M Or, *trogg*
3 S didst prepare
4 S giveth
5 S the women that publish the tidings are a great host.
6 S flee, they flee
7 S tarrieth
8 S divideth
9 S Will ye lie among the sheepfolds, M Or, *When ye lie among the sheepfolds,* it is as *the wings... gold.*
1 S pinions
2 S ?
3 S therein, *it was as when* It snoweth [M Or, *It snowed*] in Zalmon.
4 S A mountain of God is the mountain mountain [M Heb. *A mountain of summits*] is the mountain 6 S look ye askance, ye high mountains, at the mountain which God hath desired for his abode?
5 S an high

1 A,
2 M Or, as otherwise read, *high praise was under my tongue*
3 M Or, *had regarded*
4 M Or, *would*
5 S For
6 S; on stringed instruments.
7 S, a
8 S,
9 M Heb. *with us.*
1 S peoples
2 M Or, *give thanks unto*
3 S with equity,
4 M Heb. *lead.*
5 S The earth hath yielded
6 S;
7 S For
8 S.
9 S of David, a Song.
1 S;

1 S upon thousands *tuary* men, yea, *among*
2 S sanctuary.
2 M Or, *Sinai* is *in the sanc-*
4 *A thy*
5 S ;
6 S among
7 M Heb. *Jah.* See ver. 4.

sands [1] of angels[1]: the Lord † *is* among them, [2]*as in* Sinai, in the [3] holy *place*.[1]

18 [e] Thou hast ascended on high, [f] thou hast led [4] captivity captive [5]: [g] thou hast received gifts [6] *h* for men; yea, *for* [i] the rebellious also, that [7] the LORD God might [8] dwell [3] *among* [1] *them*.[1]

19 [2] Blessed † *be* the Lord, † *who* daily [3] loadeth us *with benefits*,[1] † *even* the God [4] of [1] our salvation. Selah.

20 [5] *He that is* our God *is* the God of salvation[1]; and [q] unto [6] GOD [1] the Lord † *belong* the issues from death.

21 But [m] God shall [7] wound [1] the head of his enemies, [o] *and* [1] the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his [8] trespasses.[1]

22 The Lord said, I will bring [y] again from Bashan, I will bring [9] *my people* [1] again [z] from the depths of the sea:

23 [b] That [1] thy foot may be [c] dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, [d] *and* [1] the tongue of thy dogs [2] in the same.[1]

24 They have seen thy goings, O God [3]; [1] † *even* the goings of my God, my King, [4] in [1] the sanctuary.

25 [i] The singers went before, the [5] players on instruments [1] † *followed* after [6]; among *them were* [1] the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, † *even* the Lord, [7] [n] from [1] [p] the fountain of Israel.

27 There † *is* [q] little Benjamin [o] *with* [1] their ruler, the princes of Judah [7] *and* their [8] council, the princes of Zebulun, [o] *and* [1] the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath [r] commanded thy strength: [9] strengthen, O God, that which thou [10] hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem [11] [z] shall kings [1] bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke [9] the [12] company of spearmen, [1] [z] the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the [13] people, *till every one* [s] submit himself with pieces of silver: [s] scatter thou the people† † *that* delight in war.

31 [b] Princes shall come out of Egypt; [1] [c] Ethiopia shall [2] soon [1] [d] stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah:

33 To him [k] that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, † *which* [3] *were* [1] of old; lo, [m] he [4] doth [n] send out [1] his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

34 [p] Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency † *is* over Israel, and his strength † *is* in the [5] [r] clouds.[1]

35 [e] O God, † *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel [7] *is* he that [1] giveth strength and power unto *his* people. Blessed † *be* God.

PSALM 69.

[o] 1 *David complaineth of his affliction.* 30 *He praiseth God.*[1]

[8] To [1] the chief Musician [9] [a] upon Shoshannim,[1] *A Psalm* of David.

SAVE me, O God; for [e] the waters are come in unto [f] *my* soul.

2 [f] I sink in [g] deep mire, where † *there is* no standing: I am come into [h] deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 [k] I am weary [1] of [1] my crying [2]: [l] my throat is dried: [l] mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that [m] hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would [3] destroy me, [1] † *being* mine enemies [4] wrongfully, are mighty: then I [5] restored † *that* which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my [6] [t] sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee [7], O Lord GOD of hosts [o], be ashamed for my sake [1]: let not those that seek thee be [8] confounded for my sake, [1] O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face.

8 [b] I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

9 [c] For the zeal of thine house

[a] Or, *he scattereth.*
[b] Is. 19.19, 21.
[c] Ps. 72. 9. Is. 45. 14. Zeph. 3.10. Acts 8. 27.
[d] Ps. 44. 20.
[e] Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[f] Judg. 5. 12.
[g] Acts 2. 4, 33.
[h] Heb. *in the mean.*
[i] 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[k] ver. 4. Ps. 18. 10. & 104. 3.
[l] Ps. 78. 60.
[m] Ps. 29. 3, &c.
[n] Heb. *give.*
[p] Ps. 29. 1.
[q] Deut. 32. 39. Hos. 6. 2. Rev. 1. 18. & 20. 1.
[r] Or, *heavens.*
[t] Ps. 45. 4. & 68. 5. & 93. 5. & 76. 12.
[u] Ps. 110. 6. Hab. 3. 13.
[x] Ps. 55. 23.
[y] Num. 21. 33. [z] Ex. 14. 22.
[a] Ps. 45, title.
[b] Ps. 58. 10.
[c] Or, *red.*
[d] 1 Kin. 21. 19. [e] ver 2, 14, 15. Jonah 2. 5.
[f] Ps. 40. 2.
[g] Heb. *the mire of depth.*
[h] Heb. *depth of waters.*
[i] 1 Chr. 12. 8. & 15. 16. Ps. 47. 5.
[k] Ps. 6. 6.
[l] Ps. 119. 82, 123. Is. 38. 14.
[m] Ps. 35. 19. & 38. 19. & 69. 4.
[n] Or, ye that are *of the fountain of Israel.*
[p] Deut. 33. 28. Is. 48. 1.
[q] 1 Sam. 9. 21.
[r] Or, with *their company.*
[t] So Ps. 42. 8.
[u] Heb. *guiltiness.*
[x] 1 Kin. 10. 10, 24, 25. 2 Chr. 32. 23. Ps. 72. 10. & 76. 11. Is. 60. 16, 17.
[y] Or, *the beasts of the reeds,* Jer. 51. 32, 33. Ps. 22. 12.
[z] 2 Sam. 8. 2, 6.
[a] Ps. 31. 11. Is. 53. 3. John 1. 11. & 7. 5.
[b] Ps. 119. 139. John 2. 17.

1 M Heb. *Cush.*
2 S haste to
3 S are
4 S utter-eth
5 S skies.
6 M Or, *Terrible is God*
7 S, he
8 S For
9 S ; set to Shoshannim.
M That is, *Lilies.*
1 S with
2 S ;
3 S cut me off,
4 M Heb. *falsely.*
5 M Or, *had to restore*
6 M Heb. *guiltinesses.*
7 S be ashamed through me
8 S brought to dishonour through me,

hath eaten me up; [a] and the reproaches of them that [1] reproached [1] thee are fallen upon me.

10 [g] When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 [2] I made sackcloth [3] also my garment; [t] and [1] I became a proverb [4] to [1] them.

12 They that sit in the gate [5] speak against [1] me; and [6 t] I *was* the song of the [7] drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer [t] *is* unto thee, O LORD, [t t] *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy [7] hear me, [1] in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: [z] let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of [z] the deep waters.

15 Let not the waterflood [8] overflow [1] me, neither let the deep swallow me up [1], and let not the pit [a] shut her mouth upon me.

16 [2] Hear [1] me, O LORD; [t] for thy lovingkindness [t] *is* good: [o h] turn unto me [1] according to the multitude of thy tender mercies [3].

17 And [t] hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in [4] trouble: "hear [1] me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, [t] *and* redeem it: [5] deliver [1] me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou [6] hast known [1] [q] my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries [t] *are* all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am [7] full of heaviness: and [7] I looked [t] *for some* [t] to take pity, but [t] *there was* none; and for [u] comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also [8] gall for my meat; [y] and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 [a] Let their table [o] become a snare [1] before them [9]: and *that which should have been for* [t] *their* welfare, [1] *let it become* a trap.

23 [d] Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 [f] Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let [1] thy wrathful anger take hold of [1] them.

25 [b] Let [c] their [1] habitation be desolate; [o] *and* [1] [d] let none dwell in their tents.

26 For [e] they persecute [t] *him* whom thou hast smitten: and they [2] talk to the grief [1] of [b] those whom thou hast wounded.

27 [i] Add [k] iniquity unto their iniquity: [m] and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them [n] be blotted out of the book of [8] the living, [1] [q] and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I [t] *am* poor and [4] sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 [a] I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 [5 g] *This* also [1] shall please the LORD better than an ox [6] or [1] bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 [a] The [7] [b] humble shall see *this, and* be glad: and [c] your heart shall live that seek God. [1]

33 For the LORD heareth the [b] poor, [1] and despiseth not [c] his prisoners.

34 [g] Let [o] the [1] heaven and earth praise him, the seas, [t] and every thing that [k] moveth therein.

35 [m] For God will save Zion, and [o] will [1] build the cities of Judah [9]: that they may dwell [1] there, and have it in possession.

36 [p] The seed also of his servants shall inherit it [1]: [1] and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALM 70.

o David solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

To [1] the chief Musician [3], [1] *A Psalm* of David [1], [4 z] to bring to remembrance.

5 *MAKE haste,* [z] O God, to deliver me; make haste [b] to help me, O LORD.

2 [c] Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward [6], and put to confusion, that desire [1] my hurt.

3 [c] Let them be turned back [7] for a reward of [1] their shame that say, Aha, [8] aha. [1]

4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee [2]: [1]

---

1 S reproach

2 A When
3 S my clothing,
4 S unto

5 S talk of
6 S *I am*

7 S, answer me

8 S overwhelm
1 S;

2 S Answer

3 A turn thou unto me
4 S distress; answer
5 S ransom
6 S know-est

7 M Or, *sore sick*

8 M See Deut. 29. 18.

9 S become a snare; and when they are in peace,

1 S the fierceness of thine anger overtake

a See Ps. 89.50, 51. Rom. 15. 3.
b Mat. 23. 38. Acts 1. 20.
c Heb. *their palace.*
d Heb. *let there not be a dweller.*
e See 2 Chr. 28. 9. Zech. 1. 15.
f Ps. 53. 4.
g Ps. 35. 13, 14.
h Heb. *thy wounded.*
i Rom. 1. 28.
k Or, *punishment of iniquity.*
l 1 Kin. 9. 7. Jer. 52. 3.
m Is. 26. 10. Rom. 9. 31.
n Ex. 32. 32. Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8.
o Job 20. 9. Ps. 35. 15, 16.
p Ezek. 13. 9. Luke 10. 20. Heb. 12. 23.
q Heb. *drinkers of strong drink.*
r Is. 49. 8. & 55. 6. 2 Cor. 6. 2.
s Ps. 28. 7.
t Ps. 144. 7.
u Ps. 59. 13, 14, 25.
v ver. 1, 2, 15.
w Ps. 34. 2.
x Or, *meek.*
y Ps. 22. 26.
z Num. 16. 33.
a Eph. 3. 1.
b Ps. 63. 5.
c Ps. 18. 11. & 140. 1. Is. 44. 23. & 49. 13.
d Ps. 25. 16. & 86. 16.
e Is. 55. 12.
f Heb. *weigheth.*
g Ps. 27. 9. & 102. 2.
h Ps. 51. 18. Is. 44. 26.
i Heb. *make haste to hear me.*
k Ps. 102. 28.
l Ps. 22. 6, 7. Is. 53. 3. Heb. 12. 2.
m Ps. 142. 4. Is. 63. 5.
n Heb. *to lament with me.*
o Job 16. 2.
p Ps. 38. title.
q Mat. 27. 34, 48. Mark 15. 23. John 19. 29.
r Ps. 40. 13, &c. & 71. 12.
s Rom. 11. 9, 10.
t Heb. *to my help.*
u Ps. 35. 4, 26. & 71. 13.
v Ps. 6. 9, 10. John 12. 38, 40. Rom. 11. 10. 2 Cor. 3. 14.
w Ps. 40. 15. 1 Thes. 2. 16.

1 M Or, *encampment*

2 S tell of the sorrow
M Or, *pain*

3 S life, M Or, *the living*

4 M Or, *in pain*

5 S And it
6 S, *or* a

7 S meek have seen it, and are glad: ye that seek after God, let your heart live.

8 S needy,

9 S; and they shall abide

1 S;

2 S For
3 S.
1 M Or, *to make memorial*
4 M See Ps. 40. 13–17.

6 S and brought to dishonour that delight in

7 S by reason of M as A.V. text.
8 S Aha.
2 S;

and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

1 S ; 5 "But I [t]*am* poor and needy[1]:' [c] make haste unto me, O God: thou [t]*art* my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSALM 71.

[o] 1 *David, in confidence of faith, prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul.* 14 *He promiseth constancy.* 17 *He prayeth for perseverance.* 19 *He praiseth God.*'

2 M See Ps.31.1-3. 2 IN [e] thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be 3 S a- put to confusion.'

shamed. 2 [h] Deliver me in thy righteousness, and [4] cause me to escape: 4 S rescue me: bow down [f] incline' thine ear unto me, and save me.

5 S to me a rock of M According to some ancient authorities, *a strong rock, whereunto &c.* 6 S Rescue 3 [t] Be thou [5] my strong' habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given [m] commandment to save me; for thou [t]*art* my rock and my fortress.

4 [6] [y] Deliver' me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou [t]*art* [u] my hope, O Lord GOD: *thou art* my trust from my youth.

6 [z] By thee have I been holden up from the womb: [7] thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise [t]*shall be* continually of thee.

7 M Or, *Thou hast been my benefactor from &c.* 7 [z] I am as a wonder unto many; but thou [t]*art* my strong refuge.

8 S My mouth shall 9 A , 8 [8] Let [b] my mouth' be filled [t]*with* thy praise[9] [t]*and with* thy honour all the day.

9 [c] Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak 1 S concerning 2 S watch [1]against' me; and they that 2 [g] lay wait' for my soul [h] take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken 3 S pursue him: [3]persecute' and take him; for [t]*there is* none to deliver [o]*him*'.

12 [k] O God, be not far from me: O my God, [l] make haste 4 S to help me. [4]for my help.'

13 [m] Let them be [5] confounded' 5 S ashamed *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered [t]*with* reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will [1]yet praise thee' more and more.

15 [b] My mouth shall [2] shew forth' thy righteousness[3] *and*' thy salvation all the day; for [a] I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will [4] go in the strength' of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, [t]*even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth[5]:' and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 [6] Now also' [7] [g] when I am old and [8] greyheaded,' O God, forsake me not; until I have [3] shewed' [k] thy strength unto [3]*this*' generation, [2]*and* thy power' to every one [1]*that* is to come.

19 [m] Thy righteousness also, O God, [t]*is* very high[4],' who hast done great things[5]:' [p] O God, who [t]*is* like unto thee[6]!'

20 [t] [7] *Thou*, which hast shewed [7] me great' and sore troubles, [t] shalt quicken [8] me' again, and shalt bring [8] me' up again from the depths of the earth.

21 [9] Thou shalt increase' my greatness, and [4] comfort me on every side.'

22 I will also praise thee [y] with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing [2] with the harp, O thou "Holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing [2] unto thee; and [c] my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 [d] My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for [f] they are [3] confounded,' for they are [4] brought unto shame,' that seek my hurt.

PSALM 72.

[o] *David, praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodness and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christ's kingdom.*'

A Psalm [5] [i] for' Solomon.

1 S praise thee yet 2 S tell of 3 S , *and* of

5 S of

GIVE the king thy [6] judgments,' O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

6 S judgements, 7 M Or, *Let him* and so throughout the Psalm. 8 S judgement.

2 [7] [n] He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with [8] judgment.'

3 [p] The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the

[a] Ps. 40. 17.
[b] ver. 8, 24. Ps. 35. 28.
[c] Ps. 141. 1.
[d] Ps. 40. 5. & 139. 17, 18.
[e] Ps. 25. 2, 3. & 31. 1.
[f] ver. 9.
[g] Heb. *unto old age and grey hairs.*
[h] Ps. 31. 1.
[i] Ps. 17. 6.
[k] Heb. *thine arm.*
[l] Heb. *Be thou to me for a rock of habitation.*
[m] Ps. 2. 3.
[n] Ps. 57. 10.
[o] Ps. 44. 4.
[p] Ps. 35. 10. & 86. 8.
[q] Ps. 140. 1, 4.
[r] Ps. 60. 3.
[s] Hos. 6. 1, 2.
[t] Jer. 17. 7, 17.
[u] Jer. 14. 8.
[v] Ps. 22. 9, 10. Is. 46. 3.
[w] Heb. *with the instrument of psaltery.* Ps. 92. 1-3. & 150. 3.
[x] Is. 8, 18. Zech. 3. 8. 1 Cor. 4. 9.
[y] 2 Kin. 19. 22. Is. 60. 9.
[z] Ps. 25. 28.
[a] Ps. 103. 4.
[b] ver. 8, 15.
[c] ver. 18.
[d] ver. 15.
[e] Heb. *watch*, or, *observe.*
[f] 2 Sam. 17. 1. Ps. 27. 1.
[g] Or, *of.* Ps. 127, title.
[h] Ps. 22. 11, 19. & 35. 22. & 38. 21, 22.
[i] Ps. 70. 1.
[k] ver. 24. Ps. 35. 4, 26. & 40. 14. & 70. 2.
[l] Is. 11. 2-4. & 32. 1.
[m] Ps. 85. 10. Is. 32. 17. & 52. 7.

o little, l by righteousness.
4 b He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.
5 They shall fear thee c as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.
6 d He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers *that* water the earth.
7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace s so long as the moon endureth.
8 e He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from t the river unto the ends of the earth.
9 u They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.
10 v The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.
11 w Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.
12 For he x shall deliver the needy when he crieth; y the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.
13 He shall z spare the a poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.
14 He shall redeem their soul from b deceit and violence: and c precious shall their blood be in his sight.
15 And d he shall live, and e to him f shall be given of the gold of Sheba: g prayer also shall be made for him continually; *and* daily shall he be praised.
16 There shall be h an handful of corn in the i earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: j and *they of* the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.
17 k His name l shall endure for ever: m his name shall n be continued as long as the sun: and o *men* shall p be blessed in him: q all nations shall call him r blessed.
18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, s who only doeth wondrous things.
19 And t blessed *be* his glorious name for ever: u and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory; Amen, and Amen.
20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSALM 73.

1 *The prophet, prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof.*

A Psalm of v Asaph.
w TRULY God x *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are y of a clean heart.
2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.
3 z For I was envious at the a foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
4 For b *there are* no c bands in their death: but their strength d *is* firm.
5 e They *are* not f in trouble g as *other* men; neither are they plagued h like *other* men.
6 Therefore pride i compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them k *as a* garment.
7 l Their eyes stand out with fatness: m they have more than heart could wish.
8 n They o are corrupt, and p speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they q speak r loftily.
9 They s set their mouth t against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.
10 Therefore u his people return hither: v and waters of a full *cup* are w wrung out x to them.
11 And they say, y How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?
12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who z prosper in the world; they increase *in* riches.
13 a Verily I have cleansed my heart b *in* vain, and c washed my hands in innocency.
14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and d chastened every morning.
15 If I e say, I will speak thus; behold, I f should offend *against* the generation of thy children.
16 g When I thought h to know this, it i *was* too painful for me;
17 Until j I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I k their end.

---

1 S in
2 S while the sun endureth, and so long as the moon, M Heb. *before the moon.*
3 S, till the moon be no more.
4 S the River M See Ex. 23. 31.
5 M Or, *render tribute*
6 S and the poor,
7 M Or, *and him that hath*
8 S have pity on
9 M Or, *weak*
10 S he shall save
11 S oppression M Or, *fraud*
12 S; 13 S; 14 S they M Or, *he*
15 S and men shall pray
16 S they [M Or, *he*] shall bless him all the day long.
17 S abundance M Or, *an handful*
18 M Or, *land*
19 S;
20 M Or, *have issue*
21 M Heb. *before the sun.*
22 M Or, *bless themselves*
23 S happy.
24 A space after ver.
25 S;

a Num. 14. 21. Zech. 14. 9.
b Is. 11. 4.
c ver. 7, 17. Ps. 89. 36, 37.
d Or, *Psalm for Asaph.*
e Ps. 50, title.
f 2 Sam. 23. 4. Hos. 6. 3.
g Or, *Yet.*
h Heb. *clean of heart.*
i Is. 2. 4. Dan. 2. 44. Luke 1. 33.
k Heb. *till the moon be no more.*
l Job 29. 7. Ps. 37. 1. Jer. 22. 1.
m See Ex. 23. 31. 1 Kin. 4. 21, 24. Ps. 2. 8, 8 80. 11. 8 89. 25. Zech. 9. 10.
n Ps. 74. 14.
o Heb. *fat.*
p Is. 49. 23. Mic. 7. 17.
r Job 21. 9.
t Heb. *in the trouble of* other *men.*
s 2 Chr. 9. 21. Ps. 45. 12. 8 68. 29. 8 68. 7. 8 60. 6, 9.
v Heb. *with.*
w Psa. Ps. 109. 18.
x Is. 49. 22, 23.
a Job 15. 27. Ps. 17. 10. 8 119. 70. Is. 6. 5.
b Heb. *they pass the thoughts of the heart.*
c Job 29. 12. 2 Ps. 82. 4.
e Hos. 7. 16. f 2 Pet. 2. 18. Jude 16.
g Rev. 13. 6. h Ps. 116. 15. i Ps. 72. 8. k Job 22. 13. Ps. 10. 11. l 94. 7.
m Or, one *shall give.*
n ver. 3. o Job 21. 15. 8 34. 9. 8 35. 3. Mal. 3. 14.
p Ps. 26. 6.
q 1 Kin. 4. 20.
r Heb. *my chewing was.*
t Ps. 89. 56. u Or, *he shall be.*
v Heb. *shall be as a man to continue his father's name for ever.*
w Gen. 12. 3. 22. 18. Jer. 4. 2.
x Eccles. 8. 17.
y Luke 1. 48.
z Heb. *it was labour in mine eyes.*
a Ps. 77. 13. 8 119. 59. 8 106. 48.
b Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 77. 14. 8 136. 4.
c Ps. 37. 38. d Neh. 9. 5.

1 S;
2 S.
3 A space after verse.
4 Book III begins with this psalm.
5 S Surely M Or, *Only good is God*
6 S pure in
7 S arrogant, M Or, *fools*
8 M Or, *pangs*
9 M Heb. *in the trouble of men.*
10 S as
11 S is as a chain about their neck
12 M Or, *The imaginations of their heart overflow*
13 S scoff, and in wickedness utter
14 M Or, *from on high*
15 S have
16 S in M Or, *against*
17 M Another reading is, *he will bring back his people.*
18 M Or, *drained*
19 S by
20 S Most
21 S wicked; and, being alway at ease,
22 S Surely
23 S in vain have I
24 S;
25 M Heb. *my chastisement* was
26 S had said,
27 S had dealt treacherously with
28 S how I might
29 M Heb. *It was labour in mine eyes.*
30 S, and considered their latter

18 Surely [a] thou [1] didst set them in slippery places: thou [2] castedst them down into [1] destruction.

19 How are they [4] *brought* into desolation °, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 [d] As a dream when *one* awaketh; so, O Lord, [5f] when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 [6] Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins [8].

22 [g] So [9] foolish *was* I, and ignorant [1]: I was *as* a beast [2] before thee.

23 Nevertheless I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden ° *me* by [1] my right hand.

24 [p] Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me [2] *to* glory.

25 [r] Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire [4] beside thee.

26 [u] My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the [5z] strength of my heart °, and [b] my portion for ever.

27 For, lo, [d] they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that [c] go a whoring from thee.

28 But *it is* good for me to [h] draw near [6] to God: I have [7] put my trust in the Lord GOD [3], that I may [9k] declare all thy works.

PSALM 74.

[o1] *The desolation of the sanctuary. The psalmist craveth God's help.*

[q] Maschil of Asaph.

O GOD, why hast thou [c] cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger [y] smoke against [z] the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation, [b] *which* thou hast purchased of old °; the [c] rod of thine inheritance [1], *which* thou hast redeemed [1]; this [1] mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual [2] desolations; *even* all *that* the enemy hath done [1] ° wickedly [1] in the sanctuary.

4 [d] Thine [3] enemies roar in the midst of [4] thy congregations; [h] they [5] set up their ensigns [1] *for* signs.

5 [1] *A man* was famous according as he had [1] lifted up axes upon [2] the thick [1] trees.

6 [3] But now they break down [1] [b] the carved work thereof [4] at once with axes [1] and hammers.

7 [c] They have [5] cast fire into thy sanctuary, [1] they have [6e] defiled *by casting down* [1] the dwelling place of thy name [7] to the ground.

8 [g] They said in their [8] hearts, Let us [h] destroy them together [1]: they have burned up all the [9] synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: [m] *there is* no more any prophet [1]: [1] neither [t] *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 [2] O God, how long [1] shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 [q] Why [3] withdrawest thou [1] thy hand, even thy right hand? [4] pluck [1] *it* out of thy bosom [5.6]

12 [7] For [t] God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 [r] Thou didst [8y] divide the sea by thy strength: [a] thou brakest the heads of the [9c] dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, [1] *and* [1] gavest him [t] *to be* meat [9] to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 [i] Thou didst cleave ° the [1] fountain and ° the [1] flood: [l] thou driedst up [2m] mighty rivers.

16 The day [t] *is* thine, the night also [t] *is* thine: [n] thou hast prepared the [8] light and the sun.

17 Thou hast [p] set all the borders of the earth: [r] thou hast [u] made summer and winter.

18 [x] Remember this, [t] *that* the enemy [4] hath reproached, O LORD, and [t] *that* [5a] the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not [6] the soul [a] of thy turtledove unto the [7] multitude *of the wicked* [1]: [e] forget not the [8] congregation [1] of thy poor for ever.

20 [f] Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the [9] earth are full of the habitations of [1] cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

[1 S] settest

[2 S] castest them down to [3 M] Heb. *ruins.*

[4 S] become a

[5 M] Or, *in the city*

[6 S] For [7 M] Heb. *was in a ferment.*

[8 S] :

[9 S] brutish was [M] Or, *am*

[1 S] :

[2 M] Heb. *with thee.*

[3 M] Or, *with*

[4 M] Or, *with thee*

[5 M] Heb. *rock.*

[6 S] unto [7 S] made [8 A] my refuge [9 S] tell of

[1 S] to be the tribe of thine inheritance; *and*

[2 S] ruins, all the evil that the enemy hath done [M] Or, *The enemy hath wrought all evil*

[3 S] adversaries have roared [4 S] thine assembly [5 A] have

[1 S] They seemed [M] Or, *made themselves known*] as men that

[2 S] a thicket of [3 S] And now all [4 S] together they break down with hatchet [5 S] set thy sanctuary on fire; [6 S] profaned [7 A] even [8 S] heart, Let us make havoc of them altogether [9 M] Or, *places of assembly*

[1 S] ;

[2 S] How long, O God, [3 S] dra west thou back [4 S] *pluck* [5 A] *and* consume *them* [6] A space after verse. [7 S] Yet [8 M] Heb. *break up.* [9 M] Or, *sea-monsters*

[1 S] thou [2 M] Or, *ever-flowing* [3 M] Heb. *luminary.* [4 M] Or, *hath reproached the* LORD [5 S] a [6 M] Or, *thy turtledove unto the greedy multitude* [7 S] wild beast [8 S] life [M] Or, *multitude* [9 M] Or, *land* [1 S] violence.

---

[a] Ps. 35. 6.
[b] 1 Kin. 6. 18, 29, 32, 35.
[c] Heb. *They have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.* 2 Kin. 25. 9.
[d] Job 20. 8. Ps. 90. 5. Is. 29. 7, 8.
[e] Ps. 89. 39.
[f] Ps. 78. 65.
[g] Ps. 83. 4.
[h] Heb. *break.*
[i] ver. 3.
[k] Ps. 92. 6. Prov. 30. 2.
[l] Heb. *knew not.*
[m] 1 Sam. 3. 1. Amos 8. 11.
[n] Heb. *with thee.*
[p] Ps. 32. 8. Is. 58. 8.
[q] Lam. 2. 3.
[r] Phil. 3. 8.
[t] Ps. 44. 4.
[u] Ps. 84. 2. & 119. 81.
[x] Ex. 14. 21.
[y] Heb. *break.*
[z] Heb. *rock.*
[a] Is. 51. 9, 10. Ezek. 29. 3. & 32. 2.
[b] Ps. 16. 5. & 119. 57.
[c] Or, *whales.*
[d] Ps. 119. 155.
[e] Ex. 14. 15. Num. 15. 39. James 4. 4.
[f] Num. 14. 9.
[g] Ps. 72. 9.
[h] Heb. 10. 22.
[i] Ex. 17. 5, 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 105. 41. Is. 48. 21.
[k] Ps. 107. 22. & 118. 17.
[l] Josh. 3. 13, &c.
[m] Heb. *rivers of strength.*
[n] Gen. 1. 14, &c.
[p] Acts 17. 26.
[q] Or, A Psalm *for Asaph to give instruction.*
[r] Gen. 8. 22.
[t] Ps. 44. 9. 23. & 60. 1, 10. & 77. 7. Jer. 31. 37. & 33. 24.
[u] Heb. *made them.*
[x] ver. 22. Rev. 16. 19.
[y] Deut. 29. 20.
[z] Ps. 95. 7. & 100. 3.
[a] Ps. 28. 8.
[b] Ex. 15. 16. Deut. 9. 29.
[c] Or, *tribe.* Deut. 32. 9. Jer. 10. 16.
[d] Cant. 2. 14.
[e] Ps. 68. 10.
[f] Gen. 17. 7, 8. Lev. 26. 44, 45. Ps. 106. 45. Jer. 33. 21.
[g] Lam. 2. 7.
[h] Dan. 6. 27.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine
own cause: [b]remember how
the foolish man reproacheth
thee [1]daily.'
23 Forget not the voice of
thine [2]enemies': the tumult of
those that rise up against thee
[3,d]increaseth' continually.

PSALM 75.

°1 *The prophet praiseth God.* 2 *He promiseth to judge uprightly.* 4 *He rebuketh the proud.*

[1]To' the chief Musician[5], 'Al-taschith,' A Psalm °*or* Song'
[f] of Asaph [6].

7 UNTO thee, O God, do we
give thanks, *unto thee* do'
we give thanks[8]: for *that*' thy
name is [9]near' thy wondrous
works °declare'.
2 [f]When I shall [1]receive the
congregation' I will judge up-
rightly.
3 [g]The earth and all the in-
habitants thereof are dissolv-
ed: I [3]bear up' the pillars of
it. Selah.
4 I said unto the [4]fools,' Deal
not [5]foolishly': and to the
wicked, 'Lift not up the horn:
5 Lift not up your horn on
high °:' [7]speak [4]*not with* a stiff
neck.
6 For °promotion *cometh*' nei-
ther from the east, nor from the
west, nor [8,9]from the [10]south [11].
7 But [f]God [t]*is* the judge:
[a]he putteth down one, and
[12]setteth' up another.
8 For [c]in the hand of the
LORD [t]*there is* a cup, and the
wine [13]is red'; it is [d]full of
mixture [14];' and he poureth out
of the same: [15]*but*' the dregs
thereof, all the wicked of the
earth shall [16]wring [t]*them* out,
[f]and drink [t]*them*.
9 But I will declare for ever [11];'
I will sing praises to the God
of Jacob.
10 [e]All the horns of the wick-
ed also will I cut off; [t]*but* [h]the
horns of the righteous shall be
[17]exalted.'

12 S lifteth 13 S foameth M Or, *is red* 14 S, 15 S surely 16 M Or, *drain* 17 S lifted up.

PSALM 76.

°1 *A declaration of God's majesty in the church.* 11 *An exhortation to serve him reverently.*

[1]To' the chief Musician[2] on
Neginoth,' A Psalm °*or* Song'
[y] of Asaph [3].

IN [a]Judah [t]*is* God known:
his name [t]*is* great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his [1]taber-
nacle, and his [2]dwelling place
in Zion.
3 [c]There [3]brake he' the [4]ar-
rows of the bow[5],' the shield,
and the sword, and the battle.
Selah.
4 [c]Thou *art* more glorious'
and excellent [7,e]than' the moun-
tains of prey.
5 [f]The stouthearted are spoil-
ed, [h]they have slept their sleep[5]:'
and none of the men of might
have found their hands.
6 [h]At thy rebuke, O God of
Jacob, both °the' chariot and
horse are cast into a dead
sleep.
7 Thou, [t]*even* thou, [i]*art* to
be feared: and [m]who may
stand in thy sight when once
thou art angry?
8 [n]Thou didst cause [9]judg-
ment' to be heard from hea-
ven; [p]the earth feared, and
was still,
9 When God [q]arose to [1]judg-
ment,' to save all the meek of
the earth. Selah.
10 [r]Surely the wrath of man
shall praise thee: the [2]remain-
der' of wrath shalt thou [3]re-
strain.'
11 [s]Vow, and pay unto the
LORD your God: [y]let all that
be round about him bring pre-
sents [b]unto him that ought to
be feared.
12 He shall cut off the spirit
of princes: [t,r]*he is* terrible to
the kings of the earth.

PSALM 77.

°1 *The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence.* 10 *The victory which he had.*

[1]To' the chief Musician[5], [y]to
Jeduthun,' A Psalm [h]of A-
saph.

I [e]CRIED' unto God with
my voice[7],' [t]*even* unto
God with my voice[8];' and he
[9]gave' ear unto me.
2 [m]In the day of my trouble
I [n]sought the Lord: [p]my sore
ran' in the night, and [2]ceased
not;' my soul refused to be
comforted.
3 I [3]remembered' God, and
[4]was troubled: I complained,'

3 S remember 4 S am disquieted: I complain,

1 S all the day. 2 S adversaries 3 S ascendeth M Or, *which ascendeth*

4 S For 5 S; *set to* Al-taschith. 6 A, a Song

7 S We give thanks unto thee, O God; 8 S, for 9 S near; men tell of M as A.V. text. 1 S find [M Heb. *take*] the set time, 2 M Or, *When the earth ... I set up* 3 S have set up M Heb. *proportioned.* 4 S arrogant, M Or, *fools* 5 S arrogantly 6 S; 7 M Or, *Speak not insolently with a haughty neck* 8 A yet 9 M Or, *from the wilderness of mountains,* cometh judgement 10 M Heb. *wilderness.* 11 A, *cometh* lifting up 11 S,

1 S For 2 S; on stringed instruments. 3 A, a Song

1 M Or, *covert* 2 M Or, *lair* 3 S he brake 4 M Or, *fiery shafts* Or, *lightnings* 5 S; 6 S Glorious art thou 7 S, from M Or, *more than* 8 S;

9 S sentence

1 S judgement,

2 S residue 3 S gird upon thee. M Or, *restrain*

4 S For 5 S; after the manner of Jeduthun. 6 S will cry 7 S; 8 S, 9 S will give 1 S my hand was stretched out 2 S slacked not;

[a] Ps. 48. 1, &c. [b] ver. 18. Ps. 89. 51.
[c] Ps. 46. 9. Ezek. 39. 9.
[d] Heb. *encreaseth,* Jonah 1. 2.
[e] Ezek. 38. 12, 13. & 39. 4.
[f] Or, *Destroyed not* Ps. 57. title. [g] Is. 40. 12. [h] Ps. 13. 3. Jer. 51. 39. [i] Or, *for Asaph.* [k] Ex. 1. 21. Ezek. 39. 20. Nah. 2. 13. Zech. 12. 4. [l] Or, *When I shall take a set time.* [m] Nah. 1. 6.
[n] Ezek. 38. 20.
[p] 2 Chr. 20. 29.
[q] Ps. 9. 7-9. & 72. 4.
[r] Zech. 1. 21.
[s] See Ex. 9. 16. & 18. 11. Ps. 65. 7.
[t] Eccles. 5. 8.
[u] Heb. *desert.* [y] 2 Chr. 32. 22, 23. Ps. 68. 29. & 89. 7.
[z] Ps. 50. 6. & 58. 11.
[a] 1 Sam. 2. 7. Dan. 2. 21.
[b] Heb. *to fear.*
[c] Job 21. 20. Ps. 60. 3. Jer. 25. 15. Ps. 14. 10. & 46. 10.
[d] Prov. 23. 30.
[e] Ps. 68. 35. [f] Ps. 75. 10. [g] Ps. 89. 4 & 62. title.
[h] Or, *for Asaph.* [i] Ps. 101. 8. Jer. 48. 25. [k] Ps. 89. 17. & 148. 14. [l] Ps. 3. 4.
[m] Ps. 50. 15.
[n] Is. 26. 9, 16. [p] Heb. *my hand.*
[1] Or, *for Asaph.*

and [a]my spirit [1]was overwhelmed.' Selah.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes [2]waking': I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
5 [b]I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance [c]my song in the night: [d]I commune with mine own heart[3]:' and my spirit made diligent search.
7 [h]Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he [k]be favourable no more?
8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth [t][m]*his* promise fail [p]for evermore?
9 Hath God [q]forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I said, This [t]*is* [t]my infirmity[3]:' [t]*but I will remember* the years of the right hand of the [5]most' High.
11 [x]I will [6]remember the works' of [7]the Lord[5]: surely' I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate also [9]of' all thy work, and [1]talk of' thy doings.
13 [z]Thy way, O God, [t]*is* [2]in the sanctuary: [a]who [t]*is* [2]*so* great a God as *our*' God?
14 Thou [t]*art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast [4]declared' thy strength among the [5]people'.
15 [c]Thou hast with [t]*thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.
16 [f]The waters saw thee, O God[6],' the waters saw thee[7];' they [8]were afraid: the depths also [9]were troubled.'
17 [i]The clouds poured out water[1]:' the skies sent out a sound: [k]thine arrows also went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder [t]*was* in the [2]heaven:' [u]the lightnings lightened the world: [v]the earth trembled and shook.
19 [r]Thy way [3]*is*' in the sea, and thy [4]path' in the great waters, [w]and thy footsteps [5]are' not known.
20 [y]Thou leddest thy people like a flock[6] by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

[a] Ps. 142. 3. & 143. 4.
[b] Deut. 32. 7. Ps. 143. 5. Is. 51. 9.
[c] Ps. 74, title. Or, A Psalm *for Asaph to give instruction.*
[d] Is. 51. 4.
[e] Ps. 42. 8.
[f] Ps. 4. 4.
[h] Ps. 49. 4. Mat. 13. 35.
[k] Ps. 74. 1.
[i] Ps. 44. 1.
[k] Ps. 85. 1.
[l] Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7. Joel 1. 3.
[m] Rom. 9. 6.
[n] Ex. 12. 26, 27. & 13. 8, 14. Josh. 4. 6, 7.
[p] Heb. *to generation and generation!*
[q] Is. 40. 15.
[r] Ps. 147. 19.
[t] Ps. 31. 22.
[u] Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7. & 11. 18.
[x] Ps 143. 5.
[y] Ps. 102. 18.
[z] Ps. 73. 17.
[a] Ex. 15. 11.
[b] 2 Kin. 17. 14.
[c] Ezek. 20. 18.
[d] Ex. 32. 9. & 33. 3. & 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13. & 31. 27. Ps. 68. 6.
[e] Heb. that *prepared not their heart*; ver. 37.
[f] 2 Chr. 20. 23.
[g] Ex. 6. 6. Deut. 9. 29.
[h] Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 15, 16. Ps. 114. 3. Hab. 3. 8, 15.
[i] Heb. *throwing forth.*
[k] 2 Kin. 17. 15.
[l] Heb. *The clouds were poured forth with water.*
[m] 2 Sam. 22. 15. Hab. 3. 11.
[n] Ps. 106. 13.
[o] Ex. 7-12.
[p] Ps. 97. 4.
[q] 2 Sam. 22. 8.
[r] ver. 43.
[s] Ex. 32. 3. Num. 13. 22. Is. 19. 11, 13. Ezek. 30. 14.
[t] Hab. 3. 15.
[u] Ex. 14. 21.
[v] Ex. 14. 28.
[w] Ex. 15. 8. Ps. 29. 3.
[y] Ex. 13. 21. & 14. 19. Ps. 78. 52. & 80. 1. Is. 63. 11, 12. Hos. 12. 13.
[z] Ex. 13. 21. & 14. 24. Ps. 105. 39.

PSALM 78.

[o]1 *An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God.* 9 *The story of God's wrath against the incredulous and disobedient.* 67 *The rejection of the Israelites.*'

[e]Maschil of Asaph.

[d]GIVE ear, O my people, [1]*to* my [1]law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.
2 [g]I will open my mouth in a parable[2]:' I will utter dark sayings of old:
3 [i]Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.
4 [l]We will not hide [t]*them* from their children, [3][n]shewing' to the generation to come the praises of the Lord, and his strength, and his [4]wonderful' works that he hath done.
5 For [r]he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, [n]that they should make them known to their children:
6 [p]That the generation to come might know *them*, [t]*even* the children [t]*which* should be born; [t]*who* should arise and [5]declare' [5]S tell *them* to their children:
7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:
8 And [b]might not be as their fathers, [c]a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation [6][t][d]*that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.
9 The children of Ephraim, [t]*being* armed[9],' [t]*and* [g]carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.
10 [h]They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;
11 And [7][i]forgat his [8]works, and his wonders' that he had shewed them.
12 [m]Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, [t][q]*in* the field of Zoan.
13 [r]He [9]divided' the sea, and caused them to pass through; and [z]he made the waters to stand as an heap.
14 [z]In the [1]daytime' also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

1 S is overwhelmed. M Or, *fainteth*
2 S watching
3 S;
4 M Or, *That the right hand of the Most High doth change*
5 S Most
6 S make mention of the deeds
7 M Heb. *Jah.*
8 S; for
9 S upon
1 S muse on
2 M Or, *in holiness*
3 S a great god like unto
4 S made known
5 S peoples
6 S;
7 S,
8 M Or, *were in pain*
9 S trembled.
1 S;
2 S whirlwind;
3 S was
4 S paths
5 S were
6 A,
1 M Or, *teaching*
2 S;
3 S telling
4 S wonderous
6 M Or, *that prepared not their heart*
7 A they
8 S doings, and his wondrous works
9 S clave
1 S daytime

15 "He clave °the' rocks in
the wilderness, and gave †*them*
drink [1] as †*out of* the °great'
depths.
16 He brought [a]streams also
out of the rock, and caused
waters to run down like rivers.
17 [2]And they sinned yet more
against him by [f]provoking the
most' High in [3]the wilderness.'
18 And [g]they tempted God in
their heart by asking meat for
their lust.
19 'Yea, they spake against
God; they said, Can God
[4][m]furnish' a table in the wil-
derness?
20 [n]Behold, he smote the rock,
that °the' waters gushed out,
and °the' streams overflowed:
can he give bread also? [5]can'
he provide flesh for his people?
21 Therefore the LORD heard
°*this*', and 'was wroth: [6]so'
a fire was kindled against Jacob,
and anger also [7]came' up against
Israel;
22 Because they [o]believed not
in God, and trusted not in his
salvation [8]:
23 Though he had' command-
ed the [9]clouds from' above,
[c]and opened the doors of hea-
ven!'
24 [p]And [2]had' rained down
manna upon them to eat, and
[3]had given' them of the corn
of heaven.
25 [q][h]Man did eat [5]angels' food':
he sent them meat to the full.
26 'He [r]caused an east wind'
[m]to blow in the heaven: and
by his power he [7]brought in'
the south wind.
27 He rained flesh also upon
them as [8]dust, and [9][p]feathered
fowls like' as the sand of the
[1]sea':
28 And he let †*it* fall in the
midst of their camp, round
about their habitations.
29 [s]So they did eat, and were
well filled [2]: for' he gave them
[3]their own desire;'
30 They were not estranged
from their lust [4].' °But 'while'
their meat †*was* yet in their
mouths,
31 [5]The wrath of God came
upon' them, and slew [6] the
fattest of them, and [d]smote
down the [7][e]chosen *men*' of
Israel.
32 For all this [f]they sinned
still, and [b]believed not 'for' his
wondrous works.
33 [e]Therefore their days did
he consume in vanity, and their
years in [2]trouble.'
34 [e]When he slew them, then
they [3]sought' him: and they
returned and [4]enquired early
after God.'
35 And they remembered that
[h]God †*was* their rock, and the
[8]high' God [i]their redeemer.
36 [t]Nevertheless they did [k]flat-
ter' him with their mouth, and
°they' lied unto him with their
'tongues.'
37 For [u]their heart was not
[3]right with him, neither were
they [9]stedfast' in his covenant.
38 [q]But he, †*being* full of com-
passion, forgave *their* iniquity,
and destroyed *them* not: yea,
many a time [7]turned he his
anger away, [u]and did not stir
up all his wrath.
39 'For' [x]he remembered [y]that
they †*were but* flesh; [z]a wind
that passeth away, and cometh
not again.
40 How oft did they [2b]provoke'
him in the wilderness, †*and*
grieve him in the desert!
41 [3]Yea,' [a]they turned [4]back'
and tempted God, and [5c]limit-
ed' the Holy One of Israel.
42 They remembered not his
hand, †*nor* the day when he
[6]delivered' them [y]from the
[7]enemy.'
43 How 'he [8]had [k]wrought'
his signs in Egypt, and his
wonders in the field of Zoan [9]:'
44 [n]And °had' turned their
rivers into blood [1];' and their
[2]floods,' that they could not
drink.
45 [y]He sent [3]divers sorts of
flies among them,' which de-
voured them; and [7]frogs, which
destroyed them.
46 'He gave also their in-
crease unto the caterpiller, and
their labour unto the locust.
47 [z]He [4][y]destroyed their vines
with hail, and their sycomore
trees with [5a]frost.
48 [b]He gave [6]up' their cattle
also to the hail, and their flocks
to °hot thunderbolts.
49 He cast upon them the
fierceness of his anger, wrath,
and indignation, and trouble,
[7]by sending evil angels *among*
them.'

[a] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 105. 41. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
[b] ver. 22.
[c] Num. 16. 29, 35. & 26. 64, 65.
[d] Deut. 9. 21. Ps. 105. 41.
[e] See Hos. 5. 15.
[f] Deut. 9. 22. Ps. 95. 8. Heb. 3. 16.
[g] Ex. 16. 2.
[h] Deut. 32. 4, 15, 31.
[i] Ex. 15. 13. Deut. 7. 8. Is. 41. 14. & 44. 6. & 63. 9.
[k] Ezek. 33. 31.
[l] Num. 11. 4.
[m] Heb. *order.*
[n] ver. 8. Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.
[o] Num. 14. 18, 23.
[p] Is. 48. 8.
[q] Num. 11. 1, 10.
[r] 1 Kin. 21. 29.
[s] Ps. 105. 14, 16.
[t] Gen. 6. 3. John 3. 6.
[u] Job 7. 7, 16. James 4. 14.
[x] Heb. 3. 18. Jude 5.
[b] Or, *rebel against him.* ver. 17. Ps. 95. 9, 10. Is. 7. 13. & 63. 10. Eph. 4. 30. Heb. 3. 16, 17.
[c] Gen. 7. 11. Mal. 3. 10.
[d] Num. 14. 22. Deut. 6. 16. 1 Cor. 10. 9.
[e] Ex. 16. 4, 14. Ps. 105. 40. John 6. 31. 1 Cor. 10. 5.
[f] Or, *from affliction.*
[g] Or, *Every one did eat the bread of the mighty.* Ps. 105. 29. ver. 12. Ps. 105. 27. &c.
[h] Heb. *ate.*
[i] Num. 11. 31.
[m] Heb. *togo.*
[n] Ex. 7. 18. Ps. 105. 29.
[o] Heb. *fowl of wing.*
[p] Ex. 8. 24. Ps. 105. 31.
[q] Ex. 8. 6. Ps. 105. 30.
[r] Ex. 10. 13, 15. Ps. 105. 34, 35.
[s] Num. 11. 20.
[t] Ex. 9. 23, 25. Ps. 105. 32.
[u] Heb. *killed.* Num. 11. 33.
[x] Or, *great hailstones.*
[y] Heb. *He shut up.* Ex. 9. 23-25. Ps. 105. 32.
[z] Or, *lightnings.*
[a] Heb. *made to lose.*
[b] Or, *young men.*
[c] Num. 14. & 16. & 17.

1 S in

2 S terror.

3 S inquired after
4 S sought God early.
M Or, *earnestly*
5 S Most High
6 S But they flattered
7 S tongue.
8 M Or, *stedfast*
9 S faithful

1 S And

2 S rebel against

3 S And
4 S again
5 S provoked
M Or, *limited*
6 S redeemed
7 S adversary.
8 S set
9 S;

1 S,

2 S streams,

3 S among them swarms of flies,

4 M Heb, *killed.*
5 M Or, *great hailstones*
6 S over

7 S a band [M Heb. *A sending*] of angels of evil.

1 A abundantly

2 S Yet went they on still to sin against him, to rebel against the Most
3 S the desert.
M Or, *a dry land*
4 S prepare

5 S will

6 S and

7 S went

8 S, Yet he
9 S skies

1 S;
2 S he

3 S gave

4 M Or, *Every one*
5 S the bread of the mighty
6 S caused the east wind
M Heb, *led forth the east wind.*
7 S guided
8 A the
9 S winged fowl
1 S seas
2 S; and
3 S that they lusted after.
4 S,
5 S When the anger of God went up against
6 A of
7 S young men

50 [a] He [1]made a [2]way to[1] his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave [2b]their life over to the pestilence;
51 [d]And smote all the firstborn in Egypt[4]; [1]the [5]chief of [1]*their* strength in [f]the [6]tabernacles[1] of Ham:
52 But [7h]made[1] his own people [o]to go forth[1] like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
53 And he [k]led them [o]on[1] safely, so that they feared not: but the sea [n]overwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to [8]the border of his [q]sanctuary, [o]*even*[1] [t]*to* this [9]mountain, [t]*which* his right hand had purchased.
55 [u] He [1]cast out the heathen[1] also before them, and [2x]divided them[1] an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
56 [z]Yet they tempted and [3]provoked the most high[1] God, and kept not his testimonies[4]:
57 But [c]turned back, and dealt [3]unfaithfully[1] like their fathers: they were turned aside [f]like a deceitful bow.
58 [g]For they provoked him to anger with their [h]high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
59 When God heard *this*, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:
60 [k]So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent [t]*which* he placed among men;
61 [m]And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the [6]enemy's[1] hand.
62 [p]He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 [7]The fire consumed[1] their young men; and [u]their maidens [8]were not [y]given to marriage.[1]
64 [z]Their priests fell by the sword; and [u]their widows made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord [b]awaked as one out of sleep, [o]*and*[1] [d]like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And [g]he smote his [9]enemies in the hinder parts[1]: he put them to a perpetual reproach.
67 Moreover he refused the [1]tabernacle[1] of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim[1]:[1]
68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion [c]which he loved.
69 And he [e]built his sanctuary like [2]high *palaces*,[1] like the earth which he hath [y]established for ever.
70 [i]He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:
71 [l]From following [m]the ewes great with young[1] he brought him[4] [p]to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the [7]integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

PSALM 79.

[o]1 *The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliverance.*[1]

A Psalm [y]of Asaph.

O GOD, the [5]heathen are come into [a]thine inheritance; [b]thy holy temple have they defiled; [d]they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.
2 [e]The dead bodies of thy servants have they given [t]*to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; [i]and [t]*there was* none to bury [t]*them*.
4 [l]We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.
5 [n]How long, [6]LORD[1]? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy [y]jealousy burn like fire?
6 [7]Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that [7]have [c]not known thee,[1] and upon the kingdoms that [8]have [z]not called[1] upon thy name.
7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his [9]dwelling place[1].
8 [1o]O remember[1] not against us [2e]former iniquities[1]: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are[1] brought very low.
9 [h]Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, [i]for thy name's sake.

---

[a] Heb. *He weighed a path.*
[b] Or, *their beasts to the murrain*, Ex. 9. 3, 6.
[c] Ps. 87. 2.
[d] Ex. 12. 29. Ps. 105. 36, & 136. 10.
[e] 1 Kin. 6.
[f] Ps. 106. 22.
[g] Heb. *founded.*
[h] Ps. 77. 20.
[i] 1 Sam. 16. 11, 12.
[k] 2 Sam. 7. 8.
[l] Ex. 14. 19, 20.
[m] Heb. *from after.*
[n] Gen. 33. 13. Is. 40. 11.
[o] Heb. *covered.* Ex. 14. 27, 28. & 15. 10.
[p] 2 Sam. 5. 2. 1 Chr. 11. 2. & 17. 6. 17.
[q] 1 Kin. 9. 4.
[r] Ps. 44. 3.
[s] Ps. 44. 2.
[t] Josh. 13. 7. & 19. 51. Ps. 136. 21, 22
[u] Or, *for Asaph.*
[x] Judg. 2. 11, 12.
[y] Ex. 15. 17. Ps. 74. 2.
[z] Ps. 74. 7.
[a] ver. 41. Ezek. 20. 27, 28.
[b] 2 Kin. 25. 9, 10. 2 Chr. 36. 19. Mic. 3. 12.
[c] Jer. 7. 33. & 16. 4. & 34. 20.
[d] Hos. 7. 16.
[e] Deut. 32. 16, 21. Judg. 2. 12, 20. Ezek. 20. 28.
[f] Josh. 24. 19.
[g] Deut. 12. 2, 4. 1 Kin. 11. 7.
[h] Ps. 141. 7. Jer. 14. 16. & 16. 4. Rev. 11. 9.
[i] 1 Sam. 4. 11. Jer. 7. 12, 14. & 26. 6, 9.
[k] Ps. 44. 13. & 80. 6.
[l] Judg. 18. 30.
[m] Ps. 74. 1, 9, 10.
[n] Ps. 35. 5. & 89. 46.
[o] 1 Sam. 4. 10.
[p] Zeph. 1. 18. & 3. 8.
[q] Jer. 10. 25. Rev. 16. 1.
[r] Is. 45. 4, 5. 2 Thes. 1. 8.
[s] Jer. 2. 34. & 16. 4. & 25. 10.
[t] Ps. 53. 4.
[u] Heb. *praised.* 1 Sam. 4. 11. & 22. 18.
[x] Job 27. 15. Ezek. 24. 23.
[y] Ps. 44. 23.
[z] Is. 64. 9.
[a] Is. 42. 13.
[b] Or, *the iniquities of them that were before us.* Deut. 28. 43. Ps. 89. 6.
[c] 1 Sam. 5. 6, 12. & 6. 4.
[d] 2 Chr. 14. 11.
[e] Jer. 14. 7, 21.

---

1 S ;

2 S the heights,

3 S that give suck
4 A ,

5 M Or, *nations*

6 S O LORD,

7 S know thee not,
8 S call not

9 S habitation
M Or, *pasture*
1 S Remember
2 S the iniquities of our forefathers

10 [a] Wherefore should the heathen say, Where [t] *is* their God? let [1] him be known among the heathen in our sight *by the* [c] revenging of the blood of thy servants *which is* shed.[1]

11 Let [a] the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of [2 g] thy power [h] preserve thou [3] those that are appointed to [4] die[1];

12 And render unto our neighbours [i] sevenfold into their bosom [k] their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So [m] we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever: [n] we will shew forth thy praise [o] to all generations.

PSALM 80.

[o] 1 *The psalmist complaineth of the miseries of the church.* 8 *God's former favours are turned into judgments.*

[5] To[1] the chief Musician [6 u] upon Shoshannim-Eduth,[1] A Psalm [x] of Asaph.

GIVE ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph [y] like a flock; [z] thou that [7] dwellest *between* the cherubims,[1] [b] shine forth.

2 [c] Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh [3] stir up thy [9] strength,[1] and [d] come [1] *and*[1] save us.

3 [2 e] Turn us again, O God [3,1] [f] and cause thy face to shine [4]; [1] and we shall be saved. [5]

4 O Lord God of hosts, how long [6 i] wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 [k] Thou [7] feedest[1] them with the bread of tears [8]; and givest[1] them tears to drink in [9] great[1] measure.

6 [l] Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 [m] Turn us again, O God of hosts [1,1] and cause thy face to shine [2]; [1] and we shall be saved.

8 Thou [3] hast brought[1] [p] a vine out of Egypt: [q] thou [4] hast cast out the heathen, and planted[1] it.

9 Thou [r] preparedst *room* before it, and [5] didst cause it to take[1] deep root, and [o] it[1] filled the land.

[a] Ps. 42. 10. & 115. 2.

[b] Heb. *the cedars of God.*

[c] Heb. *repentance.*

[d] Ps. 102. 20.

[e] Ps. 72. 8.

[f] Ps. 89. 40, 41. Is. 5. 5. Nah. 2. 2.

[g] Heb. *thine arm.*

[h] Heb. *reserve the children of death.*

[i] Gen. 4. 15. Is. 65. 6, 7. Jer. 32. 18. Luke 6. 38.

[k] Ps. 74. 18, 22.

[l] Is. 63. 15.

[m] Ps. 74. 1. & 95. 7. & 100. 3.

[n] Is. 43. 21.

[p] Heb. *to generation and generation.*

[q] Is. 49. 5.

[r] Ps. 39. 11. & 76. 7.

[t] Ps. 89. 21.

[u] Ps. 45. & 69. title.

[x] Or, *for Asaph.*

[y] Ps. 77. 20. [z] Ex. 25. 20, 22. 1 Sam. 4. 4. 2 Sam. 6. 2. Ps. 99. 1.

[a] ver. 3, 7.

[b] Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 50. 2. & 94. 1.

[c] Num. 2. 18-23.

[d] Heb. *come for salvation to us.*

[e] ver. 7, 19. Lam. 5. 21.

[f] Num. 6. 25. Ps. 4. 6. & 67. 1.

[g] Ps. 8. title.

[h] Or, *for Asaph.*

[i] Heb. *wilt thou smoke.* Ps. 74. 1.

[k] Ps. 42. 3. & 102. 9. Is. 30. 20.

[l] Ps. 44. 13. & 79. 4.

[m] ver. 3, 19.

[n] Lev. 25. 24. Num. 10. 10.

[p] Is. 5. 1, 7. Jer. 2. 21. Ezek. 15. 6. & 17. 6. & 19. 10.

[q] Ps. 44. 2. & 78. 55.

[r] Or, *against.*

[s] Ex. 23. 28. Josh. 24. 12.

[t] Ps. 114. 1.

[z] Is. 9. 4. & 10. 27.

10 The [1] hills[1] were covered with the shadow of it, and [2] the boughs thereof [3] *were like* [5] the goodly cedars.[1]

11 She sent out her [4] boughs[1] unto the sea, and her [5] branches[1] [c] unto the [6] river.[1]

12 Why hast thou [o] *then*[1] [r] broken down her [7] hedges,[1] so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth [8] waste[1] it, and the wild [9] beast[1] of the field [1] doth devour[1] it.

14 [2] Return,[1] we beseech thee, O God of hosts: [t] look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine [3];[1]

15 And [4] the vineyard[1] which thy right hand hath planted, and the [5] branch [t] *that* thou madest strong [7] for thyself.

16 [t] *It is* burned with fire, [t] *it is* cut down: [r] they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 [t] Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man [t] *whom* thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So [6] will not we[1] go back from thee: quicken [7] us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 [u] Turn us again, O Lord God of hosts [3,1]; cause thy face to shine [9]; [1] and we shall be saved.

PSALM 81.

[o] 1 *An exhortation to a solemn praising of God.* 4 *God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits.*

[1] To[1] the chief Musician [2 g] upon Gittith,[1] *A Psalm* [h] of Asaph.

SING aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take [3] a[1] psalm, and [4] bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, [5] in the time appointed,[1] on our solemn feast day.

4 For [6 n] this *was*[1] a statute for Israel, [7] *and* a law[1] of the God of Jacob.

5 [8] This he ordained[1] in Joseph [t] *for a* testimony, when he went out [9 r] [1] through[1] the land of Egypt: [u] *where* I heard [10] a language [t] *that* I [11] understood[1] not.

6 [z] I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands

[1 s] revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed be known among the heathen in oursight.
[2 m] Heb. *thine arm.*
[3 m] Heb. *the children of death.*
[4 s] death

[5 s] For
[6 s] ; set to Shoshannim Eduth.
[m] That is, *Lilies, a testimony.*
[7 s] sittest upon [m] Or, *dwellest between*] the cherubim,
[8 s] ,
[9 s] might,
[1 s] to
[2 m] Or, *Restore*
[2 s] ;
[4 s] ,
[5] A space after vv. 3 & 7.
[6 m] Heb. *wilt thou smoke.* See Ps. 74. 1.
[7 s] hast fed
[8 s] , and given
[9 s] large
[1 s] ;
[2 s] ,
[2 s] brought est
[4 s] didst drive out the nations, and plantedst
[5 s] it took

[1 s] mountains
[2 m] Or, *the cedars of God with the boughs thereof*
[3 s] were *like* cedars of God.
[m] Or, *goodly cedars*
[4 s] branches
[5 s] shoots
[6 s] River.
[7 s] fences,
[8 s] ravage
[9 s] beasts
[1 s] feed on
[2 s] Turn again,
[3 s] ,
[4 s] the stock
[m] Or, *protect* (or *maintain*) *that which &c.*
[5 m] Heb. *son.*
[6 s] shall we not
[7 a] thou
[8 s] ;
[9 s] ,

[1 s] For
[2 s] ; set to the Gittith.
[3 s] up the
[4 m] Or, *strike the timbrel*
[5 s] at the full moon,
[6 s] it is
[7 s] an ordinance
[8 s] He appointed it
[9 s] over
[m] Or, *against*
[10 m] Or, *the speech of one that &c.*
[11 s] knew

were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels.

13 Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, *and* Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSALM 82.

A prayer against the enemies of Israel.

1 *The psalmist, having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.*

A Psalm of Asaph.

GOD standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

6 I have said, Ye *are* gods; and all of you *are* children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM 83.

A prayer against them that oppress the church.

A Song or Psalm of Asaph.

KEEP not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee:

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes;

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8 Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* Midianites; as *to* Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

10 Which perished at Endor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.

---

a were delivered from b the pots.
c Heb. *I answered thee in the secret place of thunder.*
d Ex. 2. 23. & 14. 10.
e Ps. 50. 15.
f ver. 1.
g Ex. 32. 9, 28. John 10. 34.
h Ex. 19. 19.
i Ex. 17. 6, 7. Num. 20. 13.
k Job 21. 32. Ps. 49. 12. Ezek. 33. 14.
l Or, *Strife.* & Ps. 50. 7.
m Mic. 7. 2, 7.
n Ps. 2. 8. Rev. 11. 15.
o Ex. 20. 3, 5.
p Deut. 32. 12. Is. 43. 12.
q Ex. 20. 2.
r Or, *for Asaph.*
s Ps. 57. 3, 4.
t Ps. 18. 7. Eph. 3. 20.
u Ps. 28. 1. & 55. 22. & 109. 1.
v Ps. 2. 1. Acts 4. 25.
w Ex. 32. 1. Deut. 32. 15.
x Acts 7. 42. & 14. 16.
y Rom. 1. 24.
z Or, *to the hardness of their hearts,* or, *imaginations.*
a Ps. 81. 15.
b Deut. 5. 29. & 10. 12, 13. & 32. 29. Is. 48. 18.
c Ps. 37. 5. & 31. 20. See Est. 3. 6, 9. Jer. 11. 19. & 31. 36.
d Ps. 18. 45. Rom. 1. 30.
e Or, *yielded feigned obedience,* Ps. 18. 44. & 66. 3.
f Heb. *lied.*
g Heb. *heart.*
h See 2 Chr. 20. 1, 10, 11. & Deut. 32. 16, 14. Ps. 147. 14.
i Heb. *with the fat of wheat.*
k Job 29. 6.
l Heb. *they have been an arm to the children of Lot.*
m Or, *for Asaph.*
n Num. 31. 7. Judg. 7. 22.
o Judg. 4. 15. & 5. 21.
p 2 Chr. 19. 6. Eccles. 5. 8. & 21. 6. & 22. 28.
q 2 Kin. 9. 37. Zeph. 1. 17.
r Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7.
s Ps. 18. 5.
t Heb. *Judge.*
u Judg. 7. 25.
v Jer. 22. 3.
w Judg. 8. 12.
x Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 11.
y Mic. 3. 1.
z Is. 17. 13, 14.
a Ps. 35. 5.
b Ps. 11. 3.
c Is. 73. 3.

1 S freed from the basket.
2 S;
3 S would-est
4 S!
5 A up
6 S hark-ened not
7 S let them go after the stub-bornness of their heart, that they might walk
8 S would hearken
9 S that Israel would walk
1 S subdue
2 S turn
3 S submit
M Or, *yield feigned obedience* Heb. *lie.*
4 S endure
5 S feed
6 M Heb, *fat of wheat.*
7 S satisfy
8 S God
9 S respect
1 S Judge
2 M Or, *weak*
3 S desti-tute.
4 S Rescue
5 S deliver
6 S do
7 S to and fro

1 S moved.
2 S,
3 S sons of the Most
4 S Never-theless
5 A the
6 S, a
7 S O God, keep not thou silence
8 S take
9 S consult together
1 S; against thee do they make a covenant
2 S tents
3 M Or, *Hagrites* See 1 Chr. 5. 10.
4 S Philis-tia
5 S; As-syria
6 S;
7 M Heb. *They have been an arm to the children of Lot.*
8 A thou
9 S Midian
1 S river Kishon
2 S Oreb and Zeeb;
3 S like Ze-bah and
4 A the habitations [M Or, *pastures*] of God
5 S the whirling dust

14 As the fire [1] burneth [2]a wood,[1] and as the flame [1 a] setteth the mountains on fire;
15 So [3]persecute[1] them [c]with thy tempest, and [4]make[1] them [c]afraid[1] with thy storm.
16 [d]Fill their faces with [5]shame[1]; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.
17 Let them be [6]confounded and troubled[1] for ever; yea, let them be [7]put to shame,[1] and perish:
18 [h]That [8]*men*[1] may know that [9]thou,[1] whose [i]name [c]alone[1] *is* JEHOVAH, [k]*art* the [1]most high[1] over all the earth.

PSALM 84.

[o]1 *The prophet, longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.*

[2]To[1] the chief Musician[3 p] upon Gittith,[1] A Psalm [4 r]for[1] the sons of Korah.

HOW [5 t]amiable [t]*are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!
2 [x]My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD[6]: my heart and my flesh [7]crieth out for[1] the living God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found [8] an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, [t]*even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.
4 [b]Blessed [t]*are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.
5 Blessed [t]*is* the man whose strength [t]*is* in thee; in whose heart [t]*are* the [9]ways *of them*.[1]
6 [1]*Who* passing[1] through the valley [c]of [2]Baca make it a well; the rain also [g]filleth the pools.[1]
7 They go [k]from strength to strength, [t]*every one of them* [c]in Zion[1] [l]appeareth before God [3].
8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.
9 [4]Behold, [p]O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts [t]*is* better than a thousand. [l]I had rather [5]be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.
11 For the LORD God [t]*is* [b]a sun and [1] [d]shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: [e]no good [t]*thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.
12 O LORD of hosts, [g]blessed [t]*is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALM 85.

[o]1 *The psalmist, from the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 His confidence in God's goodness.*

[2]To[1] the chief Musician[3,1] A Psalm [4 t]for[1] the sons of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been [m]favourable unto thy land: thou hast [5 n]brought back the captivity of Jacob.
2 [q]Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: [u]thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.
4 [6 v]Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine [7]anger[1] toward us to cease.
5 [z]Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not [8 a]revive[1] us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.
8 [c]I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for [d]he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not [f]turn again to folly.
9 Surely [h]his salvation [t]*is* nigh them that fear him; [t]that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and truth are met together; [m]righteousness and peace have kissed [t]*each other*.
11 [n]Truth [9]shall spring[1] out of the earth; and righteousness [1]shall look[1] down from heaven.
12 [q]Yea, the LORD shall give [t]*that which is* good; and [r]our land shall yield her increase.
13 [u]Righteousness shall go before him; and shall [2]set *us* in the way of his steps.[1]

[1 A] that
[2 S] the forest,
[3 S] pursue
[4 S] terrify
[5 S] confusion
[6 S] ashamed and dismayed
[7 S] confounded
[8 S] they
[9 S] thou alone, [M] Or, *thou, whose name alone is* JEHOVAH, *art &c.*
[1 S] Most High

[2 S] For
[3 S]; set to the Gittith.
[4 S] of
[5 M] Or, *lovely*

[6 S];
[7 S] cry out unto [M] Or, *sing for joy*
[8 A] her

[9 S] high ways *to Zion*.
[1 S] Passing
[2 S] Weeping [M] Or, *balsam trees* Heb. *Baca*. See 2 Sam. 5. 23] they make it a place of springs; yea, the early rain covereth it with blessings.
[3 A] in Zion.
[4 M] Or, *Behold our shield, O God*
[5 M] Or, *stand at the threshold &c.*

[a] Deut. 32. 22.
[b] Is. 60. 19.
[c] Job 9. 17.
[d] ver. 9. Gen. 15. 1. Ps. 115. 9-11. & 119. 114. Prov. 2. 7.
[e] Ps. 34. 9, 10.
[f] Ps. 35. 4, 26.
[g] Ps. 2. 12.

[h] Ps. 59. 13.
[i] Ex. 6. 3.

[k] Ps. 92. 8.
[l] Ps. 42, title. Or, *of*.

[m] Or, *well pleased*, Ps. 77. 7.
[n] Ezra 1. 11. & 2. 1.
Ps. 14. 7. Jer. 30. 18. & 31. 23. Ezek. 39. 25. Joel 3. 1.
[p] Ps. 8, title.
[q] Ps. 32. 1.
[r] Or, *of*.
[t] Ps. 27. 4.
[u] Or, *thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot*, Gen. 18. 17.
[x] Ps. 42. 1, 2. & 63. 1. & 73. 26. & 119. 20.
[y] Ps. 80. 7.
[z] Ps. 74. 1. & 79. 5. & 89. 4.
[a] Hab. 3. 2.
[b] Ps. 65. 4.
[c] Hab. 2. 1.
[d] Zech. 9. 10.
[e] Or, *of mulberry trees make him a weep, &c.* 2 Sam. 5. 22, 23.
[f] 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.
[g] Heb. *covereth*.
[h] Is. 46. 13.
[i] Zech. 2. 5. John 1. 14.
[k] Or, *from company to company*. Prov. 4. 18. 2 Cor. 3. 18.
[l] Deut. 16. 16. Zech. 14. 16.
[m] Ps. 73. 28. Is. 52. 17. Luke 2. 14.
[n] Is. 45. 8.
[p] ver. 11. Gen. 15. 1.
[q] Ps. 84. 11. James 1. 17.
[r] Is. 27. 6.
[t] Heb. *I would choose rather to sit at the threshold*.
[u] Ps. 89. 14.

[1 A] a

[2 S] For
[3 S]; [4 S] of

[5 M] Or, *returned to*

[6 M] Or, *Turn to us*
[7 S] indignation

[8 S] quicken

[9 S] springeth
[1 S] hath looked

[2 S] make his footsteps a way *to walk in*. [M] as A.V. text.

PSALM 86.

°1 *David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodness and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 17 He craveth some token of God's goodness.*[1]

°A Prayer of David.

BOW down thine ear, O LORD, [1]hear me:[1] for I [†]*am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul; for I [†]*am* [2ª]holy[1]: O thou my God, save thy servant [ᶜ]that trusteth in thee.

3 [ᶠ]Be merciful unto me, O Lord[2]: for I cry unto thee [ʰ]daily.[1]

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant[4]:[1] [ᵏ]for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 [ᵐ]For thou, Lord, [†]*art* good, and ready to forgive[5];[1] and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and [ᵖ]attend to[1] the voice of my supplications.

7 [ᵠ]In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee[4]:[1] for thou wilt answer me.

8 [ʳʳ]Among the gods *there is*[1] none like unto thee[8], O Lord; [ᵗ]neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

9 [ᵘ]All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and [9] shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou [†]*art* great, and [ᶻ]doest wondrous things: [ᵃ]thou [†]*art* God alone.

11 [ᵇ]Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with [1]all my heart:[1] and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great [†]*is* thy mercy toward me[2]:[1] and thou hast [ᶠ]delivered my soul from [3]the lowest [4ʰ]hell.[1]

14 O God, [ᵏ]the proud are risen [5] against me, and the [ˡ]assemblies[1] of [ˡ]violent [†]*men* have sought after my soul[7],[1] and have not set thee before them.

15 [ᵐ]But thou, O Lord, [†]*art* a God full of compassion[°],[1] and gracious, [8]longsuffering,[1] and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O [ª]turn unto me, and [1]have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save [ᵇ]the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good; that they which hate me may see [†]*it*, and be ashamed[2]:[1] because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSALM 87.

°1 *The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.*[1]

A Psalm [3] *or* Song [ᵍ] for [†] the sons of Korah [4].

5 HIS foundation [†]*is* [ᵉ]in the holy mountains.

2 [ᶠ]The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 [ᵐ]Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of [6ᵖ]Rahab and Babylon [7] to[1] them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with [8]Ethiopia; this [9]*man*[1] was born there.

5 [1]And[1] of Zion it shall be said, This [2]and that man[1] was born in her[2]: and the highest[1] himself shall establish her.

6 [ᶻ]The LORD shall count, when he [ᵍ]writeth up the [4]people, *that* this *man*[1] was born there. Selah.

7 [5]As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there:* all[1] my [ᵉ]springs[1] [†]*are* in thee.

shall say, All [M] as A.V. text.

PSALM 88.

°*A prayer containing a grievous complaint.*[1]

A Song[1] *or* Psalm [ᶜ]for[1] the sons of Korah[2], to[1] the chief Musician[2] upon[1] Mahalath [4]Leannoth[5],[1] [ᵈ]Maschil of [ᵉ]Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD [ᵉ ᵍ] God of my salvation, I have [ᵉ]cried day [†]*and* night before thee:

2 Let my prayer [7] come before thee:[1] incline thine ear unto my cry[8];[1]

3 For my soul is full of troubles[9]:[1] and my life [ᵐ]draweth nigh unto [1]the grave.[1]

4 [ᵖ]I am counted with them that go down into the pit[2]:[1] [ᵠ]I am as a man [†]*that hath* no [3]strength[1]:

---

1 S and answer me;

2 S godly

3 S; for unto thee do I cry all the day long.

4 S;

5 S,

6 S hearken unto

7 S There is

8 A among the gods

9 A they

1 S my whole heart;

2 S;

3 M Or, *Sheol beneath*

4 S pit.

5 A up

6 S congregation

7 S,

8 S slow to anger,

[a] Ps. 25. 16. & 69. 16.

[b] Ps. 116. 16.

[c] Or, *A Prayer, being a Psalm of David.*

[d] Or, *one whom thou favourest.*

[e] Is. 26. 3.

[f] Ps. 56. 1. & 57. 1.

[g] Or, *of.*

[h] Or, *all the day.*

[i] Ps. 48. 1.

[k] Ps. 25. 1. & 143. 8.

[l] Ps. 78, 67, 68.

[m] ver. 15. Ps. 130. 7. & 145. 9. Joel 2. 13.

[n] See Is. 60.

[p] Ps. 89. 10. Is. 51. 9.

[q] Ps. 50. 15.

[r] Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 89. 6.

[t] Deut. 3. 24.

[u] Ps. 22. 31. & 102. 18. Is. 43. 7. Rev. 15. 4.

[x] Ps. 22. 30.

[y] Ezek. 13. 9.

[z] Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 72. 18. & 77. 14.

[a] Deut. 6. 4. & 32. 39. Is. 37. 16. & 44. 6. Mark 12. 29. 1 Cor. 8. 4. Eph. 4. 6.

[b] Ps. 25. 4. & 27. 11. & 119. 33. & 143. 8.

[c] Or, *of.*

[d] Or, A Psalm *of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.*

[e] 1 Kin. 4. 31. 1 Chr. 2. 6.

[f] Ps. 56. 13. & 116. 8.

[g] Ps. 27. 9. & 51. 14.

[h] Or, *grave.*

[i] Luke 18. 7.

[k] Ps. 54. 3.

[l] Heb. *terrible.*

[m] Ps. 107. 18.

[n] ver. 5. Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 103. 8. & 111. 4. & 130. 4, 7. & 145. 8. Joel 2. 13.

[p] Ps. 28. 1.

[q] Ps. 31. 12.

1 M Or, *be gracious unto*

2 S,

3 S of

4 A; a Song

5 M Or, *His foundation in the holy mountains the LORD loveth, even the gates &c.*

6 M Or, *Egypt*

7 S as among

8 M Heb. *Cush.*

9 S one

1 S Yea,

2 S one and that one

3 S; and the Most High

4 S peoples, this one

5 S They that sing as well as they that dance

6 S fountains

1 S, a Psalm of

2 S; for

3 S; set to

4 M Or, *for singing*

5 S,

6 A, the

7 S enter into thy presence;

8 S:

9 S,

1 S Sheol. M Or, *the grave*

2 S;

3 S help

5 [1] Free' among the dead, like
the slain that lie in the grave,
whom thou remembererest no
more [2]: [1] and they are [b] cut off
[d] from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the
lowest pit, in [3] darkness,' in
the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon
me, and [g] thou hast afflicted
[†] *me* with all thy waves. Selah.
8 [†] Thou hast put [°] away' mine
acquaintance far from me; thou
hast made me an abomination
unto them: [†] [m] *I am* shut up,
and I cannot come forth.
9 [n] Mine eye [4] mourneth' by
reason of affliction: [°] LORD,
[r] I have called daily upon thee,
[†] I have [e] stretched out' my
hands unto thee.
10 [u] Wilt thou shew wonders
to the dead? shall [r] the dead'
arise [†] *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy lovingkindness
be declared in the grave? [†] or
thy faithfulness in [8] destruction'?
12 [z] Shall thy wonders be
known in the dark? [a] and thy
righteousness in the land of
forgetfulness?
13 But unto thee [9] have I
cried, [°] O LORD;' and [c] in the
morning shall my prayer [1] prevent' thee.
14 LORD, [f] why castest thou off
my soul? [†] *why* [h] hidest thou
thy face from me?
15 I [†] *am* afflicted and ready to
die from [†] *my* youth up: [†] *while*
[k] I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath [2] goeth'
over me; thy terrors have cut
me off.
17 They came round about me
[3] [q] daily like water'; they [r] compassed me about together.
18 [s] Lover and friend hast thou
put far from me, [†] *and* mine
acquaintance [4] into darkness.

PSALM 89.

[°] 1 *The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant,* 5 *his wonderful power,* 19 *and favour to the kingdom of David.* 46 *He expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.*'

[b] Maschil of [c] Ethan the Ezrahite.

[d] I WILL sing of the mercies
of the LORD for ever: with
my mouth will I make known

[a] Heb. *to generation and generation:* So ver. 4. Ps. 119. 90.
[b] Is. 53. 8.
[c] Ps. 119. 89.
[d] Or, *by thy hand.*
[e] 1 Kin. 8. 16. Is. 42. 1.
[f] 2 Sam. 7. 11, &c. 1 Chr. 17. 10, &c. See Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23. Hos. 3. 5.
[g] Ps. 42. 7.
[h] ver. 29, 36.
[i] Job 19. 13, 19. Ps. 31. 11. & 142. 4.
[k] See ver. 1. Luke 1. 32, 35.
[l] Ps. 19. 1. & 97. 6. Rev. 7. 10-12.
[m] Rom. 3. 7.
[n] Ps. 38. 10.
[p] ver. 7.
[q] Ps. 39. 5. & 71. 19. & 86. 8. & 135. 5.
[r] Job 11. 13. Ps. 146. 6.
[s] Ps. 88. 5. & 30. 9. & 115. 17. & 118. 17. Is. 38. 18.
[t] Ps. 76. 7, 11.
[u] Ps. 6. 5. Ps. 35. 10. & 71. 19.
[v] Job 10. 21. & 13. 5.
[w] ver. 5. Ps. 31. 12. Eccles. 8. 10.
[x] Ps. 9. 5.
[y] Ps. 65. 7. & 93. 3, 4. & 107. 29.
[z] Ps. 5. 3. & 119. 147.
[a] Ex. 14. 25-28. Ps. 87. 4. Is. 30. 7. & 51. 9. Or, *Egypt.*
[b] Ps. 45. 2.
[c] Heb. *with the arm of thy strength.*
[d] Job 13. 24. Ps. 13. 1.
[e] Gen. 1. 1. 1 Chr. 29. 11. Ps. 24. 1, 2. & 50. 12.
[f] Job 6. 4.
[g] Job 38. 7.
[h] Josh. 19. 22.
[i] Josh. 12. 1.
[k] Heb. *an arm with might.* Or, *all the day.*
[l] Ps. 22. 16.
[m] Ps. 97. 2.
[n] Job 29. 13. Ps. 31. 11. & 98. 11.
[o] Or, *establishment.*
[p] Ps. 85. 13.
[q] Num. 10. 10. & 23. 21. Ps. 98. 6.
[r] Ps. 4. 6. & 44. 3.
[s] Or, A Psalm *for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction.*
[t] 1 Kin. 4. 31.
[u] Ps. 101. 1.
[v] Ps. 75. 10. & 92. 10.

thy faithfulness [a] to all generations.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall
be built up for ever [1]: [1] [c] thy
faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens. [2]
3 [e] I have made a covenant
with my chosen, I have [f] sworn
unto David my servant',
4 [h] Thy seed will I establish
for ever, and build up thy
throne [k] to all generations.
Selah.
5 And [l] the heavens shall
praise thy wonders, O LORD [1]:
thy faithfulness also in the
[3] congregation [p] of the saints.'
6 For [q] who in the [4] heaven'
can be compared unto the
LORD? [†] *who* among the [5] sons
of the [6] mighty [7] can be likened'
unto the LORD [8]?
7 [9x] God is greatly to be feared
in the assembly of the saints,'
and to be [†] had in reverence of'
all [†] *them that are* [2] about him [3].'
8 O LORD God of hosts, who
[†] *is* a [4] strong LORD' [y] like unto
thee [5]? or to thy faithfulness'
round about thee [6]?
9 [b] Thou rulest the [7] raging' of
the sea: when the waves there-
of arise, thou stillest them.
10 [a] Thou hast broken [8] [c] Ra-
hab in pieces, as one that is
slain; thou hast scattered thine
enemies [g] with [c] thy strong arm.'
11 [†] The heavens [†] *are* thine,
the earth also [†] *is* thine: [°] *as for*
the world and the fulness there-
of, thou hast founded them.
12 [†] The north and the south'
thou hast created them: [m] Ta-
bor and [n] Hermon [°] shall' rejoice
in thy name.
13 Thou hast [2p] a mighty arm:
strong is thy hand, [†] *and* high is
thy right hand.
14 [r3] Justice and judgment *are*
the [s] habitation' of thy throne:
[y] mercy and truth [°] shall' go
before thy face.
15 Blessed [†] *is* the people that
know the [4z] joyful sound: they
[°] shall' walk, O LORD, in the
[a] light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name [5] shall' they
rejoice all the day: and in thy
righteousness [c] shall they be'
exalted.
17 For thou [†] *art* the glory of
their strength: [c] and in thy
favour [7] our horn shall be
exalted.

1 S Cast off M Or, *Cast away*
2 S;
3 S dark places,
4 S wasteth away
5 A O LORD,
6 S spread forth
7 S they that are deceased M Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
8 S Destruction M Heb. *Abaddon.* See Job 26. 6.
9 A, O LORD,
1 S come before
2 S is gone
3 S like water all the day long
4 M Or, *are darkness*

1 S;
2 A space after verse.
3 S assembly of the holy ones.
4 S skies
5 M Or, *sons of God*
6 M Or, *gods* See Ps. 29. 1.
7 S is like
8 S,
9 S, A God very terrible in the council of the holy ones,
1 S feared above
2 A round
3 S?
4 S mighty one,
5 S, O JAH? and thy faithfulness is
6 S.
7 S pride
8 M Or, *Egypt*
9 S the arm of thy strength.
1 A,
2 M Heb. *an arm with might.*
3 S Righteousness and judgement are the foundation
4 M Or, *trumpet sound*
5 S do
6 S are they
7 M Another reading is, *thou shalt exalt our horn.*

18 For [1] [a] the LORD *is* our defence'; [2] and [3] the Holy One of Israel [b] *is* our king'.[4]

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy [5] holy one,' and saidst, I have laid help upon [c] *one that is* mighty; I have exalted [c] *one* [c] chosen out of the people.

20 [d] I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21 [h] With whom my hand shall be established [6]:' mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 [k] The enemy shall not [7] exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 [l] And I will beat down his [8] foes before his face, and plague' them that hate him.

24 But [m] my faithfulness and my mercy [†] *shall be* with him [9]:' and [p] in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 [r] I will set his hand also [†] in' the sea, and his right hand [†] in' the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou [†] *art* [s] my father, my God, and [z] the rock of my salvation.

27 [2] Also I' will make him [z] *my* firstborn, [3] [b] higher than' the kings of the earth.

28 [c] My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and [c] my covenant shall [4] stand fast with him.

29 [g] His seed also will I make [†] *to endure* for ever, [h] and his throne [i] as the days of heaven.

30 [k] If his children [l] forsake my law, and walk not in my [5] judgments';

31 If they [6] [2] break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32 Then [r] will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 [7] [u] Nevertheless my lovingkindness' [x] will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness [y] to fail.

34 My covenant will I not [c] break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 [8] Once have I sworn [a] by my holiness [9] [b] that' I will not lie unto David [9].'

36 [c] His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne [i] as the sun before me.

37 [1] It shall be established for ever as the moon, [2] and *as* [3] a' faithful witness in [1] heaven.' Selah.[2]

38 But thou hast [b] cast off and [3] [c] abhorred,' thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast [4] made void' the covenant of thy servant: [d] thou hast profaned his crown [5] *by casting it'* to the ground.

40 [g] Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.

41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is [6] [f] a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast [7] set up' the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43 [3] Thou hast also turned' the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.

44 Thou hast made his [5n] glory' to cease, and [q] cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 [t] How long, [1] LORD?' wilt thou hide thyself for ever? [2] [g] shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 [3] [u] Remember' how short my time is: [4] wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?'

48 [d] What man [†] *is he that* [5] liveth, and shall' not [f] see death [6]? shall he' deliver his soul from the [7] hand of the grave'? Selah.

49 Lord, where [†] *are* thy former [8] lovingkindnesses,' [h] *which* thou [m] swearest unto David [n] in thy [9] truth'?

50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; [t] [9] *how* I do bear in my bosom *the reproach of* all the [1] mighty [2] people';

51 [t] Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD [2];' wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.[4]

52 [z] Blessed [†] *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

*PSALM 90.

[o] 1 *Moses, setting forth God's providence,* 3 *complaineth of human frailty,* 7 *divine chastisements,* 10 *and brevity of life.*'

[d] A Prayer [e] of Moses the man of God.

LORD, [g] thou hast been our dwelling place [h] in all generations.

[a] Or, *our shield is of the* LORD, *and our king is of the Holy One of Israel.*
[b] 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 44. 9. & 60. 1, 10.
[c] Deut. 32. 19. Ps. 78. 59.
[d] Ps. 74. 7. Lam. 5. 16.
[e] ver. 3. 1 Kin. 11. 34.
[f] 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12.
[g] Ps. 80. 12.
[h] Ps. 80. 17.
[i] Ps. 44. 13. & 79. 4.
[k] 2 Sam. 7. 13.
[l] 2 Sam. 7. 9.
[m] Ps. 61. 7.
[n] Heb. *Righteousness.*
[p] ver. 17.
[q] ver. 39.
[r] Ps. 72. 8. & 80. 11.
[s] Ps. 78. 5.
[t] 2 Sam. 7. 14. 1 Chr. 22. 10.
[u] 2 Sam. 22. 47.
[x] Ps. 78. 63.
[y] Ps. 2. 7.
Col. 1. 18.
[z] Job 7. 7. & 10. 9. & 14. 7. Ps. 22. 5. & 119. 84.
[a] Num. 24. 7.
[b] Is. 55. 5.
[c] Ps. 89. 9.
[d] ver. 34.
[e] Heb. 11. 5.
[f] ver. 4, 35.
[g] ver. 4. Is. 9. 7. Jer. 33. 17.
[h] Deut. 11. 21.
[i] 2 Sam. 7. 13.
[k] Ps. 119. 53. Jer. 9. 13.
[l] 2 Sam. 7. 15. Is. 55. 3.
[m] Ps. 54. 5.
[n] Heb. *proclaim me my statutes.*
[o] Ps. 60. 9, 10.
[p] 2 Sam. 7. 14. 1 Kin. 11. 31.
[q] Ps. 74. 22.
[r] 2 Sam. 7. 13.
[s] Heb. *I will not make void from him.*
[t] Heb. *to lie.*
[u] Ps. 41. 13.
[x] Amos 4. 2.
[y] Heb. *of I lie.*
[z] ver. 4, 29. 2 Sam. 7. 16. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34.
[a] Or, *A Prayer,* being a Psalm *of Moses,* Deut. 33. 1.
[b] Ps. 72. 5, 17. Jer. 33. 20.
[c] Deut. 33. 27. Ezek. 11. 16.
[d] Heb. *in generation and generation.*

1 S our shield belongeth unto the LORD
2 M Or, *Even to the Holy One of Israel our King*
3 A our king to
4 A space after verse.
5 S saints, M Many MSS. and ancient versions read the plural. Other authorities have the singular.
6 S;
7 M Or, *do him violence*
8 S adversaries before him, and smite
9 S;
1 S on
2 S I also
3 S the highest of
4 M Or, *be faithful*
5 S judgements
6 M Heb. *profane.*
7 S But my mercy
8 M Or, *One thing*
9 S;
1 M Or, *As the moon which is established for ever, and as the faithful witness &c.* or, *and is a faithful witness &c.*
2 M Or, *And the witness in the sky is faithful*
3 S the sky.
2 A space after verse.
3 S rejected,
4 S abhorred
5 S *even*
6 A become
7 S exalted
8 S Yea, thou turnest back
9 S brightness
1 S O LORD,
2 A *How long*
3 S O remember
4 S for what vanity hast thou created all the children of men!
5 S shall live and
6 S, that shall
7 S power [M Heb. *hand*] of Sheol
M Or, *the grave*
8 S mercies,
9 S faithfulness
1 M Or, *many*
2 S peoples
3 S,
4 A space after verse.
* Book IV begins with this psalm.

2 [a] Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou [1]hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou †*art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to [2]destruction; and sayest, [c]Return, ye children of men.

4 [d]For a thousand years in thy sight †*are but* as yesterday [3a]when it is past, and †*as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; [k]they are †*as* a sleep: in the morning [3t]†*they are* like grass †*which* [m]groweth up.

6 [p]In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed [4]by† thine anger, and [4]by† thy wrath are we troubled.

8 [r]Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our [t]secret †*sins* in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are [u]passed away in thy wrath: we [5]spend† our years [6] [z]as [7]a tale *that is told*.

10 [y]The days of our years †*are* threescore years and ten[8]; and if† by reason of strength [c]*they be*† fourscore years[9],† yet †*is* their [1]strength† labour and sorrow; for it is soon [2]cut off,† and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger[5]? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.†

12 [d]So teach †*us* to number our days, that we may [4e]apply *our* hearts unto† wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD[5],† how long? and let it [g]repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfy us [6]early† with thy mercy; [i]that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days †*wherein* thou hast afflicted us, †*and* the years †*wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let [l]thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory [7]unto† their children.

17 [n]And let the [8]beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and [r]establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

[a] Prov. 8. 25, 26.
[b] Ps. 27. 5. & 31. 20. & 32. 7.
[c] Gen. 3. 19. Eccles. 12. 7.
[d] Heb. *lodge.*
[e] Ps. 17. 8.
[f] 2 Pet. 3. 8.
[g] Ps. 142. 5.
[h] Or, *when he hath passed them.*
[i] Ps. 124. 7.
[k] Ps. 73. 20.
[l] Ps. 103. 15. Is. 40. 6.
[m] Or, *is changed.*
[n] Ps. 17. 8. & 57. 1. & 63. 4.
[p] Job 14. 2. Ps. 92. 7.
[q] Job 5. 19, &c. Ps. 112. 7. & 121. 6. Prov. 3. 23, 24. Is. 43. 2.
[r] Ps. 69. 21. Jer. 16. 17.
[t] Ps. 19. 12.
[u] Heb. *turned away.*
[z] Or, *as a meditation.*
[y] Heb. As for the *days of our years, in them are seventy years.*
[1] Ps. 57. 24. Mal. 1. 5.
[a] ver. 2.
[b] Ps. 71. 2. & 90. 1.
[c] Prov. 12. 21.
[d] Ps. 39. 4.
[e] Heb. *cause to come.*
[f] Ps. 34. 7. & 71. 4. Mat. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10, 11. Heb. 1. 14.
[g] Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 135. 14. Joel 2. 13. Jon. 3. 9. Ps. 37. 24.
[i] Ps. 85. 6. & 149. 2.
[k] Or, *asp.*
[l] Hab. 3. 2.
[m] Ps. 9. 10.
[n] Ps. 27. 4.
[p] Ps. 50. 15.
[q] Is. 43. 2.
[r] Is. 38. 12.
[t] 1 Sam. 2. 30.
[u] Heb. *length of days.* Prov. 3. 2.

1 M Heb. *gavest birth to.*
2 M Or, *dust* Heb. *crushing.*
3 M Or, *when it passeth*
4 S in
5 S bring
6 A to an end
7 M Or, *a sound* or *sigh*
8 S, or even
9 S;
1 S pride but
2 S gone,
3 S, and thy wrath according to the fear that is due unto thee?
4 S get us an heart of
5 S;
6 S in the morning
7 S upon
3 M See Ps. 27. 4.

PSALM 91.

[o] 1 *The state of the godly.* 3 *Their safety.* 9 *Their habitation.* 11 *Their servants.* 14 *Their friend; with the effects of them all.*

HE [b]that dwelleth in the secret place of the [1]most† High [2]shall [d]abide [e]under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 [g]I will say of the LORD, †*He is* my refuge and my fortress[3]:† my God[4]; in him will† I trust.

3 [5]Surely† [i]he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, †*and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 [n]He shall cover thee with his [6]feathers,† and under his wings shalt thou [7]trust†: his truth [8]*shall be thy* shield and† buckler.

5 [q]Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night[9];† †*nor* for the arrow †*that* flieth by day;

6 [1]*Nor* for† the pestilence †*that* walketh in darkness[9];† †*nor* for the destruction †*that* wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only [7]with thine eyes shalt thou behold[2] and see the reward of the wicked.

9 [2]Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* [a]my refuge, *even* the most High,† [b]thy habitation;

10 [c]There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy [4]dwelling.†

11 [f]For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in †*their* hands, [h]lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and [k]adder: the young lion and the [5]dragon† shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath [m]known my name.

15 [p]He shall call upon me, and I will answer him[6];† [q]I †*will be* with him in trouble[7];† I will deliver him, and [r]honour him.

16 With [u]long life will I satisfy

[a] Ps. 27. 1. & 62. 2, 6, 7. & 144. 2. Is. 25. 4.
[b] Ps. 27. 4. & 90. 1. Prov. 18. 10.
[c] Ps. 121. 3, 7. Prov. 12. 21.
[d] Ps. 17. 8. & 36. 7. & 57. 1. & 63. 7. & 121. 5. Is. 49. 2. & 51. 16.
[e] Heb. *in the secret place.*
[f] Ps. 34. 7. & 103. 20. & 104. 4. Mat. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10, 11. Heb. 1. 14.
[g] Deut. 32. 39. Ps. 46. 1, 11. & 62. 2, 6, 7. & 144. 2. Is. 25. 4.
[h] Ps. 121. 3.
[i] Ps. 124. 7.
[k] Gen. 3. 15. Ps. 140. 3. Rom. 16. 20.
[l] Ps. 121. 6. Is. 49. 10. Rev. 7. 16.
[m] Ps. 9. 10. & 36. 10. Jer. 24. 7. John 10. 14, 27. 1 Cor. 8. 3. Gal. 4. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[n] Ps. 17. 8. & 57. 1. & 61. 4. & 63. 7. Deut. 32. 11. Ruth 2. 12. Mat. 23. 37.
[o] Ps. 56. 4, 11. & 118. 6. Is. 51. 12. Heb. 13. 6.
[p] Ps. 50. 15. & 86. 5, 7. & 145. 18. Jer. 29. 12. & 33. 3. Zech. 13. 9. Mat. 7. 7. John 14. 13, 14. & 15. 7. & 16. 23. 1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14, 15.
[q] Ps. 23. 4. & 46. 1. & 50. 15. & 72. 12. & 107. 6, 13, 19, 28. & 116. 4. & 118. 5. & 120. 1. & 138. 3. & 142. 6. Is. 33. 2. & 41. 10. & 43. 2. & 58. 9. & 65. 24. Jer. 33. 3. Dan. 3. 17. Hos. 5. 15. Zech. 13. 9. Mat. 6. 8. John 14. 13, 14. & 15. 7. & 16. 23. 1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14, 15.
[r] Ps. 37. 34. John 12. 26. 1 Sam. 2. 30.
[s] Ps. 21. 4. & 61. 8. & 103. 5. & 133. 3. Prov. 3. 2, 16. & 4. 10. & 9. 11. & 10. 27. Is. 65. 20, 22. John 5. 24. & 6. 40, 47. & 8. 51. & 11. 25, 26. 1 John 2. 25. & 5. 11, 12, 20.

1 S Most
2 M Or, *That abideth . . . Almighty; even I &c.*
2 S;
4 S, in whom
5 S For
6 S pinions,
7 S take refuge
8 S is a shield and a
9 S,
1 S For
2 A,
3 S For thou, O LORD, art my refuge! [M Or, *Because thou* hast said, *The LORD is my refuge,*] thou hast made the Most High
4 S tent.
5 S serpent
6 S;
7 S:

him, and shew him my salvation.

PSALM 92.

°1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgments on the wicked, 10 and for his goodness to the godly.*

1 S, a — A Psalm [1]*or* [1] Song for the sabbath day.

† *It* is [a] [c]good †*thing* to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O [2]most' High:

2 S Most — 2 To [h] shew forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness [i]every night,

3 S With — 3 [3 S k]Upon' an instrument of

4 S with — ten strings, and [4]upon' the

5 A with a solemn sound — psaltery; [5 l]upon the harp °with [m]a solemn sound'.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

6 S How — 5 [6 p]O LORD, how' great are thy

7 S, O LORD! — works[7]! *and*' [r]thy thoughts are very deep.

6 [s]A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this[8].'

8 S: — 7 When [u]the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; †*it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever:

2 S O LORD, art on — 8 [v]But thou, [9] LORD, *art most*' high for evermore.

9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall [c]be scattered.

1 S hast thou exalted — 10 But [f]my horn [1]shalt thou exalt' like *the horn of* [2]an unicorn: I shall be' [h]anointed with fresh oil.

2 S the wild-ox: I am — 11 [i]Mine eye also [3]shall see' *my desire* on [4]mine enemies, °*and*' mine ears [5]shall hear' *my desire* of the [6]wicked' that rise up against me.

3 S hath seen — 12 [k]The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he

4 M Or, *them that lie in wait for me* — shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

5 S have heard — 13 [7]Those that be' planted in

6 S evil-doers — the house of the LORD shall

7 S They that are — flourish [n]in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be

8 S full of sap and green: — [8]fat and [q]flourishing;'

9 S; — 15 To shew that the LORD †*is* upright[9];' †[r]*he is* my rock, and †[t]*there is* no unrighteousness in him.

[a] Ps. 96. 10, & 97. 1, & 99. 1, Is. 52. 7, Rev. 19. 6.
[b] Ps. 104. 1.
[c] Ps. 65. 6.
[d] Ps. 96. 10.
[e] Ps. 147. 1.
[f] Ps. 45. 6, Prov. 8. 22, &c.
[g] Heb. *from then.*
[h] Ps. 89. 1.
[i] Heb. *in the nights.*
[k] 1 Chr. 23. 5, Ps. 33. 2.
[l] Or, *upon the solemn sound with the harp.*
[m] Ps. 65. 7, & 89. 9.
[n] Heb. *Hagiation*, Ps. 9. 16.
[p] Ps. 40. 5, & 139. 17.
[q] Heb. *to length of days.*
[r] Is. 28. 29, Rom. 11. 33, 34.
[s] Ps. 73. 22, & 94. 8.
[t] Job 12. 6, & 21. 7.
[u] Ps. 37. 1, 2, 35, 38, Jer. 12. 1, 2, Mal. 3. 15.
[v] Heb. *end of revenges.*
[9] Deut. 32. 35, Nah. 1. 2.
[2] Heb. *shine forth*
Ps. 80. 1.
[a] Ps. 56. 2, & 85. 18.
[b] Ps. 7. 6.
[c] Gen. 18. 25.
[d] Job 20. 5.
[e] Ps. 68. 1.
[f] Ps. 89. 17, 24.
[g] Ps. 31. 18. Jude 15.
[h] Ps. 23. 5.
[i] Ps. 54. 7, & 59. 10, & 112. 8.
[k] Ps. 52. 8, Is. 65. 22, Hos. 14. 5, 6.
[l] Ps. 10. 11, 13, & 59. 7.
[m] Ps. 73. 22, & 92. 6.
[n] Ps. 100. 4, & 135. 2.
[p] Ex. 4. 11, Prov. 20. 12.
[q] Heb. *green.*
[r] Deut. 32. 4.
[t] Rom. 9. 14.
[u] Job 35. 11, Is. 28. 26.

PSALM 93.

°*The majesty, power, and holiness of Christ's kingdom.*'

1 S; — THE [a] LORD reigneth',' [b]he

2 S appareled — is [2]clothed' with majesty;

3 S apparelled, he hath girded himself — the LORD is [3]clothed with strength, [c]*wherewith* he hath girded himself': [d]the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

4 M Or, *roaring* — 2 [f]Thy throne †*is* established [g]of old: thou †*art* from everlasting.

5 S Above the voices of many waters, the mighty breakers of the sea, the LORD on high is mighty. — 3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their [4]waves.

6 S evermore. — 4 [5 m]The LORD on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than* the mighty waves of the sea.'

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, [g]for [6]ever.'

PSALM 94.

°1 *The prophet complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth God's providence. 12 The blessedness of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.*'

7 S, thou God — O LORD [7 x]God,' [y]to whom

8 S shine forth. — vengeance belongeth[7]; O God,' to whom vengeance belongeth, [8 z]shew thyself.'

9 A their desert — 2 [b]Lift up thyself, thou [c]judge of the earth: render °a reward' to the proud[9].

3 LORD, [d]how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

1 S They prate, they speak arrogantly: — 4 '*How long* shall they [g]utter *and* speak hard things? *and*' all the workers of iniquity boast themselves[2]?'

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

3 S And — 7 [3 t]Yet' they say, [4]The LORD

4 M Heb. *Jah.* — shall not see, neither shall the

5 S consider. — God of Jacob [5]regard *it*.'

6 S Consider, — 8 [6 m]Understand,' ye brutish among the people: and †*ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

9 [p]He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

6 M Or, *instructeth* — 10 He that [6]chastiseth the

7 S nations, — [7]heathen,' shall not he correct[8]?' he that "teacheth man

8 S, *even* — knowledge°, *shall not he know*'?

[a] Ps. 96. 10, & 97. 1, & 99. 1, Is. 52. 7, Rev. 19. 6.
[b] Ps. 104. 1.
[c] Ps. 65. 6.
[d] Ps. 96. 10.
[e] Ps. 147. 1.
[f] Ps. 45. 6, Prov. 8. 22, &c.
[g] Heb. *from then.*
[h] Ps. 89. 1.
[i] Heb. *in the nights.*
[k] 1 Chr. 23. 5, Ps. 33. 2.
[l] Or, *upon the solemn sound with the harp.*
[m] Ps. 65. 7, & 89. 9.
[n] Heb. *Hagiation*, Ps. 9. 16.
[p] Ps. 40. 5, & 139. 17.
[q] Heb. *to length of days.*
[r] Is. 28. 29, Rom. 11. 33, 34.
[s] Ps. 73. 22, & 94. 8.
[t] Job 12. 6, & 21. 7.
[u] Job 35. 11, Is. 28. 26.
[x] Deut. 32. 35, Nah. 1. 2.
[y] Heb. *shine forth* Ps. 80. 1.
[z] Ps. 56. 2, & 85. 18.
[a] Heb. *end of revenges.*
[b] Ps. 7. 6.
[c] Gen. 18. 25.
[d] Job 20. 5.
[e] Ps. 68. 1.
[f] Ps. 89. 17, 24.
[g] Ps. 31. 18. Jude 15.
[h] Ps. 23. 5.
[i] Ps. 54. 7, & 59. 10, & 112. 8.
[k] Ps. 52. 8, Is. 65. 22, Hos. 14. 5, 6.
[l] Ps. 10. 11, 13, & 59. 7.
[m] Ps. 73. 22, & 92. 6.
[n] Ps. 100. 4, & 135. 2.
[p] Ex. 4. 11, Prov. 20. 12.
[q] Heb. *green.*
[r] Deut. 32. 4.
[t] Rom. 9. 14.
[u] Job 35. 11, Is. 28. 26.

11 [a]The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, [1]that they [†]*are* [2]vanity.
12 [d]Blessed [†]*is* the man whom thou chastenest, [3]O LORD, and teachest [c]him[1] out of thy law;
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 [g]For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 [4]But judgment[1] shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart [k]shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the [5]evildoers? *or*[1] who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 [p]Unless the LORD [†]*had been* my help, my soul had [6]well[1] almost[1] dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, [7]My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.
19 In the multitude of my [7]thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall [z]the [8]throne of [9]iniquity[1] have fellowship with thee, which [y]frameth mischief by [1]a law[1]?
21 [a]They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and [b]condemn the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD [2]is [c]my defence[1]; and my God [c]*is*[1] the rock of my refuge.
23 And [d]he [3]shall bring[1] upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own [4]wickedness; *yea*,[1] the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSALM 95.

[o]1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatness, 6 and for his goodness, 8 and not to tempt him.*[1]

O COME, let us sing unto the LORD: [m]let us make a joyful noise to [n]the rock of our salvation.
2 Let us [p]come before his presence with thanksgiving, [5]and[1] make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.
3 For [r]the LORD [†]*is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.
4 [u]In his hand [†]*are* the deep places of the earth[6]:[1]

[a] 1 Cor. 3. 20.
[b] Or, *the heights of the hills are his.*
[c] Heb. *Whose the sea is.* Gen. 1. 9, 10.
[d] Job 5. 17. Prov. 3. 11, 12. Heb. 12. 5, &c.
[e] 1 Cor. 6. 20.
[f] Ps. 78. 52. & 80. 1. & 100. 3.
[g] 1 Sam. 12. 22. Rom. 11. 1, 2.
[h] Heb. 3. 7, 15. & 4. 7.
[i] Ex. 17. 2, 7. Num. 14. 22, &c. & 20. 13. Deut. 6. 16.
[j] Heb. *contention.*
[k] Heb. shall be *after it.*
[l] Ps. 78. 18, 49, 56.
[m] Num. 14. 22.
[n] Heb. 3. 10, 17.
[p] Ps. 124. 1, 2.
[q] Or, *quickly.*
[r] Ps. 38. 16.
[s] Num. 14. 23, 28, 29. Heb. 3. 11, 18. & 4. 3, 5.
[t] Heb. *if they enter into my rest.*
[u] Amos 6. 3.
[y] Ps. 58. 2. Is. 10. 1.
[z] 1 Chr. 16. 23-33. Ps. 33. 3.
[a] Mat. 27. 1.
[b] Ex. 23. 7. Dov. 17. 15.
[c] Ps. 59. 9. & 62. 2, 6.
[d] Ps. 7. 16. Prov. 5. 22.
[e] Ps. 5. 22.
[f] Ps. 18. 3.
[g] Ps. 95. 3.

[h] See Jer. 10. 11, 12.
[i] Ps. 115. 15. Is. 42. 5.
[k] Ps. 29. 2.
[l] Ps. 29. 1, 2.
[m] Ps. 100. 1.
[n] Deut. 32. 15.
[o] Rom. 15. 33.
[p] Heb. *present his face.*
[q] Heb. *of his name.*
[r] Ps. 96. 4. & 97. 9. & 135. 5.
[s] Or, *in the glorious sanctuary.* Ps. 29. 2. & 110. 3.
[t] Heb. *in whose.*
[u] Ps. 93. 1. & 97. 1. Rev. 11. 15. & 19. 6.

1 [b]the strength of the hills *is*[1] his also.
5 [e]The sea [†]*is* his, and he made it[2]:[1] and his hands formed the dry [†]*land*.
6 O come, let us worship and bow down[2];[1] let [e]us kneel before the LORD our [3]maker.[1]
7 For he [†]*is* our God[4];[1] and [f]we [†]*are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.
8 [5][h]To day if ye will[1] hear his voice[6],[1]
8 Harden not your heart, [i]as [7]in the [j]provocation, *and*[1] as [†]*in* the day of [8]temptation[1] in the wilderness:
9 When [l]your fathers tempted me, proved me, and [m]saw my work.
10 [n]Forty years long was I grieved with [9]*this*[1] generation, and said, It [†]*is* a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:
11 [1]Unto whom[1] [t]I sware in my wrath[2] [u]that they should not enter into my rest.

PSALM 96.

[o]1 *An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatness, 8 for his kingdom, 11 for his general judgment.*[1]

O [2]SING unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.
2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name; shew forth his salvation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the [3]heathen, his wonders among all people.
4 For [e]the LORD *is* great, and [f]greatly[1] to be praised: [g]he [†]*is* to be feared above all gods.
5 For [h]all the gods of the [4]nations *are*[1] [5]idols: [i]but the LORD made the heavens.
6 Honour and majesty [†]*are* before him: strength and [k]beauty [†]*are* in his sanctuary.
7 [l]Give unto the LORD, [o]O[1] ye kindreds of the [6]people,[1] give unto the LORD glory and strength.
8 Give unto the LORD the glory [†][q]*due unto* his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.
9 O worship the LORD [7][r]in the beauty of holiness: [8]fear[1] before him, all the earth.
10 Say among the [9]heathen *that* [z]the[1] LORD reigneth: the

1 [5] the heights [m Or, *strength*] of the mountains are
2 [5];
3 [5] Maker:
4 [5],
5 [5] To-day, Oh that ye would [M]as A.V. text.
6 [5] !
7 [5] at Meribah, [M]That is, *strife.*
8 [5] Massah [M]That is, *temptation.*
9 [5] *that*

1 [5] Wherefore
2 [A],

3 [5] nations, his marvellous works among all the peoples. For great is the LORD, and highly
4 [5] peoples are
5 [M] Or, *things of nought*
6 [5] peoples,

7 [M] Or, *in holy array*
8 [5] tremble
9 [5] nations, The

world also [1]shall be established that it shall not[1] be moved: [c]he shall judge the [2]people righteously.[1]

11 [d]Let the heavens [3]rejoice,[1] and let the earth [4]be glad[1]; [e]let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof[5].[1]

12 Let the field [6]be joyful,[1] and all that [†]*is* therein[5]:[1] then shall all the trees of the wood [7]rejoice[1]

13 Before the LORD[8]:[1] for he cometh[5],[1] for he cometh to judge the earth: [h]he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the [9]people[1] [1]with his truth.

PSALM 97.

[o]1 *The majesty of God's kingdom.* 10 *An exhortation to godliness and gladness.*[1]

THE [g]LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the [f]multitude of [M]isles be glad [o]*thereof*[1].

2 [i]Clouds and darkness [†]*are* round about him: [j]righteousness and [2]judgment[1] [†]*are* the [3]habitation[1] of his throne.

3 [k]A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his [4]enemies round about.

4 [l]His lightnings [5]enlightened[1] the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 [m]The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 [n]The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the [6]people see[1] his glory.

7 [7][i]Confounded[1] be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: [k]worship him, all [†]*ye* gods.

8 Zion heard[9],[1] and was glad[8:1] and the daughters of Judah rejoiced[9] because of thy [1]judgments,[1] O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, [†]*art* [2]high above all the earth: [q]thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 [3]Ye[1] that love the LORD, [r]hate evil: [s]he preserveth the souls of his saints; [t]he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 [u]Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 [4][v]Rejoice[1] in the LORD, ye righteous; [a]and give thanks [1][b]at the remembrance of his holiness.[1]

PSALM 98.

[o]1 *The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.*[1]

A Psalm.

O[1]SING unto the LORD a new song; for [g]he hath done marvellous things: [h]his right hand, and his holy arm, hath [2]gotten him the victory.[1]

2 [i]The LORD hath made known his salvation: [i]his righteousness hath he [m]openly shewed in the sight of the [5]heathen.[1]

3 He hath [n]remembered his mercy and his [4]truth[1] toward the house of Israel: [p]all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 [7]Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: [5]make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.[1]

5 Sing [6] unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp[o], and the voice of [7]a psalm.[1]

6 [a]With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the [8]LORD, the King.[1]

7 [c]Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein[9].[1]

8 Let the floods [e]clap [†]*their* hands[9:1]: let the hills [1]be joyful together[1]

9 Before the LORD[2:1]; [g]for he cometh to judge the earth: [2]with righteousness shall he[1] judge the world[1], and the [9]people[1] with equity.

PSALM 99.

[o]1 *The prophet, setting forth the kingdom of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.*[1]

THE [1]LORD reigneth; let the [5]people[1] tremble: [m]he [6]sitteth *between* the cherubims[1]; let the earth [p]be moved.

2 The LORD [†]*is* great in Zion; and he [†]*is* [7]high above all the [5]people[1].

3 Let them praise [x]thy great and terrible name[7]; *for* it *is* holy.[1][8]

4 [z]The king's strength also loveth [9]judgment[1]; thou dost establish equity, thou executest [9]judgment[1] and righteousness in Jacob.

---

1 S is established that it cannot
2 S peoples with equity.
3 S be glad,
4 S rejoice
5 S;
6 S exult,
7 S sing for joy;
8 S,
9 S peoples
1 M Or, *in his faith fulness*
2 S judgement
3 S foundation
4 S adversaries
5 S lightened
6 S peoples have seen
7 S Ashamed
8 S,
9 A;
1 S judgements,
2 A most
3 S O ye
4 S Be glad

a Ps. 20. 4.
b Or, *to the memorial.*
c ver. 13. Ps. 67. 4. & 98. 9.
d Ps. 69. 34.
e Ps. 98. 7, &c.
f Ps. 33. 3. & 96. 1. Is. 42. 10.
g Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 77. 14. & 86. 10. & 105. 5. & 136. 4. & 139. 14.
h Ex. 15. 6. Is. 59. 16. & 63. 5.
i Is. 52. 10. Luke 2. 30, 31.
k Ps. 67. 4. Rev. 19. 11.
l Is. 62. 2. Rom. 3. 25, 26.
m Or, *revealed.*
n Luke 1. 54, 55, 72.
o Is. 49. 6. & 52. 10. Luke 2. 30, 31. & 3. 6. Acts 13. 47. & 28. 28.
p Ps. 96. 10.
q Ps. 95. 1. & 100. 1.
r Heb. *many*, or, *great isles.*
s 1 Ki. 8. 12. Ps. 18. 11.
t Ps. 89. 14. Or, *establishment.*
a Num. 10. 10. 1 Chr. 15. 28 2 Chr. 29. 27.
b Ps. 18. 8. & 50. 3. Dan. 7. 10. Hab. 3. 5.
c Ps. 96. 11, &c.
d Ex. 19. 18. Ps. 77. 18. & 104. 32.
e Is. 55. 12.
f Judg. 5. 5. Mic. 1. 4. Nah. 1. 5.
g Ps. 96. 10, 13.
h Ps. 19. 1. & 50. 6.
i Ex. 20. 4. Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 5. 8. & 27. 15.
k Heb. 1. 6.
l Ps. 90. 1.
m Ex. 25. 22. Ps. 80. 1. & 99. 1.
n Ps. 8. 18. Heb. *stagger.*
o Ex. 18. 11. Ps. 95. 3. & 96. 4.
p Ps. 97. 9.
q Ps. 34. 14. & 37. 27. & 101. 3. Amos 5. 15. Rom. 12. 9.
r Ps. 31. 23. & 37. 28. & 145. 20. Prov. 2. 8.
s Deut. 33. 3. Rev. 15. 4.
t Ps. 37. 39, 40. Dan. 3. 28. & 6. 22, 27.
u Job 36. 5-7.
v Job 22. 28. Ps. 112. 4. Prov. 4. 18.
a Ps. 33. 1.

1 S to his holy name.
M Heb. *memorial.*
2 S wrought salvation for him.
3 S nations.
4 S faithfulness
5 S break forth and sing for joy, yea, sing praises.
6 A praises
7 S melody.
8 S King, the LORD.
9 S;
1 S sing for joy together;
2 S,
3 S he shall
4 A with righteousness
5 S peoples
6 S sitteth upon [M Or, *dwelleth between*] the cherubim
7 S: holy is he.
8 A space after verse.
9 S judgement

5 [a]Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at [b]his footstool[1]; *for* [c]he *is* holy.[1][2]

6 [c]Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name; they [f]called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 [g]He spake unto them in the [3]cloudy pillar[1]: they kept his testimonies, and the [4]ordinance[1] [†]*that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: [k]thou wast a God that forgavest them, though [m]thou tookest vengeance of their [5]inventions.[1]

9 [n]Exalt [6]the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God [†]*is* holy.

PSALM 100.

[o]1 *An exhortation to praise God cheerfully,* 3 *for his greatness,* 4 *and for his power.*[1]

[t]A Psalm [7]of [u]praise.[1]

MAKE [z]a joyful noise unto the LORD, [8]all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he [†]*is* God: [†c]*it is* he [†]*that* hath made us, [9]*a*]and not we ourselves[1]; [†c]*we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 [k]Enter into his gates with [1]thanksgiving, [†]*and* into his courts with praise: [2]be thankful[1] unto him, [†]*and* bless his name.

5 For the LORD [†]*is* good; [1]his mercy [3]*is* everlasting; and his truth *endureth* [u]to[1] all generations.

PSALM 101.

[o]*David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.*[1]

A Psalm of David.

[z]I WILL sing of mercy and [4]judgment[1]: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing [5].

2 I will [6][g]behave myself wisely in a perfect way[7]. O[1] when wilt thou come unto me? I will [k]walk within my house [8]with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no [9][a]wicked[1] thing before mine eyes: [c]I hate [1]the work of them [9]that turn aside; [†]*it* shall not cleave [2]to[1] me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will [2]not [1]know a wicked *person*.[1]

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I [1]cut off[1]: [d]him that hath an high look and a proud heart will [2]not I[1] suffer.

6 Mine eyes [†]*shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh [h]in a perfect way, he shall [3]serve[1] me.

7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that [4]telleth lies [5]shall not tarry in my sight.[1]

8 [5]I will [1]early[1] destroy all the wicked of the land; [6]that I may cut off all wicked doers[1] [p]from the city of the LORD.

PSALM 102.

[o]1 *The prophet maketh a grievous complaint.* 12 *He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God.*[1]

A Prayer [q]of the afflicted, [r]when he [7]is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry [z]come unto thee.

2 [s]Hide not thy face from me in the day [8]*when* I am in trouble; [t]incline thine ear unto me[9]: in the day [†]*when* I call answer me speedily.

3 [f]For my days [1]are consumed[1] [2][g]like smoke, and [4]my bones are burned [3]as an hearth.[1]

4 My heart is smitten[4], and [k]withered [o]like grass[1]; [5]so that[1] I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning [m]my bones cleave to my [6][p]skin.[1]

6 [q]I am like [7]a pelican of the wilderness[7]:[1] I am [8]like[1] an owl of the [9]desert.[1]

7 I [1]watch, and am [1]as[1] a sparrow [2] [9]alone upon the [3]house top.[1]

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; [o]*and*[1] they that are [2]mad against me [4]are [u]sworn against[1] me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and [c]mingled my drink with weeping[5].[1]

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for [f]thou hast [e]lifted[1] me up, and cast me [7]down.[1]

11 [k]My days [†]*are* like a shadow that [8]declineth; and [k]I am withered like grass.[9]

---

[a] ver. 9.
[b] 1 Chr. 28. 2. Ps. 132. 7.
[c] Or, *it is holy.* Lev. 19. 2.
[d] Ps. 18. 27. Prov. 6. 17.
[e] Jer. 15. 1.
[f] Ex. 14. 15. & 15. 25. 1 Sam. 7. 9. & 12. 18.
[g] Ex. 33. 9.
[h] Or, *perfect in a way.* Ps. 119. 1.
[i] Heb. *shall not be established.*
[k] Num. 14. 20. Jer. 46. 28. Zeph. 3. 7.
[l] Ps. 75. 10. Jer. 21. 12.
[m] See Ex. 32. 2, &c. Num. 20. 12. Deut. 9. 20.
[n] Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 34. 3. & 118. 28.
[p] Ps. 48. 2, 8.
[q] Or, *for.*
[r] Ps. 61. 2. & 142. 2, 3.
[t] Ps. 145. title.
[u] Or, *thanksgiving.*
[f] Ps. 95. 1. & 98. 4.
[y] Heb. *all the earth.*
[z] Ex. 2. 23. 1 Sam. 9. 16. Ps. 18. 6.
[a] Ps. 27. 9. & 69. 17.
[b] Ps. 71. 2.
[c] Ps. 119. 73. & 138. 13.
[d] Ps. 2. 5, 10.
[e] Or, *and his wrath.*
[f] Ps. 90. 7. Ezek. 34. 20.
[g] Ps. 119. 83.
[h] Jam. 5. 14.
[i] Or, (as some read) *who smoked.*
[k] Ps. 66. 13. & 116. 17-19. 1 Job 20. 20. Ps. 31. 10. Lam. 3. 13.
[l] Ps. 37. 2.
[m] Job 19. 20. Lam. 4. 8.
[n] Heb. *to generation and generation.*
[p] Or, *flesh.*
[q] Job 30. 29.
[r] Is. 34. 11. Zeph. 2. 14.
[t] Ps. 77. 4.
[u] Ps. 78. 11.
[z] Ps. 80. 1.
[a] 1 Sam. 18. 14.
[b] Acts 26. 11.
[c] Acts 23. 12.
[d] Heb. *thing of falsehood.*
[e] Ps. 97. 10.
[f] Ps. 30. 7.
[g] Josh. 22. 6. 1 Sam. 12. 20, 21.
[h] Ps. 40. 4. & 125. 5.
[i] Job 14. 2. Ps. 109. 23. & 144. 4.
[k] Eccles. 6. 12.
[l] Mat. 7. 22. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[m] Is. 40. 6, 8. James 1. 10.

1 S destroy
2 S I not
3 S minister unto
4 S speaketh falsehood shall not be established before mine eyes.
5 S Morning by morning will I
6 S to cut off all the workers of iniquity
7 M Or, *fainteth*
8 S of my distress:
9 S;
1 S consume away
2 M Or, *in smoke*
3 S as a firebrand. M as A.V. text.
4 A like grass
5 S for
6 S flesh.
7 S;
8 S become as
9 S waste places.
1 S become like
2 A that is
3 S housetop.
4 S do curse by
5 S.
6 S taken
7 S away.
8 M Or, *is stretched out*
9 A space after ver.

12 But [a] thou, O LORD, [1] shalt [2] endure [1] for ever; and [b] thy [3] remembrance [1] unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, [†] *and* [d] have mercy upon Zion: for [4] the time to favour [1] her, yea, the [e] set time [5], [1] is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in [h] her stones, and [6] favour the dust thereof. [1]

15 So the [6] heathen [1] shall [k] fear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory [7].

16 When [1] the LORD [8] shall build [1] up Zion, [m] he [9] shall appear [1] in his glory. [1] [†]

17 [2][p] He will regard [1] the prayer of the destitute, and [3] not despise [1] their prayer.

18 This shall be [r] written for the generation to come: and [4][u] the [1] people which shall be created shall praise [5] the LORD.

19 For he hath [y] looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

20 [b] To hear the [6] groaning [1] of the prisoner; to loose [7][c] those that are appointed to death;

21 [8] To [1] [c] declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem;

22 When the [9] people [1] are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD. [1]

23 [2] He [h] weakened my strength in the way; he [k] shortened my days.

24 [†] I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: [u] thy years [†] *are* throughout all generations.

25 [v] Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth [3]: [1] and the heavens [†] *are* the work of thy hands.

26 [x] They shall perish, but [9] thou shalt [z] endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

27 But [c] thou [†] *art* the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 [d] The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM 103.

[o] *An exhortation to bless God for his mercy.* [1]

[a] ver. 25. Ps. 9. 7. Lam. 5. 19.
[b] Ps. 133. 13.
[c] ver. 22. Ps. 104. 1, & 146. 1.
[d] Is. 60. 10. Zech. 1. 12.
[e] Is. 40. 2.
[f] Ps. 130. 8. Is. 33. 24. Mat. 9. 2, 6. Mark 2. 5, 10, 11. Luke 7. 47.
[g] Ex. 15. 26. Ps. 147. 3. Jer. 17. 14.
[h] Ps. 79. 1.
[i] Ps. 34. 22. & 56. 13.
[k] 1 Kin. 8. 42. Ps. 138. 4. Is. 60. 3.
[l] Ps. 5. 12.
[m] Is. 60. 1, 2.
[n] Is. 40. 31.
[p] Neh. 1. 6, 11. & 2. 8.
[q] Ps. 146. 7.
[r] Rom. 15. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 11. Jer. 17. 18.
[u] Ps. 22. 31. Is. 43. 21.
[x] Ex. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 10. Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 86. 15. Jer. 14. 22.
[y] Deut. 26. 15. Ps. 14. 2. & 33. 13, 14.
[z] Heb. *great of mercy.*
[a] Ps. 30. 5. Is. 57. 16. Mic. 7. 18.
[b] Ps. 79. 11.
[c] Heb. *the children of death.*
[d] Ezra 9. 13.
[e] Ps. 22. 22.
[f] Ps. 57. 10. Heb. 1. 18.
[g] Heb. *according to the height of the heaven.*
[h] Heb. *afflicted.*
[i] Is. 42. 25. Mic. 7. 18.
[k] Job 21. 21.
[l] Is. 38. 10.
[m] Mal. 3. 17.
[n] Ps. 90. 2. Hab. 1. 12.
[p] Gen. 1. 1, & 2. 1. Heb. 1. 10.
[q] Ps. 78. 39.
[r] Gen. 3. 19. Eccles. 12. 7.
[t] Ps. 90. 5, 6. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
[u] Job 14. 1, 2. James 1. 10.
[x] Is. 24. 4. & 51. 6. & 65. 17. & 66. 22. Rom. 8. 20. 2 Pet. 3. 7, 10-12.
[y] ver. 12.
[z] Heb. *stand.*
[a] Heb. *it is not.*
[b] Job 7. 10. & 20. 9.
[c] Mal. 3. 6. Heb. 13. 8. James 1. 17.
[d] Ps. 69. 36.
[e] Ex. 20. 6.
[f] Deut. 7. 9.

A Psalm of David.

BLESS [c] the LORD, O my soul [1]: [†] and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 [f] Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who [g] healeth all thy diseases;

4 Who [†] redeemeth thy life from [2] destruction; [i] who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies [3]:

5 Who satisfieth [4] thy mouth with good [5] *things*; [†] *so that* [n] thy youth is renewed like the [6] eagle's. [1]

6 [q] The LORD executeth [7] righteousness and judgment [1] for all that are oppressed.

7 [t] He made known his ways unto Moses, his [8] acts [1] unto the children of Israel.

8 [x] The LORD [†] *is* [9] merciful [1] and gracious, slow to anger, and [z] plenteous in mercy.

9 [a] He will not always chide [1]: [†] neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 [d] He hath not dealt with us after our sins [2]; [1] nor rewarded us [3] according to [1] our iniquities.

11 [f] For [g] as the heaven is high above the earth, [†] *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, [†] *so* far hath he [i] removed our transgressions from us.

13 [m] Like as a father pitieth [†] *his* children, [†] *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; [n] he remembereth that we [†] *are* [r] dust.

15 [†] *As for* man, [t] his days [†] *are* as grass [4]: [†] [u] as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and [a] it is gone; and [b] the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD [†] *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness [c] unto children's children;

18 [f] To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his [5] commandments [1] to do them.

19 The LORD hath [6] prepared [1]

1 [M] Or, *sittest* as king
2 [S] abide
3 [S] memorial
4 [S] it is time to have pity upon
5 [S] have pity upon her dust.
6 [S] nations
7 [S]; For
8 [S] hath built
9 [S] hath appeared
1 [S].
2 [S] He hath regarded
3 [S] hath not despised
4 [S] a
5 [M] Heb. *Jah.*
6 [S] sighing
7 [M] Heb. *the children of death.*
8 [S] That men may
9 [S] peoples
1 A spaee after verse.
2 [M] Another reading is, *He afflicted* me with *his strength.*
3 [S];
1 [S];
2 [M] Or, *the pit*
3 [S];
4 [M] Or, *thy years* Or, *thy prime* Heb. *thine ornament.*
5 [S] things;
6 [S] eagle.
7 [S] righteous acts, and judgements
8 [S] doings
9 [S] full of compassion
1 [S];
2 [S],
3 [S] after
4 [S];
5 [S] precepts
6 [S] established

his [a]throne in the heavens; and [b]his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 [d]Bless the LORD, ye [1]his angels, [r]that excel[1] in strength, that [2]h do his commandments,[1] hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless [o]ye[1] the LORD, all [t]*ye* [1]his hosts; [t,u]*ye* ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

22 [p]Bless the LORD, all [3]his works[1] in all places of his dominion: [r]bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSALM 104.

[o]1 *A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderful providence of God. 31 God's glory is eternal. 33 The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*[1]

BLESS [x]the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; [y]thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 [z]Who coverest [t]*thyself* with light as [t]*with* a garment[1]: [b]who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:

3 [c]Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters[1]: [h]who maketh the clouds his chariot[1]: [i]who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

4 [t]Who maketh [5]his angels spirits[1]; [m]his ministers a flaming fire:

5 [n,t]*Who* laid the foundations of the earth, [t]*that* it should not be [r]removed[1] for ever.

6 [p]Thou coveredst it with the deep as [t]*with* a [8]garment[1]: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 [r]At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.[1]

8 [u,v]They [2]go[1] up by the mountains[3]; they go[1] down by the valleys[4] unto [x]the place which thou [5]hast[1] founded for them.

9 [y]Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; [a]that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 [d]He sendeth [6]the[1] springs into the valleys[7], *which*[1] [c]run among the [8]hills.[1]

11 They give drink to every beast of the field[9]:[1] the wild asses [f]quench their thirst.

12 By them [1]shall the fowls[1] of the heaven have their habitation,[1] *which*[1] [2e]sing among the branches.

13 [e]He watereth the [3]hills[1] from his chambers: [g]the earth is satisfied with [i]the fruit of thy works.

14 [k]He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the [4]service of man[5]:[1] that he may bring forth [6u]food out of the earth[7];[1]

15 And [q]wine [t]*that* maketh glad the heart of man, [s]*and* [r]oil to make [t]*his* face to shine, and bread [9]*which*[1] strengtheneth man's heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are [1]full *of sap*,[1] the cedars of Lebanon, [u]which he hath planted;

17 Where the birds make their nests: [t]*as for* the stork, the fir trees [t]*are* her house.

18 The high [2]hills *are* a refuge[1] for the wild goats; [o]*and*[1] the rocks [2] for [u]the [4]conies.

19 [e]He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun [d]knoweth his going down.

20 [f]Thou makest darkness, and it is night[5]:[1] wherein [g]all the beasts of the forest do creep [t]*forth*.

21 [k]The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they [6]gather themselves together,[1] and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth unto [g]his work and to his labour until the evening.

24 [r]O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy [7]riches.

25 [s]*So is* this great and wide sea,[1] wherein [t]*are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships[9]: *there is* that[1] [2]leviathan, [t]*whom* thou hast [1b]made to play therein.[1]

27 [c]These wait all upon thee[2]; that thou mayest give [t]*them* their meat in due season.

28 [t]*That* thou givest [3] them they gather[4]:[1] thou openest thine hand, they are [5]filled[1] with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they

[a] Ps. 11. 4.
[b] Ps. 47. 2. Dan. 4. 25, 34, 35.
[c] Heb. *give a voice.*
[d] Ps. 148. 2.
[e] Ps. 147. 8.
[f] Heb. *mighty in strength:* See Ps. 78. 25.
[g] Ps. 65. 9, 10.
[h] Mat. 6. 10. Heb. 1. 14.
[i] Jer. 10. 13. & 14. 22.
[k] Gen. 1. 29, 30. & 3. 18. & 9. 3. Ps. 147. 8.
[l] Gen. 22. 2. Josh. 5. 14. Ps. 68. 17.
[m] Dan. 7. 9, 10. Heb. 1. 14.
[n] Job 38. 5. Ps. 136. 25. & 147. 9.
[o] Ps. 145. 10.
[q] Judg. 9. 13. Ps. 23. 5. Prov. 31. 6, 7.
[r] ver. 1.
[t] Heb. *to make his face shine with oil*, or, *more than oil.*
[u] Num. 24. 6.
[x] ver. 35. Ps. 103. 1.
[y] Ps. 93. 1.
[z] Gen. 7. 9.
[a] Prov. 30. 35.
[b] Is. 40. 22. & 42. 5.
[c] Gen. 1. 14.
[d] Job 28. 12.
[e] Amos 9. 6.
[f] Is. 45. 7.
[g] Heb. *all the beasts thereof do trample on the forest.*
[h] Is. 19. 1.
[i] Ps. 18. 10.
[k] Job 38. 39. Joel 1. 21.
[l] Heb. 1. 7.
[m] 2 Kin. 2. 11. & 6. 17.
[n] Heb. *He hath founded, the earth upon her bases.* Job 26. 7. & 38. 4, 6. Ps. 24. 2. & 136. 6. Eccles. 1. 4.
[p] Gen. 7. 19.
[q] Gen. 9. 11.
[r] Prov. 3. 19.
[s] Gen. 8. 1.
[t] Heb. *The mountains ascend, the valleys descend.* Gen. 8. 5.
[u] Job 38. 10, 11.
[v] Job 26. 10. Ps. 33. 7. Jer. 5. 22.
[x] Job 41. 1.
[a] Gen. 9. 11, 15.
[b] Heb. *formed.*
[c] Ps. 136. 25. & 145. 15. & 147. 9.
[d] Heb. *Who kneleth.*
[e] Heb. *wells.*
[f] Heb. *breaks.*

1 S they
2 M Heb. *utter their voice.*
3 S mountains
4 M Or, *labour*
5 S;
6 M Heb. *bread.*
7 S;
8 M Heb. *To make his face to shine with oil.*
9 S that
1 S satisfied;
M See ver. 13.
2 S mountains are
3 A are a refuge
4 M See Lev. 11. 5.
5 S;
6 S get them away,
7 M Or, *creatures*
8 S Yonder is the sea, great and wide,
9 S; there is
1 S formed to take his pastime therein.
M Or, *play with him* See Job 41 5.
2 S,
3 A unto
4 S;
5 S satisfied

are troubled[1]:' [a]thou [2]takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 [d]Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created[1]:' and thou renewest the face of the [3]earth.'

31 [4]The' glory of the LORD [o]y shall' endure for ever[5]:' the LORD [o]h shall' rejoice in his works[6].

32 He' looketh on the earth, and it [t]trembleth[7]:' [m]he toucheth the [8]hills,' and they smoke.

33 [n]I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have [5]my' being.

34 [1]My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad' in the LORD.

35 Let [cu]the' sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. [2]Bless [o]thou' the LORD, O my soul. [2]Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 105.

[o]1 *An exhortation to praise God.* 9 *God's providence over Abraham,* 17 *Joseph, &c.*'

O [c]GIVE thanks unto the LORD [2];' call upon his name[4]:' [c]make known his [5]deeds' among the [6]people.'

2 Sing unto him, sing [7]psalms' unto him[4]:' [8y]talk ye of all his [9]wondrous' works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

4 Seek[1] the LORD[o];' and his strength[2]:' [t]seek his face evermore.

5 [m]Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the [3]judgments' of his mouth;

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob[4] his chosen[5].

7 He [t]*is* the LORD our God: [x]his [3]judgments' [t]*are* in all the earth.

8 He hath [z]remembered his covenant for ever, the word [t]*which* he commanded to a thousand generations[6].

9 [c]Which *covenant*[1] he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a [7]law, *and*[1] to Israel [t]*for* an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, [b]Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, [c]the [1]lot of your inheritance:

12 [e]When they were [t]*but* a few men in number; yea, very few, [f]and [2]strangers in it.'

13 [3]When they went from one nation to another,' from [t]*one* kingdom to another people[4];'

14 [4]He suffered no man to do them wrong[5]:' yea, [k]he reproved kings for their sakes;

15 *Saying,* Touch not mine anointed[6], and do my prophets no harm.

16 [7]Moreover' [p]he called for a famine upon the land[5]:' he brake the whole [q]staff of bread.

17 [r]He sent a man before them[8], *even* Joseph, *who*[1] [t]was sold for a servant:

18 [9x]Whose' feet they hurt with fetters[5]:' [10]he was laid in[2] iron:

19 Until the time that his word came[3]:' [a]the word of the LORD tried him.

20 [b]The king sent and loosed him; [t]*even* the ruler of [4]the people,' and let him go free.

21 [d]He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his [f]substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure[5];' and teach his [6]senators wisdom.

23 [h]Israel also came into Egypt; and Jacob sojourned [i]in the land of Ham.

24 And [k]he increased his people greatly[5];' and made them stronger than their [7]enemies.'

25 [u]He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 [p]He sent Moses his servant[5];' *and* Aaron [q]whom he had chosen.

27 [s7]They [9]shewed [t]his signs among them,' [u]and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 [y]He sent darkness, and made it dark; and [u]they rebelled not against his [1]word.'

29 [b]He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 [d]Their land [2]brought forth frogs in abundance,' in the chambers of their kings.

31 [e]He spake, and there came [3]divers sorts' of flies, [t]*and* [4]lice in all their [5]coasts.'

32 [f]He gave them hail for

[1] Job 34.14, 15.
[a] Ps. 146. 4. Eccles. 12. 7.
[b] Gen. 15. 15. & 15. 18.
[c] Heb. *the cord.*
[d] Is. 42. 5. Ezek. 37. 9.
[e] Gen. 34. 30. Deut. 7. 7. & 26. 5.
[f] Lev. 25. 23.
[2] Heb. *shall be.*
[h] Gen. 1. 31.
[i] Gen. 35. 5.
[k] Gen. 12. 17. & 20. 3, 7.
[l] Hab. 3. 10.
[m] Ps. 144. 5.
[n] Ps. 63. 4. & 146. 2.
[p] Gen. 41. 54.
[q] Lev. 26. 26. Is. 3. 1. Ezek. 4. 16.
[r] Gen. 45. 5. & 50. 20.
[s] Gen. 37. 28, 36.
[t] Ps. 37. 38. Prov. 2. 22.
[x] Gen. 39. 20. & 40. 15.
[y] Heb. *his soul came into iron.*
[z] ver. 1.
[a] Gen. 41. 25.
[b] Gen. 41. 14.
[c] 1 Chr. 16. 8–22. Is. 12. 4.
[d] Gen. 41. 40.
[e] Ps. 145. 4, 5, 11.
[f] Heb. *possession.*
[g] Ps. 77. 12. & 119. 27.
[h] Gen. 46. 6.
[i] Ps. 78. 51. & 106. 22.
[k] Ex. 1. 7.
[l] Ps. 27. 8.
[m] Ps. 77. 11.
[n] Ex. 1. 8, &c.
[p] Ex. 3. 10. & 4. 12, 14.
[q] Num. 16. 5. & 17. 5.
[r] Ex. 7–12. Ps. 78. 43, &c.
[t] Heb. *words of his signs.*
[u] Ps. 106. 22.
[x] Is. 26. 9.
[y] Ex. 10. 22.
[z] Luke 1. 72.
[a] Ps. 99. 7.
[b] Ex. 7. 17. Ps. 78. 44.
[c] Gen. 17. 2. & 22. 16, &c. & 26. 3, 4. & 28. 13. & 35. 11. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 17.
[d] Ex. 8. 6. Ps. 78. 45.
[e] Ex. 8. 17, 24. Ps. 78. 45.
[f] Heb. *He gave their rain hail.* Ex. 9. 23, 25. Ps. 78. 48.

[1] M Heb. *cord,* or, *line.*
[2] S sojourners in it:
[3] S And they went about from nation to nation,
[4] S.
[5] S;
[6] A ones
[7] S And
[8] S; Joseph
[9] S His
[1] M Heb. *His soul entered into the iron.*
[2] A *chains of*
[3] S to pass;
[4] S peoples,
[5] S,
[6] M Heb. *elders.*
[7] S adversaries.
[8] M Some ancient versions have, *He.*
[9] S set among them his signs.
[M] Heb. *the words of his signs.*
[1] S words.
[2] S swarmed with frogs,
[3] S swarms
[1] M See Ex. 8. 16.
[5] S borders.

rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 "He smote their vines also and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their [1]coasts.'

34 [b]He spake, and the [2]locusts' came, and [3]caterpillers,' and that without number,

35 And did eat up [4]all the herbs' in their land, and [5]devoured' the fruit of their ground.

36 [c]He smote also all the firstborn in their land, [d]the [6]chief of all their strength.

37 [7g]He' brought them forth °also' with silver and gold: and [f]*there was* [8]not one feeble [f]*person* among [9]their' tribes.

38 [f]Egypt was glad when they departed':' for the fear of them [2]fell' upon them.

39 [h]He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.

40 [3g]*The people*' asked, and he brought quails, and [i]satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 [k]He opened the rock, and °the' waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he remembered [l]his holy [4]promise,' *and* Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with [5c]gladness:'

44 [d]And [6] gave them the lands of the [7]heathen:' and they [8]inherited the labour of the people:'

45 [h]That they might [9]observe' his statutes, and [1]keep' his laws. [2i]Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 106.

°1 *The psalmist exhorteth to praise God, 7 The story of the people's rebellion, and God's mercy.*'

[2m]PRAISE ye the LORD. [n]O [q]give thanks unto the LORD; for *the is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 [t]Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD[3?] *who* can' shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed [1]*are* they that keep [4]judgment,' [1]*and* he that [u]doeth righteousness at [v]all times.

4 [w]Remember me, O LORD, with the favour [t]*that thou bearest unto* thy people[5]:' O visit me with thy salvation[6];'

5 That I may see the [1]good' of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.[2]

6 [c]We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; [d]but [3]provoked *him*' at the sea, [t]*even* at the Red [4]sea'.

8 Nevertheless he saved them [h]for his name's sake, [i]that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 [k]He rebuked the Red [4]sea' also, and it was dried up: so [m]he led them through the depths, as through [5]the wilderness.'

10 And he [p]saved them from the hand of him that hated [t]*them*, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 [t]And the waters covered their [6]enemies': there was not one of them left.

12 [x]Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.

13 [z]They soon forgat his works; they waited not for the counsel:

14 [a]But [b]lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 [e]And he gave them their request; but [f]sent leanness into their soul.

16 [g]They envied Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the [7]saint of the LORD.

17 [k]The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18 [l]And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked.

19 [p]They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped [8]the' molten image.

20 Thus [r]they changed their glory [9]into the similitude' of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They [s]forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt;

22 Wondrous works in [z]the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red [1]sea.'

23 [b]Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not

1 S borders.
2 S locust
3 S the cankerworm,
4 S every herb
5 S did eat up
6 M Heb. *beginning.* See Deut. 21. 17.
7 S And he
8 M Or, *none that stumbled*
9 S his
1 S;
2 S had fallen
3 S They
4 S word,
5 S singing.
6 A he
7 S nations;
8 S took the labour of the peoples in possession:
9 S keep
1 S observe
2 M Heb. *Hallelujah.*
3 S, or
4 S judgement,
5 S;
6 S;
1 S prosperity
2 A spaee after verse.
3 S were rebellious
4 S Sea
5 S a wilderness.
M Or, *pasture land*
6 S adversaries
7 M Or, *holy one*
8 S a
9 S for the likeness
1 S Sea.

[a] Ps. 78. 47.
[b] Ex. 10. 4, 13, 14. Ps. 78. 46.
[c] Lev. 26. 40. 1 Kin. 8. 47. Dan. 9. 5.
[d] Ex. 14. 11, 12.
[e] Ex. 12. 29. Ps. 78. 51.
[f] Gen. 49. 3.
[g] Ex. 12. 33.
[h] Ezek. 20. 14.
[i] Ex. 9. 16.
[k] Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 18. 15. Nah. 1. 4.
[l] Ex. 12. 33.
[m] Is. 63. 11-13.
[n] Ex. 13. 21. Neh. 9. 12.
[p] Ex. 14. 30.
[q] Ex. 16. 12, &c. Ps. 78. 18, 27.
[r] Ps. 78. 24, 25.
[s] Ex. 14. 27, 28, & 15. 5.
[t] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 78. 15, 16. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
[u] Ex. 14. 31.
[x] Ps. 15. 14.
[y] Gen. 15. 14.
[z] Heb. *They made haste, they forgat.* Ex. 15. 24. & 16. 2. & 17. 2. Ps. 78. 11.
[a] Num. 11. 4, 33. Ps. 78. 18. 1 Cor. 10. 6.
[b] Heb. *lusted a lust.*
[c] Heb. *singing.*
[d] Deut. 6. 10, 11. Josh. 13. 7, &c. Ps. 78. 55.
[e] Num. 11. 31. Ps. 78. 29.
[f] Is. 10. 16.
[g] Num. 16. 1, &c.
[h] Deut. 4. 1, 40, & 11. 21-25.
[i] Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[k] Num. 16. 31, 32. Deut. 11. 6.
[l] Num. 16. 35. [m] Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[n] 1 Chr. 16. 34.
[p] Ex. 32. 4.
[q] Ps. 107. 1, & 118. 1, & 136.
[r] Jer. 2. 11. Rom. 1. 23.
[s] Is. 49. 5.
[t] Ps. 78. 11, 12.
[x] Ps. 15. 2.
[y] Acts 24. 16. Gal. 6. 9.
[z] Ps. 78. 51, & 105. 23, 27.
[a] Ps. 119. 132.
[b] Ex. 32. 10, 11, 22. Deut. 9. 19, 25, & 10. 10. Ezek. 20. 13.

Moses his chosen [a]stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised [b]the pleasant land, they [c]believed not his word:[1]

25 [d]But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 [e]Therefore he [g]lifted up his hand [2]against them, to overthrow them[1] in the wilderness:

27 [3f]To[1] overthrow their seed [o]also[1] among the nations, and [o]to[1] scatter them in the lands.

28 [m]They joined themselves also unto [4]Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked [†]*him* to anger with their [5]inventions:[1] and the plague brake in upon them.

30 [t]Then stood up Phinehas, and executed [6]judgment[1]: and [†]so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him [u]for righteousness[7] unto all generations for evermore.

32 [y]They angered [†]*him* also at the waters of [8]strife,[1] [z]so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 [b]Because they [9]provoked[1] his spirit, [1]so that[1] he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 [c]They did not destroy the [2]nations, [d]concerning whom[1] the LORD commanded them[2]:

35 [e]But were mingled among the heathen,[1] and learned their works[4,1]

36 And [h]they served their idols[5]:[1] [f]which [6]were[1] a snare unto them[4,1]

37 Yea, [i]they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto [7k]devils[1],

38 And shed innocent blood, [†]*even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan[5]:[1] and [t]the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they [u]defiled with their [o]own[1] works, and [y]went a whoring [8]with their own inventions.[1]

40 Therefore [z]was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, [9]insomuch that[1] he abhorred [b]his [o]own[1] inheritance.

41 And [a]he gave them into the hand of the [1]heathen[1]; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 [c]Many times did he deliver them; but they [2]provoked *him* with[1] their counsel, and were [h]brought low [3]for[1] their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless he regarded their [4]affliction,[1] when [k]he heard their cry:

45 [t]And he remembered for them his covenant, and [n]repented [r]according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 [y]He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.[5]

47 [7]Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the [6]heathen,[1] to give thanks unto thy holy name, [†]*and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 [x]Blessed [†]*be* the LORD[7] God of Israel[8] from everlasting [9]to everlasting[1]: and[1] let all the people say, Amen. [2a]Praise ye the LORD.

*PSALM 107.

[o]1 *The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed, in praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over seamen, 33 and in divers varieties of life.*

O [1]GIVE thanks unto the LORD,[1] for [†g]*he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, [k]whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the [4]enemy[1];

3 And [m]gathered them out of the lands, from the east[o],[1] and from the west, from the north[o],[1] and [2p]from the south.[6]

4 They [q]wandered in [7]the wilderness in a [7]solitary[1] way; they found no city [8]to dwell in.[1]

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 [t]Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, [†]*and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 [9]And he[1] led them[1] forth by the [a]right[1] way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 [c]Oh that [†]*men* would praise the LORD [†]*for* his goodness,

---

[a] Ezek. 13. 5. & 22. 30.
[b] Heb. *a land of desire.* Deut. 8. 7. Jer. 3. 19. Ezek. 20. 6.
[c] Heb. 3. 18.
[d] Num. 14. 2. 27.
[e] Judg. 2. 16. Neh. 9. 27. &c.
[f] Num. 14. 28. &c. Ps. 95. 11. Ezek. 20. 15. Heb. 3. 11. 18.
[g] Ex. 6. 8. Deut. 32. 40.
[h] Or, *impoverished,* or, *weakened.*
[i] Heb. *To make them fall.* Lev. 26. 33. Ps. 44. 11. Ezek. 20. 23.
[k] Judg. 3. 9. & 6. 7. & 10. 10. Neh. 9. 27. &c.
[t] Lev. 26. 41.
[m] Num. 25. 2. & 31. 16. Deut. 4. 3. & 32. 17. Hos. 9. 10. Rev. 2. 14.
[n] Judg. 2. 18.
[o] Ps. 54. 1. Is. 63. 7. Lam. 3. 32.
[q] Ezra. 9. 9. Jer. 42. 12.
[r] 1 Chr. 16. 35, 36.
[t] Num. 25. 7, 8.
[u] Num. 25. 11-13.
[y] Ps. 41. 13.
[z] Num. 20. 3. Ps. 81. 7.
[a] Num. 20. 12. Deut. 1. 37. & 3. 26.
[b] Num. 20. 10.
[c] Judg. 1. 21, 27-29, &c.
[d] Deut. 7. 2. Judg. 2. 2. Judg. 2. 2. & 3. 5, 6. Is. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 5. 6.
[e] Ps. 106. 1. & 118. 1. & 136. 1.
[f] Ps. 149. 68. Mat. 19. 17.
[h] Judg. 2. 12, 13, 17, 19. & 3. 6, 7.
[i] Ex. 23. 33. Deut. 7. 16. Judg. 2. 3, 14.
[k] Ps. 106. 10.
[l] 2 K. 16. 3. Is. 57. 5. Ezek. 16. 20. & 23. 37.
[m] Ps. 106. 47. Is. 43. 5, 6. Jer. 29. 14. & 31. 8, 10. Ezek. 39. 27.
[n] Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 17. 2 Chr. 11. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 20.
[p] Heb. *from the sea.*
[q] ver. 40.
[r] Deut. 32. 10.
[t] Num. 35. 33.
[u] Ezek. 20. 18.
[x] Ps. 50. 15.
[y] Lev. 17. 7.
[z] Ps. 78. 59.
[a] Ezra. 8. 21.
[b] Deut. 9. 29.
[c] ver. 15, 21.
[d] Judg. 2. 14.

1 S nations

2 S were rebellious in
3 S in

4 S distress,

5 A space after vv. 46 & 47.
6 S nations,
7 A, the
8 A,
9 A even
1 S. And
2 M Heb. *Hallelujah.*

* BOOK V begins with this psalm.

3 S;

4 S adversary

5 M Heb. *from the sea.*
6 A space after verse.
7 S desert
8 S of habitation.

9 S He
1 S also by a straight

1 S; 2 S unto them, that he would overthrow them M Heb. *make them fall.* 3 S And that he would 4 M See Num. 25. 3. 5 S doings; 6 S judgement 7 A, 8 S Meribah, M Or, *strife* 9 S were rebellious against 1 S and 2 S peoples, as 3 S; But mingled themselves with the nations, 4 S; 5 S; 6 S became 7 S demons 8 S in their doings. 9 S and

and †*for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

9 For [b]he satisfieth the longing soul, and [c]filleth† the hungry soul† with goodness.†[2]

10 Such as [2c]sit† in darkness and in the shadow of death, †*being* [f]bound in affliction and iron;

11 Because they [g]rebelled against the words of God, and contemned [i]the counsel of the [4]most† High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and †*there was* [k]none to help.

13 [m]Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, †*and* he saved them out of their distresses.

14 [n]He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 [r]Oh that †*men* would praise the LORD †*for* his goodness, and †*for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

16 For he hath [x]broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools [z]because of [5]their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 [a]Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they [b]draw near unto the gates of death.

19 [c]Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, †*and* he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 [f]He [6]sent† his word, and [7g]healed† them, and [8h]delivered† *them* from their [9]destructions.

21 [k]Oh that †*men* would praise the LORD †*for* his goodness, and †*for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And [m]let them [1]sacrifice† the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and [p]declare his works with [2q]rejoicing.†

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and [s]raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: [a]their soul [1]is melted† because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and [2d]are at their [3]wit's† end.

28 [e]Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 [h]He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto [4]their desired haven.†

31 [i]Oh that †*men* would praise the LORD †*for* his goodness, and †*for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also [p]in the [5]congregation† of the people, and praise him in the [6]assembly† of the elders.[7]

33 He [q]turneth rivers into a wilderness, and [o]the† water-springs into [8]dry† ground;

34 A [t]fruitful land into [9u]barrenness,† for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 [y]He turneth †the† wilderness into a [2]standing† water, and [2]dry ground† into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city [4]for† habitation;

37 And sow [o]the† fields, and plant vineyards, [5]which may yield† fruits of increase.

38 [d]He blesseth them also, so that they [e]are multiplied greatly; and [6]suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 Again, they are †minished and [7]brought low† through oppression, [8]affliction,† and sorrow.

40 †He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the [9u]wilderness,† †*where there is* no way.

41 [r]Yet setteth he the [1]poor† on high [t]from affliction, and [u]maketh *him* families like a flock.

42 [x]The [2]righteous† shall see †*it*, and [3]rejoice:† and all [y]iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 [z]Whoso †*is* wise†, and will observe† these †*things*, [5]even† they shall †understand the lovingkindness† of the LORD.

---

1 S he filleth with good.
2 A space after vv. 9, 16 & 22.
3 S sat
4 S Most
5 M Heb. *the way of their transgression.*
6 S sendeth
7 S healeth
8 S delivereth
9 M Heb. *pits.*
1 S offer
2 S singing.
1 S melteth away
2 M Heb. *all their wisdom is swallowed up.*
3 S wits'
4 S the haven where they would be.
M Heb. *the haven of their desire.*
5 S assembly
6 S seat
7 A space after verse.
8 S a thirsty
9 S a salt desert,
1 S a
2 S pool of
2 S a dry land
4 S of
5 S and get them
6 A he
7 S bowed down
8 S trouble,
9 S waste,
1 S needy
2 S upright
3 S be glad;
4 S shall give heed to
5 S and
6 S consider the mercies

---

[a] Ps. 22. 14. & 119. 28. Nah. 2. 10.
[b] Ps. 34. 10. Luke 1. 53. Luke 1. 79.
[c] Heb. *all their wisdom is swallowed up.*
[f] ver. 6, 13, 19.
[f] Job 36. 8.
[g] Lam. 3. 42.
[h] Ps. 89. 9. Mat. 8. 26.
[i] Ps. 73. 24. & 119. 24. Luke 7. 30. Acts 20. 27.
[k] Ps. 22. 11. Is. 63. 5.
[l] ver. 8, 15, 21.
[m] ver. 6, 19, 28.
[n] Ps. 68. 6. & 146. 7. Acts 12. 7, &c. & 16. 26, &c.
[p] Ps. 22. 22, 25. & 111. 1.
[q] 1 Kin. 17. 1, 7.
[r] ver. 8, 21, 31.
[t] Gen. 13. 10. & 14. 3. & 19. 25.
[u] Heb. *saltness.*
[x] Is. 45. 2.
[y] Ps. 114. 8. Ps. 141. 8.
[z] Lam. 3. 39.
[a] Job 33. 20.
[b] Job 33. 22. Ps. 9. 13.
[c] 88. 2.
[e] ver. 6, 13, 28.
[d] Gen. 12. 2. & 17. 16, 20.
[e] Ex. 1. 7.
[f] 2 Kin. 20. 4, 5. Is. 147. 15, 18. Mat. 8. 8.
[g] Ps. 20. 2. & 103. 3.
[h] Job 33. 28, 30. Ps. 20. 3. & 40. 15. & 55. 13. & 103. 4.
[i] 2 Kin. 10. 22.
[k] ver. 8, 15, 31.
[l] Job 12. 21, 24.
[m] Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 50. 14. & 116. 17. Heb. 13. 15.
[n] Or, *void place.*
[p] Ps. 9. 11. & 73. 28. & 118. 17.
[q] Heb. *singing.*
[r] 1 Sam. 2. 8. Ps. 113. 7, 8. Or, *after.*
[s] Ps. 78. 52.
[t] Job 22. 19. Ps. 52. 6. & 58. 10.
[u] Job 5. 16. Ps. 63. 11. Prov. 10. 11. Rom. 3. 19.
[x] Ps. 64. 9. Jer. 9. 12. Hos. 14. 9.
[y] Heb. *maketh thereof to stand.*
[z] Jonah 1. 4.

PSALM 108.

°1 *David encourageth himself to praise God.* 5 *He prayeth for God's help, according to his promise.*'

A Song ¹*or*' Psalm of David.

2 O [b]GOD, my heart is fixed'; I will sing[3] and give praise,' even with my glory.
2 [d]Awake, psaltery and harp: [4]I †*myself* will awake [5] early.
3 I will [6]praise' thee, O LORD, among the [7]people': and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy †*is* great above the heavens[8]:' and thy truth *reacheth* unto the [9h]clouds.'
5 [i]Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth¹;'
6 [2 g]That thy beloved may be delivered[3]:' save †*with* thy right hand, and answer [4]me.'
7 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will [5]rejoice,' I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead †*is* mine; Manasseh †*is* mine; Ephraim also †*is* the [6]strength' of mine head; [q]Judah †*is* my [7]lawgiver;'
9 Moab †*is* my washpot; [8]over' Edom will I cast °out' my shoe[9];' over Philistia will I ¹triumph.'
10 [u]Who will bring me into the [2]strong' city? [3]who will lead me into' Edom?
11 [4]*Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?'
12 Give us help [5]from trouble': for vain †*is* the [6]help of man.
13 [a]Through God we shall do valiantly: for he †*it is that* shall tread down our [7]enemies.'

PSALM 109.

°1 *David complaineth of his enemies.* 16 *He sheweth their sin.* 26 *He prayeth for help.*'

[8]To' the chief Musician[9],' A Psalm of David.

HOLD ¹not thy peace, O God of my praise;
2 For the mouth of the wicked and the [g] mouth of [1] the deceitful [h] are' opened against me: they have spoken [2]against' me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred¹;' and fought against me [a]without a cause.
4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I *give myself unto* prayer.
5 And [c]they have [2]rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let [3c]Satan' stand at his right hand.
7 When he [4]shall be' judged, let him [5f]be condemned:' and [g]let his prayer [6]become' sin.
8 Let his days be few; *and* [i]let another take his [k]office.
9 [m]Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be °continually' vagabonds, and beg[7]:' let them seek *their bread* °also' [8]out of their desolate places.
11 [p]Let the extortioner [9]catch all that he hath; and let °the' strangers ¹spoil' his labour.
12 Let there be none to [2]extend mercy unto him[3]:' neither let there be any to [4]favour' his fatherless children.
13 [r]Let his posterity be cut off; °*and*' in the generation following let their [t]name be blotted out.
14 [z]Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother [y] be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may [r]cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, [5]that he might even slay the [b]broken in heart.'
17 [6c]As' he loved cursing, [7]so let it come' unto him[8]: as' he delighted not in blessing, [9]so let it be' far from him.
18 ¹As he' clothed himself [2]with cursing °like' as with his garment, [3]so let it [d]come [e]into his bowels' like water, and like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the [4]garment *which* covereth him,' and for [5]a' girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 [6]*Let this be*' the reward of mine adversaries from the

---

a Ps. 35. 7. & 69. 4. John 15. 25.
b Ps. 57. 7.
c Ps. 35. 7, 12, & 38. 20.
d Ps. 57. 8-11.
e Or, *an adversary.* Zech. 3. 1.
f Heb. *go out guilty,* or, *wicked.*
g Prov. 28. 9.
h Or, *skies.* Acts 1. 20.
i Or, *charge.*
k Ps. 67. 5, 11.
m Ex. 22. 24.
n Ps. 60. 5, &c.
p Job 5. 5. & 18. 9.
q Gen. 49. 10.
r Job 18. 19. Ps. 37. 28.
t Prov. 10. 7.
u Ps. 60. 9.
x Ex. 20. 5.
y Neh. 4. 5. Jer. 18. 23.
z Job 18. 17. Ps. 34. 16.
a Ps. 60. 12.
b Ps. 34. 18.
c Prov. 14. 14. Ezek. 35. 6.
d Num. 5. 22.
e Heb. *within him.*
f Ps. 83. 1.
g Heb. *mouth of deceit.*
h Heb. *have opened* themselves.

1 S , a
2 S My heart is fixed, O God
M See Ps. 57. 7-11.
3 S , yea, I will sing praises,
4 M Or, *I will awake the dawn*
5 A right
6 S give thanks unto
7 S peoples
8 S ,
9 S , skies.
1 S ,
2 M See Ps. 60. 5-12.
3 S ,
4 S us.
M Another reading is, *me.*
5 S exult:
6 S defence
7 S sceptre.
M Or, *lawgiver*
8 S upon
M Or, *Unto*
9 S :
1 S shout.
2 S fenced
3 S who hath led me unto
M Or, *Who will lead me &c.*
4 S Hast not thou cast us off, O God? and thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.
M Or, *Wilt not thou,... which hast cast us off, and goest... hosts?*
5 S against the adversary
6 M Heb. *salvation.*
7 S adversaries.
8 S For
9 S .
1 S deceit have they
2 S unto
M Or, *against*
1 S ,
2 M Heb. *laid upon me.*
3 S an adversary
M Or, *Satan* Or, *an accuser*
4 S is
5 S come forth guilty;
6 S be turned into
M Or, *become*
7 S ; and
8 M Or, *far from*
9 M Heb. *snare.*
1 S make spoil of
2 M Or, *continue kindness*
3 S ;
4 S have pity on
5 S and the broken in heart, to slay *them.*
6 S Yea,
7 S and it came
8 S ; and
9 S and it was
1 S He
2 A also
3 S and it came into his inward parts
4 S raiment wherewith he covereth himself,
5 S the
6 S This is

LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But [1]do thou for[1] me, O GOD the LORD, for thy name's sake: because thy mercy [t]*is* good, deliver thou me[2].[1]

22 For I [t]*am* poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone [c]like the shadow when it [3]declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My [h]knees [4]are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.

25 I [5]became[1] also [i]a reproach unto them: [t]*when* they [6]looked upon me [m]they shaked their heads.[1]

26 Help me, O LORD my God[7]:[1] O save me according to thy mercy:

27 [q]That they may know that this [t]*is* thy hand; *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 [r]Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, [8]let them[1] be ashamed[9];[1] but [o]let[1] [s]thy servant [1]rejoice.

29 [29]Let mine adversaries be clothed with [8]shame,[1] and let them cover themselves with their own [4]confusion,[1] as with a mantle.

30 I will [5]greatly praise[1] the LORD with my mouth; yea, [b]I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For [d]he shall stand at the right hand of the [6]poor,[1] to save [*h*]*him* [e]from [7]those that condemn[1] his soul.

PSALM 110.

[o]1 *The kingdom, 4 the priesthood, 5 the conquest, 7 and the passion of Christ.*[1]

A Psalm of David.

THE [t]LORD [8]said[1] unto my [9]Lord,[1] Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall [1]send[1] the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 [f]Thy people [2]*shall be* willing[1] [3]in the day of thy [4]power,[1] [5][u]in the beauties of holiness,[6] [x]from the womb of the morning[7]:[1] [8]thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and [d]will not repent, [b]Thou [t]*art* a priest for ever after the [1]order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord [c]at thy right hand [2]shall strike through kings [d]in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the [2]heathen[1], [4]he [9]shall fill *the places* with [o]the[1] dead bodies; [f]he [6]shall wound the heads over [g]many countries.[1]

7 [i]He shall drink of the brook in the way: [k]therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSALM 111.

[o]1 *The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wisdom.*[1]

[7 m] PRAISE ye the LORD. [p]I will [8]praise[1] the LORD with [t]*my* whole heart, in the [m]assembly[1] of the upright, and [t]*in* the congregation.

2 [t]The works of the LORD [t]*are* great, [u]sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work [t]*is* [1c]honourable and glorious[1]: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: [v]the LORD [t]*is* gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given [2c]meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, [3]that he may give[1] them the heritage of the [4]heathen.[1]

7 The works of his hands [t]*are* [5f]verity and judgment[1]; [g]all his [6]commandments[1] [t]*are* sure.

8 [h]They [7i]stand fast[1] for ever and ever, [8]*and are* [k]done[1] in truth and uprightness.

9 [m]He [n]sent redemption unto his people[1]:[1] he hath commanded his covenant for ever: [o]holy and reverend [t]*is* his name.

10 [p]The fear of the LORD [t]*is* the beginning of wisdom[1]:[1] [29a]a good understanding have all they [t]that do [2]*his commandments*:[1] his praise endureth for ever.

PSALM 112.

[o]1 *Godliness hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly.*[1]

1 S deal thou with

2 S ,

3 M Or, *is stretched out*

4 M Or, *totter*

5 S am become

6 S see me, they shake their head.

7 S ;

8 S they shall

9 S ,

1 A shall

2 M Or, *Mine adversaries shall be clothed . . . and they shall cover &c.*

3 S dishonour,

4 S shame

5 S give great thanks unto

6 S needy,

7 S them that judge

8 S saith

9 S lord,

1 S send [M Or, *stretch*] forth

2 S offer themselves willingly

M Heb. *are free-willofferings.*

3 M Or, *in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness: from &c.*

4 S power: M Or, *army*

5 M Or, *In holy attire* According to another reading, *On the mountains of holiness.*

8 M Or, *Thy youth are to thee as the dew*

[c] Num 23.10. [b] Heb. 5. 6, & 6. 20, & 7. 17, 21. See Zech. 6. 13. [c] Ps. 16. 8. [d] Ps. 2. 5, 12. Rom. 2. 5. Rev. 11. 18.

[e] Ps. 102. 11, & 144. 4. [f] Ps. 68. 21. Hab. 3. 13. [g] Or, *great.* [h] Heb. 12. 12. [i] Judg. 7. 5, 6. [k] Is. 53. 12. [l] Ps. 22. 6, 7. [m] Mat. 27. 39. [n] Heb. *Hallelujah.* [o] Ps. 18. & 30, & 40, & 41, Ps. 92. 5. & 139. 14. Rev. 15. 3. [p] Ps. 143. 5. [q] Is. 65. 14. [r] Ps. 35. 26. & 132. 18. [s] Ps. 145. 4, 5, 10. [t] Ps. 86. 5. & 103. 8. [u] Ps. 35. 18. & 111. 1. [v] Heb. *prey.* Mat. 6. 26, 28. [w] Ps. 16. 8. & 73. 23. & 110. 5. & 121. 5. [x] Heb. *from the judges of his soul.* [y] Ps. 19. 7. [z] Is. 40. 8. Mat. 5. 18. [a] Heb. *are established.* [b] Ps. 19. 9. Rev. 15. 3. [c] Mat. 22. 44. Mark 12. 36. Luke 20. 42. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13. & 10. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 3. 22. See Ps. 45. 6, 7. [d] Mat. 1. 21. Luke 1. 68. [e] Luke 1. 49. [f] Deut. 4. 6. Josh. 24. 28. Prov. 1. 7. & 9. 10. Eccles. 12. 13. [g] Or, *good success.* Prov. 3. 4. [h] Judg. 5. 2. [i] Heb. *that do them.* [k] Ps. 96. 6. [l] Or, *more than the womb of the morning: thou shalt have, &c.*

1 M Or, *manner*

2 M Or, *Hath stricken*

3 S nations

4 M Or, The places *are full of &c.*

5 M Or, *hath filled*

6 S shall strike [M Or, *hath stricken*] through the head in many countries. M Or, *over a wide land*

7 M Heb. *Hallelujah.*

8 S give thanks unto

9 S council

1 S honour and majesty

2 M Heb. *prey.*

3 S in giving

4 S nations.

5 S truth and judgement

6 S precepts

7 S are established

8 S they are done M Or, *made*

9 A hath

1 S ;

2 M Or, *Good requite*

3 S thereafter: M Heb. *them.*

1 [M] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

1 [a] PRAISE ye the LORD. [b] Blessed †*is* the man †*that* feareth the LORD, †*that* [d] delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 [e] His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

2 [S] are

3 [h] Wealth and riches [2] *shall be*† in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 [i] Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

3 [S] Well is it with the man that dealeth graciously and lendeth; he shall maintain his cause in judgement.

5 [3†] A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs [n] with [p] discretion.†

4 [S] For

5 [S] never

6 [S] ;

7 [A] had

8 [S] adversaries.

4 [4] Surely† [r] he shall [5] not† be moved [6] for ever:† [u] the righteous shall be [7] in everlasting remembrance.

9 [S] needy

1 [S] ;

7 [z] He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his [a] heart is fixed, [c] trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart †*is* established, [d] he shall not be afraid, until he [e] see *his desire* upon his [8] enemies.†

9 [f] He hath dispersed, he hath given to the [9] poor†; [g] his righteousness endureth for ever†; [h] his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 [k] The wicked shall see †*it*, and be grieved†; [l] he shall gnash with his teeth, and [m] melt away: [n] the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM 113.

[1] *An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.*†

2 [M] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

2 [r] PRAISE ye the LORD. [r] Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 [s] Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth and for evermore.

3 [g] From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD's name †*is* to be praised.

4 The LORD †*is* [a] high above all nations, †*and* [b] his glory above the heavens.

3 [S] that hath his seat

4 [S] That

5 [M] Or, *to regard the heavens and the earth.*

6 [S] ?

5 [c] Who †*is* like unto the LORD our God, [3] who [d] dwelleth† on high,

6 [4c] Who† humbleth †*himself* [5] to behold *the things that are* in heaven [6]?† and in the earth [6]!†

7 [f] He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, †*and* lifteth† the needy [2] out of† the dunghill;

8 That he may [e] set †*him* with princes, †*even* with the princes of his people.

9 [f] He maketh the barren woman [g] to keep house, *and to be* a joyful mother of children. [3] Praise ye the LORD.

[a] Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[b] Ps. 128. 1.
[c] Job 36. 7.
[d] Ps. 119. 16, 35, 47, 70, 143.
[e] Ps. 25. 13. & 37. 26. & 102. 28.
[f] 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 68. 6. Is. 54. 1. Gal. 4. 27.
[g] Heb. *to dwell in an house.*
[h] Mat. 6. 33.
[i] Job 11. 17. Ps. 97. 11.
[k] Ex. 13. 3.
[l] Ps. 37. 26. Luke 6. 35.
[m] Ps. 81. 5.
[n] Eph. 5. 15. Col. 4. 5.
[p] Heb. *judgment.*
[r] Ex. 6. 7.
[s] Ps. 24. 5. & 25. 8. & 29. 45, 46. Deut. 27. 9.
[t] Ps. 15. 5.
[u] Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 77. 16.
[z] Prov. 10. 7.
[a] Josh. 3. 13. & 18. 7.
[c] Ps. 29. 6. & 68. 16. Hab. 3. 6.
[d] Prov. 1. 33.
[e] Ps. 57. 7.
[f] Prov. 1. 33.
[g] Ps. 29. 10. & 118. 7.
[h] 2 Cor. 9. 9.
[k] ver. 3. Deut. 24. 13.
[l] Ps. 75. 10.
[m] Ps. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 107. 35. See Luke 13. 28.
[n] Ps. 37. 12.
[p] Ps. 58. 7, 8.
[r] Prov. 10. 28. & 11. 7. See Is. 48. 11. Ezek. 36. 32.
[s] Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[t] Ps. 135. 1.
[u] Dan. 2. 20.
[v] Ps. 42. 3, 10. & 79. 10. Joel 2. 17.
[x] 1 Chr. 16. 26. Ps. 135. 6. Dan. 4. 35.
[y] Is. 59. 19. Mal. 1. 11.
[z] Deut. 4. 28. Ps. 135. 15-17. Jer. 10. 3, &c. [c] Ps. 97. 9. & 99. 2.
[b] Ps. 8. 1.
[c] Ps. 89. 6.
[d] Heb. *causeth himself to dwell.*
[e] Ps. 11. 4. & 123. 1. Is. 57. 15.
[f] 1 Sam. 2. 8. Ps. 107. 41.

PSALM 114.

[o] *An exhortation, by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.*†

4 [A] forth

WHEN [k] Israel went [4] out of Egypt, the house of Jacob [m] from a people of strange language;

2 [q] Judah [5] was† his sanctuary, [o] *and*† Israel his dominion.

3 [r] The sea saw †*it*, and fled [6]:† [x] Jordan was driven back.

4 [y] The mountains skipped like rams, [o] *and*† the little hills like [7] lambs†.

5 [S] became

6 [S] ;

7 [S] young sheep

8 [S] alleth

9 [S] fleest

1 [S] turnest

5 [b] What [8] *ailed*† thee, O thou sea, that thou [9] fleddest†? thou Jordan, †*that* thou† wast driven† back?

6 Ye mountains, †*that* ye [2] skipped† like rams; [o] *and*† ye little hills, like [7] lambs†?

2 [S] skip

7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob;

8 [t] Which turned the rock †*into* a [5] standing† water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

3 [S] pool of

PSALM 115.

[o] *The psalmist exhorteth to confidence in God, who is to be blessed for his blessings.*†

NOT [p] unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, †*and* for thy truth's sake.

2 Wherefore should the [4] heathen† say, [u] Where †*is* now their God?

4 [S] nations

3 [x] But our God †*is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he [o] hath† pleased.

4 [z] Their idols †*are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not [5]:† eyes have they, but they see not [5]:†

5 [S] ;

6 They have ears, but they hear not [5]:† noses have they, but they smell not [5]:†

7 They have hands, but they handle not [5]:† feet have they, but they walk not [5]:† neither speak they through their throat.

8 "They that make them [1]are' like unto them; [2]*so is*' every one that trusteth in them.

9 °O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: [a]he †*is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust [2]in the LORD: he †*is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he †*is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us[4]:' he will bless *us*[5];' he will bless the house of Israel; he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 [i]He will bless them that fear the LORD, †*both* small [t]and great.

14 The LORD °shall' increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 [6]Ye *are* [p]blessed' of the LORD[7] [q]which made heaven and earth.

16 The [8]heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* the LORD's:' but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 "The dead praise not [9]the LORD, neither any that go down into silence[1].'

18 [y]But we will bless [9]the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. [2]Praise [3] the LORD.

PSALM 116.

°1 *The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance.* 12 *He studieth to be thankful.*'

I [a]LOVE the LORD, because he hath heard my voice †*and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call [t]upon' *him* [d]as long as I live.

3 [e]The [5]sorrows' of death compassed me, and the pains of [6]hell' [7]*gat* hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 [h]Gracious †*is* the LORD, and [i]righteous; yea, our God †*is* merciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he [8]helped' me.

7 Return unto thy [t]rest, O my soul; for [m]the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 [b]For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD [c]in the [l]land of the living.

10 [2]I believed, therefore have I spoken[1]': I was greatly afflicted:

11 [g]I said in my [2]haste, [h]All men [t]*are* [4]liars.'

12 What shall I render unto the LORD †*for* all his benefits toward me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 [k]I will pay my vows unto the LORD[5] now[1]' in the presence of all his people.

15 [m]Precious in the sight of the LORD †*is* the death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly [n]I †*am* thy servant[6];' I †*am* thy servant, °*and*[1]' [r]the son of thine handmaid[7]:' thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee [t]the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 [x]I will pay my vows unto the LORD[5] now' in the presence of all his people[7],'

19 In the [z]courts of the LORD's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. [8]Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 117.

°*An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.*'

O [b]PRAISE the LORD, all ye nations[5]: praise[1]' him, all ye [1]people.'

2 For his [2]merciful kindness[1]' is great toward us[7]:' and [c]the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. [8]Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 118.

°1 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercy.* 5 *The psalmist sheweth how good it is to trust in God.* 19 *Under the type of the psalmist the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.*'

O [g]GIVE thanks unto the LORD: for †*he is* good: [3]because[1]' his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 [k]Let Israel now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the

---

1 S shall be
2 S yea,
3 A ye
4 S ;
5 S :
6 S Blessed are ye
7 A ,
8 S heavens are the heavens of the LORD;
9 M Heb. *Jah.*
1 S ;
2 M Heb. *Hallelujah.*
3 A ye
4 S *upon*
5 S cords
6 S Sheol
M Or, *the grave*
7 M Or, *found me*
8 S saved
1 M Heb. *lands.*
2 S I believe, for I will speak
M Or, *I believed, when I spake*
thus
3 M Or, *alarm*
4 S a lie.
M Heb. *liars.*
5 S , yea,
6 S :
7 S ;
8 M Heb. *Hallelujah.*
9 S ; laud
1 S peoples.
2 S mercy
3 S for

LORD say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 [1] [b]I called upon [2]the LORD [c]in distress[1]: [2]the LORD answered me[c], *and* [e]*set me* in a large place.

6 [f]The LORD [i]*is* [g]on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 [h]The LORD [3]taketh my part with[1] them that help me: therefore shall [i]I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

8 [†k]*It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.

9 [†m]*It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: [c]but[1] in the name of the LORD [4]will I [p]destroy them.[1]

11 They [r]compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: [c]but[1] in the name of the LORD I will [5]destroy them.[1]

12 They compassed me about [u]like bees; they are quenched [z]as the fire of thorns: [c]for[1] in the name of the LORD I will [5y]destroy them.[1]

13 Thou [6]hast[1] thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 [7b]The LORD [†i]*is* my strength and song[8], and[1] is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation [†i]*is* in the [9]tabernacles[1] of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 [d]The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 [f]I shall not die, but live, and [h]declare the works of [1]the LORD.

18 [1]The LORD hath [k]chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 [l]Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will [2]go[1] into them, [c]*and*[1] I will [5]praise[1] [1]the LORD[4]:[1]

20 [m]This [5] gate of the LORD[6], [n]into which the righteous shall enter.[1]

21 I will [7]praise thee:[1] for thou hast [8y]heard[1] me, and [t]art become my salvation.

22 [a]The stone [†]*which* the builders [1]refused[1] is become the head [c]*stone*[1] of the corner.

23 [2d]This is the LORD's doing; it [†i]*is* marvellous in our eyes.

24 This [†i]*is* the day [†]*which* the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 Save now, [3]I[1] beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, [3]I[1] beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 [f]Blessed [†]*be* he that [4]cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 [5]God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed[1] us [u]light: bind the sacrifice with cords, [†]*even* unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou [†]*art* my God, and I will [6]praise[1] thee: [†y]*thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 [t]O give thanks unto the LORD; for [†]*he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSALM 119.

[o]*Sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.*[1]

ALEPH.

BLESSED [†]*are* [7]the [z]undefiled in the way,[1] [a]who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed [†]*are* they that keep his testimonies, [8]*and that*[1] seek him with the whole heart.

3 [c]They also do no iniquity:[1] they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* [c]to keep[1] thy precepts[1] diligently.

5 [2]O[1] that my ways were [3]directed to keep[1] thy statutes!

6 [e]Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 [g]I will [4]praise[1] thee with uprightness of heart, when I [5]shall have learned[1] [i]thy righteous [6]judgments[1].

8 I will [7]keep[1] thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I [p]sought thee: O let me not [r]wander from thy commandments.

---

1 A Out of my distress
2 M Heb. *Jah.*
3 S is on my side among
4 S I will cut them off.
5 S cut them off.
6 S didst
7 M Heb. *Jah.*
8 S; and he
9 S tents
1 M Heb. *Jah.*
2 S enter
3 S give thanks unto
4 S.
5 A is the
6 S; the righteous shall enter into it.
7 S give thanks unto thee,
8 S answered
1 S rejected
2 M Heb. *This is from the* LORD.
3 S we
4 M Or, *entereth*
5 S The LORD is God, and he hath given
6 S give thanks unto
7 S they that are perfect in the way,
M Or, *upright in way*
8 S that
9 S Yea, they do no unrighteousness;
1 A, that we should observe them
2 S Oh
3 S established to observe
4 S give thanks unto
5 S learn
6 S judgements
7 S observe

11 "Thy word have I [1]hid' in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed [t]*art* thou, O LORD: [b]teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I [c]declared all the [2]judgments' of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as [t]*much as* in all riches.
15 I will [d]meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will [e]delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

ג GIMEL.

17 [k]Deal bountifully with thy servant, [t]*that* I may live[3], and keep' thy word.
18 [n]Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.
19 [r]I [t]*am a* [4]stranger' in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.
20 [z]My soul breaketh for the longing [t]*that it hath* unto thy [2]judgments' at all times.
21 [5]Thou hast rebuked the proud [5t]*that are* cursed, which do [6y]err' from thy commandments.
22 [7b]Remove' from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also [8]did sit *and* speak' against me: *but* thy servant did [d]meditate in thy statutes.
24 [e]Thy testimonies also [t]*are* my delight *and* [9f]my counsellors.

ד DALETH.

25 [h]My soul cleaveth unto the dust: [i]quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I [c]have' declared my ways, and thou 'heardest' me: [k]teach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so [n]shall I [2]talk' of thy wondrous works.
28 [p]My soul [3y]melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.
29 Remove from me the way of [4]lying': and grant me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid' *before me*.
31 I [2]have stuck' unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt [d]enlarge my heart.

ה HE.

33 [e]Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it [t]*unto* the end.
34 [h]Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with [t]*my* whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I [f]delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to [m]covetousness.
37 [p]Turn away mine eyes from [g]beholding vanity[3]; *and* [t]quicken [o]thou' me in thy [4]way.'
38 [5o]Stablish' thy word unto thy servant, [6]who *is devoted* to thy fear.'
39 Turn away my reproach [7]which I fear:' for thy [8]judgments' [t]*are* good.
40 Behold, I have [z]longed after thy precepts: [a]quicken me in thy righteousness.

ו VAU.

41 [c]Let thy mercies [9]come also' unto me, O LORD, [t]*even* thy salvation, according to thy word.
42 [f]So shall I have [1]wherewith to answer' him that reproacheth me[2]:' for I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy [8]judgments'.
44 So shall I [3]keep' thy law continually for ever and ever.
45 And I will walk [t]at liberty[2]:' for I [4]seek' thy precepts.
46 [m]I will [5]speak of thy testimonies [o]also' before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will [r]delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.
48 [c]My hands also will I lift up' unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will [f]meditate in thy statutes.

[a] Ps. 37. 31. Luke 2. 19, 51.
[b] ver. 26, 33, 64, 68, 108, 124, 135. Ps. 25. 4.
[c] Ps. 34. 11.
[d] 1 Kin. 4. 29. Is. 60. 5. 2 Cor. 6. 11.
[e] ver. 12.
[f] ver. 23, 48, 78. Ps. 1. 2.
[g] ver. 112. Mat. 10. 22. Rev. 2. 26.
[h] ver. 73. Prov. 2. 6. James 1. 5.
[i] ver. 25, 37, 70, 77. Ps. 1. 2.
[k] Ps. 116. 7.
[l] ver. 16.
[m] Ezek. 33. 31. Mark 7. 21, 22. Luke 12. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 10. Heb. 13. 5.
[n] Heb. *Reveal.*
[p] Heb. *Make to pass.* Is. 33. 15.
[q] Prov. 23. 5.
[r] Gen. 47. 9. 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Heb. 11. 13.
[s] ver. 49.
[t] 2 Sam. 7. 25.
[v] ver. 49, 153. Ps. 25. 1, 2. & 61. 1. & 84. 2.
[y] ver. 10, 110, 118.
[z] ver. 20. [a] ver. 25, 37, 88, 107, 149, 156, 159.
[b] Ps. 39. 8.
[c] ver. 77. Ps. 106. 4.
[d] ver. 15.
[e] ver. 77, 92.
[f] Or, *So shall I answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.*
[g] Heb. *men of my counsel.*
[h] Ps. 44. 25.
[i] ver. 40. Ps. 143. 11.
[k] ver. 12. Ps. 25. 4. & 27. 11. & 86. 11.
[l] Heb. *at large.*
[m] Ps. 138. 1. Mat. 10. 18, 19. Acts 26. 1, 2.
[n] Ps. 145. 5, 6.
[p] Ps. 107. 25.
[q] Heb. *droppeth.*
[r] ver. 16.
[s] ver. 15.

1 S laid up
2 S judgements
3 S; so will I observe
4 S sojourner
5 M Or, *Cursed are they which &c.*
6 S wander
7 S Take away
8 S sat and talked
9 M Heb. *the men of my counsel.*
1 S answeredst
2 S meditate
3 M Heb. *droppeth.*
4 S falsehood
1 S faithfulness: thy judgements have I set
2 S cleave
3 S, and
4 S ways.
5 S Confirm
6 S which *belongeth* unto the fear of thee.
M as A.V. text.
7 S whereof I am afraid;
8 S judgements
9 S also come
1 S an answer for
2 S;
3 S observe
4 S have sought
5 A also
6 S I will lift up my hands also

ז ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, 'upon which' thou hast [2]caused' me to [b]hope.

50 This †*is* my [c]comfort in my affliction: [2]for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly [d]in derision: *yet* have I not [3h]declined' from thy law.

52 I [b]remembered thy [e]judgments' of old, O LORD';' and have comforted myself.

53 [3k]Horror' hath taken hold upon me [g]because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 [f]I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have 'kept' thy law.

56 This I [2] had, [3]because I kept thy precepts.

ח CHETH.

57 [4u]*Thou art* my portion, O LORD': I have said that I would [5]keep' thy words.

58 I intreated thy [g]favour with †*my* whole heart: be merciful unto me [a]according to thy word.

59 I [c]thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not [6] to keep' thy commandments.

61 The [7g]bands' of the wicked have [8]robbed me:' *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 [h]At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous [9]judgments.'

63 I †*am* a companion of all †*them* that fear thee, and of them that [5]keep' thy precepts.

64 [m]The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: [n]teach me thy statutes.

ט TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good [1]judgment' and knowledge [2]:' for I have believed [3] thy commandments.

67 [a]Before I was afflicted I went astray [2]:' but now [4]have I kept' thy word.

68 Thou †*art* [x]good, and doest good; [a]teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have [a]forged a lie against me: '*but* I will' keep thy precepts [o]with *my* whole heart'.

70 [c]Their heart is as fat as grease; †*but* I [c]delight in thy law.

71 †'*It is* good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

72 †'The law of thy mouth †*is* better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

י JOD.

73 [i]Thy hands have made me and [2]fashioned me: [m]give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 [n]They that fear thee [3]will be glad when they see me';' because [q]I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy [4]judgments *are* [r]right,' and †[t]*that* [o]thou' in faithfulness [5] hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy [6]merciful kindness' be [x]for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 [z]Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for [b]thy law †*is* my delight.

78 Let the proud [d]be ashamed; [e]for they 'dealt perversely with me without a cause': *but* I will [f]meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, [8]and those that have known' thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be [9]sound' in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

כ CAPH.

81 [t]My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* [k]I hope in thy word.

82 [l]Mine eyes fail for thy word, 'saying,' When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For [p]I am become like a [2]bottle in the smoke; †*yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 [q]How many †*are* the days of thy servant? [r]when wilt thou execute [3]judgment' on them that persecute me?

85 [r]The proud have digged pits for me, [4]which' †*are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments †*are* [y]faithful: [z]they persecute me [5b]wrongfully; help thou me.

[a] Job 13. 4. Ps. 109. 2.
[b] ver. 74, 81, 147.
[c] Ps. 17. 10. 18. 6. 10. Acts 28. 27.
[d] Rom. 15. 4.
[e] ver. 25.
[f] ver. 67. Heb. 12. 10, 11.
[g] Jer. 20. 7.
[h] ver. 157. Job 23. 11. Ps. 44. 18.
[i] ver. 157. Ps. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 10, 11, 19.
[k] Ezra 9. 3.
[l] Job 10. 8. Ps. 119. 3. & 123. 3. & 139. 14.
[m] ver. 24, 144.
[n] Ps. 34. 2.
[p] Ps. 63. 6.
[q] ver. 49, 147.
[r] Heb. *righteousness.*
[t] Heb. 12. 10.
[u] Ps. 16. 5. Jer. 10. 16. Lam. 3. 24.
[x] Heb. *to comfort me.*
[y] Heb. *face,* Job 11. 15.
[z] ver. 41.
[a] ver. 41.
[b] ver. 24, 47, 174.
[d] Ps. 25. 3.
[e] ver. 86.
[f] ver. 23.
[g] Or, *companies.*
[h] Acts 16. 25.
[i] Ps. 73. 26. & 84. 2.
[k] ver. 74, 114.
[l] ver. 123. Ps. 69. 3.
[m] Ps. 33. 5.
[n] ver. 12, 26.
[p] Job 30. 30.
[q] Ps. 39. 4.
[r] Rev. 6. 10.
[t] Ps. 25. 7. Prov. 16. 27.
[u] ver. 71. Jer. 31. 18, 19. Heb. 12. 11.
[x] Ps. 106. 1. & 107. 1. Mat. 19. 17.
[y] Heb. *faithfulness.*
[z] ver. 78.
[a] ver. 12, 26.
[b] Ps. 25. 19. & 38. 19.

1 S Because
M Or, *Wherein*
2 S made
3 M Or, *That*
4 S swerved
5 A have
6 S judgements
7 S,
8 S Hot indignation
M Or, *Horror.*
9 A,
1 S observed
2 A have
3 M Or, *That I have kept*
4 S The LORD is my portion
M Or, *The LORD is my portion, have I said: that I may observe d c.*
5 S observe
6 S, to observe
7 S cords
8 S wrapped me round;
9 S judgements.
1 S judgement
2 S;
3 A in
4 S I observe
1 S with my whole heart will I
2 M Or, *established*
3 S shall see me and be glad
4 S judgements are righteous,
5 A thou
6 S loving-kindness
7 S have overthrown me wrongfully
M Or, *with falsehood*
8 S and they shall know
M Another reading is, *Even they that know.*
9 S perfect
1 S while I say,
2 M Or, *wine-skin*
3 S judgement
4 S who
5 M Or, *with falsehood*

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; but I forsook not thy precepts.
88 [b]Quicken me after thy lovingkindness; so shall I [1]keep[1] the testimony of thy mouth.

[1 S] observe

ל LAMED.

89 [c]For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulness [†]*is* [h]unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it [k]abideth.
91 [2]They continue[1] this day according to [m]thine ordinances[3]:[1] for all [4]*are* thy servants.
92 Unless [n]thy law [†]*had been* my [5]delights,[1] I should then have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts[3]:[1] for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I [†]*am* thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me[3]:[1] *but* I will consider thy testimonies.
96 [p]I have seen an end of all perfection[3]:[1] *but* thy commandment [†]*is* exceeding broad.

[2 S] They abide
[M] Or, *As for thy judgements, they abide this day*
[3 S]; [4 A] things
[5 S] delight,

מ MEM.

97 [6]O[1] how love I thy law! [a]it [†]*is* my meditation all the day.
98 [7]Thou through thy commandments hast made[1] me [c]wiser than mine enemies[3]:[1] for [d]they [†]*are* ever with me.
99 I have more understanding than all my teachers[5]:[1] [e]for thy testimonies [†]*are* my meditation.
100 [g]I understand more than the [9]ancients,[1] because I [1]keep[1] thy precepts.
101 I have [k]refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might [2]keep[1] thy word.
102 I have not [3]departed[1] from thy [4]judgments:[1] for thou hast taught me.
103 [m]How sweet are thy words unto my [5][u]taste[1]! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth!
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore [v]I hate every false way.

[6 S] Oh
[7 S] Thy commandments make
[M] Or, *Thou through thy commandments makest*
[8 S]; [9 S] aged, [1 S] have kept
[2 S] observe
[3 S] turned aside
[4 S] judgements; [5 M] Heb. *palate.*

נ NUN.

105 [r]Thy word [†]*is* a [u]lamp unto my feet, and [o]a[1] light unto my path.

[a] Neh. 10. 29.
[b] ver. 40.
[c] ver. 88.
[d] Hos. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15.
[e] ver. 12, 26.
[f] Ps. 89. 2. Mat. 24. 34, 35. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
[g] Job 13. 14.
[h] Heb. *to generation and generation,* Ps. 89. 1.
[k] Ps. 140. 5. & 141. 9.
[l] Heb. *standeth.*
[m] ver. 10, 21.
[n] Jer. 33. 25.
[p] Deut. 33. 4.
[q] ver. 24.
[r] ver. 77, 92, 174.
[s] Heb. *to do.*
[t] ver. 33.
[u] Ps. 32. 7. & 91. 1.
[v] ver. 81.
[x] Mat. 5. 18. & 24. 35.
[y] Ps. 6. 8. & 139. 19. Mat. 7. 23.
[a] Ps. 1. 2.
[b] Ps. 29. 2. Rom. 5. 5. & 8. 32. & 10. 11.
[c] Deut. 4. 6, 8.
[d] Heb. *it is ever with me.*
[e] 2 Tim. 3. 15.
[f] ver. 21.
[g] Job 32. 7. 9.
[h] Heb. *caused to cease.*
[k] Prov. 1. 15.
[l] Hab. 3. 16.
[m] Ps. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 11.
[u] Heb. *palate.*
[r] Heb. 7. 22.
[v] ver. 128.
[r] ver. 81, 82.
[s] Prov. 6. 23.
[u] Or, *candle.*

106 [a]I have sworn, and [1]I will perform *it*,[1] that I will [2]keep[1] thy righteous [3]judgments.[1]
107 I am afflicted very much: [c]quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, [d]the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and [e]teach me thy [3]judgments.[1]
109 [g]My soul [†]*is* continually in my hand[1]:[1] yet do I not forget thy law.
110 [i]The wicked have laid a snare for me[5]: yet I [l]erred not[1] from thy precepts.
111 [n]Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever[4]:[1] for [q]they [†]*are* the rejoicing of my heart.
112 I have inclined mine heart [r]to perform thy statutes[6] always,[1] [†][t]*even unto* the end.

[1 S] have confirmed it,
[2 S] observe
[3 S] judgements.
[4 S]; [5 S]; yet went I not astray
[6 S], for ever,

ס SAMECH.

113 I hate [7]*vain* thoughts:[1] but thy law do I love.
114 [w]Thou [†]*art* my hiding place and my shield: [z]I hope in thy word.
115 [2]Depart from me, ye [8]evildoers: for I will[1] keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live[9]:[1] and let me not [b]be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe[1]:[1] and I will[1] have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast [2]trodden down[1] all them that [f]err from thy statutes[9]:[1] for their deceit [†]*is* [3]falsehood.
119 Thou [4][h]puttest away all the wicked of the earth [†][i]*like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 [l]My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy [5]judgments.[1]

[7 S] them that are of a double mind;
[8 S] evildoers; that I may
[9 S];
[1 S], and shall
[2 S] set at nought
[3 M] Or, *vain*
[4 M] Heb. *caused to cease.*
[5 S] judgements.

ע AIN.

121 I have done [6]judgment[1] and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.
122 Be [p]surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.
123 [r]Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for [7]the word of thy righteousness.[1]
124 Deal with thy servant ac-

[6 S] judgement
[7 S] thy righteous word.

[w] Ps. 32. 7. & 91. 1.
[z] ver. 81.
[2] Ps. 6. 8. & 139. 19. Mat. 7. 23.
[b] Ps. 1. 2.
[f] Ps. 29. 2. Rom. 5. 5. & 9. 33. & 10. 11.
[h] Deut. 4. 6, 8.
[i] Heb. *it is ever with me.*
[2] Tim. 3. 15.
[l] ver. 21.
[p] Job 32. 7. 9.
[r] Heb. *caused to cease.*
[t] Prov. 1. 15.
[l] Hab. 3. 16.
[p] Heb. 7. 22.
[r] ver. 123.

cording unto thy mercy, and [a] teach me thy statutes.

125 [b] I [1] *am* thy servant [1]; give me understanding [2], that I may know thy testimonies.

126 [c] *It is* time for [3] *thee*, LORD, to work: [1] *for* they have made void thy law.

127 [d] Therefore I love thy commandments above gold [4]; yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem [5] all *thy* precepts [1] *concerning* all *things* [1] *to be* right; *and* I [2] hate every false way.

ה PE.

129 Thy testimonies [1] *are* wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The [6] entrance [1] of thy words giveth light; [1] it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened [7] my mouth, and panted [8]: [1] for I [m] longed for thy commandments.

132 [9 p] Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto [1] me, [7] as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

133 [1] Order my [1] steps [1] in thy word [8]: [1] and [n] let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 [9 p] Deliver [1] me from the oppression of man: so will I [8] keep [1] thy precepts.

135 [a] Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and [b] teach me thy statutes.

136 [4 e] Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, [1] because they [3] keep [1] not thy law.

ו [5] TZADDI. [1]

137 [h] Righteous [1] *art* thou, O LORD, and upright [6] *are* thy [7] judgments. [1]

138 [2 k] Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded *are* [1] righteous and very [n] faithful. [1]

139 [p] My zeal hath [9 q] consumed me, because mine [1] enemies [1] have forgotten thy words.

140 [r] Thy word [1] *is* very [2 u] pure [3]: [1] therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I [1] *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness [1] *is* an everlasting righteousness, and thy law [1] *is* [o z] the [1] truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have [4 a] taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments [1] *are* [b] my [5] delights. [1]

144 [1] The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting [1]: [c] give me understanding, and I shall live.

כ KOPH.

145 I [2] cried [1] with [1] [m] *my* whole heart; [2] hear [1] me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I [2] cried [1] unto thee; save me, [e] and I shall [4] keep [1] thy testimonies.

147 [f] I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: [h] I hoped in thy [5] word. [1]

148 [i] Mine eyes [6] prevent [1] the [1] [q] night watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness: [7] O LORD, [k] quicken me [1] [8] according to thy [9] judgment. [1]

150 They draw nigh [1] that follow after [2] mischief [1]: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou [1] *art* [3 n] near, [1] O LORD; [q] and all thy commandments [1] *are* truth.

152 [4] Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old [1] that thou hast founded them [x] for ever.

ר RESH.

153 [2] Consider mine affliction, and deliver me [5]: [1] for I do not forget thy law.

154 [c] Plead [6] my cause, and [7] deliver [1] me: [d] quicken me according to thy word.

155 [f] Salvation [1] *is* far from the wicked [5]: [1] for they seek not thy statutes.

156 [g] Great [1] *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: [i] quicken me according to thy [8] judgments. [1]

157 Many [1] *are* my persecutors and mine [9] enemies [1]; *yet* [1] do I not [m] decline [1] from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the [2] transgressors, [1] and [3 r] was grieved; because they [4] kept [1] not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: [i] quicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.

160 [5 y] Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: [1] and every one of thy righteous [6] judgments [1] *endureth* for ever.

ש [7] SCHIN. [1]

161 [c] Princes have persecuted

---

1 S, 2 S; 3 S the LORD to work; 4 S, 5 M Or, as read by the Sept., Syr. and Vulg., *all thy precepts to be right* 6 S opening 7 A wide 8 S; 9 S Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon 1 S footsteps 2 S Redeem 3 S observe 4 S Mine eyes run down with rivers of water, 5 S TZADE. 6 M Or, *in thy judgements* 7 S judgements. 8 S Thou hast commanded thy testimonies in righteousness and very faithfulness. 9 M Heb. *cut me off.* 1 S adversaries 2 M Heb. *tried*, or, *refined.* 3 S; 4 M Or, *found me* 5 S delight. 1 S Thy testimonies are righteous for ever 2 S have called 3 S answer 4 S observe 5 S words. 6 S prevented 7 S quicken me, O LORD, 8 M Or, *as thou art wont* 9 S judgements. 1 M Or, *that persecute me with wickedness* 2 S wickedness; 3 S nigh, 4 S Of old have I known from thy testimonies, 5 S; 6 A thou 7 S redeem 8 S judgements. 9 S adversaries 1 S have I not swerved 2 S treacherous dealers, 3 M Or, *loathed* them 4 S observe 5 S The sum of thy word is truth; 6 S judgements 7 S SHIN.

---

[a] ver. 12.
[b] Ps. 116. 16.
[c] ver. 34, 73, 169.
[d] ver. 72, Ps. 19. 10, Prov. 8. 11.
[e] Or, *that I may keep.*
[f] Ps. 5. 3, & 88. 13, & 130. 6.
[g] ver. 104.
[h] ver. 74.
[i] Ps. 63. 1, 6, Prov. 8. 17, 34.
[l] Ps. 19. 7, Prov. 1. 4.
[m] ver. 20.
[n] Ps. 145. 18.
[p] Ps. 106. 4.
[q] ver. 142.
[r] Heb. *according to the custom towards those, &c.* 2 Thes. 1. 6, 7.
[s] Ps. 17. 5.
[t] Ps. 19. 13, Rom. 6. 12.
[x] Luke 21. 33.
[y] Luke 1. 74.
[z] Lam. 3. 1.
[a] Ps. 4. 6.
[b] ver. 92, 96.
[c] 1 Sam. 24. 15, Ps. 35. 1, Mic. 7. 9.
[d] ver. 40.
[e] Jer. 9. 1, & 14. 17, See Ezek. 9. 4.
[f] Job 5. 4.
[g] Or, *Many.*
[h] Ezra 9. 15, Neh. 9. 33, Jer. 12. 1, Dan. 9. 7.
[i] ver. 149.
[k] Ps. 19. 7-9.
[l] Heb. *righteousness.*
[m] ver. 51, Ps. 44. 18.
[n] Heb. *faithfulness.*
[p] Ps. 69. 9, John 2. 17.
[q] Heb. *cut me off.*
[r] ver. 136, Ezek. 9. 4.
[t] Ps. 32. 6, & 18. 30, & 19. 8.
[u] Prov. 30. 5.
[v] Heb. *tried*, or, *refined.*
[x] ver. 86, & 4.
[y] Heb. *The beginning of thy word* is *true.*
[z] ver. 151, Ps. 19. 9, John 17. 17.
[a] Heb. *found me.*
[b] ver. 77.
[c] ver. 23, 1 Sam. 24. 11, 14, & 26. 18.

me without a cause[1]:' but my heart standeth in awe of thy [2]word.'

162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor [3]lying:' *but* thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee[4] because of thy righteous [5]judgments.'

165 [c]Great peace have they which love thy law[6]: and [f]nothing shall offend them.'

166 [g]O LORD,' I have hoped for thy salvation, [7]and' done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath [8]kept' thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have [8]kept' thy precepts and thy testimonies[9];' [k]for all my ways [t]*are* before thee.

ת TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: [n]give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 [12]My lips shall' utter praise[2], when thou hast taught' me thy statutes.

172 [3]My tongue shall speak' of thy word[2];' for all thy commandments [t]*are* righteousness.

173 Let thine hand[4] help me; for [y]I have chosen thy precepts.

174 [z]I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and [a]thy law [t]*is* my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy [5]judgments' help me.

176 [b]I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSALM 120.

[o]1 *David prayeth against Doeg, 5 and complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.'*

A Song of [c]degrees.'

IN [y]my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he [7]heard' me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitful tongue.

3 [t]What shall be given unto thee[8]? or' what shall be [m]done[9] unto thee, thou [1]false' tongue?

4 [1a]Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of [2]juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in [3b]Mesech,' [4c]*that* I dwell [4]in' the tents of Kedar!

6 My soul hath long [5]dwelt' with him that hateth peace.

7 I [6]*am*' [d]*for* peace: but when I speak, they [t]*are* for war.

PSALM 121.

[o]*The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in God's protection.'*

A Song of [7]degrees.'

I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the [8]hills,' from whence [9]cometh my help.'

2 [t]My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.'

3 [2l]He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: [m]he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD [t]*is* thy keeper: the LORD [t]*is* [p]thy shade [q]upon thy right hand.

6 [r]The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall [3]preserve' thee from all evil[1]:' he shall [3m]preserve' thy soul.

8 The LORD shall [3z]preserve' thy going out and thy coming in[5] from this time forth[6], and even' for evermore.

PSALM 122.

[o]1 *David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.'*

A Song of [7]degrees' of David.

I WAS glad when they said unto me, [c]Let us go [8]into' the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet [9]shall stand' within thy gates, O Jerusalem[1].'

3 Jerusalem[2] is' builded as a city that is [d]compact together:

4 [r]Whither the tribes go up, [3] the tribes of [t]the LORD, [5]unto [f]the testimony of' Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 [h]For there [6i]are set thrones [7]of judgment,' the thrones of the house of David.

6 [s]Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: [9]they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls,

1 S ; 2 S words. 3 S falsehood ; 4 A , 5 S judgements. 6 S ; and they have none occasion of stumbling. 7 S O LORD, and have 8 S observed 9 S ; 1 S Let my lips 2 S ; for thou teachest 3 S Let my tongue sing 4 A be ready to 5 S judgements 6 S Ascents. 7 S answered 8 S , and 9 A more 1 S deceitful

[a] Or, It is as *the sharp arrows of the mighty man, with coals of juniper.*
[b] Gen. 10. 2. Ezek. 27. 13.
[c] Gen. 25. 13. 1 Sam. 25. 1. Jer. 49. 28, 29.
[d] Or, a man *of peace.*
[e] Prov. 3. 2. Is. 32. 17.
[f] Heb. *they shall have no stumblingblock.*
[g] ver. 174. Gen. 49. 18.
[h] Or, *Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?* See Jer. 3. 23.
[i] Ps. 124. 8.
[k] Prov. 5. 21.
[l] 1 Sam. 2. 9. Prov. 3. 23, 26.
[m] Ps. 127. 1. Is. 27. 3.
[n] ver. 144.
[p] Is. 25. 4.
[q] Ps. 16. 8. & 109. 31.
[r] Ps. 91. 5. Is. 49. 10. Rev. 7. 16.
[s] ver. 7.
[t] Ps. 41. 2. & 97. 10. & 145. 20.
[v] Deut. 28. 6. Prov. 2. 8. & 3. 6.
[y] Josh. 24. 22. Prov. 1. 29. Luke 10. 42.
[z] ver. 166.
[a] ver. 16, 24, 47, 77, 111.
[b] Is. 53. 6. Luke 15. 4, &c. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
[c] Is. 2. 3. Zech. 8. 21.
[d] Or, Is compact together. 2 Sam. 5. 9.
[e] Ex. 23. 17. Deut. 16. 16.
[f] Ex. 16. 34.
[g] Ps. 118. 5. Jonah 2. 2.
[h] Deut. 17. 8. 2 Chr. 19. 8.
[i] Or, *Yea sir.*
[k] Ps. 51. 18.
[l] Or, *What shall the* deceitful tongue *give unto thee? or, What shall it profit thee?*
[m] Heb. *added.*

1 M Or, It is as *the sharp arrows of the mighty* man 2 M Or, *broom* 3 S Meshech, 4 S among 5 S had her dwelling 6 S am 7 S Ascents. 8 S mountains: 9 S shall my help come? 1 A space after ver. 2 M Or, *Let him not suffer... let him not slumber that &c.* 3 S keep 4 S ; 5 A , 6 S and 7 S Ascents; 8 S unto 9 S are standing M Or, *have stood* 1 S ; 2 S , that art 3 A even 4 M Heb. *Jah.* 5 S *for* a testimony unto 6 M Or, *were* 7 S for judgement, 8 M Or, *Salute ye Jerusalem* 9 M Or, *May they*

†*and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now [1]say, Peace †*be* within thee.

9 [2]Because [1]of the house of the LORD our God I will [a]seek thy good.

PSALM 123.

[o]1 *The godly profess their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

A Song of [3]degrees.[1]

UNTO thee [4d]lift I [1]up mine eyes, O thou [e]that [5]dwellest [1]in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their [6]masters, *and* [1]as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes [7]*wait* upon [1]the LORD our God, until [o]that [1]he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, †*and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM 124.

[o] *The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.*[1]

A Song of [8]degrees[1] of David.

IF †*it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, [9m]now may Israel[1] say;

2 If †*it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had [n]swallowed us up [1]quick, [1]when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed †*be* the LORD, who hath not given us †*us* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped [t]as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 [x]Our help †*is* in the name of the LORD, [y]who made heaven and earth.

PSALM 125.

[o]1 *The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.*[1]

A Song of [1]degrees.[1]

THEY that trust in the LORD [2]*shall be*[1] as mount Zion, †*which* cannot be [3]removed,[1] †*but* abideth for ever.

2 †*As* the mountains †*are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD †*is* round about his people[4] from henceforth even for ever.[1]

3 For [5]the [5]rod of [e]the wicked[1] shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; [6]lest[1] the righteous put [7] forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto †*those that be* good, and to †*them that are* upright in their hearts.

5 [8]As[1] for such as turn aside unto their [f]crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity[9]: *but* [g]peace *shall be*[1] upon Israel.

PSALM 126.

[o]1 *The church, celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good success thereof.*[1]

A Song of [1]degrees.[1]

WHEN the LORD [2h]turned again the captivity of Zion, [i]we were like [3] them that dream.

2 Then [k]was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the [l]heathen[1], The LORD [l]hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the [5]south.[1]

5 [p]They that sow in tears shall reap in [q]joy.

6 [6]He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing [r]precious seed, shall doubtless[1] come again with [7]rejoicing,[1] bringing his sheaves *with him.*

PSALM 127.

[o]1 *The virtue of God's blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.*[1]

A Song of [8]degrees [u]for[1] Solomon.

EXCEPT the LORD build the [2]house, they labour in vain [2]that build it: except [a]the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh †*but* in vain.

2 †*It is* vain for you [9]to[1] rise

[1 M] Or, *speak peace concerning thee*
[2 S] For the sake
[3 S] Ascents.
[4 S] do I lift
[5 S] sittest
[6 S] master,
[7 S] *look* unto
[8 S] Ascents;
[9 S] let Israel now
[1 S] alive,
[1 S] Ascents.
[2 S] are
[3 S] moved,
[1 S] from this time forth and for evermore.
[5 S] sceptre of wickedness
[6 S] that
[7 A] not
[8 S] But as
[9 S] Peace be
[1 S] Ascents.
[2 M] Or, *brought back those that returned to Zion*
[3 A] unto
[4 S] nations
[5 S] South.
[6 S] Though he goeth on his way weeping, bearing forth the seed
[M] Or, *bearing the measure of seed*
[7 S] joy,
[8 S] Ascents; of
[9 S] that ye

[a] Neh. 2. 10.
[b] Prov. 22. 8. Is. 14. 5.
[c] Heb. *wickedness.*
[d] Ps. 121. 1. & 141. 8.
[e] Ps. 2. 4. & 11. 4. & 115. 3.
[f] Prov. 2. 15.
[g] Ps. 128. 6. Gal. 6. 16.
[h] Heb. *returned the returning of Zion:* Ps. 53. 6. & 85. 1. Hos. 6. 11. Joel 3. 1.
[k] Job 8. 21.
[l] Heb. *hath magnified to do with them.*
[m] Ps. 129. 1.
[n] Ps. 56. 1, 2. & 57. 3. Prov. 1. 12.
[p] See Jer. 31. 9, &c.
[q] Or, *singing.*
[r] Or, *seed basket.*
[t] Ps. 91. 3. Prov. 6. 5.
[u] Or, *of Solomon,* Ps. 72, title.
[x] Ps. 121. 2.
[y] Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 134. 3.
[z] Heb. that are *builders of it in it.*
[a] Ps. 122. 3-5.

up early, [1] to sit up late, to] [a] eat the bread of [2] sorrows]: *for* so he giveth [3] his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, [b] children † *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* [c] the fruit of the womb [5] *is*] *his* reward.

4 As arrows [o] *are*] in the hand of a mighty man [6];] so † *are* [7] children of [o] the] youth.

5 Happy † *is* the man that [c] hath his quiver full of them: [f] they shall not be ashamed, [8] but] they [o g] shall] speak with [9] the] enemies in the gate.

PSALM 128.

[o] *The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.*]

A Song of [1] degrees.]

BLESSED † [f] *is* every one that feareth the LORD [6];] that walketh in his ways.

2 [For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy † *shalt* thou † *be*, and † *it shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife † *shall be* [g] as a fruitful vine [2] by the sides] of thine house: thy children [f] like olive plants [3] round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 [g] The LORD [4] shall bless thee out of Zion: and [5] thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt [b] see thy children's children [6], *and* [d] peace] upon Israel.

PSALM 129.

[o] *An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions.*]

A Song of [7] degrees.]

MANY a time have they afflicted me from [h] my youth [3], may] Israel now say]: [8] Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth [2]: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back]: [i] they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD † *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them [3] all be confounded] and turned [4] back] that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as [g] the grass † *upon* the housetops, which withereth afore it] groweth up:

7 Wherewith the [2] mower] filleth not his hand [3];] nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by say, [d] The blessing of the LORD † *be* upon you [4];] we bless you in the name of the LORD.

PSALM 130.

[o] *The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*]

A Song of [5] degrees.]

OUT [k] of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 [k] If thou, [l] LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But † *there is* [m] forgiveness with thee, that [n] thou mayest be feared.

5 [p] I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and [r] in his word do I hope.

6 [s] My soul [r] *waiteth*] for the Lord [8] more than they that watch] for the morning [9]: [t] *I say*, *more than* [1] they that watch] for the morning.

7 [2 r] Let Israel] hope in the LORD [2]:] for [a] with the LORD † *there is* mercy, and with him † *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And [c] he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSALM 131.

[o] *David, professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*]

A Song of [4] degrees] of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty [3]:] [r] neither do I [5 g] exercise myself in great matters, or in things too [6 k] high] for me.

2 Surely I have [7] behaved] and quieted [8 t] myself, [m] as a child that is weaned of] his mother [9]:] my soul † *is* even as] a weaned child.

3 [2 n] Let Israel] hope in the LORD [r] from [5] henceforth] and for [4] ever.]

PSALM 132.

[o] *David's religious care for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of God's promises.*]

[a] Gen. 3. 17, 19.
[b] Gen. 33. 5. & 48. 4. Josh. 24. 3, 4.
[c] Deut. 28. 4.
[d] Ruth 2. 4. Ps. 118. 26.
[e] Heb. *hath filled his quiver with them.*
[f] See Job 5. 4. Prov. 27. 11.
[g] Or, *shall subdue*, as Ps. 18. 47. or, *destroy.*
[h] Lam. 3. 55. Jonah 2. 2.
[i] Ps. 119. 1. & 115. 13. & 119. 1.
[k] Ps. 143. 2. Rom. 3. 20, 23, 24.
[l] Is. 3. 10.
[m] Ex. 34. 7.
[n] 1 Kin. 8. 40. Ps. 2. 11. Jer. 33. 8, 9.
[p] Ps. 27. 14. & 33. 20. & 40. 1.
[r] Is. 8. 17. & 26. 8. & 30. 18.
[s] Ezek. 33. 10.
[t] Ps. 119. 81.
[1] Ps. 52. 8. & 144. 12.
[2] Ps. 63. 6. & 119. 147.
[r] Or, *which watch unto the morning.*
[y] Ps. 134. 3.
[5] Ps. 131. 2.
[a] Ps. 86. 5, 15. Is. 55. 7.
[b] Gen. 50. 23. Job 42. 16.
[c] Ps. 103. 3, 4. Mat. 1. 21.
[d] Ps. 125. 5.
[e] Or, *Much.*
[f] Rom. 12. 16.
[g] Heb. *walk.*
[h] See Ezek. 23. 3. Hos. 2. 15. & 11. 1.
[i] Ps. 124. 1.
[k] Heb. *wonderful.* Job 42. 3. Ps. 139. 6.
[l] Heb. *my soul.*
[m] Mat. 18. 3. 1 Cor. 14. 20.
[n] Ps. 130. 7.
[p] Heb. *from now.*
[q] Ps. 37. 2.

A Song of [1]degrees.'

LORD, remember [2]David, *and* all his afflictions:'

2 How he sware unto the LORD, †[c] *and* vowed unto [d]the [3]mighty *God* of Jacob;'

3 Surely I will not come into the [4]tabernacle of my house, nor go up into [5]my bed;

4 I will [f]not give sleep to mine eyes, †*or* slumber to mine eyelids[6],'

5 Until I [h]find out a place for the LORD, [7][k]an habitation for the mighty *God*' of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it [8]'at Ephratah': [m]we found it [n]in the [9]fields' of [1]the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles[2]:' [p]we will worship at his footstool.

8 [7]Arise, O LORD, into thy [3]rest'; thou, and [u]the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests [z]be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 [c]The LORD hath sworn [4]*in* truth unto David'; he will not turn from it[5];' [d]Of the fruit of [e]thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children [6]shall also' sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 [i]For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired †*it* for his habitation.

14 [7]This †*is* my [7]rest' for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15 [p]I will [8][q]abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

16 [9][t]I will also clothe her priests' with salvation: [u]and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 [9]There will I make [1]the horn of David to bud: [z]I have [2]ordained a [a]lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I [c]clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSALM 133.

[o]*The benefit of the communion of saints.*'

A Song of [1]degrees' of David.

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant †*it is* for "brethren to dwell [b]together in unity!

2 †*It is* like [e]the precious [2]ointment' upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, †*even* Aaron's beard[3]: that went down to the skirts' of his garments;

3 [4]As' the dew of [g]Hermon, [5]*and as the dew* that descended' upon the mountains of Zion: for [i]there the LORD commanded the blessing, †*even* life for evermore.

PSALM 134.

[o]*An exhortation to bless God.*'

A Song of [6]degrees.'

BEHOLD, bless ye the LORD, [6]all †*ye* servants of the LORD, [f]which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 [x]Lift up your hands [7][y]*in*' the sanctuary, and bless [8] the LORD.

3 "The LORD [o]that made heaven and earth' [b]bless thee out of Zion[9].'

PSALM 135.

[o]1 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercy,* 5 *for his power,* 8 *for his judgments.* 15 *The vanity of idols.* 19 *An exhortation to bless God.*'

1 PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the name of the LORD; [f]praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD[2].'

2 [g]Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in [h]the courts of the house of our God[3].'

3 Praise [4]the LORD; for [k]the LORD †*is* good: sing praises unto his name; [m]for †*it is* pleasant.

4 For [5][n]the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that [r]the LORD †*is* great, and †*that* our Lord †*is* above all gods.

6 [s]Whatsoever the LORD pleased, †*that* [6]did he' in heaven[o],' and in earth, in the seas[o],' and [7]all deep places.'

7 [b]He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; [d]he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth [8]the wind out of his [c]treasuries.

8 [f]Who smote the firstborn of Egypt, [g]both of man and beast.

9 [9][h]*Who* sent tokens' and

[a] Gen. 13. 8. Heb. 13. 1.
[b] Heb. *even together.*
[c] Ps. 65. 1.
[d] Gen. 49. 24.
[e] Ex. 30. 25, 30.
[f] Prov. 6. 4.
[g] Deut. 4. 48.
[h] Acts 7. 46.
[i] Lev. 25. 21. Deut. 28. 8. Ps. 42. 8.
[k] Heb. *habitations.*
[l] 1 Sam. 17. 12.
[m] 1 Sam. 7. 1.
[n] 1 Chr. 13. 5.
[p] Ps. 5. 7. & 99. 5.
[q] Ps. 135. 1, 2.
[r] Num. 10. 35. 2 Chr. 6. 41, 42.
[t] 1 Chr. 9. 33.
[u] Ps. 78. 61.
[z] 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[y] Or, *in holiness.*
[z] ver. 16. Job 29. 14. Is. 61. 10.
[a] Ps. 124. 8.
[b] Ps. 128. 5. & 135. 21.
[c] Ps. 89. 3, 4, 39, &c. & 110. 4.
[d] 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 Kin. 8. 25. 2 Chr. 6. 16. Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30.
[e] Heb. *thy belly.*
[f] Ps. 113. 1. & 134. 1.
[g] Luke 2. 37.
[h] Ps. 92. 13. & 96. 8. & 116. 19.
[i] Ps. 48. 1, 2.
[k] Ps. 119. 68.
[l] Ps. 68. 16.
[m] Ps. 147. 1.
[n] Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 7. 6, 7. & 10. 15.
[p] Ps. 147. 14.
[q] Or, *surely.*
[r] Ps. 95. 3. & 97. 9.
[t] ver. 9. 2 Chr. 6. 41. Ps. 149. 4.
[u] Hos. 11. 12.
[x] Ps. 115. 3.
[y] Ezek. 29. 21. Luke 1. 69.
[z] See 1 Kin. 11. 36. & 15. 4. 2 Chr. 21. 7.
[a] Or, *candle.*
[b] Jer. 10. 13. & 51. 16.
[c] Ps. 33. 26. & 109. 29.
[d] Job 28. 25, 26. & 38. 24, &c. Zech. 10. 1.
[e] Job 38. 22.
[f] Ex. 12. 12. Ps. 78. 51. & 136. 10.
[g] Heb. *from man unto beast.*
[h] Ex. 7. & 8. & 9. & 10. & 14.

1 S Ascents;

2 S oil

3 S: that came down upon the skirt

M Or, *collar*

4 S Like

5 S that cometh down

6 S Ascents.

7 S to

M Or, *in holiness*

8 A ye

9 S; even he that made heaven and earth.

1 M Heb. *Hallelujah.*

2 S:

3 S.

4 A ye

5 M Heb. *Jah.*

6 S hath he done,

7 S in all deeps.

8 A forth

9 S He sent signs

wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, [b] upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 [c] Who smote [1] great [1] nations, and slew mighty kings;

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and [f] all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 [h] And gave their land † *for* an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 [k] Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever; [o] *and* [1] thy memorial, O LORD, [t] throughout all generations.

14 [n] For the LORD [2] will [1] judge his people, and [o] he will [1] repent himself concerning his servants.[3]

15 [q] The idols of the [5] heathen [1] *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there † *any* breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them [6] are [1] like unto them [7]: *so is* [1] every one that trusteth in them.

19 [s] [y] Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron: [1]

20 [9] Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: [1] ye that fear the LORD, bless [1] the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD [c] out of Zion, [2] which [1] dwelleth at Jerusalem. [3] Praise ye the LORD.

1 S many
M Or, *great*
2 S shall
3 A space after verse.
4 M See Ps. 115. 4, &c.
5 S nations
6 S shall be
7 S; yea,
8 S O house of Israel, bless ye the LORD: O house of Aaron, bless ye the LORD:
9 S O house of Levi, bless ye the LORD:
1 A ye
2 S who
3 M Heb. *Hallelujah.*

PSALM 136.

[o] *An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.* [1]

O [e] GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for † *he is* good: [g] for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto [h] the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks [4] to [1] the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him [k] who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 [l] To him that by [5] wisdom [1] made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

6 [m] To him that [6] stretched out [1] the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 S unto
5 S understanding
6 S spread forth

a Gen. 1. 14.
b Ps. 136. 15.
c Num. 21. 24-26, 34, 35. Ps. 135, 17, &c.
d Gen. 1. 16.
e Heb. *for the rulings by day.*
f Josh. 12. 7.
g Ex. 12. 29. Ps. 135. 8.
h Ps. 78. 55. & 136. 21, 22.
i Ex. 12. 31. & 13. 3, 17.
k Ex. 3. 15.
l Ps. 102. 12.
t Heb. *to generation and generation.*
m Ex. 6. 6.
n Deut. 32. 36.
o Ex. 14. 21, 22. Ps. 78. 13.
q Ps. 115. 4-8.
r Ex. 14. 27. Ps. 135. 9.
t Heb. *shaked off.*
u Ex. 13. 18. & 15. 22. Deut. 8. 15.
x Ps. 135. 10, 11.
y Ps. 115. 9, &c.
z Deut. 29. 7.
a Num. 21. 21.
b Num. 21. 33.
c Ps. 134. 3.
d Josh. 12. 1. &c. Ps. 135. 12.
e Ps. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 118. 1.
f Gen. 8. 1. Deut. 32. 36. Ps. 113. 7.
g 1 Chr. 16. 34, 41. 2 Chr. 20. 21.
h Deut. 10. 17.
i Ps. 104. 27. & 145. 15. & 147. 9.
k Ps. 72. 18.
l Gen. 1. 1. Prov. 3. 19. Jer. 51. 15.
m Gen. 1. 9. Ps. 24. 2. Jer. 10. 12.

7 [a] To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

8 [d] The sun [e] to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 [g] To him that smote Egypt in their firstborn: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

11 [i] And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

12 [m] With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 [p] To him which divided the Red [1] sea into parts [1]: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

15 [r] But [2] † overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red [3] sea [1]: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 [u] To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 [x] To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

18 [z] And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

19 [a] Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

20 [b] And Og [c] the [1] king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

21 [d] And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

22 † *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who [f] remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

24 And hath [4] redeemed [1] us from our [5] enemies [1]: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 [i] [4] Who [1] giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

1 S Sea in sunder
2 M Heb. *shook off.*
3 S Sea
4 S delivered
5 S adversaries
6 S He

PSALM 137.

[o] 1 *The constancy of the Jews in captivity.* 7 *The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.* [1]

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we

wept, when we remembered Zion.

2 [c]We hanged our harps [1] upon[1] the willows in the midst thereof[2].

3 For there they that [3]carried us away[1] captive required of us [4][c]a song;[1] and [5]they that [d]wasted us *required of us* mirth, *saying,* Sing us [†]*one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORD'S song in a[7] strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning.*

6 [e]If I do not remember thee,[1] [6][e]let[1] my [g]tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth[1]; if I prefer not Jerusalem above [f]my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, [8][f]the children of Edom [c]in[1] the day of Jerusalem; who said, [h]Rase [†]*it,* rase [†]*it, even* to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, [9][g]who[1] art to be [f]destroyed; happy [†]*shall he be,* [M]that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 Happy [†]*shall he be,* that taketh and [g]dasheth thy little ones against [2]the[1] stones.[1]

PSALM 138.

[c]1 *David praiseth God for the truth of his word.* 4 *He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God.* 7 *His confidence in God.*[1]

A Psalm of David.

I WILL [2]praise thee[1] with my whole heart: [d]before the gods will I sing [3]praise[1] unto thee.

2 I will worship [g]toward thy holy temple, and [4]praise[1] thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast [h]magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day [5]when I cried[1] thou answeredst me, [6]*and* strengthenedst[1] me [†]*with* strength in my soul.

4 [i]All the kings of the earth shall [7]praise thee,[1] O LORD, [8]when they hear[1] the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing [9]in[1] the ways of the LORD[1]: for great [†]*is* the glory of the LORD.

6 [2][n]Though[1] the LORD [†]*be* high, yet [j]hath he respect unto the lowly: but the [2]proud[1] he knoweth [1]afar off.[1]

7 [a]Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me[1]:[1] thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 [b]The LORD will perfect [†]*that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever[1]:[1] [e]forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM 139.

[c]1 *David praiseth God for his allseeing providence,* 17 *and for his infinite mercies.* 19 *He defieth the wicked.* 23 *He prayeth for sincerity.*[1]

[2]To[1] the chief Musician[3],[1] A Psalm of David.

O LORD, [h]thou hast searched me, and known *me.*

2 [k]Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou [m]understandest my thought afar off.

3 [p]Thou [4][q]compassest[1] my path and my lying down, and art acquainted [†]*with* all my ways.

4 For [†]*there is* not a word in my tongue, [†]*but,* lo, O LORD, [r]thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 [s]*Such* knowledge [†]*is* too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot [†]*attain* unto it.

7 [t]Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 [c]If I ascend up into heaven, thou [†]*art* there: [c]if I make my bed in [5]hell,[1] behold, thou [†]*art there.*

9 [†]*If* I take the wings of the morning, [†]*and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall [6]cover me; even the night shall be light about me.[1]

12 [7]Yea,[1] [k]the darkness [1]hideth not from thee[8];[1] but the night shineth as the day: [m]the darkness and the light [†]*are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou hast [9]possessed my reins: thou hast [1]covered me in my mother's womb.

14 I will [2]praise[1] thee; for I am fearfully [†]*and* wonderfully made: [3]marvellous[1] [†]*are* thy

---

[1] S Upon
[2] A we hanged up our harps
[3] S led us
[4] S songs, [M] Heb. *words of song.*
[5] M Or, *our tormentors*
[6] S Let
[7] A, if I remember thee not
[8] A against
[9] S that [M] Or, *that art laid waste*
[1] S rock.
[2] S give thee thanks
[3] S praises
[4] S give thanks unto
[5] S that I called
[6] S thou didst encourage
[7] S give thee thanks,
[8] S for they have heard
[9] S of
[1] S;
[2] S For
[3] S haughty
[4] S from afar.

[a] Ps. 23. 3, 4.
[b] Heb. *the words of a song.*
[c] Heb. *laid us on hearts.* Ps. 79. 1.
[d] See Job 10. 3, 8. & 14. 15.
[e] Heb. *land of a stranger?*
[f] Ezek. 3. 26.
[g] Ps. 17. 3. Jer. 12. 3.
[h] Heb. *the head of my joy.*
[i] 2 Kin. 19. 27. Jer. 49. 7, &c. Lam. 4. 22. Ezek. 25. 12. Obad. 10, &c.
[j] Mat. 9. 4. John 2. 24, 25.
[k] Heb. *Make bare.*
[l] Job 31. 4.
[m] Or, *wiunowest.*
[n] Is. 13. 1, 6, &c. & 47. 1. Jer. 25. 12. & 50. 2.
[o] Heb. *wasted.*
[p] Heb. *that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us.* Jer. 50. 15, 29. Rev. 18. 6.
[q] Heb. 4. 13.
[r] Is. 13. 16. Heb. *the rock.*
[s] Job 42. 3. Ps. 40. 5. & 131. 1.
[t] Jer. 23. 24. Jonah 1. 3.
[c] Amos 9. 2-4.
[d] Ps. 119. 46.
[e] Job 26. 6. Prov. 15. 11.
[f] Ps. 28. 2.
[1] 1 Kin. 8. 29, 30. Ps. 5. 7.
[h] Is. 42. 21.
[i] Ps. 102. 15, 22.
[k] Job 26. 6. & 34. 22. Dan. 2. 22. Heb. 4. 13.
[l] Heb. *darkeneth not.*
[m] Heb. *as is the darkness, so is the light.*
[n] Ps. 113. 5, 6. Is. 57. 15.
[p] Prov. 3. 34. James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

[q] Ps. 57. 2. Phil. 1. 6.
[r] See Job 10. 3, 8. & 14. 15.
[s] Rom. 11. 33.
[t] Jer. 49. 7, &c. Lam. 4. 22. Ezek. 25. 12. Obad. 10, &c.
[1] Sam. 2. 6. Tob. 13. 2. Ps. 88. 3-6. Is. 14. 15. Amos 9. 2. Jonah 2. 2, 6. Rev. 20. 13, 14.
[2] Sam. 22. 6. Ps. 18. 5. 116. 3.
[3] Heb. *overwhelm [M] Or, cover]* me, and the light about me shall be night; [M] Or, *Then the night shall be light about me*
[4] Even
[5] S, [M] Or, *formed*
[1] M Or, *knit me together*
[2] S give thanks unto
[3] S wonderful

works; and †*that* my soul knoweth [a]right well.

15 [b]My [1c]substance was not hid† from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see [2]my substance, yet being unperfect;† and in thy book [3] [d]all *my members* [c]were† written, [1e]*which* [4]in continuance† were fashioned, when †*as yet there was* none of them.

17 [f]How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 †*If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 [5]Surely thou wilt [g]slay the wicked, O God: [m]depart from me therefore, ye [6]bloody† men.

20 For they [7m]speak against thee wickedly, †*and* thine enemies [8]take *thy name* in vain.

21 [q]Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and [9]am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 [r]Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if †*there be any* [1f]wicked way† in me, and [a]lead me in the way everlasting.

PSALM 140.

[o]*David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg.*†

2 To† the chief Musician [3], A Psalm of David.

DELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man [4]: † [d]preserve me from the [e]violent man [5]; †

2 Which imagine mischiefs in †*their* heart; [f]continually [e]are they gathered† together †*for* war.

3 They have sharpened their [7]tongues† like a serpent; [h]adders' poison †*is* under their lips. Selah.

4 [k]Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; [l]preserve me from the violent man [8]; † who have purposed to [9]overthrow my goings.†

5 [m]The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the [1]wayside†; they have set gins for me. Selah. [2]

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou †*art* my God: [1]hear† the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked [2]: † further not his [3]wicked† device; †*lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 †*As for* the head of those that compass me about, [h]let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 †Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into [4]deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 [5]Let not [i]an evil speaker† be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow †*him*.

12 I know that the LORD will [p]maintain the cause of the afflicted, †*and* the right of the [6]poor.†

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSALM 141.

[o]*David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable.*†

A Psalm of David.

LORD, I [7]cry unto thee:† [x]make haste unto me [8]; † give ear unto my voice, when I [9]cry† unto thee.

2 Let [z]my prayer be [z]set forth† before thee *as* incense; *and*† [b]the lifting up of my hands †*as* [c]the evening [2]sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to †*any* evil thing, to [3]practise wicked works† with men that work iniquity: [g]and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 [i]Let the righteous smite me†: *it shall be* a kindness [6]: † and let him reprove me†: *it shall be* [6]an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head†: [7]for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.†

6 [8]When their judges are overthrown in stony places,†

[a] Heb. *greatly.*
[b] Job 10. 8, 9. Eccles. 11. 5.
[c] Or, *strength,* or, *body.*
[d] Heb. *all of them.*
[e] Or, what *days they should be fashioned.*
[f] Or, *let them* not *be exalted.* Deut. 32. 27.
[g] Ps. 40. 5.
[h] Ps. 7. 16. & 94. 23. Prov. 12. 13. & 18. 7.
[i] Ps. 11. 6.
[k] Is. 11. 4.
[l] Heb. *a man of tongue.* Or, *an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence, be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow.*
[m] Ps. 119. 115.
[n] Jude 15.
[o] 1 Kin. 8. 45. Ps. 9. 4.
[p] 2 Chr. 19. 2. Ps. 119. 158.
[q] Job 31. 6. Ps. 26. 2.
[r] Heb. *way of pain,* or, *grief.*
[a] Ps. 5. 8. & 143. 10.
[d] Ps. 70. 5.
[e] Rev. 5. 8. & 8. 3, 4.
[f] Heb. *directed.*
[g] Rev. 8. 3.
[h] Ps. 134. 2. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[i] Ex. 29. 39.
[d] ver. 4.
[e] Heb. *man of violences.*
[f] Ps. 56. 6.
[g] Prov. 23. 6.
[h] Ps. 58. 4. Rom. 3. 13.
[i] Or, *Let the right man smite me kindly, and reprove me; let not* their *precious oil break my head, &c.* Prov. 9. 8. & 19. 25. & 25. 12. Gal. 6. 1.
[k] Ps. 71. 4.
[l] ver. 1.
[m] Ps. 25. 7. & 57. 6. & 119. 110. & 141. 9. Jer. 18. 22.

1 S frame was not hidden
2 S mine unperfect substance,
3 A were M Or, *they were all written,* even *the days that were ordained*
4 S day by day
5 M Or, *Oh that thou wouldest slay*
6 S bloodthirsty
7 M Or, *utter thy name* (Heb. *thee*) Or, as otherwise read, *rebel against thee*
8 M Or, *lift themselves up* against thee *for vanity*
9 M Or, *do not I loathe*
1 S way of wickedness M Or, *grief*
2 S For
3 S ;
4 S ;
5 S ;
6 S do they gather themselves M Or, *stir up wars*
7 S tongue
8 S ;
9 S thrust aside my steps.
1 S way side
2 A space after verse.

1 S give ear unto
2 S ;
3 S evil
4 M Or, *floods*
5 S An evil speaker [M Heb. *A man of tongue*] shall not
6 S needy.
7 S have called upon thee ;
8 S ;
9 S call
1 S as incense before thee ;
2 M Or, *oblation*
3 S be occupied in deeds of wickedness
4 S ,
5 S ;
6 S *as* oil upon the head ; let not my head refuse it
7 S for even in their wickedness [M Or, *calamities*]

shall my prayer continue. M Or, *For still is my prayer against their wickedness* S S Their judges are thrown down by the sides of the rock;

they' shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

7 [z] Our' bones are scattered [b] at [3] the grave's mouth,' [c] as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.'

8 [5] But' [c] mine eyes †*are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee [c] is' my trust; [7 d] leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from [e] the [8] snares' †*which* they have laid for me, and [9] the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10 [h] Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal [11] escape.

PSALM 142.

[o] *David sheweth his comfort was in prayer.*

[m] Maschil of David [2];' [o] A Prayer' [n] when he was in the cave [3].'

I [4] CRIED unto the LORD with my voice'; with my voice unto the LORD [5] did' I make [o] my' supplication.

2 [r] I [6] poured' out my complaint before him; I [7] shewed' before him my trouble.

3 [s] When my spirit [8] was overwhelmed within me, [o] then' thou knewest my path. [y] In the way wherein I [9] walked' have they' privily laid' a snare for me.

4 [2 c] I looked' on *my* right hand, and [5] beheld, but [d] *there was*' no man that [4] would know' me: refuge [5 g] failed me; [h] no man [6] cared' for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD [7];' I said, [i] Thou †*art* my refuge [8] [o] *and*' [i] my portion [m] in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry; for I am [z] brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may [9] praise' thy name: [q] the righteous shall [1] compass me about; [t] for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM 143.

[o] *David prayeth for favour in judgment.*

A Psalm of David.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD [2],' give ear to my supplications: [z] in thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.

2 And [b] enter not into [5] judgment' with thy servant [1];' for "in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground [2];' he hath made me to dwell in [5] darkness,' as those that have been long dead.

4 [e] Therefore [4] is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

5 [f] I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy [5] works;' I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 [k] I [6] stretch' forth my hands unto thee: [t] my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a [7] thirsty' land. Selah.

7 [8] Hear me speedily,' O LORD [9]:' my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me [3],' [p] lest I [1] be like unto' them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness [q] in the morning; for in thee do I trust: [t] cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for "I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: [2] I [z] flee unto thee to hide me.

10 "Teach me to do thy will; for thou †*art* my God: [3 b] thy spirit [t] is good; lead me [4] into' [5 b] the land of uprightness.

11 [f] Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: [6] for thy righteousness' sake' bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And [7] of thy mercy' [k] cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul [8];' for "I †*am* thy servant.

PSALM 144.

[o] 1 *David blesseth God for his mercy.*
5 *He prayeth for deliverance.*'

A Psalm of David.

BLESSED †*be* the LORD [r] my [5] strength,' [u] which teacheth my hands [z] to war, *and* my fingers to fight:

2 [y] My [1] goodness,' and my fortress [2];' my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and †*he* in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

3 "LORD, what †*is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him [3]!' †*or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him [3]!'

---

[a] Ex. 34. 7. Job 4. 17. & 9. 2. & 15. 14. & 25. 4. Ps. 130. 3. Eccles. 7. 20. Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16.
[b] 2 Cor. 1. 9.
[c] 2 Chr. 20. 12. Ps. 25. 15. & 123. 1, 2.
[d] Heb. *make not my soul bare.*
[e] Ps. 77. 3. & 142. 3.
[f] Ps. 119. 110. & 140. 5. & 142. 3.
[g] Ps. 77. 3, 10. 11.
[h] Ps. 35. 8.
[i] Heb. *pass over.*
[k] Ps. 88. 9.
[l] Ps. 63. 1.
[m] Ps. 57, title. Or, A Psalm *of David, giving instruction.*
[n] 1 Sam. 22. 1. & 24. 3.
[p] Or, *for I am become like, &c.* Ps. 28. 1. & 88. 4.
[q] See Ps. 46. 5.
[r] Ps. 102, title. Heb. Is. 56. 16.
[s] Ps. 5. 8.
[t] Ps. 25. 1.
[v] Ps. 143. 4. [y] Ps. 140. 5.
[z] Heb. *hide me with thee.*
[a] Ps. 25. 4, 5. & 139. 24.
[b] Neh. 9. 20.
[c] Or, *Look on the right hand, and see.* Ps. 69. 20.
[d] Ps. 31. 11. & 88. 8, 18.
[e] Is. 26. 10.
[f] Ps. 119. 25, 37, 40, &c.
[g] Heb. *perished from me.*
[h] Heb. *no man sought after my soul.*
[k] Ps. 46. 1. & 91. 2.
[l] Ps. 54. 5.
[m] Ps. 16. 5. & 73. 26. & 119. 57. Lam. 3. 24.
[n] Ps. 27. 13.
[o] Ps. 116. 16.
[p] Ps. 116. 6.
[q] Ps. 34. 2.
[r] Heb. *my rock.*
Ps. 18. 2, 31. Ps. 28. 1. & 31. 3.
[t] Ps. 18. 34. & 119. 17.
[u] 2 Sam. 22. 35. Ps. 18. 34.
[z] Heb. *to the war, &c.*
[y] Or, *My mercy.* 2 Sam. 22. 2, 3. 40, 48.
[z] Ps. 31. 1.
[a] Job 7. 17. Ps. 8. 4. Heb. 2. 6.
[b] Job 14. 3.

4 [a] Man is like to [1] vanity: [c] his days [t]*are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 [d] Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: [h] touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 [i] Cast forth lightning, and scatter them [2]: shoot [1] out thine arrows, and [3] destroy [1] them.

7 [k] [l] Send [1] thine [m] hand from above; [5 n] rid [1] me, and deliver me out of great waters, [6] from [1] the hand of [7 o] strange children [1];

8 Whose mouth [r] speaketh vanity, and their right hand [t]*is* a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will [s] sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery [o]*and* an instrument [1] of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 [t] [z] *It is he* that giveth [a] salvation unto kings: who [8] delivereth [1] David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 [9 c] Rid [1] me, and deliver me [1] from [1] the hand of [2] strange children [1], whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand [t]*is* a right hand of falsehood [3; 4]:

12 [5] That our sons *may be* [1] [d] as plants grown up in their youth; [e] *that* [1] our daughters [o] *may be* as corner stones [7], [e] polished [1] [t]*after the* [8] similitude [1] of a palace [9]:

13 *That* [1] our garners [1] *may be* [1] full, affording [h] all manner of store [2]: *that* [1] our sheep [o] may [1] bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our [3] streets:

14 *That* our oxen *may be* [n] strong to labour; *that there be* [1] no breaking in, [4] nor going out; that *there be* no complaining [1] in our streets [5.1]

15 [q] Happy [6] *is that* [1] people, that is in such a case: *yea*, happy [6] *is that* [1] people, whose God [1] *is* the LORD.

PSALM 145.

[o] 1 *David praiseth God for his fame,* 8 *for his goodness,* 11 *for his kingdom,* 14 *for his providence,* 17 *for his saving mercy.*

[7] David's [x] *Psalm* of praise. [1]

I WILL extol thee, my God, O [8] king [1]; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 [b] Great [t]*is* the LORD, and [1] greatly [1] to be praised; [u] and [c] his greatness [t]*is* unsearchable.

4 [y] One generation shall [2] praise [1] thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 [3] I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, [1] and of thy wondrous [k] works [4].

6 And [t]*men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts [5: 1] and I will [p] declare thy greatness.

7 They shall [o] abundantly [1] utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8 [a] The LORD [t]*is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and [v] of great mercy.

9 [y] The LORD [t]*is* good to all [5: 1] and his tender mercies [t]*are* over all his works.

10 [b] All thy works shall [6] praise [1] thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the [7] glorious [1] majesty of his kingdom.

13 [f] Thy kingdom [t]*is* [g] an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and [i] raiseth up all [t]*those that be* bowed down.

15 [k] The eyes of all [l] wait upon thee; and [m] thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, [p] and [8] satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD [t]*is* righteous in all his ways, and [y] holy [1] in all his works.

18 [t] The LORD [t]*is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him [u] in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him [1]: [1] he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 [y] The LORD preserveth all them that love him [1]: [1] but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD [1]: [1] and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

[a] Job 4. 19. & 14. 2. Ps. 39. 5. & 62. 9.
[b] Ps. 96. 4. & 147. 5.
[c] Ps. 102. 11.
[d] Heb. *and of his greatness* there is *no search.*
[e] Job 5. 9. & 9. 10. Rom. 11. 33.
[f] Ps. 18. 9. Is. 64. 1.
[g] Is. 28. 19.
[h] Ps. 104. 32.
[i] Ps. 18. 15. 144.
[k] Heb. *things,* or, *words.*
[l] Ps. 18. 16.
[m] Heb. *hands.*
[n] ver. 11. Ps. 69. 1, 2, 14.
[o] Heb. *declare it.*
[p] Ps. 54. 3. Mal. 2. 11.
[q] Ps. 12. 2.
[r] Ps. 33. 2, 3. & 40. 3.
[s] Ex. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Ps. 86. 5, 15. & 103. 8.
[t] Heb. *great in mercy.*
[u] Ps. 100. 5. Nah. 1. 7.
[v] Ps. 18. 50.
[w] Or, *victory.*
[x] Ps. 19. 1.
[y] Per. 7. 5.
[z] Ps. 78. 3.
[a] Heb. *cut.*
[b] Ps. 146. 10. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
[c] Heb. *a kingdom of all ages.*
[d] Heb. *from kind to kind.*
[e] Ps. 146. 8.
[f] Ps. 104. 27.
[g] Or, *look unto thee.*
[h] Ps. 136. 25.
[i] Heb. *able to bear burdens, or, loaden* with flesh.
[k] Ps. 104. 21. & 147. 9.
[l] Deut. 32. 29. Ps. 33. 12. & 65. 4. & 146. 5.
[m] Or, *merciful,* or, *bountiful.*
[n] Deut. 4. 7.
[o] John 4. 24.
[p] Ps. 100. title.
[q] Ps. 31. 23. & 97. 10.

1 M Heb. *a breath.*
2 S ; send
3 S discomfit
4 S Stretch forth
5 S rescue
6 S out of
7 S strangers
8 S rescueth
9 S Rescue
1 S out of
2 S strangers
3 S .
4 A space after ver.
5 S When our sons shall be
6 S and
7 S hewn
8 S fashion
9 S; *When*
1 S are
2 S ; *and*
3 S fields; *When* our oxen are well laden; *when there is*
4 S and no going forth [M (or, *sallying*)], and no outcry
5 S ;
6 S is the
7 S *A Psalm of* praise; of David.
8 S King
1 S highly
2 S laud
3 S Of the glorious majesty of thine honour,
4 A, will I meditate
5 S ;
6 S give thanks unto
7 S glory of the
8 M Or, *satisfiest every living thing with favour*
9 S gracious
1 S ;

PSALM 146.

[o]1 *The psalmist voweth perpetual praises to God.* 3 *He exhorteth not to trust in man.*'

1 [M] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

1 [e] PRAISE ye the LORD. [f]Praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 [g] While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

3 [i]Put not your trust in princes, †*nor* in the son of man, in whom †*there is* no [k]help.

2 [M] Or, *purposes*

4 [m] His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day [p]his [2]thoughts perish.

5 [r] Happy †*is he* that †*hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope †*is* in the LORD his God:

3 [S] in them is;

6 †Which made heaven [o], and earth, the sea, and all that [3]therein *is*:' which keepeth truth for ever:

4 [S] judgement

5 [S];

7 [u] Which executeth [4]judgment' for the oppressed [5]:' [x]which giveth food to the hungry [6]. [y]The' LORD looseth the prisoners [8]:'

6 [S] the

8 [z] The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind [5]:' [b] the LORD raiseth [7] them that are bowed down [5]:' the LORD loveth the righteous [8]:'

7 [A] up

9 [c] The LORD preserveth the strangers; he [8]relieveth' the fatherless and widow [5]:' [h] but the way of the wicked he [9]turneth upside down.

8 [S] upholdeth

10 [i] The LORD shall reign for ever, [o]*even*' thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. [1]Praise ye the LORD.

9 [M] Or, *maketh crooked*

1 [M] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

PSALM 147.

[o]1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the church,* 4 *his power,* 6 *and his mercy:* 7 *to praise him for his providence, &c.*'

2 [S];

3 [M] Or, *For he is good: sing praises unto our God, for he is gracious*

4 [S],

1 PRAISE ye the LORD [2]:' [3]for †[q] *it is* good to sing praises unto our God; [r]for †*it is* pleasant [4];' *and* [t]praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth [u]build up Jerusalem [2]:' [z]he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 [y] He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their [5][a] wounds.

5 [M] Heb. *sorrows.*

4 [b] He telleth the number of the stars; he [6]calleth' them all [o]by' †*their* names.

6 [S] giveth

[a] 1 Chr. 16. 25. Ps. 48. 1. & 96. 4. & 145. 3.
[b] Nah. 1. 3.
[c] Heb. *of his understanding* there is *no number.* Is. 40. 28.
[d] Ps. 146. 8, 9.
[e] Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[f] Ps. 103. 1.
[g] Ps. 104. 33.
[h] Job 38. 26, 27. Ps. 104. 13, 14.
[i] Ps. 118. 8, 9. Is. 2. 22.
[k] Or, *salvation.*
[l] Job 38. 41. Ps. 104. 27, 28. & 136. 25. & 145. 15.
[m] Ps. 104. 29. Eccles. 12. 7. Is. 2. 22.
[n] Job 38. 41. Mat. 6. 26.
[p] See 1 Cor. 2. 6.
[q] Ps. 33. 16-18. Hos. 1. 7.
[r] Ps. 144. 15. Jer. 17. 7.
[t] Gen. 1. 1. Rev. 14. 7.
[u] Ps. 103. 6.
[x] Ps. 107. 9.
[y] Ps. 68. 6. & 107. 10, 14.
[z] Mat. 9. 30. John 9. 7-39.
[a] Heb. *Who maketh thy border peace.* Is. 60. 17, 18.
[b] Ps. 145. 14. & 147. 6. Luke 13. 13.
[c] Ps. 132. 15.
[d] Heb. *fat of wheat.* Deut. 32. 14. Ps. 81. 16.
[e] Job 37. 12. Ps. 107. 20.
[f] Deut. 10. 18. Ps. 68. 5.
[g] Job 37. 6.
[h] Ps. 145. 6.
[i] Ex. 15. 18. Ps. 10. 16. & 145. 15. Rev. 11. 15.
[k] ver. 15. See Job 37. 10.
[l] Deut. 33. 2-4. Ps. 76. 1. & 78. 5. & 103. 7.
[m] Heb. *his words.*
[n] Mal. 4. 4. Deut. 4. 32-34. Rom. 3. 1, 2.
[q] Ps. 92. 1.
[r] Ps. 135. 3.
[t] Ps. 33. 1.
[u] Ps. 102. 16
[x] Deut. 30. 3.
[y] Ps. 51. 17. Is. 57. 15. & 61. 1. Luke 4. 18.
[z] Heb. *Hallelujah.*
[a] Heb. *griefs.*
[b] See Gen. 15. 5. Is. 40. 26.
[c] Ps. 103. 20, 21.

5 [a] Great † *is* our Lord, and [1]of [b]great' power [2]:' [c]his understanding † *is* infinite.

1 [S] mighty in

2 [S];

6 [d] The LORD [3]lifteth up' the meek: he [4]casteth' the wicked down to the ground.

3 [S] upholdeth

4 [S] bringeth

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing [5]praise' upon the harp unto our God:

5 [S] praises

8 [h] Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 [l] He giveth to the beast his food, *and* [n]to the young ravens which cry.

10 [q] He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh [6]not' pleasure in the legs of a man.

6 [S] no

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 [7][a] He maketh peace †*in* thy borders [8], *and*' [c]filleth thee with the [9][d] finest of the wheat.

7 [M] Heb. *He maketh thy border peace.*

8 [S]; he

9 [M] Heb. *fat of wheat.*

15 [e] He sendeth [1]forth' his commandment †*upon* earth [2]:' his word runneth very swiftly.

1 [S] out

2 [S];

16 [g] He giveth snow like wool [2]:' he scattereth the [3]hoarfrost' like ashes.

3 [S] hoar frost

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 [k] He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, †*and* the waters flow.

19 [l] He sheweth [m]his word unto Jacob, [n]his statutes and his [4]judgments' unto Israel.

4 [S] judgements

20 [p] He hath not dealt so with any nation; and †*as for his* [4]judgments', they have not known them. [5]Praise ye the LORD.

5 [M] Heb. *Hallelujah.*

PSALM 148.

[o]1 *The psalmist exhorteth the celestial,* 7 *the terrestrial,* 11 *and the rational creatures to praise God.*'

5 [z] PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 [c] Praise ye him, all his

angels: praise ye him, all his [1] hosts.'

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him, [d] ye heavens of heavens, and [e] ye waters that [†] *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for [h] he commanded, and they were created.

6 [i] He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree [2] which shall not pass [3].

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, [n] ye [4] dragons, and all deeps:

8 Fire [o], and hail [5]; snow [o], and [6] vapours'; stormy wind; [p] fulfilling his word:

9 [q] Mountains [o], and all hills; fruitful trees [o], and all cedars:

10 Beasts [o], and all cattle; creeping things [o], and [r] flying fowl:

11 Kings of the earth [o], and all [s] people'; princes [o], and all judges of the earth:

12 Both young men [o], and maidens; old men [o], and children:

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD [5]: for [y] his name alone is [12] excellent; [a] his glory [†] *is* above the earth and heaven.

14 [2b] He also exalteth' [s] the horn of his people, [d] the praise of all his saints; [†] *even* of the children of Israel, [f] a people near unto him. [4] Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 149.

[o]1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church.'*

1 [m] PRAISE ye the LORD. [p] Sing unto the LORD a new song, [†] *and* his praise in the [5] congregation of' saints.

2 Let Israel rejoice in [q] him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their [a] King.

3 [b] Let them praise his name [c] in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For [f] the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: [g] he will beautify the meek with [1] salvation.

5 Let the saints [2] be joyful' in glory: let them [k] sing [3] aloud' upon their beds.

6 *Let the* high [†] *praises* of God *be* ['] in their [4] mouth, and [m] a [5] twoedged' sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the [6] heathen, *and*' punishments upon the [7] people';

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron:

9 'To execute upon them the [s] judgment' written: [3u] this honour have all his saints. [1] Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 150.

[o]1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.'*

1 [x] PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 [c] Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent [c] greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the [g] trumpet: [h] praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him ['] with the timbrel and [k] dance: praise him with [l] stringed instruments and [2] organs.'

5 Praise him upon the loud [n] cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise [3] the LORD. [1] Praise ye the LORD.

---

1 S host.

2 M Or, *which none shall transgress*

3 A away

4 M Or, *sea-monsters* Or, *water-spouts*

5 S,

6 S vapour

7 A,

8 S peoples

9 S;

1 S exalted:

2 S And he hath lifted up

2 M Or, *a horn for his people, a praise for all his saints; even for &c.*

4 M Heb. *Hallelujah.*

5 S assembly of the

d Ps. 8. 1.
e Gen. 1. 7.
† Or, *with the pipe.*
d 1 Kin. 8. 27. 2 Cor. 12. 2.
e Gen. 1. 7.
f Ps. 25. 27.
g Ps. 132. 16.
h Gen. 1. 1, 6, 7. Ps. 33. 6, 9.
i Ps. 89. 37. & 119. 90, 91. Jer. 31. 35, 36. & 33. 25.
k Job 38. 10.
l Heb. *their throat.*
m Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16.
n Is. 43. 20.
o Ps. 147. 15-18.
p Is. 44. 23. & 49. 13. & 55. 12.
q Heb. *birds of wing.*
r Deut. 7. 1, 2.
s Ps. 148. 14.

a Ps. 113. 4.
b Ps. 75. 10.
c Ps. 145. 5, 6.
d Ps. 149. 9.
e Ps. 3. 24.
f Eph. 2. 17.
g Or, *cornet.* Ps. 98. 6.
h Ps. 81. 2. & 149. 3.
i Ex. 15. 20.
k Or, *pipe.* Ps. 149. 3.
l Ps. 33. 2. & 92. 3. & 144. 9.
m Is. 38. 20.
n 1 Chr. 15. 16, 19, 28. & 16. 5. & 25. 1, 6.
o Ps. 33. 3. Is. 42. 10.
q See Job 35. 10. Ps. 100. 2. Is. 51. 3.

z Heb. *Hallelujah.*
y Ps. 8. 1. Is. 12. 4.
z Heb. *exalted.*
a Ps. 113. 4.
b Ps. 75. 10.
c Ps. 145. 5, 6.
d Ps. 149. 9.
e Ps. 3. 24.
f Eph. 2. 17.
g Or, *cornet.* Ps. 98. 6.
h Ps. 81. 2. & 149. 3.
i Ex. 15. 20.
k Or, *pipe.* Ps. 149. 3.
l Ps. 33. 2. & 92. 3. & 144. 9.
m Is. 38. 20.
n Heb. *Hallelujah.*
o 1 Chr. 15. 16, 19, 28. & 16. 5. & 25. 1, 6.
p Ps. 33. 3. Is. 42. 10.
q See Job 35. 10. Ps. 100. 2. Is. 51. 3.

1 M Or, *victory*

2 S exult

3 S for joy

4 M Heb. *throat.*

5 S twoedged

6 S nations, and

7 S peoples

8 S judgement

9 M Or, *He is the honour of all his saints*

1 M Heb. *Hallelujah.*

2 S the pipe.

3 M Heb. *Jah.*

R.V.

[x] Arranged as poetry throughout.

*THE PROVERBS.

CHAPTER 1.

°1 *The use of the proverbs.* 7 *An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word.* 10 *To avoid the enticings of sinners.* 20 *Wisdom complaineth of her contempt.* 24 *She threateneth her contemners.*'

B.C. written c.1000.

THE [b] proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel [1];'

1 S ;

2 To know wisdom and instruction; to [2] perceive' the words of understanding;

2 S discern

3 To [c] receive [3] the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment,' and [d] equity;

3 S instruction in wise dealing, in righteousness and judgement

4 To give [4] subtilty to the [e] simple, to the young man knowledge and [h] discretion [5].

4 M Or, *prudence*

5 [i] A' wise [4] *man* [6] will' hear, and °will' increase [7] learning; and [8] a' man of understanding [6] shall' attain unto [9] wise' counsels:

5 S : That the

6 S may

7 A in

8 S that the

9 S sound

6 To understand a proverb, and [1] [k] the interpretation'; the words of the wise, and their [2] [m] dark sayings. [3]

1 A they

7 ¶ °The fear of the LORD [4] *is* [q] the beginning of knowledge: *but* [5] fools' despise wisdom and instruction.

1 S a figure

M Or, *an interpretation*

2 M Or, *riddles*

3 A space after verse.

8 [r] My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the [6] law of thy mother:

4 M Or, *chief part*

5 S the foolish

9 For [u] they [4] *shall be* [7] [z] an ornament' of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

6 M Or, *teaching*

7 S a chaplet

10 °¶ ' My son, if sinners entice thee, [d] consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us [b] lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause [8];'

8 S ;

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the [9] grave;' [1] and whole, [d] as those that go down into the pit [8];'

9 S Sheol, M Or, *the grave*

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil [8];'

1 M Or, *Even the perfect*

14 [2] Cast in' thy lot among us; [3] let us' all have one purse:

2 S Thou shalt cast M Or, *Cast in*

15 My son, [k] walk not thou in the way with them; [k] refrain thy foot from their path:

3 S we will

16 [1] For their feet run to evil, and [4] make haste to shed blood.

17 [1] Surely in vain the net is spread' [a] in the [2] sight' of any bird [3].'

4 A they

18 And [4] they' lay wait for their [t] *own* blood [5];' they lurk privily for their [t] *own* lives.

19 [c] So [t] *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; [6] [*which*]' taketh away the life of the owners thereof.'

20 °¶ ' [d] Wisdom crieth [8] without';' she uttereth her voice in the [9] streets:'

21 She crieth' [1] in the chief place of concourse [2], in the openings' of the gates [3];' in the city [4] she uttereth her words [5], *saying*,'

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and °the' scorners delight [6] in their' scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, [l] I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 °¶ ' [p] Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye [e] have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 [g] I also will laugh [7] at' your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When [z] your fear cometh as [8] desolation,' and your [9] destruction cometh' as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish [1] cometh' upon you.

28 [c] Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me [2] early,' but they shall not find me:

29 For that they [c] hated knowledge, and did not [f] choose the fear of the LORD:

30 [g] They would none of my counsel [3];' they despised all my reproof [4].'

31 Therefore [i] shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the [5m] turning away' of

1 S For in vain is the net spread, M Or, *the net is spread in the sight &c.*

2 S eyes

3 S :

4 S these

5 S ,

6 S it

7 A space after verse.

8 S aloud in the street

9 S broad places;

1 M Heb. *at the head of the noisy streets.*

2 S ; at the entering in

3 S ,

4 A ,

5 S ;

6 S them in

7 S In *the day of*

8 S astorm, M Or, *desolation*

9 S calamity cometh on

1 S come

2 S diligently, M Or, *early*

3 S ;

4 S :

5 S backsliding

the simple shall slay them, and the [1]prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But [b]whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell [2]safely,[1] and [d]shall be quiet [3]from[1] fear of evil.[4]

CHAPTER 2.

[o]1 *Wisdom promiseth godliness to her children,* 20 *and direction in good ways.*[1]

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and [5c]hide[1] my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* [†]apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou [6]criest after knowledge, *and* [h]liftest[1] up thy voice for understanding;

4 [k]If thou [7]seekest[1] her as silver, and [8]searchest[1] for her as [†]*for* hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 [m]For the LORD giveth wisdom[2]: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding[1].

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the [2]righteous:[1] [3g]*he is a* [4]buckler[1] to them that walk [5]uprightly.[1]

8 [n]He keepeth[1] the paths of [7]judgment, and [r]preserveth[1] the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness[o],[1] and [8]judgment[1], and equity[2];[1] *yea,* every good path.

10 [o¶]When wisdom entereth[1] into thine heart, and knowledge [2]is[1] pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall [u]preserve[1] thee, [v]understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of [4]the evil *man*[1], from the [5]man that speaketh[1] froward things;

13 Who [w]leave[1] the paths of uprightness, to [k]walk in the ways of darkness;

14 Who [m]rejoice to do evil, [†]*and* [u]delight in the frowardness of [4]the wicked[1];

15 [7q]Whose ways *are* crooked, and *they* froward[1] in their paths:

16 To deliver thee from [r]the strange woman, [†]*even* from the stranger [†]*which* [8]flattereth with her words;

17 [a]Which forsaketh the [1]guide[1] of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God[2].[1]

18 For [3c]her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto [4]the dead[2].[1]

19 None that go unto her return again, neither [5]take they hold of[1] the paths of life[2].[1]

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good [†]*men,* and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 [s]For the upright shall dwell in the [6]land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 [g]But the wicked shall be cut off from the [7]earth,[1] and [8]the transgressors[1] shall be [t]rooted out of it.[9]

CHAPTER 3.

[o]1 *An exhortation to obedience, faith, &c.* 13 *The happy gain of wisdom.* 27 *An exhortation to charitableness, &c.*[1]

MY son, forget not my [1]law;[1] [†]but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of days, and [2n]long[1] life, and [p]peace, shall they add to thee.

3 Let not [2s]mercy and truth forsake thee: [†]bind them about thy neck; [†]write them upon the table of thine heart:

4 [u]So shalt thou find favour and [4y]good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 [o¶][z]Trust in the LORD with all thine heart[5];[1] [a]and lean not [6]unto[1] thine own understanding[7].[1]

6 [b]In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall [8c]direct thy paths.

7 [o¶][d]Be not wise in thine own eyes[8]:[1] [f]fear the LORD, and depart from evil[7].[1]

8 It shall be [9]health to thy navel, and [1h]marrow to thy bones.

9 [i]Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:

10 [j]So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy [2]presses shall burst out[1] with new wine.[3]

11 [o¶][l]My son, despise not the [4]chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his [5]correction[1]:

12 For whom the LORD loveth he [6]correcteth[1]; [u]even as a father the son [†]*in whom* he delighteth.

B.C.c.1000.

[a] See Mal. 2. 14, 15.
[b] Ps. 25. 12, 13.
[c] ch. 7. 27.
[d] Ps. 112. 7.
[e] ch. 4. 21. & 7. 1.
[f] Ps. 37. 29.
[g] Job 18. 17. Ps. 37. 28. & 104. 35.
[h] Heb. *givest thy voice.*
[i] Or, *plucked up.*
[k] ch. 3. 14. Mat. 13. 44.
[l] Deut. 8. 1. & 30. 16, 20.
[m] 1 Kin. 3. 9, 12. James 1. 5.
[n] Heb. *years of life.*
[p] Ps. 119. 165.
[q] Ps. 84. 11. ch. 20. 5.
[r] Ex. 13. 3. Deut. 6. 8. ch. 6. 21. & 7. 3.
[s] Jer. 17. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
[t] Ps. 111. 10. See 1 Sam. 2. 26. Luke 2. 52. Acts 2. 47. Rom. 14. 18.
[u] 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 68. 9.
[v] Or, *good success.*
[w] Ch. 1. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
[x] Jer. 9. 23.
[y] 1 Chr. 28. 9.
[z] Jer. 10. 23.
[a] Rom. 12. 16.
[b] ch. 6. 22.
[c] Job 1. 1. ch. 16. 6.
[d] Heb. *medicine.*
[e] Heb. *marrowing,* or, *moistening.*
[f] Ex. 22. 29. & 23. 19. & 34. 26. Deut. 26. 2, &c. Mal. 3. 10, &c. Luke 14. 13.
[g] John 3. 19, 20.
[h] Deut. 28. 8.
[i] ch. 10. 23. Jer. 11. 15.
[k] Rom. 1. 32.
[l] Heb. 5. 17. Ps. 94. 12. Heb. 12. 5, 6. Rev. 3. 19.
[m] Ps. 125. 5.
[n] ch. 5. 3.
[o] ch. 5. 24. & 7. 5.
[p] Deut. 8. 5.

1 [S] friend
[M] Or, *guide*
2 [S]:
3 [M] Or, *she sinketh down unto death,* which is *her house*
4 [M] Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
5 [S] do they attain unto
6 [M] Or, *earth*
7 [S] land, [M] Or, *earth*
8 [S] they that deal treacherously
9 A space between ch. 2 & 3.
1 [M] Or, *teaching*
2 [S] years of
3 [M] Or, *kindness*
4 [M] Or, *good repute*
5 [S],
6 [S] upon
7 [S]:
8 [M] Or, *make straight* or *plain*
9 [S];
1 [M] Or, *refreshing* Heb. *moistening.*
2 [S] fats shall overflow
3 A space after verse.
4 [M] Or, *instruction*
5 [S] reproof
6 [S] reproveth

13 ¶ [a]Happy [†]*is* the man
[†]*that* findeth wisdom, and [d]the
man [†]*that* [1]getteth understanding.
14 [e]For the merchandise of it
[†]*is* better than the merchandise
of silver, and the gain thereof
than fine gold.
15 She [†]*is* more precious than
[2]rubies: and [3f]all the things
thou canst desire are [o]not to
be compared unto her.
16 [g]Length of days [†]*is* in her
right hand; [o]*and* in her left
hand [4]riches and honour.
17 [h]Her ways [†]*are* ways of
pleasantness, and all her paths
[†]*are* peace.
18 She [†]*is* [p]a tree of life to
them that lay hold upon her:
and happy [†]*is every one* that
retaineth her.
19 [r]The LORD by wisdom [o]hath
founded the earth; by understanding [o]hath he [t]established
the heavens.
20 [u]By his knowledge the
depths [5]are broken up, and
[x]the [6]clouds drop down the
dew.[7]
21 ¶ My son, let not them
depart from thine eyes[8]: keep
sound wisdom and discretion[8]:
22 So shall they be life unto
thy soul, and [b]grace to thy
neck.
23 [c]Then shalt thou walk in
thy way [9]safely, and [1]thy foot
shall not stumble.
24 [e]When thou liest down,
thou shalt not be afraid: yea,
thou shalt lie down, and thy
sleep shall be sweet.
25 [h]Be not afraid of sudden
fear, neither of the [2]desolation
of the wicked, when it cometh[3].
26 For the LORD shall be thy
confidence, and shall keep thy
foot from being taken.
27 ¶ [k]Withhold not good
from [n]them to whom it is due,
when it is in the power of thine
hand to do [†]*it*.
28 [p]Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and
[4]to morrow I will give; when
thou hast it by thee.
29 [r]Devise not evil against
thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ [w]Strive not with a man
without cause, if he have done
thee no harm.

B.C.c.1000.

[a] ch. 8. 34, 35.
[b] Ps. 37. 1, & 73. 3. ch. 24. 1.
[c] Heb. *a man of violence.*
[d] Heb. *the man* that *draweth out understanding.*
[e] Job 28. 13, &c. Ps. 19. 10. ch. 2. 4, & 8. 11, 19, & 16. 16.
[f] Ps. 25. 14.
[g] Lev. 26. 14, &c. Ps. 37. 22. Zech. 5. 4. Mal. 2. 2.
[h] Ps. 1. 3.
[i] Mat. 13. 44.
[k] James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
[l] ch. 8. 18. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[m] Heb. *exalteth the fools.*
[n] Mat. 11. 29, 30.
[p] Gen. 2. 9. & 3. 22.
[q] Ps. 34. 11. ch. 1. 8.
[r] Ps. 104. 24, & 136. 5. ch. 8. 27. Jer. 10. 12, & 51. 15.
[t] Or, *prepared.*
[u] Gen. 1. 9.
[x] Deut. 33. 28. Job 36. 28.
[y] 1 Chr. 29. 1.
[z] 1 Chr. 28. 9. Eph. 6. 4.
[a] ch. 7. 2.
[b] ch. 1. 9.
[c] ch. 2. 2, 3.
[d] Ps. 37. 24, & 91. 11, 12. Mat. 10. 9.
[e] Lev. 26. 6. Ps. 3. 5, & 4. 8.
[f] 2 Thes. 2. 10.
[g] Mat. 13. 44. Luke 10. 42.
[h] Ps. 91. 5. & 112. 7.
[i] 1 Sam. 2. 30.
[k] Rom. 13. 7. Gal. 6. 10.
[l] ch. 1. 9, & 3. 22.
[m] Or, *she shall compass thee with a crown of glory.*
[n] Heb. *the owners thereof.*
[p] Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 15.
[q] ch. 3. 2.
[r] Or, *Practise no evil.*
[t] Ps. 18. 36.
[w] Rom. 12. 18.
[x] Ps. 91. 11, 12.

31 ¶ [b]Envy thou not [c]the
[1]oppressor, and choose none
of his ways.
32 For the [2]froward *is*[1] abomination to the LORD: [f]but his
[3]secret [†]*is* with the [4]righteous.[1]
33 ¶ [g]The curse of the
LORD [†]*is* in the house of the
wicked[5]: but [h]he blesseth
the habitation of the [6]just.[1]
34 [7k]Surely he scorneth the
scorners[8]: [9]but he giveth
grace unto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherit
glory[5]: but [1]shame [m]shall be
the promotion of fools.[2]

CHAPTER 4.

[o] 1 *Solomon, to persuade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to study wisdom, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked.*[1]

HEAR, [3q]ye children, [1]the
instruction of a father,
and attend to know understanding[4].[1]
2 For I give you good doctrine[5],[1] forsake ye not my [6]law.
3 For I was [7]my father's son,[1]
[y]tender and [8]only [†]*beloved* in
the sight of my mother.
4 [9z]He taught me also,[1] and
said unto me, Let thine heart
retain my words[1]: [a]keep my
commandments, and live[2].[1]
5 [c]Get wisdom, get understanding[1]: forget *it* not[3];
neither decline from the words
of my mouth[2].[1]
6 Forsake her not, and she
shall preserve thee[1]: [f]love
her, and she shall keep thee.
7 [4g]Wisdom *is* the principal
thing; *therefore* get wisdom:
[5]and with all [6]thy getting[1]
get understanding.
8 [i]Exalt her, and she shall
promote thee: she shall bring
thee to honour, when thou dost
embrace her.
9 She shall give to thine head
[7l]an ornament of grace: [m]a
crown of [8]glory[1] shall she deliver to thee.[9]
10 Hear, O my son, and receive
my sayings; [q]and the years of
thy life shall be many.
11 I have taught thee in the
way of wisdom; I have led
thee in [1]right paths.[1]
12 When thou goest, [t]thy
steps shall not be straitened;
[c]and [2]when thou runnest,
thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruc-

[1] S man of violence.
[2] S perverse is an
[3] M Or, *counsel* Or, *friendship*
[4] S upright.
[5] S;
[6] S righteous.
[7] M Or, *Though*
[8] S
[9] M Or, *Yet*
[1] M Or, *fools carry away shame*
[2] A space between ch. 3 & 4.
[3] S *my* sons,
[4] S;
[5] S;
[6] M Or, *teaching*
[7] S a son unto my father,
[8] M Heb. *an only one.*
[9] S And he taught me,
[1] S;
[2] S;
[3] S,
[4] M Or, *The beginning of wisdom is, Get wisdom*
[5] S yea,
[6] S thou hast gotten
[7] S a chaplet
[8] S beauty
[9] M Or, *glory*
[1] A space after verse.
[1] S paths of uprightness.
[2] S if

[1] M Heb. *draweth forth.*
[2] M See Job 28. 18.
[3] S none of
[4] A are
[5] S were
[6] S skies
[7] A space after verse.
[8] S;
[9] S securely,
[1] M Heb. *thou shalt not dash thy foot.*
[2] M Or, *storm*
[3] S;
[4] S to-morrow

tion; let †*her* not go: keep her; for she †*is* thy life.

14 °¶ [1] [b]Enter not into the path of the wicked, and [1]go not in the way of evil †*men*.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, [2]turn from it, and pass [2]away.

16 [c]For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause †*some* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 [d]But the path of the [4]just [e]*is*† as [5]the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 [g]The way of the wicked †*is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.[6]

20 °¶ My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.

21 [k]Let them not depart from thine eyes; †keep them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they †*are* life unto those that find them, and [m]health to all their flesh.

23 °¶ [1] Keep thy heart [7]with all diligence; for out of it †*are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee [p]a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

26 [8]Ponder[1] the path of thy feet, and [q]let all thy ways be [9]established.

27 [r]Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: [u]remove thy foot from evil.[1]

CHAPTER 5.

°1 *Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom.* 3 *He sheweth the mischief of whoredom and riot.* 15 *He exhorteth to contentedness, liberality, and chastity.*[1]

MY son, attend unto my wisdom[2], *and* bow[1] thine ear to my understanding:

2 That thou mayest [3]regard[1] discretion, and †*that* thy lips may [c]keep knowledge.

3 °¶ [t]For the lips of a strange woman drop †*as* an honeycomb, and her [f]mouth †*is* [g]smoother than oil:

4 But her [5] end is [k]bitter as wormwood, [l]sharp as a [6]twoedged[1] sword.

5 [a]Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on [1]hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life,[1] her ways are [2]moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.[1]

7 [3]Hear me now therefore, O ye children,[1] and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:

10 Lest strangers be filled with [f]thy [4]wealth[1]; and thy labours *be* in the house of [5]a stranger[1];

11 And thou [6]mourn at [7]the last,[1] when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I [h]hated instruction, and my heart [i]despised reproof;

13 [8]And have not[1] obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

14 I was [9]almost[1] in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 °¶ [1] Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 [1]Let thy fountains[1] be dispersed abroad, †*and* rivers of [2]waters[1] in the streets[3].[1]

17 Let them be [4]only thine own,[1] and not [5]strangers'[1] with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed[6]:[1] and rejoice [7]with[1] [r]the wife of thy youth.

19 [8][z]*Let her be as* the[1] loving hind and [9]pleasant roe;[1] let her breasts [y]satisfy thee at all times; and [10]be thou ravished always with her love.

20 [2]And why wilt[1] thou, my son,[1] be ravished with [a]a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 [b]For the ways of man †*are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he [5]pondereth[1] all his [4]goings.[1]

22 °¶ [1] [d]His own iniquities shall take the wicked [c]himself[1], and he shall be holden with the cords of his [6h]sins.[1]

23 [i]He shall die [6]without[1] instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.[1]

---

1 S walk

2 S; 3 S on.

4 S righteous is 5 M Or, *the light of dawn*

6 A space after verse.

7 M Or, *above all that thou guardest*

8 S Make level M Or, *Weigh carefully* 9 M Or, *ordered aright*

1 A space between ch. 4 & 5.

2 S; incline

3 S preserve

4 S honey,

5 A latter

6 S twoedged

B.C.c.1000.

a ch. 7. 27.

b Ps. 1. 1. ch. 1. 10, 15.

c Ps. 36. 4. Is. 57. 20.

d Mat. 5. 14, 16. Phil. 2. 15.

e 2 Sam. 23. 4.

f Heb. *thy strength.*

g 1 Sam. 2. 9. Job 18. 5, 6. Is. 59. 9, 10. Jer. 23. 12. John 12. 35.

h ch. 1. 29.

i ch. 1. 25. & 12. 1.

k ch. 3. 3, 21.

l ch. 2. 1.

m Heb. *medicine.*

n ch. 3. 8. & 12. 18.

n Heb. *above all keeping.*

p Heb. *frowardness of mouth, and perverseness of lips.*

q Or, *all thy ways shall be ordered aright.*

r Mal. 2. 14.

t Deut. 5. 32. & 28. 14. Josh. 1. 7.

u Is. 1. 16. Rom. 12. 9.

1 S Sheol [M Or, *the grave*]; So that she findeth not the level path of life: M Or, *Lest thou find the level &c.* Or, *Lest thou weigh carefully the path of life*

2 S unstable *and* she knoweth *it* not. M Or, *thou canst not know* them

3 S Now therefore, *my* sons, hearken unto me, 18 strength M Or, *wealth*

5 S an alien

6 M Or, *groan*

7 S thy latter end, S Neither have I

9 S well nigh

1 S Should [M Or, *Let*] thy springs

2 S water

3 S 9

4 S for thyself alone,

5 S for strangers

6 S;

7 S in

8 S *As* a

9 S a pleasant doe, 19 M Heb. *go astray.*

2 S For why

3 S maketh level M Or, *weigheth carefully*

4 S paths.

5 S sin.

6 S for lack of

7 A space between ch. 5 & 6.

v Heb. *water thee.*

z Heb. *err thou always in her love.*

a ch. 2. 16, & 7. 5.

b 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 31. 4. & 34. 21. Ps. 139. 3. Jer. 16. 17. & 32. 19. Hos. 7. 2. Heb. 4. 13.

c Mal. 2. 7.

d Ps. 9. 15.

e ch. 2. 16. & 7. 24.

f Heb. *palate.*

g Ps. 55. 21.

h Heb. *sin.*

i Job 4. 21. & 36. 12.

k Ec. 7. 26.

l Heb. 1. 12.

CHAPTER 6.

B.C.c.1000.

°1 *Against suretiship,* 6 *idleness, &c.* 16 *Seven things hateful to God.* 20 *The blessings of obedience.* 25 *The mischiefs of whoredom.*

MY son, [c] if thou [1]be [1] surety for thy [2]friend, *if* [1] thou hast stricken [3]thy hand with [1] a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, [4]when [1] thou art come into the hand of thy [5]friend [1]; go, [6]humble thyself, [h] and [7]make sure thy friend. [1]

4 [i]Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thyself as a [8]roe from the hand *of the hunter,* and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.[9]

6 °¶ [1] [p]Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

7 Which having no [1]guide, [1] overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, [t]*and* gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 [y]How long wilt thou [2]sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to [2]sleep:

11 [z]So shall thy poverty come as [3]one that travelleth, [1] and thy want as [4]an armed man.

12 °¶ [1] A [5]naughty [1] person, a [6]wicked man, [1] walketh with a froward mouth [7.1]

13 [a]He winketh with his eyes, he [8]speaketh with his feet, he [9]teacheth [1] with his fingers;

14 Frowardness [t]*is* in his heart, [c]he deviseth [1]mischief [1] continually; [d]he [2e]soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; [5]suddenly [1] shall he [h]be broken [4 i] without remedy.

16 [5]¶ These six [t]*things* doth the LORD hate: [1] yea, seven [6] [t]*are* an abomination [7k] unto him:

17 [8l]A proud look, [1] [m]a lying tongue, and [n]hands that shed innocent blood [9.1]

18 [q]An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, [r]feet that be swift in running to mischief [1.1]

19 [a]A false witness [t]*that* [2]speaketh [1] lies, and he [b]that [3]soweth discord among brethren.[4]

20 °¶ [1] [d]My son, keep [5]thy father's commandment, [1] and forsake not the [6]law of thy mother:

21 [e]Bind them continually upon thine heart, [o]*and* [1] tie them about thy neck.

22 [s]When thou [7]goest, [1] it shall lead thee; when thou [8]sleepest, [g]it shall [9]keep [1] thee; and [t]*when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 [k]For [1] the commandment [t]*is* a [l]lamp; and [2]the law [t]*is* light; and reproofs of instruction [t]*are* the way of life:

24 [m]To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery [n]of the [3]tongue of a strange woman. [1]

25 [q]Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

26 For [4r] by means [1] of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: [s]and [5t]the adulteress [6]will [u]hunt [1] for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?

28 [7]Can one go [1] upon hot coals, and his feet not be [8]burned [1]?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be [9]innocent. [1]

30 [t]*Men* do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry [1];

31 But [t]*if* he be found, [b]he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 [2]*But* whoso [1] committeth adultery with a woman [3]*lacketh* [4q] understanding: he [°]*that* doeth it [5]destroyeth [1] his own soul.

33 [6]A wound [1] and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy [t]*is* the rage of a man [7]: therefore [1] he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 [p]He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.[8]

---

[a] Ps. 27. 12, ch. 19. 5, 9.
[b] ver. 14.
[c] ch. 11. 15, & 17. 18, & 20. 16, & 22. 26, & 27. 13.
[d] ch. 1. 8, Eph. 6. 1.
[e] ch. 3. 3, & 7. 3.
[f] ch. 3. 23, 24.
[g] ch. 2. 11.
[h] Or, *so shalt thou prevail with thy friend.*
[i] Ps. 132. 4.
[k] Ps. 19. 8, & 119. 105.
[l] Or, *candle.*
[m] ch. 2. 16, & 5. 3, & 7. 5.
[n] Or, *of the strange tongue.*
[p] Job 12. 7.
[q] Mat. 5. 28.
[r] ch. 29. 3.
[s] Gen. 39. 14.
[t] Heb. *the woman of a man,* or, *a man's wife.*
[u] Ezek. 13. 18.
[v] ch. 24. 33, 34.
[z] ch. 10. 4, & 13. 4, & 20. 4.
[a] Job 15. 12, Ps. 35. 19, ch. 10. 10.
[b] Ex. 22. 1, 4.
[c] Mic. 2. 1.
[d] ver. 19.
[e] Heb. *casteth forth.*
[f] ch. 7. 7.
[g] Heb. *heart.*
[h] Jer. 19. 11.
[i] Chr. 36. 16.
[k] Heb. *of his soul,* & Heb. *Haughty eyes,* Ps. 18. 27, & 101. 5.
[m] Ps. 120. 2, 3.
[n] Is. 1. 15.
[p] Heb. *He will not accept the face of any ransom.*
[q] Gen. 6. 5.
[r] Is. 59. 7, Rom. 3. 15.

1 S ; 2 S utter-eth M Heb. *breatheth out.* 3 M Heb. *letteth loose.* 4 A space after ver. 5 S the commandment of thy father, 6 M Or, *teaching* 7 S walkest, 8 M Heb. *liest down.* 9 S watch over 1 M Or, their *commandment* 2 M Or, their *teaching* 3 S stranger's tongue. 4 S on account 5 M Heb. *a man's wife.* 6 S hunteth 7 S Or can one walk 8 S scorched 9 S unpunished. M Heb. *held innocent.* 1 S ;

2 S He that 3 S is void of 4 M Heb. *heart.* 5 S that would destroy 6 S Wounds 7 S ; and 8 A space between ch. 6 & 7.

CHAPTER 7.

[o] 1 *Solomon persuadeth to a kind familiarity with wisdom.* 10 *He sheweth the cunning of a whore,* 22 *and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton.*

MY son, keep my words, and [c]lay up my commandments with thee.

2 [e] Keep my commandments[o], and live; [f] and my [1] law as the apple of thine eye.

3 [k] Bind them upon thy fingers[2], write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou [t] *art* my sister; and call understanding *thy* [2] kinswoman:

5 [k] That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger [t] *which* [4] flattereth with her words.

6 [o] ¶ [1] For at the window of my house I looked [5] through my [6] casement,

7 And [1] beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among [m] the youths, a young man [n] void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her corner[7]; [1] and he went the way to her house[8],[1]

9 [q] In the twilight, [r] in the evening[9], in the black and dark night:[1]

10 And, behold, there met him a woman [t] *with* the attire of an harlot, and [1] subtil[t] of heart.

11 [2] (She *is* loud and stubborn[t]; [z] her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now [3] *is she* without,[t] now in the [4] streets,[1] and lieth in wait at every corner.[o])[1]

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, [5] *and* [z] with an impudent face [6] said unto him[7],

14 [a] *I have*[1] peace offerings; [8] with me[1]; this day have I [9] payed[1] my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have [1] decked my bed with coverings[1] of tapestry, with [2] carved *works*, with [b] fine linen[1] of Egypt.

17 I have [3] perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning[4]:[1] let us solace ourselves with loves.

B.C.c.1000.

19 For the goodman [t] *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey:

20 He hath taken a bag of money [a] with him[1], *and*[1] will come home at [b] the [2] day appointed.[1]

21 With [d] her much fair speech she [3] caused[1] him to yield, [g] with the flattering of her lips she [4] forced him.[1]

22 He goeth after her [5] straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as [6] a fool[1] to the correction of the [7] stocks[1];

23 Till [8] a dart[1] strike through his liver; [t] as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it [t] *is* for his life.

24 [g] ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children,[1] and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, [1P] many strong *men* have been slain by her.[1]

27 [r] Her house [t] *is* the way to [2] hell,[1] going down to the chambers of death.[3]

CHAPTER 8.

[o] 1 *The fame, 6 and evidency of wisdom.* 10 *The excellency,* 12 *the nature,* 15 *the power,* 18 *the riches,* 22 *and the eternity of wisdom.*[1]

DOTH not [g] wisdom cry[4] [?][1] and understanding put forth her voice?

2 [5] She standeth in[1] the top of high places[o],[1] by the way [6] in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at[1] the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors[7].[1]

4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice [t] *is* to the sons of [8] man.[1]

5 O ye simple, understand [9] wisdom:[1] and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear[4];[1] for I will speak [o] of[1] [c] excellent things; and the opening of my lips [t] *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall [1] speak[1] truth; and wickedness [t] *is* [d] an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth [2] *are* in righteousness; [t] *there is*

---

[a] Heb. *in his hand.* [b] Or, *the new moon.* [c] ch. 2. 1. [d] ch. 5. 3. [e] Lev. 18. 5. ch. 4. 4. Is. 55. 3. [f] Deut. 32. 10. [g] Ps. 12. 2. [h] Deut. 6. 8. & 11. 18. ch. 3. 3. & 6. 21. [i] Heb. *suddenly.*

[k] ch. 2. 16. & 5. 3. & 6. 24. [l] Eccles. 9. 12.

[m] Heb. *the sons.* [n] ch. 6. 32. & 9. 4, 16. [p] Neh. 13. 25.

[q] Job 24. 15. [r] Heb. *in the evening of the day.* [s] ch. 2. 18. & 5. 5. & 9. 18.

[t] ch. 9. 13. [u] 1 Tim. 5. 13. Titus 2. 5.

[x] ch. 1. 20. & 9. 3.

[z] Heb. *she strengthened her face, and said.* [a] Heb. *Peace offerings* are *upon me.*

[b] Is. 19. 9. [c] ch. 22. 20.

[d] Heb. *the abomination of my lips.*

---

1 S ; he
2 S full moon.
3 S causeth
4 S foreeth him away.
5 M Heb. *suddenly.*
6 S fetters
M Or, one in *fetters* The text is probably corrupt.
7 S fool
8 S an arrow
9 S Now therefore, *my* sons, hearken unto me,
1 S all her slain are a mighty host.
2 S Sheol,
M Or, *the grave*
3 A space between ch. 7 & 8.

4 S ,
5 S In
6 S , where the paths meet, she standeth ; Beside
7 S , she crieth aloud :
8 S men.
9 S subtilty ;
M Or, *prudence*
1 S utter
2 M Or, *are righteousness*

1 M Or, *teaching*
2 S ;
3 M Or, *familiar friend*
4 M Heb. *maketh smooth her words.*
5 A forth
6 S lattice; And I
7 S ,
8 S ;
9 S of the day, in the blackness [M Heb. *pupil* (of the eye)] of night and the darkness.
1 S wily
M Or, *close* Heb. *guarded.*
2 S She is clamorous [M Or, *turbulent*] and wilful
3 S she is in the streets,
4 S broad places,
5 M Heb. *She hardened her face, and said.*
6 A she
7 S : Sacrifices of
8 S are with me
M Or, *were due from me*
9 S paid
1 S spread my couch with carpets
M Or, *cushions*
2 S striped cloths of the yarn
3 M Or, *sprinkled*
4 S ;

nothing [1][a] froward[1] or perverse in them.

9 They †*are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 [d] For wisdom †*is* better than [2]rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared [2]to it.[1]

12 I wisdom [3]dwell with [g] prudence,[1] and find out [6]knowledge of witty inventions.[1]

13 [h] The fear of the LORD †*is* to hate evil: [k] pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and [l] the froward mouth, do I hate.

14 Counsel †*is* mine, and [6]sound wisdom[1]: I †*am* understanding; "I have [7]strength.[1]

15 [p] By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me [8]princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges [9]of the earth.

17 [r] I love them that love me: and [t] those that seek me [1]early[1] shall find me.

18 [x] Riches and honour †*are* with me; *yea,* [2]durable riches and righteousness.

19 [z] My fruit †*is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my [5]revenue than choice silver.

20 I [4][a]lead[1] in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of [5]judgment[1]:

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance [6]; and I will[1] fill their [7]treasures.[1]

22 [f] The LORD [8]possessed me [9]in the beginning of his way, [1]before his works of old.

23 [k] I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When †*there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when †*there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 [n] Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the [p] fields, nor [q] the [2]highest part[1] of the dust of the world.

27 When he [3]prepared[1] the heavens, I †*was* there: when he set [t] a [4]compass[1] upon the face of the [5]depth[1]:

28 When he [1]established the clouds[1] above: when [c] he strengthened[1] the fountains of the deep[2]:

29 [b] When he gave to the sea [3]his decree,[1] that the waters should not [4]pass[1] his commandment: when [c] he [5]appointed[1] the foundations of the earth:

30 [c] Then I was by him, *as* [6]one brought up *with him*:[1] [7] and I [7]was daily *his* delight, [8]rejoicing always before him;

31 [8] Rejoicing in [9]the[1] habitable [o] part of his[1] earth; and [q] my [1]delights *were*[1] with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore [2] hearken unto me [o], O ye children[1]: for [m] blessed †*are they that* keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 [y] Blessed †*is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall [2][u] obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that [4]sinneth against me [y] wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.[5]

CHAPTER 9.

[o] [1] *The discipline,* 4 *and doctrine of wisdom.* 13 *The custom,* 16 *and error of folly.*[1]

WISDOM hath [b] builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:

2 [c] She hath killed [d] her beasts; [e] she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath [g] sent forth her maidens [6]:[1] [h] she crieth [4]upon the highest places of the city,

4 [4] Whoso †*is* simple, let him turn in hither: †*as for* him that [7]wanteth[1] understanding, she saith to him,

5 [m] Come, eat [8] of my bread, and drink of the wine †*which* I have mingled.

6 [9] Forsake the foolish,[1] and live; and [1]go[1] in the way of understanding.[2]

7 He that [2]reproveth[1] a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that [4]rebuketh[1] a wicked [5]*man*[1] *getteth* himself a blot.

8 [r] Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: [6][u] rebuke[1] a wise man, and he will love thee.

---

1 S crooked

2 M See Job 28.18.

3 S unto her.

4 S have made subtility [M Or, *prudence*] my dwelling,

5 S knowledge *and* discretion. M as A.V. text.

6 S sound knowledge M Or, *effectual working*

7 S might.

8 M Or, *rulers*

9 M Many ancient authorities read, *of righteousness.*

1 S diligently M Or, *early*

2 M Or, *ancient*

3 M Or, *increase*

4 S walk

5 S judgement

6 S, and that I may

7 S treasuries.

8 M Or, *formed*

9 M Or, *as*

1 M Or, *The first of*

2 S beginning M Or, *sum*

2 S established M Or, *prepared*

4 S circle

5 S deep

B.C.c.1000.

[a] Heb. *wreathed.*

[b] Gen. 1. 9, 10. Job 38. 10, 11. Ps. 33. 7. & 104. 9. Jer. 5. 22.

[c] Job 38. 4.

[d] Job 28. 15, &c. Ps. 19. 10. & 119. 127. ch. 3. 14, 15. & 4. 5, 7. & 16. 16.

[e] John 1. 1, 2, 18.

[f] Mat. 3. 17. Col. 1. 13.

[g] Or, *subtilty.*

[h] ch. 16. 6.

[i] Ps. 16. 3.

[k] ch. 6. 17.

[l] ch. 4. 24.

[m] Ps. 119. 1, 2. & 128. 1, 2. Luke 11. 28.

[n] Eccles. 7. 19.

[p] Dan. 2. 21. Rom. 13. 1.

[q] ch. 3. 13, 18.

[r] 1 Sam. 2. 30. Ps. 91. 14. John 14. 21.

[t] James 1. 5.

[x] Heb. *bring forth.* ch. 12. 2.

[z] ch. 3. 16. Mat. 6. 33.

[y] ch. 20. 2.

[2] ver. 10. ch. 3. 14.

[a] Or, *walk.*

[b] Mat. 16. 18. Eph. 2. 20-22. 1 Pet. 2. 5.

[c] Mat. 22. 3, &c.

[d] Heb. *her killing.*

[e] ver. 5. ch. 23. 30.

[f] ch. 3. 19. John 1. 1.

[g] Rom. 10. 15.

[h] ch. 8. 1, 2.

[i] ver. 14.

[k] Ps. 2. 6.

[l] ver. 16. ch. 6. 22. Mat. 11. 25.

[m] ver. 2. Cant. 5. 1. Isa. 55. 1. John 6. 27.

[n] Job 15. 7, 8.

[p] Or, *open places.*

[q] Or, *the chief part.*

[r] Mat. 7. 6.

[t] Or, *a circle.*

[u] Ps. 141. 5.

1 S made firm the skies

2 A became strong

3 S its bound, M as A.V. text.

4 S transgress

5 S marked out M as A.V. text.

6 S a master workman: 7 M Or, *had delight continually*

8 M Or, *Sporting*

9 S his

1 S delight was

2 A, *my* sons,

3 M Heb. *draw forth.*

4 M Or, *misseth me*

5 A space between ch. 8 & 9.

6 S,

7 S is void of

8 A ye

9 S Leave off, ye simple ones, M Or, *Forsake the simple*

1 S walk

2 A space after ver.

2 S corrected

4 S reproveth

5 S man

6 S reprove

9 Give *instruction* to a wise †*man*, and he will be yet wiser: teach a ¹just *man*,' [a] and he will increase in learning.

10 [a] The fear of the LORD †*is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the ²holy *is*' understanding.

11 [g] For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 [h] If thou ²be' wise, thou ³shalt be' wise for thyself: ⁴but *if*' thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear †*it*.[5]

13 [o] ¶ ' [6] A' foolish woman †*is* clamorous [7]:' *she is* [8] simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 [9] For' she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat [r] in the high places of the city,

15 To call ¹passengers' who go right on their ways²:'

16 [s] Whoso †*is* simple, let him turn in hither: and †*as for* him that ³wanteth' understanding, she saith to him,

17 [a] Stolen waters are sweet, and bread †[b] *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that [4c] the dead †*are* there; [5] *and that*' her guests †*are* in the depths of ⁶hell.'[7]

CHAPTER 10.

[o] *From this chapter to the five and twentieth are sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.*'

THE proverbs of Solomon. [8] [g] A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son †*is* the heaviness of his mother.

2 [t] Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: [k] but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 [l] The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he [9] casteth' away [p] the ¹substance' of the wicked.

4 [q] He becometh poor that dealeth †*with* a slack hand: but [r] the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer †*is* [2] a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest †*is* [2] a son ³that causeth shame.

6 Blessings †*are* upon the head of the [4] just': but [5c] violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 [c] The memory of the just †*is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: [b] but [1c] a prating fool [2c] shall fall.

9 [f] He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 [h] He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: [3i] but [1a] a prating fool [2l] shall fall.

11 [m] The mouth of [4a] a righteous *man is* a well' of life: but [5n] violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but [q] love covereth all [6] sins'.

13 In the lips of him that hath [7] understanding' wisdom is found: but [r] a rod †*is* for the back of him that is void of [8u] understanding.

14 Wise †*men* lay up knowledge: but [9] the mouth of the foolish †*is* [2] near' destruction.

15 [2] The rich man's wealth †*is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor †*is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life': the fruit' of the wicked to sin.

17 He [2] *is in the* way of life that [3] keepeth instruction': but he that [4] refuseth' reproof [5d] erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred [6] *with*' lying lips',' and [c] he that uttereth a slander [9]' †*is* a fool.

19 [f] In the multitude of words there wanteth not [8] sin': but [h] he that refraineth his lips [9] *is* wise.'

20 The tongue of the ¹just *is*' *as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked †*is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but [2] fools die for want [m] of wisdom.'

22 [n] The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and [3] he addeth no sorrow [4] with it.'

23 †' *It is* as sport to a fool to do [5] mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.'

24 [u] The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: [6] but' [y] the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 'As' the whirlwind passeth, [o] [a] so *is*' the wicked [8] no *more*: but [b] the righteous †*is* an everlasting foundation.

B.C.c.1000.

[a] Mat. 13. 12.
[b] ver. 10.
[c] Heb. *a fool of lips.*
[d] Job 28. 28. Ps. 111. 10. ch. 1. 7.
[e] Or, *shall be beaten.*
[f] Ps. 23. 4. ch. 28. 18. Is. 33. 15, 16.
[g] ch. 3. 2, 16. & 10. 27.
[h] ch. 6. 13. ver. 8.
[i] Job 25. 6, 7. ch. 16. 28.
[k] Or, *shall be beaten.*
[m] Ps. 37. 30. ch. 15. 14. & 18. 4.
[n] ver. 6. Ps. 107. 42.
[p] ch. 7. 11. & 17. 8. 1 Cor. 15. 4. 1 Pet. 4. 8.
[q] ver. 3.
[r] ch. 26. 3.
[s] Heb. *heart.*
[t] ver. 4.
[u] ch. 18. 7. & 21. 22.
[v] Job 21. 24. Ps. 52. 7. ch. 18. 11. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[a] ch. 20. 17.
[b] Heb. *of secrecies.*
[c] ch. 2. 18. & 7. 27.
[d] Or, *causeth to err.*
[e] Ps. 15. 3.
[f] Eccles. 5. 3.
[g] ch. 15. 20. & 17. 21, 25. & 19. 13. & 23. 3, 15.
[h] James 3. 2.
[i] Ps. 49. 6, &c. ch. 11. 4. Luke 12. 19, 20.
[k] Dan. 4. 27.
[l] Ps. 10. 14. & 34. 9, 10. & 37. 25.
[m] Heb. *of heart.*
[n] Gen. 24. 35. & 26. 12. Ps. 37. 22.
[p] Or, *the wicked for* their *wickedness.*
[q] ch. 12. 24. & 19. 15.
[r] ch. 14. 9. & 15. 21.
[s] Ps. 33. 4. & 34. 5.
[t] Job 15. 21. [u] ch. 12. 4. & 17. 2. & 19. 26.
[v] Ps. 145. 19. Mat. 5. 6. 1 John 5. 14, 15.
[w] ver. 11. Eccl. 7. 9.
[x] Ps. 37. 9, 10.
[y] ver. 30. Ps. 15. 5. Mat. 7. 24, 25. & 16. 18.
[z] Ps. 9. 5, 6. & 112. 6. Eccles. 8. 10.

---

1 Heb. *the foolish of lips.*
2 Or, *shall be overthrown* or *laid low*
3 The Sept. and Syr. read, *But he that rebuketh openly maketh peace.*
4 The righteous is a fountain
5 Or, *the mouth of the wicked covereth violence*
6 transgressions
7 discernment
8 Heb. *heart.*
9 a present
1; the increase
2 Or, *is a way*
3 heedeth correction
4 Or, *instruction*
5 forsaketh
6 Or, *causeth to err*
6 is of
7 s
8 transgression
9 doeth wisely.
4 Or, *is wise*
5 righteous is
2 the foolish die for lack of understanding.
6 Heb. *heart.*
3 Or, *toil addeth nothing thereto*
4 therewith.
5 wickedness: and *so is* wisdom to a man of understanding.

---

8 A space.

9 thrusteth
1 desire
2 Or, *a son that doeth wisely*
3 Or, *that doeth shamefully*
4 righteous
5 Or, *the mouth of the wicked covereth violence*

M as A.V. text. 6 and 7 When M as A.V. text. 8 is

26 As vinegar to the teeth,
and as smoke to the eyes, so
†*is* the sluggard to them that
send him.

27 [b]The fear of the LORD
[c]prolongeth days: but [d]the
years of the wicked shall be
shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous
shall be gladness: but the [e]ex-
pectation of the wicked shall
perish.

29 The way of the LORD †*is*
[f]strength' to the upright[3]:'
[h]but [4]destruction *shall be*' to
the workers of iniquity.

30 [k]The righteous shall never
be removed: but the wicked
shall not [5]inhabit the earth.'

31 [l]The mouth of the [6]just'
[7]bringeth forth wisdom: but
the froward tongue shall be
cut [8]out.'

32 The lips of the righteous
know what is acceptable: but
the mouth of the wicked [9]*speak-*
eth [r]frowardness.

CHAPTER 11.

1 [1M]A [s]FALSE balance †*is* [2]abo-
mination to the LORD:
but [t]*a* just weight †*is* his
delight.

2 [t][2]*When* pride cometh, then
cometh shame: but with the
lowly †*is* wisdom.

3 [a]The integrity of the upright
shall guide them: but the per-
verseness of [3]transgressors'
shall destroy them.

4 [b]Riches profit not in the
day of wrath: but [c]righteous-
ness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the
perfect shall [4c]direct his way:
but the wicked shall fall by
his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the
upright shall deliver them:
but [3g]transgressors' shall be
taken in †*their own* [6]naughti-
ness.'

7 [i]When a wicked man dieth,
his expectation shall perish:
and the hope of [7]unjust *men*'
perisheth.

8 [m]The righteous is delivered
out of trouble, and the wicked
cometh in his stead.

9 [8]An [n]hypocrite with *his*
mouth' destroyeth his neigh-
bour: but through knowledge
shall the [9]just' be delivered.

10 [o]When it goeth well with
the righteous, the city rejoic-
eth: and when the wicked
perish, †*there is* shouting.

11 [q]By the blessing of the
upright the city is exalted:
but it is overthrown by the
mouth of the wicked.

12 He that [o]is [6]void of wis-
dom' despiseth his neighbour[1]:
but a man of understanding
holdeth his peace.

13 [2g]A' talebearer revealeth
secrets: but he that is of a
faithful spirit concealeth the
matter.

14 [t]Where no [3]counsel' †*is*,
the people [4]fall': but in the
multitude of counsellors †*there*
is safety.

15 [u]He that is surety for a
stranger [5u]shall smart †*for it*:
[6]and' he that hateth [7p]surety-
ship is sure.

16 [g]A gracious woman retain-
eth honour: and [8]strong' †*men*
retain riches.

17 [v]The merciful man doeth
good to his own soul: but †*he*
that is cruel troubleth his own
flesh.

18 The wicked [9]worketh a
deceitful work: but [y]to him'
that soweth righteousness [1]*shall*
be' a sure reward.

19 [2]As righteousness *tendeth*
to life: so he' that pursueth
evil [3]*pursueth*' *it* to his own
death.

20 They that are [4]of a fro-
ward heart *are*' abomination to
the LORD: but †*such as are*
[5]upright' in *their* way † *are* his
delight.

21 [6a]*Though* hand *join* in hand,
the [7]wicked' shall not be un-
punished: but [7]the seed of the
righteous shall be delivered.

22 *As* a [8]jewel of gold in a
swine's snout, *so is* a fair wo-
man which [9h]is without discre-
tion.

23 The desire of the righteous
†*is* only good: but the expecta-
tion of the wicked †[t]*is* [1]wrath.

24 There is that [t]scattereth,
and [2]yet increaseth'; and †*there*
is that withholdeth [3]more than
is meet, but *it tendeth* [4]to
poverty.'

25 [p]The liberal soul shall be
made fat: [q]and he that water-
eth shall be watered also him-
self.

26 [r]He that withholdeth corn,

1M Heb. *aldeth.*

2S a strong hold
3S; 4S it is a destruction
M as A.V. text.
5S dwell in the land.
M Or, *earth*
6S right-eous
7M Or, *buddeth with*
8S off.
9M Or, is

1M Heb. *A balance or deceit.*
2A an

3S the treacher-ous

4M Or, *make straight* or *plain*

5S they that deal treacher-ously
6S mis-chief.
7S iniquity
M Or, *strong* men
8S With his mouth the god-less man
9S right-eous

1A is void of wis-dom
M Heb. *heart.*
2S He that go-eth about as a
3S wise guidance
4S falleth
5M Heb. *shall be sore broken.*
6S but
7M Heb. *those that strike* hands.
8S violent
9S earneth deceitful wages: but he
1S *hath*
2S He that is sted-fast in right-eousness *shall attain* unto life: and he
M Or, *So right-eousness* tendeth *to life, and he &c.*
3S *doeth*
4S per-verse in heart are an
5S perfect
6M Or, *My hand up-on it!*
Heb. *Hand to hand.*
7S evil man
8M Or, *ring*
9M Heb. *turneth aside from.*
1M Or, *arro-gance*
2S in-creaseth yet more
3M Or, *what is justly due*
4S only to want.

B.C.c.1000.

a ch. 29. 8.
b ch. 9. 11.
c Heb. *addeth.*
d Job 15. 32, 33.
e 22. 16. Ps. 55. 23. Eccles. 7. 17.
f Heb. *destitute of heart.*
g Job 8. 13, & 11. 20. Ps. 112. 10. ch. 11. 7.
h Heb. *It that walk-eth,* being *a tale-bearer.* Lev. 19. 16. ch. 20. 19.
i Ps. 1. 6, & 37. 20. 1 Kin. 12. 1, &c. ch. 15. 22. & 24. 6.
k ver. 25. Ps. 37. 22, 29, & 125. 1.
l Ps. 37. 30.
m ch. 6. 1.
n Heb. *shall be sore broken.*
p Heb. *those that strike* hands.
q ch. 31. 20.
r Heb. *frowards-nesses.*
s Mat. 5. 7, & 25. 34, &c.
t Heb. *Balances of deceit.* Lev. 19. 35, 36. Deut. 25. 13-16. ch. 16. 11, & 20. 10, 23.
u Heb. *a perfect stone.*
v Hos. 10. 12. Gal. 6. 8, 9. James 3. 18.
x ch. 15. 33, & 16. 18, & 18. 12. Dan. 4. 30, 34.
y ch. 13. 6.
z ch. 10. 2. Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18.
a Gen. 7. 1.
b ch. 16. 5.
c Heb. *rectify.*
d Ps. 112. 2. ch. 5. 22. Eccles. 10. 8.
e Heb. *departeth from.*
f ch. 10. 28.
g Rom. 2. 8, 9.
h Ps. 112. 9.
i ch. 21. 18.
k Job 8. 13.
l Heb. *The soul of blessing.* 2 Cor. 9. 6-10.
m Mat. 5. 7.
n Est. 8. 15. ch. 28. 12, 28.
o Amos 8. 5, 6.

the people shall curse him: but [a] blessing † *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth † *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good [1] procureth † favour: [a] but he that [2] seeketh † mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 [c] He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but [y] the righteous shall flourish as [3] a branch.†

29 He that troubleth his own house [k] shall inherit the wind: and the [4] fool † *shall be* servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous † *is* a tree of life; and [m] he that [5] [p] winneth souls *is* wise.†

31 [q] Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: [6] much more the wicked and the sinner [7].†

CHAPTER 12.

WHOSO loveth [8] instruction † loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof † *is* brutish.

2 [y] A good † *man* [9] obtaineth † favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the [a] root of the righteous shall † not † be moved.

4 [b] A virtuous woman † *is* a crown to her husband: but she that [2] maketh ashamed † *is* [c] as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous † *are* [3] right †: *but* the counsels of the wicked † *are* deceit.

6 [c] The words of the wicked [4] † *are* to lie in wait † for blood: [y] but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 [5a] The wicked are overthrown, and † *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: [m] but he that is [d] of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 [c q] *He that is* despised, † and hath a servant, [e] *is* better † than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 [f] A righteous † *man* regardeth the life of his beast: but the [d] tender mercies of the wicked † *are* cruel.

11 [f] He that tilleth his land shall [7] be satisfied with † bread: but he that followeth [1] [2] vain *persons* † [b] *is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth [3] [c] the net of evil † *men*: but the root of the righteous yieldeth *fruit*.

13 [4] [f] The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips †: [h] but the [5] just † shall come out of trouble.

14 [i] A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of † *his* mouth: † and the [6] recompence † of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 [n] The way of [7] a fool † † *is* right in his own eyes: but he that [8] hearkeneth unto counsel [e] *is* wise †.

16 [7] A fool's [9] wrath † is [f] presently known: but a prudent † *man* [2] covereth † shame.

17 † [a] *He that* [3] speaketh † truth sheweth forth righteousness [4]: † but a false witness deceit.

18 [s] There is that speaketh [5] like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise † *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: [5] but a lying tongue † *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit † *is* in the heart of them that [6] imagine † evil: but to the counsellors of peace † *is* joy.

21 There shall no [7] evil † happen to the [8] just †: but the wicked shall be filled with [9] mischief.†

22 [d] Lying lips [10] † *are* † abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly † *are* his delight.

23 [7] A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 [t] The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but [11] the [6] slothful shall be [12] under tribute.†

25 [13] † Heaviness in the heart of [1] man maketh it stoop [2]: † but [p] a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous † *is* [3] more [7] excellent than † his neighbour: but the way of the wicked [4] seduceth them.†

27 [11] The slothful † *man* [5] roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the [6] substance of a diligent man *is* precious.†

28 In the way of righteousness † *is* life; and † in the pathway † *thereof there is* no death.

B.C.e.3000.

[a] Job 22. 13, & ch. 6. 32.

[c] Or, *the fortress.*

[d] Est. 7. 10, Ps. 7. 15, 16, & 9. 15, 16, & 10. 2, & 57. 6.

[e] Job 31. 24, Ps. 52. 7, Mark 10. 24, Luke 12. 21, 1 Tim. 6. 17.

[f] Heb. *The snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.* ch. 18. 7.

[g] Ps. 1. 2, & 52. 8, & 92. 12, &c. Jer. 17. 8.

[h] 2 Pet. 2. 9, † ch. 13. 2, & 15. 29.

[k] Eccles. 5. 16.

[l] Is. 3. 10, 11.

[m] Dan. 12. 3, 1 Cor. 9. 19, &c. James 5. 20.

[n] ch. 3. 7, Luke 18. 11.

[p] Heb. *taketh.*

[q] Jer. 25. 29, 1 Pet. 4. 17, † ch. 29. 11.

[t] Heb. *in that day.*

[u] ch. 14. 5.

[x] Ps. 57. 4, & 59. 7, & 64. 3.

[y] ch. 8. 35.

[z] Ps. 72. 5, ch. 19. 9.

[a] ch. 10. 25.

[b] ch. 31. 23, 1 Cor. 11. 7.

[c] ch. 14. 30.

[d] ch. 6. 17, & 11. 20, Rev. 22. 15.

[e] ch. 1. 11, 18.

[f] ch. 13. 16, & 15. 2.

[g] ch. 14. 3.

[h] Ps. 57. 6, 7, ch. 11. 21, Mat. 7. 24-27.

[i] ch. 10. 4.

[k] Or, *deceitful.*

[l] ch. 13. 13.

[m] 1 Sam. 25. 17.

[n] Heb. *perverse of heart.*

[p] Is. 50. 4.

[q] ch. 13. 7.

[r] Or, *abundant.*

[t] Deut. 25. 4.

[u] Or, *bowels.*

[x] Gen. 3. 19, ch. 28. 19.

---

[1] S seeketh
[2] S searcheth after
[3] S the green leaf.
[4] S foolish
[5] S is wise winneth souls.
[6] A how † S !
[7] S have plenty of
[8] S correction M Or, *instruction*
[9] S shall obtain
[1] S never
[2] M Or, *doeth shamefully*
[3] S just. M Heb. *judgement.*
[4] S are of lying in wait M Or, *are a lying in wait*
[5] M Or, *Overthrow the wicked, and they are not*
[6] S Better is he that is lightly esteemed,

[1] A after
[2] M Or, *vain* things
[3] M Or, *the prey*
[4] S In the transgression of the lips is a snare to the evil man M Or, *an evil snare*
[5] S righteous
[6] S doings
[7] S the foolish
[8] A is wise
[9] S vexation † M Or, *openly* Heb. *in the day.*
[2] S concealeth
[3] S uttereth M Heb. *breatheth out.*
[4] S , [5] A rashly
[6] S devise
[7] S mischief
[8] S righteous
[9] S evil.
[10] S are an
[11] M Heb. *slothfulness.*
[12] S put under taskwork.
[12] M Or, *Care*
[1] A a
[2] S ;
[3] S a guide to
[4] S causeth them to err.
[5] M Or, *catcheth not his prey*
[6] S precious substance of men *is to* the diligent. M Or, is to be *diligent*

CHAPTER 13.

A WISE son *heareth* his father's [1]instruction: [b]but a scorner heareth not rebuke.
2 [c]A man shall eat good [2]by the fruit of [†]*his* mouth: but [3]the soul of the [4]transgressors[!] *shall eat* violence.
3 [d]He that [5]keepeth[!] his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.
4 [g]The soul of the sluggard desireth, and [†]*hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.
5 A righteous [†]*man* hateth lying: but a wicked [†]*man* [6]is loathsome, and cometh to shame.
6 [k]Righteousness [7]keepeth[!] [8†]*him that is* upright in the way: but wickedness [9m]overthroweth the sinner.
7 [n]There is that [1]maketh himself rich, yet [†]*hath* nothing: [†]*there is* that [1]maketh himself poor, yet [†]*hath* great [2]riches.[!]
8 The ransom of a man's life [3]*are*[!] his riches: but the poor heareth [4]not rebuke[!].
9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: [o]but the [m]lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
10 [5]Only by pride cometh[!] contention: but with the well advised [†]*is* wisdom.
11 [p]Wealth [†]*gotten* [6]by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth [7a]by labour shall [8]increase.
12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but [†b]*when* the desire cometh, [†]*it is* a tree of life.
13 Whoso [c]despiseth [9]the word [1]shall be destroyed[!]: but he that feareth the commandment [c]shall be rewarded.
14 [r]The [2]law of the wise [†]*is* a fountain of life, to depart from [h]the snares of death.
15 Good understanding [3]giveth favour: but the way of [4]transgressors *is* hard.[!]
16 [i]Every prudent [†]*man* [5]dealeth[!] with knowledge: but a fool [6k]layeth open *his*[!] folly.
17 A wicked messenger falleth into [7]mischief[!]: but [l]a faithful ambassador [†]*is* health.
18 Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth [8]instruction[!]: but [n]he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

B.C.c.1000.

[a] ver. 12.
[b] 1 Sam.2.25.
[c] ch. 12. 14.
[d] Heb. *shall be broken.*
[e] Ps. 32. 10.
[f] Ps. 39. 1. ch. 21. 23. James 3. 2.
[g] ch. 10. 4.
[h] Job 27. 16, 17. ch. 28. 8. Eccles. 2. 26.
[i] ch. 12. 11.
[k] ch. 11.3,5,6.
[l] ch. 19. 18. & 22. 16. & 23. 13. & 29. 15, 17.
[m] Heb. *am.*
[n] ch. 12. 9.
[o] Ps. 34. 10. & 37. 3.
[p] ch. 24. 3.
[q] Ruth 4. 11.
[r] Job 18. 5, 6. & 21. 17. ch. 24. 20.
[s] Or, *candle.*
[t] Job 12. 4.
[u] ch. 10. 2. & 20. 21.
[v] ch. 12. 6.
[w] Heb. *with the hand.*
[x] ver. 19.
[y] 2 Chr. 36.16.
[z] ver. 25. Ex. 20. 16. & 23. 1. ch. 6. 19. & 12. 17.
[a] Or, *shall be in peace.*
[b] ch. 10. 11. & 14. 27. & 16. 22.
[c] ch. 8. 9. & 17. 24.
[d] 2 Sam.22.6.
[e] ch. 12. 23. & 15. 2.
[f] Heb. *spreadeth.*
[g] Heb. *an ambassador of faithfulness,* ch. 25. 13.
[h] ch. 10. 23.
[i] ch.15.5,31.
[k] Heb. *the bitterness of his soul.*

19 [a]The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but [†]*it is* [1]abomination to fools to depart from evil.
20 [2]He that walketh with wise *men* shall[!] be wise: but [3a]a companion of fools [a]shall [4]be destroyed.[!]
21 [b]Evil pursueth sinners: but [c]to[!] the righteous [5]good shall be repayed.[!]
22 A good [†]*man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children[6:!] and [d]the wealth of the sinner [†]*is* laid up for the [7]just.[!]
23 [e]Much food *is in* the [8]tillage of the poor: but there is [†]*that is* destroyed [9]for want of judgment.[!]
24 [f]He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him [1]betimes.
25 [p]The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAPTER 14.

EVERY [q]wise woman [7]buildeth her house: but [2]the foolish plucketh it down with her [3]hands.
2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: [z]but [†]*he that is* perverse in his ways despiseth him.
3 In the mouth of the foolish [†]*is* a [4]rod [5]of pride: [z]but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
4 Where no oxen [†]*are*, the crib [†]*is* clean: but much increase [†]*is* by the strength of the ox.
5 [d]A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness [e]will utter[!] lies.
6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: but [g]knowledge [†]*is* easy unto him that [7]understandeth.[!]
7 [3]Go from[!] the presence of a foolish man, [g]when thou perceivest not[!] *in him* the lips of knowledge.
8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools [†]*is* deceit.
9 [1m]Fools[!] make a mock at [2]sin[!]: but among the [3]righteous *there is* favour.[!]
10 The heart knoweth [4p]his[!] own bitterness; and a stranger

1 A an
2 S Walk with wise men, and thou shalt
M According to another reading, as A.V. text.
3 S the
4 S smart for it.
M Heb. *be broken.*
5 S shall be recompensed with good.
6 S ;
7 S righteous.
8 M Or, *tilled land*
9 S by reason of injustice.
1 M Or, *diligently*

2 M Heb. *folly.*
3 A own
4 M Or, *shoot*
5 M Or, *for* his *pride*
6 S utter-eth.
M Heb. *breatheth out.*
7 S hath understanding.
8 S Go into
M Or, *Go from . . . for thou wilt not &c.*
9 S and thou shalt not perceive
1 S The foolish
M Or, *Guilt mocketh at the foolish*
2 S guilt
M Or, *the guilt offering*
3 S upright there is good will.
M Or, *the favour* of God
4 S its

doth not intermeddle with [1]his joy.

11 [b]The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the [2]tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 [c]There is a way which [3]seemeth right unto a man, but [h]the end thereof †*are* the ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and [i]the end of [o]that mirth †*is* heaviness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be [i]filled with his own ways: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent †*man* looketh well to his going.

16 [n]A wise †*man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool [4]rageth, and is confident.

17 †*He that is* soon angry [5]dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 [n]The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but [x]the rich †*hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: [a]but he that hath [6]mercy on the poor, happy †*is* he.

22 [7]Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* [8]to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.

24 [9]The crown of the wise †*is* their riches: *but* the [1]foolishness of fools [2]*is* folly.

25 [r]A true witness delivereth souls: but [s]a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD †*is* strong confidence: and [4]his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 [k]The fear of the LORD †*is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people †*is* the king's [5]honour: but in the want of people †*is* the destruction of the prince.

29 †[u]*He that is* slow to [6]wrath [t]*is* of great understanding: but †*he that is* [a]hasty of spirit [1]exalteth folly.

30 A [2]sound heart †*is* the life of the flesh: but [3]envy [4]*is* the rottenness of the bones.

31 [f]He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth [g]his Maker: but he that [5]honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.[1]

32 The wicked is [6]driven away in his [7]wickedness: but [k]the righteous [8]hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: [p]but [m]*that which is* in the [1]midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin †*is* a reproach [p]to [2]any people.

35 [q]The king's favour †*is* toward a [3]wise servant: but his wrath [4]is *against* him that [5]causeth shame.

---

[a] Heb. *short of spirit.*
[b] Job 8. 15.
[c] Ps. 112. 10.
[d] ch. 12. 4.
[e] ch. 16. 25.
[f] ch. 17. 5. Mat. 25. 40, 45.
[g] See Job 23. 15, 16. ch. 22. 2.
[h] Rom. 6. 21.
[i] ch. 5. 4. Eccles. 2. 2.
[k] Job 13. 15. & 19. 26. Ps. 23. 4. & 37. 37.
2 Cor. 1. 9. & 5. 8.
2 Tim. 4. 18.
[l] ch. 1. 33. & 12. 14.
[m] ch. 12. 16. & 29. 11.
[n] ch. 22. 2.
[p] Heb. *to nations.*
[q] Mat. 24. 45, 47.
[r] Judg. 8. 1-3. ch. 25. 15.
[s] 1 Sam. 25. 10, &c.
1 Kin. 12. 13, 14, 16.
[t] ch. 19. 7.
[u] Heb. *many are the lovers of the rich.*
[v] ver. 28. ch. 12. 22. & 13. 16.
[w] Heb. *beheveth, or, babbleth.*
[a] Ps. 41. 1. & 112. 9.
[b] Job 34. 21. ch. 5. 21. Jer. 16. 17. & 32. 19. Heb. 4. 13.
[c] Heb. *The healing of the tongue.*
[d] ch. 10. 1.
[e] ver. 31, 32. ch. 13. 18.
[f] ver. 5.
[g] ch. 21. 27. & 28. 9. Is. 1. 11. & 61. 8. & 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. & 7. 22. Amos 5. 22.
[h] ch. 11. 14.
[i] ch. 21. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 11.
[k] Or, *Instruction.*
[l] 1 Kin. 22. 8.
[m] ch. 5. 12. & 10. 17.
[n] ch. 16. 32. James 1. 19.

---

1 [S] its
2 [S] tent
3 [M] Or, *is straight before*
4 [S] beareth himself insolently,
5 [S] will deal
6 [S] pity
7 [M] Or, *Shall they not goastray*
8 [S] *to*
9 [M] Or, *Their riches is a crown unto the wise*
1 [S] folly
2 [S] Is *only*
3 [S] he that uttereth [M] Heb. *breatheth out*] lies *causeth* deceit.
4 [M] Or, *the children of him* that hath it
5 [S] glory
6 [S] anger

1 [M] Or, *carrieth away*
2 [M] Or, *tranquil*
3 [M] Or, *jealousy*
4 [A] is
5 [S] hath mercy on the needy honoureth him.
6 [S] thrust down
7 [S] evildoing
[M] Or, *calamity*
8 [M] Or, *hath a refuge*
9 [M] Or, *And in the midst of fools it maketh itself known*

1 [S] inward part 2 [M] Heb. *peoples.* 3 [S] servant that dealeth wisely 4 [S] shall be 5 [M] Or, *doeth shamefully*

CHAPTER 15.

A [r]SOFT answer turneth away wrath: but [1][t]grievous [2]words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise [3]useth knowledge aright: [y]but the mouth of fools [2]poureth out [4]foolishness.

3 [b]The eyes of the LORD †*are* in every place, [5]beholding the evil and the good.

4 [6][c]A wholesome tongue †*is a* tree of life: but perverseness therein †*is a* [7]breach in the spirit.

5 [d]A fool despiseth his father's [8]instruction: [e]but he that regardeth reproof [9]is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous †*is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish [1]*doeth* not so.

8 [g]The sacrifice of the wicked †*is an* abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright †*is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked †*is an* abomination [2]unto the LORD: but he loveth him that [f]followeth after righteousness.

10 [3][k]Correction *is* [l]grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: †*and* [m]he that hateth reproof shall die.

1 [A] a
2 [S] word stirreth
3 [S] uttereth
4 [S] folly.
5 [S] keeping watch upon
6 [M] Heb. *The healing of the tongue.*
7 [S] breaking of
8 [S] correction
[M] Or. *instruction*
9 [S] getteth prudence.
[M] Or, *dealeth prudently*
1 [M] Or, is *not stedfast* or *right*
2 [S] to
3 [S] There is grievous correction for

11 [1a] Hell and destruction[1] [†]*are* before the LORD: how much more then [c]the hearts of the children of men[2]?
12 [c]A scorner loveth not [3]one that reproveth him: neither will he[1] go unto the wise.
13 [d]A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but [h]by sorrow of [c]the[1] heart the spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on [4]foolishness.[1]
15 All the days of the afflicted [†]*are* evil: [m]but he that is of a [5]merry[1] heart *hath* a continual feast.
16 [q]Better [†]*is* little with the fear of the LORD [6] than great treasure and trouble therewith.
17 [u]Better [†]*is a* [7]dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.
18 [z]A wrathful man stirreth up [8]strife[1]: but [†]*he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife.
19 [b]The way of the [9]slothful *man is*[1] as an hedge of thorns: but the [1]way of the righteous [d]*is* made plain.[1]
20 [f]A wise son maketh a glad father[1]: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 [h]Folly [†]*is* joy to [†]*him that is* [2k]destitute[1] of [3]wisdom: [1]but a man of understanding [4]walketh uprightly.[1]
22 [5l]Without counsel[1] purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.
23 A man hath joy [6]by[1] the answer of his mouth: and [a]a word [o]*spoken*[1] [u]*in* due season, how good [†]*is it!*
24 [7z]The way of life *is* above to the wise,[1] that he may depart from [8]hell[1] beneath.
25 [z]The LORD will [9]destroy[1] the house of the proud: but [b]he will establish the border of the widow.
26 [1d]The thoughts of the wicked *are*[1] an abomination to the LORD: [f]but [2]*the words* of the pure *are* [g]pleasant words.[1]
27 [h]He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house[9]; but he that hateth gifts shall live.
28 The heart of the righteous [b]studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
29 [d]The LORD [†]*is* far from the wicked: but [f]he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: *and* [1]a good report maketh[1] the bones fat.
31 [i]The ear that [2]heareth[1] the reproof of life [3]abideth[1] among the wise.
32 He that refuseth [4k]instruction[1] despiseth his own soul: but he that [2l]heareth[1] reproof [n]getteth [5]understanding.
33 [p]The fear of the LORD [†]*is* the instruction of wisdom; and [r]before honour [6]*is*[1] humility.

CHAPTER 16.

THE [7c]preparations of the heart [s]in man, [x]and[1] the answer of the tongue[9], *is*[1] from the LORD.
2 [g]All the ways of a man [†]*are* clean in his own eyes[1]; but [a]the LORD weigheth the spirits.
3 [2c]Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy [3]thoughts shall be established.
4 [e]The LORD hath made [4]all *things*[1] for [5]himself[1]: [g]yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.
5 [4]Every one [†]*that is* proud in heart [†]*is* an abomination to the LORD: [6m]*though* hand *join* in hand, he shall not be [u]unpunished.
6 [y]By mercy and truth iniquity is [7]purged: and [r]by the fear of the LORD [†]*men* depart from evil.
7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
8 [g]Better [†]*is a* little with righteousness than great revenues [8]without right.[1]
9 [c]A man's heart deviseth his way: [c]but the LORD directeth his steps.
10 [9e]A divine sentence [†]*is* in the lips of the king: his mouth [1]transgresseth not in judgment.[1]
11 [i]A just [2]weight and balance *are*[1] the LORD's: [k]all the weights of the bag [†]*are* his work.

---

1 S Sheol [M Or, *The grave*] and Abaddon M Or, *Destruction*
2 S:
3 S to be reproved: he will not
4 S folly.
5 S cheerful
6 A,
7 M Or, *portion*
8 S contention
9 S sluggard is
1 S path of the upright is made an high way.
2 S void
3 M Heb. *heart.*
4 S maketh straight his going.
5 S Where there is no counsel,
6 S in
7 S To the wise the way of life *goeth* upward,
8 S Sheol M Or, *the grave*
9 S root up
1 S Evil devices are
2 S pleasant words *are* pure. M Or, *the pure* speak *pleasant words*
3 S:

B.C.c.1000.
a Job 26. 6. Ps. 139. 8.
b 1 Pe. 3. 15.
c 2 Chr. 6. 30. Ps. 7. 9. & 44. 21. Joh. 2. 24. 25. & 21. 17. Acts 1. 24.
d Ps. 10. 4. & 34. 16.
e Amos 5. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 3.
f Ps. 145. 18.
g Job. 17. 22.
h ch. 12. 25.
i ver. 5.
k Or, *correction.*
l Or, *obeyeth.*
m ch. 17. 22.
n Heb. *possesseth an heart.*
p ch. 1. 7.
q Ps. 37. 16. ch. 16. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 6.
r ch. 18. 12.
t Or, *disposings.* ver. 9. ch. 19. 21. & 20. 24. Jer. 10. 23.
u ch. 17. 1.
x Mat. 10. 19. 20.
y ch. 21. 2.
z ch. 26. 21. & 29. 22.
a 1 Sam. 16. 7.
b ch. 22. 5.
c Heb. *Roll.* Ps. 37. 5. & 55. 22. Mat. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
d Heb. *is raised up as a causey.* Is. 43. 7. Rom. 11. 36.
f ch. 10. 1. & 29. 3.
g Joh. 21. 20. Rom. 9. 22.
h ch. 10. 23.
i ch. 15. 17. & 8. 13.
k Heb. *void of heart.*
l Eph. 5. 15.
m ch. 11. 21.
n Heb. *held innocent.*
p ch. 11. 14. & 20. 18.
q Luke 14. 27.
r ch. 14. 16.
t ch. 15. 11.
u Heb. *in his season.* Phil. 3. 20. Col. 3. 1, 2.
y Ps. 37. 16. ch. 15. 16.
z ch. 12. 7. & 14. 11.
a ver. 1. ch. 19. 21.
b Ps. 68. 5, 6. & 146. 9.
c Ps. 37. 23. Prov. 20. 24. Jer. 10. 23.
d ch. 6. 16, 18.
e Heb. *Divination.*
f Ps. 37. 30.
g Heb. *words of pleasantness.*
h ch. 11. 19. Is. 5. 8. Jer. 17. 11.
i Lev. 19. 35. ch. 11. 1.
k Heb. *all the stones.*

12 †*It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for [a] the throne is established by righteousness.

13 [c] Righteous lips †*are* the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

14 [e] The wrath of a king †*is*' *as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance †*is* life; and [f] his favour †*is* [g] as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 [h] How much better †*is it* to get wisdom than gold! [2] and' to get understanding [3] rather to be chosen than silver'!'

17 The [5] highway' of the upright †*is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

18 [m] Pride *goeth* before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better †*it is to be* of [6] an humble' spirit with the [7] lowly,' than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 [p] He that [8] handleth a matter wisely' shall find good: and whoso [q] trusteth in the LORD, happy †*is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 [y] Understanding †*is a* well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the [9] instruction' of fools' *is*' folly.

23 [b] The heart of the wise [2c] teacheth' his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words [3] *are*' *as* an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 [4 d] There is a way [5] that' [e] seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof †*are* the ways of death.

26 [7 f] He that laboureth laboureth for himself'; for his mouth [8 m] craveth it of him.

27 [9 n] An ungodly man diggeth up evil': and in his lips †*there is* as a' burning' fire.

28 [p] A froward man [2 q] soweth' strife: and [r] a whisperer [3] separateth chief friends.

29 A [s] violent man' [u] enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him [5] into the' way †*that is* not good.

30 'He [2] shutteth his eyes [8] to devise froward things: [4] moving his lips he' bringeth evil to pass.

31 [b] The hoary head †*is* a crown of [5] glory, [6] *if* it' be found in the way of righteousness.

32 †[d] *He that is* slow to anger †*is* better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof †*is* of the LORD.

CHAPTER 17.

BETTER †*is* [i] a dry morsel [o],' and quietness therewith, than an house full of [7 k] sacrifices *with*' strife.

2 A [8] wise servant' shall have rule over [t] a son that [9] causeth shame, and shall have part' [l] of' the inheritance among the brethren.

3 [u] The fining pot †*is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 [2] A wicked doer' giveth heed to [3] false' lips; *and* [4] a liar giveth ear to a [5] naughty' tongue.

5 [7] Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: *and*' he that is glad at [6] calamities' shall not be [u] unpunished.

6 [z] Children's children †*are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children †*are* their fathers.

7 [7 z] Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do [a] lying lips a prince.

8 [d] A gift [8] *is*' *as* [c] a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever [9] it turneth, [9] it' prospereth.

9 [f] He that covereth a transgression [h] seeketh love [2];' but' he that [2] repeateth' a matter [4] separateth [5] *very*' friends.

10 [k] A [6] reproof entereth more into a wise man' than an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 [7] An evil †*man* seeketh only rebellion [8];' therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let [r] a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso [z] rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife †*is*'

B.C.c.1000.

[a] ch. 25. 5. & 29. 14.
[b] ch. 20. 29.
[c] ch. 14. 35. & 22. 11.
[d] ch. 19. 11.
[e] ch. 19. 12. & 20. 2.
[f] ch. 19. 12.
[g] Job 29. 23. Zech. 10. 1.
[h] ch. 8. 11, 19.
[i] ch. 15. 17.
[k] Or, *good cheer.*
[l] ch. 10. 5. & 19. 26.
[m] ch. 11. 2. & 17. 19. & 18. 12.
[n] Ps. 26. 2. ch. 27. 21. Jer. 17. 10. Mal. 3. 3.
[p] Or, *He that understandeth a matter.*
[q] Ps. 2. 12. & 34. 8. & 125. 1. Is. 30. 18.
[r] ch. 14. 31.
[t] Job 31. 29. Obad. 12.
[u] Heb. *held innocent.*
[x] Ps. 127. 3. & 128. 3.
[y] ch. 13. 14. & 14. 27.
[z] Heb. *A lip of excellency.*
[a] Heb. *a lip of lying.*
[b] Ps. 37. 30. Mat. 12. 34.
[c] Heb. *maketh wise.*
[d] ch. 18. 16. & 19. 6.
[e] Heb. *A stone of grace.*
[f] ch. 10. 12.
[g] ch. 14. 12.
[h] Or, *procureth.*
[i] ch. 16. 28.
[k] Or, *A reproof availeth more a wise man, than to strike a fool an hundred times.*
[l] Heb. *The soul of him that laboureth.* See ch. 9. 12. Eccles. 6. 7.
[m] Heb. *laboureth unto him.*
[n] Heb. *A man of Belial.*
[p] ch. 6. 14, 19. & 16. 28. & 26. 21. & 29. 22.
[q] Heb. *sendeth forth.*
[r] Hos. 13. 8.
[s] ch. 17. 9.
[u] ch. 1. 10, &c.
[x] Ps. 109. 4, 5. Jer. 18. 20. See Rom. 12. 17. 1 Thes. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

---

1 M Or, *He that shutteth . . ., that compresseth his lips, bringeth &c.*
2 A that
3 A , *it is*
4 S he that compresseth his lips
5 M Or, *beauty*
6 S it shall M as A.V. text.
7 S feasting with M Heb. *the sacrifices of strife.*
8 S servant that dealeth wisely
9 M Or, *doeth shamefully*
1 S in
2 S An evil-doer
3 S wicked
4 M Heb. *falsehood.*
5 S mischievous
6 S calamity
7 M Or, *Arrogant*
8 S is
9 M Or, *he*
1 M Or, *dealeth wisely*
2 S harpeth on
4 M See ch. 16. 28.
5 S chief
6 S rebuke entereth deeper into one that hath understanding
7 M Or, *A rebellious man* (Heb. *Rebellion*) *seeketh only evil*
8 S ;

as when one letteth out water: therefore [a]leave off contention, before [1]it be meddled with.[1]

15 [b]He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the [2]just, even they both *are*[1] abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore [†]*is there a* price in the hand of a fool to [3]get[1] wisdom, [c]seeing [†]*he hath* no [4]heart *to it*?[1]

17 [d]A friend loveth at all times, and [5]a brother is born for adversity.

18 [e]A man void of [6]*i*understanding striketh hands, [†]*and* becometh surety in the presence of his [7]friend.[1]

19 [8]He loveth transgression that loveth strife: [o]*and*[1] [p]he that [9]exalteth[1] his gate seeketh destruction.

20 [r]He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath [m]a perverse tongue falleth into [1]mischief.

21 [y]He that begetteth a fool *doeth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 [b]A merry heart [2]doeth good [c]*like* a medicine[1]: [d]but a broken spirit drieth [3]the bones.

23 A wicked [†]*man* taketh a gift out of the bosom[4] [f]to pervert the ways of [5]judgment.[1]

24 [i]Wisdom [†]*is* before [6]him that hath understanding[7];[1] but the eyes of a fool [†]*are* in the ends of the earth.

25 [k]A foolish son [†]*is* a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also [l]to [8]punish the [9]just[1] [†]*is* not good, *nor* to [1]strike princes for equity.[1]

27 [2n]He that [5]hath knowledge spareth his words: *and*[1] a man of understanding [o]is of [p]an excellent spirit[1].

28 [q]Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: [4]*and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of understanding.[1]

CHAPTER 18.

[5]THROUGH [r]desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all[1] wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but [6] that his heart may [7]discover[1] itself.

B.C.c.1000.

[a] ch. 20. 3. 1 Thes. 4. 11.
[b] Ex. 23. 7. ch. 24. 24. Is. 5. 23.
[c] ch. 10. 11. & 20. 5.
[d] Ps. 78. 2.
[e] Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. ch. 24. 23. & 28. 21.
[f] ch. 21. 25, 26.
[g] Ruth 1. 16. ch. 18. 24.
[h] ch. 6. 1. & 11. 15.
[i] Heb. *heart.*
[k] ch. 10. 14. & 12. 13. & 13. 2. Eccles. 10. 12.
[l] ch. 12. 18. & 25. 22.
[m] Or, *whispercr.*
[n] Or, *like as when men are wounded.*
[p] ch. 16. 18.
[q] Heb. *chasbers.*
[r] Heb. *The froward of heart.*
[t] ch. 28. 24.
[u] James 3. 8.
[x] 2 Sam. 22. 2, 51. Ps. 18. 2. & 27. 1. & 61. 3, 4. & 91. 2. & 144. 2.
[y] ver. 25. ch. 10. 1. & 15. 13.
[z] Heb. *is set aloft.*
[a] ch. 10. 15.
[b] ch. 12. 25. & 15. 13, 15.
[c] Or, *to a medicine.*
[d] Ps. 22. 15.
[e] ch. 11. 2. & 15. 33. & 16. 18.
[f] Ex. 23. 8.
[g] Heb. *returneth a word.*
[h] John 7. 51.
[i] ch. 14. 6. Eccles. 2. 14. & 8. 1.
[k] ver. 21. ch. 10. 1. & 15. 20. & 19. 13.
[l] ver. 15. ch. 18. 5.
[m] Gen. 32. 20. 1 Sam. 25. 27. ch. 17. 8. & 21. 14.
[n] James 1. 19.
[p] Or, *a cool spirit.*
[q] Job 13. 5.
[r] Or, *He that separateth himself seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in every business.* See Jude 19.
[t] ch. 12. 14. & 13. 2.
[u] See Mat. 12. 37.

3 When the wicked cometh, [1]*then*[1] cometh also contempt, and with ignominy [2]reproach.

4 [c]The words of a man's mouth [3]*are*[1] *as* deep waters[4], [d]*and*[1] [5]the wellspring of wisdom [6]*as* a flowing brook.

5 [7e]*It is* not good to[1] accept the person of the wicked[8], to overthrow[1] the righteous in [9]judgment.[1]

6 A fool's lips [1]enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for [2]strokes.[1]

7 [k]A fool's mouth [†]*is* his destruction, and his lips [†]*are* the snare of his soul.

8 [f]The words of a [3m]talebearer *are* [n]as wounds,[1] and they go down into the [4q]innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is [5]slothful[1] in his work is [t]brother to him that is a [6]great waster.[1]

10 [x]The name of the LORD [†]*is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and [7z]is safe.

11 [a]The rich man's wealth [†]*is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his own [8]conceit.[1]

12 [c]Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour [9]*is*[1] humility.

13 He that [1g]answereth a matter[1] [h]before he heareth [o]*it*[1], it [†]*is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a [2]wounded[1] spirit who can [3]bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 [m]A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 [1]*He that* [†]*is* first in his own cause[1] *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him [5].

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother [6]offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city: and [7]*their*[1] contentions [†]*are* like the bars of a castle.

20 [t]A man's belly shall be [8]satisfied[1] with the fruit of his mouth; [o]*and*[1] with the increase of his lips shall he be [9]filled.[1]

21 [u]Death and life [†]*are* in the power of the tongue[1]: and

[1] S there be quarrelling.
[2] S righteous, both of them alike are an
[3] S buy
[4] S understanding?
[M] Heb. *heart.*
[5] M Or, *is born as a brother*
[6] M Heb. *heart.*
[7] S neighbour.
[8] M Or, *He that loveth transgression loveth strife*
[9] S raiseth high
[1] M Or, *calamity*
[2] S is a good medicine
[M] Heb. *causeth good heating.*
[3] A up
[4] A ,
[5] S judgement.
[6] A the face of
[7] S :
[8] M Or, *fine*
[9] S righteous
[1] S smite the noble for *their* uprightness.
[2] M Or, *He that hath ..is of a cool spirit*
[3] S spareth his words hath knowledge: and he that is of a cool spirit is
[4] S when he shutteth his lips, he is *esteemed as* prudent.
[M] as A.V. text.
[5] S He that separateth himself seeketh *his own* desire, and rageth against sound
[6] A only
[M] Or, *quarrelleth with*
[7] S reveal

[1] S there
[2] A *cometh*
[3] S are
[4] S ;
[5] M Or, *A flowing brook, a well-spring of wisdom*
[6] A is
[7] S To
[8] S is not good, *nor* to turn aside
[M] Or, *So as to turn a-side*
[9] S judgement.
[1] M Or, *bring contention*
[2] S stripes.
[3] S whisperer are as dainty morsels,
[4] M Heb. *chambers.*
[5] S slack
[6] S destroyer.
[7] M Heb. *is set on high.*
[8] S imagination.
[9] S *goeth*
[1] S giveth answer
[2] S broken
[3] M Or, *raise up*
[4] S pleadeth his cause first
[5] A out
[6] M Or, *injured*
[7] S *such*
[8] S filled
[9] S satisfied.
[1] S ;

they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 † [b] *Whoso* findeth a wife findeth a good †*thing*, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties[1]; but the rich answereth [f]roughly.

24 [2] A man *that hath* friends must shew himself friendly: [g]and[1] there is a [3]friend †*that* sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAPTER 19.

BETTER †[k] *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity[o], than †*he that is* perverse in his lips[o], and is a fool.

2 Also, [4]†*that* the soul †*be* without knowledge[5], *it is*[1] not good; and he that hasteth with †*his* feet [6]sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man [7]perverteth[1] his way[8]:[1] [p]and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 [r]Wealth [9]maketh[1] many friends[1];[1] but [2]the poor is separated from his [3]neighbour.[1]

5 [s]A false witness shall not be [t]unpunished[8], and †*he that* [4]speaketh[1] lies shall not escape.

6 [g]Many will intreat the favour of [5]the prince[1]: and [2]every man †*is* a friend to [b]him that giveth gifts.

7 [c]All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go [c]far from him[6]?[1] [7]he pursueth *them with* words, [8]*yet* they *are* wanting *to him.*[1]

8 He that getteth [9g]wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding [k]shall find good.

9 [l]A false witness shall not be unpunished[1],[1] and †*he that* [4]speaketh[1] lies shall perish.

10 [2]Delight[1] is not seemly for a fool; much less [m]for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 [p]The [q]discretion of a man [3]deferreth his[1] anger; [r]and †*it is* his glory to pass over a transgression.

12 [s]The king's wrath †*is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour †*is* [g]as dew upon the grass.

13 [d]A foolish son †*is* the calamity of his father: [b]and the contentions of a wife †*are* a continual dropping.

14 [d]House and riches †*are* [4]the[1] inheritance [5]of[1] fathers:

B.C.c.1000.

[a] ch. 18. 22.
[b] ch. 19. 14. & 31. 10.
[c] ch. 6. 9.
[d] ch. 10. 4. & 20. 13.
[e] Luke 10. 28. & 11. 28.
[f] James 2. 3.
[g] ch. 17. 17.
[h] ch. 28. 27. Eccles. 11. 1. Mat. 10. 42. & 25. 40. 2 Cor. 9. 6-8. Heb. 6. 10.
[i] Or, *his deed.*
[k] ch. 28. 6.
[l] ch. 13. 24. & 23. 13. & 29. 17.
[m] Or, *to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.*
[n] Heb. *add.*
[p] Ps. 37. 7.
[q] Ps. 37. 37.
[r] ch. 14. 20.
[s] Job 23. 13. Ps. 32. 10, 11. ch. 16. 1, 9. 18. 14. 20, 27. & 20. 24. Acts 5. 39. Heb. 6. 17.
[t] ver. 9. Ex. 23. 1. Deut. 19. 16, 19. ch. 6. 19. & 21. 28.
[u] Heb. *held innocent.*
[y] ch. 29. 26.
[z] ch. 17. 8. & 18. 16. & 21. 14.
[a] 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[b] Heb. *a man of gifts.*
[c] ch. 14. 20.
[d] ch. 15. 19. & 26. 13, 15.
[e] Ps. 38. 11.
[f] ch. 21. 11.
[g] Heb. *an heart.*
[h] Heb. *will be reasoning.* Deut. 15. 11.
[i] ch. 9. 8.
[k] ch. 16. 20.
[l] ver. 5.
[m] ch. 17. 2.
[n] ch. 30. 22. Eccles. 10. 6, 7.
[p] ch. 14. 29. James 1. 19.
[q] Or, *prudence.*
[r] ch. 16. 32.
[s] Heb. *the witness of Belial.*
[t] Job 15. 16. & 20. 12, 13. & 34. 7.
[u] ch. 16. 14, 15. & 20. 2. & 28. 15.
[y] Hos. 14. 5.
[z] ch. 10. 13. & 26. 3.
[a] ch. 10. 4. & 15. 20. & 17. 21, 25.
[b] ch. 21. 9, 19. & 27. 15.
[c] Gen. 9. 21. ch. 23. 29, 30. Is. 28. 7. Hos. 4. 11.
[d] 2 Cor. 12. 14.

[1] and[1] [a]a prudent wife †*is* from the LORD.

15 [c]Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and [2]an[1] idle soul shall [d]suffer hunger.

16 [e]He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his [o]own[1] soul[5];[1] *but* he that [4]despiseth[1] his ways shall die.

17 [h]He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD[5]; and †that which he hath given[1] will he pay him again.

18 [l]Chasten thy son[6] while[1] there is hope[7], and let not thy soul spare [m]for his crying.[1]

19 A man of great wrath shall [8]suffer punishment[1]: for if thou deliver *him*, [o]yet[1] thou must [n]do it [9]again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive [1]instruction, that thou mayest be wise [9]in thy latter end.

21 † [t]*There are* many devices in a man's heart; [2]nevertheless[1] the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 [3]The desire of a man †*is*[1] his kindness: and a poor man †*is* better than a liar.

23 [u]The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life: and †*he*[1] *that hath it* shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

24 [6d]A slothful *man* hideth[1] his hand in †*his* bosom,[1] and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 [f]Smite a scorner, and the simple [h]will [8]beware[1]: and [i]reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that [9]wasteth[1] †*his* father, †*and* chaseth away †*his* mother, †*is* [m]a son that causeth shame[o],[1] and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear [o]the[1] instruction [1]*that causeth*[1] to err from the words of knowledge.

28 [2t]An ungodly witness scorneth judgment[1]: and [n]the mouth of the wicked [3]devoureth[1] iniquity.

29 [4]Judgments[1] are prepared for scorners, [r]and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAPTER 20.

WINE †[e] *is* a mocker, strong drink †*is* raging:[1] and whosoever [6]is deceived[1] thereby is not wise.

1 S but
2 S the
3 S :
4 S is careless of M Heb. *despiseth.*
5 S , and his good deed
6 S , seeing
7 S ; and set not thy heart on his destruction. M Heb. *causing him to die.*
8 S bear the penalty
9 A yet
1 M Or, *correction*
2 S but
3 M Or, *That which maketh a man to be desired is his kindness*
4 S is *the measure of*
5 S he
6 S The sluggard burieth
7 S the dish,
8 S learn prudence
8 S spoileth
M Or, *violently entreateth*
1 S *only*
2 S A worthless witness mocketh at judgement
2 S swalloweth
4 S Judgements
5 S a brawler;
6 S erreth
M Or, *reeleth*

4 S an
5 S from
M Or, *desire without knowledge is not good*
5 S is
6 M Or, *misseth*
7 S subverteth
8 S ;
9 S addeth
1 S :
2 M Or, *the friend of the poor separateth himself from him*
3 S friend.
4 S utter-eth
M Heb. *breatheth out.*
5 S the liberal man
M Or, *a prince*
6 S !
7 M Or, *He pursueth after words*, which *are wought*
8 S *but* they are gone.
9 M Heb. *heart.*
1 S ,
2 S Delicate living
2 S maketh him slow to

2 "The [1]fear[1] of a king [t]*is* as the roaring of a lion: [u]*whoso*[v] provoketh him to anger [b]sinneth *against* his own [4]soul.[1]

3 [t]*It is* an honour for a man to [5]cease[1] from strife: but every fool will be [6]meddling.[1]

4 [7]The sluggard[1] will not plow by reason of the [8]cold[1]; [9]m [t]*therefore* [10]shall he[1] beg in harvest, and [t]*have* nothing.

5 [p]Counsel in the heart of man [11]*is*[1] *like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 [12]r Most men will proclaim every one his own [13]x goodness[1]: but [q]a faithful man who can find?

7 [1a]The just *man*[1] walketh in his integrity[2]: [c]his children [a]re blessed[1] after him.

8 [d]A king that sitteth [3]in[1] the throne of [4]judgment[1] [5]scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 [f]Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 [6b]Divers weights, [t]*and* [k]divers measures, both of them [7]*are* alike[1] abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child [8]is[1] [m]known by his doings, whether his work [t]*be* pure, and whether [t]*it be* right.

12 [n]The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 [r]Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 [t]*It is* naught, [t]*it is* naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and [9]a multitude[1] of [1]rubies: but [u]the lips of knowledge [v]*are* a precious jewel.

16 [z]Take his garment that is surety [t]*for* a stranger[2]:[1] and [3]take a pledge of him for a strange woman.[1]

17 [b]Bread of [4]deceit *is*[1] sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 [1f]*Every* purpose is established by counsel: [g]and [5]with good advice make[1] war.

19 [h]He that goeth about [t]*as* a talebearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him [c]that [1d]flattereth with[1] his lips.

20 [f]Whoso curseth his father or his mother, [g]his [h]lamp shall be put out in [2]obscure[1] darkness.

21 [1]An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning; [n]but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 [q]Say not thou, I will recompense evil[3]; *but*[1] [r]wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 [u]Divers weights [t]*are* an abomination [4]unto[1] the LORD; and [5z]a false balance [t]*is* not good.

24 [6b]Man's[1] goings [t]*are* of the LORD; how [7]can a man then[1] understand his [c]own[1] way?

25 [t]*It is* a snare to [8]the man *who* devoureth *that which is* holy,[1] and [e]after vows to make [9]enquiry.[1]

26 [y]A wise king [1]scattereth[1] the wicked, and bringeth the [2]wheel over them.

27 [i]The spirit of man [t]*is* the [3]candle[1] of the LORD, searching all the [4]inward[1] parts of the belly.

28 [n]Mercy and truth preserve the king: and [5]his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men [t]*is* their strength: and [g]the beauty of old men [t]*is* the [6]grey[1] head.

30 [7]The blueness of a wound [e]cleanseth[1] away evil: [8]so *do* stripes the inward[1] parts of the belly.

CHAPTER 21.

THE king's heart [t]*is* in the hand of the LORD[g], as the rivers of water[1]: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 [x]Every way of a man [t]*is* right in his own eyes: [y]but the LORD[1] pondereth[1] the hearts.

3 [a]To do justice and [2]judgment[1] [t]*is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 [c]An high look, and a proud heart, [3]*and* [d]the plowing[1] of the wicked, [t]*is* sin.

5 [e]The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness[4]; but of[1] every one [t]*that is* hasty [5]only to want.

6 [i]The getting of treasures by

B.C.c.1000.

[a] ch. 16. 14. & 19. 12.
[b] ch. 8. 36.
[c] Rom. 16. 18.
[d] Or, *solliciteth.*
[e] ch. 7. 14.
[f] Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Mat. 15. 4.
[g] Job 18. 5, 6. ch. 24. 20.
[h] Or, *candle.*
[i] ch. 10. 4. & 19. 24.
[k] Or, *winter.*
[l] ch. 28. 20.
[m] ch. 19. 15.
[n] Hab. 2. 6.
[p] ch. 18. 4.
[q] Deut. 32. 35. ch. 17. 13. Rom. 12. 17. 1 Thes. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9. 2 Sam. 16. 12.
[r] Mat. 6. 2. Luke 18. 11.
[u] ver. 10.
[x] Or, *bounty.*
[y] Ps. 12. 1. Luke 18. 8.
[z] Heb. *balances of deceit.*
[a] Gen. 1. 12. b Ps. 37. 23. Jer. 10. 23.
[c] Ps. 37. 26.
[d] ver. 26.
[e] Eccles. 5. 4.
[f] 1 Kin. 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. Job 14. 4. Ps. 51. 5. Eccles. 7. 20. 1 Cor. 4. 4. 1 John 1. 8.
[h] Heb. *A stone and a stone.* Deut. 25. 13. Mic. 6. 10, 11.
[i] 1 Cor. 2. 11.
[k] Heb. *an ephah and an ephah.* Or, *lamp.*
[m] Mat. 7. 16.
[n] Ps. 101. 1. Ch. 29. 14.
[p] Ex. 4. 11. Ps. 94. 9.
[q] ch. 16. 31.
[r] Rom. 12. 11.
[t] Heb. *a purging medicine against evil.*
[u] Job 28. 12, 16-19. ch. 3. 15.
[x] ch. 16. 2.
[y] ch. 24. 12. Luke 16. 15.
[z] ch. 22. 26.
[a] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8. ch. 15. 8. Is. 1. 11. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 7, 8.
[b] Heb. *bread of vging, or, falsehood.*
[c] Heb. *haughtiness of eyes.* ch. 6. 17.
[d] Or, *the light of the wicked.* ch. 10. 4. & 13. 4.
[e] ch. 15. 22. & 24. 6.
[f] Luke 14. 31.
[h] ch. 11. 13. [i] ch. 10. 2. & 13. 11. & 20. 21.
2 Pet. 2. 3.

1 S terror
2 S he that
3 M Or, *angereth himself against him*
4 S life. M Heb. *soul.*
5 S keep aloof M Or, *cease*
6 S quarrelling.
7 S The slothful
8 S winter
9 M Or, *Therefore when he seeketh in harvest, there shall be nothing*
10 S he shall
11 S is
12 M Or, *Many a man will meet one that is kind to him*
13 S kindness
1 S A just man that
2 S, blessed are his children
3 S on
4 S judgement
5 M Or, *Winnoweth*
6 M Heb. *A stone and a stone, an ephah and an ephah,*
7 S alike are an
8 S maketh himself
9 S abundance
1 M See Job 28. 18.
2 S ;
3 S hold him in pledge [M Or, *take a pledge of him] that is surety* for strangers. M Another reading is, *a strange woman.*
4 S falsehood is
5 S by wise guidance make thou

1 S openeth wide
2 S the blackest
3 S ;
4 S to
5 M Heb. *a balance of deceit.*
6 S A man's
7 S then can man
8 S a man rashly to say, *It is holy,* M Or, *rashly to utter holy* words Or, *to devour* that which is *holy*
9 S inquiry.
1 S winnoweth
2 A *threshing*
3 S lamp
4 S innermost
5 M Or, *he upholdeth his throne*
6 S hoary
7 S Stripes that wound cleanse
8 S and strokes *reach* the innermost

9 S as the watercourses

1 S weigheth
2 S judgment

3 S *even* the lamp M Or, And *the tillage*
4 S ; but
5 A *hasteth*

[1] S vapour driven [2] S; they *that seek them* seek death. [M] Or, according to some ancient authorities, they are *snares of death* or, into the *snares of death* [3] S violence [4] S sweep them away [5] S judgement.

[6] S him that is laden with guilt is exceeding crooked [7] M Or, *straight* [8] S the [9] S contentious [1] M Or, *a house in common* Heb. *a house of society.* [2] M Or, *when one considereth the wise* [3] M Or, *One that is righteous . . . he overthroweth the wicked &c.* [4] S; *how* the wicked are overthrown to *their* ruin. [5] M Heb. *bendeth.* [6] S, and a present [7] S righteous to do judgement; but it is a destruction [M] as A.V. text. [8] S rest [9] M Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.* [1] S is [2] S; and the treacherous *cometh* in the stead of [3] S a desert land. [4] M Or, *a contentious woman and vexation* [5] S fretful [6] A precious [7] S swalloweth

a lying tongue † *is* a [1]vanity tossed[1] to and fro[2] of them that seek death.[1]

7 The [3]robbery[1] of the wicked shall [4]c destroy them[1]; because they refuse to do [5]judgement.[1]

8 The way of [6]man *is* froward and strange[1]: but † *as for* the pure, his work † *is*[1] right.

9 † *It is* better to dwell in [8]a[1] corner of the housetop, than with [8]a [9]brawling[1] woman in [11]a wide house.

10 † The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour [m]findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 [p] When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and [2]when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 [3]The righteous † *man* [o]wisely[1] considereth the house of the wicked[4]: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness.[1]

13 [z] Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry [o]himself[1], but shall not be heard.

14 [z]A gift in secret [5]pacifieth anger[6]: and a reward[1] in the bosom strong wrath.

15 † *It is* joy to the [7]just to do judgment: [c]but destruction *shall be*[1] to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall [8]remain[1] in the congregation of [9]the dead.

17 He that loveth [9]pleasure † *shall be a* poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 [b]The wicked[1] *shall be*[1] a ransom for the righteous[2], and the transgressor for[1] the upright.

19 † [m] *It is* better to dwell [n]in [3]the wilderness,[1] than with [4]a contentious and [5]an angry[1] woman.

20 † *There is* [6] treasure [o]to be desired[1] and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man [7]spendeth[1] it up.

21 [y] He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

[a] Eccles.9.14, &c.
[b] ch. 12. 13, & 18. 21. James 3. 2.
[c] Heb. *saw them*, or, *dwell with them.*
[d] Heb. *in the wrath of his face.*
[e] ch. 13. 4.
[f] ch. 19. 13, & 25. 24.
[g] Ps. 37. 26, & 112. 9.
[h] Heb, *a woman of contentions.*
[i] Heb. *an house of society.*
[k] Ps. 50. 9, ch. 15. 8, Is. 66. 3, Jer. 6. 20, Amos 5. 22.
[l] James 4. 5.
[m] Heb. *is not favoured.*
[n] Heb, *in wickedness!*
[p] ch. 19. 25.
[q] Heb. *A witness of lies.*
[r] Or, *considereth.*
[s] Is. 8, 9, 10.
[t] Jer. 5. 31, Acts 5. 39.
[u] Ps. 20. 7, & 33. 17.
[x] Is. 31. 1.
[y] Mat. 7. 2, & 18. 30, &c. James 2. 13.
[z] Or, *victory.* Ps. 3. 8.
[a] ch. 17. 8, 23, & 18. 16.
[b] Ezek. 7. 1.
[c] Or, *favour is better than, &c.*
[d] ch. 10. 20.
[e] ch. 29. 13. 2 Cor. 12. 21.
[f] Job 31. 15. ch. 14. 31, & 17. 5. Jer. 22. 16.
[g] Or, *sport.*
[h] Or, *The reward of humility, &c.*
[i] Ps. 112. 3. Mat. 6. 33, ch. 15. 19, & 21. 21, Is. 43. 3, 4. [1] John 5. 18.
[k] ver. 9.
[l] Heb. *in the land of the desert.*
[m] Or, *Catechise.* Eph. 6. 4. 2 Tim. 3. 15.
[n] Heb. *in his way.* Ps. 112. 3. Mat. 25. 3, 4.
[o] James 2. 6.
[p] Heb. *the man that lendeth.*
[q] Job 4. 8, Hos. 10. 13.
[r] Mat. 5. 42.
[s] Or, *and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.*
[t] Heb. *Good of eye.* 2 Cor. 9. 6.

22 [a] A wise † *man* scaleth the city of the mighty, and [1]casteth[1] down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 [b] Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 [2]Proud[1] † *and* haughty [3] scorner † *is* his name, [4]who dealeth [d] in proud wrath.[1]

25 [e] The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

26 [5]He[1] coveteth greedily all the day long: but the [g]righteous giveth and [6]spareth[1] not.

27 [k] The sacrifice of the wicked † *is* [7] abomination: how much more, † *when* he bringeth it [s n] with a wicked mind[2]?[1]

28 [q] A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth [1]speaketh constantly.[1]

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but † *as for* the upright, [2]he [r] directeth his way.[1]

30 † [t] *There is* no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

31 [u] The horse † *is* prepared against the day of battle: but [3][g] safety[1] † *is* of the LORD.

CHAPTER 22.

A [a] *GOOD* name † *is* rather to be chosen than great riches, *and* [4][b] loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 [d] The rich and [5] poor meet together: [e] the LORD † *is* the maker of them all.

3 [f] A prudent † *man* [6]foreseeth[1] the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and [7]are punished.[1]

4 [g h] By[1] humility *and* the fear of the LORD [2][p] *are*[1] riches, and honour, and life.

5 [i] Thorns *and* snares † *are* in the way of the froward: [l] he that [1]doth keep[1] his soul shall be far from them.

6 [p] Train up a child [2][q] in the way he should go[3]: and[1] when he is old[3],[1] he will not depart from it.

7 [t] The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower † *is* servant [u] to the lender.

8 [x] He that soweth iniquity shall reap [4]vanity[1]: [z] and the rod of his [5]anger[1] shall fail.

9 [a] He that hath a [6]bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he

[1] S bringeth [2] S The proud [3] A man, [4] S he worketh in the arrogance of pride. [5] S There is that [1]doth keep[1] his soul [6] S withholdeth [7] A an [5] M Or, to atone *for wickedness* [9] S! [1] S shall speak unchallenged. [M] Or, *so as to endure* [2] S he ordereth his ways. [M] Another reading is, *he considereth his way.* [3] S victory [M] Or, *deliverance*

[1] M Or, *favour is better than &c.* [5] A the

[6] S seeth

[7] S suffer for it. [M] Heb. *are mulcted.* [8] S The reward of [9] S *is* [1] S keepeth

[2] M Heb. *according to his way.* [3] S, and even

[4] S calamity [M] Or, *vanity* [5] S wrath [6] M Heb. *good.*

giveth of his bread to the poor.

10 [b] Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and [1]reproach[1] shall cease.

11 [c] He that loveth [2]pureness of heart, [3]*for* the grace of his lips the king [t]*shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve [4] knowledge, [5]and[1] he overthroweth [h] the words of the [6]transgressor.[1]

13 [7i]The slothful *man*[1] saith, [t]*There is* a lion without[8],[1] I shall be [9]slain[1] in the streets.

14 [k] The mouth of strange women [t]*is* a deep pit: [l] he [1]that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness [t]*is* bound [2] in the heart of a child; *but* [m] the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his [3]*riches*,[1] *and* he that giveth to the rich, [4]*shall* surely *come*[1] to want.[5]

17 [6] Bow down[1] thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For [t]*it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them "within thee[7]; they shall withal be fitted in[1] thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made [8] known to thee this day, [9]even to thee.

20 Have not I written [9]to[1] thee [1a]excellent things [2]in[1] counsels and knowledge[3],

21 [b] That I might[1] make thee know [4]the certainty of the words of truth[5];[1] [c]that thou [6]mightest answer the[1] words of truth [9]to them that send [o]unto[1] thee?

22 [k] Rob not the poor, [7]because he [t]*is* poor[5]:[1] [i]neither [8]oppress the afflicted in the gate:

23 [k] For the LORD will plead their cause, and [9]spoil the soul of[1] those that [1]spoiled[1] them.

24 Make no friendship with [2]an angry man[1]; and with a [2]furious[1] man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 [p] Be[1] not thou[1] [o]*one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts[5].[1]

B.C.c.1000.

[a] ch. 29. 16.
[b] Gen. 21. 9, 10. Ps. 101. 5.
[c] Deut. 19. 14, & 27. 17. ch. 23. 10.
[d] Or, *bound*.
[e] Ps. 101. 6. ch. 16. 13.
[f] Or, and hath *grace in his lips*.
[g] Heb. *obscure men*.
[h] Or, *the matters*.
[i] ch. 26. 13.
[k] ch. 2. 16, & 5. 3, & 7. 5, & 23. 27.
[l] Eccles. 7. 26.
[m] ch. 13. 24, & 19. 18, & 23. 13, 14, & 29. 15, 17.
[n] ch. 28. 20. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.
[p] ch. 3. 5. Rom. 12. 16.
[q] Heb. *Will thou cause thine eyes to fly upon*.
[r] Ps. 141. 4.
[t] Deut. 15. 9.
[u] Heb. *in thy belly*.
[x] Ps. 12. 2.
[y] Or, trust *thou also*.
[z] ch. 9. 8. Mat. 7. 6.
[a] ch. 8. 6.
[b] Luke 1. 3, 4.
[c] Deut. 19. 14, & 27. 17. ch. 22. 28.
[d] Or, *bound*.
[e] 1 Pet. 3. 15.
[f] Job 31. 21. ch. 22. 23.
[g] Or, *to them that send thee?*
[h] Ex. 22. 6. Jer. 31. 16, 21.
[i] Zech. 7. 10. Mal. 3. 5.
[k] 1 Sam. 24. 12, & 25. 39. Ps. 12. 5, & 25. 10, & 68. 5, & 140. 12.
[l] ch. 23. 11. Jer. 51. 36.
[m] ch. 13. 24, & 19. 18, & 22. 15, & 29. 15, 17.
[n] 1 Cor. 5. 5.
[p] ver. 24, 25. ch. 29. 3.
[q] ch. 6. 1, & 11. 15.
[r] Or, *even I will rejoice*.

27 If thou hast [1]nothing[1] to pay, why should he [a] take away thy bed from under thee?

28 [c] Remove not the ancient [d] landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man [2]diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before [3g]mean [t]*men*.

CHAPTER 23.

WHEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently [4]what[1] [t]*is* before thee[5]:[1]

2 [6] And put a knife to thy throat, if thou [t]*be* a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties[7]: for[1] they [t]*are* deceitful meat.

4 [8n] Labour not[1] to be rich[5]:[1] [p] cease [2]from thine own wisdom.

5 [1q] Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings[2]; they fly away as an eagle[1] toward heaven.

6 [r] Eat thou not the bread of [t]*him that hath* [t]an evil eye, neither desire thou his [3]dainty meats[1]:

7 For [4]as he [5]thinketh in his heart,[1] so [t]*is* he: Eat and drink, [x]saith he to thee; but his heart [t]*is* not with thee.

8 The morsel [t]*which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 [z]Speak not in the [6]ears[1] of a fool[7]:[1] for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 [8c] Remove not the [9]old[1] [d] landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11 [e]For their redeemer [t]*is* [1]mighty[1]; he shall plead their cause [2]with[1] thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto [3]instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 [i] Withhold not correction from the child: [4]for *if* thou beatest[1] him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and [m]shalt deliver his soul from [5]hell.[1]

15 My son, [n]if thine heart be wise, my heart shall [6]rejoice,[1] [q]even mine[7].[1]

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

1 S ignominy
2 M Another reading is, *the pure of heart*.
3 M Or, *Hath grace in his lips* Or, That *hath grace in his lips*
4 A *him that hath*
5 S but
6 S treacherous man.
7 S The sluggard
8 S :
9 S murdered
M Or, *slain*
1 M Or, *against whom the* LORD *hath indignation*
2 A up
3 S *gain*,
4 S *cometh* only
5 A space after vv. 16 & 21.
6 S Incline
7 S , if they be established together upon
8 A *them*
9 S unto
1 M The word is doubtful. Another reading is, *heretofore*.
2 S of
M Or, *in*
3 S ; To
4 M Or, *of a certainty the words &c.*
5 S ,
6 S mayest carry back
7 M Or, *for*
8 M Or, *crush*
9 S despoil of life
1 S despoil
2 S a man that is given to anger
3 S wrathful
4 S thou not
5 S :

1 S not wherewith
2 M Or, *skilful*
3 M Heb. *obscure*.
4 S him that
M Or, *what*
5 S ;
6 M Or, *For thou wilt put*
7 S ; seeing
8 S Weary not thyself
9 M Or, *by reason of thine own understanding*
1 M Or, *Wilt thou set thine eyes upon it? it is gone:* Heb. *Shall thine eyes fly upon it and it is not?*
2 S , like an eagle that fleeth
3 S dainties
4 M Or, *as one that reckoneth*
5 S reckoneth within himself,
6 S hearing
7 S ;
8 M See ch. 22. 28.
9 S ancient
1 S strong
2 S against
3 M Or, *correction*
4 S *for* if
pd Or, *though*
5 S Sheol.
M Or, *the grave*
6 S be glad,
7 S :

17 [a] Let not thine heart envy sinners: but [b]*be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long[1].

18 [c] For surely there is [2]an [/]end[1]; and [3]thine expectation[1] shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and [t]guide thine heart in the way.

20 [d] Be not among winebibbers; among [4]riotous[1] eaters [m] of flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and [n] drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 [p] Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 [u] Buy the truth, and sell [t]*it* not; [5]*also*[1] wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 [y] The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise [t]*child* shall have joy of him.

25 [6] Thy[1] father and thy mother [o]shall[1] be glad, and [7]she[1] that bare thee [o]shall[1] rejoice.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes [8]observe[1] my ways.

27 [b] For a whore [t]*is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman [t]*is* a narrow pit.

28 [9] [c] She also[1] lieth in wait [1] [e]as *for* a prey,[1] and increaseth the [2]transgressors[1] among men.

29 [g] Who hath [3]woe? who hath [4]sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath [5]babbling[1]? who hath wounds without cause? who [6]hath[1] redness of eyes?

30 [k] They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to [7]seek[1] [l]mixed wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth [8]his[1] colour in the cup, [t]*when* it [9]moveth itself aright.[1]

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like [10][p]an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold [2]strange women,[1] and thine heart shall utter [u]perverse[1] things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down [u]in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 [y] They have stricken me, *shalt thou say,* [t]*and* I was not [1]sick[1]; they have beaten me, [t]*and* [c] I felt [t]*it* not: [d] when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAPTER 24.

BE not thou [g]envious against evil men, [h] neither desire to be with them[2].

2 [k] For their heart studieth [3]destruction,[1] and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge [4]shall[1] the chambers [o]be[1] filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 [q] A wise man [5][r]*is* strong; yea, a man of knowledge [s][t]increaseth [7]strength.[1]

6 [z] For by wise [8]counsel[1] thou shalt make thy war: and in [9] multitude of counsellors [t]*there is*[1] safety.

7 [z] Wisdom [t]*is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that [a]deviseth to do evil[2] shall be called[1] a mischievous person.

9 The thought of [3]foolishness[1] [t]*is* sin: and the scorner [t]*is* an abomination to men.

10 [t]*If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength [t]*is* [d]small.

11 [4] [f]If thou forbear to deliver *them that are* drawn[1] unto death, and [t]*those that are* [5]ready to be slain[6];[1]

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew [7]it not;[1] doth not [h]he that [8]pondereth the heart[1] consider [t]*it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth [t]*not* he know [t]*it*? and shall [t]*not* he render to [t]*every* man [m]according to his [9]works[1]?

13 My son, [n] eat thou honey, [1]because[1] [t]*it is* good; and the honeycomb, [t]*which is* sweet [g]to thy taste:

14 [r] So [2]*shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be*[1] unto thy soul; [3]when[1] thou hast found [t]*it*, [4]then[1] [4]there shall[1] be a [5]reward, and thy [6]expectation[1] shall not be cut off.

15 [z] Lay not wait, [7] O wicked [t]*man*, against the [8]dwelling[1] of the righteous; spoil not his [9]resting place:

16 [z] For a [1]just[1] [t]*man* falleth

B.C.c.1000.

[a] Ps. 37. 1. & 73. 3. ch. 3. 31. & 24. 1.
[b] ch. 28. 14.
[c] Heb. *I knew it not.* Eph. 4. 19.
[d] Ser. Deut. 29. 19. Is. 56. 12.
[e] Ps. 37. 37. ch. 24. 14. Luke 16. 25.
[f] Or, *reward.*
[g] ver. 19. Ps. 37. 1, &c. & 73. 3. ch. 3. 31. & 23. 17.
[h] ch. 1. 15.
[i] ch. 4. 23.
[k] Ps. 10. 7.
[l] Is. 5. 22. Mat. 24. 49. Luke 21. 34. Rom. 13. 13. Eph. 5. 18.
[m] Heb. *of their flesh.*
[n] ch. 19. 15.
[p] ch. 1. 8. & 20. 17. Eph. 6. 1, 2.
[q] ch. 21. 22. Eccles. 9. 16.
[r] Heb. *is in strength.*
[t] Heb. *strengthen-eth might.*
[u] ch. 4. 5, 7. Mat. 12. 34.
[x] ch. 11. 14. & 15. 22. & 20. 18. Luke 14. 31.
[y] ver. 15. ch. 10. 1. & 15. 20.
[z] Ps. 10. 2. ch. 14. 6.
[a] Rom. 1. 30.
[b] ch. 22. 14.
[c] ch. 7. 12. Eccles. 7. 26.
[d] Heb. *narrow.*
[e] Or, *as a robber.*
[f] Ps. 82. 4. Is. 58. 6, 7. 1 John 3. 16.
[g] Is. 3. 11, 22.
[h] ch. 21. 2.
[i] Gen. 49. 12.
[k] ch. 29. 1. Eph. 5. 18.
[l] Ps. 75. 8. ch. 9. 2.
[m] Job 34. 11. Ps. 62. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6. Rev. 2. 23. & 22. 12.
[n] Cant. 5. 1.
[p] Or, *a cockatrice.*
[q] Heb. *upon thy palate.*
[r] Ps. 19. 10. & 119. 103.
[t] ch. 23. 13.
[u] Heb. *in the heart of the sea.*
[x] Ps. 10. 9, 10.
[y] ch. 27. 22. Jer. 5. 3.
[z] Job 5. 19. Ps. 34. 19. & 37. 24. Mic. 7. 8.

R.V.

1 S hurt

2 S ;
3 S oppression,
4 S are
5 M Heb. *is in strength.*
6 M Heb. *strengtheneth might.*
7 S might.
8 S guidance
9 A the
1 M Or, *victory*
2 S , men shall call him
3 S the foolish
4 S Deliver them that are carried away
5 M Heb. *tottering to the slaughter.*
6 S see that thou hold back.
M Or, *forbear thou not to deliver*
7 S not this:
M Or, *this man*
8 S weigheth the hearts
9 S work
1 S for
2 S shalt thou know wisdom to be
3 S if
4 S shall there
5 M See ch. 23. 18.
6 S hope
7 M Or, *as a wicked man*
8 S habitation
M Or, *pasture*
9 M Or, *fold*
1 S righteous

seven times, and riseth up again: [a]but the wicked [1]shall fall into mischief.'

17 [c]Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he [2]stumbleth':

18 Lest the LORD see †*it*, and [c]it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 [f]Fret not thyself because of [3]evil *men*,' neither be thou envious at the wicked[4];'

20 For [t]there [5]shall' be no [6]reward to the evil †*man*; [k]the [7†]candle' of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, [n]fear thou the LORD and the king: *and* meddle not with [q]them that are given to change:

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the [8]ruin'[9] of them both?[1]

23 These [2]*things* also *belong* to' the wise.[3] [o2]*It is not* good' [4]to' have respect of persons in [5]judgment.'

24 [z]He that saith unto the wicked, Thou †*art* righteous; [6]him shall the people curse,' nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and [a]a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 [7]*Every man* shall kiss *his* lips[1] [c]that giveth a right answer.

27 [d]Prepare thy work without, and make it [8]fit for thyself' in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 [g]Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; [9]and deceive †*not* with thy lips.

29 [k]Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me[1]:' I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And, lo, [m]it was all grown over with thorns, [2]*and* nettles had covered the face thereof,' and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I [3]saw,' †*and* [p]considered [4]*it*' well: I [4]looked upon *it*,' †*and* received instruction.

33 [5u]*Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come

B.C.c.1000.

[a] Est. 7. 10. Amos 5. 2. & 8. 14. Rev. 18. 21.
[b] Heb. *a man of shield.*
[c] Job 31. 29. Ps. 35. 15, 19. ch. 17. 5. Obad. 12.
[d] 1 Kin. 4. 22.
[e] Heb. *it be evil in his eyes.*
[f] Or, *Keep not company with the wicked.* ver. 1. Ps. 37. 1. & 73. 3. ch. 23. 17.
[g] Deut. 29. 20. Rom. 11. 33.
[h] Job 29. 16.
[i] Ps. 11. 6.
[k] Job 18. 5, 6. & 21. 17. ch. 13. 9. & 20. 20.
[l] Or, *lamp.*
[m] Heb, *there is no searching.*
[n] Rom. 13. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 17.
[p] Tim. 2. 21.
[q] Heb. *changers.* ch. 24. 8.
[t] ch. 16. 12. & 29. 14.
[u] Heb. *Set not out thy glory.*
[v] Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. ch. 18. 5. & 28. 21.
[w] John 7. 24.
[x] Luke 14. 8-10.
[z] ch. 17. 15. Is. 5. 23.
[a] Heb. *a blessing of good.* ch. 17. 14. Mat. 5. 25.
[c] Heb. *that answereth right words.*
[d] 1 Kin. 5. 17, 18. Luke 14. 28. & 18. 15.
[f] Or, *discover not the secret of another.*
[g] Eph. 4. 25.
[h] ch. 15. 23. Is. 50. 4.
[i] Heb. *spoken upon his wheels.*
[k] ch. 20. 22. Mat. 5. 39, 44. Rom. 12. 17, 19.
[l] ch. 13. 17.
[m] Gen. 3. 18. Is. 55. 13.
[p] Heb. *set my heart.*
[q] Heb. *in a gift of falsehood.* Jude 12.
[t] Gen. 22. 4, &c. 1 Sam. 25. 24, &c. ch. 15. 1. & 16. 14.
[u] ch. 6. 9, &c.
[x] ver. 27.

†*as* [1]one that travelleth'; and thy want as [b]an armed man.[2]

CHAPTER 25.

[o1] *Observations about kings, 8 and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*'

[d]THESE [2]*are* also' proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.[4]

2 [1g]*It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the [5]honour' of kings †*is* [h]to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings †[m]*is* unsearchable.

4 [p]Take away the dross from the silver, and there [6]shall come' forth a vessel for the finer[7].'

5 [r]Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and †his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 [s4]Put not forth thyself' in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great †*men:*

7 [y]For better [9]*it is*' that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince' whom thine eyes have seen.

8 [b]Go not forth hastily to strive, [2]lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 [c]Debate thy cause with thy neighbour †*himself*[3]; and [f]discover not a secret to' another:

10 Lest he that heareth †*it* [4]put thee to shame,' and thine infamy turn not away.

11 [h]A word [5i]fitly spoken [6]*is*' *like* apples of gold in [7]pictures' of silver.

12 *As* [8]an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, †*so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 †As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, †*so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him[9].' for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 [1n]Whoso boasteth himself [q]of a false gift *is like* [7]clouds and wind without rain.'

15 [t]By long forbearing is a [2]prince' persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 [z]Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for

1 S a robber
2 A space between ch.24&25.
2S also are
4 A space after ver.
5 S glory
6 S cometh
7 S :
8 S Put not thyself forward
M Heb. *Glorify not thyself.*
9 S is it
1 A
2 M Or, *Lest* it be said *in the end thereof, What wilt thou do?*
3 S, and [M Or, *But*] disclose not the secret of
4 S revile thee,
5 M Or, *in due season*
6 S is
7 S baskets
M Or, *filigree work*
8 M Or, *a nose-ring*
9 S ;
1 S *As* clouds and wind without rain, *so is* he that boasteth himself of his gifts falsely.
M Heb. *in a gift of falsehood.*
2 S ruler
M Or, *judge*

1 S are overthrown by calamity.
2 S is overthrown
3 S evil-doers;
4 S :
5 S will
6 M See ch. 23. 18.
7 S lamp
8 S destruction
9 M Or, *of their years*
1 A space after ver.
2 S also are *sayings* of
3 A space.
4 S To
5 S judgement is not good.
6 S peoples shall curse him,
7 S He kisseth the lips
M Or, *kisseth with the lips*
8 S ready for thee
9 M Heb. *And wouldest thou deceive with thy lips?*
1 S ;
2 S the face thereof was covered with nettles,
M Or, *wild vetches*
3 S beheld,
4 S saw,
5 M See ch. 6. 10, 11.

thee[1],[1] lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 [2a]Withdraw thy foot from[1] thy neighbour's house; lest he be [3b]weary of thee, and [3o]so[1] hate thee.

18 [c]A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour [t]*is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble [t]*is*[1] *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 *As* [5]he[1] that taketh [6]away[1] a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon [7]nitre, so [t]*is* he that [h]singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 [k]If [8]thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, [m]and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 [n]The north wind [9]driveth away[1] rain: so [t]*doth* [1]an angry countenance [q]a backbiting tongue.[1]

24 [2u]*It is* better to dwell in the corner of the housetop, than with a [3]brawling[1] woman [o]and[1] in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a [4]thirsty soul, so [t]*is* good news from a far country.

26 [5]A righteous man falling down before the wicked *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.[1]

27 [t]*It is* not good to eat much honey: [6]so *for men* [c]to search[7] their own glory [s]*is*[1] *not* glory.

28 [9d]He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit *is*[1] *like* a city [t]*that is* broken down[10], *and* without walls.[1]

B.C. c. 700.

[a] Or, *Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house.*
[b] Heb. *fall of thee.*
[c] Ps. 57. 4, & 120. 3, 4. ch. 12. 18.
[d] Mat. 16. 1-4. & 21. 24-27.
[e] Heb. *his own eyes.*
[f] Or, *violence.*
[g] Heb. *are lifted up.*
[h] Dan. 6. 18. Rom. 12. 15.
[k] Or, *As he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.*
[l] Ex. 23. 4, 5. Mat. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 20.
[m] Or, *A great* man *grieveth all, and he hireth the fool: he hireth also transgressors.*
[n] 2 Sam. 16. 12.
[o] Or, *The north wind bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.* Job 37. 22.
[p] 1 Pet. 2. 22.
[q] Ps. 101. 5.
[r] Ex. 8. 15.
[s] Heb. *iteareth his folly.*
[t] ch. 19. 13. & 21. 9, 19.
[u] ch. 20. 20. Luke 14. 8. Rom. 12. 16. Rev. 3. 17.
[v] ch. 22. 15.
[w] ch. 16. 24.
[x] Or, *he is weary.*
[y] ver. 16.
[z] ch. 27. 2.
[a] ch. 25. 22.
[b] Or, *is enraged.*
[c] Heb. *flames,* or, *sparks.*
[d] 1 Sam. 12. 17.
[e] Eph. 5. 4.
[f] Heb. *Without wood.*
[g] Num. 23. 8. Deut. 23. 5.
[h] ch. 22. 10.
[i] Or, *whisperer.*
[k] Ps. 52. 9. ch. 10. 13.
[l] Heb. *is silent.*
[m] ch. 15. 18. & 29. 22.

1 [1]M Heb. *his own eyes.* [2]S *his own* [3]A in loose [4]S As a bag of gems in a heap of stones, [1]M Or, *As one that bindeth fast a stone in a sling* [6]A that [7]S *As* an archer that woundeth all, so is he that hireth the fool and he that hireth them that pass by.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 [d]Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in [1e]his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off [2]the[1] feet, *and* drinketh [3]*f*damage.

7 The legs of the lame [4g]are not equal[1]: so [t]*is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 [8h]As he that bindeth a stone in a sling,[1] so [t]*is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn [6] goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so [t]*is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 [7i]The great *God* that formed all *things* both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.[1]

11 [j]As a dog [8]returneth to his vomit, [j]*so* [9] a fool [1k]returneth to[1] his folly.

12 [x]Seest thou a man wise in [2]his own conceit? [t]*there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

13 [3l]The [4]slothful *man*[1] saith, [t]*There is* a lion in the way; a lion [t]*is* in the streets.

14 *As* the door turneth upon [5]his[1] hinges, so [t]*doth* the [4]slothful[1] upon his bed.

15 [6m]The [7]slothful hideth his hand in *his* bosom; [a]it grieveth[1] him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard [t]*is* wiser in [8]his own conceit than seven men that can [9]render a reason.

17 [1]He that passeth by, *and* [c]meddleth[1] with strife [t]*belonging* not to him, [5]*is*[1] *like* one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a [4]mad *man*[1] who casteth [f]firebrands, arrows, and death[5],[1]

19 So [t]*is* the man [t]*that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, [h]Am not I in sport?

20 [6i]Where no wood is, *there*[1] the fire goeth out: [7]so[1] where [t]*there is* no [8m]talebearer, the strife[1] [p]ceaseth.

21 [q]*As* coals [t]*are* to [3]burning coals,[1] and wood to fire: so [t]*is*

[1] S ;
[2] S Let thy foot be seldom in
[3] M Heb. *full of thee.*
[4] S is
[5] S one
[6] S off
[7] M Or, *soda*
[8] M Heb. *he that hateth thee.*
[9] S bringeth forth
[1] S a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.
[2] M See ch. 21. 9.
[3] S contentions
[4] M Or, *weary*
[5] S *As* a troubled [M Heb. *trampled*] fountain, and a corrupted spring, *so is* a righteous man that giveth way [M Or, *is moved*] before the wicked.
[6] M Or, *But* for men *to search out their own glory is glory* The Hebrew text is obscure. spirit is without restraint is
[7] A out
[8] S is
[9] S He whose
[10] S and hath no wall.
[1] S sparrow in her
[2] S in her
[3] S that is causeless lighteth not.
[4] M Heb. *cometh not.*
[5] S back of fools.

CHAPTER 26.

[o] 1 *Observations about fools,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busybodies.*[1]

AS snow in summer, [g]and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the [1]bird by[1] wandering, as the swallow[2] by[1] flying, so [k]the curse[2] causeless shall not come.[1]

3 [n]A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the [4]fool's back.[1]

1 S inflame a contentious man to [1] kindle [1] strife.

2 M See ch. 18. 8. 3 S whis-perer are as dainty morsels, 4 S Fervent 5 S are 6 S an earthen vessel overlaid 7 S but he 8 S : 9 S ;

22 [2 b] The words of a [3] tale-bearer *are* as wounds, [1] and they go down into the [c] innermost parts of the belly.

23 [4] Burning [1] lips and a wicked heart [5] *are*[1] *like* [6] a potsherd covered [1] with silver dross.

24 He that hateth [g] dissem-bleth with his lips, [7] and [1] layeth up deceit within him [8] ;[1]

25 [h] When he [i] speaketh fair, believe him not [9] :[1] for [t] *there are* seven abominations in his heart [8] .[1]

1 S Though *his* hatred cover it-self with guile, 2 A openly

26 [1] *Whose* [l] hatred is covered by deceit, [1] his wickedness shall be [2] shewed before the [o] *whole*[1] congregation.

3 S shall 4 S whom it hath wounded M Heb. *crushed.*

27 [m] Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it [3] will [1] return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth [t] *those* [4] *that are* afflicted by it [1] ; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAPTER 27.

[o] 1 *Observations of selflove, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the household care.*[1]

5 S to-morrow BOAST [p] not thyself of [5 q] to morrow [1] ; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 [r] Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone [t] *is* [u] heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's [6] wrath [1] [t] *is* heavier than them both.

6 S vexa-tion 4 [s] Wrath [t] *is* cruel, and anger [t] *is* [7] outrageous; but [c] who [t] *is* able to stand before [8 d] envy [1] ?

5 [9 e] Open rebuke *is* better than secret love.[1]

6 [g] Faithful [t] *are* the wounds of a friend [1] ;[1] but the kisses of an enemy [t] *are* [2 k] deceitful.[1]

7 The full soul [3 i] loatheth an honeycomb [1] ;[1] but [k] to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so [t] *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume re-joice the heart: so [t] *doth* the sweetness of a man's friend [4 q] by [1] hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; [5] neither go into [1] thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: [o] *for* [1] [a] better [t] *is* a neighbour [t] *that is* near than a brother far off.

11 [d] My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, [c] that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 [l] A prudent [1] *man* [2] foreseeth [1] the evil, *and* hideth himself [2] ;[1] *but* the simple pass on, *and* [4] are punished.[1]

13 [5 k] Take his garment that is surety for a stranger [6], and take a pledge of him [1] for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, ris-ing early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 [n] A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a conten-tious woman are alike [7].[1]

16 [8] Whosoever hideth hei hideth [1] the wind, and [9] the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *itself*.[1]

17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the counte-nance of his friend.

18 [7] Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit there-of [1] : so [1] he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 [2] As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 [3 r] Hell and destruction [1] are [y] never [4] full; so [1] [z] the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 [5 e] *As* the [1] fining pot [6] for silver, and the furnace for gold [7] ; so *is* a man to his praise.[1]

22 [f] Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar [8] among wheat with a pestle, [1] *yet* will not his foolishness depart from him.[9]

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* [l] look well to thy herds.[1]

24 For [m] riches [t] *are* not for ever [2] :[1] and doth the crown [t] *endure* [3 n] to every genera-tion [1] ?

25 [p] The [4] hay [5] appeareth, [1] and the tender grass sheweth itself, and [6] herbs of the mountains are gathered [7].

26 The lambs [t] *are* for thy clothing, and the goats [t] *are* the price of the field.[1]

1 M See ch. 22. 3. 2 S seeth 3 S ; 4 S suffer for it. 5 M See ch. 20. 16. 6 S ; and hold him in pledge *that is surety* 7 S ; 8 S He that would restrain [M Heb. *hide*] her restrain-eth M Heb. *hideth.* 9 S his right hand encoun-tereth oil. M Or, *the ointment of his right hand be-wrayeth itself* 1 S ; and 2 M Or, *As water* sheweth *face to face, so the heart* sheweth *man to man* 3 S Sheol and A-baddon M See ch. 15. 11. 4 S satis-fied ; and 5 S The 6 A is 7 S , and a man is *tried* by his praise. M Or, *that which he praiseth* Or, *that whereof he boast-eth* 8 S with a pestle among bruised corn, 9 A space after ver. 1 S ; 2 S ; 3 S unto all gene-rations 4 M Heb. *grass.* 5 S is car-ried, 6 A the 7 A in

B.C. c. 700.

[a] ch. 17. 17. & 18. 24. See ch. 19. 7.
[b] ch. 18. 8. Heb. *chambers.*
[c] ch. 10. 1. & 23. 15, 24.
[d] Ps. 127. 5.
[f] ch. 22. 3.
[g] Or, *is known.*
[h] Ps. 28. 3. Jer. 9. 8.
[i] Heb. *maketh his voice gracious.*
[k] See Ps. 22. 26. ch. 20. 16.
[l] Or, *hatred is covered in secret.*
[m] Ps. 7.15,16. & 9. 15. & 10. 2. & 57. 6. ch. 28. 10. Eccles. 10. 8.
[n] ch. 19. 13.
[p] Luke 12.19, 20. James 4. 13, &c.
[q] Heb. *to morrow day.*
[r] 1 Cor. 9. 7. 15.
[t] ch. 25. 27.
[u] Heb. *heaviness.*
[x] ch. 30. 16. Hab. 2. 5.
[y] Heb. *not.* Eccles. 1. 8. & 6. 7.
[z] ch. 17. 3.
[a] Heb. *Wrath is cruelty, and anger an over-flowing.*
[c] 1 John 3.12.
[d] Or, *jealousy?* ch. 6. 34.
[e] ch. 28. 23. Gal. 2. 14.
[f] ch. 23. 35. Is. 1. 5. Jer. 5. 3.
[g] Ps. 141. 5.
[h] Or, *earnest,* or, *fervent.*
[i] Heb. *treadeth with the foot.*
[k] Job 6. 7.
[l] Heb. *set thy heart.*
[m] Heb. *strength.*
[n] Heb. *to generation and gene-ration?*
[p] Ps. 104. 14.
[q] Heb. *from the counsel of the soul.*

27 And [1] *thou shalt have* goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household [2], and [o] *for the* [1] [b] maintenance for thy maidens.[3]

CHAPTER 28.

[o] *General observations of impiety and religious integrity.*

THE [a]wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many *are* the princes thereof: but [c] a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 [d]A [5]poor man that oppresseth the poor [6] *is like a* sweeping rain [7] which leaveth no food.

4 [m]They that forsake the law praise the wicked: [e]but such as keep the law contend with them.

5 [g]Evil men understand not [8]judgment: but [r]they that seek the LORD understand all *things*.

6 [99]Better *is* the poor that walketh in his [1]uprightness, than *he that is* [2]perverse [3] *in his* ways, though he [t] be rich.

7 [a]Whoso keepeth the law [t] *is* a wise son: but he that [b] is a companion of [4]riotous [t] *men* shameth his father.

8 [d]He that [6]by usury and [e]unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity [t] the poor.

9 [f]He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, [z]even his prayer [6] *shall be* [t] abomination.

10 [k]Whoso causeth the [7]righteous [t] to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: [n]but the [3]upright shall have good *things* in possession.[t]

11 The rich man [t] *is* wise [p] in [9]his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 [7]When [1]righteous *men* do rejoice, [t] *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, [2]a man is "hidden.[t]

13 [y]He that covereth his [3]sins [t] shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh [t] *them* shall [4]have [t] mercy.

14 Happy [t] *is* the man [z] that feareth alway: [a]but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into [1]mischief.

15 [a]*As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; [c] *so is* a wicked ruler over [2] the [1] poor people.

16 [3]The prince that [4]wanteth [t] understanding [t] *is* also a great oppressor: *but* he that hateth covetousness shall prolong [t] *his* days.

17 [c]A man that [5]doeth violence to [t] the blood of [t] *any* person shall flee [6] to [t] the pit; let no man stay him.

18 [y]Whoso walketh uprightly shall be [7]saved [t]: but [8h t] *he that is* perverse [9] *in* [t] *his* ways shall fall at once.

19 [1k]He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: [p]but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be [2f] innocent.[t]

21 "To have respect of persons [t] *is* not good: [3] for [x] for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.[t]

22 [c]He that [4]hasteth to be rich [t] *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty [t] shall come upon him.

23 [c]He that rebuketh a man [5]afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, [t] *It is* no transgression; the same [t h] *is* the companion of [i] a destroyer.

25 [l]He that is of a [6]proud heart [t] stirreth up strife: [m]but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 [q]He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 [r]When the wicked rise, [z]men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAPTER 29.

[o] 1 *Observations of publick government, 15 and of private.* 22 *Of anger, pride, thievery, cowardice, and corruption.*[t]

---

1 S *there will be*
2 S ;
3 A space between ch.27.&28.
4 S men
M Or, *a man*
5 S needy
6 S is
7 M Heb. *without food.*
8 S judgement
9 M See ch. 19. 1.
1 S Integrity,
2 M Heb. *perverse of two ways.*
3 S in
4 S glutonous
5 S augmenteth his substance by usury and increase, gathereth it for him that hath pity on
6 S is an
7 S upright
8 S perfect shall inherit good.
9 M Heb. *his own eyes.*
1 S the righteous triumph,
2 S men hide themselves.
M Heb. *must be searched for.*
3 S transgressions
4 S obtain

B.C. c. 700.
a 1 Pet. 5. 8.
b Heb. *life.*
c Ex. 1. 14, 16, 22. Mat. 2. 16.
d Lev. 26. 17, 36. Ps. 53. 5.
e Gen. 9. 6. Ex. 21. 14.
f Or, *by men of understanding* and *wisdom shall they likewise be prolonged.*
g ch. 10. 8, 25.
h ver. 6.
i Mat. 18. 28.
k ch. 12. 11.
l Heb. *without food.*
m Ps. 10. 3, & 49. 18. Rom. 1. 32.
n 1 Kin. 18. 18, 21. Mat. 3. 7, & 14. 4. Eph. 5. 11.
p ver. 22. ch. 13. 11, & 20. 21, & 23. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 9.
q Ps. 92. 6.
r John 7. 17. 1 Cor. 2. 15. 1 John 2. 20, 27.
t Or, *unpunished.*
u ch. 18. 5, & 24. 23.
x Ezek. 13. 19.
y ver. 18. ch. 19. 1.
z Or, *He that hath an evil eye hasteth to be rich.* ver. 20.
a ch. 29. 3.
b Or, *feedeth gluttons.*
c ch. 27. 5, 6.
d Job 27. 16, 17. ch. 13. 22. Eccles. 2. 26.
e Heb. *by increase.*
f Zech. 7. 11.
g Ps. 66. 18, & 109. 7. ch. 15. 8.
h ch. 18. 9.
i Heb. *a man destroying.*
k ch. 27. 27.
l ch. 13. 10.
m 1 Tim. 6. 6.
n Matt. 6. 33.
p Heb. *in his eyes.*
q Deut. 15. 7, &c. ch. 19. 17.
r Ps. 22. 9, & 27. 5, & 31. 22. ch. 11. 10, & 29. 2. Eccles. 10. 6
t ver. 12, ch. 29. 2.
u Or, *sought for.*
x Job 24. 4.
y Ps. 32. 5, 6. 1 John 1. 8–10.
z Ps. 16. 8, ch. 23. 17.
a Rom. 2. 5 & 11. 20.

1 M Or, *calamity*
2 S a
3 M Or, *O prince that lackest understanding and art a great oppressor, he &c.*
4 S lacketh
5 S is laden with
6 S unto
7 S delivered
8 M Or, *he that walketh perverse-ly in two ways*
9 S in
1 M See ch. 12. 11.
2 S unpunished.
3 S neither that a man should transgress for a piece of bread.
M Or, *For a piece of bread a man will transgress*
4 S hath an evil eye hasteth after riches, and knoweth not that want
5 S shall afterward
6 S greedy spirit

[a] HE°,[1] that being often reproved hardeneth *[this] neck°,[2] shall suddenly be [1]destroyed,[1] and that without remedy.

2 [e]When the righteous [2]are *[in authority,][1] the people rejoice: but when [3]the wicked[1] beareth rule, [g]the people [4]mourn.[1]

3 [k]Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: [t]but he that keepeth company with harlots [5]spendeth[1] *[his] substance.

4 The king by [6]judgment[1] establisheth the land: but [7m]he that [8]receiveth[1] gifts overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his [9]feet.[1]

6 In the transgression of an evil man *[there is]* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7 [z]The righteous [1]considereth[1] the cause of the poor: °*but* the wicked [2]regardeth not[1] to know *it*.

8 [4]Scornful men [3a]bring a city into a snare[1]: but wise *[men] [b]turn away wrath.

9 [1]*If* a wise man [4]contendeth[1] with a foolish man, [5c]whether he [c]rage[1] or laugh, *[there] [3]is*[1] no rest.

10 [d]The bloodthirsty hate [8]the upright: but the just seek his soul.[1]

11 A [e]fool uttereth all his [9]mind[1]: but a wise *[man]* keepeth it [10]in till afterwards.[1]

12 If a ruler [11]hearken to lies, all his servants *[are]* wicked.

13 The poor [12]and [f]the deceitful man[1] [g]meet together: [h]the LORD lighteneth [13]both their eyes.[1]

14 [k]The king that [t]faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 [n]The rod and reproof give wisdom: but [p]a child left *[to] *himself*[1] bringeth his mother to shame.[1]

16 When the wicked [2]are multiplied,[1] transgression increaseth: [u]but the righteous shall [8]see[1] their fall.

17 [x]Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 [b]Where *[there is]* no vision, the people[1c]perish[1]: but [d]he that keepeth the law, happy *[is]* he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not [2]answer.[1]

20 Seest thou a man *[that is]* hasty [h]in his [3]words? *[there is]* more hope of a fool than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become *[his] son[1] at the [5]length.[1]

22 [n]An angry man stirreth up strife, and a [6]furious[1] man aboundeth in transgression.

23 [p]A man's pride shall bring him low: but [7]honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.[1]

24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: [89]he heareth [9]cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.[1]

25 [t]The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD [1u]shall be safe.

26 [x]Many seek [y]the ruler's favour[2]; but *every*[1] man's [3]judgment[1] *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *[is]* an abomination to the [4]just[1]: and *he that is* upright in the way *[is]* [5]abomination to the wicked.[6]

CHAPTER 30.

°[1] *Agur's confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things intolerable. 24 Four things exceeding wise. 29 Four things stately.*

THE words of Agur the [7]son of [1]Jakeh[8], *even* [i]the prophecy:[1] [9]*[1]the man spake[1] [2]unto Ithiel, °even[1] unto Ithiel and Ucal[8],[1]

2 [m]Surely I [t]*am* more brutish than [t]*any* man, and have not the understanding of a man[8].[1]

3 [4]I neither[1] learned wisdom, [5]nor [q]have[1] the knowledge of the [c]holy.[1]

4 [r]Who hath ascended up into heaven, [7]or[1] descended? [r]who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in [8]a[1] garment? who hath established all the ends

of the earth? what is his name, and what his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 [s]Every word of [t]God is [u]pure: [v]he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 [w]Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and [x]thou be found a liar.

7 [y]Two things have I required of thee; deny me them not before I die:

8 [z]Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee*, and say, [a]Who is the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and [b]take the name of my God in vain.

10 [c]Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and [d]thou be found guilty.

11 [e]There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 There is a generation that are [f]pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

13 There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.

14 There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 [g]The horseleach hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yea, four things say not, It is enough:

16 The grave; and the barren womb; the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that saith not, It is enough.

17 [h]The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:

22 For a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat;

23 For an odious woman when she is married; and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise:

25 The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A greyhound; an he goat also; and a king, against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, *lay thine hand upon thy mouth.*

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

---

[a] B.C. c. 700.
[b] Heb. *A man of reproofs.* 1 Sam. 2. 25. 2 Chr. 36. 16. ch. 1. 24-27.
[c] 1 Sam. 3. 1. Amos 8. 11, 12.
[d] Or, *is made naked.* Jl. John 13. 17. James 1. 25.
[e] Est. 8. 15. ch. 11. 10. & 28. 12, 28.
[f] Or, *increased.* [g] Est. 3. 15.
[h] Or, *in his matters.*
[i] ch. 26. 12.
[k] ch. 10. 1. & 15. 20. & 27. 11.
[l] ch. 5. 9, 10. & 6. 26. & 28. 7. Luke 15. 13, 30.
[m] Heb. *a man of oblations.*
[n] ch. 15. 18. & 29. 22.
[p] Job 22. 29. ch. 15. 33. & 18. 12. Is. 66. 2. Dan. 4. 30, 34, &c. Mat. 23. 12. Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14. Acts 12. 23. James 4. 6, 10.
[q] 1 Pet. 5. 5.
[r] Lev. 5. 1.
[s] Job 29. 16. & 31. 13. Ps. 41. 1.
[t] Gen. 12. 12. & 26. 2, 11.
[u] Heb. *shall be set on high.*
[x] See Ps. 20. 9. ch. 19. 6.
[y] Heb. *the face of a ruler.*
[z] ch. 11. 11.
[4] Or, *set a city on fire.*
[5] Eccl. 10. 20.
[a] Mat. 11. 17.
[d] Heb. *Men of blood.*
Gen. 4. 5, 8.
1 John 3. 12.
Judg. 16. 17.
ch. 26. 25.
& 14. 33.
[7] Or, *the sawyer.*
[8] ch. 22. 2.
[9] Mat. 5. 47.
[10] ch. 31. 1.
[11] ch. 20. 28.
& 25. 5.
[12] Ps. 72. 2, 4, 13, 14.
[13] Ps. 73. 22.
[t] ver. 17.
[u] ch. 10. 1.
[n] Jl. 17. 21, 25.
[v] Heb. *knew.*
[w] John 3. 13.
[x] Job 38. 4, &c.
Ps. 104. 3, &c.
Is. 40. 12, &c.
[y] Ps. 37. 36.
& 58. 10.
& 91. 8.
& 92. 11.
[z] ver. 15. ch. 12. 24.
& 19. 18.
& 22. 15.
& 23. 13, 14.

---

[i] Agur, *the son of Jakeh, of the tribe of Massa.* See Gen. 25. 14.
[k] Or, *the oracle.*
[m] Or, *burden*
[n] A space.
[1] Ps. 73. 22.
[2] Or, *as otherwise read, I have wearied myself, O God, I have wearied myself, O God, and am con-*

1 cast off restraint
2 give heed.
[m] Heb. *answer.*
3 [m] Or, *business*
4 a son
[n] The meaning of the word is doubtful. The Vulgate renders it, *refractory.*
5 last.
6 wrathful
7 he that is of a lowly spirit shall obtain honour.
8 [m] See Lev. 5. 1.
9 the adjuration and uttereth nothing.
1 [m] Heb. *shall be set on high.*
2 [8] but a [8] judgement
3 [8] righteous
4 [8] an
5 a space between ch. 29. & 30.
6 A space
7 [m] Or, *Jakeh, of Massa* See Gen. 25. 14.
8 [8]; the oracle.
9 A space.
1 [8] The man saith
2 [m] Or, as otherwise read, *I have wearied myself, O God, I have wearied myself, O God, and*
am con-
1 [8] neither have I
[m] Or, *I should have the knowledge &c.*
6 [8] Holy One.
7 [8] And I have not
8 [8] his

of the earth? what †*is* his name, and what †*is* his son's name, if thou [1]canst tell'?[2]

5 [a]Every word of God †*is* [b]pure': [c]he †*is* a shield unto them that [d]put their' trust in him.

6 [e]Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two †*things* have I [f]required' of thee; [f]deny me *them* not before I die:

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; [h]feed me with [6]food [i]convenient' for me:

9 [k]Lest I be full, and [l]deny *thee*, and say, Who †*is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and [7]take' the name of my God [m]*in vain*'.

10 [n][o]Accuse' not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be [9]found' guilty.

11 †*There is a* generation †*that* curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 †*There is a* generation †'*that are* pure in their own eyes, and *yet* 'is' not washed from their filthiness.

13 †*There is a* generation, [2]O' how "lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.

14 †[z]*There is a* generation °,' whose teeth [3]*are*' *as* swords, and their jaw teeth *as* knives, [y]to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from †*among* men.

15 The [4]horseleach hath two daughters, [5]*crying*, Give, give. There are three †*things that* are never satisfied, *yea*, four[6]*things*' say not, [7b]*It is* enough':

16 [8c]The grave; and the barren womb; the earth †*that* is not [9]filled' with water; and the fire †*that* saith not, [7]*It is* enough'.

17 [d]The eye †*that* mocketh at †*his* father, and despiseth to obey †*his* mother, the ravens of [1e]the valley shall pick it out, and the [2]young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three †*things which* are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the "midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid.

20 'Such' †*is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.[2]

21 [3]For three †*things* the earth [4]is disquieted,' and for four[5] *which* it cannot bear:

22 [g]For a servant when he [6]reigneth'; and a fool when he is filled with meat;

23 For an odious †*woman* when she is married; and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four †*things which are* little upon the earth, but they †*are* [m]exceeding wise:

25 [n]The ants †*are* a people not strong, yet they [7]prepare' their meat in the summer;

26 [q]The [8]conies †*are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them [9]by bands;

28 The [9]spider' 'taketh hold with her hands, [2]and is' in kings' palaces.

29 There be three †*things* which [3]go well,' yea, four †are comely' in going:

30 [5]A lion' †*which is* [6]strongest' among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 †A [2]greyhound; an he goat' also; and [8]a' king, [9]against whom †*there is* no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 'Surely' the [2]churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the [2]wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the [2]forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.[2]

CHAPTER 31.

[o]1 *Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*'

'THE words of king Lemuel[5],' †*the* [6]prophecy that' his mother taught him.[7]

2 What, my son? and what, [8g]the' son of my womb? and what, [8]the' son of my vows?

[m] Or, *burden*] which [7] A space after verse. [8] O

B.C. c. 700.

[a] Heb. *heart.*
[b] Ps. 12. 6. & 18. 30. & 19. 8. & 119. 140.
[c] Heb. *purified.*
[d] Ps. 18. 30. & 34. 11. & 115. 9-11.
[e] Deut. 4. 2. & 12. 32. Rev. 22. 18, 19.
[f] Heb. *withhold not from me.*
[g] ch. 19. 10. Eccles. 10. 7.
[h] Mat. 6. 11.
[i] Heb. *of my allowance.*
[k] Deut. 8. 12, 14, 17. & 31. 20. & 32. 15. Neh. 9. 25, 26. Job 31. 24, 25, 28. Hos. 13. 6.
[l] Heb. *belie* thee.
[m] Heb. *wise, made wise.*
[n] ch. 6. 6, &c.
[o] Heb. *Hurt not with thy tongue.*
[p] Ps. 101. 18.
[r] Heb. *gathered together.*
[t] Luke 18. 11.
[u] Ps. 131. 1. ch. 6. 17.
[x] Job 29. 17. Ps. 52. 2. & 57. 4. ch. 12. 18.
[y] Ps. 14. 4. Amos 8. 4.
[z] Or, *horse.* Heb. *girt in the loins.*
[a] Job 21. 5. & 40. 4. Eccles. 8. 3. Mic. 7. 16.
[b] Heb. *Forth.*
[c] ch. 27. 20. Hab. 2. 5.
[d] Gen. 9. 22. Lev. 20. 9. ch. 20. 20. & 23. 22.
[e] Or, *the brook.*
[f] ch. 30. 1.
[g] Is. 49. 15.

1 S So
2 A space after vv. 20, 23, 28 & 31.
3 M Heb. *Under.*
4 S doth tremble,
5 A ,
6 S is king
7 S provide
8 M See Lev. 11. 5.
9 S lizard
1 M Or, *thou canst seize with thy hands*
2 S yet is she
3 S are stately in their march,
4 S which are stately
5 S The lion,
6 S mightiest
7 S The greyhound [M Or, *war-horse* Heb. *well girt* (or, *well knit*) *in the loins*]; the he-goat
8 S the
9 M Or, *when his arm is with him*
1 S For
2 M Heb. *pressing.*
3 A space between ch. 30 & 31.
4 M Or, *The words of Lemuel king of Massa, which &c.* See ch. 30. 1, margin.
5 S ;
6 S oracle
8 S O

3 [a]Give not thy strength unto
women, nor thy ways [s]to [1]that
which destroyeth kings.
4 [t][c]*It is* not for kings, O
Lemuel, [t]*it is* not for kings to
drink wine; nor for princes
[2]strong drink:'
5 [e]Lest they drink, and forget
[3]the law, and [f]pervert the
[4]judgment' [5g]of any of the'
afflicted.
6 [t]Give strong drink unto
him that is ready to perish,
and wine unto [6]those that be
[h]of heavy hearts.'
7 Let him drink, and forget
his poverty, and remember his
misery no more.
8 [m]Open thy mouth for the
dumb [7] [n]in the cause of all
[p]such as are [8]appointed to de-
struction.'
9 Open thy mouth, [r]judge
righteously, and [9t]plead the
cause of' the poor and needy.[1]
10 [2]¶ [u]Who can find a virtuous
woman?' for her price [t]*is* far
above [3]rubies.
11 The heart of her husband [4]doth
safely trust in her, so that he
shall have no need of spoil'.
12 She [5]will do' him good and
not evil all the days of her life.
13 She seeketh wool°,' and
flax, and worketh [6]willingly
with her hands.
14 She is like the [7]merchants'
ships'; she bringeth her food
from afar.
15 [y]She riseth also while it is
yet night, and [z]giveth meat to
her household, and [8]a portion'
to her maidens.
16 She considereth a field, and
[a]buyeth it: with the fruit of her
hands she planteth a vineyard.

B.C.c.1015.
[a] ch. 5. 9.
[b] Deut. 17. 17. Neh. 13. 25, ch. 7. 26. Hos. 4. 11.
[c] Eccles. 10. 17.
[d] Heb. *She toucheth.*
[e] Hos. 4. 11.
[f] Heb. *alter.*
[g] Heb. *of all the sons of affliction.*
[h] Heb. *She spreadeth.* Eph. 4. 28. Heb. 13. 16.
[i] Ps. 104. 15.
[k] Heb. *the sons of soul,* 1 Sam. 1. 10.
[l] Or, *double garments.*
[m] See Job 29. 15, 16.
[n] 1 Sam. 19. 4. Est. 4. 16.
[p] Heb. *the sons of destruction.*
[q] ch. 12. 4.
[r] Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 16.
[s] Job 29. 12. Is. 1. 17. Jer. 22. 16.
[u] ch. 12. 4. & 18. 22. & 19. 14.
[y] Or, *have gotten riches.*
[z] Rom. 12. 11.
[a] Luke 12. 42.
[a] Heb. *taketh.*

17 She girdeth her loins with
strength, and [1]strengtheneth'
her arms.
18 [a]She perceiveth that her
merchandise [t]*is* [2]good: her can-
dle' goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her hands to the
[3]spindle,' and her [4]hands hold
the [5]distaff.'
20 [h]She [6]stretcheth' out her
[7]hand to the poor; yea, she
reacheth forth her hands to the
needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow
for her household [8]:' for all
her household [t]*are* clothed with
[i]scarlet.
22 She maketh [9]herself cover-
ings' of tapestry; her clothing
[t]*is* [1]silk' and purple.
23 [q]Her husband is known in
the gates, when he sitteth a-
mong the elders of the land.
24 She maketh [2]fine linen,' and
selleth [3]*it*;' and delivereth gir-
dles unto the [4]merchant.
25 Strength and [5]honour' [t]*are*
her clothing; and she [6]shall re-
joice in' time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth
with wisdom; and [7]in her
tongue *is* the law of kindness.'
27 She looketh well to the
ways of her household, and eat-
eth not the bread of idleness.
28 Her children [8]arise' up, and
call her blessed; her husband
also, and he praiseth her°.'
29 Many daughters [z]have done
virtuously, but thou excellest
them all.
30 Favour [t]*is* deceitful, and
beauty [t]*is* vain: *but* a woman
[t]*that* feareth the LORD, she
shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her
hands; and let her °own' works
praise her in the gates.

[M] Heb. *spoil.* [5 S] doeth [6 M] Or, *at the business of*
[7 S] merchant-ships [8 S] their task [M] Or, *portion*

[1 S] maketh strong
[2 S] profitable: her lamp
[3 S] distaff, [4 M] Heb. *palms.* [5 S] spindle.
[6 S] spreadeth
[7 M] Heb. *palm.*
[8 S] ;
[9 S] for herself carpets [M] Or, *cushions*
[1 S] fine linen
[2 S] linen garments
[3 S] them;
[4 M] Heb. *Canaanite.*
[5 S] dignity
[6 S] laugheth at the
[7 S] the law [M] Or, *teaching*] of kindness is on her tongue.
[8 S] rise
[9 S] *saying:*

ECCLESIASTES;

OR, THE PREACHER.

CHAPTER 1.

°1 *The preacher sheweth that all human courses are vain: 4 because the creatures are restless in their courses, 9 and bring forth nothing new.*'

THE words [c]of [1]the Preacher,
the son of David, king in
Jerusalem.
2 [2] [c]Vanity of vanities, saith

B.C. c. 977.
[a] Rom. 8. 20.
[b] ch. 3. 22. & 5. 9.
[c] ver 12. ch. 7. 27. & 12. 8–10.
[d] Ps. 104. 5. & 119. 90.
[e] Ps. 39. 5, 6. & 62. 9.
[f] Ps. 144. 4. ch. 12. 8.

the Preacher,' vanity of vani-
ties;' [a]all [t]*is* vanity.
3 [b]What profit hath °a' man of
all his labour [2]which he taketh'
under the sun?
4 [t]*One* generation [4]passeth a-
way,' and [t]*another* generation
cometh': [d]but' the earth abid-
eth for ever.

[1 S] ;
[2 S] ;
[3 S] where-in he labour-eth
[4 S] goeth,
[5 S] ; and

[1 M] Or, *the great orator* Heb. *Koheleth.*
[2 A] ¶

5 [a]The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and [b]hasteth to his place where he [1]arose.[1]

6 [a]The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it [2]whirleth[1] about continually [3], and the wind returneth again [4]according to his[1] circuits.

7 [c]All the [5]rivers run into the sea [6];[1] yet the sea † *is* not full; unto the place [7]from whence the rivers come,[1] thither they [8]*z*return[1] again.

8 [9]All things †*are* full of [1]labour[1]; man cannot utter *it*: †the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 [*m*]The thing that[1] hath been[o], it[1] †*is that* which shall be; and that which [3]is[1] done †*is* that which shall be done: and †*there is* no new †*thing* under the sun.

10 Is there [4]*any*[1] thing whereof [5]it may be said,[1] See, this †*is* new? it hath been already [6] of old time, which was[1] before us.

11 †*There is* no remembrance of[1] former *things*;[1] neither shall there be †*any* remembrance of [8]*things*[1] that are to come [9]with[1] †*those* that shall come after.

12 ¶ [q]I[1] the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I [2]gave[1] my heart to seek and [3]search out by wisdom concerning all [4]*things* that are[1] done under heaven: [5]this sore travail hath God[1] given to the sons of [6]man[1] [u]to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all †*is* vanity and [7]vexation of spirit.[1]

15 [*y*]*That which is* crooked cannot be made straight: and [*s*]*c*that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I [9]am come to great estate, and have gotten [c]more wisdom than all *they* that have been[1] before me [1]in Jerusalem: yea, my heart [2]*d*had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 [*f*]And I [3]gave[1] my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also [1]is vexation of spirit.[1]

18 For [e]in much wisdom †*is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

CHAPTER 2.

[o]1 *The vanity of human courses in the works of pleasure.* 18 *The vanity of human labour.* 24 *Nothing better than joy in our labour; but that is God's gift.*

[*f*]I SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth[2],[1] [3]therefore enjoy [4]pleasure: and, behold, [h]this also [5]*is*[1] vanity.

2 [k]I said of laughter, †*It is* mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 [l]I [6]sought[1] in mine heart [7]*n*to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart[1] with wisdom [8]; and[1] to lay hold on folly, till I might see what [9]*was* that[1] good for the sons of men[1], which[1] they should do under the heaven [2]*p*all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards [3]:[1]

5 I made me gardens and [4]orchards,[1] and I planted trees in them of all [5]*kind of* fruits[1]:

6 I made me pools of water, to water [6]therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got *me* servants[1] and maidens, and had [r]servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of [7]great and small cattle[1] above all that were [8]in Jerusalem [o]before me[1]:

8 [x]I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, [9]*as* [7]musical instruments, and that of all sorts.[1]

9 So [b]I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom[1] remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them[2],[1] I withheld not my heart from any joy [3];[1] for my heart rejoiced [in][1] all my labour [5]:[1] and [z]this was my portion [6]of[1] all my labour.

B.C. c. 977.

[a] Ps. 19. 5, 6.
[b] Heb. *panteth.*
[c] ch. 12. 12.
[d] John 3. 8.
[e] Job 28. 10, Ps. 104. 8, 9.
[f] Luke 12. 19.
[g] Heb. *return to go.*
[h] Is. 30. 11.
[i] Prov. 27. 20.
[k] Prov. 14. 13, ch. 7. 6.
[l] ch. 1. 17.
[m] ch. 3. 15.
[n] Heb. *to draw my flesh with wine.*
[o] Heb. *the number of the days of their life.*
[p] ver. 1.
[q] Heb. *sons of my house.*
[r] Gen. 3. 19, ch. 3. 10.
[s] Or, *to afflict them.*
[t] 1 Kin. 9. 28, & 10. 10, 14, 21, &c.
[u] ch. 1. 13.
[x] 1 Kin. 10. 14, 21, &c.
[y] ch. 7. 13.
[z] Heb. *musical instrument and instruments.*
[a] Heb. *defect.*
[b] ch. 1. 16.
[c] 1 Kin. 3. 12, 13, & 4. 29, & 10. 7, 23, ch. 2. 9.
[d] Heb. *had seen much.*
[e] ch. 3. 22, & 5. 18, & 9. 9.
[f] ch. 2. 3, 12, & 7. 23, 25.
[g] 1 Thes. 5. 21.

---

1 S ariseth.
2 S turneth
3 A in its course
4 S to its
5 M Or, *torrents*
6 S ,
7 S whither the rivers go,
8 S go
9 M Or, *All words are feeble*
1 S weariness
2 S That which
3 S hath been
4 S a
5 S men say,
6 S , in the ages which were
7 S the former *generations*;
8 S the latter *generations*
9 S, among
1 M See ver. 1.
2 S applied
3 A to
4 S that is
5 S It is a sore travail that God hath
6 S men
7 S a striving after wind.
M Or, *a feeding on wind* (see Hos. 12. 1) Or, *vexation of spirit* and so elsewhere.
8 M Heb. *defect.*
9 S have gotten me great wisdom above all [M Or, *yea, more than all*] that were
1 M Heb. *over.*
2 A hath
M Heb. *hath seen abundantly.*
3 S applied

1 S was a striving after wind.
2 S ;
3 M Or, *and thou shalt enjoy*
4 M Or, *good*
5 S was
6 S searched
7 S how to cheer my flesh with wine, mine heart yet guiding *me*
M Or, *holding its course*
8 S ; and how
9 S it was
1 S that
2 M Heb. *the number of the days of their life.*
3 S ;
4 S parks,
5 S kinds of fruit
6 S therefrom the forest where trees were reared: I bought menservants
7 S herds and flocks,
8 A before me
9 S concubines very many.
M Or, *musical instruments, and that of all sorts* The Sept. and Syriac render, *cupbearers, male and female.* The meaning of the Hebrew is very uncertain.
1 M Or, *stood by me*
2 S :
3 S ,
4 S because of
5 S :
6 S from

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all ¹was ᵇvanity and ¹vexation of spirit,¹ and ¹there was no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned myself to behold wisdom, ᵈand madness°,¹ and folly: for what *can* the man *do* that cometh ²after the king? ᵉ*even* that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw ᶠthat wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

14 ¹The wise man's eyes ¹*are* in his head²; but¹ the fool walketh in darkness: and ¹I myself¹ perceived °also¹ that ᵏone event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so ⁵it ᵐhappeneth¹ even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also ⁶*is*¹ vanity.

16 For ⁷ ¹*there is* no remembrance ° of the wise more than of the fool¹ for ever; seeing that °which now *is*¹ in the days to come ⁸shall all be¹ forgotten. And how ⁹dieth the wise *man?* as the fool.¹

17 ¹Therefore¹ I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun ²*is*¹ grievous unto me: for all ¹*is* vanity and ³vexation of spirit.¹

18 ¶ ⁴Yea,¹ I hated all my labour ⁵which I had ¹taken¹ under the sun: ⁶because ⁿ I should¹ leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise ¹*man* or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed ⁷myself wise¹ under the sun. This ⁸*is* also¹ vanity.

20 Therefore I ⁹went¹ about to cause my heart to despair ¹of¹ all the labour ²which I took¹ under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour ¹*is* ³in¹ wisdom, and ³in¹ knowledge, and ⁴in equity¹; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he ⁵ᶜleave it ¹*for* his portion. This also ¹*is* vanity and a great evil.

22 ᵃ For what hath ¹ man of all his labour, and of the ²vexation¹ of his heart, wherein he ³hath laboured¹ under the sun?

23 For all his days ¹*are* ⁴ᶜ sorrows, and his travail ⁸ grief; yea, ⁶ his heart taketh ⁷not rest in the night.¹ This ⁸is also¹ vanity.

24 ¶ ¹ᶠ*There is* nothing better for a man°,¹ *than* that he should eat and drink, and °*that* he ʰshould¹ make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it ⁹*was*¹ from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who ¹else can hasten *hereunto,*¹ ²more than I?

26 For ³*God* giveth to a man that *is* good ¹in his sight¹ wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that ⁿhe may give to ¹*him that* ⁴*is* good before¹ God. This also ¹*is* vanity and ³vexation of spirit.¹

CHAPTER 3.

°1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to human travail.* 11 *There is an excellency in God's works.* 16 *God shall judge the righteous and the wicked.*

TO every ¹*thing there is* a season, and a ᵖtime to every ⁵purpose under the heaven:

2 A time ᵍ to be born, and ʳa time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up ¹*that which is* planted;

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and ˣa time ʸ to refrain from embracing;

6 A time to ⁷²get,¹ and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; ᵃa time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

8 A time to love, and a time to ᵇhate; a time ⁸of¹ war, and a time ⁸of¹ peace.

B.C.c. 977.

ᵃ ch. 1. 3, & 3. 9.

ᵇ ch. 1. 3, 14.

ᶜ Job 5. 7, & 14. 1.

ᵈ ch. 1. 17, & 7. 25.

ᵉ Or, *in those things which have been already done.*

ᶠ ch. 3. 12, 13, 22, & 5. 18, & 8. 15.

ᵍ Heb. *that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c.*

ʰ Or, *delight his senses.*

ⁱ Prov. 17. 24, ch. 8. 1.

ᵏ Ps. 49. 10, ch. 9. 2, 3, 11.

ˡ Heb. *before him,* Gen. 7. 1, Luke 1. 6.

ᵐ Heb. *happeneth to me, even to me.*

ⁿ Job 27. 16, 17, Prov. 28. 8.

ᵖ ver. 17, ch. 8. 6.

ᵍ Heb. *to bear.*

ʳ Heb. 9. 27.

ˢ Heb. *laboured.*

ᵗ Ps. 49. 10.

ᵘ Joel 2. 16, 1 Cor. 7. 5.

ᵛ Heb. *to be far from.*

ʷ Or, *seek.*

ˣ Amos 5. 13.

ʸ Luke 14. 26.

ᶻ Heb. *give.*

---

1 S a striving after wind,

2 M Or, *after the king, even him whom they made king long ago?* Or, *after the king, in those things which have been already done?*

3 S, and 4 S yet I 5 S will it happen 6 S was 7 A of the wise man, even as of the fool, 8 S all will have been already 9 S doth the wise man die even as the fool!

1 S So 2 S was 3 S a striving after wind. 4 S And 5 S wherein I laboured 6 S seeing that I must

7 S wisdom 8 S also is 9 S turned 1 S concerning 2 S wherein I had laboured 3 S with 4 S with skilfulness M Or, *success* 5 M Heb. *give.*

1 A a 2 S striving M Or, *vexation* 3 S labour-eth 4 A *but* 5 A is 6 A even in the night 7 S no rest. 8 S also is 9 S is 1 S can have enjoyment, M Or, *hasten* thereto 2 M According to some ancient authorities, *apart from him.* 3 S to the man that pleaseth him *God* giveth 4 S pleaseth 5 S a striving after wind.

6 M Or, *matter*

7 S seek,

5 S for

9 [a] What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he
labooreth?
10 [c] I have seen the travail', which God hath given to the
sons of men to be exercised
[1] in it.'
11 He hath made every [†] *thing*
beautiful in [2] his' time: also he
hath set [3] the world in their
heart, [4] so that [f] no man can'
find out the work that God
[5] maketh' from the beginning
[6] to the end.
12 [g] I know that [†] *there is* [7] no
good in them, but for *a man'*
to rejoice, and [8] to do good [9] in
his life.'
13 And also [i] that every man
should eat and drink, and enjoy
'the good of' all his labour, [9]it'
[†] *is* the gift of God.
14 I know that, whatsoever
God doeth, it shall be for ever:
[m] nothing can be put to it, nor
any thing taken from it: and
God [2]doeth' [†] *it*, that [†] *men*
should fear before him.
15 [p] That which [3]hath been
is now'; and that which is to
be hath already been'; and
God [5]requireth' [q] that which
is [6] past.'
16 ¶ And moreover [r] I saw
under the sun [7] the place of
[8] judgment,' [†] *that* wickedness
[†] *was* there; and [9] the place of
righteousness, [†] *that* 'iniquity'
[†] *was* there.
17 I said in mine heart, [g] God
shall judge the righteous and
the wicked: for [†] *there is* [a] a
time there for every [2] purpose
and for every work.
18 [3] I said in mine heart [4] concerning the estate' of the sons
of men, [b] that God [5] might
manifest' them, and that they
[6] might' see that they them-
selves are [7] beasts.
19 [c] For [8] that which befalleth
the sons of men befalleth
beasts; even one thing befall-
eth them: as the one dieth, so
dieth the other; yea, they have
all one [9] breath; [1] so that a'
man hath no preeminence a-
bove [2] a beast': for all [†] *is*
vanity.
20 All go unto one place; [f] all
are of the dust, and all turn to
dust again.
21 [g] Who knoweth the spirit
[3][h] of man [4] that [i] goeth' upward,

B.C. c. 977.

[a] ch. 1. 3.
[b] ver. 12, ch. 2. 24, & 5. 18, & 11. 9.
[c] ch. 1. 13.
[d] ch. 2. 10.
[e] ch. 6. 12. & 8. 7, & 10. 14.
[f] ch. 8. 17. Rom. 11. 33.
[g] ver. 22.
[h] ch. 3. 16. & 5. 8.
[i] ch. 2. 24.
[k] Heb. *hand.*
[l] Job 3. 17, &c.
[m] James 1. 17.
[n] Job 3. 11, 16, 21. ch. 6. 3.
[p] ch. 1. 9.
[q] Heb. *that which is driven away.*
[r] ch. 5. 8.
[t] Heb. *all the righteous of work.*
[u] Heb. *this is the envy of a man from his neighbour.*
[x] Prov. 6. 10. & 24. 33.
[y] Rom. 2. 6-8, 2 Cor. 5. 10, 2 Thes. 1. 6, 7.
[z] Prov. 15. 16, 17. & 16. 8.
[a] ver. 1.
[b] Or, *that they might clear God, and see, &c.*
[c] Ps. 49. 12, 20. & 73. 22. ch. 2. 16.
[d] Prov. 27. 20. 1 John 2. 16.
[e] Ps. 39. 6.
[f] Gen. 3. 19.
[g] ch. 12. 7.
[h] Heb. *of the sons of man.*
[i] Heb. *is ascending.*

and the spirit of the beast 'that
goeth' downward to the earth?
22 [b] Wherefore I [2]perceive'
that [†] *there is* nothing better,
than that a man should rejoice
in his [c]own' works; for [d] that
[†] *is* his portion: [e] for who shall
bring him [3] to see what shall be
after him?

CHAPTER 4.

[1] *Vanity is increased unto men by oppression,* 4 *by envy,* 5 *by idleness,* 7 *by covetousness,* 9 *by solitariness,* 13 *by wilfulness.*

4 So I returned, and consider-
ed' all the [k] oppressions
that are done under the sun:
and behold [a] the tears of [†] *such as*
were oppressed, and they had
no comforter; and on the [k] side
of their oppressors [†] *there was*
power [6];' but they had no com-
forter.
2 [l] Wherefore I praised the
dead which are already dead
more than the living which are
yet alive [7].'
3 [m] Yea, [8] better *is he* than
both they,' which hath not yet
been, who hath not seen the
evil work that is done under
the sun.
4 ¶ [9] Again, I considered all
travail, and [t] every right' work,
that [1][u] for this a man is envied
of his neighbour. This [2] *is* also'
vanity and [3] vexation of spirit.'
5 [x] The fool foldeth his hands
together, and eateth his own
flesh.
6 [z] Better [†] *is* an handful [4][†] *with*
quietness, than [5] both the hands
full *with* travail and vexation
of spirit.'
7 ¶ Then I returned [6], and I'
saw vanity under the sun.
8 There is one [7] *alone*, and
there is' not a second; yea, he
hath neither [8] child' nor bro-
ther [9]:' yet [†] *is there* no end of
all his labour'; neither is his
[d] eye' satisfied with riches [2];'
[c] [e] neither *saith he*,' For whom'
do I labour, and [4] bereave' my
soul of good? This [5] *is* also'
vanity, yea, it [†] *is* a sore travail.
9 [c] [e] ' Two [†] *are* better than
one; because they have a good
reward for their labour.
10 For if they fall, the one
will lift up his fellow: but woe
to him [†] *that is* alone when he
falleth [6]; for *he*' [†] *hath* not
another to [7] help' him up.

1 S whether it goeth M Or, *that goeth*
2 S saw
3 A *back*
4 S Then I returned and saw
5 A
6 S
7 S;
8 S better than them both *did I esteem* him
M Or, *better than they both is he which &c.*
9 S Then I saw all labour and every skilful
M Or, *successful*
1 M Or, *it cometh of a man's rivalry with his neighbour*
2 S also is
3 S a striving after wind.
4 M Or, *of*
5 S two handfuls with [M Or, *of*] labour and striving after wind.
6 S and
7 S that is alone, and he hath
8 S son
9 S;
1 S, neither are his eyes
2 S
3 A, then, *saith he*,
4 S deprive
5 S also is
6 S, and
7 S lift

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have [1]heat[1]: but how can one be warm *alone?*

12 And if [2]one[1] prevail against him [3], two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better [†]*is* a poor and [o]a[1] wise [4]child[1] than an old and foolish king, [c] who [5]will no more be admonished.[1]

14 For out of prison he [6]cometh to reign; whereas also *he that is* born in his kingdom becometh poor.[1]

15 I [7]considered[1] all the living which walk under the sun, [8]with the second child that shall stand[1] up in his stead.

16 [9†] *There* [1]*is*[1] no end of all the people, [†]*even* of all [2]that have been before them: they also[1] that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also [†]*is* vanity and [3]vexation of spirit.[1]

[7 S] saw [8 S] that they were with the youth, the second, that stood [9 H] Or, *There is no end, in the mind of all the people, to all that hath been before them: they also a.c.* [1 S] was [2 S] them over whom he was: yet they [3 S] a striving after wind.

B.C. c. 977.

[a] ch. 12. 13.
[b] ch. 3. 16.
[c] Heb. *who knoweth not to be admonished.*
[d] Heb. *at the will,* or, *purpose.*
[e] Ps. 12. 5, & 68. 11. & 82. 1.

CHAPTER 5.

[o] 1 *Vanities in divine service,* 8 *in murmuring against oppression,* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

1 [M] [Ch. 4. 17 in Heb.] [2 S] ; for to draw nigh to hear is better [3 S] know [4 M] [Ch. 5. 1 in Heb.] [5 M] Or, *a word* [6 S] ;

[7 S] with a [8 M] Or, *travail* [9 S] with a

[1 S] vowest.

[2 M] Or, *messenger of God* See Mal. 2. 7.

1 KEEP [g] thy foot when thou goest to the house of God[2], and be more ready to hear,[1] [h] than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they [3]consider[1] not that they do evil.

2 [4]Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter [5†] *any* [†]*thing* before God[6]: [1] for God [†]*is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words [i] be few.

3 For a dream cometh [7]through the[1] multitude of [8]business; and [m] a fool's voice [9] *is known* by[1] multitude of words.

4 [n]When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for [i]*he hath* no pleasure in fools: [7] pay that which thou[1] hast vowed.[1]

5 [o] Better [†]*is it* that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; [2] neither say thou before the [2]angel, that it [†]*was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

[f] ch. 6. 1.
[g] See Ex. 3. 5. Is. 1. 12, &c.
[h] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8. Prov. 15. 8. & 21. 27. Hos. 6. 6.
[i] Or, *word.*
[k] Job 1. 21. Ps. 49. 17. 1 Tim. 6. 7.
[l] Prov. 10. 19. Mat. 6. 7.
[m] Prov. 10. 19.
[n] Num. 30. 2. Deut. 23. 21-23. Ps. 50. 14. & 76. 11.
[o] ch. 1. 3.
[p] Prov. 11. 29.
[q] Ps. 66. 13, 14. Ps. 127. 2.
[r] Prov. 20. 25. Acts 5. 4.
[s] 1 Cor. 11. 10.
[t] Heb. there is *a good which is comely,* &c. ch. 2. 24. & 3. 12, 13, 22. & 9. 7. & 11. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 17.

[1 S] For *thus it cometh to pass* through the multitude of dreams and vanities and many words ... *vanities are also many words* or,

7 [1]For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there are* also *divers* vanities[1]: but [a] fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou [b] seest the oppression of the poor, and [2]violent perverting of judgment[1] and justice in [3]a province, marvel not [d] at the matter: for [4e] *he that is*[1] higher than the [5]highest[1] regardeth; and [†]*there be* higher than they.

9 [o] ¶ [†] [6] Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 [7]He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this [8]*is* also[1] vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what [9]good[1] [†]*is there* to the [1]owners[1] thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with [2]their[1] eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man [†]*is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the [3]abundance[1] of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 [4]There is a [5]sore[1] evil [†]*which* I have seen under the sun, *namely,* riches kept [6]for[1] the [7]owners[1] thereof to [8]their[1] hurt[9].

14 But[1] those riches perish by evil[1] travail: and he begetteth[1] a son, [o] and[1] [†]*there is* nothing in his hand.

15 [k] As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he [2]return to go[1] as he came, and shall take nothing [3]of[1] his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also [†]*is* a [4]sore[1] evil, [†]*that* in all points as he came, so shall he go: and [p] what profit hath he [q] that [5]hath laboured[1] for the wind?

17 [6] All his days also [r] he eateth in darkness, and [r]*he hath* much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.[1]

18 ¶ Behold [8 S] [†] *that* which I have seen[1]: [s] *it is* good and comely[1] [†]*for one* to eat and to drink, and to enjoy [o] the[1] good

[8 A], [9 M] as A.V. text. [1 S] to be good and to be comely is

[M] Or, *For there are vanities, and in many words*
[2 S] the violent taking away of judgment
[3 M] Or, *the state*
[4 S] one
[5 S] high
[6 M] Or, *But the profit of a land every way is a king that maketh himself servant to the field*
Or, *is a king over the cultivated field*
[7 A] ¶
[8 S] also is
[9 S] advantage
[1 S] owner
[2 S] his

[3 S] fulness
[4 A] ¶
[5 S] grievous
[6 S] by
[7 S] owner
[8 S] his
[9 S] : and
[1 S] adventure
[M Or, *travail*]; and if he hath begotten
[2 S] go again
[3 S] for
[4 S] grievous
[5 S] he laboureth
[6 M] The Sept. has, *All his days are in darkness and mourning, and much vexation and sickness and wrath.*
[7 S] he is sore vexed and hath sickness and wrath.

1 S in
2 S, where-
in he la-
boureth
3 A
M Heb.
*the num-
ber of
the days.*
4 S hath
given
5 S this is

1 of[1] all his labour[2] that he
taketh[1] under the sun [3] [b]all the
days of his life[o],[1] which God[4] giv-
eth[1] him: [c]for [5]it *is*[1] his portion.
19 [d]Every man also to whom
God hath given riches and
wealth, and hath given him
power to eat thereof, and to take
his portion, and to rejoice in his
labour; this[1] *is* the gift of God.
20 [g]For he shall not much
remember the days of his life;
because God answereth *him* in
the joy of his heart.

CHAPTER 6.

o 1 *Vanity of riches without use.* 3 *Of children, 6 and old age without riches.* 11 *The conclusion of vanities.*[1]

6 S heavy
upon
7 S giveth
8 S lacketh
9 S;
1 S but
2 S more-
over
3 S:
4 S it
5 S the
name
thereof is
6 S;
7 S it
8 S nor
known it
[M Or, *neither had any know-ledge*]; this hath rest ra-
ther than the other:
M Or, *it is better with this than with the other*
9 S and
yet enjoy
1 A advan-
tage
2 A *or*
M Or, or
the poor man that hath under-standing, in walking before the living
3 A man
4 S also is
5 S a striv-
ing after wind.
6 A ¶
7 S What-
soever

k THERE is an evil which I
have seen under the sun,
and it[1] *is*[6] common among[1] men:
2 A man to whom God[7] hath
given[1] riches, wealth, and
honour, [l]so that he [8]wanteth[1]
nothing for his soul of all that
he desireth, [m]yet God giveth him
not power to eat thereof, but a
stranger eateth it[9]:[1] this[1] *is* va-
nity, and it[1] *is* an evil disease.
3 °¶[1] If a man beget an hundred
[1]*children*, and live many years,
so that the days of his years be
many,[1] and[1] his soul be not filled
with good, and [2]*9*also *that*[1] he
have no burial; I say, [1]*that*[r] an un-
timely birth[1] *is* better than he[s],[1]
4 For [4]he[1] cometh in °with[1]
vanity, and departeth in dark-
ness, and [5]his name shall be[1]
covered with darkness[6].[1]
5 Moreover [7]he[1] hath not seen
the sun°,[1] [8]nor known *any thing:* this hath more rest than
the other.[1]
6 °¶[1] Yea, though he live a
thousand years twice [1]*told*,
[9]yet hath he seen[1] no good:
do not all go to one place?
7 [z]All the labour of man[1] *is*
for his mouth, and yet the
[b]appetite is not filled.
8 For what[1] hath the wise
more than the fool? [2] what
hath the poor[3], that knoweth
to walk before the living?
9 °¶[1] Better[1] *is* the sight of
the eyes [d]than the wandering of
the desire: this[4] *is* also[1] vanity
and [5]vexation of spirit.[1]
10 [e],[7] That which hath been
is named already,[1] and it is

B.C. c. 977.
a Job 9. 32. Is. 45. 9. Jer. 49. 19.
b Heb., *the number of the days.*
ch. 2. 10. & 3. 22.
d ch. 2. 24. & 3. 13. & 5. 2.
e Heb., *the number of the days of the life of his vanity.*
f Ps. 102. 11. & 109. 23. & 144. 4. James 4. 14.
g Or, *Though* he give *not much, yet he remem-bereth, &c.*
h Ps. 39. 6. ch. 8. 7.
i Prov. 15. 30. & 22. 1.
k ch. 5. 13.

l Job 21. 10, &c. Psa. 17. 14. & 73. 7.
m Luke 12. 20.
n Or, *Anger.*
p 2 Cor. 7. 10.

q 2 Kin. 9. 35. Is. 14. 19, 20. Jer. 22. 19.
r Job 3. 16. Ps. 58. 8. ch. 4. 3.
s See Ps. 141. 5. Prov. 13. 13. & 15. 4, 32.
u Ps. 118. 12. ch. 2. 2.
v Heb., *sound.*

y Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19.

z Prov. 16. 26.
a Prov. 14. 29.
b Heb. *soul.*

c Prov. 14. 17. & 16. 32. James 1. 19.

d Heb. *than the walking of the soul.*
e Heb. *out of wisdom.*
f Or, *as good as an inherit-ance, yea, better too.*
g ch. 11. 7.

known that it[1] *is*[1] man: [a]nei-
ther [2]may[1] he contend with
him that is mightier than he.
11 °¶[1] Seeing there be many
[3]things that increase vanity,
what[1] *is* man the better?
12 For who knoweth what
[1] *is* good for man in [4]*this*[1] life,
[5]e[c]all the days of his vain
life which he spendeth as [f]a
shadow? for [h]who can tell a
man what shall be after him
under the sun?

CHAPTER 7.

o 1 *Remedies against vanity are, a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdom. 23 The difficulty of wisdom.*[1]

A [6]GOOD[1] name[1] *is* better
than precious ointment;
and the day of death than the
day of one's birth.
2 °¶[1] [1]*It is* better to go to
the house of mourning, than to
go to the house of feasting: for
that[1] *is* the end of all men;
and the living will lay[1] *it* to
his heart.
3 [n]Sorrow[1] *is* better than
laughter: [p]for by the sadness
of the countenance the heart
is made [7]better[1].
4 The heart of the wise[1] *is* in
the house of mourning; but the
heart of fools[1] *is* in the house of
mirth.
5 [1]*It is* better to hear the
rebuke of the wise, than for
a man to hear the song of
fools.
6 [u]For as the [x]crackling of
thorns under a pot, so[1] *is* the
laughter of the fool: this also
[1] *is* vanity.
7 °¶[1] [8]Surely [9]oppression[1]
maketh a wise man [1]mad[1];
[y]and a gift destroyeth the
[2]heart.[1]
8 Better[1] *is* the end of a thing
than the beginning thereof:
and [a]the patient in spirit
[1] *is* better than the proud in
spirit.
9 [c]Be not hasty in thy spirit
to be [3]angry: for [4]anger rest-
eth in the bosom of fools.
10 Say not thou, What is[1] *the cause* that the former days were
better than these? for thou
dost not [6]enquire[1] [6 e]wisely
concerning this.
11 °¶[1] Wisdom [7]*is*[f] good with[1]
an inheritance: [8]and *by it there is* profit[g] to[1] them that see the
sun.

1 M Heb. *Adam.* See Gen. 2. 7.
2 S ean
3 M Or, *words*

4 S *his*
5 M Heb. *the num-ber of the days.*

6 S *good*

7 S glad
M Or, *better*

8 M Or, *For*
9 S extor-tion
1 S foolish
2 S under-standing.
3 M Or, *vexed*
4 M Or, *vexation*
5 S inquire
6 M Heb. *out of wisdom.*
7 S is as good as
M Or, *is good to-gether with an inherit-ance: and pro-fitable unto them &c.*
8 S yea, more ex-cellent is it for

hath been, the name thereof was given long ago,
M Or, *Whatsoever he be, his name was given him long ago, and it is known that he is man*

12 For wisdom † *is* a [a] defence, [1] *and* [1] money † *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge † *is, that* wisdom [2] giveth life to them that have it.'

13 Consider the work of God: for [c] who can make † *that* straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 [d] In the day of prosperity be joyful, [3] but' in the day of adversity consider: God [4] also hath [h] set the one over against' the other, to the end that man should [5] find nothing' after him.

15 [6] All [7] *things*' have I seen in the days of my vanity: [i] there is a [8] just' † *man* that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked † *man* that prolongeth *his life* in his [9] wickedness.'

16 [m] Be not righteous over much; [n] neither make thyself over wise: why shouldest thou [p] destroy thyself?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: [q] why shouldest thou die' before thy time?

18 † *It is* good that thou should-est take hold of this; yea, also from [10] this' withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 [11] [g] Wisdom [12] strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty *men*' which are in [13] the' city.

20 [14] [a] For' † *there is* not a [2] just' man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also [s] [c] take [4] no' heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I [5] proved by' wisdom: [f] I said, I will be wise; but it † *was* far from me.

24 [h] That which [6] is [7] far off, and [i] exceeding deep [8],' who can find it out?

25 [9] [m] I applied mine heart to know, and to search,' and to seek [9] out' wisdom [o], and the reason *of things*, and to know [1] the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness *and* madness':

26 [q] And I find [2] more bitter than death [3] the woman [o],' whose heart † *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: [b] whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, saith [c] the [1] preacher, [d] *counting* one by one,' to find out the account:

28 Which [o] yet' my soul [2] seeketh, but I [3] find not': [y] one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 [4] Lo,' this only have I found, [k] that God [o] hath' made man upright; but [k] they have sought out many inventions.

CHAPTER 8.

[o] 1 *Kings are greatly to be respected.* 6 *The divine providence is to be observed.* 12 *It is better with the godly in adversity, than with the wicked in prosperity.* 16 *God's work is unsearchable.*

WHO † *is* as the wise † *man?* and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? [5] [r] a' man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and [u] the [6] boldness' of his face [7] shall be' changed.

2 I *counsel thee* [8] to keep the king's commandment,' [z] and † *that* in regard of the oath of God.

3 [z] Be not hasty to go out of his [9] sight: stand' not in an evil thing [1];' for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 [2] Where the word of a king *is, there is* power:' and [b] who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment [d] shall [3] feel' no evil thing [4];' and a wise man's heart discerneth [o] both' time and [5] judgment.'

6 [o] ¶ [t] [e] Because' [e] to every [7] purpose there is [8] time and [9] judgment, therefore' the [1] misery of man † *is* great upon him [2].'

7 [f] For he knoweth not that which shall be [3]:' [4] for who can tell him [5] k] when' it shall be?

8 † [t] *There is* no man that hath power [n] over the [6] spirit to retain the [6] spirit; neither † *hath he* power [7] in' the day of death [8]:' and † *there is* no [p] discharge [9] in *that* war';' neither shall wickedness deliver [2] those that are' given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every

B.C. c. 977.

[a] Heb. *shadow.*
[b] Heb. he that is *good before God.*
[c] ch. 1. 1, 2.
[d] Or, weighing *one thing after another, to find out the reason.*
[e] See Job 12. 14. ch. 1. 15. Is. 14. 27.
[f] Deut. 28. 47. ch. 3. 4.
[g] Job 33. 23. Ps. 12. 1.
[h] Heb. *made.*
[i] Gen. 1. 27.
[k] Gen. 3. 6, 7.
[l] ch. 8. 14.
[m] Prov. 25. 15.
[n] Rom. 12. 3.
[p] Heb. *be desolate?*
[q] Job 15. 32. Ps. 55. 23. Prov. 10. 27.
[r] Prov. 4. 8, 9. & 17. 24. See Acts 6. 15.
[s] Heb. *not in thy time?*
[t] Heb. *the strength.* Deut. 28. 50.
[u] 1 Chr. 22. 5. Ezek. 17. 18. Rom. 13. 5.
[v] Prov. 21. 22. & 24. 5. ch. 9. 16, 18.
[z] ch. 10. 4.
[a] 1 Kin. 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. Prov. 20. 9. Rom. 3. 23. 1 John 1. 8. & 1 John 3. 4, 8.
[b] Prov. 21. 22. & 24. 5. ch. 9. 16, 18.
[c] ch. 3. 1.
[d] Heb. *shall know.*
[e] ch. 3. 1.
[f] Rom. 1. 22.
[g] Prov. 24. 22. ch. 6. 12. & 9. 12. & 10. 14.
[h] Job 28. 12, 20.
[i] 1 Tim. 6. 16.
[k] Rom. 11. 33.
[l] Or, *how it shall be?*
[m] Ps. 49. 6, 7.
[n] Heb. *I and my heart compassed.*
[o] ch. 1. 17. & 2. 12.
[p] Job 14. 5.
[q] Prov. 5. 3, 4. & 22. 14.
[r] Or, *casting off* weapons.
[s] Heb. *mouth.*
[t] Rom. 13. 1, 2, 3.
[u] Heb. *the boldness of his face.*
[v] Heb. *word.*
[z] Or, *in the matter of a bad thing.*
[a] Heb. *matter.*
[b] Eccles. 10. 5.
[c] Prov. 19. 21. & 20. 24. Jer. 10. 23.
[d] Or, *wind.*
[e] Or, *in battle.*
[f] Or, *him that is*

1 S even as
2 S preserveth the life of him that hath it.
3 S and
4 S hath even made the one side by side with
5 S not find out any thing *that shall be*
6 A ¶
7 S this
8 S righteous
9 S evildoing.
10 S that
11 A ¶
12 S is a strength to the wise man more than ten rulers
13 S a
1 S Surely
M Or, *For*
2 S righteous
3 M Heb. *give not thine heart.*
4 S not
5 S proved in
M Or, *tried by*
6 M Or, *hath been*
7 A is
8 S :
9 S ;
1 S turned about, and my heart *was set* to know and to search out,
1 S that wickedness is folly, and that foolishness is madness
M Or, *the wickedness of folly, and foolishness* which is *madness*
2 A a thing
3 A, *even*
4 M Or, *who is a snare, and her heart is as nets*

1 S Preacher, *laying* one thing to another,
M Or, weighing *one thing after another, to find out the reason*
2 A still
3 S have not found
4 S Behold,
5 A
6 S hardness
M Heb. *strength.*
7 S is
8 S, Keep the king's command,
9 S presence; persist
1 S :
2 S Because the king's word *hath* power;
3 S know
4 S ;
5 S judgement:
6 S For
7 M Or, *matter*
8 A a
9 S judgement; because
1 M Or, *evil*
2 S :
3 S ;
4 M Or, *for* even *when it cometh to pass, who shall declare it unto him?*
5 S how
6 M Or, *wind*
7 S over
8 S ;
9 M Or, *in battle*
1 S :
2 S him that is

work that is done under the sun: [1]*there is* a time wherein one man [2]ruleth[1] over another [3]to his [o]own[1] hurt.

10 [4]And [5]so[1] I saw the wicked buried, [6]who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they[1] were forgotten in the city [o]where they had so done[1]: this [7]*is* also[1] vanity.

11 [d]Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is [8]fully set in them to do evil.

12 [o]¶ [1]'Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and [9]his *days* be prolonged,[1] yet surely I know that [f]it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be [1]just[1] [†]*men*, unto whom it [g]happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked [†]*men*, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also [†]*is* vanity.

15 [k]Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: [2]for that shall abide with him [3]of his labour[1] the days of his life[o],[1] which God [4]giveth[1] him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the [5]business that is done upon the earth: ([o]for also [†]*there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that [o][n]a[1] man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because [7]though[1] a man labour to seek [†]*it* out, yet he shall not find [†]*it*; yea [5]farther;[1] though a wise [†]*man* think to know [†]*it*, [q]yet shall he not be able to find [†]*it*.

CHAPTER 9.

[o]1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessity of death unto men.* 11 *God's providence.* 13 *Wisdom is better than strength.*[1]

[1] FOR all this [a]I [2]considered in my heart even to declare[1] all this[2],[1] [b]that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, [†]*are* in the hand of God: [4]no man knoweth either[1] love or hatred [5]*by* all *that is*[1] before them.

2 [c]All [†]*things come* alike to all: [†]*there is* one event to the righteous[o],[1] and to the wicked; to the good [c]and to the clean[o],[1] and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth[o],[1] and to him that sacrificeth not: as [†]*is* the good, so [†]*is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as [†]*he* that feareth an oath.

3 This [†]*is* an evil [7]among all *things* that are[1] done under the sun, that [†]*there is* one event unto all: yea[8], also[1] the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness [†]*is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 [o]¶ [1][9]For to him that is joined [1]to[1] all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but [h]the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for [i]the memory of them is forgotten.

6 [2]Also[1] their love, [5]and[1] their hatred[o],[1] and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any [†]*thing* that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, [l]eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God [1]now accepteth[1] thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let [5]thy head lack [o]no[1] ointment.

9 [6m]Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: [p]for that [†]*is* thy portion in [o]*this*[1] life, and in thy labour [7]which thou takest[1] under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand [s]findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for [†]*there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in [9]the grave, whither thou goest.

---

[1] [M] Or, *what time one man had &c.*
[2] [S] hath power
[3] [M] as A.V. text.
[4] [A] ¶
[5] [S] withal
[6] [S] and they came *to the grave*; and they that had done right went away from the holy place, and [M] Or, *who had come and gone away from the holy place, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done* Or, *and men came and went &c.*
[7] [S] also is
[8] [M] Or, *emboldened*
[9] [S] prolong his *days*,
[1] [S] righteous
[2] [M] Or, *and that this should accompany him*
[3] [S] in his labour *all*
[4] [S] hath given
[5] [M] Or, *travail*
[6] [M] Or, *how that neither by day nor by night do men see sleep with their eyes*
[7] [S] however much
[8] [S] moreover,

B.C. c. 977.
[a] Heb. *I gave*, or, *set to my heart.*
[b] ch. 8. 14.
[c] Job 21. 7, &c. Ps. 73. 3, 12, 13. Mal. 3. 15.
[d] Ps. 10. 6. & 50. 21. Is. 26. 10.
[e] Is. 65. 20. Rom. 2. 5.
[f] Ps. 37. 11, 18, 19. Prov. 1. 32, 33. Is. 3. 10, 11. Mat. 25. 34, 41.
[g] Ps. 73. 14. ch. 2. 14. & 7. 15. & 8. 14.
[h] Job 14. 21. Is. 63. 16.
[i] Job 7. 8-10. Is. 26. 14.
[k] ch. 2. 24. & 3. 12, 22. & 5. 18. & 9. 7.
[l] ch. 8. 15.
[m] Heb. *See*, or, *Enjoy life.*
[n] Job 5. 9. ch. 3. 11. Rom. 11. 33.
[p] ch. 2. 10, 24. & 3. 13, 22. & 5. 18.
[q] Ps. 73. 16.

[1] Omit ¶
[2] [S] laid to my heart, even to explore
[3] [S] ;
[4] [S] whether it be
[5] [S] , man knoweth it not; all is
[6] [M] Some ancient versions read, *and to the evil; to the clean &c.*
[7] [S] in all that is
[8] [S] also,
[9] [M] Another reading is, *For who is exempted? With all &c.* or, *who can choose? With all &c.*
[1] [S] with
[2] [S] As well
[3] [S] as
[4] [S] hath already accepted
[5] [A] not
[6] [M] Or, *Enjoy* (Heb. *See*) *life*
[7] [S] wherein thou labourest
[8] [M] Or, *attaineth to do by thy strength*, that *do*
[9] [M] Heb. *Sheol.*

11 ¶ I returned, [a]and saw under the sun, that the race †*is* not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For [c]man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare[1]; so †*are* the sons of men [i]snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ [2]This wisdom have I seen also[1] under the sun[3], and it †*seemed* great unto me:

14 †[k] *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 [r]Then said I, Wisdom †*is* better than strength: nevertheless [t]the poor man's wisdom †*is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 [4] The words of [5]wise *men are* heard in quiet more than[1] the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 [a]Wisdom †*is* better than weapons of war: but [b]one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAPTER 10.

[o]1 *Observations of wisdom and folly:* 16 *of riot,* 18 *slothfulness,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Men's thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.*[1]

[6]DEAD [d]flies cause the ointment of the [7]apothecary[1] [8]to send forth a stinking savour: so †*doth* a little folly [9]him that is in reputation for wisdom[1] †*and* honour.

2 A wise man's heart †*is* at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when [1]he that is a[1] fool walketh by the way, [h]his [2]wisdom[1] faileth †*him,* [i]and he saith [3]to every one *that* he †*is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, [m]leave not thy place; for [1b]yielding [2]pacifieth[1] great offences.

5 There is an evil †*which* I have seen under the sun, as [3]an error †*which* proceedeth [e]from the ruler:

6 [d]Folly is set [e]in great [4]dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants [g]upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 [h]He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh [5]an hedge,[1] a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso [6]removeth stones[1] shall be hurt therewith; *and* he that cleaveth wood [7]shall be[1] endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and [8]he[1] do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom †*is* profitable to direct.

11 [9]Surely the serpent will bite [l]without enchantment; and [m]a babbler is no better.[1]

12 [n]The words of a wise man's mouth †*are* [p]gracious; but [q]the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth †*is* foolishness: and the end of [1u]his talk †*is* mischievous madness.

14 [z]A fool also [2y]is full of words: a man cannot tell[1] what shall be; and [3z]what[1] shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of [4]the foolish[1] weareth every one of them, [5]because[1] he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 °¶[1] [c]Woe to thee, O land, when thy king †*is* a [6]child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed[1] †*art* thou, O land, when thy king †*is* [8]the son of nobles, and [e]thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 °¶[1] By °much[1] slothfulness the [9]building decayeth[1]; and through idleness of the hands the house [1]droppeth through.[1]

19 °¶[1] A feast is made for laughter, and [f]wine [g]maketh [2]merry: but[1] money answereth all †*things.*

20 °¶[1] [k]Curse not the king, no[3] not in thy [l]thought; and curse not the rich in thy bed-

---

B.C. c. 977.

[a] Amos 2. 14, 15. Jer. 9. 23.
[b] 1 Sam. 25. 24, &c. Prov. 25. 15.
[c] Heb. *from before.*
[d] Est. 3. 1.
[e] Heb. *in great heights.*
[f] ch. 8. 7.
[g] Prov. 19. 10. & 30. 22.
[h] Ps. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27.
[i] Prov. 29. 6. Luke 12. 20, 39. & 17. 26, &c. 1 Thes. 5. 3.
[k] See 2 Sam. 20. 16-22.
[l] Ps. 58. 4, 5. Jer. 8. 17.
[m] Heb. *the master of the tongue.*
[n] Prov. 10. 32. & 12. 13.
[p] Heb. *grace.*
[q] Prov. 10. 14. & 18. 7.
[r] ver. 18. Prov. 21. 22. & 24. 5. ch. 7. 19.
[t] Mark 6. 2, 3.
[u] Heb. *his mouth.*
[z] Prov. 15. 2.
[y] Heb. *multiplieth words.*
[a] ch. 2. 22. & 6. 12. & 8. 7.
[a] ver. 16.
[b] Josh. 7. 1, 11, 12.
[c] Is. 3. 4, 5, 12. & 5. 11.
[d] Heb. *Flies of death.*
[e] Prov. 23. 4.
[f] Ps. 104. 15.
[g] Heb. *maketh glad the life.*
[h] Heb. *his heart.*
[i] Prov. 13. 16. & 18. 2.
[k] Ex. 22. 28. Acts 23. 5.
[l] Or, *conscience,* figure like, Luke 19. 40.
[m] ch. 8. 3.

1 M Or, *gentleness leaveth great sins undone*
2 S allayeth
2 A it were
4 M Heb. *heights.*
5 S through a fence,
6 S heweth out stones
M Or, *moveth stones*
7 S is
8 S one
9 S If the serpent bite before it be charmed [M Heb. *without enchantment*], then is there no advantage in the charmer.
M Heb. *the master of the tongue.* Or, *Surely the serpent will bite where there is no enchantment, and the slanderer is no better*
1 M Heb. *his mouth.*
2 S multiplieth words: *yet* man knoweth not
3 S that which
4 S fools
5 S for
6 M Or, *servant*
7 S Happy
8 M Or, *a free man*
9 S roof sinketh in
M Or, *rafters sink*
1 S leaketh.
2 S glad the life: and
3 A,

1 S, even

2 S I have also seen wisdom
3 A on this wise

4 A ¶
5 S the wise *spoken* in quiet are heard more than
M Or, heard *in quiet are better than &c.*

6 Omit ¶
7 S perfumer
8 M Or, *to stink and putrefy*
9 S outweigh wisdom
M Or, *him that is valued for wisdom*
1 S the
2 S understanding
M Heb. *heart.*
3 M Or, *of*

chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAPTER 11.

°1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of judgment in the days of youth, are to be thought on.*'

[1] [M] Or, *Send forth*

[2] [M] Heb. *upon the face of the waters.*

[3] [M] Or, *Divide a portion into seven, yea, even into eight*

[4] [S] yea, even unto

[5] [S] a

[6] [M] Or, *in*

[7] [S] shall it be.

[8] [S] wind, [M] Or, *spirit*

[9] [S] ;

[1] [S] work

[2] [S] doeth

[3] [S] which

[4] [S] whether

[5] [S] ,

[6] [S] Yea, [M] Or, *For*

[7] [S] let him

[8] [S] but [M] Or, *and remember*

[9] [S] ,

[1] [S] judgement.

[2] [M] Or, *vexation* Or, *provocation*

[3] [S] youth and the prime of life

1 CAST thy bread [2 c e] upon the waters: [d] for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 [c e] Give a portion [f] to seven, [4] and also to [1] eight; [g] for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty † *themselves* upon the earth: and if [5] the' tree fall [6] toward the south, or [6] toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there [7] it shall be.'

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As [k] thou knowest not what † *is* the way of the [8] spirit,' [l] *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with child [9]:' even so thou knowest not the [1] works' of God who [2] maketh' all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not [3] whether' [p] shall prosper, [4] either' this or that, or whether they both † *shall be* alike good.

7 °¶ ' Truly the light † *is* sweet, and a pleasant † *thing it is for* the eyes [q] to behold the sun [5]:'

8 [6] But' if a man live many years, [7] *and*' rejoice in them all; [8] yet' let him remember the days of darkness [9]:' for they shall be many. All that cometh † *is* vanity.

9 [7] Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, [r] and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these † *things* [s] God will bring thee into [1] judgment.'

10 Therefore remove [2 d] sorrow from thy heart, and [t] put away evil from thy flesh: [f] for [3] childhood and youth' † *are* vanity.

CHAPTER 12.

°1 *The Creator is to be remembered in due time.* 8 *The preacher's care to edify.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.*'

B.C. c. 977.

[a] Prov. 22. 6. Lam. 3. 27.

[b] See 2 Sam. 19. 35.

[c] Heb. *upon the face of the waters.* See Is. 32. 20.

[d] Deut. 15. 10. Prov. 19. 17. Mat. 10. 42. 2 Cor. 9. 8. Gal. 6. 9, 10. Heb. 6. 10.

[e] Ps. 112. 9. Luke 6. 30. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.

[f] Mic. 5. 5.

[g] Eph. 5. 16.

[h] Or, *the grinders fail, because they* grind *little.*

[i] 2 Sam. 19. 35.

[k] John 3. 8.

[l] Ps. 139. 14, 15.

[m] Job 17. 13.

[n] Jer. 9. 17.

[p] Heb. *shall be right.*

[q] ch. 7. 11.

[r] Gen. 3. 19. Job 34. 15. Ps. 90. 3.

[s] ch. 3. 21.

[t] Num. 16. 22. & 27. 16. Job 34. 14. Is. 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1.

[u] Ps. 62. 9. ch. 1. 2.

[v] Or, *the more wise the preacher was, &c.*

[x] Num. 15. 39.

[y] 1 Kin. 4. 32.

[a] ch. 12. 14. Rom. 2. 6-11.

[b] Heb. *words of delight.*

[c] Or, *anger.*

[d] 2 Cor. 7. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 22.

[e] Ps. 39. 5.

[1] REMEMBER [2 a] now' thy Creator in the days of thy youth, [2] while' the evil days come [3] not, nor' the years draw nigh, [b] when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 [5] While' the sun, [6] or' the light, [6] or' the moon, [6] or' the stars, be [°] not' darkened, [6] nor' the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and [h] the [7] grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the [8] streets,' when the sound of the grinding is low, and [9] he' shall rise up at the voice of [1] the' bird, and all [i] the daughters of [2] musick' shall be brought low;

5 [3] Also *when*' they shall be afraid [4] of *that which is* high, and [5] fears' *shall be* in the way [6],' and the almond tree shall [7] flourish,' and the grasshopper [8] shall be a burden, and [9] desire' shall [1] fail: because man goeth to [m] his long home, and [n] the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be [2] loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern [3].

7 Then shall' the dust return to the earth as it was [4]:' † and the spirit °shall' return unto God [p] who gave it.

8 °¶ ' [z] Vanity of vanities, saith the [5] preacher'; all † *is* vanity.

9 [6] And [7 y] moreover,' because the [5] preacher' was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he [8] gave good heed,' and sought out, *and* [a] set in order many proverbs.

10 The [5] preacher' sought to find out [9] c] acceptable words [1]:' and † *that which was* written [2] *was* upright,' *even* words of truth.

11 [3] The words of the wise † *are* as goads, and as nails [4] fastened [5] *by*' the [6] masters of assemblies, *which* are given from one shepherd.

12 [7] And further, by these,'

[1] Omit ¶

[2] [S] also

[3] [S] or ever

[4] [S] , and

[5] [S] or ever

[6] [S] and

[7] [M] Or, *grinding women*

[8] [S] street;

[9] [S] one

[1] [S] a

[2] [S] music

[3] [S] yea,

[4] [M] Or, of danger *from on high*

[5] [S] terrors

[6] [S] ;

[7] [S] blossom, [8] [M] Or, *shall drag itself along*

[9] [S] the caperberry [M] Or, *desire*

[1] [M] Or, *burst*

[2] [M] Or, *snapped asunder*

[3] [S] ; and

[4] [S] ,

[5] [S] Preacher

[6] [A] ¶

[7] [S] further,

[8] [S] pondered, [M] Or, *gave ear*

[9] [M] Heb. *words of delight.*

[1] [S] ,

[2] [S] uprightly,

[3] [A] ¶

[4] [A] well

[5] [S] are *the words of*

[6] [M] Or, *collectors of sentences*

[7] [S] And furthermore, [M] Or, *And as for more than these, my son, be warned*

my son, be admonished: of making many books †*there is* no end; and much [a]study †*is* a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ [1c]Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God,' and keep his commandments[1]:' for [2]this †*is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For [b]God shall bring every work into [3]judgment,' [4]with every [5]secret' thing, whether †*it be* good[6],' or whether †*it be* evil.

[a] Or, *reading.*
[b] Mat. 12. 36. Rom. 2. 16.
[c] Or, *The end of the matter, even all that hath been heard,* is.

1 S : 2 M Or, *this is* the duty of *all men* 3 S judgment, 4 M Or, *concerning* 5 S hidden

THE

*SONG OF SOLOMON.'

* S SONG OF SONGS. [Arranged as poetry throughout.]

CHAPTER 1.

[o]1 *The church's love unto Christ.* 5 *She confesseth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepherds' tents:* 9 *and shewing his love to her,* 11 *giveth her gracious promises.* 12 *The church and Christ congratulate one another.'*

THE [1d]song' of songs, which †*is* Solomon's.[2]

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: [e]for [f]thy love †*is* better than wine.

3 [3]Because of the savour of thy good ointments' thy name †*is*' *as* ointment poured forth[5],' therefore do the [6]virgins love thee.

4 [h]Draw me[5],' [i]we will run after thee: the king [i]hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will [7]remember' thy love more than [8]wine: [9n]the upright' love thee.

5 I †*am* black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I †*am* 'black,' because the sun hath [2]looked upon me: my' mother's [3]children were angry with me;' they made me [o]the' keeper of the vineyards: *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest[4], where thou makest [5]*thy flock*' to rest at noon: for why should I be [q]as one that [6]turneth aside by' the flocks of thy companions?

8 [o]¶ ' If thou know not, [t]O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, [a]O [1my love, [2b]to a company of horses' in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 [c]Thy cheeks are comely with [3]rows *of jewels,*' thy neck with [4]chains *of gold.*'

11 We will make thee [5]borders' of gold with studs of silver.[6]

12 [o]¶ ' While the king *'sitteth'* at his table, my spikenard [5]sendeth forth the smell thereof.'

13 [9]A bundle of myrrh *is* my wellbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night' betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved †*is* unto me *as* a cluster of [10]camphire' in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 [k]Behold, thou †*art* fair, [m]my love; behold, thou †*art* fair;' thou *hast* doves' eyes.'

16 Behold, thou †*art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our [3]bed *is*' green.

17 The beams of our [4]house †*are* [5]cedar,' *and* our [p]rafters [6]of fir.'

B.C. written c. 1014.
[d] ch. 2. 2, 10, 15. & 4. 1, 7. & 5. 2. & 6. 4. John 15. 14, 15.
[b] 2 Chr. 1. 16, 17.
[c] Ezek. 16. 11-13.
[d] 1 Kin. 4. 32.
[e] ch. 4. 10.
[f] Heb. *thy loves.*
[g] Or, *cypress,* ch. 4. 13.
[h] Hos. 11. 4. John 6. 44. & 12. 32.
[i] Phil. 3. 12-14.
[k] ch. 4. 1. & 5. 12.
[l] Ps. 45. 14, 15. John 14. 2. Eph. 2. 6.
[m] Or, *my companion.*
[n] Or, *they love thee uprightly.*
[p] Or, *galleries.*
[q] Or, *as one that is veiled.*
[r] Heb. *I delighted and sat down,* &c.
[s] ch. 5. 9. & 6. 1.
[t] Rev. 22. 1, 2.
[u] Heb. *palate.*
[v] Heb. *house of wine.*

M Heb. *copher.* 2 S thine eyes are as doves, M as A.V. text. 3 S couch is 4 M Or, *houses* 5 S cedars, M Or, *of cedar . . . of fir* 6 S are firs. M Or, *cypresses*

CHAPTER 2.

[o]1 *The mutual love of Christ and his church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the church.* 14 *Christ's care of the church.'*

I †*AM* 'the rose' of [2]Sharon, [3]*and* the' lily of the valleys.[4]

2 As [3]the' lily among thorns, so †*is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so †*is* my beloved among the sons. [5r]I sat down under his shadow with great delight, [u]and his fruit †*was* sweet to my [z]taste.

4 He brought me to the [6y]banqueting house, and his banner over me †*was* love.

1 M Or, *my friend* (and so throughout) 2 S to a steed M Or, *To the steeds* Or, *To my steed* 3 S plaits *of hair,* 4 S strings of jewels. 5 S plaits 6 A space after vv. 11,14 & 15. 7 S sat 8 S sent forth its fragrance. 9 S My beloved is unto me *as* a bundle [M Or, *bag*] of myrrh, that lieth 10 S hennaflowers

1 S a rose M Heb. *habazzeleth,* the autumn crocus. 2 M Or, *the plain* 3 S a 4 A space after vv. 1 & 2. 5 M Heb. *I delighted and sat down* &c. 6 M Heb. *house of wine.*

5 Stay 'me with flagons,' [a] comfort me with apples: for I †*am* sick of love.

6 [2 b] His left hand †*is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.[3]

7 °I 'charge' you, O °ye' daughters of Jerusalem, by the [5]roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor [6]awake *my* love, till he' please.

8 °¶ 'The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh [7] leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 [c] My beloved is like a [8]roe or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh [9]forth' at the windows, [10]shewing' himself through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, [h] Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over †*and* gone;

12 The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the [2]singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;

13 The fig tree [3]putteth forth' her green figs, and the vines '*with* the tender grape give a *good* smell.' [k] Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 °¶ 'O my dove, †*that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the [5]secret *places* of the stairs,' let me see thy countenance, [m] let me hear thy voice; for sweet †*is* thy voice, and thy countenance †*is* comely.

15 Take us [n] the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the [6]vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.'

16 °¶ ' [p] My beloved †*is* mine, and I †*am* his: he feedeth [7] among the lilies.

17 [8 q] Until the day [9]break,' and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou [r] like a '[1]roe or a young hart upon the [2]mountains [t] of [3]Bether.

CHAPTER 3.

°1 *The church's fight and victory in temptation.* 6 *The church glorieth in Christ.*'

BY [z] night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

B.C.c.1014.

[a] Heb. *straw me with apples.*
[b] ch. 8. 3.
[c] Heb. *I adjure you.* ch. 3. 5. & 8. 4.
[d] ch. 5. 7.
[e] ver. 17.
[f] ch. 2. 7. & 8. 4.
[g] Heb. *flourishing.*
[h] ver. 13.
[i] ch. 8. 5.
[k] ver. 10.
[l] Or, *a bed.*
[m] ch. 8. 13.
[n] Ps. 80. 13. Ezek. 13. 4. Luke 13. 32.
[p] ch. 6. 3. & 7. 10.
[q] ch. 4. 6.
[r] ver. 9. ch. 8. 14.
[t] Or, *of division.*
[u] ch. 1. 15. & 5. 12.
[z] Is. 26. 9.
[y] ch. 6. 5.
[z] Or, *that eat of, &c.*

2 I I will rise now, and go about the city [2] in the streets,' and in the broad ways [2] I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 [a] The watchmen that go about the city found me: *to whom I said,* Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 †*It was* but a little that I passed from them, [5]but' I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.[4]

5 [5]I charge' you, O °ye' daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor [6]awake *my* love, till he' please.

6 °¶ ' 'Who †*is* this that cometh [7] out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold [8] his bed, which *is* Solomon's'; threescore [9]valiant' men †*are* about it, of the '[1]valiant' of Israel.

8 They all [2]hold swords, *being*' expert in war: every man †*hath* his sword upon his thigh [3] because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself 'a [4]chariot' of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof †*of* silver, the bottom thereof †*of* gold, the [5]covering' of it †*of* purple, the midst thereof being [6]paved †*with* love, [7]for' the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon [8] with the crown wherewith his mother [9] crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart. [1]

CHAPTER 4.

°1 *Christ setteth forth the graces of the church.* 8 *He sheweth his love to her.* 16 *The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.*'

BEHOLD, [u] thou †*art* fair, my love; behold, thou †*art* fair; [2]thou *hast* doves' eyes within thy locks': thy hair †*is* as a [3]flock of goats, [2]that [3]appear from' mount Gilead.

1 S ye me with raisins, M Heb. *cakes of raisins.*
2 M Or, Let *his left hand* be &c.
3 A space after vv. 6 & 7.
4 S adjure
5 M Or, *gazelles*
6 S awaken love, until it
7 A ,
8 M Or, *gazelle*
9 S in
1 S he sheweth M Or, *glanceth through*
2 M Or, *pruning* of vines
3 S ripeneth
4 S are in blossom, they give forth their fragrance.
5 S covert of the steep place,
6 S vineyards; for our vineyards are in blossom.
7 A *his flock*
8 M Or, *When the day is cool*
9 S be cool, M Or, *break* Heb. *breathe.*
1 M Or, *gazelle*
2 M Or, *mountains of separation*
3 M Perhaps, the spice *nard-bathron.*

1 A *I said,*
2 A ,
3 S when
4 A space after vv. 4 & 5.
5 S I adjure M See ch. 2. 7.
6 S awaken love, until it
7 A up
8 S , it is the litter of Solomon
9 S mighty
1 S mighty men
2 S handle the sword, *and* are
3 A ,
4 S palanquin M Or, *car of state*
5 S seat
6 M Or, *inlaid*
7 S from
8 A ,
9 A hath
1 A space between ch. 3 & 4.
2 S thine eyes are *as* doves [M as A V. text] behind thy veil M Or, *locks*
3 S lie along the side of M Or, *appear on mount Gilead*

2 [a]Thy teeth †*are* like a flock
of [1]*sheep that are even*[1] shorn,
which [2]came[1] up from the
washing; [3]whereof every one
[4]bear[1] twins, and none †*is*
[5]barren[1] among them.
3 Thy lips †*are* like a thread
of scarlet, and thy [6]speech[1] †*is*
comely: [d]thy temples †*are* like
a piece of a pomegranate [7]with-
in thy locks[1].
4 Thy neck †*is* like the tower
of David builded [8]*f*for an ar-
moury, whereon there hang a
thousand bucklers, all [9]shields
of [9]mighty men.
5 [h]Thy two breasts †*are* like
two [1]young roes[1] that are
twins [2], which feed among the
lilies.
6 [3][k]Until the day [4][l]break,[1]
and the shadows flee away, I
will get me to the mountain of
myrrh, and to the hill of frank-
incense.
7 [p]Thou †*art* all fair, my love;
[5]†*there is* no spot in thee.[6]
8 °¶[1] Come with me from
Lebanon, *my* [7]spouse[1], with me
from Lebanon: [8]look from the
top of Amana, from the top of
[9]Shenir[1] [r]and Hermon, from
the lions' dens, from the moun-
tains of the leopards.
9 Thou hast [1][t]ravished my
heart, my sister, *my* [7]spouse[1],
thou hast [1]ravished my heart
with [2]one of thine eyes, with
one chain of thy neck.
10 How fair is thy love, my
sister, *my* [3]spouse[1]! [2]how much
better is thy love than wine!
and the smell of thine oint-
ments than all [4]spices!
11 Thy lips, O *my* [3]spouse[1],
[5]drop *as* the honeycomb:
[z]honey and milk †*are* under
thy tongue; and the smell
of thy garments †*is* [a]like the
smell of Lebanon.
12 A garden [6][c]inclosed[1] †*is*
my sister, *my* [7]spouse[1]; a
[3]spring shut up, a fountain
sealed.
13 Thy [9]plants[1] †*are* [1]an or-
chard of pomegranates, with
[2]pleasant[1] fruits; [3][e]camphire,[1]
with spikenard [4],
14 Spikenard and saffron [5];[1]
calamus and cinnamon, with
all trees of frankincense; myrrh
and aloes, with all the chief
spices [6]:[1]
15 [7]A[1] fountain of gardens, a
well of [b]living waters, and
[1]streams from Lebanon.[2]
16 °¶[1] Awake, O north wind;
and come, thou south; blow
upon my garden, †*that* the
spices thereof may flow out.
[c]Let my beloved come into
his garden, and eat his [3]pleas-
sant[1] fruits. [4]

CHAPTER 5.

°1 *Christ awaketh the church with his calling.* 2 *The church having a taste of Christ's love is sick of love.* 9 *A description of Christ by his graces.*[1]

I [2]AM come into my garden,
my sister, *my* [5]spouse[1]: I
have gathered my myrrh with
my [6]spice; [4]I have eaten my
honeycomb with my honey; I
have drunk my wine with my
milk[7]: eat,[1] O [m]friends; drink,
[n]yea, drink abundantly, [8]O be-
loved.[9]
2 °¶[1] I sleep, but my heart
waketh[1]: †*it is* the voice of my
beloved [q]that knocketh, *saying*,
Open to me, my sister, my love,
my dove, my [2]undefiled: for
my head is filled with dew,
°*and*[1] my locks with the drops
of the night.
3 I have put off my coat; how
shall I put it on? I have washed
my feet; how shall I defile
them?
4 My beloved put in his hand
by the hole *of the door*, and my
[3]bowels were[1] moved [4]°for
him.
5 I rose up to open to my be-
loved; and my hands dropped
†*with* myrrh, and my fingers
†*with* [5]*y*sweet smelling[1] myrrh,
upon the handles of the [6]lock.
6 I opened to my beloved;
but my beloved had [7]with-
drawn himself, *and* was gone [8]:
my soul failed[1] when he
spake: [b]I sought him, but I
could not find him; I called
him, but he gave me no an-
swer.
7 [a]The watchmen that [9]went[1]
about the city found me, they
smote me, they wounded me;
the keepers of the walls took
away my [1]veil[1] from me.
8 I [2]charge[1] you, O daughters
of Jerusalem, if ye find my
beloved, [3]*f*that ye tell him,
that I †*am* sick of love.
9 °¶[1] What †*is* thy beloved
more than *another* beloved,
[g]O thou fairest among women?

[a] ch. 6. 6.
[b] John 4. 10. & 7. 38.
[c] ch. 5. 1.
[d] ch. 6. 7.
[e] ch. 7. 4.
[f] Neh. 3. 19.
[g] ch. 4. 16.
[h] See Prov. 5. 19. ch. 7. 3.
[i] ch. 4. 11.
[k] ch. 2. 17.
[l] Heb. *breathe.*
[m] Luke 15. 7, 10. John 3. 29. & 15. 14.
[n] Or, *and be drunken* with *loves.*
[p] Eph. 5. 27.
[q] Rev. 3. 20.
[r] Deut. 3. 9.
[t] Or, *taken away my heart.*
[u] Or, (as some read) *in me.*
[x] ch. 1. 2.
[y] Heb, *passing*, or, *running about.*
[z] Prov. 24. 13, 14. ch. 5. 1.
[a] Gen. 27. 27. Hosea 14. 6, 7.
[b] ch. 3. 1.
[c] Heb. *barred.*
[d] ch. 3. 3.
[e] Or, *cypress*, ch. 1. 14.
[f] Heb. *what.*
[g] ch. 1. 8.

1 A flowing
2 A space after ver.
3 S precious
4 A space between ch. 4 & 5.
5 S bride
6 M Or, *balsam*
7 S. Fat,
8 M Or, *of love*
9 A space after vv. 1 & 8.
1 S I was asleep, but my heart waked
M as A.V. text.
2 M Heb. *perfect.*
2 S heart was
M Heb. *bowels.*
4 M According to many MSS., *within me.*
5 S liquid
6 S bolt.
7 M Or, *turned away*
8 S. My soul had failed me
M Heb. *went forth.*
9 S go
1 S mantle
M Or, *veil*
2 S adjure
3 M Heb. *What will ye tell him? That &c.*

1 S *ewes* that are *newly*
2 S are come
3 M Or, *Which are all of them in pairs*
4 S hath
5 S bereaved
6 S mouth
M Or, *speech*
7 S behind thy veil
M Or, *locks*
8 M Or, *with turrets*
9 A the
1 S fawns
2 A of a roe
M Or, *gazelle*
3 M See ch. 2. 17.
4 S be cool,
5 A and
6 A space after ver.
7 S bride
8 M Or, *Go*
9 S Senir
1 M Or, *given me courage*
2 M Or, *one* look *from thine eyes*
3 S bride
4 A manner of
5 M Or, *drop honey*
6 S shut up
M Heb, *barred.*
7 S bride
8 M Or, according to many ancient authorities, *garden*
9 S shoots
1 M Or, *a paradise*
2 S precious
3 S henna
4 A plants
5 S ,
6 S.
7 S *Thou art* a

what †*is* thy beloved more than *another* beloved, that thou dost so ¹charge¹ us?[2]

10 My beloved †*is* white and ruddy, [3]*b* the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head [4]*is*¹ *as* the most fine gold, his locks †*are* [5]*c* bushy, *and* black as a raven.

12 [d] His eyes †*are* [6]as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters,¹ washed with milk, *and* [7]*e* fitly set.

13 His cheeks †*are* as a bed of [8]spices, *as* [9]*f* sweet flowers¹: his lips¹*like*¹ lilies, dropping [2]sweet smelling¹ myrrh.

14 His hands [3]*are*¹ *as* [4]gold rings¹ set with [o]the¹ [5]beryl: his [6]belly *is as* bright ivory¹ [7]overlaid *with* sapphires.

15 His legs [3]*are*¹ *as* pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his [8]countenance *is* as¹ Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 [i] His [9]mouth †*is* most sweet: yea, he †*is* altogether lovely. This †*is* my beloved, and this †*is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem. [10]

[1] S adjure
[2] A space after verse.
[3] M Heb. *Marked out by a banner.*
[4] S is
[5] M Or, *curling*
[6] S like doves beside the water brooks;
[7] M Or, *sitting by full streams*
[8] M Or, *balsam*
[9] S banks of sweet herbs
M Or, *towers of perfumes*
[1] S are *as*
[2] S liquid
[3] S are
[4] S rings of gold
M Or, *cylinders*
[5] M Or, *topaz*
[6] S body is *as* ivory work
M Or, *bright ivory* is like between ch. 5 & 6.
[7] M Or, *enerusted*
[8] S aspect
[9] M Or, *speech* Heb. *palate.*
[10] A space

B.C.c.1014.

[a] ch. 4. 3.
[b] Heb. *a standard-bearer.*
[c] Or, *curled.*
[d] ch. 1. 15. & 4. 1.
[e] Heb. *sitting in fulness,* that is, *fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foil of a ring.*
[f] Or, *towers of perfumes.*
[g] ver. 4.
[h] ch. 7. 12.
[i] Heb. *His palate.*
[k] Heb. *I knew not.*
[l] Or, *set me on the chariots of my willing people.*
[m] Or, *of Mahanaim,* Gen. 32. 2.

CHAPTER 6.

[o] 1 *The church professeth her faith in Christ.* 4 *Christ sheweth the graces of the church,* 10 *and his love towards her.*

WHITHER is thy beloved gone, [n]O thou fairest among women? whither ¹is¹ thy beloved turned [2]aside?¹ that we may seek him with thee?[1] [4]

2 My beloved is gone down [5]into¹ his garden, to the beds of [6]spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 [7] [p]I †*am* my beloved's, and my beloved †*is* mine: he feedeth [8]among the lilies.

4 [o]¶ ¹Thou †*art* beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, [t]terrible as [9]†*an army* with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for [x]they ¹have overcome me[2]: thy¹ hair †*is* [3]as a flock of goats[3] that appear from¹ Gilead.

6 [4] [u]Thy teeth †*are* [6]as¹ a flock of [6]sheep which go¹ up from the washing[7],¹ whereof every one ¹beareth¹ twins, and [7]*there is* not one barren¹ among them.

7 [3] [8]As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.¹

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and [4]virgins without number.

9 My dove, my [5]undefiled [6] is *but* one; she †*is* the †*only* one of her mother[7],¹ she †*is* the [8]choice †*one* of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and [9]blessed her¹; *yea,* the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.[1]

10 [o]¶ ¹Who †*is* she †*that* looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, [2]clear as the sun, [o]*and*¹ [3]terrible as †*an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts[4] to see the [5]fruits¹ of the valley, [o]*and*¹ [h]to see whether the vine [6]flourished,¹ *and* the pomegranates [7]budded.¹

12 [k]Or ever I was aware, my [8]soul [9]*r*made me *like* the chariots of Ammi-nadib.¹

13 [1]Return, return, O [2]Shulamite¹; return, return, that we may look upon thee. [3] [4]What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company [m]of two armies.[1] [5]

[n] ch. 1. 8.
[p] Ps. 45. 13.
[q] ch. 2. 16. & 7. 10.
[r] Heb. *mixture.*
[t] ver. 10.
[u] ch. 4. 5.
[x] Or, *they have affrighted me away.*
[y] ch. 4. 4.
[z] ch. 4. 1.
[a] ch. 4. 2.

[1] S hath
[2] S none is bereaved
[3] S Thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate behind thy veil.
M See ch. 4. 3.
[4] M Or, *maidens*
[5] M Heb. *perfect.*
[6] A
[7] S;
[8] M Or, *pure*
[9] S called her blessed
[1] A space after vv. 9, 10 & 12.
[2] M Or, *Pure*
[3] M See ver. 4.
[4] A,
[5] S green plants
[6] S budded,
[7] S were in flower.
[8] M Or, *desire*
[9] S set me *among* the chariots of my princely
[1] [Ch. 7. 1 in Heb.]
[2] S Shulammite
[3] A space.
[4] S Why will ye look upon the Shulammite, as upon the dance of Mahanaim?
M Or, *of two companies*
[5] A space between ch. 6 & 7.

[M Or, *willing*] people. [M as A.V. text. [1] M

CHAPTER 7.

[o] 1 *A further description of the church's graces.* 10 *The church professeth her faith and desire.*

HOW beautiful are thy ¹feet [2]with shoes,¹ [p]O prince's daughter! [3]the joints of thy thighs †*are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel [4]*is*¹ *like* a round goblet, [5]*which* wanteth not [7]liquor¹: thy belly †*is*¹ *like* an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 [6] [q]Thy two breasts †*are* like two [7]young roes¹ †*that are* twins[8].

4 [y]Thy neck †*is* [9]as a¹ tower of ivory; thine eyes ¹*like* the fishpools¹ in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim[2]:¹ thy nose †*is* [3]as¹ the tower of Lebanon which looketh toward Damascus.

[1] M Or, *steps*
[2] S in sandals,
[3] M Or, *Thy rounded thighs*
[4] S is
[5] S *wherein* no mingled wine is wanting
[6] M See ch. 4. 5.
[7] S fawns
[8] A of a roe
[9] S like the
[1] S *as* the pools
[2] S;
[3] S like

[1 M] Some ancient versions have, *like the purple of a king, bound &c.*

[2 S] captive in the tresses *thereof.*

[3 S] climb up into branches

[5 S] let thy breasts

[6 S] breath

[M] Heb. *nose.*

[7 M] Heb. *palate.*

[8 S] smooth-ly [M Heb. *aright*] for my beloved, gliding through the lips of those that are asleep.

[M] Or, *Causing the lips of those ... to move* or *speak*

[9] A space after ver.

[10 S] whether the vine hath budded, *and* its blossom be open,

[M] Or, *the tender grape appear*

[2 S] be in flower

[5 S] forth fragrance, and at [M Or, *over*] our doors

[6 S] precious

5 Thine head upon thee *is* like [a] Carmel, and the hair of thine head [1] like purple; the king *is* [d] held [2] in the galleries.[1]

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes.*

8 I said, I will [3] go up to[1] the palm tree, I will take hold of the [4] boughs[1] thereof: [5] now also thy breasts shall[1] be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy [6] nose[1] like apples;

9 And [o] the roof of [1] thy [7] mouth like the best wine [o] for my beloved[1], that goeth [1] *down* [8] *h* sweetly, causing the lips [i] of those that are asleep to speak.[1] [9]

10 [o] ¶ [1] [k] I [†] *am* my beloved's, and [l] his desire [†] *is* toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us [p] see [1] if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape [q] appear,[1] *and* the pomegranates [2] bud forth[1]: there will I give thee my [3] loves.[1]

13 The [4r] mandrakes give [5 a] smell, and at our gates[1] [†] *are* all manner of [c] pleasant[1] [†] *fruits*, new and old, [†] *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

[3 S] love.

[4 M] See Gen. 30. 14.

CHAPTER 8.

[o] 1 *The love of the church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemency of love.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church prayeth for Christ's coming.*[1]

[1 S] Oh

[2 S] and none would despise me.

[3 M] Or, *That thou mightest*

[4 S]

[5 A]

[6 M] Or, *sweet wine*

[7 M] See ch. 2. 6, 7.

O [1] THAT thou [†] *wert* as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! *when* I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, [2 g] I should not be despised.[1]

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mother's house, [3 †] *who* would instruct me[4]: [1] I would cause thee to drink of [b] spiced wine [5] of the [c] juice of my pomegranate.

3 [7 a] His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.[1]

4 [b] I [2] charge[1] you, O daughters of Jerusalem, [3 c] that ye stir not up, nor [4] awake *my* love, until he[1] please.

5 [e] Who [†] *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved[1]? [5] [6] I raised thee up under the apple tree[1]: there thy mother [7] brought thee forth: there she[1] brought thee forth [o] *that* bare thee[1].

6 [o] ¶ [1] [f] Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love [†] *is* strong as death; jealousy [†] *is* [8 g] cruel as [9] the grave: the [1] coals[1] thereof [†] *are* [1] coals[1] of fire, [2] *which hath* a most vehement flame.[1]

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: [m] if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, [3] it[1] would utterly be contemned.

8 [o] ¶ [1] [n] We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she [†] *be* a wall, we will build upon her [4] a palace[1] of silver: and if she [†] *be* a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I [5 †] *am* a wall, and my breasts like [6] towers[1]: then was I in his eyes as one that found [7] [u] favour.[1]

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon; [z] he let out the vineyard unto keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard, which [†] *is* mine, [†] *is* before me: thou, O Solomon, [8] *must have* a[1] thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken [9] to[1] thy voice: [z] cause me to hear [†] *it.*

14 [o] ¶ [1] [1 a] Make haste, my beloved, and [c] be thou like to a [2] roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

[a] Or, *crimson.*
[b] ch. 2. 7. & 3. 5.
[c] Heb. *why should ye stir up,* or, *why, &c.*
[d] Heb. *bound.*
[e] ch. 3. 6.
[f] Is. 49. 16. Jer. 22. 24. Hag. 2. 23.
[g] Heb. *hard.*
[h] Heb. *straightly.*
[i] Or, *of the ancient.*
[k] ch. 2. 16. & 6. 3.
[l] Ps. 45. 11.
[m] Prov. 6. 35.
[n] Ezek. 23. 33.
[p] ch. 6. 11.
[q] Heb. *open.*
[r] Gen. 30. 14.
[s] Mat. 13. 52.
[u] Heb. *peace.*
[z] Mat. 21. 33.
[y] Heb. *they should not despise me.*
[a] ch. 2. 14.
[c] See Rev. 22. 17, 20. Heb. *Flee away.*
[b] Prov. 9 2.
[c] ch. 2. 17.
[d] ch. 2. 6.

[1 A] space after vv. 3, 4, 5, 7, 9, 12 & 13.

[2 S] adjure

[3 M] Heb. *Why should ye stir up? or why &c.*

[4 S] awaken love, until it

[5] A space.

[6 S] Under the apple tree I awakened thee

[7 S] was in travail with thee, there was she in travail that

[M] Or, *and*

[8 M] Heb. *hard.*

[9 M] Heb. *Sheol.*

[1 S] flashes

[2 S] a very flame of the LORD.

[M] Heb. *Jah.* Or, *A most vehement flame*

[3 S] he

[M] Or, *it*

[4 S] a turret

[M] Or, *battlements*

[5 M] Or, *was*

[6 S] the towers *thereof*

[7 S] peace.

[8 S] shalt have the

[9 S] for

[M] Or, *to*

[1 M] Heb. *Flee.*

[2 M] Or, *gazelle*

R.V.

THE BOOK OF THE
PROPHET ISAIAH

CHAPTER 1.

[o] 1 *Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her judgments.* 10 *He upbraideth their whole service.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatenings.* 25 *He promiseth grace,* 28 *and threateneth destruction to the wicked.*

THE [c] vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem [1] in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, [†] *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 [2 e] Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth [2]: [1] for the LORD hath spoken, [1] [g] I have [5] nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 [i] The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Israel [i] doth not know, my people [m] doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people [p] laden with iniquity, [q] a seed of [6] evildoers, [1] children that [7] are corrupters [1]: they have forsaken the LORD, they have [5] provoked [1] the Holy One of Israel [9] unto anger, they are [z] gone away [1] backward.

5 [1] [¶] [z] Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will [1] [b] revolt more and more [2]: [1] [3] the whole head is sick, and [3] the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head [†] *there is* no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and [4] putrifying sores: [g] they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with [5 k] ointment. [1]

7 [m] Your country [†] *is* desolate [6], your cities [†] *are* burned with fire [6]: [1] your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and [†] *it is* desolate, [7 p] as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left [r] as a [8] cottage [1] in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, [r] as a besieged city.

9 [s] Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as [s] Sodom, [o] *and* [1] we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 [¶] Hear the word of the LORD, ye [1] rulers [b] of Sodom; give ear unto the [2] law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose [†] *is* the multitude of your [d] sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts: and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of [3 f] he goats. [1]

12 When ye come [4 h] to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to [5] tread [1] my courts?

13 Bring no more [6 k] vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; [7] the new moons and sabbaths, [1] [n] the calling of assemblies, [8] I [1] cannot away with [9]; *it is* [r] iniquity, even [1] the solemn meeting.

14 Your [t] new moons and your [u] appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a [1] trouble unto me; [y] I am weary to bear [†] *them.*

15 And [d] when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: [e] yea, when ye [d] make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of [e] blood.

16 [o] [¶] [f] Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; [h] cease to do evil [2]; [1]

17 Learn to do well; [i] seek [3] judgment, [1] [4 k] relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 [5] Come now, and [v] let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, [q] they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel,

B.C. c. 760.

[a] Gen. 19. 24.
[b] Deut. 32. 32. Ezek. 16. 46.
[c] Num. 12. 6. 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8, 9. & 51. 16. Prov. 15. 8. & 21. 27. ch. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. & 7. 21. Amos 5. 21. Mic. 6. 7.
[d] Deut. 32. 1. Jer. 2. 12. & 6. 19. & 22. 29. Ezek. 36. 4. Mic. 1. 2. & 6. 1, 2.
[f] Heb. *great he goats.*
[g] Jer. 5. 1, 2.
[h] Heb. *to be seen.* Ex. 23. 17. & 34. 23.
[i] Jer. 8. 7.
[k] Mic. 15. 9.
[l] Jer. 9. 3, 6.
[m] ch. 5. 12.
[n] Joel 1. 14. & 2. 15.
[p] Heb. *of heaviness.*
[q] Mat. 9. 7.
[r] Or, *grief.*
[t] Num. 28. 11.
[u] Lev. 23. 2, &c. Lam. 2. 6.
[x] Heb. *alienated,* or, *separated.* Ps. 58. 3.
[y] ch. 43. 24.
[z] Jer. 2. 20.
[a] Job 27. 9. Ps. 134. 2. Prov. 1. 28. Jer. 14. 12. Mic. 3. 4.
[b] Heb. *increase revolt.*
[c] Ps. 66. 18. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
[d] Heb. *multiply prayer.*
[e] Heb. *bloods.* ch. 59. 3. Jer. 4. 14.
[f] Jer. 8. 22.
[g] Ps. 34. 14. & 51. 7.
[h] Or, *oil.*
[i] Or, *righteousness.* Deut. 24. 51.
[k] Mic. 6. 2.
[l] Heb. *as the overthrow of strangers.*
[m] Ps. 51. 7. Rev. 7. 14.
[n] Job 27. 18. Lam. 2. 6.
[o] Jer. 4. 17.
[p] Lam. 3. 22. Rom. 9. 29.

---

1 A,

2 A ¶ 2 S, 4 S;
5 M Or, *made great and exalted* See Ezek. 31. 4.

6 S evildoers,
7 S deal corruptly
8 S despised
9 S, they are estranged *and gone*
1 S Why will ye be still stricken, that ye
M as A.V. text.
2 S ?
3 M Or, *every*
4 S festering
M Or, *fresh stripes*
5 S oil.
6 S;

7 M Or, *as the overthrow of strangers*
8 S booth

1 M Or, *judges*
2 M Or, *teaching*

3 S he-goats.
4 M Or, as otherwise read, *to see my face*
5 S trample
6 M Heb. *an oblation of vanity.*
7 S new moon and sabbath,
8 S —I M as A.V. text.
9 S iniquity and
1 M Or, *cunbrance*

2 S;

3 S judgement,
4 M Or, *set right the oppressor*
5 A ¶

ye shall be devoured with the sword: [b] for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken † *it*.

21 ¶ [d] How is the faithful city become an harlot! [1] it [1] was full of [2] judgment; [1] righteousness lodged in [3] it; [1] but now murderers.

22 [f] Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water: [1]

23 [g] Thy princes † *are* rebellious, and [i] companions of thieves: [1] [k] every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they [l] judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 [6] Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the [7] mighty [1] One of Israel, Ah, [n] I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

25 [o] ¶ [1] And I will [8] turn my hand upon thee, and [9] [r] purely [1] purge away thy dross, and [1] take away all thy [2] tin:

26 And I will restore thy judges [u] as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward [v] thou shalt be called, [w] The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with [3] judgment, [1] and [4] [c] her converts with righteousness.

28 [5] ¶ And [1] the [6] [e] destruction of the transgressors and [o] of [1] the sinners † *shall be* together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of [g] the [7] oaks which ye have desired, [h] and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as [8] an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 [i] And the strong shall be [1] as tow, [m] and [9] the maker of it [1] as a spark, [1] and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench † *them*.[2]

CHAPTER 2.

[o] 1 *Isaiah prophesieth the coming of Christ's kingdom.* 10 *He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerful effects of God's majesty.* [1]

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 [3, 4] And [q] it shall come to pass [r] in the [5] last [1] days, † *that* the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be [a] established [1] in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; [c] and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many [2] people [1] shall go and say, [c] Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: [h] for out of Zion shall go forth [3] the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge [4] among [1] the nations, and shall [5] rebuke many people [1]: and [m] they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into [p] pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, [q] neither shall they learn war any more.

5 [6] O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us [t] walk in the light of the LORD.

6 [7] ¶ Therefore [1] thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be [8] replenished [1] [y] from the east, and [z] are soothsayers like the Philistines, [a] and they [9] [b] please themselves in [1] the children of strangers.

7 [d] Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither † *is there any* end of their treasures; their land [1] is also full of horses, neither † *is there any* end of their chariots [2]: [1]

8 [f] Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made [2]: [1]

9 And the mean man [3] boweth [1] down, and the great man [4] humbleth himself [1]: therefore forgive them not.

10 [o] ¶ [1] [k] Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, [5] for fear [1] of the LORD, and [6] for [1] the glory of his majesty.

11 The [n] lofty looks of man shall be [7] humbled, [1] and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted [p] in that day.

12 For [8] the [1] day of the LORD of hosts [9] *shall be* upon every *one* [1] † *that is* proud and [1] lofty [1], and upon [2] every *one* [1] † *that is* lifted up; and [3] he [1] shall be brought low:

B.C. c. 760.

[a] Or, *prepared.*
[b] Num. 23, 19. Titus 1. 2.
[c] Ps. 72. 8. ch. 27. 13.
[d] Jer. 2. 20, 21.
[e] Jer. 31. 6. & 50. 5. Zech. 8. 21, 23.
[f] Jer. 6. 28, 30. Ezek. 22. 18, 19.
[g] Hos. 9. 15.
[h] Luke 24. 47.
[i] Prov. 29. 24.
[k] Jer. 22. 17. Ezek. 22. 12. Hos. 4. 18. Mic. 3. 11. & 7. 3.
[l] Jer. 5. 28. Zech. 7. 10.
[m] Ps. 46. 9. Hos. 2. 18. Zech. 9. 10.
[n] Deut. 28. 63. Ezek. 5. 13.
[o] Or, *scythes.*
[q] Ps. 72. 3. 7.
[r] Heb. *according to pureness.* Jer. 6. 29. & 9. 7. Mal. 3. 3.
[t] Eph. 5. 8.
[u] Jer. 33. 7.
[v] Zech. 8. 3.
[y] Or, *more than the east.* Num. 23. 7. Deut. 18. 14.
[z] Jos. 13. 3. Jer. 25. 22.
[a] Or, *abound with the children, &c.*
[b] Or, *they that return of her.*
[c] Deut. 17. 16, 17.
[e] Heb. *breaking.* Job 31. 3. Ps. 1. 6. & 5. 6. & 73. 27. & 92. 9. & 104. 35.
[f] Jer. 2. 28.
[g] ch. 57. 5.
[h] ch. 65. 3. & 66. 17.
[i] Ezek. 32. 21.
[k] ver. 19, 21. Rev. 6. 15.
[l] ch. 43. 17.
[m] Or, *and his work.*
[n] ver. 17. ch. 5. 15, 16. & 13. 11.
[p] ch. 4. 1. & 11. 10, 11. & 12. 1. & 24. 21. & 25. 9. & 26. 1. & 27. 1, 12. & 28. 5.
[q] ch. 29. 18. & 30. 25. & 35. 6. Jer. 30. 7, 8. Ezek. 38. 14, 16. & 39. 11, 22. Hos. 2. 16, 18, 21. Joel 3. 18. Amos 9. 11. Obad. 8. Mic. 4. 6. & 5. 10. & 7. 11, 12. Zeph. 3. 11, 16. Zech. 9. 16.
[r] Gen. 49. 1. Jer. 23. 20. & 48. 47.

1 S she that
2 S judgement!
2 S her,
4 S .
5 S ;
6 A ¶
7 S Mighty
8 M Or, *bring my hand again*
9 S throughly
M Heb. *as with lye.*
1 A will
2 M Or, *alloy*
3 S judgement,
4 M Or, *they that return of her*
5 S But
6 M Heb. *breaking.*
7 M Or, *terebinths*
8 M Or, *a terebinth*
9 S his work
1 S ;
2 A space between ch. 1 & 2.
3 A ¶
4 M See Micah 4. 1–3.
5 S latter
1 M Or, *at the head*
2 S peoples
3 M Or, *instruction*
4 S between
M Or, *among*
5 S reprove many peoples
M Or, *decide concerning*
6 A ¶
7 S For
8 S filled *with customs*
9 S strike hands with
1 S also is
2 S .
3 S is bowed
M Or, *boweth down*
4 S is brought low
M Or, *humbleth himself*
5 S from before the terror
6 S from
7 S brought low,
8 S there shall be a
M Or, *the LORD of hosts hath a day*
9 S upon all
1 S haughty
2 S all
3 S it

13 And upon all "the cedars of Lebanon, †*that are* high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan[1],'

14 And [d]upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills †*that are* lifted up[1],'

15 And upon every [2]high' tower, and upon every fenced wall[1],'

16 [e]And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all [f]pleasant [3]pictures'.

17 [g]And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be [4]made' low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted [h]in that day.

18 And [i]the idols °he' shall utterly [5]abolish.'

19 And [6]they' shall go into the [7]ᵐholes' of the rocks, and into the [8]caves' of "the [8]earth, [1]ᵖfor fear' of the LORD, and [2]for' the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth [r]to shake [3]terribly' the earth.

20 [s]In that day a man shall cast [4]"his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, [t]which they made [5]*each one* for himself' to worship, to the moles and to the bats;

21 [u]To go into the [6]clefts' of the rocks, and into the [7]tops' of the ragged rocks, [1]ᵃfor fear' of the LORD, and [2]for' the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake [3]terribly' the earth.

22 [8]ᵇCease ye from man, whose [f]breath †*is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAPTER 3.

°1 *The great confusion which cometh by sin.* 9 *The impudency of the people.* 12 *The oppression and covetousness of the rulers.* 16 *The judgments which shall be for the pride of the women.*

FOR, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, [m]doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah °"the' stay and °the' staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water[9],'

2 [r]The mighty man, and the man of war[9],' the judge, and the prophet, and the [1]prudent,' and the [2]ancient,'

3 The captain of fifty, and "the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning [1]artificer, and the [2]ᵇeloquent orator.'

4 And I will give [c]children †*to be* their princes, and [3]babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the [4]ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother [5]of' the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our [c]ruler, and †*let* this ruin †*be* under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he [7k]swear,' saying, I will not be [8]an' healer; for in my house †*is* neither bread nor clothing: [9]make me not a' ruler of the people.

8 For [q]Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings †*are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 °¶ [1]The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as [y]Sodom, they hide †*it* not. Woe unto their soul! for they have [2]rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye [3]to' the righteous, [b]that *it shall be* well *with him*: [c]for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked! [d]*it shall be* ill *with him*: for the [4]reward of his hands shall be [5]ᶻgiven him.

12 °¶ [1]*As for* my people, [h]children †*are* their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, [2]they which lead thee cause †*thee* to err, and [6k]destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up [i]to plead, and standeth to judge the [7]people.'

14 The LORD will enter into [8]judgment' with the [9]ancients' of his people, and the princes thereof: [1]for ye' have [p]eaten up [q]the vineyard; the spoil of the poor †*is* in your houses[2].'

15 What mean ye †*that* ye [3t]beat' my people °to pieces', and grind the [4]faces' of the poor? saith the Lord[2] GOD' of hosts.

B.C. c. 760.

[a] ch. 14, 8, & 37, 24, Ezek. 31, 3, Zech. 11, 1, 2.
[b] Or, *skilful of speech.*
[c] Eccles. 10, 16.
[d] ch. 30, 25.
[e] 1 Kin. 10, 22.
[f] Heb. *pictures of desire.*
[g] ver. 11.
[h] ver. 11.
[i] Or, *the idols shall utterly pass away.*
[k] Heb. *lift up the hand,* Gen. 14, 22.
[l] Heb. *binder up.*
[m] ver. 10. Hos. 10, 8. Luke 23, 30. Rev. 6, 16. & 9, 6.
[n] Heb. *the dust.* 2 Thes. 1, 9.
[q] Mic. 3, 12.
[r] ch. 30, 32. Hag. 2, 6, 21. Heb. 12, 26.
[s] ch. 30, 22. & 31, 7.
[t] Heb. *the idols of his silver, &c.*
[u] Or, *which they made for him.*
[v] Gen. 13, 13. & 18, 20, 21. & 19, 5.
[x] ver. 19.
[a] ver. 10, 19.
[b] Eccles. 8, 12.
[c] Ps. 128, 2.
[d] Ps. 11, 6. Eccles. 8, 13.
[e] Ps. 146, 3. Jer. 17, 5.
[f] Job 27, 3.
[g] Heb. *done to him.*
[h] ver. 4.
[i] Or, *they which call thee blessed.* ch. 9, 16.
[k] Heb. *swallow up.*
[l] Mic. 6, 2.
[m] Jer. 37, 21. & 38, 9.
[n] Lev. 26, 23.
[p] Or, *burnt.*
[q] ch. 5, 7. Mat. 21, 33.
[r] See 2 Kin. 23, 14.
[t] ch. 58, 4. Mic. 3, 2, 3.
[u] Heb. *a man eminent in countenance.*

---

1 M Or, *charmer*
2 S skilful enchanter.
3 M Or, *with childishnesshall they rule over them*
4 M Or, *elder*
5 S in
6 M Or, *judge*
7 S lift up *his voice,*
8 M Heb. *a binder up.*
9 S ye shall not make me
1 M Or, *Their respecting of persons doth &c.*
2 M Or, *done*
3 S of
4 M Or, *doing*
5 M Heb. *done to him.*
6 M Heb. *swallow up.*
7 S peoples. M Or, *people*
8 S judgement
9 S elders
1 S It is ye that
2 S :
3 S crush
4 S face
5 S , the LORD

1 S ;
2 S lofty
3 S imagery M Or, *watch-towers*
4 S brought
5 S pass away.
6 S men
7 S caves
8 S holes
9 M Heb. *dust.*
1 S from before the terror
2 S from
3 S mightily
4 A away
5 S for him
6 S caverns
7 S clefts
8 M The Sept. omits this verse.
9 S ;
1 S diviner,
2 S ancient; M Or, *elder*

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD [1]saith,' Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and [b]wanton eyes, walking and [d]mincing [1]as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with [g]a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will [2h]discover' their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of [1]*their* [3]tinkling ornaments *about their feet, and their* [i]cauls, *and their* [k]round tires like the moon,'

19 The [1m]chains,' and the [5]bracelets, and the [p]mufflers,' [6]

20 The [7]bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the [t]tablets, and the earrings,'

21 The rings, and [8] nose jewels' [6]

22 The [9]changeable suits of apparel,' and the mantles, and the [1]wimples, and the crisping pins,'

23 The [2]glasses,' and the fine linen, and the [3]hoods,' and the [4]vails.'

24 And it shall come to pass, [1]*that* instead of sweet [c]smell' there shall be [c]stink'; and instead of a girdle a [7]rent'; and instead of well set hair [x]baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth[8]; *and* burning' instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy [9b]mighty in the war.

26 [c]And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she [1]*being* [e]desolate [f]shall' sit upon the ground.

CHAPTER 4.

○ *In the extremity of evils, Christ's kingdom shall be a sanctuary.*

2 AND [○k]in that day' seven women shall take hold of one man[3], saying, We will [k]eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only [l]let us be called by thy name[4], [m]to take' away [n]our reproach.

2 [5] In that day shall [p]the [6]branch of the LORD be [q]beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the [7]earth' [1]*shall be* [8]excellent and comely [t]for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass, [1]*that he that is* left in Zion, and [1]*he that* remaineth in Jerusalem, [a]shall be called holy, [1]*even* every one that is [c]written [1c]among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When [f]the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof[2] by the [5]spirit of [4]judgment,' and by the [8]spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create [5]upon every dwelling place' of mount Zion, and [6]upon' her assemblies, [r]a cloud and smoke by day, and [u]the shining of a flaming fire by night: for [6q]upon' all the glory *shall be* [7r]a defence.'

6 And there shall be a [8]tabernacle' for a shadow in the [9]daytime' from the heat, and [u]for a [○]place of' refuge [○],' and for a covert from storm and from rain.'

CHAPTER 5.

○ 1 *Under the parable of a vineyard God exeuseth his severe judgment.* 8 *His judgments upon covetousness,* 11 *lasciviousness,* 18 *impiety,* 20 *and injustice.* 26 *The executioners of God's judgments.'*

2 NOW will I sing to' my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching [y]his vineyard. My wellbeloved [3]hath' a vineyard in [4z]a very fruitful hill:

2 And he [5a]fenced it,' and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also [6a]made' a [z]winepress therein: [y]and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem [○],' and men of Judah, [z]judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: [7]I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be [8]eaten up; [9]*and*' break down

---

1 S said,

2 S lay bare
3 S anklets, and the cauls [M Or, *net-works*], and the crescents;
4 S pendants,
5 M Or, *chains*
6 S;
7 S headtires, and the ankle chains, and the sashes, and the perfume boxes, and the amulets;
8 A the
9 S festival robes,
1 S shawls, and the satchels;
2 S hand mirrors,
3 S turbans,
4 S veils.
5 S spices
6 S rottenness
7 S rope
8 S; branding
9 M Heb. *might.*
1 S shall be desolate [M Or, *emptied*] and

2 Omit ¶

3 A in that day
4 S; take thou
5 A ¶
6 M Or, *shoot* Or, *sprout*
7 S land M Or, *earth*
8 M Or, *majestic*

B.C. c. 760.

a ch. 60. 21.
b Heb. *deceiving with their eyes.*
c Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5.
d Or, *tripping nicely.*
e Or, *to life.*
f Mal. 3. 2, 3.
g Deut. 28. 27.
h Heb. *make naked.* ch. 47. 2, 3. Jer. 13. 22. Nah. 3. 5.
i Or, *networks.*
k Judg. 8. 21.
l Ex. 13. 21.
m Or, *sweet balls.*
n Zech. 2. 5.
p Or, *spangled ornaments.*
q Or, *above.*
r Heb. *a covering,* ch. 8. 14.
t Heb. *houses of the soul.*
u ch. 25. 4.
x ch. 22. 12. Mic. 1. 16.
y Ps. 80. 8. Cant. 8. 12. ch. 27. 2. Jer. 2. 21. Mat. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.
z Heb. *the horn of the son of oil.*
a Or, *made a wall about it.*
b Heb. *might.*
c Jer. 14. 2. Lam. 1. 4.
d Heb. *hewed.*
e Or, *emptied.* Heb. *cleansed.*
f Lam. 2. 10.
g Deut. 32. 6. ch. 1. 2, 3.
h ch. 2. 11, 17.
i Rom. 3. 4.
k 2 Thes. 3. 12.
l Heb. *let thy name be called upon us.*
m Or, *take thou away.*
n Luke 1. 25.
p Jer. 23. 5. Zech. 3. 8. & 6. 12.
q Heb. *beauty and glory.*
r Ps. 80. 12.
t Heb. *for the escaping of Israel.*

1 M Or, *unto life*

2 A
2 M Or, *blast*
4 S judgement,
5 S over the whole habitation M Or, *every dwelling place*
6 S over
7 S *spread* a canopy.
8 S pavilion
9 S daytime
1 A space between ch. 4 & 5.

2 S Let me sing for M Or, *of*

3 S had
4 M Heb. *a horn, the son of oil.*
5 S made a trench about it, M Or, *digged it*
6 S hewed out
7 M Or, *winefat*

8 M Or, *burnt*
9 S I will

the [1]wall' thereof, and it shall be [a]trodden down:

6 And I will lay it waste[2]:' it shall not be pruned[c],' nor [3]digged'; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts †*is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah [4d]*are* his pleasant plant: and he looked for [2]judgment,' but behold [e]oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe unto them that join [g]house to house, †*that* lay field to field, till †*there be* no [2]place, that [h]they may be placed' alone in the midst of the [8]earth'!

9 [i]In mine ears [g]*said'* the LORD of hosts, 'Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, †*even* great and fair, without inhabitant.

10 'Yea,' ten acres of vineyard shall yield one [p]bath, and [2]the seed of an homer' shall yield [3]an ephah.

11 ¶ [r]Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, †*that* they may follow strong drink; that [4]continue until' night, †*till* wine [z]inflame them!

12 And [z]the harp[o],' and the [5]viol', the tabret[o],' and [6]pipe, and wine, are [7]in' their feasts: but [a]they regard not the work of the LORD, neither [5]consider' the operation of his hands.

13 ○¶ ' [b]Therefore my people are gone into captivity, [9d]because *they have* no' knowledge: and [10]their honourable men †*are* famished, and their multitude [z]dried up' with thirst.

14 Therefore [3]hell hath enlarged [4]herself,' and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their [5]pomp, and he that rejoiceth[6],' shall' descend [7]into it.'

15 And [k]the mean man [8]shall be brought' down, and the [9]mighty man shall be' humbled, and the eyes of the lofty 'shall be' humbled:

16 But the LORD of hosts [2]shall be' exalted in [3]judgment,' and [p]God [4]that is holy shall be' sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed

B.C. c. 760.

[a] Heb. *for a treading.*
[b] ch. 10. 16.
[c] ch. 66. 5. Jer. 17. 15. Amos 5. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 3, 4.
[d] Heb. *plant of his pleasures.*
[e] Heb. *a scab.*
[f] Heb. *that say concerning evil,* It is *good, &c.*
[g] Mic. 2. 2.
[h] Heb. *ye.*
[i] Or, *This* is *in mine ears, saith the* LORD, *&c.* ch. 22. 14.
[k] Prov. 3. 7. Rom. 1. 22. & 12. 16.
[l] Heb. *If not, &c.*
[m] Heb. *from before their face.*
[n] ver. 11.
[p] See Ezek. 45. 11.
[q] Prov. 17.15. & 24. 24.
[r] ver. 22. Prov. 23. 29, 30. Eccles. 10. 16.
[t] Ex. 15. 7.
[u] Heb. *the tongue of fire.*
[z] Or, *pursue them.*
[y] Job 18. 16. Hos. 9. 16. Amos 2. 9.
[z] Amos 6. 5, 6.
[a] Job 34. 27. Ps. 28. 5.
[b] Hos. 4. 6.
[c] 2 Kin. 22. 13, 17.
[d] ch. 1. 2. Luke 19. 44.
[e] Heb. *their glory* shall be *of famine.*
[f] Jer. 4. 24.
[g] Or, *as dung.*
[h] Lev. 26. 14, &c. ch. 9. 12, 17, 21.
[k] 10. 4.
[l] ch. 11. 12.
[k] ch. 2. 9, 11, 17.
[l] ch. 7. 18.
[m] Deut. 28. 49.
[n] Ps. 72. 8. Mal. 1. 11.
[p] Joel 2. 7.
[r] Or, *the holy God.* Heb. *the God the holy.*
[q] Dan. 5. 6.
[r] Jer. 5. 16.

[1]after their manner,' and the waste places of [b]the fat ones shall [2]strangers' eat.

18 [3]Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope:

19 [c]That say, Let him make speed, [4]*and'* hasten his work, that we may see †*it:* and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know †*it!*

20 ¶ Woe unto them [f]that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 [5]Woe unto †*them that are* [k]wise in their own eyes, and prudent [m]in their own sight!

22 [5][n]Woe unto †*them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which [q]justify the wicked for [6]reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore [t]as [u]the [7]fire devoureth the stubble, and [8]the flame consumeth the chaff,' †*so* [y]their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have [5]cast away' the [1]law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

25 [2][c]Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them[3]:' and [d]the hills did tremble, and their carcases †*were* [4g]torn' in the midst of the streets. [h]For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand †*is* stretched out still.

26 ○¶ ' [i]And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will 'hiss [5]unto them' from [m]the end of the earth: and, behold, [6n]they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither [q]shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 [r]Whose arrows †*are* sharp,

1 S fence
2 S; 3 S hoed
4 M Heb. *the plant of his delight.* 5 S judgement, 6 M Or, *shedding of blood* 7 S room, and ye be made to dwell 8 S land 9 S *saith* 1 S For 2 S a homer of seed M See Ezek. 45. 11. 3 A *but* 4 S tarry late into the 5 S lute 6 A the 7 S *in* 8 S have they considered 9 S for lack of 1 M Heb. *their glory are men of famine.* 2 S are parched 5 M Or, *the grave* Heb. *Sheol.* See Gen. 37. 35. 4 S her desire, 5 M Or, *tumult* 6 S among them, 7 S *into it.* 8 S is bowed 9 S great man is 1 S are 2 S is 3 S judgement, 4 S the Holy One is
1 S as in their pasture, 2 S wanderers M Or, *strangers* 3 A ¶ 4 S let him 5 A ¶ 6 A a 7 A tongue of 8 S as the dry grass sinketh down in the flame, 9 S rejected 1 M Or, *teaching* 2 A ¶ 3 S, 4 S as refuse 5 S for them M Heb. *him.* 6 M Heb. *he,* and in the following verses.

and all their bows bent[1], their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and [o] shall[1] carry *it* away safe, and [2] none shall deliver *it*.[1]

30 And [3] in that day they shall roar against them[1] like the roaring of the sea: and if [†] *one* [h] look unto the land, [4] behold darkness *and* [5 i] sorrow,[1] [k] and the light is darkened in the [6] heavens[1] thereof.[7]

1 S; 2 S there shall be none to deliver. 3 S they shall roar against [M Or, *over*] them in that day 4 M According to the Massoretic text, *behold darkness; distress and light; it is dark &c.* 5 S distress, 6 S clouds 7 A space between ch. 5 & 6.

CHAPTER 6.

[o] 1 *Isaiah's vision of the Lord's glory.* 9 *He sheweth the obstinacy of the people unto their desolation.* 13 *A remnant shall be saved.*[1]

IN the year that [p] king Uzziah died I [q] saw [o] also[1] the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and [r] his [1] train filled the temple.

1 M Or, *skirts*

2 Above [2] it[1] stood the [3] seraphims[1]: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and [q] with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

2 S him 3 S seraphim

3 And [2] one cried unto another, and said, [a] Holy, holy, holy, [†] *is* the Lord of hosts: [4 b] the whole earth [†] *is* full of his glory.

4 M Heb. *the fulness of the whole earth is his glory.*

4 And the [5] posts of the [c] door[1] moved at the voice of him that cried, and [d] the house was filled with smoke.

5 [o] ¶ [1] Then said I, Woe [†] *is* me! for I am [q] undone; because I [†] *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

5 S foundations of the thresholds were

6 Then flew one of the [6] seraphims[1] unto me, [e] having a [7] live coal in his hand, [†] *which* he had taken with the tongs from off [f] the altar:

6 S seraphim 7 M Or, *hot stone*

7 And he [8 f] laid *it* upon[1] my mouth [9], and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin [1] purged.

8 S touched 9 A with it

8 [2] Also[1] I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for [g] us? Then [1] said I,[1] [b] Here [†] *am* I; send me.

1 M Or, *expiated* 2 S And

9 [o] ¶ [1] And he said, Go, and tell this people, [c] Hear ye [2 d] indeed, but understand not; and see ye [2 e] indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make [f] the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; [g] lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and [5] understand with their heart, and [4] convert,[1] and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, [t] Until [o] the[1] cities be [5] wasted[1] without inhabitant, and [o] the[1] houses without man, and the land [6] be [m] utterly desolate,[1]

12 [n] And the Lord have removed men far away, and [7] *there be* a great forsaking[1] in the midst of the land.

13 [o] ¶ [1] But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, [r] and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten:[1] [9] as a teil tree,[1] and as an oak, [1] whose [M] substance *is* in them,[1] when they [2] cast *their leaves*:[1] [†] *so* [2] the holy seed [5] *shall be* the substance[1] thereof.[4]

M as A.V. text. 2 S are felled; M as A.V. text. 3 S is the stock M Or, *substance* 4 A space between ch. 6 & 7.

CHAPTER 7.

[o] 1 *Ahaz is comforted by Isaiah.* 10 *Ahaz, having liberty to choose a sign, and refusing it, hath for a sign, Christ promised.* 17 *His judgment is prophesied to come by Assyria.*[1]

AND it came to pass in the days of [c] Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, [†] *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up [1] toward[1] Jerusalem to war against it [2],[1] but could not prevail against it.

1 S to 2 S;

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria [3 h] is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the [4] wood[1] are moved with the wind.

3 M Heb. *resteth on Ephraim.* 4 S forest

3 [5] Then said the Lord unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, [m] and [6 n] Shearjashub thy son, at the end of the [p] conduit of the upper pool[7] in the [8 q] highway[1] of the fuller's field;

5 A ¶ 6 M That is, *A remnant shall return.* 7 A 8 S high way

B.C. c. 760.
[a] Gen. 1. 26. & 3. 22. & 11. 7.
[b] Heb. *Behold me.* ch. 43. 8. Mat. 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.
[c] Or, *without ceasing, &c.* Heb. *hear ye in hearing, &c.*
[d] Heb. *in seeing.* Ps. 119. 70. ch. 66. 17.
[e] Jer. 5. 21.
[f] ch. 8. 22. Jer. 4. 22. Lam. 3. 2. Ezek. 32. 7, 8.
[g] Or, *distress.*
[h] Or, *when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.*
[i] Mic. 3. 12.
[k] Heb. *desolate with desolation.* [p] 2 Kin. 25. 21. [q] 2 Kin. 15. 7. [r] 1 Kin. 22. 19. John 12. 41. Rev. 4. 2.
[r] Or, *when it is returned, and hath been bruised.*
[s] Or, *the skirts thereof.*
[t] Or, *stock, or, stem.*
[1] Ezra 9. 2. Mal. 2. 15. Rom. 11. 5.
[u] Ezek. 1. 11.
[v] Heb. *this cried to this.* [a] Rev. 4. 8.
[b] Heb. *his glory is the fulness of the whole earth.* Ps. 72. 19.
[c] Heb. *thresholds.* [d] Ex. 40. 34. 1 Kin. 8. 10. 2 Chr. 5. 14.
[e] Ex. 4. 10. & 6. 30. Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22. Jer. 1. 6.
[f] Heb. *cut off.*
[g] Heb. *resteth on Ephraim.*
[h] Heb. *and in his hand a live coal.* [i] Rev. 8. 3.
[k] Heb. *caused it to touch.* See Jer. 1. 9. Dan. 10. 16. [n] ch. 10. 21.
[m] That is, *The remnant shall return.* See ch. 6. 13. & 10. 21. [p] 2 Kin. 18. 17. ch. 36. 2.
[o] Or, *causeway.*

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, [a] neither [1]be fainthearted for the two tails of these[1] smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin [2]with[1] Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria[2], Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee,[1] saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and [c] vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set [4] a king in the midst of it, [†]*even* the son of [5]Tabeal[1]:

7 Thus saith the Lord God, [g] It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 [h] For the head of Syria [†]*is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus [†]*is* Rezin[6]; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken[7], [2]that it be not a people[6].[1]

9 And the head of Ephraim [†]*is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria [†]*is* Remaliah's son. [k] If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ [8 m] Moreover[1] the Lord spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 [n] Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God; [9 p] ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; [1]*Is it*[1] a small thing for you to weary men, [2]but will ye[1] weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; [3r] Behold,[1] [4s] a [5]virgin [6] shall conceive, and bear [7] a son, and [m] shall call his name [7x] Immanuel.

15 [8] Butter and honey shall he eat, [9] that he may know[1] to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 [9] For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land [1]that[1] thou abhorrest shall be forsaken [o] of [2] both her kings[1].

17 [o] ¶[1] [b] The Lord shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that [c] Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

B.C. c. 742.

[a] Heb. *let not thy heart be tender.*
[b] ch. 5. 26.
[c] ch. 2. 19. Jer. 16. 16.
[d] Or, *commendable trees.*
[e] Or, *waken.* 2 Kin. 16. 7, 8. 2 Chr. 28. 20, 21. See Ezek. 5. 1.
[g] Prov. 21. 30. ch. 8. 10.
[h] 2 Sam. 8. 6.
[i] Heb. *from a people.*
[k] Or, *Do ye not believe?* it is *because ye are not stable.* See 2 Chr. 20. 20.
[m] Heb. *And the* LORD *added to speak.*
[n] Judg. 6. 36, &c. Mat. 12. 38.
[p] Or, *make thy petition deep.*
[q] ch. 5. 6.
[r] Mat. 1. 23. Luke 1. 31, 35.
[s] ch. 9. 6.
[t] Or, *thou, O virgin, shalt call:* See Gen. 4. 1, 25. & 16. 11. & 38. 3. & 30. 6, 8. 1 Sam. 4. 21. 1 Kin. 8. 8.
[y] See ch. 8. 4.
[z] Kin. 15. 30. & 16. 9.
[o] ch. 30. 8. Heb. 2. 2.
[b] Chr. 28. 19.
[c] Heb. *In making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey,* or, *Make speed, &c.*
[d] 2 Kin. 16. 10.
[e] 1 Kin. 12. 16.

18 [1] And it shall come to pass in that day, [†]*that* the Lord [b] shall hiss for the fly that [†]*is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that [†]*is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the [2] desolate valleys, and in [c] the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all [3d] bushes.[1]

20 [1] In [4] the same[1] day shall the Lord shave with a[5] razor that is hired, [5]*namely*, by them beyond the river, by[1] the king of Assyria, the head [o], and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 [6] And it shall come to pass in that day, [†]*that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;

22 And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk [†]*that* they shall give he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left [†]*in* [7] the land.

23 [6] And it shall come to pass in that day, [†]*that* every place [o] shall be[1], where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, [o 9] it[1] shall [†]*even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with [8] bows shall *men*[1] come thither; because all the land shall [8]become[1] briers and thorns.

25 And [1]*on* all[1] hills that [2]shall be[1] digged with the mattock, [2]there shall[1] not come thither [4]the[1] fear of briers and thorns [5]:[1] but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of [6]lesser cattle.[1][7]

CHAPTER 8.

[o] 1 *In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesieth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria.* 5 *Judah likewise for their infidelity.* 9 *God's judgments shall be unresistible.* 11 *Comfort shall be to them that fear God.* 19 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*[1]

8 [1] MOREOVER[1] the Lord said unto me, Take thee a great [9] roll,[1] and [u] write [1]in it with a man's pen concerning[1] [2e] Maher-shalal-hash-baz[3].

2 And I took[1] unto me faithful witnesses to record, [d] Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

speedeth, the prey hasteth. [3 s] ; and I will take

1 S let thine heart be faint, because of these two tails of
2 S and
3 S hath counselled evil against thee, Ephraim *also*, and the son of Remaliah,
4 A up
5 S Tabeel
6 S :
7 A in pieces
8 S And
9 M According to some ancient authorities, *make it deep unto Sheol.*
1 S is it
2 S that ye will
3 S behold,
4 M Or, *the*
5 M Or, *maiden*
6 M Or, *is with child, and beareth*
7 M That is, *God is with us.*
8 M Or, *Curds*
9 S when he knoweth
10 as A.V. text.
1 S whose two kings

1 A ¶
2 M Or, *rugged*
3 S pastures.
M Or, *bushes*
4 S that
5 S *which is* in the parts beyond the River, *even* with
6 A ¶
7 A the midst of
8 S bow shall one
9 S be
1 S all the
2 S were
3 S thou shalt
M Or, *where never came the fear of briers and thorns, shall be &c.* Or, as A.V. text.
4 S for
5 S ,
6 S sheep.
7 A space between ch. 7 & 8.
8 S And
9 S tablet,
1 S upon
it with the pen of a man [M Or, *in common characters*]. For
2 M That is, *The spoil*
3 S ; and I will take

3 And I [a]went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD [1]to[1] me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 [c]For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and [2] my[1] mother, [d] the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be [3]taken[1] away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ [4]The[1] LORD spake [o]also[1] unto me [5] again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people [6]refuseth[1] the waters of [h]Shiloah that go softly, [7] and rejoice [8][i] in Rezin and Remaliah's son;

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the [k]river,[1] strong and many, *even* [l]the king of Assyria[o],[1] and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

8 And he shall [1]pass through[1] Judah; he shall overflow and [2]go over,[1] [7]he shall reach [t]*even* to the neck; and [t]the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, [o] [y]Immanuel.

9 ¶ [4][2]Associate yourselves,[1] O ye [5]people,[1] [u]and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 [d]Take counsel together, and it shall [6]come[1] to nought; speak the word, [f]and it shall not stand: [y]for [7]God [1]*is* with us.

11 [o]¶[1] For the LORD spake thus to me [8][h]with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A [5]confederacy, to all *them to* whom[1] [i]this people shall say, A [1]confederacy[1]; neither fear ye their fear, nor be [2]afraid.[1]

13 [3][m]Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself[1]; and [t][p]*let* him [t]be your fear, and [t]*let* him [t]*be* your dread.

14 And [7]he shall be for a sanctuary; but for [t]a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And [1]many among them shall [b]stumble,[1] and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 [2]Bind [3] up the testimony, seal the [4]law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait [5]upon[1] the LORD, that [c]hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I [f]will look for him.

18 [g]Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me [k]*are* for signs and for wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, [m]Seek unto them that have familiar spirits[o],[1] and unto [6]wizards[7][n]that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? [8]for[1] the living [9][p]to[1] the dead?

20 [9]To the [10]law and to the testimony [11]:[1] [12]if they speak not according to this word, [1]*it is* because [v]*there is* [z]no light in them.[1]

21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass [2], that[1] when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and [5][b]curse[1] their king and [4]their God, and [5]look upward.[1]

22 And [c]they shall look unto the earth [6];[1] and behold [7]trouble[1] and darkness, [8][c]dimness[1] of anguish; [9]and *they shall be* driven to darkness.[1]

[9][s] and into [M] Or, *in*] thick darkness *they shall be* driven away. [M] Or, *and thick darkness shall be driven away: for there &c.*

CHAPTER 9.

[o]1 *What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Christ.* 8 *Judgments upon Israel for their pride,* 13 *for their hypocrisy, &c.*

[1,2] NEVERTHELESS [k]the dimness *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at [m]first he lightly afflicted[1] the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, [3]and [q]afterward did more grievously afflict *her by*[1] the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, [o]in[1] [4]Galilee [u]of the nations.

[M][Ch. 8. 23 in Heb.]

the former time he brought into contempt in the latter time hath he made it glorious, by

[1] [M] Or, *the district*

B.C. c. 742.

[a] Heb. *approached unto.*
[b] Mat. 21. 44. Luke 20. 18. Rom. 9. 32. & 11. 25.
[c] See ch. 7. 16.
[d] Or, he that is *before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.* 2 Kin. 15. 29. & 16. 9. ch. 17. 3.
[e] ch. 54. 8.
[f] Hab. 2. 3. Luke 2. 25, 38.
[g] Heb. 2. 13.
[h] Neh. 3. 15. John 9. 7.
[i] ch. 7. 1, 2, 6.
[k] Ps. 71. 7. Zech. 3. 8.
[l] ch. 10. 12.
[m] 1 Sam. 28. 8. ch. 19. 3.
[n] ch. 29. 4.
[p] Ps. 106. 28.
[q] Luke 16. 29.
[r] ch. 30. 28.
[t] Heb. *the fulness of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.*
[u] Mic. 3. 6.
[x] Heb. *no morning.*
[y] ch. 7. 14.
[z] Joel 3. 9, 11.
[a] Or, *yet.*
[b] Rev. 16. 11.
[c] ch. 5. 30.
[d] Job 5. 12.
[e] ch. 9. 1.
[f] ch. 7. 7.
[g] ch. 7. 14. Acts 5. 38, 39. Rom. 8. 31.
[h] Heb. *in strength of hand.*
[i] ch. 7. 2.
[k] ch. 8. 22.
[l] 1 Pet. 3. 14, 15.
[m] 2 Kin. 15. 29. 2 Chr. 16. 4.
[n] Num. 20. 22.
[p] Ps. 76. 7. Luke 12. 5.
[q] Lev. 26. 24. 2 Kin. 17. 5, 6. 1 Chr. 5. 26.
[r] Ezek. 11. 16.
[t] ch. 28. 16. Luke 2. 34. Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
[u] Or, *populous.*

1 S unto
2 S, My
3 S carried
4 S And the
5 A yet
6 S hath refused
7 M Or, *even them that rejoice*
8 M Or, *with*
9 S River,
1 S sweep onward into
2 S pass through;
3 M See ch. 7. 14.
4 S Make an uproar. M Or, *Break* According to some ancient authorities, *Associate yourselves.*
5 S peoples,
6 S be brought
7 M Heb. *immanu El.*
8 M Heb. *with strength of hand.* See Ezek. 3. 14.
9 S conspiracy, concerning all whereof
1 S conspiracy
2 S in dread *thereof.*
3 S The LORD of hosts, him shall ye sanctify
1 S many shall stumble thereon, M as A.V. text.
2 A ¶
3 A thou
4 M Or, *teaching*
5 S for
6 A the
7 S, that chirp
8 S on behalf of
9 S *should they seek* unto
10 M Or, *teaching*
11 S !
12 M Or, *surely according to this word shall they speak, for whom there is no morning*
1 S surely there is no morning for them.
2 S that, 3 S curse by M as A.V. text.
4 A by
5 S turn their faces upward:
6 S ?
7 S, distress
8 S the gloom

[Ch. 9. 1 in Heb.]

2 [a] The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that [1] dwell' in the land of the [2] shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, [3] *and* [4] not increased the joy': they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, [c] *and*' as [†] *men* rejoice [c] when they divide the spoil.

4 [d] For [c] thou hast broken' the yoke of his burden, and [h] the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, [4] as in the day of [i] Midian.

5 [n] For [5] every battle of the warrior *is* with confused noise, and' garments rolled in blood[6]; [p] but *this* shall be with burning *and*' [r] fuel of fire.

6 [f] For unto us a child is born, unto us a [u] son is given[7]: and [z] the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called [8 a] Wonderful, Counsellor, [9 b] The mighty' God, 'The everlasting' Father, [c a] The' Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of [†] his government and [2] peace [†e] *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to [3] order' it, and to [4] establish' it with [5] judgment' and with [6] justice' from henceforth even for ever. The [g] zeal of the LORD of hosts [7] will' perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in [c] the' pride and [8] stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen [c] down', but we will build with hewn [9] stones': the sycomores are cut down, but we will change [†] *them into* cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD' shall set up [2] the adversaries of Rezin [c] against him', and [3 p] join his enemies together';

12 The Syrians [4] before, and the Philistines [5] behind; and they [c] shall devour Israel [q] with open mouth. [r] For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand [†] *is* stretched out still.

B.C. c. 740.

[a] Mat. 4. 16. Eph. 5. 8, 14.
[b] Jer. 5. 3. Hos. 7. 10.
[c] ch. 10. 17. Rev. 18. 8.
[d] Or, *to him.*
[c] Judg. 5. 20.
[f] Or, *When thou brakest.*
[g] Or, *they that call them blessed.* ch. 3. 12.
[h] ch. 10. 5. & 14. 5.
[i] Or, *they that are called blessed of them.*
[5] Heb. *swallowed up.*
[t] Judg. 7. 22. Ps. 83. 9. ch. 10. 26.
[m] Ps. 147. 10, 11.
[n] Or, *When the whole battle of the warrior was, &c.*
[p] Or, *and it was, &c.* ch. 66. 15, 16.
[q] Mic. 7. 2.
[r] Heb. *meat.* ch. 7. 14. Luke 2. 11.
[u] John 3. 16.
[z] Or, *sitteth.*
[y] ver. 12, 21. ch. 5. 25. & 10. 4.
[x] Mat. 28. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 25.
[a] Judg. 13. 18.
[b] Tit. 2. 13.
[c] ch. 10. 17. Mal. 4. 1.
[d] Eph. 2. 14.
[e] Dan. 2. 44. Luke 1. 32, 33.
[f] ch. 8. 22.
[g] 2 Kin. 19. 31. ch. 37. 32.
[h] Heb. *meat.*
[i] Mic. 7. 2, 6.
[k] Heb. *eat.*
[l] Lev. 26. 26.
[m] ch. 49. 26. Jer. 19. 9.
[n] ver. 12, 17. ch. 5. 25. & 10. 4.
[p] Heb. *mingle.*
[q] Heb. *with whole mouth.*
[r] ch. 5. 25. & 10. 4. Jer. 4. 8. Ps. 58. 2. & 94. 20.
[u] Or, *to the writers that write grievousness.*

13 ¶ [1] For' [b] the people [2] turneth not' unto him that [3] smiteth' them, neither [4] do they seek' the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD [5] will cut off from Israel head and tail, [c] branch' and rush, [6] in one day.

15 The [7] ancient and [8] honourable[9], he [†] *is* the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he [†] *is* the tail.

16 For [10] the leaders of' this people cause [†] *them* to err; and [††] *they that are* led of them [†] *are* [2 k] destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord [m] shall [3] have no joy in' their young men, neither shall [4] have mercy' on their fatherless and widows: [q] for every one [†] *is* [5] an hypocrite' and an [6] evildoer,' and every mouth speaketh [z] folly. [y] For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand [†] *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness [c] burneth as the fire[7]: it shall devour' the briers and thorns[8], and shall kindle' in the thickets of the forest, and they [9] shall mount up *like* the lifting up' of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is [f] the land [1] darkened, and the people shall be' as the [h] fuel of [c] the' fire[2]: [i] no man [3] shall spare' his brother.

20 And [4] he' shall [k] snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, [l] and they shall not be satisfied: [m] they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: [†] *and* they together [†] *shall be* against Judah. [n] For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand [†] *is* stretched out still.

CHAPTER 10.

[o] 1 *The woe of tyrants.* 5 *Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saved.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.*

[o] WOE unto them that [t] decree unrighteous decrees, and [5 u] that write grievousness *which* they have prescribed;'

1 S Yet
2 S hath not turned
3 S smote
4 S have they sought
5 M Or, *hath cut*
6 S palm-branch
7 M Or, *elder*
8 S the
9 A man
1 S they that lead
2 M Heb. *swallowed up.*
3 S not rejoice over
4 S he have compassion
5 S profane
6 S evildoer,
7 S; it devoureth
8 S; yea, it kindleth
9 S roll upward in thick clouds
1 S burnt up [M Or, *darkened*]: the people also are
2 S;
3 S spareth
4 S one
5 S to the writers that write perverseness:

2 To turn aside the needy
from [1]judgment,[1] and to take
away the right [2]from[1] the poor
of my people, that widows may
be their [3]prey,[1] and [1]*that* they
may [4]rob[1] the fatherless [5]!
3 And [c]what will ye do in
[d]the day of visitation, and in
the desolation [1]*which* shall
come from far? to whom will
ye flee for help? and where
will ye leave your glory?
4 [6]Without me they shall[1]
bow down under the prisoners,
and [o]they[1] shall fall under the
slain. [g]For all this his anger
is not turned away, but his
hand [1]*is* stretched out still.[1]
5 ¶ [8 i]O [k]Assyrian,[1] [l]the rod
of mine anger, [om]and[1] the staff
in [9]their[1] hand is mine indig-
nation[1].[1]
6 I will send him against [2 p]an
hypocritical[1] nation, and against
the people of my wrath will I
[q]give him a charge, to take the
spoil, and to take the prey, and
[3 r]to tread them down like the
mire of the streets.
7 [u]Howbeit he meaneth not
so, neither doth his heart think
so; but [1]*it is* in his heart to
destroy[4] and[1] cut off nations
not a few.
8 [2]For he saith, [1]*Are* not my
princes [5]altogether[1] kings?
9 [1]*Is* not [a]Calno [b]as Carche-
mish? [1]*is* not Hamath as Ar-
pad? [1]*is* not Samaria [a]as Da-
mascus?
10 As my hand hath [6]found
the kingdoms of the idols,
[o]and[1] whose graven images did
excel them of Jerusalem and of
Samaria;
11 Shall I not, as I have done
unto Samaria and her idols,
so do to Jerusalem and her
idols?
12 [7]Wherefore it shall come to
pass, [1]*that* when the Lord hath
performed his whole work
[k]upon mount Zion and on
Jerusalem, [m]I will [8 n]punish
the fruit [p]of the stout heart of
the king of Assyria, and the
glory of his high looks.
13 [1]For he [9]saith,[1] By the
strength of my hand I have
done [1]*it*, and by my wis-
dom; for I am prudent: and
I have removed the bounds
of the [1]people,[1] and have rob-
bed their treasures, and I have
[1]put down the inhabitants [a]like
a valiant *man*:[1]
14 And [b]my hand hath found
as a nest the riches of the
[2]people:[1] and as one gathereth
eggs [1]*that are* [3]left,[1] have I
gathered all the earth[4];[1] and
there was none that moved the
wing, or [5]opened the mouth,
or [6]peeped.[1]
15 Shall [c]the axe boast itself
against him that heweth there-
with? [o]or[1] shall the saw magnify
itself against him that shaketh
it? [f]as if [7]the[1] rod should
shake [o]*itself* against[1] them that
lift it up, *or* as if [7]the[1] staff
should lift up [8 h]*itself*, *as if it*
were no[1] wood.
16 [1]Therefore shall the Lord,
the [2]Lord[1] of hosts, send among
his [n]fat ones leanness; and
[3]under his glory [4]he shall
kindle[1] a burning like the burn-
ing of [o]a[1] fire.
17 And the light of Israel shall
be for a fire, and his Holy One
for a flame: [1]and it shall burn
and devour his thorns and his
briers in one day[5];[1]
18 And [6] shall consume the
glory of his forest, and of [x]his
fruitful field, [y]both soul and
body: and [7]they[1] shall be [8]as
when a standardbearer fainteth.
19 And the [9]rest[1] of the trees
of his forest shall be [c]few, that
a child may write them.
20 ¶ And it shall come to pass
in that day, [1]*that* the remnant
of Israel, and [1]such as[1] are
escaped of the house of Jacob,
[c]shall no more again stay upon
him that smote them; but shall
stay upon the Lord, the Holy
One of Israel, in truth.
21 [2]The remnant[1] shall re-
turn, *even* the remnant of Jacob,
unto the mighty God.
22 [y]For though [3]thy people
Israel be as the sand of the sea,
[4 h]*yet*[1] a remnant [5 i]of them
shall return: [6]the[1] consump-
tion [7]decreed shall overflow[1]
[q]with righteousness.
23 [r]For [8]the Lord God of
hosts shall make a consumption,
even determined,[1] in the midst
of all the [9]land.[1]
24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the
[1]Lord God[1] of hosts, O my
people that dwellest in Zion,
[a]be not afraid of [2]the Assyrian:
[3]he shall[1] smite thee with [4]a[1]

B.C. c. 713.

[a] Or, *like many people.*
[b] Job 31. 25.
[c] Job 31. 14.
[d] Hos. 9. 7. Luke 19. 44.
[e] Jer. 51. 20.
[f] Or, *as if a rod should shake them that lift it up.*
[g] ch. 5. 25. & 9. 12, 17, 21.
[h] Or, that which is *not wood.* Or, *Woe to the Assyrian.*
[i] Heb. *Ashur.*
[k] Jer. 51. 20.
[l] Or, *though.*
[m] ch. 5. 17.
[n] ch. 9. 17. & Jer. 5 4. 22.
[o] Heb. *to lay them a treading.*
[p] ch. 9. 18. & 27. 4.
[q] Gen. 50. 20. Mic. 4. 12. 2 Kin. 19. 25.
[r] Heb. *from the soul, and even to the flesh.*
[s] 2 Kin. 18. 24, 33, &c. & 19. 10, &c.
[t] Amos 6. 2.
[u] 2 Chr. 35. 20.
[v] Heb. *number.*
[w] 2 Kin. 16. 9.
[x] See 2 Kin. 18. 7. 2 Chr. 28. 20.
[y] ch. 7. 3.
[z] Rom. 9. 27.
[a] ch. 6. 13.
[b] Heb. *in,* or, *among.* [c] 2 Kin. 19. 31. [d] ch. 28. 22. [e] Jer. 50. 18.
[f] Dan. 9. 27. Rom. 9. 28.
[g] Is. 37. 24. Ezek. 28. 4, &c. Dan. 4. 30.
[h] ch. 37. 6.

[1 S] judgement, [2 S] of
[3 S] spoil, [4 S] make
[5 A] their prey
[6 S] They shall only [M] as A.V. text
[7] A spaee after ver.
[8 S] Ho Assyrian, [M] Or, *Woe to Ashur*
[9 S] whose
[1 S] ! [2 S] a profane
[3 M] Heb. *to make them a treading down.*
[4 S], and to
[5 S] all of them
[6 M] Or, *reached*
[7 A] ¶
[8 M] Heb. *visit upon.*
[9 S] hath said,
[1 S] peoples,

[1 S] brought down as a valiant man them that sit *on thrones*: [M] Or, *the inhabitants* [2 S] peoples;
[3 S] forsaken, [4 S];
[5 A] that [6] Schirped.
[7 S] a
[8 S] *him that is* not
[1 A] ¶
[2 S] LORD
[3 M] Or, *instead of*
[4 S] there shall be kindled
[5 S] .
[6 A] he
[7 S] it
[8 M] Or, *as when a sick man pineth away*
[9 S] remnant
[1 S] they that
[2 S] A remnant [M] Heb. *shear Jashub.* See ch. 7. 3.
[3 M] Or, *thy people, O Israel*
[4 S] *only*
[5 M] Heb. *in it.*
[6 S] a
[7 S] *is* determined, overflowing
[8 S] a consummation, and that determined, shall the Lord, the LORD of hosts, make
[9 S] earth. [M] Or, *land*
[1 S] Lord, the LORD
[2 M] Heb. *Asshur.*
[3 S] though he
[4 S] the

rod, [c] and [o] shall' lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of [c] Egypt.

25 [f] For yet a very little while, [g] and the indignation shall [1] cease,' and [2] mine anger [2] in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up [d] [1] a scourge for him according to' the slaughter of [k] Midian at the rock of Oreb: and [5] [l] as his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he' lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, ' *that* [p] his burden [r] shall [6] be taken away' from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed [7] because of [8] [t] the anointing.

28 [9] He is come to Aiath, he is passed [10] to' Migron; at Michmash he [11] hath laid' up his [12] carriages':

29 They are gone over [y] the [12] passage:' they have taken up their lodging at Geba'; Ramah is afraid'; [z] Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 [a] Lift up' thy voice, O daughter [b] of Gallim': cause it to be heard unto [c] Laish, [d] O poor Anathoth.'

31 [e] Madmenah is [5] removed'; the inhabitants of Gebim [6] gather themselves to flee.

32 [7] As yet shall he remain [f] at Nob that day: he shall [h] shake his hand *against*' the mount of [k] the [8] daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 [9] Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the [1] bough' with terror: and [m] the high ones of stature [t] *shall be* hewn down, and the [2] haughty' shall be [3] humbled.'

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lebanon shall fall [t] by a mighty one.

9 A ¶ 1 S boughs 2 S lofty

3 S brought low.

CHAPTER 11.

[o] 1 *The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse.* 10 *The victorious restoration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*'

1 S shoot
2 S stock

AND [z] there shall come forth a [1] rod' out of the [2] stem' of [a] Jesse, and [b] a [1] Branch shall grow out of his roots':

2 [d] And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And [2] shall make him of [h] quick understanding' in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither [3] reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 But [m] with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and [n] reprove with equity for the meek of the [4] earth: and he shall [q] smite the [4] earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And [u] righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 [5] [x] The' wolf [o] also' shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the [6] [y] cockatrice' [1] den.

9 [z] They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for [t] the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ [n] And [7] in that day [p] there shall be a' root of Jesse, which [8] shall stand' for an ensign of the [9] people; to it shall the [y] Gentiles seek:' and [7] his [1] rest' shall be [2] [u] glorious.

11 [3] And it shall come to pass [z] in that day, ' *that* the Lord [4] shall set his hand again the second time to [5] recover the remnant of his people, which shall [6] be left,' [y] from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the [7] islands of the sea.

1 S branch out of his roots shall bear fruit

2 S his delight [M Heb. *scent*] shall be
M Or, *he shall be of quick understanding*
3 M Or, *decide*
4 M Or, *land*

5 S And the

6 S basilisk's
M Or, *adder's*
7 S it shall come to pass in that day, that the
8 S standeth
9 S peoples, unto him shall the nations seek;
1 S resting place
2 M Heb. *glory.*
3 A ¶
4 M Or, *shall again the second time recover with his hand*
5 M Or, *purchase* See Ex. 15. 16.
6 S remain,
7 M Or, *coast-lands*

B.C. c. 713.

a ver. 10. Acts 13. 23.
b ch. 4. 2.
Jer. 23. 5.
c Or, *but he shall lift up his staff for thee.*
d ch. 61. 1. Mat. 3. 16. John 1. 32, 33.
& 3. 34.
e Ex. 14.
f ch. 54. 7.
g Dan. 11. 36.
h Heb. *scent, or, smell.*
i 2 Kin. 19. 35.
k Judg. 7. 25.
& 8. 3, 4.
l Ex. 14. 26, 27.
m Ps. 72. 2, 4. Rev. 19. 11.
n Or, *argue.*
p ch. 14. 25.
q Job 4. 9. Mal. 4. 6. 2 Thes. 2. 8. Rev. 1. 16. & 2. 16. & 19. 15.
r Heb. *shall remove.*
s Ps. 105. 15. Dan. 9. 24. 1 John 2. 20, 27.
t See Eph. 6. 14.
u ch. 65. 25. Ezek. 34. 25. Hos. 2. 18.
y 1 Sam. 13. 23.
z 1 Sam. 11. 4.

a Heb. *Cry shrill with thy voice.*
b 1 Sam. 25. 44.
c Judg. 18. 7.
d Josh. 21. 18.
e Josh. 15. 31.

f 1 Sam. 21. 1. & 22. 19. Neh. 11. 32.
g Or, *adder's.*
h ch. 13. 2.
i Job 5. 23. ch. 2. 4. & 35. 9.
k ch. 37. 22.
l Hab. 2. 14.
m See Amos 2. 9.
n ch. 2. 11.
p ver. 1. Rom. 15. 12.

q Rom. 15. 10.
r Heb. 4. 1, &c.
t Or, *mightily.*
u Heb. *glory.*
x ch. 2. 11.

y Zech. 10. 10.

z ch. 53. 2. Zech. 6. 12. Rev. 5. 5.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together [a]the dispersed of Judah from the four [c]corners of the earth.

13 [d]The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and [1]the adversaries of Judah[1] shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 [2]But[1] they shall fly [3]upon the [4]shoulders[1] of the Philistines [5]toward[1] the west; [6]they shall spoil [1]them of the east together[1]: [m]they shall [7]lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; [n]and the children of Ammon [p]shall obey them.

15 And the LORD [7]shall [8]utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his [9]mighty[1] wind shall he shake his hand over the [1]river,[1] and shall smite it [2]in the[1] seven streams, [3][r]and make *men* go[1] over [s]dryshod.

16 And [z]there shall be an [4]highway[1] for the remnant of his people, which shall [5]be left,[1] from Assyria; [a]like as [c]it was to[1] Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER 12.

[o]*A joyful thanksgiving of the faithful for the mercies of God.*[1]

AND [d]in that day thou shalt say, [7]O LORD, I will praise thee:[1] though thou wast angry with me, [8]thine anger is turned away, and thou [9]comfortedst[1] me.

2 Behold, God [t]*is* my salvation; I will trust, and [1]not be afraid: for [2]the LORD [i]JEHOVAH [t]*is* my [i]strength and [o]*my*[1] song; [3]he also[1] is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw [u]water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, [49]Praise[1] the LORD, [57]call upon his name, [c]declare his doings among the [6]people,[1] make mention that his [z]name is exalted.

5 [y]Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done [7]excellent things: [8]this *is* known[1] in all the earth.

6 [a]Cry [1]out[1] and shout, thou [2][b]inhabitant of Zion: for great [t]*is* [c]the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.[3]

CHAPTER 13.

[o]1 *God mustereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.*[1]

THE [49]burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 [5][h]Lift ye up a banner[1] [i]upon the [6]high[1] mountain, [7]exalt[1] the voice unto them, [8][k]shake[1] the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my [3]sanctified[1] ones, [1]I have [o]also[1] called [g]my mighty [2]ones[1] for mine anger, [t]*even* [3]them that [c]rejoice in my highness.[1]

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, [u]like as of a great people[4]; a tumultuous noise[1] of the kingdoms of [5]nations gathered together[6]:[1] the LORD of hosts mustereth the host [7]of[1] the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the [8]end[1] of heaven, [t]*even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 [o]¶[1] Howl ye; [b]for the day of the LORD [t]*is* at hand; [9][c]it shall come as a[1] destruction from [1]the Almighty [2].

7 Therefore shall all hands [c]be [3]faint,[1] and every [4]man's heart[1] shall melt:

8 And they shall be [5]afraid:[1] [6][f]pangs and sorrows shall take hold [7]of them[1]; they shall be amazed [h]one at another; their faces *shall be* [9]*as* [k]flames.[1]

9 Behold, [m]the day of the LORD cometh, cruel[1] [o]both[1] with wrath and fierce anger [2] to lay the land desolate: and he shall[1] destroy [p]the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be [u]darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; [z]and I will cause the arrogancy of the

---

1 S they that vex Judah M Or, *in Judah*
2 S And
3 A down
4 S shoulder
5 S on
6 S together shall they spoil the children of the east
7 S put forth
8 M Heb. *devote.* According to some ancient versions, *dry up.*
9 S scorching M According to some ancient versions, *mighty.*
1 S River,
2 S into
3 S and cause men to march
4 S high way
5 S remain,
6 S there was for
7 S I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD; for 8 M Or, *let thine anger turn away, and comfort thou me*
9 S comfortest
1 M will
2 M Heb. *Jah Jehovah.*
3 S and he
4 S Give thanks unto
5 M Or, *proclaim his name*
6 S peoples,
7 M Or, *gloriously*
8 S let this be known M Or, *this is made known*
1 S aloud
2 M Heb. *inhabitress.*
3 A space between ch.12 & 13.
4 M Or, *oracle concerning*
5 A ¶
S Set ye up an ensign
6 S bare
7 S lift up
8 S wave
9 S consecrated
1 A yea,
2 S men
3 S my proudly exulting ones. M Or, *them that exult in my majesty*
4 S ! the noise of a tumult
5 A the
6 S !
7 S for
8 S utter-most part
9 S as
1 M Heb. *Shaddai.* See Gen.17.1.
2 A shall it come
3 S feeble,
4 S heart of man
5 S dismayed;
6 M Or, *they shall take hold of pangs and sorrows*
7 S *of them*
8 S in travail
9 S faces of flame.
1 A ,
2 S ; to make the land a desolation, and to

B.C. c. 713.
a ch. 54. 1. Zeph. 3. 14.
b Heb. *inhabitress.*
c Ps. 71. 22. & 89. 18. ch. 41. 14,16.
d John 7. 35. James 1. 1.
e Heb. *wings.*
f Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 37. 16, 17, 22. Hos. 1. 11.
g ch. 31. 4. & 47. 1. Jer. 50. & 51.
h Num. 5. 26. & 18. 3. Jer. 50. 2.
i Jer. 51. 25.
k Isa. 10. 32.
l Heb. *the children of the east.*
m Heb. *Edom and Moab* shall be *the laying on of their hand.* Dan. 11. 41.
n Heb. *the children of Ammon their obedience.*
p ch. 60. 14.
q Joel 3. 11.
r Zech. 10. 11.
s Ps. 149. 2, 5, 6.
t Heb. *the likeness of.*
z Rev. 16. 12.
a Heb. *in the shoot.*
c ch. 19. 23.
a Ex. 14. 29. ch. 51. 10. & 63. 12, 13.
b Zeph. 1. 7. Rev. 6. 17.
c Job 21. 23. Joel 1. 15.
d ch. 2. 11.
e Or, *fall down.*
f Ps. 48. 6. ch. 21. 3.
g Heb. *wonder.*
h Heb. *every man at his neighbour.*
i Ps. 83. 18.
k Heb. *faces of the flames.*
l Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 118. 14.
m Mal. 4. 1.
n John 4. 10, 14. & 7. 37, 38.
p Ps. 104. 35. Prov. 2. 22.
q 1 Cor. 16. 16. 8 Ps. 105. 1.
r Or, *proclaim his name.*
t Ps. 145. 4-6.
u ch. 24. 21, 23. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. Mat. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.
y Ps. 34. 3.
z Ex. 15. 1, 21. Ps. 66. 2. & 98. 1.
a ch. 2. 17.

proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more [1]precious[1] than fine gold[2];[1] even a man than the [3]golden wedge[1] of Ophir.

13 [b]Therefore I will [4]shake the heavens,[1] and the earth shall [5]remove[1] out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in [c]the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall [6]be[1] as the chased [7]roe, and as [o]a[1] sheep that no man [8]taketh up:[1] [g]they shall [9]every man turn[1] to his own people, and [1]flee every one into[1] his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is [2]joined *unto them*[1] shall fall by the sword.

16 Their [3]children[1] also shall be [k]dashed [4]to[1] pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 [l]Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver[5];[1] and [1]*as for* gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 [o]*Their* bows also[1] shall dash the young men [7]to[1] pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 [o]¶[1] [t]And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the [8]Chaldees' excellency,[1] shall be [u]as when God overthrew [x]Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 [y]It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall [o]the[1] shepherds make their [9]fold[1] there.

21 [b]But [c]wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of [d]doleful creatures; and [1]/[2]owls[1] shall dwell there, and [2]satyrs shall dance there.

22 And [3][y]the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their [h]desolate houses, and dragons in *their*[1] pleasant palaces: [i]and her time [1]*is* near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

B.C. c. 712.

[a] Ps. 102. 13.
[b] Hag. 2. 6.
[c] Zech. 1. 17. & 2. 12.
[d] ch. 60. 4, 5, 10. Eph. 2. 12, 13, &c.
[e] Ps. 110. 5. Lam. 1. 12.
[f] ch. 49. 22. & 60. 9. & 66. 20.
[g] Jer. 50. 16. & 51. 9.
[h] Heb. *that had taken them captives.*
[i] ch. 60. 14.
[k] Ps. 137. 9. Nah. 3. 10. Zech. 14. 2.
[l] ch. 21. 2. Jer. 51. 11, 28. Dan. 5. 28, 31.
[m] ch. 13. 19. Hab. 2. 6.
[n] Or, *taunting speech.*
[p] Or, *exactress of gold,* Rev. 18. 16.
[q] Ps. 125. 3.
[r] Heb. *a stroke without removing.*
[t] ch. 14. 4, 22.
[u] Heb. *as the overthrowing,* Gen. 19. 24, 25. Deut. 29. 23. Jer. 49. 18. & 50. 40.
[y] Jer. 50. 3, 39. & 51. 29, 62.
[z] ch. 55. 12. Ezek. 31. 16.
[a] Or, *The grave,* Ezek. 32. 21.
[b] ch. 34. 11-15. Rev. 18. 2.
[c] Heb. *Ziim.*
[d] Heb. *Ochim.*
[e] Heb. *leaders.* Or, *great ones.*
[f] Or, *ostriches.* Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
[g] Heb. *Iim.*
[h] Or, *palaces.*
[i] Jer. 51. 33.

CHAPTER 14.

[o] 1 *God's merciful restoration of Israel.* 4 *Their triumphant insultation over Babel.* 24 *God's purpose against Assyria.* 29 *Palestina is threatened.*

1 FOR the LORD [a]will have [2]mercy[1] on Jacob, and [c]will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: [d]and the [3]strangers shall be joined[1] with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the [4]people[1] shall take them, [e]and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and [5] handmaids: and they shall take them [c]captives,[1] [h]whose captives they were; [i]and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 [7]And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy [8]fear,[1] and from the hard [9]bondage[1] wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 [o]¶[1] That thou [m]shalt take up this [1][n]proverb[1] against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the [2][p]golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken [q]the staff of the wicked, [o]*and*[1] the sceptre of the rulers[2].

6 He who smote the people[1] in wrath with [r]a continual stroke, [o]he[1] that ruled the nations in anger, [4]is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.[1]

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 [z]Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying,* Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 [5][a]Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet [1]*thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up [c]the dead for thee, [1]*even* all the [7][e]chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall [8]speak[1] and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to [9]the grave,[1] *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread

1 S rare
2 S ,
3 S pure gold
4 S make the heavens to tremble,
5 S be shaken
6 S come to pass, that
7 M Or, *gazelle*
8 S gathereth,
9 S turn every man
1 S shall flee every man to
2 S taken
M Or, *joined* thereunto
3 S infants
4 S in
5 S ,
6 S And *their* bows
7 S in
8 S Chaldeans' pride,
9 S flocks to lie down
1 S ostriches
2 M Or, *he-goats*
3 S wolves [M Heb. *howling creatures*] shall cry [M Or, *answer*] in their castles, and jackals in the

1 Omit ¶
2 S compassion
3 S stranger shall join himself
4 S peoples
5 A for
6 S captive,
7 A ¶
8 S trouble,
9 S service
1 S parable
2 M Or, *exactress*
3 S ; that smote the peoples
M Or, *he that smote... is persecuted,* &c.
4 S with a persecution that none restrained.
5 M Heb. *Sheol.*
6 M Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
7 M Heb. *he-goats.*
8 S answer
9 S hell,
M Heb. *Sheol.*

under thee, and °the' worms cover thee.

12 [a] How art thou fallen from heaven, [b] O [1]Lucifer,' son of the morning! 'how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst [2]weaken' the nations!

13 [3]For thou hast said' in thine heart, 'I will ascend into heaven, [d] I will exalt my throne above the stars of God [4]:' I will sit °also' upon the mount of °the' congregation, [e] in the [5]sides' of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; [g] I will be like the [6]most' High.

15 Yet thou [h] shalt be brought down to [7]hell, to the [5]sides' of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, [8]*and*' consider thee, *saying*, 'Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17 'That made the world as a wilderness, and [9]destroyed' the cities thereof; 'that [1m] opened not the house of his prisoners'?

18 All the kings of the nations, °even' all of them, [2]lie' in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast [2]out of thy grave' like an abominable branch, [4]*and as* the raiment of those that are slain,' thrust through with [5]a' sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under [6]feet.'

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, '*and*' slain thy people [8]:' 'the seed of [9]evildoers shall never be renowned.'

21 Prepare [1]slaughter' for his children [z] for the iniquity of their fathers; that they [2]do not rise, nor' possess the [3]land, nor' fill the face of the world with cities.

22 [4]For' I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon [d] °the' name °,' and [e] remnant, [f] and son °,' and [5]nephew,' saith the LORD.

23 [h] I will also make it a possession for the [6]bittern,' and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.[1]

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, 'so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall [e] his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their [2]shoulders.'

26 This 'is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this 'is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath 'purposed, and who shall disannul 'it?' and his hand 'is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 [3] In the year that [k] king Ahaz died was this [4]burden.

29 ¶ Rejoice not [5]thou, whole Palestina,' 'because the rod °of him' that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a [6n]cockatrice,' [p] and his fruit 'shall be a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and 'he shall slay thy remnant.'

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou [8], whole Palestina, *art* dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and [q] none *shall be* alone in' his 'appointed times.

32 What [9]shall *one* then' answer the messengers of the nation? That [w] the LORD hath founded Zion, and [1x] the poor of his people shall [y]trust in it.'[2]

CHAPTER 15.

°*The lamentable state of Moab.*'

THE [8a] burden of Moab. [4]Because in the night' [b] Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* [c] brought to [5]silence; because in the night' Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to [c]silence;'

2 [7y] He is gone up to [8]Bajith,' and to Dibon, [5] the high places,

[1] A space after vv. 23 & 27.

1 S day star,

2 S lay low

3 S And thou saidst

4 S; and

5 S uttermost parts

6 S Most

7 M Heb. *Sheol.*

8 S they shall

9 S overthrew

1 S let not loose his prisoners to their home

2 S sleep

3 S forth away from thy sepulchre

4 S clothed with the slain [M] Or, as *the raiment of those that are slain*], that are

5 S the

6 S foot.

7 S thou hast

8 S;

9 S evildoers shall not be named for ever.

1 S ye slaughter

M Or, *a place of slaughter*

2 S rise not up, and

3 S earth, and

4 S And

5 S son's son,

6 S porcupine,

[2] 2 S shoulder.

3 A ¶

4 M Or, *oracle*

5 S, O Philistia, all of thee,

6 S basilisk,

M Or, *adder*

7 S thy remnant shall be slain.

8 S art melted away, O Philistia, all of thee; for there cometh a smoke out of the north, and none standeth aloof at

M Or, *there is no straggler in his ranks*

9 S then shall one

1 S in her shall the afflicted of his people take refuge.

2 A space between ch.14&15.

3 M Or, *oracle concerning*

4 A ¶

5 S For in a night

M Or, *in the night*

5 S nought; for in a night

M Or, *in the night* 6 S nought. 7 M Or, *Bayith and Dibon are gone up to the high places* 8 S Bayith, M Or, *the temple*

9 ^ to

a ch. 34. 4.
b Or, *O day star.*
c Mat. 11. 23.
d Dan. 8. 10.
e ch. 10. 27.
f Ps. 48. 2.
g ch. 47. 8. 2 Thes. 2. 4.
h Mat. 11. 23.
i 2 Chr. 20. 6. Job 9. 12. & 23. 13. Ps. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 21. & 21. 30. ch. 43. 13. Dan. 4. 35.
k 2 Kin. 16. 20.
l 2 Chr. 26. 6.
m Or, *did not let his prisoners loose homewards?*
n Or, *adder.*
p 2 Kin. 18. 8.
q Or, he shall *not be alone.*
r Or, *assemblies.*
t Job 18. 19. Ps. 21. 10. & 37. 25. & 109. 13.
u Ps. 87. 1, 5. & 102. 16.
z Zeph. 3. 12. Zech. 11. 11.
y Or, *betake themselves unto it.*
a Ex. 20. 5. Mat. 23. 35.
c Jer. 48. 1, &c. Ezek. 25. 8-11. Amos 2. 1.
b Num. 21. 28.
c Or, *cut off.*
d Prov. 10. 7. Jer. 51. 62.
e 1 Kin. 14. 10.
f Job 18. 19.
g ch. 16. 12.
h ch. 34. 11. Zeph. 2. 14.

to weep: Moab [1]shall howl' [2]over Nebo, and [2]over Medeba: [a]on all their heads [3]*shall be*' baldness, [c]*and*' every beard [4]cut off.

3 In their streets they [c]shall' gird themselves with sackcloth: [d]on [5]the tops of their houses,' and in their [6]streets,' every one [7]shall howl,' [e]weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon [8]shall cry,' [f]and Elealeh[9]:' their voice [1]shall be' heard [t]*even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed [2]soldiers' of Moab [2]shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto' him.

5 [i]My heart [4]shall cry' out for Moab; [5]*h*'his fugitives'[5]*shall*' *flee* unto Zoar, [6]an [m]heifer of three years old': for [p]by the [7]mounting up' of Luhith with weeping [c]shall' they go [c]it' up; for in the way of Horonaim they [c]shall' raise up a cry of [f]destruction.

6 For the waters [n]of Nimrim shall be [8z]desolate: for the [9]hay' is withered away, the [1]grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away [2]to the [e]brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon [8]shall be' full of blood: for I will bring [4g]more upon Dimon, [5h]lions' upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAPTER 16.

[o]1 *Moab is exhorted to yield obedience to Christ's kingdom.* 6 *Moab is threatened for her pride.* 9 *The prophet bewaileth her.* 12 *The judgment of Moab.*'

[6m]SEND ye the [7]lamb to' the ruler of the land [p]from [8q]Sela [9]to' the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be [c],' [t]*that*, as [1]a wandering bird [r]cast out of the nest, *so*' the daughters of

B.C. c. 726.

[a] See Lev. 21. 5, ch. 3. 24. & 22. 12, Jer. 47. 5, & 48. 1, 37, 38, Ezek. 7. 18.
[b] Num. 21. 13.
[c] Heb. *bring.*
[d] Jer. 48. 38.
[e] Heb. *descending into weeping*, or, *coming down with weeping.*
[f] ch. 16. 9.
[g] Heb. *wringer.*
[h] Heb. *the treaders down.*
[i] ch. 16. 11, Jer. 48. 31.
[k] Dan. 7. 14, Mic. 4. 7, Luke 1. 33.
[l] *Or, to the borders thereof, even to Zoar*, as *an heifer.*
[m] Or, *prepared.*
[n] ch. 15. 6, Jer. 48. 34.
[o] Jer. 48. 5.
[p] Ps. 72. 2. & 96. 13. & 98. 9.
[q] Jer. 48. 29, Zeph. 2. 10.
[t] Heb. *even.*
[u] Num. 32. 36.
[z] Heb. *desolations.*
[y] ch. 28. 15.
[z] Jer. 48. 20.
[a 2] Kin. 3. 25.
[b] Or, *putter.*
[c] Or, *valley of the Arabians.*
[d] ch. 24. 7.
[e] ver. 9.
[f] Or, *plucked up.*
[g] Heb. *additions.*
[h 2] Kin. 17. 25.
[i] Jer. 48. 32.
[k] ch. 15. 4.
[l] Or, *the alarm is fallen upon, &c.*
[m] ch. 24. 8, Jer. 48. 33.
[n 2] Kin. 3. 4.
[p 2] Kin. 14. 7.
[q] Or, *Petra*: Heb. *A rock.*
[r] Or, *a nest forsaken.*
[t] ch. 15. 5, & 65. 15, Jer. 48. 36.

[1S] Give [2S] judgement [3S]; [4S] the wanderer. [5M] According to many ancient versions, *Let the outcasts of Moab dwell with thee; be thou &c.*

Moab [c]shall' be at the fords of [b]Arnon.

3 [1c]Take' counsel, execute [2]judgment'; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday[3];' hide the outcasts; bewray not [4]him that wandereth.'

4 [5]Let mine outcasts dwell with thee[c], Moab;' be thou a covert to [7]them' from the face of the spoiler: for [8]the [g]extortioner is [9]at an end, the spoiler' ceaseth, [1h]the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 [2]And in mercy [k]shall the throne be [m]established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle' of David[3],' [q]judging, and seeking [4]judgment,' and [5]hasting' righteousness.

6 ¶ We have heard of the [7]pride of Moab[6];' [t]*he is* very proud[3];' [t]*even* of his [7]haughtiness,' and his pride, and his wrath[8]: [y]*but* his lies *shall* not *be* so.'

7 Therefore shall Moab [z]howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the [9]foundations' [a]of Kir-hareseth shall ye [b]mourn';' surely *they are*' stricken.

8 For [d]the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* [e]the vine of Sibmah[2];' [3]the lords of the [4]heathen' have broken down the [5]principal' plants thereof[6], they are come' [t]*even* unto Jazer, they wandered [7]*through*' the wilderness[8];' her branches [9]are [f]stretched out, they are gone' over the sea.

9 ¶' Therefore [i]I will 'bewail' with the weeping of Jazer [2]the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, [k]O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for [3]*l*'the shouting for' thy summer fruits and [3]for' thy harvest [4]is fallen.

10 And [m]gladness is taken away, and joy out of the [6]plentiful' field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither [6]shall there be shouting: the treaders' shall tread out [o]no' wine in [7]*their*' presses; I have made [7]*their*' *vintage* [8]shouting' to cease.

11 Wherefore [c]my bowels [o]shall' sound like an harp for

[1S] howleth [2M] Or, *upon* [3S] is [4A] is [5S] their housetops, [6S] broad places, [7S] howleth, [8S] crieth out, [9S]; [1S] is [2S] men [3S] ery aloud; his soul trembleth within [4S] crieth [5S] her nobles [M] Or, as otherwise read, *fugitives* [6S] to Eglathshelishiyah [M] Or, as *an heifer of three years old* [7S] ascent [8M] Heb. *desolations.* [9S] grass [1A] tender [2M] Or, *over* [3S] are [4A] yet [5S] a lion [6M] See 2 Kings 3. 4. [7S] lambs for [8M] Or, *Petra* [9S] *which is* toward [M] Or, *to* [1S] wandering birds, as a scattered nest, so shall [6S]; as for Moab, [7S] him [8M] Or, *extortion* [9S] brought to nought, spoiling [1M] Heb. *the treaders down.* [2S] And a throne shall be established in mercy, and one shall sit thereon in truth, in the tent [3S]; [4S] judgement, [5S] swift to do [6S], *that* [7S] arrogancy, [8S]; his boastings are not bought. [9S] raisin-cakes [M] Or, *foundations* [1S], utterly [2S]; [3M] Or, *her choice plants did break down the lords of nations* [4S] nations [5S] choice [6S]; they reached [7S] into [8S]; [9S] were spread abroad, they passed [1S] weep [2A] for [3S] upon [4A] the *battle* shout [5S] fruitful [6S] joyful noise: no treader [7S] the [8S] shout

Moab, and mine inward parts for 'Kir-haresh.'

12 °¶ ' And it shall come to pass, when [2]it is seen that Moab is weary on' [a]the high place, [2]that he' shall come to his sanctuary to pray[4]; but' he shall not prevail.

13 [5]This † *is* the word that the LORD [6]hath spoken' concerning Moab [7]since that time.'

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, [c]as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be [8]contemned,' with all [9]that' great multitude; and the remnant † *shall be* very small † *and* [1c]feeble.' [2]

CHAPTER 17.

°1 *Syria and Israel are threatened.* 6 *A remnant shall forsake idolatry.* 9 *The rest shall be plagued for their impiety.* 12 *The woe of Israel's enemies.'*

THE [3f]burden of Damascus. [4]Behold, Damascus is taken away from † *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer † *are* forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and [i]none shall make † *them* afraid.

3 [l]The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom [5]from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria[6]:' they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 [7]And °in that day' it shall come to pass [8], † *that* the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and [r]the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 'And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the [9]corn, and [1]reapeth the ears[2] with his arm; and' it shall be as [3]he that gathereth' ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6 °¶ ' [u]Yet [4]gleaning grapes shall be left in it,' as the [5]shaking of an olive tree, two † *or* three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four † *or* five in the outmost °fruitful' branches [6]thereof,' saith the LORD' God of Israel.

7 [8]At' that day shall a man [y]look [9]to' his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall [1]respect' † *that* which his fingers have made, either the [2]groves, or the [b]images.'

9 °¶ ' In that day shall his strong cities be as [3]a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of' the children of Israel: and [4]there shall be' desolation.

10 [5]Because' thou hast forgotten [d]the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy [6]strength,' therefore [7]shalt thou plant' [8]pleasant plants, and [9]shalt set' it with [1]strange slips:

11 In the day [2]shalt thou make thy plant to grow,' and in the morning °shalt' thou [3]make' thy seed to [4]flourish': † *but* the harvest [5]*shall be* [y]a heap' in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ [6]Woe to the [h]multitude of many people, *which* make a noise [k]like the noise' of the seas; and °to' the rushing of nations, † *that* [z]make a rushing' like the rushing of [m]mighty waters!

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but [8]*God*' shall [n]rebuke [9]them, and [1]they shall flee far off, and [p]shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like [2q]a rolling thing before the whirlwind.'

14 [3]And behold at eveningtide trouble'; *and* before the morning [4]he *is*' not. This † *is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.[5]

B.C.e.726.

[a] ch. 15. 2.

[b] Or, *sun images.*

[c] ch. 21. 16.

[d] Ps. 68. 19.

[e] Or, *not many.*

[f] Jer. 49. 23. Amos 1. 3. Zech. 9. 1.

[g] Or, *removed in the day of inheritance, and* there shall be *deadly sorrow.*

[h] Or, *noise.*

[i] Jer. 7. 33.

[k] Jer. 6. 23.

[l] ch. 7. 16. & 8. 4.

[m] Or, *many*

[n] Ps. 9. 5.

[p] Ps. 83. 13. Hos. 13. 3.

[q] Or, *thistledown.*

[r] ch. 10. 16.

[s] Jer. 51. 33.

[t] ch. 24. 13.

[u] ch. 20. 4. 5. Ezek. 30. 4. 5. 9. Zeph. 2. 12. & 3. 10.

[y] Mic. 7. 7.

---

[1] S he have respect to [2] S Asherim, or the sun-images. [M] See EX. 34. 13. [3] S the forsaken places in the wood and on the mountain top [M] The Sept. reads, *of the Amorites and the Hivites*], which were forsaken from before

[4] S it shall be a

[5] S For

[6] S strength; [M] Or, *strong hold*

[7] S thou plantest

[8] M Or, *plantings of Adonis*

[9] S settest

[1] M Or, *vine slips of a strange* god

[2] S of thy planting thou hedgest it in,

[3] S makest

[4] S blossom

[5] S fleeth away [M] Or, *shall be a heap*

[6] S Ah, the uproar [M] Or, *multitude*] of many peoples, which roar like the roaring

[7] S rush

[8] S he [9] M Heb. *him.*

[1] M Heb. *he.*

[2] S the whirling dust before the storm.

[3] S At eventide behold terror

[4] S they are [M] Heb. *he is.* eh. 17 & 18. [5] A space between

CHAPTER 18.

°1 *God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians.* 7 *An access thereby shall grow unto the church.'*

WOE [x]to the land shadowing with wings,' which † *is* beyond the rivers of [2]Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, [3]even in vessels of

[x] ch. 20. 4. 5. Ezek. 30. 4. 5. 9. Zeph. 2. 12. & 3. 10. Mic. 7. 7.

[1] S Ah, the land of the rustling of wings, [M] Or, *shadowing with wings*

[2] M Heb. *Cush.*

[3] M Or, *and*

[1] S papyrus *away and peeled* out and treadeth down, [2] S tall and smooth, [3] S onward [4] S that meteth [5] S divide [M] Or, *have spoiled* [6] A ye [7] S when an ensign is lifted up on the mountains, see ye [8] S the trumpet is blown, [9] S thus hath [1] S be still, [2] S behold [3] A - [4] M Or, *when there is* [5] S in sunshine, [6] S blossom is over, and the flower becometh a ripening grape, he shall [7] S pruning-hooks, and the spreading branches shall he take away *and* cut down. [8] S ravenous birds [9] S a, [1] S tall and smooth, [M] See ver. 2. [2] S onward [3] S that meteth out and treadeth down, ch. 18 & 19. [4] S divide, [5] A space between

[1] bulrushes' upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers, to [a] a nation [2c] scattered and peeled,' to a people terrible from their beginning [3] hitherto'; [a] a nation [4] meted out and trodden down,' [f] whose land the rivers [5] have spoiled'!

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and [6] dwellers on the earth,' see ye, [i] when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains'; and when [8] he bloweth a trumpet,' hear ye.

4 For [9] so' the LORD said unto me, I will 'take my rest,' and I will [2m] consider' in my dwelling place [2] 'like [o] a' clear heat [5] upon herbs, *and*' like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the [6] bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both' cut off the sprigs with 'pruning hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.'

6 They shall be left together unto the [3] fowls' of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the [8] fowls' shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 [o] ¶ ' In that time 'shall [9] the' present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people [1a] scattered and peeled,' and from a people terrible from their beginning [2] hitherto'; a nation [3] meted out and trodden under foot,' whose land the rivers [4] have spoiled,' to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.[5]

CHAPTER 19.

[o] 1 *The confusion of Egypt.* 11 *Foolishness of their princes.* 18 *Calling of Egypt to the church.* 23 *Covenant of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.*'

[1] M Or, *oracle concerning* [2] A ¶ [3] S cometh unto

THE [1d] burden of Egypt. 'Behold, the LORD [e] rideth upon a swift cloud, and [3] shall come into' Egypt; and [f] the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

B.C.c.714.

[a] Heb. *mingle.* Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 16, 20. [2] 2 Chr. 29. 23. [b] ver. 7. [c] Or, *outspread and polished.* [d] Or, *a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.* Heb. *a nation of line, line, and treading under foot.* [e] Heb. *shall be emptied.* [f] Or, *whose land the rivers despise.* [g] Heb. *swallow up.* [h] ch. 8. 19. & 47. 12. [i] ch. 5. 26. [k] Or, *shut up.* [l] ch. 29. 4. Jer. 46. 26. Ezek. 29. 19. [m] Or, *regard my set dwelling.* [n] Jer. 51. 56. Ezek. 30. 12. [p] Or, *after rain.* [q] 2 Kin. 19. 24. [r] Heb. *and shall not be.* [t] See Ps. 68. 31. & 72. 10. ch. 16. 1. Zeph. 3. 10. Mal. 1. 11. [u] Or, *outspread and polished.* See ver. 2. [v] 1 Kin. 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. [y] Or, *white work.* [z] Heb. *foundations.* [a] Heb. *of living things.* [b] Num. 13. 22.

2 And I will [1a] set' the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt [c] shall [2] fail in the midst thereof'; and I will [3g] destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall [h] seek [4] to' the idols, and to the [5] charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And [6] the Egyptians will I [k] give over' [i] into the hand of a cruel lord'; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 [n] And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and [7] dried up.'

6 [8] And they shall turn the rivers far away; *and* the brooks [q] of defence shall be emptied' and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither'.

7 [1] The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither,' be driven away, [r] and be no [t] *more*.

8 The fishers also shall [2] mourn,' and all they that cast angle into the [3] brooks shall lament,' and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in [4x] fine' flax, and they that weave [5y] networks,' shall be [6] confounded.'

10 [7] And they shall be broken in the [z] purposes thereof, all that make sluices *and* ponds [a] for fish.'

11 [8] ¶ Surely the' princes of [b] Zoan [t] *are* [9] fools,' the counsel of the [1] wise' counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I [t] *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 [c] Where [2] *are* they? where *are*' thy wise [t] *men*? and let them tell thee now [3],' and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed [4] upon' Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are

[1] S stir up [M] Or, *join together* Or, *arm* [2] S be made void in the midst of it [3] M Heb. *swallow up.* [4] S unto [5] M Or, *whisperers* [6] S I will give over [M] Or, *shut up*] the Egyptians [7] S become dry. [8] S And the rivers shall stink; the streams [M] Or, *canals*] of Egypt [M Heb. *Mazor*] shall be minished [9] A away [1] S The meadows by the Nile, by the brink of the Nile, and all that is sown by the Nile, shall become dry, [2] S lament, [3] S Nile shall mourn, [4] S combed [5] S white cloth, [M] Or, *cotton* [6] S ashamed. [7] S And her pillars [M] Or, *foundations*] shall be broken in pieces, all they that work for hire [M] Or, *that make dams*] *shall be* grieved in soul. [8] S The [2] S then are

[c] 1 Cor. 1. 20. [d] Jer. 46. 13. Ezek. 29. 6. & 30. [e] Ps. 18. 10. & 104. 3. [f] Ex. 12. 12. Jer. 43. 12.

[o] S utterly foolish; [1] S wisest [2] S; [3] S concerning

become fools, "the princes of [1] Noph are deceived; they have [2] also seduced Egypt, *even* [b] *they that are* the stay of the tribes thereof.[1]

14 The LORD hath mingled [c] a [3] perverse spirit in the midst thereof[1]: and they have caused Egypt to [4] err[1] in every work thereof, as a drunken [†] *man* [5] staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be [c] *any* work for Egypt,[1] which [o d] the[1] head or tail, [7] branch[1] or rush, may do.

16 [8] In that day shall Egypt [f] be like unto women: and it shall [9] be afraid[1] and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, [h] which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall [1] be[1] a terror unto Egypt, [2] every one that maketh mention[1] thereof shall be afraid [o] in himself[1], because of the [3] counsel[1] of the LORD of hosts, which he [4] hath determined[1] against it.

18 ¶ In that day [5] shall[1] five cities in the land of Egypt [6] [m] speak [n] the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called [o],[1] The city [q] of [7] destruction.

19 [8] In that day [r] shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And [x] it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and [9] a great one,[1] and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall [1] be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day[2], and [b] shall do[1] sacrifice and oblation[3]; yea, they shall[1] vow a vow unto the LORD, and [4] perform [†] *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt[5]: he shall smite and heal *it*:[†] and they shall return [c] *even* to[†] the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day [d] shall there be a [7] highway[1] out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria[1],[1] and the Egyptians shall [2] serve[1] with the Assyrians.

24 [3] In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, [o] *even*[1] a blessing in the midst of the [4] land:

25 Whom[1] the LORD of hosts [5] shall bless,[1] saying, Blessed [†] *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria [c] the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.[c]

CHAPTER 20.

[o] *A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.*[1]

IN the year that [7] [g] Tartan came unto Ashdod, [o] (1 when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him,[3]) and[1] fought against Ashdod[o],[1] and took it;

2 At [g] the same time spake the LORD[1] [i] by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go [2] and loose [k] the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put [o] off[1] thy shoe from [3] thy foot. And he did so, [t] walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot [4] three years [†] [p] *for* a sign and [2] wonder upon Egypt and upon [6] Ethiopia;

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away [r] the [7] Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives,[1] young and old, naked and barefoot, [8] [u] even with *their*[†] buttocks uncovered, to the [y] shame of Egypt.

5 [2] And they shall be [9] afraid[1] and ashamed[1] of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this [2] [a] isle[1] shall say in that day, Behold, such [†] *is* our expectation, whither we [3] flee[1] for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and [4] how shall we escape?[5]

CHAPTER 21.

[o] 1 *The prophet, bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon.* 11 *Edom is moved to repentance.* 13 *The set time of Arabia's calamity.*[1]

THE [6] burden of the [7] desert[1] of the sea. [8] As [c] whirlwinds in the [9] south pass through; *so*[1] it cometh from the [7] desert[1], from a terrible land.

---

1 M Or, *Memphis*
2 S caused Egypt to go astray, that are the corner stone of her tribes.
3 S spirit of perverseness in the midst of her
4 S go astray
5 M Or, *goeth astray*
6 S for Egypt any work,
7 S palm-branch
8 A ¶
9 S tremble
1 S become
2 S every one to whom mention is made
M Or, *every one that ... thereof, to him shall they turn in fear*
2 S purpose
4 S purposeth
5 S there shall be
6 A that
7 M Or, *Heres*
Or, according to another reading, *the sun*
8 A ¶
9 S a defender, M Or, *a mighty one*
1 M Or, *make himself known*
2 S; yea, they shall worship with
3 S, and shall
4 A shall
5 S, smiting and healing;
6 S unto
7 S high way

B.C. c. 714.
a Jer. 2. 16.
b Or, *governors.* Heb. *corners.*
c Heb. *a spirit of perverseness.* 1 Kin. 22. 22. ch. 29. 10.
d ch. 9. 14. e Ps. 100. 3. ch. 29. 23. Hos. 2. 23. Eph. 2. 10.
f Jer. 51. 30. Nah. 3. 13.
g 2 Kin. 18. 17.
h ch. 11. 15.
i Heb. *by the hand of Isaiah.*
k Zech. 13. 4.
l 1 Sam. 19. 24. Mic. 1. 8, 11.
m Zeph. 3. 9.
n Heb. *the lip.*
o ch. 8. 18.
q Or, *of Heres, or, of the sun.*
r Gen. 28. 18. Ex. 24. 4. Josh. 22. 10, 26, 27.
t Heb. *the captivity of Egypt.*
u 2 Sam. 10. 4. ch. 3. 17. Jer. 13. 22, 26. Mic. 1. 11.
x See Josh. 4. 20. & 22. 27.
y Heb. *nakedness.*
z 2 Kin. 18. 21. ch. 30. 3, 5, 7. & 36. 6.
a Or, *country.* Jer. 47. 4.
b Mal. 1. 11.
c Zech. 9. 14.
d ch. 11. 16.

1 S; 2S worship
3 A ¶
4 S earth; for that
5 S hath blessed them,
6 A space between ch.19& 20.
7 M The title of the Assyrian commander in chief.
8 S and he
9 S that time the LORD spake
2 A,
3 A off
4 M Or, *to be for three years a sign &c.*
5 A a
6 M Heb. *Cush.*
7 S captives of Egypt, and the exiles of Ethiopia,
8 S and with
9 S dismayed
1 A, because
2 S coast-land
3 S fled
4 A we,
5 A space between ch.20& 21.
6 M Or, *oracle concerning*
7 S wilderness
8 A ¶
9 S South sweep through,

turned into trembling
[8 S] They prepare the table, they set the watch [M Or, *spread the carpets*], they eat, they drink: rise up, [9 S];
[1 S]:
[2 S] and when he seeth a troop [M Or, *a chariot* Or, *chariots*], horsemen in pairs [M Or, *a pair of horsemen*], a troop [M Or, *a chariot* Or, *chariots*] of asses, a troop [M Or, *a chariot* Or, *chariots*] of camels, he shall hearken [M Or, *and he saw ... and he hearkened*]
[3 S]:
[4 S] as a lion: O Lord,
[5 S] watch-tower in the day-time, and
[6 M] Or, *every night*
[7 M] Or, *come chariots of men*
[8 S] troop
[9 S] horsemen in pairs.
[M] Or, *a pair of horsemen*
[4 S] from *concerning what* hour

[1 S] are
[2 A] thou
[3 M] Heb. *son.*
[5 A] space after verse.
[6 M] Or, *oracle*
[7 A ¶]
[8 S] One calleth unto
[9 M] Or, *what hour*
[1 M] Or, *is come*

B.C. c. 714.

2 A [1a] grievous vision is declared unto me; [b] the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. [c] Go up, O Elam[2:] besiege, O Media; all the sighing thereof [3] have I made to cease.

3 Therefore [d] are my loins filled with [4] pain: [e] pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman [5] that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*; I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 [f] My heart [6] panted, fearfulness [7] affrighted me: [g] the [7] night of my pleasure hath he [h] turned into fear [7] unto me.

5 [8i] Prepare the table, watch in the watchtower, eat, drink: arise, [k] ye princes, [9] *and* [7] anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman[9,7] let him declare what he seeth[7].

7 [2l] And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, *and* a chariot of camels; and he hearkened[7] diligently with much heed[3:7]:

8 And [m] he cried[4], A lion: My lord,[7] I stand continually upon the [5n] watchtower in the daytime, and I[7] am set in my ward [6o] whole nights:

9 And, behold, here [7] cometh a [8] chariot[7] of men, [9] *with* a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, [p] Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and [q] all the graven images of her gods [7] he hath[7] broken unto the ground.

10 [r] O [2] my threshing, and the [3s] corn of my floor: that which I have heard [4] of[7] the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.[5]

11 ¶ [7t] The [6] burden of Dumah. [7,8] He calleth to[7] me out of Seir, Watchman, [9] what of the night? Watchman, [9] what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning [1] cometh, and also the night: if ye will [1] enquire, enquire ye: return,[1] come.[2]

13 ¶ [b] The [2] burden upon Arabia. [4] In the [5] forest [6] in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies [u] of [7] Dedanim.[1]

14 [8] The inhabitants of the land of Tema [f] brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.[1]

15 For they fled [9] [2] from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, [m] according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of [p] Kedar shall fail:

17 And the residue of the number of [1] [7] archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be [2] diminished[1]: for the Lord[2] God of Israel[4] hath spoken [t] *it*.[5]

[1 A] the
[2 S] few
[3 A], the
[4 A], between ch. 21 & 22.

CHAPTER 22.

[o] 1 *The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jewry by the Persians.* 15 *He prophesieth Shebna's deprivation,* 20 *and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdom of Christ, his substitution.*

THE [1] burden of the valley of vision. [2] What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the housetops?

2 [3] Thou[1] that art full of [4] stirs,[1] a tumultuous city, [z] a joyous [6] city:[1] thy slain [o] *men* [1] *are* not slain with the sword, [6] nor[1] dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers [7] are fled[1] together, they [8] are[1] bound [y c] by the archers: all that [1] are found in thee are[1] bound together, [2] *which* have fled from far.[1]

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me[3]; [1] I will weep bitterly[4], [5] labour not to comfort me, [6] because of[1] the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 [h] For [1] *it is* a day of [7] trouble,[1] and of treading down, and of perplexity [8] [1] by the Lord God[1] of hosts[9] in the valley of

[5 S] for
[7 S] discomfiture,
[9 A], Lord, the Lord
[8 S], from the

[a] Heb. *hard.*
[b] Jer. 49. 28.
[c] ch. 33. 1.
[d] 1 Chr. 1. 9, 32.
[e] ch. 13. 17. Jer. 49. 24.
[f] Or, *bring me.*
[g] ch. 15. 5, & 16. 11.
[h] ch. 13. 8.
[i] Or, *for fear.* Heb. *from the face.*
[k] Or, *My mind wandered.*
[l] Deut. 28. 67.
[m] ch. 16. 14.
[n] Heb. *put.*
[p] Ps. 120. 5. ch. 60. 7.
[q] Dan. 5. 5.
[r] Heb. *boies.*
[s] ver. 9.
[t] ch. 32. 13.
[u] Or, *cried as a lion.*
[x] Hab. 2. 1.
[y] Or, *every night.*
[z] Jer. 51. 8. Rev. 14. 8. & 18. 2.
[a] ch. 46. 1. Jer. 50. 2. & 51. 44.
[b] Heb. *of the bow.*
[c] Jer. 51. 32.
[d] Heb. *son.*
[e] Heb. *I will be bitter in weeping.* Jer. 4. 19. & 9. 1.
[f] 1 Chr. 1. 30. Jer. 49. 7, 8. Ezek. 25. 2. Obad. 1.
[g] ch. 57. 3.
[h] Lam. 1. 5. & 2. 22.

[1 S] inquire, inquire ye: turn ye, *again*
[2 A] space after verse.
[3 M] Or, *thickets*
[4 A ¶]
[5 M] Or, *come ye*
[6 M] Or, *oracle*
[7 M] Or, according to the ancient versions, *at evening*
[7 S] Dedanites.
[8 S] Unto him that was thirsty they brought [M Or, *is thirsty bring ye*] water; the inhabitants of the land of Tema did meet the fugitives with their bread.
[9 M] Or, as otherwise read, *ye inhabitants of the land of Tema, meet*
[9 A] away
[5 A] space

[1 M] Or, *oracle concerning*
[2 A ¶]
[3 S] O thou
[4 S] shoutings,
[5 S] town;
[6 S] neither are they
[7 S] fled away
[8 S] were
[9 M] Or, *without the bow*
[1 S] were found of thee were
[2 S] they fled afar off.
[M] Or, *which had fled from far*
[3 S],
[4 S];
[5 M] Or, *hasten*
, from the

vision[1], breaking down [2] the walls, and [3]of crying to the [4]mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver[5] with [6]chariots of men *and* horsemen[7], and [d]Kir [e]uncovered the shield.

7 And it [8]shall come to pass, *that* [f]thy choicest valleys [9]shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen [o]shall set themselves in array [h]at the gate.

8 [o¶] And he [i]discovered the covering of Judah[2], and thou didst look in that day to the armour [3k]of the house of the forest.

9 [4l]Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they [9]are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye [o]have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and [5] the houses [o]have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

11 [m]Ye made also a [6]ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye [7]have not looked unto [p]the maker thereof, neither had [8] respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord[9] God of hosts [r]call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen[o], and killing sheep, eating flesh[o], and drinking wine: [z]let us eat and drink[2]; for to morrow we shall die.

14 [y]And [o]it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts[3], Surely this iniquity [5]shall not be [4]purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord[5] God of hosts.[6]

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord[5] God of hosts, Go, get thee unto this [7]treasurer, [t]*even* unto [u]Shebna, [b]which [t]*is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What [8]hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out [9]a sepulchre here, [c]*as he* [f]that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, [1]*and* that graveth an habitation for himself in [2]a rock?

17 Behold, [h]the Lord will [1]carry thee away [2]with [a]a mighty captivity, [b]and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely [o]violently turn and toss thee [t]*like* a ball into a [f]large country[4]: there shalt thou die, and there [5] the chariots of thy glory[6] *shall be* the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will [7]drive thee from [8]thy station, and from thy [9]state shall he pull thee down.

20 [o¶] And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant [i]Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; [1]so he shall [m]open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him [t]*as* [q]a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a [2]glorious throne to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, [3]all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups[o], even to all the [n]vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that [4]is fastened in [5]the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall[6]; and the burden that [t]*was* upon it shall be cut off[7]: for the Lord hath spoken [t]*it*.[8]

CHAPTER 23.

[o] 1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their unhappy return.*

[9c]THE burden of Tyre. [1]Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: [d]from the land of [2]Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be [g]still, ye inhabitants of the [3]isle; thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

B.C. c. 712.

[a] Heb. *the captivity of a man.*
[b] Est. 7. 8.
[c] Jer. 49. 35.
[d] ch. 15. 1.
[e] Heb. *made naked.*
[f] Heb. *large of spaces.*
[g] Heb. *the choice of thy valleys.*
[h] Or, *toward.*
[i] 2 Kin. 18. 18.
[k] 1 Kin. 7. 2. & 10. 17.
[l] 2 Kin. 20. 20. 2 Chr. 32. 4, 5, 30.
[m] Neh. 3. 16.
[n] Job 12. 14. Rev. 3. 7.
[p] See ch. 37. 26.
[q] Ezra 9. 8.
[r] Joel 1. 13.
[s] See Ezra 9. 3. ch. 15. 2. Mic. 1. 16.
[t] Or, *instruments of viols.*
[z] ch. 56. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 32.
[y] ch. 5. 9. 1 Sam. 3. 14. Ezek. 24. 13.
[a] 2 Kin. 18. 37.
ch. 36. 3.
[b] 1 Kin. 4. 6.
[c] Jer. 25. 22. & 47. 4. Ezek. 26. & 27. & 28. Amos 1. 9. Zech. 9. 2, 4.
[d] ver. 12.
[e] Or, *o he.*
[f] See 2 Sam. 18. 18. Mat. 27. 60.
[g] Heb. *silent.*
[h] Or, *the Lord who covered them with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, &c.* ver. 18.

1 S hurl
2 S violently as a *strong* man
[M] Or, *O thou* strong *man*]; yea, he will wrap thee up closely.
[M] Or, *lay fast hold on thee*
3 M Or, *windthee round and round like a ball* and toss thee
4 S;
5 A shall be
6 S, thou
7 S thrust
8 S thine office,
9 S station
1 S and
2 S throne of glory
3 S every small vessel,
4 S was
5 S a sure place give way; and it shall be hewn
6 S;
7 S;
8 A space between ch. 22 & 23.
9 M Or, *oracle concerning*
1 A ¶
2 S Kittim
3 M Or, *coastland*

1 S; a
2 A of
3 S a
4 M Or, *mountain*
5 A,
6 M Or, *troops*
7 S;
8 S came
9 S were
1 S took away
2 S;
3 S in
4 S And ye saw
5 A ye brake down
6 S reservoir
7 S looked not unto him that had done this,
M Or, *the maker thereof*
8 A ye
9 S, the Lord
1 A,
2 S, for to-morrow
3 A revealed himself in mine ears
4 M Or, *expiated by*
5 S, the Lord
6 A space after ver.
7 M Or, *steward*
8 S dost
9 S here a sepulchre? hewing
1 S graving
2 S the rock!

3 And [1]by[1] great waters the seed of [2]Sihor,[1] the harvest of the [3]river, *is*[1] her revenue; and [a]she [4]is a[1] mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, [5]*even* the strength[1] of the sea, saying, I [6]travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up[1] young men, [†]*nor* [7]bring[1] up virgins.

5 [8c]As at the report concerning Egypt, *so* shall they[1] be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the [9]isle.

7 [†]*Is* this your [c]joyous *city*, whose antiquity [†]*is*[1] of ancient days[2?]? her own feet shall carry[1] her [f]afar off to sojourn[3].[1]

8 Who hath [4]taken this counsel[1] against Tyre, [5h]the crowning *city*, whose merchants [†]*are* princes, whose traffickers [†]*are* the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, [k]to [6]stain the pride of all glory, [o]*and*[1] to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 [7]Pass through thy land as [3]a river,[1] O daughter of Tarshish[9:1]! [†]*there is* no[1] more [m]strength.[1]

11 [2]He[1] stretched out his hand over the sea, he [3]shook[1] the kingdoms: the LORD hath given [o]a[1] commandment [4p]against [q]the merchant *city*,[1] to destroy the [r]strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, [s]Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin[9],[1] daughter of Zidon: arise, [t]pass over to [5]Chittim; there also[1] shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold[6] the land of the Chaldeans; this people [7]was not, *till*[1] the Assyrian [5]founded it for [u]them that dwell in[1] the wilderness: they set up [9]the towers thereof, they raised up[1] the palaces thereof; [1]*and* he brought it to ruin.[1]

14 [b]Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your [1]strength[1] is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years [2b]shall Tyre sing as an harlot.[1]

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 [o]¶[1] And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall [3]turn[1] to her hire, and [d]shall [4]commit fornication[1] with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire [g]shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for [5i]durable clothing.[6]

CHAPTER 24.

[o]1 *The doleful judgments of God upon the land.* 13 *A remnant shall joyfully praise him.* 16 *God in his judgments shall advance his kingdom.*[1]

BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the [7]earth empty, and maketh it waste, and [l]turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the [n]priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; [l]as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The [8]land[1] shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled[9]:[1] for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth [†]*and* fadeth away, the world languisheth [†]*and* fadeth away, [12]the haughty people[1] of the earth do languish.

5 [a]The earth also is [2]defiled[1] under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the

---

2 S Shihor, 3 S Nile, was 4 S was the

B.C. c. 715.

[a] Ezek. 27. 3.

[b] Heb. *it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.*

[c] ch. 19. 16.

[d] Rev. 17. 2.

[f] Heb. *from afar off.*

[g] Zech. 14. 20, 21.

[h] See Ezek. 28. 2, 12.

[i] Heb. *old.*

[k] Heb. *to pollute.*

[l] Heb. *perverteth the face thereof.*

[m] Heb. *girdle.*

[n] Or, *prince.* Hos. 4. 9.

[o] Or, *concerning a merchantman.*

[p] Heb. *Canaan.*

[q] Or, *strengths.*

[r] Ezek. 7. 12, 13.

[s] Rev. 18. 22.

[t] ver. 1.

[u] Ps. 72. 9.

[v] Heb. *the height of the people.*

[a] Gen. 3. 17. Num. 35. 33.

[b] ver. 1. Ezek. 27. 25, 30.

1 S strong hold

2 S it shall be unto Tyre as in the song of the harlot. M as A.V. text.

3 S return

4 S play the harlot

5 M Or, *stately*

6 A space between ch. 23. & 24.

7 M Or, *land* and so in vv. 3, 4, &c.

8 S earth

9 S;

1 S the lofty people M Or, *the high ones of the people*

2 S polluted

1 S on 5 S the strong hold 6 S have not travailed, nor brought forth, neither have I nourished 7 S brought 8 S When the report cometh to Egypt, they shall M as A.V. text. 9 M Or, *coastland* 1 M as A.V. text. 2 S, whose feet carried 3 S 9 4 S purposed this 5 M Or, *that giveth crowns*

6 M Heb. *profane.* 7 M Or, *Overflow* 8 S the Nile, 9 S; 1 S girdle *about thee* any more. 2 S He hath 3 S hath shaken 4 S concerning Canaan, M Or, *the merchant* people 5 S Kittim; even there 6 A, 7 S is no more; M Or, *was not* 8 S Hath appointed [M Or, *founded*] it for the beasts of M as A.V. text. 9 S their towers [M Or, *the towers thereof*], they overthrew 1 S he made it a ruin.

M Or, *raised up*

ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath [a] the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are [1] desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 [a] The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh.

8 The mirth [c] of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of [2] confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 [†] *There is* a crying [o] for wine [!] in the streets [3]; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is [4] gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 [5] ¶ When thus it shall [!] be in the midst of the [6] land [!] among the [7] peoples, [q] *there shall be* [s] as the [8] shaking of an olive tree, [o] *and* [!] as the [9] gleaning grapes [!] when the vintage is done.

14 [1] They [!] shall lift up their voice, they shall [2] sing [!] for the majesty of the LORD [o], [!] they [o] shall [!] cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the [3y] fires, [!] [†] *even* [z] the name of the LORD [4] God of Israel [5] in the [6] isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the [a] uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, [o] *even* [!] glory to the righteous. But I said, [7c] My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! [!] [d] the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 [f] Fear, and the pit, and the snare, [†] *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, [†] *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for [g] the windows [o] from [!] on high are [8] open, [!] and [h] the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 [b] The earth is utterly broken [o] down [!], the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall [1c] reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage [!]; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it [2]; [!] and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 [3] And it shall come to pass in that day, [†] *that* the LORD shall [4f] punish the host of the [5] high ones [o] *that are* [!] on high, [g] and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together, [†] [h] *as* prisoners are gathered in the [6i] pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be [7k] visited.

23 Then the [l] moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed [8], when [!] the LORD of hosts shall [m] reign in [n] mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and [9p] before his [!] ancients gloriously.

CHAPTER 25.

[o] 1 *The prophet praiseth God, for his judgments,* 6 *for his saving benefits,* 9 *and for his victorious salvation.*

O LORD [o], [!] thou [†] *art* my God; [r] I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; [!] for thou hast done wonderful [2] *things*; [u] *thy* [!] counsels of old [3] *are* [!] faithfulness *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made [x] of a city an heap; [†] of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people [b] glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a [4] strength [!] to the poor, a [4] strength [!] to the needy in his distress, [e] a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones [†] *is* as a storm [†] *against* the wall.

5 [5] Thou shalt [!] bring down the noise of strangers [6], [!] as the heat [7] in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch [!] of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

B.C.c.712.

[a] Mal. 4. 6.
[b] Jer. 4. 23.
[c] ch. 19. 14.
[d] ch. 16. 8, 9. Joel 1. 10, 12.
[e] Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 22.
[f] Heb. *visit upon.*
[g] Ps. 76. 12.
[h] Heb. *with the gathering of prisoners.*
[i] Or, *dungeon.*
[k] Or, *found wanting.* [l] ch. 13. 10. & 60. 19. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15.
[m] Rev. 19. 4, 6.
[n] Heb. 12. 22.
[p] Or, there shall *be glory before his ancients.*
[q] ch. 17. 5, 6.
[r] Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 118. 28.
[t] Ps. 98. 1.
[u] Num. 23. 19.
[x] ch. 21. 9. & 23. 13. Jer. 51. 37.
[y] Or, *valleys.*
[z] Mal. 1. 11.
[a] Heb. *wing.*
[b] Rev. 11. 13.
[c] Heb. *Leanness to me,* or, *My secret to me.*
[d] Jer. 5. 11.
[e] ch. 4. 6.
[f] See 1 Kin. 19. 17. Jer. 48. 43, 44. Amos 5. 19.
[g] Gen. 7. 11.
[h] Ps. 18. 7.

---

1 S found guilty

2 M Or, *wasteness* See Gen. 1. 2.

3 A because of the wine

4 M Heb. *gone into captivity.*

5 S For thus shall it

6 S earth

7 S peoples,

8 M Heb. *beating.*

9 S grape gleanings

1 S These

2 S shout;

3 S east, M Or, *lights* Or, *fires*

4 A, the

5 A,

6 M Or, *coastlands*

7 S I pine away, I pine away, woe is me!

M Heb. *Leanness to me.*

8 S opened,

1 S stagger like a drunken man, and shall be moved to and fro like a hut

2 S,

3 A ¶

4 M Heb. *visit upon.*

5 M Heb. *height.*

6 M Or, *dungeon*

7 M Or, *punished*

8 S; for

9 M Or, *before his ancients* shall be *glory*

1 M Or, *elders*

2 S things, *even*

3 S, in

4 S strong hold

5 S As the heat in a dry place shalt thou

6 S;

7 S by the shadow of a cloud, the song

6 ¶ 'And in [a] this mountain
shall [c] the LORD of hosts make
unto [c] all 'people' a feast of
fat things, a feast of wines on
the lees, of fat things full of
marrow, of wines on the lees
well refined.
7 And he will [2 g] destroy in this
mountain the face of the cover-
ing [2 h] cast over all 'people',
and [i] the 'vail' that is spread
over all nations.
8 He [i] will [k] swallow' up death
[6] in victory'; and the Lord GOD
will [m] wipe away tears from off
all faces; and the [7] rebuke' of
his people shall he take away
from off all the earth: for the
LORD hath spoken † *it*.
9 ¶ And it shall be said in
that day, Lo, this † *is* our God;
[p] we have waited for him, and
he will save us: this † *is* the
LORD; we have waited for him,
[r] we will be glad and rejoice in
his salvation.
10 For in this mountain shall
the hand of the LORD rest, and
Moab shall be [t] trodden down
[8] under him,' even as straw is
[x] trodden down [9] for' the dung-
hill.
11 And he shall spread forth
his hands in the midst 'of
them,' as he that swimmeth
spreadeth forth *his hands* to
swim: [2] and he shall 'bring
down their pride together with
the spoils of their hands.'
12 And the [b] fortress of the
high fort of thy walls [4] shall
he bring down, lay low, *and*
bring' to the ground, † *even* to
the dust.

CHAPTER 26.

[o] 1 *A song inciting to confidence in God,*
5 for his judgments, 13 *and for his*
favour to his people. 20 *An exhorta-*
tion to wait on God.'

IN [c] that day shall this song
be sung in the land of
Judah [5]: 'We have a strong
city; [l] salvation will [6] *God*'
appoint † *for* walls and bul-
warks.
2 [g] Open ye the gates, that
the righteous nation which
keepeth [o] the' [h] truth may
enter in.
3 [7] Thou wilt keep *him* [8] in
[i] perfect peace, *whose* [9 k] mind *is*
stayed *on thee:* because he
trusteth in thee.
4 Trust ye in the LORD for
ever: [b] for in 'the LORD JE-
HOVAH † *is* [2 d] everlasting
strength:'
5 ¶ 'For he [3] bringeth' down
them that dwell on high [4]; ['] *the*
lofty city [5],' he layeth it low [4];'
he layeth it low [5],' † *even* to the
ground; he bringeth it † *even*
to the dust.
6 The foot shall tread it down [6],
† *even* the feet of the poor, † *and*
the steps of the needy.
7 The way of the just † *is* [7] up-
rightness: 'thou [8], most upright,
dost weigh' the path of the
just.
8 Yea, [n] in the way of thy
[9] judgments', O LORD, have we
waited for thee; 'the desire of
our soul *is* to thy name, and to
the remembrance of thee.'
9 [q] With my soul have I desir-
ed thee in the night; yea, with
my spirit within me will I seek
thee [2] early: for when thy
[9] judgments' † *are* in the earth,
the inhabitants of the world
[o] will' learn righteousness.
10 [n] Let favour be shewed to
the wicked, † *yet* will he not
learn righteousness; in [y] the
land of uprightness will he deal
[3] unjustly,' and will not behold
the majesty of the LORD.
11 [4] LORD, [o] *when*' thy hand is
lifted up, [5 z] they will not see':
† *but* they shall see [6], and be
ashamed [o] for *their* envy [a] at
the people'; yea, [7] the fire of
thine enemies shall devour
them.'
12 [o] ¶ 'LORD, thou wilt ordain
peace for us: for thou [8] also
hast' wrought all our works
[9 c] in' us.
13 O LORD our God, † [d] *other*
lords beside thee have had do-
minion over us': ' † *but* by thee
only will we make mention of
thy name.
14 [2] *They are* dead, they shall
not live; *they are* [2] deceased,
they shall not rise: therefore
hast thou visited and destroyed
them, and made all their me-
mory to perish.
15 Thou hast increased the
nation, O LORD, thou hast in-
creased the nation [4]:' thou art
glorified: [b] thou hadst removed
it far *unto* all the ends of the
earth.'
[4 s] ; [5 s] thou hast enlarged all the borders of the
land. [M] as A.V. text.

B.C.c.712.
[a] ch. 2. 2, 3.
[b] ch. 45. 17.
[c] Prov. 9. 2. Mat. 22. 4.
[d] Heb. *the rock of ages.*
[e] Deut. 32. 4.
[f] Dan. 7. 14. Mat. 8. 11.
[g] ch. 25. 12. & 32. 19.
[h] Heb. *swallow up.*
[i] Heb. *covered.*
[k] 2 Cor. 3. 15. Eph. 4. 18.
[l] Hos. 13. 14. 1 Cor. 15. 54. Rev. 20. 14. & 21. 4.
[m] Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4.
[n] ch. 64. 5.
[p] Gen. 49. 18. Tit. 2. 13.
[q] Ps. 63. 6. Cant. 3. 1.
[r] Ps. 20. 5.
[t] Or, *threshed.*
[u] Eccles. 8. 12. Rom. 2. 4.
[x] Or, *threshed in Madmenah.*
[y] Ps. 143. 10.
[z] Job 34. 27. Ps. 28. 5. ch. 5. 12.
[a] Or, *toward thy people.*
[b] ch. 26. 5.
[c] Or, *for us.*
[d] 2 Chr. 12. 8.
[e] ch. 2. 11.
[f] ch. 60. 18.
[g] Ps. 118. 19, 20.
[h] Heb. *truths.*
[i] Heb. *peace, peace,* ch. 57. 19.
[k] Or, *thought,* or, *imagination.*

1 [M] Heb. *Jah Jehovah.* See ch. 12. 2.
2 [S] an everlasting rock. [M] Or, *a rock of ages*
3 [S] hath brought
4 [S];
5 [S];
6 [S];
7 [M] Or, *a right way; the path of the just thou directest aright*
8 [S] that art upright dost direct [M] Or, *level*
9 [S] judgments
1 [S] to thy name and to thy memorial is the desire of our soul.
2 [M] Or, *diligently*
3 [S] wrongfully,
4 [A ¶]
5 [S] yet they see not
6 [A] *thy* zeal for the people [M] Or, *and be ashamed, in* their *envy at the people*
7 [S] fire shall devour the adversaries. [M] Or, *the ... adversaries ... them*
8 [S] hast also
9 [S] for
1 [S];
2 [M] Or, *The dead live not, the deceased rise not*
3 [M] Or, *shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*

16 [1] LORD, [a] in trouble have they [2] visited thee, they poured out a [3] b prayer *when* thy chastening † *was* upon them.

17 Like as [a] a woman with child, † *that* draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain°,' † *and* crieth out in her pangs; so have we been [4] in thy sight,' O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; [5] neither have [6] the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 [c] Thy dead [7] *men* shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise.' [m] Awake and sing, ye that dwell in [7] dust: for thy dew [8] *is*' *as* the dew of [9] herbs, and the earth shall cast [1] out' [2] the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, [n] enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself [o] as it were' [q] for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For, behold, the LORD [r] cometh [3] out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her [u] blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAPTER 27.

[01] *The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgments. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the [4] [z] piercing' *serpent*, [5] [a] even leviathan that' [6] crooked serpent; and he shall slay [b] the dragon that † *is* in the sea.

2 ' In that day [8] [c] sing ye unto her, [d] A vineyard of red wine.'

3 [e] I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest † *any* hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury † *is* not in me: [9] who would set' [h] the briers † *and* thorns' against me in battle[2]?' I would [2] [i] go through' them, I would burn them together.

5 Or [4] let him take hold [k] of my strength, † *that* he may make peace with me; ' *and* he shall' make peace with me.

6 [2] He shall cause them that come of Jacob [e] to take root;' Israel shall blossom and bud[3], and' fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him°,' [f] as he smote those that smote him? † *or* is he slain according to the slaughter [4] of them that [5] are' slain by him?

8 [6] [g] In measure, [7] [h] when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: [k] he stayeth his rough wind' in the day of the east wind.

9 [8] By this therefore' shall the iniquity of Jacob be [9] purged';' and this † *is* all the fruit [2] to take' away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, [3] the groves and [p] images shall not stand up.'

10 [4] Yet' the defenced city [5] *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a' wilderness: ' there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off [6]:' the women [7] come, † *and* set them on fire: for [r] it † *is* a people of no understanding [6]:' therefore he that made them will not have [8] mercy on' them, and [s] he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, ' *that* the LORD shall [9] beat off from the channel of the river' unto the [1] stream' of Egypt, and ye shall be [2] gathered [3] one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 [t] And it shall come to pass in that day, [t] [9] *that* [5] the' great trumpet shall be blown [6],' and they shall come which were [7] ready to perish in the land of Assyria, [8] and the' outcasts in the land of Egypt [9], and' shall worship the LORD in the holy [1] mount' at Jerusalem.[2]

---

1 A ¶
2 M Or, *looked for*
3 M Heb. *whisper.*
4 S before thee, M Or, *at thy presence*
5 M Or, *neither have inhabitants of the world been born*
6 S shall live; my dead bodies shall arise.
7 A the
8 S is
9 M Or, *light*
1 S forth
2 M Or, *the shades* Heb. *Rephaim.*
3 A forth
4 S swift M Or, *gliding* Or, *fleeing*
5 S and leviathan the
6 M Or, *winding*
7 A ¶
8 S; A vineyard of wine [M Or, according to some ancient authorities, *A pleasant vineyard*], sing ye unto [M Or, *of*] it.
1 A were 2 S! 3 S march upon 2 S would 4 A else

B.C. c. 712.

a Hos. 5. 15.
b Heb. *secret speech.*
c Job 22. 21.
d ch. 12. 3. John 16. 21.
e ch. 37. 31. Hos. 14. 5, 6.
f Heb. *according to the stroke of those.*
g Joh 23. 6. Ps. 6. 1. Jer. 10. 24. & 30. 11. & 46. 28. 1 Cor. 10. 13.
h Or, *when thou sendest it forth.*
i Ps. 17. 14.
k Or, *when he removeth it.* Ps. 78. 38.
l Ezek. 37. 1, 10.
m Dan. 12. 2.
n Ex. 12. 22, 23.
p Or, *sun images.*
q Ps. 30. 5. ch. 54. 7, 8. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
r Mic. 1. 3. Jude 14.
t See ch. 17. 2. & 32. 14.
u Heb. *bloods.*
x Deut. 32. 28. ch. 1. 3. Jer. 8. 7.
y Deut. 32. 18. ch. 45. 1, 7. & 44. 2, 21, 24
z Or, *crossing like a bar.*
a Ps. 74. 13, 14.
b ch. 51. 9. Ezek. 29. 3. & 32. 2.
c ch. 5. 1.
d Ps. 80. 8. Jer. 2. 21.
e Ps. 121, 4, 5.
f ch. 2. 11.
g Mat. 24. 31. Rev. 11. 15.
h 2 Sam. 23. 6. ch. 9. 18.
i Or, *march against.*
k ch. 25. 4.

1 S *yea*, let him take root; M Or. *In the generations that come &c.*
2 S In days to come shall Jacob
3 S; and they shall
4 M Or, *of their slain*
5 S were
6 M The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.
7 S when thou sendest her away [M Or, *by sending her away*], thou dost contend with her; he hath removed *her* with his rough blast
8 S Therefore by this
9 M Or, *expiated*
1 S,
2 S of taking M Or, *to take away*
3 S *so that* the Asherim and the sun-images shall rise no more. M See ch. 17. 8.
4 S For
5 S is solitary, an habitation deserted and forsaken, like the
6 S;
7 A shall
8 S compassion upon
9 S beat off [M Or, *beat out* his corn], from the flood of the River
1 S brook
2 M Or, *gleaned*
3 M Or, *one to another*
4 A ¶
5 S a
6 S;
7 M Or, *lost*
1 S mountain

CHAPTER 28.

°1 *The prophet threateneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness.* 5 *The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ.* 7 *He rebuketh their error.* 9 *Their untowardness to learn,* 14 *and their security.* 16 *Christ the sure foundation is promised.* 18 *Their security shall be tried.* 23 *They are incited to the consideration of God's discreet providence.*

WOE to [c]the crown of pride[1], to the drunkards of Ephraim, [2]whose [d]glorious beauty *is* a fading flower,[1] which [3]*are*[1] on the head of the fat [4]valleys[1] of them that are [5e]overcome with wine!

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one[6], [f]*which*[1] as a tempest of hail[7] *and*[1] a destroying storm, as a [8]flood[1] of mighty waters overflowing, shall [9] cast down to the earth [1]with the hand.

3 [g]The crown of pride[2], the drunkards of Ephraim °,[1] shall be trodden [h]under [3]feet[1]:

4 And [i]the [4]glorious beauty, which † *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be [5a]fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit[1] before the summer; which † *when* he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he [j]eateth it up.

5 °¶[1] In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people[6],

6 And for a spirit of [7]judgment[1] to him that sitteth in [7]judgment[1], and for strength to them that turn [8] the battle [9]to[1] the gate.

7 °¶[1] But [1]they[1] also [2p]have erred through wine, and through strong drink [3]are out of the way[1]; [q]the priest and the prophet [2]have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are [4]out of the way[1] through strong drink; they [2]err in vision, they stumble † *in* [5]judgment.[1]

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthiness, *so that there is* no place *clean*.

9 [6]¶ [1]Whom shall[1] he teach knowledge? and whom [7]shall[1] he make to understand [8r]doctrine[1]? † *them that are* weaned from the milk, † *and* drawn from the breasts[2].[1]

10 For [1]precept °[s]*must be*[1] upon precept, precept upon precept; [1]line upon line, line upon line; here a little, °*and*[1] there a little[2]:[1]

11 [3]For with [a]stammering lips and[1] another tongue [b]will he speak to this people[4].[1]

12 To whom he said, This † *is* the rest[5] *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest[1]; and this † *is* the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 [6]But[1] the word of the LORD [7]was[1] unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, °*and*[1] there a little; that they [8]might[1] go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which † *is* in Jerusalem[9].[1]

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with [1]hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us[2]:[1] [k]for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

16 °¶[1] Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I [3]lay in Zion for a foundation [m]a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone*[1], a[1] sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 [5]Judgment also will I lay to[1] the line, and righteousness °to[1] the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away [n]the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 °¶[1] And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with [6]hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be [7]trodden down by it.

19 [7]From the time that it goeth forth[1] it shall take you[8]:[1] for morning by morning shall it pass [9]over[1], by day and by night: and it shall be [1a]a vexation only [u]*to*[1] understand the [2]report.[1]

20 For the bed is shorter than that [v]*a man* can stretch himself † *on it*[8]:[1] and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself † *in it*.

B.C. c. 725.

a Heb. *stammerings of lips.* 1 Cor. 14. 21.
b Or, *he hath spoken.*
c ver. 3.
d ver. 4.
e Heb. *broken.*
f ch. 30. 30. Ezek. 13. 11.
g ver. 1.
h Heb. *with feet.*
i ver. 1.
j Heb. *swalloweth.*
k Gen. 49. 24. Ps. 118. 22. Mat. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 6-8.
l ver. 15.
p Prov. 20. 1. Hos. 4. 11.
q ch. 56. 10, 12.
r Heb. *a troubled down to it.*
s Jer. 6. 10.
t Or, when *he shall make you to understand doctrine.*
u Heb. *the hearing!*
v Or, hath been.

1 M Or, *rule*
2 S .
3 S Nay, but by *men of* strange lips and with M as A.V. text.
4 S :
5 S , give ye rest to him that is weary
6 S Therefore shall
7 S be
8 S may
9 S :
1 M Heb. *Sheol.*
2 S ;
3 M Or, *have laid*
4 S of
5 S And I will make judgement
6 M Heb. *Sheol.*
7 S As often as it passeth through,
8 S ;
9 S through
1 S nought but terror to
2 S message.
M Or, *report*

[1] M See 1 Chr. 14. 11, &c. [2] S ; [3] S , [4] S scorners. [5] S a consummation, and that determined, have I heard from the Lord, the LORD of hosts, [6] M Or, *land* [7] S continually [8] A *continually* [9] M Or, *black cummin (Nigella sativa)* [10] S put in the wheat in rows and the barley in the appointed place and the spelt in the border thereof? [11] M Or, *And he traineth each of them aright; his God doth teach him* [12] S aright,

[1] S sharp *threshing* [2] M Or, *Is bread corn crushed? Nay, he will not ever be threshing it, and driving his cart wheels and his horses over it; he doth not crush it* [3] S ground; for [4] S : and though [5] S and his horses scatter it, he doth not grind it. [6] S wisdom. M Or, *effectual working* [7] A space between ch. 28 & 29.

21 For the LORD shall rise up
as †*in* [1]mount [b]Perazim, he
shall be wroth as †*in* the valley
of [c]Gibeon [2],[1] that he may do
his work, [d]his strange work [3];[1]
and bring to pass his act, his
strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not
[4]mockers,[1] lest your bands be
made strong: for [5]I have heard
from the Lord GOD of hosts [a]a
consumption, even determined[1]
upon the whole [6]earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my
voice; hearken, and hear my
speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow
[7]all day[1] to sow? doth he [8]
open and break the clods of
his ground?

25 When he hath made plain
the face thereof, doth he not
cast abroad the [9]fitches, and
scatter the cummin, and [10]cast
in[1] the principal wheat and the
appointed barley and the [n]rie
in their [p]place?[1]

26 [11][q]For his God doth instruct
him [12]to discretion,[1] *and* doth
teach him.

27 For the fitches are not
threshed with a [1]threshing[1]
instrument, neither is a cart
wheel turned about upon the
cummin; but the fitches are
beaten out with a staff, and the
cummin with a rod.

28 [2]Bread *corn* is [2]bruised;
because[1] he will not ever be
threshing it[4], nor break *it*
with[1] the wheel of his cart[5],
nor bruise it *with* his horse-
men.[1]

29 This also cometh forth from
the LORD of hosts, †[r]*which* is
wonderful in counsel, †*and* ex-
cellent in [6]working.[17]

B.C.c.725.

[a] Heb. *cut off the heads.*
[b] 2 Sam.5.20. 1 Chr.14.11.
[c] Josh.10.10, 12. 2 Sam.5.25. 1 Chr.14.16.
[d] Lam.3.33.
[e] ch. 10. 22, 23. Dan. 9. 27.
[f] ch. 8. 19.
[g] Heb. *peep*, or, *chirp.*
[h] ch. 25. 5.
[i] Job 21. 18. ch. 17. 13.
[k] ch. 30. 13.
[l] Or, *the wheat in the principal* place, *and barley in the appointed* place.
[m] ch. 28. 2. & 30. 30.
[n] Or, *spelt.*
[p] Heb. *border*
[q] Or, *and he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.*
[r] ch. 37. 36.
[s] Job 20. 8.
[t] Ps. 75. 20.

[1] dwelt[1]! add ye year to year;
let [2]them [u]kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will[1] distress Ariel,
and there shall be [3]heaviness
and sorrow: and it[1] shall be
unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp against thee
round about, and will lay siege
against thee with a [4]mount,[1]
and I will raise [5]forts[1] against
thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought
down, †*and* shalt speak out of
the ground, and thy speech
shall be low out of the dust [6],
and thy voice shall be [6],[1] as of
one that hath a familiar spirit,
[f]out of the ground, and thy
speech shall [7][g]whisper out of
the dust.

5 [8]Moreover[1] the multitude of
thy [9][h]strangers[1] shall be like
small dust, and the multitude
of the terrible ones [o]*shall be*[1]
[i]as chaff that passeth away:
yea, it shall be [k]at an instant
suddenly.

6 [10][m]Thou shalt[1] be visited
of the LORD of hosts with thunder,
and with earthquake, and great
noise, with [2]storm[1] and tem-
pest, and the flame of [3]devour-
ing fire.

7 [n]¶ [11][p]And the multitude of
all the nations that fight against
Ariel, even all that fight against
her and her [4]munition,[1] and
that distress her, shall be [t]as a
dream[5] of a night vision.[1]

8 [6][q]It[1] shall [o]even[1] be as
when an hungry †*man* dream-
eth, and, behold, he eateth:
but he awaketh, and his soul
is empty: or as when a thirsty
man dreameth, and, behold, he
drinketh; but he awaketh,
and, behold, †*he is* faint, and
his soul hath appetite: so shall
the multitude of all the nations
be, that fight against mount
Zion.

9 ¶ [7]Stay yourselves,[1] and
wonder; [8][s]cry ye out, and
cry[1]: [r]they are drunken, [u]but
not with wine; they stagger,
but not with strong drink.

10 For [b]the LORD hath poured
out upon you the spirit of deep
sleep, and hath [c]closed [9]your
eyes[1]:[1] the prophets[2] and your
[3][t]rulers,[1] [f]the seers[4] hath he
covered.

11 And [5]the vision of all[1] is
become unto you as the words

[1] S encamped [2] S the feasts come round: then will I [3] S mourning and lamentation: and [p] Or, *yet*] she [4] S fort, [5] S siege works [6] S ;

[7] M Or, *chirp* [8] S But [9] S foes M Heb. *strangers.*

[1] S She shall M Or, *There shall be a visitation from the LORD etc.* [2] S whirlwind [3] A a [4] S strong hold, [5] S , a vision of the night. [6] S And it

[7] S Tarry ye M Or, *Be ye amazed* [8] S take your pleasure and be blind M Or, *blind yourselves and be blind* [9] M Or, *your eyes; the prophets, and &c.* [1] S , [2] A ; [3] S heads, [4] A , [5] S all vision

[1] See 1 Chr. 14. 11, &c. [2] S ; [3] S , [4] S scorners. [5] S a consummation, and that determined, have I heard from the Lord, the LORD of hosts, [6] M Or, *land* [7] S continually [8] A *continually* [9] M Or, *black cummin (Nigella sativa)* [10] S put in the wheat in rows and the barley in the appointed place and the spelt in the border thereof? [11] M Or, *And he traineth each of them aright; his God doth teach him* [12] S aright,

[1] S sharp *threshing* [2] M Or, *Is bread corn crushed? Nay, he will not ever be threshing it, and driving his cart wheels and his horses over it; he doth not crush it* [3] S ground; for [4] S : and though [5] S and his horses scatter it, he doth not grind it. [6] S wisdom. M Or, *effectual working* [7] A space between ch. 28 & 29.

CHAPTER 29.

[o] 1 *God's heavy judgment upon Jerusalem.* 7 *The unsatiableness of her enemies.* 9 *The senselessness, 13 and deep hypocrisy of the Jews.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

[1] WOE [d]to Ariel, to Ariel,
[g]the city [h]*where* David
Ariel, Ariel, M That is, *The lion of God* or, *The hearth of God.*

[1] S Ho [M Or, *Woe to*]

of a [1] book [b] that is sealed, which † *men* deliver to one that [2] is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: "and he saith, I cannot [3];' for it † *is* sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ [4] Wherefore' the Lord said, [7] Forasmuch as this people draw [8] near *me*' with their mouth [9],' and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear [6] toward me is taught by † the precept of men':

14 'Therefore, behold, [m] I will [7] proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, † *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: [8 n] for' the wisdom of their wise † *men* shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent † *men* shall be hid.

15 [9 p] Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and [r] they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 [1] Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the [y] work' say of him that made it, He made me not [2]? or shall' the thing framed say of him that framed it, He [3] had' no understanding?

17 † *Is it* not yet a very little while, and [a] Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be [1] esteemed as' a forest?

18 [c] ¶ And [d] in that day shall the deaf hear the words of [5] the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity [c],' and out of darkness.

19 [f] The meek also [g] shall increase † *their* joy in the Lord, and [h] the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and [k] the scorner [6] is consumed, and all' that [l] watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That [7] make a man an offender [8] for a word', and [n] lay a snare for him that reproveth

B.C.e.712.

[a] Or, *letter.*
[b] ch. 8. 16.
[c] Prov. 28. 21.
[d] Dan. 12. 4, 9. Rev. 5. 1-5, 9.
[e] & 6. 1.
[f] Josh. 24. 5.

[f] ch. 19. 25. & 45. 11. & 60. 21. Eph. 2. 10.
[g] Ezek. 33. 31. Mat. 15. 8, 9. Mark 7. 6, 7.

[h] ch. 8. 7.
[i] Col. 2. 22.
[j] Heb. *shall know understanding.*
[k] Hab. 1. 5.
[m] Heb. *I will add.*

[n] Jer. 49. 7. Obad. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 19.

[p] ch. 29. 1.

[q] ch. 29. 15.
[r] Ps. 94. 7.

[t] Deut. 29. 19.
[u] ch. 31. 1.
[x] Num. 27. 21. Josh. 9. 14. 1 Kin. 22. 7. Jer. 21. 2. & 42. 2, 20.
[y] ch. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20.

[z] ch. 29. 5. Jer. 37. 5, 7.

[a] ch. 32. 15.
[b] ch. 19. 11.

[c] Jer. 2. 36.
[d] ch. 35. 5.

[e] ch. 57. 9. Hos. 8. 9. & 12. 1.
[f] ch. 61. 1.
[g] Heb. *shall add.*
[h] James 2. 5.
[i] Deut. 8. 15.

[k] ch. 28. 14, 22.
[l] Mic. 2. 1.

[m] Jer. 37. 7.
[n] Amos 5. 10, 12.

in the gate, and turn aside the just [10] for' a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord, [e] who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob [2],' Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 [3] But when he seeth his children, [f] the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name [4], and' sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall [5] fear' the God of Israel.

24 They also [h] that [6] erred' in spirit [7 i] shall come to understanding, and they that [3] murmured' shall learn [a] doctrine. [1]

CHAPTER 30.

[o] 1 *The prophet threateneth the people for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of God's word.* 18 *God's mercies towards his church.* 27 *God's wrath, and the people's joy, in the destruction of Assyria.*'

WOE to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, [q] that take counsel, but not of me; and that [2] cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, † that they may add sin to sin:

2 [u] That walk to go down into Egypt, and [x] have not asked at my mouth; to [2] strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt!

3 [2] Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt † *your* confusion.

4 For his princes [4] were' at [b] Zoan, and his ambassadors [5] came' to Hanes.

5 [c] They [6] were all' ashamed of a people † *that* [7] could not' profit them, [8] nor be' an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 [d] [e] The [1] burden of the beasts of the [2] south:' [3, 4] into' the land of trouble and anguish, from whence † *come* the [5] young and old' lion, [i] the viper and fiery flying serpent, they [9] will' carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people † *that* shall not profit *them.*

7 [m] For [6] the Egyptians shall help' in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I

[1 M] Or, *writing*
[2 M] Heb. *knoweth writing* (or *letters*).
[3 S] ,
[4 S] And
[5 S] nigh *unto me,* and
[6 S] of me is a commandment of men which hath been taught *them*
[M] Or, *learned* by rote
[7 M] Or, *again do* Heb. *add to do.*
[8 S] and
[9 A] ¶
[1 S] Yeturn things upside down! [M] Or, *O your perversity!*] Shall the potter be counted as clay; that the thing made should
[2 S] ; or
[3 S] hath
[4 S] counted for
[5 M] Or, *a book* or *writing*
[6 S] ceaseth, and all they
[7 M] Or, *make men to offend by* their *words*
[8 S] in a cause,

[1 S] with
[2 S] :
[3 M] Or, *But when his children see &c.*
[4 S] ; yea, they shall
[5 S] stand in awe of
[6 S] err
[7 M] Heb. *shall know understanding.*
[8 S] murmur
[9 M] Or, *instruction*
[1] A space between ch. 29 & 30.

[2 M] Or, *weave a web*
Or, *pour out a drink offering* Or, *make a league*
[3 M] Or, *flee to the strong hold of Pharaoh*

[1 S] are
[2 S] are come
[3 S] shall all be
[4 S] cannot
[5 S] that are not
[6 A] ¶
[1 M] Or, *oracle concerning*
[2 S] South.
[3 A] ¶
[4 S] Through
[5 S] lioness and the
[6 S] Egypt helpeth

1 cried [a] concerning this, [b] Their strength *is* to sit still.'

8 °¶ Now go, [d] write it before them [2]in a table, and note' it in a book, that it may be for [f]the time to come [2]for ever and ever:

9 That [g] this' *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not hear the [5] law of the LORD:

10 [h] Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things, [m] speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in [p] oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon [6]:'

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you [t] as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking [y] cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And [z] he shall break it as [7] the breaking of [b] the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare:' so that there shall not be found [8] in the bursting of it' a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water † *withal* out of the [9] pit.'

15 For thus [1]saith' the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel [2]:'
[d] In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: [e] and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No [2]:' for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 [i] One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as [3k] a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 °¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for

B.C. c. 713.

[a] Or, *to her.*
[b] ver. 15. ch. 7. 4.
[c] Ps. 2. 12. & 34. 8. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.
[d] Hab. 2. 2.
[e] ch. 65. 9.
[f] Heb. *the latter day.*
[g] ver. 1. Deut. 32. 20. ch. 1. 4.
[h] Jer. 11. 21. Amos 2. 12. & 7. 13. Mic. 2. 6.
[i] 1 Kin. 22. 27. Ps. 127. 2.
[k] Or, *oppression.*
[l] Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11.
[m] 1 Kin. 22. 13. Mic. 2. 11.
[n] Josh. 1. 7.
[p] Or, *fraud.*
[q] 2 Chr. 31. 1. ch. 2. 20. & 31. 7.
[r] Heb. *the graven images of thy silver.*
[t] Ps. 62. 3.
[u] Heb. *scatter.*
[x] Hos. 14. 8.
[y] ch. 29. 5.
[z] Ps. 2. 9. Jer. 19. 11.
[a] Mat. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
[b] Heb. *the bottle of potters.*
[c] Or, *savoury.* Heb. *leavened.*
[d] ver. 7. ch. 7. 4.
[e] Mat. 23. 37.
[f] ch. 2. 14, 15. & 44. 3.
[g] Heb. *lifted up.*
[h] ch. 60. 19, 20.
[i] Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 28. 25. & 32. 30. Josh. 23. 10.
[k] Or, *a tree left of branches,* or, *boughs:* or, *a mast.*
[l] Or, *and the grievousness of flame.*
[m] Heb. *heaviness.*

the LORD † *is* a God of [1]judgment:' [c] blessed † *are* all they that wait for him.

19 [2]For [3]the people [e] shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more [4]:' he will [5] be very' gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear °it', he will answer thee.

20 [6] And † *though* the Lord give you [t] the bread of adversity °,' and the water of [k] affliction, yet shall not [l] thy [7] teachers [8] be removed into a corner' any more, but thine eyes shall see thy [7] teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This † *is* the way, walk ye in it [9],' when ye [n] turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 [1q] Ye shall defile also the covering' of [r] thy graven images of silver, and the [2] ornament' of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt [3u] cast them away as [4] a menstruous cloth';' [x] thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 [5a] Then shall he' give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the [6] earth,' and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that [7] ear' the ground shall eat [8c] clean' provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be [f] upon every [g] high' mountain, and upon every [g] high hill, rivers *and* streams of waters' in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover [h] the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the [2] breach' of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning † *with* his anger, [l] and [3] the burden *thereof is* [m] heavy': his lips

1 S called her Rahab that sitteth still.
M Or, *cried concerning this, They are but arrogancy: be still*
2 S on a tablet, and inscribe
3 M Or, according to some ancient authorities, *for a witness for ever*
4 S For it
5 M Or, *teaching*
6 S;
7 S a potter's vessel is broken, breaking it in pieces without sparing;
8 S among the pieces thereof
9 S cistern.
1 S said
2 S,
3 M Or, *a mast*
1 S judgement;
2 A ¶
3 M Or, *O people that dwellest in Zion at Jerusalem*
4 S;
5 S surely be
6 M Or, *And the Lord will give . . . and thy teachers shall not &c.*
7 M Or, *teacher*
8 S be hidden
M Or, *hide themselves*
9 S;
1 S And ye shall defile the overlaying
2 S plating
3 M Heb. *scatter.*
4 S an unclean thing
M Heb. *menstruous.*
5 S And he shall
6 S ground.
7 S till
8 S savoury
M Heb. *salted.*
9 S lofty
1 A,
2 S hurt
3 S in thick rising smoke

are full of indignation, and his tongue [1] as a devouring fire:

28 And [a]his breath[2],[1] as an overflowing stream, [2]c[c]shall reach to the midst of[1] the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of [4]vanity: and [o]*there shall be*[1] [d]a bridle [5]in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to err.[1]

29 Ye shall have a song [o],[1] as in the night [6]e[t]*when* a holy [7]solemnity[1] is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into [g]the mountain of the LORD, to the [8]h[h]mighty One[1] of Israel.

30 [i]And the LORD shall cause [m]his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and [o]*with*[1] the flame of a devouring fire, [t]*with* [9]scattering,[1] and tempest, [q]and hailstones.

31 For [r]through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be [1]beaten down,[1] [2]t[t]*which* smote with a rod.

32 [3]And [x]*in* every place where the grounded staff shall pass,[1] which the LORD shall [y]lay upon him, [o]*it*[1] shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of [c]shaking will he fight [a]*with* [1]*it*.[1]

33 For [5]Tophet[1] *is* [6]ordained[1] [z]of old; yea, for the king it is [7]prepared[1]; he hath made *it* deep [t]*and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.[8]

CHAPTER 31.

[o]1 *The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God.* 6 *He exhorteth to conversion.* 8 *He sheweth the fall of Assyria.*[1]

WOE to them [m]that go down to Egypt for help[2];[1] and [n]stay on horses[1],[1] and trust in chariots, because [1]*they are* many[2];[1] and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, [g]neither seek the LORD!

2 Yet he also [1]*is* wise, and will bring evil, and [2]will not [a]call back his words: but will arise against the house of the [2]evildoers,[1] and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians [t]*are* [b]men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit[1]. When[1] the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall [2]fall,[1] and he that is holpen shall fall [c]down[1], and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus [2]hath[1] the LORD [c]spoken[1] unto me, [f]Like as [4]the lion [5]and the young lion [c]roaring on[1] his prey, [7]when[1] a multitude of shepherds [8]is[1] called forth against him, [1]*he* will not be [2]afraid of[1] their voice, nor abase himself for the [k]noise of them: [l]so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight [1]for[1] mount Zion, and [1]for[1] the hill thereof.

5 [m]As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts [2]defend[1] Jerusalem; [3]*P*defending also he will deliver *it*; *and* passing over he will[1] preserve *it*.

6 [o]¶[1] Turn ye unto [1]*him* [4]*from* whom [5]the children of Israel[1] have [u]deeply revolted[6].

7 For in that day [7]every man shall [y]cast away[1] his idols of silver, and [u]his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you [1]*for* [b]a sin.

8 [o]¶[1] Then shall the Assyrian [c]fall with the sword, not of [a]a mighty[1] man; and the sword, not of [8]a mean man,[1] shall devour him: [9]but[1] he shall flee [h]from the sword, and his young men shall [1]be [i]discomfited.[1]

9 And [2][k]he shall pass over to [1]his strong hold for fear,[1] and his princes shall be [2]afraid of[1] the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire [1]*is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.[4]

CHAPTER 32.

[o]1 *The blessings of Christ's kingdom.* 9 *Desolation is foreshewn.* 15 *Restoration is promised to succeed.*[1]

BEHOLD, [p]a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in [5]judgment.[1]

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and [r]a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a [s]great rock in a weary land.

3 And [y]the eyes of them that see shall not be [6]dim, and the

B.C. c. 713.

[a] ch. 11. 4. 2 Thes. 2. 8.
[b] Ps. 146. 3, 5.
[c] ch. 8. 8.
[d] ch. 37. 29.
[e] Ps. 42. 4.
[f] Hos. 11. 10. Amos 3. 8.
[g] ch. 2. 3.
[h] Heb. *Rock*, Deut. 32. 4. ch. 29. 6.
[i] Or, *multitude*.
[l] ch. 42. 13.
[m] Heb. *the glory of his voice*.
[n] Deut. 32. 11. Ps. 91. 4.
[p] Ps. 37. 40.
[q] ch. 28. 2. & 32. 19.
[r] ch. 37. 36.
[s] ch. 10. 5, 24.
[t] Hos. 9. 9.
[u] Heb. *every passing of the rod appointed*.
[x] ch. 2. 20. & 30. 22.
[y] Heb. *cause to rest upon him*.
[z] Heb. *the idols of his gods*.
[a] 1 Kin. 12. 30.
[b] Or, *against them*.
[c] See 2 Kin. 19. 35, 36. ch. 37. 36.
[d] Jer. 7. 31. & 19. 6, &c.
[e] Heb. *from yesterday*.
[h] Or, *for fear of the sword*.
[i] Or, *tributary*. Heb. *for melting, or, tribute*.
[k] Heb. *his rock shall pass away for fear*. ch. 37. 37.
[l] Or, *his strength*.
[m] ch. 30. 2. & 36. 6. Ezek. 17. 15.
[n] Ps. 20. 7. ch. 36. 9.
[o] Ps. 45. 1, &c. Jer. 23. 5. Hos. 3. 5. Zech. 9. 9.
[p] Dan. 9. 13. Heb. 7. 7.
[r] ch. 4. 6. & 25. 4.
[s] Num. 23. 19.
[u] Heb. *prevent*.
[x] Heb. *heavy*.
[y] ch. 29. 18. & 35. 5. & 42. 7.

1 S ; and when

2 S stumble,

3 S saith
4 A when
5 A growleth
6 S over
7 S if
8 S be
9 S dismayed at
1 S upon
M Or, *against*
2 S protect
3 S he will protect and deliver *it*, he will pass over and
4 M as A.V. text.
5 S ye
M Heb. *they*.
6 A, O children of Israel
7 S they shall cast away every man
8 S men,
9 S and
1 S become tributary.
2 S his rock shall pass away by reason of terror,
3 S dismayed at
4 A space between ch. 31 & 32.

5 S judgement.

6 M Or, *closed*

2 S evildoers,

ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the [1a]rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak [b]plainly.

5 The [2]vile person shall be no more called [3]liberal, nor the [4]churl said [t]*to be* bountiful.

6 For the [2]vile person will speak [5]villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise [6]hypocrisy,' and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and [7]he will' cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl [t]*are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the [8]poor' with lying words, even [h]when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and [9]by' liberal things shall he [1k]stand.'[z]

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women [t]that are at ease'; hear my voice[4], ye [5]careless daughters[6];' give ear unto my speech.

10 [7m]Many days and years' shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the [8]gathering' shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and [9]gird *sackcloth* upon [t]*your* loins.

12 They shall [1]lament for the teats,' for [p]the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 [q]Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns [t]*and* briers; [t]yea, upon all the houses of joy [t]*in* [u]the joyous city:

14 [2x]Because the palaces' shall be forsaken; the [3]multitude of the city shall be left; the [y]forts and towers' shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until [b]the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and [d]the wilderness [3be] a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then [5]judgment' shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness [c]remain' in the fruitful field.

17 [h]And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and [1]assurance' for ever.

18 And my people shall [2]dwell' in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places[3];'

19 [4c]When' it shall hail, [5]coming down [d]on' the forest; [e]and the city shall be [6]low in a low place.'

20 Blessed [t]*are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth [o]*thither*' the feet of [f]the ox and the ass.[7]

CHAPTER 33.

[o]1 *God's judgments against the enemies of the church.* 13 *The privileges of the godly.*'

WOE to thee [g]that spoilest, and thou [t]*wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! [8i]when thou shalt cease' to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; [t]*and* when thou [9]shalt make' an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us; [n]we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the [1]people' fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations [2]were' scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered [3]*like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.'

5 [r]The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with [4]judgment' and righteousness.

6 [5]And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of [z]salvation': the fear of the LORD [t]*is* his treasure.

7 [6]Behold, their [a]valiant ones [o]shall' cry without: [c]the ambassadors of peace [o]shall' weep bitterly.

8 [e]The [7]highways' lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: [f]he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth [8]no' man.

9 [g]The [9]earth' mourneth [t]*and* languisheth: Lebanon is

B.C.c.713.

[a] Heb. *hasty.*

[b] Or, *elegantly.*

[c] ch. 30. 30.

[d] Zech. 11. 2.

[e] Or, *and the city shall be utterly abased.*

[f] ch. 30. 24.

[g] ch. 21. 2. Hab. 2. 8.

[h] Or, *when he speaketh against the poor in judgment.*

[i] Rev. 13. 10.

[k] Or, *be established.*

[l] Amos 6. 1.

[m] Heb. *Days above a year.*

[n] ch. 25. 9.

[p] Heb. *the fields of desire.*

[q] ch. 34. 13. Hos. 9. 6.

[r] Ps. 97. 9.

[s] Or, *burning upon, &c.*

[u] ch. 22. 2.

[x] ch. 27. 10.

[y] Or, *clifts and watch-towers.* Heb. *adjudications.*

[z] Or, *messengers.*

[a] Ps. 104. 20. Joel 2. 28.

[b] 2 Kin. 18. 18, 37.

[c] ch. 29. 17. & 32. 15.

[d] Judg. 5. 6.

[e] 2 Kin. 18. 14-17.

[f] ch. 24. 4.

[g] James 3. 18.

1 M Heb. *hasty.*

2 M Or, *fool* See 1 Sam. 25. 25.

3 M Or, *noble*

4 M Or, *crafty*

5 M Or, *folly*

6 S profaneness,

7 S to

8 S meek
M Or, *poor*

9 S in
M as A.V. text.

1 S continue.

2 A space after ver.

3 S, *and*

4 S;

5 M Heb. *confident.*

6 S,

7 S For days beyond a year
M Or, *After a year and days* Heb. *Days above a year.*

8 S ingathering

9 M Or, *put a girdle upon*

1 S smite upon the breasts

2 S for the palace

3 S populous city shall be deserted; the hill [M] Or, *Ophel*] and the watch-tower

4 S become

5 S judgement

6 S shall abide

1 S confidence

2 S abide

3 S.

4 S But

5 S In the downfall of

6 S utterly laid low.

7 A space between ch.32&33.

8 S When thou hast ceased

9 S hast made

1 S peoples are

2 S are

3 S as the caterpiller gathereth: as locusts leap shall they leap upon it.

4 S judgement

5 S And there shall be stability in thy times, abundance of salvation, wisdom and knowledge
M Or, *And abundance of salvation wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times*

6 A ¶

7 S high ways

8 S not

9 S land

ashamed †*and* [1a] hewn down[1]: Sharon is like [2]a wilderness[1]; and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their* [3]*fruits*.[1]

10 [c] Now will I [4]rise,[1] saith the LORD; now will I [5]be exalted[1]; now will I [6]lift up myself.[1]

11 [e] Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath[7], *as* fire,[1] shall devour you.

12 And the [8]people[1] shall be †*as* the burnings of lime: †[h] *as* thorns cut [9]up shall they be[1] burned in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear, [i]ye †*that are* far off, what I have done; and, ye †*that are* near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; [1]fearfulness[1] hath surprised the [2]hypocrites.[1] Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that [m]walketh [n]righteously, and speaketh [p]uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of [3r]oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of [q]blood, and [s]shutteth his eyes from [4]seeing[1] evil;

16 He shall dwell on [y]high: his place of defence †*shall be* the munitions of rocks: [5]bread shall be given [6]him[1]; his waters †*shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold [7][a] the land that is very far off.[1]

18 Thine heart shall [8]meditate terror. [d] Where *is* the scribe? where *is* the [r]receiver?[1] where †*is* he that counted the towers?

19 [y] Thou shalt not see [9]a fierce people, [t]a people of a [1]deeper speech than thou canst[1] perceive; of a [2t]stammering[1] tongue[9], †*that thou canst* not understand.

20 [u] Look upon Zion, the city of our [3]solemnities: thine eyes shall see [p]Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a [4]tabernacle[1] †*that* shall not be [5]taken down; [v]not one of [7]the stakes thereof shall ever be removed,[1] neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the [o]glorious[1]

B.C.c.713.

[a] Or, *withered away.*
[b] Heb. *broad of spaces, or, hands.*
[c] Ps. 12. 5.
[d] Heb. *statute-maker.* James 4. 12.
[e] Ps. 7. 14. ch. 59. 4.
[f] Ps. 89. 18.
[g] Or, *They have forsaken thy tacklings.*
[h] ch. 9. 18.
[i] ch. 49. 1.
[k] Jer. 50. 20.
[l] Ps. 49. 1.
[m] Ps. 15. 2. & 24. 4.
[n] Heb. *in righteousness.*
[p] Heb. *uprightnesses.*
[q] Deut. 22. 1.
[s] Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
[r] Or, *deceits.*
[a] Heb. *bloods.*
[s] Ps. 119. 37.
[y] Heb. *heights,* or, *high places.*
[t] Joel 2. 20.
[a] Heb. *the land of far distances.*
[b] Ps. 102. 26. Ezek. 32. 7, 8. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. Mat. 24. 29. 2 Pet. 3. 10
[c] Rev. 6. 14.
[d] 1 Cor. 1. 20.
[e] ch. 14. 12.
[f] Heb. *weigher?*
[g] 2 Kin. 19. 32.
[h] Rev. 6. 13.
[i] Deut. 28. 49, 50. Jer. 5. 15.
[k] Jer. 36. 10.
[l] Or, *vindictions.*
[m] Jer. 49. 7, &c. Mad. 1. 4.
[n] Ps. 48. 12.
[p] Ps. 5. & 125. 1, 2.
[q] ch. 37. 33.
[r] ch. 54. 2.
[s] ch. 63. 1. Jer. 49. 13. Zeph. 1. 7.
[u] Or, *rhinoceroses.*

LORD †*will be* [1]unto us[1] [2]a place [b] of broad rivers †*and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD †*is* our judge, the LORD †*is* our [d]lawgiver, [f]the LORD †*is* our king; he will save us.

23 [g] Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not [3]well strengthen[1] their mast, they could not spread the sail: then [4]is[1] the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame [5]take[1] the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: [k] the people that dwell therein †*shall be* forgiven †*their* iniquity.[6]

CHAPTER 34.

[o] 1 *The judgments wherewith God revengeth his church.* 11 *The desolation of her enemies.* 16 *The certainty of the prophecy.*[1]

[l] COME near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye [7]people[1]: [g] let the earth hear, and [8][r] all that is therein[1]; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the [9]indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies[1]: he hath [1]utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and [2]their stink shall come up out of their carcases,[1] and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And [b] all the host of heaven shall [3]be dissolved, and the heavens shall be [c]rolled together as a scroll: [1]and all their host shall [4]fall down,[1] as the leaf [5]falleth off from[1] the vine, and as a [6h]falling *fig*[1] from the fig tree.

5 For [k] my sword [7]shall be bathed[1] in heaven: behold, it [m]shall come down upon [8]Idumea[1], and upon the people of my [6]curse, to [1]judgment.[1]

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, [o]*and*[1] with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for †the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of [8]Idumea[1].

7 And the [2]"unicorns[1] shall

R.V.

1 S withereth away
2 S a desert
M Or, *the Arabah*
3 S *leaves.*
4 S arise,
5 S lift up myself
6 S be exalted.
7 S is a fire that
8 S peoples
9 S down, that are
1 S trembling
2 S godless ones.
3 M Or, *fraud*
4 S looking upon
5 A his
6 S *him*
7 S a far stretching land.
M Or, *a land that is very far off* Heb. *a land of far distances.*
8 S muse on the terror: where is he that counted [M Or, *the scribe*], where is he that weighed *the tribute*?
9 S the
1 S deep speech that thou canst not
2 S strange
M Or, *stammering*
3 M Or, *set feasts*
4 S tent
5 S removed, the stakes whereof shall never be plucked up,

1 S with us in majesty,
2 M Or, *but in the place ... streams there shall go &c.*
3 S strengthen the foot of
4 S was
5 S took
6 A space between ch.33&34.
7 S peoples
8 S the fulness thereof
9 S LORD hath indignation against all the nations, and fury against all their host
1 M Heb. *devoted.*
2 S the stink of their carcases shall come up,
3 M Or, *moulder away*
4 S fade away,
5 S fadeth from off
6 S fading *leaf*
7 S hath drunk its fill
8 Heb. Edom
9 M Heb. *devoting, or, ban.*
1 S judgment.
2 S wild-oxen

B.C.c.713.

come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be [1 g] soaked' with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For [h] *it is* the day of the LORD'S [c] vengeance, [o] *and*' the year of [2] recompences for' the controversy of Zion.

9 [d] And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; [f] the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: [g] from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 [o] ¶ ' [i] But the [3 k] cormorant and the bittern' shall possess it; [4] the owl also' and the raven shall dwell [5] in it': and [m] he shall stretch [6] out upon' it the line of confusion, and the [7] stones' of emptiness.

12 [8] They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none † *shall be* there [9],' and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And [t] thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and 'brambles' in the fortresses thereof: and [x] it shall be an habitation of [2] dragons, *and*' a court for [3 y] owls.'

14 [4 a] The' wild beasts of the desert shall [o] also' meet with [6] the [5] wild beasts of the island,' and the [6] satyr shall cry to his fellow; [7] the [d] screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself' a place of rest.

15 There shall the [8] great owl' make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: [9] there shall the 'vultures also' be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 [o] ¶ ' Seek ye out of [h] the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall [2] fail,' none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.[3]

[a] Or, *drunken.*
[b] ch. 55. 12.
[c] ch. 63. 4.
[d] See Deut. 29. 23.
[e] ch. 32. 15.
[f] Rev. 14. 11. & 18. 18. & 19. 3.
[g] Mal. 1. 4.
[h] Job 4. 3, 4. Heb. 12. 12.
[i] ch. 14. 23. Zeph. 2. 14. Rev. 18. 2.
[k] Or, *pelican.*
[l] Heb. *hasty.*
[m] 2 Kin. 21. 13. Lam. 2. 8.
[n] ch. 29. 18, & 32. 3, 4. & 42. 7. Mat. 9. 27, &c.
[o] 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[p] ch. 11. 5. & 12. 22. & 20. 30, &c. & 21. 14. John 9. 6, 7.
[q] Mat. 11. 5. & 15. 30. & 21. 14. John 5. 8, 9. Acts 3. 2, &c.
[r] ch. 32. 4. & 14. 8, &c.
[s] ch. 32. 4. Mat. 9. 32, 33.
[t] ch. 32. 13. Hos. 9. 6.
[u] ch. 41. 18. & 43. 19. Num. 7. 38, 39.
[x] ch. 13. 21, &c.
[y] Or, *ostriches.* Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
[z] ch. 34. 15.
[a] Heb. *Lilin.*
[b] Or, *a court for reeds,* &c. Heb. *Jim.*
[c] Or, *night monster.*
[d] ch. 52. 1. Joel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27.
[e] Or, *for he* shall be *with them.*
[f] Lev. 26. 6. ch. 11. 9. Ezek. 34. 25.
[g] Mal. 3. 16.
[h] ch. 51. 11.
[i] ch. 25. 8. & 65. 19. Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4.

1 S drunken

2 S recompence in

3 S pelican and the porcupine
4 S and the owl
M Or, *bittern*
5 S therein
6 S over
7 S plummet
M Heb. *stones.*
8 M Or, *As for her nobles, none shall be there to proclaim the kingdom*
9 S;
1 S thistles
2 S jackals,
3 S ostriches.
4 S And the
5 S wolves,
M Heb. *howling creatures.*
6 M Or, *he-goat*
7 S yea, the night-monster [M Heb. *Lilith*] shall settle there, and shall find her
8 S arrow-snake
9 S yea,
1 S kites
2 S be missing,
3 A space between ch.34&35.

CHAPTER 35.

o 1 *The joyful flourishing of Christ's kingdom.* 3 *The weak are encouraged.*'

THE [b] wilderness and the [1] solitary place shall be glad [o] for them'; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the [2] rose.

2 [e] It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing [3]:' the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon [4],' they shall see the glory of the LORD, [o] *and*' the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ [h] Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the [5] feeble knees.

4 Say to them † *that are* of a [6] [i] fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: [7] behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, [8] *even* God *with* a recompence'; he will come and save you.

5 Then the [n] eyes of the blind shall be opened, and [p] the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the [q] lame † *man* leap as an hart, and the [r] tongue of the dumb [9] sing: for in the wilderness shall [s] waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the 'parched ground' shall become a pool, and the thirsty [2] land' springs of water: in [2] the habitation of [2] dragons, where each' lay, † *shall be* [4 b] grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an [5] highway' shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; [t] the unclean shall not pass over it; [6 f] but it † *shall be* for those: the wayfaring men, [7] though' fools, shall not err *therein.*

9 [g] No lion shall be there, nor [8] † *any* ravenous beast 'shall' go up thereon, [9] it' shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk *there:*

10 And the 'ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come [1] to Zion with songs' and everlasting joy [2] upon their heads: they shall obtain [3] joy and gladness,' and [k] sorrow and sighing shall flee away.[4]

CHAPTER 36.

o 1 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 4 *Rabshakeh, sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous persuasions soliciteth the people to revolt.*'

1 M Or, *parched land*
2 M Or, *autumn crocus* See Cant. 2. 1.
3 S;
4 S:
5 M Or, *tottering*
6 M Heb. *hasty.*
7 M Or, *behold, your God! vengeance will come, even the recompence of God*
8 S *with* the recompence of God
9 A shall
1 S glowing sand
M Or, *mirage*
2 S ground
3 S jackals, where they
4 M Or, *a court for reeds* &c. See ch. 34. 13.
5 S high way
6 M Or, *for he shall be with them* &c. Or, *and he shall walk in the way for them, and fools* &c.
7 S yea
8 A shall
9 S they
1 S with singing unto Zion;
2 A shall be
3 S gladness and joy,
4 A space between ch.35&36.

1 Now [a] it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, [†] *that* [2] Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the [3] defenced [1] cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent [4] Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the [5] highway [1] of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim [6], Hilkiah's son,[1] which was over the [7] house,[1] and Shebna the [8] [b] scribe, and Joah [9], Asaph's son,[1] the [1] recorder.

4 [c] And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence [†] *is* this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, [2] *sayest thou*, (but *they are but* [d] vain words) [e] *I have* counsel and strength for war[1]: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou [3] rebellest [1] against me?

6 [4] Lo,[1] thou trustest [5] in [1] the [f] staff of this [6] broken reed, on [1] Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so [†] *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust [7] in [1] him.

7 But if thou say [8] to[1] me, We trust in the LORD our God: [†] *is* [9] *it* not [1] he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and [1] said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore [g] give [1] pledges[1], I pray thee, [2] to[1] my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then [2] wilt[1] thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? [4] the[1] LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 [c] Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the [1] Syrian language; for we understand [†] *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that [†] *are* on the wall.

12 [c] But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master [2] and to thee [2] to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, [3] that they may[1] eat their own dung, and [4] drink their own [5] piss[1] with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you [6]:[1] for he shall not be able to deliver you [7].[1]

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us [6]:[1] this city shall not be [8] delivered [1] into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, [g] Make *an agreement*[1] with me [o] *by* a present[1], and come out to me [6]:[1] [h] and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern [7];[1]

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 [†] *Beware* lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where [†] *are* the gods of Hamath and [1] Arphad[1]? where [†] *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who [†] *are they* among all the gods of these [2] lands,[1] that have delivered their [2] land[1] out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 [c] Then came Eliakim [6],[1]

B.C.c.713.

[a] 2 Kin. 18. 13, 17.
[2] 2 Chr. 32. 1.

[b] Or, *secretary.*

[c] 2 Kin. 18. 19, &c.

[d] Heb. *a word of lips.*
[e] Or, *but counsel and strength are for the war.*

[f] Ezek. 29. 6, 7.
[g] Or, *Seek my favour by a present.* Heb. *Make with me a blessing.*
[h] Zech. 3. 10.

[i] Or, *hostages.*

1 M See 2 Kin. 18. 13, 17, &c.
2 M Heb. *Sanherib.*
3 S fenced
4 M The title of an Assyrian officer.
5 S high way
6 S the son of Hilkiah,
7 S household,
8 M Or, *secretary*
9 S the son of Asaph
1 M Or, *chronicler*
2 S *thy* counsel and strength for the war are but vain words
3 S hast rebelled
4 S Behold,
5 S upon
6 S bruised reed, even upon
7 S on
8 S unto
9 S not that
1 A hath
2 S give pledges to
M Or, *make a wager with*
3 S canst
4 S The

1 M Heb. *Aramean.*
2 A,
3 S to
4 A to
5 S water
6 S;
7 S:
8 S given
9 S Make your peace
M Heb. *Make with me a blessing.*
1 S Arpad
2 S countries,
3 S country

the son of Hilkiah, that †*was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah °,' the son of Asaph °,' the recorder, to Hezekiah with †*their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAPTER 37.

°1 *Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib, going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah's prayer.* 21 *Isaiah's prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.*'

1 AND [a] it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard †*it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who †*was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests [2] covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day †*is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of [3 c] blasphemy ': for the children are come to the birth, and †*there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, [4] whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will [5] reprove' the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up †*thy* prayer for the remnant that is [d] left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 °¶ ' And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say [6] unto ' your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will [7 g] send a blast upon ' him, and he shall hear a rumour, and [8] return to ' his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come [1] forth to make war with ' thee. And when he heard †*it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God °,' in whom thou trustest °,' deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands [2] by [3] destroying them utterly [4];' and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them [2] which my fathers have destroyed, °*as* ' Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which †*were* in Telassar?

13 Where †*is* the king of [b] Hamath, and the king of [5] Arphad, ' and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, [6] Hena, and [7] Ivah '?

14 °¶ ' And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, [8] God of Israel, that [9] dwellest *between* the cherubims,' thou †*art* the God, †*even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth [1]:' thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 [e] Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the [2 f] nations, and their countries,'

19 And have [h] cast their gods into the fire: for they †*were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone [3]:' therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of

B.C. 710.

1 M See 2 Kin. 19.

2 A, 3 M Heb. *devoting them.* 4 S;

a 2 Kin. 19. 1, &c.

b Jer. 49. 23.

5 S Arpad, 6 A of 7 S Ivvah M In 2 Kin. 17. 24, *Avva.*

3 S contumely

c Or, *provocation.*

4 M Or, *wherewith the king of Assyria ... hath sent him* 5 S rebuke

d Heb. *found.* e Dan. 9. 18.

6 S to

f Heb. *lands.*

7 S put a spirit in 8 S shall return unto

g Or, *put a spirit into him.* h Heb. *given.*

8 A the 9 S sittest upon [M Or, *dwellest between*] the cherubim, 1 S;

2 S countries, and their land, 3 S;

the earth may know that thou †*art* the LORD, †*even* thou only.
21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD [1] God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria [2]:'
22 This †*is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him [3]:' The virgin °, the' daughter of Zion °,' hath despised thee °,' †*and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head [4] at thee.
23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted †*thy* voice °,' and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy One of Israel.
24 [a] By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, [5] By' the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the [6] sides' of Lebanon; and I will cut down [7] the tall cedars thereof, †*and* the choice [7] fir trees thereof: and I will enter into [8] the height of his border, *and* [h] the forest of his [9] Carmel.'
25 I have digged °,' and drunk water [1];' and with the sole of my feet [2] have I dried' up all the rivers of [3] the [k] besieged places.'
26 'Hast thou not heard ° long ago,' †*how* I have done it [4]; *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it'? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste [5] defenced' cities †*into* ruinous heaps.
27 Therefore their inhabitants †*were* [m] of small power, they were dismayed and confounded [6]:' they were †*as* the grass of the field, and †*as* the green herb, †*as* the grass on the housetops, and †*as* [7] *corn* blasted' before it be grown up.
28 But I know thy [8] *r*' abode,' and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy [9] rage' against me.
29 Because [1] thy rage' against me, and [2] thy tumult,' is come up into mine ears, therefore [9] will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

B.C. 710.

[a] Heb. *the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.*
[b] Heb. *the escaping.*
[d] Heb. *By the hand of thy servants.*
[e] Heb. *shield.*
[f] Heb. *the tallness of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the fir trees thereof.*
[g] 2 Kin. 20. 6, ch. 38. 6.
[h] Or, *the forest and his fruitful field.*
[k] 2 Kin. 19. 25.
[l] Or, *closed and closed.*
[m] Or, *Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, that defenced cities* to be *ruinous heaps?* 2 Kin. 19. 25.
[n] Heb. *short of hand.*
[o] Heb. *Ararat.*
[p] Or, *sitting.*

30 And this †*shall be* [1] a' sign unto thee [2], Ye' shall eat †*this* year [3] such as' groweth of itself [4]; and' the second year that which springeth of the same [5]:' and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.
31 And [6 a] the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward [7]:'
32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and [8 b] they that escape out of mount Zion': the [c] zeal of the LORD of hosts shall [9] do' this.
33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come [1] into' this city, nor shoot an arrow there, [2] nor' come before it with [3 e] shields,' nor cast a [4] bank' against it.
34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and [5] shall not come [6] into' this city, saith the LORD.
35 For I will [g] defend this city to save it [7] for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.
36 [h, 9] Then' the [i] angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when [4] they' arose early in the morning, behold, they †*were* all dead corpses.
37 °¶' So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.
38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword [2];' and they escaped into the land of [3 n] Armenia: and' Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 38.

° 1 *Hezekiah by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 7 *The sun goeth ten degrees backward, for a sign of that promise.* 9 *His song of thanksgiving.*'

[4] IN [7] those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came [5] unto' him, and said unto

[i] ch. 30. 28, Ezek. 38. 4.
[j] 2 Kin. 20. 1, &c. 2 Chr. 32. 24.

1 A, the
2 S,
3 S:
4 M Heb. *after.*
5 S With
6 S innermost parts
7 M Or, *cypress*
8 S his farthest height,
9 S fruitful field.
1 S,
2 S will I dry
3 S Egypt.
M Or, *defence* Heb. *Mazor.* See ch. 19. 6.
4 S long ago, and formed it of ancient times
5 S fenced
6 S;
7 S a field *of corn*
M In 2 Kin. 19. 26, *corn blasted.*
8 S sitting down,
9 S raging
1 S of thy raging
2 S for that thine arroganey
M Or, *thy careless ease*

1 S the
2 S; ye
3 S that which
4 S, and in
5 S;
6 M Heb. *the escaped of the house of Judah that remain.*
7 S,
8 S out of mount Zion they that shall escape
9 S perform
1 S unto
2 S neither shall he
3 S shield,
4 S mount
5 A he
6 S unto
7 A,
8 A ◂
9 S And
1 S men
2 S;
3 S Ararat. And
4 M See 2 Kin. 20. 1, &c.
5 S to

him, Thus saith the LORD, [a] Set thine house in order[1]: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face [2]toward[1] the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, "Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done †*that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept[3] sore.

4 °¶[1] Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and †I will defend this city.

7 And this †*shall be* [3]a[1] sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken[4]:[1]

8 Behold, I will [5]bring again the shadow of the degrees,[1] which is gone down [6]in the [w]sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward.[1] So the sun returned ten [7]degrees, by which degrees[1] it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness[8]:[1]

10 [9]I said[10] in the cutting off[1] of my days°,[1] I shall go [11]to[1] the gates of [12]the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see [13]the LORD, *even* [13]the LORD°,[1] [x]in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more [1]with the inhabitants of the world.

12 [u]Mine [2]age is [3]departed, and is removed[1] from me as a shepherd's tent: I have [4]cut off[1] like a weaver my life[5]:[1] he will cut me off [6]°[z]with pining sickness[1]: from day †*even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 [7]I reckoned till morning, *that*, as a lion, so will he break[1] all my bones: from day †*even* to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a [1]crane *or* a swallow,[1] so did I chatter[2]:[1] [b]I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward[2]:[1] O LORD, I am oppressed[3]; [c]undertake for me.[1]

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done †*it:* I shall go [4]softly all my years [5]e[1] in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these †*things men* live, and [6]in all these *things*[1] †*is* the life of my spirit: [7]so wilt thou recover me,[1] and make me to live.

17 Behold, [8][g]for peace[1] I had great bitterness: but [9][h]thou hast in love to my soul †*delivered it* from the pit of [1]corruption[2]:[1] for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For [3][i]the grave cannot praise thee, death [4]can *not*[1] celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I †*do* this day: [m]the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD [5]*was*[1] *ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 [6,7]For[1] [p]Isaiah had said, Let them take a [8]lump[1] of figs, and lay †*it* for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 [q]Hezekiah also had said, What †*is* the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAPTER 39.

°[1] *Merodach-baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah, hath notice of his treasures.* 3 *Isaiah, understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.*

9 AT †that time Merodach-baladan°,[1] the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he [o]had[1] heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 [y]And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his [1z]precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious [2]ointment,[1] and all the house of his [3a]armour, and all that was found in his treasures:

---

1 S ; 2 S to

3 S the 4 S : 5 S cause the shadow on the steps, 6 S on the dial [M Heb. *steps*] of Ahaz with [M Or, *by*] the sun, to return backward ten steps. 7 S steps on the dial whereon M Or, *by which steps &c.* 8 S 9 Arranged as poetry to ver. 21. 10 S. In the noontide M Or, *tranquillity* 11 S into 12 M Heb. *Sheol.* 13 M Heb. *Jah.* 1 M Or, when I am *among them that have ceased to be* 2 M Or, *habitation* 3 S removed, and is carried away 4 S rolled up 5 S : 6 S from the loom M Heb. *thrum.* 7 S I quieted *myself* until morning; as a lion, so he breaketh M Or, *I thought until morning, As... break &c.*

1 S swallow *or* a crane, 2 S ; 3 S , be thou my surety. 4 M Or, *as in solemn procession* See Ps. 42. 4. 5 S because of 6 S wholly therein 7 S wherefore recover thou me, M as A.V. text. 8 S *it was* for *my* peace *that* 9 M Heb. *thou hast loved my soul from the pit.* 1 M Or, *nothingness* 2 S ; 3 M Heb. *Sheol.* 4 S cannot 5 S is 6 A ¶ M See 2 Kin. 20. 7, 8. 7 S Now 8 S cake

1 M Or, *spicery* 2 S oil, 3 M Or, *jewels*

B.C. 713.

[a] Heb. *Give charge concerning thy house.* 2 Sam. 17. 23.
[b] ch. 59. 11.
[c] Or, *ease me.*
[d] Neh. 13. 14.
[e] Job 7. 11. & 10. 1.
[f] Heb. *with great weeping.*
[g] Or, *on my peace came great bitterness.*
[h] Heb. *thou hast loved my soul from the pit.*
[i] Ps. 6. 5. & 30. 9. & 88. 11. & 115. 17. Eccles. 9. 10.
[k] ch. 37. 38.
[l] 2 Kin. 20. 8, &c. ch. 7. 11.
[m] Deut. 4. 9. & 6. 7. Ps. 78. 3, 4.
[n] Heb. *degrees by,* or, *with the sun.*
[p] 2 Kin. 20. 7.
[q] 2 Kin. 20. 8.
[r] Ps. 27. 13. & 116. 9.
[t] 2 Kin. 20. 12, &c.
[u] Job 7. 6.
[x] Or, *from the thrum.*
[y] 2 Chr. 32. 31.
[z] Or, *spicery.*
[a] Or, *jewels.* Heb. *vessels,* or, *instruments.*

there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ○ ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, †*even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that †*is* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts[1]:

1 S.

6 Behold, the days come, [g]that all that †*is* in thine house, and †*that* which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and [t]they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah [2]to] Isaiah, [r]Good †*is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.[3]

2 S unto

3 A space between ch.39&40.

CHAPTER 40.

○ 1 *The promulgation of the gospel.* 3 *The preaching of John the Baptist.* 9 *The preaching of the apostles.* 12 *The prophet by the omnipotency of God,* 18 *and his incomparableness,* 26 *comforteth the people.*

COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye [4z]comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her [5b]warfare is accomplished, that her [c]iniquity is pardoned[7]: [d]for] she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ [e]The voice [8]him that crieth in the wilderness,] [g]Prepare ye [9]the way of the LORD, [h]make [1]straight in the desert a [2]highway] for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: [a]and [1]the crooked shall be made [b]straight, and the rough places [2c]plain:

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see †*it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken †*it*.

6 The voice [8]said,] Cry. And [4]he said,] What shall I cry? [d]All flesh †*is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof †*is* as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth [5]:] because [e]the [6]spirit] of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people †*is* grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but [f]the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ [7h]O Zion, that bringest good tidings,] get thee up into the high mountain; [8i]O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings,] lift up thy voice with strength; lift up †*it* up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold[9] your God!

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come [1k]with strong *hand*,] and [m]his arm shall rule for him: behold, [n]his reward †*is* with him, and [p]his [2]work] before him.

11 He shall [q]feed his flock like a shepherd[3]:] he shall gather the lambs [4]with] his arm, and carry †*them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those [t]that [5]are with young.]

12 ¶ [u]Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in [z]a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 [y]Who hath [c]directed the [7]Spirit] of the LORD, or †*being* [a]his counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and †*who* [c]instructed him, and taught him in the path of [c]judgment,] and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of [f]understanding?

15 Behold, the nations †*are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, [a]he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

E C. c. 712.

[a] ch. 45. 2.
[b] Or, *a straight place.*
[c] Or, *a plain place.*
[d] Job 14. 2. Ps. 90. 5. & 102. 11. & 103. 15. James 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
[e] Ps. 103. 16.
[f] John 12. 34. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
[g] Jer. 29. 5.
[h] Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion,* ch. 41. 27. & 52. 7.
[i] Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.*
[k] Or, *against the strong.*
[l] Fulfilled, Exan. 1. 2, 3, 7.
[m] ch. 59. 16.
[n] ch. 62. 11. Rev. 22. 12.
[p] Or, *recompence for his work,* ch. 49. 4.
[q] ch. 49. 10. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 4. Rev. 7. 17.
[t] 1 Sam. 3. 18.
[u] Or, *that give suck.*
[z] Prov. 30. 4.
[y] Heb. *it incre.*
[y] Job 21. 22. & 36. 22, 23. Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
[z] Heb. *to the heart.*
[a] Heb. *man of his counsel.*
[b] Or, *appointed time.*
[c] Heb. *made him understand.* See Job 32. 10. ch. 61. 7.
[d] Matt. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.
[e] Heb. *understandings.*
[f] Mal. 3. 1.
[g] Ps. 68. 4. ch. 49. 11.

1 M Or, *the uneven shall be made level.*
2 M Or, *a plain*

3 S of one saying,
4 S one said,
M The Sept. and Vulgate have *I said.*
5 S ;
6 S breath

7 S O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion,
M as A.V. text.
8 S O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem,
M as A.V. text.
9 A ,
1 S as a mighty one,
2 S recompence
3 S ,
4 S in
5 S give suck.

6 M Or, *united out*
7 S spirit

8 S judgment,

9 M Or, *the isles are as the fine dust that is lifted up*

16 And Lebanon †*is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All 'nations before him *are* as [b]nothing: and' [c]they are counted to him [2]less than nothing, and [3]vanity.

18 [d]¶ 'To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 [e]The [o]workman melteth a' graven image, [4] and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth [5]silver chains.

20 He that [h]*is* [6]so' impoverished 'that he hath no' oblation chooseth a tree †*that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman [4]to [5]prepare' a graven image, †*that* shall not be moved.

21 [k]Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not [5]understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 [m]*It is* he that sitteth 'upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof †*are* as grasshoppers; that [m]stretcheth out the heavens as [2]a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth [o]the' [f]princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as [8]vanity.

24 [4]Yea, they [5]shall not be' planted; yea, they [6]shall not be sown:' yea, their stock [7]shall not take' root in the earth: [8]and he shall also blow' upon them, and they [o]shall' wither, and the whirlwind [9]shall take' them away as stubble.

25 [y]To whom then will ye liken me, 'or shall I be equal'? saith the Holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, [2]and behold' who hath created these [o]*things*', that bringeth out their host by number: [b]he calleth them all by [3]names' by the greatness of his might, [4] for that †*he is* strong in power[5];' not one [6]faileth.'

27 'Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my [8]judgment' is passed [9]over' from my God?

28 [o]¶ 'Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard[1], *that*' [2]the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary[3]?' †[a]*there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to [4]*them that have*' no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they that wait upon the LORD [f]shall [g]renew †*their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; [o]*and*' they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAPTER 41.

[o]1 *God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church,* 10 *about his promises,* 21 *and about the vanity of idols.*'

KEEP silence before me, O islands; and let the [5]people' renew †*their* strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to [c]judgment.'

2 Who [7]raised up [p]the righteous *man*' [q]from the east, [s]called him to his foot,' [b r]gave the' nations before him, and [t]made' †*him* rule over kings[2]? he gave' † *them* as the dust to his sword, [3]*and* as' driven stubble to his bow.

3 He [4]pursued' them, †*and* [5]passed' [u]safely; †*even by* [c]the' way †*that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 [x]Who hath wrought and done †*it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the [z]first, and with the last';' I †*am* he.

5 The isles saw [o]*it*', and feared; the ends of the earth [5]were afraid,' drew near, and came.

6 [a]They helped every one his neighbour; and *every one* said to his brother, [c]Be of good courage.

7 [d]So the carpenter encouraged the [e]goldsmith, *and* he that smootheth †*with* the hammer [f]him that [9]smote' the anvil, [g]saying[1], It *is* ready for the sodering': and he fastened it with nails, †[h]*that* it should not be moved.

1 S the nations are as nothing before him;
2 M Or, *as a thing of nought*
3 M Or, *confusion*
4 A a workman melted *it*,
5 A *for it*
6 S too
7 S for *such* an
8 S set up
M Or, *prepare*
9 M Or, *understood the foundations*
1 M Or, *above*
2 M Or, *gauze*
3 M Or, *confusion*
4 M Or, *Scarce are they planted, scarce are they sown, scarce hath their stock taken root in the earth, when he bloweth upon them &c.*
5 S have not been
6 S have not been sown;
7 S hath not taken
8 S moreover he bloweth
9 S taketh
1 S that I should be equal *to him*
2 S and see
M Or, *and see: who hath created these? he that &c.*
3 S name;
4 A and
5 S,
6 S is lacking.
7 A ¶
8 S judgement
9 S away

B.C. c. 712.

a Ps. 147. 5. Rom. 11. 33. Acts 17. 29.
b Dan. 4. 35.
c Ps. 62. 9.
d ver. 25, ch. 46. 5. Acts 17. 29.
e ch. 41. 6, 7. & 44. 12, &c. Jer. 10. 3, &c.
f Ps. 103. 5.
g Heb. *change.*
h Heb. *is poor of oblation.*
i ch. 41. 7. Jer. 10. 4.
k Ps. 19. 1. Acts 14. 17. Rom. 1. 19, 20.
l Zech. 2. 13.
m Or, *Him that sitteth, &c.*
n Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. ch. 42. 5. & 44. 24. & 51. 13. Jer. 10. 12.
o Heb. *righteousness.*
q ch. 46. 11.
r ver. 25. See Gen. 14. 14, &c. ch. 45. 1.
s Job 12. 21. Ps. 107. 40.
t Heb. *in peace.*
x ver. 26. ch. 44. 7. & 46. 10.
y ver. 18. Deut. 4. 15, &c.
z ch. 43. 10. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. Rev. 1. 17. & 22. 13.
a ch. 40. 19. & 44. 12.
b Ps. 147. 4.
c Heb. *Be strong.*
d ch. 40. 19.
e Or, *founder.*
f Or, *the smiting.*
g Or, *saying of the sodder, It is good.*
h ch. 40. 20.

1 S ?
2 M Or, *the LORD is an everlasting God, the Creator ... he fainteth not &c.*
3 S ;
4 S him that hath
5 S peoples
6 S judgement.
7 S hath raised up one
8 S whom he calleth in righteousness to his foot?
M Or, *whom righteousness calleth to its foot* Or, *whom righteousness meeteth whithersoever he goeth*
9 S he giveth
1 S maketh
2 S ; he giveth
M Or, *he maketh as the dust their sword, as the driven stubble their bow*
3 S as the
4 S pursueth
5 S passeth on
6 S a
7 S ,
8 S trembled: they
9 S smiteth
1 S of the sodering, It is good

8 [1] But thou, Israel, [o]*art* my servant, Jacob whom I have [a]chosen, the seed of Abraham my [b]friend[2],
9 † *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the [4]chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou †*art* my servant, I have chosen thee [o], and not cast thee away[2].
10 [o] ¶ † [d] Fear thou not [5]; [e] for I †*am* with thee[2]: [6] be not dismayed [5]; for I †*am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.
11 Behold, all they that [7] were incensed against thee shall be [h]ashamed and confounded: they [8] shall be as nothing; and [k] they that strive with thee shall perish.
12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, †*even* [m] them that [9] contended with thee: [n] they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.
13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, [n] Fear not; I will help thee.
14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, † *and* ye [z] men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and [1] thy redeemer[2], the Holy One of Israel.
15 Behold, [a] I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having [b] teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat † *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.
16 Thou shalt [d] fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, [3] *and* [e] shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.
17 [4] *When* the [f] poor and needy seek water [o], and † *there is* none, † *and* their tongue faileth for thirst [5], I the LORD will [6] hear them, † I the God of Israel will not forsake them.
18 I will open [i] rivers [7] in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the [m] wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

B.C. c. 712.

[a] Deut. 7. 6. & 10. 15. & 14. 2. Ps. 135. 4. ch. 43. 1. & 44. 1.
[b] 2 Chr. 20. 7. James 2. 23.
[c] Job 12. 9.
[d] ver. 13, 14. ch. 43. 5.
[e] Deut. 31. 6, 8.
[f] Heb. *Cause to come near.*
[g] ch. 45. 21.
[h] Ex. 23. 22. ch. 45. 24. & 60. 12. Zech. 12. 3.
[i] Heb. *set our heart upon them.*
[k] Heb. *the men of thy strife.*
[l] ch. 42. 9. & 44. 7, 8. & 45. 21. John 13. 19.
[m] Heb. *the men of thy contention.*
[n] Heb. *the men of thy war.*
[p] Jer. 10. 5.
[q] Ps. 115. 8. ch. 44. 9, 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[r] Or, worse *than nothing.*
[s] Or, worse *than of a viper.*
[t] ver. 10.
[z] Or, *few men.*
[y] Ezra 1. 2.
[z] ver. 2.
[a] Mic. 4. 13. 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5.
[b] Heb. *mouths.*
[c] ch. 45. 3.
[d] Jer. 51. 2.
[e] ch. 45. 25.
[f] ver. 4.
[g] ch. 40. 9.
[h] ch. 63. 5.
[i] ch. 35. 6, 7. & 43. 19. & 44. 3.
[k] Heb. *return.*
[l] ver. 24.
[m] Ps. 107. 35.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the [1] shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the [2] oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, [o] *and* † the [3] pine, and the [4] box tree together:
20 [c] That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.
21 [5] / Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong † *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.
22 [g] Let them bring † *them* forth, and [6] shew [1] us what shall happen: [7] let them shew † the former things, what they † *be*, that we may [t] consider them, and know the latter end of them; or [8] declare [1] us things for to come.
23 [9] t] Shew [1] the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye † *are* gods: yea, [p] do good, or do evil, that we may [1] be dismayed, and behold † *it* together.
24 Behold, [q] ye † *are* [r] of nothing, and your work [r] of nought: an abomination † *is he that* chooseth you.
25 [2] I have raised up † *one* from the north, and he [3] shall come: [1] from the rising of the sun [4] / shall he call [1] upon my name: [z] and he shall come upon [5] princes [1] as † *upon* [6] morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.
26 [c] Who hath declared [7] from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, † *there is* none that [8] sheweth, [1] yea, † *there is* none that [9] declareth, [1] yea, † *there is* none that heareth your words.
27 [1] / The first [g] *shall say* to [1] Zion, Behold, behold them [2]: [1] and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.
28 [3h] For I beheld, and *there was* [1] no man; even among them [4], and *there was* [1] no counsellor, that, when I [5] asked of them, could [1] [k] answer a word.
29 [6i] Behold, [7] they *are* all vanity; their works *are* nothing: their molten images † *are* wind and confusion.

1 A ¶
2 S ;
3 A hold of
4 S corners
5 S ,
6 M Or, *look not around thee*
7 S are
8 S that strive with thee shall be as nothing, and
9 S contend
1 M as A.V. text.
2 S is
3 S thou
4 S The
5 S ;
6 S answer
7 S on the bare heights,

1 S acacia
2 M Or, *oleaster*
3 M Or, *plane*
4 M Or, *cypress*
5 A ¶
6 S declare unto
7 S declare ye
8 S shew
9 S Declare
1 M Or, *look one upon another*
2 A ¶
3 S is come;
4 S one that calleth
5 S rulers
M Or, *deputies*
6 S mortar,
7 A it
8 S declareth, 9 S sheweth,
1 S / first *will say* unto 2 S :
3 S And when I look, there is
4 S there is
5 S ask of them, can
6 M Or, *Behold, ... their works are nought*
7 S all of them, their works are vanity *and* nought

CHAPTER 42.

[o] 1 *The office of Christ, graced with meekness and constancy.* 5 *God's promise unto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his gospel.*'

B.C. c. 712.

BEHOLD [a]my servant, whom I uphold; [1]mine elect, †*in whom* my soul [d]delighteth[2]; [c] I have put my spirit upon him[2]:[1] he shall bring forth [4]judgment[1] to the [5]Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the [6][g]smoking flax shall he not [h]quench: he shall bring forth [7]judgment unto[1] truth.

4 He shall not [8]fail nor be [9][i]discouraged, till he have set [1]judgment[1] in the earth[2]:[1] [k]and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 [o]¶ [1] Thus saith God the LORD, [l]he that created the heavens, and stretched them [3]out; [m]he that spread [3]forth[1] the earth[o],[1] and that which cometh out of it; [p]he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 [r]I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will [5]keep thee, [t]and give thee for a covenant of the people, for [x]a light of the Gentiles;

7 [y]To open the blind eyes, to [z]bring out the prisoners from the [6]prison,[1] †*and* them that sit in [b]darkness out of the prison house.

8 I †*am* the LORD[7]:[1] that †*is* my name: and my [c]glory will I not give to another, neither my praise [8]to[1] graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 [17]Sing unto the LORD a new song, †*and* his praise from the end of the earth[7],[1] [h]ye that go down to the sea, and [i]all that is therein[2];[1] the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages †*that* Kedar doth inhabit[3]:[1] let the inhabitants of [4]the rock[1] sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man,[1] he shall stir up [2]jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, [b]yea, [3]roar; he shall [c]prevail[1] against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, †*and* refrained myself: *now* will I cry [4] like a travailing woman; I will [5]destroy and [f]devour at once.[1]

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and [o]I[1] will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way †*that* they [6]knew[1] not; [o]I will lead them[1] in paths †*that* they [7]have not known[1]: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked [8]things[1] [m]straight. These things will I do [9] unto them, and[1] not forsake them.

17 [o]¶ [1] They shall be [q]turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say [1]to the[1] molten images, Ye †*are* our gods.

18 [2] Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.

19 "Who †*is* blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger †*that* I [8]sent[1]? who †*is* blind as †*he that is* [4]perfect,[1] and blind as the LORD'S servant?

20 [5]Seeing[1] many things, "but thou observest not; [6]opening the ears,[1] but he heareth not.

21 [7]The LORD is well pleased[1] for his righteousness' sake [8]; he will[1] [9]magnify the law, and make †[d] *it* honourable.

22 But this †*is a* people robbed and spoiled; †[e]*they are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for [g]a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who [1]among you[2] will give ear to this[2]? *who*[1] will hearken and hear [k]for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD,[4][1] he against whom we have sinned[2]? for[1] they would not walk [o]in his ways[1], neither were they obedient unto his [6]law.

[a] ch. 43. 10. & 49. 3, 6. & 52. 13. & 53. 11. Mat. 12. 18–20. Phil. 2. 7.
[b] ch. 31. 4.
[c] Or, *behave himself mightily.*
[d] Mat. 3. 17. & 17. 5. Eph. 1. 6.
[e] ch. 11. 2. John 3. 34.
[f] Heb, *swallow, or, up up.*
[g] Or, *dimly burning.*
[h] Heb, *quench it.*
[i] Heb, *broken.*
[k] Gen. 49. 10.
[l] ch. 44. 24. Zech. 12. 1.
[m] Heb. *into straightness.*
[n] Ps. 136. 6.
[p] Acts 17. 25.
[q] Ps. 97. 7. ch. 1. 29. & 44. 11. & 45. 16.
[r] ch. 43. 1.
[t] ch. 49. 8.
[u] ch. 42. 8. Ezek. 12. 2. See John 9. 39, 41.
[x] ch. 49. 6. Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47.
[y] ch. 35. 5.
[z] ch. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. 2 Tim. 2. 26. Heb. 2. 14, 15.
[a] Rom. 2. 21.
[b] ch. 9. 2.
[c] ch. 48. 11.
[d] Or, him.
[e] Or, *in snaring all the young men of them.*
[f] Ps. 33. 3. & 40. 3. & 98. 1.
[g] Heb, *a treading.*
[h] Ps. 107. 23.
[i] Heb, *the fulness thereof.*
[k] Heb, *for the after time!*

1 S my chosen, 2 S; 3 S; 4 S judgement 5 M Or, *nations* (and elsewhere) 6 M Or, *dimly burning wick* 7 S judgement in 8 M Or, *burn dimly* 9 M Or, *bruised* 1 S judgement 2 S; 2 S forth 4 S abroad 5 M Or, *form* 6 S dungeon, 7 S; 8 S unto 1 A ¶ 2 S, 3 S; 4 S Sela M See ch. 16. 1.

1 S; 2 M Or, *zeal* 3 S he shall shout aloud; he shall do mightily 4 A out 5 S gasp and pant [M Or, *destroy and devour*] together. 6 S know 7 S know not will I lead them 8 S places 9 S, and I will M Or, *and will not forbear* 1 S unto 2 A ¶ 3 S send 4 S at peace *with me,* M Or, *made perfect* Or, *recompensed* 5 S Thou seest 6 S his ears are open, 7 S It pleased the LORD, 8 S, to 9 M Or, *make the teaching great and glorious* 1 A is there 2 A that 3 S that 4 S? 5 S, and in whose ways 6 M Or, *teaching*

25 Therefore he °hath ' poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle[1]: ' [b]and it °hath ' set him on fire round about, [d]yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid ' *it* not to heart.

CHAPTER 43.

°1 *The Lord comforteth the church with his promises.* 8 *He appealeth to the people for witness of his omnipotency.* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon,* 18 *and his wonderful deliverance of his people.*

BUT now thus saith the LORD [h]that created thee, O Jacob, [k]and he that formed thee, O Israel[2]! Fear not[3]: ' [m]for I have redeemed thee[1], [n]I have called ' *thee* by thy name[3]; ' thou ' *art* mine.

2 [q]When thou passest through the waters, [r]I ' *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou [u]walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I ' *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy [4]Saviour: [y]I gave Egypt *for* ' thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou [5]wast ' precious in my sight, [6]thou hast been ' honourable, and I have loved thee[7]: ' therefore will I give men for thee, and [8]people ' for thy °life.

5 [d]Fear not[7]: ' for I ' *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back[7]: ' bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the [9]ends ' of the earth;

7 ' [1]*Even* every ' one that is [k]called by my name[2]: for ' [l]I have created °him ' for my glory[3], ' [k]I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

8 °¶ ' [t]Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 ' [4]Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the [5]people ' be assembled: [z]who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring °forth ' their witnesses, that they may be justified: ' or let them hear, and say, ' *It is* truth.

10 [a]Ye ' *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, [c]and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I ' *am* he[2]: [e]before me there was [f]no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, ' *even* I, ' [g]*am* the LORD; and beside me ' *there is* no saviour.

12 I have declared, and [3]have saved, and I have shewed, [4]when ' ' *there was* no [i]strange *god* among you: ' therefore ye ' *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, ' that ' I ' *am* God.

13 [p]Yea, [5]before ' the day ' *was* I ' *am* he; and ' *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall [6]°let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Israel[7]; ' For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and [8]have brought down all their [x]nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry *is* in the ships.'

15 I ' *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the [9]creator ' of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which [z]maketh a way in the sea, and a [a]path in the mighty waters;

17 ' Which [b]bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they °shall' lie down together, they shall not rise[2]: ' they are extinct, they are quenched as [3]tow.'

18 °¶ ' [c]Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a [f]new thing; now ' it shall ' spring forth; shall ye not know it? [g]I will even make a way in the wilderness, ' *and* rivers in the desert.

20 The [5]beast ' of the field shall honour me, the [6]dragons and the [m]owls ': because [n]I give waters in the wilderness, ' *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen:

21 [r]This people have ' I formed for myself[7]; they shall shew ' forth my praise.

22 [s]¶ But ' thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou [7]hast been weary of me, O Israel.

B.C. c. 712.

[a] ch. 44. 8.
[b] 2 Kin. 25. 9.
[c] ch. 42. 1. & 55. 4.
[d] Hos. 7. 9.
[e] ch. 41. 4. & 44. 6.
[f] Or, *nothing formed of God.*
[g] ch. 45. 21. Hos. 13. 4.
[h] ver. 7.
[i] Deut. 32. 16. Ps. 81. 9.
[k] ver. 21. ch. 44. 2, 21, 24.
[l] ver. 10. ch. 44. 8.
[m] ch. 44. 6.
[n] ch. 42. 6. & 45. 4.
[p] Ps. 90. 2. John 8. 58.
[q] Ps. 66. 12. & 91. 3, &c.
[r] Deut. 31. 6, 8.
[t] Heb. *turn it back?* Job 5. 12. ch. 14. 27.
[u] Dan. 3. 25, 27.
[x] Heb. *bars.*
[y] Prov. 11. 8. & 21. 18.
[z] Ex. 14. 16, 22.
[a] ch. 27. 19. ch. 51. 10.
[b] Josh. 3. 13, 16.
[c] Ex. 14. 4-9.
[d] Or, *person.*
[e] ch. 41. 10, 14. & 44. 2. Jer. 30. 10, 11. & 46. 27, 28.
[f] Jer. 16. 14. & 23. 7.
[g] 2 Cor. 5. 17. Rev. 21. 5.
[h] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Deut. 8. 15. Ps. 78. 16. Jn. 7. 38. & 4. 14.
[i] ch. 63. 19. James 2. 7.
[k] Ps. 100. 3. ch. 29. 23. John 3. 3, 5. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Eph. 2. 10.
[l] ver. 1. 1 ch. 6. 9. & 42. 19. Ezek. 12. 2.
[m] Or, *ostriches.* Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
[n] ch. 48. 21.
[p] Ver. 1. 7. Ps. 102. 18. Luke 1. 74, 75. Eph. 1. 5, 6.
[q] ch. 41. 21, 22, 23.
[r] Mal. 1. 13.

1 S; | 2 S; 3 S, | 4 S saviour; I have given Egypt as 5 S hast been 6 S *and* M as A.V. text. 7 S; 8 S peoples | 9 S end 1 S Every 2 S, and whom 3 S; | 4 M Or, *Gather yourselves together, all ye nations* 5 S peoples | 1 M Or, *and that they may hear* | 2 S; | 3 A I | 4 S and | 5 S since M Or, *from* this *day forth I &c.* 6 M Or, *reverse* | 7 S: | 8 S I will bring down all of them as fugitives, even the Chaldeans, in the ships of their rejoicing. M Or, as otherwise read, *all their nobles, even &c.* 9 S Creator 1 M Or, *which.. power: They shall lie &c.* 2 S; 3 S flax: M Or, *a wick* 4 S shall it | 5 S beasts 6 S jackals and the ostriches | 7 S: the people which 8 S, that they might set M Or, *they shall set forth* 2 S Yet

23 [a] Thou hast not brought me the [b] small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not 'caused' thee to serve with [2]an offering,' nor wearied thee with [3]incense.'
24 Thou hast bought me no [4]sweet cane with money, neither hast thou [5 d] filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast [e] wearied me with thine iniquities.
25 I, †*even* I, †*am* he that [h] blotteth out thy transgressions [k] for mine own sake[6], [l] and I will not remember thy sins.
26 Put me in remembrance[7]:' let us plead together: [8]declare thou,' that thou mayest be justified.
27 Thy first father °hath' sinned, and [9] thy [r] teachers' have transgressed against me.
28 Therefore [t] I 'have profaned' the [2x] princes of the sanctuary, [y] and [3]have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.'

CHAPTER 44.

°1 *God comforteth the church with his promises.* 7 *The vanity of idols,* 9 *and folly of idol makers.* 21 *He exhorteth to praise God.*'

4 YET now hear, °O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen:
2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, [d] and formed thee from the womb, [5]*which*' will help thee[6];' Fear not, O Jacob°,' my servant; and thou, [7 e] Jesurun,' whom I have chosen.
3 For I will [f] pour water upon [8] him that is thirsty, and [9] floods' upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:
4 And they shall spring up [a] as' among the grass, as willows by the 'water courses.'
5 One shall say, I †*am* the LORD's; and another shall [2]call *himself* by the name of Jacob; and another shall [3]subscribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and [4]surname *himself* by the name of Israel.
6 [5] Thus saith the LORD[6] the King of Israel, [h] and his redeemer the LORD of hosts[7];' [i] I †*am* the first, and I †*am* the last; and beside me †*there is* no God.
7 'And [e] who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and [2]shall come[3], let them shew unto them.'
8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: [e] have [4] not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it*? [y] ye *are* even' my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, †[t] *there is* no [5 m] God'; I know not †*any*.
9 °¶ 'They that [u] make' a graven image †*are* all of them [7] vanity; and their [p] delectable things shall not profit[8];' and °they *are*' their own witnesses°; [q] they' see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.
10 Who hath [9] formed' a god, or molten a graven image †[v] *that* is profitable for nothing?
11 Behold, 'all his fellows shall be [z] ashamed[2];' and the workmen, they †*are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; °*yet*' they shall fear, °*and*' they shall be ashamed together.
12 "The smith [3] [b] with the tongs both' worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with [4] the strength of his arms': yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth[2]:' he drinketh no water, and is faint.
13 The carpenter stretcheth out *his* rule[1]; he marketh it out with [6] a line'; he [7] fitteth' it with planes, and he marketh it out with the [8] compass, and maketh' it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man[9]; that it may remain' in the house.
14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the [1] cypress' and the oak, [2] which he' [9] strengtheneth for himself [3] among the trees of the forest: he planteth [4] an ash,' and the rain doth nourish †*it*.
15 Then shall it be for a man to burn[5]: for he will take' thereof, and [6] warm' himself; yea, he kindleth †*it*, and baketh bread[7];' yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth †*it;* he

B.C. c. 712.

[a] Amos 5. 25.
[b] Heb. *lambs,* or, *kids.*
[c] ch. 41. 4, 22. & 45. 21.
[d] Heb. *made me drunk,* or, *abundantly moistened.*
[e] ch. 41. 22.
[f] ch. 1. 14. Mal. 2. 17.
[g] ch. 43. 10, 12.
[h] ch. 44. 22. & 48. 9. Jer. 50. 20. Acts 3. 19.
[i] Deut. 4. 35, 39. & 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. 2 Sam. 22. 32. ch. 45. 5.
[k] Ezek. 36. 22, &c.
[l] ch. 1. 18. Jer. 31. 34.
[m] Heb. *rock.* Deut. 32. 4.
[n] ch. 41. 24, 29.
[p] Heb. *desirable.*
[q] Ps. 115. 4, &c.
[r] Heb. *interpreters.* Mal. 2. 7, 8.
[s] ch. 47. 5. Lam. 2. 2, 6, 7.
[t] Jer. 10. 5. Hab. 2. 18.
[x] Or, *holy princes.*
[y] Ps. 79. 4. Jer. 24. 9. Dan. 9. 11. Zech. 8. 13.
[z] Ps. 97. 7. ch. 1. 29. & 42. 17. & 45. 16.
[a] ch. 40. 19. & 41. 6. Jer. 10. 3, &c.
[b] Or, *with an axe.*
[c] ver. 21. ch. 41. 8. & 45. 4. Jer. 30. 10. & 46. 27, 28.
[d] ch. 1. 7.
[e] Deut. 32. 15.
[f] ch. 35. 7. Joel 2. 28. John 7. 38. Acts 2. 18.
[g] Or, *taketh courage.*
[h] ver. 24. ch. 43. 1, 14.
[i] ch. 41. 4. & 48. 12. Rev. 1. 8, 17. & 22. 13.

1 M Or, *And who, as I, can proclaim? let him declare it, &c.*
2 A that
3 S to pass, let them declare.
M Or, *declare unto them*
4 S I not declared unto thee of old, and shewed it? and ye are
5 S Rock
6 S fashion
7 M Or, *confusion*
8 S:
9 S fashioned
1 M Or, *all that join themselves thereto*
2 S;
3 S *maketh* an axe [M Or, sharpeneth *a tool*], and
4 S his strong arm
5 S a line
6 S a pencil
M Or, *red ochre*
7 S shapeth
8 S compasses, and shapeth
9 S, to dwell
1 S holm tree
2 S and
3 A one
4 S a fir tree,
M Or, *an ash*
5 S; and he taketh
6 S warmeth
7 S:

1 S made
2 S offerings,
M Or, *a meal offering*
3 S frankincense.
4 M Or, *calamus*
5 M Or, *satiated*
6 S; and I
7 S;
8 S set thou forth *thy cause,*
9 S thine interpreters
M Or, *ambassadors*
1 S will profane
M as A.V. text.
2 M Or, *holy princes*
3 S I will make [M Or, *have made*] Jacob a curse [M Or, *devoted thing*], and Israel a reviling.

4 Omit ¶

5 S who
6 S:
7 S Jeshurun,
8 M Or, *the thirsty land*
9 S streams
1 S watercourses.
2 M Or, *proclaim the name*
3 M Or, *write on his hand, Unto the LORD*
4 M Or, *give for a title the name of Israel*
5 A ¶
6 A
7 S:

maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth [1]part thereof in the fire; with [1]part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou *art* my god.

18 They [2]have not known nor understood[1]: for he hath [3]shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none [4]considereth in his heart,[1] neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it:* and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, O Jacob and Israel;[1] for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee; thou *art* my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens;[1] for the LORD hath done *it:* shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb,[1] I *am* the LORD that maketh all *things;* that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;[1]

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise *men* backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish;[1]

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt[1] be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed[1] places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt[1] be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAPTER 45.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his church's sake.* 5 *By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience.* 20 *He convinceth the idols of vanity by his saving power.*[1]

THUS saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him;[1] and I will loose the loins of kings,[1] to open before him the two leaved gates;[1] and the gates shall not be shut;

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight[1]: I will break in pieces the gates[1] of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, [1]the LORD, which call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect,[1] I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 [1] I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none

B.C. c. 712.

a ch. 47. 13.
b Jer. 50. 36.
c 1 Cor. 1. 20.
d Zech. 1. 6.
e Heb. *wastes.*
f See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 32, 36.
g ch. 45. 20.
h 2 Thes. 2. 11.
i Heb. *doubted.*
k 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23. Ezra 1. 1, &c. ch. 45. 13.
l Heb. *setteth to his heart.* ch. 46. 8.
m Heb. *that which comes of a tree!*
n ch. 41. 13.
o Or, *strengthened.*
p ch. 41. 2. Dan. 5. 20.
q Hos. 4. 12. Rom. 1. 25. 2 Thes. 2. 11.
r ch. 40. 4.
s ver. 1, 2.
t Ps. 107. 16.
u ch. 43. 25. ch. 44. 1. & 48. 1.
v ch. 40. 1.
w Ps. 69. 34. & 96. 11, 12. ch. 42. 10. & 49. 13.
x Jer. 51. 48. Rev. 18. 20.
y ch. 44. 1.
z 1 Thes. 4. 5.
a Deut. 4. 35, 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. ch. 44. 8. & 46. 9.
b ver. 6. ch. 43. 14. & ch. 43. 1.
c ver. 14, 18, 21, 22.
d Ps. 18. 32, 39.
e Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. ch. 40. 22. & 42. 5. & 45. 12. & 51. 13.
f Ps. 102. 15. ch. 59. 19. Mal. 1. 11.

1 M Or, *boasters*

2 S ;

2 S of
4 S She shall
5 S They
6 S waste
7 M Heb. *Coresh.*
8 S of
9 S She shall
1 M Or, *and the foundation of the temple shall be laid*

2 S ,

3 S ;
4 S the doors before him,
5 S rugged places plain
6 S doors

7 S I am
8 S even

9 S my chosen,

1 S ; beside me there is no God: I will gird

1 M Or, *the half*

2 S know not, neither do they consider
3 M Heb. *daubed.*
4 S calleth to mind,

5 S things, O Jacob; and Israel,

6 M Some ancient versions have, *thou shouldest not forget me.*

7 S ,
8 S ;

9 S will glorify
1 A *
2 S ;
3 A ;
4 S ; who is with me?
M Another reading is, *by myself.*

beside me.' I † *am* the LORD, and † *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do' all these † *things*.

8 [d] Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them' bring forth salvation, and let righteousness' spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! *Let* the potsherd *strive* with' the potsherds of the earth.' Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Woe unto him that saith unto *his*' father, What begettest thou? or to the' woman, What hast thou brought forth?'

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come' concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct' all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives,' not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and' merchandise of Ethiopia and of' the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine:' they shall come' after thee; in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee; and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go' to' confusion together *that are* makers of idols.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved' in' the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself' that formed the earth and made it; he hath' established it, he created it not in vain,' he formed it to be inhabited: I *am* the LORD; and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark' place of the earth:' I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye *that are* escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up' the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near'; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared' this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time'? have not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour'; *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by myself,' the word is gone out of' my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, That' unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely, shall *one* say, in the LORD have I' righteousness and strength: *even* to him shall *men* come;' and all that are' incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAPTER 46.

1 *The idols of Babylon could not save themselves.* 3 *God saveth his people to the end.* 5 *Idols not comparable to God for power,* 12 *or present salvation.*

B.C. c. 712.

[a] ch. 44. 11.
[b] ver. 25. ch. 26. 4. Rom. 11. 26.
[c] Amos 3. 6.
[d] Ps. 72. 3. & 85. 11.
[e] ch. 42. 5.
[f] ver. 5.
[g] ch. 64. 8.
[h] Deut. 30. 11. ch. 48. 16.
[i] ch. 29. 16. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.
[k] Ps. 19. 8. & 119. 137, 138.
[l] ch. 44. 17-19. & 46. 7.
[m] Jer. 31. 9.
[n] Is. 29. 23.
[o] ch. 41. 22. & 43. 9. & 44. 7. & 46. 10. & 48. 14.
[p] ch. 42. 5. Jer. 27. 5.
[q] Gen. 1. 26, 27.
[r] Gen. 2. 1.
[s] ver. 5, 14, 18. ch. 44. 8. & 46. 9. & 48. 5, &c.
[t] ch. 41. 2. *Or, in righteousness straight.*
[u] 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23. Ezra 1. 1, &c. ch. 44. 28.
[v] Ps. 22. 27. & 65. 5.
[w] ch. 52. 3. See Rom. 3. 24.
[x] Gen. 22. 16. Heb. 6. 13.
[y] Ps. 68. 31. & 72. 10, 11. ch. 49. 23. & 60. 9, 10, 14, 16. Zech. 8. 22, 23.
[z] Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10.
[a] Gen. 31. 53. Deut. 6. 13. Ps. 63. 11. ch. 65. 16.
[b] *Or, Surely he shall say of me, In the LORD is all righteousness and strength.*
[c] Heb. *righteousnesses.* Jer. 23. 5.
[d] 1 Cor. 1. 30.
[e] Ps. 148. 8. & ch. 41. 11.
[f] 1 Cor. 14. 25.
[g] ver. 17.
[h] ver. 5.
[i] 1 Cor. 1. 31.
[k] Ps. 44. 24. ch. 8. 17. & 57. 17.

1 S ; | 2 S ; | 3 S ; I am the LORD, that doeth | 4 A ¶ | 5 S that they may | 6 M Or, *be fruitful in salvation* | 7 S her cause righteousness to | 8 A ¶ | 9 S a potsherd among | 1 S ! | 2 S a | 3 S With what travailest thou? | 4 S ; | 5 S the things that are to come ; | 6 A , | 7 S make straight | 8 S my exiles go free, | 9 A ¶ | 1 A the | 2 A , | 3 S ; | 4 S go | 5 S ; | 6 S yea, | 7 S into | 1 S by | 2 A ¶ | 3 S he is God ; | 4 S a waste, M Or, *in vain* | 5 S land of darkness; | 6 M Or, as *in a waste* | 7 S carry | 8 S Declare ye, and bring *it* forth | M Or, *bring* them *near* | 9 S shewed | 1 S declared it of old | 2 S saviour | 3 S By myself have I sworn, | 4 M Or, *righteousness is gone forth from my mouth, a word which shall not return* | Or, *the word . . . a mouth of righteousness, and shall not &c.* | 5 S forth from | 6 S that | 7 S Only in the LORD, shall one say [M Or, *hath one said*] unto [M Or, *of*] me, is | 8 S , | 9 S they that were

BEL [a] boweth down, Nebo stoopeth [1],' their idols [2] were' upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: [2] your carriages *were* heavy loaden; [c] *they are*' a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, [h] but [i] themselves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, [k] which [4] are' borne *by me* from the belly, which [4] are' carried from the womb:

4 And [t] *even* to [o] *your*' old age [m] I [t] *am* he [5]:' and [t] *even* to hoar hairs [p] will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear; [6] even' I will carry, and will deliver [o] *you*'.

5 [o] ¶ ' [r] To whom will ye liken me, and make [t] *me* equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 [7 s] They' lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, [s] *and*' hire a goldsmith [7];' and he maketh it a god [1]:' they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 [a] They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, [t] [c] *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 [2] Remember this, and [3] shew yourselves men: [g] bring [t] *it* again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 [h] Remember the former things of old: [4] for I [t] *am* God, and [t] [i] *there is* none else; *I am* God, and [t] *there is* none like me [5],'

10 [u] Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times [o] *the*' [t] *things* that are not *yet* done [5],' saying, [q] My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird [v] from the east, [w] the man [67] that executeth [7] my counsel from a far country [8]:' yea, [w] I have spoken [o] *it*', I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed [o] *it*', I will also do it.

12 [o] ¶ ' Hearken unto me, ye [b] stouthearted, [c] that [t] *are* far from righteousness:

13 [d] I bring near my righteousness [1];' it shall not be far off, and my salvation [f] shall not tarry [2]:' and I will [3] place [g] salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAPTER 47.

[o] 1 *God's judgment upon Babylon and Chaldea, 6 for their unmercifulness, 7 pride, 10 and overboldness, 11 shall be unresistible.*'

COME [t] down, and [m] sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon [4],' sit on the ground [5]: *there is* no' throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 [q] Take the millstones, and grind meal: [6] uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over' the rivers.

3 [r] Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: [w] I will take vengeance, and [7] I will not meet *thee as* a man.'

4 [8] *As for* [p] our' redeemer, the LORD of hosts [t] *is* his name, the Holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou [z] silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: [b] for thou shalt no more be called [o],' The lady of kingdoms.

6 [o] ¶ ' [d] I was wroth with my people, [e] I [g] have polluted' mine inheritance, and [1] given' them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; [f] upon the [2] ancient' hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 [o] ¶ ' And thou saidst, I shall be [i] a lady for ever: [t] *so* that thou didst not [k] lay these [t] *things* to thy heart, [m] neither didst remember the latter end [3] of it.'

8 [4, 5] Therefore hear now' this, [t] *thou that art* given to pleasures, that [6] dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, [p] I [t] *am*, and [7] none else beside me; [r] I shall not sit [t] *as* a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But [g] these two [t] *things* shall come to thee [2] in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: [8] they shall come upon thee in their perfection [b] for' the multitude of thy sorceries, [t] *and* [o] for' the

---

a ch. 21. 9. Jer. 50. 2. & 51. 44.
b Ps. 76. 5. Rom. 10. 3.
c ch. 51. 5. Rom. 1. 17. & 3. 21.
c Jer. 10. 5.
f Hab. 2. 3.
g ch. 62. 11.
h Jer. 48. 7.
i Heb. *their soul.*
k Ex. 13. 4. Deut. 1. 31. & 32. 11. Ps. 71. 6. ch. 63. 9.
l Jer. 48. 18.
m ch. 3. 26.
n Ps. 102. 27. Mal. 3. 6.
p Ps. 48. 14. & 71. 18.
q Ex. 11. 5. Judg. 16. 21. Mat. 24. 41.
r ch. 40. 18, 25.
t ch. 3. 17. & 23. 4. Jer. 13. 22, 26. Nah. 3. 5.
u Rom. 12. 19.
v ch. 40. 19. & 41. 6. & 44. 12, 19. Jer. 10. 3.
y ch. 43. 2, 14. Jer. 50. 34.
z 1 Sam. 2. 9.
a Jer. 10. 5.
b ver. 7. ch. 13. 19. Dan. 2. 37.
c ch. 45. 20.
d See 2 Sam. 24. 14. 2 Chr. 28. 9. Zech. 1. 15.
e ch. 43. 28.
f Deut. 28. 50.
g ch. 44. 19. & 47. 7.
h Deut. 32. 7. ver. 5. Rev. 18. 7.
i ch. 46. 8.
k ch. 45. 5, 21. & Deut. 32. 29.
m ch. 45. 21.
p ver. 10. Zeph. 2. 15.
q Ps. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 21. & 21. 30. Acts 5. 39. Heb. 6. 17.
r Rev. 18. 7.
t ch. 11. 2, 25. & Heb. *man of my counsel.* ch. 44. 28. & 45. 13.
y ch. 51. 19.
z 1 Thes. 5. 3.
a Num. 23. 19.
b Nah. 3. 4.

---

1 S ; 2 S are 3 S the things that ye carried about are made a load,

4 S have been

5 S,

6 S yea,

7 S Such as

8 S they

9 S, 1 S ;

2 A ¶ 3 M Or, *stand fast*

4 M Or, *that*

5 S ;

6 S of

7 M Another reading is, *his*.

8 S ;

1 S, 2 S ;

3 M Or, *give salvation in Zion*, and *my glory unto Israel*

4 S ; 5 S without a

6 S remove thy veil, strip off the train, uncover the leg, pass through

7 S will accept no man.

M Or, *make truce with* Heb. *meet.*

8 S Our

9 S profaned 1 S gave

2 S aged

3 S thereof.

4 A ¶ 5 S Now therefore hear

6 M Or, *sittest securely*

7 A there is

8 S in their full measure shall they come upon thee, despite of M Or, *amidst*

great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 °¶ ' For thou [b] hast trusted in thy wickedness[1]: ' [c] thou hast said, None seeth me[2]. Thy' wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath [c] perverted thee[3]; ' [f] and thou hast said in thine heart, I †*am*, and [4] none else beside me.

11 °¶ ' Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know [5 k] from whence it riseth[1]: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to [m] put it [6] off[1]: and [n] desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, †*which* thou [7] shalt not know.'

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest [8] prevail.

13 [p] Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels[9]. Let' now [q] the [1r] astrologers, the stargazers, [t] the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from [2] *these things*' that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be [u] as stuble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver [x] themselves from the power of the flame: [3] *there*' †*shall* not †*be* a coal to warm at, †*nor* [4] fire to sit before °it'.

15 Thus shall [2] they' be unto thee [5] with whom' thou hast laboured[6], *even* [b] thy merchants,' from thy youth°: they' shall wander every one to [7] his quarter; [8] none shall' save thee.

CHAPTER 48.

°1 *God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophecies.* 9 *He saveth them for his own sake.* 12 *He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence.* 16 *He lamenteth their backwardness.* 20 *He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.*'

HEAR ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and [k] are come forth out of the waters of Judah[9]' [m] which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, †[q] *but* not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves [r] of the holy city, and [a] stay themselves upon the God of Israel; [1] The' LORD of hosts †*is* his name.

3 [d] I have declared the former things from [2] the beginning; and' they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them[3]; I did *them* suddenly,' [g] and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou †*art* [h] obstinate, and [t] thy neck †*is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

5 [4 i] I have even from the beginning' declared †*it* to thee [5]; before it came to pass I shewed †*it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard [6], see' all this; and [7] will not ye' declare †*it?* [8] I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, [9] and thou didst not know them.'

7 They are created now, and not from [1] the beginning; even before the' day °when' thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from [2] that time *that*' thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou [3] wouldest' deal very treacherously, and wast called [y] a transgressor from the womb.

9° ¶ [1 z] For my name's sake [a] will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, [c] I have refined thee, but not [4 d] with' silver; I have [5] chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 [e] For mine own sake, °*even*' for mine own sake, will I do [6] *it*:' for [f] how should *my name* be [7] polluted'? and [8 g] I will not give my glory unto' another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob[9] and Israel°,' my called[1]:' [h] I †*am* he; I †*am* the [i] first, I also †*am* the last.

13 [2 l] Mine' hand °also' hath laid the foundation of the earth, and [m] my right hand hath [8] spanned' the heavens: †*when* [p] I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 [4 t] All ye, assemble' your-

B.C. c. 712.

[a] Mic. 3. 11. Rom. 2. 17.
[b] Ps. 52. 7.
[c] ch. 29. 15. Ezek. 8. 12. & 9. 9.
[d] ch. 41. 22. & 42. 9. & 43. 9. & 44. 7, 8. & 45. 21. & 46. 9, 10.
[e] Or, *caused thee to turn away.*
[f] ver. 8.
[g] Josh. 21. 45.
[h] Heb. *hard.*
[i] Ex. 32. 9. Deut. 31. 27.
[k] Heb. *the morning thereof.*
[l] ver. 3.
[m] Heb. *expiate.*
[n] 1 Thes. 5. 3.

[p] ch. 57. 10.
[q] ch. 44. 25. Dan. 2. 2.
[r] Heb. *viewers of the heavens.*
[t] Heb. *that give knowledge concerning the months.*
[u] Nah. 1. 10. Mal. 4. 1.
[x] Heb. *their souls.*
[y] Ps. 58. 3.
[z] ver. 11. Ps. 79. 9. & 106. 8. ch. 43. 25. Ezek. 20. 9, 14, 22, 44.
[a] Rev. 15. 8.
[b] Rev. 18. 11.
[c] Ps. 66. 10.
[d] Or, *for silver.* See Ezek. 22. 20-22.
[e] ver. 9.
[f] See Deut. 32. 26, 27. Ezek. 20. 9.
[g] ch. 42. 8.
[h] Deut. 32. 39.
[i] ch. 41. 4. & 44. 6. Rev. 1. 17. & 22. 13.
[k] Ps. 68. 26.
[l] Ps. 102. 25.
[m] Deut. 6. 13. ch. 65. 16. Zeph. 1. 5.
[n] Or, *the palm of my right hand hath spread out.*
[p] ch. 40. 26.
[q] Jer. 4. 2. & 5. 2.
[r] ch. 52. 1.
[t] ch. 41. 22. & 43. 9. & 44. 7. & 45. 20, 21.

1 S ;
2 S ; thy
3 S :
4 A there is
5 S the dawning thereof
M Or, *how to charm it away*
6 S away
7 S knowest not.
8 M Or, *strike terror*
9 S : let
1 M Heb. *dividers of the heavens.*
2 S the things
3 S it
4 A a
5 S whereiu
6 S : they that have trafficked with thee
7 M Or, *his own way*
8 S there shall be none to
9 S ;
1 S the
2 S of old ; yea,
3 S : suddenly I did them,
4 S therefore I have
5 A from of old
6 S it ; behold
7 S ye, will ye not
8 M Or, *I shew*
9 S which thou hast not known.
1 S of old ; and before this
2 S of old
3 S didst
4 S as
5 M Or, *tried*
6 S it ;
7 S profaned
8 S my glory will I not give to
9 A ,
1 S :
2 S Yea, mine
3 S spread out
4 S Assemble

selves,[1] and hear; which among them hath declared these [t]*things*? [2c]The LORD hath loved him: [d]he [3]will do[1] his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm *shall be on* the Chaldeans.

15 I, [t]*even* I, have spoken; yea, [g] I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 [o]¶ [1]Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; [4] [k] I have not spoken in secret [o]from the beginning[1]; from the time that it was, there [t]*am* I: and now [m]the Lord GOD[5], and his Spirit, hath sent me.'

17 Thus saith [p]the LORD, thy [6]Redeemer,[1] the Holy One of Israel[7];[1] I [t]*am* the LORD thy God[8] which teacheth thee to profit, [r] which leadeth thee by the way [t]*that* thou shouldest go.

18 [9x]O[1] that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! [g] then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

19 [b]Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like [1]the gravel thereof;[1] his name should not [2]have been[1] cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ [d]Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans[3], with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it [t]*even* to the end of the earth[4]; say ye, The LORD hath [f] redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they [g]thirsted not [t]*when* he led them through the deserts: he [i]caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 [t][l]*There is* no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAPTER 49.

[o]1 *Christ, being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them.* 5 *He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises.* 13 *God's love is perpetual to his church.* 18 *The ample restoration of the church.* 24 *The powerful deliverance out of captivity.*

LISTEN, [p]O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye [5]people,[1] from far[6]; [t]The[1] LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name[7].[1]

2 And he hath made [a]my mouth like a sharp sword[1]; [t]in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me[2], and[1] made me [e]a polished shaft[1]; [t]in his quiver hath he [3]hid me[1];[1]

3 And [4]said unto me, [f]Thou [t]*art* my servant[5], O[1] Israel, [h]in whom I will be glorified.

4 [6i]Then[1] I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought[7], and in vain[1]: [t]*yet* surely my [8]judgment[1] [t]*is* with the LORD, and [f]my [9]work[1] with my God.

5 [o]¶ And now[o],[1] saith the LORD [n]that formed me from the womb [t]*to be* his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, [1q]Though Israel [r]be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious[1] in the eyes of the LORD, and my God [s]shall be[1] my strength[8].[1]

6 [4]And he said, "It is a light[1] thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the [z]preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a "light to the Gentiles, [t]that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the [6]Redeemer[1] of Israel, *and* his Holy One, [c]to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers[7],[1] [c]Kings shall see and arise[8], princes also[1] shall worship[9],[1] because of the LORD that is faithful, [1]*and*[1] the Holy One of Israel, [2]and he shall choose[1] thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, [h]In an acceptable time have I [2]heard[1] thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, [k]and give thee for a covenant of the people, to [4m]establish the earth, to cause to[1] inherit the desolate heritages;

9 [5]That thou mayest say [u]to the prisoners,[1] Go forth; to them that [t]*are* in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and [6]their pastures *shall be* in all high places.[1]

10 They shall not [g]hunger nor thirst; [7]neither shall the [7]heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them [u]shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

B.C. c. 712.
[a] ch. 11. 4. & 51. 16. Hos. 6. 5. Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16.
[b] ch. 51. 16.
[c] ch. 45. 1.
[d] ch. 44. 28.
[e] Ps. 45. 5.
[f] ch. 42. 1. Zech. 3. 8.
[g] ch. 45. 1, 2, &c.
[h] ch. 44. 23. John 13. 31. & 15. 8. Eph. 1. 6.
[i] Ezek. 3. 19.
[k] ch. 45. 19.
[l] Or, *my reward*, ch. 40. 10. & 62. 11.
[m] ch. 61. 1. Zech. 2. 8, 9, 11.
[n] ver. 1.
[o] ver. 20. ch. 43. 14. & 44. 6, 24.
[q] Or, *That Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.*
[r] Mal. 2. 3, 17.
[s] Ps. 32. 8.
[t] Or, Art thou *lighter than that thou shouldest, &c.*
[u] Deut. 32. 29. Ps. 81. 13.
[v] Ps. 119. 165.
[x] Or, *desolations.*
[a] ch. 42. 6. & 60. 3. Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47. & 26. 18.
[b] Gen. 22. 17. Hos. 1. 10.
[c] *to him that is despised in soul*, ch. 53. 3. Mat. 26. 67.
[d] ch. 52. 11. Jer. 50. 8. & 51. 6, 45. Zech. 2. 6, 7. Rev. 18. 4.
[e] ver. 23. Ps. 72. 10, 11.
[f] Ex. 19. 4-6. ch. 44. 22, 23.
[g] See ch. 41. 17, 18.
[h] See Ps. 69. 13. 2 Cor. 6. 2.
[i] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 105. 41.
[k] ch. 42. 6.
[l] ch. 57. 21.
[m] Or, *raise up.*
[n] ch. 42. 7. Zech. 9. 12.
[p] ch. 41. 1.
[q] Rev. 7. 16.
[r] Ps. 121. 6.
[s] ver. 5. Jer. 1. 5. Mat. 1. 20, 21. Luke 1. 15, 31. John 10. 36. Gal. 1. 15.
[t] Ps. 22. 2.

1 [1] all ye,
2 [2] Or, *He whom the Lord loveth shall &c.*
3 [3] shall perform
4 [4] from the beginning
5 [5] hath sent me, and his spirit.
6 [6] redeemer,
7 [7]:
8 [8],
9 [9] Oh [9] Or, *Oh that thou wouldest hearken . . . then should thy peace be &c.*
1 [1] the grains thereof: [1] Or, that of *the bowels thereof*
2 [2] be
3 [3]:
4 [4]:
5 [5] peoples.
6 [6]: the
7 [7]:
1 [1],
2 [2]; and he hath
3 [3] kept me close:
4 [4] he
5 [5]:
6 [6] But
7 [7] and vanity
8 [8] judgement
9 [9] recompence
1 [1] and that Israel be gathered unto him: (for I am honourable [M] Another reading is, *but Israel is not gathered, yet shall I be &c.*
2 [2] is become
3 [3]:)
4 [4] yea, he saith, It is too light a
5 [M] Or, *that my salvation may be*
6 [6] redeemer
7 [7]:
8 [8]: princes, and they
9 [9];
1 [1] *even*
2 [2] who hath chosen
3 [3] answered
4 [4] raise up the land [M] Or, *establish the earth*, to make them
5 [5] saying to them that are bound,
6 [6] on all bare heights shall be their pasture.
7 [7] Or, *mirage* See ch. 35. 7.

11 [a] And I will make all my mountains a way, and my [1]highways[1] shall be exalted.

12 [2]Behold,[2] [c] these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.

13 °¶[1] [g] Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have [3]mercy[3] upon his afflicted.

14 [4][k] But Zion said, [5]The LORD[1] hath forsaken me, and [6]my[1] Lord hath forgotten me.

15 [n] Can a woman forget her sucking child, [p] that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, [7]they[1] may forget, [7]yet will [8]I not[1] forget thee.

16 Behold, [t] I have graven thee upon the palms of [t]*my* hands; thy walls [t]*are* continually before me.

17 [9]Thy children °shall[1] make haste; [x] thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 °¶[1] [a] Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, [t]*and* come to thee. [t]*As* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all°,[1] [c] as with an ornament, and [1]bind them *on thee*, as a bride *doeth*.[1]

19 For [z] thy waste and thy desolate places[s], and the land of thy destruction, [d] shall even now be too narrow by reason of[1] the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 [y] The children [4]which thou shalt have, [h] after thou hast lost the other, shall say again[1] in thine ears, The place [t]*is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath [5]begotten me these, seeing I have [6]lost[1] my children, and am [7]desolate, a captive, and removing[1] to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where [8]*had* they *been*?[1]

22 [97]Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the [1]Gentiles,[1] and set up my [1]standard[1] to the [2]people[1]: and they shall bring thy sons in [t]*their* [3b]arms,[1] and thy daughters shall be carried upon [t]*their* shoulders.

23 [d] And kings shall be thy [e]nursing fathers, and their [f]queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with [t]*their* [4]face toward[1] the earth, and [h] lick °up[1] the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I [t]*am* the LORD[5]: for [i] they[1] shall not be ashamed °that wait for me[1].

24 °¶[1] [l] Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or [m]the lawful [7]captive[1] delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the [q]captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will [u] feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own [y] blood, as with [z]sweet wine: and all flesh [b] shall know that I the LORD [t]*am* thy [8]Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty[1] One of Jacob.

CHAPTER 50.

°1 *Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save,* 5 *by his obedience in that work,* 7 *and by his confidence in that assistance.* 10 *An exhortation to trust in God, and not in ourselves.*[1]

THUS saith the LORD, Where [t]*is* [e] the bill of your mother's divorcement, [9]whom[1] I have put [1] away? or which of my [f]creditors [t]*is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities [2i] have ye sold yourselves,[1] and for your transgressions [3]is[1] your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, [t]*was there* no man? [k] when I called, [t]*was there* none to answer? [t] Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? [4]behold,[1] [m] at my rebuke I [u] dry up the sea, I make the [p] rivers a wilderness: [q] their fish stinketh, because [t]*there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 [t] I clothe the heavens with

B.C. c. 712.

[a] ch. 40. 4.
[b] Heb. *bosom.*
[c] ch. 13. 5, 6.
[d] ver. 7. Ps. 72. 11. ch. 52. 15. & 60. 16.
[e] Heb. *nourishers.*
[f] Heb. *princesses.*
[g] ch. 44. 23.
[h] Ps. 72. 9. Mic. 7. 17.
[i] Ps. 24. 22. Rom. 5. 5. & 9. 33. & 10. 11.
[k] See ch. 40. 27.
[l] Mat. 12. 29. Luke 11. 21, 22.
[m] Heb. *the captivity of the Just.*
[n] See Ps. 103. 13. Mal. 3. 17. Mat. 7. 11.
[p] Heb. *from having compassion.*
[q] Heb. *captivity.*
[r] Rom. 11. 29.
[s] See Ex. 13. 9. Cant. 8. 6.
[t] ch. 9. 20.
[x] ver. 19.
[y] Rev. 14. 20. & 16. 6.
[z] Or, *new wine.*
[a] ch. 60. 4.
[b] Ps. 9. 16. ch. 60. 16.
[c] Prov. 17. 6.
[d] See ch. 54. 1, 2. Zech. 1. 4. & 10. 10.
[e] Deut. 24. 1. Jer. 3. 8. Hos. 2. 2.
[f] See 2 Kin. 4. 1. Mat. 18. 25.
[g] ch. 44. 4.
[h] Mat. 3. 9. Rom. 11. 11, 12, &c.
[i] ch. 52. 3.
[k] Prov. 1. 24. ch. 65. 12. & 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. & 35. 15.
[l] Num. 11. 23. ch. 59. 1.
[m] Ps. 106. 9. Nah. 1. 4.
[n] Ex. 14. 21.
[p] Josh. 3. 16.
[q] Ex. 7. 18, 21.
[r] ch. 60. 4. & 66. 20.
[t] Ex. 10. 21.

1 S high ways
2 S Lo,
3 S compassion
4 A ¶
5 S Jehovah
6 S the
7 S these
8 S not I
9 M According to some ancient authorities, *Thy builders.*
1 S gird thyself with them, like a bride.
2 A, as for
3 S and thy land that hath been destroyed, surely now shalt thou be too strait for
4 S of thy bereavement shall yet say
5 M Or, *borne*
6 S been bereaved of
7 S solitary [M Or, *barren*], an exile, and wandering
8 S were they?
9 A ¶
1 S nations,

1 S ensign
2 S peoples
3 S bosom,
4 S faces to
5 S, and they that wait for me
6 M Heb. *the captives of the just.* Or, as read by the Vulg. and Syr., *the captives of the terrible*
7 S captives be
8 S saviour, and thy redeemer, the Mighty
9 S wherewith
1 A her
2 S were ye sold,
3 S was
4 S Behold,

blackness, [a]and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 [1c]The Lord God hath given me the tongue of [2]the learned,[1] that I should know how [3]to speak a word in season to *him*:[1] *that is* [f]weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as [4]the learned.[1]

5 °¶[1] The Lord God [h]hath opened mine ear, and I was not [i]rebellious, neither turned away [5]back.[1]

6 [k]I gave my back to the smiters, and [l]my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 °¶[1] For the Lord God will help me; therefore [6]shall I not be[1] confounded: therefore have [r]I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 [t]*He is* near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand [7]together: who *is* [u]mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will help me; who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? [8c]lo,[1] they all shall wax old as a garment; [w]the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant[9],[1] that [g]walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light[1]? [x]let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that [2]compass[1] *yourselves* about with [3]sparks[1]: walk[4] in the [5]light[1] of your fire, and [6]in the sparks[1] *that* ye have kindled. [y]This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down [p]in sorrow.

CHAPTER 51.

°1 *An exhortation to trust in Christ,* 3 *by reason of his comfortable promises,* 4 *of his righteous salvation,* 7 *and man's mortality.* 9 *Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his people from the fear of man.*[1]

[z]HEARKEN to me, [2]ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the Lord: look unto the rock *whence* ye [7]are[1] hewn, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye [7]are[1] digged. 2 [b]Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: [b]for[1] I called him °alone[1], and [2]blessed him, and [3]increased him.[1]

3 For the Lord [4c]shall comfort[1] Zion: he [4]will comfort[1] all her waste places[5]; and he will make[1] her wilderness like Eden, and her desert [g]like the garden of the Lord; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ [c]Hearken unto me,[1] my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: [m]for a law shall [7]proceed[1] from me, and I will make my [8]judgment[1] to rest [n]for a light of the [9]people[1].

5 [d]My righteousness [t]*is* near[1];[1] my salvation is gone forth, [q]and mine arms shall judge the [9]people[1]; [r]the isles shall wait [2]upon[1] me, and [u]on mine arm shall they trust.

6 [g]Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for [r]the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, [b]and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die [3]in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ [e]Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people [f]in whose heart [t]*is* my law; [h]fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye [4]afraid of[1] their revilings.

8 For [k]the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation [5]from generation to generation.[1]

9 ¶ [m]Awake, awake, [n]put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, [p]as in the [6]ancient days, in[1] the generations of [7]old.[1] [t]*Art* thou not it that °hath[1] cut [8t]Rahab[9], *and* wounded[1] the [u]dragon?

10 [t]*Art* thou not it which °hath[1] [x]dried [1] the sea, the waters of the great deep; that °hath[1] made the depths of the sea a way for the [z]ransomed[1] to pass over?

11 [3]Therefore [a]the redeemed[1] of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy [t]*shall be*

B.C. e. 712.

[a] Rev. 6. 12.
[b] Gen. 12. 1, 2.
[c] Ex. 4. 11.
[d] Gen. 24. 1, 35.
[e] ver. 12. Is. 102. 13. ch. 40. 6. & 52. 9.
[f] Mat. 11. 28.
[g] Gen. 13. 10. Joel 2. 3.
[h] Ps. 40. 6-8.
[i] Mat. 26. 39. John 14. 31. Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 10. 5, &c.
[k] Mat. 26. 67. & 27. 26. John 18. 22.
[l] Lam. 3. 30. & 2. 5. & 42. 4.
[m] ch. 42. 6.
[n] ch. 46. 13. & 56. 1.
[o] Rom. 1. 16, 17.
[q] Ps. 67. 4. & 98. 9.
[r] Ezek. 3. 8, 9.
[t] ch. 60. 9.
[u] Rom. 1. 16.
[x] Rom. 8. 32-34.
[y] ch. 40. 26.
[z] Ps. 102. 26. Mat. 24. 35. 2 Pet. 3. 10, 12.
[a] Heb. *the master of my covenant.*
[b] ch. 50. 9.
[c] Job 13. 28. Ps. 102. 26. ch. 51. 6.
[d] ch. 51. 8.
[e] ver. 1.
[f] Ps. 37. 31.
[g] Ps. 23. 4.
[h] Mat. 10. 28. Acts 5. 41.
[i] 2 Chr. 20. 20. Ps. 20. 7.
[k] ch. 50. 9.
[l] John 9. 39.
[m] Ps. 44. 23. ch. 52. 1.
[n] Ps. 93. 1. Rev. 11. 17.
[p] Ps. 16. 4.
[q] Ps. 44. 1.
[r] Job 26. 12. † Ps. 87. 4. & 89. 10.
[s] Ps. 74. 13, 14.
[t] ch. 27. 1. Ezek. 29. 3.
[u] Ex. 14. 21. ch. 43. 16.
[x] ver. 7.
[z] Rom. 9. 30-32.
[a] ch. 35. 10.
[b] Rom. 4. 1, 16. Heb. 11. 11, 12.

1 A ¶
2 S them that are taught, M Or, *disciples*
3 S to sustain with words
M as A.V. text.
4 S they that are taught. M Or, *disciples*
5 S backward.
6 S have I not been
7 A up
8 S behold,
9 S ? he M Or, *though he walketh*
1 S,
2 S girl
3 S firebrands
4 A ye
5 S flame
6 S among the brands
7 S were
1 A when he was but one
2 A I
3 S made him many.
4 S hath comforted
5 S, and hath made
6 S Attend unto me, O
7 S go forth
8 S judgement
9 S peoples
1 S,
2 S for
2 M Or, perhaps, *like gnats*
4 S dismayed at
5 S unto all generations.
6 S days of old,
7 S ancient times.
8 M See ch. 30. 7.
9 S in pieces, that pierced
1 A up
2 S redeemed
3 S And the ransomed
M See ch. 35. 10

upon their 1head1: they shall
1 S heads
obtain gladness and joy2;1 *and*
2 S,
sorrow and 3mourning1 shall
3 S sighing
flee away.

12 4I, 1*even* I, 1*am* he c*that*
4 A ¶
comforteth you: who 1*art* thou,
that thou 5shouldest be1 afraid
5 S art
d of °a1 man 1*that* shall die, and
of the son of man 1*which* shall
be made 1e*as* grass;

13 And 6forgettest1 the LORD
6 S hast forgotten
thy 7maker,1 f that °hath1
7 S Maker,
stretched forth the heavens,
and laid the foundations of the
earth; and 8hast feared1 con-
8 S fearest
tinually 9every1 day because of
9 S all the
the fury of the oppressor, 1as
1 S when he maketh ready
if he 1were ready1 to destroy?
M Or, *as though he made ready*
k and where 1*is* the fury of the
oppressor?

14 2The captive exile 3hasten-
2 M Or, *He that is bent down*
3 S shall speedily
eth that he may1 be loosed4,
4 S; and he shall not die *and go down* into the pit,
1and that he should not die
in the pit, nor that his bread
neither shall his bread fail.
should fail.1

15 5But1 I 1*am* the LORD thy
5 S For
God, 6that m*divided* the sea,
6 S which stirreth up the sea, that the waves thereof roar
whose waves roared1: 7The1
M Or, *stilleth the sea, when the waves thereof roar*
LORD of hosts 1*is* his name.

16 And n I have put my words
7 S the
in thy mouth, and °o1 I have
covered thee in the shadow of
mine hand, p*that* I may plant
the heavens, and lay the foun-
dations of the earth, and say
unto Zion, Thou 1*art* my peo-
ple.

17 ¶ q Awake, awake, stand
up, O Jerusalem, which r*hast*
drunk at the hand of the LORD
the cup of his fury; s*thou hast*
drunken the 8dregs1 of the cup
8 S bowl
of 9trembling, *and* wrung *them*
9 S staggering, and drained it.
out.1

18 1*There is* none to guide her
among all the sons 1*whom* she
hath brought forth; neither 1*is*
there any that taketh her by
the hand of all the sons 1*that*
she hath brought up.

19 1These two 1*things* t are
1 S befallen
2 S bemoan
1come unto1 thee; who shall
2be sorry for1 thee? desola-
3 S; how
tion°,1 and u destruction, and
the famine°,1 and the sword3;
k by whom1 shall I comfort
thee?

20 1Thy sons have fainted,
they lie at the 4head1 of all the
4 S top
streets, as 5a wild bull1 in a
5 S an antelope
net6:1 they are full of the fury
6 S;
of the LORD, the rebuke of thy
God.

21 °¶ 1 Therefore hear now

B.C. c. 712.

a See ver. 17, Lam. 3. 15.

b Jer. 50. 34.

c ver. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 5.

d Ps. 118. 6.

e ch. 40. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 24.

f Jer. 23. 17, 26, 28. Zech. 12. 2.

g Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. ch. 40. 22. & 42. 5. & 44. 24.

h Ps. 66. 11, 12.

i Or, *made himself ready.*

k Job 20. 7.

l Zech. 9. 11.

m ch. 51. 9, 17.

n Job 26. 12. Ps. 74. 13. Jer. 31. 35.

p Neh. 11. 1. ch. 48. 2. Mat. 4. 5. Rev. 21. 2.

q Deut. 18. 18. ch. 59. 21. John 3. 34.

r ch. 25. 8. & 60. 21. Mat. 5. 15.

s ch. 49. 2.

t Rev. 21. 27.

u ch. 65. 17. & 66. 22.

v See ch. 3. 26. & 51. 23.

x Zech. 2. 7.

a ch. 52. 1.

b Joh. 21. 20. Jer. 25. 15, 16.

c Ps. 44. 12. ch. 45. 13. Jer. 15. 13.

d See Deut. 28. 29. Ps. 60. 3. & 75. 8. Ezek. 23. 32-34. Zech. 12. 2. Rev. 14. 10.

e Gen. 46. 6. Acts 7. 14.

f ch. 47. 9.

g Heb. *happened.*

h Heb. *breaking.*

i Ezek. 36. 20, 23. Rom. 2. 24.

k Amos 7. 2.

l Lam. 2. 11, 12.

m Nah. 1. 15. Rom. 10. 15.

this, thou afflicted, and drunken,
a but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord the
LORD, and thy God 1*b*that* plead-
eth the cause of his people,
Behold, I have taken out of
thine hand the cup of 1trem-
1 S staggering,
bling,1 1*even* the 2dregs1 of the
2 S bowl
cup of my fury; thou shalt no
more drink it again:

23 3But1 *f* I will put it into
the hand of them that afflict
thee; *h* which have said to thy
soul, Bow down, that we may
go over: and thou hast laid
thy 4body1 as the ground, and
4 S back
as the street, to them that
5 S go
5went1 over.

CHAPTER 52.

° 1 *Christ persuadeth the church to believe his free redemption,* 7 *to receive the ministers thereof,* 9 *to joy in the power thereof,* 11 *and to free themselves from bondage.* 13 *Christ's kingdom shall be exalted.*

AWAKE, *m* awake6;1 put on
6 S,
thy strength, O Zion; put
on thy beautiful garments, O
Jerusalem, *p* the holy city: for
r henceforth there shall no more
come into thee the uncircum-
cised *n* and the unclean.

2 *p* Shake thyself from the
dust; arise, 7*and* sit1 down,
7 S sit thee
O Jerusalem: 8*x*loose thyself
8 M Another reading is, *the bands of thy neck are loosed.*
from the bands of thy neck,
O captive daughter of Zion.

3 9For thus saith the LORD,
9 A ¶
c Ye 1have sold yourselves1 for
nought; and ye shall be re-
deemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD,
My people went down 2afore-
1 S were sold
time1 into *c* Egypt to sojourn
2 S at the first
there3;1 and the Assyrian op-
3 S;
pressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what 4have1
4 S do
I here, saith the LORD, 5that
5 A seeing
my people is taken away for
nought? they that rule over
them 6make them to1 howl,
6 S do
saith the LORD7;1 and my name
7 S,
continually 8every1 day 1*is*
8 S all the
i blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall
know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I
1*am* he that doth speak9:1
9 S;
behold, 1†*it is* I.
1 M Or, *here I am*

7 ¶ m How beautiful upon the
mountains are the feet of him
that bringeth good tidings, that
publisheth peace2;1 that bring-
2 S,
eth good tidings of good, that

publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, [b] Thy God reigneth!

7 [1]Thy watchmen shall[1] lift up the voice[2]; with the voice together shall[1] they sing[3]: for they shall see[4] eye to eye, [5]when the LORD [6]shall bring again[1] Zion.

9 °¶[1] Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: [f]for the LORD hath comforted his people, [g]he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 [f]The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and [t]all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 °¶[1] [n]Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean [t]*thing*; go ye out of the midst of her; [q]be ye clean, [7] that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For [r]ye shall not go out [8]with[1] haste, [9]nor[1] go by flight: [s]for the LORD will go before you; [g]and the God of Israel [t]*will* [u]be your [1]rereward.[1]

13 ¶ Behold, [a]my servant shall [2c]deal [2]prudently,[1] [d]he shall be exalted and [e]extolled, and[1] be very high.

14 [5]As[1] many were astonied at thee[c][1]; his [g]visage was so marred [c]more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men[8c][1]:

15 [k]So shall he [9]sprinkle many nations; °[i]the[1] kings shall shut their mouths [1]at him: for [t]*that* [n]which had not been told them shall they see; and [t]*that* which they had not heard shall they [2]consider.[1]

CHAPTER 53.

°1 *The prophet, complaining of incredulity, exposeth the scandal of the cross, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good success thereof.*

WHO [z]hath believed [3]our [b]report? and to whom [4]is[1] [c]the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For [c]he [c]shall grow[1] up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: [g]he hath no form nor comeliness; [7]and when we °shall[1] see him, [t]*there is* no beauty that we should desire him.

3 [k]He [8]is despised[1] and [9]rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and [t]acquainted with

B.C. c. 712.

[a] Or, *he hid as it were* his *face from us.* Heb. *as an hiding of faces from him,* or, *from us.*
[b] Ps. 98. 1.
[c] John 1. 10.
[d] Mat. 8. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[e] Or, *tormented.* Rom. 4. 25. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
[f] ch. 51. 3.
[g] ch. 48. 20.
[h] Heb. *bruise.* 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[i] Ps. 98. 2, 3.
[k] Ps. 119. 176. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
[l] Luke 3. 6.
[m] Heb. *hath made the iniquity of us all to meet on him.*
[n] Jer. 50. 8. Zech. 2. 6, 7. Rev. 18. 4.
[o] Mat. 26. 63. 1 Pet. 2. 22.
[p] Lev. 22. 2.
[q] Acts 8. 22. See Ex. 12. 23.
[r] Mic. 2. 13.
[s] Or, *He was taken away by distress and judgment: but, &c.*
[t] Num. 10. 25.
[u] Heb. *gather you up.*
[a] ch. 42. 1.
[b] Dan. 9. 26.
[c] Or, *prosper,* Jer. 23. 5. Phil. 2. 9.
[d] Heb. *was the stroke upon him.* Mat. 27. 27, 29. [e] Ps. 22. 6, 7.
[h] Heb. *desiring.*
[i] 1 Pet. 2. 22. 1 John 3. 5.
[k] Ezek. 36. 25. Acts 2. 33. Heb. 9. 13, 14.
[l] ch. 49. 7, 23.
[m] Or, *when his soul shall make an offering.*
[n] Num. 15. 31.
[p] 2 Cor. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[q] Rom. 6. 9. [r] Eph. 1. 6, 7. 2 Thes. 1. 11.
[s] John 17. 3. 2 Pet. 1. 3.
[t] John 2. 1. [x] ch. 49. 3.
[y] Rom. 5. 18.
[z] John 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16.
[a] ver. 4, 5.
[b] Or, *doctrine?*
[c] Heb. *bearing?*
[d] Rom. 1. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 18.
[e] Ps. 2. 8. Phil. 2. 9.
[f] ch. 11. 1. 1 Col. 2. 15.
[g] Mark 9. 12.
[h] Mark 15. 28.
[i] Luke 23. 34. Rom. 8. 34.
[k] Ps. 22. 6.
[l] Heb. 4. 15.

[1] grief: and [2a] we hid as it were *our* faces from him;[1] he was despised, and [c] we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely [d]he hath borne our [2]griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he [t]*was* [e]wounded for our transgressions, [t]*he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace [t]*was* upon him; and with his [h]stripes we are healed.

6 [k]All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD [m]hath [4]laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 [5]He was oppressed, [6]and he was afflicted, yet [p]he[1] opened not his mouth[7]: [r]he is brought as a lamb[1] to the slaughter, and as a sheep [8] before her shearers is dumb[9], so he openeth[1] not his mouth.

8 [1x]He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for[1] [b]he was cut off out of the land of the living[2]: for the transgression of my people [3c]was he stricken.

9 [f]And [4]he[1] made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his [5h]death; [6]because[1] he had done no violence, neither [t]*was any* [i]deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath [7]put [t]*him* to grief: [8m]when thou shalt make his soul [9p]an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, [q]he shall prolong [t]*his* days, and [7]the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 [1]He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: [t]by his knowledge shall "my righteous [z]servant [2y]justify many[3]; [a]for[1] he shall bear their iniquities.

12 [d]Therefore will I divide him [t]*a portion* with the great, [f]and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he °hath[1] poured out his soul unto death[4]: and he[1] was [h]numbered with the transgressors[5]; and[1] he bare the sin of many, and [6i]made intercession for the transgressors.

---

1 S The voice of thy watchmen! they
2 S, together do
3 S;
4 A,
5 M Or, *how*
6 S return-eth to

7 A ye
8 S in
9 S neither shall ye
1 S rearward.
2 M Or, *prosper*
3 S wisely,
4 S lifted up, and shall
5 S Like as
6 S, (
7 M Or, *from that of man, and his form from that of the sons of men*
8 S.)
9 M Or, *startle*
1 M Or, *because of*
2 S understand.
M Or, *consider*

3 M Or, *that which we have heard*
4 S hath
5 A been
6 S grew
7 M Or, *that we should look upon him; nor beauty &c.*
8 S was despised,
9 M Or, *forsaken*

1 M Heb. *sickness.*
2 S as one from whom men hide their face
M Or, *he hid as it were his face from us*
3 M Heb. *sicknesses.*
4 M Heb. *made to light.*
5 A ¶
6 S yet he humbled himself and
7 S; as a lamb that is led
8 A that
9 S; yea, he opened
1 S By[M Or, *From*] oppression and judgement he was taken away; and as for his generation, who *among them* considered that
M Or, *and his life who shall recount? for he was cut off &c.*
2 S ?
3 M Or, *to whom the stroke* was due
4 S they
5 M Heb. *deaths.* See Ezek. 28. 8, 10.
6 S although
M Or, *because*
7 M Heb. *made him sick.*

8 M Or, *when his soul shall make an offering*
9 M Heb. *a guilt offering.*
1 M Or, *He shall see* and *he satisfied with the travail &c.*
2 M Or, *make many righteous*
3 S: and 4 S, and 5 S: yet
6 M Or, *maketh*

CHAPTER 54.

B.C. c. 712.

°1 *The prophet, for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their church,* 4 *their safety,* 6 *their certain deliverance out of affliction,* 11 *their fair edification,* 15 *and their sure preservation.*'

[a] SING, O barren, thou †*that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou †*that* didst not travail with child: for [c] more †*are* the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 [d] Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations[1]:' spare not[2],' lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes[3];'

3 For thou shalt [4]break forth' on the right hand and on the left; [g] and thy seed shall [5]inherit the Gentiles,' and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and °shalt not remember' the reproach of thy widowhood [6]any' more.

5 [h] For thy Maker † *is* thine husband; the [i] LORD of hosts † *is* his name[7];' and °thy Redeemer' the Holy One of Israel[8]; [k] The' God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD [l] hath called thee as a [9]woman' forsaken and grieved in spirit, [1]and' a wife of youth, when [2]thou wast refused,' saith thy God.

7 [n] For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In [3]a little' wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; [p] but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy [4]Redeemer.'

9 [5] For this † *is*' *as* the waters of [t] Noah unto me: for † *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth[7];' so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For [x] the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; [y] but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall [1]the' covenant of °my' peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, †*and* not comforted, behold, I will [2]lay' thy stones [3]with' [4]b fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy [5] windows of agates,' and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy [6] borders' of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children †*shall be* [7]c taught of the LORD; and †great †*shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: [8]thou shalt be far from oppression[9];' for thou shalt not fear[1]:' and from terror[9];' for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they [2]shall surely' [3]gather together, †*but* not by me: whosoever shall [2]gather together against thee [4]shall fall [5]for thy sake.'

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the [6]coals in the fire, and that' bringeth forth [7]an instrument' for [8]his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 °¶' No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue †*that* shall rise against thee in [9]judgment' thou shalt condemn. This †*is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, [m] and [1]their righteousness *is* of me', saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 55.

°1 *The prophet, with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith,* 6 *and to repentance.* 8 *The happy success of them that believe.*'

HO, [q] every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; [r] come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye [2]s spend money for †*that which is* not bread? and your [3]labour for †*that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye †*that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

---

[a] Zeph. 3. 14. Gal. 4. 27.
[b] 1 Chr. 29. 2. Rev. 21. 18, &c.
[c] 1 Sam. 2. 5.
[d] ch. 49. 19, 20.
[e] ch. 11. 9. Jer. 31. 34. John 6. 45. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 9. 1 John 2. 20.
[f] Ps. 119. 165.
[g] ch. 55. 5. & 61. 9.
[h] Jer. 3. 14.
[i] Luke 1. 32.
[k] Zech. 14. 9. Rom. 3. 29.
[l] ch. 62. 4.
[m] ch. 45. 24, 25.
[n] Ps. 30. 5. ch. 26. 20. & 60. 10. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
[p] ch. 55. 3. Jer. 31. 3.
[q] John 4. 14. & 7. 37. Rev. 21. 6. & 22. 17.
[r] Mat. 13. 44, 46. Rev. 3. 18.
[t] Gen. 8. 21. & 9. 11.
[x] ch. 55. 11. See Jer. 31. 35, 36.
[y] Heb. *weigh.*
[z] Ps. 46. 2. ch. 51. 6. Mat. 5. 18.
[y] Ps. 89. 33, 34.

1 S ; 2 S : 3 S . 4 S spread abroad 5 S possess the nations, 6 S shalt thou remember no 7 S : 8 S is thy redeemer; the 9 S wife 1 S even 2 S she is cast off, 3 S overflowing M as A.V. text. 4 S redeemer. 5 M Or, according to some ancient authorities, *This is unto me as the days of Noah, which I sware &c.* 6 S is 7 S , 1 S my 2 S set 3 S in 4 M Or, *antimony* See 1 Chr. 29. 2. 5 S pinnacles [M Or, *windows*] of rubies, 6 S border 7 M Or, *disciples* 3 M Or, *be thou far* 9 S 1 S ; 2 S may 3 M Or, *stir up strife* 4 M Or, *shall fall away to thee* 5 S because of thee. 6 S fire of coals, and 7 S a weapon 8 M Or, *its* 9 S judgement 1 S their righteousness which is of me M as A.V. text. 2 M Heb. *weigh.* 3 M Or, *earnings*

3 Incline your ear, and [a]come unto me[1]: [t]hear, and your soul shall live[2]; [t b] and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, [t]*even* the [c]sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him [t]*for* [d]a witness to the [3]people[1], [f]a [4]leader and commander to the [3]people[1].

5 [h] Behold, thou shalt call a nation [t]*that* thou knowest not, [i]and [3]nations[1] [t]*that* knew not thee shall run unto thee [6] because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; [k]for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ [m] Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7 [p] Let the wicked forsake his way, and [q] the unrighteous man [r]his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, [t]and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for [u]he will abundantly pardon.

8 [o] ¶ [t] [z] For my thoughts [t]*are* not your thoughts, neither [t]*are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 [z] For [t]*as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For [b] as the rain cometh down[o], [1] and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, [7]that it may give[1] seed to the sower[o], [1] and bread to the eater[8]:

11 [c] So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me [s] void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper [t]*in the thing* whereto I sent it.

12 [g] For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall [k] break forth before you into singing, and [m] all the trees of the field shall clap [t]*their* hands.

13 [g] Instead of [r] the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD [z] for a name, for an everlasting sign [t]*that* shall not be cut off.

B.C. c. 712.

[a] Mat. 11. 28.
[b] ch. 54. 8, & 61. 8. Jer. 32. 40.
[c] 2 Sam. 7. 8, &c. Ps. 89. 28. Acts 13. 34.
[d] John 18. 37. Rev. 1. 5.
[e] Or, *equity.*
[f] Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23. Dan. 9. 25. Hos. 3. 5.
[g] ch. 46. 13. Mat. 3. 2, & 4. 17. Rom. 13. 11, 12.
[h] ch. 52. 15. Eph. 2. 11, 12.
[i] ch. 60. 5, & ch. 58. 13.
[k] ch. 60. 9. Acts 3. 13.
[m] Ps. 32. 6. Mat. 6. 33, & 25. 11. John 7. 34, & 8. 21. 2 Cor. 6. 1, 2. Heb. 3. 13.
[n] See Deut. 21. 1-3. Acts 8. 27, & 10. 1, 2, 34, & 17. 4, & 18. 7.
[o] Pet. 1. 1.
[p] ch. 1. 16.
[q] Heb. *the man of iniquity.*
[r] Zech. 8. 17.
[t] Ps. 130. 7.
[u] Heb. *he will multiply to pardon.* [z] 2 Sam. 7. 19.
[1] 1 Tim. 3. 15.
[s] Ps. 103. 11.
[a] John 1. 12, 1 John 3. 1.
[b] Deut. 32. 2.
[c] ch. 54. 9.
[d] ch. 2. 2.
[e] 1 Pet. 1. 1, 2.
[e] Rom. 12. 1. Heb. 13. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
[f] Mat. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
[g] ch. 35. 10, & 65. 13, 14.
[h] Mal. 1. 11.
[i] Ps. 147. 2. Jer. 31. 12.
[k] Ps. 98, 12, & 98. 8.
ch. 14. 8, & 55. 12.
[l] Jer. 12. 9.
[m] ch. 41. 19.
[n] Mic. 7. 4.
[o] Mic. 1. 15, 14.
[p] ch. 23. 16.
[q] Phil. 3. 2.
[r] Jer. 13. 11.
[s] Or, *dreamming,* or, *talking in their sleep.*

CHAPTER 56.

[o] 1 *The prophet exhorteth to sanctification.* 3 *He promiseth it shall be general without respect of persons.* 9 *He inveigheth against blind watchmen.*

THUS saith the LORD, Keep ye [1c] judgment, and do justice[1]: [g] for my salvation [t]*is* near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed [t]*is* the man [t]*that* doeth this, and the son of man [t]*that* [2] layeth hold on[1] it; [k] that keepeth the sabbath from [3]polluting[1] it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 [o] ¶ [1] Neither let [o n] the son of [1] the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD [1]hath utterly separated[1] me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I [t]*am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD [5]unto[1] the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose [t]*the things* that please me, and [6] take hold of[1] my covenant[7]; [1]

5 [8] Even unto[1] them will I give in [y] mine house and within my walls a [9]place[1] [a] and a name [1]better than of sons and of daughters[2]: [1] I will give [6] them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also [o] the sons of[1] the [4]stranger, [1] that join themselves to the LORD, to [6]serve[1] him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from [6]polluting[1] it, and [7]taketh hold of[1] my covenant;

7 Even them will I [d] bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer[8]: [e] their burnt offerings and their sacrifices [t]*shall be* accepted upon mine altar[9]; [1] for [f] mine house shall be called an house of prayer [h] for all [1]people. [1]

8 The Lord GOD [i] which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, [l] Yet will I gather *others* to him, [2n] beside [2] those[1] that are gathered [o] unto him[1].

9 ¶ [p] All ye beasts of the field, [4] come to devour, *yea,* all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen [t]*are* [1]blind[5]: [1] they are all [q] ignorant, [1] [q] they [t]*are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; [7p] sleeping, [1] lying down, loving to slumber.

1 S ; 2 S :

3 S peoples 4 M Or, *prince*

5 S a nation 6 A ,

7 S and giveth 8 S ;

1 S judgement, and do righteousness

2 S holdeth fast by 3 S profaning

4 S will surely separate

5 S of 6 S hold fast by 7 S : 8 S Unto 9 S memorial M Or, *place* Heb. *hand.* 1 M Or, *better than sons and daughters* 2 S ; 3 M Heb. *him.* 4 S strangers, 5 S minister unto 6 S profaning 7 S holdeth fast by 8 S ; 9 S :

1 S peoples. 2 M Heb. *to his gathered ones.* 3 S his own 4 M Or, *come ye to devour all the beasts in the forest* 5 S , 6 S without knowledge ; 7 S dreaming,

11 Yea, [1]*they are* [a]greedy dogs
which[1] [b]can never have enough[2],
and they[1] *are* shepherds *that*
cannot understand: they [3]all
look[1] to their own way, [4]every
one for[1] his gain, [5]from his
quarter.[1]
12 Come ye, *say they*, I will
fetch wine, and we will fill our-
selves with strong drink; [d]and
[6]to morrow[1] shall be as this
day, [7]*and* much more abun-
dant.[1]

CHAPTER 57.

[c]1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproveth the Jews for their whorish idolatry.* 13 *He giveth evangelical promises to the penitent.*[1]

THE righteous perisheth, and
no man layeth [1]*it* to heart[8:1]:
and [9h]merciful men *are* taken
away, [i]none considering that
the righteous is taken away
[1k]from the evil *to come*.
2 He [2]shall 'enter'[1] into peace[8:1]:
they [c]shall[1] rest in [m]their beds,
[1]*each one* [3]walking[1] [4n][1]*in* his up-
rightness.
3 ¶ But draw near hither,
[p]ye sons of the sorceress, the
seed of the adulterer and the
whore.
4 Against whom do ye sport
yourselves? against whom make
ye a wide mouth, *and* draw
out the tongue? *are* ye not
children of transgression, a
seed of falsehood,
5 [5]Enflaming yourselves [x]with
idols[1] [y]under every green tree[6];
[a]slaying[1] the children in the
valleys[7] under the [8]clifts[1] of
the rocks?
6 Among the smooth *stones* of
the [9]stream[1] [1]*is* thy portion;
they, they *are* thy lot: even
to them hast thou poured a
drink offering, thou hast offer-
ed [1a]a meat offering. Should I
receive comfort in these?[1]
7 [f]Upon a [2]lofty and high[1]
mountain hast thou set [h]thy
bed: [c]even[1] thither [3]wentest
thou up to offer sacrifice.
8 [4]Behind[1] the doors [c]also[1]
and the posts hast thou set up
thy [9]remembrance[1]: for thou
hast discovered *thyself* [1]*to an-
other* than me, and art gone up;
thou hast enlarged thy bed,
and [p]made thee [1a]*a covenant*
with them; [q]thou lovedst their
bed [r]where thou sawest [1]*it*.
9 And "thou wentest to the

B.C. c. 712.

[a] Heb. *strong of appetite.* Mic. 5. 11.
[b] Heb. *know not to be satisfied.* Ezek. 34. 2, 3.
[c] Jer. 2. 25.
[d] Ps. 10. 6.
[e] Isa. 28. 33, 35, ch. 22. 13. Luke 12. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 32.
[f] Or, *lisping.*
[g] ch. 51. 12, 13.
[h] Ps. 50. 21.
[i] Heb. *men of kindness*, or, *godliness.* Ps. 12. 1. Mic. 7. 2.
[j] 1 Kin. 14. 13. See 2 Kin. 22. 20.
[k] Or, *from that which is evil.*
[l] Or, *go in peace.* Luke 2. 29.
[m] 2 Chr. 16. 14.
[n] Or, *before him.*
[o] Mat. 16. 4.
[p] ch. 40. 3. & 52. 11.
[q] Job 6. 10. Luke 1. 49.
[r] Ps. 68. 4. Zech. 2. 13.
[s] Ps. 34. 18. & 51. 17. & 138. 6. ch. 66. 2.
[t] Or, *among the oaks*, ch. 1. 29.
[u] 2 Kin. 16. 4. & 17. 10. Jer. 2. 20.
[x] Ps. 147. 3. ch. 61. 1.
[a] Lev. 18. 21. & 20. 2. 2 Kin. 16. 3. & 23. 10. Jer. 7. 31. Ezek. 16. 20. & 20. 26.
[b] Ps. 85. 5. & 103. 9. Mic. 7. 18.
[c] Num. 16. 22. Job 34. 14. Heb. 12. 9.
[d] Jer. 6. 13.
[e] ch. 5. 17. & 45. 15.
[f] Ezek. 16. 16, 25.
[g] ch. 9. 13.
[h] Ezek. 23. 41.
[i] Heb. *turning away.*
[k] Jer. 3. 22.
[l] ch. 61. 2.
[m] Heb. 13. 15.
[n] Acts 2. 39. Eph. 2. 17.
[o] Or, *hewed it for thyself* larger *than their's.*
[p] Ezek. 16. 26, 28. & 23. 2-10.
[q] Or, *thou providedst room.*
[r] Job 15. 20, &c. Prov. 4. 16.
[s] Or, *thou respectedst the king.* ch. 30. 6. Ezek. 16. 33. & 23. 16. Hos. 7. 11. & 12. 1.

king with ointment, and didst
increase thy perfumes, and
didst send [1]thy messengers[1]
far off, and didst debase [t]*thy-
self even* unto [2]hell.
10 Thou [3]art wearied in the
greatness[1] of thy way; [t]*yet*
saidst thou not, There is no
hope: thou [4]hast found the
[u]life of thine hand[1]; therefore
thou wast not [5]grieved.[1]
11 And [v]of whom hast thou
been afraid [6]or feared,[1] that
thou [7]hast lied,[1] and hast not
remembered me, nor laid [t]*it to*
thy heart? [w]have not I held my
peace even of [8]old,[1] and thou
fearest me not?
12 I will declare thy righteous-
ness[2], and thy works; for[1] they
shall not profit thee.
13 °¶[1] When thou criest, let
[1]thy companies[1] deliver thee;
but the wind shall [2]carry them
all away; vanity shall take
them:[1] but he that putteth his
trust in me shall possess the
land, and shall inherit my holy
mountain[3];[1]
14 And [4] shall say, [q]Cast ye
up, cast ye up, prepare the way,
take up the stumblingblock out
of the way of my people.
15 [5] For thus saith the high
and lofty One that inhabiteth
eternity, [x]whose name *is* Holy[6;1]
[t]I dwell in the high and holy
place, [u]with him also [t]*that is*
of a contrite and humble spirit,
[z]to revive the spirit of the hum-
ble, and to revive the heart of
the contrite ones.
16 [b]For I will not contend for
ever, neither will I be always
wroth: for the spirit should
[7]fail before me, and the souls
[t]*which* I have made.
17 For the iniquity of [a]his
covetousness was I wroth°,[1]
and smote him[8;1] [c]I hid [9]me,[1]
and was wroth°,[1] [g]and he went
on [2i]frowardly in the way of
his heart.
18 I have seen his ways, and
[k]will heal him: I will lead him
also, and [l]restore comforts un-
to him and to [l]his mourners.
19 I create [m]the fruit of the
lips[4];[1] Peace, peace[5] [n]to [t]*him*
that is far off°,[1] and to [t]*him*
that is near, saith the LORD;
and I will heal him.
20 [t]But the wicked *are* like
the troubled sea[6], when[1] it

[1] S the dogs are greedy, they [2] S; and these [3] S have all turned [4] S each one to [5] S from every quarter. [M] Or, *one and all* [6] S to-morrow [7] S *a day* great beyond measure.

[8] S; [9] M Or, *godly*

[1] M Or, *through wicked-ness* [2] S enter-eth [3] S that walketh [4] M Or, *straight before him*

[5] S ye that inflame your-selves among the oaks, M Or, *with idols* [6] S; that slay [7] A, [8] S clefts [9] S valley

[1] S an oblation [M Or, *a meal offering*]. Shall I be appeased for these things? [2] S high and lofty [3] A also [4] S And behind [5] S me-morial

[1] S thine ambassa-dors. [2] M Heb. *Sheol.* [3] S wast wearied with the length. [4] S didst find a quicken-ing of thy strength [M] Heb. *the life of thine hand.* [5] S faint. [M] Heb. *sick.* [6] S and in fear, [7] S liest, [8] S long time, [9] S; and as for thy works, [1] S them which thou hast gathered [M] Or, *thy rabble* of idols [2] S take them, a breath shall carry them all away: [3] S. [4] A he [M] Or, *it shall be said* [5] A ¶ [6] S:

[7] M Or, *faint away*

[8] S, [9] S *my face* [1] S: [2] M Heb. *turning away.* [3] M Heb. *recom-pense.* [4] S: [5] A,

[6] S; for

cannot rest, [1]whose[1] waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 †[a] *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAPTER 58.

[o] 3 *The prophet describeth a counterfeit fast and a true one.* 8 *The promises due unto godliness,* 13 *and to the keeping of the sabbath.*[1]

CRY [2c]aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and [2]shew[1] my people their transgression, and [4] the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways[5],[1] as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the [6]ordinance of their God[7]:[1] they ask of me [8]the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.[1]

3 [o]¶[1] [g]Wherefore have we fasted, *say they,* and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we [h]afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find [9]pleasure, and [1]exact all your [k]labours.

4 [i]Behold, ye fast for strife and [2]debate,[1] and to smite with the fist of wickedness: [3m]ye shall not fast as *ye do this* day,[1] to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is [4]it [n]such a[1] fast that I have chosen? [5p]a[1] day for a man to afflict his soul? [6]*is*[1] †*it* to bow down his head as a [7]bulrush,[1] and [r]to spread sackcloth and ashes †*under him?* wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 †*Is* not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the [8]bands[1] of wickedness, [x]to undo [y]the [9]heavy burdens,[1] and [z]to let the [a]oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 †*Is it* not [b]to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are [c]cast out to thy house? [c]when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from [f]thine own flesh?

8 [o]¶[1] [g]Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and [1]thine health[1] shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; [k]the glory of the LORD [t]shall be thy [2]rereward.[1]

9 Then shalt thou call, and

B.C. c. 698.

[a] ch. 48. 22.

[b] Ps. 12. 2.

[c] Heb. *with the throat.*

[d] Heb. *droughts.*

[e] Heb. *tie,* or, *deceive.*

[f] ch. 61. 4.

[g] Mal. 3. 14.

[h] Lev. 16. 29, 31, & 23. 27.

[i] ch. 56. 2.

[k] Or, *things wherewith ye grieve others.* Heb. *griefs.*

[l] 1 Kin. 21. 9, 12, 15.

[m] Or, *ye fast not as this day.*

[n] Zech. 7. 5.

[p] Or, *to afflict his soul for a day?* Lev. 16. 29.

[q] Job 22. 26.

[r] Est. 4. 3. Job 2. 8. Dan. 9. 3. Jonah 3. 6.

[t] Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 29.

[u] ch. 1. 29. & 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

[x] Neh. 5. 10-12.

[y] Heb. *the bundles of the yoke.*

[z] Jer. 34. 9.

[a] Heb. *broken.*

[b] Ezek. 18. 7, 16. Mat. 25. 35.

[c] Or, *afflicted.*

[d] Num. 11. 25. ch. 59. 2.

[e] Job 31. 19.

[f] Gen. 29. 14. Neh. 5. 5.

[g] Job 11. 17.

[h] Or, *have made* him *hide.*

[i] ch. 1. 15.

[k] Ex. 14. 19. ch. 52. 12.

[l] Heb. *shall gather thee up.*

the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I †*am.* If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and [b]speaking [1]vanity[1];

10 And †*if* thou [d]draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in [3]obscurity, and thy darkness[1] †*be* as the [4]noon day[1]:

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in [5d]drought,[1] and make [6]fat[1] thy bones[7]:[1] and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters [e]fail not.

12 And †*they that shall be of* thee [f]shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called[6], The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 [o]¶[1] If [i]thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, †*from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, [8]the holy of the LORD[6],[1] honourable; and shalt honour [9]him,[1] not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 [g]Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will [1]cause[1] thee to [t]ride upon the high places of the earth[2], and[1] feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: [u]for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken †*it.*

CHAPTER 59.

[o] 1 *The damnable nature of sin.* 3 *The sins of the Jews.* 9 *Calamity is for sin.* 16 *Salvation is only of God.* 20 *The covenant of the Redeemer.*[1]

BEHOLD, the LORD'S hand is not [a]shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins [h]have hid †*his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For [i]your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue [3]hath muttered perverseness.[1]

1 S and its
2 M Heb. *with the throat.*
3 S declare unto
4 A to
5 S :
6 M Or, *judgement*
7 S ,
8 S righteous ordinances, they delight to draw near unto God.
9 A *your own*
1 M Or, *oppress all your labourers*
2 S contention,
3 S ye fast not this day so as M as A.V. text.
4 S such the
5 S the
6 S Is
7 S rush,
8 S bonds
9 S bands of the yoke,
1 S thy healing
2 S rearward.

1 S wickedly
2 M Or, *bestow on the hungry that which thy soul desireth*
3 S darkness, and thine obscurity
4 S noonday
5 S dry places, M Or, *drought*
6 S strong
7 S ;
8 A *and*
9 S it, M Or, *him*
1 S make
2 S ; and I will
3 S mutter-eth wickedness.

4 None [1]calleth for justice, nor *any* pleadeth for' truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; [b]they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch [2d]cockatrice'[1] eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and [g]that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 'Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works †*are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence †*is* in their hands.

7 'Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts †*are* thoughts of iniquity; [3]wasting' and [e]destruction †*are* in their [4]paths.

8 The way of peace they know not; and †*there is* no [5g]judgment' in their goings: [f]they have made them crooked paths[6]: whosoever goeth therein [7]shall' not know peace.

9 [o]¶ 'Therefore is [8]judgment' far from us, neither doth [9]justice' overtake us: [x]we [1]wait' for light, but behold [2]obscurity'; for brightness, †*but* we walk in [3]darkness.'

10 [h]We grope for the wall like the blind, 'and' we grope as [i]if *we had*' no eyes: we stumble at [6]noon day' as in the [7]night; *we are* in desolate places as dead *men*.'

11 We roar all like bears, and [c]mourn sore like doves: we look for [8]judgment', but †*there is* none; for salvation, †*but* it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions †*are* with us[5]; and †*as for* our iniquities, we know them';

13 In transgressing and [2]lying against' the LORD, and [3]departing' away from [4]our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering [f]from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And [8]judgment' is turned away backward, and [5]justice' standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and [6]equity' cannot enter.

B.C. c. 698.

[a] Or, *is accounted mad.*
[b] Job 15. 35. Ps. 7. 14.
[c] Heb. *it was evil in his eyes.*
[d] Or, *adders'.*
[e] Ezek. 22. 30.
[f] Mark 6. 6.
[g] Or, *that which is sprinkled* is as if *there brake out a viper.*
[h] Ps. 98. 1. ch. 63. 5.
[i] Job 8. 14, 15.
[k] Eph. 6. 14, 17. 1 Thes. 5. 8.
[l] Prov. 1. 16. Rom. 3. 15.
[m] ch. 63. 6.
[n] Heb. *recompences.*
[p] Heb. *breaking.*
[q] Or, *right.*
[r] Ps. 125. 5. Prov. 2. 15.
[t] Ps. 112. 3. Mal. 1. 11.
[u] Rev. 12. 15.
[x] Jer. 8. 15.
[y] Or, *put him to flight.*
[z] Rom. 11. 26.
[a] Deut. 28. 29. Job 5. 14. Amos 8. 9.
[b] Heb. 8. 10. & 10. 16.
[c] ch. 38. 14. Ezek. 7. 16.
[d] Or, *he enlightened; for thy light cometh.* Eph. 5. 14.
[e] Mal. 4. 2.
[f] Mat. 12. 34.
[g] ch. 49. 6. 22. Rev. 21. 24.

15 Yea, truth [1]faileth'; and he †*that* departeth from evil [a]maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw †*it*, and [c]it displeased him that †*there was* no [2]judgment.'

16 [o]¶ 'And he saw that †*there was* no man, and [f]wondered that †*there was* [3]no intercessor; [h]therefore his [4]arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it [5]sustained' him.

17 [6k]For' he put on righteousness as a [7]breastplate, and [5]an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on [o]the' garments of vengeance †*for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 [m]According to †*their* [3n]deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the [1]islands he will repay recompence.

19 [t]So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun[2]. When the enemy shall come in [u]like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall [y]lift up a standard against him.'

20 [o]¶ And [3z]the Redeemer' shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 [4b]As' for me, this †*is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD[5]; My' spirit that †*is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAPTER 60.

[o]1 *The glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles.* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*'

ARISE, [d]shine; for thy light is come, and [e]the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For, behold, [o]the' darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the [6s]people': but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And [7]the [g]Gentiles' shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

1 S sueth [M Heb. *calleth*] in righteousness, and none pleadeth in
2 S basilisks' M Or, *adders'*
3 S desolation
4 M Or, *high ways*
5 S judgment M Or, *right*
6 S;
7 S doth
8 S judgement
9 S righteousness
1 S look
2 S darkness
3 S obscurity.
4 S yea,
5 S they that have
6 S noonday
7 S twilight; among them that are lusty we are as dead men. M Or, *we are in dark places like the dead*
8 S judgement
9 S,
1 S:
2 S denying
3 S turning
4 A following
5 S righteousness
6 S uprightness

1 S is lacking
2 S judgement.
3 M Or, *none to interpose*
4 A own
5 S upheld
6 S And
7 M Or, *coat of mail*
8 M Or, *salvation for an helmet*
9 M Heb. *recompences.*
1 M Or, *coastlands*
2 S: for he shall come as a rushing stream [M Heb. *a stream pent in*], which the breath of the LORD driveth.
M Or, *when the adversary shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him*
3 S a redeemer
4 S And as
5 S: my
6 S peoples
7 S nations

4 [a]Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: [1]all they[1] gather themselves together, [c]they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be [2]nursed at *thy* side.[1]

5 Then thou shalt see[3], and flow together,[1] and thine heart shall [4]fear,[1] and be enlarged; because [e]the [g]abundance of the sea shall be [5]converted[1] unto thee, the [6h]forces of the Gentiles[1] shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the [7]dromedaries of Midian and [i]Ephah; [k]all they from [k]Sheba shall come[1]: they shall bring [l]gold and [l]incense; and they shall shew forth[1] the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of [p]Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and [q]I will [1]glorify [2]the house of my glory.

8 Who [t]*are* these [t]*that* fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 [r]Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, "to bring thy sons from far, [x]their silver and their gold with them, [3]unto[1] the name of the LORD thy God, and [3]to[1] the Holy One of Israel, [u]because he hath [4]glorified thee.

10 And [oc]the sons of[1] strangers shall build up thy walls, [v]and their kings shall minister unto thee: for [r]in my wrath I smote thee, [y]but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 [5]Therefore thy gates[1] [h]shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that [t]*men* may bring unto thee the [6n]forces of the Gentiles,[1] and [o]*that*[1] their kings [7]*may be* brought.[1]

12 [y]For [8]the[1] nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, [t]*those* nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 [7]The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, [9]the pine [o]tree[1], and the box[1] together[2],[1] to beautify the place of my sanctuary[3];[1] and I will make [b]the place of my feet glorious.

14 [1]The sons also[1] of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall [d]bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee [2],[1] The city of the LORD, [c]The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man [2]went[1] through [t]*thee*, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the [3]Gentiles,[1] [m]and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that [n]I the LORD [t]*am* thy [4]Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty[1] One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and [5]thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, [6]wasting[1] nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call [f]thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The [g]sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and [b]thy God thy [7]glory.

20 [d]Thy sun shall no more go down[8];[1] neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 [i]Thy people also [t]*shall be* all righteous[8]: [k]they shall inherit the land for ever[9],[1] [l]the branch of my planting, [m]the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 [1p]A[1] little one shall become a thousand, and [2]a[1] small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in [3]his[1] time.

CHAPTER 61.

[o]1 *The office of Christ.* 4 *The forwardness,* [7] *and blessings of the faithful.*

THE [4]Spirit[1] of the Lord GOD [t]*is* upon me; because

---

1 S they all

2 S carried in the arms. M Heb. *nursed upon the side.*

3 S and be lightened, M See Ps. 34. 5.

4 S tremble

5 S turned

6 S wealth of the nations

7 M Or, *young camels*

8 S they all shall come from Sheba

9 S frankincense, and shall proclaim M Heb. *bring good tidings of the praises.*

1 M Or, *beautify*

2 M Or, *my beautiful house*

3 S for

4 M Or, *beautified*

5 S Thy gates also

6 S wealth of the nations, 7 S led *with them.* 8 S that

9 M See ch. 41. 19. 1 A tree 2 S; 3 S,

B.C. c. 698.

a ch. 49. 18.

b See 1 Chr. 28. 2. Ps. 132. 7. ch. 49. 20-22. & 66. 12.

c Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 14. 1.

d ch. 49. 23. Rev. 3. 9.

e Rom. 11. 25.

f Or, *noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.*

g Or, *wealth,* ver. 11. ch. 61. 6.

h Gen. 25. 4.

i Ps. 72. 10.

k ch. 60. 6.

l ch. 61. 6. Mat. 2. 11.

m ch. 49. 23. & 61. 6. & 66. 11, 12.

n ch. 43. 3.

o Gen. 25. 13.

p Hag. 2. 7, 9.

q Ps. 72. 10. ch. 42. 4. & 51. 5.

r ch. 58. 1.

s Gal. 4. 26.

t Ps. 68. 30. Zech. 14. 14.

u Ps. 68. 31. & 22. 5.

v Jer. 3. 17.

w ch. 55. 5.

x Zech. 2. 5.

y Zech. 6. 15.

z See Amos 8. 9.

a ch. 49. 23. Rev. 21. 24.

b ch. 57. 17.

c ch. 54. 7, 8.

d Rev. 21. 25.

e ch. 52. 1. Rev. 21. 27.

f Ps. 37. 11. 22. Mat. 5. 5.

g ch. 51. 3. Mat. 15. 13. John 15. 2.

h ch. 29. 23. & 45. 11. Eph. 2. 10.

i Or, *wealth,* ver. 5.

k Mat. 13. 39. 43.

l Zech. 14. 17-19. Mal. 3. 24.

m ch. 35. 2. & 41. 19.

n ch. 11. 2. Luke 4. 18. John 1. 32. & 3. 34.

I will make [b]the place of my feet glorious.

14 [1]The sons also[1] of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall [d]bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee [2],[1] The city of the LORD, [c]The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man [2]went[1] through [t]*thee*, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the [3]Gentiles,[1] [m]and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that [n]I the LORD [t]*am* thy [4]Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty[1] One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and [5]thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, [6]wasting[1] nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call [f]thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The [g]sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and [b]thy God thy [7]glory.

20 [d]Thy sun shall no more go down[8];[1] neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 [i]Thy people also [t]*shall be* all righteous[8]: [k]they shall inherit the land for ever[9],[1] [l]the branch of my planting, [m]the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 [1p]A[1] little one shall become a thousand, and [2]a[1] small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in [3]his[1] time.

CHAPTER 61.

[o]1 *The office of Christ.* 4 *The forwardness,* [7] *and blessings of the faithful.*

THE [4]Spirit[1] of the Lord GOD [t]*is* upon me; because

18 And the sons

2 S passed

3 S nations,

4 S saviour, and thy redeemer, the Mighty

5 M Or, *thy taskmasters*

6 S desolation

7 M Or, *beauty*

8 S,

9 S;

1 S The

2 S the

3 S Its

4 S spirit

the LORD [a] hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the [1] meek; he hath sent me [d] to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim [e] liberty to the captives, and [2] the opening [3] of the prison; [1] to [f] *them that are* bound;

2 [f] To proclaim [4] the acceptable year of the LORD, and [g] the day of vengeance of our God; [h] to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, [i] to give unto them [5] beauty [1] for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, [m] the planting of the LORD, [n] that he might be glorified.

4 [o] ¶ [1] And they shall [p] build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And [r] strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and [6] the sons of the alien [1] [t] *shall be* your plowmen and your vinedressers.

6 [u] But ye shall be named the [7] Priests [1] of the LORD: [t] *men* shall call you the [8] Ministers [1] of our God: [y] ye shall eat the [9] riches of the Gentiles, [1] and [1] in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

7 [o] ¶ [1] [b] For your shame *ye shall have* double; and [t] *for* confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess [o] the [1] double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For [c] I the LORD love [2] judgment, [1] [k] I hate robbery [3] for burnt offering [1]; and I will [4] direct their work [1] in truth, [k] and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the [5] Gentiles, [1] and their offspring among the [6] people [1]: all that see them shall acknowledge them, [n] that they [t] *are* the seed [t] *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 [7] [r] I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for [t] he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, [b] as a bridegroom [1] [c] decketh [t] *himself* with [2] ornaments, [1] and as a bride adorneth [t] *herself* with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause [h] righteousness and [i] praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAPTER 62.

[o] 1 *The fervent desire of the prophet to confirm the church in God's promises.* 5 *The office of the ministers (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospel,* 10 *and preparing the people thereto.*

FOR Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until [3] the [1] righteousness [o] thereof [1] go forth as brightness, and [3] the [1] salvation [o] thereof [1] as a lamp [t] *that* burneth.

2 [q] And the [4] Gentiles [1] shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: [t] and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be [x] a crown of [5] glory [1] in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 [z] Thou shalt no more be termed [a] Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed [c] Desolate: but thou shalt be called [6d] Hephzi-bah, and thy land [7c] Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 [o] ¶ [1] For [t] *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, [t] *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and [8] [g] [t] *as* the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, [t] *so* shall thy God rejoice over thee.

6 [g] [z] I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem [1], *which* [1] shall never hold their peace day nor night: [m] ye that [2] make mention of the LORD, keep not silence, [1]

7 And give him no [3] [p] rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem [q] a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, [u] Surely I will no more [x] give thy corn [t] *to be*

---

[a] Ps. 45. 7.
[b] ch. 49. 18. Rev. 21. 2.
[c] Heb. *decketh as a priest.*
[d] Ps. 147. 3. ch. 57. 15.
[e] ch. 42. 7. See Jer. 34. 8.
[f] See Lev. 25. 9.
[g] ch. 34. 8. & 63. 4. & 66. 14.
[h] Ps. 72. 3. & 85. 11.
[i] ch. 60. 18. & 62. 7.
[k] ch. 57. 18. Mal. 3. 4. 2 Thes. 1. 7-9.
[l] Ps. 72. 3. & 85. 11.
[m] ch. 60. 21.
[n] John 15. 8.
[o] ch. 49. 8. & 58. 12. Ezek. 36. 33-36.
[p] ch. 57. 18.
[q] ch. 60. 3.
[r] Eph. 2. 12.
[t] See ver. 4, 12. ch. 65. 15.
[u] Ex. 19. 6. ch. 60. 17. & 66. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 10.
[x] Zech. 9. 16.
[y] ch. 60. 5, 11, 16.
[z] Hos. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 10.
[a] That is, *My delight is in her.*
[b] ch. 49. 2. Zech. 9. 12.
[c] ch. 54. 1.
[d] That is, *My delight is in her.*
[e] That is, *Married.*
[f] Ps. 11. 7.
[g] Heb. *with the joy of the bridegroom.*
[h] ch. 1. 11, 13.
[i] ch. 65. 19.
[k] ch. 55. 3.
[l] Ezek. 3. 17. & 33. 7.
[m] Or, *ye that are the Lord's remembrancers.*
[n] ch. 65. 23.
[p] Heb. *silence.*
[q] ch. 61. 11. Zeph. 3. 20.
[r] Hab. 3. 18.
[s] Ps. 132. 9, 16.
[u] Heb. *If I give,* &c.
[x] Deut. 28. 31, &c. Jer. 5. 17.

1 M Or, *poor*
2 M Or, *opening* of the eyes
3 S *of the prison*
4 M Or, *the year of the Lord's good pleasure*
5 S a garland
6 S aliens
7 S priests
8 S ministers
9 S wealth of the nations,
1 M Or, *to their glory shall ye succeed*
2 S judgement,
3 S with iniquity
M Or, *for* (or *with*) *a burnt offering*
4 S give them their recompence
5 S nations,
6 S peoples
7 A ¶
1 M Heb, *decketh as a priest.*
2 S a garland,
3 S her
4 S nations
5 S beauty
6 M That is, *My delight is in her.*
7 M That is, *Married.*
8 M Heb. *with the joy of the bridegroom.*
9 A ¶
1 S; they
2 S are the LORD's remembrancers, take ye no rest,
M Or, *keep not silence*
3 M Heb. *silence.*

meat for thine enemies; and [1] the sons of the stranger [1] shall not drink thy [2] wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have [3] gathered [1] it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have [4] brought it together [1] shall drink it [b] in the courts of my [5] holiness.[1]

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; [c] prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the [6] highway [1]; gather out the stones; [d] lift up [7] a standard [1] [8] for the [9] people[1].

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the [1] world, [e] Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his [f] reward [1] *is* with him, and his [2] [i] work [1] before him.

12 And they shall call them [o], The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called [o], [1] Sought out, A city [m] not forsaken.

CHAPTER 63.

[o] 1 *Christ sheweth who he is,* 2 *what his victory over his enemies,* 7 *and what his mercy toward his church.* 10 *In his just wrath he remembereth his free mercy.* 15 *The church in their prayer,* 17 *and complaint, profess their faith.*[1]

WHO [1] *is* this that cometh from Edom, with [3] dyed garments from Bozrah? this [1] *that is* [2] glorious in his apparel, [1] travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore [1] [a] *art thou* red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 I have [c] trodden the winepress alone; and of the [5] people [1] *there was* [6] none [1] with me: [7] for I will tread [1] them in mine anger, and [8] trample them in my fury; and their [9] blood shall be [1] sprinkled upon my garments, and I [1] will stain [1] all my raiment.

4 For the [d] day of vengeance [2] *is* [1] in mine heart, and [2] the year of my redeemed is come.

5 [h] And I looked, and [1] [t] *there was* none to help; and I wondered that [1] *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own [m] arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

B.C. c. 698.

[a] Rev. 16. 6.

[b] See Deut. 12. 12, & 14. 23, 26, & 16. 11, 14.

[c] ch. 40. 3, & 57. 14.

[d] ch. 11. 12.

[e] Zech. 9. 9, Mat. 21. 5, John 12. 15.

[f] Judg. 10. 16, Zech. 2. 8, Acts 9. 4.

[g] ch. 40. 10, Rev. 22. 12.

[h] Ex. 14. 19, & 23. 20, 21, & 33. 14, Mal. 3. 1, Acts 12. 11.

[i] Or, *recompence.*

[k] Deut. 7. 7, 8.

[l] Ex. 19. 4, Deut. 1. 31, & 32. 11, 12, ch. 46. 3, 4.

[m] ver. 4.

[n] Ex. 15. 24, Num. 14. 41, Psa. 78. 56, & 95. 9.

[p] Psa. 78. 40, Acts 7. 51, Eph. 4. 30.

[q] Ex. 23. 21.

[r] Ex. 14. 30, & 32. 11, 12, Num. 14. 13, 14, &c. Jer. 2. 6.

[s] Or, *shepherds,* as Psa. 77. 20.

[t] Num. 11. 25, Neh. 9. 20, Dan. 4. 8, Hag. 2. 5.

[u] Heb. *decked.*

[v] Ex. 15. 6.

[w] Ex. 14. 21, Josh. 3. 16.

[x] Rev. 19. 15.

[y] Psa. 106. 9.

[z] Lam. 1. 15, Rev. 14. 19, & 19. 15.

[a] 2 Sam. 7. 23.

[b] Deut. 26. 15, Psa. 80. 14.

[c] ch. 34. 8, & 61. 2.

[d] Psa. 33. 14.

[e] ch. 41. 28, & 59. 16.

[f] John 16. 32.

[g] Or, *the multitude.*

[h] Jer. 31. 20, Hos. 11. 8.

[i] Psa. 98. 1, ch. 59. 16.

6 And [1] I will tread [1] down the [2] people [1] in mine anger, and [2] [a] make [1] them drunk in my fury, and I [4] will bring down their strength to [1] the earth.

7 ¶ I will [5] mention [6] the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us [7], [1] and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely [8] they [t] *are* my people, children [t] *that* will not [9] lie [1]: so he was their [1] Saviour.[1]

9 [2f] In all their affliction he was afflicted, [h] and the angel of his presence saved them: [h] in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and [h] he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 [o] ¶ [1] But they [n] rebelled, and [3p] vexed [1] his holy [4] Spirit [1]: [q] therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* [5] he [1] fought against them.

11 [o] Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, *and* his people, *saying,* Where [t] *is* he that [r] brought them up out of the sea with the [7] [s] shepherd [1] of his flock? [n] where [t] *is* he that put his holy [8] Spirit within him [1]?

12 That [9] led *them* by the right hand of Moses [9] with his glorious arm, [z] dividing [1] the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 [b] That led them through the [1] deep, [1] as an horse in the wilderness, [1] *that* they [2] should not stumble[1]?

14 As [2] a beast goeth [1] down into the valley, the [4] Spirit [1] of the LORD caused [5] him [1] to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, [d] to make thyself a glorious name.

15 [o] ¶ [c] Look down from heaven, and behold [d] from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where [t] *is* thy zeal and thy [6] strength, [k] the sounding [1] [f] of thy bowels and [7] of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?[1]

[6] s mighty acts? the yearning sions are restrained toward me.

[7] s thy compas-

[1] s strangers
[2] M Or, *vintage*
[3] s garnered
[4] s gathered it
[5] s sanctuary.
[6] s high way
[7] s an ensign
[8] M Or, *over*
[9] s peoples
[1] s earth,
[2] s recompence M Or, *work*
[3] M Or, *crimsoned*
[4] s marching
[5] s peoples
[6] s no man
[7] s yea, I trod M Or, *will tread . . . and trample*
[8] s trampled
[9] s lifeblood [M] Or, *strength*] is M Or, *shall be*
[1] s have stained M Or, *will stain*
[2] s was M Or, *is*
[3] M Or, *my year of redemption*

[1] s I trod M Or, *I will tread . . . and make . . . and I will pour out*
[2] s peoples
[3] s made M Or, according to another reading, *broke them in pieces*
[4] s poured out their lifeblood on M Or, *brought down . . . the earth*
[5] A make
[6] A of
[7] s ;
[8] A ;
[9] s deal falsely
[1] s saviour.
[2] M Another reading is, *In all their adversity he was no adversary.*
[3] s grieved
[4] s spirit
[5] s himself
[6] M Or, *Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.*
[7] s shepherds M Another reading is, *shepherd.*
[8] s spirit in the midst of them
[9] s caused his glorious arm to go at the right hand of Moses? that divided
[1] s depths,
[2] s stumbled not
[3] s the cattle that go
[4] s spirit
[5] s them

16 [1a] Doubtless[1] thou [t]*art* our father, though Abraham [2b] be ignorant of us,[t] and Israel [3] acknowledge us [o]not[t]: thou, O LORD, [t]*art* our father,[4,t] [c]our redeemer[5]; thy name *is* from everlasting.[t]

17 [o]¶[t] O LORD, why [6]hast thou [h]made[t] us to err from thy ways, [t]*and* [7k]hardened[t] our heart from thy fear? [t]Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 [8m]The people of thy holiness have[t] possessed *it* but a little while: [q]our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are [9]*thine:*[t] thou never barest rule[t] over them; [t]they were not called by thy name.

CHAPTER 64.

[o]1 *The church prayeth for the illustration of God's power.* 5 *Celebrating God's mercy, it maketh confession of their natural corruptions.* 9 *It complaineth of their affliction.*[t]

2 OH that thou wouldest [a]rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that [b]the mountains might [3]flow down at thy presence [4,t]

2 As [t]*when* [5c]the melting fire burneth,[t] the fire causeth the waters to boil [6,t] to make thy name known to thine adversaries, [t]*that* the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3 When [c]thou didst terrible things [t]*which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For [7]since the beginning of the world[t] [t]*men* have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye [8s]seen, O God, beside thee, *what* he hath prepared[t] for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou [9]meetest him that rejoiceth [m]and worketh righteousness, [t]*those that* remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou [t]art wroth; for we have[t] sinned; [2t]in those is continuance, and we shall[t] be saved.[3,t]

6 [4]But[t] we are all [5]as an unclean *thing,*[t] and all [y]our righteousnesses [t]*are* as [6]filthy rags;[t] and we all do [z]fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, [z]have taken[t] us away.

7 And [t b]*there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and [t]hast [2c]consumed us[3], [d]because[t] of our iniquities.

8 [7]But now, O LORD, thou [t]*art* our father; we [t]*are* the clay, [y]and thou our potter; and we all [t]*are* [t]the work of thy hand.

9 [o]¶[t] Be not [m]wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, [4]see,[t] we beseech thee, [p]we [t]*are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are [5]a wilderness, Zion is [5]a wilderness, [r]Jerusalem a desolation.

11 [s]Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned [o]up[t] with fire[6,t]: and all [z]our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 [y]Wilt thou refrain thyself for these [t]*things,* O LORD? [z]wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAPTER 65.

[o]1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Jews, for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisy, are rejected.* 8 *A remnant shall be saved.* 11 *Judgments on the wicked, and blessings on the godly.* 17 *The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.*[t]

I [7a]AM sought of[t] [t]*them that* asked not *for me;* I [8]am found of [t]*them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation [9t]*that* [f]was not called by my name.

2 [g]I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way [t]*that* [t]*was*[t] not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people [k]that provoketh me to [2]anger continually to my face; [t]that sacrificeth[t] in gardens, and [2]burneth[t] incense [u]upon [4]altars of brick[t];

4 [7]Which [5]remain[t] among the graves, and lodge in the [6]monuments,[t] [r]which eat swine's flesh, and [u]broth of abominable [t]*things is* in their vessels;

5 [x]Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me[t]; for I am holier than thou[8]. These[t] [t]*are* a smoke in my [u]nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, [t c]*it is* written before me: [d]I will not keep silence,

B.C. c. 698.

[a] Deut. 32. 6, 1 Chr. 29. 10, ch. 64. 8.
[b] Job 14. 21, Eccles. 9. 5.
[c] Heb. *melted.*
[d] Heb. *by the hand:* as Job 8. 4.
[e] Or, *our redeemer from everlasting is thy name.*
[f] ch. 63. 16.
[g] ch. 29. 16, & 45. 9, Jer. 18. 6, Rom. 9. 20, 21.
[h] Ps. 119. 10.
[i] Eph. 2. 10.
[k] See ch. 6. 10, with John 12. 40, Rom. 9. 18.
[l] Num. 10. 36, Ps. 90. 13.
[m] Ps. 74. 1, 2, & 79. 8.
[n] Deut. 7. 6, & 26. 19, ch. 62. 12, Dan. 8. 24.
[p] Ps. 73. 12.
[q] Ps. 74. 7.
[r] Ps. 79. 1.
[s] Or, *thy name was not called upon them,* ch. 65. 1.
[t] 2 Kin. 25. 9, 2 Chr. 36. 19, Ps. 74. 7.
[u] Ezek. 24. 21, 25.
[v] ch. 42. 14.
[x] Ps. 83. 1.
[y] Ps. 144. 5.
[z] Judg. 5. 5, Mic. 1. 4.
[a] Heb. *the fire of meltings.*
[b] Rom. 9. 24-26, 30, & 10. 20, Eph. 2. 12, 13.
[c] Ex. 24. 10, Judg. 5. 4, 5, Ps. 68. 8, Hab. 3. 3, 6.
[d] ch. 63. 19.
[e] Rom. 10. 21.
[f] Jer. 7. 24, & 11. 8, 1 Cor. 2. 9.
[g] Or, *seen a God beside thee,* which *doeth so for him,* &c.
[h] Deut. 32. 21, 1 Chr. 1. 29, & 66. 17. See Lev. 17. 5.
[i] Acts 10. 35.
[k] Heb. *upon bricks.*
[l] ch. 26. 8.
[m] Deut. 18. 11.
[n] ch. 66. 17. See Lev. 11. 7.
[o] Mal. 3. 6.
[p] Or, *anger.*
[q] See Mat. 9. 11, Luke 5. 30, & 18. 11, Jude 19.
[r] Phil. 3. 2, 9.
[s] Ps. 90. 5, 6.
[t] Or, *anger.*
[u] Hos. 7. 7.
[x] Deut. 32. 34, Mal. 2. 16.
[y] Ps. 50. 3.

1 [1] According to some ancient versions, *hast delivered us into the power of.*
2 [2] Heb. *melted.*
3 [3] by means
4 [4] look,
5 [5] become
6 [6]; 7 [7] am inquired of [1] Or, *was inquired of*] by [8] Or, *was found* [9] Or, as otherwise read, *that hath not called upon*
1 [1] is
2 [2] my face continually, sacrificing
3 [3] burning
4 [4] bricks
5 [5] sit [6] Or, *dwell* [7] secret places; [8] Or, *vaults*
8, [8] these

[a] but will recompense, [1]even[1] recompense into their bosom,
7 Your [2] iniquities, and [b] the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, [c] which have burned incense upon the mountains, [d] and [3] blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I [4] measure their [o] former[1] work into their bosom.
8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and [1]*one* saith, Destroy it not[2];[1] for [g] a blessing [1]*is* in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.
9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and [e] mine [k] elect[1] shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.
10 And [1]Sharon shall be a [7] fold of flocks, and [n] the valley of Achor a place for [o] the[1] herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.
11 [o] ¶[1] But ye [o]*are* they[1] that forsake the LORD, that forget [q] my holy mountain, that prepare [7] a table for [8] that [r] troop,[1] and that [9] furnish the drink offering unto that [z] number.[1]
12 [1]Therefore will I number[1] you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: [a] because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but [2]did evil before[1] mine eyes, and [2]did choose[1] *that* wherein I delighted not.
13 [4] Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:
14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and [s] shall howl for [5h] vexation of spirit.
15 And ye shall leave your name [t] for [u] a curse unto [k] my chosen[7]: for[1] the Lord GOD shall slay thee[8], and[1] [v] call his servants by another name:
16 [9m] That[1] he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of [1]truth; and [p] he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of [1]truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.
17 [o] ¶[1] For, behold, I create [e] new heavens and a new earth: and the former [2] shall not be remembered, nor [f] come into mind.
18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever [1]*in that* which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.
19 And [h] I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the [i] voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.
20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old[3]; [m] but[1] the sinner [1]*being* an hundred years old shall be accursed.
21 And [p] they shall build houses, and inhabit [1]*them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.
22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for [u] as the days of a tree [4]*are*[1] the days of my people, and [5g] mine elect[1] [z] shall [6] long enjoy the work of their hands.
23 They shall not labour in vain, [b] nor bring forth for [7] trouble[1]; for [c] they [1]*are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring [8] with them.
24 And it shall come to [x] pass, that[1] [d] before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.
25 The [e] wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the [1] bullock[1]: [f] and dust [1]*shall be* the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 66.

[o] 1 *The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity.* 5 *He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation,* 10 *and with the gracious benefits of the church.* 15 *God's severe judgments against the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles shall have an holy church,* 24 *and see the damnation of the wicked.*

[1]THUS saith the LORD, [n] The heaven [1]*is* my throne, and the earth [1]*is* my footstool:

B.C. c. 698.
[a] Ps. 79. 12. Jer. 16. 18. Ezek. 11. 21.
[b] Ex. 20. 5.
[c] Ezek. 18. 6.
[d] Ezek. 20. 27, 28.
[e] ch. 51. 16. & 65. 25. 2 Pet. 3. 13. Rev. 21. 1.
[f] Heb. *come upon the heart.*
[g] Joel 2. 14.
[h] ch. 62. 5.
[i] ch. 35. 10. & 51. 11. Rev. 7. 17. & 21. 4.
[k] ver. 15, 22. Mat. 24. 22. Rom. 11. 5, 7.
[l] ch. 33. 9. & 35. 2.
[m] Eccles. 8. 12.
[n] Josh. 7. 24, 26. Hos. 2. 15.
[p] See Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 30. ch. 62. 8. Amos 9. 14.
[q] ver. 25. ch. 56. 7. & 57. 13.
[r] Ezek. 23. 41. 1 Cor. 10. 21.
[s] Or, *Gad.*
[t] Ps. 92. 12.
[u] Or, *Meni.*
[v] ver. 9, 15.
[z] Heb. *shall make them continue long,* or, *shall wear out.*
[a] 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16. Prov. 1. 24, &c. ch. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Zech. 7. 7. Mat. 21. 34-43.
[b] Deut. 28. 41. Hos. 9. 12.
[c] ch. 61. 9.
[d] Ps. 32. 5. Dan. 9. 21.
[e] ch. 11. 6, 7, 9.
[f] Gen. 3. 14.
[g] Mat. 8. 12. Luke 13. 28.
[h] Heb. *breaking.*
[i] See Jer. 29. 22. Zech. 8. 13.
[k] ver. 9, 22.
[l] ch. 62. 2. Acts 11. 26.
[m] Ps. 72. 17. Jer. 4. 2.
[n] 1 Kin. 8. 27. 2 Chr. 6. 18. Mat. 5. 34, 35. Acts 7. 48, 49. & 17. 24.
[p] Deut. 6. 13. Ps. 63. 11. ch. 19. 18. & 45. 23. Zeph. 1. 5.

1 M Heb. *Amen.* See 2 Cor. 1. 20, Rev. 3. 14.
2 A things
3 S, and
4 S shall be
5 S my chosen
6 M Heb. *wear out.*
7 S calamity
M Or, *sudden terror*
8 M Or, shall be *with them*
9 S pass that,
1 S ox

1 S yea, I will
2 A own
3 M Or, *defied*
4 A first
M as A.V. text.
5 S,
6 S my chosen
7 M Or, *pasture*
8 S Fortune, M Heb. *Gad.* See Gen. 30. 11.
9 S fill up mingled wine unto Destiny; M Heb. *Meni.*
1 S I will destine
2 S ye did that which was evil in
3 S chose
4 A ¶
5 M Heb. *breaking.*
6 M Heb. *an oath.*
7 S, and
8 S; and he shall
9 S so that
1 M Heb. *Amen.* See 2 Cor. 1. 20, Rev. 3. 14.

1 where *is* the house that ye
build unto me? and where *is*
the place of my rest?
2 For all those things hath
mine hand made, and all those
things have been, saith the
LORD: but to this *man* will
I look, even to *him that is*
poor and of a contrite spirit,
and trembleth at my word.
3 He that killeth an ox *is as*
if he slew a man; he that
sacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he
cut off a dog's neck; he that
offereth an oblation, *as if he*
offered swine's blood; he that
burneth incense, *as if* he
blessed an idol. Yea, they
have chosen their own ways,
and their soul delighteth in
their abominations.
4 I also will choose their de-
lusions, and will bring their
fears upon them; because
when I called, none did answer;
when I spake, they did not
hear: but they did evil before
mine eyes, and chose *that* in
which I delighted not.
5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD,
ye that tremble at his word:
Your brethren that hated you,
that cast you out for my name's
sake, said, Let the LORD be
glorified: but he shall appear
to your joy, and they shall be
ashamed.
6 A voice of noise from the
city, a voice from the temple, a
voice of the LORD that render-
eth recompence to his enemies.
7 Before she travailed, she
brought forth; before her pain
came, she was delivered of a
man child.
8 Who hath heard such a thing?
who hath seen such things?
Shall the earth be made to
bring forth in one day? or
shall a nation be born at once?
for as soon as Zion travailed,
she brought forth her children.
9 Shall I bring to the birth,
and not cause to bring forth?
saith the LORD: shall I cause
to bring forth, and shut *the*
womb? saith thy God.
10 Rejoice ye with Jerusa-
lem, and be glad with her, all
ye that love her: rejoice for
joy with her, all ye that mourn
for her:
11 That ye may suck, and be
satisfied with the breasts of her

B.C. c. 698.

a Or, *brightness.*

b ch. 48. 18. & 60. 5.

c ch. 57. 15. & 61. 1. *d* Ps. 34. 18. & 51. 17. *e* ch. 60. 16. *f* ch. 49. 22. & 60. 4. *g* ver. 5. Ezra 9. 4. & 10. 3. Prov. 28. 14.

h ch. 1. 11. *i* Or, *kid.* *k* Deut. 23. 18. *l* Heb. *maketh a memorial of.* Lev. 2. 2. *m* See Ezek. 37. 1, &c.

n Or, *devices.*

p Prov. 1. 24. ch. 65. 12. Jer. 7. 13. *q* ch. 9. 5. 2 Thes. 1. 8.

r ch. 27. 1. *t* ver. 2.

u ch. 5. 19. *x* ch. 65. 3. 4. *y* 2 Thes. 1. 10. Tit. 2. 13. *z* Or, *one after another.*

a Luke 2. 34.

b Or, *beget?* *c* Mal. 1. 11.

d Rom. 15. 16.

e Or, *couches.*

consolations; that ye may milk
out, and be delighted with the
abundance of her glory.
12 For thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will extend peace to
her like a river, and the glory
of the Gentiles like a flowing
stream: then shall ye suck,
ye shall be borne upon *her*
sides, and be dandled upon
her knees.
13 As one whom his mother
comforteth, so will I comfort
you; and ye shall be comforted
in Jerusalem.
14 And when ye see *this*,
your heart shall rejoice, and
your bones shall flourish like
an herb: and the hand of
the LORD shall be known to-
ward his servants, and *his*
indignation toward his ene-
mies.
15 For, behold, the LORD
will come with fire, and with
his chariots like a whirlwind,
to render his anger with fury,
and his rebuke with flames of
fire.
16 For by fire and by his
sword will the LORD plead with
all flesh: and the slain of
the LORD shall be many.
17 They that sanctify them-
selves, and purify themselves
in the gardens behind one
tree in the midst, eating swine's
flesh, and the abomination,
and the mouse, shall be
consumed together, saith the
LORD.
18 For I *know* their works and
their thoughts: it shall come,
that I will gather all nations
and tongues; and they shall
come, and see my glory.
19 And I will set a sign a-
mong them, and I will send
those that escape of them un-
to the nations, to Tarshish,
Pul, and Lud, that draw the
bow, to Tubal, and Javan,
to the isles afar off, that have
not heard my fame, neither
have seen my glory; and they
shall declare my glory among
the Gentiles.
20 And they shall bring all
your brethren *for* an offering
unto the LORD out of all na-
tions upon horses, and in cha-
riots, and in litters, and upon
mules, and upon swift beasts,
to my holy mountain Jerusa-

1 S what manner of house will
2 S what place shall be
3 S these
4 S *so* all these things came to be,
5 A that
6 S he that slayeth
7 S as he that breaketh
8 M Or, *a meat offering*
9 S *he that offereth*
1 S burn-eth
[M Heb. *maketh a memo-rial of*] frank-incense,
as he that blesseth
2 S; yea,
3 S;
4 M Or, *mockings*
5 S that which was evil in
6 S wherein
7 S;
8 S hate
9 A have
1 S, that we may see your joy; but
2 S tumult

3 S a land be born
M Or, *tra-vailed with for but one day*
4 S brought forth
5 A that

6 A ¶
7 S for

8 S over

7 S nations like an over-flowing stream, and ye shall suck *thereof*;
M Or, *then shall ye suck, ye &c.*
2 S the side, and shall
3 S the
4 S ye shall see *it*, and
5 S the tender grass
6 S he will have
7 S against
8 M Or, *in*
9 S shall be like the
1 S;
2 A, and by his sword,
3 S *to go* unto
M Or, *in*
4 A,
5 M Many ancient authori-ties have, *one after another.*
6 M Or, *one* tree (or Asherah; see Deut. 16. 21)
7 S; they shall come to an end
8 S *the time* cometh,
M Many ancient authori-ties have, *I come to gather &c.*
9 A shall
1 S such as
2 S nations.
3 S out of all the nations for an offering unto the LORD,
4 M Or, *drome-daries*

lem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring [1]an' offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And [2]I will also take of them' for [e]priests *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as [e]the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And [g]it shall come to pass, †*that* [a]from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, [b]shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon [a]the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their [f]worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

B.C. c. 608.

[a] Heb. *from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.*
[b] Ps. 65. 2.
[c] Ex. 19. 6, ch. 61. 6, 1 Pet. 2. 9, Rev. 1. 6.
[d] ver. 16.
[e] ch. 65. 17, 2 Pet. 3. 13, Rev. 21. 1.
[f] Mark 9. 44, 46, 48.
[g] Zech. 14. 16.

1 S their

2 S of them also will I take

THE BOOK OF THE

PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

[o] 1 *The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah.* 11 *His prophetical visions of an almond rod and a seething pot.* 15 *His heavy message against Judah.* 17 *God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that †*were* [c]in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon[1] king of Judah, [g]in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah[1] king of Judah, [h]unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah[1] king of Judah[2], [i]unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive [k]in the fifth month.

4 [3]¶ Then[1] the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I [l]formed thee in the belly [m]I knew thee[5]; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I [g]sanctified thee[6], *and* I [n]ordained[1] thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, [x]Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I †*am* a child.

7 [o]¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I †*am* a child: for [7]thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee,[1] and [m]whatsoever I [8]command thee thou shalt speak.

8 [b]Be not afraid [9]of their faces[1]: for [a]I †*am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and [b]touched my mouth[1]. And[1] the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have [c]put my words in thy mouth[2].[1]

10 [d]See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to [3]root out, and to pull[1] down, and to destroy[o],[1] and to [4]throw down,[1] to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of [5]an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I [6]will hasten[1] my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see [m]a seething [7]pot[1]; and the face thereof †*is* [8]2]toward[1] the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the [t]north [o]an[1] evil [g]*it* shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For, lo, I will [g]call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall [z]set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

B.C. c. 629.

[a] Ex. 3. 12, Deut. 31. 6, 8, Josh. 1. 5, ch. 15. 20, Acts 26. 17, Heb. 13. 6.
[b] Is. 6. 7.
[c] Is. 51. 16, ch. 5. 14.
[d] 1 Kin. 19. 17.
[e] Josh. 21. 18, 1 Chr. 6. 60, ch. 32. 7-9.
[f] ch. 18. 7, 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5.
[g] ch. 25. 3.
[h] ch. 39. 2.
[i] ch. 52. 12, 15, 2 Kin. 25. 8, 25.
[k] Is. 39. 1, 5.
[l] Ex. 33. 12, 17.
[m] Ezek. 11. 3, 7, & 24. 3.
[n] Ex. 33. 12, 17.
[p] Heb. *from the face of the north.*
[q] Luke 1. 15, 41, Gal. 1. 15, 16.
[r] Heb. *gave.*
[s] ch. 4. 6, & 6. 1.
[t] Heb. *shall be opened.*
[x] Ex. 4. 10, & 6. 12, 30, & 7. 2.
[y] ch. 5. 15, & 6. 22, & 10. 22, & 25. 9.
[z] ch. 39. 3, & 43. 10.
[a] Num. 22. 20, 38, Mat. 28. 20.
[b] ver. 17, Ezek. 2. 6, & 3. 9.

1 S ; and

2 S ;

3 S pluck up and to break

4 S overthrow ;

1 A ,

5 M Heb. *shaked.*

2 S ;

6 S watch over M Heb. *shoked.*

3 A ¶

4 S Now

7 S caldron

8 S from

5 S ,

6 S ; I have appointed

7 S to whomsoever [M Or, *on whatsoever errand*] I shall send thee thou shalt go,

8 A shall

9 S because of them

9 M Heb. *shall be opened.*

16 And I will [1] utter my [2] judgments[1] against them touching all their wickedness[2], [a] who[1] have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ° ¶ [1] Thou therefore [c] gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: [d] be not dismayed at [4] their faces, lest I [f] confound[1] thee before them.

18 For, behold, I have made thee this day [g] a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls [5] against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee[6]; [1] [n] for I [t] *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.[7]

CHAPTER 2.

° 1 *God, having shewed his former kindness, expostulateth with the Jews their causeless revolt.* 14 *They are the causes of their own calamities.* 20 *The sins of Judah.* 31 *Her confidence is rejected.*[1]

[3] MOREOVER[1] the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go [b] and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD[1]; I remember[29] thee°, [1] the kindness of thy [z] youth, the love of thine espousals [3], [b] when thou[1] wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land [t] *that was* not sown.

3 [c] Israel *was* holiness unto the LORD, ° *and*[1] [c] the firstfruits of his increase: [f] all that devour him shall [4] offend[1]; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 [5] Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel:

5 ° ¶ [1] Thus saith the LORD, [m] What [6] iniquity[1] have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, [p] and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where [t] *is* the LORD that [7] brought us up out of the land of Egypt,[1] that led us through [x] the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought°, [1] and of [1] the shadow of death, through a land that [2] no man[1] passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into [b] a plentiful [3] country, [1] to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye [c] defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where [t] *is* the LORD? and they that handle the [h] law knew me not: the [4] pastors[1] also transgressed against me, [i] and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after [t] *things that* [k] do not profit.

9 ° ¶ [1] Wherefore [l] I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and [m] with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass [n] over [5] the isles of [6] Chittim, [1] and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently [7], [1] and see if there [8] be[1] such a thing.

11 [q] Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which [9] *are* [7] yet[1] no gods? [r] but my people have changed their glory for [1] [u] *that which* doth not profit.

12 [x] Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the [v] fountain of living waters, [t] *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 ° ¶ [1] [t] *Is* Israel [d] a servant? [t] *is he* a homeborn *slave?* why is he [10] spoiled[1]?

15 [h] The young lions [2] roared upon him, [t] *and* [3] [i] yelled, and they[1] made his land waste [4]; his cities are burned [5] without inhabitant.

16 [6] Also the children[1] of Noph and [7] [k] Tahapanes[1] [l] have [8] broken the crown of thy head.

17 [n] Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when [q] he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do [1] in the way [9] of[1] Egypt, to drink the waters of [1] [u] Sihor[1]? or what hast thou to do in the

---

B.C. c. 629.

[a] Deut. 28. 59. ch. 17. 13.
[b] Or, *the land of Carmel.* Num. 13. 27. & 14. 7, 8. Deut. 8. 7-9.
[c] 1 Kin. 18. 46. 2 Kin. 4. 29. & 9. 1. Job 38. 3. Luke 12. 35. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
[d] ver. 8. Ex. 3. 12. Ezek. 2. 6.
[e] Lev. 18. 25, 27, 28. Num. 35. 33, 34. Ps. 78. 58, 59. & 106. 38. ch. 3. 1. & 16. 18.
[f] Or, *break to pieces.*
[g] Is. 50. 7. ch. 6. 27. & 15. 20.
[h] Mal. 2. 6, 7. Rom. 2. 20.
[i] ch. 23. 13.
[k] ver. 11. Hab. 2. 18.
[l] Ezek. 20. 35, 36. Mic. 6. 2.
[m] Ex. 20. 5. Lev. 20. 5.
[n] ver. 8.
[p] Or, *over to.*
[q] Mic. 4. 5.
[r] Ps. 115. 4. Is. 57. 19. ch. 16. 20.
[s] Ps. 106. 20. Rom. 1. 23.
[u] ver. 8.
[x] Is. 1. 2. ch. 6. 19.
[y] Or, *for thy sake.*
[z] Ezek. 16. 8, 22, 60. & 23. 3, 8, 19. Hos. 2. 15.
[a] Ps. 36. 9. ch. 17. 13. & 18. 14. John 4. 14.
[b] Deut. 2. 7.
[c] Ex. 19. 5, 6. & See Ex. 4. 22.
[d] James 1. 18. Rev. 14. 4.
[e] ch. 12. 14. See ch. 50. 7.
[g] Heb. become *a spoil?*
[h] Is. 1. 7. ch. 4. 7.
[i] Heb. *gave out their voice.*
[k] ch. 43. 7-9.
[l] Or, *feed on thy crown.* Deut. 33. 20. Is. 8. 8.
[m] Is. 5. 4. Mic. 6. 3.
[n] ch. 4. 18.
[p] 2 Kin. 17. 15. Jonah 2. 8.
[q] Deut. 32. 10.
[r] Is. 63. 9, 11, 12. Hos. 13. 4.
[t] Is. 30. 1, 2.
[u] Josh. 13. 3. [v] Deut. 8. 15. & 32. 10.

---

1 M Or, *speak with them of my judgements*
2 S judgements
3 S; in that they
4 S them, lest I dismay
5 A,
6 S: 7 A space between ch. 1 & 2.
8 S AND
9 A,
1 S, 2 A for M Or, *concerning*
3 S; how thou
4 S be held guilty
5 A ¶
6 S unrighteousness
7 S;

1 M Or, *deep darkness*
2 S none
3 S land,
4 S rulers M Heb. *shepherds.*
5 A to 6 S Kittim,
7 S; 8 S hath been
9 S yet are
1 S become a prey 2 A have 3 S yelled [M Heb. *given out their voice*]: and they have 4 S; 5 A up, 6 S The children also 7 S Tahpanhes 8 M Or, *fed on* 9 S to 1 S Shihor M That is, the Nile.

way [1] of [1] Assyria, to drink the waters of [2] the river [1]?

19 Thine own [b] wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that [†] *it is* an evil [†] *thing* and [3] bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear [†] *is* not in thee, saith the Lord [4] GOD [1] of hosts.

20 [c] ¶ [1] For of old time [5] I have broken thy yoke, [†] *and* burst thy bands; and [g] thou saidst, I will not [6] [†] transgress; when [1] [k] upon every high hill and under every green tree thou [7] wanderest, [1] [m] playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had [n] planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into [r] the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou [s] wash thee with [8] nitre, [1] and take thee much soap, [†] *yet* [s] thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 [y] How canst thou say, I am not [1] polluted, [1] I have not gone after [2] Baalim? see thy way [z] in the valley, know what thou hast done: [b] *thou art* a swift [3] dromedary traversing her ways;

24 [d] A wild ass [e] used to the wilderness, [†] *that* snuffeth up the wind [4] at [y] her pleasure [1]; in her occasion who can [h] turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but [p] thou saidst, [q] There is no hope: no; for I have loved [r] strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets [5],

27 Saying [1] to a stock, Thou [†] *art* my father; and to a stone, Thou hast [6] [u] brought [7] me forth: for they have turned [†] [v] *their* back unto me, and not [†] *their* face: but in the time of their [s] trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But [c] where [†] *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy [c] trouble: for [†] [d] *according to* the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 [1] [c] Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I [f] smitten your children; they received no [2] correction: your own sword hath [k] devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 [c] ¶ [1] O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. [s] Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? [3] a land of [4] darkness [1]? wherefore say my people, [v] We are [5] lords; [v] we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, [†] *or* a bride her attire? yet my people [n] have forgotten me days without number.

33 [6] Why [1] trimmest thou thy way to seek love [7]? [1] therefore [8] hast thou also taught the wicked ones [1] thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found [a] the blood of the souls of the [2] poor innocents [1]: [1] I have not found it [2] by [c] secret search, [1] but upon [3] all these.

35 [y] Yet thou [4] sayest, Because [1] I am innocent [5], surely his anger [6] shall turn [1] from me. Behold, [s] I will [7] plead [1] with thee, [k] because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 [s] Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? [m] thou [o] also [1] shalt be ashamed of Egypt [8], [n] as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 [y] Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and [1] [s] thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 1 *God's great mercy in Judah's vile whoredom.* 6 *Judah is worse than Israel.* 12 *The promises of the gospel to the penitent.* 20 *Israel reproved, and called by God, maketh a solemn confession of sins.*

[1] THEY [y] say, [2] If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, [n] shall he return unto her again? shall not that [b] land be greatly polluted? [2] but [1] thou

---

1 S to
2 S the River M That is, the Euphrates.
3 A a
4 S, the LORD
5 M Or, *thou hast*
6 S serve [M Another reading is, *transgress*]; for
7 S didst bow thyself,
8 S lye,
1 S defiled,
2 A the
3 M Or, *young camel*
4 S in her desire
5 S; which say
6 M Or, *begotten me*
7 M Another reading is, *us.*
1 A ¶
2 M Or, *instruction*
3 A or
4 S thick darkness M Or, *darkness from Jah*
5 S broken loose
6 S How
7 S !
8 S even the wicked women hast thou taught
9 S innocent poor
1 M Or, *thou didst not find them*
2 S at the place of breaking in, M See Ex. 22. 2.
3 M Some ancient authorities have, *every oak.*
4 S saidst,
5 S;
6 S is turned away
7 S enter into judgement
8 A also
9 S From him also shalt thou go forth, with
1 M Heb, *Saying.*
2 M See Deut. 24. 1-4.
3 S But

hast [a]played the harlot with many lovers; [1b]yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto [d]the [2]high places,[1] and see [2]where thou hast[1] not been lien with [4]. [f]In[1] the ways hast thou sat for them, as [5]the[1] Arabian in the wilderness; [h]and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the [l]showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; [6]and[1] thou hadst a [n]whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou [t]*art* [p]the [7]guide of [q]my youth?

5 [u]Will he [8]reserve[1] *his anger* for ever? will he keep [t]*it* to the end? Behold, thou [9]hast spoken and [1]done evil things[2] as thou couldest.[1]

6 ¶ [2]The[1] LORD said °also[1] unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen [t]*that* which [2]backsliding Israel hath done? she is [b]gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 [4a]And I said after she had done all these [t]*things*, [5]Turn thou unto me. But[1] she returned not[6]. And[1] her treacherous [f]sister Judah saw [t]*it*.

8 And [7]I saw, when [6g]for all the causes whereby[1] backsliding Israel [9]committed adultery[1] I had [k]put her away°,[1] and given her a bill of [2]divorce; [m]yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but[1] went and played the harlot °also[1].

9 And it came to pass through the [r]lightness of her whoredom, that [2]she [u]defiled the land, and[1] committed adultery with [x]stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not [4]turned[1] unto me [b]with her whole heart, but [d]feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, [5]The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more[1] than treacherous Judah.

12 °¶[1] Go[1] and proclaim these words toward [i]the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; °*and*[1] I will not [1]cause mine anger to fall[1] upon you: for I [t]*am* [c]merciful, saith the LORD, °*and*[1] I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 [c]Only [2]acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast [g]scattered thy ways to the [i]strangers [k]under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 [3]Turn,[1] O backsliding children, saith the LORD; [m]for I am [4]married[1] unto you: and I will take you [p]one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion:

15 And I will give you [5q]pastors[1] according to mine heart, which shall [7]feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD[6.1]: [y]neither shall it [a]come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they [7]visit [t]*it*; neither [8]shall [c]*that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, [e]to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they [h]walk any more after the [9f]imagination[1] of their evil heart.

18 In those days [s]the house of Judah shall walk [1n]with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of [p]the north to [q]the land that I [2]have [r]given[1] for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How [2]shall I put thee among the children, and give thee [g]a [z]pleasant land, [4a]a goodly heritage of the hosts of [2]nations? and I said, [6]Thou shalt[1] call me°,[1] [c]My father; and [7]shalt[1] not turn away [e]from [8]me.

20 °¶[1] Surely [t]*as* a wife treacherously departeth from her [g]husband, so [h]have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice [9]was[1] heard upon [s]the[1] high places,[1] weeping *and*[2] supplications of the children of

B.C. c. 629.
[a] ch. 2. 20, Ezek. 16. 26, 28. 29.
[b] ch. 2. 1, Zech. 1. 3.
[c] ver. 5, Ps. 86. 15, & 103. 8, 9.
[d] See Deut. 12. 2, ch. 2. 20.
[e] Lev. 26. 40, Deut. 30. 1, 2, &c, Prov. 28. 13.
[f] Gen. 38. 14, Prov. 23. 28, Ezek. 16. 24.
[g] Ezek. 16. 15, 25.
[h] ch. 2. 7.
[i] ch. 2. 25.
[k] Deut. 12. 2.
[l] Lev. 26. 19, Deut. 28. 23, ch. 9. 12, & 14. 4.
[m] ch. 31. 32, Hos. 2. 19.
[n] ch. 5. 3, & 6. 15, & 8. 12, Ezek. 3. 7, Zeph. 3. 5.
[p] Rom. 11. 5.
[q] ch. 23. 4, Ezek. 34. 23, Eph. 4. 11.
[r] Prov. 2. 17.
[t] ch. 2. 2, Hos. 2. 15.
[u] Ps. 77. 7, &c. & 105. 9, Is. 57. 16.
[x] Acts 20. 28.
[y] Is. 65. 17.
[z] ver. 11, 14, ch. 7. 24.
[a] Heb. *come upon the heart.*
[b] ch. 2. 20.
[c] Or, it *be magnified.*
[d] 2 Kin. 17. 13.
[e] Is. 60. 9.
[f] Ezek. 16. 46, & 23. 2, 4.
[g] Ezek. 23. 9.
[h] ch. 11. 8.
[i] Or, *stubbornness.*
[k] 2 Kin. 17. 6, & 18. 11.
[l] Is. 11. 13, Ezek. 37. 16-22.
[m] Hos. 1. 11.
[n] Ezek. 22. 11, &c.
[o] Or, *to.*
[p] ver. 12, ch. 31. 8.
[q] Amos 9. 15.
[r] Or, *caused your fathers to possess.*
[s] Or, *fame.*
[t] ver. 2, ch. 2. 7.
[u] ch. 2. 27.
[x] Ps. 106. 34, Ezek. 20. 6, Dan. 8. 9, & 11. 16, 41.
[z] Heb. *land of desire.*
[a] Heb. *an heritage of glory,* or, *beauty.*
[b] 2 Chr. 34. 33, Hos. 7. 14.
[c] ch. 35. 16.
[d] Heb. *in falsehood.*
[e] Heb. *from after me.*
[f] Ezek. 16. 51, & 23. 11.
[g] Heb. *friend.*
[h] Is. 48. 8.
[i] 2 Kin. 17. 6.
[k] Is. 15. 2.

1 [a]Or, *and* thinkest thou *to return &c.?*
2 [b]bare heights, [c]; where hast thou
4 [d]? By
5 [e]an
6 [f]yet
7 [g]Or, *companion*
8 [h]retain
9 [i]Or, *hast spoken* thus, *but hast done &c.*
1 [A]hast
2 [B], and hast had thy way. [C]Heb. *beenable.*
3 [D]Moreover the
4 [E]Or, *And I said, After she hath done all these things, she &c.*
5 [F]She will return unto me; [Or, *Let her return unto me*] but
6 [G]; and
7 [H]Some ancient authorities have, *she saw that, for &c.*
8 [I], for this very cause that
9 [K]had
1 [A], [B]divorcement, yet treacherous Judah her sister feared not; but she also
3 [C]the land was polluted, and she
4 [D]returned
5 [E]Backsliding Israel hath shewn herself more righteous

1 [S]look in anger [M]Heb. *cause my countenance to fall upon you.*
2 [M]Or, *know*
3 [S]Return,
4 [S]a husband
5 [S]shepherds
7 [M]Or, *miss*
8 [M]Or, *shall it be made any more*
9 [S]stubbornness
1 [M]Or, *to*
2 [S]gave
3 [M]Or, *would...nations!*
4 [M]Or, *the goodliest heritage of the nations*
5 [A]the
6 [S]Yeshall [M]Another reading is, *Thou shalt... and shalt not &c.*
7 [S]shall
8 [A]following
9 [S]is
1 [S]bare heights, the
2 [A]the

Israel[1]: for[1] they have perverted their way, [o]*and*[1] they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 [d]Return, ye backsliding children, [o]*and*[1] [e]I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we[2] come unto thee: for thou [f]*art* the LORD our God.

23 [g]Truly in vain[3] *is salvation hoped*[1] *for* from the hills, [4]*and from* the multitude of[1] mountains: [g]truly in the LORD our God [f]*is* the salvation of Israel.

24[5m] For shame[1] hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 [h]We[1] lie down in our shame, and [7]our confusion [8]covereth[1] us: [i]for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day[9], and[1] [j]have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAPTER 4.

[o]1 *God calleth Israel by his promise.*
3 *He exhorteth Judah to repentance.*
19 *A grievous lamentation.*

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, [1a]return unto me[1]: and [2]if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not [2]remove.[1]

2 [g]And thou shalt swear, [4]The[1] LORD liveth, [6]in truth, in [5]judgment,[1] and in righteousness; [c]and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they [7]glory.

3 [k]For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and [6]Jerusalem, [d]Break up your fallow ground, and [i]sow not among thorns.

4 [k]Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury [7]come[1] forth like fire, and burn that none can quench [f]*it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry[5], gather together,[1] and say, [p]Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the [9]defenced[1] cities.

6 Set up [1]the[1] standard toward Zion: [1a]retire,[1] stay not: for I will bring evil from the [b]north, and a great [c]destruction.

7 [2c]The lion is come[1] up from his thicket, and [3g]the destroyer of the Gentiles[1] is on his way[4,1]; he is gone forth from his place[5] [h]to make thy land desolate[6]; *and*[1] thy cities [o]shall[1] be laid waste, without [o]an[1] inhabitant.

8 For this [k]gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, [f]*that* the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! [l]surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, [7]saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, [f]A [7]dry wind of the high places[1] in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse[8],

12 *Even* [7]a full wind from those *places*[1] shall come [9]unto me: now also [2]will I [a]give sentence[1] against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and [d]his chariots *shall be* as [1a]whirlwind: [e]his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us[1]! for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, [h]wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall [2]thy vain[1] thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For [3]a voice declareth [1]from Dan, and publisheth [4]affliction from mount Ephraim.[1]

16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come [m]from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 [n]As keepers of a field[o], are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

B.C. c. 612.
[o] Or, *strengthen.*
[b] ch. 1. 13-15.
[c] Is. 1. 22.
[e] Heb, *breaking.*
[d] ver. 14. Hos. 14. 1.
[e] 2 Kin. 24. 1. ch. 5. 6. Dan. 7. 4.
[f] Hos. 6. 1. & 14. 4.
[g] ch. 25. 9.
[h] Is. 1. 7. ch. 2. 34.
[i] Ps. 121. 1, 2.
[k] Is. 22. 12. ch. 6. 26.
[l] Ps. 2. 8.
[m] ch. 11. 13. Hos. 9. 10.
[a] Ezra 9. 7.
[p] Ezek. 14. 9. 2 Thes. 2. 11.
[q] ch. 22. 21.
[r] ch. 5. 12. & 14. 13.
[t] ch. 51. 1. Hos. 13. 15.
[u] ch. 3. 1, 22. Joel 2. 12.
[x] Or, *a fuller wind than those.*
[y] Deut. 10. 20. Is. 45. 25. 65. 16. See ch. 5. 2.
[z] ch. 1. 16.
[a] Heb. *utter judgments.*
[b] Is. 48. 1. Zech. 8. 8.
[c] Gen. 22. 18. Ps. 72. 17. Gal. 3. 8.
[d] Is. 5. 28.
[e] Deut. 28. 49. Dan. 4. 19. Hos. 8. 1. Hab. 1. 8.
[f] Is. 45. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 21.
[g] Hos. 10. 12.
[h] Is. 1. 16. James 4. 8. Mat. 13. 7, 22.
[i] Deut. 10. 16. & 30. 6. ch. 9. 26. Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 11.
[k] ch. 6. 16.
[l] ch. 5. 15.
[m] 2 Kin. 25. 1, 4.
[n] ch. 6. 14.

1 S : for that
2 A are
3 S is *the help that is looked*
4 S the tumult [M Or, *noisy throng*] on the
5 S But the shameful thing
M Heb. *shame.* See ch. 11. 13.
6 S Let us
7 A let
8 S cover
9 S : and we
1 S unto me shalt thou return
2 M Or, *if thou wilt put... and wilt not wander, and wilt swear... then shall the nations &c. or, then shalt thou swear... and the nations &c.*
3 S be removed ;
4 S As the
5 S judgement,
6 A to
7 S go
8 S aloud
9 S fenced
1 S a
1 S flee for safety,
2 S A lion is gone
3 S a destroyer of nations;
4 S, 5 A ;
6 S, that
7 S hot wind from the bare heights
8 S ; a full wind from these
M Or, *a wind too strong for this*
9 S for me: now will I also utter judgements
M See ch. 1. 16.
1 S the
2 S thine evil
3 M Or, *there is a voice of one that declareth &c.*
4 S evil from the hills of Ephraim:

18 [a]Thy way and thy doings have procured these [†]*things* unto thee; this [†]*is* thy wickedness[1], because[†] it is bitter, [2]because[†] it reacheth unto thine heart.

1 S; for
M Or, *surely*

2 S for
M Or, *surely*

3 ¶ My [c]bowels, my bowels! [3]I am pained at [4]*my* very heart; my heart [5]maketh a noise[†] in me; I cannot hold my peace[6],[†] because [7]thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

3 M Another reading is, *I will wait patiently.*
4 M Heb. *the walls of my heart.*
5 S is disquieted
6 S;
7 M Or, as otherwise read, *my soul heareth*

20 [g]Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are [i]my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, [†]*and* hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people [†]*is* foolish, they [8]have not known me[†]; they [†]*are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: [k]they [†]*are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

8 S know me not

23 [9][m]I beheld the earth, and, lo, [†]*it was* [10]without form, and void; and the heavens, and they [†]*had* no light.

9 A ¶
10 S waste
M See Gen. 1. 2.

24 [†]I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills [2]moved lightly.[†]

2 S moved to and fro.
M Or, *moved lightly*

25 I beheld, and, lo, [†]*there was* no man, and [2]all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and, lo, [2]the fruitful [4]place[†] [†]*was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* [5]by[†] his fierce anger.

2 M Or, *Carmel*
4 S field

5 S before

27 For thus [6]hath the LORD said,[†] The whole land shall be [7]desolate[†]; [d]yet will I not make a full end.

6 S saith the LORD,
7 S a desolation

28 For this [e]shall the earth mourn, and [f]the heavens above be black: because I have spoken [†]*it*, I have purposed [†]*it*, and [8][h]will not repent,[†] neither will I turn back from it.

8 S I have not repented,

29 The whole city [9]shall flee[†] for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they [1]shall go into[†] thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city [2]*shall be*[†] forsaken, and not a man [3]dwell[†] therein.

9 S fleeth
1 S go into the
2 S is
3 S dwelleth

30 And [4] [†]*when* thou [†]*art* spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with [1]crimson,[†] though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, [b]though thou [2]rentest thy [c]face with painting, in vain shalt[†] thou make thyself fair; [d]*thy* lovers [o]will[†] despise thee, they [o]will[†] seek thy life.

4 A thou,

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, [o]*and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, [†]*that* [3]bewaileth herself,[†] [†]*that* [4]spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe [†]*is* me now! for my soul [4]is wearied because of[†] murderers.

1 S scarlet,
2 S enlargest [M Heb. *rendest*] thine eyes with paint, in vain dost
3 S gaspeth for breath,
4 S fainteth before the

CHAPTER 5.

[o]1 *The judgments of God upon the Jews, for their perverseness,* 7 *their adultery,* 10 *their impiety,* 19 *their contempt of God,* 25 *and their great corruption in the civil state,* 30 *and ecclesiastical.*[†]

RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, [p]if ye can find a man, [m]if there be [†]*any* that [5]executeth judgment,[†] that seeketh [6]the truth[†]; [q]and I will pardon[†] it.

5 S doeth justly,
6 S truth
M Or, *faithfulness*

2 And [r]though they say, [s][u]The[†] LORD liveth; surely they [r]swear falsely.

7 S her.
8 S As the

3 O LORD, [9]*are* not [y]thine eyes upon the truth[†]? thou hast [a]stricken them, but they [1]have[†] not grieved; thou hast consumed them, [†]*but* [b]they have refused to receive [2]correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

9 S do not thine eyes look upon [M Heb. *are not thine eyes upon*]
truth
M Or, *faithfulness*
1 S were
2 M Or, *instruction*

4 [3]Therefore[†] I said, Surely these [†]*are* poor[4];[†] they are foolish[5]:[†] for [c]they know not the way of the LORD, [†]*nor* the [6]judgment[†] of their God[4].[†]

3 S Then
4 S;
5 S;

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for [y]they [7]have known[†] the way of the LORD, [†]*and* the [6]judgment[†] of their God[5]: but these have altogether[†] [f]broken the yoke,[†] *and* burst the [8]bonds.[†]

6 S judgement
7 S know
8 S. But these with one accord have

6 Wherefore [k]a lion out of the forest shall slay them, [o][t]*and*[†] a wolf of the [1][m]evenings shall spoil them, [n]a leopard shall watch over their cities[2]:[†] every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings [p]are increased.

9 S bands.
1 M Or, *deserts*

2 S is

B.C. c. 612.

a Ps. 107. 17. Is. 50. 1. ch. 2. 17, 19.
b 2 Kin. 9. 30. Ezek. 23. 40.
c Heb. *eyes.*
d ch. 22. 20, 22. Lam. 1. 2, 15.
e Is. 15. 5. & 16. 11. & 24. 3. & 22. 4. ch. 9. 1, 10. See Luke 19. 42.
f Heb. *the walls of my heart.*
g Ps. 42. 7. Ezek. 7. 26.
h Is. 1. 15. Lam. 3. 17.
i ch. 10. 20.

k Rom. 16. 19.

l Ezek. 22. 30.
m Gen. 1. 28. &c. Ps. 12. 1.
n Is. 24. 19.
o Gen. 1. 2.
p Gen. 18. 23.
q Tit. 1. 16.
r Is. 5. 25. Ezek. 38. 20.
s ch. 4. 2.
t ch. 7. 9.
u 2 Chr. 16. 9.

v Zeph. 1. 3.
a Is. 1. 5. & 9. 13. ch. 2. 30.
b ch. 7. 28. Zeph. 3. 2.

c ch. 8. 7.
d ch. 5. 10, 18. & 30. 11. & 46. 28.
e Hos. 4. 3.
f Is. 5. 20. & 59. 3.
g Mic. 3. 1.

h Num. 23. 19. ch. 7. 16.
i Ps. 2. 3.

k ch. 4. 7.
l Ps. 104. 20. Hab. 1. 8. Zeph. 3. 3.
m Or, *deserts.*
n Hos. 13. 7.

o Heb. *are strong.*
p Heb. *are increased.*

B.C. c. 612.

7 °¶ How 'shall' I pardon thee °for this'? thy children have forsaken me, and [b]sworn by †*them* [c]*that are* no gods: [c]when I had [2]fed them to the full, they °then' committed adultery, and assembled themselves [3]by troops in' the harlots' houses.

8 [g]They were †*as* fed horses [4]in the morning: every one [f]neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9 [k]Shall I not visit for these †*things?* saith the LORD: [l]and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ [p]Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; [q]but make not a full end: take away her [5]battlements;' for they †*are* not the LORD'S.

11 For [t]the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 [x]They have [6]belied' the LORD, and said, †[y]*It is* not he; neither shall evil come upon us; [z]neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word †*is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD' God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, [d]behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a [f]nation upon you [g]from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it †*is* [8]a mighty nation, it †*is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver †*is* °as' an open sepulchre, they †*are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine [m]harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall [9]impoverish' thy fenced cities, wherein thou 'trustedst,' with the sword.

18 [2]Nevertheless' in those days, saith the LORD, I [a]will not make a full end with you.

19 °¶ And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, [n]Wherefore 'doeth' the LORD our God' all these †*things* unto us? then shalt thou [3]answer' them, Like as ye have [f]forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so [h]shall ye serve strangers in a land †*that is* not [4]your's.'

20 [5]Declare [6] this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O [m]foolish people, and without [7 n]understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:

22 [7]Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand †*for* the [o]bound of the sea[8 9] by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it';' and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it[2]?'

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, [o]that giveth rain, both the [b]former and the latter, in [3]his season: [c]he' reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 °¶ [c]Your iniquities have turned away these †*things*, and your sins have withholden good [8]*things*' from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked †*men:* [h]they [i]lay wait, as he that setteth snares[i]; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a [k]cage is full of birds, so †*are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen [l]fat, they shine: yea, they overpass [5]the deeds of the wicked: they judge' not [n]the cause, the cause of the fatherless, [6 p]yet they' prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 [q]Shall I not visit for these †*things?* saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ [7 r]A wonderful and [t]hor-

---

[a] ch. 4 27.
[b] Josh. 23, 7. Zeph. 1. 5.
[c] Deut. 22. 21. Gal. 4. 8.
[d] Deut. 29. 24, &c.
[e] 1 Kin. 9. 8, 9.
[f] ch. 13. 22. & 16. 10.
[g] Deut. 32. 15.
[h] ch. 2. 13.
[i] Ezek. 22. 11.
[k] Deut. 28. 48.
[l] ch. 13. 27.
[k] ver. 29. ch. 9. 9.
[l] ch. 44. 22.
[m] Is. 6. 9. Ezek. 12. 2. Mat. 13. 14. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.
[n] Heb. *heart.* Hos. 7. 11.
[o] ch. 39. 8.
[q] ver. 18. ch. 4. 27.
[r] Rev. 15. 4.
[t] ch. 3. 20.
[u] Job 26. 10. & 38. 10, 11. Ps. 104. 9. Prov. 8. 29.
[x] 2 Chr. 36. 16. ch. 4. 10.
[y] Is. 28. 15.
[z] ch. 14. 13.
[a] Ps. 147. 8. ch. 14. 22. Mat. 5. 45. Acts 14. 17.
[b] Deut. 11. 14. Joel 2. 23.
[c] Gen. 8. 22.
[d] ch. 1. 9.
[e] ch. 3. 3.
[f] Deut. 28. 49. Is. 5. 26. ch. 1. 15.
[g] Is. 39. 3. ch. 4. 16.
[h] Or, *they pry as fowlers lie in wait.*
[i] Prov. 1. 11, 17, 18. Hab. 1. 15.
[k] Or, *coop.*
[l] Deut. 32. 15.
[m] Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 31, 33.
[n] Is. 1. 23. Zech. 7. 10.
[o] Job 12. 6. Ps. 73. 12. ch. 12. 1.
[q] ver. 9. Mal. 3. 5.
[r] Or, *Astonishment and filthiness.*
[t] ch. 23. 14. Hos. 6. 10.

---

1 S can
2 M Or, according to another reading, *made them swear*
3 S in troops at
4 M Or, *roaming at large*
5 S branches:
6 S denied
7 A, the
8 M Or, *an enduring nation*
9 S beat down
M Or, *impoverish*
1 S trustest,
2 S But even
4 S yours.
5 A ¶
6 A ye
7 M Heb. *heart.*
8 A
9 M Or, *an everlasting ordinance, which it cannot pass*
1 S ?
2 S.
3 S its season; that
4 S watch, as fowlers lie in wait
5 S in deeds of wickedness: they plead
6 S that they should
7 M Or, *Astonishment and horror*

rible thing is [1]committed[1] in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy [b]falsely, and the priests [c]bear rule [2]by their means; and my people [e]love †*to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAPTER 6.

[o]1 *The enemies sent against Judah 4 encourage themselves. 6 God setteth them on work because of their sins. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgments of God because of their sins. 18 He proclaimeth God's wrath. 20 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgment on their sins.*

3 O YE[1] children of Benjamin, [o]gather yourselves to flee[1] out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and [4]set up a sign of fire in [i]Beth-haccerem[1]: [k]for evil [5]appeareth out of[1] the north, and [6]great destruction.

2 [7]I have likened the daughter of Zion to a [1]comely and delicate *woman*.[1]

3 [8]The shepherds[1] with their flocks shall come unto her; [n]they shall pitch †*their* tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 [9][t]Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up [u]at noon. Woe unto us! for the day [1]goeth away,[1] for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go [2]by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 [o]¶[1] For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down [3]trees, and [2]cast [2] a mount against Jerusalem: this †*is* the city to be visited; she †*is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 [b]As a [4]fountain[1] [5]casteth out[1] her waters, so she [5]casteth out[1] her wickedness: [c]violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually †*is* [6]grief[1] and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest [e]my soul [7]depart[1] from thee; lest I make thee [8]desolate,[1] a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly [9]glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn [9]back[1] thine hand as a grapegatherer [1]into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak[o],[1] and [1]give warning,[1] that they may hear? behold, their [a]ear †*is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, [d]the word of the LORD is [2]unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD; [f]I am weary with holding in: [o]I will[1] pour it out [g]upon the children [3]abroad,[1] and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with †*him that is* full of days.

12 And [h]their houses shall be turned unto others, [4]*with their* fields and[1] wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one †*is* given to [m]covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have [p]healed also the [5][q]hurt [o]*of the daughter*[1] of [6]my people [7]slightly,[1] [r]saying, Peace, peace; when †*there is* no peace.

15 [8]Were they [x]ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time †*that* I visit them they shall [9]be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 [1]Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways [o],[1] and see, and ask for the [2]old paths, where †*is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find [a]rest for your souls[2]. But[1] they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 [3]Also[1] I set [d]watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet[4]. But[1] they said, We will not hearken.

18 [o]¶[1] Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what †*is* among them.

19 [y]Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, †*even* [h]the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words[5], nor to my law, but[1] rejected it.

20 [i]To what purpose cometh

B.C. c. 612.

[a] ch. 7. 26. Acts 7. 51. See Ex. 6. 12.
[b] ch. 14. 14, & 23. 25, 26. Ezek. 13. 6.
[c] Or, *take into their hands.*
[d] ch. 29. 8.
[e] Mic. 2. 11.
[f] ch. 20. 9.
[g] ch. 9. 21.
[h] Deut. 28. 30. ch. 8. 10.
[i] Neh. 3. 14.
[k] ch. 1. 14, & 4. 6.
[l] Or, *dwelling at home.*
[m] Is. 56. 11. ch. 8. 10, & 14. 18, & 23. 11. Mic. 3. 5, 11.
[n] 2 Kin. 25. 1, 4. ch. 4. 17.
[p] ch. 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10.
[q] Heb. *bruise*, or, *breach.*
[r] ch. 4. 10, & 14. 13, & 23. 17.
[t] ch. 51. 27. Joel. 3. 9.
[u] ch. 15. 8.
[x] ch. 3. 3, & 8. 12.
[y] Or, *pour out the engine of shot.*
[z] Is. 8. 20. ch. 18. 15. Mal. 4. 4. Luke 16. 29.
[a] Mat. 11. 29.
[b] Is. 57. 20.
[c] Ps. 55. 9-11. Is. 59. 7. Ezek. 7. 11, 23.
[d] Is. 21. 11, & 58. 1. ch. 25. 4. Ezek. 3. 17. Hos. 9. 8.
[e] Ezek. 23. 18. Hos. 9. 12.
[f] Heb. *be loosed*, or, *disjointed.*
[g] Is. 1. 2.
[h] Prov. 1. 31.
[i] Ps. 40. 6, & 50. 7-9. Is. 1. 11. & 66. 3. Amos 5. 21. Mic. 6. 6, &c.

1 S come to pass
2 M Or, *at their hands*
3 S Flee for safety, ye
4 S raise up a signal on Beth-haccherem
5 S looketh forth from
6 A a
7 S The comely and delicate one, the daughter of Zion, will I cut off.
8 S Shepherds
9 M Heb. *Sanctify.*
1 S declineth,
2 A up
3 M Or, as otherwise read, *her trees*
4 S well
5 S casteth forth
M Or, *keepeth fresh*
6 S sickness
7 S be alienated
8 S a desolation,
9 S again
1 M Or, *upon the shoots*
1 S testify,
2 A become
3 S in the street,
4 S their fields and their
5 M Or, *breach*
6 M Another reading is, *the daughter of my people*, as in ch. 8. 11, 21.
7 S lightly,
8 M Or, *They shall be put to shame because they have committed abomination: yea, they are not ase.*
9 M Or, *stumble*
1 A ¶
2 S: but
3 S And
4 S; but
5 S; and as for my law, they have

there to me ¹incense¹ ᵃfrom Sheba, and the sweet ²cane from a far country? ᵇyour burnt offerings ᵗare not acceptable, nor your sacrifices ³sweet¹ unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people⁴,¹ and the fathers and the sons together shall ⁵fall upon¹ them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 ⁶Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the ᶜnorth country?,¹ and a great nation shall be ⁸raised from the sides¹ of the earth.

23 They ᵒshall¹ lay hold on bow and spear; they ᵗare cruel, and have no mercy; their voice ᵍroareth like the sea⁹;¹ and they ride upon horses¹,¹ set in array² as men for war¹ against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof³:¹ our hands wax feeble: ʳanguish hath taken hold of us, *and* ⁴pain,¹ as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for ⁵the sword of the enemy⁶ *and* fear *is*¹ on every side.

26 ᵒ¶¹ O daughter of my people, ᵖgird ᵗthee with sackcloth, ʳand wallow thyself in ashes: ᵘmake thee mourning, ᵗas *for* an only son, most bitter lamentation?:¹ for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have ˢset thee *for*¹ a ᵇtower *and* ²a fortress among my people?,¹ that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 ᵇThey ᵗare all grievous revolters,¹ ᶜwalking¹ with slanders?:¹ ᵗ*they are* ᶜbrass and iron²; they *are* all corrupters.¹

29 The bellows ²are burned,¹ the lead is consumed of the fire⁴; the founder melteth in vain:¹ for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 ⁵ᵗReprobate¹ silver shall ᵗ*men* call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.⁶

CHAPTER 7.

ᵒ1 *Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews' captivity.* 8 *He rejecteth their vain confidence,* 12 *by the example of Shiloh.* 17 *He threateneth them for their idolatry.* 21 *He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient.* 29 *He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 ᶜStand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ᵗ*ye of* Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.
3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ᵈAmend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.
4 ᶠTrust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, ¹The¹ temple of the LORD, ¹The¹ temple of the LORD, ᵗ*are* these.
5 For if ye throughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye throughly ʰexecute ²judgment¹ between a man and his neighbour;
6 ᵗ*If* ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, ᵏneither walk after other gods to your ³hurt:
7 ˡThen will I cause you to dwell in this place, in ᵐthe land that I gave to your fathers, ¹for ever and ever.¹
8 ᵒ¶¹ Behold, ⁿye trust in ᵒlying words, that cannot profit.
9 ᵖWill ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and ᵍwalk after other gods whom ye ⁵know not;¹
10 ᵍAnd come and stand before me in this house, ᵍᵃwhich is called by my name, and say, We are delivered¹ to¹ do all these abominations?
11 Is ᵈthis house, which is called by my name, become a ᶠden of robbers in your eyes? Behold, ˢeven I¹ have seen ᵗ*it*, saith the LORD.
12 But go ye now unto ᵍmy place which ᵗ*was* in Shiloh, ʰwhere ᵍI set my name¹ at the first, and see ᵏwhat I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.
13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, ʳrising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I ᵐcalled you, but ye answered not¹;¹
14 Therefore will I do unto

B.C. c. 612.
ᵃ Is. 60. 6.
ᵇ ch. 7. 21.
ᶜ ch. 26. 2.
ᵈ ch. 18. 11. & 26. 13.
ᵉ ch. 1. 15, & 5. 15. & 10. 22. & 50. 41–43.
ᶠ Mic. 5. 11.
ᵍ Is. 5. 30.
ʰ ch. 22. 3.
ⁱ ch. 4. 31. & 13. 21. & 49. 24. & 50. 43.
ᵏ Deut. 6. 14, 15. & 8. 19. & 11. 28.
ˡ ch. 17. 25. & 25. 5, 6.
ᵐ Deut. 4. 40.
ⁿ ch. 3. 18.
ᵒ ver. 4.
ᵖ ch. 4. 8.
ᵍ ch. 5. 31. & 14. 15, 14.
ʳ ch. 25. 34. Mic. 1. 10.
ˢ 1 Kin. 18. 21. Hos. 4. 1, 2. Zeph. 1. 5.
ᵗ Zech. 12. 10.
ᵘ ver. 6. Ex. 20. 3.
ᵛ Ezek. 23. 39.
ʷ ch. 1. 18. & 15. 20.
ˣ Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*
ʸ ver. 11. Mat. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.
ᶻ Josh. 18. 1. Judg. 18. 31.
ᵃ Deut. 12. 11.
ᵇ Or, *Refuse silver.* Is. 1. 22.
ᶜ 1 Sam. 4. 10, 11. Ps. 78. 60. Jer. 26. 6.
ᵈ ver. 25. 2 Chr. 36. 15. ch. 11. 7.
ᵉ Prov. 1. 24. Is. 65. 12. & 66. 4.

1 S frankincense
2 M Or, *calamus*
3 S pleasing
4 S :
5 S stumble against
6 A ¶
7 S ;
8 S stirred up from the uttermost parts
9 S ,
1 S ; every one
2 S , as a man to the battle,
3 S ;
4 S pangs
5 A *there is*
6 S , *and* terror
7 S ;
8 S made thee
9 M Or, *trier*
1 S going about
2 S ; they all of them deal corruptly.
3 S blow fiercely ; M Or, *are burned*
4 S : in vain do they go on refining ;
5 S Refuse
6 A space between ch. 6 & 7.
1 S the
2 S judgement
3 A own
4 S from of old, even for evermore.
5 S have not known,
6 M Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*
7 S ; that ye may
8 S I, even I,
9 S I caused my name to dwell
1 S :

1 S the [1]*this* house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to [c]Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, [c]as I have cast out all your brethren, [f]*even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

2 A ¶ 16 [2]Therefore [i]pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: [j]for I will not hear thee.

17 °¶ [1]Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 [m]The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead [3]*their* 3 S the dough, to make cakes to the [n]queen of heaven, and to [o]pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 [p]Do they provoke me to 4 S; anger? saith the LORD[4]:[1] *do* 5 A, *they* not *provoke* themselves[5] to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the 6 S: Lord GOD[6];[1] Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of 7 S: Add hosts, the God of Israel[7]; [b]Put[1] your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat [8]flesh.

8 A ye 22 [c]For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, [g]concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices:

9 S I commanded 23 But this thing [9]commanded I[1] them, saying, [1]*i*Obey[1] my 1 S Hearken unto voice, and [k]I will be your God, 2 S way that I command and walk ye in all the [2]ways 3 S with that I have commanded[1] you, that it may be well [3]unto[1] you.

24 [m]But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but [p]walked in [4]the[1] counsels *and* 4 S *their own* in the [5q]imagination[1] of their 5 S stubbornness evil heart, and [r]went backward °,[1] and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day[1] I have °even[1] [u]sent unto you all my servants the prophets, [b]daily rising up early and sending [t]*them:*

26 [d]Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but [2g]hardened[1] their neck [3]: [h]they did worse than their fathers.

27 [4,5]Therefore[1] [k]thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

28 [5]But[1] thou shalt say unto them, This [t]*is* [6]a nation that obeyeth not[1] the voice of the LORD their God, [v]nor [7]receiveth [p]correction[1]: [5q]truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ [w]Cut off [9]thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast [t]*it* away, and take up a lamentation on [1]high places[1]; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done [2] evil in my sight, saith the LORD: [y]they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to [z]pollute[1] it.

31 And they have built the [z]high places of [4]Tophet,[1] which [t]*is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to [w]burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; [c]which I commanded °*them*[1] not, neither [d]came it into my [5]heart.[1]

32 °¶[1] Therefore, behold, [f]the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called [4]Tophet,[1] nor [6]the[1] valley of the son of Hinnom, but [6]the[1] valley of [7]slaughter[1]: [A]for they shall bury in [4]Tophet,[1] [8]till there be no place [9].

33 And the [i]carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray [t]*them* away.

34 Then will I cause to [n]cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth °,[1] and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom °,[1] and the voice of the bride: for [f]the land shall [1S]become a waste. [1]be desolate.[1]

1 A , 2 S made 3 A stiff 4 A « 5 S And 6 S the nation that hath not hearkened to 7 S received instruction M Or, *correction* 8 M Or, *faithfulness* 9 M Heb. *thy crown.* 1 S the bare heights 2 A that which is 3 S defile 4 S Topheth, 5 S mind. M Heb. *heart.* 6 S The 7 S Slaughter 8 M Or, *because there shall be no place else* 9 A *to bury*

B.C. c. 600.
u 2 Chr. 36. 15. ch. 25. 4. & 29. 19.
b ver. 13.
c 1 Sam. 4. 10, 11. Ps. 78. 60. ch. 26. 6.
d ver. 24. ch. 11. 8. & 17. 23. & 25. 3, 4.
e 2 Kin. 17. 23.
f Ps. 78. 67.
g Neh. 9. 17, 29. ch. 19. 15.
h ch. 16. 12.
i Ex. 32. 10. ch. 11. 14. & 14. 11.
k Ezek. 2. 7.
l ch. 15. 1.
m ch. 44. 17.
n ch. 5. 3. & 32. 33.
o Or, *instruction.*
p ch. 9. 3.
q Or, *manner,* or, *workmanship of heaven.*
r ch. 19. 13.
s Job 1. 20.
t Is. 15. 2. ch. 16. 6. & 48. 37.
u Mic. 1. 16.
v Deut. 32. 16, 21.
w 2 Kin. 21. 4. 2 Chr. 33. 4, 5, 7. ch. 23. 11. & 32. 34.
x Ezek. 7. 20. & 8. 5, 6, &c. 1 Sam. 5. 2. 2 Kin. 23. 10. ch. 19. 5. & 32. 35.
a Ps. 105. 38.
b Is. 1. 11. ch. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21. See Hos. 8. 13.
c See Deut. 17. 3.
d Heb. *came it upon my heart.* 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 51. 16, 17. Hos. 6. 6.
f ch. 19. 6.
g Heb. *concerning the matter of.*
h 2 Kin. 23. 10. ch. 19. 11. Ezek. 6. 5.
i Ex. 15. 26. ch. 11. 4, 7. & 16. 5. Lev. 26. 12.
k Ex. 19. 5.
l Deut. 28. 26. Ps. 79. 2. ch. 12. 6. & 16. 4. & 34. 20.
m Ps. 81. 11.
n Is. 24. 7, 8. ch. 16. 9. & 25. 10. & 33. 11. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 23.
p Deut. 29. 19.
q Ps. 81. 12.
r Or, *borrowness.* Heb. *were.* ch. 2. 27. & 32. 33. Hos. 4. 16.
t Lev. 26. 33. Is. 1. 7. & 3. 26.

CHAPTER 8.

[o]1 *The calamity of the Jews.* 4 *He upbraideth their foolish and shameless impenitency.* 13 *Their grievous judgment,* 18 *and desperate estate.*[1]

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves:

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and [p]whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, [h]nor be buried; they shall be for [i]dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And [k]death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue [o]of them[1] that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD[1]; [1] Shall [2]they[1] fall, and not [3]arise? Shall he[1] turn away, and not return?

5 Why [t]*then* is this people of Jerusalem [q]slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? [r]they hold fast deceit, [s]they refuse to return.

6 [p]I hearkened and heard, [t]*but* they spake not aright: no man [4]repented[1] him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one [5]turned[1] to his course, as [6]the horse rusheth into[1] the battle.

7 Yea, [b]the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and [u]the turtle and the [v]crane and the swallow[1] observe the time of their coming; but [f]my people know not the [8]judgment[1] of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We [t]*are* wise, [p]and the law of the LORD [t]*is* with us? [p]Lo, certainly [t]in vain made he *it*; the pen of the scribes [1]*is* in vain.[1]

9 [x]The wise [t]*men* are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and [a]what [1] wisdom [t]*is* in them?

10 Therefore [b]will I give their wives unto others, [t]*and* their fields to them that shall [2]inherit[1]: [t]*them:* for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to [c]covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

11 [3]For[1] they have [d]healed the hurt of the daughter of my people [4]slightly,[1] saying, [e]Peace, peace; when [t]*there is* no peace.

12 Were they [f]ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 [o]¶ [1] I will [5]surely[1] consume them, saith the LORD: [t]*there shall be* no grapes [m]on the vine, nor figs on the [n]fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and [6]*the things that* I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? [p]assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us [7]be silent there: for the LORD our God hath [8]put us to silence, and given us [t]water of [9]gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We [2]looked for peace, but no good [1]*came;*[1] *and* for a time of [2]health,[1] and behold [3]trouble[1]!

16 The snorting of his horses [4]was[1] heard from [a]Dan: [o]the whole land trembled[1] at the sound of the neighing of his [c]strong ones [5]; for they are come, and have devoured the land [o],[1] and [c]all that is in it; the city [o],[1] and those that dwell therein.

17 For, behold, I will send serpents, [6]cockatrices,[1] among you, which [t]*will* not [t]*be* [h]charmed[7],[1] and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ [8] [1]*When* I would[1] comfort myself against sorrow[9],[1] my heart [t]*is* faint [1]*in*[1] me.

B.C. c. 600.

[a] Heb. *the wisdom of what things.*
[b] Deut. 28.50. ch. 6. 12. Amos 5. 11. Zeph. 1. 13.
[c] Is. 56. 11. ch. 6. 13.
[d] ch. 6. 14.
[e] Ezek. 13.10.
[f] ch. 2. 3. & 6. 15.
[g] 2 Kin. 23. 5. Ezek. 8. 16.
[h] ch. 22. 19.
[i] 2 Kin. 9. 36. Ps. 83. 10. ch. 9. 22. & 16. 4.
[k] Job 3.21,22. & 7. 15, 16. Rev. 9. 6.
[l] Or, *In gathering I will consume.*
[m] Is. 5. 1, &c. Joel 1. 7.
[n] Mat. 21. 19. Luke 13. 6, &c.
[p] ch. 4. 5.
[q] ch. 7. 24.
[r] ch. 9. 6.
[s] ch. 9. 15. & 23. 15.
[t] Or, *seduction.*
[u] ch. 5. 2.
[v] 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[x] ch. 14. 19.
[a] ch. 4. 15.
[b] Is. 1. 3.
[c] Judg. 5. 22. ch. 47. 3.
[d] Cant. 2. 12.
[e] Heb. *the falsest thereof.*
[f] ch. 5. 4, 5.
[g] Rom. 2. 17.
[h] Ps. 58. 4, 5. Eccles. 10. 11.
[i] Or, *the false pen of the scribes hath wrought for falsehood.* Is. 10. 1.
[k] Or, *have they been ashamed,* &c. ch. 6. 15.
[l] Heb. *upon.*

[1] A manner of
[2] S possess
[3] S And [M] See ch. 6. 14, 15.
[4] S lightly,
[5] S utterly
[6] M Or, *I have appointed them those that shall pass over them*
[7] M Or, *perish*
[8] M Or, *caused us to perish*
[9] M See Deut. 29. 18.
[1] S came;
[2] S healing,
[3] S dismay
[4] S is
[5] A the whole land trembleth
[6] S basilisks, [M] Or, *adders*
[7] S; [8] S Oh that I could
[9] S!
[1] S within

[1] S: [2] S men [3] S rise up again? shall one [4] S repenteth [5] S turneth [M] Or, *turneth away in his course* [6] S a horse that rusheth headlong in [7] S swallow and the crane [8] S ordinance [M] Or, *judgment* [9] S But, behold, the false [1] S hath wrought falsely. [M] Or, *made of it, falsehood*

19 Behold [1] the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people [2c] because of them that dwell in [d] a far country [1]: † *Is* not the LORD in Zion? † *is* not her [3] king [1] in her? Why have they [f] provoked me to anger with their graven images, † *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the [4] summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 [i] For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt [5];' I am [6m] black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 † *Is there* no [n] balm in Gilead [7];' † *is there* no physician there? why then is not the [8] health of the daughter of my people [9t] recovered?

CHAPTER 9.

[o] 1 *Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sins,* 9 *and for their judgment.* 12 *Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction,* 23 *and to trust not in themselves, but in God.* 25 *He threateneth both Jews and Gentiles.*'

OH [z] that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 [1] Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for [c] they † *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And [d] they bend their [2] tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth;' for they proceed from evil to evil, and they [g] know not me, saith the LORD.

4 [t] Take ye heed every one of his [k] neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will [3m] walk [1] with slanders.

5 And they will [4p] deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies [5], *and* [1] weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation † *is* in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 [6] Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, [a] I will melt them, and try them; [b] for how [1] shall I do for [1] the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue [2] *is as* an arrow shot out [1]; it speaketh [c] deceit: † *one* speaketh [p] peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but [h] in [3] heart he layeth [4i] his wait.'

9 [o] ¶ [l] [k] Shall I not visit them for these † *things*? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 [5] For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and [p] for the [6q] habitations [1] of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are [r] burned up, so that none [7] can pass through *them*;' neither can † *men* hear the voice of the cattle; [u] both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled [8];' they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem [x] heaps, [y] *and* [9] a den of dragons [1]; and I will make the cities of Judah [10] desolate,' without [v] an' inhabitant.

12 [o] ¶ [l] [b] Who † *is* the wise man, that may understand this? and *who is* † *he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it [z], for what' the land [3] perisheth † *and* is' burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

13 [5] And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have [c] walked after the [6f] imagination [1] of their own heart, and after [7] Baalim, [h] which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel [8];' Behold, I will [t] feed them, † *even* this people, [u] with wormwood, and give them water of [9] gall to drink.

16 I will [q] scatter them also among the [1] heathen, [1] whom neither they nor their fathers have known: [r] and I will send [2] a [1] sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for [t] the mourning women, that they may come; and send for

B.C. c. 600.

[a] Is. 1. 25. Mal. 3. 3.
[b] Hos. 11. 8.
[c] Heb. *because of the country of them that are far off.*
[d] Is. 39. 3.
[e] ver. 3.
Ps. 12. 2.
[k] Ps. 120. 3.
[f] Deut. 32. 21. Is. 1. 4.
[g] Ps. 28. 3. & 55. 21.
[h] Heb. *in the midst of him.*
[i] Or, *wait for him.*
[k] ch. 5. 9, 29.
[l] ch. 4. 19. & 14. 1. & 14. 17.
[m] Joel 2. 6. Nah. 2. 10.
[n] Gen. 37. 25. & 43. 11. ch. 46. 11. & 51. 8.
[p] ch. 12. 4. & 23. 10. Hos. 4. 3.
[q] Or, *pastures.*
[r] Or, *desolate.*
[t] Heb. *gone up?*
[u] Heb. *from the fowl even to, &c.* ch. 4. 25.
[x] Is. 25. 2.
[y] Is. 13. 22. & 34. 13. ch. 10. 22.
[z] Heb. *Who will give my word, &c.* Is. 24. 4. ch. 4. 19. & 15. 17. & 14. 17. Lam. 2. 11. & 3. 48.
[a] Heb. *desolation.*
[b] Ps. 107. 43. Hos. 14. 9.
[c] ch. 5. 7, 8.
[d] Ps. 64. 3. Is. 59. 4, 13, 15.
[e] ch. 3. 17. & 7. 24.
[f] Or, *stubbornness.*
[g] 1 Sam. 2. 12. Hos. 4. 1.
[h] Gal. 1. 14.
[i] ch. 23. 15. Mic. 7. 5, 6.
[k] Or, *friend.*
[l] Ps. 80. 5.
[m] ch. 6. 28.
[n] ch. 8. 14. & 25. 15. Lam. 3. 15, 19.
[p] Or, *mock.*
[q] Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 64.
[r] Lev. 26. 33. ch. 44. 27. Ezek. 5. 2, 12.
[t] 2 Chr. 35. 25. Job 3. 8. Eccles. 12. 5. Amos 5. 16. Mat. 9. 23.

1 A,
2 S from [M Or, *because of*] a land that is very far off
3 S King
4 M Or, *ingathering of summer fruits*
5 S;
6 M Or, *mourning*
7 S?
8 M Or, *healing*
9 M Or, *perfected* Heb. *gone up.*
M [Ch. 8. 23 in Heb.]
M [Ch. 9. 1 in Heb.]
1 M Or, *Oh that I were in the wilderness, in &c.*
2 S tongue *as it were* their bow for falsehood; and they are grown strong in the land, but not for truth: M Or, *faithfulness*
3 S go about
4 M Or, *mock*
5 S; they
6 A ¶
1 S *else* should I do, because of
2 S is a deadly arrow
3 A his
4 S wait for him.
5 A ¶
6 S pastures
7 S passeth through;
8 S,
9 S a dwelling place of jackals
1 S a desolation,
2 S? wherefore is
3 S perished and
4 A so
5 A ¶
6 S stubbornness
7 A the
8 S,
9 M See ch. 8. 14.
1 S nations,
2 S the

1 cunning †*women*, that they may come:
18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that [b] our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.
19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because [2 c] our dwellings have cast *us* out.'
20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.
21 For death is come up into our windows, [3] *and*' is entered into our palaces [4],' to cut off [k] the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.
22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, [5] Even the' carcases of men shall fall [m] as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather *them*.
23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, [q] Let not the wise †*man* glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty †*man* glory in his might, let not the rich †*man* glory in his riches:
24 But [u] let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth [6] and knoweth me, that I †*am* the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, [7] judgment,' and righteousness, in the earth: [z] for in these †*things* I delight, saith the LORD.
25 °¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that [b] I will [a] punish all †*them which are* circumcised [8] with the uncircumcised';
26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all †*that* [c] *are* [h] in the 'utmost corners,' that dwell in the wilderness: for all '*these*' nations †*are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel †*are* [m] uncircumcised in [c] the' heart.

CHAPTER 10.

[o] 1 *The unequal comparison of God and idols.* 17 *The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastors.* 23 *His humble supplication.*'

B.C. c. 600.

[a] Lev. 18. 3, & 20. 23.
[b] ch. 14. 17.

[c] Heb. *statutes*, or, *ordinances are vanity.*
[d] Is. 40. 19, 20, & 44. 9, 10, &c. & 45. 20.
[e] Lev. 18. 28, & 20. 22.
[f] Is. 41. 7, & 46. 7.

[g] Ps. 115. 5, & 135. 16. Hab. 2. 19. 1 Cor. 12. 2.
[h] Ps. 115. 7. Is. 46. 1, 7.
[i] Is. 41. 23.
[k] ch. 6. 11.
[l] Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 86. 8, 10.
[m] ch. 8. 2, & 16. 4.
[n] Rev. 15. 4.
[p] Or, *it liketh thee.*
[q] Eccles. 9. 11.
[r] Ps. 89. 6.
[t] Heb. *in one*, or, *at once.*
[u] Jer. 1. 31. 2 Cor. 10. 17.
[x] Ps. 115. 8. Is. 41. 29. Hab. 2. 18. Zech. 10. 2. Rom. 1. 21, 22.
[y] Dan. 10. 5.
[z] Mic. 6. 8, & 7. 18.
[a] Ps. 73. 4.
[b] Rom. 2. 8, 9.
[c] Heb. *God of truth.*
Ps. 31. 5.
[d] Heb. *visit upon.*
[e] 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[f] Heb. *king of eternity.*
Ps. 10. 16.
[g] In the Chaldean language.
[h] Heb. *cut off into corners*, or, *having the corners of their hair polled.*
[i] ch. 25. 23, & 49. 32.
[k] See Ps. 96. 5.
[l] ver. 15, 18. Zech. 13. 2.
[m] Lev. 26. 41. Ezek. 44. 7. Rom. 2. 28, 29.
[n] Gen. 1. 1, 6, 9. Ps. 136. 5, 6. ch. 51. 15, &c.
[p] Ps. 93. 1.
[q] Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. Is. 40. 22.

HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel:
2 Thus saith the LORD, [a] Learn not the way of the [2] heathen', and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the [2] heathen' are dismayed at them.
3 For the [3 c] customs of the [4] people *are* vain': for [5 d] *one* cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman °,' with the axe.
4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they [e] fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.
5 They †*are* [6] upright as the palm tree,' [7 g] but' speak not: they must needs be [h] borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for [i] they cannot do evil, neither °also' †*is it* in them to do good.
6 [8] Forasmuch as *there is*' none [f] like unto thee, O LORD; thou †*art* great, and thy name †*is* great in might.
7 [n] Who would not fear thee, O King of [9] nations'? for [1 p] to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as [r] among all the wise †*men* of the [s] kingdoms,' †*there is* none like unto thee.
8 But they are [3 t] altogether' [x] brutish and foolish: [4] the stock *is* a doctrine of vanities.'
9 [5] Silver spread' into plates [6] is brought from Tarshish, and [y] gold from [7] Uphaz, the work of the [8] workman,' and of the hands of the [9] founder:' blue and purple †*is*' their clothing [z]:' they †*are* all [a] the work of cunning †*men*.
10 But the LORD †*is* [b] the' true God [z],' he †*is* [c] the living God, and an' everlasting king: at his wrath the earth 'shall tremble,' and the nations [5] shall not be' able to abide his indigation.
11 [6, 7 g] Thus shall ye say unto them, [k] The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, °*even*' [8 l] they' shall perish from the earth, and from under [9] these' heavens.
12 [6] He [n] hath made the earth by his power, he hath [p] established the world by his wisdom, and [1 q] hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.'
[9 s] the [1 s] by his understanding hath he stretched out the heavens:

1 A the
2 S they have cast down our dwellings. M as A.V. text.
3 S it
4 S;
5 S The
6 A,
7 S judgement,
8 S in *their* uncircumcision
9 S have the corners *of their hair* polled,
1 S the
2 S nations
3 M Heb. *statutes.*
4 S peoples are vanity
5 M Or, it is but *a tree which one cutteth.*
6 S like a palm tree, of turned work, M Or, *pillar in a garden of cucumbers* See Baruch 6. 70.
7 S and
8 S There is
9 A the
1 M Or, *it becometh thee*
2 S royal estate,
3 S together
4 M Or, *through one thing*
4 S the instruction of idols, it is but a stock. M Or, it is *a doctrine of vanities*
5 S There is silver beaten
6 A which
7 M According to some ancient versions, *Ophir.*
8 S artificer
9 S goldsmith;
1 S for
2 S;
3 M Or, *God in truth*
4 S trembleth,
5 S are not
6 A 9
7 M This verse is in Aramaic.
8 S these M as A.V. text.

13 [1 a] When he uttereth his voice, † *there is* a [2 c] multitude† of waters in the heavens, and [c] he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings [3 d] with' rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his [4] treasures.'

14 [h] Every man [5 e] is [k] brutish in *his* knowledge: [l] every founder is confounded by the' graven image: [m] for his molten image † *is* falsehood, and † *there is* no breath in them.

15 They † *are* vanity, [6] *and* the work of errors': in the time of their visitation [n] they shall perish.

16 [p] The portion of Jacob † *is* not like [7] them:' for he † *is* the former of all † *things;* and [q] Israel † *is* the [8] rod' of his inheritance: [97] The' LORD of hosts † *is* his name.

17 ¶ [u] Gather up [1] thy wares out of the land, [2 O] [x] inhabitant of the fortress.'

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will [y] sling out the inhabitants of the land at this [3] once,' and will distress them, [b] that they may [4] find *it so.*'

19 [c] ¶ [1] [c] Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, [d] Truly this [5] *is* a grief,' and [e] I must bear it.

20 [g] My [6] tabernacle' is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they † *are* not: † *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the [7] pastors' are become brutish, and have not [8] sought' the LORD: therefore they [9] shall not prosper,' and all their flocks [10] shall be' scattered.

22 [11] Behold, the noise of the bruit is come,' and a great commotion out of the [k] north country, to make the cities of Judah [12] desolate, *and* a [m] den of dragons.'

23 [c] ¶ [1] O LORD, I know that the [g] way of man † *is* not in himself: † *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, [f] correct me, but with [13] judgment';' not in thine anger, lest thou [14 n] bring me to nothing.

25 [l b] Pour out thy fury upon the heathen [d] that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have [2] eaten up Jacob, and' [f] devoured him [o],' and consumed him, and have [3] made' his [4] habitation [o] desolate'.[s]

CHAPTER 11.

[o] 1 *Jeremiah proclaimeth God's covenant,* 8 *rebuketh the Jews' disobeying thereof,* 11 *prophesieth evils to come upon them,* 18 *and upon the men of Anathoth.*'

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem; 3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD [6] God of Israel [7];' [t] Cursed † *be* the man that [8] obeyeth' not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day † *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, [92] from' the iron furnace, saying, [u] Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may 'perform' the [f] oath which I [2] have sworn' unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as [5] *it is*' this day. Then answered I, and said, [4h] So be it,' O LORD.

6 [5, e] Then' the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, † and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day † *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, † *even* unto this day, [t] rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 [u] Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but [p] walked every one in the [77] imagination' of their evil heart: therefore I [8] will bring' upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded † *them* to do [8];' but they did † *them* not.

9 [1] And the LORD said unto me, [x] A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and

B.C. c. 600.

[a] Job 38. 34.
[b] Ps. 79. 6.
[c] Or, *noise.*
[d] Job 18. 21. 2 Thes. 1. 8.
[e] Ps. 135. 7.
[f] ch. 8. 16.
[g] Or, *for rain.*
[h] ch. 51. 17, 18.
[i] Or, *is more brutish than to know.*
[k] Prov. 30. 2.
[l] Is. 42. 17. & 44. 11. & 45. 16.
[m] Hab. 2. 18.
[n] ver. 11.
[p] Ps. 16. 5. & 73. 26. & 119. 57. & 142. 5. Lam. 3. 24.
[q] Deut. 32. 9. Ps. 74. 2.
[r] Is. 47. 4. & 51. 15. & 54. 5. ch. 31. 35. & 32. 18. & 50. 34.
[t] Deut. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.
[u] See ch. 6. 1. Ezek. 12. 3.
[x] Heb. *inhabitress.*
[y] 1 Sam. 25. 29. Ch. 16. 13.
[z] Deut. 4. 20. 1 Kin. 8. 51.
[a] Lev. 26. 3, 12. ch. 7. 23.
[b] Ezek. 6. 10.
[c] ch. 4. 19. & 8. 21. & 9. 1.
[d] Ps. 77. 10.
[e] Mic. 7. 9.
[f] Deut. 7. 12, 13. Ps. 105. 9, 10.
[g] ch. 4. 20.
[h] Heb. *woe is me,* Deut. 27. 15-26.
[i] Rom. 2. 13. James 1. 22.
[k] ch. 1. 15. & 4. 6. & 5. 15. & 6. 22.
[l] ch. 7. 13, 25. & 35. 15.
[m] ch. 9. 11.
[n] ch. 7. 26.
[p] ch. 3. 17. & 7. 24. & 9. 14.
[q] Prov. 16. 1. & 20. 24.
[r] Or, *stubbornness.*
[t] Ps. 6. 1. & 38. 1. ch. 30. 11.
[u] Heb. *diminish nor.*
[x] Ezek. 22. 25. Hos. 6. 9.

R.V.

1 M See Ps. 79. 6, 7.
2 S devoured Jacob, yea, they have
3 S laid waste
4 M Or, *pasture*
5 A space between ch. 10 & 11.
6 A, the
7 S:
8 S heareth
9 S out of
1 S establish
2 S sware
3 S at
4 S Amen,
5 A ¶
6 S And
7 S stubbornness
8 S brought
9 S,
1 A ¶

1 M Or, *at the sound of his giving an abundance of waters... when he causeth &c.* or, *he causeth &c.*
2 S tumult
3 S for the
4 S treasuries.
5 S is become brutish *and is* without knowledge [M Or, *is too brutish to know*]; every goldsmith is put to shame by his
6 S a work of delusion
M Or, *mockery*
7 S these;
8 S tribe
9 S the
1 M Or, *thy bundle from the ground*
2 S O thou that abidest in the siege. M Or, *O inhabitant* (Heb. *inhabitress*) *of the fortress*
3 S time,
4 S feel [M Heb. *find*] *it.*
5 S is *my* grief,
M Or, *sickness*
6 S tent
7 S shepherds
8 S inquired of
9 S have not prospered, M Or, *dealt wisely*
10 S are
11 S The voice of a rumour, behold it cometh,
12 S a desolation, a dwelling place of jackals.
13 S judgement
14 M Heb. *diminish me.*

among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to [a] the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they [1] went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 [c]¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able [g] to escape; and [h]though[1] they shall cry unto me, [2] I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah and [3] inhabitants of Jerusalem go[c],[1] and [i]cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their [4][m] trouble.

13 For [t]*according to* the number of thy [p]cities [5]were[1] thy gods, O Judah; and [t]*according to* the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to [6]*that*[1][q] shameful thing, [r]*even* altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore [s]pray not thou for this people, neither lift up [5]a cry or[1] prayer for them: for I will not hear [t]*them* in the time that they cry unto me [u]for their[1][w] trouble.

15 [2, 3][x] What hath my beloved to do in mine house, [t]*seeing* she hath [z]wrought lewdness [4]with[1] many, and [b]the holy flesh is passed from thee? [5][d]when thou doest evil, then thou [c]rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, [A] green olive tree, fair[e], *and* of[1] goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts, [f]that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, [7]for[1] the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have [8]done against themselves to provoke[1] me to anger [9]in[1] offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD [1]hath given[1] me knowledge [t]*of it*, and I [2]know[1] [t]*it*: then thou shewedst me their doings.

B.C. c. 608.

[a] Ezek. 20. 18.
[b] ch. 18. 18.
[c] Heb. *the stuff with his bread.*
[d] Ps. 83. 4.
[e] Ps. 27. 13. & 116. 9. & 142. 5.
[f] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. ch. 17. 10. & 20. 12. Rev. 2. 23.
[g] Heb. *to go forth of.*
[h] Ps. 18. 41. Prov. 1. 28. Is. 1. 15. ch. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.
[i] ch. 12. 5, 6.
[k] Is. 30. 10. Amos 2. 12. & 7. 13, 16. Mic. 2. 6.
[l] Deut. 32. 37, 38.
[m] Heb. *evil.*
[n] Heb. *visit upon.*
[p] ch. 2. 28.
[q] Heb. *shame*, ch. 3. 24. Hos. 9. 10.
[r] ch. 32. 29. & 46. 21. & 48. 44. & 50. 27. Luke 19. 44.
[s] Ex. 32. 10. ch. 7. 16. & 14. 11. 1 John 5. 16.
[t] Heb. *evil.*
[u] Heb. *What is to my beloved in my house.* Ps. 50. 16. Is. 1. 11, &c. Jer. 6. 20.
[2] Ezek. 16. 23, &c.
[w] Or, *let me reason the case with thee.*
[x] Hag. 2. 12-14. Tit. 1. 15.
[z] Job 12. 6. & 21. 7. & 24. 13. & 36. 13, &c. ch. 5. 28. Mal. 3. 4. Mal. 3. 15.
[a] Or, *when thy evil is.*
[b] Prov. 3. 14.
[c] Ps. 52. 8. Rom. 11. 17.
[d] Heb. *they go on.*
[e] Is. 29. 13. Mat. 15. 8. Mark 7. 6.
[f] Ps. 5. 5. ch. 2. 21.
[g] Ps. 17. 3. & 139. 1.
[h] ch. 11. 20.
[m] Heb. *with thee.*
[n] James 5. 5.
[p] ch. 23. 10. Hos. 4. 3.
[q] Ps. 107. 34.
[r] ch. 4. 25. & 7. 20. & 9. 10. Hos. 4. 3.

19 But I [t]*was* like a [a]lamb [o]*or* an ox[1] [t]*that* is [2]brought[1] to the slaughter; and I knew not that [b]they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy [c]the tree with the [3]fruit thereof, [d]and let us cut him off from [e]the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that [f]triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD [6]of[1] the men of Anathoth, [i]that seek thy life, saying, [5][k]Prophesy not[1] in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will [6][n]punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine[1]:

23 And there shall be no remnant [8]of[1] them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, [9][p]*even* [r]the year of their visitation.

CHAPTER 12.

[o] 1 *Jeremiah complaineth of the wicked's prosperity. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethren's treachery, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 His promises to the penitent.*

RIGHTEOUS [t][y]*art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet [1][a]let me talk with thee of *thy* judgments: [c]Wherefore[1] doth the way of the wicked prosper? [t]*wherefore* are all they [2]happy[1] that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root[3]: [y]they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: [h]thou [t]*art* near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, [k]knowest me[4]: thou hast seen[1] me, and [5]f]tried[1] mine heart [m]toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and [e]prepare them for [n]the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall [p]the land mourn, and the herbs of [7]every field wither,[1] [q]for the wickedness of them that dwell therein [3]?[1] [r]the beasts are consumed,

1 S are gone
2 A but
3 A the
4 M Heb. *evil.*
5 S are
6 S the
7 M Heb. *shame.* See ch. 3. 24.
8 S cry nor
9 M Many ancient authorities have, *in the time of.*
1 M Heb. *evil.*
2 A ¶
3 M The text is obscure. The Sept. renders thus: *Why hath the beloved wrought abomination in my house? Shall vows and holy flesh take away from thee thy wicked-nesses, or shalt thou escape by these?*
4 S *with*
5 M Or, *when thine evil*
6 S with
7 S because of
8 S wrought for themselves in provoking
9 S by
1 S gave
2 S knew

1 A gentle
2 S led
3 M Heb. *bread.*
4 S concerning
5 S Thou shalt not prophesy
6 M Heb. *visit upon.*
7 S ;
8 S unto
9 M Or, *in the year*
1 S would I reason the cause [M] Heb. *speak judgements* with thee: wherefore
2 S at ease
3 S ;
4 S ; thou sest
5 S triest
6 M Heb. *sanctify.*
7 S the whole country wither?
8 S ,

and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our [1]last end.

5 °¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and [2]*if* in the land of peace[2], *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in [a]the [4]swelling of Jordan?

6 For even [e]thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; [5]yea, [g]they have [6]called a multitude after thee: [h]believe them not, though they speak [7&]fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have [8]left mine heritage; I have given [m]the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is [5]unto me as a lion in the forest; it [n]erieth out against me: therefore [2]have I hated it.

9 [4]Mine heritage °*is* unto me [*as* a [p]speckled bird[5], the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, [6q]come to devour.

10 Many [7r]pastors have destroyed [7]my vineyard, they have [s]trodden my portion under foot, they have made my [2]pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it [8]desolate, *and being* desolate [y]it mourneth unto me[9]; the whole land is made desolate, because [2]no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all [2]high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD [3]shall devour from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh [4]shall have peace.

13 [a]They have sown wheat, [5]but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, [6]*but* shall not profit: and [7b]they shall be ashamed of your [8]revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that [c]touch the inheritance which I have caused my people

B.C. c. 608.

[a] Deut. 29. 2. ch. 32. 37.

[b] Ezek. 28. 25.

[c] Amos 9. 14.

[d] Josh. 3. 15. 1 Chr. 12. 15. ch. 49. 19. & 50. 44.

[e] ch. 9. 4. & 11. 18, 21.

[f] ch. 4. 2.

[g] Or, *they cried after thee fully.*

[h] Prov. 26. 25.

[i] Eph. 2. 20, 21. 1 Pet. 2. 5.

[k] Heb. *good things.*

[l] Is. 60. 12.

[m] Heb. *the love.*

[n] Or, *yelleth.* Heb. *giveth out his voice.*

[p] Or, *tatooed.*

[q] Or, *cause them to come.* Is. 56. 9. ch. 7. 33.

[r] ch. 6. 3.

[s] Is. 5. 1, 5.

[t] Is. 63. 18.

[x] Heb. *portion of desire.*

[y] ver. 4.

[z] Is. 42. 25.

[a] Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 38. Mic. 6. 15. Hag. 1. 6.

[b] Or, *ye.*

[c] Zech. 2. 8.

Israel to inherit; Behold, I will [a]pluck them [2]out of their land, and [3]pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 [b]And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them [4]out I will return °, and have [c]compassion on them[5], [d]and I will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, [f]to swear by my name, [6]The LORD liveth; [7]as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall they be [i]built [8] in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not [9l]obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 13.

°1 *In the type of a linen girdle, God prefigureth the destruction of his people.* 12 *Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine he foretelleth their drunkenness in misery.* 15 *He exhorteth to prevent their future judgments.* 22 *He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.*

THUS [2]saith the LORD unto me, [3]Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I [4]got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put *it* [5]on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast [6]got, which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

1 S latter

2 S though in a

3 S thou art secure, yet

4 S pride M Or, *swelling*

5 S even

6 S cried aloud

7 M Heb. *good things.*

8 S cast off

9 A become

1 S; she hath uttered her voice

2 S;

3 S I have hated her.

4 S Is mine

5 S of prey? are the birds of prey against her round about? go

6 S bring them

7 S shepherds

8 S a desolation;

9 A, being desolate

1 S Spoilers

2 S the bare heights in

3 S devoureth

4 S hath

5 S and have reaped thorns;

6 S and profit nothing

7 S ye M Or, *be ye ashamed* Or, *they shall be ashamed*

8 S fruits,

1 S;

2 S up from off

3 S will pluck up

4 S up,

5 S; and I

6 S As the

7 A even

8 A up

9 S hear, then will I pluck up that nation, plucking up and destroying it,

1 A space between ch.12&13.

2 S said

3 S Go, and buy

4 S bought

5 S upon

6 S bought,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner [a]will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which [d]walk in the [1 c]imagination[1] of their heart, and [2]walk[1] after other gods[6],[1] to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is [3]good[1] for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that [g]they might be unto me for a people, and [h]for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 [o]¶[1] Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word[4];[1] Thus saith the LORD[5] God of Israel, Every [6]bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not [o]certainly[1] know that every [6]bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit [7]upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, [r]with drunkenness.

14 And [t]I will dash them [x]one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have [8]mercy, [z]but[1] destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 [b]Give glory to the LORD your God, before [9]he cause [d]darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the [1]dark mountains[2],[1] and, while ye [f]look for light, he turn it into [3]*the* shadow of death, [t]*and* make [t]it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret [o]places[1] for *your* pride; and [i]mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is [4]carried away[1] captive.

B.C. c. 602.

[a] Lev. 26. 19. [b] See 2 Kin. 24. 12. ch. 22. 26.

[c] Or, *head lives.* [d] ch. 9. 14. & 11. 8. & 16. 12. [e] Or, *stubbornness.*

[f] ch. 6. 22.

[g] Ex. 19. 5.

[h] ch. 33. 9.

[i] Heb. *visit upon.*

[k] ch. 6. 24.

[l] ch. 5. 19. & 16. 10.

[m] ver. 25. Is. 3. 17. & 47. 2, 3. Ezek. 16. 37-39. Nah. 3. 5.

[n] Or, *shall be violently taken away.* [p] Heb. *taught.*

[q] Ps. 1. 4. Hos. 12. 2. [r] Is. 51. 17, 21. & 63. 6. ch. 25. 27. & 51. 7. [s] Ps. 9. 9.

[t] Job 20. 29. Ps. 11. 6. [u] Heb. *a man against his brother.*

[v] ch. 10. 14. [w] Heb. *from avenging them.*

[x] ver. 22. Lam. 1. 8. Ezek. 16. 37. & 23. 29. Hos. 2. 10.

[y] Josh. 7. 19. [z] ch. 5. 8. & 15. 5, 20. & 8. 22. Amos 8. 9. [a] Is. 65. 7. ch. 2. 20. & 3. 2, 6. Ezek. 6. 13. [b] Is. 59. 9. [c] Ps. 44. 19. [d] Heb. *after when yet* [1] ch. 9. 1. & 14. 17. Lam. 1. 2, 16. & 2. 18.

[1] [A] thou [2] [S] queen-mother, *low* [3] [M] Or, *Sit ye down* [4] [S] headtires are [5] [M] Or, *your beautiful crown* [6] [S] South are [7] [S] there is none to [8] [S] is [9] [S] ; it is [10] [A] ¶ [11] [M] Or, *What wilt thou say, when he shall visit thee, seeing thou thyself hast instructed them against thee, even thy friends to be head over thee?* [1] [A] , [2] [S] set *thy* friends over thee as head, seeing thou thyself hast instructed them against thee? [3] [S] hold of thee, as of [4] [S] are these things come [5] [S] for [6] [M] Or, *multitude* [7] [S] suffer violence. [8] [M] Heb. *taught.* [9] [A] , [1] [M] Or, *unto* [2] [S] measured unto thee [3] [A] also [4] [M] Or, *before* [5] [S] and thy shame shall [6] [A] abominations, even how long

18 Say[1] unto [b]the king and to the [2]queen,[1] [2]Humble yourselves, sit down: for your [4 c]principalities shall[1] come down, [t]*even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the [6]south shall be[1] shut up, and [7]none shall[1] open [t]*them:* Judah [8]shall be[1] carried away captive all of it[9], it shall be[1] wholly carried away captive.

20 [10] Lift up your eyes, and behold them [f]that come from the north: where [t]*is* the flock [t]*that* was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 [11] What wilt thou say[1] when he shall [2]punish thee? for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee:[1] shall not [k]sorrows take [3]thee, as[1] a woman in travail?

22 [o]¶[1] And if thou say in thine heart, [r]Wherefore [4]come these things[1] upon me? [5]For[1] the [6]greatness of thine iniquity are [m]thy skirts discovered, [t]*and* thy heels [7 n]made bare.[1]

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? [t]*then* may ye also do good, that are [8 p]accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them [9] [q]as the stubble that passeth away [9] [1]by the wind of the wilderness.

25 "This [t]*is* thy lot, the portion [2]of thy measures[1] from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in [y]falsehood.

26 Therefore [a] will I [3] discover thy skirts [4]upon thy face, [5]that thy shame may[1] appear.

27 I have seen thine [c] adulteries, and thy [c]neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, [o]*and* thine abominations[1] [c]on the hills in the [7]fields.[1] Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! [8]wilt thou[1] not be made clean[9]? [h]when *shall it* once *be?*[1]

thine [7] [S] field. [8] [S] thou wilt [9] [S] ; shall it yet be? [1] A space between ch. 13 & 14.

CHAPTER 14.

[o] 1 *The grievous famine* 7 *causeth Jeremiah to pray.* 10 *The Lord will not be intreated for the people.* 13 *Lying prophets are no excuse for them.* 17 *Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.*[1]

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning [a] the [1]dearth.[1]

2 [2] Judah mourneth, and [b] the gates thereof languish [3]; they are [d]black unto[1] the ground; and [e]the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles [4]have sent[1] their [5]little ones [6]to the waters: they [7]came[1] to the pits, [t]*and* [8]found[1] no water; they [9]returned[1] with their vessels empty[1]; they were[1] [t]ashamed and confounded, [k]and [2]covered[1] their heads.

4 Because [3]the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth,[1] the plowmen [4]were[1] ashamed, they [2]covered[1] their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also [o]calved[1] in the field [5], and forsook *it*,[1] because there [6]was no grass.

6 And [m]the wild asses [7]did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons[1]; their eyes [o]did[1] fail, because [t]*there* [8]*was* no grass.[1]

7 ¶ [9]O LORD, though[1] our iniquities testify against us, [1]do thou *it*[1] [n]for thy name's sake [2]: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

8 [q]O [3]the[1] hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in [4] time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a [5]stranger[1] in the land, and as a wayfaring man [t]*that* [6]turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man [t][w]*that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, [t][y]*art* in the midst of us, and [z]we are called by thy name; leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, [7][a]Thus[1] have they loved to wander [8], they have not refrained their feet [9], therefore the LORD doth not accept them; [1][d]he will now[1] remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 [2]Then said the LORD[1] unto me, [g]Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 [h]When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and [i]when they offer burnt offering and [3]an[1] [3]oblation, I will not accept them: but [l]I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 [o]¶[1] [c]Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you [1][f]assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, [g]The prophets prophesy lies in my name: [h]I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake [2] unto them: they prophesy unto you a [3]false vision[1] and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their [4]heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, [r]yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land [5]; [1]By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; [p]and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 [6]¶[1] Therefore[1] thou shalt say this word unto them[7]:[1] [r]Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease [8]:[1] [t]for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous [9]blow.[1]

18 If I go forth into [z]the field, then behold the slain with the sword[1]! and if I enter into the city, then behold[1] them that are sick with famine[1]! [2]yea,[1] both the prophet and the priest [3]go about [4]into a land that they know not.[1]

19 [5] [c]Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul [6]lothed[1] Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and [t][c]*there is* no healing for us? [7]we[1] looked for peace, [8]and *there is* no good[1]; and for [9]the[1] time of healing, and behold [1]trouble[1]!

20 We [2]acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, [1][t]*and* the iniquity of our fathers: for [k]we have sinned against thee.

---

1 S drought.
2 A ¶
3 S, they sit in black upon
4 S send
5 M Or, *inferiors*
6 M Or, *for water*
7 S come
8 S find
9 S return
1 S; they are
2 S cover
3 S of the ground which is chapt [M Or, *dismayed*], for that no rain hath been in the land,
4 S are
5 S calveth and forsaketh *her young*,
6 S is
7 S stand on the bare heights, they pant for air like jackals
M Or, *the crocodile*
8 S is no herbage.
9 S Though
1 S work thou
2 A, O LORD
3 S thou
4 A the
5 S sojourner
6 M Or, *spreadeth* his tent
7 S Even so
8 S;
9 S:
1 S now will he
2 S And the LORD said
3 M Or, *meal offering*

B.C. c. 601.

a Heb. *the words of the dearths*, or, *restraints*.
b Is. 3. 26.
c ch. 4. 10.
d ch. 8. 21.
e See 1 Sam. 5. 12.
f Heb. *peace of truth*.
g ch. 27. 10.
h ch. 23. 21. & 27. 15. & 29. 8, 9.
i Ps. 40. 14.
k 2 Sam. 15. 30.
l ch. 5. 12, 13.
m ch. 2. 24.
n Ps. 25. 11.
p Ps. 79. 3.
q ch. 17. 13.
r ch. 9. 1. & 13. 17. Lam. 1. 16. & 2. 18.
t ch. 8. 21.
u Is. 59. 1.
x Ezek. 7. 15.
y Ex. 29. 45, 46. Lev. 26. 11, 12.
z Heb. *thy name is called upon us*. Jer. 9. 18, 19.
a See ch. 2. 23-25.
b Or, *make merchandise against a land, and such acknowledge it not*. ch. 5. 31.
c Lam. 5. 22.
d Hos. 8. 13. & 9. 9.
e ch. 15. 18.
f ch. 8. 15.
g Ex. 32. 10. ch. 7. 16. & 11. 14.
h Prov. 1. 28. Is. 1. 15. & 58. 3. ch. 11. 11. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.
i ch. 6. 20. & 7. 21, 22.
k Ps. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 8.
l ch. 9. 16.

1 M Heb. *peace of truth*.
2 A I
3 S lying vision,
4 A own
5 S:
6 S And
7 S,
8 S;
9 S wound.
1 M Heb. *the sicknesses of famine*.
2 S for
3 M Or, *traffick*
4 S in the land and have no knowledge. M as A.V. text.
5 A ¶
6 S loathed
7 S We
8 S but no good came
9 S a
1 S dismay
2 M Or, *know*

21 Do not [t]abhor *us*, for thy name's sake[2],[t] do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: [b]remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 [c]Are there [t]*any* among [d]the vanities of the [3G]Gentiles[t] that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? [t]*art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee[2]:[t] for thou hast [4t]made all these [t]*things*.

CHAPTER 15.

[O] *The utter rejection and manifold judgments of the Jews.* 10 *Jeremiah receiveth a promise for himself,* 12 *and a threatening for them.* 15 *His prayer,* 19 *and promise.*[t]

THEN said the LORD unto me, [t]Though [k]Moses and [m]Samuel stood before me, [t]*yet* my mind [t]*could* not [t]*be* toward this people: cast [t]*them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, [5t]if[t] they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD[6];[t] [n]Such as [t]*are* for death, to death; and such as [t]*are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as [t]*are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as [t]*are* for [o]the[t] captivity, to [o]the[t] captivity.

3 And I will [7t]appoint over them four [7t]kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to [8]tear, and [z]the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and [9]destroy.

4 And [z]I will cause them to be [1b]removed into all[t] kingdoms of the earth, because of [c]Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for [t]*that* which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For [f]who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall [2]go[t] aside [h]to ask [3h]how thou doest?[t]

6 [i]Thou hast [t]forsaken[t] me, saith the LORD, thou art [t]gone backward: therefore [5]will I stretch[t] out my hand against thee, and [6]destroy[t] thee; [p]I am weary with repenting.

7 And I [7]will fan[t] them with a fan in the gates of the land; I [8]will bereave[t] *them* of [r]children, I [t]will destroy[t] my people[2], *since* [a]they return not[t] from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them [3c]against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused [4]*him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.[t]

9 [g]She that hath borne seven languisheth[5]:[t] she hath given up the ghost; [h]her sun is gone down while [t]*it was* yet day[5]:[t] she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ [t]Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have [6]neither[t] lent on usury, [7]nor men have[t] lent to me on usury; *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily [s]it shall be well with thy remnant[t]; verily [9p]I will cause [q]the enemy to [t]entreat thee *well*[t] in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

12[2,3]Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?[t]

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give [4]to the[t] [u]spoil without price, and [t]*that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And [5]I will make [6]*thee*[t] to pass with thine enemies [y]into a land [t]*which* thou knowest not: for a [u]fire is kindled in mine anger, [t]*which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, [d]thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and [7c]revenge[t] me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that [y]for thy sake I have suffered [8]rebuke.[t]

16 Thy words were found, and I did [k]eat them; and [m]thy [9]word was unto me the joy and[t] rejoicing of mine heart: for [n]I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 [q]I sat not in the assembly

B.C. c. 601.

[a] Is. 9. 13. ch. 5. 3. Amos 4. 10, 11.
[b] Ps. 74. 2, 20. & 106. 45.
[c] Zech. 10. 1, 2.
[d] Deut. 32. 21.
[e] Or, *against the mother city a young man spoiling, &c.* Or, *against the mother and the young men.*
[f] Ps. 69. 7. & 147. 8. Is. 30. 23. ch. 5. 24. & 10. 2.
[g] 1 Sam. 2. 5.
[h] Amos 8. 9.
[i] Ezek. 14. 14, &c.
[k] Ex. 32. 11, 12. Ps. 99. 6.
[l] Job 3. 1, &c. ch. 20. 14.
[m] 1 Sam. 7. 9.
[n] ch. 43. 11. Ezek. 5. 2, 12. Zech. 11. 9.
[o] Or, *I will intreat the enemy for thee.*
[p] ch. 29. 11, 12. & 40. 4, 5.
[q] Lev. 26. 16, &c.
[r] Heb. *families.*
[s] Ps. 44. 12. ch. 17. 3.
[t] Deut. 28. 25. ch. 7. 33.
[u] ch. 16. 13. & 17. 4.
[v] Heb. *I will give them for a removing.*
[w] Deut. 32. 22.
[x] Deut. 28. 25. ch. 24. 9. Ezek. 23. 46.
[y] Heb. 21. 11, &c. & 22. 26. & 24. 3, 4.
[z] ch. 12. 3.
[a] ch. 11. 20. & 20. 12.
[b] Is. 51. 19.
[c] Ps. 69. 7.
[d] Heb. *to ask of thy peace?* ch. 2. 13. Ezek. 3. 1, 3. Rev. 10. 9, 10.
[e] ch. 7. 24.
[f] Job 23. 12. Ps. 119. 72, 111.
[g] Heb. *thy name is called upon me.* Hos. 13. 14.
[h] Ps. 1. 1. & 26. 4, 5.
[i] Or, *whatsoever is dear.*

[1S] have destroyed [2S] they have not returned [3M] Or, *against the mother and the young men* [4S] anguish and terrors to fall upon her suddenly. [5S] not [6S] neither [7S] neither have men [8S] I will strengthen[Another reading is, *release*] thee for good [M] The Vulgate has, *thy remnant shall be for good.* [9M] Or, *I will intercede for thee with the enemy* [1S] make supplication unto thee [2] ¶ [3S] Can one break iron, even iron from the north, and brass? [M] Or, *Can iron break iron from &c.* [4S] for a [5M] Or, *I will make thine enemies to pass into &c.* According to some ancient authorities, *I will make thee to serve thine enemies in a land &c.* See ch. 17. 4. [6S] them [7S] avenge [8S] reproach. [9S] words were unto me a joy and the

of [1]the mockers,[1] nor rejoiced[2];[1] I sat alone because of thy hand[3]:[1] for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my [c]pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, [†]*which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou [4] be altogether[1] unto me [d]as a [5]liar, *and* [e]*as*[1] waters [†]*that* [f]*fail*?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, [h]If thou return, then will I bring thee again, [7]*and* thou shalt[1] [k]stand before me[8]: and if thou [m]take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: [9]let them[1] return unto thee[1]; but return not thou[1] unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen [q]wall[8]:[1] and they shall fight against thee, but [r]they shall not prevail against thee: for I [†]*am* with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.[2]

CHAPTER 16.

[o]1 *The prophet, under the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the utter ruin of the Jews.* 14 *Their return from captivity shall be stranger than their deliverance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will doubly recompense their idolatry.*[1]

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land[3];[1]

4 They shall die [4]of [p]grievous deaths; they shall not be [a]lamented[5];[1] neither shall they be buried; [o]*but*[1] they shall be [d]as dung upon the face of the [6]earth[1]: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their [s]carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, [a]Enter not into the house of [b]mourning, neither go to lament[1] nor[1] bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, †*even* lovingkindness and [2]mercies.

6 Both [o]the[1] great and [o]the[1] small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, [g]neither shall [†]*men* lament for them, nor [i] cut themselves, nor [t]make themselves bald for them:

7 Neither shall [†]*men* [3][u]tear *themselves*[1] for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall [†]*men* give them the cup of consolation to [v]drink for their father or for their mother.

8 [4]Thou[1] shall not [o]also[1] go into the house of feasting[o],[1] to sit with them[5] to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel[6];[1] Behold, [x]I will cause to cease out of this place[7] in[1] your eyes[o],[1] and in your days, the voice of mirth[o],[1] and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom[o],[1] and the voice of the bride.

10 [o]¶[1] And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, [w]Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what [†]*is* our iniquity? or what [†]*is* our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, [z]Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done [8][z]worse[1] than your fathers; for, behold, [b]ye walk every one after the [9][c]imagination[1] of his evil heart, [1]that they may not hearken[1] unto me:

13 [c]Therefore will I cast you [2]out of this land [g]into [3]a[1] land that ye [4]know not,[1] [†]*neither* ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day

B.C. c. 601.
[a] Ezek. 24.17, 22, 23.
[b] Or, *mourning feast.*
[c] ch. 30. 15.
[d] See ch. 1. 18, 19.
[e] Job 6. 15, &c.
[f] Heb. *be not sure;* [g] ch. 22. 18.
[h] Zech. 3. 7.
[i] Lev. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1. ch. 41. 5. & 47. 5.
[k] ver. 1. Is. 22. 19. ch. 7. 29.
[m] Ezek. 22.26. & 44. 23.
[n] Or, *break bread for them,* as Ezek. 24. 17. Hos. 9. 4. See Deut. 26. 14. Job 42. 11.
[p] Prov. 31. 6, 7.
[q] ch. 1. 18. & 6. 27.
[r] ch. 20. 11, 12.
[s] Is. 24. 7, 8. ch. 7. 34. & 25. 10. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 23.
[t] Deut. 29. 24. ch. 5. 19. & 13. 22. & 22. 8.
[u] Deut. 22. 25. ch. 22. 9.
[v] ch. 15. 2.
[x] ch. 7. 26.
[z] ch. 22. 18, 19. & 25. 33.
[a] ch. 13. 10.
[b] Or, *stubbornness.*
[c] Ps. 83. 10. ch. 7. 2. & 9. 22.
[d] Deut. 4. 26-28. & 28. 36, 63-65.
[f] Ps. 79. 2. ch. 7. 33. & 34. 20.
[g] ch. 15. 14.

1 S them that make merry,
2 S;
3 S;
4 S indeed be
5 S deceitful *brook,* as
6 M Heb. *are not sure.*
7 S that thou mayest
8 S;
9 S they shall
1 S, but thou shalt not return
2 A space between ch.15&16.
3 S;
4 M Heb. *deaths of sicknesses.*
5 S,
6 S ground
1 S, neither
2 A tender
3 S break *bread* M See Is. 58. 7.
4 S And thou
5 A,
6 S;
7 S, before
8 S evil more
9 S stubbornness
1 S so that ye hearken not
2 A forth
3 S the
4 S have not known,

and night; [1] where I will not shew you [1] favour.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, the [b] days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, [2] The [1] LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, [2] The [1] LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the [3] lands [1] whither he had driven them: and [1] I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 °¶ [1] Behold, I will send for many [h] fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and [4] after will I [1] send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine [m] eyes [t] *are* upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity [5] hid [1] from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin [7] double; [6] because [t] they have [7] defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance [1] with the carcases of their detestable [8] and abominable things.[1]

19 O LORD, [j] my strength, and my [3] fortress, [1] and [t] my refuge in the day of affliction, [1] the Gentiles shall come unto thee [1] from the ends of the earth, and shall say, [2] Surely our [1] fathers have inherited [3] lies, vanity, [1] and [t] *things* [b] wherein [t] *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make [4] gods unto himself, and [c] they [1] [t] *are* no gods?

21 Therefore, behold, I will °this once [1] cause them to know, [5] I will [1] cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that [g] my name [t] *is* [6] [h] The LORD.[1]

CHAPTER 17.

°1 *The captivity of Judah for her sin.* 5 *Trust in man is cursed,* 7 *in God is blessed.* 9 *The deceitful heart cannot deceive God.* 12 *The salvation of God.* 19 *The sabbath to be kept holy.*

THE sin of Judah [t] *is* written with a [m] pen of iron, *and* with the [n] point of a diamond:

B.C. c. 601.

[t] *it is* [a] graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of [1] your altars;

2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their [2] [c] groves [1] by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, [d] I will give thy substance [t] *and* all thy treasures [3] to the [1] spoil, *and* thy high places [4] for [1] sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even [5] [e] thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in [g] the land which thou knowest not: for [t] ye have kindled a fire in mine anger°, [t] *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD [6]; [1] [k] Cursed [7] *be* [1] the man that trusteth in man, and maketh [l] flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be [n] like [8] the heath in the desert, and [p] shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, °[q] *in* [1] a salt land and not inhabited.

7 [u] Blessed [t] *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose [9] hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be [x] as a tree planted by the waters, and [t] *that* spreadeth out [1] her [1] roots by the river, and shall not [2] see [1] when heat cometh, but [1] her [1] leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of [a] drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 °¶ [1] The heart [t] *is* deceitful above all *things*, and [3] desperately wicked [1]: who can know it?

10 I the LORD [d] search the heart, [t] I try the reins, [e] even to give every man according to his ways, °*and* [1] according to the fruit of his doings.

11 [t] *As* the partridge [4] [f] sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not; *so* [1] he that getteth riches, and not by right [5], [1] shall leave them in the midst of his days, [1] and at his end [6] shall be [k] a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious [7] high throne [1] from the beginning [8] [t] *is* the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, [1] the hope of Israel, [8] all that forsake thee shall be ashamed [9], *and* [1] they that depart

[a] Prov. 3. 2. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
[b] Is. 43. 18. ch. 23. 7, 8.
[c] Judg. 3. 7. 2 Chr. 24. 18. & 33. 3, 19. Is. 1. 29. & 17. 8. ch. 2. 20.
[d] ch. 15. 13.
[e] Heb. *in thyself.*
[f] ch. 24. 6. & 30. 3. & 32. 37.
[g] ch. 16. 13.
[h] Amos 4. 2. Hab. 1. 15.
[i] ch. 15. 14.
[k] Is. 30. 1, 2. & 31. 1.
[l] See Is. 31. 3.
[m] Job 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21. & 15. 3. ch. 32. 19.
[n] ch. 48. 6.
[p] Job 20. 17.
[q] Deut. 29. 23.
[r] Is. 40. 2. ch. 17. 18. Ezek. 4. 7, 9.
[u] Ps. 2. 12. & 34. 8. & 125. 1. & 146. 5. Prov. 16. 20. Is. 30. 18.
[x] Job 8. 16. Ps. 1. 3.
[y] Ps. 18. 2.
[z] ch. 17. 17.
[a] Or, *restraint.*
[b] Is. 44. 10. ch. 2. 11. & 10. 5.
[c] Is. 37. 19. ch. 2. 28, 9. Gal. 4. 8.
[d] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. & 139. 23, 24. Prov. 17. 3. ch. 11. 20. & 20. 12. Rom. 8. 27. Heb. 4. 12, 13.
[e] Ps. 62. 12. & 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6.
[f] Or, *gathereth young which she hath not brought forth.*
[g] Ex. 15. 3. ch. 33. 2. Amos 5. 8.
[h] Ex. 3. 15. HOSAH. Ps. 83. 18.
[i] Ps. 55. 23.
[k] Luke 12. 20. Heb. 14. 8.
[m] Job 19. 24.
[n] Ps. 73. 27. Is. 1. 28.
[p] Heb. *nail.*

1 [M] Another reading is, *their.*
2 [S] Asherim [M] See Ex. 34. 13.
3 [S] for a
4 [S], because of
5 [A] of
6 [S]:
7 [S] is
8 [M] Or, *a tamarisk*
9 [M] Heb. *trust.*
1 [S] his
2 [S] fear [M] According to another reading, *see.*
3 [S] it is desperately sick
4 [S] that gathereth *young* which she hath not brought forth [M] Or, *sitteth on eggs which she hath not laid*], so is
5 [S]; in the midst of his days they shall leave him, [M] Or, *he shall leave them*
6 [A] he
7 [S] throne, *set* on high
8 [A]
9 [S];

from me shall be [a] written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the [c] fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for [d] thou [t] *art* my praise.

15 [b] ¶ [!] Behold, they say unto me, [e] Where [t] *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, [f] I have not hastened from [t] *being* a [1] pastor [h] to follow thee: [!] neither have I desired [2] the woeful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was [3] *right* before thee.[!]

17 Be not a terror unto me: [m] thou [t] *art* my [4] hope [!] in the day of evil.

18 [n] Let them be [5] confounded [!] that persecute me, but [p] let not me be [5] confounded [!] [6]: [!] let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and [7] [q] destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me [8]: Go [!] and stand in the gate of [9] the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, [u] Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates[!]:

21 Thus saith the LORD [2]; [!] [x] Take heed [3] to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring [t] *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem;

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work [2], [!] but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I [a] commanded your fathers[!]

23 [b] But they [4] obeyed [!] not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, [5] nor [!] receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but [6] hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein;

25 [b] Then shall there enter [1] into [!] the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall [2] remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from [g] the places [3] about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from [t] the [4] plain, [!] and from the mountains, and from [k] the [5] south, [!] bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and [6] meat offerings, and incense, [!] and bringing [7] [l] sacrifices of praise, [!] unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden [8], even entering [!] in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then [r] will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, [t] and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.[9]

CHAPTER 18.

[o] 1 *Under the type of a potter is shewed God's absolute power in disposing of nations.* 11 *Judgments threatened to Judah for her strange revolt.* 18 *Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.*[!]

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought [1] a [!] work on the [g] wheels.

4 And [2] the vessel [z] that he made of [3] clay was marred in the hand of the potter [4]: so [!] he [c] made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make [t] *it*.

5 [5] Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, [d] cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, [e] as the clay [o] *is* [!] in the potter's hand, so [t] *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 [t] *At what* instant I shall

B.C. c. 601.

[a] See Luke 10. 20.
[b] ch. 22. 4.
[c] ch. 2. 13.
[d] Deut. 10. 21. Ps. 109. 1. & 148. 14.
[e] Is. 5. 19. Ezek. 12. 22. Amos 5. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
[f] ch. 1. 4, &c.
[g] ch. 22. 44. & 33. 13.
[h] Heb. *after thee.*
[i] Zech. 7. 7.
[k] Zech. 7. 7.
[l] Ps. 107. 22. & 116. 17.
[m] ch. 16. 19.
[n] Ps. 35. 4. & 40. 14. & 70. 2.
[p] Ps. 25. 2.
[q] Heb. *break them with a double breach.* ch. 11. 20.
[r] ch. 21. 14. & 49. 27. Lam. 4. 11. Amos 1. 4, 7, 10, 12. & 2. 2, 5.
[s] 2 Kin. 25. 9. ch. 52. 13.
[u] ch. 19. 3. & 22. 2.
[x] Num. 15. 32, &c. Neh. 13. 19.
[y] Or, *frames*, or, *seats.*
[z] Or, *that he made was marred, as clay in the hand of the potter.*
[a] Ex. 20. 8. & 23. 12. & 31. 13. Ezek. 20. 12.
[b] ch. 7. 24, 26. & 11. 10.
[c] Heb. *returned and made.*
[d] Is. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20, 21.
[e] Is. 64. 8.

1 S shepherd after thee;
2 M Some ancient versions read, *the judgement day of man.*
3 S before thy face.
4 S refuge
5 S ashamed
6 S;
7 M Heb. *break them with a double breach.*
8 S: Go,
9 M Or, *the common people* See ch. 26. 23.
1 S;
2 S:
3 M Or, *for your life's sake*
4 S hearkened
5 S and might not
6 A to
1 S in by
2 M Or, *be inhabited*
3 A round
4 S low land,
5 S South,
6 S oblations [M Or, *meat offerings*], and frankincense,
7 S *sacrifices of* thanksgiving,
8 S and enter
9 A space between ch. 17 & 18.
1 S his
2 A when
3 A the
4 S,
5 A ¶

speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to [b]pluck [1]up, and to pull down, [1] and to destroy [1]*it;*

1 S up and to break down

2 S concerning which I have spoken,

8 [c]If that nation, [2]against whom I have pronounced, [1]turn from their evil, [c]I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And [1]*at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant [1]*it;*

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 [c]¶ [1] Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD [3];' Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: [k]return ye now every one from his evil way, and [1]make' your ways and your doings [c]good'.

3 S :

4 S amend

12 [c]And they said,' [l]There is no hope: [c]but' we will walk after our own devices, and we will [7]every one do the imagination' of his evil heart.

5 S But they say,

6 S for

7 S do every one after the stubbornness

13 [8] Therefore thus saith the LORD [3];' [m]Ask ye now among the [1]heathen,' who hath heard such things [2]:' the virgin of Israel hath done [m]a very horrible thing.

8 A ¶

9 S :

10 S nations,

2 S ;

14 [3]Will *a man* leave' [t]the snow of Lebanon [4]*which cometh*' from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold [c]flowing' waters [5]that come from another place be forsaken' [t]?

3 S Shall

4 S fall

5 S that flow down from afar be dried up [M Or, *plucked up*]

M Or, *of strange lands that flow down be dc.*

15 [c]Because' my people hath forgotten [u]me, they have burned incense to [z]vanity,' [7]and they have caused them to stumble in their ways [8]*from*' the [y]ancient paths, to walk in [8]paths, [1]*in* a way not cast up;

6 S For

7 S ;

8 S , in

9 S bypaths,

16 To make their land [1a]desolate, [1]*and* a perpetual [c]hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and [2]wag his head.

1 S an astonishment,

2 S shake

17 [c]I will scatter them [f]as with an east wind before the enemy; [g]I will [3]shew them the back, and not the' face, in the day of their calamity.

3 S look upon their back, and not their face, M as A.V. text.

18 ¶ Then said they, [h]Come, and let us devise devices against

B.C. c. 605.

a Lev. 10, 11. Mal. 2, 7. John 7, 48, 49.

b ch. 1. 10.

c Ezek. 18.21. & 33. 11.

d Or, *for the tongue.*

e ch. 26. 3. Jonah 3. 10.

f Ps. 109. 4, 5.

g ver. 22. Ps. 26. 7. & 57. 6.

h Ps.109.9,10.

i Heb. *pour them out.*

k 2 Kin.17.13. ch. 7. 3. & 25. 5. & 26. 13. & 35. 15.

l ch. 2. 25.

m ver. 20.

n ch. 2. 10. 1 Cor. 5. 1.

p Heb. *for death.*

q Ps. 35. 4. & 109. 14. ch. 11. 20. & 15. 15.

r ch. 5. 30.

t Or, *my fields for a rock,* or for *the snow of Lebanon? shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?*

u ch. 2. 13, 32. & 3. 21. & 13. 25. & 17. 13.

z ch. 10. 15. & 16. 19.

y ch. 6. 16.

x Josh. 8. 2 Kin. 24.10. ch. 7. 31.

a ch. 19. 8. & 49. 13. & 50. 13.

b Heb. *the sun yate.*

1 Kin. 9. 8. Lam. 2. 15. Mic. 6. 16.

d ch. 17. 20.

e ch. 13. 24.

f Ps. 48. 7.

g See ch. 2. 27.

h ch. 11. 19.

i 1 Sam. 3. 11. 2 Kin. 21.12.

Jeremiah; [a]for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him [a]with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 [1]Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

1 A ¶

20 [f]Shall evil be recompensed for good? for [g]they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember [2]that' I stood before thee to speak good for them, [c]*and*' to turn away thy [3]wrath' from them.

2 S how

3 S fury

21 Therefore [h]deliver up their children to the famine, and [4]*i* pour out their *blood* by the force' of the sword; and let their wives [5]be bereaved of their children, and *be*' widows; and let their men be [6]put to death; *let*' their young men [7]*be* slain by' the sword in battle.

4 S give them over to the power

5 S become childless, and

6 S slain of death, *and*

7 S smitten of

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for [m]they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me [p]to slay [8]*me:*' [q]forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight [9],' but let them be [1]overthrown before thee; deal [2]*thus*' with them in the time of thine anger.[3]

8 S me;

9 S :

1 M Heb. *made to stumble.*

2 S thou

3 A space between ch.18&19.

CHAPTER 19.

c *Under the type of breaking a potter's vessel is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sins.*

THUS [4]saith' the LORD, Go [5]and [6]get' a potter's earthen bottle, and *take* of the [7]ancients' of the people, and of the [7]ancients' of the priests;

4 S said

5 A ,

6 S buy

7 S elders

2 And go forth unto [z]the valley of the son of Hinnom, which [t]*is* by the entry of [8b]the east gate,' and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee [9],'

8 S the gate Harsith, M Or, *the gate of potsherds*

9 S :

3 [d]And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; [1]Thus' saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel [2];' Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall [i]tingle.

1 S thus

2 S ,

4 Because they [a]have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom [1]neither they nor their fathers have known, nor[1] the kings of Judah[2],[1] and have filled this place with [c]the blood of innocents:

5 [3]/They[1] have built [o]also[1] the high places of Baal, to burn their sons [4]with[1] fire [†]*for* burnt offerings unto Baal[2],[1] [h]which I commanded not, nor spake [†]*it*, neither came [†]*it* into my [5]mind:

6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called [6]Tophet,[1] nor [k]The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of [7]slaughter.[1]

7 And I will [3]make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; [l]and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the [9]hands[1] of them that seek their [1]lives[1]: and their [n]carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city [2]P[p]desolate,[1] and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the [q]flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend[3] in the siege and [4]straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their [5]lives,[1] shall straiten them.

10 [r]Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts[6];[1] "Even so will I break this people and this city, as [†]*one* breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot [z]be made whole again: and they shall [y]bury [o]*them*[1] in [7]Tophet[1], [8]till [†]*there be* no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, [9]and *even* make[1] this city as [7]Tophet[1]:

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, [1]shall be [o]defiled[1] [b]as the place of [2]Tophet, because of[1] all the houses upon whose [c]roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and [d]have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

14 [3]Then came Jeremiah from [4]Tophet,[1] whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy: and he stood in [g]the court of the LORD's house[5];[1] and said to all the people[6],[1]

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel[5];[1] Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it[7],[1] because [i]they have [8]hardened their necks,[1] that they might not hear my words.

CHAPTER 20.

[o]1 *Pashur, smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearful doom.* 7 *Jeremiah complaineth of contempt,* 10 *of treachery,* 14 *and of his birth.*[1]

NOW [9]Pashur[1] the son of [m]Immer the priest, who [†]*was* [o]also[1] chief [1]governor[1] in the house of the LORD, heard [o]that[1] Jeremiah [u]prophesied[1] these things.

2 Then [9]Pashur[1] smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that [†]*were* in the [3]high[1] gate of Benjamin, which [†]*was* [4]by[1] the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that [9]Pashur[1] brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name [9]Pashur[1], but [5]Magormissabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold [†]*it*: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive [6]into[1] Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover I [z]will [7]deliver all the strength[1] of this city, and all the [8]labours[1] thereof, and all the precious things thereof, [9]and[1] all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them,

[a] Deut. 28. 20. Is. 65. 11. ch. 2. 13, 17, 19. & 15. 6. & 17. 13.
[b] 2 Kin. 23. 10.
[c] 2 Kin. 23. 12. ch. 32. 29. Zeph. 1. 5.
[d] ch. 7. 18.
[e] 2 Kin. 21. 16. ch. 2. 34.
[f] ch. 7. 31, 32. & 32. 35.
[g] See 2 Chr. 20. 5.
[h] Lev. 18. 21.
[i] ch. 7. 26. & 17. 23.
[k] Josh. 15. 8.
[l] Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25.
[m] 1 Chr. 24. 14.
[n] Ps. 79. 2. ch. 7. 33. & 16. 4. & 34. 20.
[p] ch. 18. 16. & 49. 13. & 50. 13.
[q] Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. & 32. 29. Lam. 4. 10.
[r] That is, *Fear round about*, Ps. 31. 13. ver. 10. ch. 6. 25 & 46. 5. & 49. 29.
[s] So ch. 51. 63, 64.
[u] Ps. 2. 9. Is. 30. 14. Lam. 4. 2.
[z] Heb. *be healed.*
[y] ch. 7. 32.
[2] 2 Kin. 23. 17. & 24. 12-16. & 25. 13, &c. ch. 3. 24.

[1] S which are defiled,
[2] S Topheth, even
[3] A or
[4] S Topheth,
[5] S,
[6] S:
[7] S;
[8] S made their neck stiff,
[9] S Pashhur
[1] S officer
[2] S prophesying
[3] S upper
[4] S in
[5] M That is, *Terror on every side.*
[6] S to
[7] S give all the riches
[8] S gains
[9] S yea,

1 S they knew not, they and their fathers and
2 S;
3 S and
4 S in the
5 M Heb. *heart.*
6 S Topheth,
7 S Slaughter.
8 M Heb. *empty out.*
9 S hand
1 S life
2 S an astonishment,
3 A,
4 A in the
5 S life,
6 S:
7 S Topheth
8 M Or, *because there shall be no place else*
9 S even making

and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, [1]Pashur,[1] and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and [2]shalt be buried there,[1] thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast [3]prophesied [3]lies.'

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast [4]deceived me, and I was [e]deceived: [f]thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: [g]I am [5]in derision daily,[1] every one mocketh me.

8 For [6]since I spake, I cried out, [6]I cried violence[1] and spoil[7];[1] because the word of the LORD [8]was[1] made a reproach unto me, and a derision, [9]daily.[1]

9 [1]Then I said,[1] I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name[2]. But *his word* was[1] in mine heart as [3]a [1]burning fire shut up in my bones, and I [4]was[1] weary with forbearing, and [m]I [5]could not *stay*.[1]

10 [o]¶ [q]For I [6]heard the defaming of many, [7]fear[1] on every side. [8]Report, *say they*, and we will report it. [t]All my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure[1] he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But [u]the LORD [1]*is* with me as a mighty [9]terrible one[1]: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not [z]prevail: they shall be greatly [a]ashamed[1]; for they shall not prosper: *their* [y]everlasting confusion[1] shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that [z]triest the righteous, [2]*and*[1] seest the reins and the heart, [b]let me see thy vengeance on them[3]:[1] for unto thee have I [4]opened[1] my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for [d]he hath delivered the soul of the [5]poor[1] from the hand of [6]evildoers.'

14 ¶ [c]Cursed [1]*be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed [1]*be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD [a]overthrew, and repented not: and let him [b]hear [1]the[1] cry in the morning, and [o]the[1] [2]shouting at noontide;

17 [c]Because he slew me not from the womb; [3]or that[1] my mother [4]might[1] have been my grave, and her womb [o]*to be*[1] always great [o]*with me*[1].

18 [h]Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to [i]see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?[5]

CHAPTER 21.

[o]1 *Zedekiah enquireth of Jeremiah concerning the war.* 3 *He foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity,* 8 *counselleth the people to fall to the Chaldeans,* 11 *and upbraideth the king's house.*[1]

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him [6][n]Pashur[1] the son of [7]Melchiah,[1] and [p]Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 [8r]Enquire,[1] I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us[2]; if so be that[1] the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah:

4 Thus saith the LORD[1] God of Israel[2];[1] Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that [1]*are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and [1]*against* the Chaldeans [o],[1] which besiege you[3] without the walls, and [o]I will [4]assemble[1] them into the midst of this city.

5 And I myself will fight against you with an [c]outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, [1]I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, [5]and[1] such as

---

1 S Pashhur,
2 S there shalt thou be buried,
3 S falsely.
4 M Or, *enticed*
5 S become a laughing-stock all the day,
6 S as often as I speak, I cry out; I cry, Violence
7 S:
8 S is
9 S all the day.
1 S And if I say,
2 S, then there is
3 A it were
4 S am
5 S cannot *contain*.
6 A have
7 S terror
8 S Denounce, and we will denounce him, *say* all my familiar friends, they that watch for my halting; peradventure
9 S one *and* a terrible
1 S, because they have not dealt wisely
[m] Or, *prospered*, even with an everlasting dishonour which
2 S that
3 S;
4 S revealed
5 S needy
6 S evildoers.
1 S a
2 M Or, *an alarm*
3 S and so
4 S should
5 A space between ch.20&21.
6 S Pashhur
7 S Malchijah,
8 S Inquire,
9 S; peradventure
1 A, the
2 S,
3 A,
4 S gather
5 S even

B.C. c. 605.

a Gen. 19. 25.
b ch. 18. 22.
c Job 3. 10, 11.
d ch. 14. 13, 14. & 28. 15. & 29. 21.
e Or, *enticed*.
f ch. 1. 6, 7.
g Lam. 3. 14.
h Job 3. 20.
i Lam. 3. 1.
k ch. 6. 7.
l Job 32. 18, 19. Ps. 39. 3.
m Job 32. 18. Acts 18. 5.
n ch. 38. 1.
o 2 Kin. 25. 18. ch. 29. 25. & 37. 3.
p Ps. 31. 13.
q ch. 37. 3, 7.
r Heb. *Every man of my peace.* Job 19. 19. Ps. 41. 9. & 55. 13, 14. Luke 11. 53, 54.
s ch. 1. 8, 19.
t ch. 15. 20. & 17. 18.
u ch. 23. 40.
v ch. 11. 20. & 17. 10.
w Is. 13. 4.
x Ps. 54. 7. & 59. 10.
y Ex. 6. 6.
z Ps. 25. 9, 10. & 109. 30, 31.
a Job 3. 3. ch. 15. 10.
b ch. 37. 17. & 39. 5. & 52. 9.

are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; [c]he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 °¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD[1];[1] Behold, [d]I set before you the way of life °, and the way of death.

9 He that [e]abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth [2] to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and [f]his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have [1]set my face [3]against[1] this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: [m]it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall [n]burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, °*say*,[1] [4]Hear[1] ye the word of the LORD[5];[1]

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD[6];[1] [p]Execute [7]judgment[1] [q]in the morning, and deliver [8]*him that is*[1] spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go [9]out[1] like fire, and burn that none can quench [†]*it*, because of the evil of [1]your doings.

13 Behold, [r]I [†]*am* against thee, O [2g]inhabitant of the valley, [3]*and* rock[1] of the plain, saith the LORD; [4] which say, [s]Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 [5]But[1] I will [t]punish you according to the [u]fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in [6]the[1] forest °thereof[1], and [f]it shall devour all [7]things[1] round about [6]it'.[8]

CHAPTER 22.

°[1] *He exhorteth to repentance.* 10 *The judgment of Shallum,* 13 *of Jehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*[1]

THUS [9]saith[1] the LORD[1];[1] Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

B.C. c. 589.

[a] ch. 17. 20.

[b] ch. 21. 12.

[c] Deut. 28. 50. 2 Chr. 36. 17.

[d] See ver. 17.

[e] Deut. 30. 19.

[f] ch. 38. 2, 17, 18.

[g] ch. 17. 25.

[h] Heb. *for David upon his throne.*

[i] ch. 39. 18. & 45. 5.

[k] Heb. 6. 13, 17.

[l] Lev. 17. 10. ch. 44. 11. Amos 9. 4.

[m] ch. 38. 3.

[n] ch. 34. 2, 22. & 37. 10. & 38. 18, 23. & 52. 13.

[p] Heb. *Judge.* ch. 22. 3.

[q] Ps. 101. 8.

[r] Is. 37. 24.

[t] ch. 21. 14.

[u] Deut. 29. 24, 25. 1 Kin. 9. 8, 9.

[v] Ezek. 13. 8.

[w] Heb. *inhabitress.* [2] 2 Kin. 22. 17. 2 Chr. 34. 25.

[a] ch. 49. 4.

[b] 2 Kin. 22. 20.

[c] Heb. *visit upon.*

[d] Prov. 1. 31.

[e] ver. 11.

[f] 2 Chr. 36. 19. ch. 52. 13.

[g] See 1 Chr. 3. 15, with 2 Kin. 23. 30.

[h] 2 Kin. 23. 34.

2 And say, [a]Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates[1]:[1]

3 Thus saith the LORD[2];[1] [b]Execute ye [3]judgment[1] and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and [d]do no wrong, do no violence[4] to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, [g]then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting [8]h]upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, [k]I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD [6]unto the king's house[1] of Judah[7];[1] Thou †*art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wilderness, *and* cities †*which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will [s]prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down [7]thy choice cedars, [f]and cast †*them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, [u]Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, [z]Because they [9]have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for [b]the dead, neither bemoan him: [†]*but* weep sore for him [c]that goeth away[1]:[1] for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching [2g]Shallum the son of Josiah [3] king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, [h]which went forth out of this place[4];[1] He shall not return thither any more[5]:[1]

12 But °he shall die[1] in the place whither they have led him

1 S.
2 S:
3 S judgement
4 A,
5 M Heb. *for David upon his throne.*
6 S concerning [M Or, *into*] the house of the king
7 S:
8 M Heb. *sanctify.*
9 S forsook
1 S;
2 M In 2 Kings 23. 30, *Jehoahaz.* Compare 1 Chr. 3. 15.
2 A,
4 S:
5 S;

1 S:
2 A away
3 S upon
4 S hear
5 S:
6 S,
7 S judgement
8 S the
9 S forth
1 M Another reading is, *their.*
2 M Heb. *inhabitress.*
3 S *and* of the rock
M Or, and *rock*
4 A ye
5 S and
6 S her
7 S that is
8 A space between ch. 21 & 22.
9 S said
1 S:

captive, [1]and' shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ [b]Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by [2]wrong'; [t c]*that* useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not [3]for his work';

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and [d]large chambers, and cutteth him out [h]windows; and [t]*it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou [5]closest *thyself* in cedar'? [k]did not thy father eat and drink, and do [e]judgment' and justice?, *and*' then [t]*it was* well with him[6]?'

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then [t]*it was* well [3]*with him: was*' not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 [p]But thine eyes and thine heart [t]*are* not but for thy 'covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for [r]violence, to do [t]*it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah [2] king of Judah[3];' [u]They shall not lament for him, *saying*, [y]Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!

19 [z]He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan[3],' and cry from [4]the passages:' for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy [b]prosperity; [t]*but* thou saidst, I will not hear. [c]This [t]*hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall [5]eat up all [c]thy pastors,' and [f]thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O [c b]'inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, [7]how gracious shalt thou be' when pangs come upon thee, [a]the pain as of a woman in travail!

24 [t]*As* I live, saith the LORD, though 'Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah [d]were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;

25 [f]And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand [t]*of them* [2]whose face thou fearest,' even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 [i]And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto [3]they [m]desire' to return, thither shall they not return.

28 [t]*Is* this man Coniah a despised broken [4]idol'? [t]*is he* [n]a vessel wherein [t]*is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into [5]a' land which they know not?

29 [g]O [c]earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man [t]childless, a man [t]*that* shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, [r]sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAPTER 23.

[o]1 *He prophesieth a restoration of the scattered flock.* 5 *Christ shall rule and save them.* 9 *Against false prophets,* 33 *and mockers of the true prophets.*

[o]WOE [o a]be' unto the [7]pastors' that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD [8]God of Israel[9] against the [7]pastors' that feed my people[1];' Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them[2]:' [d]behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And [g]I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all [3] countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and [4]increase.'

4 And I will set up [t]shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear

---

B.C. c. 609.

[a] ch. 6. 24.
[b] ver. 18. 2 Kin. 23.35. Jer. 22.
[c] See 2 Kin.24.6,8. 1 Chr. 3. 16. ch. 37. 1.
[d] Cant. 8. 6. Hag. 2. 23.
[e] Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24.14, 15. Mic. 3. 10. Hab. 2. 9. James 5. 4.
[f] ch. 34. 20.
[g] Heb. *through-cleed.*
[h] Or, *my windows.*
[i] 2 Kin.24.15. 2 Chr.36. 10.
[k] 2 Kin.23.25.
[l] Ps. 128. 2. Is. 3. 10.
[m] Heb. *lift up their mind.* ch. 44. 14.
[n] Ps. 31. 12. ch. 48. 38. Hos. 8. 8.
[p] Ezek. 19. 6.
[q] Deut. 22. 1. Is. 1. 2. & 34. 1. Mic. 1. 2.
[r] Or, *incursion.*
[s] See 1 Chr. 3. 16, 17. Mat. 1. 12.
[u] ch. 16. 4, 6.
[x] ch. 36. 30.
[y] See 1 Kin.13.30.
[z] 2 Chr. 36. 6. ch. 36. 30.
[a] ch. 10. 21. & 22. 22. Ezek. 34. 2.
[b] Heb. *prosperities.* Ch. 2. 25. & 7. 23, &c.
[c] Ex. 32. 34.
[d] ch. 23. 1.
[f] ver. 20.
[g] ch. 32. 37. Ezek.34.13, &c.
[h] Heb. *inhabitress.*
[i] ch. 3. 15. Ezek. 34. 23, &c.

---

1 S there shall he die, and he
2 S injustice
3 S his hire
4 S spacious
5 S strivest to excel in cedar
M Or, *wrest with the cedar*
6 S judgement
7 S ?
8 S .
9 S . Was
1 M Or, *dishonest gain*
2 A 3 S ;
4 S Abarim ;
5 S feed [M Or, *feed upon*] all thy shepherds,
6 M Heb, *inhabitress.*
7 S how greatly to be pitied shalt thou be
M Some ancient versions have, *how wilt thou groan.*
1 M In ch. 24. 1, and 1 Chr. 3. 16, *Jeconiah.* In 2 Kin. 24. 6, 8, *Jehoiachin.*
2 S of whom thou art afraid,
3 S their soul longeth
M Heb. *they lift up their soul.*
4 S vessel
M Or, *put*
5 S the
6 M Or, *land*
7 S shepherds
8 A , the
9 A ,
1 S ;
2 S ;
3 A the
4 S multiply.

no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall [1] they [1] be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, [c] the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous [2] Branch, and [3] a King shall reign and prosper, [1] [c] and shall execute [4] judgment [1] and justice in the [5] earth. [1]

6 [f] In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel [g] shall dwell safely: and [t] this [t] *is* his name whereby he shall be called, [6] [k] THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS. [1]

7 [1] Therefore, behold, [m] the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, [8] The [1] LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

8 But, [8] The [1] LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, [q] and from all [9] countries whither I had driven them: and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ [1] Mine heart within me is broken [2] [o] because of the prophets; [1] [p] all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome [8], [1] because of the LORD, and because of [4] the words of his holiness. [1]

10 For [a] the land is full of adulterers; for [b] because of [8] [c] swearing the land mourneth; [c] the [6] pleasant places [1] of the wilderness are dried up [3], [1] and their [r] course is evil, and their force [t] *is* not right.

11 For [s] both prophet and priest are profane; yea, [t] in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 [t] Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery [7] *ways* [1] in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I [u] will bring evil upon them, [8] [t] *even* the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen [q] folly in the prophets of Samaria; [r] they prophesied [9] in [1] Baal, and [f] caused my people Israel to err.

14 [1] I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem [1] [g] an horrible thing [2]: [1] [2] they commit adultery, and [a] walk in lies [1]: [1] they [b] strengthen [o] also [1] the hands of [2] evildoers, [1] that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them [3] unto me as [d] Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 [4] Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets [5]; [1] Behold, I will feed them with [h] wormwood, and make them drink the water of [6] gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is [t] profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you [7]: [1] they [8] make you vain: [u] they speak a vision of their own heart, [t] *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say [9] still [1] unto them [1] that despise me, The LORD hath said, [p] Ye shall have peace; and [o] they say [1] unto every one that walketh [2] after the [v] imagination [1] of his own heart [3], [t] No evil shall come upon you.

18 For [u] who hath stood in the [4] [x] counsel [1] of the LORD, [5] and hath perceived and heard [1] his word? who hath marked [6] his [1] word, and heard [t] *it?*

19 Behold, [7] a [z] whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously [1] upon the head of the wicked.

20 The [d] anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have [8] executed, and till he have performed the [9] thoughts [1] of his heart: [g] in the latter days ye shall [1] consider [1] it perfectly.

21 [k] I [2] have not sent [1] these prophets, yet they ran: I [5] have not spoken to [1] them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had [m] stood in my [4] counsel, and had [1] caused my people to hear my words, [5] then they should have [P] turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 [t] *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any [u] hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. [x] Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

1 S any

2 M Or, *Shoot* Or, *Bud*
3 S he shall reign as king and deal wisely, M Or, *prosper*
4 S judgement
5 S land.
6 S The LORD is our righteousness. M Or, *The LORD our righteousness*
7 M See ch. 16. 14, 15.
8 S As the
9 A the

1 A Concerning the prophets.
2 A,
3 S;
4 S his holy words.

5 M Or, *the curse*
6 S pastures

7 S places

8 M Or, *in the year*

9 S by
1 S In the prophets of Jerusalem also I have seen
2 S;

B.C. 599.
a ver. 26.
b Ezek.13.22.
c Is. 4. 2. & 11. 1. & 40. 10, 11. ch.33.14-16. Dan. 9. 24. Zech. 3. 8. & 6. 12. John 1. 45.
d Deut.32.32. Is. 1. 9, 10.
e Ps. 72. 2. Is. 9. 7. & 32. 1, 18.
f Deut.33.28. Zech. 14. 11.
g ch. 32. 37.
h ch. 8. 14. & 9. 15.
i ch. 33. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 30.
k Heb. *Yehowah-tsidkenu.*
l Or, *hypocrisy.*
m ch. 16. 14, 15.
n ver. 21. ch. 14. 14.

o ch. 6. 14. & 8. 11.
p Ezek. 13. 10. Zech. 10. 2.
q ver. 3. Is. 43. 5, 6.
r Or, *stubbornness.* ch. 13. 10.
s Mic. 3. 11.
t Job 15. 8. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
u Or, *secret.*
v See Hab. 3. 16.
w ch. 25. 32. & 30. 23.
x ch. 5. 7, 8. & 9. 2.
y Hos. 4. 2, 3.
z Or, *cursing.*
a ch. 30. 24.
b ch. 9. 10. & 12. 4.
c Or, *violence.*
d Gen. 49. 1.
e ch. 6. 13. & 8. 10. Zeph. 3. 4.
f ch. 7. 30. & 11. 15. & 32. 34. Ezek. 8. 11. & 23. 38.
g ch. 14. 14. & 27. 15. & 29. 9.
h Ps. 35. 6. Prov. 4. 19. Is. 59. 10. Acts 26. 18.
i ver. 18.
k ch. 14. 23.
l ch. 25. 5.
m Or, *an absurd thing.* Heb. *tanuwphy.*
n ver. 2. 8.
o Is. 9. 16.
p Ps. 139. 7, &c. Amos 9. 2, 3.
q 1 Kin. 8. 27. Ps. 139. 7.
r Or, *filthiness.*
s ch. 29. 23.

1 S, and
2 S evildoers,
3 A become

1 A ¶.
5 S:

6 M See ch. 8. 14.

7 S;
8 S teach you vanity
9 S continually
1 M According to the Sept., *that despise the word of the Lord, Ye do.*
2 S in the stubbornness:
3 A they say
4 S council
5 S that he should perceive and hear
6 S my M Another reading is, *his.*
7 S the tempest of the LORD, *even his* fury, is gone forth, yea, a whirling tempest; it shall burst
8 M Or, *done*
9 S intents
1 S understand M Or, *consider*
2 S sent not
3 S spake not unto
4 S council, then had they
5 S and had

25 I have heard what the prophets [1] said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall † *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies [2]? yea, *they are*] prophets of the deceit of their own heart [3];'

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, [a]as their fathers [4]have forgotten] my name for Baal.

28 The prophet [b]that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What † *is* the [5]chaff] to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 †*Is* not my word like as [c]a] fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer † *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 [d] Therefore, behold, [e]I † *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I † *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, [g]that ['use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I † *am* against them that prophesy [8]false] dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by ['their [9]lightness;] yet I sent them not, nor commanded them]: therefore they shall not] profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 [c] ¶] And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What † *is* [m] the burden of the LORD? [2]thou shalt then say] unto them, [5]What burden]? [p]I will even forsake you,] saith the LORD.

34 And † *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even [q]punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's [5] word [6]shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But ['since] ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD?;] Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore, behold, I[c], even I,] [c]will [2]utterly forget you, and [q]I will [4]forsake you,] and the city that I gave [5]you and] your fathers, [6]*and cast you* out of] my presence:

40 And I will bring [e]an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.[7]

B.C. 599.

CHAPTER 24.

[o]1 *Under the type of good and bad figs,* 4 *he foreshoweth the restoration of them that were in captivity,* 8 *and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.*

THE [h] LORD shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs [o]*were*] set before the temple of the LORD [8],] after that Nebuchadrezzar [i]king of Babylon had carried away captive [k]Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim [9] king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the ['carpenters' and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket † *had* very good figs, [o]*even*] like the figs † *that are* first ripe: and the other basket † *had* very [2]naughty] figs, which could not be eaten, [n]they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the [2]evil], very [2]evil], that cannot be eaten, they are so [2]evil].

4 [2] ¶ Again] the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I [4]acknowledge [r]them that are carried away captive] of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans [5] for [o]*their*] good.

1 A have

2 S; even the

3 S ?

4 S forgat

5 S straw

6 A ¶

7 M Heb. *take.*

8 S lying

9 S vain boasting: 1 S; neither shall they

2 S then shalt thou say M Or, *tell them what the burden is*

2 M The Sept. and Vulgate have, *Ye are the burden.*

4 S I will cast you off,

5 A own

6 M Or, *is his burden, and ye pervert &c.*

a Judg. 2. 7. & 3. 33, 34.

b Heb. *with whom is.* c Hos. 4. 6.

d ver. 33.

e ch. 29. 11.

f Deut. 18. 20. ch. 14. 14, 15.

g Or, *that smooth their tongues.*

h Amos 7. 1, 4. & 8. 1.

i 2 Kin. 24. 12, &c. 2 Chr. 36. 10.

k See ch. 22. 24, &c. & 29. 2.

l Zeph. 3. 4.

m Mal. 1. 1.

n Heb. *for badness.*

p ver. 39.

q Heb. *visit upon.*

r Heb. *the captivity.*

1 S if

2 S; 3 M Or, according to some ancient authorities, *lift you up* 4 S cast you off, 5 S unto you and to 6 S away from 7 A space between ch. 23 & 24.

3 S;

9 A,

1 S craftsmen

2 S bad

3 S And

4 S regard the captives

5 A,

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and [a] I will bring them again to this land: and [c] I will build them, and not pull †*them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck †*them* up.

7 And I will give them [e] an heart to know me, that I †*am* the LORD: and they shall be [f] my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me [g] with their whole heart.

1 S bad

8 [o]¶ [1] And as the [1] evil [1] [h] figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so [1] evil [1]; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give [2] Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and [i] them that dwell in the land of Egypt:

2 A up

3 S I will even give them up to be tossed to and fro among M Or, *a terror unto*

9 [3] And I will deliver them [l] to [m] be removed into [1] all the kingdoms of the earth for [4] *their* hurt, [1] †[n] *to be* a reproach and a proverb, a taunt [2] and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

4 S evil;

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.[5]

5 A space between ch.24&25.

CHAPTER 25.

[o] 1 *Jeremiah reproving the Jews' disobedience to the prophets,* 8 *foretelleth the seventy years' captivity,* 12 *and after that, the destruction of Babylon.* 15 *Under the type of a cup of wine he foresheweth the destruction of all nations.* 34 *The howling of the shepherds.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah [z] in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah [6] king of Judah [7], that *was* [1] the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon;

6 A, 7 S; the same was

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying [3] [1]

8 S:

3 [p] From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon [6] king of Judah, even unto this day, [9] that *is* the three and twentieth year, [1] the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising [1] early and speaking; [e] but ye have not hearkened.

9 S these three and twenty years, 1 A up

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, [b] rising [1] early and sending †*them*; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear [2].

1 A up

2 S; saying, Return ye

5 They said, [d] Turn ye again [1] now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers [3] for ever and ever [1]:

3 S, from of old and even for evermore

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the [4] works [1] of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

4 S work

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might [k] provoke me to anger with the [4] works [1] of your hands to your own hurt.

8 [o]¶ [1] Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts [5]; [1] Because ye have not heard my words,

5 S:

9 Behold, I will send and take [q] all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and [6] Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, [r] my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about [7], [1] and [8] will [9] utterly destroy them, and [t] make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

6 A *I will send* unto

7 S; 8 A I 9 M Heb. *devote.*

10 Moreover [u] I will [1] take from them the [v] voice of mirth [o], [1] and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom [o], [1] and the voice of the bride, [y] the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

1 M Heb. *cause to perish from them.*

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, †*and* an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12 [o]¶ [1] And it shall come to pass, [a] when seventy years are accomplished, †*that* I will [c] punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans [2], [1] [d] and [3] will make it [4] perpetual desolations. [1]

2 S; 3 A I 4 S desolate for ever. M Heb. *everlasting desolations.*

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, †*even* all that is written in this book,

B.C. c. 598.
[a] ch. 12. 15. & 29. 10.
[b] ch. 7. 13, 25. & 26. 5. & 29. 19.
[c] ch. 32. 41. & 33. 7. & 42. 10.
[d] 2 Kin. 17. 13. ch. 18. 11. & 35. 15.
Jonah 3. 8.
[e] Deut. 30. 6. ch. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26, 27.
[f] ch. 30. 22. & 31. 33. & 32. 38.
[g] ch. 29. 13.
[h] ch. 29. 17.
[i] See ch. 43. & 44.
[k] Deut. 32. 21. ch. 7. 19. & 32. 30.
[l] Heb. *for removing,* or, *vexation.*
[m] Deut. 28. 25, 37. 1 Kin. 9. 7. 2 Chr. 7. 20. ch. 15. 4. & 29. 18. & 34. 17.
[n] Ps. 44. 13, 14.
[o] ch. 29. 18, 22.
[q] ch. 1. 15.
[r] ch. 27. 6. & 43. 10. See Is. 44. 28. & 45. 1. ch. 40. 2.
[t] ch. 18. 16.
[u] Heb. *I will cause to perish from them.*
[v] Is. 24. 7. ch. 7. 34. & 16. 9. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 23.
[y] Eccles. 12. 4.
[z] ch. 36. 1.
[a] 2 Chr. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. ch. 29. 10. Dan. 9. 2.
[b] ch. 1. 2.
[c] Heb. *visit upon.*
[d] Is. 13. 19. & 14. 23. & 21. 1, &c. & 47. 1. ch. 50. 3, 13, 23, 39, 40, 45. & 51. 25, 26.
[e] ch. 7. 13. & 11. 7, 8, 10. & 13. 10, 11. & 16. 12. & 17. 23. & 18. 12. & 19. 15. & 22. 21.

which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 [c]For many nations [d]and great kings [1]shall [e]serve themselves of them [2]also[1]: [f]and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the [2]works[1] of their [o]own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD [4] God of Israel [5] unto me [6];[1] Take the [7h]wine cup[1] of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And [1]they shall drink, and [8]be moved,[1] and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them [7]a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and [t]a curse; as [1]*it is* this day;

19 [u]Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people;

20 And all [2]the mingled people, and all the kings of [d]the land of Uz, [b]and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and [9]Azzah, and Ekron, and [c]the remnant of Ashdod[1],[1]

21 [c]Edom, and [f]Moab, and the children of [y]Ammon[1],[1]

22 And all the kings of [2h]Tyrus,[1] and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the [3k]isles which *are*[1] beyond the [1]sea[1],[1]

23 [w]Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all [4q]*that are* in the utmost corners,[1]

24 And [7]all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the [u]mingled people that dwell in the [6]desert,[1]

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of [y]Elam, and all the kings of the Medes[1],[1]

26 [z]And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another[1],[1] and all the kingdoms of the world, which [1]*are* upon the face of the earth: [c]and the king of [6]Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 [7]Therefore[1] thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel [8];[1] "Drink ye, and [b]be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts[1];[1] Ye shall [2]certainly[1] drink.

29 For, lo, [y]I begin to [3]bring evil on[1] the city [x]which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished?[1] Ye shall not be unpunished: for [b]I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall [v]roar from on high, and utter his voice from [v]his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar [4]upon [y]his habitation[1]; he shall give [q]a shout, as they that tread *the grapes*, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come [1]*even* to the [5]ends[1] of the earth; for the LORD hath [z]a controversy with the nations, [y]he will plead with all flesh; [8] he will give them [o]*that are* wicked[1] to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 [7] Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and [u]a great [8]whirlwind[1] shall be raised up from the [9]coasts[1] of the earth.

33 [1]And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from [1]*one* end of the earth even unto the [1]*other* end of the earth: they shall not be [v]lamented, [v]neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the [1]ground.

34 [o]¶ [1] [t] Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves *in* [o]*the*[1] *ashes*, ye principal of the flock: for [x]the days of your slaughter [2]and of your dispersions are accomplished;[1] and ye shall fall like [u]a pleasant vessel.

35 And [3b]the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and [4]an[1] howling of the principal of the flock [5],[1] [o]*shall be heard*:[1] for the LORD [6]hath spoiled[1] their pasture.

B.C. c. 606.

[d] Hab. 2. 16.
[b] Is. 51. 21. Jer. 13. 13.
[c] ch. 50. 9. & 51. 27, 28.
[d] ch. 50. 41. & 51. 27.
[e] ch. 27. 7.
[f] ch. 50. 29. & 51. 6, 24.
[g] Prov. 11. 31. ch. 49. 12. Ezek. 9. 6. Obad. 16. Luke 23. 31. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
[h] Job 21. 20. Ps. 75. 8. Is. 51. 17. Rev. 14. 10.
[i] Heb. *upon which my name is called.* Dan. 9. 18, 19.
[k] Ezek. 38. 21.
[l] ch. 51. 7. Ezek. 23. 34. Nah. 3. 11.
[m] Is. 42. 13. Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
[n] Ps. 18. 4. ch. 17. 12.
[p] 1 Kin. 9. 3. Ps. 132. 14.
[q] Is. 16. 9. ch. 48. 33.
[r] ver. 9, 11.
[s] ch. 24. 9. ch. 46. 2, 25.
[t] Hos. 4. Mic. 6. 2.
[u] Is. 66. 16. Joel 3. 2.
[v] ver. 24.
[a] Job 1. 1.
[b] ch. 47. 1, 5, 7.
[c] See Is. 20. 1.
[d] ch. 23. 19. & 30. 23.
[e] ch. 49. 7, &c.
[f] ch. 48. 1.
[g] ch. 49. 1.
[h] ch. 47. 4.
[i] ch. 66. 16.
[k] Or, *region by the sea side.*
[l] ch. 49. 23.
[m] ch. 49. 8.
[n] ch. 16. 4, 6.
[p] Is. 29. 3. ch. 8. 2. Rev. 11. 9.
[q] Heb. *cut off into corners*, or, *having the corners* of the hair *polled*: ch. 9. 26. & 49. 32.
[r] 2 Chr. 9. 14.
[s] ch. 4. 8. & 6. 26.
[t] ver. 59. ch. 49. 31. & 50. 37. Ezek. 30. 5.
[u] Heb. *your days for slaughter.* ch. 49. 34.
[v] ch. 50. 9.
[w] Or, *vessel of desire.*
[x] Heb. *sight shall perish from the shepherds, and escape into from, &c.*
[y] Amos 2. 14. ch. 51. 31.

---

1 M Or, *have served themselves* or, *made bondmen*
2 S, even of them
3 S work
4 A, the
5 A,
6 S:
7 S cup of the wine
8 S reel to and fro,
9 S Gaza,
1 S;
2 S Tyre,
3 S isle which is
M Or, *coastland*
4 S that have the corners *of their hair* polled:
5 S wilderness;
6 M According to ancient tradition, a cypher for *Babel*. See ch. 51. 41.
7 S And
8 S:
1 S;
2 S surely
3 S work evil at
4 S against his fold
M Or, *pasture*
5 S end
6 A as for the wicked,
7 A ¶
8 S tempest
9 S uttermost parts
1 A face of the
2 S are fully come, and I will break you in pieces,
M Or, *and I will disperse you*
Many ancient versions read, *and your dispersions.*
3 M Heb. *flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escape from &c.*
4 S the
5 S!
6 S layeth waste

37 And the peaceable [1] habitations are cut down[1] because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken [m]his covert, as the lion: for their land is [2]*b* desolate[1] because of [3]the fierceness of the [4]oppressor,[1] and because of his fierce anger.[5]

[1] S folds are brought to silence
[2] S become an astonishment
[3] M Or, according to some ancient authorities, *the oppressing sword*
[4] S oppressing *sword,*
[5] A space between ch. 25 & 26.

B.C. c. 606.

[a] Ps. 76. 2.
[b] Heb. *a desolation.*

CHAPTER 26.

°1 *Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance.* 8 *He is apprehended,* 10 *and arraigned.* 16 *He is quit in judgment, by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Urijah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*[1]

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah[1] king of Judah[1] came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD[2];[1] Stand in [c]the court of the LORD'S house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD'S house, [d]all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; [3]*i* diminish not a word:

3 [k]If so be[1] they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way[4],[1] that I may [m]repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD[2];[1] [q]If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, [r]whom I [5]sent[1] unto you, [s]both[1] rising up early °,[1] and sending †*them,* but ye have not hearkened;

6 Then will I make this house like [t]Shiloh, and will make this city [u]a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 [7]So[1] the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 [7]¶ Now[1] it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded †*him* to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people [8]took[1] him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate[1] without °an[1] inhabitant? And all the people were gathered [2]against[1] Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ [3]When[1] the princes of Judah heard these things, °then[1] they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD[4], and sat down[1] [e]in the entry of the new gate of the LORD'S *house.*

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, [d]This man † *is* worthy [5]to die[1]; [e]for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 °¶[1] Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now [h]amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will [f]repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 [6]As[1] for me, behold, [n]I †*am* in your hand: do with me [p]as [7]seemeth good and meet unto you.[1]

15 [8]But[1] know ye for certain °,[1] that [g]if ye put me to death, ye shall °surely[1] bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 °¶[1] Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets[1];[1] This man † *is* not worthy [2]to die:[1] for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 [x]Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 [3y]Micah the Morasthite[1] prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah[4], and[1] spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts[5];[1] [6z]Zion shall be plowed [7]*like*[1] a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the

[1] A,
[2] S unto
[3] S And when
[4] S; and they sat
[5] S of death
[6] S But as
[7] S is good and right in your eyes.
[8] S Only
[9] A,
[1] S:
[2] S of death;
[3] S Micaiah the Morashtite
[4] S; and he
[5] S:
[6] M See Micah 3. 12
[7] S as

[c] Or, *at the door.*
[d] Heb. *The judgment of death is for this man.*
[e] ch. 38. 4.
[f] ch. 19. 14.
[g] Ezek. 3. 10. Mat. 28. 20.
[h] ch. 7. 3.
[i] Acts 20. 27.
[k] ch. 36. 3.
[l] ver. 3, 19.
[m] ch. 18. 8. Jonah 3. 8, 9.
[n] ch. 38. 5.
[p] Heb. *as it is good and right in your eyes.*
[q] Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15.
[r] ch. 7. 13, 25. & 11. 7. & 25. 3, 4.
[s] 1 Sam. 4. 10, 11. Ps. 78. 60. ch. 7. 12, 14.
[t] Is. 65. 15. ch. 24. 9.
[u] See Acts 3. 24, &c.
[x] Mic. 1. 1.
[y] 2 Kin. 18. 4, 22. ch. 7. 31. & 19. 5.
[z] Mic. 3. 12.

mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? [a]did he not fear the LORD, and [1]besought' [b]the LORD, and the LORD [c]repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus [2]might we procure' great evil against our [3]souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, [4]Urijah' the son of Shemaiah of [5]Kirjath-jearim, who' prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah:

21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death[6]:' but when [4]Urijah' heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt[7];'

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely,* Elnathan the son of Achbor, and [†]*certain* men with him into Egypt.'

23 And they fetched forth [9]Urijah' out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the [10]common people.

24 [z]Nevertheless' [9]the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.[3]

CHAPTER 27.

[o]1 *Under the type of bonds and yokes he prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar.* 8 *He exhorteth them to yield, and not to believe the false prophets.* 12 *The like he doeth to Zedekiah.* 19 *He foretelleth, the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon.'*

IN the beginning of the reign of [4]Jehoiakim the son of Josiah [5][u]king of Judah[5] came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus [x]saith the LORD to me[6];' Make thee [7]bonds and yokes,' [y]and put them upon thy neck[8],'

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the [z]Ammonites,' and to the king of [2]Tyrus,' and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And [3]command them [d]to say' unto their masters, [4]Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel[5];' Thus shall ye say unto your masters;

5 [e]I have made the earth, the man and the beast that [†]*are* upon the [6]ground,' by my great power and by my outstretched arm[7],' and [8][g]have given' it unto whom it [9]seemed meet' unto me.

6 [h]And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, [i]my servant; and [k]the beasts of the field' have I given him [o]also' to serve him.

7 [l]And all [2]nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, [m]until the [o]very' time of his [3] land come: [n]and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and [2]kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar [o]the' king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 [4]Therefore hearken not ye' to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your [5][r]dreamers,' nor to your [6]enchanters,' nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 [t]For they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out[o],' and ye should perish.

11 But the [7]nations that' bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, [8]those' will I let remain [o]still' in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ [9]I spake [o]also' to [z]Ze-

B.C. c. 710.

[a] 2 Chr. 32. 26.
[b] Heb. *the face of the* LORD.
[c] Ex. 32. 14. 2 Sam. 24. 16.
[d] Or, *concerning their masters, saying.*
[e] Acts 5. 30.
[f] Ps. 115. 15. & 146. 6. Is. 45. 12.
[g] Ps. 115. 16. Dan. 4. 17, 25, 32.
[h] ch. 28. 14.
[i] ch. 25. 9. & 43. 10. Ezek. 29. 18, 20.
[k] ch. 28. 14. Dan. 2. 38.
[l] 2 Chr. 36. 20.
[m] ch. 25. 12. & 29. 10. Dan. 5. 26.
[n] ch. 25. 14.
[o] Heb. *sons of the people.*
[p] 2 Kin. 23. 12. 14. ch. 39. 14.
[r] Heb. *dreams.*
[t] ver. 14.
[u] See 2 Kin. 23. 12, 20. ch. 28. 1.
[x] Or, *hath the* LORD *said.*
[y] ch. 28. 10, 12. So Ezek. 4. 1. & 12. 3. & 24. 3. &c.
[z] ch. 28. 1. & 28. 17.

1 S intreat the favour of
2 S should we commit
3 A own
4 S Uriah
5 S Kirjath-jearim; and he
6 S;
7 S;
8 A,
9 S Uriah
1 M Heb. *sons of the people.*
2 S But
3 A space between ch. 26 & 27.
4 M Properly, *Zedekiah,* as in some ancient authorities. See vv. 3, 12, 20, ch. 28. 1.
5 A;
6 S;
7 S bands and bars.
M See Lev. 26. 13.
8 S;
1 S children of Ammon,
2 S Tyre,
3 S give them a charge
4 A saying,
5 S;
6 S face of the earth,
7 S;
8 S I give
9 S seemeth right
1 A also
2 A the
3 A own
4 S But as for you, hearken ye not
5 S dreams,
6 S soothsayers,
7 S nation that shall
8 S that *nation*
9 A And

dekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 [b] Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken [1]against[1] the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 [2]Therefore[1] hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy [c]a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, [3]yet[1] they prophesy [4]*g*a lie[1] in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD;[5] Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, [h]the vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city [6]be laid waste[1]?

18 But if they †*be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and †*in* the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 [i]¶ [1]For thus saith the LORD of hosts [m]concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that [7]remain[1] in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away [q]captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim [8]king of Judah[8] from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem;

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that

B.C. 598.

[a] 2 Kin. 25. 13. 2 Chr. 36. 18.
[b] Ezek. 18. 31.
[c] 2 Chr. 36. 21. ch. 29. 10, & 32. 5.
[d] Ezra 1. 7 & 7. 19.

[e] ch. 14. 14. & 23. 21, & 29. 8, 9.
[f] ch. 27. 1.

[g] Heb. *in a lie, or, lyingly.*

[h] 2 Chr. 36. 7, 10. ch. 28. 3. Dan. 1. 2.
[i] ch. 27. 12.
[k] ch. 27. 16.
[l] Heb. *two years of days.*

[m] Heb. *captivity.*

[n] 2 Kin. 25. 13, &c. ch. 52. 17, 20, 21.

[p] 1 Kin. 1. 36.

[q] 2 Kin. 24. 14, 15. ch. 24. 1.

[1]remain[1] †*in* the house of the LORD, and †*in* the house of the king of Judah[2] and of[1] Jerusalem[2];[1]

22 They shall be [a]carried to Babylon, and there shall they be[4] until the day that I [c]visit them, saith the LORD; then [d]will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAPTER 28.

[o]1 *Hananiah's false prophecy.* 5 *Jeremiah, wishing it to be true, sheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets.* 10 *Hananiah breaketh Jeremiah's yoke.* 12 *Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke.* 15 *and foretelleth Hananiah's death.*[1]

AND [f]it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, [o]*and*[1] in the fifth month, †*that* Hananiah the son of [5]Azur[1] the prophet, which †*was* of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken [k]the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 [k]Within [l]two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon:

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim[6] king of Judah, with all the [m]captives of Judah, that went [7]into[1] Babylon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 [o]¶ [1]Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, [p]Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD's house, and all [8]that is carried away captive,[1] from Babylon [9]into[1] this place.

7 Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people[1];[1]

1 S are left
2 S, and at
3 S:
4 A,
5 S Azzur
6 A,
7 S to
8 S them of the captivity,
9 S unto
1 S:

1 S concerning
2 S And
3 S but
4 S falsely
5 S:
6 S become a desolation
7 S are left
8 A,

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied °both[1] against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 [a]The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, †*then* shall the prophet be known, [1]that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 °¶[1] Then Hananiah the prophet took the [2][b]yoke[1] from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD[3];[1] Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon [4][c]from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years.[1] And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 °¶[1] Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah °*the prophet*[1], after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the [2]yoke[1] from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

13 Go[5] and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD[3];[1] Thou hast broken the [6]yokes[1] of wood; but thou shalt make [7]for them yokes[1] of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel[3];[1] [g]I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and [h]I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 °¶[1] Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; [9]The[1] LORD hath not sent thee; but [k]thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD[1];[1] Behold, I will [2]cast thee[1] from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast [3]taught[1] [m]rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

CHAPTER 29.

°1 *Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there,* 8 *and not to believe the dreams of their prophets,* 10 *and that they shall return with grace after seventy years.* 15 *He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience.* 20 *He sheweth the fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah.* 30 *Shemaiah's doom foretold.*[1]

NOW these †*are* the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders[1] which were carried away captives,[1] and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people[2] whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon[2];[1]

2 (After that [c]Jeconiah the king, and the [4]queen,[1] and the [d]eunuchs,[5] the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the [6]carpenters,[1] and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem;)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon[2]) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all [7]that are carried away captives,[1] whom I have caused to be carried away [8]from Jerusalem unto Babylon[2];[1]

5 [f]Build ye houses, and dwell †*in them*; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; [1]that ye may be increased there, and[1] not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away [2]captives,[1] [i]and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 °¶[1] For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel[3];[1] Let not your prophets [4]and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you,[1] [l]deceive you, neither hearken [5]to your dreams which ye [6]cause to be dreamed.

9 [n]For they prophesy [p]falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 °¶[1] For thus saith the LORD, [7]That after[1] [q]seventy years be accomplished [8]at[1]

B.C. c. 596.

[a] Deut. 18. 22.

[b] ch. 27. 2.

[c] 2 Kin. 24. 12, &c. ch. 22. 26. & 28. 4.

[d] Or, *chamberlains.*

[e] ch. 27. 7.

[f] ver. 28.

[g] Deut. 28. 48. ch. 27. 7.

[h] ch. 27. 6.

[i] Ezra 6. 10. 1 Tim. 2. 2.

[k] ch. 29. 31. Ezek. 13. 22.

[l] ch. 14. 14. & 23. 21. & 27. 14, 15. Eph. 5. 6.

[m] Heb. *revolt.* Deut. 13. 5. ch. 29. 32.

[n] ver. 31.

[p] Heb. *in a lie.*

[q] 2 Chr. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. ch. 25. 12. & 27. 22. Dan. 9. 2.

1 M Or, *whom the* LORD *hath truly sent*

2 S bar

3 S:

4 S within two full years from off the neck of all the nations.

5 A,

6 S bars

7 S in their stead bars

8 S:

9 S the

1 S, 2 S send thee away

3 S spoken

1 S of the captivity,

2 A,

3 S:

4 S queen-mother,

5 A *and*

6 S craftsmen,

7 S the captivity,

8 A captive

9 S:

1 S and multiply ye there, and be

2 S captive,

3 S:

4 S that be in the midst of you, and your diviners,

5 A ye

6 M Or, *dream*

7 S After

8 S for

Babylon [1] I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you [2]an "expected end.'

12 [3]Then shall ye' [b]call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And [d]ye shall seek me, and find †*me*, when ye shall search for me [e]with all your heart.

14 And [f]I will be found of you, saith the LORD [4]:' and I will [5]turn away' your captivity, and [h]I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again [6]into' the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 [7]¶ Because' ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon [8];

16 *Know* that' thus saith the LORD [9]of' the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and [9]of' all the people that 'dwelleth' in this city, °*and* of' your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts [2]:' Behold, I will send upon them the [m]sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like [n]vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so [3]evil.'

18 And I will 'persecute' them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and [r]will deliver them to be [5]removed to' all the kingdoms of the earth, "to be [6]ˣa curse,' and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, [7]which' [z]I sent unto them °by' my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending †*them*; but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 °¶' Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent [1]from Jerusalem to Babylon [2]:'

21 [3]Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, [4]of' Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and [4]of' Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name [5];' Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes;

22 [c]And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the [6]captivity' of Judah which †*are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, [g]whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire [5];'

23 Because [i]they have [7]committed villany' in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken °lying' words in my name [8], which I have not commanded them; even I know, and *am* a' witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ [9]*Thus* shalt thou also speak to' Shemaiah the [k]Nehelamite', saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in [2]thy' name unto all the people that †*are* at Jerusalem, 'and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be [p]officers in the house of the LORD, for every man †*that is* [q]mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest ['put him in [5]prison, and in the stocks'.

27 Now therefore [4]why hast thou not [5]reproved' Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you [6]?

28 For therefore he' sent unto us †*in* Babylon, saying, 'This' *captivity* †*is* long: [g]build ye houses, and dwell †*in them*; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them [8].'

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 °¶' Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

B.C. c.606.

[a] Heb. *end and expectation.*
[b] Dan. 9. 3, &c.
[c] See Gen. 48. 20. Is. 65. 15.
[d] Lev. 26. 39, 40, &c. Deut. 30. 1, &c.
[e] ch. 24. 7.
[f] Deut. 4. 7. Ps. 32. 6. & 46. 1. Is. 55. 6.
[g] Dan. 3. 6.
[h] ch. 23. 3, 8. & 30. 3. & 32. 37.
[i] ch. 23. 14.
[k] Or, *dreamer.*
[l] 2 Kin. 25. 18. ch. 21. 1.
[m] ch. 24. 10.
[n] ch. 24. 8.
[p] ch. 20. 1.
[q] 2 Kin. 9. 11. Acts 26. 24.
[r] Deut. 28. 25. 2 Chr. 29. 8. ch. 15. 4. & 24. 9. & 34. 17.
[t] ch. 20. 2.
[u] Heb. *for a curse.*
[z] ch. 26. 6. ch. 42. 18.
[y] ver. 5.
[z] ch. 25. 4. & 32. 33.

1 A away
2 S .
3 A ¶
4 S concerning
5 S :
6 S captives
7 S wrought folly
8 S falsely, which I commanded them not; and I am he that knoweth, and am
9 S And concerning
M Or, *unto*
1 A thou shalt speak
2 S thine own
3 S the stocks and in shackles
M Or, *the collar*
4 A ,
5 S rebuked
6 S , forasmuch as he hath
7 S *The*
8 S ?

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite[1];[†] Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, [b]and I sent him not, and he [2]caused you to trust in a lie[3]:[†]

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD[4]:[†] Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed[3]:[†] he shall not have a man to dwell among this people[4];[†] neither shall he behold the good that I will do [5]for[†] my people, saith the LORD[6];[†] [f]because he hath [7]taught[†] [g]rebellion against the LORD.[8]

CHAPTER 30.

[o]1 *God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews.* 4 *After their trouble they shall have deliverance.* 10 *He comforteth Jacob.* 18 *Their return shall be gracious.* 20 *Wrath shall fall on the wicked.*[†]

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD[9] God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that [p]I will [1]bring[†] again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: [r]and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these [t]*are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD[2];[†] We have heard a voice of trembling, [3]of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether [u]a man doth travail with child[2]?[†] wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, [c]as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 [d]Alas! for that day [t]*is* great, [e]so that none [t]*is* like it: it [t]*is* even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

8 [4]For[†] it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, [t]*that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and

B.C. c. 606.

[a] Is. 55. 3, 4. Ezek. 34. 23, & 37. 24. Hos. 3. 5.
[b] ch. 28. 15.
[c] Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30. & 13. 23.
[d] Is. 41. 13. & 43. 5, & 44. 2. ch. 46. 27, 28.
[e] ch. 3. 18.
[f] ch. 28. 16.
[g] Heb. *revolt.*
[h] Amos 9. 8.
[i] ch. 4. 27.
[k] Ps. 6. 1. Is. 27. 8. ch. 10. 24. & 46. 28.
[l] 2 Chr. 36. 16. ch. 15. 18.
[m] Heb. *for binding up,* or, *for healing.*
[n] ch. 8. 22.
[p] ver. 18. ch. 32. 44. Ezek. 39. 25. Amos 9. 14, 15.
[q] Lam. 1. 2.
[r] ch. 16. 15.
[s] Job 12. 24. & 18. 9. & 19. 11.
[u] Job 39. 21.
[x] ch. 5. 6.
[y] ch. 15. 18.
[z] Or, there is *fear, and not peace.*
[a] Heb. *a male.*
[b] Is. 23. 22. Is. 33. 1. & 41. 11. Obad. 15, &c.
[c] ch. 4. 31. & 6. 24.
[d] Joel 2. 11, 31. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 14, &c.
[e] Dan. 12. 1.
[f] ch. 33. 6.

will burst thy [1]bonds,[†] and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and [a]David their king, whom I will [c]raise up unto them.

10 [o]¶[†] Therefore [d]fear thou not, O [2]my servant Jacob,[†] saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed [e]from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be [3]in rest, and be quiet,[†] and none shall make [t]*him* afraid.

11 For I [t]*am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: [4h]though I[†] make a full end of all [5]nations whither I have scattered thee, [6]yet will I[†] not make a full end of thee[7]:[†] but I will correct thee [8k]in measure, and will not[†] [9]leave thee [o]altogether[†] unpunished.

12 [l]For thus saith the LORD, [t]Thy [2]bruise[†] [t]*is* incurable, [t]*and* thy wound [o]*is*[†] grievous.

13 [t]*There is* none to plead [3]thy cause, [m]that thou mayest be bound up: [n]thou hast no healing medicines.

14 [q]All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not[5];[†] for I have wounded thee with the wound [t]of an enemy, with the chastisement [u]of a cruel one[6],[†] for the [7]multitude[†] of thine iniquity[8];[†] [t][x]*because* thy sins were increased.

15 Why [y]criest thou [9]for thine affliction? thy sorrow[†] [t]*is* incurable[†] for the [7]multitude[†] of thine iniquity[8]:[†] [t]*because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee [b]shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 [f]For I will restore [2]health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they [3]called thee an [4]Outcast,[†] *saying,* [5]This[†] [t]*is* Zion, whom no man [6]seeketh after.

18 [o]¶[†] Thus saith the LORD[7];[†]

1 S bands;
2 S Jacob my servant,
2 S quiet and at ease,
4 S for I will
5 A the
6 S but I will
7 S;
8 S with judgement, and will in no wise
9 M Or, *hold thee guiltless*
1 A ¶
2 S hurt
3 M Or, *thy cause: for thy wound thou hast no medicines nor plaister*
4 M Heb. *for closing up,* or, *pressing.*
5 S;
6 S;
7 S greatness
8 M Or, *multitude*
8 S
9 S for thy hurt?
M Or, *for thy hurt, because thy pain is incurable?*
1 A:
2 M See ch. 8. 22.
3 A have
4 S outcast,
5 S It
6 M Or, *careth for*
7 S;

1 S: 2 A hath 3 S; 4 S, 5 S unto 6 S: 7 S spoken 8 A space between ch.29&30. 9 A, the 1 S turn M Or, *return to* 2 S: 3 M Or, there is *fear, and no peace* 4 S And

Behold, [a] I will [1]bring[1] again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and [c]have [2]mercy[1] on his [2]dwellingplaces[1]; and the city shall be builded upon her own [4e]heap, and the palace shall [5]remain after the manner thereof.

19 And [g]out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: [i]and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be [i]as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their [6]nobles[1] shall be of themselves, [m]and their [7]governor[1] shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will [q]cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who †*is* [8]this that engaged his heart[1] to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be [r]my people, and I will be your God.

23 [9,1]Behold, the [2u]whirlwind[1] of the LORD [8]goeth forth with fury, a [z]continuing whirlwind[1]: it shall [4d]fall with pain[1] upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have [5]done *it*, and until[1] he have performed the intents of his heart: [d]in the latter days ye shall [6]consider[1] it.

CHAPTER 31.

○1 *The restoration of Israel.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting is brought home again.* 22 *Christ is promised.* 31 *His new covenant.* 35 *The stability,* 38 *and amplitude of the church.*[1]

AT [7h] the same[1] time, saith the LORD, [i]will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people †*which were* left of the sword [8]found grace in the wilderness; †*even* Israel, [9]when [m]I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD °hath[1] appeared [1q]of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, [r]I have loved thee with [t]an everlasting love: therefore [2m]with lovingkindness have I [z]drawn thee.

4 Again [1b]I will[1] build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: [2]thou shalt again[1] be adorned with thy [d]tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 [3f]Thou shalt yet plant vines[1] upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall [4h]eat *them* as common things.[1]

6 For there shall be a day, †*that* the watchmen upon the [5]mount[1] Ephraim shall cry, [k]Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD °;[1] [m]Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout [7]among[1] the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them [p]from the north country, and [r]gather them from the [8]coasts[1] of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall [g]return [1]thither.[1]

9 [x]They shall come with weeping, and with [y]supplications will I lead them: I will [2]cause them to walk [b]by °the[1] rivers of waters [3]in a straight way °,[1] wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim †*is* my [c]firstborn.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare †*it* in the isles afar off [4],[1] and say, He that scattered Israel [e]will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd †*doth* his flock.

11 For [f]the LORD hath [5]redeemed[1] Jacob, and °ransomed[1] him [g]from the hand of †*him that was* stronger than he.

12 [7]Therefore[1] they shall come and sing in [k]the height of Zion, and shall flow together [8]to[1] [t]the goodness of the LORD, [9]for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for[1] the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a [u]watered garden; [p]and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, [1]both[1] young men and [2] old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and

---

B.C. c. 606.

a ver. 3, ch. 33. 7, 11.
b ch. 33. 7.
c Ps. 102. 13.
d Or, *timbrels.* Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34. Ps. 149. 3.
e Or, *little hills.*
f Is. 65. 21. Amos 9. 14.
g Is. 35. 10. & 51. 11. ch. 31. 4, 12, 13. & 33. 10, 11.
h Heb. *profane* them. Deut. 20. 6. & 28. 30.
i Zech. 10. 8.
k Is. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 2.
l Is. 1. 26.
m Is. 12. 5, 6.

n Gen. 49. 10.

p ch. 3. 12, 18. & 23. 8.
q Num. 16. 5.
r Ezek. 20. 34, 41. & 34. 13.

t ch. 24. 7. & 31. 1, 33. & 32. 38. Ezek. 11. 20. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.
u ch. 23. 19, 20. & 25. 32.
x Ps. 126. 5, 6. ch. 50. 4.
y Or, *favours.* Zech. 12. 10.
z Heb. *cutting.*
a Or, *remain.*
b Is. 35. 8. & 42. 16. & 49. 10, 11.
c Ex. 4. 22.
d Gen. 49. 1.
e Is. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 12-14.
f Is. 44. 23. & 48. 20.

g Is. 49. 24, 25.
h ch. 30. 24.
i ch. 30. 22.
k Ezek. 17. 22. & 20. 40.
l Hos. 3. 5.
m Num. 10. 33. Deut. 1. 33. Ps. 95. 11. Is. 63. 14.
n Is. 58. 11.
p Is. 35. 10. & 65. 19. Rev. 21. 4.
q Heb. *from afar.*
r Mal. 1. 2.
t Rom. 11. 28, 29.
u Or, *have I extended lovingkindness unto thee.*
x Hos. 11. 4.

[6 S] prince
[7 S] ruler
[8 S] he that hath had boldness
[M] Heb. *hath been surety for his heart.*
[9 A ¶]
[1 M] See ch. 23. 19, 20.
[2 S] tempest
[3 S] *even his* fury, is gone forth, a sweeping [M Or, *gathering*] tempest
[4 S] burst
[5 S] executed, and till
[6 S] understand

[7 S] that
[8 M] Or, *have found ... when I go*
[9 M] Or, *when he went to find him rest*
[1 M] Or, *from afar*
[2 M] Or, *have I continued lovingkindness unto thee*

[1 S] will I
[2 S] again shalt thou

[3 S] Again shalt thou plant vineyards
[4 S] enjoy *the fruit thereof.*
[M] Heb. *profane*, or, *make common.* See Lev. 19. 23-25; Deu. 20. 6, 28. 30.
[5 S] hills of
[6 S],
[7 S] for
[M] Or, *at the head*

[8 S] uttermost parts

[9 A] they
[1 S] hither.

[2 M] Or, *bring them unto*
[3 A],

[4 S];

[5 S] ransomed
[6 S] redeemed

[7 S] And

[8 S] unto
[9 S] to the corn, and to the wine, and to the oil, and to

[1 S] and the
[2 A] the

make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD[1];[1] [d]A voice [2]was[1] heard in [e]Ramah, lamentation, †*and* bitter weeping[3]; Rahel[1] weeping for her children[4] refused[1] to be comforted for her children, because [f]they [5]*were*[1] not.

16 Thus saith the LORD[6];[1] Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and [g]they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope[7] in thine[1] end, saith the LORD[8], that thy[1] children shall come again to their own border.

18 °¶[1] I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*[9];[1] Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a [1]bullock[1] unaccustomed *to the yoke:* [m]turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou †*art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely [p]after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon †*my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 †*Is* Ephraim my dear son? †*is he* a pleasant child? for [2]since I spake[1] against him, I do earnestly remember him still: [r]therefore my bowels [2][u]are troubled for him; [x]I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 [t] Set thee up waymarks, make thee [5]high heaps[1]: [z]set thine heart toward the [6]highway, †*even* the way †*which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 °¶[1] How long wilt thou [c]go [8]about,[1] O thou [d]backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall [9]compass[1] a man.

23 [1] Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel[2]; As yet they shall[1] use this speech

B.C. c. 606.

[a] Ps. 122, 5-8. Is. 1. 26.
[b] Zech. 8. 3.
[c] ch. 33. 12, 13.
[d] Mat. 2. 17, 18.
[e] Josh. 18. 25.
[f] Gen. 42. 13.
[g] ver. 4, 5. Ezra 1. 5. Hos. 1. 11.
[h] Ezek. 36. 9-11.
Hos. 2. 23. Zech. 10. 9.
[i] ch. 44. 27.
[k] ch. 1. 10. & 18. 7.
[l] ch. 24. 6.
[m] Lam. 5. 21.
[n] Ezek. 18. 2, 3.
[p] Deut. 30. 2.
[q] Gal. 6. 5, 7.
[r] ch. 32. 40. & 33. 14. Ezek. 37. 26. Heb. 8. 8-12. & 10. 16, 17.
[t] Deut. 32. 36. Is. 65. 15. Heb. 11. 8.
[u] Heb. *sound.*
[x] Is. 57. 18. Hos. 14. 4.
[y] Deut. 1. 31.
[z] ch. 50. 5.
[a] Or, *should I have continued an husband unto them?*
[b] ch. 32. 40.
[c] ch. 2. 18, 23, 36.
[d] ch. 3. 6, 8, 11, 12, 14, 22.
[e] Ps. 40. 8. Ezek. 11. 19, 20. & 36. 26, 27. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
[f] ch. 24. 7. & 30. 22. & 32. 38.

in the cities of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall [1]bring again their captivity[2];[1] [a]The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, [3]*and*[1] [b]mountain of holiness.

24 And [4]there shall dwell in Judah itself, and [c]in all the cities thereof together,[1] husbandmen, and they †*that* go [5]forth[1] with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and [6]I have replenished every sorrowful soul.[1]

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 °¶[1] Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that [h]I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, †*that* like as I have [i]watched over them°,[1] [k]to pluck up°,[1] and to break down, and to [7]throw down,[1] and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them°,[1] [l]to build°,[1] and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 [n]In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten [8]a sour grape,[1] and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 [q]But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour [9]grape,[1] his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the [r]days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day †*that* [y]I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; [1]which my covenant they brake, [a]although I was [2]an husband unto them, saith the LORD[3]:[1]

33 [b]But this [4]*shall be*[1] the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel[5]; After[1] those days, saith the LORD[6],[1] [c]I will put my law in their inward parts, and [7]write it in their hearts; [f]and[1] will be their God, and they shall be my people[8].[1]

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother,

1 S: 2 S is
3 S, Rachel 4 S; she refuseth 5 S are 6 S:
7 S for thy latter 8 S; and *thy*
9 S,
1 S calf
2 S as often as I speak 3 M Heb. *sound.*
4 A ¶ 5 S guideposts 6 S high way, 7 A by
8 S hither and thither, 9 S encompass 1 A ¶ 2 S: Yet again shall they
1 M Or, *return to* 2 S; 3 S O
4 S Judah and all the cities thereof shall dwell therein together; the 5 S about 6 S every sorrowful soul have I replenished.
7 S overthrow
8 S sour grapes,
9 S grapes,
1 M Or, *forasmuch as they brake my covenant* 2 M Or, *lord over them* 3 S, 4 S is 5 S after 6 S; 7 S in their heart will I write it; and I 8 S:

saying, Know the LORD: for [a] they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for [b] I will forgive their iniquity, and [1] I will remember their sin[1] no more.

1 S their sin will I remember

35 °¶ [1] Thus saith the LORD, [d] which giveth the sun for a light by day, [†]*and* the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which [2] divideth [e] the sea when[1] the waves thereof roar; [3 g] The[1] LORD of hosts [†]*is* his name:

2 S stirreth up the sea, that [m] *or, stilleth the sea, when &c.* See Is. 51. 15.

3 S the

4 S these

36 [h] If [4] those[1] ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, [†]*then* the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

5 S:

37 Thus saith the LORD[5];[1] [l] If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, [6] I will[1] also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

6 S then will I

38 °¶ [1] Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD [n] from the tower of [7] Hananeel[1] unto the gate of the corner.

7 S Hananel

39 And [p] the measuring line shall yet go [8] forth over against it upon[1] the hill Gareb, and shall [9] compass about to Goath.[1]

8 S out straight onward unto

9 S turn about unto Goah.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook °of[1] Kidron, [q] unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, [†][r] *shall be* holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.[1]

1 A space between ch.31&32.

CHAPTER 32.

°1 *Jeremiah, being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy,* 6 *buyeth Hanameel's field.* 13 *Baruch is charged to preserve the evidences.* 16 *Jeremiah's complaint.* 26 *God confirmeth the captivity,* 36 *but promiseth a gracious return.*[1]

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD [s] in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which [†]*was* the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 S Now at that time

2 [2] For then[1] the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up [a] in the court of the [3] prison[1], which [†]*was* in the king of Judah's house.

3 S guard

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, [c] Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it;

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah [e] shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be [z] until I visit him, saith the LORD: [k] though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper[1].[1]

1 S ?

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, [2] Hanameel[1] the son of Shallum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that [†]*is* in Anathoth: for the [m] right of redemption [†]*is* thine to buy [†]*it*.

2 S Hanamel

8 So [2] Hanameel[1] mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the [3] prison[1] according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that [†]*is* in Anathoth, which [†]*is* in the [4] country[1] of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance [†]*is* thine, and the redemption [†]*is* thine; buy [†]*it* for thyself. Then I knew that this [†]*was* the word of the LORD.

3 S guard

4 S land

9 And I bought the field [5] of Hanameel my[1] uncle's son, °that *was* in Anathoth,[1] and [t] weighed him the money, [†]*even* [u] seventeen shekels of silver.

5 S that was in Anathoth of Hanamel mine

10 And I [z] subscribed the [6] evidence[1], and sealed [†]*it*, and [7] took[1] witnesses, and weighed [†]*him* the money in the balances.

6 S deed

7 S called

11 So I took the [6] evidence[1] of the purchase, [†]*both* that which was sealed [8] *according* to[1] the law and custom, and that which was open:

8 S, *according to* m Or, containing *the terms and conditions*

12 And I [9] gave the evidence[1] of the purchase unto [z] Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of [1] Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel[1] mine uncle's *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the [2] book[1] of the purchase, before

9 S delivered the deed

1 S Mahseiah, in the presence of Hanamel

2 S deed

B.C. c. 606.

a Is. 54. 13. John 6. 45. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 John 2. 20.

b ch. 33. 8. & 50. 20. Mic. 7. 18. Acts 10. 43. & 13. 39. Rom. 11. 27. ch. 31. 34.

d Gen. 1. 16. Ps. 72. 5, 17. & 89. 2, 36, 37. & 119. 91.

e ch. 34. 3. & 38. 18, 23. & 39. 5. & 52. 9.

f Is. 51. 15.

g ch. 10. 16. h Ps. 148. 6. Is. 54. 9, 10. ch. 33. 20.

i ch. 27. 22.

k ch. 21. 4. & 33. 5.

l ch. 33. 22.

m Lev. 25. 24, 25, 32. Ruth 4. 4.

n Neh. 3. 1. Zech. 14. 10.

p Ezek. 40. 8. Zech. 2. 1.

q 2 Chr. 23. 15. Neh. 3. 28.

r Joel 3. 17.

t Gen. 23. 16. Zech. 11. 12.

u Or, *seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.*

z Heb. *wrote in the book.*

s 2 Kin. 25. 1, 2. ch. 39. 1.

z ch. 36. 4.

a Neh. 3. 25. ch. 33. 1. & 37. 21. & 38. 6. & 39. 14.

b See Is. 8. 2.

all the Jews that sat in the court of the [1]prison.'

13 ¶ [1]And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel[2];' Take these [2]evidences,' this [4]evidence' of the purchase, both [5]which is sealed, and this [4]evidence' which is open[6];' and put them in an earthen vessel[7],' that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel[2];' Houses and fields and vineyards [d]shall [8]be possessed again[1] in this land.

16 ¶ Now [9]when' I had delivered the [1]evidence' of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD! behold, [g]thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and [2]stretched out arm[3],' [3]*and*' [k]there is nothing [l]too [8]hard for thee:

18 [5]Thou' shewest [6][m]lovingkindness' unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the [7]Great, [p]the Mighty' God, [q]the LORD of hosts°,' [r]*is* his name[8],'

19 [t]Great in counsel, and mighty in [x]work: [9]for thine' [y]eyes [z]*are* open upon all the ways of the sons of men[1]:' [2]to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

20 Which [2]hast' set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, [b]*even* unto this day, [3]and' in Israel°,' and among *other* men; and [4]hast made' thee [b]a name, as at this day;

21 And [5][c]hast brought' forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror;

22 And [6]hast given' them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, [e]a land flowing with milk and honey;

23 And they came in, and possessed it; but [h]they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them:

24 Behold the [a]mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city [b]is given into the hand of the Chaldeans°,' that fight against it, because of [c]the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and [1]take' witnesses; [2][e]for' [f]the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I [t]*am* the LORD, the [h]God of all flesh: [i]is there any thing too hard for me?

28 [3]Therefore thus saith the LORD[4];' Behold, [m]I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it:

29 And the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and [7]set [5]fire on this city,' and burn it[6] with the houses, [u]upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel and the children of Judah [v]have only done [7]evil [8]before me' from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me [o]*as*' [d]a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; [e]that I should remove it from before my face[9],'

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, [g]they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of

B.C. c. 590.

[a] Or, *engines of shot*, ch. 33. 4.
[b] ver. 25, 36.
[c] ch. 14. 12.
[d] ver. 37, 43.
[e] Or, *though*.
[f] ver. 24.
[g] 2 Kin. 19. 15.
[h] Num. 16. 22.
[i] ver. 17.
[k] ver. 27. Gen. 18. 14. Luke 1. 37.
[l] Or, *hid from thee*.
[m] ver. 3.
[n] Ex. 20. 6. & 34. 7. Deut. 5. 9, 10.
[p] Is. 9. 6.
[q] ch. 10. 16.
[r] ch. 21. 10. & 37. 8, 10. & 52. 13.
[t] Is. 28. 29.
[x] ch. 19. 13.
[y] Heb. *doing*.
[z] Job 34. 21. Ps. 33. 13. Prov. 5. 21. ch. 16. 17.
[a] ch. 17. 10.
[a] ch. 2. 7. & 3. 25. & 7. 22, 26. & 22. 21. Ezek. 20. 28.
[b] Ex. 9. 16. 1 Chr. 17. 21. Is. 63. 12. Dan. 9. 15.
[c] Ex. 6. 6. 2 Sam. 7. 23. 1 Chr. 17. 21. Ps. 136. 11, 12.
[d] Heb. *for my anger*.
[e] Kin. 23. 27. & 24. 3.
[f] Ex. 3. 8, 17. ch. 11. 5.
[g] Is. 1. 4, 6. Dan. 9. 8.
[h] Neh. 9. 26. ch. 11. 8. Dan. 3. 10-14.

1 S guard.
2 S:
3 S deeds,
4 S deed
5 A that
6 S,
7 S;
8 S yet again be bought
9 S after
1 S deed
2 A by thy
3 S;
4 M Or, *wonderful*
5 S which
6 S mercy
7 S great, the mighty
8 S:
9 S whose
1 S;
2 S didst
3 S both
M Or, *and*
4 S madest
5 S didst bring
6 S gavest
1 S call
2 S whereas
2 A ¶
4 S:
5 S this city on fire,
6 A,
7 A that which was
8 S in my sight
9 S:

Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the [c] back, and not the face: [1] though I taught them, [d] rising up early and teaching †*them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they [f] set their abominations in the house [o],[1] which is called by my name, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which †*are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to [h] cause their sons and their daughters to pass through *the fire* unto [i] Molech; [k] which I commanded them not, neither came it into my [2]mind, that they should do this abomination[3],[1] to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, [l] It [4]shall be delivered[1] into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence[5],[1]

37 Behold, I will [p] gather them out of all [6] countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them [u] to dwell safely:

38 And they shall be [x] my people, and I will be their God:

39 And I will [y] give them one heart [o],[1] and one way, that they may fear me [a] for ever[7],[1] for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40 And [c] I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away [d] [8] from them, to do them good; [9] but[1] [c] I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, [g] I will rejoice over them to do them good, and [h] I will plant them in this land [i] assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD[2],[1] Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And [a] fields shall be bought in this land, [b] whereof ye say, †*It is* desolate[1] without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe [2]evidences,[1] and seal †*them*, and [3]take witnesses[1] in [e] the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the [4]mountains,[1] and in the cities of the [5]valley,[1] and in the cities of the [6]south[1]: for [g] I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 33.

[o]1 *God promiseth a gracious return,* 9 *a joyful state,* 12 *a settled government,* 15 *Christ the Branch of righteousness,* 17 *a continuance of kingdom and priesthood,* 20 *and a stability of a blessed seed.*[1]

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet [m] shut up in the court of the [7]prison,[1] saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD [8] the [n]maker thereof,[1] the LORD that [9]formed it,[1] to establish it; [q] the LORD †*is* his name[1]:[1]

3 [r] Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and [2] shew thee great [3] and [t] mighty things,[1] which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are [4]thrown down by[1] [z] the mounts, and [5]by[1] the sword [6];[1]

5 [b] They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but †*it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, [f] I will bring it [7]health and cure, and I will cure them [8], and[1] will reveal unto them [o] the[1] abundance of peace and truth.

7 And [k] I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, [m] as at the first.

8 And I will [n] cleanse them from all their iniquity, where-

---

B.C. c. 590.

[a] ver. 15.
[b] ch. 33. 10.
[c] Heb. *neck.* ch. 2. 27. & 7. 24.
[d] ch. 7. 13.
[f] ch. 7. 30, 31. & 23. 11. Ezek. 8. 5, 6.
[g] ch. 33. 7, 11, 26.
[h] ch. 7. 31. & 19. 5.
[i] Lev. 18. 21. 1 Kin. 11. 33.
[k] ch. 7. 31.
[l] ver. 24.
[m] ch. 32. 2, 3.
[n] Is. 37. 26.
[p] Deut. 30. 3. ch. 23. 3. & 29. 14. & 31. 10. Ezek. 37. 21.
[q] Or, *JEHOVAH.* Ex. 15. 3. Amos 5. 8. & 9. 6.
[r] Ps. 91. 15. ch. 29. 12.
[t] Or, *hidden,* Is. 48. 6.
[u] ch. 23. 6. & 33. 16.
[x] ch. 24. 7. & 30. 22. & 31. 33.
[y] ch. 24. 7. Ezek. 11. 19, 20.
[z] ch. 32. 24.
[a] Heb. *all days.*
[b] ch. 32. 5.
[c] Is. 55. 3. ch. 31. 31.
[d] Heb. *from after them.*
[e] ch. 32. 33.
[f] ch. 30. 17.
[g] Deut. 30. 9. Zeph. 3. 17.
[h] ch. 24. 6. & 31. 28. Amos 9. 15.
[i] Heb. *in truth,* or, *stability.*
[k] ver. 11. ch. 30. 3. & 32. 44.
[l] ch. 31. 28.
[m] Is. 1. 26. ch. 24. 6. & 30. 20. & 31. 4, 28. & 42. 10.
[n] Ezek. 36. 25. Zech. 13. 1. Heb. 9. 13, 14.

---

1 A and
2 M Heb. *heart.*
3 S;
4 S is given
5 S;
6 A the
7 S;
8 M Heb. *from after them.*
9 S and
1 M Heb. *in truth.*
2 S;
1 A,
2 S the deeds,
3 S call witnesses,
4 S hill country,
5 S lowland,
6 S South
7 S guard,
8 S that doeth it,
9 S formeth it
1 S:
2 A will
3 S things, and difficult, M Heb. *fenced in.*
4 S broken down *to make a defence* against
5 S against
6 S:
7 M Or, *healing*
8 S; and 1

by they have sinned against me; and I will [c]pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned[1], and whereby they have transgressed against me.

1 A against me

9 °¶ [1] [c]And [2]it[1] shall be to me [3]a name of joy, [3]a praise and [4]an honour[1] before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them[5]:[1] and °they[1] shall [f]fear and tremble for all the [6]goodness[1] and for all the [7]prosperity[1] that I procure unto it.

2 S *this city*
3 A for
4 S for a glory,
5 S,
6 S good
7 S peace

10 Thus saith the LORD[8]; Again[1] there shall be heard in this place, [9]*i*which[1] ye say *shall be* desolate[1] without man and without beast, †*even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man°,[1] and without inhabitant°,[1] and without beast,

8 S; Yet again
9 S wherein
1 S, It is waste,

11 The [m]voice of joy°,[1] and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom°,[1] and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that °shall[1] say, [2*p*]Praise[1] the LORD of hosts[8]:[1] for the LORD † *is* good[8];[1] for his mercy *endureth* for ever: *and* [4]of them that shall bring [q]the sacrifice of praise[1] into the house of the LORD. For [t]I will cause °to return[1] the captivity of the land[5],[1] as at the first, saith the LORD.

2 S Give thanks to
3 S,
4 S *of them* that bring *sacrifices of* thanksgiving
5 S to return

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts[6]; [u]Again[1] in this place, which is [7]desolate[1] without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, °shall be[1] an habitation of shepherds causing †*their* flocks to lie down.

6 S: Yet again shall there be
7 S waste,

13 [y]In the cities of the [8]mountains,[1] in the cities of the [9]vale,[1] and in the cities of the [1]south,[1] and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks [2a]pass again[1] under the hands of him that telleth †*them*, saith the LORD.

8 S hill country,
9 S lowland,
1 S South,
2 S again pass

14 [3d]Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that [c]I will perform that good [4]thing[1] which I have [5]promised unto[1] the house of Israel and [6]to[1] the house of Judah.

3 A ◂
4 S word
5 S spoken concerning
6 S concerning

15 °¶ [1] In those days, and at that time, will I cause [1]the[1] [2b]Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute [3]judgment[1] and righteousness in the land.

1 S a
2 M See ch. 23. 5.
3 S judgment

16 [d]In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this [4]*is*[1] *the name* [5]wherewith[1] she shall be called, [6c]The LORD [7]our righteousness.

4 S is
5 S whereby
6 M See ch. 23. 6.
7 A is

17 °¶ [1] For thus saith the LORD[8];[1] [9J]David shall never [h]want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;

8 S:
9 M Heb. *There shall not be cut off from David.*

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to [k]offer burnt offerings, and to [1]kindle meat offerings,[1] and to do sacrifice continually.

1 S burn oblations,
M Or, *meal offerings*

19 °¶ [1] And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD[2];[1] [l]If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, [3]and[1] that there should not be day and night in their season;

2 S;
3 S so

21 †*Then* may also [n]my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As [r]the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured[4]:[1] so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

4 S;

23 [5]Moreover[1] the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, [4]The two families which the LORD [6]hath chosen,[1] he hath °even[1] cast them off? thus [7]they have despised[1] my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

5 S And
6 S did choose,
7 S do they despise

25 Thus saith the LORD[8];[1] If [s]my covenant [3]*be* not with day and night, *and*[1] † *if* I have not [b]appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

8 S:
9 S of day and night *stand* not,

26 [c]Then will I [1] cast away the seed of Jacob, and [2] David my servant, [1]so that I will not take °*any*[1] of his seed †*to be* rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for †I will [3]cause their captivity to return, and [4]have mercy on them.[5]

1 A also
2 A of
3 M Or, *return to their captivity*
4 A will
5 A space between ch.33 & 34.

CHAPTER 34.

°1 *Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city.* 8 *The princes and the people having dismissed their bondservants, contrary to the covenant of God, reassume them.* 17 *God giveth them into the hands of their enemies.*'

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, [c]when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all [d]all the kingdoms of the earth [1e]of' his dominion, and all the [2]people,' fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying[2],'

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel[4]; Go' and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD[5];' Behold, [g]I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and [h]he shall burn it with fire:

3 And [i]thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and [k]he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah[6]; Thus' saith the LORD [7]of' thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword[8]:'

5 °*But*' thou shalt die in peace[8]:' and with [m]the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, [p]so shall they [9]burn *odours*' for thee; and [q]they 'will' lament thee, *saying*, Ah lord! for I have [2]pronounced' the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish[9],' and against Azekah[8]:' for [z]these [4]defenced cities' remained of the cities of Judah[5].

8 ¶ [6]*This is* the' word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which [t]*were* at Jerusalem, to proclaim [u]liberty unto them;

B.C. c. 591.

[a] Neh. 5. 11.

[b] Lev. 25. 39-46.

[c] 2 Kin. 25. 1, &c. ch. 39. 1. & 52. 4.

[d] ch. 1. 15.

[e] Heb. *the dominion of his hand*.

[f] See ver. 21. ch. 37. 5.

[g] ch. 21. 10. & 32. 3, 28.

[h] ver. 22. ch. 52. 29.

[i] ch. 32. 4.

[k] Heb. *his mouth shall speak to thy mouth*.

[l] Ex. 21. 2. & 23. 10. Deut. 15. 12.

[m] Or *hath sold himself*.

[n] See 2 Chr. 16. 14. & 21. 19.

[p] Dan. 2. 46.

[q] See ch. 22. 18.

[r] Heb. *to day*.

[s] So 2 Kin. 22. 3. Neh. 10. 28.

[t] ch. 7. 10.

[z] Heb. *whereupon my name is called*.

[y] Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12.

[z] 2 Kin. 18. 13. & 19. 8. 2 Chr. 11. 5, 9.

[a] ver. 14. Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 10.

9 [a]That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, [t]*being* an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free; [b]that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother[1].

10 Now when' all the princes °,' and all the people [2], which had entered into the covenant, °heard' that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more[3],' °then' they obeyed, and let [t]*them* go[4].'

11 But [5]*f*afterward' they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids[4].'

12 °¶' Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel[4];' I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of [6]bondmen,' saying,

14 At the end of [7]seven years [7]let ye' go every man his brother [8] an Hebrew, which [9]*m*]hath been sold unto thee';' and °when he' hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were [r]now turned, and had done [2] right in [s]my sight,' in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had [t]made a covenant before me [u]in the house [z]which is called by my name:

16 But ye turned and [4y]polluted' my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom [5]he had set at liberty' at their pleasure, to return [6], and' brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD[7];' Ye have not hearkened unto me, [8]in proclaiming' liberty, every [9]one' to his

1 S that were under
2 S peoples,
3 S;
4 S, Go,
5 S,
6 S; thus
7 S concerning
8 S;
9 S make a burning
M See 2 Chr. 16. 14, 21. 19.
1 S shall
2 S spoken
3 S;
4 S *alone*
5 A *as* fenced cities
6 S The
1 S: and
2 A obeyed
3 S;
4 S;
5 S afterwards
6 S bondage,
M Heb. *bondmen*.
7 S ye shall let
8 A that is
9 M Or, *hath sold himself*
1 S,
2 A that which is
3 S mine eyes,
4 S profaned
5 S ye had let go free
6 S; and ye
7 S;
8 S to proclaim
9 S man

brother, and every man to his neighbour: [a]behold, I proclaim[1] a liberty [c]for you', saith the LORD, [b]to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you [c]to be [2d]removed into' all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they [c]had' made before me, [3]when [g]they cut the calf in twain [c],' and passed between the parts thereof [4],'

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their [5]dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, [t]which are gone up from you.

22 [m]Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, [n]and take it, and burn it with fire: and [p]I will make the cities of Judah a desolation [6]without [c]an' inhabitant.[6]

CHAPTER 35.

[c]1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites,* 12 *Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews.* 18 *God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.*'

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah[7] king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the [q]Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of [r]the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of [8]Habaziniah,' and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites;

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan [c],' the son of Igdaliah, [1]a' man of God, which [t]*was* by the chamber of the princes, which [t]*was* above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, [r]the keeper of the [2]door:

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites [3]pots' full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for [k]Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, [t]*neither* ye, nor your sons[4] for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have [t]*any:* but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; [k]that ye may live many days in the land [c]where ye *be* strangers.'

8 [6]Thus have we' obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he [c]hath' charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians[7]:' so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel[8]; Go and tell' the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not [7]receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons[9] not to drink wine, are performed'; for'

B.C. c. 590.

[a] Mat. 7. 2. Gal. 6. 7. James 2. 13.
[b] ch. 32. 24, 36.
[c] Heb. *for a removing.*
[d] Deut. 28. 25, 64. ch. 29. 18.
[g] Heb. *threshold,* or, *vessel.*
[g] See Gen. 15. 10, 17.
[k] 2 Kin. 10. 15.
[t] See ch. 37. 5, 11.
[m] ch. 37. 8, 10.
[n] ch. 38. 3. & 39. 1, 2, 8. & 52. 7, 13.
[p] ch. 9. 11. & 44. 2, 6.
[q] 2 Kin. 10. 15. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
[r] ch. 32. 33.
[t] 1 Kin. 6. 5.

1 A unto you
2 S tossed to and fro among
M Or, *a terror unto*
3 M Heb. *the calf which they cut &c.*
4 S;
5 A,
6 A space between ch. 34 & 35.
7 A,
8 S Habazziniah,
1 S the
2 M Heb. *threshold.*
3 S bowls
4 A,
5 S wherein ye sojourn.
6 S And we have
7 S;
8 S: Go, and say to
9 A,
1 S, and

unto this day they drink none, 'but' obey their father's commandment; [2a] notwithstanding' I have spoken unto you, [c] rising [3] early and speaking; [4] but ye hearkened not' unto me.

15 'I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending †*them*, saying, [h] Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 [5] Because' the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father°,' which he commanded them[6];' but this people hath not 'hearkened unto me[7]:'

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD[8] God of hosts, the God of Israel[9];' Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: [9] because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 °¶' And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel[9];' Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he °hath' commanded you[1];'

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel[9];' 'Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to [u] stand before me for ever.[2]

CHAPTER 36.

°1 *Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecy, 5 and publickly to read it. 11 The princes send Jehudi to fetch the roll, and read it. 19 They instruct Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah. 20 Jehoiakim, being certified thereof, burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgment. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.*'

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah[3] king of Judah, †*that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a [b] roll of a book, and [d] write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against [f] all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of [g] Josiah, even unto this day.

3 [i] It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may [k] return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah [l] called Baruch the son of Neriah[1];' and [m] Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I †*am* [2] shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD's house upon [3p] the fasting' day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities.

7 [q] It may be [4r] they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great †*is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD's house.

9 [5, 6] And' it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah[7] king of Judah, in the ninth month, †*that* °they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to' all the people in Jerusalem, and °to' all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem[8].

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the

B.C. c.607.

[a] 2 Chr.36.15.
[b] Is. 8. 1. Ezek. 2. 9. Zech. 5. 1.
[c] ch. 7. 13. & 25. 3.
[d] ch. 30. 2.
[f] ch. 7. 25. & 25. 4.
[g] ch. 25. 15, &c.
[h] ch. 25. 3.
[i] ch. 18. 11. & 26. 3, 6.
[k] ver. 7. ch. 25. 5.
[l] ch. 18. 8. Jonah 3. 8.
[m] See ch. 45. 1.
[n] Prov. 1. 24. Is. 65. 12. & 66. 4. ch. 7. 13.
[p] Lev. 16. 29. & 23. 27-32. Acts 27. 9.
[q] ver. 3.
[r] Heb. *their supplication shall fall.*
[t] Heb. *There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, &c.*
[u] ch. 15. 19.

1 S for they
2 S but
3 A up
4 S and ye have not hearkened
5 S Forasmuch as
6 S,
7 S;
8 S, the
9 S:
1 S;
2 A space between ch.35 & 36.
3 A,
1 S;
2 M Or, *restrained*
3 S the fast M Or, *a fast day*
4 M Heb. *their supplication will fall.*
5 A ¶
6 S Now
7 A,
8 A, proclaimed a fast before the LORD

1 S upper

[1]higher[1] court, at the [a]entry of the new gate of the LORD'S house, in the ears of all the people.

2 S And when Micaiah

11 [2]¶ When Michaiah[1] the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 °Then[1] he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, †*even* Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

3 S Micaiah

13 Then [3]Michaiah[1] declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read †*it* in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they [4]were afraid both one and other,[1] and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

4 S turned in fear one toward another,

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote †*them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye be.

20 °¶[1] And they went in to the king into the court[5],[1] but they [6]laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe[7], and[1] told all the words in the ears of the king.

5 S; 6 A had 7 S; and they

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it

a Or, *door*, ch. 26. 10.

b See Amos 3. 15.

c 2 Kin. 22. 11. Is. 36. 22. & 37. 1.

d Or, *of the king.*

e ch. 22. 30.

f ch. 22. 19.

out of [1]Elishama the scribe's chamber.[1] And Jehudi read it in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in [b]the [2]winterhouse[1] in the ninth month: and *there was a fire* [3]on the hearth[1] burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, °*that*[1] when Jehudi had read three or four [4]leaves, [5]he[1] cut it with the penknife, and cast †*it* into the fire that †*was* [6]on the hearth[1], until all the roll was consumed in the fire that †*was* [6]on the hearth[1].

24 [7]Yet[1] they were not afraid, nor [c]rent their garments, †*neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 [8]Nevertheless[1] Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 [9]But[1] the king commanded Jerahmeel[1] the son [d]of Hammelech,[1] and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned.

29 And [2]thou shalt say to[1] Jehoiakim king of Judah [3], Thus saith the LORD[4];[1] Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD [2]of[1] Jehoiakim king of Judah[4];[1] [e]He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be [f]cast out in the day

1 S the chamber of Elishama the scribe.

2 S winter house

3 S *in* the brasier

1 M Or, *columns* 5 S that *the king* 6 S in the brasier

7 S And

8 S Moreover

9 S And 1 S the king's son, M as A.V. text.

2 S concerning 3 A thou shalt say 4 S:

to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will [b] punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them[1];[1] but they hearkened not.

32 °¶[1] Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many [g] like words.[2]

CHAPTER 37.

°1 *The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Chaldeans, Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people.* 6 *Jeremiah prophesieth the Chaldeans' certain return and victory.* 11 *He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison.* 16 *He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity.* 18 *Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some favour.*[1]

AND °king[1] [k] Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned [3] instead of [4] Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 [m] But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake [n] by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 [5] And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah[6] and [q] Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest[6] to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 [7] Then[1] [t] Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: [z] and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they [8] departed[1] from Jerusalem.

6 °¶[1] Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel[9];[1] Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, [a] that sent you unto me to [1] enquire[1] of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 [c] And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city[2], and[1] take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD[3];[1] Deceive not [4 d] yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 [e] For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained [†] *but* [5 f] wounded men among them, [†] *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ [h] And it came to pass°,[1] that when the army of the Chaldeans was [i] broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, [l] to [6] separate himself thence[1] in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward [†] *was* there, whose name [†] *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he [7] took[1] Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, [†] *It is* [p] false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans[8]. But[1] he hearkened not to him: so Irijah [7] took[1] Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 [9] Wherefore[1] the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, [r] and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe[1]:[1] for they had made that the prison.

16 °¶[1] When Jeremiah was [2] entered[1] into [u] the [3] dungeon,[1] and into the [4 y] cabins,[1] and Jeremiah had remained there many days:

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and [5] took him out[1]: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there [†] *any* word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said,

---

[a] ch. 21. 2.
[b] Heb. *visit upon*, ch. 23. 34.
[c] ch. 34. 22.
[d] Heb. *souls.*
[e] ch. 21. 4, 5.
[f] Heb. *thrust through.*
[g] Heb. *as they.*
[h] ver. 5.
[i] Heb. *made to ascend.*
[k] 2 Kin. 24 17. 2 Chr. 36. 10. ch. 22. 24.
[l] Or, *to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.*
[m] 2 Chr. 36. 12, 14.
[n] Heb. *by the hand of the prophet.*
[p] Heb. *falsehood*, or, *a lie.*
[q] ch. 21. 1, 2 & 29. 25. & 52. 24.
[r] ch. 38. 26.
[t] See 2 Kin. 24. 7. Ezek. 17. 15.
[u] ch. 38. 6.
[z] ver. 11. ch. 34. 21.
[y] Or, *cells.*

1 S inquire
2 S ; and they shall
3 S ;
4 M Heb. *your souls.*
5 M Heb. *thrust through.*
6 S receive his portion there, M Heb. *from thence.*
7 S laid hold on
8 S ; but
9 S And
1 S ;
2 S come
3 S dungeon house, M Or, *house of the pit*
4 S cells,
5 S fetched him

1 S, 2 A space between ch. 36 & 37. 3 A as king, 4 M See ch. 22. 24. 5 A ¶ 6 A, 7 S And 8 S brake up 9 S ;

There is[1]: for, said he, thou[1] shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, [2]What[1] have I [3]offended[1] against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where [4]*are* now[1] your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 [5]Therefore hear now,[1] I pray thee, O my lord the king: [d]let my supplication, I pray thee, [6]be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded[7] that they should commit[1] Jeremiah [f]into the court of the [8]prison, and that they should give[1] him daily a [9]piece[1] of bread out of the bakers' street, [g]until all the bread in the city[1] were[1] spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the [2]prison.[1]

CHAPTER 38.

[o]1 *Jeremiah, by a false suggestion, is put into the dungeon of Malchiah.* 7 *Ebed-melech getteth him some enlargement.* 17 *He counselleth submission.* 24 *By the king's instructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.*

3 [1]THEN[1] Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of [4]Pashur[1], and [i]Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and [4]Pashur[1] the son of [5]Malchiah,[1] [m]heard the words that Jeremiah [6]had spoken[1] unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, [n]He that [7]remaineth[1] in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live[8]; for he shall have his life[1] for a prey, and [9]shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, [p]This city shall surely be given into the hand of the [1]king of Babylon's army, which[1] shall take it.

4 [2]Therefore[1] the princes said unto the king, [3]We beseech thee, 'let this man[1] be put to death[4]: for thus[1] he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the [a]welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 [1]Then[1] Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he [t]*is* in your hand: for the king [t]*is* not [t]*he that* can do [t]*any* thing against you.

6 [b]Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the [2]dungeon of [5]Malchiah the son [c]of Hammelech,[1] that [t]*was* in the court of the [4]prison[1]: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon [t]*there was* no water, but mire: [5]so Jeremiah sunk[1] in the mire.

7 [c]¶[1] [c]Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, [c]one of the eunuchs[1] which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin;

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and [7h]he is like to die [c]for hunger[1] in the place where he is[8]: for [t]*there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men [k]with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now [t]*these* old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 [q]So they drew up Jeremiah with [9]cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained [7]in the court of the [1]prison.[1]

14 [c]¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the

B.C. 589.

[a] Heb. *peace.*

[b] ch. 37. 21.

[c] Or, *the king.*

[d] Heb. *let my supplication fall.*

[e] ch. 39. 16.

[f] ch. 32. 2. & 33. 1. & 38. 13, 28.

[g] ch. 38. 9. & 52. 6.

[h] Heb. *he will die.*

[i] ch. 37. 3.

[k] Heb. *in thine hand.*

[l] ch. 21. 1.

[m] ch. 21. 8.

[n] ch. 21. 9.

[p] ch. 21. 10. & 32. 3.

[q] ver. 6.

[r] ch. 37. 21.

[s] See ch. 26. 11.

1 S And

2 M Or, *pit*
3 S Malchijah the king's son, M as A.V. text.
4 S guard
5 S and Jeremiah sank
6 S an eunuch,

7 M Heb. *he is dead.*
8 A because of the famine

9 A the

1 S guard.

1 S . He said also, Thou
2 S Wherein
3 S sinned
4 S now are
5 S And now hear,
6 M Heb. *fall.*
7 S, and they committed
8 S guard, and they gave
9 S loaf
1 S was
2 S guard.

3 S And
4 S Pashhur
5 S Malchijah,
6 S spake
7 S abideth
8 S, and his life shall be unto him
9 A he
1 S army of the king of Babylon, and he
2 S Then
3 S Let this man, we pray thee,
4 S; forasmuch as

prophet unto him into the [a] third entry that † *is* in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare † *it* unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, 'wilt thou' not hearken unto me?'

16 So Zedekiah the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, † *As* the LORD liveth, [c] that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; 'If thou wilt °assuredly' [f] go forth [g] unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house:

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and [k] thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen [4] to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they [l] mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver † *thee*. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, [5] which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well [6] unto' thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this † *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 [7] And, behold,' all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house † *shall be* brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those † *women* shall say, [8] [p] Thy [9] friends have 'set thee on, and have prevailed [2] against thee:' thy feet are sunk in the mire, ° *and*' they are turned away back.

23 [3] So' they shall bring out all thy wives and [7] thy children to the Chaldeans: and 'thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and [1 b] thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire.

24 °¶' Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king[2]; hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death[3];' also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, [d] 'I [4] presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return [e] to Jonathan's house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So [h] they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not [5] perceived.

28 So 'Jeremiah abode in the court of the [6] prison' until the day that Jerusalem was taken[7]:' [8,9] and he was *there*' when Jerusalem was taken[1].'

CHAPTER 39.

°1 *Jerusalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon.* 8 *The city destroyed,* 9 *the people taken captive.* 11 *Nebuchadrezzar's charge concerning Jeremiah.* 15 *God's promise to Ebed-melech.*'

[2,3] IN the [m] ninth year' of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and °they' besieged it[4].'

2 °*And*' in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth † *day* of the month, [5] the city was broken up.

3 °And' all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, † *even* Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, [6] Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, [6] Rab-mag, with all the [7] residue' of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 °¶' [q] And it came to pass °,' † *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah °saw them,' and all the men of war [3], then they fled,

[a] Or, *principal.*
[b] Heb. *thou shalt burn, &c.*
[c] Is. 37. 16.
[d] ch. 37. 20.
[e] ch. 37. 15.
[f] 2 Kin. 24. 12.
[g] ch. 29. 2.
[h] Heb. *they were silent from him.*
[i] ch. 37. 21. & 38. 14.
[k] ver. 23. ch. 32. 4. & 34. 3.
[l] 1 Sam. 31. 4.
[m] 2 Kin. 25. 1-4. ch. 52. 4-7.
[n] ch. 38. 17.
[p] Heb. *Men of thy peace.*
[q] 2 Kin. 25. 4, &c. ch. 52. 7, &c.
[r] ch. 38. 6. & 41. 10.
[t] ver. 18.

1 S thou wilt
2 S.
3 S:
4 A away
5 A In that
6 S with
7 S Behold,
8 M Heb. *The men of thy peace.*
9 A familiar
1 M Or, *deceived thee*
2 S over thee: *now that*
3 S And
1 M Heb. *thou shalt burn &c.*
2 S;
3 S:
4 M Heb. *caused to fall.*
5 M Or, *reported*
6 S guard
7 S.
8 A ¶
9 S And it came to pass
1 S,
2 Omit ¶
3 S (In the ninth year
M See ch. 52. 4, &c, 2 Kin. 25. 1-12.
4 S;
5 S a breach was made in the city:) that
6 M Titles of officers.
7 S rest
8 A saw them

and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the 'plain.'

5 But the [2]Chaldeans' army' pursued after them, and [b] overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to [3]Nebuchadnezzar' king of Babylon to [d]Riblah in the land of Hamath, [4]where he [e]gave judgment upon him.'

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover [f]he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him [5]*h* with chains,' to carry him to Babylon.

8 [g] ¶ ' [k] And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 [l]Then [6]Nebuzar-adan' the [7][m]captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the [8]remnant' of the people that remained in the city, [9]and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest' of the people that remained.

10 But [6]Nebuzar-adan' the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields [q]at the same time.

11 [n] ¶ ' Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah [r]to [1]Nebuzar-adan' the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and [s]look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So [1]Nebuzar-adan' the captain of the guard sent, and [2]Nebushasban,' Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the [3]king of Babylon's princes';

14 [o] Even' they sent, [a]and took Jeremiah out of the court of the [4]prison,' and committed him [c]unto Gedaliah the son of [d]Ahikam [5] the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

B.C. 588.

[a] ch. 38. 7, 12.

[b] ch. 22. 4. & 38. 18, 23.

[c] Dan. 9. 12.

[d] 2 Kin. 23. 33.

[e] Heb. *spoke with him judgments,* ch. 4. 12.

[f] Ezek. 12. 13, compared with ch. 32. 4.

[g] ch. 21. 9. & 45. 5.

[h] Heb. *with two brasen chains,* or, *fetters.*

[k] 1 Chr. 5. 20. Ps. 37. 40. & 2 Kin. 25. 9.

[l] 2 Kin. 25. 8, 9. ch. 38. 18. & 52. 13.

[m] 2 Kin. 25. 11, ch. 52. 15, &c.

[n] Or, *chief marshal, chief of the executioners,* or, *slaughtermen:* and so ver. 10, 11, &c. See Gen. 37. 36.

[o] ch. 39. 14.

[p] Or, *nanicides.*

[q] Heb. *in that day.*

[r] ch. 50. 7.

[s] Heb. *by the hand of.*

[t] Heb. *set thine eyes upon him.* [u] Deut. 29. 24, 25. Dan. 9. 11.

[v] Or, *are upon thine hand.*

[a] ch. 39. 12.

[d] ch. 38. 28.

[e] Heb. *I will set mine eye upon thee.*

[c] ch. 40. 5.

[d] ch. 26. 24.

[e] Gen. 20. 15

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the 'prison,' saying,

16 Go [2] and speak to "Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel [3];' Behold, [c]I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they [4]shall be [f]*accomplished* [5]in that day before thee.'

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou [t]*art* afraid.

18 For I will surely [6]deliver' thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but [g]thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: [i]because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.'

CHAPTER 40.

[o] 1 *Jeremiah, being set free by Nebuzar-adan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The dispersed Jews repair unto him.* 13 *Johanan revealeth Ishmael's conspiracy.'*

THE word [8]that' came to Jeremiah from the LORD, [u]after that [9]Nebuzar-adan' the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in [p]chains among all [1]that were carried away captive' of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and [r]said unto him, The LORD thy God [o]hath' pronounced this evil upon this place [2].

3 Now' the LORD hath brought [t]*it*, and done according as he [3]hath said:' [z]because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which [4][y]*were*' upon thine hand. [z]If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come [5];' and [b]I will look well unto thee [6]:' but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, [c]all the land [t]*is* before thee [6]:' whither it seemeth good and

1 S Arabah.
2 S army of the Chaldeans
3 S Nebuchadrezzar
4 S and he
4 M Heb. *spake judgements with him.* See ch. 12. 1.
5 S in fetters,
6 S Nebuzaradan
7 M See Gen. 37. 36.
8 S residue
9 S the deserters also, that fell away to him, and the residue
1 S Nebuzaradan
2 S Nebushazban,
3 S chief officers of the king of Babylon
4 S guard,
5 A,
1 S guard,
2 A,
3 S:
4 M Or, *shall be before thee*
5 S before thee in that day.
6 S save
7 A space between ch. 39 & 40.
8 S which
9 S Nebuzaradan
1 S the captives
2 S; and
3 S spake;
4 S are
5 S,
6 S;

[1] M Or, *right*
[2] S unto
[3] S then, *said he*,
[4] A,
[5] M Or, *an allowance*
[6] S present,
[7] S,
[8] M See 2 Kings 25. 23, 24.
[9] M Or, *even*
[1] S poorest
[2] S the Maacathite,
[3] S stand before
[4] S shall
[5] S children of Ammon,

[1] convenient [2]for[1] thee to go, thither go.
5 Now while he was not yet gone back, [o]*he said*,[1] Go back [3]also[1] to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam[4] the son of Shaphan, [a]whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth [1]convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him [5]victuals and a [6]reward,[1] and let him go.
6 [b]Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to [d]Mizpah[7];[1] and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.
7 [8]¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which [†]*were* in the fields, [†]*even* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, [9]and of [g]the [1]poor[1] of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon:
8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, [h]even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of [2]a Maachathite,[1] they and their men.
9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not [k]to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.
10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to [3]serve[1] the Chaldeans, which [4]will[1] come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine [o],[1] and summer fruits [o],[1] and oil, and put [†]*them* in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.
11 Likewise when all the Jews that [†]*were* in Moab, and among the [5]Ammonites,[1] and in Edom, and that [†]*were* in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set

B.C. 588.

[a] 2 Kin. 25. 22, &c.
[b] ch. 39. 14.
[c] See ch. 41. 10.
[d] Judg. 20. 1.
[e] Heb. *to strike thee in soul*
[f] 2 Kin. 25. 23, &c.
[g] ch. 39. 10.
[h] ch. 41. 1.
[i] 2 Kin. 25. 25. ch. 40. 6, 8.
[k] Heb. *to stand before*: and so ver. 10. Deut. 1. 38.
[l] 2 Kin. 25. 25.

over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam[1] the son of Shaphan; [1A],
12 [2]Even[1] all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.
13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that [†]*were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,
14 And said unto him, Dost thou [o]certainly[1] know that [c]Baalis the king of the [3]Ammonites[1] hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah [e]to [4]slay thee[1]? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.
15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know [†]*it*: wherefore should he [4]slay thee[1], that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant [5]in[1] Judah perish?
16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

[2 S then
[3 S children of Ammon
[4 S take thy life
[5 S of

CHAPTER 41.

[o]1 *Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites.* 11 *Johanan recovereth the captives.*[1]

[6]NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, [†][i]*that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah[7] the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and [8]the princes[1] of the king, [9]even[1] ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.
2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and [†]smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.
3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, [†]*even* with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, [1]*and*[1] the men of war.

[6 M Sec 2 Kings 25. 25.
[7 A],
[8 S *one of* the chief officers
[9 S and
[1 S even

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew †*it*,
5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, †*even* fourscore men, [b]having their beards shaven °,' and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with 'offerings and incense' in their hand, to bring †*them* to [c]the house of the LORD.
6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, [d]weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.
7 And it was †*so*, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that †*were* with him.
8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have [2] treasures' in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.
9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael °had' cast all the dead bodies of the men °,' whom he had slain [3] /because' of Gedaliah, †*was* it' [g]which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel [5]: *and*' Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with †*them that were* slain.
10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that †*were* in Mizpah, ††*even* the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, [k]whom [6]Nebuzar-adan' the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: °and' Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to [m]the [7]Ammonites.'
11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all [n]the captains of the forces that †*were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,
12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by [a]the great waters that †*are* in Gibeon.
13 Now it came to pass °,' *that* when all the people which †*were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that †*were* with him, then they were glad.
14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.
15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the 'Ammonites.'
16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that †*were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after †*that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, †*even* [2]mighty' men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon:
17 And they departed, and dwelt in [2]the habitation of [c]Chimham,' which is by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,
18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, [h]whom the king of Babylon made governor 'in' the land.

CHAPTER 42.

°1 *Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will.* 7 *Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea,* 13 *and destruction in Egypt.* 19 *He reproveth their hypocrisy, in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.'*

THEN all the captains of the forces, 'and Johanan the son of Kareah, and [5]Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,
2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, [p]Let, we [c]beseech' thee, our supplication [7]be accepted before thee, and [q]pray for us unto the LORD thy God, †*even* for all this remnant;

1 S oblations and frankincense M Or, *meal offerings*
2 S storces hidden
3 S, by the side
4 S (the same was that
5 S,)
6 S Nebuzaradan
7 S children of Ammon.
1 S children of Ammon.
2 S the
3 S Geruth Chimham, M Or, *the lodging place of Chimham*
4 S over
5 M In ch. 43. 2, *Azariah.*
6 S pray
7 M Heb. *fall.*

a 2 Sam. 2. 13.
b Lev. 19. 27, 28. Deut. 14. 1. Is. 15. 2.
c See 1 Sam. 1. 7. 2 Kin. 25. 9.
d Heb. *in going and weeping.*
e 2 Sam. 19. 37, 38.
f Or, *near Gedaliah.* Heb. *by the hand,* or, *by the side of Gedaliah.*
g 1 Kin. 15. 22. 2 Chr. 16. 6.
h ch. 40. 5.
i ch. 43. 6.
k ch. 40. 7.
l ch. 40. 8, 13. & 41. 11.
m ch. 40. 14.
n ch. 40. 7, 8, 13.
p Or, *Let our supplication fall before thee.*
q 1 Sam. 7. 8. & 12. 19. Is. 37. 4. James 5. 16.

B.C. 588.

°('for we are left †*but* [a]a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us:°)'

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us [b]the way wherein we [1]may' walk, and the thing that we [1]may' do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard †*you;* behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass°,' †*that* [c]whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare †*it* unto you; I will 'keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, [h]'The LORD be a true and faithful witness [2]between' us, if we do not even according to all [3]things for the which' the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether †*it be* good, or whether †*it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; [m]that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which †*were* with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to [4]present your supplication before him[5];'

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then [r]will I build you, and not pull †*you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck †*you* up: for I [x]repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD; [a]'for I †*am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And [b]I will [6]shew mercies unto you,' that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 °¶' But if [c]ye say, We will not dwell in this land[1], neither obey' the voice of the LORD your God[2],'

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell:

15 [3]And now' therefore hear [4] the word of the LORD, [5]ye' remnant of Judah[6]; Thus' saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel[7];' If ye [d]wholly set [e]your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there;

16 Then it shall come to pass, †*that* the sword, [g]which ye [8]feared,' shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye [9]were' afraid, [1t]shall follow [2]close' after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die.

17 [k]So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die [l]by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and [n]none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As mine anger and my fury hath been [p]poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem[8];' so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and [q]ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

19 °¶' The LORD hath [4]said' concerning you, O °ye' remnant of Judah[8];' 'Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have [5u]admonished' you this day.

20 For [y]ye [6]dissembled in your hearts, when' ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, [z]Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do [7]*it*.'

21 And °*now*' I have this day declared †*it* to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God[3], nor' any †*thing* for the which he hath sent me unto you.

[a] Lev. 26. 22.
[b] Ezra 8. 21.
[c] 1 Kin. 22. 14.
[d] Deut. 17. 16. ch. 44. 12-14.
[e] Luke 9. 51.
[f] 1 Sam. 3. 18. Acts 20. 20, 27.
[g] Ezek. 11. 8.
[h] Gen. 31. 50.
[k] Heb. *shall cleave after you.*
[l] Heb. *shall cleave after the men be.*
[l] ver. 22. ch. 24. 10.
[m] Deut. 6. 3. ch. 7. 25.
[n] See ch. 44. 14, 28.
[p] ch. 7. 20.
[q] ch. 18. 16. & 24. 9. & 26. 6. & 29. 18, 22. & 44. 12. Zech. 8. 13.
[r] ch. 24. 6. & 31. 28. & 33. 7.
[t] Deut. 17. 16.
[x] Heb. *certified against you.*
[z] Deut. 32. 36. ch. 18. 8.
[y] Or, *ye have used deceit against your souls.*
[z] ver. 2.
[a] Is. 43. 5. Rom. 8. 31.
[b] Ps. 106. 45, 46.
[c] ch. 44. 16.

1 S ; so that ye obey not
2 S ;
3 S Now
4 A ye
5 S O
6 S : thus
7 S ,
8 S fear,
9 S are
1 M Heb. *shall cleave after you.*
2 S hard
3 S ,
4 S spoken
5 S testified unto
6 S have dealt deceitfully against your own souls [M Or, *in your souls*]; for
7 S it:
8 S in

2 S amongst
M Or, *against*
3 S the word wherewith
4 M Or *lay*
5 S :
6 S grant you mercy,

22 Now therefore know certainly that [a] ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire [b] to go [c]*and*[1] to sojourn [1].

B.C. 588.

[a] ver. 17. Ezek. 6. 11.

[b] Or, *to go to sojourn.*

[1] A there

CHAPTER 43.

[c] 1 *Johanan, discrediting Jeremiah's prophecy, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Jeremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.*[1]

AND it came to pass [c],[1] †*that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, [2]for which[1] the LORD their God had sent him to them, †*even* all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, [2]Go not[1] into Egypt to sojourn there:

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they[1]might[1] put us to death, and carry us away captives [5]into[1] Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took [k]all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all [6] nations [c],[1] whither they had been driven[7], to dwell[1] in the land of Judah;

6 [8]*Even*[1] men, and [6] women, and [6] children, [m]and the king's daughters, [n]and every person that [9]Nebuzar-adan[1] the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam[1] the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah [2].[1]

7 [3]So[1] they came into the land of Egypt [1]:[1] for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: [5]thus came they[1] †*even* to [o]Tahpanhes.

8 [c]¶[1] Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and [6]hide them in [7]the clay[1] in the [8]brickkiln,[1] which †*is* at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel [1];[1] Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, [6]my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his [2]royal pavilion over them.

11 [q]And [3]when he cometh, he[1] shall smite the land of Egypt [1],[1] [c]*and deliver*[1] [c]such †*as are* for death [5] to death [6];[1] and such †*as are* for captivity [6];[1] and such †*as are* for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of [9]the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall [7]break also[1] the [8h]images[1] of [9i]Beth-shemesh, that †*is* in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of [1]the Egyptians[1] shall he burn with fire.[2]

[d] ch. 44. 13. & 46. 13.

[e] ch. 15. 2. Zech. 11. 9.

[f] ch. 42. 1.

[g] ch. 46. 25.

[h] Heb. *statues*, or, *standing images.*

[i] Or, *The house of the sun.*

[k] ch. 40. 11, 12.

[l] Ex. 14. 2. ch. 46. 14.

[m] ch. 41. 10.

[n] ch. 43. 7.

[o] ch. 2. 16. & 44. 1. called *Hanes*, Is. 30. 4.

[p] ch. 39. 10. & 40. 7.

[q] Is. 19. 13.

[r] ch. 9. 11. & 34. 22.

[s] ch. 19. 4.

[t] Deut. 13. 6. & 32. 17.

CHAPTER 44.

[u] 1 *Jeremiah expresseth the desolation of Judah for their idolatry.* 11 *He prophesieth their destruction.* 15 *The obstinacy of the Jews.* 20 *Jeremiah threateneth them for the same,* 29 *and for a sign prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.*[1]

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which [3]dwell[1] in the land of Egypt, which [2]dwell[1] at [t]Migdol, and at [u]Tahpanhes, and at [q]Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel [1];[1] Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and, behold, this day they †*are* [r]a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein [5],[1]

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went [v]to burn incense, *and* to [z]serve other gods, whom they knew not, †*neither* they, [6]ye, nor your fathers.

1 S: 2 M Or, *glittering* 3 S he shall come, and 4 S; 5 A *shall be given* 6 S, 7 S also break 8 S pillars M Or, *obelisks* 9 M Or, *The house of the sun* Probably, *Heliopolis* or *On.* 1 S Egypt 2 A space between ch. 43 & 44.

2 M where-with 3 S Yeshall not go 4 S may 5 S to 6 A the 7 S to sojourn 8 S the 9 S Nebuzaradan 1 A, 2 S, 3 S and 4 S; 5 S and they came 6 M Or, *lay them with mortar in the pavement* (or *square*) 7 S mortar 8 S brick-work, 1 S: 3 S dwelt 4 S; 5 S;

4 Howbeit [a]I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising [1]early and sending †*them*, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore [d]my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted †*and* desolate, as [2]at' this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel[2];' Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil [g]against your [4] souls, to cut off from you man and woman, [5]child' and suckling, [h]out of [6] Judah, to leave you none [7]to remain';

8 In that ye [i]provoke me unto [5]wrath' with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to [9]dwell,' that ye 'might cut yourselves' off, and that ye [2]might' be [k]a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the [m]wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they [o]have' committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not [q]humbled †*even* unto this day, neither have they [r]feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 [o]¶' Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel[3];' Behold, [u]I will set my face against you for evil, [4]and' to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and [y]they shall all be consumed[5], *and* fall' in the land of Egypt[6]; they shall [o]*even*' be consumed by the sword †*and* by the famine[5];' they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and [b]they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 [c]For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they [1e]have a desire to return to dwell there: for [f]none shall return [2]but' such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives [o]had' burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great [3]multitude,' even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 †*As for* the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, [l]we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly [4]do [n]whatsoever thing goeth' forth out of our [o]own' mouth, to burn incense unto the [p]queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we[o],' and our fathers, our kings[o],' and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for †*then* had we plenty of [5r]victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all †*things*, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

19 [z]And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to [6]worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our [7z]men'?

20 [o]¶' Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, [8]and' to all the people which had given him †*that* answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burned

B.C. 587.

[a] 2 Chr. 36. 15. ch. 7. 25. & 25. 4. & 26. 5. & 29. 19.
[b] ch. 42. 18.
[c] ch. 43. 11.
[d] ch. 42. 18.
[e] Heb. *lift up their soul.*
[f] ver. 28.
[g] Num. 16. 38. ch. 7. 19.
[h] Heb. *out of the midst of Judah.*
[i] ch. 25. 6, 7.
[k] ver. 12. ch. 42. 18.
[l] So ch. 6. 16.
[m] Heb. *wickednesses*, or, *punishments*, &c.
[n] See ver. 25. Num. 30. 12. Deut. 23. 23. Judg. 11. 36.
[p] Or, *frame of heaven.* ch. 7. 18.
[q] Heb. *contrite.* Ps. 51. 17.
[r] Heb. *bread.*
[t] Prov. 28. 14.
[u] Lev. 17. 10. & 20. 5, 6. ch. 21. 10. Amos 9. 14.
[z] ch. 7. 18.
[y] ch. 42. 15-17, 22.
[6] Or, *husbands?*

1 A up
2 S it is
3 S :
4 A own
5 S infant
6 A the midst of
7 S remaining
8 S anger
9 S sojourn;
1 S may be cut
2 S may
3 S :
4 S even
5 S ;
6 A shall they fall
1 M Heb. *lift up their soul.*
2 S save
3 S assembly,
4 S perform every word that is gone
5 M Heb. *bread.*
6 M Or, *pourtray*
7 S husbands
8 S even

in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye °,' and your fathers, your kings °,' and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his mind?
22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, †*and* because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land [1] [d]a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without °an' inhabitant, [2]as [2]at' this day.
23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; [h]therefore this evil is happened unto you, as [2]at' this day.
24 [3]Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah [k]that †*are* in the land of Egypt:
25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying°;' [l]Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and °fulfilled' with your [5]hand,' saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: [6]ye will surely accomplish' your vows, and °surely' perform your vows.
26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt°;' Behold, [n]I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that [p]my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, [7]The' Lord GOD liveth.
27 'Behold, I °will' watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that †*are* in the land of Egypt [u]shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.
28 [8]Yet [x]a small number' that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, [1] and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose [2][a]words' shall stand, [b]mine, or [3]their's.'
29 °¶' And this †*shall be* [4]a' sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall [e]surely stand against you for evil:
30 Thus saith the LORD°;' Behold, [c]I will give [6]Pharaoh-hophra' king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave [g]Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.[7]

B.C. 587.

[a] ver. 17, 25, 26.
[b] Heb. *from me, or them.*
[c] Ps. 33. 11.
[d] ch. 25. 11, 18, 38.
[e] ch. 36. 25, 26. Ezek. 29. 3, &c. & 30. 21, &c.
[f] ver. 6.
[g] ch. 39. 5.
[h] Dan. 9. 11, 12.
[i] ch. 26. 1, 4, 32.
[k] ver. 15. ch. 43. 7.
[l] ver. 15, &c.
[n] Gen. 22. 16.
[p] Ezek. 20. 39.
[q] ch. 25 26.
[u] ver. 12.
[x] ver. 14. Is. 27. 13.
[y] ch. 25. 15, &c.

[1] A few in number;
[2] S word
[3] S theirs.
[4] S the
[5] S:
[6] S Pharaoh Hophra
[7] A space between ch.44&45.

CHAPTER 45.

°1 *Baruch being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.*'

THE [i]word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he [5]had written' these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah [9] king of Judah, saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, 'unto thee, O Baruch[2];'
3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added [3]grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing,' and I find no rest.
4 °¶' Thus shalt thou say unto him, [4]The LORD saith thus;' Behold, †[m]*that* which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up[5], even this' whole land.
5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek †*them* not: for, behold, [q]I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee [r]for a prey in all places whither thou goest.[6]

[5] S wrote
[9] A,
[1] M Or, *concerning*
[2] S:
[3] S sorrow to my pain; I am weary with my groaning,
[m] See Ps. 6. 6.
[4] S Thus saith the LORD:
[5] S; and this in the
[6] A space between ch.45&46.

CHAPTER 46.

°1 *Jeremiah prophesieth the overthrow of Pharaoh's army, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob.*'

THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet [7]against [y]the Gentiles;'

[7] S concerning the nations.

2 [1,2] Against Egypt, [a] against [1] the army of [3] Pharaoh-necho [1] king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah [4] king of Judah.

3 [1] [c] Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses [5] ; [1] and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with [†] *your* helmets; furbish the spears, [°] *and* [1] put on the [6] brigandines. [1]

5 Wherefore have I seen [7] them dismayed *and* turned away back? [1] and their mighty ones are [g] beaten down, and are [†] fled apace, and look not back: [8] *for* [k] fear *was* round about, [1] saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: [9] they shall [7] stumble, and fall toward [1] the north by the river Euphrates [1].

7 [2] Who [†] *is* this [†] *that* [2] cometh up [m] as a flood, [1] whose waters [4] are moved as [1] the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like [8] a flood, [1] and [†] *his* waters [4] are moved like [1] the rivers [6] ; [1] and he saith, I will [7] go up, *and* [1] will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 [8] Come [1] up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men [9] come forth; [t] the Ethiopians and [z] the Libyans, [1] that handle the shield; and the [1] Lydians, [1] [z] that handle [†] *and* bend the bow.

10 For [2] this [*b*] the day [1] of the Lord [3] GOD [1] of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and [d] the sword shall devour [4], and it shall be satiate and made drunk with [1] their blood: for the Lord [3] GOD [1] of hosts [6] [*f*] hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 [g] Go up into Gilead, and take balm, [h] O virgin [°], the [1] daughter of Egypt: in vain [6] shalt [1] thou use many medicines; [7] [*p*] for [*k*] thou shalt not be cured. [1]

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and [8] thy cry hath filled the land [1] : for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, [°] *and* [1] they are fallen both [1] together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how [2] Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come [†] *and* [*b*] smite the land of Egypt.

14 [3] Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes: say ye, [d] Stand [4] fast, [1] and prepare thee; for [e] the sword [5] shall devour [1] round about thee.

15 [6] Why are they [7] valiant *men* [1] swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did [8] drive them.

16 He [f] made many to [9] fall, yea, [h] one fell [1] upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They [1] did cry [1] there, Pharaoh king of Egypt [†] *is but* a noise; he hath [2] passed the time appointed. [1]

18 [†] *As* I live, saith the King, [n] whose name [†] *is* the LORD of hosts, [3] Surely as Tabor [*i*] among the mountains, and [4] as [1] Carmel by the sea, [†] *so* shall he come.

19 [5] O [p] thou daughter [6] dwelling [1] in Egypt, [7] [2] furnish thyself [7] to go into captivity: for Noph shall [8] be waste and desolate without an [1] inhabitant.

20 Egypt [†] *is* [°] *like* [1] a very fair [q] heifer [9], [1] *but* [1] destruction [2] cometh; it cometh [g] out of the north [1].

21 Also her hired men [°] *are* [1] in the midst of her [2] like [q] fatted bullocks [1] ; for they also are turned back, [4] *and* [1] are fled away together [5] : [1] they did not stand [6], because [c] the day of their calamity [7] was [1] come upon them, [°] *and* [1] the time of their visitation.

22 [s] [8] The [9] voice [1] thereof shall go like [10] a [1] serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall [i] cut down her forest, saith the LORD, [11] though it cannot be searched; because they are more than [1] the [12] grasshoppers, [1] and [†] *are* innumerable.

sound is like that of the serpent as it goeth

B.C. c. 607.
[*a*] 2 Kin. 23. 29.
2 Chr. 35. 20.
[*b*] Is. 19. 1, ch. 43. 10, 11. Ezek. 29, & 30, & 32.
[*c*] So ch. 51. 11, 12. Nah. 2. 1. & 3. 14.
[*d*] ver. 3, 4.
[*e*] ver. 10.
[*f*] Heb. *multiplied the faller.*
[*g*] Heb. *broken in pieces.*
[*h*] Lev. 26. 37.
[*i*] Heb. *fled a flight.*
[*k*] ch. 6. 25. & 49. 29.
[*l*] Dan. 11. 19.
[*m*] See Is. 8, 7, 8. ch. 47. 2. Dan. 11. 22.
[*n*] Is. 47. 4. & 48. 2. ch. 48. 15.
[*p*] See ch. 48. 18.
[*q*] Heb. *make thee instruments of captivity.*
[*r*] Is. 20. 4.
[*t*] Heb. *Cush.*
[*z*] So Hos. 10. 11. Heb. *Put.*
[*y*] ver. 6, 10. ch. 1. 14. & 47. 2.
[*z*] Is. 66. 19.
[*a*] Heb. *bullocks of the stall.*
[*b*] Is. 13. 6. Joel 1. 15. & 2. 1.
[*c*] Ps. 37. 13. ch. 50. 27.
[*d*] Deut. 32. 42. Is. 34. 6.
[*e*] See Is. 29. 4. Ezek. 38. 21.
[*f*] Judg. 6. 5.

1 [A] of them
2 [A] that
3 [A] ¶
4 [S] forth,
5 [S] hath devoured
6 [M] Or, according to some ancient authorities, *Why is thy strong one swept away? he stood not, &c.*
7 [S] strong ones
8 [M] Or, *thrust them down*
9 [S] stumble, yea, they fell one
1 [S] cried
2 [S] let the appointed time pass by.
3 [S] surely like Tabor
4 [S] like
5 [M] Or, *O thou that dwellest with the daughter of Egypt*
6 [S] that dwellest
7 [M] Heb. *make thee vessels of captivity.*
8 [S] become a desolation, and shall be burnt up, without
9 [S] ;
1 [M] Or, *the gadfly*
2 [S] out of the north is come, it is come
[M] Or, according to many ancient authorities, *upon her*
3 [S] are like calves of the stall
4 [S] they
5 [S] ;
6 [S] ; for
7 [S] is
8 [M] Or, *Her*
9 [S] sound 10 [S] the 11 [M] Or, *for* 12 [S] locusts,

24 The daughter of Egypt
shall be [t]confounded[1]; she
shall be delivered into the hand
of [b]the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God
of Israel, saith[2];[1] Behold, I will
punish [3]the [d]multitude[1] of [e]No,
and Pharaoh, and Egypt, [h]with
[t]their[1] gods, and [t]their[1] kings;
even Pharaoh, and [o]*all*[1] them
that trust in him:

26 [l]And I will deliver them
into the hand of those that
seek their lives, and into the
hand of Nebuchadrezzar king
of Babylon, and into the hand
of his servants: and [5g]after-
ward[1] it shall be inhabited, as
in the days of old, saith the
LORD.

27 [o]¶ [1] [6u]But fear not thou,
O [7]my servant Jacob, and be
not[1] dismayed, O Israel: for,
[v]behold,[1] I will save thee from
afar [o]off[1], and thy seed from
the land of their captivity; and
Jacob shall return, and [9]be in
rest[1] and at ease, and none
shall make [t]*him* afraid.

28 Fear [t]thou not,[1] O Jacob my
servant, saith the LORD[2]:[1] for
I [t]*am* with thee[3];[1] for I will
make a full end of all the
nations whither I have driven
thee[4]:[1] but I will not make [e]a
full end of thee[5], but[1] correct
thee [6]in measure; yet will I
not leave thee wholly un-
punished.[17]

CHAPTER 47.

[o]The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that
came to Jeremiah the pro-
phet [8k]against[1] the Philistines,
before that Pharaoh smote
[m]Gaza.

2 [9]Thus saith the LORD[1]:
Behold, [n]waters rise up [p]out
of the north, and shall [2]be[1] an
overflowing [3]flood,[1] and shall
overflow the land[o],[1] and [t]all
that is therein[1]; the city[o],[1]
and them that dwell therein:
[r]then[1] the men shall cry, and
all the inhabitants of the land
shall howl.

3 At the [r]noise of the stamp-
ing of the hoofs of his strong
[6]*horses*,[1] at the rushing of his
chariots, [o]*and*[1] [t]*at* the rum-
bling of his wheels, the fathers
[7]shall not look[1] back to [t]*their*
children for feebleness of hands;

B.C.c. 607.

[d] ch. 25. 22.
[b] ch. 1. 15.
[e] Ezek. 25. 16. Amos 1. 8. & 9. 7.
[f] Or, *murmurer.* Heb. *Amon.*
[g] Ezek. 30. 14-16.
[h] Nah. 3. 8.
[i] Heb. *the isle.*
[j] Gen. 10. 14.
[k] ch. 43. 12, 13. Ezek. 30. 13.
[l] Amos 1. 7. Mic. 1. 15. Zeph. 2. 4, 7. Zech. 9. 5.
[m] Gen. 25. 26. Ezek. 32. 11.
[n] ch. 16. 6. & 51. 5. & 48. 37.
[o] Deut. 32. 41. Ezek. 21. 3-5.
[p] Heb. *gather thyself.*
[q] Ezek. 29. 11, 15, 14.
[r] Heb. *How canst thou.*
[s] Ezek. 14. 17.
[t] Is. 41. 13, 14.
[u] Is. 43. 5. & 44. 2. ch. 30. 10, 11.
[v] Mic. 6. 9.
[w] Is. 15. & 16. ch. 25. 21. & 27. 3.
[x] Ezek. 25. 9. Amos 2. 1, 2.
[y] Num. 32. 38. 1 Chr. 7. 31. Is. 15. 2.
[z] Num. 32. 37.
[a] Or, *The high place.* ch. 19. 24. & 20. 11.
[b] Is. 16. 14.
[c] Is. 15. 4.
[d] Or, *and utterly cut thee off.*
[e] Or, *be brought to silence.* ver. 5.
[f] ch. 25. 20. Ezek. 25. 15. Jo. Zeph. 2. 4, 5. Amos 1. 6-8.
[g] Heb. *go after thee.* ver. 5.
[h] Azzah.
[i] Is. 8. 7.
[k] ch. 46. 7, 8. ch. 1. 14. & 46. 20.
[l] Is. 15. 5.
[m] Heb. *weeping with weeping.*
[n] Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
[o] ch. 51. 6.
[p] Or, *a naked tree.*
[q] ch. 17. 6.
[r] ch. 8. 16. Nah. 3. 2.
[s] Num. 21. 29. Judg. 11. 24. See Is. 46. 1, 2. ch. 43. 12.

4 Because of the day that com-
eth to spoil all the Philistines,
[o]*and*[1] to cut off from [1a]Tyrus[1]
and Zidon every helper that
remaineth: for the LORD will
spoil the Philistines, [c]the rem-
nant of [f]the [2]country[1] of [g]Caph-
tor.

5 [i]Baldness is come upon Ga-
za; [k]Ashkelon is [3]cut off *with*[1]
the remnant of their valley:
how long wilt thou [m]cut thy-
self?

6 O thou [n]sword of the LORD,
how long [t]*will it be* ere thou
be quiet?[1] [p]put up thyself into
thy scabbard[1],[1] rest, and be
still.

7 [w]How [5]can it[1] be quiet,
seeing the LORD hath [t]given
[6]it[1] a charge[2] against Ashkelon,
and against the sea shore[3]?[1]
there hath he [x]appointed it.[9]

CHAPTER 48.

[o][1] *The judgment of Moab, 7 for their pride, &c., 26 for their contempt of God and his people.* 47 *The restoration of Moab.*[1]

AGAINST [y]Moab thus[1] saith
the LORD of hosts, the God
of Israel[2];[1] Woe unto [z]Nebo!
for it is [3]spoiled:[1] [a]Kiriathaim
is [4]confounded *and*[1] taken:
[5b]Misgab is [6]confounded and
dismayed.

2 [7d]*There shall be* no more
praise of Moab[1]:[1] in [e]Heshbon
they have devised evil against
it; come,[1] and let us cut [9]it[1]
off from [f]*being* a nation. [1]Also
thou shalt [g]be cut down, O
Madmen[1]; the sword shall
[h]pursue thee.

3 [2i]A voice of crying *shall be*[1]
from Horonaim, spoiling and
great destruction[3].[1]

4 Moab is destroyed; her little
ones have caused a cry to be
heard.

5 [4k]For in the going up of
Luhith[1] [7]continual weeping
shall [8]go up; for in the going
down of Horonaim [e]the ene-
mies have heard a[1] cry of de-
struction.

6 "Flee, save your lives, and
be like [7l]the [g]heath in the
wilderness.

7 [o]¶ [1] For[8] because thou hast
trusted in thy works and in
thy treasures, thou [9]shalt also[1]
be taken: and [a]Chemosh shall

1 S put to shame
2 S :
3 S Amon
4 S her
5 S afterwards
6 M See ch. 30. 10, 11.
7 S Jacob my servant, neither be
8 S lo,
9 S shall be quiet
1 S not thou,
2 S ;
3 S ;
4 S ,
5 S ; but I will
6 S with judgement, and will in no wise leave thee un-punished.
M Or, *hold thee guiltless*
7 A space between ch. 46 & 47.
8 S concerning
9 A ¶
1 S :
2 S become
3 S stream,
4 S ,
5 S and
6 S ones,
7 S look not
1 S Tyre
2 S isle
M Or, *sea coast*
3 S brought to nought,
4 S ;
5 S canst thou
6 S thee
M Heb. *it.*
7 A ?
8 S ,
9 A space between ch. 47 & 48.
1 S Of Moab. Thus
2 S :
3 S laid waste:
4 S put to shame, it is
5 M Or, *the high fort*
6 S put to shame and broken down
M Or, *dismayed*
7 S The praise of Moab is no more;
8 S her, Come,
9 S her
1 S Thou also, O Madmen, shalt be brought to silence
2 S The sound of a cry
3 S !
4 S For by the ascent of Luhith with
M See Is. 15. 5.
5 A they
6 S they
7 M See ch. 17. 6.
8 A , 9 S also shalt have heard the distress of the

go forth into captivity[1] *with*[1] his [a] priests and his princes together.

8 And [b] the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape[2]:[1] the valley also shall perish, and [3] the plain shall be destroyed[2],[1] as the LORD hath spoken.

9 [f] Give wings unto Moab, [4] that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate,[1] without any to dwell therein.

10 [g] Cursed [†] *be* he that doeth the work of the LORD [5 h] deceitfully,[1] and cursed [†] *be* he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 °¶[1] Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he [i] hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste [6 p] remained[1] in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him [7] wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and[1] shall empty his vessels, and break their [8] bottles [9].

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of [z] Chemosh, as the house of Israel [z] was ashamed of [a] Beth-el their confidence.

14 °¶[1] How say ye, [b] We [†] *are* mighty [1] and strong[1] men for the war?

15 [d] Moab is [2] spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities,[1] and [e] his chosen young men are [f] gone down to the slaughter, saith [g] the King, whose name [†] *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab [†] *is* near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are [3] about him, bemoan him [4];[1] and all ye that know his name [5],[1] say, [k] How is the strong [6] staff broken, °*and*[1] the beautiful rod!

18 [m] Thou[1] daughter that [8] dost inhabit[1]! [n] Dibon, come down from [†] *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for [p] the spoiler of Moab [9] shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy[1] thy strong holds.

19 O [17] inhabitant of [7] Aroer, [u] stand by the way, and espy[2];[1] ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth[1], *and* say, What is[1] done?

20 Moab is [2] confounded[1]; for it is [3] broken down: [c] howl and cry; tell ye it in [d] Arnon, that Moab is [4] spoiled,[1]

21 And [e] judgment[1] is come upon [6 e] the plain country; upon Holon, and upon [7] Jahazah,[1] and upon Mephaath [8],[1]

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim [8],[1]

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon [8],[1]

24 And upon [i] Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 [k] The horn of Moab is cut off, and his [m] arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 °¶[1] [n] Make ye him drunken [8]:[1] for he magnified [†] *himself* against the LORD: [9] Moab also[1] shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For [q] was not Israel a derision unto thee? [r] was he found among thieves? for[1] since thou spakest of him, thou[1] skippedst for joy.[1]

28 O ye [2] that dwell in[1] Moab, leave the cities, and [u] dwell in the rock [8],[1] and be like [y] the dove [†] *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.

29 [4] We have heard [5] the [6] pride (Moab,[1] [6] (he is exceeding proud)[1] his loftiness, [7] and his arrogancy, °and his pride,[1] and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD [8]; but *it shall not be* so; [h] his lies shall not so effect *it*.[1]

31 [9] Therefore [i] will I howl for Moab [10], and[1] I will cry out for all Moab [11]; *mine heart* shall mourn[1] for the men of Kir-heres [12].

32 [13, 12] O vine of Sibmah [6], I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer[1]: thy [2] plants are gone[1] over the sea, they [3] reach[1] [†] *even* to the sea of Jazer: °the spoiler is fallen[1] upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage [4].

33 [5] And [6 q] joy and gladness is taken[1] from the [7] plentiful[1] field °,[1] and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine

---

1 S, go forth into captivity *with* his priests and his princes together.
2 S, spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape:
3 M See Josh. 13. 9, 17, 21.
4 S that she may fly and get her away: and her cities shall become a desolation,
M Or, *for she must fly: and her cities &c.*
5 S negligently,
M Or, *deceitfully*
6 S remaineth
7 S them that pour off [M Heb. *tilt* (a vessel)], and they shall pour [Heb. *tilt*] him off; and they
5 M Or, *jars*
9 A In pieces
1 S men, and valiant
2 S laid waste, and they are gone up into her cities,
M Or, *her cities are gone up* in smoke
3 A round
4 S;
5 S;
6 M Or, *sceptre*
7 S O thou
8 S dwellest [M Or, *art seated*] in
9 S is come up against thee, he hath destroyed
1 M Heb. *inhabitress.*
2 S;
3 S; say, What hath been
2 S put to shame
3 M Or, *dismayed*
4 S laid waste.
5 S judgement
6 M See ver. 8.
7 S Jahzah,
8 S;
9 S and Moab
1 S as often as thou speakest of him, thou waggest the head,
2 S inhabitants of
3 S;
4 M See Is. 16. 6.
5 A of
6 S *that* he is very proud:
7 A and his pride,
8 S, that it is nought: his boastings have wrought nothing.
9 M See Is. 15. 5, 16. 7, 11.
10 S; yea,
11 S:
12 A shall they mourn
13 A With more than the weeping of Jazer will I weep for thee,
1 M See Is. 16. 8, 9.
2 S branches passed
3 S reached
4 A the spoiler is fallen
5 M See Is. 16. 10.
6 S gladness and joy is taken away.
7 S fruitful

---

a ch. 49. 3.
b ver. 18. ch. 6. 26. e Is. 16. 7.
d See Num. 21. 13.
c ver. 8.
f ver. 28. Ps. 55. 6.
g See Judg. 5. 23. 1 Sam. 15. 9, 2 Kin. 20. 42.
h Or, *negligently.*
i ver. 11. Amos 2. 2.
k Ps. 75. 10.
l Zeph. 1. 12.
m See Ezek. 30. 21.
n ch. 25. 15, 27.
p Heb. *stood.*
q Zeph. 2. 8.
r See ch. 2. 26.
t Or, *moovedst thyself.*
u ver. 9. Ps. 55. 6, 7.
x Judg. 11. 24. 1 Kin. 11. 7.
y Cant. 2. 14.
z Hos. 10. 6.
a 1 Kin. 12. 29.
b Is. 16. 6.
c Is. 16. 6, &c.
d ver. 8, 9, 18.
e Heb. *the choice of.*
f ch. 50. 27.
g ch. 46. 18. & 51. 57.
h Or, *those things he stayeth* (Heb. *his bars*) *do not right.* Is. 16. 6. ch. 50. 36.
i Is. 15. 5. & 16. 7, 11.
k See Is. 9. 4. & 14. 4, 5.
l Is. 16. 8, 9.
m Is. 47. 1. ch. 46. 19.
n Num. 21. 30. Is. 15. 2.
p ver. 8.
q Is. 16. 10. Joel 1. 12.
r Heb. *inhabitress.*
t Deut. 2. 36.
u 1 Sam. 4. 13, 16.

to [1] fail' from the winepresses: none shall tread with shouting; [2]*their*' shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 [3 b] From the cry of Heshbon [t]*even* unto Elealeh, °*and*' [t]*even* unto Jahaz °,' have they uttered their voice, [d] from Zoar [t]*even* unto Horonaim, [4]*as* an heifer of three years old': for the waters °also' of Nimrim [5]shall be [5]desolate.'

35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, 'him that offereth in the high [6]places,' and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore 'mine heart [7]shall sound' for Moab like pipes, and mine heart [7]shall sound' like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: [8]because [n]the riches' [t]*that* he hath gotten [9]are' perished.

37 For [p]every head [9]*shall be*' bald, and every beard [q]clipped: upon all the hands '*shall be*' cuttings, and [7]upon the loins sackcloth.

38 [2]*There shall be* lamentation generally upon' all the house-tops of Moab °,' and in the streets thereof [3]: for I have broken Moab like [9]a vessel wherein [t]*is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 °They shall howl, *saying*,' How is it broken down! [4]how hath Moab turned the [z]back with shame! so shall Moab [5]be' a derision and a dismaying to all °them' about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD [7];' Behold, [b]he shall fly as an eagle, and shall [c]spread [8] his wings [9]over' Moab.

41 [1 d]Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and [7]the [2]mighty men's hearts in' Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed [t]from [t]*being* a people, because he hath magnified [t]*himself* against the LORD.

43 [3 m]Fear, and the pit, and the snare, [4]*shall be*' upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for

B.C. c. 600.

[a] See ch. 11. 23.

[b] Is. 15. 4-6.

[c] Num. 21. 28.

[d] ver. 5. Is. 15. 5, 6.

[e] Num. 24. 17.

[f] Heb. *desolations.*

[g] Heb. *children of noise.*

[h] Num. 21. 29.

[i] Is. 15. 2, & 16. 12.

[k] Heb. *in captivity.*

[l] Is. 15. 5. & 16. 11. Ezek. 19. 6, 39.

[n] Is. 15. 7.

[p] Is. 15. 2, 3. ch. 47. 5.

[q] Heb. *diminished.*

[r] Gen. 37. 34.

[s] Or, *Against.* Ezek. 21. 28, & 25. 2. Amos 1. 13. Zeph. 2. 8, 9.

[u] Or, *Melcom.* Amos 1. 15.

[y] ch. 22. 28.

[z] Heb. *neck.*

[a] Ezek. 25. 5. Amos 1. 14.

[b] Deut. 28. 49. ch. 49. 22. Dan. 7. 4. Hos. 8. 1. Hab. 1. 8.

[c] Is. 8. 8.

[d] Or, *The cities.* ver. 24.

[e] Is. 22. 11. ch. 4. 8, & 6. 26. Ezek. 7. 18, & 21. 3. ch. 30. 6. & 48. 22-24. & 50. 43. & 51. 30. Dan. 4. 9.

[g] Or, *Melcom.* 1 Kin. 11. 5, 33.

[h] ch. 48. 7. Amos 1. 15.

[i] Ps. 83. 4. Is. 7. 8.

[k] Or, *thy valley floweth away.*

[l] ch. 3. 14. & 7. 24.

[m] Is. 24. 17, 18.

[n] ch. 21. 13.

[o] I will bring upon 'it,' [t]*even* upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 [2] They that fled [3] stood' under the shadow of Heshbon °because of the force': [4]but' [c]a fire [c]shall come' forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and [6 e]shall devour' the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the [g]tumultuous ones.

46 [h]Woe °be' unto thee, O Moab! the people of Chemosh [7]perisheth': for thy sons are taken [8 k]captives,' and thy daughters [9]captives.'

47 °¶' Yet will I [1]bring again the captivity of Moab [m]in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far [t]*is* the [2]judgment' of Moab. [3]

CHAPTER 49.

[o] 1 *Judgment of the Ammonites. 6 Their restoration. 7 Judgment of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 of Elam. 39 Restoration of Elam.*

[1] CONCERNING 'the Ammonites, thus' saith the LORD [5];' Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why [t]*then* doth [6 u]their king inherit' [x]Gad, and his people dwell in [7]his cities'?

2 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard [8]in' [a]Rabbah of the [9]Ammonites'; and it shall '[1]be' a desolate [2]heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel [3]be heir unto' them that 'were his heirs,' saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled [5]:' cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, [c]gird you with sackcloth [6];' lament, and run to and fro [7]by the hedges; for [g]their king' shall go into captivity, °*and*' his [h]priests and his princes together.

4 [8]Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, [k]thy flowing valley, O [t]backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, [n]*saying*, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord [9] GOD' of hosts, from all °those'

gloriest thou in the valleys? thy valley floweth away

[9 S], the LORD

---

1 S cease

2 S the

3 M See Is. 15. 4, &c.

4 S to Egath-shelishiyah M as A.V. text.

5 S also shall become desolate. M Heb. *desolations.*

6 S place,

7 S soundeth

8 S therefore the abundance

9 S is

1 S are

2 S On

2 A there is lamentation every where

4 A *how* do they howl! M Or, *howl ye!*

5 S become

6 S that are round

7 S:

8 A out

9 S against

1 M Or, *The cities are taken*

2 S heart of the mighty men of

3 M See Is. 24. 17, 18.

4 S are

1 S her,

2 M Or, *Fleeing because of the forcethey stand under*

3 S stand without strength

4 S for M Or, *but* See Num. 21. 28, 29.

5 S is gone

6 S hath devoured

7 S is undone

8 S away captive,

9 S into captivity.

1 M Or, *return to*

2 S judgement

3 A space between ch. 48 & 49.

4 S Of the children of Ammon. Thus 5 S:

6 S Malcam [M Or, *their king*] possess M Or, *inherit*

7 S the cities thereof

8 S against

9 S children of Ammon

1 S become

2 M See ch. 30. 18.

3 S possess M Or, *inherit*

4 S did possess [M Or, *inherit*] him,

5 S;

6 S:

7 S among the fences; for Malcam M Or, *their king*

8 M Or, *Wherefore*

9 S, the LORD

that [1]be[1] about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth[2]; and none shall[1] gather up him that wandereth.

6 [3]And[1] [d]afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.[4]

7 ¶ [5]/Concerning Edom, thus[1] saith the LORD of hosts[6]; [t]*Is* wisdom no more in Teman? [h]is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 [k]Flee ye, [t]turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of [m]Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time [t]*that* I [7]will[1] visit him.

9 If [q]grapegatherers [8]come[1] to thee, [9]would they not leave [t]*some* gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, [1]they will[1] destroy till they [2]have enough.[1]

10 [r]But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and [a]he [t]*is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve [t]*them* alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD[3];[1] Behold, [b]they [4]whose judgment *was*[1] not to drink of the cup [5]have[1] assuredly [6]drunken[1]; and [t]*art* thou he [t]*that* shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink [o]*of it*[1].

13 For [/]I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that [y]Bozrah shall become [7]a desolation,[1] a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 [s]I have heard [9]a [i]rumour[1] from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent [1]unto the heathen,[1] *saying,* Gather [2]ye[1] together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For, [3]lo, I will make[1] thee small among the [4]heathen,[1] [t]*and* despised among men.

16 [5]Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, *and*[1] the pride of thine heart [6], O thou that dwellest in the clefts of [7]the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: [u]though thou shouldest make thy [6]nest as high as the eagle, [c]I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 [1]Also[1] Edom shall [2]be a desolation[1]: [e]every one that [3]goeth[1] by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 [f]As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour [t]*cities* thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall [4]abide[1] there, neither shall [5]a[1] son of man [6]dwell in it.[1]

19 [n]Behold, he shall come up like a lion from [p]the [7]swelling[1] of Jordan [8]against the [9]habitation of the strong[1]: [1]but I will suddenly make him run away from her[2]: and who *is* a chosen *man, that* I may[1] appoint over her[3]? for [u]who [t]*is* like me? and who will [x]appoint me [4]the[1] time? and [y]who [t]*is* [5]that[1] shepherd that will stand before me?

20 [z]Therefore hear [6]the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely [7]the least of the flock shall draw them out:[1] surely he shall make their [8]habitations[1] [9]desolate with them.

21 [c]The earth [1]is moved[1] at the noise of their fall[2], at the cry[1] the noise [3]thereof was[1] heard in the [d]Red [4]sea.[1]

22 Behold, [e]he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread [5]his wings [6]over[1] Bozrah: and [a]at that day shall[1] the heart of the mighty men of Edom [7]be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.[3]

23 ¶ [9][h]Concerning[1] Damascus. Hamath is [10]confounded,[1] and Arpad [11]:[1] for they have heard evil tidings[12]:[1] they are [13]faint-hearted;[1] [t]*there is* [14]sorrow [m]on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, [1]*and*[1] turneth herself to flee, and [2]fear[1] hath seized on [t]*her:* [n]anguish and sorrows have taken [3]her, as [4]a woman in travail.

25 How is [p]the city of praise

1 S are round
2 S, and there shall be none to
3 S But
4 A space after verse.
5 S Of Edom. Thus
6 S:
7 S shall
8 S came
9 M Or, *they will leave no gleaning grapes; if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough. For &c.* See Obad. 5.
1 S would they not
2 S had enough?
3 S:
4 S to whom it pertained
M Or, *whose judgement was not*
5 S shall
6 S drink
7 S an astonishment,
8 M See Obad. 1-4.
9 S tidings
1 S among the nations,
2 S yourselves
3 S behold, I have made
4 S nations,
5 S As for thy terribleness,
6 A hath deceived thee
7 M Or, *Sela* See 2 Kings 14. 7.

B.C. c. 600.
a Obad. 4.
b Job 39. 27.
c Amos 9. 2.
d So ver. 39, & ch. 48. 47.
e ch. 18. 16, & 50. 13.
f Ezek. 25.12. Amos 1. 11.
g Obad. 8.
h See Is. 19. 11.
i Gen. 19. 25, Deut. 29. 23, ch. 50. 40, Amos 4. 11.
k ver. 30.
l Or, *they are turned back.*
m ch. 25. 23.
n ch. 50. 44, &c.
p ch. 12. 5.
q Obad. 5.
r Heb. *made naked.*
s Mal. 1. 3.
u Ex. 15. 11.
x Or, *convent me in judgment.*
y Job 41. 10.
z ch. 50. 45.
a Is. 17. 14.
b ch. 25. 29, Obad. 16.
c ch. 50. 46.
d Heb. *Weedy sea.*
e ch. 4. 13, & 48. 40, 41.
f Gen. 22 16, Is. 45. 23, Amos 6. 8, Is. 54. 6, & 63. 1.
h Is. 17. 1, & 37. 13, Amos 1. 3, Zech. 9. 1, 2.
i Obad. 1-3.
k Heb. *melted.*
l Is. 57. 20.
m Or, *as on the sea.*
n ver. 22, Is. 13. 8, ch. 4. 31, & 6. 24, & 30. 6, & 48. 41.
p ch. 33. 9, & 51. 41.

1 S And
2 S become an astonishment
3 S passeth
4 S dwell
5 S any
6 S sojourn therein.
7 S pride
M Or, *swelling*
8 M Or, *unto the permanent pastures*
9 S strong habitation
1 M Or, *for I will suddenly drive them away*
2 S; and whoso is chosen, him will I
3 S;
4 S a
5 S the
6 A ye
7 S they shall drag them away, *even* the little ones of the flock;
M Or, *the little ones of the flock shall drag them away*
8 S habitation
M Or, *pastures*
9 M Or, *astonished at them*
1 S tremblest
2 S; there is a cry,
3 S whereof is
4 S Sea.
5 A out
6 S against
7 A at that day shall
8 A space after verse.
9 S Of
10 S ashamed,
11 S;
12 S,
13 S melted away:
14 M Or, *care*
1 S she
2 S trembling
3 A hold of
4 A of

not [1]left,[1] the city of my joy[2]!

26 [a]Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be [2]cut off[1] in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a [b]fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall [4]consume[1] the palaces of Ben-hadad.[5]

28 ¶ [6d]Concerning Kedar, and concerning[1] the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon [7]shall smite,[1] [8,9]thus[1] saith the LORD[1]; Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil [7]the [2]men[1] of the east.

29 Their [h]tents and their flocks shall they take [3]away:[1] they shall [4]take to[1] themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels[5];[1] and they shall cry unto them, [6f]Fear *is*[1] on every side.

30 ¶ [k]Flee[7], [l]get you[1] far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto [8,9]the [r]wealthy nation,[1] that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD[9],[1] which have neither gates nor bars, [t]*which* [x]dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will [a]scatter[1] into[1] all winds [b]them *that are* [c]in the utmost corners[1]; and I will bring their calamity from [2]all sides thereof,[1] saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor [d]shall be a dwelling [4]for dragons, *and*[1] a desolation for ever: [5]there shall no man abide there, nor [*any* son of man [6]dwell in it.[7]

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet [3]against[1] [z]Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts[3];[1] Behold, I will break [*l*]the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and [*p*]will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither [1]the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 [2]For[1] I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, [†]*even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; [c]and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

38 And I will [e]set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence [o]the[1] king and [o]the[1] princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to pass [g]in the latter days, [†]*that* I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.[8]

CHAPTER 50.

[o]1, 9, 21, 35 *The judgment of Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake [4m]against[1] Babylon [o] *and* against[1] the land of the Chaldeans [6n]by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 [7]Declare ye among the nations [o],[1] and publish, and [p]set up a standard; publish, [†]*and* conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, [r]Bel is [s]confounded,[1] Merodach is [s]broken in pieces[1]; [u]her[1] idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces[1].

3 [g]For out of the north there cometh up [z]a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they [2]shall remove, they shall depart,[1] both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, [r]they and the children of Judah together[3], [g]going and weeping: they shall go, [h]and[1] seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall [4]ask the way to[1] Zion with their faces [5]thitherward, *saying,* Come [6], and let us join ourselves[1] to the LORD in [7]*a* perpetual[1] covenant [†]*that* shall not be forgotten.

6 [4]My people hath been [m]lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away [*on*] [u]the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they

---

1 S forsaken, 2 S ?
3 S brought to silence
4 S devour 5 A space after verse.
6 S Of Kedar, and of 7 S smote. 8 A ¶ 9 S Thus 1 S: 2 S children 3 S; 4 S carry away for 5 S;
6 S Terror
7 S ye, wander
8 S a nation that is at ease, 9 S;
1 S unto 2 S that have the corners *of their hair* polled 3 S every side of them, 4 S place of jackals, 5 S no man shall dwell there, neither shall 6 S sojourn therein. 7 A space after ver. 8 S concerning 9 S;
1 M Another reading is, *the everlasting outcasts.* 2 S And
3 A space between ch.49&50.
4 S concerning 5 S, concerning 6 A 7 A ¶
8 S put to shame, 9 S dismayed 1 S images are put to shame, her idols are dismayed M Or, *broken down* 2 S are fled, they are gone, 3 S; they shall go on their way weeping, and shall 4 S inquire concerning 5 M Heb. *hitherward.* 6 S ye, and join yourselves M Or, *they shall join themselves* 7 S an everlasting 8 A ¶

B.C. c. 600.

[a] ch. 50. 30. & 51. 4.
[b] Amos 1. 4.
[c] ch. 9. 16. & 49. 2.
[d] Is. 21. 13.
[e] See ch. 43. 10.
[f] Judg. 6. 3. Job 1. 3.
[g] ver. 6. ch. 48. 47.
[h] Ps. 120. 5.
[i] ch. 6. 25. & 46. 5.
[k] ver. 8
[l] Heb. *flit greatly.*
[m] Is. 13. 1. & 21. 1. & 47. 1.
[n] Heb. *by the hand of Jeremiah.*
[p] Heb. *lift up.*
[q] Ezek. 38.11.
[r] Or, *that dwell easy.*
[t] Is. 46. 1. ch. 51. 44.
[u] See ch. 43.12, 13.
[x] Num. 23. 9. Deut. 33. 28. Mic. 7. 14.
[y] ch. 51. 48.
[z] ver. 39, 40. Is. 13. 17, 18, 20.
[a] ver. 26. Ezek. 5. 10.
[b] ch. 9. 26. & 25. 23.
[c] Heb. *cut off into corners,* or, *that have the corners of* their hair *polled.*
[d] ch. 9. 11. & 10. 22. Mal. 1. 3.
[e] Hos. 1. 11.
[f] ver. 18. [g] Ezra 3. 12. 13.
[h] Hos. 3. 5.
[i] ch. 25. 25.
[k] ch. 31. 31. &c. & 32. 40.
[l] See Is. 22. 6.
[m] ver. 17. Is. 53. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 25
[n] ch. 2. 20. & 3. 6, 23.
[p] ver. 32.

have forgotten their [1 a] resting-place.[1]

7 All that found them have [b] devoured them: and [c] their adversaries said, [e] We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, [h] the habitation of justice, even the LORD, [k] the hope of their fathers.

8 [2 l] Remove[1] out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the [3] he goats[1] before the flocks.

9 ¶ [1] [m] For, lo, I will [4] raise[1] and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall [p] set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows [†] *shall be* as of [5] a mighty [q] expert[1] man; [6 r] none shall return in vain.

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: [u] all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 [x] Because ye [7] were[1] glad, because ye [8] rejoiced, [1] O ye [9] destroyers of[1] mine heritage, because ye are [1] grown [z] fat [a] as the heifer at grass, and [b] bellow as bulls[1];

12 Your mother shall be sore [2] confounded[1]; she that bare you shall be [3] ashamed[1]: behold, [4] the hindermost of the nations [5] [c] *shall be* a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, [h] but it shall be wholly desolate: [i] every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 [6 k] Put[1] yourselves in array against Babylon round about[1]: [1] all ye [t] that bend the bow[1], shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about[1]: [1] she hath [9 u] given her hand: her foundations[1] are fallen, [q] her walls are thrown down: for [r] it [†] *is* the vengeance of the LORD[1]: [1] take vengeance upon her; [1] as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the [y] sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword [z] they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel [†] *is* [d] a scattered sheep; [f] the lions have driven [†] *him* away: first [g] the king of Assyria hath devoured him; and last this [i] Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel[1]; [1] Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 [n] And I will bring Israel again to his [2] habitation,[1] and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon [3] mount[1] Ephraim and [4] Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, [c] the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and [†] *there shall be* none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them [g] whom I [5] reserve.[1]

21 ¶ Go up against the land [c] of [6] Merathaim, [†] *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of [7 d] Pekod: [8] waste[1] and [9] utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do [e] according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 [f] A sound of battle [†] *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is [g] the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, [m] and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth [p] the weapons of his indignation: for [1] this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts[1] in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come against her [2 s] from the utmost border, open her [3] storehouses: [x] cast her up as heaps, and [4] destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her [2] bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter:

---

1 S resting place.

2 S Flee

3 S he-goats

4 S stir up

5 S an expert mighty M Or, according to another reading, *a mighty man that maketh childless*

6 M Or, *that returneth not*

7 S are

8 S rejoice,

9 S that plunder

1 S wanton as an heifer that treadeth out *the corn* [M Or, *at grass*], and neigh as strong horses

2 S ashamed

3 S confounded

4 A she shall be

5 A ,

6 S Set

7 S ,

8 S ;

9 S submitted herself [M Heb, *given her hand*]; her bulwarks

B.C. 595.

a Heb. *place to lie down in.*
b Ps. 79. 7.
c ch. 49. 2, 3. Zech. 11. 5.
d ver. 6.
e See ch. 2. 3. Dan. 9. 16.
f ch. 2. 15.
g 2 Kin. 17. 6.
h Ps. 99. 1. & 91. 1.
i 2 Kin. 24. 10, 14.
k Ps. 22. 4.
l Is. 48. 20. ch. 51. 6, 45. Zech. 2. 6, 7. Rev. 18. 4.
m ver. 3, 41. ch. 15. 14. & 51. 27.
n Is. 65. 10. ch. 33. 12. Ezek. 34. 13, 14.
p ver. 14, 29.

q Or, *destroyer.*
r 2 Sam. 1. 22.
t ch. 31. 34.
u Rev. 17. 16.

x Is. 47. 6.
y Is. 1. 9.
z Heb. *big, corpulent.*
a Hos. 10. 11.
b Or, *neigh as steeds.*
c Or, *of the rebels.*
d Or, *Visitation.*
e See 2 Sam. 16. 11. 2 Kin. 18. 25. 2 Chr. 36. 23. Is. 10. 6. & 44. 28. & 48. 14. ch. 34. 22. f ch. 51. 54.
g Is. 14. 6. ch. 51. 20.
h ch. 25. 12.
i ch. 49. 17.
k ver. 9. ch. 51. 2.
l ver. 20. ch. 49. 35.
m ch. 51. 8, 31, 32, 56. Dan. 5. 30, 31.
n 1 Chr. 29. 24. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Lam. 5. 6. Ezek. 17. 18.
p Is. 13. 5.
q ch. 51. 58.
r ch. 51. 6, 11.
t ver. 29. Ps. 137. 8. Rev. 18. 6.
u Heb. *from the east.*
x Or, *tread her.*
y Or, *scythe.*
z Ps. 22. 12. Is. 34. 7. ch. 46. 21.
a Is. 13. 14. ch. 51. 9.

1 : :

2 S pasture, M Or, *fold*

3 S the hills of

4 A in

5 S leave as a remnant.

6 M That is, *Double rebellion.*

7 M That is, *Visitation.*

8 S slay

9 M Heb. *devote.*

1 S the Lord, the Lord GOD of hosts, hath a work *to do*

2 M Or, *from every quarter*

3 M Or, *granaries*

4 M Heb. *devote her.*

woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of [b] their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, [d] to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together [1] the archers against Babylon [2]: [g] all ye' that bend the bow [3],' camp against [4] it' round about; let none thereof escape: [h] recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: [k] for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Israel.

30 [m] Therefore shall her young men fall in [4] the' streets, and all her men of war shall be [5] cut off' in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, [6] *O thou* [p] most proud,' saith the Lord' GOD' of hosts: for [q] thy day is come, the time † *that* I will visit thee.

32 And [8 t] the most proud' shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and [z] I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all [9] round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts';' The children of Israel and the children of Judah [2] *were*' oppressed together: and all that took them captives [3] held' them fast; they [4] refused' to let them go.

34 [a] Their [5] Redeemer' † *is* strong; [b] the LORD of hosts † *is* his name: he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the [6] land,' and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 [c] ¶' A sword † *is* upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and [e] upon her princes, and upon [y] her wise † *men*.

36 A sword † *is* [h] upon the [7 i] liars;' and they shall dote: a sword † *is* upon her mighty men [8];' and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword † *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all [i] the mingled people that † *are* in the midst of her';' and [a] they shall become as women: a sword † *is* upon her treasures [1];' and they shall be robbed.

38 [c] A drought † *is* upon her waters [1];' and they shall be dried up: for it † *is* [2] the' land of [e] graven images, and they are mad upon [c] *their*' [3] idols.

39 [d] Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the [5] wild beasts of the islands' shall dwell † *there*, and the [6] owls' shall dwell therein: [i] and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 [f] As [7] God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour † *cities* thereof, saith the LORD; † *so* shall no man [8] abide' there, neither shall any son of man [9] dwell' therein.

41 [1 n] Behold, a people [2] shall come' from the north [3],' and a great nation, and many kings shall be [4] raised' up from the [5] coasts' of the earth.

42 [7] They [6] shall hold the bow and the lance:' [u] they † *are* cruel, and [7] will not shew mercy:' [g] their voice [8] shall roar' like the sea, and they [9] shall' ride upon horses [3],' † *every one* [1] put' in array, [2] like' a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the [3] report' of them, and his hands [4] waxed' feeble: [7] anguish [5] took' hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 [6 c] Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the [7] swelling' of Jordan [8] unto the habitation of the strong': but I will [9] make them suddenly' run away from her': and who *is* a chosen *man, that* I may' appoint over her [2]?' for who † *is* like me? and who will [a] appoint me [3] the' time? and [f] who † *is* [4] that' shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye [k] the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely [5] the least of the flock shall draw them out:' surely he shall

B.C. 595.

[a] ch. 51. 30. Nah. 3. 13.
[b] ver. 31. ch. 48. 44.
[d] Is. 44. 27. ch. 51. 32, 36. Rev. 16. 12.
[d] ch. 51. 10, 11.
[g] ver. 2. ch. 51. 44, 47, 52.
[h] Is. 13. 21, 22.
[k] Is. 14. 14. ch. 51. 37. Rev. 18. 2.
[k] ver. 14.
[m] ver. 30. ch. 51. 56. Rev. 18. 6.
[k] Is. 13. 20.
[k] Is. 47. 10.
[f] Gen. 19. 25. Is. 13. 19. ch. 49. 18. & 51. 26.
[m] ch. 49. 26. & 51. 4.
[n] ver. 9. ch. 6. 22. & 25. 14. & 51. 27. Rev. 17. 16.
[p] Heb. *pride.*
[q] ver. 27.
[r] ch. 6. 23.
[t] Heb. *pride.*
[u] Is. 13. 18.
[z] ch. 21. 14.
[9] Is. 5. 30.
[a] Rev. 18. 8.
[b] Is. 47. 4.
[c] ch. 49. 19, &c.
[d] Or, *I convent me to plead t*
[e] Jer. 5. 30. Hab. 41. 10. ch. 49. 19.
[f] Is. 47. 13.
[h] Is. 44. 25. ch. 48. 30.
[i] Or, *chief stays.* Heb. *bars.*
[k] Is. 14. 24, &c. ch. 51. 11.
[l] ch. 25. 20, 24.
Ezek. 30. 5.

1 S, 2 S a 3 M Heb. *terrors.* 4 M See Is. 13. 21, 22. 5 S wolves M Heb. *howling creatures.* 6 S ostriches 7 A when 8 S dwell 9 S sojourn 1 M See ch. 6. 22-24. 2 S cometh 3 S; 4 S stirred 5 S uttermost parts 6 S lay hold on bow and spear; 7 S have no mercy; 8 S roareth 9 S; 1 S set 2 S as 3 S fame 4 S wax 5 S hath taken 6 M See ch. 49. 19-21. 7 S pride 8 S against the strong habitation 9 S suddenly make them 1 S; and whoso is chosen, him will I 2 S; 3 S a 4 S the 5 S they shall drag them away, *even* the little ones of the flock;

make †*their* habitation desolate with them.

46 [b]At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth †is moved,' and the cry is heard among the nations.[2]

CHAPTER 51.

[o]1 *The severe judgment of God against Babylon in revenge of Israel. 59 Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophecy to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetual sinking of Babylon.*'

THUS saith the LORD[5];' Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in [4]the [k]midst of them that rise up against me,' [m]a destroying wind[5];'

2 And [6]will send unto Babylon [7 m]fanners,' that shall fan her[8], and' shall empty her land: [p]for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 [9]Against *him that* bendeth [r]let' the archer bend his bow, and [10]against *him that* lifteth' himself up in his [11]brigandine': and spare ye not her young men; [12 y]destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 [13]Thus the slain shall fall' in the land of the Chaldeans, [b]and [o]*they that are* ' thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel '*hath* not *been*' forsaken, nor Judah[2] of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land [3]was filled with sin' against the Holy One of Israel.

6 [y]Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and [4]deliver' every man his[5] soul:' be not cut off in her iniquity[6]; for [i]this' †*is* the time of the LORD's vengeance; [k]he will render unto her a recompence.

7 [u]Babylon †*hath been* a golden cup in the LORD's hand, that made all the earth drunken: [y]the nations have [7]drunken' of her wine; therefore the nations [z]are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly [u]fallen and destroyed: [x]howl for her; [y]take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and "let us go every one into his own country: [b]for her [8]judgment' reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up †*even* to the skies.

B.C. 595.

[a] Ps. 37. 6.
[b] Rev. 18. 9.
[c] ch. 50. 28.
[d] ch. 46. 4.
[e] Heb. *pure.* [f] ver. 28. Is. 13. 17.
[g] ch. 50. 45.
[h] ch. 50. 28.
[i] Nah. 2. 1. & 3. 14.
[k] Heb. *heart.* [l] Heb. *Here in wait.* [m] 2 Kin. 19. 7. ch. 4. 11.
[n] ch. 15. 7.
[p] ch. 50. 14.
[q] Rev. 17. 1, 15.
[r] ch. 50. 14.
[t] ch. 49. 13. Amos 6. 8.
[u] Heb. *by his soul.*
[x] Nah. 3. 15.
[y] ch. 50. 21. [z] Heb. *utter.*
[a] ch. 50. 15.
[b] ch. 49. 26. & 50. 30, 37.
[c] Gen. 1. 6. ch. 10. 12. &c.
[d] Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. Is. 40. 22.
[e] ch. 10. 13.
[f] Or, *noise.*
[g] ch. 50. 8. Rev. 18. 4.
[h] Ps. 137. 7.
[i] ch. 15. 15. 28.
[k] ch. 25. 14.
[l] ch. 10. 14.
[m] Or, *is more brutish than to know.*
[n] Rev. 17. 4.
[p] ch. 50. 2.
[q] Rev. 14. 8.
[r] ch. 10. 15.
[t] ch. 25. 16.
[u] Is. 21. 9. Rev. 14. 8. & 18. 2.
[x] ch. 48. 20. Rev. 18. 9, 11, 19.
[y] ch. 46. 11.
[z] ch. 10. 16.
[a] Is. 13. 14. ch. 50. 16.
[b] Rev. 18. 5.
[c] Is. 10. 5, 15. ch. 50. 23.
[d] Or, *in thee,* or, *by thee.*

10 The LORD hath [a]brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us [c]declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 [d]Make [1e]bright' the arrows; [2]gather' the [s]shields: [f]the LORD hath †raised' up the spirit of the kings of the Medes[5]: [g]for' his device †*is* against Babylon, to destroy it[6]; because' it †*is* [h]the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 [t]Set up [7]the standard upon' the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set [8]up' the watchmen, prepare the [l]ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake [s]against' the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 [q]O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, [9]*and*' the measure of thy [9]covetousness.

14 [t]The LORD of hosts hath sworn [u]by himself, *saying,* Surely I will fill thee with men, [z]as with 'caterpillers'; and they shall [z]lift [a]up a shout against thee.

15 [2, 3 c]He hath made the earth by his power, he hath stablished the world by his wisdom, and [4 d]hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.'

16 [e]When he uttereth †*his* voice, †*there is* a [5f]multitude' of waters in the heavens[6];' and [h]he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth[7]:' he maketh lightnings [8]with' rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his [9]treasures.'

17 'Every man [m]is 'brutish by *his*' knowledge; every [2]founder is confounded by the' graven image: [p]for his molten image †*is* falsehood, and †*there is* no breath in them.

18 [r]They †*are* vanity, [2]the' work of [4]errors': in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 [5]The portion of Jacob †*is* not like [6]them'; for he †*is* the former of all things[6]:' and *Israel* †*is* the [7]rod' of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts †*is* his name.

20 [8 c]Thou †*art* my [9]battle axe †*and* weapons of war: †for' [d]with thee will I break in pieces

1 S trembleth,
2 A space between ch.50&51.
3 S:
4 S Lebkamai, M That is, *The heart of them that rise up against me.* According to ancient tradition, a cypher for *Casdim,* that is, Chaldea.
5 S,
6 A I
7 S strangers, M Or, *funners*
8 S; and they
9 S Let not M Or, as otherwise read, *Against ... himself up* &c. (as A.V. text).
10 S let him not lift
11 S coat of mail
12 M Heb. *devote ye all* &c.
13 S And they shall fall down slain
1 S is not
2 A,
3 S is full of guilt
4 S save
5 S life;
6 S: for it
7 S drunk
8 S judgement
1 S sharp M Or, *bright* Heb. *clean.*
2 S hold firm M Heb. *fill.*
3 M Or, *suits of armour*
4 S stirred
5 S; because
6 S: for
7 S a standard against
8 S concerning
9 M Or, *dishonest gain*
1 S the canker-worm
2 A ¶
3 M See ch. 10. 12-16.
4 S by his understanding hath he stretched out the heavens:
5 S tumult
6 S,
7 S;
8 S for the
9 S treasuries.
1 S become brutish *and is* without
2 S goldsmith is put to shame by his
3 S a
4 S delusion
5 S these
6 S;
7 S tribe
8 A ¶
9 M Or, *maul*
1 S and

the nations,[1] and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and [2]his rider;

22 With[1] thee [o]also[1] will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces [3][e]old and young[1]; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid;

23 [f]I will also[1] break in pieces [o]with thee[1] the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke [5]of oxen[1]; and with thee will I break in pieces [6]captains and rulers.[1]

24 [g]And I will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 [7]Behold, I [1]*am* against thee, [1]O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, [q]and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; [r]but thou shalt be [u]desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 [s]Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, [8][z]prepare the nations against her, call together against her [b]the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and [9]Ashchenaz;[1] appoint a[1]captain[1] against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough [2]caterpillers.[1]

28 [8]Prepare against her the nations [3] with[1] [c]the kings of the Medes, the [4]captains[1] thereof, and all the [5]rulers[1] thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land [6]shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose[1] of the LORD [o]shall be performed[1] against Babylon [7], [d]to make the land of Babylon a desolation [8] without [o]an[1] inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have [9]forborn[1] to fight, they [1]have remained in *their* holds;[1] their might hath failed; [a]they [1]became[1] as women: [2]they have burned her dwelling-places[1]; [b]her bars are broken.

31 [c]One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken [3]at *one* end,[1]

32 And [o]that[1] [d]the [4]passages are [5]stopped,[1] and the [6]reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 [7]For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel[b]; The daughter of Babylon [1]*is* [2]like a [9]threshingfloor, [g]*it is* time to thresh her:[1] yet a little while, [h]and the time of [o]her[1] harvest shall come[1].

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath [k]devoured [2]me, he hath crushed [2]me, he hath made [2]me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed [2]me up like a dragon, he hath filled his [3]belly[1] with my delicates[4]; he hath cast [2]me out.

35 [5][m]The violence done to me and to my [m]flesh [1]*be* upon Babylon, shall the [6][p]inhabitant of Zion say; and[7] my blood[1] upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD[b]; Behold, [1]I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; [z]and I will dry up her sea, and make her [9]springs[1] dry.

37 [a]And Babylon shall become heaps, a [1]dwellingplace for dragons,[1] [c]an astonishment, and an hissing, without [o]an[1] inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like [2]lions:[1] they shall [3][d]yell[1] as lions' whelps.

39 [4]In their heat[1] I will make their [5]feasts,[1] and [f]I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with [6]he goats.[1]

41 How is [7][h]Sheshach taken! and [o]how is[1] [i]the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become [8]an astonishment[1] among the nations!

42 [k]The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with

B.C. 595.

[a] Is. 19. 16. ch. 48. 41. & 50. 37.
[b] Lam. 2. 9. Amos 1. 5. Nah. 3. 13.
[c] ch. 50. 24.
[d] ch. 50. 38.
[e] So 2 Chr. 36. 17.
[f] Is. 21. 10. Amos 1. 3. Mic. 4. 13.
[g] Or, *in the time that he thresheth her.* Is. 41. 15. Hab. 3. 12.
[h] Is. 17. 5, &c. Hos. 6. 11. Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15, 18.
[i] ch. 50. 15, 29.
[k] ch. 50. 17. Is. 18. 2. Zech. 4. 7.
[m] Heb. *My violence.*
[n] Or, *remainder.*
[p] Heb. *inhabitress.*
[q] Rev. 8. 8.
[r] ch. 50. 40.
[t] ch. 50. 34.
[u] Heb. *everlasting desolations.*
[z] ch. 50. 38.
[s] Is. 13. 2.
[z] ch. 25. 14.
[a] Is. 13. 22. ch. 50. 39. Rev. 18. 2.
[b] ch. 50. 41.
[c] ch. 25. 9, 18.
[d] Or, *shake themselves.*
[e] ver. 11.
[f] ver. 57.
[g] ver. 43. ch. 50. 13, 29, 40.
[h] ch. 25. 26.
[i] Is. 13. 19. ch. 49. 25. Dan. 4. 30.
[k] See Is. 8. 7, 8.

---

[1] S; [2] S him that rideth therein; and with [3] S the old man and the youth [4] S and with thee will I [5] S *of oxen* [6] S governors [M Or, *lieutenants*] and deputies. [7] A ¶ [8] M Heb. *sanctify.* [9] S Ashkenaz: [1] S marshal [2] S canker-worm. [3] S, [4] S governors [5] S deputies [6] S trembleth and is in pain: for the purposes [7] A do stand [8] A, [9] S forborne [1] S remain in their strong holds;

[1] S are become [2] S her dwelling places are set on fire [3] S on every quarter: [1] M Or, *fords* [5] S surprised, [6] M Or, *marshes* Heb. *pools.* [7] A ¶ [8] S; [9] S threshing-floor at the time when it is trodden; [1] A for her [2] M Another reading is, *us.* [3] S maw [4] S; [5] M Heb. *My wrong and my flesh.* [6] M Heb. *inhabitress.* [7] S, My blood be [8] S; [9] S fountain [1] S dwelling place for jackals, [2] S young lions; [3] S growl [4] S When they are heated, [5] S feast, [6] S he-goats. [7] M See ch. 25. 26. [8] S a desolation [M as A.V. text.

the [1]multitude of the waves thereof.

43 [a]How cities are [2 3]a desolation, a dry land, and a [4]wilderness,[1] a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth [t]*any* son of man pass thereby.

44 [c]And I will [5]punish[1] Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up[6]:[1] and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, [d]the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 [7] [e]My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and [8]deliver ye every man his soul[1] from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And [9g]lest[1] your heart faint, [1]and ye fear[1] [f]for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; [2]a rumour shall [o]both[1] come [t]*one* year, and after that in [t]*another* year *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, behold, the days come, that [l]I will [m]do [3]judgment[1] upon the graven images of Babylon[4]:[1] and her whole land shall be [5]confounded,[1] and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then [r]the heaven and the earth, and all that [t]*is* therein, shall sing for [6]Babylon[7]:[1] [r]for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 [8z]As Babylon [t]*hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all [z]the [9]earth.[1]

50 [a]Ye that have escaped the sword, go [1]away,[1] stand not still[7]:[1] remember the LORD [2]afar off,[1] and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 [b]We are [3]confounded,[1] because we have heard reproach[4]: shame[1] hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD'S house.

52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, [c]that I will do [5]judgment[1] upon her graven images[6]:[1] and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 [f]Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, [t]*yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 [1b]A[1] sound of a cry [o]*cometh*[1] from Babylon, and [2] great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans[3]:

55 Because[1] the LORD [4]hath spoiled[1] Babylon, and [5]destroyed[1] out of her the great voice; [6]when her waves do roar like great waters, a[1] noise of their voice is uttered:

56 [7]Because[1] the spoiler is come upon her, [t]*even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, [s]every one of their bows is broken[1]:[7] for the LORD [9]God of recompences[1] shall surely requite.

57 [h]And I will make drunk her princes[o], and her wise [t]*men*, her [2]captains,[1] and her [3]rulers,[1] and her mighty men[4]:[1] and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith [k]the King, whose name [t]*is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts[5];[1] [6n]The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly [7p]broken,[1] and her high gates shall be burned with fire; [8]and [9]the [9]people[1] shall labour [1]in vain,[1] and the [2]folk in[1] the fire[3],[1] and they shall be weary.[4]

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of [5]Maaseiah,[1] when he went [u]with Zedekiah the king of Judah [6]into[1] Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. [7]And *this* Seraiah *was* a [y]quiet prince.[1]

60 [8]So[1] Jeremiah wrote in [9a] book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, [t]*even* all these words that are written [1]against[1] Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, [2]and shalt see, and shalt[1] read all these words[3];

62 Then shalt thou[1] say, O LORD, thou hast spoken [1]against[1] this place, to cut it off, that [d]none shall [4]remain in it,[1] neither man nor beast, but that it shall be [e]desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, [t]*that* thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

---

1 M Or, *tumult*
2 A become
3 M Or, *an astonishment*
4 S desert,
5 S do judgement upon
M Heb. *visit upon.*
6 S;
7 A ¶
8 S save yourselves every man
9 S let not
1 S neither fear ye
2 A for
3 S judgement
4 S,
5 S ashamed;
6 A joy over
7 S;
8 M Or, *Both Babylon is to fall, Oye slain of Israel, and at &c.*
9 S land.
M Or, *earth*
1 S ye,
2 S from afar,
3 S ashamed,
4 S; confusion
5 S judgement
6 S;

B.C. 595.

[a] ver. 29, ch. 50. 39, 40.
[b] ch. 50. 22.
[c] Is. 46. 1, ch. 50. 2.
[d] ver. 58.
[e] ver. 6, ch. 50. 8, Rev. 18. 4.
[f] ver. 24, Ps. 94. 1, Is. 50. 29.
[g] Or, *let not,* [k] ver. 34,
[r] 2 Kin. 19. 7.
[k] ch. 46. 18, & 48. 15.
[l] ver. 52, ch. 50. 2.
[m] Heb. *visit upon.*
[n] Or, *The walls of broad Babylon,* ver. 44.
[p] Or, *made naked,* [r] Is. 44. 23, & 49. 13, Rev. 18. 20,
[s] ch. 50. 3, 41.
[u] Or, *on the behalf of.*
[z] Or, *Both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.*
[y] Or, *prince of Menuchа,* or, *chief chamberlain.*
[a] Or, *the country.*
[a] ch. 44. 28.
[b] Ps. 44. 15, & 79. 4.
[c] ver. 47.
[d] ver. 29, ch. 50. 3, 39.
[e] Heb. *desolations.*
[f] ch. 49. 16, Amos 9. 2, Obad. 4.
[g] See Rev. 18. 21.

1 S The
2 A of
3 S ! for
4 S spoileth
5 S destroyeth
6 S and their waves roar like many waters, the
7 S for
8 S their bows are broken in pieces
9 A is a
1 A, he
2 S governors
3 S deputies,
4 S;
5 S;
6 M Or, *The walls of broad Babylon*
7 S overthrown,
M Or, *made bare*
8 M See Hab. 2. 13.
9 S peoples
1 S for vanity,
2 S nations for
3 S;
4 A space after ver.
5 S Maaseiah,
6 S to
7 S Now Seraiah was chief chamberlain.
M Or, *quartermaster*
8 S And
9 M Or, *one book*
1 S concerning
2 S thensee that thou
M Or, *and shalt see, and read ... then shalt thou say &c.*
3 S, and
4 S dwell therein,

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise [1]from[1] the evil that I will bring [2]upon her: [b]and they shall be weary. [3]Thus far [t]*are* the words of Jeremiah.[4]

[1 S] again because of
[2 M] Or, *upon her. And they shall be weary: thus far &c.*
[3 A ¶]
[4 A] space between ch.51&52.

[b] ver. 58.

CHAPTER 52.

[c] 1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Jerusalem is besieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiah's sons killed, and his own eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzar-adan burneth and spoileth the city.* 24 *He carrieth away the captives.* 31 *Evil-merodach adva nceth Jehoiachin.*[1]

[5 M] See 2 Kings 24.18, &c.
[6 S] ;
[7 S] : and

[1] ZEDEKIAH [t]*was* [e]one and twenty years old when he [h]began to reign[6], and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem[7]. And[1] his mother's name [t]*was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

[8 S] sight

2 And he did [t]*that which was* evil in the [8]eyes[1] of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

[9 S] did it come
[1 S] until
[2 S] : and

3 For through the anger of the LORD [9]it came[1] to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, [1]till[1] he had cast them out from his presence[2], that[1] Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 [c ¶] And it came to pass in the [p]ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth [t]*day* of the month, [t]*that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and [3]pitched[1] against it[4], and[1] built forts against it round about.

[3 S] encamped
[4 S] ; and they

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

[5 S] In

6 [5]And in[1] the fourth month, in the ninth [t]*day* of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

[6 S] a breach was made in the city,

7 Then [6]the city was broken up,[1] and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which [t]*was* by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans [t]*were* [7]by[1] the city round about:) and they went by the way of the [8]plain.[1]

[7 S] against
[8 S] Arabah.

8 [c ¶] [1]But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him.

B.C. 595.

[d] ch. 32. 4.
[b] ver. 58.

9 [d]Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; [1]where he gave judgment[1] upon him.

[1 S] and he gave judgement
[M] Heb. *spake judgements with him.*

[e] Ezek. 12.13.

10 [e]And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 [2]Then[1] he [d]put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in [f]chains,[1] and carried him to Babylon, and put him in [g]prison till the day of his death.

[2 S] And

[d] Heb. *blinded.*

12 [c ¶] [i]Now in the fifth month, in the tenth [t]*day* of the month, [k]which [t]*was* the nineteenth year of [4]Nebuchadrezzar[5] king of Babylon, [l]came [6]Nebuzar-adan,[1] [m]captain of the guard, [t]*which* [7][a]served[1] the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem[8],[1]

[3 S] fetters,

[e] 2 Kin. 24. 18.
[f] Or, *fetters.*
[g] Heb. *house of the wards.*
[h] Heb. *reigned.*
[i] Zech. 7. 5, & 8. 19.
[k] see ver. 29.
[l] ch. 39. 9.
[m] Or, *chief marshal.* Heb. *chief of the executioners,* or, *slaughtermen.* And so ver. 14, &c.
[n] Heb. *stood before.*

[1 A] king
[5 A] ,
[6 S] Nebuzaradan the
[7 S] stood before
[8 S] ;
[9 A] he

13 And [9]burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, [1]and all the houses of the great *men*,[1] burned he with fire[2];[1]

[1 S] even every great house,
[M] Or, *every great man's house*

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that [t]*were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

[2 S] .

15 [q]Then [3]Nebuzar-adan[1] the captain of the guard carried away captive [o]*certain*[1] of the [1]poor[1] of the people, and the residue of the people that [5]remained[1] in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the [6]rest[1] of the [7]multitude.

[3 S] Nebuzaradan
[1 S] poorest sort
[5 S] were left
[6 S] residue
[7 M] Or, *artificers*

16 But [3]Nebuzar-adan[1] the captain of the guard left [o]*certain*[1] of the [8]poor[1] of the land [9]for[1] vinedressers and [o]for[1] husbandmen.

[8 S] poorest
[9 S] to be

[p] 2 Kin. 25. 1-27. ch. 39. 1. Zech. 8. 19.
[q] ch. 39. 9.

17 [r]Also[1] the [t]pillars of brass that [t]*were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases[9],[1] and the brasen sea that [2]*was*[1] in the house of the LORD, [3]the Chaldeans [4]brake,[1] and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

[1 S] And
[2 S] were
[3 A] did
[4 S] break in pieces,
[5 S] pots

18 [s]The [5]caldrons[1] also, and the [x]shovels, and the snuffers, and the [6][9]bowls,[1] and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

[6 S] basons,

19 And the [7]basons,[1] and the

[7 S] cups,

[r] ch. 27. 19.
[t] See 1 Kin. 7. 15, 23, 27, 50.
[s] Ex. 27. 3. 2 Kin. 25. 14-16.
[x] Or, *instruments to remove the ashes.*
[9] Or, *basons.*

[a] firepans, and the [1] bowls,' and the [2] caldrons,' and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the [3] cups'; †*that* which †*was* of gold[4] †*in* gold, and †*that* which †*was* of silver[4] †*in* silver, [5] took' the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, [6] one sea, and [6] twelve brasen bulls that †*were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made [7] in' the house of the LORD: [c] the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And [8] *concerning*' the [d] pillars, the height of [6] one pillar †*was* eighteen cubits; and a [9] *h* fillet' of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof †*was* four fingers: †*it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brass †*was* upon it; and the height of [1] one chapiter †*was* five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the [2] chapiters' round about, all †*of* brass[3]. The' second pillar also [4] and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.'

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates [5] on a side; *and*' [i] all the pomegranates [o] upon the network' †*were* an hundred [6] round about.

24 [o] ¶ ' And [n] the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, [p] and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the [7] door:

25 [8] He took also' out of the city [9] an eunuch, which had the charge of' the men of war; and seven men of them that [t] were near the king's person,' which were found in the city; and the [o] [z] principal' scribe of the [2] host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

B.C. 588.

[a] Or, *censers.*

[b] 2 Kin. 24. 2.

[c] Heb. *their brass.* 1 Kin. 7. 47.

[d] See 2 Kin. 24. 12

[e] See 2 Kin. 24. 14. 1 Kin. 7. 15. 2 Kin. 25. 17. 2 Chr. 3. 15.

[f] See ver. 12. ch. 39. 9.

[h] Heb. *thread.*

[i] Heb. *souls.*

[k] 2 Kin. 25. 27-30.

[l] See 1 Kin. 7. 20.

[m] Gen. 40. 13, 20. [n] 2 Kin. 25. 18.

[p] ch. 21. 1. & 29. 25.

[q] Heb. *good things with him.*

[r] Heb. *threshold.*

[t] Heb. *saw the face of the king.* [u] 2 Sam. 9. 13.

[z] Or, *scribe of the captain of the host.*

[y] Heb. *the matter of the day in his day.*

26 [1] So Nebuzar-adan' the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death [2] in' Riblah in the land of Hamath. [3] Thus' Judah was carried away captive out of his [o] own' land.

28 [b] This' †*is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: in the [d] seventh year [e] three thousand Jews and three and twenty:

29 [g] In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two [f] persons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar [4] Nebuzar-adan' the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons †*were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ [5] [k] And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth †*day* of the month, †*that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon [6] in the *first* year of his reign [6] [m] lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison [7],'

32 And [8] spake [q] kindly [9] unto' him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that †*were* with him in Babylon [1],'

33 And [8] changed his prison garments [2]:' [u] and [o] he' did [5] continually' eat bread before him [3] all the days of his life.

34 And †*for* his [4] diet', there was a continual [4] diet' given him of the king of Babylon, [y] every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

[1 S] basons, [2 S] pots, [3 S] bowls [4 A], [5 A] took [6 A] the [7 S] for [8 S] as for [9 S] line [1 A] the [2 S] chapiter [3 S]: and the [4 S] had like unto these, and pomegranates. [5 S] on the sides; [M] Or, *on the outside* Heb. *towards the four winds.* [6 A] upon the network [7 M] Heb. *threshold.* [8 S] and [9 S] he took an officer [M] Or, *eunuch*] that was set over [1 S] saw the king's face, [2 A] captain of the

[1 S] And Nebuzaradan [2 S] at [3 S] So [1 S] Nebuzaradan [5 M] See 2 Kin. 25. 27-30. [6 A], [7 S]; [8 A] he [9 S] to [1 S]. [2 S], [3 A] continually [4 S] allowance

R.V.

THE

*LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

*Arranged as poetry throughout.

CHAPTER 1.

○1 *The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin.* 12 *She complaineth of her grief,* 18 *and confesseth God's judgment to be righteous.*

HOW doth the city sit solitary, †*that was* full of people! [c]*how* is she become as a widow! she †*that was* great among the nations, *and* princess among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary!

2 She [e]weepeth sore in the [g]night, and her tears †*are* on her cheeks[1]:[f] [1]among all her lovers [1]she hath none to comfort †*her:* all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 [p]Judah is gone into [2]captivity because of affliction, and [r]because of great servitude[1]:[f] [1]she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her [3]between the straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the [4]solemn feasts:[1] all her gates are desolate[5]:[1] her priests [6]sigh,[1] her virgins are afflicted, and she[7] †*is* in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries [a]are [8]the chief,[1] her enemies prosper; for the LORD hath afflicted her [b]for the multitude of her transgressions: her [9][c]children are gone into captivity before the [1]enemy.[1]

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her [2]beauty[1] is departed: her princes are become like harts †*that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem [3]remembered[1] in the days of her affliction and of her [1]miseries all her[f] pleasant things that [2]she had in[1] the days of old[6],[1] when her people fell into the hand of the [7]enemy, and none did help her[8]:[1] the adversaries saw her, [g]*and*[1] did mock at her [1]sabbaths.[1]

8 [t]Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she [2][k]is removed[1]: all that honoured her despise her, because [a]they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness [1]*is*[1] in her skirts; she [2][b]remembereth not her last[1] end; therefore [3]she came[1] down wonderfully[4]: [d]she had no comforter. O LORD, behold[1] my affliction[5]:[1] for the enemy hath magnified †*himself.*

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon [h]all her [k]pleasant things: for she hath seen †*that* [m]the heathen[6] entered into her sanctuary, [7]whom thou didst command †*that* [n]they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, [q]they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat [u]to [8]relieve[1] the soul: see, O LORD, and [9]consider[1]; for I am become vile.

12 ○¶ †[z]*Is it* nothing to you, all ye that [y]pass by? behold, and see [z]if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, [1]wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From [2]above[1] hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath [d]spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back[2]:[1] he hath made me desolate †*and* faint all the day.

14 [e]The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand[3]:[1] they are [4]wreathed, *and*[1] come up upon my neck[3]:[1] he hath made my strength to [6]fall,[1] the Lord hath delivered me into †*their* hands, [6]*from whom* I am not able to rise up.[1]

15 The Lord hath [7]trodden under foot[1] all my mighty †*men* in the midst of me[6]:[1] he hath called [8]an[1] assembly against me to crush my young men: [y]the Lord hath trodden [10][h]the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a winepress.[1]

B.C. c. 588.

a Jer. 13. 22, 26. Ezek. 16. 37, & 22. 29. Hos. 2. 10.

b Deut. 32. 29. Is. 47. 7.

c Is. 47. 7, 8.

d ver. 2, 17, 21.

e Ezra 4. 29.

f Jer. 13. 17.

g Job 7. 3. Ps. 6. 6.

h ver. 7.

i ver. 19. Jer. 4. 30, & 30. 14.

k Or, *desirable.* ver. 9, 16, 17, 21.

m Jer. 51. 51.

n Deut. 23. 3. Neh. 13. 1.

p Jer. 52. 27.

q Jer. 38. 9, & 52. 6.

r Deut. 28. 64, 65. ch. 2. 9.

t Or, *It is nothing.*

u Or, *to make the soul to come again.*

y Heb. *pass by the way.*

z Dan. 9. 12.

a Deut. 28. 43, 44.

b Jer. 30. 14, 15. Dan. 9. 7, 16.

c Jer. 52. 28.

d Ezek. 12. 13, & 17. 20.

e Deut. 28. 48.

f Or, *desirable.* ver. 10.

g Is. 63. 3. Rev. 14. 19, 20, & 19. 15.

h Or, *the company of the virgin, &c.*

i 1 Kin. 8. 46.

k Heb. *is become a removing, or remembering.*

1 S was

2 S remembered not her latter

3 S is she come

4 S; she hath no comforter: behold, O LORD,

5 S;

6 A are

7 A concerning

8 S refresh

9 S behold

1 M Or, *Whom the* LORD *hath afflicted*

2 S on high

3 S;

4 S knit together, they

5 S fail:

M Heb. *stumble.*

6 S against whom I am not able to stand. M as A.V. text.

7 S set at nought

8 S;

9 S a solemn

1 S as in a winepress the virgin daughter of Judah.

1 S;

2 M Or, *exile.*

3 S within

4 S solemn assembly;

M Or, *appointed feast*

5 S;

6 S dosigh:

7 A herself

8 S become the head,

9 A young

1 S adversary.

2 S majesty

M Or, *beauty*

3 S remembereth

4 M Or, *wanderings*

5 S were from

6 S;

7 S adversary,

8 S,

9 S they

1 S desolations.

M Heb. *ceasings.*

2 S is become as an unclean thing

M Or, *is removed*

16 For these †*things* I weep; [b] mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water,' because [c] the comforter that should [2 d] relieve' my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy [3] prevailed.

17 [g] Zion spreadeth forth her hands,' [° *and*' †*there is* none to comfort her':' the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, [4] *that* his adversaries *should be* round about him': Jerusalem is [5] as a menstruous woman among them.'

18 °¶ 'The LORD is 'righteous; for I have [m] rebelled against his [p] commandment: hear, I pray you, all [6] people,' and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* [t] they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, [z] while they sought [7] their' meat to [8] relieve' their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD; for I †*am* in distress [9]:' my [y] bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: [6] abroad the sword bereaveth, at home †*there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh [9]:' †[t] *there is* none to comfort me [9]:' all mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done †*it*: thou wilt bring [x] the day †*that* thou hast [10 g] called,' and they shall be like unto me.

22 [q] Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs †*are* many, and [l] my heart †*is* faint.[2]

CHAPTER 2.

°1 *Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem.* 20 *He complaineth therof to God.*'

HOW hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger [3], [p] *and*' cast down from heaven unto the earth [q] the beauty of Israel, and [4] remembered °not' [r] his footstool in the day of his anger [3]!'

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, [a] and hath not pitied [1]:' he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah; he hath [c] brought †*them* down to the ground: [r] he hath [2] polluted' the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in °*his*' fierce anger [3] all the horn of Israel [1]:' [s] he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy [4], [k] and he burned against' Jacob like a flaming fire, †*which* devoureth round about.

4 [m] He hath bent his bow like an enemy [5]: he' stood with his right hand as an adversary, and [6] slew' [g] all †*that were* pleasant to the eye' in the tabernacle' of the daughter of Zion [8]: he' poured out his fury like fire.

5 [r] The Lord [9] was' as an enemy [1]:' he hath swallowed up Israel [2],' [u] he hath swallowed up all her palaces [1]:' he hath destroyed his strong holds [3], and hath increased' in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently [z] taken away his [4 a] tabernacle, [b] as †*if it were of a* garden [2]:' he hath destroyed his [5] places of the' assembly: [d] the LORD hath caused [6] the solemn feasts and sabbaths' to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath [h] given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces [7]:' [k] they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn [8] feast.'

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion [9]:' [m] he hath stretched out [1 a]' line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from [2 n] destroying: [3] therefore he' made the rampart and °the' wall to lament; they [4] languished' together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and †broken her bars: [u] her king and her princes †*are* among the [5] Gentiles: [z] the law *is no more*;' her [y] prophets °also' find no vision from the LORD.

B.C. c. 588.
[a] ver. 17, 21. ch. 3. 43.
[b] Jer. 13. 17. & 14. 17. ch. 3. 48.
[c] ver. 2, 9.
[d] Heb. *bring back.*
[e] Heb. *made to touch.*
[f] Ps. 89. 39.
[g] Jer. 4. 31.
[h] ver. 2, 9.
[i] Ps. 74. 11.
[k] Ps. 89. 46.
[l] Neh. 9. 33. Dan. 9. 7, 14.
[m] ver. 5. Is. 63. 10.
[n] 1 Sam. 12. 14, 15.
[p] Heb. *mouth.*
[q] Heb. *all the desirable of the eye.* Ezek. 24. 25.
[r] ver. 4. Jer. 30. 14.
[t] ver. 2. Jer. 30. 14.
[u] 2 Kin. 23. 9. Jer. 52. 13.
[x] ver. 11.
[y] Job 30. 27. Is. 16. 11. Jer. 4. 19, & 48. 36. Lam. 2. 11. Hos. 11. 8.
[z] Ps. 89. 12. & 89. 40. Is. 5. 5.
[a] Or, *hedge.* Is. 1. 8.
[b] Deut. 32. 25. Ezek. 7. 15.
[c] ch. 1. 4. Zeph. 3. 18.
[d] ver. 2.
[f] Is. 13, &c. Jer. 46, &c.
[g] Or, *proclaimed.*
[h] Heb. *shut up.*
[i] Ps. 109. 15.
[k] Ps. 74. 4.
[l] ch. 5. 17.
[m] 2 Kin. 21. 13. Is. 34. 11.
[n] Heb. *swallowing up.*
[p] Mat. 11. 23.
[q] 2 Sam. 1. 19.
[r] 1 Chr. 28. 2. Ps. 99. 5. & 132. 7.
[t] Jer. 51. 30.
[u] Deut. 28. 36. 2 Kin. 24. 15. & 25. 7. ch. 1. 3. & 4. 20.
[x] 2 Chr. 15. 3.
[y] Ps. 74. 9. Ezek. 7. 26.

1 S ; 2 S refresh 3 A hath 4 S that they that are round about him should be his adversaries 5 S among them as an unclean thing. 6 S ye peoples, 7 S them 8 S refresh 9 S ; 1 S proclaimed, 2 A space between ch. 1 & 2. 3 S ! he hath 4 A hath not 5 S . 1 S ; 2 S profaned 3 M Or, *every horn* 4 S : and he hath burned up 5 S , he hath 6 S hath slain 7 S : in [M Or, *on*] the tent 8 S he hath 9 S is become 1 S ; 2 S ; 3 S : and he hath multiplied 4 M Or, *booth* Or, *hedge* 5 S place of 6 S solemn assembly [M Or, *appointed feast*] and sabbath 7 S : 8 S as sembly. 9 S ; 1 S the 2 M Heb. *swallowing up.* 3 S but he hath 4 S languish 5 S nations where the law is not; yea,

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion [b] sit upon the ground, [1] *and*' keep silence [2]:' they have [d] cast up dust upon their heads; they have [e] girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 [h] Mine eyes do fail with tears, [i] my bowels are troubled, [k] my liver is poured upon the earth, for the [3] destruction of the daughter of my people; because [l] the [4] children and the sucklings [m] swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where [4] *is* corn and wine? when they [5] swooned' as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul [6] was' poured out into their mothers' bosom.

13 What [7] thing shall I take to witness for' thee? [x] what [o] thing' shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach [4] *is* great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy [u] prophets have seen [8] vain and foolish things for thee:' and they have not [b] discovered thine iniquity, to [9] turn away' thy captivity [4];' but have seen for thee [2] false burdens' and [3] causes of banishment.

15 [d] All that pass [e] by [f] clap [4] *their* hands at thee; they hiss [g] and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*[4],' [4] *Is* this the city that [t] *men* [5] call' [h] The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 [i] All thine enemies have opened their mouth [6] against thee [7]:' they hiss and gnash the teeth [7]:' they say, [k] We have swallowed [4] *her* up [7]:' certainly this [4] *is* the day that we looked for; we have found, [l] we have seen [4] *it*.

17 The LORD hath done [4] *that* which he [o] had' [p] devised; he hath [8] fulfilled his word that he [o] had' commanded in the days of old [7]:' [q] he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused [9] *thine*' enemy to [r] rejoice over thee, he hath [1] set up' the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord [1],' O [a] wall of the daughter of Zion, [c] let tears run down like a river day and night [2]:' give thyself no [3] rest'; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, [f] cry out in the night [4]: in' the beginning of the watches [5] [g] pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, [t] that faint for hunger [6] [m] in' the top of every street.

20 [o] [1] [7] Behold,' O LORD, and [8] consider' to whom thou hast done [9] this.' [q] Shall the women eat their fruit, [1] *and* children [r] of a span long [4]? [t] shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 "The [2] young' and the old [3] lie on the ground in the streets [4]:' my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword [5];' thou hast slain [4] *them* in the day of thine anger; [g] thou hast [6] killed,' *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called [7] as in [8] a solemn day' [9] [5] my terrors [4] round about, so that' in the day of the LORD'S anger [o] none escaped nor remained [1]': [c] those that I have [2] swaddled' and brought up hath mine enemy consumed. [3]

CHAPTER 3.

[o] [1] *The faithful bewail their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nourish their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge God's justice.* 55 *They pray for deliverance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*'

I [4] *AM* the man [4] *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me [o],' and [4] brought *me into*' darkness [5], but not *into* light.'

3 Surely against me [o] is he turned;' he turneth his hand [6] *against me*' all the day. [7]

4 [m] [8] My flesh and my skin hath he [8] made old; he hath [n] broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed [4] *me* with [9] gall and [1] travel.'

6 [2] He hath [3] set me' in dark places, as [4] *they that be* dead of old.'

7 [u] He hath [5] hedged' me about, that I cannot [6] get out:' he hath made my chain heavy.

B.C. c. 588.

[a] ver. 8.
[b] Job 2. 13. Is. 3. 26. ch. 3. 28.
[c] Jer. 14. 17. ch. 1. 16.
[d] Job 2. 12.
[e] Is. 15. 3. Ezek. 7. 18. & 27. 31.
[f] Ps. 119. 147.
[g] Ps. 62. 8.
[h] Ps. 6. 7. ch. 3. 48, &c.
[i] ch. 1. 20.
[k] Job 16. 13. Ps. 22. 14.
[l] ver. 11.
[m] Is. 51. 20. ch. 4. 1. Nah. 3. 10.
[n] ver. 19. ch. 4. 4.
[p] Or, *faint.*
[q] Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. Jer. 19. 9. ch. 4. 10. Ezek. 5. 10.
[r] Or, *swaddled with their hands?*
[t] ch. 4. 13, 16.
[u] 2 Chr. 36. 17.
[x] ch. 1. 12. Dan. 9. 12.
[y] ch. 3. 43.
[z] Ps. 31. 13. Jer. 6. 25. & 46. 5.
[a] Jer. 2. 8. & 5. 31. & 14. 14. & 23. 16. & 27. 14. & 29. 8, 9. Ezek. 13. 2.
[b] Is. 58. 1.
[c] Hos. 9. 12, 13.
[d] 1 Kin. 9. 8. Jer. 18. 16. Nah. 3. 19.
[e] Heb. *by the way.*
[f] Ezek. 25. 6.
[g] 2 Kin. 19. 21. Ps. 44. 14.
[h] Ps. 48. 2. & 50. 2.
[i] Job 16. 9, 10. Ps. 22. 13. ch. 3. 46.
[k] Ps. 56. 2.
[l] Ps. 35. 21.
[m] Job 16. 8.
[n] Ps. 51. 8. Is. 38. 13. Jer. 50. 17.
[p] Lev. 26. 16, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c.
[q] ver. 2.
[r] Ps. 88. 5, 6. & 143. 3.
[t] Ps. 38. 16. & 80. 42.
[u] Job 3. 23. & 19. 8. Hos. 2. 6.

---

1 S they
2 S ;
3 M Or, *breach*
4 A young
5 S swoon
6 S is
7 S shall I testify unto M as A.V. text.
8 S visions for thee of vanity and foolishness;
9 S bring again
1 S :
2 S burdens [M Or, *oracles*] of vanity
3 M Or, *things to draw thee aside*
4 S :
5 S called
6 A wide
7 S ;
8 M Or, *finished*
9 S the
1 S exalted

1 S ;
2 S ;
3 S respite
4 S , at
5 A ;
6 S at
7 S See, 8 S behold, 9 S thus!
1 S the children that are dandled in the hands
2 S youth
3 A man
4 S ;
5 S ;
6 S slaughtered,
7 A ,
8 S the day of a solemn assembly,
9 M See Jer. 6. 25.
1 S on every side, and there was none that escaped or remained
2 S dandled
3 A space between ch. 2 & 3.
1 S caused me to walk in
5 S and not in light.
M Or, *without light*
6 S again and again
7 A space after vv. 3 & 6.
8 M Or, *worn out*
9 M See Deut. 29. 18.
1 S travail.
2 M See Ps. 143. 3.
3 S made me to dwell
4 S those that have been long dead.
5 S fenced
6 S go forth;

8 [1]Also[1] [a]when I cry and [2]shout,[1] he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath [3]inclosed[1] my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked. [4]

10 [d]He [5]*was*[1] unto me [†]*as a* bear lying in wait, [o]*and*[1] [†]*as a* lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and [e]pulled me in pieces [6]:[1] he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and [h]set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused [i]the [7k]arrows[1] of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I [8]was[1] a [m]derision to all my people; [†]*and* [n]their song all the day.

15 [7]He hath filled me with [f]bitterness, he hath [9]made me drunken[1] with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth [z]with gravel stones, he hath [y]covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast [1]removed my soul far off from peace [2]:[1] I forgat [a]prosperity.

18 [c]And I said, My strength [o]and my hope[1] is perished [3]from the LORD[1]:[3]

19 [5f]Remembering[1] mine affliction and my [6]misery, [g]the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath [†]*them* still in remembrance, and is [7i]humbled in[1] me.

21 This I [t]recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 [o]¶[1] [m]*It is of* the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 [†]*They are* new [p]every morning [8]:[1] great [†]*is* thy faithfulness.

24 The LORD [†]*is* my [r]portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD [†]*is* good unto them that [s]wait for him, to the soul [†]*that* seeketh him.

26 [†]*It is* good that [†]*a man* should [o]both[1] hope [9]and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 [†][b]*It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 [9d]He sitteth alone and keepeth[1] silence, because he hath [1]borne[1] [†]*it* upon him.

29 [2f]He putteth[1] his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.

30 [1b]He giveth[1] [†]*his* cheek to him that smiteth him [2]: he is[1] filled full with reproach. [3]

31 [c]For the Lord will not cast off for ever [4]:[1]

32 [5]But[1] though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For [l]he doth not afflict [6g]willingly [7] nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under [8]his feet[1] all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of [t]the [9]most[1] High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, [p]the Lord [1q]approveth not.

37 [o]¶[1] Who [†]*is* he [†][u]*that* saith, and it cometh to pass, [†]*when* the Lord commandeth [†]*it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the [9]most[1] High [2]proceedeth[1] not [z]evil and good?

39 [b]Wherefore doth a living man [d]complain, [3e]a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

41 [h]Let us lift up our heart with [†]*our* hands unto God in the heavens.

42 [k]We have transgressed and have rebelled [4]:[1] thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast [5]covered with anger [o],[1] and [e]persecuted[1] us [4]:[1] [n]thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, [q]that [†]*our* prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us *as* the [e]offscouring and refuse in the midst of the [7]people.[1]

46 [x]All our enemies have opened their [8]mouths[1] against us.

47 [z]Fear and [9]a snare is[1] come upon us, [1a]desolation[1] and destruction.

48 [c]Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water [2] for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 [e]Mine eye [3]trickleth[1] down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,

---

1 S Yea,
2 S call for help,
3 S feneed up
4 A space after vv. 9, 12, 15, 18, 21, 24 & 27.
5 S is
6 S ;
7 S shafts
M Heb. *sons.*
8 S am become
9 S sated me
1 M Or, *cast off*
2 S ;
3 A , and mine expectation
4 S .
5 S Remember
6 M Or, *wandering*
M Or, *outcast state*
7 S bowed down within
8 S ;
9 S Let him sit alone and keep
M Or, *He sitteth alone &c.* (vv. 28–30)
1 S laid
2 S Let him put

B.C. c. 588.

a Job 30. 20. Ps. 22. 2.
b Is. 50. 6. Mat. 5. 39.
c Ps. 94. 14.
d Job 10. 16. Is. 38. 13. Hos. 5. 14. & 13. 7, 8.
e Hos. 6. 1.
f Ezek. 33. 11. Heb. 12. 10.
g Heb. *from his heart.*
h Job 7. 20. & 16. 12. Ps. 38. 2.
i Job 6. 4.
k Heb. *sons.*
l Or, *a superior.*
m Jer. 20. 7.
n ver. 63. Job 30. 9. Ps. 69. 12.
p Hab. 1. 13.
q Or, *seeth not.*
r Jer. 8. 15.
t Heb. *bitternesses.*
u Ps. 33. 9.
x Prov. 20. 17.
y Or, *rolled me in the ashes.*
z Job 2. 10. Is. 45. 7. Amos 3. 6.
a Heb. *good.*
b Prov. 19. 3.
c Ps. 51. 22.
d Or, *murmur.*
e Mic. 7. 9.
f Or, *Remembering.*
g Jer. 9. 15.
h Ps. 86. 4.
i Heb. *bowed.*
k Dan. 9. 5.
l Heb. *make to return to the dust.*
m Mal. 3. 6.
n ch. 2. 2, 17, 21.
p Is. 33. 2.
q ver. 8.
r Ps. 16. 5. & 73. 26. & 119. 57. Jer. 10. 16.
s 1 Cor. 4. 13.
t Ps. 139. 6. Is. 30. 18. Mic. 7. 7.
u ch. 2. 16.
x Ps. 37. 7.
y Is. 24. 17. Jer. 48. 43.
z Is. 51. 19.
a Ps. 94. 12. & 119. 71.
b Jer. 4. 19. & 9. 1. & 14. 17. ch. 2. 11.
c Jer. 15. 17. ch. 2. 10.
d Jer. 15. 17. ch. 2. 10.
e Ps. 77. 2. ch. 1. 16.
f Job 42. 6.

1 S Let him give
2 S ; let him be
3 A space after vv. 30, 33, 36, 39, 42, 45 & 48.
4 S .
5 S For
6 M Heb. *from his heart.*
7 A ,
8 S foot
9 S Most
1 M Heb. *seeth not.*
2 S cometh there
3 M Or, *a man that is in his sins*
4 S ;
5 M Or, *covered* thyself
6 S pursued
7 S peoples.
8 S mouth wide
9 S the pit are
1 S devastation
M Or, *tumult*
2 A ,
3 S poureth

50 Till the LORD [a]look down,
and behold from heaven.
51 Mine eye affecteth [1c]mine
[1S] my soul, heart' [d]because of all the
daughters of my city.
[2] A space after vv. 51, 54, 57, 60 & 63. 52 [3]Mine enemies' chased me
sore [e],' like a bird, [4f]without
[3S] They have cause.
53 They have cut off my life
[4A] that are mine [i]in the dungeon, and [5k]cast a
enemies stone upon me.
[5A] have 54 [l]Waters flowed over mine
head; [o]*then* I' [m]said, I am cut
off.
55 [o]¶' [m]I called upon thy
[6S] lowest name, O LORD, out of the [6]low'
dungeon.
[7S] heard- 56 [7]Thou [7]hast heard' my
est voice [8]:' hide not thine ear at
[8S]; my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou [n]drewest near in the
day [t]*that* I called upon thee:
thou saidst, Fear not.
58 O Lord, thou hast [x]pleaded
the causes of my soul; [y]thou
hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seen
my wrong [8]:' [z]judge thou my
cause.
60 Thou hast seen all their
vengeance [t]*and* all their [9b]im-
[9S] devices aginations' against me.
[1S] imagi- 61 Thou hast heard their re-
nation proach, O LORD, [t]*and* all their
[2A] thou [9]imaginations' against me;
[3S] song. 62 The lips of those that rose
[4S] Thou wilt up against me, and their [1]de-
render vice' against me all the day.
[5S] Thou wilt give them hardness
[M] Or, *blind-ness* Heb. *covering.*
[6S] Thou wilt pursue
[7A], and destroy them
[8A] space between ch. 3 & 4.

63 Behold [2]their [e]sitting down,
and their rising up; [f]I [t]*am*
their [3]musick.'
64 [o]¶' [4]Render' unto them a
recompence, O LORD, according
to the work of their hands.
65 [5]Give them 'sorrow' of
heart, thy curse unto them.
66 [6]Persecute and destroy'
them in anger' [p]from under
the [p] heavens of the LORD.[8]

B.C. c. 588.
[a] Is. 63. 15.
[b] Or, *sea calves.*
[c] Heb. *my soul.*
[d] Or, *more than all.*
[e] Job 39. 14, 16.
[f] Ps. 35. 7, 19. & 64. 4. & 109. 3. & 119. 161.
[g] Ps. 22. 15.
[h] Jer. ch. 2. 11, 12. [i] Jer. 37. 16. & 38. 6, 9, 10.
[k] Dan. 6. 17.
[l] Ps. 69. 2. & 124. 4, 5.
[m] ver. 18. Ps. 31. 22. Is. 38. 10, 11.
[n] Ps. 130. 1. Jonah 2. 2.
[p] Job 24. 8.
[q] Or, *iniquity.*
[r] Ps. 3. 4. & 6. 8. & 18. 6. & 66. 19. & 116. 1.
[s] Gen. 19. 25. [t] James 4. 8.
[u] Ps. 55. 1. Jer. 51. 36.
[x] Ps. 71. 23.
[y] Ps. 9. 4. & 35. 23.
[z] Heb. *darker than blackness.* ch. 5. 10. Joel 2. 6. Nah. 2. 10.
[a] Jer. 11. 19.
[b] Ps. 102. 5.
[c] Heb. *flow out.*
[d] Ps. 139. 2. Is. 14.
[e] ch. 2. 20. Is. 49. 15.
[f] Ps. 28. 4. See Jer. 11. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 14.
[g] Deut. 28. 57. 2 Kin. 6. 29.
[h] Or, *obstinacy of heart.*
[i] Jer. 7. 30.
[k] Deut. 28. 18. Jer. 10. 11.
[l] Ps. 8. 3.
[m] Deut. 32. 22. Jer. 21. 14.

CHAPTER 4.

[o]1 *Zion bewaileth her pitiful estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sins.* 21 *Edom is threatened.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOW is the gold become
dim! *how* is the most [9]fine'
gold changed! the stones of the
[1S] at sanctuary are poured out [1r]in'
the top of every street.
[2M] Heb. *that may be weighed against.* 2 The precious sons of Zion,
[2]comparable to fine gold, how
are they esteemed [z]as earthen
pitchers, the work of the hands
of the potter!

3 Even the [1b]sea monsters'
draw out the breast, they give
suck to their young ones: the
daughter of my people [t]*is be-come* cruel, [c]like the ostriches
in the wilderness.
4 [g]The tongue of the sucking
child cleaveth to the roof of his
mouth for thirst: [h]the young
children ask bread, [t]*and* no
man breaketh [t]*it* unto them.
5 They that did feed delicately
are desolate in the streets: they
that were brought up in scarlet
[p]embrace dunghills.
6 For [2]the [q]punishment of the
iniquity' of the daughter of my
people is greater than [o]the
punishment of' [3]the sin of
Sodom, that was [t]overthrown
as in a moment, and no hands
[4]stayed on' her.
7 Her [5]Nazarites' were purer
than snow, they were whiter
than milk, they were more
ruddy in body than [c]rubies,
their polishing [t]*was* [7] of sap-
phire:
8 Their visage is [8a]blacker
than a coal; they are not
known in the streets: [c]their
skin cleaveth to their bones;
it is withered, it is become like
a stick.
9 [t]*They that be* slain with the
sword are better than [t]*they that be* slain with hunger [9]:'
for these [1d]pine away, stricken
through [2]for [t]*want of* the fruits
of the field.
10 [g]The hands of the [h]pitiful
women have sodden their own
children [9]:' they were their
[k]meat in the destruction of
the daughter of my people.
11 The LORD hath accom-
plished his fury [3];' [m]he hath
poured out his fierce anger [9],'
and [4g]hath kindled a fire in
Zion, [5]and it' hath devoured
the foundations thereof.
12 The kings of the earth [6],
and' all the inhabitants of the
world, [o]would not have be-
lieved' that the adversary and
the enemy should [7]have enter-
ed' into the gates of Jerusalem.
13 [o]¶' [8r]For' the sins of her
prophets, *and* the iniquities of
her priests, [u]that have shed
the blood of the just in the
midst of her [9],'
14 They [1]have wandered' [t]*as*
blind [t]*men* in the streets, [y]they

[e] Ps. 22. 15.
[f] Jer. 27. 16. & 38. 6, 9, 10.
[g] Dan. 6. 17.
[h] Ps. 69. 2. & 124. 4, 5.
[i] ver. 18. Ps. 31. 22. Is. 38. 10, 11.
[k] Ps. 130. 1. Jonah 2. 2.
[l] Job 24. 8.
[m] Or, *iniquity.*
[n] Ps. 3. 4. & 6. 8. & 18. 6. & 66. 19. & 116. 1.
[o] Gen. 19. 25. [p] James 4. 8.
[q] Ps. 55. 1. Jer. 51. 36.
[r] Ps. 71. 23.
[s] Ps. 9. 4. & 35. 23.
[t] Heb. *darker than blackness.* ch. 5. 10. Joel 2. 6. Nah. 2. 10.
[u] Jer. 11. 19.
[x] Ps. 102. 5.
[y] Heb. *flow out.*
[z] Ps. 139. 2. Is. 14.
[a] ch. 2. 20. Is. 49. 15.
[b] Ps. 28. 4. See Jer. 11. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 14.
[c] Deut. 28. 57. 2 Kin. 6. 29.
[d] Or, *obstinacy of heart.*
[e] Jer. 7. 30.
[f] Deut. 28. 18. Jer. 10. 11.
[g] Ps. 8. 3.
[h] Deut. 32. 22. Jer. 21. 14.
[i] ch. 2. 19.
[k] Jer. 5. 31. & 6. 13.
[l] Is. 14. 14. & 23. 11, 21. Ezek. 22. 26, 28. Zeph. 3. 4.
[m] Mat. 23. 31, 37.
[n] Is. 30. 14. Jer. 19. 11. 2 Cor. 4. 7.
[o] Jer. 2. 31.

1S jackals

2S the iniquity M as A.V. text.
3M Or, *the punish-ment of the sin*
4S were laid upon
M Or, *fell* See 2 Sam. 3. 29.
5S nobles
M Or, *Na-zirites*
6M Or, *corals*
7A as
8M Heb. *darker than black-ness.*
9S;
1M Heb. *flow away.*
2A,
3S,
4A he
5S which
6S believed not, neither
7S enter
8S *It is* because of
9S.
1S wander

[1] have' polluted [c] themselves' with blood, [a] so that men [2] could not' touch their garments.

15 [c] They cried unto them,' Depart ye[3]; [c] *it is* [d] unclean;' depart, depart, touch not: [4] when they fled away and wandered, [5] they' said among the [c] heathen,' They shall no more sojourn [7] *there*.'

16 The [8 h] anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them: [i] they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 [9] As for us, [n] our eyes as yet failed' for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation † *that* could not save [c] *us*'.

18 [p] They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for [r] our end is come.

19 Our [1] persecutors are' [z] swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they [2] pursued' us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The [z] breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, [a] was taken in their pits[3],' of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the [4] heathen.'

21 [c] ¶ ' [c] Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz[5];' [d] the cup [c] also' shall pass through unto thee[6];' thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 [c] ¶ ' [7] The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: [i] he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom; he will [k] discover thy sins.[8]

CHAPTER 5.

[c] *A pitiful complaint of Zion in prayer unto God.*

[p] REMEMBER, O LORD, what is come upon us: [9] consider, and behold' [t] our reproach.

2 [u] Our inheritance is turned [1] to' strangers, our houses [1] to' aliens.

B.C. c. 588.

[a] Or, *in that they could not* but *touch*. Num. 19. 16.
[b] Heb. *cometh for price*.
[c] Or, *ye polluted*. Lev. 13. 45.
[d] Heb. *On our necks are we persecuted*. Deut. 28. 48. Jer. 28. 14.
[e] Gen. 24. 2. Jer. 50. 15.
[f] Hos. 12. 1.
[h] Or, *face*.
[i] ch. 5. 12.
[k] Jer. 31. 29. Ezek. 18. 2.
[l] Gen. 42. 13. Zech. 1. 5.
[m] Neh. 5. 15.
[n] 2 Kin. 24. 7. Is. 20. 5. & 30. 7. Jer. 37. 7. Ezek. 29. 16.
[p] 2 Kin. 25. 4, 5.
[q] Job 30. 30. Ps. 119. 83. ch. 4. 8.
[r] Or, *terrors*, or, *storms*.
[t] Ezek. 7. 2, 3, 6. Amos 8. 2.
[u] Is. 13. 16. Zech. 14. 2. Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 4. 13.
[y] Is. 47. 6. ch. 4. 16.
[z] Gen. 2. 7. ch. 2. 9.
[a] Jer. 52. 9. Ezek. 12. 13. & 19. 4, 8.
[b] Judg. 16. 21.
[c] Is. 14. 32. Eccles. 11. 9.
[d] Jer. 25. 15, 16. 21. Obad. 10.
[e] Heb. *The crown of our head is fallen*. Job 19. 9. Ps. 89. 39.
[f] Or, *Thine iniquity*.
[g] ch. 1. 22.
[h] Ps. 6. 7.
[i] Ps. 137. 7.
[k] Or, *carry thee captive for thy sins*.
[l] Ps. 5. 7. & 10. 16. & 23. 10. & 90. 2. & 102. 12, 26, 27. & 145. 13. Heb. 1. 12.
[m] Ps. 45. 6.
[n] Ps. 13. 1.
[p] Ps. 88. 50, 51.
[q] Heb. *for length of days*!
[r] Ps. 80. 3, 7, 19. Jer. 31. 18.
[t] Ps. 79. 4. ch. 2. 15.
[u] Ps. 79. 1.
[x] Or, *For wilt thou utterly reject us*?

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers [t] *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood [1] [b] is sold unto us.

5 [c] Our [2] necks *are* under persecution: we labour,' † *and* have no rest.

6 [f] We have given the hand † [g] *to* the Egyptians, † *and to* the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 [k] Our fathers have sinned, † *and* [i] *are* not; and we have borne their iniquities.

8 [m] Servants [3] have ruled' over us: † *there is* none [4] that doth' deliver † *us* out of their hand.

9 We [5] gat' our bread with † *the peril of* our lives because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our [y] skin [6] was' [8 r] black like an oven because of the [8 r] terrible' famine.

11 [u] They ravished the women in Zion, [c] *and*' the [y] maids' in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes [1] are' hanged up by their hand: [y] the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 [2] They took the young men [b] to grind,' and the children [3] fell' under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their [4] musick.'

15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.

16 [e] The crown is fallen † *from* our head: woe unto us[5], that' we have sinned[6]!'

17 For this [y] our heart is faint; [h] for these † *things* our eyes are dim[7].

18 Because of' the mountain of Zion, which is desolate[8],' the [9] foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, [1 t] remainest' for ever; [m] thy throne [2] from generation to generation.

20 [n] Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, † *and* forsake us [q] so long time?

21 [r] Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.

22 [3 x] But thou hast utterly rejected us[4];' thou art very wroth against us.

[1 s] are
[2 s] cannot
[3 s], they cried unto them, Unclean!
[4 M] Or, *Yea*
[5 s] men
[6 s] nations,
[7 s] *here*.
[8 M] Heb. *face*.
[9 s] Our eyes do yet fail *in looking*
[1 s] pursuers were
[2 s] chased
[3 s];
[4 s] nations.
[5 s];
[6 s] also;
[7 M] Or, *Thine iniquity hath an end*
[8] A space between ch. 4 & 5.
[9 s] behold, and see
[1 s] unto

[1 M] Heb. *cometh for price*.
[2 s] pursuers are upon our necks: we are weary,
[3 s] rule
[4 s] to
[5 s] get
[6 s] is
[7 M] Or, *hot*
[8 s] burning heat of
[9 s] maidens
[1 s] were
[2 s] The young men bare the mill,
[3 s] stumbled
[4 s] music.
[5 s] for
[6 s].
[7 s]; for
[8 s];
[9 M] Or, *jackals*
[1 s] abideth
[M] Or, *sittest* as king
[2 A] is
[3 M] Or, *Unless thou . . .* and *art* &c.
[4 s],

R.V.

THE BOOK OF THE

PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAPTER 1.

B.C. c. 595.

[1] *The time of Ezekiel's prophecy.* 4 *Vision of four cherubims,* 15 *of the four wheels,* 26 *of God's glory.*

NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, as I †*was* among the [1] [d]captives [e]by the river °of† Chebar, †*that* [g]the heavens were opened, and I saw [i]visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the month, which †*was* the fifth year of [m]king Jehoiachin's captivity,

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto [n]Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and [q]the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 °¶† And I looked, and, behold, [r][a][2]whirlwind† came †out of the north, a great cloud, [3]and† a fire [4][y]infolding itself, and a brightness [5]*was*† about it, and out of the midst thereof [6]as the colour of [7]amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 [8][a]Also† out of the midst thereof †*came* the likeness of four living creatures. And [b]this †*was* their appearance; they had [d]the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one [9] had four wings.

7 And their feet †*were* [f]straight feet; and the sole of their feet †*was* like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled [h]like the colour of burnished brass.

8 [i]And †*they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides†;† and they four had their faces and their wings[2].†

9 [m]Their wings †*were* joined one to another; [p]they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10 As for [q]the likeness of their faces, they °four† [r]had the face of a man[3], [t]and† the face of a lion°,† on the right side†;† [a]and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; [b]they four [2]also had† the face of an eagle.

11 [3]Thus *were*† their faces°;† and their wings †*were* [4]°stretched upward†; two *wings* of every one †*were* joined one to another, and [f]two covered their bodies.

12 And [h]they went every one straight forward: [k]whither the spirit was to go, they went; °*and*† [t]they turned not when they went.

13 [5]As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance †*was* like burning coals of fire, °[p]*and*† like the appearance of [u]lamps:† it went up and down among the living creatures[7];† and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures [u]ran and returned [z]as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 °¶† Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold [z]one wheel upon the earth [8]by† the living creatures, [9]with his four faces.†

16 [c]The appearance of the wheels and their work †*was* [c]like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work †*was* as it were a wheel †in the middle of† a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: [a][g]*and*† they turned not when they went.

18 As for their [2]rings, they were [3]so high that they were† dreadful; and [4]their [k]rings *were* †full of eyes round about them four.†

19 And [n]when the living creatures went, the wheels went [5]by† them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 [u]Whithersoever the spirit

[a] Num. 2. 18.
[b] Num. 2. 25.
[c] or, *divided above.*
[d] Heb. *captivity.*
[e] ver. 3.
[f] ch. 3. 15, 23. & 10. 15, 20, 22.
[g] ch. 8. 3.
[h] Is. 6. 2.
[i] So Mat. 3. 16. Acts 7. 56. & 10. 11. Rev. 19. 11.
[k] ver. 9.
[l] ver. 20.
[m] ver. 9, 17. 2 Kin. 24. 12, 15.
[n] Heb. *Jehoiachin.*
[p] Rev. 4. 5. 1 Kin. 18. 46. 2 Kin. 3. 15. ch. 3. 14, 22. & 8. 1. & 40. 1.
[q] Jer. 23. 19. & 25. 32.
[r] Jer. 1. 14. & 4. 6. & 6. 1.
[s] Zech. 4. 10.
[t] Mat. 24. 27.
[u] Heb. *catching itself.*
[z] ch. 10. 9.
[a] Rev. 4. 6. &c.
[b] ch. 10. 8. &c.
[c] ch. 10. 9, 10.
[d] ver. 10. ch. 10. 14, 21.
[e] Dan. 10. 6.
[f] Heb. *a straight foot.*
[g] ver. 12.
[h] Dan. 10. 6. Rev. 1. 15.
[i] ch. 10. 8, 21.
[k] or, *strakes.*
[l] ch. 10. 12. Zech. 4. 10.
[m] ver. 11.
[n] ch. 10. 16, 17.
[p] ver. 12. ch. 10. 11.
[q] See Rev. 4. 7.
[r] Num. 2. 10.
[t] Num. 2. 3.
[u] ver. 12.

1 S ;

2 S had also

3 S And M *And* thus were *their faces ; and their wings were &c.*

4 S separate above

5 M The Sept. has, *And in the midst of the living creatures was an appearance &c.*

6 S torches;

7 S ;

8 S beside

9 S for each of the four faces thereof.

1 S within M Heb. *in the midst of.*

2 M Or, *felloes*

3 S high and

4 S they four had their rings full of eyes round about.

5 S beside

1 M Heb. *captivity.*

2 S stormy wind

3 S with

4 M Or, *flashing continually*

5 S round

6 M Or, *as amber to look upon*

7 M Or, *electrum*

8 S And

9 A of them

1 S :

2 S *thus* ;

3 S ; and they four had

was to go, they went[1],' thither [2]*was their*' spirit to go[3];' and the wheels were lifted up [4]over against them:' [b]for the spirit [5]*c*of the living creature †*was* in the wheels.

21 [d]When those went, †*these* went; and when those stood, †*these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up [6]over against' them: for the spirit [5]*g*of the living creature †*was* in the wheels.

22 [h]And [7]the likeness of the firmament upon the heads[1] of the living creature [8]*was* as' the colour of the terrible [9]crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament †*were* their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two°,' which covered [1]on this side, and every one had two°,' which covered [1]on that side, their bodies.

24 [n]And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings°,' [p]like the noise of great waters, [2]as' [7]the voice of the Almighty, [3]the voice of speech, as' the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice [4]from' the firmament that †*was* over their heads[5],' when they stood, [6]*and* had' let down their wings.

26 °¶ [r]And above the firmament that †*was* over their heads †*was* the likeness of a throne, [b]as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne †*was* [7]the' likeness as the appearance of a man [8]above upon it.'

27 [c]And I saw as the colour of [9]amber, as the appearance of fire' round about °within it', from the appearance of his loins [2]even' upward[3],' and from the appearance of his loins [2]even' downward°,' I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and 'it had' brightness round about[5].

28 [k]As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so †*was* the appearance of the brightness round about. [l]This †*was* the appearance of the likeness of the

B.C. c. 595.

[a] ch. 3. 23. Dan. 8. 17. Acts 9. 4. Rev. 1. 17.
[b] ch. 10. 17.
[c] Or, *of life.*
[d] ver. 19, 20. ch. 10. 17.
[e] Dan. 10. 11.
[f] ch. 3. 24.
[g] Or, *of life.*
[h] ch. 10. 1.
[i] Heb. *nations.*
[k] Jer. 3. 25. ch. 20. 18, 21, 30.
[l] ch. 3. 7.
[m] Heb. *hard of face.*
[n] ch. 10. 5.
[p] ch. 43. 2. Dan. 10. 6. Rev. 1. 15.
[q] ch. 3. 11, 26, 27.
[r] Job 37. 4, 5. Ps. 29. 3, 4. & 68. 33.
[t] ch. 33. 33.
[u] Jer. 1. 8, 17. Luke 12. 4.
[x] Or, *rebels.* Is. 9. 18. Jer. 6. 28. Mic. 7. 4.
[y] ch. 10. 1.
[z] ch. 3. 9. 1 Tet. 3. 14.
[a] ch. 3. 9, 26, 27.
[b] Ex. 24. 10.
[c] Jer. 1. 7, 17.
[d] ver. 5.
[e] ch. 8. 2.
[f] Heb. *rebellion.*
[g] Rev. 10. 9.
[h] ch. 8. 3. Jer. 1. 9.
[i] ch. 3. 1.
[k] Rev. 4. 3. & 10. 1.
[l] ch. 3. 23. & 8. 4.

glory of the LORD. And when I saw †*it*, [a]I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAPTER 2.

°1 *Ezekiel's commission.* 6 *His instruction.* 9 *The roll of his heavy prophecy.*'

AND he said unto me, Son of man, [e]stand upon thy feet, and I will speak 'unto' thee.

2 And [f]the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet[2], and that' I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to [3]a rebellious [i]nation that hath' rebelled against me: [k]they and their fathers have transgressed against me, †*even* unto this very day.

4 [4][l]For *they are*' [m]impudent °children' and stiffhearted[5],' [6]I do send thee unto them[7];' and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 [q]And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they †*are* a rebellious house,) yet [t]shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 °¶ And thou, son of man, [u]be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though [x]briers and thorns †*be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: [z]be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, [a]though they †*be* a rebellious house.

7 [c]And thou shalt speak my words unto them, [d]whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they †*are* [f]most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; [8]'Be' not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and [g]eat that I give thee.

9 °¶ And when I looked, behold, [h]an hand †*was* [9]sent' unto me; and, lo, [i]a roll of a book †*was* therein;

10 And he spread it before me; and it †*was* written within and without: and †*there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

1 S ;
2 S was the
3 S :
4 S beside them ; M as A.V. text.
5 M Or, *of life*
6 S beside M as A.V. text.
7 S over the head
8 S there was the likeness of a firmament, like
9 M Or, *ice*
1 M Or, *for them*
2 S like
3 S a noise oftumult like
4 S above
5 S ;
6 S they
7 S a
8 S upon it above.
9 M See ver. 4.
1 A within it
2 S and
3 S ;
4 S there was
5 A him M Or, *it*
1 S with
2 S ; and
3 S nations that are rebellious, which have
4 S And the children are
5 S ;
6 M Or, *unto whom I send thee*
7 S :
8 S be
9 S put forth

CHAPTER 3.

°1 *Ezekiel eateth the roll.* 4 *God encourageth him.* 15 *God sheweth him the rule of prophecy.* 22 *God shutteth and openeth the prophet's mouth.*

B.C. c. 595.

1, 2 MOREOVER' he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; [b] eat this roll, and go [3] speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat [4] that' roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I [y] eat [t] *it;* and it was in my mouth [h] as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou [t] *art* not sent to a people [5 k] of a strange speech and of an hard language, [t] *but* to the house of Israel;

6 Not to many [6] people' [m] of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. [p] Surely, [7 q] had' I sent thee to them, they would [8] have hearkened' unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; [7] for they will not hearken unto me: [m] for all the house of Israel [t] *are* [9 r] impudent and hard-hearted.'

8 Behold, I have made thy face [1] strong' against their faces, and thy forehead [1] strong' against their foreheads.

9 [r] As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: [b] fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they [t] *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, [d] 'Thus saith the Lord GOD;' whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 [2] Then [s] the spirit [2] took' me up, and I heard behind me [1] a' voice of a great rushing, *saying,* Blessed [t] *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 [1] *I heard* [o] also' the noise of the wings of the living creatures [2] that' [a] touched one another, and the noise of the wheels [2] over against' them, [4] and a' noise of a great rushing.

14 So [c] the spirit lifted me up, and took me away [5,] and I went [d] in bitterness, in the [e] heat of my spirit [e]; but' [f] the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 °¶' Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that [7] dwelt by the river [o] of' Chebar, [8] and [f] I sat where they sat,' and [9] remained there astonished' among them seven days.

16 [1] And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 [t] Son of man, I have made thee [m] a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked [t] *man* [t] shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; [y] but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, [2] When' a [a] righteous [t] *man* doth turn from his [c] righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his [2] righteousness' which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous [t] *man,* that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he [4] is warned; also' thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ [f] And the hand of the LORD was there upon me;

---

1 Omit ¶
2 S And
3 A,
4 S the
5 M Heb. *deep of lip and heavy of tongue.*
6 S peoples
7 S if
8 S hearken
9 S of an hard forehead and of a stiff heart.
1 S hard
2 A ◂
2 S lifted
4 S the
1 A And
2 S as they
2 S beside M as A.V. text.
4 S even the
5 S :
6 S, and
7 M Or, *sat*
8 S and to where they dwelt; M Or, *sat* Another reading is, *and I sat where they sat.*
9 S I sat there astonied
1 A ¶
2 S when
3 S righteous deeds
1 S took warning; and

a Heb. *kissed.*
b ch. 2. 8, 9.
c ver. 12. ch. 8. 3.
d Heb. *bitter.*
e Heb. *hot anger.* f 2 Kin. 3. 15. ch. 1. 3. & 8. 1. & 37. 1.
g Rev. 10. 9. See Jer. 15. 16.
h Ps. 19. 10. & 119. 103.
i Job 2. 13. Ps. 137. 1.
k Heb. *deep of lip, and heavy of tongue:* and so ver. 6.
l ch. 33. 7-9.
m Is. 52. 8. & 56. 10. & 62. 6. Jer. 6. 17.
n Heb. *deep of lip, and heavy of language.*
p Or, *If I had sent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?*
q Mat. 11. 21, 23. John 15. 20.
r ch. 33. 6. John 8. 21, 24.
s ch. 2. 4.
t Heb. *stiff of forehead, and hard of heart.*
y Is. 49. 4, 5. Acts 20. 26. 1 Jo. 5. 7.
a Jer. 1. 18. & 15. 20. Mic. 3. 8.
c ch. 18. 24. & 33. 12, 13.
b Jer. 1. 8, 17. ch. 2. 6. Heb. *righteousnesses.*
d ver. 27. ch. 2. 5, 7.
e ver. 14. ch. 8. 3. See 1 Kin. 18. 12. 2 Kin. 2. 16. Acts 8. 39.
f ver. 14. ch. 1. 3.

and he said unto me, Arise, go forth [a] into the [1] plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the [1] plain: and, behold, [c] the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I [d] saw by the river [o] of [1] Chebar: and I fell on my face.

24 Then [f] the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet [2], and [1] spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, [o] O [1] son of man, behold, [h] they shall [3] put [1] bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And [k] I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them [m] a reprover: [n] for they [†] *are* a rebellious house.

27 [p] But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, [r] Thus saith the Lord GOD [4];' He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: [t] for they [†] *are* a rebellious house.

CHAPTER 4.

[o] 1 *Under the type of a siege is shewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity.* 9 *The hardness of the famine.*

THOU also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it [5] the [1] city, [†] *even* Jerusalem:

2 And lay siege against it, and build [6] a fort [1] against it, and cast [7] a mount against it; set [8] the camp [1] also against it, and set [9] [†] [u] *battering* rams against it round about.

3 [1] Moreover [1] take thou unto thee [y] an iron [2] pan, and set it [†] *for* a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face [8] against [1] it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. [a] This [†] *shall be* a sign to the house of Israel.

4 [4, 5] Lie [1] thou [o] also [1] upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: *according* [6] to [1] the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it [7] thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have [8] laid upon thee [1] the years of their iniquity [1], according to the number of the days, [1] three hundred and ninety days: [b] so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And [2] when thou hast accomplished [3] them, [1] lie [o] again [1] on thy right side, and [o] thou [1] shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah [4] forty days: I have appointed thee [g] each day for a year. [1]

7 [5] Therefore [1] thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, [6] and [1] thine arm [o] *shall be* [1] uncovered [7], [1] and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 [i] And, behold, I [o] will [1] lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee [l] from one side to another, till thou hast [3] ended [1] the days of thy siege.

9 [o] ¶ [1] Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and [9] lentiles, [1] and millet, and [1 9] fitches, [1] and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof [2], [1] *according* [3] to [1] the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, [4] three hundred and ninety days [5] shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat [†] *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 [6] Thou [1] shall drink [o] also [1] water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it [†] *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it [7] with dung that cometh out of man [o], in their sight [1].

13 And the LORD said, Even thus [x] shall the children of Israel eat their [8] defiled bread among the Gentiles, [1] whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, [z] Ah Lord GOD! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of [b] that which dieth of itself, or is torn [9] in pieces [1]; neither came there [c] abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, [1] Lo, [1] I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread [2] therewith.'

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will

B.C. 595.

[a] ch. 8. 4.
[b] Num. 14. 34.
[c] ch. 1. 28.
[d] ch. 1. 1.
[e] ch. 1. 28.
[f] ch. 2. 2.
[g] Heb. *a day for a year, a day for a year.*
[h] ch. 4. 8.
[i] ch. 3. 25.
[k] ch. 24. 27. Luke 1. 20, 22.
[l] Heb. *from thy side to thy side.*
[m] Heb. *a man reproving.*
[n] ch. 2. 5-7.
[p] ch. 24. 27, & 33. 22.
[q] Or, *spelt.*
[r] ver. 11.
[t] ver. 9, 26, ch. 12. 2, 3.
[u] Or, *chief leaders*, ch. 21. 22.
[x] Hos. 9. 3.
[y] Or, *a flat plate*, or, *slice.*
[z] Acts 10. 14.
[a] ch. 12. 6, 11, & 24. 24, 27.
[b] Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 11. 40, & 17. 15. Deut. 14. 3, Is. 65. 4.

1 S to be unto thee a number of days, even
2 A again,
3 S these, thou shalt
4 S: forty days, each day for a year, have I appointed it unto thee.
5 S And
6 S with
7 S;
8 S accomplished
9 S lentils,
1 S spelt,
2 S;
3 S *to*
4 A even
5 A,
6 S And thou
7 A in their sight
8 S bread unclean, among the nations
9 S of beasts
1 S See,
2 S thereon.

1 M Or, *valley*
2 S; and he
3 S lay
4 S;
5 S a
6 S forts
7 A up
8 S camps
9 S plant
1 S And
2 M Or, *flat plate*
3 S toward
4 A ¶
5 S Moreover lie
6 S *to*
7 A,
8 S appointed

break the [a]staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall [b]eat bread by weight, and with [1]care[1]; and they shall [c]drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and [2c]consume away for[1] their iniquity.

CHAPTER 5.

[o]1 *Under the type of hair, 5 is shewed the judgment of Jerusalem for their rebellion.*

AND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp [3]knife, take thee[1] a barber's razor[4], [p] and[1] cause [t]*it* to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and [5]divide the [t]*hair*.

2 [6r]Thou shalt burn with fire a third part[1] in the midst of [m]the city, when [n]the days of the siege are fulfilled[7]:[1] and thou shalt take a third part, [t]*and* smite [8]about it with a knife:[1] and a third part thou shalt scatter [9]in[1] the wind[1]; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 [2r]Thou shalt also[1] take [5]thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy [u]skirts.

4 [4]Then take of them again,[1] and [y] cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; [5]*for* thereof[1] shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God[6];[1] This [t]*is* Jerusalem: I have set [7]it[1] in the midst of the nations[8] and countries [9]*that*[1] [t]*are* round about her.

6 And she hath [9]changed my judgments into[1] wickedness more than the nations, and[1] my statutes more than the countries that [t]*are* round about her: for they have [2]refused my judgments and[1] my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God[3];[1] Because ye [4]multiplied[1] more than the nations that [t]*are* round about you, [t]*and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my [5]judgments,[1] [h]neither have done [6]according to the judgments[1] of the nations that [t]*are* round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God[1];[1] Behold, I, even I, [t]*am* against thee[2], and[1] will execute [7]judgments[1] in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 [d]And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers [f]shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute [5]judgments[1] in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I [k]scatter [4]into[1] all the winds.

11 Wherefore, [t]*as* I live, saith the Lord God[5]; Surely,[1] because thou hast [i]defiled my sanctuary with all thy [k]detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also [6]diminish *thee;* [p]neither shall mine eye spare, [7]neither will I have any[1] pity.

12 [o]¶ [q]A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee[8];[1] and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and [9] [t]I will scatter [t]a third part into[1] all the winds, and [x]I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger [5]be accomplished, and I will [2a]cause[1] my fury [o]to rest[1] upon them, [b]and I will be comforted: [c]and they shall know that I the Lord have spoken [o]*it*[1] in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury [4]in[1] them.

14 Moreover [d]I will make thee [5]waste,[1] and a reproach [6]among the nations that [t]*are* round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a [e]reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment [6]unto the nations that [t]*are* round about thee, when I shall execute [7]judgments[1] in thee in anger and in fury [6] and in [f]furious rebukes[8].[1] I the Lord have spoken [t]*it*[8].[1]

16 When I shall [g]send upon them the evil arrows of famine, [9]which shall be[1] for [o]*their*[1] destruction, [o]*and*[1] which I will send to destroy you[1]:[1] and I will increase the famine upon

B.C. 595.

[a] Lev. 26. 26. Ps. 105. 16. Is. 3. 1. ch. 5. 16. & 14. 13.
[b] ver. 10. ch. 12. 19.
[c] ver. 11.
[d] Lam. 4. 6. Jon. 4. 9. Amos 3. 2.
[e] Lev. 26. 39. ch. 24. 23.
[f] Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. 2 Kin. 6. 28. Jer. 19. 9. Lam. 2. 20. & 4. 10.
[g] See Lev. 21. 5. Is. 7. 20. ch. 14. 19.
[h] ver. 12. Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 64. ch. 12. 14. Zech. 2. 6.
[i] 2 Chr. 36. 14. ch. 7. 20. & 8. 5, &c. & 23. 38.
[k] ch. 11. 21. ver. 12.
[m] ch. 4. 1.
[n] ch. 4. 8, 9.
[p] ch. 7. 4, 9. & 8. 18. & 9. 10.
[q] See ver. 2. Jer. 15. 2. & 21. 9. & 42. 22.
[r] Jer. 40. 6. & 52. 16.
[t] ver. 2. 10. Jer. 9. 16. ch. 6. 8.
[u] Heb. *wings.*
[x] ver. 2. Lev. 26. 33. ch. 12. 14.
[y] Jer. 41. 1, 2. Acc. & 44. 14.
[z] Lam. 4. 11. ch. 6. 12. & 7. 8.
[a] ch. 21. 17.
[b] Deut. 32. 36. Is. 1. 24.
[c] ch. 36. 6. & 38. 19.
[d] Lev. 26. 31, 32. Neh. 2. 17.
[e] Deut. 28. 37. 1 Kin. 9. 7. Ps. 79. 4. Jer. 24. 9. Lam. 2. 15.
[f] ch. 25. 17.
[g] Deut. 32. 23, 24.
[h] Jer. 2. 10, 11. ch. 16. 47.

R.V.

[1] S carefulness
[2] S pine away in
[3] S sword, *as*
[4] S shalt thou take it unto thee, and shalt
[5] M Heb. *divide them.*
[6] S A third part shall thou burn in the fire
[7] S; [8] S with the sword round about it;
[9] S to
[1] S
[2] S And thou shalt
[3] M Heb. *thence.*
[4] S And of these again shalt thou take,
[5] S therefrom
[6] S:
[7] S her
[8] A,
[9] S rebelled against my judgments in doing
[M] Or, *changed my judgements into wickedness*
[1] A against
[2] S rejected my judgements, and as for
[3] S:
[4] S are turbulent
[5] S judgements
[6] S after the ordinances
[M] Heb. *judgements.*

[1] S:
[2] S; and I
[3] S judgements
[1] S unto
[5] S, surely,
[6] M Or, *withdraw mine eye that it shall not spare* Another reading is, *hew thee down.*
[7] S and I also will have no
[8] S;
[9] A a third part
[1] S unto
[2] S satisfy
[M] Heb. *bring to rest.*
[3] M Or, *toward*
[4] S upon
[5] S a desolation
[6] A,
[7] S judgements
[8] S:
[9] S that are
[1] S;

you, and will break your [a] staff of bread:' | B.C. 594.

1 S ; 2 S and I will

17 [2]So will I' send upon you famine and [d] evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and [e] pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee[3].' I the LORD have spoken [†]*it*.

3 S :

CHAPTER 6.

[o]1 *The judgment of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithful are exhorted to lament their calamities.*'

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [h] set thy face toward the [i] mountains of Israel, and prophesy [4] against' them,

4 S unto M Or, *against*

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD[5];' Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains[o],' and to the hills, to the [6] rivers,' and to the valleys[5];' Behold, I, [†]*even* I, will bring a sword upon you, and [m] I will destroy your high places.

5 S :

6 S water-courses M Or, *ravines*

7 S become 8 S sun-images

4 And your altars shall [7] be' desolate, and your [8] [q] images' shall be broken: and [7] I will cast down your slain [†]*men* before your idols.

5 And I will [n] lay the [o] dead' carcases of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

9 S dwelling places

6 In all your [9] dwellingplaces' the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and [1] made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your [8] images' may be [2] cut' down, and your works may be [3] abolished.

1 M Or, *bear their guilt* 2 S hewn 3 M Heb. *blotted out.*

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and [a] ye shall know that I [†]*am* the LORD.

4 S in that ye shall 5 S how that I have been broken M Or, according to most of the ancient versions, *I have broken their &c.*

8 [o]¶ [†] [b] Yet will I leave a remnant, [4] that ye may' have [†]*some* that [o] shall' escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, [5] because [e] I am broken' with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and [b] with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and [c] they shall [1] lothe' themselves [2] for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I [†]*am* the LORD[3],' [o] *and that*' I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD[3];' Smite [f] with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, [4] Alas for' all the evil abominations of the house of Israel[3]!' [g] for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is [5] besieged shall die by the famine: [8] thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 [c] Then [7] shall ye' know that I [†]*am* the LORD, when their slain [†]*men* shall be among their idols round about their altars, [n] upon every high hill, [p] in all the tops of the mountains, and [r] under every green tree, and under every thick [7] oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 [8] So will I' [z] stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate[6], yea, [y] more desolate than' the wilderness toward [12] Diblath, in' all their habitations: and they shall know that I [†]*am* the LORD.

1 S loathe 2 A in their own sight

3 S :

4 S Alas! because of

5 M Or, *preserved*

6 S And ye shall

7 M Or, *terebinth* 8 S And I will 9 S and waste, from M Or, *more than* 10 S Diblah, throughout

CHAPTER 7.

[o]1 *The final desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournful repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the sanctuary because of the Israelites' abominations.* 23 *Under the type of a chain is shewed their miserable captivity.*'

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 [2] Also, thou' son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel[3];' [c] An end[4],' the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

2 S And thou, 3 S , 4 S :

3 Now [†]*is* the end [o] *come*' upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and [d] will judge thee according to thy ways[5], and will [f] recompense' upon thee all thine abominations.

5 S : and I will bring

[a] Lev. 26. 26. ch. 4. 16. & 14. 13.
[b] Num. 15. 39. ch. 20. 7, 24.
[c] Lev. 26. 39. Job 42. 6. ch. 20. 43. & 36. 31.
[d] Lev. 26. 22. Deut. 32. 24. ch. 14. 21. & 33. 27. & 34. 25.
[e] ch. 38. 22.
[f] ch. 21. 14.
[g] ch. 5. 12.
[h] ch. 20. 46. & 21. 2. & 25. 2.
[i] ch. 36. 1.
[k] ch. 5. 13.
[l] ver. 7.
[m] Lev. 26. 30.
[n] Jer. 2. 20.
[p] Hos. 4. 13.
[q] Or, *sun images*, and so ver. 6.
[r] Lev. 26. 30.
[s] Is. 57. 5.
[t] Heb. *give.*
[u] Is. 5. 25.
[y] Or, *desolate from the wilderness.*
[z] Num. 33. 46. Jer. 48. 22.
[a] ver. 13. ch. 7. 4, 9. & 11. 10, 12. & 12. 15.
[b] Jer. 44. 28. ch. 5. 2, 12. & 12. 16. & 14. 22.
[c] ver. 3, 6. Amos 8. 2. Mat. 24. 6, 13, 14.
[d] ver. 8, 9.
[f] Ps. 78. 40. Is. 7. 13. & 43. 24. & 63. 10.
[f] Heb. *give.*

4 And [a]mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will [1]recompense' thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: [b]and ye shall know that I [†]*am* the LORD.

5 [2]Thus saith the Lord GOD[2]; [1]An evil, an only evil,' behold, [3]is come.'

6 An end is come, the end is come[6]: it [d]watcheth for' thee; behold, it [7]is come.'

7 [8]The morning' is come unto thee, O [9]thou that dwellest in' the land: [h]the time is come, the day [o]of trouble' [†]*is* near', and not the [i]sounding again of' the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly [m]pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger [2]upon' thee[2]: [n]and [o]I' will judge thee according to thy ways[4], and will recompense thee for' all thine abominations.

9 And [r]mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will [5]recompense' [r]thee according to thy ways[6] and thine abominations [7]*that* are' in the midst of thee; [y]and ye shall know that I [o]*am*' the LORD [8]that smiteth.'

10 Behold[6] the day, behold, it [9]is come': [1a]the morning' is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 [c]Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness[2]: [5]none of them *shall remain*, nor of their [d]multitude, nor of [4]any of [e]their's': [f]neither [†]*shall there be* [5]wailing for' them.

12 [g]The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath [†]*is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, [6k]although they [7]were' yet alive: for the vision [†]*is* touching the whole multitude thereof, [8]*which* shall not' return; neither shall any strengthen himself [9r]in [m]the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, [1]even to make' all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath [†]*is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 [n]The sword [†]*is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that [†]*is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that [†]*is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 [o]¶ [1]But [c]they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one [1]for' his iniquity.

17 All [c]hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall [q]be weak [†]*as* water.

18 They shall also [i]gird [†]*themselves* with sackcloth, and [k]horror shall cover them; and shame [†]*shall be* upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be [2r]removed': their [q]silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD[2]:' they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: [u]because it [4]is' [c]the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

20 [o]¶ [1]As for the beauty of his ornament, [5]he set it in majesty: [c]but they made the images of their abominations *and* [o]of' their detestable things [6]therein: therefore have I [7]'*b*set it far from them.'

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall [8]pollute' it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall [8]pollute' my [9]secret *place:* [1]for the' [k]robbers shall enter into it, and [8]defile' it.

23 [o]¶ [1]Make [2a]' chain: for [c]the land is full of [5]bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the [4]pomp' of the strong to cease; and [2t]their holy places shall be [6]defiled.'

25 [7p]Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and [†]*there shall be* none.

26 [q]Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; [8t]then shall' they

1 S bring
2 A ¶
3 S :
4 S :
5 S it cometh.
6 S, it awaketh against
7 S cometh.
8 S Thy doom
M Or, *The turn Or, The crowning time*
9 S inhabitant of
1 S ; *a day of* tumult, and not *of* joyful shouting, upon
M Or, *from*
2 S against
3 S ,
4 S ; and I will bring upon thee
5 S bring upon
6 A .
7 S shall be
8 S do smite.
9 S cometh
1 S thy doom
M See ver. 7.
2 S :
3 M Or, *not from them, nor from their multitude, nor from their wealth*
4 S their wealth
5 S eminency among
M as A.V. text.
6 M Heb. *though their life be yet among the living.*
7 S be
8 S none shall
M Or, *it shall not turn back*
9 M Or, *whose life is in his iniquity.*
1 S and have made

B.C. 594.

a ver. 9, ch. 5. 11, & 8. 18, & 9. 10.

b ver. 27, ch. 6. 7, & 12. 20.

c ch. 6. 8.

d Heb. *awaketh against thee.*

e Is. 13. 7, Jer. 6. 24, ch. 21. 7.

f ver. 10.

g Heb. *go into water.* ver. 12, Zeph. 1. 14, 15.

h Is. 2. 24, & 15. 2, Jer. 48. 37, Amos 8. 10.

i Ps. 35. 5.

k Or, *echo.*

l ch. 20. 8, 21.

m ver. 3.

n Heb. *for a separation,* or, *uncleanness.*

o Prov. 11. 4, Zeph. 1. 18.

p ver. 4.

q Heb. *upon thee.*

r Or, *because their iniquity is* their *stumblingblock.*

s ch. 14. 3, 4, & 44. 12.

t ver. 4.

u Jer. 7. 20.

v ver. 7.

w Or, *made it unto them an unclean thing.*

x Jer. 6. 7.

y Or, *tumult.*

z Or, *their tumultuous persons.*

a Jer. 16. 5, 6, ch. 24. 16, 22.

b ver. 7.

c Or, *burglers.*

d 2 Kin 21. 16, ch. 9. 9, & 11. 6.

e Heb. *though their life* were *yet among the living.*

f Or, *whose life* is *in his iniquity.*

g Heb. *his iniquity.*

h Or, *they shall inherit their holy places.*

i Heb. *Cutting off.*

k Deut. 32. 23, Jer. 4. 20.

l Deut. 32. 25, Lam. 1. 20, ch. 5. 12.

m Ps. 74. 9, Lam. 2. 9, ch. 20. 1, 3.

2 S as an unclean thing;
3 S ;
4 S hath been
5 M Or, *they turned it to pride; and they &c.*
6 M Or, *thereof*
7 S made it unto them as an unclean thing.
8 S profane
9 M Or, *secret* treasure
1 S and
2 S the
3 M Heb. *judgment of blood.*
4 S pride
5 M Or, *they that sanctify them*
6 S profaned.
7 M Or, *Distress*
8 S and they

[1] they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and [a] according to their deserts will I judge them; [b] and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

[a] Heb. *with their judgments.*
[b] ver. 4.

CHAPTER 8.

[1] *Ezekiel, in a vision of God, 5 is shewed the image of jealousy, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the sun. 18 God's wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth *month*, in the fifth *day* of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that [d] the hand of the LORD GOD fell there upon me.

[c] ch. 14. 1. & 20. 1. & 33. 31.
[d] ch. 1. 3. & 3. 22.

2 Then I beheld, and [2] lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

[e] ch. 1. 26, 27.
[f] ch. 1. 4.
[g] ch. 9. 9.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where *was* the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

[h] Dan. 5. 5.
[i] ch. 3. 14.
[k] ch. 11. 1, 24. & 40. 2.
[l] Jer. 7. 30. & 32. 34. ch. 5. 11.
[m] Deut. 32. 16, 21.

4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

[n] ch. 1. 28. & 3. 22, 23.

5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry.

[o] Joel 2. 17.
[p] ch. 11. 1.
[q] Jer. 2. 27. & 32. 33.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

[r] Deut. 4. 19. 2 Kin. 23. 5, 11. Job 31. 26. Jer. 44. 17.

7 Then he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house which *was* toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of

man? [a]Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have [b]filled the land with violence, and have [1]returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

[1 S] turned again

18 [c]Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine [c]eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they [d]cry in mine ears with a loud voice, [†]*yet* will I not hear them.

CHAPTER 9.

[o]1 *A vision, whereby is shewn the preservation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

[2 S] Then he

2 HE' cried [o]also' in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, [e]Cause [4] them that have charge over the city to draw near, [o]even' every man [†]*with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

[3 M] Or, *Draw ye near that &c.*

[4 A] ye

2 And [o],' behold, six men came from the way of the [f]higher gate, [g]which lieth toward the north, [o]and' every man [6 7]a' [7]slaughter weapon in his hand; [h]and one man [8]among them *was* clothed with' linen, with a writer's inkhorn [9 4]by his side[1]: and' they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.

[5 S] upper

[6 S] with his

[7 M] Or, *battle axe*

[8 S] in the midst of them clothed in

3 And [i]the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon [2]he' was, to the threshold of the house[2]. And' he called to the man clothed [4]with' linen, which [†]*had* the writer's inkhorn [9]by his side[3];'

[9 M] Heb. *upon his loins.*

[1 S] And

[2 S] it

[3 S] and

[4 S] in

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and [b]set [c]a mark upon the foreheads of the men [d]that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

[5 S] 5 [o]¶' And to the others he said in [k]mine hearing, Go ye [o]after him' through the city [l], and smite: [l]let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

[6 A] after him

6 [k]Slay [7 l]utterly [8]old *and* young, both maids,' and little children [o],' and women: but [m]come not near any man upon whom [†]*is* the mark; and [g]begin at my sanctuary. [t]Then they began at the [1]ancient men which [†]*were* before the house.

[7 M] Heb. *to destruction.*

[8 S] the old man, the young man and the maiden,

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and [2]slew' in the city.

[2 S] smote

8 [o]¶' And it came to pass, while they were [3]slaying them,' and I was left, that I [d]fell upon my face, and cried, and said, [f]Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

[3 S] smiting,

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah [†]*is* exceeding great, and [h]the land is [i]full of blood, and the city full of [4 k]perverseness': for they say, [l]The LORD hath forsaken the [m]earth, and [m]the LORD seeth not.

[4 S] wresting *of judgement*

[M] Or, *perverseness*

10 And as for me also, mine [n]eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, [†]*but* [p]I will [6]recompense' their way upon their head.

[5 M] Or, *land*

[6 S] bring

11 And [o],' behold, the man clothed [7]with' linen, which [†]*had* the inkhorn by his side, [r]reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

[7 S] in

CHAPTER 10.

[o]1 *The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the city.* 8 *The vision of the cherubims.*

THEN I looked, and [o],' behold, in the [2]firmament that was [3]above' the head of the [9]cherubims' there appeared [1]over' them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

[8 S] over

[9 S] cherubim,

[1 S] above

2 [s]And he spake unto the man clothed [2]with' linen, and said, Go in between the [3]wheels,' *even* under the cherub, and fill [4 t]thine hand' with [f]coals of fire from between the [5]cherubims', and [6 f]scatter [†]*them* over the city. And he went in in my sight.

[2 S] in

[3 S] whirling *wheels,*

[4 S] both thine hands

[5 S] cherubim

[6 M] Or, *sprinkle*

3 Now the [5]cherubims' stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 [7 m]Then' the glory of the LORD [8 u]went' up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house: and [r]the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of

[7 S] And

[8 S] mounted

B.C. 594.

[a] Or, *Is there any thing lighter than to commit,*
[b] ch. 9. 9.
[c] ch. 5. 13. & 16. 42. & 24. 13.
[d] Num. 14. 5. & 16. 4, 22, 45. Josh. 7. 6.
[e] ch. 5. 11. & 7. 4, 9. & 9. 5, 10.
[f] ch. 11. 15.
[g] Prov. 1. 28. Is. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.
[h] 2 Kin. 21. 16. ch. 8. 17.
[i] Heb. *filled with.*
[k] Or, *wresting of judgment.* † ch. 8. 12.
[m] Ps. 10. 11. Is. 29. 15.
[n] ch. 5. 11. & 7. 4. & 8. 18.
[p] ch. 11. 21.
[q] Heb. *which is turned.*
[r] Heb. *a weapon of his breaking in pieces.*
[s] Heb. *returned the word.*
[t] Lev. 16. 4, ch. 10. 2, 6, 7. Rev. 15. 6.
[u] Heb. *upon his loins.*
[y] See ch. 3. 23. & 8. 4. & 10. 4, 18. & 11. 22, 23.
[z] ch. 1. 22, 26.
[a] ch. 2. 2, 3.
[b] Heb. *mark a mark.*
[c] Ex. 12. 7. Rev. 7. 3. & 9. 4. & 13. 16, 17. & 20. 4.
[d] Ps. 119. 53, 136. Jer. 13. 17. 2 Cor. 12. 21. 2 Pet. 2. 8.
[e] Heb. *the hollow of the forehead.*
[f] ch. 1. 13.
[g] See Rev. 8. 5.
[h] Heb. *mine ears.*
[i] ver. 10. ch. 5. 11.
[k] 2 Chr. 36. 17.
[l] Heb. *to destruction.*
[m] See ver. 18. ch. 1. 28. & 3. 23.
[n] Heb. *was lifted up.*
[p] Rev. 9. 4.
[q] Jer. 25. 29. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
[r] 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11. ch. 43. 5. [s] ch. 8. 11, 12, 16.

[1] Or, *elders*

[2] S smote

[3] S smiting,

[4] S wresting of *judgement*
M Or, *perverseness*

[5] M Or, *land*

[6] S bring

[7] S in

[8] S over

[9] S cherubim,

[1] S above

[2] S in

[3] S whirling *wheels,*

[4] S both thine hands

[5] S cherubim

[6] M Or, *sprinkle*

[7] S And

[8] S mounted

the brightness of the LORD'S glory.

5 And the [b] sound of the [1] cherubims' wings[1] was heard †*even* to the outer court, as [c] the voice of [2] the Almighty God[1] when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, °*that*[1] when he °had[1] commanded the man clothed [3] with[1] linen, saying, Take fire from between the [4] wheels,[1] from between the [5] cherubims; then[1] he went in, and stood beside [6] the wheels.[1]

7 And [7] *one*[1] cherub [g] stretched forth his hand from between the [8] cherubims[1] unto the fire that †*was* between the [8] cherubims[1], and took *thereof*, and put †*it* into the hands of †*him that was* clothed [9] with[1] linen[1]:[1] who took †*it* °,[1] and went out.

8 °¶[1] [k] And there appeared in the [8] cherubims[1] the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 [l] And °when[1] I looked, [2] behold the[1] four wheels [8] by[1] the [5] cherubims[1], one wheel [3] by[1] one cherub, and another wheel [3] by[1] another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels †*was* [4] as the colour of a [5] [p] beryl stone.

10 And †*as for* their [6] appearances,[1] they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been [7] in the midst of[1] a wheel.

11 "When they went, they went [8] upon their four sides [9];[1] they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole [y] body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and [z] the wheels, †*were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, [1] [a] it was cried unto them[1] in my hearing, [2] O wheel.[1]

14 [d] And every one had four faces: the first face †*was* the face of [3] a[1] cherub, and the second face †*was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the [4] cherubims were lifted up. This[1] †*is* [f] the living creature that I saw by the river °of[1] Chebar.

16 [a] And when the [1] cherubims[1] went, the wheels went [2] by[1] them: and when the [1] cherubims[1] lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the °same[1] wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 [d] When they stood, †*these* stood; and when they [3] were lifted up, *these* lifted up themselves *also*:[1] for the spirit [4] [e] of the living creature †*was* in them.

18 [5] Then[1] [f] the glory of the LORD [6] [h] departed from off[1] the threshold of the house, and stood over the [1] cherubims[1].

19 And [i] the [1] cherubims[1] lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight °:[1] when they went [7] out,[1] the wheels °also *were*[1] [8] beside them [9], and *every one*[1] stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD'S house; and the glory of the God of Israel †*was* over them above.

20 [m] This †*is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel [n] by the river °of[1] Chebar; and I knew that they †*were* [1] the cherubims[1].

21 [q] Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; [r] and the likeness of the hands of a man †*was* under their wings.

22 And [2] [7] the likeness of their faces [3] *was* the same[1] faces which I saw by the river °of[1] Chebar, their appearances and themselves [4] :[1] [z] they went every one straight forward.

CHAPTER 11.

°1 *The presumption of the princes.* 4 *Their sin and judgment.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaveth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.*[1]

MOREOVER [b] the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto [c] the east gate of the LORD'S house, which looketh eastward: and behold [5] [e] at the door of the gate five and twenty men; [6] among whom I saw[1] Jaazaniah the son of [7] Azur,[1] and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 [3] Then said he[1] unto me, Son of man, these †*are* the men that devise [9] mischief, and[1] give wicked counsel in this city:

B.C. 594.

[a] ch. 1. 19.
[b] ch. 1. 24.
[c] Ps. 29. 3, &c.
[d] ch. 1. 12, 20, 21.
[e] Or, *of life.*
[f] ver. 4.
[g] Heb. *sent forth.*
[h] Hos. 9. 12.
[i] ch. 11. 22.
[k] ver. 21. ch. 1. 8.
[l] ch. 1. 15.
[m] ver. 15. ch. 1. 22.
[n] ch. 1. 1.
[p] ch. 1. 16.
[q] ver. 14. ch. 1. 6.
[r] ver. 8. ch. 1. 8.
[t] ch. 1. 10.
[u] ch. 1. 17.
[x] ch. 1. 12.
[y] Heb. *flesh.*
[z] ch. 1. 18.
[a] Or, *they were called in my hearing, wheel, or galgal.*
[b] ver. 24. ch. 3. 12, 14, & 8. 3.
[c] ch. 10. 19.
[d] ch. 1. 6, 10.
[e] See ch. 8. 16.
[f] ch. 1. 5.

1 S cherubim
2 S beside
3 S mounted up, these mounted up with them:
4 M Or, *of life* See ch. 1. 21.
5 S And
6 S went forth from over
7 S forth, and
8 M Or, *over against*
9 S: and they
1 S cherubim
2 A as for
3 S, they were the
4 S;
5 A,
6 S and I saw in the midst of them
7 S Azzur,
8 S And he said
9 S iniquity, and that

1 S wings of the cherubim
2 S God Almighty
M Heb. *El Shaddai.*
3 S in
4 S whirling *wheels,*
5 S cherubim, that
6 S a wheel.
7 S the
8 S cherubim
9 S in
1 S,
2 S and behold,
3 S beside
4 M See ch. 1. 4.
5 M Or, *stone of Tarshish*
6 S appearance,
7 S within
M Heb. *in the midst of.*
8 M Or, *towards*
9 S:
1 S they were called
2 S the whirling *wheels.*
3 S the
4 S cherubim mounted up: this

3 Which say, [1 a] *It is* not [b] near; let us[1] build houses: [c] this *city* [t] *is* the caldron, and we [t] *be* the flesh.

4 °¶ [1] Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

5 And [d] the [2] Spirit[1] of the LORD fell upon me, and [2] said unto me, Speak[4];[1] Thus saith the LORD[5];[1] Thus have ye said, O house of Israel[6]:[1] for I know the things that come into your mind [6], *every one of* them[1].

6 [f] Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD[5];[1] [h] Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they [t] *are* the flesh, and this *city* [t] *is* the caldron: [k] but [7] I will bring you[1] forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring [3] a[1] sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you [9] out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and [p] will execute [1] judgments[1] among you.

10 [r] Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in [u] the border of Israel; [z] and ye shall know that I [t] *am* the LORD.

11 [g] This *city* shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; [o] *but*[1] I will judge you in the border of Israel [2]:[1]

12 And [v] ye shall know that I [t] *am* the LORD: [b] for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither [3] executed my[1] judgments[1], but [d] have done after the [4] manners[1] of the [5] heathen[1] that [t] *are* round about you.

13 °¶ [1] And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that [7] Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then [i] fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD[1]! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 [6, 7] Again[1] the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, [t] *even* thy brethren, the men of thy [8] kindred, and all the house of Israel [2] wholly, *are* they[1] unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the LORD[1]:[1] unto us is this land given [2] in possession.[1]

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD[2]; Although I have cast[1] them far off among the [4] heathen, and although[1] I have[2] scattered them among the countries, [5 e] yet will I be to them [6] as a little sanctuary[1] in the countries where they [7] shall[1] come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD[8];[1] [9] I will °even[1] gather you from the [9] people,[1] and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and [l] they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And [l] I will give them one heart, and I will put [m] a new spirit within you; and I will take [n] the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20 [q] That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: [t] and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But [t] *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, [c] I will [1] recompense[1] their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 °¶ [1] Then did the [2] cherubims[1] [c] lift up their wings, and the wheels [3] [3] beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel [t] *was* over them above.

23 And [e] the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood [g] upon the mountain [h] which [t] *is* on the east side of the city.

24 [5] ¶ Afterwards[1] [k] the spirit [e] took[1] me up, and brought me in [7] a[1] vision by the [8] Spirit[1] of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

B.C. 594.

[a] Or, It is *not* for us *to build houses near.*
[b] ch. 12. 22, 27. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
[c] See Jer. 1. 13. ch. 24. 3, &c.
[d] ch. 2. 2 & 3. 24.
[e] Ps. 90. 1. & 91. 9. Is. 8. 14.
[f] ch. 7. 23. & 22. 3, 4.
[g] Jer. 24. 5. ch. 28. 25. & 34. 13. & 36. 24.
[h] ch. 24. 3, 6, 10, 11. Mic. 3. 3.
[i] ch. 37. 23.
[k] ver. 9.
[l] Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 26, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9.
[m] Jer. 31. 10. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 39. ch. 18. 31.
[n] Zech. 7. 12.
[o] ch. 5. 8.
[p] Ps. 105. 45.
[q] 2 Kin. 25. 19-21. Jer. 39. 6. & 52. 10.
[r] Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11. & 36. 28. & 37. 27.
[s] 1 Kin. 8. 65. 2 Kin. 14. 25.
[t] Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7. & 13. 9, 14. 21. 25.
[u] See ver. 3.
[z] ch. 9. 10. & 22. 31.
[v] ver. 10. [which *have not walked.*
[b] ch. 1. 49. & 10. 19.
[d] Lev. 18. 3, 24, &c. Deut 12. 30, 31.
[e] ch. 8. 10, 14, 16.
[g] ch. 8. 4.
[h] 9. 3. & 10. 4, 18. & 43. 4.
[i] ver. 1. Acts 5. 5.
[k] See Zech. 14. 4.
[l] ch. 43. 2.
[7] ch. 9. 8.
[8] ch. 8. 3.

1 S *The time* is not near to M Or, *Is not* the time *near &c.?*
2 S spirit
3 A he
4 S,
5 S:
6 S;
7 S ye shall be brought M Another reading is, *I will bring you.*
8 S the
9 A forth
1 S judgements
2 S;
3 A have ye
4 S ordinances M Heb. *judgements.*
5 S nations
6 A ¶
7 S And
8 M Heb. *redemption* See Lev. 25. 25, &c.
9 S, all of them, *are they*

1 S;
2 S for a possession:
3 S: Whereas I have removed
4 S nations, and whereas
5 M Or, *yet have I been* Or, *and havebeen*
6 S a sanctuary for a little while
7 S are
8 S;
9 S peoples,
1 S bring
2 S cherubim
3 A were
4 M Or, *over against*
5 S And
6 S lifted
7 S the
8 S spirit

CHAPTER 12.

B.C. 594.

[1] *By the type of Ezekiel's removing,* 8 *is shewed the captivity of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiel's trembling sheweth the Jews' desolation.* 21 *The Jews' presumptuous proverb.* 26 *Speediness of the vision.*

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of [1c]a[1] rebellious house, which [d]have eyes to see, and see not[2]; they[1] have ears to hear, and hear not[3]; [f]for they †*are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee [g]stuff for [4]removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will [5]consider, though they †*be* a rebellious house.

4 [6]Then shalt thou[1] bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for [4]removing: and thou shalt go forth [7] at even in their sight, [h]as [8]they that[1] go forth into [9]captivity.[1]

5 [i]Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear †*it* upon †*thy* [1]shoulders,[1] †*and* carry †*it* forth in the [2]twilight:[1] thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: [k]for I have set thee †*for* a sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for [3]captivity,[1] and in the even I [l]digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought †*it* forth in the [4]twilight,[1] †*and* °I[1] bare †*it* upon †*my* shoulder in their sight.

8 °¶[1] And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, [2]the rebellious house, said unto thee, [a]What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD[5];[1] This [6b]burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel [7]that *are* among them.[1]

11 Say, [d]I †*am* your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: [e]they shall [8]remove *and* go[1] into captivity.

12 And [a]the prince that †*is* among them shall bear upon †*his* shoulder in the [1]twilight,[1] and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, [2]that he see not[1] the [3]ground with †*his* eyes.

13 My [b]net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and [c]I will bring him to Babylon †*to* the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And [h]I will scatter toward every wind all that †*are* [4]about him to help him, and all his bands; and [i]I will draw out the sword after them.

15 [k]And they shall know that I †*am* the LORD, when I shall [5]scatter[1] them among the nations, and [6]disperse them in[1] the countries.

16 [l]But 1 will leave [m]a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the [7]heathen[1] whither they come; and they shall know that I †*am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, [g]eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD [8]of[1] the inhabitants of Jerusalem, †*and* °of[1] the land of Israel[9]:[1] They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may [n]be desolate from [1c]all that is therein, [p]because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be [2]desolate[1]; and ye shall know that I †*am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what †*is* [2]that[1] proverb †*that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, [c]The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD[4];[1] I will

---

[a] Jer. 39. 4.

[b] Job 19. 6. Jer. 52. 9. Lam. 1. 13. ch. 17. 20.
[c] ch. 2. 3, 6-8. & 3. 26, 27.
[d] Is. 6. 9. & 42. 20. Jer. 5. 21. Mat. 13. 13, 14.
[e] 2 Kin. 25. 7. Jer. 52. 11. ch. 17. 16.
[f] ch. 2. 5.
[g] Or, *instruments.* [h] 2 Kin. 25. 4, 5. ch. 5. 10.
[i] ch. 5. 2, 12. [k] ver. 16, 20. Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7. 14. & 11. 10.
[l] ch. 6. 8-10.
[m] Heb. *men of number.*
[n] Heb. *the goings forth of captivity.*
[p] Heb. *Dig for thee.*
[q] ch. 4. 16.
[r] ver. 11. Is. 8. 18. ch. 5. 3. & 24. 24.
[t] Heb. *digged for me.*
[u] Zech. 7. 14.
[x] Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
[y] Ps. 107. 34.
[z] ch. 2. 5.
[a] ch. 17. 12. & 24. 19.
[b] Mal. 1. 1.
[c] ver. 27. ch. 2. 3. Amos 6. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
[d] ver. 6.
[e] Heb. *by removing go into captivity.* 2 Kin. 25. 4, 5, 7.

---

1 S dark,

2 S because he shall not see
3 M Or, *land*

4 A round

5 S disperse
6 S scatter them through

7 S nations

8 S concerning
9 S :

1 M Heb. *the fulness thereof.*

2 S a desolation

2 S this

1 S :

1 S the

2 S, which
3 S ;

4 M Or, *exile*

5 M Or, *perceive that they are*
6 S And
thou shalt
7 A thyself
8 S when
men
9 S exile.

1 S shoulder,
2 S dark ;

3 S removing,

4 S dark,

5 S :
6 M Or, *oracle*
7 S among whom they are.
M as A.V. text.
8 S go into exile,

make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, "The days are at hand, and the [1]effect of every vision.

1 M Heb. *word.*

24 For [b]there shall be no more any [c]vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

2 S ;

25 For I [t]*am* the LORD[2]:' I will speak, and [d]the word that I shall speak shall [3]come to pass': it shall be no more [4]prolonged': for in your days, O rebellious house, will I [5]say' the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

3 S be performed

4 S deferred

5 S speak

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 'Son of man, behold, '[t]*they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth '[t]*is* [k]for many days '[t]*to come*, and he prophesieth of '[o]the' times '[t]*that are* far off.

28 "Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD[6]:' There shall none of my words be [4]prolonged' any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done,' saith the Lord GOD.

6 S :

7 S shall speak shall be performed,

CHAPTER 13.

[o]1 *The reproof of lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses and their pillows.*'

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto [r]them that prophesy out of their own [s]'hearts,' Hear ye the word of the LORD;

8 S heart,

9 S :

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD[9]:' Woe unto the foolish prophets, that [u]follow their own spirit, [z]and have seen nothing!

1 M Or, *and* things which *they have not seen*

4 O Israel, thy prophets [2]are' [y]like [o]the' foxes in the [u]deserts.'

2 S have been

3 S waste places.

5 Ye [z]have not gone up into the [4][b]gaps, neither [c]made up the [5]'hedge' for the house of Israel[6] to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.

4 M Or, *breaches*

5 S fence

6 A

7 S that say,

8 S ;

6 d They have seen vanity and lying divination, [7]saying,' The LORD saith[8]:' and the LORD hath not sent them: and they [9]have made '[1]*others*' to hope that [2]they would confirm the word.'

9 M Or, *have hoped*

1 S men

2 S the word should be confirmed.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith[o] *it*'; albeit I have not spoken?

8 'Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD[2]:' Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I '*am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

1 A ¶

2 S :

9 And mine hand shall be [3]upon' the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the [4][c]assembly' of my people, [f]neither shall they be written in the [5]writing of the house of Israel, [g]neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; [h]and ye shall know that I '[t]*am* the Lord GOD.

3 S against

4 S council

M Or, *secret*

5 M Or, *register*

10 [o]¶' Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, 'Peace; and [6]*there was*' no peace; and [7]one built up' [sm]a wall, [9]and, lo, others [n]daubed' it with untempered '*morter*':

6 S there is

7 S when one buildeth up

S M Or, *a slight wall*

11 Say unto them which daub '[t]*it* with untempered '*morter*', that it shall fall: [q]there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend '[t]*it*.

9 S behold, they daub

1 S *mortar*

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where '[t]*is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed '[t]*it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even rend '[t]*it* with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in [o]*my*' fury to consume '[t]*it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered '*morter*', and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered[2],' and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof[3]:' [u]and ye shall know that I '[t]*am* the LORD.

2 S :

3 S ;

15 Thus will I accomplish my [4]'wrath' upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered [5]*morter*, and' will say unto you, The wall '[t]*is* no '[t]*more*, neither they that daubed it;

4 S fury

5 S *mortar*; and I

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which [r]see visions of peace for her, and

B.C. 594.

a Joel 2. 1. Zeph. 1. 14.

b ch. 13. 23.

c Lam. 2. 14.

d ver. 28. Is. 55. 11. Dan. 9. 12. Luke 21. 33.

e Or, *secret, or, council.*

f Ezra 2. 59, 62. Neh. 7. 5. Ps. 69. 28.

g ch. 20. 38.

h ch. 11. 10, 12.

i ver. 22.

k 2 Pet. 3. 4.

l Jer. 6. 14. & 8. 11.

m Or, *a slight wall.*

n ch. 22. 28.

p ver. 23, 25.

q ch. 38. 22.

r Heb. *them that are prophets out of their own hearts.* ver. 17.

s Jer. 14. 14 & 23. 16, 26.

t Heb. *walk after.*

u Or, *and* things which *they have not seen.*

v Cant. 2. 15.

x Ps. 106. 23, 30. ch. 22. 30.

y ver. 9, 21, 23. ch. 14. 8.

z Or, *breaches.*

a Heb. *hedged the hedge.*

b ver. 23, ch. 12. 24. & 22. 28.

c Jer. 6. 14. & 28. 9.

†*there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

1 S And thou,

17 ¶ [1] Likewise, thou[1] son of man, [a] set thy face against the daughters of thy people, [b] which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

2 S : 3 S upon all elbows, M Heb. *joints of the hands.* 4 S for 5 A *persons of* 6 M Or, *Ye hunt ... and ye save &c.* 7 S for yourselves M Or, *that are yours* 8 S ye have profaned me 9 S hearken unto lies. 1 S : 2 M Or, *where ye hunt* 3 M Or, *as birds* 4 S ; and I 5 S grieved 6 S and be saved alive M as A.V. text. 7 A see 8 S and 9 S ;

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD[2];[1] Woe to the †*women* that sew pillows [3] to all [c] armholes,[1] and make kerchiefs [4] upon[1] the head of [5] every stature to hunt souls! [6] Will ye [d] hunt the souls of my people, and [e] will ye[1] save [e] the[1] souls alive [7] *that come* unto you[1]?

19 And [8] will ye pollute me[1] among my people [f] for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that [9] hear *your* lies?[1]

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD[1];[1] Behold, I †*am* against your pillows, [2] wherewith ye there hunt the souls [3 i] to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms [4], and[1] will let the souls go, †*even* the souls that ye hunt [5] to make *them* fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; [k] and ye shall know that I †*am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have [5] made[1] the heart of the righteous [6] sad[1], whom I have not made sad; and [m] strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, [6 P] by promising him life[1]:

23 Therefore [r] ye shall [6] see[1] no more [7] vanity, nor divine divinations: [8] for[1] I will deliver my people out of your hand [9] :[1] [u] and ye shall know that I †*am* the LORD.

B.C. 594.

[c] ch. 20. 46. & 21. 2.
[b] ver. 2.
[d] ver. 4, 7. ch. 7. 19.
[d 2] Kin. 3. 13.
[e] Or, *elbows.*
[f] 2 Pet. 2. 14.
[g] See Prov. 28. 21. Mic. 3. 5.
[h] Or, others.
[i] Or, *into gardens.*
[k] ver. 9.
[l] Lev. 17. 10. & 20. 3, 5, 6. Jer. 44. 11. ch. 15. 7.
[m] Jer. 23. 14.
[n] Num. 26. 10. Deut. 28. 37. ch. 5. 15.
[p] Or, *that I should save his life.* Heb. *by quickening him.*
[q] ch. 6. 7.
[r] ver. 6, &c. ch. 12. 24. Mic. 3. 6.
[t] 1 Kin. 22. 23. Job 12. 16. Jer. 4. 10. 2 Thes. 2. 11.
[u] ver. 9. ch. 14. 8. & 15. 7.

CHAPTER 14.

[o] 1 *God answereth idolaters according to their own heart.* 6 *They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgments.* 12 *God's irrevocable sentence of famine,* 15 *of noisome beasts,* 17 *of the sword,* 19 *and of pestilence.* 22 *A remnant shall be left.*[1]

THEN [x] came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

[x] ch. 8. 1. & 20. 1, & 33. 31.
[y] 2 Pet. 2. 15.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have [1] set up their idols in[1] their heart, and put [c] the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: [d] should I be [2] enquired[1] of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD [3]; [1] Every man of the house of Israel that [4] setteth up his idols in[1] his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him [5] that cometh[1] according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 °¶[1] Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD [6]; Repent,[1] and turn †[h] *yourselves* from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the [7] stranger that sojourneth[1] in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and [8] setteth up his idols in[1] his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to [9 a] prophet to [1] enquire of him concerning[1] me; I the LORD will answer him by myself:

8 And [t] I will set my face against that man, and will make him [2] a [n] sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; [q] and ye shall know that I †*am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be [3] deceived [4] when he hath spoken a thing,[1] I the LORD [r] have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear [5 o] the punishment of[1] their iniquity: the [6] punishment[1] of the prophet shall be even as the [6] punishment[1] of him that seeketh *unto him*;

11 That the house of Israel may [y] go no more astray from me, neither [7] be polluted[1] any more with all their transgres-

1 S taken their idols into M Heb. *caused to come up.* 2 S inquired 3 S : 4 S taketh his idols into 5 S therein M Or, *according thereto* Another reading is, *he is come in the multitude &c.* 6 S : Return ye, 7 S strangers that sojourn 8 S taketh his idols into 9 S the 1 S inquire for him self of M as A.V. text. 2 A an astonishment, for 3 M Or, *enticed* 4 S and speaketh a word, 5 M as A.V. text. 6 S iniquity 7 S defile themselves

sions; [a]but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

1 S And the
2 S unto
3 S a

12 ¶ [1]The[1] word of the LORD came [2]again to[1] me, saying,

13 Son of man, when [3]the[1] land sinneth against me by [4]trespassing grievously, then will[1] I stretch out mine hand upon it, and [c]will[1] break the [c]staff of the bread thereof, and [c]will[1] send famine upon it, and [c]will[1] cut off [5]man and beast from it:[1]

4 S committing a trespass, and

5 S from it

14 [e]Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver [f]*but* their own souls [f]by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ○¶[1] If I cause [g]noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they [6h]spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:[1]

6 M Or, *bereave*

7 S;

16 [i][f]*Though* these three men [f]*were* [k]in it, [f]*as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ○¶[1] Or [f]*if* [m]I bring a sword upon that land, and say, [8]Sword, go through the land; so that I [p]cut off [3]man and beast from it:[1]

8 M Or, *Let the sword go*
9 S from it man and beast;

18 [r]Though these three men [f]*were* in it, [f]*as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ○¶[1] Or [f]*if* I send [s]a pestilence into that land, and [t]pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 [g]Though Noah, Daniel, and Job, [f]*were* in it, [f]*as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall [f]*but* deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD[1]; [b]How much more when [d]I send my four sore [2]judgements[1] upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome [3]beast,[1] and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

1 S: 2 S judgements 3 S beasts,

22 ○¶[1] [c]Yet, behold, therein shall be left [4]a remnant that

4 M Heb. *they that escape.*

shall be [1]brought[1] forth, [f]*both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and [b]ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, [f]*even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their [2]ways[1] and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done [3d]without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 15.

○1 *By the unfitness of the vine branch for any work 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.*[1]

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [4]What[1] is the vine tree more than any tree, [5]*or than* a[1] branch which [6]is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to [7]do[1] any work? or will [f]*men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, [c]it is cast into the fire for fuel[8]; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned[9]. [u]Is it meet[1] for [f]*any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was [1v]meet for no work: how much less [○]shall it be meet yet for *any* work[1], when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned[2]?

6 ○¶[1] Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD[3];[1] As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so [4]will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And [x]I will set my face against them; [c]they [5]shall go [c]out from *one* fire, and *another*[1] fire shall devour them; [a]and ye shall know that I [f]*am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have [c]committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 16.

○1 *Under the similitude of a wretched infant is shewed the natural state of Jerusalem. 6 God's extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredom. 35 Her grievous judgment. 44 Her sin, matching her mother, and*

1 S carried

2 S way

3 M Or, *in vain*

4 S what

5 S the vine
6 M Or, *was*

7 S make

8 S: the fire hath devoured
9 S; is it profitable

1 M Heb. *made into.*

2 A, shall it yet be meet for [M] Heb. *made into* any work
3 S:
4 M Or, *have I given*
5 M Or, *have gone forth*
6 S forth from the fire, but the

exceeding her sisters, Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgments. 60 *Mercy is promised her in the end.*'

B.C. 594.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [b] cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem [1];' [2]Thy [d] birth [e] and thy nativity [f] *is* of the land of [3] Canaan; [g] thy father *was* an Amorite,' and thy mother [4] an Hittite.

4 And [†] *as for* thy nativity, [h] in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water [k] to [5] supple' [†] *thee;* thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, [6] to the lothing of thy person,' in the day that thou wast born.

6 [O ◆]' And when I passed by thee, and saw thee [7] [p] polluted in thine own' blood, I said unto thee [8] *when thou wast*' in thy blood, [9] Live'; yea, I said unto thee [8] *when thou wast*' in thy blood, [9] Live'.

7 [q] [I °]have' [1r] caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou [2] hast increased and waxen' great, and thou [3] art come to [u] excellent ornaments:' [†] *thy* breasts [4] are' fashioned, and thine hair [5] is grown, whereas' thou [†] *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time [†] *was* the time of love; [y] and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and [a] thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I throughly washed away thy [c] blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with [e] badgers' skin,' and I [7] girded thee about with fine linen, and °I' covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I [e] put bracelets upon thy hands, [f] and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a [1] jewel on thy [a] forehead,' and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment [†] *was of* fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; [c] thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding [f] beautiful, and thou didst prosper [2] into a kingdom.'

14 And [f] thy renown went forth among the [3] heathen' for thy beauty [4]: for it [†] *was* perfect [5] through my [6] comeliness,' which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ [f] But thou didst trust in [7] thine own' beauty, [m] and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy [8] fornications' on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 [n] And [9] of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon': *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou ['] hast also taken' thy [2] fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest [3] to thyself images [r] of men,' and didst [4] commit whoredom' with them [5],

18 And' tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them [6]: and thou hast' set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 [z] My [7] meat' also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, [†] *wherewith* I fed thee, thou [8] hast' even set it before them for [z] a sweet savour [9]:' and *thus* it was', saith the Lord GOD.

20 [b] Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom [s] thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them [d] to be devoured. [2] *Is this* of' thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them [3] to cause' them to pass through *the fire* [4] for' them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy [g] youth, [h] when thou wast

[a] Heb. *nose:* See Is. 3. 21.

[b] ch. 20. 4. & 22. 2. & 23. 7-9.

[c] Deut. 32, 13, 14.

[d] Heb. *cutting out, or, habitation.*

[e] ch. 21. 30.

[f] Ps. 48. 2.

[g] ver. 45.

[h] Hos. 2. 3.

[i] Lam. 2. 15.

[k] Or, *when I looked* upon thee.

[l] See Deut. 32. 15. Jer. 7. 4. Mic. 3. 11.

[m] Is. 1. 21. & 57. 8. Jer. 2. 20. & 3. 2, 6, 20. ch. 23. 3, 8, 11, 12. Hos. 1. 2.

[n] 2 Kin. 23. 7. ch. 7. 20. Hos. 2. 8.

[p] Or, *trodden under foot.*

[q] Ex. 1. 7.

[r] Heb, *made thee a million.*

[t] Heb. *of a male.*

[u] Heb. *ornament of ornaments.*

[z] Hos. 2. 8.

[y] Ruth 3. 9.

[z] Heb. *a savour of rest.*

[a] Ex. 19. 5. Jer. 2. 2.

[b] 2 Kin. 16. 3. Ps. 106. 37, 38. Is. 57. 5. Jer. 7. 31. & 32. 35. ch. 20. 26. & 23. 37.

[c] Heb. *bloods.*

[d] Heb. *to devour.*

[e] Gen. 24. 22, 47.

[f] Prov. 1. 9.

[g] ver. 43, 60. Jer. 2. 2. Hos. 11. 1.

[h] ver. 4-6.

1 S ring upon thy nose,

2 S unto royal estate.

3 S nations

4 S ;

5 A ,

6 S majesty

7 S thy

8 S whoredoms

9 S thou didst take of thy garments, and madest for thee high places decked with divers colours, and playedst the harlot upon them

1 S didst also take

2 M Or, *beautiful vessels*

3 S for thee

images of men, M Or, *male images*

4 S play the harlot

5 S ; and thou

6 S, and didst

7 S bread

8 S didst

9 S,

1 S ;

2 S Were

3 S up, in causing M Or, *setting them apart* Heb. *making them pass over.*

4 S unto

1 S : 2 M Or, *Thine origin* 3 S the Canaanite; the Amorite was thy father, 4 A was 5 S cleanse

6 S for that thy person was abhorred, 7 S weltering in thy

8 S *Though thou art* 9 S live

1 M Heb. *made thee a myriad.* 2 S didst increase and wax 3 S attainedst to excellent ornament; M Heb. *ornament of ornaments.* 4 S were 5 S was grown; yet

6 S sealskin. M Or, *porpoise-skin* 7 M Or, *bound thee with* a tire of *fine linen*

naked and bare, †*and* wast [1]polluted' in thy blood.

23 And it [2]came' to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord GOD[3];')

24 †*That* [a]thou hast °also' built unto thee [4]an [b]eminent place, and [c]hast made thee [5]an high' place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy [6]high' place [d]at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty [7]to be abhorred,' and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy [8]whoredoms'.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with 'the Egyptians[9] thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast 'increased' thy [8]whoredoms', to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold °,' therefore [9]I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine [2]ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, [h]the [i]daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 [m]Thou hast played the [3]whore' also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet [4]could-est not be' satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy [5]fornication' [6]in the land of Canaan [7]*unto* Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these †*things*, the work of an imperious whorish woman;

31 [p]In that [z]thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest [3]thine high' place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, [q]in that thou scornest hire';'

32 [z]*But as* a' wife that committeth adultery[z], *which*' taketh strangers instead of her husband!

33 They give gifts to all [4]whores'; but [e]thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and [5]'hirest' them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy [6]whoredom.'

B.C. 594.

[a] ver. 31.
[b] Or, *brothel house.*
[c] Is. 57. 5, 7. Jer. 2. 20. & 3. 2.
[d] Prov. 9. 14.
[e] ver. 20. Jer. 2. 34.
[f] ch. 8. 10, 14. & 20. 7, 8. & 23. 19-21.
[g] Jer. 13. 22, 26. Lam. 1. 8. ch. 23. 9, 10, 22, 29. Hos. 2. 10. & 8. 10. Nah. 3. 5.
[h] ver. 57. 2 Chr. 28. 18, 19.
[i] Or, *cities.*
[k] Heb, *with judgements of.*
[l] Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22. ch. 23. 45.
[m] 2 Kin. 16. 7, 10. 2 Chr. 28. 23. Jer. 2. 18, 36. ch. 23. 12, &c.
[n] See ver. 20, 36. Gen. 9. 6. Ex. 21. 12.
[p] Jer. 2. 34, 37. ch. 23. 37. Hos. 2. 5.
[q] ch. 23. 14, &c.
[r] Heb, *instruments of thine ornament.*
[s] ch. 23. 46, 47. John 8. 5, 7.
[t] Or, *In thy daughters in thine, &c.*
[z] ver. 24, 39.
[u] Deut. 13. 16. 2 Kin. 25. 9. Jer. 39. 8. & 52. 13.
[b] ch. 5. 8, 9. & 23. 10, 48.
[c] ch. 23. 27.
[d] ch. 5. 13.
[e] Is. 30. 6. Hos. 8. 9.
[f] Heb, *bribest.*
[g] ver. 23. Ps. 78. 42.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, [1]whereas' none followeth thee to commit [2]whoredoms': and [z]in that' thou givest [4]a reward', and no [4]reward' is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD:

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD[5];' Because thy [6]filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers[7],' and [8]with' all the idols of thy abominations, and [9]by' [c]the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 [1]Behold, therefore' [g]I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all †*them* that thou hast loved, with all †*them* that thou hast hated; I will even gather them [2]round about against thee', and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, [k]as [l]women that break wedlock and [n]shed blood are judged; and I will [8]give thee blood in' fury and jealousy.

39 °And' I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down [p]thine eminent place, and °shall' break down thy 'high' places[5];' [q]they shall strip thee °also' of thy clothes, and °shall' take 'thy fair jewels[6], and' leave thee naked and bare.

40 [u]They shall also bring up [7]a company' against thee, [z]and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall [a]burn thine houses with fire, and [b]execute [8]judgments' upon thee in the sight of many women[9];' and I will cause thee to [c]cease from playing the harlot, and thou [1]also shalt' give no hire any more.

42 So [d]will I [2]make' my fury [2]toward thee to rest,' and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because [g]thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in

1 S welter-ing
2 S is come
3 S ,
4 M Or, *a vaulted chamber*
5 S a lofty
6 S lofty
7 S an abomination,
8 S whoredom
9 A ,
1 S multiplied
2 M Or, *allowance*
3 S harlot
4 S thou wast not
5 S whoredom
6 M Or, *unto the land of traffic*
7 A ,
8 S thy lofty
9 M Or, *that scoffeth at her hire*
1 S .
2 S A
3 S ! that
4 S harlots
5 S bribest
6 S whoredoms.
1 S in that
2 S whoredom
3 S whereas
4 S hire
5 S ,
6 M Heb. *brass.*
7 S ;
8 S because of
9 S for
1 S therefore behold,
2 S against thee on every side
3 S bring upon thee the blood of
4 S lofty
5 S ; and
6 S : and they shall
7 S an assembly
8 S judgements
9 S ;
1 S shalt also
2 S satisfy
M Heb. *bring to rest.*
3 S upon [M Or, *toward*] thee,

all these †*things;* [1] behold, °therefore[1] [a]I also will [2]recompense[1] thy way upon †*thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and [3]thou shalt not commit [4]this[1] lewdness above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As †*is* the mother, †*so is* her daughter.

45 Thou †*art* thy mother's daughter, that [5]lotheth[1] her husband and her children; and thou †*art* the sister of thy sisters, which [6]lothed[1] their husbands and their children: [e]your mother †*was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister †*is* Samaria, °she and her daughters[1] that [7]dwell[1] at thy left hand[8]: and [f]thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, †*is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked [9]after[1] their ways, nor done after their abominations[1]:[1] but, [g]as *if that were* a very little *thing,* [h]thou wast [2]corrupted more[1] than they in all thy ways.

48 †*As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, [i]Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom[1],[1] pride, [j]fulness of bread, and [3]abundance of idleness[1] was in her and in her daughters[1],[1] neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and [k]committed abomination before me: therefore [l]I took them away [4]as I saw *good.*

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and [m]hast justified thy sisters [5]in[1] all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also, °which hast judged thy sisters,[1] bear thine own shame [6]for[1] thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they[7]:[1] they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou [3]confounded °also[1], and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 [1b] When I shall bring[1] again their captivity, °the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, [2]then *will I bring again*[1] the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be [3]confounded in[1] all that thou hast done, in that thou art [d]a comfort unto them.

55 [4]When[1] thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, [5]then[1] thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not [g]mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy [h]pride[6],[1]

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of [7]*thy*[1] [i]reproach of the daughters of [k]Syria, and [8]all †*that are* round about her, [m]the daughters of the Philistines, which [9]°despise[1] thee round about.

58 [9]Thou hast [r]borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD[1];[1] I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast [u]despised [z]the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 °¶[1] Nevertheless I will [z]remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee [a]an everlasting covenant.

61 Then [2b]thou shalt[1] remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder [3] and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for [c]daughters, [f]but not by thy covenant.

62 [g]And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I †*am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest [i]remember, and be confounded, [k]and never open thy mouth any more [4]because of thy shame[5],[1] when I [6]am pacified toward thee for[1] all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

B.C. 594.

[a] ch. 9. 10. & 11. 21. & 22. 31.
[b] See Is. 1. 9. & ver. 60, 61.
[c] Jer. 29. 16.
[d] ch. 14. 22, 23.
[e] ver. 3.
[f] Heb. *lesser than thou.* Deut. 32. 32. Is. 1. 10.
[g] Heb. *for a report,* or, *hearing.*
[h] Heb. *idols,* or, *excellencies.* [i] 2 Kin. 16. 5. 2 Chr. 28. 18. Is. 7. 1. & 14. 28.
[k] Heb. *Aram.*
[l] Or, *that was lothed as a small thing.*
[m] ver. 27.
[n] ver. 48, 51. & Rin. 21. 9. ch. 5. 6, 7.
[p] Or, *spoil.*
[q] ch. 23. 49.
[r] Heb. *bear them.*
[t] Mat. 10. 15. & 11. 24.
[u] ch. 17. 13, 16.
[z] Deut. 29. 12, 14.
[y] Gen. 13. 10.
[z] Ps. 106. 45.
[a] ch. 37. 26. & 50. 5.
[b] ch. 20. 43. & 36. 31.
[c] Gen. 15. 13. Is. 58. & 19. 5.
[d] Gen. 19. 24. Is. 54. 1. & 49. 2. Gal. 4. 26, &c.
[f] Jer. 31. 31, &c.
[g] Hos. 2. 19, 20.
[h] Jer. 3. 11. Mat. 12. 41, 42.
[i] ver. 61.
[k] Rom. 3. 19.

1 A therefore
2 S bring
3 M Or, *hast thou not committed &c.?*
4 S *this*
5 S loatheth
6 S loathed
7 S dwelleth
8 A, she and her daughters
9 S in
1 S;
2 S more corrupt
3 S prosperous ease
4 M Or, *when I saw* it
5 S by
6 S, in that thou hast given judgement for thy sisters [M Or, *sister*]; through
7 S,
8 A also

1 S And I will turn
M Or, *return to*
2 S and
3 S ashamed because of
4 S And
5 S and
6 S;
7 S the
8 A of
9 S do despite unto
1 S:
2 S shalt thou
3 A *sisters*
4 A;
5 S;
6 S have forgiven thee

CHAPTER 17.

[o]1 *Under the parable of two eagles and a vine,* 11 *is shewed God's judgment upon Jerusalem.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD;[1] [c]A great eagle with great wings[2], longwinged,[1] full of feathers, which had [1]divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and [h]took the [3]highest branch[1] of the cedar:

4 He cropped off the [4]top of his[1] young twigs[5], and carried it into [6]a land of [7]traffick[1]; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and [m]planted it in [8]a fruitful [9]field[1]; he placed † *it* [1]by great waters, *and*[1] set it †[q] *as* a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine [7]of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and, behold, [x]this vine did bend [2]her[1] roots toward him, and shot forth [2]her[1] branches toward him, [3]that he might water it [6]by the furrows of her plantation[1].

8 It was planted in a good [4][z]soil by [5]great[1] waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD[6];[1] Shall it prosper? [b]shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it[7] wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring,[1] even without great power or [8]many[1] [9]people to pluck it up by the roots thereof[1].[1]

10 Yea, behold, † *being* planted, shall it prosper? [e]shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the [2]furrows[1] where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to [y]the rebellious house, Know ye not what these † *things mean?* tell † *them,* Behold, [a]the king of Babylon [1]is come[1] to Jerusalem, and [2]hath taken[1] the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and [3]led them with[1] him to Babylon;

13 [b]And [4]hath taken of the king's seed,[1] and made a covenant with him[5], [c]and hath [d]taken an oath of him: he hath also taken[1] the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be [6][g]base, that it might not lift itself up, †[i] *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But [k]he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, [l]that they might give him horses and much people. [n]Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such † *things?* [o]or[1] shall he break the covenant, and [7]be delivered[1]?

16 † *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely [r]in the place † *where* the king † *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, † *even* with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 [u]Neither shall Pharaoh with † *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war, [8][y]by casting up mounts, and building[1] forts, to cut off many persons[9];[1]

18 [1]Seeing he[1] despised the oath by breaking the covenant[2], when, lo,[1] he had [a]given his hand, and [3]hath done all these † *things*[4],[1] he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;[1] *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, [6]even it will I recompense[1] upon his own head.

20 And I will [c]spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and [d]will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And [7]all his fugitives[7] with[1] all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward [8]all winds[1]: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken † *it.*

B.C. 594.

[a] ver. 3. 2 Kin.24.11-16.

[b] 2 Kin.24.17.

[c] 2 Chr.36.13.

[d] Heb. *brought him to an oath.*

[e] See ver. 12, &c.

[f] Heb. *embroidering.*

[g] ver. 6. ch. 29.14.

[h] 2 Kin.24.12.

[i] Heb. *to keep his covenant, to stand to it.*

[k] 2 Kin.24.20. 2 Chr. 36.13.

[l] Deut.17.16. Is. 31.1, 3. & 36. 6, 9.

[m] Heb. *put it in a field of seed.*

[n] ver. 9.

[o] Deut.8.7-9.

[q] Is. 44. 4.

[r] ver. 14.

[u] Jer. 37. 7.

[x] ver. 15.

[y] Jer. 52. 4. ch. 4. 2.

[z] Heb. *field,* [a] 1 Chr.29.24. Lam. 5. 6.

[b] 2 Kin. 25. 7.

[c] ch. 12. 13. & 32. 3.

[d] ch. 20. 36.

[e] ch. 19. 12. Hos. 13. 15.

[f] ch. 12. 14.

[g] ch. 2. 5. & 12. 9.

1 S came
2 S took
3 S brought them to
4 S he took of the seed royal,
5 S; he also brought him under an oath, and took away
6 M Heb. *low.*
7 S yet escape
8 S when they cast up mounts and build
9 S.
1 S For he hath
2 S; and behold,
3 A yet
4 S;
5 S:
6 S I will even bring it
7 S in
8 S every wind

1 S:
2 S and long pinions,
3 S top
4 S topmost of the
5 A thereof
6 M Or, *the land of Canaan*
7 S traffic
8 M Heb. *a field of seed.*
9 S soil
1 S beside many [M Or, *great*] waters; he
2 S its
3 A from the beds of its plantation,
4 M Heb. *field.*
5 S many
M Or, *great*
6 S:
7 S may wither; that all its fresh springing leaves may wither;
8 S much
9 M Or, *people, plucking &c.*
1 S?
2 S beds

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD[1];' I will also take of the [2]highest [a]branch' of the [c]high' cedar, and will set *it;* I will crop off from the [3]top' of his young twigs [c]a tender one, and [4]will [d]plant †*it* upon an high mountain and eminent:

23 [e]In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and [g]under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD [m]have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: [n]I the LORD have spoken and have done †*it*.

CHAPTER 18.

[o]1 *God reproveth the unjust parable of sour grapes.* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father,* 10 *a wicked son of a just father,* 14 *a just son of a wicked father,* 19 *a wicked man repenting,* 24 *a just man revolting.* 31 *He exhorteth to repentance.*

THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb [5]concerning the land of Israel, saying, The 'fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 †*As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: [x]the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 [o]¶' But if a man be just, and do [6][s]that which is lawful and right,

6 †[6][t]*And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath [h]defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to [c]a [7]menstruous woman,'

7 And hath not [8][d]oppressed' any, †*but* hath restored to the debtor his 'pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath [f]given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;

8 He †*that* hath not given forth upon [b]usury, neither hath taken any increase, †*that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, [e]hath executed true [1]judgment' between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my [2]judgments', to deal truly; he †*is* just, he shall surely [k]live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 [o]¶' If he beget a son †*that is* a [i]robber, [k]a shedder of blood, and [3][l]†*that* doeth [o]the like to' †*any* one of these †*things*,

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife,

12 Hath [4]oppressed' the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath [p]committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations[5];' he shall surely [6]die; [q]his 'blood shall be upon him.

14 [o]¶' Now, lo, †*if* he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins[7] which he hath done, and [8]considereth,' and doeth not such like,

15 †[u]*That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,

16 Neither hath [9]oppressed' any, [y]hath not 'withholden the' pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, †*but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 †*That* hath [2]taken off' his hand from the poor, †*that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my [2]judgments,' hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 †*As for* his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did †*that* which †*is* not good

B.C. c. 594.

[a] Is. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. Zech. 3. 8.
[b] Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19. Neh. 5. 7. Ps. 15. 5.
[c] Is. 53. 2.
[d] Ps. 2. 6.
[e] Deut. 1. 16. Zech. 8. 16.
[f] Is. 2. 2, 3. ch. 20. 40. Mic. 4. 1.
[g] See ch. 31. 6. Dan. 4. 12.
[h] ch. 20. 11. Amos 5. 4.
[i] Or, *breaker up of an house.*
[k] Gen. 9. 6. Ex. 21. 12. Num. 35. 31.
[l] Or, *that doeth to his brother besides any of these.*
[m] Luke 1. 52.
[n] ch. 22. 14. & 24. 14.

[p] ch. 8. 6, 17.

[q] Lev. 20. 9, 11-13, 16, 27. ch. 3. 18. & 33. 4. Acts 18. 6.
[r] Heb. *bloods.*
[t] Jer. 31. 29. Lam. 5. 7.

[u] ver. 6, &c.

[x] ver. 20. Rom. 6. 23.
[y] Heb. *hath not pledged the pledge,* or, *taken to pledge.*
[z] Heb. *judgment and justice.*
[a] ch. 22. 9.

[b] Lev. 18. 20. & 20. 10.
[c] Lev. 18. 19. & 20. 18.
[d] Ex. 22. 21. Lev. 19. 15. & 25. 14.
[e] Ex. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 12, 13.
[f] Deut. 15. 7, 8. Is. 58. 7. Mat. 25. 35, 36.

1 S: 2 S lofty top 3 S top-most 4 A I

6 M Heb. *judgement and right-eousness.*

7 S woman in her separation; 8 S wronged

1 S judgement 2 S judgements 3 M Or, *that doeth to a brother any of these* 4 S wronged

5 S: 6 M Heb. *be put to death.* 7 A, 8 S feareth, M Another reading is, *seeth,* or, *considereth.* 9 S wronged 1 S taken aught to

2 S withdrawn 3 S judgements,

among his people, 1lo, even1
b he shall die 2in his iquity.
19 °¶ 1 Yet say ye, 3Why?1
c doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, †*and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.
20 d The soul that sinneth, it shall die4. e The1 son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son5:1 f the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, †and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.
21 But g if the wicked °will1 turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.
22 h All1 his transgressions that he hath committed 7, they shall not be mentioned unto1 him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.
23 i Have I any pleasure 8at all that the wicked should die1? saith the Lord GOD: †*and* not 9 that he should return from his 1ways,1 and live?
24 °¶ 1 But j when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, †*and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked †*man* doeth, shall he live? 22 All his righteousness1 that he hath done shall 3not be mentioned1: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.
25 °¶ 1 Yet ye say, k The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel4;1 Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?
26 l When 5a1 righteous †*man* turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, 6and dieth 7in them; for1 his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.
27 Again, m when the wicked †*man* turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

B.C. 594.

a ver. 14.
b ch. 3. 18.
c Ex. 20. 5. Deut. 5. 9. 2 Kin. 23. 26. & 24. 3, 4.
d ver. 25.
e ver. 4.
f Deut. 24. 16. 2 Kin. 14. 6. 2 Chr. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29, 30.
g ch. 7. 5. & 33. 20.
h Is. 3. 10, 11.
i Mat. 3. 2. Rev. 2. 5.
k Or, others.
l Rom. 2. 9.
m Eph. 4. 22, 23.
n ver. 27. ch. 33. 12, 19.
p Jer. 32. 39. & 11. 19. & 36. 26.
q ver. 23. Lam. 3. 33. ch. 33. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
r ch. 33. 16.
t Or, others.
s ver. 32. ch. 33. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
t ch. 26. 17. & 27. 2.
u ch. 3. 20. & 33. 12, 13, 18.
v 2 Pet. 2. 20.
w ver. 6. 2 Kin. 23. 33. 22.

28 Because he x considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.
29 y Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?
30 z Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. 1i Repent,1 and turn †k *yourselves* from all your transgressions; 2so iniquity shall not be your 3ruin.
31 °¶ 1 m Cast away from you all your transgressions, 4wherein1 ye have transgressed; and make you a p new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?
32 For q I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn †t *yourselves*, and live °ye1.

CHAPTER 19.

°1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions' whelps taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOREOVER 5 u take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,
2 And say, What 6*is*1 thy mother? A lioness: she 7lay down1 among lions, 8 she nourished her whelps °among young lions1.
3 And she brought up one of her whelps 9: "it1 became a young lion1, and it1 learned to catch the prey 2; it1 devoured men.
4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit 3,1 and they brought him with 4chains1 unto the land of x Egypt.
5 Now when she saw that she had waited, †*and* her hope was lost, then she took 6another of her whelps, †*and* made him a young lion.
6 y And he went up and down among the lions, 7he became a young lion 5, and1 learned to catch the prey, 6*and*1 devoured men.
7 And he knew 4their °desolate1 7palaces, and °he1 laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness

1 S behold,
2 M Or, *for*
3 S Wherefore
4 S: the
5 S;
5 S the
6 M Or, *he shall die*
7 S therein
[M Or, *because of it*]; In
M Or, *for*
1 S Return ye,
2 M Or, *so shall they not be a stumbling-block of iniquity unto you*
3 M Heb. *stumbling-block.*
4 S wherein
5 A,
6 S was
7 S couched
8 A in the midst of the young lions
9 S; he
1 S: and he
2 S, he
3 S;
4 S hooks
5 S: and he
6 S he
7 M Or, *widows*

thereof, [1]by[1] the noise of his roaring.

8 [b]Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces[2], and[1] spread their net over him[3]:[1] [c]he was taken in their pit.

9 [d]And they put him in [4]ward [g]in chains,[1] and brought him to the king of Babylon[3]:[1] they brought him into [5] holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon [t]the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother [6]*is*[1] [m]like a vine[7 8][p] in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was [q]fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and [9]her[1] [t]stature was exalted among the [1]thick branches,[1] and [2]she appeared[1] in [9]her[1] height with the multitude of [9]her[1] branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the [u]east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken [5] and withered; the fire consumed them.

13 And now she [†]*is* planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty [4]ground.[1]

14 [b]And fire is gone out of [5]a rod[1] of her branches, [6]*which*[1] hath devoured her fruit, so that [7]she hath[1] no strong rod [†]*to be* a sceptre to rule. [d]This [†]*is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAPTER 20.

[o]1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel.* 5 *He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wilderness,* 27 *and in the land.* 33 *He promiseth to gather them by the gospel.* 45 *Under the name of a forest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.*[1]

AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, the tenth *day* of the month, [†]*that* [t]certain of the elders of Israel came to [8]enquire[1] of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 [9]Then came[1] the word of the LORD [1] unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD[2]:[1] Are ye come to [2]enquire[1] of me? [†]*As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, "I will not be [1]enquired[1] of by you.

4 Wilt thou [c]judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge [†]*them?* [d]cause them to know the abominations of their fathers[2]:[1]

5 [o]¶[1] And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD[3]:[1] In the day when [h]I chose Israel, and [i]lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself [k]known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, "I [†]*am* the LORD your God;

6 In [4]the[1] day [o]*that*[1] I lifted up mine hand unto them, [r]to bring them forth [5] of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, [u]which [†]*is* the glory of all lands:

7 [6]Then said I[1] unto them, [z]Cast ye away every man [g]the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with [z]the idols of Egypt[7]:[1] I [†]*am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me[7]:[1] they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said[9],[1] I [8]will[1] [c]pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 [c]But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be [9]polluted before the heathen,[1] among whom they [†]*were*, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 [1]¶[1] Wherefore[1] I [f]caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 [g]And I gave them my statutes, and [2]*h*shewed them my [2]judgments,[1] [k]which [†]*if* a man do, he shall [o]even[1] live [4]in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them my [t]sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that [5]I [†]*am* the LORD that sanctify them.

13 But the house of Israel [m]rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in

B.C. 594.

[a] ver. 31, ch. 14. 3.
[b] 2 Kin. 24. 2. & 23. 26.
[c] Or, *plead for them.* ch. 22. 2. & 23. 36.
[d] ch. 16. 2.
[e] ver. 4.
[f] 2 Chr. 36. 6. Jer. 22. 18.
[g] Or, *in hooks.*
[h] Ex. 6. 7. Deut. 7. 6.
[i] Or, *sware:* and so ver. 6, &c. Ex. 6. 8.
[k] Ex. 3. 8. & 4. 31. Deut. 4. 34.
[l] ch. 6. 2.
[m] ch. 17. 6.
[n] Ex. 20. 2.
[p] Or, *in thy quietness,* or, *in thy likeness.*
[q] Deut. 8. 7-9.
[r] Ex. 3. 8, 17. Deut. 8. 7-9.
[s] ch. 18. 12.
[t] So ch. 31. 3. Dan. 4. 11.
[u] ver. 15. Ps. 48. 2. Dan. 8. 9. & 11. 16, 41. Zech. 7. 14.
[z] ch. 18. 12.
[9] 2 Chr. 15. 8.
[5] Lev. 17. 7. & 18. 3. Deut. 29. 16-18. Josh. 24. 14.
[a] ch. 17. 10. Hos. 13. 15.
[b] Judg. 9. 15. 2 Kin. 24. 20. ch. 17. 18.
[c] ver. 13, 21. ch. 7. 8.
[d] Lam. 4. 20.
[e] ver. 14, 22. See Ex. 32. 12. Num. 14. 13, &c. Deut. 9. 28. ch. 36. 21, 22.
[f] Ex. 13. 18.
[g] Deut. 4. 8. Neh. 9. 13, 14. Ps. 147. 19, 20.
[h] Heb. *made them to know.*
[i] ch. 8. 1. & 14. 1.
[k] ver. 13, 21. Lev. 18. 5. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.
[l] Ex. 20. 8. & 31. 13, &c. & 35. 2. Deut. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 14.
[m] Num. 14. 22. Ps. 78. 40. & 95. 8-10.

1 S because of
2 S: and they
3 S;
4 S a cage with hooks,
5 A strong
6 S was
7 A,
8 M See ch. 16. 6. Or, *in thy likeness*
9 S their
M Heb. *his.*
1 S thick boughs,
M Or, *clouds*
2 S they were seen
M Heb. *he was.*
3 A off
4 S land.
5 S the rods
M Or, *a rod*
6 S it
7 S there is in her
8 S inquire
9 S And
1 A came
2 S:
1 S inquired
2 S;
3 S:
4 S that
5 A out
6 S And I said
7 S;
8 S would
9 S profaned in the sight of the nations,
1 S So
2 M Heb. *made them to know.*
3 S judgements,
4 M Or, *by*
5 M Or, *I the LORD do sanctify them*

my statutes, and they [1 a] despised' my [2] judgments,' which †*if a* man do, he shall °even' live [3] in them; and my sabbaths they greatly [4 c] polluted': then I said [c], I would pour out my fury upon them in the [d] wilderness, to consume them.

14 [e] But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be [5] polluted before the heathen,' in whose sight I brought them out.

15 [6] Yet' also [h] I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given † *them*, flowing with milk and honey, [k] which † *is* the glory of all lands;

16 [m] Because they [7] despised my judgments,' and walked not in my statutes, [8] but polluted' my sabbaths: for "their heart went after their idols.

17 [q] Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make [9] an end of them in the wilderness.

18 'But' I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their [2] judgments', nor defile yourselves with their idols:

19 I † *am* the LORD your God; [u] walk in my statutes, and keep my [2] judgments', and do them [3];'

20 [y] And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I † *am* the LORD your God.

21 [4] Notwithstanding' [a] the children rebelled against me [5]:' they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my [2] judgments' to do them, [b] which † *if* a man do, he shall °even' live [6] in them; they [7] polluted' my sabbaths: then I said °,' [d] I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 [e] Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and [g] wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be [7] polluted' in the sight of the [8] heathen,' in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 [9] I lifted up mine hand unto them °also' in the wilderness, that [i] I would scatter them among the [1] heathen,' and disperse them through the countries;

24 [b] Because they had not executed my [2] judgments', but had [3] despised' my statutes, and had [4] polluted' my sabbaths, and [e] their eyes were after their fathers' idols.

25 [5] Wherefore' [g] I gave them °also' statutes † *that were* not good, and [2] judgments' [6] whereby' they should not live;

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they [7] caused to pass † through *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they 'might know that I † *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD [8]; Yet in this' your fathers °have' [p] blasphemed me, in that they have [7] committed a trespass against me.

28 † *For* when I had brought them into the land, °*for* the' which I lifted up mine hand to give [9] it to' them, then 'they 'saw every high hill, and [2] all the thick trees,' and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering [3]:' there also they made their [x] sweet savour, and [4] poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then [5] I said unto them, What [5] *is*' the high place [6] whereunto ye go? [7] And' the name thereof is called [8] Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD [9]; Are ye polluted' after the manner of your fathers? and 'commit ye whoredom' after their abominations?

31 [2] For' when ye offer [c] your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, [3] ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, °even' unto this day [4]:' and [f] shall I be [5] enquired' of by you, O house of Israel? † *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be [5] enquired' of by you [6].'

32 And that [h] which cometh into your mind shall not be at all [7],' that ye say, We will be as the [8] heathen,' as the families

B.C. c. 593.
[a] ver. 16, 24. Prov. 1. 25.
[b] ver. 13, 16.
[c] Ex. 16. 27.
[d] Num. 14. 29, & 26. 65. Ps. 106. 23.
[e] See ch. 6. 9.
[f] ver. 9, 22.
[g] ver. 39. See Ps. 81. 12. Rom. 1. 24. 2 Thes. 2. 11.
[h] Num. 14. 28. Ps. 95. 11. & 106. 26.
[i] 2 Kin. 17. 17. & 21. 6. 2 Chr. 28. 3. & 33. 6. Jer. 32. 35 ch. 16. 20, 21.
[k] ver. 6. Ech. 6. 7.
[m] ver. 13, 24.
[n] Num. 15. 39. Ps. 78. 37. Amos 5. 25, 26. Acts 7. 42, 43.
[p] Rom. 2. 24.
[q] Ps. 78. 38.
[r] Heb. *trespassed a trespass.*
[s] Is. 57. 5, &c. ch. 6. 13.
[u] Deut. 5. 32, 33, & 6. & 7. & 8. & 10. & 11. & 17.
[y] ch. 16. 19.
[x] ver. 12. Jer. 17. 22.
[a] Or, *I told them what the high place was, or, Bamah.*
[a] Num. 25. 1, 2. Deut. 9. 23, 24. & 31. 27.
[b] ver. 11, 13.
[c] ver. 26.
[d] ver. 8, 13.
[e] ver. 17. Ps. 78. 38.
[f] ver. 3.
[g] ver. 9, 14.
[h] ch. 11. 5.
[i] Lev. 26. 33. Deut. 28. 64. Ps. 106. 27. Jer. 15. 4.

1 S rejected
2 S judgements,
3 M Or, *by*
4 S profaned
5 S profaned in the sight of the nations,
6 S Moreover
7 S rejected my judgements,
8 S and profaned
9 S a full
1 S And
2 S judgements
3 S ;
4 S But
5 S ;
6 M Or, *by*
7 S profaned
8 S nations,
9 A Moreover
1 S nations,
2 S judgements
3 S rejected
4 S profaned
5 S Moreover also
6 S wherein
M Or, *whereby*
7 M Or, *set apart all* See Ex. 13. 12.
8 S: In this moreover have
9 S unto
1 M Or, *looked out for*
2 S every thick tree,
3 S .
4 A they
5 S meaneth
6 M Or, *whereunto ye go, and the name whereof . . . day?*
7 S So
8 M That is, *High place.*
9 S: Do ye pollute yourselves
1 S go ye a whoring
2 S and
3 A do
4 S ?
5 S inquired
6 S :
7 S ; in
8 S nations,

of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

33 °¶ ' †*As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and [a]with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I ' rule ' over you:

34 And I will bring you out from the [2]people, ' and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out[3].'

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the [2]people, ' and there [f]will I plead with you face to face.

36 [g]Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to [i]pass under the rod, and I will bring you into [k]the bond of the covenant[4]:'

38 And [l]I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me[4]:' I will bring them forth out of the [5]country ' where they sojourn, [6]and ' [n]they shall not enter into the land of Israel: [q]and ye shall know that I †*am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD[7];' [t]Go ye, serve °ye ' every one his idols, [8]and hereafter †*also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: [u]but °pollute ye ' my holy name [9] no more ' with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For [x]in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them °in the land', serve me[2]: there [y]will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the [3][a]firstfruits of your [4]oblations, with all your holy things.

41 [5]I will accept you with your [c]sweet savour, ' when I bring you out from the [6]people, ' and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you ' before the heathen.'

42 [d]And ye shall know that I †*am* the LORD, [f]when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country °*for* the ' which I lifted up mine hand to give ' it to ' your fathers.

43 And [b]there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have [7]been defiled ' ; and [c]ye shall [3]lothe ' yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 [d]And ye shall know that I †*am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you [e]for my name's sake, not according to your [4]wicked ' ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ [5]Moreover ' the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 [h]Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the [6]south field ' ;

47 And say to the forest of the [7]south, ' Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD[8];' Behold, [m]I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour [p]every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces [7]from the south to the north shall be [9]burned therein.'

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, ' Doth he not speak ' parables?

CHAPTER 21.

°1 *Ezekiel prophesieth against Jerusalem with a sign of sighing.* 8 *The sharp and bright sword,* 18 *against Jerusalem,* 25 *against the kingdom,* 28 *and against the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 [2]Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and [b]drop *thy word* toward the [2]holy places, ' and prophesy against the land of Israel[3],'

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD[4];' Behold, I †*am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of [5]his ' sheath, and will cut off from thee [e]the righteous and the wicked.

B.C. c. 593.

[a] Jer. 21. 5.
[b] ch. 16. 61.
[c] Lev. 26. 39. ch. 6. 9. Hos. 5. 15.
[d] ver. 28. ch. 24. 24.
[e] ch. 36. 22.
[f] Jer. 2. 9, 35. ch. 17. 20.
[g] See Num. 14. 21-23, 28, 29.
[h] ch. 6. 2. & 21. 2
[i] Lev. 27. 32. Jer. 33. 13.
[k] Or, *a delivering.*
[l] ch. 34. 17, 20. Mat. 25. 32, 33.
[m] Jer 21. 14.
[n] Jer. 44. 14.
[p] Luke 23. 31.
[q] ch. 6. 7. & 15. 7. & 23. 49.
[r] ch. 21. 4.
[t] Judg. 10. 14. Ps. 81. 12. Amos 4. 4.
[u] Is. 1. 13. ch. 23. 38, 39.
[x] Is. 2. 2, 3. ch. 17. 23. Mic. 4. 1.
[y] Is. 56. 7. & 60. 7. Zech. 8. 20, &c. Mal. 3. 4. Rom. 12. 1.
[a] Or, *chief.*
[b] Deut. 32. 2. Amos 7. 16. Mic. 2. 6, 11.
[c] Heb. *savour of rest.* Phil. 5. 2. Phil. 4. 18.
[d] ver 38. 44. ch. 36. 23. & 38. 23.
[f] ch. 11. 17. & 34. 13. & 36. 24.

1 S be king
2 S peoples,
3 S :
4 S ;
5 S land
6 S but
7 S :
8 M Or, *but hereafter surely ye shall hearken unto me, and &c.*
9 A shall ye
1 A profane
2 A in the land
3 M Or, *chief*
4 M Or, *tribute*
5 S As [M Or, *With*] a sweet savour will I accept you,
6 S peoples,
7 S in the sight of the nations.
1 S unto
2 S polluted yourselves
3 S loathe
4 S evil
[Ch. 21. 1 in Heb.]
5 S And
6 S field in the South
7 S South,
8 S :
9 S burnt thereby.
1 S Is he not a speaker of
[Ch. 21. 6 in Heb.]
2 S sanctuaries,
3 S ;
4 S :
5 S its

4 Seeing then that I will cut
off from thee the righteous and
the wicked, therefore shall my
sword go forth out of [1]his
sheath against all flesh [b]from
the south to the north:

5 [2]That all flesh may know
that I the LORD have drawn
forth my sword out of [1]his
sheath[3]: [1] it [f]shall not return
any more.

6 [h]Sigh therefore, thou son of
man[3], [1] with the breaking of
[†]*thy* loins[o], [1] and with bitter-
ness [4]sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they
say unto thee, Wherefore sighest
thou? that thou shalt [5]answer,
For the tidings; because [1] it
cometh: and every heart shall
melt, and [t]all hands shall be
feeble, and every spirit shall
[6]faint, and all knees [m]shall be
weak [†]*as* water: behold, it
cometh, and [7]shall be brought
to pass, [1] saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ [8]Again [1] the word of the
LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and
say, Thus saith the LORD[9]; [1]
Say, [p]A sword, a sword[10] is
sharpened, and also furbished:

10 It is sharpened [11]to make a
sore [1] slaughter; it is furbished
that it may [12]glitter: should [1]
we then make mirth? [1][r]it con-
temneth the rod of my son, *as*
every tree.

11 And [2]he hath given it [1] to
be furbished, that it may be
handled: [2]this sword [1] is sharp-
ened, [4]and [1] it is furbished, to
give it into the hand of [z]the
slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man:
for it [5]shall be [1] upon my peo-
ple, it [5]*shall be*] upon all the
princes of Israel: [6b]terrors by
reason of the sword shall be
upon [1] my people: [c]smite there-
fore upon [†]*thy* thigh.

13 [7f]Because *it is* [g]a trial, and
what if *the sword* contemn even
the rod? [h]it [1] shall be no [†]*more*[8],
saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, son of man,
prophesy, and [t]smite [†]*thine*
[k]hands together[9], [1] and let the
sword be doubled the third
time, the sword of the [1]slain[1]:
it [†]*is* the sword of the great
[2]*men that are* slain, [1] which
[z]entereth into their [o]privy
chambers.

B.C. 593.

[a] Or, *glittering, or, fear.*
[b] ch. 20. 47.
[c] ver. 10, 28.
[d] Or, *sharpened.*
[e] ch. 14. 17.
[f] So Is. 45. 23. & 55. 11.
[g] Heb. *set thyself, take the left hand.*
[h] Is. 22. 4.
[i] ver. 14. ch. 22. 13.
[k] ch. 5. 13.
[l] ch. 7. 17.
[m] Heb. *shall go into water.*
[n] Jer. 49. 2. ch. 25. 5. Amos 1. 14.
[p] ver. 15, 28. Deut. 32. 41.
[q] Heb. *mother of the way.*
[r] Or, *knives.*
[t] Or, it is *the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.*
[z] Or, battering *rams.* ch. 4. 2. Heb. *rams.*
[y] Jer. 51. 14.
[z] ver. 19. ch. 4. 2.
[a] Or, *they are thrust down to the sword with my people.*
[b] Or, *for the oaths made unto them.*
[c] ch. 17. 13, 15, 16, 18.
[d] Jer. 21. 19.
[e] Or, *When the trial* hath been, *what then? shall they not also* belong to *the despising rod?*
[f] Job 9. 23. 2 Or. 8. 2.
[g] ver. 27.
[h] ver. 17. Num. 24. 10. ch. 6. 11.
[i] Heb. *hand to hand.*
[k] 1 Kin. 20. 36. & 22. 25.
[m] 2 Chr. 36. 13. Jer. 52. 2. ch. 17. 19.
[n] ver. 29. ch. 35. 5.

1 [M] Or, *consternation* 2 [S] melt, 3 [S] stumblings
4 [S] as lightning, 5 [S] pointed for 6 [S] Gather thee together [M] Heb. *Make thyself one*], go to the right; set thyself in array, go to

15 I have set the [t][a] point of the
sword against all their gates, that
[†]*their* heart may [2]faint, [1] and [†]*their*
[3]ruins [1] be multiplied: ah! [†][c]*it*
is made [4]bright, [†]*it is* [5][d]wrapped
up for the [1] slaughter.

16 [6][e]Go thee one way or other,
either on the right hand, [g]*or*
on [1] the left[7], [8]whithersoever
thy face [†]*is* set.

17 I will also [t]smite mine
hands together, and [k]I will
[9]cause my fury [o]to rest[1]: I the
LORD have [1]said[1] [†]*it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD
came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, ap-
point thee two ways, that the
sword of the king of Babylon
may come[2]: both [1] twain shall
come forth out of one land:
and [2]choose thou [1] a [4]place,
[5]choose *it*] at the head of the
way to the city.

20 [6]Appoint a way, that the
sword may come to [n]Rabbath
of the Ammonites, [1] and to Ju-
dah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon
stood at the [q]parting of the
way, at the head of the two
ways, to use divination: he
[7]made *his* [r]arrows bright, [1] he
consulted [8]with [u]images, [1] he
looked in the liver.

22 [9]At [1] his right hand was the
divination [10]for [1] Jerusalem, to
[11]appoint [z]captains, [1] to open
the mouth [12]in the slaughter, to
[†]lift up the voice with shout-
ing, [u]to [13]appoint [†]*battering*
rams against the gates, to cast
[2]a mount, *and*] to build [2]a
fort.[1]

23 And it shall be unto them
as a [3]false [1] divination in their
sight, [4][c]to them that [1] [d]have
sworn oaths[5]: but he [6] will call
to remembrance the iniquity, [1]
that they may be taken.

24 [7]Therefore thus saith the
Lord GOD[8]; [1] Because ye have
made your iniquity to be re-
membered, in that your trans-
gressions are discovered, so that
in all your doings your sins do
appear; because[o], *I say*, [1] that
ye are come to remembrance,
ye shall be taken with the
hand.

25 [o]¶ [1] And thou, [9][m]profane
wicked [1] prince of Israel, [n]whose

1 [S] its
2 [S] And all flesh shall
3 [S]; 4 [A] shalt thou 5 [S] say, Because of the tidings, for
6 [M] Or, *be dim*
7 [S] it shall be done, 8 [S] And 9 [S]; 10 [A], it
11 [S] that it may make a 12 [S] be as lightning: shall
13 [S] the rod of my son, it contemneth [M] as A.V. text.
2 [S] it is given 3 [S] the sword, it 4 [S] yea, 5 [S] is
6 [S] they are delivered over to the sword with [M] Or, *terrors by reason of the sword are upon*
7 [S] For there is a trial; and what if even the rod that contemneth [M] as A.V. text.
8 [S] ?
9 [S]; 1 [S] deadly wounded
2 [S] one that is deadly wounded, 3 [M] Or, *compasseth them about*

1 [S] ; 2 [S] ; they 3 [S] mark out 4 [M] Heb. *hand.* 5 [S] mark it out 6 [S] Thou shalt appoint a way, for the sword to come to Rabbah of the children of Ammon,
7 [S] shook the arrows to and fro, 8 [S] the teraphim, 9 [S] In 10 [S] *for* 11 [S] set battering rams, 12 [M] Or, *for* 13 [S] set 1 [S] up mounts, 2 [S] forts. 3 [S] vain 4 [S] which 5 [A] unto them 6 [S] bringeth iniquity to remembrance, 7 [A] 8 [S] ;
9 [S] O deadly wounded wicked one, the

day is come, [1] when iniquity *shall have* an end,[1]

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD[2],[1] [2] Remove the [4]diadem,[1] and take off the crown: this *shall* [5]not *be*[1] the same: [b]exalt [6]*him that*[1] *is* low, and abase [6]*him that*[1] *is* high.

27 [7][c] I will overturn, overturn, overturn [8],[1]: it: [8][d] and it[1] shall be no [1]*more*, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it *him*.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesy[9] and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD [f]concerning the [1]Ammonites,[1] and concerning their reproach; [2]even[1] say thou, [3]The[1] sword, [4]the[1] sword [1]is drawn[5]:[1] for the slaughter [1]*it is* furbished, [6]to consume because of the glittering[1]:

29 Whiles they [m]see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine [7]a lie[1] unto thee, to [8]bring[1] thee upon the necks of [9]*them that are* slain, of the wicked[1], [7]whose day is come, [1]when their iniquity *shall have* an end.[1]

30 [2][n] Shall I cause *it* to return into his sheath? [g] I will judge thee in[1] the place where thou wast created, [n]in the land of [9]thy [4]nativity.[1]

31 And I will [h]pour out mine indignation upon thee[5],[1] I will [d]blow [6]against thee in[1] the fire of my wrath [7], and[1] deliver thee into the hand of [f]brutish men, [o]*and*[1] skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; [i]thou shalt be no[1] *more* remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

[1] S in the time of the iniquity [M Or, *punishment*] of the end; [2] S: [3] M Or, *I will remove &c.* [4] S mitre, [5] S *be* no more [M] Heb. *not this.* [6] S that which [7] M Heb. *An overthrow, overthrow, overthrow, will I make it.* [8] S this also [9] A, [1] S children of Ammon, [2] S and [3] S A [4] S a [5] S, [6] S to cause it to devour [M Or, *to the uttermost*], that it may be as lightning [7] S lies [8] S lay [9] S the wicked that are deadly wounded [1] S in the time of the iniquity [M Or, *punishment*] of the end. [2] S Cause it to return into its sheath. In [3] M Or, *thine origin* [4] S birth, will I judge thee. [5] S; [6] S upon thee with [7] S: and I will [8] S And thou, [9] S then [M Or, *and*] cause her to know [1] S And thou shalt say, [2] S: A city that

B.C. 593.

[a] 2 Kin. 21. 16.
[b] ch. 17. 24. Luke 1. 52.
[c] Heb. *Perverted, perverted, perverted, will I make it.*
[d] ver. 13. Gen. 49. 10. Luke 1. 32, 33. John 1. 49.
[e] Deut. 28. 37. 1 Kin. 9. 7. ch. 5. 14. Dan. 9. 16.
[f] Jer. 49. 1. ch. 25. 2, 3, 6. Zeph. 2. 8–10.
[g] Heb. *polluted of name, much in vexation.*
[h] Is. 1. 25. Mic. 3. 3. Zeph. 3. 3.
[i] ver. 9, 10.
[k] Heb. *virgin.*
[l] Deut. 27. 16.
[m] ch. 12. 24. & 22. 28.
[n] Ex. 22. 21.
[p] Or, *deceit.*
[q] ver. 25.
[r] ver. 25. Job 18. 20. Ps. 37. 13.
[s] Is. 10. 30. ch. 23. 28.
[t] Or, *Cause it to return.* Jer. 47. 6, 7.
[u] Heb. *men of slanders.* Ex. 23. 1. Lev. 19. 16.
[v] Gen. 15. 14. ch. 16. 38, 41.
[w] ch. 6. 9, 11.
[x] ch. 16. 3.
[b] ch. 7. 8.
[y] 1 Sa. 15. & 22. 22.
[z] Lev. 18. 7, 8. & 20. 11.
[a] 1 Cor. 5. 1.
[d] ch. 22. 20, 21.
[c] Lev. 18. 19. & 20. 18. ch. 18. 6.
[f] Or, *burning.*
[g] Or, *every one.* Lev. 18. 20. & 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22. Jer. 5. 8. ch. 18. 11.
[h] Or, *every one.*
[k] Lev. 18. 15. & 20. 12. ch. 22. 10.
[m] Or, *by lewdness.*
[n] Lev. 18. 9. & 20. 17.
[p] Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19. & 27. 25.
[q] Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36. Deut. 23. 19. ch. 18. 13.
[r] Deut. 32. 18. Jer. 3. 21. ch. 23. 35.
[t] ch. 21. 17.
[u] ch. 20. 4. & 23. 36.
[x] Or, *pieces of fat.*
[y] ch. 24. 6, 9. Nah. 3. 1.
[z] Heb. *city of bloods!*
[a] Heb. *make her know.* ch. 16. 2.
[b] See ch. 21. 7.

deth blood in the midst of [1]it,[1] that her time may come, and [2] maketh idols against herself to defile [3]herself.[1]

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast [4]shed[1]; and hast[1] defiled [5]thyself[1] in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come [6]*even* unto thy years: [6]therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the [7]heathen,[1] and a mocking to all [6] countries.

5 [1]*Those that be* near, and [1]*those that be* far from thee, shall mock thee, [7]*which art* [9]infamous *and* much vexed.[1]

6 Behold, [k]the princes of Israel, every one [8]were in thee to their [k]power[1] to shed blood.

7 In thee have they [l]set light by father and mother [9]:[1] in the midst of thee have they [n]dealt by [p]oppression with the stranger: in thee have they [1]vexed[1] the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast [y]despised mine holy things, and hast[1] profaned my sabbaths.

9 [2]In thee are [z]men that carry tales[1] to shed blood: [2]and in thee they [3]eat[1] upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they [4]commit[1] lewdness.

10 In thee have they [c]discovered their fathers' nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was [5][c] set apart for pollution.[1]

11 And [g]one hath committed abomination [h]with his neighbour's wife; and [2]another [k]hath [m]lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and another in thee hath humbled his [n]sister, his father's daughter.

12 In thee [p]have they taken [q]gifts[1] to shed blood; [q]thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by [r]extortion,[1] and [r]hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 [o]¶ Behold, therefore [8] I have [t]smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 [b]Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal

[1] S her, [2] A that [3] S her: [4] S, and art [5] S motions, [6] A the [7] S thou infamous one [M Heb. *defiled of name*] *and* full of tumult. [8] S according to his power [M Heb. *arm*], have been in thee [9] S; [1] S wronged [2] S Slanderous men have been in thee [3] S have eaten [4] S have committed [5] S unclean in her separation. [6] S bribes [7] S oppression, [8] A,

CHAPTER 22.

[o] 1 *A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem.* 13 *God will burn them as dross in his furnace.* 23 *General corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.*

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 [s] Now, thou[1] son of man, [u]wilt thou [x]judge, wilt thou judge [y]the [z]bloody city? [a]yea, thou shalt [a]shew her[1] all her abominations.

3 [1]Then say thou,[1] Thus saith the Lord GOD [2], The city[1] shed-

with thee? [a] I the LORD have spoken [t]*it*, and will do [t]*it*.

15 And [b] I will scatter thee among the [1] heathen,[t] and disperse thee [2]in[t] the countries[3], and[t] [d] will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou [e]shalt [4]take thine inheritance[t] in thyself [5] in the sight of the [6]heathen,[t] and [g]thou shalt know that I [t]*am* the LORD.

17 [7]And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, [i]the house of Israel is [8]to me become dross: all they[t] [t]*are* brass[o],[t] and tin[o],[t] and iron[o],[t] and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are [o]*even*[t] the [m]dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD [9],[t] Because ye are all become dross, [1]behold, therefore[t] I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 [n] *As* they gather silver[o],[t] and brass[o],[t] and iron[o],[t] and lead[o],[t] and tin[o],[t] into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt [t]*it*; so will I gather [t]*you* in mine anger and in my fury, and I will [2]leave[t] [t]*you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and [r]blow upon you [3]in[t] the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have [s]poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou [t]*art* [4]the[t] land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 [t] *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey[5];[t] they [f]have devoured souls; [g]they [6]have taken the[t] treasure and precious things; they have made her [7]many widows[t] in the midst thereof.

26 [k] Her priests have [8][u]violated[t] my law, and have [v]profaned mine holy things: they have put no [p]difference between the holy and [g]profane,[t] neither have they [1]shewed *difference*[t] between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her [c]princes in the midst thereof [t]*are* like wolves ravening the prey[t],[1] to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, [2]to[t] get dishonest gain.

28 And [f]her prophets have daubed [9]them with untempered [4]*morter*,[t] [h]seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 [k] The people of the land have used [t]oppression, and exercised robbery[5], and[t] have vexed the poor and needy[6]: yea, they[t] have [n]oppressed the stranger [p] wrongfully.

30 [q] And I sought for a man among them, that should [7]make up the [7]hedge,[t] and [t]stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I [x]poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: [y]their own way have I [8]recompensed[t] upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 23.

[o] 1 *Whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers.* 36 *The prophet reproveth their adulteries,* 45 *and sheweth their judgments.*[t]

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were [b]two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And [c]they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in [d]their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them [t]*were* [9]Aholah[t] the elder, and [t]Aholibah[t] her sister: and [h]they [2]were[t] mine, and they bare sons and daughters. [z]Thus *were* their names;[t] Samaria [t]*is* [4][i]Aholah[t], and Jerusalem [5][m]Aholibah.[t]

5 And [9]Aholah[t] played the harlot [6]when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on [7]the Assyrians *her* neighbours, 6 [t]*Which were* clothed with

B.C. 593.

[a] ch. 17. 24.
[b] Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 25, 64. ch. 12. 14, 15.
[c] Is. 1. 23. ch. 22. 6. Mic. 3. 2, 3, 9–11. Zeph. 3. 3.
[d] ch. 23. 27, 48.
[e] Or, *shall be profaned.* ch. 13. 10.
[f] Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7.
[g] ch. 13. 6, 7. & 21. 29.
[h] Is. 1. 22. Jer. 6. 28. Ac. 8. 23.
[i] Ps. 119. 119.
[k] Jer 5. 26–28. ch. 18. 12.
[l] Or, *deceit.*
[m] Heb. *dresses.*
[n] Ex. 22. 21. & 23. 9. Lev. 19. 33. ch. 22. 7.
[o] Heb. *without right.*
[p] Jer. 5. 1.
[q] ch. 13. 5.
[r] Ps. 106. 23.
[s] Heb. According *to the gathering.*
[t] ver. 22.
[u] ch. 9. 10. & 11. 21. & 16. 43.
[v] ch. 22. 26–28.
[w] ver. 31. ch. 20. 8, 33.
[x] Jer. 3. 7, 8, 10. ch. 16. 36.
[y] Lev. 17. 7. Josh. 24. 14. Is. 30. 8.
[z] ch. 16. 22.
[a] Hos. 6. 9.
[b] Mat. 23. 14.
[c] Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3, 4.
[d] ch. 16. 8, 20.
[e] That is, *His tent, or tabernacle.*
[f] Mal. 2. 8.
[g] Heb. *whoredom, violence to.*
[h] That is, *My tabernacle in her.* 1 Kin. 8. 29.
[i] Lev. 22. 2, &c.
[k] 1 Sam. 2. 29.
[l] Lev. 10. 10. Jer. 15. 19. ch. 44. 23.
[m] 2 Kin. 15. 19. & 16. 7. & 17. 3. Hos. 8. 9.

blue, [1] captains' and [2] rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 [3]Thus she [b]committed' her whoredoms [4]with them, with all them *that were* [d]the chosen' men of Assyria[5], and with all on whom she doted:' with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither [6]left she' her whoredoms [7]*brought* [e]from Egypt:' for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the [8]breasts' of her virginity[9], and poured' their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I°have' delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the [h]Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These [i]discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and [1]slew her' with the sword: and she became [2k]famous' among women; for they °had' executed [3]judgment' upon her.

11 And °[m]when' her sister [4]Aholibah' saw †*this*, [5n]she was' more corrupt in her [6]inordinate love' than she, and in her whoredoms [7 q]more than [8]her sister in *her* whoredoms.'

12 She doted upon the [r]Assyrians[9] *her* neighbours, [u]captains' and rulers' clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 [2]Then' I saw that she was defiled[3], *that* they *took* both one way,'

14 And °*that*' she increased her whoredoms[4]:' for °when' she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, [5]exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look [6]to, after the manner' of the Babylonians [7]of' Chaldea, the land of their nativity[8].'

16 [z]And [9y]as soon as she saw them °with her eyes,' she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

17 And the [b]Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and [c]her

B.C. 593.

[a] Heb. *loosed, or, disjointed.*
[b] Heb. *bestowed her whoredoms upon them.*
[c] Jer. 6. 8.
[d] Heb. *the choice of the children of Asshur.*
[e] ver. 3.
[f] ver. 3.
[g] ch. 16. 26.
[h] 2 Kin. 17. 3-6, & 18. 9-11.
[i] ch. 16. 37, 41.
[k] Heb. *a name.*
[l] ver. 28. ch. 16. 37.
[m] Jer. 3. 8.
[n] Heb. *she corrupted her inordinate love more than, &c.* Jer. 3. 11. ch. 16. 47, 51.
[p] Jer. 50. 21.
[q] Heb. *more than the whoredoms of her sister.*
[r] ver. 12.
[t] 2 Kin. 16. 7, 10. 2 Chr. 28. 16-23. ch. 16. 28.
[u] ver. 6, 23.
[z] 2 Kin. 24. 1. ch. 16. 29.
[y] Heb. *at the sight of her eyes.*
[c] ch. 16. 39.
[a] Heb. *instruments of thy decking.*
[b] Heb. *children of Babel.*
[c] ch. 16. 41. & 22. 15.
[d] ver. 3, 19.
[e] ver. 29. 28.

[1]mind' was "alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then [c]my [1]mind' was alienated from her, like as my [1]mind' was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, [z]in calling to remembrance' the days of her youth, [f]wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 [3]For' she doted upon their paramours, [g]whose flesh †*is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue †*is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in [4]bruising' thy teats by the Egyptians for the [5]paps' of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O [6]Aholibah,' thus saith the Lord GOD[7];' [t]Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy [8]mind' is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians°,' and all the Chaldeans, [v]Pekod°,' and Shoa°,' and Koa, *and* all the Assyrians with them: °[r]all of them' desirable young men, [9]captains' and rulers', great lords and renowned,' all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with [2]chariots, wagons, and wheels,' and with an assembly of [3]people, *which* shall set' against thee [4]buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will [5]set judgment before' them, and they shall judge thee according to their [6]judgments.'

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal[7]furiously with thee:' they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy [8]remnant' shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 [c]They shall also strip thee °out' of thy clothes, and take away thy [a]fair jewels.

27 Thus [c]will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and [d]thy whoredom [3]*brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine

[v] Heb. *visitation.*
[r] ver. 12.

1 S governors
2 M Or, *deputies* See Jer. 51. 23, &c.
3 S And she bestowed
4 S upon them, the choicest
5 S all of them: and on whomsoever she doted,
6 S hath she left
7 S since *the days of* Egypt; M as A.V. text.
8 S teats
9 S: and they poured out
1 S her they slew
2 S a byword M Heb. *name.*
3 S judgements
4 S Oholibah
5 S yet was she
6 S doting
7 A which were
8 S the whoredoms of her sister.
9 S, governors
1 A, *her* neighbours,
2 S And
3 S; they both took one way.
4 S;
5 M Or, *with dyed turbans*
6 S upon, after the likeness
7 S in M Or, *the land of whose nativity is Chaldea*
8 S.
9 M Heb. *at the sight of her eyes.*
1 S soul
2 S remembering
3 S And
4 S the bruising of
5 S breasts
6 S Oholibah,
7 S:
8 S soul
9 S governors
1 S all of them, princes and men of renown,
M Or, *counsellors* Heb. *called.*
2 S weapons, chariots, and wagons,
M Or, *wheels*
3 S peoples; they shall set themselves
4 A with
5 S commit the judgement unto
6 S judgements.
7 S with thee in fury;
8 S residue
9 M See ver. 8.

eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD;' Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand †*of them* [b] whom thou hatest, into the hand †*of them* [c] from whom thy [2]mind' is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee [3]hatefully,' and shall take away all thy labour, and [d] shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 [4]I will do these *things* unto thee, [5]because' thou hast [e] gone a whoring after the heathen, †*and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her [f] cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD;' Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup [7] deep and large: [g] thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; [8]it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt [9]even drink it and [9]suck' †*it* out, and thou shalt [1]break' the sherds thereof, and [2]pluck off thine own' breasts: for I have spoken †*it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;' Because thou [h]hast forgotten me, and [i]cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me;' Son of man, wilt thou [k] judge †Aholah and Aholibah? yea,' [l] declare unto them their abominations;'

37 [6]That' they have committed adultery, and [y] blood †*is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery', and' have also [n]caused their sons, [t]whom they bare unto me, to pass [o]for them' through *the fire*, to devour *them*.'

38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and [u] have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, [v] thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore [o], that' ye have sent for men [1]to come' from far', [y] unto whom a messenger †*was* sent;' and, lo, they came [1]:' for whom thou didst [h] wash thyself, [i] paintedst [5]thy' eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments [4],'

41 And satest upon a 'stately [m] bed, [6]and' a table prepared before it, [n] whereupon thou [7]hast' set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And [8]a' voice of a multitude being at ease †*was* with her: and with [o]the' men [q] of the common sort †*were* brought [p]of Sabeans' from the wilderness', which' put bracelets upon [2]their hands,' and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I [3]unto' †*her that was* old in adulteries, [4]Will they now' commit [5][6] whoredoms with her, [6]and she *with them* [7]?'

44 [8]Yet' they went in unto her, as they go in unto [9]a woman that playeth the harlot': so went they in unto [1]Aholah' and unto [2]Aholibah,' the lewd women.

45 ○¶' And [o]the' righteous men, they shall [y] judge them [3]after the manner' of adulteresses, and [2]after the manner' of women that shed blood; because they †*are* adulteresses, and [b] blood †*is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD;' [d] I will bring up [2]a company upon' them, and will give them [7]to be [6]removed' and spoiled.

47 [h] And the [7]company' shall stone them with stones, and [8]'dispatch' them with their swords; [k] they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus [m] will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, [n] that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

1 S: 2 S soul 3 S in hatred, 4 S These things shall be done 5 S for that 6 S: 7 A, which is 8 M Or, *too much to endure* 9 S drain 1 S gnaw 2 S shalt tear thy 3 S: 4 S Oholah and Oholibah? then 5 S; 6 S For 7 S; and they 8 M See ch. 16. 20, 21. 9 S unto them to be devoured.

B.C. 593.

[a] ch. 22. 8.

[b] ch. 16. 37.

[c] ver. 17.

[d] 2 Kin. 21. 4.

[e] ver. 26. ch. 16. 39. / Heb. *coming.* [f] Is. 57. 9.

[g] Ruth 2. 3. [h] 2 Sam. 11. 2. Jer. 4. 30.

[i] ch. 6. 9. / Heb. *honourable.* [m] Est. 1. 6. Is. 57. 7. Amos 2. 8. & 6. 4.

[n] Prov. 7. 17. ch. 16. 18, 19. Hos. 2. 8.

[o] Jer. 25. 15, &c. [q] Heb. *of the multitude of men.*

[r] ch. 22. 4, 5. / Or, *drunkards.*

[u] Heb. *her whoredoms.*

[s] Ps. 75. 8. Is. 51. 17.

[y] ch. 16. 38.

[z] Jer. 2. 32. & 3. 21. & 13. 25. ch. 22. 12.

[a] 1 Kin. 14. 9. Neh. 9. 26.

[b] ver. 37.

[c] Or, *plead for.* ch. 20. 4. & 22. 2.

[d] ch. 16. 40. [e] Is. 58. 1. / Heb. *for a removing and spoil.* [g] ver. 45. ch. 16. 38. [h] ch. 16. 40. [i] Or, *single them out.* [k] 2 Chr. 36. 17. Ps. ch. 24. 21. [l] ch. 16. 39, 41. [m] ch. 22. 15. [n] Deut. 13. 11. 2 Pet. 2. 6.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall [b] bear the sins of your idols: [c] and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 24.

[o]1 *By the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the sign of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.*

1 A, AGAIN[1] in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this [2] same[1] day: the king of Babylon [2] set himself against[1] Jerusalem [p] this [2] same[1] day.

3 [h] And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD[4];[1] [4] Set on [5] a pot,[1] set [t] *it* on, and also pour water into it:

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, [t] *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill [t] *it* with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and [6 u] burn[1] also the bones under it[7], *and*[1] make it boil well[8], and let them seethe the bones of it therein.[1]

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD[7];[1] Woe to [u] the bloody city, to the [9] pot[1] whose [1] scum[1] [t] *is* therein, and whose [1] scum[1] is not gone out of it[1] bring it out piece by piece; [z] let no [x] lot fall[1] upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the [3] top of a[1] rock; [z] she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance[4];[1] [a] I have set her blood upon the [3] top of a[1] rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD[5];[1] [c] Woe to the bloody city! I [6] will even[1] make the pile [o] for fire[1] great.

10 Heap on [7] wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well,[1] and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that [o] the brass of[1] it may be hot, and [8] may burn, and [t] *that* [u] the filthiness of it may be molten in it, [t] *that* the [1] scum[1] of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied [2] *herself* with [3] lies, and her great scum went[1] not forth out of her[4]: her scum *shall be* in the fire.[1]

13 [5] In thy filthiness [t] *is* lewdness: because I have purged thee [o],[1] and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, [d] till I have [e] caused[1] my fury [o] to rest[1] [f] upon thee.

14 [e] I the LORD have spoken [t] *it:* it shall come to pass, and I will do [t] *it;* I will not go back, [f] neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears [k] run down.

17 [8] [l] Forbear to cry,[1] [m] make no mourning for the dead, [p] bind [9] the tire of thine head[1] upon thee, and [q] put [o] on[1] thy shoes upon thy feet, and [r] cover not [t] *thy* [i] lips, and [1] eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning[2]:[1] and at even my wife died[3];[1] and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 [o]¶[1] And the people said unto me, [y] Wilt thou not tell us what these [t] *things are* to us, that thou doest *so?*

20 Then I [4] answered[1] them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD[3];[1] Behold, [b] I will profane my sanctuary, the [5] excellency of your strength,[1] [d] the desire of your eyes, and [6 e] that which your soul pitieth; [f] and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left[1] shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: [y] ye shall not cover [t] *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires [t] *shall be*

B.C. 590.
[a] ch. 22. 15.
[b] ver. 35.
[c] ch. 20. 38, 42, 44, & 25. 5.
[d] ch. 5. 13, & 8. 18, & 16. 42.
[e] 1 Sam. 15. 29.
[f] ch. 5. 11.
[g] 2 Kin. 25. 1, Jer. 39. 1, & 52. 4.
[h] ch. 17. 12.
[i] See Jer. 1. 13, ch. 11. 3.
[k] Heb. *go.*
[l] Heb. *Be silent.*
[m] Jer. 16. 5-7.
[n] Or, *keep.*
[p] See Lev. 10. 6, & 21. 10.
[q] 2 Sam. 15. 30.
[r] Mic. 3. 7.
[s] Heb. *upper lip:* And so ver. 22.
[t] ver. 9, ch. 22. 3, & 23. 37.
[z] See 2 Sam. 8. 2, Joel 3. 3, Obad. 11, Nah. 3. 10.
[x] ch. 12. 9, & 22. 18.
[y] Lev. 17. 13, Deut. 12. 16, 24.
[a] Mat. 7. 2.
[b] Jer. 7. 14, ch. 7. 20-22.
[c] ver. 6, Nah. 3. 1, Hab. 2. 12.
[d] Ps. 27. 4.
[e] Heb. *the pity of your soul.*
[f] ch. 23. 47.
[g] ver. 17, Jer. 16. 6, 7.

1 S rust
2 M Or, me
3 S toil: yet her great rust goeth
4 S; her rust *goeth not forth* by fire.
M Or, is *in the fire*
5 M Or, *For thy filthy lewdness*
6 S satisfied
M Heb. *brought to rest.*
7 M Or, *toward*
8 S Sigh, but not aloud; M Heb. *be silent.*
9 S thy headtire
1 M See Jer. 16. 5-7, Hos. 9. 4.
2 S;
3 S;
4 S said unto
5 S pride of your power,
6 M Heb. *the pity of your soul.*
7 A behind

1 A, 2 S, 2 S selfsame, 2 S drew close unto, M Heb. *leaned upon.*, 4 S, 5 S the caldron,
6 S pile, 7 S; 8 S; yea, let the bones thereof be seethed in the midst of it, 9 S caldron, 1 S rust M Or, *scum*, 2 S no lot is fallen, 3 S bare
4 S,
5 S; 6 S also will, 7 S the wood, make the fire hot, boil well the flesh, and make thick the broth, 8 A the brass thereof

upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: [a]ye shall not mourn nor weep; but [c]ye shall pine away [1]for[1] your iniquities, and [2]mourn[1] one toward another.

24 Thus [3]*h* Ezekiel is[1] unto you a sign[4]:[1] according to all that he hath done shall ye do: [o]*k* and[1] when this cometh, [5]*l* ye shall[1] know that I †*am* the Lord GOD.

25 [6,7]Also, thou[1] son of man, †*shall it* not †*be* in the day when I take from them [n]their [3]strength, the joy of their [p]glory, the desire of their eyes, and [1p]that whereupon they set their [2]minds,[1] their sons and their daughters,

26 †*That* [3*l*]he that escapeth [o]in that day[1] shall come unto thee, to cause †*thee* to hear †*it* with †*thine* ears?

27 [x]In that day shall thy mouth be opened [4]to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: [5]and [y]thou shalt[1] be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I †*am* the LORD.[6]

CHAPTER 25.

[o]1 *God's vengeance, for their insolency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites;* 8 *upon Moab and Seir;* 12 *upon Edom,* 15 *and upon the Philistines.*[1]

[7]THE[1] word of the LORD came [o]again[1] unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [c]set thy face [8]*a* against the Ammonites,[1] and prophesy [9]against them[1];[1]

3 And say unto the [2]Ammonites,[1] Hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD[1]:[1] [g]Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was [3]desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity[1];[1]

4 [4]Behold, therefore[1] I will deliver thee to the [5*i*]men[1] of the east for a possession, and they shall set their [6]palaces[1] in thee, and make their dwellings in thee[7]:[1] they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make [l]Rabbah [m]a stable for camels, and the [8]Ammonites[1] a couching place for flocks: [q]and ye shall know that I †*am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD[1];[1] Because thou [b]hast clapped †*thine* [d]hands, and stamped with the [e]feet, and [f]rejoiced [2]in [g]heart with all thy despite[1] against the land of Israel;

7 [3]Behold, therefore I will [i]stretch[1] out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for [m]a spoil to the [4]heathen[1]; and I will cut thee off from the [5]people,[1] and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I †*am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD[1];[1] Because that [q]Moab and [7]Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah[1] †*is* like unto all the [4]heathen[1];

9 Therefore [o],[1] behold, I will open the [u]side of Moab from the cities, from his cities †*which are* [6]on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 [7z]Unto the [8]men[1] of the east [9] [a]with the Ammonites, and[1] will give them [1]in[1] possession, that the [2]Ammonites[1] [b]may not be remembered among the nations[3].[1]

11 And I will execute [4]judgments[1] upon Moab; and they shall know that I †*am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD[3];[1] [c]Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah [f]by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD[5];[1] I will [o]also[1] stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it[3];[1] and I will make it desolate from Teman; [6]and [h]they of[1] Dedan shall [7]fall by the sword.

14 And [k]I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel[3]:[1] and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury[9];[1] and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD[9];[1] [n]Because [p]the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with

B.C. 590.

[a] Job 27. 15. Ps. 78. 64.
[b] Job 27. 23. Lam. 2. 15. Zeph. 2. 15.
[c] Lev. 26. 39. ch. 33. 10.
[d] Heb., *hand.*
[e] Heb., *foot.*
[f] ch. 36. 5. Zeph. 2. 8, 10.
[g] Heb., *soul.*
[h] Is. 20. 3. ch. 4. 3. & 12. 6, 11.
[i] ch. 35. 3.
[k] Jer. 17. 15. John 12. 19. & 14. 29.
[l] ch. 6. 7. & 25. 5.
[m] Or, *meat.*
[n] ver. 12.
[p] Heb. *the lifting up of their soul.*
[q] Is. 15, & 16. Jer. 48. 1, &c. Amos 2. 1.
[r] ch. 35. 2, 5, 12.
[t] ch. 22, 21, 22.
[u] Heb., *shoulder of Moab.*
[x] ch. 3. 26, 27. & 24. 21. & 33. 22.
[y] ver. 24.
[z] ver. 4.
[a] Or, *against the children of Ammon.*
[b] ch. 21. 32.

[c] ch. 6. 2. & 35. 2.
[d] Jer. 49. 1, &c. ch. 21. 28. Amos 1. 13. Zeph. 2. 9.
[e] 2 Chr. 28. 17.
[f] Ps. 137. 7. Jer. 49. 7, 8, &c. & 35. 2, &c. Amos 1. 11. Obad. 10, &c.
[g] Heb. *by revenging revengement.*
[h] Prov. 17. 5. & 20. 22.
[i] Or, *they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.*
[k] Heb., *children.*
[l] See Is. 11. 14. Jer. 49. 2. Ezek. 21. 20.
[m] Is. 17. 2. & 32. 14. Zeph. 2. 14, 15.
[n] Jer. 25. 20. & 47. 1, &c. Joel 3. 4, &c. Amos 1. 6.
[p] 2 Chr. 28. 18.
[q] ch. 24. 24. & 26. 6. & 35. 9.

1 S in
2 S moan
3 S shall Ezekiel be
4 S;
5 S then shall ye
6 A ¶
7 S And I thou,
8 M Or, *strong hold*
9 M Or, *beauty*
1 M Heb. *the lifting up of their soul.*
2 S heart,
3 A in that day
4 M Or, *together with*
5 S so shall thou
6 A space between ch. 24 & 25.
7 S And the
8 S toward the children of Ammon,
9 M Or, *concerning*
1 S:
2 S children of Ammon,
3 A made
4 S therefore behold,
5 S children
6 S encampments
7 S;
8 S children of Ammon

1 S:
2 S with all the despite of thy soul
3 S therefore behold, I have stretched
4 S nations
5 S peoples,
6 M Or, *in every quarter*
7 M Or, *together with the children of Ammon, unto the children of the east*
8 S children
9 S, *to go* against the children of Ammon, and I
1 S for a
2 S children of Ammon
3 S:
4 S judgements
5 S,
6 S even unto
7 A they
8 S;
9 S:

1 S despite of soil
2 S with perpetual enmity
3 S,
4 S Cherethites,

'a despiteful heart,' to destroy †*it* [a]"for the old hatred';

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD[3];' Behold, [d]I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the [4][e]Cherethims,' [f]and destroy the remnant of the [g]sea coast.

17 And I will [h]execute great [i]vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; [k]and they shall know that I †*am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

B.C. 590.

[a] Or, *with perpetual hatred.*
[b] ch. 21. 22.
[c] Or, *pour out the engine of shot.*
[d] Zeph. 2. 4, &c.
[e] 1 Sam. 30. 14.
[f] Jer. 47. 4.
[g] Or, *haven of the sea.*
[h] ch. 5. 15.
[i] Heb. *vengeances.*
[k] Ps. 9. 16.

CHAPTER 26.

[o]1 *Tyrus is threatened.* 7 *The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the sea at her fall.*'

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *day* of the month, †*that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [m]because that [5]Tyrus' hath said against Jerusalem, [n]Aha, she is broken *that was* the [6]gates of the people:' she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, †*now* [7]she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD[8];' Behold, I †*am* against thee, O [5]Tyrus', and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of [5]Tyrus', and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and [u]make her [9]like the top of a' rock.

5 'It' shall be †*a place for* the spreading of nets [y]in the midst of the sea[2];' for I have spoken †*it*, saith the Lord GOD: and [3]it' shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which †*are* in the field shall be slain [4]by' the sword[2];' [b]and they shall know that I †*am* the LORD.

7 [o]¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD[5];' Behold, I will bring upon [6]Tyrus' Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, [o]'a' king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and [7]companies,' and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall [b]make 'a fort' against thee, and [c]cast [2]a mount against thee, and [3]lift' up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set [4]engines of war' against thy walls, and with his [5]axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the [6]wheels,' and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, [t]as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people [7]by' the sword, and [8]thy strong garrisons' shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy [p]thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the [9]water.'

13 [q]And I will cause the noise of [r]thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And [r]I will make thee 'like the top of a' rock: thou shalt be †*a place* [2]to spread nets upon'; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken †*it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 [s]¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to [5]Tyrus;' Shall not the isles [x]shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded [4]cry,' when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the [z]princes of the sea shall [a]come down from their thrones, and lay [5]away' their robes, and [6]put' off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with [7][c]trembling; [d]they shall sit upon the ground, and [e]shall tremble [o]at' †*every* moment, and [f]be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a [h]lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, †*that was* inhabited [8][i]of seafaring men, the renowned city, which was [k]strong in the sea,

[m] Is. 23. Jer. 25. 22. ch. 27. 4. Amos 1. 9. Zech. 9. 2.
[n] ch. 25. 3. & 36. 2.
[p] Heb. *houses of thy desire.*
[q] Is. 14. 11. & 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10.
[r] Is. 23. 16. Ch. 28. 13. Rev. 18. 22.
[t] ver. 4. 5.
[u] ver. 14.
[x] ver. 18. Jer. 49. 21. ch. 27. 28. & 31. 16.
[y] ch. 27. 32.
[z] Is. 23. 8.
[a] Jonah 3. 6.
[b] ch. 25. 5.
[c] Heb. *tremblings.*
[d] Job 2. 13.
[e] ch. 32. 10.
[f] ch. 27. 35.
[g] Ezra 7. 12. Dan. 2. 37.
[h] ch. 27. 32. Rev. 18. 9.
[i] Heb. *of the seas.*
[k] Is. 23. 4.

1 S forts
2 A up
3 S raise
4 S his battering engines
5 M Heb. *swords.*
6 S wagons, M Or, *wheels*
7 S with
8 S the pillars [M Or, *obelisks*] of thy strength
9 S waters.
1 S a bare
2 S for the spreading of nets
3 S Tyre:
4 S groan,
5 S aside
6 S strip
7 M Heb. *tremblings.*
8 M Or, being won *from the seas*
5 S Tyre
6 S gate of the peoples;
7 A that
8 S:
9 S a bare
1 S She
2 S;
3 S she
4 S with
5 S:
6 S Tyre
7 S a company,

she and her inhabitants, which [1]cause[1] their terror †*to be* on all that [2]haunt it!

18 Now shall [a]the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that †*are* in the sea shall be [3]troubled[1] at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD[4];[1] When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and [5]great waters shall cover thee;

20 [6]When I shall[1] bring thee down [c]with them that descend into the pit, [7]with[1] the people of old time, and [8]shall set thee in the low[1] parts of the earth, [9]in [1]places [2]desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; [3]and I [4]shall[1] set glory [f]in the land of the living[5];[1]

21 [g]I will make thee [6h]a terror, and thou †*shalt be* no †*more*: [k]though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 27.

[o]1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 [7]Now, thou[1] son of man, [q]take up a lamentation for [8]Tyrus[1];

3 And say unto [8]Tyrus[1], [t]O thou that [9]art situate[1] at the [1]entry of the sea, †*which art* [2r]a[1] merchant of the [9]people for[1] many isles, [4]Thus[1] saith the Lord GOD[5]; O Tyrus, thou[1] hast said, [g]I [1]*am* [6]perfect[1] beauty.

4 Thy borders †*are* in the [7a]midst[1] of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have [8]made all thy [u]*ship* boards[1] of fir trees [1]of[1] [d]Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make [2]masts[1] for thee.

6 †*Of* the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; [3]the company of the Ashurites[1] have made thy [4]benches †*of* ivory [5]*brought* out of[1] [1]the isles of [6]Chittim.[1]

7 [7]Fine[1] linen with broidered work from Egypt was [8]that which thou spreadest forth to be[1] thy sail[8]; [t]blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was [1]that which covered thee.[1]

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy [2]mariners[1]: thy wise †*men*, O [3]Tyrus, *that*[1] were in thee, [4]were thy pilots.

9 The [5]ancients of [b]Gebal and the wise †*men* thereof were in thee thy [c]calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to [6]occupy thy merchandise.

10 [o]They of[1] Persia and [o]of[1] Lud and [o]of[1] [7d]Phut[1] were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army †*were* upon thy walls round about, and [8]the Gammadims[1] were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have [9]made [t]thy beauty perfect.[1]

12 [t]Tarshish †*was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all [1]*kind of*[1] riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded [2]in thy fairs[1].

13 [m]Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they †*were* thy [3]merchants[1]: they traded [n]the persons of men and vessels of brass [4]in thy [p]market.[1]

14 They of the house of [r]Togarmah traded [2]in thy fairs[1] with horses and [5]horsemen[1] and mules.

15 The men of [u]Dedan †*were* thy [6]merchants;[1] many isles †*were* the [7]merchandise[1] of thine hand: they brought thee [g]*for* a present[1] horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria †*was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of [9b]the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs[1] with [1]emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and [2c]agate.[1]

17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they †*were* thy [3]merchants[1]: they traded [4]in thy market[1] [g]wheat of [h]Minnith, and [5]Pannag,[1] and honey, and oil, and [k]balm.

18 Damascus †*was* thy merchant [6]in[1] the multitude of [7]the wares of thy making, for[1] the multitude of all [8]riches; in[1] the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

B.C. 588.

[a] ver. 15.

[b] 1 Kin. 5. 18. Ps. 83. 7.

[c] Or, *stoppers of chinks.* Heb. *strengtheners.*

[d] Jer. 46. 9. ch. 30. 5. & 38. 5.

[e] ch. 32. 18, 24.

[f] ch. 32. 23, 26, 27, 32.

[g] ch. 27. 36. & 28. 19.

[h] Heb. *terrors.*

[i] ver. 2.

[k] Ps. 37. 36.

[l] Gen. 10. 4. 2 Chr. 20. 36.

[m] Gen. 10. 2.

[n] Rev. 18. 13.

[p] Or, *merchandise.*

[q] ch. 19. 1. & 28. 17. & 28. 12. & 32. 2.

[r] Gen. 10. 3. 1 Chr. 1. 6.

[s] ch. 28. 2.

[t] Gen. 10. 7. 1 Ki. 22. 3.

[u] ch. 28. 12.

[v] Heb. *perfect of beauty.*

[a] Heb. *heart.*

[b] Heb. *thy works.*

[c] Heb. *built.*

[d] Deut. 3. 9.

[e] Heb. *chrysoprase.*

[f] Heb. *the daughter.* Or, *they have made thy hatches of ivory well trodden.*

[g] 1 Kin. 5. 9, 11. Ezra 3. 7. Acts 12. 20.

[h] Judg. 11. 33.

[i] Jer. 2. 10.

[k] Or, *resin.* Jer. 8. 22.

[l] Or, *purple and scarlet.*

[1] S caused
[2] M Or, *inhabited her*
[3] S dismayed
[4] S:
[5] A the
[6] S then will I
[7] S to
[8] S will make thee to dwell in the nether
[9] M Another reading is, *like*
[1] A the
[2] A that are
[3] M Or, as otherwise read, *nor set thy glory &c.*
[4] S will
[5] S;
[6] M Or, *a destruction* Heb. *terrors.*

[7] S And thou,
[8] S Tyre
[9] S dwellest
[1] M Heb. *entrances.*
[2] S the
[3] S peoples unto
[4] S thus
[5] S; Thou, O Tyre,
[6] S perfect in
[7] S heart
[8] M Heb. *built.*
[9] S planks
[1] S from
[2] S a mast
[3] S they
[4] M Or, *deck*
[5] S inlaid in box-wood, from
[6] S Kittim.
[7] S Of fine
[8] A, that it might be to thee for an ensign

[1] S thine awning.
[2] S rowers
[3] S Tyre,
[4] A they
[5] M Or, *elders*

[6] M Or, *exchange*

[7] S Put

[8] S the Gammadim
M Or, *valorous men*
[9] S perfected thy beauty.
[1] S kinds of
[2] S for thy wares
[3] S traffickers
[4] S for thy merchandise.
[5] S warhorses
[6] S traffickers:
[7] S mart
[8] S in exchange
M Or, *for a present*
[9] S thy handyworks: they traded for thy wares
[1] M Or, *carbuncles*
[2] S rubies.
[3] S traffickers
[4] S for thy merchandise
[5] S pannag,
M Perhaps, a kind of confection.
[6] S for
[7] S thy handyworks, by reason of
[8] S kinds of riches; with

19 [1 S] Dan also[1] and Javan [2 a] going to and fro occupied in thy fairs[1]: [2] bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were [4] in thy market.[1]

20 [b] Dedan [†] was thy [5] merchant[1] in [c] precious [6] clothes for chariots[1].

21 Arabia, and all the princes of [7] Kedar, [y] they [7] occupied with thee[1] in lambs, and rams, and goats [8]: [1] in these [†] were they thy merchants.

22 The [9] merchants[1] of [f] Sheba and Raamah, they [†] were thy [9] merchants[1]: they [1] occupied in thy fairs[1] with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 [f] Haran [o], and Canneh [o], and Eden, the [9] merchants[1] of [n] Sheba, Asshur [o], [1] *and* Chilmad, [†] were they [9] merchants[1].

24 These [†] were they [2] merchants in [q] all sorts *of things*, in blue [r] clothes,[1] and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords [o],[1] and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.

25 [u] The ships of Tarshish [3] did sing of thee in thy market[1]: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious [a] in the [4] midst[1] of the seas.

26 ○¶[1] Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: [b] the east wind hath broken thee in the [4c] midst[1] of the seas.

27 Thy [d] riches, and thy [5] fairs,[1] thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the [6] occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that [†] are in thee, [7] and in[1] all thy company which [†] is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the [4k] midst[1] of the seas in the day of thy ruin.

28 [8] The [f] suburbs [m] shall shake at[1] the sound of the cry of thy pilots [9].

29 And [p] all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land[1];[1]

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard [2] against[1] thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall [7] cast up dust upon their heads, they [f] shall wallow themselves in the ashes:

31 And they shall [u] make themselves [○] utterly[1] bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee[1] with[1] bitterness of [2] heart *and* bitter wailing.[1]

32 And in their wailing they shall [d] take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, [3 e] What *city is like* Tyrus, like the destroyed[1] in the midst of the sea?

33 [h] When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many [4] people[1]; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 [8] In the time [6] when [k] thou shalt be[1] broken by the seas in the depths of the waters [7] [m] thy merchandise and all thy company [8] in the midst of thee [○] shall fall[1].

35 [p] All the inhabitants of the isles [9] shall be[1] astonished at thee, and their kings [1] shall be sore[1] afraid, they [9] shall be[1] troubled in [†] *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the [2] people [t] shall[1] hiss at thee; [x] thou [8] shalt be[1] [4y] a terror, and [5 c] never *shalt be*[1] any more.

CHAPTER 28.

○1 *God's judgment upon the prince of Tyrus.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sin.* 20 *The judgment of Zidon.* 24 *Restoration of Israel.*[1]

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of [6] Tyrus,[1] Thus saith the Lord GOD [7]:[1] Because thine heart [†] is lifted up, and [c] thou hast said, I [†] *am* a [8] God,[1] I sit [†] *in* the seat of God, [g] in the [9h] midst of the seas; [†] yet thou [†] *art* [○] a[1] man, and not God, though thou [1] set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, [n] thou [†] *art* wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 [2] With[1] thy wisdom and [2] with[1] thine understanding thou hast gotten thee [5] riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 [g] By thy great wisdom *and* by thy [4] traffick[1] hast thou increased thy [5] riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy [5] riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the

[1 S] Vedan
[2 S] traded with yarn [M] According to some ancient versions, *from Uzal*] for thy wares
[3 M] Or, *wrought*
[4 S] among thy merchandise.
[5 S] trafficker
[6 S] cloths for riding
[7 S] were the merchants of thy hand;
[8 S],
[9 S] traffickers
[1 S] traded for thy wares
[2 S] traffickers in choice wares, in wrappings [M] Or, *bales*] of blue
[3 S] were thy caravans for thy merchandise
[4 S] heart
[5 S] wares,
[6 M] Or, *exchangers*
[7 S] with [M] Or, *and in*
[8 S] At
[9 A] the suburb [M] Or, *waves*] shall shake
[1 S],
[2 S] over

B.C. 588.

[a] Or, *Meuzal.*
[b] Gen. 25. 3.
[c] Heb. *clothes of freedom.*
[d] ver. 2, ch. 26. 17.
[e] Rev. 18. 18.
[f] Gen. 25. 15. Is. 60. 7.
[g] Heb. *they were the merchants of thy hand.*
[h] Rev. 18. 19.
[i] Gen. 10. 7, 1 Kin. 10. 1, 2, Ps. 72. 10, 15. Is. 60. 6.
[k] ch. 26. 19.
[l] Gen. 11. 31, 2 Kin. 19. 12.
[m] ver. 27.
[n] Gen. 25. 3.
[p] ch. 26. 15, 16.
[q] Or, *excellent things.*
[r] Heb. *foldings.*
[t] Jer. 18. 16.
[u] Ps. 48. 7. Is. 2. 16. & 23. 14.
[x] ch. 26. 21.
[y] Heb. *terrors.*
[z] Heb. shalt *not be for ever.*
[a] ver. 4.
[b] Ps. 48. 7.
[c] Heb. *heart.*
[d] ver. 34, Prov. 11. 4. Rev. 18. 9, &c.
[e] ver. 9.
[f] Or, *even with all.*
[g] ch. 27. 3, 4.
[h] Heb. *heart.*
[i] Is. 31. 3.
[k] Heb. *heart.*
[l] Or, *waves.*
[m] ch. 26. 15, 18.
[n] Zech. 9. 2.
[p] Rev. 18. 17, &c.
[q] Heb. *By the greatness of thy wisdom.* Ps. 62. 10. Zech. 9. 3.
[r] Job 2. 12. Rev. 18. 19.
[t] Est. 4. 1, 3. Jer. 6. 26.
[u] Jer. 16. 6. & 47. 5. Mic. 1. 16.

[1 S] in
[2 S] soul with bitter mourning.
[3 S] Who is there like Tyre, like her that is brought to silence
[4 S] peoples
[5 M] According to some ancient versions, *Now thou art broken . . . are fallen* &c.
[6 S] that thou wast
[7 A],
[8 A] did fall
[9 S] are
[1 S] are horribly
[2 S] peoples
[3 S] art become
[4 M] Or, *a destruction* Heb. *terrors.*
[5 S] thou shalt never be
[6 S] Tyre,
[7 S]:
[8 S] god,
[9 M] Heb. *heart.*
[1 A] didst
[2 S] by
[3 M] Or, *power*
[4 S] traffic

Lord GOD,' Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 [2] Behold, therefore' I will bring strangers upon thee, [b] the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall [3] defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit [4], and thou shalt die the deaths of [†] *them that are* slain [5] in the [6] midst' of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet [c] say before him that slayeth thee, I [†] *am* God? but thou [7] *shalt be* a' man, and [8] no' God, in the hand of him that [9 d] slayeth' thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of [†] the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken [†] *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, [†] take up a lamentation 'upon' the king of [2] Tyrus,' and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD [3];' [m] Thou sealest up the [4] sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou [5] hast been' in [p] Eden the garden of God; every precious stone [†] *was* thy covering, the [6r] sardius, [7] topaz, and the diamond, the [s] beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the [8 t] emerald, and the [9] carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of [y] thy tabrets and of thy pipes was [o] prepared' in thee' in the day that thou wast created [z].

14 Thou [3] *art*' the anointed [a] cherub that covereth [4];' and I [o] have' set thee [5] *so*:' thou wast upon [b] the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou [†] *wast* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till [c] iniquity' was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy [7] merchandise' they [o] have' filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore [8] I will' cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God:' and I [†] will destroy' thee, [i] O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 [a] Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I [†] will' cast thee to the ground, I [2] will lay' thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 [c] Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries' [3] by' the multitude of thine iniquities, [4] by the iniquity' of thy [5] traffick';' therefore [6] will I bring' forth a fire from the midst of thee, it [7] shall devour' thee, and I [8] will bring' thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the [9] people' shall be astonished at thee: [c] thou' shalt be' [2 g] a terror, and [s] never *shalt* thou *be*' any more.

20 ¶ [4] Again' the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, [h] set thy face [5 k] against' Zidon, and prophesy against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD [6];' [l] Behold, I [†] *am* against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and [n] they shall know that I [†] *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed [7] judgments' in her, and shall be [q] sanctified in her.

23 [u] For I will send into her pestilence [9],' and blood [8] into' her streets; and the wounded shall [9] be judged' in the midst of her' by' the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I [†] *am* the LORD.

24 [o] ¶ [†] And there shall be no more [z] a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor [2] *any*' grieving thorn of [3] all' [†] *that are* round about them, that [4] despised' them; and they shall know that I [†] *am* the Lord GOD.

25 [5] Thus saith the Lord GOD [6];' When I shall have [c] gathered the house of Israel from the [7] people' among whom they are scattered, and shall be [d] sanctified in them in the sight of the [8] heathen,' then shall they dwell in their [9] land that I have given' to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall [c] dwell [1] safely' therein [2], and' shall [g] build houses, and [h] plant vineyards [3]; yea, they' shall dwell [4] with confidence,' when I have

---

1 S :
2 S therefore behold,
3 M Or, *profane*
4 S ;
5 A ,
6 S heart
7 S art
8 S not
9 S wounded eth
M Or, *profaneth*
1 S for
2 S Tyre,
3 S :
4 M Or, *measure* Or, *pattern*
5 S wast
6 M Or, *ruby*
7 A the
8 M Or, *carbuncle*
9 M Or, *emerald*
1 A ;
2 A they were prepared
3 S wast
4 S :
5 S , *so that*
6 S unrighteousness
7 S traffic
8 S have I
9 S ;
1 S have destroyed

B.C. 588.

a ver. 2, 5.
b ch. 30. 11. & 31. 12. & 32. 12.
c ver. 2.
d Or, *wounderh.*
e ch. 26. 21. & 27. 36.
f ch. 31. 18. & 32. 19, 21. 25, 27.
g Heb. *terrors.*
h ch. 6. 2. & 25. 2. & 29. 2.
i ch. 27. 2.
k Is. 23. 4, 12. Jer. 25. 22. & 27. 3. ch. 32. 29
l Ex. 14. 4, 17. ch. 39. 13
m ver. 3. ch. 27. 3.
n Ps. 9. 16.
p ch. 31. 8, 9.
q ver. 25. ch. 20. 41. & 36. 23.
r Or *ruby.*
s Or, *chrysolite.*
t ch. 38. 22.
u Or, *chrysolite.*
y ch. 26. 13.
z Num. 33. 55 Josh. 23. 13. *a* ver. 16. See Ex. 25. 20. *b* ch. 20. 40.
c Is. 11. 12. ch. 11. 17. & 20. 41. & 34. 13. & 37. 21. *d* ver. 22.
e Jer. 23. 6. ch. 26. 28.
f Or, *with confidence.*
g Is. 65. 21. Amos 9. 14.
h Jer. 31. 5.
i ver. 14.

926

executed [1]judgments[1] upon all those that [2]d despise them[1] round about them; and they shall know that I †*am* the LORD their God.

CHAPTER 29.

°1 *The judgment of Pharaoh for his treachery.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restoration thereof after forty years.* 21 *Restoration of Israel.*'

IN the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, in the twelfth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [g]set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and [f]against all Egypt:

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD[3];[1] [k]Behold, I †*am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great [l]dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, [m]which hath said, My river †*is* mine own, and I have made †*it* for myself.

4 [4]But[1] [n]I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales[5],[1] and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, [6]and[1] all the fish of thy rivers [7]shall[1] stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the [8]f open fields[1]; [u]thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: [x]I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the [9]field[1] and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I †*am* the LORD, because they have been a [z]staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 [a]When they took hold of thee [1]by thy hand, thou didst break, and [2]rend all their [3]shoulder[1]: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to [4]be at a stand.

8 °¶[1] Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD[5];[1] Behold, I will bring [c]a sword upon thee, and [6]cut off[1] man and beast °out of thee[1].

9 And the land of Egypt shall be [7]desolate and[1] waste; and they shall know that I †*am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river †*is* mine, and I have made †*it*.

10 [1]Behold, therefore[1] I †*am* against thee, and against thy rivers, [b]and I will make the land of Egypt [2c]utterly[1] waste †*and* [3]desolate,[1] [4d]from the tower of [5e]Syene[1] even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 [f]No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 [h]And I will make the land of Egypt [6]desolate[1] in the midst of the countries †*that are* desolate, and her cities among the cities †*that are* laid waste shall be [6]desolate[1] forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 °¶[1] [7]Yet[1] thus saith the Lord GOD[8];[1] At the [p]end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the [9]people[1] whither they were scattered:

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return †*into* the land of Pathros, into the land of their [10q]habitation[1]; and they shall be there a [2r]base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it [s]exalt itself any more[1] above the nations: [4]for[1] I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more [y]the confidence of the house of Israel, [5]which bringeth *their*[1] iniquity to remembrance, when they [6]shall[1] look after them: [4]but[1] they shall know that I †*am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first *month*, in the first *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, [b]Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against [7]Tyrus[1]: every head †*was* made bald, and every shoulder †*was* peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, [8]for Tyrus,[1] for the

B.C. 588.

[a] Or, *spoil.*

[b] ch. 30. 12.

[c] Heb. *wastes of waste.*

[d] Or, *from Migdol to Syene.* Ex. 14. 2. Jer. 44. 1. ch. 30. 6.

[e] Heb. *Seveneh.*

[f] ch. 32. 13.

[g] ch. 28. 21.

[h] ch. 30. 7, 26.

[i] Is. 19. 1. Jer. 25. 19. & 46. 2, 25.

[k] ver. 10. Jer. 44. 30. ch. 28. 22.

[l] Ps. 74. 13, 14. Is. 27. 1. & 51. 9. ch. 32. 2.

[m] See ch. 28. 2.

[n] Is. 37. 29. ch. 38. 4.

[p] Is. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 26.

[q] Or, *birth.*

[r] Heb. *low.* ch. 17. 6, 14.

[s] Heb. *face of the field.*

[u] Jer. 7. 2. & 16. 4. & 25. 33.

[x] Jer. 7. 33. & 34. 20.

[y] Is. 30. 2, 3. & 36. 4, 6.

[z] 2 Kin. 18. 21. Is. 36. 6.

[a] Jer. 37. 5, 7, 11. ch. 17. 17.

[b] Jer. 27. 6. ch. 26. 7, 8.

[c] ch. 14. 17. & 32. 11-13.

1 S Therefore behold,

2 S an utter

3 S desolation,

4 M Or, *from Migdol to Syene and even &c.*

5 S Seveneh

6 S a desolation

7 S For

8 S : 9 S peoples

1 S birth M Or, *origin* 2 M Heb. *low.*

3 S any more lift itself up 4 S and

5 S bringing

6 S turn to

7 S Tyre

8 S from Tyre,

1 S judgements 2 S do them despite

3 S :

4 S And

5 S ;

6 S with 7 S which

8 S open field M Heb. *face of the field.* 9 S earth

1 M Or, *by the handle* Another reading is, *with the hand.* 2 A didst 3 S shoulders 4 M Or, as some read, *shake* See Ps. 69. 23. 5 S : 6 S will cut off from thee 7 S a desolation and a

service that he had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD[1];' Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall [2]take' her multitude, and [c]take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt [3][e]*for* his labour wherewith' he [f]served [o]against it', because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day [g]will I cause [4]the' horn [5]of' the house of Israel [o]to bud forth', and I will give thee [i]the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I [t]*am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 30.

[o]1 *The desolation of Egypt and her helpers.* 20 *The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened.*'

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy[6] and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD[7];' [q]Howl ye, Woe worth the day!

3 For [r]the day [t]*is* near, even the day of the LORD [t]*is* near, a [8]cloudy day'; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And [9]the' sword shall come upon Egypt, and [1]great [z]pain' shall be in [2]Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt[3]', and they [b]shall take away her multitude, and [c]her foundations shall be broken down.

5 [2]Ethiopia. and [4][c]Libya, and Lydia,' and [g]all the mingled people, and [5]Chub,' and the [6][f]men' of [7]the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 [8] Thus saith the LORD[9];' They also that uphold Egypt shall fall[1];' and the pride of her power shall come down: [2][m]from the tower of [3]Syene' shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 [q]And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries [t]*that are* desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities [t]*that are* wasted.

8 And they shall know that I [t]*am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and [o]*when*' all her helpers [1]shall be [a]destroyed.'

9 In that day [b]shall messengers go forth from [2] me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid[3], and great pain shall come' upon them, as in the day of Egypt[4]:' for, lo, it cometh.

10 [5] Thus saith the Lord GOD[6];' [d]I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease[7] by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, [h]the terrible of the nations, shall be brought [8] to destroy the land[4]:' and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And [k]I will make the rivers [l]dry, and [9][m]sell the land into the hand of [1]the wicked:' and I will make the land [2]waste,' and [n]all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken [t]*it*.

13 [4] Thus saith the Lord GOD[5];' I will also [p]destroy the idols, and I will cause [6]*their* images' to cease [7]out of' Noph; [r]and there shall be no more a prince [8] of the land of Egypt: [u]and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make [y]Pathros desolate, and will set [9] fire in [z]Zoan, [a]and will execute [1]judgments' in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon [d]Sin, the [2]strength' of Egypt; and [3]I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will [h]set [9] fire in Egypt[2]:' Sin shall [4]have great pain,' and No shall be [5]rent asunder,' and Noph *shall have* [6]distresses daily.'

17 The young men of [k]Aven and of [f]Pi-beseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 [n]At Tehaphnehes also the day shall [7]be [p]darkened,' when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt[8]:' and the [9]pomp of her strength' shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute [1]judgments' in Egypt: and they

B.C. 572.

[a] Heb. *broken.*
[b] Is. 18. 1, 2.
[c] Heb. *spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.*
[d] ch. 29. 19.
[e] Or, *for his hire.* Jer. 25. 9.
[f] Ps. 132. 17.
[g] ch. 28. 7.
[i] ch. 24. 27.
[k] Is. 19. 5, 6.
[l] Heb. *drought.*
[m] Is. 19. 4.
[n] Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
[o] Is. 19. 1. Jer. 43. 12 & 46. 25. Zech. 14. 2.
[q] Is. 13. 6.
[r] ch. 7. 7, 12. Joel 2. 1. Zeph. 1. 7.
[t] Zech. 10. 11.
[u] Is. 19. 16.
[x] Or, *fear.*
[y] ch. 29. 14.
[z] Or, *Tanis.* Ps. 78. 12, 43.
[a] Nah. 3. 8 10.
[b] ch. 29. 19.
[c] Jer. 50. 15.
[d] Or, *Pelusium.*
[e] Heb. *Phut.* ch. 27. 10.
[f] Jer. 46. 25.
[g] Jer. 25. 20, 24.
[h] ver. 8.
[i] Heb. *children.*
[k] Or, *Heliopolis.*
[l] Or, *Pibastum.*
[m] Or, *from Migdol to Syene.* ch. 29. 10.
[n] Jer. 2. 16.
[p] Or, *restrained.*
[q] ch. 29. 12.

[1] S are destroyed. [M] Heb. *broken.*
[2] A before
[3] S; and there shall be anguish
[4] S;
[5] A ✱
[6] S;
[7] A,
[8] A in
[9] A will
[1] S evil men:
[2] S desolate,
[3] M Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
[4] A ✱
[5] S;
[6] S the images [M] Or, *things of nought* See Ps. 96. 5.
[7] S from
[8] A out
[9] A a
[1] S judgments
[2] S strong hold
[3] S;
[4] S be in great anguish,
[5] S broken up:
[6] S adversaries in the day-time. [M] Or, *all the day*
[7] S withdraw itself, [M] Another reading is, *be dark.*
[8] S,
[9] S pride of her power

shall know that I †*am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first *month*, in the seventh *day* of the month, †*that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have [e]broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, [f]it [1]shall not be[1] bound up to [2]be healed,[1] to put a roller to bind it, [3]to make it[1] strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD[4];[1] Behold, I †*am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will [k]break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 [l]And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break [5]Pharaoh's arms,[1] and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded †*man*.

25 [6]But I will strengthen[1] the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and [n]they shall know that I †*am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 [p]And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them [7]among[1] the countries; and they shall know that I †*am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 31.

[o]3 *The glory of Assyria,* 10 *and fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*[1]

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third *month*, in the first *day* of the month, †*that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [8]speak[1] unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; [z]Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 [o]¶[1] [y]Behold, the Assyrian †*was* a cedar in Lebanon [z]with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the [1]thick boughs.

4 [a]The waters [2b]made him great, the deep [c]set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her [d]little rivers[1] unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore [f]his [2]height[1] was exalted above all the trees of the field [4],[1] and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long [5]because of the multitude of[1] waters, [h]when he shot [6] forth.

6 All the [i]fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by [7]great[1] waters.

8 The cedars in the [m]garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the [8]chesnut[1] trees were not [9]like[1] his branches; nor [1]any tree in the garden of God [o]was[1] like unto him in his beauty.

9 I [o]have[1] made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that †*were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus [2]saith[1] the Lord GOD[3];[1] Because thou [4]hast lifted up thyself in height,[1] and he hath [5]shot up[1] his top among the [6]thick boughs, and [q]his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I [7]have therefore delivered[1] him into the hand of the mighty one of the [8]heathen[1]; [r]he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, [s]the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: [u]upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the [9]rivers[1] of the land; and all the [1]people[1] of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 [a]Upon his ruin [o]shall[1] all the fowls of the heaven [2]remain,[1]

B.C. 588.

[a] Jer. 51. 36.
[b] Or, *nourished.*
[c] Or, *brought him up.*
[d] Or, *conduits.*
[e] Jer. 48. 25.
[f] Dan. 4. 11.
[g] Jer. 46. 11.
[h] Or, *when it sent* them *forth.*
[i] ch. 17. 23. Dan. 4. 12.
[k] Ps. 37. 17.
[l] ver. 26, ch. 29. 12.
[m] Gen. 2. 8, & 13. 10, ch. 28. 13.
[n] Ps. 9. 16.
[p] ver. 23, ch. 29. 12.
[q] Dan. 5. 20.
[r] Heb. *in doing he shall do unto him.*
[s] ch. 28. 7.
[u] ch. 32. 5, & 35. 8.
[x] ver. 18.
[y] Dan. 4. 10.
[z] Heb. *fair of branches.*
[a] Is. 18. 6, ch. 32. 4.

[1] M Or, *clouds*
[2] S nourished him, the deep made him to grow: her rivers ran round about her plantation; and she sent out her channels
[3] S stature
[4] S;
[5] S by reason of many
M Or, *great*
[6] A *them*
[7] S many
M Or, *great*
[8] S plane
[9] S as
[1] A was
[2] S said
M Or, *saith*
[3] S;
[4] S art exalted in stature,
[5] S set
[6] M Or, *clouds*
[7] S will even deliver
[8] S nations
[9] S watercourses
[1] S peoples
[2] S shall dwell,

[1] S hath not been
[2] S apply *healing* medicines,
[3] S that it be
[4] S;
[5] S the arms of Pharaoh,
[6] S And I will hold up
[7] S through
[8] S say

and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves [1] for their height,' neither [2] shoot up' their top among the thick boughs, [3] neither their trees' [d] stand up in their height, [4] all that drink water: for [e] they are all delivered unto death, [f] to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 [5] Thus saith the Lord GOD [6];' In the day when he went down to [7] the grave' I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the [8] floods' thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon [9 k] to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to [m] shake at the sound of his fall, when I [n] cast him down to [1] hell with them that descend into the pit: and [r] all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, [2 t] shall be' comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into [1] hell with him unto † *them that be* slain [3] with' the sword; [4] and' † *they that were* his arm, *that* [z] dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the [5] heathen.'

18 ¶ [a] To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: [c] thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised [6] with † *them that be* slain by the sword. This † *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 32.

[o] 1 *A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.*

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first *day* of the month, † *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [h] take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, 'Thou [7] art like' a young lion of the nations [8], [k] and thou *art* as a whale' in the seas [1]:' and thou [a] camest' forth [3] with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and [b] fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD [4];' I will [o] therefore' [c] spread out my net over thee with a company of many [5] people'; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 [6] Then [g] will I' leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and [h] will cause all the fowls of the heaven to [7] remain' upon thee, and I will [8] fill' the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh [i] upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy [9] height.

6 I will also water with thy blood [l] the land wherein thou swimmest, † *even* to the mountains; and the [1] rivers' shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall [2 p] put thee out,' [q] I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof [3] dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the [u] bright lights of heaven will I make [3 x] dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also [y] vex the hearts of many [4] people', when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many [4] people' [b] amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and [d] they shall tremble at † *every* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of the fall.

11 [o] ¶ [e] For thus saith the Lord GOD [5];' The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall [6],' [f] the terrible of the nations [7], all of them': and [g] they shall spoil the [8] pomp' of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside [9] the great' waters; [i] neither shall

B.C. 588.

[a] Or, *dragon.*

[b] ch. 34. 18.

[c] ch. 12. 13. & 17. 20. Hos. 7. 12.

[d] Or, *stand upon themselves for their height.*

[e] Ps. 82. 7.

[f] ch. 32. 18.

[g] ch. 29. 5.

[h] ch. 31. 13.

[i] ch. 31. 12.

[k] Heb. *to be black.*

[l] Or, *the land of thy swimming.*

[m] ch. 26. 15.

[n] Is. 14. 15.

[p] Or, *extinguish.*

[q] Is. 13. 10. Joel 2. 31. & 3. 15. Amos 8. 9. Mat. 24. 29. Rev. 6. 12, 13.

[r] Is. 14. 8.

[t] ch. 32. 31.

[u] Heb. *lights of the light in heaven.*

[x] Heb. *them dark.*

[y] Heb. *provoke to anger,* or, *grief.*

[z] Lam. 4. 20.

[a] ver. 2. ch. 32. 19.

[b] ch. 27. 35.

[c] ch. 28. 10. & 32. 19, 21, 24, &c.

[d] ch. 26. 16.

[e] Jer. 46. 26. ch. 30. 4.

[f] ch. 28. 7.

[g] ch. 29. 19.

[h] ver. 16. ch. 27. 2.

[i] ch. 19. 3, 6 & 38. 13.

[k] ch. 29. 3.

[l] ch. 29. 11.

1 S in their stature,
2 S set
3 S nor that their mighty ones
4 A *even*
5 A ◂
6 S :
7 S hell M Heb. *Sheol.*
8 S rivers
9 M Heb. *to be black.*
1 M Heb. *Sheol.*
2 S were
3 S by
4 S yea,
5 S nations.
6 A,
7 S wast likened unto
8 S : yet art thou as a dragon

1 S ;
2 S brakest
3 M Or, *in*
4 S :
5 S peoples
6 S And I will
7 S settle
8 S satisfy
9 M Or, as otherwise read, *worms*
1 S watercourses
2 S extinguish thee,
3 M Or, *to mourn*
4 S peoples
5 S :
6 S ;
7 S are they all
8 S pride
9 S many M Or, *great*

the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I [1]make their waters [2]deep,[1] and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate[3], and the country shall be[1] [a]destitute of [4]that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, [b]then shall they know that I [†]*am* the LORD.

16 This [†]*is* the [c]lamentation wherewith they shall lament[5]: [o]her:[1] the daughters of the nations shall lament [6]her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude,[1] saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the month, [†]*that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and [g]cast them down, [†]*even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 [i]Whom dost thou pass in beauty? [k]go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of [†]*them that are* slain by the sword: [7]*ℓ*she is delivered to the sword: draw her [8] and all her multitudes.

21 [m]The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of [9]hell with them that help him: they are [q]gone down, they lie [1] uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 [r]Asshur [†]*is* there and all her company[2]:[1] his graves [†]*are* [3] about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword:

23 [z]Whose graves are set in the [4]sides[1] of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which [y]caused [z]terror in the land of the living.

24 There [†]*is* "Elam and all her multitude round about her grave[5],[1] all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are [c]gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, [d]which caused their terror in

B.C. 587.

[a] Heb. *desolate from the fulness thereof.*
[b] Ex. 7. 5. & 14. 4, 18. Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7.
[c] ver. 2. 2 Sam. 1. 17. 2 Chr. 35. 25. ch. 26. 17.
[d] Gen. 10. 2. ch. 27. 13. & 38. 2.
[e] ver. 19, 20, &c.
[f] ver. 21. Is. 14. 18, 19.
[g] ch. 26. 20. & 31. 14.
[h] Heb. *with weapons of their war.*
[i] ch. 31. 2, 18.
[k] ver. 21, 24, &c. ch. 28. 10.
[l] Or, *the sword is laid.*
[m] ch. 25. 12, &c.
[n] ver. 27. Is. 5. 14. & 14. 9, 10.
[o] Heb. *given*, or, *put.*
[q] ver. 19, 25, &c.
[r] ch. 28. 6, 15. & 30. 2.
[t] ver. 24, 26, 29, 30.
[u] ch. 28. 21.
[z] Is. 14. 15.
[y] ver. 24-27, 32. ch. 26. 17.
[z] Or, *dismaying.*
[a] Jer. 49. 34, &c.
[b] ch. 31. 16.
[c] ver. 21.
[d] ver. 23.

the land of the living[1]; yet[1] have [o]they[1] borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude[2]:[1] her graves [†]*are* round about [3]him[1]: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword[4]: though[1] their terror was caused in the land of the living, [5]yet have they[1] borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of [†]*them that be* slain.

26 There [†]*is* [d]Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude[6]:[1] her graves [†]*are* round about [7]him[1]: all of them [e]uncircumcised, slain by the sword[4], though[1] they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 [8]*f*And they shall not lie with the mighty [†]*that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to [9]hell [h]with their weapons of war[1]:[1] and [o]they[1] have laid their swords under their heads, [2]but[1] their iniquities [3]shall be[1] upon their bones[4], though[1] *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 [5]Yea,[1] thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with [†]*them that are* slain [6]with[1] the sword.

29 There [†]*is* [m]Edom, her kings[o],[1] and all her princes, which [7]with their might[1] are [p]laid [8]by[1] [†]*them that* [9]*were*[1] slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 [r]There [†]*be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all the [u]Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain; [1]with their terror they are ashamed of[1] their might[2]; and they lie uncircumcised with [†]*them that* [3]*be*[1] slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be [b]comforted over all his multitude[4],[1] [5]†*even* Pharaoh and all his army[6] slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have [7]caused my[1] terror in the land of the living:

1 M Heb. *cause their waters to settle.*
2 S clear,
3 S and waste, a land
4 M Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
5 A ;
6 S therewith: for Egypt, and for all her multitude, shall they lament therewith,
7 M Or, *the sword is appointed*
8 A away
9 M Heb. *Sheol.*
1 A still, even the
2 S ;
3 A round
4 S uttermost parts
5 S :
1 S , and
2 S ;
3 S her
4 S ; for
5 S and they have
6 S ;
7 S her
8 M Or, *And shall they not lie &c.?*
9 M Heb. *Sheol.*
1 S ,
2 S and
3 S are
4 S ; for
5 S But
6 S by
7 S in their might
M Or, *for all their might*
8 S with
9 S are
1 S in the terror [M Or, *for all the terror*] which they caused
2 A they are ashamed
3 S are
4 S ;
5 M Or, *Pharaoh and all his army are slain &c.*
6 A ,
7 S put his
M Another reading is, *my.*

and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised[1] with †*them that are* slain [2]with[1] the sword, †*even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.[2]

[1] A, [2] S by

[3] A space between ch.32&33.

CHAPTER 33.

O 7 *Ezekiel is admonished of his duty as watchman.* 10 *God sheweth the justice of his ways towards the penitent, and towards revolters.* 17 *He maintaineth his justice.* 21 *Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem he prophesieth the desolation of the land.* 30 *God's judgment upon the mockers of the prophets.*

[4] S And

[4] AGAIN[1] the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to [a]the children of thy people, and say unto them, [7]When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man [5]of their coasts,[1] and set him for their [b]watchman:

[5] S from among them, [6] A,

3 If [6] when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then [k]whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning[7];[1] if the sword come, and take him away, [l]his blood shall be upon his own head.

[7] S,

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him[8]. But he that taketh[1] warning [9]shall deliver[1] his soul.

[8] S; whereas if he had taken [9] S he should have delivered [1] S, and

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned[1]; if[1] the sword come, and take †*any* person from among them[2],[1] [p]he is taken away [3]in his iniquity[4];[1] but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

[2] S; [3] M Or, *for* [4] S,

7 O¶[1] [q]So thou, O[1] son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore [o]thou shalt[1] hear the word at my mouth, and [5]warn them[1] from me.

[5] S give them warning

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked †*man*, thou shalt surely die[6]; if[1] thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way[7],[1] that wicked †*man* shall die [s]in his iniquity[8];[1] but his blood will I require at thine hand.

[6] S, and [7] S; [8] S,

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it[1];[1] [t]if[1] he [3]do not turn[1] from his way[4],[1] he shall die [5]in his iniquity[1];[1] but thou hast delivered thy soul.

B.C. 587.

[a] ch. 24. 23.
[b] So Is. 49. 14, ch. 37. 11.
[c] 2 Sam. 14. 14, ch. 18. 23, 32. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[d] ch. 3. 11.
[e] ch. 18. 31.
[f] Heb. *A land when I bring a sword upon her.*
[g] ch. 3. 20, & 18. 24, 26, 27.
[h] ver. 7. 2 Sam. 18. 24, 25. 2 Kin. 9. 17. Hos. 9. 8.
[i] 2 Chr. 7. 14.
[k] Heb. *he that hearing heareth.*
[l] ch. 18. 13.
[m] ch. 3. 20, & 18. 24.
[n] ch. 3. 18, 19, & 18. 27.
[p] ver. 8.
[q] Heb. *judgment and justice.*
[r] ch. 18. 7.
[s] Ex. 22. 1, 4. Lev. 6. 2, 4, 5. Num. 5. 6, 7. Luke 19. 8.
[t] ch. 3. 17, &c.
[u] Lev. 18. 5, ch. 20. 11, 13, 21.
[v] ch. 18. 22.
[w] ver. 20. ch. 18. 25, 29.
[x] ch. 18. 26, 27.

10 [6, 7]Therefore, O thou[1] son of man, [8]speak[1] unto the house of Israel[9];[1] Thus ye speak, saying, [1]If our[1] transgressions and our sins [2]*be*[1] upon us, and we [a]pine away [3]in them[4],[1] [b]how [5]should we then[1] live?

11 Say unto them, †*As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, [c]I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for [e]why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 [6]Therefore, thou[1] son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The [g]righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression[7]:[1] as for the wickedness of the wicked, [i]he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness[8];[1] neither shall [9]the[1] righteous be able to live [1]for his *righteousness*[1] in the day that he sinneth.

[7] S; and

[8] S; [9] S he that is [1] S thereby

13 When I [o]shall[1] say to the righteous, †*that* he shall surely live; [m]if he trust to his [o]own[1] righteousness, and commit iniquity, [2]all his righteousnesses[1] shall [o]not[1] be remembered; but [3]for[1] his iniquity that he hath committed, [4]he shall die for it.[1]

[2] S none of his righteous deeds [3] S in [4] S therein [M Or, *for it*] shall he die.

14 Again, [n]when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do [5]*that* which is lawful and right;

15 †*If* the wicked [r]restore the pledge, [r]give again that he had [u]robbed,[1] walk in [v]the statutes of life, [o]without[1] committing [7] iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

[5] M Or, *judgement and righteousness.* [6] S taken by robbery, [7] A no

16 [y]None of his sins that he hath committed shall be [8]mentioned unto[1] him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

[8] S remembered against

17 O¶[1] [z]Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 [a]When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and

[y] ch. 18. 22.
[z] Ps. 73. 2, &c. Mal. 2. 17.
[a] ch. 18. 24, 26.

committeth iniquity, he shall
1 S therein. even die [1]thereby.'
M Or, *for them*
19 [2]But if' the wicked [3]turn'
2 S And when from his wickedness, and [4]do'
3 S turneth that which is lawful and right,
4 S doeth he shall live thereby.
20 °¶ [1] Yet ye say, [b]The way
of the Lord is not equal. O °ye'
house of Israel, I will judge
you every one after his ways.
21 ¶ And it came to pass in
the twelfth year [d]of our cap-
tivity, in the tenth *month*, in
the fifth *day* of the month,
[f]*that* one that had escaped out
of Jerusalem came unto me,
saying, [k]The city is smitten.
5 M See ch. 22 ¶ [3]Now [l]the hand of the
24. 26, 27. Lord [6]was' upon me in the
6 S had been evening, afore he that was es-
7 A he caped came; and [7]had opened
my mouth, until he came to
me in the morning; [q]and my
mouth was opened, and I was
no more dumb.
8 S And 23 [8]Then' the word of the
Lord came unto me, saying,
24 Son of man, [t]they that in-
9 S waste habit those [9]u]wastes of' the
places in land of Israel speak, saying,
[y]Abraham was one, and he in-
herited the land: [a]but we [*are*
many; the land is given us for
inheritance.
25 Wherefore say unto them,
1 S: Thus saith the Lord God[1];'
[b]Ye eat with the blood, and
2 S unto [c]lift up your eyes [2]toward'
your idols, and [d]shed blood:
and shall ye possess the land?
26 Ye stand upon your sword,
ye work abomination, and ye
[y]defile every one his neigh-
bour's wife: and shall ye pos-
3 S Thus sess the land?
shalt thou say 27 [3]Say thou thus' unto them,
4 S waste Thus saith the Lord God[1];'
places [t]*As* I live, surely [b]they that
5 S strong holds [*are* in the [4]wastes' shall fall
6 S And by the sword, and him that [t]*is*
I will in the open field [i]will I give to
make the the beasts [m]to be devoured,
land a and they that [l]*be* in the [5]forts'
desolation and an astonish- and [p]in the caves shall die of
ment, the pestilence.
7 S pride 28 [6q]For I will lay the land
of her power [r]most desolate,' and the [7t]pomp
8 S made of her strength' shall cease;
the land and [u]the mountains of Israel
a desolation and an astonish- shall be desolate, that none
ment, [3]laid the land most desolate' shall pass through.
29 Then shall they know that
I [*am* the Lord, when I have

B.C. 587.

[a] Or, *of thee.*
[b] ver. 17.
[c] Is. 18. 25, 29.
[d] Is, 29. 13.
[e] ch. 1. 2.
[f] ch. 14. 1, & 20. 1, &c.
[g] ch. 24. 26.
[y] Heb. *according to the coming of the people.*
[h] Or, *my people sit before thee.*
[i] ch. 8. 1.
[k] 2 Kin. 25. 4.
[l] ch. 1. 3.
[m] Ps. 78. 36, 37.
Is. 29. 13.
[n] Heb. *they make loves,* or, *jests.*
[p] Mat. 13. 22.
[q] ch. 24. 27.
[r] Heb. *a song of loves.*
[t] ch. 34. 2.
[u] ver. 27.
ch. 26. 4.
[x] 1 Sam. 3. 20.
[y] Is. 51. 2.
Acts 7. 5.
[z] ch. 2. 5.
[a] See Mic. 3. 11. Mat. 3. 9. John 8. 33.
[b] Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 3. 17. & 7. 26. & 17. 10. & 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16.
[c] ch. 18. 6.
[d] ch. 22. 6, 9.
[e] ch. 33. 24.
[f] ch. 18. 6. & 22. 11.
[g] Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17.
[h] ver. 24.
[i] Is. 56. 11. Zech. 11. 16.
[k] ch. 33. 25, 28. Mic. 3. 1-3. Zech. 11. 5.
[l] ch. 39. 4.
[m] Heb. *to devour him.*
[n] ver. 16. Zech. 11. 16.
[p] Judg. 6. 2. 1 Sam. 13. 6.
[q] Jer. 44. 2, 6, 22. ch. 36. 34, 35.
[r] Heb. *desolation and desolation.*
[t] ch. 7. 24. & 24. 21. & 30. 6, 7.
[u] ch. 6. 2, 3, 6.
[x] Luke 15. 4.
[y] 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[z] ch. 33. 21, 22.
[a] 1 Kin. 22. 17. Mat. 9. 36.
[b] Or, *without a shepherd,* and so ver. 8.
[c] ver. 8.
Is. 56. 9. Jer. 12. 9.

because of all their abomina-
tions which they have com-
mitted.
30 [1]¶ Also, thou' son of man,
the children of thy people [2]still
are talking [a]against' thee by
the walls and in the doors of
the houses, and [c]speak one to
another, every one to his bro-
ther, saying, Come, I pray
you, and hear what is the word
that cometh forth from the
Lord.
31 And [c]they come unto thee
[g]as the people cometh, and
[h]they [i]sit before thee [t]*as* my
people, and they hear thy
words, but [2]they will not do
them[1]: [m]for with their mouth
[n]they shew much love, [t]*but*
[p]their heart goeth after their
[4]covetousness.'
32 And, lo, thou [t]*art* unto
them as [5r]a very lovely song
of one that hath a pleasant
voice, and can play well on an
instrument: for they hear thy
words, but they do them not.
33 [z]And when this cometh to
pass, °(lo, it will come,)' then
[shall they know that a prophet
hath been among them.

1 S And as for thee,
2 S talk of
3 S do them not
4 S gain.
5 M Or, *a love song*
6 S (be-
hold, it
cometh,)

CHAPTER 34.

°1 *A reproof of the shepherds.* 7 *God's judgment against them.* 11 *His provi-
dence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdom of
Christ.*[1]

AND the word of the Lord
came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, prophesy against
the [c]shepherds of Israel, pro-
phesy, and say unto them, [7]
Thus saith the Lord God[s] unto
the shepherds; [y]Woe *be* to'
the shepherds of Israel that do
feed themselves! should not the
shepherds feed the [g]flocks'[1]?
3 [1]Ye eat the fat, and ye
clothe you with the wool, [k]ye
kill [1]them that are fed:' [1]*but*
ye feed not the [g]flock'[1].
4 [n]The diseased have ye not
strengthened, neither have ye
healed that which was sick,
neither have ye bound up [1]*that
which was* broken, neither have
ye brought again that which
was driven away, neither have
ye [z]sought that which was lost;
but with [y]force and with [2]cruel-
ty' have ye ruled [s]them.
5 [z]And they were [a]scattered,
[b]because [t]*there* [4]*is*' no shep-
herd: [c]and they became meat

7 A even to the shep-
herds,
8 S: Woe unto
9 S sheep
1 S the fatlings;
2 S rigour
3 A over
4 S was

to all the beasts of the field, [1] when they [1] were scattered.
6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my [2] flock was [1] scattered upon all the face of the earth[3], and none [1] did search or seek *after them*.
7 ¶ [1] Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD [4];[1]
8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely [5] because my flock[1] became a prey, and my [6] flock[1] [f]became meat to [7] every beast[1] of the field, because [t]*there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my [6] flock[1], [g]but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my [6] flock[1];
9 Therefore, [o]O[1] ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;
10 Thus saith the Lord GOD [8];[1] Behold, I [t]*am* against the shepherds; and [h]I will require my [6] flock[1] at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the [6] flock[1]; neither shall the shepherds [i]feed themselves any more: [9] for[1] I will deliver my [6] flock[1] from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.
11 [o]¶ [1] For thus saith the Lord GOD [8];[1] Behold, I [1], [t]*even* I, will [2] both search[1] my sheep, and [3] seek them out.
12 [t]As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep [t]*that are* scattered [4];[1] so will I seek out my sheep [5], and[1] will deliver them out of all places [6] where[1] they have been scattered in [7] [p]the cloudy and dark day.
13 And [r]I will bring them out from the [8] people,[1] and gather them from the countries, and will bring them [9] to[1] their own land[1], and[1] feed them upon the mountains of Israel [2] by the rivers,[1] and in all the inhabited places of the country.
14 [y]I will feed them [3] in a[1] good pasture, and upon the [o]high[1] mountains of [4] Israel shall their fold be: [a]there shall they lie [5] in a good fold, and [6] [i]*in* a[1] fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.
15 I [7] will feed my [8] flock,[1] and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.
16 [f]I will seek that which was lost, and [9] bring again that

B.C. 587.

[a] Is. 10. 16. Amos 4. 1.
[b] Jer. 10. 24.
[c] ver. 20, 22. ch. 20. 37, 38. Zech. 10. 3. Mat. 25. 32, 33.
[d] Heb. *small cattle of lambs and kids.*
[e] Heb. *great he goats.*
[f] ver. 5, 6.
[g] ver. 2, 10.
[h] ch. 3. 18. Heb. 13. 17.
[i] ver. 2, 8.
[k] ver. 17.
[l] Heb. *According to the seeking.*
[m] Is. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 4, 5. John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 4.
[p] ch. 30. 3. Joel 2. 2.
[q] Jer. 30. 9. ch. 37. 24, 25. Hos. 3. 5.
[r] Is. 65. 9, 10. Jer. 23. 3. ch. 28. 25. & 36. 24. & 37. 21, 22.
[t] ver. 20. Dan. 9. 24, 25. ch. 37. 27.
[u] ch. 37. 22. Luke 1. 32, 33.
[x] ch. 37. 26.
[y] Ps. 23. 2.
[z] Lev. 26. 6. Is. 11. 6-9. & 35. 9. Hos. 2. 18.
[a] Jer. 33. 12.
[b] ver. 28. Lev. 26. 6.
[c] Is. 56. 7. ch. 20. 40.
[d] Gen. 12. 2. Is. 19. 24. Zech. 8. 13.
[e] Lev. 26. 4.
[f] See ver. 4. Is. 40. 11. Mic. 4. 6. Mat. 18. 11. Mark 2. 17. Luke 5. 32.
[g] Ps. 68. 9. Mal. 3. 10.
[h] Lev. 26. 4. Ps. 85. 12. Is. 4. 2.

which was driven away, and will bind up [t]*that which was* broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: [1] but I will destroy [e] the fat and the strong[1]; I will feed them [2b] with judgment.[1]
17 And [t]*as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD [3];[1] [c]Behold, I judge between [d]cattle and cattle, [4] between the rams and the [e]he goats.[1]
18 [t]*Seemeth it* a small thing unto you to have [5] eaten up[1] the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your [6] pastures[1]? and to have drunk of the [7] deep[1] waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?
19 And [t]*as for* my [8] flock,[1] they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet [5];[1] and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.
20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them [1];[1] [k]Behold, I, [t]*even* I, will judge between the fat cattle and [o]between[1] the lean cattle.
21 Because ye [o]have[1] thrust with side and with shoulder, and [2] pushed[1] all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;
22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and [m] I will judge between cattle and cattle.
23 And I will set up one [n]shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, [t]*even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.
24 And [t]I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David [o][u]a[1] prince among them; I the LORD have spoken [t]*it*.
25 And [x]I will make with them a covenant of peace, and [z]will cause [o]the[1] evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they [b] shall dwell [5] safely[1] in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.
26 And I will make them and the places round about [c]my hill [d]a blessing; and I will [e]cause the shower to come down in [4] his[1] season; there shall be [g] showers of blessing.
27 And [h]the tree of the field

1 S and
2 S sheep were
3 S; and there was none that
4 S;
5 S forasmuch as my sheep
6 S sheep
7 S all the beasts
8 S;
9 S and
1 A myself
2 S search for
3 A will
4 S abroad,
5 S; and I
6 S whither
7 M Heb. *the day of clouds and thick darkness.*
8 S peoples,
9 S into
1 S; and I will
2 S, by the watercourses,
3 S with
4 A the height of
5 A down
6 S on
7 A myself
8 S sheep,
9 A will

1 S and the fat and the strong
2 S in judgement.
3 S;
4 S as well the rams as the he-goats.
5 S fed upon
6 S pasture
7 S clear
8 S sheep,
9 S,
1 S;
2 S push
3 S securely
4 S its

shall yield [1]her' fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be [2]safe' in their land[3], and' shall know that I †*am* the LORD, when I have [b]broken the [4]bands' of their yoke, and [5]delivered them out of the hand of those that [6c]served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more [g]be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the [7]land' devour them; but [h]they shall dwell [8]safely,' and none shall make †*them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up [9]for' them a [1f]plant [m]of' renown, and they shall be no more [2n]consumed with [3]hunger' in the land, [p]neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 [q]Thus shall they' know that [u]I the LORD their God †*am* with them, and †*that* they, [o]*even*' the house of Israel, †*are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my [5y]flock, the flock' of my pasture, †*are* men, †*and* I †*am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.[6]

CHAPTER 35.

[o]*The judgment of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.*'

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, [a]set thy face against [c]mount Seir, and [d]prophesy against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD[7];' Behold, [8]O mount Seir, I †*am* against thee,' and [g]I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee [9i]most desolate.'

4 [k]I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate',' and thou shalt know that I †*am* the LORD.

5 [m]Because thou hast had a [p]perpetual [2]hatred,' and hast [3q]shed *the blood of*' the children of Israel [4]by the [r]force' of the sword in the time of their calamity, [s]in the time [5]*that their* iniquity *had* an' end:

6 Therefore, †*as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: "sith thou hast not hated blood, [1]even' blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir [2c]most desolate, and' cut off from it [d]him that passeth [3]out' and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain [o]*men*': in thy hills[o],' and in thy valleys[o],' and in all thy [4]rivers,' shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 [4]I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not [5]return': [k]and ye shall know that I †*am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will [g]possess it; [6r]whereas [t]the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, †*as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will [o]even' do [z]according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast [7]used' out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, [8]when I [9]have judged' thee.

12 [z]And thou shalt know [1]that I [o]*am*' the LORD[o], *and that* I' have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, [2]They are laid desolate, they are given us [b]to [3]consume.'

13 [4]Thus [c]with your mouth ye have [f]boasted against me,' and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard [5]*them*.'

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD[6];' [h]When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 [f]As thou didst rejoice [7]at' the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: [n]thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all [8]Idumea,' †*even* all of it: and they shall know that I †*am* the LORD.[9]

CHAPTER 36.

[o]1 *The land of Israel is comforted.* 8 *A promise of God's blessings.* 16 *Israel was rejected for their sin.* 21 *and shall be restored without their desert.* 25 *The blessings of Christ's kingdom.*'

B.C. 587.

[a] Ps. 109. 17.

[b] Lev. 26. 13. Jer. 2. 20.
[c] Heb. *desolation and desolation*, ver. 3.
[d] Judg. 5. 6. ch. 29. 11.
[e] Jer. 25. 14.
[f] ch. 31. 12. & 32. 5.
[g] See ver. 8. ch. 36. 4.
[h] ver. 25. Jer. 30. 10. & 46. 27.
[i] ver. 4. Jer. 49. 17, 18. ch. 25. 13. Mal. 1. 3, 4.
[k] ch. 6. 7. & 7. 4, 9. & 36. 11.
[l] Is. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5.
[m] Or, *for renown.*
[n] Heb. *taken away.*
[p] ch. 36. 3, 6, 15.
[q] Ps. 83. 4, 12. ch. 36. 5. Obad. 13.
[r] Or, *though the LORD was there.*
[s] Ps. 48. 1, 2, & 132. 13, 14. ch. 48. 35.
[u] ver. 24. ch. 37. 27.
[x] Mat. 7. 2. James 2. 13.
[y] Ps. 100. 3. John 10. 11.
[z] Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7.

[a] ch. 6. 2.
[b] Heb. *to devour.*
[c] Deut. 2. 5.
[d] Jer. 49. 7, 8. ch. 25. 12.
[e] Obad. 1, 11. Obad. 10, &c.
[f] 1 Sam. 2. 3. Rev. 13. 6. So ver. 7.
[g] Or, *magnified.*
[h] ch. 6. 14. Is. 65. 13, 14.
[i] Heb. *desolation and desolation.* So ver. 7.
[k] ver. 9.
[l] Obad. 12, 15.
[m] ch. 25. 12. Obad. 10.
[n] ver. 3, 4.
[p] Or, *hatred of old*, ch. 25. 15.
[q] Heb. *poured out the children.*
[r] Heb. *hands.*
[t] Ps. 137. 7. ch. 21. 25, 29. Dan. 9. 24. Obad. 11.

1 S therefore

2 S an astonishment and a desolation; and I will
3 S through
4 S watercourses

5 S be inhabited
M Another reading is, *return.*
6 M Or, *though*

7 S shewed

8 M Or, *according as*
9 S shall judge
1 M Or, *that I am the LORD; I have heard &c.*
2 M Or, *It is*
3 S devour.
4 S And ye have magnified yourselves against me with your mouth,
5 S it.
6 S:
7 S over

8 S Edom,
9 A space between ch.35&36.

1 S its

2 S secure
3 S; and they
4 S bars
6 A have

6 M Or, *made bondmen*

7 S earth
8 S securely,
9 S unto
1 S plantation
[M Or, *plant*] for
2 M Heb. *taken away.*
3 S famine
4 S And they shall

5 S sheep, the sheep
6 A space between ch.34&35.

7 S:
8 S I am against thee, O mount Seir,
9 S a desolation and an astonishment.
1 S;

2 S enmity,
3 S given over
4 S to the power
5 S of the iniquity
[M Or, *punishment*] of the

1 S And thou,

2 S

3 S :

4 S ! and, The
5 S ours

6 A ,

7 A , even beeause

8 S nations

9 S the evil report

1 S water-courses

2 S are become
3 S nations
4 S :

5 S Edom,
6 S unto themselves for a
7 S despite of soul,
8 S :
9 S therefore prophesy
1 S water-courses
2 S :

3 A *saying,*
4 A round

B.C. 587.

1 ALSO, thou [1] son of man, prophesy unto the [a] mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD [2] :]

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD [3] ;] Because [b] the enemy hath said against you, Aha [4], [c] even the ancient high places [c] are [5] our's] in possession :

3 Therefore prophesy [6] and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD [3] ;] [d] Because [7] they have made [†] *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the [8] heathen', [i] and [k] ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and [9] *are* an infamy' of the people :

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, [1] and to the hills, to the [10] rivers,' and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, [1] and to the cities that are forsaken, which [2 9] became' a prey and [r] derision to the residue of the [3] heathen' that [†] *are* round about [4] ;]

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD [4] ;] [z] Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the [3] heathen', and against all [5] Idumea,' [9] which have appointed my land [6] into their' possession with the joy of all [†] *their* heart, with [7] despiteful minds,' to cast it out for a prey [8] .']

6 [9] Prophesy therefore' concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, [1] and to the hills, to the [1] rivers,' and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD [2] ;' Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have [b] borne the shame of the heathen :

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD [2] ;' I have [d] lifted up mine hand, [3] Surely the heathen that [†] *are* [4] about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 [c] ¶ ' But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people [c] of' Israel; for they are at hand to come.

[a] ch. 6. 2, 3.

[b] ch. 25. 3, & 25. 2.
[c] Deut. 32. 13.
[d] ver. 33. Is. 58. 12. & 61. 4. Amos 9. 14.
[e] ch. 35. 10. [f] Jer. 31. 27, & 33. 12.
[g] Heb. *Because because.*
[h] ch. 35. 9, & 37. 6, 13.
[i] Deut. 28. 37. 1 Kin. 9. 7. Lam. 2. 15. Dan. 9. 16.
[k] Or, *we are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.*
[l] Obad. 17, &c.
[m] See Jer. 15. 7.

[n] Or, *bottoms,* or, *dales.*
[o] Num. 13. 32.
[p] ch. 34. 28.
[r] Ps. 79. 4.
[s] Or, *cause to fall.*
[t] ch. 34. 29.
[z] Deut. 4. 24. ch. 38. 19.

[y] ch. 35. 10, 12.

[z] Lev. 18. 25, 27, 28. Jer. 2. 7.

[a] Lev. 15. 19, &c.

[b] ver. 15. Ps. 123. 3, 4. ch. 34. 29.
[c] ch. 16. 36, 38, & 23. 37.
[d] ch. 20. 5.

[e] ch. 22. 15.

[f] ch. 7. 3, & 18. 30, & 39. 24.

9 For, behold, I [†] *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown :

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, [†] *even* all of it : and the cities shall be inhabited, and [a] the [1] wastes' shall be builded :

11 And [f] I will multiply upon you man and beast ; and they shall increase and [2] bring fruit' : and I will [3] settle' you [4] after your [5] old estates,' and will do better *unto you* than at your beginnings : [h] and ye shall know that I [†] *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, [†] *even* my people Israel ; [i] and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth [m] bereave them [6] *of men.*]

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD [7] ;' Because they say unto you, [p] Thou *land* [8] devourest up' men, and hast [9] bereaved thy nations' ;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither [1r] bereave thy [2] nations' any more, saith the Lord GOD [3] .'

15 [u] Neither will I [4] cause *men* to hear in thee' the shame of the heathen [o] any more', neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the [5] people' any more, neither shalt thou cause thy [6] nations to fall' any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, [z] they defiled it by their [o] own' way and by their doings : their way [o] was' before me [7] as [a] the uncleanness of a [8] removed woman.'

18 Wherefore I poured [9] my fury upon them [c] for the blood [1] that' they had [2] shed' upon the land, and [3] for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it' ;

19 And I [c] scattered them among the [4] heathen,' and they were dispersed through the countries : [f] according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they [5] entered' unto the [4] heathen,' whither

1 S waste places

2 S be fruitful
3 S cause
4 A to be inhabited
5 S former estate,

6 S of children.
7 S :
8 S arta devourer of
9 S been a bereaver of thy nation
M Another reading is, *nations.*
1 M Another reading is, *cause to stumble.*
2 S nation
M Another reading is, *nations.*
3 S ;
4 S let thee hear any more
M Or, *proclaim against thee*
5 S peoples
6 S nation [M Another reading is, *nations*] to stumble
7 A was
8 S woman in her separation.
9 A out
1 S which
2 S poured out
3 S because they had defiled it with their idols
1 S nations,
2 S came

they went, they [a] profaned my holy name', when they said to' them, These †*are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 °¶' But I had pity [c] for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the [2]heathen', whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD[3];' †I do not *this* for your [5]sakes,' O house of Israel, [e] but for mine holy [6]name's sake,' which ye have profaned among the [2]heathen', whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctify my great name, which [7]was' profaned among the [2]heathen', which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the [2]heathen' shall know that I †*am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be [h] sanctified in you before [8] †their eyes.

24 For [k] I will take you from among the [9]heathen,' and gather you out of all [1]countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 °¶ [2] †'Then will I' sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: [u] from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

26 A [9]new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my [w] spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my [3]judgments,' and do †*them*.

28 [x] And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; [y] and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 [4] I will °also' [z] save you from all your uncleannesses: and [b] I will call for the corn, and will [5]increase' it, and [d] lay no famine upon you.

30 [e] And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more [6] reproach of famine among the [7]heathen.'

31 Then [g] shall ye remember your °own' evil ways, and your doings that †*were* not good',' and [2] [b] shall [3]lothe' yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

32 [d] Not for your [4]sakes' [5]do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your °own' ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD[6];' In the day that I [7]shall have cleansed you' from all your iniquities [8] I will °also' cause [9]*you* to dwell in the cities,' [f] and the [1]wastes' shall be builded.

34 And the [2]desolate land' shall be tilled, whereas it [3]lay desolate' in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of [g] Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities [4]*are become* fenced, *and* are' inhabited.

36 Then the [5]heathen' that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD [6]build' the ruined †*places*, *and* [7]plant that that' was desolate: [m] I the LORD have spoken †*it*, and I will do †*it*.

37 [8] Thus saith the Lord GOD[9]; [p] I will yet *for* this be enquired' of by the house of Israel, to do †*it* for them; I will [7]increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the [1†] holy flock,' as the flock of Jerusalem in her [2]solemn' feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I †*am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 37.

°1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Israel is revived.* 15 *By the uniting of two sticks,* 18 *is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah.* 20 *The promises of Christ's kingdom.*'

THE [a] hand of the LORD was upon me, and [3] carried me out [c] in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley [4] which *was*' full of bones[5],

2 And' caused me to pass by them round about: and °,' behold, †*there were* very many [6] in the open [f] valley; and °,' lo, †*they were* very dry.

B.C. 587.

[a] Is. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.
[b] Lev. 26. 39. ch. 6. 9. & 20. 43.
[c] ch. 20. 9, 14.
[d] ver. 22. Deut. 9. 5.
[e] Ps. 106. 8.
[f] ver. 10.
[g] Is. 51. 3. ch. 28. 13. Joel 2. 3.
[h] ch. 20. 41. & 28. 22.
[i] Or, *your.*
[k] ch. 34. 13. & 37. 21.
[l] Is. 52. 15. Heb. 10. 22.
[m] ch. 17. 24. & 22. 14. & 37. 14.
[n] Jer. 33. 8.
[p] See ch. 14. 3. & 20. 3, 31.
[q] Jer. 32. 39. ch. 11. 19.
[r] ver. 10.
[t] Heb. *flock of holy things.*
[u] ch. 11. 19. & 37. 14.
[x] ch. 28. 25. & 37. 25.
[y] Jer. 30. 22. ch. 11. 20. & 37. 27.
[z] Mat. 1. 21. Rom. 11. 26.
[a] ch. 1. 3.
[b] See Ps. 105. 16.
[c] ch. 3. 14. & 8. 3. & 11. 24. Luke 4. 1.
[d] ch. 34. 29.
[e] ch. 34. 27.
[f] Or, *champaign.*
[g] ch. 16. 61, 63.

1 S ; in that men said of
2 S nations
3 S :
4 M Or, *I work not for &c.*
5 S sake,
6 S name,
7 S hath been
8 M Or, according to another reading, *your*
9 S nations,
1 A the
2 S And I will
3 S judgements,
4 A And
5 S multiply
6 A the
7 S nations.
1 S ;
2 A ye
3 S loathe
4 S sake
5 M Or, *do I work*
6 S :
7 S cleanse you
8 A ,
9 S the cities to be inhabited,
1 S waste places
2 S land that was desolate
3 S was a desolation
4 S are fenced and
5 S nations
6 S have builded
7 S planted that which
8 A ¶
9 S : For this moreover will I be inquired
1 S flock for sacrifice,
M Heb. *flock of holy things.*
2 S appointed
3 A he
4 S ; and it was
5 S ; and he
6 M Heb. *upon the face of the valley.*

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, [a]thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesy [1]upon' these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones[2]:' Behold, I will [d]cause [3]breath to enter into you, and ye shall live[4]:'

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; [f]and ye shall know that I [t]*am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a [5]noise, and behold [6]a shaking,' and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And [o]when' I beheld, [7]lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the' skin covered them above: but [t]*there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the [8][k]wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the [8]wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD[9]:' [4]Come from the four winds, O [1]breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, [n]and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 [o]¶' Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, [r]Our bones are dried[2], and our hope is lost[2]:' we are [4]cut off for our parts.'

12 Therefore prophesy[5] and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD[6]:' Behold, [o][u]O my people,' I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, [7]and' [y]bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I [t]*am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, [5]O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,'

14 And [9][a]shall' put my [1]spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I [2]shall' place you in your own land: [b]then shall ye' know that I the LORD have spoken [t]*it*, and performed [t]*it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 [1]Moreover, thou' son of man, [b]take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for [c]the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and [2]*for* all the house of Israel his companions:

17 And [c]join them [3] one to another into one stick[4]; and they shall' become one in thine hand.

18 [o]¶' And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, [g]Wilt thou not shew us what thou [t]*meanest* by these?

19 [h]Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD[5]:' Behold, I will take [i]the stick of Joseph, which [t]*is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his [6]fellows, and' will put them [7]with [8]him,' *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 [o]¶' And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand [m]before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD[9]:' Behold, [p]I will take the children of Israel from among the [1]heathen,' whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And [q]I will make them one nation in the land[2] upon the mountains of Israel; and [r]one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 [z]Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with any of their transgressions: but [r]I will save them [3]out of all their [4]dwelling-places,' wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And [5][b]David my servant' [t]*shall be* king over them; and

---

B.C. c.587.

[a] Deut. 32.39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. John 5. 21. Rom. 4. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 9.

[b] See Num. 17. 2.

[c] 2 Chr. 11.12, 13, 16. & 15. 9. & 30. 11, 18.

[d] ver. 9. Ps. 104. 30.

[e] See ver. 22, 24

[f] ch. 6. 7. & 25. 12. Joel 2. 27. & 3. 17.

[g] ch. 12. 9. & 24. 19.

[h] Zech. 10. 6.

[i] ver. 16, 17

[k] Or, *breath.*

[l] ver. 5. Ps. 104. 30.

[m] ch. 12. 3.

[n] Rev. 11. 11. [p] ch. 36. 24.

[q] Is. 11. 13. Jer. 3. 18. & 50. 4. Hos. 1. 11.

[r] Ps. 141. 7. Is. 49. 14.

[t] ch. 34. 23, 24. John 10. 16.

[u] Is. 26. 19. Hos. 13. 14.

[z] ch. 36. 25.

[y] ver. 25. ch. 36. 24.

[2] ch. 36. 28, 29.

[a] ch. 36. 27. [b] Is. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 5. & 30. 9. ch. 34. 23, 24. Hos. 3. 5. Luke 1. 32.

---

1 S over

2 S :

3 M Or, *spirit*

4 S .

5 M Or, *thundering*

6 S an earthquake,

7 S and lo, there were sinews upon them, and flesh came up, and

8 M Or, *breath*

9 S :

1 M Or, *wind* Or, *spirit*

2 A up

3 S ;

4 S clean cut off.

5 A ,

6 S :

7 S O my people ; and I will

8 S and caused you to come up out of your graves, O my people.

9 S I will

1 M Or, *breath*

2 S will

3 S and ye shall

1 S And thou,

2 M Or, of

3 A for thee

4 S , that they may

5 S :

6 S companions; and I

7 M Or, *together with him unto* (or *to be*) *the stick of Judah*

8 S it,

9 S :

1 S nations,

2 A ,

3 M Or, according to some ancient versions, *from all their backslidings*

4 S dwelling places,

5 S my servant David

[a] they all shall have one shepherd: [b] they shall also walk in my ¹judgments,¹ and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 [c] And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers °have¹ dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, °*even*¹ they, and their children, and their children's children ² [d] for ever: and [3 e] my servant David¹ †*shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a [f] covenant of peace with them⁴;¹ it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will [5] place them, and [p] multiply them, and will set my [q] sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 [r] My tabernacle also shall be [6] with them [7]: yea,¹ I will be [t] their God, and they shall be my people.

28 [2] And the [8] heathen¹ shall know that [9] I the LORD do¹ [y] sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.[1]

CHAPTER 38.

°1 *The army,* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *God's judgment against him.*¹

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 [f] Son of man, [g] set thy face [2] against¹ [h] Gog, [3] the land of Magog, [i] the °chief¹ [4] prince of [5 k] Meshech [6] and Tubal, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD [7];¹ Behold, I †*am* against thee, O Gog, °the chief¹ [4] prince of [5] Meshech [6] and Tubal:

4 And [7] I will turn thee [8] back,¹ and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, [t] all of them clothed [9] with all sorts *of armour, even*¹ a great company †*with* [10] bucklers and shields,¹ all of them handling swords:

5 Persia, [2] Ethiopia, and [u] Libya¹ with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 [c] Gomer, and all his [3] bands¹; the house of [b] Togarmah [4] of the north quarters,¹ and all his [3] bands¹: [5] *and* many people¹ with thee.

7 [d] Be thou prepared, [6] and¹ prepare °for¹ thyself, thou, and all thy ¹company¹ that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a [2] guard unto them.

8 [8] ¶ ¹ [c] After many days [d] thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land †*that is* [2] brought back from the sword, [4] *and*¹ †*is* gathered out of many [5] people, against¹ [g] the mountains of Israel, which have been [6] always¹ waste: but it is brought forth out of the [7] nations¹, and they shall [k] dwell [8] safely¹ all of them.

9 [9] Thou¹ shalt ascend [1] and¹ come [m] like a storm, thou shalt be [n] like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy [2] bands,¹ and many [7] people¹ with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD [8];¹ It shall °also¹ come to pass [4], *that* at the same time shall things¹ come into thy mind, and thou shalt [5 o] think¹ an evil [6] thought¹:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to [7] the land of unwalled villages; I will [r] go to them that are at [8] rest,¹ [q] that dwell [9 p] safely,¹ all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates [1],¹

12 [c] To take [2 a] spoil °,¹ and to take [2 a] prey; to turn thine hand [3] upon [d] the desolate¹ places [4] *that are*¹ *now* inhabited, ¹and [3] upon¹ the people †*that are* gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the [6 l] midst of the land.¹

13 [m] Sheba, and [n] Dedan, and the merchants [p] of Tarshish, with all [q] the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take [7 a] spoil? hast thou [8] gathered¹ thy company to take [7 a] prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take °a¹ great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesy [9] and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD¹; [z] In that day when my people °of¹ Israel [y] dwelleth [2] safely,¹ shalt thou not know †*it?*

15 [a] And thou shalt come from thy place out of the [3] north parts,¹ thou, [c] and many [4] people¹ with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company [6],¹ and a mighty army:

16 [c] And thou shalt come up

---

1 S judgements,
2 A,
3 S David my servant
4 S:
5 M Or, *give* it *them*
6 M Or, *over*
7 S; and
8 S nations
9 S I am the LORD that M as A.V. text.
1 A space between ch.37&38.
2 S toward
3 A of
4 M as A.V. text.
5 A Rosh,
6 A,
7 S:
8 S about,
9 S in full armour,
1 S buckler and shield,
2 S Cush, and Put
3 S hordes
4 S in the uttermost parts of the north,
5 S even many peoples
6 S yea,
1 S companies
2 M Or, *commander*
3 M Or, *restored*
4 S that
5 S peoples, upon
6 S a continual
7 S peoples
8 S securely,
9 S And thou
1 S, thou shalt
2 S hordes.
3 S:
4 S in that day, that things shall
5 S devise
6 S device
7 M Or, *an open country*
8 S quiet,
9 S securely,
1 S:
2 S the
3 S against the waste
4 S that are
5 S against
6 S middle of the earth. M Heb. *navel.* See Judg.9.37.
7 S the
8 S assembled
9 A,
1 S:
2 S securely,
3 S uttermost parts of the north,
4 S peoples

B.C. c. 587.
a ver. 22. John 10. 16.
b ch. 36. 27.
c ver. 16. Gen. 49. 1. Deut. 4. 30.
d Is. 29. 6.
e ch. 36. 28.
f ver. 12. ch. 34. 13.
g ch. 36.1, 4, 8.
h Is. 60. 21. Joel 3. 20. Amos 9. 15.
i ver. 24. John 12. 34.
k ver. 11. Jer. 23. 6. ch. 28. 26. & 34. 25, 28.
l Ps. 89. 3. Is. 55. 3. Jer. 32. 40. ch. 34. 25.
m Is. 18. 2.
n ver. 16. Jer. 4. 13.
p ch. 36. 10, 37.
q 2 Cor. 6. 16.
r Lev. 26. 11, 12. ch. 43. 7. John 1. 14.
t ch. 11. 20. & 14. 11. & 36. 28.
u Or, *conceive a mischievous purpose.*
y ch. 20. 12.
z Jer. 49. 31.
a ver. 8.
b Or, *confidently.* c Heb. *To spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.* ch. 29. 19.
d ch. 36. 34, 35.
e ver. 8.
f ch. 39. 1.
g ch. 35. 2, 3.
h Rev. 20. 8.
i Or, *prince of the chief.*
k ch. 32. 26.
l Heb. *navel,* Judg. 9. 37.
m ch. 27. 22, 23.
n ch. 27. 15, 20.
p ch. 27. 12.
q See ch. 19. 3, 5. 2 Kin. 19. 28, ch. 29. 4. & 39. 2.
t ch. 23. 12.
u Or, *Phut,* ch. 27. 10. & 30. 5.
x Is. 4. 1.
y ver. 8.
z Gen. 10. 2.
a ch. 39. 2.
b ch. 27. 14.
c ver. 6.
d Like Is. 8. 9, 10. Jer. 46. 3, 4, 14. & 51. 12.
e ver. 9.

against my people °of' Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; [b]it shall 'be' in the latter days, [2]and' I will bring thee against my land, [c]that the [s]heathen' may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord Gᴏᴅ[4];' [t]*Art* thou he of whom I [5]have spoken' in old time [f]by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days [g]*many* years that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass [7]at the same time' when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord Gᴏᴅ, [t]*that* my fury shall come up [8]in my face.'

19 For [k]in my jealousy [t][l]*and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, [n]Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

20 So that [r]the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that [t]*are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, [y]and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the [a]steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will [d]call for [c]a sword against him [9]throughout' all my mountains, saith the Lord Gᴏᴅ: [e]every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will [i]plead against him with [k]pestilence and with blood; and [l]I will rain upon him, and upon his [1]bands,' and upon the many [2]people' that [t]*are* with him, an overflowing [3]rain,' and [m]great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23 [4]Thus will I' magnify myself, and [q]sanctify myself[5];' [r]and I will [6]be' known in the eyes of many nations[7],' and they shall know that I [t]*am* the Lord.

CHAPTER 39.

°1 *God's judgment upon Gog.* 8 *Israel's victory.* 11 *Gog's burial in Hamongog.* 17 *The feast of the fowls.* 23 *Israel, having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternal favour.*

B.C. c. 587.

[a] ch. 38. 2, 3.
[b] ver. 8.
[c] Ex. 14. 4, ch. 36. 23, & 39. 21.
[d] Or, *strike thee with six plagues*; or, *draw thee back with an hook of six teeth*, as ch. 38. 4.
[e] ch. 38. 15.
[f] Heb. *by the hands.*
[g] Heb. *the days of the north.*
[h] ver. 17, ch. 38. 21.
[i] ch. 33. 27.
[k] ch. 36. 5, 6, & 38. 22.
[l] Ps. 89. 46.
[m] Heb. *wing.*
[n] Hag. 2. 6, 7. Rev. 16. 18.
[p] Heb. *to devour.*
[q] Heb. *the face of the field.*
[r] Hos. 4. 3.
[s] ch. 38. 22. Amos 1. 4.
[t] Or, *confidently.*
[x] Ps. 72. 10.
[y] Jer. 4. 24. Nah. 1. 5, 6.
[z] ver. 22.
[a] Or, *towers*, or, *stairs.*
[b] Lev. 18. 21, ch. 20. 20.
[c] ch. 38. 16, 23.
[d] Ps. 105. 16.
[e] ch. 14. 17.
[f] Judg. 7. 22, 1 Sam. 14. 20, 2 Chr. 20. 23.
[g] Rev. 16. 17, & 21. 6.
[h] ch. 38. 17.
[i] Is. 66. 16, Jer. 25. 31.
[k] ch. 5. 17.
[l] Ps. 11. 6, Is. 29. 6, & 30. 30.
[m] ch. 13. 11, Rev. 16. 21.
[n] Or, *Gephelins.*
[p] Or, *make a fire of them.*
[q] ch. 36. 23.
[r] ver. 16, Ps. 9. 16, ch. 37. 28, & 39. 7.
[s] Is. 14. 2.

1 THEREFORE, [a]thou' son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord Gᴏᴅ[2];' Behold, I [t]*am* against thee, O Gog, [3]the chief prince of Meshech' and Tubal:

2 And I will turn thee [4]back, and [d]leave but the sixth part of thee,' [e]and will cause thee to come up from [g]the [5]north parts, and' will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 [h]Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy [6]bands,' and the [7]people that *is*' with thee: [i]I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every [m]sort, and [t]*to* the beasts of the field [p]to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon [q]the open field: for I have spoken [t]*it*, saith the Lord Gᴏᴅ.

6 [r]And I will send a fire on Magog, and [s]among' them that dwell [9]u[t]carelessly' in [x]the [t]isles: and they shall know that I [t]*am* the Lord.

7 [z][2]So will I make' my holy name [3]known in the midst of my people Israel; [4]and I will not *let them* [b]pollute' my holy name [5]any more: [c]and the [6]heathen' shall know that I [t]*am* the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.

8 °¶ [t][9]Behold, it [7]is come,' and it [8]is' done, saith the Lord Gᴏᴅ; this [t]*is* the day [h]whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall [9]set on fire and burn the weapons,' both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the [n]handstaves, and the spears, and they shall [10]burn them with fire' seven years:

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down [t]*any* out of the forests; for they shall [2]burn the weapons with fire': [r]and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord Gᴏᴅ.

11 ¶ And it shall come to

1 S come to pass
2 S that
3 S nations
4 S:
5 S spake
6 A for
7 S in that day,
8 S into my nostrils.
9 S unto
1 S hordes,
2 S peoples
3 S shower,
4 S And I will
5 S,
6 S make myself
7 S;
1 S And thou,
2 S:
3 S prince of Rosh, Mesheeh, M Or, *chief prince of Meshech*
4 S about, and will lead thee on,
5 S uttermost parts of the north; and I
6 S hordes,
7 S peoples that are
8 S on
9 S securely
1 M Or, *coastlands*
2 S And
3 A will I make
4 S neither will I suffer
5 A to be profaned
6 S nations
7 S cometh,
8 S shall be
9 S make fires of the weapons and burn them,
1 S make fires of them
2 S make fires of the weapons

pass in that day, †*that* I will give unto Gog a place 'there of graves' in Israel, the valley of [2]the passengers' [3]on the east of the sea: and it shall stop [2]the [c]*noses* of the passengers': and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call †*it* The valley of [4c]Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, [g]that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury †*them;* and it shall be to them a renown [5] the day that [k]I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out [m]men of continual employment, [6]passing' through the land to bury [7]with the passengers those' that remain upon the face of the [8]earth,' [n]to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And [9]the passengers' †*that* pass through the land',' when †*any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he [27]set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And [s]also the name of the city *shall be* [w]Hamonah.' Thus shall they [g]cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And[4], thou' son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD[5];' [a]Speak [b]unto [6]every feathered fowl,' and to every beast of the field, [c]Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my [c]sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, †*even* a great sacrifice [g]upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh[o],' and drink blood.

18 [d]Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of [l]goats, of bullocks, all of them [m]fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 [7p]Thus' ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, [q]with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 [a]And I will set my glory among the 'heathen', and all the 'heathen' shall see my [2]judgment' that I have executed, and [b]my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 [d]So the house of Israel shall know that I †*am* the LORD their God[2] from that day and forward.

23 ○¶' [f]And the 'heathen' shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity[4];' because they trespassed against me, [5]therefore [h]hid I' my face from them[6], and' [i]gave them into the hand of their [7]enemies: so fell they all' by the sword.

24 [l]According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions [8]have I done' unto them[9], and' hid my face from them.

25 [1]Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD[2];' [p]Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the [q]whole house of Israel[9], and' will be jealous for my holy name[3];'

26 [4t]After that they have borne' their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they [5x]dwelt safely' in their land, and none [6]made' †*them* afraid[7].'

27 [z]When I have brought them again from the [8]people,' and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and [q]am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations[9];'

28 [1']Then shall they' know that I †*am* the LORD their God, [2h]which' caused them to [2]be led' into captivity among the 'heathen: but I' have gathered them unto their own land[5], and have left' none of them any more there[6].'

29 [k]Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have [n]poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.[7]

CHAPTER 40.

○1 *Time, manner, and end of the vision.* 6 *Description of the east gate,* 20 *of the north gate,* 24 *of the south gate,* 32 *of the east gate,* 35 *and of the north gate.* 39 *Eight tables.* 44 *The chambers.* 48 *The porch.*'

---

1 S for burial
2 S them that pass through
3 M Or, *in front of*
4 M That is, *the multitude of Gog.*
5 A, in
6 S that shall pass
7 S them that pass through, M Or, *with them that pass through those that remain &c.* Some ancient versions omit the word rendered *that pass through.*
8 S land,
9 S they
1 S shall pass through; and
2 M Heb. *build.*
3 S Hamonah [M That is, *Multitude*] shall also be the name of a city.
4 S thou,
5 S;
6 S the birds of every sort,
7 S And

B.C. c.587.
a ch. 38. 16, 23.
b Ex. 7. 4.
c Or, mouths.
d ver. 7, 28.
e That is, *The multitude of Gog.*
f ch. 36. 18-20, 23.
g ver. 14, 16. Deut. 21. 23.
h Deut. 31. 17. Is. 54. 8. i Lev. 26. 25. k ch. 28. 22.
l ch. 36. 19.
m Heb. *men of cessation.*
n ver. 12. p Jer. 30. 3, 18. ch. 34. 13. & 36. 24. q ch. 36. 40. Hos. 1. 11.
r Heb. *build.* t Dan. 9. 16.
s That is, *The multitude.* z Lev. 26. 5, 6. y ver. 12. z ch. 28. 25, 26.
a Rev. 19. 17. b Heb. *to the fowl of every wing.* c Is. 18. 6. & 34. 6. Jer. 46. 10. Zeph. 1. 7. d ch. 36. 23, 24. & 38. 16.
e Or, *slaughter.* f ver. 22. ch. 34. 30. g ver. 4.
h Heb. *by my causing of them, &c.* i Rev. 19. 18. k Is. 54. 8. l Heb. *great goats.* m Deut. 32. 14. Ps. 22. 12. n Joel 2. 28. Zech. 12. 10. Acts 2. 17.
p Ps. 76. 6. ch. 38. 4.
q Rev. 19. 18.

1 S nations
2 S judgement
3 A,
4 S;
5 S and I hid
6 S; so I
7 S adversaries, and they fell all of them
8 S did I
9 S; and I
1 A ¶
2 S;
3 S.
4 S And they shall bear
5 S shall dwell securely
6 S shall make
7 S;
8 S peoples,
9 S.
1 S And they shall
2 S in that I
3 S go
4 S nations, and
5 S; and I will leave
6 S;
7 A space between ch. 39 & 40.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth *day* of the month, in the fourteenth year after that [a]the city was smitten, in the self-same day [b]the hand of the LORD was upon me, and [c]brought me thither.

2 [d]In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, [e]and set me [f] upon a very high mountain, [g]by which *was* as [h]the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and [i], behold, [j]*there was* a man, whose appearance [k]*was* [l]like the appearance of brass, [m]with a line of flax in his hand, [n]and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, [o]Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew [p]*them* unto thee [q]*art* thou brought hither: [r]declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 [s]And behold [t][u]a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits [v]*long*[w] by the [x]cubit and an [y]hand breadth[z]: so he measured the [a]breadth[b] of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.

6 [c]¶[d] Then came he unto the gate [e]which looketh toward the east, and went up the [f]stairs thereof, and[g] measured the threshold of the gate, [h]*which was*[i] one reed broad[j]; [k]and the other threshold[l] [h]*of the gate, which was*[i] one reed broad.

7 And [m]*every* [n]little chamber[o] [m]*was* one reed long, and one reed broad; and [p]between the little chambers *were*[q] five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate [r]within[s] [m]*was* one reed.

8 [t]He measured also the porch of the gate [r]within[s], one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the [u]posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate [m]*was* [r]inward[s].

10 And the [v]little chambers[w] of the gate eastward [m]*were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three [m]*were* of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the [x]entry[y] of the gate, ten cubits; [m]*and* the length of the gate, thirteen cubits[z].[a]

12 [b]The [c]space also before the little chambers *was*[d] one cubit *on this side*, and [e]the space *was*[f] one cubit on that side[g]: and the little chambers *were*[h] six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 [i]He[j] measured [k]then[l] the gate from the roof of [t]*one* little chamber[o] to the roof of [u]another: the breadth *was*[v] five and twenty cubits[w],[x] door against door.

14 He made also posts [y]of[z] threescore cubits[a], even unto the post of the court round about the gate.[b]

15 And [b] from the face[c] of the gate [e]of[f] the entrance unto the [g]face of the[h] porch of the [k]inner[l] gate [m]*were* fifty cubits.

16 And [m]*there were* [n][o]narrow[p] windows to the [t]little chambers,[o] and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the [u]arches: and windows [m]*were* round about [u]inward: and upon *each* post [m]*were* palm trees.

17 [q]Then brought he me into [r]the [y]outward[z] court, and, lo, [m]*there were* [s]chambers[t] and a pavement [u]made for the court round about: [v]thirty chambers [m]*were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement [w] by the [x]side of the gates[y] over against[z] the length of the gates[a] *was*[b] the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court [u] without, an hundred cubits [t] eastward and northward.[c]

20 [d]¶[e] And the gate of the [u]outward court [v]that looked[w] toward the north, he measured the length thereof[x],[y] and the breadth thereof.

21 And the [z]little chambers[a] thereof [m]*were* three on this side

B.C. 574.

[a] ch. 33. 21.
[b] ch. 1. 3.
[c] ch. 8. 3.
[d] Rev. 21. 10.
[e] Or, *upon which.*
[f] Heb. *land*, or, *bound.*
[g] ch. 1. 7. Dan. 10. 6.
[h] ch. 47. 3.
[i] Rev. 11. 1. & 21. 15.
[k] ch. 44. 5.
[l] ch. 43. 10.
[m] ch. 42. 20.
[n] Heb. *closed.* 1 Kin. 6. 4.
[o] Or, *galleries, or, porches.*
[q] Or, *within.*
[r] Heb. *whose face was the way toward the east.*
[t] Rev. 11. 2.
[u] 1 Kin. 6. 5.
[z] ch. 45. 5.
[y] Or, *from without.*
[z] Heb. *whose face was.*

1 A ,
2 A he
3 A down
4 S whereon was as it were
5 A ¶
6 A ,
7 S, of a
8 S handbreadth each
9 S thickness
1 S steps thereof; and he
2 S ;
3 M Or, *even one threshold*
4 A ,
5 S lodge
M Or, *guard chamber*
6 S *the space* between the lodges was
7 S toward the house
8 M This verse is omitted in several ancient versions and Hebrew MSS.
9 M Or, *jambs* and so throughout this chapter, and in ch. 41. 1, 3.

1 S lodges
2 S opening
3 S ;
4 S and a border before the lodges,
5 S a border,
6 S ; and the lodges,
7 S And he
8 S the one lodge
9 S the other, a breadth of
1 S ;
2 S ,
3 S ; and the court *reached* unto the post, the gate *being* round about.
4 S *from* the forefront
5 S at
6 S forefront of the inner
M as A.V. text.
7 S closed
8 S lodges,
9 M Or, *colonnade* The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.
1 A ¶
2 S outer
3 A ,
4 A was
5 M Heb. *shoulder,*
6 S, answerable unto
7 S, even
8 S ; *both* on the east and on the north.
9 S outer court whose prospect is
1 S lodges

and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the [a]arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof †*was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And [1]their windows, and their arches, and their palm trees,[1] †*were* after the measure of the gate [2]that looketh[1] toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof †*were* before them.

23 And [3]the gate of[1] the inner court °*was*[1] over against the [4]gate toward the north, and toward[1] the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 [5]¶ After that he brought[1] me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And †*there were* windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length †*was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And †*there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof †*were* before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And †*there was* a gate [6]in[1] the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 [7, 8]And[1] he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures;

29 And the [9]little chambers[1] thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and †*there were* windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: †*it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And [1]the arches round about *were*[1] [c]five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits [f]broad.

31 And the arches thereof †*were* toward the [2]utter[1] court; and palm trees †*were* upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it †*had* eight steps.

32 °¶[1] And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures[1].[1]

33 And the [2]little chambers[1] thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, °*were*[1] according to these measures: and †*there were* windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: †*it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof †*were* toward the [3]outward[1] court; and palm trees †*were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it †*had* eight steps.

35 °¶[1] And he brought me to the north gate[4], and[1] measured *it* according to these measures;

36 The [5]little chambers[1] thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof[6], and the windows to it[1] round about: the length †*was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof †*were* toward the [7]utter[1] court; and palm trees †*were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it †*had* eight steps.

38 [8] And [9]the chambers and the entries thereof *were*[1] by the posts [1]of[1] the gates[2], where[1] they washed the burnt offering.

39 °¶[1] And [3]in the porch of the gate †*were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and [b]the sin offering and [c]the [4]trespass[1] offering.

40 And [5]at the[1] side without, [6 d]as one goeth up to the entry of the [7]north gate,[1] †*were* two tables; and on the other side, which [8]*was* at[1] the porch of the gate, †*were* two tables.

41 Four tables †*were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew [9]*their*[1] *sacrifices*.

42 And [1]the[1] four tables °*were* of hewn stone[1] for the burnt

B.C. 574.

[a] Or, *galleries, or, porches.*

[b] Lev. 4. 2, 3.

[c] Lev. 5. 6. & 6. 6. & 7. 1.

[d] Or, *at the step.*

[e] See ver. 21, & 25. & 33. & 36.

[f] Heb. *breadth.*

1 S the windows thereof, and the arches thereof, and the palm trees thereof,
2 S whose prospect is
3 S there was a gate to
4 S *other* gate, *both* on the north and on
5 S And he led
6 S to
7 A ¶
8 S Then
9 S lodges
1 S there were arches round about,
2 S outer

1 S; 2 S lodges
2 S outer
4 S: and he
5 S lodges
6 S; and there were windows therein
7 S outer
8 A ¶ 9 S a chamber with the door thereof was 1 S at 2 S; there 3 M Or, *by*
4 S guilt
5 S on the *one* 6 M Or, *at the stairs of the entry* 7 S gate toward the north, 8 S belonged to 9 S *the* 1 S there were

offering, of [1] a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon [o]also [1] they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And [2] within *were* [b] hooks, an hand broad, fastened [1] round about: and upon the tables †*was* the flesh of the [3] offering[1].

44 [o]¶ [4] And without the inner gate †*were* [o]the [1] chambers [5] of [1] [c] the singers in the inner court, which †*was* at the side of the north gate; and their prospect †*was* toward the south: one at the side of the east gate †*having* the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect †*is* toward the south, †*is* for the priests, [c] the keepers of the [7] charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect †*is* toward the north †*is* for the priests, [h] the keepers of the charge of the altar: these †*are* the sons of [i]Zadok [6] among the sons of Levi [o], which [1] come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 [7]So [1] he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar [o]*that* [1] †*was* before the house.

48 ¶ [8]And [1] he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured †*each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate †*was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 [p]The length of the porch †*was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; [9] and *he brought me*[1] by the steps whereby they went up to it: and †*there were* [r] pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAPTER 41.

[o] *The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.*

1 AFTERWARD[1] he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, †*which was* the breadth of the [2] tabernacle.

B.C. 574.

[a] Or, *entrance.*

[b] Or, *endirons, or, the two hearthstones.*

[c] 1 Chr. 6. 31.
[d] 1 Kin. 6. 29. 2 Chr. 3. 8.

[e] Lev. 8. 35. Num. 3. 27, 28, 32, 38. & 18. 5. 1 Chr. 9. 23. 2 Chr. 13. 11. Ps. 134. 1.
[f] Or, *ward, or, ordinance.* And so ver. 46.
[g] 1 Kin. 6. 5, 6.
[h] Num. 18. 5. ch. 44. 15.
[i] Heb. *side chamber over side chamber.*
[k] Or, *three and thirty times,* or, *foot.*
[l] 1 Kin. 2. 35. ch. 43. 19. & 44. 15, 16.
[m] Heb. *be holden.*
[n] Heb. it was *made broader, and went round.* 1 Kin. 6. 8.

[p] 1 Kin. 6. 3.

[q] ch. 40. 5.

[r] 1 Kin. 7. 21.

2 And the breadth of the [1][a]door[1] †*was* ten cubits; and the [2]sides of the [1]door[1] †*were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits [3]:[1] and the breadth, twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured [4]the[1] post of the [1]door[1], two cubits [5];[1] and the [1]door[1], six cubits; and the breadth of the [1]door[1], seven cubits.

4 [6]So[1] [d] he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits [7];[1] and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the [8]temple: and he said unto me, This †*is* the most holy †*place.*

5 [9]After[1] he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of †*every* [1]side chamber,[1] four cubits, round about the house on every side.

6 [g]And the [2]side chambers[1] †*were* [2]three,[1] [i]one over another, and [k]thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which †*was* of[1] the house for the [2]side chambers[1] round about, that they might [m]have hold [5], but they had not[1] hold in the wall of the house.

7 And [6][n] *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side chambers: for the winding about[1] of the house went [7]still upward[1] round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house [8]*was still* upward, and so increased[1] *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the [9]midst.[1]

8 I saw also [10]the height of the house[1] round about: the foundations of the [2]side chambers[1] †*were* [q]a full reed [11] of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which †*was* for the [12]side chamber without,[1] †*was* five cubits: [13]and †*that* which †*was* left[1] †*was* the place of the [14]side chambers that *were* within.[1]

10 And between the chambers †*was* [15]the wideness[1] of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the

which was left between the side chambers that belonged to the house and between the chambers was &c. 11 S side chambers that belonged to the house. 15 S a breadth

1 A hewn stone,
2 S the hooks
[m] Acc. to some ancient versions, *ledges*],
an hand-breadth long, were fastened within
M Or, *in the building*
3 S oblation
4 M The Sept. has, *And he led me into the inner court, and, behold, two chambers in the inner court, one at the side of the gate that looketh toward the north, having its prospect toward the south, and one at the side of the gate toward the south, but looking toward the north.*
5 S for
6 A, which from
7 S And
8 S Then
9 S even
M The Sept. has, *and by ten steps they went &c.*
1 S And
2 M Heb. *tent.* See Ex 26. 22-25.
1 S entrance
2 M Heb. *shoulders.*
2 S,
4 S each
5 S:
6 S And
7 S
8 M See 1 Kin. 6. 5.
9 S Then
1 S side-chamber,
2 S side-chambers
3 S in three stories,
4 S belonged to
5 S *therein,* and not have
6 S the side-chambers were broader as they encompassed *the house* higher and higher; for the encompassing
M as A.V. text.
7 S higher and higher
8 S *continued* upward; and so one went up
9 S middle *chamber.*
10 S that the house had a raised basement
[M Heb. *height.*]
M Or, *that the house was high round about*
11 M Or, *of six cubits to the joining*
12 S side-chambers, on the outside,
13 M The Sept. has, *and that &c.*

'side chambers' †*were* toward *the place* †*that was* left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left †*was* five cubits round about.

12 [2]Now' the building that †*was* before the separate place at the [3]end' toward the west †*was* seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building †*was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 [4]And he measured the length of the building [5]over against' the separate place which †*was* [6]behind it,' and the [f]galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an hundred cubits[7], with' the inner temple, and the porches of the court;

16 The [8]door posts,' and [g]the [9]narrow' windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the 'door,' [h]cieled with wood round about, [z]and [z]from' the ground up to the windows[3], and' the windows †*were* coverèd;

17 To [4]that' above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, [5]by [7]measure.

18 And †*it was* made [m]with [6]cherubims' and palm trees', so that' a palm tree †*was* between [a]a' cherub and [a]a' cherub [8];' and †*every* cherub had two faces;

19 [p]So that [9] the face of a man [o]*was*' toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: [10]*it was*' made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door †*were* [6]cherubims' and palm trees made [11], and *on*' the wall of the temple.

21 [12]The [r]posts of the temple *were* squared, *and*' the face of the sanctuary';' the appearance [2]*of the one*' [3]as the appearance *of the* [4]*other*.'

22 [a]The altar [5]of wood *was*' three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and [6]the corners thereof, and the [7]length thereof, and the walls thereof, †*were* of wood: and he said unto me, This †*is* [b]the table that †*is* [c]before the LORD.

23 [d]And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two leaves for the other [o]*door*'.

25 And †*there were* made on them, on the doors of the temple, [8]cherubims' and palm trees, like as †*were* made upon the walls; and †*there were* thick [9]planks' ' upon the face of the porch without.

26 And †*there were* [2e]narrow' windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch[3], and *upon* the side chambers' of the house, and [4]thick [5]planks.'

CHAPTER 42.

[p]1 *The chambers for the priests.* 13 *The use thereof.* 15 *The measures of the outward court.*'

THEN he brought me forth into the [6]utter' court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into [k]the chamber that †*was* over against the separate place, and which †*was* 'before' the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of [8]an hundred cubits †*was* the north door, and the breadth †*was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits* which [9]*were* for' the inner court, and over against the pavement which [9]*was* for' the [6]utter' court, †*was* [n]gallery against gallery in [1]three *stories*.'

4 And before the chambers †*was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of [2]one cubit; and their doors [3]toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers †*were* shorter: for the galleries [4q]were higher than these, [r]than the lower, and than the middlemost of' the building.

B.C. 574.

[a] Ex. 30. 1.

[b] ch. 44. 16. Mal. 1. 7, 12.
[c] Ex. 30. 8.
[d] 1 Kin. 6. 31-35.

[e] ver. 16. ch. 40. 16.

[f] Or, *several walks*, or, *walks with pillars.*

[g] ver. 26. ch. 40. 16.

[h] Heb. *cieling of wood.*
[i] Or, *and the ground walks to the windows.*
[k] ch. 41. 12, 15.

[l] Heb. *measures.*
[m] 1 Kin. 6. 29.

[n] ch. 41. 16.
[p] See ch. 1. 10.

[q] Or, *did eat of these.*
[r] Or, and *the building* consisted *of the lower and the middlemost.*
[s] Heb. *post.*

1 S side-chambers
2 S And
3 S side
4 A ¶
5 S before
6 S at the back thereof,
7 S; and
8 S thresholds,
9 S closed
1 S threshold,
2 S *from*
3 S; now
4 S *the space*
5 M Heb. *measures.*
6 S cherubim
7 S; and
8 S;
9 A there was
10 S *thus was it*
11 S; thus was
M Another reading is, *And as for the wall of the temple, the door posts were squared.*
12 S As for the temple, the door posts were squared; and as for

1 S,
2 S *thereof* was
3 M Or, *as the former appearance*
4 S *temple.*
5 S was of wood,
6 M Or, *it had its corners; and &c.*
7 M The Sept. has, *base.*

8 S cherubim
9 S beams of wood
1 M Or, *before the porch*
2 S closed
3 S: thus were the side-chambers
4 A the
5 S beams.

6 S outer

7 S over against
8 M See ch. 41. 13.
9 S belonged to
1 S the third story,
M as A.V. text.
2 M According to some ancient versions, *a hundred cubits.*
3 A were
4 S took away from these, more than from the lower and the middle-most, in

6 For they †*were* in three †*stories*, [1]but' had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the* [2]*building*' was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the [3]wall that †*was* without'over against'the chambers, toward the [5]utter' court [6]on the forepart of' the'chambers, the length thereof †*was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that †*were* in the [5]utter' court †*was* fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple †*were* an hundred cubits.

9 And [b]from under these chambers †*was* [c]the entry on the east side, [d]as one goeth into them from the [5]utter' court.

10 [7]The chambers *were* in' the thickness of the [3]wall of the court toward the east, [8]over against' the separate place, and [8]over against' the building[9].

11 And [9]the way before them †*was* like the appearance of 'the chambers which †*were* toward the north[2], as long as they, *and* as broad as they': and all their goings out †*were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that †*were* toward the south †*was* a door in the head of the way, †*even* the way directly before the [3]wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 °¶' Then said he unto me, The north chambers †*and* the south chambers, which †*are* before the separate place, they †*be* [4]holy chambers, where the priests that [5]approach' unto the LORD [p]shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and [t]the [6]meat' offering, and the sin offering, and the [7]trespass' offering; for the place †*is* holy.

14 [x]When the priests enter [8]therein,' then shall they not go out of the holy †*place* into the [9]utter' court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they †*are* holy';' and [z] shall put on other garments, and shall approach to [3]*those things* which *are* for' the people.

15 [1] Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth [2]toward' the gate whose prospect †*is* toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured [3] the east [4]°side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured [3] the north [4]side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

18 He measured [3] the south [4]side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 °¶' He turned about to the west [4]side, †*and* measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it [5]by' the four sides: [e]it had a wall round about, [6]/five hundred[7] *reeds* long, and' five hundred °broad', to make a separation between [8]the sanctuary and the profane place.'

CHAPTER 43.

°1 *The return of God's glory into the temple.* 7 *Israel's sin hindered God's presence.* 10 *An exhortation to repentance.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the altar.*'

AFTERWARD he brought me to the gate, †*even* the gate [h]that looketh toward the east:

2 [i]And°,' behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and [k]his voice †*was* like [9]a noise' of many waters: [l]and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And †*it was* [m]according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, †*even* according to the vision that I saw [n]when I came [q]to destroy the city[1]:' and the visions †*were* like the vision that I saw [r]by the river Chebar[2];' and I fell upon my face.

4 [u]And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect †*is* toward the east.

5 [3][y]So' the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and°,' behold, [z]the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard †*him*' speaking unto me out of the house; and [5][a]the' man stood by me.

B.C. 574.

[a] Heb. *wind.*

[b] Or, *from the place.*
[c] Or, *he that brought me.*
[d] Or, *as he came.*
[e] ch. 40. 5.
[f] ch. 45. 2.

[7] ver. 4.

[h] ch. 10. 19. & 44. 1. & 46. 1.
[i] ch. 11. 23.
[k] ch. 1. 24. Rev. 1. 15. & 14. 2. & 19. 1, 6.
[l] ch. 10. 4. Rev. 18. 1.
[m] ch. 1. 4, 28. & 8. 4.
[n] Or, *when I came to* prophesy *that the city should be destroyed:* See ch. 9. 1, 5.
[p] Lev. 6. 16, 26. & 24. 9.
[q] So Jer. 1. 10.
[r] ch. 1. 3. & 3. 23.
[t] Lev. 2. 3, 10. & 6. 14, 17, 25, 29. & 7. 1. & 10. 13, 14. Num. 18. 9, 10.
[x] see ch. 10. 19. & 44. 2.
[z] ch. 44. 19.
[a] ch. 3. 12, 14. & 8. 3.
[1] 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11. ch. 44. 4.
[u] ch. 40. 3.

[1] A ¶
[2] S by the way of
[3] A on
[4] M Heb. *wind.*
[5] S on
M Heb. *toward the four winds.*
[6] A the length
[7] S, and the breadth
[8] S that which was holy and that was common.
[9] S the sound
[1] S;
[2] S;
[3] S And
[4] S one
[5] S a

[1] S and they
[2] S *uppermost*
[3] M Or, *fence*
[4] S by the side of
[5] S outer
[6] S before
[7] S In
[5] S before
[9] A, there were chambers
[1] A *the way of*
[2] S; according to their length so was their breadth
M Or, *they were as long as they, and as broad as they*
[3] M Or, *fence*
[4] A the
[5] S are near
[6] S meal
[7] S guilt
[8] S in,
[9] S outer
[1] S;
[2] A they
[3] S that which pertaineth to

7 °¶ ' And he said unto me, Son of man, [1] [A] the place of my throne, and [b] the place of the soles of my feet, [c] where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever[2], ' and [3] my holy name, shall ' the house of Israel [3] [c] no more defile[4], † *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, [5] nor ' by [d] the carcases of their kings [6] in ' their high places[7].'

8 [e] In their setting of their threshold by my [8] thresholds, ' and their [9] post by my posts, [2] and ' the wall between me and them[1], ' they have °even ' defiled my holy name by their abominations [2] that ' they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and [f] the carcases of their kings, far from me, [m] and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou [2] son of man, [n] shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the [4g] pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, [r] shew ' them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof [6]: ' and write † *it* in their sight[7], ' that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This † *is* the law of the house [8]; Upon ' [u] the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about † *shall be* most holy. Behold, this † *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these † *are* the measures of the altar [9] after the ' cubits: [1z] The ' cubit † *is* a cubit and an [2] hand breadth; even ' the [3a] bottom † *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the [b] edge thereof round about °*shall be* ' a span: and this † *shall be* the [4] higher place ' of the altar.

14 And from the bottom [5] † *upon* the ground °*even* ' to the lower [1] settle † *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle °*even* ' to the greater settle † *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth [2] *one* ' cubit.

15 [3] So ' [d] the [4] altar † *shall be* four cubits; and from [f] the [5] altar ' and upward [6] † *shall be* four horns.

16 And the [5] altar ' † *shall be* twelve *cubits* long[7], ' twelve broad, square in the four [8] squares ' thereof.

17 And the settle † *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long [7] and ' fourteen broad in the four [8] squares ' thereof; and the border about it † *shall be* half a cubit; and the bottom thereof † *shall be* a cubit about; and [9k] his stairs ' shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD [1]; ' These † *are* the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to [p] sprinkle blood thereon.

19 [2] And thou ' shalt give to [r] the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which [3] approach ' unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, [t] a young bullock for a sin offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put † *it* on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse [4] and purge it.'

21 Thou shalt [5] take the bullock °also ' of the sin offering, and he [x] shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, [y] without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a [6] kid of the goats ' without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse † *it* with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing † *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt [7] offer them ' before the LORD, [c] and the priests shall cast salt upon

---

1 [A] *this is*

2 [S]:

3 [A] shall

4 [A] my holy name

5 [S] and

6 [S] *in*

[M] Or, according to another reading, *in their death*

7 [S];

8 [S] threshold,

9 [S] door post beside my door post, and there was *but* 1 [S]; and

2 [S] which

3 [A],

4 [M] Or, *sum*

5 [S] make known unto

6 [S], 7 [S]:

8 [S]: upon

9 [S] by

1 [S] (the 2 [S] handbreadth:)

2 [M] Or, *hollow* Heb. *bosom.*

4 [S] base [M] Heb. *back.*

5 [M] Or, *at*

B.C. 574.

[a] Ps. 99. 1.

[b] 1 Chr. 28. 2. Ps. 99. 5.

[c] Ex. 29. 45. Ps. 68. 16. & 132. 14. Joel 3. 17. John 1. 14. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

[d] Heb. *Harel*, that is, *the mountain of God*. Is. 29. 1.

[e] Lev. 26. 30. Jer. 16. 18.

[f] See 2 Kin. 16. 14. & 21. 4, 5, 7. ch. 8. 3. & 23. 39. & 44. 7.

[g] Or, *for* there was but *a wall between me and them.*

[k] See Ex. 20. 26.

[m] ver. 7.

[n] ch. 40. 4.

[p] Lev. 1. 5.

[q] Or, *sum, or, number.*

[r] ch. 44. 15.

[t] Ex. 29. 10, 12. Lev. 8. 14, 15. ch. 45. 18, 19.

[u] ch. 40. 2.

[x] Ex. 29. 14.

[y] Heb. 13. 11.

[z] ch. 40. 5. & 41. 8.

[a] Heb. *bosom.*

[b] Heb. *lip.*

[c] Lev. 2. 13.

1 [M] Or, *ledge*

2 [S] a

3 [S] And

4 [A] upper [M] Heb. *Harel.*

5 [S] altar hearth [M] Heb. *Ariel.* See Is. 29. 1.

6 [A] there

7 [S] by

8 [S] sides

9 [S] the steps thereof

1 [S]:

2 [S] Thou

3 [S] are near

4 [S] it and make atonement for it.

5 [A] also

6 [S] he-goat

7 [S] bring them near

them, and they shall offer them up †*for* a burnt offering unto the LORD.

25 [b]Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat †*for* a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

1 S make atonement for
2 S so shall they consecrate it.
M Heb, *fill the hands thereof.* See Ex. 29. 24.
3 S they have accomplished the days.

26 Seven days shall they [1]purge' the altar and purify it; [2]and they shall [g]consecrate themselves.'

27 [k]And when [3]these days are expired,' it shall be°,' †*that* upon the eighth day, and °*so*' forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your [m]peace offerings; and I will [p]accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 44.

°1 *The east gate assigned only to the prince.* 4 *The priests reproved.* 9 *Idolaters incapable of the priest's office.* 15 *The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the priests.*

THEN he brought me back the way of the [4]gate of the outward sanctuary' [r]which looketh toward the east; and it †*was* shut.

4 S outer gate of the sanctuary,

2 [5]Then said the LORD unto me;' This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, [c]and no man shall' enter in by it'; [x]because' the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it',' therefore it shall be shut.

3 [9]*It is*' for the prince°; the prince', he shall sit [1]in it' to [a]eat bread before the LORD; [b]he shall enter by the way of the porch of [2]*that*' gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

5 S And the LORD said unto me,
6 S neither shall any man
7 S, for
8 S;
9 S As
1 S therein as prince
2 S the
3 S he brought
4 S;

4 °¶' Then [3]brought he' me the way of the north gate before the house[4]:' and I looked, and°,' [e]behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: [f]and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, [h]Son of man, [5i]mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and [5]mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

5 M Heb, *set thine heart upon.*

B.C. 574.

a ch. 2. 5.

b Ex. 29. 35, 36. Lev. 8. 33.
c ch. 45. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
d ver. 9. ch. 43. 8. Acts 21. 28.
e Heb. *children of a stranger.* Lev. 22. 25.
f Lev. 26. 41. Deut. 10. 16. Acts 7. 51.
g Heb. *fill their hand to.*
h Lev. 23. 24.
i Lev. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21.
k Lev. 2. 16. & 17. 11.
l Lev. 9. 1.
m Lev. 22. 2, &c.
n Or, *thank offerings.*
o Or, *ward, or, ordinance:* And so ver. 14.
p Ex. 16.
q ch. 40. 45.
r Job 42. 8.
s ch. 29. 40, 41. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
t ver. 7.
u See 2 Kin. 23. 8, &c. 2 Chr. 29. 4, 5. ch. 48. 11.
v ch. 43. 1.

1 Chr. 26. 1.
x ch. 43. 4.

y 2 Chr. 29. 34.

z Num. 16. 9.
a Gen. 31. 54. 1 Cor. 10. 18.
b ch. 46. 2, 8.

c Is. 9. 16. Mal. 2. 8. Heb. *were for a stumbling-block of iniquity unto, &c.* ch. 14. 3, 4.
d Ps. 106. 26.
e ch. 3. 23. & 43. 5.
f ch. 1. 28.
g Num. 18. 2. 2 Kin. 23. 9.
h ch. 40. 4.
i Heb. *set thine heart.*
k ch. 39. 30. & 36. 7.

l Num. 18. 4, 1 Chr. 23. 28, 32.

6 And thou shalt say to the [a]rebellious, †*even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD[1];' O ye house of Israel, [c]let it suffice you of all your abominations,

1 S:

7 [d]In that ye have brought [2]*into my sanctuary* [e]strangers,' [f]uncircumcised in heart[9],' and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to [3]pollute' it, †*even* my house, when ye offer [h]my bread, [i]the fat and the blood, and [4]they have broken my covenant [5]because of all' your abominations.

2 S in aliens,
3 S profane

8 And ye have not [l]kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my [m]charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

4 M Most ancient versions have, *ye.*
5 S, *to add* unto all
M Or, *in all*

9 °¶' Thus saith the Lord GOD[6];' [g]No [7]stranger', uncircumcised in heart[8], nor' uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any [7]stranger' that †*is* among the children of Israel.

6 S,
7 S alien
8 S and

10 [9r]And' the Levites that [1]are gone away' far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray °away' from me after their idols; they shall °even' bear their iniquity.

9 S But
1 S went

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, †[u]*having* [2]charge' at the gates of the house, and ministering [3]to' the house: [y]they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and [z]they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

2 S oversight
3 S in

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and [4c]caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity': therefore have I [d]lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

4 S became a stumbling-block of iniquity unto the house of Israel

13 [g]And they shall not come near unto me, to [5]do' the office of °a' priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, [e]in the most holy *place:* but they shall [k]bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

5 S execute

14 [7]But I will' make them [f]keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

6 S unto the things that are most holy:
7 S Yet will I

15 ¶ [a] But the priests the Levites, [b] the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary [d] when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me[1], and they [c] shall stand before me to offer unto me [g] the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD:

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to [i] my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ° ¶ And it shall [2] come to pass, [t] *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, [m] they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and [2] within.

18 [p] They shall have linen [4] bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird [t] *themselves* [u] with [4] any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the [6] utter court, [t] *even* into the [6] utter court to the people, [y] they shall put off their garments wherein they [7] ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments [8]; and they shall [9] not sanctify the people with their garments.

20 [c] Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

21 [d] Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a [t] widow, nor her that is [k] put away: but they shall take [2] maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow [t] that had a priest before.

23 And [m] they shall teach my people [t] *the difference* between the holy and [2] profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And [p] in [5] controversy they shall stand [4] in judgment; *and* they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all [5] mine assemblies; [r] and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no [c] dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And [r] after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, [1h] unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, [k] he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And [2] it shall be unto them for [t] an inheritance[3]: I [t] *am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel[3]: I [t] *am* their possession.

29 [n] They shall eat the [4] meat offering, and the sin offering, and the [5] trespass offering; and [q] every [6r] dedicated thing in Israel shall be [7] their's.

30 And the [7] first of all the firstfruits of [8] all *things*, and every [q] oblation of [t] all, of every *sort* of your oblations, shall be [2] the priest's: ye [x] shall also give unto the priest the first of your [3] dough, [4z] that he may cause the blessing to rest [5] in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that [6] is [a] dead of itself, or [7] torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAPTER 45.

[o] 1 *Portion of land for the sanctuary,* 6 *the city,* 7 *and the prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the prince.*

MOREOVER, [c] when ye shall [x] divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall [g] offer an oblation unto the LORD, [8h] an holy portion of the land: the length [t] *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth [t] *shall be* [5] ten thousand[t]. This [t] *shall be* holy in all the [2] borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the [3] sanctuary [u] five hundred *in length*[4], with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits [o] round about for the [2q] suburbs thereof [6].

3 And of this measure shall thou measure [7] the length of five and twenty thousand, and [8] the breadth of ten thousand:

---

[a] Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1, 2. Josh. 13. 14, 33.
[b] Ex. 28. 39, 40, 43. & 39. 27, 28.
[d] ver. 10.
[c] Deut. 10. 8.
[g] Num. 6. 10. & 19. 11, &c.
[g] ver. 7.
[h] ver. 17.
[i] ch. 41. 22.
[k] Lev. 4. 3.
[t] Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1, 2. Josh. 13. 14, 33.
[m] Ex. 28. 39, 40, 43. & 39. 27, 28.
[n] Lev. 6. 18, 29. & 7. 6.
[p] Ex. 28. 40, 42. & 39. 28.
[q] Lev. 27. 21, 28, compared with Num. 18. 14.
[r] Or, *devoted.*
[t] Or, *chief.* Ex. 15. 2. & 22. 29, 30. & 23. 19. Num. 3. 13. & 18. 12, 13.
[u] Or, *in sweating places.* Heb. *in,* or, *with sweat.*
[x] Num. 15. 20. Neh. 10. 37.
[y] ch. 42. 14.
[z] Prov. 3. 9, 10. Mal. 3. 10.
[a] Ex. 22. 31. Lev. 22. 8.
[b] ch. 46. 20.
[c] Sept. Ex. 29. 37. & 30. 29. Lev. 6. 27. Mat. 23. 17, 19.
[d] Lev. 21. 5.
[e] Lev. 10. 9.
[e] Heb. *when ye cause the land to fall.*
[f] ch. 47. 22.
[g] ch. 48. 8.
[h] Heb. *holiness.*
[i] Lev. 21. 7, 13, 14.
[k] Heb. *without forth.*
[l] Heb. *from a priest.*
[m] Lev. 10. 10, 11. ch. 22. 26. Mal. 2. 7.
[n] ch. 42. 20.
[p] Deut. 17. 8, &c. 2 Chr. 19. 8, 10.
[q] Or, *void places.*
[r] See ch. 22. 26.

1 S ; 1 S into
2 S be 2 S they shall have
3 M Or, *in the house* 3 S ,
4 S tires 4 S meal
5 S guilt
5 S *any thing that causeth* 6 S devoted
7 S theirs.
6 S outer 8 S every thing,
9 M Or, *heave offering*
7 S minister, 1 S every thing, of all
2 S for the priests
8 S , that they sanctify not 3 M Or, *coarse meal*
4 S to cause a
5 S on
6 S dieth
7 A is
9 S virgins
1 S is the widow of a priest.
2 S the common,
3 A a
4 S to judge; according to my judgements shall they judge it
5 S my appointed feasts 8 M Heb. *holiness.*
9 M The Sept. has, *twenty.*
1 S ; it
2 S border
3 S holy place
4 S by
5 M Or, *open space*
6 A round about
7 S , a
8 S a

"and in it shall be the sanctuary[1] *and* the most holy *place.*[1]
4 [2]b[b] The[1] holy †*portion* of the land[3] shall be for the priests[4] the ministers of the sanctuary, which °shall[1] come near to minister unto the LORD[5]:[1] and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.
5 [c]And °the[1] five and twenty thousand [6]of[1] length, and °the[1] ten thousand [6]of[1] breadth, shall [7]also[1] the Levites, the ministers of the house, [8]have for themselves, for a possession for[1] [9][c]twenty chambers.
6 °¶[1] [f]And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, [1]over against[1] the oblation of the holy †*portion:* it shall be for the whole house of Israel.
7 °¶[1] [t]And [2]*a portion shall be*[1] for the prince [3]on the one side and on the other side of the [4]oblation of the holy *portion,*[1] and of the possession of the city, [5]before the oblation of the holy *portion,* and before[1] the possession of the city, [6]from[1] the west side westward, and [6]from[1] the east side eastward: and [7]the length *shall be* over against[1] one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.
8 [8]In the land [9]shall be his[1] possession in Israel: and [u]my princes shall no more oppress my people; [1]and *the rest of* the land shall they give[1] to the house of Israel according to their tribes.
9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD[2];[1] [7]Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: [t]remove violence and spoil, and execute [3]judgment[1] and justice[4],[1] take away your [5][u]exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.
10 Ye shall have just [x]balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.
11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.
12 And the [a]shekel †*shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.
13 This †*is* the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah [1]of[1] an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah [1]of[1] an homer of barley:
14 [2]Concerning the ordinance[1] of oil, [3]the bath of oil, [4]*ye shall offer*[1] the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* °an homer of[1] ten baths[5]; for ten baths †*are* an homer:
15 And one [d]lamb °out[1] of the flock, out of two hundred, [6]out of[1] the [7]fat pastures of Israel; for a [8]meat[1] offering, and for a burnt offering, and for [g]peace offerings, [h]to make [9]reconciliation[1] for them, saith the Lord GOD.
16 All the people of the land [1][i]shall give [2]this oblation [k]for the prince in Israel.
17 And it shall be the prince's part †*to give* [3]burnt offerings, and [4]meat[1] offerings, and [3]drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all [5]solemnities[1] of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the [6]meat[1] offering, and the burnt offering, and the [m]peace offerings, to make [7]reconciliation[1] for the house of Israel.
18 [8]Thus saith the Lord GOD[9];[1] In the first *month,* in the first *day* of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish[1], and[1] [p]cleanse the sanctuary[2]:[1]
19 [q]And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put †*it* upon the [3]posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the [4]settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.
20 And so thou shalt do [5]the seventh *day* of the month [y]for every one that erreth, and for †*him that is* simple: so shall ye [6]reconcile[1] the house.
21 [z]In the first *month,* in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.
22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself

B.C. 574.

[a] ch. 48. 10.
[b] ver. 1. ch. 48. 10, &c.
[c] ch. 48. 13.
[d] Or, *kid.*
[e] See ch. 40. 17.
[f] ch. 48. 15.
[g] Or, *thank offerings.*
[h] Lev. 1. 4.
[i] Heb. *shall be for.*
[k] Or, *with.*
[l] ch. 48. 21.
[m] Or, *thank offerings.*
[n] See Jer. 22. 17. ch. 22. 27. & 46. 18.
[p] Lev. 16. 16.
[q] ch. 43. 20.
[r] ch. 44. 6.
[t] Jer. 22. 3.
[u] Heb. *expulsions.*
[x] Lev. 19. 35, 36. Prov. 11. 1.
[y] Lev. 4. 27.
[z] Ex. 12. 18. Lev. 23. 5, 6. Num. 9. 2, 3. & 28. 16, 17. Deut. 16. 1, &c.
[a] Ex. 30. 13. Lev. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47.

1 S, which is most holy.
2 S It is an
3 A; it
4 A,
5 S;
6 S in
7 S be unto
8 S for a possession unto themselves *for*
9 M The Sept. has, *cities to dwell in.*
1 S side by side with
2 S *whatsoever is*
3 A *shall be*
4 S holy oblation
5 S in front of the holy oblation and in front of
6 S on
7 S in length answerable unto
8 M Or, *As touching*
9 S it shall be to him for a
1 S but they shall give the land
2 S;
3 S judgement
4 S;
5 M Heb. *expulsions.*

1 S from
2 S and the set portion
3 A of
4 S shall be
5 A, even an homer
6 S from
7 M Heb. *well watered.*
8 S meal
9 S atonement
1 M Heb. *shall be for.*
2 A unto
3 A the
4 S the meal
5 S the appointed feasts
6 S meal
7 S atonement
8 A ¶
9 S:
1 S; and thou shalt
2 S.
3 A door
4 M Or, *ledge*
5 A on
M The Sept. reads, *in the seventh month, on the first* day *of the month.*
6 S make atonement for

and for all the people of the land
[a] a bullock †*for* a sin offering.
1 [A] the 23 And [1] [b] seven days of the
feast he shall prepare a burnt
offering to the LORD, seven
bullocks and seven rams with-
out blemish daily the seven
2 [S] he-goat days; [c] and a [2] kid of the goats'
daily †*for* a sin offering.
24 [d] And he shall prepare a
3 [S] meal [3] meat' offering [4] of' an ephah
4 [S], for a bullock, and an ephah for
5 [S] to a ram, and an hin of oil [5] for'
an ephah.
25 In the seventh *month*, in
the fifteenth day of the month,
6 [A] in the [6] shall he do the like [o] in the
feast, [f] feast of' the seven days [7],'
7 [S]; according to the sin offering,
according to the burnt offering,
and according to the [3] meat'
offering, and according to the
oil.

CHAPTER 46.

[o] 1 *Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the prince's inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.*'

8 [S]: THUS saith the Lord GOD [8];' The gate of the inner court
that looketh toward the east
shall be shut the six working
9 [A] day days; but on the sabbath [9] it
shall be opened, and in the
day of the new moon it shall
be opened.
2 [h] And the prince shall enter
by the way of the porch of
1 [S] the [1] *that*' gate without, and shall
stand by the post of the gate,
and the priests shall prepare
his burnt offering and his
peace offerings, and he shall
worship at the threshold of
2 [S]; the gate [2];' then he shall go
3 [S]: forth [3];' but the gate shall not
be shut until the evening.
4 [S] And 3 [4] Likewise' the people of the
land shall worship at the door
5 [S] that of [5] this' gate before the LORD
in the sabbaths and in the
new moons.
4 And the burnt offering that
[l] the prince shall offer unto
6 [A] shall be the LORD [6] in the sabbath day
[o] *shall be*' six lambs without
blemish [o],' and a ram without
7 [S]; blemish [7].'
8 [S] meal 5 [p] And the [8] meat' offering
9 [S] the †*shall be* an ephah for [9] a' ram,
and the [8] meat' offering for the
1 [S] is lambs [r] as he [1] shall be' able
to give, and an hin of oil to an
ephah.

B.C. 574.

[a] Lev. 4. 14.
[b] Lev. 23. 8.
[c] See Num. 28. 15, 22, 30. & 29. 5, 11, 16, 19, &c.
[d] ch. 46. 5, 7.
[e] ver. 2.
[f] Lev. 22. 34. Num. 29. 12. Deut. 16. 13.
[g] Ex. 23. 14-17. Deut. 16. 16.
[h] ver. 8. ch. 44. 3.
[i] ver. 5.
[k] ver. 2. ch. 44. 3.
[l] ch. 45. 17.
[m] Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3.
[n] Heb. *a son of his year.*
[p] ver. 7, 11. ch. 45. 24.
[q] Heb. *morning by morning.*
[r] Heb. *the gift of his hand,* Deut. 16. 17.

6 And in the day of the new
moon †*it shall be* a young bul-
lock without blemish [1],' and
1 [S]; six lambs, and a ram [1]:' they
shall be without blemish [2].'
2 [S]: 7 And he shall prepare a
3 [S] meal [3] meat' offering, an ephah for
4 [S] the [4] a' bullock, and an ephah for
[4] a' ram, and for the lambs
5 [S] he is according as [5] his hand shall
able, [M] as attain unto,' and an hin of oil
A.V. text. to an ephah.
8 [c] And when the prince shall
enter, he shall go in by the
way of the porch of [6] *that*'
6 [S] the gate, and he shall go forth by
the way thereof.
9 [o] ¶' But when the people
of the land [g] shall come before
the LORD in the [7] solemn'
7 [S] ap- feasts, he that entereth [o] in'
pointed by the way of the north gate
to worship shall go [8] out' by
8 [S] forth the way of the south gate;
and he that entereth by the
way of the south gate shall
go forth by the way of the
9 [S] straight north gate: he shall not return
before by the way of the gate where-
him. by he came in, but shall go
1 [A], forth [9] over against it.'
2 [A] in the 10 And the prince [1] [o] in the
midst of midst of them,' when they go
them in, shall go in [2]; and when they
3 [A] they go forth, [3] shall go forth [4].
[M] Some 11 And in the feasts and in
ancient the [5] solemnities [i] the [6] meat'
author- offering shall be an ephah [7] to'
ities a bullock, and an ephah [7] to'
have, a ram, and [7] to' the lambs as
he shall he is able to give, and an hin
go forth. of oil to an ephah.
4 [A] *to-* 12 [8] Now' when the prince
gether shall prepare a [9] voluntary'
5 [M] Or, *ap-* burnt offering or peace offer-
pointed ings [1] voluntarily' unto the
feasts LORD, †[k] *one* shall [o] then' open [2]
6 [S] meal him the gate that looketh to-
7 [S] for ward the east, and he shall
8 [S] And prepare his burnt offering and
9 [S] freewill his peace offerings, as he [3] did'
offering, a on the sabbath day: then he
1 [S] as a shall go forth; and after his
freewill going forth †*one* shall shut the
offering gate.
2 [A] for 13 [4] [m] Thou shalt daily pre-
3 [S] doth pare' a burnt offering unto the
4 [S] And LORD [5] *of* a lamb [n] of the first
thou year without blemish: thou
shalt shalt prepare it [q] every morn-
prepare ing.'
a lamb 14 And thou shalt prepare
of the a [6] meat' offering [7] for it every'
first year morning, the sixth part of an
without
blemish
for
5 [S] daily: morning by morning shalt thou prepare it.
6 [S] meal
7 [S] with it morning by

ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to [1]temper with[1] the fine flour; a [2]meat[1] offering [3]continually by a perpetual ordinance [c]to the LORD[1].

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the [2]meat[1] offering, and the oil, [4]every morning[1] [†]*for* a continual burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD[5]; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, [6]the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it *shall be*[1] their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give [6]a gift[1] of his inheritance [7] to one of his servants, [6]then[1] it shall be his to [e]the year of liberty; [8]after[1] it shall return to the prince[2]: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.[1]

18 Moreover [d]the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance [c]by oppression[1], to [1]thrust them out of their possession; [c]*but*[1] he shall give [2]his sons inheritance[1] out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ [3]After[1] he brought me through the entry, which [†]*was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers [4]of[1] the priests, which looked toward the north: and[c],[1] behold, there [†]*was* a place on the [5]two sides[1] westward.

20 [6]Then said he[1] unto me, This [†]*is* the place where the priests shall [9]boil the [7]trespass[1] offering and the sin offering, where they shall [h]bake the [5]meat[1] offering; that they [9]bear *them* not out into the utter[1] court, [k]to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the [1]utter[1] court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and[c],[1] behold, [l]in every corner of the court [†]*there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court [†]*there were* courts [2n]joined of[1] forty *cubits* long and thirty broad: these four [3 q]corners [†]*were* of one measure.

23 And [†]*there was* a row of *building* round about in them, round about [4]them[1] four, and [†]*it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

B.C. 574.

[a] See ver. 20.

[b] Joel 3. 18. Zech. 13. 1. & 14. 8. Rev. 22. 1.

[c] Lev. 25. 10.

[d] ch. 45. 8.

[e] ch. 40. 3.

[f] Heb. *waters of the ankles.*

[g] 2 Chr. 35. 13.

[h] Lev. 2. 4, 5, 7.

[i] Heb. *waters of swimming.*

[k] ch. 44. 19.

[l] Heb. *a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.*

[m] Heb. *lip.*

[n] Or, *made with chimneys.*

[p] ver. 12. Rev. 22. 2.

[q] Heb. *cornered.*

[r] Or, *plain: See* Deut. 3. 17. & 4. 49. Josh. 3. 16.

24 Then said he unto me, These [†]*are* the [1]places of them that boil,[1] where the ministers of the house shall [a]boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAPTER 47.

[o]1 *The vision of the holy waters.* 6 *The virtue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.* 22 *The division of it by lot.*[1]

2 AFTERWARD[1] he brought me [3]again[1] unto the door of the house; and[o],[1] behold, [b]waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward[4]: [1]for the forefront of the house [5]*stood*[1] [†]*toward* the east[6],[1] and the waters came down from under[7] from the right side of the house, [8]at[1] the south [o]*side*[1] of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out [9]of[1] the way of the gate northward, and led me [1]about[1] the way without unto the [2]utter gate[1] by the way [3] that looketh [4]eastward[1]; and[o],[1] behold, there [5]ran out waters on the right side.

3 [6]And when[1] [e]the man [7] that had the line in his hand went forth eastward,[1] he measured a thousand cubits, and he [8]brought me[1] through the waters [9]; the [f]waters[1] [†]*were* to the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and [8]brought me[1] through the waters [9]; the waters[1] [†]*were* to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and [8]brought me[1] through [2]; the waters[1] [†]*were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; *and it was* a river that I could not pass [3]over[1]: for the waters were risen, [i]waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed [3]over[1].

6 [o]¶[1] And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this?* Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the [4]brink[1] of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, [c]at[1] the [m]bank of the river [†]*were* very many [p]trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue [6]out[1] toward the [7]east country, and[1] go down into the [8r]desert, and go into the sea: *which being* brought forth into the sea,[1] the waters shall be healed.

1 S boiling houses,

2 S And
3 S back

4 S,
5 S was
6 S:
7 A,
8 S on

9 S by

1 S round
2 S outer gate,
3 A of *the gate*
4 S toward the east
5 M Or, *trickled forth*
6 S When
7 S went forth eastward with the line in his hand,
8 S caused me to pass
9 S, waters that
2 S *the waters*, waters that
3 S through

4 S bank
5 S upon
6 S forth
7 S eastern region, and shall
8 S Arabah; and they shall go toward the sea; into the sea *shall the waters go* which were made to issue forth; and

1 M Or, *mix with*
2 S meal
3 A unto the LORD
4 S morning by morning,

5 S:
6 S it is his inheritance, it shall belong to his sons; it is
7 A a gift

8 S then
9 S; but as for his inheritance, it shall be for his sons.
1 M Heb. *oppress.*
2 S inheritance to his sons

3 S Then

4 S for

5 S hinder part
6 S And he said
7 S guilt

8 S meal
9 S bring them not forth into the outer
1 S outer

2 S inclosed,
3 A in the

4 S the

9 And it shall come to pass, †*that* every 'thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the °rivers shall' come, shall live[2]:' and there shall be a very great multitude of fish[3], because' these waters [4]shall' come thither[5]: for they' shall be healed[6];' and every thing shall live [7]whither' the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, †*that* °the' fishers shall stand [8]upon it' from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim°; they' shall be a †*place* [9]to spread forth' nets; their fish shall be [1]according to' their kinds, as the fish [9]of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof[2] and the marishes thereof[2] [h]shall not be healed; they shall be [3]given to salt.'

12 And [4]by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, [k]shall grow [4]all trees' for meat, [m]whose leaf shall not [5]fade,' neither shall the fruit thereof [6]be consumed': it shall bring forth [7]new fruit [8]according to his months, because their waters they issued' out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof [9]for [97]medicine.'

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD[1];' This †*shall be* the border, whereby ye shall [2]inherit' the land [3] according to the twelve tribes of Israel: 'Joseph *shall have* °*two*' [4]portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another[5];' †[o]*concerning* the which I [u]lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall [y]fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this †*shall be* the border of the land[7] toward' the north side, from the great sea, [z]the way of Hethlon, [a]as men go to' [b]Zedad;

16 [c]Hamath, [d]Berothah, Sibraim, which †*is* between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; [1e]Hazar-hatticon,' which †*is* by the [2]coast' of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be [2f]Hazar-enan,' the border of Damascus, and [4]the north northward[5], and' the border of Hamath. [1]And *this is*' the north side.

18 And the east side[2] ye shall measure [b]from' Hauran[3], and from' Damascus[3], and from' Gilead, and °from' the land of Israel [4]*by*' Jordan[5],' from the [6]border unto the east sea[7]. And *this is*' the east side.

19 And the south side southward[8],' from Tamar [9]*even* to' °the waters of [1d]strife *in* Kadesh, the [e]river to' the great sea. [2]And *this is*' [f]the south side southward.

20 [3]The' west side °also' †*shall be* the great sea[4] from the border, till a man come over against' Hamath. This †*is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 °¶' And it shall come to pass, †*that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you°,' [l]and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you[5]:' [n]and they shall be unto you as [6]born in the country' among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, †*that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give †*him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 48.

[o]1, 23 *The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the sanctuary, 15 of the city and suburbs, 21 and of the prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOW these †*are* the names of the tribes[7]. [z]From' the north end[8] to the coast of' the way of Hethlon[9], as one goeth to' Hamath, Hazar-enan[1],' the border of Damascus[2] northward[3], to the coast of' Hamath; [4]for these are his' sides east *and* west; [5a]*a portion for* Dan.'

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side[6], *a portion for* Asher.'

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side[7], a *portion for* Naphtali.'

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side[8], a *portion for* Manasseh.'

---

1 S living creature which swarmeth, in every place whither the rivers M Heb. *two rivers.*
2 S;
3 S: for 4 S are
5 S, and *the waters of the sea* M Or, *that all things may be healed and live*
6 S,
7 S whithersoever
8 S by it:
9 S for the spreading of
1 S after
2 A
3 S given up to salt. M Or, *given for salt*
4 S every tree
5 S wither,
6 S fail
7 M Heb. *first-fruits.*
8 S every month, because the waters thereof issue
9S healing.
1 S:
2 S divide
3 A for inheritance
4 M Some ancient versions have, *two portions.*
5 S;
6 M Or, *for that I lifted up*
7 S: on
8 A by
9 S unto the entering in of
1 S Hazar-hatticon, M Or, *the middle Hazer*
2 S border
3 S Hazar-enon at
4 A on
5 S is

B.C. 574.

a Heb. *two rivers.*
b Heb. *from between.*
c Num. 20 13. Deut. 32. 51. Ps. 81. 7. ch. 47. 28.
d Or, *Meribah.*
e Or, *valley.*
f Or, *toward Teman.*
g Num. 34. 6. Josh. 15. 4. ch. 47. 20.
h Or, *and* that which *shall not be healed.*
i ver. 7.
k Heb. *shall come up.*
l See Eph. 3. 6. Rev. 7. 9, 10.
m Job 8. 16. Ps. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8.
n Rom. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.
o Or, *principal.*
q Or, *for bruises and sores.*
r Rev. 22. 2.
t Gen. 48. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 1. ch. 48. 4, 5.
u Or, *sware.* Gen. 12. 7. ch. 20. 5. & 15. 7. & 17. 8. & 26. 3. & 28. 13. ch. 20. 5, 6, 28, 42.
x ch. 47. 15, &c.
y ch. 48. 29.
z ch. 48. 1.
a Heb. *one portion.*
b Num. 34. 8.
c Num. 34. 8.
d 2 Sam. 8. 8.
e Or, *the middle village.*
f Num. 24. 9. ch. 48. 1.

1 S This is
2 S, between
3 S and
4 S, shall be
5 S;
6 A *north*
7 S shall ye measure. This is
8 S shall be
9 S as far as
1 S Meribothkadesh, to the brook *of Egypt*, unto
2 S This is
3 S And the
4 S, from the *south* border as far as over against the entering in of
5 S;
6 S the homeborn
7 S: from
8 S, beside
9 S to the entering in of
1 S at
2 A,
3 S beside
4 S and
5 S and they shall have their
6 S Dan, one *portion.*
7 S; Asher, one *portion.*
8 S Naphtali, one *portion.*
9 S; Manasseh, one *portion.*

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side[1], a *portion for* Ephraim.'

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side[2], a *portion for* Reuben.'

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side[3], a *portion for* Judah.'

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be [b]the [4]offering' which ye shall offer [5]°of' five and twenty thousand *reeds* †*in* breadth, and †*in* length as one of the [6]*other* parts,' from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD †*shall be* °of' five and twenty thousand [7] in length, and °of' ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for [8]them,' †*even* for the priests, shall be [9]*this*' holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 [1d]*It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok[2];' which have kept my [c]charge[3],' which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, [g]as the Levites went astray.

12 And [4]*this*' oblation of the land[5] °that is offered shall be unto them' a thing most holy[5] by the border of the Levites.

13 And [6]over against' the border of the priests[5] the Levites †*shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length †*shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth [7]ten thousand.

14 [i]And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange[8], nor alienate' the firstfruits of the land[9]: for †*it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 °¶' [k]And the five thousand°,' that are left in the breadth' over against' the five and twenty thousand, shall be [2a]a profane *place*' for the city, for dwelling°,' and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these †*shall be* the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the [3]suburbs of the city shall be' toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in [4]length over against the oblation of the holy *portion*' †*shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be [5]over against the oblation of the holy *portion*;' and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that [6]serve' the city.

19 [c]And they that [6]serve' the city' °shall serve it' out of all the tribes of Israel[8].

20 All the oblation †*shall be* five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ [9]'And the residue †*shall be* for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation°,' and of the possession of the city, 'over against' the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward 'over against' the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, [2]over against' the portions[3] for the prince: and °it shall be' the holy oblation°;' [h]and the sanctuary of the house †*shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, †*being* in the midst †*of that* which is the prince's, between

B.C. 574.

[a] ch. 42. 20.

[b] ch. 45. 1-6.

[c] ch. 45. 6.

[d] Or, *The sanctified* portion shall be *for the priests.* Ch. 44. 15.

[e] Or, *ward*, or, *ordinance.*

[f] ch. 45. 7.

[g] ch. 44. 10.

[h] ver. 8, 10.

[i] Ex. 22. 29. Lev. 27. 10, 28, 33.

[k] ch. 45. 6.

1 S ; Ephraim, one *portion.*
2 S ; Reuben, one *portion.*
3 S ; Judah, one *portion.*
4 S oblation
5 A ,
6 S portions,
7 A *reeds*
8 S these,
9 S the
1 M Or, *The sanctified* portion shall be *for the priests of the sons &c.*
2 S ,
3 S ;
4 S it shall be unto them an oblation from the
5 A ,
6 S answerable unto
7 M The Sept. has, *twenty.*
8 S it, nor shall
9 A be alienated
1 S , in front of
2 S for common use,
3 S city shall have suburbs;
4 S the length, answerable unto the holy oblation,
5 S answerable unto the holy oblation;
6 S labour in
7 A ,
8 A , shall till it
9 M See ch. 45. 7.
1 S in front of
2 S answerable unto
3 A , it shall be

the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 [1,2]As' for the rest of the tribes[3],' from the east side unto the west side[4],' Benjamin[5] *shall have* [a]a' *portion.*

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side[4],' Simeon[5] *shall have* a' *portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side[4],' Issachar[5] a' *portion.*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side[6],' Zebulun[7] a' *portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side[6],' Gad[7] a' *portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar †*unto* [c]the waters of [8d]strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward' the great sea.

29 [f]This †*is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance,

B.C. 574.

[a] Heb. *one portion.*
[b] Eve. 21. 12, &c.
[c] ch. 47. 19.
[d] Heb. *Meribah-kadesh.*
[e] Jer. 33. 16.
[f] ch. 47. 14,21, 22.
[g] Heb. *Jehovah-shammah:* See Ex. 17. 15. Judg. 6. 24. Jer. 3. 17. Joel 3. 21. Zech. 2. 10. Rev. 21. 3. & 22. 3.

and these †*are* their' portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these †*are* the goings out of the city[2] on the north side[o],' four thousand and five hundred [3]measures.'

31 [b]And the gates of the city †*shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel[4];' three gates northward[5]; one' gate of Reuben, one[6] gate of Judah, one[6] gate of Levi[7].'

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred[8];' and three gates[9]; and one' gate of Joseph, one[6] gate of Benjamin, one[6] gate of Dan[7].'

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred 'measures:' and three gates[2]; one' gate of Simeon, one[3] gate of Issachar, one[5] gate of Zebulun[4].'

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred[5],' †*with* their three gates[2]; one' gate of Gad, one[3] gate of Asher, one[3] gate of Naphtali[6].

35 [7]*It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures:*' [e]and the name of the city from †*that* day †*shall be,* [8g]The LORD †*is* there.

1 A several
2 A;
3 S *reeds* by measure:
4 S;
5 S: the
6 A; the
7 S, one:
8 S *reeds;*
9 S: even the
1 S *reeds* by measure;
2 S: the
3 A; the
4 S, one:
5 S *reeds,*
6 A one
7 S It shall be eighteen thousand *reeds* round about:
8 M Heb. *Jehovah-shammah.* See Ex. 17. 15.

THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAPTER 1.

[o]1 *Jehoiakim's captivity.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the king's portion do prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisdom.*'

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah [b]came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with [a]part of the vessels of the house of God[1]: which' he carried [2]*f*into the land of Shinar to the house of his god[3];' [g]and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 [o]¶' And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring [4]'*certain* of the children

B.C. c. 607.

[a] See Lev. 24. 19, 20.
[b] 2 Kin. 24. 1. 2 Chr. 36. 6.
[c] Acts 7. 22.
[d] Jer. 27. 19, 20.
[e] Heb. *the wine of his drink.*
[f] Gen. 10. 10. & 11. 2. Is. 11. 11. Zech. 5. 11.
[g] 2 Chr. 36. 7.
[h] ver. 19. Gen. 41. 46. 1 Kin. 10. 8.
[i] Foretold, 2 Kin. 20. 17, 18. Is. 39. 7.
[k] Gen. 41. 45. 2 Kin. 24.17.

of Israel, 'and of the king's seed,' and of the [2]princes';

4 [3]Children' [c]in whom †*was* no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as †*had* ability [o]in them' to stand in the king's palace[2], and [c]whom they might teach' the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed [5]them a daily [6]provision' of the king's [7]meat, and of [e]the wine which he drank[8]: so nourishing them' three years[9],' that at the end thereof they might [h]stand before the king.

6 Now among these were' of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah[2]:'

7 [3k]Unto whom' the prince

1 S even of the seed royal
2 S nobles
3 S youths
4 S; and that he should teach them
5 A for
6 S portion
7 M Or, *dainties*
8 S, and that they should be nourished
9 S;
1 A,
2 S.
2 S And
4 A in

of the eunuchs gave names [1]: [o a]for he gave unto Daniel [2]*the name* [3]of [1] Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, [3]of [1] Shadrach; and to Mishael, [2]of [1] Meshach; and to Azariah, [3]of [1] Abednego.

8 [o]¶ [1] But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself [b] with the [o]portion of the [1] king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now [c]God [4]had brought Daniel into [1] favour and [5]tender love with [1] the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces [h]worse liking than the [6]children [1] which [*i*]*are* of your [7*i*]sort? then shall ye make *me*[1] endanger my head [8]to [1] the king.

11 Then said Daniel to [9k]Melzar,[1] whom the prince of the eunuchs had [1]set [1] over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah [2],[1]

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us [3n]pulse [p] to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the [4]children [1] that eat of the [o]portion of the [1] king's meat [5]: [1] and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he [6]consented to [1] them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer [7] and [1] fatter in flesh [8] than all the [9]children [1] which did eat [o]the portion [1] of the king's meat.

16 [1]Thus Melzar [1] took away [o]the portion of [1] their meat, and the wine that they should drink [2]: [1] and gave them pulse.

17 [o]¶ [3]As [1] for these four [4]children,[1] [w]God gave them [x]knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and [z]Daniel had [a]understanding in all visions and dreams.

B.C. c. 606.

[a] ch. 4. 8. & 5. 12.

[b] Dent. 32. 38. Ezek. 4. 13. Hos. 9. 3.

[c] ver. 5. Gen. 41. 46.

[d] 1 Kin. 10. 1.

[e] Heb. *wisdom of understanding.*

[f] See Gen. 39. 21. Ps. 106. 46. Prov. 16. 7.

[g] ch. 6. 28. & 10. 1. He lived to see that glorious time of the return of his people from the Babylonian captivity, though he did not die then. So *till* is used, Ps. 110. 1. & 112. 8.

[h] Heb. *sadder.*

[i] Or, *term*, or, *continuance?*

[k] Or, *The steward.*

[l] Gen. 41. 8. ch. 4. 5.

[m] Est. 6. 1. ch. 6. 18.

[n] Heb. *of pulse.*

[p] Heb. *that we may eat, &c.*

[q] Gen. 41. 8. Ex. 7. 11. ch. 5. 7.

[r] 1 Kin. 1. 31. ch. 3. 9. & 5. 10. & 6. 6, 21.

[s] Chald. *made pieces.* 2 Kin. 10. 27. Ezra 6. 11. Dan. 3. 29.

[t] 1 Kin. 3. 12. James 1. 5, 17.

[u] Acts 7. 22.

[v] ch. 5. 16.

[w] Or, *he made understand.*

[x] Num. 12. 6. 2 Chr. 26. 5. ch. 5. 11, 12, 14.

[z] 10. 1.

[a] Or, *See*, ver. 48. ch. 5. 17.

18 [1]Now [1] at the end of the days [2]that [1] the king had [3]said he should bring [1] them in, [o]then [1] the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore [c]stood they before the king.

20 [d]And in [4]all matters [1] of [e]wisdom [*t*]*and* understanding, [5]that [1] the king [6]enquired [1] of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians [*t*]*and* [7]astrologers [1] that [*t*]*were* in all his realm.

21 [g]And Daniel continued [*t*]*even* unto the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAPTER 2.

[o] *Nebuchadnezzar, forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Chaldeans, by promises and threatenings. 10 They acknowledging their inability are judged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dream. 19 He bleseth God. 24 He is brought to the king. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniel's advancement.*

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams [8], [t]wherewith [1] his spirit was troubled, and [m]his sleep brake from him.

2 [q]Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the [7]astrologers,[1] and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to [1]shew [1] the king his dreams. So they came [2] and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit [3]was [1] troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king [4]in Syriack, [1] [5 7]O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, [6]The thing is gone from me: if ye [7]will not make [1] known unto me the dream [8], with [1] the interpretation thereof, ye shall be [1]cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 [y]But if ye shew the dream [o], [1] and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and [k]rewards and great honour:

1 S And
2 S which
3 S appointed [M Heb. *said*] for bringing

4 S every matter
5 S concerning which
6 S inquired
7 S enchanters

8 S ; and

9 S enchanters,
1 S tell
2 A in

3 S is
4 S in the Syrian language, M Or, *in Aramaic*
5 M Ch. 2. 4—7. 28 is in Aramaic.
6 M Or, *The word is gone forth from me*
7 S make not
8 S and

1 A unto them
2 A he gave
3 S *of*

4 S made Daniel to find
5 S compassion in the sight of

6 S youths
7 S own age? so shouldye
8 S with
9 S the steward, M Heb. *Hammelzar.*
1 S appointed
2 S :
3 M Or, *herbs*

4 S youths
5 S ;

6 S hearkened unto

7 S , and they were
8 A ,
9 S youths

1 S So the steward M Heb. *Hammelzar.*
2 S ,
3 S Now as
4 S youths,

therefore shew me the dream °, ¹ and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered ¹again¹ and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation °of it¹.

8 The king answered and said, I know of ² certainty that ye would ³ᵈgain °the¹ time, because ye see ⁴the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye ⁵will not make¹ known unto me the dream, ᵗʸ*there is but* one ⁶decree¹ for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 °¶ ¹ The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: ⁷therefore *there is*¹ no king, ⁸lord, nor ruler, ⁹*that*¹ asked such ¹things at¹ any magician, or ²astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And ᵗ*it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, ʳexcept the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise ᵗ*men* of Babylon.

13 ³And¹ the decree went forth⁴ that¹ the wise ᵗ*men* ⁵should¹ be slain; and they sought Daniel and his ⁶fellows¹ to be slain.

14 °¶ ¹ Then Daniel ⁷ᵗ answered¹ with counsel and ⁸wisdom¹ to Arioch the ᵘcaptain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise ᵗ*men* of Babylon ⁹:¹

15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, ¹Why *is*¹ the decree ¹*so* ²hasty¹ from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 ⁶Then¹ Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would ⁴give him time,¹ ⁵and °that¹ he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 ⁶Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions:

18 "That they would desire mercies ᵇof the God of heaven concerning this secret; ᶜthat Daniel and his ¹fellows¹ should not perish with the rest of the wise ᵗ*men* of Babylon.

19 °¶ ¹ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel ᵉin a ²night vision.¹ Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, ᶠBlessed be the name of God for ever and ever: ᵍfor wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth ʰthe times and the seasons: ⁱhe removeth kings, and setteth up kings: ʲhe giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

22 ᵐHe revealeth the deep and secret things: ⁿhe knoweth what ᵗ*is* in the darkness, and ᵒthe light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast ³made known unto me °now¹ what we ᵍdesired of thee: for thou hast °*now*¹ made known unto us the king's matter.

24 °¶ ¹ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ⁴ordained¹ to destroy the wise ᵗ*men* of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise ᵗ*men* of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 ⁵Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, "I have found a man of the ᵍᶻcaptives¹ of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name ᵗ*was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered ⁷in the presence of¹ the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded ⁸cannot the¹ wise ᵗ*men*, ⁹the astrologers, the ¹magicians, ¹the¹ soothsayers, shew unto the king;

1 S the second time
2 A a
3 M Aram. *buy the time.*
4 M Or, *the word is gone forth from me: that if &c.*
5 S make not
6 S law
7 S forasmuch as
8 M Or, be he never so *great and powerful, hath &c.*
9 S hath
1 S a thing of
2 S enchanter,
3 S So
4 S , and
5 S were to
6 S companions
7 S returned answer
8 S prudence
9 S ;
1 S Wherefore is
2 S urgent
3 S And
4 S appoint him a time, M as A.V. text.
5 M Or, *that he might*
6 A ¶
B.C. 603.
a Mat. 18. 19.
b Chald. *from before God.*
c Or, *that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.*
d Chald. *buy.* Eph. 5. 16.
e Num. 12. 6. Job 33. 15, 16.
f Ps. 113. 2. & 115. 18.
g Est. 4. 11.
h Jer. 32. 19.
i 1 Chr. 29. 30. Est. 1. 13. ch. 7. 25. & 11. 6.
k Job 12. 18. Ps. 75. 6, 7. Jer. 27. 5. ch. 4. 17.
l James 1. 5.
m ver. 28, 29. Job 12. 22. Ps. 25. 14.
n Ps. 139. 11, 12. Heb. 4. 13.
o Ch. 5. 11, 14. James 1. 17.
q ver. 18.
r ver. 28. ch. 5. 11.
s Chald. *returned.*
t Chald. *That I have found.*
u Chald. *children of the captivity of Judah.*
v Or, *chief marshal.* Chald. *chief of the executioners,* or, *slaughtermen,* Gen. 37. 36.
7 S before
8 S can neither
9 S enchanters,
1 S nor

28 [a] But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and [1c] maketh[1] known to the king Nebuchadnezzar [d] what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these[2];[1]

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts [h] came *into thy mind* upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: [4] and he that revealeth secrets [3] maketh[1] known to thee what shall come to pass.

30 [k] But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for [t] *any* wisdom that I have more than any living, [m] but [4] for *their* sakes that shall make known[1] the interpretation [5] to the king, [n] and that thou [6] mightest[1] know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 [o] ¶ [1] Thou, O king, [p] sawest, and behold a great image. This [o] great[1] image, [7] whose brightness [t] *was* excellent, stood before thee; and the [6] form[1] thereof [t] *was* terrible.

32 [q] This image's[1] head [t] *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his [r] thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron[1] and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out [y] without hands, which smote the image upon his feet [t] *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them [2] to[1] pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken [2] to[1] pieces together, and became [d] like the chaff of the summer [8] threshingfloors[1]; and the wind carried them away, that [y] no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image [h] became a great [4] mountain, [t] and filled the whole earth.

36 [o] ¶ [1] This [t] *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 [l] Thou, O king, [t] *art* [o] a[1] king of kings[2]: [u] for[1] the God of heaven hath given [6] thee a[1] kingdom, [7] power, and [8] strength, and [7] glory [9].[1]

38 [v] And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee [1] ruler[1] over them all [2]. [b] Thou *art* this[1] head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise [c] another kingdom [7] inferior to thee[3],[1] and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And [g] the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all [t] *things:* and as iron that [4] breaketh[1] all these, shall it break in pieces and [5] bruise.[1]

41 And whereas thou sawest [t] the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, [6] the kingdom shall be divided[1]; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with [7] miry clay.

42 And [t] *as* the toes of the feet [t] *were* part of iron, and part of clay, [t] so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly [8 y] broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest [6] iron mixed with [7] miry clay, they shall mingle themselves [1] with the seed of men [2]:[1] but they shall not cleave [w] one to another, even as iron [3] is not mixed[1] with clay.

44 And in [z] the days of [4] these[1] kings [z] shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, [a] which shall never be destroyed [5]: and the [b] kingdom shall not[1] be left to [6] other[1] people [7],[1] [t] [c] *but* it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 [c] Forasmuch as thou sawest that [8] the[1] stone was cut out of the mountain [7] without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass [h] hereafter: and the dream [t] *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 [o] ¶ [1] [w] Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation [p] and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth [o] *it is,* that[1] your God [t] *is* [9] a[1] God

---

[a] B.C. 603.
[b] ver. 18, 47. Gen. 40. 8. & 41. 16. Amos 4. 13.
[c] ver. 32.
[d] Chald. *hath made known.*
[d] Gen. 49. 1.
[e] ch. 5. 28, 31.
[f] ver. 32.
[g] ch. 7. 7, 23.
[h] Chald. *came up.*
[i] ver. 22, & 28.
[k] So Gen. 41. 16. Acts 3. 12.
[l] ver. 33.
[m] Or, *but for the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king.*
[n] ver. 47.
[p] Chald. *wast seeing.*
[q] Or, *brittle.*
[r] See ver. 38, &c.
[t] Or, *sides.*
[u] Chald. *thin with thin.*
[v] Chald. *their days.*
[y] Or, *which was not to hands:* as ver. 45. ch. 8. 25. Zech. 4. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 1. Heb. 9. 24.
[z] ver. 28.
[a] ch. 4. 3, 34. & 6. 26. & 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 32, 33.
[b] Chald. *Kingdom thereof.*
[c] Ps. 2. 9. Is. 60. 12. Dan. 7. 22.
[d] Ps. 1. 4. Hos. 13. 3.
[e] ver. 35. Is. 28. 16. Or, *which was not in hand.*
[y] Ps. 2. 10, 99.
[6] Is. 2. 2, 3.
[7] Ps. 89. 9.
[8] Chald. *after this.*
[u] Ezra 1. 2. Is. 47. 5. Jer. 27. 6, 7. Ezek. 26. 7. Hos. 8. 10.
[w] See Acts 10. 25. & 14. 13. & 28. 6.
[x] Ezra 1. 2.
[p] Ezra 6. 10.
[9] ch. 4. 21, 22. Jer. 27. 6.

1 S he hath made
2 S :
3 S hath made
4 S to the intent that
5 A may be made known
6 S mayest
7 A which was mighty, and
8 S aspect
9 S As for this image, his
1 A ,
2 S in
2 S threshing-floors
4 M Or, *rock*
5 S , unto whom
6 S the
7 A the
8 S ;
1 S to rule
2 S : thou art the
3 S ;
4 S crusheth
5 S crush.
6 S It shall be a divided kingdom.
7 M Or, *earthenware*
8 M Or, *brittle*
9 A the
1 M Or, *by*
2 S ;
3 S doth not mingle
4 S those
5 S , nor shall the sovereignty thereof
6 S another
7 S ;
8 S a
9 S the

of gods, and [1]a[1] Lord of kings, [a]and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou [2]couldest[1] reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel [3]a great man,[1] [c]and gave him many great gifts, and made him [4]ruler[1] over the whole province of Babylon, and [5d]chief of the governors[1] over all the wise [1]*men* of Babylon.

49 [6]Then[1] Daniel requested of the king, [e]and he [7]set[1] Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel [5f]*sat*[1] [8]in the gate of the king.

CHAPTER 3.

°1 *Nebuchadnezzar's golden image.* 8 *Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are accused for not worshipping it.* 16 *They make a good confession.* 19 *God delivereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle blesseth God.*[1]

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king made an image of gold, whose height [1]*was* threescore cubits, [1]*and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the [1]princes, the governors, and the captains,[1] the [2]judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the [3]sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the [1]princes, the governors, and captains,[1] the [2]judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the [3]sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then [4]an[1] herald cried [m]aloud, To you [n]it is commanded, [o]O [5]people,[1] nations, and languages,

5 [1]*That* at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, [6q]dulcimer, and all kinds of [1]musick,[1] ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour [6]be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the [1]people[1] heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of [2]musick,[1] all the [1]people[1], the nations, and the languages, fell down [1]*and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 °¶[1] Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans [f]came near, and [3]accused[1] the Jews.

9 They [4]spake[1] and said to °the king[1] Nebuchadnezzar[5], [h]O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of [2]musick,[1] shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, [6]*that* he should[1] be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 [i]There are certain Jews whom thou hast [7]set[1] over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, [k]have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 °¶[1] Then Nebuchadnezzar in *his* rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar [8]spake[1] and said unto them, [1]*Is it* [p]true,[1] O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, [1]do not ye serve my gods,[1] nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of [2]musick,[1] ye fall down and worship the image which I have made[3];[1] [r]*well:* but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; [1]and who [1]*is* that [4]God[1] that shall deliver you out of my hands?

B.C. 603.

[a] ver. 28.
[b] Jer. 29. 22. Rev. 13. 15.
[c] ver. 6.
[d] ch. 4. 9. & 5. 11.
[e] ch. 3. 12.
[f] ch. 6. 12.
[g] Est. 2. 19, 21. & 3. 2.
[h] ch. 2. 4. & 5. 10. & 6. 6, 21.
[i] ch. 2. 49.
[k] Chald. *have set no regard upon thee*
[l] Or, *of purpose*, as Ex. 21. 13.
[m] Chald. *with might.*
[n] Chald. *they command.*
[o] ch. 4. 1. & 6. 25.
[q] Or, *singing.* Chald. *symphony*
[r] As Ex. 32. 32. Luke 13. 9.
[t] Ex. 5. 2.
2 Kin. 18. 35.

1 S the
2 S hast been able to
3 S great,
4 S to rule
5 S to be chief governor
6 S And
7 S appointed
8 S was
9 M Or, *at the king's court*
1 S satraps, the deputies, and the governors,
2 M Or, *chief soothsayers*
3 M Or, *lawyers*
4 S the
5 S peoples,
6 M Or, *bagpipe*
7 S music,
1 S peoples
2 S music,
3 S brought accusation against
4 S answered
5 A the king
6 S shall
7 S appointed
8 S answered
9 S of purpose,
1 S that ye serve not my god,
2 S music,
3 S,
4 S god

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, [1 a] we *are* not careful[1] to answer thee in this matter. B.C. c. 580.

17 [2] If it be *so*, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace[3],[1] and he will deliver [†] *us* out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 °¶[‡] Then was Nebuchadnezzar [e] full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace °one[1] seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded [4] the [e] most[1] mighty men that [†] *were* in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast [†] *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in °their [h] coats,[1] their hosen, [5] and their [6] *i* hats,[1] and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's [m] commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the [p] flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste[7], *and*[1] spake °,[1] and said unto his [r] counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, [y] walking in the midst of the fire, and [a] they have no hurt; and the [†] form[1] of the fourth is like [z] [c] the Son of God.[1]

26 °¶[1] Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the [1 d] mouth of the burning fiery furnace[1], *and*[1] spake °,[1] and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the [2] most high[1] God, come forth, and come [†] *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth [3] of the midst of the fire.

27 And the [4] princes, governors, and captains,[1] and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, [5 b] upon whose bodies the fire had no power,[1] nor was [6] an[1] hair of their head singed, neither were their [7] coats[1] changed, nor [8] the smell of fire °had[1] passed on them.

28 °*Then*[1] Nebuchadnezzar spake °,[1] and said, Blessed † *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that [d] trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and [9] yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 [f] Therefore [g] I make a decree, [1] That[1] every people, nation, and language, which speak [k] any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be [l] cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: [m] because there is no other [2] God[1] that [3] can[1] deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king [q] promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAPTER 4.

°1 *Nebuchadnezzar confesseth God's kingdom.* 4 *maketh relation of his dreams, which the magicians could not interpret.* 19 *Daniel interpreteth the dream.* 28 *Story of the event.*

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king, [r] unto all [4] people,[1] nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; [5] Peace[1] be multiplied unto you.

2 [6 e] I thought it good[1] to shew the signs and wonders [z] that the [7] high[1] God hath wrought toward me.

3 [z] How great † *are* his signs! and how mighty † *are* his wonders! his kingdom † *is* [b] an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion † *is* from generation to generation.

---

1 S we have no need M as A.V. text.
2 M Or, *Behold, our God &c.* Or, *If our God... be able to deliver us, he will deliver us from... and out of thine hand, O king*
3 S ;
5 certain
5 A their tunics, M Or, *turbans*
6 S mantles,
7 S ; he
8 S aspect
9 S a son of the gods.
1 M Aram. *door.*
a Mat. 10. 19.
b Heb. 11. 34.
c Chald. *filled.*
d Ps. 34. 7, 8. Jer. 17. 7, ch. 6. 22, 23.
e Chald. *mighty of strength.*
f ch. 6. 26.
g Chald. *a decree is made by me.*
h Or, *mantles.* Or, *turbans.*
i Chald. *error.*
j Chald. *made pieces.* ch. 2. 5.
m ch. 6. 27.
n Chald. *word.*
p Or, *spark.*
q Chald. *made to prosper.*
r ch. 3. 4, & 6. 25.
s Or, *governors.*
t Chald. *It was seemly before me.*
x ch. 3. 26.
y Is. 43. 2.
z ch. 6. 27.
a Chald. *there is no hurt in them.*
b ver. 34. ch. 2. 44, & 6. 26.
c ver. 28. Job 1. 6, & 38. 7. Ps. 34. 7.
d Chald. *door.*
1 S ; he
2 S Most High
3 A out
4 S satraps, the deputies, and the governors,
5 S that the fire had no power upon their bodies,
6 S the
7 S hosen
8 A had
9 A have
1 S that
2 S god
3 S is able to
M [Ch. 3. 31 in Aram.]
4 S the peoples,
5 S peace
6 S It hath seemed good unto me
7 S Most High
e Chald. *mighty of strength.*
f Chald. *made pieces.*
g Chald. *made to prosper.*
h Chald. *error.*
i Or, *turbans.*
k Chald. *a decree is made by me.*
l Chald. *mighty of strength.*
m Chald. *made pieces.*
n Chald. *word.*
p Or, *spark.*
q Chald. *made to prosper.*
r Chald. *princes.*
s Chald. *It was seemly before me.*
t ch. 3. 26.
u Is. 43. 2.
x ch. 6. 27.
y Chald. *there is no hurt in them.*
z ver. 34. ch. 2. 44, & 6. 26.
a ver. 28. Job 1. 6, & 38. 7. Ps. 34. 7.
b Chald. *door.*

M [Ch. 4. 1 in Aram.]
1 S.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

B.C. c. 570.

5 I saw a dream which made
2 S; 3 M Or, *imaginations*
me afraid,' [a]and the [S]thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head [b]troubled me.

[a] ch. 2. 28, 29.
[b] ch. 2. 1.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise †*men* of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

[c] ch. 11. 13. & 12. 7.

7 [d]Then came in the magicians, the [4]astrologers,' the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

[d] ch. 2. 2.

4 S enchanters,

8 [5]¶' But at last Daniel came in before me, [g]whose name †*was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, [h]and in whom †*is* the spirit of the holy gods: and [5]before him I told the dream,' *saying*,

[e] Ps. 9. 16.
[f] ver. 25, 32. ch. 2. 21. & 5. 21.
[g] ch. 1. 7.

5 S I told the dream before him,

9 O Belteshazzar, [k]master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods †*is* in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

[h] ver. 18. Is. 63. 11. ch. 2. 11. & 5. 11, 14.
[i] Gen. 41. 8, 15. ch. 5. 8, 15.
[k] ch. 2. 48. & 5. 11.

10 Thus †*were* the visions of [6]mine head in' my bed';' [n]I saw, and behold [P]a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof †*was* great.

[l] ver. 8.

6 S my head upon
7 S;

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth [8]:'

[m] ver. 8.
[n] Chald. *I was seeing.*
[P] ver. 20. Ezek. 31. 3, &c.
[q] See 2Sam. 18. 32. Jer. 29. 7.

8 S.

12 The leaves thereof †*were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it †*was* meat for all: [r]the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the [9]boughs' thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

[r] ver. 10-12.
[t] Ezek. 17. 23. & 31. 6. See Lam. 4. 20.

9 S branches

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, [u]a watcher and [z]an holy one came down from heaven [8]:'

[u] ver. 17, 23. Ps. 103. 20.
[z] Deut. 33. 2. ch. 8. 13. Zech. 14. 5. Jude 14.

14 He cried [z]aloud, and said thus, [a]Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: [c]let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches [8]:'

[a] Mat. 3. 10.
[b] Jer. 27. 6-8.
[c] Ezek. 31. 12.

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and †*let* his portion †*be* with the beasts in the grass of the earth:

[d] ver. 12.

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven [e]times pass over him.

[e] ch. 11. 13.

17 [1]This matter' †*is* by the decree of the watchers, and the [2]demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent [e]that the living may know [f]that the [3]most' High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the [4]basest' of men.

[f] ver. 25, 32. ch. 2. 21. & 5. 21.
[g] ch. 1. 7.

1 S The sentence
2 M Or, *matter*
3 S Most
4 S lowest

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen [5]. Now' thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation [6]thereof', [i]forasmuch as all the wise †*men* of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation [6]:' but thou †*art* able [7];' [f]for the spirit of the holy gods †*is* in thee.

[h] ver. 18. Is. 63. 11. ch. 2. 11. & 5. 11, 14.
[i] Gen. 41. 8, 15. ch. 5. 8, 15.
[k] ch. 2. 48. & 5. 11.

5 S: and
6 S;
7 S,

19 ¶ Then Daniel, [m]whose name †*was* Belteshazzar, was astonied for [8]one hour,' and his thoughts troubled him. The king [9]spake,' and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation [6]thereof', trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, [q]the dream †*be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine [1]enemies.'

[l] ver. 8.
[m] ver. 8.
[q] See 2Sam. 18. 32. Jer. 29. 7.

8 S a while,
9 S answered
1 S adversaries.

20 [r]The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

[r] ver. 10-12.

21 Whose leaves †*were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it †*was* meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 [y]It †*is* thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, [b]and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

[y] ch. 2. 38. [z] Chald. *with might.*
[a] Mat. 3. 10.
[b] Jer. 27. 6-8.
[c] Ezek. 31. 12.
[d] ver. 13.

23 [d]And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and

saying, Hew [1]the tree down,[1] and destroy it; [2]yet[2] leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, [a]and [t]*let* his portion [t]*be* with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This [t]*is* the interpretation, O king, and [3]this[3] [t]*is* the decree of the [4]most[4] High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That [5]they shall [6]drive thee[6] from men, and they dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and [6]they shall make thee[6] [7]to eat grass as oxen, and [7]they shall wet thee[7] with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee[5,7], [g]till thou know that the [2]most[2] High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and [t]giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the [h]heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and [1q]break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; [r]if [2]it[2] may be [2t]a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 [s]¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he [4]walked [t]in the palace of the kingdom[4] of Babylon.

30 The king [z]spake[s],[4] and said, Is not this great Babylon, [5]that[5] I have built for the [6]house of the kingdom[6] [u]by the might of my power[s],[4] and for the [7]honour[7] of my majesty?

31 [b] While the word [t]*was* in the king's mouth, there fell [c]a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken[5]; The[4] kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And [5d]they shall drive thee[4] from men, and thy dwelling [t]*shall be* with the beasts of the field[4]: they shall make thee[4] to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee[2], until thou know that the [3]most[3] High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his [1]hairs were[1] grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*.

34 And [b]at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the [2]most[2] High, and I praised and honoured him [d]that liveth for ever[3], whose[4] dominion [t]*is* [f]an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom [o]*is*[4] from generation to generation:

35 And [k]all the inhabitants of the earth [t]*are* reputed as nothing: and [k]he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and [t]*among* the inhabitants of the earth: and [l]none can [4]stay his hand, or say unto him, [m]What doest thou?

36 At the same time [5]my reason[5] returned unto me; [p]and for the glory of my kingdom, [5]mine honour[5] and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent [7]majesty[7] was [u]added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven[8], [y]all whose[4] works [t]*are* truth, and his ways [9]judgment[9]: [a]and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAPTER 5.

[o]1 *Belshazzar's impious feast.* 5 *A handwriting, unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the queen Daniel is brought.* 17 *He, reproving the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The monarchy is translated to the Medes.*[1]

BELSHAZZAR the king [c]made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels [f]which[1] his [2]father Nebuchadnezzar[1] had [h]taken out of the men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his [1]hairs were[1] grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*.

34 And [b]at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the [2]most[2] High, and I praised and honoured him [d]that liveth for ever[3], whose[1] dominion [t]*is* [f]an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom [o]*is*[1] from generation to generation:

35 And [k]all the inhabitants of the earth [t]*are* reputed as nothing: and [k]he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and [t]*among* the inhabitants of the earth: and [l]none can [4]stay his hand, or say unto him, [m]What doest thou?

36 At the same time [5]my reason[5] returned unto me; [p]and for the glory of my kingdom, [5]mine honour[5] and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent [7]majesty[7] was [u]added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven[8], [y]all whose[1] works [t]*are* truth, and his ways [9]judgment[9]: [a]and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAPTER 5.

[o]1 *Belshazzar's impious feast.* 5 *A handwriting, unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the queen Daniel is brought.* 17 *He, reproving the king of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The monarchy is translated to the Medes.*[1]

BELSHAZZAR the king [c]made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels [f]which[1] his [2]father Nebuchadnezzar[1] had [h]taken out of the

B.C. c. 570.

[a] ch. 5. 21.

[b] ver. 26.

[c] ver. 32, ch. 5. 21, &c.

[d] ch. 12. 7, Rev. 4. 10.
[e] Ps. 106. 20.
[f] Ps. 10. 16, ch. 2. 44, & 7. 14, Mic. 4. 7, Luke 1. 33.
[g] ver. 17, 32, Ps. 83. 18, [h] Is. 40. 15, 17.
[i] Jer. 27. 5, [k] Ps. 115. 3, & 135. 6.

[l] Job 34. 29.
[m] Job 9. 12, Is. 45. 9, Rom. 9. 20.
[n] Mat. 21. 25, Luke 15. 18, 21.
[p] ver. 26.

[q] 1 Pet. 4. 8.

[r] Ps. 41. 1, &c.
[s] Or, *an healing of those errors.*
[t] 1 Kin. 21. 20.
[u] Job 42. 12, Prov. 22. 4, Mat. 6. 33.
[x] Or, *upon.*
[y] Ps. 33. 4, Rev. 15. 3, & 16. 7.
[z] Prov. 16. 18, ch. 5. 20.
[a] Ex. 18. 11, ch. 5. 20.

[b] ch. 5. 5, Luke 12. 20.

[c] ver. 24.

[d] ver. 25.
[e] Est. 1. 3.
[f] ch. 1. 2, Jer. 52. 19.
[g] Or, *grandfather*: as Jer. 27. 7, 2 Sam. 9. 7, 2 Chr. 15. 16, ver. 11, 13.
[h] Chald. *brought forth.*

1 S down the tree, 2 S nevertheless
3 S it 4 S Most
5 S thou shalt be driven
6 S thou shalt be made 7 S shalt be wet
8 S ; 9 S Most
1 M Or, *redeem*
2 S there 3 M Or, as otherwise read, *an healing of thine error*
4 S was walking in [MAram. *upon*] the royal palace
5 S which 6 S royal dwelling place, 7 S glory
8 S : the
9 S thou shalt be driven
1 S ; thou shalt be made 2 S ; 3 S Most
4 M Aram. *strike.*
5 S mine understanding 6 S my majesty 7 S greatness 8 S ; for all his 9 S judgement
1 S Nebuchadnezzar his father

temple which [t]*was* in Jerusalem; that the king°,[1] and his [1]princes,[1] his wives°,[1] and his concubines, might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which [t]*was* at Jerusalem; and the king°,[1] and his [1]princes,[1] his wives°,[1] and his concubines, drank in them.

4 They drank wine, [f]and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 °¶ [1][i]In the same hour came forth [2]fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the king's [3k]countenance [m]was changed[4], and his thoughts troubled him[5], so that[1] the [n]joints of his loins were loosed, and his [q]knees smote one against another.

7 [r]The king cried [s]aloud to bring in [u]the [c]astrologers,[1] the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. [x]*And* the[1] king spake°,[1] and said to the wise [t]*men* of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with [8y]scarlet,[1] and [t]*have* a chain of gold about his neck, [z]and shall [9]be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise [t]*men:* [c]but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation °thereof[1].

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly [d]troubled, and his [e]countenance was changed in him, and his lords were [1]astonied.[1]

10 °¶ [1]*Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: °*and*[1] the queen spake and said, [j]O king, live for ever[2]: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

11 [i]There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom [t]*is* the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy [k]father light and understanding and wisdom,

B.C. c. 538.

[a] Or, *grandfather*, ver. 2.
[b] ch. 4. 9.
[c] ch. 6. 3.
[d] Or, *of an interpreter, &c.*
[e] Or, *of a dissolver.*
[f] Rev. 9. 20.
[g] Chald. *knots.*
[h] ch. 1. 7.
[i] ch. 4. 31.
[k] Chald. *brightnesses*, ver. 9.
[l] Or, *grandfather.*
[m] Chald. *changed it.*
[n] Or, *girdles*, Is. 5. 27. Chald. *bindings*, or, *knots.*
[p] Jer. 11. 12.
[q] Nah. 2. 10.
[r] ch. 2. 2, & 4. 6.
[s] Chald. *with might.*
[u] Is. 47. 13.
[x] ver. 7, 8.
[y] Or, *purple.*
[z] ch. 6. 2.
[a] Chald. *interpret.*
[b] ver. 7.
[c] ch. 2. 27, & 4. 7.
[d] ch. 2. 1.
[e] Chald. *brightnesses*, ver. 6.
[f] Or, *fee*, as ch. 2. 6.
[j] ch. 2. 4, & 3. 9.
[k] ch. 2. 37, 38, & 4. 17, 22, 25.
[l] ch. 2. 48, & 4. 8, 9, 18.
[o] Or, *grandfather*, ver. 2. Jer. 27. 7. ch. 3. 4.

like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him[1]; whom[1] the king Nebuchadnezzar thy [a]father,[2] the king, *I say*, thy father, made [3b]master of the magicians, [4]astrologers,[1] Chaldeans, [t]*and* soothsayers;

12 [c]Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, [d]interpreting of dreams, and shewing of [5]hard[1] sentences, and [e]dissolving of [f]doubts, were found in the same Daniel, [h]whom the king named Belteshazzar[6]: now[1] let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 [7]Then was Daniel brought in before the king. [8]*And* the[1] king spake and said unto Daniel, [t]*Art* thou that Daniel, which [t]*art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my [l]father brought out of [9]Jewry[1]?

14 I have °even[1] heard of thee, that [p]the spirit of the gods [t]*is* in thee, and [t]*that* light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now [x]the wise [t]*men*, the [1]astrologers,[1] have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing[2]:[1]

16 [3]And[1] I have heard of thee, that thou canst [4a]make[1] interpretations, and dissolve doubts: [b]now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with [5]scarlet,[1] and [t]*have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt [6]be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 °¶[1] Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy [f]rewards to another; [f]yet[1] I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, [h]the [8]most high[1] God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father [9a]kingdom, and [1]majesty,[1] and glory, and [2]honour[1]:

19 And [3]for the majesty[1] that he gave him, [i]all [4]people,[1] nations, and languages°,[1] trem-

1 S lords,
2 A the
3 M Aram. *brightness.*
4 A In him
5 S; and
6 S enchanters,
7 S The
8 S purple,
9 M Or, *rule as one of three*
1 S perplexed.
2 S;
1 S; and
2 M Or, *thy father, O king*
3 A him
4 S enchanters,
5 S dark
6 S. Now
7 A ℣
8 S The
9 S Judah
1 S enchanters,
2 S.
3 S But
4 S give
5 S purple,
6 M Or, *rule as one of three*
7 S nevertheless
8 S Most High
9 S the
1 S greatness,
2 S majesty
3 S because of the greatness
4 S the peoples,

bled and feared before him: whom he would he slew[1]; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he [2]set up;[1] and whom he would he put down.

20 [c]But when his heart was lifted up, and his [3]mind hardened [c]in pride,[1] he was [f]deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was [i]driven from the sons of men; and [k]his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling [l]*was* with the wild asses[4]: they fed him[1] with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven[5]; [m]till[1] he knew that the [6]most high God ruled[1] in the kingdom of men, and [t]*that* he [7]appointeth[1] over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, [n]hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 [p]But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou[o],[1] and thy lords, thy wives[o],[1] and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, [r]which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath [t]*is*, [u]and whose [t]*are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from [8]him:[1] and this writing was [9]written[1].

25 °¶[1] And this [t]*is* the writing that was [9]written[1], [1]MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This [t]*is* the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and [2]finished it.[1]

27 TEKEL; [2s]Thou[1] art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 [4]PERES; [5]Thy[1] kingdom is divided, and given to the [a]Medes and [b]Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with [6]scarlet,[1] and [t]*put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made [a]a[1] proclamation concerning him, [a]that he should [1]be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 °¶[1] [b]In that night °was[1] Belshazzar the [2]king of the Chaldeans[1] slain.

31 [3d]And Darius the [4]Median took[1] the kingdom, [y]*being* [h]about threescore and two years old.

CHAPTER 6.

°1 *Daniel made chief of the presidents.* 4 *They obtain an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel, accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions' den.* 18 *Daniel is saved,* 25 *and God magnified by a decree.*[1]

IT pleased Darius to set [t]over the kingdom an hundred and twenty [5]princes,[1] which should be [6]over[1] the whole kingdom;

2 And over [7]these[1] three presidents[8];[1] of whom Daniel [t]*was* [9]first:[1] that [1]the princes might give [2]accounts[1] unto them, and [3]the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was [4]preferred[1] above the presidents and [5]princes[1], [q]because an excellent spirit [t]*was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 °¶[1] [7]Then the presidents and [5]princes[1] sought to find occasion against Daniel [6]concerning[1] the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he [t]*was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find [t]*it* against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and [7]princes[1] [3c]assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, [y]King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the [5]governors, and the princes,[1] the counsellors [9],[1] and the [1]captains,[1] have consulted together [2]to establish a royal statute, and to make a [3]firm [c]decree,[1] that whosoever shall ask a petition of any [4]God[1] or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

---

1 S, — B.C. c. 538.
2 S raised up, — a ver. 7.
2 S spirit was hardened that he dealt proudly, — b Jer. 51. 31, 39, 57.
4 S; he was fed — c ch. 4. 30, 37.
5 S: until — d ch. 9. 1.
6 S Most High God ruleth — e Or, *to deal proudly*, Ex. 18. 11.
7 S setteth up — f Chald. *made to come down.*
g Chald. he as *the son of*, &c.
h Or, *now.*
i ch. 4. 32, &c.
k Or, *he made his heart equal*, &c.
l Est. 1. 1.
m ch. 4. 17, 25.
n 2 Chr. 33. 23, & 36. 12.
p ver. 2, 4.
q ch 5. 12.
r Eccles. 4. 4.
t Ps. 115. 5, 6.
u Jer. 10. 23.
5 S before him, — e Or, *came tumultuously.*
9 S inscribed — f ver. 21. Neh. 2. 3. ch. 2. 4.
1 M That is, *Numbered, numbered, weighed, and divisions.*
2 S brought it to an end. — g Job 31. 6. Ps. 62. 9. Jer. 6. 30.
2 S thou
4 M That is, *Divided.*
5 S thy — h Foretold, Is. 21. 2. ver. 31. ch. 9. 1.
6 S purple, — i ch. 6. 28.
k Or, *interdict.*

1 M Or, *rule as one of three*
2 S Chaldean king was
3 M [Chap. 6. 1 in Aram.]
4 S Mede received
5 S satraps,
6 S throughout
7 S them
8 S,
9 S one;
1 S these satraps
2 S account
3 A that
4 S distinguished
5 S the satraps
6 S as touching
7 S satraps
8 M Or, *came tumultuously* (and so in vv. 11, 15)
9 S deputies and the satraps,
1 S governors,
2 M Or, *that the king should establish a statute, and make &c.*
3 S strong interdict,
4 S god

8 Now, O king, establish the [1]decree', and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the [b]law of the Medes and Persians, which [2c]altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the [1]decree'.

10 °¶ [3]Now' when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; [4]and' his windows [5]being' open in his chamber [f]toward Jerusalem [6],' he kneeled upon his knees [h]three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled [7], and found Daniel [8]praying and making' supplication before his God.

12 [i]Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's [9]decree'; Hast thou not signed [1]a decree,' that every man that shall [2]ask *a petition* of any God' or man within thirty days, save [5]of' thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing †*is* true, [p]according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which [4]altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, [q]which †*is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, [r]regardeth not thee, O king, nor the [8]decree' that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard †*these* words, [x]was sore displeased °with himself', and set †*his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to [5]deliver' him.

15 Then these men assembled [6]unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that [7a]the' law of the Medes and Persians[8] *is*, That no decree' nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast †*him* into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 [a]And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; [d]and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; [1]that [2]the purpose might not' be changed concerning Daniel.

18 °¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were [3e]instruments of [4]musick' brought before him: [g]and his sleep [5]went' from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came °to' the den [7], he cried with a lamentable voice °unto Daniel': °*and*' the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, [k]is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, [l]O king, live for ever.

22 [m]My God hath sent his angel, and hath [n]shut the lions' mouths, [8]that' they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad °for him', and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, [t]because he [9]believed' in his God.

24 °¶ And the king commanded, [u]and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast †*them* into the den of lions, them, [y]their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces [1] or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ [2]Then king Darius wrote unto all [2]people,' nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 [b]I make a decree, [3]That in every' dominion of my kingdom men °tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: [d]for he †*is* the living God, and

B.C. c. 538.

[a] Lam. 3. 53.
[b] ver. 12, 15. Est. 1. 19. & 8. 8.
[c] Chald. *passeth not.* [d] So Mat. 27. 66.
[e] Or, *table.*
[f] 1 Kin. 8. 44, 48. Ps. 5. 7. Jonah 2. 4.
[g] ch. 2. 1.
[h] Ps. 55. 17. Acts 2. 1, 2, 15. & 3. 1. & 10. 9.
[i] ch. 3. 8.
[k] ch. 3. 15.
[l] ch. 2. 4.
[m] ch. 3. 28.
[n] Heb. 11. 33.
[p] ver. 8.
[q] ch. 1. 6. & 5. 13.
[r] ch. 3. 12.
[t] Heb. 11. 33.
[u] Deut. 19. 19.
[x] So Mark 6. 26.
[y] Est. 9. 10. See Deut. 24. 16. 2 Kin. 14. 6.
[z] ch. 4. 1.
[a] ver. 8.
[b] ch. 3. 29.
[c] Ps. 99. 1.
[d] ch. 4. 34.

1 S interdict
2 M Aram. *passeth not away.*
3 S And
4 S (now
5 S were
6 S ;) and
7 A together
8 S making petition and
9 S interdict
1 S an interdict,
2 S make petition unto any god
3 S unto
4 M Aram. *passeth not away.*
5 S rescue
6 A together
7 S It is a
8 S, that no interdict
1 M Or, *that there might be no change of purpose*
2 S nothing might
3 M Or, *dancing girls*
4 S music
5 S fled
6 S near unto
7 A to Daniel
8 S and
9 S had trusted
1 A,
2 S the peoples,
3 S that in all the

stedfast for ever, and his kingdom †*that* which shall not be [b]destroyed, and his dominion †*shall be even* unto the end.'

27 He delivereth and rescueth, [c]and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth;[2] who hath delivered Daniel from the [f]power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, [h]and in the reign of [k]Cyrus the Persian.

CHAPTER 7.

[o]1 *Daniel's vision of four beasts.* 9 *Of God's kingdom.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*'

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon [p]Daniel [3q]had a dream and [r]visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream[o],' †*and* told the sum of the [u]matters.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven [4]strove' upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts [z]came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first †*was* [a]like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, [b]and it was lifted up from the earth, and made [5]stand upon [6]the' feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 [c]And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and [7y]it raised up itself' on one side, and [o]*it had*' three ribs [8]in the mouth of it between the teeth of it': and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also [f]four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold [n]a fourth beast, [9]dreadful and terrible,' and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with [1]the feet of it': and it †*was* diverse from all the beasts that †*were* before it; [r]and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and, behold, "there came up among them another [1]little horn, before whom there were' three of the first horns [2]plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn †*were* eyes like the eyes [u]of [3]man, [e]and a mouth speaking great things.

9 [o]¶ [y]I beheld till [o]the' thrones were [4]cast down, and [t]the Ancient' of days did sit[5], [t]whose garment' †*was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like [o]the' pure wool[6]: his throne [7]*was like* the fiery flame,' [w]*and* [8]his wheels *as*' burning fire.

10 "A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: [t]thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: [x]the [9]judgment' was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld [1]then' because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake[2],' [y]I beheld †*even* till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and [3]given to the burning flame.'

12 [4]As concerning' the rest of the beasts, [o]they had' their dominion [5] taken away: yet [e]their lives were prolonged for a season and [6] time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, [7d]*one* like the Son of man' came with the clouds of heaven[8], and came' to [t]the [9]Ancient' of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 [h]And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all [1i]people,' nations, and languages[o],' should serve him: his dominion †*is* [k]an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom †*that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ [2]I Daniel' [m]was grieved in [o]my spirit in' the midst of [3t]*my* [p]body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth [4]of' all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 [y]These great beasts, which are four, †*are* four kings, †*which* shall arise out of the earth.

B.C. c. 537.

[a] ver. 29, 21, 24, ch. 8. 9.
[b] ch. 2. 44, & 4. 3, 34, & 7. 14, 27. Luke 1. 33.
[c] ch. 4. 3.
[d] Rev. 9. 7.
[e] ver. 25. Ps. 12. 3. Rev. 13. 5.
[f] Heb. *hand.*
[g] Rev. 20. 4.
[h] ch. 1. 21.
[i] ver. 13, 22. Ps. 96. 2.
[k] Ezra 1. 1, 2.
[l] Ps. 104. 2. Rev. 1. 14.
[m] Ezek. 1. 15, 16.
[n] Ps. 50. 3, & 97. 3. Is. 30. 33.
[p] Num. 12. 6. Amos 3. 7.
[q] Chald. *seen.*
[r] ch. 2. 28.
[t] 1 Kin. 22. 19. Ps. 68. 17. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 5. 11.
[u] Or, *words.*
[x] Rev. 20. 4, 12.
[y] Rev. 19. 20.
[z] Rev. 13. 1.
[a] Deut. 28. 49. 2 Sam. 1. 23. Jer. 4. 7, 13, & 48. 40. Ezek. 17. 3. Hab. 1. 8.
[b] Or, *wherewith.*
[c] Chald. *a posture-ing in life was given them.*
[d] Ezek. 1. 26. Mat. 24. 30, & 26. 64. Rev. 1. 7, 13, & 14. 14.
[e] ch. 2. 39.
[f] ver. 9.
[g] Or, *it raised up one dominion.*
[h] Ps. 2. 6-8, & 8. 6, & 110. 1, 2. Mat. 11. 27, & 28. 18. John 3. 35, & 17. 2. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Eph. 1. 22.
[i] ch. 3. 4.
[k] ver. 27. Is. 145. 13. 2 Pet. 1. 11. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34. Heb. 12. 28.
[l] ch. 8. 8, 22.
[m] ver. 28.
[n] ver. 19, 23. ch. 2. 40. Mic. 4. 7.
[p] Chald. *sheath.*
[q] ver. 3.
[r] ch. 2. 41. Rev. 13. 1.

1 S : horn, a little one, before which
2 A were
3 A a
4 S placed [M Or, *cast down*], and one that was ancient
5 S : his raiment
6 S ;
7 S was fiery flames,
8 S the wheels thereof
9 S judgement
1 S at that time
2 S ;
3 S he was given to be burned with fire. M Aram. *to the burning of fire.*
4 S And as for
5 A was
6 A a
7 S there
8 S one like unto a son of man, and he came even
9 S ancient
1 S the peoples,
2 S As for me Daniel, my spirit
3 M Aram. *the sheath.*
4 S concerning
5 A to
6 S two
7 S it was raised up M Or, as otherwiscread, *it raised up one dominion*
8 S were in his mouth between his teeth
9 S terrible and powerful, M Or, *dreadful*
1 S his feet

18 But [a]the saints of the [1b]most[1] High shall [2]take[1] the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I [3]would[1] know the truth [4]of[1] [f]the fourth beast, which was diverse [g]from all [5]the others, exceeding dreadful,[1] whose teeth [t]*were of* iron, and his nails [t]*of* brass; [t]*which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

20 And [4]of[1] the ten horns that [t]*were* [6]in[1] his head, and *of*[1] the other [7] which came up, and before [8]whom[1] three fell; even *of*[1] that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake [c]very[1] great things, whose look [t]*was* more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, [i]and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 [m]Until the [9]Ancient[1] of days came, [n]and [1]judgment[1] was given [2]to the saints of the [3]most[1] High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be [4]*z*the[1] fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all [5]kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall [6]tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 [r]And [7] the ten horns [8]out of this kingdom [9]*are*[1] ten kings *of*[1] *that* shall[1] arise: and another shall[1] rise[1] after them; and he shall be diverse from the [2]first,[1] and he shall [2]subdue[1] three kings.

25 [z]And he shall speak [c]*great*[1] words against the [4]most[1] High, and shall [z]wear out the saints of the [5]most High, and[1] [a]think to change [6]times and laws:[1] and [b]they shall be given into his hand [c]until a time and times and [7]the dividing of[1] time.

26 [d]But the [8]judgment[1] shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy [t]*it* unto the end.

27 And the [e]kingdom and [9] dominion, and the greatness of the [1]kingdom[1] under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the [2]most High, [f]whose[1] kingdom [t]*is* an everlasting kingdom, [e]and all [d]dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 [1]Hitherto[1] [t]*is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, [e]my [2]cogitations[1] much troubled me, and my [3]countenance [1]changed in me: but I [b]kept the matter in my heart.

CHAPTER 8.

[o]1 *Daniel's vision of the ram and he goat.* 13 *Two thousand three hundred days of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*[1]

IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, [t]*even unto* me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me [t]at the first.

2 And I saw in [5a]a vision; and it came to pass,[1] when I saw, [6]that I *was* at [k]Shushan *in*[1] the [7]palace, which [t]*is* in the province of Elam; and I saw in [8]a[1] vision, and I was by the river [o]of[1] Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had [t]*two* horns: and the [t]*two* horns [t]*were* high; but one [t]*was* higher than [p]the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; [9]so that no beasts might[1] stand before him, neither [t]*was there any* that could deliver out of his hand; [t]but he did according to his will, and [1]became great.[1]

5 And as I was considering, behold, an [2]he goat[1] came from the west [2]on[1] the face of the whole earth, and [4]*m*touched not the ground: and the goat [t]*had* [p]a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had [5] [t]*two* horns, which I [6]had seen[1] standing before the river, and ran [7]unto[1] him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns [8]:[1] and there was no power in the ram to stand before him [9],[1] but he cast him down to the ground, and [1]stamped[1] upon him [8]:[1] and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

B.C. c. 555.

[a] ver. 22, 27. Is. 60. 12-14. 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12. Rev. 2. 26, 27. & 3. 21. & 20. 4.

[b] Chald. *high ones*, that is, *things*, or, *places*.

[c] Is. 60. 12.

[d] Or, *rulers*.

[e] ver. 15. ch. 8. 27, & 10. 8, 16.

[f] ver. 7.

[g] Chald. *from all those*.

[h] Luke 2. 19, 51.

[i] ch. 7. 1.

[k] Est. 1. 2.

[l] ch. 8. 12, 24. & 11. 31. Rev. 11. 7, & 13. 7. & 17. 14. & 19. 19.

[m] ver. 9.

[n] ver. 18. 1 Cor. 6. 2. Rev. 1. 6. & 5. 10. & 20. 4.

[p] Heb. *the second*.

[q] ch. 2. 40.

[r] ver. 7, 8, 20. Rev. 17. 12.

[s] ch. 5. 19. & 11. 3, 16.

[t] Or, *none touched* him *in the earth*.

[z] Is. 37. 23. ch. 8. 24, 25. & 11. 28, 30, 31, 36. Rev. 13. 5, 6.

[a] Heb. *to horn of sight*. ver. 21.

[b] Rev. 17. 6. & 18. 24.

[c] ch. 2. 21.

[d] Rev. 13. 7.

[e] ch. 12. 7. Rev. 12. 14.

[f] ver. 10, 22.

[g] ver. 14, 18, 22.

[h] ch. 2. 44. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34. Rev. 11. 15.

[1S] Most
[2S] receive
[3S] desired to
[4S] concerning
[5S] of them. exceeding terrible,
[6S] on
[7A] *horn*
[8S] which
[9S] ancient
[1S] judgement
[2M] Or, *for*
[3S] Most
[4S] a
[5A] the
[6M] Or, *thresh it*
[7A] as for
[8A],
[9S] shall
[1S] arise
[2S] former,
[3S] put down
[4S] Most
[5S] Most High: and he shall
[6S] the times and the law;
[7S] half a
[8S] judgement
[9A] the
[1S] kingdoms
[2S] Most High: his

[1S] Here
[M] Aram. *Hitherto*.
[2S] thoughts
[3M] Aram. *brightness*.
[4A] was
[5S] the vision: now it was so, that
[6S] I was in Shushan
[7M] Or, *castle*
[8S] the
[9S] and no beasts could
[1S] magnified himself.
[2S] he-goat
[3S] over
[4M] Heb. *none touched the ground*.
[5A] the
[6S] saw
[7S] upon
[8S] ;
[9S] :
[1S] trampled

8 [1]Therefore the he goat waxed very great[1]: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and [2]for it[1] came up [b]four notable [3]ones[1] toward the four winds of heaven.

9 [c]And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, [f]toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the [4][g]pleasant[1] *land*.

10 [h]And it waxed great, [t]*even* [k]to [l]the host of heaven; and [5][n]it cast down *some* of the host and of the stars[1] to the ground, and [6]stamped[1] upon them.

11 Yea, [7][p]he magnified *himself*[1] even [r]to [t]the prince of the host[8], [u]and [x]by him [y]the daily *sacrifice* was taken away,[1] and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And [9][b]an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression,[1] and it cast down [c]the[1] truth to the ground[10]; and it [d]practised,[1] and prospered.

13 [b][c]¶[1] Then I heard [11][g]one saint speaking,[1] and another [12]saint[1] said unto [t]that certain [13]*saint*[1] which spake, How long [t]*shall be* the vision *concerning* the [1]daily *sacrifice*,[1] and the transgression [2m]of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said [3]unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred [4][f]days[1]: then shall the sanctuary be [5][u]cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, [t]*even* I Daniel, had seen the vision, [6]and [7]sought for the meaning, then,[1] behold, there stood before me [b]as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice [d]between *the banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, [f]Gabriel, make this [t]*man* to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood[7]:[1] and when he came, I was [8]afraid,[1] and [t]fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man[9]: for

B.C. c. 553.

[a] ch. 10. 9, 10, Luke 9. 32.
[b] ver. 22, ch. 7. 6, & 11. 4.
[c] Ezek. 2. 2.
[d] Heb. *made me stand upon my standing*, ch. 7. 8, & 11. 21.
[f] ch. 11. 25, 2 Ps. 48. 2, Ezek. 20. 6, ch. 11. 16, 41.
[h] ch. 9. 27, & 12. 7, Hab. 2. 3.
[t] ch. 11. 28, [g] Or, *against the host*.
[k] Is. 14. 13.
[l] ver. 3.
[n] Rev. 12. 4.
[p] ver. 5, ver. 25, Dan. 8. 26, ch. 11. 36, [r] Or, *against*.
[u] Josh. 5. 14, [x] ch. 11. 31, & 12. 11, [y] Or, *from him*.
[9] Ex. 28. 38, Num. 28. 3, Ezek. 46. 13, [b] ch. 11. 3, ch. 11. 4, [b] Or, *the host was given over to the transgression against the daily* sacrifice.
[c] ch. 11. 31, [c] Ps. 119. 43, 142.
[d] Dan. 9. 24, [d] ch. 11. 24, 36, [e] Heb. *are accomplished*, Deut 28. 59, [g] ch. 4. 13, ch. 12. 1, 1 Pet. 1. 12.
[t] ver. 6, [t] Or, *the numberer of secrets*, or, *the wonderful numberer*. Heb. *Palmoni*.
[5] Rev. 17. 13, [t] ch. 11. 36, [u] Or, *making desolate*, ch. 11. 31.
[6] ch. 7. 25.
[b] Heb. *people of the holy ones*, [d] ch. 11. 24, 25, ch. 11. 36, [f] Heb. *evening morning*, [g] Heb. *justified*, Or, *prosperity*, ch. 11. 36.
[7] See ch. 12. 8, 1 Pet. 1. 10, [d] Job 34. 20, Rom. 5. 6, [t] Ezek. 1. 28, ch. 10. 1, [8] Hab. 3. 7, Ezek. 12. 27, Rev. 22. 10, ch. 9. 21, Luke 1. 19, ch. 7. 28, ch. 6. 2, 3, Ezek. 1. 28, Rev. 1. 17.
[9] See ver. 16.

at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.[1]

18 [a]Now as he was speaking with me, I [1]was in a deep sleep on[1] my face toward the ground: [c]but he touched me, and [d]set me [e]upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the [2]last end[1] of the indignation: [k]for [4]at the time appointed the end *shall be*.[1]

20 [m]The ram which thou sawest [5]having *two* horns[1] [t]*are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 [n]And the rough [6]goat[1] [t]*is* the king of [7]Grecia[1]: and the great horn that [t]*is* between his eyes [t]*is* the first king.

22 [8][o]Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not [9]in[1] his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors [c]are come to the full, a king [f]of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, [h]shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, [k]but not [1]by his own power[2]:[1] and he shall [3]destroy wonderfully, [t]and shall prosper[4], and practise, [u]and[1] shall [5]destroy the mighty [5]and [6]the [p]holy people.

25 And [y]through his policy [6]also[1] he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; [r]and he shall magnify [7]by [x]peace shall[1] [3]destroy many: [y]he shall also stand up against the [8]Prince[1] of princes; but he shall be [a]broken without hand.

26 [c]And the vision of the [9]evening and the morning which was[1] told [t]*is* true: [1e]wherefore[1] shut thou up the vision; for it [z]*shall be* for many days.[1]

27 [p]And I Daniel fainted, and was sick [1]*certain* days; [2]afterward[1] I rose up, [h]and did the king's business[2];[1] and I was astonished at the vision, [5k]but none understood [t]*it*.

CHAPTER 9.

[o]3 *Daniel maketh confession of sins,* 15 *and prayeth for the restoration of Jerusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.*[1]

1 [S] And the he-goat magnified himself exceedingly
2 [S] Instead of it there
3 [S] *horns*
4 [S] glorious
5 [S] some of the host and of the stars it cast down
6 [S] trampled
7 [S] it magnified itself,
8 [S] ; and it took away from him the continual *burnt offering*, [M] Another reading is, *the continual burnt offering through transgression*; [M] Or, *an host was given to it against the dc.* Or, *an host was set over the dc.*
10 [S] , and it did *its pleasure*
11 [S] a holy one speaking;
12 [S] holy one
13 [S] one
1 [S] continual *burnt offering*.
2 [S] that maketh desolate.
3 [M] According to the ancient versions, *unto him*.
4 [S] evenings *and* mornings
5 [M] Heb. *justified*.
6 [S] that I sought to understand it [M Heb, *understanding*]; and,
7 [S] ;
8 [S] affrighted,
9 [S] ; for the vision belongeth to the time of the end.

1 [S] fell into a deep sleep with
2 [M] Or, *where I had stood*
3 [S] latter time
4 [S] it belongeth to the appointed time of the end.
5 [S] that had the two horns, they
6 [S] he-goat
7 [S] Greece
[M] Heb. *Javan*.
8 [S] And as for that which was broken, in the place whereof four stood up,
9 [S] with
1 [M] Or, *with his power* See ver. 22.
2 [S] ;
3 [M] Or, *corrupt*
4 [S] and do *his pleasure*: and he
5 [A] ones
6 [M] Heb. *people of the saints*.
7 [S] in *their* security shall he
8 [S] prince
9 [S] evenings and mornings which hath been
1 [S] but
2 [S] belongeth to many days *to come*.
3 [S] then
4 [S] ;
5 [M] Or, *but there was none to make it understood*

IN the first year [a] of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, [c] which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by [1] books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to [e] Jeremiah the prophet, [2] that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.[1]

3 °¶ [1] [g] And I set my face unto the Lord God, [2] to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes [4];[1]

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made [m] confession, and said, O [m] Lord, the great and dreadful God, [5] keeping the [1] covenant and mercy [6] to [1] them that love him [7], and to them that [1] keep his commandments;

5 [p] We have sinned, and have [8] committed iniquity, [1] and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even [9] by departing [1] from thy precepts and from thy [1] judgments [1]:

6 [w] Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, [b] righteousness † [c] *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of [2] faces, [1] as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, † *that are* near, and † *that are* far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us † *belongeth* [i] confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 [n] To the Lord our God † *belong* mercies and forgivenesses [3], though [1] we have rebelled against him;

10 [r] Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

B.C. c. 538.

[a] ch. 1. 21. & 5. 31. & 6. 28.
[b] Is. 1. 4-6. Jer. 8. 5, 10.
[c] Or, *in which he, &c.*
[d] Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 27. 15, &c. & 28. 15, &c. & 29. 20, &c. & 30. 17, 18. & 31. 17, &c. & 32. 19, &c. Lam. 2. 17. 2 Chr. 36. 21. Jer. 25. 11. & 29. 10.
[e] Zech. 1. 6.
[g] Neh. 1. 4. Jer. 29. 12. ch. 6. 10. James 4. 8.
[h] Lam. 1. 12. & 2. 13. Ezek. 7. 9. Amos 3. 2.
[i] Lev. 26. 14. Deut. 28. 15. Lam. 2. 17.
[k] Is. 9. 13. Jer. 2. 30. & 5. 3. Hos. 7. 7.
[l] Heb. *intreated we not the face of the, &c.*
[m] Ex. 20. 7. Deut. 7. 9. Neh. 1. 5. & 9. 32.
[n] Jer. 21. 28. & 44. 27.
[p] ver. 15. 1 Kin. 8. 47. Neh. 1. 6, 7. & 9. 33, 34. Ps. 106. 6. Is. 64. 5-7. Jer. 14. 7.
[q] ver. 7. Neh. 9. 33.
[r] ver. 10. † Ex. 6. 1, 6. & 32. 11. 1 Kin. 8. 51. Neh. 1. 10. Jer. 32. 21.
[s] ver. 10. 2 Chr. 36. 15.
[t] Heb. *made thee a name.*
[u] Neh. 14, 18. Neh. 9. 10. Jer. 32. 20.
[v] ver. 5.
[w] 1 Sam. 12. 7. Ps. 31. 1. & 71. 2. Mic. 6. 4, 5.
[b] Neh. 9. 33.
[c] Or, *thou hast.*
[d] ver. 20. Zech. 8. 3.
[e] Ex. 29. 5.
[f] Lam. 2. 15.
[g] Ps. 44. 13. & 79. 4.
[h] Num. 6. 25. Ps. 67. 1. & 80. 3, 7, 19.
[i] ver. 7.
[k] Lam. 5. 18.
[l] ver. 18. John 16. 24.
[m] Is. 37. 17.
[n] Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 130. 4, 7.
[p] Ex. 3. 7. Ps. 80. 14, &c.
[q] Heb. *whereupon thy name is called.* Jer. 25. 29.
[r] Heb. *cause to fall.* Jer. 36. 7.
[t] ver. 6.

11 Yea, [b] all Israel have transgressed thy law, even [1] by departing, that they might [1] not obey thy voice [2]; therefore the curse is poured [1] upon us, and the oath that † *is* written in the [d] law of Moses the servant of God [3], because [1] we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath [f] confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: [h] for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 † As † *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: [k] yet [4] [l] made we not our prayer before [1] the LORD our God, that we [5] might [1] turn from our iniquities, and [6] understand [1] thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD [u] watched [7] upon [1] the evil, and brought it upon us: for [q] the LORD our God † *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth [8]: [r] for we obeyed not [1] his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, † that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast [z] gotten thee [t] renown, as at this day; [z] we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 °¶ [1] O Lord, [a] according to all thy [v] righteousness, [1] I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury [1] be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, [a] thy holy mountain: because for our sins, [c] and for the iniquities of our fathers, [d] Jerusalem and thy people † [f] *are become* a reproach to all † *that are* [2] about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, [3] hear [1] the prayer of thy servant, and [4] his supplications, [h] and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary [k] that is desolate, [l] for the Lord's sake.

18 [m] O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, [p] and behold our desolations, and the city [q] which is called by thy name: for we do not [5] present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive: O Lord, hearken and

1 A the

2 S for the accomplishing of the desolations of Jerusalem, even seventy years.

3 M Or, *to seek after prayer &c.*

4 S.

5 S which keepeth

6 S with

7 S and

8 S dealt perversely.

9 S turning aside

1 S judgements

2 S face,

3 S; for

M Or, *though*

1 S turningaside, that they should

2 S: therefore hath the curse been poured out

3 S; for

4 S have we not intreated the favour of

5 S should

6 S have discernment in

M Or, *deal wisely*

7 S over

8 S, and we have not obeyed

9 M Heb. *righteousnesses.*

1 S let thine anger, and thy fury, I pray thee,

2 A round

3 S hearken unto

4 A to

5 M Heb. *cause to fall.* See Jer. 36. 7.

do; defer not',' [a] for thine own sake, O my God[2]: for' thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ [a] And whiles I [t] *was* speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I [t] *was* speaking in prayer, [c] even' the man [d] Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, [3] being caused to fly [e] swiftly, [4 f] touched me [m] about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he [5] informed *me*,' and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth [n] to [6] give thee skill and' understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the [t] commandment [7] came' forth, and [x] I am come to [8] shew' [t] *thee*; [y] for thou [t] *art* [9 a] greatly beloved: therefore [10 b] understand' the matter, and [11] consider' the vision.

24 [d] Seventy weeks are [12] determined' upon thy people and upon thy holy city, [13] to [x] finish [c] the' [14] transgression, and [15] to [h] make an end of sins, [i] and to [l] make reconciliation for iniquity, [k] and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up [c] the' vision and [21] prophecy, [m] and to anoint [3] the most Holy.'

25 [y] Know therefore and [4] understand,' [t] *that* [n] from the going forth of the commandment [z] to restore and to build Jerusalem unto [5 b] the Messiah [d] the Prince' [t] *shall be* [e] seven weeks[7],' and threescore and two weeks[8]: the street' [f] shall be built again, [g] and the [h] wall,' [k] even [i] in troublous times.

26 And after [l] threescore and two weeks [m] shall [2] Messiah' be cut off, [3 p] but not for himself': [q] and [7] the people of the prince that shall come [t] shall destroy the city [n] and the sanctuary; [z] and [4] the end' [o] thereof' [t] *shall be* [y] with a flood, and [5] unto the end [6] of the war' [z] desolations are determined.

B.C. c. 538.

[a] Ps. 79. 9.
[b] Or, *a.* Is. 42. 6. & 55. 3.
[c] Is. 53. 11.
[d] Ps. 32. 5.
[e] Or, *and upon the battlements shall be the idols of the desolations.*
[f] Mat. 24. 15.
[g] See Is. 10. 22.
[h] Or, *desolator.*
[i] ch. 8. 16.
[k] Heb. *with weariness,* or, *flight.*
[l] ch. 8. 18.
[m] 1Kin.18.36.
[n] Heb. *to make thee skilful of.*
[p] ch. 1. 7.
[q] Rev. 19. 9.
[r] ver. 14.
[s] Heb. *word.*
[t] Heb. *great.*
[u] ch. 12.
[x] ch.10.11,19.
[a] Heb. *a man of desires.*
[b] Mat. 24. 15.
[c] Heb. *weeks of days.*
[d] See Ezek. 4. 6. Heb. *bread of desires.*
[e] Or, *restrain.*
[y] Mat. 6. 17.
[h] Or, *seal up.*
[i] Is. 53. 10.
[k] Is. 53. 11.
[l] Heb. *prophet.*
[m] John, 2. 14.
[n] Ps. 45. 7. Luke 1. 35. 1 Joh. 5. 13.
[o] ch. 12. 6, 7.
[p] Mat. 24. 15.
[q] Heb. *one man.*
[z] Ezra 4. 24.
[y] Rev. 1. 13.
[z] Jer. 10. 6.
[a] Or, *to build again Jerusalem.*
[b] Ezek. 1. 16.
[c] John 1. 41.
[d] Ezek. 1. 14.
[e] Is. 55. 4.
[f] Rev. 1. 14.
[g] Heb. *shall return and be built.*
[h] Ezek. 7. 7.
[i] Or, *breach,* or, *ditch.*
[k] Ezek.1. 24.
[l] Ezek. 9. 6.
[m] Heb. *in strait of times.*
[n] Is. 53. 8. Mark 9. 12.
[o] Acts 3. 7.
[p] Or, *and shall have nothing,* Joh. 13. 30.
[q] Or, *and [the Jews] thus shall be no more his people,* or, *and the prince's [Messiah's] people.*
[r] Mat. 22. 7.
[s] Dan. 9. 24.
[t] Mat. 24. 2.
[x] Mat. 24. 6.
[y] Is. 8. 7, 8.
[z] Or, *it shall be cut off by desolations.*
[a] ch. 8. 27.
[b] Or, *vigour.*

27 And he shall [1] confirm [b] the' covenant with [c] many for one week: and [2] in the midst' of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the [3] oblation to cease[4],' [e] and [5] for the overspreading' of [f] abominations [6] he shall make *it* desolate, [g] even until' the consummation, and that determined[7] shall' be poured [8] upon the [9 h] desolate.'

pinnacle of abominations shall be *&c.*
came one that maketh desolate: and even unto
7 S, shall *wrath* 8 A ont 9 S desolator. M Or, *desolate*

CHAPTER 10.

o1 *Daniel seeth a vision.* 10 *Being troubled with fear he is comforted by the angel.*

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, [p] whose name was called Belteshazzar; [q] and the thing [t] *was* true, [17] but the time appointed *was* [u] long': and [y] he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three [2 c] full' weeks.

3 I ate no [c] pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, [y] neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which [3 m] is Hiddekel[4],'

5 [o] Then' [p] I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and [q] behold [t] a [o] certain' man clothed in linen, whose loins [t] *were* [r] girded with [5 g] fine' gold of Uphaz:

6 His body also [t] *was* [s] like the beryl, and his face [c] as the appearance of lightning, [c] and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms [y] and his feet like in colour to [6] polished' brass, [t] and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel [u] alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, [7] so that' they fled to hide themselves.

8 [8] Therefore' I was left alone, and saw this great vision, [a] and there remained no strength in me: for my [b] comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

1 S make a firm
2 S for the half M as A.V. text.
3 M Or, *meal offering*
4 S;
5 S upon the wing M Or, *upon the*
6 S *shall*
7 S, and
8 S So

1 S, because
2 S, 3 M Or, *being sore wearied*
4 M Or, *came near unto me*
5 S instructed me, M Or, *made me to understand*
6 S make thee skilful of
7 S went
8 S tell
9 M Or, *very precious* Heb. *precious things.*
10 S consider
11 S understand
12 S decreed
13 M Or, *to restrain*
14 M Or, *the transgression*
15 M Another reading is, *to seal up.*
1 M Or, *purge away*
2 M Heb. *prophet.*
3 S the most holy. M Or, *a most holy place*
4 S discern,
5 S the anointed one, the prince. M Or, *Messiah, the prince* Or, *an anointed one, a prince*
6 M Or, *seven weeks, and three-score and two weeks: it shall be &c.*
7 S;
8 S, it
9 S with sword and moat,
1 A the
2 S the anointed one 3 S and shall have nothing M Or, *there shall be none belonging to him* 4 S his end M Or, *the end thereof* 5 A even 6 S shall be war;

1 S even a great warfare
2 S whole
3 M That is, *Tigris.*
4 S,
5 S pure
6 S burnished
7 S and
8 S So

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: [a]and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I [1]in a deep sleep on my face, [2]and my face toward the ground.

10 [c]¶ [1] [b]And, behold, [3]an hand touched me, which [4][c]set me upon my knees and [†]*upon* the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, [5][c]a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and [d]stand upright[6]: for unto thee am I now sent[7]. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, [e]Fear not, Daniel[6]: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to [8]chasten[1] thyself before thy God, [m]thy words were heard[9], and I am come for thy [1]words.

13 [n]But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days[6]: but, lo, [p]Michael, [q]one of the chief princes, came to help me[9]; and I [2]remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people [r]in the latter days: [M]for [O]yet the vision [†]*is* [3]for *many* days.

15 And when he had spoken [4]such words unto me, [s]I set my face toward the ground, and [5]I became[1] dumb.

16 And, behold, [†][a]*one* like the similitude of the sons of men [c]touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake [O],[1] and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by [6]the vision [d]my sorrows are turned upon me, and I [7]have retained[1] no strength.

17 For how can [c]the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither [8]is[1] there breath left in me.

18 Then there [9]came again and touched me[1] [†]*one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me[1],[1]

19 [h]And [2] said, O man greatly beloved, [i]fear not: peace [†]*be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he [3]had spoken[1] unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I [1] come unto thee? and now will I return to fight [d]with the prince of Persia: and when I [2]am gone[1] forth, lo, the prince of [3]Grecia[1] shall come.

21 But I will [4]shew[1] thee that which is [5]noted in the scripture[1] of truth: and [†]*there is* none that [6]*f*holdeth with me [7]in these things,[1] [h]but Michael your prince.

CHAPTER 11.

[O]1 *The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north.*[1]

[8, 9] ALSO I[1] [k]in the first year of [l]Darius the Mede, [1]*even* I, stood[1] to confirm and [O]to[1] strengthen him.

2 [2] And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than [†]*they* all: and [3]by his strength[1] through his riches[4] [5]he shall stir up all against the realm of [6]Grecia.[1]

3 And [7]a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and [x]do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, [z]his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; [7]and[1] not to his posterity, [b]nor according to his dominion [8]which[1] he ruled [9]:[1] for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside [1]those.[1]

5 [O]¶ [1] And the king of the south [2]shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion [†]*shall be* a great dominion.

6 And [3]in[1] the end of years they [f]shall join themselves together; [4]for the king's daughter[1] of the south shall come to the king of the north to make [5][g]an agreement: but she shall not retain the [6]power of the[1] arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm[7]:[1] but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and [h]he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in [8]*these*[1] times.

B.C. c. 534.

[a] ch. 8. 18.

[b] Jer. 1. 9. ch. 9. 21. Rev. 1. 17.

[c] Heb. *moved.*

[d] ver. 13.

[e] Heb. *a man of desires.* ch. 9. 23.

[f] Heb. *strengtheneth himself.*

[g] Heb. *stand upon thy standing.*

[h] ver. 13. Jude 9. Rev. 12. 7.

[i] Rev. 1. 17.

[k] ch. 9. 1.

[l] ch. 5. 31.

[m] ch. 9. 3, 4, 21, 22. Acts 10. 4.

[n] ver. 20.

[p] ver. 21. ch. 12. 1. Jude 9. Rev. 12. 7.

[q] Or, *the first.*

[r] ch. 7. 6. & 8. 5.

[s] Gen. 48. 1. ch. 2. 28.

[t] ver. 1. ch. 8. 26. Hab. 2. 3.

[x] ver. 16, 36. ch. 8. 4.

[z] ver. 9. ch. 8. 8.

[7] ch. 8. 8.

[a] ch. 8. 15.

[b] ch. 8. 22.

[c] ver. 10. Jer. 1. 9.

[d] ver. 8.

[e] Or, *this servant of my lord.*

[f] Heb. *shall associate themselves.*

[g] Heb. *rights.*

[h] ver. 11.

[i] Judg. 6. 23.

[k] Or, *whom she brought forth.*

1 A fallen into
2 S with
3 S a
4 M Or, *set me tottering upon &c.*
5 S thou
6 S ;
7 S : and
8 S humble
9 S :
1 S words' sake.
2 M Or, *was not needed*
3 A yet
4 S unto me according to these words,
5 S was
6 A reason of
7 S retain
8 S was
9 S touched me again
1 S .
2 A he
3 S spake

1 A am
2 S go
3 S Grecce
M Heb. *Javan.*
4 S tell
5 S inscribed in the writing
6 M Heb. *strengtheneth himself.*
7 S against these,
M Or, *concerning these things*
8 Omit ¶
9 S And as for me,
1 S I stood up
2 A ¶
3 S when he is waxed strong
4 A ,
5 M Or, *all this shall stir up the realm*
6 S Greece.
7 S but
8 S wherewith
9 S ;
1 S these.
2 M Or, *shall be strong; but one of his princes shall be &c.*
3 S at
4 S and the daughter of the king
5 M Or, *equitable conditions*
6 S strength of her
7 S ;
8 S those

7 But out of a [1]branch of [1]her roots shall [t]*one* stand up [b]in his [2]estate,[1] which shall come [3]with an[1] army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And [4]shall also carry captives into Egypt[1] their gods, with their [5]princes,[1] *and* with [y]their [6]precious[1] vessels of silver and of gold[7]; and he shall [5]continue *more* years than[1] the king of the north.

9 [y]So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and[1] shall return into his own land.

10 [1]But[1] his sons [z]shall [2]be stirred up,[1] and shall assemble a multitude of great forces[3]: and *one* shall certainly come,[1] [a]and overflow, and pass through: [4]*p* then shall he return, and be stirred up,[1] [4]*q even* to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, [r]*even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude[5]; but[1] the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 [6]*And* when he hath taken away the multitude,[1] his heart shall be [7]lifted up;[1] and he shall cast down [8]*many* ten thousands:[1] but he shall not [9]be strengthened *by it*.[1]

13 [10]For[1] the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former [11], and shall certainly come [c]after certain years[1] with a great army and with much [12]riches.[1]

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also [c]the [1]robbers of[1] thy people shall [2]exalt[1] themselves [3] to establish the vision; but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take [4]*g* the most fenced cities[1]: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither [i]his chosen people, neither [t]*shall there be any* strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him [a]shall do according to his own will, and [c]none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the [d]glorious land, [1]which by[1] his hand shall be [2]consumed.[1]

17 [3]He[1] shall [o]also[1] [c]set his face to [4]enter[1] with the strength of his whole kingdom, [5]and [6]upright ones with him; [7]thus shall he do[1]: and he shall give him the daughter of women, [8]*h* corrupting her:[1] but [9]she shall not stand [o]*on his side*[1], neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the [10]isles, and shall take many: but a [11]prince [0]*k* for his own behalf[1] shall cause [m]the reproach offered by him to cease; [12]without his own reproach[1] he shall cause [1]*it*[1] to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the [2]fort[1] of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, [7]and [3] not be found.

20 Then shall stand up [7]in his [4]estate [n]a raiser of taxes *in*[1] the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be [5]destroyed, neither in [2]anger, nor in battle.

21 And [y]in his [6]estate[1] [7]shall stand up a [7]vile[1] person, to whom they [8]shall not give[1] the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in [9]peaceably, and[1] obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 [n]And with the arms of a flood shall they be [10]overflown[1] from before him, and shall be broken; [p]yea, also the prince of [11]the covenant.

23 And after the league [t]*made* with him [d]he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong [12] with a small people.

24 [1]He shall enter [z]peaceably[1] even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do [t]*that* which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them [o]the[1] prey, and spoil, and [2]riches[1]: [t]*yea*, [o]and[1] he shall [3]*h* forecast[1] his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a

B.C. e. 534.

[a] ver. 3, 36, ch. 8. 4, 7.
[b] Or, *in his place*, or, *office*, ver. 20.
[c] Josh. 1. 5.
[d] Or, *goodly land*, ver. 41, 45, ch. 8. 9.
Heb, *the land of ornament*.
[y] 2 Chr. 20. 3.
[z] Or, *much uprightness*: or, *equal conditions*.
[y] Heb, *vessels of their desire*.
[h] Heb. *to corrupt*.
[i] ch. 9. 26.
[k] Heb, *for him*.
[l] Or, *shall war*.
[m] Heb. *his reproach*.
[n] Is. 8. 8, ch. 9. 26.
[p] Or, *then shall he be stirred up again*.
[q] ver. 7.
[r] Job 20. 8, Ps. 37. 36, Ezek. 26. 21.
[s] Or, *in his place*, ver. 7.
[t] Heb, *one that causeth an exacter to pass over*.
[u] Heb, *angers*.
[v] Or, *in his place*.
[w] ch. 7. 8, & 8. 9, 23, 25

[x] ver. 10.

[y] ch. 8. 10, 11, 25.
[z] Heb, *at the end of times, even years*, ch. 4. 16, & 12. 7.
[a] ch. 8. 25.

[b] Heb, *the children of robbers*.
[c] Or, *into the peaceable and fat, &c.*

[d] Heb. *the city of munitions*.
[e] Heb, *shall his thoughts*.
[f] Heb. *the people of his choices*.

[1] S shoot from
[2] S place, [M] Or, *office*
[3] S unto the [M] Or, *against*
[4] S also
[5] S molten images, [M] Or, *princes*
[6] S goodly
[7] A, shall he carry captive into Egypt
[8] S refrain some years from [M] as A.V. text.
[9] S And he shall come into the realm of the king of the south, but he
[1] S And
[2] S war,
[3] S, which [M] Or, *and he*] shall come on,
[4] S and they [M] Or, *he*] shall return and war,
[5] S, and
[6] S And the multitude shall be lifted up [M] Or, *be carried away*], and
[7] S exalted:
[8] S tens of thousands,
[9] S prevail.
[10] S And
[11] S; and he shall come on at the end of the times, *even of* [M] Or, for] years,
[12] S substance.
[1] S children of the violent among
[2] S lift
[3] A up
[4] S a well fenced city [M] Or, *the fenced cities*

[1] S and in
[2] S destruction.
[3] S And he
[4] S come
[5] M Acc. to the ancient versions, *and shall make equitable conditions with him: and he shall give &c.*
[6] M Or, *equitable conditions*
[7] S and he shall do *his pleasure*
[8] S to corrupt her; M Or, *to destroy it*
[9] M Or, *it*
[10] M Or, *coastlands*
[11] M Or, *captain*
[12] S yea, moreover,
[1] S his reproach
[2] S fortresses
[3] A shall
[4] S place [M] Or, *office*] one that shall cause an exactor to pass through
[5] M Heb. *broken*.
[6] S place
[7] S contemptible
[8] S had not given
[9] S time of security and shall
[10] S swept away
[11] M Or, his *covenant*
[12] A,
[1] S In time of security shall he come
[2] S substance
[3] S devise

great army; and the king of the south shall [1] be stirred up to battle with a very [1] great and mighty army [2];[1] but he shall not stand [3]:[1] for they shall [4] forecast [1] devices against him.

26 Yea, they that [5] feed of the portion [1] of his [6] meat shall [7] destroy him, and his army shall [f] overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And [8] both these kings'[1] [g] hearts [t] *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table [9];[1] but it shall not prosper [1]:[1] for [k] yet the end [t] *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great [2] riches [1]; and [p] his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do [3] *exploits*,[1] and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come [4] toward the south [1]; [r] but it shall not be [5] as the former, [u] or as the latter.[1]

30 ¶ [z] For [o] the [1] ships of [6] Chittim [1] shall come against him [7];[1] therefore he shall be grieved, and [8] return, and have indignation [a] against the holy covenant [8]: so shall he do;[1] he shall even return, and have [1] intelligence with [1] them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, [d] and they shall [2] pollute [1] the sanctuary [2] of strength [1], and shall take away the [4] daily *sacrifice*,[1] and they shall [5] place [1] the abomination that [f] maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he [6] [s] corrupt [1] by flatteries: but the people that [o] do [1] know their God shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 [t] And [7] they that [8] understand [1] among the people shall instruct many: [m] yet they shall fall by the sword [o],[1] and by flame, by captivity [o],[1] and by spoil, *many* days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall [9] cleave to [1] them with flatteries.

35 And [1] *some* of [1] them [2] of understanding [1] shall fall, [p] to [3] try [1] [g] them, and to [4] purge, [1] and to make [1] *them* white, [1] [r] *even* to the time of the end: [a] because [1] [t] *it is* yet for [1] a [1] time appointed.

36 And the king [b] shall do according to his will; and he shall [c] exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things [d] against the God of gods [2],[1] and [3] shall prosper [e] till the indignation be accomplished [4]:[1] for that [5] that [1] is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the [6] God [1] of his fathers, [h] nor the desire of women, [i] nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 [l] But [m] in his [7] estate [1] shall he honour the [8] God of [m] forces [1]: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and [q] pleasant things.

39 [9] Thus shall he do in the [1] most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* [1] increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for [1] [y] gain.[1]

40 [2] And at the time of the end shall the king of the south [2] push at [1] him: and the king of the north shall come against him [b] like a whirlwind, with chariots, [c] and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, [e] and shall overflow and pass [3] over.[1]

41 He shall enter also into the [g] glorious land, and many *countries* shall be overthrown: but these shall [4] escape [1] out of his hand, [o] [k] *even* [1] Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall [k] stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians [t] *shall be* [n] at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: [5] therefore [1] he shall go forth with great fury to destroy [o],[1] and [6] utterly to make away many.

B.C.c.534.

[a] ver. 29.
[b] ver. 16.
[c] ch. 7. 8, 25. & 8. 25. 2 Thes. 2. 4. Rev. 13. 5, 6.
[d] ch. 8. 11, 24, 25.
[e] ch. 9. 27.
[f] ver. 10, 22.
[g] Heb. *their hearts.* 1 Tim. 4. 2.
[h] Is. 14. 13. 2 Thes. 2. 4.
[i] ver. 29, 35, 40. ch. 8. 19.
[l] Or, *But in his stead.*
[m] Heb. *as for the almighty God, in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a god, whom, &c.*
[n] Or, *munitions.* Heb. *Mauzzim*, or, *Gods protectors.*
[p] ver. 22.
[q] Heb. *things desired.* Is. 44. 9.
[r] ver. 23.
[s] Heb. *fortresses of munitions.*
[u] ver. 25.
[z] Num. 24. 24. Jer. 2. 10.
[y] Heb. *a price.*
[t] ver. 35.
[a] ver. 28.
[b] Is. 21. 1. Zech. 9. 14.
[c] Ezek. 38. 4, 15. Rev. 9. 16.
[d] ch. 8. 11. & 12. 11.
[e] ver. 10, 22.
[f] Or, *astonisheth.*
[g] Or, *goodly land*, ver. 16. Heb. *land of delight*, or, *ornament.*
[h] Is. 11. 14.
[i] Or, *cause to dissemble. send forth.*
[k] Mal. 2. 7.
[l] Heb. 11. 25, &c.
[n] Ex. 11. 8. Judg. 4. 10.
[o] ch. 12. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
[p] Or, *by them.*
[r] ver. 40. ch. 8. 17, 19.

1 S war in battle with an exceeding
2 S :
3 S ,
4 S devise
5 S eat
6 M Or, *dainties*
7 M Heb, *break.*
8 S as for both these kings, their
9 S ;
1 S ;
2 S substance
3 S *his pleasure,*
4 S into
5 S in the latter time as it was in the former.
6 S Kittim
7 S ;
8 A shall
9 S , and shall do *his pleasure*:
1 S regard unto
2 S profane
3 S , even the fortress
4 S continual *burnt offering,*
5 S set up
6 S pervert
M Heb. *make profane.*
7 M Or, *the teachers of the people*
8 S be wise
9 S join themselves unto
1 M Or. *the teachers*
2 S that be wise
3 S refine
4 S purify,

1 S the
2 S :
3 A he
4 S ;
5 S which
6 S gods
7 S place
8 S god of fortresses
9 S And he shall deal with the strongest fortresses by the help of a strange god; whosoever acknowledgeth *him* he will
M Or, *whom he shall acknowledge* and *increase with glory* or, *shall increase glory*
1 S a price.
2 S contend with
M Heb. *push at.*
3 S through.
4 S be delivered
5 S and
6 M Heb. *to devote many.*

45 And he shall plant the [1] tabernacles[1] of his palace [2] between the [3] seas in[1] [b] the [c] glorious holy mountain; [c] yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAPTER 12.

○1 *Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

4 AND at that time shall [i] Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: [a] and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation [t] *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people [q] shall be delivered, every one that shall be found [r] written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, [a] some to everlasting life, and some to shame [t] [y] *and* everlasting [s] contempt.

3 And [6 z] they that be [a] wise shall [c] shine as the brightness of the firmament; [d] and they that turn many to righteousness [f] as the stars for ever and ever.

4 [h] But thou, O Daniel, [i] shut up the words, and seal the book, [t] *even* to [m] the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on [7] this side [o] of the [p] bank of the river[1], and the other on that side [o] of the bank [t] of the river[1].

6 And [t] *one* said to [a] the man clothed in linen, which [t] *was* [1 d] upon[1] the waters of the river, How long [t] *shall it be to* the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which [t] *was* [1] upon[1] the waters of the river, when he [g] held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him [h] that liveth for ever [k] that [t] *it shall be* for a time, times, and [l] an half; [m] and when [2] he shall have accomplished to scatter[1] the power of [j] the holy people, all these [t] *things* shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my [3] Lord, what [t] *shall be* the [4] end[1] of these [t] *things?*

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words [t] *are* [5] closed[1] up and sealed [r] till the time of the end.

10 [z] Many shall [6] be purified, and made[1] white, and [7] tried[1]; [b] but the wicked shall do wickedly [8]:[1] and none of the wicked shall understand [9];[1] but [1 e] the[1] wise shall understand.

11 And from the time [t] [9] *that* the [2] daily *sacrifice*[1] shall be taken away, and [k] the abomination that [r] maketh desolate set up, [t] *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed [t] *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But [n] go thou thy way till the end [t] *be:* [q] for thou shalt rest, [r] and [2] stand in thy lot [4] at the end of the days.

B.C. c. 534.
[a] ch. 10. 5.
[b] ver. 16, 41. Ps. 48. 2. 2 Thes. 2. 4.
[c] Or, *goodly.* Heb. *mountain of delight of holiness.*
[d] Or, *from above.*
[e] 2 Thes. 2. 8. Rev. 19. 20.
[f] ch. 8. 13.
[g] Deut. 32. 40. Rev. 10. 5, 6.
[h] Is. 4. 34.
[i] ch. 10. 13, 21.
[k] Rev. 12. 14.
[l] Or, *part.*
[m] Luke 21. 24. Rev. 10. 7.
[n] Is. 26. 20. Jer. 30. 7. Mat. 24. 21. Rev. 16. 18.
[p] ch. 8. 24.
[q] Rom. 11. 26.
[r] Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 56. 8. & 69. 28. Ezek. 13. 9. Luke 10. 20. Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8.
[s] ver. 4.
[t] Mat. 25. 46. John 5. 28, 29.
[u] Zech. 13. 9.
[y] Is. 66. 24. Rom. 9. 21.
[z] ch. 11. 33, 35.
[a] Or, *teachers.*
[b] Hos. 14. 9. Rev. 9. 20. & 22. 11.
[c] Prov. 4. 18. Mat. 13. 43.
[d] James 5. 20.
[e] John 7. 17. & 8. 47. & 18. 37. 1 Cor. 15. 41.
[f] ch. 8. 11.
[h] ch. 26.
[i] Rev. 10. 4.
[k] Heb. *to set the abomination, &c.*
[l] Or, *astonisheth.*
[m] ch. 10. 1.
[n] ver. 9.
[p] Heb. *lip.*
[q] Or, *and thou, &c.*
Is. 57. 2.
Rev. 14. 13.
[r] Is. 1. 5.
[t] ch. 10. 4.

1 S tents
2 M Or, *between the seas at*
2 S sea and
4 Omit ¶
5 M Or, *abhorrence*
6 M Or, *the teachers*
7 A the brink of the river on
1 S above
2 S they have made an end of breaking in pieces
3 S lord,
4 S issue
M Or, *latter end*
5 S shut
6 S purify themselves, and make themselves
7 S be refined
8 S ;
9 S :
1 S they that be
M Or, *the teachers*
2 S continual *burnt offering*
3 A shalt
1 A ,

HOSEA.

CHAPTER 1.

○1 *Hosea taketh Gomer,* 4 *and hath by her Jezreel,* 6 *Lo-ruhamah,* 8 *and Lo-ammi.* 10 *The restoration of Judah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea[o], the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, [t] *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

B.C. c. 785.
[a] So ch. 3. 1.
[b] Deut. 31. 16. Is. 54. 27. Jer. 2. 13. & 3. 8. Ezek. 23. 3, &c.

2 [1, 2] The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea. And[1] the LORD said[2] to[1] Hosea, [a] Go, take unto thee a wife of [4] whoredoms[1] and children of [4] whoredoms[1]: for [b] the land [5] hath committed[1] great whoredom, [t] *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; [6] which[1] conceived, and bare him a son.

1 A ¶
2 S When the LORD spake at the first by [M Or, *with*] Hosea,
3 S unto
4 S whoredom
5 S doth commit
6 S and she

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little [t]*while*, [b]and I will [1c]avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, [c]and will cause [o]to cease[1] the kingdom of the house of Israel[2].

5 [h]And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 [o]¶ [l] And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And [3]*God*[l] said unto him, Call her name [4m] Lo-ruhamah: [n]for [p]I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel[5]; [r]but I will utterly take them away.[l]

7 [l]But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and [g]will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 [o]¶ [l] Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bare a son.

9 [6]Then said *God*,[l] Call his name [7b] Lo-ammi: for ye [t]*are* not my people, and I will not be [8]your *God*.

10 ¶ [9] Yet [d]the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; [i]and it shall come to pass[l], *that*[l] [2k]in the place where it was said unto them, [m]Ye [t]*are* not my people, [o]*there*[l] it shall be said unto them, Ye *are* [n]the sons of the living God.

11 [3q]Then shall[l] the children of Judah and the children of Israel [4] be gathered together, and [5] appoint themselves one head, and [o]they[l] shall [6]come up out of[l] the land: for great [t]*shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAPTER 2.

[o]1 *The idolatry of the people.* 6 *God's judgments against them.* 14 *His promises of reconciliation.*[l]

7 SAY ye unto your brethren, [8a]Ammi; and to your sisters, [9b]Ruhamah.

2 [l]Plead with your mother, plead[2]:[l] for [d]she *is* not my wife, neither [t]*am* I her husband: [l]let her [o]therefore[l] put away her [u]whoredoms [l]out of her sight,[l] and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest [d]I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was [f]born, and make her [g]as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with [i]thirst[2].[l]

4 [3]And I will not have mercy upon her children[l]; for they [t]*be* [o]the[l] [k]children of [4]whoredoms.[l]

5 [l]For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, [y]that give [t]*me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my [5v]drink.

6 [o]¶ [l] Therefore, behold, [x]I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and [5z]make a wall,[l] that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find [t]*them*: then shall she say, [a]I will go and return to my [6]first husband; for then [t]*was it* better with me than now.

8 For she did not [c]know that [f]I gave her [7]corn, and [7g]wine, and [7]oil, and multiplied [8]her silver and gold, [t]*which* they [9]prepared[l] for Baal.

9 Therefore will I [l]return, and [l]take away[l] my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will [2p]recover[l] my wool and my flax [3]*given* to cover[l] her nakedness.

10 And now [r]will I discover her [4t]lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 [u]I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her [5x]feast days,[l] her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her [6]solemn feasts.[l]

12 And I will [7y]destroy[l] her vines and her fig trees, [z]whereof she hath said, These [t]*are* my [8]rewards[l] that my lovers have given me: and [c]I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her

---

1 M Heb. *visit.*

2 A to cease

3 S *the* LORD

4 M That is, *That hath not obtained mercy.*

5 S, that I should in any wise pardon them.

6 S And *the* LORD said,

7 M That is, *Not my people.*

8 M Heb. *for you.*

9 M [Ch. 2. 1 in Heb.]

1 S that,

2 M Or, *instead of that which was said*

3 S And

4 A shall

5 A they shall

6 S go up from

7 Omit ¶

8 M That is, *My people.*

9 M That is, *That hath obtained mercy.*

1 A ¶

2 S ;

3 A and

B.C. c. 785.

[a] Ezek. 16. 25.
[b] 2 Kin. 10. 11.
[c] Heb. *visit.*
[d] Jer. 13. 22, 26. Ezek. 16. 37, 38.
[e] 2 Kin. 15. 10, 12.
[f] Ezek. 16. 4.
[g] Ezek. 19. 13.
[h] 2 Kin. 15. 29.
[i] Amos 8. 11, 13.
[k] John 8. 41.
[l] Is. 1. 21. Jer. 3. 1, 6, 8, 9. Ezek. 16. 15, 16, &c.
[m] That is, *Not having obtained mercy.*
[n] 2 Kin. 17. 6, 23.
[o] Heb. *I will not add any more to.*
[p] ver. 8, 12. Jer. 44. 17.
[q] Or, *that I should altogether pardon them.*
[r] 2 Kin. 19. 35.
[s] Heb. *drinks.*
[t] Job. 3. 23. & 19. 8. Lam. 3. 7, 9.
[u] Zech. 1. 6. & 9. 10.
[v] Heb. *wall a wall.*
[w] ch. 5. 15. Luke 15. 18.
[x] That is, *Not my people.*
[y] Ezek. 16. 8.
[z] Gen. 32. 12. Rom. 9. 27, 28.
Is. 1. 3.
[a] Ezek. 16. 17-19.
[b] Heb. *new wine,* [c] Or, wherewith *they made* Baal, ch. 13. 4.
[d] Rom. 9. 25, 26.
1 Pet. 2. 10.
[e] Or, *instead of that.*
[f] ver. 3.
[g] ch. 2. 23.
[h] John 1. 12. 1 John 3. 1.
[i] Or, *take away.*
[k] Is. 11. 12, 13. Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23, & 37. 16-24.
[l] Ezek. 16. 37, & 23. 29.
[m] Heb. *folly,* or, *selfwill.*
[n] Amos 8. 10.
[o] 1 Kin. 12. 32. Amos 8. 5.
[p] Heb. *make desolate.* ver. 3.
[q] That is, *My people.*
[r] That is, *Having obtained mercy.*
[s] Ps. 85. 12, 13. Is. 5. 5.
[t] Is. 50. 1.

1 S from her face,

2 S ;

3 S yea, upon her children will I have no mercy

4 S whoredom.

5 M Heb. *drinks.*

6 S I will make a fence against her,

7 A the

8 A unto

9 S used M Or, *made into the* image of *Baal*

1 S take back M as A.V. text.

2 S pluck away

3 S which should have covered

4 M Or, *shame*

5 S feasts,

6 S solemn assemblies. M Or, *appointed feasts*

7 S lay waste

8 S hire

the days of [1] Baalim, [2] wherein she burned incense to them, and[1] she [a]decked herself with her [3]earrings and her jewels, and [c]she[1] went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 [c]¶[1] Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and [d]bring her into the wilderness, and speak [4][e]comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and [f]the valley of [5]Achor for a door of hope: and she shall [6]sing[1] there, as in [h]the days of her youth, and [k]as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, [t]*that* thou shalt call me [7][m]Ishi; and shalt call me no more [8][n]Baali.

17 For [p]I will take away the names of [9]Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be [1]remembered[1] by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a [x]covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and [t]*with* the creeping things of the ground: and [a]I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the [2]earth,[1] and will make them to [c]lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in [3]judgment,[1] and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and [e]thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, [y]I will [4]hear[1], saith the LORD, I will [4]hear[1] the heavens, and they shall [4]hear[1] the earth;

22 And the earth shall [4]hear[1] the corn, and the wine, and the oil; [k]and they shall [4]hear[1] [5]Jezreel.

23 And [m]I will sow her unto me in the [6]earth; [n]and I will have mercy upon [7]her that had not obtained mercy; and I [p]will say to [8]*them which were* not my people, Thou [t]*art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

B.C. c. 785.

[a] Ezek. 23. 40, 42.

[b] ch. 1. 2.

[c] Jer. 3. 20.

[d] Ezek. 20. 35.

[e] Or, *friendly.* Heb. *to her heart.*

[f] Heb. *of grapes.*

[g] Josh. 7. 26. Is. 65. 10.

[h] Jer. 2. 2. Ezek. 16. 8, 22, 60.

[k] Heb. *lethech.* Ex. 15. 1.

[l] Deut. 21. 13.

[m] That is, *My husband.*

[n] That is, *My master.*

[p] Ex. 23. 13. Josh. 23. 7. Is. 26. 4. Zech. 13. 2.

[q] ch. 10. 3.

[r] Heb. *a graven, image,* or, *pillar.* Is. 19. 19.

[s] Ex. 28. 6.

[t] Job. 17. 5. Ezek. 34. 25.

[u] Jer. 50. 4, 5. ch. 5. 6.

[x] Jer. 30. 9. Ezek. 34. 23, 24. & 37. 22, 24.

[a] Ps. 46. 9. Is. 2. 4. Ezek. 39. 9, 10. Zech. 9. 10.

[b] Is. 2. 2. Jer. 30. 24. Ezek. 38. 8, 16. Dan. 2. 28. Mic. 4. 1.

[c] Lev. 26. 5. Jer. 23. 6.

[d] Is. 1. 18. & 3. 13, 14. Jer. 25. 31. ch. 12. 2. Mic. 6. 2.

[e] Jer. 31. 33, 34. John 17. 3.

[f] Jer. 4. 22. & 5. 4.

[g] Zech. 8. 12.

[h] Heb. *Jezeel.*

[i] Jer. 4. 28. & 12. 4. Amos 5. 16. & 8. 8.

[k] ch. 1. 4.

[l] Zeph. 1. 3.

[m] Jer. 31. 27. Zech. 10. 9.

[n] ch. 1. 6.

[p] ch. 1. 10. Zech. 13. 9. Rom. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

[q] Deut. 17. 12.

CHAPTER 3.

[1] *By the expiation of an adulteress,* 4 *is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restoration.*

[1]THEN said the LORD[1] unto me, [b]Go yet, love a woman beloved [2]of *her* [c]friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward[1] the children of Israel, [3]who look to[1] other gods, and [4]love [5]flagons [f]of wine.[1]

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and [g]*for*[1] an homer of barley, and an [6][h]half homer of barley:

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt [t]abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be [7]for *another* man[1]: so [t]*will* I also *be* [8]for[1] thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days [t]without [o]a[1] king, and without [o]a[1] prince, and without [o]a[1] sacrifice, and without [9][r]an image,[1] and without[1] [o]an[1] [t]ephod[1], and *without*[1] [s]teraphim:

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and [y]seek the LORD their God, and [z]David their king; and shall [z]fear[1] the LORD and [5]his goodness in the [b]latter days.[4]

CHAPTER 4.

[1] *God's judgments against the sins of the people,* 6 *and of the priests.* 12 *and against their idolatry.* 15 *Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israel's calamity.*

HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a [d]controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because [t]*there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor [f]knowledge of God in the land.

2 [5][e]By swearing, and lying,[1] and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery[6],[1] they break out, and [h]blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore [t]shall the land mourn, and [t]every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field[o],[1] and [o]with[1] the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, [7]nor reprove another:[1] for thy people [t]*are* as they [q]that strive with the priest.

1 S And the LORD said
2 S of *her* friend and an adulteress, even as the LORD loveth
M Or, *of* her *husband, yet an adulteress*
3 S though they turn unto
4 M Or, *them that love*
5 S cakes of raisins.
6 M Heb. *lethech.*
7 S any man's wife
8 S toward
9 S pillar,
M Or, *obelisk*
1 S or
2 S come with fear unto
3 A to
4 A spaece between ch. 3 & 4.

1 S land,

3 S judgement,

4 S answer

5 M That is, *Whom God soweth.*
6 M Or, *land*
7 M Heb. *Lo-ruhamah.*
8 M Heb. *Lo-ammi.* See ch. 1. 6, 9, 10.

5 S There is nought but swearing and breaking faith,
6 S ;

7 S neither let any man reprove;

5 [1]Therefore shalt thou fall[1] [a]in the day, and the prophet also shall [2]fall[1] with thee in the night[3],[1] and I will [d]destroy thy mother.

6 [o]¶[1] [f]My people are [g]destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, [4]I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I [5]will also[1] forget thy children.

7 [m]As they were [6]increased,[1] so they sinned against me: [7][p]*therefore* will I[1] change their glory into shame.

8 They [8]eat up[1] the sin of my people, and [o]they[1] [r]set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And [9]there[1] shall be, [t]like people, like priest: and I will [u]punish them for their ways, and [1][z]reward them their doings.

10 [2]For[1] [y]they shall eat, and not have enough[3]:[1] they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom and wine and new wine [a]take away the [4]heart.[1]

12 [o]¶[1] My people ask counsel at their [5][e]stocks,[1] and their staff declareth unto them: for [y]the spirit of [6]whoredoms[1] hath caused [1]*them* to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 [1]They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and [7]elms,[1] because the shadow thereof [1]*is* good: [m]therefore your daughters [o]shall[1] commit whoredom, and your [8]spouses shall[1] commit adultery.

14 [p]I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your [8]spouses[1] when they commit adultery[9]: for themselves are separated[1] with whores, and they sacrifice with [1]harlots: therefore[1] the people [1]*that* [r]doth not understand shall [2][u]fall.[1]

15 [o]¶[1] Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, [1]*yet* let not Judah [3]offend; [y]and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye

B.C. c. 780.

[a] See Jer. 6. 4, 5, & 15. 8.
[b] 1 Kin. 12. 29. ch. 10. 5.
[c] Amos 8. 14. Zeph. 1. 5.
[d] Heb. *cut off.*
[e] Jer. 3. 6. & 7. 24. & 8. 5. Zech. 7. 11.
[f] Is. 5. 13.
[g] Heb. *cut off.*
[h] Mat. 15. 14.
[i] Heb. *is gone.*
[k] Mic. 3. 11. & 7. 3.
[l] Heb. *shields.* Ps. 47. 9.
[m] ch. 13. 6.
[n] Jer. 4. 11, 12. & 51. 1.
[p] 1 Sam. 2. 30. Mal. 2. 9. Phil. 3. 19.
[q] Is. 1. 29. Jer. 2. 26.
[r] Heb. *lift up their soul to their iniquity.*
[s] Is. 24. 2. Jer. 5. 31.
[t] Heb. *visit upon.*
[u] Heb. *cause to return.*
[y] Lev. 26. 26. Mic. 6. 14. Hag. 1. 6.
[z] ch. 6. 9.
[a] Is. 28. 7. See Eccles. 7. 7.
[b] Is. 29. 15.
[c] Or, *and, &c.*
[d] Heb. *a confection.*
[e] Jer. 2. 27. Hab. 2. 19.
[f] Amos 3. 2.
[g] Is. 44. 20. ch. 5. 4.
[h] Ezek. 22. 5, &c.
[i] ch. 4. 17.
[k] Is. 1. 29. & 57. 5, 7. Ezek. 6. 13. & 20. 28.
[l] Or, *Their doings will not suffer them.* Heb. *They will not give.*
[m] ch. 4. 12.
[n] Amos 7. 17. Rom. 11. 30.
[o] ch. 7. 10.
[p] Or, *shall be, &c.*
[q] Prov. 1. 28. Is. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. John 7. 34. & ver. 1, 6.
[r] Is. 48. 8. Jer. 5. 29. & 5. 31, ch. 6. 7. Mal. 2. 11.
[s] Or, *be punished.*
[t] Zech. 11. 8.
[u] ch. 9. 15. & 12. 11. Amos 4. 4. & 5. 5.

[1] As the [2] hath behaved himself stubbornly, like a stubborn [3] will the LORD [4]

up to [b]Beth-aven, [c]nor swear, [1]The[1] LORD liveth.

16 For Israel [2][e]slideth back as a backsliding[1] heifer: now [3]the LORD will[1] feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim [1]*is* joined to idols[4]:[1] [h]let him alone.

18 [5]Their drink [i]is [6]sour: they [7]have committed[1] whoredom continually[4]:[1] [8][k]her [9][l]rulers[1] *with* shame do love, Give ye.[1]

19 [n]The wind hath [2]bound[1] her up in [3]her wings,[1] and [4][q]they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

[5] Or, *Their carouse is over*
[6] A become
[7] S commit
[8] M Or, *they are given up to love; her rulers are a shame*
[9] M Heb. *shields.*
[1] S dearly love shame.
[2] wrapped
[3] S its wings;

M Or, *skirts* [4] M Or, as otherwise read, *their altars shall be put to shame*

CHAPTER 5.

[o]1 *God's judgments against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel, for their manifold sins.*

HEAR [o]ye[1] this, O[1] priests[2];[1] and hearken, ye house of Israel[2];[1] and give [o]ye[1] ear, O house of the king[2];[1] for [2]judgment *is* toward you, because[1] [y]ye have been a snare [4]on[1] Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are [5][b]profound to make slaughter, [c]though I *have been*[1] [c][d]a rebuker of them all.

3 [f]I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, [h]thou [7]committest[1] whoredom, [o]*and*[1] Israel is defiled.

4 [8][k]They will not frame their doings[1] to turn unto their God: for [1]the spirit of [9]whoredoms[1] *is* [1]in the midst of[1] them, and they [2]have not known[1] the LORD.

5 And [n]the [2]pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore [o]shall[1] Israel and Ephraim [4]fall[1] in their iniquity; Judah also [4]shall fall[1] with them.

6 [q]They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find [1]*him* [6],[1] he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have [t]dealt treacherously against the LORD [6]:[1] for they have [7]begotten[1] strange children: now shall [3][z]a month[1] devour them with their [9]portions.[1]

[1] A ye
[2] S unto
[3] S you pertaineth the judgement; for M Or, *against you is the judgement*
[4] S at
[5] S gone deep in making slaughter [M Or, *in corruption*]: but I am
[6] M Heb. *a rebuke.*
[7] S hast committed
[8] S Their doings will not suffer them M as A.V. text.
[9] S whoredom
[1] S within M as A.V. text.
[2] S know not
[3] M Or, *excellency*
[4] S shall stumble
[5] S;
[6] S;
[7] S lorne M Or, *begotten*
[8] S the new moon M Or, *a month*
[9] S fields. M Heb. *portions.*

[1] S And thou shalt stumble [2] S stumble [3] S;

[4] M According to another reading, *I have rejected.*
[5] S also will
[6] S multiplied,
[7] S I will

[8] S feed on

[9] S it

[1] A will

[2] S And [3] S;

[4] S understanding. M Heb *heart.*
[5] S stock,
[6] S whoredom

[7] S terebinths,
[8] S brides M Or, *daughters in law*
[9] S; for they themselves go apart
[1] S the harlots: and M See Deut. 23. 17.
[2] S be overthrown.
[3] M Or, *become guilty*

8 1 [a] Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, [t]*and* the trumpet in Ramah: [2c]cry aloud! [t]*at* [d]Beth-aven[3], [e]after[1] thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall [4b]be desolate[1] in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah [5]were[1] like them that [t]remove the [6]bound[1]: [o]*therefore*[1] I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim [t]*is* [q]oppressed[1] *and* broken in judgment,[1] because he [8]willingly walked[1] after [9a]the commandment.[1]

12 [1]Therefore [2]*will* I *be*[1] unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah [z]as [a]rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his [d]wound, then went Ephraim [e]to [8]the Assyrian,[1] [f]and sent [h]to [4]king Jareb: [5]yet could he not[1] heal you, [6]nor[1] cure you of your wound.

14 For [1]I [t]*will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: [p]I, [t]*even* I, will tear and go away; I will [t]take away, and none shall rescue *him*.[1]

15 [o]¶[1] I will go [t]*and* return to my place, [r]till [t]they [8]acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: [u]in their affliction they will seek me [9]early.[1]

CHAPTER 6.

[o]1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their untowardness and iniquity.*[1]

COME, and let us return unto the LORD: for [z]he hath torn, and [b]he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 [c]After two days will he revive us: [1]in[1] the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live [z]in his sight.[1]

3 [3h]Then shall we know, *if* we[1] follow on to know the LORD[4]:[1] his going forth is [5]prepared[1] [a]as the morning[6];[1] and [m]he shall come unto us [q]as the rain, as the latter [o]*and* former[1] rain [7]unto[1] the earth.

4 ¶ [b]O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your [1f]goodness [t]*is* [g]as a morning cloud, and as the [o]early[1] dew [2t]goeth away.[1]

5 Therefore have I hewed [t]*them* [h]by the prophets; I have slain them by [i]the words of my mouth: [5k]and thy [4]judgments *are*[1] *as* the light [t]*that* goeth forth.

6 For I [5]desired[1] [1m]mercy, and [n]not sacrifice; and the [p]knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

7 But they [6r]like [7]men[1] [t]have transgressed the covenant: there [z]have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 [g]Gilead [t]*is* a city of them that work iniquity, [8]*and is* [b]polluted[1] with blood.

9 [9]And as troops of robbers wait for a man, [t]*so* [c]the company of priests murder in the way [1g]by consent: for they commit[1] [i]lewdness.

10 [2]I have seen [k]an horrible thing [o]in the house of Israel[1]: there [z]*is* [m]the whoredom of[1] Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, [4s]he hath set[1] an harvest [5] for thee, [q]when I [6]returned[1] the captivity of my people.

CHAPTER 7.

[o]1 *A reproof of manifold sins.* 11 *God's wrath against them for their hypocrisy.*[1]

WHEN I would [7]have healed[1] Israel, then [8]the iniquity of Ephraim [o]was[1] discovered, and the [z]wickedness of Samaria[5]:[1] for [g]they commit falsehood[1];[1] and the thief [2]cometh[1] in, [t]*and* the troop of robbers [3a]spoileth without.

2 And they [c]consider not in their hearts [t]*that* I [4]remember all their wickedness: now [4f]their own doings [o]have[1] beset them about; they are [g]before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes [i]with their lies.

4 [k]They [t]*are* all adulterers,[5,1] as an oven heated by the baker[6], [n]*who*[1] ceaseth [7p]from raising after he hath kneaded[1] the dough[o],[1] until it be leavened.

B.C. c. 780.

[a] ch. 8. 1.
[b] Joel 2. 1.
[c] ch. 11. 8.
[d] Is. 10. 30.
[e] Josh. 7. 2.
[f] Judg. 5. 14.
[g] Or, *mercy*, or, *kindness*.
[h] Deut. 13. 3.
[i] Jer. 1. 10.
[k] Jer. 23. 29. Heb. 4. 12.
[l] Or, *that thy judgments might be, &c.*
[m] Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17.
[n] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Eccles. 5. 1. Mic. 6. 8. Mat. 9. 13. & 12. 7.
[o] Ps. 59. 8, 9. Prov. 21. 3. Is. 1. 11.
[p] Jer. 22. 16. John 17. 3.
[q] Deut. 28. 33.
[r] Or, *like Adam*, Job 31. 33.
[s] ch. 8. 4.
[t] 1 Kin. 12. 28. Mic. 6. 16.
[u] ch. 5. 7.
[v] ch. 12. 11.
[w] Prov. 12. 4.
[x] Or, *a worm*.
[y] Or, *conning together*.
[z] Jer. 11. 9. Ezek. 22. 25. & Jer. 30. 12. & 2 Pet. 2. 19.
[a] ch. 10. 6.
[b] Heb. *with one shoulder*, or, *to Shechem*.
[c] Or, *to the king of Jareb*: or, *to the king that should plead*.
[d] Or, *enormity*.
[e] Jer. 5. 26.
[f] Lam. 3. 10.
[g] ch. 4. 12, 17.
[h] Jer. 51. 33. Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15.
[i] Ps. 59. 22.
[k] Ps. 126. 1.
[l] Heb. *till they be guilty*.
[m] Lev. 26. 40. Jer. 29. 12. Ezek. 6. 9. & 20. 43. & 36. 31.
[n] Ps. 78. 34.
[o] Heb. *evils*.
[p] ch. 5. 1.
[q] Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. Job 5. 18.
[r] Heb. *strippeth*.
[s] Jer. 30. 17.
[t] Heb. *say not to*.
[u] Jer. 17. 1.
[v] 1 Cor. 15. 4.
[w] Ps. 50. 8. Prov. 5. 22.
[x] Ps. 80. 8.
[y] Is. 54. 15.
[z] Rom. 1. 32
[a] 2 Sam. 23. 4.
[b] Is. 72. 6.
[c] Or, *the raiser will cease*.
[d] Or, *from working*.
[e] Job 24. 23.

1 A ¶
2 S sound an alarm
3 S; behind
M Or, *After thee, Benjamin!* See Judg. 5. 14.
4 S become a desolation
5 S are
6 S land-mark
7 S, he is crushed in judgement;
8 S was content to walk
9 S the command.
M The Sept. and Syriac have, *vanity.*
1 M Or, *And I was*
2 S am I
3 S Assyria,
4 M Or, *a king that should contend*
5 S but he is not able to
6 S neither shall he
7 S carry off, and there shall be none to deliver.
8 M Or, *have borne their guilt*
9 S earnestly.
M Or, *earnestly*, saying,

1 S on

2 S before him.
3 S And let us know, let us
4 S;
5 S sure
6 S:
7 S that watereth

1 M Or, *kindness*
2 S that goeth early away.
3 M According to some ancient versions, *and my judgement goeth forth as the light.*
4 S Judgements are
5 S desire
6 M Or, *are as men that have transgressed a covenant*
7 S Adam
M Or, *men*
8 S It is stained
9 M Or, *And as robbers lying in wait, so &c.*
1 S toward Shechem: yea, they have committed
2 A In the house of Israel
3 S whoredom is *found* in
4 S there is
5 A appointed
6 S bring again

7 S heal
8 A is

9 S;
1 S;
2 S entereth
3 M Or, *maketh a raid*
4 A have

5 S; they are
6 S; he
7 S to stir *the fire*, from the kneading of

1 S On 2 S made themselves M Or, *him* According to many ancient versions, *began to be heated with wine.* S the heat M Heb. *brought near.* M According to some ancient versions, *their anger.* S devour S mixeth S peoples M Heb. *sprinkled.* S and A *it* M Or, *excellency.* S doth testify S yet they have not returned unto S sought him, A And A , S understanding M Heb. *heart.* S unto S : M Or, *when the report cometh to their congregation* S wandered S ; S for S trespassed S would redeem S but they howl M According to some ancient authorities, *they cut themselves.* S taught M Or, *chastened* them S *him that is* on high;

5 1 In the day of our king the
princes 2 have made *him* sick
"with 3 bottles of wine; he
stretched out his hand with
scorners.

6 For they have 4 e made ready
their heart like an oven, whiles
they lie in wait: 5 their baker
sleepeth all the night; in the
morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven,
and 6 have devoured their
judges; f all their kings k are
fallen: † *there is* none among
them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he 7 m hath mixed
himself among the 8 people;
Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 g Strangers have devoured
his strength, and he knoweth
† *it* not: yea, gray hairs are
9 r here and there upon him,
yet he knoweth 2 not.

10 And the 3 u pride of Israel
4 testifieth in his face: 2 and
x they do not return to the
LORD their God, nor 6 seek him
for all this.

11 °¶ † y Ephraim °also is like
a silly dove 8 without 9 heart:
"they call 1 to Egypt, they go
to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, c I
will spread my net upon them:
I will bring them down as the
fowls of the heaven 2; I will
chastise them, z as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe unto them! for they
have 4 fled from me 5: 1 h destruction unto them! 6 because
they have 7 transgressed against me: though m I 8 have
redeemed them, yet they have
spoken lies against me.

14 a And they have not cried
unto me with their heart,
9 when they howled upon their
beds: 1 they assemble themselves for corn and wine, °*and*
they rebel against me.

15 Though I b have 2 bound
† *and* strengthened their arms,
yet do they imagine mischief
against me.

16 d They return, † *but* not to
3 the most High: 1 b they are
like a deceitful bow: their
princes shall fall by the sword
for the d rage of their tongue:
this † *shall be* their derision f in
the land of Egypt.

B.C. c. 780.

a Or, *with heat through wine.*
b ch. 5. 8.
c Heb. *the proof of thy mouth.*
d Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 4. 13. Hab. 1. 8.
e Or, *applied.*
f ch. 6. 7.
g Ps. 78. 54. ch. 5. 15.
h Tit. 1. 16.
i ch. 8. 4.
k 2 Kin. 15. 10, 25, 30. Is. 64. 7.
m 2 Kin. 15. 13, 17, 25. Shallum, Menahem, Pekahiah.
n Ps. 106. 35.
p ch. 2. 8. & 13. 2.
q ch. 8. 7.
r Heb. *sprinkled.*
s Jer. 13. 27.
t ch. 5. 5.
u Is. 9. 13.
v ch. 11. 11.
x Prov. 22. 8. ch. 10. 12, 13.
y See 2 Kin. 15. 19. & 17. 4. ch. 5. 13. & 8. 3. & 12. 1.
b Or, *standing corn.*
z Deut. 13. 11. ch. 7. 9.
a ch. 7. 14.
b Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c.
c 2 Kin. 17. 13, 18.
d Jer. 22. 28. & 48. 38.
e Heb. *spoil.* 2 Kin. 15. 19.
f Jer. 2. 24. Is. 30. 6.
g Ezek. 16. 23, 24.
h Mic. 6. 4.
i Hos. 11. 5.
k Job 35. 9, 10. Ps. 78. 36. Jer. 3. 10. Zech. 7. 5.
l Ezek. 16. 37. ch. 10. 10.
m Or, *begin.*
n Or, *in a little while,* as Hag. 2. 6.
o Is. 10. 8. Ezek. 26. 7. Dan. 2. 37. ch. 12. 11.
p Or, *chastened.* Deut. 4. 6, 8. Ps. 118. 18. & 147. 19, 20.
q ch. 11. 7.
r Ps. 78. 57.
s Or, *In the sacrifices of their offerings they, &c.* Jer. 7. 21. Zech. 7. 6.
t Ps. 73. 9.
u Jer. 14. 10, 12. ch. 5. 6. & 9. 4. Amos 5. 22.
v ch. 9. 3. 6.

CHAPTER 8.

°1, 12 *Destruction is threatened for their impiety,* 5 *and idolatry.*

1 SET b the trumpet to c thy
mouth. °*He shall come*
2 d as an eagle 3 against the house
of the LORD 4, because f they
have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against
my law.

2 §g Israel shall cry unto me,
My God, h we 6 know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off 7 *the*
thing that † *is* good: the enemy
shall pursue him.

4 m They have set up kings,
but not by me 8: 1 9 they have
made princes, and I knew † *it*
not: p of their silver and their
gold have they made them idols,
that they may be cut off.

5 °¶ ' ' Thy calf, O Samaria°,
hath cast *thee* off; mine anger
is kindled against them: r how
long † *will it be* ere they attain
to innocency?

6 For from Israel 2 *was*
also: 1 the workman made it 8;
therefore it *is* not God: but
the calf of Samaria shall be
broken in pieces.

7 For z they 4 have sown the
wind, and they shall reap the
whirlwind: 5 it hath no b stalk:
the bud 1 shall yield no meal 6:
if so be it yield, °d the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 e Israel is swallowed up:
now 7 shall they °be among
the 8 Gentiles 9 as a vessel
wherein † *is* no pleasure.

9 For i they are gone up to
Assyria, k a wild ass alone
by himself: Ephraim l hath
hired 10 n lovers.

10 Yea, though they 11 have
hired among the nations, now
o will I gather them 12, 1 and they
1 shall 7 sorrow p a little for
the burden of u the 2 king of
princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath
3 made x many altars to sin,
altars 4 shall be 1 unto him to
sin.

12 §1 have written to him z the
great things of my law, *but*
they were 1 counted as a strange
thing.

13 °c They sacrifice flesh *for* 1
the sacrifices of mine offerings,
7 and eat † *it*; c *but* the LORD

M Or, *I wrote for him the ten thousand things of my law, but they &c.* 6 S As for 7 A they sacrifice flesh

1 M Or, *The trumpet to thy mouth! As an eagle against the house of the LORD!* 2 S As 3 A *he cometh* 4 S ; 5 S They 6 A Israel 7 S that which 8 S ; 9 M Or, *they have removed* them 1 S He hath cast off thy 2 S is even this; 3 S, and it is no God: yea, 4 S sow 5 S he hath no standing corn [M as A.V. text]; the blade 6 S ; 7 S are 8 S nations 9 A *like* 10 M Heb. *loves.* 11 S hire 12 S ;

1 S begin to be minished by reason of M Or, as otherwise read, *shall sorrow a little* or, *for a little while* 2 M See Is. 10. 8. Many ancient authorities have, *king and princes.* 3 S multiplied 4 S have been 5 S Though I write for him my law in ten thousand *precepts*, they are

accepteth them not[1]; [a]now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins[2]: [d]they shall return to Egypt.

14 [e]For Israel hath forgotten [f]his Maker, and [2g]buildeth temples[3]; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but [h]I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the [4]palaces[4] thereof.

CHAPTER 9.

[o]*The distress and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.*

REJOICE not, O Israel, [5]for joy, [6]as *other* people: [7]for thou [g]hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved [8]a [m]reward[7] [x]upon every cornfloor.

2 [2]The [g]floor[2] and the [m]winepress shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail [o]in[2] her.

3 They shall not dwell in [d]the LORD'S land; [f]but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and [y]they shall eat unclean [1]*things*[1] [k]in Assyria.

4 [k]They shall not [2]offer[1] wine *offerings* to the LORD, [3m]neither shall they be pleasing unto him: [z]their sacrifices [1]*shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread [4r]for their soul[1] shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in [m]the [5]solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For, lo, they are gone [6]because of[1] [2]destruction[2]:[1] [c]Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: [3b]the pleasant *places* for their[1] silver, [c]nettles shall possess them: thorns [1]*shall be* in their [g]tabernacles.[1]

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come; Israel shall know [1]*it*: the prophet [1]*is* a fool, [f]the [1g]spiritual man[1] [1]*is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and [2]the great hatred.[1]

8 [3]The [1]watchman of Ephraim *was* with[1] my God: [4]*but*[1] the prophet[5] *is* a snare of a fowler[1] in all his ways, *and* [6]hatred[1] [p]in the house of his God.

9 [q]They have deeply corrupted [1]*themselves*, as in the days of [b]Gibeah: [o]*therefore*[1] he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as [h]the firstripe in the fig tree [1]at her first [1]time[1]: [1]*but* they [2]went[1] to [i]Baal-peor, and [3m]separated[1] themselves [u]unto [1]*that* shame; [p]and *their* abominations were according as[1] they loved.

11 [1]*As for* Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird[5], from the birth, and from the womb, and from the[1] conception.

12 [r]Though they bring up their children, yet [1]will I bereave them, [1]*that there* [6]*shall* not *be*[1] a man [1]*left*: yea, [g]woe also to them when I [b]depart from them!

13 Ephraim, [7c]as I saw Tyrus,[1] [1]*is* planted in a pleasant place: [c]but Ephraim shall bring [3]forth[1] his children to the [9]murderer.[1]

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them [1a]miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness [1]*is* in Gilgal[1]: for there I hated them: [2g]for[1] the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house[3], I will love them no more[1]: [1]all their princes [1]*are* revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, [x]though they bring forth, yet will I slay [o]*even*[1] [y]the beloved [1]*fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be [d]wanderers among the nations.

CHAPTER 10.

[o]*Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.*

ISRAEL [4]*is* [c]an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself[1]: according to the multitude of his fruit [h]he hath [5]increased the[1] altars; according to the [6]goodness of his land [k]they have made goodly [7i]images.[1]

2 [8m]Their heart is [9n]divided; now shall they be found[1] faulty[1]:

---

1 S : | 2 S ; | 3 S builded palaces M Or, *temples* | 4 S castles M Or, *palaces* | 5 M Or, *unto exultation* | 6 S like the peoples ; | 7 M Or, *that* | 8 S hire | 9 S threshing-floor | 1 S food | 2 S pour out | 3 M Or, *neither shall their sacrifices be pleasing unto him*: their bread *shall be unto them &c.* | 4 S shall be for their appetite; it | 5 S day of solemn assembly, | 6 S away from | 7 S, *yet* | 8 S their pleasant things of | 9 S tents. | 1 S man that hath the spirit | 2 S because the enmity is great. | 3 S Ephraim *was* a watchman with M Or, *watcheth against* | 4 S as for | 6 S, a fowler's snare is | 6 S enmity

B.C. c. 760.
[a] Amos 8. 7.
[b] Judg. 19. 22 &c. 20. 5.
[c] Ch. 8. 13.
[d] Deut. 28. 68.
[e] Deut. 32. 18.
[f] Isa. 29. 23. Eph. 2. 10.
[g] 1 Kin. 12. 31. Isa. 28. 4. Mic. 7. 1.
[h] See ch. 2. 15.
[i] Jer. 17. 27. Amos 2. 5.
[k] Num. 25. 3. Ps. 106. 28.
[m] ch. 4. 14.
[n] Jer. 11. 13. See Judg. 6. 32.
[p] Ps. 81. 12. Ezek. 20. 8. Amos 4. 5.
[q] ch. 4. 12.
[r] Job 27. 14. Deut. 28. 41.
[s] Jer. 44. 17.
[x] Or, *in, &c.* Deut. 31. 17. 2 Kin. 17. 18.
[z] ch. 2. 9, 12.
[a] Or, *winefat.*
[b] See 1 Sam. 28. 15, 16. See Ezek. 26.
[d] Lev. 25. 23. Jer. 2. 7.
[e] ch. 13. 16.
[f] ch. 8. 13. Not into Egypt itself, but into another bondage as had as that.
[g] Ezek. 4. 13. Dan. 1. 8.
[h] 2 Kin. 17. 6.
[i] Luke 23. 29.
[k] ch. 3. 4.
[l] Heb. *that which is the fruit.*
[m] Jer. 6. 20.
[n] ch. 4. 15.
[p] Deut. 26. 14.
[q] ch. 1. 6.
[r] Lev. 17. 11.
[s] Is. 1. 23.
[t] ch. 2. 11.
[x] ver. 13.
[y] Heb. *the desires,* Ezek. 24. 21. *the delight, &c.*
[z] ch. 7. 16.
[a] Or, *their silver shall be desired, the nettle, &c.* Heb. *the desire,* Is. 5. 8.
[b] Isa. 27. 10. 64.
[c] Or, *a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth,* Nah. 2.
[d] Ezek. 13. 3, &c. Mic. 2. 11. Zeph. 3. 4.
[e] Heb. *man of the spirit,* ch. 8. 11.
[f] Jer. 6. 17. & 23. Ezek. 3. 17. & 33. 7.
[g] ch. 8. 4.
[h] Heb. *statues,* or, *standing images.*
[m] Or, *He hath divided their heart*
[n] 1 Kin. 18. 21. Mat. 6. 24.
[p] Or, *against,* Is. 31. 6.

1 S season | 2 S came | 3 S consecrated M Or, *separated* | 4 S the shameful thing [M] Heb. *shame*], and became abominable like that which | 5 S : there shall be no birth, and none with child, and no | 6 S be not | 7 S like as I have seen Tyre, M Or, *as I have seen, is like Tyre, that is planted &c.* | 8 S out | 9 S slayer. | 1 S ; | 2 S because of | 3 S :

4 S is a luxuriant vine, which putteth forth his fruit | 5 S multiplied his | 6 M Or, *prosperity* | 7 S pillars.

M Or, *obelisks* | 8 M Or, *He hath divided their heart* | 9 M Or, *smooth* | 1 S guilty

1 S smite
4 S shall they what can he do for
2 S pillars. M Or, *obelisks*
5 S: for we fear
5 S Surely
6 S and the king.
7 S speak *vain*
8 M Or, *they swear falsely, they make covenants*
9 S covenants: therefore judgement
1 M Or, *shall spring up*
2 M Heb. *rosh.* See Deut. 29. 18.
2 S be in terror for
4 M Heb. *Chemarim.* See 2 Kin. 23. 5.
5 S over
6 S also shall be
7 M See ch. 5. 13.
8 M Or, *Samaria is cut off with her king*
9 S as
1 M Or, *twigs*
2 M Or, *more than in the days*
3 M Or, *there have they continued*
4 S; that the battle
5 S should
6 A in Gibeah M Or, *shall not the battle ... Gibeah?*
7 S When it is
8 S, I will
9 S peoples
1 S are bound [M Or, *yoked*] to [Or, *for*] their two transgressions.
2 S that
2 A have
4 S set a rider on Ephraim
5 S according to
6 M Or, *teach you righteousness*

he shall [1]*b*break down' their altars, he shall spoil their [2]images.'

3 [3]*c*For' now [4]they shall' say, We have no king[5], because we feared' not the LORD; [6]what then should a king do to' us?

4 They [7]have spoken' words, [8]swearing falsely in making [9]a covenant: thus judgment' springeth up [9]*a* as [2]hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall [3]fear because of' [4]the calves of' Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and [4M]the priests thereof [4]*that* rejoiced [5]on' it, [n]for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It [6]shall be also' carried unto Assyria [7]*for* a present to [7N]king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed [o]of his own counsel.

7 [8]*b*[9]*As for* Samaria, her king is cut off[9] as the' [1]foam upon [2]the water.

8 [a]The high places also of Aven, [c]the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: [d]the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; [e]and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 [b]O Israel, thou hast sinned [2]from the days of Gibeah: [3]there they stood': [f]the battle in Gibeah' against the children of iniquity [5]did' not overtake them[6].

10 [7]*p*[p]*It is* in' my desire[8] that I should' chastise them; and [q]the [9]people' shall be gathered against them, [r]when they' shall bind themselves in their two furrows.'

11 And Ephraim [t]*is* [s]*as*' [u]an heifer [t]*that is* taught, [z]*and*' loveth to tread out *the corn*; but I [x]passed over upon [u]her fair neck: I will' [y]make Ephraim to ride'; Judah shall plow, [s]*and*' Jacob shall break his clods.

12 [a]Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap [5]in' mercy; [f]break up your fallow ground: for [t]*it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and [6]rain righteousness upon you.

B.C. c. 740.
[a] Job 4. 8. Prov. 22. 8. ch. 8. 7. Gal. 6. 7, 8.
[b] Heb. *behead.*
[c] ver. 7, ch. 3. 4.
[d] Is. 5. 6. Mic. 4. 9.
[e] ch. 13. 16.
[f] 2 Kin. 18. 34. & 19. 13. / ch. 13. 16.
[g] See Deut. 29. 18. Amos 5. 7. & 6. 12. Acts 8. 23. Heb. 12. 15.
[h] Heb. *the evil of your evil.*
[i] 1 Kin. 12. 28, 29. / ch. 8. 5, 6.
[k] ver. 7. / ch. 4. 15.
[m] Or, *Chemarim,* 2 Kin. 23. 5. / Zeph. 1. 4.
[n] 1 Sam. 4. 21. ch. 9. 11.
[o] ch. 2. 15. / ch. 5. 13.
[p] Mat. 2. 15. / Ex. 4. 22. / ch. 11. 6.
[q] 2 Kin. 17. 16. ch. 2. 15. & 13. 2.
[r] ver. 5, 15. Heb. *the face of the water.*
[s] ch. 4. 15.
[t] Deut. 1. 31. & 32. 10-12. Is. 46. 3.
[u] Deut. 32. 21. 1 Kin. 12. 30. / ch. 9. 6.
[x] Ex. 33. 26. / Is. 2. 19. Luke 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16. & 9. 6.
[y] Lev. 26. 13. / ch. 9. 3.
[z] Heb. *lift up.* / Ps. 78. 25. Rom. 2. 8. / See Judg. 20. [3] Sech. 3. 15. & 9. 5.
[a] 2 Kin. 17. 13. [b] Deut. 28. 65. / Jer. 16. 16. Ezek. 23. 46. ch. 8. 10.
[c] Or, *when I shall bind them for their two transgressions,* or, *in their two habitations.*
[d] ch. 10. 6.
[e] Jer. 31. 11. Mic. 4. 13.
[f] Jer. 3. 6, &c. & 8. 5. / ch. 4. 16.
[g] ch. 7. 16. Heb. *together they exalted not.*
[h] Heb. *the beauty of her neck.*
[i] Jer. 8. 7. / ch. 6. 4.
[k] Gen. 14. 8. & 19. 24, 25. Deut. 29. 23. Amos 4. 11.
[l] Prov. 11. 18. [m] Deut. 32. 35. Is. 65. 15. Jer. 31. 20. / Jer. 4. 3.

13 [a]Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of' [1]lies: [2]because' thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 [d]Therefore shall a tumult arise [3]among thy [4]people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled [e]Beth-arbel in the day of battle: [f]the mother was dashed in pieces [5]upon' [t]*her* children.

15 [6]So shall Beth-el do unto you because of [h]your great wickedness: [7]in a morning' [k]shall the king of Israel [8]utterly be' cut off.

CHAPTER 11.

o 1 *The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits.* 8 *God's mercy toward them.*

WHEN [p]Israel [t]*was* a child, then I loved him, and [r]called my' son out of Egypt.

2 [t]*As* they called them, so they went from them: [x]they sacrificed unto [9]Baalim, and burned incense to graven images.

3 [1][b]I taught Ephraim [o]also' to go[2], taking them by their' arms; but they knew not that [c]I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love[3]: and [g]I was to them as they that [i]take off the yoke on their jaws, and [k]I laid meat [4]unto' them.

5 [c]¶ [l][m]He shall not return into the land of Egypt[3]', but the Assyrian shall be his king, [n]because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall [5]abide on' his cities, and shall consume his [6]branches,' and devour *them,* [f]because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to [e]backsliding from me: [g]though they' called' them to [8]the most High,' [z]none at all [9]would' [1]exalt *him.*

8 [h]How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as [c]Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? [c]mine heart is turned within me, my [2]repentings' are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not

1 M Or, *faithlessness*
2 S for
3 M Or, *against*
4 M Heb. *peoples.*
5 S with
6 M Or, *So shall it be done unto you at Beth-el*
7 S at daybreak
8 S he utterly
9 A the
1 A Yet
2 S; I took them on my M Heb. *he took them on his arms.*
3 S;
4 S before
5 S fall upon M Or, *rage against*
6 S bars,
7 S call
8 S *him that is* on high,
9 S will
1 M Or, *lift* himself up
2 S compassions

return to destroy Ephraim: [a]for I *am* God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not [1]enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD[2]: [d]he[1] shall roar like a lion: [3]when[1] he shall roar, [4]then[1] the children shall [5]tremble[1] [g]from the west.

11 They shall [5]tremble[1] as a bird out of Egypt, [t]and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: [i]and I will [6]place them[1] in their houses, saith the LORD.

12[7,8]Ephraim compasseth me about with [9]lies,[1] and the house of Israel with deceit: [1]but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful [r]with the [2]saints.[1]

CHAPTER 12.

[o]1 *A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 6 An exhortation to repentance.*[1]

3 [1]EPHRAIM [y]feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he [1]daily increaseth[1] lies and desolation; [b]and they [o]do[1] make a covenant with [5]the Assyrians,[1] and [c]oil is carried into Egypt.

2 [d]The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah, and will [6][e]punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 [o]¶[1] [f]He[1] took his brother [k]by the heel[8] [o]in the womb,[1] and [9]by his strength[1] he [1][k]had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him [2]*in*[1] [f]Bethel, and there he spake with us;

5 [3]Even the LORD [4]God of hosts; the LORD [t]*is* his [q]memorial.

6 [r]Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and [5]judgment,[1] and [u]wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ [s]*He is* [7][x]a merchant,[1] [y]the balances of deceit [t]*are* in his hand: he loveth to [8][a]oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, [9][b]Yet[1] I am become rich, I have found me[1] out substance[1]: [t][d]*in* all my labours they shall find [2]none iniquity [o]in me[1] [y]that [t]*were* sin.

9 [3]And [k]I *that*[1] [t]*am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt[4][1]

B.C. c. 740.
[a] Num. 23. 19. Is. 55. 8, 9. Mal. 3. 6.
[b] Lev. 23. 42. Neh. 8. 17. Zech. 14. 16.
[c] 2 Kin. 17. 13. [d] Is. 31. 4. Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
[e] Heb. *by the hand.*
[f] ch. 5. 1. [g] Zech. 8. 7.
[h] Amos 4. 4. & 5. 5.
[i] Is. 60. 8.
[k] ch. 8. 11. [l] Ezek. 28. 25. & 37. 21, 25.
[m] Gen. 28. 5. Deut. 26. 5.
[n] ch. 12. 1.
[p] Gen. 29. 20. [q] Ex. 12. 50. & 13. 3.
[r] Ps. 77. 20. [s] Ps. 81. 11. Mic. 6. 4.
[t] Or, *with the most holy.*
[u] 2 Kin. 17. 11.
[x] Heb. *with bitternesses.*
[y] Heb. *bloods:* See Ezek. 18. 13. & 24. 7, 8.
[z] ch. 8. 7.
[a] Deut. 11. 18. [b] Deut. 28. 27.
[c] 2 Kin. 17. 4.
[d] Is. 30. 6. & 57. 9.
[e] Mic. 6. 2.
[f] Heb. *visit upon.* [g] 2 Kin. 17. 16.
[h] Heb. *they add to sin.* [i] Gen. 25. 26. & ch. 2. 8.
[k] Heb. *was a prince,* or, *behaved himself princely.* Gen. 32. 24, &c.
[l] Gen. 28. 12. & 35. 9, 15.
[m] Or, *the sacrificers of men.*
[n] 1 Kin. 19. 18.
[p] ch. 6. 4.
[q] Ex. 32. 4.
[r] Mic. 6. 8.
[s] Dan. 2. 35.
[t] Ps. 37. 7. [u] Or, *Canaan:* See Ezek. 16. 3.
[x] Prov. 11. 1. Amos 8. 5.
[y] Is. 43. 11.
[a] Or, *deceive.*
[b] Zech. 11. 5. Rev. 3. 17.
[c] Is. 43. 11. & 45. 21.
[d] Or, *all my labours shall not find me out:* he shall have *punishment of iniquity in whom is sin.*
[e] Deut. 2. 7. & 32. 10.
[f] Deut. 8. 15. & 32. 10.
[g] Heb. *which.*
[h] Heb. *droughts.*
[i] Deut. 8. 12. & 32. 15.
[k] ch. 13. 4.

[h]will yet [1]make thee to dwell in [2]tabernacles,[1] as in the days of the solemn feast.

10 [c]I have also spoken [3]by[1] the prophets, and I have multiplied visions[4],[1] and [c]used similitudes,[1] [5][e]by the ministry of the prophets[6].

11 [7][f]*Is there* iniquity *in* Gilead? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in [h]Gilgal;[1] yea, [t]their altars [8][t]*are* as heaps in the furrows of the [9]fields.[1]

12 And Jacob [m]fled into the [1]country of Syria,[1] and Israel [p]served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep.*

13 [q]And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel [2] out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he [r]preserved.

14 [r]Ephraim [4] provoked [o]*him*[1] to anger [u]most bitterly: therefore shall [o]he leave[1] his [x]blood [5]upon him, [z]and his [a]reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAPTER 13.

[o]1 *Ephraim's glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth.* 5 *God's anger for their unkindness.* 9 *A promise of God's mercy.* 15 *A judgment for rebellion.*[1]

WHEN Ephraim [6]spake [7] trembling[8,]1] he exalted himself in Israel[9];[1] but [f]when he [1]offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now [y]they sin more and more, and [i]have made them molten images of their silver, [2]*and*[1] idols according to their own understanding, all of [2]it[1] the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let [4][m]the men that sacrifice [n]kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be [p]as the morning cloud, and as the [o]early[1] dew that passeth [5] away, [t]as the chaff [1][t]*that* is driven with the whirlwind out of the [6]floor,[1] and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet [z]I [1][t]*am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt[7],[1] and thou [5]shalt know no god but me[9]: for[1] [1][c]*there is* no saviour [o]beside me[1].

5 [o]¶[1] [c]I did know thee in the wilderness, [f]in the land of [k]great drought.

6 [i]According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was

[1] [A]again
[2] [S]tents,
[3] [S]unto
[4] [S];
[5] [M]Heb. *by the hand.*
[6] [A]have I used similitudes
[7] [S]Is Gilead iniquity? they are altogether vanity; in Gilgal they sacrifice bullocks:
[8] [M]Or, *shall be*
[9] [S]field.
[1] [S]field of Aram,
[2] [A]up
[3] [M]Or, *kept*
[4] [A]hath
[5] [A]be left
[6] [M]Or, *spake with trembling &c.*
[7] [A], there was
[8] [S];
[9] [S]:
[1] [M]Or, *became guilty*
[2] [S]even
[3] [S]them
[4] [M]Or, *the sacrificers of men*
[5] [A]early
[6] [S]threshing-floor,
[7] [S];
[8] [M]Or, *knowest*
[9] [S], and beside me

[1] [M]Or, *come in wrath*
[2] [S], who
[3] [S]for
[4] [S]and
[5] [S]come trembling
[6] [S]make them to dwell
[7] [A]¶
[8] [M][Ch.12.1 in Heb.]
[9] [S]falsehood,
[1] [M]Or, *and Judah is yet unstedfast with God, and with the Holy One who is faithful*
[2] [S]Holy One.
[3] Omit ¶
[4] [S]continually multiplieth
[5] [S]Assyria,
[6] [M]Heb. *visit upon.*
[7] [S]In the womb he
[8] [A];
[9] [S]in his manhood
[M] Or, *strength*
[1] [M]Or, *strove*
[2] [S]at
[3] [M]Or, *for the LORD is the God of hosts*
[4] [A], the
[5] [S]judgement,
[6] [M]Or, As for *Canaan, the &c.*
[7] [S]a trafficker,
[M] Or, *a Canaanite* Heb. *Canaan.*
[8] [M]Or, *defraud*
[9] [S]Surely
[1] [S]wealth
[2] [A]in me
[3] [S]But I
[4] [A]; I

am I [2 A] will I watch [4 S] : [5 S] ; [6 A] It is thy destruction, [M] Or, *Thou art destroyed, O Israel; for* thou &c. [7 S] that *thou art* against me, against thy help. [M] Or, *for in me, in thy help*— Or, *but in me is thy help* Some ancient versions have, *who shall help?* [8 S] Where now is thy king, that he [9 A] , [1 S] have given [2 S] have taken [3 S] laid up in store. [4] Or, *when it is time, hestandeth not in &c.* [5 S] it is time he should not tarry [6] Heb. *hand.* [7] Heb. *Sheol.* [8 S] where are [M] Or, *I will be* [9 S] ? [1 S] where is [M] Or, *I will be* [2 S] breath [M] Or, *wind* [3 S] coming [4] Or, *it* [5] [Ch. 14. 1 in Heb.] [6 S] bear her guilt [M] as A.V. text.

B.C. c. 725.

[a] ch. 8. 14.
[b] Lam. 3. 10.
[c] Jer. 5. 6.
[d] 2 Sam. 17. 8. Prov. 17. 12.
[e] Joel 2. 13.
[f] ch. 13. 9.
[g] Heb. *the beast of the field.*
[h] Prov. 6. 32. Mal. 1. 9.
[i] Or, *give good.*
[k] ver. 4.
[l] Jer. 13. 15.
[m] Heb. *in thy help.*
[n] Esther. *Where is thy king?* King Hoshea being then in prison.
2 Kin. 17. 4.
[p] Jer. 31. 18.
[q] Deut. 32. 38. Deut. 17. 16. Ps. 33. 17. Is. 30. 2, 16. Jer. 2. 17.
[r] 1 Sam. 8. 5.
[s] Ps. 10. 14.
[t] 1 Sam. 8. 7.
[u] Is. 5. 8.
[v] Eph. 1. 6.
[b] Deut. 32. 34. Job 14. 17.
[c] Job 29. 19. Prov. 19. 12.
[d] Is. 13. 8. Jer. 30. 6.
[e] Or, *blossom.*
[f] Heb. *strike.*
[g] Prov. 22. 3. [h] 2 Kin. 19. 3.
[i] Heb. *a time.*
[k] Heb. *shall go.*
[l] Ps. 92. 8.
[m] Gen. 27. 27. Cant. 4. 11.
[n] Is. 25. 8. Ezek. 37. 12.
[p] Heb. *hand.*
[q] Ps. 91. 1. [r] 1 Cor. 15. 54.
[s] Or, *blossom.*
[u] Or, *memorial.*
[x] Jer. 15. 6. Rom. 11. 29.
[y] ver. 5.
[z] See Gen. 41. 52.
[a] ver. 1, 11. Ezek. 17. 10.
[b] Jer. 51. 18.
[c] James 1. 17.
[d] Is. 10. 29. Dan. 12. 10. John 8. 47.
[e] Heb. *jewels of desire.* Nah. 2. 9.
[f] Prov. 10. 29. Luke 2. 34. 2 Cor. 2. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
[g] Fulfilled ch. 723.
[h] 2 Kin. 17. 6. [k] 2 Kin. 18. 12. [i] 2 Kin. 8. 12. Is. 13. 16.

shall fall by the sword [1] ; [1] their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAPTER 14.

[o] 1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of God's blessing.*

O ISRAEL, [e] return unto the LORD thy God ; [f] for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and [2] turn to [1] the LORD : say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and [3] [i] receive *us* graciously [1] : so will we render [4] the [l] calves of [1] our lips.

3 [p] Asshur shall not save us ; [r] we will not ride upon horses : [t] neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods : [x] for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 [o] ¶ [1] I will heal [z] their backsliding, I will love them [a] freely : for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as [e] the dew unto Israel : he shall [5 e] grow [1] as the lily, and [f] cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches [k] shall spread, and [l] his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and [m] his smell as Lebanon.

7 [q] They that dwell under his shadow shall return ; they shall revive *as* the corn, and [5 f] grow [1] as the vine : [6] the [u] scent thereof [t] *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 [7] Ephraim *shall say,* [y] What have I to do any more with idols? [b] I have [8] heard *him,* and observed [1] him : I [t] *am* like a green fir tree [9] . [c] From [1] me is thy fruit found.

9 [d] Who [t] *is* wise, and he shall understand these [t] *things?* prudent, and he shall know them? for [f] the ways of the LORD [t] *are* right, and the just shall walk in them [1] ; [1] but [o] the [1] transgressors shall fall therein.

[1 S] ;

[2 S] return unto
[3 S] accept that which is good [M] as A.V. text.
[4 S] *as* bullocks *the offering of* [M] The Sept. and Syriac have, *the fruit of our lips.*

[5 S] blossom

[6] M Or, *his memorial*
[7] M Or, *O Ephraim, what &c.*
[8 S] answered, and will regard
[9 S] ; from

[1 S] ;

R.V.

JOEL.

CHAPTER 1.

B.C. c. 800.

°1 *Joel, declaring sundry judgments of God, exhorteth to mourning.* 14 *He prescribeth a fast.*'

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

1 A ¶ 2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. [c]Hath this been in your days, or °even' in the days of your fathers?

3 [c]Tell ye your children of it, and *let* your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

2 M Probably, different kinds of locusts, or locusts in different stages of growth. 4 [g]That which [2]the palmerworm hath left hath [2]the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath [2]the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath [2]the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the [3]new' wine; [m]for it is cut off from your mouth.

3 S sweet 6 For [9]a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number[4], [r]whose' teeth †*are* the teeth of a lion, 4 S; his 5 S jaw and he hath the [5]cheek' teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath [u]laid my vine waste, and [6x]barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast †*it* [7]away; the branches thereof are made white.

6 M Or, *broken* 7 M Or, *down*

8 °¶' [z]Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for [b]the husband of her youth.

8 S meal 9 [c]The [8]meat' offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD'S ministers, mourn.

9 S, 1 M Or, *ashamed* 2 M Or, *The husbandmen are ashamed, the vinedressers howl* 10 The field is wasted, [h]the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted[9]:' [i]the new wine 1 S is dried up, the oil languisheth.

3 S for 4 S withered, M Or, *ashamed* 11 [2]'Be °ye' ashamed, O ye husbandmen[3];' howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; [3]because' the harvest of the field is perished.

12 [g]The vine is [4]dried up,' [q]and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, †*even* all the trees of the field°,' are withered: 'because' [s]joy is [2]withered away from the sons of men.

13 [b]Gird yourselves[3], and lament, ye priests[4]:' howl, ye ministers of the altar[4]:' come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for [d]the [5]meat' offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God.

5 S meal

14 °¶' [f]Sanctify °ye' a fast, call [h]a [t]solemn assembly, gather the [6]elders' *and* [k]all the inhabitants of the land [7]*into*' the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD[8],'

15 'Alas for the day!' for [m]the day of the LORD †*is* at hand, and as °a' destruction from [9]the Almighty shall it come.

6 S old men M Or, *elders* 7 S unto 8 S, 9 M Heb. *Shaddai.*

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, [p]joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The '[t]seed is rotten' under their clods[2],' the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is [3]withered.

1 S seeds rot M Or, *shrivel* 2 S; 3 M Or, *ashamed*

18 How do [y]the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep [4]are made desolate.

4 M Or, *suffer punishment* 5 S do 6 M Or, *folds* 7 S Yea, the 8 S pant 9 S water brooks

19 O LORD, "to thee [5]will' I cry: for [c]the fire hath devoured the [6d]pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20 [7]The' beasts of the field [8]cry also' unto thee: for [y]the [9]rivers of waters' are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the [c]pastures of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 2.

°1 *He sheweth unto Zion the terribleness of God's judgment.* 12 *He exhorteth to repentance,* 15 *prescribeth a fast,* 18 *promiseth a blessing thereon.* 21 *He comforteth Zion with present,* 28 *and future blessings.*'

[m]BLOW ye the [n]trumpet in Zion, and [p]sound an alarm in my holy mountain[1]:' let all 1 S;

the inhabitants of the land tremble: for "the day of the LORD cometh, for †*it is* nigh at hand;

2 [c]A day of darkness and °of† gloominess, a day of clouds and °of† thick darkness, as the †morning† spread upon the mountains[2]: †[c]a great people and a strong[3];† [d]there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after †it,† †*even* to the years [k]of many generations.

3 †[f]A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land †*is* as [n]the garden of Eden before them, [g]and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and [5]nothing shall escape† them.

4 †The appearance of them †*is* as the appearance of horses; and as [6]horsemen, so [7]shall† they run.

5 †Like the noise of chariots on the tops of [8] mountains [7]shall† they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, [d]as a strong people set in battle array.

6 [9]Before their face the people shall be much pained†: [f]all faces [1]shall gather [g]blackness.†

7 They °shall† run like mighty men; they °shall† climb the wall like men of war; and they °shall† march every one on his ways, and they [2]shall not break† their ranks[3];†

8 Neither [4]shall† one thrust another; they [5]shall walk† every one in his path: and [c]*when* they fall upon the [n]sword, they shall not be wounded.†

9 They [7]shall run to and fro† in† the city; they °shall† run upon the wall[8],† they °shall† climb up [9]upon† the houses; they °shall† [g]enter in at the windows† like a thief.

10 [z]The earth [1]shall quake† before them; the heavens °shall† tremble: [y]the sun and the moon [2]shall be dark,† and the stars °shall† withdraw their shining:

11 [b]And the LORD [3]shall utter† his voice before †his army[4]:† for his camp †*is* very great[4]: [e]for †*he is* strong that executeth his word: for the [f]day of the LORD †*is* great and very terrible; and [b]who can abide it?

12 [1]¶ Therefore also† now, saith the LORD, [d]turn ye [2]*even* to† me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13 And [f]rend your heart, and not [h]your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he †*is* [i]gracious and [3]merciful,† slow to anger, and [4]of great kindness,† and repenteth him of the evil.

14 [m]Who knoweth [5]*if*† he will [6]return† and repent, and leave [n]a blessing behind him†; *even* [r]a meat† offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ [u]Blow the trumpet in Zion, [x]sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16 Gather the people, [y]sanctify the congregation, [a]assemble the [8]elders,† [b]gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: °let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep [c]between the porch and the altar, and let them say, [h]Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the [9]heathen† should [i]rule over them: [k]wherefore should they say among the [2]people,† Where †*is* their God?

18 ¶ Then [3]will† the LORD °[l]be† jealous for his land, [m]and [4]pity† his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say† unto his people, Behold, I will send you [p]corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the [7]heathen†:

20 But [7]I will remove far off† from you [u]the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, [8]with his face† [q]toward† the [1]east† sea, and his hinder part [9]q[q]toward† the [2]utmost† sea[3],† and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because [d]he hath done great things.

21 °¶† Fear not, O land[4];† be glad and rejoice[3]:† for the LORD °will do† great things.

---

1 S dawn
2 S ;
3 S ,
4 S them,
5 S none hath escaped
6 M Or, *war-horses*
7 S do
8 A the
9 S Attheir presence the peoples are in anguish
1 S are waxed pale.
2 S break not
3 S .
4 S doth
5 S march
6 S they burst through the weapons, and[M Or, *when they fall around the weapons, they &c.*] break not off *their course.*
M Or, *are not wounded*
7 S leap upon
8 S ;
9 S into
1 S quaketh
2 S are darkened,
3 S utter-eth
4 S ;

B.C. c. 800.
[a] ch. 1. 15. Obad. 15. Zeph. 1. 14, 15.
[b] Num. 24. 23. Mal. 3. 2.
[c] Amos 5. 18, 20.
[d] Jer. 4. 1. Hos. 12. 6. & 14. 1.
[e] ver. 5, 11, 25. ch. 1. 6.
[f] Ps. 34. 18, & 51. 17.
[g] Ex. 10. 14.
[h] Gen. 37. 34. 2 Sam. 1. 11. Job 1. 20.
[i] Ex. 34. 6. Ps. 86. 5, 15. Jonah 4. 2.
[k] Heb. *of generation and generation.*
[l] ch. 1. 19, 20.
[m] Josh. 14. 12. 2 Sam. 12. 22. 2 Kin. 19. 4. Amos 5. 15. Jonah 3. 9. Zeph. 2. 3.
[n] Gen. 2. 8. & 13. 10. Is. 51. 3.
[p] Is. 65. 8. Hag. 2. 19.
[q] Zech. 7. 14.
[r] ch. 1. 9, 13.
[s] Rev. 9. 7.
[t] ver. 1. Num. 10. 3.
[u] ch. 1. 14.
[x] Ex. 19. 10, 22.
[y] Rev. 9. 9.
[z] ch. 1. 14.
[a] ch. 1. 13.
[b] 1 Cor. 7. 5.
[c] ver. 2.
[d] Ezek. 8. 16. Mat. 23. 35.
[e] Jer. 8. 21. Lam. 4. 8. Nah. 2. 10.
[f] Heb. *port.*
[g] Ex. 23. 12. Deut. 9. 26-29.
[h] Or, *use a byword against them.*
[i] Ps. 42. 10. & 79. 10. & 115. 2.
[k] Mic. 7. 10.
[l] Zech. 1. 14. & 8. 2.
[m] Deut. 32. 36. Is. 60. 10.
[n] Or, *dart.*
[p] Ser. ch. 1. 10. Mal. 3. 10-12.
[q] Jer. 9. 21.
[r] See Ex. 10. 19.
[s] John 10. 1.
[t] Jer. 1. 14.
[u] Ps. 48. 7.
[v] ver. 31. Is. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Mat. 24. 29.
[w] Ezek. 47. 18.
[x] Jer. 14. 8.
[y] Deut. 11. 24.
[z] Jer. 25. 30. ch. 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
[a] ver. 25.
[b] Heb. *he hath magnified to do.*
[c] Jer. 50. 34. Rev. 18. 8.
[d] Jer. 30. 7. Amos 5. 18. Zeph. 1. 15.

1 S Yet even
2 S unto
3 S full of compassion,
4 S plenteous in mercy,
5 S whether
6 S not turn
7 S, even a meal
8 S old men,
M Or, *elders*
9 S nations
1 M Or, *use a byword against them*
2 S peoples,
3 S was
4 A had
5 A on
6 S And the LORD answered and said
7 S nations
8 S his forepart
M Or, *with his forepart*
9 S into
M Or, *toward*
1 S eastern
2 S western
3 S ;
4 S ;
5 S hath done

22 Be not afraid, [a]ye beasts of the field[1]: for [b]the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and [d]rejoice in the LORD your God: for he [2]hath given[1] you [e]the former rain [3]*g* moderately,[1] and he [4]*h* will cause[1] to come down for you [k]the rain, the former rain[5],[1] and the latter rain [5] [6]in the first *month*.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years [n]that [6]the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpiller, and the palmerworm, [p]my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall [r]eat in plenty[6],[1] and be satisfied, and [s]praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 [u]And ye shall know that I [t]*am* [x]in the midst of Israel, and [t]*that* [y]I [t]*am* the LORD your God, and [5]none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ [a]And it shall come to pass afterward, [t]*that* I [b]will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; [d]and your sons and [e]your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon [g]the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

30 And [h]I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 [i]The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, [p]before the great and [o]the[1] terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, [t]*that* [r]whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for [x]in mount Zion and in Jerusalem[1] shall be [2]deliverance,[1] as the LORD hath said, and [3]in[1] [z]the remnant [4] whom the LORD [5]shall[1] call.

B.C. c. 800.

[a] ch. 1. 18, 20.
[b] Zech. 8. 12. See ch. 1. 19.
[c] Jer. 5. 3. Deut. 28. 14.
[d] Is. 41. 16. & 61. 10. Hab. 3. 18. Zech. 10. 7.
[e] *Or, a teacher of righteousness.*
[f] Zech. 14. 2-4.
[g] Heb. *according to righteousness.*
[h] Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14. & 28. 12.
[i] ver. 12. 2 Chr. 20. 26. James 5. 7.
[k] Is. 59. 16. Ezek. 38. 22.
[m] Obad. 11. Nah. 3. 10.
[n] ch. 1. 4.
[p] ver. 11.
[q] Amos 4. 6, 9.
[r] Lev. 26. 5. Ps. 22. 26. See Lev. 26. 26. Mic. 6. 14. Hag. 1. 6.
[s] Ezek. 25. 15.
[u] ch. 2. 17.
[x] Lev. 26. 11, 12. Ezek. 37. 26-28.
[y] Is. 45. 5, 21, 22. Ezek. 39. 22, 28.
[z] Heb. *desirable:* Dan. 11. 38.
[a] Is. 44. 3. Ezek. 39. 29. Acts 2. 17.
[b] Zech. 12. 10. John 7. 39.
[c] Heb. *the sons of the Grecians.*
[d] Is. 54. 15.
[e] Acts 21. 9.
[f] Is. 42. 1, 6. & 49. 12. Jer. 23. 8.
[g] 1 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.
[h] Mat. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 11.
[i] Ezek. 32. 42. & Jer. 6. 26.
[k] ver. 10. Is. 13. 9, 10. ch. 3. 1, 15. Mat. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25. Rev. 6. 12.
[m] See Is. 8. 9, 10. Jer. 46. 3, 4. Ezek. 38. 7.
[n] Heb. *Sincerity.*
[p] Mal. 4. 5.
[q] See Is. 2. 4. Mic. 4. 3.
[r] Rom. 10. 13.
[t] *Or, scythes.*
[u] Zech. 12. 8.
[x] Is. 46. 13. & 59. 20. Obad. 17. Rom. 11. 26.
[y] ver. 2.
[z] Is. 11. 11, 16. Jer. 31. 7. Mic. 4. 7. & 5. 3, 7, 8. Rom. 9. 27. & 11. 5, 7.
[a] Or, *the LORD shall bring down.*
[b] Ps. 103. 20. Is. 13. 3.

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 1 *God's judgments against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be known in his judgment.* 18 *His blessing upon the church.*[1]

1 FOR, behold, [c]in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 *I* will [o]also[1] gather all nations, and will bring them down into [2]*t* the valley of Jehoshaphat[3], and[1] [t]will plead with them there for my people and [t]*for* my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have [m]cast lots for my people[4];[1] and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what [5]have[1] ye to [o]do with[1] me, [q]O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the [c]coasts of Palestine[1]? [7]*r* will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly [t]*and* speedily will I return your [5]recompence upon your own head[5];[1]

5 [1]Because[1] ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly [z]pleasant things[2]:[1]

6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto [c]the [3]Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border[4].[1]

7 Behold, [f]I will [5]raise[1] them [6]out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your [7]recompence upon your own head[5];[1]

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the [9]*z* Sabeans, to a people[1] [k]far off: for the LORD hath spoken [t]*it*.

9 ¶ [m]Proclaim ye this among the [1]Gentiles[1]; [2]*p* Prepare war, wake[1] up the mighty men[3],[1] let all the men of war draw near[4];[1] let them come up[5]:[1]

10 [q]Beat your plowshares into swords, and your [t]pruninghooks into spears: [b]let the weak say, I [t]*am* strong.

11 [6]*y* Assemble yourselves,[1] and come, all ye [7]heathen,[1] and gather yourselves together [o]round about[1]: thither [a]cause [b]thy

1 S ;
2 S giveth
3 S in just measure, M Or, *in (or for) righteousness*
4 S causeth
5 A ,
6 M Or, *at the first*
7 M See ch. 1. 4.
5 A shall
5 A there is
M [Ch. 3. 1 in Heb.]
1 A there
2 S those that escape,
3 S among M as A.V. text.
4 A those
5 S doth

M [Ch. 4. 1 in Heb.]
1 Omit ¶
2 M See ver. 12.
3 S ; and I
4 S :
5 S are
6 S regions of Philistia
7 M Or, *will ye repay a deed of mine, or will ye do aught unto me? swiftly &c.*
8 M Or, *deed*
9 S .
1 S Forasmuch as
2 S ;
3 A sons of the
4 S :
5 S stir
6 A up
7 M Or, *deed*
8 S ;
9 S men of Sheba, to a nation
1 S nations
2 S prepare [M Heb. *sanctify*] war: stir
3 S ;
4 S ,
5 S .
6 S Haste ye, M as A.V. text.
7 S nations round about,

mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the [1]heathen be wakened,[1] [b] and come up to the valley of [2]Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to [c] judge all the [3]heathen[1] round about.

13 [f]Put ye in the sickle, for [g]the [4]harvest is ripe: come, [5]get you down[1]; for the [6i] press[1] is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness †*is* great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in [n] the valley of [p] decision[7]:[1] for [q] the day of the LORD †*is* near in the valley of decision.

15 The [r]sun and the moon [8]shall be[1] darkened, and the stars °shall[1] withdraw their shining.

16 [9]The[1] LORD °also[1] shall [y] roar [1]out of[1] Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and [2]the heavens and the earth shall shake: [b] but the LORD †*will be* [2]the [d]hope of[1] his people, and [3]the strength of[1] the children of Israel.

17 So [r]shall ye know that I †*am* the LORD your God[1] dwelling in Zion°,[1] [a] my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be [c]holy, and there shall no [d]strangers pass through her any more.

18 °¶[1] And it shall come to pass in that day, †*that* the mountains shall [h] drop down [2]new[1] wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, [k] and all the [3]rivers[1] of Judah shall [l] flow with waters[4],[1] and [m] a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water [57]the valley of Shittim.

19 [u] Egypt shall be a desolation, and [x] Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence [6]*against*[1] the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall [7a] dwell[1] [c] for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 [8]For[1] I will [9e] cleanse their blood †*that* I have not cleansed: [g] for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

1 S nations bestir themselves,
2 M That is, *The Lord judgeth.*
3 S nations
4 M Or, *vintage*
5 S tread ye
M as A.V. text.
6 S wine-press
7 S !
8 S are
9 S And the
1 S from
2 S a refuge unto
3 S a strong hold to

[a] Dan. 11. 45.
[b] ver. 2.
[c] Heb. *holiness.*
[d] Is. 35. 8. Rev. 21. 27.
[e] Mat. 13. 39. Rev. 14. 15.
[f] Jer. 51. 33
[h] Amos 9. 13.
[i] Is. 63. 3. Lam. 1. 15. Rev. 14. 19, 20.
[k] Is. 30. 25.
[l] Ezek. 47. 1.
[m] Ps. 46. 4. Ezek. 47. 1. Rev. 22. 1.
[n] ver. 2.
[p] Or, *conclusion*, or, *threshing.*
[q] ch. 2. 1.
[r] Num. 25. 1. [s] ch. 2. 10, 31.
[u] Is. 19. 1, &c.
[x] Jer. 49. 17. Ezek. 25. 12.
[y] Jer. 25. 30. Amos 1. 2.
[z] Hag. 2. 6.
[a] Or, *abide.*
[b] Is. 51. 5, 6.
[c] Amos 9. 15.
[d] Heb. *place of repair*, or, *harbour.*
[e] Is. 4. 4. [f] ch. 2. 27.
[g] Or, *even I the LORD that dwelleth in Zion.*
Ezek. 48. 35.
Rev. 21. 3.

1 A ,
2 S sweet
3 S brooks
4 S ;
5 M That is, *the valley of acacias.*
6 S done to
7 S abide
M Or, *be inhabited*
8 S And
9 M Or, *hold as innocent*

AMOS.

CHAPTER 1.

[o]1 *God's judgment upon Syria,* 6 *upon the Philistines,* 9 *upon Tyrus,* 11 *upon Edom,* 13 *and Ammon.*[1]

THE words of Amos, [c] who was among the herdmen of [r]Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel [g] in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of [t]Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the [1t] earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD [3] will[1] [u] roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the [4]habitations[1] of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of [r] Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD°;[1] For three transgressions of [t] Damascus, [7u] and[1] for four, I will not [8g] turn away [9] †*the punishment* thereof; [c] because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron:

4 [c] But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, [1]which[1] shall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

1 See Zech. 14. 5.
2 A ¶
3 S shall
4 S pastures
M Or, *habitations*
5 A ¶
6 S :
7 S yea,
8 M Or, *revoke my word*
9 M Heb. *it* (and so in vv. 6, 9, &c.).
1 S and it

[c] Jer. 51. 30.
[b] Or, *Bikath-aven.*
[c] ch. 7. 14.
[d] Or, *Beth-eden.*
[e] Fulfilled, 2 Kin. 16. 9. [2] 2 Sam. 14. 2. 2 Kin. 20. 20. [g] Hos. 1. 1.
[h] ch. 9. 7.
[i] ch. 6. 10. [k] 2 Chr. 28. 18. Is. 14. 29. Jer. 47. 4, 5. [l] Zech. 14. 5.
[m] Or, *carried them away with an entire captivity.* 2 Chr. 21. 16. Joel 3. 6.
[n] Jer. 25. 30. Joel 3. 16. Amos 8. 8.
[p] ver. 9.
[q] Jer. 47. 1. [r] Jer. 25. 2. Is. 23. 9.
[s] Is. 8. 4. Jer. 49. 23. Zech. 9. 1.
[u] Or, *yea, for four.*
[x] Zeph. 2. 4.
[y] Or, *convert it*, or, *let it be quiet:* and so ver. 6, &c. [z] 2 Kin. 10. 33.
[a] Ps. 81. 14.
[b] Jer. 47. 4. Ezek. 25. 16. Jer. 47. 7.

5 I will break °also[1] the [a] bar of Damascus, and cut off [2]the inhabitant from [b] the [3]plain[1] of [4]Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from [5d] the house of Eden: and [e] the people of Syria shall go into captivity [h] unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD[6];[1] For three transgressions of [k] Gaza, [7]and[1] for four, I will not turn away †*the punishment* thereof; because they [m] carried away captive [8] the whole captivity,[1] [f] to deliver †*them* up to Edom:

7 [g] But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, [9]which[1] shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant [x] from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon[1],[1] and I will [a] turn mine hand against Ekron[2];[1] and [b] the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD[3];[1] For three transgressions of

1 A And
2 M Or, *him that sitteth* on the throne (and so in ver. 8)
3 S valley
4 M That is, *Vanity.* The Sept. reads, *Ou.*
5 M Or, *Beth-eden*
6 S :
7 S yea,
8 S the whole people,
M Heb. *an entire captivity.*
9 S and it
1 S ;
2 S ,
3 S :

[1 s] Tyre, yea,

[2 s] the whole people [t] He's *an entire captivity.* [2 M] Heb. *the covenant of brethren.* See 1 Kin. 5. 1, 9. 11-14.

[4 s] Tyre, and it

[5 s] :

[6 s] yea,

[7 M] Heb. *corrupted his compassions.*

[8 s] and it

[1 a] Tyrus, and [1] for four, I will not turn away [†] *the punishment* thereof; [b] because they delivered up [2] the whole captivity [1] to Edom, and remembered not [3 c] the brotherly covenant:

10 [d] But I will send a fire on the wall of [4] Tyrus, which [1] shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD [5]; [1] For three transgressions of [h] Edom, [6] and [1] for four, I will not turn away [†] *the punishment* thereof; because he did pursue [k] his brother [1] with the sword, and [7 m] did cast off all pity, [n] and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

12 But [p] I will send a fire upon Teman, [8] which [1] shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD [5]; [1] For three transgressions of [r] the children of Ammon, [6] and [1] for four, I will not turn away [†] *the punishment* thereof; because they have [a] ripped up the women with child of Gilead, [t] that they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of [d] Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, [g] with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And [t] their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 2.

[o] 1 *God's wrath against Moab,* 4 *upon Judah,* 6 *and upon Israel.* 9 *God complaineth of their unthankfulness.*

[o 5] THUS saith the LORD [5]; [1] For three transgressions of [u] Moab, [1] and [1] for four, I will not turn away [†] *the punishment* thereof; because he [p] burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime:

[1 s] yea,

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of [2 u] Kirioth: [1] and Moab shall die with tumult, [x] with shouting, [1] *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

[2 s] Kerioth;

3 And I will cut off [z] the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD [5]; [1] For three transgressions of Judah, [1] and [1] for four, I will not turn away [†] *the punishment* thereof; [d] because they have [1] despised [1] the law of the LORD, and have not kept his [2] commandments, [1] and [c] their lies [3] caused them to err, [d] after the which their fathers [4] have walked [1]:

5 [g] But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD [5]; [1] For three transgressions of Israel, [6] and [1] for four, I will not turn away [†] *the punishment* thereof; because [1] they [3] sold the righteous for silver, and the [7] poor [1] for a pair of shoes [8]; [1]

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and [q] turn aside the way of the meek: [r] and a man and his father will go [9] in [1] unto the *same* [8 t] maid, [u] to profane my holy name:

8 And they lay [†] *themselves* down [q] upon clothes [y] laid to pledge [z] by every altar, and they drink the wine of [b] the condemned *in* the house of their god. [1]

9 [9 ¶] [c] Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, [f] whose height [1] *was* like the height of the cedars, and he [1] *was* strong as the oaks; yet I [h] destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also [k] I brought you up [1] from [1] the land of Egypt, and [l] led you forty years [2] through [1] the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for [3 m] Nazarites [1]. [†] *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the [3] Nazarites [1] wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, [q] saying, Prophesy not.

13 [r] Behold, [4 t] I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed [1] [†] *that is* full of sheaves.

14 [5 y] Therefore the [1 6] flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, [a] neither shall the mighty deliver [7 b] himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and [†] *he that is* swift of foot shall not deliver *himself:* [c] neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver [7] himself [8]. [1]

B.C. 787.

[a] Is. 23. 1. Jer. 47. 4. Ezek. 26. & 27. & 28. Joel 3. 4. 5.
[b] ver. 6. [c] Is. 28. 15. Jer. 16. 19. Rom. 1. 25.
[d] Ezek. 20. 13.
[e] Heb. *the covenant of brethren.* 2 Sam. 5. 11. 1 Kin. 5. 1.
[f] ver. 4, 7, &c. [g] Jer. 17. 27. Hos. 8. 14.
[h] Is. 21. 11. Jer. 49. 8. Ezek. 35. 12. Joel 3. 19. Obad. 1, &c. Mal. 1. 4.
[i] Is. 29. 21. [k] Gen. 37. 31. Deut. 33. 7. Mal. 1. 2. 2 Chr. 28. 17.
[m] Heb. *corrupted his compassions.* [n] Ezek. 25. 5. [p] Obad. 9, 10. [q] Is. 10. 2.
[r] Ezek. 22. 11. [s] Or, *young woman.* [t] Lev. 20. 3. Ezek. 36. 29. Rom. 2. 24. Jer. 49. 1, 2. Ezek. 25. 2. Zeph. 2. 9. [u] Ex. 22. 28.
[x] Ezek. 25. 6. 1 Cor. 8. 10. & 10. 21. [y] Or, *dimated the mountains.* Hos. 13. 16.
[b] Or, *such as have fined,* or, *mulcted.* [c] Jer. 49. 1. [d] Deut. 3. 11. 2 Sam. 12. 26. Jer. 49. 2. Ezek. 25. 5. [e] Num. 21. 24. Deut. 2. 31. Josh. 24. 8. [f] Num. 13. 28. [g] ch. 2. 2. [h] Is. 5. 24. Mal. 4. 1. [i] Jer. 49. 3. [k] Ex. 12. 51. Mic. 6. 4. [l] Deut. 2. 7. & 8. 2. [m] Num. 6. 2. Judg. 13. 5. [n] Is. 15. & 16. Jer. 48. Ezek. 25. 8. Zeph. 2. 8. [p] 2 Kin. 3. 27. [q] Is. 30. 10. Jer. 11. 21. ch. 7. 12, 13. Mic. 2. 6. [r] Is. 1. 14. [t] Or, *I will press your place, as a cart full of sheaves presseth.* [u] Jer. 48. 41. [x] Is. 1. 14. [y] Jer. 9. 23. ch. 9. 1, &c. [z] Num. 21. 17. Jer. 48. 7. [a] Ps. 33. 16. [b] Heb. *his soul, or, life.* [c] Ps. 33. 17. [d] Lev. 25. 14. Neh. 1. 7. Dan. 9. 11.

[1 s] rejected
[2 s] statutes,
[3 A] have
[4 s] did walk

[5 s] :

[6 s] yea,

[7 s] needy

[3 M] Or, *young woman*

[9 s] beside every altar upon clothes taken in pledge [M] See Ex. 22. 26], and in the house of their God they drink the wine of such as have been fined.

[1 s] out of
[2 s] in

[3 s] Nazarites

[4 s] I will press *you* in your place, as a cart presseth [s] as A.V. text.

[5 s] And
[6 M] Or, *refuge shall fail the swift*
[7 M] Heb. *his soul,* or, *life.*
[8 s] :

16 And †*he that is* "courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.[1]

CHAPTER 3.

°1 *The necessity of God's judgment against Israel.* 9 *The publication of it, with the causes thereof.*[1]

HEAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up [2]from[1] the land of Egypt, saying,

2 "You only have I known of all the families of the earth: [h]therefore I will [3i]punish[1] you °for[1] all your iniquities.

3 [4]Can[1] two walk together, except they [5]be[1] [6]agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion [k]cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin [7]*is* for him? shall [8]*one* take up a snare from the earth,[1] and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall [9a]trumpet be blown in [1]the[1] city, and the people [m]not be afraid? [n]shall [2]there be evil in[1] a city, [q]and the LORD hath not done †*it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but [r]he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 [z]The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, [z]who can but prophesy?

9 ¶ Publish [3 4]in the palaces at Ashdod, and [4]in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold [5]the[1] great tumults [6]in the midst thereof, and the [h]oppressed[1] in the midst thereof.

10 For they [k]know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and [n]robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD[7;1] [p]An adversary *there shall be* [8]even round about the land[7;1] and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD[7;1] As the shepherd [97]taketh[1] out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be [1]taken out that dwell[1] in Samaria in the corner of a [2]bed,[1] and [5b]in Damascus *in* a couch.[1]

13 Hear ye, and testify [4]in[1] the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts[5,1]

14 [c]That[1] in the day that I shall [c]visit the transgressions of Israel upon him[7] I will also visit the altars of Beth-el[8;1] and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite [9d]the winter house with [1f]the summer house; and [g]the houses of ivory shall perish, and [2]the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

°1 *He reproveth Israel for oppression,* 4 *for idolatry,* 6 *and for their incorrigibleness.*[1]

HEAR this word, ye [1]kine of Bashan, that †*are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say [2]to their masters,[1] Bring, and let us drink.

2 [m]The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that [4]he will[1] take you away [r]with hooks, and your [5]posterity[1] with [6]fishhooks.[1]

3 And [u]ye shall go out at the breaches, every [7]*cow at that which is*[1] before her; [8]and [y]ye shall cast [9]*them* into the palace,[1] saith the LORD.

4 ¶ [u]Come to Beth-el, and transgress; [1]at [b]Gilgal[1] multiply transgression; and [c]bring your sacrifices every morning, [a]*and* your tithes [2]after [c]three years:[1]

5 [f]And [3g]offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving [4]with leaven,[1] and proclaim [5]*and* publish [4]the free offerings[1]: [f]for [m]this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 °¶[1] And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: [q]yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And [6]also I[1] have withholden the rain from you, when †*there were* yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one

---

B.C. 787.

[a] Heb. *strong of his heart.*
[b] Or, *on the bed's feet.*
[c] Or, *punish Israel for.*
[d] Jer. 36. 22.
[e] Deut. 7. 6. & 10. 15. Ps. 147. 19, 20.
[f] Judg. 3. 20.
[g] 1 Kin. 22. 39.
[h] See Dan. 9. 12. Mat. 11. 22. Luke 12. 47. Rom. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 17
[i] Heb. *visit upon.*
[k] Heb. *give forth his voice.*
[l] Ps. 22. 12. Ezek. 39. 18.
[m] Ps. 89. 35.
[n] Or, *not run together?* Ps. 45. 7.
[q] Or, *and shall not the LORD do* something?
[r] Jer. 16. 16. Hab. 1. 15.
[s] Gen. 6. 13. & 18. 17. Ps. 25. 14. John 15. 15.
[t] Ezek. 12. 5, 12.
[z] ch. 1. 2.
[2] Or, *ye shall cast away the things of the palace.*
[3] Acts 4. 26. & 5. 20, 29. 1 Cor. 9. 16.
[4] Exod. 32. 20.
[5] Hos. 4. 15. & 12. 11. ch. 5. 5.
[6] Num. 28. 3, 4.
[7] Deut. 34. 28.
[8] Heb. *three years of days.*
[9] Lev. 7. 15. & 23. 17.
[10] Heb. *offer by burning.*
[11] Or, *oppressions.*
[12] Lev. 22. 18, 21. Deut. 12. 6.
[13] Jer. 4. 22. † Ps. 81. 12.
[14] Heb. *so ye love.*
[15] Or, *spoil.*
[16] 2 Kin. 17. 3, 6. & 18. 9-11.
[17] ver. 8, 9. Is. 26. 11. Jer. 5. 3. Hag. 2. 17.
[18] Heb. *deliverеth.*

---

[1] A space between ch. 2 & 3.
[2] S out of
[3] S visit upon
[4] S Shall
[5] S have
[6] M Or, *made an appointment*
[7] A *set*
[8] S a snare spring up from the ground,
[9] S the
[1] S a
[2] S evil befall
[3] A ye
[4] M Or, *upon*
[5] S what
[6] S are therein, and what oppressions
[7] S;
[8] A,
[9] S rescueth

[1] S rescued that sit
[2] S couch,
[3] S on the silken cushions of a bed.
[M] According to some ancient versions and MSS, *in Damascus on a bed.*
[4] S against
[5] S
[6] S For
[7] A,
[8] S,
[9] M See Jer. 36. 22.
[1] M See Judg. 3. 20.
[2] M Or, *many*
[3] S unto their lords,
[4] S they shall
[5] S residue
[6] S fish hooks.
[7] S one straight
[8] M The ancient versions vary in their rendering of this clause. The text is probably corrupt.
[9] S *yourselves* into Harmon,
[1] S to Gilgal, *and*
[2] S every three days;
[3] M Heb. *offer by burning.*
[4] S of that which is leavened,
[5] S freewill offerings and publish them
[6] S I also

city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two †*or* three cities wandered unto one city°,[1] to drink water[1]; but they[1] were not satisfied: [a]yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 [d]I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: [2]*f* when[1] your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees [3]increased,[1] [i]the palmerworm devoured °*them*[1]: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence [i]after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, [4]*n* and have [5]taken[1] away your horses; and I have made the stink of your [z]camps[1] to come up [7]unto[1] your nostrils: [p]yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* [8]of[1] you, as [9]God overthrew [u]Sodom and Gomorrah, [x]and ye were as a [1]firebrand[1] plucked out of the burning: [y]yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, [b]prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the [e]wind, [f]and declareth unto man what †*is* his thought, [g]that maketh the morning darkness, [h]and treadeth upon the high places of the earth[2], [k]The[1] LORD, [3]The[1] God of hosts, †*is* his name.

CHAPTER 5.

°1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God rejecteth their hypocritical service.*[1]

HEAR ye this word which I [p]take up [4]against you, *even* a lamentation,[1] O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise: she [5]is [6]forsaken[1] upon her land; †*there is* none to raise her up.

B.C. 787.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD[1];[1] The city that went [2]out *by*[1] a thousand shall [3]leave[1] an hundred [4], and that which went forth °*by*[1] an hundred shall [5]leave[1] ten [4], to the house of Israel.

4 °¶[1] For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, [b]Seek ye me, [c]and ye shall live:

5 But seek not [e]Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to [g]Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and [h]Beth-el shall [5]come to nought.

6 [k]Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and [6]devour *it*,[1] and †*there be* none to quench †*it* in Beth-el[7].[1]

7 Ye who [m]turn [8]judgment[1] to wormwood, and [9]leave off[1] righteousness [1]in[1] the earth[2],[1]

8 *Seek him* that maketh the [q]seven stars[1] and Orion, and turneth [4]the shadow of death into the morning, [r]and maketh the day dark with night[2]:[1] that [t]calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth[5]: [z]The[1] LORD †*is* his name[2]:[1]

9 That [6]strengtheneth the [a]spoiled against[1] the strong, so that [7]the spoiled shall come against[1] the fortress.

10 [c]They hate him that [8]rebuketh[1] in the gate, and they [d]abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as [3]your treading *is*[1] upon the poor, and [1]ye take from him burdens[1] of wheat: [i]ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted [l]pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink [2]wine of them.[1]

12 For I know [3]your[1] manifold [4]transgressions and [5]your mighty sins: [m]they[1] afflict the just, [e]they[1] take [n]a bribe, and [6]they[1] [q]turn aside the [7]poor[1] in the gate *from their right.*

13 Therefore [8r]the[1] prudent shall keep silence in [9]that[1] time; for it †*is* an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the

[a] ver.6,10,11.
[b] ver. 6. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Jer. 29. 13.
[c] Is. 55. 3.
[d] Deut. 28.22. Hag. 2. 17.
[e] ch. 4. 4.
[f] Or, *the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmerworm, &c.*
[g] ch. 8. 14.
[h] Hos. 4. 15. & 10. 8.
[i] Joel 1. 4. & 2. 25.
[k] ver. 4.
[l] Or, *in the way.* Ex. 3. 3, 6. & 12. 29. Deut. 28. 27, 60. Ps. 78. 50.
[m] ch. 6. 12.
[n] Heb. *with the captivity of your horses.* 2 Kin. 13. 7.
[p] ver. 6.
[q] Job 9. 9. & 38. 31.
[r] Ps. 104. 20.
[t] Job 38. 34. ch. 9. 6.
[u] Gen. 19. 24, 25. Is. 13. 19. Jer. 49. 18.
[x] Zech. 3. 2. Jude 23.
[y] ver. 6.
[z] ch. 4. 13.
[a] Heb. *spoil.*
[b] See Ezek. 13. 5. & 22. 30. Luke 14. 31, 32.
[c] Is. 29. 21.
[d] 1 Kin. 22. 8.
[e] Or, *spirit.*
[f] Ps. 139. 2. Dan. 2. 28.
[g] ch. 5. 8. & 8. 9.
[h] Deut. 32.13. & 33. 29. Mic. 1. 3.
[i] Deut. 28.30, 38, 39. Mic. 6. 15. Zeph. 1. 13. Hag. 1. 6.
[k] Is. 47. 4. Jer. 10. 16. ch. 5. 8. & 9. 6.
[l] Heb. *vineyards of desire.*
[m] ch. 2. 6.
[n] Or, *a ransom.*
[p] Jer. 7. 29. Ezek. 19. 1. & 27. 2.
[q] Is. 29. 21. ch. 2. 7.
[r] ch. 6. 10.

1 S ; and

2 S the multitude of

3 S hath

4 M Heb. *with the captivity of your horses.*

5 S carried

6 S camp

7 S even into

8 S among

9 A when

1 S brand

2 S ; the

3 S the

4 S for a lamentation over you,

5 M Or, *lieth forsaken*

6 S cast down

1 S ;

2 S forth

3 S have

4 A left

5 M Or, *become vanity* (Heb. *Aven*)

6 S it devour

7 S ;

8 S judgement

9 S cast down

1 S to

2 S ;

3 S Pleiades

4 M Or, *deep darkness*

5 S ; the

6 S bringeth sudden destruction upon

M Or, *causeth destruction to flash forth*

7 S destruction cometh upon

8 S reproveth

9 S ye trample

1 S take exactions from him

2 S the wine thereof.

3 S how

4 A are your

5 S how mighty are your sins; ye that

6 S that

7 S needy

8 S he that is

9 S such a

LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, [b] as ye [1] have spoken.[1]
15 [c] Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish [2] judgment[1] in the gate: [d] it may be that the LORD [3] God of hosts [4] will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.
16 Therefore [5] the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord,[6] [O] saith thus;[1] Wailing † *shall be* in all [7] streets[1]; and they shall say in all the [8] highways,[1] Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, [9] and † such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.
17 And in all vineyards † *shall be* wailing: for [P] I will pass through [1] thee, saith the LORD.
18 [r] Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! [2] to what end *is* it for you?[1] [z] the day of the LORD [3] † *is* darkness, and not light.
19 [b] As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; [4] or went into the house [5],[1] and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.
20 † *Shall* not the day of the LORD † *be* darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?
21 [O] ¶ [1] [g] I hate, I despise your [5] feast days,[1] and [h] I [6] will not [k] smell[1] in your solemn assemblies.
22 [7] [m] Though[1] ye offer me [8] burnt offerings and [9] your meat[1] offerings, I will not accept † *them:* neither will I regard the [10] peace offerings of your fat beasts.
23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.
24 [r] But let [2] judgment † run[1] down as waters, and righteousness as a [3] mighty stream.
25 [4] [s] Have ye offered[1] unto me sacrifices and [5] offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?
26 [6] But[1] ye [7] have borne [8] [9] the tabernacle [z] of your Moloch[1] and [9] Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.
27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity [a] beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name † *is* [1] The[1] God of hosts.

CHAPTER 6.

[O] 1 *The wantonness of Israel,* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigibleness.*

WOE [c] to them † *that* [t] *are* at ease in Zion, and [2] trust[1] in the mountain of Samaria, [3] *which are* named[1] [2] chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel [4] came[1]!
2 [h] Pass ye unto [i] Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to [k] Hamath the great: then go down to [m] Gath of the Philistines: † [n] *be they* better than these kingdoms? or [5] their border greater than your border?
3 Ye that [q] put far away the [t] evil day, [u] and cause [x] the [c] [y] seat of violence to come near;
4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and [a] stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;
5 [c] That [7] [d] chant[1] to the sound of the viol [8], *and* invent to[1] themselves instruments of [9] music,[1] [10] like David;
6 That drink [2] [f] wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments [3]: † but they are not grieved for the [l] affliction of Joseph.
7 [O] ¶ [1] Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the [4] banquet[1] of them that stretched themselves shall [5] be removed.[1]
8 [P] The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD [6] the God of hosts [7],[1] I abhor [9] the [8] excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all [u] that is therein.
9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.
10 And [9] a man's [1] uncle shall take him up, [2] and[1] he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that † [3] by the sides[1] of the house, † *Is there* yet † *any* with thee? and he shall say, No [4]. Then[1] shall he say, [b] Hold thy [5] tongue:[1] [c] for [d] we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

---

1 S say.
2 S judgement
3 A, the
4 A,
5 A thus saith
6 S:
7 S the broad ways
8 S streets,
9 M Heb. *and* proclaim *wailing to such as are skilful of lamentation.*
1 A the midst of
2 S wherefore would ye have
2 A? it
4 M Or, *and*
5 S feasts,
6 S will take no delight
M Heb. *will not smell a* savour.
7 S Yea, though
8 A your
M Or, *burnt offerings with your meat offerings*
9 S meal
1 M Or, *thank offerings*
2 S judgement roll
3 M Or, *everflowing*
4 S Did ye bring
5 M Or, *meal offerings*
6 S Yea,
7 M Or, *shall take up . . . And I will cause &c.*
8 S Sicouth your king
M Or, *the tabernacle of your king* Some ancient versions have, *the tabernacle of Moloch.*
9 M Or, *the shrine of your images*
1 S the
2 S to them that are secure
3 S the notable men of the
4 S come
5 A is
6 M Or, *sitting*
7 S sing idle songs
8 S; that devise for
9 S music,
1 M Or, *like David's*
2 M Heb. *in bowls of wine.*
3 S;
4 S revelry
5 S pass away.
6 A,
7 S:
8 M Or, *pride*
9 A when
1 M Or, *kinsman*
2 S even
3 S in the innermost parts
4 S; then
5 S peace;

B.C. 787.
a ch. 4. 13.
b Mic. 3. 11.
c Ps. 34. 14. & 97. 10. Rom. 12. 9.
d Ex. 32. 29. 2 Kin. 10. 4. Joel 2. 14.
e Luke 6. 24.
f Or, *are secure.*
g Or, *firstfruits.*
Ex. 15. 5.
h Jer. 2. 10.
i Is. 10. 9.
k 2 Kin. 18. 34.
l Jer. 9. 17.
m 2 Chr. 26. 6.
n Nah. 3. 8.
p Ex. 12. 12. Nah. 1. 12.
q Ezek. 12. 27.
r Is. 5. 19. Jer. 17. 15. Ezek. 12. 22, 27. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
s ch. 5. 18. & 9. 10.
t ver. 12. ch. 5. 12.
u Ps. 94. 20.
v Or, *habitation.*
x Jer. 20. 7.
y Joel 2. 2. Zeph. 1. 15.
z Or, *abound with superfluities.*
a Jer. 48. 44.
b Is. 5. 12.
c Or, *quaver.*
d 1 Chr. 25. 5.
e Or, *in bowls of wine.*
f Prov. 21. 27. Is. 1. 11-16. Jer. 6. 20. Hos. 8. 13.
g Lev. 26. 31.
h Gen. 37. 25.
i Or, *smell your holy days.*
k Heb. *breach.*
m Is. 66. 3. Mic. 6. 6, 7.
n Or, *thank offerings*
p Jer. 51. 14. Heb. 6. 13, 17.
q Ps. 47. 4. Ezek. 24. 21. ch. 8. 7.
r Hos. 6. 6.
s Jer. 14. 12. & 33. 8.
t Heb. *roll.*
u Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
z Deut. 32 17. Josh. 24. 14. Ezek. 20. 8, 16, 24. Acts 7. 42, 43. See Is. 43. 23.
y Or, *Sicouth your king.*
1 Kin. 11. 33.
2 Kin. 17. 6.
b ch. 5. 13.
c ch. 5. 3.
d Or, *they will not,* or, *have not.*

B.C. 787.

11 For, behold, [a]the LORD commandeth, [b]and [1]he will smite the great house[1] with [c]breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ [1] Shall horses run upon the rock? will [†]one plow *there* with oxen? [2]for [1]ye have turned [3]judgment[1] into [4]gall, and the fruit of righteousness into [5]hemlock[1]:

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 [6]But,[1] behold, [1]I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD[1] the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the [S M]entering in of [M]Hemath[1] unto the [1 M]river of the wilderness.[1 2]

CHAPTER 7.

[O]1 *The judgments of the grasshoppers.* 4 *and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumbline is signified the rejection of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziah's judgment.*

THUS [O]hath[1] the Lord GOD shewed [O]unto[1] me[2]:[1] and, behold, he formed [1 q]grasshoppers[1] in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, [†]*it was* the latter growth after the king's mowings.

2 And it came to pass[O],[1] [†]*that* when they [O]had[1] made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee: [5 b]by whom[1] shall Jacob [6]arise[1]? for he [†]*is* small.

3 [O]The LORD repented [7]for[1] this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus [O]hath[1] the Lord GOD shewed [O]unto[1] me: and, behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire[S],[1] and it devoured the great deep, and [9]did eat up a part.[1]

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee: [1 g]by whom[1] shall Jacob [S]arise[1]? for he [†]*is* small.

6 The LORD repented [3]for[1] this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood [4]upon[1] a wall [†]*made* by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, [a]I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel[1]:[1] [c]I will not again pass by them any more:

9 [g]And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and [h]I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah [i]the priest of Beth-el sent to [k]Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of [2]their own[1] land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13 But [p]prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: [r]for it [†]*is* the king's [3 t]chapel,[1] and it [†]*is* [1]the [u]king's court.[1]

14 [O]¶ [1] Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I [5 †]*was* no prophet, neither [5 †]*was* I [6 s]a prophet's son; [y]but I [5 †]*was* an herdman, and a [7]gatherer[1] of [z]sycomore [8]fruit[1]:

15 And the LORD took me [9 a]as I followed[1] the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

16 [O]¶ [1] Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel, and [d]drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac[1].[1]

17 [e]Therefore thus saith the LORD[2];[1] [f]Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou [2]shalt die in a [1]polluted land:[1] and Israel shall surely [5]go into captivity forth[1] of his land.

CHAPTER 8.

[O]1 *By a basket of summer fruit is shewed the propinquity of Israel's end.* 4 *Oppression is reproved.* 11 *A famine of the word threatened.*[1]

[a] Is. 55. 11.
[b] ch. 3. 15.
[c] Or, *droppings.*
[d] See 2 Kin. 21. 13. Is. 28. 17. & 34. 11. Lam. 2. 8.
[e] ch. 8. 2. Mic. 7. 18.
[f] Hos. 10. 4. ch. 5. 7.
[g] Beer-sheba. Gen. 26. 23. & 46. 1. ch. 5. 5. & 8. 14.
[h] Fulfilled, 2 Kin. 15. 10.
[i] 1 Kin. 12. 32.
[k] 2 Kin. 14. 23.
[l] Jer. 5. 15.
[m] Num. 34. 8. 1 Kin. 8. 65.
[n] Or, *valley.*
[p] ch. 2. 12.
[q] Or, *green worms.*
[r] 1 Kin. 12. 32. & 13. 1.
[t] Or, *sanctuary.*
[u] Heb. *house of the kingdom.*
[x] 1 Kin. 20. 35. 2 Kin. 2. 5. & 4. 38.
[y] ch. 1. 1. Zech. 13. 5.
[z] Or, *wild figs.*
[a] Heb. *from behind.*
[b] Or, *who of* (or, for,) *Jacob shall stand?* ver. 5. Is. 51. 19.
[c] ver. 6. Deut. 32. 36. Jonah 3. 10. James 5. 16.
[d] Ezek. 21. 2. Mic. 2. 6.
[e] See Jer. 28. 12. & 29. 21, 25, 31, 32.
[f] Is. 13. 16. Lam. 5. 11. Hos. 4. 13. Zech. 14. 2.
[g] ver. 2, 3.

THUS °hath' the Lord GOD shewed °unto' me: and behold' a basket of summer fruit.
2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, [a]The end is come upon my people °of' Israel; [d]I will not again pass by them any more.
3 And [e]the songs of the [2]temple [h]shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: [2]*there shall be* many dead bodies' in every place[4]; [i]they shall' cast †*them* forth [k]with silence.
4 °¶' Hear this, O ye that [5] [l]swallow up the needy, [6]even to make' the poor of the land to fail,
5 Saying, When will the [m]new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and [n]the sabbath, that we may [7]°set forth wheat[8],' [o]making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and [9]falsifying the' balances 'by' deceit[2]?'
6 That we may buy the poor for [3]silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes[4]; *yea,*' and sell the refuse of the wheat[5]?'
7 The LORD hath sworn by [p]the excellency of Jacob, Surely [q]I will never forget any of their works.
8 [d]Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? [6]and' it shall rise up wholly [7]as a flood', and it shall be [8]cast out and drowned,' [r]as *by* the flood' of Egypt.
9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, [s]that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day[9]:'
10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; [t]and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; [u]and I will make it as the mourning 'of' an only †*son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.
11 °¶' Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but [7]of hearing the words of the LORD[9]:'
12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east',' they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find †*it*.
13 In that day shall the fair virgins and [2]young men faint for thirst.
14 They that [b]swear by [c]the sin of Samaria, and say, [3]Thy god,' O Dan, liveth; and, [4]The [f]manner' [g]of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAPTER 9.

°1 *The certainty of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the tabernacle of David.*'

I SAW the Lord standing [5]upon' the altar: and he said, Smite the [6]*a* lintel of the door,' that the [7]posts' may shake: and [8]*q* cut them in the head,' all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: [9]*x* he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.'
2 [z]Though they dig into 'hell, thence shall mine hand take them; [2]*a* though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down[3]:'
3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them[3]:'
4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, [g]thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and [h]I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.
5 [4]And' the Lord[5] GOD of hosts[6] †*is* he that toucheth the land°,' and it [7]shall [k]melt,' [l]and all that dwell therein shall mourn[8]:' and it shall rise up wholly [9]like a flood', and shall 'be drowned', [2]as *by* the flood' of Egypt[8].'
6 †*It is* he that buildeth his [2]*n* stories' in the heaven, and hath founded his [3]*p* troop in' the earth; he that [q]calleth for the waters of the sea°,' and poureth them out upon the face of the earth[8]:' [4]'The' LORD †*is* his name.

B.C. 787.

[a] Ezek. 7. 2.
[b] Hos. 4. 15. Deut. 9. 21.
[c] ch. 7. 8.
[d] ch. 5. 2.
[e] Heb. *ways.* See Acts 9. 2. & 18. 25. & 19. 9, 23. & 24. 14.
[f] ch. 5. 5.
[g] Heb. *shall howl.*
[i] ch. 6. 9, 10.
[k] Heb. *be silent.*
[l] Ps. 14. 4. Prov. 30. 14.
[m] Or, *month.*
[n] Or, *chapiter,* or, *knop.*
[o] Neh. 13. 15, 16.
[p] Or, *wound them.*
[q] Ps. 68. 21. Hab. 3. 13.
[r] Heb. *open.*
[s] Mic. 6. 10, 11.
[t] Heb. *perverting the balances of deceit.* Hos. 12. 7.
[u] ch. 2. 14.
[x] ch. 2. 16.
[y] Ps. 139. 8, &c.
[z] Job 20. 6. Jer. 51. 53. Obad. 4.
[a] ch. 6. 8.
[b] Hos. 8. 13. & 9. 9.
[c] Hos. 4. 3.
[d] ch. 9. 5.
[e] Job 5. 14. Is. 13. 10. & 59. 9, 10. Jer. 15. 9. Mic. 3. 6.
[f] Lev. 26. 23. Deut. 28. 65. Ezek. 5. 12.
[g] Lev. 17. 10. Jer. 44. 11.
[h] Is. 15. 2, 3. Jer. 48. 37. Ezek. 7. 18. & 27. 31.
[i] Mic. 1. 4.
[k] ch. 8. 8.
[l] Jer. 6. 26. Zech. 12. 10.
[m] Or, *spheres.* Heb. *ascensions.* Ps. 104. 3, 13.
[n] Or, *bundle.*
[o] ch. 5. 8.
[p] 1 Sam. 3. 1. Is. 74. 9. Ezek. 7. 26.
[q] ch. 4. 13.

1 A,
2 M Or, *palace*
3 S the dead bodies shall be many;
4 S shall they M Or, *have they cast them forth; be silent!*
5 A would
6 S and cause
7 M Heb. *open.*
8 S ?
9 S dealing falsely with
1 S of
2 S ;
3 M See ch. 2. 6.
4 S ,
5 S .
6 S yea,
7 S like the River
8 S troubled and sink again,
9 S .
1 S for
1 S ;
2 A the
3 S As thy God,
4 S As the way M Or, *manner*
5 S beside M Or, *upon*
6 S chapiters,
7 S thresholds
8 S break them in pieces on the head of
9 S there shall not one of them flee away, and there shall not one of them escape. M as A.V. text. 1 M Heb. *Sheol.*
2 A and
3 S .
4 S For
5 A, the
6 A,
7 S melteth,
8 S ;
9 S like the River
1 S sink again
2 S chambers
3 S vault upon
4 S the

7 *Are* ye not as [1] children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt[2]? and the [d]Philistines from [e]Caphtor, and the Syrians from [f]Kir?

8 Behold, [h]the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I [i]will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For, lo, I will command, and I will [3P]sift the house of Israel among all [1] nations, like as [t]*corn* is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least [r]grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, [s]which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ [u]In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and [y]close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old[1]:

12 [a]That they may possess the remnant of [b]Edom, and [o]of all the [2]heathen[1], [c]which [3]are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, [g]the days come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that [k]soweth seed; [l]and the mountains shall drop [m]sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 [n]And I will bring again the captivity of my people [o]of [1]Israel, and [q]they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit [t]*them;* and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and [x]they shall no more be [4]pulled[1] up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

B.C. 787.

[a] Obad. 19.
[b] Num. 24.18.
[c] Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*
[d] Jer. 47. 4.
[e] Deut. 2. 23. Jer. 47. 4.
[f] ch. 1. 5.
[g] Lev. 26. 5.
[h] ver. 4.
[i] Jer. 30. 11. & 31. 35, 36. Obad. 16, 17.
[5] Heb. *draweth forth.*
[t] Lev 3. 18.
[u] Or, *new wine.*
[n] Jer. 30. 3.
[p] Heb. *cause to move.*
[r] Heb. *stone.*
[s] ch. 6. 3.
[u] Acts 15. 16, 17.
[y] Is. 60. 21. Jer. 32. 44. Ezek. 34. 28. Joel 3. 20.
[y] Heb. *hedge, or, wall.*

1 S ;

2 S nations
3 M Or, *were*

3 M Heb. *cause to move to and fro.*

4 S plucked

OBADIAH.

[o] 1 *The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation and victory of Jacob.*[1]

THE vision of Obadiah. [1] Thus saith the Lord GOD [2c]concerning Edom[3]; [1] [d]We have heard [4]a rumour[1] from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the [5]heathen[1], [5] Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the [5]heathen[1]: thou art greatly despised.

3 [o]¶ [1] The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, [7]thou that dwellest in the clefts [i]of [8]the rock, whose habitation [1]*is* high; [l]that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 [m]Though thou [9]exalt *thyself* as the eagle, and though [o]thou [q]set[1] thy nest [1] among the stars, [2]thence will I [1]bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If [r]thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not [1]have stolen[1] till they had enough? if [o]the[1] grapegatherers came to thee, [a]would they not leave [b]*some* [2] grapes?

6 How are [3]*the things* [4]of[1] Esau searched out! [1]*how* are his hidden [5]things[1] sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy have [6]brought thee [7]*even* to the border: [c]the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, [1]*and* prevailed against thee; [8]*they that eat* thy bread [9]have laid a wound[1] under thee: [1]*there is* none understanding [10]in him.

8 [k]Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, [o]even[1] destroy the wise [1]*men* out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy [n]mighty [1]*men*, O [p]Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one [2]of[1] the mount of Esau [5]may be cut off[1] by slaughter.

10 [o]¶ [1] For [3]*thy* [r]violence [4]against[1] thy brother Jacob

B.C. c. 587.

[a] Deut. 24. 21. Is. 17. 6. & 24. 13.
[b] Or, *gleanings?*
[c] Is. 21. 11. & 34. 5. Ezek. 25. 12-14. Joel 3. 19. Mal. 1. 3.
[d] Jer. 49. 14, 15.
[e] Heb. *the men of thy peace.* Jer. 38. 22.
[f] Heb. the men *of thy bread.*
[g] Is. 19. 11, 12.
[h] Or, *of it.*
[i] 2 Kin. 14. 7.
[k] Job 5. 12, 13. 1 Cor. 1. 19, 20. Jer. 49. 7.
[l] Is. 14. 13-15. Rev. 18. 7.
[m] Job 20. 6. Jer. 51. 16. & 51. 53. Amos 9. 2.
[n] Gen. 36. 15. Amos 2. 16.
[p] Jer. 49. 7.
[q] Hab. 2. 9.
[r] Jer. 49. 9.
[t] Gen. 27. 41. Ps. 137. 7. Ezek. 25. 12. & 35. 5. Amos 1. 11.

1 S steal

2 A gleaning
2 M Or, the men
4 S *of*
5 S treasures
6 M Or, *driven thee out*
7 A on thy way,
8 M Or, *thy bread they make sick.*
9 S lay a snare
M Or, *wound*
1 M Or, *of it*

2 S may be cut off from

3 S the
4 S done to

shame shall cover thee, and [b] thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest [1] on the other side, in the day that [o] the' strangers [d] carried away [o] captive' his [2] forces,' and foreigners entered into his gates, and [e] cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou [f] *wast* as one of them.

12 But [3 i] thou shouldest not have [l] looked' on [m] the day of thy brother in [4] the day [5] that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have [n] rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither [6] shouldest thou have [g] spoken' proudly in the day of distress.

13 [7] Thou shouldest not have entered' into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, [8] thou shouldest not have looked' on their affliction in the day of their calamity, [9] nor have laid' *hands* on their [u] substance in the day of their calamity':

14 [2] Neither shouldest thou have stood' in the crossway, to cut off those of his that [o] did' escape; [v] neither shouldest thou have [z] delivered' up those of his that [o] did' remain in the day of distress.

15 [a] For the day of the LORD [t] *is* near upon all the [4] heathen': [c] as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee [5]: thy reward' shall return upon thine own head.

16 [a] For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, [t 5] so shall all the [4] heathen' drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and [o] they shall' [2 c] swallow down, and [o] they' shall be as though they had not been.

17 [o] ¶' [f] But [3] upon' mount Zion [4 g] shall be [5 h] deliverance, and [k] there' shall be [6] holiness': and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob [p] shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall [7] kindle in' them, and devour them [8];' and there shall not be [t *any*] remaining [9] of' the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken [t] *it*.

19 And [t] *they of* the [1] south' [r] shall possess the mount of Esau; [r] and [t] *they of* the [2] plain' the Philistines: and they shall possess the [3] fields' of Ephraim, and the [3] fields' of Samaria: and Benjamin [t] *shall possess* Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this [4] host of the children of Israel [5] *shall possess* [o] the Canaanites,' [t] *even* [y] unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, [z] which *is* in Sepharad, [b] shall possess the cities of the [1] south'.

21 And [d] saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the [c] kingdom shall be the LORD'S.

1 M Or, *aloof*

2 S substance, M Or, *forces*

3 S look not thou

4 M Or, *the day that he was made a stranger*

5 S of his disaster, and rejoice not

6 S speak

7 S Enter not

8 S look not thou

9 S neither lay ye

1 S.

2 S And stand thou not

3 S and deliver not

4 S nations

5 S; thy dealing M Or, *recompence*

1 S nations

2 M Or, *talk foolishly*

3 S in

4 A there

5 S those that escape, and it

6 S holy

7 S burn among

8 S:

9 S to

1 S South

2 S lowland

3 S field

4 M Or, *fortress*

5 A, which are *among* the Canaanites, M Or, shall possess *that which* belongeth to *the Canaanites, even &c.* Or, *which are* among *the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and &c.*

B.C. c. 587.

[a] Jer. 25. 28, 29, & 49. 12. Joel 3. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
[b] Ezek. 35. 9. Mal. 1. 4.
[c] Or, *sup up.*
[d] Or, *carried away his substance.*
[e] Joel 3. 3. Nah. 3. 10.
[f] Joel 2. 32.
[g] Amos 9. 8.
[h] Or, *they that escape.*
[i] Or, *do not behold, &c.*
[k] Or, *it shall be holy.*
[l] Joel 2. 17.
[m] Ps. 22. 17, & 54. 7, & 59. 10. Mic. 4. 11, & 7. 10.
[n] Ps. 57. 13, & 137. 7.
[o] Job 31. 29. Prov. 17. 5, & 24. 17, 18. Mic. 7. 8.
[p] Is. 10. 17. Zech. 12. 6.
[q] Heb. *magnified thy mouth.*
[r] Amos 9. 12.
[s] Zeph. 2. 7.
[t] Or, *forces.*
[u] Or, *shut up.*
[v] Ps. 31. 8.
[z] 1 Kin. 17. 9, 10.
[a] Or, shall possess *that which* is *in Sepharad.*
[b] Ezek. 30. 3. Joel 3. 14.
[c] Jer. 32. 44. Ezek. 35. 15. Hab. 2. 8.
[d] 1 Tim. 4. 16. James 5. 20. Ps. 22. 28. Dan. 2. 44, & 7. 14, 27. Zech. 14. 9. Luke 1. 33. Rev. 11. 15, & 19. 6.

JONAH.

CHAPTER 1.

[o] 1 *Jonah, sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 11 *He is thrown into the sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*'

NOW the word of the LORD came unto [d] Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that [e] great city, and cry against it; for [g] their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah [h] rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD [1], and' went down to [k] Joppa [2];' and [o] he' found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish [o] from the presence of the LORD.

4 [o] ¶' But [b] the LORD [1 c] sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was [f] like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god [2], and' [s] cast forth the wares that [t] *were* in the ship into the sea, to lighten [t] *it* [3] of' them. But Jonah was gone down [l] into the [4] sides' of

B.C. c. 862.

[a] Gen. 4. 16. Job 1. 12.
[b] Ps. 107. 25.
[c] Heb. *cast forth.*
[d] 2 Kin. 14. 25. Called, Mat. 12. 39. *Jonas.*
[e] Gen. 10. 11, ch. 3. 2, 3.
[g] Heb. *thought to be broken.*
[h] Gen. 18. 20, Ezra 9. 6. James 5. 4. Rev. 18. 5.
[k] ch. 4. 2.
[l] So Acts 27. 18, 19, 38.
[s] Josh. 19. 46. 2 Chr. 2. 16. Acts 9. 36.
[t] 1 Sam. 24. 3.

1 M Or, *hurled*

2 S; and they

3 S unto

4 S innermost parts

the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, [c] call upon thy God, [d] if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us [f] cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil †*is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, [i] Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil †*is* upon us; [1] What' †*is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what †*is* thy country? and of what people †*art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I †*am* an Hebrew; and I fear [q] the LORD, the God of heaven, [r] which hath made the sea and the dry †*land*.

10 Then were the men [u] exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, [2] Why hast thou done this'? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

11 °¶' Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea [a] may be calm unto us? for the sea [3 b] wrought, and was' tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them, [e] Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest †*is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men [h] rowed hard to [4] bring *it*' to the land; [i] but they could not: for the sea [5] wrought, and was' tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and [m] lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, [n] hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea: [p] and the sea [q] ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men [r] feared the LORD exceedingly [6], and' [a] offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 °¶ [1 1] Now' the LORD °had' prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah [2]. And' [b] Jonah was in the [c] belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAPTER 2.

°1 *The prayer of Jonah.* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*'

[3] THEN Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly [4,'] 2 And [5] said, [6] I [7 g] cried' [8 h] by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, [k] and he [9] heard' me; out of the belly of [1 l] hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 [m] For thou [2] hadst' cast me into the [3] deep, in the [n] midst' of the seas [4]; and the floods compassed me about: [p] all thy billows and thy waves' passed over me.

4 [5 t] Then' I said, I am cast out [6] of thy sight'; yet I will look again [z] toward thy holy temple.

5 The [y] waters compassed me about, †*even* to the soul [7]: the depth closed me round about,' the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the [z] bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars [8] *was* about' me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life [c] from [9 d] corruption,' O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me' [1] I remembered the LORD: [f] and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that [2] observe' [g] lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will [k] sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay †*that* [3] that' I have vowed. [i] Salvation †*is* of the LORD.

10 °¶' And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry †*land*.

CHAPTER 3.

°1 *Jonah, sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites.* 5 *Upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*'

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that

B.C. c. 862.

[a] Heb. *sacrificed a sacrifice unto the LORD, and vowed vows.*
[b] Mat. 12. 40. & 16. 4. Luke 11. 30.
[c] Ps. 107. 28.
[d] Joel 2. 14.
[e] Heb. *bowels.*
[f] Josh. 7. 14, 16. 1 Sam. 10. 20, 21. & 14. 41, 42. Prov. 16. 33. Acts 1. 26.
[g] Ps. 120. 1. & 130. 1. & 142. 1. Lam. 3. 55, 56.
[h] Or, *out of mine affliction.*
[i] Josh. 7. 19. 1 Sam. 14. 43.
[k] Ps. 65. 2.
[l] Or, *the grave.* Is. 14. 9.
[m] Ps. 88. 6.
[n] Heb. *heart.*
[p] Ps. 42. 7.
[q] Or, *JEHOVAH.*
[r] Ps. 146. 6. Acts 17. 24.
[t] Ps. 31. 22.
[u] Heb. *with great fear.* 1 Kin. 8. 38.
[y] Ps. 69. 1. Lam. 3. 54.
[z] Heb. *cuttings off.*
[a] Heb. *may be silent from us.*
[b] Or, *grew more and more tempestuous.* Heb. *went.*
[c] Ps. 16. 10.
[d] Or, *the pit.*
[e] John 11. 50.
[f] Ps. 18. 6.
[g] 2 Kin. 17. 15. Ps. 31. 6. & 40. 4. & 16. 19.
[h] Heb. *digged.*
[i] Prov. 21. 30. & Ps. 50. 14, 23. & 116. 17, 18. Hos. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15.
[k] Ps. 3. 8.
[m] Deut. 21. 8.
[n] Ps. 115. 3.
[p] Ps. 89. 9. Luke 8. 24.
[q] Heb. *stood.*
[r] Mark 4. 41. Acts 5. 11.

[M] [Ch. 2. 1 in Heb.]
[1 S] And
[2 S] ; and

[1 S] what

[2 S] What is this that thou hast done

[3 S] grew more and more

[4 S] get them back
[5 S] grew more and more

[6 S] ; and they

[3] Omit ¶
[4 S] .
[5 A] he
[6] Arranged as poetry to ver. 10.
[7 S] called
[8 M] Or, *out of mine affliction*
[9 S] answered
[1 M] Heb. *Sheol.*
[2 S] didst
[3 S] depth, in the heart
[4 S] , and the flood was round about me; all thy waves and thy billows
[5 S] And
[6 S] from before thine eyes
[7 S] ; the deep was round about me;
[8 S] *closed* upon
[9 S] the pit,
[M] Or, *corruption*
[1 A] ,
[2 S] regard

[3 S] which

great city, and [1]preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was [2]an [c]exceeding great city [3] of three days' journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and [c]he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 [4]¶ [4]So[1] the people of Nineveh [h]believed God [5], and[1] proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 [6]For word came unto[1] the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and [6]he[1] laid his robe from him, and covered [t]*him* with sackcloth, [k]and sat in sashes.

7 [l]And he [7]caused *it* to be proclaimed[1] and [8m]published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his [p]nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:

8 But let [9]man and beast[1] be covered with sackcloth, [1]and[1] cry mightily unto God: yea, [r]let them turn every one from his evil way, and from [t]the violence that [1]*is* in their hands.

9 [x]Who [2]can tell *if* God will[1] turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 [o]¶ [2]And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, [3]that he had said that[1] he would do unto them; and he did [t]*it* not.

CHAPTER 4.

[o]1 *Jonah, repining at God's mercy, 4 is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

[4]BUT it displeased Jonah [o]exceedingly, and he was [o]very[1] angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, [t]*was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I [1a]fled before[1] unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou [t]*art* a [b]gracious God, and [2]merciful,[1] slow to anger, and [3]of great kindness,[1] and repentest thee of the evil.

3 [d]Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for [t]*it is* better for me to die than to live.

4 [o]¶ [4]Then said the LORD,[1] [5g]Doest thou well to be angry?

5 [6]So[1] Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a [7f]gourd, and made [t]*it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his [g]grief.[1] So Jonah [n]was exceeding glad [9] of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd[1] that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun [2]did arise,[1] that God prepared a [3g]vehement[1] east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and [4]wished in himself to[1] die, and said, [t][u]*It is* better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, [y]Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, [u]I do well to be angry[o],[1] [t]*even* unto death.

10 [5]Then said the LORD,[1] Thou hast [b]had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which [c]came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I [6]spare[1] Nineveh, [d]that great city[7],[1] wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons [e]that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and [t]*also* much [f]cattle?

B.C. c. 862.

[a] ch. 1. 3.

[b] Ex. 34. 6. Ps 86. 5. Joel 2. 13.
[c] Heb., *of God:* So Gen. 30. 8. Ps. 36. 6. & 80. 10.
[d] 1 Kin. 19. 4.
[e] See Deut. 18. 22
[f] ver. 8.

[g] Or, *Art thou greatly angry?*
[h] Mat. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32.

[i] Or, *palmerist.* Heb. *Kikajon.*
[k] Job 2. 8.
[l] 2 Chr. 20. 3. Joel 2. 15.
[m] Heb, *said.*
[n] Heb. *rejoiced with great joy.*
[p] Heb. *great men.*

[q] Or, *silent.*

[r] Is. 58. 6.
[t] Is. 59. 6.
[u] ver. 3.

[x] 2 Sam. 12. 22. Joel 2. 14.

[y] Or, *Art thou greatly angry?*
[z] Jer. 18. 8. Amos 7. 3, 6.
[a] Or, *I am greatly angry.*
[b] Or, *spared.*

[c] Heb. *was the son of the night.*

[d] ch. 1. 2. & 3. 2, 3.

[e] Deut. 1. 39.

[f] Ps. 50. 6 & 145. 9.

---

1 M Or, *cry* See ch. 1. 2.

2 M Heb. *a city great unto God.*

3 A,

4 S And

5 S; and they

6 S And the tidings reached M as A.V. text.

7 S made proclamation

8 M Heb. *said.*

9 S them

1 S both man and beast, and let them

2 S knoweth whether God will not

3 S which he said

4 Omit ¶

1 S hasted to flee
M Or, *was beforehand in fleeing*

2 S full of compassion,

3 S plenteous in mercy,

4 S And the LORD said,

5 M Or, *Art thou greatly angry?*

6 S Then

7 M Or, *Palma Christi* Heb. *kikayon.*

8 S evil case.

9 A because

1 A,

2 S arose,

3 S sultry

4 S requested for himself that he might

5 S And the LORD said,

6 S have pity on

7 S;

MICAH.

CHAPTER 1.

[O]1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to [a]Micah the [1]Morashtite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, [t]*and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, [c]which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 [2]Hear, [3]all ye people[1]; [g]hearken, O earth, and [4][h]all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD [i]be witness [5]against you, the Lord from [n]his holy temple.

3 For, behold, [r]the LORD cometh forth out of his [l]place, and will come down, and tread upon the [u]high places of the earth.

4 And [z]the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, [6]*and* as the [1]waters [t]*that are* poured down [b]a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob [t]*is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What [t]*is* the transgression of Jacob? [t]*is it* not Samaria? and what [t]*are* the high places of Judah? [t]*are they* not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria [z]as an heap of the field, *and as* [7]plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will [l]discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all [8]the[1] graven images [o]thereof[1] shall be beaten to pieces, and all [8]the[1] [n]hires [o]thereof[1] shall be burned with [o]the[1] fire, and all [9]the[1] idols [o]thereof[1] will I lay desolate: for [9]she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.[1]

8 [1]Therefore [u]I will[1] wail and howl, [v]I will go stripped and naked: [u]I will make a wailing like the [2]dragons, and mourning as the [x]owls.[1]

9 For [z]her [3]wound *is* incurable;[1] for [a]it is come [4]unto Judah; [1]he is come[1] unto the gate of my people, [t]*even* to Jerusalem.

10 [O]¶[1] [2b]Declare ye *it* not at[1] Gath, weep [o]ye[1] not at all: [5]in the house of [u]Aphrah [c]roll thyself[1] in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, [4][t]thou[1] [5k]inhabitant of [c]Saphir, having thy [m]shame naked[1]: the [5]inhabitant of [p]Zaanan[1] came not forth in the mourning of [q]Bethezel; he shall receive of you his standing.[1]

12 For the [5]inhabitant of Maroth [s]waited carefully[1] for good: [9]but [y]evil came[1] down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 [1]O thou inhabitant of [a]Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she *is*[1] the beginning of [o]the[1] sin to the daughter of Zion[2]:[1] for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou [c]give [3]presents[1] [a]to Moresheth-gath: the houses of [c]Achzib [t]*shall be* [a]a lie to[1] the kings of Israel.

15 [5]Yet will I bring an heir[1] unto thee, O [6]inhabitant of [g]Mareshah[1]: [h]he shall come unto [i]Adullam the glory of Israel.[1]

16 Make thee [k]bald, and poll thee for [8]thy [m]delicate children;[1] enlarge thy baldness as the [9]eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

[1] S Morashtite
[2] A ¶
[3] S ye peoples, all of you
[4] M Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
[5] M Or. *among*
[6] S as
[7] A the
[8] S her
[9] S of the hire of an harlot hath she gathered them, and unto the hire of an harlot shall they return.
[1] S For this will I
[2] S jackals, and a mourning like the ostriches.
[3] S wounds are incurable:
[4] A even unto Adullam.
[5] S the children of thy delight:
[6] M Or, *vulture*

CHAPTER 2.

[O]1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproof of injustice and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Jacob.*

WOE to them [q]that devise iniquity[2], and [c]work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because [y]it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet [b]fields, and

[1] S it reacheth
[2] S Tell it not in
[3] S at Beth-le-Aphrah
[M] That is, *A house of dust*] have I rolled myself
[M] Another reading is, *roll thyself.*
[4] S O
[5] S Heb. *inhabitress.*
[6] S Shaphir, in nakedness and shame
[7] S is not come forth; the wailing of Bethezel shall take from you the stay
[M] Or, *standing place*]
thereof.
[8] S waiteth anxiously
[M] Or, *is in travail*
[9] S because evil is come
[1] S Bind the chariot to the swift steed, O inhabitant
[M] Heb. *inhabitress*] of Lachish: she was
[2] S;
[3] S a parting gift
[4] S a deceitful thing
[M] Heb. *achzab*] unto
[5] S I will yet bring
[6] M Heb. *inhabitress.*
[7] S, him that shall possess thee: the glory of Israel shall come even

B.C. c. 750.
[a] Jer. 26. 18.
[b] 2 Sam. 1. 20.
[c] Amos 1. 1.
[d] That is, *Dust.*
[e] Jer. 6. 26.
[f] Heb. *Hear, ye people, all of them.*
[g] Deut. 32. 1. Is. 1. 2.
[h] Heb. *the fulness thereof.*
[i] Or, *thou that dwellest fairly.*
[k] Heb. *inhabitress.*
[l] Is. 26. 7.
[m] Mal. 3. 5.
[n] Is. 26. 4. & 57. 15.
Jer. 13. 22. Nah. 3. 5.
[o] Ps. 11. 4.
Jonah 2. 7.
Hab. 2. 20.
[p] Or, *the country of flocks.*
[q] Or, *a place near.*
[r] Is. 26. 21.
[s] Ps. 145. 5.
[t] Deut. 32. 35. & 33. 29.
Amos 4. 13.
[u] Or, *was grieved.*
[x] Amos 3. 6.
[y] Judg. 5. 5.
Ps. 97. 5.
Is. 64. 1-3.
Amos 9. 5.
Hab. 3. 6, 10.
[z] 2 Kin. 18. 14, 17.
[a] Heb. *a descent.*
[b] 2 Sam. 8. 2.
[c] 1 Kin. 18. 14-16.
[d] Or, *for.*
[e] That is, *a lie.*
Josh. 15. 44.
Mich. 1. 14.
[f] Is. 25. 2. ch. 3. 12.
[g] Josh. 15. 44.
[h] Or, *the glory of Israel shall come.*
[i] 2 Chr. 11. 7.
[k] Job 1. 20. Is. 15. 2. & 22. 12.
Jer. 7. 29. & 16. 6. & 47. 5. & 48. 37.
Ezek. 7. 18.
[l] Lam. 4. 5.
[m] Hos. 2. 5, 12.
[n] Is. 3. & 22. 4.
Jer. 4. 19.
[o] Hos. 7. 6.
[p] Is. 20. 2-4.
[q] Ps. 36. 4.
[r] Job 20. 29.
Ps. 102. 6.
[s] Heb. *daughters of the cast.*
[t] Gen. 31. 29.
[u] Or, she is *grievously sick of her wounds.*
[x] 2 Kin. 18 13. Is. 8. 7. 8.
[y] Is. 5. 8.

1 S seize them haughtily; for it is an evil time. 2 S and 3 S: 4 S, 5 S walk 6 S they 7 M Or, *with the lamentation, It is done; and say &c.* 8 S changeth 9 S doth he remove *it* from M Or, *depart from* 10 S to the rebellious he divideth 11 S the line 12 M Or, *Prophesy ye not, they are* ever *prophesying*, say they. Heb. *Drop &c.* See Amos 7. 16. 13 S *thus* they prophesy. They 14 S to these: reproaches shall not depart. M Or, *of these things: their reproaches never cease* 1 S Shall it be said, O M as A.V. text. 2 S Is 3 M Or, *impatient* Heb. *shortened.* 4 S Do 5 S But 6 M Heb. *yesterday.* 7 S strip 8 S from off 9 S *as men* 1 A young 2 S ye take 3 S of uncleanness that destroyeth, M The Sept. has, *ye shall be destroyed with &c.* 4 S grievous 5 M Or, *in a spirit of falsehood* 6 S wind

B.C. c. 730.

a Jer. 31. 10.

b Ezek. 36. 37.

c Or, *defraud.*

d Jer. 8. 3.

e Hos. 3. 5.

f Amos 5. 13. Eph. 5. 16.

g Is. 52. 12.

h Hab. 2. 6.

i 2 Sam. 1. 17.

k Heb. *with a lamentation of lamentations.*

l ch. 1. 15.

m Or, *instead of restoring.*

n Jer. 5. 4, 5.

p Deut. 32. 8, 9.

q Or, *Prophesy not as they prophesy.* Heb. *drop, &c.* Ezek. 21. 2. Is. 39. 10. Amos 2. 12. & 7. 16.

r Ps. 14. 4.

t Ezek. 11. 3, 7.

u Or, *shortened?* Ps. 18. 41. Prov. 1. 28. Is. 1. 15. Ezek. 8. 18. Zech. 7. 13.

v Heb. *upright?*

x Heb. *yesterday.*

y Heb. *over against a garment.*

z Is. 56. 10, 11. Ezek. 13. 10. & 22. 25.

a Or, *wives.*

b ch. 2. 11. Mal. 2. 15.

c Ezek. 13. 18, 19.

d Deut. 12. 9.

e Is. 8. 20, 22. Ezek. 13. 23. Zech. 13. 4.

f Lev. 18. 25, 28. Jer. 3. 2.

g Heb. *from a vision.*

h Heb. *from divining.*

i Or, *walk with the wind, and lie falsely.* Ezek. 13. 3.

m Amos 8. 9.

n ch. 4. 6, 7.

p Heb. *upper lip.*

q Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11.

Israel; I will put them together *a* as the sheep of Bozrah[1], as the flock in the midst of their fold: *b* they shall make great noise by reason of the *multitude* of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The false prophets.*

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *n* *Is it* not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him:

6 Therefore it shall be night unto you, that you shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that you shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips; for *there is* no answer of God.

8 But truly I am full

1 S : as a 2 S pasture, 3 S gone 4 S forth 5 S on to 6 S thereat 7 S is passed on 8 S at 9 S ye 10 S rulers 1 S : is it 2 S judgement? 3 S ; and they 4 S, 5 S : yea, they 6 S answer 7 A yea, 8 A according 9 S wrought evil 1 S to err; 2 S whoso 3 M Heb. *sanctify.* 4 S : 5 A it shall be 6 S have no 7 S upon 8 S black 9 S And the seers shall 1 S ; 2 S : 3 S I truly

of power [1] by the spirit of the LORD, and of [2] judgment', and of might, [b] to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and [3] princes' of the house of Israel, that abhor [2] judgment', and pervert all equity.

10 [c] They build up Zion with [g] blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 'The heads thereof judge for reward, and [k] the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: [l] yet will they lean upon the LORD, [m] and say, *Is* not the LORD [4] among us? none evil can' come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be [p] plowed [4] *as* a field, [q] and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and [r] the mountain of the house as the high places of [5] the' forest.

CHAPTER 4.

[o] The glory and victory of the church.

[6] BUT [x] in the [7] last' days it shall come to pass, [t] *that* the mountain of the [8] house of the LORD' shall be established [9] in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and [1] people' shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall [2] come,' and say, Come [3], and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for [4] the law shall go forth of Zion,' and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 [o]¶' And he shall judge [5] among many people, and rebuke' strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into [d] plowshares, and their spears into [e] pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up [n]' sword against nation, [h] neither shall they learn war any more.

4 [i] But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken [t] *it*.

5 For [l] all [6] people' [7] will walk every one in the name of his god, and [a] we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 [1] In that day, saith the LORD, [c] will I assemble her that halteth, [d] and I will gather her that is driven [2] out,' and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that halted [f] a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD [h] shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth [o],' even for ever.

8 [o]¶' And thou, O tower of [3] [m] the flock, [4] the strong hold' of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come [5], even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the' daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? [6] [*t*] *is* [1] *there* no king in thee? [7]' is thy counsellor perished [8]? for [u] pangs have taken thee as' a woman in travail [9].'

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and [o] thou' shalt dwell in the field, and [o] thou' shalt 'go *even* to' Babylon; there shalt thou be [2] delivered; there the LORD shall' redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 [o]¶' [3] [y] Now also' many nations are [4] gathered' against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye [5] look' upon Zion.

12 But they know not [a] the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he [6] shall gather them [b] as the sheaves into the floor.'

13 [c] Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt [f] beat in pieces many [7] people: [g] and I will consecrate' their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto [i] the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5.

[o] 1 *The birth of Christ.* 4 *His kingdom.* 8 *His conquest.*'

[8] NOW [9] gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege

B.C. 710.

[a] Zech. 10.12.
[b] Is. 58. 1.
[c] Ezek. 34.16. Zeph. 3. 19.
[d] Ps. 147. 2. Ezek. 34.13. & 37. 21.
[e] Jer. 22. 13.
[f] ch. 2. 12. & 5. 7, 7, 8. & 7. 18.
[g] Heb. *bloods.* Ezek. 22. 27. Hab. 2. 12. Zeph. 3. 3.
[h] Is. 9. 6. & 24. 23. Luke 1. 33. Rev. 11. 15.
[i] Is. 1. 23. Ezek. 22. 12. Hos. 4. 18. ch. 7. 3.
[k] Jer. 6. 13.
[l] Is. 48. 2. Jer. 7. 4. Rom. 2. 17.
[m] Or, *Eder*: Gen. 35. 21.
[n] Heb. *sagum.*
[p] Jer. 26. 18. ch. 1. 6.
[q] Ps. 79. 1.
[r] ch. 4. 2.
[t] Jer. 8. 19.
[x] Is. 2. 2. & 21. 3. Jer. 30. 6. & 50. 4.
[y] Lam. 2. 16
[z] Obad. 12. ch. 7. 10.
[a] Is. 55. 8. Rom. 11. 33.
[b] Is. 21. 10.
[c] Is. 41. 15. Jer. 51. 33.
[d] Is. 2. 4. Joel 3. 10.
[e] Or, *scythes.* Dan. 2. 44
[f] Is. 18. 7. & 25. 18. & 60. 6, 9.
[g] Ps. 72. 7.
[h] Zech. 4. 14. & 6. 5.
[i] 1 Kin. 4. 25. Zech. 3. 10.
[k] Jer. 2. 11.

1 [A]¶
2 [S] away,
3 [M] Or, *Eder* See Gen. 35. 21.
4 [S] the hill [M] Heb. *Ophel.*
5 [S]; yea, the former dominion shall come, the kingdom of the
6 [S] Is
7 [S], that pangs have taken hold of thee as of
9 [S] ?
1 [S] come even unto
2 [S] rescued; there shall the LORD
3 [S] And now
4 [S] assembled
5 [S] see *its desire* [M] Or, *gaze upon*
6 [S] hath gathered them as the sheaves to the threshing-floor.
7 [S] peoples: and thou shalt devote
[M] So the ancient versions. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, *I will devote.*

[M] [Ch. 4.14 in Heb.]
[9] Omit ¶
[9] [A] shalt thou

against us: they shall [a]smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

[Ch. 5. 1 in Heb.]
1 A ❧
2 But thou, [b]Beth-lehem [2]Ephratah, *though* thou be little[1] [c]among the [3d]thousands of Judah, [o]*yet*[1] out of thee shall [4]he[1] come forth unto me [†]*that is* to be [f]ruler in Israel; [g]whose goings forth [5]*have been*[1] from of old, [6]from [k]everlasting.

2 S Ephrathah, which art little to be
3 M Or, *families* See Judg. 6. 15.
4 S one
5 S are
6 M Or, *from ancient days*

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time [†]*that* [m]she which travaileth hath brought forth: then [n]the [7]remnant[1] of his brethren shall return [8]unto the children of Israel.

7 S residue
8 M Or, *with*

4 ❧[1] And he shall stand[2] and [9]feed[1] in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God[1]; and they shall abide[2]: for now [t]shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

9 S, and shall feed *his flock*
1 S;

5 And this *man* [u]shall be [s]the peace,[1] when the Assyrian shall come into our land[4]:[1] and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight [5y]principal men.

2 S; 2 S *our* peace:
4 S,
5 M Or, *princes among men*

6 And they shall [6z]waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of [b]Nimrod [c]in the entrances thereof: [7]thus shall he[1] [c]deliver [†]*us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our [8]borders.[1]

6 M Or, *eat up* Or, *be shepherds over*
7 S and he shall
8 S border.

7 And [h]the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many [9]people[1] [i]as [o]a[1] dew from the LORD, as [o]the[1] showers upon the grass[1], that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

9 S peoples
1 S;

8 ❧[1] And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the [2]Gentiles[1] in the midst of many [3]people[1] as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of [m]sheep: who, if he go through, [o]both[1] treadeth down[o],[1] and teareth in pieces, and [4]none can[1] deliver.

2 S nations,
3 S peoples,
4 S there is none to

9 [5]Thine hand shall be lifted up upon[1] thine adversaries, and [6]all thine enemies [o]shall[1] be cut off.

5 S Let thine hand be lifted up above
6 A let

10 [7r]And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses

7 A ❧

B.C. 710.

[a] Lam. 3. 30. Mat. 5. 39. & 27. 30.
[b] Mat. 2. 6. John 7. 42.
[c] 1 Sam. 23. 23.
[d] Ex. 18. 25.
[e] Is. 2. 6.
[f] Gen. 49. 10. Is. 9. 6.
[g] Ps. 90. 2. Prov. 8. 22, 23. John 1. 1.
[h] Zech. 13. 2.
[i] Or, *statues.*
[k] Heb. *days of eternity.*
[l] Is. 2. 8.
[m] Ch. 4. 10.
[n] ch. 4. 7.
[o] Or, *enemies.*
[p] Or, *rule.* Is. 40. 11. & 49. 10. Ezek. 34. 23. ch. 7. 14.
[q] ver. 8. Ps. 149. 7. 2 Thes. 1. 8.
[r] Ps. 72. 8. Is. 52. 15. Zech. 9. 10. Luke 1. 32.
[s] Ps. 72. 7. Is. 9. 6. Zech. 9. 10. Luke 2. 14. Eph. 2. 14.
[t] Or, *with.*
[u] Heb. *princes of men.*
[v] Heb. *eat up.*
[w] Deut. 32. 1. Ps. 50. 1, 4. Is. 1. 2.
[x] Gen. 10. 8, 10, 11.
[y] Or, *with her own naked swords.*
[z] Hos. 12. 2.
[a] Luke 1. 71.
[b] Is. 1. 18. & 5. 3, 4. & 43. 26. Hos. 4. 1.
[c] Jer. 2. 5, 31.
[d] ver. 3.
[e] Deut. 32. 2. Ps. 72. 6. & 110. 3.
[f] Ex. 12. 51. & 14. 30. & 20. 2. Deut. 4. 20. Amos 2. 10.
[g] Num. 22. 5. & 23. 7. & 24. 10, 11. Deut. 23. 4, 5. Josh. 24. 9, 10. Rev. 2. 14.
[h] Or, *goats.*
[i] Num. 25. 1. & 33. 49. Josh. 4. 19. & 5. 10.
[k] Judg. 5. 11.
[l] Heb. *sons of a year?*
[m] Zech. 9. 10.
[n] Ps. 50. 9. & 51. 16. Is. 1. 11.
[o] Job 20. 6.

out of the midst of thee, and [o]I[1] will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and [1]throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no *more* [c]soothsayers:

13 [2h]Thy graven images also will I cut off, and they [i]standing images[1] out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt [k]no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up [2]thy groves[1] out of the midst of thee: [4]so will I[1] destroy thy [5p]cities.

15 And I will [r]execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the [6]heathen, such as they have not heard.[17]

1 A will
2 S and I will cut off thy graven images and thy pillars
M Or, *obelisks*
3 S thine Asherim
M See Ex. 34. 13.
4 S and I will
5 M Or, *enemies*
6 S nations which hearkened not.
M as A.V. text.
7 A space between ch. 5 & 6.

CHAPTER 6.

o 1 *God's controversy for unkindness,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for injustice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*[1]

HEAR ye now what the LORD saith[3]:[1] Arise, contend thou [t]before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

3 S:

2 [u]Hear[3] ye, O[1] mountains, [d]the LORD's controversy, and ye [1]strong[1] foundations of the earth: for [f]the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 S, O ye
1 S enduring

3 O my people, [g]what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 [k]For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of [2]servants[1]; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

2 S bondage

5 O my people, remember now what [l]Balak king of Moab consulted and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him[3] from [u]Shittim unto Gilgal[4]:[1] that ye may know [p]the [5]righteousness[1] of the LORD.

3 A; *remember*
4 S,
5 S righteous acts

6 o ❧[1] Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, [†]*and* bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves [q]of a year old?

7 [t]Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of [u]rivers of oil?

[a] shall I give my firstborn †*for* my transgression, the fruit of my [c]body †*for* the sin of my soul?

8 He hath [c]shewed thee, O man, what †*is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but [y]to do justly, and to love mercy, and to [z]walk humbly with thy God?

9 ¶ The [2]LORD's voice[1] crieth unto the city, and †*the man of* wisdom [3]shall [4]see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 °¶ [m]Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the [q]scant [5]measure †*that is* abominable?

11 [n]Shall I [6]count *them*† pure with °[g]the[7] wicked balances, and with [7]the[7] bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and [o]their tongue †*is* deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore [8]also will I [b]make *thee* sick in smiting thee, in making *thee*† desolate because of thy sins.

14 [d]Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy [9]casting down† †*shall be* in the midst of thee†; and thou shalt [2]take hold, but shalt not deliver†; and †*that* which thou [3]deliverest† will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt [f]sow, but °thou† shalt not reap†; † thou shalt tread the olives, but °thou† shalt not anoint thee with oil; and [4]sweet wine,† but shalt not drink [5]wine.

16 °¶ For [r]the statutes of [m]Omri are [s]kept, and all the works of the house of [p]Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels[6]; that I should make thee [7][q]a [t]desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing[8]: therefore† ye shall bear the [u]reproach of my people.

CHAPTER 7.

[1] *The church, complaining of her small number, 3 and the general corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man, but in God. 8 Her triumph over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 18 and by his mercies.*

B.C. 710.

[a] 2 Kin. 16. 3. & 21. 6. Jer. 7. 31. Ezek. 23. 37.
[c] Heb. *the gatherings of summer.*
[c] Heb. *belly.*
[d] Is. 17. 6.
[e] Deut. 10. 12. 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hos. 6. 6.
[f] Is. 28. 4. Hos. 9. 10.
[g] Gen. 18. 19. Is. 1. 17.
[h] Or, *godly,* or, *merciful.*
[i] Heb. *humble himself to walk.*
[k] Hab. 1. 15.
[l] Or, *to-day some shall see that which is.*
[m] Or, Is there *yet* unto *every* man *an house of the wicked, &c.*
[n] Hos. 4. 18.
[p] Is. 1. 25.
[q] Heb. *measure of leanness.* Amos 8. 5.
[r] Deut. 25. 13.
Prov. 11. 1.
[t] Heb. *the wickedness of his soul.*
[u] Or, *Shall I be pure with wicked balances, &c.*
[z] 2 Sam. 22. 6. Ezek. 2. 6. See Is. 55. 13.
[y] Hos. 12. 7.
[z] Jer. 5. 4.
[a] Jer. 9. 3, 5, 8.
[b] Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 17.
[c] Ezek. 22. 7.
Mat. 10. 21.
Luke 21. 16.
2 Tim. 3. 2, 3.
[d] Lev. 26. 26. Hos. 4. 10.
[e] Is. 8. 17.
[f] Deut. 28. 38. Amos 5. 11. Zeph. 1. 13. Hag. 1. 6.
[g] Prov. 24. 17.
[h] Ps. 37. 24.
Pro. 27. 1.
[i] Or, *he doth much keep the &c.*
[l] Lam. 3. 39.
[m] 1 Kin. 16. 25.
[n] Hos. 5. 11.
[p] 1 Kin. 16. 30.
[q] 2 Kin. 21. 3.
[r] 2 Kin. 8. 8. Jer. 19. 8.
[s] Ps. 37. 6.
[t] Or, *astonishment.*
[u] Ps. 35. 8. Jer. 51. 51. Lam. 5. 1.
[v] Or, *And thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame.*
[b] Ps. 35. 26.
[c] Ps. 42. 3, 10.
Joel 2. 17.
[d] ch. 4. 11.
[b] Heb. *she shall be for a treading down.*
[e] 2 Sam. 22. 43.
Zech. 10. 5.
[f] Amos 9. 11.

WOE is me! for I am as [b]when they have gathered the summer fruits, as [c]the [1]grapegleanings[1] of the vintage: †*there is* no cluster to eat[2]: † [3]*my* soul [4]desired the firstripe fruit.†

2 The [5h]good† †*man* is perished out of the earth °.† and †*there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; [k]they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 °¶ † That they may do evil with both hands earnestly,† [n]the prince asketh, [p]and the judge [3]*asketh*† for a reward; and the great †*man*, he uttereth [y]†his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.†

4 The best of them †[z]*is* as a brier: [1]the most upright †*is* [2]*sharper*† than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen [3]*and* thy visitation cometh†; now shall be their perplexity.

5 °¶† [z]Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a [4]guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For [c]the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies †*are* the men of his own house.

7 [5]°Therefore† [7c]I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 °¶ † [g]Rejoice not against me, °[8]mine enemy: [h]when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, [i]the LORD †*shall be* a light unto me.

9 [l]I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him[9], until he plead my cause, and execute [4]judgment† for me: [7]he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousness.

10 [z]Then °*she that is*† mine enemy shall see †*it*, and [y]shame shall cover her[2] which said unto me, [z]Where is the LORD thy God? [3a]mine† eyes shall behold her[9]:† now [b]shall she be trodden down [c]as the mire of the streets.

11 [4]*In* the day that thy [d]walls

[1] S grape gleanings
[2] S ;
[3] M Or, *nor firstripe fig which my soul desired*
[4] S desireth the firstripe fig.
[5] S godly
[6] S ,
[7] S Their hands are upon that which is evil to do it diligently ;
M Or, *Both hands* are put forth *for evil to do it &c.*
[8] S *is ready*
[9] S the mischief of his soul : thus they weave it together.
[1] M Or, *the straightest is* as it were taken *from &c.*
[2] S *worse*
[3] S , even thy visitation, is come
[4] M Or, *familiar friend*
[5] A ¶
[6] S But as for me, [7] M Or, *In the LORD will I keep watch*
[8] M See ver. 10.
[9] S ;
[1] S judgement
[2] A ;
[3] S Mine
[4] S A day for building thy walls !
M as A.V. text.

are to be built,' †*in* that day shall [1] the [2] decree be far removed.

12 †*In* that day [3]*also* [b] he shall come even to thee' from Assyria°,' [c] and †*from* the fortified cities, and from the fortress' even to the [3] river,' and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 [6h] Notwithstanding' the land °shall' be desolate because of them that dwell therein, ' for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ [7p] Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily [8] †*in* [4] the [9] wood,' in the midst of Carmel: let them feed †*in* Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 [1r] According to' the days of thy coming [2] out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous †*things*.

16 °[e]' The nations [x] shall see and be [3] confounded at' all their might: "they shall lay †*their* hand upon †*their* mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the [c] dust like a serpent', [d] they shall move out of their holes like [f] worms of the earth': [g] they shall [2] be afraid of' the LORD our God, and shall [3] fear' because of thee.

18 [i] Who †*is* a God like unto thee, that [k] pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of [m] the remnant of his heritage? [n] he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth †*in* mercy.

19 He will turn again [4], he will' have compassion upon us; he will [5] subdue our iniquities;' and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 [6t] Thou wilt [7] perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, [u] which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

NAHUM.

CHAPTER 1.

°*The majesty of God in goodness to his people, and severity against his enemies.*

THE [1] burden [a] of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 [2,3r] God *is* [g] jealous, and [h] the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and †*is* furious; the LORD will take' vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD †*is* [n] slow to anger, and [p] great in power, and will [4] not at all acquit *the wicked:*' [r] the LORD †*hath* his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds †*are* the dust of his feet.

4 [u] He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: [z] Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 [b] The mountains quake at him, and [d] the hills melt [5],' and [f] the earth is [6] burned' at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and [a] who can [b] abide in the fierceness of his anger? [c] his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are [4] thrown down' by him.

7 [r] The LORD †*is* good, a [e] strong hold in the day of trouble; and [k] he knoweth them that [z] trust in him.

8 [m] But with an overrunning flood he will make [2] an utter' end of the place thereof, and [4] darkness shall' pursue his enemies [3].

9 [q] What do ye imagine against the LORD'? [r] he will make [3] an utter' end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For [c] while *they be* folden together [z] *as* [4] thorns, [y] and [7] while they are drunken *as* drunkards,' [a] they shall be devoured [8] as stubble fully dry.'

11 There is †*one* [9] come' out of thee, [c] that imagineth evil against the LORD, [1e] a wicked counsellor.'

12 Thus saith the LORD [2];' [j] Though †*they be* [3] quiet,' and

---

B.C. 710.

[a] Joh 21. 5. & 29. 9.

[b] Is. 11. 16. & 19. 23, &c. & 27. 13. Hos. 11. 11.

[c] Ps. 72. 9. Is. 49. 23.

[d] Ps. 18. 45.

[e] Or, *even to,* or, *creeping things.*

[f] Jer. 33. 9.

[g] Or, *After that it hath been.*

[h] Ex. 15. 11.

[i] Ex. 34. 6, 7. Jer. 50. 20.

[k] Jer. 21. 14. ch. 3. 12.

[m] ch. 4. 7.

[n] 2 S. 3. 7, 8.

[p] Ps. 103. 9. Is. 57. 16. Jer. 3. 5.

[q] Or, *Counsel,* Ps. 28. 9. ch. 5. 4.

[r] Is. 37. 24.

[s] Ps. 68. 22. & 78. 12.

[t] Luke 1. 72. 73.

[u] Ps. 105. 9, 10.

[x] Is. 26. 11.

B.C. c. 713.

[a] Mal. 3. 2.

[b] Heb. *stand up.*

[c] Rev. 16. 1.

[d] Zeph. 2. 13.

[e] 1 Chr. 16. 34.

[f] Or, *The LORD is a jealous God, and a revenger, &c.*

[g] Ex. 20. 5.

[h] Deut. 32. 35. Or, *wrath.*

[i] Ps. 1. 6.

[k] Heb. *that hath fury.*

[m] Dan. 9. 26.

[n] Ex. 34. 6, 7.

[p] Joh 9. 4.

[q] Ps. 2. 1.

[r] Ps. 18. 7.

[s] 1 Sam. 3. 12.

[t] Ps. 106. 9.

[u] 2 Sam. 23. 6.

[x] ch. 3. 11.

[y] Is. 5. 24.

[z] Mal. 4. 1.

[a] Ps. 68. 2.

[b] 2 Kin. 19. 22.

[c] Judg. 5. 5.

[e] Heb. *a counsellor of Belial.*

[f] 2 Pet. 3. 10.

[g] Or, *If they would have been at peace, so should they have been many, and so should they have been shorn, and he should have passed away.*

1 M See Zeph. 2. 2.
2 M Or, *boundary*
3 S shall they come unto thee,
4 S the cities of Egypt [M Heb. *Mazor*], and from Egypt
5 S River,
6 S Yet shall
7 M Or, *Rule*
8 A
9 S forest

1 S As in
2 A forth

3 S ashamed of

1 M Or, *oracle concerning*
2 A
3 S The LORD is a jealous God and avenger; the LORD avengeth and is full of wrath; the LORD taketh
4 S by no means clear *the guilty:*

5 S;
6 S upheaved

1 S; like crawling things of the earth they shall come trembling out of their close places
2 S come with fear unto
3 S be afraid
4 S and
5 S tread our iniquities under foot:
M as A.V. text.
6 M Or, *Thou wilt shew* thy *faithfulness &c.*
7 M Heb. *give.*

1 S broken asunder
2 A put their
3 S a full
4 S will
5 A into darkness
6 S though they be like tangled
7 S be drenched as it were in their drink,
8 S utterly as dry stubble.
M as A.V. text.
9 S gone forth
1 S that counselleth wickedness
[M Or, *worthlessness* Heb. *Belial*].
M as A.V. text.
2 S;
3 S in full strength,

likewise many, 'yet thus' [a]shall they be [b]cut down, [2]when' he shall [d]pass [3]through.' [4]Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 [5]For' now will I [f]break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given [c]a' commandment concerning thee, '*that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image': [k]I will make thy grave; for thou art vile.

15 [7]Behold [8 n]upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! [9]O Judah, 'keep thy solemn feasts,' perform thy vows: for [1 m]the wicked [2]shall no more pass through thee; [z]he is utterly cut off.

CHAPTER 2.

[o]*The fearful and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.*'

HE [y]hath dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: [z]keep the munition, watch the way, make '*thy* loins strong, fortify '*thy* power mightily.

2 [b]For the LORD [3]hath turned away' [c]the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for [a]the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made [r]red, the valiant men '*are* [y]in scarlet: the chariots '*shall be* with [h]flaming torches' in the day of his preparation, and the [5]fir trees shall be terribly shaken.'

4 The chariots °shall' rage in the streets, they °shall' justle one against another in the broad ways: [6]they shall seem' like torches, they °shall' run like the lightnings.

5 He [7]shall recount' his [m]worthies: they °shall' stumble in their [8]walk'; they °shall' make haste to the wall thereof, and the [9p]defence shall be' prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers 'shall be' opened, and the palace [2]shall be' [q]dissolved.

7 [3]And [r]Huzzab '[4]shall be' [t]led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her*' as with the voice of [c]doves, tabering upon their [1]breasts.

8 But Nineveh [2]*is* [e]of old' like a pool of water: yet they °shall' flee away.' Stand, stand, °*shall*' *they cry;* but none '[4]shall [g]look' back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: [h]for '*there is* none end of the store [5]*and* glory out' of all °the' [i]pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste: and the '[l]heart melteth, and [m]the knees smite together, [p]and [e]much pain' '*is* in all loins, and [q]the faces of them all [7]gather blackness.'

11 Where '*is* the [8]dwelling' of 'the lions, and the [9]feedingplace' of the young lions, where the lion', *even* the old lion,' walked, °*and*' the lion's whelp, and none made '*them* afraid?

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his [2]holes' with prey, and his dens with ravin.

13 [a]Behold, I '*am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of [e]thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAPTER 3.

[o]*The miserable ruin of Nineveh.*'

WOE to the [i]bloody city! it '*is* all full of lies '*and* [3]robbery'; the prey departeth not';'

2 The noise of [5]a' whip, and [k]the noise of the rattling of °the' wheels[6],' and °of the' pransing horses, and °of the' jumping chariots[7].

3 The' horseman [8]lifteth up both [n]the bright sword' and the glittering spear[9].' and °*there is*' a multitude of slain, and a great [9]number' of carcases';' and '*there is* none end of [2]*their*' corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the [3]well-favoured' harlot, [u]the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms,

---

1 S even so
2 S and
3 S away.
4 M Or, *So will I afflict thee, that I shall afflict &c.*
5 S And
6 S ;
7 M [Ch. 2. 1 in Heb.]
8 A ,
9 S Keep thy feasts, O Judah,
1 M Or, the man of *worthlessness* Heb. *Belial.*
2 A one
3 S bringeth again
4 S flash with steel
M Heb. *are with fire of steel.*
5 S spears [Heb. *fir trees*] are shaken terribly.
6 S the appearance of them is
7 S remembereth
8 S mareh
9 S mantelet is
1 S are
2 S is
3 M Or, *And it is decreed; she is uncovered &c.*
4 S is uncovered, she is carried away, and her handmaids mourn
M Or, *lead* her
1 M Heb. *hearts.*
2 S hath been from of old
M Or, *from the days that she* hath been
3 S ;
4 S looketh
M Or, *causeth them to turn*
5 S , the glory
M Or, *wealth*
6 S anguish
7 S are waxed pale.
8 S den
9 S feeding place
1 S *and* the lionesses
M ות is A.V. text.
2 S caves
3 S rapine
4 S .
5 S the
6 S ;
7 S ; the
8 S mounting [M Or, *charging*], and the flashing sword,
9 S heap
1 S :
2 S the
3 S well favoured

B.C. c 713.
g 2 Kin. 19. 35, 37.
h Heb. *shora.*
i Is. 28. 14. & 59. 11.
k Is. 8. 8.
l Dan. 11. 10.
M Or, *from the days* that *she* hath been.
m Jer. 2. 26. & 30. 6.
n Or, *cause them to turn.*
o Or, and their *infinite store, &c.*
p Heb. *vessels of desire.*
q 2 Kin. 19. 27.
r Is. 13. 7, 8.
s Dan. 5. 6.
t Is. 52. 7. Rom. 10. 15.
u Jer. 30. 6.
v Joel 2. 6.
w Heb. *feast.*
x Job 4. 10, 11. Ezek. 19. 2-7.
y Heb. *lifteth.* ver. 11, 12.
z ver. 14.
a Or, *The dispercer,* or, *hammerer.* Jer. 50. 23.
b Jer. 51. 11, 12. ch. 3. 14.
c Ezek. 29. 3. & 38. 3. & 39. 1. ch. 3. 5.
d Is. 10. 12. Jer. 25. 29.
e Or, *the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.*
f Ps. 89. 12. Hos. 10. 1
g 2 Kin. 18. 17, 19. & 19. 9, 23.
h Is. 63. 2, 3.
i Or, *dyed scarlet.*
k Or, *fiery torches.*
l Heb. *city of bloods.* Ezek. 22. 2, 3. & 24. 6, 9. Hab. 2. 12.
m Jer. 47. 3.
n Heb. *their show.*
o Or, *gallants.*
p Heb. *the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the spear.*
q Heb. *covering,* or, *cover.*
r Or, *molten.*
s Or, *that which was established, or, there was a stand made.* Or, *discovered.*
t Is. 47. 9, 12. Rev. 18. 2, 3.

and families through her witchcrafts.

5 "Behold, I †*am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts[1];[1] and [c]I will discover thy skirts [2]upon thy face[2],[1] [d]and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and [e]make thee vile, and will set thee as [h]a gazingstock.

7 And it shall come to pass, †*that* all they that look upon thee [i]shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste: [k]who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 [m]Art thou better than [4n]populous [p]No,[1] that was situate among the [5]rivers, †*that had* the waters round about [6]it,[1] whose rampart †*was* [7]the sea, *and* her wall [8]*was* from the sea?[1]

9 Ethiopia and Egypt †*were* her strength, and †*it was* infinite; Put and Lubim were [t]thy helpers.

10 Yet †*was* she carried away, she went into captivity: [u]her young children also were dashed in pieces [y]at the top of all the streets: and they [b]cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be [d]drunken[9]:[1] thou shalt be hid[1],[1] thou also shalt seek [2]strength because of[1] the enemy.

12 All thy [3]strong holds *shall be*[1] *like* [h]fig trees with the firstripe figs: if they be shaken, they [o]shall even[1] fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, [b]thy people in the midst of thee †*are* women[1]:[1] the gates of thy land [2]shall be[1] set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire [8]shall devour[1] thy [e]bars.

14 Draw thee [4]waters[1] for the siege, [5g]fortify thy strong holds[1]: go into [6]clay, and tread the [7]morter,[1] [3]make strong the brickkiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall [2]eat thee up[1] like [f]the cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the [1]locusts.[1]

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the cankerworm [2q]spoileth, and [3]fleeth[1] away.

17 [r]Thy crowned †*are* as the locusts, and thy [4]captains as the great[1] grasshoppers, which camp in the [5]hedges in the cold day, †*but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they †*are*.

18 [x]Thy shepherds slumber, O [z]king of Assyria: thy [6a]nobles shall dwell *in the dust*:[1] thy people [7]is[1] [c]scattered upon the mountains, and [3]no man gathereth[1] †*them*.

19 †*There is* no [9c]healing of thy bruise[1]; [f]thy wound is grievous: [g]all that hear the bruit of thee [o]shall[1] clap the hands over thee[1]:[1] for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

1 S ;
2 M Or, *before*
3 S ;

4 S Noamon,
5 M Or, *canals* See Ex. 7. 19.
6 S her ;
7 M That is, the Nile.
8 S was of the sea ?
M Some ancient versions have, *was the waters.*

9 S
1 S ;
2 S a strong hold because of
M Or, *a defence against*
2 S fortresses shall be

1 S ;
2 S are

3 S hath devoured
4 S water
5 S strengthen thy fortresses
6 A the
7 S mortar.
3 M Or, *lay hold of the brickmould*
9 S devour thee
1 S locust.

2 M Or, *spreadeth himself*
3 S flieth
4 S marshals [M Or, *scribes*] as the swarms of
5 M Or, *walls*
6 S worthies are at rest :
7 S are
8 S there is none to gather
9 S assuaging of thy hurt
1 S ;

HABAKKUK.

CHAPTER 1.

[o] *Unto Habakkuk, complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is shewed the fearful vengeance by the Chaldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are far worse.*

1 M Or, *oracle*
2 A ¶
3 S? I

4 S.

THE [1]burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 [2]O LORD, how long shall I cry, [b]and thou wilt not hear[3]:[1] *even*[1] cry out unto thee †*of* violence, and thou wilt not save[4]![1]

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and [1]cause *me* to behold grievance[1]? for spoiling and violence †*are* before me: and there [2]are *that* raise up strife and contention.[1]

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and [3]judgment[1] [4]doth never go forth: for the [a]wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore [5c]wrong judgment proceedeth.[1]

5 [o]¶[1] [d]Behold ye among the [6]heathen,[1] and regard, and

1 S look
M Or, *cause me to look*] upon perverseness
2 S is
strife, and contention riseth up.
3 S judgement
4 M Or, *goeth not forth unto victory*
5 S judgement goeth forth perverted.
6 S nations.

B.C. c.713.

[a] ch. 2. 13.
[b] Jer. 50. 37. & 51. 30.
[c] Is. 47. 2, 3. Jer. 13. 22, 26. Ezek. 16. 37. Mic. 1. 11.
[d] Hab. 2. 16.
[e] Ps. 147. 13. Jer. 51. 30.
[f] Mal. 2. 9.
[g] ch. 2. 1.
[h] Heb. 10. 33.

[i] Rev. 18. 10.

[k] Jer. 15. 5.
[l] Joel 1. 4.

[m] Amos 6. 2.
[n] Or, *nourishing*. Heb. *No Amon.*
[p] Jer. 46. 25, 26. Ezek. 30. 14-16.
[q] Or, *spreadeth himself.*
[r] Rev. 9. 7.
[t] Heb. *in thy help.*
[u] Ps. 137. 9. Is. 13. 16. Hos. 13. 16.
[x] Ex. 15. 16. Ps. 76. 6.
[y] Lam. 2. 19.
[z] Jer. 50. 18. Ezek. 31. 3, &c.
[a] Or, *valiant ones.*
[b] Joel 3. 3. Obad. 11.
[c] 1 Kin. 22. 17.
[d] Jer. 25. 17, 27. ch. 1. 10.
[e] Heb. *wrinkling.*
[f] Mic. 1. 9.
[g] Lam. 2. 15. Zeph. 2. 15. See Is. 14. 8, &c.
[h] Rev. 6. 13.

B.C. c. 626.

[o] Job 21. 7. Ps. 94. 3, &c. Jer. 12. 1.
[b] Lam. 3. 8.
[c] Or, *wrested.*
[d] Is. 29. 14. Acts 13. 41.

1 S I work
4 S dwelling places and so in vv. 8, 9.
7 S judgement
8 S from
9 S ;
10 M Or, *bear themselves proudly*
11 S : yea,
12 S an
13 S devour.
15 S come all of them for violence ; 15 M Heb. *the eagerness* (or *assembling*) *of their faces is* &c.
16 S are set eagerly
17 M Or, *towards the east* Or, *forwards*
18 S ; and they gather captives
19 S Yea, he scoffeth at kings [M Or, *And they scoff* &c.], and princes are a derision unto him: he derideth
20 S he heapeth up dust, and taketh it.
1 M Or, *Then shall the wind sweep by, and he shall pass away*
2 S he sweep by *as* a wind,
3 M Or, *transgress*
4 S be guilty : *even* he whose might is
5 S not thou
6 M According to an ancient Jewish tradition, *thou diest not.*
7 S him for judgement ; and thou, O Rock [M See Deut. 32, 4], hast established him
8 S perverseness,
9 S peace
10 S swalloweth up
11 S ;
12 M Or, *one worketh*
13 S ;
14 S earth,
15 S theirs.
16 M Heb. *He,*

wonder marvellously : for [1] *I* will work[1] a work in your days, [t]*which* ye will not believe[o], though it be told [t]*you*.

6 For, lo, [c] I raise up the Chaldeans, [t]*that* bitter and hasty nation[2], which [o]shall[1] march through the [c]breadth of the [2]land,[1] to possess [4]the dwellingplaces[1] [t]*that are* not [5]their's.[1]

7 [6]They [t]*are* terrible and dreadful : [g]their [7]judgment[1] and their dignity [o]shall[1] proceed [8]of[1] themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter than [o]the[1] leopards, and are more [h]fierce than the [i]evening wolves[9] :[1] and their horsemen[o]shall[10]spreadthemselves[11], and[1] their horsemen [o]shall[1] come from far ; [k]they [o]shall[1] fly as [12]the[1] eagle [t]*that* hasteth to [1]eat.[1]

9 They [2]shall come all for violence :[1] [3 m]their faces [4]shall sup up[1] [5]*as* the east wind[6], and they shall gather the captivity[1] as the sand.

10 [7]And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them : they shall deride[1] every strong hold ; for [8]they shall heap dust, and take it.[1]

11 [9]Then shall [10]*his* mind change,[1] and [o]he[1] shall [11]pass over, and [12]offend, [z]*imputing* this his power unto[1] his god.

12 [o]¶ [1] [t] *Art* [1]thou not[1] from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One[2] ? [2]we shall not die. O LORD, [a]thou hast ordained [11]them for judgment ; and, O [c]mighty God, thou hast [c]established them[1] for correction.

13 [t]*Thou* [4] [t]*art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, and [4] canst not look on [5h]iniquity :[1] [t]wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, [t]*and* holdest thy [6]tongue[1] when the wicked [7]devoureth[1] [t]*the man that is* more righteous than he[8] ?[1]

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the [m]creeping things, [t]*that have* no ruler over them ?

15 [1]They [a]take[1] up all of them with the angle, [2]they catch them in their net, and gather them in their [b]drag : therefore they rejoice and are glad.[1]

16 Therefore [3 d]they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their[1] drag ; because by them [4]their[1] portion [t]*is* fat, and [4]their[1] meat [5]*is* plenteous.

17 Shall [6]they[1] therefore empty [4]their[1] net, and not spare [7]continually to slay the nations[1] ?

4 S his 5 M Heb. *fat.* 6 S he 7 S to slay the nations continually

B.C. c. 626.

[a] Jer. 16. 16. Amos 4. 2.

[b] Or, *fine net.*
[c] Deut. 28. 49, 50. Jer. 5. 15. Fulfilled, 2 Chr. 36. 6.
[d] Deut. 8. 17. Is. 10. 13. & 37. 24, 25.
[e] Heb. *breadths.*
[f] Or, *dainty.* Heb. *fat.*
[g] Or, *from them shall proceed the judgment of these, and the captivity of these.*
[h] Heb. *sharp.*
[i] Jer. 5. 6. Zeph. 3. 3.
[k] Jer. 4. 13.
[l] Is. 21. 8, 11.
[m] Or, *the supping up of their faces, &c. or, their faces shall look towards the east.* Heb. *the opposition of their faces toward the east.*
[n] Heb. *fenced place.*
[p] Ps. 85. 8.
[q] Or, *in me.*
[r] Or, *when I am argued with.* Heb. *upon my reproof,* or, *arguing.*
[t] Is. 8. 1.
[s] Ps. 73. 12.
[u] Dan. 10. 14. & 11. 27, 35.
[x] Dan. 5. 4.
[y] Heb. 10. 37.
[z] Ps. 90. 2. & 93. 2. Lam. 5. 19.
[a] 2 Kin. 19. 25. Is. 17. 25. Is. 10. 5-7. Ezek. 30. 25.
[b] Heb. 1. 12. Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
[c] Heb. *rock.* Deut. 32. 4.
[d] Or, *How much more.*
[e] Heb. *founded.*
[f] Ps. 5. 5. Prov. 27. 20. & 30. 16.
[h] Or, *grievance.*
[i] Jer. 12. 1.
[k] Mic. 2. 4.
[l] Or, *He, he.*
[m] Or, *moving.*

1 S He taketh
2 S he catcheth them in his net, and gathereth them in his drag : therefore he rejoiceth and is glad.
3 S he sacrificeth unto his net, and burneth incense unto his drag

4 S he taketh away

CHAPTER 2.

[o]1 *Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The judgment upon the Chaldean for unsatiableness,* 9 *for covetousness,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkenness,* 18 *and for idolatry.*[1]

I WILL [t]stand upon my watch, and set me upon the [1 u]tower, [p]and will [2]watch[1] to see what he will [2]say [q]unto[1] me, and what I shall answer [4 r]when I am reproved.[1]

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, [t]Write the vision, and make [t]*it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For "the vision [t]*is* yet for [s]an[1] appointed time, [6]but at the end it shall speak, and[1] not lie : though it tarry, wait for it ; because it will [y]surely come, it will not [7]tarry.[1]

4 Behold, his soul [8]*which* is lifted up[1] is not [y]upright in him : but the [b]just shall live [1]by his faith.

5 [o]¶ [1] [2 a] Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home,[1] who enlargeth his desire [y]as [3]hell, and [4] [t]*is* as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all [2]people :[1]

6 Shall not all these [k]take up a parable against him, and a taunting [6]proverb against him, and say, [t]Woe to him that increaseth [t]*that which is* not his ! how long ? and [o]to him[1] that ladeth himself with [7]thick clay[1] !

1 M Or, *fortress*
2 S look forth
3 S speak with [M Or, *by*]
4 S concerning my complaint.
5 S the
6 S and it hasteth [M Heb. *panteth*] toward the end, and shall
7 S delay.
8 S is puffed up, it
9 M Or, *straight*
1 M Or, *in his faithfulness*
2 S Yea, moreover, wine is a treacherous dealer, a haughty man [M Or, *And also because his wine ... he is a haughty man*], and that keepeth not [M Or, *he shall not abide*] at home ;
3 M Heb. *Sheol.*
7 S pledges

4 A he 5 S peoples. 6 M Or, *riddle*

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall [1] bite thee, and awake that shall [2] vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 [b] Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the [3] people shall spoil thee; [a] because of men's [c] blood, and [t]*for* the violence [4] of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that [5h] coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may [i] set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the [6k] power of evil!

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many [3] people, and hast sinned [t]*against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the [l] beam out of the timber shall [9] answer it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a town with [t] blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, [t]*is it* not of the LORD of hosts [7] that the [8] people shall labour in the very fire, and the [9] people shall weary themselves for [o] very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled [a] with the [b] knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that putteth thy [c] bottle to *him*, and makest [t]*him* drunken also, that thou mayest [f] look on their nakedness!

16 Thou art filled [i] with shame for glory: [k] drink thou also, and [2] let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORD'S right hand shall be turned unto thee, and [3] shameful spewing [t]*shall be* [4] on thy glory.

17 For the violence [5] of Lebanon shall cover thee, and the [6] spoil of beasts, [7] [t]*which* made them afraid, [u] because of men's blood, and for the violence [9] of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ [v] What profiteth the graven image [2] that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and [3] a [w] teacher of lies, that [x] the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make [a] dumb idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it [t]*is* laid over with gold and silver, [c] and [t]*there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But [f] the LORD [t]*is* in his holy temple: [2g] let all the earth keep silence before him.[3]

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 1 *Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at God's majesty.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A PRAYER of Habakkuk the prophet [4] [t] upon [1] Shigionoth.[5]

2 [o] O LORD, I have heard [7m] thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, [n] revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make [8] known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God [9] came from [r] Teman, [s] and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightness was as the light; he had [1g] horns *coming* out of his hand: and there [t]*was* the hiding of his power.

5 [c] Before him went the pestilence, and [2d] burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and [3] measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; [g] and the [6h] everlasting mountains were scattered, the [p] perpetual hills did bow: his ways *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of [t] Cushan [m] in affliction: [o] *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? [t]*was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, [u] that thou didst ride upon thine horses *and* [q] thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite [2] naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. [t] Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

[M] Or, *Sworn were the chastisements* (Heb. *rods*) *of thy word*

---

1 [M] Or, *exact usury of thee*
2 [M] Or, *toss thee to and fro*
3 [S] peoples
4 [S] done to the land, to the city and to
5 [S] getteth an evil gain for
6 [S] hand
7 [A],
8 [S] peoples labour for the
9 [S] nations
1 [S] addest [M] Or, *pourest*] thy venom [Or, *fury*] thereto,
2 [S] be as one uncircumcised [M] as A.V. text.
3 [S] foul shame
4 [S] upon
5 [S] done to
6 [S] destruction of the
7 [M] According to many ancient versions, *shall make thee afraid.*
8 [S], 9 [S] done to
1 [S] to
2 [A],
3 [S] the
4 [M] Or, *its*

B.C. c. 626.
[a] Ps. 115. 5. 1 Cor. 12. 2.
[b] Is. 33. 1.
[c] Ps. 125. 17. *d* ver. 17.
[e] Heb. *bloods.*
[f] Ps. 11. 4.
[g] Heb. *be silent all the earth before him.* Zeph. 1. 7. Zech. 2. 13.
[h] Or, *gaineth a evil gain.* Jer. 22. 13. *i* Jer. 49. 16. Obad. 4.
[k] Heb. *palm of the hand.*
[l] Or, *according to variable songs, or, tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionath.* Ps. 7. title.
[m] Heb. *thy report,* or, *thy hearing.*
[n] Or, *preserve alive.* Ps. 85. 6.
[p] Or, *pave, or, fraening.*
[q] Or, *witness against it.*
[r] Or, *the south.*
[s] Heb. *bloods.* Jer. 22. 13. Ezek. 24. 9. Mic. 3. 10. Nah. 3. 1.
[t] Deut. 33. 2. Judg. 5. 4. Ps. 68. 7.
[u] Jer. 51. 58.
[v] Or, *bright beams out of his side.*
[w] Or, *in pain?*
[x] Or, *by knowing the glory of the LORD.*
[b] Is. 11. 9.
[c] Nah. 1. 3.
[d] Or, *burning diseases.* Deut. 32. 24. Ps. 78. 8.
[e] Hos. 7. 5.
[f] Gen. 9. 22.
[g] Nah. 1. 5.
[h] Gen. 49. 26. & 50. 25.
[i] Or, *more with shame than with glory.*
[k] Jer. 25. 26. & 51. 57.
[l] Or, *Ethiopia.*
[m] Or, *under affliction, or, vanity.* ver. 8.
[n] Deut. 33. 26. Ps. 68. 4. & 104. 3.
[o] Or, *thy chariots were salvation?*
[p] Is. 44. 9, 10. & 46. 2.
[q] Or, *Thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth.* Ps. 78. 15. & 105. 41.
[r] Jer. 10. 8, 14. Zech. 10. 2.
[s] Heb. *the fashioner of his fashion.*

1 [S] Shall this teach?
2 [M] Heb. *be silent before him, all the earth.*
3 A space between ch. 2 & 3.
4 [S], set to
5 A space after ver.
6 Arranged as poetry to 'high places.' ver. 19.
7 [S] the report of thee [M Or, *thy fame*], and am
[M] Or, *was*
8 [A] it
9 [M] Or, *cometh* (and similarly to the end of ver. 15)
1 [S] rays [M Heb. *horns*] *coming forth* from [M] Or, *at his side*
2 [S] fiery bolts [M] Or, *burning coals*
3 [M] Or *shook*
4 [S],
5 [S],
6 [S] eternal
7 [S] everlasting
8 [S]; his goings were *as* of old. [M] as A.V. text.
9 [S] or
1 [S], upon
2 [S] bare: the oaths to the tribes were a *sure* word.

10 [a] The mountains saw thee, [t]*and* [1] they trembled: the overflowing of the water[1] passed by: the deep uttered his voice, [t]*and* [a] lifted up his hands on high.

11 [e] The sun [t]*and* moon stood still in their habitation[2]:[1] [f] at the light of thine [g]arrows they went, [o]*and*[1] at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, [t]thou didst thresh the [4]heathen[1] in anger.

13 Thou [5]wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, [6]*even* for salvation with[1] thine anointed; [7 t]thou [8]woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, [9 m]by discovering[1] the foundation[1] unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou [2]didst strike through with his[1] staves the head of his [3]villages[1]: they [r]came [o]out[1] as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing [t]*was* as to devour the poor secretly.

15 [x] Thou [4]didst walk through the sea with thine horses, [o]*through*[1] the [1b] heap of [2]great[1] waters.[2]

16 [o] When[1] I heard, [4 c] my belly trembled[5];[1] my lips quivered at the voice[6]:[1] rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in [7]myself,[1] that I [8]might[1] rest [9]in the day of trouble[5]:[1] [10]when he cometh up unto the people, he will [h]invade them with his troops.[1]

17 [o ¶ 1 11]Although[1] the fig tree shall not blossom, neither [t]*shall* fruit [t]*be* in the vines; the labour of the olive shall [k]fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and [t]*there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 [u] Yet I will [y] rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 [12]The LORD God[1] [t]*is* [q] my strength, and he [1]will make[1] my feet like [r]hinds' *feet*, and [o]he[1] will make me to [u]walk upon mine high places.[2]
[3]To the chief singer[1] on my [y]stringed instruments.

B.C. c. 626.

[a] Ex. 19. 16, 18. Judg. 5. 4, 5. Ps. 68. 8. & 77. 18. & 114. 4.
[b] Or, *maid.*
[c] Ps. 119. 120. Jer. 23. 9.
[d] Ex. 14. 22. Josh. 3. 16.
[e] Josh. 10. 12, 13.
[f] Or, *thine arrows walked in the light, &c.*
[g] Josh. 10. 11. Ps. 18. 14. & 77. 17, 18.
[h] Or, *cut them in pieces.*
[i] Jer. 51. 33. Amos 1. 3. Mic. 4. 13.
[k] Heb. *languished.*
[l] Josh. 10. 24. & 11. 8, 12. Ps. 68. 21.
[m] Heb. *making naked.*
[n] Job 13. 15.
[p] Is. 41. 16. & 61. 10.
[q] Ps. 27. 1.
[r] Heb. *were tempestuous.*
[s] 2 Sam. 22. 34. Ps. 18. 33.
[t] Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 29.
[u] ver. 8. Ps. 77. 19.
[y] Heb. *Neginoth.* Ps. 4, title.

though [12] S Jehovah, the Lord, space. [3] S For the Chief Musician,

1 S were afraid [M Or, *were in pain*]; the tempest of waters
2 S;
3 A as
4 S nations
5 M Or, *art come*
6 S for the salvation of
M Or, *For salvation* (or *victory*) *with*
7 M Or, *Thou didst smite off the head from the house &c.*
8 M Or, *hast wounded*
9 S laying bare
1 A even
2 S didst pierce [M Or, *hast pierced*] with his own
4 S didst tread
3 S warriors M Or, *hordes* Or, *villages*
M Or, *hast trodden*

1 M Or, *surge*
2 S mighty
3 A space after ver. 4
4 A and
5 S;
6 S;
7 S my place:
8 S should
9 M Or, waiting *for*
10 S when it cometh up against the people which invadeth him [M Or, *to invade them*] in troops.
M Or, *When he that shall invade them in troops cometh up against the people*
11 S For
1 S maketh
2 A ¶

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

[o] *God's severe judgment against Judah for divers sins.*

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of [1]Hizkiah,[1] in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

2 [2 p] I will utterly consume all [t]*things* from off [k] the [3]land, saith the LORD.

3 [t] I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and [p] the [q]stumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the [3]land, saith the LORD.

4 [4] I will also[1] stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and [y] I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of [a] the [1]Chemarims[1] with the priests;

5 And them [b] that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; [c]and them that worship[2] *and* [d] that swear [e] by the LORD, and that swear [f] by Malcham[1];

6 And [g] them that are turned back from [3] the LORD; and [t]*those* that [r]have not sought the LORD, nor [4]enquired for[1] him.

7 [5 m] Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: [h] for the day of the LORD [t]*is* at hand: for [r] the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath [6 r]bid[1] his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD's sacrifice, that I will [7 u] punish [x] the princes, and the king's [8]children,[1] and all such as are clothed with [9]strange[1] apparel.

B.C. c. 630.

[a] Hos. 10. 5. [b] 2 Kin. 23. 12. Jer. 19. 13.
[c] 1 Kin. 18. 21. 2 Kin. 17. 33. & 18. 34.
[d] Or, *to the Lord.*
[e] Josh. 23. 7. 1 Kin. 11. 33.
[f] Is. 1. 4. Jer. 2. 13.
[g] Heb. *By taking away I will make an end.*
[r] Hos. 7. 7.
[t] Heb. *the face of the land.*
[p] Hos. 4. 3.
[u] Hab. 2. 20. Zech. 2. 13. Is. 15. 6.
[x] Ezek. 7. 19. Mat. 13. 41.
[y] Or, *idols.* Is. 24. 6. Jer. 46. 10. Ezek. 39. 17. Rev. 19. 17.
[r] Heb. *sanctified, or, prepared.*
[u] Heb. *visit upon.*
[y] Jer. 23. 6.
[y] Fulfilled. 2 Kin. 23. 4, 5.

1 S Chemarim
M See 2 Kin. 23. 5. Hos. 10. 5.
2 S, which swear to the LORD and swear by Malcam
M Or, *their king*
3 A following
4 S inquired after
5 A ¶
6 S sanctified
M See 1 Sam. 16. 5.
7 M Heb. *visit upon.*
8 S sons.
9 S foreign

9 [1]In the same day also will
I' [2]punish all those that leap
[3]on' the threshold, which fill
their [4]masters' houses' with
violence and deceit.

10 And °it shall come to pass'
in that day, saith the LORD,
°*that*' †*there shall be* the noise
of a cry from °the fish gate,
and an howling from the
[5]second,' and a great crashing
from the hills.

11 ᶻHowl, ye inhabitants of
[6]Maktesh, for all [7]the mer-
chant people are cut down;'
all they that [8]bear' silver are
cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass
at that time, †*that* I will search
Jerusalem with [9]candles', and
punish' the men that are
[2k]settled on their lees[3]:' ᵗ*that*
say in their heart, The LORD
will not do good, neither will
he do evil.

13 [4]Therefore their goods'
shall become a [5]booty,' and
their houses a desolation: [6]
they shall °also' build houses,
but [7]ᵍnot inhabit †*them;* and
they shall plant vineyards, but
[7]ᵗnot drink the wine thereof.

14 "The great day of the LORD
†*is* near, †*it is* near°,' and
hasteth greatly, *even* the voice
of the day of the LORD[8]:' the
mighty man [9]shall cry' there
bitterly.

15 ᵞThat day †*is* a day of
wrath, a day of trouble and
distress, a day of wasteness
and desolation, a day of dark-
ness and gloominess, a day of
clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of ᵇthe trumpet and
alarm' against the fenced
cities, and against the high
[2]towers.'

17 And I will bring distress
upon men, that they shall
ᵍwalk like blind men, because
they have sinned against the
LORD: and 'their blood shall
be poured out as dust, and
their flesh ᵏas °the' dung.

18 'Neither their silver nor
their gold shall be able to
deliver them in the day of the
LORD'S wrath; but the whole
land shall be ᵍdevoured by the
fire of his jealousy: for ᶠhe
shall make [3]even a speedy rid-
dance' of all them that dwell
in the land.

B.C. c.630.

[a] Joel 2. 16.

[b] Or, *not desirous.* [c] Chr. 33. 14.

[d] Job 21. 18. Ps. 1. 4. Is. 17. 13. Hos. 13. 3.

[e] Kin. 23. 26.

[f] James 5. 1.

[g] Ps. 105. 4. Amos 5. 6.

[h] Ps. 76. 9.

[i] Joel 2. 14. Amos 5. 15. Jonah 3. 9.

[k] Heb. *curdled*, or, *thickened.* Jer. 48. 11. Amos 6. 1.

[l] Ps. 94. 7.

[m] Jer. 47. 4, 5. Ezek. 25. 15. Amos 1. 6-8. Zech. 9. 5, 6.

[n] Jer. 6. 4. & 15. 8.

[p] Ezek. 25. 16.

[q] Deut. 28. 30, 39. Amos 5. 11.

[r] Josh. 13. 3.

[s] Mic. 6. 15.

[t] Joel 2. 1, 11.

[u] See Is. 17. 2. ver. 14.

[v] ver. 18. Is. 22. 5. Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 2, 11. Amos 5. 18.

[w] ver. 9. Is. 11. 11. Mic. 4. 7. & 5. 7, 8. Hag. 1. 12. & 2. 2.

[x] Or, *when, &c.*

[y] Jer. 4. 19.

[z] Ex. 4. 31. Luke 1. 68.

[a] Ps. 126. 1. Jer. 29. 14. & 32. 44.

[b] Jer. 48. 27. Ezek. 25. 8.

[c] Ezek. 25. 3, 6.

[d] Deut. 28. 29. Is. 59. 10.

[e] Jer. 49. 1.

[f] Ps. 79. 3.

[g] Ps. 83. 1. Jer. 9. 22. & 16. 4.

[h] Prov. 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19.

[i] Is. 15. Jer. 48. Ezek. 25. 9. Amos 2. 1.

[k] Amos 1. 13.

[l] Gen. 19. 25. Deut. 29. 23. Is. 13. 19. & 34. 13. Jer. 49. 18. & 50. 40.

[m] ch. 3. 8.

[n] ver. 2, 3.

[o] ver. 7.

CHAPTER 2.

[o]1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The judgment of the Philistines, s of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Assyria.*'

[a] GATHER yourselves to-
gether, yea, gather to-
gether, O nation [1b]not de-
sired';

2 Before the decree bring
forth, [2]*before* the day pass [a]as
the chaff, before [c]the fierce
anger of the LORD come upon
you, before the day of the
LORD'S anger come upon you.

3 [g]Seek ye the LORD, [h]all ye
meek of the earth, which have
wrought his [3]judgment'; seek
righteousness, seek meekness:
[i]it may be ye shall be hid in
the day of the LORD'S anger.

4 °¶' For [m]Gaza shall be for-
saken, and Ashkelon a desola-
tion: they shall drive out Ash-
dod [n]at the [4]noon day,' and
Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Woe unto the inhabitants
of [5p]the sea coast, the nation
of the Cherethites!' [q]the' word
of the LORD †*is* against you[7];'
O [r]Canaan, the land of the
Philistines[8],' I will °even' de-
stroy thee, that there shall be
no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be
[9]dwellings *and* cottages' for
shepherds°,' [s]and folds for
flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for
[2]the remnant of the house of
Judah; they shall feed' there-
upon: in the houses of Ashke-
lon shall they lie down in the
evening[2]:' [a]for the LORD their
God shall [c]visit them, and
[3d]turn away' their captivity.

8 °¶' [c]I have heard the re-
proach of Moab, and [f]the
revilings of the children of
Ammon, [4]whereby' they have
reproached my people, and
[k]magnified †*themselves* against
their border.

9 Therefore †*as* I live, saith
the LORD of hosts, the God of
Israel, Surely [m]Moab shall be
as Sodom, and [n]the children of
Ammon as Gomorrah, [5p]*even*
the breeding' of [6]nettles, and
saltpits, and a perpetual deso-
lation: 'the residue of my
people shall spoil them, and
the remnant of my [7]people
shall possess' them.

1 S And in that day I will
2 M Heb. *visit upon.*
3 S over
4 S master's house
5 S second quarter, M Heb. *Mishneh.*
6 M Or, *The mortar*
7 S the people of Canaan [M Or, *the merchant people*] are undone:
8 S were laden with
9 M Heb. *lamps.*
1 S; and I will punish M Heb. *visit upon.*
2 M Or, *thickened*
3 S,
4 S And their wealth
5 S spoil,
6 A yea,
7 A shall
8 S;
9 S crieth

1 A,

2 S battlements. M Or, *corner towers*

3 S an end, yea, a terrible [M Or, *speedy*] end,

1 S that hath no shame M Or, *longing*
2 M Or, *(the day passeth as the chaff,)*

3 S judgement

4 S noon-day,

5 M Or, *the region of the sea*
6 S The
7 S,
8 S;

9 S pastures, with cottages M Or, *caves*
1 A *their flocks*

2 S;

3 S bring again

4 S wherewith

5 S a possession
6 M Or, *wild vetches*
7 S nation shall inherit

10 This shall they have [a] for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified †*themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD †*will be* terrible unto them: for he will [d]famish all the gods of the earth; [e]and †*men* shall worship him, every one from his place, †*even* all [g]the [1]isles of the [2]heathen.[1]

12 °¶ [1] [h]Ye Ethiopians also, ye †*shall be* slain by [i]my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and [l]destroy Assyria; and will make Nineveh a desolation, †*and* dry like [3a]wilderness.

14 And [4m]flocks[1] shall lie down in the midst of her, [5]all [n]the beasts of the nations: both the [6r]cormorant[1] and the [7]bittern[1] shall lodge in the [8t]upper lintels of it;[1] *their* voice shall sing in the windows; [9]desolation †*shall be* in the thresholds: [x]for he [1]shall uncover[1] the [y]cedar work.

15 This †*is* the [2]rejoicing[1] city [b]that dwelt carelessly, [c]that said in her heart, I †*am*, and †*there is* none [3]beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her [f]shall hiss, †*and* [g]wag his hand.

CHAPTER 3.

°[1] *A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins.* [8] *An exhortation to wait for the restoration of Israel,* 14 *and to rejoice for their salvation by God.*[1]

WOE to [h]her that is [4]filthy[1] and polluted, to the oppressing city!

2 She [1]obeyed not the voice; she [m]received not [5n]correction; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.

3 [q]Her princes [u]within[1] her †*are* roaring lions; her judges †*are* [t]evening wolves; they [7]gnaw not the bones till the morrow.[1]

4 Her [y]prophets †*are* light †*and* treacherous persons: her priests have [8]polluted[1] the sanctuary, they have done [a]violence to the law.

5 [c]The °just[1] LORD °[a]*is*[1] in the midst [9]thereof[1]; he will not do iniquity[1]:[1] [2c]every morning doth he bring his [3]judgment[1] to light, he faileth not; but [b]the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off °the[1] nations[1]:[1] their [2c]towers[1] are desolate; I [3]made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 [f]I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive [4]instruction[1]; so [5]their[1] dwelling should not be cut off, [6]howsoever I punished them[1]: but they rose early°,[1] †*and* [k]corrupted all their doings.

8 °¶ [1] Therefore [m]wait ye [7]upon[1] me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my [8]determination †*is* to [q]gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, †*even* all my fierce anger[9]:[1] for all the earth [u]shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the [1]people[1] [z]a pure [2a]language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one [3d]consent.

10 [c]From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia [1]my suppliants, †*even* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee [5]them that [i]rejoice in thy pride,[1] and thou shalt no more be haughty [6k]because of[1] my holy mountain.

12 [7]I will °also[1] leave in the midst of thee [p]an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 [r]The remnant of Israel [u]shall not do iniquity, [z]nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for [z]they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make †*them* afraid.

14 °¶ [1] [b]Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy [8]judgments,[1] he hath cast out thine enemy: [f]the king of

B.C. c. 630.
[a] Is. 16. 6. Jer. 48. 29.
[b] Jer. 3. 3. & 6. 15. & 8. 12.
[c] Or, *corners.*
[d] Heb, *make lean.*
[e] Mal. 1. 11. John 12. 20. / So Jer. 8. 6.
[g] Gen. 10. 5.
[h] Is. 18. 1. & 20. 4.
[i] Jer. 46. 9. Ezek. 30. 9.
[k] Ps. 17. 13.
[l] Gen. 6. 12.
[m] Is. 10. 12. Ezek. 31. 3. Nah. 1. 1. & 2. 10. & 3. 15, 18.
[n] Ps. 27. 14. & 37. 34. Prov. 20. 22.
[o] ver. 6.
[p] Is. 13. 21, 22.
[q] Joel 3. 2.
[r] Or, *pelican.* Is. 34. 14.
[s] Or, *knops,* or, *chapiters.*
[t] ch. 1. 18.
[u] Or, *when he hath uncovered.*
[x] Jer. 22. 14.
[y] Is. 19. 18.
[z] Or, *tip.*
[a] Is. 47. 8.
[b] Rev. 18. 7.
[c] Heb, *shoulder.*
[d] Ps. 68. 31. Is. 18. 1, 7. & 60. 4, &c. Mal. 1. 11. Acts 8. 27.
[f] Job 27. 22. Lam. 2. 15. Ezek. 27. 36.
[g] Nah. 3. 19.
[h] Or, *glutterous.* Heb, *craw.*
[i] Jer. 7. 4. Mic. 3. 11. Mat. 3. 9.
[k] Heb, *in my holy.*
[l] Jer. 22. 21.
[m] Jer. 5. 3.
[n] Or, *instruction.*
[p] Is. 14. 32. Zeph. 11. 11. Mat. 5. 3.
[q] 1 Cor. 1. 27, 28.
[r] James 2. 5.
[s] Ezek. 22. 27. Mic. 3. 9-11.
[t] Dic. 4. 7. ch. 2. 7.
[u] Hab. 1. 8.
[x] Is. 53. 9.
[y] Is. 63. 8. Rev. 14. 5.
[z] Jer. 23. 11, 32. Lam. 2. 14. Ezek. 34. 2.
[a] Ezek. 34. 28. Mic. 4. 4. & 7. 14.
[b] Ezek. 22. 26.
[c] Is. 12. 6. & 54. 1.
[d] Zech. 2. 10. & 9. 9.
[e] Deut. 32. 4.
[f] ver. 15, 17. See Mic. 3. 11.
[g] Heb. *morning by morning.*
[i] John 1. 49.

1 S, 2 S battlements
M Or, *corner towers*
3 A have

4 S correction
M Or, *instruction*
5 S her
6 S *according to* all that I have appointed concerning her
M Or, *however I punished her*
7 S for
8 M Heb. *judgement.*
9 S ; 1 S peoples
2 M Heb. *lip.*
3 M Heb. *shoulder.*
4 M Or, *shall they bring my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, for an offering unto me*
5 S thy proudly exulting ones,
M Or, *them that exult in thy majesty*
6 S in
7 A But

5 S judgements,

Israel, †*even* the LORD, †[a] *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not [1]see[1] evil any more.

16 In that day [c]it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: [2]*and to* Zion, [c]Let[1] not thine hands be [f]slack.

17 The LORD thy God [3][h]*is* in the midst of thee[4] *is* mighty; he[1] will save[5],[1] [k]he will rejoice over thee with joy[6];[1] [l]he will [7]rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 [8]I will gather †*them that* [n][9]*are* sorrowful for[1] the solemn assembly, †*who* [1]are[1] of thee[2],[1] [1]*to whom* [b]the [2]reproach of it *was* a burden.[1]

19 Behold, at that time I will [3]undo all[1] that afflict thee: and I will save her that [d]halteth, and gather her that was driven [4]out[1]; and [g]I will [5]get[1] them [6] praise and [7]fame in every land [i]where they have been put to shame.[1]

20 At that time [m]I will I bring you [8]*again*, even in the time that[1] I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all [8]people[1] of the earth, when I [1]turn back[1] your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

B.C. c. 630.
[a] Ezek. 48.35. Rev. 7. 15. & 21. 3, 4.
[b] Heb. *the burden upon it was reproach.*
[c] Is. 35. 3, 4.
[d] Ezek. 34.16. Mic. 4. 6, 7.
[e] Is. 12. 12.
[f] Or, *faint.*
[g] Heb. *I will set them for a praise.*
[h] ver. 15.
[i] Heb. *of their shame.*
[k] Deut. 30. 9. Is. 62. 5. & 65. 19.
[l] Is. 62. 4[1].
[m] Is. 11. 12. & 27. 12.
Ezek. 38. 25. & 34. 13.
Amos 9. 14.
[n] Lam. 2. 6.

1 M Or, *which hast borne the burden of reproach*
2 S burden upon her [b] According to some ancient authorities, *thee*] was a reproach.
3 S deal with all them
4 S away
5 S make
6 A a
7 S a name,
8 S in, and

1 S fear
M Another reading is, *see.*
2 S O Zion, let M as A.V. text.
3 A is
4 S , a mighty one who
5 S :
6 S .
7 M Heb. *be silent.*
8 M Or, *They have been sorrowful for the solemn assembly which I took away from thee,* for *the lifting up of reproach against her* 9 S sorrow for M Or, *are removed from* 1 S were 2 S :

whose shame hath been in all the earth. at that time will 9 S the peoples 1 S bring again

HAGGAI.

CHAPTER 1.

O1 *Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiseth God's assistance.*

IN [b]the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD [c]by Haggai the prophet unto [f]Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, [g]governor of Judah, and to [h]Joshua the son of [1][i]Josedech,[1] the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, [2]The time is not[1] come, the time [3]that[1] the LORD's house [4]should[1] be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD [m]by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 †[N]*Is it* [5] time for you[6], O ye,[1] to dwell in your ceiled houses, [7]and[1] this house [8]*lie*[1] waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts[9];[1] [10]Consider your ways.

6 Ye have [r]sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and [u]he that earneth wages earneth wages *to put it* into a bag [z]with holes.

7 [o]¶[1] Thus saith the LORD of hosts[9];[1] [1]Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the [2]mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

B.C. c. 520.
[a] ch. 2. 16.
[b] Ezra 4. 24. & 5. 1.
Zech. 1. 1.
[c] ch. 2. 17.
[d] Or, *blow it away.*
[e] Heb. *by the hand of Haggai.*
[f] 1 Chr. 3. 17, 19. Ezra 3. 2. Mat. 1. 12. Luke 3. 27.
[g] Or, *captain.*
[h] Ezra 2. 2. & 5. 2.
[i] 1 Chr. 6. 15.
[k] Lev. 26. 19. Deut. 28. 23. 1 Kin. 8. 35.
[l] 1 Kin. 17. 1. Kin. 8. 1.
[m] Ezra 6. 1.
[n] 2 Sam. 7. 2. Ps. 132. 3, &c.
[p] ch. 2. 17.
[q] Ezra 5. 2.
[r] Heb. *Set your heart on your ways.* ver. 7. Lam. 3. 40.
[t] Deut. 28 38. Hos. 4. 10. Mic. 6. 14, 15. ch. 2. 16.
[u] Zech. 8. 10.
[z] Heb. *pierced through.*
[y] Mat. 28. 20. Rom. 8. 31.

9 [c]Ye looked for much, and, lo, †*it came* to little; and when ye brought †*it* home, [c]I did [1][d]blow upon it.[1] Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that [2]*is*[1] waste, [3]and[1] ye run every man [4]unto[1] his own house.

10 Therefore [5] [k]the heaven [1]over you[1] is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I [1]called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the [c]new[1] wine, and upon the oil, and upon †*that* which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and [p]upon all the labour of the hands.

12 [q]¶ [q]Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of [6]Josedech,[1] the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him[7],[1] and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORD's messenger in the LORD's message unto the people, saying, I †[y]*am* with you, saith the LORD.

1 M Or, *blow it away*
2 S lieth
3 S while
4 S to
5 A for your sake M Or, *over you*
6 S Jehozadak,
7 S ;

1 S Jehozadak,
2 S It is not the time *for us* to M According to many ancient versions, *The time is not come for the LORD's house &c.*
3 S for
4 S to
5 A a
6 S yourselves
7 S while
8 S lieth
9 S :
1 M Heb. *Set your heart on your ways.*
2 M Or, *hill country*

14 And [a]the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, [b]governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of [1]Josedech,' the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; [d]and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God,

15 In the four and twentieth day of the [c]sixth' month, [2]in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAPTER 2.

[c]1 *He encouraqeth the people by promise of greater glory to the second temple than was in the first.* 10 *By a type he sheweth their sins hindered the work.* 20 *God's promise to Zerubbabel.*'

IN the seventh *month*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the month, came the word of the LORD [f]by [3]the prophet Haggai,' saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of [4]Josedech,' the high priest, and to the [5]residue' of the people, saying,

3 [i]Who [†]*is* left among you that saw this house in [6]her first' glory? and how do ye see it now? [†]'*is it* not in your eyes [c]in comparison of it' as nothing?

4 Yet now [m]be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua, son of [4]Josedech,' the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I [†]*am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts[7]:'

5 [8p]*According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, [9]so' [t]my spirit 'remaineth' among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts[2]; [x]Yet once, it [†]*is* a little while, and [y]I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry [†]*land*;

7 And I will shake all nations, [a]and [5]the desire' of all nations shall come[4]:' and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver [†]*is* mine, and the gold [†]*is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 [c]The [5]glory of this latter' house shall be greater than [c]of' the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give [c]peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *month*, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts[1]; [t]Ask now the priests [†]*concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it [2]be' holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If [†]*one that is* [f]unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai[c], and said, [h]So [†]*is* this people, and so [†]*is* this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so [†]*is* every work of their hands; and that which they offer there [†]*is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, [k]consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD:

16 [3]Since those *days* were,' [m]when [†]*one* came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were [†]*but* ten[4]:' when [†]*one* came to the [5]pressfat' for to draw out fifty [†]*vessels* [c]out of the press', there were [†]*but* twenty.

17 [q]I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail [r]in all the [6]labours' of your hands; [u]yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider[7] now' from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month*, [s]*even* from' the day that the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid, consider [†]*it*.

19 [b]Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, [c]as yet' the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree[c],' hath not brought forth[9]:' from this day will I bless *you*.

20 ¶ And [c]again' the word of

B.C. c. 520.
[a] 2 Chr. 36. 22. Ezra 1. 1.
[b] ch. 2. 21.
[c] Ps. 85. 8, 9. Luke 2. 14. Eph. 2. 14.
[d] Ezra 5. 2, 8.
[e] Lev. 10. 10, 11. Deut. 33. 10. Mal. 2. 7.
[f] Num. 19. 11.
[g] Heb. *by the hand of.*
[h] Tit. 1. 15.
[i] Ezra 3. 12.
[k] ch. 1. 5.
[l] Zech. 4. 10.
[m] Zech. 8. 9.
[n] ch. 1. 6, 9. Zech. 8. 10.
[p] Ex. 29. 45, 46. [q] Deut. 28. 22. 1 Kin. 8. 37. Amos 4. 9. ch. 1. 9.
[r] ch. 1. 11. Neh. 9. 20. Is. 63. 11.
[s] Jer. 5. 3. Amos 4. 6, 8-11.
[t] ver. 21. Heb. 12. 26. [u] Joel 3. 16.
[x] Zech. 8. 9.
[y] Gen. 49. 10. Mal. 3. 1. [z] Zech. 8. 12.
[a] John 1. 14.

1 S Jehozadak,
2 A in the sixth *month*,
1 S :
2 S beeome
3 S Haggai the prophet,
4 S Jehozadak,
5 S remnant
6 S its former
3 S through all that time, M as A.V. text.
4 S ;
5 S winefat
7 S ,
8 M Or, Remember *the word &c.*
9 S and
1 S abode M Or, *abideth*
2 S :
3 S the desirable things M Or, *the things desired* (Heb. *desire*) *of all nations shall come*
4 S ,
5 S latter glory of this
6 S work
7 S , I pray you,
8 S since
9 S ;

the LORD came [1] unto Haggai in the four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel, [a] governor of Judah, saying, [b] I will shake the heavens and the earth [2];

22 And [c] I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the [3] heathen [1]; and [d] I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, [d] and will make thee as a signet: for [e] I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

B.C. c. 520.

[a] ch. 1, 14.
[b] ver. 6, 7. Heb. 12. 26.
[c] Dan. 2. 44. Mat. 24. 7.
[d] Cant. 8. 6. Jer. 22. 24.
[e] Is. 42. 1. & 43. 10.
[f] Mic. 5. 10. Zech. 4. 6. & 9. 10.

1 A the second time
2 S :
3 S nations

ZECHARIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

[o] 1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem.* 18 *The vision of the four horns, and the four carpenters.*

IN the eighth month, [b] in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD [c] unto Zechariah [o], [1] the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo [1] the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been [f] sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts [2]; Turn [g] ye [1] unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will [3] turn [1] unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, [i] unto whom the former prophets [o] have [1] cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts [1]; [k] Turn [1] ye now from your evil ways, and [†] *from* your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where [†] *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But [m] my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not [5 g] take hold of [1] your fathers? and they [6] returned [1] and said, [r] Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which [†] *is* the month [7] Sebat, [1] in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah [o], [1] the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo [1] the prophet, saying,

8 I saw [2] by [1] night, and behold [a] a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that [†] *were* in the [3] bottom; and behind him [4] *were there* [a] red horses, [e] speckled, [1] and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what [†] *are* these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these [†] *be*.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, [h] These [†] *are they* whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 [k] And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 [o ¶ 1] Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, [m] O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation [p] these threescore and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me [†] *with* [t] good words [5] *and* [1] comfortable words.

14 So the angel that [6] communed [1] with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts [7]; [1] I am [u] jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy.

B.C. c. 520.

[a] Josh. 5. 13. Rev. 6. 4.
[b] Ezra 4. 24. Hag. 1. 1.
[c] Ezra 5. 1. Mat. 23. 35.
[d] ch. 6. 2-7.
[e] Or, *bay*.
[f] Heb. *with displeasure*.
[g] Jer. 25. 5. & 35. 15. Mic. 7. 19. Mal. 3. 7. Luke 15. 20. James 4. 8.
[h] Heb. 1. 14.
[i] 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16.
[k] Ps. 103. 20, 21.
[l] Is. 31. 6. Jer. 3. 12. & 18. 11. Ezek. 18. 30. Hos. 14. 1.
[m] Ps. 102. 13. Rev. 6. 10.
[n] Is. 55. 1.
[p] Jer. 25. 11, 12. Dan. 9. 2. ch. 7. 5.
[q] Or, *overtake*.
[r] Lam. 1. 18. & 2. 17.
[t] Jer. 29. 10.
[u] Joel 2. 18. ch. 8. 2.

1 A ,
2 S in the
3 M Or, *shady place*
4 S there were horses, red, sorrel,
5 S , *even*
6 S talked
7 S :

15 And I am very sore displeased with the [1]heathen[1] [†]*that are* at ease: for [b]I was but a little displeased, and they [2]helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD[3];[1] [c]I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies[4]:[1] my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and [d]a line shall be stretched forth [5]upon[1] Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet[6], saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts[3];[1] My cities [7]through [e]prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; [f]and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and [g]shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ [8]Then lifted I[1] up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What [†]*be* these? And he answered me, [h]These [†]*are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four [9]carpenters.[1]

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These [†]*are* the horns which [o]have[1] scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast [1]out[1] the horns of the [2]Gentiles,[1] which [b]lifted up [†]*their* horn [3]over[1] the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAPTER 2.

[o]1 *God, in the care of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promise of God's presence.*[1]

[4] I LIFTED up mine eyes [o]again[1], and [5]looked[1], and behold [i]a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, [j]To measure Jerusalem, to see what [†]*is* the breadth thereof, and what [†]*is* the length thereof.

3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, [k]Jerusalem shall [6]be inhabited [†]*as* [7]towns[1] without walls [8]for[1] the multitude of men and cattle therein[9]:[1]

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her [l]a wall of fire round about, [c]and [1]will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 [o]¶[1] Ho, ho, [o]*come forth*, and[1] flee [d]from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have [f]spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 [2k] Deliver thyself, O Zion,[1] that dwellest [†]*with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts[3];[1] [4]After [o]the[1] glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that [m]toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For, behold, I will [n]shake mine hand [5]upon[1] them, and they shall be a spoil to [6]their servants[1]: and [p]ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 [o]¶[1] [7]Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I[1] will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 [q]And many nations shall [7]be joined[1] to the LORD [r]in that day, and shall be [y]my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and [s]thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall [a]inherit Judah [8]his portion in the holy land, and [c]shall [9]choose Jerusalem [o]again[1].

13 [d]Be silent, [o]O[1] all flesh, before the LORD: for he is [1]raised[1] up [e]out of [f]his holy habitation.

CHAPTER 3.

[o]1 *Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of the church,* 8 *Christ the Branch is promised.*[1]

AND he shewed me [h]Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and [2k]Satan standing at his right hand [l]to [3]resist him.[1]

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, [m]The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan; [4]even[1] the LORD that [n]hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: [†][p]*is* not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with [7]filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before

B.C. c. 520.

[a] Is. 26. 1. ch. 9. 8.
[b] Is. 47. 6.
[c] Is. 60. 19. Rev. 21. 23.
[d] Is. 48. 20. & 52. 11. Jer. 1. 14. & 51. 6. & 51. 6, 45.
[e] Is. 12. 1. & 54. 8. ch. 2. 10. & 8. 3.
[f] Deut. 28. 64. Ezek. 17. 21.
[g] ch. 2. 1, 2.
[h] Rev. 18. 4.
[i] Heb. *good.*
[k] Is. 51. 3.
[l] Is. 14. 1. ch. 2. 12. & 3. 2.
[m] Deut. 32. 10. Ps. 17. 8. 2 Thes. 1. 6.
[n] Is. 11. 15. & 19. 16.
[p] ch. 4. 9.
[q] Ezra 4. 1, 4, 7.
[r] Is. 5. 3.
[s] Is. 12. 6. & 54. 1. Zeph. 3. 14.
[t] Lev. 26. 12. Ezek. 37. 27. ch. 8. 3. John 1. 14. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
[u] Is. 2. 2, 3. & 49. 22. & 60. 3, &c. ch. 8. 22, 23.
[x] ch. 3. 10.
[y] Ex. 12. 49.
[z] ver. 9. Ezek. 33. 33.
[a] Deut. 32. 9.
[b] Ps. 75. 4, 5.
[c] ch. 1. 17.
[d] Hab. 2. 20. Zeph. 1. 7.
[e] Ps. 68. 5. Is. 57. 15.
[f] Heb. *the habitation of his holiness.* Deut. 26. 15. Is. 63. 15.
[g] Ezek. 40. 3.
[h] Hag. 1. 1.
[i] Rev. 11. 1. & 21. 15, 16.
[k] Heb. *to be an adversary.* Ps. 109. 6. Rev. 12. 10.
[l] Heb. *to be his adversary.*
[m] Jude 9.
[n] ch. 1. 17. Rom. 8. 33.
[p] Amos 4. 11. Rom. 11. 5. Jude 23.
[q] Jer. 31. 27. Ezek. 36. 10, 11.
[r] Is. 61. 6.

---

1 S nations

2 M Or, *helped for evil.*
3 S :
4 S ;

5 S over

6 A again

7 M Or, *shall yet overflow with prosperity*
M [Ch. 2. 1 in Heb.]
8 S And I lifted

9 S smiths.

1 S down
2 S nations,
3 S against

M [Ch. 2. 5 in Heb.]
4 A And
5 S saw

6 M Or, *dwell*
7 S villages
8 S, by reason of
9 S.

1 A I

2 S Ho Zion, escape, thou

3 S :
4 M Or, *After the glory, he hath &c.*

5 S over
6 S those that served them

7 S join themselves

8 A as
9 A yet

1 S waked

2 M That is, *the Adversary.*
3 S be his adversary.
4 S yea,

him, saying, Take [o]away [1] the filthy garments from [1] him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, [a]and I will clothe thee with [2]change of raiment.[1]

5 And [3]I said, Let them set a fair [4b]mitre upon his head. So they set a fair [4]mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments[5]. And[1] the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts[6];[1] If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt [c]keep my [g]charge, then thou [7]shalt also[1] [h]judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee [8k]places to walk[1] among these that [m]stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou[o],[1] and thy fellows that sit before thee[9]:[1] for they [t]*are* [p]men [1]wondered at[1]: for, behold, I will bring forth [r]my servant the [2s]BRANCH.[1]

9 For behold[3] the stone that I have [4]laid[1] before Joshua; [a]upon one stone [5]*shall be*[1] [b]seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and [c]I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 [f]In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour[2]under the vine and under the fig tree.

CHAPTER 4.

[o]1 *By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good success of Zerubbabel's foundation.* 11 *By the two olive trees the two anointed ones.*[1]

AND [m]the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, [n]as a man that is wakened out of his sleep[6],[1]

2 And [7]said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have [8]looked,[1] and behold[p] [9]a candlestick all [t]*of* gold, [u]with [1]a[1] bowl upon the top of it, [p]and [1]his[1] seven lamps thereon[2], and[1] [z]seven pipes to [3]the seven[1] lamps, which [t]*are* upon the top thereof:

3 [a]And two olive trees by it, one upon the right [t]*side* of the bowl, and the other upon the left [t]*side* thereof.

4 [1]So[1] I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What [t]*are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This [t]*is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, [c]Not by [2d]might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who [t]*art* thou, [e]O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain: and he shall bring forth [t]the [e]headstone *thereof* [t]*with*[1] shoutings[4], *crying*,[1] Grace, grace[5] unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel [n]have laid the foundation of this house; his hands [q]shall also finish it; and [r]thou shalt know that the [u]LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of [y]small things? [s]for they shall rejoice, and shall see the [e]plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel [6]*with* those seven; [d]they[1] *are* the eyes of the LORD[7], which[1] run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 [8]Then[1] answered I, and said unto him, What [t]*are* these [h]two olive trees upon the right [t]*side* of the candlestick and upon the left [t]*side* thereof?

12 And I answered [9]again,[1] and said unto him, What [t]*be these* two olive branches [i]which [k]through[1] the two golden [1]pipes[1] [k]empty [2l]the golden *oil* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, [m]Knowest thou not what these [t]*be*? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, [p]These [t]*are* the two [3r]anointed ones,[1] [t]that stand by [x]the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5.

[o]1 *Vision of the flying roll, 5 and of a woman pressed in an ephah.*[1]

THEN [4]I turned, and[1] lifted up mine eyes, and [5]looked,[1] and behold[6] a flying [b]roll.

B.C. 519.

[a] Is. 61. 10. Luke 15. 22. Rev. 19. 8.
[b] Ex. 29. 6. ch. 6. 11.
[c] Hos. 1. 7.
[d] Or, *army.*
[e] Jer. 51. 25. Mat. 21. 21.
[f] Lev. 8. 35. 1 Kin. 2. 3. Ezek. 44. 16.
[g] Or, *ordinance.*
[h] Deut. 17. 9. Mal. 2. 7.
[i] Ps. 118. 22.
[k] Heb. *walks.*
[l] Ezra 3. 11. 13.
[m] ch. 4. 14. & 6. 5.
[n] Ezra 3. 10.
[p] Heb. *men of wonder,* or, *sign,* as Ezek. 12. 11. & 24. 24. Ps. 71. 7. Is. 8. 18. & 20. 3.
[q] Ezra 6. 15.
[r] ch. 2. 9, 11. & 6. 15.
[s] Is. 42. 1. & 49. 2, 5. & 52. 13. & 53. 11. Ezek. 34. 23, 24.
[u] Is. 48. 16. ch. 2. 8.
[y] Is. 4. 2. & 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 15. ch. 6. 12. Luke 1. 78.
[z] Hag. 2. 3.
[2] Or, *since the seven eyes of the Lord shall rejoice.*
[a] Ps. 118. 22. Is. 28. 16. ch. 3. 9. Rev. 5. 6.
[c] Heb. *stone of tin.*
[d] 2 Chr. 16. 9. Prov. 15. 3. ch. 2. 8.
[e] Jer. 31. 34. & 50. 20. Mic. 7. 18, 19.
ch. 13. 1. Joh. 2. 11.
[f] 1 Kin. 4. 25. Is. 36. 16. Mic. 4. 4.
[h] ver. 3.
[i] Heb. *by the hand.*
[k] Or, *empty out of themselves* oil into the *gold.*
[l] Heb. *the gold.*
[m] ch. 2. 3.
[n] Dan. 8. 18.
[p] Rev. 11. 4.
[q] Ex. 25. 31. Rev. 1. 12.
[r] Heb. *sons of oil.*
[t] ch. 3. 7. Luke 1. 19.
[u] Heb. *with her hand.*
[x] See Josh. 3. 11, 13. ch. 6. 5.
[y] Ex. 25. 37. Rev. 1. 12.
[z] Or, *seven several pipes to the lamps, &c.*
[a] ver. 11, 12. Rev. 11. 4.
[b] Ezek. 2. 9.

1 A off

2 S rich apparel.

3 M According to some ancient authorities, *he said.*
4 M Or, *turban* Or, *diadem*
5 S ; and
6 S :

7 S also shalt
8 S a place of access M as A.V. text.

9 S ;
1 S which are a sign M Or, *wonder*
2 S Branch. M Or, *Shoot* Or, *Sprout*
3 A ,
4 S set
5 S are

6 S , 7 A he
8 S seen,
9 A ,
1 S its
2 S ; there are M The Sept. and Vulgate have, *and seven pipes to the lamps.*
3 S each of the

1 S And

2 M Or, *an army*

3 S head stone with
4 S of
5 A ,

6 S , even these seven, *which*
7 S ; they

8 S the second time,
9 S , which are beside M Or, *which by means of the two golden spouts empty*
1 S spouts, that
2 M Heb. *the gold.*
3 S sons of oil,

4 S again I
5 S saw,
6 A ,

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof [t]is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This [t]*is* the [a]curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole [1]earth[1]: for [c]every one that stealeth shall be [2]cut off *as* on this side[1] according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be [2]cut off *as* on that side[1] according to it.

4 I will [4]bring it[1] forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of [h]him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall [5]remain[1] in the midst of his house, and [m]shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what [t]is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What [t]*is* it? And he said, This [t]*is* [6]an[1] ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This [t]*is* their [7]resemblance [8]through[1] all the [9]earth.

7 And,[1] behold, there was lifted up a [10]talent of lead: [2] and this [t]*is* a woman [3]that sitteth[1] in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This [t]*is* [4]wickedness. And[1] he cast [5]it[1] into the midst of the ephah [6];[1] and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and [7]looked,[1] and [9],[1] behold, there came [8]out[1] two women, and the wind [w]*was* in their wings; [9]for[1] they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To [x]build [11]it[1] an house in [x]the land of Shinar: and [2]it shall be established, and[1] set there [3]upon her own base.[1]

CHAPTER 6.

[1] *The vision of four chariots.* 9 *The temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.*

AND [1]I turned, and[1] lifted up mine eyes, and [2]looked,[1] and [9],[1] behold, there came four chariots out from between [2]two mountains; and the mountains [t]*were* mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot [t]*were* [b]red horses; and in the second chariot [d]black horses;

3 And in the third chariot [e]white horses; and in the fourth chariot grisled [9]and[1] [4f]bay horses.

4 Then I answered [g]and said unto the angel that talked with me, What [t]*are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, [h]These [t]*are* the four [5k]spirits of the heavens,[1] which go forth from [6l]standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 [7]The[1] black horses [8]which *are* therein go forth into[1] [n]the north country; and the white [9]go[1] forth after them; and the grisled [9]go[1] forth toward the south country.

7 And the [1]bay went forth, and sought to go that they might [p]walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, [2]these[1] that go toward the north country have quieted my [r]spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of [t]*them of* the captivity, [t]*even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah [s],[1] [o]which are come from Babylon,[1] and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah [4];

11 [5]Then take[1] silver and gold, and make [6t]crowns, and set [t]*them* upon the head of Joshua the son of [7]Josedech,[1] the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold [8] [y]the man [9]whose name *is* [1]The [z]BRANCH[1]; and he shall [2u]grow up out of his place, [b]and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he

B.C. 519.

[a] Mal. 4. 6.
[b] ch. 1. 8. Rev. 6. 4.
[c] Or, *every one of this people that stealeth holdeth* himself *guiltless, as it* doth.
[d] Rev. 6. 5.
[e] Rev. 6. 2.
[f] Or, *strong.*
[g] ch. 5. 10.
[h] Ps. 104. 4. Heb. 1. 7, 14.
[i] Lev. 19. 12. ch. 8. 17. Mal. 3. 5.
[k] Or, *winds.*
[l] 1 Kin. 22. 19. Dan. 7. 10. ch. 4. 14. Luke 1. 19.
[m] See Lev. 14. 45.
[n] Jer. 1. 14.
[p] Gen. 13. 17. ch. 1. 10.
[q] Or, *weighty piece.*
[r] Judg. 8. 3. Eccles. 10. 4.
[s] Ex. 28. 36. & 25. 6. Lev. 8. 9. ch. 2. 5.
[u] Jer. 23. 5, 28.
[x] Gen. 10. 10.
[y] See Luke 1. 78. John 1. 45.
[z] ch. 3. 8.
[a] Or, *branch up from under him.*
[b] ch. 4. 9. Mat. 16. 18. Eph. 2. 20-22. Heb. 3. 3.

1 S land
2 S purged out on the one side
M Or, *from hence*
3 S purged out on the other side
M Or, *from hence*
4 S eause it to go
5 S abide
6 S the
7 M Heb. *eye.* According to some ancient authorities, *iniquity.*
8 S in
9 S land: (and
1 M Or, *round piece*
2 A)
3 S sitting
4 S Wickedness; and
5 S her down
6 S:
7 S saw,
8 S forth
9 S now
1 S her
2 S when it is prepared
[M Or, *established*], she shall be
3 S in her own place,
M as A.V. text.

1 S again I
2 S saw,
3 M Or, *the two*
4 M Or, *strong* The word is omitted in the Syriac.
5 S winds
[M Or, *spirits*] of heaven,
6 M Or, *presenting themselves*
7 S *The chariot* wherein are the
8 S goeth forth toward
9 S went
1 M Or, *strong* The Syriac and Aquila have, *red.*
2 S they
3 S;
4 A, whither they are come from Babylon
5 S yea, take *of them*
6 M Or, *a crown, and set it*
7 S Jehozadak,
8 A,
9 M Or, *whose name is the Bud; and it* (or *they*) *shall bud forth under him*
1 S the Branch
M Or, *Shoot*
Or, *Sprout*
2 M Or, *shoot*

[a] shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and [1 b] he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the [2] crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and [3] to Hen the son of Zephaniah, [c] for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And [g] they [†] *that are* far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and [h] ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 7.

○ 1 *The captives enquire concerning fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproveth their fasting.*

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, [†] *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth month, [†] *even* in [4] Chisleu;[1]

2 [5] When they had sent unto the house of God Sherezer[1] and Regem-melech, and their men, [t] to [e] pray before[1] the LORD,

3 *And* to [y] speak unto the priests [7] which *were* in[1] the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in [b] the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 ○¶ [1] Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye [e] fasted and mourned in the fifth [d] and [5] seventh *month*, *even* [9] those[1] seventy years, did ye at all fast [g] unto me, [†] *even* to me?

6 And when ye [○] did[1] eat, and when ye [○] did[1] drink, [1 i] did not ye eat[1] [†] *for yourselves*, and drink [†] *for yourselves?*

7 [t] *Should ye* not *hear* the words which the LORD hath cried [p] by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, [2] when *men* inhabited [t] the south and the plain?[1]

B.C. 519.

[a] Is. 22. 24.
[b] Ps. 110. 4. Heb. 5. 1.
[c] Heb. *Judge judgment of truth.* Is. 58. 6, 7. Jer. 7. 23. Mic. 6. 8. ch. 8. 16. Mat. 23. 23.
[d] Ex. 22. 21, 22. Deut. 24. 17. Is. 1. 17. Jer. 5. 28.
[e] Ex. 12. 14. Mark 14. 9.
[f] Ps. 26. 4. Mic. 2. 1. ch. 8. 17.
[g] Is. 57. 19. & 60. 10. Eph. 2. 13, 19.
[h] ch. 2. 9. & 4. 9.
[i] Heb. *they gave a backsliding shoulder.* Neh. 9. 29. Jer. 7. 24. Hos. 4. 16.
[k] Heb. *made heavy.* Acts 7. 57.
[l] Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26.
[m] Neh. 9. 29, 30.
[n] Heb. *by the hand of.*
[p] 2 Chr. 36. 16. Dan. 9. 11.
[q] Prov. 1. 24, 28.
[r] Is. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12. Mic. 3. 4.
[s] Deut. 4. 27. & 28. 64. Ezek. 36. 19. ch. 2. 6.
[t] Heb. *to intreat the face of the* LORD; 1 Sam. 13. 12. ch. 8. 21.
[u] Deut. 28. 33.
[x] Lev. 26. 22.
[y] Deut. 17. 9 +11. & 33. 10. Mal. 2. 7.
[z] Dan. 8. 9.
[a] Heb. *land of desire.*
[b] Jer. 52. 12. ch. 8. 19.
[c] Is. 58. 5.
[d] Jer. 41. 1. ch. 8. 19.
[e] Neh. 1. 2. ch. 1. 14.
[f] ch. 1. 12.
[g] See Rom. 14. 6.
[h] ch. 1. 16.
[i] Or, be *not ye they that, &c.* ch. 2. 10.
[k] Or, Are *not* these *the words.*
[m] Is. 1. 21, 26.
[n] Is. 2. 2, 3.
[p] Heb. *by the hand of, &c.*
[q] Jer. 31. 23.
[r] See 1 Sam. 2. 31. Is. 65. 20, 22. Lam. 2. 20, &c. & 5. 11-14.
[t] Jer. 17. 26.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus [1] speaketh[1] the LORD of hosts[2], saying, [c] Execute true [3] judgment,[1] and shew mercy and [4] compassions[1] every man to his brother:

10 And [d] oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; [f] and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and [5 i] pulled away the shoulder, and [6 k] stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their [l] hearts [†] *as* an adamant stone, [m] lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts [7] hath sent in[1] his spirit [u] by the [8] former prophets: [p] therefore came [9] a[1] great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 [1] Therefore it is come to pass, *that*[1] as he cried, and they would not hear; so [q] they [2] cried, and I would[1] not hear, [3] saith[1] the LORD of hosts[4;1]

14 But [r] I [5] scattered[1] them with a whirlwind among all the nations [u] whom they [6] knew not.[1] Thus [x] the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid [z] the [7 a] pleasant land desolate.

CHAPTER 8.

○ 1 *The restoration of Jerusalem.* 9 *They are encouraged to build by God's favour.* 16 *Good works enjoined.* 18 *Joy and enlargement promised.*

AGAIN[1] the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts[2]; [c] I was[1] jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I [1] was[1] jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD[2;1] [h] I am returned unto Zion, and [k] will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem [m] shall be called [3] a[1] city of truth; and [n] the mountain of the LORD of hosts [3 q] the[1] holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts[4;1] [r] There shall yet old men and old women [5] dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, [○] and[1]

[1] M Or, *there shall be*
[2] M Or, *crown*
[3] M Or, *for the kindness of the son &c.*
[4] S Chisleu.
[5] S Now *they of* Beth-el had sent Sharezer M Or, *Now they of Beth-el, even Sharezer ... had sent*
[6] S Intreat the favour of
[7] S of
[8] A in the
[9] S these
[1] S do not ye eat M Or, *are not ye they that eat &c.*
[2] S and the South and the lowland were inhabited?
[1] S hath
[2] A spoken
[3] S judgement,
[4] S compassion
[5] M Or, *turned a stubborn shoulder*
[6] M Or, *made their ears heavy* See Is. 6. 10.
[7] S had sent by
[8] A hand of the
[9] S there
[1] S And it came to pass that,
[2] S shall cry, and I will
[3] S said
[4] S;
[5] S will scatter
[6] S have not known.
[7] M Heb. *land of desire.*
[8] S And
[9] S: I am
[1] S am
[2] S:
[3] S The
[4] S:
[5] M Or, *sit*

every man with his staff in his hand [1 b] for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts [2];' If it be [c] marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in [3]these' days, [c] should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts [2];' Behold, [h] I will save my people from the east country, and from [k] the west country [2];'

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem [4];' [t] and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, [m] in truth and in righteousness.

9 °¶' Thus saith the LORD of hosts [5];' [q] Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words [6] by' the mouth of [u] the prophets, which [t] *were* in [y] the day [t] *that* the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, [7] that' the temple [8] might be built.

10 For before [9]these' days [b] there was no [c] hire for man, nor any hire for beast; [d] neither [t] *was there any* peace to him that went out or came in because of the [1] affliction[1]: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I [t] *will* not [t] *be* unto the [2] residue' of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 [z] For [3] the seed *shall be* [k] prosperous[1]; the vine shall give her fruit, and [t] the ground shall give her increase, and [m] the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to [4] possess' all these [t] *things*.

13 And it shall come to pass [5], *that*' as ye were [p] a curse among the [6] heathen,' O house of Judah[6],' and house of Israel[7];' so will I save you, and [r] ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* [t] let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts [8];' [u] As I thought to [9] punish' you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith

B.C. 518.

[a] 2 Chr. 36. 16. ch. 1. 6.
[b] Heb. *for multitude of days.*
[c] Or, *hard, or, difficult.*
[d] ver. 15. ch. 7. 9. Eph. 4. 28.
[t] Gen. 18. 14. Luke 1. 37.
[h] 8. 7. Rom. 4. 21.
[f] Heb. *judge truth, and the judgment of peace.*
[g] Prov. 3. 29. ch. 7. 10.
[k] Is. 11. 11, 12. & 43. 5, 6. Ezek. 37. 21. Amos 9. 14, 15.
[i] ch. 5. 3, 4.
[k] Heb. *the country of the going down of the sun:* See Ps. 50. 1. & 113. 3. Mal. 1. 11.
[l] Jer. 30. 22. & 31. 1, 33. ch. 13. 9.
[m] Jer. 4. 2.
[n] Jer. 32. 6, 7.
[p] Jer. 32. 12, 13. ch. 7. 3, 5. & 8. 13. Hag. 2. 4.
[q] 2 Kin. 25. 25. Jer. 41. 1, 2.
[t] Jer. 32. 4.
[u] Ezra 5. 1, 2.
[y] Est. 8. 17. Is. 35. 10.
[z] Hag. 2. 18.
[a] Or, *solemn, or, festivals.*
[a] ver. 16.
[b] Or, *the hire of man became nothing, &c.*
[c] Hag. 1. 6, 9, 10. & 2. 16
[d] 2 Chr. 15. 5.
[e] Is. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 1, 2.
[f] Or, *continually.* Heb. *going.*
[g] Heb. *to intreat the face of the Lord.* ch. 7. 2.
[h] Is. 60. 3, &c. & 66. 23.
[i] Hos. 2. 21, 22.
[k] Joel 2. 22. Hag. 2. 19.
[l] Heb. *of peace.*
[m] Ps. 67. 6.
[n] See Hag. 1. 10.
[o] Is. 5. 6. & 8. 1.
[p] Jer. 42. 18
[q] 1 Cor. 14. 25.
[r] Gen. 12. 2. Ruth 4. 11, 12.
[s] Is. 19. 24, 25. Zeph. 3. 20. Hag. 2. 19.
[t] ver. 9.
[u] Jer. 31. 28.
[x] Jer. 23. 33.
[y] Amos 1. 3.

the LORD of hosts, "and I repented not[1]:'

15 So again have I thought in these days to do [2] well' unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 °¶' These [t] *are* the things that ye shall do; [a] Speak ye every man the truth [3] to' his neighbour; [d] execute the [5] judgment' of truth and peace in your gates:

17 [g] And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and [i] love no false oath: for all these [t] *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts [6];' [n] The fast of the fourth *month*, [p] and the fast of the fifth, [r] and the fast of the seventh, [t] and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah [z] joy and gladness, and cheerful [z] feasts; [a] therefore love [c] the' truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts [6];' *It shall* yet *come to pass*, that there shall come [7] people', and the inhabitants of [8] many cities:

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, [e] Let us go [f] speedily [g] to [3] pray before' the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, [h] many [7] people' and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to [3] pray before' the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts [1];' In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall [n] take hold [2] out of all [3] langmages of the nations, [4] even shall' take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you [5];' for we have heard [t] [q] *that* God [t] is with you.[6]

CHAPTER 9.

o1 *God defendeth his church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to rejoice for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom.* 12 *God's promises of victory.*

THE [7 z] burden of the word of the LORD [8] in' the land of Hadrach, and [y] Damascus

1 M Heb. *for multitude of days.*
2 S :
3 S those
4 S ;
5 S :
6 S from
7 S even
8 A, that it
9 S those
1 S adversary
2 S remnant
3 S *there shall be* the seed of peace
4 S inherit
5 S that,
6 S nations,
7 S ,
8 S :
9 S do evil unto
1 S ;
2 S good
3 S with
4 M Heb. *judge truth and the judgement of peace.*
5 S judgement
6 S :
7 S peoples
8 M Or, *great*
9 S intreat the favour of
1 S :
2 A ,
3 A the
4 S shall even
5 S ,
6 A space between ch. 8 & 9.
7 M Or, *oracle*
8 S upon

shall be ¹the rest thereof: when [a]the eyes of man, as¹ of all the tribes of Israel[2], *shall be*¹ toward the LORD.¹'

2 And [c]Hamath also [4]shall border thereby; [d]Tyrus,¹ and [e]Zidon, [5]though it be¹ very [g]wise.

3 And [6]Tyrus¹ did build herself a stronghold, and [h]heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, [i]the Lord will [7]cast her out,¹ and he will smite [8]k]her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 [m]Ashkelon shall see ‡*it*, and fear; Gaza also [9]*shall see it*, and be very sorrowful,¹ and Ekron¹;' for her expectation shall be ashamed[2];' and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And [3]a bastard shall [4]dwell [r]in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his [u]blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth[5]: but he that remaineth, even he, *shall be*¹ for our God[2],' and he shall be as a [6]governor¹ in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And [b]I will encamp about mine house [7]because of¹ the army, [8]because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth¹: and [d]no [9]oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now [e]have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ [h]Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, [k]thy [1]King¹ cometh unto thee: he ‡*is* just, and [2]*m*]having [s]salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, ⁴and¹ upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I [p]will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off[5]:' and he shall speak [u]peace unto the [6]heathen¹: and his dominion ‡*shall be* [x]from sea [o]*even*¹ to sea, and from [7]the river *even*¹ to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, [8b]by¹ the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy [d]prisoners out of the pit wherein ‡*is* no water.

12 [o]¶ ¹Turn you to the strong hold, [b]ye prisoners of hope: even [2]to day¹ do I declare ‡*that* [e]I will render double unto thee[3];'

13 [4]When¹ I have bent Judah for me, [5]filled the bow with Ephraim[6], and raised¹ up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O [7]Greece, and [8]made¹ thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and ‡his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go [u]with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and [9p]subdue with¹ sling stones; and they shall drink, ‡*and* make a noise as through wine¹;' and they [q]shall be filled like bowls, [2]*and* as¹ [t]the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for [x]*they shall be as* the stones of a crown, [3g]lifted [4]up as an ensign upon¹ his land.

17 For [5]how great ‡*is* [6]his goodness, and how great ‡*is* [5]his beauty!' [a]corn shall make the young men [7c]cheerful,¹ and new wine the maids.

CHAPTER 10.

[o1] *God is to be sought unto. 3 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.*

ASK ye [f]of the LORD [g]rain [i]in the time of the latter rain[2]; *so*¹ the LORD [3]shall make [l]bright clouds, and¹ give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the [1n]idols¹ have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie[2], and¹ have told false [p]dreams[3];' they [q]comfort in vain: therefore they ⁴went¹ their way [5]as a flock, they [r]were troubled,¹ [t]because ‡*there* [6]*was*¹ no shepherd.

3 Mine anger [6]was¹ kindled against the shepherds, [y]and I [7c]punished the goats¹: for the LORD of hosts [a]hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and [8c]hath made¹ them as his goodly horse in the battle.

---

1 S its resting place: for the eye of man and M Or, *the Lord hath an eye upon men and upon all the tribes of Israel*
2 S is
3 S ;
4 S which bordereth thereon: Tyre
5 S because [M Or, *though*] she is
6 S Tyre
7 S disposses her,
8 M Or, *the sea which is her rampart* Or, *her rampart into the sea*
9 S , and shall be sore [pained;]
1 S
2 S ;
3 M Or, *a bastard race*
4 M Or, *sit* as king
5 S ; and he also shall be a remnant
6 S chieftain
7 S against M Or, as otherwise read, *as a garrison*
8 S that none pass through or return
9 M Or, *exactor*
1 S king
2 M Heb. *saved.*
3 M Or, *victory*
4 S even
5 S ;
6 S nations
7 S the River M Sea Ex. 23. 31.
8 S because of

B.C. c. 487.

a 2 Chr. 20. 12. Ps. 145. 15. b Is. 49. 6. c Jer. 49. 23.
d Is. 23. Ezek. 26, & 27, & 28. Amos 1. 9.
e Is. 61. 7.
f 1 Kin. 17. 9. Ezek. 28. 21. Obad. 20.
g Ezek. 28. 3, &c.
h Job 27. 16. Ezek. 28. 4, 5.
i Is. 23. 1.
k Ezek. 26. 17.
l Ps. 18. 14. & 77. 17. & 144. 6.
m Jer. 47. 1, 5. Zeph. 2. 4
n Is. 21. 1.
p Or, *subdue the stones of the sling.*
q Or, *shall fill both the boats, &c.*
r Amos 1. 8.
s Lev. 4. 18, 25. Deut. 12. 27.
u Heb. *bloods.*
x Is. 62. 3. Mal. 3. 17.
y Is. 11. 12.
z Ps. 31. 19.
a Joel 3. 18. Amos 9. 14.
b Ps. 50. 5. ch. 2. 5.
c Or, *grove*, or, *spark.*
d Is. 60. 18. Ezek. 28. 24.
e Ex. 3. 7.
f Jer. 14. 22.
g Deut. 11. 14.
h Is. 62. 11. ch. 2. 10. Mat. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
i Joh 29. 23. Joel 2. 23.
k Jer. 22. 5. & 30. 9. Luke 19. 38. John 1. 49.
l Or, *lightnings*, Jer. 10. 13.
m Or, *saving himself.*
n Heb. *teraphims*, Judg. 17. 5. Jer. 10. 8. Hab. 2. 18.
p Hos 1. 7. & 2. 18.
q Mic. 5. 10. Hag. 2. 22.
r Job 13. 4.
t Or, *answered that, &c.*
f Ezek. 34. 5.
u Eph. 2. 14, 17.
x Ps. 72. 8.
y Ezek. 34. 17.
z Heb. *visited upon.*
a Luke 1. 68.
b Or, *whose covenant* is *by blood*, Ex. 24. 8. Heb. 10. 29. & 13. 20.
c Cant. 1. 9.
d Is. 42. 7. & 51. 14. & 61. 1.

1 M Or, *Return*
2 S to-day
3 S .
4 S For
5 A I have
6 S ; and I will stir
7 M Heb. *Javan.*
8 S will make
9 S shall tread down the
1 S ;
2 S like
3 M Or, *glittering upon &c.*
4 S on high over
5 M Or, *their*
6 M Or, *prosperity*
7 S flourish,
8 S, *even of*
9 S that maketh lightnings; and he shall
1 S teraphim
2 S ; and they M Or, *the dreamers speak falsely*
3 S ,
4 S go
5 S like sheep, they are afflicted,
6 S is
7 S will punish the he-goats
8 S shall make

4 [1]Out of him came[1] forth [b]the [2]corner, out of[1] him [c]the nail, [3]out of[1] him the battle bow, [3]out of[1] him every [4]oppressor[1] together.

5 °¶[1] And they shall be as mighty [†]*men*, [5]which [e]tread[1] down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battle[6]:[1] and they shall fight, because the LORD [†]*is* with them[7],[1] and [h]the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and [i]I will [8]bring them again[9] °to place them[7];[1] for I [i]have mercy upon them[6];[1] and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I [†]*am* the LORD their God, and [1][n]will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty [†]*man*, and their [9]heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see [†]*it*, and [2]be glad[1]; their heart shall [3]rejoice[1] in the LORD.

8 I will [t]hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: [u]and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 [4]And [x]I will sow them among the [5]people:[1] and they shall [b]remember me in far countries[6];[1] and they shall live with their children, and [7]turn again.[1]

10 [c]I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and [9]*place* shall not be found for them.

11 [h]And he shall pass through the sea [5]with[1] affliction, and shall smite [5]the waves in the sea, and all the [1]deeps[1] of the [2]river[1] shall dry up: and [k]the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and [m]the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and [n]they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 11.

°1 *Destruction of Jerusalem.* 3 *The elect being cured for, the rest are rejected.* 10 *The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ.* 15 *Type and curse of a foolish shepherd.*[1]

B.C. c. 487.

OPEN [a]thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, [1]fir tree[2];[1] for the cedar is fallen[2];[1] because the [3][d]mighty[1] are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan[2];[1] [f]for [g]the [4]forest °of the vintage[1] is come down.

3 °¶[1] [5]*There is* a[1] voice of the howling of the shepherds[6];[1] for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions[6];[1] for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus [7]saith[1] the LORD my God[8];[1] [k]Feed the flock of °the[1] slaughter;

5 Whose [9]possessors slay them, and [m]hold themselves not guilty[1]:[1] and they that sell them [p]say, Blessed [†]*be* the LORD[2];[1] for I am rich: and [3]their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will [7]deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver [†]*them*.

7 [4]And I will [y]feed[1] the flock of slaughter, [5][z]*even* you, [a]O poor[1] of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called [6]Beauty, and the other I called [7][d]Bands; and I fed the flock.

8 [8]Three shepherds also I cut off[1] [e]in one month; [9]and my soul [f]lothed[1] them, and their soul also [1]abhorred[1] me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: [i]that that dieth, let it die; and [2]that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let [3]the rest[1] eat every one the flesh [†]of another.

10 °¶[1] And I took my staff[9], *even*[1] Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the [4]people.[1]

11 And it was broken in that day: and [5][p]so[1] [6][q]the poor of the flock that [7]waited upon[1] me knew that it [†]*was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, [r]If ye think good, give [†]*me* my [8]price[1]; and if not, forbear.

[1] S From him shall come
[2] S corner stone, from
[3] S from
[4] S exactor
[M] Or, *ruler*
[5] S treading
[6] S;
[7] S;
[8] M Or, *cause them to dwell*
[9] A,
[1] A I
[2] S rejoice
[3] S be glad
[4] M Or, *And though I sowthem ... they shall remember &c.*
[5] S peoples;
[6] S;
[7] S shall return.
[8] S of
[9] M Or, *the sea of waves*
[1] S depths
[2] S Nile
[a] ch. 10. 10.
[b] Num. 24.17, 1 Sam. 14.38, Is. 19. 13.
[c] Is. 22. 23.
[d] Or, *gallants.*
[e] Ps. 18. 42.
[f] Is. 32. 19.
[g] Or, *the defenced forest.*
[h] Or, *they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.*
[i] Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 37. 21.
[†] ver. 7.
[6] Hos. 1. 7.
[k] Jer. 2. 3. & 50. 7.
[l] ch. 13. 9. [m] Deut. 29. 19. Hos. 12. 8.
[n] Ps. 104. 15. ch. 9. 15.
[o] Heb. *make to be found.*
[t] Is. 5. 26.
[u] Is. 49. 19. Ezek. 36. 37.
[x] Hos. 2. 23.
[7] ver. 4.
[b] Or, *verily the poor.*
[c] Zeph. 3. 12. Mat. 11. 5.
[8] Deut. 30. 1.
[c] Is. 11. 11, 16. Hos. 11. 11.
[d] Or, *Binders.*
[e] Hos. 5. 7.
[f] Heb. *was straitened for them.*
[9] Is. 49. 20.
[h] Is. 11. 15, 16.
[i] Jer. 15. 2. & 43. 11.
[k] Is. 14. 25.
[l] Heb. *of his fellow,* or, *neighbour.*
[m] Ezek. 30. 13.
[n] Mic. 4. 5.
[p] Or, *the poor of the flock, &c. certainly knew.*
[q] ver. 7. Zeph. 3. 12.
[r] Heb. *If it be good in your eyes.*
[1] A O
[2] S,
[3] S goodly ones
[M] Or, *glorious*
[4] A strong
[M] Or, *defenced*
[5] A
[6] S !
[7] S said
[8] S :
[9] M Or, *buyers*
[1] S ;
[2] S,
[3] M Or, *their shepherd pitieth*
[4] S So I fed
[5] S verily the poor *&c.*
[M] Or, *the most miserable of sheep*
[6] M Or, *Graciousness*
[7] M Or, *Binders*
Or, *Union*
[8] S And I cut off the three shepherds
[9] S for my soul was weary of
[1] S loathed
[2] M Or, *that that is lost, let it be lost*
[3] S them which are left
[4] S peoples.
[5] S thus
[6] M Or, *the most miserable of sheep*
[M] Or, *the poor of the flock ... knew of a truth*
[7] S gave heed unto
[8] S hire

So they [a]weighed for my [1]price! thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it [2]unto the [b]potter[3]: a[1] goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them [4]to the potter[1] in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, [t]*even* [c]Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, [d]Take unto thee yet [5]the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, [t]*which* shall not [6]visit those that be [7g]cut off, neither shall seek [8]the young one,[1] nor heal that that is broken[9], nor[1] [h]feed that [1]that standeth still:[1] but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and [2]tear their [3]claws[1] in pieces.

17 [i]Woe to the [4]idol[1] shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword [t]*shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.[5]

CHAPTER 12.

○1 *Jerusalem a cup of trembling to herself, 3 and a burdensome stone to her adversaries.* 6 *Victorious restoring of Judah.* 9 *Repentance of Jerusalem.*[1]

THE [6]burden of the word of the LORD [7]for Israel,[1] [8]saith the LORD, [p]which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and [r]formeth the spirit of man within him[9].[1]

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem [s]a cup of [1x]trembling[1] unto all the [2]people[1] round about, [3y]when they shall be in the siege both against Judah *and*[1] against Jerusalem.

3 ○¶ [t]And [4]in that day[5] will I[1] make Jerusalem [u]a burdensome stone for all [6]people:[1] all that burden themselves with it shall be[1] cut in pieces, though all the people[1] of the earth [8] be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, [9]I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the [1]people[1] with blindness.

5 And the [2]governors[1] of Judah shall say in their heart, [c]The inhabitants of Jerusalem [3]*shall be*[1] my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ○¶ In that day will I make the [2]governors[1] of Judah [d]like [4]an hearth[1] of fire among [c]the wood, and like a torch of fire [5]in a sheaf[1]; and they shall devour all the [1]people[1] round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall [6]be inhabited again[1] in her own place, [t]*even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem [7]do not magnify *themselves* against[1] Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and [k]he [8]that is [1]feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David [t]*shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ○¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, [t]*that* I will seek to [m]destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 [m]And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of [9]supplications:[1] and they shall [q]look [1]upon me[1] whom they have pierced[2],[1] and they shall mourn for him, [2]as one mourneth for [t]*his* only [t]*son*, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for [t]*his* firstborn.

11 In that day shall there be a great [2]mourning in Jerusalem, [o]as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 [o]And the land shall mourn, [e]every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of [f]Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family [h]of [3]Shimei[1] apart, and their wives apart;

B.C. c. 487.

[a] Mat. 26. 15. See Ex. 21. 32.
[b] Mat. 27. 9, 10.
[c] Or, *There is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.*
[d] Obad. 18.
[e] Or, *Binders.*
[f] Ezek. 34. 2-4.
[g] Or, *hidden.*
[h] Or, *bear.*
[i] Jer. 22. 1. Ezek. 34. 2. John 10. 12, 13.
[k] Joel 3. 10.
[l] Or, *abject.* Heb. *fallen.*
[m] Ver. 3. Hag. 2. 22.
[n] Jer. 31. 9. & 50. 4. Ezek. 20. 39. Joel 2. 28.
[p] Is. 42. 5. & 44. 24. & 45. 12, 18. & 48. 13.
[q] John 19. 34, 37. Rev. 1. 7.
[r] Num. 16. 22. Eccles. 12. 7. Is. 57. 16. Heb. 12. 9.
[s] Jer. 6. 26. Amos 8. 10.
[t] Is. 51. 17, 22, 23.
[u] Or, *stumber, or, poising.*
[v] Or, *and also against Judah* shall he be *which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.*
[x] Acts 2. 37.
[y] 2 Kin. 23. 29. 2 Chr. 35. 24.
[z] Ver. 4, 6, 8, 9. & ch. 13. 1. & 14. 4, 6, 8, 9, 10.
[a] Mat. 24. 30. Rev. 1. 7.
[b] Heb. *families, families.*
[c] 2 Sam. 5. 14. Luke 3. 31.
[d] Ps. 76. 6. Ezek. 38. 4.
[e] Or, *of Simeon,* as LXX.

R.V.

[1] S hire
[2] M The Syriac reads, *into the treasury.*
[3] S, the
[4] S unto the potter.
[5] M The Syriac reads, *into the treasury.*
[6] S again
[6] M Or, *miss*
[7] M Or, *lost*
[8] S those that be scattered, M Or, *the young*
[9] S; neither shall he
[1] S which is sound, M Heb. *standeth.*
[2] S shall
[3] S hoofs
[4] S worthless
[5] A space between ch.11&12.
[6] M Or, *oracle*
[7] S concerning Israel.
[8] S ¶ *Thus*
[9] S:
[1] S reeling
[2] S peoples
[3] S and upon [M] Or, *against*] Judah also shall it be [Or, *shall it fall* to be] in the siege
[4] S It shall come to pass
[5] S, that I will
[6] S the peoples;
[7] S sore wounded;
and all the nations
[8] S shall

[1] S peoples
[2] S chieftains
[3] S are
[4] S a pan
[5] S among sheaves
[6] S yet again dwell
[7] S be not magnified above
[8] M Or, *that stumbleth*
[9] S supplication;
[1] S unto me M According to some MSS., *him.*
[2] S:
[3] S the Shimeites

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAPTER 13.

°1 *The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem,* 2 *from idolatry, and false prophecy.* 7 *The death of Christ, and the trial of a third part.*

IN [c]that day there shall be [d]a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem[1] for sin and for [e]uncleanness.

1 A, 2 °¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, †*that* I will [g]cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause [i]the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

2 S that, 3 And it shall come to pass[2], *that*[1] when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him [l]shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

3 S pro-phesieth 4 And it shall come to pass in that day, †*that* [n]the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he [o]hath prophesied[1]; neither shall they wear [p]a [q]rough garment[1] [r]to deceive:

5 S a tiller of the ground; for I have been made a bondman 6 S be-tween thine arms M Heb. *hands.* 7 M Or, *lovers* 5 [s]But he shall say, I †*am* no prophet, I †*am* [t]an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle[1] from my youth.

6 And †*one* shall say unto him, What †*are* these wounds [u]in thine hands[1]? Then he shall answer, †*Those* with which I was wounded [v]*in* the house of my [w]friends.

7 °¶ Awake, O sword, against [x]my shepherd, and against the man [y]*that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: [z]smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered[2]: [a]and I will turn mine hand upon [b]the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, †*that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off †*and* die; [c]but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part [d]through the fire, and will [e]refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: [f]they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: [g]I will say, It †*is* my people[1]; and they shall say, The LORD †*is* my God.

1 S; 1 S;

CHAPTER 14.

°1 *The destroyers of Jerusalem destroyed.* 4 *The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom.* 12 *The plague of Jerusalem's enemies.* 16 *The remnant shall turn to the Lord,* 20 *and their spoils shall be holy.*

BEHOLD, [z]the day of the LORD cometh, [a]and[1] thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 S a 2 S when 2 For [b]I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and [c]the houses rifled, and the women ravished[1]; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

1 S: 3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

5 M Or, as otherwise read, *the valley of my mountains shall be stopped* 5 S by 5 M Or, *to* 7 S my 5 M Or, *the* 5 S Azel 9 S holy ones 1 M Another reading is, *there shall not be light, the bright ones shall contract themselves.* 2 S with brightness and with gloom M According to some ancient versions, *but cold and frost.* 7 S is known unto 1 S; 4 °¶ And his feet shall stand in that day [d]upon the mount of Olives, which †*is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley: and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And [e]ye shall flee [f]*to*[1] the valley of [g]the[1] mountains; [h]for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto [i]Azal[1]: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the [j]earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: [k]and the LORD my God shall come, †*and* [l]all the [m]saints[1] with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, †[n]*that* †the light shall not be [o]clear, *nor* [p]dark[1]:

7 But [q]it shall be [r]one day [s]which [t]shall be known to[1] the LORD[1], not day, [u]nor[1] night: but it shall come to pass, †*that* at [v]evening time [w]it[1] shall be light.

8 And it shall [x]be[1] in that day, †*that* living [y]waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the [z]former[1] sea,

6 S there 7 S come to pass 8 S eastern

B.C. c. 487.
[a] Ps. 50. 15, & 91. 15, ch. 10. 6.
[b] Ps. 144. 15. Jer. 20. 22. Ezek. 11. 20. Hos. 2. 23. ch. 8. 8.
[c] ch. 12. 3.
[d] Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 1. 5.
[e] Heb. *separation for uncleanness.*
[f] Is. 13. 9. Joel 2. 31. Acts 2. 20.
[g] Ex. 23. 13. Josh. 23. 7. Ps. 16. 4.
[i] ch. 12. 10, 12. Hos. 2. 17. Mic. 5. 12, 13.
[k] Joel 3. 2. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
[l] Is. 13. 16.
[l] Deut. 13. 6, 8, & 18. 20.
[m] See Ezek. 11. 23.
[n] Mic. 3. 6, 7.
[o] Joel 3. 12, 14.
[p] Heb. *a garment of hair.* 2 Kin. 1. 8. Is. 20. 2. Mat. 3. 4.
[q] Heb. *tactic.*
[r] Amos 7. 14.
[s] Or, *my mountains.*
[t] Or, *when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.*
[u] Amos 1. 1.
[v] Gen. 16. 27, & 24. 26, 31, & 25. 31. Jude 14.
[w] Joel 3. 11.
[x] Is. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23.
[y] John 10. 30, & 14. 10, 11. Phil. 2. 6.
[z] Mat. 26. 31. Mark 14. 27.
[a] Or, it shall be but clear in some places, and dark in other places of the world.
[b] Heb. *precious.*
[c] Heb. *thrones.*
[d] Or, *to-day shall be one.* Rev. 22. 5.
[e] Mat. 18. 10, 14. Luke 12. 32.
[f] Mat. 24. 16.
[g] Is. 30. 26, & 60. 19, 20. Rev. 21. 23.
[h] Rom. 11. 5.
[i] Ezek. 47. 1.
[j] Joel 3. 18. Rev. 22. 1.
[k] Is. 40. 10.
[l] Dt. 1. 6, 7. Or, *eastern.* Joel 2. 20.

and half of them toward the [1]hinder' sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be [b]king over all the earth: in that day shall [2]there be [c]one LORD,' and his name one.

10 All the land shall be [d]turned [e]as [3]a plain' from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem[4]:' and [5]it' shall be lifted up, and [6]*it* inhabited' in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, [g]and [†]*from* the tower of [7]Hananeel' unto the king's winepresses.

11 And [†]*men* shall dwell [8]in it,' and there shall be [h]no more [9]utter destruction'; [m]but Jerusalem [n]shall [h]be safely inhabited.'

12 °¶' And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the [2]people' that have [3]fought' against Jerusalem[4]; Their' flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their [5]holes,' and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, [†]*that* [r]a great [6]tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and [z]his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And [y]Judah also shall fight [7]at' Jerusalem; [a]and the wealth of all the [8]heathen' round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And [a]so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in [1]these tents,' as this plague.

16 °¶' And it shall come to pass, [†]*that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall [°]even' [7]go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep [h]the feast of tabernacles.

17 [i]And it shall be, [†]*that* whoso [°]will not come up' of *all* the families of the earth [2]unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, [7]even upon them' shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, [p]that *have* no *rain*;' there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the [5]heathen that come' not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the [6]punishment of Egypt, and the [6]punishment of all [7]nations that come' not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 °¶' In that day shall there be upon the [7]bells of the horses, [8]"HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD'; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be [9]holiness' unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more [1]the' [2b]Canaanite in [c]the house of the LORD of hosts.

1 S western

2 S the LORD be one,

3 S the Arabah,
4 S;
5 S she
6 S shall dwell

7 S Hananel

8 S therein,

9 S curse
M Or, *ban.*
1 S dwell safely.

2 S peoples
3 S warred
4 S: their

5 S sockets,

6 M Or, *discomfiture*

7 S against
M Or, *at*
8 S nations

B.C. c. 487.

a ver. 12.

b Dan. 2. 44. Rev. 11. 15.
c Eph. 4. 5, 6.

d Or, *compassed.*
e Is. 40. 4.
f Is. 60. 6, 7, 9, & 66. 23.
g Or, *shall abide.* ch. 12. 6.
h Lev. 23. 34, 42. Neh. 8. 14. Hos. 12. 9. John 7. 2.
i Is. 60. 12.
k Neh. 3. 1, & 12. 39. Jer. 31. 38.
l Jer. 31. 40.
m Jer. 23. 6.
n Or, *shall abide.*
p Heb. *upon whom* there is *not.* Deut. 11. 10.

q Or, *sin.*

r Or, *bruises.*
t 1 Sam. 14. 15, 20.
u Is. 23. 18.

x Judg. 7. 22. 2 Chr. 20. 23. Ezek. 38. 21.
y Or, *thou also, O Judah, shalt.*
z Or, *against.*
a Ezek. 39. 10, 17, &c. Rev. 18. 3, 15, 8.
b Is. 55. 8.
Joel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27. & 22. 15.
c Eph. 2. 19-22.

1 S those camps,

2 A goeth not up
2 S upon them there
4 S neither *shall it be* upon them;
M Or, *shall there not be upon them the plague &c.* The text is probably corrupt. The Sept. and Syr. have, *upon them shall be the plague &c.*
5 S nations that go
6 M Or, *sin*
7 S the nations that go
8 S HOLY UNTO THE LORD
9 S holy
1 S a
2 M Or, *trafficker*

MALACHI.

CHAPTER 1.

°1 *Malachi complaineth of Israel's unkindness, 6 Of their irreligiousness, 12 and profaneness.*'

1 M Or, *oracle*
2 M Or, *my messenger*
3 A. V.

4 M Or, *Is not Esau . . . ? yet I have loved &c.*

THE [1]burden of the word of the LORD to Israel [c]by [2]Malachi.

2 [3] [d] I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? [4] [4] *Was* not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet [a]I loved Jacob[5],

3 And I hated Esau, and [b]laid' his mountains [e]and' his heritage [7]waste for the dragons' of the wilderness.

4 [8] Whereas Edom saith, We are [9]impoverished,' but we will return and build the

Though Edom say [9 S] beaten down, otherwise read, *impoverished*

B.C. c. 397.

a Rom. 9. 13.

b Jer. 49. 18. Ezek. 35. 3, 4, 7, 9, 14, 15. Obad. 10, &c.
c Heb. *by the hand of Malachi.*
d Deut. 7. 8. & 10. 15.

5 S; but Esau I hated, and made
6 S a desolation, and *gave*
7 S to the jackals
8 M Or,
M Or, as

[1] desolate[1] places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down[2]; and they[1] shall call them [o],[1] The border of wickedness, and [o],[1] The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, [c]The LORD [o]will[1] [3]be magnified [4][d]from[1] the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son [f]honoureth [†]*his* father, and a servant his master: [h]if then I [†]*be* a father, where [†]*is* mine honour? and if I [†]*be* a master, where [†]*is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. [k]And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 [†]Ye offer [m]polluted bread upon mine altar[5]; and[1] ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, [n]The table of the LORD [†]*is* contemptible.

8 And [6][q]if[1] ye offer the blind [r]for sacrifice, [7]*is it* not evil? and if[1] ye offer the lame and sick, [8]*is it* not evil? offer[1] it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee[9], or[1] [t]accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, [1]beseech [v]God that he will[1] be gracious unto us: [x]this hath been [2][x]by your means: will he [3]regard[1] your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 [4]Who *is there* even[1] among you that would shut the doors[5] *for nought?* [z]neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought.[1] I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, [y]neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For [h]from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name [6]*shall be*[1] great [k]among the Gentiles; [t]and in every place [7][n]incense [8]*shall be*[1] offered unto my name, and a pure offering: [y]for my name [6]*shall be*[1] great among the [9]heathen,[1] saith the LORD of hosts.

12 [o]¶[1] But ye [1]have profaned[1] it, in that ye say, [t]The table of the LORD [†]*is* polluted[2];[1] and the fruit thereof, [†]*even* his meat, [†]*is* contemptible.

13 Ye [1]said[1] also, Behold, what a weariness [†]*is it!* "and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye [2]brought [†]*that which was* [3]torn,[1] and the lame, and the sick; thus ye [4]brought an[1] offering: [b]should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed [†]*be* [c]the deceiver, [f]which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a [5]corrupt[1] thing: for [†]I *am* a great [6]King,[1] saith the LORD of hosts, and my name [†]*is* [7]dreadful among the heathen.[1]

CHAPTER 2.

[o]1 *He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*[1]

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment [†]*is* for you.

2 [p]If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay [†]*it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, [1]I will even send a[1] curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay [†]*it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will [2][u]corrupt your seed, and[1] [z]spread dung upon your faces, [†]*even* the dung of your [3]solemn feasts; and [u]*one* shall [8]take you[1] away [4]with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 [c]My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him [5][†]*for* the fear wherewith[1] he feared me, and [6]was afraid before[1] my name.

6 [t]The law of truth was in his mouth, and [7]iniquity[1] was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and [8]equity,[1] and did [m]turn many away from iniquity.

7 [p]For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: [r]for he [†]*is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are [9]departed[1] out of the way; ye [u]have caused many to [z]stumble [1]at[1] the law; [y]ye have corrupted the

---

1 S waste

2 S; and men

3 M Or, *is great*
4 S beyond
M Or, *over*

5 S. And
6 S when
7 S it is no evil! and when
8 S it is no evil! Present
9 S 9 or will he
1 S intreat the favour of God, that he may
2 M Heb. *from your hand.*
3 S accept any of
M Or, *accept any because of you*
4 S Oh that there were one
5 S, that ye might not kindle *fire on* mine altar in vain!
6 S is
M Or, *shall be*
7 M Or, *incense and a pure oblation are offered*
8 S is
9 S Gentiles,
1 S profane
2 S,

B.C. c. 397.

[a] Or, *where-as ye might have blown it away.*

[b] Lev. 22. 20, &c.
[c] Ps. 35. 27.
[d] Or, *upon.* Heb. *from upon.*
[e] ver. 8.
[f] Or, *in whose flock is.*
[g] Ex. 20. 12.
[h] Luke 6. 46.
[i] Ps. 47. 2.
1 Tim. 6. 15.

[k] ch. 2. 14, 17. & 3. 7, 8, 13.

[l] Or, *Bring unto, &c.*
[m] Deut. 15. 21.

[n] ver. 12.
Ezek. 41. 22.
[p] Lev. 26. 14, &c.
Deut. 28. 15, &c.
[q] ver. 14.
Lev. 22. 22.
Deut. 15. 21.
[r] Heb. *to sacrifice.*
[t] Job 42. 8.
[s] Or, *reprove.*
[x] Heb. *scatter.*
[y] Heb. *the face of God.*
[z] Hos. 13. 9.
[a] Or, *it shall take you away to it.*
[b] 1 Kin. 14. 10.
[c] Deut. 9. 13.
[d] Num. 25. 12.
Ezek. 34. 25. & 37. 26.
[e] Deut. 33. 8, 9.
[f] Is. 1. 11.
Jer. 6. 20.
Amos 5. 21.
[h] Ps. 113. 5.
Is. 59. 19.
[i] Deut. 33. 10.
[k] Is. 60. 3, 5.
[l] Hag. 4. 23.
1 Tim. 2. 8.
[m] Jer. 23. 22.
James 5. 20.
[n] Rev. 8. 3.
[p] Lev. 10. 11.
Deut. 17. 9, 10.
& 24. 8.
Ezra 7. 10.
Jer. 18. 18.
Hag. 2. 11, 12.
[r] Is. 66. 19, 20.
[t] Gal. 4. 14.
ver. 7.
[u] 1 Sam. 2. 17.
Jer. 18. 15.
[x] Or, *fall in the law.*
[y] Neh. 13. 29.

1 S say

2 A have
3 S taken by violence,
4 S bring the

5 S blemished
6 S king,
7 S terrible among the Gentiles.

1 S then will I send the

2 S rebuke the seed [M According to some ancient versions, *your arm*] for your sake, and will
3 S sacrifices [M Or, *feasts*]; and ye shall be taken
4 M Or, *unto*
5 S that he might fear, and
6 S stood in awe of
7 S uprightcousness
8 S uprightness,

9 S turned aside
1 S in

covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore "have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but [b] have [1] been partial' in the law.

10 [2] [c]Have we not all one father? [d]hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, [o] by' profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 [o]¶' Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the [e]holiness of the LORD which he [4][i]loved,' [k]and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off [5] the man that doeth this[6], [p]the master and the scholar,' out of the [7]tabernacles' of Jacob, [r]and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this [8]have ye done again, covering' the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with [9]crying out,' insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, 'or' receiveth †*it* with good will at your hand.

14 [o]¶' Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and [y]the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously[z]: [a]*yet is* she' thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 [3]And [c]did [4]not he make one? Yet had he' the [d]residue of the spirit[5].' And wherefore one? [6]That he might seek' [e]a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal [b]treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For [7][i]the LORD, the God of Israel, saith [t]that he hateth [m]putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment,' saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ [q]Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied †*him?* [8]When' ye say, Every one that doeth evil †*is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; [1]or, Where' †*is* the God of [z]judgment'?

CHAPTER 3.

[o]1 *Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelity of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that fear God.*'

3 BEHOLD, [c]I [o]will' send my messenger, and he shall [f]prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple[4], [g]even' the [5]messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in[6]:' behold, [h]he [7]shall come,' saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide [t]the day of his coming? and [m]who shall stand when he appeareth? for [n]he †*is* like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap:

3 And [q]he shall sit [t]*as* a refiner and purifier of silver[6]:' and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver[8], that they may' [t]offer unto the LORD [9]an offering' in righteousness.

4 Then [u]shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in [1x]former' years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment'; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, [z]and against false swearers[2],' and against those that [b]oppress the hireling in †*his* wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right,* and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I [4]*am* the LORD, [f]I' change not; [g]therefore ye' sons of Jacob[6] are not consumed.

7 ¶ [7]Even from' the days of [k]your fathers ye [8]are gone away' from mine ordinances, and have not kept †*them.* [n]Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. [p]But ye [9]said,' Wherein shall we return?

8 [o]¶' Will a man rob God? [1]Yet ye have robbed' me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? [r]In tithes and [2]offerings.

---

1 S had respect of persons
2 A ¶
3 M Or, *sanctuary*
4 S loveth,
5 A to
6 S him that waketh and him that answereth,
7 S tents
8 S again [M Or, *a second time*] ye do: ye cover
9 S sighing,
1 S neither
2 S, though she is
3 M Or, *And not one hath done so who had a residue of the spirit. Or what? is there one that seeketh a godly seed?*
4 S he not make one, although he had
5 S ?
6 S He sought
7 S I hate [M Heb. *he hateth*]
B.C. c 397.
a 1 Sam. 2.30.
b Or, *lifted up the face against.* Heb. *accepted faces.*
c 1 Cor. 8, 6. Eph. 4, 6.
d Job 31. 15.
e Mat. 11. 10. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 76. & 7. 27.
f Is. 40. 3.
g Is. 63. 9.
h Hag. 2. 7.
i Or, *ought to love.*
k Ezra 9. 1. & 10. 2. Neh. 13. 23.
l ch. 4. 1.
m Rev. 6. 17.
n See Is. 4. 4. Mat. 3. 10–12.
o Or, *him that waketh, and him that answereth.*
q Is. 1. 25. Zech. 13. 9.
r Neh. 13. 28, 29.
s 1 Pet. 2. 5.
t ch. 1. 11.
u Or, *ancient.*
y Prov. 5. 18.
z Zech. 5. 4. James 5. 4, 12.
a Prov. 2. 17.
b Or, *defraud.*
c Mat. 19. 4, 5.
d Or, *excellency.*
e Heb. *a seed of God.* Ezra 9. 2.
1 Cor. 7. 14.
f Num. 23. 19. Rom. 11. 29. James 1. 17.
g Lam. 3. 22.
h Or, *unfaithfully.*
i Deut. 24. 1. Mat. 5. 32. & 19. 8.
k Acts 7. 51.
l Or, *if he hate her, put her away.*
m Heb. *to put away.*
n Zech. 1. 3.
p ch. 1. 6.
q Is. 43. 24. Amos 2. 13. ch. 3. 13–15.
r Neh. 13. 10, 12.
1 S or where
2 S judgement
3 Omit ¶
4 S; and M Or, *even*
5 M Or, *angel*
6 S
7 S cometh,
8 S; and they shall
9 S offerings
1 S ancient
2 S judgement
3 S;
4 S the LORD
5 A, O
6 A,
7 S From
8 S have turned aside
9 S say,
1 S yet ye rob
2 M Heb. *heave offerings.*

9 Ye [t]*are* cursed with [u]a curse: for ye have robbed[1] me, [t]*even* this whole nation.

10 [c]Bring ye [2]all the tithes[1] into [d]the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the [e]windows of heaven, and [y]pour you out a blessing, that [t]*there shall* not [t]*be room* enough *to receive it*.

11 And I will rebuke [h]the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not [i]destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you [3]blessed[1]: for ye shall be [k]a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ [l]Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, [4]What[1] have we spoken [o]*so much*[1] against thee?

14 [m]Ye have said, It [t]*is* vain to serve God: and what profit [t]*is it* that we have kept [y]his [5]ordinance,[1] and that we have walked [6][z]mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now [a]we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness [c]are [7]set[1] up; yea, [t]*they* [o]*that*[1] [c]tempt God[8] are even[1] delivered.

16 [o]¶[1] Then they [g]that feared the LORD [h]spake [9]often one to[1] another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard [o]*it*[1], and [l]a book of remembrance was written before him[1] for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And [m]they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in

B.C. c. 397.

[a] Or, *special treasure*. Is. 62. 3.
[b] Ps. 105. 13.
[c] Prov. 3. 9, 10.
[d] 1 Chr. 26. 20. 2 Chr. 31. 11. Neh. 10. 38. & 13. 12.
[e] Ps. 78. 11.
[f] Gen. 7. 11. 2 Kin. 7. 2.
[g] Heb. *empty out*. 2 Chr. 31. 10.
[h] Amos 4. 9.
[i] Heb. *corrupt*.
[k] Joel 2. 21. ch. 3. 2.
2 Pet. 3. 7.
[l] ch. 3. 13.
[m] Obad. 18.
[n] Dan. 8. 9.
[p] Amos 2. 9.
[q] ch. 2. 17.
[r] ch. 3. 16.
[s] Luke 1. 78. Eph. 5. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 2. 28.
[u] Job 21. 14, 15. & 22. 17. Ps. 73. 13. Zeph. 1. 12.
[x] 2 Sam. 22. 43. Hic. 7. 10. Zech. 10. 5.
[y] Heb. *his observation*.
[z] Heb. *in black*.
[a] Ps. 73. 12. ch. 3. 17.
[b] Ex. 20. 3, &c.
[c] Heb. *are built*.
[d] Mal. 4. 10.
[e] Ps. 95. 9.
[f] Ps. 147. 19.
[g] Ps. 66. 16. ch. 4. 2.
[h] Heb. 3. 13.
[i] Matt. 11. 14. & 17. 11. Mark 9. 11. Luke 1. 17.
[k] Joel 2. 31.
[l] Ps. 56. 8. Is. 65. 6. Rev. 20. 12.
[m] Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 7. 6. Ps. 135. 4. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[n] Zech. 14. 12.
[p] Zech. 5. 3.

[1] that[1] day [2]when I make up my [a]jewels[1]; and [b]I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 [c]Then shall ye return[o],[1] and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

CHAPTER 4.

[o]1 *God's judgment on the wicked,* 2 *and his blessing on the good.* 4 *He exhorteth to the study of the law,* 5 *and telleth of Elijah's coming and office.*[1]

3,4 FOR, behold, [k]the day cometh, [5]that shall burn as an oven[1]; and all [l]the proud, [o]yea,[1] and all that [6]do wickedly,[1] shall be [m]stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall [n]leave them neither root nor branch.

2 [o]¶[1] But unto you that [7]fear my name shall the [7][r]Sun[1] of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and [8]grow up[1] as calves of the stall.

3 [x]And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I [9]shall do *this*,[1] saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the [b]law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him [d]in Horeb for all Israel, [1]*with* [f]the[1] statutes and [2]judgments.[1]

5 [o]¶[1] Behold, I will send you [t]Elijah the prophet [k]before the [o]coming of the[1] great and [3]dreadful[1] day of the LORD[4]:[1]

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers [5]to the children, and the heart of the children [5]to their fathers[6],[1] lest I come and [n]smite the [7]earth with [p]a [8]curse.

[o]THE END OF THE PROPHETS.[1]

R.V.

1 S the curse; for ye rob
2 S the whole tithe
3 S happy
4 S Wherein
5 S charge,
6 M Or, *in mourning apparel*
7 S built
8 S, and are
9 S one with
1 A,

1 S the
2 S that I do make [M Or, *do this*], *even* a peculiar treasure
M Or, *wherein I do make a peculiar treasure*
3 Omit ¶
4 M [Ch. 3. 19 in Heb.]
5 S it burneth as a furnace
6 S work wickedness,
7 S sun
8 S gambol
9 S do make, M Or, *do* this
1 S even
2 S judgements.
3 S terrible
4 S come.
5 M Or, *with*
6 S :
7 M Or, *land*
8 M Or, *ban*

APPENDIX.*

The American Old Testament Revision Company, while recognizing the cordial acceptance given to many of their suggestions, present the following instances in which they differ from the English Company, as of sufficient importance to be appended to the Revision in accordance with the original agreement.

CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

I. Substitute the Divine name "Jehovah" wherever it occurs in the Hebrew text, for "the LORD" and "GOD" and omit the marg. to "the LORD" at Gen. ii. 4, and "Heb. *Jehovah*" from the marg. at Ex. iii. 15, also substitute "Jehovah" for "the LORD" or "Jah" wherever the latter occurs in the Hebrew text, and retain or insert "Heb. *Jah*" in the marg.: where "Jehovah" immediately follows, viz. in Is. xii. 2, xxvi. 4, read "Jehovah, *even* Jehovah" and omit "*Jehovah*" from the marg.

II. Substitute "Sheol" wherever it occurs in the Hebrew text, for the renderings "the grave" "the pit" and "hell" and omit these renderings from the marg.

III. Substitute "a" for "an", "my" for "mine" and "thy" for "thine" wherever followed by "h" *aspirated*.

IV. Substitute "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons.

V. Substitute "are" for "be" in the present indicative, and omit "for" before infinitives.

VI. Omit from the margin all renderings from the LXX., Vulgate, and other ancient Versions or "authorities"

VII. The following substitutions are preferred, with the necessary inflectional variations:

"adder" for "basilisk"

"annul" for "disannul"

"ascent" for "going up" when used as a noun.

"astonished" for "astonied"

"a year old" for "of the first year"

"base man" for "man of Belial" or "son of B."; "base woman" for "daughter of Belial"; "base men" for "men of Belial" "sons of B." or "children of B."

"before" for "afore"; also for "or ever" except in Ps. xc. 2; Eccl. xii. 1, 2, 6.

"blow the trumpet" for "blow with (or, "blow up") the trumpet"

"boil" "boiled" for "seethe" "sod" "sodden"

"bonds" for "bands" in Job xxxix. 5, and elsewhere uniformly for the same Hebrew word.

"capital" for "chapiter"

"chiefs" for "dukes"

"contend" for "plead" in Judg. vi. 31 (three times) and so wherever the latter rendering represents the same Hebrew verb unless followed by "cause", except in Is. i. 17. But substitute "enter into judgment" for "plead" in Jer. xxv. 31; Ezek. xvii. 20; xx. 35, 36 (twice).

"courses" for "rows" of timber or stone.

"devise" for "imagine" in Ps. x. 2; xxi. 11; cxl. 2; Hos. vii. 15; Nah. i. 9, 11; Zech. vii. 10; viii. 17.

"diminish" for "minish"

"encamp" for "camp"; also, for "pitch" when used intransitively.

"far be it from me" ("thee" etc.) for "God forbid", except in 1 Sam. xiv. 45; xx. 2, where substitute "Far from it"

"find favour" for "find grace"

"food" for "meat"

"fortified" for "fenced" and "defenced"

"frighten" for "fray"

"grain" for "corn"

"harlot" for "whore" and "whorish woman"; "play the harlot" for "go a whoring" and "commit whoredom"

* Originally appended to the Revised Version of the Old Testament. See Revisers' Preface, page xxviii.

XXVIII. 53 For "straitness . . . straiten" read "distress . . . distress" So in verses 55, 57 and in Jer. xix. 9.
67 For "Would God" read "Would"
XXXI. 21 For "go about, even now" read "frame this day"
XXXII. 27 For "misdeem" read "judge amiss"
39 For "have wounded" read "wound"
XXXIII. 3 For "peoples" read people"
6 For "Yet" read "Nor" and add marg. Or, *But*
14 Add marg. to "moons" Or, *months*

JOSHUA.

II. 9 For "your terror" read "the fear of you"
IV. 24 For "they" read "ye" * omitting marg.[2]
V. 11 Substitute marg.[4] ("*produce*") for the text. So in ver. 12.
14, 15 Substitute marg.[8] ("*prince*") for the text.
VIII. 33 Let the marg. ("*commanded*" etc.) and the text exchange places.
IX. 5 For "clouted" read "patched"
XVI. 1 Read "And the lot came out for the children of Joseph"
XVII. 2 For "And" read "So"
XXII. 10 For "see to" read "look upon"
22 Read "The Mighty One, God, Jehovah" and omit marg.[3] So in Ps. l. 1.

JUDGES.

III. 1 For "as many" read "as many *of Israel*"
20 For "his summer parlour" read "the cool upper room" Omit marg.[6]
23 For "parlour" read "upper room" So in verses 24, 25.
24 For "his summer" read "the upper"
V. 13 Prefix to marg. upon "Then came down" etc. Or, *Then go down, O remnant, for the nobles . . . O Jehovah, go down for me against the mighty*
26 Substitute marg.[8] ("*tent-pin*") for the text.
IX. 15 For "shadow" read "shade" So in Job xl. 22; Is. iv. 6; xvi. 3; xxv. 4, 5; xxxii. 2; xxxiv. 15; Ezek. xvii. 23; Jon. iv. 5, 6.
33 For "set upon" read "rush upon"
52 For "went hard" read "drew near"
XI. 39 For "had known" read "knew"
XIII. 12 Substitute the marg. ("*ordering*") for the text.
Substitute the marg. ("how *shall we do unto him*") for text.
XV. 15 For "new" read "fresh"
XIX. 3 Omit marg.[8] "Another reading is" etc.

RUTH.

II. 10 For "stranger" read "foreigner" So in 2 Sam. xv. 19.
III. 11 For "virtuous" read "worthy" So in Prov. xii. 4; xxxi. 10.

1 SAMUEL.

II. 20 For "loan . . . lent to" read "petition . . . asked of"
26 For "was in" read "increased in"
III. 1 Substitute marg.[2] ("*frequent*") for the text.
IX. 5 For "take thought" read "be anxious"
14 For "against" read "toward"
X. 2 For "the care of" read "off caring for"
For "taketh thought" read "is anxious"
24 For "God save" read "*Long* live"

* As in A.V.

XIV. 24 For "but Saul" read "for Saul had" *
47 Substitute marg.[1] ("*put* them *to the worse*") for the text.
XV. 32 Substitute marg.[1] ("*cheerfully*") for the text.
XXIII. 7 Omit marg.[3] to "delivered"
XXIV. 11 For "soul" read "life"
XXV. 13 For "stuff" read "baggage" So in xxx. 24.
22 Omit margins.
XXX. 13 For "agone" read "ago"

2 SAMUEL.

V. 2 For "feed" read "be shepherd of" So in vii. 7; 1 Chron. xi. 2 and xvii. 6.
X. 12 For "men" read "man"
XIV. 5 For "widow woman" read "widow" So in 1 Kings xvii. 9, 10.
26 Read "And when he cut the hair of . . he cut it; because it was . . . he cut it:"

1 KINGS.

V. 4 For "occurrent" read "occurrence"
VI. 6 For "rebatements" read "offsets"
VII. 28, 29 Substitute marg.[4] ("*panels*") for the text.
X. 15 For "chapmen" read "traders" So in 2 Chron. ix. 14.
16 For "targets . . . target" read "bucklers . . . buckler" So in 2 Chron. ix. 15
17 For "pound" read "pounds"
XIV. 3 For "cracknels" read "cakes"
XVII. 12, 14, 16 For "barrel" read "jar" So read "jars" in xviii. 33.
XVIII. 21 For "halt ye" read "go ye halting"
XXII. 34 For "harness" read "armour" So in 2 Chron. xviii. 33.

2 KINGS.

II. 23 Put marg.[4] ("*young lads*") in the text.
24 For "children" read "lads"
IX. 30 For "tired" read "attired"
32 For "eunuchs" read "officers" putting the present text in the marg. and similarly for the same word in all other instances.
XII. 9 Substitute marg.[1] ("*threshold*") for the text, and so uniformly elsewhere with similar text and marg.
XV. 5 For "several" read "separate" with marg.[7] Or, *infirmary* So in 2 Chron. xxvi. 21.
XVII. 6 For "in Habor, *on* the" read "on the Habor, the" So in xviii. 11.
34 For "manners" read "manner"
XIX. 4 For "reproach" read "defy" with corresponding change in verses 22, 23. So in Is. xxxvii. 4, 17, 23, 24.
7 For "a rumour" read "tidings" So in Is. xxxvii. 7; Jer. x. 22; li. 46 (3 times).
35 For "they . . . corpses" read "these . . . bodies" So in Is. xxxvii. 36.

1 CHRONICLES.

IV. 43 For "dwelt" read "have dwelt"
IX. 19 Substitute marg.[5] ("*Tent*") for the text. So in ver. 23.
28 For "tale were they" read "count were these" (twice)
XII. 15 For "overflown" read "overflowed"
XX. 4, 6 Omit margins.
XXI. 12 For "coasts" read "borders"
13 For "now" read "I pray"
XXVIII. 12 For "spirit" read "Spirit"

* As in A.V.

2 CHRONICLES.

II. 9 For "wonderful great" read "great and wonderful"
III. 17 Marg. [1] omit "perhaps"
XIII. 7 For "vain" read "worthless"
XIV. 14 For "spoiled" read "made spoil of"
XXII. 6 Omit marg. [8] except "So in 2 Kings viii. 29"
XXX. 22 For "were well skilled" read "had good understanding"
XXXIV. 12 For "could skill of" read "were skilful with"
XXXVI. 3 For "amerced" read "fined"
17 For "ancient" read "hoary headed"

EZRA.

IV. 13 For "endamage" read "be hurtful unto"
IX. 3 For "mantle" read "robe" So in ver. 5; also in Job i. 20; ii. 12; Ps. cix. 29; and "mantle" for "cloke" in Is. lix. 17.

NEHEMIAH.

IV. 4 For "to spoiling" read "for a spoil"

ESTHER.

II. 17 For "grace and favour" read "favour and kindness"

JOB.

I. 1 For "eschewed" read "turned away from"
6 For "there was a day . . . and Satan" read "it came to pass on the day when . . . that Satan" So in ii. 1.
8 For "escheweth" read "turneth away from" So in ii. 3.
22 For "with foolishness" read "foolishly", and add marg. Or, *attributed folly to God*
III. 4 For "regard it from above" read "from above seek for it"
11 For "when I" etc. read "when my mother bare me?"
19 For "great" read "the great"
24 For "roarings" read "groanings" and add marg. "Heb. *roarings*" and make corresponding change in Ps. xxii. 1; xxxii. 3.
IV. 4 For "confirmed" read "made firm"
6 Read "*And* the integrity of thy ways thy hope?"
VI. 2 Read in the 2d line "And all my calamity laid in the balances!"
10 Read "And be it still my consolation,
Yea, let me exult in pain that spareth not," etc.
Substitute marg. [6] ("*That*") for the text.
13 For "effectual working" read "wisdom" and omit marg. [1] So in xii. 16.
25 Read "But your reproof, what doth it reprove?"
26 For "imagine" read "think"
VII. 4 Substitute marg. [5] ("*When shall I arise, and the night be gone?*") for the text.
7 For "wind" read "a breath"
17 For "thine heart" read "thy mind"
VIII. 17 For "heap" read "*stone*-heap"
IX. 19 Substitute marg. [3] ("*If* we speak *of strength, lo*, he is *mighty!*") for the text.
For "who will appoint me a time?" read "who, *saith he*, will summon me?"
X. 22 1st line; read "The land dark as midnight;"
2d line; for "*A land*" read "*The land*"
last line; for "darkness" read "midnight" and add marg. Heb. *thick darkness*
XI. 6 For "That it is" read "For he is"
For "effectual working" read "understanding" and omit marg.

XII. 4 2d line; read "I who called upon God and he answered:"
23 For "destroyeth" read "he destroyeth"
2d line; read "He enlargeth the nations, and he leadeth them *captive*" and omit marg.[2]
24 For "the heart of" read "understanding from"

XIII. 8 For "respect his person" read "show partiality to him" and omit marg.[3]
10 For "respect persons" read "show partiality" and omit marg.
11 For "excellency" read "majesty" So in xxxi. 23.
15 Read "Behold, he will slay me; I have no hope" and substitute the present text for marg.[5]
16 Substitute marg.[4] ("*That*") for the text, substituting a comma for the preceding semicolon.
18 For "ordered my cause" read "set my cause in order" So in xxiii. 4.
27 For "drawest thee a line about" read "settest a bound to"

XIV. 10 For "wasteth away" read "is laid low"
11 For "decayeth" read "wasteth"
19 For "And" read "So"

XV. 8 For "restrain" read "limit"
11 2d line; read "Even the word that is gentle toward thee"
12 For "wink" read "flash"
27 For "made collops of fat on his flanks" read "gathered fat upon his loins"
29 Let marg.[3] ("*their possessions*" etc.) and the text exchange places.

XVII. 2 For "abideth in" read "dwelleth upon"
6 For "He hath made me also" read "But he hath made me"
For "And I am become an open abhorring" read "And they spit in my face" and omit marg.[2]

XVIII. 12 Let marg.[6] ("*at his side*") and the text exchange places.
13 Read "The members of his body shall be devoured"

XIX. 17 For "children of my *mother's* womb" read "children of mine own mother"
25, 26 Read
(25) "But as for me, I know that my redeemer liveth,
And at last he shall stand up upon the earth;
(26) And after my skin, *even* this *body*, is destroyed,
Then without my flesh shall I see God:"
and put the present text [R.V.] of ver. 26 in the marg.
27 For "Whom I" read "Whom I, even I,"
Let marg. [2] ("*on my side*") and the text exchange places.
Substitute marg.[3] ("as *a stranger*") for the text.
28 Substitute marg.[6] ("*And that*") for the text.

XXI. 14 For "Yet they said" read "And they say"
21 Omit "in the midst"
32 For "And shall keep" read "And men shall keep"

XXII. 14 Substitute marg.[8] ("*on the vault*") for the text.

XXIV. 4 For "hide themselves together" read "all hide themselves"
10 For "an-hungred" read "hungry"
12 For "imputeth it not for folly" read "regardeth not the folly"

XXVIII. 4 Omit "*that passeth by*"
17 For "the exchange thereof be" read "it be exchanged for"

XXIX. 6 For "rivers" read "streams" So in Ps. cxix. 136; Prov. v. 16; Is. xxxii. 2; Lam. iii. 48.

XXXI. 2 For "of God from above" read "from God above"
For "of the Almighty from on high" read "from the Almighty on high"
18 For "I have been her guide" read "her have I guided"
31 For "satisfied" read "filled" So in Ps. civ. 13.
For "flesh" read "meat" Omit marg.

XXXII. 19 For "belly" read "breast" and omit marg.[2]

XXXIV. 29 Transpose "alike" to the beginning of line [R.V.].

XXXV. 6 1st line; for "doest" read "effectest"

XXXVI. 18 Read "For let not wrath stir thee up against chastisements" and put the present text in the marg.

XXXVII. 1 For "At this also" read "Yea, at this"
2 For "Hearken ye unto" read "Hear, oh, hear"

XXXVII. 21 For "cleanseth" read "cleareth"
XXXVIII. 10 For "prescribed for it my decree" read "marked out for it my bound" and omit marg.
18 For "the breadth of the earth" read "the earth in its breadth"
30 Read "hide themselves *and become* like stone"
41 For "food" read "prey"
XXXIX. 5 For "wild ass" [2d] read "swift ass"
13 For "wing . . . rejoiceth" read "wings . . . wave proudly"
2d line, read "*But* are they the pinions and plumage of love?" with marg. to "love" Or, *a stork*
16 Let marg. [2] ("*dealeth hardly with*") and the text exchange places.
28 Read "On the cliff she dwelleth and maketh her home,
Upon the point of the cliff," etc.
XL. 15 For "with" read "as well as" and add marg. Heb. *with*
19 For "can make his sword to approach *unto him*" read "giveth him his sword" and omit marg. [1]
XLI. 12 For "comely proportion" read "goodly frame"
18 For "neesings" read "sneezings"

THE PSALMS.

H. 1 For "imagine" read "meditate" and omit marg. [2] So in xxxviii. 12.
V. 7 For "multitude" read "abundance" So in lxix. 13; Ezek. xxviii. 16; Hos. ix. 7; x. 1.
8 For "plain" read "straight"* and add marg. Or, *level*
IX. 17 For "return to" read "be turned back unto"
X. 14 Read "to requite it *with* thy hand" and put the present text in the marg.
XII. 2 For "vanity" read "falsehood"
5 For "for" read "because of" (twice)
XVI. 2 For "I have said" read "*O my soul*, thou hast said"*
4 Substitute the marg. ("*give gifts for*") for the text.
10 Add to marg. [4] "Another reading is, *holy ones*"
XVII. 7 Restore the rendering of the Auth. Vers.
9 For "spoil" read "oppress"*
15 For "with thy likeness" read "with *beholding* thy form" and omit "Heb. *form*" from marg. [3]
XVIII. 7 For "moved" read "quaked"
XXI. 3 For "preventest" read "meetest"
XXII. 8 For "deliver" [2d] read "rescue"
10 Read "Thou art my God since my mother bare me."
16 For marg. [6] substitute "Or, *Like a lion*"
20 Add in marg. "Or, *dear* life" So in xxxv. 17.
XXIV. 6 Substitute marg. [5] ("even *Jacob*") for the text.
XXVI. 4 For "vain persons" read "men of falsehood"
XXVIII. 9 For "Feed them" read "Be their shepherd"
XXX. 4 Read "to his holy memorial *name*" and omit marg. [8] except "See Ex. iii. 15." So and with the same margin in xcvii. 12, and in Hos. xii. 5.
5 Let marg. [1] ("*His favour is for a life time*") and the text exchange places.
XXXIII. 5 For "judgement" read "justice" So in lxxxix. 14; xcvii. 2; xcix. 4 (twice); Prov. i. 3; ii. 8, 9; xxi. 7, 15; Is. i. 27; v. 7; x. 2; xxviii. 17; xxxii. 1, 16; xxxiii. 5; lix. 8, 9, 11, 14, 15; lxi. 8; Jer. iv. 2; ix. 24.
XXXV. 15 For "when I halted" read "in mine adversity" and add marg. Heb. *my limping*
XXXVII. 3 Read "feed on *his* faithfulness" and put in marg. "Or, *verily thou shalt be fed*"
20 Let the marg. ("*the fat of lambs*") and the text exchange places.
37 Read "there is a *happy* end to the man of peace" and omit marg. [3]
38 For "The latter end" read "The end"*
XXXVIII. 8 For "roared" read "groaned" and add marg. Heb. *roared*
17 For "halt" read "fall" So for "halting" in Jer. xx. 10.
XLI. 6 Substitute marg. [3] ("*falsehood*") for the text.
XLII. 5 For "health" read "help" So in ver. 11 and in xliii. 5.
XLIV. 2 Read "but them thou didst plant;"
"but them thou didst spread abroad." Omit marg. [3]

* As in A.V.

XLVII. 4 For "excellency" read "glory"
XLIX. 8 For "soul" read "life"
For "And must be let alone" read "And it faileth"
10 For "together" read "alike"
12 Substitute the marg. ("being *in honour abideth not*") for the text.
L. 23 For "conversation" read "way"
LI. 11 For "spirit" read "Spirit"
12 Substitute marg.[7] ("*willing*") for the text.
LII. 9 For "wait on" read "hope in"
LVI. 4 Read "In God, (I will praise his word)," So in ver. 10.
10 2d line; read "In Jehovah, (I will praise his word),"
LVIII. 2 For "Yea" read "Nay"
9 For marg. on "He shall take" substitute Or, *Wrath shall take them away while living as with a whirlwind*
LIX. 9 Read "*Because of* his strength" *
10 Read "My God with his lovingkindness shall meet me"
LXII. 1 For "only upon God" read "in silence for God only" So in ver. 5.
3 For "bowing" read "leaning"
4 For "excellency" read "dignity"
LXIII. 1 For "early" read "earnestly" and omit marg.[5] So in Is. xxvi. 9.
LXV. 3 For "purge them away" read "forgive them" and add marg. "Or, *expiate*" So in lxxix. 9 read "forgive our sins" with the same marg.
4 For "The holy place of thy temple" read "Thy holy temple"
LXVII. 2 For "saving health" read "salvation"
LXVIII. 1 Add marg. to "Let God arise" "Or, *God ariseth:* and so throughout verses 1, 2, 3."
8 For "*Even* you Sinai" read "That Sinai"
13 Read "When ye lie among the sheepfolds, *It is as* the wings" etc. and substitute the present text for marg.[9]
18 For "led *thy* captivity captive" read "led away captives"
20 Read "belongeth escape from death"
23 Read "That thou mayest crush *them, dipping*"
33 For "heavens of heavens" read "heaven of heavens"
LXXIII. 10 For "wrung out" read "drained" and omit marg.[8]
27 For "from thee" read "*departing* from thee"
LXXIV. 6 Omit "together"
LXXV. 8 For "wring them out" read "drain them" and omit marg.[16]
LXXVI. 5 For "spoiled" read "become a spoil"
LXXVII. 10 Marg.[4] for "*That the*" read "*This is my grief that the*"
LXXIX. 8 For "prevent" read "meet"
LXXXIX. 37 Omit all after "*for ever*" in marg.[1]
XC. 9 Substitute "sigh" from marg.[7] for "tale *that is told*"
17 For "beauty" read "favour" and put the present text in the margin.
XCII. 13 Read "They are . . . Jehovah;" and for "Shall" read "They shall"
XCIII. 1 For "apparelled" read "clothed" (twice) and read "Jehovah is clothed with strength; he hath girded himself therewith"
XCVII. 5 For "hills" read "mountains"
CII. 12 For "memorial" read "memorial *name*" and add marg. "See Ex. iii. 15." So in cxxxv. 13.
CIII. 5 For "mouth" read "desire"
CIV. 4 2d line; read "Flames of fire his ministers:"
8 Read "(The mountains rose, the valleys sank;)" substituting the present text for marg.[1]
16 For "satisfied" read "filled *with moisture*" and omit marg.[1]
25 For "Yonder" read "There"
CV. 34 For "cankerworm" read "grasshopper"
CVII. 30 Read "their desired haven."* and omit marg.[4]
CX. 2 Add marg. to "rod" Or, *sceptre*
3 Read "in the day of thy power, in holy attire; out of the womb" etc. and omit marg.[3] and marg.[5]
CXI. 10 For "thereafter" read "*his commandments*" *
CXVI. 1 For "hath heard" read "heareth"
CXIX. 38 For "thy word unto thy servant" read "unto thy servant thy word"
For "*belongeth*" read "*is in order*"

* As in A.V.

XXXVII. 21 For "cleanseth" read "cleareth"
XXXVIII. 10 For "prescribed for it my decree" read "marked out for it my bound" and omit marg.
18 For "the breadth of the earth" read "the earth in its breadth"
30 Read "hide themselves *and become* like stone"
41 For "food" read "prey"
XXXIX. 5 For "wild ass" [2d] read "swift ass"
13 For "wing . . . rejoiceth" read "wings . . . wave proudly"
2d line, read "*But* are they the pinions and plumage of love?" with marg. to "love" Or, *a stork*
16 Let marg. [2] ("*dealeth hardly with*") and the text exchange places.
28 Read "On the cliff she dwelleth and maketh her home,
Upon the point of the cliff," etc.
XL. 15 For "with" read "as well as" and add marg. Heb. *with*
19 For "can make his sword to approach *unto him*" read "giveth him his sword" and omit marg. [1]
XLI. 12 For "comely proportion" read "goodly frame"
18 For "neesings" read "sneezings"

THE PSALMS.

II. 1 For "imagine" read "meditate" and omit marg. [2] So in xxxviii. 12.
V. 7 For "multitude" read "abundance" So in lxix. 13; Ezek. xxviii. 16; Hos. ix. 7; x. 1.
8 For "plain" read "straight" * and add marg. Or, *level*
IX. 17 For "return to" read "be turned back unto"
X. 14 Read "to requite it *with* thy hand" and put the present text in the marg.
XII. 2 For "vanity" read "falsehood"
5 For "for" read "because of" (twice)
XVI. 2 For "I have said" read "*O my soul*, thou hast said" *
4 Substitute the marg. ("*give gifts for*") for the text.
10 Add to marg. [4] "Another reading is, *holy ones*"
XVII. 7 Restore the rendering of the Auth. Vers.
9 For "spoil" read "oppress" *
15 For "with thy likeness" read "with *beholding* thy form" and omit "Heb. *form*" from marg. [8]
XVIII. 7 For "moved" read "quaked"
XXI. 3 For "preventest" read "meetest"
XXII. 8 For "deliver" [2d] read "rescue"
10 Read "Thou art my God since my mother bare me."
16 For marg. [6] substitute "Or, *Like a lion*"
20 Add in marg. "Or, *dear* life" So in xxxv. 17.
XXIV. 6 Substitute marg. [5] ("even *Jacob*") for the text.
XXVI. 4 For "vain persons" read "men of falsehood"
XXVIII. 9 For "Feed them" read "Be their shepherd"
XXX. 4 Read "to his holy memorial *name*" and omit marg. [8] except "See Ex. iii. 15." So and with the same margin in xcvii. 12, and in Hos. xii. 5.
5 Let marg. [1] ("*His favour is for a life time*") and the text exchange places.
XXXIII. 5 For "judgement" read "justice" So in lxxxix. 14; xcvii. 2; xcix. 4 (twice); Prov. i. 3; ii. 8, 9; xxi. 7, 15; Is. i. 27; v. 7; x. 2; xxviii. 17; xxxii. 1, 16; xxxiii. 5; lix. 8, 9, 11, 14, 15; lxi. 8; Jer. iv. 2; ix. 24.
XXXV. 15 For "when I halted" read "in mine adversity" and add marg. Heb. *my limping*
XXXVII. 3 Read "feed on *his* faithfulness" and put in marg. "Or, *verily thou shalt be fed*"
20 Let the marg. ("*the fat of lambs*") and the text exchange places.
37 Read "there is a *happy* end to the man of peace" and omit marg. [3]
38 For "The latter end" read "The end" *
XXXVIII. 8 For "roared" read "groaned" and add marg. Heb. *roared*
17 For "halt" read "fall" So for "halting" in Jer. xx. 10.
XLI. 6 Substitute marg. [3] ("*falsehood*") for the text.
XLII. 5 For "health" read "help" So in ver. 11 and in xliii. 5.
XLIV. 2 Read "but them thou didst plant;"
"but them thou didst spread abroad." Omit marg. [3]

* As in A.V.

XLVII. 4 For "excellency" read "glory"

XLIX. 8 For "soul" read "life"

For "And must be let alone" read "And it faileth"

10 For "together" read "alike"

12 Substitute the marg. ("being *in honour abideth not*") for the text.

L. 23 For "conversation" read "way"

LI. 11 For "spirit" read "Spirit"

12 Substitute marg.[7] ("*willing*") for the text.

LII. 9 For "wait on" read "hope in"

LVI. 4 Read "In God, (I will praise his word)," So in ver. 10.

10 2d line; read "In Jehovah, (I will praise his word),"

LVIII. 2 For "Yea" read "Nay"

9 For marg. on "He shall take" substitute Or, *Wrath shall take them away while living as with a whirlwind*

LIX. 9 Read "*Because of* his strength" *

10 Read "My God with his lovingkindness shall meet me"

LXII. 1 For "only upon God" read "in silence for God only" So in ver. 5.

3 For "bowing" read "leaning"

4 For "excellency" read "dignity"

LXIII. 1 For "early" read "earnestly" and omit marg.[5] So in Is. xxvi. 9.

LXV. 3 For "purge them away" read "forgive them" and add marg. "Or, *expiate*" So in lxxix. 9 read "forgive our sins" with the same marg.

4 For "The holy place of thy temple" read "Thy holy temple"

LXVII. 2 For "saving health" read "salvation"

LXVIII. 1 Add marg. to "Let God arise" "Or, *God ariseth:* and so throughout verses 1, 2, 3."

8 For "*Even* yon Sinai" read "That Sinai"

13 Read "When ye lie among the sheepfolds, *It is as* the wings" etc. and substitute the present text for marg.[9]

18 For "led *thy* captivity captive" read "led away captives"

20 Read "belongeth escape from death"

23 Read "That thou mayest crush *them, dipping*"

33 For "heavens of heavens" read "heaven of heavens"

LXXIII. 10 For "wrung out" read "drained" and omit marg.[8]

27 For "from thee" read "*departing* from thee"

LXXIV. 6 Omit "together"

LXXV. 8 For "wring them out" read "drain them" and omit marg.[16]

LXXVI. 5 For "spoiled" read "become a spoil"

LXXVII. 10 Marg.[4] for "*That the*" read "*This is my grief that the*"

LXXIX. 8 For "prevent" read "meet"

LXXXIX. 37 Omit all after "*for ever*" in marg.[1]

XC. 9 Substitute "sigh" from marg.[7] for "tale *that is told*"

17 For "beauty" read "favour" and put the present text in the margin.

XCII. 13 Read "They are . . . Jehovah;" and for "Shall" read "They shall"

XCIII. 1 For "apparelled" read "clothed" (twice) and read "Jehovah is clothed with strength; he hath girded himself therewith"

XCVII. 5 For "hills" read "mountains"

CII. 12 For "memorial" read "memorial *name*" and add marg. "See Ex. iii. 15." So in cxxxv. 13.

CIII. 5 For "mouth" read "desire"

CIV. 4 2d line; read "Flames of fire his ministers:"

8 Read "(The mountains rose, the valleys sank;)" substituting the present text for marg.[1]

16 For "satisfied" read "filled *with moisture*" and omit marg.[1]

25 For "Yonder" read "There"

CV. 34 For "eankerworm" read "grasshopper"

CVII. 30 Read "their desired haven." * and omit marg.[4]

CX. 2 Add marg. to "rod" Or, *sceptre*

3 Read "in the day of thy power, in holy attire; out of the womb" etc. and omit marg.[3] and marg.[5]

CXI. 10 For "thereafter" read "*his commandments*" *

CXVI. 1 For "hath heard" read "heareth"

CXIX. 38 For "thy word unto thy servant" read "unto thy servant thy word"

For "*belongeth*" read "*is in order*"

* As in A.V.

CXIX. 121 For "judgement and justice" read "justice and righteousness"
147, 148 For "prevented" read "anticipated"
158 Omit "dealers"
CXXII. 4 For "a testimony unto Israel" read "an ordinance for Israel" and add marg. Heb. *testimony*
CXXVI. 1 Substitute marg. [2] ("*brought back*" etc.) for the text.
CXXX. 6 For "*looketh*" read "*waiteth*"
For "watchmen *look*" read "watchmen *wait*"
CXXXV. 4 For "his peculiar treasure" read "his own possession"
CXXXIX. 13 For "hast possessed" read "didst form" and omit marg. [9]
For "hast covered" read "didst cover"
16 For "unperfect" read "unformed"
22 For "I count them" read "They are become"
CXLIII. 2 Read "no man living is righteous."
CXLIV. 7 For "strangers" read "aliens" So in ver. 11.
8 For "vanity" read "deceit" So in ver. 11.

THE PROVERBS.

IV. 7 For "thou hast gotten" read "thy getting" and put the present text in the marg.
18 For "shining" read "dawning" and omit marg. [5]
VII. 9 For "blackness of night and the" read "middle of the night and in the"
22 For "as fetters" read "as *one in* fetters" Omit marg. [6]
IX. 7 For "shame" read "reviling"
X. 7 For "just" read "righteous" So in xx. 7.
XI. 16 For "retaineth . . . retain" read "obtaineth . . . obtain"
XIX. 22 Substitute marg. [3] ("*That which maketh a man to be desired is his kindness*") for the text.
26 For "spoileth" read "despoileth"
XX. 20 For "the blackest darkness" read "blackness of darkness"
XXI. 28 Substitute marg. [1] ("*so as to endure*") for the text.
XXII. 13 Substitute marg. ("*slain*") for the text "murdered"
XXIII. 7 For "reckoneth" read "thinketh"
32 Omit marg. [1] "Or, *a basilisk*"
XXIV. 15 For "Spoil" read "Despoil" So Jer. xlvii. 4.
XXV. 11 For "baskets" read "network" and omit marg.
XXVI. 8 Read "As one that bindeth a stone in a sling"
XXVII. 4 For "outrageous" read "overwhelming"
XXIX. 21 Omit marg. to "a son"
XXXI. 29 For "virtuously" read "worthily"
30 For "Favour" read "Grace"

ECCLESIASTES.

I. 1 Omit "Or, *the great orator*" from marg. [1]
II. 8 Let the former part of marg. [9] and the text exchange places, and omit the remainder of the marg.
III. 11 Let marg. [3] ("*eternity*") and the text exchange places.
19 Omit marg. "Or, *the sons of men are*" etc.
V. 7 Read "For in the multitude of dreams there are vanities, and in many words:" from margin.
VI. 10 For "that it is man" read "what man is"
VII. 15 For "the days of my vanity" read "my days of vanity"
X. 1 For "a stinking savour" read "an evil odour"
XI. 10 For "prime" read "dawn"
XII. 1 For "or ever" read "while" So in verses 2 and 6.
For "come, and" read "come not, nor"
2 Read "the sun is not darkened, nor the light, nor the moon, nor the stars, and . . . return not"
5 Let marg. [9] ("*desire*") and the text exchange places.
6 Read "is not loosed, nor . . . nor . . . nor" etc. and for "be broken" read "broken" (twice)

[•] As in A.V.

THE SONG OF SONGS.

II. 7 For "love" read "*my* love" and for "it" read "he" with marg. Or, *it* Or, *she* So in iii. 5, and viii. 4.

V. 3 For "coat" read "garment"

VI. 4 For "Terrible" read "Overpowering" and put the present text in the margin. So in ver. 10.

VII. 1 For "The joints of thy" read "Thy rounded" from margin.
2 For "navel" read "body"
For "belly" read "waist"
7 For "clusters *of grapes*." read "its clusters."

ISAIAH.

I. 14 For "to bear" read "of bearing"

II. 4 Substitute marg. 5 ("*decide concerning*") for the text. So in Mic. iv. 3.

III. 2 For "ancient" read "elder" from margin. So in ix. 15.
3 For "cunning" read "expert"
5 For "ancient" read "old man"
18 For "bravery" read "beauty"
24 For "stomacher" read "robe"

VI. 7 For "purged" read "forgiven" with marg. Or, *expiated* So in xxvii. 9 and so for "purged from" in xxii. 14.

VII. 15 Add marg. to "when he knoweth" Or, *till he know*
21 For "nourish" read "keep alive"
22 Read "that because of the abundance of milk which they"

VIII. 6 In marg. 7 for "*them*" read "*they*"
21 For "hardly bestead" read "sore distressed"

IX. 5 Omit "even"
10 For "change" etc. read "put cedars in their place"
18 For "thick clouds" read "a column"

X. 13 For "am prudent" read "have understanding"
15 For "shaketh . . . shake" read "wieldeth . . . wield"
20 For "stay" read "lean" (twice) So in xxx. 12.
22 Substitute marg. 3 ("*thy people, O Israel*") for the text.
27 Substitute marg. 7 ("*by reason of fatness*") for the text.
30 Omit marg. "Or, as otherwise read" etc.
31 For "gather themselves to flee" read "flee for safety"
33 Omit "ones"

XI. 3 Substitute the marg. ("*decide*") for the text. So in ver. 4.
15 For "shake" read "wave"

XIII. 21 For "satyrs" read "wild goats" and omit margin. So in xxxiv. 14.

XIV. 23 Omit the space after this verse.

XVI. 1 Substitute marg. ("*to*") for the text.
3 For "bewray" read "betray"

XVII. 10 Omit marg. "Or, *plantings of Adonis*"

XIX. 6 For "stink" read "become foul"

XXI. 4 For "panteth" read "fluttereth"
13 For "travelling companies" read "caravans"

XXIII. 8 Read "Tyre that bestoweth crowns"
10 For "girdle *about thee*" read "restraint" and add marg. Heb. *girdle*
13 Read "this people was not; the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness" and put the present text in the marg.

XXIV. 20 To "hut" add marg. Or, *hammock*

XXVI. 2 For "truth" read "faith"
8 Read "name, even to thy memorial *name*" and add marg. "See Ex. iii. 15."

XXVII. 1 For "dragon" read "monster" So in li. 9; Jer. li. 34.

XXVIII. 7 Read "And even these reel with wine and stagger with strong drink; the priest and the prophet reel with . . . they stagger with strong drink;" and omit margins [2] and [3]

24 Read "Doth he that ploweth to sow plow continually?"
For "break the clods of" read "harrow"

25 For "made plain" read "levelled"

XXIX. 16 For "framed" read "formed" (twice)

21 Add marg. to "in a cause" Or, *for a word*

24 For "learn doctrine" read "receive instruction"

XXX. 1 For "cover with a covering" read "make a league" from margin.
Substitute for marg. [2] "Or, *pour out a drink offering*"

2 For "walk" read "set out"

4 For "his" read "their" (twice)

5 For "of" read "because of"

6 For "bunches" read "humps"

14 Omit "withal"

17 Marg. [3] for "*mast*" read "*pole*"

20 Substitute for marg. [6] "*And then will the Lord give you bread in adversity and water in affliction, and thy teachers shall not*"

23 For "rain of thy seed, that . . . withal" read "rain for thy seed wherewith thou shalt sow the ground;"

25 For "rivers" read "brooks"

XXXI. 1 For "stay" read "rely" So in l. 10.

5 For "flying" read "hovering"

XXXII. 5 Substitute the renderings of the marg. "*fool . . . noble*" for the text.

6 Substitute the renderings of the marg. "*fool . . . folly*" for the text.

XXXIII. 4 For "they leap" read "men leap"

14 For "surprised" read "seized"
For "shall" read "can" (twice)

19 For "perceive" read "comprehend"

XXXIV. 8 Read "For Jehovah hath a day of vengeance, a year of recompence for the cause of Zion."

XXXV. 8 Omit the second alternative rendering from marg.

XXXVII. 33 For "cast" read "cast up"

XXXVIII. 12 For "Mine age" read "My dwelling" and omit marg. [2]

14 For "mourn" read "moan" So in lix. 11.

XL. 19 Omit "graven" So in xliv. 10 read "an image"
For "melted" read "hath cast"

XLI. 27 Read "*I am* the first *that saith*"

XLII. 15 For "make waste" read "lay waste"

17 For "greatly ashamed" read "utterly put to shame" So in Jer. xx. 11.

25 For "fury" read "fierceness" So in lxvi. 15.

XLIII. 13 For "let" read "hinder" and omit marg. [6]

23 For "made . . . to serve" read "burdened . . ." So in 24.

XLIV. 7 For "appointed" read "established"

28 For "and to" read "and of"

XLV. 3 Read in last clause "that it is I Jehovah who call thee"

24 For "unto me, is" read ", have I"
In marg. [7] for "*of*" read "*say of me, is*"

XLVI. 3 For "the belly" read "their birth"

XLVII. 3 For "accept" read "spare"
Omit "*make truce with*" from marg.

5 For "lady" read "mistress" So for "a lady" in ver. 7.

LI. 4 For "make my judgement to rest" read "establish my judgment"

LII. 2 For "sit thee down" read "sit *on thy throne*"

10 For "shall see" read "have seen"

LIII. 1 For "report" read "message"

7 For "yet he humbled himself and" read "yet when he was afflicted he"
For "; yea," read ", so"

LIII. 8 Substitute the rendering of marg. [3] carrying forward the interrogation: ("*cut off out of the land of the living for the transgression of my people to whom the stroke* was due?")
9 For "the rich" read "a rich man" Omit marg. [5]
11 For "by his knowledge" read "by the knowledge of himself" and put the present text in the marg.
Omit marg. [1] "Or, *He shall see*" etc.

LIV. 12 For "pleasant" read "precious" So in Joel iii. 5.

LVII. 4 For "draw out" read "put out"
8 To "where thou sawest it." add marg. Or, *thou providest room for it.*
17 For "frowardly" read "backsliding"

LX. 6 Read "all they from Sheba shall come" *

LXI. 2 For "acceptable year of the LORD" read "year of Jehovah's favour" and omit marg.
7 For "For" read "Instead of" (twice)
For "confusion" read "dishonour"

LXIV. 5 Omit textual remark from marg. [2]
11 For "things" read "places"

LXVI. 5 Last clause, read "but it is they that shall be put to shame"
16 For "plead, . . . , with" read "execute judgment, . . . , upon" So in Joel iii. 2.
20 For "offering" read "oblation" (twice)

JEREMIAH.

I. 6 For "cannot" read "know not how to"

II. 25 For "There is no hope" read "It is in vain"
34 For "I have not found" etc. read "thou didst not find them breaking in: but it is because of all these *things*:" Substitute for marg. [1] "Or, *I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.*"
37 For "From him" read "From thence"

III. 21 For "for that" read "because"

IV. 1 For "unto me shalt thou return:" read "if thou wilt return unto me;"
10 For "soul" read "life"
13 For "spoiled" read "despoiled;" So in ver. 30; ix. 19; x. 20.
20 For "spoiled" read "laid waste" (twice) So in xlix. 3; Zech. xi. 2, 3 (twice).
29 For "The whole city" read "Every city"

V. 6 For "over" read "against"

VI. 14 For "lightly" read "slightly" * So in viii. 11.
27 Let marg. [9] ("*trier*") and the text exchange places.

VII. 24 Add marg. to "went backward" Or, *turned their back and not their face*

VIII. 14 Add marg. to "gall" Or, *poison* So in ix. 15; xxiii. 15.

IX. 26 For "polled" read "cut off" So in xxv. 23; xlix. 32.

X. 5 Omit marg. [6] except "Or, *pillar*"
8 Marg. [4] for "it is" read "*the stock is*"
24 For "with judgement" read "in measure" Add marg. Heb. *judgment* So in xxx. 11; xlvi. 28.

XI. 20 For "let me see" read "I shall see"

XIII. 12 For "know" read "certainly know" *
21 Read "when he shall set over thee as head those whom thou hast thyself taught to be friends to thee"

XIV. 3 For "pits" read "cisterns"
12 For "oblation" read "meal offering" from margin. So read "meal offerings" in xvii. 26; xxxiii. 18; xli. 5.

XVI. 4 For "die of" read "die"

XVII. 11 Substitute marg. [4] ("*sitteth on* eggs *which she hath not laid*") for the text.*

XVIII. 15 For "caused them" read "been made"
17 Substitute the marg. ("*show them the back and not the face*") for the text.

* As in A.V.

XX. 5 For "which shall spoil them" read "and they shall make them a prey"
7 For "deceived" read "persuaded" (twice)
10 For "enticed" read "persuaded"
XXI. 5 For "wrath" read "indignation" So in xxxii. 37.
XXII. 17 For "to shed" read "shedding"
XXIII. 15 For "profaneness" read "ungodliness"
XXVI. 2 For "keep not back" read "diminish not"
18 For "Micaiah" read "Micah" Add marg. Heb. *Micaiah*
19 Omit "at all"
XXVIII. 13 For "shalt make" read "hast made"
XXXI. 20 For "pleasant" read "darling"
For "are troubled" read "yearn"
XXXIII. 6 For marg. "Or, *healing*" read "Heb. *a bandage*"
XXXVIII. 11 For "east" read "east off" So in ver. 12.
XLI. 5 For "certain" read "men"
14 For "cast about and returned" read "turned about and came back"
XLVI. 3 For "Order" read "Prepare"
8 For "the city" read "cities"
17 Add margin to "but" etc. Or, *destroyed*
XLVIII. 3 For "spoiling" read "laying waste"
28 For "in the sides of the hole's mouth" read "over the mouth of the abyss"
39 For "dismaying" read "terror"
XLIX. 5 For "wandereth" read "fleeth"
10 For "spoiled" read "made a prey"
39 Add marg. to "bring again" Or, *return to* So in Ezek. xxix. 14; Hos. vi. 11; Joel iii. 1; Am. ix. 14; Zeph. iii. 20.
L. 7 For "offend not" read "are not guilty"
10 For "spoil . . . spoil" read "prey . . . prey upon"
LI. 5 Add margin to "forsaken" Or, *widowed*
14 Add margin to "Surely" Or, *Though I have filled*
Add margin to "and" Or, *yet*
34 For "delicates" read "delicacies"
55 For "spoileth Babylon" read "layeth Babylon waste"
LII. 23 Marg.[5] for "*four*" read "four"

LAMENTATIONS.

I. 12 For "done unto" read "brought upon"
II. 19 For "top" read "head" So in iv. 1; Nah. iii. 10.

EZEKIEL.

I. 4 For "colour" read "look" So in verses 7, 16, 22, 27; viii. 2; x. 9.
For "amber" read "glowing metal" So in 27; viii. 2. Substitute "Or, *amber*" for marg.[7]
18 For "rings" read "rims" (twice)
V. 13 For "satisfy my fury" read "cause my wrath to rest" and omit the marg. So in xvi. 42; xxi. 17; xxiv. 13.
VI. 9 For "whorish" read "lewd"
VII. 26 For "ancients" read "elders"
IX. 6 For "ancient" read "old"
X. 21 Omit "apiece"
XIII. 5 For "made up the fence" read "built up the wall" So alter "make up the fence" in xxii. 30.
6 For "and the LORD" read "but Jehovah"
10 Add margin to "untempered *mortar*" Or, *whitewash* So in xxii. 28.

[5] As in A.V.

XIV. 15 For "noisome" read "evil"
XVI. 7 For "the bud of" read "that which groweth in"
43 For "fretted" read "raged against"
XVII. 9 For "even without" etc. read "and not by a strong arm or much people can it be raised from the roots thereof"
XX. 3 For "Are ye come" etc. read "Is it to inquire of me that ye are come?"
XXIII. 3 For "bruised" read "handled" So in ver. 8, and "handling" in ver. 21.
For "teats" read "bosom" So in verses 8, 21.
XXIV. 13 For "purged" read "cleansed" (3 times)
XXVII. 9 For "ancients" read "old men"
For "occupy" read "deal in"
27 For "occupiers of" read "dealers in"
XXVIII. 3 For "they can hide" read "is hidden"
XXIX. 5 For "leave thee *thrown*" read "cast thee forth"
18 For "peeled" read "worn"
XXX. 3 For "near, a day" etc. read "near; it shall be a day of clouds, a time" etc.
XXXVIII. 22 Read ": and with pestilence and with blood will I enter into judgment with him"
XLII. 12 For "in the head" read "at the head"
XLIII. 14 Substitute marg. [1] ("*ledge*") for the text. So in ver. 20 and xlv. 19.
XLV. 15 Put marg. [7] ("*well watered*") in the text.

DANIEL.

IX. 25, 26 Substitute for marg. to "the anointed one" Heb. *Messiah*
25 Read "seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: it shall be" etc. from marg. [6], and put text in margin.
26 Substitute marg. [4] ("*the end thereof*") for the text.
27 Substitute marg. [2] ("*in the midst of*") and marg. [9] ("*desolate*") for the text.

HOSEA.

VIII. 11 For "to sin" read "for sinning" (twice)
12 Substitute marg. [5] ("*I wrote for him the ten thousand things of my law, but they*" etc.) for the text.

OBADIAH.

20 For "captivity" read "captives" (twice)

MICAH.

I. 4 For "molten" read "melted"
16 For "poll thee" read "cut off thy hair"
II. 11 Transpose text and margin [5].
IV. 6 For "halteth" read "is lame" So in Zeph. iii. 19.
7 For "halted" read "was lame"
13 For "thou shalt" read "I shall" and omit marg.

NAHUM.

I. 10 Read "For entangled like thorns and drunken as with their drink they are consumed"
II. 1 For "munition" read "fortress"
4 For "justle one against another" read "rush to and fro"
7 Let marg. [3] ("*And it is decreed; she is*" etc.) and the text exchange places.
For "tabering" read "beating"
9 For "pleasant" read "goodly"
III. 2 For "jumping" read "bounding"
19 For "bruit" read "report"

ZECHARIAH.

II. 8 For "spoiled you" read "made you a spoil"
III. 5 For "fair" read "clean" (twice)
IV. 7 For "head" read "top"
14 For "sons of oil" read "anointed ones"*
V. 3 For "purged out" read "cut off" (twice)*
XIV. 10 For "Arabah" read "plain"
21 Omit marg. "Or, *trafficker*"

MALACHI.

II. 3 For "sacrifices" read "solemn feasts" and omit margin.
III. 3 For "purge" read "refine"
15 For "are delivered" read "escape"

* As in A.V.

THE TWO-VERSION BIBLE

THE NEW TESTAMENT

PREFACE TO THE REVISED VERSION OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.*

THE English Version of the New Testament here presented to the reader is a Revision of the Translation published in the year of Our Lord 1611, and commonly known by the name of the Authorised Version.

That Translation was the work of many hands and of several generations. The foundation was laid by William Tyndale. His translation of the New Testament was the true primary Version. The Versions that followed were either substantially reproductions of Tyndale's translation in its final shape, or revisions of Versions that had been themselves almost entirely based on it. Three successive stages may be recognised in this continuous work of authoritative revision: first, the publication of the Great Bible of 1539–41 in the reign of Henry VIII; next, the publication of the Bishops' Bible of 1568 and 1572 in the reign of Elizabeth; and lastly, the publication of the King's Bible of 1611 in the reign of James I. Besides these, the Genevan Version of 1560, itself founded on Tyndale's translation, must here be named; which, though not put forth by authority, was widely circulated in this country, and largely used by King James' Translators. Thus the form in which the English New Testament has now been read for 270 years was the result of various revisions made between 1525 and 1611; and the present Revision is an attempt, after a long interval, to follow the example set by a succession of honoured predecessors.

I. Of the many points of interest connected with the Translation of 1611, two require special notice; first, the Greek Text which it appears to have represented; and secondly, the character of the Translation itself.

1. With regard to the Greek Text, it would appear that, if to some extent the Translators exercised an independent judgement, it was mainly in choosing amongst readings contained in the principal editions of the Greek Text that had appeared in the sixteenth century. Wherever they seem to have followed a reading which is not found in any of those editions, their rendering may probably be traced to the Latin Vulgate. Their chief guides appear to have been the later editions of Stephanus and of Beza, and also, to a certain extent, the Complutensian Polyglott. All these were founded for the most part on manuscripts of late date, few in number, and used with little critical skill. But in those days it could hardly have been otherwise. Nearly all the more ancient of the documentary authorities have

* First published in 1881.

become known only within the last two centuries; some of the most important of them, indeed, within the last few years. Their publication has called forth not only improved editions of the Greek Text, but a succession of instructive discussions on the variations which have been brought to light, and on the best modes of distinguishing original readings from changes introduced in the course of transcription. While therefore it has long been the opinion of all scholars that the commonly received text needed thorough revision, it is but recently that materials have been acquired for executing such a work with even approximate completeness.

2. The character of the Translation itself will be best estimated by considering the leading rules under which it was made, and the extent to which these rules appear to have been observed.

The primary and fundamental rule was expressed in the following terms:—'The ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the Bishops' Bible, to be followed, and as little altered as the truth of the Original will permit.' There was, however, this subsequent provision:—'These translations to be used, when they agree better with the text than the Bishops' Bible: Tindale's, Matthew's, Coverdale's, Whitchurch's, Geneva.' The first of these rules, which was substantially the same as that laid down at the revision of the Great Bible in the reign of Elizabeth, was strictly observed. The other rule was but partially followed. The Translators made much use of the Genevan Version. They do not however appear to have frequently returned to the renderings of the other Versions named in the rule, where those Versions differed from the Bishops' Bible. On the other hand, their work shews evident traces of the influence of a Version not specified in the rules, the Rhemish, made from the Latin Vulgate, but by scholars conversant with the Greek Original.

Another rule, on which it is stated that those in authority laid great stress, related to the rendering of words that admitted of different interpretations. It was as follows:—'When a word hath divers significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most of the ancient fathers, being agreeable to the propriety of the place and the analogy of the faith.' With this rule was associated the following, on which equal stress appears to have been laid:—'The old ecclesiastical words to be kept, viz. the word *Church* not to be translated *Congregation*, &c.' This latter rule was for the most part carefully observed; but it may be doubted whether, in the case of words that admitted of different meanings, the instructions were at all closely followed. In dealing with the more difficult words of this class, the Translators appear to have paid much regard to traditional interpretations, and especially to the authority of the Vulgate; but, as to the large residue of words which might properly fall under the rule, they used considerable freedom. Moreover they profess in their Preface to have studiously adopted a variety of expression which would now be deemed hardly consistent with the requirements of faithful translation. They seem to have been guided by the feeling that their Version would secure for the words they used a lasting place in the language; and they express a fear lest they should 'be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good English words,' which, without this liberty on their part, would not have a place in the pages of the English Bible. Still it cannot be doubted that they carried this liberty too far, and that the studied avoidance of uniformity in the rendering of the same words, even when occurring in the same context, is one of the blemishes in their work.

A third leading rule was of a negative character, but was rendered necessary by the experience derived from former Versions. The words of the rule are as follows:—'No marginal notes at all to be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words which cannot without some circumlocution so briefly and fitly be expressed in the text.' Here again the Translators used some liberty in their application of the rule. Out of more than 760 marginal notes originally appended to the Authorised Version of the New Testament, only a seventh part

consists of explanations or literal renderings; the great majority of the notes being devoted to the useful and indeed necessary purpose of placing before the reader alternative renderings which it was judged that the passage or the words would fairly admit. The notes referring to variations in the Greek Text amount to about thirty-five.

Of the remaining rules it may be sufficient to notice one, which was for the most part consistently followed:—'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' The Translators had also the liberty, in 'any place of special obscurity,' to consult those who might be qualified to give an opinion.

Passing from these fundamental rules, which should be borne in mind by any one who would rightly understand the nature and character of the Authorised Version, we must call attention to the manner in which the actual work of the translation was carried on. The New Testament was assigned to two separate Companies, the one consisting of eight members, sitting at Oxford, the other consisting of seven members, sitting at Westminster. There is no reason to believe that these Companies ever sat together. They communicated to each other, and likewise to the four Companies to which the Old Testament and the Apocrypha had been committed, the results of their labours; and perhaps afterwards reconsidered them: but the fact that the New Testament was divided between two separate bodies of men involved a grave inconvenience, and was beyond all doubt the cause of many inconsistencies. These probably would have been much more serious, had it not been provided that there should be a final supervision of the whole Bible, by selected members from Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, the three centres at which the work had been carried on. These supervisors are said by one authority to have been six in number, and by another twelve. When it is remembered that this supervision was completed in nine months, we may wonder that the incongruities which remain are not more numerous.

The Companies appear to have been occupied in the actual business of revision about two years and three quarters.

Such, so far as can be gathered from the rules and modes of procedure, is the character of the time-honoured Version which we have been called upon to revise. We have had to study this great Version carefully and minutely, line by line; and the longer we have been engaged upon it the more we have learned to admire its simplicity, its dignity, its power, its happy turns of expression, its general accuracy, and, we must not fail to add, the music of its cadences, and the felicities of its rhythm. To render a work that had reached this high standard of excellence still more excellent, to increase its fidelity without destroying its charm, was the task committed to us. Of that task, and of the conditions under which we have attempted its fulfilment, it will now be necessary for us to speak.

II. The present Revision had its origin in action taken by the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury in February 1870, and it has been conducted throughout on the plan laid down in Resolutions of both Houses of the Province, and, more particularly, in accordance with Principles and Rules drawn up by a special Committee of Convocation in the following May. Two Companies, the one for the revision of the Authorised Version of the Old Testament, and the other for the revision of the same Version of the New Testament, were formed in the manner specified in the Resolutions, and the work was commenced on the twenty-second day of June 1870. Shortly afterwards, steps were taken, under a resolution passed by both Houses of Convocation, for inviting the co-operation of American scholars; and eventually two Committees were formed in America, for the purpose of acting with the two English Companies, on the basis of the Principles and Rules drawn up by the Committee of Convocation.

The fundamental Resolutions adopted by the Convocation of Canterbury on the third and fifth days of May 1870 were as follows:—

'1. That it is desirable that a revision of the Authorised Version of the Holy Scriptures be undertaken.

'2. That the revision be so conducted as to comprise both marginal renderings and such emendations as it may be found necessary to insert in the text of the Authorised Version.

'3. That in the above resolutions we do not contemplate any new translation of the Bible, or any alteration of the language, except where in the judgement of the most competent scholars such change is necessary.

'4. That in such necessary changes, the style of the language employed in the existing Version be closely followed.

'5. That it is desirable that Convocation should nominate a body of its own members to undertake the work of revision, who shall be at liberty to invite the co-operation of any eminent for scholarship, to whatever nation or religious body they may belong.'

The Principles and Rules agreed to by the Committee of Convocation on the twenty-fifth day of May 1870 were as follows:—

'1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.

'2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.

'3. Each Company to go twice over the portion to be revised, once provisionally, the second time finally, and on principles of voting as hereinafter is provided.

'4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.

'5. To make or retain no change in the Text on the second final revision by each Company, except *two thirds* of those present approve of the same, but on the first revision to decide by simple majorities.

'6. In every case of proposed alteration that may have given rise to discussion, to defer the voting thereupon till the next Meeting, whensoever the same shall be required by one third of those present at the Meeting, such intended vote to be announced in the notice for the next Meeting.

'7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.

'8. To refer, on the part of each Company, when considered desirable, to Divines, Scholars, and Literary Men, whether at home or abroad, for their opinions.'

These rules it has been our endeavour faithfully and consistently to follow. One only of them we found ourselves unable to observe in all particulars. In accordance with the seventh rule, we have carefully revised the paragraphs, italics, and punctuation. But the revision of the headings of chapters and pages would have involved so much of indirect, and indeed frequently of direct interpretation, that we judged it best to omit them altogether.

Our communications with the American Committee have been of the following nature. We transmitted to them from time to time each several portion of our First Revision, and received from them in return their criticisms and suggestions. These we considered with much care and attention during the time we were engaged on our Second Revision. We then sent over to them the various portions of the Second Revision as they were completed, and received further suggestions, which, like the former, were closely and carefully considered. Last of all, we forwarded to them the Revised Version in its final form; and a list of those passages in which they desire to place on record their preference of other readings and renderings will be found at the end of the volume. We gratefully acknowledge their care, vigilance, and accuracy; and we humbly pray that their labours and our own, thus happily united, may be permitted to bear a blessing to both countries, and to all English-speaking people throughout the world.

The whole time devoted to the work has been ten years and a half. The First Revision occupied about six years; the Second, about two years and a half. The remaining time has been spent in the consideration of the suggestions from America on the Second Revision, and of many details and reserved questions arising out of our own labours. As a rule, a session of four days has been held every month (with the exception of August and September) in each year from the commencement of the work in June 1870. The average attendance for the whole time has been sixteen each day; the whole Company consisting at first of twenty-seven, but for the greater part of the time of twenty-four members, many of them residing at great distances from London. Of the original number four have been removed from us by death.

At an early stage in our labours, we entered into an agreement with the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for the conveyance to them of our copyright in the work. This arrangement provided for the necessary expenses of the undertaking; and procured for the Revised Version the advantage of being published by Bodies long connected with the publication of the Authorised Version.

III. We now pass onward to give a brief account of the particulars of the present work. This we propose to do under the four heads of Text, Translation, Language, and Marginal Notes.

1. A revision of the Greek text was the necessary foundation of our work; but it did not fall within our province to construct a continuous and complete Greek text. In many cases the English rendering was considered to represent correctly either of two competing readings in the Greek, and then the question of the text was usually not raised. A sufficiently laborious task remained in deciding between the rival claims of various readings which might properly affect the translation. When these were adjusted, our deviations from the text presumed to underlie the Authorised Version had next to be indicated, in accordance with the fourth rule; but it proved inconvenient to record them in the margin. A better mode however of giving them publicity has been found, as the University Presses have undertaken to print them in connexion with complete Greek texts of the New Testament.

In regard of the readings thus approved, it may be observed that the fourth rule, by requiring that 'the text to be adopted' should be 'that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating,' was in effect an instruction to follow the authority of documentary evidence without deference to any printed text of modern times, and therefore to employ the best resources of criticism for estimating the value of evidence. Textual criticism, as applied to the Greek New Testament, forms a special study of much intricacy and difficulty, and even now leaves room for considerable variety of opinion among competent critics. Different schools of criticism have been represented among us, and have together contributed to the final result. In the early part of the work every various reading requiring consideration was discussed and voted on by the Company. After a time the precedents thus established enabled the process to be safely shortened; but it was still at the option of every one to raise a full discussion on any particular reading, and the option was freely used. On the first revision, in accordance with the fifth rule, the decisions were arrived at by simple majorities. On the second revision, at which a majority of two thirds was required to retain or introduce a reading at variance with the reading presumed to underlie the Authorised Version, many readings previously adopted were brought again into debate, and either re-affirmed or set aside.

Many places still remain in which, for the present, it would not be safe to accept one reading to the absolute exclusion of others. In these cases we have given alternative readings in the margin, wherever they seem to be of sufficient importance or interest to deserve notice. In the introductory formula, the phrases 'many ancient authorities,' 'some ancient authorities,' are used with some latitude to denote a greater or lesser proportion of those authorities which have a distinctive right to be called ancient. These ancient authorities comprise not only Greek

manuscripts, some of which were written in the fourth and fifth centuries, but versions of a still earlier date in different languages, and also quotations by Christian writers of the second and following centuries.

2. We pass now from the Text to the Translation. The character of the Revision was determined for us from the outset by the first rule, 'to introduce as few alterations as possible, consistently with faithfulness.' Our task was revision, not re-translation.

In the application however of this principle to the many and intricate details of our work, we have found ourselves constrained by faithfulness to introduce changes which might not at first sight appear to be included under the rule.

The alterations which we have made in the Authorised Version may be roughly grouped in five principal classes. First, alterations positively required by change of reading in the Greek Text. Secondly, alterations made where the Authorised Version appeared either to be incorrect, or to have chosen the less probable of two possible renderings. Thirdly, alterations of obscure or ambiguous renderings into such as are clear and express in their import. For it has been our principle not to leave any translation, or any arrangement of words, which could adapt itself to one or other of two interpretations, but rather to express as plainly as was possible that interpretation which seemed best to deserve a place in the text, and to put the other in the margin.

There remain yet two other classes of alterations which we have felt to be required by the same principle of faithfulness. These are,—Fourthly, alterations of the Authorised Version in cases where it was inconsistent with itself in the rendering of two or more passages confessedly alike or parallel. Fifthly, alterations rendered necessary *by consequence*, that is, arising out of changes already made, though not in themselves required by the general rule of faithfulness. Both these classes of alterations call for some further explanation.

The frequent inconsistencies in the Authorised Version have caused us much embarrassment from the fact already referred to, namely, that a studied variety of rendering, even in the same chapter and context, was a kind of principle with our predecessors, and was defended by them on grounds that have been mentioned above. The problem we had to solve was to discriminate between varieties of rendering which were compatible with fidelity to the true meaning of the text, and varieties which involved inconsistency, and were suggestive of differences that had no existence in the Greek. This problem we have solved to the best of our power, and for the most part in the following way.

Where there was a doubt as to the exact shade of meaning, we have looked to the context for guidance. If the meaning was fairly expressed by the word or phrase that was before us in the Authorised Version, we made no change, even where rigid adherence to the rule of translating, as far as possible, the same Greek word by the same English word might have prescribed some modification.

There are however numerous passages in the Authorised Version in which, whether regard be had to the recurrence (as in the first three Gospels) of identical clauses and sentences, to the repetition of the same word in the same passage, or to the characteristic use of particular words by the same writer, the studied variety adopted by the Translators of 1611 has produced a degree of inconsistency that cannot be reconciled with the principle of faithfulness. In such cases we have not hesitated to introduce alterations, even though the sense might not seem to the general reader to be materially affected.

The last class of alterations is that which we have described as rendered necessary *by consequence*; that is, by reason of some foregoing alteration. The cases in which these consequential changes have been found necessary are numerous and of very different kinds. Sometimes the change has been made to avoid tautology; sometimes to obviate an unpleasing alliteration or some other infelicity of sound; sometimes, in the case of smaller words, to preserve the familiar rhythm; sometimes for a convergence of reasons which, when explained, would at once be accepted, but until so explained might never be surmised even by intelligent readers.

This may be made plain by an example. When a particular word is found to recur with characteristic frequency in any one of the Sacred Writers, it is obviously desirable to adopt for it some uniform rendering. Again, where, as in the case of the first three Evangelists, precisely the same clauses or sentences are found in more than one of the Gospels, it is no less necessary to translate them in every place in the same way. These two principles may be illustrated by reference to a word that perpetually recurs in St. Mark's Gospel, and that may be translated either 'straightway,' 'forthwith,' or 'immediately.' Let it be supposed that the first rendering is chosen, and that the word, in accordance with the first of the above principles, is in that Gospel uniformly translated 'straightway.' Let it be further supposed that one of the passages of St. Mark in which it is so translated is found, word for word, in one of the other Gospels, but that there the rendering of the Authorised Version happens to be 'forthwith' or 'immediately.' That rendering must be changed on the second of the above principles; and yet such a change would not have been made but for this concurrence of two sound principles, and the consequent necessity of making a change on grounds extraneous to the passage itself.

This is but one of many instances of consequential alterations which might at first sight appear unnecessary, but which nevertheless have been deliberately made, and are not at variance with the rule of introducing as few changes in the Authorised Version as faithfulness would allow.

There are some other points of detail which it may be here convenient to notice. One of these, and perhaps the most important, is the rendering of the Greek aorist. There are numerous cases, especially in connexion with particles ordinarily expressive of present time, in which the use of the indefinite past tense in Greek and English is altogether different; and in such instances we have not attempted to violate the idiom of our language by forms of expression which it could not bear. But we have often ventured to represent the Greek aorist by the English preterite, even where the reader may find some passing difficulty in such a rendering, because we have felt convinced that the true meaning of the original was obscured by the presence of the familiar auxiliary. A remarkable illustration may be found in the seventeenth chapter of St. John's Gospel, where the combination of the aorist and the perfect shews, beyond all reasonable doubt, that different relations of time were intended to be expressed.

Changes of translation will also be found in connexion with the aorist participle, arising from the fact that the usual periphrasis of this participle in the Vulgate, which was rendered necessary by Latin idiom, has been largely reproduced in the Authorised Version by 'when' with the past tense (as for example in the second chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel), even where the ordinary participial rendering would have been easier and more natural in English.

In reference to the perfect and the imperfect tenses but little needs to be said. The correct translation of the former has been for the most part, though with some striking exceptions, maintained in the Authorised Version: while with regard to the imperfect, clear as its meaning may be in the Greek, the power of expressing it is so limited in English, that we have been frequently compelled to leave the force of the tense to be inferred from the context. In a few instances, where faithfulness imperatively required it, and especially where, in the Greek, the significance of the imperfect tense seemed to be additionally marked by the use of the participle with the auxiliary verb, we have introduced the corresponding form in English. Still, in the great majority of cases we have been obliged to retain the English preterite, and to rely either on slight changes in the order of the words, or on prominence given to the accompanying temporal particles, for the indication of the meaning which, in the Greek, the imperfect tense was designed to convey.

On other points of grammar it may be sufficient to speak more briefly.

Many changes, as might be anticipated, have been made in the case of the definite article. Here again it was necessary to consider the peculiarities of English idiom, as well as the general tenor of each passage. Sometimes we have felt it enough to prefix the article to the first of a series of words to all of which it is

prefixed in the Greek, and thus, as it were, to impart the idea of definiteness to the whole series, without running the risk of overloading the sentence. Sometimes, conversely, we have had to tolerate the presence of the definite article in our Version, when it is absent from the Greek, and perhaps not even grammatically latent; simply because English idiom would not allow the noun to stand alone, and because the introduction of the indefinite article might have introduced an idea of oneness or individuality, which was not in any degree traceable in the original. In a word, we have been careful to observe the use of the article wherever it seemed to be idiomatically possible: where it did not seem to be possible, we have yielded to necessity.

As to the pronouns and the place they occupy in the sentence, a subject often overlooked by our predecessors, we have been particularly careful; but here again we have frequently been baffled by structural or idiomatical peculiarities of the English language which precluded changes otherwise desirable.

In the case of the particles we have met with less difficulty, and have been able to maintain a reasonable amount of consistency. The particles in the Greek Testament are, as is well known, comparatively few, and they are commonly used with precision. It has therefore been the more necessary here to preserve a general uniformity of rendering, especially in the case of the particles of causality and inference, so far as English idiom would allow.

Lastly, many changes have been introduced in the rendering of the prepositions, especially where ideas of instrumentality or of mediate agency, distinctly marked in the original, had been confused or obscured in the translation. We have however borne in mind the comprehensive character of such prepositions as 'of' and 'by,' the one in reference to agency and the other in reference to means, especially in the English of the seventeenth century; and have rarely made any change where the true meaning of the original as expressed in the Authorised Version would be apparent to a reader of ordinary intelligence.

3. We now come to the subject of Language.

The second of the rules, by which the work has been governed, prescribed that the alterations to be introduced should be expressed, as far as possible, in the language of the Authorised Version or of the Versions that preceded it.

To this rule we have faithfully adhered. We have habitually consulted the earlier Versions; and in our sparing introduction of words not found in them or in the Authorised Version we have usually satisfied ourselves that such words were employed by standard writers of nearly the same date, and had also that general hue which justified their introduction into a Version which has held the highest place in the classical literature of our language. We have never removed any archaisms, whether in structure or in words, except where we were persuaded either that the meaning of the words was not generally understood, or that the nature of the expression led to some misconception of the true sense of the passage. The frequent inversions of the strict order of the words, which add much to the strength and variety of the Authorised Version, and give an archaic colour to many felicities of diction, have been seldom modified. Indeed, we have often adopted the same arrangement in our own alterations; and in this, as in other particulars, we have sought to assimilate the new work to the old.

In a few exceptional cases we have failed to find any word in the older stratum of our language that appeared to convey the precise meaning of the original. There, and there only, we have used words of a later date; but not without having first assured ourselves that they are to be found in the writings of the best authors of the period to which they belong.

In regard of Proper Names no rule was prescribed to us. In the case of names of frequent occurrence we have deemed it best to follow generally the rule laid down for our predecessors. That rule, it may be remembered, was to this effect, 'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' Some difficulty has been felt in dealing with names less familiarly known. Here our general

practice has been to follow the Greek form of names, except in the case of persons and places mentioned in the Old Testament: in this case we have followed the Hebrew.

4. The subject of the Marginal Notes deserves special attention. They represent the results of a large amount of careful and elaborate discussion, and will, perhaps, by their very presence, indicate to some extent the intricacy of many of the questions that have almost daily come before us for decision. These Notes fall into four main groups: first, notes specifying such differences of reading as were judged to be of sufficient importance to require a particular notice; secondly, notes indicating the exact rendering of words to which, for the sake of English idiom, we were obliged to give a less exact rendering in the text; thirdly, notes, very few in number, affording some explanation which the original appeared to require; fourthly, alternative renderings in difficult or debateable passages. The notes of this last group are numerous, and largely in excess of those which were admitted by our predecessors. In the 270 years that have passed away since their labours were concluded, the Sacred Text has been minutely examined, discussed in every detail, and analysed with a grammatical precision unknown in the days of the last Revision. There has thus been accumulated a large amount of materials that have prepared the way for different renderings, which necessarily came under discussion. We have therefore placed before the reader in the margin other renderings than those which were adopted in the text, wherever such renderings seemed to deserve consideration. The rendering in the text, where it agrees with the Authorised Version, was supported by at least one third, and, where it differs from the Authorised Version, by at least two thirds of those who were present at the second revision of the passage in question.

A few supplementary matters have yet to be mentioned. These may be thus enumerated,—the use of Italics, the arrangement in Paragraphs, the mode of printing Quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament, the Punctuation, and, last of all, the Titles of the different Books that make up the New Testament,—all of them particulars on which it seems desirable to add a few explanatory remarks.

(*a*) The determination, in each place, of the words to be printed in italics has not been by any means easy; nor can we hope to be found in all cases perfectly consistent. In the earliest editions of the Authorised Version the use of a different type to indicate supplementary words not contained in the original was not very frequent, and cannot easily be reconciled with any settled principle. A review of the words so printed was made, after a lapse of some years, for the editions of the Authorised Version published at Cambridge in 1629 and 1638. Further, though slight, modifications were introduced at intervals between 1638 and the more systematic revisions undertaken respectively by Dr. Paris in the Cambridge Edition of 1762, and by Dr. Blayney in the Oxford Edition of 1769. None of them however rest on any higher authority than that of the persons who from time to time superintended the publication. The last attempt to bring the use of italics into uniformity and consistency was made by Dr. Scrivener in the Paragraph Bible published at Cambridge in 1870–73. In succeeding to these labours, we have acted on the general principle of printing in italics words which did not appear to be necessarily involved in the Greek. Our tendency has been to diminish rather than to increase the amount of italic printing; though, in the case of difference of readings, we have usually marked the absence of any words in the original which the sense might nevertheless require to be present in the Version; and again, in the case of inserted pronouns, where the reference did not appear to be perfectly certain, we have similarly had recourse to italics. Some of these cases, especially when there are slight differences of reading, are of singular intricacy, and make it impossible to maintain rigid uniformity.

(*b*) We have arranged the Sacred Text in paragraphs, after the precedent of the earliest English Versions, so as to assist the general reader in following the current

of narrative or argument. The present arrangement will be found, we trust, to have preserved the due mean between a system of long portions which must often include several separate topics, and a system of frequent breaks which, though they may correctly indicate the separate movements of thought in the writer, often seriously impede a just perception of the true continuity of the passage. The traditional division into chapters, which the Authorised Version inherited from Latin Bibles of the later middle ages, is an illustration of the former method. These paragraphs, for such in fact they are, frequently include several distinct subjects. Moreover they sometimes, though rarely, end where there is no sufficient break in the sense. The division of chapters into verses, which was introduced into the New Testament for the first time in 1551, is an exaggeration of the latter method, with its accompanying inconveniences. The serious obstacles to the right understanding of Holy Scripture, which are interposed by minute subdivision, are often overlooked; but if any one will consider for a moment the injurious effect that would be produced by breaking up a portion of some great standard work into separate verses, he will at once perceive how necessary has been an alteration in this particular. The arrangement by chapters and verses undoubtedly affords facilities for reference: but this advantage we have been able to retain by placing the numerals on the inside margin of each page.

(*c*) A few words will suffice as to the mode of printing quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament. Wherever the quotation extends to two or more lines, our practice has been to recognise the parallelism of their structure by arranging the lines in a manner that appears to agree with the metrical divisions of the Hebrew original. Such an arrangement will be found helpful to the reader; not only as directing his attention to the poetical character of the quotation, but as also tending to make its force and pertinence more fully felt. We have treated in the same way the hymns in the first two chapters of the Gospel according to St. Luke.

(*d*) Great care has been bestowed on the punctuation. Our practice has been to maintain what is sometimes called the heavier system of stopping, or, in other words, that system which, especially for convenience in reading aloud, suggests such pauses as will best ensure a clear and intelligent setting forth of the true meaning of the words. This course has rendered necessary, especially in the Epistles, a larger use of colons and semicolons than is customary in modern English printing.

(*e*) We may in the last place notice one particular to which we were not expressly directed to extend our revision, namely, the titles of the Books of the New Testament. These titles are no part of the original text; and the titles found in the most ancient manuscripts are of too short a form to be convenient for use. Under these circumstances, we have deemed it best to leave unchanged the titles which are given in the Authorised Version as printed in 1611.

We now conclude, humbly commending our labours to Almighty God, and praying that His favour and blessing may be vouchsafed to that which has been done in His name. We recognised from the first the responsibility of the undertaking; and through our manifold experience of its abounding difficulties we have felt more and more, as we went onward, that such a work can never be accomplished by organised efforts of scholarship and criticism, unless assisted by Divine help.

We know full well that defects must have their place in a work so long and so arduous as this which has now come to an end. Blemishes and imperfections there are in the noble Translation which we have been called upon to revise; blemishes and imperfections will assuredly be found in our own Revision. All endeavours to translate the Holy Scriptures into another tongue must fall short of their aim, when the obligation is imposed of producing a Version that shall be alike literal and idiomatic, faithful to each thought of the original, and yet, in the expression of it, harmonious and free. While we dare to hope that in places not a few of the New

Testament the introduction of slight changes has cast a new light upon much that was difficult and obscure, we cannot forget how often we have failed in expressing some finer shade of meaning which we recognised in the original, how often idiom has stood in the way of a perfect rendering, and how often the attempt to preserve a familiar form of words, or even a familiar cadence, has only added another perplexity to those which already beset us.

Thus, in the review of the work which we have been permitted to complete, our closing words must be words of mingled thanksgiving, humility, and prayer. Of thanksgiving, for the many blessings vouchsafed to us throughout the unbroken progress of our corporate labours; of humility, for our failings and imperfections in the fulfilment of our task; and of prayer to Almighty God, that the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ may be more clearly and more freshly shewn forth to all who shall be readers of this Book.

JERUSALEM CHAMBER,
WESTMINSTER ABBEY.
11*th* *November* 1880.

ABBREVIATIONS IN NEW TESTAMENT.

NOTE.—*The following abbreviations are used in the marginal notes throughout:—*

Some anc. auth. = Some ancient authorities (see Mat. 1. 18).

Many anc. auth. = Many ancient authorities (see Mat. 5. 22).

Cit^{n}. = Citation from Old Test., arranged poetically (see Mat. 1. 23).

The signs and contractions employed in the Old Testament are also used without alteration.

R.V.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO
St. MATTHEW.

CHAPTER 1.

[o] 1 *The genealogy of Christ.* 18 *He was conceived by the Holy Ghost, and born of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Joseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

1 THE book of the [2 b] generation of Jesus Christ, [c] the son of David, [d] the son of Abraham.

2 [3 e] Abraham begat Isaac; and [f] Isaac begat Jacob; and [g] Jacob begat [4] Judas' and his brethren;

3 And [4 h] Judas' begat [5] Phares and Zara of Thamar'; and [6 i] Phares' begat [7] Esrom'; and [7] Esrom' begat [8] Aram';

4 And [8] Aram' begat [9] Aminadab'; and [9] Aminadab' begat [1] Naasson'; and [1] Naasson' begat Salmon;

5 And Salmon begat [2] Booz of Rachab'; and [3] Booz' begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

6 And [i] Jesse begat David the king [4];' [5, 6] and' [m] David ° the king' begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of [7] Urias';

7 And [p] Solomon begat [8] Roboam'; and [8] Roboam' begat [9] Abia'; and [9] Abia' begat [1] Asa;

8 And [1] Asa begat [2] Josaphat'; and [2] Josaphat' begat Joram; and Joram begat [2] Ozias';

9 And [3] Ozias' begat [4] Joatham'; and [4] Joatham' begat [5] Achaz'; and [5] Achaz' begat [6] Ezekias';

10 And [6 u] Ezekias' begat [7] Manasses'; and [7] Manasses' begat [8] Amon; and [8] Amon begat [9] Josias';

11 And [9 a] Josias' begat [1] Jechonias' and his brethren, [2] about the time' [3] they were [b] carried away' to Babylon [4]:'

12 [5] And after [3] they were brought' to Babylon, [1 c] Jechonias' begat [1] Salathiel'; and [1] Salathiel' begat [2 c] Zorobabel';

13 And [2] Zorobabel' begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 [3] So all the generations from Abraham [4] to' David [t] *are* fourteen generations; and from David [4] until' the [5] carrying away [6] into' Babylon ° *are*' fourteen generations; and from the [5] carrying away [6] into' Babylon unto [7] Christ ° *are*' fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the [8 k] birth [9] of Jesus Christ was on this wise: * When ° as' his mother Mary [1] was espoused' to Joseph, before they came together °,' she was found with child [u] of the [2] Holy Ghost.

19 [3] Then' Joseph her husband, being a [4] just' [v] *man*, and not willing [9] to make her a [5] publick' example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But [6] while' he thought on these things, behold, [7] the' angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: [7] for that which is [8 t] conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 [x] And she shall bring forth a son [9],' and thou shalt call his name [1 y] JESUS: for [z] he' shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this [2] was done,' that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [3] of the Lord by' the prophet, saying,

23 [4 d] Behold, [5 a] virgin shall be

---

[1] [M] Or, *The genealogy of Jesus Christ*
[2] [M] Or, *birth*: as in ver. 18.
[3] [A] ¶
[4] [S] Judah
[5] [S] Perez and Zerah of Tamar
[6] [S] Perez
[7] [S] Hezron
[8] [S] Ram
[M] Gr. *Aram.*
[9] [S] Amminadab
[1] [S] Nahshon
[2] [S] Boaz of Rahab
[3] [S] Boaz
[4] [S] Jesse
[5] [A] ¶
[6] [S] And
[7] [S] Uriah
[8] [S] Rehoboam
[9] [S] Abijah
[1] [M] Gr. *Asaph.*
[2] [S] Jehoshaphat
[3] [S] Uzziah
[4] [S] Jotham
[5] [S] Ahaz
[6] [S] Hezekiah
[7] [S] Manasseh
[8] [M] Gr. *Amos.*
[9] [S] Josiah
[1] [S] Jechoniah
[2] [S] at the time of
[3] [S] the carrying away
[M] Or, *removal to Babylon*
[4] [S] .
[5] [A] ¶
[1] [S] Shealtiel
[M] Gr. *Salathiel.*
[2] [S] Zerubbabel
[3] [A] ¶
[4] [S] unto
[5] [M] Or, *removal to Babylon*
[6] [S] to
[7] [A] the
[8] [M] Or, *generation*: as in ver. 1.
[9] [M] Some anc. auth. read *of the Christ.*
[1] [S] had been betrothed
[2] [M] Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.
[3] [S] And
[4] [S] righteous
[5] [S] public
[6] [S] when
[7] [S] an
[8] [M] Gr. *begotten.*
[9] [S] ;
[1] [S] JESUS; for it is he that
[2] [S] is come to pass,
[3] [S] by the Lord through
[4] Cit[D]., to 'Emmanuel,'
[5] [S] the

---

[a] Ezra 3. 2. & 5. 2. Neh. 12. 1. Hag. 1. 1.
[b] Luke 3. 23.
[c] Ps. 132. 11. Is. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. ch. 22. 42. John 7. 42. Acts 2. 30. & 13. 23. Rom. 1. 3.
[d] Gen. 12. 3. & 22. 18. Gal. 3. 16.
[e] Gen. 21. 2, 3.
[f] Gen. 25. 26.
[g] Gen. 29. 35.
[h] Gen. 38. 27, &c.
[i] Ruth 4. 18, &c. 1 Chr. 2. 5, 9, &c.
[k] Luke 1. 27.
* B.C. 5.
[l] 1 Sam. 16. 1. & 17. 12.
[m] 2 Sam. 12. 24.
[n] Luke 1. 35.
[p] 1 Chr. 3. 10, &c.
[q] Deut. 24. 1
[r] Luke 1. 35.
[s] Gr. *begotten.*
[t] 2 Kin. 20. 21. 1 Chr. 2. 15.
[u] Luke 1. 31.
[v] That is, *Saviour*, Heb. *Jesus.*
[x] Acts 4. 12. & 5. 31. & 13. 23, 38.
[y] Or, read, *Joshua begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias.* See 1 Chr. 3. 15, 16.
[z] 2 Kin. 24. 14-16. & 25. 11. 2 Chr. 36. 10, 20.
[a] Jer. 27. 20. & 39. 9. & 52. 11, 15, 28-30. Dan. 1. 2.
[b] 1 Chr. 3. 17, 19.
[c] Is. 7. 14.
[d] Is. 7. 14.

with child, and shall bring forth a son, and "they shall call his name 'Emmanuel,' which [2]being interpreted [o]is', God with us.

24 [3]Then Joseph being raised from sleep' did as the angel of the Lord [4]had bidden' him, and took unto him his wife[5]:'

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth [6b]her firstborn' son: and he called his name JESUS.

CHAPTER 2.

[o]1 *The wise men out of the east directed to Christ by a star.* 11 *They worship him, and offer him presents.* 14 *Joseph flieth into Egypt with Jesus and Mary.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children.* 23 *Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOW when [f]Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, [o]there came' [7]wise men [g]from the east [8] to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, [9h]Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we [1]have seen' [i]his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 [2]When' Herod the king [o]had' heard [3]*these things*,' he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And [4]when he had gathered' all [k]the chief priests and [l]scribes of the people [o]together', [m]he [5]demanded' of them where [6] Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written [7]by the prophet,

6 [8p]And thou Bethlehem, [o]*in* the' land of [9]Juda, art not the' least among the princes of [1]Juda': for out of thee shall come [2]a Governor, [q]that shall [r]rule' my people Israel.

7 Then Herod[o], when he had' privily called the [2]wise men, [4]enquired of them diligently' [5]what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search [6]diligently for' the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word [o]again', that I [7]may come and worship him [o]also'.

9 [8]When they had' heard the king, [9]they departed'; and[o], lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 [1]When' they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 [o]¶ [1]And [2]when they were come' into the house[3], they' saw the young child with Mary his mother[4], and' fell down[o],' and worshipped him[5]: and when they had opened' their treasures[o],' [c]they [6d]presented' unto him gifts[7];' gold[o],' and frankincense[o],' and myrrh.

12 And being warned[8] of God' [c]in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 [9,1]And' when they were departed, behold, [2]the' angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise[o],' and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I [3]bring thee word': for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 [4]When' he arose[5], he' took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt[6];'

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken [7]of the Lord by' the prophet, saying, [n]Out of Egypt [8]have I called' my son.

16 [o]¶ [1]Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the [9]wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the [1] children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the [2]coasts' thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had [3]diligently enquired' of the [9]wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken [4]by [5f]Jeremy' the prophet, saying,

18 [6,7]In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and' weeping[o],' and great mourning, Rachel weeping [t]*for* her children[8], and' would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the

---

1 S Immanuel; M Gr. *Emmanuel.*
2 A is.
3 S And Joseph arose from his sleep, and
4 S commanded
5 S;
6 S a
7 M Gr. *Magi.* Compare Est. 1. 13; Dan. 2. 12.
8 A came
9 M Or, *Where is the King of the Jews that is born?*
1 S saw
2 S And when
3 S it,
4 S gathering together
5 S inquired
6 A the
7 M Or, *through*
8 Cite., to end of verse.
9 S Judah, art in no wise
1 S Judah
2 S forth a governor, which shall be shepherd of
3 M Gr. *Magi.* Compare Est. 1. 13; Dan. 2. 12.
4 S and learned of them carefully
5 M Or, *the time of the star that appeared*
6 S out carefully concerning
7 A also
8 S And they, having
9 S went their way

a Or, *his name shall be called.*
b Ex. 12. 2. Luke 2. 7, 21.
c Ps. 72. 10. Is. 60. 6.
d Or, *offered.*
e ch. 1. 20.
f Luke 2. 4, 6, 7.
g Gen. 10. 30, & 25. 6. 1 Kin. 4. 30.
h Luke 2. 11.
i Num. 24. 17. Is. 60. 3.
k 2 Chr. 36. 14.
l 2 Chr. 34. 13.
m Mal. 2. 7.
n Hos. 11. 1.
p Mic. 5. 2. John 7. 42.
q Rev. 2. 27.
r Or, *feed.*
t Jer. 31. 15.

1 S And when
2 S they came
3 S and
4 S; and they
5 S; and opening
6 S offered
7 S,
8 S *of God*
9 A ¶
1 S Now
2 S an
3 S tell thee
4 S And
5 S and
6 S;
7 S by the Lord through
8 S did I call
9 M Gr. *Magi.* Compare Est. 1. 13; Dan. 2. 12.
1 A male
2 S borders
3 S carefully learned
4 M Or, *through*
5 S Jeremiah
6 Cite., to end of verse.
7 S A voice was heard in Ramah,
8 S; and she

Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee,

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *John preacheth: his office, life, and baptism.* 13 *He baptizeth Christ in Jordan.*

1 IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judæa,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Christ fasteth, and is tempted.* 11 *Angels minister unto him.* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter and Andrew,* 21 *James and John,* 23 *healeth all the diseased.*

THEN was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

---

1 S that

2 S was reigning over
3 S; and

4 S *of God*
5 S withdrew
6 S,

7 M Or, *through*
8 S that he should

9 S And in
1 S cometh

2 S;

3 M Or, *through*
4 S Isaiah the prophet, 5 Cite, to end of verse.
6 S Make ye ready
7 S Now John himself
8 S food
9 S unto

1 S;

2 A they
3 A the river

4 S coming
5 S Ye offspring

6 S fruit worthy of
7 M Or, *your repentance*

B.C. 3.

c ch. 7. 19. Luke 13. 7, 9. John 15. 6.

b Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 15, 26, 33. Acts 1. 5. & 11. 16. & 19. 4.

c Is. 4. 4. & 44. 3. Mal. 3. 2. Acts 2. 3, 4. 1 Cor. 12. 13.

d Mal. 3. 3.

e ch. 3. 12. Luke 3. 39.

f John 1. 45.

g Mal. 4. 1. ch. 13. 30.

h Judg. 13. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

i Mark 1. 9. Luke 3. 21.

k ch. 2. 22.

l Mark 1. 4, 15. Luke 3. 2, 3. John 1. 28.

m Josh. 14. 10.

n Dan. 2. 44. ch. 4. 17. & 10. 7.

p Mark 1. 10.

q Is. 40. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.

r Is. 11. 2. & 42. 1. Luke 3. 22. John 1. 32, 33.

t Luke 1. 76.

u Mark 1. 6.

x 2 Kin. 1. 8. Zech. 13. 4.

y John 12. 28.

z Ps. 2. 7. Is. 42. 1. ch. 12. 18. & 17. 5.

a Mark 1. 11. Luke 9. 35. Eph. 1. 6. Col. 1. 13. 2 Pet. 1. 17.

a Lev. 11. 22.

b 1 Sam. 14. 25, 26.

c Mark 1. 5. Luke 3. 7.

d Acts 19. 4, 18.

e Mark 1. 12, &c. Luke 4. 1, &c.

f See 1 Kin. 18. 12. Ezek. 3. 14. & 8. 3. & 11. 1, 24. & 40. 2. & 43. 5. Acts 8. 39.

g ch. 12. 34. & 23. 33. Luke 3. 7-9.

h Rom. 5. 9. 1 Thes. 1. 10.

i *in answerable to amendment of life.*

k John 8. 33, 39. Acts 13. 26. Rom. 4. 1, 11, 16.

1 S even now is the axe
2 S every tree therefore that

3 M Or, *in*

4 M Gr. *sufficient.*
5 S cleanse his threshing-floor; and he will
6 S, but the chaff
7 A the
8 S would have hindered
9 S But
10 M Or, me
11 S suffereth
12 S from
1 M Some anc. auth. omit *unto him.*
2 S as
3 S coming
4 S;
5 A,
6 S out of the heavens,
7 M Or, *This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased.* See ch. 12. 18.

8 S Spirit

9 S hungered.
1 S and said unto him,
2 S art
3 S become bread.
M Gr. *loaves.*

4 But he answered and said, It is written, [b]Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him °up[1] [d]into the holy city[1], and setteth him on a'[2] pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou [3]be' the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, [4h]He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and [5]in' [f]*their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest [6]at any time' thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, [7]It' is written °again', [f]Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him [8]up into' an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And [9]saith' unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, [m]Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him',[1] and °,[1] behold, [p]angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ [q]Now when [2]Jesus had' heard that John was [3r]cast into prison, he departed' into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is [4]upon' the sea °coast', in the borders of [5]Zabulon and Nephthalim':

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken [6]by' [7]Esaias' the prophet, saying,

15 [8u]The land of [9]Zabulon', and the land of [1]Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea,' beyond Jordan, Galilee of the [2]Gentiles[3];'

16 [7]The people which sat in darkness saw [4] great light[3];' and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death [5]light is sprung' up.

17 ¶ [z]From that time [6]Jesus began' to preach, and to say, [b]Repent[7];' for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ [a]And °Jesus,' walking by the sea of Galilee, [1] saw two brethren, Simon [2c]called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea[3];' for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, [4]Follow' me, and [c]I will make you fishers of men.

20 [f]And they straightway left [5]*their*' nets, and followed him.

21 [g]And going on from thence°,' he saw other two brethren, [6]James [7]*the*' *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in [8a]ship' with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they [9]immediately' left the [1]ship' and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And [2]Jesus went about [3]all Galilee, [k]teaching in their synagogues, and preaching [l]the [4]gospel of the kingdom, [m]and healing all manner of [5]sickness' and all manner of [6]disease' among the people.

24 And [7]his fame went throughout' all Syria: and they brought unto him all [8]sick people that were taken' with divers diseases and torments, °and those which were' [9]possessed with devils, and [1]those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy';' and he healed them.

25 [7]And there followed him great multitudes °of people' from Galilee°,' and °*from*' Decapolis°,' and °*from*' Jerusalem°,' and °*from*' Judæa°,' and *from* beyond Jordan.

CHAPTER 5.

°1 *Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle.* 21 *What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to swear: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectness.*'

AND seeing the multitudes, [z]he went up into [2]a' mountain: and when he [3]was set,' his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth°,' and taught them, saying,

3 [4a]Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for [5]their's' is the kingdom of heaven.

4 [4], [6c]Blessed *are* they that

A.D. 27.

[a] Mark 1. 16-18. Luke 5. 2.
[b] Deut. 8. 3.
[c] John 1. 42.
[d] Neh. 11. 1, 18. Is. 48. 2. & 52. 1. ch. 27. 53. Rev. 11. 2.
[e] Luke 5. 10, 11.
[f] Mark 10. 28. Luke 18. 28.
[g] Mark 1. 19, 20. Luke 5. 10.
[h] Ps. 91. 11, 12.
[i] Deut. 6. 16.
[k] ch. 9. 35. Mark 1. 21, 39. Luke 4. 15, 44.
[l] ch. 24. 14. Mark 1. 14.
[m] Mark 1. 34.
[n] Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20. Josh. 24. 14. 1 Sam. 7. 3.
[p] Heb. 1. 14.
[q] Mark 1. 14. Luke 3. 20. & 4. 14, 31. John 4. 43.
[r] Mark 3. 7.
† Or, *delivered up.*
[s] Is. 9. 1, 2.
[t] Mark 3. 13.
[u] Is. 42. 7. Luke 2. 32.
[z] Mark 1. 14, 15.
[a] Luke 6. 20. See Ps. 51. 17. Prov. 16. 19. & 29. 23. Is. 57. 15. & 66. 2.
[b] ch. 3. 2. & 10. 7.
[c] Is. 61. 2, 3. Luke 6. 21. John 16. 20. 2 Cor. 1. 7. Rev. 21. 4.

1 S ; and he set him on the
2 M Gr. *wing.*
3 S art
4 Cit^n., to end of verse.
5 S on
6 S haply
7 S Again it
8 S unto
9 S he said
1 S ;
2 S he
3 S delivered up, he withdrew
4 S by
5 S Zebulun and Naphtali
6 M Or, *through*
7 S Isaiah
8 Cit^n., to ver. 17.
9 S Zebulun
1 S Naphtali, toward the sea,
M Gr. *The way of the sea.*
2 M Gr. *nations*: and so elsewhere.
3 S ;
4 A a
5 S , to them did light spring
6 S began Jesus
7 S ye ;
1 A he
2 A who is
3 S ;
4 S Come ye after
5 S the
6 M Or, *Jacob*: and so elsewhere.
7 S the
8 S the boat
9 S straightway
1 S boat
2 M Some anc. auth. read *he.*
3 A in
4 M Or, *good tidings*: and so elsewhere.
5 S disease
6 S sickness
7 S the report of him went forth into
8 S that were sick, holden
9 M Or, *demoniacs*
1 S epileptic, and palsied
2 S the
3 S had sat down,
4 A ¶
5 S theirs
6 M Some anc. auth. transpose ver. 4 and 5.

mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 [1] [a]Blessed †*are* the meek: for [b]they shall inherit the earth.

6 [1] Blessed †*are* they [2]which do' hunger and thirst after righteousness: [d]for they shall be filled.

7 [1] Blessed †*are* the merciful: [e]for they shall obtain mercy.

8 [1] [f]Blessed †*are* the pure in heart: for [h]they shall see God.

9 [1] Blessed †*are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called [3]the children' of God.

10 [1] [k]Blessed †*are* they [4]which are' persecuted for righteousness' sake: for [5]their's' is the kingdom of heaven.

11 [m]Blessed are ye°,' when *men* shall [6]revile' you, and persecute †*you*, and °shall' say all manner of [p]evil against you [q]falsely, for my sake.

12 [r]Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great †*is* your reward in heaven: for [u]so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: [x]but if the salt have lost [7]his' savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out°,' and °to be' trodden under foot of men.

14 [a]Ye are the light of the world. A city °that is' set on [8]an' hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do [9]men' [c]light a [1]candle,' and put it under [2]a' bushel, but on [3]a candlestick'; and it [4]giveth light' unto all that are in the house.

16 [5]Let' your light °so' shine before men, °that they may see your good works, and [f]glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ [g]Think not that I [6]am come' to destroy the law°,' or the prophets: I [7]am not come' to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, [k]Till heaven and earth pass [8], one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass [8]from the law, till all [9]be fulfilled.'

19 [z]Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, °he' shall be called °the' least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach †*them*, [1]the same' shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, [2]That' except your righteousness shall exceed [c]*the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no [3]case' enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said [4][d]by' them of old time, [i]Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the [5]judgment':

22 But I say unto you, [6]That [l]whosoever' is angry with his brother °without a cause'[7] shall be in danger of the [8]judgment:' and whosoever shall say to his brother, [9][n]Raca, shall be in danger of the council': but' whosoever shall say, [2]Thou fool, shall be in danger [2]of hell fire.'

23 [4]Therefore [e]if thou bring' thy gift [5]to' the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath [6]ought' against thee[7];'

24 [y]Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way[7];' first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 [z]Agree with thine adversary quickly, [b]whiles thou art [8]in the way °with him';' lest [9]at any time' the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge [1]deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou [2]hast' paid the [3]uttermost' farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said °by them of old time', [h]Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, [4]That whosoever' [i]looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 [j]And if thy right eye [5][m]offend thee,' [n]pluck it out, and cast †*it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not °*that*' thy whole body °should' be cast into [6]hell.

A.D. 31.

[a] Ps. 37. 11.
[b] See Rom. 4. 13.
[c] Rom. 9. 31. & 10. 3.
[d] Is. 55. 1. & 65. 13.
[e] Ps. 41. 1. ch. 6. 14. Mark 11. 25. 2 Tim. 1. 16. Heb. 6. 10. James 2. 13.
[f] Ps. 15. 2. & 24. 4. Heb. 12. 14.
[g] Or, *to them.*
[h] 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2, 3.
[i] Ex. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.
[k] 2 Cor. 4. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 3. 14.
[l] 1 John 3. 15.
[m] Luke 6. 22.
[n] That is, *Vain fellow.*
[o] 2 Sam. 6. 20. James 2. 20.
[p] 1 Pet. 4. 14.
[q] Gr. *lying.*
[r] Luke 6. 23. Acts 5. 41. Rom. 5. 3. James 1. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 13.
[s] ch. 8. 4. & 23. 19.
[u] 2 Chr. 36. 16. Neh. 9. 26. ch. 22. 34, 37. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thes. 2. 15.
[x] Mark 9. 50. Luke 14. 34, 35.
[y] See Job 42. 8. ch. 18. 19. 1 Tim. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 7.
[z] Prov. 25. 8. Luke 12. 58, 59.
[a] Prov. 4. 18. Phil. 2. 15.
[b] See Ps. 32. 6. Is. 55. 6.
[c] Mark 4. 21. Luke 8. 16. & 11. 33.
[d] The word in the original signifieth *a measure containing about a pint less than a peck.*
[e] 1 Pet. 2. 12.
[f] John 15. 8. 1 Cor. 14. 25.
[g] Rom. 3. 31. & 10. 4. Gal. 3. 24.
[h] Ex. 20. 14. Deut. 5. 18.
[i] Job 31. 1. Prov. 6. 25. See Gen. 34. 2. 2 Sam. 11. 2.
[k] Luke 16. 17.
[l] ch. 18. 8, 9. Mark 9. 43-47.
[m] Or, *do cause thee to offend.*
[n] See ch. 18. 12. Rom. 8. 13. 1 Cor. 9. 27. Col. 3. 5.
[o] James 2. 10.

1 S he

2 S that
2 S wise
4 S to
5 S judgement
6 S that every one who
7 M Many anc. auth. insert *without cause.*
8 S judgement;
9 M An expression of contempt.
1 S; and
2 M Or, *Moreh*, a Hebrew expression of condemnation.
3 S of [M Gr. *unto* or *into*] the hell of fire.
M Gr. *Gehenna of fire.*
4 S If therefore thou art offering
5 S at
6 S aught
7 S,
8 A with him
9 S haply
1 M Some anc. auth. omit *deliver thee.*

2 S have
3 S last

4 S that every one that

5 S causeth thee to stumble,

6 M Gr. *Gehenna.*

1 A ¶

2 S that

3 S sons
4 S that have been
5 S theirs

6 S reproach

7 S its

8 S a
9 S *men*
1 S lamp,
2 S the
3 S the stand
4 S shineth
5 S Even so let

6 S came

7 S came not

8 A away

9 S things be accomplished.

30 And if thy right hand [1]offend thee,[1] cut it off, and cast †*it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not [o]*that*[1] thy whole body [2]should be cast[1] into [3]hell.

31 It [4]hath been said,[1] [c]Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, [5]That [e]whosoever shall put[1] away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, [6]causeth her to commit adultery[1]: and whosoever shall marry her [7]that is divorced[1] committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that [g]it [8]hath been said by[1] them of old time, [i]Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but [l]shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, [m]Swear not at all; neither by [9]heaven[1],[1] for it is [2n]God's throne:[1]

35 Nor by the earth[1];[1] for it is [3]his footstool: neither[1] [4]by Jerusalem[1];[1] for it is [p]the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, [5]because[1] thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 [6r]But let your [7]communication[1] be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: [8]for[1] whatsoever is more than these [9]cometh of evil.[1]

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it [1]hath been[1] said, [t]An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, [22]That ye resist not[1] evil: [u]but whosoever [2]shall smite[1] thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man [4]will sue thee at the law,[1] and take away thy coat, let him have †*thy* cloke also.

41 And whosoever [c]shall [5]compel thee to go [a]1 mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and [d]from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it [7]hath been[1] said, [f]Thou shalt love thy neighbour, [g]and hate thine enemy[8].[1]

A.D. 31.

[a] Luke 6. 27, 35. Rom. 12. 14, 20.
[b] Luke 23. 34. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 23. 3. 9.
[c] Deut. 24. 1. Jer. 3. 1. See ch. 19. 3, &c. Mark 10. 2, &c.
[d] Job 25. 3.
[e] ch. 19. 9. Luke 16. 18. Rom. 7. 2, 3. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.
[f] Luke 6. 32.
[g] ch. 23. 16.
[h] Gen. 17. 1. Lev. 11. 44. & 19. 2. Luke 6. 36. Col. 1. 28. & 4. 12. James 1. 4. 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.
[i] Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12. Num. 30. 2. Deut. 5. 11.
[k] Eph. 5. 1.
[l] Deut. 23. 23. [m] ch. 23. 16, 18, 22. James 5. 12.
[n] Is. 66. 1. Ps. 48. 2. & 87. 3.
[o] Or, *right-cousness*, Deut. 24. 13. Ps. 112. 9. Dan. 4. 27. 2 Cor. 9. 9, 10.
[p] Or, *with*.
[r] Col. 4. 6. James 5. 12.
[s] Rom. 12. 8.
[t] Or, *cause not a trumpet to be sounded*.
[u] Ex. 21. 24. Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21.
[2] Prov. 20. 22. & 24. 29. Luke 6. 29. Rom. 12. 17, 19. 1 Cor. 6. 7. 1 Thes. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
[v] Is. 50. 6. Lam. 3. 30.
[b] Luke 14. 14.
[c] ch. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21.
[d] Deut. 15. 8, 10. Luke 6. 30, 35.
[e] 2 Kin. 4. 23.
[f] Lev. 19. 18.
[g] Deut. 23. 6. Ps. 41. 10.

44 But I say unto you, "Love your enemies, [1]bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray [b]for them which despitefully use you, and[1] persecute you;

45 That ye may be [2]the children[1] of your Father which is in heaven: for [d]he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and [o]on[1] the good, and sendeth rain on the just and [o]on[1] the unjust.

46 [f]For if ye love them [3]which[1] love you, what reward have ye? do not even the [4]publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even the [5]publicans so[1]?

48 [6h]Be ye therefore[1] perfect, [o]even[1] [k]as your [7]Father which is in heaven[1] is perfect.

CHAPTER 6.

[o]1 *Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God, and mammon, 25 of worldly things, 33 of God's kingdom.*

TAKE heed that ye do not your [8g]alms[1] before men, to be seen of them: [9]otherwise[1] ye have no reward [1r]of[1] your Father which is in heaven.

2 [2]Therefore [u]when[1] thou doest [o]*thine*[1] alms, [4x]do not sound[1] a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have [5]their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret [6]himself [b]shall reward thee openly.[1]

5 ¶ And when [7]thou prayest, thou shalt[1] not be as the hypocrites [3]*are*:[1] for they love to [9]pray standing[1] in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have [1]their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, "enter into [2]thy closet, and when thou hast[1] shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret[3];[1] and thy Father which

1 S causeth thee to stumble,
2 S go
3 M Gr. *Gehenna.*
4 S was said also,
5 S that every one that putteth
6 S maketh her an adulteress
7 S when she is put away
8 S was said to
9 A the 1 S,
2 S the throne of God
3 S the footstool of his feet; nor
4 M Or, *toward*
5 S for
6 M Some anc. auth. read *But your speech shall be.*
7 S speech
8 S and
9 S is of the evil *one.*
M Or, *evil*: as in ver. 39; 6. 13.
1 S was
2 S Resist not him that is
M Or, *evil*
3 S smiteth
4 S would go to law with thee,
5 M Gr. *impress.*
6 S one
7 S was
8 S:

1 S and pray for them that
2 S sons
3 S that
4 M That is, *collectors or renters of Roman taxes*: and so elsewhere.
5 S Gentiles the same
6 S Ye therefore shall be
7 S heavenly Father
8 S righteousness
9 S else
1 S with
2 A ✱
3 S When therefore
4 S sound not
5 A received
6 S shall recompense thee.
7 S ye pray, ye shall
8 S:
9 S stand and pray
1 A received
2 S thine inner chamber, and having
3 S,

seeth in secret shall [1]reward thee openly.[1]

7 [2]But when ye pray,[1] [b]use not vain repetitions, as the [3]heathen[1] [t]*do:* [c]for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not [o]ye[1] therefore like unto them: for [t]your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: [e]Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. [f]Thy will be done [5]in earth, [h]as *it is* in heaven.[1]

11 Give us this day [6]our [k]daily bread.

12 And [t]forgive us our debts, as we [7]forgive[1] our debtors.

13 [m]And [8]lead[1] us not into temptation, but [n]deliver us from [9]evil:[1] [o p]For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.[1]

14 [r]For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you[1]:

15 But [t]if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover [u]when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may [2]appear unto[1] men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have [3] their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, [x]anoint [4]thine[1] head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou [5]appear not unto[1] men to fast, but [6]unto[1] thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall [7]reward thee openly.[1]

19 ¶ [y]Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon [8] earth, where moth and rust doth [9]corrupt,[1] and where thieves [1]break through and steal:

20 [2]But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth [9]corrupt,[1] and where thieves do not [1]break through nor steal:

21 For where [2]your[1] treasure is, there will [2]your[1] heart be also.

22 [a]The [1]light[1] of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great [t]*is* [2]that[1] darkness!

24 [o]¶[1] [d]No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to [o]the[1] one, and despise the other. [g]Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, [3]Take no thought[1] for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than [4]meat,[1] and the body than [5]raiment?

26 [q]Behold the [6]fowls of the air: for[1] they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; [7]yet[1] your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are [8]ye not much better[1] than they?

27 [9]Which[1] of you by [1]taking thought[1] can add one cubit unto his [2]stature?

28 And why [3]take ye thought for[1] raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 [o]And[1] yet I say unto you, [4]That[1] even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 [5]Wherefore, if God[1] so clothe the grass of the field, which [6]to day[1] is, and [7]to morrow[1] is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 [8]Therefore take no thought[1], saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 [o]([1] For after all these things do the Gentiles seek [9]:)[1] for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But [a]seek ye first [1]the kingdom of God,[1] and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

A.D. 31.

[a] Luke 11. 34, 36.
[b] Eccles. 5. 2.
[c] 1 Kin. 18. 26, 29.
[d] Luke 16. 13.
[e] Luke 11. 2, &c.
[f] ch. 26. 39, 42. Acts 21. 14.
[g] Col. 1. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 17. James 4. 4. 1 John 2. 15.
[h] Ps. 103. 20, 21.
[i] Ps. 55. 22. Luke 12. 22, 25. Phil. 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
[k] See Job 23. 12. Prov. 30. 8.
[l] ch. 18. 21, &c.
[m] ch. 26. 41. Luke 22. 40, 46. 1 Cor. 10. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 3. 10.
[n] John 17. 15.
[p] 1 Chr. 29. 11.
[q] Job 38. 41. Ps. 147. 9. Luke 12. 24, &c.
[r] Mark 11. 25, 26. Eph. 4. 32. Col. 3. 13.
[t] ch. 18. 35. James 2. 13.
[u] Is. 58. 5.
[x] Ruth 3. 3. Dan. 10. 3.
[y] Prov. 23. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 17. Heb. 13. 5. James 5. 1, &c.
[z] ch. 19. 21. Luke 12. 33, 34. & 18. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 4.
[a] See 1 Kin. 3. 13. Ps. 37. 25. Mark 10. 30. Luke 12. 31. 1 Tim. 4. 8.

---

1 S recompense thee.
2 S And in praying
3 S Gentiles
4 M Some anc. auth. read *God your Father.*
5 S, as in heaven, so on earth.
6 M Gr. *our bread for the coming day.*
7 S also have forgiven
8 S bring
9 S the evil *one* [M Or, *evil*].
M Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add *For thine is... Amen.* (as A.V.).
1 S.
2 S be seen of
3 A received
4 S thy
5 S be not seen of
6 S of
7 S recompense thee.
8 A the
9 S consume,
1 M Gr. *dig through.*
2 S thy
1 S lamp
2 S the
3 S Be not anxious
4 S the food,
5 A the
6 S birds of the heaven, that
7 S and
8 S not ye of much more value
9 S And which
1 S being anxious
2 M Or, *age*
3 S are ye anxious concerning
4 S that
5 S But if God doth
6 S to day
7 S to-morrow
8 S Be not therefore anxious
9 S ;
1 S his kingdom,

34 'Take therefore no thought' for the morrow: for the morrow [2] shall take thought for the things of' itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgment,* 6 *forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs,* 7 *exhorteth to prayer,* 13 *to enter in at the strait gate,* 15 *to beware of false prophets,* 21 *to be doers of the word:* 24 *like houses builded on a rock,* 26 *and not on the sand.'*

JUDGE [e] not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what [3] judgment' ye judge, ye shall be judged: 'and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured [4] to you again.'

3 'And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me [5] pull' out the mote out of thine eye; and [6], behold, a' beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, [7] first cast out' the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ [g] Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast [o] ye' your pearls before [8] swine, lest [9] they trample them under their feet, and turn [o] again' and rend you.

7 ¶ [r] Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For [u] every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 [z] Or what man is there of you, [1] whom' if his son [2] ask bread, will he' give him a stone?'

10 Or if he [4] ask' a fish, will [o] he' give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, [b] being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 [5] Therefore all things' [c] whatsoever ye would that men should do [1] to' you, [2] do ye even so to' them: for [a] this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ [b] Enter ye in [3] at the strait' gate: for wide [4 †] *is* the gate, and broad † *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many [5] there be which go in thereat:'

14 [c c] Because strait' † *is* the gate, and [7] narrow *is*' the way, [8] which' leadeth unto life, and few [9] there be' that find it.

15 ¶ [d] Beware of false prophets, [f] which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly [o] they' are [g] ravening wolves.

16 [1 h] Ye' shall know them [o] by their fruits'. [k] Do [2] men' gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so [m] every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but [3] a' corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither † *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 [n] Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 [4] Wherefore' by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 [o] ¶ [1] Not every one that saith unto me, [p] Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, [5] have' we [t] not [6] prophesied in' thy name?' and [8] in' thy name [o] have' cast out [9] devils'?' and [8] in' thy name [1] done' many [2] wonderful works'?

23 And [x] then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: [y] depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 [3] ¶ Therefore [a] whosoever' heareth these [4] sayings' of mine, and doeth them, [5] I will liken him' unto a wise man, which built his house upon [6] a' rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon [6] a' rock.

26 And every one that heareth

A.D. 31.

[a] Lev. 19. 18. ch. 22. 40. Rom. 13. 8-10. Gal. 5. 14. 1 Tim. 1. 5.
[b] Luke 13. 24.
[c] Or, *How.*
[d] Deut. 13. 3. Jer. 23. 16. ch. 24. 4, 5, 11, 24. Mark 13. 22. Rom. 16. 17, 18. Eph. 5. 6. Col. 2. 8. 2 Pet. 2. 1-3. 1 John 4. 1.
[e] Luke 6. 37. Rom. 2. 1. & 14. 3, 4, 10, 13. 1 Cor. 4. 3, 5. James 4. 11, 12.
[f] Mic. 3. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 5.
[g] Acts 20. 29, 30.
[h] ver. 20. ch. 12. 33.
[i] Mark 4. 24. Luke 6. 38.
[k] Luke 6. 43, 44.
[l] Luke 6. 41, 42.
[m] Jer. 11. 19. ch. 12. 33.
[n] ch. 3. 10. Luke 3. 9. John 15. 2, 6.
[p] Hos. 8. 2. ch. 25. 11, 12. Luke 6. 46. & 13. 25. Acts 19. 13. Rom. 2. 13. James 1. 22.
[q] Prov. 9. 7, 8. & 23. 9. Acts 13. 45, 46.
[r] ch. 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9, 10. & 18. 1. John 14. 13. & 15. 7. & 16. 23, 24. James 1. 5, 6. 1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14, 15.
[t] Num. 24. 4. John 11. 51. 1 Cor. 13. 2.
[u] Prov. 8. 17. Jer. 29. 12, 13.
[x] ch. 25. 12. Luke 13. 25, 27. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[y] Ps. 5. 5. & 6. 8. ch. 25. 41.
[z] Luke 11. 11-13.
[a] Luke 6. 47, &c.
[b] Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21.
[c] Luke 6. 31.

1 S Be not therefore anxious
2 S will be anxious for
3 S judgement
4 S unto you.
5 S cast
6 S lo, the
7 S cast out first
8 A the
9 A haply
1 S who,
2 S shall ask him for a loaf, will
3 S ;
4 S shall ask for
5 S All things therefore
1 S unto
2 S even so do ye also unto
3 S by the narrow
4 M Some anc. auth. omit *is the gate.*
5 S be they that enter in thereby.
6 S For narrow M Many anc. auth. read *How narrow is the gate, &c.*
7 S straitened
8 S that
9 S be they
1 S By their fruits ye
2 S *men*
3 S the
4 S Therefore
5 S did
6 S prophesy by
7 S ,
8 S by
9 M Gr. *demons.*
1 S do
2 S mighty works M Gr. *powers.*
3 S Every one therefore which
4 S words
5 S shall be likened
6 S the

these [1]sayings[1] of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and [2]beat[1] upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall [3]of it.[1]

28 [4] And it came to pass, when Jesus [c]had[1] ended these [1]sayings[1], [b]the [5]people[1] were astonished at his [6]doctrine[1]:

29 [c]For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as [7]the[1] scribes,

CHAPTER 8.

[o] 2 *Christ cleanseth the leper,* 5 *healeth the centurion's servant,* 14 *Peter's mother in law,* 16 *and many other diseased:* 18 *sheweth how he is to be followed:* 23 *stilleth the tempest on the sea,* 28 *driveth the devils out of two men possessed,* 31 *and suffereth them to go into the swine.*

[8] WHEN[1] he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 [A]And[o],[1] behold, there came [9] a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And [1]Jesus put[1] forth [†]*his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou [2] clean. And [3]immediately[1] his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, [k]See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that [m]Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ [n]And when [4]Jesus[1] was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my [5]servant lieth [6]at home[1] sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And [4]Jesus[1] saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 [7]The[1] centurion answered and said, Lord, [q]I am not [8]worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but [97]speak[1] [1]the word [o]only[1], and my [2]servant shall be healed.

9 For I [3] am a man [4]under authority, having [5]soldiers [o]under me[1]: and I say to this [6]*man*,[1] Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my [7]servant, Do this, and he doeth [†]*it*.

A.D. 31.

[c] Gen. 12. 3. Is. 2. 2, 3. & 11. 10. Mal. 1. 11. Luke 13. 29. Acts 10. 45. & 11. 18. & 14. 27. Rom. 15. 9, &c. Eph. 3. 6.
[b] ch. 13. 54. Mark 1. 22. & 6. 2. Luke 4. 32.
[c] ch. 21. 46.
[d] ch. 13. 42, 50. & 22. 13. & 24. 51. & 25. 30. Luke 13. 28. 2 Pet. 2. 17. Jude 13.
[e] John 7. 46.
[f] Mark 1. 29 -31. Luke 4. 38, 39.
[g] 1 Cor. 9. 5.
[h] Mark 1. 40, &c. Luke 5. 12, &c.
[i] Mark 1. 32, &c. Luke 4. 40, 41.
[k] ch. 9. 30. Mark 5. 43. [l] Is. 53. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[m] Lev. 14. 2, 4, 10. Luke 5. 14.
[n] Luke 7. 1, &c.
[p] Luke 9. 57, 58.
[q] Luke 15. 19, 21.
[r] Ps. 107. 20. [s] Luke 9. 59, 60.
[t] See 1 Kin. 19. 20.

10 [1]When[1] Jesus heard [†]*it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, [2]I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, [3]That[1] [q]many shall come from the east and [4] west, and shall [5]sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven [6].

12 But [c]the children[1] of the kingdom [d]shall be cast [7]out into[1] outer darkness: there shall be [8] weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; [o]and[1] as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And [9]his servant[1] was healed in [1]the self-same[1] hour.

14 ¶ [f]And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw [g]his wife's mother [2]laid, and[1] sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her [3]:[1] and she arose, and ministered unto [4]them.[1]

16 [o]¶[1] [5][i]When the[1] even was come, they brought unto him many [o]that were[1] [6]possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with [7]*his*[1] word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken [8]by [9]Esaias[1] the prophet, saying, [l]Himself took our infirmities, and bare [†]*our* [1]sicknesses.[1]

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 [p]And [2]a certain scribe came,[1] and said unto him, [3]Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the [4]air[1] *have* [5]nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay [†]*his* head.

21 [t]And another of [6]his[1] disciples said unto him, Lord, [u]suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus [7]said[1] unto him, Follow me; and [8]let[1] the dead [9]bury their[1] dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a [1]ship,[1] his disciples followed him.

1 S words
2 S smote
3 S thereof.
4 A ¶
5 S multitudes
6 S teaching
7 S their
8 S And when
9 A to him
1 S he stretched
2 A made
3 S straightway
4 S he
5 M Or, *boy*
6 S in the house
7 S And the
8 M Gr. *sufficient.*
9 S only say
1 M Gr. *with a word.*
2 M Or, *boy*
3 A also
4 M Some anc. auth. insert *set:* as in Luke 7. 8.
5 A under myself
6 S one,
7 M Gr. *bond-servant.*
1 S And when
2 M Many anc. auth. read *With no man in Israel have I found so great faith.*
3 S that
4 A the
5 M Gr. *reeline.*
6 S: but the sons
7 S forth into the
8 A the
9 S the servant
M Or, *boy*
1 S that
2 S lying
3 S;
4 S him.
5 S And when
6 M Or, *demoniacs*
7 S a
8 M Or, *through*
9 S Isaiah
1 S diseases.
2 S there came a scribe,
M Gr. *one scribe.*
3 M Or, *Teacher*
4 S heaven
5 M Gr. *lodging-places.*
6 S the
7 S saith
8 S leave
9 S to bury their own
1 S boat,

24 [a]And [c],' behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the [1]ship' was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And [2]his disciples' came to [†]*him*, and awoke him, saying, [3]Lord, save us:' we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then [c]he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 [4]But' the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him[5]!'

28 ¶ [g]And when he was come to the other side into the country of the [6]Gergesenes,' there met him two [7]possessed with devils, coming [8]out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man [9]might' pass by that way.

29 And [c],' behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, [c]Jesus,' thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 [1]And' there was [2]a good way' off from them [3]an' herd of many swine feeding.

31 [4]So' the [5]devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, [6]suffer us to go' away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And [7]when they were come out, they' went into the [c]herd of' swine: and [c],' behold, the whole herd [8]of swine ran violently down a steep place' into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that [9]kept' them fled, and went [1]their ways' into the city, and told [2]every thing,' and what was befallen to [3]the possessed of the devils.'

34 And [c],' behold, [4]the whole' city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, [m]they besought *him* that he would depart [5]out of their coasts.'

CHAPTER 9.

[o]2 *Christ curing one sick of the palsy,* [p]*calleth Matthew from the receipt of custom,* 10 *eateth with publicans and sinners,* 14 *defendeth his disciples for not fasting,* 20 *cureth the bloody issue,* 23 *raiseth from death Jairus' daughter,* 27 *giveth sight to two blind men,* 32 *healeth a dumb demoniac,* 35 *and hath compassion of the multitude.*'

AND he entered into a [1]ship,' and [2]passed' over, [b]and came into his own city.

2 [c]And [c],' behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: [d]and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy [2];' [4]Son, be of good cheer; thy sins [5]be forgiven thee'.

3 And [c],' behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This [†]*man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus [6]/knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, [†]*Thy* sins [5]be forgiven thee'; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath [7]power on earth to forgive sins [c],' (then saith he to the sick of the palsy [8],)' Arise, [9]take up thy bed, and go unto [1]thine' house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw [†]*it*, they [2]marvelled,' and glorified God, which had given such [7]power unto men.

9 ¶ [h]And as Jesus passed [3]forth' from thence, he saw a man, [4]named' Matthew, sitting at the [5]receipt of custom': and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ [i]And it came to pass, as [6]Jesus' [7]sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with [8]him' and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw [†]*it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your [9]Master with [1][k]publicans and [l]sinners?

12 But when [2]Jesus heard *that*,' he said [c]unto them', They that [3]be whole need not' a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what [4]*that*' meaneth, [n]I [5]will have' mercy, and not sacrifice: for I [6]am not come' to call the righteous, [p]but sinners [c]to repentance'.

14 ¶ Then [7]came' to him the disciples of John, saying, [q]Why do we and the Pharisees fast [8]oft, but thy disciples fast not?'

A.D. 31.

[a] Mark 4. 37, &c. Luke 8. 23, &c.
[b] ch. 4. 13.
[c] Mark 2. 3. Luke 5. 18.
[d] ch. 8. 10.
[e] Ps. 65. 7. & 89. 9. & 107. 29.
[f] Ps. 139. 2. ch. 12. 25. Mark 12. 15. Luke 6. 22. & 6. 8. & 9. 47. & 11. 17.
[g] Mark 5. 1, &c. Luke 8. 26, &c.
[h] Mark 2. 14. Luke 5. 27.
[i] Mark 2. 15, &c. Luke 5. 29, &c.
[k] ch. 11. 19. Luke 5. 30. & 15. 2.
[l] Gal. 2. 15.
[m] See Deut. 5. 25. 1 Kin. 17. 18. Luke 5. 8. Acts 16. 39.
[n] Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6–8. ch. 12. 7.
[p] 1 Tim. 1. 15.
[q] Mark 2. 18, &c. Luke 5. 33, &c. & 18. 12.

1 S boat
2 S they
3 S Save, Lord;
4 S And
5 S ?
6 S Gadarenes, 7 M Or, *demoniacs* 8 A forth 9 S could
1 S Now 2 S afar 3 S a
4 S And 5 M Gr. *demons.* 6 S send us
7 S they came out, and 8 S rushed down the steep 9 S fed 1 S away 2 S everything, 3 S them that were possessed with devils, M Or, *demoniacs* 4 S all the 5 S from their borders.

1 S boat, 2 S crossed
3 S , 4 M Gr. *Child.* 5 S are forgiven
6 M Many anc. auth. read *seeing.*
7 M Or, *authority*
8 S), 9 A and 1 S thy
2 S were afraid,
3 S by 4 S called 5 S place of toll
6 S he 7 M Gr. *reclined*: and so always. 8 S Jesus
9 M Or, *Teacher* 1 A the 2 S he heard it, 3 S are whole [M Gr. *strong*] have no need of 4 S *this* 5 S desire 6 S came not
7 S come
8 M Some anc. auth. omit *oft.*

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can [b] the [1]children' of the [2]bridechamber' mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken [3]from them, and [c]then [4]shall' they fast.

16 [5]No' man putteth a piece of [6d]new' cloth [7]unto' an old garment [8],' for that which [9]is put in to' fill it up taketh from the garment, and [1]the' rent is made [o]worse'.

17 Neither do [2]men' put new wine into old [3]bottles': else the [4]bottles break,' and the wine [5]runneth out,' and the [6]bottles' perish: but they put new wine into [7]new bottles,' and both are preserved.

18 ¶ [h]While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came [8]a [o]certain' ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 [o]¶' [t]And [o],' behold, a woman, [9]which was diseased with' an issue of blood twelve years, came behind [t]*him*, and touched the [1]hem' of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I [2]may' but touch his garment, I shall be [3]whole.'

22 But Jesus [4]turned him about, and when he saw her, he' said, Daughter, be of good [5]comfort'; [7]thy faith hath [6]made thee whole. And the woman was [7]made whole from that hour.

23 [u]And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw [g]the [8]minstrels' and the [9]people' making a [1]noise,'

24 He said [o]unto them', [z]Give place: for the [2]maid' is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the [2]people were' put forth, he [4]went' in, and took her by the hand [5],' and the [2]maid' arose.

26 And [6]the fame hereof went [7]abroad' into all that land.

27 ¶ And [8]when Jesus departed' thence, two blind men followed him, crying [9], and saying, [1a]*Thou* son of David, have mercy on us.'

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They [2]said' unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it [3]unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened [4]; and' Jesus [5]straitly' charged them, saying, [c]See [t]*that* no man know [t]*it*.

31 [f]But they', when they were departed,' spread abroad his fame in all that [7]country.'

32 ¶ [8g]As' they went [9]out,' behold, [2]they' brought to him a dumb man possessed with a [2]devil.

33 And when the [2]devil was cast out, the dumb [3] spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, [4i]He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.'

35 [5k]And Jesus went about all the cities and [6] villages, [m]teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing [7]every sickness and every disease among the people.'

36 [o]¶' [n]But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion [8]on' them, because they [9p]fainted, and were' scattered [o]abroad', [q]as sheep [1]having no' shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, [r]The harvest truly [t]*is* plenteous, but the labourers [t]*are* few [2];'

38 [x]Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he [o]will' send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER 10.

[o]1 *Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.*

3 [4a]AND when he had' called unto [t]*him* his twelve disciples, [5]he' gave them [6]power [c]*against*' unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of [7]sickness' and all manner of [8]disease.'

---

1 S sons
2 S bridechamber
3 A away
4 S will
5 S And no
6 S undressed
7 S upon
8 S ;
9 S should
1 S a worse
2 S *men.*
3 S wineskins
M That is, *skins used as bottles.*
4 S skins burst,
5 S is spilled,
6 S skins
7 S fresh wineskins,
8 M Gr. *one ruler.*
9 S who had
1 S border
2 S do
3 S made whole.
M Or, *saved*
4 S turning and seeing her
5 S cheer
6 M Or, *saved thee*
7 M Or, *saved*
8 S flute-players,
9 S crowd
1 S tumult,
2 S damsel
3 S crowd was
4 S entered
5 S ;
6 M Gr. *this fame.*
7 S forth
8 S as Jesus passed by from
9 A out
1 S Have mercy on us, thou son of David.
2 S say
3 A done
4 S . And
5 S strictly
M Or, *sternly*
6 S went forth, and
7 S land.
8 S And as
9 S forth,
1 S there was
2 M Gr. *demon.*
3 A man
4 S By [M Or, *In*] the prince of the devils [M Gr. *demons*] casteth he out devils.
M Gr. *demons.*
5 A ¶
6 A the
7 S all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.
8 S for
9 S were distressed and
1 S not having a
2 S .
3 Omit ¶
4 S he
5 S and
6 S authority over
7 S disease
8 S sickness.

2 [1] Now the names of the twelve apostles are *these* [2]; The first, Simon, [a] who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James [3] *the* [1] *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James [3] *the* [1] *son* of Alphæus, and [c] Lebbæus, whose surname was [1] Thaddæus;

4 [c] Simon the [4] Canaanite, [1] and Judas [f] Iscariot, who also [5] betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and [6] commanded [1] them, saying, [7] [h] Go not into [8] the [1] way of the Gentiles, and [9] into [1] *any* city of [k] the Samaritans [o] enter ye not:

6 [l] But go rather to the [m] lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 [n] And as ye go, preach, saying, [p] The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, [o] cleanse the lepers, [1] raise the dead, [1] cast out [2] devils: [r] freely ye [o] have [1] received, freely give.

9 [3 s] Provide neither [1] gold, nor silver, nor [t] brass in your [1] purses,

10 Nor scrip [1] for *your* journey, neither two coats, [5] neither [1] shoes, nor [6] yet [c] staves [1]: [d] for the [7] workman [1] is worthy of his [8] meat.

11 [e] And into whatsoever city or [9] town [1] ye shall enter, [1] enquire [1] who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go [2] thence.

12 And [2] when ye come into an [1] house, salute it.

13 [h] And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: [k] but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 [l] And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, [4] when ye depart [1] out of that house or [5] city, [m] shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, [n] It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and [6] Gomorrha [1] in the day of [7] judgment, [1] than for that city.

16 [4] [q] Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: [r] be ye therefore wise as serpents, and [8 u] harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for [x] they will deliver you up to [o] the [1] councils, and [9 z] they will scourge you [o] in their synagogues [1];

18 [1] And [b] ye shall be brought [1] before governors and kings [2] for my sake, for a testimony [3] against them and [1] the Gentiles.

19 [c] But when they deliver you up, [1] take no thought [1] how or what ye shall speak: for [d] it shall be given you in that [o] same [1] hour what ye shall speak.

20 [g] For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father [5] which [1] speaketh in you.

21 [i] And [o] the [1] brother shall deliver up [o] the [1] brother to death, and the father [6] the [1] child: and [o] the [1] children shall rise up against [o] *their* [1] parents, and [7] cause them to be put to death.

22 And [q] ye shall be hated of all [t] *men* for my name's sake: [r] but he that endureth to the end [8] shall be saved.

23 But [u] when they persecute you in this city, flee [9] ye into another [1]: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not [z] have gone [1] over the cities of Israel, [10] till the Son of man be come.

24 [2 a] [3 b] The [1] disciple is not above [1] *his* [4] master, nor [5] the [6] servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his [4] master, and the [6] servant as his lord. If [r] they have called the master of the house [7 g] Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household [8] [2]!

26 Fear them not therefore: [r] for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in [9] darkness, [*that* 1] speak ye in [9] light: and what ye hear in the ear, [1] *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

28 [p] And [2] fear not [1] them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in [3] hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a [t] farthing? and [4] one of them shall [o] not [1] fall on the ground without your Father [5] [1].

30 [g] But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

A.D. 31.

[a] John 1. 42.
[b] Acts 12. 1, 2 Tim. 4. 16.
[c] Mark 15. 11–15.
Luke 12. 11.
[d] Ex. 4. 12. Jer. 1. 7.
[e] Luke 6. 15. Acts 1. 13.
[f] John 13. 26. [g] 2 Sam. 23. 2. Acts 4. 8. & 6. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 17.
[h] ch. 4. 15. Mic. 7. 6. Luke 24. 16.
[i] See 2 Kin. 17. 24. John 4. 9, 20.
[k] ch. 15. 24. Acts 13. 46.
[l] Is. 53. 6. Jer. 50. 6, 17. Ezek. 34. 5, 6, 16.
[m] 1 Pet. 2. 25.
[n] Luke 9. 2.
[p] ch. 3. 2. & 4. 17. Luke 10. 9.
[q] Luke 21. 17.
[r] Dan. 12. 12. ch. 24. 13. Mark 13. 13.
[t] Acts 8. 18, 20.
[o] ch. 2. 13. Acts 8. 1. & 9. 25. & 14. 6.
[s] Or, *Get.* 1 Sam. 9. 7. Mark 6. 8. Luke 9. 3. & 10. 4.
[u] See Mark 6. 8.
[x] Or, *end*, or, *finish.*
[z] ch. 16. 28.
[a] Luke 6. 40. John 13. 16.
[b] Gr. *a staff.* 1 Cor. 9. 7, &c.
1 Tim. 5. 18
[c] Luke 10. 8.
[d] Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15. John 8. 48, 52.
[e] Luke 10. 5.
[m] Acts 13. 51. & 18. 6.
[n] ch. 11. 22, 24.
[t] Is. 8. 12, 13. Luke 12. 4.
1 Pet. 3. 14.
[q] Luke 10. 3.
[u] Rom. 16. 19. Eph. 5. 15.
[t] *It is in value half-penny farthing in the original as being the tenth part of the Roman penny: See on* ch. 18. 28.
[w] Or, *simple.* 1 Cor. 14. 20. Phil. 2. 15.
[x] ch. 24. 9. Mark 13. 9. Luke 12. 11.
[y] 1 Sam. 14. 45.
Luke 21. 18. Acts 27. 34. Acts 5. 40.

---

1 S yea and
2 A shall ye be brought
3 S to them and to
4 S be not anxious
5 S that
6 S his
7 M Or, *put them to death*
8 A, the same
9 S into the next
10 S through
2 A ¶
3 S A
4 M Or, *teacher*
5 S a
6 M Gr. *bondservant.*
7 M Gr. *Beelzebul*; and so elsewhere.
8 S !
9 A the
1 S proclaim
2 S be not afraid of
3 M Gr. *Gehenna.*
4 A not
5 S :

31 Fear °ye' not therefore',' ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 [2d]Whosoever therefore' shall confess [s]me before men, [4b]him will I [s]confess also' before my Father which is in heaven.

33 [e]But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 [6 f]Think not that I [7]am come' to [s]send peace on [9]earth: I came not to [s]send peace, but a sword.

35 For I [7]am come' to set a man at variance [4]against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law'.'

36 And [t]a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 [u]He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me[2]:' and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 [v]And he that [3]taketh not' his cross[6],' and [4]followeth' after me, is not worthy of me.

39 [w]He that [5]findeth his [6]life shall lose it[7]:' and he that [8]loseth his [6]life for my sake shall find it.

40 ¶ [x]"He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 [y]He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 [z]And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold [t]*water* only[9] in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAPTER 11.

[o2] *John sendeth his disciples to Christ.* 7 *Christ's testimony concerning John.* 18 *The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ.* 20 *Christ upbraideth the unthankfulness and impenitence of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum:* 25 *and praising his Father's wisdom,* 28 *he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sins.'*

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end

A.D. 31.

of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and °to' preach in their cities.

2 [1 c]Now when John °had' heard [a]in the prison the works of [2]Christ, he sent [3]two of' his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou [f]he that [4]should come, or do we look' for another?

4 [5]Jesus answered and said unto them, Go [6]and shew John again those' things which ye do hear and see:

5 [h]The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, [7]the dead are raised up, and [k]the poor have [8]the gospel' preached to them.

6 And blessed is [†]*he*, whosoever shall [9]not [m]be offended' in me.

7 ¶ [1p]And as [1]they departed,' Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to [2]see? [3]A' reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? [3]A' man clothed in soft [4]raiment? behold,' they that wear soft [5]*clothing*' are in kings' houses.

9 [6]But [7]what' went ye out [8]for to see? A' prophet? [9]yea,' I say unto you, [x]and [1]more than a prophet.

10 [2]For this' is [†]*he*, of whom it is written, [3z]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, [4]which' shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not [5]risen' a greater than John the Baptist: [c]notwithstanding' he that is [7]least' in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 [b]And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven [c]suffereth violence, and [8]the violent' take it by force.

13 [d]For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye [9]will' receive [1]*it*, this is [2e]Elias, which was for' to come.

15 [f]He that hath ears [3]to hear, let him hear.

[a] Luke 12. 8. Rom. 10. 9, 10.
[b] Rev. 3. 5.
[c] Luke 7. 18, 19, &c.
[d] ch. 4. 3.
[e] Mark 8. 38. Luke 9. 26. 2 Tim. 2. 12.
[f] Gen. 49. 10. Num. 24. 17. Dan. 9. 24. John 6. 14.
[g] Luke 12. 49, 51-53.
[h] Is. 29. 18. & 35. 4-6. & 42. 7.
[i] John 9. 23. & 3. 2. & 5. 36. & 10. 25, 38. & 14. 11.
[k] Mic. 7. 6.
[l] Ps. 22. 26. Is. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. James 2. 5.
[m] Ps. 41. 9. & 55. 13. Mic. 7. 6. John 13. 18.
[n] Is. 8. 14, 15. ch. 13. 57. & 24. 10. & 26. 31. Rom. 9. 32, 33. 1 Cor. 1. 23. & 2. 14. Gal. 5. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
[o] Luke 14. 26. [p] Luke 7. 24.
[q] Is. 40. 3. Mark 8. 34. Luke 9. 23. & 14. 27.
[r] Eph. 4. 14.
[s] ch. 16. 25. Luke 17. 33. John 12. 25.
[t] ch. 18. 5. Luke 9. 48. & 10. 16.
[u] ch. 18. 5. Luke 9. 48. & 10. 16. 1 John 4. 6. & 5. 20. Gal. 4. 14.
[v] ch. 14. 5. & 21. 26. Luke 1. 76. & 7. 26.
[y] 1 Kin. 17. 10. & 18. 4. 2 Kin. 4. 8.
[z] Mal. 3. 1. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 76. & 7. 27.
[a] ch. 18. 5, 6. & 25. 40. Mark 9. 41. Heb. 6. 10.

[b] Luke 16. 16.

[c] Or, *is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.*
[d] Mal. 4. 6.

[e] Mal. 4. 5. ch. 17. 12. Luke 1. 17.
[f] ch. 13. 9. Luke 8. 8. Rev. 2. 7, 11, 17, 29. & 3. 6, 13, 22.

1 S ; 2 S Every one therefore who 3 M Gr. *in me.* 4 M Gr. *in him.* 5 S also confess 6 A ¶ 7 S came 8 M Gr. *cast.* 9 A the 1 S ; 2 S ; 3 S doth not take 4 S follow 5 M Or, *soul* 6 M Or, *soul* 7 S ; 8 M Or, *lost* 9 A, 1 A ¶ 2 A the 3 S by 4 S cometh, or look we 5 A And 6 S your way and tell John the 7 A and 8 S good tidings M Or, *the gospel* 9 S find none occasion of stumbling 1 S these went their way, 2 S behold? a 3 S a 4 S *raiment?* 5 S *raiment* 6 M Many anc. auth. read *But what went ye out to see? a prophet?* 7 S wherefore 8 S ? to see a 9 S Yea, 1 A much 2 S This 3 S Cite., to end of verse. 4 S who 5 S arisen 6 S yet 7 S but little M Gr. *lesser.* 8 S men of violence 9 S are willing to 1 M Or, him 2 S Elijah, which is 3 M Some anc. auth. omit *to hear.*

16 °¶ And [a]whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the [1]markets, and calling [1]unto their fellows,

17 And [2]saying, [1]We °have [1]piped unto you, and ye [3]have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.[1]

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a [4]devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold[5] a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, [f]a friend of publicans and sinners[6]. [g]But[1] wisdom [7]is justified [8]of her children.[1]

20 ¶ [h]Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his [9]mighty works were done, because they repented not[1]:[1]

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the [9]mighty works[o], which were done in you,[1] had been done in Tyre and Sidon[2], they would have repented long ago [k]in sackcloth and ashes.

22 [3]But[1] I say unto you, [4]It[1] shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon [5]at[1] the day of [o]judgment,[1] than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, [7][n]which art[1] exalted unto heaven[8], shalt be brought down to hell[1]: for if the [9]mighty works[o], which have been done in thee,[1] had been done in Sodom[1], it would have remained until this day.

24 [2]But[1] I say unto you, [3][7]That[1] it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of [4]judgment,[1] than for thee.

25 ¶ [u]At that [5]time[1] Jesus answered and said, I [6]thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, [7]because [v]thou hast hid[1] these things from the wise and [8]prudent, [w]and hast revealed[1] them unto babes[9].

26 Even so, Father:[1] [1]for so it [2]seemed good[1] in thy sight.

27 [b]All things [3]are[1] delivered unto me of my Father: and no [4]man[1] knoweth the Son, [5]but[1] the Father; [w]neither [6]knoweth any man[1] the Father, save the Son, and [t]*he* to whom-

A.D. 31.

[a] Luke 7. 31.

[b] John 13. 15. Phil. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 2. 6.

[c] Zech. 9. 9. Phil. 2. 7, 8.

[d] Jer. 6. 16.

[e] 1 John 5. 3.

[f] ch. 9. 10.

[g] Luke 7. 35.

[h] Luke 10. 13, &c.

[i] Deut. 23, 25. Mark 2. 23. Luke 6. 1.

[k] Jonah 3. 7, 8.

[l] ver. 24. ch. 10. 15.

[m] 1 Sam. 21. 6.

[n] See Is. 14. 13. Lam. 2. 1.

[o] Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5.

[p] Ex. 29. 32, 33. Lev. 8. 31. & 24. 9.

[q] ch. 10. 15.

[r] Num. 28. 9. John 7. 22.

[s] Luke 10. 21.

[t] 2 Chr. 6. 18. Mal. 3. 1.

[u] See Ps. 8. 2.

[v] 1 Cor. 1. 19, 27, & 2. 8.

[w] Cor. 3. 14.

[x] Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6-8. ch. 9. 13.

[y] ch. 16. 17.

[z] ch. 28. 18. Luke 10. 22. John 3. 35. & 13. 3. & 17. 2.

[a] Cor. 15. 27.

[b] Mark 3. 1. Luke 6. 6.

[c] John 1. 18. & 6. 46. & 10. 15.

soever the Son [1]will[1] reveal *him*.

28 °¶ Come unto me, all [t]*ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, [b]and learn of me; for I am meek and [c]lowly in heart: [d]and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 [e]For my yoke [t]*is* easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER 12.

°1 *Christ reproveth the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the sabbath,* 3 *by scriptures,* 9 *by reason,* 13 *and by a miracle.* 22 *He healeth the man possessed that was blind and dumb.* 31 *Of blasphemy against the Holy Ghost.* 36 *Account shall be made of idle words.* 38 *He rebuketh the unfaithful, who seek after a sign:* 49 *sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.*

AT that [2]time[1] [4]Jesus went on the sabbath day through the [3]corn[1]; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck °the[1] ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But °when[1] the Pharisees[4] saw *it*, they[1] said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which[5] is not lawful to do upon the sabbath °day[1].

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read [m]what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and [6]did eat [p]the shewbread, which[5] was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them [7]which[1] were with him, [q]but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the [r]law, how that on the sabbath [8]days[1] the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are [9]blameless[1]?

6 But I say unto you, [1]That in this place is [2][x]*one* greater than the temple.[1]

7 But if ye had known what [1]*this* meaneth, [2]I [3]will have[1] mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is [4]Lord even[1] of the sabbath °day[1].

9 [5][c]And °when[1] he °was[1] departed thence, [6]he[1] went into their synagogue:

10 °¶ And °,[1] behold, °there was[1] a man [7]which had *his* hand

1 s marketplaces, which call
2 s say,
3 s did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not mourn.
M Gr. *beat the breast.*
4 M Gr. *demon.*
5 s, a gluttonous man,
6 s ! And
7 M Or, *was*
8 s by her works.
M Many anc. auth. read *children:* as in Luke 7. 35.
9 M Gr. *powers.*
1 s.
2 A which were done in you
2 s Howbeit
4 s It
5 s in
6 s judgement,
7 s shalt thou be
8 s ? thou shalt go down
[M Many anc. auth. read *be brought down*] unto Hades
9 M Gr. *powers.*
1 A which were done in thee
2 s Howbeit
3 s that
4 s judgement,
5 s season
6 M Or, *praise*
7 s that thou didst hide
8 s understanding, and didst reveal
9 s ; yea, Father,
1 M Or, *that*
2 s was well-pleasing
3 s have been
4 s one
5 s save
6 s doth any know

1 s willeth to

2 s season

3 s cornfields

4 s, when they saw it,

5 A it

6 M Some anc. auth. read *they did eat.*
7 s that

8 s day

9 s guiltless
1 s that one greater than the temple is here.
2 M Gr. *a greater thing.*
3 s desire
4 s lord

5 A ¶

6 s and

7 s having a withered hand.

withered.[1] And they asked him, saying, [b]Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath [1]days[1]? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be [2]among[1] you, that shall have one sheep, and [3]if [3]it[1] fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift †*it* out?

12 How much then is a man [4]better[1] than a sheep[5]?[1] Wherefore it is lawful to do [6]well[1] on the sabbath [7]days.[1]

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth [8]thine[1] hand. And he stretched †*it* forth; and it was restored whole, [c]like[1] as the other.

14 [c]¶ [1][9]Then[1] [c]the Pharisees went out, and [1][9]held a council[1] against him, how they might destroy him.

15 [2]But when Jesus knew *it*, [h]he[1] withdrew [c]himself[1] from thence: [i]and [3]great multitudes[1] followed him[4],[1] and he healed them all[5];[1]

16 And [k]charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken [6]by [7]Esaias[1] the prophet, saying,

18 [8][m]Behold[9] my servant[c],[1] whom I have chosen; my beloved[c],[1] [p]in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my [1]spirit[1] upon him, and he shall [2]shew judgment[1] to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry[8]; neither shall any [4]man[1] hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth [5]judgment[1] unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles [6]trust.[1]

22 ¶ [u]Then was brought unto him [7]one possessed with a devil, blind [9],[1] and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the [8]blind and dumb both[1] spake and saw.

23 And all the [9]people[1] were amazed, and said, Is [c]not[1] this the son of David?

24 [z]But when the Pharisees heard †*it*, they said, This [1]*fellow*[1] doth not cast out [2]devils, but [3]by [a]Beelzebub the prince of the [2]devils.

A.D. 31.

[a] ch. 9. 4. John 2. 25. Rev. 2. 23.
[b] Luke 13. 14. & 14. 3. John 9. 16.

[c] See Ex. 23. 4, 5. Deut. 22. 4.

[d] Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14. Luke 1. 33. & 11. 20. & 17. 20, 21.
[e] ch. 27. 1. Mark 3. 6. Luke 6. 11. John 5. 18. & 10. 39. & 11. 53.
[f] Is. 49. 24. Luke 11. 21 -23.
[g] Or, *took counsel.*
[h] See ch. 10. 23. Mark 3. 7.
[i] ch. 19. 2.
[k] ch. 9. 30.
[l] Mark 3. 28. Luke 12. 10. Heb. 6. 4, &c. & 10. 29. 1 John 5. 16.
[m] Acts 7. 51.
[n] Is. 42. 1.

[p] ch. 3. 17. & 17. 5.
[q] ch. 11. 19. & 16. 25. John 7. 12, 52.
[r] 1 Tim. 1. 13.

[t] ch. 7. 17. Luke 6. 43, 44.

[u] See ch. 9. 32. Mark 3. 11. Luke 11. 14.
[x] ch. 3. 7. & 23. 33.
[y] Luke 6. 45.

[z] ch. 9. 34. Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.
[a] Gr. *Beelzebul:* and so ver. 27.

25 And [1]Jesus [a]knew their thoughts, and[1] said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan [2]cast[1] out Satan, he is divided against himself; how [3]shall then[1] his kingdom stand?

27 And if I [4]by Beelzebub cast out [5]devils, [4]by whom do your [6]children[1] cast †*them* out? therefore [7]they shall[1] be your judges.

28 But if I [c]cast out devils[1] [4]by the Spirit of God[5], then [9][d]the kingdom of God [1]is come unto[1] you.

29 [f]Or [c]else[1] how can one enter into [2]a strong man's house,[1] and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong [2]man[1]? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth [c]abroad[1].

31 [c]¶ [1][4]Wherefore[1] I say unto you, [5][t]All manner of[1] sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven [6]unto men[7]:[1] [m]but the blasphemy †*against the* [8]*Holy* Ghost[1] shall not be forgiven [c]unto men[1].

32 And whosoever [9][q]speaketh[1] a word against the Son of man, [r]it shall be forgiven him[7]:[1] but whosoever [2]speaketh[1] against the Holy [1]Ghost,[1] it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this [2]world, [3]neither in the *world*[1] to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and [4][r]his[1] fruit good; or [c]else[1] make the tree corrupt, and [4]his[1] fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by [4]*his*[1] fruit.

34 [5]O [x]generation[1] of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? [y]for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 [6]A[1] good man out of [7]the[1] good treasure [c]of the heart[1] bringeth forth good things: and [8]an[1] evil man out of [7]the[1] evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 [9]But[1] I say unto you, [1]That[1] every idle word that men shall speak, they shall

1 S day
2 S of
3 S this
4 S of more value
5 S !
6 S good
7 S day.
8 S thy
9 S But
1 S took counsel
2 S And Jesus perceiving *it*
3 S many
4 S ;
5 S ,
6 M Or, *through*
7 S Isaiah
8 Cite., to ver. 22.
9 A ,
1 S Spirit
2 S declare judgement
3 A aloud
4 S one
5 S judgement
6 S hope.
7 M Or, *a demoniac*
8 S dumb man
9 S multitudes
1 S man
2 M Gr. *demons.*
3 M Or, *in*
1 S knowing their thoughts he
2 S casteth
3 S then shall
4 M Or, *in*
5 M Gr. *demons.*
6 S sons
7 S shall they
8 A cast out devils M Gr. *demons.*
9 A is
1 S come upon
2 S the house of the strong *man,*
3 S *man*
4 S Therefore
5 S Every
6 M Some anc. auth. read *unto you men.*
7 S ;
8 S Spirit
9 S shall speak
1 S Spirit,
2 M Or, *age*
3 S nor in that which is
4 S its
5 S Ye offspring
6 S The
7 S his
8 S the
9 S And
1 S that

give account thereof in the day of [1]judgment.'

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ [a]Then certain of the scribes and [o]of the' Pharisees answered [2], saying, [3]Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and [c]adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it[o],' but the sign of [4]the prophet Jonas':

40 [d]For as [5]Jonas' was three days and three nights in the [6]whale's belly'; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 [e]The men of Nineveh shall [7]rise in judgment' with this generation, and [z]shall condemn it: [s t]because' they repented at the preaching of [9]Jonas'; and[o],' behold, [1a]greater than [9]Jonas' [1]*is* here.

42 [f]The queen of the south shall rise up in the [2]judgment' with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the [3]uttermost parts' of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and[o],' behold, [1a]greater than Solomon [1]*is* here.

43 [g m]When' the unclean spirit [s] is gone out of [6]a man, [r]he walketh through dry' places, seeking rest, and findeth [7]none.'

44 Then [8]he saith, I will return into my house [o]from' whence I came out; and when [8]he is come, [8]he findeth [t]*it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth [8]he, and taketh with [1]himself seven other spirits more [2]wicked' than [1]himself, and they enter in and dwell there: [q]and the last [t]*state* of that man [2]is' worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this [2]wicked' generation.

46 ¶ While he [4]yet talked to the people,' [u]behold, [*this* mother and [x]his brethren stood without, [5]desiring' to speak [6]with' him.

47 [7]Then' one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, [5]desiring' to speak [6]with' thee.

A.D. 31.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand [1]toward' his disciples, and said, Behold [2] my mother and my brethren!

50 For [b]whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, [3]the same' is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 13.

[o 3] *Parable of the sower and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 Parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl, 47 of the drawnet cast into the sea. 53 Christ contemned of his own countrymen.*

[1]THE same' day went Jesus out of the house, [f]and sat by the sea side.

2 [h]And [5]great multitudes' were gathered [o]together' unto him [6], so that [h]he [7]went' into a [8]ship,' and sat; and [9]the whole' multitude stood on the [1]shore.'

3 And he spake [2]many things [o]unto them' in parables, saying, [m]Behold, [3]a' sower went forth to sow;

4 And [4]when' he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the [5]fowls' came and devoured them [o]up':

5 [6]Some' fell upon [7]stony' places, where they had not much earth: and [8]forthwith they sprung' up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was [9]up,' they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And [4]some fell among' thorns; and the thorns [2]sprung' up, and choked them:

8 [2]But other fell into' good ground, and [4]brought forth' fruit, some [s 7]an' hundredfold, some [7]sixtyfold,' some [7]thirtyfold.'

9 [s 7]Who hath ears to hear', let him hear.

10 [9]And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 [1]He' answered and said unto them, [2]Because [y]it is given unto you' to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

---

[a] ch. 16. 1. Mark 8. 11. Luke 11. 16, 29. John 2. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
[b] See John 15. 14. Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15. Col. 3. 11. Heb. 2. 11.
[c] Is. 57. 3. ch. 16. 4. Mark 8. 38. John 4. 48.
[d] Jonah 1. 17.
[e] Luke 11. 32.
[f] Mark 4. 1.
[z] See Jer. 3. 11. Ezek. 16. 51, 52. Rom. 2. 27.
[g] Luke 8. 4.
[h] Jonah 3. 5.
[i] Luke 5. 3.
[k] 1 Kin. 10. 1. 2 Chr. 9. 1. Luke 11. 31.
[m] Luke 8. 5.
[n] Luke 11. 24.
[p] Job 1. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[q] Heb. 6. 4. & 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20-22.
[r] Gen. 26. 12. ch. 11. 15. Mark 4. 9.
[s] Mark 3. 34. Luke 8. 19-21.
[t] ch. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. John 2. 12. & 7. 3, 5. Acts 1. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 5. Gal. 1. 19.
[u] ch. 11. 25. & 16. 17. Mark 4. 11. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 John 2. 27.

1S judgement.
2A him
3M Or, *Teacher*
4S Jonah the prophet
5S Jonah
6S belly of the whale
M Gr. *sea-monster.*
7S stand up in the judgement
8S for
9S Jonah
1M Gr. *more than.*
2S judgement
3S ends
4S But
5A, when he
M Or, *it*
6S the man, passeth through waterless
7S it not.
8M Or, *it*
1M Or, *itself*
2S evil
3S becometh
4S was yet speaking to the multitudes,
5S seeking
6S to
7S And
M Some anc. auth. omit ver. 47.
1S towards
2A,
3S he
4S On that
5S there
6A great multitudes
7S entered
8S boat,
9S all the
1S beach.
2A to them
3S the
4S as
5S birds
6S and others
7S the rocky
8S straightway they sprang
9S risen,
1S others fell upon the
2S grew
3S and others fell upon the
4S yielded
5S a
6S sixty,
7S thirty.
8S He that hath ears
M Some anc. auth. add here, and in ver. 43, *to hear*: as in Mark 4. 9; Luke 8. 8.
9A ¶
1S And he
2S Unto you it is given

12 "For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have °more' abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that ' he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables[2]:' because [2]they seeing' see not[4];' and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And [5]in' them is fulfilled the prophecy of [6]Esaias,' which saith, [7]*b*By hearing ye shall hear, and shall [8]not' understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall [8]not' perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and †*their* ears [c]are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest [9]at any time' they should 'see' with †*their* eyes, and hear with †*their* ears, and °should' understand with †*their* heart, and should [2]be converted,' and I should heal them.

16 But [d]blessed †*are* your eyes, for they see[2]:' and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, [e]"That' many prophets and righteous †*men* °have' desired to see [5]*those*' †*things* which ye see, and [6]have not seen *them*:' and to hear [5]*those*' †*things* which ye hear, and [7]have not heard *them*.'

18 °¶' [f]Hear [3]ye therefore' the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word [g]of the kingdom, and understandeth †*it* not, [g]'then' cometh the 'wicked' *one*, and [3]catcheth' away that which [3]was' sown in his heart. This is he 'which received seed' by the way side.

20 [5]But he that received the seed into stony' places, [6]the same' is he that heareth the word, and [7]anon' [h]with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but [8]dureth' for a while[9]: for' when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, 'by and by' [i]he is offended.'

22 [2*n*]He also that received seed' [*p*]among the thorns[3] is he that heareth the word; and the care of [4]this' [5]world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke

A.D. 31.

a ch. 25. 29. Mark 4. 25. Luke 8. 18. & 19. 26.

b Is. 6. 9. Ezek. 12. 2. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26, 27. Rom. 11. 8. 2 Cor. 3. 14, 15.

c Heb. 5. 11.

d ch. 16. 17. Luke 10. 23, 24. John 20. 29.

e Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.

f Mark 4. 14. Luke 8. 11.

g ch. 4. 23.

h ch. 3. 12.

i Is. 2. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 1. Mark 4. 30, &c. Luke 13. 18, 19.

k Is. 58. 2. Ezek. 33. 31, 32. John 5. 35.

l ch. 11. 6. 2 Tim. 1. 15.

m Luke 13. 20, &c.

n ch. 19. 23. Mark 10. 23. Luke 18. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 9. 2 Tim. 4. 10.

p Jer. 4. 3.

q The word in the Greek is *a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.*

the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 'But' he that [2]received seed into' the good ground[3] is he that heareth the word, and understandeth †*it*; [4]which also' beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some [5]an' hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable [6]put he forth unto' them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man [7]which' sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed [8]tares [9]among the wheat, and went 'his way.'

26 But when the blade [2]was sprung' up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 [3]So' the [4]servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst [5]not thou' sow good seed in thy field? °from' whence then hath it tares?

28 [6]He' said unto them, [7]An enemy hath done this. [8]The' [4]servants [9]said' unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he 'said,' Nay; lest [2]while ye gather up the tares, ye root up °also' the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of [3]harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather [4]ye together' first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but [*h*]gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable [5]put he forth unto' them, saying, [2]The kingdom of heaven is like [6]to' a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is [7]the least of' all seeds[8]:' but when it is grown, it is [8]the greatestamong' herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the 'air' come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ [2*m*]Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three [2*q*]measures of meal, till [3]the whole was' leavened.

1 A which
2 S;
3 S seeing they
4 S,
5 S unto
6 S Isaiah,
7 Cits., to ver. 16.
8 S in no wise
9 S haply
1 S perceive
2 S turn again,
3 S;
4 S that
5 S the
6 S saw them not;
7 S heard them not.
8 S then ye
9 S *then*
1 S evil
2 S snatcheth
3 S hath been
4 S that was sown
5 S And he that was sown upon the rocky
6 S this
7 S straightway
8 S endureth
9 S; and
1 S straightway he stumbleth.
2 S And he that was sown
3 A, this
4 S the
5 M Or, *age*

1 S And
2 S was sown upon
3 A, this
4 S who verily
5 S a
6 S set he before
7 S that
8 M Or, *darnel*
9 A also
1 S away.
2 S sprang
3 S And
4 M Gr. *bond-servants.*
5 S thou not
6 S And he
7 M Gr. *A man that is an enemy.*
8 S And the
9 S say
1 S saith.
2 A haply
3 A the
4 S up
5 S set he before
6 S unto
7 S less than
8 S;
9 S greater than the
1 S heaven
2 M The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half.
3 S it was all

34 [1] [a]All these things spake Jesus [2] unto the [3]multitude in parables[1]; and without a parable spake he [4]not[1] unto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken [5] by the prophet, saying, [6][c] I will open my mouth in parables; [d] I will utter things [7]which have been kept secret[1] from the foundation [8]of the world.
36 [9] Then [1]Jesus sent the multitude away,[1] and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, [2]Declare[1] unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
37 [3]He[1] answered and said °unto them[1], He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;
38 [4][9]The[1] field is the world; [5]the good seed [6] are the [7]children[1] of the kingdom; [8]but the tares are [h]the [7]children[1] of the [9]wicked *one;*
39 [1]The[1] enemy that sowed them is the devil[2];[1] [i]the harvest is [2]the end of the world; and the reapers are °the[1] angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered [4] and burned [5] in the[1] fire; so shall it be in [3]the end of [6]this[1] world.
41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, [m] and they shall gather out of his kingdom all [n]things that [7]offend,[1] and them [8]which[1] do iniquity[9];[1]
42 [p] And shall cast them into [6][a]furnace of fire: [q]there shall be [1]wailing[1] and gnashing of teeth.
43 [r]Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. [2][s]Who[1] hath ears °to hear[1], let him hear.
44 ¶ [t]Again, the[1] kingdom of heaven is like unto [4] treasure [5]hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof[1] goeth and [b]selleth all that he hath, and [c]buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a [6] merchant °man,[1] seeking goodly pearls:
46 [7]Who, when he had[1] found [e]one pearl of great price, [8]went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a [1]net, that was cast into the sea, and [b]gathered of every kind:
48 Which, when it was [2]full,[1] they drew [3]to shore, and[1] sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but °cast[1] the bad [4]away.
49 So shall it be [5]at[1] [6]the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and [e]sever the wicked from among the [7]just,[1]
50 [f]And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be [8]wailing[1] and gnashing of teeth.
51 [9] °Jesus saith unto them,[1] Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, [1]Yea, Lord.[1]
52 [2]Then said he[1] unto them, Therefore every scribe [2]*which is* instructed unto[1] the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man [†]*that is* [4]an[1] householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure [†][k]*things* new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to pass, °*that*[1] when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
54 [1]And [5]when he was come[1] into his own country°,[1] he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this [†]*man* this wisdom, and [†]*these* [6]mighty works?
55 [7] Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and [1]his brethren, [2]James, and [7]Joses,[1] and Simon, and Judas?
56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this [†]*man* all these things?
57 And they [7]were [8]offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, [a]A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.
58 And [a]he did not many [6]mighty works there because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER 14.

[1] *Herod's opinion of Christ.* 3 *Why John Baptist was beheaded.* 13 *Jesus departeth into a desert place:* 15 *feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes:* 22 *he walketh on the*

A.D. 31.

[a] Mark 4. 33, 34.
[b] ch. 22. 10.
[c] Ps. 78. 2.
[d] Rom. 16. 25, 26. 1 Cor. 2. 7. Eph. 3. 9. Col. 1. 26.
[e] ch. 25. 32.
[f] ver. 42.
[g] ch. 24. 14. & 28. 19. Mark 16. 15, 20. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 10. 18. Col. 1. 6.
[h] Gen. 3. 15. John 8. 44. Acts 13. 10. 1 John 3. 8.
[i] Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15.
[k] Cant. 7. 13.
[l] ch. 2. 23. Mark 6. 1. Luke 4. 16, 23.
[m] ch. 18. 7. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
[n] Or, *scandals.*
[p] ch. 3. 12. Rev. 19. 20. & 20. 10.
[q] ver. 50. ch. 8. 12.
[r] Is. 49. 7. Mark 6. 3. Luke 2. 25. John 6. 42.
[s] ch. 12. 46.
[t] Dan. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 42, 43, 58.
[z] Mark 15. 40.
[y] ver. 9.
[a] ch. 11. 6. Mark 6. 3, 4.
[a] Luke 4. 24. John 4. 44.
[b] Phil. 3. 7, 8.
[c] Is. 55. 1. Rev. 3. 18.
[d] Mark 6. 5, 6.
[e] Prov. 2. 4. & 3. 14, 15. & 8. 10, 19.

1 M Gr. *drag-net.*
2 S filled,
3 S up on the beach; and they
4 A they cast
5 S in
6 M Or, *the consummation of the age*
7 S righteous,
8 S the weeping
9 A ¶
1 S Yea.
2 S And he said
3 S who hath been made a disciple to
4 S a
5 S coming
6 M Gr. *powers.*
7 S Joseph,
8 M Gr. *caused to stumble.*

1 A ¶
2 A in parables
3 S multitudes
4 S nothing
5 M Or, *through*
6 Cits., to end of verse.
7 S hidden
8 M Many anc. auth. omit *of the world.*
9 A ¶
1 S he left the multitudes,
2 S Explain
3 S And he
4 S and the
5 A and
6 A, these
7 S sons
8 S and
9 S evil
1 S and the
2 S: and
2 M Or, *the consummation of the age*
4 A up
5 S with
6 S the
7 S cause stumbling,
8 S that
9 S,
1 S the weeping
2 S He that
3 S The
4 A a
5 S hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and in his joy
1 M Or, *for joy thereof*
6 A man that is a
7 S and having
8 A he

sea to his disciples: 34 *and healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.*'

A.D. 32.

14 AT that 'time' [a]Herod the tetrarch heard [2]of the fame of 'Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore [3]mighty works [b]do shew forth themselves' in him.

3 °¶ ' [c]For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put †*him* in prison for [4]Herodias' sake,' his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, [d]It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, [f]because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday [5]was kept,' the daughter of Herodias danced [6][g]before them,' and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she [7]would' ask.

8 And she, being [8]before instructed of' her mother, [9]said,' Give me here °John Baptist's head' in a charger [1].

9 And the king was [2]sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and' them which sat [3]with him at meat,' he commanded †*it* to be given [4]*her*.'

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought †*it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the [5]body,' and buried [6]it, and' went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ [7][l]When' Jesus heard °*of* *it*, he [8]departed thence by ship into' a desert place apart: and when the [9]people had' heard *thereof*, they followed him [1]on foot [2]out of' the cities.

14 And [3]Jesus went' forth, and saw a great multitude, and [4][m]was moved with compassion toward' them, and °he' healed their sick.

15 °¶ ' [n]And when [5]it was evening, his' disciples came to him, saying, 'This is a desert place,' and the time is [2]now' past; send the [3]multitude' away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves [4]victuals.'

16 But Jesus said unto them, They [5]need not depart'; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 [6]He' said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the [3]multitude' to [7]sit down on the grass[8]; and' took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, [c]he blessed, and brake [9],' and gave the loaves to [9]*his*' disciples, and the disciples to the 'multitude.'

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up [2]of the fragments that remained' twelve baskets full.

21 And they that [3]had eaten' were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway [4]Jesus' constrained [5]his' disciples to [6]get into a ship,' and to go before him unto the other side, [7]while he sent' the multitudes away.

23 [h]And [8]when' he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into [9]a' mountain apart to pray: [2]and when 'the evening' was come, he was there alone.

24 But the [2]ship' [3]was now in the midst of the sea, [4]tossed with waves:' for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night [5]Jesus went' unto them, walking [6]on' the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him [k]walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is [7]a spirit'; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee [8]on the water.'

29 And he said, Come. And °when' Peter [9]was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go' to Jesus.

[a] Mark 6. 14. Luke 9. 7.

[b] Or, *are wrought by him.*

[c] Mark 6. 17. Luke 3. 19, 20.

[d] Lev. 18. 16. & 20. 21.

[e] ch. 15. 36.

[f] ch. 21. 26. Luke 20. 6.

[g] Gr. *in the midst.*

[h] Mark 6. 46.

[i] John 6. 16.

[k] Job 9. 8.

[l] ch. 10. 23. & 12. 15. Mark 6. 32. Luke 9. 10. John 6. 1, 2.

[m] ch. 9. 36. Mark 6. 34.

[n] Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 12. John 6. 5.

[1] S season
[2] S the report concerning
[3] S do these powers work
[4] S the sake of Herodias,
[5] S came,
[6] S in the midst,
[7] S should
[8] S put forward by
[9] S saith,
[1] A the head of John the Baptist
[2] S grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of
[3] S at meat with him,
[4] S;
[5] S corpse,
[6] S him; and they
[7] S Now when
[8] S withdrew from thence in a boat, to
[9] S multitudes
[1] M Or, *by land*
[2] S from
[3] S he came
[4] S he had compassion on
[5] S even was come, the
[1] S The place is desert,
[2] S already
[3] S multitudes
[4] S food.
[5] S have no need to go away
[6] S And he
[7] M Gr. *recline.*
[8] S; and he
[9] S the
[1] S multitudes.
[2] S that which remained over of the broken pieces,
[3] S did eat
[4] S he
[5] S the
[6] S enter into the boat,
[7] S till he should send
[8] S after
[9] S the
[1] S even
[2] S boat
[3] M Some anc. auth. read *was many furlongs distant from the land.*
[4] S distressed by the waves;
[5] S he came
[6] S upon
[7] S an apparition
[8] S upon the waters.
[9] S went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters, to come
M Some anc. auth. read *and came.*

30 But when he saw the
wind[1] [o a]boisterous[1], he was
afraid; and beginning to sink,
he cried[2], saying, Lord, save
me.

31 And immediately Jesus
stretched forth *t*his hand, and
[3]caught[1] him, and [4]said[1] unto
him, O thou of little faith,
wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were [5]come[1]
into the [6]ship[1], the wind
ceased.

33 [7]Then[1] they that were in
the [6]ship came and[1] worship-
ped him, saying, Of a truth
*t*thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ [p]And when they [b]were
gone[1] over, they came [9]into
the land of[1] Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that
place [1]had knowledge of[1] him,
they sent [o]out[1] into all that
[2]country[1] round about, and
brought unto him all that were
[3]diseased[1];

36 And [4]besought him that
they might only touch the
[5]hem[1] of his garment: and [4]as
many as touched were made
[o]perfectly[1] whole.

CHAPTER 15.

[o 2] *Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees:* 11 *teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doth not defile a man.* 21 *He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan,* 30 *and other great multitudes:* 32 *and with seven loaves and a few little fishes feedeth four thousand men, beside women and children.*

THEN [6p]came[1] to Jesus
[7]scribes and Pharisees,
which were of Jerusalem,[1] say-
ing,

2 [7]Why do thy disciples trans-
gress *t*the tradition of the
elders? for they wash not their
hands when they eat bread.

3 [8]But[1] he answered and said
unto them, Why do ye also
transgress the commandment
of God [9]by[1] your tradition?

4 For God [1]commanded, say-
ing, [y]Honour thy father and [2]
mother: and, [z]He that [3]curseth[1]
father or mother, let him [4]die
the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall
say to [1]*his* father or [1]*his* mother,
[5a]*It is* a gift, by whatsoever[1]
thou mightest [6]be[1] profited by
me[7];

6 And honour not[1] his father [8]
[o]or his mother, *he shall be free*[1].

A.D. 32.

[a] Or, *strong.*

[b] Mark 7. 6.

[c] Is. 29. 13. Ezek. 33. 31.

[d] Is. 29. 13. Col. 2. 18–22. Tit. 1. 14.

[e] Mark 7. 14.

[f] Ps. 2. 7. ch. 16. 16. & 26. 63. Mark 1. 1. Luke 4. 41. John 1. 49. & 6. 69. & 11. 27. Acts 8. 37. Rom. 1. 4.

[g] Mark 6. 53.

[h] Acts 10. 15. Rom. 14. 14, 17, 20. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.

[i] ch. 9. 20. Mark 5. 10. Luke 6. 19. Acts 19. 12.

[k] John 15. 2. 1 Cor. 3. 12, &c.

[l] Is. 9. 16. Mal. 2. 8. ch. 23. 16. Luke 6. 39.

[m] Mark 7. 17.

[n] ch. 16. 9. Mark 7. 18.

[p] Mark 7. 1.

[q] 1 Cor. 6. 13.

[r] Mark 7. 5.

[s] Col. 2. 8.

[u] James 3. 6.

[x] Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21. Prov. 6. 14. Jer. 17. 9. Mark 7. 21.

[y] Ex. 20. 12. Lev. 19. 3. Deut. 5. 16. Prov. 23. 22. Eph. 6. 2.

[z] Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Deut. 27. 16. Prov. 20. 20. & 30. 17.

[a] Mark 7. 11, 12.

[b] Mark 7. 24.

1 Thus have ye made the com-
mandment[1] of God [2]of none
effect by[1] your tradition.

7 †*Ye* [b]hypocrites, well did
[3]Esaias[1] prophesy of you, say-
ing,

8 [4c]This people [o]draweth nigh
unto me with their mouth, and[1]
honoureth me with †*their* lips;
but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain [5]they do[1] wor-
ship me, [d]teaching [6]*for*[1] doc-
trines the [7]commandments[1] of
men.

10 [o]¶[1] [e]And he called [8] the
multitude, and said unto them,
Hear, and understand:

11 [h]Not that which [9]goeth[1]
into the mouth defileth [1]a[1]
man; but that which [2]cometh[1]
out of the mouth, this defileth
[1]a[1] man.

12 Then came [1]his[1] disciples,
and said unto him, Knowest
thou that the Pharisees were
[3]offended, [4]after[1] they heard
this saying?

13 But he answered and said,
[k]Every [5]plant[o],[1] which my
heavenly Father [6]hath not
planted,[1] shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: [f]they [7]be
blind leaders of the blind.[1]
And if the blind [8]lead[1] the
blind, both shall fall into [9]the
ditch.[1]

15 [1m]Then answered Peter[1]
and said unto him, Declare un-
to us [2]this[1] parable.

16 And [3]Jesus[1] said, [n]Are ye
also [4]yet without understand-
ing?

17 [5]Do not ye yet understand,[1]
that [q]whatsoever [6]entereth in
at[1] the mouth [7]goeth[1] into the
belly, and is cast out into the
draught?

18 But [8u]those[1] things which
proceed out of the mouth come
forth [9]from[1] the heart; and
they defile the man.

19 [x]For out of the heart [1]pro-
ceed[1] evil thoughts, murders,
adulteries, fornications, thefts,
false witness, [2]blasphemies[1]:

20 These are †*the things* which
defile [3]a[1] man: but to eat with
unwashen hands defileth not
[3]a[1] man.

21 ¶ [4b]Then[1] Jesus went [5]
thence, and [6]departed[1] into the
[7]coasts[1] of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And [o],[1] behold, a [8]woman
of Canaan[1] came out [9]of the

1 M Many anc. auth. add *strong.*
2 A out
3 S took hold of
4 S saith
5 S gone up
6 S boat
7 S And
8 S had crossed
9 S to the land, unto
1 S knew
2 S region
3 S sick
4 A they
5 S border
6 S there come
7 S from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes,
8 S And
9 S because of
1 S said,
2 A thy
3 S speaketh evil of
4 M Or, *surely die*
5 S That wherewith
6 S have been
7 S is given *to God*; he shall not honour
8 M Some anc. auth. add *or his mother.*
1 S And ye have made void the word
M Some anc. auth. read *law.*
2 S because of
3 S Isaiah
4 Gr., to ver. 10.
5 S do they
6 S *as their*
7 S precepts
8 A to him
9 S entereth
1 S the
2 S proceedeth
3 M Gr. *caused to stumble.*
4 S when
5 M Gr. *planting.*
6 S planted not,
7 S are blind guides.
8 S guide
9 S a pit.
1 S And Peter answered
2 S the
3 S he
4 A even
5 S Perceive ye not,
6 S goeth into
7 S passeth
8 S the
9 S out of
1 S come forth
2 S railings
3 S the
4 S And
5 A out
6 S withdrew
7 S parts
8 S Canaanitish woman
9 S from those borders,

same coasts,' and cried °unto him', saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, †*thou* son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a 'devil.

1 M Gr. *demon.*

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, °I 'am' not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

2 S was

25 Then came she' and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

3 S But she came

26 'But' he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's 'bread°,' and to cast *it* to' dogs.

4 S And

5 M Or, *loaf*

6 S cast it to the

27 'And' she said, 'Truth, Lord: yet' the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

7 S But

8 S Yea, Lord: for even

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great †*is* thy faith: be it 'unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was 'made whole' from that °very' hour.

9 A done

1 S healed

29 [2] And Jesus departed °from' thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and [3] went up into '[4]a' mountain, and sat °down' there.

2 A ¶

3 A he

4 S the

30 'And' [5]great multitudes came unto him,' having with them [6]*those that were*' lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and [7] cast them down at [8]Jesus'' feet; and he healed them:

5 S there came unto him great multitudes,

6 S the

7 A they

8 S his

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb [9] to speak,' the maimed °to be' whole, ' the lame [2]to walk,' and the blind [3]to see': and they glorified the God of Israel.

9 S speaking.

1 A and

2 S walking,

3 S seeing

32 ¶ [4] 'Then' Jesus called [5]his disciples °*unto him*', and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days°,' and have nothing to eat: and I [6]will' not send them away fasting, lest [7] they faint in the way.

4 S And

5 A unto him

6 S would

7 A haply

33 [8] And [8]his' disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so [9]much bread in the wilderness,' as to fill so great a multitude?

8 S the

9 S many loaves in a desert place,

A.D. 32.

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few 'little' fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground[2].'

36 And [a]he took the seven loaves and the fishes[3], and' [b]gave thanks°,' and brake *them*', and gave to '[4]his' disciples, and the disciples to the [5]multitude.'

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up [6]of the broken *meat* that was left' seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 [c]And he sent away the [7]multitude, and took ship,' and came into the [8]coasts of Magdala.'

CHAPTER 16.

°1 *The Pharisees require a sign.* 6 *Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.* 13 *The people's opinion of Christ,* 16 *and Peter's confession of him.* 21 *Jesus foreshoweth his death,* 23 *reproving Peter for dissuading him from it:* 24 *and admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the cross.*'

1 THE [h]Pharisees also with the' Sadducees came, and tempting '[1]desired him that he would' shew them a sign from heaven.

2 [2]He' answered and said unto them, [3]When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the '[4]sky' is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather [5]to day': for the '[4]sky' is red and lowring. °O *ye* hypocrites, ye can' discern the face of the '[4]sky'; but '[2]can ye not' *discern* the signs of the times[6]?'

4 [9][k]A wicked' and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of '[1]the prophet Jonas.' And he left them, and departed.

5 [2] And [3][m]when his disciples were come' to the other side', they had forgotten' to take [5]bread.

6 °¶ '[6]Then' Jesus said unto them, [p]'Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and °of the' Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among

1 S small

2 S ;

3 S ; and he

4 S the

5 S multitudes.

6 S that which remained over of the broken pieces,

7 S multitudes, and entered into the boat,

8 S borders of Magadan.

9 S And the Pharisees and

1 S him asked him to

2 S But he

3 M The following words, to the end of ver. 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities.

4 S heaven

5 S to-day

6 S Ye know how to

7 S ye cannot

8 S .

9 S An evil

1 S Jonah.

2 A ¶

3 S the disciples came

4 S and forgot

5 M Gr. *loaves.*

6 S And

a ch. 14. 19.
b 1 Sam. 9. 13. Luke 22. 19.
c ch. 10. 5, 6. Acts 3. 25, 26. & 13. 46. Rom. 15. 8.
d ch. 7. 6. Phil. 3. 2.
e Mark 8. 10.
f Mark 7. 31.
g ch. 4. 18.
h ch. 12. 38. Mark 8. 11. Luke 11. 16, & 12. 54–56. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
i Is. 35. 5, 6. ch. 11. 5. Luke 7. 22.
k ch. 12. 39.
l Mark 8. 1.
m Mark 8. 14.
n 2 Kin. 4. 43.
p Luke 12. 1.

themselves, saying, [1] *It is* because we have taken no bread.'
8 [2] *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them,' O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have [c] brought' no [3] bread?
9 [b] Do ye not yet [4] understand', neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many [5] baskets ye took up?
10 [d] Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many [5] baskets ye took up?
11 How is it that ye do not [4] understand' that I spake [c] *it* not to you concerning [3] bread[6], that ye should' beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and [c] of the' Sadducees[7]?'
12 Then understood they how that he bade [f] *them* not beware of the leaven of [3] bread, but of the [g] doctrine' of the Pharisees and [c] of the' Sadducees.
13 ¶ [1] When' Jesus came into the [2] coasts' of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, [3] [i] Whom' do men say [4] that I the Son of man am?'
14 And they said, [k] Some *say* [c] *that thou art*' John the Baptist[5];' some,' Elias;' and others, [7] Jeremias,' or one of the prophets.
15 He saith unto them, But [8] whom' say ye that I am?
16 And Simon Peter answered and said, [g] Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.
17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon [9] Bar-jona': [f] for flesh and blood hath not revealed [f] *it* unto thee, but [m] my Father which is in heaven.
18 And I' say also' unto thee, That' [n] thou art [3] Peter, and [n] upon this [4] rock I will build my church; and [o] the gates of [5] hell' shall not prevail against it.
19 [p] And' I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.
20 [r] Then charged he [6] his' disciples that they should tell no man that he was [c] Jesus' the Christ.

A.D. 32.

[a] ch. 20. 17. Mark 8. 31. & 9. 31. & 10. 33. Luke 9. 22. & 18. 31. & 24. 6, 7.

[b] ch. 14. 17. John 6. 9.

[c] Gr. *Pity thyself.*

[d] ch. 15. 34.

[e] See 2 Sam. 19. 22.
[f] Rom. 8. 7.

[g] ch. 10. 32. Mark 8. 34. Luke 9. 23. & 14. 27. Acts 14. 22. 1 Thes. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 12.

[h] Luke 17. 33. John 12. 25.

[i] Mark 8. 27. Luke 9. 18.

[k] ch. 14. 2. Luke 9. 7-9.
[l] Ps. 43. 7, 8.
[m] ch. 26. 64. Mark 8. 38. Luke 9. 26.
[n] Dan. 7. 10. Zech. 14. 5. ch. 25. 31. Jude 14.
[o] Job 34. 11. Ps. 62. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 17. 10. & 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 3. 8. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 2. 23. & 22. 12.
[q] ch. 14. 33. Mark 6. 29. Luke 9. 20. John 6. 69. & 11. 27. Acts 8. 37. & 9. 20. Heb. 1. 2, 5. 1 John 4. 15. & 5. 5.
[r] Mark 9. 1. Luke 9. 27.
[s] Eph. 2. 8.
[t] 1 Cor. 2. 10. Gal. 1. 16.
[u] John 1. 42.
[p] Mark 9. 2. Luke 9. 28.
[x] Eph. 2. 20. Rev. 21. 14.
[a] Job 38. 17. Ps. 9. 13. & 107. 18. Is. 38. 10.
[b] ch. 18. 18. John 20. 23.
[c] ch. 17. 9. Mark 8. 30. Luke 9. 21.

21 ¶ From that time [c] forth' began [1] Jesus [a] to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and [2] be raised again the third day.'
22 [3] Then' Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, [4] [c] Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall [5] not' be unto thee.
23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, [e] Satan: [f] thou art [6] an offence' unto me: for thou [7] savourest' not the things [c] that be' of God, but [8] those that be' of men.
24 [c] ¶ [1] [g] Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any [t] *man* [9] will' come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.
25 For [h] whosoever [9] will' save his [1] life shall lose it: and whosoever [2] will' lose his [1] life for my sake shall find it.
26 For what [3] is a man' profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and [4] lose his own' [5] soul'? or [i] what shall a man give in exchange for his [5] soul'?
27 For [m] the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father [n] with his angels; [p] and then [6] he shall reward' every man according to his [7] works.'
28 Verily I say unto you, [7] There be some [8] standing' here, which shall [9] not' taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAPTER 17.

[c] 1 *Christ's transfiguration.* 14 *The lunatick healed.* 22 *Christ's death foretold.* 24 *He payeth tribute.*'

AND [y] after six days Jesus taketh [1] Peter, [2] James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into [3] an' high mountain apart[4],
2 And' was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his [5] raiment was' white as the light.
3 And [c], behold, there appeared unto them Moses and [6] Elias' talking with him.
4 [7] Then answered Peter,' and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, [8] let us' make here three

[y] Mark 9. 2. Luke 9. 28.

---

1 S We took no bread [M Gr. *loaves*]. M Or, it is *because we took no bread.*
2 S And Jesus perceiving it said,
3 M Gr. *loaves.*
5 M perceive
4 M *Basket* in vv. 9 and 10 represents different Greek words.
6 S ? But 7 S ;
8 M Gr. *loaves.*
9 S teaching
1 S Now when
2 S parts
3 S Who
4 S that the Son of man is?
M Many anc. auth. read *that I ... am* (as A.V.). See Mark 8. 27; Luke 9. 18.
5 S ;
6 S Elijah :
7 S Jeremiah,
8 S who
9 S Bar-Jonah
1 S also say
2 S that
3 M Gr. *Petros.*
4 M Gr. *petra.*
5 S Hades
6 S the

1 M Some anc. auth. read *Jesus Christ.*
2 S the third day be raised up.
3 S And
4 M Or, God *have mercy on thee*
5 S never
6 S a stumbling-block
7 S mindest
8 S the things
9 S would
1 M Or, *soul*
2 S shall
3 S shall a man be
4 S forfeit his
5 S life
M Or, *soul*
6 S shall he render unto
7 S deeds.
M Gr. *doing.*
8 S of them that stand
9 S in no wise
1 A with him
2 A and
3 S a
4 S ; and he
5 S garments became
6 S Elijah
7 S And Peter answered,
8 S I will

[1] tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for [2] Elias.'

5 "While he [3] yet spake,' behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold [4] a voice out of the cloud, [5] which said,' [6] This is my beloved Son, [c] in whom I am well pleased; [d] hear ye him.

6 [e] And when the disciples heard [†] *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and [g] touched them °,' and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And [6] when they had lifted' up their eyes, they saw no [7] man,' save Jesus only.

9 [8] And as they [9] came' down from the mountain, [‡] Jesus [1] charged' them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen °again' from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, [k] Why then say the scribes that [2] Elias' must first come?

11 And [3] Jesus' answered and said [4] unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and' [n] restore all things [5].'

12 [p] But I say unto you, [6] That Elias' is come already, and they knew him not, but [7] [q] have done' unto him whatsoever they listed. [8] Likewise [r] shall also' the Son of man [9] suffer of them.

13 'Then' the disciples understood' that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ [2] And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a °*certain*' man, kneeling °down' to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is [2] lunatick, and sore vexed': for [3] ofttimes' he falleth into the fire, and [3] oft' into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 [4] Then' Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I [5] suffer' you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked [6] the devil; and he departed out of' him: and the [1] child' was cured from that °very' hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast [2] him' out?

20 And [3] Jesus' said' unto them, Because of your [4] unbelief': for verily I say unto you, [t] If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. [5]

°21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.'

22 ¶ [h] And while they [6] abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be [7] betrayed' into the hands of men [8]:'

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised [3] again.' And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And [l] when they were come to Capernaum, they that received [1] [m] tribute *money*' came to Peter, and said, Doth not your [2] master pay [1] tribute'?

25 He saith, [3] Yes.' And when he [4] was come' into the house, Jesus [8] prevented' him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? °of whom do' the kings of the earth [6] take custom' or tribute? [7] of their own children, or of' strangers?

26 [8] Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith' unto him, [9] Then are the children' free.

27 [1] Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them,' go thou to the sea, and cast [2] an' hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find [z] a [2] piece of money': that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAPTER 18.

°1 *Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmless: 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones:* 15 *teacheth how to deal with our brethren, when they offend us:* 21 *and how oft to forgive them.* 23 *Parable of the unmerciful servant.*'

4 AT [9] the same time' came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who [5] is the greatest' in the kingdom of heaven?

---

1 M Or, *booths*
2 S Elijah.
3 S was yet speaking,
4 A,
5 S saying,
6 S lifting
7 S one,
8 A ¶
9 S were coming
1 S commanded
2 S Elijah
3 S he
4 S, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall
5 S:
6 S that Elijah
7 S did
8 S Even so shall
9 A also
1 S understood the disciples
2 S epileptic, and suffereth grievously
3 S oft-times
4 S And
5 S bear with
6 S him; and the devil [M Gr. *demon*] went out from
1 S boy
2 S it
3 S he saith
4 S little faith
5 M Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 21 *But this ... save ... fasting* (as A.V.). See Mark 9. 29.
6 M Some anc. auth. read *were gathering themselves together.*
7 S delivered up
8 S;
9 S up.
1 S the half-shekel
M Gr. *didrachma.*
2 M Or, *teacher*
3 S Yea.
4 S came
5 S spake first to
6 S, from whom do they receive toll
7 S from their sons, or from
8 S And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said
9 S Therefore the sons are
1 S But, lest we cause them to stumble,
2 S a
3 S shekel
M Gr. *stater.*
4 S In that hour
5 S then is greatest
M Gr. *greater.*

A.D. 32.

[a] 2 Pet. 1. 17.
[b] ch. 3. 17. Mark 1. 11. Luke 3. 22.
[c] Is. 42. 1.
[d] Deut. 18. 15, 18. Acts 3. 22, 23.
[e] ch. 21. 21. Mark 11. 23. Luke 17. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 9. & 13. 2.
[f] 2 Pet. 1. 18.
[g] Dan. 8. 18. & 9. 21. & 10. 10, 18.
[h] ch. 16. 21. & 20. 17. Mark 8. 31. & 9. 30, 31. & 10. 33. Luke 9. 22, 44. & 18. 32. & 24. 6, 7.
[i] ch. 16. 20. Mark 8. 30. & 9. 9.
[k] Mal. 4. 5. ch. 11. 14. Mark 9. 11.
[l] Mark 9. 33.
[m] Called in the original, *didrachma*, being in value fifteen pence: see Ex. 30. 13. & 38. 26.
[n] Mal. 4. 6. Luke 1. 16, 17. Acts 3. 21.
[p] ch. 11. 14. Mark 9. 12, 13.
[q] ch. 14. 3, 10.
[r] ch. 16. 21.
[t] ch. 11. 14.
[u] Mark 9. 14. Luke 9. 37.
[z] Or, *a stater.* It is half an ounce of silver, in value 2s. 6d. after 5s. the ounce.
[y] Mark 9. 33. Luke 9. 46. & 22. 24.

2 And [1]Jesus' called [2]a little child [o]unto him', and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, [b]Except ye [3]be converted,' and become as little children, ye shall [4]not' enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 [d]Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is [5]greatest' in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And [f]whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me[6].'

6 [g]But whoso shall [7]offend' one of these little ones which believe [8]in me, it were better' for him that [9]a millstone were' hanged about his neck, and *that* he [1]were drowned' in the depth of the sea.

7 [o]¶ Woe unto the world because of [2]offences!' for [k]it must needs be that [3]offences' come; but [l]woe to that man [4]by' whom the [5]offence' cometh!

8 [6n]Wherefore' if thy hand or thy foot [7]offend thee,' cut [8]them' off, and cast *them* from thee: it is [9]better' for thee to enter into life [1]halt or maimed,' rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into [2]everlasting' fire.

9 And if thine eye [7]offend thee,' pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is [9]better' for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into [3]hell fire.'

10 [t]Take heed' that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, [s]That' in heaven [r]their angels do always [u]behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.[6]

11 [o][x]For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.'

12 [y]How think ye? if [z]a' man have [8]an' hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and [3]goeth into' the mountains, and [1]seeketh' that which [2]is gone' astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth [3]more of that *sheep*, than of' the ninety and nine which [4]went not' astray.

14 Even so it is not [5]the will of [1]your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ [2]Moreover' [a]if thy brother [3]shall trespass against thee, go and tell' him his fault between thee and him alone: if he [o]shall' hear thee, [c]thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he [o]will not' hear *thee*[4], *then*' take with thee one or two more, that [5]in' [e]the mouth of two [6]or three witnesses' every word may be established.

17 And if he [7]shall neglect' to hear them, tell [t]*it* unto the [8]church: [9]but' if he [7]neglect' to hear the [c]church', let him be unto thee as [2]an [h]heathen man and a' publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, [i][z]Whatsoever' ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and [3]whatsoever' ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 [m]Again I say unto you, [4]That' if two of you shall agree on earth as touching [5]any thing' that they shall ask, [p]it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter[6] to him, [o]and said,' Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? [7q]till' seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times[8]:' [7]but, Until [9]seventy times seven.

23 [o]¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would [1]take account of' his [2]servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand [2z]talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not [4] to pay, his lord commanded him [a]to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The [5]servant therefore fell down[o],' and [b]worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 [6]Then' the lord of that

A D. 32.

[a] Lev. 19. 17. Luke 17. 3.
[b] Ps. 131. 2, ch. 19. 14. Mark 10. 14. Luke 18. 16. 1 Cor. 14. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
[c] James 5. 20. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
[d] ch. 20. 27. & 23. 11.
[e] Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.
[f] ch. 10. 42. Luke 9. 48.
[g] Mark 9. 42. Luke 17. 2.
[h] Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 6, 14. 2 John 10.
[i] ch. 16. 19. John 20. 23. 1 Cor. 5. 4.
[k] Luke 17. 1. 1 Cor. 11. 19.
[l] ch. 26. 24.
[m] ch. 5. 24.
[n] ch. 5. 29, 30. Mark 9. 43, 45.
[p] 1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14.
[q] Luke 17. 4.
[r] ch. 6. 14. Mark 11. 25. Col. 3. 13.
[s] Ps. 34. 7. Zech. 13. 7. Heb. 1. 14.
[t] Est. 1. 14. Luke 1. 19.
[u] Luke 9. 56, & 19. 10. John 3. 17. & 12. 47.
[x] Luke 15. 4.
[y] *A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187. 10s.*
[z] 2 Kin. 4. 1. Neh. 5. 8.
[a] Or, *brought him.*

1 M Some anc. auth. read *my.*
2 S And
3 S sin against thee [M Some anc. auth. omit *against thee*], go, shew
4 S not,
5 S at
6 S witnesses or three
7 S refuse
8 M Or, *congregation*
9 S and
1 A also
2 S the Gentile and the
3 S What things soever
4 S that
5 S anything
6 A, and said
7 S until
8 S;
9 M Or, *seventy times and seven*
1 S make a reckoning with
2 M Gr. *bondservants.*
3 M This talent was probably worth about £240.
4 A *wherewith*
5 M Gr. *bondservant.*
6 S And

[1] M Gr. *bond-servant.*
[2] S, being
[3] S released
[4] M Gr. *loan.*
[5] S that
[6] S fellow-servants,
[7] S a
[8] M The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence half-penny.
[9] S hold
[10] S what
[11] S So his fellow-servant
[12] S that which was due.
[1] S fellow-servants
[2] S exceeding
[3] S unto him, and saith to
[4] S Thou
[5] M Gr. *bond-servant.*
[6] S besoughtest
[7] S mercy
[8] S fellow-servant,
[9] S shall also
[1] S from your hearts.

[2] S words,
[3] S borders
[4] S And there came unto him Pharisees,
[M] Many authorities, some ancient, insert *the.*

[1]servant[2] was[1] moved with compassion, [3]and loosed[1] him, and forgave him the [4]debt.
28 But [5]the same[1] [1]servant went out, and found one of his [6]fellowservants,[1] which owed him [7]an[1] hundred [8]*b*pence: and he laid [9]hands[1] on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay [10]me that[1] thou owest.
29 [11]And his fellowservant[1] fell down °at his feet,[1] and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee °all[1].
30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay [12]the debt.[1]
31 So when his [1]fellowservants[1] saw what was done, they were [2]very[1] sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.
32 Then his lord°, after that he had[1] called him[3], said unto[1] him, [4]O thou[1] wicked [5]servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou [6]desiredst[1] me:
33 Shouldest not thou also have had [7]compassion[1] on thy [8]fellowservant,[1] even as I had [7]pity[1] on thee?
34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due °unto him[1].
35 *h*So [9]likewise shall[1] my heavenly Father do °also[1] unto you, if ye °from your hearts[1] forgive not every one his brother [1]their trespasses.[1]

A.D. 32.

a Gen. 1. 27. & 5. 2. Mal. 2. 15.
b *The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after the shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny.* ch. 20. 2.
c Gen. 2. 24. Mark 10. 5-8. Eph. 5. 31.
d 1 Cor. 6. 16. & 7. 2.
e Deut. 24. 1. ch. 5. 31.
f ch. 5. 32. Mark 10. 11. Luke 16. 18. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.
g Prov. 21. 19.
h Prov. 21. 13. ch. 6. 12. Mark 11. 26. James 2. 13.
i 1 Cor. 7. 2, 7, 9, 17.
k 1 Cor. 7. 32, 34 & 9. 5, 15.
l Mark 10. 13. Luke 18. 15.
m Mark 10. 1. John 10. 40.
n ch. 12. 15.
p ch. 18. 3.
q Mark 10. 17. Luke 18. 18.

CHAPTER 19.

2 Christ healeth the sick: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternal life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

[o]2 AND it came to pass°, [m]*that*[1] when Jesus had finished these [2]sayings,[1] he departed from Galilee, and came into the [3]coasts[1] of Judæa beyond Jordan;
2 [n]And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.
3 ¶ [4]The Pharisees also came unto him,[1] tempting him, and saying °unto him[1], Is it lawful [1]for a man[1] to put away his wife for every cause[1]?
4 And he answered and said °unto them[1], Have ye not read, °that he which [2]made *them* [3]at[1] the beginning made them male and female,
5 And said, [c]For this cause shall a man leave [4]father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife[5]: and [d]they[1] twain shall [6]be[1] one flesh?
6 [7]Wherefore[1] they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.
7 They say unto him, [e]Why [8]did Moses °then[1] command to give a [9]writing[1] of divorcement, and to put [1]her[1] away?
8 He saith unto them, Moses [2]because of the hardness of your hearts[1] suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it [2]was not[1] so.
9 [f]And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, [4]except °*it be*[1] for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: [5]and [6]whoso[1] marrieth her [7]which is put away doth commit[1] adultery.
10 °¶[1] [8]His[1] disciples say unto him, [g]If the case of the man [9]be[1] so with †*his* wife, it is not [1]good[1] to marry.
11 But he said unto them, [i]All †*men* cannot receive this saying, [2]save[1] †*they* to whom it is given.
12 For there are °some[1] eunuchs, which were so born from †*their* mother's womb: and there are °some[1] eunuchs, which were made eunuchs [3]of[1] men: and [k]there [4]be[1] eunuchs, which °have[1] made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive †*it*, let him receive †*it*.
13 ¶ [l]Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should [5]put[1] †*his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.
14 But Jesus said, Suffer [6]little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for [p]of such is the kingdom of heaven.
15 And he laid †*his* hands on them, and departed thence.
16 ¶ [q]And °,[1] behold, one came [7]and said unto him,[1]

[1] S *for a man*
[2] M Some anc. auth read *created.*
[3] S from
[4] A his
[5] S; and the
[6] S become
[7] S So that
[8] A then
[9] S bill
[1] S *her*
[2] S for your hardness of heart
[3] S hath not been
[4] M Some anc. auth. read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress:* as in ch. 5. 32.
[5] M The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some anc. auth.
[6] S he that
[7] S when she is put away committeth
[8] S The
[9] S Is
[1] S expedient
[2] S but
[3] S by
[4] S are
[5] S lay
[6] A the
[7] S to him and said,

o [a]Good[1] [1]Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him,[2] Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is,* God[1]: but if thou [3]wilt[1] enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? [4]Jesus said, [c]Thou shalt [5]do no murder,[1] Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 [d]Honour thy father and † *thy* mother: and, [e]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I [6]kept from my youth up[1]: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou [3]wilt[1] be perfect, [f]go[7] o *and*[1] sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come[8] *and*[1] follow me.

22 But when the young man heard [9]that[1] saying, he went away sorrowful: for he [1] had great possessions.

23 ¶ [2]Then said Jesus[1] unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, [3]That [h]a rich man shall hardly[1] enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through [4]the eye of a needle,[1] than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 [5]When his[1] disciples heard † *it,* they were [6] exceedingly o amazed[1], saying, Who then can be saved?

26 [7]But Jesus beheld *them,* and said unto[1] them, With men this is impossible; but [i]with God all things are possible.

27 o ¶ [1] [k]Then answered Peter and said unto him, [8]Behold, [l]we have forsaken[1] all, and followed thee; what [9]shall we have o therefore[1]?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, [1]That[1] ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit [2]in[1] the throne of his glory, [m]ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 [n]And every one that hath [3]forsaken[1] houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother,[1] o or wife,[1] or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive [2]an hundredfold,[1] and shall inherit [n]everlasting[1] life.

30 [b]But many [4]*that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.[1]

CHAPTER 20.

o[1] *Christ, by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor unto no man: 17 foretelleth his passion: 20 by answering the mother of Zebedee's children teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giveth two blind men their sight.*[1]

5 [1]FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man † *that is* [6]an[1] householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a [7]penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing o idle[1] in the marketplace[8],[1]

4 And [9]said unto them;[1] Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and [1]ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh [2]hour[1] he went out, and found others standing [3]idle, and[1] saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard[4];[1] o and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.[1]

8 [5]So[1] when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and [6]give[1] them † *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a [7]penny.

10 [8]But[1] when the first came, they supposed that they [9]should have received[1] more; and they likewise received every man a [7]penny.

11 And when they o had[1] received † *it,* they murmured

---

a Luke 10. 25.
b ch. 20. 16. & 21. 31. 32. Mark 10. 31. Luke 13. 30.
c Ex. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.
d ch. 15. 4.
e Lev. 19. 18. ver. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8.
f ch. 6. 20. Luke 12. 33. & 16. 9. Acts 2. 45. & 4. 34, 35. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.
g *The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after the shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny.* ch. 18. 28.
h ch. 13. 22. Mark 10. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 26. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.
i Gen. 18. 14. Job 42. 2. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Luke 1. 37. & 18. 27.
k Mark 10. 28. Luke 18. 28.
l Deut. 33. 9. ch. 4. 20. Luke 5. 11.
m ch. 20. 21. Luke 22. 28 -30. 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3. Rev. 2. 26.
n Mark 10. 29, 30. Luke 18. 29, 30.

1 M Or, *Teacher* Some anc. auth. read *Good Master.* See Mark 10. 17; Lk. 18. 18.
2 S Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good
M Some anc. auth. read *Why callest thou me good? None is good save one,* even *God.* See Mark 10. 18; Lk. 18. 19.
3 S would-est
4 A And
5 S not kill,
6 S observed
7 A,
8 S,
9 S the
1 A was one that
2 S And Jesus said
3 S It is hard for a rich man to
4 S a needle's eye,
5 S And when the
6 A astonished
7 S And Jesus looking upon *them* said to
8 S Lo, we have left
9 A then
1 S that
2 S on
3 S left
1 M Many anc. auth. add *or wife*; as in Luke 18. 29.
2 S a hundredfold,
M Some anc. auth. read *manifold.*
3 S eternal
4 S shall be last *that are* first; and first *that are* last.
5 Omit ¶
6 S a
7 M See marginal note on ch. 18. 28.
8 S idle;
9 S to them he said,
1 A the
2 S *hour*
3 S; and he
4 S.
5 S And
6 S pay
7 M See marginal note on ch. 18. 28.
8 S And
9 S would receive

A.D. 33.

against the [1]goodman of the house,[1]

12 Saying, These last [a]have [2]wrought[2] *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden [c]and heat[1] of the day [3].

13 But he answered [4]one of them, [c]and said,[1] Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a [5]penny?

14 Take [6]*that* thine *is*,[1] and go thy way[7]: I will[1] give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 [c]Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? [8]*Is*[1] thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 [h]So the last shall be first, and the first last[9]:[1] [9]*for* many be called, but few chosen.[1]

17 ¶ [m]And [1]Jesus[1] going up to Jerusalem[2] took the twelve disciples apart[3] in the way, and[1] said unto them,

18 [f]Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be [4]betrayed[1] unto the chief priests and [c]unto the[1] scribes[5],[1] and they shall condemn him to death,

19 [z]And shall deliver him [6]to[1] the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*[1]: and the third day he shall [7]rise again.[1]

20 ¶ [y]Then came to him the mother of [8]2[2]Zebedee's children[1] with her sons, worshipping *him*, and [9]desiring[1] a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What[1] wilt[1] thou? She saith unto him, [2]Grant[1] that these my two sons [6]may sit, [c]the[1] one on thy right hand, and [3]the other on the left,[1] in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink [c]of[1] [b]the cup that I [4]shall drink of,[1] [c]and to be baptized with [c]the baptism that I am baptized with?[1] They say unto him, We are able.

23 [5]And he[1] saith unto them, [6]2[d]Ye shall drink indeed of my cup,[1] [c]and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with:[1] but to sit on my right hand, and on [7]my left,[1] is not mine to [7]give, but *it* [8]*shall be given to*[1] *them* for whom it [1]is[1] prepared of my Father.

24 [c]And when the ten heard [†]*it*, they were moved with indignation [2]against[1] the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them [†]*unto him*, and said, Ye know that the [2]princes[1] of the Gentiles [4]exercise dominion[1] over them, and [5]they that are great[1] exercise authority [6]upon[1] them.

26 [7]But [c]it shall not be so[1] among you: but [d]whosoever [8]will be[1] great among you [9], let him[1] be your [1]minister;

27 [g]And whosoever [2]will be chief[1] among you[9], let him[1] be your [2]servant:

28 [k]Even as the [i]Son of man came not to be ministered unto, [m]but to minister, and [p]to give his life a ransom [q]for many.

29 [4r]And as they [5]departed[1] from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ○¶[1] And ○,[1] behold, [u]two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus [6]passed[1] by, cried out, saying, [7]Have[1] mercy on us, ○O Lord,[1] [†]*thou* son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, [8]because[1] they should hold their peace: but they cried [9]the more, saying, [7]Have[1] mercy on us, ○O Lord,[1] [†]*thou* son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I [1]shall[1] do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 [z]So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and[1] touched their eyes: and [5]immediately their eyes received[1] sight, and ○they[1] followed him.

CHAPTER 21.

○1 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an ass, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 28 rebuking them by the similitude of the two sons, 33 and the wicked husbandmen.*[1]

AND [e]when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and [4]were come to[1] Bethphage, unto [f]the mount of Olives, then [5]sent Jesus[1] two disciples,

---

1 S household.
2 S spent
3 A and the scorching heat M Or, *hot wind*
4 A and said to
5 M See marginal note on ch. 18. 28.
6 S up that which is thine,
7 S; it is my will to
8 S or Is
9 S.
1 S as Jesus was
2 A, he
3 S, and in the way he
4 S delivered
5 S;
6 S unto
7 S be raised up.
8 S the sons of Zebedee
9 S asking
1 S would-est
2 S Command
3 S one on thy left hand,
4 S am about to drink?
5 S He
6 S My cup indeed ye shall drink:
7 S *my* left hand,
8 S *is for*

a Or, *have continued one hour only.*
b Mark 10. 41. Luke 22. 24, 25.
c 1 Pet. 5. 3.
d ch. 23. 11. Mark 9. 35. & 10. 43.
e Rom. 9. 21.
f Deut. 15. 9. Prov. 23. 6. ch. 6. 23.
g ch. 18. 4. & ch. 19. 30.
h ch. 22. 14.
i John 13. 4.
k Phil. 2. 7.
m Mark 10. 32. Luke 18. 31. John 12. 12.
n Luke 22. 27. John 13. 14.
p Is. 53. 10, 11. Dan. 9. 24, 26. John 11. 51, 52. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
q ch. 26. 28. Rom. 5. 16, 19. Heb. 9. 28.
r Mark 10. 46. Luke 18. 35.
t ch. 16. 21.
u ch. 9. 27.
x ch. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1, 16, &c. Luke 23. 1. John 18. 28, &c. Acts 3. 13.
y Mark 10. 35.
z ch. 4. 21.
a ch. 19. 28.
b ch. 26. 39, 42. Mark 14. 36. Luke 22. 42. John 18. 11.
c Luke 12. 50.
d Acts 12. 2. Rom. 8. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 9.
e Mark 11. 1. Luke 19. 29.
f Zech. 14. 4.
g ch. 23. 34.

1 S hath been
2 S concerning
3 S rulers
4 S lord it
5 S their great ones
6 S over
7 S Not so shall it be
8 S would become
9 S shall
1 M Or, *servant*
2 S would be first
3 M Gr. *bond-servant.*
4 A ¶
5 S went out
6 S was passing
7 S Lord, have
8 S that
9 A out
1 S should
2 S And Jesus, being moved with compassion,
3 S straightway they received their
4 S came unto
5 S Jesus sent

2 Saying unto them, Go into
1 A that is — the village [1] over against you,
and straightway ye shall find
an ass tied, and a colt with
her: loose *them*, and bring
them unto me.
2 S one 3 S aught — 3 And if any [2]*man*' say [3]ought' unto you, ye shall say, The
Lord hath need of them; and
straightway he will send them.
4 S Now this is come to pass, 5 M Or, *through* — 4 [4]All this was done,' that
it might be fulfilled which was
spoken [5]by the prophet, say-
ing,
6 Citn., to end of ver. 7 S Zion, 8 S riding — 5 [6]*d*Tell ye the daughter of
[7]Sion,' Behold, thy King
cometh unto thee, meek, and
[8]sitting' upon an ass, and [9] a
colt the foal of an ass.
1 A even 2 S appointed — 6 [9]And the disciples went,
and did' as Jesus [a]commanded'
them,
7 And brought the ass, and
3 S garments; and he sat — the colt, and [h]put on them
their [3]clothes, and they set
him' thereon.
4 S the most part of the 5 A and 6 S spread — 8 And [4]a very great' multi-
tude spread their garments in
the way; [5]*k* others cut [c]down'
branches from the trees, and
[6]strawed' *them* in the way.
7 A him — 9 And the multitudes that
went before[7], and that followed,
cried, saying, [n]Hosanna to the
son of David: [q]Blessed *is* he
that cometh in the name of the
Lord; Hosanna in the highest.
8 S stirred, — 10 [7]And when he was come
into Jerusalem, all the city
was [8]moved,' saying, Who is
this?
9 S multitudes 1 S the prophet, Jesus, from 2 S entered — 11 And the [9]multitude' said,
This is 'Jesus [x]the prophet of'
Nazareth of Galilee.
3 M Many anc. auth. omit *of God.* 4 S money-changers, 5 S the doves; 6 S he saith 7 S a 8 S: but ye make 9 S robbers. — 12 ¶ [y]And Jesus [2]went' into
the temple [3]of God, and cast
out all them that sold and
bought in the temple, and
overthrew the tables of the
[4][a]moneychangers,' and the
seats of them that sold [5]doves,'
13 And [6]said' unto them, It
is written, [b]My house shall be
called [7]the' house of prayer[8];
[c]but ye have made' it a den
of [9]thieves.'
1 S: 2 S But 3 A the — 14 And the blind and the
lame came to him in the
temple'; ' and he healed them.
4 A that were — 15 [2]And' when the chief
priests and [5] scribes saw the
wonderful things that he did,
and the children [4] crying in
the temple°,' and saying, Ho-

A.D. 33.

[a] Ps. 8. 2.

[b] Mark 11.11, John 11. 18.

[c] Mark 11.12.

[d] Is. 62. 11. Zech. 9. 9. John 12. 15.

[e] Mark 11.13.

[f] Gr. *one fig tree.*

[g] Mark 11. 4.

[h] 2 Kin. 9. 13.

[i] Mark 11. 20.

[k] See Luke 23. 40. John 12. 13.

[l] ch. 17. 20. Luke 17. 6.

[m] James 1. 6.

[n] Ps. 118. 25.

[o] 1 Cor. 13. 2.

[p] Ps. 118. 26. ch. 23. 39.

[q] Mark 11.15. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 13, 15.

[r] ch. 7. 7. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. James 5. 16. 1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14.

[s] Mark 11.27. Luke 20. 1.

[t] ch. 2. 23. Luke 7. 16. John 6. 14. & 7. 40. & 9. 17.

[u] Mark 11.11. Luke 19. 47. John 12. 42.

[x] Ex. 2. 14. Acts 4. 7. & 7. 27. Deut. 18. 15.

[y] Mark 11.11. Luke 19. 45.

[a] Jer. 7. 11. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

[b] Is. 56. 7.

[c] ch. 14. 5. Mark 6. 20. Luke 20. 6.

samna to the son of David;
they were [1]sore displeased,'
16 And said unto him, Hearest
thou what these [2]say'? And
Jesus saith unto them, Yea[3];
have' ye never read, [a]Out
of the mouth of babes and
sucklings thou hast perfected
praise?
17 °¶' And he left them, and
went [4] out of the city [5]into'
[6]Bethany[6]; and he' lodged
there.
18 [7][c]Now in the morning as
he returned [5]into' the city, he
hungered.
19 [c]And [8]when he saw [f]a
fig tree in the way,' he came
to it, and found nothing there-
on, but leaves only[9], and said'
unto it, Let 'no fruit grow on'
thee henceforward for ever.
And [2]presently' the fig tree
withered away.
20 [i]And when the disciples
saw †*it*, they marvelled, say-
ing, How [3]soon is' the fig tree
[4]withered away'!
21 [5]Jesus answered and said
unto them, Verily I say unto
you, 'If ye have faith, and
[m]doubt not, ye shall not only
do °this *which*' †*is done* to the
fig tree, [2]but 'also' if ye shall
say unto this mountain, Be thou
[3]removed, and be thou' cast
into the sea[9];' it shall be done.
22 And 'all things, whatsoever
ye shall ask in prayer, be-
lieving, ye shall receive.
23 ¶ [s]And when he was come
into the temple, the chief
priests and the elders of the
people came unto him as he
was teaching, and [2]said, By
what authority doest thou
these things? and who gave
thee this authority?
24 And Jesus answered and
said unto them, I also will
ask you one 'thing,' which if
ye tell me, I [2]in like wise'
will tell you by what authority
I do these things.
25 The baptism of John,
whence was it? from heaven[3],
or of' men? And they reasoned
with themselves, saying, If we
shall say, From heaven; he
will say unto us, Why [4] did ye
not °then' believe him?
26 But if we shall say, [5]Of'
men; we fear the [6]people';
[d]for all hold John as a prophet.

1 S moved with indignation, 2 S are saying 3 S: did — [1]sore displeased,' [2]say'? [3]Yea[3]; [4]out of the [5]into' [6]Bethany[6]; [7][c]Now [8]when [9]leaves only[9], [2]presently' [3]soon is' [4]withered away'! [5]Jesus [m]doubt not [9]sea[9]; [2]but 'also' [3]removed, [2]in like wise' [3]or from

4 A forth 5 S to 6 S, and 7 A ¶ — [4]out of the [5]into' [6]Bethany[6]; [7][c]Now in the morning as

8 S seeing a [f]*single* fig tree by the way side, 9 S; and he saith 1 S there be no fruit from 2 S immediately 3 S did 4 S immediately wither away? 5 A And — [8]when he saw [f]a fig tree in the way,' [9]leaves only[9], [4]withered away'! [5]Jesus

6 S what 7 S even — °this *which*' †*is done* to the fig tree,

8 S taken up and 9 S, — [9]sea[9]; 'all things, whatsoever

1 S question, [9] Gr. *word.* 2 S likewise 3 S or from — [3]or of' men?

4 A then 5 S From 6 S multitude — [4]to ° then' believe him? [5]Of' men; we fear the [6]people'; [d]for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We [1]cannot tell. And he' said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 °¶' But what think ye? A °*certain*' man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, [2]Son, go work [3]to day in my' vineyard.

29 [4]He' answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented[5], and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of [6]them' twain did the will of †*his* father? They say °unto him', The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, [7]That' the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For [h]John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: [i]but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye [8]had seen *it*, repented not' afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a [9]certain' householder, [j]which planted a vineyard, and [1]hedged it round about,' and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and [n]went into [2]a far country:'

34 And when the [3]time of the fruit' drew near, he sent his [4]servants to the husbandmen, [5]*p*that they might receive the fruits of it.'

35 [q]And the husbandmen took his [4]servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other [4]servants more than the first: and they did unto them [6]likewise.'

37 But [7]last of all' he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But °when' the husbandmen [8] saw the son, °they' said among themselves, [t]This is the heir; [u]come, let us kill him, and [9]let us seize on' his inheritance.

39 [v]And they [1]caught' him, and cast †*him* [2]out of the vineyard, and [3]slew' †*him*.

A.D. 33.

[o] See Luke 20.16.
[b] Luke 20.21, 24. Heb. 2. 3.
[c] Acts 13. 46, & 15. 7, & 18. 6, & 28. 28. Rom. 9, & 10, & 11.
[d] Ps. 118. 22. Is. 28. 16. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. Eph. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7.
[e] ch. 8. 12.
[f] Luke 7. 29, 30.
[g] Is. 8. 14, 15. Zech. 12. 3. Luke 20. 18. Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
[h] ch. 3. 1, &c.
[i] Luke 3. 12, 13.
[k] Is. 60. 12. Dan. 2. 44.
[l] Ps. 80. 9. Cant. 8. 11. Is. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.
[m] ver. 11. Luke 7. 16. John 7. 40.
[n] ch. 25.14,15.
[p] Cant. 8. 11, 12.
[q] 2 Chr. 24.21. & 36. 16. Neh. 9. 26. ch. 5. 12, & 23. 34, 37. Acts 7. 52. 1 Thes. 2. 15. Heb. 11. 36, 37.
[r] Luke 14. 16. Rev. 19. 7, 9.
[s] Ps. 2. 8. Heb. 1. 2.
[t] Ps. 2. 2. ch. 26. 3, & 27. 1. John 11. 53. Acts 4. 27.
[u] Prov. 9. 2.
[v] ch. 26. 59. Ac. Mark 14. 46. Ac. Luke 22. 54. Ac. John 18. 12. Ac. Acts 2. 23.

40 When [1]the lord therefore' of the vineyard [2]cometh,' what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 [a]They say unto him, [b]He will miserably destroy those [3]wicked' men, [c]and will let out †*his*' vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, [d]Did ye never read in the scriptures, [5]The stone which the builders rejected, the same [6]is become' the head of the corner: this [7]is the Lord's doing,' and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, [e]The kingdom of God shall be taken [8] from you, and [9] given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 [1]And [2]whosoever [g]shall fall' on this stone shall be broken [3]: but on whomsoever it shall fall, [k]it will [4]grind him to powder.'

45 And when the chief priests and [5]Pharisees °had' heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 [6]But' when they sought to lay [7]hands' on him, they feared the [8]multitude,' because [m] they took him for a prophet.

CHAPTER 22.

[o] 1 *Parable of the marriage of the king's son.* 9 *Vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *Punishment of him that lacked the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute to be paid to Cæsar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadducees:* 34 *answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment:* 41 *and silenceth the Pharisees about the Messias.*'

AND Jesus answered [r]and spake [9]unto them again by parables, and said,'

2 The kingdom of heaven is [1]like' unto a certain king, which made a marriage [2] for his son,

3 And sent forth his [3]servants to call them that were bidden to the [4]wedding': and they would not come.

4 Again°,' he sent forth other [3]servants, saying, Tell them [5]which' are bidden, Behold, I have [6]prepared' my dinner: [x]my oxen and †*my* fatlings †*are* killed, and all things †*are* ready: come [7]unto' the marriage [8].

1 S know not. He also
2 M Gr. *Child.*
3 S to-day in the
4 S And he
5 A himself
6 S the
7 S that
8 S saw it, did not even repent yourselves
9 S man thatwasa
1 S set a hedge about it,
2 S another country.
3 S season of the fruits
4 M Gr. *bondservants.*
5 S to receive his fruits.
M Or, *the fruits of it*
6 S in like manner.
7 S afterward
8 A, when they
9 S take
1 S took
2 A forth
3 S killed
1 S therefore the lord
2 S shall come,
3 S miserable
4 S the
5 Cite., to end of ver.
6 S was made
7 S was from the Lord,
8 A away
9 A shall be
1 M Some anc. auth. omit ver. 44.
2 S he that falleth
3 A to pieces
4 S scatter him as dust.
5 A the
6 S And
7 S hold
8 S multitudes,
9 S again in parables unto them, saying,
1 S likened
2 A feast
3 M Gr. *bondservants.*
4 S marriage feast
5 S that
6 S made ready
7 S to
8 A feast

5 But they made light of †*it*, and went their ways, one to his [1] farm, another to his merchandise:

[1 A] own

6 And the [2] remnant took [1] his [3] servants, and entreated †*them* [4] spitefully, and slew [1] †*them*.

[2 S] rest laid hold on

7 But [5] when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: [1] and he sent °forth [1] [c] his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned °up [1] their city.

[3 M] Gr. *bond-servants.*

[4 S] shamefully, and killed

[5 S] the king was wroth;

8 Then saith he to his [3] servants, The wedding is ready, but they [6] which [1] were bidden were not [f] worthy.

[6 S] that

9 Go ye therefore [7] into [1] the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage [8].

[7 S] unto the partings of

[8 A] feast

10 [9] So [1] those [3] servants went out into the highways, and [h] gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was [1] furnished [1] with guests.

[9 S] And

11 °¶ [1] [2] And [1] when the king came in to [3] see [1] the guests, he saw there a man [i] which had not on a [4] wedding garment [1]:

[1 S] filled

[2 S] But

[3 S] behold

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a [4] wedding garment [1]? And he was speechless.

[4 S] wedding-garment

13 Then [5] said the king [1] to the [6] servants, Bind him hand and foot, °and take him away, [1] and cast †*him* [7 m] into [1] outer darkness; there shall be [8] weeping and gnashing of teeth.

[5 S] the king said

[6 M] Or, *ministers*

[7 S] out into the

[8 A] the

14 [n] For many are called, but few °*are* [1] chosen.

15 ¶ [q] Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might [9] entangle [1] him in *his* talk.

[9 S] ensnare

16 And they [1] sent out unto [1] him their disciples [2] with the Herodians, saying, [3] Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, [4] neither carest thou for any *man*: [t] for thou regardest not the person of men.

[1 S] send to

[2 A], [3 M] Or, *Teacher*

[4 S] and carest not for any one:

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, † *ye* hypocrites?

[5 M] See marginal note on ch. 18. 24.

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a [5 y] penny.

A.D. 33.

[a] Or, *inscription*

[b] ch. 17. 25. Rom. 13. 7.

[c] Dan. 9. 26. Luke 19. 27.

[d] Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27.

[e] Acts 23. 8.

[f] ch. 10. 11, 13. Acts 13. 46.

[g] Deut. 25. 5.

[h] ch. 13. 38, 47.

[i] 2 Cor. 5. 3. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10, 12. Rev. 3. 4. & 16. 15. & 19. 8.

[k] Gr. *seven.*

[l] John 20. 9.

[m] ch. 8. 12.

[n] ch. 20. 16. [p] 1 John 3. 2.

[q] Mark 12. 13. Luke 20. 20.

[r] Ex. 3. 6, 16. Mark 12. 26. Luke 20. 37. Acts 7. 32. Heb. 11. 16.

[t] ch. 7. 28.

[u] Mark 12. 28.

[x] Luke 10. 25.

[y] In value seven pence halfpenny: ch. 20. 2.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose † *is* this image and [a] superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, [b] Render therefore unto Cæsar the things [1] which [1] are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

[1 S] that

22 [2] When they had heard *these words*, [1] they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

[2 S] And when they heard it,

23 ¶ [3] [d] The same day [1] came to him °the [1] Sadducees, [4] [e] which say that there is no resurrection [5], and [1] asked him,

[3 S] On that day there

[4 M] Gr. *saying.*

24 Saying, [6] Master, [g] Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother [7] shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

[5 S]; and they

[6 M] Or, *Teacher*

[7 M] Gr. *shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife.* Cp. Deut. 25. 5.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first [8], when he had married a wife, [1] deceased, and °, [1] having no [9] issue, [1] left his wife unto his brother [1]:

[8 S] married and

[9 S] seed [1 S];

26 [2] Likewise [1] the second also, and the third, unto the [3 k] seventh.

[2 S] in like manner

[3 M] Gr. *seven.*

27 And [4] last of [1] all the woman died °also [1].

[4 S] after them

28 [5] Therefore in [1] the resurrection [6] whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

[5 S] In

[6 A] therefore

29 [7] Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, † not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

[7 A] But

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but [p] are as [8] the angels of God [1] in heaven.

[8 S] angels [M] Many anc. auth. add *of God.*

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 [r] I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not [9] the God [1] of the dead, but of the living.

[9 S] *the God*

33 And when the [1] multitude [1] heard [2] *this*, [1] [t] they were astonished at his [3] doctrine. [1]

[1 S] multitudes [2 S] It, [3 S] teaching.

34 ¶ [u] But °when [1] the Pharisees [4] had [1] heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, [5] they were gathered [1] together.

[4 S], when they [5 S] gathered themselves

35 [6] Then [1] one of them, °*which was* [1] [x] a lawyer, asked †*him a question*, tempting him, °and saying,

[6 S] And

36 [7] Master, which † *is* the great commandment in the law?

[7 M] Or, *Teacher*

37 [1]Jesus' said unto him, [a]Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the [2]first and great' commandment.

39 [3]And the second *is* like unto it,' [c]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 [c]On these two commandments [4]hang all the law' and the prophets.

41 ¶ [5]/While' the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them [6],

42 Saying, What think ye of [7]Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in [8]spirit' call him Lord, saying,

44 [9]k]The [1]LORD' said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I [2]make' thine enemies [3]thy footstool'?

45 If David then [4]call' him Lord, how is he his son?

46 'And no [5]man' was able to answer him a word, [m]neither durst any [t]man from that day forth ask him any more [t]*questions*.

CHAPTER 23.

[o]1 *Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples, of the scribes and Pharisees.* 13 *He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisy and blindness:* 34 *and prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem.*'

THEN spake Jesus to the [6]multitude,' and to his disciples,

2 Saying, [r]The scribes and the Pharisees sit [7]in' Moses' seat:

3 All [8] therefore whatsoever they bid you[9] observe, *that* observe and do;' but do not ye after their works[1]:' for [r]they say, and do not.

4 [2][2]For' they bind heavy burdens [3]and grievous to be borne, and lay [t]*them* on men's shoulders; but they [t]*themselves* will not move them with [4]one of their fingers.'

5 But [s]all their works they do for to be seen of men: [5][a]they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders [6]of their garments,'

6 [c]And love the [7]uppermost rooms' at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

A.D. 33.

[a] Deut. 6. 5. & 19. 12. & 30. 6. Luke 10. 27.

[b] James 3. 1. See 2 Cor. 1. 24. 1 Pet. 5. 3.

[c] Lev. 19. 18. ch. 19. 19. Mark 12. 31. Luke 10. 27. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8.

[d] Mal. 1. 6.

[e] ch. 7. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 5.

[f] Mark 12. 35. Luke 20. 41.

[g] ch. 20. 26, 27.

[h] Job 22. 29. Prov. 15. 33. & 29. 23. Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14. James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

[i] Luke 11. 52.

[k] Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 1. 13. & 10. 12, 13.

[l] Luke 14. 6.

[m] Mark 12. 34. Luke 20. 40.

[n] Mark 12. 40. Luke 20. 47. 2 Tim. 3. 6. Tit. 1. 11.

[p] ver. 24. ch. 15. 14.

[q] ch. 5. 33, 34.

[r] Neh. 8. 4, 8. Mal. 2. 7. Mark 12. 38. Luke 20. 45.

[s] Rom. 2. 19, &c.

[t] Ex. 30. 29.

[u] Luke 11. 46. Acts 15. 10. Gal. 6. 13.

[v] Or, *debtor*, or, *bound*.

[a] ch. 6. 1, 2, 5, 16.

[b] Num. 15. 38. Deut. 6. 8. & 22. 12. Prov. 3. 3.

[c] Ex. 29. 37.

[d] Mark 12. 38, 39. Luke 11. 43. & 20. 46.

[e] John 9. 3 John 9.

7 And [1]greetings in the markets,' and to be called of men, Rabbi[o], Rabbi'.

8 [b]But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your [2]Master, *even* Christ;' and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no [t]*man* your father [3]upon' the earth: [d]for one is your Father, [4]which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your [5]Master, *even* Christ.

11 But [g]he that is [6]greatest among you shall be your [7]servant.

12 [h]And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be [8]abased'; and [g]he that' shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But [i]woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [1]for' ye shut [o]up' the kingdom of heaven [2]against men: for ye[3]neither go' in [t]*yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering [4]to go in.' [5]

[o]14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [m]for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.'

15 [6]Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte[7],' and when he is [8]made,' ye make him twofold more [9]the child' of [1]hell than yourselves.

16 [6]Woe unto you, [t][p]*ye* blind guides, which say, [q]Whosoever shall swear by the [2]temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the [2]temple, he is [3]a debtor[4]!'

17 [t]Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, [u]or the [2]temple that [5]sanctifieth' the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever [6]sweareth' by the gift that is upon it, he is [7][v]guilty.'

19 [t]Ye [o]fools and' blind: for whether [t]*is* greater, the gift, or [b]the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 [8]Whoso therefore shall swear' by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And [9]whoso shall swear'

1 S And he

2 S great and first

3 S And a second like *unto* it is this, M Or, *And a* &c. (as A.V.)

4 S hangeth the whole

5 S Now while

6 A a question

7 A the

8 S the Spirit

9 Citn., to end of ver.

1 S Lord

2 S put

3 S underneath thy feet

4 S calleth

5 S one

6 S multitudes,

7 S on

8 A things

9 S, *these* do and observe:

1 S;

2 S Yea,

3 M Many anc. auth. omit *and grievous to be borne*.

4 S their finger.

5 A for

6 S *of their garments*,

7 S chief place

1 S the salutations in the marketplaces,

2 S teacher,

3 S on

4 M Gr. *the heavenly*.

5 S master, *even* the

6 M Gr. *greater*.

7 M Or, *minister*

8 S humbled

9 S whosoever

1 S because

2 M Gr. *before*.

3 S enter not

4 S in to enter.

5 M Some authorities insert here, or after ver. 12, ver. 14 *Woe . . . houses, even while . . . ye make long prayers: . . . receive greater condemnation*. See Mark 12. 40; Lk. 20. 47.

6 A ¶

7 S;

8 S become so,

9 S a son

1 M Gr. *Gehenna*.

2 M Or, *sanctuary*: as in ver. 35.

3 M Or, *bound* by his oath

4 S;

5 S hath sanctified

6 S shall swear

7 S a debtor. M Or, *bound* by his oath

8 S He therefore that sweareth

9 S he that sweareth

by the [1] temple, sweareth by it, and by [b] him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that [2] shall swear by[1] heaven, sweareth by [c] the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 [3] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [f] for ye [g] pay[1] tithe [h] of[1] mint and [h] anise and cummin, and [i] have [j] omitted[1] the weightier †*matters* of the law, [k] judgment,[1] mercy, and faith: [l] these ought ye[1] to have done, and not to [m] leave[1] the other undone.

24 † *Ye* blind guides, which strain [n] at a[1] gnat, and swallow [1] a[1] camel.

25 [2] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [o] for ye [3] make clean[1] the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full [4] of[1] extortion and excess.

26 †*Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first [5] that *which is* within[1] the cup and [6] platter, that the outside [7] of them may be[1] clean also.

27 [2] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [r] for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which [s] indeed[1] appear beautiful [t] outward[1], but [u] are within[1] full of dead †*men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but [1] within[1] ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 [2] [v] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [3] because[1] ye build the [4] tombs[1] of the prophets, and garnish the [5] sepulchres[1] of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we [6] would[1] not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye [7] be witnesses unto[1] yourselves, that [z] ye are [8] the children[1] of them [9] which killed[1] the prophets.

32 [a] Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 † *Ye* serpents, † *ye* [1c] generation[1] of vipers, how [2] can[1] ye escape the [3] damnation[1] of [4] hell?

34 [c] ¶ [1] [5] Wherefore,[1] behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: [6] and[1] †[h] *some* of them [6] ye shall[1] kill

A.D. 33.

[a] ch. 10. 17. 2 Cor. 11. 24, 25.
[b] 1 Kin. 8. 13. 2 Chr. 6. 2. Ps. 26. 8. 74. 1, 2. 132. 14.
[c] Ps. 11. 4. ch. 5. 34. Acts 7. 49. & Rev. 18. 24.
[d] Gen. 4. 8. 1 John 3. 12.
[e] Luke 11. 42.
[f] 2 Chr. 24. 20, 21.
[g] Gr. ἀπὸ θυσ, *ain.*
[h] 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 8. ch. 9. 13. & 12. 7.
[i] Luke 13. 24.
[k] 2 Chr. 24. 21.
[l] Deut. 32. 11. 12.
[m] Mark 7. 4. Luke 11. 39.
[n] Ps. 17. 8. & 91. 4.
[o] Ps. 118. 26. ch. 21. 9.
[p] Luke 11. 44. Acts 23. 3.
[q] Mark 12. 1. Luke 21. 5.
[r] Luke 11. 47.
[s] 1 Kin. 9. 7. Jer. 26. 18. Mic. 3. 12. Luke 19. 44.
[t] Mark 13. 3.
[u] Acts 7. 51, 52. 1 Thes. 2. 15.
[v] 1 Thes. 5. 1.
[w] Gen. 15. 16. 1 Thes. 2. 16.
[x] ch. 3. 7. & 12. 34.
[y] Eph. 5. 6. Col. 2. 8, 18. 2 Thes. 2. 3. 1 John 4. 1. ver. 24.
[z] ver. 14. & 23. 21, 25. John 5. 43.
[a] ch. 21. 34, 35. Luke 11. 48.
[b] ver. 11.
[c] Acts 5. 40. & 7. 58, 59. & 22. 19.

and crucify; and † [a] *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute [c] *them*[1] from city to city:

35 [d] That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed [1] upon[1] the earth, [e] from the blood of [2] righteous Abel[1] unto [f] the blood of [3] Zacharias[1] son of [4] Barachias,[1] whom ye slew between the [5] temple[1] and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 [6] [k] O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, [l] *thou* that killest[1] the prophets, [7] and [8] stonest them which[1] are sent unto [9] thee,[1] how often would [m] I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens [n] under † *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you[1] desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, [q] Blessed *is he* that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 24.

[o] 1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple;* 3 *what and how great calamities shall be before it:* 29 *the signs of his coming to judgment.* 42 *The wisdom of watching like good servants, expecting every moment our master's coming.*

AND [t] Jesus went out [o], and departed[1] from the temple[2]:[1] and his disciples came to † *him* [o] for[1] to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 [3] And Jesus[1] said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, [x] There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat [4] upon[1] the mount of Olives, [y] the disciples came unto him privately, saying, [a] Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy [5] coming, and of [6] the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, [d] Take heed that no man [7] deceive you.[1]

5 For [e] many shall come in my name, saying, I am [8] Christ; [f] and shall [9] deceive many.[1]

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that

1 M Or, *sanctuary*: as in ver. 35.
2 S sweareth by the
3 A ¶
4 M Or, *dill*
5 S left undone
6 S judgement, and
7 S but these ye ought
8 S have left
9 S out the
1 S the
2 A ¶
3 S cleanse
4 S from
5 S the inside of
6 A of the
7 S thereof may become
8 S outwardly
9 S inwardly are
1 S inwardly
2 A ¶
3 S for
4 S sepulchres
5 S tombs
6 S should
7 S witness to
8 S sons
9 S that slew
1 S offspring
2 S shall
3 S judgement
4 M Gr. *Gehennaa.*
5 S Therefore,
6 S shall ye
1 S on
2 S Abel the righteous
3 S Zacharias
4 S Barachias,
5 S sanctuary
6 A ¶
7 S which killeth
8 S stoneth them that
9 S her!
1 M Some anc. auth. omit *desolate.*
2 S, and wasgoing on his way;
3 S But he answered and
4 S on
5 M Gr. *presence.*
6 M Or, *the consummation of the age*
7 S lead you astray.
8 A the
9 S lead many astray.

ye be not troubled: for [o]all' *these things* must [1] come to pass[2], but the end is not yet.

7 For [b]nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines[o], and pestilences,[1] and earthquakes[o],[1] in divers places.

8 [s]All these[1] *are* the beginning of [4]sorrows.[1]

9 [c]Then shall they deliver you up [5]to be afflicted,[1] and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all [c]nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many [7]*be* offended,[1] and shall [8]betray[1] one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And [h]many false prophets shall [9]rise,[1] and [i]shall [1]deceive many.[1]

12 And because iniquity shall [2]abound,[1] the love of [3]many shall wax cold.

13 [l]But he that [4]shall endure unto[1] the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And [5]this [p]gospel of the kingdom [q]shall be preached in [o]all[1] the [6]*world* for a [8]witness[1] unto all [9]nations; and then shall the end come.

15 [t][r]When [2]ye therefore shall[1] see the abomination of desolation, [3]spoken of [4]by [z]Daniel the prophet, [5]stand[1] in [6]the holy place[7], (let whoso readeth, let him understand:)[1]

16 Then let them [8]which be[1] in Judæa flee [9]into[1] the mountains:

17 Let him [1]which[1] is on the housetop not [2]come[1] down to take [3]any thing out of[1] his house:

18 [4]Neither[1] let him [1]which[1] is in the field [5]return back to take his [6]clothes.[1]

19 [7]And[1] [d]woe unto them that are with child[o],[1] and to them that give suck in those days!

20 [8]But[1] pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on [9]the[1] sabbath [o]day[1]:

21 For [g]then shall be great tribulation, such as [1]was not since[1] the beginning of the world [2]to this time,[1] no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days [3]should be[1] shortened, [o]there should[1] no flesh [4]be[1] saved: [1]but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

A.D. 33.

23 [a]Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here [1]*is* Christ, or [2]there[1]; believe [2]*it* not.

24 For [e]there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; [4]insomuch that, [d]if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very[1] elect.

25 Behold, I have told you [5]before.[1]

26 [e]Wherefore if[1] they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the [7]desert[1]; go not forth: [8]behold,[1] [t]*he is* in the [9]secret[1] chambers; believe [1]*it* not.

27 [g]For as the lightning cometh [2]out of[1] the east, and [3]shineth[1] even unto the west; so shall [4]also[1] the [5]coming of the Son of man [o]be[1].

28 [6][k]For wheresoever[1] the carcase is, there will the [7]eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ [8][m]Immediately[1] after the tribulation of those days[9] [n]shall the sun[1] be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 [r]And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: [u]and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, [y]and they shall see the Son of man coming [10]in[1] the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 [u]And he shall send [11] his angels [12]*b* with [13]a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 [14]Now [15]learn [c]a parable of the fig tree; When his[1] branch is [1]yet[1] tender, and putteth forth [2]leaves, ye know that [3]summer [t]*is* nigh[4]:

33 So likewise ye,[1] when ye [o]shall[1] see all these things, know [5]that [r]it is near,[1] *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, [h]This generation shall not pass[6], till all these things be [7]fulfilled.[1]

35 [t]Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ [1][k]But of that day and hour knoweth no [8]*man*, no, not[1] the angels of heaven, [9][m]but my Father[1] only.

---

1 A needs
2 S;
3 S But all these things
4 S travail.
5 S unto tribulation,
6 A the
7 S stumble,
8 S deliver up
9 S arise,
1 S lead many astray.
2 S be multiplied,
3 A the
4 S endureth to
5 M Or, *these good tidings*
6 A whole
7 M Gr. *inhabited earth.*
8 S testimony
9 A the
1 A ¶
2 S therefore ye
3 A which was
4 M Or, *through*
5 S standing
6 M Or, *a holy place*
7 S (let him that readeth understand),
8 S that are
9 S unto
1 S that
2 S go
3 S out the things that are in
4 S and
5 A not
6 S cloke.
7 S But
8 S And
9 S a
1 S hath not been from
2 S until now,
3 S had been
4 S would have been

1 A the
2 S, Here
3 M Or, him
4 S so as to lead astray, if possible, even the
5 S beforehand.
6 S If therefore
7 S wilderness
8 S Behold,
9 S inner
1 M Or, them
2 S forth from
3 S Is seen
4 S be
5 M Gr. *presence.*
6 S Wheresoever
7 M Or, *vultures*
8 S But immediately,
9 S, the sun shall
10 S on
11 A forth
12 M Many anc. auth. read *with a great trumpet, and they shall gather &c.*
13 M Or, *a trumpet of great sound*
14 A ¶
15 S from the fig tree learn her parable: when her
1 S now become
2 A its
3 A the
4 S; even so ye also,
5 S ye that be [M Or, *it*] is nigh,
6 A away
7 S accomplished.
8 S one, not even
9 S neither the Son, but the Father
M Many authorities, some ancient, omit *neither the Son.*

37 [1] But as[1] the days of [2] Noe *were*[1], so shall [3] also[1] the [4] coming of the Son of man [o] be[1].

38 [a] For as in [5] the days that[1] were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that [2] Noe[1] entered into the ark,

39 And [6] knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall [3] also[1] the [4] coming of the Son of man [o] be[1].

40 [d] Then shall two[1] be in the field; [8] the one shall be taken, and the other[1] left[9].

41 Two *women*[1] *shall be* grinding at the mill; [8] the one shall be taken, and the other[1] left.

42 [o]¶ [f] Watch therefore: for ye know not[1] what hour[1] your Lord [2] doth come.[1]

43 [3] [4] But know this, that if the [4] goodman[1] of the house had known in what watch the thief [5] would come,[1] he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be [6] broken up.[1]

44 [1] Therefore be ye also ready: for in [7] such an hour as[1] ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 [m] Who then is [8] a[1] faithful and wise [9] servant, whom his lord hath[1] made ruler[1] over his household, to give them [2] meat[1] in due season?

46 [q] Blessed[1] *is* that [9] servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, [3] That [u] he shall make him ruler[1] over all [4] his goods.[1]

48 But [o] and[1] if that evil [9] servant shall say in his heart, My lord [5] delayeth his coming[1];

49 And shall begin to [6] smite[1] [t] *his* [7] fellowservants, and to[1] eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that [8] servant shall come in a day when he [9] looketh not for *him*,[1] and in an hour[1] that he is not aware of,[1]

51 And shall [2] [b] cut him asunder, and appoint [o] *him*[1] his portion with the hypocrites: [c] there shall be [3] weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER 25.

[1] *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last judgment.*

A.D. 33.

[c] Gen. 6. 3-5. & 7. 5. Luke 17. 26. 1 Pet. 3. 20.

[b] Eph. 5. 29, 30. Rev. 19. 7. & 21. 2, 9.

[c] ch. 13. 47. & 22. 10.

[d] Luke 17. 34, &c.

[e] 1 Thes. 5. 6.

[f] ch. 24. 31. 1 Thes. 4. 16.

[g] ch. 25. 13. Mark 13. 33, &c. Luke 21. 36.

[h] Luke 12. 35.

[i] Luke 12. 39. 1 Thes. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3. & 16. 15.

[k] Or, *going out.*

[l] ch. 25. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 6.

[m] Luke 12. 42. Acts 20. 28. 1 Cor. 4. 2. Heb. 3. 5.

[n] Luke 13. 25.

[p] ch. 7. 21-23.

[q] Rev. 16. 15.

[r] Ps. 5. 5. Hab. 1. 13. John 9. 31.

[s] ch. 24. 42, 44. Mark 13. 33, 35. Luke 21. 36. 1 Cor. 16. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 8. Rev. 16. 15.

[t] ch. 25. 21, 23. Luke 22. 29.

[u] Luke 19. 12.

[v] ch. 24. 33.

[a] A talent is 187*l.* 10*s.* ch. 18. 24.

[d] Rom. 12. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 7, 11, 28. Eph. 4. 11.

[b] Or, *cut him off.*

[c] ch. 8. 12. & 25. 30.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their [1] lamps, and went forth to meet [b] the bridegroom.

2 [c] And five of them were [2] wise,[1] and five [†] *were* [2] foolish.[1]

3 [4] They that *were* foolish[1] took their [1] lamps, [o] and[1] took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their [1] lamps.

5 [5] While[1] the bridegroom tarried, [e] they all slumbered and slept.

6 [6] And[1] at midnight [f] there [7] was[1] a cry [o] made[1], Behold, the bridegroom [8] cometh; go ye out[1] to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and [h] trimmed their [g] lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our [9] lamps are [1] [k] gone[1] out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, [2] *Not so;* lest there be not[1] enough for us and you: [o] but[1] go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went [8] to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage [4]: and [n] the door was shut.

11 Afterward [5] came[1] also the other virgins, saying, [p] Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, [r] I know you not.

13 [s] Watch therefore, for ye know [6] neither[1] the day nor the hour [o] wherein the Son of man cometh[1].

14 ¶ [x] For [7] *the kingdom of heaven is* [y] as a man travelling into a far[1] country, [o] *who*[1] called his own [8] servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five [z] talents, to another two, [o] and[1] to another one; [a] to [9] every man[1] according to his several ability; and[1] straightway took[1] his journey.

16 [2] Then[1] he that [o] had[1] received the five talents went and traded with [3] the same,[1] and made [o] *them*[1] other five talents.

17 [4] And likewise he[1] that [o] *had*[1] *received* [5] two, he also[1] gained other two.

1 S And as *were*
2 S Noah
3 S be
4 M Gr. *presence.*
5 S those days which
6 A they
7 A men
8 S one is taken, and one is
9 S: two women
1 S on what day
2 S cometh.
3 M Or, *But this ye know*
4 S master
5 S was coming,
6 S broken through. M Gr. *digged through.*
7 S an hour that
8 S the
9 M Gr. *bondservant.*
1 S set
2 S their food
3 S that he will set him
4 S that he hath.
5 S tarrieth
6 S beat
7 S fellowservants, and shall
8 M Gr. *bondservant.*
9 S expecteth not,
1 S when he knoweth not,
2 M Or, *severely scourge him*
2 A the
1 M Or, *torches*
2 S foolish,
3 S wise.
4 S For the foolish, when they
5 S Now while
6 S But
7 S is
8 S! Come ye forth
9 M Or, *torches*
1 S going
2 S Peradventure there will not be
3 A away
4 A feast
5 S come
6 S not
7 S *it is* as *when* a man, going into another
8 M Gr. *bondservants.*
9 S each
1 S he went on
2 S Straightway
3 S them,
4 S In like manner he also
5 S the two

18 But he that [o]had[1] received [1]one went [2]and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 [3]After[1] a long time the lord of those [4]servants cometh, and [5]reckoneth[1] with them.

20 And [o]so[1] he that [o]had[1] received [1]five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: [6]behold,[1] I have gained [7]beside them five talents more.[1]

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, [o]*thou*[1] good and faithful [8]servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, [c]I will [5]make thee ruler[1] over many things: enter thou into [f]the joy of thy lord.

22 [1]He also that had received[1] two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: [6]behold,[1] I have gained [2]two other talents beside them.[1]

23 His lord said unto him, [k]Well done, good and faithful [8]servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will [9]make thee ruler[1] over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 [3]Then he which[1] had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art [4]an[1] hard man, reaping where thou [5]hast not sown,[1] and gathering where thou [6]hast not strawed[1]:

25 And I was afraid, and went [7]and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, [o]*there*[1] thou hast [o]*that is*[1] thine [8].

26 [9]His[1] lord answered and said unto him, †*Thou* wicked and slothful [1]servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I [2]have not strawed:[1]

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the [3]exchangers,[1] and [o]*then*[1] at my coming I should have received [4]mine own with [5]usury.[1]

28 Take [6]therefore the talent from him, and give †*it* unto him [7]which[1] hath [8]ten talents.

29 [u]For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not [9]shall be taken away even that which he hath.[1]

30 And cast ye [1]the unprofitable [2]servant [u]into [3]outer darkness: there shall be [3]weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ [4][b]When[1] the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the [o]holy[1] angels with him, then shall he sit [5]upon[1] the throne of his glory:

32 And [c]before him shall be gathered all [3]nations: and [d]he shall separate them one from another, as [6]a[1] shepherd [7]divideth *his*[1] sheep from the [8]goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the [8]goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, [g]inherit the kingdom [h]prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 [i]For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: [j]I was a stranger, and ye took me in[9]:[1]

36 [m]Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: [n]I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed †*thee?* or [1]thirsty,[1] and gave †*thee* drink?

38 [2]When[1] saw we thee a stranger, and took †*thee* in? or naked, and clothed †*thee?*

39 [3]Or[1] when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, [p]Inasmuch as ye [4]have done *it*[1] unto one of [o]the least of[1] these my brethren, [5]ye have done *it*[1] unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, [q][q]Depart from me, ye cursed, [r]into [7]everlasting fire,[1] prepared for [t]the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in[8]:[1] naked, and ye clothed me not[8]:[1] sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

---

1 [A] the
2 [A] away
3 [S] Now after
4 [M] Gr. *bond-servants.*
5 [S] maketh a reckoning
6 [S] lo,
7 [S] other five talents.
8 [M] Gr. *bond-servant.*
9 [S] set thee
1 [S] And he also that *received* the
2 [S] other two talents.
3 [S] And he also that
4 [S] a
5 [S] didst not sow,
6 [S] didst not scatter
7 [A] away
8 [A] own
9 [S] But his
1 [M] Gr. *bond-servant.*
2 [S] did not scatter;
3 [S] bankers,
4 [A] back
5 [S] interest.
6 [A] ye away
7 [S] that
8 [A] the
9 [S], even that which he hath shall be taken away.

A.D. 33

[a] ch. 8. 12. & 24. 51.
[b] Zech. 14. 5. ch. 16. 27. & 19. 28. Mark 8. 38. Acts 1. 11. 1 Thes. 4. 16. 2 Thes. 1. 7. Jude 14. Rev. 1. 7.
[c] Rom. 14. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Rev. 20. 12.
[d] Ezek. 20. 38. & 34. 17. 20. ch. 13. 49.
[e] ver. 34, 46. ch. 24. 47. Luke 12. 44. & 22. 29, 30.
[f] 2 Tim. 2. 12. Heb. 12. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 8.
[g] Rom. 8. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 4, 5. & 3. 9. Rev. 21. 7.
[h] ch. 20. 23. Mark 10. 40. 1 Cor. 2. 9. Heb. 11. 16.
[i] Is. 58. 7. Ezek. 18. 7. James 1. 27.
[j] ver. 21.
[k] Heb. 13. 2. 3 John 5.
[m] James 2. 15, 16.
[n] 2 Tim. 1. 16.
[p] Prov. 14. 31. & 19. 17. ch. 10. 42. Mark 9. 41. Heb. 6. 10.
[q] Ps. 6. 8. ch. 7. 23. Luke 13. 27.
[r] ch. 13. 40, 42.
[t] 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6.
[u] ch. 13. 12. Mark 4. 25. Luke 8. 18. & 19. 26. John 15. 2.

1 [A] out
2 [M] Gr. *bond-servant.*
3 [A] the
4 [S] But when
5 [S] on
6 [S] the
7 [S] separateth the
8 [M] Gr. *kids.*
9 [S];
1 [S] athirst,
2 [S] And when
3 [S] And
4 [S] did it
5 [S] *even* these least, ye did it
6 [M] Or, *Depart from me under a curse*
7 [S] the eternal fire which is
8 [S];

44 Then shall they also answer °him ¹, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, [b] Inasmuch as ye did †*it* not ¹to¹ one of ²the least of these, ye did †*it* not ¹to¹ me.

46 And [c] these shall go away into ³everlasting¹ punishment: but the righteous into ⁴life eternal.¹

CHAPTER 26.

°1 *The rulers conspire against Christ.* 6 *The woman anointeth his head.* 14 *Judas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the passover:* 26 *instituteth his holy supper:* 36 *prayeth in the garden:* 47 *and being betrayed with a kiss,* 57 *is carried to Caiaphas,* 69 *and denied of Peter.*¹

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these ⁵sayings,¹ he said unto his disciples,

2 [h] Ye know that after two days °is *the feast of*¹ the passover [6], and the Son of man is ⁷betrayed¹ to be crucified.

3 ⁸Then ⁸assembled¹ together the chief priests, °and the scribes,¹ and the elders of the people, unto the ⁹palace¹ of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas¹,¹

4 And ²consulted¹ that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill †*him*.

5 But they said, Not ²on¹ the feast °*day*¹, lest ⁴there be an uproar¹ among the people.

6 ¶ ¹Now when Jesus was in [m] Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having ⁵an alabaster ⁶box of very¹ precious ointment, and ⁷poured it on¹ his head, as he sat †*at meat*.

8 [n] But when ⁵his¹ disciples saw †*it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose †*is* this waste?

9 For this ⁹ointment¹ might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 ¹When Jesus understood *it*, he¹ said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 [t] For ye have the poor always with you; but [a] me ye have not always.

12 For in that she °hath¹ ¹poured this ointment ²on¹ my body, she did †*it* ³for my¹ burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever ⁴this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, ⁵*there* shall also this, that¹ this woman hath done⁶, be told¹ for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ [a] Then one of the twelve, ⁷called [c] Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said °*unto them*¹, [r] What ⁸will ye¹ give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they ⁹covenanted with him for¹ thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to ¹betray him.¹

17 ¶ [g] Now ² the first *day* of °the *feast of*¹ unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying °unto him¹, Where wilt thou that we ³prepare¹ for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The ⁴Master saith, My time is at hand; I °will¹ keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus °had¹ appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 [k] Now when °the¹ even was come, he °sat down with the twelve.¹

21 And as they ⁶did eat,¹ he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began ⁷every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?¹

23 And he answered and said, [p] He that ⁸dippeth¹ †*his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth [q] as it is written of him: but [r] woe unto that man ¹by¹ whom the Son of man is betrayed! ²it had been good¹ ³for that man if he had not been born.

25 ⁴Then¹ Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, ⁵Master, is it I?¹ He ⁶said¹ unto him, Thou hast said.

A.D. 33.

[a] See ch. 18. 20. & 28. 30. John 13. 33. & 14. 19. & 16. 5, 28. & 17. 11.

[b] Prov. 14. 31. & 17. 5. Zech. 2. 8. Acts 9. 5.

[c] Dan. 12. 2. John 5. 29. Rom. 2. 7. &c.

[d] Mark 14. 10. Luke 22. 3. John 13. 2, 30.

[e] ch. 10. 4.

[f] Zech. 11. 12. ch. 27. 3.

[g] Ex. 12. 6, 18. Mark 14. 12. Luke 22. 7.

[h] Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 1. John 13. 1.

[i] Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 47. Acts 4. 25. &c.

[k] Mark 14. 17 -21. Luke 22. 14. John 13. 21.

[l] Mark 14. 3. John 11. 1, 2. & 12. 3.

[m] ch. 21. 17.

[n] John 12. 4.

[p] Ps. 41. 9. Luke 22. 21. John 13. 18.

[q] Ps. 22. Is. 53. Dan. 9. 26. Mark 9. 12. Luke 24. 25, 26, 46. Acts 17. 2, 3. & 26. 22, 23. 1 Cor. 15. 3.

[r] John 17. 12.

[t] Deut. 15. 11. John 12. 8.

1 M Gr. *cast.*
2 S upon
3 S to prepare me for
4 M Or, *these good tidings*
5 S that also which
6 S shall be spoken of
7 A who was
8 S are ye willing to
9 S weighed unto him
1 S deliver him *unto them.*
2 A on
3 S make ready
4 M Or, *Teacher*
5 S was sitting at meat with the twelve disciples; M Many authorities, some ancient, omit *disciples.*
6 S were eating.
7 S to say unto him every one, Is it I, Lord?
8 S dipped
9 A, even
10 S through
2 S good were it
3 M Gr. *for him if that man.*
4 S And
5 S Is it I, Rabbi?
6 S saith

1 S unto
2 S these least.
3 S eternal
4 S eternal life.
5 S words,
6 A cometh
7 S delivered up
8 S were gathered
9 S court
1 S;
2 S they took counsel together
3 S during
4 S a tumult arise
5 M Or, *a flask*
6 S cruse of exceeding
7 S she poured it upon
8 S the
9 S *ointment*
1 S But Jesus perceiving it

26 °¶ [1] [a]And as they were eating, [c]Jesus took [1]bread, and [d]blessed °*it*[1], and brake †*it*[2], and gave *it*[1] to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; [e]this is my body.

27 And he took [3]the cup,[1] and gave thanks, and gave °*it*[1] to them, saying, [g]Drink ye all of it;

28 For [h]this is my blood [i]of [4]the [5]new testament,[1] which is shed [k]for many [6]for the[1] remission of sins.

29 But [l]I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, [m]until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 [7][n]And when they had sung [8]an[1] [p]hymn, they went out [5]into[1] the mount of Olives.

31 [1] Then saith Jesus unto them, [q]All ye shall [r]be [2]offended [3]because of[1] me this night: for it is written, [t]I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am [4]risen again,[1] [u]I will go before you into Galilee.

33 [5] Peter answered and said unto him, [6]Though all *men*[1] shall be [2]offended [7]because of thee, *yet* will I[1] never be [2]offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, [v]Verily I say unto thee, [8]That[1] this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter [9]said[1] unto him, [1]Though I should[1] die with thee, [2]yet[1] will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ [x]Then cometh Jesus with them unto [3]a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto [4]the[1] disciples, Sit ye here, while I go [5]and pray yonder.[1]

37 And he took with him Peter and [c]the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and [6]very heavy.[1]

38 Then saith he unto them, [c]My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: [7]tarry[1] ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went [8]a little farther,[1] and fell on his face, and [9]prayed, saying, [h]O my Father, if it be possible, [4]let this cup pass [9]from me: nevertheless[1] [b]not as I will, but as thou †*wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them [2]asleep,[1] and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 [8][y]Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed †*is* willing, but the flesh †*is* weak.

42 [4]He went away again the second time,[1] and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this [5]cup may not pass away from me,[1] except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came [6] and found them [7]asleep again:[1] for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them [6], and went away °again[1], and prayed [8]the[1] third time, saying [6] the same words.

45 Then cometh he to [9]his[1] disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take †*your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 [1]Rise,[1] let us be going: behold, he is at hand that [2]doth betray[1] me.

47 ¶ And [z]while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that °same[1] is he: [3]hold him fast.[1]

49 And [4]forthwith[1] he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, [5]master[1]; [a]and [6]kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, [b]Friend, [7]wherefore art thou come?[1] Then [8]came they,[1] and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And °,[1] behold, [d]one of them [9]which[1] were with Jesus stretched out †*his* hand, and drew his sword, and [1]struck a[1] [2]servant of the high [2]priest's, and smote[1] off his ear.

52 Then [4]said[1] Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into [5]his[1] place: [f]for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 [6]Thinkest[1] thou that I can-

A.D. 33.

[a] Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19.
[b] John 5. 30. & 6. 38. Phil. 2. 8.
[c] 1 Cor. 11. 23-25.
[d] Many Greek copies have, *gave thanks*. See Mark 6. 41.
[e] 1 Cor. 10. 16.
[f] Mark 13. 33. & 14. 38. Luke 22. 40, 46. Eph. 6. 18.
[g] Mark 14. 23.
[h] See Ex. 24. 8. Lev. 17. 11.
[i] Jer. 31. 31.
[k] ch. 20. 28. Rom. 5. 15. Heb. 9. 22.
[l] Mark 14. 25. Luke 22. 18.
[m] Acts 10. 41.
[n] Mark 14. 26.
[p] Or, *psalm*.
[q] Mark 14. 27. John 16. 32.
[r] ch. 11. 6.
[t] Zech. 13. 7.
[u] ch. 28. 7, 10, 16. Mark 14. 28. & 16. 7.
[v] Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3. Acts 1. 16.
[y] Mark 14. 30. Luke 22. 34. John 13. 38.
[x] Mark 14. 32-35. Luke 22. 39. John 18. 1.
[a] 2 Sam. 20. 9.
[b] Ps. 41. 9. & 55. 13.
[c] ch. 4. 21.
[d] John 18. 10.
[e] John 12. 27.
[f] Gen. 9. 6. Rev. 13. 10.
[g] Mark 14. 36. Luke 22. 42. Heb. 5. 7.
[h] John 12. 27.
[i] ch. 20. 22.

1 M Or, *a loaf*
2 S ; and he gave
3 S a cup, M Some anc. auth. read *the cup*.
4 M Or, *the testament*
5 S covenant, M Many anc. auth. insert, *new*.
6 S unto
7 A ¶
8 S a
9 S unto
1 A ¶
2 M Gr. *caused to stumble*.
3 S in
4 S raised up,
5 A But
6 S If all
7 S in thee, I will
8 S that
9 S saith
1 S Even if I must
2 S *yet*
3 M Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground*.
4 S his
5 S yonder and pray.
6 S sore troubled.
7 S abide
8 S forward a little,
9 A away

1 A ,
2 S sleeping,
3 M Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not*
4 S Again a second time he went away,
5 S cannot pass away,
6 A again
7 S sleeping,
8 S a
9 S the
1 S Arise,
2 S betrayeth
3 S take him.
4 S straightway
5 S Rabbi
6 M Gr. *kissed him much*.
7 S *do* that for which thou art come.
8 S they came
9 S that
1 S smote the
2 M Gr. *bondservant*.
3 S priest, and struck
4 S saith
5 S its
6 S Or thinkest

not [1] now pray to [1] my Father, and he shall [2] presently give me [a] more than twelve legions of angels?

54 [3] But how then shall [1] the scriptures be fulfilled, [c] that thus it must be?

55 In that [o] same [1] hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a [4] thief [1] with swords and staves [5] for to take me? I sat daily [6] with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this [7] was done, that the [i] scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then [k] all the disciples [8] forsook [1] him, and fled.

57 ¶ [l] And they that had [9] laid hold on [1] Jesus led *[t]him* away to [1] Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were [2] assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off [3] unto the [4] high priest's palace, and went [1] in, and sat with the [5] servants, [1] to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests [6], and elders, and all the [1] council [o], [1] sought false witness against Jesus, [7] to [1] put him to death;

60 [8] But found none: yea, though [p] many false witnesses came [o], *yet* found they none [1]. [9] At the last came [q] two false witnesses,[1]

61 And said, This [1] *fellow* [1] said, [r] I am able to destroy the [2] temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 [m] And the high priest [3] arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what [t] *is it which* these witness against thee?

63 But [z] Jesus held his peace. And the high priest [o] answered and [1] said unto him, [y] I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, [4 a] Hereafter shall ye [1] see the Son of man [b] sitting [5] on [1] the right hand of power, and coming [6] in [1] the clouds of heaven.

65 [d] Then the high priest rent his [7] clothes, [1] saying, He hath spoken blasphemy [8]; [1] what further need have we of witnesses?

A.D. 33.

[a] 2 Ki. 6. 17. Dan. 7. 10.
[b] Lev. 24. 16. John 19. 7.
[c] ver. 24. Is. 53. 7, &c. Luke 24. 25, 44, 46.
[d] Is. 50. 6, & 53. 3. ch. 27. 30.
[e] Luke 22. 63. John 19. 3.
[f] Or, *rods.*
[g] Mark 14. 65. Luke 22. 64.
[h] Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 55. John 18. 16, 17, 25.
[i] ver. 54. Lam. 4. 20.
[k] See John 18. 15.
[l] Mark 14. 53. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 12, 13, 24.
[m] Luke 22. 59.
[n] Mark 14. 71.
[p] Ps. 27. 12. & 35. 11. Mark 14. 55. See Acts 6. 13.
[q] Deut. 19. 15.
[r] ch. 27. 40. John 2. 19.
[t] ver. 54. Mark 14. 59. Luke 22. 61, 62. John 13. 38.
[z] Mark 14. 60.
[y] Is. 53. 7. ch. 27. 12, 14.
[1] Lev. 5. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 24, 26.
[4 a] Ps. 2. 2. Mark 15. 1. Luke 22. 66. & 23. 1. John 18. 28.
[a] Dan. 7. 13. ch. 16. 27. & 24. 30. & 25. 31. Luke 21. 27. John 1. 51. Rom. 14. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 16. Rev. 1. 7.
[b] Ps. 110. 1. Acts 7. 55.
[c] ch. 26. 19. Acts 5. 13.
[d] 2 Kin. 18. 37. & 19. 1.
[e] ch. 26. 14, 15.

behold, now ye have heard [1] his blasphemy [2]!

66 What think ye? They answered and said, [b] He is [3] guilty [1] of death.

67 [d] Then did they spit in his face [o], [1] and [4] buffeted him; and [e] others [1] smote *[t]him* [5] with [f] the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, [g] Prophesy unto us, thou Christ [6], Who [1] is he that [7] smote [1] thee?

69 ¶ [h] Now Peter [8] sat [1] without in the [9] palace [1]: and a [1] damsel [1] came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus [2] of Galilee.[1]

70 But he denied before *[t]them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and [3] said [1] unto them that were there, This [4] *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.[1]

72 And again he denied with an oath, I [5] do not know [1] the man.

73 And after a [6] while [o] came unto *him* [1] they that stood by [7], [1] and said to Peter, [8] Surely [1] thou also art *one* of them; for thy [m] speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then [n] began he to curse and to swear, [o] *saying*, [1] I know not the man. And [9] immediately [1] the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word [1] of Jesus, which said unto him, [1] [r] Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER 27.

[o] 1 *Christ is delivered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himself.* 19 *Pilate, admonished of his wife,* 24 *washeth his hands:* 26 *and looseth Barabbas.* 29 *Christ is crowned with thorns,* 34 *crucified,* 40 *reviled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried:* 66 *his sepulchre is sealed, and watched.*

[2] WHEN the [1] morning was come, [z] all the chief priests and [3] elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

2 And [4] when they had [1] bound him, [5] they [1] led *[t]him* away, and [f] delivered him [6] to Pontius [1] Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ [c] Then Judas, which [o] had [1] betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought

A.D. 33.

1 again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

2 And saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

3 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

4 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

5 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

6 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

7 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

8 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

9 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*.

32 And they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

---

1 S back
2 M Many anc. auth. read *righteous.*
3 S But
4 S *it.*
5 S into the sanctuary,
6 S; and he went away
7 S pieces of silver,
8 M Gr. *corbanas*, that is, *sacred treasury.* Cp. Mark 7. 11.
9 S since
1 M Or, *through*
2 S Jeremiah
3 M Or, *I took*
4 S priced,
5 M Or, *whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel*
6 S *certain*
7 S price
8 S they gave
M Some anc. auth. read *I gave.*
9 A ¶
1 S Now
2 S by
3 S saith
4 S gave him no answer, not even to one word:
5 S the feast
M Or, *a feast*
6 S multitude one
7 S When therefore
8 A up
9 S And while he was sitting on the judgement-seat,
1 S righteous
2 S Now
3 A the
4 S multitudes
5 A for
6 S But the
7 S And they
8 S then shall I do unto
9 S he
1 S exceedingly,
2 S So when
3 S prevailed
4 S rather that
5 S arising,
6 M Some anc. auth. read *of this blood: see ye &c.*
7 S righteous man
8 S And all the people answered
9 S unto them Barabbas: but Jesus he scourged and
1 A ¶
2 S palace,
M Gr. *Prætorium.* See Mark 15. 16.
3 S band.
M Or, *cohort*
4 M Some anc. auth. read *clothed.*
5 S they plaited
6 S and
7 S; kneeled down
8 S spat
1 S when
2 A the robe
3 S on him his garments,
4 A ¶
5 M Gr. *impressed.*
6 A go *with them*, that he might

---

a Mark 15.11. Luke 23. 18. John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.

b 2 Sam. 17. 23. Acts 1. 18.

c Acts 1. 19.

d Zech. 11.12, 13.

e Deut. 21. 6.

f Or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel.*

g Deut. 19. 10. Josh. 2. 19. 2 Sam. 1. 16. 1 Kin. 2. 32. Acts 5. 28.

h Mark 15. 2. Luke 23. 3. John 18. 33.

i Is. 53. 7. Mark 15. 15. Luke 23. 16, 24, 25. John 19. 1, 16.

k John 18. 37. 1 Tim. 6. 13.

l Mark 15. 16. John 19. 2.

m Or, *governor's house.*

n ch. 26. 63. John 19. 9.

p ch. 26. 62. John 19. 10.

q Luke 23. 11.

r Ps. 69. 19. Is. 53. 3.

s Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39.

u Is. 50. 6. ch. 26. 67.

v Is. 53. 7.

y Num. 15. 35. 1 Kin. 21. 13. Acts 7. 58. Heb. 13. 12.

z Mark 15. 21. Luke 23. 26.

A.D. 33.

33 [a]And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, [1]a[1] place of a skull,

34 [2]¶ [c]They gave him [2]vinegar[1] to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted [2]*thereof*,[1] he would not drink.

35 [c]And [4]they[1] crucified him, [5]and[1] parted his garments [6], casting lots: [o]that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, [g]They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.[1]

36 [h]And [7]sitting down they[1] watched him there [8];[1]

37 And [9]i[1]set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 [k]Then [1]were[1] there [o]two thieves[1] crucified with him [2], one on the right hand, and [3]another[1] on the left.

39 [o]¶[1] And [m]they that passed by [4]reviled[1] him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, "Thou that destroyest the [5]temple, and buildest [1]*it* in three days, save thyself [6]. [q]If thou be[1] the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 [7]Likewise[1] also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; [8]himself he cannot save. [9]If he be[1] the King of Israel[1],[1] let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe [2]him.

43 "He [2]trusted in[1] God; let him deliver him now, if he [4]will have[1] him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 [5]*x*[1]The thieves also, which[1] were crucified with him [6], cast the same in his teeth.[1]

45 [7]*y*[1]Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the [8]land [9]unto[1] the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour [a]Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is [o]to say[1], [b]My God, my God, [1]why hast thou forsaken me?

47 [2]Some[1] of them that stood there, when they heard [3]*that*,[1] said, This [4]*man* calleth [4]for Elias.[1]

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a [1]sponge,[1] [b]and filled [4]*it* with vinegar, and put [4]*it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 [2]The[1] rest said, Let be [3],[1] let us see whether [4]Elias will come[1] to save him.[5]

50 [o]¶[1] [6]*d*Jesus, when he had[1] cried again with a loud voice, [7]yielded up [8]the ghost.[1]

51 And [o],[1] behold, [f]the veil of the [9]temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake [8],[1] and the rocks [10]rent;

52 And the [11]graves[1] were opened; and many bodies of the saints [12]which slept arose,[1]

53 And [1]came[1] out of the [11]graves[1] after his resurrection [2], and went[1] into the holy city [o],[1] and appeared unto many.

54 [1]Now [o]when[1] the centurion, and they that were with him [o],[1] watching Jesus, [3]saw the earthquake, and [4]those[1] things that were done, [o]they[1] feared [5]greatly,[1] saying, Truly this was [6]the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding [7]afar off,[1] [p]which [8]followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 [7]Among [3]which[1] was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of [10]Zebedee's children.[1]

57 [11], [12]*t*When the[1] even was come, there came a rich man [1]of[1] Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 [2]He[1] went to Pilate, and [3]begged[1] the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded [4]the body to be delivered.[1]

59 And [5]when Joseph had taken[1] the body, [6]he[1] wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And [2]laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the [7]sepulchre,[1] and departed.

61 And [o]there was[1] Mary Magdalene [8], and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now [9]the next day, that followed the day of the preparation,[1] the chief priests and [1]Pharisees [2]came[1] together unto Pilate,

1 S The

2 S wine

3 S it,

4 S when they had
5 S they
6 A among them

7 S they sat and
8 S.
9 A they

1 S are
2 A two robbers
3 S one

4 S railed on

5 M Or, *sanctuary*
6 S: if thou art

7 S In like manner

8 M Or, *can he not save himself?*
9 S He is
1 S;
2 A on
3 S trusteth on
4 S desireth
5 S And the robbers also that
6 S cast upon him the same reproach.
7 A ¶
8 M Or, *earth*
9 S until

1 M Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*
2 S And some
3 S it,
4 S Elijah.

1 S sponge,
2 S And the
3 S;
4 S Elijah cometh
5 M Many anc. auth. add *And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood.* See John 19. 34.
6 S And Jesus
7 A and
8 S his spirit.
9 M Or, *sanctuary*
10 A were
11 S tombs
12 S that had fallen asleep were raised;
1 S coming forth
2 S they entered
3 A when they
4 S the
5 S exceedingly,
6 M Or, *a son of God*
7 S from afar,
8 A had
9 S whom
10 S the sons of Zebedee.
11 A ¶
12 S And when
1 S from
2 S this man
3 S asked for
4 S it to be given up.
5 S Joseph took
6 S and
7 S tomb,
8 A was there
9 S on the morrow, which is *the day* after the Preparation,
1 A the
2 S were gathered

[a] Mark 15.22. Luke 23.33. John 19.17.
[b] Ps. 69.21.
[c] Mark 15.36. Luke 23.36. John 19.29.
[c] See ver. 48. Ps. 69.21.
[d] Mark 15.37. Luke 23.46.
[e] Mark 15.24. Luke 23.34. John 19.24.
[f] Ex. 26.31. 2 Chr. 3.14. Mark 15.38. Luke 23.45.
[g] Ps. 22.18.
[h] ver. 54.
[i] Mark 15.26. Luke 23.38. John 19.19.
[k] Is. 53.12. Mark 15.27. Luke 23.32, 33. John 19.18.
[l] ver. 36. Mark 15.29. Luke 23.47. & Ps. 22.7. & 109.25. Mark 15.29. Luke 23.35.
[m] ch. 26.61. John 2.19.
[n] Luke 8.2,3.
[q] ch. 26.63.
[r] Mark 15.40.
[t] Mark 15.42. Luke 23.50. John 19.38.
[u] Ps. 22.8.
[x] Mark 15.32. Luke 23.39.
[y] Amos 8.9. Mark 15.33. Luke 23.44.
[z] Is. 53.9.
[a] Heb. 5.7.
[b] Ps. 22.1.

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, [a]After three days I [o]will' rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest [1] his disciples come [o]by night,' and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: [2]so' the last error [3]shall' be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, [4]Ye have a [5]watch': go your way, [6]make [7]*it* as' sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, [d]sealing the stone, [3]and setting a watch.'

CHAPTER 28.

[o]1 *Christ's resurrection is declared by an angel to the women.* 9 *He himself appeareth unto them.* 11 *The high priests give the soldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre.* 16 *Christ appeareth to his disciples.* 19 *and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.*'

9 [5]Now late on the sabbath day,

1 [5]; for an

2 [5]away the stone,

3 [5]appearance was as

4 [5]watchers did quake,

5 [5]hath been

6 [5];

7 [A]even

8 [M]Many anc. auth. read *where he lay.*

9 [5], He

1 [5]lo,

9 IN the [e]end of the sabbath,' as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene [f]and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And [o],' behold, there [g]was a great earthquake [1]: for [h]the' angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled [2]back the stone from the door,' and sat upon it.

3 [i]His [3]countenance was like' lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the [4]keepers did shake,' and became as dead [t]*men*.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which [5]was' crucified.

6 He is not here [6]:' for he is risen, [7][p]as he said. Come, see the place [k]where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples [3]that he' is risen from the dead; and', behold,' [7]he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

A.D. 33.

[a] ch. 16. 21. & 17. 23. & 20. 19. & 26. 61. Mark 8. 31. & 10. 34. Luke 9. 22. & 18. 33. & 24. 6, 7. John 2. 19.

[b] See Mark 16. 9. John 20. 14.

[c] See John 20. 17. Rom. 8. 29. Heb. 2. 11.

[d] Dan. 6. 17.

[e] Mark 16. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1.

[f] ch. 27. 56.

[g] Or, *had been.*

[h] See Mark 16. 5. Luke 24. 4. John 20. 12.

[i] Dan. 10. 6.

[k] ver. 7.

ch. 26. 32.

[l] Dan. 7. 13, 14.

ch. 11. 27. & 16. 28. Luke 1. 32. & 10. 22. John 3. 35. & 5. 22. & 13. 3. & 17. 2. Acts 2. 36. Rom. 14. 9. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Eph. 1. 10, 21. Phil. 2. 9, 10. Heb. 1. 2. & 2. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Rev. 17. 14.

[m] Mark 16. 15.

[n] Or, *make disciples*, or, *christians of all nations.* Is. 52. 10. Luke 24. 47. Acts 2. 38, 39. Rom. 10. 18. Col. 1. 23.

[p] ch. 12. 40. & 16. 21. & 17. 23. & 20. 19.

[q] Acts 2. 42.

[r] ch. 26. 32. **Mark 16. 7.**

8 And they departed quickly from the [1]sepulchre' with fear and great joy [2]; and did run' to bring his disciples word.

9 [o]¶' And [o]as they went to tell his disciples,' behold, [b]Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and [3]held him by the' feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then [4]said' Jesus unto them, [5]Be not afraid': go tell [c]my brethren that they [6]go' into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now [7]when' they were going, behold, some of the [8]watch' came into the city, and [9]shewed' unto the chief priests all the things that were [t]done.'

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him [t]*away* while we slept.

14 And if this [2]come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and [2]secure you.'

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying [4]is commonly reported' among the Jews [5] until this day.

16 [o]¶ [6]Then' the eleven disciples went [o]away' into Galilee, [7]into a' mountain [k]where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped [8]him': but some [c]doubted.

18 And Jesus came [9]and spake unto them, saying, [t]All' power is' given unto me in heaven and [2]in' earth.

19 [o]¶' [m]Go ye therefore, and [3][n]teach all' nations, baptizing them [4]in' the name of the Father [o],' and of the Son [o],' and of the Holy Ghost:

20 [q]Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I [o]have' commanded you: and [o],' lo, I am with you [5]alway, [t]*even* unto [6]the end of the world. [o]Amen.'

1 [S] tomb

2 [S], and ran

3 [S] took hold of his

4 [S] saith

5 [S] Fear not

6 [S] depart

7 [S] while

8 [S] guard

9 [S] told

1 [S] come to pass.

2 [M] Or, *come to a hearing before the governor*

3 [S] rid you of care.

4 [S] was spread abroad

5 [A], *and continueth*

6 [S] But

7 [S] unto the

8 [S] *him*

9 [A] to them

1 [S] authority hath been

2 [S] on

3 [S] make disciples of all the

4 [S] into

5 [M] Gr. *all the days.*

6 [M] Or, *the consummation of the age*

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO
ST. MARK.

CHAPTER 1.

A.D. 26. ending.

[o] 1 *The office of John the Baptist.* 9 *Jesus is baptized,* 12 *tempted:* 14 *he preacheth:* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John:* 23 *healeth one that had a devil,* 29 *Peter's mother in law,* 32 *many diseased persons,* 41 *and cleanseth the leper.*

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, [1] [c] the Son of God [2];[1]

2 [3], [4] As[1] it is written [5] in the prophets,[1] [6] [c] Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, [7] which[1] shall prepare thy way [8] °before thee.[1]

3 [h] The voice of one crying in the wilderness, [9] Prepare ye[1] the way of the Lord, make his paths straight[1].[1]

4 [i] John [2] did baptize[1] in the wilderness °,[1] and [3] preach[1] the baptism of repentance [4] [n] for the[1] remission of sins.

5 [p] And there went out unto him all the [5] land[1] of Judæa, and [6] they of Jerusalem [7], and were all[1] baptized of him in the river °of[1] Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was [q] clothed with camel's hair, and [8] with a[1] girdle °of a skin[1] about his loins [9],[1] and °he[1] did eat [t] locusts and wild honey [1],[1]

7 And [2] preached, saying, [x] There cometh [5] one[1] mightier than I °after me[1], the latchet of whose shoes I am not [4] worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 [y] [8] I °indeed have[1] baptized you [5] with water [6];[1] but he shall baptize you [6] [z] with the [7] Holy Ghost.

9 [8] [b] And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John [9] in [1] Jordan.

10 [d] And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens [2] °opened,[1] and the Spirit [3] like[1] a dove descending upon him:

11 And °there came[1] a voice [1] from heaven, *saying,*[1] [a] Thou art my beloved Son, in [2] whom[1] I am well pleased.

12 [3] [b] And [4] immediately the spirit[1] driveth him [5] into the wilderness.

13 And he was °there[1] in the wilderness forty days °,[1] tempted of Satan; and [6] was with the wild beasts; [d] and the angels ministered unto him.

14 [7] [f] Now after that John was [3] put in prison,[1] Jesus came into Galilee, [g] preaching the gospel of °the kingdom of[1] God,

15 And saying, [i] The time is fulfilled, and the [k] kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe [9] the gospel.

16 [1], [2] [m] Now as he walked[1] by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew [3] his brother[1] casting a net [4] into[1] the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway [r] they [5] forsook their[1] nets, and followed him.

19 [u] And [6] when he had gone a little farther thence,[1] he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the [7] ship[1] mending [8] their[1] nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the [7] ship[1] with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 [9] [a] And they [1] went[1] into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue °,[1] and taught.

22 [c] And they were astonished at his [2] doctrine[1]: for he taught them as [5] one that had[1] authority, and not as the scribes.

23 [f] And [4] there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

---

1 M Some anc. auth. omit *the Son of God.*
2 S .
3 A ¶
4 S Even as
5 S in Isaiah the prophet, M Some anc. auth. read *in the prophets.*
6 Gr., to verse 4.
7 S who
8 A ;
9 S Make ye ready 1 S ;
2 S came, who baptized
3 S preached
4 S unto
5 S country
6 A all
7 S ; and they were
8 S *had a* leathern
9 S ,
1 S .
2 A he
3 S after me he that is
4 M Gr. *sufficient.*
5 M Or, *in*
6 S ;
7 M Or, *Holy Spirit:* and so throughout this book.
8 A ¶
9 M Gr. *into.*
1 A the
2 S rent asunder,
3 S as
1 S came out of the heavens,
2 S thee
3 A ¶
4 S straightway the Spirit
5 A forth
6 A he
7 A ¶
8 S delivered up,
9 A in
1 A ¶
2 S And passing along
3 S the brother of Simon
4 S in
5 S left the
6 S going on a little further,
7 S boat
8 S the
9 A ¶
1 S go
2 S teaching
3 S having
4 Astraightway

24 Saying, °Let *us* alone;' 1 a what' have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus *a* rebuked 2 him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And °when' the unclean spirit 3 *b* had torn him, and cried' with a loud voice, °he' came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What °thing' is this? 4 what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he' even the unclean spirits, and they °do' obey him.

28 And 5 immediately his fame spread abroad throughout' all the region 6 round about °Galilee'.

29 7 *g* And 8 forthwith,' 9 when they were come out of the synagogue, they 1 entered' into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 2 But' Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever 3, and anon' they tell him of her 4.'

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and 5 lifted' her up; and °immediately' the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 6 *l* And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were 7 diseased,' and them that were 8 possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick 9 of' divers diseases, and cast out many 1 devils; and 2 *n* suffered not the 1 devils *p* to speak, because they knew him 5.

35 4 And *q* in the morning, °rising up' a great while before day, he 5 went out, and departed into a 6 solitary' place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him 7.'

37 And °when' they °had' found him, 8 they said' unto him, All 9 *men* seek for' thee.

38 And he 1 said' unto them, *r* Let us go 2 into the next towns, that I may preach there also 1;' for 2 *b* therefore' came I forth.

39 *c* And he 3 preached in' their synagogues throughout all Galilee, 4 and cast' out 5 devils.

40 6 *e* And there 7 came a leper to him,' beseeching him, 8 and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And 9 Jesus,' moved with compassion, 1 put' forth † *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou 2 clean.

42 And 3 as soon as he had spoken, immediately' the leprosy departed from him, and he was 4 cleansed.'

43 And he 5 straitly' charged him, and 3 forthwith' sent him 6 away;'

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing 7 those' things 8 which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 1 But he went out, and began to publish † *it* much, and to 8 blaze' abroad the 9 matter, insomuch that 1 Jesus could no more openly enter into 2 the city,' but was without in desert places: *k* and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAPTER 2.

°1 *Christ healeth one sick of the palsy.* 14 *Call of Matthew.* 15 *Christ eateth with publicans and sinners,* 18 *excuseth his disciples for not fasting,* 23 *and for plucking the ears of corn on the sabbath day.*

AND 8 again' 10 *m* he entered 4 into Capernaum after † *some* days 8; and' it was noised that he was 6 in the house.

2 And °straightway' many were gathered together, 7 insomuch' that there was no 8 room to receive' *them*, no, not 9 so much as' about the door: and he 1 preached' the word unto them.

3 And they come °unto him', bringing 2 one' sick of the palsy, °which was' borne of four.

4 And when they could not 5 come nigh unto him for the 4 press,' they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken † *it* up, they

A.D. 31.

a Mat. 8. 29. *b* Is. 61. 1. John 16. 28, & 17. 4. *c* Mat. 4. 23. Luke 4. 44.

d ver. 34. *e* Mat. 8. 2. Luke 5. 12.

f ch. 9. 20.

g Mat. 8. 14. Luke 4. 38.

h Lev. 14. 3, 4, 10. Luke 5. 14.

i Luke 5. 15.

k ch. 2. 13.

l Mat. 8. 16. Luke 4. 40.

m Mat. 9. 1. Luke 5. 18.

n ch. 3. 12. Luke 4. 41. See Acts 16. 17, 18.

p Or, *to say that they knew him.*

q Luke 4. 42.

r Luke 4. 43.

1 S What

1 a what' have we to do with

2 M Or, *it*

3 S, tearing [M Or, *convulsing*] him and crying

4 S a new teaching! with authority he commandeth

5 S the report of him went out straightway everywhere into

6 A of Galilee

7 A ¶

8 S straightway,

9 M Some anc. auth. read *when he was come out of the synagogue, he came* &c.

1 S came

2 S Now

3 S; and straightway

4 S;

5 S raised

6 A ¶

7 S sick,

8 M Or, *demoniacs*

9 S with

1 M Gr. *demons.*

2 A he

3 M Many anc. auth add *to be Christ.* See Luke 4. 41.

4 A ¶

5 A rose up and

6 S desert

7 S;

8 S and say

9 S are seeking

1 S saith

2 A elsewhere

1 S;

2 S to this end

3 S went into

4 S preaching and casting

5 M Gr. *demons.*

6 A ¶

7 S cometh to him a leper,

8 M Some anc. auth. omit *and kneeling down to* , *him.*

9 S being

1 S he stretched

2 A made

3 S straightway

4 S made clean.

5 S strictly M Or, *sternly*

6 S out,

7 S the

8 S spread

9 M Gr. *word.*

1 M Gr. *he.*

2 S a city, M Or, *the city*

3 S when

4 A again

5 S,

6 M Or, *at home*

7 S so

8 S longer room *for*

9 S even

1 S spake

2 S unto him a man

3 M Many anc. auth. read *bring him unto him.*

4 S crowd,

let down the bed 1wherein1 the sick of the palsy lay.

5 2When Jesus saw their faith, he said1 unto the sick of the palsy, 3Son, thy sins 4be1 forgiven °thee1.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this 1*man* thus 5speak blasphemies?1 *b* who can forgive sins but 6God only1?

8 And 7immediately 6when Jesus perceived1 in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, 5he said1 unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 *d* Whether is °it1 easier9 to say to the sick of the palsy, 1*Thy* sins 4be1 forgiven °thee1; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath 2power on earth to forgive sins °,1 (he saith to the sick of the palsy3,)1

11 I say unto thee, Arise, °and1 take up thy bed, and go 4thy way into thine1 house.

12 And °immediately1 he arose, 5 took up the bed, and went forth before them all: insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 6 9And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 *i* And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus sitting *k* at the 7receipt of custom, and said1 unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 *m*And it came to pass, that8, as Jesus sat1 at meat in his house, 9 many 10publicans and sinners sat 11also together1 with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And °when1 the scribes 12and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they1 said unto his disciples, 1How is it that he1 eateth 2and drinketh with publicans and sinners5?1

17 4When1 Jesus heard 1*it*, he saith unto them, 7They that are 5whole have no need of 1the1 physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners °to repentance1.

A.D. 31.

18 2 "And 3the disciples of John and of1 the Pharisees 4used to fast1: and they come and say unto him, Why do 5the disciples of John and1 of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the 6children of the bridechamber1 fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then 7shall1 they fast in 8those days.1

21 No man °also1 seweth a piece of 5*e* new1 cloth on an old garment: else 1the new piece that filled1 it up taketh 2away1 from the old, and 3the1 rent is made °worse1.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old 4bottles1: else the °new1 wine 5doth1 burst the 6bottles,1 and the wine 7is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.1

23 8 *f*And it came to pass, that 9went through the corn fields on the sabbath day1; and his disciples 1began, as they went, *h* to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, 2Have1 ye never read 1what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he 3went1 into the house of God 4in the days of Abiathar the1 high priest, and did eat the shewbread, *n* which 5 is not lawful to eat 6but1 for the priests, and gave also to them 7which1 were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 8Therefore1 *p* the Son of man is 9Lord also1 of the sabbath.

a Mat. 9. 14. Luke 5. 33.

b Job 14. 4. Is. 43. 25.

c Mat. 9. 4.

d Mat. 9. 5.

e Or, *raw*, or, *unwrought*.

f Mat. 12. 1. Luke 6. 1.

g Mat. 9. 9.

h Deut. 23. 25.

i Mat. 9. 9. Luke 5. 27.

k Or, *at the place where the custom was received*. *l* 1 Sam. 21. 6.

m Mat. 9. 10.

n Ex. 29. 32, 33. Lev. 24. 9.

p Mat. 12. 8. *q* Mat. 9. 12, 13; & 18. 11. Luke 5. 31, 32; & 19. 10. *r* 1 Tim. 1. 15.

1 S where-on
2 S And Jesus seeing their faith saith
3 M Gr. *Child.*
4 S are
5 S speak? he blasphemeth:
6 S one, *even* God
7 S straightway Jesus, perceiving
8 S saith
9 A,
1 S are
2 M Or, *authority*
3 S),
4 S unto thy
5 A and straightway
6 A ¶
7 S place of toll, and he saith
8 S he was sitting
9 A and
10 M See marg. note on Matt. 5. 46.
11 S down
12 S of the Pharisees [M Some anc. auth. read *and the Pharisees*], when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and publicans,
1 S He
M Or, How is it *that he eateth... sinners?*
2 M Some anc. auth. omit *and drinketh.*
3 S .
4 S And when
5 M Gr. *strong.*
1 S a
2 A ¶
3 S John's disciples and
4 S were fasting
5 S John's disciples and the disciples
6 S sons of the bridechamber
7 S will
8 S that day.
9 S undressed
1 S that which should fill
2 S from it, the new
3 S a worse
4 S wineskins
M That is, *skins used as bottles.*
5 S will
6 S skins,
7 S perisheth, and the skins: but *they put* new wine into fresh wineskins.
8 A ¶
9 S was going on the sabbath day through the cornfields
1 M Gr. *began to make* their *way plucking.*
2 S Did
3 S entered
4 S when Abiathar was
M Some anc. auth. read *in ... high priest* (as A.V.).
5 A it
6 S save
7 S that
8 S so that
9 S lord even

CHAPTER 3.

[o]1 *Christ healeth the withered hand,* 10 *and many other infirmities:* 11 *rebuketh the unclean spirits:* 13 *chooseth his twelve apostles:* 22 *convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub:* 31 *and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.*

AND [b]he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had [1]a withered hand.[1]

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man [2]which had the withered hand,[1] [3d]Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful [o]to do good[1] on the sabbath [4]days, or to do evil? to save[1] life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved [5]for the [e]hardness[1] of their [e]hearts,[1] he saith unto the man, Stretch forth [7]thine[1] hand. And he stretched [†]*it* [8]out[1]: and his hand was restored [o]whole as the other[1].

6 [h]And the Pharisees went [9]forth,[1] and straightway [o]took counsel[1] with [k]the Herodians [1] against him, how they might destroy him.

7 [2,2]But[1] Jesus [o]withdrew himself[1] with his disciples [4] to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed [5]him,[1] [u]and from Judæa,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumæa, and [o]*from*[1] beyond Jordan[6];[1] and [o]they[1] about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, [7]when they had heard[1] [8]what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a [9]small ship[1] should wait on him because of the[1] multitude,[1] lest they should throng him[2].[1]

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that [o]they [r]pressed upon him for to touch him,[1] as many as had [z]plagues [4].

11 [t]And [5] unclean spirits, [6]when they saw[1] him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, [z]Thou art the Son of God.

12 And [y]he [o]straitly[1] charged them [1] that they should not make him known.

13 [2] [a]And he goeth up into [5]a[1] mountain, and calleth [†]*unto him* whom he [4] would: and they [5]came[1] unto him.

14 And he [6]ordained[1] twelve, [7]that they [8]should[1] be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have [9]power to heal sicknesses, and[1] to cast out [1]devils:

16 [2]And Simon [c]he surnamed Peter;

17 And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and [3]he surnamed them[1] Boanerges, which is, [4]The sons[1] of thunder:

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the [5]Canaanite,[1]

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him[6]:[1] [7]and they went[1] into an house.[1]

20 And the multitude cometh together again, [y]so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his [i]friends heard [o]*of*[1] [†]*it*, they went out to lay hold on him: [i]for they said, He is beside himself.

22 [o]¶[1] And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, [m]He hath Beelzebub, and[8] by[1] the prince of the [9]devils casteth he out [1 9]devils.

23 [p]And he called them [†]*unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house [2]cannot[1] stand.

26 And if Satan [3]rise[1] up against himself, and [8]be[1] divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 [3 f]No man[1] can enter into [6]a strong man's house,[1] and spoil his goods, except he [o]will[1] first bind the strong [7]man[1]; and then he will spoil his house.

28 [u]Verily I say unto you, All [8]sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and [8]blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

A.D. 31.

[a] Mat. 10. 1. Luke 6. 12. & 9. 1.

[b] Mat. 12. 9. Luke 6. 6.

[c] John 1. 42.

[d] Gr. *Arise, stand forth in the midst.*

[e] Or, *blindness.*

[f] Or, *home.*

[g] ch. 6. 31.

[h] Mat. 12. 14.

[i] Or, *kinsmen.*

[k] Mat. 22. 16.

[l] John 7. 5. & 10. 20.

[m] Mat. 9. 34. & 10. 25. Luke 11. 15. John 7. 20. & 8. 48. 52. & 10. 20.

[n] Luke 6. 17.

[p] Mat. 12. 25.

[q] Is. 49. 24. Mat. 12. 29.

[r] Or, *rushed.*

[t] ch. 1. 23, 24. Luke 4. 41.

[u] Mat. 12. 31. Luke 12. 10. 1 John 5. 16.

[z] Mat. 14. 33. ch. 1. 1.

[y] Mat. 12. 16. ch. 1. 25, 34.

1 S his hand withered.

2 S that had his hand withered, 3 M Gr. *Arise into the midst.* 4 S day to do good, or to do harm? to save a 5 S at the hardening 6 S heart, 7 S thy 8 S forth

9 S out, 1 A took counsel

2 A ¶ 3 S And 4 A withdrew 5 S:

6 S, 7 S hearing 8 M Or, *all the things that he did* 9 S little boat 1 S crowd, 2 S: 3 M Gr. *scourges.* 4 A pressed [M Gr. *fell*] upon him that they might touch him 5 A the 6 S whensoever they beheld

1 A much

2 A ¶ 3 S the 4 A himself 5 S went 6 S appointed 7 M Some anc. auth. add *whom also he named apostles.* See Luke 6. 13. 8 S might 9 S authority 1 M Gr. *demons.* 2 M Some anc. auth. insert *and he appointed twelve.* 3 S them he surnamed 4 S Sons 5 S Canaanean, M Or, *Zealot.* See Luke 6. 15; Acts 1. 13. 6 S 7 S ¶ And he cometh into a house. M Or, *home* 8 S, By M Or, *In* 9 M Gr. *demons.* 1 A the

2 S will not be able to 3 S hath risen 4 S is 5 S But no one 6 S the house of the strong *man,* 7 S *man* 8 A their

29 But 1he that1 shall blaspheme against the Holy 2Ghost1 hath never forgiveness, but is 3in danger of eternal damnation1:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ [4b]There came then his brethren and his mother,1 and, standing without, 5 sent unto him, calling him.

32 And 6the1 multitude 7sat1 about him 8,1 and they 9said1 unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he 1answered them, saying,1 Who is my mother2, or1 my brethren?

34 And 5he looked round about1 on them which sat 4about him, 5and said,1 Behold 6my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and °my1 sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 4.

°1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the seed growing secretly,* 30 *and of the mustard seed.* 35 *Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.*1

7 S again he began 8 S. And there is 9 A very 1 S boat, 2 S all the 3 S were

AND 7[g]he began again1 to teach by the sea side 8: and there was1 gathered unto him a 9 great multitude, so that he entered into a 1ship,1 and sat in the sea; and 2the1 whole1 multitude 3was1 by the sea on the land.

4 S in 5 S teaching, 6 S:

2 And he taught them many things 4by1 parables, [h]and said unto them in his 5doctrine,1

3 Hearken 6;1 Behold, 7there went out a sower1 to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some 8 fell by the way side, and the 9fowls of the air1 came and devoured it °up1.

7 S the sower went forth 8 A *seed* 9 S birds 1 S other fell on the rocky *ground,* 2 S straightway 3 S deepness 4 S And 5 S risen, 6 S other 7 A the

5 And 1some fell on stony ground,1 where it had not much earth; and 2immediately1 it sprang up, because it had no 3depth1 of earth:

6 4But1 when the sun was 5up,1 it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And 6some1 fell among 7thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

A.D. 31.

[a] John 15. 5. Col. 1. 6.

[h] Mat. 12. 46. Luke 8. 19.

[c] Mat. 13. 10. Luke 8. 9, &c.

[d] 1 Cor. 5. 12. Col. 4. 5. 1 Thes. 4. 12. 1 Tim. 3. 7.

[e] Is. 6. 9. Mat. 13. 14. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

[f] Mat. 13. 19.

[g] Mat. 13. 1. Luke 8. 4.

[h] ch. 12. 38.

8 And 1other fell on1 good ground, [a]and 2did yield fruit that sprang up and increased1; and brought forth, 3some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.1

9 And he said4 unto them, He that1 hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 5 [c]And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the 6parable.1

11 And he said unto them, Unto you °it1 is given °to know1 the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto [d]them that are without, all °*these*1 things are done in parables:

12 [e]That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest 7at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins1 should be forgiven them.

13 And he 8said1 unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how 9then will1 ye know all 1parables?

14 °¶1 [f]The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; 2but1 when they have heard, 3Satan cometh immediately,1 and taketh away the word 4that was1 sown in 2their hearts.1

16 And these 6are they likewise which are sown on stony ground;1 who, when they have heard the word, 7immediately1 receive it with 3gladness1;

17 And 9 have no root in themselves, 1and so1 endure °1but1 for a 2time: afterward, when affliction1 or persecution ariseth 2for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.1

18 And 4these are they which1 are sown among 5thorns; 6such as hear1 the word,

19 And the cares of 7this world,1 [i]and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And 8these are they which are sown on1 good ground; such as hear the word, and 9receive *it,* and bring forth fruit,

1 S others fell into the 2 S yielded fruit, growing up and increasing 3 S thirty-fold, and sixty-fold, and a hundred-fold. 4 S, Who 5 A ¶ 6 S parables.

7 S haply they should turn again, and it 8 S saith 9 S shall 1 A the 2 S and 3 S straightway cometh Satan, 4 S which hath been 5 S them. 6 S in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky *places,* 7 S straightway 8 S joy 9 A they 1 S but 2 S while; then, when tribulation 3 S because of the word, straightway they stumble. 4 S others are they that 5 A the 6 S these are they that have heard 7 S the world, M Or, *age* 8 S those are they

that were sown upon the fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. 9 S accept it, and bear

some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.'

21 ¶ "And he said unto them, Is [1]a candle' brought to be put under [2]a' [c]bushel, or under [3]a bed? and' not to be [4]set on a candlestick'?

22 [d]For there is nothing hid, [5]which shall not' be manifested; neither was [6]any thing kept' secret, but that it should come [7]abroad.'

23 [e]If any man [8]have' ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: [f]with what measure ye mete °,' it shall be measured [9]to' you: and [1]unto you that hear shall more be given.'

25 [g]For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken [2] even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, [h]So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed [3]into the ground';

27 And should sleep °,' and rise night and day, and the seed should spring [4]and grow up,' he knoweth not how.

28 [5]For the earth bringeth forth' fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, [6]after that' the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit [7]is [i]brought forth, immediately' [k]he [8]putteth in' the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, [9][m]Whereunto' shall we liken the kingdom of God? or [1]with what comparison shall we compare it'?

31 [2]†*It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown [3]in' the earth, [4]is' less than all the seeds that [5]be in' the earth [6]:

32 But' when it is sown, °it' groweth up, and becometh greater than all [7] herbs, and [8]shooteth' out great branches; so that the [9]fowls of the air may' lodge under the shadow 'of it.'

33 [2] [n]And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear [2]*it*.

34 But' without a parable spake he not unto them:

A.D. 31.

[a] Mat. 5. 15. Luke 8. 16. & 11. 33.
[b] Mat. 8. 18, 23. Luke 8. 22.
[c] The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as Mat. 5. 15.
[d] Mat. 10. 26. Luke 12. 2.
[e] ver. 9. Mat. 11. 15.
[f] Mat. 7. 2. Luke 6. 38.
[g] Mat. 13. 12. & 25. 29. Luke 8. 18. & 19. 26.
[h] Mat. 13. 24.
[i] Or, *ripe*.
[k] Rev. 14. 15.
[l] Mat. 8. 28. Luke 8. 26.
[m] Mat. 13. 31. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 4. & 5. 14. & 19. 20.
[n] Mat. 13. 34. John 16. 12.

[1]and when they were alone,' he expounded all things °to his disciples'.

35 [2] [b]And [2]the same' day, when °the' even was come, he saith unto them, Let us [4]pass' over unto the other side.

36 And [5]when they had sent away' the multitude, they [6]took him' even as he was' in the [8]ship.' And [9]there were also with him other little ships.'

37 And there [1]arose' a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the [2]ship, so that it was now full.'

38 And he [3]was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow': and they awake him, and say unto him, [4]Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he [5]arose,' and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye °so' fearful? [6]how is it that ye have no' faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, [7]What manner of man' is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAPTER 5.

°1 *Christ casteth out the legion of devils:* 13 *they enter into the swine.* 25 *He healeth the issue of blood,* 35 *and raiseth Jairus' daughter.*

AND [1]they came [8]over unto' the other side of the sea, into the country of the [9]Gadarenes.'

2 And when he was come out of the [1]ship, immediately' there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had †*his* dwelling [2]among' the tombs [2];' and no man could [4]bind him, no, not with [5]chains:'

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been [6]plucked' asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: [7]neither could any *man*' tame him.

5 And always, night and day, [8]he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying,' and cutting himself with stones.

1 S the lamp
2 S the
3 S, the bed, *and*
4 S put on the stand
5 S save that it should
6 S *anything* made
7 S to light.
8 S hath
9 S unto
1 S more shall be given unto you.
2 A away
3 S upon the earth
4 S up and grow,
5 S The earth beareth
M Or, *yieldeth*
6 S then
7 S is ripe
[M Or, *alloweth*], straightway
8 S putteth forth
M Or, *sendeth forth*
9 S How
1 S in what parable shall we set it forth
2 M Gr. *As unto.*
3 S upon
4 S though it be
5 S are upon
6 S, yet
7 A the
8 S putteth
9 S birds of the heaven can
1 S thereof.
2 A ¶
2 S it: and

1 S but privately to his own disciples
2 A ¶
2 S on that
4 S go
5 S leaving
6 S take him with them,
7 A ,
8 S boat.
9 S other boats were with him.
1 S ariseth
2 S boat, insomuch that the boat was now filling.
3 S himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion
4 M Or, *Teacher*
5 S awoke,
6 S have ye not yet
7 S Who then
8 S to
9 S Gerasenes.
1 S boat, straightway
2 S in
3 S :
4 A any more
5 S a chain;
6 S rent
7 S and no man had strength to
8 S in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out,

6 [1]But[1] when he saw Jesus [2]afar off,[1] he ran and worshipped him[3],

7 And cried[1] with a loud voice, [4]and said,[1] What have I to do with thee, Jesus, †*thou* Son of the [5]most high[1] God? I adjure thee by God, [c]that thou[1] torment me not.

8 For he said unto him, Come [6]out of the man, *thou*[1] unclean spirit[7].

9 And he asked him, What †*is* thy name? And he [8]answered, saying,[1] My name †*is* Legion[9]:[1] for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there [1]nigh unto the mountains[1] a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And [2]all the devils[1] besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And [3]forthwith Jesus[1] gave them leave. And the unclean spirits [4]went[1] out, and entered into the swine: and the herd [5]ran violently down a steep place[1] into the sea, [6](they were[1] about two thousand;[c])[1] and [7] were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed [8]the swine[1] fled, and told †*it* in the city, and in the country. And they [9]went out[1] to see what it was that [1]was done.[1]

15 And they come to Jesus, and [2]see[1] [3]him that was possessed with [4]the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed,[1] and in his right mind[5]: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw †*it* [6]told[1] them how it befell [c]to[1] [3]him that was possessed with [7]the devil, and *also*[1] concerning the swine.

17 And [e]they began to [8]pray[1] him to depart [9]out of their coasts.[1]

18 And [1]when[1] he was [2]come[1] into the [3]ship,[1] [f]he that had been possessed with [4]the devil prayed[1] him that he might be with him.

19 [5]Howbeit Jesus[1] suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go [6]home to[1] thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and [7]hath had compassion[1] on thee.

A.D. 31.

[a] Mat. 9. 1. Luke 8. 40.

[b] Mat. 9. 18. Luke 8. 41.

[c] Lev. 15. 25. Mat. 9. 20.

[d] Luke 6. 19. & 8. 46.

[e] Mat. 8. 34. Acts 16. 39.

[f] Luke 8. 38.

20 And he [1]departed,[1] and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all †*men* did marvel.

21 [2] [a]And when Jesus [3]was passed[1] over again [4]by ship[1] unto the other side, [5]much people[1] gathered unto him: and he was [c]nigh unto[1] the sea.

22 [b]And[c], behold,[1] there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, [7]Jairus[1] by name; and [8]when he saw[1] him, he [9]fell[1] at his feet,

23 And [1]besought him greatly,[1] saying, My little daughter [2]lieth[1] at the point of death: *I pray thee*, [3] come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be [4]healed; and she shall live.[1]

24 And [5]*Jesus*[1] went with him; and [6]much people[1] followed him, and [7]thronged him.

25 [8]And a [c]certain[1] woman, [c]which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 [9]When she had heard of[1] Jesus, came in the [1]press[1] behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I [c]may[1] touch but his [2]clothes,[1] I shall be [3]whole.[1]

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in †*her* body that she was healed of [4]that[1] [5]plague.

30 And [6]Jesus, immediately knowing[1] in himself that [7][d]virtue had gone out of him,[1] turned him about in the [8]press,[1] and said, Who touched my [9]clothes[1]?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what [1]was done in[1] her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, [g]thy faith hath

[g] Mat. 9. 22. ch. 10. 52. Acts 14. 9.

1 S And
2 S from afar,
3 S; and crying out
4 S he saith,
5 S Most High
6 S forth, thou
7 A, out of the man
8 S saith unto him,
9 S;
1 S on the mountain side
2 S they
3 S he
4 S came
5 S rushed down the steep
6 S *in number*
7 A they
8 S them
9 S came
1 S had come to pass.
2 S behold
3 M Or, *the demoniac*
4 S devils sitting, clothed
5 A, *even* him that had the legion
6 S declared unto
7 S devils, and
8 S beseech
9 S from their borders.
1 S as
2 S entering
3 S boat,
4 S devils [M Gr. *demons*] besought
5 S And he
6 S to thy house unto
7 S *how* he had mercy

1 S went his way,
2 A ¶
3 S had crossed
4 S in the boat
5 S a great multitude was
6 S by
7 S Jairus
8 S seeing
9 S falleth
1 S beseecheth him much,
2 S is
3 A that thou
4 S made whole [M Or, *saved*], and live.
5 S he
6 S a great multitude
7 A they
8 A ¶
9 S having heard the things concerning
1 S crowd
2 S garments,
3 S made whole. M Or, *saved*
4 S her
5 M Gr. *scourge.*
6 S straightway Jesus, perceiving
7 S the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth,
8 S crowd,
9 S garments
1 S had been done to

made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 And [a] While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house* *certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age of* twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countrymen.* 7 *He giveth the twelve power over uncleam spirits.* 14 *Divers opinions of Christ.* 27 *John Baptist is beheaded.* 30 *The apostles return from preaching.* 35 *Christ feedeth five thousand.* 48 *He walketh on the sea:* 56 *and healeth all that touch him.*

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

9 But *be* shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 And king Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was spread abroad:) and

A.D. 31.

[a] Luke 8. 49.
[b] John 6. 42.
[c] See Mat. 12. 46. Gal. 1. 19
[d] Mat. 11. 6.
[e] Mat. 13. 57. John 4. 44.
[f] See Gen. 19. 22. & 32. 22. Mat. 15. 38. ch. 9. 23.
[g] Is. 59. 16.
[h] John 11. 11.
[i] Mat. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22.
[k] Acts 9. 40.
[l] Mat. 10. 1. Ch. 3. 13, 14. Luke 9. 1.
[m] The word signifieth *a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing*, Mat. 10. 9. but here it is taken in general for *money*, Luke 9. 3.
[n] Acts 12. 8.
[p] Mat. 10. 11. Luke 9. 4. & 10. 7, 8.
[q] Mat. 10. 14. Luke 10. 10.
[r] Mat. 8. 4. & 9. 30. & 12. 16. & 17. 9. Ch. 3. 12. Luke 5. 14.
[t] Acts 13. 51. & 18. 6.
[u] Gr. *or*.
[x] James 5. 14.
[y] Mat. 13. 54. Luke 4. 16.
[z] Mat. 14. 1. Luke 9. 7.

1 [M] Or, *saved thee*
2 [M] Gr. *scourge*.
3 [A] ¶
4 [S] they come
5 [S], saying,
6 [M] Or, *Teacher*
7 [S] But Jesus, not heeding
[M] Or, *overhearing*
8 [S] Fear not,
9 [A] with
1 [S] they come
2 [S]; and he beholdeth a
3 [S] *many* weeping and wailing
4 [S] entered
5 [S] a tumult,
6 [S] child
7 [S] he, having
8 [S] forth,
9 [S] of the child and her
1 [S] gooth
2 [S] child was.
3 [S] taking the child
4 [S] he saith
5 [S] Arise.
6 [S] rose up,
7 [A] old
8 [S] amazed straightway
9 [S] amazement.
1 [S] much
2 [S] this: and he
3 [S] *something*
4 [S]: and he cometh
1 [M] Some ane. auth. insert *the*.
2 [S] Whence
3 [S], What is the wisdom that
4 [S] this man, and *what mean*
powers.
5 [M] Gr. *powers*.
6 [S] and
7 [S] Judas,
8 [M] Gr. *caused to stumble*.
9 [S] in
1 [S] And
2 [S] save
3 [M] Gr. *power*.
4 [A] ¶
5 [S] he gave them authority over the
6 [S] he charged
7 [S] no bread, no wallet,
8 [M] Gr. *brass*.
9 [M] Gr. *girdle*.
1 [S];
2 [S] *to go*
3 [S]: and, *said he*, put not
4 [S] Whereasoever
5 [S] a
6 [S] thence.
7 [S] whatsoever place
8 [S] and they hear you not, as ye go forth
9 [A] that is
1 [S] unto
2 [S] *men*
3 [M] Gr. *demons*.
4 [A] ¶
5 [S] *thereof*; for his name had become known:

1 [M] Some anc. auth. read *they.*
2 [M] Gr. *the Baptizer.*
3 S is
4 S do these powers work
5 S But others said, It is Elijah.
6 S *It is*
7 S *even*
8 S Herod, when he
9 S ,

1 S the sake of Herodias,
2 S And Herodias set herself
3 S desired to kill him; and
4 S ;
5 S righteous man and a
6 S kept him safe. And
7 S was much perplexed [M] Many anc. auth. read *did many things*]; and he
8 A and the
9 [M] Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs.*
1 S the chiefmen
2 [M] Some anc. auth. read *his daughter Herodias.*
3 A herself
4 S she
[M] Or, *it*
5 A at meat
6 S ; and
7 S out,
8 [M] Gr. *the Baptizer.*
9 A forthwith
1 S but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat,

A.D. 31.

[1] he said, °That 'John [2] the Baptist [3] was' risen from the dead, and therefore [4] mighty works do shew forth themselves' in him.

15 [5 b] Others said, That it is Elias.' And others said, [6] That it is' a prophet, [7] or' as one of the prophets.

16 [c] But [8] when Herod' heard *thereof,* °he' said, °It is' John, whom I beheaded [9]:' he is risen °from the dead'.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for 'Herodias' sake,' his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.

18 For John °had' said unto Herod, 'It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 [2] Therefore Herodias had [h] a quarrel' against him, and [3] would have killed him; but' she could not [4]:'

20 For Herod [k] feared John, knowing that he was a [5] just man and an' holy, and [6 l] observed him; and' when he heard him, he' did many things, and' heard him gladly.

21 [m] And when a convenient day was come, that Herod [n] on his birthday made a supper to his lords, [8 9] high captains, and [1] chief *estates*' of Galilee;

22 And when [2] the daughter of °the said' Herodias [3] came in °,' and danced, 'and' pleased Herod and them that sat [5] with him [6],' the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give 'it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, 'Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give 'it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went 'forth,' and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John [8] the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou [9] give me °by and by' in a charger the head of John [8] the Baptist.

26 [p] And the king was exceeding sorry; 'yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him,' he would not reject her.

a Or, *one of his guard.*
b Mat. 16, 14. ch. 8. 28.
c Mat. 14. 2. Luke 3. 19.
d Luke 9. 10.
e Mat. 14. 13.
f Lev. 18. 16. & 20. 21.
g ch. 3. 20.
h Or, *an inward grudge.*
i Mat. 14. 13.
k Mat. 14. 5. & 21. 26.
l Or, *kept him, or, saved him.*
m Mat. 14. 6.
n Mat. 9. 26. & 14. 14.
p Gen. 40. 20
q Luke 9. 11.
r Mat. 14. 15. Luke 9. 12.
t Est. 5. 3, 6. & 7. 2.
u Num. 11. 13, 22. 2 Kin. 4. 43.
x The Roman penny or seven-farthing piece: as Mat. 18. 28.
y Mat. 14. 9.
z Mat. 14. 17. Luke 9. 13. John 6. 9. Neh. Mat. 15. 34. ch. 8. 5.

27 And 'immediately' the king sent [2 a] an executioner,' and commanded [3] his head to be brought': and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel [4]:' and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard [5] *of it,*' they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 [6 d] And the apostles [7] gathered' themselves together unto Jesus [8], and' told him all things, [9] both what' they had done, and [8] what' they had taught.

31 [e] And he 'said' unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while [2]: for' [y] there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 [i] And they [3] departed into a desert place by ship privately.'

33 And [4] the people' saw them [5] departing,' and many knew [6] him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities,' and outwent them°, and came together unto him'.

34 [n] And °Jesus, when' he came [7] out, saw much people, and was moved with' compassion [8] toward' them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and [q] he began to teach them many things.

35 [r] And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, [9] This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed':

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country [1] round about, °and into the villages,' and buy themselves [2] bread: for they have nothing' to eat.

37 [3] He' answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, "Shall we go and buy two hundred [4 x] pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 [5] He' saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go [6] and' see. And when they knew, they say, [z] Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them [7] to make all' [8] sit down by companies upon the green grass.

1 S straightway
2 S forth a soldier of his guard,
3 S to bring his head
4 S ;
5 S *thereof,*
6 A ¶
7 S gather
8 S ; and they
9 S whatsoever
1 S saith
2 S . For
3 S went away in the boat to a desert place apart.
4 S *the people*
5 S going,
6 S *them,* and they ran there together on foot [M] Or, *by land*] from all the cities,
7 S forth and saw a great multitude, and he had
8 S on
9 S The place is desert, and the day is now far spent
1 A and villages
2 S somewhat
3 S But he
4 M See marginal note on Mat. 18. 28.
5 S And he
6 S *and*
7 S that all should
8 M Gr. *recline.*

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.
41 And [1] when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, [2] he looked up to heaven, [3 a] and blessed, and brake the loaves [4], and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.
42 And they did all eat, and were filled.
43 And they took up [5] twelve [6] baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.
44 And they that [7] did eat of the loaves were [c] about five thousand men.
45 [3 d] And straightway he constrained his disciples to [9] get into the [1] ship, and to go [2] to the other side [3] before [e] unto Bethsaida, while he [4] sent away the people.
46 And [8] when he had sent them away, he departed into [6 a] mountain to pray.
47 [g] And when even was come, the [7] ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.
48 And [3] he saw them [9] toiling in rowing [1]; for the wind was contrary unto them [1]: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking [2] upon the sea [3], and [h] would have passed by them [4].
49 But when they saw him walking [2] upon the sea, [c] they supposed [5] it had been a spirit, and cried out:
50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. [6] And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.
51 And he went up unto them into the [7] ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves [8] beyond measure, and wondered.
52 For [2] they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their [r] heart was hardened.
53 [9] [t] And when they had [1] passed over, they came [2] into the land [3] of Gennesaret, and [4] drew to the shore.
54 And when they were come out of the [5] ship, straightway [6] they knew him,

A.D. 32.

[a] 1 Sam. 9. 13. Mat. 26. 26.
[b] Mat. 9. 20. ch. 5. 27, 28. Acts 19. 12.
[c] Or, *it.*
[d] Mat. 14. 22. John 6. 17.
[e] Or, *over against Bethsaida.*
[f] Mat. 15. 1.
[g] Mat. 14. 23. John 6. 16, 17.
[h] Or, *common.*
[i] Or, *diligently*: in the original, *with the fist*: Theophylact, *up to the elbow.*
[k] See Luke 24. 28.
[l] Sextarius is about a pint and an half.
[m] Or, *beds.*
[n] Mat. 15. 2.
[p] Is. 29. 13. Mat. 15. 8.
[q] ch. 8. 17, 18.
[r] ch. 3. 5. & 16. 14.
[t] Mat. 14. 34.

55 And ran [1] through that whole region [c] round about, and began to carry about [2] in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.
56 And [3] whithersoever he entered, into villages, or [4] cities, or country, they laid the sick in the [5] streets, and besought him that [b] they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched [6 c] him were made whole.

CHAPTER 7.

[o] 1 *The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands.* 14 *Meat defileth not man.* 24 *Christ healeth the Syrophenician woman's daughter,* 31 *and one that was deaf, and stammered in his speech.*

7 THEN [f] came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which [8] came from Jerusalem [9].
2 And when they saw some of his disciples [1] eat bread with [2 h] defiled, that is [3] to say, with unwashen, hands [c], they found fault.
3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash [i] *their* hands [4 i] oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders [5].
4 And [1] *when they come* from the [6] market, except they [7] wash, they eat not [5]. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, [8] *as* the washing [1] of cups, and [l] pots, [9] brasen vessels [1 c], and of [m] tables.
5 [2 n] Then the Pharisees and [3] scribes [1] asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat [5] bread with [6] unwashen hands?
6 [7] He answered and said unto them, Well [8] hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, [9 p] This people honoureth me with [t] *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.
7 [1] Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching [2] *for* doctrines the [3] commandments of men.
8 [4] For laying aside the commandment of God, [5] ye hold the tradition of men, [6, 1 c] *as* the washing of pots and cups: and

1 S he took
2 S and looking
3 S he
4 S; and he gave to the
5 A broken pieces,
6 S basketfuls, and also
7 S ate
8 A ¶
9 S enter
1 S boat,
2 S before *him* unto
3 S to
4 S himself sendeth the multitude away.
5 S after he had taken leave of them,
6 S the
7 S boat
8 S seeing
9 S distressed
1 S,
2 S on
3 S; and he
4 S; but they,
5 S that it was an apparition,
6 S But he straightway spake
7 S boat
8 S; for they understood not concerning the loaves, but
9 A ¶
1 S crossed
M Or, *crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret*
2 S to
3 S unto
4 S moored
5 S boat,
6 S *the people*

1 S round about
2 S on their
2 S wheresoever
4 S into cities, or into the
5 S marketplaces,
6 M Or, *it*
7 S And there are gathered
8 S had come
9 S, and had seen that
1 S ate with their
2 M Or, *common*
3 S,
4 S diligently,
M Or, *up to the elbow* Gr. *with the fist.*
5 S: and
6 S marketplace,
7 S wash themselves,
M Gr. *baptize.* Some anc. auth. read *sprinkle themselves.*
8 S washings
M Gr. *baptizings.*
9 A and
1 M Many anc. auth. add *and couches.*
2 S And
3 A the
4 S ask
5 A their
6 S defiled
M Or, *common*
7 S And he
8 S did Isaiah prophesy
9 Citn., to ver. 8.
1 S But
2 S *as their*
3 S precepts
4 S Ye leave
5 S and hold fast
6 S,

many other such like things ye do.[1]

9 And he said unto them, Full well[1] ye [b]reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your [c]own[1] tradition.

10 For Moses said, [e]Honour thy father and thy mother; and, [2d]Whoso curseth[1] father or mother, let him [3]die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or [4] mother, [5]*It is* [e]Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more[1] to do [6]ought[1] for his father or his mother;

13 Making [7] the word of God [8]of none effect through[1] your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things [9]do ye.[1]

14 [c]¶[1] [g]And [1]when he had called all the people *unto him,* he[1] said unto them, [2]Hearken unto me every one[1] [f]*of you,* and understand:

15 There is nothing from without [3]a[1] man, that [4]entering[1] into him can defile him: but the things which [5]come out of him, those are they[1] that defile the man.[5]

[c]16 [2]If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.[1]

17 [k]And when he was entered into the house from the [7]people,[1] his disciples asked [8]him concerning[1] the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? [9]Do ye not perceive,[1] that whatsoever [c]thing[1] from without [1]entereth[1] into the man, *it* cannot defile him;

19 Because it [1]entereth[1] not into his heart, but into [2]the[1] belly, and goeth out into the draught[3], purging all meats?[1]

20 And he said, That which [4]cometh[1] out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 [r]For from within, out of the heart of men, [5]proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, [u]covetousness, wickedness,[1] deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, [9]blasphemy,[1] pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things [7]come[1] from within, and defile the man.

A.D. 32.

24 ¶ [a]And from thence he arose, and went [1] into the borders of Tyre [2]and Sidon[2], and[1] entered into [4]an[1] house, and would have no man know [t]*it:* [5]but[1] he could not be hid.

25 [6]For a *certain*[1] woman, whose [7]young[1] daughter had an unclean spirit, [8] heard of him, [c]and[1] came and fell [9] at his feet[1]:[1]

26 [2]The[1] woman was a [3]Greek, a [4]Syrophenician by nation; and[1] she besought him that he would cast forth the [5]devil out of her daughter.

27 [6]But Jesus[1] said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's [7]bread, and [c]to[1] cast [t]*it* [8]unto[1] the dogs.

28 [9]And[1] she answered and [1]said[1] unto him, [2]Yes, Lord: yet[1] the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the [5]devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And [4]when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.[1]

31 ¶ [h]And again[5], departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came[1] unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the [6]coasts[1] of Decapolis.

32 And [i]they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to [7]put[1] his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude[8], and put his fingers into his ears, and [m]he [5]spit,[1] and touched his tongue;

34 And [n]looking up to heaven, [o]he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 [q]And [c]straightway[1] his ears were opened, and the [1]string[1] of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And [s]he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published [2]*it;*[1]

37 And [3] were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh

[a] Mat. 15. 21.
[b] or, *frustrate.*
[e] Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Mat. 15. 4.
[d] Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20.
[e] Mat. 15. 5, & 23. 18.
[f] or, *Gentile.*
[g] Mat. 15. 10.
[h] Mat. 15. 29.
[i] Mat. 11. 15.
[k] Mat. 15. 15.
[l] Mat. 9. 32. Luke 11. 14.
[m] ch. 8. 23. John 9. 6.
[n] ch. 6. 41. John 11. 41. Acts 7. 55.
[o] John 11. 33, 38.
[p] Is. 35. 5, 6. Mat. 11. 5.
[q] Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21. Mat. 15. 19.
[r] ch. 5. 43.
[u] Gr. *covetousnesses, wickednesses.*

1 [A] do
2 [S] He that speaketh evil of
3 [M] Or, *surely die*
4 [A] his
5 [S] That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is Corban, that is to say, Given *to God*; ye no longer suffer him
6 [S] aught
7 [A] void
8 [S] by
9 [S] ye do.
1 [S] he called to him the multitude again, and
2 [S] Hear me all
3 [S] the
4 [S] going
5 [S] proceed out of the man are those
6 [M] Many anc. auth. insert ver. 16 *If any man hath &c.* (as A.V.).
7 [S] multitude,
8 [S] of him
9 [S] Perceive ye not,
1 [S] goeth
2 [S] his
3 [S] ? *This he said,* making all meats clean.
4 [S] proceedeth
5 [S] evil thoughts proceed [M] Gr. *thoughts that are evil*], fornications, thefts, murders, adulteries, coveting, wickednesses,
6 [S] railing,
7 [S] proceed

1 [A] away
2 [M] Some anc. auth. omit *and Sidon.*
3 [S] . And he
4 [S] a
5 [S] and
6 [S] But straightway a
7 [S] little
8 [A] having
9 [A] down
1 [S] .
2 [S] Now the
3 [M] Or, *Gentile*
4 [S] Syrophœnician by race. And
5 [M] Gr. *demon.*
6 [S] And he
7 [M] Or, *loaf*
8 [S] to
9 [S] But
1 [S] saith
2 [S] Yea, Lord: even
3 [M] Gr. *demon.*
4 [S] she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the devil [M Gr. *demon*] gone out.
5 [S] he went out from the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon
6 [S] borders
7 [S] lay
8 [A] privately
9 [S] spat.
1 [S] bond

2 [S] it.
3 [A] they

[1] S even

[1] both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER 8.

O1 *Christ feedeth the people miraculously:* 10 *refuseth a sign:* 14 *warneth his disciples against the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod:* 22 *giveth a blind man his sight:* 27 *acknowledgeth himself to be the Christ:* 34 *and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the gospel's sake.*

[2] S, when there was a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, he called unto him his disciples,

IN those days[2] [c] the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him,* and saith unto them,

[3] S continue with me now

[4] S home,

[5] S in the way; and some of them are come

[6] S Whence shall one be able to fill

[7] M Gr. *loaves.*

[8] S a desert place

[9] S commandeth the multitude

[1] S having given thanks, he

[2] A,

[3] S multitude.

[4] S having blessed them, he

[5] S these

[6] S And

[7] S, of broken pieces that remained over.

[8] S the boat

[9] A ¶

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they [3] have now been with me [1] three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their [4] own houses, [1] they will faint [5] by the way: for divers of them came [1] from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, [6] From whence can a man satisfy [1] these † *men* with [7] bread here in [8] the wilderness [1]?

5 [g] And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he [9] commanded the people [1] to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and [1] gave thanks, and [1] brake, and gave to his disciples [2] to set before † *them;* and they [O] did [1] set † *them* before the [3] people. [1]

7 And they had a few small fishes: and [4] [h] he blessed, and [1] commanded to set [5] them [1] also before † *them.*

8 [6] So [1] they did eat, and were filled: and they took up [7] of the broken *meat* that was left [1] seven baskets.

9 And they [O] that had eaten [1] were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 [O] ¶ [1] And [m] straightway he entered into [8] a ship [1] with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 [9] [n] And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek [O] after [1] a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

A.D. 32.

[a] M.t. 16. 5.

[b] Mat. 16. 6. Luke 12. 1.

[c] Mat. 15. 32.

[d] Mat. 16. 7.

[e] ch. 6. 32.

[f] Mat. 14. 20. ch. 6. 43. Luke 9. 17. John 6. 13.

[g] Mat. 15. 34 See ch. 6. 38.

[h] ver. 8. Mat. 15. 37.

[i] ver. 17. ch. 6. 52.

[k] Mat. 14. 19. ch. 6. 41.

[l] ch. 7. 33.

[m] Mat. 15. 39.

[n] Mat. 12. 38. & 16. 1. John 6. 30.

[P] Mat. 8. 4. ch. 5. 43.

[q] Mat. 16. 13. Luke 9. 18.

[r] Mat. 14. 2.

13 And he left them, and [1] entering into [2] the ship again [1] departed to the other side.

14 ¶ [3] [a] Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship [1] with them more than one loaf.

15 [b] And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees [O], and [O] *of* [1] the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned [4] among themselves, [1] [5] saying, [6] *It is* [d] because we have [1] no bread.

17 And [7] when Jesus knew *it,* he [1] saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? [8] [c] perceive ye not yet, [1] neither understand? have ye your heart [O] yet [1] hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 [f] When I brake the five loaves among [9] five thousand, how many [1, 3] baskets full of [2] fragments [1] took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And [h] when the seven among [9] four thousand, how many [1, 3] baskets full [1] of [2] fragments [1] took ye up? And they [4] said, [1] Seven.

21 And he said unto them, [5] How is it that [i] ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And [6] he cometh to [1] Bethsaida [7]; and [1] they bring [8] a blind man [O] unto him, [1] and [9] besought [1] him to touch him.

23 And he took [1] the blind man by the hand, and [2] led [1] him out of the [3] town [1]; and when [4] he had spit on his eyes, and [4] put [1] his hands upon him, he asked him [5] if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men [6] as trees, walking.

25 [7] After that he put *his* hands again [1] upon his eyes [8], and made him look up: and he [1] was restored, and saw [9] every man [1] clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his [1] house, [1] saying, [2] Neither go [1] into the [3] town, [1] [O] nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ [9] And Jesus went [4] out, [1] and his disciples, into the [5] towns [1] of Cæsarea Philippi: and [6] by [1] the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, [7] Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they [3] answered, [1] [r] John

[1] A again

[2] S *the boat*

[3] S And they forgot to take bread; neither had they in the boat

[4] S one with another,

[5] M Some anc. auth. read *because they had no bread.*

[6] S We have [M] as A.V. text.

[7] S Jesus perceiving it

[8] S do ye not yet perceive,

[9] A the

[1] M *Basket* in ver. 19 & 20 represents different Greek words.

[2] S broken pieces

[3] S baskets-fuls

[4] S say unto him,

[5] S Do ye not yet

[6] S they come unto

[7] S. And

[8] A to him

[9] S beseech

[1] A hold of

[2] S brought

[3] S village

[4] S laid

[5] S, Seest thou aught?

[6] A; for I behold *them*

[7] S Then again he laid his hands

[8] S; and he looked stedfastly, and

[9] S all things

[1] S honic,

[2] S Do not even enter

[3] S village.

[4] S forth.

[5] S villages

[6] S in

[7] S Who

[8] S told him, saying,

the Baptist: [1]but some *say*, Elias; and[1] others, One of the prophets.

29 And he [2]saith unto[1] them, But [3]whom[1] say ye that I am? [o]And[1] Peter answereth and saith unto him, [c]Thou art the Christ.

30 [d]And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And [e]he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected [4]of[1] the elders, and [o]*of*[1] the chief priests, and [5]scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake [6]that[1] saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But [7]when he had turned about and looked on[1] his disciples, [o]he[1] rebuked Peter, [8]saying,[1] Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou [9]savourest[1] not the things [o]that be[1] of God, but the things [o]that be[1] of men.

34 ¶[1] And[1] when he had called the people *unto him*[1] with his disciples[2] also, he[1] said unto them, [37]Whosoever will[1] come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For [h]whosoever [4]will[1] save his [5]life shall lose it; [6]but[1] whosoever shall lose his [5]life for my sake and the gospel's [o], the same[1] shall save it.

36 For what [7]shall[1] it profit a man, [8]if he shall[1] gain the whole world, and [9]lose[1] his [1]own soul[1]?

37 [2]Or what shall[1] a man give in exchange for his [1]soul[1]?

38 [3 k]Whosoever therefore[1] [l]shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation[4]; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed,[1] when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER 9.

[o]2 *Jesus is transfigured.* 11 *Of the coming of Elias.* 14 *He casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit:* 30 *foretelleth his death and resurrection:* 33 *exhorteth his disciples to humility:* 38 *biddeth them not to give offence to any of the faithful.*[1]

5 AND he said unto them, [f]Verily I say unto you, [6]That there[1] be some [7]of them that stand [8]here,[1] which shall [1]not[1] taste of death, till they [2]have seen[1] [a]the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ [b]And after six days Jesus taketh [t]*with him* Peter, and James, and John, and [3]leadeth[1] them up into [4]an[1] high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them [5].[1]

3 And his [6]raiment[1] became [7]shining,[1] exceeding [f]white [o]as snow[1]; so as no fuller on earth can [8]white[1] them.

4 And there appeared unto them [9]Elias[1] with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter [1]answered and said[1] to Jesus, [2]Master,[1] it is good for us to be here: and let us make three [3]tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for [4]Elias.[1]

6 For he wist not what to [5]say[1]; for they [6]were[1] sore afraid.

7 And there [7]was[1] a cloud [5]that overshadowed[1] them: and [9]a voice came[1] out of the cloud, [o]saying,[1] This is my beloved Son: hear [10]him.

8 And suddenly[11], when they had looked[1] round about, they saw no [12]man[1] any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 [1 i]And as they [2]came[1] down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, [3]till[1] the Son of man [4]were risen[1] from the dead.

10 And they kept [5]that saying with themselves, questioning one with another[1] what the rising [6]from the dead should mean.

11 [o]¶[1] And they asked him, saying, [7]Why say the scribes [m]that Elias[1] must first come[8]?[1]

12 And he [9]answered and told them, Elias verily[1] cometh first, and restoreth all things[1]:[1] and [n]how [2]it is[1] written of the Son of man, that he [3]must[1] suffer many things[o],[1] and [p]be set at nought[4].[1]

13 But I say unto you, [5]That [q]Elias is indeed[1] come, and they have [6]done unto him whatsoever they listed, [7]as it is written of him.

14 ¶ [r]And when [8]he came to *his*[1] disciples, [9]he[1] saw a great multitude about them, and [o]the[1] scribes questioning with them.

---

1 S and others, Elijah; but
2 S asked
3 S who
4 S by
5 A the
6 S the
7 S he turning about, and seeing
8 S and saith,
9 S mindest
1 S he called unto him the multitude
2 S, and
3 S If any man would
4 S would
5 M Or, *soul*
6 S and
7 S doth
8 S to
9 S forfeit
1 S life
M Or, *soul*
2 S For what should
3 S For whosoever
4 S, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him,
5 Omit ¶
6 S There
7 A here
8 S *by*,

A.D. 32.

a Mat. 24. 30, & 25. 31. Luke 22. 18.
b Mat. 17. 1. Luke 9. 28.
c Mat. 16. 16. John 6. 69, & 11. 27.
d Mat. 16. 20.
e Mat. 16. 21, & 17. 22. Luke 9. 22.
f Dan. 7. 9. Mat. 28. 3.
g Mat. 10. 38, & 16. 24. Luke 9. 23, & 14. 27.
h John 12. 25.
i Mat. 17. 9.
k Mat. 10. 33. Luke 9. 26, & 12. 9.
l See Rom. 1. 16. 2 Tim. 1. 8, & 2. 12.
m Mal. 4. 5. Mat. 17. 10.
n Ps. 22. 6, Is. 53. 2, &c. Dan. 9. 26.
p Luke 23. 11. Phil. 2. 7.
q Mat. 11. 14, & 17. 12. Luke 1. 17.
r Mat. 17. 14. Luke 9. 37.
s Mat. 16. 28. Luke 9. 27.

1 S in no wise
2 S see
3 S bringeth
4 S a
5 S;
6 S garments
7 S glistering,
8 S whiten
9 S Elijah
1 S answereth and saith
2 S Rabbi,
3 M Or, *booths*
4 S Elijah.
5 S answer
6 S became
7 S came
8 S overshadowing
9 S there came a voice
10 A ye
11 S looking
12 S one
1 A ¶
2 S were coming
3 S save when
4 S should have risen again
5 S the saying, questioning among themselves
6 A again
7 S The scribes say that Elijah
M Or, How is it *that the scribes say . . . come?*
8 S.
9 S said unto them, Elijah indeed
1 S;
2 S is it
3 S should
4 S?
5 S that Elijah is
6 A also
7 A even
8 S they came to the
9 S they

15 And straightway all the [1]people,[1] when they [2]beheld[1] him, were greatly amazed, and running to †*him* saluted him.

16 And he asked [2]the scribes,[1] What question ye [b]with them?

17 And [c]one of the multitude answered [4]and said,[1] [5] Master, I [o]have[1] brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever [6]he[1] taketh him, [7]he [d]teareth him[1]: and he foameth, and [8]gnasheth with[1] his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast [6]him[1] out; and they [9]could not.[1]

19 [1]He[1] answereth [2]him,[1] and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I [3]suffer[1] you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and [g]when he saw him, straightway the spirit [4]tare him[6]; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long [6]is it ago since this came[1] unto him? And he said, [7]Of[1] a child.

22 And [8]ofttimes[1] it hath cast him [9]into the fire[o],[1] and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do [1]any thing,[1] have compassion on us, and help us.

23 [2] Jesus said unto him, [k]If thou [3]canst believe, all[1] things †*are* possible to him that believeth.

24 [4]And straightway[1] the father of the child cried out, and [5]said[1] [o]with tears, Lord,[1] I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 [6]When[1] Jesus saw that [7]the people[1] came running together, he rebuked the [8]foul[1] spirit, saying unto him, †*Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I [9]charge[1] thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And [1]*the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was[1] as one dead; insomuch that [2]many[1] said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and [3]lifted[1] him up; and he arose.

A.D. 32.

[a] Mat. 17. 19.

[b] Or, *among yourselves?* [c] Mat. 17. 14. Luke 9. 38.

[d] Or, *dasheth him.* [e] Mat. 17. 22. Luke 9. 44.

[f] Mat. 18. 1. Luke 9. 46. & 22. 24.

[g] ch. 1. 26. Luke 9. 42.

[h] Mat. 20. 26, 27. ch. 10. 43.

[i] Mat. 18. 2. ch. 10. 16.

[k] Mat. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 17. 6. John 11. 40.

[l] Mat. 10. 40. Luke 9. 48.

[m] Num. 11. 28. Luke 9. 49.

[n] 1 Cor. 12. 3.

[p] See Mat. 12. 30.

[q] Mat. 10. 42

28 [a]And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, [1]Why could not we cast him out?[1]

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come [2]forth[1] by nothing, [2]but by prayer[1] [o]and fasting.[1]

30 ¶ And they [4]departed[1] thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know †*it*.

31 [c]For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered [5]into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and [6]after that[1] he is killed, [7]he shall rise [8]the third day.[1]

32 But they understood not [9]that[1] saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ [f]And [1]he[1] came to Capernaum: and [2]being[1] in the house he asked them, What [3]was it that ye disputed among yourselves by[1] the way?

34 But they held their peace: for [o]by the way[1] they had disputed [4]among themselves, who *should be*[1] the [5]greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve[6], and[1] saith unto them, [h]If any man [7]desire to[1] be first, [8]*the same*[1] shall be last of all, and [9]servant[1] of all.

36 And [i]he took a [1]child, and set him in the midst of them: and [2]when he had taken[1] him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such [1]children in my name, receiveth me: and [l]whosoever [3]shall receive[1] me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ [4][m]And John answered him, saying,[1] [5]Master, we saw one casting out [6]devils in thy name[o], and he followeth not us[1]: and we [7]forbad[1] him, because he [8]followeth[1] not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: [n]for there is no man which shall do a [9]miracle[1] in my name, [1]that can lightly[1] speak evil of me.

40 For [p]he that is not against us is [2]on our part.[1]

41 [q]For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink[3] in my name, because ye belong to Christ,[1] verily I say unto you, he shall [4]not[1] lose his reward.

1 S multitude, 2 S saw
3 S them,
4 S him, 5 M Or, *Teacher*
6 S it 7 S it dasheth him down M Or, *rendeth him* 8 S grindeth 9 S were not able.
1 S And he 2 S them
3 S bear with
4 M Or, *convulsed* 5 A grievously 6 S time is it since this hath come 7 S From 8 S oftentimes 9 A both
1 S anything, 2 A And 3 S canst! All 4 S Straightway 5 S said, M Many anc. auth. add *with tears.* 6 S And when 7 S a multitude 8 S unclean 9 S command
1 S having cried out, and torn [M Or, *convulsed*] him much, he came out: and *the child* became 2 S the more part 3 S raised
1 S *saying,* We could not cast it out. M Or, How is it *that we could not cast it out?* 2 S out 3 S save by prayer. M Many anc. auth. add *and fasting.* 4 S went forth from 5 A up 6 S when 7 A after three days 8 S again. 9 S the
1 S they 2 S when he was 3 S were ye reasoning in 4 S one with another in the way, who *was* 5 M Gr. *greater.* 6 S; and he 7 S would 8 S he 9 S minister
1 A little 2 S taking 3 S receiveth 4 S John said unto him, 5 M Or, *Teacher* 6 M Gr. *demons.* 7 S forbade 8 S followed 9 S mighty work M Gr. *power.*
1 S and he able quickly to 2 S for us. 3 S, because ye are [M Gr. *in name that ye are*] Christ's, 4 S in no wise

42 [a] And whosoever shall [1] offend[1] one of [†] *these* little ones that believe [2] in me, it is[1] better for him [3] that a millstone[1] were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 [c] And if thy hand [4 d] offend thee,[1] cut it off: it is [5] better[1] for thee to enter into life maimed, [6] than having [7] two hands to go into [8] hell, into the [9] fire that never shall be quenched:[1] [10]

[o] 44 [g] Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.[1]

45 And if thy foot [4] offend thee,[1] cut it off: it is [5] better[1] for thee to enter [11] halt into life,[1] than having [7] two feet to be cast into [8] hell,[1] [o] into the fire that never shall be quenched:[1]

[o] 46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.[1]

47 And if thine eye [2 i] offend thee, pluck[1] it out: it is [5] better[1] for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, [4] than having two eyes to be cast into [5] hell fire:[1]

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire,[1] [7 o r] and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.[1]

50 [m] Salt [†] *is* good: but if the salt have lost [8] his[1] saltness, wherewith will ye season it? [m] Have salt in yourselves, and [9 q] have[1] peace one with another.

CHAPTER 10.

[o] 2 *Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement.* 13 *He blesseth the children:* 17 *resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting.* 23 *The danger of riches.* 35 *James and John reproved.* 46 *Blind Bartimæus restored to sight.*[1]

AND [t] he arose from thence, and cometh into the[1] coasts[1] of Judæa [2] by the farther side of[1] Jordan: and [2] the people resort[1] unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 [o] ¶ [1] [x] And [4] the Pharisees came to him,[1] and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

A.D. 32.

[a] Mat. 18. 6. Luke 17. 1.

[b] Deut. 24. 1. Mat. 5. 31. & 19. 7.

[c] Deut. 13. 6. Mat. 5. 29. & 18. 8.

[d] Or, *cause thee to offend:* and so ver. 45, 47.

[e] Gen. 1. 27. & 5. 2.

[f] Gen. 2. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 5. 31.

[g] Is. 66. 24.

[h] Mat. 5. 32. & 19. 9. Luke 16. 18. Rom. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.

[i] Or, *cause thee to offend.*

[k] Mat. 19. 13. Luke 18. 15.

[l] Lev. 2. 13. Ezek. 43. 24.

[m] Mat. 5. 13. Luke 14. 34.

[n] Eph. 4. 29. Col. 4. 6.

[p] 1 Cor. 14. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 2.

[q] Rom. 12. 18. & 14. 19. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Heb. 12. 14.

[r] Mat. 18. 3.

[s] Mat. 19. 1. John 10. 40. & 11. 7.

[u] Mat. 19. 16. Luke 18. 18.

[x] Mat. 19. 3.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, [b] Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put [†] *her* away.

5 [1] And[1] Jesus [o] answered and[1] said unto them, For [2] the hardness of your[1] heart he wrote you this [3] precept.[1]

6 But from the beginning of the creation [4] [e] God made them male and female.[1]

7 [f] For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, [5] and [6] cleave to his wife;

8 And [7] they[1] twain shall [8] be[1] one flesh: so [9] then[1] they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house [7] his[1] disciples asked him again of [1] the same *matter*.[1]

11 And he saith unto them, [h] Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her[2].[1]

12 And if [3 a] woman[1] shall put away her husband, and [4] be married to[1] another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ [k] And they brought [5] young children to him,[1] that he should touch them: and [6] *his*[1] disciples rebuked [7] those that brought *them*.[1]

14 But when Jesus saw [†] *it*, he was [8] much displeased,[1] and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me [9], and[1] forbid them not: for [p] of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, [r] Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall [1] not[1] enter therein.

16 And he took them [o] up[1] in his arms, [o] put *his* hands upon them,[1] and blessed them [2].

17 ¶ [u] And [3] when he was gone[1] forth [4] into the way, there [5] came one running,[1] and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good [6] Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? [7] *there is* none good but one, *that is*,[1] God.

19 Thou knowest the com-

1 S cause
2 S on me [M Many anc. auth. omit *on me*] to stumble, it were
3 S millstone M Gr. *a millstone turned by an ass.*
4 S cause thee to stumble,
5 S good
6 A rather
7 A thy
8 M Gr. *Gehenna.*
9 S unquenchable fire.
10 M Ver. 44 and 46 (which are identical with ver. 48) are omitted by the best anc. auth.
11 S into life halt, rather
1 S.
2 S cause thee to stumble, cast
3 S good
4 A rather
5 S hell; M Gr. *Gehenna.*
6 S.
7 M Many anc. auth. add *and . . . salt* (as A.V.). See Lev. 2. 13.
8 S its
9 S be at

1 S borders
2 S and beyond
3 S multitudes come together
4 S there came unto him Pharisees,

1 S But
2 S your hardness of
3 S commandment.
1 S, Male and female made he them.
5 M Some anc. auth. omit *and shall cleave to his wife.*
6 A shall
7 S the
8 S become
9 S that
1 S this matter.

2 S:
3 S she herself
4 S marry

5 S unto him little children,
6 S the
7 S them.

8 S moved with indignation,
9 S;

1 S in no wise

2 A, laying his hands upon them
3 S as he was going
4 M Or, *on his way*
5 S ran one to him,
6 M Or, *Teacher*
7 S none is good save one, *even*

mandments, [1a] Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, [2] Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he °answered and said unto him, [3] Master, all these [4] have I observed from my youth.

21 [5] Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: [6] go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have [7] treasure in heaven: and come, °take up the cross, and follow me.

22 [7] And he was sad at that saying, and [8] went away [9] grieved: for he [1] had great possessions.

23 ¶ [f] And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were [2] astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it [3] for them [h] that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through [4] the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished [5] out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 °And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men †*it is* impossible, but not with God: for °[6] with God all things are possible [6].

28 °¶ [k] Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 [7] And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, [8] or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and [9] the gospel's,

30 [l] But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 [b] But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ [c] And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; [4] and as they followed, they were afraid. [d] And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and °unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him °to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, °and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, [7] and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ [g] And [9] James and John, the sons of Zebedee, [1] come unto him, saying, [2] Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall [5] desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 [4] They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and [5] the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We [7] can. And Jesus said unto them, [8] Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand [9] and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to* [1] *them* for whom it [2] is prepared.

41 [m] And when the ten heard †*it*, they began to be [3] much displeased with James and John.

42 [4] But Jesus called them

A.D. 33.

[a] Ex. 20. Rom. 13. 9.
[b] Mat. 19. 30. & 20. 16. Luke 13. 30.
[c] Mat. 20. 17. Luke 18. 31.
[d] ch. 8. 31. & 9. 31. Luke 9. 22. & 18. 31.
[e] Mat. 6. 19, 20. & 19. 21. Luke 12. 33. & 16. 9.
[f] Mat. 19. 23. Luke 18. 24.
[g] Mat. 20. 20.
[h] Job 31. 24. Ps. 52. 7. & 62. 10. 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[i] Jer. 32. 17. Mat. 19. 26. Luke 1. 37.
[k] Mat. 19. 27. Luke 18. 28.
[l] 2 Chr. 25. 9. Luke 18. 30.
[m] Mat. 20. 24.

1 S Do not kill, Do not commit adultery,
2 S Do not defraud,
3 M Or, *Teacher*
4 A things
5 S And Jesus looking upon
6 S go,
7 S But his countenance fell at the
8 A he
9 S sorrowful
1 A was one that
2 S amazed
3 M Some anc. auth. omit *for them that trust in riches.*
4 S a needle's eye,
5 S exceedingly, saying unto him,
[6 M Many anc. auth. read *among themselves*], Then who
6 A with God
7 S Jesus said,
8 S or mother, or father,
9 S for the gospel's,
1 S a
1 M Or, *age*
2 A,
3 S was going
4 S and they that followed were afraid.
M Or, *but some as they followed were afraid*
5 S the things that were to
6 S unto
7 A and shall scourge him,
8 S; and after three days
9 A there come near unto him
1 S saying unto him,
2 M Or, *Teacher*
3 S ask of thee.
4 S And they
5 S one on *thy*
6 S. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to
7 S are able.
8 S The cup that I drink ye shall drink
9 S or on *my*
1 S; but *it is for*
2 S hath been
3 S moved with indignation concerning
4 S And

† *to him*, and saith unto them, [b] Ye know that they which [c] are accounted to rule over the Gentiles [1] exercise lordship [1] over them; and their great ones exercise authority [2] upon [1] them.

43 [d] But [3] so shall it not be [1] among you: but whosoever [4] will be [1] great among you, shall be your [5] minister:

44 And whosoever [6] of you will be the chiefest,[1] shall be [7] servant of all.

45 For [8] even [1] [e] the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and [f] to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ [g] And they [9] came [1] to Jericho: and as he went out [1] of [1] Jericho [2] with his disciples and a great [3] number of people, blind Bartimæus,[1] the son of Timæus, [4] sat by the highway side begging.[1]

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, † *thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many [5] charged him [1] that he should hold his peace: but he cried [6] the more a great deal, † *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and [7] commanded him to be called.[1] And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good [8] comfort, rise;[1] he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, [9] rose,[1] and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered [1] and said unto him,[1] What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? [2] The [1] blind man said unto him, [3] Lord,[1] that I [4] might [1] receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; [m] thy faith hath [5] [n] made thee whole. And [6] immediately [1] he received his sight, and followed [7] Jesus [1] in the way.

CHAPTER 11.

° 1 *Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 curseth the fruitless fig tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastness and forgiveness: 27 and defendeth the lawfulness of his actions, by the witness of John.*

A.D. 33.

[a] Mat. 21. 1. Luke 19. 29. John 12. 14.
[b] Luke 22. 25.
[c] Or, *think good.*
[d] Mat. 20. 26, 28. ch. 9. 35. Luke 9. 48.
[e] John 13. 14. Phil. 2. 7.
[f] Mat. 20. 28. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Tit. 2. 14.
[g] Mat. 20. 29. Luke 18. 35.
[h] Mat. 21. 8.
[i] Ps. 118. 26.
[k] Ps. 148. 1.
[l] Mat. 21. 12.
[m] Mat. 9. 22. ch. 5. 34.
[n] Or, *saved thee.*
[p] Mat. 21. 18.
[q] Mat. 21. 19.

AND [a] when they [1] came nigh to [1] Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth ° forth [1] two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village [2] over against you: and [3] as soon as ye be entered [1] into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon [4] never man [1] sat; loose him, and bring † *him.*

3 And if any [5] man [1] say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye [6] that the [1] Lord hath need of him; and straightway he [7] will send him [8] hither.

4 And they went [9] their way,[1] and found [1] the [1] colt tied [2] by [1] the door without in [3] a place where two ways met [1]; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had [1] commanded [1]: and they let them go.

7 And they [5] brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him [1]; and he sat upon him.

8 [h] And many spread their garments [6] in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.[1]

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ° saying,[1] [i] Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed [7] *be* [1] the kingdom [8] of our father David °, that cometh in the name of the Lord [1]: [k] Hosanna in the highest.

11 [9] [l] And [1] Jesus [1] entered into Jerusalem, ° and [1] into the temple [2]: [1] and when he had looked round about upon all things, [3] and now the eventide was come,[1] he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ [p] And on the morrow, when they were come [4] from Bethany, he [5] was hungry:[1]

13 [q] And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find [6] any thing [1] thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for [7] the time of figs was not *yet.*[1]

14 And [8] Jesus [1] answered and

1 S lord it
2 S over
3 S it is not so
4 S would become
5 M Or, *servant*
6 S would be first among you,
7 M Gr. *bond-servant.*
8 S verily
9 S come
1 S from
2 A,
3 S multitude,
4 S Bartimæus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way side.
5 S rebuked him,
6 A out
7 S said, Call ye him.
8 S cheer: rise,
9 S sprang up,
1 S him, and said,
2 S And the
3 S Rabboni,
M See John 20. 16.
4 S may
5 M Or, *saved thee*
6 S straightway
7 S him
1 S draw nigh unto
2 A that is
3 S straightway as ye enter
4 S no man ever yet
5 S one
6 S, The
7 M Gr. *sendeth.*
8 A back
M Or, *again*
9 S away,
1 S a
2 S at
3 S the open street
4 S said
5 S bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments
6 S upon the way; and others branches
M Gr. *layers of leaves*, which they had cut from the fields.
7 S *is*
8 A that cometh, *the kingdom*
9 A ¶
1 S he
2 S;
3 S it being now eventide,
4 A out
5 S hungered.
6 S anything
7 S It was not the season of figs.
8 S he

said unto it, No man eat fruit [1] of thee hereafter' for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ [b] And they come to Jerusalem: and [2]Jesus went' into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and [3] bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the [4]moneychangers,' and the seats of them that sold [5] doves;

16 And [6] would not suffer that any man should carry [7]*any*' vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, [8]saying' unto them, Is it not written, [d]My house shall be called [9c]of all nations the house of prayer'? but [e]ye have made it a den of [1]thieves.'

18 And [g]the [2]scribes and chief priests' heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, [3]because [h]all the people' was astonished at his [4]doctrine.'

19 [5] And [6]when even was come, he went' out of the city.

20 ¶ [k]And [7]in the morning, as they passed by,' they saw the fig tree [8]dried up' from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, [9]Master,' behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, 'Have faith in God.

23 [1]For [m]verily' I say unto you, [2]That whosoever' shall say unto this mountain, Be thou [3]removed, and be thou' cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that [4]those things which he saith shall come' to pass; he shall have [5]whatsoever he saith.'

24 Therefore I say unto you, [6p]What things soever ye desire, when ye pray,' believe that ye [7]receive' *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And [8]when' ye stand praying, [q]forgive, if ye have [9]ought' against any': that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.[2]

[o]26 But [r]if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.'

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: [a]and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders',

28 And say' unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? [2]and' who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus [o]answered and' said unto them, I will [o]also' ask of you one [3c]question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or [4]of' men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 [5]But [6]if we shall say, Of men;' they feared the people: for [7]all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.'

33 And they answered [8]and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell.' And Jesus [o]answering' saith unto them, Neither [9]do I tell' you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER 12.

[o]1 *The parable of the vineyard let out to unthankful husbandmen.* 13 *Of paying tribute to Cæsar.* 18 *The Sadducees confuted.* 28 *The first commandment.* 38 *The people are bidden to beware of ambition, &c.* 41 *The poor widow commended above all.*'

AND [n]he began to speak unto them [1]by' parables. A [o]*certain*' man planted a vineyard, and set [2]an' hedge about *it*, and digged [2]*a place for* the winefat,' and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into [4]a far' country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a [5]servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the [6]fruit' of the vineyard.

3 And they [7]caught' *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another [5]servant; and [8]at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.'

A.D. 33.

a Mat. 21. 23. Luke 20. 1.

b Mat. 21. 12. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 14.

c Or, *thing*.

d Is. 56. 7.

e Or, *an house of prayer for all nations*'

f Jer. 7. 11.

g Mat. 21. 45, 46. Luke 19. 47.

h Mat. 7. 28. ch. 1. 22. Luke 4. 32.

i Mat. 3. 5. & 14. 5. ch. 6. 20.

k Mat. 21. 19.

l Or, *Have the faith of God.*

m Mat. 17. 20. & 21. 21. Luke 17. 6.

n Mat. 21. 33. Luke 20. 9.

p Mat. 7. 7. Luke 11. 9. John 14. 13. & 15. 7. & 16. 24. James 1. 5, 6.

q Mat. 6. 14. Col. 3. 13.

r Mat. 18. 35.

1 S from thee hence-forward
2 S he entered
3 A them that
4 S money-changers,
5 A the
6 A he
7 S a
8 S and said
9 S a house of prayer for all the nations
1 S robbers.
2 S chief priests and the scribes
3 S for all the multitude
4 S teaching.
5 A ¶
6 S every evening [M Gr. *whenever evening came*] he [M Some anc. auth. read *they*] went forth
7 S as they passed by in the morning,
8 S withered away
9 S Rabbi,
1 S Verily
2 S Whosoever
3 S taken up and
4 S what he saith cometh
5 S it.
6 S All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for,
7 S have received
8 S whensoever
9 S aught
1 S one;
2 M Many anc. auth. add ver. 26 *But if ye &c.* (as A.V.).
1 S ; and they said
2 S or
3 M Gr. *word.*
4 S from
5 M Or, *But shall we say, From men?*
6 S should we say, From men—
7 S for all verily held John to be a prophet.
M Or, *for all held John to be a prophet indeed.*
8 S Jesus and say, We know not.
9 S tell I
1 S in
2 S a
3 S a pit for the wine-press,
4 S another
5 M Gr. *bond-servant.*
6 S fruits
7 S took
8 S him they wounded in the head, and handled shamefully.

5 And °again¹ he sent another; and him they killed¹,¹ and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 [2]Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved,¹ he sent him °also¹ last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be [3]our's.¹

8 And they took him, and killed †*him*, and cast †*him* [4] out of the vineyard.

9 What °shall¹ therefore [5] the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 [6]And have¹ ye not read [7] this scripture; [8a]The stone which the builders rejected [9] is become¹ the head of the corner:

11 This was ¹the Lord's doing,¹ and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 [e]And they sought to lay hold on him [8], but feared the people:¹ for they [3]knew that he had spoken¹ the parable against them: and they left him, and went [4]their way.¹

13 ¶ [f]And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, [5]to¹ catch him in [6]*his* words.¹

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, [7]Master, we know that thou art true, and carest [8]for no man¹: for thou regardest not the person of men, but [9] teachest the way of God °in truth¹: Is it lawful to give tribute ¹to¹ Cæsar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a [2k]penny, that I may see †*it*.

16 And they brought †*it*. And he saith unto them, Whose †*is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's.

17 And Jesus °answering¹ said unto them, Render [3]to¹ Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and [3]to¹ God the things that are God's. And they marvelled [1] at him.

18 ¶ [2a]Then¹ come unto him °the¹ Sadducees, [b] which say [3] there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 [4]Master, [c]Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave [5]*his*¹ wife †*behind him*, and leave no [6]children,¹ that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 [7]Now there¹ were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed [8].¹

21 And the second took her, and died, [9] neither left he any seed:¹ and the third likewise ¹.¹

22 And the seven °had her, and¹ left no seed [2]: last¹ of all the woman [3] died also.¹

23 In the resurrection °therefore, when they shall rise,¹ whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 °And¹ Jesus °answering¹ said unto them, [4]Do ye not therefore err, because¹ ye know not the scriptures, [5]neither¹ the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but [g]are as °the¹ angels °which are¹ in heaven.

26 [6]And¹ as touching the dead, that they [7]rise:¹ have ye not read in the book of Moses, [8]how in the bush¹ God spake unto him, saying, [h]*I am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but °the God¹ of the living: ye °therefore¹ do greatly err.

28 ¶ [i]And one of the scribes came, and °having¹ heard them [9]reasoning¹ together, and ¹perceiving¹ that he had answered them well, asked him, [2]Which is the first commandment¹ of all?

29 °And¹ Jesus answered °him¹, The first °of all the commandments¹ †*is*, ¹Hear, O Israel; [5]The Lord our God [4]is one Lord¹:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God [c]with all thy

---

1 S :

2 S He had yet one, a beloved son:

3 S ours.

4 A forth

5 A will

6 S Have

7 A even

8 Cite, to ver. 12.

9 S, the same was made

1 S from the Lord,

2 S ; and they feared the multitude;

3 S perceived that he spake

4 S away.

5 S that they might

6 S talk.

7 M Or, *Teacher*

8 S not for any one

9 A of a truth

1 S unto

2 M See marginal note on Mat. 18. 28.

3 S unto

A.D. 33.

[a] Mat. 22. 23. Luke 20. 27.

[b] Acts 23. 8.

[c] Deut. 25. 5.

[d] Ps. 118. 22.

[e] Mat. 21. 45, 46. ch. 11. 18. John 7. 25, 30, 44.

[f] Mat. 22. 15. Luke 20. 20.

[g] 1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52.

[h] Ex. 3. 6.

[i] Mat. 22. 35.

[k] Valuing of our money seven pence halfpenny, as Mat. 18. 28.

[l] Deut. 6. 4. Luke 10. 27.

1 A greatly

2 S And there

3 A that

4 M Or, *Teacher*

5 S a

6 S child,

7 S There

8 S ;

9 S leaving no seed behind him;

1 S :

2 S . Last

3 S also died.

4 S Is it not for this cause that ye err, that

5 S nor

6 S But

7 S are raised;

8 S in *the place concerning* the Bush, how

9 S questioning

1 S knowing

2 S What commandment is the first

3 M Or, *The Lord is our God; the Lord is one*

4 S , the Lord is one

5 M Gr. *from.*

heart, and [1]with all thy soul, and [1]with all thy mind, and [1]with all thy strength°: this *is* the first commandment[1].

31 [2]And the second *is* like, *namely*[1] this, [b]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, [3]Well,[1] [4]Master, thou hast [5]said the truth: for there is one God'; [d]and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, °and with all the soul,[1] and with all the strength, and to love †*his* neighbour as himself, [f]is [6]more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. [h]And no man after that durst ask him †*any question*.

35 ¶ [i]And Jesus answered and said, [7]while[1] he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that [8]Christ is the son of David?

36 °For[1] David himself said [9]*t*[1]by the Holy Ghost,[1] [l m]The [2]LORD said to[1] my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies [3]thy footstool.[1]

37 David °therefore[1] himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he °*then*[1] his son? And [4]the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And [5 6]he said unto them in his doctrine,[1] [7]Beware of the scribes, which [6]love to go in long clothing, and [t]*love*[1] salutations in the marketplaces,

39 And °the[1] chief seats in the synagogues, and [7]the uppermost rooms[1] at feasts:

40 [8] "Which[1] devour widows' houses, [9]and for a pretence make long prayers[1]:[1] these shall receive greater [2]damnation.[1]

41 ¶ [y]And [3]Jesus sat over[1] against the treasury, and beheld how the [4]people[1] cast [5b]money °into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came [6]a °certain[1] poor widow, and she [1]threw[1] in two [a]mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called †*unto him* his disciples, and [2]saith[1] unto them, Verily I say unto you, [3]That [c]this poor widow hath cast more in,[1] than all they which [4]have cast[1] into the treasury:

44 For [5]all *they*[1] did cast in of their [6]abundance[1]; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, [e]*even* all her living.

CHAPTER 13.

°1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospel: 10 the gospel must be preached to all nations. 24 The manner of Christ's coming to judgment: 32 the hour whereof being unknown, all are exhorted to watch and pray.*[1]

AND [g]as he went [7]out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, [8]Master, [9]see[1] what manner of stones and what [1]buildings *are here*[1]!

2 And Jesus °answering[1] said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? [k]there shall not be left [2]one stone upon another, [2]that[1] shall not be thrown down.

3 [4]And as he sat [5]upon[1] the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 [n]Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when [6]all these things shall be fulfilled[1]?

5 And Jesus [7]answering them began to say, [p]Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:[1]

6 [8]For many[1] shall come in my name, saying, I am [9]*Christ*; and shall deceive many.[1]

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be °ye[1] not troubled: [1]for *such*[1] *things* must needs [2]be[1]; but the end [3]*shall* not *be*[1] yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: °and[1] there shall be earthquakes in divers places[4], and[1] there shall be famines[5] and troubles: [z]these *are the* beginnings of [z]sorrows.[1]

9 ¶ But [a]take [6]heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in °the[1] synagogues[1] ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before

---

1 M Gr. *from.*

2 S The second is

3 S Of a truth,
4 M Or, *Teacher*
5 S well said that he is one

6 A much

7 S as
8 A the
9 S in the Holy Spirit,
1 Cite., to end of ver.
2 S Lord said unto
3 $ the footstool of thy feet.
M Some anc. auth. read *underneath thy feet.*
4 M Or, *the great multitude*
5 S in his teaching he said,
6 S desire to walk in long robes, and *to have*
7 S chief places
8 S they which
9 M Or, *even while for a pretence they make*
1 S;
2 S condemnation.
3 S he sat down over
4 S multitude
5 M Gr. *brass.*
6 M Gr. *one.*

A.D. 33.

a It is the seventh part of one piece of that brass money.

b Lev. 19. 18. Mat. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8.
c 2 Cor. 8. 12.

d Deut. 4. 39. Is. 45. 6, 14. & 46. 9.
e Deut. 24. 6. 1 John 3. 17.

f 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6-8.
g Mat. 24. 1. Luke 21. 5.

h Mat. 22. 46.

i Mat. 22. 41. Luke 20. 41.
k Luke 19. 44.

l 2 Sam. 23. 2.
m Ps. 110. 1.

n Mat. 24. 3. Luke 21. 7.

p Jer. 29. 8. Eph. 5. 6. 1 Thess. 2. 3.
q ch. 4. 2.
r Mat. 23. 1, &c. Luke 20. 46.
t Luke 11. 43.

u Mat. 23. 14.
v Mat. 24. 8.
y Luke 21. 1.
z The word in the original importeth *the pains of a woman in travail.*
a Mat. 10. 17, 18. & 24. 9. Rev. 2. 10.
b *A piece of brass money.* See Mat. 10. 9.
c 2 Kin. 12. 9.

1 S cast

2 S said

3 S This poor widow cast in more
4 S are casting
5 S they all
6 S superfluity

7 A forth
8 M Or, *Teacher*
9 S behold,
1 S manner of buildings!
2 A here
3 S which
4 A ¶
5 S on
6 S these things are all about to be accomplished
7 S began to say unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray.
8 S Many
9 S *he*; and shall lead many astray.
1 S *these*
2 S come to pass
3 S is not
4 S;
5 S; these things are the beginning of travail.
6 A ye
7 S shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye stand

rulers and kings[1] for my sake, for a testimony [1]against[1] them.
10 And [a]the gospel must first be [2]published among all[1] nations.
11 [3c]But[1] when they [4]shall lead *you*,[1] and deliver you up, [5]take no thought[1] beforehand what ye shall speak[c], neither do ye premeditate[1]: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, [c]but the Holy Ghost.
12 [6]Now [g]the brother shall betray the[1] brother to death, and the father [7]the son[1]; and children shall rise up against [c]*their*[1] parents, and [c]shall[1] [8]cause them to be put to death.
13 [h]And ye shall be hated of all [t]*men* for my name's sake: but [4]he that [g]shall endure unto[1] the end, the same shall be saved.
14 ¶ [i]But when ye [c]shall[1] see the abomination of desolation[c], [m]spoken of by Daniel the prophet,[1] standing where [1]it[1] ought not[c],[1] (let him that readeth understand[2]),[1] then [n]let them that [2]be[1] in Judæa flee [4]to[1] the mountains:
15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down[5] into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing[1] out of his house:
16 And let him that is in the field not [6]turn back again for to take up his garment.[1]
17 [j]But woe [7]to[1] them that are with child[c],[1] and to them that give suck in those days!
18 And pray ye that [8]your flight[1] be not in the winter.
19 [i]For [c]*in*[1] those days shall be [9]affliction, such as was not[1] from the beginning of the creation which God created [1]unto this time, neither[1] shall be.
20 And except [c]that[1] the Lord had shortened [2]those[1] days, no flesh [3]should be[1] saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he [4]hath chosen, he hath[1] shortened the days.
21 [k]And then if any man shall say [5]to[1] you, Lo, here [t]*is* Christ; or, [7]lo, *he is*[1] there; believe [8]*him*[1] not:
22 For [9]false Christs and false

A.D. 33.

[a] Mat. 24.14.
[b] 2 Pet. 3.17.
[j] Mat. 10.19. Luke 12.11, & 21.14.
[d] Dan. 7.10. Zeph. 1.15. Mat. 24.29, &c. Luke 21.25.
[e] Acts 2.4, & 4.8, 31.
[f] Dan. 7.13, 14. Mat. 16.27, & 24.30, ch. 14.62. Acts 1.11. 1 Thess. 4.16. 2 Thes. 1.7, 10. Rev. 1.7.
[g] Mic. 7.6. Mat. 10.21, & 24.10. Luke 21.16.
[h] Mat. 24.9. Luke 21.17.
[i] Dan. 12.12. Mat. 10.22, & 24.13. Rev. 2.10.
[k] Mat. 24.32. Luke 21.29, &c.
[l] Mat. 24.15.
[m] Dan. 9.27.
[n] Luke 21.21.
[p] Is. 40.8.
[q] Luke 21.23, & 23.29.
[r] Mat. 24.42, & 25.13. Luke 12.40, & 21.34. Rom. 13.11. 1 Thes. 5.6. 1 Pet. 4.7, 9, 13, & 12.1. Jud 2. 2. Mat. 24.21.
[s] Mat. 24.45, & 25.14.
[t] Mat. 24.42, 44.
[u] Mat. 24.23. Luke 17.23, & 21.8.

prophets [c]shall rise[1], and shall shew signs and wonders, [1]to seduce, if *it were* possible, even[1] the elect.
23 But [b]take ye heed: behold, I have [2]foretold[1] you all things[3].
24 ¶ [d]But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,
25 And the stars [4]of heaven shall fall,[1] and the powers that are in [5]heaven[1] shall be shaken.
26 [f]And then shall they see the Son of man coming in [c]the[1] clouds with great power and glory.
27 And then shall he send [6]his[1] angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.
28 [7k]Now [8]learn a parable of the fig tree; When[1] her branch is [9]yet[1] tender, and putteth forth [1]leaves, ye know that [2]summer is [3]near:
29 So ye in like manner,[1] when ye [c]shall[1] see these things [4]come[1] to pass, know [5]that [6]it[1] is nigh, *even* at the doors.
30 Verily I say unto you, [7]that this[1] generation shall not pass[8], till[1] all these things be [9]done.[1]
31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but [p]my words shall not pass away.
32 [c]¶[1] But of that day [1]and[1] [t]*that* hour knoweth no [2]man, no, not[1] the angels [c]which are[1] in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.
33 [r]Take ye heed, watch [3]and pray: for ye know not when the time is.
34 [4u]*For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who[1] left his house, and [5]gave[1] authority to his [6]servants, [c]and[1] to [7]every man[1] his work, [c]and[1] commanded [8]the porter to watch.
35 [s]Watch [c]ye[1] therefore: for ye know not when the [9]master[1] of the house cometh, [1]at even, or at midnight, or at [c]the[1] cockcrowing, or in the morning[2]:[1]
36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.
37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

1 S unto
2 S preached unto all the
3 S And
4 S lead you *to judgement*,
5 S be not anxious
6 S And brother shall deliver up
7 S his child
8 M Or, *put them to death*
9 S endureth to
1 S he
2 S),
3 S are
4 S unto
5 S, nor enter in, to take anything
6 S return back to take his cloke.
7 S unto
8 S it
9 S tribulation, such as there hath not been the like
1 S until now, and never
2 S the
3 S would have been
4 S chose, he
5 S unto
6 A the
7 S Lo,
8 S *it*
M Or, him
9 A there shall arise
1 S that they may lead astray, if possible,
2 S told
3 A beforehand
4 S shall be falling from heaven,
5 S the heavens
6 S forth the
7 A ¶
8 S from the fig tree learn her parable: when
9 S now become
1 A its
2 A the
3 S nigh;
even so ye also,
4 S coming
5 A ye
6 S he
M Or, *it*
7 S This
8 S away, until
9 S accomplished.
1 S or
2 S one, not even
3 M Some anc. auth. omit *and pray.*
4 S *It is as when* a man, sojourning in another country, having
5 S given
6 M Gr. *bondservants.*
7 S each one
8 A also
9 S lord
1 A whether
2 S;

CHAPTER 14.

°1 *A conspiracy against Christ.* 3 *A woman poureth precious ointment on his head.* 10 *Judas covenanteth to betray him.* 18 *Christ eateth the passover:* 22 *instituteth his supper.* 53 *He is falsely accused,* 65 *and shamefully abused by the counsel.* 66 *Peter denieth him.*

A.D. 33.

1 AFTER[1] [b]two days was *the feast of* the passover[2], and of[1] unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him [3]by craft, and put *him* to death.

2 But[1] they said, Not [4]on[1] the feast °*day*[1], lest [5]there be an uproar[1] of the people.

3 ¶ [c]And [6]being[1] in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having [7]an alabaster [8]box[1] of ointment of [9d]spikenard very [1]precious; and[1] she brake the [8]box[1], and poured †*it* [2]on[1] his head.

4 [3]And[1] there were some that had indignation [4]within[1] themselves, [5]and said, Why was[1] this waste of the ointment [6]made?

5 For [7]it[1] might have been sold for [8]more than[1] three hundred [9]*e*pence, and °have been[1] given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 [1]And[1] Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For [g]ye have the poor [2]with you always,[1] and whensoever ye will ye [3]may[1] do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she [4]is come aforehand to anoint my body to[1] the burying.

9 [5]Verily[1] I say unto you, Wheresoever [6]this[1] gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, [7]*this* also that she[1] hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ [k]And Judas Iscariot, [8]one of the twelve, went [9]unto the chief priests, [1]to betray[1] him unto them.

11 And [2]when they heard †*it*, °they[1] were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently [3]betray him.[1]

12 ¶ [l]And [4]the first day of unleavened bread, when they [1a]killed[1] the passover, his disciples [2]said[1] unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and [5]prepare[1] that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth °forth[1] two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go °ye[1] into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him[4].

14 And[1] wheresoever he shall [5]go[1] in, say °ye[1] to the goodman of the house, The [6]Master saith, Where is [7]the[1] guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will [8]shew you a large upper room furnished *and* [9]prepared:[1] there make ready for us.

16 And [1]his[1] disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 [2c]And [3]in[1] the[1] evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they [4]sat and [5]did eat,[1] Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you °which eateth with me[1] shall betray me[6].

19 [7]And they[1] began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, †*Is* it I? °and another *said*, *Is* it I?[1]

20 And he °answered and[1] said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, [8]that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 [9k]The[1] Son of man °indeed[1] goeth, [1]as it is written of him: but woe [2]to[1] that man [3]by[1] whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it [4]for that man if he had [5]never[1] been born.

22 ¶ [i]And as they [6]did eat, Jesus took bread, and[1] blessed, [7]and[1] brake †*it*, and gave to them, and said, Take[8], eat[1]: this is [10]my body.

23 And he took [9]the[1] cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave °*it*[1] to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of [1]the [2]new testament,[1] which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will [3]drink no more[1] of the fruit of the vine, until that

---

[1] S Now after
[2] S and the
[3] S with subtilty, and kill him: for
[4] S during
[5] S haply there shall be a tumult
[6] S while he was
[7] M Or, *a flask*
[8] S cruse
[9] M Gr. *pistie nard*, pistic being perhaps a local name. Others take it to mean *genuine*, others, *liquid*.
[1] S costly; *and*
[2] S over
[3] S But
[4] S among
[5] S *saying*, To what purpose hath
[6] A been
[7] S this ointment
[8] S above
[9] M See marginal note on Mat. 18. 28.
[1] S But
[2] S always with you,
[3] S can
[4] S hath anointed my body aforehand for
[5] S And verily
[6] S the
[7] S that also which this woman
[8] A he that was
[M] Gr. *the one of the twelve.*
[9] A away
[1] S that he might deliver
[2] A they,
[3] S deliver him *unto them.*
[4] A on

[a] Or, *sacrificed.*
[b] Mat. 26. 2. Luke 22. 1. John 11. 55. & 13. 1.
[c] Mat. 26. 6. John 12. 1, 3. See Luke 7. 37.
[d] Or, *pure nard*, or, *liquid nard.*
[e] Mat. 26. 20, &c.
[f] See Mat. 18. 28.
[g] Deut. 15. 11.
[h] Mat. 26. 24. Luke 22. 22.
[i] Mat. 26. 26. Luke 22. 19. 1 Cor. 11. 23.
[k] Mat. 26. 14. Luke 22. 3, 4.
[l] Mat. 26. 17. Luke 22. 7.

[1a] S sacrificed
[2] S say
[3] S make ready
[4] S; and
[5] S enter
[6] M Or, *Teacher*
[7] S my
[8] A himself
[9] S ready: and
[1] S the
[2] A ¶
[3] S when it was
[4] M Gr. *reclined.*
[5] S were eating,
[6] A, *even* he that eateth with me.
[7] S They
[8] A he
[9] S For the
[1] A even
[2] S unto
[3] S through
[4] M Gr. *for him of that man.*
[5] S not
[6] S were eating, he took bread [M] Or, *a loaf*], and when he had
[7] S he
[8] S ye
[9] S a
[1] M Or, *the testament*
[2] S covenant, [M] Some anc. auth. insert *new.*
[3] S no more drink

day [1]that' I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ [a]And when they had sung [2]an' [b]hymn, they went out [3]into' the mount of Olives.

27 [4] [c]And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be [5]offended °because of me this night': for it is written, [c]I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered [6].

28 [7]But [d]after that I am risen,' I will go before you into Galilee.

29 [f]But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be [5]offended, yet [g]*I* will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, [8]That this day, *even* in' this night, before the cock crow twice, °thou' shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake [9]the more' vehemently, If I [1]should' die with thee, I will not deny thee °in any wise'. [2]Likewise' also said they all.

32 [3] [k]And they [4]came to' [5]a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith [6]to' his disciples, Sit ye here, while I °shall' pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be [7]sore' amazed, and [8]to be very heavy;'

34 And [9] saith unto them, [f]My soul is exceeding sorrowful [1] unto death: [2]tarry' ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass [3]from him.

36 And he said, [p]Abba, Father, [r]all things [t]*are* possible unto thee; [4]take away' this cup from me: [5]t nevertheless' not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest [6]not thou' watch one hour?

38 [7]Watch °ye' and pray, [8]lest ye enter' into temptation [9]. [x]The spirit truly *is* ready,' but the flesh [t]*is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, [1]and spake' the same words.

40 And [2]when he returned, he found them asleep again,' °(for their eyes were [1]heavy,) neither wist they' what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take [t]*your* rest: it is enough [2],' [d]the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 [3]Rise up, let us go; lo,' he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ [h]And [4]immediately,' while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a °great' multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 [5]And' he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that °same' is he; take him, and lead [t]*him* away safely.

45 And [6]as soon as' he was come, [7]he goeth straightway' to him, and saith, [8]Master, master;' and [5]kissed him.

46 °¶' And they laid °their' hands on him, and took him.

47 [10]And' one of them that stood by drew [11]a' sword, and smote [12]a' [13]servant of the high priest, and [14]cut' off his ear.

48 [m]And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a [15]thief,' with swords and °*with*' staves to [16]take' me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but [17] [n]the scriptures [1]must' be fulfilled.

50 [g]And they all [2]forsook' him, and fled.

51 [5]And [4]there followed him a certain young man,' having a linen cloth cast about [5]*his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And' he left the linen cloth, and fled °from them' naked.

53 ¶ [i]And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and [6]with him were assembled' all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter [7]followed him afar off, even [8]into the palace' of the high priest [9]: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.'

A.D. 33.

[a] Mat. 26. 30.
[b] Or, *psalm*
[c] Mat. 26. 31.
[d] John 13. 1.
[f] Zech. 13. 7.
[g] Mat. 26. 46. John 18. 1, 2.
[h] ch. 16. 7.
[k] Mat. 26. 47. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3.
[l] Mat. 26. 33, 34. Luke 22. 33, 34. John 13. 37, 38.
[m] Mat. 26. 36. Luke 22. 39. John 18. 1.
[n] John 12. 27.
[p] Mat. 26. 55. Luke 22. 52.
[q] Ps. 22. 6. Is. 53. 7, &c. Luke 22. 37. & 24. 44.
[r] Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 6.
[s] ver. 27. Ps. 88. 8.
[t] Heb. 5. 7.
[x] John 5. 20. & 6. 38.
[u] Mat. 26. 57. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 13.
[y] Rom. 7. 22. Gal. 5. 17.

1 S when
2 S a
3 S unto
4 A ¶
5 M Gr. *caused to stumble.*
6 A abroad
7 S Howbeit, after I am raised up,
8 S that thou today, *even*
9 S exceeding
1 S must
2 S And in like manner
3 A ¶
4 S come unto
5 M Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground.*
6 S unto
7 S greatly
8 S sore troubled.
9 A he
1 A even
2 S abide
3 A away
4 S remove
5 S howbeit
6 S thou not
7 M Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not*
8 S that ye enter not
9 S the spirit indeed is willing,
1 S saying
2 S again he came, and found them sleeping,
1 S very heavy; and they wist not
2 S ;
3 S Arise, let us be going: behold,
4 S straightway,
5 S Now
6 S when
7 S straightway he came
8 S Rabbi;
9 M Gr. *kissed him much.*
10 S But a certain
11 S his
12 S the
13 M Gr. *bondservant.*
14 S struck
15 S robber,
16 S seize
17 A *this is done* that
1 S might
2 S left
3 A ¶
4 S a certain young man followed with him,
5 S him, over *his* naked *body*: and they lay hold on him;
6 S there come together with him
7 A had
8 S within, into the court
9 S; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light *of the fire.*

55 [1a]And[1] the chief priests and [2]all the[1] council sought [o]for[1] witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found [3]none.[1]

56 For many bare false witness against him, [4]but[1] their witness agreed not together.

57 And there [5]arose[1] certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, [d]I will destroy this [6]temple that is made with hands, and [7]within[1] three days I will build another made without hands.

59 [8]But neither[1] so did their witness agree together.

60 [g]And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what [†]*is it which* these witness against thee?

61 But [h]he held his peace, and answered nothing. [i]Again the high priest asked him, and [9]said[1] unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: [l]and ye shall see the Son of man sitting [1]on[1] the right hand of power, and coming [2]in[1] the clouds of heaven.

63 [3]Then[1] the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What [4]need we any further[1] witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be [5]guilty[1] of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the [6]servants did strike him with the palms[1] of their hands.

66 ¶ [q]And as Peter was beneath in the [7]palace,[1] there cometh one of the maids of the high priest[8]:[1]

67 And [9]when she saw[1] Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and [10]said, And thou[1] also wast with [11]Jesus of Nazareth.[1]

68 But he denied, saying, [12]I know not, neither[1] understand [o]I[1] what thou sayest[1]. And[1] he went out into the [2]porch; [3]and the cock crew.

69 [t]And [4]a[1] maid saw him [o]again[1], and began [5]to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 [1]And he denied it again.[1] [b]And [2]a little after,[1] they that stood by said [o]again[1] to Peter, [3]Surely[1] thou art *one* of them[4]:[1] [c]for thou art a Galilæan[o], and thy speech agreeth *thereto*[1].

71 But he began to curse [5]and to swear, [o]*saying*,[1] I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 [c]And [6]the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word [7]that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. [8]And [f]when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAPTER 15.

[o]1 *Jesus is brought bound, and accused before Pilate.* 15 *Pilate, prevailed on by the people, giveth up Jesus to be crucified.* 17 *He is crowned with thorns,* 27 *crucified between two thieves,* 43 *and honourably buried by Joseph.*[1]

AND [k]straightway in the morning the chief priests [o]held a consultation[1] with the elders and scribes[9] and the whole council, [1] and bound Jesus, and carried [†]*him* away, and delivered [†]*him* [2] to Pilate.

2 [m]And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering [3]said[1] unto him, Thou sayest [o]*it*[1].

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things[o]: but he answered nothing[1].

4 [n]And Pilate [4] asked him [o]again[1], saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they [5]witness against thee.[1]

5 [p]But Jesus [6]yet[1] answered [7]nothing; so[1] that Pilate marvelled.

6 [8]Now [r]at [9]*that* feast he released[1] unto them one prisoner, [10]whomsoever they desired.[1]

7 And [1]there was [t]*one* [1]named[1] Barabbas, [2]*which lay*[1] bound with them that had made insurrection [3]with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.[1]

8 And the multitude [4]crying aloud began to desire *him*[1] *to do* as he [5]had ever done[1] unto them.

9 [6]But[1] Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release

---

1 S Now
2 S the whole
3 S it not.
4 S and
5 S stood up
6 M Or, *sanctuary*
7 S in
8 S And not even
9 S saith
1 S at
2 S with
3 S And
4 S further need have we of
5 S worthy
M Gr. *liable to.*
6 S officers received him with blows
M Or, *strokes of rods*
7 S court,
8 S ;
9 S seeing
10 S saith, Thou
11 S the Nazarene, *even* Jesus.
12 S I neither know, nor
M Or, *I neither know, nor understand: thou, what sayest thou?*
1 S ; and
2 M Gr. *forecourt.*
3 M Many anc. auth. omit *and the cock crew.*
4 S the
5 A again

A.D. 33.
a Mat. 26. 59.
b Mat. 26. 73. Luke 22. 59. John 18. 26.
c Acts 2. 7.
d ch. 15. 29. John 2. 19.
e Mat. 26. 75.
f Or, *he wept abundantly,* or, *he began to weep.*
g Mat. 26. 62.
h Is. 53. 7.
i Mat. 26. 63.
k Ps. 2. 2. Mat. 27. 1. Luke 22. 66. & 23. 1. John 18. 28. Acts 3. 13. & 4. 26.
l Mat. 24. 30. & 26. 64. Luke 22. 69.
m Mat. 27. 11.
n Mat. 27. 13.
P Is. 53. 7. John 19. 9.
q Mat. 26. 58, 69. Luke 22. 55. John 18. 16.
r Mat. 27. 15. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39.
t Mat. 26. 71. Luke 22. 58. John 18. 25.

1 S But he again denied it.
2 S after a little while again
3 S Of a truth
4 S ;
5 A ,
6 A straightway
7 A, how
8 M Or, *And he began to weep.*
9 A ,
1 A held a consultation,
2 A up
2 S saith
1 A again
5 S accuse thee of.
6 S no more
7 S anything; insomuch
8 A ¶
9 S the feast [M Or, *a feast*] he used to release
10 S whom they asked of him.
1 S called
2 S *lying*
3 S , men who in the insurrection had committed murder.
4 S went up and began to ask him
5 S was wont to do
6 S And

unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he [1]knew that[1] the chief priests had delivered him [2]for envy.[1]

11 But [c]the chief priests [3]moved the people,[1] that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate [4]answered and said [o]again[1] unto them, What [5]will ye then that I shall do *unto him*[1] whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 [o]Then[1] Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? [7]And[1] they cried out [o]the more[1] exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 [o]¶ [h]And [8]*so* Pilate, willing[1] to content the [9]people,[1] released [1]Barabbas unto them,[1] and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged [t]*him*, to be crucified.

16 [2 i]And the soldiers led him away [3]into the hall, called Prætorium[1]; and they call together the whole [4]band.

17 And they [5]clothed[1] him with purple, and [6]platted[1] a crown of thorns, [7]and put it about his *head*,[1]

18 And [8]began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote [9]him on the[1] head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing [t]*their* knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off [1]the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led[1] him out to crucify him.

21 [2 p]And they [2]compel one [4]Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of[1] the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to [5]bear his cross.

22 [t]And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 [x]And they [6]gave him to drink[1] wine mingled with myrrh: but he received [t]*it* not.

24 And [7]when they had crucified him, [7]they parted his garments,[1] casting lots upon them, what [8]every man[1] should take.

A.D. 33.

[o] See Mat. 27. 45. Luke 23. 44. John 19. 14.
[b] Mat. 27. 37. John 19. 19.
[c] Mat. 27. 20. Acts 3. 14.
[d] Mat. 27. 38.
[e] Is. 53. 12. Luke 22. 37.
[f] Ps. 22. 7.
[g] ch. 14. 58. John 2. 19.
[h] Mat. 27. 26. John 19. 1, 16.
[i] Mat. 27. 27.
[k] Mat. 27. 41. Luke 23. 39.
[l] Mat. 27. 45. Luke 23. 44.
[m] Ps. 22. 1. Mat. 27. 46.
[n] Mat. 27. 48. John 19. 29.
[p] Mat. 27. 32. Luke 23. 26. [q] Ps. 69. 21.
[r] Mat. 27. 50. Luke 23. 46. John 19. 30.
[s] Mat. 27. 33. Luke 23. 33. John 19. 17.
[u] Mat. 27. 51. Luke 23. 45. [v] Mat. 27. 54.
[y] Mat. 27. 54. Luke 23. 47.
[z] Ps. 22. 18. Luke 23. 34. John 19. 24.
[a] Mat. 27. 55. Luke 23. 49.
[b] Ps. 38. 11.

25 And [a]it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And [b]the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And [d]with him they crucify two [1]thieves; the[1] one on his right hand, and [2]the other[1] on his left.[3]

28 [o]And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, [e]And he was numbered with the transgressors.[1]

29 And [f]they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, [4]Ah, [g]thou that destroyest the [5]temple, and buildest [t]*it* in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 [c]Likewise[1] also the chief priests mocking [7]said[1] among themselves with the scribes[8], He saved others; [9]himself he cannot save.

32 Let [1]Christ[1] the King of Israel [2]descend now[1] from the cross, that we may see and believe. And [k]they that were crucified with him [3]reviled[1] him.

33 [l]And the whole hour was come, there was darkness over the whole [5]land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, [o]saying,[1] [m]Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, [6]why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard [t]*it*, said, Behold, he calleth [7]Elias.[1]

36 And [n]one ran[8] and filled a spunge[1] full of vinegar, [o]and[1] put [t]*it* on a reed, and [q]gave him to drink, saying, Let [2]alone[1]; let us see whether [1]Elias will come[1] to take him down.

37 [r]And Jesus [2]cried with[1] a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And [u]the veil of the [2]temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 [o]¶ And [y]when the centurion, which stood [4]over against him, saw that he [5]so [o]cried out, and[1] gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was [c]the Son of God.

40 [7 a]There[1] were also women [8]looking on [b]afar off[1]: among

1 S perceived that for envy
2 S up.
3 S stirred up the multitude,
4 A again
5 S then shall I do unto him
6 S And
7 S But
8 S Pilate, wishing
9 S multitude.
1 S unto them Barabbas,
2 A ¶
3 S within the court, which is the Prætorium
M Or, *palace*
4 M Or, *cohort*
5 S clothe
6 S plaiting
7 S they put it on him;
8 A they
9 S his
1 S from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead
2 A ¶
3 M Gr. *impress.*
4 S passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from
5 A *go with them*, that he might
6 S offered him
7 S they crucify him, and part his garments among them,
8 S each

1 S robbers;
2 S one
3 M Many anc. auth. insert ver. 28 *And the scripture . . . was reckoned with transgressors.* See Luke 22. 37.
4 S Ha!
5 M Or, *sanctuary*
6 S In like manner
7 S *him*
8 A said
9 M Or, *can he not save himself?*
1 S the Christ,
2 S, now come down
3 S reproached
4 A ¶
5 M Or, *earth*
6 M Or, *why didst thou forsake me?*
7 S Elijah.
8 S, and filling a sponge
9 S be
1 S Elijah cometh
2 S uttered
3 M Or, *sanctuary*
4 A by
5 M Many anc. auth. read *so cried out*, &c. (as A.V.).
6 M Or, *a son of God*
7 S And there
8 S beholding from afar

whom [1]was[1] Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the [2]less and of Joses, and Salome;

41 [3](Who also,[1] when he was in Galilee, [b]followed him, and ministered unto him;[c])[1] and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ [c]And [4]now when the even was[1] come, because it was the [5]preparation,[1] that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 [6]Joseph of Arimathæa, [7]an honourable counsellor, which also [c]waited[1] for the kingdom of God[8], came, and went in boldly[1] unto Pilate, and [2]craved[1] the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling [1]*unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he [1]had been any while dead.

45 And when he [2]knew *it*[1] of the centurion, he [2]gave the body[1] to Joseph.

46 [8]And he bought [4]fine linen, and took[1] him down, [5]and wrapped[1] him in the linen [6], and laid him in a [7]sepulchre which was[1] hewn out of a rock[8], and[1] rolled a stone [9]unto[1] the door of the [1]sepulchre.[1]

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary [2]*the*[1] *mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER 16.

[o]1 *An angel declareth the resurreetion 9 Christ appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two diseiples, 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach. 19 He ascendeth into heaven.*[1]

AND [q]when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, [2r]had bought sweet[1] spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 [s]And very early [4]in the morning[1] the first [t]*day* of the week, they [5]came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.[1]

3 And they [6]said[1] among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the [7]sepulchre?[1]

4 And [8]when they looked, they saw[1] that the stone [2]was rolled away[1]: for it was [1]very[1] great.

5 [c]And entering into the [7]sepulchre[1], they saw a young man sitting on the right side, [1]clothed[1] in a [9]long[1] white [2]garment[1]; and they were [3]affrighted[1].

6 [u]And he saith unto them, Be not [4]affrighted: Ye[1] seek Jesus[5] of Nazareth, which was[1] crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold[6] the place where they laid him[7].[1]

7 But go [9]your way[1], tell his disciples and Peter[3] that he[1] goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, [d]as he said unto you.

8 And they went out [9]quickly[1], and fled from the [9]sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: [7]neither said they any thing to any *man*;[1] for they were afraid.[10]

9 ¶ [1]Now when [2]*Jesus*[1] was risen early [2] the first [t]*day* of the week, [g]he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, [4h]out of[1] whom he had cast [5] seven [6]devils.

10 [7i]*And* she[1] went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 [j]And they, when they [9]had[1] heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, [8]believed not.[1]

12 ¶ [9]After that he appeared[1] in another form [m]unto two of them, as they walked, [10]and went[1] into the country.

13 And they went [11] and told [t]*it* unto the [12]residue[1]: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ [13n]Afterward he appeared[1] unto the eleven [14] as they sat [2]at meat[15], and[1] upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 [v]And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, [z]and preach [+]the gospel to [1]every creature.[1]

16 [y]He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; [z]but he that [2]believeth not shall be damned.[1]

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe[2]; [a]In[1] my name shall they cast out [4]devils; [b]they shall speak with [5]new tongues;

[2]S disbelieveth shall be condemned. [3]S; in *demons.* [5]M Some anc. auth. omit *new.*

A.D. 33.

[c] Mat. 28. 5-7.
[b] Luke 8. 2, 3.

[c] Mat. 27. 57. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.

[d] Mat. 26. 32, ch. 14. 28.

[c] Luke 2. 25, 38.

[e] See Mat. 28. 8, Luke 24. 9.

[g] John 20. 14.
[h] Luke 8. 2.

[i] Luke 24. 10. John 20. 18. Mat. 27. 59, 60. Luke 23. 53. John 19. 40.
[j] Luke 24. 11.

[m] Luke 24. 13.

[n] Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
[o] Or, *together.*
[q] Mat. 28. 1. Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1.

[r] Luke 23. 56.

[s] Mat. 28. 19. John 15. 16.
[t] Luke 24. 1. John 20. 1.
[u] Col. 1. 23.
[v] John 3. 18, 36. Acts 2. 38, & 16. 30-32. Rom. 10. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 21.
[x] John 12. 48.
[y] Luke 10. 17. Acts 5. 16, & 8. 7, & 16. 18, & 19. 12.
[b] Acts 2. 4, & 10. 46, & 19. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28.
[c] Luke 24. 3. John 20. 11, 12.

1S *were* both
2M Gr. *little.*
3S who,
4S when even was now
5S Preparation,
6A there came
7S a councillor of honourable estate, who also himself was looking
8S; and he boldly went in
9S asked for
1M Many anc. auth. read *were already dead.*
2S learned it
3S granted the corpse
4S a linen cloth, and taking
5S wound
6A cloth
7S tomb which had been
8S; and he
9S against
1S tomb.
2S the

3S bought

4S on
5S come to the tomb when the sun was risen.
6S were saying
7S tomb
8S looking up, they see
9S is rolled back
1S exceeding

1S arrayed
2S robe
3S amazed
4S amazed: ye
5S, the Nazarene, which hath been
6A,
7S!
8S, He
9S tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them: and they said nothing to any one;
10A space between ver. 8 & 9.
1M The two oldest Greek MSS., and some other authorities, omit from ver. 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel.
2S he
2A on
4S from
5A out
6M Gr. *demons.*
7S She
8S disbelieved.
9S And after these things he was manifested
10S on their way
11A away
12S rest
13S And afterward he was manifested
14A themselves
15S; and he
1S the whole creation.
4M Gr.

18 "They shall take up serpents[1];' and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall [2]not' hurt them; [a]they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then [3]f after the Lord' had spoken unto them, A.D. 33.

[a] Luke 10. 19. Acts 28. 5.
[b] Luke 24. 51. Ps. 110. 1. Acts 7. 55.
[d] Acts 5. 15. James 5. 14.
[e] Acts 5. 12. & 14. 3. 1 Cor. 2. 4, 5. Heb. 2. 4.
[f] Acts 1, 2, 3.

[o]he' was [b]received up into heaven, and [c]sat [1]on' the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached [2]every where,' the Lord working with [1]them, [e]and confirming the word [3]with signs following.' Amen.

1 S ,
2 S in no wise
3 S the Lord Jesus, after he
1 S down at
2 S everywhere,
3 S by the signs that followed.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO
ST. LUKE.

CHAPTER 1.

[o]1 *The preface of Luke to his whole gospel.* 5 *The conception of John the Baptist,* 26 *and of Christ.* 39 *The prophecy of Elisabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ.* 57 *The nativity and circumcision of John.* 67 *The prophecy of Zacharias.*'

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to [1]set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed[1] among us,

2 [d]Even as they delivered them unto us, which [e]from the beginning were eyewitnesses', and ministers of the word [2];'

3 [f]It seemed good to me also, having [3]had perfect understanding of all things' from the [o]very' first, to write unto thee [h]in order, [i]most excellent Theophilus[4],'

4 [l]That thou mightest know the certainty [5]of those things,' [6]wherein thou [7]hast been' instructed.[8]

5 ¶ THERE was [n]in *the days of Herod, [o]the' king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, [r]of the course of [3]Abia: and his wife *was*[t] of the daughters of Aaron, and her name [t]*was* Elisabeth.

6 And they were both [u]righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were *now* [1]well stricken in years.

8 [2,5]And[1] it came to pass, [o]that' while he executed the priest's office before God [2]in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was [b]to [4]burn incense when he [c] Lev. 16. 17. Rev. 8. 3, 4.

[b] Ex. 30. 1.

[r] ver. 29. Judg. 6. 22. & 13. 22. Dan. 10. 8. ch. 2. 9. Acts 10. 4. Rev. 1. 17.
[d] Heb. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 5. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 16. 1 John 1. 1.
[e] Mark 1. 1. John 15. 27. Acts 15. 19, 25, 28. 1 Cor. 7. 40.
[g] ver. 69, 63.
[h] Acts 11. 4. & 18. 23.
[i] ver. 58.
[l] John 20. 31.
[m] Num. 6. 3. Judg. 13. 4. ch. 7. 33.
[n] Mat. 2. 1.
[o] B.C. 6.
[p] Jer. 1. 5. Gal. 1. 15.
[q] Mal. 4. 5, 6. Mat. 11. 14. Mark 9. 12.
[r] Gen. 7. 1. & 18. 18. 1 Kin. 9. 4. 2 Kin. 20. 3. Job 1. 1. Acts 23. 1. & 24. 16. Phil. 3. 6.
[s] Or, *by.*
[t] Gen. 17. 17. & 18. 11. & 21. 2.
[u] 1 Chr. 24. 19. 2 Chr. 8. 14. & 31. 2.
[v] Dan. 8. 16. & 9. 21. 22. Mat. 18. 10. Heb. 1. 14.
[w] Ex. 30. 7, 8. 1 Sam. 2. 28. 1 Chr. 23. 13. 2 Chr. 29. 11.

[o]he' went into the [1]temple of the Lord [3].

10 [u]And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the [3]time' of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of [b]the altar of incense.

12 And [4]when Zacharias saw *him*, [c]he was troubled,' and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: [5]for thy prayer is heard;' and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and [g]thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and [k]many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and [6m]shall drink neither' wine nor [7]strong drink; and he shall be filled with the [8]Holy Ghost, [p]even from his mother's womb.

16 [q]And many of the children of Israel shall he turn [9]to' the Lord their God.

17 [r]And he shall [1]go before [2]him' in the spirit and power of [3]Elias,' to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient [4s]to' the wisdom of the just; to make ready [5]a people prepared [6]for the Lord.'

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, [t]Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife [7]well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am [n]Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and [8]am' sent to speak

1 S draw up a narrative concerning those matters which have been fulfilled
M Or, *fully established*
2 S ,
3 S traced the course of all things accurately
4 S ;
5 S concerning the things
M Gr. *words.*
6 M Or, *which thou wast taught by word of mouth*
7 S wast
8 A space after ver.
9 S Abijah: and he had a wife
1 M Gr. *advanced in their days.*
2 A •
3 S Now
4 S enter
1 M Or, *sanctuary*
2 A and burn incense
3 S hour
4 S Zacharias was troubled when he saw *him,*
5 S because thy supplication is heard,
6 S he shall drink no
7 M Gr. *sikera.*
8 M Or, *Holy Spirit:* and so throughout this book.
9 S unto
1 M Some anc auth. read *come nigh before his face.*
2 S his face
3 S Elijah,
4 S *to walk* in
5 A for the Lord
6 S *for him.*
7 M Gr. *advanced in her days.*
8 S I was

unto thee, and to [1] shew thee these glad[1] tidings.

20 And [2],[1] behold, [a] thou shalt be [2]dumb,[1] and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall [3] be performed, because thou believest[1] not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people [4] waited[1] for Zacharias, and [5] marvelled that[1] he tarried [2] so long[1] in the [6] temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the [6] temple: [7] for he beckoned[1] unto them, and remained [8] speechless.[1]

23 And it came to pass, [9] that, as soon as[1] [c] the days of his ministration were [1] accomplished, he departed to his own[1] house.

24 [2] And after [3] those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and[1] hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord [4] dealt with[1] me in the days wherein he looked [5] on[1] *me*, to [9] take away my reproach among men.

26 [6],[7] And[1] in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin [8] [h] espoused[1] to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name [1] *was* Mary.

28 And [9] the angel[1] came in unto her, and said, [k] Hail, [1] *thou that art* [1] highly favoured, [m] the Lord *is* with thee [2]: blessed *art* thou among women[1].

29 [3] And when she saw *him*, [n] she was troubled at his[1] saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this [4] should[1] be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found [5] favour with God.

31 [q] And[1],[1] behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and [r] shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, [u] and shall be called the Son of the [6] Highest[1]: and [v] the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33 [a] And he shall reign over the house of Jacob [7] for ever;

B.C. 6.

[a] Ezek. 3. 26, & 24. 27.

[b] Mat. 1. 20.

[c] Mat. 14. 33, & 28. 63, 64. Mark 1. 1. John 1. 34, & 20. 31. Acts 8. 37. Rom. 1. 4.

[d] Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Mat. 19. 26. Mark 10. 27. ch. 18. 27. Rom. 4. 21.

[e] See 2 Kin. 11. 5. 1 Chr. 9. 25.

[f] Josh. 21. 9-11.

[g] Gen. 30. 23. Is. 4. 1. & 54. 1, 4.

[h] Mat. 1. 18. ch. 2. 4, 5.

[i] ver. 28. Judg. 5. 24.

[k] Dan. 9. 23. & 10. 19.

[l] Or, *graciously accepted, or, much graced*: See ver. 30.

[m] Judg. 6. 12.

[n] ver. 12.

[o] Or, *which believed that there.*

[p] Is. 7. 14. Mat. 1. 23.

[q] 1 Sam. 2. 1. Ps. 34. 2, 3. & 35. 9. Hab. 3. 18.

[r] ch. 2. 21.

[u] Mark 5. 7.

[v] 1 Sam. 1. 1. Ps. 138. 6.

[w] 2 Sam. 7. 11, 12. Ps. 132. 11. Is. 9. 6, 7. & 16. 5. Jer. 23. 5. Rev. 3. 7.

[x] Mal. 3. 12. ch. 11. 27.

[y] Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 27. Obad. 21. Mic. 4. 7. John 12. 34. Heb. 1. 8.

[b] Ps. 71. 19. & 126. 2, 3.

and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 [1] Then said Mary[1] unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, [b] The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the [2] Highest[1] shall overshadow thee: [3] therefore[1] also [4] that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called[1] [c] the Son of God.

36 And [5],[1] behold, [5] thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also[1] conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her [6], who was[1] called barren.

37 For [7] [d] with God nothing shall be impossible.[1]

38 And Mary said, Behold [8] the [9] handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 [1] And Mary arose in [2] those[1] days [3],[1] and went into the hill country with haste, [f] into a city of [3] Juda[1];

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias [3],[1] and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, [3] that,[1] when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost[1]:[1]

42 And she [5] spake out with a loud voice,[1] and said, [t] Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence [1] *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come [6] to[1] me?

44 For [7], lo, as soon as[1] the voice of thy salutation [8] sounded in[1] mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed *is* she [9] that believed[1]:[1] for there shall be a [2] performance of those[1] things which [3] were told[1] her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, [4],[v] My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For [2] he hath [5] regarded[1] the low estate of his [6] handmaiden: for [3],[1] behold, from henceforth [7] all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty [b] hath

---

1 S bring thee these good
2 S silent
3 S come to pass, because thou believedst
4 S were waiting
5 S they marvelled while
M Or, *at his tarrying*
6 M Or, *sanctuary*
7 S and he continued making signs
8 S dumb.
9 S when
1 S fulfilled, he departed unto his
2 A ¶
3 S these days Elisabeth his wife conceived; and she
4 S done unto
5 S upon
6 A ¶
7 S Now
8 S betrothed
9 S he
1 M Or, *endued with grace*
2 M Many anc. auth. add *blessed &c.* (as A.V.). See ver. 42.
3 S But she was greatly troubled at the
4 S might
5 M Or, *grace*
6 S Most High
7 M Gr. *unto the ages.*

1 S And Mary said
2 S Most High
3 S wherefore
4 S that which is to be born
[1] Or, *is begotten* Some anc. auth. insert *of thee*] shall be called holy,
M Or, *the holy thing which is to be born shall be called the Son of God.*
5 S Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath
6 S that was
M Or, *is*
7 S no word from God shall be void of power.
8 A ¶
9 M Gr. *bondmaid.*
1 A ¶
2 S these
3 S Judah
4 S ;
5 S lifted up her voice with a loud cry,
6 S unto
7 S behold, when
8 S came into
9 M Or, *believed that there shall be*
1 S ;
2 S fulfilment of
3 S have been spoken to
4 Arranged as poetry to ver. 56.
5 S looked upon
6 M Gr. *bondmaiden.*

done to me great things; and [b] holy † *is* his name.

50 And [c] his mercy † *is* [1] on them that fear him [o] from generation to generation[1].

51 [c] He hath shewed strength with his arm; [g] he hath scattered the proud [2] in the imagination of their [3] hearts.[1]

52 [k] He hath put down [4] the mighty[1] from *their* [5] seats, and [l] exalted them of low degree.

53 [6 m] He hath filled the hungry[1] with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen [7] his servant Israel, [n] in remembrance of *his* mercy;[1]

55 [8 p] As he spake [9] to[1] our fathers[1], to Abraham, and to[1] his seed for ever.

56 [2] And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned [9] to[1] her [o] own[1] house.

57 [2] Now Elisabeth's [8] full time came[1] that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her [4] cousins[1] heard [5] how[1] the Lord had [6] shewed great mercy upon[1] her; and [x] they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass [o], that [y] on the eighth day[1] they came to circumcise the child; and they [8] called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, [z] Not † *so;* but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, [9] how[1] he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing [1] table,[1] and wrote, saying, *His* name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 [1] And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed,* and he spake, [2] and praised[1] God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these [k] sayings were noised abroad throughout all [1] the hill country of Judæa.

66 And all [o] they[1] that heard † *them* [m] laid † *them* up in their [3] hearts,[1] saying, What [4] manner of child shall this be! And[1] the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 [1] And his father Zacharias [d] was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 [2 r] Blessed *be* the Lord [3] God of Israel; for [h] he hath visited and [4] redeemed[1] his people,

69 [4] And hath raised up [5] an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David [o];[1]

70 [6 t] As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets [o],[1] which have been since the world began[1]:[1]

71 [8] That we should be saved [1] from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 [7] To [9] perform the[1] mercy [1] *promised* to[1] our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 [7] The oath which he sware [2] to our father Abraham,

74 That he would[1] grant unto us [o],[1] that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies [3] might[1] [1] serve him without fear,

75 [u] In holiness and righteousness before him [4], all the days of our life.[1]

76 [5] And[1] thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the [6] Highest[1]: for [7] thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to [7] prepare[1] his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people [8 a] by[1] the remission of their sins,

78 [8] Through[1] the[1] tender mercy of our God[2];[1] [3] whereby the [d] dayspring from on high [4] hath visited us,[1]

79 [c] To [2] give light to[1] them that sit in darkness and [o] *in*[1] the shadow of death [6],[1] to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 [7] And [g] the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and [h] was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAPTER 2.

[o] 1 *Augustus taxeth the Roman empire.* 6 *Nativity of Christ.* 8 *One angel relateth it to the shepherds:* 13 *many sing praises to God for it.* 21 *Christ is circumcised.* 28 *Simeon and Anna prophesy of Christ:* 40 *who increaseth in wisdom,* 46 *questioneth in the temple,* 51 *and is obedient to his parents.*[1]

[8] AND[1] it came to pass in those days, [o] that[1] there went out a decree from Cæsar Au-

B.C. 6.
[a] Gen. 39, 2. Ps. 80, 17. & 89, 21. Acts 11, 21.
[b] Ps. 111, 9.
[c] Gen. 17, 7. Ex. 20, 6. Ps. 103, 17, 18.
[d] Joel 2, 28.
[e] Ps. 74, 1. & 118, 15. Is. 40, 10. & 51, 5. & 52, 10.
[f] 1 Kin. 1, 48. Ps. 41, 13. & 72, 18. & 106, 48.
[g] Ps. 33, 10. 1 Pet. 5, 5.
[h] Ex. 3, 16. & 4, 31. Ps. 111, 9. ch. 7, 16.
[i] Ps. 132, 17.
[k] 1 Sam. 2, 6, &c. Job 5, 11. Ps. 113, 6.
[l] Jer. 23, 5, 6. & 30, 10. Dan. 9, 24. Acts 3, 21. Rom. 1, 2.
[m] 1 Sam. 2, 5. Ps. 34, 10.
[n] Ps. 98, 3. Jer. 31, 3, 20.
[p] Gen. 17, 19. Ps. 132, 11. Rom. 11, 28. Gal. 3, 16.
[q] ver. 54. Lev. 26, 42. Ps. 98, 3. & 105, 8, 9. & 106, 45. Ezek. 16, 60.
[r] Gen. 12, 3. & 17, 4. & 22, 16, 17. Heb. 6, 13, 17.
[t] Rom. 6, 18, 22 Heb. 9, 14.
[u] Jer. 32, 39, 40. Eph. 4, 24. 2 Thes. 2, 13. 2 Tim. 1, 9. Tit. 2, 12. 1 Pet. 1, 15. 2 Pet. 1, 4.
[x] ver. 14.
[y] Gen. 17, 12. Lev. 12, 3.
[z] ver. 17. Is. 40, 5. Mal. 3, 1. & 4, 5. Mat. 11, 10.
[a] Or, *for.* Mark 1, 4. ch. 3, 3.
[b] ver. 13.
[c] Or, *bowels of the mercy.*
[d] Or, *sunrising,* or, *branch,* Num. 24, 17. Is. 11, 1. Zech. 3, 8. & 6, 12.
[e] Mat. 4, 16. & 11, 7.
[f] ver. 29.
[g] Or, *things.*
[h] ver. 39.
[m] ch. 2, 19, 51.

1 A unto generations and generations
2 M Or, *by*
3 S heart.
4 S princes
5 S thrones, and hath
6 S The hungry he hath filled
7 S Israel his servant, that he might remember mercy
8 A (
9 S unto
1 S) toward Abraham and
2 A ¶
3 S time was fulfilled
4 S kinsfolk
5 S that
6 S magnified his mercy towards
7 A, that
8 A would have
9 S what
1 S tablet,
25 blessing
2 S heart,
4 S then shall this child be? For

1 A ¶
2 Arranged as poetry to ver. 80.
3 A, the
4 S wrought redemption for
5 S a
6 A (
7 S),
8 S Salvation
9 S shew
1 S towards
2 S unto Abraham our father, To
3 S should
4 S all our days.
5 S Yea and
6 S Most High
7 S make ready
8 S in
9 S Because of
1 M Or, *heart of mercy*
2 S,
3 M Or, *Wherein*
4 S shall visit us, M Many anc. auth. read *hath visited us.*
5 S shine upon
6 S;
7 A ¶
8 S Now

gustus, that all [1]the world should be [2a]taxed.[1]

2 [3](b*And* this taxing was first made when Cyrenius[1] was governor of Syria.°)[1]

3 And all went to [4]be taxed,[1] every one [5]into[1] his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, [5]unto[1] °the city of David, which is called Bethlehem[6]; (['d]because he was of the house and [7]lineage[1] of David[8]:)

5 To be taxed[1] with Mary [9]'his espoused wife,[1] being great with child.

6 And [1]so it was, that,[1] while they were there, the days were [2]accomplished[1] that she should be delivered.

7 And [g]she brought forth her firstborn son[3], and[1] wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger[4];[1] because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 [5]And there were [6] in the same country °shepherds[1] abiding in the field, [7] keeping [8]['watch[1]' over their flock °by night[1].

9 And[3], lo, the[1] angel of the Lord [1]came upon[1] them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: [m]and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, [2]Fear not: for,[1] behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy °,[1] [p]which shall be to all [2]people.[1]

11 [7]For [4]unto you is born[1] this day in the city of David [r]a Saviour, [w]which is [5]Christ the Lord.

12 And this [6]*shall be* a[1] sign unto you; Ye shall find [7]the[1] babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, [8]lying in a manger.

13 [y]And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 [9a]Glory to God in the highest, and on earth [10b]peace, [d]good will toward men.[1]

15 [1]And it came to pass, [2]as[1] the angels [3]were gone[1] away from them into heaven, [e]the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this [4]thing [5]which[1] is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found [1]Mary,[1] and Joseph, and the babe lying in [2a]manger.

17 And when they [3]had seen *it*,[1] they made known [4]abroad[1] the saying which was [5]told them concerning[1] this child.

18 And all °they[1] that heard [t]*it* wondered at [2]those[1] things which were [6]told[1] them by the shepherds.

19 [e]But Mary kept all these [t]things, and pondered[1] [t]*them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, [8] as it was [9]told[1] unto them.

21 [1] [h]And when eight days were [2]accomplished[1] for °the[1] circumcising [3]of the child,[1] his name was called [i]JESUS, which was so [4]named of[1] the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 [1] And when [k]the days of [5]her[1] purification according to the law of Moses were [6]accomplished[1], they brought him [7] to Jerusalem, to present [t]*him* to the Lord °;[1]

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, [n]Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord[8];)[1]

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to [q]that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And °,[1] behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name [1]*was* Simeon; and [9]the same[1] man [1]*was* just[1] and devout, [2x]waiting[1] for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy [3]Ghost[1] was upon him.

26 And it [4]was[1] revealed unto him by the Holy [3]Ghost[1], that he should not [2]see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came [5c]by[1] the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, [6]to do for[1] him after the custom of the law,

28 Then [7]took he him up in[1] his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 [8, 9]Lord, [f]now[1] lettest thou

B.C. 5.
° Or, *inrolled.*
[b] Acts 5. 37.
[c] 1 Sam. 16. 1, 4. John 7. 42.
[d] Mat. 1. 16. ch. 1. 27.
[e] ver. 51. Gen. 37. 11. ch. 1. 66.
[f] Mat. 1. 18. ch. 1. 27.
[g] Mat. 1. 25.
[h] Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3. ch. 1. 59.
[i] Mat. 1. 21, 25. ch. 1. 31.
[k] Lev. 12. 2, 3, 4, 6.
[l] Or, *the night watches.*
[m] ch. 1. 12.
[n] Ex. 13. 2. & 22. 29. & 34. 19. Num. 3. 13. & 8. 17. & 18. 15.
[p] ver. 31, 32. Gen. 12. 3. Mat. 28. 19. Mark 1. 15. ch. 24. 47. Col. 1. 23.
[q] Lev. 12. 2, 6, 8.
[r] Is. 9. 6.
[t] Mat. 1. 21.
[w] Mat. 1. 16. & 16. 16. ch. 1. 43. Acts 2. 36. & 10. 36. Phil. 2. 11.
[x] ver. 38. Is. 40. 1. Mark 15. 43.
[y] Gen. 28. 12. & 32. 1, 2. Ps. 103. 20, 21. & 148. 2. Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 1. 14. Rev. 5. 11.
[z] Ps. 89. 48. Heb. 11. 5.
[a] ch. 19. 38. Eph. 1. 6. & 3. 10, 21. Col. 1. 19.
[b] Is. 57. 19. ch. 1. 79. Rom. 5. 1. Eph. 2. 17. Col. 1. 20.
[c] Mat. 4. 1.
[d] John 3. 16. Eph. 1. 5, 7. 2 Thes. 2. 16. 1 John 4. 9, 10.
[e] Gr. *the men the shepherds.*
[f] Gen. 46. 30. Phil. 1. 23.

1 M Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
2 S enrolled.
3 S This was the first enrolment made when Quirinius
4 S enrol themselves,
5 S to
6 S ,
7 S family
8 S ;
to enrol himself
9 S , who was betrothed to him,
1 S it came to pass,
2 S fulfilled
3 S ; and she
4 S ;
5 A ¶
6 A shepherds
7 A and
8 S watch by night
M Or, *night-watches*
9 S an
1 S stood by
2 S Be not afraid; for
3 S the people.
4 S there is born to you
5 M Or, *Anointed Lord*
6 S *is* the
7 S a
8 A and
9 Arranged as poetry to end of verse.
10 S peace among men in whom he is well pleased.
M Many anc. auth. read *peace, good pleasure among men.*
Gr. *men of good pleasure.*
1 A ¶
2 S when
3 S went
4 M Or, *saying*
5 S that

1 S both Mary
2 S the
3 S saw it,
4 S concerning
5 S spoken to them about
6 S spoken unto
7 S sayings [M Or, *things*], pondering
8 A even
9 S spoken
1 A ¶
2 S fulfilled
3 S him,
4 S called by
5 S their
6 S fulfilled
7 A up
8 S),
9 S this
1 S righteous
2 S looking
3 S Spirit
4 S had been
5 S in
6 S that they might do concerning
7 S he received him into
8 Arranged as poetry to ver. 33.
9 S Now

thy [1]servant depart [2]in peace,[1] according to thy word[3]:[1]

30 For mine eyes [a]have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all [4]people[1];

32 [b]A light [5]to lighten the Gentiles,[1] and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And [6]Joseph[1] and his mother [7]marvelled at those[1] things which were spoken [8]of him.

34 And[1] Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the [9][c]fall and rising again[1] of many in Israel; and for [c]a sign which [1]shall be[1] spoken against;

35 [8](Yea,[1] [d]a sword shall pierce through [3]thy own soul also,) that the thoughts[1] of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of [4]Aser: she[1] was [5]of a great age, [e]and had lived with an[1] husband seven years from her virginity[7];[1]

37 And she [8]*was* a widow of about[1] fourscore and four years[9],[1] which departed not from the temple, [1]but served *God*[1] with fastings and [2]prayers[1] night and day.

38 And [3]she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord,[1] and spake of him to all them that [4][10][f]looked for redemption in[1] [g]Jerusalem.

39 And when they had [5]performed all things[1] according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 [6][9]And the child grew, and waxed strong [c]in spirit[1], [7]filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 [8][9]Now[1] his parents went [1]to Jerusalem [r]every year[1] at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up [c]to Jerusalem[1] after the custom of the feast[2].[1]

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they [3]returned, the child[1] Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and

B.C. 4.

[1]Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*.[1]

44 But [c]they,[1] supposing him to [2]have been[1] in the company, [3]went a day's journey; and they sought [4]him among [t]*their* kinsfolk and acquaintance[5].[1]

45 And when they found him not, they [c]turned back again[1] to Jerusalem, seeking [4]him.

46 And it came to pass, [c]that[1] after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the [7]doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions[5].[1]

47 And [d]all that heard him were [8]astonished[1] at his understanding and [9]answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were [1]amazed[1]: and his mother said unto him, [2]Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I [c]have[1] sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be [3]about [9]my Father's business[1]?

50 And [h]they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth[4], and[1] was subject unto them: [5]but[1] his mother [k]kept all [6]these[1] [7]sayings in her heart.

52 [8]And Jesus [9][l]increased[1] in wisdom and [1][m]stature, and in [2]favour with God and [3]man.[1]

CHAPTER 3.

[1] *Preaching and baptism of John: 15 his testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth John. 21 Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heaven. 23 The age, and genealogy of Christ from Joseph.*

[1]NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of [4]Ituræa and of the region of[1] Trachonitis, and Lysanias [c]the[1] tetrarch of Abilene,

2 [5][f]Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests,[1] the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 [u]And he came into all the [6]country[1] about Jordan, preach-

---

1 M Gr. *bondservant.*
2 S, O Lord, M Gr. *Master.*
3 S, in peace;
4 S peoples
5 S for revelation to the Gentiles, M Or, *the unveiling of the Gentiles*
6 S his father
7 S were marvelling at the
8 S concerning him; and
9 S falling and rising up
1 S is
2 S Yea and
3 S thine own soul; that thoughts out
4 S Asher (she
5 M Gr. *advanced in many days.*
6 S having lived with a
7 S,
8 S had been a widow even for
9 S),
1 S worshipping
2 S supplications
3 S coming up at that very hour she gave thanks unto God,
4 S were looking for the redemption of
5 S accomplished all things that were
6 A ¶
7 M Gr. *becoming full of wisdom.*
8 A ¶
9 S And
1 S every year to Jerusalem the boy

2 S; 3 S were returning,

1 S his parents knew it not;
2 S be
3 A they
4 A for
5 S;
6 S returned
7 M Or, *teachers*
8 S amazed
9 A his
1 S astonished
2 M Gr. *Child.*
3 S in my Father's house M as A.V. text. Gr. *in the things of my Father.*
4 S; and he
5 S and
6 S *these*
7 M Or, *things*
8 A ¶
9 S advanced
1 M Or, *age*
2 M Or, *grace*
3 S men.
4 S the region of Ituræa and
5 S in the high-priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas,
6 S region round

ing the baptism of repentance
[1a] for the[1] remission of sins;
4 As it is written in the book
of the words of [2]Esaias[1] the
prophet, [c] saying,[1] [3c] The voice
of one crying in the wilderness,
[4] Prepare ye[1] the way of the
Lord, make his paths straight.
5 Every valley shall be filled,
and every mountain and hill
shall be brought low; and
the crooked shall [5] be made[1]
straight, and the rough ways
[o] *shall be* made[1] smooth;
6 And [c] all flesh shall see the
salvation of God.
7 [6, 7] Then said he to the
multitude that came forth[1] to
be baptized of him, [8, g] O generation[1] of vipers, who [o] hath[1]
warned you to flee from the
wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits
[h] worthy of [9] repentance, and
begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to
[t] *our* father: for I say unto
you, [1]That[1] God is able of
these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
9 And [2] now also the axe is[1]
laid unto the root of the trees:
[k] every tree therefore [3] which[1]
bringeth not forth good fruit
is hewn down, and cast into
the fire.
10 And the [4] people[1] asked
him, saying, [m] What [5] shall we
do then[1]?
11 [6] He answereth and saith[1]
unto them, [p] He that hath two
coats, let him impart to him
that hath none; and he that
hath [7] meat,[1] let him do likewise.
12 [8] Then[1] [q] came also [9] publicans to be baptized, and [1] said
unto him, [2]Master, what [3] shall[1]
we do?
13 And he said unto them,
[4r] Exact[1] no more than that
which is appointed you.
14 And [5] the soldiers likewise
demanded of[1] him, saying,
And [6] what shall[1] we do? And
he said unto them, [s] Do violence to no man, [u] neither
[7] accuse *any* falsely[1]; and be
content with your [z] wages.
15 [8] And as the people were
[y] in expectation, and all men
[9z] mused in their hearts of[1]
John, whether [1] he were the
Christ [o], or not[1];

A.D. 26.
[a] ch. 1. 77.
[b] Mat. 3. 11.
[c] Is. 40. 3, Mat. 3. 3, Mark 1. 3, John 1. 23.
[d] Mic. 4. 12, Mat. 13. 30.
[e] Ps. 98. 2, Is. 52. 10, ch. 2. 10.
[f] Mat. 14. 3, Mark 6. 17.
[g] Mat. 3. 7.
[h] Or, *meet for.*
[i] Mat. 3. 13, John 1. 32.
[k] Mat. 7. 19.
[l] See Num. 4. 3, 23, 30, 43, 47.
[m] Acts 2. 37.
[n] Mat. 13. 55, John 6. 42.
[p] ch. 11. 41, 2 Cor. 8. 14, James 2. 15, 16, 1 John 3. 17, & 4. 20.
[q] Mat. 21. 32, ch. 7. 29.
[r] ch. 19. 8.
[s] Or, *Put no man in fear.*
[u] Ex. 23. 1, Lev. 19. 11.
[z] Or, *allowance.*
[y] Or, *in suspense.*
[9z] Or, *reasoned,* or, *debated.*

16 John answered, saying unto
[t] *them* all, [b] I indeed baptize
you with water; but [1] one
mightier than I cometh,[1] the
latchet of whose shoes I am
not [2] worthy to unloose: he
shall baptize you [3] with the Holy
Ghost and [4] with[1] fire:
17 Whose fan [t] *is* in his hand,
[5] and he will throughly purge
his floor, and [d] will[1] gather the
wheat into his garner; but the
chaff he will burn [6] with fire[1]
unquenchable[7].
18 [8, 9] And[1] many other [1] things
in his exhortation[1] preached he
[2] unto the people [3].[1]
19 [f] But Herod the tetrarch,
being reproved by him for
Herodias his [4] brother Philip's[1]
wife, and for all the [5] evils[1]
which Herod had done,
20 Added yet this above all,
that he shut up John in prison.
21 [e] Now [7] when all the people
were baptized, [o] it came to
pass,[1] that [8] Jesus also [9] being[1]
baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,
22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily [1] shape like[1]
a dove [8] upon him, and a voice
came [2] from[1] heaven, [o] which
said,[1] Thou art my beloved
Son; in thee I am well pleased.
23 [3] And Jesus himself [4] began
to be [1] [r] about thirty years of
age, being [5] (as was supposed)
[o n] the son[1] of Joseph, [6] which
was *the*[1] *son* of Heli,
24 [6] Which was *the*[1] *son* of
Matthat, [6] which was *the*[1] *son* of
Levi, [6] which was *the*[1] *son* of
Melchi, [6] which was *the*[1] *son*
of [7] Janna, which was *the*[1] *son*
of Joseph,
25 [6] Which was *the*[1] *son* of
Mattathias, [6] which was *the*[1]
son of Amos, [6] which was *the*[1]
son of [8] Naum, which was *the*[1]
son of Esli, [2] which was *the*[1] *son*
of [1] Nagge,
26 Which was *the*[1] *son* of
Maath, [9] which was *the*[1] *son*
of Mattathias, [9] which was *the*[1]
son of [2] Semei, which was *the*[1]
son of [3] Joseph, which was *the*[1]
son of [4] Juda,
27 Which was *the*[1] *son* of
[5] Joanna, which was *the*[1] *son*
of Rhesa, [9] which was *the*[1] *son*
of [6] Zorobabel, which was *the*[1]
son of [7] Salathiel, which was
the[1] *son* of Neri,

1 S there cometh he that is mightier than I,
2 M Gr. *sufficient.*
3 M Or, *in*
4 S *with*
5 S throughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to
6 S up with
7 A fire
8 A ¶
9 S With
1 S exhortations therefore
2 A good tidings
M Or, *the gospel.*
3 S;
4 S brother's.
5 S evil things
6 A ¶
7 A it came to pass,
3 A,
9 S having been
1 S form, as
2 S out of
3 A ¶
4 S, when he began *to teach,* was
5 A the son
6 S the
7 S Jannai, the
8 S Nahum, the
9 S the
1 S Naggai, the
2 S Semein, the
3 S Josech, the
4 S Joda, the
5 S Joanan, the
6 S Zerubbabel, the
7 S Shealtiel [M Gr. *Salathiel*], the

1 S unto
2 S Isaiah
3 Clu., to ver. 7.
4 S Make ye ready
5 S become
6 A ¶
7 S He said therefore to the multitudes that went out
8 S Ye offspring
9 M Or, *your repentance*
1 S that
2 S even now is the axe also
3 S that
4 S multitudes
5 S then must we do
6 S And he answered and said
7 S food,
8 S And there
9 M See marginal note on Mat. 5. 46.
1 A they
2 M Or, *Teacher*
3 S must
4 S Extort
5 S soldiers [M Gr. *soldiers on service*] also asked
6 S we, what must
7 S exact *anything* [M Or, *accuse* any one] wrongfully
8 A ¶
9 S reasoned in their hearts concerning
1 A haply

28 [1]Which was *the*[1] *son* of
Melchi, [1]which was *the*[1] *son*
of Addi, [1]which was *the*[1] *son*
of Cosam, [1]which was *the*[1] *son*
of [2]Elmodam, which was *the*[1]
son of Er,
29 [1]Which was *the*[1] *son* of
[3]Jose, which was *the*[1] *son* of
Eliezer, [1]which was *the*[1] *son*
of Jorim, [1]which was *the*[1] *son*
of Matthat, [1]which was *the*[1]
son of Levi,
30 [1]Which was *the*[1] *son* of
[4]Simeon, which was *the*[1] *son*
of [5]Juda, which was *the*[1] *son* of
Joseph, [6]which was *the*[1] *son* of
[7]Jonan, which was *the*[1] *son*
of Eliakim,
31 [6]Which was *the*[1] *son* of
Melea, [6]which was *the*[1] *son* of
[8]Menan, which was *the*[1] *son* of
Mattatha, [6]which was *the*[1] *son*
of [d]Nathan, [6c]which was *the*[1]
son of David,
32 [9d]Which was *the*[1] *son* of
Jesse, [9]which was *the*[1] *son* of
Obed, [9]which was *the*[1] *son* of
[1]Booz, which was *the*[1] *son* of
[2]Salmon, [9]which was *the*[1] *son*
of [3]Naasson,
33 Which was *the*[1] *son* of
[4]Aminadab,[1] [5, 6]which was *the*[1]
son of [7]Aram, which was *the*[1]
son of [8]Esrom, which was *the*[1]
son of [9]Phares, which was *the*[1]
son of [1]Juda,
34 Which was *the*[1] *son* of Jacob,
[6]which was *the*[1] *son* of Isaac,
[6]which was *the*[1] *son* of Abraham,
[6k]which was *the*[1] *son* of [2]Thara,
which was *the*[1] *son* of [3]Nachor,
35 Which was *the*[1] *son* of
[4]Saruch, which was *the*[1] *son* of
[5]Ragau, which was *the*[1] *son* of
[6]Phalec, which was *the*[1] *son* of
[7]Heber, which was *the*[1] *son* of
[8]Sala,
36 [n]Which was *the*[1] *son* of
Cainan, [9]which was *the*[1] *son* of
Arphaxad, [9p]which was *the*[1] *son*
of [10]Sem, which was *the*[1] *son*
of [11]Noe, which was *the*[1] *son* of
Lamech,
37 [9]Which was *the*[1] *son* of
[12]Mathusala, which was *the*[1] *son*
of Enoch, [9]which was *the*[1] *son*
of Jared, [9]which was *the*[1] *son*
of [13]Maleleel, which was *the*[1] *son*
of Cainan,
38 [9]Which was *the*[1] *son* of
Enos, [9]which was *the*[1] *son* of
Seth, [9]which was *the*[1] *son* of
Adam, [9c]which was *the*[1] *son* of
God.

A.D. 27.

CHAPTER 4.

○1 *Temptation and fasting of Christ.* 13 *He overcometh the devil.* 14 *He beginneth to preach.* 16 *The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words.* 33 *He cureth one possessed of a devil.* 38 *Peter's mother in law.* 40 *and divers others.*

AND [a]Jesus[1] ○being[1] full of
the Holy [2]Ghost[1] returned
from [3] Jordan, and [b]was led
[4]by the Spirit [5]into[1] the wil-
derness ○,[1]
2 [6]Being[1] forty days[7] tempted
of the devil. And ○[c]in those
days[1] he did eat nothing[8]: and
when they were [9]ended, he
afterward[1] hungered.
3 And the devil said unto him,
If thou [1]be[1] the Son of God,
command this stone that it [2]be
made bread.[1]
4 And Jesus answered [3]him,
saying,[1] [e]It is written, [4]That
man[1] shall not live by bread
alone ○, but by every word of
God[1].
5 And [5]the devil, taking him
up into an high mountain,[1]
shewed ○unto[1] him all the
kingdoms of [6]the world in a
moment of time.
6 And the devil said unto him,
[7]All this power will I give
thee,[1] and the glory of them:
for [8h]that is[1] delivered unto
me; and to whomsoever I will
I give it.
7 If thou therefore wilt [i]wor-
ship [9]me, all shall[1] be thine.
8 And Jesus answered and
said unto him, ○Get thee be-
hind me, Satan:[1] [1]for [i]it[1] is
written, Thou shalt worship
the Lord thy God, and him
only shalt thou serve.
9 [m]And he [2]brought[1] him to
Jerusalem, and set him on [3]a[1]
[1]pinnacle of the temple, and
said unto him, If thou [5]be[1] the
Son of God, cast thyself down
from hence:
10 For [q]it is written, [6]He
shall give his angels charge
[7]over[1] thee, to [8]keep[1] thee:
11 And [6, 9]in[1] [1]*their* hands they
shall bear thee up, lest [1]at any
time[1] thou dash thy foot against
a stone.
12 And Jesus answering said
unto him, [r]It is said, Thou
shalt not tempt the Lord thy
God.
13 [2]And when the devil had
[3]ended all the[1] temptation, he

[a] Mat. 4. 1. Mark 1. 12.
[b] ver. 14. ch. 2. 27.
[c] Ex. 34. 28. 1 Kin. 19. 8.
[d] Zech. 12. 12.
[e] 2 Sam. 5. 14. 1 Chr. 3. 5.
[f] Deut. 8. 3.
[g] Ruth 4. 18, &c. 1 Chr. 2. 10, &c.
[h] John 12. 31. & 14. 30. Rev. 13. 2, 7.
[i] Or, *fall down before me.*
[k] Gen. 11. 24, 26.
[l] Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20.
[m] Mat. 4. 5.
[n] See Gen. 11. 12.
[o] Gen. 5. 6, &c. 1 Chr. 1. 1, &c.
[p] Gen. 11. 10, &c.
[q] Ps. 91. 11.
[r] Deut. 6. 16.
[s] Gen. 5. 1, 2.

R.V.: 1 S the; 2 S Elmadam, the; 3 S Jesus, the; 4 S Symeon, the; 5 S Judas, the; 6 S the; 7 S Jonam, the; 8 S Menna, the; 9 S the; 1 S Boaz, the; 2 M Some anc. auth. write *Sala.*; 3 S Nahshon, the; 4 S Aminnimalab, 5 M Many anc. auth. insert *the son of Admin*: and one writes *Admin* for *Aminnadab.*; 6 S the; 7 S Arni, [M Some anc. auth. write *Aram*], the; 8 S Hezron, the; 9 S Perez, the; 1 S Judah, the; 2 S Terah, the; 3 S Nahor, the; 4 S Serug, the; 5 S Reu, the; 6 S Pelez, the; 7 S Eber, the; 8 S Shelah, the; 9 S the; 10 S Shem, the; 11 S Noah, the; 12 S Methuselah, the; 13 S Mahalaleel, the

R.V.: 1 A, ; 2 S Spirit, ; 3 A the ; 4 M Or, *in* ; 5 S in ; 6 S during ; 7 A, being ; 8 A in those days ; 9 S completed, he ; 1 S art ; 2 S become bread. M Or, *a loaf* ; 3 S unto him, ; 4 S Man ; 5 S he led him up, and ; 6 M Gr. *the inhabited earth.* ; 7 S To thee will I give all this authority, ; 8 S it hath been ; 9 S before me, it shall all ; 1 S It ; 2 S led ; 3 S the ; 4 M Gr. *wing.* ; 5 S art ; 6 Otto., to endofver. ; 7 S concerning ; 8 S guard ; 9 S on ; 1 S haply ; 2 A ¶ ; 3 S completed every

departed from him [1a] for a season.

14 ¶ [b]And Jesus returned [c]in the power of the Spirit into [c]Galilee: and [2]there went out a fame of [1]him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to [f]Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and [3], as his custom was, [0g]he went[1] into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up [0]for[1] to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him [4]the book of the prophet [5]Esaias.[1] And [6]when he had[1] opened the [7]book, [8]he[1] found the place where it was written,

18 [9i]The Spirit of the Lord [1]*is* upon me, [1]because he [0]hath[1] anointed me to preach [2]the gospel[1] to the poor[3];[1] he hath sent me to [4]heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance[1] to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To [5]preach[1] the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the [6]book, and [7]he gave *it* again to the minister,[1] and sat down[8]. And[1] the eyes of all [0]them that were[1] in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, [9]This day is this scripture[1] fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and [t]wondered at the[1] gracious words[1] which proceeded out of his mouth[3]. And[1] they said, [u]Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, [2]Ye will surely[1] say unto me this [3]proverb,[1] Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done [4]in[1] [x]Capernaum, do also here in [5y]thy[1] country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No [a]prophet is [6]accepted[1] in his own country.

25 But [7]I tell you of a truth,[1] [b]many widows [5]were[1] in Israel in the days of [3]Elias,[1] when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when [5]great famine was throughout[1] all the land;

26 [1]But[1] unto none of them was [1]Elias[1] sent, [2]save unto Sarepta, *a city*[1] of Sidon, unto a woman [1]*that was* a widow.

27 [d]And [3]many lepers were[1] in Israel in the time of [4]Eliseus[1] the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, [5]saving[1] Naaman the Syrian.

28 And [6]all they in the synagogue, when[1] they heard these things[7], were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him[1] out of the city, and led him unto the [k]brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might [8]cast[1] him down headlong.

30 But he [1]passing through the midst of them went his way[9],[1]

31 [1]And [2k]came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee[3], and taught them on the sabbath days.[1]

32 And they were astonished at his [4]doctrine:[1] [m]for his word was with [5]power.[1]

33 [0]¶ [1]And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean [6]devil, and[1] cried out with a loud voice,

34 [7]Saying, [p]Let *us* alone;[1] what have we to do with thee, [1]*thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? [9]I know thee who thou art[3];[1] [r]the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the [5]devil had thrown him [1]in the midst, he came out of him, [2]and hurt him not.[1]

36 And [3]they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this![1] for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And [4]the fame of him went out[1] into every place of the [5]country[1] round about.

38 ¶ [7]And he [6]arose out of[1] the synagogue, and entered into [7]Simon's house.[1] And Simon's wife's mother was [8]taken[1] with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she [9]arose[1] and ministered unto them.

---

1 M Or, *until*

2 S a fame went out concerning

3 A he entered

4 M Or, *a roll*

5 S Isaiah.

6 S he

7 M Or, *roll*

8 S and

9 Or, to ver. 20.

1 M Or, *Wherefore*

2 S good tidings M Or, *the gospel*

3 S: 4 S proclaim release

5 S proclaim

6 M Or, *roll*

7 S gave it back to the attendant,

8 S: and

9 S To-day hath this scripture been

1 S words of grace

2 S Doubtless ye will

3 S parable,

4 S at

5 S thine own

6 S acceptable

7 S of a truth I say unto you, There were

8 S Elijah,

9 S there came a great famine over

1 S and

A.D. 30.

[a] John 14.30. Heb. 4.15.

[b] Mat. 4.12. John 4.43. ver. 1.

[c] 2 Kin. 5.14.

[d] Acts 10.37.

[f] Mat. 2.23. & 13.54. Mark 6.1.

[g] Acts 13.14. & 17.2.

[h] Or, *edge.*

[i] John 8.59. & 10.39.

[k] Mat. 4.13. Mark 1.21.

[l] Is. 61.1.

[m] Mat. 7.28. & 22. Tit. 2.15.

[n] Mark 1.23.

[p] Or, *Away.*

[q] ver. 41.

[r] Ps. 16.10. Dan. 9.24. ch. 1.35.

[t] Ps. 45.2. Mat. 13.54. Mark 6.2. ch. 2.47.

[u] John 6.42.

[x] Mat. 4.13. & 11.23.

[y] Mat. 13.54. Mark 6.1.

[z] Mat. 8.14. Mark 1.29.

[a] Mat. 13.57. Mark 6.4. John 4.44.

[b] 1 Kin. 17.9. & 18.1. James 5.17.

1 S Elijah

2 S but only to Zarephath [M Gr. *Sarepta*], in the land

3 S there were many lepers

4 S Elisha

5 S but only

6 S they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as

7 S; and they rose up, and cast him forth

8 S throw

9 S

1 A ¶

2 A he

3 S. And he was teaching them on the sabbath day:

4 S teaching;

5 S authority.

6 S devil [M Gr. *demon*]; and he

7 S Ah!

M Or, *Let alone*

8 S

9 M Gr. *demon.*

1 A down

2 S having done him no hurt.

3 S amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is this word?

M Or, *this word, that with authority... come out?*

4 S there went forth a rumour concerning him

5 S region 6 S rose up from Simon. 8 S holden 9 S rose up 7 S the house of

A.D. 31.

40 ¶ [1 a]Now' when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 [b]And [2]devils also came out [3]of' many, crying out, and saying, Thou art °Christ' the Son of God. And [c d]he' rebuking †*them*[4] suffered them not [e]to speak[5]: for' they knew that he was [6]Christ.

42 [7 f]And when it was day, he [8]departed' and went into a desert place: and the [9]people sought' him, and came unto him, and [10]stayed him, that he should not [11]depart' from them.

43 [12]And' he said unto them, I must preach the' kingdom of God to [2] other cities also: for therefore [3]am' I sent.

44 [4 i]And he [5]preached' in the synagogues of [6]Galilee.

CHAPTER 5.

°1 *Christ teacheth out of Peter's ship.* 4 *The miraculous draught of fishes.* 12 *Christ cleanseth the leper:* 16 *prayeth in the wilderness:* 18 *healeth the palsy:* 27 *calleth Matthew:* 29 *eateth with sinners:* 34 *foreshoweth fastings and afflictions.*'

[1] AND' it came to pass, [2]that, as the people' pressed upon him [3]to hear' the word of God, [4]he stood' by the lake of Gennesaret[5],

2 And saw two ships' standing by the lake: but the fishermen [6]were' gone out of them, and were washing †*their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the [7]ships,' which was Simon's, and [8]prayed him that he would thrust' out a little from the land. And he sat down°,' and taught the [9]people' out of the [1]ship.'

4 [2]Now' when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, [3 7]Launch' out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon [4]answering said unto him,' Master, we °have' toiled all °the' night, and [5]have taken nothing: nevertheless' at thy word I will let down the [6]net.'

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes[7]: and their net brake.'

7 And they beckoned unto †*their* partners[1], which were in the other ship,' that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the [2]ships,' so that they began to sink.

8 [8]When Simon Peter saw *it*, he' fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, [c]Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was [4]astonished,' and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken[5]:'

10 And so [6]*was*' also James°,' and John, °the' sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; [g]from henceforth thou shalt [7]catch men.

11 And when they had brought their [8]ships' to land, [h]they [9]forsook' all, and followed him.

12 ¶ [k]And it came to pass, [1]when' he was in [2]a certain city, behold' a man full of leprosy: [3]who seeing Jesus' fell on †*his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he [4]put' forth †*his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will[5]: be thou' clean. And [6]immediately' the leprosy departed from him.

14 [m]And he charged him to tell no man: but go[7], and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, [n]according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went [8]there a fame abroad of' him: [p]and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed °by him' of their infirmities.

16 °¶[1] [9 q]And' he withdrew himself 'into the wilderness,' and prayed.

17 [2]And it came to pass on [3]a certain day, as' he was teaching[4], that' there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every [5]town' of Galilee°,' and Judæa°,' and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was [6]*present* to heal them.'

18 °¶[1] [r]And°,' behold, men [7]brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy': and they sought °*means*' to bring him in, and to lay †*him* before him.

[a] Mat. 8. 16. Mark 1. 32.
[b] Mark 1. 34. & 3. 11.
[c] 2 Sam. 6. 9. 1 Kin. 17. 18.
[d] ver. 34, 35. Mark 1. 25, 34.
[e] Or, *to say that they knew him to be Christ.*
[f] Mark 1. 35.
[g] Mat. 4. 19. Mark 1. 17.
[h] Mat. 4. 20. & 19. 27. Mark 1. 18. ch. 18. 28.
[i] Mark 1. 39.
[k] Mat. 8. 2. Mark 1. 40.
[l] Mat. 4. 18. Mark 1. 16.
[m] Mat. 8. 4.
[n] Lev. 14. 4, 10, 21, 22.
[p] Mat. 4. 25. Mark 3. 7. John 6. 2.
[q] Mat. 14. 23. Mark 6. 46.
[r] John 21. 6.
[t] Mat. 9. 2. Mark 2. 3.

[1 S] And
[2 M] Gr. *demons.*
[3 S] from
[4 A], he
[5 S], because
[6 A] the
[7 A] ¶
[8 S] came out
[9 S] multitudes sought after
[10 A] would have
[11 S] go
[12 S] But
[1 A] good tidings [M] Or, *gospel*] of the
[2 A] the
[3 S] was
[4 A] ¶
[5 S] was preaching
[6 M] Very many anc. auth. read *Judæa.*

[1 S] Now
[2 S] while the multitude
[3 S] and heard
[4 S] that he was standing
[5 S]; and he saw two boats
[6 S] had
[7 S] boats,
[8 S] asked him to put
[9 S] multitudes
[1 S] boat.
[2 S] And
[3 S] Put
[4 S] answered and said,
[5 S] took nothing: but
[6 S] nets.
[7 S]; and their nets were breaking;

[1 S] in the other boat,
[2 S] boats,
[3 S] But Simon Peter, when he saw it,
[4 S] amazed,
[5 S];
[6 S] were
[7 M] Gr. *take alive.*
[8 S] boats
[9 S] left
[1 S] while
[2 S] one of the cities, behold,
[3 S] and when he saw Jesus, he
[4 S] stretched
[5 S]; be thou made
[6 S] straightway
[7 A] thy way
[8 S] abroad the report concerning
[9 S] But
[1 S] in the deserts,
[2 A] ¶
[3 S] one of those days, that
[4 S]; and
[5 S] village
[6 S] with him to heal.
[M] Gr. *that he should heal.* Many anc. auth. read *that he should heal them.*
[7 S] bring on a bed a man that was palsied

19 And [1] when they could not find [1] by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went [2] upon [1] the housetop, and let him down through the [3] tiling [1] with [1] *his* couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And [4] when he saw [1] their faith, he said °unto him[1], Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 [b] And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this [5] which [1] speaketh blasphemies? [c] Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But [6] when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering [7] said unto them, [7] What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins [8] be [1] forgiven thee; or to say, [9] Rise up [1] and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath [1] power [2] upon [1] earth to forgive sins °, [1] (he said unto [3] the sick of the palsy,) [1] I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go [4] into thine [1] house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his °own [1] house, glorifying God.

26 And [5] they were all amazed, [1] and they glorified God [6], and [1] were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things [7] to day. [1]

27 ¶ [e] And after these things he went forth, and [5] saw [1] a publican, named Levi, sitting at the [9] receipt of custom: and he [1] said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he [1] left all, [1] rose up °, [1] and followed him.

29 [g] And Levi made him a great feast in his °own [1] house: and [h] there was a great [2] company [1] of publicans and of others that [2] sat down [1] with them.

30 [4] But their scribes and Pharisees [1] murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with [5] publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole [6] need not [1] a physician; but they that are sick.

32 [4] I [7] came not [1] to call the righteous °, [1] but sinners to repentance.

33 °¶ [1] And they said unto him, [1a] Why do the [1] disciples of John fast often, and make [2] prayers, and likewise *the* [1] *disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink [3] ?[1]

34 And [4] he [1] said unto them, Can ye make the [5] children of the bridechamber [1] fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come [6], [1] when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, [7] and then shall [1] they fast in those days.

36 °¶ [1] [d] And he spake also a parable unto them; No man [5] putteth a piece of [1] a new garment [9] upon an old [1]; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not [1] with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old [2] bottles [1]; else the new wine will burst the [3] bottles, [1] and [4] be spilled, and the [5] bottles shall [1] perish.

38 But new wine must be put into [6] new bottles; and both are preserved. [1]

39 [7] No man also [1] having drunk old *wine* °straightway [1] desireth new: for he saith, The old is [8] better. [1]

CHAPTER 6.

°*Christ reproveth the Pharisees touching the observation of the sabbath:* 13 *chooseth twelve apostles:* 17 *healeth the diseased.* 20 *Of blessings and curses:* 27 *how we must love our enemies:* 46 *and join the doing of good works to the hearing of the word.* [1]

9 AND [f] it came to pass on [1] the second [1] [2] sabbath °after the first[1], that he [2] went [1] through the [4] corn fields [1]; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing [†] *them* in [†] *their* hands.

2 [5] And certain of the Pharisees said °unto them[1], Why do ye that [i] which [6] is not lawful to do on the sabbath [7] days[1]?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read [8] so much as [1] this, [k] what David did, when [9] himself [1] was an hungred, [1] and they which [1] were with him;

4 How he [2] went [1] into the house of God, and did take

A.D. 31.

[a] Mat. 9. 14. Mark 2. 18.

[b] Mat. 9. 3. Mark 2. 6, 7.

[c] Ps. 32. 5. Is. 43. 25.

[d] Mat. 9. 16, 17. Mark 2. 21, 22.

[e] Mat. 9. 9. Mark 2. 13, 14.

[f] Mat. 12. 1. Mark 2. 23.

[g] Mat. 9. 10. Mark 2. 15.

[h] ch. 15. 1.

[i] Ex. 20. 10.

[k] 1 Sam. 21. 6.

[l] Mat. 9. 12. 1 Tim. 1. 15.

1 S not finding
2 S up to
3 S tiles
4 S seeing
5 S that
6 S Jesus perceiving their reasonings, answered and
7 M Or, *Why*
8 S are
9 S Arise
1 M Or, *authority*
2 S on
3 S him that was palsied),
4 S nuto thy
5 S amazement took hold on all,
6 S; and they
7 S to-day.
8 S beheld
9 S place of toll, and
1 S forsook all, and
2 S multitude
3 S were sitting at meat
4 S And the Pharisees and their scribes
M Or, *the Pharisees and the scribes among them*
5 A the
6 S have no need of
7 S am not come

1 S The
2 S supplications; likewise also the
3 S
4 S Jesus
5 S sons of the bridechamber
6 S; and
7 S then will
8 S rendeth a piece from
9 A and putteth it
1 S garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not agree
2 S wineskins
M That is, *skins used as bottles.*
3 S skins,
4 A itself will
5 S skins will
6 S fresh wineskins.
7 S And no man
8 S good.
M Many anc. auth. read *better.*

9 S Now
1 S a
2 M Many anc. auth. insert *second-first.*
3 S was going
4 S cornfields
5 S But
6 A it
7 S day
8 S even
9 S he
1 S he, and they that
2 S entered

and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; [b] which it is not lawful to eat [1]but' for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, [2]That the' Son of man is [3]Lord also' of the sabbath.

6 [4c]And it came to pass °also' on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man [5]whose' right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and [6] Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath °day'; that they might find [7]an accusation against' him.

8 But he knew their thoughts[8], and' said to the man [9]which had the withered hand,' Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 'Then said Jesus' unto them, I [2]will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath °days' to do good, or to do [3]evil'? to save [4] life, or to destroy † *it?*

10 And [5]looking' round about [c]upon' them all, [7]he' said unto [8]the man,' Stretch forth thy hand. And he did [9]so': and his hand was restored ° whole as the other'.

11 'And' they were filled with [2]madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 [3M]And it came to pass in [4]those' days, that he went out into [5a]' mountain to pray[6], and' continued all night in prayer to God.

13 °¶' And when it was day, he called °*unto him*' his disciples: [z]and [7] of them he chose' twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Simon, °(['a] whom he also named Peter,°)' and Andrew his brother, [8] James and John,

15 [8] Philip and Bartholomew,

15 [8] Matthew and Thomas, [8] James [9]the' *son* of Alphæus, and Simon [1]called Zelotes,'

16 And Judas [c] *the* [2]*brother*' of James, and Judas Iscariot, which °also' was the traitor[3].'

17 °¶' And he came down with them, and stood [4]in the plain, and the company' of his disciples, [a]and a great [1]multitude of people out of' all Judæa and Jerusalem, and °from' the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were [2]vexed' with unclean spirits°: and they' were healed.

19 And [3]the whole' multitude [d]sought to touch him: for [4e]there went virtue out of' him, and healed *them* all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, /Blessed [5]*be ye*' poor: for [6]your's' is the kingdom of God.

21 [g]Blessed *are* [7]*ye*' that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. [h]Blessed *are* [7]*ye*' that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 [i]Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they [k]shall separate you *from their company*, and °shall' reproach [l]*you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 [l]Rejoice °ye' in that day, and leap [8]for joy: for,' behold, your reward †*is* great in heaven: for [m]in the [9]like' manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 [n]But woe unto you [2]that are rich! for [q]ye have received your consolation.

25 [r]Woe unto you' that are full[2]! for ye shall hunger. /Woe [3]unto you' that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 [z]Woe [4]unto you,' when all men shall speak well of you! for [5]so' did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ [y]But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them [6]which' hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, °and' [b]pray for them [6]which' despitefully use you.

29 [7c]And unto' him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; [d]and [8] him that taketh away thy cloke [9]forbid not *to take*' † *thy* coat also.

30 /Give to every 'man' that asketh °of' thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask †*them* not again.

31 [y]And as ye would that men

1S save

2S The 3S lord

4A ¶

5S there, and his

6A the

7S how to accuse 8S; and he 9S that had his hand withered,

1S And Jesus said 2S ask you,

3S harm 4A a

5S he looked 6S on 7S and 8S him, 9S *so*

1S But 2M Or, *foolishness*

3A ¶

4S these

5S the 6S; and he 7S he chose from them 8A and 9S *the*

1S which was called the Zealot, 2S *son* 3M Or, brother. See Jude 1. 3S; 4S on a level place, and a great multitude

A.D. 31.

a Mat. 4. 25. Mark 3. 7.
b Lev. 24. 9.
c Mat. 12. 9. Mark 3. 1. See ch. 13. 14. & 14. 3. John 9. 16.
d Mat. 14. 36. Mark 5. 30. ch. 8. 46.
/ Mat. 5. 3. & 11. 5. James 2. 5.
g Is. 55. 1. & 65. 13. Mat. 5. 6.
h Is. 61. 3. Mat. 5. 4.
i Mat. 5. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 19. & 3. 14. & 4. 14.
k John 16. 2.
l Mat. 5. 12. Acts 5. 41. Col. 1. 24. James 1. 2.
m Acts 7. 51.
n Amos 6. 1. James 5. 1.
p ch. 12. 21.
q Mat. 6. 2, 5, 16. ch. 16. 25.
r Is. 65. 13.
t Prov. 14. 13.
u Mat. 14. 23.
z John 15. 19. 1 John 4. 5.
y ver. 35. Ex. 23. 4. Prov. 25. 21. Mat. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 20.
z Mat. 10. 1.
a John 1. 42.
b ch. 23. 34. Acts 7. 60.
c Mat. 5. 39.
d 1 Cor. 6. 7.
e Jude 1.
f Deut. 15. 7, 8, 10. Prov. 21. 26. Mat. 5. 42.
g Mat. 7. 12.

should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 [1a]For[1] if ye love them [2]which[1] love you, what thank have ye? for [3]sinners also[1] love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them [2]which[1] do good to you, what thank have ye? for [4]sinners also do even[1] the same.

34 [c]And if ye lend [†]*to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? [3]for sinners also[1] lend to sinners, to receive [5]as much again.[1]

35 But [g]love [°]ye[1] your enemies, and do [°]good, and [i]lend, [7]hoping for nothing again[1]; and your reward shall be great, and [j]ye shall be [3]the children of the Highest[1]: for he is kind [3]unto[1] the unthankful and [°]*to* the[1] evil.

36 [m]Be ye[1] therefore merciful,[1] as your Father [°]also[1] is merciful.

37 [2n]Judge[1] not, and ye shall not be judged: [3]condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: [4]forgive,[1] and ye shall be [5]forgiven[1]:

38 [p]Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, [°]and[1] shaken together, [°]and[1] running over, shall [6]men[1] give into your [q]bosom. For [7]with[1] the same measure that ye mete withal[1] it shall be measured to you again.

39 [8]And he spake [9]a parable unto them, [t]Can the blind [1]lead[1] the blind? shall they not both fall into [2]the ditch[1]?

40 [u]The disciple is not above his [3]master: but every one [4x]that is perfect[1] shall be as his [3]master.

41 [y]And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but [5]perceivest[1] not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 [6]Either[1] how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me [7]pull[1] out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, [a]cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to [7]pull[1] out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 [b]For [8]a good tree bringeth not[1] forth corrupt fruit; [9]neither[1] doth a corrupt tree bring[1] forth good fruit.

44 For [1b]every[1] tree is known by [2]his[1] own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they [c]grapes.

45 [3d]A[1] good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and [4]an evil man[1] out of the evil [5]treasure of his heart[1] bringeth forth that which is evil: for [6f]of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ [h]And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 [7k]Whosoever cometh to[1] me, and heareth my [8]sayings,[1] and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man [9]which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a[1] rock: and when [1]the[1] flood arose, the stream [2]beat vehemently upon[1] that house, and could not shake it: [3]for it was founded upon a rock.[1]

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that [4]without a foundation built an house upon the earth[1]: against which the stream [5]did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell[1]; and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAPTER 7.

°1 *Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, than in any of the Jews:* 10 *healeth his servant being absent:* 11 *raiseth the widow's son:* 18 *answereth John's messengers:* 24 *testifieth of John:* 36 *sheweth himself a friend of sinners.*

6 NOW when[1] he had ended all his sayings in the [7]audience[1] of the people, [2]he entered into Capernaum.

2 [8]And a certain centurion's [9]servant, who was [1]dear unto him, was sick[2], and ready to die.[1]

3 And when he heard [3]of[1] Jesus, he sent unto him [°]the[1] elders of the Jews, [4]beseeching[1] him that he would come and [5]heal[1] his [2]servant.

4 And [6]when they came to Jesus, [°]they[1] besought him [7]instantly, saying, That he was

5 [A]they, [7S]earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him:

---

1 S And
2 S that
3 S even sinners
4 S even sinners do
5 S again as much.
6 A *them*
7 S never despairing
M Some anc. auth. read *despairing of no man.*
8 S sons of the Most High
9 S toward
1 S merciful, even
2 S And judge
3 A and
4 S release,
5 S released
6 S they
7 S what measure ye mete
8 A ¶
9 A also
1 S guide
2 S a pit
3 M Or, *teacher*
4 S when he is perfected
5 S considerest
6 S Or
7 S cast
8 S there is no good tree that bringeth
9 S nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth
A.D. 31.
a Mat. 5. 46.
b Mat. 12. 33.
c Gr. *a grape.*
d Mat. 12. 35.
e Mat. 5. 42.
f Mat. 12. 34.
g ver. 27.
h Mat. 7. 21. Mat. 7. 21. ch. 13. 25.
i ver. 30. Ps. 37. 26.
k Mat. 7. 24.
l Mat. 5. 45.
m Mat. 5. 48.
n Mat. 7. 1.
p Prov. 19. 17.
q Ps. 79. 12.
r Mat. 7. 2. Mark 4. 24. James 2. 13.
t Mat. 15. 14.
u Mat. 10. 24. John 13. 16. & 15. 20.
x Or, *shall beperfected as his master.*
y Mat. 7. 3. Luke 8. 5.
a See Prov. 18. 17.
b Mat. 7. 16, 17.
1 S each
2 S its
3 S The
4 S the evil *man*
5 S *treasure*
6 A out
7 S Every one that cometh unto
8 S words,
9 S building a house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the
1 S a
2 S brake against
3 S because it had been well builded.
M Many anc. auth. read *for it had been founded upon the rock:* as in Mat. 7. 25.
4 S built a house upon the earth without a foundation
5 S brake, and straightway it fell in
6 S After
7 S ears
8 A ¶
9 M Gr. *bondservant.*
1 M Or, *precious to him*
Or, *honourable with him*
2 S and at the point of death.
3 S concerning
4 S asking
5 S save

worthy for whom he should do this:'
5 For he loveth our nation,
and [1] he hath built us a' synagogue.
6 [2]Then' Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not [2] worthy that thou shouldest [4]enter' under my roof:
7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but [5]say in a word,' and my [c]servant shall be healed.
8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under [7] me soldiers,' and I say [8]unto' [c]one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my [9]servant, Do this, and he doeth †*it*.
9 [1]When' Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned [o]him about,' and said unto the [2]people' that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the [9]servant whole [o]that had been sick'.
11 ¶ And it came to pass [2]the day after,' that he went [4]into' a city called Nain; and [o]many of' his disciples went with him, and [5]much people.'
12 Now when he [6]came nigh' to the gate of the city, behold, there was [7]a dead man carried out,' the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.
13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.
14 And he came [8] and touched the [h]bier: and [9]they that bare *him*' stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, [i]Arise.
15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he [1]delivered' him to his mother.
16 [i]And [2]there came a fear' on all: and they glorified God, saying, [3][m]That a' great prophet is [4]risen up among us; and, [a]That' God hath visited his people.
17 And this [1]rumour of him went forth throughout all' Judæa, and [o]throughout' all the region round about.
18 [2] [b]And the disciples of John [3]shewed' him of all these things.
19 [o]¶ And John calling †*unto him* [4]two of his disciples sent †*them* to [5]Jesus,' saying, Art thou he that [6]should come?' or look we for another?
20 [7]When' the men were come unto him, they said, John [9] Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that [9]should come?' or look we for another?
21 [1]And in that same' hour he cured many of [2]*their* infirmities and plagues,' and [o]of' evil spirits; and [3]unto' many †*that were* blind he [4]gave' sight.
22 [5][d]Then Jesus answering' said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; [6][e]how that the blind see,' the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, [7] the deaf hear, the dead are raised', [f]to the poor the gospel is preached.'
23 And blessed is †*he*, whosoever shall [9]not be offended' in me.
24 ¶ [g]And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to [1]speak unto the people' concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness [2]for to see? A' reed shaken with the wind?
25 But what went ye out [o]for' to see? [2]A' man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.
26 But what went ye out [o]for' to see? [2]A' prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.
27 This is †*he* [o],' of whom it is written, [4][k]Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, [5]which' shall prepare thy way before thee.
28 [o]For' I say unto you, Among [6]those' that are born of women there is [7] not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least' in the

A.D. 31.
[a] ch. 1. 68.
[b] Mat. 11. 2.
[c] Gr. *this man.*
[d] Mat. 11. 4.
[e] Is. 35. 5.
[f] ch. 4. 18.
[g] Mat. 11. 7.
[h] Or, *coffin.*
[i] ch. 8. 54. John 11. 43. Acts 9. 40. Rom. 4. 17.
[k] Mal. 3. 1.
[l] ch. 1. 65.
[m] ch. 24. 19. John 4. 19. & 6. 14. & 9. 17.

1 S himself built us our
2 S And
3 M Gr. *sufficient.*
4 S come
5 S say the word, M Gr. *say with a word.*
6 M Or, *boy*
7 S myself soldiers:
8 S to this
9 M Gr. *bondservant.*
1 S And when
2 S multitude
3 S soon afterwards, M Many anc. auth. read *on the next day.*
4 S to
5 S a great multitude.
6 S drew near
7 S carried out one that was dead,
8 A nigh
9 S the bearers
1 S gave
2 S fear took hold
3 S A
4 S arisen among us: and,
1 S report went forth concerning him in the whole of
2 A ¶
3 S told
4 M Gr. *certain two.*
5 S the Lord,
6 S cometh,
7 S And when
8 A the
9 S cometh,
1 S In that
2 S diseases and plagues M Gr. *scourges.*
3 S on
4 S bestowed
5 S And he answered and
6 S the blind receive their sight,
7 A and
8 S up, the poor have good tidings [M Or, *the gospel*] preached to them.
9 S find none occasion of stumbling
1 S say unto the multitudes
2 S to behold? a
3 S a
4 Citv., to endofver.
5 S who
6 S them
7 S none greater than John: yet he that is but little M Gr. *lesser.*

kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people [1]that heard *him,*[1] and the publicans, justified God, [2b]being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and [3]lawyers [c]rejected [4d]the counsel of God [e]against themselves,[1] [5]being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ [o]And the Lord said,[1] [f]Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation [6]?[1] and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children [7]sitting[1] in the marketplace, and [8]calling one to another, and saying, We have[1] piped unto you, and ye [9]have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.[1]

33 For [g]John the Baptist [1]came neither eating[1] bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a [2]devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold[3] a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 [4k]But[1] wisdom [5]is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ [l]And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he [6]went[1] into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And [o],[1] behold, a woman [7]in the city, which was a sinner,[1] when she knew that [8]*Jesus* sat[1] at meat in the Pharisee's house, [9]brought [1]an alabaster [2]box[1] of ointment,

38 And [2]stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe[1] [†]*them* with the [4]hairs[1] of her head, and [5]kissed his feet, and anointed [†]*them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw [†]*it,* he spake within himself, saying, [q]This man, if he were [6]a prophet, would have [7]known[1] who and what manner of woman [†]*this is* [8]that[1] toucheth him[9]: for[1] she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, [1]Master, say on.

41 [1]There was a certain creditor which[1] had two debtors: the one owed five hundred [2a]pence, and the other fifty.

42 [2]And when they had nothing[1] to pay, he [o]frankly[1] forgave them both. [4]Tell me therefore, which of them[1] will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, [5]I suppose that *he,*[1] to whom he forgave [6] most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And [7]he turned[1] to the woman, [8]and[1] said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath [9]washed my feet with[1] tears, and wiped [†]*them* with[1] the hairs of her head.[1]

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but [2]this woman[1] since the time I came in[2] hath not ceased to [4]kiss my feet.

46 [h]My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but [5]this woman[1] hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 [i]Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, [m]Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say [6]within themselves, [n]Who is this that [7]forgiveth sins [o]also[1]?

50 And he said [8]to[1] the woman, [p]Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAPTER 8.

[o]3. *Women minister unto Christ.* 4 *Parable of the sower,* 16 *and of the candle.* 21 *Christ declareth who are his mother, and brethren:* 22 *rebuketh the winds:* 26 *casteth out the legion of devils:* 37 *is rejected of the Gadarenes:* 43 *healeth the issue of blood,* 49 *and raiseth Jairus' daughter.*[1]

AND it came to pass [9]afterward,[1] that he went [1]throughout every city and village,[1] preaching and [2]shewing the glad tidings[1] of the kingdom of God[3]: and the twelve *were* with him,[1]

2 And [r]certain women [o],[1] which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary [4]

[3] S, and with him the twelve,

A.D. 31.

[a] See Mat. 18. 28.
[b] Mat. 3. 5. ch. 3. 12.
[c] Or, *frustrated.*
[d] Acts 20. 27.
[e] Or, *within themselves.*
[f] Mat. 11. 16.
[g] Mat. 3. 4. Mark 1. 6. ch. 1. 15.
[h] Ps. 23. 5.
[i] 1 Tim. 1. 14.
[k] Mat. 11. 19.
[l] Mat. 26. 6. Mark 14. 3. John 11. 2.
[m] Mat. 9. 2. Mark 2. 5.
[n] Mat. 9. 3. Mark 2. 7.
[p] Mat. 9. 22. Mark 5. 34. & 10. 52. ch. 8. 48. & 18. 42.
[q] ch. 15. 2.
[r] Mat. 27. 55, 56.

1 S when they heard,
2 M Or, *having been*
3 A the
4 S for themselves the counsel of God,
5 M Or, *not having been*
6 S,
7 S that sit
8 S call one to another; which say, We
9 S did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not weep.
1 S is come eating no
2 M Gr. *demon.*
3 A,
4 S And
5 M Or, *was*
6 S entered
7 S which was in the city, a sinner; and
8 S he was sitting
9 A she
1 M Or, *a flask*
2 S cruse
3 S standing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped
4 S hair
5 M Gr. *kissed much.*
6 M Some anc. auth. read *the prophet.* See John 1. 21, 25.
7 S perceived
8 S which
9 S, that
1 M Or, *Teacher*
1 S A certain lender
2 M See marginal note on Mat. 18. 28.
3 S When they had not *wherewith*
4 S Which of them therefore
5 S He, I suppose,
6 A the
7 S turning
8 S he
9 S wetted my feet with her
1 S her hair.
2 S she,
3 A,
4 M Gr. *kiss much.*
5 S she
6 M Or, *among*
7 A even
8 S unto
9 S soon afterwards,
1 S about through cities and villages,
2 S bringing the good tidings
M Or, *gospel*
4 A that was

called Magdalene, [1 a] out of whom went [1] seven [2] devils [3],

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto [4] him [1] of their substance.

4 ¶ [c] And when [5] much people were gathered [1] together, and [6] were come to him out of every city, [1] he spake by a parable:

5 [7] A [1] sower went [8] out [1] to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden [9] down, [1] and the [1] fowls of the air [1] devoured it.

6 And [2] some fell upon a [1] rock; and as soon as it [8] was sprung up [1], it withered away, because it [4] lacked [1] moisture.

7 And [5] some fell among [1] thorns; and the thorns [8] sprang up [1] with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell [6] on [1] good ground, and [8] sprang up [1], and [7] bare fruit an [1] hundredfold. [8] And when he had [1] said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 [9] [h] And his disciples asked him [1], saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to [2] others [1] in parables; [k] that seeing they [8] might [1] not see, and hearing they [2] might [1] not understand.

11 [l] Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 [4] Those [1] by the way side are they that [5] hear [1]; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word [6] out of their hearts, lest they should [1] believe and be saved.

13 [7] They [1] on the rock *are* [8] *they*, [1] which, when they [5] hear [1], receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among [9] thorns [1] are they [1], which, when they [1] have heard, [2] go forth, and [1] are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 [3] But that on [1] the good ground [4] are they, which [1] in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, [1] keep *it*, [1] and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ [2 b] No [1] man, when he hath lighted a [3] candle, [1] covereth it with a vessel, or putteth [†] *it* under a bed; but [4] setteth *it* on a candlestick, [1] that they which enter in may see the light.

17 [d] For nothing is [5] secret, [1] that shall not be made manifest; [6] neither *any thing* hid, [1] that shall not be known and come [7] abroad. [1]

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: [e] for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken [8] even that which he [9] seemeth to have. [1]

19 ¶ [1 f] Then [1] came to him [†] *his* mother and [°] his [1] brethren, and [2] could not come at him for the [3] press. [1]

20 And it was told him [°] *by certain* which said [1], Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 [4] And [1] he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ [i] Now it came to pass on [5] a certain day, [1] that he [6] went into a ship with [1] his disciples [7]: [1] and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake [8]. And [1] they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were [9] filled [1] *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. [1] Then he arose, [1] and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And [°] they [1] being afraid [2] wondered, [1] saying one to another, [3] What manner of man is this! for [1] he commandeth even the winds and [4] water, and they obey him [5].

26 ¶ [m] And they arrived at the country of the [6] Gadarenes, [1] which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he [7] went forth to [1] land, there met him [8] out of the

A.D. 31.

[a] Mark 16. 9.
[b] Mat. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21. ch. 11. 33.
[c] Mat. 13. 2. Mark 4. 1.
[d] Mat. 10. 26. ch. 12. 2.
[e] Mat. 13. 12. & 25. 29. ch. 19. 26.
[f] Or, *thinketh that he hath.*
[7] Mat. 12. 46. Mark 3. 31.
[h] Mat. 13. 10. Mark 4. 10.
[i] Mat. 8. 23. Mark 4. 35.
[k] Is. 6. 9. Mark 4. 12.
[l] Mat. 13. 18. Mark 4. 14.
[m] Mat. 8. 28. Mark 5. 1.

1 S from whom
2 M Gr. *demons.*
3 A had gone out
4 S them
M Many anc. auth. read *him.*
5 S a great multitude came
6 S they of every city resorted unto him,
7 S The
8 S forth
9 S under foot,
1 S birds of the heaven
2 S other fell on the
3 S grew
4 S had no
5 S other fell amidst the
6 S into the
7 S brought forth fruit a
8 S As he
9 A ¶
1 S what this parable might be,
2 S the rest
3 S may
4 S And those
5 S have heard
6 S from their heart, that they may not
7 S And those
8 S they
9 S the thorns, these
1 S that
2 S and as they go on their way they
3 S And that in
4 S, these are such as
1 S hold it fast,
2 S And no
3 S lamp,
4 S putteth it on a stand,
5 S hid,
6 S nor *anything* secret,
7 S to light.
8 A away
9 S thinketh he hath.
M Or, *seemeth to have*
1 S And there
2 A they
3 S crowd.
4 S But
5 S one of those days,
6 S entered into a boat, himself and
7 S;
8 S: and
9 S filling
1 S And he awoke,
2 S they marvelled,
3 S Who then is this, that
4 A the
5 S?
6 S Gerasenes,
M Many anc. auth. read *Gergesenes*; others, *Gadarenes*: and so in ver. 37.
7 S was come forth upon the
8 A a certain man

city[1] a certain man, which[1] had [2]devils[3] long time, and ware[1] no clothes, [4]neither abode[1] in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 [5]When[1] he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, † *thou* Son of [6]God most high[1]? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 [o](For he [o]had[1] commanded the unclean spirit to come out [7]of[1] the man. For [8]oftentimes it had [9]caught[1] him: and he was kept [1]bound with chains and [o]in[1] fetters; and [2]he brake[1] the bands[5], and[1] was driven of the [4]devil into the [5]wilderness.)[1]

30 And Jesus asked him, [o]saying,[1] What is thy name? And he said, Legion[6]: because[1] many [7]devils were entered into him.

31 And they [8]besought[1] him that he would not command them to [9]go out [c]into the deep.[1]

32 [1]And[1] there was there [2]an[1] herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they [8]besought[1] him that he would [3]suffer them[1] to enter into them. And he [4]suffered them.[1]

33 [5]Then went the devils out [1]of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd [6]ran violently down a steep place[1] into the lake, and were choked.

34 [7]When[1] they that fed[1] *them* saw what [8]was done[1], they fled, and [o]went and[1] told † *it* in the city and in the country.

35 [9]Then[1] they went out to see what [8]was done[1]; and [1]came to Jesus, and found the man, [2]out of[1] whom the [3]devils were [4]departed,[1] sitting[5] at the feet of Jesus, clothed,[1] and in his right mind[6]: and they were afraid.

36 [7]They also which[1] saw † *it* told them [8]by what means[1] he that was possessed [9]of the devils was healed[1].

37 [o]¶ [1]Then the whole multitude[1] of the country of the [2]Gadarenes[1] round about [3]*9* besought[1] him to depart from them; for they were [4]taken[1] with great fear: and he [5]went up into the ship,[1] and returned [o]back again[1].

38 [1]Now[1] [a]the man [2]out of[1] whom the [3]devils were [4]departed besought[1] him that he might be with him: but [5]Jesus[1] sent him away, saying,

39 Return to [6]thine own[1] house, and [7]shew[1] how great things God hath done [8]unto[1] thee. And he went his way, [9]and published[1] throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done [8]unto[1] him.

40 [1]And[1] [2]it came to pass, that, when Jesus was[1] returned, the [3]people *gladly* received him:[1] for they were all waiting for him.

41 [o]¶ [b]And[o],[1] behold, there came a man named [4]Jairus,[1] and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him [5]that he would[1] come into his house[6]:[1]

42 For he had [7]one[1] only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the [8]people[1] thronged him.

43 ¶ [d]And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which [9]had spent all her living upon physicians, [1]neither could[1] be healed of any,

44 Came behind † *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately [2]her[1] issue of [3]blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who[4] touched me? [5]When[1] all denied, Peter [6, 7] and they that were with him [o]said[1], Master, the [8]multitude throng thee and press *thee*,[1] [o]and sayest thou, Who touched me?[1]

46 [9]And[1] Jesus said, [1]Somebody hath touched[1] me: for I [2]perceive that [e]virtue is gone out of me.[1]

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him[o], she[1] declared [2]unto him before[1] all the people for what cause she [o]had[1] touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, [o]be of good comfort:[1] thy faith hath [4]made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ [h]While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*,

A.D. 31.

[a] Mark 5. 18.

[b] Mat. 9. 18. Mark 5. 22.

[c] Rev. 20. 3.

[d] Mat. 9. 20.

[e] Mark 5. 30. ch. 6. 19.

[f] Mat. 8. 34.

[g] Acts 16. 39.

[h] Mark 5. 35.

[1] S, who
[2] M Gr. *demons.*
[3] S; and for a long time he had worn
[4] S and abode not
[5] S And when
[6] S the Most High God
[7] S from
[8] M Or, *of a long time*
[9] S seized
[1] A under guard, and
[2] S breaking
[2] S asunder, he
[4] M Gr. *demon.*
[5] S deserts.
[6] S; for
[7] M Gr. *demons.*
[8] S intreated
[9] S depart into the abyss.
[1] S Now
[2] S a
[3] S give them leave
[4] S gave them leave.
[5] S And the devils [M Gr. *demons*] came out from
[6] S rushed down the steep
[7] S And when
[8] S had come to pass
[9] S And
[1] A they
[2] S from
[3] M Gr. *demons.*
[4] S gone out,
[5] S, clothed
[6] A, at the feet of Jesus
[7] S And they that
[8] S how
[9] S with devils [M Gr. *demons*] was made whole

[1] S And all the people
[2] S Gerasenes
[3] S asked
[4] S holden
[5] S entered into

[1] S But
[2] S from
[3] M Gr. *demons.*
[4] S gone out prayed
[5] S he
[6] S thy
[7] S declare
[8] S for
[9] S publishing

[1] A ¶
[2] S as Jesus
[3] S multitude welcomed him;

[4] S Jairus,

[5] S to
[6] S;
[7] S an
[8] S multitudes
[9] M Some anc. auth. omit *had spent all her living upon physicians, and.*
[1] S and could not
[2] S the
[3] A her
[4] A is it that
[5] S And when
[6] A said,
[7] M Some anc. auth. omit *and they that were with him.*
[8] S multitudes press and crush *thee.*
[9] S But
[1] S Some one did touch
[2] S perceived that power had gone forth from me.
[3] S in the presence of
[4] M Or, *saved thee*

M Or, *saved*

saying °to him', Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the [1]Master.

50 But [2]when Jesus heard *it*, he' answered him, °saying,' Fear not: [3]believe only,' and she shall be [4]made whole.

51 And when he came [5]into' the house, he suffered [6]no man to go in,' save Peter, [7] and James, °and John,' and the father °and the mother' of the maiden [8].

52 And all [9]wept, and bewailed' her: but he said, Weep not; [1]she is not dead, [b] but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 [2]And he put them all out, and took' her by the hand, °and' called, saying, [3]Maid,' [f]arise.

55 And her spirit [4]came again,' and she [5]arose straightway': and he commanded [6]to give her meat.'

56 And her parents were [7]astonished': but [g]he charged them [8]that they should' tell no man what [9]was' done.

CHAPTER 9.

°1 *Christ sendeth out his apostles.* 7 *Herod desireth to see Christ.* 17 *Christ feedeth five thousand:* 22 *foretelleth his passion.* 28 *The transfiguration.* 37 *He healeth the lunatick:* 46 *commendeth humility.* 57 *Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.*'

1 [1]THEN' [i]he called [2]his' twelve °disciples' together, and gave them power and authority over all [2]devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And [k]he sent them [4]to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal [5]the sick.

3 [l]And he said unto them, Take nothing for [1]*your* journey, neither [6]staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither' money; neither have two coats °apiece'.

4 [m]And [7]whatsoever house ye enter °into', there abide, and thence depart.

5 [n]And [8]whosoever will not' receive you [9], when ye [1]go out of' that city, [p]shake off the °very' dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 [7]And they departed, and went [2]through the towns,' preaching the gospel, and healing [1]every where.'

7 ¶ [q]Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done °by him': and he was [2]perplexed, because that it was said °of' some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And [3]of' some, that [4]Elias' had appeared; and [2]of' others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John °have' I beheaded: but who is this, [5]of' whom I hear such things? [r]And he [6]desired' to see him.

10 ¶ [s]And the apostles, when they were returned, [7]told him all that' they had done. [t]And he took them, and [8]went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the' city called Bethsaida.

11 [9]And the people, when they knew *it*,' followed him: and he [1]received' them, and spake [2]unto' them of the kingdom of God, and °healed' them that had need of healing [2].

12 [h]And °when' the day began to wear away[4], then came the twelve,' and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the [5]towns' and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more [6]but' five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy [7]meat' for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said [8]to' his disciples, Make them [9]sit down [1]by fifties in a company.'

15 And they did so, and made them all [9]sit down.

16 [2]Then' he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake[3],' and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up [4]of fragments that remained' to them [5]twelve baskets.

18 ¶ [u]And it came to pass, as he was [6]alone praying, his' disciples were with him: and

A.D. 31.

[a] Mat. 14. 1. Mark 6. 14.

[b] John 11. 11, 13.
[c] ch. 23. 8.
[d] Mark 6. 30.
[e] Mat. 14. 13.
[f] ch. 7. 14. John 11. 43.
[g] Mat. 8. 4. & 9. 30. Mark 5. 43.
[h] Mat. 14. 15. Mark 6. 35. John 6. 1, 5.
[i] Mat. 10. 1. Mark 3. 13. & 6. 7.
[k] Mat. 10. 7, 8. Mark 6. 12. ch. 10. 1, 9.
[l] Mat. 10. 9. Mark 6. 8. ch. 10. 4. & 22. 35.
[m] Mat. 10. 11. Mark 6. 10.
[n] Mat. 10. 14.
[p] Acts 13. 51.
[q] Mat. 16 13. Mark 8. 27.
[r] Mark 6. 12.

---

1 M Or, *Teacher*
2 S Jesus hearing it,
3 S only believe,
4 M Or, *saved*
5 S to
6 S not any man to enter in with him,
7 A and John,
8 A and her mother
9 S were weeping, and bewailing
1 A for
2 S But he, taking
3 S Maiden,
4 S returned,
5 S rose up immediately
6 S that *something* be given her to eat.
7 S amazed
8 S to
9 S had been

1 S And
2 S the

3 M Gr. *demons.*
4 A forth

5 M Some anc. auth. omit *the sick.*
6 S staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor
7 A into

8 S as many as
9 A not
1 S depart from

2 S throughout the villages,

1 S every-where.

2 A much
3 S by

4 S Elijah

5 S about
6 S sought

7 S declared unto him what things
8 S withdrew apart to a
9 S But the multitudes perceiving it
1 S welcomed
2 S to
3 A he healed
4 S; and the twelve came,
5 S villages

6 S than

7 S food

8 S unto
9 M Gr. *recline.*
1 S in companies, about fifty each.
2 S And
3 S;

4 S that which remained over
5 A of broken pieces,
6 S praying alone, the

he asked them, saying, [i] Whom say the people' that I am?

19 [2]They' answering said, [a]John the Baptist; but [3]some' *say*, [4]Elias'; and others [o]*say*', that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 [5]He' said unto them, But [6]whom' say ye that I am?
[7] [b]Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 [8][c]And he straitly' charged them, and commanded *them* to tell [9]no man that thing';

22 Saying, [d]The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be [1]slain, and be raised the third day.'

23 [o]¶ [1 9]And he said [2]to *them*' all, If any [4]*man* [2]will' come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever [3]will' save his [4]life shall lose it [5]:' but whosoever [6]will' lose his [4]life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 [k]For what is a man [7]advantaged,' if he gain the whole world, and lose [8]himself, or be cast away'?

26 [l]For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he [9]shall come' in his own glory, and [1]*in his* Father's,' and of the holy angels.

27 [m]But I tell you of a truth, [2]there' be some [2]standing' here, which shall [4]not' taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ [n]And it came to pass about [o]an' eight days after these [p]sayings, he took [5] Peter and John and James, and went up into [6]a' mountain to pray.

29 And as he [7]prayed,' the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment [8]*was*' white *and* [9]glistering'.

30 And [o],' behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and [1]Elias:'

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his [2]decease which he [3]should' accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 [4]But' Peter and they that were with him [q]were heavy with sleep: [1]and' [2]when they were [3]awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they [4]departed' from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three [5]tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for [6]Elias': not knowing what he said.

34 [7]While he thus spake,' there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And [8]there came a voice' out of the cloud, saying, [e]This is [9]my beloved Son: [f]hear him.'

36 And when the voice [1]was past,' Jesus was found alone. [h]And they [2]kept *it* close,' and told no man in those days any of [3]those' things which they had seen.

37 ¶ [i]And it came to pass, [o]that' on the next day, when they were come down from the [4]hill, much people' met him.

38 And [o],' behold, a man [5]of the company cried out,' saying, [6]Master, I beseech thee',' look upon my son [8]:' for he is mine only child [9].

39 And, lo,' a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it [1]teareth him that he foameth [o]again', and [2]bruising him' hardly departeth from him [2].

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast [2]him' out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus [4]answering' said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and [5]suffer' you? [6]Bring thy son hither.'

42 And as he was yet a coming, the [7]devil [8]threw him down', and [9]tare *him*'. And' Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the [2]child, and delivered him again' to his father.

43 [o]¶' And they were all [2]amazed at the mighty power' of God. [4] But while [5]they wondered every one' at all [6]things which [7]Jesus' did, he said unto his disciples,

A.D. 32.

[a] ver. 7, 8. Mat. 14. 2.
[b] Mat. 16. 16. John 6. 69.
[c] Mat. 16. 20.
[d] Mat. 16. 21. & 17. 22.
[e] Mat. 3. 17.
[f] Acts 3. 22.
[g] Mat. 10. 38. & 16. 24. Mark 8. 34. ch. 14. 27.
[h] Mat. 17. 9.
[i] Mat. 17. 14. Mark 9. 14, 17.
[k] Mat. 16. 26. Mark 8. 36.
[l] Mat. 10. 33. Mark 8. 38. 2 Tim. 2. 12.
[m] Mat. 16. 28. Mark 9. 1.
[n] Mat. 17. 1. Mark 9. 2.
[p] Or, *things.*
[q] Dan. 8. 18. & 10. 9.

1 S Who do the multitudes say
2 S And they
3 S others
4 S Elijah
5 S And he
6 S who
7 A And
8 S But he
9 S this to no man
1 S killed, and the third day be raised up.
2 S unto
3 S would
4 M Or, *soul*
5 S;
6 S shall
7 S profited,
8 S or forfeit his own self
9 S cometh
1 S *the glory* of the Father,
2 S There
3 S of them that stand
4 S in no wise
5 A with him
6 S the
7 S was praying,
8 S *became*
9 S dazzling
1 S Elijah;
2 M Or, *departure*
3 S was about to
4 S Now
1 S but
2 M Or, *having remained awake*
3 A fully
4 S were parting
5 M Or, *booths*
6 S Elijah
7 S And while he said these things,
8 S a voice came
9 S my Son, my chosen: hear ye him.
M Many anc. auth. read *my beloved Son.* See Mat. 17. 5; Mark 9. 7.
1 S came,
M Or, *was past*
2 S held their peace,
3 S the
4 S mountain, a great multitude
5 S from the multitude cried,
6 M Or, *Teacher*
7 S to
8 S;
9 S: and behold,
1 M Or, *convulseth*
2 S it
3 A, bruising him sorely
4 S answered and
5 S bear with
6 S bring hither thy son.
7 M Gr. *demon.*
8 S dashed him down
M Or, *rent him*
9 M Or, *convulsed*
1 S grievously. But
2 S boy, and gave him back
3 S astonished at the majesty
7 S he

4 A ¶ 5 S all were marvelling 6 A the

44 [a] Let these [1]sayings[1] sink [c]down[1] into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered [2]into the hands of men.

45 [c] But they understood not this saying, and it was [3]hid[1] from them, that they [4]perceived it not[1]: and they [5]feared[1] to ask him [6]of that[1] saying.

46 ¶ [7,d] Then[1] there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be [8]greatest.

47 [9] And Jesus, perceiving the [c]thought[1] of their heart, [1] took a [2] child, and set him by [3]him,[1]

48 And said unto them, [e] Whosoever shall receive this [2] child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: [g] for he that is [4]least among you all, the same [8]shall be[1] great.

49 ¶ [h] And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out [6]devils in thy name; and we [7]forbad[1] him, because he followeth not with us.

50 [8] And[1] Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for [i] he that is not against [9]us[1] is for [9]us[1].

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the [1]time was come[1] that [l] he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And [p] they did not receive him, because his face was [2]as though he would go[1] to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we [3]command[1] fire to come down from heaven, and consume them [4], even as [x] Elias did[1]?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them[5], [4] [6] and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For [y] the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*.[1] And they went to another village.

57 ¶ [c] And [c] it came to pass, that,[1] as they went in the way, a certain [1]*man* said unto him, [c]Lord,[1] I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, [7]Foxes[1] have holes, and [8] birds

A.D. 32.

[a] Mat. 17. 22.

[b] Mat. 8. 21.

[c] Mark 9. 32. ch. 2. 50, & 18. 34.

[d] Mat. 18. 1. Mark 9. 34.

[e] See 1 Kin. 19. 20.

[f] Mat. 10. 40, & 18. 5. Mark 9. 37. John 12. 44, & 13. 20.

[g] Mat. 23. 11, 12.

[h] Mark 9. 38. See Num. 11. 28.

[i] See Mat. 12. 30. ch. 11. 23.

[k] Mat. 10. 1. Mark 6. 7.

[l] Mark 16. 19. Acts 1. 2.

[m] Mat. 9. 37, 38. John 4. 35.

[n] 2 Thes. 3. 1.

[p] John 4. 4, 9.

[q] Mat. 10. 16.

[r] Mat. 10. 9, 10. Mark 6. 8. ch. 9. 3.

[x] 2 Kin. 1. 9, 10.

[s] Mat. 10. 12.

[t] 2 Kin. 1. 10, 12.

[y] John 3. 17, & 12. 47.

[z] Mat. 10. 11.

[a] 1 Cor. 10. 27.

[b] Mat. 10. 10. 1 Cor. 9. 4, 6, 14. 1 Tim. 5. 18.

[c] Mat. 8. 19.

[d] ch. 9. 2.

of the [1]air[1] *have* [2]nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay [1]*his* head.

59 [b] And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 [3] Jesus[1] said unto him, [4] Let[1] the dead [5] bury their [6]dead[1]: but go thou and [7]preach[1] the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, [8] Lord, [e] I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home[1] at my house.

62 [9] And[1] Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER 10.

[o] 1 *Christ sendeth out seventy disciples: 17 admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoice: 25 teacheth how to attain eternal life: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary.*

1 AFTER[1] these things the Lord appointed [2]other seventy also[1], and [k] sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself [2] would[1] come.

2 [4] Therefore said he[1] unto them, [m] The harvest [5] truly *is* great,[1] but the labourers *are* few: [n] pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he [o]would[1] send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: [q] behold, I send you forth as lambs [6]among[1] wolves.

4 [7] Carry [7] neither purse, nor scrip, nor[1] shoes: and [r] salute no man [8]by[1] the way.

5 [s] And into whatsoever house ye [9]enter,[1] first say, Peace *be* to this house.

6 And if [1]the[1] son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon [2]it:[1] if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 [2] And in [3]the[1] same house remain, [a] eating and drinking such things as they give: for [b] the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 [d] And heal the sick that are

1 S words

2 A up

3 S concealed
4 S should not perceive it
5 S were afraid
6 S about this
7 S And
8 M Gr. *greater.*
9 S But when Jesus saw the reasoning
1 A he
2 A little
3 S his side,
4 M Gr. *lesser.*
5 S is
6 M Gr. *demons.*
7 S forbade
8 S But
9 S you

1 S days were well-nigh come
M Gr. *were being fulfilled.*

2 S *as though he were* going
3 S bid
4 M Many anc. auth. add *even as Elijah did.*
5 S
6 M Some anc. auth. add *and said, Ye ... are of* (as A.V.). Some, but fewer, add also *For the Son ... to save* them (as A.V.).
7 S The foxes
8 A the

1 S heaven
2 M Gr. *lodging-places.*

2 S But he
4 S Leave
5 A to
6 S own dead;
7 S publish abroad
8 S I will follow thee, Lord; but first suffer me to bid farewell to them that are
9 S But

1 S Now after
2 S seventy [M Many anc. auth. add *and two*] others [and so in ver. 17.]
3 S was about to
4 S And he said
5 S is plenteous,

6 S in the midst of
7 S no purse, no wallet, no
8 S on
9 S shall enter, M Or, *enter first, say*
1 S a
2 S him [M Or, *it*]: but
3 S that

therein, and say unto them, [b]The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye [1]enter, and they receive you not, go [c]your ways[1] out into the streets [2]of the same,[1] and say,

11 [d]Even the [3]very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us,[1] we do wipe off against you: [4]notwithstanding be ye sure of[1] this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh [e]unto you[1].

12 [e]But[1] I say unto you, [5]that [f]it[1] shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 [h]Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! [i]for if the [6]mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which [7]have been[1] done in you, they [8]had a great while ago repented,[1] sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 [2]But[1] it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon [1]at the judgment,[1] than for you.

15 [k]And thou, Capernaum, [2]which art [m]exalted to heaven, [n]shalt be thrust down to hell.[1]

16 [q]He that heareth you heareth me; and [r]he that [3]despiseth[1] you [3]despiseth[1] me; [s]and he that [3]despiseth[1] me [3]despiseth[1] him that sent me.

17 ¶ [t]And [u]the seventy returned [v]again[1] with joy, saying, Lord, even the [4]devils are subject unto us [5]through[1] thy name.

18 And he said unto them, [w]I beheld Satan [6]as lightning fall[1] from heaven.

19 Behold, [b]I [7]give unto you power to tread on[1] serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall [8]by any means[1] hurt you.

20 [9]Notwithstanding[1] in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but [1]rather rejoice, because[1] [d]your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ [f]In that [2]hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit,[1] and said, I [3]thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou [4]hast hid[1] these things from the wise and [5]prudent, and hast revealed[1] them unto babes: [6]even so,[1] Father; [7]for so it [8]seemed good[1] in thy sight.

22 [e]All things [1]are delivered to[1] me of my Father: and [c]no [2]man[1] knoweth who the Son is, [3]but[1] the Father; and who the Father is, [3]but[1] the Son, and [h]he to [4]whom the Son will[1] reveal *him*.

23 ¶[1] And [5]he turned him unto *his* disciples, and[1] said privately, [c]Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I [e]tell[1] you, [f]that many prophets and kings [o]have[1] desired to see [7]those[1] things which ye see, and [8]have not seen *them*[1]; and to hear [7]those[1] things which ye hear, and [9]have not heard *them*.[1]

25 ¶ And[o],[1] behold, a certain lawyer stood up[o],[1] and tempted him, saying, [1k]Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 [2]He[1] said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, [m]Thou shalt love the Lord thy God [3]with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and [t]thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and [x]thou shalt live.

29 But he, [4]willing[1] to [z]justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 [5]And Jesus answering[1] said, A certain †*man* [6]went[1] down from Jerusalem to Jericho[7], and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded[1] †*him*, and departed, leaving †*him* half dead.

31 And by chance [8]there came down a certain priest[1] that way: and when he saw him, [c]he passed by on the other side.

32 And [9]likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and[1] passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain [c]Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he [1]had compassion *on him*,[1]

34 And [2]went[1] to †*him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring [3]in[1] oil and wine[4], and[1] set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow [o]when

A.D. 32.

[a] Many ancient copies add these words, *And turning to his disciples, he said*, Mat. 28. 18. John 3. 35. & 5. 27. & 17. 2.
[b] Mat. 3. 2. & 4. 17. & 10. 7.
[c] John 1. 18. & 6. 44, 46.
[d] Mat. 10. 14. ch. 9. 5. Acts 13. 51. & 18. 6.
[e] Mat. 13. 16. [f] 1 Pet. 1. 10.
[g] Mat. 10. 15. Mark 6. 11.
[h] Mat. 11. 21.
[i] Ezek. 3. 6.
[k] Mat. 19. 16. & 22. 35.
[l] Mat. 11. 23.
[m] Deut. 6. 5.
[n] See Gen. 11. 4. Deut. 1. 28. Is. 14. 13. Jer. 51. 53.
[p] See Ezek. 26. 20. & 32. 18.
[q] Mat. 10. 40. Mark 9. 37. John 13. 20. [r] 1 Thes. 4. 8.
[t] Lev. 19. 18.
[u] John 5. 23.
[x] Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21. Rom. 10. 5.
[y] ver. 1.
[z] ch. 16. 15.
[a] John 12. 31. & 16. 11.
[b] Mark 16. 18. Acts 28. 5.
[c] Ps. 38. 11.
[d] Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28. Is. 4. 3. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. Heb. 12. 23. Rev. 13. 8. & 20. 12. & 21. 27.
[e] John 4. 9.
[f] Mat. 11. 25.

1 A shall
2 S thereof
3 S dust
4 S howbeit know
5 S It
6 M Gr. *powers.*
7 S were
8 S would have repented long ago,
9 S Howbeit
1 S in the judgement,
2 S shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt be brought down unto Hades.
3 S rejecteth
4 M Gr. *demons.*
5 S in
6 S fallen as lightning
7 S have given you authority to tread upon
8 S in any wise
9 S Howbeit
1 S rejoice that
2 S same hour he rejoiced in [M Or, *by*] the Holy Spirit,
3 M Or, *praise*
4 S didst hide
5 understanding, and didst reveal
6 S yea,
7 M Or, *that*
8 S was well-pleasing
1 S have been delivered unto
2 S one
3 S save
4 S whomsoever the Son willeth to
5 S turning to the disciples, he
6 S say unto
7 S the
8 S saw them not
9 S heard them not.
1 M Or, *Teacher*
2 S And he
3 M Gr. *from.*
4 S desiring
5 S Jesus made answer and
6 S was going
7 S; and he fell among robbers, which both stripped him and beat
8 S a certain priest was going down
9 S in like manner a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him,
1 S was moved with compassion.
2 S came
3 S on *them*
4 S; and he

he departed,[1] he took out two A.D. 32.
[1a] pence, and gave [1] *them* to the
host, and said [c] unto him', Take
care of him; and whatsoever
thou spendest more, [2] when I
come again, I' will repay thee.
36 Which [c] now' of these three,
thinkest thou, [3] was' neighbour
unto him that fell among the
[4] thieves'?
37 And he said, He that shew-
ed mercy on him. [5] Then said
Jesus' unto him, Go, and do
thou likewise.
38 ¶ Now [6] it came to pass, as
they went, that' he entered
into a certain village: and a
certain woman named [c] Martha
received him into her house.
39 And she had a sister called
Mary, [c] which also [f] sat at
[7] Jesus'[1] feet, and heard his
word.
40 But Martha was [8] cumbered
about much serving [9], and came'
to him, and said, Lord, dost
thou not care that my sister
[1] hath left' me to serve alone?
bid her therefore that she help
me.
41 [2] And Jesus' answered and
said unto her, [3] Martha, Martha,
thou art [4] careful' and troubled
about many things:
42 [5] But [i] one thing is needful:
[6] and' Mary hath chosen [7] that'
good part, which shall not be
taken away from her.

CHAPTER 11.

[o] 1 *Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly.* 14 *He, casting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees:* 28 *and sheweth who are blessed:* 29 *preacheth to the people,* 37 *and reprehendeth the Pharisees' outward show of holiness.*

AND it came to pass, [o] that,'
as he was praying in a
certain place, [8] when he ceased,
one of his disciples said unto
him, Lord, teach us to pray,
[9] as John also taught his dis-
ciples.
2 And he said unto them,
When ye pray, say, [1] [p] Our
Father which art in heaven,'
Hallowed be thy name. Thy
kingdom come. [2] [q] Thy will be
done, as in heaven, so in earth.'
3 Give us [r] day by day [3] our
daily bread.
4 And forgive us our sins; for
we [4] also forgive every one that
is indebted to us. And [5] lead'
us not into temptation [1 q]; but
deliver us from evil'.
5 [2] And he said unto them,
Which of you shall have a
friend, and shall go unto him
at midnight, and say [3] unto'
him, Friend, lend me three
loaves;
6 For a friend of mine [4 b] in his
journey is come to me,' and I
have nothing to set before him [5]?'
7 And he from within shall
answer and say, Trouble me
not: the door is now shut, and
my children are with me in
bed; I cannot rise and give
thee [6].'
8 I say unto you, [d] Though he
will not rise and give him,
because he is his friend, yet
because of his importunity he
will [7] rise' and give him [8] as
many as he needeth.
9 [9] And I say unto you, Ask,
and it shall be given you; seek,
and ye shall find; knock, and
it shall be opened unto you.
10 For every one that asketh
receiveth; and he that seeketh
findeth; and to him that knock-
eth it shall be opened.
11 [9 h] If a son shall ask bread
of any of you that is a father,
will' he give him a stone? or
[o] if *he ask*[1] a fish, [1] will' he for
a fish give him a serpent?
12 Or [2] if' he shall ask an egg,
will he [3 k] offer' him a scorpion?
13 If ye then, being evil, know
how to give good gifts unto
your children [4]:' how much
more shall *your* heavenly Fa-
ther give the Holy Spirit to
them that ask him?
14 ¶ [l] And he was casting out
a [5] devil, and it was' dumb.
And it came to pass, when the
[6] devil was gone out, the dumb
[7] spake; and the people won-
dered.'
15 But some of them said,
[s m n] He casteth out devils through
[n] Beelzebub the chief of the
devils.'
16 And others, tempting *him*,
[t] sought of him a sign from
heaven.
17 [r] But [t] he, knowing their
thoughts, said unto them, Every
kingdom divided against itself
is brought to desolation; [u] and
a house *divided* against a house
falleth.
18 [1] If Satan also be' divided

1 [M] See marginal note on Mat. 18. 28.
2 [S] I, when I come back again.
3 [S] proved
4 [S] robbers
5 [S] And Jesus said I
6 [S] as they went on their way.
7 [S] the Lord's
8 [M] Gr. *distracted.*
9 [S] ; and she came up
1 [S] did leave
2 But the Lord
3 [M] A few anc. auth. read *Martha, Martha, thou art troubled: Mary hath chosen &c.*
4 [S] anxious
5 [M] Many anc. auth. read *but few things are needful, or one.*
6 [S] for
7 [S] the
8 [A] that
9 [A] even
1 [S] Father, [M] Many anc. auth. read *Our Father, ...heaven* (as A.V.). See Mat. 6. 9.
2 [M] Many anc. auth. add *Thy will...on earth.* See Mat. 6. 10.
3 [M] Gr. *our bread for the coming day.*
4 [A] ourselves
5 [S] bring

a See Mat. 20. 2.
b Or, *out of his way.*
c John 11. 1. & 12. 2, 3.
d ch. 18. 1, &c.
e 1 Cor. 7. 32, &c.
f ch. 8. 35. Acts 22. 3.
g Mat. 7. 7. & 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. John 15. 7. James 1. 6. 1 John 3. 22.
h Mat. 7. 9.
i Ps. 27. 4.
k Gr. *give.*
l Mat. 9. 32. & 12. 22.
m Mat. 9. 34. & 12. 24.
n Gr. *Beelzebul*, and so ver. 18, 19.
o Mat. 6. 9.
p Mat. 12. 38. & 16. 1.
q Mat. 12. 25. Mark 3. 24. r John 2. 25.
r Or, *for the day.*

1 [M] Many anc. auth. add *but deliver us from the evil* one (or, *from evil*). See Mat. 6. 13.
[A] ¶
2 [S] to
4 [S] is come to me from a journey,
5 [S] ;
6 [S] ?
7 [S] arise
8 [M] Or, *whatsoever things*
9 [S] And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask a loaf, and [M] some anc. auth. omit *a loaf, and he give him a stone? or.*
1 [S] and
2 [S] *if*
3 [S] give
4 [S] ,
5 [S] devil [M] Gr. *demon*] *which was*
6 [M] Gr. *demon.*
7 [S] man spake; and the multitudes marvelled.
8 [S] By [M] Or, *In*] Beelzebub the prince of the devils [M] Gr. *demons*] casteth he out devils.
9 [M] Gr. *demons.*
9 [M] Or, *and house falleth upon house.*
1 [S] And if Satan also is

against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out [1] devils [2] through' Beelzebub.

19 And if I [3] by Beelzebub cast out [1] devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I [4 a] with' the finger of God cast out [1] devils, [5] no doubt' the kingdom of God [6] is' come upon you.

21 [c] When [6 a] strong man armed keepeth his palace,' his goods are in peace:

22 But [d] when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him [7] all his' armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 [g] He that is not with me is against me [8]:' and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 [5 i] When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry' places, seeking rest; and finding none, [1] he saith, I will [2] return' unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when [5] he cometh,' [1] he findeth †*it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth [1] he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more [4] wicked' than [5] himself; and they enter in [6],' and dwell there: and [7] the last †*state* of that man [6] is' worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he [7] spake' these things, a certain woman [8] of the company' lifted up her voice, and said unto him, [n] Blessed †*is* the womb that bare thee, and the [9] paps' which thou [1] hast sucked.'

28 But he said, Yea [q] rather, blessed †*are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ [r] And when the [2] people were gathered thick together,' he began to say, This [3] is an evil generation: [4] they seek' a sign; and there shall no sign be given [5] it,' but the sign of [6] Jonas the prophet.'

30 For [7] as [g] Jonas was' a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 [t] The queen of the south shall rise up in the [1] judgment' with the men of this generation, and [2] condemn them: for she came from the [3] utmost parts' of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and [6],' behold, [4] a greater than Solomon †*is* here.

32 The men of [5] Nineve shall rise' up in the [1] judgment' with this generation, and shall condemn it: for [b] they repented at the preaching of [6] Jonas';' and [6],' behold, [4] a greater than [6] Jonas' †*is* here.

33 [7 c] No man, when he hath lighted a [8] candle,' putteth †*it* in a [9] secret place,' neither under [1] a' [7] bushel, but on [2] a candlestick,' that they which [3] come' in may see the light.

34 [h] The [4] light of the' body is [5] the' eye: [6] therefore' when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when [6] *thine eye*' is evil, thy body also †*is* full of darkness.

35 [7] Take heed' therefore [8] that' the light [9] which' is in thee be not darkness.

36 If [1] thy whole body [6] therefore' †*be* full of light, having no part dark, [2] the whole' shall be [5] full of light, as when [k] the [4] bright shining of a candle' doth give thee light.

37 ¶ [5] And' as he spake, a [6] certain' Pharisee [6] besought' him to [7] dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And [m] when the Pharisee saw †*it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before [7] dinner.

39 [p] And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees [8] make clean' the outside of the cup and [9] the platter; but [r] your inward part is full of [1] ravening' and wickedness.

40 † Ye [2] fools,' did not he that made [3] that which is without make that which is within' also?

41 [4 u] But rather give alms [x] of such things as ye have';' and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 [5 z] But woe unto you [6],' Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and [6] all manner of herbs,' and pass over [7] judgment' and

---

1 M Gr. *demons.*
2 S by
M Or, *in*
3 M Or, *in*
4 S by
5 S then is
6 S the strong *man* fully armed guardeth his own court,
7 S his whole
8 S;
9 S The unclean spirit when he [M Or, *it*] is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless
1 M Or, *it*
2 S turn back
3 S he [M Or, *it*] is come,
4 S evil
5 M Or, *itself*
6 S becometh
7 S said
8 S out of the multitude
9 S breasts
1 S didst suck.
2 S multitudes were gathering together unto him,
3 A generation
4 S it seeketh after
5 S to it
6 S Jonah.
7 S even as Jonah became
A.D. 33.
a Ex. 8. 19.
b Jonah 3. 5.
c Mat. 12. 29. Mark 3. 27.
d Is. 53. 12. Col. 2. 15.
e Mat. 5. 15. Mark 4. 21. ch. 8. 16.
f See Mat. 5. 15.
g Mat. 12. 30.
h Mat. 6. 22.
i Mat. 12. 43.
k Gr. *a candle by it's bright shining.*
l John 5. 14. Heb. 6. 4. & 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20.
m Mark 7. 3.
n ch. 1. 28, 48.
p Mat. 23. 25.
q Mat. 7. 21. ch. 8. 21. James 1. 25.
r Tit. 1. 15.
t Mat. 12. 38, 39.
u Is. 58. 7. Dan. 4. 27. ch. 12. 33.
x Or, *as you are able.*
y Jonah 1. 17. & 2. 10.
z Mat. 23. 23.
a 1 Kin. 10. 1.
1 S judgement
2 A shall
3 S ends
4 M Gr. *more than.*
5 S Nineveh shall stand
6 S Jonah
7 A ¶
8 S lamp,
9 S cellar,
1 S the
2 S the stand,
3 S enter
4 S lamp of thy
5 S thine
6 S it
7 S Look
8 S whether
9 S that
1 A therefore
2 S it
3 A wholly
4 S lamp with its bright shining
5 S Now
6 S asketh
7 M Gr. *breakfast.*
8 S cleanse
9 A of
1 S extortion
2 S foolish ones,
3 S the outside make the inside
4 S Howbeit give for alms those things whichare within
M Or, *ye can*
5 A ¶
6 S every herb,
7 S judgement

the love of God: [1] these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 [a] Woe unto you, [1] Pharisees! for ye love the [2]uppermost seats in the synagogues, and [3]greetings in the markets.

44 [c] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! [d] for ye are as [1]graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* [5]are not aware *of them*.

45 ¶ [6] Then answered one of the lawyers[7], and said unto him, [8]Master, [9]thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you [1]also, *ye* lawyers! [9]for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 [h] Woe unto you! for ye build the [2]sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 [3] Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they [o]indeed killed them, and ye build [4]their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, [4] I will send [5] them prophets and apostles[6], and *some* of them they shall [7]slay and persecute[6]:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 [u] From the blood of Abel unto [p] the blood of [5]Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the [3]temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 [7] Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye [2]have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye [u]hindered.

53 [3] And [4]as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to [5]urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of [6]many things[7]:

54 Laying wait for him, [o]and [y]seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

A.D. 33.

[a] Mat. 23. 6, Mark 12. 38, 39.
[b] Mat. 16. 6, Mark 8. 15.
[c] Mat. 23. 27.
[d] Ps. 5. 9.
[e] Mat. 16. 12.
[f] Mat. 10. 26, Mark 4. 22, ch. 8. 17.
[g] Mat. 23. 4.
[h] Is. 57. 7, 8, 12, 13, Jer. 7. 8, Mat. 10. 28.
[i] John 15. 14, 15.
[k] Mat. 23. 34.
[m] See Mat. 10. 29.
[n] Gen. 4. 8.
[p] 2 Chr. 24. 20, 21.
[q] Mat. 10. 32, Mark 8. 38, 2 Tim. 2. 12, 1 John 2. 23.
[r] Mat. 23. 13.
[s] Mat. 12. 31, Mark 3. 28, 1 John 5. 16.
[t] Or, *forbad.*
[u] Mat. 10. 19, Mark 13. 11, ch. 21. 14.
[y] Mark 12. 13.

CHAPTER 12.

[o] 1 *Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisy:* 13 *to beware of covetousness.* 22 *Of worldly carefulness.* 49 *Of divisions, on account of the gospel.*

IN [b] the mean time, when [1] there were gathered together [o] an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to [2]say unto his disciples first of all, [c] Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 [3f] For there is nothing covered [4], that shall not be revealed[5]; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 [6] Therefore whatsoever ye have [7]spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and [8]that which ye have spoken in the ear in [9]closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 [i] And I say unto you [k] my friends, Be not afraid of them [1]that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will [2]forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath [2]power to cast into [4]hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two [m]farthings[5], and not one of them is forgotten [6]before God?

7 But [o]even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not [o]therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 [7g] Also I say unto you, [8] Whosoever shall confess [9]me before men, [1]him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me [2]before men shall be denied [2]before the angels of God.

10 And [s7] whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy [4]Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 [z] And when they bring you [5]unto the synagogues, and [6]*unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what [o]thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy [4]Ghost shall

1 A but
2 S chief
3 S the salutations in the marketplaces.
4 S the tombs
5 S know it not.
6 S And
7 S answering saith
8 M Or, *Teacher*
9 S in saying this
1 S lawyers also
2 S tombs
3 S So ye are witnesses and consent unto the works
4 S *their tombs.*
5 A unto
6 S;
7 S kill
8 S Zacharias, who
9 S sanctuary [M Gr. *house*]: yea,
1 S it
2 S took
3 A ¶
4 S when he was come out from thence,
5 S press upon *him* vehemently, M or, *set themselves vehemently against* him
6 M Or, *more*
7 S;

1 S the many thousands of [M Gr. *the myriads of*] the multitude
2 M Or, *say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye*
3 S But
4 A up
5 S; and
6 S Wherefore
7 S said in the
8 S what
9 S the inner chambers
1 S which
2 S warn
3 M Or, *authority*
4 M Gr. *Gehenna.*
5 S ?
6 S in the sight of God.
7 S And
8 S Every one who
9 M Gr. *in me.*
1 M Gr. *in him.*
2 S in the presence of
3 S every one who
4 S Spirit
5 S before
6 S the rulers, and the authorities, be not anxious

teach you in [1]the same[1] hour
what ye ought to say.
13 ¶ And one [2]of the [2]company[1]
said unto him, [4]Master, [5]speak
to[1] my brother °, that he[1] divide
the inheritance with me.
14 [6]And[1] he said unto him,
[a] Man, who made me a judge or
a divider over you?
15 And he said unto them,
[b]Take heed, and [7]beware of[1]
covetousness: [8]for a man's life
consisteth not in the abundance
of the things which he pos-
sesseth.
16 And he spake a parable un-
to them, saying, The ground of
a certain rich man brought forth
plentifully:
17 And he [9]thought[1] within
himself, saying, What shall I
do, because I have [1]no room[1]
where to bestow my fruits?
18 And he said, This will I do:
I will pull down my barns, and
build greater: and there will I
bestow all my [2]fruits[1] and my
goods.
19 And I will say to my [3]soul,
[c]h Soul, thou hast much goods
laid up for many years; take
thine ease, eat, drink, °*and*[1] be
merry.
20 But God said unto him,
† *Thou* [4]fool,[1] this night [5]*i* thy
soul shall be required of
thee: [j]then whose shall those
things be, which thou hast
provided?[1]
21 So [k]*is* he that layeth up
treasure for himself, [l]and is
not rich toward God.
22 ¶ And he said unto his dis-
ciples, Therefore I say unto
you, [6]*p*Take no thought for
your[1] [7]life, what ye shall eat;
[8]neither for the[1] body, what ye
shall put on.
23 [9]The[1] [7]life is more than
[10]meat,[1] and the body °*is more*[1]
than [11]raiment.
24 Consider the ravens[12]: for
they neither sow nor[1] reap;
which [13]neither have storehouse[1]
nor barn; and [7]God feedeth
them: [14]how much more [15]are
ye °better[1] than the [1]fowls?[1]
25 And which of you [2]with
taking thought[1] can add [3]to his
stature one cubit[1]?
26 If [4]ye then be[1] not able to
do [5]that thing[1] which is least,
why [6]take ye thought for[1] the
rest?

A.D. 33.

[a] John 18.36.

[b] 1 Tim. 6.7, &c.

[c] Or, *live not in careful suspense.*

[d] Mat. 6.33.

[e] Mat. 11.25, 26.

[f] Mat. 19.21. Acts 2.45, & 4.34.

[g] Mat. 6.20, ch. 16.9. 1 Tim. 6.19.

[h] Eccles. 11.9. 1 Cor. 15.32. James 5.5.

[i] Or, *do they require thy soul.* Job 20.22, & 27.8. Ps. 52.7. James 4.14.

[k] Eph. 6.14. 1 Pet. 1.13.

[l] Ps. 39.6. Jer. 17.11.

[m] Mat. 25.1, &c.

[n] ver. 33. Mat. 6.20. 1 Tim. 6.18, 19. James 2.5.

[p] Mat. 6.25.

[q] Mat. 24.46.

[r] Job 38.41. Ps. 147.9.

[s] Mat. 24.43. 1 Thes. 5.2. 2 Pet. 3.10. Rev. 3.3, & 16.15.

27 Consider the lilies[1] how
they grow: they toil not, [2]they
spin not; and[1] yet I say unto
you, [3]that[1] Solomon in all his
glory was not arrayed like one
of these.
28 [4]If then God[1] so clothe the
grass[5], which is to day in the
field, and to morrow[1] is cast
into the oven; how much more
[6]*will*[1] *he clothe* you, O ye of
little faith?
29 And seek not ye what ye
shall eat, [7]or[1] what ye shall drink,
[c]neither be ye of doubtful mind.
30 For all these things do the
nations of the world seek after:
[8]and[1] your Father knoweth that
ye have need of these things.
31 °¶[1] [9]*d* But rather seek ye
the kingdom of God;[1] and °all[1]
these things shall be added un-
to you.
32 Fear not, little flock; for
[e]it is your Father's good pleas-
sure to give you the kingdom.
33 [f]Sell that ye have, and give
alms; [1]*g* provide[1] yourselves
[2]bags[1] which wax not old, a
treasure in the heavens that
faileth not, where no thief
[3]approacheth,[1] neither moth
[4]corrupteth.[1]
34 For where your treasure is,
there will your heart be also.
35 [5] [k]Let your loins be girded
about, and † [m]*your* [6]lights[1] burn-
ing;
36 And [7] ye yourselves like
unto men [8]that wait[1] for their
lord, when he [9]will[1] return
from the [1]wedding: that[1]
when he cometh and knock-
eth, they may [2]open unto him
°immediately[1].
37 [q]Blessed † *are* those [3]ser-
vants, whom the lord when he
cometh shall find watching:
verily I say unto you, that he
shall gird himself, and make
them °to[1] sit down to meat,
and [4]will[1] come °forth[1] and
serve them.
38 And if he shall come in the
second watch, [5]or come[1] in the
third °watch[1], and find *them*
so, blessed are those [6]servants.[1]
39 [7]† And this know,[1] that if
the [8]goodman[1] of the house
had known [9] what hour the
thief [1]would come,[1] he would
have watched, and not have
[2]suffered[1] his house to be [3]bro-
ken through.

1 S that very
2 A out
3 S multi-tude
4 M Or, *Teacher*
5 S bid
6 S But
7 S keep your-selves from all
8 M Gr. *for not in a man's abun-dance consist-eth his life, from the things* &c.
9 S rea-soned
1 S not
2 S corn
3 M Or, *life*
4 S foolish one,
5 S is thy soul [M Or, *life*] required of thee [M Gr. *they re-quire thy soul*]; and the things which thou hast prepar-ed, whose shall they be?
6 S Be not anxious for *your*
7 M Or, *soul*
8 S nor yet for your
9 S For the
10 S the food,
11 A the
12 S, that they sow not, nei-ther
13 S have no store-chamber
14 A of
15 A value
1 S birds!
2 S by being anxious
3 S a cubit unto his stature
M Or, *age*
4 S them
ye are
5 S even that
6 S are ye anxious concern-ing

1 A,
2 S neither do they spin;
3 S Even

4 S But if God doth
5 S in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow
6 S *shall*
7 S and

8 S but

9 S How-beit seek ye his kingdom,
M Many anc. auth. read *the kingdom of God.*

1 S make for
2 S purses

3 S draw-eth near,
4 S de-stroyeth.

5 A ¶
6 S lamps

7 A be
8 S looking
9 S shall
1 S mar-riage feast; that,
2 A straight-way
3 M Gr. *bond-servants.*

4 S shall
5 S and if
6 S *ser-vants.*
7 S But know this,
M Or, *But this ye know*
8 S master
9 A in
1 S was coming,
2 S left
3 M Gr. *digged through.*

40 [a]Be ye [1]therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at[1] an hour [2]when[1] ye think not [3].

41 ¶ [4]Then[1] Peter said [c]unto him[1], Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even [5]to[1] all?

42 And the Lord said, [b]Who then is [6]that[1] faithful and wise steward, whom [7]*his* lord shall [7]make ruler[1] over his household, to give [1]*them their* portion of [8]meat[1] in due season?

43 Blessed [1]*is* that [9]servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 [d]Of a truth I say unto you, that he will [7]make[1] him [c]ruler[1] over all that he hath.

45 [e]But [c]and[1] if that [9]servant[1] say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and [2]maidens,[1] and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that [9]servant [3]will[1] come in a day when he [4]looketh not for *him*, and at[1] an hour when he [5]is not aware, and will [h]cut him in sunder,[1] and [c]will[1] appoint [c]him[1] his portion with the [e]unbelievers.[1]

47 And [i]that [7]servant, which knew his lord's will, and [8]prepared not *himself*, neither[1] did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes* [9].

48 [l]But[1] he that knew not, and did [c]commit[1] things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. [1]For unto[1] whomsoever much is given, of him shall [2]be much[1] required: and to whom [3]men have committed[1] much, of him [4]they will[1] ask the more.

49 ¶ [m][1][5]am come to send fire on[1] the earth; and what will I, if it [6]be[1] already kindled?

50 But [n]I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I [p]straitened till it be accomplished[1]!

51 [7][q]Suppose[1] ye that I am come to give peace [5]on[1] earth? I tell you, Nay; [r]but rather division:

52 [t]For [9]from henceforth [c]there shall be[1] five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided[1] against [c]the[1] son, and [c]the[1] son against [c]the[1] father; [c]the[1] mother against [c]the[1] daughter, and [c]the[1] daughter against [1]the[1] mother; [c]the[1] mother in law against her daughter in law, and [c]the[1] daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said [2]also to the people,[1] [c]When ye see a cloud [3]rise out of[1] the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it [4]is.[1]

55 And when *ye see* [5]the[1] south wind [6]blow,[1] ye say, There will be [7]heat[1]; and it cometh to pass.

56 [t]*Ye* hypocrites, ye [8]can discern[1] the face of the [9]sky and of the earth[1]; but how is it that ye [1]do not discern[1] this time?

57 [2]Yea, and[1] why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 [c][u]¶ [5]When thou goest[1] with thine adversary [4]to[1] the magistrate, [5]*as thou art* in[1] the way [c], give diligence [6]that thou mayest be delivered from[1] him; lest [7] he hale thee [8]to[1] the judge, and the judge [9]deliver thee to the [1]officer, and the [1]officer [9]cast thee into prison.

59 I [2]tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou [3]hast[1] paid the very last [k]mite.

CHAPTER 13.

[c]1 *Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galilæans and others.* 6 *The fruitless fig tree.* 11 *The crooked woman healed.* 18 *Parable of the grain of mustard seed, and of leaven.* 24 *The strait gate.* 31 *He reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.*

[4]THERE were[1] present at that [5] season [6]some that told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And [7]Jesus answering[1] said unto them, [8]Suppose[1] ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they [9]suffered such[1] things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all [1]likewise[1] perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and [2]slew[1] them, think ye that they were [3][u]sinners[1] above all [4]men that dwelt[1] in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

A.D. 33.

[a] Mat. 24. 44. & 25. 13. Mark 13. 33. ch. 21. 34, 36. 1 Thes. 5. 6. 2 Pet. 3. 12.

[b] Mat. 24. 45. & 25. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 2.

[c] Mat. 16. 2.

[d] Mat. 24. 47.

[e] Mat. 24. 48.

[f] Prov. 27. 8. Mat. 5. 25.

[g] See Ps. 32. 6. Is. 55. 6.

[h] Or, *cut him off.* Mat. 24. 51.

[i] Num. 15. 30. Deut. 25. 2. John 9. 41. & 15. 22. Acts 17. 30. James 4. 17.

[k] See Mark 12. 42.

[l] Lev. 5. 17. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

[m] ver. 51.

[n] Mat. 20. 22. Mark 10. 38.

[p] Or, *pained.*

[q] ver. 49. Mat. 10. 34.

[r] Mic. 7. 6. John 7. 43. & 9. 16. & 10. 19.

[t] Mat. 10. 35.

[u] Or, *debtors,* Mat. 18. 24. ch. 11. 4.

1 S also ready: for in
2 S that
3 A the Son of man cometh
4 S And
5 S unto
6 S the
M Or, *the faithful steward, the wise* man *whom &c.*
7 S set
8 S food
9 M Gr. *bondservant.*
1 A shall
2 S the maidservants,
3 S shall
4 S expecteth not, and in
5 S knoweth not, and shall cut him asunder,
M Or, *severely scourge him*
6 S unfaithful.
7 M Gr. *bondservant.*
8 S made not ready, nor
9 S; but
1 S And to
2 S much be
3 S they commit
4 S will they
5 S came to cast fire upon
6 S is
7 S Think
8 S in the
9 A there shall be
1 S They shall be divided, father

1 S her
2 S to the multitudes also,
3 S rising in
4 S cometh to pass.
5 S a
6 S blowing,
7 S a scorching heat
M Or, *hot wind*
8 S know how to interpret
M Gr. *prove.*
9 S earth and the heaven
1 S know not how to interpret
M Gr. *prove.*
2 S And
3 S For as thou art going
4 S before
5 S on
6 S to be quit of
7 A haply
8 S unto
9 A shall
1 M Gr. *exactor.*
2 S say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out
3 S have
4 S Now there were some
5 A very
6 S which
7 S he answered and
8 S Think
9 S have suffered these
1 S in like manner
2 S killed
3 S offenders
M Gr. *debtors.*
4 S the men that dwell

6 ¶ [1]He' spake °also' this parable; [b]A certain †*man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came [2]and sought' fruit thereon, and found none.

7 [3]Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard,' Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why [4]cumbereth it' the ground?

8 And he answering [5]said' unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung †*it:*

9 And if it bear fruit[6], *well:* and if not, *then* after that' thou shalt cut it down.

10 [7] And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath[8].

11 °¶' And[9], behold, there was' a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years', and' was bowed together, and could in no wise lift [2]up *herself.*'

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called [3]*her to him,*' and said [4]unto' her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 [i]And he laid †*his* hands [5]on' her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue[6] answered' with indignation °,' because °that' Jesus had healed on the sabbath °day', [7] and said [8]unto the people,' [m]There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and [2]not on the [9]sabbath day.'

15 'The Lord then' answered him, and said, [2]*Thou* hypocrite,' [r]doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or †*his* ass from the [3]stall, and lead †*him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, [z]being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan [4]hath' bound, lo, [5]these' eighteen years, [6]be' loosed from this bond on the [7]sabbath day'?

17 And [8]when he had' said these things, all his adversaries were [9]ashamed': and all the [1]people' rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

A.D. 33.

[a] Mat. 13. 31, Mark 4. 30.
[b] Is. 5. 2. Mat. 21. 19.

[c] See Mat. 13. 33.

[d] Mat. 9. 35. Mark 6. 6.

[e] Mat. 7. 13.

[f] See John 7. 34. & 8. 21. & 13. 33. Rom. 9. 31.

[g] Ps. 22. 6. Is. 55. 6.
[h] Mat. 25. 10. Mark 16. 18. Acts 9. 17.

[i] ch. 6. 46.

[l] Mat. 7. 23. & 25. 12.

[m] Ex. 20. 9.

[n] ver. 28. Mat. 7. 23. & 25. 41.
[p] Mat. 12. 10. Mark 3. 2. ch. 6. 7. & 14. 3.
[q] Ps. 6. 8. Mat. 25. 41.
[r] Mat. 8. 12. & 13. 42. & 24. 51.
[s] ch. 14. 5.
[u] Mat. 8. 11.

[z] ch. 19. 9.

[y] Mat. 19. 30. & 20. 16. Mark 10. 31.

18 ¶ [1][a]Then said he,' Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I [2]resemble' it?

19 It is like [3] a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his [4]garden; and it grew, and [5]waxed a great' tree; and the [6]fowls of the air' lodged in the branches [7]of it.'

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like [8] leaven, which a woman took and hid in three [9][c]measures of meal, till [1]the whole was' leavened.

22 [2][d]And he went [3] through °the' cities and villages, teaching, and journeying [4]toward' Jerusalem.

23 [5]Then said one' unto him, Lord, are [6]there' few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 °¶' [e]Strive to enter in [7]at the strait gate': for [f]many, I say unto you, [8]will' seek to enter in, and shall not be [9]able.

25 [g]When once the master of the house is risen up, and [h]hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, [k]Lord, °Lord,' open [1]unto' us; and he shall answer and say [1]unto' you, [l]I know you not whence ye are[2]:'

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We [3]have eaten and drunk' in thy presence, and thou [4]hast taught' in our streets[5].

27 [n]But' he shall say, I tell you, I know °you' not whence ye are; [q]depart from me, all †*ye* workers of iniquity.

28 [r]There shall be [6] weeping and gnashing of teeth, [u]when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and [7]you *yourselves* thrust out.'

29 And they shall come from the east[8], and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the' south, and shall [8]sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 [y]And °,' behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ [1]The same day' there came certain °of the' Pharisees, saying [2]unto' him, Get thee

1 S And he
2 S seeking
3 S And he said unto the vinedresser,
4 S doth it also cumber
5 S saith
6 S thenceforth, *well*; but it not,
7 A ¶
8 A day
9 S behold,
1 S; and she
2 S herself up.
3 S her,
4 S to
5 S upon
6 S, being moved
7 A answered
8 S to the multitude,
9 S day of the sabbath.
1 S But the Lord
2 S Ye hypocrites,
3 M Gr. *manger.*
4 S had
5 S *these*
6 S to have been
7 S day of the sabbath
8 S as he
9 S put to shame
1 S multitude

1 S He said therefore,
2 S liken
3 A unto
4 A own
5 S became a
6 S birds of the heaven
7 S thereof.
8 A unto
9 M See marginal note on Mat. 13. 33.
1 S it was all
2 A ¶
3 A on his way
4 S on unto
5 S And one said
6 S they
7 S by the narrow door
8 S shall
9 M Or, *able, when once*
1 S to
2 S;
3 S did eat and drink
4 S didst teach
5 S; and
6 A the
7 S yourselves east forth without.
8 S and west, and from the north and
9 M Gr. *recline.*
1 S In that very hour
2 S to

out, and 1depart1 hence: for Herod 2will1 kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go 3ye, and tell1 that fox, Behold, I cast out 4devils9,1 and 5I do cures to day and to morrow,1 and the third *day* a I 6shall be1 perfected.

33 7Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow,1 and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 bO Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which 8killest1 the prophets, and 9stonest1 them that are sent unto 1thee;1 how often would I have gathered thy children together, 2as a hen 3*doth gather* her1 brood under 1*her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, cyour house is left unto you 1desolate1: and °verily1 I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until °*the time* come when1 ye shall say, dBlessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER 14.

°2 *Christ healeth the dropsy on the sabbath:* 7 *teacheth humility:* 12 *to feast the poor.* 15 *The parable of the great supper.* 25 *What is required of those who would be Christ's disciples.* 34 *Of salt that hath lost his savour.*

AND it came to pass, 5as1 he went into the house of one of the 6chief1 Pharisees 7to eat bread on the sabbath day,1 that they 8watched1 him.

2 And °,1 behold, there was 9a certain man before him1 which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, kIs it lawful to heal on the sabbath 1day1?

4 2And1 they held their peace. And he took 1*him*, and healed him, and let him go 2;1

5 And 4answered them, saying,1 mWhich of you shall have 5an ass or an ox fallen into a 6pit,1 and will not straightway 7pull1 him 8out on the1 sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer °him1 again 9to1 these things.

7 ¶ And he 1put forth1 a parable 2to1 those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief 2rooms1; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any 1*man* to a 1wedding,1 2sit not down in the 3highest room; lest1 a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him 4;1

9 And he that bade thee and him 5 come and say to thee, Give this man place; and 6thou1 begin with shame to take the lowest 7room1.

10 b But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest 7room1; that when he that 8bade1 thee cometh, he may say 9unto1 thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have 1worship1 in the presence of 2them1 that sit at meat with thee.

11 c For 2whosoever1 exalteth himself shall be 4abased1; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ 5Then said he also to him that bade1 him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, 6neither1 thy kinsmen, nor °*thy*1 rich neighbours; lest 7 they also bid thee again, and a 8recompence1 be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, 9call1 9the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; 1for they cannot1 recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed 2at1 the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, hBlessed 1*is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 i 1Then said he1 unto him, A certain man made a great supper4, and1 bade many:

17 And 5*his*1 sent1 his 6servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for 7all1 things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a 8piece of ground,1 and I must needs go 9 and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

A.D. 33.

a Heb. 2. 10.

b Prov. 25. 6, 7.

c Mat. 23. 37.

d Job 22. 29. Ps. 18. 27. Prov. 29. 23. Mat. 23. 12. ch. 18. 14. James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

e Lev. 26. 31, 32. Is. 69. 25. Is. 1. 7. Dan. 9. 27. Mic. 3. 12.

f Ps. 118. 26. Mat. 21. 9. Mark 11. 10. ch. 19. 38. John 12. 13.

g Neh. 8. 10, 12.

h Rev. 19. 9.

i Mat. 22. 2.

k Mat. 12. 10.

l Prov. 9. 2, 5.

m Ex. 23. 5. Deut. 22. 4. ch. 13. 15.

1 S go
2 S would fain
3 S and say to
4 M Gr. *demons.*
5 S perform cures to-day and to-morrow,
6 S am
7 S Howbeit I must go on my way to-day and to-morrow
8 S killeth
9 S stoneth
1 S her!
2 A even
3 S *gathereth* her own
4 S *desolate*
5 S when
6 S rulers of the
7 S on a sabbath to eat bread,
8 S were watching
9 S before him a certain man
1 S, or not
2 S But
3 S .
4 S he said unto them,
5 M Many anc. auth. read *a son.* See ch. 13. 15.
6 S well,
7 S draw
8 S upon a
9 S unto
1 S spake
2 S seats
1 S marriage feast,
2 M Gr. *recline not.*
3 S chief seat; lest haply
4 S ,
5 A shall
6 S then thou shalt
7 S place
8 S hath bidden
9 S to
1 S glory
2 S all
3 S every one that
4 S humbled
5 S And he said to him also that had bidden
6 S nor
7 A haply
8 S recompense
9 S bid
1 S because they have not *wherewith* to
2 S in
3 S But he said
4 S ; and he
5 S he sent forth
6 M Gr. *bondservant.*
7 S *all*
8 S field,
9 A out

21 [1]So that[1] [2]servant came, and [3]shewed[1] his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his [2]servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor[o],[1] and [o]the[1] maimed[4], and the halt, and the blind.[1]

22 And the [2]servant said, Lord, [5]it is done as thou hast commanded,[1] and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the [2]servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and [6]compel[1] *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, [7]c That[1] none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ [8]And[1] there went [9]great multitudes [o]with him[1]: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 [c]If any [t]*man* [1]come to[1] me, [/]and [2]hate[1] not his [3]father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, [g]yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 [4]And [h]whosoever[1] doth not bear his [5]cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For [k]which of you, [2]intending[1] to build a tower, [6]sitteth[1] not down first, and counteth[1] the cost, whether he have [7]*sufficient* to finish *it*?[1]

29 Lest haply, [8]after[1] he hath laid [9]the[1] foundation, and is not able to finish [o]*it*,[1] all that behold [o]*it*[1] begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, [1]going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be[1] able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and [2]desireth[1] conditions of peace.

33 So [3]likewise,[1] whosoever he be of you that [4]forsaketh[1] not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 o¶ [t][n]Salt [5]*is*[1] good: but if [6]the salt have lost[7] his[1] savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

A.D. 33.

35 It is [1]neither fit[1] for the land[o],[1] nor [o]yet[1] for the dunghill[2]; *but* men[1] cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER 15.

o1 *The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigal son.*

3 [t]THEN [a]drew near unto him[1] all the publicans and sinners [4] for to hear him.

2 And [5] the Pharisees and [6] scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, [b]and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake [7] this parable [o]unto them[1], saying,

4 [d]What man of you, having [8]an[1] hundred sheep, [9]if he lose[1] one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found [t]*it*, he layeth [t]*it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together [t]*his* friends and [1]neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me[2];[1] for I have found my sheep [t]which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that [3]likewise joy shall be[1] in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, [t]more[1] than over ninety and nine [5]just[1] persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ [6]Either[1] what woman having ten [7][m]pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light [8]a candle,[1] and sweep the house, and seek diligently [9]till[1] she find [t]*it*?

9 And when she hath found [t]*it*, she calleth[1] *her* friends and *her* neighbours together[1], saying, Rejoice with me[2];[1] for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 [3]Likewise,[1] I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to [t]*his* father, Father, give me the portion of [4]goods[1] that falleth [t]*to me*. And he divided unto them [p]*his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all

a Mat. 9. 10.

b Acts 11. 3. Gal. 2. 12.

c Mat. 21. 42. & 22. 8. Acts 13. 46.

d Mat. 18. 12.

e Deut. 13. 6. & 33. 9. Mat. 10. 37.

f Rom. 9. 13.

g Rev. 12. 11.

h Mat. 16. 24. Mark 8. 34. & 10. 21. 2 Tim. 3. 12.

i 1 Pet. 2. 10, 25.

k Prov. 24. 27.

l ch. 5. 32.

m *Drachma*, here translated *a piece of silver*, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence halfpenny, and is equal to the Roman penny, Mat. 18. 28.

n Mat. 5. 13. Mark 9. 50.

p Mark 12. 44.

R.V.: 1 S And the; 2 M Gr. *bond-servant*.; 3 S told; 4 S and blind and lame.; 5 S what thou didst command, is done,; 6 S constrain; 7 S that; 8 S Now; 9 A with him; 1 S cometh unto; 2 S hateth; 3 A own; 4 S Whosoever; 5 S desiring; 6 S doth not first sit down and count; 7 S *wherewith to* complete it?; 8 S when; 9 S a; 1 S as he goeth to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is; 2 S asketh; 3 S therefore; 4 S renounceth; 5 S therefore is; 6 A even; 7 S its; 1 S fit neither; 2 S: *men*; 3 S Now; 4 A were drawing near unto him; 5 A both; 6 A the; 7 A unto them; 8 S a; 9 S and having lost; 1 A his; 2 S ,; 3 S even so there shall be joy; 4 S *more*; 5 S righteous; 6 S Or; 7 M Gr. *drachma*, a coin worth about eight pence.; 8 S lamp,; 9 S until; 1 S together her friends and neighbours; 2 S ,; 3 S Even so,; 4 S *the* [M Gr. *the*] substance

together, and took his journey into a far country,[1] and there [2]wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that [3]land[1]; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to [4]a citizen[1] of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have [5]filled his belly[1] with [6]the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 [7]And[1] when he came to himself[c],[1] he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish [8]with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and [9]before thee,

19 And[1] am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But [1b]when[1] he was yet [2]a great way[1] off, his father saw him, and [3]had[1] compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and [4]kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, [c]and in thy sight[5], and[1] am no more worthy to be called thy son[6].

22 But the father said to his [7]servants, Bring forth [8] the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring [c]hither[1] the fatted calf, [9]and kill *it*;[1] and let us eat, and [1]be[1] merry:

24 [d]For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard [2]musick[1] and dancing.

26 And he called [3] one of the servants, and [4]asked[1] what these things [5]meant.[1]

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

A.D. 33.

28 [1]And[1] he was angry, and would not go in: [2]therefore came[1] his father [3] out, and intreated him.

29 [4]And he answering[1] said to [1]*his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, [5]neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment[1]: and [6]yet[1] thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But [7]as soon as[1] this thy son [5]was come,[1] which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou [9]hast killed[1] for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, [1]Son, thou art ever with me, and all that [2]I have[1] is thine.

32 [3]It[1] was meet [4]that we should[1] make merry[c],[1] and be glad: [a]for this thy brother was dead, and is alive [5]again[1]; and [6]was[1] lost, and is found.

CHAPTER 16.

[c]1 *The parable of the unjust steward.* 14 *Christ reproveth the hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.*

AND he said also unto [7]his[1] disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he [8]had wasted[1] his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, [9]How is it[1] that I hear [c]this[1] of thee? [1]give an[1] account of thy stewardship; for thou [2]mayest[1] be no longer steward.

3 [3]Then[1] the steward said within himself, What shall I do[4]? for[1] my lord taketh away [5]from me the stewardship: I cannot[1] dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 [6]So he called every[1] one of his lord's debtors[7] *unto him*, and said unto[1] the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, [5]An[1] hundred [9c]measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy [1]bill,[1] and sit down quickly[c],[1] and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another,

---

1 S ; 2 A he 3 S country 4 S one of the citizens 5 S been filled 6 M Gr. *the pods of the carob tree.* 7 S But 8 A here 9 S in thy sight: I 1 S while 2 S afar 3 S was moved with 4 M Gr. *kissed him much.* 5 S : I 6 M Some anc. auth. add *make me as one of thy hired servants.* See ver. 19. 7 M Gr. *bond-servants.* 8 A quickly 9 S *and* kill it, 1 S make 2 S music 3 A to him 4 S inquired 5 S might be.

[a] ver. 24.

[b] Acts 2. 29. Eph. 2. 13, 17.

[c] Ps. 51. 4.

[d] ver. 32. Eph. 2. 1. & 5. 14. Rev. 3. 1.

[c] The word *Betus* in the original containeth nine gallons three quarts: See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.

1 S But 2 S and 3 A came 4 S But he answered and 5 S and I never transgressed a commandment of thine 6 S *yet* 7 S when 8 S came, 9 S killedst 1 M Gr. *Child.* 2 S is mine 3 S But it 4 S to 5 S *again* 6 S *was* 7 S the 8 S was wasting 9 S What is this 1 S render the 2 S canst 3 S And 4 S, seeing that 5 S the stewardship from me? I have not strength to 6 S And calling to him each 7 S, he said to 8 S A 9 M Gr. *baths*, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14. 1 S bond, M Gr. *writings.*

1 S A 2 M Gr. *cors*, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. 45.14. 3 S Hesaith 4 S bond, M Gr. *writings.*

And how much owest thou? And he said, 1'An' hundred [a] measures of wheat. 3And he said' unto him, Take thy 4bill,' and write fourscore.

8 And 6the' lord commended 6the unjust' steward°,' because he had done wisely: for the 7children' of this 9world are 9in their' generation wiser than [b] the 10children of' light.

9 And I say unto you, [c] Make to yourselves friends 11of' the [d] mammon of unrighteousness; that, when 12ye' fail, they may receive you into 13everlasting habitations.'

10 [e] He that is faithful in 14that which is least' is faithful also in much: and he that is 13unjust in the least is unjust' also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous [f] mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches?*

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is 1another man's, who shall' give you that which is 2your own?

13 [g] ¶ [h] No 2servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to °the' one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 4And the Pharisees °also', 7who were 6covetous,' heard all these things 6:' and they 7derided' him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they 8which' [m] justify yourselves 9before' men; but [n] God knoweth your hearts: for [p] that which is 1highly esteemed' among men is 2abomination in the sight of God.

16 [q] The law and the prophets *were* until John: 3since that time' the kingdom of God is preached, and every man 4presseth' into it.

17 [r] 5And' it is easier for heaven and earth to pass 6, than' one tittle of the law to 7fail.'

18 [s] [t] Whosoever' putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and 9whosoever marrieth her' that is put away from 10*her*' husband committeth adultery.

A.D. 33.

[a] The word here interpreted a *measure* in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.

[b] John 12. 36. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thes. 5. 5.

[c] Dan. 4. 27. Mat. 6. 19, & 19. 21. ch. 11. 41. 1 Tim. 6. 17-19.

[d] Or, *riches.*

[e] Mat. 25. 21. ch. 19. 17.

[f] Or, *riches.*

[g] Zech. 14. 12.

[h] Is. 66. 24. Mark 9. 44, &c.

[i] Job 21. 13, ch. 6. 24.

[k] Mat. 6. 24.

[l] Mat. 23. 14.

[m] ch. 10. 29.

[n] Ps. 7. 9.

[p] 1 Sam. 16. 7.

[q] Mat. 4. 17, & 11. 12, 13, ch. 7. 29.

[r] Is. 8. 20, & 34. 16. John 5. 39, 45. Acts 15. 21, & 17. 11.

[s] Ps. 102. 26, 27. Is. 40. 8, & 51. 6. Mat. 5. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 25.

[t] Mat. 5. 32, & 19. 9. Mark 10. 11, 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.

[z] John 12. 10, 11.

19 ¶ 1'There' was a certain rich man, 2which' was clothed in purple and fine linen, 3and fared' sumptuously every day: 20 And °there was' a certain beggar named Lazarus°, which' was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 And desiring to be fed with the 4crumbs which' fell from the rich man's table 5: moreover' the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and 6was carried' by the angels into Abraham's bosom: 7the rich man also died, and was buried 8;'

23 And in 9hell he lift' up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and 9cool my tongue; for I [h]am 1tormented' in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, 2Son, 3remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and 3likewise Lazarus' evil things: but now 4he is comforted, and thou art 5tormented.'

26 And 6beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed 7: so' that they which would pass from hence to you 8cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.'

27 9Then' he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house 1:'

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 2Abraham saith °unto him', 7They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one 3went unto them' from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, [z]neither will they be persuaded, 4though one rose' from the dead.

1 S Now there 2 S and he 3 S faring M Or, *living in mirth and splendour everyday* 4 S *crumbs* that 5 S; yea, even 6 S that he was carried away 7 A and 8 S, 9 S Hades he lifted

1 S in anguish 2 M Gr. *Child.* 3 S Lazarus in like manner 4 A here 5 S in anguish. 6 M Or, *in all these things* 7 S, 8 S may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us. 9 S And 1 S;

2 A But

3 S go to them

4 S if one rise

1 S A 2 M Gr. *household servant.*

4 A ¶ 5 S lovers of money, 6 S; 7 S scoffed at 8 S that 9 S in the sight of

1 S exalted 2 A an

3 S from that time the gospel of 4 S entereth violently 5 S But 6 S away, than for 7 S fall. 8 S Every one that 9 S he that marrieth one 10 S a

CHAPTER 17.

A.D. 33.

°1 *Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence: 3 to forgive one another. 6 The power of faith. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.*

1 THEN said he unto the' disciples, [b] It is impossible but that [2] offences will' come: but woe [†]*unto him*, through whom they come!

2 It were [3] better for him that' a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he [4] cast into the sea,' than that he should [5] offend' one of these little ones[6].

3 °¶ [†] Take heed to yourselves: [c] If thy brother trespass against thee,' [d] rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he [8] trespass' against thee seven times in [9] a' day, and seven times °in a day' turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 [1] And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 [f] And the Lord said, If ye [2] had' faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye [8] might' say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou [4] plucked up by the root,' and be thou planted in the sea; and it [c] should obey' you.

7 But [6] which' of you, having a [7] servant plowing or [8] feeding cattle,' will say unto him °by and by', when he is come [8] from the field, 'Go' and sit down to meat[2]?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, [h] and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank [3] that servant' because he did the things that were commanded [4] him? I trow not.'

10 °So likewise ye,' when ye shall have done all [6] those things which' are commanded you, say, We are [i] unprofitable' servants:' we have done that which [8] was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, [9] [y] as he went' to Jerusalem, that he [1] passed' [2] through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, [y] which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up [†]*their* voices, [1] and said,' Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw [†]*them*, he said unto them, [a] Go [2] shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, °that,' as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, °and' with a loud voice [2] glorified God,'

16 And [4] fell down on' [†]*his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were [5] there not' ten cleansed? but where [†]*are* the nine?

18 [6] There are not' found that returned to give glory to God, save this [7] stranger.'

19 [e] And he said unto him, Arise, [8] go thy way: thy faith hath [9] made thee whole.

20 ¶ And [1] when he was demanded of' the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God [2] should come,' he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not [g] with observation:

21 [h] Neither shall they say, Lo[3] here!' or, [4] lo there! for, behold,' [i] the kingdom of God is [5] [k] within you.

22 [6] And he said unto the disciples, [†] The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see [†]*it*.

23 [m] And they shall say to you, [7] See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.'

24 [n] For as the lightning, [8] that' lighteneth out of the one [†]*part* under [9] heaven, shineth unto the other [†]*part* under heaven; so shall °also' the Son of man be [1] in his day.

25 [q] But first must he suffer many things°,' and be rejected of this generation.

26 [r] And as it [2] was in the days of Noe,' so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They [3] did eat,' they drank, they married °wives', they were given in marriage, until the day that [4] Noe' entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 [s] Likewise [5] also as it was' in the days of Lot; they [3] did eat,' they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

---

[a] Lev. 13. 2. & 14. 2. Mat. 8. 4. ch. 5. 14.

[b] Mat. 18. 6, 7. Mark 9. 42. 1 Cor. 11. 19.

[c] Mat. 18. 15, 21.

[d] Lev. 19. 17. Prov. 27. 10. James 5. 19.

[e] Mat. 9. 22. Mark 5. 34. & 10. 52. ch. 7. 50. & 8. 48. & 18. 42.

[f] Mat. 17. 20. & 21. 21. Mark 9. 23. & 11. 23.

[g] Or, *with outward shew.*

[h] ver. 23.

[i] Rom. 14. 17.

[k] Or, *among you.* John 1. 26.

[l] See Mat. 9. 15. John 17. 12.

[m] Mat. 24. 23. Mark 13. 21. ch. 21. 8.

[n] ch. 12. 37.

[o] Mat. 24. 27.

[q] Mark 8. 31. & 9. 31. & 10. 33. ch. 9. 22.

[r] Gen. 7. Mat. 24. 37.

[s] Job 22. 3. & 35. 7. Ps. 16. 2. Mat. 25. 30. Rom. 3. 12. & 11. 35. 1 Cor. 9. 16, 17. Philem. 11.

[t] ch. 9. 51, 52. John 4. 4.

[u] Gen. 19.

[v] Lev. 13. 46.

1 S And he said unto his
2 S occasions of stumbling should
3 S well for him if
4 S were thrown into the sea, rather
5 S cause
6 A to stumble
7 S if thy brother sin,
8 S sin
9 S the

1 A ¶
2 S have
3 S would
4 S rooted up,
5 S would have obeyed
6 S who is there
7 M Gr. *bond-servant.*
8 S keeping sheep, that
9 A in
1 S Come straightway
2 S;
3 S the servant
M Gr. *bond-servant.*
4 S?
5 S Even so ye also,
6 S the things that
7 S servants;
M Gr. *bond-servants.*
8 A it
9 S as they were
[M Or, *as he was*] on the way
1 S was passing
2 M Or, *between*

1 S saying,

2 A and

3 S glorifying God;
4 S he fell upon
5 S not the
6 S Were there none
M Or, *There were none found.. save this stranger.*
7 S stranger?
M Or, *alien*
8 A and
9 M Or, *saved thee*
1 S being asked by
2 S cometh,
3 A,
4 S There!
for lo,
5 M Or, *in the midst of you*
6 A ¶

7 S Lo, there! Lo, here! go not away, nor follow after *them*:
8 S when it
9 A the
1 M Some anc. auth. omit *in his day.*
2 S came to pass in the days of Noah, even
3 S ate,

4 S Noah

5 S even as it came to pass

29 But [1 a] the same [1] day that
Lot went out [2] of [1] Sodom it
rained fire and brimstone from
heaven, and destroyed † *them*
all [3].
30 Even thus [1] shall it be in
the day [4] when [1] the Son of man
[a] is revealed.
31 In that day, he [c] which shall
be [5] upon [1] the housetop, and
his [6] stuff [1] in the house, let him
not [7] come down to take it away:
and he that is in the field, let
him [1] likewise not return back.
32 [b] Remember Lot's wife.
33 [d] Whosoever shall seek to
[8] save [1] his [9] life shall lose it [1];
and [1] whosoever shall lose [2] his
life [1] shall [3] preserve it.
34 [m] I [4] tell you, in [1] that night
there shall be two † *men* [6] in [1]
one bed; the one shall be taken,
and the other shall be left.
35 [6] Two *women* shall be [1] grind-
ing together; the one shall be
taken, and the other [7] left. [8]
36 [o n] Two *men* shall be in the
field; the one shall be taken,
and the other left.[1]
37 And they [9] answered and said [1]
unto him, [p] Where, Lord? And he
said unto them, [1] Wheresoever
the body *is*, thither will the
[2] eagles [3] be gathered together.

the other shall be left. [9 S] answering say [1 S] Where
[2 M] Or, *vultures* [3 A] also

A.D. 33.

[a] Gen. 19, 16, 24.
[b] Rev. 6. 10.
[c] Heb. 10. 37. 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.
[d] 2 Thes. 1. 7.
[e] Mat. 24. 17. Mark 13. 15.
[f] ch. 10. 29. & 16. 15.
[g] Or, *as being righteous.*
[h] Gen. 19. 26.
[i] Mat. 10. 39. & 16. 25. Mark 8. 35. ch. 9. 24. John 12. 25.
[k] Ps. 135. 2.
[l] Is. 1. 15. & 58. 2. Rev. 3. 17.
[m] Mat. 24. 40, 41. 1 Thes. 4. 17.
[n] This 36th verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.
[o] Job 39. 30. Mat. 24. 28.
[p] Job 22. 29. Mat. 23. 12. ch. 14. 11. James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.

CHAPTER 18.

[o] 3 *Of the importunate widow.* 9 *The Pharisee and publican.* 15 *Children brought to Christ.* 28 *Of leaving all for Christ's sake.* 31 *He foreshoweth his death:* 35 *restoreth a blind man to sight.*

1 S the end that they
2 S and regarded not
3 A oft
4 M Or, *Do me justice of*; and so in vv. 5, 7, 8.
5 S she wear me out [M Gr. *bruise*] by her continual coming.
6 M Gr. *the judge of unrighteousness.*
7 S unrighteous

AND he spake a parable unto
them † *to* [1] *this end*, that
men [1] ought [r] always to pray,
and not to faint;
2 Saying, There was [u] in a city
a judge, which feared not God,
[2] neither regarded [1] man:
3 And there was a widow in
that city; and she came [3] unto
him, saying, [4] Avenge me of
mine adversary.
4 And he would not for a
while: but afterward he said
within himself, Though I fear
not God, nor regard man;
5 [a] Yet because this widow
troubleth me, I will avenge her,
lest [5] by her continual coming
she weary me.[1]
6 And the Lord said, Hear
what [6] the [7] unjust [1] judge saith.

[r] ch. 11. 5. & 21. 36. Rom. 12. 12. Eph. 6. 18. Col. 4. 2. 1 Thes. 5. 17.
[u] Gr. *in a certain city.*
[z] 1 Cor. 14. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
[y] Mark 10. 15.
[a] ch. 11. 8.
[b] Ex. 20. 12, 16. Deut. 5. 16-20. Rom. 13. 9.

7 And [b] shall not God avenge
his [o] own [1] elect, which cry [1] day
and night unto him, though he
bear long with [1] them?
8 I [2] tell you [c] that he will
avenge them speedily. [3] Never-
theless [1] when the Son of man
cometh, shall he find [4] faith on
the earth?
9 [5] And he spake [6] this parable
unto certain [f] which trusted in
themselves [g] that they were
righteous, and [7] despised others [1]:
10 Two men went up into
the temple to pray; the one
a Pharisee, and the other a
publican.
11 The Pharisee [k] stood and
prayed thus with himself, [l] God,
I thank thee, that I am not as
[8] other men *are*, [1] extortioners,
unjust, adulterers, or even as
this publican.
12 I fast twice in the week [9], [1]
I give tithes of all that I [1] pos-
sess.[1]
13 [2] And [1] the publican, stand-
ing afar off, would not lift up
so much as † *his* eyes unto
heaven, but smote [o] upon [1] his
breast, saying, God [3 4] be merci-
ful to me [5] a sinner.
14 I [6] tell you, this [1] man went
down to his house justified
† *rather* than the other: [q] for
every one that exalteth himself
shall be [7] abased; and [1] he that
humbleth himself shall be ex-
alted.
15 [8 r] And they brought unto
him also [9] infants, that he
would [1] touch them: but when
[1] *his*[1] disciples saw † *it*, they re-
buked them.
16 But Jesus called them † *unto*
him, [2] and said, Suffer [1] little
children to come unto me, and
forbid them not: for [x] of such
is the kingdom of God.
17 [y] Verily I say unto you,
Whosoever shall not receive
the kingdom of God as a little
child [3] shall in no wise enter
therein.
18 [8 z] And a certain ruler asked
him, saying, Good [4] Master,
what shall I do to inherit eter-
nal life?
19 And Jesus said unto him,
Why callest thou me good? none
† *is* good, save one, [5] *that is*, [1] God.
20 Thou knowest the com-
mandments, [b] Do not commit
adultery, Do not kill, Do not

[q] Job 22. 29. Mat. 23. 12. ch. 14. 11. James 4. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.
[r] Mat. 19. 13. Mark 10. 13.
[x] Mat. 19. 14. Mark 10. 14.
[z] Mat. 19. 16. Mark 10. 17.

1 S to him day and night, and he is longsuffering over
2 S say unto you,
3 S How-beit
4 M Or, *the faith*
5 A ¶
6 A also
7 S set all others [M Gr. *the rest*] at nought
8 S the rest of men,
9 S;
1 S get.
2 S But
3 A,
4 M Or, *be propitiated*
5 M Or, *the sinner*
6 S say unto you, This
7 S humbled; but
8 A ¶
9 S their babes, that he should
1 S the
2 S saying, Suffer the
3 A, he
4 M Or, *Teacher*
5 S *even*

steal, Do not bear false witness, "Honour thy father and °thy' mother.

21 And he said, All these 1have I kept' from my youth up.

22 2Now' when Jesus heard 3these things,' he said unto him, 4Yet lackest thou one thing': [b]sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 5And' when he heard 6this, he was very' sorrowful7:' for he was very rich.

24 And 8when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he' said, [c]How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to 9go' through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard †*it* said, 1Who then' can be saved?

27 2And' he said, [c]The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 3Then' Peter said, Lo, we have left 4all,' and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, [h]There is no man that hath left house, or 5parents,' or brethren, or [e]wife,' or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 [i]Who shall not receive manifold more in this °present' time, and in the 7world to come 8life everlasting.'

31 ¶ 9[k]Then' he took †*unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all 1things [l]that are written 2by the prophets 3concerning' the Son of man °shall be accomplished'.

32 For [m]he shall be delivered 4unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and 5spitefully' entreated, and 6spitted on':

33 And they shall scourge 7*him*, and put him to death': and the third day he shall rise again.

34 [n]And they understood none of these things8:' and this saying was hid from them, 9neither knew they' the things 1which were spoken.'

35 ¶ [p]And it came to pass, °that' as he 1was come' nigh unto Jerusalem, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing 2the' multitude 3pass by, he asked what it' meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, †*thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they 4which' went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried 5so much the more,' †*Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 °Saying,' What wilt thou that I 6shall' do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: [d]thy faith hath 7saved thee.'

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, [p]glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw †*it*, gave praise unto God.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Of Zacchæus a publican.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem:* 41 *weepeth over it:* 45 *driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple:* 47 *teaching daily in it. The rulers would destroy him, but fear the people.*

AND 8[q]*Jesus*' entered and 9passed' through Jericho.

2 And °,' behold, °*there was*' a man 1named' Zacchæus2, which was the chief among the publicans,' and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the 3press,' because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran 4before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that †*way*.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, °and saw him,' and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for 5to day' I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

A.D. 33.

[a] Eph. 6. 2. 4 Col. 3. 20.

[b] Mat. 6. 19, 20. & 19. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 19.

[c] Prov. 11. 28. Mat. 19. 23. Mark 10. 23.

[d] ch. 17. 19.

[e] Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Mat. 19. 26. ch. 1. 37.

[f] Mat. 19. 27. [g] ch. 5. 28. Acts 4. 24. & 11. 18.

[h] Deut. 33. 9.

[i] Job 42. 10.

[k] Mat. 16. 21. & 17. 22. & 20. 17. Mark 10. 32.

[l] Ps. 22. Is. 53.

[m] Mat. 27. 2. ch. 23. 1. John 18. 28. Acts 3. 13.

[n] Mark 9. 32. ch. 2. 50. & 9. 45. John 10. 6. & 12. 16.

[p] Mat. 20. 29. Mark 10. 46.

1 S things have I observed
2 S And
3 S It,
4 S One thing thou lackest yet
5 S But
6 S these things, he became exceeding
7 S ;
8 S Jesus seeing him
9 S enter in
1 S Then who
2 S But
3 S And
4 S our own, M Or, *our own homes*
5 S wife,
6 S parents,
7 M Or, *age*
8 S eternal life.
9 S And
1 A the
2 M Or, *through*
3 S shall be accomplished unto
4 A up
5 S shamefully
6 S spit upon
7 S and kill him
8 S ;
9 S and they perceived not
1 S that were said.
1 S drew
2 S a
3 S going by, he inquired what this
4 S that
5 S out the more a great deal,
6 S should
7 S made thee whole. M Or, *saved thee*
8 S he
9 S was passing
1 S called by name
2 S; and he was a chief publican,
3 S crowd,
4 A on
5 S to-day

7 And when they saw †*it*, they all murmured, saying, [1b]That he was gone to be guest' with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord[2];' Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have [3]taken any thing from' any man °by [c]false accusation', I restore °*him*' fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, [4]This day' is salvation come to this house, [5]forsomuch' as [g]he also is [h]a son of Abraham.

10 [i]For the Son of man [6]is come' to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 [7]And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and [8]because [k]they thought' that the kingdom of God [9]should' immediately [10]appear.

12 [m]He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country[11] to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called °his' ten [12]servants[13], and [14]delivered' them ten [15]ⁿpounds, and said unto them, 'Occupy' till I come.

14 [p]But his citizens hated him, and sent [2]a message' after him, saying, We will not [3]have' this †*man* °to' reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, °that' when he was [4]returned,' having received the kingdom, [5]then' he commanded these [5]servants[6] to be called unto him, to' whom he had given the [t]money, [7]that he might know [8]how much every man' had gained by trading.

16 [9]Then came the first,' saying, Lord, thy pound hath [1]gained' ten pounds[2].

17 And he said unto him, Well[5], thou good [4]servant: because thou [3]hast been' [u]faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, [6]Lord, thy pound hath gained' five pounds.

19 And he said [7]likewise to him,' Be thou also over five cities.

20 And [8]another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I °have' kept laid up in a napkin:

A.D. 33.

[a] Mat. 25. 24.
[b] Mat. 9. 11. ch. 5. 30.
[c] 2 Sam. 1. 16. Job 15. 6. Mat. 12. 37.
[d] Mat. 25. 26.
[e] ch. 3. 14.
[f] Ex. 22. 1. 1 Sam. 12. 3. 2 Sam. 12. 6.
[g] Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16. Gal. 3. 7.
[h] ch. 13. 16.
[i] Mat. 18. 11. See Mat. 10. 6. & 15. 24.
[k] Acts 1. 6.
[l] Mat. 13. 12. & 25. 29. Mark 4. 25. ch. 8. 18.
[m] Mat. 25. 14. Mark 13. 34.
[n] *Mina*, here translated a pound, is twelve ounces and an half, which according to five shillings the ounce is three pounds two shillings and sixpence.
[p] John 1. 11.
[q] Mark 10. 32.
[r] Mat. 21. 1. Mark 11. 1.
[t] Gr. *silver*, and so ver. 23.
[u] Mat. 25. 21. ch. 16. 10.
[z] 2 Kin. 9. 13. Mat. 21. 7. Mark 11. 7. John 12. 14.

21 [a]For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 [1]And he' saith unto him, [c]Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, †*thou* wicked [2]servant. [a]Thou knewest that I [3]was' an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow[4]:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou' my money into the bank, [5]that' at my coming [e]I might' have required [7]mine own with usury'?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take [8]from him the pound, and give [9]*it* to' him that hath [1]ten pounds.

25 °('And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.°)'

26 °For' I say unto you, [2]'That' unto every one [2]which' hath shall be given; [2]and' from him that hath not, even that [4]he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 [5]But those' mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay †*them* before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, [q]he went [6]before, ascending' up to Jerusalem.

29 [7]'And it came to pass, when he [8]was come nigh to' Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount [9] called *the mount of* Olives, he sent two of [1]his' disciples,

30 Saying, Go [2]ye' into the village over against *you;* in the which [2]at your entering' ye shall find a colt tied, whereon [4]yet never man' sat: loose him, and bring †*him hither*.'

31 And if any [6]man' ask you, Why do ye loose †*him?* thus shall ye say [7] unto him, Because the' Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went [8]their way,' and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: [x]and they [9]cast' their

1 S He is gone in to lodge
2 S,
3 S wrongfully exacted aught of
4 S To-day
5 S forasmuch
6 S came
7 A ¶
8 S *because* they supposed
9 S was
10 A to
11 A,
12 M Gr. *bondservants.*
13 A of his
14 S gave
15 M *Mina*, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See ch. 15. 8.
1 S Trade ye *herewith*
2 S an ambassage
3 S that
4 S come back again,
5 M Gr. *bondservants.*
6 S, unto
7 A to be called to him,
8 S what they
9 S And the first came before him,
1 S made
2 A more
3 A done
4 M Gr. *bondservant.*
5 S wast found
6 S Thy pound, Lord, hath made
7 S unto him also,
8 M Gr. *the other.*

1 S He
2 M Gr. *bondservant.*
3 S am
4 S; then wherefore gavest thou not
5 S and I
M Or, *I should have gone and required*
6 S should
7 S it with interest
8 A away
9 S it unto
1 A the
2 S that
3 S but
4 A which
5 S Howbeit these
6 S on before, going
7 A ¶
8 S drew nigh unto
9 A that is
1 S the
2 S your way
3 S as ye enter
4 S no man ever yet
5 S him.
6 S one
7 S, The
8 S away,
9 S threw

garments upon the colt, and [o]they[1] set Jesus thereon.

36 [a]And as he went, they spread their [1]clothes[1] in the way.

37 And [2]when he was come nigh, even now[1] at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the [3]mighty works [4]that[1] they had seen;

38 Saying, [c]Blessed [5]*be*[1] the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: [d]peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from [o]among[1] the multitude said unto him, [6]Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said [o]unto them[1], I tell you that, if these [7]should[1] hold their peace, [f]the stones [8]would immediately[1] cry out.

41 ¶ And when he [9]was come near, he beheld[1] the city[o], and [g]wept over it,

42 Saying, [1]If thou hadst known[2], even thou, at least in this thy day,[1] the things [h]*which belong* unto [o]thy[1] peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, [2]that[1] thine enemies shall [i]cast [4]a trench[1] about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And [k]shall [5]lay thee even with[1] the ground, and thy children within thee; and [m]they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; [n]because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 [6][p]And he [7]went[1] into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold[8] [o]therein, and them that bought;[1]

46 Saying unto them, [q]It is written, [2]My house is the[1] house of prayer: but [r]ye have made it a den of [1]thieves.[1]

47 [2]And he [3]taught[1] daily in the temple. But [t]the chief priests and the scribes and the [4]chief[1] of the people sought to destroy him[5],

48 And[1] could not find what they might do[6]: for all[1] the people [7][u]were very attentive to hear him.[1]

A.D. 33.

[a] Mat. 21. 8.

[b] Mat. 21. 23.

[c] Ps. 118. 26. ch. 13. 35.

[d] ch. 2. 14. Eph. 2. 14. Acts 4. 7, & 7. 27.

[f] Hab. 2. 11.

[g] John 11. 35.

[h] Mat. 14. 5. & 21. 26. ch. 7. 29.

[i] 1 Kin. 9. 7, 8. Mic. 3. 12.

[k] Mat. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1.

[m] Mat. 24. 2. Mark 13. 2. ch. 21. 6.

[n] Dan. 9. 24. ch. 1. 68, 78. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

[p] Mat. 21. 12. Mark 11. 11, 15. John 2. 14, 15.

[q] Is. 56. 7.

[r] Jer. 7. 11.

[t] Mark 11. 18. John 7. 19, & 8. 37.

[u] Or, *hanged on him*, Acts 16. 14.

CHAPTER 20.

[o]1 *Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of John's baptism.* 9 *Parable of the vineyard.* 19 *Of giving tribute to Cæsar.* 27 *He confuteth the Sadducees.* 41 *How Christ is the son of David.* 45 *He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.*

AND [b]it came to pass, [o]*that*[1] on one of [1]those[1] days, as he [2]taught[1] the people in the temple, and [3]preached[1] the gospel, [4]the chief priests and the scribes [o]came upon *him*[1] with the elders[5],

2 And spake unto him, saying,[1] Tell us[6], [c]by[1] what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I [7]will also ask you one thing; and answer[1] me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or [8]of[1] men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why [9]then believed ye him not[1]?

6 But[1] and if we say, Of[1] men; all the people will stone us: [h]for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they [2]could not tell[1] whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 [3][4]Then began he to speak to[1] the people this parable[5]; [1]A [o]certain[1] man planted a vineyard, and let it [6]forth[1] to husbandmen, and went into [7]a far[1] country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent [8]a servant to the husbandmen,[1] that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And [9]again he sent[1] another [1]servant: and [2]they beat him also, and entreated[1] *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And [9]again he sent[1] a third: and [2]they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.[1]

13 [4]Then said the lord of the vineyard,[1] What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* [o]when they see him[1].

1 S garments
2 S as he was now drawing nigh, *even*
3 M Gr. *powers.*
4 S which
5 S *is*
6 M Or, *Teacher*
7 S shall
8 S will
9 S drew nigh, he saw
1 M Or, *O that thou hadst known*
2 S in this day, even thou,
3 S when
4 S up a bank M Gr. *palisade.*
5 S dash thee to
6 A ¶
7 S entered
8 A,
9 S And my house shall be a
1 S robbers.
2 A ¶
3 S was teaching
4 S principal men
5 S; and they
6 S; for
7 S all hung upon him, listening.

1 S the
2 S was teaching
3 S preaching
4 A there came upon him
5 S; and they spake, saying unto him,
6 S: By
7 S also will ask you a question [M Gr. *word*]; and tell
8 S from
9 S did ye not believe him
1 S if we shall say, From
2 S knew not
3 A ¶
4 S And he began to speak unto
5 S;
6 S out
7 S another
8 S unto the husbandmen a servant, M Gr. *bond-servant.*
9 S he sent yet
1 M Gr. *bond-servant.*
2 S him also they beat, and handled
3 S him also they wounded, and cast him forth.
4 S And the lord of the vineyard said,

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned [1] among themselves,[1] saying, This is the heir: [o] come,[1] let us kill him, that the inheritance may be [2] our's.[1]

15 [3] So they cast him[1] out of the vineyard, and killed †*him*. What therefore [4] shall[1] the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He [4] shall[1] come and destroy these husbandmen, and [4] shall[1] give the vineyard [5] to[1] others. And when they heard †*it*, they said, [6] God forbid.

17 [7] And he beheld[1] them, and said, What [8] is this then[1] that is written, [9 a] The stone which the builders rejected, the same [1] is become[1] the head of the corner?

18 [2] Whosoever shall fall upon[1] that stone shall be broken [3]; but [c] on whomsoever it shall fall, it will [4] grind him to powder.[1]

19 ¶ And the [5] chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him[1]; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he [6] had spoken[1] this parable against them.

20 [7] And they watched †*him*, and sent forth spies, which [7] should feign themselves just men,[1] that they might take hold of his [8] words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and[1] authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, [9 i] Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, [1] neither acceptest thou[1] the person *of any*, but [2] teachest the way of God [t] truly[1]:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or [5] no[1]?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, [o] Why tempt ye me?[1]

24 Shew me a [u] penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? [5] They answered and[1] said, Cæsar's.

25 And he said unto them, [6] Render therefore[1] unto Cæsar the things [7] which be[1] Cæsar's, and unto God the things [7] which be[1] God's.

26 And they [8] could not take hold of his words[1] before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

A.D. 33.

27 ¶ [a] Then[1] came to †*him* certain of the Sadducees, [2 5] which deny that there is any resurrection:[1] and they asked him,

28 Saying, [3] Master, [c] Moses wrote unto us, [4] If any[1] man's brother die, having a wife, and he [5] die without children, that[1] his brother should take [6] his[1] wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died [7] without children.[1]

30 And the second [8] [o] took her to wife, and he died childless.[1]

31 And the third took her; and [9] in like manner the seven also: and they[1] left no children, and died.

32 [1] Last of all the woman died also.[1]

33 [2] Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for[1] seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus [o] answering[1] said unto them, The [c] children[1] of this [4] world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they [5] which shall be accounted worthy to obtain[1] that [4] world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 [6] Neither[1] can they die any more: for [g] they are equal unto the angels; and are [c] the children[1] of God, [h] being [8] the children[1] of the resurrection.

37 [7] Now[1] that the dead are raised, [k] even Moses shewed [8] at the bush,[1] when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 [9] For he is not a[1] God of the dead, but of the living: for [10] all live unto him.

39 [o] ¶[1] [1] Then[1] certain of the scribes answering said, [2] Master, thou hast well said.

40 [5] And after that[1] they durst not [4] ask him any †*question* [o] *at all*[1].

41 [5] And he said unto them, [p] How say they that [6] Christ is David's son?

42 [7] And[1] David himself saith in the book of Psalms, [9 2] The

1 S one with another,
2 S ours.
3 S And they cast him forth
4 S will
5 S unto
6 M Gr. *Be it not so.*
7 S But he looked upon
8 S then is this
9 Citn., to end of ver.
1 S was made
2 S Every one that falleth on
3 A to pieces
4 S scatter him as dust.
5 S scribes and the chief priests sought to layhands on him in that very hour
6 S spake
7 S feigned themselves to be righteous,
8 S speech, so as to deliver him up to the rule and to the
9 M Or, *Teacher*
1 S and acceptest not
2 S of a truth teachest the way of God
3 S not
4 M See marginal note on Mat. 18. 28.
5 S And they
6 S Then render
7 S that are
8 S were not able to take hold of the saying

[a] Mat. 22. 23. Mark 12. 18. [b] Acts 23. 6, 8.

[c] Deut. 25. 5.

[d] Ps. 118. 22. Mat. 21. 42.

[e] Dan. 2. 34, 35. Mat. 21. 44.

[f] Mat. 22. 15.

[g] 1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52. 1 John 3. 2.

[h] Rom. 8. 23.

[i] Mat. 22. 16. Mark 12. 14.

[k] Ex. 3. 6.

[t] Or, *of a truth.*

[u] Rom. 6. 10, 11.

[v] See Mat. 18. 28.

[p] Mat. 22. 42. Mark 12. 35.

[q] Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34.

1 S And there
2 S they which say that there is no resurrection;
3 M Or, *Teacher*
4 S that if a
5 S be childless,
6 S the
7 S childless;
8 A;
9 S likewise the seven also
1 S Afterward the woman also died.
2 S In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the
3 S sons
4 M Or, *age*
5 S that are accounted worthy to attain to
6 S for neither
7 S But
8 S, in *the place concerning* the Bush,
9 S Now he is not the
1 S And
2 M Or, *Teacher*
3 S For
4 A any more
5 A ¶
6 A the
7 S For
8 Citn., to ver. 44.

[1] LORD' said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies [2] thy footstool.'
44 David therefore calleth him Lord, [3] how is he then' his son?
45 ¶ [4] [b] Then in the audience' of all the people he said unto his disciples,
46 [d] Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and [e] love [5] greetings in the markets, and the highest' seats in the synagogues, and [6] the chief rooms' at feasts;
47 [i] Which devour widows' houses, and for a [7] shew' make long prayers: [8] the same' shall receive greater [9] damnation.'

CHAPTER 21.

[o] 1 *Christ commendeth the poor widow: 5 foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of Jerusalem: 25 the signs before the last day, &c.'*

AND he looked up,' [l] [m] and saw the rich men [2] casting their gifts into the treasury.
2 And he saw [o] also' a certain poor widow casting in thither two [r] mites.
3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, [2] [u] that this' poor widow [o] hath' cast in more than they all:
4 For all these [4] have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God': but she of her [5] penury hath' cast in all the living that she had.
5 ¶ [z] And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and [6] gifts,' he said,
6 [t] *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in [o] the' which [a] there shall not be left' one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
7 And they asked him, saying, [8] Master, [9] but when' shall these things be? and what [1] sign *will there be* when these things shall' come to pass?
8 And he said, [d] Take heed that ye be not [2] deceived': for many shall come in my name, saying, I am [2] *Christ;* [c] and the time draweth near': go ye not [o] therefore' after them.
9 [4] But' when ye shall hear of wars and [5] commotions,' be not terrified: for these things must [6] first come to pass'; but the end [t] *is* not [7] by and by.'

A.D. 33.
[a] Mat. 24. 7.
[b] Mat. 23. 1. Mark 12. 38.
[c] Mark 13. 9. Rev. 2. 10.
[d] Mat. 23. 5.
[e] ch. 11. 43.
[f] Acts 4. 3. & 5. 18. & 12. 4. & 16. 24.
[g] Acts 25. 23. 1 Pet. 2. 13.
[i] Mat. 23. 14.
[k] Phil. 1. 28. 2 Thes. 1. 5.
[l] Mat. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. ch. 12. 11.
[m] Acts 6. 10.
[n] Mark 12. 41.
[p] Mic. 7. 6. Mark 13. 12.
[q] Acts 7. 59. & 12. 2.
[r] See Mark 12. 42.
[u] Mark 10. 22. [2] 2 Cor. 8. 12.
[z] Mat. 10. 30.
[t] Mat. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14.
[1] Mat. 24. 1. Mark 13. 1.
[a] ch. 19. 44.
[b] Dan. 9. 26, 27. Zech. 11. 1.
[c] Mat. 24. 19.
[d] Mat. 24. 4. Mark 13. 5. Eph. 5. 6. 2 Thes. 2. 3.
[2] Or, *and, The time.* Mat. 3. 2. & 4. 17.
[4] Dan. 9. 27. & 12. 7. Rom. 11. 25.
[5] Mat. 24. 24. Mark 13. 24. 2 Pet. 3. 10. 12.

10 [1] [a] Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
11 And [2] great earthquakes shall be' in divers places [o], and' famines [o],' and pestilences; and [3] fearful sights and great signs shall there be' from heaven.
12 [c] But before all these [4], they shall lay their hands on you, and [5] persecute [t] *you*, delivering [t] *you* up to the synagogues [o],' and [o] [f] into' prisons, [6] [g] being brought' before kings and [7] rulers' [k] for my name's sake.
13 [8] And [k] it shall turn to' you for a testimony.
14 [i] Settle [t] *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate [5] before what ye shall' answer:
15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, [m] which all your adversaries shall not be able to [1] gainsay nor resist.'
16 [2] [p] And ye shall be betrayed both' by parents, and brethren, and [3] kinsfolks,' and friends; and [q] *some* of you [4] shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And [r] ye shall be hated of all [t] *men* for my name's sake.
18 [5] [z] But there shall not an' hair of your head [6] perish.
19 In your patience [7] possess ye' your [8] souls.
20 [9] [t] [y] And' when ye [o] shall' see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that [2] the desolation thereof is nigh.'
21 Then let them [2] which' are in Judæa flee [4] to' the mountains; and let them [3] which' are in the midst of [5] it' depart out; and let not them that are in the [6] countries enter thereinto.'
22 For these [7] be the' days of vengeance, that [b] all things which are written may be fulfilled.
23 [8] [c] But woe' unto them that are with child [o],' and to them that give suck [o],' in those days! for there shall be great distress [9] in' the' land, and wrath [2] upon' this people.
24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led [o] away' captive into all [3] nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, [f] until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
25 [o] ¶ [1] [y] And there shall be

[1] S Lord
[2] S the footstool of thy feet.
[3] S and how is he
[4] S And in the hearing
[5] S salutations in the market-places, and chief
[6] S chief places
[7] S pretence
[8] S these
[9] S condemnation.
[1] M Or, *and saw them that ... treasury, and they were rich.*
[2] A that were
[3] S This
[4] S did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts
[5] S want did
[6] S offerings,
[7] A here
[2] M Or, *Teacher*
[9] S when therefore
[1] S *shall be* the sign when these things are about to
[2] S led astray
[3] S *he*; and, The time is at hand
[4] S And
[5] S tumults,
[6] S needs come to pass first
[7] S immediately.
[1] A ¶
[2] S there shall be great earthquakes, and
[3] S there shall be terrors and great signs
[4] A things
[5] A shall
[6] S bringing you
[M] Gr. you *being brought.*
[7] S governors
[8] S It shall turn unto
[9] S beforehand how to
[1] S withstand or to gainsay.
[2] S But ye shall be delivered up even
[3] S kinsfolk,
[4] M Or, *shall they put to death*
[5] S And not a
[6] A shall
[7] S ye shall win
[8] M Or, *lives*
[9] A ¶
[1] S But
[2] S her desolation is at hand.
[3] S that
[4] S unto
[5] S her
[6] S country enter therein.
[7] S are
[8] S Woe
[9] S upon
[1] M Or, *earth*
[2] S unto
[3] A the

signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

A.D. 33.

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves:

18 For I say unto you, I will

CHAPTER 22.

1 *The Jews conspire against Christ.* 7 *The apostles prepare the passover.* 19 *Christ instituteth his holy supper.* 42 *His agony in the garden.* 47 *His betrayal.* 50 *He healeth Malchus' ear,* 54 *and is thrice denied of Peter.*

1 sun and moon and
2 S in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the billows
3 S Men fainting
M Or, *expiring*
4 S expectation of the
5 M Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
6 S world
7 S the heavens
8 S But
9 S because
1 A ¶
2 S :
3 A it
4 A the
5 S Even so ye also,
6 S coming
7 S things be accomplished.
8 S But
9 S haply
1 S on you suddenly as a snare:
2 S *so* shall it come upon
3 S all the
4 S But watch ye at every season, making supplication,
5 S prevail
6 A ¶
7 S every day
8 S every
9 S lodged
1 A the
2 S put him to death;
3 S And Satan entered
4 S who was called
5 S away,
6 S deliver
7 S consented,
8 M Or, *without tumult*
9 S And
1 S came, on which
2 S sacrificed.
3 S make ready for
4 S make ready
5 S meet you a man
6 S whereinto he goeth.
7 M Or, *Teacher*
8 S guestchamber,
9 S will
1 A ¶
2 S eat it,
3 S received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he

a Mat. 26. 2. Mark 14. 1.
b Ps. 2. 2. John 11. 47. Acts 4. 27.
c Mat. 26. 14. Mark 14. 10. John 13. 2, 27.
d Mat. 24. 29.
e Mat. 24. 30. Rev. 1. 7. & 14. 14.
f Rom. 8. 19, 23.
g Zech. 11. 12.
h Mat. 24. 32. Mark 13. 28.
i Or, *without tumult.*
k Mat. 26. 17. Mark 14. 12.
l Mat. 24. 35.
m Rom. 13. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 7.
n 1 Thes. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3. & 16. 15.
p Mat. 24. 42. & 25. 13. Mark 13. 33.
q ch. 18. 1.
r Ps. 1. 5. Eph. 6. 13.
s Mat. 26. 39. Mark 14. 17.
t John 8. 1, 2.
x ch. 22. 39.
y Or, *I have heartily desired.*
z ch. 14. 15. Acts 10. 41. Rev. 19. 9.
a Mat. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22.

not drink [1] of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 [o]¶ [p]And he took [2] bread, and [3] gave thanks, and [1] brake [t]it, and gave [4] unto [1] them, saying, This is my body [5] which is given for you: [c]this do in remembrance of me.

20 [6] Likewise also the cup [1] after supper, saying, [c]This cup [t]is the new [7] testament [1] in my blood, [8] which is shed [1] for you.

21 [o]¶ [f]But [o], behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me [t]is with me on the table.

22 [g][9]And truly [1] the Son of man [1] goeth, [h]as it [2] was [1] determined: but woe unto that man [3] by [1] whom he is betrayed [1]!

23 [i]And they began to [4] enquire [1] among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ [j]And there [5] was also a strife [1] among them, which of them [6] should be [1] accounted [7] the greatest.

25 [m]And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles [8] exercise [1] lordship over them; and they that [8] exercise [1] authority [9] upon them are called [1] benefactors.[1]

26 [r]But ye *shall* not *be* so: [t]but he that is [2] greatest [1] among you, let him [3] be [1] as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 [x]For whether [t]*is* greater, he that [4] sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? [t]*is* not he that [4] sitteth at meat? but [y]I am [5] among [1] you as he that serveth.

28 [6]Ye [1] are they which have continued with me in [b]my temptations[7].[1]

29 And [s][d]I appoint unto you a kingdom, [y] as my Father [o]hath [1] appointed unto me [1];[1]

30 That [z]ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom [z], [y]and [1] sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 [o]¶ And the Lord said, [1] Simon, Simon, behold, [k]Satan [5] hath desired *to have* you, [1] that he [4] may [1] [i]sift [1] [t]*you* as wheat:

32 But [k]I [5] have prayed [1] for thee, that thy faith fail not: [m]and [6] when thou art converted, strengthen [1] thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, [1] I am ready to go [2] with thee, both into [1] prison [o], [1] and to death.

34 [u]And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, [3] before that [1] thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 [4][d]And he said unto them, When I sent you [5] without purse, and [6] scrip, [1] and shoes, lacked ye [7] any thing [1]? And they said, Nothing.

36 [8]Then said he [1] unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take [1] [t]*it*, and likewise [t]*his* scrip [1]: [1] and he that hath [2] no sword, [1] let him sell his [3] garment, and buy one.[1]

37 For I say unto you, that this [4] that [1] is written must [5] yet be accomplished [1] in me, [k]And he was reckoned [6] among the [1] transgressors: for [7] the things concerning me have an end.[1]

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here [t]*are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ [p]And he came out, and [p] went, as [5] he was wont, to [1] the mount of Olives; and [9] his disciples also followed him.

40 [q]And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 [4]And he was [1] withdrawn [1] from them about a stone's cast [2], and [1] kneeled down [o], [1] and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be [t]willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless [a]not my will, but thine, be done.

43 [3]And there appeared [4][c]an angel unto him [1] from heaven, strengthening him.

44 [c]And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat [5] was as it were great drops of blood falling down [6] to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from [7] prayer, [g]and was come to his disciples, he [1] found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye [2]? rise and [t]pray, [9]lest ye enter [1] into temptation.

47 ¶ [1]And while [1] he yet spake, [n]behold [2] a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of

A.D. 33.

[u] Mat. 26. 34. Mark 14. 30. John 13. 38.
[b] Mat. 26. 28. Mark 14. 22.
[c] 1 Cor. 11. 24.
[d] Mat. 10. 9. ch. 9. 3. & 10. 4.
[e] 1 Cor. 10. 16.
[f] Ps. 41. 9. Mat. 26. 21, 23. Mark 14. 18. John 13. 21, 26.
[g] Mat. 26. 24. [h] Acts 2. 23. & 4. 28.
[i] Mat. 26. 22. John 13. 22, 25.
[j] Is. 53. 12. Mark 15. 28.
[k] Mark 9. 34. ch. 9. 46.
[m] Mat. 20. 25. Mark 10. 42.
[n] Mat. 26. 36. Mark 14. 32. John 18. 1.
[p] ch. 21. 37.
[q] ver. 46. Mat. 6. 13. & 26. 41. Mark 14. 38.
[r] Mat. 20. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[s] ch. 9. 48.
[t] Mat. 26. 29. Mark 14. 25.
[x] ch. 12. 37.
[y] Mat. 20. 28. John 13. 13, 14. Phil. 2. 7.
[z] Gr. *sitting to recover.*
[a] John 5. 30. & 6. 38.
[b] Heb. 4. 15.
[c] Mat. 4. 11.
[d] Mat. 24. 47. ch. 12. 32. 2 Cor. 1. 7. Tim. 2. 12.
[e] John 12. 27. Heb. 5. 7.
[f] Mat. 8. 11. Rev. 14. 15. Rev. 19. 9.
[g] Ps. 49. 14. Mat. 19. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2. Rev. 3. 21.
[h] 1 Pet. 5. 8.
[i] Amos 9. 9.
[k] Mat. 17. 9, 11, 15.
[l] ver. 40.
[m] Ps. 51. 13. John 21. 15-17.
[n] Mat. 26. 47. Mark 14. 43. John 18. 3.

1 A from henceforth he had given thanks, he anc. auth. omit *which is given for you . . . which is poured out for you.*
6 S And the cup in like manner
7 S covenant
M Or, *testament*
8 S *even* that which is poured out
9 S For
1 A indeed
2 S hath been
3 S through
4 S question
5 S arose also a contention
6 S is
7 S to be greatest.
M Gr. *greater.*
8 S have
9 S over
1 S Benefactors.
2 S the greater
3 S become
4 M Gr. *reclineth.*
5 S in the midst of
6 S But ye
7 S;
2 M Or, *I appoint unto you, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye, &c.*
3 S even
1 S
2 S; and ye shall
3 S asked to have you,
M Or, *obtained you by asking*
4 S might
5 S made supplication
6 S do thou, when once thou hast turned again, stablish

2 M Or, *a loaf*
3 S when
4 S to
5 M Some

1 A with thee
2 S both to
3 S until
4 A ¶
5 A forth
6 S wallet,
7 S anything
8 S And he said
9 S a wallet
1 M Or, *and he... sell his cloke, and buy one.*
2 S none,
3 S cloke, and buy a sword.
4 S which
5 S be fulfilled
6 S with
7 S that which concerneth me hath fulfilment.
M Gr. *end.*
8 S his custom was, unto
9 S the
1 S parted
2 S; and he
3 M Many anc. auth. omit vv. 43, 44.
4 S unto him an angel
5 S became
6 S upon
7 A his
8 S he came unto the disciples, and
9 S that ye enter not
1 S While
2 A ,

the twelve, went before them', and' drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 [2]When they which' were about him saw what would follow, they said °unto him', Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 °¶' And [3] [b]one of them smote the [4]servant of the high priest, and [5]cut' off his right ear.

51 [6]And' Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 [7]°Then' Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and °the' elders, which were come [8]to him, Be' ye come out, as against a [9]thief,' with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched [1]forth no' hands against me: [g]but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ [2]°Then took they' him, and led [3]*him*,' and brought him into the high priest's house. [4][k]And' Peter followed afar off.

55 [m]And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the [5]hall, and were set' down together, Peter sat [6]down among' them.

56 [7]But' a certain maid [8]beheld' him as he sat [5]by the fire, and earnestly looked' upon him, °and' said, This man' was also' with him.

57 [2]And' he denied °him', saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 [p]And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou [3]art also' of them. [2]And' Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 [7]And [4]about' the space of [5]one hour °after' another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this [6]*fellow*' also was with him: for he is a Galilæan.

60 [2]And' Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. [2]And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how' he had' said unto him, [b]Before the cock crow', thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And [2]Peter' went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ [q]And the men that held [3]Jesus' mocked him, and [4]smote *him*.'

64 And °when' they °had' blindfolded him, °they struck him on the face,' and asked him, saying, Prophesy[5],' who is [6]it that smote' thee?

65 And many other things °blasphemously' spake they against him[7].

66 ¶ [r]And as soon as it was day, [8][d]the elders of the people [9]and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him' into their council, saying,

67 [1][7]Art thou' the Christ[2]?' tell us. [2]And' he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I °also' ask *you*, ye will not answer °me, nor let *me* go'.

69 [4][s]Hereafter' shall the Son of man [5]sit on' the right hand of the power of God.

70 [6]Then said they all,' Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them,' [7]Ye say that I am.

71 [n]And they said, What [8]need we any further' witness? for we ourselves have heard [9]of' his own mouth.

CHAPTER 23.

°1 *Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod.* 8 *Herod mocketh him, and sendeth him again to Pilate.* 25 *He is delivered to be crucified.* 27 *He foretelleth the destruction of Jerusalem:* 34 *prayeth for his enemies.* 46 *His death.* 50 *His burial.*

AND [q]the whole [1]multitude' of them [2]arose, and led him unto' Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this [3]*fellow*' [4]perverting [4]the' nation, and [u]forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, [5]saying [7]that he himself is [6]Christ a King.'

3 [g]And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest °*it*'.

4 [7]Then said Pilate to' the chief priests and [8]*to* the people,' [a]I find no fault in this man.

5 [9]And' they were the more

A.D. 33.

[a] Mat. 26. 47, 68. Mark 14. 65.

[b] Mat. 26. 51. Mark 14. 47. John 18. 10.

[c] Mat. 27. 1.

[d] Acts 4. 26. See Acts 22. 5.

[e] Mat. 26. 55. Mark 14. 48.

[f] Mat. 26. 63. Mark 14. 61.

[g] John 12. 27.

[h] Mat. 26. 64. Mark 14. 62. Heb. 1. 3. & 8. 1.

[i] Mat. 26. 57.

[k] Mat. 26. 58. John 18. 15.

[l] Mat. 26. 64. Mark 14. 62.

[m] Mat. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66. John 18. 17, 18.

[n] Mat. 26. 65. Mark 14. 63.

[p] Mat. 26. 71. Mark 14. 69. John 18. 25.

[q] Mat. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1. John 18. 28.

[r] Mat. 26. 73. Mark 14. 70. John 18. 26.

[s] Acts 17. 7.

[u] See Mat. 17. 27. & 22. 21. Mark 12. 17.

[t] John 19. 12.

[g] Mat. 27. 11. 1 Tim. 6. 13.

[z] Mat. 26. 75. Mark 14. 72.

[a] 1 Pet. 2. 22.

[b] Mat. 26. 34. 75. John 13. 38.

1 A this day
2 S he
3 S *Jesus* M Gr. *him.*
4 S beat him.
5 S:
6 S he that struck
7 A, reviling him
8 A the assembly of
9 S was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes: and they led him away
1 S If thou art
2 S,
3 S But
4 S But from henceforth
5 S be seated at
6 S And they all said,
7 M Or, *Ye say it, because I am.*
8 S further need have we of
9 S from
1 S company
2 S rose up, and brought him before
3 S man
4 S our
5 A and
6 S Christ a king. M Or, *an anointed king.*
7 S And Pilate said unto
8 S the multitudes,
9 S But

A.D. 33.

1 fierce,' saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all [2]Jewry,' beginning from Galilee [3]to' this place.

6 [1]When' Pilate heard [2]of Galilee,' he asked whether the man were a Galilæan.

7 And [3]as soon as' he knew that he [4]belonged unto' [a]Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him [5]to' Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem [6]at that time.'

8 ¶ [7]And' when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for [b]he was [8]desirous to see him °of a long *season*', because [c]he had heard [9]many things of' him; and he hoped to [1]have seen' some [2]miracle done by him.

9 [3]Then' he questioned °with' him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and [4]scribes stood [5]and' vehemently [6]accused' him.

11 [d]And Herod with his [7]men of war' set him at nought, and mocked †*him*, and [8]arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and' sent him [9]again' to Pilate.

12 °¶ ' And [1]the same day [h]Pilate and Herod were made friends together': for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ [i]And Pilate°, when he had' called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 [2]Said' unto them, [k]Ye [3]have brought this man unto me,' as one that perverteth the people: and°,' behold, [m]I, having examined †*him* before you, °have' found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for [4]I sent you to him; and, lo,' nothing worthy of death [5]is done unto' him.

16 [q]I will therefore chastise him, and release †*him*.°

°17 '(For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)'

18 [7]And' [r]they cried out all [8]at once,' saying, Away with this †*man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 [s](Who' for a certain [1]sedition' made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.°)'

20 [1]Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried,' saying, Crucify °*him*', crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath [2]he' done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him[3], and let *him* go.'

23 [4]And' they were instant with loud voices, [5]requiring' that he might be crucified. And [6]the' voices ° of them and of the chief priests' prevailed.

24 And [d]Pilate [t]gave sentence that [7]it should be as they required.'

25 And he released °unto them' him that for [8]sedition' and murder [9]was' cast into prison, whom they [1]had desired'; but [2]he delivered Jesus' to their will.

26 [3] [9]And [4]as' they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon[5], a Cyrenian,' coming °out of' the country, and [7]on him they laid' the cross, [8]that he might' bear †*it* after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great [9]company' of [1]people, and of women[2], which also' bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 [1]For°,' behold, the days are coming, in °the' which they shall say, Blessed †*are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the [3]paps which' never gave suck.

30 [u]Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 [v]For if they do these things in [4]a' green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 [5] [7]And there were also two °other,' malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 [5] And [w]when they [7]were come to' the place°,' which is called [8][9]Calvary,' there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand°,' and the other on the left.

[a] ch. 3. 1.
[b] ch. 9. 9.
[c] Mat. 14. 1. Mark 6. 14.
[d] Mat. 27. 28. Mark 15. 15. John 19. 16.
[e] Or, *asserted*. Ex. 23. 2.
[f] Is. 53. 3. [g] Mat. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21. See John 19. 17.
[h] Acts 4. 27.
[i] Mat. 27. 22. Mark 15. 14. John 18. 38 & 19. 4.
[k] ver. 1, 2.
[l] Mat. 24. 19. ch. 21. 23.
[m] ver. 4.
[n] Is. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Rev. 6. 16. & 9. 6.
[p] Prov. 11. 31. Jer. 25. 29. Ezek. 20. 47. & 21. 3, 4. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
[q] Mat. 27. 26. John 19. 1.
[r] Is. 53. 12. Mat. 27. 38.
[s] Mat. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. John 18. 39.
[t] Mat. 27. 26. John 19. 16.
[u] Is. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Rev. 6. 16.
[v] Acts 3. 14.
[w] Or, *The place of a skull.*

1 S urgent, 2 S Judæa. and 3 S even unto 1 S But when 2 S it, 3 S when 4 S was of 5 S unto 6 S in these days. 7 S Now 8 A of a long time 9 S concerning 1 S see 2 M Gr. *sign.* 3 S And 4 A the 5 S, 6 S accusing 7 S soldiers 8 S arraying him in gorgeous apparel 9 S back 1 S Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day 2 S and said 3 S brought unto me this man, 4 S he sent him back unto us; and behold, 5 S hath been done by 6 M Many anc. auth. insert ver. 17 *Now he must needs release unto them at the feast one* prisoner. Others add the same words after ver. 19. 7 S But 8 S together, 9 S one who 1 S insurrection

1 S And Pilate spake unto them again, desiring to release Jesus; but they shouted, 2 S this man 3 S and release him. 4 S But 5 S asking 6 S their 7 S what they asked for should be done. 8 S insurrection 9 S had been 1 S asked for 2 S Jesus he delivered up 3 A ¶ 4 S when 5 S of Cyrene, 6 S from 7 S laid on him 8 S to 9 S multitude 1 A the 2 S who 3 S breasts that 4 S the 5 A ¶ 6 S others, 7 S came unto 8 S The skull, M According to the Latin, *Calvary*, which has the same meaning.

34 °¶ [1]Then said Jesus,[1] Father, [a]forgive them; for [b]they know not what they do. And [2c]they parted his raiment, and[1] cast lots.

35 And [c]the people stood beholding. And the [d]rulers also [3]with them derided[1] †*him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if [4]he be Christ, the chosen of God.[1]

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, °and[1] offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou [5]be the king[1] of the Jews, save thyself.

38 [h]And [6]a superscription °also was written[1] over him °in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew[1], THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ [k]And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, [7]If thou be Christ,[1] save thyself and us.

40 But the other [8]answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou[1] fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said[9] unto Jesus, Lord,[1] remember me when thou comest [1]into[1] thy kingdom.

43 And [2]Jesus[1] said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, [3]To day[1] shalt thou be with me in [4]paradise.[1]

44 [5 r]And it was [6] about the sixth hour, and °there was[1] a darkness [7] over °all[1] the [8u]earth[1] until the ninth hour[9].

45 And the sun was darkened,[1] and [y]the veil of the [1]temple was rent in the midst.

46 °¶[1] [2]And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, [a]Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: [b]and having said [3]thus,[1] he gave up the ghost.

47 [4d]Now[1] when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the [5]people[1] that came together to [6]that[1] sight, [7]beholding[1] the things [8]which[1] were done, [9]smote[1] their breasts°, and returned[1].

49 [y]And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed[1] him from Galilee, stood afar off, [2]beholding[1] these things.

50 ¶ [a]And °,[1] behold, °*there was*[1] a man named Joseph, [3]a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just:

51 (The same[1] had not consented to [4]the[1] counsel and deed[5] of them:) *he was*[1] of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews[6]: [y]who also himself waited[1] for the kingdom of God[7].[1]

52 This †*man* went [8]unto[1] Pilate, and [9]begged[1] the body of Jesus.

53 [z]And he took it down, and wrapped it in [1]linen,[1] and laid [2]it in a sepulchre[1] that was hewn in stone, [3]wherein[1] never man [4]before was laid.[1]

54 And [5]that day was [7]the preparation,[1] and the sabbath [6]drew on.

55 And the women [7] also, [m]which came with him from[1] Galilee, followed after, and [n]beheld the [8]sepulchre,[1] and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and [p]prepared spices and ointments[9];[1] and rested the sabbath day[1] [q]according to the commandment.

CHAPTER 24.

°1 *Christ's resurrection is declared by two angels.* 13 *Christ himself appeareth to two disciples; 36 afterwards appeareth to the apostles, reproving their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the Holy Ghost: 51 and ascendeth into heaven.*

[2,3]NOW [t]upon[1] the first [t]*day* of the week, [4]very early in the morning,[1] they came unto the [5]sepulchre[1], [z]bringing the spices which they had prepared°, and certain *others* with them[1].

2 [z]And they found the stone rolled away from the [5]sepulchre[1].

3 [c]And they entered in, and found not the body [6]of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, [7]as[1] they were °much[1] perplexed thereabout, [e]behold, two men stood by them in [8]shining garments[1]:

5 And as they were [9]afraid,[1] and bowed down †*their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye [1]/the living among the dead?

---

1 S And Jesus said, M Some anc.auth. omit *And Jesus said, Father, ... they do.*
2 S parting his garments among them, they
3 S scoffed at
4 S this is the Christ of God, his chosen.
5 S art the King
6 A there was also
7 S Art not thou the Christ?
8 S answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even
9 S, Jesus,
1 S in M Some anc.auth. read *into*
2 S he
3 S To-day
4 S Paradise.
5 A ¶
6 A now
7 A came
8 S whole land M Or, *earth*
9 S, the sun's light failing; M Gr. *the sun failing.*
1 M Or, *sanctuary*
2 M Or, *And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said*
3 S this,
4 S And
5 S multitudes
6 S this
7 S when they beheld
8 S that
9 S returned smiting

A.D. 33.

a Mat. 5. 44. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 4. 12.
b Acts 3. 17.
c Mat. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24. John 19. 23.
d Mat. 27. 57. Mark 15. 42. John 19. 38. Ps. 22. 17. Zech. 12. 10.
f Mat. 27. 39. Mark 15. 29.
g Mark 15. 43. ch. 2. 25, 38.
h Mat. 27. 37. Mark 15. 26. John 19. 19.
i Mat. 27. 59. Mark 15. 46.
k Mat. 27. 44. Mark 15. 32.
l Mat. 27. 62.
m ch. 8. 2.
n Mark 15. 47.
p Mark 16. 1.
q Ex. 20. 10.
r Mat. 27. 45. Mark 15. 33.
t Mat. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. John 20. 1. Or, *lond.*
z ch. 23. 56.
y Mat. 27. 51. Mark 15. 38.
s Mat. 28. 2. Mark 16. 4.
a Ps. 31. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 23.
b Mat. 27. 50. Mark 15. 37. John 19. 30.
c ver. 23. Mark 16. 5.
d Mat. 27. 54. Mark 15. 39.
e John 20. 12. Acts 1. 10.
f Or, *him that liveth.*
g Ps. 38. 11. Mat. 27. 55. Mark 15. 40. See John 19. 25.

1 A with
2 S seeing
3 S who was a councillor, a good man and a righteous (he
4 S their
5 S), *a man*
6 S, who was looking
7 S:
1 S to
2 S asked for
1 S a linen cloth,
2 S him in a tomb
3 S where
4 S had yet lain.
5 S it was the dayof the Preparation,
6 M Gr. *began to dawn.*
7 S, which hadcome with him out of
8 S tomb,
9 S.
1 S ¶ And on the sabbath they rested

2 Omit ¶
2 S But on
4 S at early dawn,
5 S tomb

6 M Some anc.auth. omit *of the Lord Jesus.*
7 S while
8 S dazzling apparel
9 S affrighted,
1 M Gr. *him that liveth.*

6 [1]He is not here, but is risen: [b]remember how he spake unto
you when he was yet in Gali-
lee,
7 Saying [2], The[1] Son of man
must be delivered [3] into the
hands of sinful men, and be
crucified, and the third day
rise again.
8 And [f]they remembered his
words,
9 [g]And returned [4]from the
sepulchre,[1] and told all these
things [5]unto[1] the eleven, and
to all the rest.
10 [6]It was[1] Mary Magdalene,
and [i]Joanna, and Mary [7]*the*
mother of James[8], and[1] other
[t]*women* [9]*that were*[1] with them[9],
which[1] told these things unto
the apostles.
11 [k]And [9]their[1] words [1]seemed
to them as idle tales,[1] and they
[2]believed them not.[1]
12 [3,4,m]Then arose Peter,[1] and
ran unto the [5]sepulchre[1]; and
stooping [6]down, he beheld[1] the
linen [7]clothes laid[1] by them-
selves[8], and departed, wonder-
ing in himself[1] at that which
was come to pass.
13 ¶ "And[9],[1] behold, two of
them [9]went that same[1] day to
a village [1]called[1] Emmaus,
which was [2]from Jerusalem
[9]*about* threescore furlongs[1].
14 And they [2]talked together[1]
of all these things which had
happened.
15 And it came to pass, [9]that,[1]
while they communed [4]*together*
and reasoned,[1] "Jesus himself
drew near, and went with them.
16 But [y]their eyes were holden
that they should not know him.
17 And he said unto them,
[5]What [9]manner of[1] communi-
cations [t]*are* these that ye have
one [6]to[1] another, as ye walk[7],
and are sad?[1]
18 And [9]the[1] one of them,
[5b]whose name was[1] Cleopas,
answering said unto him, [9]Art
thou only a stranger in Jeru-
salem, and hast not known[1] the
things which are come to pass
there in these days?
19 And he said unto them,
What things? And they said
unto him, [1]Concerning[1] Jesus

A.D. 33.

[a] Mat. 21. 11. ch. 7. 16. John 3. 2. & 4. 19. & 6. 14. Acts 2. 22. & 3. 22. & 7. 37.
[b] Mat. 16. 21. & 17. 23. Mark 8. 31. & 9. 31. & 10. 33. ch. 9. 22.
[c] Acts 7. 22.
[d] ch. 23. 1. Acts 13. 27, 28.
[e] ch. 1. 68. & 2. 38. Acts 1. 6.
[f] John 2. 22.
[g] Mat. 28. 8. Mark 16. 10.
[h] ver. 9, 10. Mat. 28. 8. Mark 16. 10. John 20. 18.
[i] ch. 8. 3.
[k] ver. 25. Mark 16. 11.
[l] ver. 12.
[m] John 20. 3, 6.
[n] Mark 16. 12.
[p] ver. 46. Acts 17. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
[q] ver. 45.
[r] Gen. 3. 15. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. & 49. 10. Num. 21. 9. Deut. 18. 15.
[s] Ps. 16. 9, 10. & 22. & 132. 11. Is. 7. 14. & 9. 6. & 10. 10, 11. & 50. 6. & 53. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 14, 15. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 25. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 7. 20. Mal. 3. 1. & 4. 2. See on John 1. 45.
[t] ver. 26. Mat. 18. 20.
[x] See Gen. 22. 26. & 42. 7. Mark 6. 48.
[y] John 20. 14. & 21. 4.
[z] Gen. 19. 3. Acts 16. 15.
[a] Mat. 14. 19.
[b] John 19. 25.
[c] Or, *ceased to be seen of them.* See ch. 4. 30. John 8. 59.

of Nazareth, "which was a pro-
phet [c]mighty in deed and word
before God and all the people:
20 [d]And how the chief priests
and our rulers delivered him [1]
to be condemned to death, and
[e]have[1] crucified him.
21 But we [2]trusted[1] [e]that it
[3]had been[1] he which should
[4]have redeemed Israel:[1] and
beside all this, [5]to day is[1] the
third day since these things
[6]were done.[1]
22 [7]Yea, and[1] [h]certain women
[o]also[1] of our company [8]made us
astonished, which were[1] early
at the [9]sepulchre[1];
23 And when they found not
his body, they came, saying,
that they had also seen a vision
of angels, which said that he
was alive.
24 And [1]certain of them[1] which[1]
were with us went to the [9]se-
pulchre[1], and found [1]*it* even so
as the women had said: but
him they saw not.
25 [2]Then[1] he said unto them,
O [2]fools,[1] and slow of heart to
believe [4] all that the prophets
have spoken [5]:[1]
26 [6,p]Ought not Christ to have
suffered[1] these things, and to
enter into his glory?
27 [q]And beginning [7]at[1] [r]Moses
and [8,s]all the prophets, he [9]ex-
pounded unto[1] them in all the
scriptures the things concern-
ing himself.
28 And they drew nigh unto
the village, whither they [1]went[1]:
and [x]he made as though he
would [2]have gone[1] further.
29 [3]But[1] [z]they constrained
him, saying, Abide with us:
for it is toward evening, and
the day is [4] far spent. And he
went in to [5]tarry[1] with them.
30 And it came to pass, [6]as he
sat at meat with them,[1] "he
took [7]bread,[1] and blessed [t]*it*,
and brake, and gave to them.
31 And their eyes were opened,
and they knew him; and he
[c]vanished out of their sight.
32 And they said one to an-
other, [8]Did not our heart burn[1]
within us, while he [9]talked
with us by[1] the way, [o]and[1]
while he opened to us the scrip-
tures?
33 And they rose up [1]the same[1]
hour, and returned to Jeru-
salem, and found the eleven

1 M Some anc. auth. omit *He is not here, but is risen.*
2 S that the
3 A up
4 S from the tomb,
M Some anc. auth. omit *from the tomb.*
5 S to
6 S Now they were
7 S the
8 S : and the
9 S these
1 S appeared in their sight as idle talk;
2 S disbelieved them.
3 M Some anc. auth. omit ver. 12
4 S But Peter arose,
5 S tomb
6 S and looking in, he seeth
7 S cloths
8 S ; and he departed to his home, wondering
M Or, *departed, wondering with himself*
9 S were going that very
1 S named
2 A three-score furlongs
3 S communed with each other
4 S and questioned together, that
5 M Gr. *What words are these that ye exchange one with another.*
6 S with
7 S ? And they stood still, looking sad.
8 S named
9 S Dost thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem and not know
M Or, *Dost thou sojourn alone . . . , and knowest thou not*
1 S The things concerning

1 A up
2 S hoped
3 S was
4 S redeem Israel. Yea
5 S it is now
6 S came to pass.
7 S Moreover
8 S amazed us, having been
9 S tomb
1 S that
2 S And
3 S foolish men,
4 A in
M Or, *after*
5 S !
6 S Behoved it not the Christ to suffer
7 S from
8 A from
9 S interpreted to
1 S were going
2 S go
3 S And
4 A now
5 S abide
6 S when he had sat down with them to meat,
7 S the bread,
M Or, *loaf*
8 S Was not our heart burning
9 S spake to us in
1 S that very

gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and [a] hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they [1] told what things *were done*[1] in the way, and how he was known of them in [2] breaking of [2] bread.

36 ¶ [d] And as they [2] thus spake, Jesus[1] himself stood in the midst of them, [4] and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they [5] had seen[1] [f] a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and [6] why do thoughts arise in your hearts[1]?

39 [7] Behold[1] my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: [k] handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye [8] see me have.[1]

40 [9] And when he had [1] thus spoken,[1] he shewed them [t] *his* hands and [t] *his* feet.

41 And while they [2] yet believed not[1] [m] for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, [n] Have ye here [3] any meat[1]?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish[1], [o] and of an honeycomb.[1]

43 [r] And he took [t] *it*, and did eat before them.

44 [5] And he said unto them, [n] These [t] *are* [6] the[1] words which I spake unto you, while I was

A.D. 33.

[a] 1 Cor. 15. 5.

[b] Acts 16. 14.

[c] ver. 26. Ps. 22. Is. 50. 6. & 53. 2, &c. Acts 17. 3.

[d] Mark 16. 14. John 20. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 5.

[e] Dan. 9. 24. Acts 13. 38, 39.

[f] 1 John 2. 12.

[g] Mark 6. 49.

[g] Gen. 12. 3. Ps. 22. 27. & 72. 6, 22. Jer. 31. 34. Hos. 2. 23. Mic. 4. 2. Mal. 1. 11.

[h] John 15. 27. Acts 1. 8, 22. & 2. 32. & 3. 15.

[i] Is. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. John 14. 16, 26. & 15. 26. & 16. 7. Acts 1. 4. & 2. 1, &c.

[k] John 20. 20, 27.

[l] Acts 1. 12.

[m] Gen. 45. 26.

[n] John 21. 5. 2 Kin. 2. 11. Matt. 16. 19. John 20. 17. Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8.

[o] Mat. 28. 9, 17.

[r] Acts 10. 41.

[t] Acts 2. 46. & 5. 42.

[n] ver. 6. Mat. 16. 21. & 17. 22. & 20. 18. Mark 8. 31. ch. 9. 22. & 18. 33.

yet with you, [1] that all things must [2] be fulfilled, which [3] were[1] written in the law of Moses, and [o] *in*[1] the prophets, and [o] *in*[1] the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then [b] opened he their [4] understanding,[1] that they might understand the scriptures [5].[1]

46 And [6] said unto them, [7] Thus it is written, [7] and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise[1] from the dead the third day [5]:[1]

47 And that repentance [8] and [e] remission of sins should be preached in his name [9] [g] among all nations,[1] beginning [1] at[1] Jerusalem.

48 [2] And [h] ye[1] are witnesses of these things.

49 [o] ¶ [1] [i] And [o],[1] behold, I send [3] the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city [o] of Jerusalem[1], until ye be [4] endued[1] with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out [5] [t] as far as to Bethany,[1] and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 [p] And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he [o] was[1] parted from them, [6] and [7] carried up into heaven.

52 [q] And they [3] worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually [r] in the temple, [o] praising and[1] blessing God. [o] Amen.[1]

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.

CHAPTER 1.

[o] *The divinity, humanity, and office of Christ.*[1]

IN the beginning [d] was the Word, and the Word was [e] with God, [f] and the Word was God.

2 [k] The same was in the beginning with God.

3 [k] All things were made [1] by him; and without him [2] was not [3] any thing made that was[1] made.

[a] ch. 5. 26. 1 John 5. 11.

[b] ch. 8. 12.

[c] ch. 3. 19.

[d] Prov. 8. 22. Col. 1. 17.

[e] 1 John 1. 1. Rev. 1. 2. & 19. 13.

[f] Prov. 8. 30. ch. 17. 5. 1 John 1. 2.

[g] Phil. 2. 6.

[h] 1 John 5. 7.

[i] Mal. 3. 1. ver. 23. Mat. 3. 1. Luke 3. 2.

[k] Gen. 1. 1. [l] Acts 18. 4.

[k] Ps. 33. 6. Eph. 3. 9. Col. 1. 16. Heb. 1. 2. Rev. 4. 11.

4 [a] In him was life; and [b] the life was the light of men.

5 And [c] the light shineth in [1] darkness; and the darkness [2] comprehended[1] it not.

6 [o] ¶ [1] [j] There [3] was a man[1] sent from God, whose name [1] was John.

7 [i] The same came for [o] a[1] witness, [4] to[1] bear witness of the [5] Light, that all *men* through him might believe.[1]

8 He was not [6] that Light, but him. [6] [S] the light, but *came* that he might bear witness of the light.

[1] [S] rehearsed the things *that happened*
[2] [A] the
[2] [S] spake these things, he
[4] [M] Some anc. auth. omit *and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.*
[5] [S] beheld
[6] [S] wherefore do reasonings arise in your heart
[7] [S] See
[8] [S] behold me having.
[9] [M] Some anc. auth. omit ver. 40.
[1] [S] said this,
[2] [S] still disbelieved
[3] [S] anything to eat
[4] [S] .
[M] Many anc. auth. add *and a honeycomb.*
[5] [A] ¶
[6] [S] my

[1] [A] how
[2] [A] needs
[3] [S] are
[4] [S] mind,
[5] [S] ;
[6] [A] be
[7] [S] that the Christ should suffer, and rise again
[8] [M] Some anc. auth. read *unto.*
[9] [S] unto all the nations, [M] Or, *nations. Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses*
[1] [S] from
[2] [S] Ye
[3] [A] forth
[4] [S] clothed
[5] [S] until *they* were over against Bethany:
[6] [M] Some anc. auth. omit *and was... heaven.*
[7] [A] was
[8] [M] Some anc. auth. omit *worshipped him, and*

[1] [M] Or, *through*
[2] [M] Or, *was not anything made. That which hath been made was life in him; and the life &c.* hath been
[3] [S] anything made that

[1] [A] the
[2] [S] apprehended [M] Or, *overcame.* See ch. 12. 35 (Gr.).
[3] [S] came a man,
[4] [S] that he might
[5] [S] light, that all might believe through

1 S There was the true light, *even the light* M Or, *The true light, which lighteth every man, was coming*
2 M Or, *every man as he cometh*
3 S , coming
4 M Or, *through*
5 M Gr. *his own things.*
6 A they that were
7 S the right to become children
8 M Or, *begotten*
9 M Gr. *bloods.*
1 S became
2 M Gr. *tabernacled.*
2 M Or, *an only begotten from a father*
4 S from the Father),
5 S beareth
6 S erieth,
7 M Some anc. auth. read (*this was he that said*).
8 S said,
9 S become
1 M Gr. *first in regard of me.*
2 S For
3 S we all
4 M Or, *through*
5 S ;
6 M Many very anc. auth. read *God only begotten.*
7 S witness
8 S unto
1 S him from Jerusalem priests and Levites
2 S and he
1 S Elijah
2 S the
3 S They said therefore

was sent to bear witness of that Light.'

9 [1] *b* *That* was the true Light,' which lighteth [2]every man [3]that cometh' into the world.

10 He was in the world, and [c]the world was made [4]by him, and the world knew him not.

11 [d] He came unto [5]his own, and [6]his own received him not.

12 But [e]as many as received him, to them gave he [7]*h*power to become the sons' of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 [k] Which were [8]born, not of [9]blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 [m]And the Word [10]was made' [*p*]flesh, and [2]dwelt among us°,' (and [*q*] we beheld his glory, °the' glory as of [3]the only begotten [4]of the Father,)' [*r*]full of grace and truth.

15 °¶ ' [s]John [5]bare' witness of him, and [6]cried,' saying, [7]This was he of whom I [8]spake,' [a]He that cometh after me is [9]preferred' before me: [*b*]for he was [1]before me.

16 [2]And' of his [*d*]fulness [2]have all we' received, and grace for grace.

17 For [*f*]the law was given [4]by Moses[5], *but*' [*g*]grace and [*h*]truth came [4]by Jesus Christ.

18 [i] No man hath seen God at any time; [6*k*]the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him.*

19 ¶ And this is [m]the [7]record' of John, when the Jews sent [8]priests and Levites from Jerusalem' to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And [n]he confessed, and denied not; [9]but' confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou [1*q*]Elias'? And he saith, I am not. Art thou [2*r*]that' prophet? And he answered, No.

22 [3]Then said they' unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 'He said, I [*t*]*am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the

A.D. 26.

a Is. 40. 3.
b Is. 49. 6.
1 John 2. 8.
c Heb. 1. 2. & 11. 3.
d Luke 19. 14. Acts 3. 26. & 13. 46.
e Mat. 3. 11. 1 Jo. 5. 5. Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 3. 26.
2 Pet. 1. 4.
1 John 3. 1.
2 Mal. 3. 1.
h Or, *the right*, or, *privilege.*
Acts 19. 4.
i ch. 3. 5.
James 1. 18.
1 Pet. 1. 23.
k Judg. 7. 24.
m Mat. 1. 16. Luke 1. 31. & 2. 7.
1 Tim. 3. 16.
n Rom. 1. 3. Gal. 4. 4.
p Heb. 2. 11, 14, 16, 17.
q Is. 40. 5. Mat. 17. 2. ch. 2. 11.
2 Pet. 1. 17.
r Ex. 12. 3. Is. 53. 7. Acts 8. 32.
1 Pet. 1. 19.
Rev. 5. 6, &c.
s Is. 53. 11.
1 Cor. 15. 3. Gal. 1. 4. Heb. 1. 3. & 2. 17. & 9. 28.
1 Pet. 2. 24. & 3. 18.
1 John 2. 2. & 3. 5. & 4. 10.
Rev. 1. 5.
t Or, *beareth.*
u Col. 1. 19. & 2. 3, 9.
v ver. 15, 27. ch. 3. 32.
a Mat. 3. 11. Mark 1. 7. Luke 3. 16.
b Col. 1. 17.
c Mal. 3. 1. Mat. 3. 3. Luke 1. 17, 76. & 3. 3, 4.
d Col. 1. 19. & 2. 3, 9.
1 Cor. 10. 4. Col. 1. 19. & 2. 9, 10. Heb. 1. 2.
e Mat. 3. 16. Mark 1. 10. Luke 3. 22. ch. 5. 32.
f Deut. 1, &c. Deut. 4. 44. & 5. 1. & 33. 4.
g Rom. 3. 24. & 5. 21. & 6. 14.
h ch. 8. 32.
i Ex. 33. 20. 1 John 4. 12.
Mat. 11. 27. Luke 10. 22.
1 Tim. 1. 17. & 6. 16.
1 John 4. 12.
k John 1. 4, 9.
l Mat. 3. 11. Acts 1. 5. & 2. 4. & 10. 44. & 19. 6.
m ch. 5. 33.
n Luke 3. 15. ch. 3. 28. Acts 13. 25.
p ver. 24.
q Mal. 4. 5. Mat. 17. 10.
r Or, *a prophet*: Deut. 18. 15.
s Mat. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. ch. 3. 28.

1 S Isaiah the prophet. 2 M Or, *And* certain *had been sent from among the Pharisees.* 2 S had been sent from
4 S then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, neither Elijah, neither the
5 M Or, *in*
6 S in the midst of you standeth one
7 S, *even* he that cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe
8 S Bethany
M Many anc. auth. read *Bethabarah*, some, *Betharabah.*
9 S On the morrow he
1 A ,
2 M Or, *beareth the sin*
3 S !
4 S become
5 M Gr. *first in regard of me.*
6 S ;
7 S for this cause came I
8 M Or, *in*
9 S witness,
10 S have received
11 S as a dove out of heaven;
12 S he
12 S whomsoever
14 S abiding upon
1 S that
2 S Spirit.
3 S have seen, and have borne witness
4 S on the morrow John was standing,
5 S he looked
8 S beheld

Lord, as [a]said [1]the prophet Esaias.'

24 [2] And they [3]which were sent were of' the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why [4]baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that' prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, 'I baptize [5]with water: [6*g*]but there standeth one among you,' whom ye know not[7];

27 'He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet' I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done [8]in Bethabara' beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ [9]The next day John' seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold[1] [7]the Lamb of God, 'which [2*M*]taketh away the sin of the world[2].'

30 [*y*]This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is [4]preferred' before me: for he was [5]before me.

31 And I knew him not[6:]' but that he should be made manifest to Israel, [7*c*]therefore am I come' baptizing [8]with water.

32 [*e*]And John bare [9]record,' saying, I [10]saw' the Spirit descending [11]from heaven like a dove,' and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize [8]with water, [12]the same' said unto me, Upon [13]whom' thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and [14]remaining on' him, 'the same is he [1]which' baptizeth [8]with the Holy [2]Ghost.'

34 And I [3]saw, and bare record' that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again [4]the next day after John stood,' and two of his disciples;

36 And [5]looking' upon Jesus as he walked, [*p*]he said, 'Behold' the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 [7]Then' Jesus turned, and [8]saw' them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? [9]They' said unto him, Rabbi[9], (which is to say, being interpret-

6 S and saith, Behold,
7 S And
9 S And they

ed, [1]Master,) where [a]dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come[2] and[1] see. They came[3] and saw where he [4]dwelt, and[1] abode with him that day: [c]for[1] it was [b]about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two [5]which[1] heard John *speak*, and followed him, was [c]Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He [6]first findeth[1] his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the [7]Messias, which[1] is, being interpreted, [8e]the Christ.[1]

42 [9]And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he[1] said, Thou art Simon the son of [1]Jona[1]: [f]thou shalt be called Cephas[2], which[1] is by interpretation, [2i]A stone.[1]

43 ¶ [4]The day following Jesus would[1] go forth into Galilee, and [5]findeth Philip, and[1] saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now [l]Philip was [6]of Bethsaida,[1] the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth [n]Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom [p]Moses in the law, and the [q]prophets, did write, Jesus [r]of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, 'Can [o]there[1] any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold[7] [z]an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before [o]that[1] Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered [o]and saith unto[1] him, Rabbi, [y]thou art the Son of God; thou art [o z]the[1] King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee [8]under[1] the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [9c]Hereafter ye shall see heaven open,[1] and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

A.D. 30.

[a] Or, *abidest.*

[b] *That was two hours before night.*

[c] Mat. 4. 18.

[d] See Josh. 19. 28.

[e] Or, *the Anointed.*

[f] Mat. 16. 18.

[g] ch. 19. 26.

[h] So 2 Sam. 16. 10, & 19. 22.

[i] Or, *Peter.*

[k] ch. 7. 6.

[l] ch. 12. 21.

[m] Mark 7. 3.

[n] ch. 21. 2.

[p] Gen. 3. 15, & 49. 10. Deut. 18. 18. See on Luke 24. 27.

[q] Is. 4. 2, & 11. 1, & 9. 6, & 53. 2. Mic. 5. 2. Zech. 6. 12, & 8. 9. See more on Luke 24. 27.

[r] Mat. 2. 23. Luke 2. 4.

[s] Is. 7. 41, 42, 52.

[t] ch. 4. 46.

[u] Ps. 22. 2, & 73. 1. ch. 8. 29. Rom. 2. 28, 29.

[x] 9. 6.

[y] Mat. 14. 33.

[z] Mat. 21. 5, & 27. 11, 42. ch. 18. 37, & 19. 3.

[a] ch. 1. 14.

[b] Mat. 12. 46.

[c] Gen. 28. 12. Mat. 4. 11. Luke 2. 9, 13, & 22. 43, & 24. 4. Acts I. 10.

[d] ver. 23. Ex. 12. 14. Deut. 16. 1. 16. ch. 5. 1. & 6. 4, & 11. 55.

CHAPTER 2.

[o]1 *Christ turneth water into wine:* 12 *departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem:* 14 *purgeth the temple:* 19 *foretelleth his death and resurrection.* 23 *Many believe because of his miracles.*[1]

AND the third day there was a marriage in [d]Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And[1] both Jesus was called,[1] and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when [2]they wanted wine,[1] the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 [3]Jesus saith unto her, [p]Woman, [h]what have I to do with thee? [k]mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do [†]*it*.

6 [4]And[1] there were [o]set there[1] six waterpots of stone [5],[1] [m]after the [6]manner of the purifying of the Jews,[1] containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the [7]governor[1] of the feast. And they bare [†]*it*.

9 [8]When[1] the ruler of the feast [o]had[1] tasted [u]the water [9]that was made[1] wine, and knew not whence it was [o]:[1] (but the servants which [1]drew[1] the water knew[2];)[1] the [3]governor[1] of the feast [4]called[1] the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man [5]at the beginning doth set forth[1] good wine; and when [6]men have well drunk, then[1] that which is worse: [o]*but*[1] thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of [7]miracles[1] did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, [a]and manifested [o]forth[1] his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and [5b]his[1] brethren, and his disciples: and [9]they continued there[1] not many days.

13 ¶ [d]And the [1]Jews' passover[1]

1 S Master)
[M Or, *Teacher*],
where abidest
2 S, and
ye shall
3 A therefore
4 S abode;
and they
5 S that
6 S findeth first
7 S Messiah (which
8 S Christ).
M That is, *Anointed.*
9 S He brought him unto Jesus. Jesus looked upon him, and
1 S John
M Gr. *Joanes*: called in Mat. 16. 17, *Jonah.*
2 S (which
2 S Peter).
M That is, *Rock* or *Stone.*
4 S On the morrow he was minded to
5 S he findeth Philip: and Jesus
6 S from Bethsaida, of
7 A,

8 S underneath

9 S Ye shall see the heaven opened,

1 S Jesus also was bidden,
2 S the wine failed,
3 A And

4 S Now
5 S set there
6 S Jews' manner of purifying,

7 S ruler
M Or, *steward*
8 S And when
9 S now become
M Or, *that it had become*
1 S had drawn
2 S),
3 S ruler
4 S calleth
5 S setteth on first the
6 S *men* have drunk freely, *then*
7 S his signs

S S *his*
9 S there they abode
1 S passover of the Jews

was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem[1],'

14 [a]And [2]found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And [o]when' he [o]had' made a scourge of [o]small' cords, [3]he drove them' all out of the temple, [4]and' the sheep[o],' and the oxen; and [2]poured out the changers' money, and overthrew [5]the' tables;

16 And [6]said unto' them that sold [7]doves,' Take these things hence; make not [7]my Father's house [8]an' house of merchandise.

17 [9]And his' disciples remembered that it was written, [h]The zeal of thine house [1]hath eaten' me up.

18 [2]¶ Then answered the Jews' and said unto him, [i]What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, [m]Destroy this [3]temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews,' Forty and six years was this [2]temple in building, and wilt thou [5]rear' it up in three days?

21 But he spake [p]of the [3]temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was [6]risen' from the dead, [q]his disciples remembered that he [7]had said this unto them'; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, [8]in the feast *day*,' many believed [9]in' his name,' when they saw the miracles' which he did.

24 But Jesus did not [2]commit' himself unto them, [3]because' he knew all' *men*,

25 And [4]needed not that any [5]should [6]testify of man:' for [z]he [7]knew what was in man.

CHAPTER 3.

[o]1 *Christ teacheth the necessity of regeneration.* 16 *The great love of God towards the world.* 18 *Condemnation for unbelief.* 23 *The baptism and witness of John.*'

[8]THERE' was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 [c]The same came [9]to Jesus' by night, and said [1]unto' him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for [b]no man can do these [2]miracles' that thou doest, except [c]God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, [d]Except a man be born [3e]again', he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter [4]the' second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, [g]Except a man be born of water and [o]*of*' the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born [3k]again'.

8 [5l]The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the [6]sound' thereof, but [7]canst not tell' whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, [n]How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou [8]a master' of Israel, and [9]knowest' not these things?

11 [r]Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and [1]testify' that we have seen; and [s]ye receive not our witness.

12 If I [o]have' told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you [o]*of*' heavenly things?

13 And [u]no man hath ascended [2]up to' heaven, but he that [z]came down from' heaven, *even* the Son of man[4] [5]which is in heaven.

14 [o]¶' [y]And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so [z]must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever [6]believeth in him should not perish, but' [v]have eternal life.

16 ¶ [6]For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth [7]in' him should not

A.D. 30.

[a] Mat. 21. 12. Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45.
[b] ch. 9. 16, 33. Acts 2. 22.
[c] Acts 10. 38.
[d] ch. 1. 13. Gal. 6. 15. Tit. 3. 5. James 1. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 23. 1 John 3. 9.
[e] Or, *from above.*
[f] Luke 2. 49.
[g] Mark 16. 16. Acts 2. 38.
[h] Ps. 69. 9.
[i] Mat. 12. 38. ch. 6. 30.
[k] Or, *from above.*
[l] Eccles. 11. 5. 1 Cor. 2. 11.
[m] Mat. 26. 61. & 27. 40. Mark 14. 58. & 15. 29.
[n] ch. 6. 52, 60.
[p] Col. 2. 9. Heb. 8. 2. So 1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
[q] Luke 24. 8.
[r] Mat. 11. 27. ch. 1. 18. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49. & 14. 24.
[s] ver. 32.
[t] Prov. 20. 4. ch. 6. 25, 38, 51, 62. & 16. 28. Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 47. Eph. 4. 9, 10.
[u] 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Mat. 9. 4. Mark 2. 8. ch. 6. 64. & 16. 30. Acts 1. 24. Rev. 2. 23.
[v] Num. 21. 9. ch. 8. 28. & 12. 32.
[w] ver. 36. ch. 6. 47.
[x] Rom. 5. 8. 1 John 4. 9.
[y] ch. 7. 50. & 19. 39.

1 S to
2 S signs
3 S anew
M Or, *from above*
4 S a
5 M Or, *The Spirit breatheth*
6 S voice
7 S knowest not
8 S the teacher
9 S understandest
1 S bear witness of
2 S into
3 S descended out of
4 A,
5 M Many anc. auth. omit *which is in heaven.*
6 S believeth may in him
M Or, *believeth in him may have*
7 S on

perish, but have [l]everlasting[l] life.

17 [a]For God sent not [2]his[l] Son into the world to [3]condemn[l] the world; but that the world [4]through him might be saved.[l]

18 °¶ [f]He that believeth on him is not [5]condemned: but[l] he that believeth not [6]is condemned[l] already, because he hath not believed [7]in[l] the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the [8]condemnation,[l] [t]that [9] light is come into the world, and men loved [9]darkness rather than [9]light[l], because their deeds[l] were evil.

20 For [t]every one that [2]doeth [3]evil[l] hateth the light, [4]neither[l] cometh [5] to the light, lest his [6]deeds[l] should be [7]reproved.

21 But he that doeth [8] truth cometh to the light, that his [6]deeds[l] may be made manifest, [9]that they [1]are[l] wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, [r]and baptized.

23 °¶[l] And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to [t]Salim, because there [2]was much water there: [u]and they came, and were baptized.

24 For [z]John was not yet cast into prison.

25 °¶[l] [3]Then there arose a questionbetween *some*[l] of John's disciples [4]and the Jews[l] about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said [5]unto[l] him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, [z]to whom thou [6]barest[l] witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all [t]*men* come to him.

27 John answered and said, [b]A man can [c]receive nothing, except it [7]be[l] given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, [d]I am not the Christ, but [8] [e]that I am sent before him.

29 [f]He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but [g]the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

A.D. 30.

[a] Luke 9. 56, ch. 5. 45, & 12. 47, 1 John 4. 14.
[b] ver. 13, ch. 8. 22.
[c] Mat. 28. 18, ch. 1. 15, 27, Rom. 9. 5, 1 Cor. 15. 47.
[d] ch. 6. 33, 1 Cor. 15. 47, Eph. 1. 21, Phil. 2. 9.
[e] ch. 5. 24, & 6. 40, 47, & 20. 31.
[f] ver. 11, ch. 3. 26, & 15. 15.
[g] Rom. 3. 4, 1 John 5. 10.
[h] ch. 1. 4, 9, 10, 11, & 8. 12.
[i] ch. 7. 16.
[k] Job 24. 13, 17, Eph. 5. 13.
[m] ch. 1. 16.
[n] Mat. 11. 27, & 28. 18, Luke 10. 22, ch. 5. 20, 22, & 13. 3, & 17. 2, Heb. 2. 8.
[p] Or, *discovered*.
[q] ver. 15, 16, Hab. 2. 4, ch. 1. 12, & 6. 47, Rom. 1. 17, 1 John 5. 10.
[r] ch. 4. 2.

[t] 1 Sam. 9. 4.
[u] Mat. 3. 5, 6.
[z] Mat. 14. 3, ch. 3. 22, 26.

[1] ch. 1. 7, 15, 27, 34.

[a] Gen. 23. 19, & 48. 22, Josh. 24. 32.
[b] 1 Cor. 4. 7, Heb. 5. 4, James 1. 17.
[c] Or, *take unto himself*.
[d] ch. 1. 20, 27.
[e] Mal. 3. 1, Mark 1. 2, Luke 1. 17.
[f] Mat. 22. 2, 2 Cor. 11. 2, Eph. 5. 25, 27, Rev. 21. 9.
[g] Cant. 5. 1.

30 He must increase, but I [t]*must* decrease.

31 [1] [b]He that cometh from above [c]is above all: [d]he that is of the earth is [2]earthly, and speaketh of the earth[l]: [3] [e]he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 [4]And [g]what[l] he hath seen and heard, [5]that he testifieth[l]; and no man receiveth his [6]testimony[l].

33 He that hath received his [6]testimony[l] [h]hath set °to[l] his seal [7] that God is true.

34 [k]For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for [8]God[l] giveth not the Spirit [m]by measure °*unto him*[l].

35 [n]The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 [q]He that believeth on the Son hath [9]everlasting life: and[l] he that [1]believeth[l] not the Son shall not see life[2];[l] but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER 4.

°1 *Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria.* 31 *His zeal for God's glory.* 39 *Many Samaritans believe.* 43 *He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the ruler's son.*[l]

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how [2] the Pharisees had heard that Jesus [4]made[l] and [5]baptized[l] more disciples than John°,[l]

2 (°Though[l] Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)[l]

3 He left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs [3]go[l] through Samaria.

5 [2]Then cometh he[l] to a city of Samaria, °which is[l] called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground [a]that Jacob gave to his son Joseph[l].

6 Now Jacob's [2]well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with [t]his journey, sat [3]thus [4]on[l] the [2]well[5]: *and* it[l] was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 °(For[l] his disciples were gone away [6]unto[l] the city to buy [7]meat.)[l]

9 [8]Then saith the woman of Samaria[l] unto him, How is it

[1] A ¶
[2] S of the earth, and of the earth he speaketh
[3] M Some anc. auth. read *he that cometh from heaven beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard.*
[4] S What
[5] S of that he beareth witness
[6] S witness
[7] A to *this*,
[8] S he
[9] S eternal life; but [1] S obeyeth
M Or, *believeth not*
[2] S,

[3] A that
[4] S was making
[5] S baptizing
[6] S although
[7] S),

[8] S pass

[9] S So he cometh

[1] S: and
[2] M Gr. *spring*: and so in ver. 14; but not in vv. 11, 12.
[3] M Or, *as he was*
[4] S by
[5] S. It
[6] S into
[7] S food.
[8] S The Samaritan woman therefore saith

that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a [1]woman of Samaria'? [2]for [b]the' Jews have no dealings with °the' Samaritans.[3]

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee [c]living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, [4]Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his [5]children,' and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, [6]Whosoever' drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But [f]whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him [l]shall [7]be' in him a well of water springing up [8]into everlasting' life.

15 [m]The woman saith unto him, [9]Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come [1]hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said [2], I have no husband. Jesus [3]said' unto her, Thou [4]hast well said,' I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: [5]in that saidst thou' truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, [6]Sir, [p]I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in [r]this mountain; and ye say, that in 'Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, [x]when °ye shall' neither in this mountain, nor [7]yet at' Jerusalem, [8]worship the Father.

22 Ye worship [9y]ye know not what: we know what' we worship[1]: for [a]salvation is [2]of' the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in [c]spirit [d]and °in' truth: [3]for [4]the Father seeketh such to worship him.'

24 [5e]God [t]*is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship °*him*' in spirit and °in' truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that [6]Messias' cometh[7], which' is called Christ[8]: when he is come, [y]he will [9]tell' us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, [h]I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples[1],' and [2]marvelled that he [3]talked with the' woman[1]:' yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why [4]talkest' thou with her?

28 [5]The' woman °then' left her waterpot, and went [6]her way' into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, [k]which told me all things that [7]ever' I did: [8]is not this' the Christ?

30 [9]Then they' went out of the city, and [1]came unto' him.

31 °¶ [1]In the mean while [2]his' disciples prayed him, saying, [3]Master,' eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not °of'.

33 [4]Therefore said the disciples' one to another, Hath any man brought him [5]*ought*' to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, [n]My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to [6]finish' his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh [7]harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields[8]; [9]for' they are [9]white already [1]to' harvest.

36 [2u]And he' that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal[3];' that °both' he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 [4]And' herein is [5]that' saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that

---

1 S Samaritan woman
2 S (For M Some anc. auth. omit *For Jews ... with Samaritans*
3 A)
4 M Or, *Lord*
5 S sons,
6 S Every one that
7 S become
8 S unto eternal
9 M Or, *Lord*
1 A all the way
2 A unto him
3 S saith
4 S saidst well,
5 S this hast thou said
6 M Or, *Lord*
7 S in
8 A shall ye
9 S that which ye know not:

A.D. 30.

a Is. 2. 3. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 9. 4, 5.
b 2 Kin. 17. 24. Luke 9. 52, 53. Acts 10. 28.
c Phil. 3. 3.
d ch. 1. 17.
e 2 Cor. 3. 17.
f Is. 12. 3. & 44. 3. Jer. 2. 13. Zech. 13. 1. & 14. 8.
g ver. 29, 39.
h Mat. 26. 63, 64. Mark 14. 61, 62. ch. 9. 37.
i ch. 6. 35, 58.
k ver. 25.
l ch. 7. 38.
m See ch. 6. 24. & 17. 2, 3. Rom. 6. 23. 1 John 5. 20.
n Job 23. 12. ch. 6. 38. & 17. 4. & 19. 30.
p Luke 7. 16. & 24. 19. ch. 6. 14. & 7. 40.
q Mat. 9. 37. Luke 10. 2.
r Deut. 12. 5, 11. 1 Kin. 9. 3. 2 Chr. 7. 12.
s Dan. 12. 3.
t Mal. 1. 11. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
u 2 Kin. 17. 29.

1 A that which we know
2 S from
3 M Or, *for such the Father also seeketh*
4 S such doth the Father seek to be his worshippers.
5 M Or, *God is spirit*
6 S Messiah
7 S (which
8 A)
9 S declare unto
1 S;
2 A they
3 S was speaking with a
4 S speakest
5 S So the
6 S away
7 S *ever*
8 S can this be
9 S They
1 S were coming to
2 S the
3 S Rabbi,
4 S The disciples therefore said
5 S *aught*
6 S accomplish
7 A the
8 S, that
9 M Or, *white unto harvest. Already he that reapeth &c.*
1 S unto
2 S He
3 S;
4 S For
5 S the

whereon ye [1] bestowed no labour: other men[1] laboured, and ye are entered into their [2] labours.[1]

39 ¶ And [3] many of the Samaritans [c] of that city[1] believed on him [4 a] for the saying[1] of the woman,[5] which[1] testified, He told me all [6] that ever[1] I did.

40 So when the Samaritans [7] were come[1] unto him, they besought him [8] that he would tarry[1] with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his [c] own[1] word;

42 And [9] said unto[1] the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy [1] saying[1]: for [b] we have heard [2] *him*[1] ourselves, and know that this is indeed [c] the Christ,[1] the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ [3] Now after[1] two days he [d] departed thence, and went[1] into Galilee.

44 For [e] Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 [5] Then[1] when he [6] was come[1] into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, [f] having seen all the things that he did [7] at[1] Jerusalem at the feast: [h] for they also went unto the feast.

46 [8, 9] So Jesus came again into[1] Cana of Galilee, [i] where he made the water wine. And there was a certain [1k] nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought [2] him[1] that he would come down, and heal his son [3]:[1] for he was at the point of death.

48 [4] Then said Jesus[1] unto him, [i] Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will [5] not[1] believe.

49 The [1] nobleman saith unto him, [6] Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. [7] And the[1] man believed the word that Jesus [8] had spoken[1] unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his [9] servants met him, [c] and told *him*,[1] saying, [1] Thy son liveth.[1]

52 [2] Then enquired he[1] of them the hour when he began to amend. [1] And they said[1] unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at [2] the same hour, in the[1] which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This [†] *is* again the second [3] miracle[1] [†] *that* Jesus did, [4] when he was[1] come out of Judæa into Galilee.

CHAPTER 5.

[o] 1 *Jesus on the sabbath day cureth one diseased for eight and thirty years.* 10 *The Jews therefore cavil.* 17 *He reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father,* 32 *of John,* 36 *of his works,* 39 *and of the scriptures, who he is.*[1]

AFTER [5 c] this[1] there was [6] a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 [7] Now there is [8] at[1] Jerusalem [d] by the sheep [9 e] *market*[1] a pool, which is called in [c] the[1] Hebrew [c] tongue[1] [l] Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a [c] great[1] multitude of [2] impotent folk, of[1] blind, halt, withered [3],[1] [4 c] waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.[1]

5 And a certain man was there, which had [5] an infirmity thirty and eight years.[1]

6 When Jesus saw him [6] lie,[1] and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, [7] Wilt[1] thou be made whole?

7 The [8] impotent[1] man answered him, [9] Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, [10 m] Rise,[1] take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And [2] immediately[1] the man was made whole, and took up his bed [o],[1] and walked [2]: and [n] on the same day was the sabbath.[1]

10 [4] ¶ The Jews therefore[1] said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath [5] day:[1] [p] it is not lawful for thee to [6] carry[1] [†] *thy* bed.

---

1 S have not laboured: others have
2 S labour.
3 A from that city
4 S because of the word
5 S who
6 S things that *ever*
7 S came
8 S to abide
9 S they said to
1 S speaking
2 S for
3 S And after the
4 S went forth from thence
5 S So
6 S came
7 S in
8 A ¶
9 S He came therefore again unto
1 M Or, *king's officer*
2 S *him*
3 S ;
4 S Jesus therefore said
5 S in no wise
6 M Or, *Lord*
7 S The
8 S spake
9 M Gr. *bond-servants.*
1 S that his son lived.
2 S So he inquired
1 S They said therefore
2 S that hour in
3 S sign
4 S having
5 S these things
6 M Many anc. auth. read *the feast.*
7 A ¶
8 S in
9 S *gate*
1 M Some anc. auth. read *Bethsaida*, others, *Bethzatha.*
2 S them that were sick, 3 S ,
4 M Many anc. auth. insert, wholly or in part, *waiting ... water:* 4 *for an angel of the Lord ... at certain seasons ... whole, with ... he was holden* (see A.V.).
5 S been thirty and eight years in his infirmity.
6 S lying,
7 S Wouldest
8 S sick
9 M Or, *Lord.*
1 S Arise, 2 S straightway
3 S. ¶ Now it was the sabbath on that day.
4 S So the Jews
5 S , and
6 S take up

A.D. 30.

[a] ver. 29.

[b] ch. 17. 8. 1 John 4. 14.
[c] Lev. 23. 2. Deut. 16. 1. ch. 2. 13.

[d] Neh. 3. 1. & 12. 39.
[e] Or, gate.

[f] Mat. 13. 57. Mark 6. 4. Luke 4. 24.

[g] ch. 2. 23. & 3. 2.

[h] Deut. 16. 16.

[i] ch. 2. 1, 11.

[k] Or, *courtier*, or, *ruler.*

[l] 1 Cor. 1. 22.

[m] Mat. 9. 6. Mark 2. 11. Luke 5. 24.

[n] ch. 9. 14.

[p] Ex. 20. 10. Neh. 13. 19. Jer. 17. 21, &c. Mat. 12. 2. Mark 2. 24. & 3. 4. Luke 6. 2. & 13. 14.

11 [1]He[1] answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.
12 [2]Then[1] asked [o]they[1] him, [3]What man is that which[1] said unto thee, Take up [4]thy bed,[1] and walk?
13 [5]And[1] he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, [6]a multitude being in [6]*that*[1] place.
14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: [6]sin no more, lest a worse thing [7]come unto[1] thee.
15 The man [8]departed,[1] and told the Jews that it was Jesus [o],[1] which had made him whole.
16 And [9]therefore[1] did the Jews persecute Jesus, [o]and sought to slay him,[1] because he [1]had done[1] these things on the sabbath [o]day[1].
17 [o]¶[1] But Jesus answered them, [i]My Father worketh [2]hitherto,[1] and I work.
18 [3]Therefore[1] the Jews [t]sought the more to kill him, because he not only [4]had broken[1] the sabbath, but [5]said also that God was his[1] Father, [n]making himself equal with God.
19 [6, 7]Then answered Jesus[1] and said unto them, [6]Verily, verily, I say unto you, [7]The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father [8]do[1]: for what things soever he doeth, these [9]also doeth the Son likewise.[1]
20 For [u]the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and [1]he will shew him[1] greater works than these[1], that ye may marvel.
21 For as the Father raiseth [o]up[1] the dead[o],[1] and quickeneth [2]*them*;[1] [u]even so the Son [3]quickeneth whom he will.
22 For [4]the Father judgeth no[1] man, but [5c]hath committed all judgment[1] unto the Son[6:1]:
23 That all [7]*men* should[1] honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. [d]He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which [o]hath[1] sent him.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [g]He that heareth my word, and believeth [o]on[1] him that sent me, hath [1]everlasting[1] life, and [2]shall not come into condemnation; [a]but is passed from death unto[1] life.
25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour [2]is coming,[1] and now is, when [b]the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God[4:1]: and they that hear shall live.
26 For as the Father hath life in himself[5]; so hath he given[1] to the Son [6]to have life in himself[7];
27 And [d]hath given[1] him authority to execute [8]judgment also,[1] [f]because he is [9]the Son of man.
28 Marvel not at this: for the hour [1]is coming, in the[1] which all that are in the [2]graves[1] shall hear his voice,
29 [g]And shall come forth; [h]they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have [3]done [4]evil,[1] unto the resurrection of [5]damnation[1].
30 [f, k]I can of [7]mine own self[1] do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my [8]judgment[1] is [8]just[1]; because [m]I seek not mine own will, but the will of [9]the Father which hath[1] sent me.
31 [p]If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.
32 [1]¶[1] [9]There[1] is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.
33 Ye [2]sent unto John, [r]and he [3]bare[1] witness unto the truth.
34 But [1]I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might[1] be saved.
35 He was [2]a burning and [s]a shining light[1]: and [y]ye were willing [6]for a season to rejoice[1] in his light.
36 [o]¶[1] But [7]I have greater witness than *that* of[1] John: for [b]the works which the Father hath given me to [8]finish, the same[1] works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.
37 And the Father [o]himself,[1] which [o]hath[1] sent me, [g]hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, [f]nor seen his[1] shape.[1]
38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he [o]hath[1] sent, him ye believe not.

A.D. 31.

[a] 1 John 3.14.
[b] ver. 28. Eph. 2. 1, 5. & 5. 14. Col. 2. 13.
[c] Or, *from the multitude that was.*
[d] ver. 22. Acts 10. 42. & 17. 31.
[e] Mat. 12. 45. ch. 8. 11.
[f] Dan. 7. 13, 14.
[g] Is. 26. 19. & ver. 25. 1 Cor. 15. 52. 1 Thes. 4. 16.
[h] Dan. 12. 2. Mat. 25. 32, 33, 46.
[i] ch. 9. 4. & 14. 10. & ver. 19.
[k] ch. 7. 19.
[m] Mat. 26. 39. ch. 4. 34. & 6. 38.
[n] ch. 10. 30, 33. Phil. 2. 6.
[p] Deut. 19. 15. ch. 8. 14. Rev. 3. 14.
[q] Mat. 3. 17. & 17. 5. ch. 8. 18. 1 John 5. 6, 7, 9.
[r] ver. 20. ch. 8. 28. & 9. 4. & 12. 49. & 14. 10.
[t] ch. 1. 15, 19, 27, 32.
[u] Mat. 3. 17. ch. 3. 35. 2 Pet. 1. 17.
[x] 2 Pet. 1. 19.
[y] See Mat. 13. 20, & 21. 26. Mark 6. 20.
[z] 1 John 5. 9.
[a] Luke 7. 14. & 8. 54. ch. 11. 25, 43.
[b] ch. 2. 2. & 10. 25. & 15. 24. ver. 27.
[c] ver. 27. & 28. 18. ch. 3. 35. & 17. 2. Acts 17. 31. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
[d] 1 John 2. 23.
[e] Mat. 3. 17. & 17. 5. ch. 6. 27. & 8. 18.
[f] Deut. 4. 12. ch. 1. 18. 1 Tim. 1. 17. 1 John 4. 12.
[g] ch. 3. 16, 18. & 6. 40, 47. & 8. 51. & 20. 31.

1 S eternal
2 S cometh not into judgement, but hath passed out of death into
3 S cometh,
4 S;
5 S, even so gave he
6 A also
7 S; and he gave
8 S judgement,
9 M Or, *a son of man*
1 S cometh, in
2 S tombs
3 M Or, *practised*
1 S ill,
2 S judgement
3 A ¶
4 S myself
5 S righteous
6 S him that
1 S It
2 A have
3 S hath borne
4 S the witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say these things, that ye may
5 S the lamp that burneth and shineth
6 S to rejoice for a season
7 S the witness which I have is greater than *that of*
8 S accomplish, the very
9 A he
1 S form.

1 S But he
2 S They
3 S Who is the man that
4 S *thy bed,*
5 S But
6 S the
7 S befall
8 S went away,
9 S for this cause
1 S did
2 S even until now,
3 S For this cause therefore
4 S brake
5 S also called God his own
6 A ¶
7 S Jesus therefore answered
8 S doing
9 S the Son also doeth in like manner.
1 A will he shew him
2 S them,
3 A also
4 S neither doth the Father judge any
5 S he hath given all judgement
6 S;
7 S may

39 °¶ [1]*a*Search[1] the scriptures[2]; for in them ye think[1] ye have eternal life[2]: and *b*they[1] are they which [4]testify[1] of me[5].[1]

40 *c*And ye will not come to me, that ye [6]might[1] have life.

41 *c*I receive not [7]honour[1] from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in [8]you.[1]

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 *d*How can ye believe, which receive [7]honour[1] one of another, and [9]seek not *g*the honour that *cometh* from God only?[1]

45 [1]Do not think[1] that I will accuse you to the Father: *h*there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, [2]in[1] whom ye [3]trust.[1]

46 For [4]had[1] ye believed Moses, ye would [5]have believed me:[1] [1]for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAPTER 6.

°1 *Christ feedeth five thousand.* 19 *He walketh on the sea to his disciples:* 32 *declareth himself to be the bread of life to believers.* 66 *Many disciples forsake him.* 68 *Peter confesseth him.* 70 *Judas is a devil.*[1]

AFTER [1]these things Jesus went [6]over[1] the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they [7]saw his miracles[1] which he did on them that were [8]diseased.[1]

3 And Jesus went up into [9]a[1] mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 [1][m]And[1] the passover, [2]a[1] feast of the Jews, was [2]nigh.[1]

5 °¶ [1][3][p]When Jesus then lifted[1] up *his* eyes, and [4]saw a great company come[1] unto him, °he[1] saith unto Philip, Whence [5]shall we[1] buy [6]bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Philip answered him, [9]Two hundred [7]pennyworth of [6]bread is not sufficient for them, that every one °of them[1] may take a little.

A.D. 31.

a ver. 46. Is. 8. 20. & 34. 16. Luke 16. 29. Acts 17. 11.

b Deut. 18. 15, 18. Luke 24. 27. ch. 1. 45.

c ch. 1. 11. & 3. 19.

d 2 Kin. 4. 43.

e ver. 34. 1 Thes. 2. 6.

f ch. 12. 43.

g Rom. 2. 29.

h Rom. 2. 12.

i Gen. 3. 15. & 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15, 18. ch. 1. 45. Acts 26. 22.

k Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15, 18. Mat. 21. 3. ch. 1. 21. & 4. 19, 25. & 7. 40.

l Mat. 14. 15. Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 10, 12.

m Mat. 14. 23. Mark 6. 47.

n Lev. 23. 5, 7. Deut. 16. 1. ch. 2. 13. & 5. 1.

p Mat. 14. 14. Mark 6. 35. Luke 9. 12.

q See Num. 11. 21, 22.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two °small[1] fishes: *a*but what are [1]they[1] among so many?

10 °And[1] Jesus said, Make the [2]men[1] sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 [3]And Jesus[1] took the loaves; and [4]when he had[1] given thanks, he distributed to °the disciples, and the disciples to[1] them that were set down; °and[1] likewise [5]of the fishes as much as they would.

12 °When[1] they were filled, he [7]said[1] unto his disciples, Gather up the [8]fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 [9]Therefore[1] they gathered *them* [1]together,[1] and filled twelve baskets with [2]the fragments of[1] the five barley loaves, which remained over °and above[1] unto them that had eaten.

14 [2]Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did,[1] said, This is of a truth [4][k]that[1] prophet that [5]should come[1] into the world.

15 ¶ °When[1] Jesus therefore [6]perceived[1] that they [7]would[1] come and take him by force, to make him °a[1] king, [8]he departed[1] again into [9]a[1] mountain himself alone.

16 [1][m]And when [2]even was *now* come,[1] his disciples went down unto the sea[3],[1]

17 And [4]entered into a [5]ship, and went[1] over the sea [6]toward[1] Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus [7]was not[1] come to them.

18 And the sea [8]arose[1] by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 [9]So when[1] they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they [1]see[1] Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the [2]ship[1]: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 [3]Then they willingly received[1] him into the [2]ship[1]: and [4]immediately the ship[1] was at the land whither they [5]went.[1]

---

1 S Ye search M Or, *Search the scriptures*
2 S, because ye think that in them
3 S; and these
4 S bear witness
5 S;
6 S may
7 S glory
8 S yourselves.
9 S the glory that *cometh* from the only God [M Some anc. auth. read *the only one*] ye seek not?
1 S Think not
2 S on
3 S have set your hope.
4 S if
5 S believe me;

6 S away to the other side of
7 S beheld the signs
8 S sick.
9 S the

1 S Now
2 S at hand.
3 S Jesus therefore lifting
4 S seeing that a great multitude cometh
5 S are we to
6 M Gr. *loaves.*
7 M See marginal note on Mat. 18. 28.

1 S these
2 S people

3 S Jesus therefore
4 S having
5 A also
6 S And when
7 S saith
8 S broken pieces which remain over,
9 S So
1 S up,
2 S broken pieces from
3 S When therefore the people saw the sign [M Some anc. auth. read *signs*] which he did, they
4 S the
5 S cometh
6 S perceiving
7 S were about to
8 S withdrew
9 S the
1 A ¶
2 S evening came,
3 S;
4 A they
5 S boat, and were going
6 S unto
7 S had not yet
8 S was rising
9 S When therefore
1 S behold
2 S boat
3 S They were willing therefore to receive
4 S straightway the boat
5 S were going.

A.D. 32.

22 ¶ [1]The day following, when the people[1] which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other [2]boat there, save [3]that one whereinto his disciples were entered,[1] and that Jesus [4]went[1] not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples [5]were gone[1] away alone°;[1]

23 (Howbeit there came °other[1] [6]boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they [7]did eat bread, after that[1] the Lord had given thanks[8]:)[1]

24 When the [9]people[1] therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they [1]also took shipping,[1] and came to Capernaum, seeking °for[1] Jesus.

25 And when they °had[1] found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw [2]the miracles,[1] but because ye [3]did eat[1] of the loaves, and were filled.

27 [4][t]Labour[1] not for the meat which perisheth, but [m]for [5]that[1] meat which [6]endureth unto everlasting[1] life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: [n]for him °hath God[1] the Father[7] sealed.

28 [8]Then said they[1] unto him, What [9]shall[1] we do, that we [1]might[1] work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, [o]This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom [2]he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, [r]What [2]sign shewest thou then,[1] that we may see, and believe thee? what [4]dost thou work[1]?

31 [s]Our fathers [5]did eat[1] manna in the [6]desert[1]; as it is written, [t]He gave them bread [7]from[1] heaven to eat.

32 [8]Then Jesus[1] said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, [9]Moses[1] gave you [1]not that bread from[1] heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread [7]from[1] heaven.

33 For the bread of God is [1]he[1] which cometh down [2]from[1] heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 [3][a]Then said they[1] unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 °And[1] Jesus said unto them, [b]I am the bread of life: [c]he that cometh to me shall [4]never hunger;[1] and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 [d]But I said unto you, [e]That ye also[1] have seen me, and [6]believe not.

37 [c]All that [7]the Father giveth me shall come [8]to[1] me; and [f]him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I [9]came[1] down from heaven, [g]not to do mine own will, [h]but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the [1]Father's will which hath[1] sent me, [i]that of all [2]which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up °again[1] at the last day.

40 [3]And[1] this is the will of [4]him that sent me,[1] [k]that every one [5]which seeth[1] the Son, and believeth on him, [6]may have everlasting life:[1] and [7]I will raise him up at the last day.

41 [8] The Jews [9]then[1] murmured [1]at[1] him, because he said, I am the bread which came down [2]from[1] heaven.

42 And they said, [p]Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how [5]is it then that he saith, I came down from[1] heaven?

43 Jesus °therefore[1] answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 [7]No man can come to me, except the Father which °hath[1] sent me draw him: and I will raise him up [4]at[1] the last day.

45 [u]It is written in the prophets, And they shall be [5]all taught of God. [v]Every [6]man therefore[1] that hath heard[7], and hath learned of the Father,[1] cometh unto me.

46 [a]Not that any man hath seen the Father, [b]save he which is [8]of[1] God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [c]He that believeth °on me[1] hath [9]everlasting[1] life.

---

[a] See ch. 4. 15.
[b] ver. 48, 58.
[c] ch. 4. 14. & 7. 37.
[d] ver. 26, 64.
[e] ver. 45.
[f] Mat. 24. 24. ch. 10. 28, 29. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 John 2. 19.
[g] Mat. 26. 39. ch. 5. 30.
[h] ch. 4. 34.
[i] ch. 10. 28. & 17. 12. & 18. 9.
[k] ver. 27, 47, 54. ch. 3. 15, 16. & 4. 14.
[l] Or, *Work not.*
[m] ver. 54. ch. 4. 14.
[n] Mat. 3. 17. & 17. 5. Mark 1. 11. & 9. 7. Luke 3. 22. & 9. 35. ch. 1. 33. & 5. 37. & 8. 18. Acts 2. 22. 2 Pet. 1. 17.
[o] Mat. 21. 25. Mark 6. 3. Luke 4. 22.
[q] 1 John 3. 23.
[r] ver. 65. Cant. 4. 4.
[s] Mat. 12. 38. & 16. 1. Mark 8. 11. 1 Cor. 1. 22.
[t] Is. 54. 13. Jer. 31. 34. Mic. 4. 2. Heb. 8. 10. & 10. 16.
[u] ver. 37. Ps. 78. 24, 25.
[v] ch. 1. 18. & 5. 37.
[b] Mat. 11. 27. Luke 10. 22. ch. 1. 18. & 7. 29. & 8. 19.
[c] ver. 40. ch. 3. 16, 18, 36.

---

1 S On the morrow the multitude
2 M Gr. *little boat.*
3 S one,
4 S entered
5 S went
6 M Gr. *little boats.*
7 S ate the bread after
8 S):
9 S multitude
1 S themselves got into the boats,
M Gr. *little boats.*
2 S signs,
3 S ate
4 S Work
5 S the
6 S abideth unto eternal
7 A, *even* God, hath
8 S They said therefore
9 S must
1 S may
2 M Or, *he sent*
3 S then doest thou for a sign,
4 S workest thou
5 S ate the
6 S wilderness
7 S out of
8 S Jesus therefore
9 S It was not Moses that
1 S the bread out of
1 S that
2 S out of
3 S They said therefore
4 S not hunger,
5 S that ye
6 A yet
7 A which
8 S unto
9 S am come
1 S will of him that
2 A that
3 S For
4 S my Father,
5 S that beholdeth
6 S should have eternal life;
7 M Or, *that I should raise him up*
8 A ¶
9 S therefore
1 S concerning
2 S out of
3 S doth he now say, I am come down out of
4 S in
5 S all be
6 S one
7 S from the Father, and hath learned,
8 S from
9 S eternal

48 [a] I am [1] that [1] bread of life.
49 [c] Your fathers did eat [2] manna in the wilderness, and [3] are dead.[1]
50 [e] This is the bread which cometh down [4] from [1] heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.
51 I am the living bread [g] which came down [4] from [1] heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: [5] and [4] the bread [6] that [1] I will give is my flesh, [o] which I will give [1] for the life of the world.
52 [7] The Jews therefore [8] strove [5] among themselves, [1] saying, [t] How can this man give us [h] *his* flesh to eat?
53 [9] Then Jesus [1] said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except [p] ye eat the flesh of the Son of man [o], [1] and drink his blood, ye have [1] no life in you.[1]
54 [2 z] Whoso [1] eateth my flesh [o], [1] and drinketh my blood [o], [1] hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.
55 For my flesh is [3] meat indeed, and my blood is [4] drink indeed.
56 He that eateth my flesh [o], [1] and drinketh my blood [5], [u] dwelleth [1] in me, and I in him.
57 As the living Father [o] hath [1] sent me, and I live [6] by the Father: [1] so he that eateth me, [7] even he shall live by me.[1]
58 [x] This is [8] that [1] bread which came down [9] from [1] heaven: not as [1] your fathers did eat manna, and are dead [1]: he that eateth [o] of [1] this bread shall live for ever.
59 These things said he in [2] the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 [3 b] Many therefore of his disciples, when they [o] had [1] heard *this*, said, This is [4] an [1] hard saying; who can hear [5] it?
61 [6] When Jesus knew [1] in himself that his disciples murmured at [7] it, he [1] said unto them, Doth this [8] offend you? [1]
62 [d] *What* [9] and if ye shall see [1] the Son of man [1] ascend up [1] where he was before?
63 [f] It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I [2] speak [1] unto you [o], *they*[1] are spirit, and [o] *they*[1] are life.

A.D. 32.

[a] ver. 33, 35.
[b] ver. 36.
[c] ver. 31.
[d] ch. 2. 24, 25. & 13. 11.
[e] ver. 51, 58.
[f] ver. 44, 45.
[g] ch. 3. 13.
[h] ver. 60.
[i] Heb. 10. 5, 10.
[k] ch. 7. 43. & 9. 16. & 10. 19.
[l] ch. 3. 9.
[m] Acts 5. 20.
[n] Mat. 16. 16. Mark 8. 29. Luke 9. 20. ch. 1. 49. & 11. 27.
[p] Mat. 26. 26, 28.
[q] Luke 6. 13.
[r] ch. 13. 27.
[t] ver. 27, 40, 63. ch. 4. 14.
[u] 1 John 3. 24. & 4. 15, 16.
[x] ver. 49, 50, 51.
[y] ch. 5. 16, 18.
[z] Lev. 23. 34.
[a] Mat. 12. 46. Mark 3. 31. Acts 1. 14.
[b] ver. 66. Mat. 11. 6.
[c] Mark 3. 21.
[d] Mark 16. 19. ch. 3. 13. Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8.
[e] ver. 8. 20. ch. 2. 4. & 8. 20.
[f] 2 Cor. 3. 6.
[g] ch. 15. 19.
[h] ch. 3. 19.

64 But [b] there are some of you that believe not. For [d] Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who [1] should betray him.
65 And he said, [2] Therefore [f] said I [1] unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it [3] were [1] given unto him of [4] my [1] Father.
66 ¶ [5 h] From that *time* [1] many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.
67 [6] Then said Jesus [1] unto the twelve, [7] Will [1] ye also go away?
68 [o] Then [1] Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou [8] hast [m] the words of eternal life.
69 [n] And we [9] believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.[1]
70 Jesus answered them, [1 q] Have not I chosen you [1] twelve, [r] and one of you is a devil?
71 [2] He [1] spake of Judas [o] Iscariot [1] *the son* of Simon [3]: [1] for he it was that should betray him, [4] being [1] one of the twelve.

CHAPTER 7.

[o] 1 *Jesus reproveth the boldness of his kinsmen:* 10 *goeth secretly to the feast:* 14 *teacheth in the temple.* 40 *Divers opinions of Christ.* 45 *The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not.*

5 [s] AFTER [1] these things Jesus [1] walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in [6] Jewry, [y] because the Jews sought to kill him.
2 [z] Now the [7] Jews' [1] feast of tabernacles [8] was at hand.
3 [a] His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may [9] see the works that [1] thou doest.
4 For [1] *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing [1] in secret, [2] and [o] he [1] himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou [2] do [1] these things, [4] shew [1] thyself to the world.
5 For [5 c] neither did his brethren believe in [1] him.
6 [6] Then Jesus said [1] unto them, [e] My time is not yet come [7]: [1] but your time is alway ready.
7 [g] The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, [h] because I testify of it, that [8] the works thereof [1] are evil.

1 [A] it was that
2 [S] For this cause have I said
3 [S] be
4 [S] the
5 [S] Upon this
6 [S] Jesus said therefore
7 [S] Would
8 [M] Or, *hast words*
9 [S] have believed and know that thou art the Holy One of God.
1 [S] Did not I choose you the
2 [S] Now he
3 [S] Iscariot,
4 [S] *being*
5 [S] And after
6 [S] Judæa,
7 [S] feast of the Jews, the
8 [A], 9 [S] behold thy works which
1 [S] no man doeth anything
2 [M] Some anc. auth. read *and seeketh it to be known openly.*
3 [S] doest
4 [S] manifest
5 [S] even his brethren did not believe on
6 [S] Jesus therefore saith
7 [S] ;
8 [S] its works

1 [S] the
2 [A] the
3 [S] they died.
4 [S] out of
5 [A] yea
6 [S] which
7 [A] ¶
8 [S] one with another,
9 [S] Jesus therefore
1 [S] not life in yourselves.
2 [S] He that
3 [M] Gr. *true meat.*
4 [M] Gr. *true drink.*
5 [S] abideth
6 [S] because of the Father;
7 [S] he also shall live because of me.
8 [S] the
9 [S] out of
1 [S] the fathers did eat, and died
2 [M] Or, *a synagogue*
3 [A] ¶
4 [S] a
5 [M] Or, *him*
6 [S] But Jesus knowing
7 [S] this,
8 [S] cause you to stumble
9 [S] then if ye should behold
1 [S] ascending
2 [S] have spoken

8 Go ye up unto [1]this[1] feast: I go not up [2]yet unto this feast; [3-b]for[1] my time is not yet [4]full come.[1]

9 [5]When he had said these words[1] unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up [6], then went he also up[7] unto the feast, not openly,[1] but as it were in secret.

11 [8]Then [d]the Jews[1] sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And [f]there was much murmuring among the [9]people[1] concerning him: [o]for[1] [g]some said, He is a good man[1]: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.[1]

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him [m]for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ [2]Now about[1] the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 [3-g]And the Jews[1] marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man [r]letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus [4]answered them, and said, [x]My [5]doctrine[1] is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 [y]If any man [6]will[1] do his will, he shall know of the [5]doctrine[1], whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak [7]of[1] myself.

18 [z]He that speaketh[7]of[1] himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh [8]his glory[1] that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 [b]Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you [9]keepeth[1] the law? [c]Why [10]go ye about[1] to kill me?

20 The [11]people answered and said,[1] [e]Thou hast a [12]devil: who [13]goeth about[1] to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I [14]have done[1] one work, and ye all [15]marvel.

22 [1-h]Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because[1] it is of Moses, [i]but of the fathers [2];) and ye on the sabbath day[1] circumcise a man.

23 If a man [3]on the sabbath day receive circumcision,[1] [k]that the law of Moses [4]should[1] not be broken; are ye [2]angry at[1] me, because [n]I [o]have[1] made a man every whit whole on the sabbath [o]day[1]?

24 [a]Judge not according to [o]the[1] appearance, but judge righteous [1]judgment.[1]

25 [2,3]Then said some of them of Jerusalem,[1] Is not this he[o], whom they seek to kill?

26 [4]But,[1] lo, he speaketh [5]boldly,[1] and they say nothing unto him. [6-c]Do the rulers know indeed[1] that this is the [o]very[1] Christ?

27 [c]Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when [7]Christ cometh, no [8]man[1] knoweth whence he is.

28 [9]Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught,[1] saying, [h]Ye both know me, and [o]ye[1] know whence I am[1]: [1]and [i]I am not come of myself, but he that sent me [k]is true, [l]whom ye know not.

29 [2]But [n]I know him: for[1] I am from him, and he [o]hath[1] sent me.

30 [3]Then [p]they sought[1] to take him: [4]but[1] [r]no man laid [5]hands[1] on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 [6]And [q]many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh,[1] will he do more [7]miracles than these[1] which this [t]*man* hath done?

32 [o]¶[1] The Pharisees heard [s]that the people murmured such[1] things concerning him; and the [9]Pharisees and the chief priests[1] sent officers to take him.

33 [1]Then said Jesus unto them,[1] [a]Yet a little while am I with you, and [o]*then*[1] I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye [d]shall seek me, and shall not find [t]*me:* and where I am, [o]*thither*[1] ye cannot come.

35 [2]Then said the Jews[1] among themselves, Whither will [3]he go,[1] that we shall not find him? will he go unto [4]the dispersed[1] [5]among the [6-g]Gentiles[1], and teach the [6]Gentiles[1]?

36 What [7]*manner of* saying is this[1] that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find [t]*me:* and where I am, [o]*thither*[1] ye cannot come?

37 [8,9-i]In the last day, that[1] great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, [m]If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 [p]He that believeth on me,

A.D. 32.

[a] Deut. 1. 16, 17. Prov. 24. 23. ch. 8. 15. James 2. 1.
[b] ver. 6. ch. 8. 29.
[c] ver. 43.
[d] ch. 11. 56.
[e] Mat. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. Luke 4. 22.
[f] ch. 9. 16, & 10. 19.
[g] ver. 40. Mat. 21. 46. Luke 7. 16. ch. 6. 14.
[h] See ch. 8. 14.
[i] ch. 5. 43, & 8. 42.
[k] ch. 5. 32, & 8. 26. Rom. 3. 4.
[l] ch. 1. 18, & 8. 55.
[m] ch. 9. 22, & 12. 42, & 19. 38.
[n] Mat. 11. 27. ch. 10. 15.
[p] ver. 19. Mark 11. 18. Luke 19. 47, & 20. 19. ch. 8. 37.
[q] Mat. 13. 54. Mark 6. 2. Luke 4. 22. Acts 2. 7.
[r] ver. 44. ch. 8. 20.
[s] Or, *learning.*
[t] Mat. 12. 23. ch. 3. 2, & 8. 29.
[x] ch. 3. 11, & 8. 28, & 12. 49, & 14. 10, 24.
[y] ch. 8. 43.
[z] ch. 5. 41, & 8. 50.
[a] ch. 13. 33, & 16. 16.
[b] Ex. 24. 3. Deut. 33. 4. ch. 1. 17. Acts 7. 38.
[c] Mat. 12. 14. Mark 3. 6. ch. 5. 16, 18, & 10. 31, 39, & 11. 53.
[d] Or, *Greeks.* ch. 8. 21, & 13. 33.
[e] ch. 8. 48, 52, & 10. 20.
[f] Is. 11. 12. James 1. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 1.
[g] Or, *Greeks.*
[h] Lev. 12. 3. Gen. 17. 10.
[i] Or, *without breaking the law of Moses.*
[k] Lev. 23. 36.
[l] Is. 55. 1. ch. 6. 35. Rev. 22. 17.
[m] ch. 5. 8, 9, 16.
[n] Deut. 18. 15.

1 S the
2 M Many anc. auth. omit *yet.*
3 S because
4 S fulfilled.
5 S And having said these things
6 A unto the feast
7 S, not publicly,
8 S The Jews therefore
9 S multitudes
1 S; others said, Not so, but he leadeth the multitude astray.
2 S But when it was now
3 S The Jews therefore
4 A therefore
5 S teaching
6 S willeth to
7 S from
8 S the glory of him
9 S doeth
10 S seek ye
11 S multitude answered,
12 M Gr. *demon.*
13 S seeketh
14 S did
15 M Or, *marvel because of this. Moses hath given you circumcision*
1 S For this cause hath Moses given you circumcision (not that
2 S); and on the sabbath ye
3 S receiveth circumcision on the sabbath,
1 S may
2 S wroth with

1 S judgement.
2 A ¶
3 S Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said,
4 S And
5 S openly,
6 S Can it be that the rulers indeed know,
7 A the
8 S one
9 S Jesus therefore cried in the temple, teaching and
1 S;
2 S I know him; because
3 S They sought therefore
4 S and
5 S his hand
6 S But of the multitude many believed on him;
1 and they said, When the Christ shall come,
7 S signs than those
8 S the multitude murmuring these
9 S chief priests and the Pharisees
1 S Jesus therefore said,
2 S The Jews therefore said
3 S this man go
1 S Dispersion
5 M Gr. *of.*
6 S Greeks
7 S is this word
8 A ¶
9 S Now on the last day, the

1 S believed on him were to 2 M Some anc. auth. read *for the Holy Spirit was not yet given.*
3 S Spirit
4 S *Some* of the multitude
5 S these words, said, This is of a truth the prophet.
6 S What, doth the
7 S that the
8 S from Bethlehem, the village
9 S arose a division in the multitude
1 S The officers therefore came
2 S did ye not bring
3 S so spake.
4 S The Pharisees therefore answered them, Are ye also led astray?
5 S Hath
6 S believed on him, or of the Pharisees
7 S multitude which
8 S accursed.
9 S him before, 1 S),
2 S a man, except it first hear from himself
3 S see that
M Or, *see: for out of Galilee &c.*
4 A space after ver.
5 A ¶
6 S [And they went every man M Most of the anc. auth. omit John 7. 53—8. 11. Those which contain it vary much from each other. 7 S:

as the scripture hath said, [a]out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 ○[1 b]But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that [1]believe on him should[1] receive: [2]for the [3]Holy Ghost[1] was not yet *given*; because ○that[1] Jesus was not yet [c]glorified.○)[1]

40 ○¶[1] [4]Many of the people[1] therefore, when they heard [5]this saying, said, Of a truth this is [d]the Prophet.[1]

41 Others said, [e]This is the Christ. But some said, [6]Shall[1] Christ come [f]out of Galilee?

42 [g]Hath not the scripture said[7], That[1] Christ cometh of the seed of David, and [8]out of the town of Bethlehem,[1] [f]where David was?

43 So [h]there [9]was a division among the people[1] because of him.

44 And [7]some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶[1] Then came the officers[1] to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why [2]have ye not brought[1] him?

46 The officers answered, [n]Never man [3]spake like this man.[1]

47 [4]Then answered them the Pharisees, Are yealsodeceived?[1]

48 [5 o]Have[1] any of the rulers [6]or of the Pharisees believed on him[1]?

49 But this [7]people who[1] knoweth not the law are [8]cursed.[1]

50 Nicodemus saith unto them,[1] (he that came [t]to [9]Jesus by night,[1] being one of them,)[1]

51 [u]Doth our law judge [2]*any* man, before it hear him,[1] and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and [v]look: for[1] [w]out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.[4]

53 [5,6]And every man went[1] unto his own house.[7,1]

CHAPTER 8.

○1 *Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery.* 12 *Christ the light of the world.* 33 *He answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham,* 59 *and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.*

A.D. 32.

1,2 JESUS[1] went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and [3]Pharisees brought unto him[1] a woman taken in adultery; and [4]when they had[1] set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, [5]Master, this woman [6]was[1] taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 [y]Now [7]Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou[1]?

6 [8]This[1] they said, [9]tempting him, that they might have [1]to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with [1]*his* finger wrote on the ground○, *as though he heard them not*[1].

7 [2]So[1] when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, [m]He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and [3]wrote on the ground.

9 And they[4] which heard *it*, [p]being convicted by *their own* conscience,[1] went out one by one, beginning [5]at[1] the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman [c]standing[1] in the midst.

10 [7]When[1] Jesus [o]had[1] lifted up himself, and ○saw none but the woman, he[1] said unto her, Woman, where are [8]those thine accusers? hath no man condemned[1] thee?

11 [9]She[1] said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said ○unto her[1], [z]Neither do I condemn thee: go[1], and [y]sin no more.[1,2]

12 ¶[1] [3]Then spake Jesus again[1] unto them, saying, [z]I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in [4]darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, [b]Thou bearest [5]record[1] of thyself; thy [5]record[1] is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, [6]Though[1] I bear [5]record[1] of myself, ○*yet*[1] my

a Prov. 18. 4. Is. 12. 3. & 44. 3. ch. 4. 14.
b Is. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. ch. 16. 7. Acts 2. 17, 33, 38.
c ch. 12. 16. & 16. 7.
d Deut. 18. 15, 18.
e ch. 1. 21. & 6. 14.
f ch. 4. 42. & 7. 40.
g ver. 42. ch. 1. 46.
h Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22. i Ps. 122. 11. Jer. 23. 5. Mic. 5. 2. Mat. 2. 5. Luke 2. 4.
i 1 Sam. 16. 1, 4.
k ver. 12. ch. 9. 16. & 10. 19.
l ver. 30.
m Deut. 17. 7. Rom. 2. 1.
n Mat. 7. 29.
p Rom. 2. 22.
q ch. 12. 42. Acts 6. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 20, 26. & 2. 8.
r ch. 3. 2.
t Gr. *to him.*
u Deut. 1. 17. & 17. 8, &c. & 19. 15.
v Luke 9. 56. & 12. 14. ch. 3. 17.
y ch. 5. 14.
z ch. 1. 4, 5, 9. & 3. 19. & 9. 5. & 12. 35, 36, 46.
o ver. 41. Is. 9. 1, 2. Mat. 4. 15. ch. 1. 46.
b ch. 5. 31.

1 Omit ¶
2 S but Jesus
3 S the Pharisees bring
4 S having
5 M Or, *Teacher*
6 S hath been
7 S in the law Moses commanded us to stone such: what then sayest thou of her
8 S And this
9 M Or, *trying*
1 A *where-of*
2 S But
3 A with his finger
4 S, when they heard it,
5 S from
6 S, where she was,
7 S And
8 S they? did no man condemn
9 S And she
1 S thy way; from henceforth sin no more.]
2 A space after ver.
3 S Again therefore Jesus spake
4 A the
5 S witness
6 S Even if

1 S witness
2 S;
3 S know not
4 S or
5 S Yea and
6 S judgement
7 S Yea and in your law it is written, 8 S he that beareth
9 S They said therefore
1 S know neither
2 S knew
3 S would know
4 S he
5 S took him; because
6 A ¶
7 S He said therefore
8 S away,
9 S sin
10 S The Jews therefore said,
11 S, that
12 S?
13 S except
14 M Or, *I am*
1 S They said therefore
2 S said
3 S Even that which I have also spoken
M Or, How is it *that I even speak to you at all?*
4 S speak
5 S concerning
6 S how-beit
7 S the things which I heard from him, these speak I unto [M Gr. *into*] the world.
8 S perceived
9 S Jesus therefore said,

[1] record[1] is true[2]:[1] for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but [b] ye [3] cannot tell[1] whence I come, [4] and[1] whither I go.
15 [c] Ye judge after the flesh; [d] I judge no man.
16 [5] And yet[1] if I judge, my [6] judgment[1] is true[2]:[1] for [e] I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
17 [7] [f] It is also written in your law,[1] that the [1] testimony[1] of two men is true.
18 I am [8] one that bear[1] witness of myself, and [m] the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.
19 [9] Then said they[1] unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, [p] Ye[1] neither know[1] me, nor my Father: [r] if ye [2] had known[1] me, ye [3] should have known[1] my Father also.
20 These words spake [4] Jesus[1] in [t] the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and [u] no man [5] laid hands on him; for[1] [y] his hour was not yet come.
21 [6, 7] Then said Jesus[1] again unto them, I go [8] my way,[1] and [a] ye shall seek me, and [b] shall die in your [9] sins[1]: whither I go, ye cannot come.
22 [10] Then said the Jews,[1] Will he kill himself [11]? because[1] he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come [12].[1]
23 And he said unto them, [f] Ye are from beneath; I am from above: [g] ye are of this world; I am not of this world.
24 [h] I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: [k] for [13] if[1] ye believe [c] not[1] that [14] I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.
25 [1] Then said they[1] unto him. Who art thou? [c] And[1] Jesus [2] saith[1] unto them, [3] Even *the same* that I said[1] unto you from the beginning.
26 I have many things to [4] say[1] and to judge [5] of[1] you: [c] but [p] he that sent me is true; and [7] [f] I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.[1]
27 They [8] understood[1] not that he spake to them of the Father.
28 [9] Then said Jesus unto them,[1] When ye have [z] lifted up the Son of man, [z] then shall

A.D. 32.
[a] ch. 5. 19, 30.
[b] See ch. 7. 28, & 9. 29.
[c] ch. 3. 11.
[d] ch. 14. 10, 11.
[e] ch. 7. 24.
[f] ver. 16.
[g] ch. 3. 17, & 12. 47, & 18. 36.
[h] ch. 4. 34, & 5. 30, & 6. 38.
[i] ver. 29, ch. 16. 32.
[k] ch. 7. 31, & 10. 42, & 11. 45.
[l] Deut. 17. 6, & 19. 15. Mat. 18. 16, 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.
[m] ch. 5. 37.
[n] Rom. 6. 14, 38, 22, & 8. 2. James 1. 25, & 2. 12.
[p] ver. 55, ch. 16. 3.
[q] ver. 39. Lev. 25. 42. Mat. 3. 9.
[r] ch. 14. 7.
[t] Mark 12. 41.
[u] ch. 7. 30.
[x] Rom. 6. 16, 20. 2 Pet. 2. 19.
[y] ch. 7. 8.
[z] Gal. 4. 30.
[a] ch. 7. 34, & 13. 33.
[b] ver. 24.
[c] Rom. 8. 2. Gal. 5. 1.
[d] ver. 40, ch. 7. 19.
[e] ch. 3. 32, & 15. 26, & 16. 30, & 14. 10, 24.
[f] ch. 3. 31.
[g] ch. 15. 19, & 17. 16, 1 John 4. 5.
[h] ver. 21.
[i] ver. 33. Mat. 3. 9.
[k] Mark 16. 16.
[l] Rom. 2. 28, & 9. 7. Gal. 3. 7, 29.
[m] ver. 37.
[n] ver. 26.
[p] ch. 7. 28.
[q] ch. 3. 32, & 15. 15.
[r] Is. 63. 16, & 64. 8. Mal. 1. 6, 1 John 5. 1.
[s] ch. 16. 27, & 17. 8, 25.
[t] ch. 3. 14, & 12. 32.
[u] ch. 5. 43, & 7. 28, 29. Rom. 1. 1.

[1] M Or, *I am* Or, *I am he: and I do*
2 S,
3 S,
4 S; he

5 S are pleasing to
6 S things,
7 A ¶
8 S Jesus therefore said
9 A had
1 S abide
2 A truly
3 A unto
4 S have never yet been
5 S Every one that
6 S bond-servant
7 S the son abideth for
8 S therefore the Son
9 S yet
1 S hath not free course in you.
M as A.V. text.
2 S the things
3 S *my*
M Or, *the Father: do ye also therefore the things which ye heard from the Father.*
4 A also
5 S heard from *your*
6 S Our father is Abraham.
7 M Gr. *are.*
8 M Some anc. auth. read *ye do &c.*
9 S from
1 S works
2 S They said unto
3 S were
4 S came forth and am come
5 S for neither have I come

43 [a] Why do ye not [1] understand my speech? [2]*even* [1] because ye cannot hear my word.
44 [c] Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father [3] ye will do.[1] He was a murderer from the beginning, and [4]*a* abode[1] not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. [5] When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father [6] of it.[1]
45 [7] And[1] because I [8] tell *you*[1] the truth, ye believe me not.
46 Which of you [2] convinceth[1] me of sin? [10] And if I say the[1] truth, why do ye not believe me?
47 [g] He that is of God heareth [1] God's words: ye therefore[1] hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.
48 [2] Then answered the Jews,[1] and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and [t] hast a [5] devil?
49 Jesus answered, I have not a [5] devil; but I honour my Father, and ye [o] do[1] dishonour me.
50 [4] And[1] [m] I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.
51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [n] If a man keep my [5] saying,[1] he shall never see death.
52 [6] Then said the Jews[1] unto him, Now we know that thou hast a [3] devil. [7] Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my [5] saying,[1] he shall never taste of death.
53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?
54 Jesus answered, [y] If I [7] honour[1] myself, my [8] honour[1] is nothing: [z] it is my Father that [2] honoureth[1] me; of whom ye say, that he is your God[1]:
55 Yet[1] [a] ye have not known him [2];[1] but I know him [8]:[1] and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be [o] a liar[1] like unto you [4]: but I know him, and keep his [5] saying.[1]
56 Your father Abraham [b] rejoiced [6] to see my day[1]:[1] [d] and he saw [t] *it*, and was glad.
57 [8] Then said the Jews[1] unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

A.D. 32.

[a] ch. 7. 17.
[b] Ex. 3. 14. Is. 43. 13. ch. 17. 5, 24. 1 Col. 1. 17. Rev. 1. 8.
[c] Mat. 13. 38. 1 John 3. 8.
[d] ch. 10. 31, 39. & 11. 8.
[e] Luke 4. 30.
[f] Jude 6.

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham [1] was, [b] I am.
59 [2] Then [d] took they[1] up stones [3] to cast at him: but Jesus [4] hid himself, and went out of the temple [5],[1] [e] going through the midst of them, and so passed by.[1]

[5] S. [M] Many anc. auth. add *and going through the midst of them went his way, and so passed by.*

CHAPTER 9.

[o] 1 *The man that was born blind restored to sight.* 13 *He is brought to the Pharisees, who are offended at it, and cast him out.* 38 *He confesseth Christ.*

AND as [1] *Jesus*[1] passed by, he saw a man [o] which was[1] blind from [t] his birth.
2 And his disciples asked him, saying, [2] Master,[1] [h] who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he [3] was[1] born blind?
3 Jesus answered, Neither [4] hath[1] this man [5] sinned,[1] nor his parents: [k] but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.
4 [6] [l] I[1] must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.
5 [7] As long as[1] I am in the world, [p] I am the light of the world.
6 When he had thus spoken, [q] he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, [8] and [o] he[1] [t] anointed [9] the[1] eyes [o] of the blind man[1] with the clay,
7 And said unto him, Go, wash [u] in the pool of Siloam [o],[1] (which is by interpretation, Sent[1].)[1] [x] He went [2] his way[1] therefore, and washed, and came seeing.
8 [o] ¶[1] The neighbours therefore, and they which [3] before had seen him[1] that he was [4] blind,[1] said, Is not this he that sat and begged?
9 [5] Some said, This[1] is he: others [t]*said*, [6] He[1] is like him [7]: *but* he[1] said, I am *he*.
10 [8] Therefore said they[1] unto him, How [9] were thine eyes opened?
11 He answered [1] and said, [c] A[1] man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to [o] the pool of[1] Siloam, and wash: [2] and I went[1] and washed, and I received sight.
12 [8] Then said they[1] unto him,

[g] ch. 10. 26, 27. 1 John 4. 6.
[h] ver. 34.
[i] ver. 52. ch. 7. 26. & 10. 39.
[k] ch. 11. 4.
[l] ch. 4. 34. & 5. 19, 36. & 11. 9. & 12. 35. & 17. 4.
[m] ch. 5. 41. & 7. 18.
[n] ch. 5. 24. & 11. 26.
[p] ch. 1. 5, 9. & 3. 19. & 8. 12. & 12. 35, 46.
[q] Mark 7. 33. & 8. 23.
[r] Zech. 1. 5. Heb. 11. 13.
[t] Or, *spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.*
[u] Neh. 3. 15.
[x] See 2 Kin. 5. 14.
[y] ch. 5. 31.
[z] ch. 5. 41. & 16. 14. & 17. 1. Acts 2. 13.
[a] ch. 7. 28, 29.
[b] Luke 10. 24.
[c] ver. 6, 7.
[d] Heb. 11. 13.

1 M Or, *know*
2 S *Even*
3 S it is your will to do.
4 S stood
M Some anc. auth. read *standeth.*
5 M Or, *When one... for his father also is a liar.*
6 S thereof.
7 S But
8 S say
9 S convicteth
10 S If I say
1 S the words of God: for this cause ye
2 S The Jews answered
3 M Gr. *demon.*
4 S But
5 S word,
6 S The Jews said
7 S glorify
8 S glory
9 S glorifieth
1 S; and
2 S;
3 S;
4 A, a liar
5 S word.
6 M Or, *that he should see*
7 S;
8 S The Jews therefore said

1 M Gr. *was born.*
2 S They took
3 A therefore
4 M Or, *was hidden, and went &c.*

1 S he
2 S Rabbi,
3 S should be
4 S did
5 S sin,
6 S We
7 S When
8 M Or, *and with the clay thereof anointed his eyes*
9 S his
1 S).
2 S away
3 S saw him aforetime,
1 S a beggar,
5 S Others said, It
6 S No, but he
7 S. He
8 S They said therefore
9 A then
1 S, The
2 S so I went away
3 S And they said

Where is he? He [1]said, I know not.

A.D. 32.

13 ¶ They [2]brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 [3]And it was the sabbath [4]day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 [5]Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he [6]had received his sight. [6]He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 [7]Therefore said some of the Pharisees [8], This man is not [9]of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath [1] day. Others said, [b]How can a man that is a sinner do such [2]miracles? And [d]there was a division among them.

17 They say [3] unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, [4]that he hath opened thine eyes? [5]He said, [f]He is a prophet.

18 [6]But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and [7]received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight [8].

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered [6]them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But [9]by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who [6]hath opened his eyes, we know not: [1]he is of age; [6]ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These [2]*words* spake his parents, because [f]they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man [2]did confess that he was Christ, he [h]should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 [4]Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, [7]Give [5]God the praise: [t]we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He [6]answered and said, Whether he be a sinner [6]*or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 [1]Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I [6]have told you [2]already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear [t]*it* again? [2]will ye also [4]be his disciples?

28 [5]Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are [6]Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God [7]spake unto Moses: [8] [t]*as for* this [9]*fellow*, [1][a]we know not [6]from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, [c]Why herein is [2]a marvellous thing, that ye know not [6]from whence he is, and *yet* he [6]hath opened mine eyes.

31 [5]Now we know that [e]God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and [4]doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began [5]was it not heard that any [6]man opened the eyes of [7]one that was born blind.

33 [g]If this man were not [8]of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, [h]Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they [i]cast him out.

35 [9]Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and [1]when he had found him, he said [6]unto him, Dost thou believe on [2][k]the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, [3]Who is he, Lord, that I [4]might believe on him?

37 [6]And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and [5][m]it is he that [6]talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 [6]¶ And Jesus said, [p]For [7]judgment I am come into this world, [q]that they which see not [8]might see; and that they which see [9]might be made blind.

40 [1]And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these [2]words, [u]and said unto him, Are we [2]blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, [z]If ye were blind, ye [4]should have

[1] S saith,
[2] S bring
[3] S Now
[4] A on the
[5] S Again therefore
[6] S And he
[7] S Some therefore
[8] A said
[9] S from
[1] S But others
[2] S signs
[3] A therefore
[4] S in that he
[5] S And he
[6] S The Jews therefore
[7] A had
[8] S, and
[9] S how
[1] A ask him;
[2] S things said
[3] S should confess him *to be*
[4] S So they called a second time
[5] S glory to God
[6] S therefore answered,
[1] S They said therefore unto him,
[2] S even now,
[3] S would
[4] S become
[5] S And
[6] S disciples of Moses.
[7] S hath spoken
[8] A but
[9] S man,
[1] A,
[2] S the marvel,
[3] S We
[4] S do
[5] S it was never
[6] S one
[7] S a man
[8] S from
[9] A ¶
[1] S finding
[2] M Many anc. auth. read *the Son of man.*
[3] S And who
[4] S may
[5] S he it is
[6] S speaketh
[7] S judgement came I
[8] S may
[9] S may become
[1] S Those
[2] S things,
[3] S also blind
[4] S would

[a] ch. 8. 14.
[b] ver. 33. ch. 3. 2.
[c] ch. 3. 10.
[d] ch. 7. 12, 43. & 10. 19.
[e] Job 27. 9. & 35. 12. Ps. 18. 41. & 34. 15. & 66. 18. Prov. 1. 28. & 15. 29. & 28. 9. Is. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. & 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.
[f] ch. 4. 19. & 6. 14.
[g] ver. 16.
[h] ver. 2.
[i] Or, *excommunicated him*, ver. 22.
[k] Mat. 14. 33. & 16. 16. Mark 1. 1. ch. 10. 36. 1 John 5. 13.
[l] ch. 7. 13. & 12. 42. & 19. 38. Acts 5. 13.
[m] ch. 4. 26.
[n] ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.
[p] ch. 5. 22, 27. See ch. 3. 17. & 12. 47.
[q] Mat. 15. 13.
[r] Josh. 7. 19. 1 Sam. 6. 5.
[t] ver. 16.
[u] Rom. 2. 19.
[z] ch. 15. 22, 24.

no sin: but now ye say, We see; [1 S] therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAPTER 10.

[o] *1 Christ is the door, and the good shepherd. 24 He proveth by his works that he is Christ the Son of God.*

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the [2 S] sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is [3 M] the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 [4 S] And when he putteth forth his own [o] sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This [5 M] parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 [6, 7] Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that [o] ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 [q] I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and [8 S] out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but [9 S] for to steal, and [o] to kill, and [o] to destroy: I am come that they [2] might have life, and [2] that they might have [3] *it* [o] more abundantly.

11 [u] I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd [4] giveth his life for the sheep.

12 [5] But he that is an hireling, and not [6] the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, [7] seeth the wolf coming, and [2] leaveth the sheep, and fleeth [8]: and the wolf [9] catcheth them, and scattereth [1] the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is [2] an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

A.D. 32.

[a] 2 Tim. 2. 19.

[b] Mat. 11. 27.

[c] ch. 15. 13.

[d] Is. 56. 8.

[e] Ezek. 37. 22. Eph. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 25.

[f] Is. 53. 7, 8, 12. Heb. 2. 9.

[g] ch. 2. 19.

[h] ch. 6. 38. & 15. 10. Acts 2. 24, 32.

[i] ch. 7. 43. & 9. 16.

[k] ch. 7. 20. & 8. 48, 52.

[l] Ex. 4. 11. Ps. 94. 9. & 146. 8.

[m] ch. 9. 6, 7, 32, 33.

[n] Acts 3. 11. & 5. 12.

[p] Or, *hold us in suspense?*

[q] ch. 14. 6. Eph. 2. 18.

[r] ver. 38. ch. 3. 2. & 5. 36.

[s] ch. 8. 47. 1 John 4. 6.

[u] Is. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 12, 23. & 37. 24. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 4.

[x] ver. 4, 14.

[y] ch. 6. 37. & 17. 11, 12. & 18. 9.

[z] Zech. 11. 16, 17.

[a] ch. 14. 28.

[b] ch. 17. 2, 6, &c.

14 I am the good shepherd, and [a] know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 [b] As the Father knoweth me, [2] even so know I the Father: [c] and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And [d] other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must [4] bring, and they shall hear my voice; [e] and [5] there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth [e] my Father love me, [f] because I lay down my life, that I [7] might take it again.

18 No [8] man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have [9] power to lay it down, and I [g] have [9] power to take it again. [h] This commandment [1] have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ [i] There [2] was a division [o] therefore again among the Jews [3] for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, [k] He hath a [4] devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the [5] words of him that hath a [4] devil. [l] Can a [4] devil [m] open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ [o] And it was [o] at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication [7], and it was winter.

23 And Jesus [5] walked in the temple [n] in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou [2 P] make us to doubt? If thou [3] be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye [4] believed not: [r] the works that I do in my Father's name, [5] they bear witness of me.

26 But [s] ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 [x] My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and [y] they shall never perish, [6] neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 [7 a] My Father, [b] which [8] gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no [9] *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

given unto me. [8 S] hath given *them* unto

[1 S] ; and I know mine own, and mine own know me, even as [2 S] and I know [3 S] ; [4 M] Or, *lead* [5 S] they shall become one flock, [M] Or, *there shall be one flock* [6 S] the [7 S] may [8 S] one taketh it away [M] Some anc. auth. read *took it away.* [9 M] Or, *right* [1 S] received I from [2 S] arose [3 S] because of these words. [4 M] Gr. *demon.* [5 S] sayings of one possessed with [6 M] Some anc. auth. read *At that time was the feast.* [7 S] at Jerusalem: [8 S] ; [9 S] was walking [1 S] The Jews therefore came [2 S] hold us in suspense [3 S] art [4 S] believe [5 S] these [6 S] and no one shall snatch [7 M] Some anc. auth. read *That which my Father hath* [8 S] one

[1 S] snatch *them* [M] Or, aught] out of the

30 [a] I and [1] *my* [1] Father are one.
31 [2] Then [b] the [1] Jews took up stones again to stone him.
32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from [1] my [1] Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?
33 The Jews answered him, [c] saying, [1] For a good work we stone thee not [3]; [1] but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, [c] makest thyself God.
34 Jesus answered them, [f] Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?
35 If he called them gods, [h] unto whom the word of God came [4], and [1] the scripture cannot be broken [5]; [1]
36 Say ye of him, [i] whom the Father [6] [c] hath [1] [6] sanctified [6], [1] and [i] sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; [m] because I said, I am [7] [n] the [1] Son of God?
37 [q] If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.
38 But if I do [8], though ye believe not me, [r] believe the works: that ye may know [9], and believe, [s] that the Father [t] *is* in me, and I in [1] him. [1]
39 [2] [x] Therefore they [1] sought again to take him: [3] but he escaped [1] out of their hand [4], [1]
40 [5] And [6] went away again beyond Jordan into the place [y] where John [7] at first baptized [1]; and there he abode.
41 And many [8] resorted [1] unto him [9], and [1], said, John [1] did no [2] miracle [1]: [z] but all things [z] that [1] John spake of this man were true.
42 [a] And many believed on him there.

A.D. 33.

[a] ch. 17. 11, 22.
[b] ch. 8. 59.
[c] ver. 40. ch. 9. 5.
[d] ch. 10. 40.
[e] ch. 5. 18.
[f] Ps. 82. 6.
[g] ch. 10. 31.
[h] Rom. 13. 1.
[i] ch. 6. 27.
[k] ch. 9. 4.
[l] ch. 3. 17. & 5. 36, 37. & 8. 42.
[m] ver. 30. ch. 5. 17, 18.
[n] ch. 12. 35.
[p] Luke 1. 35. ch. 9. 35, 37.
[q] ch. 15. 24.
[r] ch. 5. 36. & 14. 10, 11.
[s] So Deut. 21. 16. Dan. 12. 2. Mat. 9. 24. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 15. 18, 51.
[t] ch. 14. 10, 11. & 17. 21.
[x] ch. 7. 30, 44. & 8. 59.
[y] ch. 1. 28.
[z] ch. 3. 30.
[a] ch. 8. 30. & 11. 45.

CHAPTER 11.

[b] 1 *Christ raiseth Lazarus.* 45 *Many Jews believe.* 47 *The high priests and Pharisees take counsel against Christ.* 49 *Caiaphas prophesieth.* 54 *Jesus hideth himself.* 55 *The Jews lay wait for him.*

NOW a certain [1] *man* was sick, [c] *named* [1] Lazarus [c], [1] of Bethany, [1] the town [1] of [c] Mary and her sister Martha.
2 ([d] It [1] was [1] *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.[c])[1]
3 [e] Therefore his sisters [1] sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.
4 [1] When [1] Jesus heard [2] *that*, [1] he said, This sickness is not unto death, [c] but for the glory of God, that the Son of God [3] might [1] be glorified thereby.
5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When [4] he had heard therefore [1] that he was sick, [d] he abode [5] two days still in the same [1] place where he was.
7 Then after [6] that saith he to *his* [1] disciples, Let us go into Judæa again.
8 [7] *His* [1] disciples say unto him, [8] Master, [1] [9] the Jews [9] of late sought [1] to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?
9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? [k] If [1] any [1] man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.
10 But [n] if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because [2] there is no light [1] in him.
11 These things [3] said [1] he: and after [4] that [1] he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus [5] [1] sleepeth [1]; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.
12 [6] Then said his disciples, [1] Lord, if he [7] sleep, he shall do well. [1]
13 [8] Howbeit Jesus spake [1] of his death: but they thought that he [9] had spoken [1] of taking [9] of [1] rest in sleep.
14 Then [1] said Jesus [1] unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.
15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.
16 [2] Then said Thomas, which [1] is called [3] Didymus, [4] unto his [5] fellowdisciples, [1] Let us also go, that we may die with him.
17 [6, 7] Then [1] when Jesus came, he found that he had [8] *lain* [1] in the [9] grave [1] four days already.
18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, [b] about fifteen furlongs off [1]; [1]
19 And many of the Jews [2] came [1] to Martha and Mary, to [3] comfort [1] them concerning their brother.
20 [4] Then Martha, as soon as [1] she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary [5] sat *still* [1] in the house.
21 [6] Then said Martha [1] unto

[b] That is, *about two miles.*
[c] ch. 10. 38, 39.
[d] Mat. 26. 7. Mark 14. 3. ch. 12. 3.

1 S the
2 S The
4 S (and
5 S),
6 M Or, *consecrated*
7 S *the*
8 A them
9 S and understand
1 S the Father.
2 S They
3 S and he went forth
4 S ;
5 A ¶
6 A he
7 S was at the first baptizing
8 S came
9 S ; and they
1 A indeed
2 S sign
3 S whatsoever
4 S of the village
5 S And it
6 S The sisters therefore
1 S But when
2 S it,
3 S may
4 S therefore he heard
5 S at that time two days in the
6 S this he saith to the
7 S The
8 S Rabbi,
9 S were but now seeking
1 S a
2 S the light is not
3 S spake
4 S this
5 S is fallen asleep
6 S The disciples therefore said unto him,
7 S is fallen asleep, he will recover.
M Gr. *be saved.*
8 S Now Jesus had spoken
9 S spake
1 S Jesus therefore said
2 S Thomas therefore, who
3 M That is, *Twin.*
4 A said
5 S fellowdisciples,
6 A ¶
7 S So
8 S been
9 S tomb
1 S ;
2 S had come
3 S console
4 S Martha therefore, when
5 S still sat
6 S Martha therefore said

Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
22 [1]But I know, that even now,[1] [a]whatsoever thou [2]wilt[1] ask of God, God will give °*it*[1] thee.
23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.
24 Martha saith unto him, [b]I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.
25 Jesus said unto her, I am [c]the resurrection, and the [d]life: [e]he that believeth [3]in[1] me, though he [4]were dead,[1] yet shall he live:
26 And whosoever liveth and believeth [3]in[1] me shall never die. Believest thou this?
27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: [f]I [5]believe[1] that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, [6]which should come[1] into the world.
28 And when she had [7]so said,[1] she went [8]her way,[1] and called Mary [9]her sister secretly, saying, The [1]Master is [2]come,[1] and calleth °for[1] thee.
29 [5]As soon as[1] she heard [4]*that*, she[1] arose quickly, and [5]came[1] unto him.
30 [6]Now Jesus was not yet come into the [7]town,[1] but was [8]in that[1] place where Martha met him.[9]
31 [k]The Jews then which were with her in the house, and [1]comforted[1] her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up [2]hastily[1] and went out, followed her,[3]saying, She goeth[1] unto the [4]grave[1] to [5]weep there.
32 [6]Then when Mary was come[1] where Jesus was, and saw him, °she[1] fell down at his feet, saying unto him, [p]Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
33 When Jesus therefore saw her [7]weeping, and the Jews [8]also[1] [7]weeping which came with her, he [9]groaned in the spirit, and [1]°was troubled,
34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They [2]said[1] unto him, Lord, come and see.
35 [q]Jesus wept.
36 [3]Then said the Jews,[1] Behold how he loved him!
37 [4]And[1] some of them said, Could not this man, [x]which opened the eyes of [5]the[1] blind, A.D. 33. have caused that °even[1] this man [1]should not [2]have died[1]?
38 Jesus therefore again [2]groaning in himself cometh to the [4]grave. It[1] was a cave, and a stone lay [5]upon[1] it.
39 Jesus [6]said,[1] Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.
40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou [7]wouldest believe,[1] thou shouldest [7]see the glory of God?
41 [8]Then[1] they took away the stone °*from the place* where the dead was laid[1]. And Jesus lifted up *this* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou [9]hast heard[1] me.
42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but [h]because of the [1]people which stand by[1] I said [1]*it*, that they may believe that thou [2]hast sent[1] me.
43 And when he [3]thus had[1] spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.
44 [4]And he[1] that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with [5]graveclothes:[1] and [1]his face was bound about with a napkin. [1]Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
45 [6,7]Then many[1] of the Jews [8]which came to Mary°,[1] [t]and [9]had seen the things which Jesus did,[1] believed on him.
46 But some of them went [1]their ways[1] to the Pharisees, and told them [2]what things[1] Jesus had done.
47 ¶ [2,u]Then gathered the chief priests[1] and the Pharisees [4]a council, and said, [u]What do we? for this man doeth many [5]miracles.[1]
48 If we let him thus alone, all [1]*men* will believe on him: and the Romans [6]shall[1] come and take away both our place and [7]nation.
49 [8]And[1] one of them, °*named*[1] [7]Caiaphas, being °the[1] high priest that °same[1] year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,
50 [u]Nor [9]consider[1] that it is expedient for [1]us,[1] that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

1 S And even now I know that, 2 S shalt
3 S on 4 S die, 5 S have believed 6 S *even* he that cometh 7 S said this, 8 S away, 9 M Or, *her sister, saying secretly* 1 M Or, *Teacher* 2 S here, 3 S And she, when 4 S it, 5 S went 6 A (7 S village, 8 S still in the 9 A) 1 S were comforting 2 S quickly 3 S supposing that she was going 4 S tomb 5 M Gr. *wail.* 6 S Mary therefore, when she came 7 M Gr. *wailing.* 8 S *also* 9 M Or, *was moved with indignation in the spirit* 1 M Gr. *troubled himself.* 2 S say 3 S The Jews therefore said, 4 S But 5 S him that was
1 A also 2 S die 3 M Or, *being moved with indignation in himself* 4 S tomb. Now it 5 S against M Or, *upon* 6 S saith, 7 S believedst, 8 S So 9 S heardest 1 S multitude which standeth around 2 S didst send 3 S had thus 4 S He 5 S graveclothes; M Or, *gravebands* 6 A ¶ 7 S Many therefore 8 A , 9 S beheld that which he did, M Many anc. auth. read *the things which he did.* 1 S away 2 S the things which 3 S The chief priests therefore 4 A gathered 5 S signs. 6 S will 7 A our 8 S But a certain 9 S do ye take account 1 S you

[a] ch. 9. 21.
[b] Luke 14. 14, ch. 5. 29.
[c] ch. 5. 21. & 6. 39, 40, 44.
[d] ch. 1. 4 & 6. 35. & 14. 6. Col. 3. 4. 1 John 1. 1, 2. & 5. 11.
[e] ch. 3. 36. 1 John 5. 10, &c.
[f] ver. 4, 23. [g] Mat. 16. 16. ch. 4. 42. & 6. 14. 69.
[h] ch. 12. 30.
[i] ch. 20. 7.
[k] ver. 19.
[l] ch. 2. 23. & 10. 42. & 12. 11, 18.
[m] Ps. 2. 2. Mat. 26. 3. Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 2.
[n] ch. 12. 19. Acts 4. 16.
[p] ver. 21.
[q] Gr. *he troubled himself.*
[r] Luke 3. 2. ch. 18. 13. Acts 4. 6.
[t] Luke 19. 41.
[u] ch. 18. 14.
[x] ch. 9. 6.

51 [1]And this spake he[1] not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for [2]that[1] nation;

52 And [a]not for [2]that[1] nation only, [b]but that [3]also he should[1] gather together [4]in[1] one the children of God that [5]were[1] scattered abroad.

53 [c]Then[1] from that day forth they took counsel [7]together for to[1] put him to death.

54 [8] Jesus [c]therefore walked no more openly among the Jews[9],[1] but [1]went thence unto a[1] country near to the wilderness, into a city called [f]Ephraim[2],[1] and there [3]continued with his[1] disciples.

55 [c]¶ [11h]And the Jews'[1] passover was nigh[1] at hand: and many went [c]out of the country[1] up to Jerusalem [5]before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 [d][i]Then sought they[1] for Jesus, and spake [7]among themselves,[1] as they stood in the temple, What think ye[8], that[1] he will not come to the feast?

57 Now [c]both[1] the chief priests and the Pharisees had given [c]a[1] commandment, that, if any man knew where he [9]were,[1] he should shew [†]*it*, that they might take him.

CHAPTER 12.

[c]1 *Jesus exerciseth Mary anointing his feet.* 9 *People flock to see Lazarus.* 12 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem.* 20 *Greeks desire to see Jesus.* 37 *The Jews are generally blinded.* 44 *Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.*[1]

[1] [1]THEN Jesus[1] six days before the passover came to Bethany, [k]where Lazarus was [c]which had been dead[1], whom [2]he[1] raised from the dead.

2 [3][2]There[1] they made him a supper[4];[1] and Martha served[5];[1] but Lazarus was one of them that sat at [6]the table[1] with him.

3 [7]Then took [2]Mary[1] a pound of ointment of [8]spikenard, very [9]costly,[1] and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 [1]Then saith[1] one of his disciples, [c]Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*,[1] which should betray him, [2]

A.D. 33.

[a] Is. 49. 6. 1 John 2. 2.
[b] ch. 10. 16. Eph. 2. 14–17.
[c] ch. 13. 29.
[d] Mat. 26. 3. Mark 14. 1.
[e] ch. 4. 1, 3. & 7. 1.
[f] See 2 Chr. 13. 19.
[g] ch. 11. 43, 44.
[h] ch. 2. 13. & 5. 1. & 6. 4.
[i] Luke 16. 31.
[k] ver. 18. ch. 11. 45.
[l] ch. 7. 11.
[m] Mat. 21. 8. Mark 11. 8. Luke 19. 35, 36, &c.
[n] Ps. 118. 25, 26.
[p] Mat. 21. 7.
[q] Zech. 9. 9.
[r] Luke 18. 34.
[s] ch. 7. 39.
[t] ch. 11. 1, 47.
[u] ch. 14. 26.
[y] Mat. 26. 6. Mark 14. 3.
[z] Luke 10. 38, 39. ch. 11. 2.
[a] ver. 11.
[b] ch. 11. 47, 48.

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred [1]pence, and given to the poor?

6 [2]This[1] he said, not [3]that[1] he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and [c]had the bag, and bare[1] what was put therein.

7 [5]Then said Jesus, Let her alone:[1] against the day of my burying [c]hath she kept this[1].

8 For [d]the poor [6]always ye have[1] with you; but me ye have not always.

9 [7,8]Much people of the Jews therefore knew[1] that he was there: and they came [9] not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, [g]whom he had raised from the dead.

10 [c]¶ [i]But the chief priests [1]consulted[1] that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 [k]Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ [m]On the [2]next day much people that were[1] come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took [3] branches of [3] palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried [4], [n]Hosanna: Blessed *is* [5]the King of Israel[1] that cometh in the name of the Lord[2].

14 [p]And Jesus, [7]when he had[1] found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 [q]Fear not, daughter of [8]Sion[1]: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things [r]understood not his disciples at the first: [r]but when Jesus was glorified, [s]then remembered they that these things were written of him, and [†]*that* they had done these unto him.

17 The [9]people[1] therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of [1]his grave,[1] and raised him from the dead, bare [2]record.[1]

18 [a]For this cause [3]the people also[1] met him, for that they heard that he had done this [4]miracle.[1]

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, [bb]Perceive ye[1] how ye prevail nothing[c]? behold,[1] the world is gone after him.

1 S Now this he said
2 S the
3 S he might also
4 S into
5 S are
6 S So
7 S that they might
8 A [c]
9 S,
1 S departed thence into the
2 S;
3 S he tarried with the
4 S Now the passover of the Jews was
5 A out of the country
6 S They sought therefore
7 S one with another,
8 S? That
9 S was,

1 S Jesus therefore
2 S Jesus
3 S So
4 S there:
5 S;
6 S meat
7 S Mary therefore took
8 M See marginal note on Mark 14. 3.
9 S precious,
1 S But Judas Iscariot,
2 A saith,

1 M See marginal note on Mat. 18. 28.
2 S Now this
3 S because
4 S having the bag
[M Or, *box*] took away
M Or, *carried what was put therein*
5 S Jesus therefore said, Suffer her to keep it
M Or, *Let her alone: it was that she might keep it*
6 S ye have always
7 A [c]
8 S The common people therefore of the Jews learned
9 A,
1 S took counsel
2 S morrow a great multitude
[M Some anc. auth. read *the common people*] that had
3 A the
4 A out
5 S he
6 A, even the King of Israel
7 S having
8 S Zion

9 S multitude
1 S the tomb,
2 S witness,
3 S also the multitude went and
4 S sign.

5 S Behold
M Or, *Ye behold*
6 S: lo,

20 ¶ [1]And [1]there [a]were certain Greeks among [2]them [c]that came [1]up to worship at the feast:
21 [3]the same came therefore [1]to Philip, [c]which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and [4]desired [1]him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.
22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: [5]and again Andrew and Philip [1]tell Jesus.
23 °¶ [1] And Jesus [6]answered [1]them, saying, [h]The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.
24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [i]Except a [7]corn [1]of wheat fall into the [8]ground [1]and die, it abideth [9]alone: [1] but if it die, it [1]bringeth forth [1]much fruit.
25 [l]He that loveth his [2]life [3]shall lose [1] it; and he that hateth his [2]life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.
26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and [n]where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will [4]*my* [1]Father honour.
27 [p]Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this [5]hour: [r]but [1]for this cause came I unto this hour.
28 Father, glorify thy name. [s]Then came there [1] a voice [7]from [1]heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified †*it*, and will glorify †*it* again.
29 The [8]people [1]therefore, that stood by, and heard †*it*, said that it [9]thundered: others said, An angel [1]spake [1]to him.
30 Jesus answered and said, [z]This voice [2]came not because of me, [1]but for your sakes.
31 Now is [3]the judgment [1]of this world: now shall [b]the prince of this world be cast out.
32 And I, [d]if I be lifted up [4]from the earth, will draw [e]all [1]*men* unto [5]me.[1]
33 [6]/This [1]he said, signifying [7]what [1]death he should die.
34 The [8]people [1]answered him, [t]We have heard out of the law that [9]Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?
35 [1]Then Jesus [1]said unto them, Yet a little while [m]is the light [1]with [1]you. [b]Walk while ye have the light, [2]lest darkness come upon you: for/ [d]he that walketh in [3]darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.
36 While ye have [2]light, believe [1]in [1]the light, that ye may [5]be /the children [1]of light. [6]These things spake Jesus, and [7]departed, and [8 9]did hide himself [1]from them.[1]
37 °¶ [1] But though he had done so many [9]miracles [1]before them, yet they believed not on him:
38 That the [1]saying of Esaias [1]the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, [2 k]Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?
39 [3]Therefore [1]they could not believe, [4]because that Esaias [1]said again,
40 [5 m]He hath blinded their eyes, and [6]hardened their heart; [7]that they should not [1]see with †*their* eyes, [8]nor understand [1]with †*their* heart, and [9]be converted, [1]and I should heal them.
41 [q]These things said [1]Esaias, when [1]he saw his glory [2], and [1]spake of him.
42 °¶ [1] Nevertheless [3]among the chief [1]rulers °also [1]many believed on him; but [f]because of the Pharisees they did not confess [4]*him*, [1]lest they should be put out of the synagogue:
43 [x]For they loved the [5]praise [1]of men more than the [5]praise [1]of God.
44 ¶ [6]Jesus cried and said, [y]He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.
45 And [a]he that [7]seeth [1]me [7]seeth [1]him that sent me.
46 [c]I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me [8]should [1]not abide in [9]darkness.
47 And if any man hear my [1]words, and believe [1]not, [g]I judge him not: for [k]I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.
48 [k]He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my [2]words, [1]hath one that judgeth him: [i]the word that I [3]have spoken, [1]the same shall judge him in the last day.

A.D. 33.
[a] Acts 17. 4.
[b] Jer. 13. 16. Eph. 5. 8.
[c] 1 Kin. 8. 41, 42. Acts 8. 27.
[d] ch. 11. 10. 1 John 2. 11.
[e] ch. 1. 44.
[f] Luke 16. 8. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thes. 5. 5. 1 John 2. 9–11.
[g] ch. 8. 59. & 11. 54.
[h] ch. 13. 32. & 17. 1.
[i] 1 Cor. 15. 36.
[k] Is. 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16.
[l] Mat. 10. 39. & 16. 25. Mark 8. 35. Luke 9. 24. & 17. 33.
[m] Is. 6. 9, 10. Mat. 13. 14.
[n] ch. 14. 3. & 17. 24. 1 Thes. 4. 17.
[p] Mat. 26. 38, 39. Luke 12. 50. ch. 13. 21.
[q] Is. 6. 1.
[r] Luke 22. 53. ch. 18. 37.
[s] ch. 7. 13. & 12. 2.
[t] Mat. 3. 17.
[x] ch. 5. 44.
[y] Mark 9. 37. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
[z] ch. 11. 42.
[a] ch. 14. 9.
[b] Mat. 12. 29. Luke 10. 18. ch. 14. 30. & 16. 11. Acts 26. 18. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Eph. 2. 2. & 6. 12.
[c] ver. 35, 36. ch. 3. 19. & 8. 12. & 9. 5, 39.
[d] ch. 3. 14. & 8. 28.
[e] Rom. 5. 18. Heb. 2. 9.
[f] ch. 7. 32.
[g] ch. 5. 45. & 8. 15, 26.
[h] ch. 3. 17.
[i] Ps. 89. 36, 37. & 110. 4. Is. 9. 7. & 53. 8. Ezek. 37. 25. Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4. 7.
[k] Luke 10. 16.
[l] Deut. 18. 19. Mark 16. 16.
[m] ver. 46. ch. 1. 9. & 8. 12. & 9. 5.

1 S Now
2 S those that went
3 S these therefore came
4 S asked
5 S Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they
6 S answereth
7 S grain
8 S earth
9 S by itself alone;
1 S beareth
2 M Or, *soul*
3 S loseth
4 S the
5 S hour. [M Or, *hour?*] But
6 S There came therefore
7 S out of
8 S multitude
9 A had
1 S hath spoken
2 S hath not come for my sake,
3 S the judgement
M Or, *a judgement*
4 M Or, *out of*
5 S myself.
6 S But this
7 S by what manner of
8 S multitude therefore
9 A the
1 S Jesus therefore

1 S among
M Or, *in*
2 S that darkness overtake you not: and
3 A the
4 S on
5 S become sons
6 A ¶
7 A he
8 S hid himself from them.
M Or, *was hidden from them*
9 S signs
1 S word of Isaiah
2 Cite., to end of ver.
3 S For this cause
4 S for that Isaiah
5 Cite., to end of ver.
6 A he
7 S lest they should
8 S and perceive
9 S should turn,
1 S Isaiah, because
2 S; and he
3 S even of the
4 S *it*,
M Or, him
5 S glory
6 A And
7 S beholdeth
8 S may
9 A the
1 S sayings, and keep them
2 S sayings,
3 S spake,

49 For "I have not spoken of
1 S spake not from myself; but the Father which
2 S hath given sent me, he 2gave me a com-
3 S eternal: mandment, b what I should say,
the things therefore which I speak, and what I should speak.
4 A hath

50 And I know that his commandment is life 3everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father 4 said unto me, so I speak.

CHAPTER 13.

O 1 *Jesus washeth his disciples' feet: exhorteth to humility: 34 commandeth them to love one another.*

NOW g before the feast of the passover, 2 when Jesus knew 1 that i his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them 6 unto the end.

8 S Jesus knowing

2 And 7 supper being ended, 1 k the devil having 8 now 1 put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him 9;

6 M Or, *to the uttermost*
7 S during supper,

3 Jesus 1 knowing m that the Father had given all things into his hands, and p that he 1 was come 1 from God, and 2 went to God;

8 S already
9 S, *Jesus,*

1 S came forth
2 S goeth unto God,

4 He 1 riseth from supper, and 3 laid 1 aside his garments; and 4 took a towel, and girded himself.

3 S layeth
4 A he

5 Then 1 5 after that 1 he poureth water into 6 a 1 bason, and began
6 S the to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe 1 *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

7 S So he cometh
8 S. He

6 Then cometh he 1 to Simon Peter 8: and 2 Peter 1 saith unto him, Lord, q dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; r but thou
9 S understand shalt 9 know 1 hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, s If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also 1 *my* hands and 1 *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that
1 S bathed is 1 washed 1 needeth not 2 save
2 M Some anc. auth. omit *save,* and *his feet.* to wash 1 *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and t ye are clean, but not all.

3 S him that
11 For u he knew 3 who 1 should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

A.D. 33.
a ch. 8. 28. & 14. 10.
b Deut. 18. 18.
c Matt. 23. 8, 10. Luke 6. 46. 1 Cor. 8. 6. & 12. 3. Phil. 2. 11.
d Luke 22. 27.
e Rom. 12. 10. Gal. 6. 1, 2. 1 Pet. 5. 5.
f Matt. 11. 29. Phil. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 2. 6.
g Matt. 26. 2.
h Mat. 10. 24. Luke 6. 40. ch. 15. 20.
i ch. 12. 23. & 17. 1, 11.
k James 1. 25.
l ver. 27. Luke 22. 3.
m ver. 21. Ps. 31. 3. Mat. 28. 23.
n Matt. 11. 27. & 28. 18. ch. 3. 35. & 17. 2. Acts 2. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Heb. 2. 8.
p ch. 8. 42. & 16. 28.
9 Or, *From henceforth.* ch. 14. 29. & 16. 4.
r Luke 22. 27. Phil. 2. 7, 8.
t Mat. 10. 40. & 25. 40. Luke 10. 16.
u Mat. 26. 21. Mark 14. 18. Luke 22. 21.
x ch. 12. 27.
y Acts 1. 17. 1 John 2. 19.
z Gr. *he.*
a See Mat. 3. 14.
b ch. 19. 26. & 20. 2. & 21. 7, 20, 24.
c ver. 12.
d ch. 3. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Eph. 5. 26. Tit. 3. 5. Heb. 10. 22.
e Or, *morsel.*
f ch. 15. 3.
g Luke 22. 3. ch. 6. 70.
h ch. 6. 64.

12 1 So 2 after 1 he had washed their feet, and 3 had 1 taken his garments, and 4 was set 1 down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 5 Ye call me 1 6 Master 5 and 1 Lord: and ye say well; for 1 so I am.

14 a If I then, 7 *your* Lord and 1 8 Master, have washed your feet 8; 1 5 ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For 5 I have given you an example, that ye 9 should do as I have done to you.

16 h Verily, verily, I say unto you, 1 The 1 2 servant is not greater than his lord; neither 3 he 1 that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 k If ye know these things, 4 happy 1 are ye if ye do them.

18 O ¶ 1 I speak not of you all: I know whom I 5 have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, m He that eateth 6 bread with me hath 1 lifted up his heel against me.

19 7 9 Now 1 I tell you before it come 8, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that 9 I am *he.*

20 t Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 1 u When Jesus had thus said, 2 he was troubled in 2 spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that 3 one of you shall betray me.

22 3 Then the 1 disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 4 Now b there was leaning on 1 Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore 5 beckoned 1 to him, 6 that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He 7 then lying 1 on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus 8 answered, 1 He it is, 9 to 1 whom I shall 1 give a 1 sop, 2 when I have dipped *it.* And 1 when he had dipped the sop, he 3 gave *it* 1 to Judas O Iscariot 1, *the son* of Simon 4.

27 g And after the sop 5 Satan entered 1 into him. 6 Then said Jesus 1 unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

1 A ¶
2 S when
3 S sat
M Gr. *reclined.*
4 A,
5 M Or, *Teacher*
6 S, and,
7 S the Lord and the
8 S,
9 A also
1 S A
2 M Gr. *bondservant.*
3 S one
M Gr. *an apostle.*
4 S blessed
5 M Or, *chose*
6 S my bread
M Many anc. auth. read *his bread with me.*
7 S From henceforth
8 A to pass
9 M Or, *I am*
1 A ¶
2 A the
3 S The
4 S There was at the table reclining in
5 S beckoneth
6 S and saith unto him, Tell *us* who it is of whom he speaketh.
7 S leaning back, as he was,
8 S therefore answereth,
9 S for
1 S dip the
2 S and give it him. So
3 S taketh and giveth it
4 A Iscariot
5 S, then entered Satan
6 S Jesus therefore saith

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some [o]*of them*[1] thought, because [c]Judas had the [1]bag, that Jesus [o]had[1] said unto him, Buy [2]*those things* that[1] we have need of [2]against[1] the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop went [4]immediately out[1]: and it was night.

31 ¶ [5]Therefore, when[1] he was gone out, Jesus [6]said,[1] [h]Now [7]is the Son of man glorified, and [k]God [7]is glorified in him[3].

32 [l]If God be glorified in him, God shall also [m]glorify him in himself, and [m]shall[1] straightway [9]glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: [n]and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say [1]to[1] you.

34 [q]A new commandment I give unto you, [2]That[1] ye love one another; [3]as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 [r]By this shall all [†]*men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter [4]said[1] unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered [o]him[1], Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but [t]thou shalt follow [o]me[1] afterwards.

37 Peter [4]said[1] unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee [5]now? I will [u]lay down my life for [6]thy sake.[1]

38 Jesus [7]answered him,[1] Wilt thou lay down thy life for [8]my sake[1]? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAPTER 14.

[o]1 *Christ comforteth his disciples: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life: 13 prayers in his name effectual.* 16 *He promiseth the Holy Ghost:* 27 *and leaveth his peace with them.*[1]

LET [a]not your heart be troubled: [9]ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many [1]mansions[2]: [1] if [†]*it were* not [†]*so*, I would have told you[3].[1] [h]I go to prepare a place for you.

A.D. 33.

[a] ver. 18, 28. Acts I. 11.

[b] ch. 12. 26. & 17. 24. 1 Thes. 4. 17.

[c] ch. 12. 6.

[d] Heb. 9. 8.

[e] ch. 1. 17. & 8. 32.

[f] ch. 1. 4. & 11. 25.

[g] ch. 10. 9.

[h] ch. 12. 23. & 13. 31.

[i] ch. 8. 19.

[k] ch. 14. 13. 1 Pet. 4. 11.

[l] ch. 17. 1, 4-6.

[m] ch. 12. 23.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, [a]I [o]will[1] come again, and [1] receive you unto myself; that [b]where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 [2]And whither I go[3] ye know, and the way ye know.[1]

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; [4]and how can we know[1] the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am [d]the way, [5][e]the truth, and [f]the life: [y]no [6]man[1] cometh unto the Father, but [7]by me.

7 [i]If ye had known me, ye [8]should[1] have known my Father also: [o]and[1] from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and [9]yet hast[1] thou not [1]known[1] me, Philip? [p]he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; [o]and[1] how sayest thou [o]*then*[1], Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that [r]I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I [2]speak[1] unto you [w]I speak not [3]of[1] myself: but the Father [†]that dwelleth in me, he doeth the[1] works.

11 Believe me that I [†]*am* in the Father, and the Father in me: [y]or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 [z]Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto [5]my[1] Father.

13 [b]And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask [6]any thing[1] in my name, [7]I will do *it*.[1]

15 [o]¶[1] [c]If ye love me, [8]keep my commandments.

16 And I will [9]pray the Father, and [c]he shall give you another [1]Comforter, that he may [2]abide[1] with you for ever[3];[1]

17 *Even* [f]the Spirit of truth[4];[1] [g]whom the world cannot receive[5], because it seeth[1] him not, neither knoweth him: [o]but[1] ye know him; for he

[p] ch. 12. 45. Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3.

[q] Lev. 19. 18. ch. 15. 12, 17. Eph. 5. 2. 1 Thes. 4. 9. James 2. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 22. 1 John 2. 7, 8. & 3. 11, 23. & 4. 21.

[r] ver. 20. ch. 10. 38. & 17. 21, 23. 1 John 2. 5. & 4. 20.

[s] ch. 5. 19. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49.

[t] ch. 21. 18. 2 Pet. 1. 14.

[u] ch. 5. 36. & 10. 38.

[v] Mat. 21. 21. Mark 16. 17. Luke 10. 17.

[w] Mat. 26. 53-55. Mark 14. 29-31. Luke 22. 33, 34.

[x] Mat. 7. 7. & 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. ch. 15. 7, 16. & 16. 23, 24. James 1. 5. 1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14.

[y] ver. 21, 23. ch. 15. 10, 14. 1 John 5. 3.

[z] ver. 27. ch. 16. 22, 23.

[a] ch. 15. 26. & 16. 7. Rom. 8. 15, 26.

[b] ch. 15. 26. & 16. 13. 1 John 4. 6.

[c] 1 Cor. 2. 14.

[d] ch. 13. 33, 36.

1 [A] will

2 [M] Many anc. auth. read *And . . . the way ye know* (as A.V.).

2 [S], ye know the way.

4 [S] how know we

5 [A] and

6 [S] one

7 [M] Or, *through*

8 [S] would

9 [S] dost

1 [S] know

2 [S] say

3 [S] from

4 [S] abiding in me doeth his

5 [S] the

6 [S] me anything

[M] Many anc. auth. omit *me*.

7 [S] that will I do.

8 [A] ye will

9 [M] Gr. *make request of*.

1 [M] Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete*.

2 [S] be

3 [S], 4 [S]:

5 [S]; for it beholdeth

1 S abideth

2 S desolate [M Or, *orphans*]: I come unto

3 S beholdeth

4 S behold

5 M Or, *and ye shall live*

6 S In

7 S unto

8 A (not Iscariot)

9 S what is come to pass

1 S word

2 S words

3 S who

4 A ¶

5 S while *yet* abiding

6 M Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paraclete.*

7 S *even* the Holy Spirit,

8 S all that I

9 S ;

1 S fearful.

2 S to

3 A I

4 S have rejoiced,

5 S the

6 S may

7 S I will no more speak

8 S ,

9 S the

1 S : and he

2 S ;

1 dwelleth' with you, "and shall be in you.

18 [b] I will not leave you [2c] comfortless: [c] I will come to' you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world [3] seeth' me no more; but [f] ye [4] see' me: [g] because I live, [5] ye shall live also.

20 [6] At' that day ye shall know that [h] I [i] *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 [i] He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself [7] to' him.

22 [l] Judas [8] saith unto him, "not Iscariot,' Lord, [k] how is it' that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, [l] If a man love me, he will keep my 'words': and my Father will love him, [q] and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my [2] sayings': and [r] the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's [3] which' sent me.

25 [4] These things have I spoken unto you, [5] being *yet* present' with you.

26 But [s] the [6] Comforter, [7] *which is* the Holy Ghost,' whom the Father will send in my name, [z] he shall teach you all things, and bring [6] all things' to your remembrance[8], whatsoever I have' said unto you.

27 [t] Peace I leave with you[9], my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. [t] Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be [1] afraid.'

28 Ye [u] have' heard how [v] I said [2] unto' you, I go away, and [3] come [w] *again*' unto you. If ye loved me, ye would [4] rejoice,' because [u] I said,' [x] I go unto the Father: for [5] [y] my' Father is greater than I.

29 And [k] now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye [6] might' believe.

30 [7] Hereafter I will not talk' much with you[8]: [a] for the prince of [9] this' world cometh', and' hath nothing in me[2].'

A.D. 33.

[a] 1 John 2. 27.
[b] Mat. 28. 20.
[c] Or, *orphans.*
[d] ch. 10. 18. Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 5. 8.
[e] ver. 3, 28. [f] ch. 16. 16.
[g] 2 Cor. 13. 20.
[h] ver. 10. ch. 10. 38. & 17. 21, 23, 26.
[i] ver. 15, 23. 1 John 2. 5. & 5. 3.
[k] Mat. 15. 13.
[l] Luke 6. 16.
[m] ch. 13. 10. & 17. 17. Eph. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
[q] Col. 1. 23. 1 John 2. 6.
[r] ver. 15.
[s] 1 John 2. 24. Rev. 3. 20.
[t] ver. 10. ch. 5. 19, 38. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49.
[v] Hos. 14. 8. Phil. 1. 11. & 4. 13.
[w] Or, *severed from me.* Acts 4. 12.
[x] Mat. 3. 10. & 7. 19.
[y] ver. 16. Luke 24. 49. ch. 14. 26. & 16. 7.
[z] ch. 2. 22. & 12. 16. & 16. 13. 1 John 2. 20, 27.
[a] ver. 16. ch. 14. 12, 14. & 16. 23.
[b] Mat. 5. 16. Phil. 1. 11.
[c] Phil. 4. 7. Col. 3. 15.
[d] ch. 8. 31. & 13. 35.
[e] ver. 1.
[f] ver. 3. 18. [g] ch. 14. 15, 21, 23.
[h] ver. 12. ch. 16. 16. & 20. 17.
[i] ch. 5. 18. & 10. 30. Phil. 2. 6.
[k] ch. 13. 19. & 16. 4.
[l] ch. 16. 24. & 17. 13. 1 John 1. 4.
[m] ch. 13. 34. 1 Thes. 4. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 8. 1 John 3. 11. & 4. 21.
[n] ch. 12. 31. & 16. 11.
[p] ch. 10. 11, 15. Rom. 5. 7, 8. Eph. 5. 2. 1 John 3. 16.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father';' and [a] as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER 15.

[o] 1 *The consolation and mutual love between Christ and his members.* 18 *Comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *Office of the Holy Ghost.*'

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 [k] Every branch in me that beareth not fruit [2] he taketh [3] away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he [4] purgeth' it, that it may [5] bring forth' more fruit.

3 [6m] Now' ye are clean [7] through' the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 [n] Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; [8] no more' can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye [1] *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same [9] bringeth forth' much [r] fruit: for [1a] without' me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, [z] he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and [2] men' gather them, and cast [1] *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, [2a] ye shall ask what' ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 [b] Herein [4] is my Father glorified, [5] that ye bear much fruit; [6d] so' shall ye be my disciples.

9 [7] As' the Father hath loved me, [8] so have I' loved you: [g] continue' ye in my love.

10 [g] If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy 'might remain' in you, and [l] *that* your joy [2] might be full.'

12 [m] This is my commandment, [3] That' ye love one another, [4] as I have loved you.

13 [p] Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

1 S ,

2 A ,

3 A it

4 S cleanseth

5 S bear

6 S Already

7 S because of

8 S so neither

9 S beareth

1 S apart from

2 S they

3 S ask whatsoever

4 M Or, *was*

5 M Many anc. auth. read *that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples.*

6 S and *so*

7 S Even as

8 S I also have

9 S abide

1 S may be

2 S may be fulfilled.

3 S that

4 A even

14 [a] Ye are my friends, if ye
do [1] whatsoever [1] I command
you.
15 [2] Henceforth I call you not'
[2] servants; for the [3] servant
knoweth not what his lord
doeth: but I have called you
friends; [a] for all things that I
[3] have heard of' my Father I
have made known unto you.
16 [c] Ye [6] have not chosen' me,
but I [7] have chosen' you, and
[8 g] ordained' you, that ye should
go and [9] bring forth' fruit, and
that your fruit should [1] remain':
that [f] whatsoever ye shall ask
of the Father in my name, he
may give it you.
17 [f] These things I command
you, that ye [2] love one another.
18 [h] If the world [3] hate' you,
[4] ye know that it [5] hated me
before *it hated* you.
19 [g] If ye were of the world,
the world would love [6] his' own:
but [7] because ye are not of the
world, but I [7] have chosen' you
out of the world, therefore the
world hateth you.
20 Remember the word that
I said unto you, [8 c] The servant'
is not greater than his lord.
If they [9] have' persecuted me,
they will also persecute you;
[c] if they [9] have' kept my [9] say-
ing,' they will keep [1] your's'
also.
21 But [a] all these things will
they do unto you for my name's
sake, because they know not
him that sent me.
22 [d] If I had not come and
spoken unto them, they had
not had sin: [f] but now they
have no [2 g] cloke' for their sin.
23 [h] He that hateth me hateth
my Father also.
24 If I had not done among
them [m] the works which none
other [9] man' did, they had not
had sin: but now have they
both seen and hated both me
and my Father.
25 But *this cometh to pass*,
that the word [3] might' be ful-
filled that is written in their
law, [7] They hated me without
a cause.
26 [z] But when the [4] Comforter
is come, whom I will send unto
you from the Father, *even* the
Spirit of truth, which [5] pro-
ceedeth from the Father, [h] he
shall [6] testify' of me:

A.D. 33.

[a] See Mat. 12. 50. ch. 14. 15, 23.
[b] Luke 24. 48. Acts 1. 8, 21, 22.
[c] ch. 6. 70. & 13. 18. & 15. 16, 19.
[d] See Gen. 18. 17. ch. 17. 24. Acts 20. 27.
[e] ch. 6. 70. & 13. 18. 1 John 4. 10, 19.
[f] Mat. 11. 6. & 24. 10. & 26. 31.
[g] Mat. 28. 19. Mark 16. 15. Col. 1. 6.
[h] ch. 9. 22, 34. & 12. 42.
[i] ver. 7. ch. 14. 13.
[k] Acts 8. 1. & 9. 1. & 26. 9-11.
[l] ver. 12.
[m] ch. 15. 21. Rom. 10. 2. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[n] 1 John 3. 1, 13.
[o] ch. 13. 19. & 14. 29.
[p] 1 John 4. 5.
[q] ch. 17. 14.
[r] See Mat. 9. 15.
[s] ver. 10, 16. ch. 7. 33. & 13. 3. & 14. 28.
[t] Mat. 10. 24. Luke 6. 40. ch. 13. 16.
[u] ver. 22.
[v] ch. 14. 1.
[x] Ezek. 3. 7.
[a] Mat. 10. 22. & 24. 9. ch. 16. 3.
[b] ch. 7. 39. & 14. 16, 26. & 15. 26.
[c] Acts 2. 33. Eph. 4. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
[d] Or, *convince.* Rom. 1. 20. James 4. 17.
[e] Or, *accuse.* 1 John 2. 23.
[f] Acts 2. 22-37.
[k] Acts 2. 32. & 3. 14. & 5. 32.
[l] ch. 3. 2. & 7. 31. & 9. 32.
[m] Acts 26. 18.
[n] Luke 10. 18. ch. 12. 31. Eph. 2. 2. Col. 2. 15. Heb. 2. 14.
[o] Mat. 4. 33. 1 Cor. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 2.
[p] Ps. 25. 19. & 68. 4.
[q] ch. 14. 17. & 15. 26.
[r] ch. 14. 26. 1 John 2. 20, 27.
[s] Luke 24. 49. ch. 14. 17, 26.
[t] ch. 7. 13. Acts 2. 33.
[u] 1 John 5. 6.

27 [1] And [b] ye also [c] shall' bear
witness, because [c] ye have been
with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER 16.

[c] 1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against persecution by the promise of the Holy Ghost, &c.* 23 *Prayers made in his name are acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THESE things have I spoken
unto you, that ye [f] should
not be [2] offended.'
2 [h] They shall put you out of
the synagogues: yea, the [3] time'
cometh, [k] that whosoever kill-
eth you [4] will' think that he
[5] doeth God service.'
3 And [m] these things will they
do [o] unto you', because they have
not known the Father, nor me.
4 But [p] these things have I
[6] told' you, that when [7] the time
shall' come, ye may remember [8]
that I told you [o] of them'. And
[t] these things I said not unto
you [9] at' the beginning, because
I was with you.
5 But now [u] I go [1] my way to'
him that sent me; and none of
you asketh me, Whither goest
thou?
6 But because I have [2] said'
these things unto you, [y] sorrow
hath filled your heart.
7 Nevertheless I tell you the
truth; It is expedient for you
that I go away: for if I go not
away, [b] the [8] Comforter will not
come unto you; but [c] if I [4] de-
part,' I will send him unto you.
8 And [5] when he is come, [6] he
will [c] reprove the world' of sin,
and of righteousness, and of
[7] judgment':
9 [i] Of sin, because they believe
not on me;
10 [k] Of righteousness, [l] because
I go to [8] my' Father, and ye
[9] see' me no more;
11 [n] Of [7] judgment', because
[p] the prince of this world [1] is'
judged.
12 I have yet many things to
say unto you, [q] but ye cannot
bear them now.
13 Howbeit when he, [t] the
Spirit of truth, is come, "he
[2] will' guide you into all [3] truth:
for he shall not speak [4] of' him-
self; but [5] whatsoever' he shall
hear, *[6] that'* shall he speak;
and he [7] will shew you things'
to come.

1 S the things which
2 S No longer do I call you
3 M Gr. *bond-servants.*
4 M Gr. *bond-servant.*
5 S heard from
6 S did not choose
7 S chose
8 S ap-pointed
9 S bear
1 S abide
2 S may
3 S hateth
4 M Or, *know ye*
5 S hath
6 S its
7 S chose
8 S A ser-vant
M Gr. *bond-servant.*
9 S word,
1 S yours
2 S excuse
2 S may
4 M Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Para-clete.*
5 M Or, *goeth forth from*
6 S bear witness
1 M Or, *and bear ye also witness*
2 S made to stumble.
3 S hour
4 S shall
5 S offereth service unto God.
6 S spoken unto
7 S their hour is
8 A them, how
9 S from
1 S unto
2 S spoken
3 M Or, *Advocate* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Para-clete.*
4 S go,
5 A he,
6 S will convict the world in respect
7 S judge-ment
8 S the
9 S behold
1 S hath been
2 S shall
3 A the
4 S from
5 S what things soever
6 S these
7 S shall declare unto you the things that are

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall [1]receive[1] of mine, and shall [2]shew[1] *it* unto you.

15 [b]All things [2]that[1] the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he [4]shall take[1] of mine, and shall [2]shew[1] *it* unto you.

16 [c]A little while, and ye [5]shall not see me:[1] and again [6],[1] a little while, and ye shall see me, [g]because I go to the Father[1].

17 [6]Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves,[1] What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye [7]shall not see me:[1] and again [6],[1] a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? [8]we cannot tell[1] what he saith.

19 [9]Now Jesus knew[1] that they were desirous to ask him, and [1]said unto them, Do ye [2]enquire[1] among yourselves [6]of[1] that I said, A little while, and ye [4]shall not see me:[1] and again [6],[1] a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, [3]That[1] ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: [6]and[1] ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 [x]A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but [6]as soon as[1] she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for [7]joy that a man is born into the world.

22 [y]And ye [8]now therefore[1] have sorrow: but I will see you again, and [a]your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no [9]man taketh[1] from you.

23 And in that day ye shall [1]ask me nothing. [z]Verily, verily, I say unto you, [2]Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name,[1] he will give *it* you [2].

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, [y]that your joy may be [4]full.[1]

25 [6]These things have I spoken unto you in [6]*l*proverbs: [7]but the time[1] cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in [6]*n*proverbs, but [8]I shall shew[1] you plainly of the Father.

A.D. 33.

[a] ver. 23.

[b] Mat. 11. 27. ch. 3. 35. & 13. 3. & 16. 10.

[c] ch. 14. 21, 23.

[d] ver. 10. ch. 7. 33. & 13. 33. & 14. 19.

[f] ch. 13. 3.

[g] ver. 28. ch. 13. 3.

[h] Or, *parable.*

[i] ch. 21. 17.

[k] ver. 27. ch. 17. 8.

[l] Mat. 26. 31. Mark 14. 27.

[m] ch. 20. 19.

[n] Or, *his own home.*

[p] ch. 8. 29. & 14. 10, 11.

[q] Is. 9. 6. ch. 14. 27. Rom. 5. 1. Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20.

[r] ch. 15. 18-25. 2 Tim. 3. 12.

[t] ch. 14. 1.

[u] Rom. 8. 37. 1 John 4. 4. & 5. 4.

[x] Is. 26. 17.

[y] ver. 6.

[z] ch. 32. 23. & 13. 22.

[a] Luke 24. 41, 52. ch. 14. 1, 27. & 20. 20. Acts 2. 46. & 13. 52. 1 Pet. 1. 8.

[b] Dan. 7. 14. Mat. 11. 27. & 28. 18. ch. 3. 35. & 5. 27. 1 Cor. 15. 25, 27. Phil. 2. 10. Heb. 2. 8.

[c] Mat. 7. 7. & 15. 16.

[d] ver. 6, 9, 24. ch. 6. 37.

[e] Is. 53. 11. Jer. 9. 24.

[f] 1 Cor. 8. 4. 1 Thes. 1. 9.

[g] ch. 15. 11.

[h] ch. 3. 24. & 5. 36, 37. & 6. 29, 57. & 7. 28. & 10. 36. & 11. 42.

[i] ch. 13. 31. & 14. 13.

[k] ch. 4. 34. & 5. 36. & 19. 30.

[l] Or, *parables.*

[m] ch. 14. 31. & 15. 10.

[n] Or, *parables.*

26 [1][a]At[1] that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will [2]pray the Father for you [2]:[1]

27 [c]For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and [d]have believed that I came [4]out from God.[1]

28 [f]I came [5]forth[1] from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go [6]to[1] the Father.

29 His disciples [7]said unto him,[1] Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no [8]*h*proverb.

30 Now [9]are we sure[1] that [i]thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this [k]we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 [l]Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is [6]now[1] come, that ye shall be scattered, [m]every man to [n]his own, and shall leave me alone: and [1][p]yet[1] I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things [2]I have[1] spoken unto you, that [q]in me ye [3]might[1] have peace. [r]In the world ye [6]shall[1] have tribulation: [t]but be of good cheer; [u]I have overcome the world.

CHAPTER 17.

[6] *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorify him, 6 to preserve his apostles, 20 and all other believers.*

THESE [4]words[1] spake Jesus [5], and lifted[1] up his eyes to heaven, [6]and[1] said, Father, [c]the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that [7]thy Son also[1] may glorify thee:

2 [8][b]As thou hast given him [9]power[1] over all flesh, that [c]he should give eternal life to as many [d]as thou hast given him.[1]

3 And [e]this is life eternal, that they [1]might[1] know thee [f]the only true God, and [2]Jesus Christ, [h]whom thou hast sent.[1]

4 [i][1] [6]have[1] glorified thee on the earth [5]: [k]I have finished the work [m]which thou gavest[1] me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify

1 S take
2 S declare
3 S whatsoever
4 S taketh
5 S behold me no more;
6 S *Some* of his disciples therefore said one to another,
7 S behold me not;
8 S We know not
9 S Jesus perceived
1 A he
2 S inquire
3 S concerning this,
4 S behold me not,
5 S that
6 S when
7 A the
8 S therefore now
9 S one taketh away
1 M Or, *ask me no question*
2 S If ye shall ask anything of the Father,
3 A in my name
4 S fulfilled.
5 A ¶
6 M Or, *parables*
7 S the hour
8 S shall tell
1 S In
2 M Gr. *make request of.*
3 S ;
4 S forth from the Father.
5 S out
6 S unto
7 S say,
8 M Or, *parable*
9 S know we
1 S *yet*
2 S have I
3 S may
4 S things
5 S ; and lifting
6 S he
7 S the Son
8 S even as thou gavest him authority
9 S whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he should give eternal life.
1 S should
2 S him whom thou didst send, *even* Jesus Christ.
2 S , having accomplished the work which thou hast given

thou me with thine own self with the glory [a] which I had with thee before the world was.

6 [b] I [c] have[1] manifested thy name unto the men [1c] which[1] thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them [2] me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they [3] have known[1] that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are [4] of thee.[1]

8 For [5] I have given unto them the words [g] which thou gavest me[1]; and they [c] have[1] received *them*, [h] and [6] have known surely that I came out[1] from thee, and they [c] have[1] believed that thou didst send me.

9 I [7] pray for them: [k] I [7] pray not for the world, but for [8] them which[1] thou hast given me; for they are thine [9].[1]

10 And all [1] mine are thine, and [m] thine are mine [9];[1] and I am glorified in them.

11 [n] And [c] now[1] I am no more in the world, [2] but[1] these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, [r] keep [3] through thine own name those whom[1] thou hast given me, [s] that they may be one, [4] [g] as we *are*.

12 While I was with them [c] in the world[1], [a] I kept them in thy name [5]: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and [t] none of them is lost,[1] [d] but the son of perdition; [t] that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 [6] And now come I[1] to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they [7] might[1] have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 [f] I have given them thy word; [g] and the world [c] hath[1] hated them, because they are not of the world, [b] even as I am not of the world.

15 I [8] pray not that thou should-est take them [5] out of[1] the world, but [t] that thou shouldest keep them[1] from [2] the evil [3].

16 [m] They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 [4n] Sanctify them [5] through thy[1] truth: [g] thy word is truth.

18 [r] As thou [6] hast sent[1] me into the world, even so [7] have I also sent[1] them into the world.

19 And [u] for their sakes I [4] sanctify myself, that they [8] also might be [x] sanctified through the[1] truth.

A.D. 33.

[a] ch. 1. 1, 2. & 10. 30. & 14. 9. Phil. 2. 6. Col. 1. 15, 17. Heb. 1. 3, 10.
[b] ver. 25. Ps. 22. 22.
[c] ver. 2, 9, 11. ch. 6. 37, 39. & 10. 29. & 15. 19.
[d] ver. 11, 22, 23. ch. 10. 16. Rom. 12. 5. Gal. 3. 28.
[e] ch. 10. 38. & 14. 11.
[f] ch. 14. 10. 1 John 1. 3. & 3. 24.
[g] ch. 8. 28. & 12. 49. & 14. 10.
[h] ver. 25. ch. 16. 27, 30.
[i] Col. 3. 14.
[k] 1 John 5. 19.
[l] ch. 12. 26. & 14. 3. 1 Thes. 4. 17.
[m] ch. 16. 15.
[n] ver. 5.
[p] ch. 13. 1. & 16. 28.
[q] ch. 16. 21. & 16. 3.
[r] 1 Pet. 1. 5. Jude 1.
[s] ch. 7. 39. & 8. 55. & 10. 15.
[t] ver. 8. ch. 16. 27.
[x] ver. 21, &c.
[y] ch. 10. 30.
[z] ver. 6. ch. 15. 15.
[a] ch. 6. 39. & 10. 28. Heb. 2. 13.
[b] ch. 15. 9.
[c] ch. 18. 8. 1 John 2. 19.
[d] ch. 6. 70. & 13. 18.
[e] Ps. 109. 8. Acts 1. 20.
[f] ver. 8.
[g] ch. 15. 18, 19. 1 John 3. 13.
[h] ver. 16. ch. 8. 23.
[i] Mat. 6. 13. Gal. 1. 4. 2 Thes. 3. 3. 1 John 5. 18.
[m] ver. 14.
[n] ch. 15. 3. Acts 15. 9. Eph. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
[p] Luke 21. 37. & 22. 39.
[q] 2 Sam. 7. 28. Ps. 119. 142, 151. ch. 8. 40.
[r] ch. 20. 21.
[s] Mat. 26. 47. Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. Acts 1. 16.
[t] 1 Cor. 1. 2, 30. 1 Thes. 4. 7. Heb. 10. 10.
[x] Or, *truly sanctified.*

20 Neither [1] pray I for these alone,[1] but for them also [2] which shall[1] believe on me through their word;

21 [d] That they [2] all may be one;[1] as [c] thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be [c] one[1] in us: that the world may believe that thou [4] hast sent[1] me.

22 And the glory which thou [5] gavest[1] me I have given [6] them; [f] that they may be one, even as we [7] are one:[1]

23 I in them, and thou in me, [f] that they may be [8] made perfect in one; and[1] that the world may know that thou [9] hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.[1]

24 [l] Father, [1] I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am[1]; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: [n] for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, [q] the world [2] hath not known thee: but [1] I have known thee, and [u] these have known that thou hast sent me.[1]

26 [z] And I [2] have declared[1] unto them thy name, and will [4] declare *it*:[1] that the love [b] wherewith thou [5] hast loved[1] me may be in them, and I in them.

but I knew thee; and these knew that thou didst send me; [2] [z] made known [4] [s] make it known; [5] [s] lovedst

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Judas betrayeth Jesus.* 10 *Peter smiteth off Malchus' ear.* 12 *Jesus is taken, and led unto Annas and Caiaphas.* 15 *Peter's denial.* 28 *Jesus arraigned before Pilate.*[1]

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, [t] he went forth with his disciples over [k] the [1] brook [2] Cedron,[1] where was a garden, into the which he entered, [3] and his disciples.

2 [4] And[1] Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: [p] for Jesus [5] ofttimes[1] resorted thither with his disciples.

3 [4] Judas then, having received [6] a band *of men*[1] and officers from the chief priests and [7] Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all

[1] S whom
[2] A to
[2] S know
[4] S from thee:
[5] S the words which thou gavest me I have given unto them
[6] S knew of a truth that I came forth
[7] M Gr. *make request.*
[8] S those whom
[9] S:
[1] A things that are
[2] S and
[3] S them in thy name which
[4] A even
[5] S which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of them perished,
[6] S But now I come
[7] S may
[8] M Gr. *make request.*
[9] S from M Gr. *out of.*
[1] M Gr. *out of.*
[2] M Or, *evil*
[3] A *one*
[4] M Or, *Consecrate*
[5] S in the
[6] S didst send
[7] S sent I
[8] S themselves also may be sanctified in

[1] S for these only do I pray, M Gr. *make request.*
[2] S that
[3] S may all be one; even
[4] S didst send
[5] S hast given
[6] A unto
[7] S *are* one;
[8] S perfected into one;
[9] S didst send me, and lovedst them, even as thou lovedst me.
[1] S that which [M] Many anc. auth. read *those whom*] thou hast given me, I will that, where I am, they also may be with me
[2] S knew thee not,

[1] M Or, *ravine* Gr. *winter-torrent.*
[2] S Kidron, M Or, *of the Cedars*
[3] A himself
[4] S Now
[5] S oft-times
[6] S the band *of soldiers,* M Or, *cohort*
[7] A the

[1 S] the things that were coming
[2 S] saith
[3 S] was standing
[4 S] When therefore he
[5 S] Again therefore he asked them,
[6 S] word
[7 S] those whom thou hast given me I lost not one.
[8 S] Simon Peter therefore
[9 S] struck
[1 M] Gr. *bond-servant.*
[2 S] Now the
[3 S] Jesus therefore said
[4 S] the
[5 A] ¶
[6 S] So
[7 M] Or, *cohort*
[8 S] chief captain [M] Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch*, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus
[9 S], Now
[1 S] entered
[2 S] court
[3 S];
[4 S] was standing
[5 S] So the
[6 A] went out
[7 S] The maid therefore
[8 A] saith
[9 S] Now
[1 M] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[2 A] the

A.D. 33.

[1] things that should come' upon him, went forth, and [2] said' unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, [3] stood' with them.

6 [4] As soon then as he had' said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 [5] Then asked he them again,' Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I °have' told you that I am *he:* if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the [6] saying' might be fulfilled °,' which he spake, [b] Of [7] them which thou gavest me have I lost none.'

10 [8 c] Then Simon Peter' having a sword drew it, and [9] smote' the high priest's [1] servant, and cut off his right ear. [2] The' [1] servant's name was Malchus.

11 [3] Then said Jesus' unto Peter, Put up [4] thy' sword into the sheath: [d] the cup which [4] my' Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 [5, 6] Then' the [7] band and the [8] captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus,' and bound him,

13 And [e] led him °away' to [k] Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was °the' high priest that °same' year.[l]

14 [m] Now Caiaphas was he °,' which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ [n] And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple [9] :' that disciple was known unto the high priest, and [1] went' in with Jesus into the [2] palace' of the high priest[3].

16 [o] But Peter [4] stood' at the door without. [5] Then went out that' other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, [6] and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 [7] Then saith the damsel' that kept the door [8] unto Peter, Art °not' thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 [9] And' the [1] servants and [2] officers [1] stood there, who had' made [2] a fire of coals; for it was cold [3] :' and they [4] warmed' themselves: and Peter [5] stood' with them, [6] and warmed' himself.

19 ¶ The high priest [7] then' asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his [8] doctrine.'

20 Jesus answered him, [a] I [9] spake' openly to the world; I ever taught in [1] the synagogue,' and in the temple, [2] whither' the Jews [2] always resort'; and in secret [4] have I said' nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them [5] which' heard [6] me,' what I [7] have said' unto them: behold, [8] they know what' I said.

22 And when he had [9] thus spoken,' one of the officers [1] which stood' by [d] struck Jesus [2 e] with °the palm of' his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 [3 f] Now Annas had' sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 [4, 5] And' Simon Peter [6] stood and warmed' himself. [h] They said therefore unto him, Art °not' thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied °*it*', and said, I am not.

26 One of the [7] servants of the high priest, being [8] *his*' kinsman [9] whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter [1] then' denied again: and [2 g] immediately' the cock crew.

28 ¶ [3 g] Then led they Jesus' from Caiaphas [4] unto' [r] the [5] hall of judgment': and it was early; [t] and they themselves [6] went' not into the [5] judgment hall', [7] lest they should' be defiled [8],' but °that they' might eat the passover.

29 Pilate [1] then' went out unto them, and [9] said,' What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If [10] he were not a malefactor, we would' not have delivered him up unto thee.

[a] Mat. 26.55. Luke 4.15. ch. 7. 14, 26, 28, & 8. 2.
[b] ch. 17. 12.
[c] Mat. 26. 51. Mark 14. 47. Luke 22. 49, 50.
[d] Jer. 20. 2. Acts 23. 2.
[e] Or, *with a rod.*
[f] Mat. 26. 22. & 26. 39, 42.
[g] Mat. 26. 57.
[h] Mat. 26. 69, 71. Mark 14. 69. Luke 22. 58.
[i] See Mat. 26. 57.
[k] Luke 3. 2.
[l] *And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest,* ver. 24.
[m] ch. 11. 50.
[n] Mat. 26. 58. Mark 14. 54. Luke 22. 54.
[o] Mat. 26. 74. Mark 14. 72. Luke 22. 60. ch. 13. 38.
[p] Mat. 27. 2. Mark 15. 1. Luke 23. 1. Acts 3. 13.
[r] Or, *Pilate's house.* Mat. 27. 27.
[s] Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3.
[t] Mat. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 54.

[1 S] were standing *there*, having
[2 M] Gr. *a fire of charcoal.*
[2 S];
[3 S] were warming
[5 S] also was
[6 S] standing and warming
[7 S] therefore
[8 S] teaching.
[9 S] have spoken
[1 S] synagogues, [M] Gr. *synagogue.*
[2 S] where all
[3 S] come together
[4 S] spake I
[5 S] that have
[6 S] *me*,
[7 S] spake
[8 S] these know the things which
[9 S] said this,
[1 S] standing
[2 M] Or, *with a rod*
[3 S] Annas therefore
[4 A] ¶
[5 S] Now
[6 S] was standing and warming
[7 M] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[8 S] a
[9 A] of him
[1 S] therefore
[2 S] straightway
[3 S] They lead Jesus therefore
[4 S] into
[5 S] palace [M] Gr. *Pretorium.*
[6 S] entered
[7 S] that they might not
[8 S],
[9 S] saith,
[10 S] this man were not an evil-doer, we should

31 [1]Then said Pilate[1] unto them, Take [2]ye him,[1] and judge him according to your law. The Jews °therefore[1] said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 "That the [3]saying[1] of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying [4]what[1] death he should die.

33 [5, 6°]Then Pilate[1] entered [7]into the judgment hall again,[1] and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered °him[1], Sayest thou this °thing[1] of thyself, or did others tell it thee [8]of[1] me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests °have[1] delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 [c]Jesus answered, [f]My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my [9]servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, [1]Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end [2]was I[1] born, and [3]for this cause came I[1] into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that [k]is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? [4]And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, [m]I find [3] in him no fault *at all*.[1]

39 [n]But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 [6, 7]Then cried they all[1] again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. [t]Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAPTER 19.

° 1 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten.* 4 *Pilate delivereth him to be crucified.* 26 *He commendeth his mother to John.* 28 *He dieth.* 31 *His side is pierced.* 38 *His burial.*[1]

THEN [x]Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged [1]*him*.
2 And the soldiers [7]platted[1] a crown of thorns, and put [1]*it* on his head, and [7]they put on him a purple robe,[1]

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they [2]smote[1] him [3]with their hands.

4 [1]Pilate therefore went forth[1] again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him [5]forth[1] to you, [b]that ye may know that I find no [6]fault[1] in him.

5 [7]Then came Jesus forth,[1] wearing the crown of thorns °,[1] and the purple [8]robe.[1] And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold [9]the man!

6 "When [1]the chief priests therefore and[1] officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take [2]ye him,[1] and crucify [1]*him:* for I find no [3]fault[1] in him.

7 The Jews answered him, [g]We have a law, and by [4]our[1] law he ought to die, because [h]he made himself the Son of God.

8 °¶[1] When Pilate therefore heard [5]that[1] saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And [6]went again[1] into the [7]judgment hall,[1] and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? [i]But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 [8]Then saith Pilate[1] unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have [9]power to [4]crucify[1] thee, and have [9]power to [2]release[1] thee?

11 Jesus answered [2], [l]Thou [4]couldest[1] have no [9]power °*at all*[1] against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath °the[1] greater sin.

12 [5]And from thenceforth[1] Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, [p]If thou [6]let this man go[1], thou art not Cæsar's friend: [7]whosoever[1] maketh himself a king [8]speaketh against Cæsar.

13 °¶[1] When Pilate therefore heard [9]that saying,[1] he brought Jesus [1]forth,[1] and sat down [2]in the judgment seat in[1] a place °that is[1] called [3]the[1] Pavement, but in °the[1] Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 [4]And[1] [u]it was the [5]preparation[1] of the passover [6], and[1] about the sixth hour[7]: and[1] he saith unto the Jews, Behold [8]your King!

A.D. 33.

[a] Mat. 20. 19. ch. 12. 32, 33.
[b] ver. 6. ch. 18. 38.
[c] Mat. 27. 11.
[d] Acts 3. 13.
[e] 1 Tim. 6. 13.
[f] Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14. Luke 12. 14. ch. 6. 15. & 8. 15.
[g] Lev. 24. 16. [h] Mat. 26. 65. ch. 5. 18. & 10. 33.
[i] Is. 53. 7. Mat. 27. 12, 14.
[k] ch. 8. 47. 1 John 3. 19. & 4. 6.
[l] Luke 22. 53. ch. 7. 30.
[m] Mat. 27. 24. Luke 23. 4. ch. 18. 4, 6.
[n] Mat. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17.
[p] Luke 23. 2.
[q] Acts 3. 14.
[r] Acts 17. 7.
[t] Luke 23. 19.
[u] Mat. 27. 62.
[x] Mat. 20. 19. & 27. 26. Mark 15. 15. Luke 18. 32.

1 S Pilate therefore said
2 S him yourselves,
3 S word
4 S by what manner of
5 A ¶
6 S Pilate therefore
7 S again into the palace, M Gr. *Prætorium.*
8 S concerning
9 M Or, *officers*: as in ver. 3, 12, 18, 22.
1 M Or, *Thou sayest* it, *because I am a king.*
2 S have I been born
3 S to this end am I come
4 A ¶
5 S no crime in him.
6 S They cried out therefore
7 S plaited
1 S arrayed him in a purple garment; and they came unto him,
2 S struck
3 M Or, *with rods*
4 S And Pilate went out
5 S out
6 S crime
7 S Jesus therefore came out,
8 S garment.
9 A,
1 S therefore the chief priests and the
2 S him yourselves,
3 S crime
4 S that
5 S this
6 S he entered
7 S palace [M Gr. *Prætorium*] again,
8 S Pilate therefore saith
9 M Or, *authority*
1 S release
2 S crucify
2 A him
4 S wouldest
5 S Upon this
6 S release this man
7 S every one that
8 M Or, *opposeth Cæsar*
9 S these words,
1 S out,
2 S on the judgement-seat at
3 S The
4 S Now
5 S Preparation
6 S: it was
7 S. And
8 A,

15 [1]But they[1] cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, [b]We have no king but Cæsar.

16 [c]Then [2]delivered he him therefore[1] unto them to be crucified. [3] [4]And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 [e]And he bearing his cross [f]went forth into a[1] place called [5]*the place*[1] of a skull, which is called in [o]the[1] Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and [6]two other with him,[1] on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 [o]¶[1] [i]And Pilate wrote a title[7], and put [t]*it* on the cross. And [8]the writing was,[1] JESUS OF NAZARETH [9]THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title [1]then[1] read many of the Jews: [2]for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* [8]Greek, *and* Latin.[1]

21 [4]Then said the[1] chief priests of the Jews [5] to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but[6] that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ [7][m]Then the soldiers,[1] when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also [8]*his* coat[1]: now the [9]coat was without seam, [p]woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore [1]among themselves,[1] Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, [2][r]They parted my [2]raiment[1] among them, and [4]for[1] my vesture [5]they did[1] cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 [o]¶[1] [6][x]Now there stood[1] by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary *the wife* of [7][z]Cleophas,[1] and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and "the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, [c]Woman, behold[8] thy son!

A.D. 33.

[a] ch. 1. 11. & 16. 32.

[b] Gen. 49. 10.
[c] Mat. 27. 26. Mark 15. 15. Luke 23. 24.
[d] Ps. 69. 21.
[e] Mat. 27. 31, 33. Mark 15. 21, 22. Luke 23. 26, 33.
[f] Num. 15. 36. Heb. 13. 12.
[g] Mat. 27. 38.

[h] ch. 17. 4.

[i] Mat. 27. 37. Mark 15. 26. Luke 23. 38.
[k] ver. 42. Mark 15. 42.
[l] Deut. 21. 23.

[m] Mat. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24. Luke 23. 34.
[n] 1 John 5. 6, 8.

[p] Or, *wrought.*

[q] Ex. 12. 46. Num. 9. 12. Ps. 34. 20.

[r] Ps. 22. 18.

[s] Ps. 22. 16, 17. Zech. 12. 10. Rev. 1. 7.
[u] Mat. 27. 57. Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50.
[v] ch. 9. 22. & 12. 42.
[x] Or, *Clopas.* Luke 24. 18.

[a] ch. 13. 23, & 20. 2. & 21. 7, 20, 24.
[b] ch. 3. 1. 2. & 7. 50.
[c] ch. 2. 4.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold[1] thy mother![1] And from that hour [2]that[1] disciple took her "unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this[9],[1] Jesus[1] knowing that all things [3]were now accomplished,[1] [d]that the scripture might be [4]fulfilled,[1] saith, I thirst.

29 [5]Now there was set[1] a vessel full of vinegar: [e]and[g] they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put *it*[1] upon hyssop, and [7]put[1] [t]*it* to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, [h]It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up [8]the ghost.[1]

31 [9] The Jews therefore, [k]because it was the [1]preparation,[1] [l]that the bodies should not remain [2]upon[1] the cross [3]on[1] the sabbath [4]day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought[1] Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 [5]Then came the soldiers,[1] and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him [6].[1]

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 [7]But[1] one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and [8]forthwith "came there[1] out blood and water.

35 And he that [9]saw *it* bare record, and his record[1] is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye[1] might[1] believe.

36 For these things [2]were done,[1] [q]that the scripture [3]should[1] be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be [4]broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, [r]They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ "And after [5]this[1] Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly [y]for fear of the Jews, [6]besought[1] Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took [7]the body of Jesus.[1]

39 And there came also [b]Nicodemus, [8]which[1] at the first came to [9]Jesus[1] by night, [1]and brought[1] a [2]mixture of myrrh

1 S They therefore
2 S therefore he delivered him
3 A ¶
4 S They took Jesus therefore: and he went out, bearing the cross for himself, unto the
5 S The place
6 S with him two others,
7 A also
8 S there was written,
9 A,
1 S therefore
2 M Or, *for the place of the city where Jesus was crucified was nigh at hand*
3 S in Latin, *and* in Greek.
4 S The
5 A therefore said
6 A,
7 S The soldiers therefore,
8 S the coat
M Or, *tunic*
9 M Or, *tunic*
1 S one to another, 2 Ctn., to 'lots.'
3 S garments
4 S upon
5 S did they
6 S But there were standing
7 S Clopas,
8 A,

1 A,
2 S the
3 S are now finished,
4 S accomplished,
5 S There was set there
6 S so they put a sponge full of the vinegar
7 S brought
8 S his spirit.
9 A ¶
1 S Preparation,
2 S on
3 S upon
4 S (for the day of that sabbath was a high *day*), asked of
5 S The soldiers therefore came,
6 S:
7 S howbeit
8 S straightway there came
9 S hath seen hath borne witness, and his witness
1 S also may
2 S came to pass,
3 S might
4 M Or, *crushed*
5 S these things
6 S asked of
7 S away his body.
8 S he who
9 S him
1 S bringing
2 M Some anc. auth. read *roll.*

and aloes, about [1]an[1] hundred pound *weight*.

40 [2]Then took they[1] the body of Jesus, and [3]b wound[1] it in linen [4]clothes[1] with the spices, as the [5]manner[1] of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new [6]sepulchre,[1] wherein was never man yet laid.

42 [c]There [7]laid they Jesus therefore[1] [d]because of the Jews' [8]preparation *day;* for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.[1]

A.D. 33.

[c] Is. 53. 9.
[d] ver. 31.

CHAPTER 20.

[o] 1 *Mary cometh to the sepulchre:* 3 *as also Peter and John.* 11 *Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 19 *and to his disciples.* 24 *The incredulity, and confession of Thomas.*[1]

[9]THE[1] [g]first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, [1]when[1] it was yet dark, unto the [2]sepulchre[1], and seeth the stone taken away from the [2]sepulchre[1].

2 [3]Then she runneth,[1] and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the [h]other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the [2]sepulchre[1], and we know not where they have laid him.

3 [i]Peter therefore went forth, and [4]that[1] other disciple, and [5]came to the sepulchre.[1]

4 [6]So[1] they ran both together: and the other disciple [7]did outrun[1] Peter, and came first to the [8]sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down,[1] [t]*and looking in,* [9]saw [p]the linen clothes lying; yet went[1] he not in.

6 [1]Then cometh Simon Peter[1] following him, and [2]went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,[1]

7 And [7]the napkin, that was [3]about[1] his head, not lying with the linen [4]clothes, but wrapped together[1] in a place by itself.

8 Then [5]went in also that other disciple,[1] which came first to the [6]sepulchre,[1] and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the [u]scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 [7]Then[1] the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ [a]But Mary [1]stood[1] without at the [2]sepulchre[1] weeping: [3]and[1] as she wept, she stooped [o]down,[1] [t]*and looked* into the [1]sepulchre,[1]

12 And [5]seeth[1] two angels in white sitting, [o]the[1] one at the head, and [6]the other[1] at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 [7e]And when[1] she had thus said, she turned herself back, and [8]saw[1] Jesus standing, and [f]knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou [9]have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She [1]turned[1] herself, and saith unto him [2], Rabboni; which is to say, [3]Master.

17 Jesus saith [4]unto[1] her, [5]Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended [6]to my[1] Father: but go [7]to[1] [k]my brethren, and say [4]unto[1] them, [l]I ascend unto my Father[o],[1] and your Father[s];[1] and [o]*to*[1] [m]my God[s],[1] and your God.

18 [n]Mary Magdalene [9]came and told[1] the disciples[1] that she had[1] seen the Lord[2], and *that* he had spoken[1] these things unto her.

19 ¶ [3q]Then the same day at evening, being[1] the first *day* of the week, [4]when the doors were shut where the disciples were [5]assembled[1] for fear of the Jews, [6]came Jesus[1] and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had [7]so said,[1] he shewed unto them [1]*his* hands and his side. [8r]Then were the disciples[1] glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 [9]Then said Jesus[1] to them again, Peace *be* unto you: [z]as [1]*my*[1] Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

[a] Mark 16. 5.
[b] Acts 5. 6.
[e] Mat. 28. 9. Mark 16. 9.
[f] Luke 24. 16, 31. ch. 21. 4.
[g] Mat. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. Luke 24. 1.
[h] ch. 13. 23, & 19. 26, & 21. 7, 20, 24.
[i] Luke 24. 12.
[k] Ps. 22. 22. Mat. 28. 10. Rom. 8. 29. Heb. 2. 11.
[l] ch. 16. 28.
[m] Eph. 1. 17.
[n] Mat. 28. 10. Luke 24. 10.
[p] ch. 19. 40.
[q] Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
[r] ch. 11. 44.
[t] ch. 16. 22.
[u] Ps. 16. 10. Acts 2. 25–31. & 13. 34, 35.
[z] Mat. 28. 18. ch. 17. 18, 19. 2 Tim. 2. 2. Heb. 3. 1.

[1 S] a
[2 S] So they took
[3 S] bound
[4 S] cloths
[5 S] custom
[6 S] tomb
[7 S] then
[8 S] Preparation (for the tomb was nigh at hand) they laid Jesus.
[9 S] Now on the
[1 S] while
[2 S] tomb
[3 S] She runneth therefore,
[4 S] the
[5 S] they went toward the tomb,
[6 S] And
[7 S] outran
[8 S] tomb; and stooping
[9 S] he seeth the linen cloths lying; yet entered
[1 S] Simon Peter therefore also cometh,
[2 S] entered into the tomb; and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying,
[3 S] upon
[4 S] cloths, but rolled up
[5 S] entered in therefore the other disciple also,
[6 S] tomb,
[7 S] So
[1 S] was standing
[2 S] tomb
[3 S] so,
[4 S] tomb;
[5 S] she beholdeth
[6 S] one
[7 S] When
[8 S] beholdeth
[9 S] hast
[1 S] turneth
[2 A] in Hebrew
[3 M] Or, *Teacher*
[4 S] to
[5 M] Or, *Take not hold on me*
[6 S] unto the
[7 S] unto
[8 S] ,
[9 S] cometh and telleth
[1 S], I have
[2 S]; and *how that* he had said
[3 S] When therefore it was evening, on that day,
[4 A] and
[5 S] ,
[6 S] Jesus came
[7 S] said this,
[8 S] The disciples therefore were
[9 S] Jesus therefore said
[1 S] the

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on †*them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the [1] Holy Ghost:

23 [b] Whose soever sins ye [2] remit,' they are [3] remitted' unto them; °*and*' whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, [c] called [4] Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and [5] thrust' my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them [6]: *then* came Jesus,' the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and [7] behold' my hands; and 'reach [8] hither' thy hand, and [5] thrust' †*it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28 °And' Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, [9] Thomas, because' thou hast seen me, 'thou hast believed: [k] blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ¶ [2] And many' other signs [3] truly' did Jesus in the presence of [4] his' disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 [m] But these are written, that ye [5] might' believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; [n] and that believing ye [5] might' have life [6] through' his name.

CHAPTER 21.

[o] 1 *Christ appeareth again to his disciples.* 6 *The great draught of fishes.* 15 *Christ's charge to Peter.* 18 *He foretelleth him of his death.* 25 *The conclusion.*'

AFTER these things Jesus [7] shewed' himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and [8] on this wise shewed he *himself*.'

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called [3] Didymus, and [7] Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and "the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also 'go' with thee. They went forth, and entered into [2] a ship immediately'; and that night they [5] caught' nothing.

4 But when [4] the morning was now come,' Jesus stood on the [5] shore: but' the disciples [d] knew not that it was Jesus.

5 [6] Then [e] Jesus' saith unto them, [f] Children, have ye [7] any meat'? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, [g] Cast the net on the right side of the [8] ship,' and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 [9] Therefore [h] that disciple' whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. 'Now' when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt †*his* [2] fisher's coat *unto him*,' (for he was naked [3],)' and °did' cast himself into the sea.

8 [4] And' the other disciples came in [5] a little ship;' (for they were not far from [6] land, but [7] as it were' two hundred cubits [8],)' dragging the net [9] with' fishes.

9 [1] As soon then as they were come to' land, they [2] saw' [3] a fire of coals there, and [4] fish laid thereon, and [5] bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now [6] caught.'

11 Simon Peter [7] went [8] up, and drew the net to land [9] full of great fishes, 'an' hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, [2] yet was not the net broken.'

12 Jesus saith unto them, [p] Come *and* [3] dine.' And none of the disciples durst [4] ask' him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus °then' cometh, and taketh [5 6] bread, and giveth them, and [5] fish likewise.

14 This is now [9] the third time that Jesus [7] shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had [8] dined,'

A.D. 33.

a Mat. 4. 21.

1 M Or, *Holy Spirit*
2 S forgive,
3 S forgiven

b Mat. 16. 19, & 18. 18.

4 M That is, *Twin.*

c ch. 11. 16.

d ch. 20. 14.

5 S put

e Luke 24. 41.
f Or, *Sirs.*
g Luke 5. 4, 6. 7.

6 S. Jesus cometh,

h ch. 13. 23, & 20. 2.

7 S see
8 S *hither*

i 1 John 1. 1.

9 S Because
1 M Or, *hast thou believed?*

k 2 Cor. 5. 7, 1 Pet. 1. 8.

2 S Many
3 S therefore
4 S the

l ch. 21. 25.

m Luke 1. 4.

5 S may

n ch. 3. 15, 16, & 5. 24, 1 Pet. 1. 8, 9.

6 S in

o Acts 10. 41.

7 S manifested
8 S he manifested *himself* on this wise.
9 M That is, *Twin.*

p ch. 1. 45

1 S come

2 S the boat
3 S took

4 S day was now breaking,
5 S beach: howbeit
6 S Jesus therefore
7 S aught to eat

3 S boat,
9 S That disciple therefore
1 S So
2 S coat about him
3 S),
4 S But
5 S the little boat
6 A the
7 S about
8 S off),
9 S *full* of
1 S So when they got out upon the
2 S see
3 M Gr. *a fire of charcoal.*
4 M Or, *a fish*
5 M Or, *a loaf*
6 S taken.
7 A therefore
8 M Or, *aboard*
9 A,
1 S a
2 S the net was not rent.
3 S break your fast.
4 S inquire of
5 A the
6 M Or, *loaf*
7 S was manifested to the
8 S broken their fast,

Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of [1]Jonas,[1] [2]lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I [3]love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again [4]the[1] second time, Simon, *son* of [1]Jonas,[1] [2]lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I [3]love thee. [b]He saith unto him, [5]Feed[1] my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of [1]Jonas,[1] [3]lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, [3]Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, [c]thou knowest all things; thou [6]knowest that I [3]love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 [c]Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry [7]*thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19 [7]This spake he,[1] signifying [d]by what [8]death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 [9]Then[1] Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple [9]whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned [1]on his breast at [2]supper, and said, Lord, [8]which[1] is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter [4]seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, [8]and what [7]*shall* this man [7]*do?*

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry [c]till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 [c]Then went this saying abroad[1] among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, [7]He shall[1] not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 [8]This is the disciple which [9]testifieth[1] of these things, and wrote these things: and [f]we know that his [1]testimony[1] is true.

25 [2g]And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which [9],[1] if they should be written every one, [h]I suppose that even the world itself [9]could[1] not contain the books that should be written. [9]Amen.[1]

A.D. 33.

[a] ch. 13. 23, 25. & 20. 2.

[b] Acts 20. 28. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 2, 4. [c] Mat. 16. 27, 28. & 25. 31. 1 Cor. 4. 5. & 11. 26. Rev. 2. 25. & 3. 11. & 22. 7, 20.

[d] ch. 2. 24, 25. & 16. 30.

[e] ch. 13. 36. Acts 12. 3, 4.

[f] ch. 19. 35. 3 John 12.

[g] ch. 20. 30.

[h] Amos 7. 10.

[i] 2 Pet. 1. 14.

1 S John, M Gr. *Joanes.* See ch. 1. 42, margin.
2, 3 M *Love* in these places represents two different Greek words.
4 S a
5 S Tend
6 M Or, *perceivest*
7 S Now this he spake,
8 A manner of
1 A back
2 A the
2 S who
4 A therefore
5 M Gr. *and this man, what?*
6 S This saying therefore went forth
7 S that he should
8 A ¶
9 S beareth witness
1 S witness
2 A ¶
3 S would

THE

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER 1.

[9]1 *Christ, preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together to mount Olivet, bidding them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the Holy Ghost.* 9 *The ascension.* 12 *They return, and give themselves to prayer.* 26 *Matthias is chosen in place of Judas.*[1]

THE [1]former treatise [9]have[1] I made, O [2]Theophilus, [2]of[1] all that Jesus began both to do and [3]teach,

2 [c]Until the day in which he was [4]taken[1] up, after that he [5]through the [6]Holy Ghost [9g]had given commandments[1] unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 [d]To whom [7]also he shewed[1] himself alive after his passion by many [9]infallible[1] proofs, [1]being seen of them[1] forty days, and speaking [9]of[1] the things [2]pertaining to[1] the kingdom of God:

4 [9]And,[3] [3b]being assembled together with [1]*them*, [4]commanded them that they should not[1] depart from Jerusalem, but [5]wait for the promise of the Father, [d]which, [6]*saith he*, ye have heard of me.[1]

5 [f]For John [7]truly[1] baptized with water; [h]but ye shall be baptized [8]with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 [6,1]When they therefore[1] were come together, [9]they[1] asked [9]of[1] him, saying, [k]Lord, [2]wilt[1]

A.D. 33.

[a] Luke 24. 43.
[b] Or, *eating together with them.*
[c] Luke 1. 3.
[d] Luke 24. 49. John 14. 16. & 15. 26. & 16. 7. & 20. 22.
[e] Mark 16. 19. Luke 9. 51. & 24. 51. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[f] Mat. 3. 11. ch. 11. 16. & 19. 4.
[g] Mat. 28. 19. Mark 16. 15. John 20. 21. ch. 10. 41, 42.
[h] Joel 2. 28. ch. 2. 4. & 11. 15.
[i] Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19, & 21. 1, 14. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
[k] Mat. 24. 3.

1 M Gr. *first.*
2 S concerning
3 A to
4 S received
5 A had given commandment.
6 M Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.
7 S he also shewed
M Gr. *presented.*
1 S appearing unto them by the space of
2 S concerning
3 M Or, *eating with them*
4 S he charged them not to
5 A to
6 S *said he*, ye heard from me:
7 S indeed
8 M Or, *in*
9 A ¶
1 S They therefore, when they
2 S dost

thou at this time "restore °again' the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, °It is not for you to know °the' times or °the' seasons, which the Father hath [1] put in his own power.'

8 [g] But ye shall receive [h] power, [2 i] after that' the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and [k] ye shall be [3] witnesses °unto me' both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa°,' and °in' Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 [l] And when he had [4] spoken' these things, [5] while they beheld,' [m] he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they [6] looked stedfastly toward' heaven as he went °up', behold, two men stood by them [n] in white apparel;

11 Which also said, [o] Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye [7] gazing up' into heaven? this °same' Jesus, which [8] is taken' up from you into heaven, [p] shall so come in like manner as ye [9] have seen him go' into heaven.

12 [10 q] Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is [11] from' Jerusalem [12] a sabbath day's journey [13].

13 And when they were come in, they went up [d] into [14] an upper room, where abode' both [e] Peter', and James, and John,' and Andrew, Philip°,' and Thomas, Bartholomew°,' and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphæus, and [f] Simon [2] Zelotes,' and [k] Judas *the* [2] *brother* ' of James.

14 [i] These all °continued' with one accord [4] in prayer ° and supplication', [5] with [k] the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with [t] his brethren.

15 ¶ And in [6] those' days Peter stood up in the midst of the [7] disciples,' and said [8], (the number [m] of names together were about an' hundred and twenty°,)'

16 [1] Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been' fulfilled, [p] which the Holy Ghost [2] by the mouth of David °spake before' concerning Judas, [3 r] which' was guide to them that took Jesus.

A.D. 33.

[n] Is. 1, 26. Dan. 7, 27. Amos 9, 11.
[b] Mat. 10, 4. Luke 6, 16. [c] Mat. 24, 36. Mark 13, 32. 1 Thes. 5, 1.
[d] ver. 25. Ch. 12, 25. & 20, 24. & 21, 19.
[e] Mat. 27, 5, 7, 8.
[f] Mat. 26, 15. 2 Pet. 2, 15.
[g] ch. 2, 1, 4.
[h] Or, *the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.*
[i] Luke 24, 49.
[k] Ps. 49, 25.
[l] Ps. 109, 8.
[4] Or, *office*, or, *charge*.
[c] Mat. 28, 3. Mark 16, 5. Luke 24, 4. John 20, 12. ch. 10, 3, 30.
[6] ch. 2, 7. & 13, 31.
[m] Mark 1, 1.
[5] ver. 9.
[p] Dan. 7, 13. Mat. 24, 30. Mark 13, 26. Luke 21, 27. John 14, 3. 1 Thes. 4, 16. & 1, 10. 2 Thes. 1, 10. Rev. 1, 7.
[7] ver. 8. John 15, 27. ch. 4, 33.
[8] Luke 24, 52.
[9] ch. 15, 38.
[10] Sam. 16, 7. 1 Chr. 28, 9. & 29, 17. Jer. 11, 20. & 17, 10. ch. 15, 8. Rev. 2, 23.
[q] ch. 9, 37, 39. & 20, 8.
[11] Mat. 10, 2-4.
[r] ver. 17.
[s] Luke 6, 15.
[t] Jude 1.
[12] ch. 2, 1. 46.
[13] Luke 23, 49, 55. & 24, 10.
[14] Mat. 13, 55.
[m] Rev. 3, 4.
[u] Lev. 23, 15. Deut. 16, 9, ch. 20, 16.
[v] Ps. 41, 9. John 13, 18.
[1] ch. 1, 14.
[r] Luke 22, 47. John 18, 3.

17 For [b] he was numbered [1] with us, and had obtained part of [1] [d] this ministry.

18 [2 e] Now this man [2] purchased [1] a field with [f] the reward of [4] iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it [5] was known unto' all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch [6] as' that field [7] is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama,' that is °to say', The field of blood.[8]

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, [9 u] Let his habitation be [1] desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and [2] [3 v] his [4 g] bishopric' let another take.

21 [5] Wherefore of these men' which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and [6] out' [7] among us,

22 [w] Beginning from the baptism of John, unto [8] that same' day that [x] he was [9] taken' up from us, [1] must one be ordained [x] to be' a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they [2] appointed' two, Joseph called [3 b] Barsabas,' who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, [c] which knowest the hearts of all [4] *men*, shew ° whether' of these two [4] thou hast chosen,

25 [5] That he may take part of' this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas [6] by transgression fell,' that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave [7] forth their lots'; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER 2.

[o] 1 *The apostles, filled with the Holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others.* 14 *Peter's sermon.* 41 *He baptizeth a great number that were converted, the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.*

AND when [n] the day of Pentecost [8] was fully come,' [y] they were all [9] with one accord' in one place.

2 And suddenly there came °a sound' from heaven [1] as of a rushing' mighty wind, and

1 S set within [M Or, *appointed by*] his own authority.
2 S when
3 A my
4 S said
5 S as they were looking,
6 S were looking stedfastly into
7 S looking
8 S was received
9 S beheld him going
10 A ¶
11 S nigh unto
12 A ,
13 A ' off
14 S the upper chamber, where they were abiding;
1 S and John and James
2 S the Zealot,
3 S *son* M Or, brother. See Jude 1.
4 A continued stedfastly
5 M Or, *with* certain *women*
6 S these
7 S brethren,
8 S (and there was a multitude of [persons M Gr. *names*] *gathered* together, about a 9 S),
1 S Brethren, it was needful that the scripture should be
2 A spake before
3 S who

1 S among us, and received his portion [M Or, *lot*] in
2 A (
3 S obtained
4 A his
5 S became known to
6 S that in their language
7 S was called Akeldama,
8 A).
9 Ctte., to 'therein:'
1 A made
2 A ,
3 Ctte., to end of ver.
4 S office M Gr. *overseership*
5 S Of the men therefore
6 A went
7 M Or, *over*
8 S the 9 S received
1 S of these must one become
2 S put forward
3 S Barsabbas,
4 A the one whom
5 S to take the place in
6 S fell away,
7 S lots for [M Or, *unto*] them

8 S was now come, M Gr. *was being fulfilled.*
9 S together
1 S a sound as of the rushing of a

[a] it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared unto them [1] cloven tongues [1] like as of fire [2], [1] and it sat upon each [c] of them.
4 And [d] they were all filled with the Holy [4] Ghost, [1] and began [e] to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
5 [5, 6] And [1] there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, [7] out of [1] every nation under heaven.
6 [8] Now [1] [h] when this [9] was noised abroad, [1] the multitude came together, and were [k] confounded, because that every man heard them [1] speak [1] in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying [c] one to another [1], Behold, are not all these which speak [m] Galilæans?
8 And how hear we [2] every man in our own [3] tongue, [1] wherein we were born?
9 Parthians [c], [1] and Medes [c], [1] and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, [c] and [1] in Judæa [c], [1] and Cappadocia, in Pontus [c], [1] and Asia,
10 [1] Phrygia [c], [1] and Pamphylia, in Egypt [c], [1] and [c] in [1] the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and [5] strangers of Rome, [1] Jews and proselytes,
11 [6] Cretes [1] and Arabians, we do hear them [7] speak [1] in our tongues the [8] wonderful [1] works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were [9] in doubt, [1] saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 [1] Others [1] mocking said, [2] These men are full of [1] new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and [2] said [1] unto them, [1] Ye men of Judæa, and all [t] *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and [5] hearken to [1] my words [8]: [1]
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose [7], [l] [u] seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day [7]. [1]
16 But this is that which [8] was [1] spoken [9] by the prophet Joel;
17 [1, 2] And it shall [2] come to pass [1] in the last days, saith God, [b] I will pour [1] out [1] of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and [c] your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:
18 [2] And [1] on my [3] servants and on my [4] handmaidens [c] I will pour out [1] in those days [5] of my Spirit; [f] and they shall prophesy [6]: [1]
19 [g] And I will shew wonders in [7] heaven above, and signs [8] in [1] the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:
20 [i] The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before [9] that great and notable [1] day of the Lord come [1]:
21 And it shall [2] come to pass, [1] [t] *that* [i] whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words [3]; [1] Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God [4] among [1] you [n] by [5] miracles [1] and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, [6] as ye yourselves [c] also [1] know [7]: [1]
23 Him, [p] being delivered [8] by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, [q] ye [9] have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: [1]
24 [7] Whom God [c] hath [1] raised up, having loosed the [1] pains [1] of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
25 For David [2] speaketh [1] concerning him, [3] [l] [1] foresaw [1] the Lord always before my face [5, 1], for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:
26 Therefore [c] did [1] my heart [6] rejoice, [1] and my tongue [7] was glad [1]; moreover [c] also [1] my flesh [8] shall rest [1] in hope:
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in [9] hell, [1] neither wilt thou [1] suffer thine [1] Holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou [2] hast made known to [1] me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of [3] joy [1] with thy countenance.
29 [5] Men *and* brethren, [x] let me freely speak unto you [1] [y] of the patriarch David, that he [6] is both dead and [1] buried, and his [7] sepulchre [1] is with us unto this day.

[1] S tongues parting asunder, [M] Or, *parting among them* Or, *distributing themselves*
[2] S;
[3] A one
[4] S Spirit,
[5] A ¶
[6] S Now
[7] S from
[8] S And
[9] S sound was heard,
[1] S speaking
[2] A,
[3] S language,
[4] A in
[5] S sojourners from Rome, both
[6] S Cretans
[7] S speaking
[8] S mighty
[9] S perplexed,
[1] S But others
[2] S They are filled with
[3] S spake forth
[4] A *saying,*
[5] S give ear unto
[6] S,
[7] S;
[8] S hath been
[9] M Or, *through*
[1] Cit., to ver. 22.
[2] S be
[1] S forth
[2] S Yea and
[3] M Gr. *bondmen.*
[4] M Gr. *bondmaidens.*
[5] A will I pour forth
[6] S,
[7] A the
[8] S on
[9] S the
[1] A, that great and notable *day*
[2] S)ic,
[3] S:
[4] S unto
[5] S mighty works
[M] Gr. *powers.*
[6] A even
[7] S;
[8] A up
[9] S by the hand of lawless men [M] Or, *men without the law]* did crucify and slay:
[1] S pangs
[2] S saith
[3] Cit., to ver. 29.
[4] S beheld
[5] S;
[6] S was glad,
[7] S rejoiced
[8] S also shall dwell
[M] Or, *tabernacle*
[9] S Hades,
[1] S give thy
[2] S madest known unto
[3] S gladness
[4] M Or, *in thy presence*
[5] S Brethren, I may say unto you freely
[6] S both died and was
[7] S tomb

[a] A.D. 33.
[b] ch. 4. 31.
[c] ch. 10. 45.
[d] ch. 21. 9.
[d] ch. 1. 5.
[e] Mark 16. 17. Ch. 10. 46. & 19. 6. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28. 30. & 13. 1. & 14. 2, &c.
[f] ch. 21. 4, 9, 10. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
[g] Joel 2. 30, 31.
[h] Gr. *when this voice was made.*
[i] Mat. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.
[k] Or, *troubled in mind.*
[l] Rom. 10. 13.
[m] ch. 1. 11.
[n] John 3. 2. & 14. 10, 11. ch. 10. 38. Heb. 2. 4.
[p] Mat. 26. 24. Luke 22. 22. & 24. 44. ch. 3. 18. & 4. 28.
[q] ch. 5. 30.
[r] ver. 32. ch. 3. 15. & 4. 10. & 10. 40. & 13. 30, 34, 37, 34. Rom. 4. 24. & 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. & 15. 15. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 20. Col. 2. 12. 1 Thes. 1. 10. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
[t] Ps. 16. 8.
[u] 1 Thes. 5. 7.
[x] Or, *I may.*
[y] 1 Kin. 2. 10. ch. 13. 36.
[z] Is. 44. 3. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 27. Joel 2. 28, 29. Zech. 12. 10. John 7. 38.

30 [1]Therefore being[1] a prophet, [a]and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins[2], according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on[1] his throne;

31 [3]He seeing this before[1] spake of the resurrection of [4]Christ, [c]that [5]his soul was not left in hell, neither[1] his flesh [6]did[1] see corruption.

32 [g]This Jesus [6]hath God raised[1] up, [7]*i*whereof we all are witnesses.

33 [8]Therefore [m]being[1] [9]by the right hand of God exalted, and [n]having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he [9]hath [1]shed[1] forth this, which ye [o]now[1] see and hear.

34 For David [o]is not[1] ascended [2]into the heavens: but he saith himself, [3]*r*The [4]LORD[1] said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 [5]Until[1] I make [6]thy foes thy[1] footstool[7].

36 [8]Therefore let[1] [9]all the house of Israel[1] know assuredly, that God [s]hath made [2]that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.[1]

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, [a]they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and [o]to[1] the rest of the apostles, [3]Men *and* brethren,[1] what shall we do?

38 [4]Then Peter said[1] unto them, [c]Repent[5], and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ [6]for[1] the remission of [7]sins,[1] and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For [8]the promise [o]is unto you[1], and [d]to your children, and [e]to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call[9].

40 And with many other words [1]did he testify and exhort,[1] saying, Save yourselves from this [2]untoward[1] generation.

41 [o]So[1] [3]Then they[1] [4]that [o]gladly[1] received his word were baptized: and [o]the same day[1] there were added *unto them* [5] about three thousand souls.

42 [h]And they continued stedfastly in the apostles'[2] [6]doctrine[1] and [7]fellowship, [8]and in[1] breaking of bread[9], and in[1] prayers.

A.D. 33.

a 2 Sam. 7. Ps. 13. Ps. 132. 11. Luke 1. 32. Acts 2. 30.
b Mark 16. 17. ch. 4. 33. & 5. 12.
c ch. 4. 32, 34.
d Is. 58. 7.
e Ps. 16. 10. ch. 13. 35.
f ch. 1. 14.
g ver. 24.
h Luke 24. 53. ch. 5. 42.
i ch. 1. 8.
k ch. 20. 7. ch. 1. 4.
l Or, *at home.*
m ch. 5. 31. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 1. 3. 4.
n John 14. 26. & 15. 26. & 16. 7, 13. ch. 1. 4.
o Luke 2. 52. ch. 4. 33. Rom. 14. 18.
p ch. 10. 45. Eph. 4. 8.
r ch. 5. 14. & 11. 24.
s Ps. 110. 1. Mat. 22. 44. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Eph. 1. 20. Heb. 1. 13.
t ch. 2. 46.
a ch. 5. 31.
y Ps. 75. 17.
z ch. 14. 8.
a Zech. 12. 10. Luke 3. 10. ch. 9. 6. & 16. 30.
b John 9. 8.
c Luke 24. 47. ch. 3. 19.
d Joel 2. 28. ch. 3. 25.
e ch. 10. 45. & 11. 15, 18. & 14. 27. & 15. 3, 8, 14. Eph. 2. 13, 17.
f ch. 4. 10.
g Is. 35. 6.
h ver. 46. ch. 1. 14. Rom. 12. 12. Eph. 6. 18. Col. 4. 2. Heb. 10. 25. ch. 4. 16, 21.

43 [1]And fear came upon every soul: and [b]many wonders and signs were done [2]by the apostles[3].

44 And all that believed were together, and [c]had all things common;

45 And [4]sold their possessions and goods, and [d]parted them to all [5]*men*, as every[1] man had need.

46 [f]And [6]they,[1] continuing [7]daily[1] with one accord [h]in the temple, and [k]breaking bread [8][l]from house to house, did eat their meat[1] with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and [p]having favour with all the people. And [7]the Lord added [9]to the church daily such as should be[1] saved.

CHAPTER 3.

[1] *A lame man healed.* 2 *Peter preacheth to the people.* 19 *He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins.*

NOW Peter and John [1]went up together[1] [u]into the temple at the hour of prayer, [v]*being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And [2]a certain man [2] lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the [3]gate[1] of the temple which is called Beautiful, [b]to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple [4] asked [5]an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him[4] with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something [5]of[1] them.

6 [7]Then[1] Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but [8]such as[1] I have [9]give I thee[1]:[1] [f]In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth[2] rise up and walk.[1]

7 And he took him by the right hand, and [3]lifted[1] [t]*him* up: and immediately his feet and [4]ankle bones[1] received strength.

8 And [c]he[1] [7]leaping up[5] stood, and [6]walked, and[1] entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 [i]And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they [7]knew[1] that it

1 A ¶
2 M Or, *through*
3 M Many anc. auth. add *in Jerusalem*; *and great fear was upon all.*
4 A they
5 S, according as any
6 S day by day,
7 S stedfastly
8 S at home, they did take their food
9 S to them [M Gr. *together*] day by day those that were being

1 S were going up

2 A that was

3 S door

4 A, 5 A to receive

6 S from
7 S But

8 S what
9 A, that
1 S.
2 S, walk.

3 S raised

4 S his ankle-bones
5 A, he
6 S began to walk; and he
7 S took knowledge of him,

was he which [a]sat for alms at the Beautiful 'gate' of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 ² And as [3]the lame man which was healed' held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the [4]porch[c] that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 °¶' And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this [5]? or why [6]look ye so earnestly' on us, as though by our own power or [7]holiness' we had made [8]this man' to walk?

13 [d]The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, [e]hath glorified his [8]Son' Jesus; whom ye [g]delivered up, and [h]denied 'him in the presence' of Pilate, when he [2]was' determined to [3]let *him* go.'

14 But ye denied [i]the Holy [4]One [n]and the Just, and desired' a murderer to be granted unto you[5];'

15 And killed the [6g]Prince of life',' [r]whom God °hath' raised from the dead; [8t]whereof we are witnesses.

16 [n]And [9]his name through' faith in his name hath [1]made this man strong, whom ye [2]see' and know: yea, the faith which is [8]by' him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that [4g]through' ignorance ye did †*it*, as †*did* also your rulers.

18 But [5a]those' things°,' which God [6]before had shewed' [b]by the mouth of all [5]his' prophets, that [7] Christ should suffer, he [8]hath so' fulfilled.

19 °¶' [c]Repent ye therefore, and [9]be converted,' that your sins may be blotted out, [1]when the times' of refreshing °shall come' from the presence of the Lord;

20 And [2]he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you':

21 [c]Whom the heaven must receive until the times of [3f]restitution' of all things, [4g]which God hath spoken' by the mouth of °all' his holy prophets' since the world began.

22 ²For Moses truly said unto the fathers,' [b]A prophet shall the Lord °your' God raise up unto you [3]of' your brethren, [4]like unto me; [5] him shall ye [6]hear' in all things whatsoever he shall [7]say' unto you.

23 And it shall [5]come to pass,' †*that* every soul, which [9]will not hear' that prophet, shall be [1]destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea°,' and all the prophets from Samuel and [2]those that follow' after, as many as have spoken, [3]have likewise foretold' of these days.

25 [e]Ye are the [4]children' of the prophets, and of the covenant which God [5]made with °our' fathers, saying unto Abraham, [i]And in thy seed shall all the [7]kindreds' of the earth be blessed.

26 [k]Unto you first God, having raised up his [8]Son Jesus,' [m]sent him to bless you, [p]in turning away every one of you from [8]his' iniquities.

CHAPTER 4.

°3 *Peter and John imprisoned.* 10 *Peter boldly avoucheth the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus.* 13 *They command them to preach no more in that name, adding also threatening,* 23 *whereupon the church fleeth to prayer.*'

AND as they spake unto the people, [9]the priests°,' and the [2]captain of the temple°,' and the Sadducees°,' came upon them,

2 ²Being 'grieved that' they taught the people, and [2]preached through' Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put †*them* in [3]hold' unto the [4]next day': for it was now eventide.

4 [5]Howbeit' many of them [6]which' heard the word believed; and the number of the men [7]was' about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers°,' and elders°,' and scribes[5],'

6 And [d]Annas the high priest[9], and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest°, were gathered together at Jerusalem'.

A.D. 33.

[a] Like John 9. 8.

[b] Deut. 18. 15, 18, 19. ch. 7. 37.

[c] John 10. 23. ch. 5. 12.

[d] ch. 5. 30.

[e] ch. 2. 39. Rom. 9. 4, 8. & 15. 8. Gal. 3. 26.

[f] John 7. 39. & 12. 16. & 17. 1.

[g] Mat. 27. 2.

[h] Mat. 27. 20. Mark 15. 11. Luke 23. 18. John 18. 40. & 19. 15. ch. 13. 28.

[i] Gen. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. & 28. 14. Gal. 3. 8.

[k] Mat. 10. 5. & 15. 24. Luke 24. 47. ch. 13. 32, 33, 46.

[l] Ps. 16. 10. Mark 1. 24. Luke 1. 35. ch. 2. 27. & 4. 27.

[m] ver. 22.

[n] ch. 7. 52. & 22. 14.

[p] Mat. 1. 21.

[q] Or, *Author*. Heb. 2. 10. & 5. 9. 1 John 5. 11.

[r] ch. 2. 24.

[s] Mat. 9. 22. ch. 4. 10. & 14. 9.

[t] Or, *ruler*. Luke 22. 4. ch. 5. 24.

[u] Luke 23. 34. John 16. 3. ch. 13. 27. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

[v] Mat. 22. 23. ch. 23. 8.

[a] Luke 24. 44. ch. 26. 22.

[b] Ps. 22. Is. 50. 6. & 53. 5, &c. Dan. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.

[c] ch. 2. 38.

[d] Luke 3. 2. John 11. 49. & 18. 13.

[e] ch. 1. 11.

[f] Mat. 17. 11.

[g] Luke 1. 70.

[1 A] which have been
[2 S] Moses indeed said,
[3 S] from among
[4 M] Or, *as* he raised up *me*
[5 A] to
[6 S] hearken
[7 S] speak
[8 S] be,
[9 S] shall not hearken to
[1 A] utterly
[2 S] them that followed
[3 S] they also told
[4 S] sons
[5 M] Gr. *covenanted.*
[6 S] your
[7 S] families
[8 S] Servant,

[9 M] Some anc. auth. read *the chief priests.*
[1 S] sore troubled because
[2 S] proclaimed in
[3 S] ward
[4 S] morrow

[5 S] But
[6 S] that

[7 S] came to be

[8 S] were gathered together in Jerusalem;
[9 A] *was there*

7 And when they had set them
in the midst, they [1]asked,[1] "By
what power, or [2]by[1] what name,
have ye done this?

8 [a]Then Peter, filled with the
Holy Ghost, said unto them,
Ye rulers of the people, and
elders °of Israel[1],

9 If we this day [3]be[1] examined
[4]of the[1] good deed done to [5]the[1]
impotent man, [6]by what means
[7]he[1] is [8]made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all,
and to all the people of Israel,
[g]that [9]by[1] the name of Jesus
Christ of Nazareth, whom ye
crucified, [h]whom God raised
from the dead, *even* [9]by[1] [1]him
doth this man stand here before
you whole.

11 [2][k]This[1] is the stone which
was set at nought of you [3]
builders, which [4]is become[1] the
head of the corner.

12 [5][l]Neither[1] is there salvation
°in any other[1]: for [6]there is
none[1] other name under heaven[7]
given among men, [8]whereby[1]
we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they [9]saw[1]
the boldness of Peter and John,
[p]and [1]perceived that they were
unlearned and ignorant men,
they marvelled; and they took
knowledge of them, that they
had been with Jesus.

14 And [2]beholding[1] the man
which was healed [r]standing
with them, they could say
nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, [s]What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable [3]miracle hath been [4]done by them[1] †*is* [2]manifest to all °them[1] that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny †*it*.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us °straitly[1] threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 [t]And they called them, and [5]commanded[1] them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, [h]Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you [1]more[1] than unto God, judge ye[2].[1]

20 [b]For we cannot but speak the things which [c]we [3]have seen[1] and heard.

21 [4]So[1] when they had further threatened them, °they[1] let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, [c]because of the people[5]:[1] for all †*men* glorified God for [f]that which was done.

22 For the man was [6]above[1] forty years old, on whom this [7]miracle of healing was [8]shewed.[1]

23 ¶ And being let go, [t]they [9]went[1] to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and [10]elders had said unto them.

24 And [11]when they heard [12]that, they[1] lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, [13]Lord, [m]thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth,[1] and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 [1]Who by the [2]mouth of thy servant David hast said,[1] [3][n]Why did the [4]heathen[1] rage, and the [5]people[1] [6]imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth [7]stood up,[1] and the rulers were gathered together [8]against the Lord, and against his [9]Christ.[1]

27 For [9][o]of a truth [1]against [t]thy holy [2]child[1] Jesus, [u]whom thou [3]hast anointed,[1] both Herod°,[1] and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles°,[1] and the [4]people[1] of Israel, were gathered together,

28 °[2]For[1] to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel [5]determined before to be done.[1]

29 And now, Lord, [6]behold[1] their threatenings: and grant unto thy [7]servants[8], [u]that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching[1] forth [9]thine[1] hand to heal; [p]and that signs and wonders may be done [10][q]by[1] the name of [u]thy holy [11]child[1] Jesus.

31 °¶[1] And when they had prayed, [r]the place was shaken [12]where[1] they were [13]assembled[1] together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, [s]and they spake the word of God with boldness.

A.D. 33.

[a] Ex. 2. 14. Mat. 21. 23. ch. 7. 27.
[b] ch. 1. 8. & 2. 32.
[c] ch. 22. 15. 1 John 1. 1, 3.
[d] Luke 12. 11, 12.
[e] Mat. 21. 26. Luke 20. 6, 19. & 22. 2. ch. 5. 26.
[f] ch. 3. 7, 8.
[g] ch. 3. 6, 16.
[h] ch. 2. 24.
[i] ch. 12. 12.
[k] Ps. 118. 22. Is. 28. 16. Mat. 21. 42.
[l] Mat. 1. 21. ch. 10. 43. 1 Tim. 2. 5, 6. [m] 2 Kin. 19. 15.
[n] Ps. 2. 1.
[o] Mat. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 27.
[p] Mat. 26. 3. Luke 22. 2. & 23. 1, 8.
[q] ch. 3. 11.
[r] Luke 1. 35.
[s] Luke 4. 18. John 10. 36.
[t] ch. 22. 23. & 3. 18.
[u] John 11. 47.
[v] ch. 3. 9, 10.
[w] ver. 13, 31. ch. 9. 27. & 13. 46. & 14. 3. & 19. 8. & 26. 26. & 28. 31. Eph. 6. 19.
[x] ch. 2. 43. & 5. 12.
[y] ch. 3. 6, 16. [d] ver. 27.
[z] Again, ch. 5. 40.
[a] ch. 2. 2, 4. & 16. 26.
[b] ver. 29.
[c] ch. 5. 29.

1 S rather 2 S: 3 S saw 4 S And they, 5 S; 6 S more than 7 M Gr. *sign.* 8 S wrought. 9 S came 10 A the 11 A they, 12 S it. 13 S O Lord [M Or, *Master*], thou that didst make [Or, *thou art he that did make*] the heaven and the earth 1 M The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain. 2 S Holy Ghost, *by* the mouth of our father David thy servant, didst say, 3 Cite, to ver. 27. 4 S Gentiles 5 S peoples 6 M Or, *meditate* 7 S set themselves in array, 8 A, 9 S Anointed: M Gr. *Christ.* 1 A in this city 2 S Servant 3 S didst anoint. 4 S peoples 5 S foreordained to come to pass. 6 S look upon 7 M Gr. *bondservants.* 8 S to speak thy word with all boldness, while thou stretchest 9 S thy 10 S through 11 S Servant 12 S wherein 13 S gathered

32 [1] And the multitude of them that believed [a] were of one heart and [c] of one [1] soul: [2 b] neither said any *of them* that ought [1] of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with [c] great power gave the apostles [3 d] witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus [4]: and [e] great grace was upon them all.

34 [5] Neither [1] was there [c] any [1] among them [6] that lacked: [f] for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 [7] And laid [t] *them* [c] down [1] at the apostles' feet: [g] and distribution was made unto [7] every man according as he [1] had need.

36 [8] And [9] Joses, [1] who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas [c], [1] (which is, being interpreted, [1] The son of consolation,) [1] a Levite, [2] *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 [h] Having land, [1] sold [t] *it*, and brought the money, and laid [t] *it* at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER 5.

[c] 1 *Sin of Ananias and Sapphira.* 17 *The apostles again imprisoned:* 19 *delivered by an angel, &c.* [1]

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy [t] *to it*, [u] and brought a certain part, and laid [t] *it* at the apostles' feet.

3 [y] But Peter said, Ananias, why hath [z] Satan filled [3] thine [1] heart [a] to [4] lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, [5] was it not [1] thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in [3] thine own [1] power? [6] why hast thou [1] conceived this thing in [3] thine [1] heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words [e] fell down [c], [1] and gave up the ghost: and great fear came [7] on all them that heard these things. [1]

6 And the [5] young men arose [9], [h] wound him up, and [1] carried [t] *him* out [c], [1] and buried [t] *him*.

A.D. 33.

[a] ch. 5. 12, Rom. 15. 5, 6.
[c] 2 Or, 13. 11. Phil. 1. 27. & 2. 2.
1 Pet. 3. 8.
[b] ch. 2. 44.
[c] ch. 1. 8.
[d] ch. 1. 22.
[e] ch. 2. 47.
[f] ver. 3. Mat. 4. 7.
[g] ch. 2. 45.
[h] ver. 5.
[t] ver. 5, ch. 2. 43, & 19. 17.
[c] ver. 37. ch. 5. 2.
[g] ch. 2. 45, & 6. 1.
[m] ch. 2. 43, & 14. 3, & 19. 11. Rom. 15. 19. 2 Cor. 12. 12. Heb. 2. 4.
[n] ver. 34, 35. ch. 5. 1, 2.
[t] ch. 3. 11. & 4. 32.
[y] John 9. 22. & 12. 42. & 19. 38.
[r] ch. 2. 47. & 4. 21.
[t] Or, *in every street.*
[n] ch. 4. 37.
[z] Mat. 9. 21. & 14. 36. ch. 19. 12.
[y] Num. 30. 2. Deut. 23. 21. Eccles. 5. 4.
[z] Luke 22. 3.
[a] Or, *to deceive*, ver. 9.
[b] Mark 16. 17, 18. John 14. 12.
[c] ch. 4. 1, 2, 6.
[d] Or, *envy.*
[e] ver. 10, 11.
[f] Luke 21. 12.
[g] ch. 12. 7. & 16. 26.
[h] John 19. 40.

7 [1] And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much [2]? [1] And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 [3] Then [1] Peter [4] said [1] unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together [f] to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband [t] *are* at the door, and [5] shall carry thee out.

10 [6 h] Then fell she down straightway [1] at his feet, and [7] yielded [1] up the ghost: and the young men came in [c], [1] and found her dead, and [8], carrying *her* forth, [1] buried [t] *her* by her husband.

11 [7] And great fear came upon [9] all the [1] church, and upon [4] as many as [1] heard these things.

12 ¶ And [m] by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; [c] ([1] [p] and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 [2] And [1] [9] of the rest durst no man join himself to them: [3] [r] but [1] the people magnified them. [4]

14 [5] And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women [6],)[1]

15 Insomuch that they [7] brought forth [1] the sick [t] into the streets, and laid [t] *them* on beds and couches, [z] that [8] at the least the shadow of Peter passing by [1] might overshadow some [9] of them.

16 [1] There came also a multitude *out of* [t] the cities round about [c] unto [1] Jerusalem, bringing [b] sick [2] folks, [1] and them [3] which [1] were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ [4 c] Then [1] the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him [c], [1] (which is the sect of the Sadducees [5],) and [1] were filled with [6 d] indignation, [1]

18 [f] And laid [c] their [1] hands on the apostles, and put them in [7] the common prison. [1]

19 But [8 g] the [1] angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them [9] forth, [1] and said,

1 A ¶
2 S and not one *of them* said that aught
3 A their
4 M Some anc. auth. add *Christ.*
5 S For neither
6 A any
7 S each, according as any one
8 A ¶
9 S Joseph,
1 S Son of exhortation),
M Or, *consolation*
2 S a man of Cyprus by race, having a field,
3 S thy
4 M Or, *deceive*
5 S did it not remain
6 S How is it that thou hast
7 S upon all that heard it.
8 M Gr. *younger.*
9 S and wrapped him round, and they
1 A ¶
2 S .
3 S But
4 S *said*
5 A they
6 S And she fell down immediately
7 S gave
8 S they carried her out and
9 S the whole
1 S all that
2 S But
3 S howbeit
4 S ;
5 M Or, *and there were the more added* to them, *believing on the Lord*
6 S ;
7 S even carried out
8 S , as Peter came by, at the least his shadow
9 A one
1 S And there also came together the multitude from
2 S folk,
3 S that
4 S But
5 S), and they
6 S jealousy,
7 S public ward.
8 S an
2 S out,

20 Go [1],' stand and speak in the temple to the people [a] all the words of this [2]life.'

21 And when they heard [3]*that*,' they entered into the temple [4]early in the morning,' and taught. [d] But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the [5]prison ' to have them brought.

22 But [c]when ' the officers [e]came, and' found them not in the prison [7],' they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The [8]prison truly found we shut with' all safety, and the keepers standing [9]without before ' the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the [c]high priest and [f]the ' captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these 'things, they doubted of ' them whereunto this would grow.

25 [2]Then ' came one and told them, [c]saying,' Behold, the men whom ye put in [2] prison are [c]standing' in the temple [4],' and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them [5] without violence [6]:' [h]for they feared the people, lest they should [7]have been ' stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set †*them* before the council [8]: and' the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, [9][m]Did not we straitly command you that ye should not ' teach in this name ' ? and,' behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your [2]doctrine,' [9]and intend to bring this man's [r]blood upon us.

29 [c]¶ [3]Then ' Peter and the [c]*other* ' apostles answered and said, [n]We [4]ought to ' obey God rather than men.

30 [g]The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew [5] and [o]hanged' on a tree.

31 [b]Him [6]hath God exalted ' [7]with his right hand *to be* [c]a Prince and [o]a Saviour, [e]for to give repentance to Israel, and [p]forgiveness ' of sins.

32 And [f]we are [c]his ' witnesses ' of these [2]things; [3]and *so is* [c]also ' the Holy Ghost, [b]whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ [4]c When they heard *that*, they ' were cut †*to the heart*, and [5]took counsel ' to slay them.

34 [6]Then stood there ' up one in the council, a Pharisee, named [e]Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in [7]reputation among ' all the people, and commanded to put the [8]apostles ' forth a little [9]space ;'

35 And ' said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves [c]what ye intend to do ' as touching these men [2].

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, [3]boasting himself ' to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as [g]obeyed him, were [4]scattered, and brought ' to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the [5]taxing,' and drew away [6]much ' people after him: he also perished; and all, [c]*even* ' as many as obeyed him, were [7]dispersed.'

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: [i]for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will [8]come to nought ' :

39 [k]But if it [9]be ' of God, ye [1]cannot overthrow it '; lest haply ye be found even [i]to [2]fight ' against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had [n]called the apostles [3], [p]and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not ' speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 [c]¶ ' [4]And they ' departed from the presence of the council, [t]rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer [5]shame for his name.'

42 And [6]daily' [r]in the temple', and in every house,' [7]they ceased not to teach and [8]preach Jesus [9] Christ.

CHAPTER 6.

[c]1 *The apostles, in their care for the poor, 3 appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men. 5 Of whom Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the Holy Ghost, 12 is taken, and falsely accused of blasphemy.*'

A.D. 33.

[a] John 6. 68. & 17. 3. 1 John 5. 11.
[b] ch. 2. 4. & 10. 44.
[c] ch. 2. 37. & 7. 54.
[d] ch. 4. 5, 6.
[e] ch. 22. 3.
[f] Luke 22. 4. ch. 4. 1.
[g] Or, *believed.*
[h] Mat. 21. 26.
[i] Prov. 21. 30. Is. 8. 10. Mat. 15. 13.
[k] Luke 21. 15. 1 Cor. 1. 25.
[l] ch. 7. 51. & 9. 5. & 23. 9.
[m] ch. 4. 18.
[n] ch. 4. 18.
[p] Mat. 10. 17. & 23. 34. Mark 13. 9.
[q] ch. 2. 23, 36. & 3. 15. & 7. 52.
[r] Mat. 23. 35. & 27. 25.
[s] Mat. 5. 12. Rom. 5. 3. 2 Cor. 12. 10. Phil. 1. 29. Heb. 10. 34. James 1. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 13, 16.
[t] ch. 4. 19.
[x] ch. 2. 46.
[y] ch. 3. 13, 15. & 22. 14.
[z] ch. 4. 20, 29.
[a] ch. 10. 33. & 13. 29. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
[b] ch. 2. 33, 36. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 2. 10. & 12. 2.
[c] ch. 3. 15.
[d] Mat. 1. 21.
[e] Luke 24. 47. ch. 3. 26. & 13. 38. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14.
[f] John 15. 26, 27.

1 S ye, and
2 S Life.
3 S *this*,
4 S about daybreak,
5 S prison-house
6 S that came
7 S ; and
8 S prison-house we found shut in
9 S at
1 S words, they were much perplexed concerning
2 S And there
3 A the
4 S standing
5 A , *but*
6 S ;
7 S be
8 S . And
9 S We straitly charged you not to
1 S : and
2 S teaching,
3 S But
4 S must
5 S , hanging him
6 S did God exalt
7 M Or, *at*
8 S remission

1 M Some anc. auth. add *in him.*
2 M Gr. *sayings.*
3 M Some anc. auth. read *and God hath given the Holy Ghost to them that obey him.*
4 S But they, when they heard this,
5 S were minded
6 S But there stood
7 S honour of
8 S men
9 S while.
1 A he
2 A , what ye are about to do
3 S giving himself out
4 S dispersed, and came
5 S enrolment,
6 S *some of the*
7 S scattered abroad.
8 S be overthrown
9 S is
1 S will not be able to overthrow them
2 S be fighting
3 S unto them, they beat them and charged them not to
4 S They therefore
5 S dishonour for the Name.
6 S every day,
7 S and at home,
8 A to
9 A *as* the

1 AND in those [1] days, [a] when the number of the disciples was [2] multiplied, [1] there arose a murmuring of the [3 b] Grecians [1] against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected [d] in the daily ministration.

2 [4] Then [1] the twelve called the multitude of the disciples [†] *unto them*, and said, [g] It is not [5] reason [1] that we should [6] leave [1] the word of God, and [7] serve tables.

3 [8] Wherefore, brethren, [h] look ye out [1] among you seven men of [9] honest [1] report, full of the [1] Holy Ghost and [1] wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we [i] will [2] give ourselves continually to [1] prayer, and [2] to [1] the ministry of the word.

5 [10] ¶ [1] And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, [j] a man full of faith and of the Holy [4] Ghost, [1] and [m] Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and [n] Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and [q] when they had prayed, [r] they laid [†] *their* hands on them.

7 [5] And [u] the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem [6] greatly [1]; and a great company [x] of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 [5] And Stephen, full of [7] faith [1] and power, [8] did [1] great wonders and [9] miracles [1] among the people.

9 [10] ¶ [1] Then [1] there arose certain [2] of the synagogue [c], which is [1] called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and [3] Cyrenians, and [3] Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and [c] of [1] Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And [a] they were not able to [4] resist [1] the wisdom and the [5] spirit [1] by which he spake.

11 [c] Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon [†] *him*, and [e] caught [1] him, and brought [†] *him* [7] to [1] the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak [c] blasphemous [1] words against this holy place, and the law:

14 [c] For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall [e] destroy this place, and shall change the [f] customs which Moses delivered [1] us.

15 And all that sat in the council, [2] looking stedfastly [1] on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAPTER 7.

[c] 1 *Stephen answereth to the accusation of blasphemy: 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly: 51 reprehendeth their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the Just One, 54 whereupon they stone him to death.*

3 [1] THEN said the high priest, [1] Are these things so?

2 And he said, [4, 5 k] Men, brethren, [1] and fathers, hearken [6]; [1] The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in [7] Charran [1],

3 And said unto him, [p] Get thee out of thy [3] country, [1] and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then [r] came he out of the land of the Chaldæans, and dwelt in [7] Charran [1]: and from thence, when his father was dead, [9] he [1] removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell [1].

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not [†] *so much as* to set his foot on: [2 p] yet [1] he promised that he would give it to him [3] for a [1] possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, [4 s] That [1] his seed should sojourn in a strange land [5]; [1] and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat [†] *them* evil [6] four hundred years.

7 And the nation to [7] whom [1] they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and [d] serve me in this place.

8 [e] And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: [f] and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; [g] and Isaac *begat* Jacob [3]; [1] and

A.D. 33.

[a] ch. 2. 41. & 4. 4. & 5. 14. & ver. 7.
[b] ch. 9. 29. & 11. 20.
[c] ch. 25. 8.
[d] ch. 4. 35.
[e] Dan. 9. 26.
[f] Or, *rites.*
[g] Ex. 18. 17.
[h] Deut. 1. 13. & 1. 23. & 16. 2. 1 Tim. 3. 7.
[i] ch. 2. 42.
[k] ch. 22. 1.
[l] ch. 11. 24.
[m] ch. 8. 5, 26. & 21. 8.
[n] Rev. 2. 6, 15.
[p] Gen. 12. 1.
[q] ch. 1. 24.
[r] ch. 8. 17. & 9. 17. & 13. 3. 1 Tim. 4. 14. & 5. 22. 2 Tim. 1. 6.
[t] Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 4, 5.
[u] ch. 12. 24. & 19. 20. Col. 1. 6.
[x] John 12. 42.
[y] Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 3, 18. & 17. 8. & 26. 3.
[z] Gen. 15. 13, 16.
[a] Luke 21. 15. ch. 5. 39. See Ex. 4. 12. Is. 54. 17.
[b] Ex. 12. 40. Gal. 3. 17.
[c] 1 Kin. 21. 10, 13. Mat. 26. 59, 60.
[d] Ex. 3. 12.
[e] Gen. 17. 9-11.
[f] Gen. 21. 2-4.
[g] Gen. 25. 26.

1 S Now in these
2 S multiplying,
3 S Grecian Jews
M Gr. *Hellenists.*
4 S And
5 S fit
M Gr. *pleasing.*
6 S forsake
7 M Or, *minister to tables*
8 S Look ye out therefore, brethren, from
M Some anc. auth. read *But, brethren, look ye out from among you.*
9 S good
1 S Spirit and of
2 S continue stedfastly in
3 S in
4 S Spirit,
5 A ¶
6 S exceedingly
7 S grace
8 S wrought
9 S signs
1 S But
2 A of them that were
3 A of the
4 S withstand
5 S Spirit
6 S seized
7 S into
1 A unto
2 S fastening their eyes
2 S And the high priest said,
4 A ¶
5 S Brethren
6 S.
7 S Haran
3 S land,
9 S *God*
1 S:
2 S and
3 S in
4 S that
5 S,
6 A,
7 S which

[a]Jacob [o]*begat* the twelve patriarchs. A.D. 33.

9 And the patriarchs, moved with [1]envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: [2][d]but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, [e]and gave him favour and wisdom [3]in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 [g]Now there came a [4]dearth over all [o]the land of Egypt and [5]Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 [i]But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent [6]out our fathers first.

13 [k]And at the second [t]*time* Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's [7]kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 [8][m]Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and [n]all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 [9][p]So Jacob went down into Egypt, [r]and died, he, and our fathers [2],

16 And [t]were carried over [3]into Sychem, and laid in [u]the [4]sepulchre that Abraham bought for a [5]sum of money of the sons of [6]Emmor *the father* of Sychem.

17 But [7]when [v]the time of the promise drew nigh, which God [8]had sworn to Abraham, [z]the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till [9]another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our [1]kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, [o][b]so that [2]they [3]cast out their [4]young children, to the end they might not [5]live.

20 [6][d]In which time Moses was born, and [e]was [7]exceeding fair[8], and nourished up in his father's house [o]three months:

21 And [h]when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was [9]learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians[4], and was [r]mighty in [2]words and in deeds.

[a] Gen. 29. 31, &c. & 30. 5, &c. & 35. 18, 23.
[b] Ex. 2. 11, 12.
[d] Gen. 37. 4, 11, 28. Ps. 105. 17.
[d] Gen. 39. 2, 21, 23.
[e] Gen. 41. 37. & 42. 6.
[f] Or, *Now.*
[g] Gen. 41. 54.
[h] Ex. 2. 13.
[i] Gen. 42. 1.
[k] Gen. 45. 4, 16.
[l] See Luke 12. 14, ch. 4. 7.
[m] Gen. 45. 9, 27
[n] Gen. 46. 27, Deut. 10. 22.
[p] Ex. 2. 15, 22, & 4. 20, & 13. 4.
[q] Gen. 46. 5.
[r] Gen. 49. 33, Ex. 1. 6.
[t] Ex. 3. 2.
[u] Ex. 13. 19, Josh. 24. 32.
[x] Gen. 23. 16, & 33. 19.
[y] ver. 6, Gen. 15. 13.
[z] Ex. 1. 7-9, Ps. 105. 24, 25.
[a] Mat. 22. 32, Heb. 11. 16.
[b] Ex. 1. 22.
[c] Ex. 2. 5, Josh. 5. 15.
[d] Ex. 2. 2.
[e] Heb. 11. 23.
[f] Or, *fair to God.*
[g] Ex. 3. 7.
[h] Ex. 2. 5-10
[i] Luke 21. 19, Ex. 14. 19, Num. 20. 16.

23 [1][l]And when he was [2]full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended [t]*him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, [3]and smote the Egyptian:

25 [4][f]For he supposed [5] his brethren [o]would have understood how that God by his hand [6]would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 [h]And the [7]next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, [i]Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 [8]Wilt thou kill me, as thou [9]diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 [1][p]Then fled Moses at this saying, and [2]was a stranger in the land of [3]Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 [t]And when forty years were [4]expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount [5]Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 [6]When Moses saw [t]*it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 [o]*Saying*, [a]I [t]*am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and [o]the God of Isaac, and [o]the God of Jacob. [8]Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 [9][c]Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place [1]where thou standest is holy ground.

34 [g]I have [2]seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and [o]I have heard their groaning, and [3]am come down to deliver them[4]. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? [5]the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a [6]deliverer [7][k]by the hand of

[l] Ex. 2. 11, 12.
[f] Or, *Now.*
[h] Ex. 2. 13.
[i] Ex. 2. 14.
[p] Ex. 2. 15, 22, & 4. 20, & 18. 3, 4.
[t] Ex. 3. 2.
[c] Ex. 3. 5, Josh. 5. 15.
[g] Ex. 3. 7.
[k] Ex. 14. 19, Num. 20. 16, Judg. 6. 12, 14.

1 S jealousy against Joseph, sold him
2 S and
3 S before
4 S famine
5 S Canaan,
6 S forth our fathers the first time.
7 S race became manifest
8 S And Joseph sent, and called to him Jacob his father,
9 S And
1 S; and he died, himself,
2 S; and they
3 S unto Sheehem,
4 S tomb
5 S price in silver
6 S Hamor [M Gr. *Emmor*] in Shechem.
7 S as
8 S vouchsafed unto
9 S there arose another king over Egypt,
1 S race,
2 M Or, *he*
3 A should
4 S babes
5 M Gr. *be preserved alive.*
6 S At which season
7 M Or, *fair unto God*
8 S; and he was nourished three months
9 S instructed
1 S; and he
2 S his words and works.

1 S But
2 S well-nigh
3 S smiting
4 S and
5 A that
6 S was giving them deliverance; M Or, *salvation*
7 S day following he appeared
8 S Wouldest
9 S killedst
1 S And Moses fled
2 S became a sojourner
3 S Midian,
4 S fulfilled, an angel
5 S Sinai,
6 S And when
7 S, there came a voice of the Lord,
8 S And
9 S And the Lord said unto him, Loose the
1 S whereon
2 S surely
3 A I
4 S: and
5 S him hath God sent *to be* both
6 M Gr. *redeemer.*
7 S with

the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 [1c]He brought them out, after that he had [d]shewed[1] wonders and signs in [c]the land of[1] Egypt, [e]and in the Red sea, [g]and in the wilderness forty years.

37 [c]¶[1] This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, [i]A prophet shall [c]the Lord your[1] God raise up unto you [2]of[1] your brethren, [2i]like unto me[c]; [m]him shall ye hear[1].

38 [n]This is he[c],[1] that was in the [4]church in the wilderness with [p]the angel which spake to him in the mount [5]Sina,[1] and [t]*with* our fathers: [r]who received [6]the lively[1] [u]oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not [7]obey,[1] but thrust [t]*him* from them, and [8]in their hearts turned back again into[1] Egypt,

40 [y]Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods [9]to[1] go before us: for [t]*as for* this Moses, which [i]brought us[1] out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 [b]And they made a calf in those days, and [2]offered[1] sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their [c]own[1] hands.

42 [3]Then[1] [e]God turned, and gave them up to [4]worship[1] [f]the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, [5 6g]O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to[1] me slain beasts and sacrifices [c]*by the space of*[1] forty years in the wilderness[7]?

43 [8]Yea,[1] ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of [9]your god Remphan,[1] figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of [1]witness[1] in the wilderness, [2]as he had appointed, [v]speaking[1] unto Moses, [p]that he should make it according to the [2]fashion[1] that he had seen.

45 [r]Which also our fathers[4] [w]that came after[1] brought in with [5]Jesus into[1] the possession of the [6]Gentiles, [y]whom God drave[1] out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

A.D. 33.

[n] 1 Sam. 16.1. 2 Sam. 7. 1. Ps. 89. 19. ch. 13. 22.
[b] 1 Kin. 8. 17. 1 Chr. 22. 7. Ps. 132. 4, 5.
[e] Ex. 12. 41. & 32. 1.
[d] Ex. 7. & 8. & 9. & 10. & 11. & 14.
Ps. 105. 27.
[i] 1 Kin. 6. 1. & 8. 20. 1 Chr. 17. 12. 2 Chr. 3. 1.
[f] Ex. 14. 21, 27.
[g] Ex. 16. 1, 35.
[h] 1 Kin. 8. 27. 2 Chr. 2. 6. & 6. 18.
ch. 17. 24.
[i] Deut. 18. 15. ch. 3. 22.
[k] Is. 66. 1. 2. Mat. 5. 34. & 23. 22.
[l] Or, *as myself.*
[m] Mat. 17. 5.
[n] Ex. 19. 3, 17.
[p] Is. 63. 9. Gal. 3. 19. Heb. 2. 2.
[q] Ex. 32. 9. & 33. 3. Is. 48. 4. Ezek. 2. 4. Deut. 10. 16. Jer. 4. 4. & 6. 10. & 9. 26. Ezek. 44. 9.
[r] Ex. 1. 1. Deut. 5. 27. & 33. 4. John 1. 17.
[u] Rom. 3. 2.
[x] 2 Chr. 36. 16. Mat. 21. 35. & 22. 6. 1 Thes. 2. 15.
[y] Ex. 32. 1.
[z] ch. 5. 31.
[a] Ex. 20. 4. Gal. 5. 19. Heb. 2. 2.
[b] Deut. 9. 16. Ps. 106. 19.
[c] ch. 5. 33.
[d] ch. 6. 5.
[e] Ps. 81. 12. Ezek. 20. 25. Rom. 1. 24, 26. 2 Thes. 2. 11.
[f] Deut. 4. 19. & 17. 3. 2 Kin. 17. 16. & 21. 3. Jer. 19. 13.
[g] Amos 5. 25.
[h] Ezek. 1. 1.
[i] Mat. 4. 4. ch. 10. 11.
[k] Dan. 7. 13.
[l] Kin. 21. 21. Luke 4. 29. Heb. 12. 19.
[l] Lev. 24. 16.
[m] Deut. 13. 9. & 17. 7. ch. 8. 1.
[n] *Or, who spake.*
[p] Ex. 25. 40. & 26. 30. Heb. 8. 5.
[q] ch. 9. 14.
[r] Josh. 3. 14.
[s] Ps. 31. 5. Luke 23. 46.
[u] *Or, having received.*
[x] ch. 9. 40. & 20. 36. & 21. 5.
[y] Neh. 9. 24. Ps. 44. 2. & 78. 55. ch. 13. 19.
[z] Mat. 5. 44. Luke 6. 28. & 23. 34.

46 [a]Who found favour [1]before[1] God, and [2b]desired[1] to find a [3]tabernacle[1] for the God of Jacob.

47 [c]But Solomon built him [4]an[1] house.

48 Howbeit [h]the [5]most[1] High dwelleth not in [6]temples[1] made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 [7,8k]Heaven[1] [t]*is* my throne, and [9]earth *is* my footstool[1], what[1] house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what [t]*is* the place of my rest?

50 [2]Hath[1] not my hand [3]made[1] all these things?

51 ¶ Ye [g]stiffnecked and [r]uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers [t]*did*, so [t]*do* ye.

52 [x]Which of the prophets [4]have[1] not your fathers [5]persecuted[1]? and they [6]have slain[1] them which shewed before of the coming of [z]the [7]Just[1] One: of whom ye have [8]been now the[1] betrayers and murderers [9]:[1]

53 [1a]Who have[1] received the law [2]by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.[1]

54 ¶ [3c]When[1] they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with [t]*their* teeth.

55 But he, [d]being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, [h]I see the heavens opened, and the [i]Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 [4]Then[1] they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and [5]ran[1] upon him with one accord [6],[1]

58 And [7k]cast [t]*him* out of the city, [l]and stoned [t]*him*: and [m]the witnesses laid down their [8]clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was[1] Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, [q]calling upon [9]*God*,[1] and saying, Lord Jesus, [s]receive my spirit.

60 And he [z]kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, [z]Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

1S This man led them forth, having wrought

2S from among
3M Or, *as* he raised up *me*
4M Or, *congregation*
5S Sinai,

6S living

7S he obedient,
8S turned back in their hearts unto
9S which shall
1S led us forth

2S brought a

3S But
4S serve
5 Chr., to ver. 44.
6S Did ye offer unto
7A, O house of Israel
8S And
9S the god Rephan, the
1S the testimony
2S even as he appointed who spake
3S figure
4S, in their turn,
5S Joshua [M Gr. *Jesus*] when they entered on
6S nations, which God thrust

1S in the sight of
2S asked
3S habitation

4S a
5S Most
6S *houses*
7 Chr., to ver. 51.
8S The heaven
9S the earth the footstool of my feet
1A manner of
2S Did
3S make

4S did
5S persecute
6S killed
7S Righteous
8S now become
9S;
1S ye who
2S as it was ordained by angels [M Or, *as the ordinance of angels* Gr. *unto ordinances of angels*], and kept it not.
3S Now when

4S But

5S rushed
6S;
7A they

8S garments at the feet of a young man named
9S *the Lord,*

CHAPTER 8.

[o]1 *By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church being planted in Samaria,* 5 *by Philip the deacon,* 14 *Peter and John come to confirm and enlarge the church.* 9, 18 *Of Simon the sorcerer.* 37 *Philip baptizeth an Ethiopian eunuch.*'

A.D. 34.

1 AND [b]Saul was consenting unto his death. 2 And [3]at that time there was[1] a great persecution against the church which was [4]at[1] Jerusalem; and [c]they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men [5]carried[1] Stephen [o]*to his burial*[1], and [d]made great lamentation over him.

3 [6]As for Saul, [e]he made havock of[1] the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed [†]*them* to prison.

4 [7, 8]Therefore [e]they[1] that were scattered abroad went [9]every where[1] preaching the word.

5 [10]Then[1] [M]Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and [11]preached Christ unto them.'

6 And the [12]people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles[1] which he did.

7 [1]For [2q]unclean spirits, [2]crying with [4]loud voice[o], came out of many that were possessed *with them*[1]: and many [5]taken with palsies,[1] and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was [6]great[1] joy in that city.

9 [7] But there was a certain man, [8]called Simon,[1] which beforetime in the [o]same[1] city [t]used sorcery, and [9]bewitched[1] the [1]people of Samaria, [z]giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is [2]the great[1] power of God[3].

11 And [4]to him they had regard,[1] because that of long time he had [9]bewitched[1] them with [5]sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching [6]the things[1] [z]concerning the kingdom of God[o],[1] and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 [1]Then[1] Simon [2]himself believed [o]also[1]: and [2]when he was[1] baptized, he continued with Philip[4], and wondered, beholding the [a]miracles and signs which were done.'

14 [5] Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, [d]that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 [o](For [e]as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only [g]they [6]were[1] baptized [7]in[1] [h]the name of the Lord Jesus.[o])'

17 Then [8]laid they [†]*their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 [8]And[1] when Simon saw that through [9]laying on of the apostles' hands the[1] Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay [2]hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy [3]money[1] perish with thee, because [n]thou hast thought [4]that[1] [p]the gift of God [o]may be purchased[1] with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this [5]matter: for thy heart is not right [6]in the sight of[1] God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray [7]God,[1] [r]if perhaps the thought of [8]thine[1] heart [9]may[1] be forgiven thee.

23 For I [1]perceive[1] that thou [2]art in [u]the gall of bitterness[o],[1] and [†]*in* the bond of iniquity.

24 [3]Then answered Simon,[1] and said, [g]Pray ye [4]to the Lord [o]for me[1], that none of [5]these[1] things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 [6,7]And they,[1] when they had testified and [8]preached[1] the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel [9]in[1] many villages of the Samaritans.

26 [1, 2]And the[1] angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go [3]toward the south

---

1 Omit ¶
2 A ¶
3 S there arose on that day
4 S in
5 S buried
6 S But Saul laid waste
7 A ¶
8 S They therefore
9 S about
10 S And
11 S proclaimed unto them the Christ.
12 S multitudes gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard, and saw the signs
1 M Or, *For many of those which had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth*
2 A *from* many of those which had
3 A they came out,
4 A a
5 S that were palsied,
6 S much
7 A ¶
8 S Simon by name,
9 S amazed
1 M Gr. *nation.*
2 S that
3 A which is called Great
4 S they gave heed to him,
5 A his
6 S good tidings

a Gr. *signs and great miracles.*
b ch. 7. 58. & 22. 20.
c ch. 11. 19.
d ch. 2. 38.
e ch. 19. 2.
f Gen. 23. 2. & 50. 10. 2 Sam. 3. 31.
g Mat. 28. 19. ch. 2. 38.
h ch. 10. 48. & 19. 5.
i ch. 7. 58. & 9. 1, 13, 21. & 22. 4. & 26. 10, 11. 1 Cor. 15. 9. Gal. 1. 13. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
k ch. 6. 6. & 19. 6. Heb. 6. 2.
l Mat. 10. 23. ch. 11. 19.
m ch. 6. 5.
n Mat. 10. 8. See 2 Kin. 5. 16.
o ch. 2. 38. & 10. 45. & 11. 17.
p Mark 16. 17.
q Dan. 4. 27. 2 Tim. 2. 25.
r ch. 13. 6.
s Heb. 12. 15.
t ch. 5. 36.
u Gen. 20. 7, 17. Ex. 8. 8. Num. 21. 7. 1 Kin. 13. 6. Job 42. 8. James 5. 16.
v ch. 1. 3.

1 S And
2 A also
3 S being
4 S ; and beholding signs and great miracles [M Gr. *powers*] wrought, he was amazed.
5 A ¶
6 S had been
7 S into
8 S Now
9 A the
1 M Some anc. auth. omit *Holy.*
2 A my
3 S silver
4 S to obtain
5 M Gr. *word.*
6 S before
7 S the Lord,
8 S thy
9 S shall
1 S see
2 M Or, *wilt become gall* (or, *a gall root*) *of bitterness and a bond of iniquity.*
3 S And Simon answered
4 A for me
5 S the
6 A ¶
7 S They therefore,
8 S spoken
9 S to
1 A ¶
2 S But an
3 M Or, *at noon*

unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza[1], which[1] is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and °,[1] behold, "a man of Ethiopia, [2]an[1] eunuch of great authority under Candace[3] queen of the Ethiopians, who [4]had the charge of[1] all her treasure, [5]and[1] [b]had come to Jerusalem for to worship[6],

28 Was[1] returning °,[1] and sitting in his chariot [7]read Esaias the prophet.[1]

29 [8]Then[1] the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran °thither[1] to *him*, and heard him [5]read the prophet Esaias,[1] and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some[1] man should[1] guide me? And he [2]desired[1] Philip [3]that he would[1] come up and sit with him.

32 [4]The[1] place of the scripture which he [5]read[1] was this, [6]*He* was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and [7]like[1] a lamb °dumb[1] before his shearer[8], so [9]opened he[1] not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his [1]judgment[1] was taken away: [2]and who shall declare his generation[1]? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other °man[1]?

35 [3]Then[1] Philip opened his mouth, [k]and [4]began at the same[1] scripture, °and[1] preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on [5]*their*[1] way, they came unto a certain water[6]: [1] and the eunuch [7]said, See,[1] *here is* water; [m]what doth hinder me to be baptized?[8]

°37 And Philip said, "If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, [p]I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.[1]

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they [9]went down both[1] into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they [1]were come[1] up out of the water, [r]the Spirit

A.D. 34.

[a] Zeph. 2. 10.

[b] John 12. 20.

[c] ch. 8. 3. Gal. 1. 13, 23. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

[d] Gr. *of the way*: So ch. 19. 9, 23.

[e] ch. 22. 6. & 26. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 8.

[f] Is. 53. 7, 8.

[g] Mat. 25. 40, &c.

[h] ch. 5. 39.

[i] Luke 3. 10. ch. 2. 37. & 16. 30.

[k] Luke 24. 27. ch. 18. 28. [l] Dan. 10. 7. See ch. 22. 9. & 26. 13.

[m] ch. 10. 47.

[n] Mat. 28. 19. Mark 16. 16.

[p] Mat. 16. 16. John 6. 69. & 9. 35, 38. & 11. 27. ch. 9. 20. 1 John 4. 15. & 5. 5, 13.

[q] ch. 22. 12.

[r] 1 Kin. 18. 12. [s] 2 Kin. 2. 16. Ezek. 3. 12, 14.

of the Lord caught away Philip[1], that[1] the eunuch saw him no more[2]: and[1] he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached [3]in[1] all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

CHAPTER 9.

°1 *Saul, going towards Damascus, 4 is called by Christ: 18 is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 31 Peter healeth Æneas, 36 and restoreth Tabitha.*[1]

[4] AND[1] [c]Saul, yet breathing [5]out threatenings[1] and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And [6]desired[1] of him letters to Damascus [7]to[1] the synagogues, that if he found any [d]of this way,[1] whether °they were[1] men or women, he might bring them bound [9]unto[1] Jerusalem.

3 And [e]as he journeyed, [1]he came near[1] Damascus: and suddenly there [2]shined[1] round about him a light [3]from[1] heaven:

4 And he fell [4]to[1] the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, [g]why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And [5]the Lord said,[1] I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: [h]*it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, [i]what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him,[1] [6]Arise, and go[1] into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And [1]the men [7]which[1] journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing [8]a voice,[1] but [9]seeing[1] no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw[1] no man: but[1] they led him by the hand, and brought [1]*him* into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and [2]neither did[1] eat nor drink.

10 ¶ [3]And[1] there was a certain disciple at Damascus, [q]named Ananias; and [4]to him said the Lord[1] in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto

1 S: the same
2 S a
3 A,
4 S was over
5 S who
6 S; and he was
7 S, and was reading the prophet Isaiah.
8 S And
9 S reading Isaiah the prophet,
1 S one shall
2 S besought
3 S to
4 S Now the
5 S was reading
6 Gr., to ver. 34.
7 S as
8 A is dumb
9 S he openeth
1 S judgement
2 S his generation who shall declare
3 S And
4 S beginning from this
5 S the
6 S;
7 S saith, Behold,
8 M Some anc. auth. insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37 *And Philip ... thy heart, &c.* (as A.V.)
9 S both went down
1 S came
1 S; and
2 S, for
3 S the gospel to
4 S But
5 S threatening
6 S asked
7 S unto
8 S that were of the Way
9 S to
1 S it came to pass that he drew nigh unto
2 S shone
3 S out of
4 S upon
5 S he *said*,
6 S but rise, and enter
7 S that
8 S the voice, M Or, *sound*
9 S beholding
1 S nothing; and
2 S did neither
3 S Now
4 S the Lord said unto him

him, Arise, and go [1]into[1] the street which is called Straight, and [2]enquire[1] in the house of Judas for [†]*one* [3]called Saul,[1] [c]of Tarsus: for[c],[1] behold, he prayeth[4].[1]

12 And [5]hath seen [c]in a vision[c] a man named Ananias coming in, and [6]putting[1] [†]*his* [7]hand[1] on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 [8]Then[1] Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard [9]by[1] many of this man, [f]how much evil he [1]hath done[1] to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all [h]that call [2]on[1] thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for [i]he is a [3]chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before [i]the Gentiles[c],[1] and [m]kings, and the children of Israel:

16 For [p]I will shew him how [4]great[1] things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 [2]And Ananias [5]went his way,[1] and entered into the house; and [6r]putting[1] his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, [7]that[1] appeared unto thee in the way [s]as[1] thou camest, hath sent me, that thou [9]mightest[1] receive thy sight, and [z]be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And [1]immediately[1] there fell from his eyes as it [2]had been[1] scales[3]:[1] and he received [4]sight forthwith, and arose,[1] and was baptized[5].[1]

19 And [6]when he had received meat, he[1] was strengthened. 7 [8a]Then was Saul[1] certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway [9]he preached Christ in the synagogues,[1] [b]that he is the Son of God.

21 [1]But[1] all that heard [†]*him* were amazed, and said[2];[1] [c]Is not this he that [3]destroyed[1] them which called on this name[4] in Jerusalem, and came hither for that[1] intent, that he might bring them bound [5]unto[1] the chief priests[6]?[1]

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, [y]and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is [7]very[1] Christ.

A.D. 35.

[a] ch. 22. 12, & 25. 2, 2 Cor. 11. 26.
[b] 2 Cor. 11. 32.
[c] ch. 21. 39, & 22. 3.
[d] So Josh. 2. 15, 1 Sam. 19. 12.
[e] ch. 22. 17, Gal. 1. 17, 18.
[f] ver. 1.
[g] ch. 4. 36, & 13. 2.
[h] ver. 21, ch. 7. 59, & 22. 16, 1 Cor. 1. 2, 2 Tim. 2. 22.
[i] ch. 13. 2, & 22. 21, & 26. 17, Rom. 1. 1, 1 Cor. 15. 10, Gal. 1. 15, Eph. 3. 7, 8, 1 Tim. 2. 7, 2 Tim. 1. 11.
[k] ver. 20, 22.
[l] Rom. 1. 5, & 11. 13, Gal. 2. 7, 8.
[m] ch. 25. 22, 23, & 26. 1, &c.
[n] Gal. 1. 18.
[p] ch. 20. 23, & 21. 11, & 25. 23.
[q] ch. 22. 12, 13.
[r] ch. 8. 17.
[s] ch. 6. 1, & 11. 29.
[t] ver. 23, 2 Cor. 11. 26.
[x] ch. 2. 4, & 4. 31, & 8. 17, & 13. 52.
[y] See ch. 8. 1.
[z] ch. 8. 14.
[a] ch. 26. 20.
[b] ch. 8. 37.
[c] ver. 1, ch. 8. 3, Gal. 1. 13, 23.
[d] ch. 3. 6, 16, & 4. 10.
[1] Chr. 5. 16.
[f] ch. 11. 21.
[g] ch. 18. 28.
[h] Or, *Doc.* or, *Roc.*

23 ¶ And [1]after that[1] many days were fulfilled, [a]the Jews took counsel [2]to kill him:

24 [b]But their [3]laying await was[1] known [4]of[1] Saul. And they watched the gates [5]day and night [6]to[1] kill him[7].

25 Then the[1] disciples took him by night, and [d]let [†]*him* down [5]by[1] the wall[9] in a basket.

26 1 And [e]when [2]Saul[1] was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: [3]but[1] they were all afraid of him, [4]and believed not[1] that he was a disciple.

27 [g]But Barnabas took him, and brought [†]*him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, [k]and how [5]he had preached boldly [o]at Damascus[1] in the name of Jesus.

28 And [n]he was with them [6]coming[1] in and going out at Jerusalem[7].

29 And he spake[1] boldly in the name of the Lord [8]Jesus, and[1] disputed against the [9g]Grecians:[1] [w]but they went about to [1]slay[1] him.

30 [2]*Which*[1] when the brethren knew[3], they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 [4, 5p]Then had the churches rest[1] throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria[6], and were edified; and[1] walking [7]in the fear of the Lord [o],[1] and [7]in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, [8]were[1] multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter [9]passed[1] [2]throughout all [1]*quarters*,[1] he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years[2], and was sick of the palsy.[1]

34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, [d]Jesus Christ [3]maketh thee whole[1]: arise, and make thy bed. And [4]he arose immediately.[1]

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and [5e]Saron[1] saw him, and [6f]turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called [7h]Dorcas: this woman

---

1 S to
2 S inquire
3 S named Saul, a man
4 S ;
5 A he
6 S laying
7 S hands
8 S But
9 S from
1 S did
2 S upon
3 M Gr. *vessel of election.*
4 S many
5 S departed,
6 S laying
7 S who
8 S which
9 S mayest
1 S straightway
2 S were
3 S ,
4 S his sight ; and he arose
5 S ;
6 S he took food and
7 A ¶
8 S And he was
9 S in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus,
1 S And
2 S
3 S in Jerusalem made havock of
4 S ? and he had come hither for this
5 S before
6 S ,
: S the

1 S when
2 A together
3 S plot became
4 S to
5 A also
6 S that they might
7 S ; but his
8 S through
9 A, lowering him
1 A ¶
2 S he
3 S and
4 S not believing
5 A at Damascus
6 S going
7 S, preaching
8 S : and he spake and
9 S Grecian Jews ; M Gr. *Hellenists.*
1 S kill
2 S And
3 A it
4 A ¶
5 S So the church
6 S had peace, being edified [M Gr. *builded up*]; and,
7 M Or, *by*
8 S was
9 S went
1 S parts,
2 S ; for he was palsied.
3 S healeth thee
4 S straightway he arose.
5 S in Sharon
6 A they
7 M That is, *Gazelle.*

was full [a] of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she [1]was' sick, and died: [2]whom' when they had washed [2], they laid *[†]her* in [c] an upper chamber.

38 And [c]forasmuch' as Lydda was nigh [4]to Joppa, and' the disciples [5]had heard' that Peter was there, [6]they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not [c]delay to come to them.'

39 [7]Then' Peter arose and went with them. [8]When' he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter [g]put them all forth, and [h]kneeled down, and prayed; and turning [c]*him*' to the body [9] [i]said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes': and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *[†]his* hand, and [2]lifted her up, and when he had called' the saints and widows, [8] presented her alive.

42 And it [4]was' known throughout all Joppa [5];' and [l]many believed [6]in' the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he [7]tarried' many days in Joppa with one [m]Simon a tanner.

CHAPTER 10.

[o] *Cornelius sendeth for Peter:* 11 *who by a vision* 15, 20 *is taught not to despise the Gentiles.* 34 *As he preacheth,* 44 *the Holy Ghost descendeth,* 48 *and they are baptized.*'

[8]THERE was' a certain man in Cæsarea [9] called Cornelius,' a centurion of the band called the Italian ['†]*band*,

2 [†]*A* devout [†]*man*, and one that [r]feared God with all his house, [2]which' gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 [t]He saw in a vision [3] evidently' about the ninth hour of the day [4] an angel of God coming in [5]to' him, and saying [6]unto' him, Cornelius.

4 And [7]when he looked on him, he was afraid, and' said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are [1]come' up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and [2]call for *one* Simon, whose surname is' Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one [b]Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side [c]: [d]he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do'.

7 And when the angel [3]which' spake unto [4]Cornelius' was departed, he called two of his [5]household servants,' and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And [c]when he had declared all *these*' things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ [7]On' the morrow, as they [8]went' on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, [7]Peter went up upon the housetop to pray [9] about the sixth hour:

10 And he became [c]very' hungry, and [1]would have eaten': but while they made ready, he fell into a trance [2],'

11 And [3][k]saw' heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending [4] unto him, as it had been' a great sheet [5] knit at the four corners, and let down to' the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts [6]of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things,' and fowls of the [7]air.'

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill [c],' and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; [n]for I have never eaten [8]any thing' that is common [9]or' unclean.

15 And [1]the voice *spake*' unto him again the second time, [p]What God hath cleansed, *[2]that* call' not thou common.

16 [3]This' was done thrice: and [4] the vessel was received up [c]again' into heaven.

17 [5]Now while Peter [6]doubted' in himself what [7]this' vision which he had seen [8]should' mean, behold, the men [9]which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry' for Simon's house, [c]and' stood before the gate,

18 And called [c],' and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were [1]lodged' there.

19 [c] ¶ [1] [2]While' Peter thought

[a] 1 Tim. 2. 10. Tit. 3. 8.
[b] ch. 9. 43.
[c] ch. 1. 13.
[d] ch. 11. 14.
[e] Or, *be grieved.*
[f] ch. 11. 5, &c.
[g] Mat. 9. 25.
[h] ch. 7. 60.
[i] Mark 5. 41, 42. John 11. 43.
[k] ch. 7. 56. Rev. 19. 11.
[l] John 11. 45, & 12. 11.
[m] ch. 10. 6.
[n] Lev. 11. 4. & 20. 25. Deut. 14. 3, 7. Ezek. 4. 14.
[o] ver. 28. Mat. 15. 11. Rom. 14. 14, 17, 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.
[q] ver. 22. ch. 8. 2. & 22. 12.
[r] ver. 35.
[t] ver. 30. ch. 11. 13.

A.D. 38.

1 S fell
2 S and
3 A her
4 S unto Joppa,
5 S, hearing
6 S sent two men unto him, intreating him, Delay not to come on unto us.
7 S And
8 S And when
9 A, he
1 S;
2 S raised her up; and calling
3 A he
4 S became
5 S:
6 S on
7 S abode
8 S Now *there was*
9 S, Cornelius by name,
1 M Or, *cohort*
2 S who
3 S openly, as it were
4 A,
5 S unto
6 S to
7 S he, fastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted,
1 S gone
2 S fetch one Simon, who is surnamed
3 S that
4 S him
5 S household-servants,
6 S having rehearsed all
7 S Now on
8 S were
9 A
1 S desired to eat
2 S;
3 S he beholdeth the
4 S, as it were
5 S, let down by four corners upon
6 S and creeping things of the earth
7 S heaven.
8 S anything
9 S and
1 S a voice *came*
2 S make
3 S And this
4 A straightway
5 A ¶
6 S was much perplexed
7 S the
8 S might
9 S that were sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry
1 S lodging
2 S And while

on the vision, [a]the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 [1 d]Arise therefore,[t] and get thee down, and go with them, [2]doubting nothing[t]: for I have sent them.

21 [3]Then [t] Peter went down to the men[4] [o]which were sent unto him from Cornelius;[t] and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what [t]*is* the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, [e]Cornelius [5]the[t] centurion, a [c]just[t] man[o], and one that feareth God, and [7]*of* good report among[t] all the nation of the Jews, was warned [s]from God[t] by [5a]an[t] holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words [9]of[t] thee.

23 [1]Then[t] called [o]he[t] them in[o],[t] and lodged [t]*them*. [2]And on the morrow [3]Peter went away[t] with them, [i]and certain [4] brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And [5] the morrow [o]after[t] [6]they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius [7]waited[t] for them, [8]and had[t] called together his kinsmen and [9] near friends.

25 And [1]as Peter was coming in,[t] Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped [t]*him*.

26 But Peter [2]took[t] him up, saying, [p]Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and [3]found many that were[t] come together[4,t].

28 And he said unto them, Ye [5] know [6]how [t]that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to [7]keep company,[t] or come unto one of another nation; [8]but [y]God hath shewed me[t] that I should not call any man common or unclean[9].

29 Therefore came I *unto you*[t] without gainsaying, [1]as soon as[t] I was sent for[2;t] I ask therefore [3]for[t] what intent ye [o]have[t] sent for me[2?t]

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago[4] I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed[t] in my house[5], and,[t] behold, [z]a man stood before me [y]in bright [6]clothing,[t]

A.D. 41.

[a] ch. 11. 12.
[b] ver. 4, &c. Dan. 10. 12.
[c] Heb. 6. 16.
[d] ch. 15. 7.

31 And [1]said,[t] Cornelius, [b]thy prayer is heard, [c]and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call [2]hither[t] Simon,[3] whose surname is[t] Peter; he [4]is lodged[t] in the house of [o]*one*[t] Simon a tanner[5] by the sea side[o]: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee[t].

33 [6]Immediately[t] therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore [7]are we[t] all here present [8]before[t] God, to hear all things that [9]are[t] commanded thee of [1]God.[t]

34 [o]¶ [1 t] [2]Then[t] Peter opened [t]*his* mouth, and said, [3 y]Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But [h]in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is [4]accepted with[t] him.

36 [5]The word which [6]*God*[t] sent unto the children of Israel, [k]preaching [7] peace by Jesus Christ[o]:[t] ([l]he is Lord of all[t]:)

37 That word, *I say*, ye[t] know, which was published throughout all Judæa, [9]and [m]began[t] from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 [1]How [n]God anointed Jesus of Nazareth[t] with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; [q]for God was with him.

39 And [r]we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the [2]land[t] of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; [u]whom [3] they slew[4] and hanged[t] on a tree[5,t]:

40 Him [x]God raised up the third day, and [6]shewed him openly;[t]

41 [z]Not to all the people, but unto witnesses [7]chosen before of God, *even* to us, [a]who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And [b]he [8]commanded[t] us to preach unto the people, and to testify [c]that [a]it[t] is he which [t]was[t] ordained of God *to be* the Judge [d]of quick and dead.

43 [e]To him [2]give[t] all the prophets witness, that through his name [3h]whosoever[t] believeth

[e] ver. 1, 2, &c.
[f] ch. 22. 12.
[g] Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[h] ch. 15. 9. Rom. 2. 13, 27. Gal. 5. 22, 29. & 10. 12, 13. 1 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 2. 13, 18. & 3. 6.
[i] ver. 45. ch. 11. 12.
[k] Is. 57. 19. Eph. 2. 14, 16, 17. Col. 1. 20.
[l] Mat. 28. 18. Rom. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Eph. 1. 20, 22.
[m] 1 Pet. 3. 22. Rev. 17. 14. & 19. 16.
[n] Luke 4. 14.
[o] Luke 4. 18. ch. 2. 22. & 4. 27. Heb. 1. 9.
[p] ch. 14. 14, 15. Rev. 19. 10. & 22. 9.
[q] John 3. 2.
[r] ch. 2. 32.
[s] John 4. 9. & 18. 28. Gal. 2. 15.
[t] ch. 5. 30.
[u] ch. 2. 24.
[v] ch. 15. 8, 9.
[w] John 7. 6.
[x] John 14. 17. 20.
[y] ch. 13. 31.
[z] Luke 24. 30, 43. John 21. 13.
[a] Mat. 28. 19, 20. ch. 1. 8.
[b] John 5. 22, 27. ch. 17. 31.
[c] Rom. 14. 9, 10. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
[d] Is. 53. 11. Jer. 31. 34. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 7. 18. Zech. 13. 1. Mal. 4. 2. ch. 26. 22. 1 Jo. 1. 9.
[e] Mat. 28. 3. Mark 16. 5. Luke 24. 4.
[f] ch. 15. 9.
[g] Is. 28. 16. Rom. 10. 11. Gal. 3. 22.

1 S saith,
2 S unto thee
3 S who is surnamed
4 S lodgeth
5 A,
6 S Forthwith
7 S we are
8 S in the sight of
9 S have been
1 S the Lord.
2 S And
3 A ¶
4 S acceptable to
5 M Many anc. auth. read *He sent the word unto.*
6 S he
7 S good tidings [M Or, *the gospel*] of
8 S),—that saying ye yourselves
9 S beginning
1 S *even* Jesus of Nazareth, how that God anointed him
2 S country
3 A also
4 S, hanging him
5 S.
6 S gave him to be made manifest,
7 A that were
8 S charged
9 S this
1 S is
2 S bear
3 S every one that

'in' him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, [a]the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 [b]And they of the circumcision which believed were [2]astonished,' as many as came with Peter, [c]because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid [3] water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost [d]as well as we?

48 [e]And he commanded them to be baptized [h]in the name of [4]the Lord.' Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

A D. 41.

[a] ch. 4. 31, & 8. 15-17, & 11. 15.

[b] ver. 23.

[c] ch. 11. 18. Gal. 3. 14.

[d] John 16. 13. ch. 10. 19. & 15. 7.

[e] ch. 10. 22.

[f] ch. 11. 17. & 15. 8, 9. Rom. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 1. 17.

[g] ch. 2. 38. & 8. 16.

[h] ch. 10. 30.

CHAPTER 11.

[o] *Peter, accused for going to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence. 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice, Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 The disciples first called Christians. 27 They relieve the brethren in Judæa.*

[5]AND' the apostles and [6]brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles [7]had also' received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, [n]they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, [q]Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, [r]and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter [8]rehearsed' *the matter* [9]from the beginning, and expounded *it* [u]by order unto them,' saying,

5 [x]I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, 'A' certain vessel [2]descend,' as it [8]had been' a great sheet[o],' let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even 'to' me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw [5]fourfooted beasts of the earth[o],' and wild beasts[o],' and creeping things[o],' and fowls of the [6]air.'

7 And I heard [7]a voice saying unto me, [8]'Arise,' Peter; [9]'slay' and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath 'at any time' entered into my mouth.

9 But [2]'the' voice answered [3]me again from' heaven, What God hath cleansed, [4]*that* call' not thou common.

10 And this was done [5]three times': and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And[o],' behold, [6]immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was,' sent from Cæsarea unto me.

12 And [d]the Spirit bade me go with them, [7]nothing doubting. Moreover' [e]these six brethren [3]accompanied me[9],' and we entered into the man's house:

13 [i]And he 'shewed' us how he had seen [2]an angel' in his house, [3]which stood and said unto him,' 'Send [o]men' to Joppa, and [4]call for' Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall [5]tell' thee words, whereby thou [6]and all thy house shall be saved.'

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, [7] [k]as on us at the beginning.

16 [8]Then' remembered [o]I' the word of the Lord, how that he said, [l]'John indeed baptized with water; but [m]ye shall be baptized [9]with the Holy Ghost.

17 [l][p]Forasmuch then as' God gave [2] them the like gift as *he did* [3]unto us, who' believed on the Lord Jesus Christ[4]; [q]'what' was I, that I could withstand God?

18 [5]When' they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, [p]'Then [6]hath God also to the Gentiles' granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ [7][2]Now they which' were scattered abroad upon the [8]persecution' that arose about Stephen travelled as far as [9]Phenice,' and Cyprus, and Antioch, 'preaching' the word to none [2]but unto the Jews only.'

20 [3]And' some of them [4]were' men of Cyprus and Cyrene, [5]which,' when they were come to Antioch, spake unto [q]the [6]Grecians,' preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And [b] the hand of the Lord

[i] ch. 10. 3.

[k] ch. 2. 4.

[l] Mat. 3. 11. John 1. 26, 33.

[m] ch. 1. 5. & 19. 4.

[n] Is. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. & 3. 18.

[o] ch. 10. 45. Gal. 2. 12.

[p] ch. 15. 8, 9.

[q] ch. 10. 28.

[r] Gal. 2. 12.

[t] ch. 10. 47.

[u] Luke 1. 3.

[x] ch. 10. 9, &c.

[y] Rom. 10. 12, 13. & 15. 9, 16.

[z] ch. 8. 1.

[a] ch. 6. 1. & 9. 29.

[b] Luke 1. 66. ch. 2. 47.

1 S on

2 S amazed,

3 A the

4 S Jesus Christ.

5 S Now

6 A the

7 S also had

8 S began, and expounded

9 S unto them in order,

1 S a

2 S descending,

3 S were

4 S unto

5 A the

6 S heaven.

7 A also

8 S Rise,

9 S kill

1 S ever

2 S a

3 S the second time out of

4 S make

5 S thrice

6 S forthwith three men stood before the house in which we were, having been

7 S making no distinction. And

8 A also

9 S;

1 S told

2 S the angel standing

3 S and saying,

4 S fetch

5 S speak unto

6 S shalt be saved, thou and all thy house.

7 A even

8 S And I

9 M Or, *in*

1 S If then

2 A unto

3 S also unto us, when we

4 S, who

5 S And when

6 S to the Gentiles also hath God

7 S They therefore that

8 S tribulation

9 S Phœnicia,

1 S speaking

2 S save only to Jews.

3 S But there were

4 S,

5 S who,

6 S Greeks [M Many anc auth. read *Grecian Jews*] also,

was with them: and a great number [1] believed, and [1] "turned unto the Lord.

22 °¶ [1 2] Then tidings of these things came unto [1] the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth [d]Barnabas°, that he should go[1] as far as Antioch [2].[1]

23 Who, when he [4] came,[1] and had seen the grace of God, was glad [5], and [1] [e] exhorted them all, [6] that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord [3].[1]

24 For he was a good man, and [g] full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: [h] and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 [7] Then departed Barnabas[1] to [i]Tarsus°, for[1] to seek [8] Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that [9] a whole year they [1] assembled themselves[1] [2 l] with the church, [and] taught much people [3]. And [1] the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ [4] And[1] in these days [5] came[1] [m] prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named [n] Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be [6]great dearth throughout[1] all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius °Cæsar[1].

29 [8] Then[1] the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send [9 7]relief unto the brethren [1] which[1] dwelt in Judæa:

30 [o] Which also they did, [2] and sent[1] it to the elders by the [3] hands[1] of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAPTER 12.

[o] 1 *King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter; whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church.* 20 *Herod, stricken by an angel, dieth miserably.* 24 *After his death, the word of God prospereth.*

NOW about that time Herod the king [4 s]stretched[1] forth [t] his hands to [5] vex[1] certain of the church.

2 And he killed James [b] the brother of John with the sword.

3 And [c] because[1] he saw [7] it pleased the Jews, he proceeded

A.D. 42.

[a] ch. 9. 35.
[b] Ex. 12. 14, 15. & 23. 15.
[c] John 21. 18.
[d] ch. 9. 27.
[e] ch. 13. 43. & 14. 22.
[f] *Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.* 2 Cor. 1. 11. Eph. 6. 18. 1 Thes. 5. 17.
[g] ch. 6. 5.
[h] ver. 21. ch. 5. 14.
[i] ch. 9. 30.
[k] ch. 5. 19.
[l] *Or, in the church.*
[m] ch. 2. 17. & 13. 1. & 15. 32. & 21. 9. 1 Cor. 12. 28. Eph. 4. 11.
[n] ch. 21. 10.
[o] Ps. 126. 1.
[p] ch. 10. 3, 17. & 11. 5.
[q] Rom. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 16. 1. 2 Cor. 9. 1.
[r] ch. 16. 26.
[s] ch. 12. 23.
[t] Ps. 54. 7. Dan. 2. 28. & 6. 22. Heb. 1. 14.
[u] Job 5. 19. Ps. 33. 18, 19. & 34. 22. & 41. 2. & 97. 10. 2 Cor. 1. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[v] *Or, began.*
[w] ch. 4. 22.
[x] Mat. 4. 21. & 20. 23.
[y] ch. 15. 37.
[z] ver. 5.

further to take[1] Peter also. 2(Then[1] were [b] the days of unleavened bread.[2])[1]

4 And [c] when he had [3] apprehended[1] him, he put [t] *him* in prison, and delivered [t] *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to [4] keep[1] him; intending after [5] Easter[1] to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in [6] prison: but [f] prayer was made [7] without ceasing[1] of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod [8] would have brought[1] him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and [u] the keepers[1] before the door kept the prison.

7 And °,[1] behold, [1 k] the[1] angel of the Lord [2] came upon[1] [t] *him*, and a light shined in the [3] prison[1]: and he smote Peter on the side, and [4] raised him up,[1] saying, [5] Arise[1] up quickly. And his chains fell off from [t] *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And [c] so he did.[1] And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed °him[1]; and [7 p] wist not that it was true which was done [8] by the angel [g],[1] but thought [7] he saw a vision.

10 [1] When[1] they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth [2] unto[1] the city; [r] which opened to them of [3] his[1] own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and [4] forthwith[1] the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a [s] surety,[1] that [z] the Lord hath sent [v] his angel °,[1] and [o y] hath[1] delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and [t] *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, [a] he came to the house of Mary the mother of [c] John °,[1] whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together [7 d] praying.

13 And [6] as Peter[1] knocked at

1 S that believed
2 S And the report concerning them came to
3 S :
4 S was come,
5 S ; and he
6 M Some anc. auth. read *that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord.*
7 S And he went forth
8 A for
9 A even for
1 S were gathered together
2 M Gr. *in.*
3 S ; and that
4 S Now
5 S there came down
6 S a great famine over
7 M Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
8 S And
9 M Gr. *for ministry.*
1 S that
2 S sending
3 S hand
4 S put
5 S afflict
6 S when
7 A that
1 S to seize
2 S And *those*
3 S taken
4 S guard
5 S the Passover
6 A the
7 S earnestly
8 S was about to bring
9 S guards
1 S an
2 S stood by
3 S cell
4 S awoke him,
5 S Rise
6 S he did so.
7 A he
8 M Or, *through*
9 S ,
1 S And when
2 S into
3 S its
4 S straightway
5 S truth,
6 A forth
7 A and were
8 S when he

the door of the gate, a [1]damsel[1] came [b]to [2]hearken,[1] named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for [3]gladness,[1] but ran in, and told [4]how[1] Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she [5]constantly[1] affirmed that it was even so. [6]Then said they,[1] [d]It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened[7] *the door,* and[1] saw him, [8]they were astonished.[1]

17 But he, [h]beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him [9]out of the prison. And he said, [1]Go shew[1] these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went [2]into[1] another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the [3]keepers,[1] and commanded that †*they* should be [4]put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and [5]*there* abode.[1]

20 ¶ [6]And Herod[1] [q]was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: [7]but[1] they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus [r]the king's chamberlain their friend, [8]desired peace;[1] because [u]their country was [9]nourished by[1] the king's †*country.*

21 And upon a set day Herod[o,1] arrayed[1] in royal apparel, [2]sat upon his[1] [3]throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people [4]gave a shout,[1] *saying,* [5]*It is* the[1] voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately [6]the[1] angel of the Lord [z]smote him, because [a]he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But [c]the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 [7]And Barnabas and Saul returned[8] from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled †*their* [9e]ministry, and [f]took[1] with them [g]John[o,1], whose surname was Mark.

A.D. 44.

[a] ver. 12.
[b] Or, *to ask who was there.*
[c] ch. 11. 27. & 14. 26. & 15. 35.
[d] Gen. 48. 16. Mat. 18. 10.
[e] ch. 11. 22 -26.
[f] Rom. 16. 21.
[9] Or, *Herod's foster-brother*
[h] ch. 13. 16. & 19. 33. & 21. 40.
[i] Num. 8. 14. ch. 9. 15. & 22. 21. Rom. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 15. & 2. 9.
[k] Mat. 9. 38. ch. 14. 26. Rom. 10. 15. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Heb. 5. 4.
[l] ch. 6. 6.
[m] ch. 4. 36.
[n] ver. 46.
[p] ch. 12. 25. & 15. 37.
[q] Or, *bare an hostile mind, intending war.*
[r] ch. 8. 9.
[t] Gr. *that was over the king's bedchamber.*
[u] 1 Kin. 5. 9. 11. Ezek. 27. 17.
[x] Ex. 7. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 8.
[y] ch. 4. 8.
[z] 1 Sam. 25. 38 2 Sam. 24. 17.
[a] Ps. 115. 1.
[b] Mat. 13. 38. John 8. 44. 1 John 3. 8.
[c] Is. 55. 11. ch. 8. 7. & 19. 20. Col. 1. 6.
[d] Ex. 9. 2. 1 Sam. 5. 6.
[e] Or, *charge.* ch. 11. 29, 30.
[f] ch. 13. 5, 13. & 15. 37.

1 S maid
2 S answer,
3 S joy,
4 S that
5 S confidently
6 S And they said,
7 S, they
8 S and were amazed.
9 A forth
1 S Tell
2 S to
3 S guards,
4 M Gr. *led away to death.*
5 S tarried there.
6 S Now he
7 S and
8 S they asked for peace,
9 S fed from
1 A himself
2 S and sat on the
3 M Or, *judgement-seat*
4 S shouted,
5 S The
6 S an
7 A ¶
8 M Many anc. auth. read *to Jerusalem.*
9 S ministration, taking

1 A at Antioch,
2 S *there,*
3 S ,
4 S Symeon
5 S the foster-brother of
6 S And as
7 S Then,
8 S went down to
9 S proclaimed
1 S as their attendant.
2 S whole island
3 M Gr. *Magus:* as in Matt. 2. 1, 7, 16.
4 S Bar-Jesus;
5 S proconsul,
6 S man of understanding. The same called unto him
7 S sought
8 S aside the proconsul
9 S But
1 S is also
2 S fastened
3 S guile
4 S villany, thou son

CHAPTER 13.

[o]1 *Paul and Barnabas sent to the Gentiles.* 7 *Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas.* 14 *Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ.* 42 *The Gentiles believe.*

NOW there were [1c]in the church that was [2]at Antioch certain[1] prophets and teachers[3]; as[1] [c]Barnabas, and [4]Simeon[1] that was called Niger, and [f]Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen[5], [9]which had been brought up with[1] Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 [c]As[1] they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, [i]Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work [k]whereunto I have called them.

3 [7]And[1] [l]when they had fasted and prayed[o,1] and laid †*their* hands on them, they sent †*them* away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, [8]departed unto[1] Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to [m]Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, [n]they [9]preached[1] the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also [p]John [1]to *their* minister.[1]

6 And when they had gone through the [2]isle[1] unto Paphos, they found [r]a certain [3]sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name †*was* [4]Bar-jesus:[1]

7 Which was with the [6]deputy of the country,[1] Sergius Paulus, a [6]prudent man; who called for[1] Barnabas and Saul, and [7]desired[1] to hear the word of God.

8 But [x]Elymas the [3]sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn [8]away the deputy[1] from the faith.

9 [9]Then[1] Saul, [o](who [1]also *is*[1] *called* Paul,[o]) [y]filled with the Holy Ghost, [2]set[1] his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all [3]subtilty[1] and [4]mischief, [b]*thou* child[1] of the devil, †*thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, [d]the hand of the Lord †*is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not

seeing the sun [1] for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the [2] deputy, [1] when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the [3] doctrine [1] of the Lord.

13 [4] Now [o] when [1] Paul and his company [5] loosed [1] from Paphos, [6] they [1] came to Perga in Pamphylia: and [r] John [7] departing [1] from them [8] returned to Jerusalem.

14 [o] ¶ [1] But [9] when they departed [1] from Perga, [o] they [1] came to Antioch [1] in [1] Pisidia [2], and [t] [1] went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And [f] after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, [3] Ye men *and* brethren, [1] if ye have [n] any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 [4] Then [1] Paul stood up, and [r] beckoning with [5] *his* hand said, [6] Men of Israel, and [v] ye that fear God, [7] give audience. [1]

17 The God of this people [o] of [1] Israel [x] chose our fathers, and exalted the people [z] when they [8] dwelt as strangers [1] in the land of Egypt, [a] and with [9] an [1] high arm [1] brought he them [1] out of it.

18 And [2] [d] about the time of forty years [3] [e] suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when [h] he had destroyed seven nations in the land of [4] Chanaan, [i] he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after [6] that [1] [l] he gave [o] *unto* [1] *them* judges [o] about the space of four hundred and fifty years, [1] [m] until Samuel the prophet.

21 [n] And afterward they [6] desired [1] a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of [7] Cis, [1] a man of the tribe of Benjamin, [8] by [1] the space of forty years.

22 And [q] when he had removed him, [r] he raised up [o] unto them [1] David to be their king; to whom also he [9] gave testimony, [1] and said, [z] I have found David the [1] *son* of Jesse, [y] a man after [1] mine own heart, which shall fulfil [1] all my [2] will.

23 [a] Of this man's seed hath God according [b] to [o] *his* promise [1] raised [1] unto Israel [c] a Saviour, Jesus [2]: [1]

24 [d] When John had first preached [3] before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John [4] fulfilled [1] his course, he said, [5] [e] Whom think [1] ye that I am? I am not *he*. But [o] [1] behold, there cometh one after me, [6] whose shoes of *his* [1] feet I am not worthy to [7] loose. [1]

26 [8] Men *and* brethren, [1] children of the stock of Abraham, and [9] whosoever [1] among you [1] feareth God, [y] to you [1] is the word of this salvation sent [2].

27 For they that dwell [3] at [1] Jerusalem, and their rulers, [k] because they knew him not, nor [o] yet [1] the voices of the prophets [1] which are read every sabbath [4] day, [m] they have [1] fulfilled *them* [5] in [1] condemning *him*.

28 [p] And though they found no cause of death *in him*, [q] yet [6] desired they [1] Pilate that he should be slain.

29 [u] And when they had fulfilled all [7] that was [1] written of him, [y] they took [t] *him* down from the tree, and laid [t] *him* in a [8] sepulchre. [1]

30 [b] But God raised him from the dead:

31 And [c] he was seen [9] many days of them [1] which [1] came up with him [f] from Galilee to Jerusalem, [y] who are [2] his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we [2] declare unto you glad tidings, how that [1] [k] the promise [o] which was [1] made unto the fathers,

33 [4] God hath fulfilled the same unto [6] us their [1] children, in that he [o] hath [1] raised up Jesus [6] again; as it is also [1] written in the second psalm, [p] Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, [1] *now* no more to return to corruption, he [7] said [1] on this wise, [r] I will give you the [8] sure [u] mercies [1] of David.

35 [9] Wherefore [1] he saith also in another *psalm*, [z] Thou [1] shalt not suffer thine [1] Holy One to see corruption.

A.D. 45.

[a] Is. 11. 1. Luke 1. 32. Rom. 1. 3.
[b] 2 Sam. 7. 12. Ps. 132. 11.
[c] Mat. 1. 21. Rom. 11. 26.
[d] Mat. 3. 1. Luke 3. 3.
[e] Mat. 3. 11. Mark 1. 7. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 20, 27.
[f] ch. 15. 38.
[g] Mat. 10. 6. Luke 24. 47.
[h] ch. 16. 13.
[i] Luke 4. 16.
[k] Luke 23. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 8.
[l] ch. 15. 21.
[m] Luke 24. 20.
[n] Heb. 13. 22.
[p] Mat. 27. 22.
[q] Mark 15. 13. Luke 23. 21. John 19. 6.
[r] ch. 3. 15, 26.
[s] ch. 12. 17.
[t] ch. 10. 39.
[u] Luke 18. 31. John 19. 28.
[v] Deut. 7. 6, 7.
[y] Mat. 27. 24. Mark 15. 46. Luke 23. 53. John 19. 38.
[z] Ex. 1. 1. Ps. 105. 23. ch. 7. 17.
[a] Ex. 6. 6.
[b] Mat. 28. 6.
[c] Mat. 28. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 5.
[d] Ex. 16. 35. Ps. 95. 9, 10.
[e] Gr. ἐτροποφόρησεν, perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, *bare, carried, fed them, as a nurse beareth*, or, *feedeth her child*, Deut. 1. 31, according to the LXX. and so Chrysostom.
[f] ch. 1. 11.
[g] ch. 1. 3.
[h] Deut. 7. 1. Josh. 14. 1, 2. Ps. 78. 55.
[i] Gen. 3. 15. & 12. 3. & 22. 18. Rom. 4. 13. Gal. 3. 16.
[k] Judg. 2. 16.
[l] 1 Sam. 3. 20.
[m] 1 Sam. 8. 5.
[n] Ps. 2. 7. Heb. 1. 5.
[o] 1 Sam. 15. 23. Hos. 13. 11.
[p] 1 Sam. 16. 13. 2 Sam. 2. 4. Is. 55. 3.
[q] Gr. τὰ ὅσια, *holy, or, just things*; which word the LXX. both in the plural and singular, Is. 55. 3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, *mercies*.
[r] Ps. 89. 20.
[s] 1 Sam. 13. 14.
[t] Ps. 16. 10.

1 S brought
2 S;
3 M Gr. *before the face of his entering in.*
4 S was fulfilling
5 S What suppose
6 S the shoes of whose
7 S unloose.
8 S Brethren,
9 S those
1 S that fear God, to us
2 A forth
3 S in
4 S,
5 S by
6 S asked they of
7 S things that were
8 S tomb.
9 A for
1 S that
2 A now
3 S bring you good tidings of
4 A how that
5 S our
6 S; as also it is
7 S hath spoken
8 S holy and sure *blessings*
9 S Because
1 S wilt not give thy

1 M Or, *until*
2 S proconsul,
3 S teaching
4 A ¶
5 S set sail
6 S and
7 S departed
8 A and
9 S they, passing through
1 S of
2 S; and they
3 S Brethren,
4 S And
5 S the
6 A ¶
7 S hearken.
8 S sojourned
9 S a
1 S led he them forth
2 A for
3 M Many anc. auth. read *bare he them as a nursing-father in the wilderness.* See Deut. 1. 31.
4 S Canaan, he gave *them* their land for an inheritance, for about four hundred and fifty years:
5 S these things
6 S asked for
7 S Kish,
8 S for
9 S bare witness,
1 S my heart, who shall do
2 M Gr. *wills.*

36 For David, [a]after he had [1]served his own generation by the will of God,[1] [c]fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he [c],[1] whom God raised [2],[2] saw no corruption.

38 [c]¶ [1]Be it known unto you therefore, [c]men *and*[1] brethren, that [d]through this man is [3]preached unto you the forgiveness[1] of sins:

39 And [e]by him [4]all that believe are[1] justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon [5]you,[1] which is spoken [6]of[1] in [1]the prophets:

41 [6]Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and [7]perish [8]:[1] for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, [9]though a man[1] declare it unto you.

42 [10]And [11]when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles[1] besought that these words might be [12]preached[1] to them [k]the next sabbath.

43 Now when the [1]congregation was broken[1] up, many of the Jews and [2]religious[1] proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, [3][l]persuaded[1] them to continue in [m]the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath [c]day came[1] almost the whole city [4]together to hear the word of [5]God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with [6]envy, and [p]spake against those[1] things which were spoken by Paul, [7]contradicting and blaspheming.[1]

46 [8]Then[1] Paul and Barnabas [9]waxed bold,[1] and said, [r]It was necessary that the word of God should first [1]have been[1] spoken to you[2]: but [u]seeing ye put[1] it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of [3]everlasting[1] life, lo, [y]we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, [4][z]I have set thee [5]to be[1] a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the [6]ends[1] of the earth.

48 And [7]when[1] the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and

A.D. 45.

[a] Or, *after he had in his own age served the will of God*, ver. 22. Ps. 78. 72.
[b] ch. 2. 47.
[c] 1 Kin. 2. 10. ch. 2. 29.
[d] Jer. 31. 34. Dan. 9. 24. Luke 24. 47. 1 John 2. 12.
[e] 2 Tim. 3. 11.
[f] Is. 53. 11. Jer. 3. 28. & 5. 3. Heb. 7. 19.
[g] Mat. 10. 14. Mark 6. 11. Luke 9. 5. ch. 18. 6.
[h] Mat. 5. 12. John 16. 22. ch. 2. 46.
[i] Is. 29. 14. Hab. 1. 5.

[k] Gr. *in the week between*, or, *in the sabbath between*.

[l] ch. 11. 23. & 14. 22.
[m] Tit. 2. 11. Heb. 12. 15. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
[n] Mark 16. 20. Heb. 2. 4.

[p] ch. 18. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 4. Jude 10.
[q] ch. 13. 3.

[r] 2 Tim. 3. 11.
[s] ver. 26. Mat. 10. 6. ch. 3. 26. Rom. 1. 16.
[u] Ex. 32. 10. Deut. 32. 21. Is. 55. 5. Mat. 21. 43. Rom. 10. 19.
[x] Mat. 10. 23.
[y] ch. 18. 6. & 28. 28.
[z] Is. 42. 6. & 49. 6. Luke 2. 32.
[a] ch. 3. 2.

glorified the word of [1]the Lord[1]: [b]and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was [2]published[1] throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews [3]stirred up[1] the devout [4]and[1] honourable [5]women,[1] and the chief men of the city, and [6][c]raised[1] persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and [7]expelled[1] them out of their [8]coasts.[1]

51 [9]But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples [h]were filled with joy[1],[1] and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER 14.

[o] 1 *Paul and Barnabas persecuted from Iconium.* 8 *At Lystra Paul healeth a cripple.* 19 *Paul is stoned.* 26 *They return to Antioch.*[1]

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they [9]went both[1] together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of [1]the Jews and also of the[1] Greeks believed.

2 But the [o]unbelieving[1] Jews [2]stirred up the [3]Gentiles, and made [4]their minds[1] evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore [5]abode they[1] speaking boldly in the Lord, [n]which [c]gave testimony[1] unto the word of his grace, [7]and granted[1] signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided [8]:[1] and part held with the Jews, and part with the [q]apostles.

5 And when there was [9]an assault made[1] both of the Gentiles[1],[1] and [o]also[1] of the Jews with their rulers, [r]to [1]use *them* despitefully,[1] and to stone them,

6 They [c]were ware[1] of [t]*it*, and [x]fled unto [3]Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia,[1] and [o]unto[1] the region [o]that lieth[1] round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ [a]And [4]there sat a certain man [o]at Lystra[1], impotent in his feet, [o]being[1] a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked [5]:[1]

9 The same heard Paul [6]speak[1]:

[1] S in his own generation served the counsel of God, [M] Or, *served... generation by the counsel of God, fell on sleep* Or, *served... generation, fell on sleep by the counsel of God*
[2] S up
[3] S proclaimed unto you remission
[4] S every one that believeth is
[5] S *you*,
[6] Citn., to end of ver.
[7] M Or, *vanish away*
[8] S :
[9] S if one
[10] A ¶
[11] S as they went out, they
[12] S spoken
[1] S synagogue broke
[2] S of the devout
[3] S urged
[4] A was gathered
[5] M Many anc. auth. read *the Lord.*
[6] S jealousy, and contradicted the
[7] S and blasphemed.
[M] Or, *railed*
[8] S And
[9] S spake out boldly,
[1] S be
[2] S. Seeing ye thrust
[3] S eternal
[4] Citn., to end of ver.
[5] S for
[6] S uttermost part
[7] S as

[1] S God
[M] Many anc. auth. read *the Lord.*
[2] S spread abroad
[3] S urged on
[4] S women of
[5] S estate,
[6] S stirred up a
[7] S cast
[8] S borders.

[9] S entered

[1] S Jews and of

[2] A that were disobedient
[3] A souls of the
[4] S them
[5] S they tarried *there*
[6] S bare witness
[7] S granting
[8] S ;

[9] S made an onset

[1] S entreat them shamefully,
[2] S became aware
[3] S the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe,
[4] A at Lystra

[5] S .
[6] S speaking

who[1] stedfastly beholding him, and [a]perceiving[1] that he had faith to be [2]healed,[1]

10 Said with a loud voice, [c]Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped [3] and walked.

11 And when the [4]people[1] saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their [5]voices,[1] saying in the speech of Lycaonia, [7]The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, [6]Jupiter; and Paul, [7]Mercurius,[1] because he was the chief speaker.

13 [8]Then[1] the priest of [6]Jupiter[9], which[1] was before [1]their[1] city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, [g]and would have done sacrifice with the [2]people.[1]

14 [3]*Which*[1] when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard [t]*of*[4], [k]they rent their [5]clothes, and ran in[1] among the [c]people,[1] crying out[9],[1]

15 And saying, Sirs, [7]why do ye these things? [n]We also are men of like [7]passions with you, and [8]preach unto you[1] that ye should turn from [q]these [9]vanities[1] [r]unto the living God, [1e]which[1] made [2]heaven[9], and [2]earth[9],[1] and the sea, and all [3]things that are therein[1]:

16 [u]Who in [4]times past[1] suffered all [2] nations to walk in their own ways.

17 [5y]Nevertheless[1] he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and [z]gave [6]us rain[1] from heaven[7],[1] and fruitful seasons, filling [8]our[1] hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the [9]people, that they had not done[1] sacrifice unto them.

19 [1d]And[1] there came [2]thither [o]*certain* Jews[1] from Antioch and Iconium[3], who[1] persuaded the [4]people, [e]and, having[1] stoned Paul, [5]drew[1] [t]*him* out of the city, supposing [6]he had been[1] dead.

20 [7]Howbeit,[1] as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and [8]came[1] into the city; and [9]the next day he departed[1] with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, [h]and [i]had [1]taught many,[1] they returned [o]again[1] to Lystra, and [t]*to* Iconium, and [1]Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, [o]*and*[1] [b]exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that [od]we must[1] through [2]much tribulation[1] enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had [3e]ordained[1] them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they [4]believed.

24 And [5]after they had passed throughout[1] Pisidia, [6]they[1] came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had [7]preached[1] the word in Perga, they went down [8]into[1] Attalia[9]:

26 And thence [1] sailed to Antioch, [h]from whence they had been [2f]recommended[1] to the grace of God for the work which they [2] fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, [m]they rehearsed all [4]that God had done with them, and how [5]he had [p]opened [6]the[1] door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And [7]there they abode long[1] time with the disciples.

CHAPTER 15.

01 *Great dissension touching circumcision.* 23 *The apostles' decision.* 36 *Paul and Barnabas part asunder.*

AND [x]certain men [o]which[1] came down from Judæa taught the brethren, [9]*and said*,[1] [a]Except ye be circumcised [b]after the [1]manner[1] of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 [2]When therefore[1] Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and [3]disputation[1] with them, [4]they determined[1] that [c]Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 [5]And[1] [f]being brought on their way by the church, [o]they[1] passed through [6]Phenice[1] and Samaria, [g]declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church[7], and *of*[1] the apostles and [8] elders, and

A.D. 46.

[a] Mat. 8. 10. & 9. 28. 29.
[b] ch. 11. 23. & 13. 43.
[c] Is. 35. 6.
[d] Mat. 10. 38. & 16. 24. Luke 22. 28, 29. Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12. & 3. 12.
[e] Tit. 1. 5.
[f] ch. 8. 10. & 28. 6.
[g] Dan. 2. 46.
[h] ch. 13. 1, 3.
[i] ch. 15. 40.
[k] Mat. 26. 65.
[l] ch. 10. 26.
[m] ch. 15. 4, 12. & 21. 19.
[n] James 5. 17. Rev. 19. 10.
[o] 1 Cor. 16. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 12. Col. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 8.
[p] 1 Sam. 12. 21. 1 Kin. 16. 13. Jer. 14. 22. Amos 2. 4. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
[q] 1 Thes. 1. 9.
[r] Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 23. 6. & 146. 6. Rev. 14. 7.
[s] Ps. 81. 12. ch. 17. 30. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
[t] Gal. 2. 12.
[u] ch. 17. 27. Rom. 1. 20.
[v] Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14. & 28. 12. Job 5. 10. Ps. 65. 10. & 68. 9. & 147. 8. Jer. 14. 22. Mat. 5. 45.
[w] ver. 5. John 7. 22. Gal. 5. 2. Phil. 3. 2. Col. 2. 8, 11, 16.
[x] Gen. 17. 10. Lev. 12. 3.
[y] Gal. 2. 1.
[z] ch. 13. 45. 2 Cor. 11. 25. 2 Tim. 3. 11.
[a] Rom. 15. 24. 1 Cor. 16. 6, 11.
[b] ch. 14. 27.
[c] Mat. 28. 19.
[d] Gr. *had made many disciples.*

1 S, fastening his eyes upon him, and seeing
2 S made whole,
M Or, *saved*
3 A up
4 S multitudes
5 S voice,
6 M Gr. *Zeus.*
7 S Mercury, M Gr. *Hermes.*
8 S And
9 S whose *temple*
1 S the
2 S multitudes.
2 S But
4 A it
5 S garments, and sprang forth
6 S multitude,
7 M Or, *nature*
8 S bring you good tidings,
9 S vain things
1 S who
2 A the
3 S that in them is
4 S the generations gone by
5 S And yet
6 S you
7 S rains
8 S your
9 S multitudes from doing
1 S But
2 A Jews
3 S: and having
4 S multitudes, they
5 S and dragged
6 S that he was
7 S But
8 S entered
9 S on the morrow he went forth
1 S made many disciples,
1 A to
2 S many tribulations we must
3 S appointed for
4 A had
5 S they passed through
6 S and
7 S spoken
8 S to
9 S;
1 A they
2 S committed
3 A had
4 A things
5 A that
6 S a
7 S they tarried no little
1 S custom
2 S And when
3 S questioning
4 S *the brethren* appointed
5 S They therefore,
6 S both Phœnicia
7 S and
8 A the

[a] they [1]declared[1] all things that God had done with them.

5 But there [b] rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees [2]which[1] believed, saying, [3][d]That it was[1] needful to circumcise them, and to [4]command[1] †*them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and [5]elders came[1] together °for[1] to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much [6]disputing,[1] Peter rose up, and said unto them, [7,8][i] Men *and* brethren,[1] ye know how that [9]a good while ago God made choice among [1]us, that the Gentiles by my mouth[1] should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, [k] which knoweth the [2]hearts,[1] bare them witness, [m] giving them the Holy Ghost, even as †*he did* unto us;

9 [p] And [3]put no difference[1] between us and them, [4][q] purifying[1] their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, [5][r] to[1] put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But [t] we believe that [6] through the grace of the Lord Jesus[1] Christ we shall be saved, even[1] as they.

12 ¶ [8]Then[1] all the multitude kept silence[9], and gave audience to[1] Barnabas and Paul[1], declaring what miracles[1] and wonders God had [x] wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 °¶[1] And after they had held their peace, [y] James answered, saying, [2, 3] Men *and* brethren,[1] hearken unto me:

14 [4][z] Simeon hath declared how God at the first[1] did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 [5][c] After [6]this[1] I will return, and [7] will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen °down[1]; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men [8]might[1] seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, [9]who [1]doeth all these things.

A.D. 52.

[d] ver. 12, ch. 14. 27, & 21. 19.
[i] Or, *rose up*, said they, *certain*.
[k] See ver. 28.
[l] ver. 1. 1 Thes. 1. 9, Gen. 35. 2, Ex. 20. 3, 23. Ezek. 20. 30. 1 Cor. 8. 1, & 10. 20, 28. Rev. 2. 14, 20.
[p] 1 Cor. 6. 9, 18. Gal. 5. 19. Eph. 5. 3. Col. 3. 5. 1 Thes. 4. 3, 1 Pet. 4. 3.
[q] Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 3. 17. Deut. 12. 16, 23.
[r] ch. 10. 20, & 11. 12.
[t] ch. 13. 15, 27. 1 Chr. 28. 9. ch. 1. 24.
[m] ch. 10. 44.
[n] ch. 1. 23.
[p] Rom. 10. 11.
[q] ch. 10. 15, 28, 43. 1 Cor. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 22.
[r] Mat. 23. 4. Gal. 5. 1.
[t] Rom. 3. 24. Eph. 2. 8. Tit. 2. 11, & 3. 4, 5.
[u] ver. 1. Gal. 2. 4, & 5. 12. Tit. 1. 10, 11.
[x] ch. 14. 27.
[y] ch. 12. 17.
[z] ch. 13. 50, & 14. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 30. 2 Cor. 11. 25, 26.
[a] ver. 7.
[b] Gr. *word*.
[c] Amos 9. 11, 12.
[d] ver. 20, ch. 21. 25. Rev. 2. 14, 20.
[e] Lev. 17. 14.

18 Known unto God are all his works[1] from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore [c] my [1]sentence[1] is, that we trouble not them °,[1] which from among the Gentiles [2][e] are turned[1] to God[3]:[1]

20 But that we [4]write unto them, that they abstain [f] *from* [2]pollutions of idols, and [†][g] *from* fornication, and †*from* [6]things[1] strangled, [h] and †*from* blood.

21 For Moses [7] of old °time[1] hath in every city them that preach him, [k] being read in the synagogues every sabbath °day[1].

22 [8] Then [9]pleased it[1] the apostles and [1] elders, with the whole church, to [2]send chosen men[1] of their °own[1] company [3] to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas [4]surnamed [m]Barsabas,[1] and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote [5]*letters*[1] by them[6] after this manner;[1] The apostles and [7]elders and[1] brethren °*send* greeting[1] unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia[3]:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard °,[1] that [n] certain [9] which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls[1,1] °saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law:[1] to whom we gave no °*such*[1] commandment[1,1]:[1]

25 It seemed good unto us, [2]being assembled with[1] one accord, to [3]send chosen men[1] unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 [2] Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who [4]shall also[1] tell †*you* the same things by [5]†mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 [d] That ye abstain from [e]meats offered[1] to idols, and [e]from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication [7]:[1] from which if ye keep yourselves, [8]ye shall do well.[1] Fare ye well.

30 [9] So [1] when they were dis-

1 S rehearsed
2 S who
3 S It is
4 S charge
5 S the elders were gathered
6 S questioning,
7 A ¶
8 S Brethren,
9 M Gr. *from early days.*
1 S you, that by my mouth the Gentiles
2 S heart,
3 S he made no distinction
4 S cleansing
5 S that ye should
6 A we shall be saved
7 S, in like manner
8 S And
9 S; and they hearkened unto
1 S rehearsing what signs
2 A ¶
3 S Brethren,
4 S Symeon hath rehearsed how first God
5 Cite., to ver. 19.
6 S these things
7 A I
8 S may
9 M Or, *who doeth these things* which were *known*
1 S maketh these things known

1 S judgement
2 S turn
3 S;
4 M Or, *enjoin them*
5 A the
6 S what is
7 A from generations

8 A ¶
9 S it seemed good to
1 A the
2 S choose men out
3 A, and send them
4 S called Barsabbas,
5 S *thus*
6 S
7 S the elder

8 A, greeting
9 M Some anc. auth. omit *which went out.*
1 S;

2 S having come to
3 S choose out men and send them

4 S themselves also shall
5 A word of

6 S things sacrificed

7 S;
8 S it shall be well with you.
9 A ¶
1 A they,

missed, °they ¹ came ¹ to Antioch[2]: and when they had ¹ gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle[3] ;¹

31 [4]*Which*¹ when they had read [5], they rejoiced for the [6c] consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being [7] prophets also themselves, [8d] exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed ¹ *them*.

33 And after they had [9] tarried *there* a space,¹ they were ¹let [f] go¹ in peace from the brethren unto [2] the apostles.[2]

°34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.¹

35 [4h]Paul also¹ and Barnabas [5] continued¹ in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And [6] some days after¹ Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us [7] go again¹ and visit [8] our¹ brethren [i] in every city [9] where we have preached¹ the word of the Lord, *and see* how they¹do.¹

37 And Barnabas[2] determined¹ to take with them [t]John[3], whose surname was¹ Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take [4] him with them, [u] who departed¹ from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And [5] the contention was so sharp between them,¹ that they [6] departed¹ asunder one from the other [7]: and so¹ Barnabas took Mark [8], and sailed [9] unto Cyprus;

40 ¹And¹ Paul chose Silas, and [2] departed, [q] being recommended¹ by the brethren [3] unto¹ the grace of [4] God.¹

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, [v] confirming the churches.

CHAPTER 16.

°1 *Paul circumciseth Timothy:* 14 *converteth Lydia,* 16 *and casteth out a spirit of divination.* 19 *Paul and Silas imprisoned,* 26 *and delivered.*¹

5 [5]THEN came he¹ to [y] Derbe and [6] Lystra: and °,¹ behold, a certain disciple was there, [z] named [7] Timotheus,¹ [a] the son of a °certain woman, which was a¹ Jewess[1], and¹ believed; but his father ¹*was* a Greek[2]:¹

2 [3]Which¹ [a] was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and [4] [b] took and circumcised him because of the Jews [5] which¹ were in those [6] quarters¹: for they [7] knew all¹ that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went [8] through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, [9c] that were¹ ordained of the apostles and elders ¹which¹ were at Jerusalem.

5 [2]And [y] so were the churches established¹ in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 [3,4]Now when they had gone throughout¹ Phrygia and °the region of¹ Galatia, [5] and were¹ forbidden of the Holy Ghost to [6] preach¹ the word in Asia [7],

7 After¹ they were come [8] to¹ Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia [9]: but¹ the Spirit ¹ suffered them not[2].¹

8 And °they¹ passing by Mysia [2] [k] came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There ¹stood¹ a [m]man of Macedonia[6], and prayed him,¹ saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And [6] after¹ he had seen the vision, [7] immediately we endeavoured to go¹ [l] into Macedonia, [8] assuredly gathering that the Lord¹ had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 [9, 1]Therefore loosing¹ from Troas, we [2] came with¹ a straight course to [3] Samothracia,¹ and the [4] next *day*¹ to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to [7] Philippi, which is [b] the chief city of that part¹ of Macedonia, [6] *and* a¹ colony: and we were in [7] that city abiding¹ certain days.

13 And on the [x] sabbath [8] we went [5] out of the city¹ by a river side, where ¹prayer was wont to be made¹; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which [2] resorted *thither*.¹

14 °¶ ¹And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, [3] which¹ worshipped God, heard *¹us:*

A.D. 52.

[a] ch. 6. 3.

[b] 1 Cor. 9. 20. Gal. 2. 3. See Gal. 5. 2.

[c] Or, *exhortation.*

[d] ch. 14. 22. & 18. 23.
[e] ch. 15. 28, 29.

[f] 1 Cor. 16. 11. Heb. 11. 31.
[g] ch. 15. 41.

[h] ch. 13. 1.

[i] ch. 13. 4, 13, 14, 51. & 14. 1, 6, 24, 25.
[k] 2 Cor. 2. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 13.
[l] ch. 12. 12, 25. & 13. 5. Col. 4. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 11. Philem. 24.
[m] ch. 10. 30.
[n] ch. 13. 13.

[p] 2 Cor. 2. 13.

[q] ch. 14. 26.
[r] Phil. 1. 1.

[t] Or, *the first.*

[u] ch. 16. 5.

[x] Gr. *sabbath day.*

[y] ch. 14. 6.
[z] ch. 19. 22. Rom. 16. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 17. Phil. 2. 19. 1 Thes. 3. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2.
[a] 2 Tim. 1. 5.

1 A down 2 S; and having 3 S, 4 S And 5 A it 6 M Or, *exhortation* 7 S themselves also prophets, 8 M Or, *comforted* 9 S spent some time *there,* 1 S dismissed 2 S those that had sent them forth. 3 M Some anc. auth. insert, with variations, ver. 34 *But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there.* 4 S But Paul 5 S tarried 6 S after some days 7 S return now 8 S the 9 S wherein we proclaimed 1 S fare. 2 S was minded 3 S also, who was called 4 S with them him who withdrew 5 S there arose a sharp contention, so 6 S parted 7 S, and 8 A with him 9 A away 1 S but 2 S went forth, being commended 3 S to 4 S the Lord.

5 S And he came also 6 A to 7 S Timothy,

1 S which 2 S. 3 S The same 4 A he 5 S that 6 S parts 7 S all knew 8 A on their way 9 S which had been 1 S that 2 S So the churches were strengthened 3 A ¶ 4 S And they went through the region of 5 S having been 6 S speak 7 S; and when 8 S over against 9 S; and 1 A of Jesus 2 S; 3 A they 4 S was 5 S standing, beseeching him, and 6 S when 7 S straightway we sought to go forth 8 S concluding that God 9 A ¶ 1 S Setting sail therefore 2 S made 3 S Samothrace, 4 S day following 5 S a city 6 S the first of the district, a *Roman* 7 S this city tarrying 8 A day 9 S forth without the gate 1 S we supposed there was a place of prayer 2 S were come together. 3 S one that

whose [a] heart the Lord opened, [1] that she attended [1] unto the things which were spoken [2] of [1] Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought [1] *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And [c] she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we [3] went to [1] prayer, [4] a certain [5] damsel [d] possessed with [1] [6] a spirit [e] of divination met us, which brought her masters [f] much gain by soothsaying [7]: [1]

17 The same [8] followed [1] Paul and us [2], and cried, [1] saying, These men are [o] the [1] servants of the [2] most high [1] God, which [3] shew unto us [1] [4] the way of salvation.

18 And this [5] did she [1] many days. But Paul, [i] being [6] grieved, [1] turned and said to the spirit, I [7] command [1] thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. [k] And [5] he [1] came out [9] the same [1] hour.

19 ¶ And [1] [2] when her masters saw that the hope of their [2] gains [1] was [2] gone, [m] they [1] caught [1] Paul and Silas, and [5] [n] drew [1] *them* into the [p] marketplace [6] unto [1] the rulers,

20 And [7] brought them [8] to [1] the [9] magistrates, [1] saying, [1] These men, being Jews, [7] do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And [2] teach [1] customs [o], [1] which [5] are [1] not lawful for us to receive, [4] neither [1] to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the [9] magistrates rent [5] off their clothes, [t] and commanded to beat [1] *them* [6].

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast [1] *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, [7] thrust [1] them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 [o] ¶ [1] [8] And at [1] midnight Paul and Silas [9] prayed, and sang praises [1] unto God [1]: [1] and the prisoners [2] heard them. [1]

26 [y] And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the [3] prison [1] were shaken: and immediately [b] all the doors were opened [1], [1] and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the [2] keeper of the prison awaking [1] out of [o] his [1] sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, [o] he [1] drew [o] out [1] his sword, and [3] would have killed [1] himself, supposing that the prisoners had [4] been fled. [1]

28 But Paul [1] cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 [5] Then [1] he called for [6] a light, [1] and sprang in, and [7] came trembling, and [1] fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, [q] Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, [h] Believe on the Lord Jesus [o] Christ [1], and thou shalt be saved, [8] and thy house.

32 And they spake [o] unto him [1] the word of [2] the Lord [1], and [1] to [1] all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed [1] *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, [2] straightway. [1]

34 And [o] when [1] he [o] had [1] brought them [3] into his house, [4] [r] he [1] set [5] meat before them, and rejoiced [6], believing in God with all his house. [1]

35 [7, 8] And [1] when it was day, the [5] magistrates sent the [1] serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the [2] keeper of the prison told this saying [1] to Paul, [2] The [9] magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore [4] depart, [1] and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us [5] openly [1] uncondemned, [6] [u] being [1] Romans, and have cast [1] *us* into prison; and [o] now [1] do they [7] thrust [1] us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and [8] fetch [1] us out.

38 And the [3] serjeants [1] told [1] these words unto the [2] magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans [3]. [1]

39 And they came and besought them [3], and [1] brought [1] *them* out, [5] and [x] desired *them* to depart out of [1] the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, [z] and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they

A.D. 53.

[a] Luke 24. 45.
[b] ch. 5. 19. & 12. 7, 10.
[c] Gen. 19. 3. & 33. 11. Judg. 19. 21. Luke 24. 29. Heb. 13. 2.
[d] 1 Sam. 28. 7.
[e] Or, *of Python.*
[f] ch. 19. 24.
[g] Luke 3. 10. ch. 2. 37. & 9. 6.
[h] John 3. 16, 36. & 6. 47. 1 John 5. 10.
[i] See Mark 1. 25, 34.
[k] Mark 16. 17.
[l] ch. 19. 25, 26.
[m] 2 Cor. 6. 5.
[n] Mat. 10. 18.
[p] Or, *court.*
[q] Luke 5. 29. & 19. 6.
[r] 1 Kin. 18. 17. ch. 17. 6.
[t] 2 Cor. 6. 5. & 11. 23, 25. 1 Thes. 2. 2.
[u] ch. 22. 25.
[x] Mat. 8. 34.
[y] ch. 4. 31.
[z] ver. 14.

1 S to give heed
2 S by
3 S were going to the place of
4 A that
5 S maid having
6 M Gr. *a spirit, a Python.*
7 S.
8 S following after
9 S cried out,
1 M Gr. *bond-servants.*
2 S Most High
3 S proclaim unto you
4 M Or, *a way*
5 S she did for
6 S sore troubled,
7 S charge
8 S it
9 S that very
1 S But
2 S gain
3 M Gr. *come out.*
4 S laid hold on
5 S dragged
6 S before
7 A when they had
8 S unto
9 M Gr. *prætors.*
1 S they said,
2 S set forth
3 S it is
4 S or
5 S their garments off them,
6 A with rods
7 S cast
8 S But about
9 S were praying and singing hymns
1 S,
2 S were listening to them;
3 S prison-house

1 S;
2 S jailor being roused
3 S was about to kill
4 S escaped.
5 S And
6 S lights,
7 S, trembling for fear,
8 A thou
9 M Some anc. auth. read *God.*
1 S unto him, with
2 S immediately.
3 A up
4 S and
5 M Gr. *a table.*
6 S greatly, with all his house, having believed in God.
M Or, *having believed God*
7 A ¶
8 S But
9 M Gr. *prætors.*
1 M Gr. *lictors.*
2 S jailor reported the words
3 A *saying,*
4 S come forth,
5 S publicly.
6 S men that are
7 S now cast
8 S bring
9 M Gr. *lictors.*
1 S reported
2 M Gr. *prætors.*
3 S;
4 S; and when they had
5 S they asked them to go away from

had seen the brethren, they [1]comforted them, and departed.

CHAPTER 17.

[o]1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some believe, and others persecute him.* 10 *He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there.* 15 *He cometh to Athens, and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted.*

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his [2]manner[1] was, [b]went in unto them, and [3]three [4]sabbath days reasoned with them [5]out of[1] the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, [d]that [6]Christ must needs have suffered, and risen[1] again from the dead; and that this Jesus, [e]whom[7] I preach[1] unto you, is [8]Christ.

4 [g]And some of them [9]believed,[1] and consorted with Paul and [h]Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 [o]¶ But the Jews[1] which believed not, moved with envy,[1] took unto them certain [2]lewd[1] fellows of the [3]baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all[1] the city on an uproar[4], and assaulted[1] the house of [i]Jason, [5]and[1] sought to bring them [6]out[1] to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they [7]drew[1] Jason and certain brethren [8]unto[1] the rulers of the city, crying, [m]These that have turned [2]the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all [1]do[1] contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, [q]saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the [2]people[1] and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security [2]of Jason, and of the other,[1] they let them go.

10 [r]¶ And [7]the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto [4]Berea: who coming[1] [t]*thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews.

A.D. 53.

[a] Is. 34. 16. Luke 16. 29. John 5. 39.

[b] Luke 4. 16. ch. 9. 20. & 13. 5, 14. & 14. 1. & 16. 13. & 19. 8.

[c] Mat. 10. 23.

[d] Luke 24. 26, 46. ch. 18. 28. Gal. 3. 1.

[e] Or, *whom, said he, I preach.*

[g] ch. 28. 24.

[h] ch. 15. 22, 27, 32, 40. [i] 2 Pet. 2. 8.

[k] Or, *full of idols.*

[l] Rom. 16. 21.

[m] Or, *base fellows.*

[n] ch. 16. 20.

[p] Or, *Mars' hill.* It was the highest court in Athens.

[q] Luke 23. 2. John 19. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 13.

[r] ver. 14. ch. 9. 25.

[s] Or, *the court of the Areopagites.*

11 [1]These[1] were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, [2]and [a]searched[1] the scriptures daily, whether [3]those[1] things were so.

12 [4]Therefore many of them[1] believed; also of [5]honourable women which were Greeks,[1] and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was [6]preached[1] of Paul at [7]Berea,[1] they came thither [8]also, and stirred up the people.[1]

14 [c]And then immediately the brethren sent [9]away[1] Paul to go as [1]it were[1] to the sea: [2]but[1] Silas and [3]Timotheus[1] abode there still.

15 [4]And[1] they that conducted Paul brought him [5]unto[1] Athens: and [7]receiving a commandment unto Silas and [6]Timotheus for to[1] come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, [i]his spirit was [7]stirred in him, when he saw the city [k]wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he[1] in the synagogue with the Jews[o,1] and [o]with[1] the devout persons, and in the [8]market daily[1] with them that met with him.

18 [9]Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks,[1] encountered him. And some said, What [1]will[1] this [m]babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange [2]gods: because he preached [o]unto them[1] Jesus[o,1] and the resurrection.

19 And they took [3]him, and brought him [4]unto [5p]Areopagus,[1] saying, May we know what this new [6]doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is?*[1]

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For[1] all the Athenians and [8]strangers which were[1] there [9]spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell[o,1] or to hear some new thing.)

22 [o]¶ [1] [1]Then[1] Paul stood in the midst of [2r]Mars' hill,[1] and

1 S Now these
2 S examining
3 S these
4 S Many of them therefore
5 S the Greek women of honourable estate,
6 S proclaimed
7 S Berœa also,
8 S likewise, stirring up and troubling the multitudes.
9 S forth
1 S far as
2 S and
3 S Timothy
4 S But
5 S as far as
6 S Timothy that they should
7 S provoked within him, as he beheld the city full of idols. So he reasoned
8 S marketplace every day
9 S And certain also of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers
1 S would
2 M Gr. *demons.*
3 A hold of
4 M Or, *before*
5 S the Areopagus,
M Or, *the hill of Mars*
6 S teaching is, which is spoken by thee?
7 S Now
8 S the strangers sojourning
9 M Or, *had leisure for nothing else*
1 S And 2 S the Areopagus,

1 M Or, *exhorted*
2 S custom
3 A for
4 M Or, *weeks*
5 S from
6 S it behoved the Christ to suffer, and to rise
7 S, *said he,* I proclaim
8 A the
9 S were persuaded,
1 S, being moved with jealousy,
2 S vile
3 S rabble, and gathering a crowd, set
4 S; and assaulting
5 S they
6 S forth
7 S dragged
8 S before
9 M Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
1 S act
2 S multitude
3 S from Jason and the rest.
4 S Berœa: who when they were come

said, [1] †*Ye* men of Athens, [2] I perceive that [o] in all things [1] ye are [3] too' [4] superstitious.

23 For as I passed [5] by, and beheld your [a] devotions,' I found [6] an altar with this inscription, [7] TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom' therefore ye [8] ignorantly worship, him declare I' unto you.

24 [9] [b] God that made the world and all things therein, [1] seeing that he is' [c] Lord of heaven and earth, [d] dwelleth not in [2] temples made with hands;

25 Neither is [2] worshipped with' men's hands, [e] as though he needed [4] any thing, seeing [9] he' giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And [5] hath' made of one [6] blood all nations' of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, [7] and hath' determined [8] the times before appointed,' and [h] the bounds of their habitation;

27 [k] That they should seek [9] the Lord,' if haply they might feel after him, and find him, [m] though he [1] be' not far from [2] every' one of us:

28 For [n] in him we live, and move, and have our being; [q] as certain [3] also' of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 [4] Forasmuch then as we are' the offspring of God, [x] we ought not to think that [5] the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and [6] man's device.'

30 [7] And [c] the times of this ignorance God winked at; but [d] now commandeth all men every where to' repent:

31 [8] Because' he hath appointed a day, in the which [c] he will judge [9] the world in righteousness [1] by [2] *that* man' whom he hath ordained; † *whereof* he hath [g] given assurance unto all † *men*, in that [h] he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ [3] And' when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked [4]: and' others said, We will hear thee [5] again of this *matter*.'

33 [1] So Paul departed' from among them.

34 [2] Howbeit' certain men clave unto him, and believed: among [3] the which' † *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAPTER 18.

[o] 3 *Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth.* 9 *He is encouraged in a vision:* 12 *accused before Gallio, but dismissed.* 24 *Apollos preacheth Christ with great efficacy.*

AFTER these things [4] Paul' departed from Athens, and came to Corinth [5];'

2 And [6] found a certain Jew named [f] Aquila, [7] born in Pontus,' lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla [8]; (because that' Claudius had commanded all [9] Jews to depart from Rome:[o])' and [6] came unto them:'

3 And because he was of the same [2] craft', he abode with them, [i] and [3] wrought:' for by their [2] occupation' they were tentmakers.

4 [i] And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and [4] persuaded [o] the' Jews and [o] the' Greeks.

5 [5,6] And' [l] when Silas and [7] Timotheus were come' from Macedonia, Paul was [8] [r] pressed in the spirit, and testified' to the Jews † *that* Jesus [9] † *was* Christ.

6 And [u] when they opposed themselves, and [1] blasphemed, [y] he shook [2] *his*' raiment, and said unto them, [z] Your blood *be* upon your own heads; [a] I † *am* clean: [b] from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 [o] ¶ And he departed thence, and [3] entered into a certain *man's* house, named' Justus, † *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 [f] And Crispus, the [o] chief' ruler of the synagogue, [4] believed [5] on' the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 [6] Then [i] spake the Lord to' Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 [k] For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to

---

1 A ¶
4 M Or, *religious objects of your worship,*
6 A also
7 S TO AN UNKNOWN GOD [M as A.V. text]. What
8 S worship in ignorance, this set I forth
9 A The
1 S he, being
2 M Or, *sanctuaries*
3 S he served by
4 S anything, seeing he himself
5 S he
6 S every nation
7 S having
8 S *their* appointed seasons,
9 S God,
1 S is
2 S each
3 S even
4 S Being then
5 M Or, *that which is divine*
6 S device of man.
7 S The times of ignorance therefore God overlooked; but now he commandeth men [M Some anc. auth. read *declareth to men*] that they should all everywhere
8 S inasmuch as
9 M Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
1 M Gr. *in*
2 S the man
M Or, *a man*
2 A in all things
3 S somewhat
5 S along, and observed the objects of
3 S Now this yet again.
4 S ; but
5 S concerning

A.D. 54.

[a] Or, *gods that ye worship,* 2 Thes. 2. 4.
[b] ch. 14. 15.
[c] Mat. 11. 25.
[d] ch. 7. 48.
[e] Ps. 50. 8.
[f] Rom. 16. 3. 1 Cor. 16. 19. 2 Tim. 4. 19.
[g] Gen. 2. 7. Num. 16. 22. Job 12. 10. & 27. 3. & 33. 4. Is. 42. 5. & 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1.
[h] Deut. 32. 8.
[i] ch. 20. 34. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thes. 2. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 8.
[k] Rom. 1. 20.
[l] ch. 17. 2.
[m] ch. 14. 17.
[n] Col. 1. 17. Heb. 1. 3.
[o] ch. 17. 14, 15.
[q] Tit. 1. 12.
[x] ver. 28. Job 22. 18. ch. 17. 3.
[t] Or, *is the Christ.*
[c] ch. 13. 45. 1 Pet. 4. 4.
[r] Is. 40. 18.
[y] Neh. 5. 13. Mat. 10. 14. ch. 13. 51.
[z] Lev. 20. 9, 11, 12. 2 Sam. 1. 16. Ezek. 18. 13. & 33. 4.
[a] Ezek. 3. 18, 19. & 33. 9.
[b] ch. 13. 46.
[k] ch. 13. 46. & 28. 28.
[e] ch. 14. 16. Rom. 3. 25.
[d] Luke 24. 47. Tit. 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 1. 14.
[e] ch. 10. 42. Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10.
[f] 1 Cor. 1. 14.
[g] Or, *offered faith.*
[h] ch. 4. 24.
[i] ch. 23. 11.
[k] Jer. 1. 18, 19. Mat. 28. 20.

1 S Thus Paul went out
2 S But
3 S whom also
4 S he
5 S .
6 A he
7 S a man of Pontus by race,
8 S , because
9 A the
1 S ;
2 S trade
3 S they wrought;
4 M Gr. *sought to persuade.*
5 A ¶
6 S But
7 S Timothy came down
8 S constrained by the word, testifying
9 S was the
1 M Or, *railed*
2 S out his
3 S went into the house of a certain man named Titus
4 M Gr. *beliewed the Lord.*
5 S in
6 S And the Lord said unto

A.D. 54.

[1 S harm] [1] hurt[1] thee: for I have much people in this city.

[2 S dwell] 11 And he [2a] continued[1] [†] *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ [3] And[1] when Gallio was [4] the deputy[1] of Achaia, the Jews [°] made insurrection[1] with one accord [5] against Paul, and brought him [6] to the judgment seat,[1]

13 Saying, This [7] *fellow*[1] persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

[5 S But] 14 [5] And[1] when Paul was [°] now[1] about to open [†] *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, [/] If [9] it were a matter of wrong or [1] wicked lewdness,[1] O [†] *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if [2] it be a question of[1] words and names [2], and *of* your law, look ye *to it*; for I will be no judge of such *matters*.[1]

16 And he drave them from the [4] judgment seat.[1]

17 [5] Then all the Greeks took[1] [k] Sosthenes, the [°] chief[1] ruler of the synagogue, and beat [†] *him* before the [4] judgment seat.[1] And Gallio cared for none of [6] those[1] things.

18 ¶ And Paul [7] *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then[1] took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence [8] into[1] Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having [t] shorn [†] *his* head in [9m] Cenchrea[1]: for he had a vow.

19 And [1] he[1] came to Ephesus, and [2] left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 [3] When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them,[1] he consented not;

21 But [4] bade them farewell,[1] saying, [o 7] I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but[1] I will return again unto you, [r] if God will [5]. And he sailed[1] from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cæsarea, [6] and gone up,[1] and saluted the church, [7] he[1] went down to Antioch.

23 And [8] after he had[1] spent some time *there*, he departed, and went [9] over *all* the country[1] of [x] Galatia and Phrygia [1S] stablishing [2S] Now [3S] an Alexandrian by race, a learned man [M Or, *an eloquent man*], came to Ephesus; and he was mighty in the scriptures. [4S] had been [5M] Gr. *taught by word of mouth.* [6S] carefully [7S] concerning Jesus, [8S]: [9S] But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, [1S] carefully [2S] minded [3A] over [4S] encouraged him, and wrote to [5S] and [6A] he [M] Or, *helped much through grace them which had believed*

[a] Gr. *sat there.*
[b] ch. 14. 22, & 15. 32, 41.
[c] 1 Cor. 1. 12, & 3. 5, 6, & 4. 6. Tit. 3. 13.
[d] Rom. 12. 11.
[e] ch. 19. 3.
[f] ch. 23. 29, & 25. 11, 19.
[g] 1 Cor. 3. 6.
[h] 1 Cor. 1. 1.
[i] ver. 5, ch. 9. 22, & 17. 3.
[k] Or, *is the Christ.*
[l] Num. 6. 18, ch. 21. 24.
[m] Rom. 16. 1.
[n] 1 Cor. 1. 12, & 3. 5, 6.
[p] ch. 8. 16. See 1 Sam. 3. 7.
[q] ch. 19. 21, & 20. 16.
[r] 1 Cor. 4. 19. Heb. 6. 3, James 4. 15.
[t] ch. 18. 25.
[u] Mat. 3. 11. John 1. 15, 27, 30. ch. 1. 5, & 11. 16, & 13. 24, 25.
[x] Gal. 1. 2, & 4. 14.

[1S of wicked villany.] [2S they are questions about] [3S and your own law, look to it yourselves; I am not minded to be a judge of these matters.] [4S judgment-seat.] [5S And they all laid hold on] [6S these] [7S, having tarried after this yet many days,] [8S for] [9S Cenchrea] [1S they] [2A he] [3S And when they asked him to abide a longer time,] [4S taking his leave of them, and] [5S, he set sail] [6S he went up] [7S and] [8S having] [9S through the region]

1 S stablishing 2 S Now 3 S an Alexandrian by race, a learned man [M Or, *an eloquent man*], came to Ephesus; and he was mighty in the scriptures. 4 S had been 5 M Gr. *taught by word of mouth.* 6 S carefully 7 S concerning Jesus, 8 S: 9 S But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, 1 S carefully 2 S minded 3 A over 4 S encouraged him, and wrote to 5 S and 6 A he M Or, *helped much through grace them which had believed*

in order, [1b] strengthening[1] all the disciples.

24 ¶ [2c] And[1] a certain Jew named Apollos, [2] born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.[1]

25 This man [4] was[1] [5] instructed in the way of the Lord; and being [d] fervent in [°] the[1] spirit, he spake and taught [6] diligently[1] the things [7] of the Lord,[1] [e] knowing only the baptism of John [8].[1]

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue [9]: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard,[1] they took him unto [†] *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more [1] perfectly[1].

27 And when he was [2] disposed[1] to pass [3] into Achaia, the brethren [4] wrote, exhorting[1] the disciples to receive him: [3] who,[1] when he was come, [6g] helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he [7] mightily convinced[1] the Jews, [8] *and that* [9] publickly,[1] [t] shewing by the scriptures that Jesus [k] was [10] Christ.

[7 S powerfully confuted] [9 S publicly,] [8 M Or, *shewing publicly*] [10 A the]

CHAPTER 19.

[o 6 *The Holy Ghost is given by Paul's hands.* 9 *The Jews believe not.* 16 *The Jewish exorcists are beaten.*]

AND it came to pass, that, while [u] Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper [1] coasts[1] came to Ephesus [2]: and finding[1] certain disciples [3],

2 He[1] said unto them, [4] Have ye received[1] the Holy Ghost [5] since[1] ye believed[?] And they [6] said[1] unto him, [7p] We have[1] not so much as [8] heard[1] whether [9] there be any Holy Ghost.[1]

3 And he said[1] unto them, Unto[1] what then were ye baptized[?] And they said, [2t] Unto[1] John's baptism.

4 [3] Then said Paul, [u] John verily[1] baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on [°] Christ[1] Jesus.

[1S country] [2S, and found] [3S; and he] [4S Did ye receive] [5S when] [6S *said*] [7S Nay, we did] [8S hear] [9S the Holy Ghost was *given*.] [M Or, *there is a Holy Ghost*] [1S, Into] [2S Into] [3S And Paul said, John]

5 1When' they heard †*this*,
they were baptized 2*a* in' the
name of the Lord Jesus.
6 And when Paul had *b* laid
†*his* hands upon them, the
Holy Ghost came on them;
and *c* they spake with tongues,
and prophesied.
7 3And all the men were about
twelve.'
8 4 *c* And he 5went' into the
synagogue, and spake boldly
for the space of three months,
6disputing' and persuading 7the
things 8concerning the kingdom
of God.
9 But *d* when 8divers' were
hardened 9, and believed not,
but spake' evil *e* of 1that way'
before the multitude, he de-
parted from them, and separ-
cated the disciples, 6disputing'
daily in the school of °one'
Tyrannus.
10 And 2this continued 2by'
the space of two years; so that
all they which dwelt in Asia
heard the word of the Lord
°Jesus', both Jews and Greeks.
11 And 4God wrought special
3miracles by the hands of Paul:
12 4 *f* So that from his body
were brought' unto the sick 5
handkerchiefs or aprons, and
the diseases departed from
them, and the evil spirits went
out °of them'.
13 °¶ 1 *g* 2 Then certain of the
vagabond' Jews, exorcists,
a took upon them to 7call' over
them which had 8 evil spirits
the name of the Lord Jesus,
saying, 9We' adjure you by
Jesus whom Paul preacheth.
14 And there were seven sons
of †*one* Sceva, a Jew, 1*and*
chief of the priests,' which
did 2so.'
15 And the evil spirit an-
swered and said 3, Jesus I
4know, and Paul I know; but
who are ye?
16 And the man in whom the
evil spirit was leaped on them,
and 5overcame' them, and pre-
vailed against them, so that
they fled out of that house
naked and wounded.
17 And this 6was' known to
all 7 the' Jews and Greeks 8
also dwelling' at Ephesus; and
e fear fell 9on' them all, and
the name of the Lord Jesus
was magnified.

A.D. 56.

a ch. 8. 16.
b Mat. 3. 6.
c ch. 6. 6. & 8. 17.
d ch. 2. 4. & 10. 46.
e ch. 17. 2. & 18. 4.
f ch. 6. 7. & 12. 24.
g Rom. 15. 25. Gal. 2. 1.
h ch. 20. 22. *i* ch. 1. 3. & 28. 23.
k 2 Tim. 1. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 2. Jude 10.
l ch. 18. 21. & 23. 11. Rom. 15. 24 -28.
m ver. 22. See ch. 9. 2. & 22. 4. & 24. 14.
n ch. 13. 5.
p Rom. 16. 23. 2 Tim. 4. 20.
q See ch. 20. 31.
r 2 Tim. 1. 8.
s See ch. 9. 2.
u Mark 16. 20. ch. 14. 3.
v See 2 Kin. 4. 29. ch. 5. 15.
x Mat. 12. 27.
y See Mark 9. 38. Luke 9. 49.
b Ps. 115. 4. Is 44. 10-20. Jer. 10. 3.
c Rom. 16. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 14.
d ch. 20. 4. & 27. 2. Col. 4. 10. Philem. 24.
e Luke 1. 65. & 7. 16. ch. 2. 43. & 5. 5, 11.

18 1And many that' believed
came, 2and *b* confessed, and
shewed' their deeds.
19 3 Many of them also which
used' 4 curious arts brought
their books together, and
burned them 5before all *men*:'
and they counted the price of
them, and found †*it* fifty thou-
sand †*pieces* of silver.
20 *f* So mightily grew the word
of 6God' and prevailed.
21 ¶ 7 *g* After' these things
were ended, Paul *h* purposed in
the spirit, when he had passed
through Macedonia and Achaia,
to go to Jerusalem, saying,
After I have been there, *i* I
must also see Rome.
22 So he' sent into Macedonia
two of *n* them that ministered
unto him, 9Timotheus' and
p Erastus'; but' he himself
stayed in Asia for a 2season.'
23 3 And 4 *r* the same' time
there arose no small stir 5about
†that way.'
24 For a certain †*man* named
Demetrius, a silversmith, which
made silver shrines 6for Diana,'
brought 2no 7small gain' unto
the craftsmen;
25 Whom he 8called' together 9
with the workmen of like oc-
cupation, and said, Sirs, ye
know that by this 1craft' we
have our wealth.
26 2Moreover' ye see and hear,
that not alone at Ephesus, but
almost throughout all Asia, this
Paul hath persuaded and turned
away much people, saying that
b they be no gods, which are
made with hands:
27 2So that not only this our
craft is in danger to be set at
nought'; but also that the
temple of the great goddess
4Diana should be despised, and'
her magnificence °should be
destroyed', whom all Asia and
5 the world worshippeth.
28 And when they heard
†*these sayings*, they were full
of' wrath, and cried out, saying,
Great *is* 7Diana of the Ephe-
sians.
29 And the °whole' city was
filled with 8 confusion: and
9having caught' °Gaius and
d Aristarchus, men of Mace-
donia, Paul's companions in
travel°, they rushed with one
accord into the theatre'.

1 S And when
2 S into

3 S And they were in all about twelve men.
4 A ¶
5 S entered
6 S reasoning
7 A *as to*
8 S some
9 S and disobedient, speaking
1 S the Way

2 S for

3 M Gr. *powers.*
4 S insomuch that
5 A were carried away from his body
6 S But certain also of the strolling
7 S name
8 A the
9 S I

1 S a chief priest,
2 S this.

3 A unto them
4 M Or, *recognise*

5 S mastered both of

6 S became
7 S, both
8 S, that dwelt
9 S upon

1 S Many also of them that had
2 S confessing, and declaring
3 S And not a few of them that practised
4 M Or, *magical*
5 S in the sight of all:
6 S the Lord
7 S Now after
8 S And having
9 S Timothy
1 S,
2 S while.
3 A ¶
4 S about that
5 S concerning the Way.
6 S of Diana,
M Gr. *Artemis.*
7 S little business
8 S gathered
9 A,
1 S business
2 S And
3 S and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute
4 S Diana [M Gr. *Artemis*] be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from
5 M Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
6 S this, they were filled with
7 M Gr. *Artemis.*
8 A the
9 S they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized

30 And when Paul [1]would have entered[1] in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain [2]of the chief of Asia, which were[1] his friends, sent unto him, [3]desiring *him* that he would not[1] adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was [4]confused[1]; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 [5]And they [6]drew[1] Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And [c]Alexander [d]beckoned with the hand, and would have made [7]his[1] defence unto the people.

34 But when they [8]knew[1] that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* [9]Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the townclerk had [10]appeased the people, he said,[1] [f]*Ye* men of Ephesus, what man is there [11]that[1] knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is [12]a worshipper[1] of the great [g]goddess[1] [9]Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from [1]Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be [2]spoken against,[1] ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing [2]rashly.[1]

37 For ye have brought [4]hither[1] these men, which are neither robbers of [5]churches, nor yet[1] blasphemers of [6]your[1] goddess.

38 [7]Wherefore if[1] Demetrius, and the craftsmen [8]which[1] are with him, have a matter against any man, [9]*r*the law is open,[1] and there are [1]deputies[1]: let them [2]implead[1] one another.

39 But if ye [2]enquire any thing concerning[1] other matters, it shall be [4]determined in a [s]lawful[1] assembly.

40 For [5] we are in danger to be [6]called in question for this day's uproar,[1] there being no cause [7]whereby we may give an[1] account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

A.D. 59.

[a] 1 Cor. 16. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 3.

[b] ch. 9. 23. & 23. 12. & 25. 3. 2 Cor. 11. 26.

[c] 1 Tim. 1. 20. 2 Tim. 4. 14.

[d] ch. 12. 17.

[e] ch. 19. 29. & 27. 2. Col. 4. 10.

[f] ch. 19. 29.

[g] ch. 16. 1.

[h] Eph. 6. 21. Col. 4. 7. 2 Tim. 4. 12. Tit. 3. 12.

[i] 2 Cor. 2. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 20.

[k] Ex. 12. 14, 15. & 23. 15.

[l] Gr. *the temple keeper.*

[m] ch. 16. 8. 2 Cor. 2. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 13.

[n] 1 Cor. 16. 2. Rev. 1. 10.

[o] ch. 2. 42, 46. 1 Cor. 10. 16. & 11. 20, &c.

[q] ch. 1. 13.

[r] Or, *the court days are kept.*

[s] Or, *ordinary.*

[t] 1 Kin. 17. 21. 2 Kin. 4. 34. & Mat. 9. 24.

CHAPTER 20.

°1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia: 7 celebrateth the Lord's supper, and preacheth. 10 Eutychus is raised to life. 17 Paul's charge to the elders of Ephesus.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul [1]called unto *him*[1] the disciples [2], and embraced *them*,[1] and [a]departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone [3]over[1] those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece[1],

3 And [5]*there* abode three months. And [b]when the Jews laid wait for him,[1] as he was about to [6]sail into[1] Syria, he [7]purposed[1] to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him [8]into Asia[1] Sopater of [9]Berea[1]; and of the Thessalonians, [c]Aristarchus and Secundus; and [d]Gaius of Derbe, and [10]Timotheus[1]; and of Asia, [h]Tychicus and [i]Trophimus.

5 [2]These going before tarried[1] for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after [k]the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them [m]to Troas in five days; where we [3]abode[1] seven days.

7 [4]And upon [n]the first [t]*day* of the week, when [5]the disciples came[1] together [p]to break bread, Paul [c]preached unto them, ready[1] to depart on the morrow; and [7]continued[1] his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights [q]in the upper chamber, where [8]they[1] were gathered together.

9 And there sat in [9]a[1] window a certain young man named Eutychus, [1]being fallen into a[1] deep sleep [2]:[1] and as Paul [3]was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and[1] fell down from the third [4]loft,[1] and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and [u]fell on him, and embracing *him* said, [5]Trouble not yourselves[1]; for his life is in him.

11 [6]When he therefore was come up again,[1] and had broken [7]bread, and eaten, and [8]talked[1] a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

1 S was minded to enter
2 S also of the chief officers of Asia [M Gr. *Asiarchs*], being
3 S and besought him not to
4 S In confusion
5 M Or, *And some of the multitude instructed Alexander*
6 S brought
7 S a
8 S perceived
9 M Gr. *Artemis.*
10 S quieted the multitude, he saith,
11 S who
12 S temple-keeper
1 M Or, *heaven*
2 S gainsaid,
3 S rash.
4 S *hither*
5 S temples nor
6 S our
7 S If therefore
8 S that
9 S the courts are open, M Or, *court days are kept*
1 S proconsuls
2 S accuse
3 S seek anything about
4 S settled in the regular
5 A indeed
6 S accused concerning this day's riot, M Or, *accused of riot concerning this day*
7 S *for it*: and as touching it we shall not be able to give

1 S having sent for
2 S and exhorted them, took leave of them, 3 S through
4 S.
5 S when he had spent three months *there*, and a plot was laid against him by the Jews,
6 S set sail for
7 S determined
8 S as far as Asia
M Many anc. auth. omit *as far as Asia.*
9 S Berœa, *the son* of Pyrrhus
10 S Timothy
1 S But these had gone before, and were waiting
M Many anc. auth. read *came, and were waiting.*
2 S tarried
3 A
4 S
5 S we were gathered
6 S discoursed with them, intending
7 S prolonged
8 S we
9 S the
1 S borne down with
2 S:
3 S discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he
4 S story, 5 S Make ye no ado 6 S And when he was gone up, 7 A the 8 S had talked with them

12 And they brought the [1]young man[1] alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ [2] And we went before to ship, and sailed unto[1] Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, [3]minding[1] himself to go [4]afoot.[1]

14 And when he met [o]with[1] us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And [5] we sailed thence, and came the next *day*[1] over against Chios; and the next [t]*day* we [6]arrived[1] at Samos[2],[1] and [s][o]tarried at Trogyllium; and[1] the [9]next *day*[1] we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail [1]by[1] Ephesus, [2]because he would not[1] spend [o]the[1] time in Asia[3]:[1] for [h]he [i]hasted,[1] if it were possible for him, [k]to be at Jerusalem [l]the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called [5] the [6]elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, [1]Ye [8] know, [p] from the first day that I [9]came into[1] Asia, after what manner I [1]have been[1] with you [2]at all seasons,[1]

19 Serving the Lord with all [3]humility[1] of mind, and with [o]many[1] tears, and [4]temptations, which befell me [r]by the [5]lying in wait[1] of the Jews:

20 [o]*And*[1] how [6][u]I kept back nothing[1] that was profitable [o]*unto you*, but have shewed you[1], and [7]have taught you publickly,[1] and from house to house,

21 [a]Testifying both to [o]the[1] Jews[o],[1] and [o]also[1] to [o]the[1] Greeks[o],[1] [b]repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus [8]Christ.

22 And now, behold, [d]I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that [f]the Holy Ghost [9]witnesseth[1] in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions [g]abide me.

24 But [1][h]none of these things move me, neither count I my life[1] dear unto myself, [2][k]so that I [3]might finish[1] my course [o]with joy[1], [m]and the ministry[o],[1] [n]which I [o]have[1] received [4]of[1] the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

A.D. 60.

[a] ver. 38, Rom. 15. 23.

[b] ch. 18. 6. 2 Cor. 7. 2.

[c] ver. 29.

[d] Luke 7. 30. John 15. 15. Eph. 1. 11.

[e] 1 Tim. 4. 16. 1 Pet. 5. 2.

[f] 1 Cor. 12. 28.

[g] Eph. 1. 7, 14. Col. 1. 14. Heb. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 9.

[h] ch. 18. 21, & 19. 21, & 21. 4, 12.

[i] See Heb. 9. 14.

[k] ch. 24. 17.

[l] ch. 2. 1. 1 Cor. 16. 8.

[m] Mat. 7. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 1.

[n] 1 Tim. 1. 5. 1 John 2. 19.

[p] ch. 18. 19, & 19. 1, 10.

[q] ch. 19. 10.

[r] ver. 3.

[t] Heb. 13. 9.

[u] ver. 27.

[x] ch. 9. 31.

[y] ch. 26. 18. Eph. 1. 18. Col. 1. 12, & 3. 24. Heb. 9. 15. 1 Pet. 1. 4.

[z] 2 Sam. 12. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 12. 2 Cor. 7. 2. & 11. 9. & 12. 17.

[a] ch. 18. 5.

[b] Mark 1. 15. Luke 24. 47. ch. 2. 38.

[c] ch. 18. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thes. 2. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 8.

[d] ch. 19. 21.

[e] Rom. 15. 1. 1 Cor. 9. 12. 2 Cor. 11. 9, 12.

[f] ch. 21. 4, 11. 1 Thes. 3. 3.

[g] Or, *wait for me.*

[h] ch. 21. 13. Rom. 8. 35. 2 Cor. 4. 16.

[i] ch. 7. 60. & 21. 5.

[k] 2 Tim. 4. 7.

[l] Gen. 45. 14. & 46. 29.

[m] ch. 1. 17. 2 Cor. 4. 1.

[n] Gal. 1. 1. Tit. 1. 3.

[p] ver. 25.

25 And now, behold, [a]I know that ye all, among whom I [1]have gone[1] preaching the kingdom [o]of God[1], shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I [2]take you to record[1] this day, that I [t]*am* [b]pure from the blood of all [t]*men*.

27 For [c]I [3]have not shunned to declare unto you all [d]the[1] counsel of God.

28 [o]¶[1] [e]Take heed [o]therefore[1] unto yourselves, and to all the flock, [4]over[1] the which the Holy Ghost [f]hath made you [5]overseers,[1] to feed the church of [6]God, [g]which he [o]hath[1] [7]purchased [i]with his own blood.

29 [o]For[1] I know [o]this,[1] that after my departing [o][m]shall[1] grievous wolves [s] enter in among you, not sparing the flock [9].

30 Also [n]of[1] your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away [1] disciples after them.

31 [2]Therefore watch, and remember,[1] that [q]by the space of three years I ceased not to [3]warn[1] every one night and day with tears.

32 And now [o], brethren,[1] I commend you to [4]God, and [t]to the word of his grace, which is able [z]to build [5]you[1] up, and to give [6]you [y]an[1] inheritance among all them [7]which[1] are sanctified.

33 [z] I [o]have[1] coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 [8]Yea, ye[1] yourselves know[o],[1] [e]that these hands [o]have[1] ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 [9]I have shewed you all things,[1] [r]how that so labouring ye ought to [1]support[1] the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he [2] said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he [t]kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and [t]fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for [3]the words[1] [p]which he [4]spake,[1]

1 S lad
2 S But we, going before to the ship, set sail for
3 S intending
4 S by land. M Or, *on foot*
5 S sailing from thence, we came the following day
6 S touched
7 S ;
8 M Many anc. auth. insert *having tarried at Trogyllium.*
9 S day after
1 S past
2 S that he might not have to
3 S ;
4 S was hastening,
5 A to him
6 M Or, *presbyters*
7 A ¶
8 A yourselves
9 S set foot in
1 S was
2 S all the time,
3 S lowliness
4 S with trials
5 S plots
6 S that I shrank not from declaring unto you anything
7 S teaching you publickly,
8 M Many anc. auth. omit *Christ.*
9 S testifieth unto me
1 S I hold not my life of any account, as
2 M Or, *in comparison of accomplishing my course*
3 S may accomplish
4 S from

1 S went about

2 S testify unto you

3 S shrank not from declaring unto you the whole

4 S in

5 S bishops, M Or, *overseers*
6 M Many anc. auth. read *the Lord.*
7 M Gr. *acquired.*
8 S shall
9 S ; and from among

1 A the

2 S Wherefore watch ye, remembering
3 S admonish
4 M Some anc. auth. read *the Lord.*
5 S *you*
6 S *you* the
7 S that

8 S Ye

9 S In all things I gave you an example,
1 S help
2 A himself

3 S word
4 S had spoken,

that they should [1] see [1] his face no more. And they [2] accompanied him [1] unto the ship.

CHAPTER 21.

[o] 1 *Paul will not be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem:* 27 *where he is apprehended, and in great danger,* 31 *but is permitted to speak to the people.*

AND [3] it came to pass [o], [1] that [4] after we were gotten [1] from them, and had [5] launched, [1] we came with a straight course unto [6] Coos, and the *day* following [1] unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And [7] finding a ship sailing [1] over unto [8] Phenicia, [1] we went aboard, and set [9] forth. [1]

3 [1] Now [1] when we had [2] discovered Cyprus, we left [1] it on the left hand, [2] and sailed into [1] Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And [4] finding [1] disciples, we tarried there seven days: [5 d] who [1] said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not [6] go up to [1] Jerusalem.

5 And when [7] we had accomplished [8] those [1] days, we departed and went [9] our way [1]; and they all [1] brought us on our way, [o] with wives and children, [1] till [†] *we were* out of the city: and [2 g] we kneeled [1] down on the [2] shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and [1] they returned [k] home again.

7 [4] And when we had finished [5] *our* course [1] from Tyre, we [6] came to [1] Ptolemais [7], and [1] saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And [8] the next *day* we that were of Paul's company [1] departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and [2] we entered [1] into the house of Philip [m] the evangelist, [l m] which [1] was [†] *one* of the seven [2]; and [1] abode with him.

9 [2] And the same [1] man had four daughters, virgins, [p] which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried [†] *there* [4] many days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named [q] Agabus.

11 And [5] when he was come unto us, he took [1] Paul's girdle, [1] and [1] bound his own [2] hands and feet, [1] and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, [c] So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver [†] *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we [o], [1] and they of that place [o], [1] besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, [b] What [3] mean ye to weep and to break mine [1] heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, [6] The will of the Lord be done.

15 [4] And after [5] those [1] days we [6] took up our [7] carriages, [1] and went up to Jerusalem.

16 [8] There [1] went with us also *certain* of the disciples [8] of [1] Cæsarea, [1] and brought with them [1] one Mnason of Cyprus, an [2] old [1] disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 [3 c] And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the [†] *day* following Paul went in with us unto [f] James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, [h] he [4] declared particularly what things [1] God had wrought among the Gentiles [i] by his ministry.

20 And [5] when they heard [6] *it*, they glorified the Lord, and [1] said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many [7] thousands [s] of Jews there are which believe [1]; and they are all [t] zealous [9] of [1] the law:

21 And they [1] are informed of [1] thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, [2] saying that they ought [1] not to circumcise [†] *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? [2] the multitude must needs come together: for they will [1] hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 [4] Them [1] take, and purify thyself with them, and be at

A.D. 60.

[a] ver. 23, ch. 20. 23.

[b] ch. 20. 24.

[c] Mat. 6. 10. & 26. 42. Luke 11. 2. & 22. 42.

[d] ver. 12, ch. 20. 23.

[e] ch. 15. 4.

[f] ch. 15. 13. Gal. 1. 19. & 2. 9.

[g] ch. 20. 36.

[h] ch. 15. 4, 12. Rom. 15. 18, 19.

[i] ch. 1. 17. & 20. 24. [k] John 1. 11.

[l] ch. 22. 3. Rom. 10. 2. Gal. 1. 14.

[m] Eph. 4. 11. 2 Tim. 4. 5.

[n] ch. 6. 5. & 8. 26, 40.

[p] Joel 2. 28. ch. 2. 17.

[q] ch. 11. 28.

1 S behold
2 S brought him on his way

3 A when
4 S we were parted
5 S set sail,
6 S Cos, and the next day
7 S having found a ship crossing
8 S Phœnicia,
9 S sail.
1 S And
2 S come in sight of Cyprus, leaving
3 S we sailed unto
4 S having found the
5 S and these
6 S set foot in
7 A it came to pass that
8 S the
9 S on our journey
1 A, with wives and children,
2 S kneeling
2 S beach, we prayed, and bade each other farewell; and we went on board the ship, but
4 A ¶
5 S the voyage
6 S arrived at
7 S; and we
8 S on the morrow we
9 S entering
1 S who
2 S, we
3 S Now this
4 M Or, *some*
5 S coming to us, and taking

1 S he
2 S feet and hands,

2 S do ye, weeping and breaking my

4 A ¶
5 S these
6 M Or, *made ready*
7 S baggage,
8 S And there
9 S from
1 S bringing *with them*
2 S early
3 A ¶

4 S rehearsed one by one the things which
5 A they,
6 S it, glorified God; and they
7 M Gr. *myriads.*
8 S there are among the Jews of them which have believed
9 S for
1 S have been informed concerning
2 S telling them
3 S they will certainly
4 S these

A.D. 60.

2 S shall know that there is in the things whereof they have been
charges 1 with' them, that they
may [b] shave † *their* heads: and
all [2] may know that those things,
whereof they were' informed
concerning thee°, are nothing';
but † *that* thou thyself also
walkest orderly, [3] and keepest'
the law.

25 [4] As' touching the Gentiles
which [5] believe, [c] we have writ-
ten *and* concluded that they
observe no such thing, save
only that they' keep them-
selves from † *things* [6] offered'
to idols, and from blood, and
from [7] strangled, and from for-
nication.

26 Then Paul [8] took the men,
and the next day purifying
himself with them [9 d] entered'
into the temple, [f] to signify the
accomplishment' of the days
of purification, until [2] that an
offering should be' offered for
every one of them.

27 [3] And when the seven days
were almost [4] ended, [h] the Jews
which were of' Asia, when
they saw him in the temple,
stirred up all the [5] people,' and
[k] laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel,
help: This is the man, [l] that
teacheth all † *men* [6] every where'
against the people, and the law,
and this place: and [7] further'
brought Greeks also into the
temple, and hath [8] polluted'
this holy place.

29 °('For they had [9] seen be-
fore' with him in the city [m] Tro-
phimus 'an' Ephesian, whom
they supposed that Paul had
brought into the temple.°)'

30 And [p] all the city was mov-
ed, and the people ran toge-
ther: and they [2] took Paul, and
drew' him out of the temple:
and [3] forthwith' the doors were
shut.

31 And as they [4] went about'
to kill him, tidings came [5] unto'
the [6] chief captain of the [7] band,
that all Jerusalem was in [8] an
uproar.'

32 [9 r] Who immediately' took
soldiers and centurions, and
ran down 'unto' them: and
[2] when they saw the chief cap-
tain and the soldiers, [3] they
left beating of' Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came
near, and 'took' him, and [a] com-
manded † *him* to be bound with
two chains; and [2] demanded'
who he was, and what he had
done.

34 And some [3] cried' one thing,
some another, among the [4] mul-
titude': and when he could not
know the certainty for the [5] tu-
mult,' he commanded him to
be [6] carried' into the castle.

35 And when he came upon
the stairs, so it was, that he
was borne of the soldiers for
the violence of the [7] people.'

36 For the multitude of the
people followed after, crying [8],
[d] Away with him.

37 [9] And as Paul was 'to be
led' into the castle, he [2] said'
unto the chief captain, May I
[3] speak' unto thee? [4] Who said,
Canst thou speak' Greek?

38 [g] Art [5] not thou that' Egyp-
tian, which before these days
[6] madest an uproar, and led-
dest' out into the wilderness
[7] four thousand men [8] that were
murderers'?

39 But Paul said, 'I am a
[9] man *which am* a Jew' of Tar-
sus°, *a city*' in Cilicia: a citizen
of no mean city: and°,' I be-
seech thee, 'suffer me' to speak
unto the people.

40 And when he had given
him [2] licence, Paul stood' on
the stairs, ° and' [m] beckoned
with the hand unto the peo-
ple [3]. And' when there was
made a great silence, he spake
unto † *them* in the Hebrew
[4] tongue,' saying,

CHAPTER 22.

°1 *Paul declareth the manner of his conversion.* 22 *Upon mention of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him.* 25 *Being bound, he claimeth the privilege of a Roman.*'

5 MEN, [q] brethren,' and fa-
thers, hear ye [6] my de-
fence *which I make* now' unto
you.

2 °('And when they heard
that he spake [8] in the He-
brew [9] tongue to them, they
kept the more silence': and
he saith,°)'

3 † [t] I am ° verily a man *which*
am' a Jew, born in Tarsus', *a*
city in' Cilicia, [2] yet' brought
up in this city [3 u] at the feet of
[x] Gamaliel, [4] *and* taught' [y] ac-
cording to the [5] perfect' man-

1 S for no truth [3] S keeping [4] S But as [5] S have believed, we wrote [M] Or, *enjoined* Many anc. auth. read *sent*, giving judgement that they should [6] S sacrificed [7] A what is [8] M Or, *took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c.* [9] S went [1] S declaring the fulfilment [2] S the offering was [3] A ¶ [4] S completed, the Jews from [5] S multitude, [6] S everywhere [7] S moreover he [8] S defiled [9] S before seen [1] S the [2] S laid hold on Paul, and dragged [3] S straightway [4] S were seeking [5] S up to [6] M Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch*: and so throughout this book. [7] M Or, *cohort* [8] S confusion. [9] S And forthwith he [1] S upon [2] A they, [3] S left off beating

1 S laid hold on [2] S inquired [3] S shouted [4] S crowd [5] S uproar, [6] S brought [7] S crowd; [8] A out [9] A ¶ [1] S about to be brought [2] S saith [3] S say something [4] S And he said, Dost thou know [5] S thou not then the [6] S stirred up to sedition and led [7] A the [8] S of the Assassins [9] S Jew, [1] S give me leave [2] S leave, Paul, standing [3] S; and [4] S language,

[5] S Brethren [6] S the defence which I now make [7] A ¶ [8] A unto them [9] language, they were the more quiet [1] S of [2] S but [3] A , [4] S instructed [5] S strict

[a] ver. 11, ch. 20. 23.
[b] Num. 6. 2, 13, 18, ch. 18. 18.
[c] ch. 15. 20, 29.
[d] Luke 23. 18, John 19. 15, ch. 22. 22.
[e] ch. 24. 18.
[f] Num. 6. 13.
[g] See ch. 5. 36.
[h] ch. 24. 18.
[i] ch. 9. 11, & 22. 3.
[k] ch. 26. 21.
[l] ch. 24. 5, 6.
[m] ch. 12. 17.
[n] ch. 20. 4.
[p] ch. 26. 21.
[q] ch. 7. 2.
[r] ch. 23. 27, & 24. 7.
[t] ch. 21. 39, 2 Cor. 11. 22, Phil. 3. 5.
[u] Deut. 33. 3, 2 Kin. 4. 38, Luke 10. 39.
[x] ch. 5. 34.
[y] ch. 26. 5.

ner of the law of [1]the[1] fathers, [2]and [a]was zealous toward God,[2] [c]as ye all are this day[3].[1]

4 [c]And I persecuted this [4]way[4] unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and [g]all the estate of the elders: [h]from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and [5]went[5] to Damascus, to bring them [6]which were there [o]bound[1] unto Jerusalem [7], for to be punished.

6 And [m]it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and [8]was come[1] nigh unto Damascus [9] about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And [t]they that were with me [1]saw[1] indeed the light, [o]and were afraid;[1] but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And [y]one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, [2][a]having a good report of[1] all the [6]Jews [3]which[1] dwelt [1]*there*,

13 Came unto me, and [4]stood, and[1] said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And [5]the same[1] hour I [6]looked up [7]upon[1] him.

14 And he said, [c]The God of our fathers [d]hath [8]chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and [e]see [f]that Just One, and [g]shouldest hear the voice of[1] his mouth.

15 [h]For thou shalt be [9]his witness[1] unto all men of [7]what thou hast seen and heard.

A.D. 60.

[a] ch. 21. 20. Gal. 1. 14.
[b] ch. 2. 38. Heb. 10. 22.
[c] Rom. 10. 2. [d] ch. 9. 15. Rom. 16. 13.
[e] ch. 8. 3. & 26. 9-11. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[f] ch. 9. 26. 2 Cor. 12. 2.
[g] Luke 22. 66. ch. 4. 5.
[h] ch. 9. 2. & 26. 10, 12.
[i] ver. 14.
[k] Mat. 10. 14.
[l] ver. 4. ch. 8. 3.
[m] ch. 9. 3. & 26. 12, 13.
[n] Mat. 10. 17.
[p] ch. 7. 58.
[q] Luke 11. 48. ch. 8. 1. Rom. 1. 32.
[r] ch. 9. 15. & 13. 2, 46, 47. & 18. 6. & 26. 17. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. & 15. 16. Gal. 1. 15, 16. & 2. 7, 8. Eph. 3. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
[s] Dan. 10. 7. ch. 9. 7.
[t] ch. 21. 36.
[u] ch. 25. 24.
[y] ch. 9. 17.
[z] ch. 16. 37.
[a] ch. 10. 22.
[b] 1 Tim. 2. 7.
[c] ch. 3. 13. & 5. 30.
[d] ch. 9. 15. & 26. 16.
[e] 1 Cor. 9. 1. & 15. 8. ch. 3. 14. & 7. 52.
[f] 1 Cor. 11. 23. Gal. 1. 12.
[g] ch. 23. 11.
[h] ch. 1. 22. & 26. 16.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, [b]and wash away thy sins, [d]calling on [1]the name of the Lord.[1]

17 And [f]it came to pass, that, when I [2]was come again[1] to Jerusalem, [3]even[1] while I prayed in the temple, I [4]was in[1] a trance [5];[1]

18 And [e]saw him saying unto me, [k]Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: [6]for[1] they will not receive [7]thy[1] testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, [i]they [8]know that I imprisoned and [n]beat in every synagogue thee that believed on thee:

20 [p]And when the blood of [o]thy martyr[1] Stephen [9] was shed, I also was standing by, and [q]consenting[1] unto his death, and kept the raiment[1] of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: [r]for I will send thee [2]far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 [3]And they gave him audience unto this word[4], and *then*[1] lifted up their [5]voices,[1] and said, [u]Away with such a [t]*fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that [z]he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and [6]cast[1] off [1]*their* [7]clothes, and threw[1] dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, [8]and bade[1] that he should be examined by scourging [9];[1] that he might know [1]wherefore they cried so[1] against him.

25 And [2]as they bound him with[1] thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, [2]Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 [3]When[1] the centurion heard [4]*that*,[1] he went [5]and told[1] the chief captain, [6] saying, [7]Take heed what thou doest:[1] for this man is a Roman.

27 [8]Then[1] the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? [9]He[1] said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this [1]freedom.[1] And Paul said, But I [2]was *free*[1] born.

29 [3]Then[1] straightway [o]they[1]

1 S our
2 S being zealous for God, even
3 S:
4 S Way
5 S journeyed
6 A also
7 A in bonds
8 S drew
9 A,
1 S beheld
2 S well reported of by
3 S that
4 S standing by me
5 S in that very
6 M Or, *received my sight* and looked *upon him*
7 S on
8 S appointed thee to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to hear a voice from
9 S a witness for him

1 S his name.
2 S had returned
3 S and
4 S fell into
5 S,
6 S because
7 S of thee
8 A themselves
9 A thy witness
1 S, and keeping the garments
2 A forth
3 A ¶
4 S; and they
5 S voice,
6 S threw
7 S garments, and cast
8 S bidding
9 S,
1 S for what cause they so shouted
2 S when they had tied him up with [M Or, *for*] the
3 S And when
4 S it,
5 S to
6 A and told him,
7 S What art thou about to do?
8 S And
9 S And he
1 S citizenship.
2 S am *a Roman*
3 S They then which were about to examine him

departed from him °which should have [b]examined him[1]: and the chief captain also was afraid, [1]after[1] he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 [2,3]On[1] the morrow, [4]because he would have known[1] the certainty[2] wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him °from *his* bands[1], and commanded the chief priests and all [6]their council to appear,[1] and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAPTER 23.

°1 *As Paul pleadeth his cause,* 2 *Ananias commandeth them to smite him.* 11 *God encourageth Paul.* 14 *The Jews lie in wait for him.* 27 *He is sent to Felix.*[1]

AND Paul,[7] earnestly beholding[1] the council, said, [8]Men *and* brethren,[1] [A]I have lived [9] in all good conscience °before God[1] until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him [i]to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, †*thou* whited wall: [1]for[1] sittest thou to judge me [2]after[1] the law, and [k]commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 [3]Then said Paul,[1] [l]I wist not, brethren, that he was °the[1] high priest: for it is written, [m]Thou shalt not speak evil of [4]the[1] ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, [5]Men *and* brethren,[1] [n]I am a Pharisee, [6]the son of a Pharisee: [P]of[1] the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and °the[1] Sadducees: and the [7]multitude[1] was divided.

8 [q]For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great [8]cry: and[1] the scribes °*that were*[1] of the Pharisees' part [9]arose,[1] and strove, saying, [a]We find no evil in this man: [1]but[1] [c]if a spirit °or an angel[1] hath spoken to him, [2 d]let us not fight against God.[1]

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should [3]have been pulled in pieces of[1] them, commanded the soldiers to go down°,[1] and °to[1] take him by force from among them, and °to[1] bring †*him* into the castle.

11 [4]And [e]the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer°, Paul[1]: for as thou hast testified [5]of me in[1] Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 [4]And when it was day, °[f]certain of[1] the Jews banded together, and bound themselves [g]under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which °had[1] made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and [6]elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, [7]that we will eat[1] nothing until we have [8]slain[1] Paul.

15 Now therefore [9]ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you °tomorrow[1], as though ye would [1]enquire something more perfectly concerning him[1]: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to [2]kill[1] him.

16 [3]And when[1] Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, [4]he went[1] and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 [5]Then[1] Paul called [6]one of the centurions °unto *him*[1], and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath [7]a certain thing[1] to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought †*him* to the chief captain, and [8]said,[1] Paul the prisoner called me unto †*him*, and [9]prayed[1] me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say [1]unto[1] thee.

19 [2]Then[1] the chief captain took him by the hand, and [3]went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*,[1] What is that thou hast to tell me?

A.D. 60.

a ch. 25. 25, & 26. 31.
b Or, *tortured him.*
c ch. 22. 7, 17, 18.
d ch. 5. 39.
e ch. 18. 9, & 27. 23, 24.
f ver. 21, 30. ch. 25. 3.
g Or, *with an oath of execration.*
h ch. 24. 16. 1 Cor. 4. 4. 2 Cor. 1. 12, & 4. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 3. Heb. 13. 18.
i 1 Kin. 22. 24. Jer. 20. 2. John 18. 22.
k Lev. 19. 35. Deut. 25. 1, 2. John 7. 51.
l ch. 24. 17.
m Ex. 22. 28. Eccles. 10. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 10. Jude 8.
n ch. 26. 5. Phil. 3. 5.
o ch. 24. 15, 21, & 26. 6, & 28. 20.
q Mat. 22. 23. Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27.

1 S when
2 A ¶
3 S But on
4 S desiring to know
5 A ,
6 S the council to come together,
7 S looking stedfastly on
8 S Brethren,
9 A before God
1 S and
2 S according to
3 S And Paul said,
4 S a
5 S Brethren,
6 S a son of Pharisees: touching
7 S assembly
8 S clamour: and some of
9 S stood up,
1 S and what
2 A or an angel?
3 S be torn in pieces by
4 A ¶
5 S concerning me at
6 A the
7 S to taste
8 S killed
9 A do
1 S judge of his case more exactly
2 S slay
3 S But
4 S and he came M Or, *having come in* upon them, *and he entered &c.*
5 S And
6 A unto him
7 S something
8 S saith,
9 S asked
1 S to
2 S And
3 S going aside asked him privately,

20 And he said, [a]The Jews have agreed to [1]desire thee that thou wouldest[1] bring down Paul [2]to-morrow into[1] the council, as though [3]they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.[1]

21 [4]But do not thou[1] yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves [5]with an oath, that they will neither eat nor[1] drink till they have [6]killed[1] him: and now are they ready, looking for [7]a[1] promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain [o]*then*[1] let the young man [8]depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell[1] no man that thou hast [9]shewed[1] these things to me.

23 And he called unto †*him* two[1] centurions, [2]saying,[1] Make ready two hundred soldiers to go [3]to[1] Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night [4];

24 And provide *them*[1] beasts, that they [5]may set Paul on,[1] and bring †*him* safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this [6]manner[1]:

26 [7]Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix [3] [o]*sendeth*[1] greeting.

27 [g]This man was [9]taken of[1] the Jews, and [1]should have been killed of them: then came I with an army,[1] and rescued him, having [2]understood[1] that he was a Roman.

28 [h]And [3]when I would have known[1] the cause wherefore they accused him, [4]I brought him [5]forth into[1] their council:

29 Whom I [6]perceived[1] to be accused [7]*k*of[1] questions of their law, [l]but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And [p]when it was [8]told me how that the Jews laid wait for[1] the man, I sent [9]straightway to thee, and [r]gave commandment to[1] his accusers also to [1]say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.[1]

31 [2, s]Then[1] the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought †*him* by night to Antipatris.

32 [1]On[1] the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 [2]Who,[1] when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the [3]epistle[1] to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when [4]the governor had read *the letter*,[1] he asked of what province he was [5]. And[1] when he understood that †*he was of* [b]Cilicia [6];[1]

35 [c]I will hear [7]thee,[1] said he, when thine accusers [8]are also come. And[1] he commanded him to be kept in [d]Herod's [9]judgment hall.[1]

CHAPTER 24.

[o]1 *Paul being accused by Tertullus the orator,* 10 *answereth for his life and doctrine.* 24 *He preacheth Christ to Felix,* 27 *who leaveth Paul in prison.*[1]

AND after [e]five days [1]Ananias the high priest descended with the[1] elders, and *with* [2]a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who[1] informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called [o]forth[1], Tertullus began to accuse †*him*, saying, [3]Seeing that by thee we enjoy [4]great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,[1]

3 We accept †*it* [5]always,[1] and in all places, most [6]noble[1] Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 [7]Notwithstanding,[1] that I be not further tedious unto thee, I [8]pray thee that thou wouldest[1] hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 [i]For we have found this man †*a* pestilent †*fellow*, and a mover of [9]sedition[1] among all the Jews throughout [1]the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 [m]Who [2]also hath gone about[1] to profane the temple: [3]whom we took,[1] [4, o]and would [n]have judged according to our law.

7 [q]But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

8 [t]Commanding his accusers to come unto thee:[1] [5]by examining of whom thyself mayest[1]

a. ver. 12.
b ch. 21. 39.
c ch. 24. 1, 10. & 25. 16.
d Mat. 27. 27.
e ch. 21. 27.
f ch. 23. 2, 30, 35. & 25. 2.
g ch. 21. 33. & 24. 7.
h ch. 22. 30.
i Luke 23. 2. ch. 6. 13. & 16. 20. & 17. 6. & 21. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 12, 15.
k ch. 18. 15. & 25. 19.
l ch. 26. 31.
m ch. 21. 28.
n John 18. 31.
p ver. 20.
q ch. 21. 33.
r ch. 24. 8. & 25. 6.
t ch. 23. 30.

1 S ask thee to
2 S to-morrow unto
3 S thou wouldest inquire somewhat more exactly concerning him.
4 S Do not thou therefore
5 S under a curse, neither to eat nor to
6 S slain
7 S the
8 S go, charging him. Tell
9 S signified
1 A of the
2 S and said,
3 S as far as
4 S: and *he bade them* provide
5 S might set Paul thereon,
6 S form
7 A ¶
8 A
9 S seized by
1 S was about to be slain of them, when I came upon them with the soldiers,
2 S learned
3 S desiring to know
4 M Some anc. auth. omit *I brought ... council.*
5 S down unto
6 S found
7 S about
8 S shewn to me that there would be a plot against
9 S him to thee forthwith, charging
1 S speak against him before thee.
M Many anc. auth. add *Farewell.*
1 S But on
2 S and they,
3 S letter
4 S he had read it,
5 S; and
6 S,
7 S thy cause,
8 S also are come: and
9 S palace.
M Gr. *Prætorium.*
1 S the high priest Ananias came down with certain
2 S an orator, one Tertullus; and they
3 A ¶
4 S much peace, and that by thy providence evils are corrected for this nation,
5 S in all ways
6 S excellent
7 S But,
8 S intreat thee to
9 S insurrections
1 M Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
2 S moreover assayed
3 S on whom also we laid hold:
4 M Some anc. auth. insert *and we would have judged according to our law.*
5 S But ... *came, and with ... our hands,* 8 *commanding ... come before thee.* 5 S from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to
2 A ¶ 3 S So

take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also [1] assented, saying [1] that these things were so.

10 [2] Then Paul, after that [1] the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, [3] answered, [4] Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do [o] the more [1] cheerfully [5] answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but [1] twelve days since I went up to [6] Jerusalem [c] for to worship.

12 [d] And they neither found me [1] in the temple [7] disputing with any man [8], neither raising up the people, neither [1] in the synagogues, nor in the city [9]: [1]

13 Neither can they prove [1] the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after [e] the [2] way [1] which they call [3] heresy, so worship [1] I the [f] God of [4] my [1] fathers, believing all things which are [5] written in [g] the law and [1] in the prophets:

15 [6] And [4] have [1] hope toward God, which [7] they themselves also allow, [1] [h] that there shall be a resurrection [o] of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 [8] And [m] herein do I [1] exercise myself [o], [1] to have [o] always [1] a conscience void of offence toward God [9], and *toward* men. [1]

17 Now after [1] many years [n] I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings [2].

18 [p] Whereupon certain Jews from Asia [1] found me purified in the temple, [3] neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 [q] Who [1] ought to have been here before thee, and [4] object, [1] if they had [5] ought [1] against me.

20 Or else let these [6] same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while [1] I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, [r] Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question [7] by [1] you this day.

A.D. 60.

[a] ver. 7.

[b] ch. 27. 3. & 28. 16.

[c] ver. 17. ch. 21. 26.

[d] ch. 25. 8. & 28. 17.

[e] See Amos 8. 14. ch. 9. 2.

[f] 2 Tim. 1. 3.

[g] Ex. 23. 8.

[h] ch. 26. 22. & 28. 23.

[i] ch. 23. 6. & 26. 6, 7. & 28. 20.

[k] Dan. 12. 2. John 5. 28, 29.

[l] Ex. 23. 2. ch. 12. 3. & 25. 9, 14.

[m] ch. 23. 1.

[n] ch. 11. 29, 30. & 20. 16. Rom. 15. 25. 2 Cor. 8. 4. Gal. 2. 10.

[p] ch. 21. 26, 27. & 26. 21.

[q] ch. 23. 30. & 25. 16.

[r] ver. 15. ch. 24. 1.

[t] ch. 23. 12, 15.

[u] ch. 23. 6. & 28. 20.

1 A ¶ 2 S But Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning the Way, 3 S saying, 4 S determine

22 [1, 2] And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he [1] deferred them, [3] and said, [1] When [a] Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will [4] know the uttermost of [1] your matter.

23 And he [5] commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and [b] that he should forbid none of his acquaintance [1] to minister [o] or come [1] unto him.

24 [6, 7] And [1] after certain days, [o] when [1] Felix came with [8] his wife Drusilla, [1] which was a Jewess, [9] he [1] sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ [1].

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, [2] [3] temperance, and [4] judgment [1] to come, Felix [5] trembled, [1] and answered, Go thy way for this time; [2] when I have a convenient season, I will call [6] for thee. [1]

26 He hoped [7] also [1] that [p] money [8] should have been [1] given him of Paul [o], that he might loose him [1]: wherefore [5] he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But [1] after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, [i] willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound. [1]

and desiring to gain favour with the Jews, Felix left Paul in bonds.

CHAPTER 25.

[o] 2 *The Jews accuse Paul before Festus.* 8 *He answereth for himself,* 11 *and appealeth unto Cæsar.* [1]

1 NOW when Festus was come [1] into the province, after three days [2] he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem. [1]

2 [3, 7] Then the high priest and the chief [1] of the Jews informed him against Paul [4], and [1] besought him,

3 [5] And desired [1] favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem [6], [t] laying wait [7] in the way to kill him. [1]

4 [8] But [1] Festus answered, that Paul [9] should be kept [1] at Cæsarea, and that he him-

1 S joined in the charge, affirming
2 S ¶ And when
3 A Paul
4 A ¶
5 S make my defence: seeing that thou canst take knowledge, that it is not more than
6 S worship at Jerusalem: and neither
7 A did they find me
8 S or stirring up a crowd, nor
9 S.
1 A to thee
2 S Way
3 S a sect [M Or, *heresy*], so serve
4 S our
5 S according to the law, and which are written
6 S having
7 S these also themselves look for, M Or, *accept*
8 S Herein do I also
9 S and men alway.
1 M Or, *some*
2 S amidst which [M Or, *in* presenting *which*] they
3 S with no crowd, nor yet with tumult: but *there were* certain Jews from Asia—who
4 S to make accusation,
5 S aught they found, when 6 S men themselves say what wrong-doing 7 S before

1 A ¶ 2 S But Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning the Way, 3 S saying, 4 S determine
5 S gave order to the centurion that he should be kept in charge, and should have indulgence; and not to forbid any of his friends
6 A ¶
7 S But
8 S Drusilla, his wife, M Gr. *his own wife.*
9 S and
1 A Jesus
2 A and
3 M Or, *self-control*
4 S the judgement
5 S was terrified,
6 S thee unto me.
7 S would
8 S would he
9 A also
1 S when two years were fulfilled, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus;

1 S Festus therefore, having come M Or, *having entered upon his province*
2 S went up to Jerusalem from Cæsarea.
3 S And the chief priests and the principal men
4 S; and they
5 S asking
6 S; 7 S to kill him on the way. 8 S Howbeit
9 S was kept in charge

1 S was about to depart *thither* shortly. 2 S saith
3 S are of power among you, 4 S if there is anything amiss in the man, let them accuse him.
5 A ¶
6 A not 7 A eight or
8 S on the morrow he sat on the judgement-seat, and
9 S had come
1 S him, bringing against him
2 S charges, 3 S; while Paul said in his defence,
4 S nor
5 S sinned
6 S desiring to gain favour with the Jews,
7 S But Paul said, I am standing before Cæsar's judgement-seat,
8 A also
9 S If then I am a wrong-doer, and
1 S anything
2 S none of those things is *true*,
3 S can give me up
M Gr. *grant me by favour*: and so in ver. 16.
4 S Thou hast
5 S:
6 A ¶
7 S Now when certain days were passed, Agrippa the king
8 S arrived at Cæsarea, and saluted
M Or, *having saluted*
9 S as they tarried

A.D. 62.

self [1] would depart shortly *thither*.'

5 Let them therefore, [2] said' he, which [3] among you are able,' go down with' [4] *me*, and' [4] accuse this man, [b] if there be any wickedness in him.'

6 [5] And when he had tarried among them [6] [c] more than [7] ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and [8] the next day sitting on the judgment seat' commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which [9] came' down from Jerusalem stood round about', [e] and laid' many and grievous [2] complaints against Paul,' which they could not prove [3].

8 While he answered for himself,' [f] Neither against the law of the Jews, [4] neither' against the temple, nor [o] yet' against Cæsar, have I [5] offended any thing' at all.

9 But Festus, [6] [h] willing to do the Jews a pleasure,' answered Paul, and said, [k] Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 [7] Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat,' where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou [8] very well knowest.

11 [9] [n] For if I be an offender, or' have committed' any thing' worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if [2] there be none of these things' whereof these accuse me, no man [3] may deliver me' unto them. [p] I appeal unto Cæsar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, [4] Hast thou' appealed unto Cæsar [5] [q]? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

13 [6, 7] And after certain days king Agrippa' and Bernice [5] came unto Cæsarea to salute' Festus.

14 And [9] when they had been' there many days, Festus' declared Paul's cause unto' the king, saying, ['] There is a certain man left [2] in bonds' by Felix:

15 [9] About whom, when I was

1 S laid Paul's case before 2 S a prisoner

[a] ver. 4, 5.

[b] ver. 18, ch. 18. 14.

[c] Or, as some copies read, *no more than eight or ten days*.
[d] ver. 6.

[e] Mark 15. 2. Luke 23. 2, 10. ch. 24. 5, 13.

[f] ch. 6. 13. & 24. 12. & 28. 17.
[g] ch. 18. 15. & 23. 29.

[h] ch. 24. 27.
[i] Or, *I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.*
[k] ver. 20.

[l] Or, *judgment.*

[m] See ch. 9. 15.
[n] ver. 25. ch. 18. 14. & 23. 29. & 26. 31.

[p] ch. 26. 32. & 28. 18.

[q] ver. 2, 3, 7.

[r] ch. 22. 22.

[s] ch. 24. 27.
[t] ch 23. 9, 29. & 26. 31.
[u] ver. 11, 12.
[v] ver. 2, 3.

at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, [1] desiring *to have* judgment' against him.

16 [o] To whom I answered, [2] It is not the manner' of the Romans to [3] deliver any man to die, before that he which is' accused have the accusers face to face, and have [4] licence to answer for himself' concerning the [5] crime' laid against him.

17 [6] Therefore, when' they were come [7] hither, [a] without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat,' and commanded the man to be brought [o] forth'.

18 [8] Against whom' when the accusers stood up, they brought [9] none accusation of such' things as I supposed [1]:'

19 [p] But had certain questions against him of their own [2] superstition,' and of one Jesus, [3] which' was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And [4] because [i] I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him*' whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be [5] reserved unto the [l] hearing of Augustus,' I commanded him to be kept till I [6] might' send him to Cæsar.

22 [7] Then [m] Agrippa said' unto Festus, I [8] would also' hear the man myself. [9] To morrow, said' he, thou shalt hear him.

23 [1, 2] And' on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and [3] was' entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and [4] principal men of the city, at [5] Festus' commandment' Paul was brought [6] forth.'

24 And Festus [7] said,' King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye [8] see' this man, about whom [q] all the multitude of the Jews [9] have dealt with' me, both at Jerusalem [10], and *also*' here, crying that he ought [7] not to live any longer.

25 But [o] when' I found that [u] he had committed nothing worthy of death [11], [x] and that' he himself [o] hath' appealed to

1 S asking for sentence
2 S that it is not the custom
3 S give up any man, before that the
4 S had opportunity to make his defence
5 S matter
6 S When therefore
7 S together here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat down on the judgement-seat,
8 S Concerning whom,
9 S no charge of such evil
1 S;
2 S religion,
M Or, *superstition*
3 S who
4 S], being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked
5 S kept for the decision of the emperor,
M Gr. *the Augustus*.
6 S should
7 S And Agrippa *said*
8 S also could wish [M Or, *was wishing*] to
9 S To-morrow, saith
1 A ¶
2 S So
3 S they were
1 A the
3 S the command of Festus
6 S in.
7 S saith,
8 S behold 9 S made suit to 10 S and 11 S; and as

1 Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

CHAPTER 26.

Paul, before Agrippa, declareth his life, 12 *and miraculous conversion, &c.*

2 THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

A.D. 62.

a ch. 8. 3. Gal. 1. 13.

b ch. 9. 14, 21, & 22. 5.

c ch. 22. 19.

d ch. 9. 3. & 22. 6.

e ch. 22. 15. f ch. 22. 3. & 23. 6. & 24. 15, 21. Phil. 3. 5.

g ch. 23. 6. & 26. 22.

h ch. 24. 21.

i Gen. 3. 15. & 22. 18. & 28. 4. & 48. 10. Deut. 18. 15. 2 Sam. 7. 12. Ps. 132. 11. Is. 4. 2. & 7. 14. & 9. 6. & 40. 10. Jer. 23. 5. & 33. 14-16. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. Dan. 9. 24. Mic. 7. 20. ch. 13. 32. Rom. 15. 8. Tit. 2. 13.

k Is. 35. 5. & 42. 7. Luke 1. 79. John 12. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 18. 1 Thes. 5. 5. 2 Cor. 6. 14. Eph. 4. 18. & 5. 8.

l 1 Tim. 1. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 9, 25.

m James 1. 1.

n Luke 1. 77.

o Gr. *night and day.* Luke 2. 37. 1 Thes. 3. 10. 1 Tim. 5. 5.

p Phil. 3. 11.

q Eph. 1. 11. Col. 1. 12.

r ch. 20. 32.

s ch. 9. 20, 22, 29. & 13. 26. & 13. & 14. & 16. & 17. & 18. & 19. & 20. & 21.

t John 16. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them.*

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judæa, and *then* to the Gentiles, that

1 S the emperor [M Gr. *the Augustus*] I

2 S may

3 S , in sending

4 S charges

5 S And

6 S his hand, and made his defence

7 A ¶

8 S that I am to make my defence before thee this day

9 S by

1 S especially because thou art expert M Or, *because thou art especially expert*

2 A then

3 A up

4 S from the beginning

5 A , and

6 S having knowledge of me from the first, if they be willing to testify, how

7 S *here* to be

8 S ;

9 S earnestly

1 S night and day, hope to attain. And concerning this hope

2 S by the Jews, O king!

3 S is it judged

4 S if God doth

1 S And this

2 S I both shut up many of the saints in prisons,

3 S ,

4 S vote

5 S punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them

6 S foreign

7 M Or, *On which errand*

8 journeyed

9 A the

1 S of

2 S on

3 S that

4 S saying

5 S language,

6 S the goad. M Gr. *goads.*

7 S the Lord

8 S arise,

9 S to this end have I appeared unto thee, to appoint

1 S the things wherein thou hast seen me, M Many anc. auth. read *which thou hast seen.*

2 S the things wherein

3 S that they may turn M Or, *to turn them*

4 S remission

5 S and an

6 S that

7 S Wherefore,

8 S declared both to

9 A first

1 S country

2 S also

they should repent and turn to God, [1]and do [M]works meet for repentance.'

21 For [2]these causes [c]the Jews caught' me in the temple, and [3]went about' to kill [†]*me*.

22 Having therefore obtained [4]help of God, I continue' unto this day[5], witnessing' both to small and great, saying [6]none other things than those [d]which' the prophets and [e]Moses did say should come?:'

23 [89]That Christ should suffer, *and* [h]that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and [i]should shew light unto the people,' and to the Gentiles.

24 [9]And as he thus 'spake for himself, Festus said' with a loud voice, Paul, [t]thou art [2]beside thyself;' much learning doth [3]make thee mad.'

25 But [4]he said,' I am not mad, most [5]noble' Festus; but speak forth [o]the' words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, [6]before' whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things [7]are' hidden from him; for this [8]thing was not' done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 [9]Then Agrippa said' unto Paul, [1]Almost thou persuadest me to be' a Christian.

29 And Paul [2]said,' [m]I would to God, that [3]not only thou,' but also all that hear me this day, [4]were both almost, and altogether' such as I am, except these bonds.

30 [5] And [o]when he had thus spoken,' the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:

31 And when they [6]were gone aside, they talked between themselves,' saying, [7]This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 [7]Then said Agrippa' unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, [t]if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

1 S doing works worthy of repentance. M Or, *their repentance* 2 S this cause the Jews seized 3 S us 4 S the help that is from God, I stand 5 S testifying 6 S nothing but what 7 S; 8 S how

A.D. 62.

a Mat. 3. 8.
b ch. 25. 12, 25.
c ch. 21. 30, 31.
d Luke 24. 27, 44. ch. 24. 14. & 28. 23. Rom. 3. 21.
e John 5. 46. f ch. 19. 29.
g Luke 24. 26, 46.
h 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5.
i Luke 2. 32.
k ch. 24. 23. & 28. 16.

9 A ¶

1 S made his defence, Festus saith 2 S mad; thy 3 S turn thee to madness. 4 S Paul saith, 5 S excellent 6 S unto 7 S is 8 S hath not been

9 S And Agrippa *said* 1 S With but little persuasion thou wouldest fain make me 2 S *said*, 3 S whether with little or with much, not thou only, 4 S might become 5 A ¶ 6 S had withdrawn, they spake one to another, 7 S And Agrippa said

l 2 Kin. 9. 11. John 10. 20. 1 Cor. 1. 22. & 2. 13, 14. & 4. 10.

m Or, *Candy.*

n 1 Cor. 7. 7.

p The fast was on the tenth day of the seventh month. Lev. 23. 27, 29.

q Or, *injury.*

r ch. 23. 9, 29. & 25. 25.

t ch. 25. 11.

CHAPTER 27.

o 1 *Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth the danger of the voyage. 41 They suffer shipwreck, 22, 34, 44 yet all come safe to land.*

AND when [b]it was determined that we should sail [1]into' Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners [2]unto *one*' named Julius, [3]a centurion of Augustus' band.'

2 And [4]entering into' a ship of Adramyttium, [5]we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one*' [f]Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next [†]*day* we touched at Sidon[6]. And Julius [k]courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty' to go unto his friends [7]to' [3]refresh himself.

4 And [9]when we had launched' from thence, we sailed under [1] Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed [2]over the sea of' Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing [3]into' Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and [4]scarce were come' over against Cnidus, the wind not [5]suffering us,' we sailed under [6] [m]Crete, over against Salmone;

8 And[7], hardly passing it,' came unto a [8]place which is called The fair havens'; nigh whereunto was the city [†]*of* Lasea.

9 [9,1]Now' when much time was spent, and [2]when sailing' was now dangerous, [p]because the [3]fast' was now already [4]past,' Paul admonished [†]*them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that [5]this' voyage will be with [67]hurt and much damage,' not only of the lading and [7] ship, but also of our lives.

11 [8]Nevertheless' the centurion [9]believed' the master and [10]the owner of the ship, [11]more than' those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven

1 S for 2 S to a centurion 3 S of the Augustan band. M Or, *cohort* 4 S embarking in 5 S which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of Asia, we put to sea, 6 S; and Julius treated Paul kindly, and gave him leave 7 S and 8 M Gr. *receive attention.* 9 S putting to sea 1 A the lee of 2 S across the sea which is off 3 S for 4 S were come with difficulty 5 S further suffering us, M Or, *suffering us to get there* 6 A the lee of 7 S with difficulty coasting along it we 3 S certain place called Fair Havens 9 A ¶ 1 S And 2 S the voyage 3 S Fast 4 S gone by, 5 S the 6 S injury and much loss, 7 A the 8 S But 9 S gave more heed to 10 A to 11 S than to

1 S put to sea from thence, Phœnix, and winter *there* 2 S could reach 3 S a 4 S looking north-east and south-east. M Gr. *down the south-west wind and down the north-west wind.* 5 S they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close in shore.

was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to 'depart thence also,' if by any means they 2might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter'; *which is* 3an' haven of Crete, 4and lieth toward the south west and north west.'

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained †*their* purpose, 5loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.'

14 But 6not long after there [c]arose against' it a tempestuous wind, 7called Euroclydon.'

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not 8bear up into' the wind, we 9let *her* drive.'

16 And running under 1a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by' the boat:

17 2Which when they had taken' up, they used helps, 3undergirding' the ship; and, fearing lest they should 4fall into the quicksands, strake sail,' and so were driven.

18 And 5we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest,' the next †*day* they 6lightened the ship';

19 And the third †*day* [d]we' cast out with 8our' own hands the 9tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars 1in many days appeared,' and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was 2then' taken away.

21 3But after long abstinence' Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have 4loosed' from Crete, and 5to have gained this harm' and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of °*any man's*' life among you, but 6 of the ship.

23 [g]For there stood by me this night 7the angel of God,' whose I am, 8and [h]whom' I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must 9be brought' before

8 S whom also 9 S stand

A.D. 62.

[a] Luke 1. 45. Rom. 4. 20, 21. 2 Tim. 1. 12.

[b] ch. 28. 1.

[c] Or, *beat.*

[d] Jonah 1. 5.

[e] 1 Kin. 1. 52. Mat. 10. 30. Luke 12. 7. & 21. 18.

[f] 1 Sam. 9. 13. Mat. 15. 36. Mark 8. 6. John 6. 11. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.

[g] ch. 23. 11.

[h] Dan. 6. 16. Rom. 1. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 3.

[i] ch. 2. 41. & 7. 14. Rom. 13. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 20.

Cæsar: and °,' lo, God hath 'given' thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: [a]for I believe God, that it shall be even 2as it was told' me.

26 Howbeit [b]we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 5But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven 4up and down in' Adria, about midnight the 5shipmen deemed that they drew' near to some country;

28 And 6sounded, and found °*it*' twenty fathoms: and 7when they had gone a little further,' they sounded again, and found °*it*' fifteen fathoms.

29 8Then' fearing lest 9we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast' four anchors 'out of' the stern, and 2wished for the day.

30 And as the 8shipmen were about' to flee out of the ship, 'when they had let down' the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would 6have cast anchors out of' the forepart,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut 6off' the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought †*them* all to take 7meat,' saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye 8have tarried and continued' fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I 9pray' you to take †*some* 'meat': for this is for your 2health': for [e]there shall not 8an hair fall' from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had 4thus spoken, he took bread, and' gave thanks to God in 5presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he' began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and 6they also took *some* meat.'

37 And we were in all in the ship 7two hundred threescore and sixteen 2souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the

1 S grant-ed 2 S so as it hath been spoken unto 3 A ¶ 4 S to and fro in the *sea of* 5 S sailors surmised that they were drawing 6 A they 7 S after a little space, 8 S And 9 S haply we should be cast ashore on rocky ground, they let go 1 S from 2 M Or, *prayed* 3 S sailors were seeking 4 S and had lowered 5 S lay out anchors from 6 S away 7 S some food, 8 S wait and continue 9 S be-seech 1 S food 2 S safety 3 S a hair perish 4 S said this, and had taken bread, he 5 S the presence of all: and he brake it, and 6 S them-selves also took food. 7 M Some anc. auth. read *about three-score and six-teen souls.*

A.D. 62.

ship, [1] and cast [1] out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they [2] discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And [3] when they had [b] taken up [1] the anchors, they [4] committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail [1] to the wind, [5] and made toward shore.[1]

41 [6] And falling into [1] a place where two seas met, [d] they ran the [7] ship [1] aground; and the [8] forepart stuck fast, [1] and remained unmoveable, but the [9] hinder part was broken with [1] the violence [1] of the waves.[1]

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any [2] of them [1] should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, [3] willing [1] to save Paul, [4] kept [1] them from † *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast † *themselves* [5] first *into the sea*, and get to [1] land:

44 And the rest, some on [6] boards, [1] and some on [7] *broken pieces* of [1] the ship. And so it came to pass, [h] that they [8] escaped all safe to [1] land.

CHAPTER 28.

[o] 1 *Paul after his shipwreck is kindly entertained.* 8 *He healeth many diseased.* 11 *They depart toward Rome.* 30 *He preacheth there two years.*[1]

AND when [1] they [1] were escaped, then [1] they [1] knew that [i] the island was called [2] Melita.

2 And the [3k] barbarous people [1] shewed us no [4] little [1] kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us [5] every one, [1] because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 [6] And [1] when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid † *them* on the fire, [7] there came a viper out of the heat, [1] and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the [8] *venomous* beast hang on [1] his hand, they said [1] among themselves, [1] No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped [2] the sea, yet [3] vengeance suffereth not [1] to live.

5 [4] And [1] he shook off the beast into the fire, and [5 a] felt [1] no harm.

6 [6] Howbeit they looked when he should [1] have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but [7] after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm [1] come to him, they changed their minds, and [c] said that he was a god.

7 [8, 9] In the same quarters were possessions of [1] the chief man of the island, [1] whose name was [1] Publius; who received us, and [2] lodged [1] us three days courteously.

8 And it [3] came to pass, [1] that the father of Publius lay sick of [o] a [1] fever and [4] of a bloody flux: to [1] whom Paul entered in, and [c] prayed, and [5 f] laid [1] his hands on him [o], and [1] healed him.

9 [6] So [1] when this was done, [7] others also, [1] which had diseases in the island [o], [1] came, and were [8] healed [1]:

10 Who also honoured us with many [9] honours; and when we [9] departed, they laded *us* with [1] such things as [1] were necessary.[1]

11 [2] And after three months we [3] departed [1] in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the [4] isle, [1] whose sign was [5] Castor and Pollux.[1]

12 And [6] landing [1] at Syracuse, we tarried † *there* three days.

13 And from thence we [7] fetched a compass, and came to [1] Rhegium: and after one day [8] the [1] south wind [9] blew, and we came the next day [1] to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were [1] desired [1] to tarry with them seven days: and so we [2] went toward [1] Rome.

15 And from thence [o], when [1] the brethren [3] heard of us, [o] they [1] came to meet us as far as [4] Appii forum, and The three taverns [1]: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 [5] And when we [6] came to [1] and The Three Taverns [5 A ¶] [6 S] entered into

---

[a] Mark 16. 18. Luke 10. 19.

[b] Or, *cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.*

[c] ch. 14. 11.

[d] 2 Cor. 11. 25.

[e] James 5. 14, 15.

[f] Mark 6. 5. & 7. 32. & 16. 18. Luke 4. 40. ch. 19. 11, 12. 1 Cor. 12. 9, 28.

[g] Mat. 15. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17.

[h] ver. 22.

[i] ch. 27. 26.

[k] Rom. 1. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 11. Col. 3. 11.

---

1 S throwing beach, and they took counsel whether they could drive the ship upon it. M Some anc. auth. read *bring the ship safe to shore.*
3 S casting off
4 S left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the foresail
5 S they made for the beach.
6 S But lighting upon
7 S vessel
8 S fore-ship struck
9 S stern began to break up by
1 S *of the waves.*
2 S *of them*
3 S desiring
4 S stayed
5 S over-board, and get first to the
6 S planks,
7 S *other* things from
8 S all escaped safe to the

1 S we
2 M Some anc. auth. read *Melitene.*
3 S barbarians
4 S common
5 S all,
6 S But
7 S a viper came out by reason of the heat,
M Or, *from the heat*
8 S beast hanging from

1 S one to another,
2 A from
3 S Justice hath not suffered
4 S Howbeit
5 S took
6 S But they expected that he would
7 S when they were long in expectation, and beheld nothing amiss
5 A ¶
6 S Now in the neighbourhood of that place were lands belonging to
1 S named
2 S entertained
3 S was so,
4 S dysentery: unto
5 S laying
6 S And
7 S the rest also
8 S cured
9 S sailed, they put on board
1 S we needed.
2 A ¶
3 S set sail
4 S island,
5 S The Twin Brethren.
M Gr. *Dioscuri.*
6 S touching
7 S made a circuit
[M Some anc. auth. read *cast loose*], and arrived at
8 S a
9 S sprang up, and on the second day we came
1 S intreated
2 S came to
3 A, when they
4 S The Market of Appius,

Rome,[1] [o]the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but[1] [b]Paul was suffered to [2]dwell[1] by himself with [2]a[1] soldier that [4]kept[1] him.

17 [5]And it came to pass, that after three days [6]Paul called the chief of the Jews together[1]: and when they were come together, he said unto them, [7]Men *and*[1] brethren, [c]though I [8]have committed[1] nothing against the people, or [9]customs of our fathers, yet [f]was [o]I[1] delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans[1].[1]

18 Who, [h]when they had examined me, [2]would have let *me* go,[1] because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against [†]*it*, [i]I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had [3]ought[1] to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore [4]have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that [k]for[1] the hope of Israel I am bound with [l]this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters [5]out of[1] Judæa concerning thee, [6]neither[1] any of the brethren [7]that came shewed or spake[1] any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, [8]we know that every where[1] [n]it is spoken against.

23 [9]And when they had appointed him a day, [1]there came many[1] to him into [†]*his* lodging[2];

A.D. 63.

[a] Luke 24. 27. ch. 17. 3. & 18. 8.
[b] ch. 24. 23. & 27. 3.
[c] See on ch. 26. 6, 22.
[d] ch. 14. 4. & 17. 4. & 19. 9.
[e] ch. 24. 12, 13. & 25. 8.
[f] ch. 21. 33.
[g] Is. 6. 9. Jer. 5. 21. Ezek. 12. 2. Mat. 13. 14, 15. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.
[h] ch. 22. 24. & 24. 10. & 25. 8. & 26. 31.
[i] ch. 25. 11.
[k] ch. 26. 6, 7.
[l] ch. 26. 29. Eph. 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 6. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 16. & 2. 9. Philem. 10, 13.
[m] Mat. 21. 43, 45. ch. 13. 46, 47. & 18. 6. & 22. 21. & 26. 17, 18. Rom. 11. 11.
[n] Luke 2. 34. ch. 24. 5, 14. 1 Pet. 2. 12. & 4. 14.
[o] ch. 4. 31. Eph. 6. 19.

[a] to whom he expounded [1]and testified[1] the kingdom of God, [2]persuading them concerning Jesus, [c]both [3]out of[1] the law of Moses [o],[1] and [3]*out of*[1] the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And [d]some believed the things which were spoken, and some [4]believed not.[1]

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost [5]by [6]Esaias[1] the prophet unto [7]our[1] fathers,

26 Saying, [8][g]Go [9] unto this people, and say, [10]Hearing[1] ye shall hear, and shall [11]not[1] understand; and seeing ye shall see, and [12]not[1] perceive:

27 For [13]the heart of this people[1] is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes [14]have they[1] closed; lest [15]they should see[1] with [†]*their* eyes, and hear with [†]*their* ears, and understand with [†]*their* heart, and should [1]be converted,[1] and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that [2]the[1] salvation of God is sent [m]unto the Gentiles[2], and *that* they will hear it.[1] [4]

[o]29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.[1]

30 [5]And [6]Paul dwelt[1] two whole years in his own hired [7]house,[1] and received all that [8]came[1] in unto him,

31 [p]Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching [2]those things which concern[1] the Lord Jesus Christ [o],[1] with all [10]confidence, no man[1] forbidding him.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

CHAPTER 1.

[o]1 *Paul commendeth his calling.* 16 *The power of the gospel.* 21 *The sins of the Gentiles.*[1]

PAUL, a [1]servant of Jesus Christ, [a]called *to be* an apostle, [f]separated unto the gospel of God,

A.D. 60.

[a] See on Acts 26. 6.
[b] Gal. 3. 8.
[c] Mat. 1. 6, 16. Luke 1. 32.
[d] Acts 22. 21. 1 Cor. 1. 1.
[e] John 1. 14.
[f] Acts 9. 15.
[g] Or. *determined.* Acts 13. 33.

2 [o]([1][a]Which he [o]had[1] promised afore [1b]by his prophets in the holy scriptures,[o])[1]

3 Concerning his Son[2] Jesus Christ our Lord, [c]which was [e]made[1] of the seed of David according to the flesh[3];

4 And[1] [4g]declared *to be* the

1 [M] Some anc. auth. insert *the centurion... prætorian guard: but*
2 S abide
3 S the
4 S guarded
5 A ¶
6 S he called together those that were the chief of the Jews
M Or, *those that were of the Jews first*
7 S I,
8 S had done
9 A the
1 S:
2 S desired to set me at liberty,
3 S aught
4 S did I intreat you to see and to speak with *me*
[M Or, *call for you, to see and to speak with* you]: for because
5 S from
6 S nor did
7 S come hither and report or speak
8 S it is known to us that everywhere
9 A ¶
1 S they came
2 A in great number

1 [M] Gr. *bond-servant.*

1 S *the matter,* testifying
2 A and
3 S from
4 S disbelieved.
5 M Or, *through*
6 S Isaiah
7 S]our Citv., to ver. 28.
9 A thou
10 S By hearing
11 S in no wise
12 S shall in no wise
13 S this people's heart
14 S they have
15 S haply they should perceive
1 S turn again,
2 S this
3 S: they will also hear.
4 M come anc. auth. insert ver. 29 *And when ... departed, having much disputing among themselves.*
5 A ¶
6 S he abode
7 S dwelling,
8 S went
9 S the things concerning
10 S boldness, none

1 [M] Or, *through*
2 S, who was born
3 S, who was
4 M Gr. *determined.*

Son of God [1]with power, according [a]to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection [2]from the dead:

5 By[1] whom [b]we [c]have[1] received grace and apostleship, [3d]for [e]obedience to the faith[1] among all [4] nations, [h]for his [5]name[1]:

6 Among whom are ye also [6] the called of Jesus Christ[1]:

7 To all that [7]be[1] in Rome, beloved of God, [k]called *to be* saints: [l]Grace to you and peace from God our Father [6],[1] and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 [8] First, [m]I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, [9]that [p]your faith is [1]spoken of[1] throughout the whole world.

9 For [7]God is my witness, [t]whom I serve [2q]with[1] my spirit in the gospel of his Son, [3]that [y]without ceasing[1] I make mention of you [4] always in my prayers [6],[1]

10 [a] Making request, if by any means now at length I [5]might have a prosperous journey [6b]by the will of God to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that [d]I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I [7] may be comforted [8]together [g]with you by [i]the mutual faith both of you and me.[1]

13 [9]Now[1] I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that [m]oftentimes I purposed to come unto you[1], (but [n]was let hitherto,)[1] that I might have some [g]fruit [2]among[1] you also, even as [3]among other[1] Gentiles.

14 [i]I am debtor both to [6]the[1] Greeks [6],[1] and to [6]the[1] Barbarians[1];[1] both to the wise [6],[1] and to the [5]unwise.[1]

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you [6]that are at Rome also.[1]

16 For [n]I am not ashamed of the gospel [6]of Christ[1]: for [x]it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; [7]to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For [6]therein is [7]the[1] righteousness of God [8]revealed from faith to[1] faith: as it is written, [9d]The just[1] shall live [1]by faith.

18 [2e]For [6]the wrath of God is

A.D. 60.

[a] Heb. 9. 14.
[b] 1 Cor. 15. 10. Gal. 1. 15, & 2. 9. Eph. 3. 8.
[c] Acts 14. 17.
[d] Or, *to the obedience of faith.*
[e] Acts 6. 7.
[f] Or, *to them.*
[g] John 1. 9.
[h] Acts 9. 15.
[i] Ps. 19. 1, &c. Acts 14. 17. & 17. 27.
[k] 1 Cor. 1. 2.
[l] 1 Thes. 4. 7.
[m] 1 Cor. 1. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 2. Gal. 1. 3.
[n] Or, *that they may be.*
[o] Acts 24. 4. Phil. 1. 3. Col. 1. 3, 4. 1 Thes. 1. 2. Philem. 4.
[p] 1 Thes. 1. 8.
[q] 2 Kin. 18. 15. Jer. 2. 5. Eph. 4. 17, 18.
[r] 2 Cor. 1. 23. Phil. 1. 8. 1 Thes. 2. 5.
[s] Acts 27. 23. 2 Tim. 1. 3.
[t] Or, *in my spirit.*
[u] John 4. 23. Phil. 3. 3.
[x] Jer. 10. 14. [y] 1 Thes. 3. 10.
[z] Deut. 4. 16. Ps. 106. 20. Is. 40. 18. Jer. 2. 11. Ezek. 8. 10. Acts 17. 29.
[a] 1 Thes. 3. 10.
[b] James 4. 15.
[c] Ps. 81. 12. Acts 7. 39. Eph. 4. 18. 2 Thes. 2. 11.
[d] ch. 15. 29.
[e] 1 Cor. 6. 18. 1 Thes. 4. 4. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
[f] Lev. 18. 22.
[g] Or, *in you.* [h] 1 Thes. 1. 9. 1 John 5. 20.
[i] Tit. 1. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 1.
[k] Is. 44. 20. Jer. 10. 14. & 16. 19. & 51. 17. Amos 5. 4.
[l] Or, *rather.* ch. 15. 23.
[m] See Acts 16. 7. 1 Thes. 2. 18.
[n] Lev. 18. 28. Eph. 5. 12. Jude 10.
[o] Phil. 4. 17.
[p] Or, *in you.* [q] 1 Cor. 9. 16.
[r] Ps. 40. 9, 10. Mark 8. 38. 2 Tim. 1. 8, & 1. 12.
[s] 1 Cor. 1. 18. & 15. 2.
[t] Or, *to accomplish.*
[u] Ps. 98. 2. Is. 46. 13. & 51. 5. & 56. 1. & 62. 11. Mat. 24. 27. & 25. 31. & 26. 64.
[a] Or, *a mind void of judgment.*
[b] Eph. 5. 4.
[c] ch. 2. 21.
[d] Hab. 2. 4. John 3. 36. Gal. 3. 11. Phil. 3. 9. Heb. 10. 38.
[e] Acts 17. 30. Eph. 5. 6. Col. 3. 6.

revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who [1]hold the truth[1] in unrighteousness;

19 Because [c]that which may be known of God is manifest [f]in them; for [g]God [2]hath shewed *it*[1] unto them.

20 For [i]the invisible things of him [3]from[1] the creation of the world are clearly seen, being [4]understood by[1] the things that are made, *even* his [5]eternal[1] power and [6]Godhead; [m]so that they are[1] without excuse:

21 Because that, [7]when they knew[1] God, they glorified [t]*him* not as God, neither [8]were thankful[1]; but [9]became vain in their [9]imaginations, and their foolish[1] heart was darkened.

22 [x]Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the [1]uncorruptible [2]God into an image made like to[1] corruptible man, and [2]to[1] birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 [3] [c]Wherefore God [6]also[1] gave them up [4]to uncleanness through[1] the lusts of their [5]own hearts, [e]to dishonour their own bodies [f]between[1] themselves:

25 [6] Who changed[1] [h]the truth of God [7k]into[1] a lie, and worshipped and served the creature [8l]more[1] than the Creator, who is blessed [9] for ever. Amen.

26 [3] For this cause God gave them up unto [1p]vile affections[1]: for [6]even[1] their women [2]did change[1] the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another [3];[1] men with men working [4]that which is unseemly,[1] and receiving in themselves that [5]recompence[1] of their error which was [6]meet.[1]

28 [7] And even as they [8]did not like [y]to retain[1] God in *their* knowledge, God gave them [9]over to[1] [a]a reprobate mind, to do those things [b]which are not [1]convenient[1];

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, [6]fornication,[1] wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder,

[1] Or, *in*
[2] S of the dead; *even* Jesus Christ our Lord, through
[3] S unto obedience of faith
[M] Or, *to the faith*
[4] A the
[5] S name's sake
[6] S, called *to be* Jesus Christ's
[7] S are
[8] A ✱
[9] M Or, *because*
[1] S proclaimed
[2] S in
[3] S how unceasingly
[4] A,
[5] S may be prospered
[6] M Gr. *in.*
[7] A with you
[8] S in you, each of us by the other's faith, both yours and mine.
[9] S And
[1] S (and was hindered hitherto),
[2] S in
[3] S in the rest of the
[4] S,
[5] S foolish.
[6] S also that are in Rome.
[7] S revealed a
[8] S by [M Gr. *from*] faith unto
[9] S But the righteous
[1] M Gr. *from.*
[2] A ¶
[3] M Or, *a wrath*
[1] S hold down the truth
[M] Or, *hold the truth*
[2] S manifested it
[3] S since
[4] S perceived through
[5] S everlasting
[6] S divinity; that they may be
[M] Or, *so that they are*
[7] S knowing
[8] S gave thanks
[9] S reasonings, and their senseless
[1] S incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of
[2] S of
[3] A ¶
[4] S in
[5] S hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be dishonoured among
[6] S for that they exchanged
[7] S for
[8] S rather
[9] M Gr. *unto the ages.*
[1] S vile passions
[M] Gr. *passions of dishonour.*
[2] S changed
[3] S unseemliness,
[4] S 'unseemliness,
[5] S recompense
[6] S due.
[7] A ¶
[8] S refused to have
[M] Gr. *did not approve.*
[9] S up unto
[1] S fitting

[1] debate,[1] deceit, malignity; whisperers,
30 Backbiters, [2]haters of God,[1]
[3] despiteful, proud, boasters,[1]
inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,
31 Without understanding, [4]covenantbreakers,[1] [d]without natural affection, [e]implacable,[1]
unmerciful:
32 Who [5] [f]knowing the [6]judgment[1] of God, that they which [7]commit[1] such things [g]are worthy of death, not only do the same, but [8] [h]have pleasure in[1] them that [7]do[1] them.

CHAPTER 2.

[o]1 *They that sin, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves,* 6 *and much less escape the judgment of God,* 9 *whether Jews or Gentiles.*[1]

[9]THEREFORE thou art [i]inexcusable,[1] O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: [k]for wherein thou judgest[1] another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest [2]doest[1] the same things.
2 [3]But we are sure[1] that the [4]judgment[1] of God is according to truth against them [5]which commit[1] such things.
3 And [6]thinkest[1] thou this, O man, [7]that[1] judgest them [8]which do[1] such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the [4]judgment[1] of God?
4 Or despisest thou [2]the riches of his goodness and [a]forbearance and [b]longsuffering[9];[1] [c]not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?
5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart [c]treasurest up[1] unto[1] thyself wrath [2]against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous [3]judgment[1] of God;
6 [h]Who will render to every man according to his [4]deeds[1]:
7 To them [5]who by patient continuance in well doing[1] seek for glory and honour and [6]immortality,[1] eternal life:
8 But unto them that are [7]contentious,[1] and [8] [k]do not obey[1] the truth, but obey unrighteousness, [9]indignation and wrath,[1]
9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that [1]doeth[1] evil, of the Jew [m]first, and also of the [2][n]Gentile[1];

A.D. 60.

[a] 1 Pet. 1. 7.
[b] Gr. *Greek.* Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.
[d] Or, *unsociable.*
[e] ch. 3. 2.
[f] Mat. 7. 21. James 1. 22. 1 John 3. 7.
[g] ch. 6. 21.
[h] Or, *consent with them.* Ps. 50. 18. Hos. 7. 3.
[i] ch. 1. 20.
[k] 2 Sam. 12. 5. Mat. 7. 1, 2. John 8. 9.
[l] Or, *the conscience witnessing with them.*
[m] Or, *between themselves.*
[n] Eccles. 12. 14. Mat. 25. 31. John 12. 48. ch. 3. 6. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Rev. 20. 12.
[p] John 5. 22. Acts 10. 42. & 17. 31. 2 Tim. 4. 1, 8. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
[q] ch. 16. 25. 1 Tim. 1. 11. 2 Tim. 2. 8.
[r] Mat. 3. 12.
John 8. 33. ch. 9. 6, 7. 2 Cor. 11. 22.
[s] Mic. 3. 11. ch. 9. 4.
[t] Is. 45. 25. & 48. 2.
John 8. 41.
[u] Deut. 4. 8. Ps. 147. 19.
[y] Or, *triest the things that differ.* Phil. 1. 10.
[x] ch. 9. 23. Eph. 1. 7. & 2. 7.
[a] ch. 3. 25. [b] Ex. 34. 6. [c] Is. 30. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15.
[d] Mat. 15. 14. & 23. 16, 17, 19, 24. John 9. 34, 40, 41.
[e] Deut. 32. 34. James 5. 3.
[f] ch. 1. 32.
2 Tim. 1. 13. & 3. 5.
Ps. 50. 16, &c. Mat. 23. 3, &c.
[g] Job 34. 11. Ps. 62. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 17. 10. & 32. 19. Mat. 16. 27. ch. 14. 12. 1 Cor. 3. 8. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Rev. 2. 23. & 20. 12. & 22. 12.
[h] Mal. 3. 8.
[i] Job 34. 13. ch. 1. 18. 2 Thes. 1. 8. 1 ver. 17.
[m] Amos 3. 2. Luke 12. 47. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
[n] Gr. *Greek.* 2 Sam. 12. 14. Is. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20.

10 [a]But glory[1],[1] honour[o],[1] and peace[o],[1] to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the [2][b]Gentile[1]:
11 For [c]there is no respect of persons with God.
12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned [3]in the[1] law shall be judged by [o]the[1] law;
13 [o][1]For [d]not the hearers of [4]the[1] law [t]*are* [5]just before God, but the doers of [4]the[1] law shall be [6]justified.[1]
14 For when [o]the[1] Gentiles[o],[1] which have [7]not the law,[1] do by nature the things [8]contained in[1] the law, these, having [9]not the[1] law, are a law unto themselves[1]:
15 Which[1] shew the work of the law written in their hearts, [1]their conscience [o]also[1] bearing witness [2], and [t]*their* [3]thoughts [4][m]the mean while[1] accusing or else excusing [5]one another;)[1]
16 [m]In the day when God [6]shall judge the secrets of men [7][o][p]by Jesus Christ[1] [9]according to my gospel [8].
17 [s],[1] Behold, [r]thou art called[1] a Jew, and [r]restest [2]in[1] [3]the law, [u]and [4]makest thy boast of[1] God,
18 And [x]knowest [5][t]*his* will, and [6][y]approvest the things that are [o]more[1] excellent, being instructed out of the law[1];[1]
19 And [a]art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them [8]which[1] are in darkness,
20 [9]An instructor[1] of the foolish, a teacher of babes, [1]/which hast[1] the form of knowledge and of the truth [2]in the law.[1]
21 [g]Thou therefore [3]which[1] teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, [4]dost thou [4]commit sacrilege[1]?
23 Thou [5]that [t]makest thy boast of[1] [6]the law, through [7]breaking[1] the law dishonourest thou God?
24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles [5]through[1] you,[9] as it is [p]written.

1 S and
2 S Greek
3 S under
4 S a
5 M Or, *righteous*
6 S justified:
7 S no law
8 S of
9 S no
1 S; in that they
2 A thereM Or, *reasonings*
4 S one with another
5 S *them*;
6 M Or, *judgeth*
7 A
8 A, by Jesus Christ
9 A E
1 S But if thou bearest the name
2 S upon
3 M Or, *a law*
4 S gloriest in
5 M Or, *the Will*
6 M Or, *provest the things that differ*
7 S,
8 S that
9 S a corrector [m] as A.V. text.
1 S having in the law
2 S;
3 S that
4 S rob temples
M Or, *commit sacrilege*
5 S who gloriest in
6 M Or, *a law*
7 S thy transgression of
8 S because of
9 A even

1 S strife,
2 S hateful to God, [M] as A.V. text.
3 S insolent, haughty, boastful,
4 S covenantbreakers,
5 A,
6 S ordinance
7 S practise
8 S also consent with
5 S Wherefore thou art without excuse,
1 M Gr. *the other.*
2 S dost practise
3 S And [M Many anc. auth. read *For*] we know
4 S judgement
5 S that practise
6 S reckonest
7 S who
8 S that practise
9 S,
1 S for
2 S in
3 S judgement
4 S works
5 S that by patience in well-doing
6 S incorruption,
7 S factious,
8 S obey not
9 S *shall be* wrath and indignation,
1 S worketh
2 S Greek

25 [a] For circumcision [1] verily [1] profiteth, if thou [2] keep [1] the law: but if thou be a [3] breaker [1] of the law, thy circumcision is [4] made [1] uncircumcision.

26 [5] Therefore [c] if [1] the uncircumcision keep the [6] righteousness [1] of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be [7] counted [1] for circumcision?

27 And shall not [8] uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, [f] judge thee, who [9] by [1] the letter and circumcision [1] dost transgress [1] the law?

28 For [g] he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither [t] *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he [t] *is* a Jew, [i] which is one inwardly; and [k] circumcision [t] *is that* of the heart, [m] in the spirit, [o] *and*[1] not in the letter; [n] whose praise [t] *is* not of men, but of God.

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 1 *The Jews' prerogative.* 20 *None justified by the law,* 28 *but all by faith only.*[1]

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what [2] profit *is there*[t] of circumcision?

2 Much every way: [3] chiefly, because that [1] unto them were committed [1] the oracles of God.

3 For what if [z] some [4] did not believe[1]? [z] shall their [5] unbelief make the faith of God without effect[1]?

4 [c c] God forbid: yea, let [d] God be [2] true, but [f] every man a liar; as it is written, [g g] That thou mightest be justified in thy [9] sayings, [1] and mightest [1] overcome[1] when thou [2] art judged.[1]

5 But if our unrighteousness [3] commend [1] the righteousness of God, what shall we say? [t] *Is* God unrighteous who [4] taketh vengeance[1]? ([m] I speak [5] as a man)[1]

6 God forbid: for then [p] how shall God judge the world?

7 [6] For[1] if the truth of God [7] hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also[1] judged as a sinner?

8 And [8] not *rather*,[1] (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say[9]),[1] [x] Let us do evil, that good may come? whose [1] damnation[1] is just.

9 [2] What then? [3] are we [4] better[1] [t] *than they?* No, in no wise: for we [5] have before [b] proved both[1] Jews and [6] Gentiles,[1] that [d] they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, [7 e] There is none righteous, no, not one[8 e]:[1]

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God[5].[1]

12 They [9] are all gone out of the way,[1] they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not [1] one.[1]

13 [h] Their throat [t] *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit[2];[1] [t] the poison of asps [t] *is* under their lips:

14 [p] Whose mouth [t] *is* full of cursing and bitterness:

15 [q] Their feet [t] *are* swift to shed blood[3]:[1]

16 Destruction and misery [t] *are* in their ways[3]:[1]

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 [r] There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 [4] Now we know that what things soever [m] the law saith, it [5] saith[1] to them [6] who[1] are under the law[8]:[1] that [y] every mouth may be stopped, and [a] all the world may [7] become [b] guilty before God.

20 Therefore[1] [8 e] by [9] the [10] deeds of the law [o] there[1] shall no flesh be [11] justified in his sight: for [12 h] by[1] the law [13 i] is[1] the knowledge of sin.

21 But now [14 i] the[1] righteousness of God [15] without the law is[1] manifested, [k] being witnessed by the law [t] and the prophets;

22 Even the righteousness of God [1] *which is* [a] by faith of[1] Jesus Christ unto all[2] [o] and upon all[1] them that believe[3]:[1] for [y] there is no [4] difference:[1]

23 For [r] all have sinned, and [5] come[1] short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely [c] by his grace [m] through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God [o] hath[1] [6 g] set forth [7 z] *to be* a propitiation [8] through [9] faith [a] in[1] his blood,

A.D. 60.

[a] Gal. 5. 3.
[b] Gr. *charged*, ch. 1. 28, &c. & 2. 1, &c.
[c] Acts 10. 34, 35.
[d] ver. 23.
[e] Ps. 14. 1-3. & 53. 1.
[f] Mat. 12. 41, 42.
[g] Mat. 3. 9. John 8. 39. ch. 9. 6, 7. Gal. 6. 15. Rev. 2. 9.
[h] Ps. 5. 9.
Jer. 5. 16.
[i] Pet. 3. 4.
[k] Phil. 3. 3. Col. 2. 11.
[l] Ps. 140. 3.
[m] ch. 7. 6. 2 Cor. 3. 6.
[n] 1 Cor. 4. 5. 2 Cor. 10. 18. 1 Thes. 2. 4.
[p] Ps. 10. 7.
[q] Prov. 1. 16. Is. 59. 7, 8.
[r] Ps. 36. 1.
[t] Deut. 4. 7, 8. Ps. 147. 19, 20. ch. 2. 18. & 9. 4.
[u] John 10. 34. & 15. 25.
[x] ch. 10. 16. Heb. 4. 2.
[y] Job 5. 16. Ps. 107. 42. Ezek. 16. 63. ch. 1. 20. & 2. 1.
[z] Num. 23. 19. Jos. 21. 45. & 11. 20. 2 Tim. 2. 13. Tit. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 19. ch. 2. 2.
[a] Or, *subject to the judgment of God.*
[b] Job 40. 8.
[c] John 3. 33.
[d] Ps. 143. 2. Acts 13. 39. Gal. 2. 16. & 3. 11. Eph. 2. 8, 9. Tit. 3. 5.
[e] Ps. 62. 9. & 116. 11. Is. 51. 4.
[f] ch. 7. 7.
[g] Acts 15. 11. Eph. 1. 19. Phil. 3. 9. Heb. 11. 4.
[h] John 5. 45. Acts 26. 22.
[i] ch. 1. 2. Gal. 3. 8, 10.
[k] ch. 6. 19. Gal. 3. 15.
[l] ch. 4. throughout.
[m] Gen. 18. 25. Job 8. 3. & 34. 17.
[n] ch. 10. 12. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.
[o] ver. 9. ch. 11. 32. Gal. 3. 22.
[p] ch. 4. 16. Eph. 2. 8. Tit. 3. 5, 7.
[q] Mat. 20. 28. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Heb. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
[r] ch. 5. 20. & 6. 1, 15.
[s] Or, *foreordained.* Lev. 16. 15. 1 John 2. 2. & 4. 10.
[t] Col. 1. 20.

1 S indeed
2 S be a doer of
3 S transgressor
4 S become
5 S If therefore
6 S ordinances
7 S reckoned
8 A the
9 S with
1 S art a transgressor of
2 S is the profit
3 S first of all, that they were intrusted with
4 S were without faith
5 S want of faith make of none effect the faithfulness of God
6 M Gr. *Be it not so*: and so elsewhere.
7 A found
8 Cit., to end of ver.
9 S words,
1 S prevail
2 S comest into judgement.
3 S commendeth
4 S visiteth with wrath
5 S after the manner of men.)
6 S But
M Many anc. auth. read *For.*
7 S through
I also still my lie abounded unto his glory, why am 8 S why not 9 S),

1 S condemnation
2 A ¶
3 M Or, *do we excuse ourselves?*
4 S in worse case
5 S before laid to the charge both of
6 S Greeks,
7 Cit., to ver. 19.
8 S;
9 S have all turned aside, 1 S so much as one:
2 S:
3 S;
4 A ¶
5 S speaketh
6 S that
7 S be brought under the judgement of God:
8 M Gr. *out of.*
9 M Or, *works of law*
10 S works
11 M Or, *accounted righteous*
12 S through
M Or, *through law*
13 S cometh
14 S apart from the law a
15 S hath been
1 S through faith in
M Or, *of*
2 M Some anc. auth. add *and upon all.*
3 S;
4 S distinction;
5 S fall
6 M Or, *purposed*
7 M Or, to be *propitiatory*
8 A,
9 S faith, by
M as A.V. text.

[1 S] shew
sins done
[5 A] at this
ch. 2. 13,
margin.
[8 S] that
hath
faith
[M] Gr. *is of faith.*
[9 M] Or, *of*
[1 S] then
is the
glorying
[2 A] manner
of
[3 S] a
[4 S] We
reckon
therefore
[M] Many
anc. auth.
read
For we reckon.
[5 S] apart
from the
works
[M] Or,
works of law
[6 S] Or is
God *the*
God of
[7 S] *the*
God of
Gentiles
also?
Yea,
[8 S] if so
be that
God is one, and he
[2 M] Or, *through the faith*
effect

[2 S], because of the passing over of the
aforetime, in
present season
[3 S] for the shewing,
[6 A] himself
[4 S] of
[7 M] See

A.D. 60.

to [1] declare[1] his righteousness[2]
"for the [b] remission of [c] sins
that are past, through[1] the for-
bearance of God;

26 [3] To declare,[1] *I say,* [4] at this
time[1] his righteousness[5]: that
he might [6] be [7] just, and the
[7] justifier of him [8] which believ-
eth[1] [9] in Jesus.

27 [d] Where [1] *is* boasting then[1]?
It is excluded. By what [2] law[1]
of works? Nay: but by [3] the[1]
law of faith.

28 [4] Therefore we conclude[1]
[f] that a man is justified by faith
[5] without the deeds[1] of the law.

29 [6] *Is he* the God of the[1] Jews
only? [7] *is he* not [7] also of the
Gentiles? Yes,[1] of [8] the[1] Gen-
tiles also:

30 [8] Seeing [h] *it is* one God,
which[1] shall justify the circum-
cision [2] by faith, and [1] uncircum-
cision [2] through faith.

31 Do we then make [o] void[1]
[3] the law [4] [2] through faith? God
forbid: [5] yea,[1] we establish [3] the
law.

[3 M] Gr. *out of.* [1 A] the
[3 M] Or, *law* [4 A] of none
[5 S] nay,

CHAPTER 4.

[o] 1 *Abraham's faith imputed to him for righteousness.* 13 *By faith he and his seed received the promise.* 24 *So, likewise, our faith shall be imputed to us.*

WHAT [1] shall we say [o] then[1]
[2] that [t] Abraham [3] our fa-
ther, as pertaining[1] to the flesh,
hath found?

2 For if Abraham [4] were[1]
[u] justified [5] by works, he hath
[t] *whereof* to glory; but not
[6] before[1] God.

3 For what saith the scrip-
ture? [7] [r] Abraham believed God,
and it was [8] counted[1] unto him
for righteousness.

4 Now [v] to him that worketh[1]
is[1] the reward[1] not reckoned[2]
of grace, but[2] of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not,
but believeth on him that justi-
fieth [w] the ungodly, his faith is
[8] counted[1] for righteousness.

6 Even as David also [8] describ-
eth the blessedness of[1] the man,
unto whom God [4] imputeth[1]
righteousness [5] without[1] works,

7 *Saying,* [c] [6] Blessed *are* they
whose iniquities are forgiven,
and whose sins are covered.

[1 A] then
[2 M] Some
anc. auth.
read *of*
Abra-
ham, our
fore-
father ac-
cording
to the
flesh?
[3 S], our
fore-
father ac-
cording
[4 S] was
[5 M] Gr.
out of.
[6 S] toward
[7 A] And
[8 S] reck-
oned
[9 S],
[1 A] is
[2 A] as
[3 S] pro-
nounceth
blessing
upon
[4 S] reck-
oneth
[5 S] apart
from
[6 Clt.] to
ver. 9.

[a] Acts 13. 38, 39. 1 Tim. 1. 15.
[b] Or, *passing over.*
[c] Acts 17. 30. Heb. 9. 15.
[d] ch. 2. 17, 23. & 3. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 29, 31. Eph. 2. 9.
[e] Gen. 17. 10.
[f] ver. 20, 21, 22. Acts 13. 38, 39. ch. 8. 3. Gal. 2. 16.
[g] ver. 12, 16. Luke 19. 9. Gal. 3. 7.
[h] ch. 10. 12, 13. Gal. 3. 8, 20, 28.
[i] Gen. 17. 4, &c. Gal. 3. 29.
[k] Gal. 3. 18.
[l] Is. 51. 2. Mat. 3. 9. John 8. 33, 39. 2 Cor. 11. 22.
[m] ch. 3. 20. & 5. 13, 20. & 7. 8, 10, 11. 1 Cor. 15. 56. 2 Cor. 3. 7, 9. Gal. 3. 10, 19. 1 John 3. 4.
[n] ch. 3. 20, 27, 28.
[p] ch. 3. 24.
[q] Gal. 3. 22.
[r] Gen. 15. 6. Gal. 3. 6. Jam. 2. 23.
[s] Is. 50. 2. ch. 9. 8.
[u] ch. 11. 6.
[v] Gen. 17. 5.
[y] Or, *like unto him.*
[x] ch. 8. 11. Eph. 2. 1, 5.
[a] Josh. 24. 2.
[b] ch. 9. 26. 1 Cor. 1. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 10.
[c] Ps. 32. 1, 2.
[d] Gen. 15. 5.

8 Blessed [t] *is* the man to whom
the Lord will not [1] impute[1] sin.

9 [3] *Cometh* this blessedness then[1]
upon the circumcision [o] *only*[1],
or upon the uncircumcision
also? for we say [3] that[1] faith
was reckoned [o] to Abraham[1] for
righteousness.

10 How [4] was it [o] then[1] reck-
oned? when he was in circum-
cision, or in uncircumcision?
Not in circumcision, but in un-
circumcision [5].[1]

11 And [e] he received the sign
of circumcision, a seal of the
righteousness of the faith which
[t] *he had* [e] *yet* being uncircum-
cised[1]: that [g] he might be the
father of all them that believe,
though they be [7] not circum-
cised;[1] that righteousness might
be [8] imputed[1] unto them [8] also:[1]

12 And the father of circum-
cision to them who [1] are not[1]
of the circumcision [o] only[1], but
who also walk in the steps of
that faith of our father Abra-
ham [2], which *he had* being *yet*
uncircumcised.[1]

13 For [3] the promise, that
he should be the [i] heir of the
world, *was* not[1] to Abraham [o],[1]
or to his seed, [4] through the
law,[1] but through the righteous-
ness of faith.

14 For [k] if they which are of
the law [t] *be* heirs, faith is made
void, and the promise [5] made
of none effect:

15 [6] Because[1] [m] the law worketh
wrath [7]: for where no law is,
there is no[1] transgression.

16 [8] Therefore[1] *it is* of faith,
that *it might be* [p] by[1] grace;
[q] to the end [1] the promise
[2] might[1] be sure to all the
seed; not to that only which
is of the law, but to that also
which is of the faith of Abra-
ham [3]:[1] [t] who is the father of
us all [o],[1]

17 (As it is written, [4] [x] I have
made thee a father of many
nations,)[1] [y] before him whom
he believed, *even* God, [z] who
quickeneth the dead, and call-
eth [5] those [b] things which be
not[1] as though they were.

18 Who [6] against[1] hope be-
lieved [7] in hope,[1] that he might
become [8] the[1] father of many
nations, according to that which
[9] was[1] spoken, [d] So shall thy
seed be.

[1 S] reckon
[2 S] Is this
blessing
then pro-
nounced
[3 S], To
Abraham
his

[4 A] then

[5 S]:

[6 S] while
he was
in un-
circum-
cision
[7 S] in un-
circum-
cision,
[8 S] reck-
oned
[9 S];
[1 S] not
only are
[2 S] which
he had
in un-
circum-
cision.
[3 S] not
through
the law
[M] Or,
through
law]
was the
promise
[4 S] that he
should
be heir
of the
world,
[5 A] is
[6 S] for
[7 S]; but
where
there is
no law,
neither
is there
[8 S] For
this cause
[9 S] *may be*
accord-
ing to
[1 A] that
[2 S] may
[3 S],
[4 S] A
father
of many
nations
have
I made
thee)
[5 S] the
things
that are
not,
[6 S] in
[7 S] against
hope, to
the end
[8 S] a
[9 S] had
been

1 S without being weakened 2 M Many anc. auth. omit *now.*

19 And [1] being not weak [1] in faith °, [1] [a] he considered ° not [1] his own body [2] now [3] dead, when he was about an [1] hundred years old [4], neither yet [1] the deadness of Sarah's womb:

3 S as good as dead (he being about a 4 S), and

5 S yea, looking unto

6 A, he wavered not

7 S, but waxed strong through

8 S assured

9 S assured

1 S Wherefore also

2 S reckoned unto

20 [5] He staggered not at [1] the promise of God [6] through unbelief [7]; but was strong in [1] faith, giving glory to God [8], [1]

21 And being fully [9] persuaded [1] that, what he had promised, [9] he was able also to perform.

22 [1] And therefore [1] it was [2] imputed to [1] him for righteousness.

23 Now [1] it was not written for his sake alone, that it was [2] imputed to [1] him;

24 But for [3] us also, to [1] whom it shall be [4] imputed, if we [1] believe [n] on him that raised ° up [1] Jesus our Lord from the dead [5], [1]

25 [r] Who was delivered [6] for our offences, [1] and [t] was raised ° again [1] for our justification.

3 S our sake also, unto

4 S reckoned, who

5 S,

6 S up for our trespasses,

CHAPTER 5.

1 S Being therefore

2 M Gr. *out of.*

3 S let us have

M Some authorities read *we have.*

4 S;

through

5 A had our

6 M Some anc. auth. omit *by faith.*

7 S; and let us rejoice

M Or, *we rejoice*

M Gr. *glory.*

8 S let us also rejoice

[M] Or, *we also rejoice*

M Gr. *glory*] in our

9 S probation; and probation,

10 S putteth not to shame

11 S hath been

12 S through

13 M Gr. *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.

14 S was

1 S while 2 S weak, in due season

3 S for

4 S the good man M Or, *that which is good*

5 A one

A.D. 60.

[1] Being *justified by faith, we have peace with God,* 17 *and righteousness and life by Jesus Christ.*

[1] THEREFORE [2] being [1] justified [2] by faith, [3] we have [y] peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ [4]:

2 [z] By [1] whom also we have [5] access [6] by faith into this grace [a] wherein we stand [7], and [b] rejoice [8] in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only † *so,* but [8] [d] we glory in [1] tribulations °also [1], [e] knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 [f] And patience, [9] experience; and experience, [1] hope:

5 [g] And hope [10] maketh not ashamed [1]; [i] because the love of God [11] is [1] shed abroad in our hearts [12] by [1] the [13] Holy Ghost which [14] is [1] given unto us.

6 For [1] when [1] we were yet [2] without strength, [k] in due time [1] [l] Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: [3] yet [1] peradventure for [4] a good man [1] some [5] would even dare to die.

8 But [9] God commendeth his [1] love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified [2 b] by his blood, [3] we shall [1] be saved [c] from [4] wrath [1] through him.

10 For [d] if, [5] when [1] we were enemies, [e] we were reconciled to God [6] by [1] the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, [3] we shall [1] be saved [7] by his life [8]. [1]

11 And not only † *so,* [9] but we also [h] joy [1] in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, [1] by [1] whom we have now received the [2 k] atonement. [1]

12 [3, 4] Wherefore, as [l] by [1] one man sin entered into the world, and [m] death [1] by [1] sin; and so death passed [5] upon [1] all men, [p] for that all [6] have sinned: [1]

13 °(! For until the law sin was in the world: but [q] sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam [7] to [1] Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the [8] similitude [1] of Adam's transgression, [u] who is [9] the [1] figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the [10] offence, [1] so also *is* the free gift. For if [11] through the offence of one many be dead, [1] much more [12] the grace of God, and the gift by [1] grace, *which is* by [1] one man, Jesus Christ, [2] hath abounded [c] unto [1] many.

16 And not as [3] *it was* by [1] one that sinned, so † *is* the gift: for the [4] judgment *was* by one to [1] condemnation, but the free gift [5] *is* [1] of many [6] offences [1] unto [7] justification.

17 For if [8] [h] by one man's offence [1] death reigned [9] by [1] one; much more [1] they which receive [1] abundance of grace and [2] of the gift of righteousness ° shall [1] reign in life [3] by one, [1] Jesus Christ.°)[1]

18 [4] Therefore as [m] by the offence of one *judgment came* upon [1] all men to condemnation; even so [5 n] by the righteousness of one [1] *the free gift came* [6 p] upon all men unto [1] justification of life.

19 For as [7] by [1] one man's disobedience [8] many were made

A.D. 60.

[a] Gen. 17. 17. & 18. 11. Heb. 11. 11, 12.
[b] ch. 3. 25. Eph. 2. 13. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7.
[c] ch. 1. 18. 1 Thes. 1. 10.
[d] ch. 8. 32.
[e] 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. Eph. 2. 16. Col. 1. 20, 21.
[f] John 5. 26. & 14. 19. 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11.
[g] Ps. 115. 3. Luke 1. 37, 45. Heb. 11. 19.
[h] ch. 2. 17. & 3. 29, 30. Gal. 4. 9.
[i] ch. 15. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 6, 11.
[k] Or, *reconciliation,* ver. 10. 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19.
[l] Gen. 3. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 21.
[m] Gen. 2. 17. ch. 6. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 21.
[n] Acts 2. 24. & 13. 30.
[p] Or, *in whom.*
[q] ch. 4. 15. 1 John 3. 4.
[r] Is. 53. 5, 6. ch. 3. 25. & 5. 6, 8. & 8. 32. 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 1. 4. Heb. 9. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 24. & 3. 18.
[s] 1 Cor. 15. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
[t] 1 Cor. 15. 21, 22, 45.
[u] Is. 32. 17. John 16. 33. ch. 3. 28, 30. 2 Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20.
[c] John 10. 9. & 14. 6. Eph. 2. 18. & 3. 12.
[v] Heb. 10. 19. & 1 Cor. 15. 1.
[h] Heb. 3. 6.
[2 k] Is. 53. 11. Mat. 20. 28. & 26. 28.
[l] Mat. 5. 11, 12. Acts 5. 41. 2 Cor. 12. 10. Phil. 1. 29. James 1. 2, 12. 1 Pet. 3. 14. & 4. 13, 14.
[f] James 1. 3.
[f] James 1. 12.
[g] Phil. 1. 20.
[i] Or, *to one offence.*
[c] 2 Cor. 1. 22. Gal. 5. 5. Eph. 1. 13, 14.
[k] Or, *according to the time.* Gal. 4. 4.
[l] ver. 8.
[m] ch. 4. 25.
[n] Or, *by one offence.*
[o] Or, *by one righteousness.*
[p] John 12. 32. Heb. 2. 9.
[q] John 15. 13. 1 Pet. 3. 18. 1 John 3. 16. & 4. 9, 10.

1 A own
2 M Gr. *in.*
3 S shall we
4 S the wrath *of God*
5 S while
6 S through
7 M Gr. *in.*
8 S;
9 S but we also rejoice
M Gr. *but also glorying.*
1 S through
2 S reconciliation.
3 A ¶
4 S Therefore, as through
5 S unto
6 S sinned:—
7 S until
8 S likeness
9 S a
10 S trespass,
11 S by the trespass of the one the many died,
12 A did
1 S the grace of the
2 S abound unto the
3 S through
4 S judgement *came* of one unto
5 S *came*
6 S trespasses
7 M Gr. *an act of righteousness.*
8 S, by the trespass of the one, through the
1 S shall they that receive the
2 M Some anc. auth. omit *of the gift.*
3 S through the one, *even*
4 S So then as through one trespass *the judge-*

ment came unto 5 S through one act of righteousness 6 S unto all men to 7 S through the 8 A the

sinners, 1 so by 1 the obedience of 2 one shall 2 many be made righteous.

20 3 Moreover [a] the law entered, that the offence 1 might abound 4. But 1 where sin abounded, grace did 5 much [d] more abound 1:

21 That [6] as sin °hath 1 reigned 7 unto 1 death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life 8 by 1 Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER 6.

°1 *We may not live in sin,* 12 *nor let sin reign any more.* 23 *Death the wages of sin.*

WHAT shall we say then? [h] Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. 9 How shall we, that are [z] dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that [i] so many of us as 1 [m] were baptized into 1 Jesus Christ 1 [n] were baptized into his death?

4 2 Therefore we are [p] buried with him by 1 baptism into death: that [q] like as Christ was raised °up 1 from the dead 3 by 1 [u] the glory of the Father, °9 even 1 so we also 4 should 1 walk in newness of life.

5 2 For if we have 5 been planted together in 1 the likeness of his death, we shall be also [e] *in 1 the likeness of* † *his* resurrection 7: 1

6 Knowing this, that [a] our old man 8 is 1 crucified with *him,* that [b] the body of sin might be 9 destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. 1

7 For [c] he that 1 is dead is [e] freed 1 from sin.

8 2 Now if we be dead 1 with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him 2:

9 Knowing that [i] Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death 3 hath no more 1 dominion over him.

10 For 4 in that 1 he died, [m] he died unto sin 5 once: but 6 in that 1 he liveth, [n] he liveth unto God.

11 7 Likewise 1 reckon ye also yourselves to be [r] dead °indeed 1 unto sin, but [t] alive unto God 8 through Jesus Christ our Lord. 1

12 9 [u] Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey °it in 1 the lusts thereof 1. 1

13 Neither 2 yield ye 1 your [b] members 3 *as* 4 [c] instruments of unrighteousness 5 unto sin: 1 but 2 [e] yield 1 yourselves unto God, as °those that are 1 alive from the dead, and your members *as* 4 instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For [f] sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under °the 1 law, but under grace.

15 6 What then? shall we sin, [g] because we are not under °the 1 law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that [i] to whom ye 7 yield 1 yourselves 8 servants to obey, 1 his 2 servants ye are °to 1 whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But 1 God be thanked, that 1 ye were °the 1 2 servants of sin, 3 but ye have obeyed 1 from the heart 4 [r] that 5 form of 6 doctrine [t] which was delivered you.

18 Being then 1 [z] made free from sin, ye became °the 1 2 servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye 7 have yielded 1 your members 8 servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity 9; 1 even so now 1 yield 1 your members 8 servants to righteousness unto 2 holiness 1.

20 For when ye were °[a] the 1 2 servants of sin, ye were free 3 [g] from 1 righteousness.

21 [h] What fruit 5 had ye then in those 1 things whereof ye are now ashamed 1? for [k] the end of those things † *is* death.

22 But now [l] being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto 2 holiness 1, and the end 6 everlasting 1 life.

23 For [P] the wages of sin † *is* death; but [q] the 7 gift of God † *is* eternal life 8 through Jesus Christ 1 our Lord.

CHAPTER 7.

°1 *No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth.* 4 *We are dead to the law.* 7 *Yet is not the law sin,* 12 *but holy, just, good.* 1

1 S even so through 2 A the 3 S And the law [M Or, *law*] came in beside, that the trespass 4 S; but 5 S abound more exceedingly 6 A; 7 S in 8 S through

9 S We who died to sin, how shall we any longer live therein? Or are ye ignorant that all we who 1 S Christ Jesus 2 S We were buried therefore with him through 2 S through 4 S might 5 S become united with *him* by M Or, *united with the likeness ...* with the likeness 6 S *by* 7 S; 8 S was 9 S done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin; 1 S hath died is justified 2 S But if we died 3 S no more hath 4 S the death that M Or, *in that* 5 M Gr. *once for all.* 6 S the life that Jesus.

M Or, *in that* 9 A ¶ 7 S Even so 8 S in Christ

A.D. 60.

a John 15.22, ch. 3. 20. & 4. 15. & 7. 8. Gal. 3.19, 23.
b ch. 7. 5. Col. 3. 5. James 4. 1.
c Gr. *arms,* or, *weapons.*
d Luke 7. 47. 1 Tim. 1. 14.
e ch. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 24. & 4. 2.
f ch. 7. 4. 6. & 8. 2. Gal. 5. 18.
g 1 Cor. 9. 21.
h ver. 15. ch. 3. 8.
i Mat. 6. 24. John 8. 34. 2 Pet. 2. 19.
k ver. 11. ch. 7. 4. Gal. 2. 19. & 6. 14. Col. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
l Gal. 5. 27.
m Or, *are.*
n 1 Cor. 15. 29.
p Col. 2. 12.
q ch. 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 13. 4.
r 2 Tim. 1. 13.
t Gr. *whereto ye were delivered.*
u John 2. 11. & 11. 40.
x John 8. 32. 1 Cor. 7. 22. Gal. 5. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
y Gal. 6. 15. Eph. 4. 22-24. Col. 3. 10.
z Phil. 3. 10, 11.
a Gal. 2. 20. & 5. 24. & 6. 14. Eph. 2. 5, 6. Col. 3. 5, 9.
b Col. 2. 11.
c 1 Pet. 4. 1.
d John 8. 34.
e Gr. *justified.*
f 2 Tim. 2. 11.
g Gr. *to righteousness.*
h ch. 7. 5.
i Rev. 1. 18.
k ch. 1. 32.
l John 8. 32. m Heb. 9. 27, 28.
n Luke 20. 38.
p Gen. 2. 17. ch. 5. 12. James 1. 15.
q ch. 2. 7. & 5. 17, 21. 1 Pet. 1. 4.
r ver. 2.
s Gal. 2. 19.
t Ps. 19. 13. & 119. 133.

1 S; 2 S present 3 A unto sin 4 M Or, *weapons* 5 S;

6 A ¶ 7 S present 8 S *as* servants [M Gr. *bond-servants*] unto obedience, 9 M Gr. *bond-servants.* 1 S thanks be to God, that, whereas M Or, *that ye were ... but ye became* 2 M Gr. *bond-servants.* 3 S ye became obedient 4 A to 5 M Or, *pattern* 6 S teaching whereunto ye were delivered; and being 7 S presented 8 A *as* 9 S, 1 S present 2 S sanctification 3 M Gr. *bond-servants.* 4 S in regard of 5 S then had ye at that time in the 6 S eternal

7 A free 8 S in Christ Jesus

[1] KNOW ye not,[1] brethren°,[1] (for I speak to [2]them[1], that know [2]the law[4],)[1] how that the law hath dominion over a man [5]as long[1] as he liveth?

2 For [a]the woman [6]which[1] hath [7]an[1] husband is bound by °the[1] law to [8]*her*[1] husband [9]so long as[1] he liveth; but if the husband [1]be dead,[1] she is [2]loosed[1] from the law of [8]*her*[1] husband.

3 So then [b]if, while [8]*her*[1] husband liveth, she be [2]married[1] to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if [4]her[1] husband [1]be dead,[1] she is free from [4]that[1] law[5];[1] so that she is no adulteress, though she be [6]married[1] to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also [7]are become[1] ⁄dead to the law [8]by[1] the body of Christ; that ye should be [6]married[1] to another, *even* to him who [9]is[1] raised from the dead, that we [10]should[1] [h]bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the [11]f motions of sins,[1] which were [12]by[1] the law, [1]k did work[1] in our members [f]to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we [2]are delivered[1] from the law, [3]m that being dead[1] wherein we were [4]held;[1] that we °should[1] serve [n]in newness of [5]spirit, and not †*in* °the[1] oldness of the letter.

7 [6]What shall we say then? †*Is* the law sin? God forbid. [7]Nay,[1] [u]I had not known sin, [8]but by[1] [9]the law: for I had not known [10]x lust,[1] except the law had said, [y]Thou shalt not [11]covet.[1]

8 But [z]sin, [12]taking[1] occasion °by the commandment[1], wrought in me[1] all manner of [2]concupiscence. For [c]without[1] [2]the law sin [4]*was*[1] dead.

9 [5]For[1] I was alive [6]without[1] [3]the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died[7].[1]

10 And the commandment, [d]which *was* [8]*ordained* to life,[1] I found *to be* unto death[9].[1]

11 For sin,[1] taking occasion by[1] the commandment[2], deceived[1] me, and [3]by[1] it slew †*me*.

12 [4]Wherefore[1] ⁄the law †*is*

[3] S through [4] S So that

A.D. 60.

[a] 1 Cor. 7. 39.

[b] Mat. 5. 32. [c] 1 Kin. 21. 20, 25. 2 Kin. 17. 17.

[d] Gr. *know.* Ps. 1. 6.

[e] Gal. 5. 17.

[f] ch. 8. 2. Gal. 2. 19. & 5. 18. Eph. 2. 15. Col. 2. 14.

[g] Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21.

[h] Gal. 5. 22.

[i] Gr. *passions.*

[k] ch. 6. 13.

[l] ch. 6. 21. Gal. 5. 19. James 1. 15.

[m] Or, *being dead to that.* ver. 4. ch. 6. 2.

[n] ch. 2. 29. 2 Cor. 3. 6.

[o] Ps. 1. 2.

[p] 2 Cor. 4. 16. Eph. 3. 16. Col. 3. 9, 10.

[r] Gal. 5. 17.

[s] ch. 6. 13, 19.

[t] ch. 3. 20.

[u] Or, *concupiscence.*

[y] Ex. 20. 17. Deut. 5. 21. Mic. 2. 2. Rom. ch. 13. 9.

[z] ch. 4. 15. & 5. 20.

[a] Or, *this body of death.*

[b] 1 Cor. 15. 57.

[c] 1 Cor. 15. 56.

[d] Lev. 18. 5. Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21. 2 Cor. 3. 7.

[e] ver. 4. Gal. 5. 16, 25.

[f] Is. 19. 3. & 119. 38, 107. 1 Tim. 1. 8.

[g] John 8. 36, ch. 6. 18, 22. Gal. 2. 19. & 5. 1.

[h] 1 Cor. 15. 45. 2 Cor. 3. 6.

holy, and the commandment holy, and [1]just,[1] and good.

13 [2]Was[1] then that which is good [3]made[1] death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might [4]appear sin,[1] working death [5]in me by[1] that which is good; [6]that sin by[1] the commandment [7]might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, [c]sold under sin.

15 For that which I [8]do I [9]d allow[1] not: for [1] [e]what I would, that do I [2]not[1]; but what I hate, that [3]do I.[1]

16 [4]If then I do that which I would not,[1] I consent unto the law that †*it is* good.

17 [5]Now then[1] it is no more I that [6]do it, but sin [7]that[1] dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that [g]in me [8]°(that is, in my flesh,°)[1] dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me[9]; but *how* to perform[1] that which is good [1]I find[1] not.

19 For the good [7]that[1] I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I [2]do.[1]

20 [8]Now if I do that[1] I would not, [4]it is no more I that [5]do it, but sin [6]that[1] dwelleth in me.

21 I find then [7]a law,[1] that, [8]when I[1] would do good, evil is present °with me[1].

22 For I [p]delight [9]in the law of God after [q]the inward man:

23 But [r]I see [1]another[1] law in [r]my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity [2]to[1] the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me [3]from[1] [4]°[s]the body of this death?

25 [5][b]I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then [6]with the mind °I myself[1] serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAPTER 8.

°[1] *Who are free from condemnation.* 5, 13 *What harm cometh of the flesh,* 6, 14 *and what good of the Spirit.* 17 *Of being God's children.*

†THERE *is* therefore now [1]no condemnation to them [7]which[1] are in Christ Jesus°, who [w]walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit[1].

2 For [g]the law of [h]the Spirit

[1] S Or are ye ignorant, [2] S men [3] M Or, *law* [4] S), [5] S for so long time [6] S that [7] S a [8] S the [9] S while [1] S die, [2] S discharged [3] S joined [4] S the [5] S [6] S joined [7] S were made [8] S through [9] S was [10] S might [11] S sinful passions, [M] Gr. *passions of sins.* [12] S through [1] S wrought [2] S have been discharged [2] S having died to that [4] S holden; so [5] A the [6] A ◂ [7] S Howbeit, [8] S except through [9] M Or, *law* [10] S coveting, [M] Or, *lust* [11] S covet: [M] Or, *lust* [12] S finding [1] A through the commandment [2] S coveting [M] Or, *lust*: for apart from [3] M Or, *law* [4] S *is* [5] S And [6] S apart from [7] S; [8] S unto life, this [9] S; [1] S finding occasion, through [2] S beguiled

[5] S righteous, [2] S Did [3] S become [4] S be shewn to be sin, by [5] S to me through [6] S — that through [7] A sin [8] M Gr. *work.* [9] S know [1] A not [2] S practise [3] S I do. [4] S But if what I would not, that I do, [5] S So now [6] M Gr. *work.* [7] S which [3] A , [9] S, but to do [M] Gr. *work.* [1] S *is* [2] S practise. [3] S But if what [4] A that I do, [5] M Gr. *work.* [6] S which [7] S the law, [M] Or, *in regard of the law* [8] S to me who [9] M Gr. *with.* [1] S a different [2] S under [M] Gr. *in.* Many anc. auth. read *to.* [3] S out of [4] M Or, *this body of death* [5] M Many anc. auth. read *But thanks be to God.* [6] A I myself

[7] S that

of life in Christ Jesus °hath' made me free from [a] the law of sin and [1] death.

3 For [d] what the law could not do, [2] in that it was weak through the flesh, [e] God [3] sending his own Son in the likeness of [4] sinful flesh [f], and [g] for sin,' condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the [6] righteousness' of the law might be fulfilled in us, [i] who walk not after the flesh, but after the [7] Spirit'.

5 For [l] they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the [7] Spirit' [m] the things of the [7] Spirit'.

6 For [8 p] to be carnally minded *is*' death; but [9 q] to be spiritually minded *is*' life and peace'.

7 Because [r] the carnal mind *is*' enmity against God [2]:' for it is not subject to the law of God, [s] neither indeed can [2] be.

8 So then' they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the [4] Spirit', if so be that [g] the Spirit of God [5] dwell' in you. [6] Now' if any man [7] have' not [b] the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ [8] *be*' in you, the body † *is* dead because of sin; but the [4] Spirit' † *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of [t] him that raised up Jesus from the dead [9] dwell' in you, [g] he that raised up Christ' from the dead shall [2] also quicken' your mortal bodies [3 h] by' his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 [4, 5 i] Therefore,' brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh [6 l].

13 For [m] if ye live after the flesh, ye [7] shall die:' but if [8 p] ye through the Spirit do' [9 n] mortify the' deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For [o] as many as are led by the Spirit of God, [2] they are the' sons of God.

15 For °ye °have not' received [3] the spirit of bondage again [4 r] to' fear; but ye °have' received the [5 g] Spirit' of adoption, whereby we cry, [u] Abba, Father.

16 [c] The Spirit [6] itself' beareth witness with our spirit, that we are °the' children of God:

A.D. 60.

[a] ch. 7. 24, 25.
[b] Acts 26. 18. Gal. 4. 7.
[c] Acts 14. 22. Phil. 1. 29. 2 Tim. 2. 11.
[d] Acts 13. 39. Heb. 7. 18. & 10. 1, 10, 14.
[e] 2 Cor. 5. 21. Gal. 3. 13.
[f] 2 Cor. 4. 17. 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.
[g] Or, *by a sacrifice for sin.*
[h] 2 Pet. 3. 15.
[i] ver. 1.
[k] 1 John 3. 2.
[l] John 3. 6. 1 Cor. 2. 14.
[m] Gen. 3. 19.
[n] Gal. 5. 22, 23.
[p] Gr. *the minding of the flesh:* So ver. 7. Gal. 6. 8.
[q] Gr. *the minding of the Spirit.*
[r] Gr. *the minding of the flesh.* James 4. 4.
[s] 1 Cor. 2. 14.
[t] Or, *every creature.* Mark 16. 15. Col. 1. 23.
[u] Jer. 12. 11.
[x] 1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19.
[y] 2 Cor. 4. 5. Eph. 1. 14.
[z] 2 Cor. 5. 2, 4.
[a] John 5. 24. Gal. 4. 6. Phil. 1. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
[b] Luke 20. 36.
[d] Luke 21. 28. Eph. 4. 30. 2 Cor. 5. 7. Heb. 11. 1.
[f] Acts 2. 24.
[g] 1 Cor. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Eph. 2. 5.
[h] Or, *because of his Spirit.*
[i] ch. 6. 7, 14.
[k] Mat. 20. 22. James 4. 3.
[l] Zech. 12. 10. Eph. 6. 18.
[m] Gal. 6. 8.
[n] Eph. 4. 22. Col. 3. 5.
[p] 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Prov. 17. 3. Jer. 11. 20. Acts 1. 24. 1 Thes. 2. 4. Rev. 2. 23.
[q] Or, *that.*
[r] Gal. 5. 18.
[t] 1 John 5. 14.
[u] 1 Cor. 2. 12. Heb. 2. 15.
[x] 2 Tim. 1. 7.
[y] 1 John 4. 18.
[z] Is. 56. 5. Gal. 4. 5, 6.
[a] 2 Tim. 1. 9.
[c] Mark 14. 36. & See Ex. 33. 12, 17. Ps. 1. 6. Jer. 1. 5. Mat. 7. 23. 2 Tim. 2. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
[e] 2 Cor. 1. 22. & 5. 5. Eph. 1. 13. & 4. 30.
[d] Eph. 1. 5, 11.
[e] John 17. 22. 2 Cor. 3. 18. Phil. 3. 21. 1 John 3. 2.
[f] Col. 1. 15, 18. Heb. 1. 6. Rev. 1. 5.

17 And if children, then heirs; [b] heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; [c] if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified [1] together.'

18 [2] For I reckon that [f] the sufferings of this present time † *are* not worthy † *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed [3] in us.'

19 For [h] the earnest expectation of the [4] creature' waiteth for the [5 k] manifestation' of the sons of God.

20 For [m] the [4] creature' was [6] made subject' to vanity, not [7] willingly,' but by reason of him who °hath' subjected [8] *the same*' [9] in hope',

21 Because the creature' itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the °glorious' liberty of the [2] children of God.

22 For we know that [u] the whole creation [x] groaneth and travaileth in pain [3] together until now.

23 And not only [4] *they*,' but ourselves also, which have [z] the firstfruits of the Spirit, [a] even we ourselves groan within ourselves, [c] waiting for [z] the' adoption, *to wit*, the [d] redemption of our body.

24 For [6] we are saved by hope': but [e] hope that is seen is not hope: [7] for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for [f]?'

25 But if we hope for that [8] we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for † *it*.

26 [9, 1] Likewise' the Spirit also helpeth our [2] infirmities': for [k] we know not [3] what we should pray for' as we ought [4]:' but [l] the Spirit [5] itself' maketh intercession for [6] us' with groanings which cannot be uttered [4].'

27 And [p] he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what † *is* the mind of the Spirit, [7 q] because he maketh intercession for the saints [r] according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that [8 s] all things work together for good' to them that °love God, to them [t] who' are °the' called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom [b] he [2] did foreknow,' [d] he also [3] did predestinate' [e] *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, [f] that he might

1 S with *him.*
2 A ¶
3 S to usward.
4 S creation
5 S revealing
6 S subjected
7 S of its own will,
8 S it,
9 M Or, *in hope; because the creation &c.*
1 S that the creation
2 A glory of the
3 M Or, *with* us
4 S so,
5 S *our*
6 S by hope were we saved
7 S for who hopeth [M Some anc. auth. read *waiteth*] for that which he seeth?
M Many anc. auth. read *for what ... hope for?* (as A.V.)
8 A which
9 A ¶
1 S And in like manner
2 S infirmity
3 S how to pray
4 S;
5 S himself
6 S *us*
7 M Or, *that*
8 A to them that love God
9 M Some anc. auth. read *God worketh all things with them for good.*
1 A, *even*
2 S foreknew,
3 S foreordained

be the firstborn among many brethren[1].

30 Moreover whom he did predestinate,[1] them he also [a]called: and whom he called, them he also [a]justified: and whom he justified, them he also [b]glorified.

31 [2]What [3]shall we then[1] say to these things? [4]If God [4]*be*[1] for us, who [4]*can be*[1] against us?

32 [p]He that spared not his own Son, but [r]delivered him up for us all, how shall he not [5]with him also[1] freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay [6]any thing[1] to the charge of God's elect? [7]M [4]*It is* God that justifieth[8,1]

34 [a]Who [4]*is* he that [9]condemneth? [4]*It is* Christ [2]that died, yea rather, that [s]is risen again,[1] [c]who is [o]even[1] at the right hand of God, [d]who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love [4]of Christ? [t]*shall* tribulation, or [5]distress,[1] or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 [6]As[1] it is written, [7]*For* thy sake we are killed all the day long; we [8]are[1] accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 [i]Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor [k]principalities, [o]nor powers,[1] nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other [1]creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAPTER 9.

[o]1 *Paul's sorrow for the Jews.* 7 *All the seed of Abraham not the children of the promise.* 18 *God hath mercy upon whom he will.* 25 *The calling of the Gentiles and rejection of the Jews.* 32 *Why so few Jews embraced the righteousness of faith.*

I [m]SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience [2]also[1] bearing [2]me witness[1] in the Holy Ghost,

2 [2]That I have great [3]heaviness and continual sorrow[1] in my heart.

3 For [a]I could [4]wish that [5]myself were [6b]accursed[1] from Christ for my [1]brethren,[1] my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 [b]Who are Israelites; [2c]to whom *pertaineth*[1] the adoption, and [e]the glory, and [f]the [g]covenants, and [i]the giving of the law, and [k]the service *of God*, and [m]the promises;

5 [n]Whose [t]*are* the fathers, and [q]of whom [3]as concerning the flesh [o]Christ *came*,[1,4c] who is over all, God blessed [5]for ever. Amen.

6 [6a]Not[1] as though the word of God hath [7]taken none effect.[1] For [r]they [t]*are* not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 [7]Neither, because they are [8]the seed of Abraham,[1] [t]*are they* all children: but, In [b]Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, [g]They which are[1] the children of the flesh[10], these *are* not the[1] children of God[11;1] but [e]the children of the promise are [12]counted for the[1] seed.

9 For this [13]*is* the[1] word of promise, [14f]At this time[1] will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only [15]*this*;[1] but [o]when[1] [h]Rebecca also [16]had[1] conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac[1];

11 (For[1] *the children* being not yet born, neither having done [2]any good or evil,[1] that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of [i]him that calleth[3:])[1]

12 It was said unto her, [n]The [n]elder shall serve the [p]younger.

13 [4]As[1] it is written, [q]Jacob [o]have[1] I loved, but Esau [o]have[1] I hated.

14 [5]What shall we say then? [t]*Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, [t]I will have mercy on whom I [o]will[1] have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I [o]will[1] have compassion.

16 So then [t]*it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that [6]sheweth[1] mercy.

17 For [7]the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, [7y]Even for this same purpose have I raised[1] thee up, that I might shew [8]my power in thee,[1] and that my name might be [9]declared throughout[1] all the earth.

A.D. 60.

[a] ch. 1. 6. & 9. 24. Eph. 4. 4. Heb. 9. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[b] Deut. 7. 6. Ex. 4. 22. Deut. 14. 1. Jer. 31. 9.
[c] 1 Cor. 6. 11.
[d] 1Sam. 4. 21. 1 Kin. 8. 11. Ps. 63. 2. & 78. 61.
[e] Acts 3. 25. Heb. 8. 8–10.
[f] Or, *covenants.*
[g] John 17. 22. Eph. 2. 6. & 3. 10.
[h] Luke 3. 23. 1 Ps. 147. 19.
[i] Heb. 9. 1.
[k] Num. 14. 9. Ps. 118. 6.
[m] Acts 13. 32. Rom. 3. 2. & 15. 8. Eph. 2. 12.
[n] Deut. 10. 15. ch. 11. 28.
[o] Rom. 1. 3. & 10. 6.
[p] Luke 3. 23. ch. 1. 3.
[q] Acts 4. 25.
[r] Jer. 23. 6. John 1. 1. Acts 20. 28. Heb. 1. 8. 1 John 5. 20.
[s] Num. 23. 19. ch. 3. 3.
[t] John 8. 39. ch. 2. 28, 29. & 4. 12, 16. Gal. 6. 16.
[u] Is. 59. 8, 9. Rev. 12. 10.
[5] Gal. 4. 22.
[6] Job 24. 22.
[7] Gen. 21. 12. Heb. 11. 18.
[8] Mark 16, 19. Col. 3. 1. Heb. 1. 3. & 8. 1. & 12. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
[9] Heb. 7. 25. & 9. 24.
[10] 1 John 2. 1.
[11] Gal. 4. 28.
[12] Gen. 18. 10. [13] Ps. 44. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 30. 2 Cor. 4. 11.
[14] Gen. 25. 21. [15] 1 Cor. 15. 37. 2 Cor. 2. 14. 1 John 4. 4. & 5. 4, 5. Rev. 12. 11.
[16] Gen. 25. 24. Heb. 11. 20. [17] Ps. 44. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 30. 2 Cor. 4. 11. [18] Gen. 25. 21. [19] 1 Cor. 15. 37. 2 Cor. 2. 14. 1 John 4. 4. & 5. 4, 5. Rev. 12. 11. [20] Eph. 1. 21. & 6. 12. Col. 1. 16. & 2. 15. [21] 1 Pet. 3. 22. [22] ch. 4. 17. & 8. 28. [23] Gen. 25. 23. [24] Or, *greater.* [25] Or, *lesser.* [26] See Deut. 21. 15. Prov. 13. 24. Mal. 1. 2, 3. Matt. 10. 37. Luke 14. 26. John 12. 25. [27] Deut. 32. 4. [28] 2 Chr. 19. 7. Job 8. 3. & 34. 10. Ps. 92. 15. [29] Ex. 33. 19. [30] ch. 4. 3. [31] 2 Cor. 1. 23. & 11. 31. & 12. 19. [32] Gal. 1. 20. Phil. 1. 8. [33] 1 Tim. 2. 7. [34] See Gal. 3. 8, 22. [35] Ex. 9. 16. [36] ch. 10. 1. [37] Ex. 32. 32. [38] Or, *separated.*

1 S brethren's sake, 2 S whose is 3 A is Christ
4 M Some modern interpreters place a full stop after *flesh*, and translate, *He who is God over all be (is) blessed for ever*: or, *He who is over all is God, blessed for ever.* Others punctuate, *flesh, who is over all. God be (is) blessed for ever.*
5 M Gr. *unto the ages.*
6 S But *it is* not
7 S come to nought.
8 S Abraham's seed,
9 S it is not
10 S that are
11 S;
12 S reckoned for a
13 S a
14 S According to this season
15 S so;
16 having
1 S —for
2 S anything good or bad,
3 S;
4 S Even as
5 A ¶
6 S hath
7 S For this very purpose did I raise
8 S in thee my power,
9 S published abroad in

2 A ¶
3 S then shall we
4 S *is*
5 S also with him
6 S anything
7 M Or, *Shall God that justifieth?*
8 S;
9 S shall condemn
1 M Or, *Shall Christ Jesus that died, ... us?*
2 A Jesus
3 S was raised from the dead,
4 M Some anc. auth. read *of God.*
5 S anguish,
6 S Even as
7 Cito., to end of ver.
8 S were
9 A nor powers,
1 M Or, *creation*

2 S witness with me
3 S sorrow and unceasing pain
4 M Or, *pray*
5 A I
6 S anathema

18 [1] Therefore hath he [1] mercy on whom he will [o]*have mercy* [1], and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 [2] Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he [3] yet [1] find fault? For [p] who [1] hath resisted [1] his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that [q] repliest against God? [r] Shall the thing formed say to him that formed [t] *it*, Why [5] hast thou made [1] me thus?

21 [6] Hath [1] not the [u] potter [7] power [1] over the clay, [8] of [1] the same lump to make [x] one [9] vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 [t] *What* if God, willing to shew [t] *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering [o] [t] the [1] vessels of wrath [m] fitted [1] to [1] destruction:

23 [2] And that he might make known [n] the riches of his glory [3] on the [1] vessels of mercy, which he [o] had [1] [p] afore prepared unto glory,

24 [4] Even [1] us, whom he [5] hath [1] called, [r] not [6] of [1] the Jews only, but also [6] of [1] the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in [7] Osee, [s] I will call [9] them [1] my people, which [1] were [1] not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 [z] And it shall [2] come to pass, [t] *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye [t] *are* not my people [3]; [1] there shall they be called [4] the children [1] of the living God.

27 [5] Esaias also [1] crieth concerning Israel, [6] [b] Though [1] the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, [7] [a] a remnant [1] shall be saved:

28 For [8] he will finish [c] the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: [f] because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. [1]

29 And [9] as Esaias [1] said before, [1] [h] Except the Lord of Sabaoth [1] had left us a seed, [i] we had [2] been as Sodoma, [1] and [3] been made like unto [4] Gomorrha. [1]

30 [5] What shall we say then? [1] That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, [o] have [1] attained to righteousness, [m] even the righteousness which is of faith [6]. [1]

31 But Israel, [7] [n] which followed

A.D. 60.

[o] Gal. 5. 4.

[p] 2 Chr. 20. 6. Job 9. 12. & 23. 13. Dan. 4. 35.
[q] Luke 2. 34. 1 Cor. 1. 23.
[r] Or, *answereest again*, or, *disputest with God?* Job 33. 13.
[t] Is. 29. 16. & 45. 9. & 64. 8.
[u] Ps. 118. 22. Is. 8. 14. & 28. 16. Mat. 21. 42. 1 Pet. 2. 6-8.
[x] ch. 10. 11.
[b] Prov. 16. 4. Jer. 18. 6.
[t] Or, *confounded.*
[z] 2 Tim. 2. 20. 1 Thes. 5. 9.
[m] Or, *made up.* 1 Pet. 2. 8. Jude 4.
[n] ch. 2. 4. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 27.
[p] ch. 8. 28-30.
[q] Acts 21. 20. & 22. 3. Gal. 1. 14. & 4. 17. See ch. 9. 31.
[r] ch. 3. 29.
[t] ch. 1. 17. & 9. 26.
[s] Phil. 3. 9.
[z] Hos. 2. 23. 1 Pet. 2. 10.
[y] Mat. 5. 17. Gal. 3. 24.
[t] Hos. 1. 10.
[a] Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21. Gal. 3. 12.
[b] Is. 10. 22, 23.
[c] Deut. 30. 12, 13.
[d] ch. 11. 5.
[e] Or, *the account.*
[f] Is. 28. 22.
[g] Deut. 30. 14.
[h] Is. 1. 9. Lam. 3. 22.
[i] Is. 13. 19. Jer. 50. 40.
[k] Mat. 10. 32. Luke 12. 8. Acts 8. 37.
[l] ch. 4. 11. & 10. 29.
[m] ch. 1. 17.
[n] ch. 10. 2. & 11. 7.

[1] S did not arrive at *that* law. [2] M Or, after the [1] law of righteousness, [1] [a] hath not attained to the law of righteousness. [1]

32 Wherefore? [2] Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by [3] the works of the law. For [c] they [1] stumbled at [4] that stumblingstone;

33 As [1] it is written, [5] [f] Behold, I lay in [6] Sion a stumblingstone and [1] rock of offence: and [7] [g] whosoever [1] believeth on [8] him shall not be [9] [z] ashamed. [1]

stone of stumbling and a [9] S put to shame. [7] S he that

CHAPTER 10.

[o] 5 *The difference betwixt the righteousness of the law, and of faith.* 11 *Salvation is open to all that believe, both Jew and Gentile.* [1]

BRETHREN, my heart's [1] desire and [2] prayer to God for Israel is, [1] that they [3] might [1] be saved.

2 For I bear them [4] record [1] that they have a zeal [5] of [1] God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For [o] they [1] being ignorant of [t] God's righteousness, and [6] going about to establish their own [7] [m] righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto [1] the righteousness of God.

4 For [y] Christ [t] *is* the end of the law [8] for [1] righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses [9] describeth [1] the righteousness which is of the law [1], [a] That the man which doeth those things shall live by them. [1]

6 But the righteousness which is of faith [2] speaketh on this wise, [1] [c] Say not in [c] thine [1] heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down [o] *from above* [1]:)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the [4] deep [1]? (that is, to bring [5] up Christ again [1] from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? [y] The word is nigh thee, [o] *even* [1] in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach [c];

9 That [1] [k] if thou shalt [7] confess with thy mouth [8] the Lord Jesus, [1] and shalt believe in [9] thine [1] heart that God [4] hath [1] raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved [1]. [1]

10 For with the heart man

[1] S So then he hath
[2] A ¶
[3] S still
[4] S with-standeth
[5] S didst thou make
[6] S Or hath
[7] S a right
[8] S from
[9] A part a
[1] S unto
[2] M Some anc. auth. omit *and.*
[3] S upon
[4] S *even*
[5] S also
[6] S from
[7] S Hosea, 8 Citⁿ., to ver. 27.
[9] S that
[1] S was
[2] S be, [3] S , [4] S sons
[5] S And Isaiah
[6] S If
[7] S It is the remnant that
[8] S the Lord will execute *his* word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting it short.
[9] S , as Isaiah hath
[1] Citⁿ., to end of ver.
[2] S become as Sodom,
[3] A had
[4] S Gomorrah.
[5] A ¶
[6] S :
[7] S following after a

[1] M Gr. *good pleasure.*
[2] S my supplication to God is for them,
[3] S may
[4] S witness
[5] S for
[6] S seeking
[7] S , they did not subject themselves to
[8] S unto
[9] S writeth that the man that doeth
[1] S shall live thereby.
[2] S saith thus,
[3] S thy
[4] S abyss
[5] S Christ up
[6] S : because
[7] M Or, *that*
[7] M Some anc. auth. read *confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord.*
[8] S Jesus *as* Lord,
[9] S thy
[1] S :

Because, doing it *not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled*
[3] S works. They
[4] S the stone of stumbling; even as
[5] Citⁿ., to end of ver.
[6] S Zion a
[8] M Or, *it*

believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, [c]Whosoever believeth on him shall not be [1]ashamed.'

12 For [c]there is no [2]difference' between [o]the' Jew and [o]the' Greek: for [r]the same [2]Lord over all' [3]is rich unto all that call upon him[4].'

13 [i]For[5] whosoever' shall call [k]upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him [o]of' whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear [n]without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? [6] as it is written, [p]How beautiful are the feet of them that [o]preach the gospel of peace, and' bring [7]glad tidings of good things!

16 [8] But [r]they [9]have not all obeyed the gospel.' For [1]Esaias' saith, [t]Lord, who hath believed [z]our [y]report?

17 So [3]then faith' *cometh* [3]by' hearing, and hearing by the word of [4]God.'

18 But I say, [5]Have they not heard? Yes' verily, [6]*c*[c]their sound went' into all the earth, [c]and their words unto the ends of [8]the world.

19 But I say, Did [9]not Israel' know? First Moses saith, [1]*f*I will provoke you to jealousy [2]*b*by *them that are* no people, *and* by a [h]foolish nation I will' anger you.

20 [3]But Esaias' is very bold, and saith, [1]*f*I was found of them that sought me not; I [4]was made' manifest unto them that asked not [5]after' me.

21 But [6] to Israel he saith, [t]All' day long [8]I have stretched forth' my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAPTER 11.

[o]1 *God hath not cast off all Israel.* 7 *Some were elected, though the rest were hardened.* 18 *The Gentiles may not be boastful.*

I SAY then, [9]*p*Hath' God cast [1]away' his people? God forbid. For [q]I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, [t]*of* the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God [2]hath' not cast [1]away' his people which [a]he foreknew. [1]Wot' ye not what the scripture saith [2]*b*of Elias'[f]? how he [3]maketh intercession to' God against Israel, [o]saying,'

3 [d]Lord, they have killed thy prophets, [4]and' digged down thine altars[5];' and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? [h]I have [6]reserved to' myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to [o]*the image of* Baal.'

5 'Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 'And [m]if' by grace, [8]then *is it*' no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. [o]But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.'

7 What then? [9]*q*Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for'; but the election [o]hath' obtained it, and the rest were [1]*u*blinded'

8 [o]('According as it is written, [z]God [2]hath given them the' spirit of [3]*a*slumber,' [b]eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear[4];' unto this [5]day.

9 And David saith, [6]*d*Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a [7]recompence' unto them:

10 [9]Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow [8] down their back alway.

11 I say then, [9]Have they stumbled' that they [1]should' fall? God forbid: but [2]*rather* [k]through' their [3]fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if [4]the fall of them *be*' the riches of the world, and [5]the [m]diminishing of them' the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

13[6,7] For' I speak to you [8]Gentiles, inasmuch' as [n]I am [9]the' apostle of [o]the' Gentiles, I [1]magnify mine office':

14 If by any means I may provoke to [2]emulation' *them* [3]*which*' *are* my flesh, and [4]*r*might' save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them [5]*be*' the reconciling of

A.D. 60.

[a] ch. 8. 29.
[b] Gr. *in Elias?*
[c] Is. 28. 16. & 40. 23. Jer. 17. 7. ch. 9. 33.
[d] 1 Kin. 19. 10, 14.
[e] Acts 15. 9. ch. 3. 22. Gal. 3. 28.
[f] Acts 10. 36. ch. 5. 21. 1 Tim. 2. 5.
[g] Eph. 1. 7. & 2. 4, 7.
[h] 1 Kin. 19. 18.
[i] Joel 2. 32. Acts 2. 21.
[k] Acts 9. 14.
[l] ch. 9. 27.
[m] ch. 4. 4, 5. Gal. 5. 4. See Rom. 9. 4, 5.
[n] Tit. 1. 3.
[p] Is. 52. 7. Nah. 1. 15.
[q] ch. 9. 31. & 10. 3.
[r] ch. 3. 3. Heb. 4. 2.
[t] Is. 53. 1. John 12. 38.
[u] Or, *hardened*. 2 Cor. 3. 14.
[x] Gr. *the hearing of us?*
[y] Or, *preaching?* Is. 29. 10.
[z] Or, *remorse.*
[a] Deut. 29. 4. Is. 6. 9. Jer. 5. 21. Ezek. 12. 2. Mat. 13. 14. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26, 27.
[b] Ps. 69. 23.
[c] See 1 Kin. 8. 10. Mat. 4. 8.
[d] Deut. 32. 21. ch. 11. 11.
[e] Ps. 69. 23.
[f] Tit. 3. 3.
[g] Is. 65. 5. ch. 9. 30.
[h] Acts 13. 46. & 18. 6. & 22. 18, 21. & 28. 24, 28. ch. 10. 19. Rev. 22. 2.
[k] Or, *decay*, or, *loss.*
[l] Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. & 22. 21. ch. 15. 16. Gal. 1. 16. & 2. 2, 7-9. Eph. 3. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
[m] 1 Sam. 12. 22. Jer. 31. 37.
[n] 2 Cor. 11. 22. Phil. 3. 5.
[o] 1 Cor. 7. 16. & 9. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 16. James 5. 20.

1 S Or wot
2 S of [M Or, *in*] Elijah
3 S pleadeth with
4 S they have
5 S:
6 S left for
7 S But if it is
8 S it is
9 S That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not
1 S hardened:
2 S gave them a
3 S stupor,
4 S,
5 A very
6 Cite., to ver. 11.
7 S recompense
8 A thou
9 S Did they stumble
1 S might
2 S by
3 M Or, *trespass*
4 S their fall is
5 S their loss
6 A ✱
7 S But
8 S that are Gentiles. Inasmuch
9 S an
1 S glorify my ministry
2 S jealousy
3 S *that*
4 S may
5 S *is*

1 S put to shame.
2 S distinction
3 S *Lord* is Lord of all, and
4 S:
5 S, Whosoever
6 A even
7 M Or, *a gospel*
8 A ✱
9 S did not all hearken to the glad tidings. M Or, *gospel*
1 S Isaiah
2 S belief
3 S of
4 S Christ.
5 S Did they not hear? Yea,
6 Cite., to end of ver.
7 A ont
8 M Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
9 S Israel not
1 Cite., to end of ver.
2 S with
3 S And Isaiah
4 S became
5 S of
6 A as
7 A the
8 S did I spread out
9 S Did
1 S of
2 S did

the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?

16 [1]For [1] if [a]the firstfruit [2]*be* holy, [1]the lump [b]*is also holy*[1]: and if the root [2]*be* [1]holy, so [1]*are* the branches.

17 [4]And [1] if [c]some of the branches [5]be [1] broken off, [6]and thou, being a wild olive [6] tree, wert grafted [1] in [h]among them, and [7]with them partakest [1] [8]of the root [9]and [1] fatness of the olive tree;

18 [1k]Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou [1] bearest [c]not [1] the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, [2]The branches [1] were broken off, that I might be [3]graffed [1] in.

20 Well; [4]because of [1] unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by [5] faith. [p]Be not highminded, but [7]fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, [6]*take heed* lest he also [1] spare [c]not [1] thee.

22 Behold [7]therefore [1] the goodness and severity of God: [5]on them which [1] fell, severity; but toward thee, [3]goodness, [7]if thou continue in [1]*his* goodness: otherwise [c]thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, [d]if they [1]abide not still in [1] unbelief, shall be [2]graffed [1] in: for God is able to [3]graff [1] them in again.

24 For if thou [4]wert [1] cut out of [5]the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed [1] contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which [6]be [1] the natural *branches*, be [7]graffed [1] into their own olive tree?

25 [8]For I would not, brethren, [q]that ye should be [1] ignorant of this mystery, lest ye [c]should [1] be [m]wise in your own conceits[1]; that [n]blindness [1] in part [2]is happened to [1] Israel, [r]until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in[3].

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: [4]as it is written, [5]There shall come out of [c]Sion [1] the Deliverer, and [1] shall turn away [8]ungodliness from Jacob:

27 [9s]For [1] this [1]*is* [1]my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As [2]concerning [1] the gospel,

A.D. 60.

[a] Lev. 23. 10. Num. 15. 18-21.
[b] Deut. 7. 8. & 9. 5. & 10. 15.
[c] Num. 23. 19.
[d] Jer. 11. 16.
[e] Acts 2. 39. Eph. 2. 12, 13.
[f] Eph. 2. 2. Col. 3. 7.
[g] Or, *obeyed.*
[h] Or, *for them.*
[i] Or, *obeyed.*
[k] 1 Cor. 10. 12.
[l] ch. 3. 9. Gal. 3. 22.
[m] Or, *shut them all up together.*
[n] Ps. 56. 6.
[p] ch. 12. 16.
[q] Job 11. 7. Ps. 92. 5.
[r] Prov. 28. 14. Is. 65. 2. Phil. 2. 12.
[s] Job 15. 8. Is. 40. 13. Jer. 23. 18.
[t] 1 Cor. 2. 16.
[u] Job 36. 22.
[x] Job 35. 7. & 41. 11.
[y] 1 Cor. 8. 6. Col. 1. 16.
[z] 1 Cor. 15. 2. Heb. 3. 6. 14.
[a] Gal. 1. 5.
[b] 1 Tim. 1. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 18. Heb. 13. 21. 1 Pet. 5. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 18. Jude 25. Rev. 1. 6.
[c] Gr. *him.*
[d] John 15. 2.
[e] 2 Cor. 3. 16.
[f] 2 Cor. 10. 1.
[g] 1 Pet. 2. 5.
[h] Ps. 50. 13, 14. ch. 6. 13, 16, 19. 1 Cor. 6. 13, 20.
[i] Heb. 10. 20.
[k] 1 Pet. 1. 14. 1 John 2. 15.
[l] Eph. 1. 18. & 4. 23. Col. 3. 10, 21, 22. & 3. 10.
[m] Eph. 5. 10, 17.
[n] Phil. 3. 15.
[o] Rom. 4. 3.
[p] ch. 12. 16.
[q] Or, *hardness.* ver. 7. 2 Cor. 3. 14.
[r] Luke 21. 24. Rev. 7. 9.
[s] ch. 1. 5. & 15. 16. 1 Cor. 3. 10. & 15. 10. Gal. 2. 9. Eph. 3. 2, 7, 8.
[t] Prov. 25. 27. Eccles. 7. 16. ch. 11. 20.
[u] Is. 59. 20. See Ps. 14. 7.
[x] Gr. *to sobriety.*
[y] 1 Cor. 12. 7, 11. Eph. 4. 7.
[z] Is. 27. 9. Jer. 31. 31, &c. Heb. 8. 8. & 10. 16.
[a] 1 Cor. 12. 12. Eph. 4. 16.

1 S sake 2 A the 3 M Gr. *not repented of.*

[1] *they are* enemies for your [1] sakes[1]: but as touching the election, [1] *they are* [b]beloved for the fathers' [1] sakes[1].

29 For the gifts and [2] calling of God [1] *are* [3c] without repentance.

30 For as ye [y]in [4] times past have not [y]believed God, yet have now [1] obtained mercy [5]through their unbelief:[1]

31 Even so have these also now [6] not [z]believed, that through your mercy [1] they also may [7] obtain mercy.

32 For [1]God hath [3m]concluded them all in unbelief,[1] that he might have mercy upon all.

33 [9]O the depth [1] of the riches [2]both of the wisdom and [3]knowledge of God! [x]how unsearchable [1] *are* his [4]judgments,[1] and [y]his ways past [5]finding[1] out!

34 [z]For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or [a]who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or [x]who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For [y] of him, and through him, and [6]to [1] whom, [1] *are* all things?: [a]to [b]whom *be*[1] glory [8]for ever. Amen.

CHAPTER 12.

[o] 1 *God's mercies must move us to please God.* 9 *Exhortation to love, and sundry other duties.*[1]

I [c]BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, [p]*that* ye [1] [p]present your bodies [h]a living sacrifice, holy, [1]acceptable [9]unto [1] God, *which is* your [2]reasonable [8]service.

2 And [1]be not [4]conformed [1] to this [5]world: but [k]be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may [1]prove what [1]*is* [6]that good,[1] and [1]acceptable,[9] and perfect,[c] will of God.

3 [7]For I say, [q]through the grace [8] given [c]unto [1] me, to every man that is among you, [r]not to think [1] [t]*of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but [9]to think [u]soberly, according as God hath dealt [2]to [1] every man the [1] measure of faith.

4 For [2 2]as we have many members in one body, and all [3] members have not the same [1] office:

1 S sake 2 A the 3 M Gr. *not repented of.* 4 S time past were disobedient to God, but now have 5 S by their disobedience, 6 S been disobedient, that by the mercy shewn to you 7 A now 8 S shut up all unto disobedience, 9 A ¶ 1 M Or, *of the riches and the wisdom etc.* 2 M Or, *both of wisdom etc.* 3 A the 4 S judgments, 5 S tracing 6 S unto 7 S. To him *be* the 8 M Gr. *unto the ages.*

9 S to 1 M Gr. *well-pleasing.* 2 M Or, *spiritual* 3 M Or, *worship* 4 S fashioned according 5 M Or, *age* 6 S the good M Or, *the will of God, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect* 7 A ¶ 8 A that was 9 A so to think as 1 S each man a 2 A even 3 A the

5 So [a]we, [1]*being* many, are one body in Christ, and [2]every one[1] members one of another.

6 [3b]Having then[1] gifts differing [c]according to the grace that [1]is[1] given to us, whether [c]prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of [3]faith[1];

7 Or ministry, *let us* [6]*wait on our* ministering[1]: or [h]he that teacheth, [7]on[1] teaching;

8 Or [h]he that exhorteth, [8]on exhortation[1]: [i]he that [m]giveth, *let him do it* [n]with [9]simplicity[1]; [e]he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, [q]with cheerfulness.

9 [t f]*Let* love be without [1]dissimulation.[1] [u]Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 [2x]*Be* kindly[1] affectioned one to another [oy]with brotherly love[1]; [z]in honour preferring one another;

11 [2]Not slothful in business[1]; fervent in spirit; serving [4]the Lord;

12 [a]Rejoicing in hope; [b]patient in tribulation; [d]continuing [5]instant[1] in prayer;

13 [6f]Distributing to the necessity of[1] saints; [7g]given to hospitality.

14 [h]Bless them [8]which[1] persecute you [2]:[1] bless, and curse not.

15 [i]Rejoice with them that [1]do rejoice, and[1] weep with them that weep.

16 [1t]*Be* of the same mind one toward another. [2m]Mind not[1] high things, but [3n]condescend to [4]men of low estate.[1] [p]Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 [5r]Recompense[1] to no man evil for evil. [6t]Provide things honest[1] in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as [7]lieth in you, [7]live peaceably[1] with all men.

19 [8]Dearly beloved, [y]avenge not yourselves, but *rather*[1] give place unto [y]wrath: for it is written, [z]Vengeance[1] *is* mine; I will repay,[1] saith the Lord.

20 [2b]Therefore[1] if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him [3]drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire [4]on[1] his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

A.D. 60.

[a] 1 Cor 10.17. Eph. 1. 23. [b] 1 Cor. 12. 4. [c] ver. 3. [d] Tit. 3. 1, 1 Pet. 2. 13. [e] Acts 18. 25. 1 Cor. 12. 28. [f] Prov. 8. 15. Dan. 2. 21. John 19. 11. [g] Or, *ordered.* [h] Acts 15. 1. Gal. 6. 6. [i] Tit. 3. 1. [k] Acts 20. 35. Heb. 13. 7, 24. 2 Cor. 8. 7. [l] 1 Tim. 1. 5, 1 Pet. 1. 22. [m] Pet. 3. 14. [n] Ps. 34. 14. [o] Heb. 13. 1, 1 Pet. 2. 22. 2 Pet. 1. 7. [p] Or, *in the love of the brethren.* [q] Phil. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 5. 5. [r] Luke 10. 20. 1 Thes. 5. 16. Heb. 3. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 13. [s] Luke 21. 19. Heb. 10. 36. James 1. 4. [t] 1 Pet. 2. 19. [u] Eccles. 8. 2. [v] Luke 1. 1. Acts 2. 42. Eph. 6. 18. Col. 4. 2. [w] 1 Thes. 5. 17. [x] 1 Pet. 2. 19. [y] 1 Cor. 16. 1. [z] 2 Cor. 9. 1, 8. Heb. 6. 10. 1 John 3. 17. [a] Tim. 3. 2. Tit. 1. 8. Heb. 13. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 9. [b] Mat. 5. 44. Luke 6. 28. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 23. [c] Or. 18. [d] Mat. 22. 21. Mark 12. 17. Luke 20. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 10. Phil. 2. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 8. [e] Ps. 131. 1, 2. Jer. 45. 5. [f] Or, *be contented with mean things.* [g] Prov. 3. 7. Is. 5. 21. [h] Gal. 5. 14. Col. 3. 14. 1 Tim. 1. 5. James 2. 8. [i] Prov. 20. 22. Mat. 5. 39. 1 Thes. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9. [k] Mat. 5. 21. [l] Ex. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17. Mat. 19. 18. [m] Mark 9. 50. Heb. 12. 14. [n] Lev. 18. 5. Deut. 30. 6. Prov. 24. 29. Deut. 32. 35. Heb. 10. 30. [o] Lev. 19. 18. Mat. 22. 39. Mark 12. 31. [p] Ex. 23. 4, 5. Prov. 25. 21. Mat. 5. 44. Mat. 23. 40. [q] 1 Cor. 15. 34.

CHAPTER 13.

[o 1] *Of subjection to magistrates.* 8 *Love is the fulfilling of the law.* 11 *The works of darkness are out of season in the time of the gospel.*

LET every soul [d]be [1]subject unto[1] the higher powers [2]. For[1] [1]there is no power but of God [3]: the powers[1] that be are [g]ordained of God.

2 [4]Whosoever therefore[1] resisteth [i]the power, [5]resisteth[1] the ordinance of God: and they that [6]resist[1] shall receive to themselves [7]damnation.[1]

3 For rulers are not a terror to [8]good works,[1] but to the evil. [9]Wilt thou then not be afraid[1] of the power? [1]do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise [1]of[1] the same:

4 For [2]he is [3]the[1] minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for [2]he beareth not the sword in vain: for [2]he is [3]the[1] minister of God, [a]a revenger to *execute* wrath upon[1] him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore [e]*ye* must needs be [5]subject,[1] not only [6]for[1] wrath, [c]but also for conscience sake.

6 For for this cause [7]pay ye[1] tribute also [8]:[1] for they are [9]God's ministers,[1] attending continually upon this very thing.

7 [k]Render [o]therefore[1] to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 [1]Owe no man [2]any thing, but[1] to love one another: for [2]he that loveth [3]another[1] hath fulfilled [4]the law.

9 For this, [m]Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, [o]Thou shalt not bear false witness,[1] Thou shalt not covet [5];[1] and if [t]*there be* any other commandment, it is [c]briefly comprehended[1] in this [7]saying,[1] namely, [a]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: [2]therefore [c]love *is* the fulfilling[1] of [9]the law.

11 [1]And [2]that, knowing the time,[1] that now [t]*it is* high time [3]d[4]to awake out of sleep: for now [t]*is* [4]our salvation nearer than when we[1] believed.

1 [5]s who are [2]s severally
2 [3]s And having [4]s was
3 [5]s our faith [m]Or, *the faith*
4 [6]s *give ourselves* to our ministry; [7]s to his [8]s to his exhorting
5 [9]s liberality [m]Gr. *singleness.*
6 [1]s hypocrisy.
7 [2]s In love of the brethren be tenderly
8 [3]s in diligence not slothful [4]m Some anc. auth. read *the opportunity.*
9 [5]s stedfastly
10 [6]s communicating to the necessities of the [7]m Gr. *pursuing.*
11 [8]s that [9]s;
12 [1]s rejoice: [2]s Set not your mind on [3]m Gr. *be carried away with.* [4]s things [m]Or, *them*] that are lowly. [5]s Render [6]s Take thought for things honourable [7]s in you lieth, be at peace [8]s Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but [9]m Or, *the wrath of* God [1]s belongeth unto me; I will recompense, [2]s But [3]A to [4]s upon

1 [1]s in subjection to [2]s; for
3 [3]s; and the *powers* [4]s Therefore he that [5]s withstandeth [6]s withstand [7]s judgement.
8 [8]s the good work.
9 [9]s And wouldest thou have no fear [1]s from [2]m Or, *it* [3]s a [4]s an avenger for wrath to [5]s in subjection, [6]s because of the [7]s ye pay [8]s; [9]s ministers of God's service, [1]A ✱ [2]s anything, save [3]s his neighbour [m]Gr. *the other.* [4]m Or, *law* [5]s [6]s summed up [7]s word, [8]s love therefore is the fulfilment [9]m Or, *law* [1]A ✱ [2]s this, knowing the season, [3]A for you [4]s salvation nearer to us than when we *first* [m]Or, *our salvation nearer than we.*

12 The night is far spent, [1] the day is at hand: [a] let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and [b] let us put on the armour of light.

13 [d] Let us walk [e] honestly, as in the day; [g] not in [2] rioting[1] and drunkenness, [h] not in chambering and wantonness, [i] not in strife and [3] envying.[1]

14 But [l] put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and [m] make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAPTER 14.

[o]1 *How to treat a weak brother.* 3 *Men may not condemn one the other for things indifferent.*[1]

4 HIM[1] that [p] is weak in [o]the[1] faith receive ye, [5] *but*[1] [r] not [s] to doubtful disputations.

2 [7] For one believeth that he [t] may[1] eat all things: [8] another, who[1] is weak [o],[1] eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth [u] despise[1] him that eateth not; and [a] let not him[1] which[1] eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 [d] Who art thou that judgest [2] another man's servant[1]? to his own [3] master[1] he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be [4] holden up: for God is able[1] to make him stand.

5 [f] One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let [5] every[1] man be [f] fully [e] persuaded[1] in his own mind.

6 He that [k] regardeth the day, regardeth [t] *it* unto the Lord [7],[1] and he that [o] regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that[1] eateth, eateth [8] to[1] the Lord, for [q] he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, [8] to[1] the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For [r] none of us liveth to himself, and [9] no man[1] dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; [1] and[1] whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For [y] to this end Christ [o] both[1] died, and [2] rose, and revived,[1] that he might be [a] Lord [3] both of[1] the dead and [4] living.

A.D. 60.

[a] Eph. 5. 11. Col. 3. 8.
[b] Eph. 6. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 8.
[c] Mat. 25. 31, 32. Acts 10. 42. 1 T. 17. 31. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Jude 14. 15.
[d] Phil. 4. 5. 1 Thes. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
[e] Or, *decently*.
[f] Is. 45. 23. Phil. 2. 10.
[g] Prov. 23. 30. Luke 21. 34. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
[h] 1 Cor. 6. 9. Eph. 5. 5.
[i] James 3. 14, 16. [k] Mat. 12. 36. Gal. 6. 5. 1 Pet. 4. 5.
[l] Gal. 3. 27. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.
[m] Gal. 5. 16. 1 John 2. 16, 17.
[n] 1 Cor. 8. 9, 13. & 10. 32. [p] ch. 15. 1, 7. 1 Cor. 8. 9, 11. & 9. 22.
[q] Mat. 2. 20. Acts 10. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.
[r] Gr. *common*.
[s] Or, *not to judge* his *doubtful thoughts*.
[t] 1 Cor. 8. 7, 10.
[u] ver. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 25. 1 Tim. 4. 4. Tit. 1. 15.
[y] Gr. *common*.
[a] Gr. *according to charity*.
[d] Gal. 2. 5.
[b] 1 Cor. 8. 11. ch. 12. 17. [d] James 4. 12.
[e] 1 Cor. 8. 8. [f] Gal. 4. 10. Col. 2. 16.
[g] 2 Cor. 8. 21. [h] Ps. 34. 14. ch. 12. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 11.
[i] Or, *fully assured*.
[k] Or, *observeth*. Gal. 4. 10.
[l] ch. 15. 2. 1 Cor. 14. 12. 1 Thes. 5. 11.
[m] ver. 15.
[n] ver. 14. Mat. 15. 11. Acts 10. 15. Tit. 1. 15.
[p] 1 Cor. 9. 9-12.
[q] 1 Cor. 10. 21. 1 Tim. 4. 3.
[r] 1 Cor. 8. 13.
[t] 1 Cor. 6. 19, 20. Gal. 2. 20. 1 Thes. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 2.
[u] 1 John 3. 21.
[x] Or, *discerneth and putteth a difference between meats*.
[y] 2 Cor. 5. 15.
[z] Tit. 1. 15.
[a] Acts 10. 36.

10 But [1] why dost thou judge thy brother? or [2] why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for [c] we shall all stand before the [3] judgment seat of Christ.[1]

11 For it is written, [4] [f]*As* I live, saith the Lord, [5] every knee shall bow [o] to me[1], and every tongue shall [6] confess to God.

12 So then [7] [k] every[1] one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 [8] Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge [9] this rather, that [n] no man put a stumblingblock [o] or an occasion to fall[1] in [t] *his* brother's way[1].

14 I know, and am persuaded [2] by[1] the Lord Jesus, [q] that [o] *there is*[1] nothing [2] [7] unclean of itself: [4] but [n] to him that esteemeth any thing[1] to be [y] unclean, to him [t] *it is* unclean.

15 [5] But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not [z] charitably.[1] [b] Destroy not [6] him with thy meat,[1] for whom Christ died.

16 [c] Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 [e] For the kingdom of God is not [7] meat and drink;[1] but righteousness [o],[1] and peace [o],[1] and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that [8] in these things[1] serveth Christ [t] [y] *is* [9] acceptable[1] to God, and approved of men.

19 [1] [h] Let us therefore follow after the[1] things which make for peace, and things [2] wherewith [c] one[1] may edify [3] another.

20 [4] [m] For meat destroy not[1] the work of God. [n] All things indeed [t] *are* [5] pure; [p] but[1] [t] *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 [t] *It is* good [6] neither[1] to eat [r] flesh, nor to drink wine, nor [r] *any thing*[1] whereby thy brother stumbleth [8] [o], or is offended, or is made weak[1].

22 [9] Hast thou faith? have *it*[1] to thyself before God. [n] Happy [t] *is* he that [1] condemneth[1] not himself in that [o] thing[1] which he [2] alloweth.[1]

23 [2] And[1] he that [x] doubteth is [4] damned[1] if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith [5]: for[1] [z] whatsoever [t] *is* not of faith is sin.[6]

1 A and

2 S revelling

3 S jealousy.

4 S But him
5 S *yet*
6 M Or, *for decisions of doubts*
7 S One man hath faith to
8 S bnt he that
9 S set at nought
1 S tnat
2 S the servant of another
M Gr. *household-servant*.
3 S lord
4 S made to stand; for the Lord hath power
5 S each
6 S assured
7 S:

8 S unto

9 S none

1 S or

2 S lived *again*,
3 S of both
4 A the

1 A thou,
2 A thou again,
3 S judgement-seat of God.
4 Cits., to end of ver.
5 A to me
6 M Or, *give praise*
7 S each
8 A ¶
9 A ye
1 A, or an occasion of falling
2 S in
3 A is
4 S save that to him who accounteth anything
5 S For if because of meat thy brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer in love.
6 S with thy meat him
7 S eating and drinking,
8 S herein
9 S well-pleasing
1 S So then let us follow after
M Many anc. auth. read *we follow*.
2 S wherebv we
3 A one
4 S Overthrow not for meat's sake
5 S clean;
howbeit
6 S not
7 S *to do anything*
8 M Many anc. auth. add *or is offended, or is weak*.
9 S The faith which thou hast, have thou

1 S judgeth 2 S approveth. M Or, *putteth to the test*
3 S But 4 S condemned 5 S; and 6 M Many authorities, some ancient, insert here ch. 16. 25-27.

CHAPTER 15.

A.D. 60.

[o] 1 *The strong must bear with the weak.* 2 *We may not please ourselves,* 3 *for Christ did not so.* 15 *Paul excuseth his writing, &c.*

1 S Now we

1 WE [b] then [1] that are strong ought to bear the [c] infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 S each

2 [d] Let [2] every [1] one of us please [1] *his* neighbour for [3] *his* good [f] to edification.

3 S that which is good, unto edifying. 4 S Christ also 5 S upon

3 [g] For [4] even Christ [1] pleased not himself; but, as it is written, [2] The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell [5] on [1] me.

4 For [t] whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that [o] we [1] through patience and [6] comfort of the scriptures [7] might have hope.

5 [n] Now the God of patience and [8] consolation [1] grant you to be [9] likeminded one toward [1] another [q] according to Christ Jesus:

6 That [1] ye may [t] with one mind *and* [1] one mouth glorify [2] God, even the [1] Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore [x] receive ye one another, [3] [y] as Christ also received [1] us [1] to the glory of God.

8 [6 z] Now [1] I say that Jesus Christ was [1] a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, [7 a] to [1] confirm the promises [8] *made* [1] unto the fathers:

9 And [c] that the Gentiles might glorify God for [t] *his* mercy; as it is written, [1, 2 c] For this cause I will confess [1] to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, [1 f] Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, [1 i] Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and [3] laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, [4] Esaias [1] saith, [1 l] There shall be [5 a] [1] root of Jesse, and he that [6] shall rise to reign [1] over the Gentiles; [7] in [1] him shall the Gentiles [8] trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all [n] joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, [9] through [1] the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 [1] And [7] I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, [1] that ye [1] also [1] are full of goodness, "filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 [2] Nevertheless, brethren, I have written [1] the more boldly unto you in some [3] sort, [1] as putting you [4] in mind, [1] [c] because of the grace that [5] is [1] given [o] to me of God,

16 That [h] I should be [6] the [1] minister of [7] Jesus Christ to [1] the Gentiles, [8] ministering the gospel of God, that the [k] offering up of the Gentiles might be [9] acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore [10] whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ [1] [m] in [o] those [1] things [11] which pertain [1] to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any [12] of those things [1] [p] which Christ [o] hath not [1] wrought [13] by me, [r] to make [1] the Gentiles [o] obedient, by word and deed,

19 [14 u] Through mighty [1] signs and wonders, [1] by the power of [2] the Spirit of God [1]; so that from Jerusalem, and round about [5] unto Illyricum, I have [4] fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, [6] so have I strived [1] to preach the gospel, not where Christ was [7] named, [8 b] lest I should [1] build upon another man's foundation:

21 But [9] as it is written, [1, 2 d] To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: [1] and they [3] that [1] have not heard shall understand.

22 [4, 5] For which cause also [g] I have been [h] much [1] hindered [6] from coming to you [7].

23 But now [8] having no more [9] place in these [10] parts, [1] and having [11 a] great desire these many years [1] to come unto you [12, 1],

24 Whensoever I [13] take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust [1] to see you in my journey, [m] and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first [14] I be somewhat filled [p] with your *company*.

25 But now [1] [q] I go unto Jeru-

1 S yourselves 2 S But I write 3 S measure, 4 S again in remembrance, 5 S was 6 S a 7 S Christ Jesus unto 8 M Gr. *ministering in sacrifice.* 9 A made 10 S my glorying in Christ Jesus 11 S pertaining 12 S things save those M Gr. *of those things which Christ wrought not through me.* 13 S through me, for the obedience of 14 S in the power of 1 S in 2 S the Holy Ghost M Many anc. auth. read *the Spirit of God.* One reads *the Spirit.* 3 A even 4 M Gr. *fulfilled.* 5 S; 6 S making It my aim so M Gr. *being ambitious.* 7 A *already* 8 S that I might not 9 A Gr., to end of verse. 2 S They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came, 3 S who 4 A ¶ 5 S Wherefore also I was 6 A these many times 7 S; 8 A 9 A any 10 S regions, 11 S these many years a longing 12 S, 13 S go unto Spain (for I hope 11 S in some measure I shall have been satisfied with your company)—but now, *I say,*

[a] 1 Cor. 8. 1, 7, 10.
[b] Gal. 6. 1.
[c] ch. 14. 1.
[d] 1 Cor. 9. 19, 22. & 10. 24, 33. & 13. 5. Phil. 2. 4, 5.
[e] ch. 1. 5. & 12. 3. Gal. 1. 15. Eph. 3. 7, 8.
[f] ch. 14. 19.
[g] Mat. 26. 39. John 5. 30. & 6. 38.
[h] ch. 11. 13. Gal. 2. 7-9. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
[i] Ps. 69. 9.
[k] Or, *sacrificing.* Is. 66. 20. Phil. 2. 17.
[l] ch. 4. 23, 24. 1 Cor. 9. 9, 10. & 10. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 16, 17.
[m] Heb. 5. 1.
[n] ch. 12. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 10. Phil. 3. 16.
[p] Acts 21. 19. Gal. 2. 8.
[q] Or, *after the example of.* Ch. 5. & 16. 26.
[r] Acts 4. 24, 32.
[u] Acts 19. 11. 2 Cor. 12. 12.
[x] ch. 14. 1, 3.
[y] ch. 5. 2.
[z] Mat. 15. 24. John 1. 11. Acts 3. 25, 26. & 13. 46.
[a] ch. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 20.
[b] 2 Cor. 10. 13, 15, 16.
[c] John 10. 16. ch. 9. 23.
[d] Is. 52. 15.
[e] Ps. 18. 49.
[f] Deut. 32. 43.
[g] ch. 1. 13. 1 Thes. 2. 17, 18.
[h] Or, *many ways,* or, *sometimes.*
[i] Ps. 117. 1.
[k] ver. 22. Acts 19. 21. & 20. 1, 2.
[l] Is. 11. 1, 10. Rev. 5. 5. & 22. 16.
[m] Acts 15. 3.
[n] ch. 12. 12. & 14. 17.
[p] Or, *with you,* ver. 32.
[q] Acts 19. 21. & 20. 22. & 24. 17.
[r] 2 Pet. 1. 12.
[t] John 2. 21.

salem [1] to minister [1] unto the saints.

26 For [b] it hath [2]pleased them [1] of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor [3] saints which [1] are at Jerusalem.

27 [4] It hath pleased them verily [1]; and their debtors they are. For [x] if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, [5 c] their duty is [1] also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have [6]performed [1] this, and have sealed to them [y] this fruit, I will [7]come [1] by you [8]into [1] Spain.

29 [h] And I [9]am sure [1] that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of [o] the gospel of [1] Christ.

30 [1] Now I beseech you, brethren, [2] for the [1] Lord Jesus [3] Christ's sake, and [i] for [1] the love of the Spirit, [m] that ye strive together with me in [1] *your* prayers to God for me;

31 [n] That I may be delivered from them that [4 p] do not believe [1] in Judæa [5]; and that [r] my [6] service [1] which *I have* for Jerusalem may be [7]accepted of [1] the saints;

32 [t] That I may come unto you [8] with joy [u] by [1] the will of God, and [9] may with you be [z] refreshed.[1]

33 Now [y] the God of peace [1] *be* with you all. Amen.

CHAPTER 16.

[o] 17 *Of those who cause dissension and offences.* 21 *Divers salutations, &c., concluding with praise and thanks to God.*[1]

I COMMEND unto you [1] Phebe [1] our sister, [2] which [1] is a [3] servant of the church [4] which [1] is at [5 b] Cenchrea [1]:

2 [d] That ye receive her in the Lord, [6 e] as becometh [1] saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever [7] business she hath [1] need of you: for she [8] hath been a succourer of many, and of [9] myself also.[1]

3 [1, 2] Greet [g] Priscilla [1] and Aquila my [3] helpers [1] in Christ Jesus [4]:[1]

4 Who [o] have [1] for my life laid down their own necks [5]: [1] unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles [6].[1]

A.D. 60.

[n] 1 Cor.16.19. Col. 4. 15. Philem. 2.
[b] 1 Cor. 16. 1, 2.
2 Cor. 8. 1, & 9. 2, 12.
[c] 1 Cor.16.15.
[d] ch. 11. 17.
[x] 1 Cor. 9. 11. Gal. 6. 6.
[y] Gal. 1. 22.
[y] Phil. 4. 17.
[h] ch. 1. 11.
[o] Or, friends.
[i] Phil. 2. 1.
[m] 2 Cor.1.11. Col. 4. 12.
[o] Or, friends.
[n] 2 Thes. 3. 2.
[p] Or, *are disobedient.*
[r] 2 John 1.
[t] 2 Cor. 8. 4.
[t] ch. 1. 10.
[u] Acts 18. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 19. James 4. 15.
[z] 1 Cor.16.18. 2 Cor. 7. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16. Philem. 7, 20.
[y] ch. 16. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 33. 2 Cor.13. 11. Phil. 4. 9. 1 Thes. 5. 23. 2 Thes. 3. 16. Heb. 13. 20.
[o] 1 Cor.16. 20. 2 Cor. 13. 12. 1 Thes. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 14.
[d] Acts 15. 1, 5, 24.
1 Tim. 6. 3.
[b] Acts 18. 18.
[e] 1 Cor. 5. 9, 11. 2 Thes. 3. 6, 14.
2 Tim. 3. 5. Tit. 3. 10. 2 John 10.
[d] Phil. 2. 29. 3 John 5, 6.
[e] Phil. 3. 16. 1 Tim. 6. 5.
[f] Col. 2. 4. 2 Tim. 3. 6. Tit. 1. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 3.
[g] Acts 18. 2, 18, 26.
2 Tim. 4. 19.
[h] ch. 1. 8.
[i] Mat. 10. 16. 1 Cor. 14. 20.
[k] Or, *harmless.*
[l] ch. 15. 33.

5 [1] Likewise *greet* [1] [a] the church that is in their house. Salute [o] my wellbeloved [1] Epænetus [2], who is [c] the firstfruits of [3] Achaia [1] unto Christ.

6 [4] Greet [1] Mary, who bestowed much labour on [5] us.[1]

7 Salute Andronicus and [6] Junia, [1] my kinsmen, and my [7] fellowprisoners, [1] who are of note among the apostles, who also [8] were [1] in Christ before me.

8 [9] Greet Amplias [1] my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute [1] Urbane, our helper [1] in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles [2] approved in Christ. Salute them which are of [3] Aristobulus' [t] *household.*[1]

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. [4] Greet [1] them [o] that be [1] of the [k] *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute [5] Tryphena [1] and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute [6] the beloved Persis, [1] which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus [7] [q] chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, [8] Hermas, [1] Patrobas, [9] Hermes, [1] and the brethren [1] which [1] are with them.

15 Salute Philologus [o], [1] and Julia, Nereus [o], [1] and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints [1] which [1] are with them.

16 [z] Salute one another with [a] an [1] holy kiss. [2] The [1] churches of Christ salute you.

17 [4] Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them [o] which [5] cause [1] divisions and [6] offences [1] contrary to the [7] doctrine which ye [o] have [1] learned [8]; and [c] avoid [1] them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord [o] Jesus [1] Christ, but [c] their own belly; and [f] by [9] good words and fair speeches deceive [1] the hearts of the [1] simple.[1]

19 For [k] your obedience is come abroad unto all [1] [t] *men.* I [2] am glad [1] therefore [3] on your behalf [1]: but [o] yet [1] I would have you [i] wise unto that which is good, and [k] simple [4] concerning [1] evil.

20 And [l] the God of peace

1 S, ministering
2 S been the good pleasure
3 S among the saints that
4 S Yea, it hath been their good pleasure
5 S they owe it *to them*
6 S accomplished
7 S go on
8 S unto
9 S know
1 A ¶
2 S by our
3 S Christ, and by
4 S are disobedient
5 S, and *that*
6 S ministration
7 S acceptable to
8 S in joy through
9 S together with you find rest.
1 S Phœbe
2 S who
3 M Or, *deaconess*
4 S that
5 S Cenchrea
6 S worthily of the
7 S matter she may have
8 A herself also
9 S mine own self.
1 A ¶
2 S Salute Prisca
3 S fellowworkers
4 S,
5 S;
6 S;
1 S and *salute*
2 A my beloved
3 S Asia
1 S Salute
5 S you.
6 S Junias, M Or. *Junia*
7 S fellowprisoners,
8 S have been
9 S Salute Amplias
1 S Urbanus our fellowworker
2 A the
3 S the *household* of Aristobulus.
4 S Salute
5 S Tryphæna
6 S Persis the beloved,
7 A the
8 S Hermes,
9 S Hermas,
1 S that
2 S a
3 S All the
4 A ¶
5 S are causing the
6 S occasions of stumbling,
7 M Or, *teaching*
8 S; and turn away from
9 S their smooth and fair speech they beguile
1 S innocent.
2 S rejoice
3 S over you
4 S unto that which is

[a] shall [b] bruise Satan under your feet shortly. [1 c]The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [f] *be* with you. [c] Amen.]

21 [2 g]Timotheus my workfellow,] and [h] Lucius [c],] and [i] Jason [c],] and [k] Sosipater, my kinsmen [δ], salute you].

22 I Tertius, [3] who [4] wrote *this*] epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 [m]Gaius [5] mine] host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. [p]Erastus the [6] chamberlain] of the city saluteth you, and Quartus [7] a] brother.[8]

24 [7]The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.]

25 [9, 1] Now [t] to him that is [1] of power] to stablish you [d] according to my gospel [9], and the preaching of Jesus Christ, [e] according to the revelation of the mystery [9],] [g] which [2] was kept secret since the world began,]

26 But] now is [3] made manifest,] and [4] by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the [5] everlasting God,] made known [6] to all nations for [n] the] obedience [7] of faith [8];]

27 To [9 g] God only wise, *be* glory] through Jesus Christ [1] for ever. Amen.

[o ¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.]

A. D. 60.
[a] Gen. 3. 15. [b] Or, *tread.* [1] 1 Cor. 16. 23. 2 Cor. 13. 14. Rev. 22. 21. [c] ch. 2. 16. [e] Eph. 1. 9. Col. 1. 27. [f] Acts 16. 1. Phil. 2. 19. Col. 1. 1. 1 Thes. 3. 2. 2 Tim. 4. 12. [g] 1 Cor. 2. 7. Eph. 3. 5, 9. Col. 1. 26. [h] Acts 15. 7. [i] Acts 17. 5. [k] Acts 20. 4. [δ] Eph. 1. 9. [2] 2 Tim. 1. 10. Tit. 1. 2, 3. [3] 1 Cor. 1. 20. [m] 1 Cor. 1. 14. [n] Acts 6. 7. Ch. 1. 5. [p] Acts 19. 22. 2 Tim. 4. 20. [4] 1 Tim. 1. 17. & 6. 16. Jude 25. [5] 1 Thes. 5. 28. [6] Eph. 2. 20. [7] Thes. 3. 18. 2 Thes. 2. 17. Jude 24.

[1 A ¶] [2 S ¶] Timothy my fellow-worker saluteth you; [3 M] Or, *who write the epistle in the Lord, salute you* [4 S] write the [5 S] my [6 S] treasurer [7 S] the [8 M] Some anc. auth. insert here ver. 24 *The grace* &c. (as A.V.), and omit the like words in ver. 20, anc. auth. omit vv. 25-27. [9 A ¶] [1 M] Some anc. auth. omit *to whom. ages.* Comp. the end of ch. 14. [1 S] able [2 S] hath been kept in silence through times eternal, [3 S] manifested, [4 M] Gr. *through.* [5 S] eternal God, is [6 S] unto all the nations unto [7 M] Or, *to the faith* [8 S] : [9 S] the only wise God, [1 A], to whom be the glory [2 M] Gr. *unto the*

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE
CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

[o] *After salutation and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth to unity, 12 reproving their dissensions.*

PAUL, [c] called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ [e] through the will of God, and [g] Sosthenes [1] *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, [2 h] to] them that [i] are sanctified in Christ Jesus, [t] called *to be* saints, with all that [o] in every place] [m] call upon the name of [3] Jesus Christ [p] our Lord, [q] both their's and our's]:

3 [r] Grace [4] *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father [5], and *from*] the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 [s, t] I thank [7] my God always [8] on your behalf,] for the grace of God which [9] is] given you [1] by Jesus Christ];

5 That in [2] every thing ye are] enriched [5] by] him, [2] in all [4] utterance [5], and *in*] all knowledge;

6 Even as [b] the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; [c] waiting for the [6 d] coming] of our Lord Jesus Christ [2]:

A. D. 59.
[a] 1 Thes. 3. 13. [b] Col. 1. 22. 1 Thes. 5. 23. [c] Rom. 1. 1. [d] Is. 49. 7. 1 Thes. 5. 24. 2 Thes. 3. 3. Heb. 10. 23. [e] 2 Cor. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 1. Col. 1. 1. [f] John 15. 4. & 17. 21. [g] John 1. 3. & 4. 15. [h] Acts 18. 17. [i] Jude 1. [k] John 17. 19. Acts 15. 9. [l] Rom. 12. 16. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Phil. 2. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 8. [m] Rom. 10. 12. 2 Tim. 1. 9. [n] Acts 9. 14, 21. [o] 2 Tim. 2. 22. [p] Gr. *whereas*, ch. 11. 18. [q] ch. 8. 6. [r] Rom. 1. 7. 2 Cor. 1. 2. Eph. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 2. [s] Rom. 1. 8. [t] ch. 3. 4. [u] Acts 18. 24. [v] John 1. 42. [w] 2 Cor. 8. 7. [x] 2 Cor. 4. 4 Eph. 4. 5. [y] 2 Thes. 1. 8. Rev. 1. 2. [z] Phil. 3. 20. Tit. 2. 13. 2 Pet. 3. 12. [a] Gr. *revelation*, [b] Col. 3. 4. [c] Acts 18. 8. [d] Rom. 16. 23.

8 [a] Who shall also confirm you unto the end, [b] *that ye may*] be] blameless] in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 [d] God] *is* faithful, [2] by] whom ye were called [3] unto] [f] the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 [1] Now I beseech you, brethren, [2] by] the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, [k] that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no [n] divisions among you; but *that* ye be] perfectly joined] together in the same mind and in the same] judgment.]

11 For it hath been [7] declared] unto me [8] of] you, my brethren, by them *which are of the* [9] *house*] of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I [1] say,] [u] that [2] every] one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of [z] Apollos; and I of [y] Cephas; and I of Christ.

13 [3 a] Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized [4] in] the name of Paul?

14 [5] I thank God that I baptized none of you, [6] but] [c] Crispus and [f] Gaius;

[1 M] Gr. *the brother.* [2 S] *even* [3 S] our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, their *Lord* and ours [4 S] to you and peace [5 S] and [6 A ¶] [7 M] Some anc. auth. omit *my.* [8 S] concerning you. [9 S] was [1 S] in Christ Jesus [2 S] everything ye were [3 S] in [4 M] Gr. *word.* [5 S] and [6 S] revelation [7 S] ; [1 S] mre-provable [2 S] through [3 S] into [4 A ¶] [5 S] perfected [6 S] judgement [7 S] signified [8 S] concerning [9 S] *household* [1 S] mean, [2 S] each [3 M] Or, *Christ is divided. Was Paul crucified for you?* [4 S] into [5 M] Some anc. auth. read *I give thanks that.* [6 S] save

15 Lest any [1] should say that
[2] I had baptized in mine own
name.

16 And I baptized also the
household of [c] Stephanas: be-
sides, I know not whether I
baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not
to baptize, but to preach the
gospel: [h] not [3] with' wisdom of
[i] words, lest the cross of Christ
should be made [4] of none effect.

18 [5] For the [6] preaching' of
the cross is to [4] them that [7] perish'
[m] foolishness; but unto us
[n] which are [8] saved it is the
[p] power of God.

19 For it is written, [9 q] I will
destroy the wisdom of the
wise, and [10] will bring to nothing
the understanding of the pru-
dent.'

20 [n] Where [†] *is* the wise? where
[†] *is* the scribe? where [†] *is* the
disputer of this [11] world? [9] hath
not God made foolish the wis-
dom of [12] this' world?

21 [b] For [13] after' that in the
wisdom of God the world [4] by'
wisdom knew not God, it
[2] pleased God by' the foolish-
ness of [3] [4] preaching to save
them that believe.

22 [5] For the [j] Jews require a
sign,' and [o] the' Greeks seek
after wisdom:

23 But we preach [6] Christ
crucified, [i] unto [o] the' Jews a
stumblingblock, and unto [7] the
Greeks' [m] foolishness;

24 But unto [8] them [9] which'
are called, both Jews and
Greeks, Christ [p] the power of
God, and [q] the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of
God is wiser than men; and
the weakness of God is stronger
than men.

26 [1] For [2] ye see' your calling,
brethren, how that [r] not many
wise [o] men' after the flesh, not
many mighty, not many noble,
[3] *are called:*

27 But [r] God [4] hath chosen'
the foolish things of the world [5]
to confound the' wise; and
God [4] hath chosen' the weak
things of the world [6] to con-
found the things which are
mighty';

28 And [7] base things of the
world, and [8] things which' are
despised, [9] hath God chosen,
yea, and [b] things which' are

A.D. 59.

[c] ch. 2. 6.
[h] Rom. 3. 27.
Eph. 2. 9.
ch. 10. 15, 17.
[i] ver. 24.
[j] Jer. 23. 5, 6.
Rom. 4. 25.
2 Cor. 5. 21.
Phil. 3. 9.
John 17. 19.
[4] Eph. 1. 7.
ch. 2. 1, 4, 13.
2 Pet. 1. 16.
[5] Or, *speech.*
[6] Jer. 9. 23, 24.
2 Cor. 10. 17.
[7] 2 Cor. 2. 15.
[m] Acts 17. 18.
ch. 2. 14.
[8] ch. 15. 2.
[9] Rom. 1. 16.
[q] Job 5. 12, 13.
Is. 29. 14.
Jer. 8. 9.
[n] ch. 1. 17.
2 Cor. 10. 10.
[10] 1 Ti. 6.
[†] ch. 1. 6.
[11] Is. 33. 18.
[12] Rom. 12. 14.
Phil. 3. 8.
[b] Job 12. 17.
Is. 44. 25.
Rom. 1. 22.
Acts 18. 1, 12.
[13] 2 Cor. 4. 7.
& 10. 1, 10.
& 11. 30.
& 12. 5, 9.
Gal. 4. 13.
[b] See
Mat. 11. 25.
Luke 10. 21.
Rom. 1. 20, 21, 28.
[j] ch. 1. 17.
2 Pet. 1. 16.
[d] Or, *persuasible.*
[e] Rom. 15. 19.
1 Thes. 1. 5.
[f] Mat. 12. 38.
& 16. 1.
Mark 8. 11.
Luke 11. 16.
John 4. 48.
[g] Or, *he.*
[h] 2 Cor. 4. 7.
& 6. 7.
[i] Is. 8. 14.
Mat. 11. 6.
Luke 7. 23.
Luke 2. 34.
John 6. 60, 66.
Rom. 9. 32.
Gal. 5. 11.
1 Pet. 2. 8.
[o] ch. 14. 23.
Eph. 4. 13.
Phil. 3. 15.
Heb. 5. 14.
[r] ver. 1, 13.
ch. 1. 20.
& 3. 18.
2 Cor. 1. 12.
James 3. 15.
[s] ver. 18.
ch. 2. 14.
[t] ch. 1. 28.
[r] ver. 18.
[u] Rom. 4. 16.
[q] Col. 2. 3.
[7] Rom. 16. 25, 26.
Eph. 3. 5, 9.
Col. 1. 26.
2 Tim. 1. 9.
[t] Mat. 11. 25.
John 7. 48.
Acts 13. 27.
2 Cor. 3. 14.
[u] Luke 23. 34.
Acts 3. 17.
See
John 16. 3.
[v] John 7. 48.
[y] Is. 64. 4.
[z] Mat. 11. 25.
James 2. 5.
See Is. 8. 2.
[a] Mat. 13. 11.
& 16. 17.
John 14. 26.
& 16. 13.
1 John 2. 27.
[b] Rom. 4. 17.

not, [1 a] to' bring to nought
[2] things that are:

29 [b] That no flesh should glory
[3] in his presence.'

30 But of him are ye in Christ
Jesus, who [4] of God is' made
unto us [d] wisdom [5], [6] and [e] right-
eousness [5], and [f] sanctification,
and [g] redemption:

31 That, according as it is
written, [k] He that glorieth, let
him glory in the Lord.

CHAPTER 2.

[o] 1 *He declareth that his preaching, though it bring not excellency of speech, yet far excelleth. 6 the wisdom of this world, and 9 human sense.*'

AND I, brethren, when I came
[7] to' you, [7] came not with
excellency of [8] speech or of
wisdom, [9] declaring unto you
[t] the testimony' of God.

2 For I determined not to know
[1] any thing' among you, [z] save
Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And [z] I was with you [a] in
weakness, and in fear, and in
much trembling.

4 And my [8] speech and my
[2] preaching [3 c] *was* not with [d] en-
ticing' words of [o] man's' wis-
dom, [e] but in demonstration of
the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not
[4 g] stand in the wisdom of men,
but [h] in the power of God.

6 [5] Howbeit we speak wisdom
among [6] them: [k] that are' [7] per-
fect: yet [8] not [l] the wisdom' of
this [9] world, nor of the' princes'
of this [9] world, [2 n] that come' to
nought:

7 But we speak [5] the wisdom
of God' in a mystery, *even*
the [4] hidden *wisdom,*' [7] which
God [5] ordained' before the
[6] world' unto our glory:

8 [s] Which none of the [7] princes'
of this world [8] knew': for [u] had
they known [4] *it,* they would
not have crucified the Lord of
glory [9].'

9 But as it is written, [1, 2 y] Eye
hath not seen, nor ear heard,
neither have entered' into the
heart of man, [3] the' things
[o] which' God [o] hath' prepared
for them that love him.

10 [4] But [5 u] God hath' revealed
[6] *them* [7] unto us by his' Spirit:
for the Spirit searcheth all

[1] a man
[2] S ye were baptized into my
[3] S in
[4] S void.
[5] A ¶
[6] S word
[7] S are perishing
[8] A being
[9] Ctn., to end of ver.
[10] S the prudence of the prudent will I reject.
[11] M Or, *age*
[12] S the
[13] S seeing
[1] S through its
[2] S was God's good pleasure through
[3] A the
[4] M Gr. *thing preached.*
[5] S Seeing that Jews ask for signs,
[6] M Or, *a Messiah*
[7] S Gentiles
[8] M Gr. *the called themselves.*
[9] S that
[1] A ¶
[2] S behold
[M] Or, *ye behold*
[3] M Or, have part therein
[4] S chose
[5] S, that he might put to shame them that are
[6] S, that he might put to shame the things that are strong
[7] A the
[8] S the things that
[9] S did God choose, *yea* and [M] Many anc. auth. omit *and*] the things that
[1] S that he might
[2] A the
[3] S before God.
[4] S was
[5] A from God
[6] M Or, *both righteousness and sanctification and redemption*
[7] S unto
[8] M Or, *word*
[9] S proclaiming to you the mystery
[M] Many anc. auth. read *testimony.*
[1] S anything
[2] M Gr. *thing preached.*
[3] S were not in persuasive
[4] M Gr. *be.*
[5] A ¶
[6] S the
[7] M Or, *full-grown*
[8] S a wisdom not
[9] M Or, *age*: and so in ver. 7, 8; but not in ver. 12.
[1] S rulers
[2] S which are coming
[3] S God's wisdom
[4] S *wisdom* that hath been hidden,
[5] S foreordained
[6] S worlds
[7] S rulers
[8] S knoweth
[9] S:
[1] Ctn., to end of ver.
[2] S Things which eye saw not, and ear heard not, and *which* entered not
[3] S whatsoever
[4] M Some anc. auth. read *For.*
[5] S unto us God
[6] M Or, it
[7] S through the

things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For [1]what man knoweth the things of a man, [b]save the spirit of [2]man which is in him? [c]even so the things of God [3]knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 [4]Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but [g]the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us [5]of God.

13 [i]Which things also we speak, not in [6]the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the [6]Holy Ghost teacheth; [7]comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 [8]M But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: [g]for they are foolishness unto him: [7]neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually [1]discerned.

15 [k]But he that is spiritual [2]x judgeth all things, [3]yet he himself is [4]a judged of no man.

16 [c]For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he [5]d may instruct him? [c]But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 2 *Milk is fit for children.* 3 *Against strife and division.* 11 *Christ the only foundation.* 16 *Men the temples of God, which* 17 *must be kept holy.*

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto [l]spiritual, but as unto [k]carnal, [o]*even* as unto [l]babes in Christ.

2 I [o]have fed you with [m]milk, and not with meat: [1]for [o]hitherto ye were not [7]able *to bear it* [8], neither yet now are ye able.[7]

3 For ye are yet carnal: for [q]whereas *there is* among you [r]envying, [1]and strife, [s]and divisions, [1]are ye not carnal, and walk [1]m as men?

4 For [2]while one saith, [x]I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye not [2]carnal?

5 [4]Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but [u]ministers by whom ye believed [5], [b]even as the Lord gave to [6]every man?

6 [t]I [o]have planted, [v]Apollos watered; [f]but God gave the increase.

7 So then [h]neither is he that planteth [7]any thing, [1]neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: [1a]and every man [1]shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For [d]we are [2]labourers together with God[1]: ye are God's [2c]husbandry, [o]*ye are*[1] [f]God's building.

10 [4h]According to the grace of God which [5]is [1]given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder [6], I have laid [h]the foundation, [1]and another buildeth thereon. But [t]let [7]every man take heed how he buildeth [8]thereupon.[1]

11 For other foundation can no man lay than [m]that [9] is laid, [p]which is Jesus Christ.

12 [1]Now [1]if any man [2]build upon this [1] foundation gold, silver, [n]precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 [4t]Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day [g]shall declare it, because [n]it [5]shall be revealed by [1]fire; [6]and the fire [7]shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work [8]abide which he [9]hath built thereupon, [1]he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; [p]yet so as [1]by fire.

16 [2h]Know ye not that ye are [2]the [4]temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man [5p]defile [1]the [4]temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the [4]temple of God is holy, [6]which *temple* ye are.

18 [7r]Let no man deceive himself. If any man [8]among you seemeth to be wise [1]in this [9]world, let him become a fool, that he may [1]be wise.

19 For [y]the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, [z]He [2]taketh the wise in their [o]own [1]craftiness[5].

20 And again, [z]The Lord knoweth the [4]thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 [5]Therefore [y]let no man [1]glory in men. For [i]all things are [6]your's[1];

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life,

A.D. 59.

[a] Ps. 62. 12
[b] Rom. 2. 6. Gal. 6. 4, 5. Rev. 2. 23. & 22. 12.
[c] Prov. 20. 27. & 27. 19. Jer. 17. 9.
[d] Rom. 11. 33.
[e] Acts 18. 2, 4.
[f] 2 Cor. 6. 1.
[g] Or, *tillage.*
Eph. 2. 20.
Col. 2. 7.
Heb. 3. 3, 4.
1 Pet. 2. 5.
[h] Rom. 8. 15.
[i] Rom. 1. 5. & 12. 3.
[k] 2 Pet. 1. 16.
[l] See ch. 1. 17.
[m] ver. 6.
Rom. 15. 20.
ch. 4. 15.
Rev. 21. 14.
[n] Eph. 4. 11.
[o] Is. 28. 16.
Mat. 16. 18.
1 Tim. 6. 19.
Gal. 1. 7.
[p] Mat. 16. 23.
[q] Eph. 2. 20.
[r] ch. 1. 18, 23.
[s] Rom. 8. 5-7.
Jude 19.
[t] ch. 4. 5.
[u] Prov. 28. 5.
1 Thes. 5. 21.
1 John 4. 1.
[v] Or, *discerneth.*
[w] Ps. 1. 2, 3.
& 4. 12.
[x] Luke 2. 25.
[y] Or, *discerned.*
[z] Gr. *is discerned.*
Job 15. 8.
Is. 40. 13.
Jer. 23. 18.
Rom. 11. 34.
[a] Gr. *shall.*
[b] John 15. 15.
[c] ch. 4. 5.
[d] Jude 23.
[e] ch. 6. 19.
[f] 2 Cor. 6. 16.
Eph. 2. 21, 22.
Heb. 3. 6.
1 Pet. 2. 5.
[g] ch. 2. 15.
[h] ch. 2. 14.
[i] Rom. 8. 9.
[k] Heb. 3. 12.
1 Pet. 2. 2.
[l] John 16. 12
[m] Or, *destroy.*
Ch. 1. 11.
Gal. 5. 20, 21.
James 3. 16.
[n] Prov. 3. 7.
Is. 5. 21.
[o] Or, *factious.*
[p] Or, *according to man?*
ch. 1. 12.
[q] ch. 1. 20.
& 2. 6.
Job 5. 13.
[r] 2 Cor. 5. 3.
[s] Rom. 12. 3, 6.
1 Pet. 4. 11.
Ps. 94. 11.
[t] Acts 18. 4, 8, 11.
[u] ch. 4. 15.
& 9. 1.
& 15. 1.
1 Cor. 10. 14.
15.
[v] Acts 18. 24, 25.
& 19. 1.
[w] ch. 1. 20.
& 15. 10.
2 Cor. 3. 5.
[x] ver. 4, 6.
ch. 1. 12.
& 4. 6.
[y] 2 Cor. 12. 11.
Gal. 6. 3.
[z] 2 Cor. 4. 5, 15.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: [1a]and every man [1]shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For [d]we are [2]labourers together with God[1]: ye are God's [2c]husbandry, [o]*ye are*[1] [f]God's building.

10 [4h]According to the grace of God which [5]is [1]given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder [6], I have laid [h]the foundation, [1]and another buildeth thereon. But [t]let [7]every man take heed how he buildeth [8]thereupon.[1]

11 For other foundation can no man lay than [m]that [9] is laid, [p]which is Jesus Christ.

12 [1]Now [1]if any man [2]build upon this [1] foundation gold, silver, [n]precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 [4t]Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day [g]shall declare it, because [n]it [5]shall be revealed by [1]fire; [6]and the fire [7]shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work [8]abide which he [9]hath built thereupon, [1]he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; [p]yet so as [1]by fire.

16 [2h]Know ye not that ye are [2]the [4]temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man [5p]defile [1]the [4]temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the [4]temple of God is holy, [6]which *temple* ye are.

18 [7r]Let no man deceive himself. If any man [8]among you seemeth to be wise [1]in this [9]world, let him become a fool, that he may [1]be wise.

19 For [y]the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, [z]He [2]taketh the wise in their [o]own [1]craftiness[5].

20 And again, [z]The Lord knoweth the [4]thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 [5]Therefore [y]let no man [1]glory in men. For [i]all things are [6]your's[1];

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life,

1 S who among men
2 S the man,
3 S none knoweth, save
4 S But we
5 S by
6 S Spirit
7 M Or, *combining*
Or, *interpreting spiritual things to spiritual*
men
8 S Now
9 S; and he cannot
1 S judged.
M Or, *examined*
2 M Or, *examineth*
3 S and
4 M Or, *examined*
5 S should
6 S;
7 A yet
8 S: nay, not even
9 S jealousy
1 S after the manner of
2 S when
3 S men
4 S What then is Apollos? and what is Paul? Ministers through
5 S; and each
6 S him.
7 S anything,
1 S but each
2 S God's fellowworkers
3 M Gr. *tilled land.*
4 A ¶
5 S was
6 S I laid a foundation;
7 S each
8 S thereon.
9 A which
1 S But
2 S buildeth on the
3 S costly
4 S each
5 S is revealed in
6 M Or, *and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it.*
7 S itself shall prove each
8 A shall
9 S built thereon,
1 S through
2 A ¶
3 S a
4 M Or, *sanctuary*
5 S destroyeth
6 M Or, *and such are ye*
7 A ¶
8 S thinketh that he is wise among you
9 M Or, *age*
1 S become
2 A that
3 S:
4 S reasonings
5 S Wherefore let no one
6 S yours

or death, or things present, or things to come; all are [1]your's;
23 And "ye are Christ's; and Christ [1]*is* God's.

CHAPTER 4.

[o]1 *Of Christ's ministers.* 9 *The apostles spectacles to the world, angels, and men.*

LET a man so account of us, as of [o]*y*the [1] ministers of Christ, [h]and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 [2]Moreover [1] it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be [3]judged of you, or of man's [4][1]judgment[1]: yea, I [5]judge not mine own self.
4 For I know nothing [6]by [1]myself; [m]yet am I not hereby justified: but he that [7]judgeth me is the Lord.
5 [s][p]Therefore [1] judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, [r]who [9]both will [1] bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and [o]will [1] make manifest the counsels of the hearts[1]: [t]and [x]then shall [2]every man have praise of [1] God.
6 [3, 4]And [1] these things, brethren, [b]I have in a figure transferred to myself and [o]*to* Apollos for your sakes; [d]that [5]ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written,[1] that no one of you [y]be puffed up for [6]one against [7]another.[1]
7 For who [h]maketh thee to differ[s]*from another?*[1] and [z]what hast thou that thou didst not receive? [9]now [1] if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it?*
8 [1]Now ye are full, [m]now ye are [1] rich, ye have reigned [o]as kings [1] without us: [2] and I would [2]to God[1] ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.
9 For [4] I think that [1] God hath set forth [n]us the apostles last [5], [a]as it were appointed[1] to death: for [t]we are made a [u]spectacle unto the world, [c]and to angels, and to men.
10 [a]We [t]*are* [b]fools for Christ's sake, but ye [t]*are* wise in Christ; [c]we [t]*are* weak, but ye [t]*are* strong; ye [1]*are* honourable, but we *are* despised.[1]
11 [b]Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and [c]are naked, and [d]are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;
12 [e]And [2]labour,[1] working with our own hands: [f]being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we [3]suffer it:[1]
13 Being defamed, we intreat: [4]we are made as the [4]filth of the world, [o]*and are*[1] the offscouring of all things [5] unto this day.[1]
14 [6]I write not these things to shame you, but [7][k]as my beloved sons I warn *you.*[1]
15 For though ye [8] have ten thousand [8]instructers[1] in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for [n]in Christ Jesus I [1]have begotten[1] you through the gospel.
16 [2]Wherefore I beseech you, [g]be ye followers[1] of me.
17 For this cause have I sent unto you [3][e]Timotheus, [l]who is my beloved [o]son, [1] and faithful [4] in the Lord, who shall [5]bring you [g]into[1] remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, [6]as I [e]teach [7]every where[1] [a]in every church.
18 [c]Now some are puffed up, as though I [8]would not come to you.
19 [c]But I will come to you shortly, [f]if the Lord will [9], and[1] will know, not the [1]speech[1] of them which are puffed up, but the power.
20 For [k]the kingdom of God [1]*is* not in word, but in power.
21 What will ye? [f]shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love [2], and *in* the[1] spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER 5.

[o]1 *Of the incestuous person.* 7 *The old leaven must be purged out, &c.!*

IT is [3]reported commonly[1] [1]*that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not [4]so much as [p]named[1] among the Gentiles, [r]that one [5]should have[1] his [z]father's wife.
2 [2]And [6]ye are puffed up, and [7]have not rather [z]mourned,[1] that he that [8]hath[1] done this deed might be taken away from among you.

A.D. 59.

[a] Rom. 14. 8, 2 Cor. 10. 7. Gal. 3. 29.
[b] 2 Cor. 4. 8, & 11. 23-27. Phil. 4. 12.
[c] Job 22. 6. Rom. 8. 35, & 13. 14.
[d] Acts 23. 2.
[e] Acts 18. 3, & 20. 34. 1 Thes. 2. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 8. 1 Tim. 4. 10.
[f] Mat. 5. 44. Luke 6. 28, & 23. 34. Acts 7. 60. Rom. 12. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 23, & 3. 9.
[g] Mat. 24. 45, ch. 3. 5. 2 Cor. 6. 4. Col. 1. 25.
[h] Luke 12. 42. Tit. 1. 7.
[i] Ps. 4. 10.
[k] Lam. 3. 45.
[l] 1 Thes. 2. 11.
[1] Gr. *day.* ch. 3. 13.
[m] Job 9. 2. Ps. 130. 3. Rom. 3. 20. Prov. 21. 2. Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16.
[n] Acts 18. 11. Rom. 15. 20. Gal. 4. 19.
Philem. 10.
James 1. 18.
[p] Mat. 7. 1.
[q] Rom. 3. 1, & 14. 4, 10. Rev. 20. 12.
[r] Phil. 3. 1. 1 Thes. 1. 6. 2 Thes. 3. 9.
[s] ch. 3. 13.
[t] Acts 19. 22. Phil. 2. 19. 1 Thes. 2. 6. 1 Tim. 4. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2.
[x] Rom. 2. 29. 2 Cor. 5. 10.
[y] ch. 11. 2.
[z] ch. 7. 17.
[a] ch. 14. 33.
[b] ch. 1. 12.
[c] ch. 5. 2.
[d] Rom. 12. 3.
[e] Acts 19. 21. ch. 16. 5.
[f] Col. 1. 15.
[g] Acts 18. 21. Rom. 15. 32. Heb. 6. 3. James 4. 15.
[h] ch. 3. 21.
[i] Gr. *disquieteth thee.*
[k] John 3. 27. James 1. 17.
1 Pet. 4. 10.
[l] 1 Thes. 1. 5.
[2] 2 Cor. 10. 2, & 13. 10.
[m] Rev. 3. 17.
[n] Or, *as the last apostles, &c.*
[p] Eph. 3. 5.
[q] Ps. 44. 22. Rom. 8. 36, ch. 15. 30, 31. 1 Thes. 4. 11, & 5. 9.
[r] Lev. 18. 8. Deut. 22. 30, & 27. 20.
[s] Heb. 10. 33.
[t] Gr. *theatre.*
[x] 2 Cor. 7. 12.
[y] ch. 4. 18.
[z] 2 Cor. 7. 7, 10.
[a] ch. 2. 3.
[b] Acts 17. 18, & 25. 24. ch. 1. 18, &c. & 2. 14. See
[c] 2 Kin. 9. 11.
[d] 2 Cor. 13. 9.

1 S yours

2 S Here, moreover,

3 M Or, *examined*
4 S judgement
M Gr. *day.*
5 M Or, *examine*
6 S against
7 M Or, *examineth*
8 S Wherefore
9 S will both

1 S; 2 S each man have his praise from 3 A ¶ 4 S Now 5 S in us ye might learn not *to go* beyond the things which are written; 6 A the 7 S the other. 8 S ? 9 S but

1 S Already are ye filled, already ye are become 2 A yea 3 S that 4 S, I think, 5 S of all, as men doomed 6 M Or, *both to angels and men*

1 S have glory, but we have dishonour.

2 S we toil,

3 S endure;

4 M Or, *refuse*
5 S, even until now. 6 A ¶ 7 S to admonish you as my beloved children. 8 A should 9 S tutors 1 S begat 2 S I beseech you therefore, be ye imitators 2 S Timothy, 4 A child 5 S put you in 6 A even 7 S everywhere 8 S were not coming 9 S; and I 1 S word

2 S and a

3 S actually reported 4 S even 5 S *of you* hath 6 M Or, *are ye puffed up?* 7 S did not rather mourn, M Or, *did ye not rather mourn, ... you?* 8 S had

3 [a] For I verily, [1]as' absent in body °,' but present in spirit, have °[c]judged' already, as though I were present, [2]*concerning* him that hath so done this deed,'

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus[3] Christ, when ye are' gathered together, and my spirit, [d] with the power of our Lord Jesus °Christ',

5 [e]To deliver such [4]an' one unto [f]Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord [5]Jesus.

6 [g]Your glorying [6]*is* not good. Know ye not that [h]a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out °therefore' the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, [6] as ye are unleavened. For [7]even [i]Christ our [m]passover [n]is sacrificed for us':

8 [8]Therefore' [p]let us [9]keep [q]the feast, [r]not with old leaven, neither [u]with the leaven of malice and wickedness[1];' but with the unleavened [1]*bread* of sincerity and truth.

9 [2] I wrote unto you in [3]an epistle [y]not to' company with fornicators[4]:'

10 °[2]Yet' [5]not altogether with the fornicators [a]of this world, or with the covetous[6], or' extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go [c]out of the world'.[7]

11 But [8]now I have written' unto you not to keep company, [d]if any man that is [9]called' a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a 'railer,' or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such [3]an one [y]no' not to eat.

12 For what have I to do [3]to judge' [h]them °also' that are without? [4]do' not ye judge [k]them that are within[5]?

13 But' them that are without God judgeth[6]. Therefore [m]put away' from among yourselves °that wicked person'.

CHAPTER 6.

[o] 1 *Of going to law with the brethren.* 9 *The unrighteous condemned.* 15 *Our bodies are members of Christ, &c., and must not be defiled.*

DARE any of you, having a matter against [7]another,' go to law before the [8]unjust,' and not before the saints?

A.D. 59.

[a] Col. 2. 5.
[b] Ps. 49. 14. Dan. 7. 22. Mat. 16. 28. Luke 22. 30. Rev. 2. 26. & 3. 21. & 20. 4.
[c] Or, *determined.*
[d] 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6.
[e] Mat. 16. 19. & 18. 18. John 20. 23. 2 Cor. 2. 10. & 13. 3, 10. [f] ch. 5. 12. [g] Job 2. 6. Ps. 109. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 20. [h] Acts 20. 28. [i] ver. 2. ch. 3. 21. & 4. 19. James 4. 16. [k] ch. 15. 33. Gal. 5. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 17. [l] Is. 53. 7. John 1. 29. ch. 15. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 5. 6, 12. [m] John 19. 14. [n] Or, *is slain.* [p] Ex. 12. 15. & 13. 6. [q] Or, *holyday.* [r] Deut. 16. 3. [t] Prov. 20. 22. Mat. 5. 39, 40. Luke 6. 29. Rom. 12. 17, 19. 1 Thes. 5. 15. [u] Mat. 16. 6, 12. Mark 8. 15. Luke 12. 1. [1] 1 Tim. 4. 6. [y] See ver. 2, 7. 2 Cor. 6. 14. 2 Tim. 2. 16. 27. [a] ch. 1. 20. [b] ch. 15. 50. Gal. 5. 21. Eph. 5. 5. [1] Tim. 1. 9. Heb. 12. 14. & 13. 4. Rev. 22. 15. [c] John 17. 15. [2] John 5. 28. [d] Matt. 18. 17. Rom. 16. 17. 2 Thes. 3. 6. [h] 2 John 10. [e] ch. 12. 2. Eph. 2. 2. & 4. 22. & 5. 6. Col. 3. 7. Tit. 3. 3. [k] ch. 1. 30. Heb. 10. 22. [f] Gal. 2. 12. [3] Mark 4. 11. Col. 4. 5. [4] 1 Thes. 4. 12. [1] Tim. 3. 7. [5] ch. 10. 23. [6] ch. 6. 1-4. [6] Or, *profitable.* [m] Deut. 15. 5. & 17. 7. & 21. 21. & 22. 21, 22, 24. [n] Mat. 15. 17. Rom. 14. 17. Col. 2. 22, 23. [p] ver. 15, 19, 20. 1 Thes. 4. 3, 7. [q] Eph. 5. 23. [r] Rom. 6. 5, 8. & 8. 11. 2 Cor. 4. 14.

2 [1]Do ye not know' that [b]the saints shall judge the world? and if the world [2]shall be' judged by you, are ye unworthy [3]to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall [d]judge angels? how much more[4] things that pertain to this life?

4 [5]If then ye have [5]judgments of things pertaining to' this life, [6] set them to judge who are [7]least esteemed' in the church[8].'

5 I [9]speak to your' shame. Is it so, that there [10]is not a wise man among you? no, not one that' shall be able to [11]judge' between his brethren[12]?'

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before °the' unbelievers[13].'

7 [1]Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law' one with another. [2]Why °do ye' not rather take wrong? why °do ye' not rather [3]*suffer yourselves to*' be defrauded?

8 Nay, [2]ye' do wrong, and defraud, [z]and that *your* brethren.

9 [3]Know' ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: [b]neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with [4]mankind,'

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were [c]some of you: [f]but ye [5]are washed,' but ye [6]are' sanctified, but ye [6]are' justified in the name of the Lord Jesus[7], and by' the Spirit of our God.

12 [8]All things are lawful[9] unto me, but' all things are 'not [g]expedient: all' things are lawful for me[2],' but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 [n]Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall [3]destroy' both it and them. [4]Now' the body [4]*is* not for fornication, but [p]for the Lord; [q]and the Lord for the body[5].'

14 And [7]God °hath' both raised °up' the Lord, and will

1 S being

2 S judged him that hath so wrought this thing,
3 S, ye being

4 S a

5 M Some anc. auth. omit *Jesus.*

6 A even
7 S our passover also hath been sacrificed, *even* Christ
8 S wherefore
9 M Gr. *keep festival.*
1 S ,
2 A ¶
3 S my epistle to have no
4 S ;
5 M Or, *not at all* meaning *the fornicators &c.*
6 S and
7 S :
8 S now I write
M Or, *as it is, I wrote*
9 S named
1 S reviler,
2 S A one no,
3 S with judging
4 S Do
5 S, whereas
6 S ? Put away the wicked man

7 S his neighbour,
M Gr. *the other.*
8 S unrighteous,

1 S Or know ye not
2 S is
3 M Gr. *of the smallest tribunals.*
4 A ,
5 S to judge things pertaining to
M Gr. *tribunals pertaining to.*
6 A do ye
M Or, *set them . . . church.*
7 S of no account
8 S ?
2 S say *this* to move you to
10 S cannot be *found* among you one wise man, who
11 S decide
12 S ,
13 S ?

1 S Nay, already it is altogether a defect in you
M Or, *a loss to you*], that ye have lawsuits
2 S but ye yourselves
3 S Or know
4 S men,
5 S were washed,
M Gr. *washed yourselves.*
6 S were
7 S Christ, and in
A ¶
9 S for me; but not
1 S expedient. All
2 S ;
3 S bring to nought
4 S But

5 S :

°also' raise up us [1 a]by his own' power.

15 Know ye not that [b]your bodies are °the' members of Christ? shall I then take [2] the members of Christ, and make †*them* °the' members of [3]an' harlot? God forbid.

16 [4]What ?' know ye not that he [5]which' is joined to [3]an' harlot is one body? °for [c]two,' saith he, shall 'be' one flesh.

17 [h]But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 [i]Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth [k]against his own body.

19 [3]What ?' 'know ye not that your body is [9]the temple' of the 'Holy Ghost †*which is* in you, which ye have [2]of God,' [N]and ye are not your own?]?'

20 For [p]ye [4]are' bought with a price: [5]therefore glorify God' in your body°, and in your spirit, which are God's'.

CHAPTER 7.

[o]2 *He treateth of marriage,* 10 *shewing that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved.* 25, 28 *Of the marriage of virgins, &c.'*

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote °unto me': †'*It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 [6]Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication,' let 'every' man have his own wife, and let 'every' woman have her own husband.

3 [u]Let the husband render unto the wife [8]due benevolence': and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power [9]of' her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power [9]of' his own body, but the wife.

5 [2]Defraud ye not one the other, except †*it be* 'with' consent for a [2]time,' that ye may give yourselves [3]to fasting and prayer; and come' together again, that [c]Satan tempt you not [4]for' your incontinency.

6 But [5]I speak this by' permission, °[c]*and*' not of commandment.

7 [6]For' [g]I would that all men were [h]even as I myself. But [i]every' man hath his [8]proper gift of' God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 [l,2]I say therefore' to the unmarried and [3] widows, [c]It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But [d]if they [4]cannot contain,' let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 [5]And' unto the married I [6]command, [f]*yet*' not I, but the Lord, [7g]Let not' the wife depart [8] from †*her* husband[9]:

11 But' and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or ' be reconciled to †*her* husband[2]: and let not' the husband [3]put away' †*his* wife.

12 But to the rest [4]speak' I, [m]not the Lord: If any brother hath [5a]wife that believeth not, and she be pleased' to dwell with him, let him not [6]put her away.'

13 And the woman which hath an 'husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased' to dwell with her, let her not leave [8]him.'

14 For the unbeliving husband is sanctified [9]by' the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified [1]by the husband:' else [q]were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 [2]But' if the unbelieving [3]depart,' let him depart[4]. A' brother or [5a]' sister is not under bondage in such *cases:* but God hath called [6]us [7r]to' peace.

16 For [8]what' knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt [s]save †*thy* husband? or [9]how knowest thou, O [9]man,' whether thou shalt save †*thy* wife?

17 [1]But as God' hath distributed to [2]every' man, as [3]the Lord' hath called [5]every one', so let him walk. And [a]so ordain I in all [4] churches.

18 [5]Is' any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. [6]Is any' called in uncircumcision? [b]let him not be circumcised.

19 [d]Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing',' but [f]the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let [2]every' man abide in [8]the same' calling wherein he was called.

21 [2]Art' thou called †*being a*

[A.D. 59.]

[a] Eph. 1. 19, 20.
[b] Rom 12. 5. ch. 12. 27. Eph. 4. 12, 15, 16. 5. 30.
[c] ver. 1, 26.
[d] 1 Tim. 5. 14.
[e] Gen. 2. 24. Mat. 19. 5. Eph. 5. 31.
[f] See ver. 12, 25, 40.
[g] Mat. 2. 14, 16. Mat. 5. 32. & 19. 6, 9. Mark 10. 11, 12. Luke 16. 18. 1 John 17. 21-23. Eph. 4. 4. & 5. 30.
[i] Rom. 6. 12, 13. Heb. 13. 4.
[k] Rom. 1. 24. 1 Thes. 4. 4.
[l] ch. 3. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
[m] ver. 6.
[n] Rom. 14. 7, 8.
[p] Acts 20. 28. ch. 7. 23. Gal. 3. 13. Heb. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. 2 Pet. 2. 1. Rev. 5. 9.
[q] Mal. 2. 15.
[r] ver. 8, 26.
[t] Gr. *in peace.* Rom. 12. 18. & 14. 19. ch. 14. 33. Heb. 12. 14.
[u] Ex. 21. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 7.
[x] 1 Pet. 3. 1.
[y] Gr. *what.*
[z] Joel 2. 16. Zech. 7. 3. See Ex. 19. 15. Num. 21. 4, 5.
[a] ch. 4. 17. 2 Cor. 11. 28.
[b] Acts 15. 1, 5, 19, 24, 28. Gal. 5. 2.
[c] 1 Thes. 3. 5.
[d] Gal. 5. 6. & 6. 15.
[e] ver. 12, 25. 2 Cor. 8. 8. & 11. 2.
[f] John 15. 14. 1 John 2. 3. & 3. 24.
[g] Acts 26. 29.
[h] ch. 9. 5.
[i] Mat. 19. 12. ch. 12. 11.

1 S through his
2 A away
3 S a
4 S Or
5 S that
6 S for, The twain,
7 S become
8 S Or
9 S a temple M Or, *sanctuary*
1 M Or, *Holy Spirit*
2 S from God?
3 S ;
4 S were
5 S glorify God therefore
6 S But, because of fornications,
7 S each
8 S her due
9 S over
1 S by
2 S season,
3 S unto prayer, and may be
4 S because of
5 S this I say by way of
6 S Yet M Many anc. auth. read *For.*
7 S Howbeit each
8 S own gift from
1 A ¶
2 S But I say
3 A to
4 S have not continency,
5 S But
6 S give charge, *yea*
7 S That
8 A not
9 S (but
1 A else
2 S) ; and that
3 S leave not
4 S say
5 S an unbelieving wife, and she is content
6 S leave her.
7 S unbelieving husband, and he is content
8 S her husband.
9 S in
1 S in the brother:
2 S Yet
3 S depart-eth,
4 S : the
5 S the
6 M Many anc. auth. read *you.*
7 S in
8 S how
9 S husband,
1 S Only, as the Lord
2 S each
3 S God
4 A the
5 S Was
6 S Hath any been
7 S ;
8 S that
9 S Wast

[1] servant[1]? care not for it: [2]but if thou [2]mayest be made[1] free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that [4]is[1] called in the Lord, †*being* a [1]servant[1], is [a]the Lord's [5b]freeman[1]: likewise [c]also[1] he that [4]is[1] called, †*being* free, is [c]Christ's [1]servant[1].

23 [d]Ye [6]are[1] bought with a price; [7]be not ye the servants[1] of men.

24 Brethren, [e]let [8]every[1] man, wherein he [4]is[1] called, therein abide with God.

25 [9] Now concerning virgins †I have no commandment of the Lord: [10]yet[1] I give my [11]judgment[1], as one [g]that hath obtained mercy of the Lord [h]to be faithful.

26 I [12]suppose[1] therefore that this is good [1]for[1] the present [i]distress, [2]*I say*,[1] [k]that †*it is* good for a man [3]so to be.[1]

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. [4]Nevertheless[1] such shall have [5]trouble[1] in the flesh: [6]but I[1] spare you.

29 But [n]this I say, brethren, the time [7]*is* short: it remaineth, that both they[1] that have wives [8]be as though they had none;

30 And [9]they[1] that weep, as though they wept not; and [9]they[1] that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and [9]they[1] that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And [9]they[1] that use [1]this[1] world, as not [2]†abusing †*it*: for [o]the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you [3]without carefulness.[1] [p]He that is unmarried [4]careth[1] for the things [5b]that belong to[1] the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married [4]careth[1] for the things [c]that are[1] of the world, how he may please †*his* [6]wife.

34 [7]There is[1] difference †*also* between [5a]a[1] wife and [5a]a[1] virgin. [9]The unmarried woman[1] careth[1] for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married [4]careth[1] for the things of the world, how she may please †*her* husband.

35 And this I [2]speak[1] for your own profit; not that I may cast a [2]snare upon you, but for that which is [4]comely,[1] and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man [5]think[1] that he behaveth himself [c]uncomely[1] toward his [7]virgin, if she pass[1] the flower of †*her* age, and [5]need so require,[1] let him do what he will[5],[1] he sinneth not[5]:[1] let them marry.

37 [1]Nevertheless[1] he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power [2]over[1] his own will, and hath [3]so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth[1] well.

38 †So then [4] he that giveth [5]*her*[1] in marriage doeth well; [6]but[1] he that giveth †*her* not in marriage [7]doeth[1] better.

39 [8 m]The[1] wife is bound [9]by the law as long[1] as her husband liveth; but if [1]her[1] husband be [2]dead, she is [2]at liberty[1] to be married to whom she will; [p]only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she [4]so abide,[1] [9]after my [5]judgment[1]: and [7]I think [6]also that I[1] have the Spirit of God.

[1 S] bond-servant
[2 M] Or, *nay, even if*
[3 S] canst become
[4 S] was
[5 S] freedman
[6 S] were
[7 S] become not bond-servants
[8 S] each
[9 A] ◂
[10 S] but
[11 S] judgement
[12 S] think
[1 S] by reason of
[2 S] *namely*,
[3 S] to be as he is.
[M] Gr. *so to be.*
[4 S] Yet
[5 S] tribulation
[6 S] and I would
[7 S] is shortened, that henceforth both those
[M] Or, *is shortened henceforth, that both those &c.*
[8 A] may
[9 S] those
[1 S] the
[2 M] Or, *using it to the full*
[3 S] to be free from cares.
[4 S] Is careful
[5 S] of
[6 M] Or, *wife, and is divided.* So *also the wife and the virgin: she that is unmarried is careful &c.* Many anc. auth. read *wife, and is divided.* So *also the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is careful &c.*
[7 S] And there is a difference
[8 S] the
[9 S] she that is unmarried is careful
[1 S] is careful
[2 S] say
[3 M] Or, *constraint*
Gr. *anoose.*
[4 S] seemly, [5 S] thinketh
[6 S] unseemly
[7 S] virgin *daughter* [M] Or, *virgin* (omitting daughter)], if she be past
[8 S] if need so requireth,
[9 S];
[1 S] But
[2 S] as touching
[3 S] determined this in his own heart, to keep his own virgin *daughter* [M] Or, *virgin* (omitting daughter)], shall do
[4 A] both
[5 S] his own virgin *daughter* [M] Or, *virgin* (omitting daughter)
[6 S] and
[7 S] shall do
Gr. *fallen asleep.*
[8 S] free
[9 S] for so long time
[1 S] the
[2 M] Gr. *fallen asleep.*
[3 S] free
[4 S] abide as she is,
[5 S] judgment
[6 S] that I also

A.D. 59.

[a] John 8. 36. Rom. 6. 18, 22. Philem. 16.
[b] Gr. *made free.*
[c] ch. 9. 21. Gal. 5. 13. Eph. 6. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
[d] ch. 6. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. See Lev. 25. 42. [e] ver. 20.
[f] ver. 6, 10, 25. 2 Cor. 8. 8, 10. [g] 1 Tim. 1. 16.
[h] ch. 4. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 12.
[i] Or, *necessity.* [k] ver. 1, 8.
[l] Heb. 13. 4.
[m] Rom. 7. 2.
[n] Rom. 13. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 7. 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.
[o] 2 Cor. 6. 14. [p] ver. 25. [q] 1 Thes. 4. 8.
[r] ch. 9. 18. [s] Ps. 39. 6. James 1. 10. & 4. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 24. & 4. 7. 1 John 2. 17. [t] Acts 15. 20, 29. ch. 10. 19. [u] 1 Tim. 5. 5. Rom. 14. 14, 23. [v] Rom. 14. 3, 10. [b] Gr. *of the Lord*, as ver. 34. [c] ch. 13. 8, 9, 13. Gal. 6. 3. 1 Tim. 6. 4. [d] Ex. 33. 12, 17. Neh. 1. 7. Mat. 7. 23. Gal. 4. 9. 2 Tim. 2. 19. [e] Luke 10. 40. &c. [f] Is. 41. 24. ch. 10. 19.

CHAPTER 8.

[o] 1 *Of meats offered to idols.* 8 *We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren.*

NOW [1 r]as touching things offered unto idols, we [s]know that we all have [2]knowledge. [a]Knowledge puffeth up, but [2]charity[1] [3]edifieth.

2 [4]And [c]if any man think[1] that he knoweth [5]any thing,[1] he knoweth [c]nothing[1] yet as he ought to know[7].

3 But[1] if any man [8]love[1] God, [d]the same is known of him.

4 [9]As concerning[1] therefore the eating of [1]those things that are offered in sacrifice unto[1] idols, we know that [2]*an* idol[1]

[1 S] things sacrificed to
[2 S] no idol is *anything*

[1 S] concerning things sacrificed to idols:
We
[2 S] love
[3 M] Gr. *buildeth up.*
[4 S] If any man thinketh
[5 S] anything,
[6 S] not
[7 S]; but
[8 S] loveth
[9 S] Concerning

[1 S] no [2 S] on earth; as there are [3 S]; yet [4 S] unto [5 A], [6 S] through [7 S] in all men there is not

[8 S] but some, being used until now to the idol, eat *as of* a thing sacrificed to [9 S] will not commend us [10 S] not, are we the worse [M] Gr. *do we lack*]; nor, if we eat, are we the better. [M] Gr. *do we abound.*

[11 M] Or, *power*

[12 S] yours

[1 S] the

[2 S] a

[3 S] sitting

[4 S] an

[5 S] will not his conscience, if he is weak,

[6 M] Gr. *be builded up.*

[7 S] things sacrificed to idols?

[8 S] For

[9 M] Gr. *in.*

[1 S] he that is weak perisheth, the brother for whose sake Christ died.

[2 S] And thus, sinning [3 S] wounding their conscience when it is weak, evermore,

is nothing' in the world, [a] and that *there is* [1] none other' God but one.

5 For though there be that are [c] called gods, whether in heaven or [2] in earth, (as there be' gods many, and lords many [3],)

6 But' [e] to us *there is* [o] *but'* one God, the Father, [f] of whom *are* all things, and we [4 f] in' him; and [i] one Lord [5] Jesus Christ, [6 f] by' whom *are* all things, and we [6] by' him.

7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man' that knowledge: [8] for some [p] with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto' an idol; and their conscience being weak is [t] defiled.

8 But [u] meat [9] commendeth us not' to God: [o] for' neither, if we eat [10], [y] are we the better; neither, if we eat not, [z] are we the worse.'

9 But [a] take heed lest by any means this [11b] liberty of [12] your's become [a] a stumblingblock to [1] them that are' weak.

10 For if [2] any' man see thee which hast knowledge [1] sit' at meat in [4] the' idol's temple, [5] shall not [c] the conscience of him which is weak' [6] be [c] emboldened to eat [7] those things which are offered to idols;'

11 [8] And' [9 b] through thy knowledge [1] shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?'

12 [2] But [k] when ye sin so' against the brethren, and [3] wound their weak conscience,' ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, [t] if meat [4] make' my brother to [5] offend', I will eat no flesh [6] while the world standeth, lest I make' my brother to [5] offend'.

[4 S] maketh [5 S] stumble [6 S] for

CHAPTER 9.

[o] 1 *He sheweth his liberty,* 7 *and that the minister ought to live by the gospel:* 15 *yet that himself hath laboured freely, without worldly gain.*'

[1 S] free? am I not an apostle?

[u] AM I not [1] an apostle? am I not free?' [x] have I not seen Jesus [o] Christ' our Lord? [2] are not ye my work in the Lord?

[a] ver. 6. Deut. 4. 39. & 6. 4. Is. 44. 8. Mark 12. 29. Eph. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 5.
[b] 2 Cor. 3. 2. & 12. 12.
[c] John 10. 34.
[d] ver. 14. 1 Thes. 2. 6. 2 Thes. 3. 9.
[e] Mal. 2. 10. Eph. 4. 6. 1 Tim. 2. 5.
[f] Acts 17. 28. Rom. 11. 36.
[g] Or, *for him.*
[h] Or, *woman.*
[i] John 13. 13. Acts 2. 36. ch. 12. 3. Eph. 4. 5. Phil. 2. 11.
[k] Mat. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. Luke 6. 15. Gal. 1. 19.
[l] John 1. 3. Col. 1. 16. Heb. 1. 2.
[m] Mat. 8. 14. [n] 2 Thes. 3. 8. 9.
[o] ch. 10. 28. 29. [p] 2 Cor. 10. 4. 1 Tim. 1. 18. & 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7.
[q] Deut. 20. 6. Prov. 27. 18. & 5. 6-8.
[r] Rom. 14. 14, 23.
[s] Rom. 14. 17.
[t] John 21. 15. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
[u] Or, *have we the less.*
[x] Or, *have we the more.*
[y] Or, *power.*
[z] Rom. 14. 13, 15.
[a] Deut. 25. 4. 1 Tim. 5. 18. ch. 10. 28. 32.
[b] Gr. *edified.* [c] 2 Tim. 2. 6.
[k] Rom. 14. 15, 20.
[l] Rom. 15. 27. Gal. 6. 6.
[m] Mat. 25. 40, 45.
[n] Rom. 14. 21.
[o] 2 Cor. 5. 11.
[p] ver. 15, 18. Acts 20. 33. 2 Cor. 11. 7, 9. & 12. 13.
[q] 1 Thes. 2. 6.
[r] Deut. 18. 1. [s] Lev. 6. 16, 26. & 7. 6, &c. Num. 5. 9, 10. & 18. 8-20. Deut. 10. 9. & 18. 1.
[t] Or, *feed.* [u] Mat. 10. 10. Luke 10. 7. Gal. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17.
[v] Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. & 26. 17. 2 Cor. 12. 12. Gal. 2. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
[x] Acts 9. 3, 17. & 18. 9. & 22. 14, 18. & 23. 11. ch. 15. 8.
[y] Acts 18. 3. & 20. 34. ch. 4. 12. 1 Thes. 2. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 8. 1 Tim. 5. 6. & 4. 15.

[1 S] to others I am not an apostle, yet at least [2 S] My defence [3 S], [4 S] no right [5 S] wife that is a believer [M] Gr. *sister*], even as the rest of the apostles, and [6 S] we not a right [7 S] What soldier ever serveth [8 S] Do I speak [9 S] after the manner of men [1 S] also the same [2 S] ox when he [3 S] Is it for the oxen that God careth, [4 M] Or, *saith he it, as he doubtless doth, for our sake?* [5 S] sake? Yea, for our sake it was written: because [6 S] ought to [7 S], and [8 S], *to thresh* in hope of partaking. [9 S] vowed [1 S] matter [2 S] partake of *this* right over you, do not we yet more [3 S] did not use this right; but we bear all things, that we may cause no hindrance to [4 S] Know ye not [5 S] sacred things eat [6 S], *and* [7 S] upon the altar have [9 S] pro-

2 If' I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless' I am to you: for [b] the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 [2] Mine answer' to them that [o] do' examine me is this [3],'

4 [d] Have we [1] not power' to eat and to drink?

5 Have we [1] not power' to lead about a [5] sister, a [h] wife, as well as other apostles, and *as'* [k] the brethren of the Lord, and [m] Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, [n] have [6] not we power' to forbear working?

7 [7] Who [q] goeth a warfare any time' at his own charges? who [r] planteth a vineyard, and eateth not [o] of' the fruit thereof? or who [x] feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 [8] Say I' these things [9] as a man'? or saith not the law [1] the same also'?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, [a] Thou shalt not muzzle the [2] mouth of the ox that' treadeth out the corn. [3] Doth God take care for oxen?'

10 Or [4] saith he [t] *it* altogether for our [5] sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that' [y] he that ploweth [6] should' plow in hope'; and that' he that thresheth [8] in hope should be partaker of his hope.'

11 [z] If we [9] have sown' unto you spiritual things, [t] *is it* a great [1] thing' if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others [2] be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather'? [m] Nevertheless we [2] have not used this power; but suffer all things, [n] lest we should hinder' the gospel of Christ.

13 [42] Do ye not know' that they which minister about [5] holy things [q] live' *of* [t] *the things* of the temple [6]? and' they which wait [7] at the altar are partakers' with the altar?

14 Even so [87] hath the Lord ordained' [r] that they which [9] preach' the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But [y] I have used none of

their portion [8 S] did the Lord ordain claim

these things: [1] neither have I written [1] these things[2], that it should [1] be so done [3] unto me [1]: for [b] *it were* [4] better for me [1] to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For [5] though [1] I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of [c]: for [c] necessity is laid upon me; [7] yea, [1] woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel [8] [1]!

17 For if I do this [9] thing willingly, [e] I have a reward: but if [1] against my will, [9] a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto [1] me.

18 What [2] is my reward then? *Verily* that, [h] when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel [o] of Christ [1] without charge, [3] that I [b] abuse not my power [1] in the gospel.

19 For though I [4] be [n] free from all *men*, [5] yet have [p] I made myself servant unto [1] all, [q] that I might gain the more.

20 And [6] [r] unto [1] the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain [o] the [1] Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, [7] that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 [s] To [o] them that are without law, as without law, [8] ([b] being not [1] without law to God, but under [o] the [1] law to Christ,[o]) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 [c] To the weak [9] became I as [1] weak, that I might gain the weak: [g] I am [1] made [1] all things to all [1] *men*, [h] that I [2] might [1] by all means save some.

23 And [3] this I do [1] for the gospel's sake, that I [1] might be [1] partaker thereof [o] with *you* [1].

24 Know ye not that they which run in a [5] race run all, but one receiveth the prize? [6] [t] So [1] run, that ye may [7] obtain.

25 And every man that [t] striveth [8] for the mastery [1] is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to [9] obtain [1] a corruptible crown; but we [g] an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, [1] [c] not as [1] uncertainly; so [2] fight I, [3] not as one that beateth [1] the air:

27 [c] But I [4] keep under [1] my body, and [c] bring [t] *it* into [5] subjection: lest that [1] by any means, [1] when [1] I have preached to others, I myself should be [2] [a] a castaway.[1]

CHAPTER 10.

[o] 1 *The sacraments of the Jews 6 are figures of our's, 7 and their punishments, 11 our examples.*

3 MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be [1] ignorant, how that [o] all [1] our fathers were [4] under [d] the cloud, and all passed through [f] the sea;

2 And were all baptized [5] unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same [i] spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same [k] spiritual drink: for they drank of [6] that spiritual Rock [1] that [m] followed them: and [7] that Rock [1] was Christ.

5 [8] But with many [1] of them God was not well pleased: for they [7] were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now [9] these things were [u] our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as [x] they also lusted.

7 [y] Neither be ye idolaters, as [t] *were* some of them; as it is written, [c] The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 [d] Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and [f] fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt [1] Christ, as [z] some of them [o] also [1] tempted, and [2] [k] were destroyed of [1] serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as [z] some of them [o] also [1] murmured, and [3] [m] were destroyed of [1] [n] the destroyer.

11 Now [o] all [1] these things happened unto them [4] for [y] ensamples: and [7] they are [1] written for our admonition, [u] upon whom the ends of the [5] world [1] are come.

12 Wherefore [z] let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as [6] is [a] common to man [1]: but [b] God [t] *is* faithful, [d] who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with

---

1 S and I write not
2 S that it may
3 S in my case
4 S good for me rather
5 S if
6 S;
7 S for
8 S.
9 S of mine own will,
1 S not of mine own will, I have a stewardship intrusted to
2 S then is my reward? That,
3 S so as not to use to the full my right
4 S was
5 S I brought myself under bondage to
6 S to
7 A not being myself under the law,
8 S not being
9 S I became
1 S become
2 S may
3 S I do all things
4 S may be a joint
5 M Gr. *race-course.*
6 S Even so
7 S attain.
8 S in the games
9 S receive
1 S as not
2 M Gr. *box.*
3 S as not beating
4 S buffet
M Gr. *bruise.*
5 S bondage: lest

A.D. 59.
[a] Jer. 6. 30. 2 Cor. 13. 5, 6. [b] 2 Cor. 11. 10.
[c] Rom. 1. 14.
[d] Ex. 13. 21. & 40. 34. Num. 9. 18. & 14. 14. Deut. 1. 33. Neh. 9. 12. Ps. 78. 14. & 105. 39.
[e] ch. 3. 8, 14.
[f] Ex. 14. 22. Num. 33. 8. Josh. 4. 23. Ps. 78. 13.
[g] Gal. 2. 7. Phil. 1. 17. Col. 1. 25.
[h] 2 Cor. 4. 5. & 11. 7.
[i] Ex. 16. 15, 35. Neh. 9. 15, 20. Ps. 78. 24.
[k] Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 78. 15.
[l] ch. 7. 31.
[m] Or, *went with them.* Deut. 9. 21. Ps. 105. 41.
[n] ver. 1.
[p] Gal. 5. 13.
[q] Mat. 18. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 1.
[r] Num. 14. 29. & 26. 64, 65. Ps. 106. 26. Heb. 3. 17. Jude 5.
[s] Acts 15. 3. & 18. 18. & 21. 23, &c.
[u] Gr. *our figures.*
[x] Num. 11. 4. Ps. 106. 14.
[y] ver. 14. Gal. 5. 2.
[z] Rom. 2. 12. & ch. 7. 22.
[a] Ex. 32. 6.
[d] Rev. 2. 14.
[f] Num. 25. 1, 9. 2 Sam. 24. 15. Num. 25. 1, 9. Ps. 106. 29.
[g] ch. 10. 35.
[h] Rom. 11. 14.
[i] Ex. 17. 2, 7. Num. 21. 5. Deut. 6. 16. Ps. 78. 18, 56. & 95. 9. & 106. 14.
[k] Num. 21. 6.
[l] Ex. 16. 2. & 17. 2. Num. 14. 2. & 16. 49.
[m] Num. 14. 37. & 16. 49. Ps. 106. 23. 2 Sam. 24. 16. 1 Chr. 21. 15.
[n] Gal. 2. 2. & 5. 7. Phil. 2. 16. & 3. 14. 2 Tim. 4. 7. Heb. 12. 1.
[o] Or, *types.* Rom. 15. 4.
[t] Eph. 6. 12. 1 Tim. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 5. & 4. 7.
[u] Phil. 4. 5.
Heb. 10. 25. 1 John 2. 18.
[x] Rom. 11. 20. 1 Tim. 1. 19.
[y] 2 Tim. 1. 8. James 1. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 4. Rev. 2. 10. & 3. 11.
[z] 2 Tim. 2. 5.
[a] Or, *moderate.*
[b] ch. 1. 9.
[c] Rom. 8. 13. Col. 3. 5. 1 Pt. 1. 25. & 2. 11.
[d] 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[e] Rom. 6. 18.

1 S after that
2 S rejected.
3 S For I would not, brethren, have you
4 A all
5 M Gr. *into.*
6 S a spiritual rock
7 S the rock
8 S However with most
9 M Or, *in these things they became figures of us*
1 S the Lord,
M Some anc. auth. read *Christ.*
2 S perished by the
3 S perished by
4 S by way of example
[n] Gr. *by way of figure*[1]; and they were
5 S ages
6 S man can bear

the temptation [1]also [a]make a way to[1] escape, that ye may be able to [2]bear *it*.'

14 [3]Wherefore, my [o]dearly[1] beloved, [b]flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to [d]wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 [f]The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not [4]the[1] [5]communion of the blood of Christ? [h]The [6]bread which we break, is it not [4]the[1] [5]communion of the body of Christ?

17 [7]For [k]we *being* many[1] are one [6]bread, [o]*and*[1] one body: for we [8]are all partakers of that[1] one [6]bread.

18 Behold [p]Israel [q]after the flesh: [o][r]are[1] not they which eat [o]of[1] the sacrifices [1]partakers of[1] the altar?

19 What say I then? [x]that [2]the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?'

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles [y]sacrifice, they sacrifice to [3]devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have [4]fellowship[1] with [3]devils.

21 [b]Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and [c]the cup of [3]devils: ye cannot [5]be partakers of the Lord's table,[1] and of the table of [3]devils.

22 [6]Do[1] we [g]provoke the Lord to jealousy? [t]are we stronger than he?

23 [7][t]All things are lawful[8] for me,[1] but all things are not expedient[9]: all[1] things are lawful[8] for me,[1] but all things [1]edify not.

24 [b]Let no man seek his own, but [2]every man another's *wealth*.'

25 [q]Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, [o]*that*[1] eat, asking no question for conscience sake[5]:'

26 For [u]the earth [t]*is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If[1] any[1] of them that believe not [5]bid[1] you *to a feast*, and ye [6]be[1] disposed to go; [z]whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This[7] is[1] offered in sacrifice [o]unto idols[1], eat not[8] [a]for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: [o]for [c]the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:'

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but [1]of the other:' for [c]why is my liberty judged [2]of another *man's*[1] conscience?

30 [2]For if[1] I by [c]grace [4]be a partaker,[1] why am I evil spoken of for that [g]for which I give thanks?

31 [i]Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 [j]Give [5]none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the [m]Gentiles, nor[1] to [u]the church of God:

33 Even as [7]I [6]please all [t]*men* in all [t]*things*, [v]not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of [7]many, that they may be saved.

CHAPTER 11.

[o]4 *Of covering the head in prayer.* 23 *Of the Lord's supper.*'

8 BE [z]ye [9]followers[1] of me, even as I also [t]*am* of Christ.

2 [1]Now I praise you[o], brethren,[1] [a]that ye remember me in all things, and [2][c]keep the [d]ordinances,[1] as I delivered [t]*them* to you.

3 But I would have you know, that [f]the head of every man is Christ; and [h]the head of the woman [t]*is* the man; and [k]the head of Christ [t]*is* God.

4 Every man praying or [m]prophesying, having [t]*his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But [u]every woman [3]that prayeth or prophesieth[1] with [t]*her* head [4]uncovered[1] dishonoureth her head: for [5]that is even all one[1] as if she were [r]shaven.

6 For if [6]the woman be not covered,[1] let her also be shorn: but if it [7]be [s]a shame for[1] a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be [8]covered.'

7 For a man indeed ought not to [9]cover *his* head,[1] forasmuch as [9]he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For [z]the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man[1].

9 [b]Neither[1] was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man[2].'

A.D. 59.

[a] Jer. 29. 11.
[b] ver. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 17. 1 John 5. 21.
[c] Rom. 14. 16.
[d] ch. 8. 1.
[e] Or, *thanksgiving*.
[f] Mat. 26. 26-28.
[g] Rom. 14. 6. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
[h] Lev. 2. 42, &c. ch. 11. 23, 24.
[i] Col. 3. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
[k] Rom. 12. 5. ch. 12. 27.
[l] Rom. 14. 13. ch. 9. 13. 2 Cor. 6. 3.
[m] Gr. *Greeks*.
[n] Acts 20. 28. ch. 11. 22. 1 Tim. 3. 5.
[p] Rom. 4. 12. Gal. 6. 16.
[q] Rom. 4. 1. & 9. 3, 5.
2 Cor. 11. 18.
[r] Rom. 15. 2. ch. 9. 19, 22.
[t] Lev. 3. 3. & 7. 15.
[u] ver. 24.
[x] ch. 8. 4.
[y] Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 17. Ps. 106. 37. Rev. 9. 20.
[z] ch. 4. 16. Eph. 5. 1. Phil. 3. 17. 1 Thes. 1. 6. 2 Thes. 3. 9.
[a] ch. 4. 17.
[b] 2 Cor. 6. 15, 16.
[c] ch. 7. 17.
[d] Or, *traditions*, 2 Thes. 2. 15. & 3. 6.
[e] Deut. 22. 38.
[f] Eph. 5. 23.
[g] Deut. 32. 21.
[h] Gen. 3. 16. 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.
[i] Luck. 22. 14.
[k] John 14. 28. ch. 3. 23. & 15. 27, 28. Phil. 2. 7-9.
[l] ch. 6. 12.
[m] ch. 12. 10, 28. & 14. 1, &c.
[n] Acts 21. 9.
[p] ver. 33. Rom. 15. 1, 2. ch. 12. 5. Phil. 2. 4, 21.
[q] 1 Tim. 4. 4.
[r] Deut. 21. 12.
[s] Num. 5. 18. Lev. 13. 45.
[t] ver. 28. Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. & 50. 12.
[x] Luke 10. 7.
[y] Gen. 1. 26, 27. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.
[z] Gen. 2. 21, 22.
[a] ch. 8. 10, 12.
[b] Gen. 2. 18, 21, 23.
[c] ver. 26. Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1.

---

1 S the other's;
2 S by another
3 S If
M Or, *If I partake with thankfulness*
4 S partake,
5 S no occasion of stumbling, either to Jews, or to Greeks, or
6 A also
7 A the

8 Omit ¶
9 S imitators

1 A ¶

2 S hold fast the traditions, even

3 S praying or prophesying
4 S unveiled
5 S it is one and the same thing
6 S a woman is not veiled,
7 S is a shame to
8 S veiled.
9 S have his head veiled,

1 S: for neither

2 S:

1 S make also the way of
2 S endure it.
3 A ¶
4 S a
5 M Or, *participation in*
6 M Or, *loaf*
7 S seeing that we, who are many,
M Or, *seeing that there is one bread, we, who are many, are one body*
8 S all partake of [M Gr. *from*] the
9 S have
1 S communion with
2 S a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or that an idol is anything?
3 M Gr. *demons*.
4 S communion
5 S partake of the table of the Lord,
6 S Or do
7 A ¶
8 S;
9 S. All
1 M Gr. *build not up*.
2 S *each* his neighbour's *good*.
3 S;

4 S one
5 S biddeth
6 S are

7 S hath been
8 A,

10 For this cause ought the woman [a] to [1]have [b]power on [1]*her head* [2] [d]because of the angels.

11 [3]Nevertheless[1] [e]neither is the [4]man without the woman, neither the woman without the man,[1] in the Lord.

12 For as the woman [f]*is* of the man, [g]even[1] so [f]*is* the man also by the woman; [f]but all things [5] of God.

13 Judge [6]in[1] yourselves: is it [7]comely[1] that a woman pray unto God [8]uncovered[1]?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a [9]shame unto[1] him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for [*h*]*her* hair is given her for a [*i*]covering.

16 But [m]if any man [1]seem[1] to be contentious, we have no such custom, [*l*]neither the churches of God.

17 [2, 3]Now in this that I declare *unto you*[1] I praise [*t*]*you* not, that ye come together not for the better[6],[1] but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together [4]in the church, [*r*]I hear that [5]there be [*t*]divisions[1] among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For [*x*]there must be also [6][*y*]heresies among you, [*z*]that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When [7]ye come together therefore into one place, [*c*]*this* is not[1] to eat the Lord's supper[3].[1]

21 For in [9]eating every[1] one taketh before *other* his own supper[1]:[1] and one is hungry, and [*g*]another is drunken.

22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye [*h*]the [2]church of God, and [3]shame [*l*]them[1] that [4]have not? What shall I say to you? [5]shall I praise you in this? I praise [*t*]*you* not.

23 For [*i*]I [6]have[1] received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, [6][*q*]That[1] the Lord Jesus [7]the *same*[1] night in which he was betrayed took bread[3];[1]

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake [1]*it*, and said, [9]Take, eat: this[1] is my body, which [1]is broken for you[1]: this do [c]in remembrance of me.

25 [2]After the same[1] manner also [c]*he took*[1] the cup, [3]when he had supped,[1] saying, This cup is the new [4]testament[1] in my blood: this do [c]ye[1], as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink [5]this[1] cup, [g]ye [c]do shew[1] the Lord's death [*h*]till he come.

27 [*c*]Wherefore whosoever shall eat [7]this bread, and drink *this*[1] cup of the Lord[6],[1] unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and [8]blood of the Lord.

28 But [*k*]let a man [9]examine[1] himself, and so let him eat of [1]*that*[1] bread, and drink of [1]*that*[1] cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh [c]unworthily[1], eateth and drinketh [2][n]damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's[1] body.

30 For this cause many [3][*t*]*are* weak and sickly [4]among you, and many[1] sleep.

31 [5]For [*q*]if we would judge[1] ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But [6]when we are judged, [n]we are chastened of the Lord, that we [7]should[1] not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, [8]tarry[1] one for another.

34 [9]And if any man [a]hunger,[1] let him eat at [*b*]home; that [1]ye come not together unto [*d*]condemnation.[1] And the rest [e]will I set in order [2]when[1] [1]I come.

together be not unto judgement. [2 S] whensoever

CHAPTER 12.

[0 1] *Spiritual gifts* 4 *are divers,* 7 *yet all given for our profit.* 8 *Their great diversity.* 27 *Of Christ's body.*

NOW [*i*]concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know [m]that [1] ye were Gentiles[2], carried[1] away unto [2]these[1] [*l*]dumb idols, [4]even as ye were[1] led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, [*r*]that no man speaking [5]by[1] the Spirit of God [6]calleth Jesus [*t*]accursed: and [n]*that*[1] no man can say[7] that[1] Jesus is [6]the[1] Lord, but [7]by[1] the Holy [8]Ghost.[1]

[A.D. 59.]

[a] Gen. 24. 65.
[b] That is, *a covering, in signthat she is under the power of her husband.*
[c] Or, *for a remembrance.*
[d] Eccles. 5. 6.
[e] Gal. 3. 28.
[f] Rom. 11. 36.
[g] Gr, *shew ye.*
[h] John 14. 3, & 21. 22.
Acts 1. 11, ch. 4. 5, & 15. 23.
[i] 1 Thes. 4. 16.
2 Thes. 1. 10.
Jude 14.
Rev. 1. 7.
[l] Num. 9. 10, 13.
John 6. 51, 63, 64, & 13. 27, ch. 10. 29.
[m] 2 Cor. 13. 5.
Gal. 6. 4.
[l] Or, *veil.*
[m] 1 Tim. 6. 4.
[n] Or, *Judgement.*
Rom. 13. 2.
[p] ch. 7. 17, & 14. 33.
[q] Ps. 32. 5.
1 John 1. 9.
[r] ch. 1. 10-12, & 3. 3.
[t] Or, *schisms.*
[u] Ps. 94. 12.
[x] Mat. 18. 7.
Luke 17. 1.
Acts 20. 30.
1 Tim. 4. 1.
2 Pet. 2. 1, 2.
[y] Or, *sects.*
[z] Luke 2. 35.
1 John 2. 19.
See Deut. 13. 3.
[a] ver. 21.
[b] ver. 22.
[c] Or, *ye cannot eat.*
[d] Or, *judgement.*
[e] ch. 7. 17.
Tit. 1. 5.
[f] ch. 4. 19.
[g] 2 Pet. 2. 13.
Jude 12.
[h] ch. 10. 32.
[i] ch. 14. 1, 37.
[k] James 2. 6.
[l] Or, *them that are poor?*
[m] ch. 6. 11.
Eph. 2. 11, 12.
1 Thes. 1. 9.
Tit. 3. 3.
1 Pet. 4. 3.
[n] ch. 15. 3.
Gal. 1. 1, 11, 12.
[p] Ps. 115. 5.
[q] Mat. 26. 26.
Mark 14. 22.
Luke 22. 19.
[r] Mark 9. 39.
1 John 4. 2, 3.
[t] Or, *anathema.*
[u] Mat. 16. 17.
John 15. 15.
[x] 2 Cor. 5. 5.

[1 S] is for you
[b] Many ancients read *is broken for you.*
[2 S] In like [3 S] after supper,
[4 S] covenant
[M] Or, *testament*
[5 S] the [6 S] proclaim
[7 S] the bread or drink the [8 A] the
[9 S] prove [1 S] the [2 S] judgement unto himself, if he discern [M] Gr. *discriminate*] not the [3 S] among you [4 S], and not a few [5 S] But if we discerned [M] Gr. *discriminated.*
[6 M] Or, *when we are judged of the Lord, we are chastened*
[7 S] may [8 S] wait.
[9 S] If any man is hungry, [1 S] your coming

[1 A] when
[2 S] *ye were led*
[3 S] those [4 S] howsoever ye might be [5 S] in [6 S] saith. Jesus is anathema; and [7 S], [8 S] Spirit.

1 A ¶

2 S diversities of ministrations, and
3 S workings, but
4 S, who
5 A things
6 A to each one is given
7 S through
8 A and
9 S, according to
1 S;
2 S, in
3 S healings, in the one
4 S and to another workings
5 M Gr. *powers.*
6 A and
7 S diserernings
8 S;
9 S the one and the same
1 S each one
2 A even
3 A ¶
4 S the
5 S;
6 S in
7 S were
8 S Greeks,

9 S of

1 S it is not
2 S.

3 S each
4 S even as it

5 S they are

4 [1] Now [a] there are diversities of gifts, but [b] the same Spirit.
5 [c] And there are [2] differences of [d] administrations, but [1] the same Lord.
6 And there are diversities of [3] operations, but it is [1] the same God [4] [e] which [1] worketh all [5] in all.
7 [f] But [6] the manifestation of the Spirit [o] is given to every man [1] to profit withal.
8 For to one is given [7] by [1] the Spirit [h] the word of wisdom; [8] to another [i] the word of knowledge [9] by [1] the same Spirit [1];
9 [k] To another faith [2] by [1] the same Spirit; [8] to another [o] [l] the gifts of [3] healing by the same [1] Spirit;
10 [4] [m] To another the working [5] of miracles; [6] to another [n] prophecy; [6] [p] to another [7] discerning [1] of spirits [8]; [1] to another [r] *divers* kinds of tongues; [6] to another the interpretation of tongues:
11 But all these worketh [9] that one and the selfsame [1] Spirit, [t] dividing to [1] every man [1] severally [2] [u] as he will.
12 [3] For [x] as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of [4] that one [1] body, being many, are one body [5]: [1] so also [1] is Christ.
13 For [6] [d] by [1] one Spirit [7] are [1] we all baptized into one body, [y] whether [b] *we be* [1] Jews or [8] [h] Gentiles, [1] whether [o] *we be* [1] bond or free; and [7] [n] have been [1] all made to drink [9] into [1] one Spirit.
14 For the body is not one member, but many.
15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; [1] is it [1] therefore not of the body [2] [2]?
16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; [1] is it [1] therefore not of the body [2] [2]?
17 If the whole body [t] *were* an eye, where [t] *were* the hearing? If the whole [t] *were* hearing, where [t] *were* the smelling?
18 But now hath [7] God set the members [3] every [1] one of them in the body, [4] [t] as it hath [1] pleased him.
19 And if they were all one member, where [t] *were* the body?
20 But now [5] *are they* [1] many members, [o] yet [1] but one body.

A.D. 59.

[a] Rom. 12. 4, &c. Heb. 2. 4. 1 Pet. 4. 10.
[b] Eph. 4. 4.
[c] Rom. 12. 6 8. Eph. 4. 11.
[d] Or, *ministeries.*
[e] Epb. 1. 23.
[f] Rom. 12. 6–8. ch. 14. 26. Eph. 4. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 10, 11.
[g] Or, *put on.*
[h] ch. 2. 6, 7. Eph. 1. 17. & 3. 2. 2 Cor. 8. 7.
[k] Mat. 17. 19, 20. ch. 13. 2. 2 Cor. 4. 13.
[l] Mark 16. 18. James 5. 14.
[m] ver. 28, 29. Mark 16. 17. Gal. 3. 5.
[n] Rom. 12. 6. ch. 13. 2. & 14. 1, &c.
[p] ch. 14. 29. 1 John 4. 1.
[q] Or, *division.* Acts 2. 4. ch. 10. 36. ch. 13. 1.
[r] Rom. 12. 6 ch. 7. 7. 2 Cor. 10. 13. Eph. 4. 7.
[s] John 3. 8. Heb. 2. 4.
[t] Rom. 12. 4, 5. Eph. 4. 4, 16.
[u] Rom. 12. 3. Epb. 1. 5. & 4. 12. & 5. 25, 26. Col. 1. 24.
[x] Eph. 5. 30.
[y] Eph. 4. 11.
[z] ver. 27. Gal. 3. 16.
[a] Eph. 2. 20. & 3. 5.
[b] Rom. 6. 5.
[c] Acts 13. 1. Rom. 12. 6.
[d] ver. 10.
[e] Gal. 3. 28. Eph. 2. 13, 14, 16. Col. 3. 11.
[f] Or, *Greeks.*
[g] ver. 9.
[h] Rom. 11. 17.
[i] Rom. 12. 8. 1 Tim. 5. 17. Heb. 13. 17, 24.
[k] Or, *kinds.* ver. 10.
[l] John 6. 63. & 7. 37–39.
[m] Or, *powers.*
[n] ch. 14. 1, 39.
[o] ver. 28.

21 And the eye cannot say [1] unto [1] the hand, I have no need of thee: [2] nor [1] again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.
22 Nay, much [3] more [1] those members of the body [o], [1] which seem to be more feeble [o], [1] are necessary:
23 And those [4] *members* [1] of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we [5] [p] bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness [6].
24 For [1] our comely *parts* have no need: but God [o] hath [1] tempered the body together, [7] having given [1] more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked [8]: [1]
25 That there should be no [q] schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.
26 And whether one member [9] suffer, [1] all the members suffer with it; or [1] one [1] member [2] be honoured, [1] all the members rejoice with it.
27 Now [y] ye are the body of Christ, and [3] [z] members in particular. [1]
28 And [a] God hath set some in the church, first [c] apostles, [4] secondarily [1] [c] prophets, thirdly teachers, [8] after that [1] [6] [f] miracles, then [i] gifts of healings, [k] helps, [7] [l] governments, [8] [m] diversities [1] of tongues.
29 [t] *Are* all apostles? [t] *are* all prophets? [t] *are* all teachers? [t] *are* all [3] [p] workers of [1] [6] miracles?
30 Have all [o] the [1] gifts of [1] healing [1]? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?
31 But [2] [q] covet [1] earnestly the [2] best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way. [1]

CHAPTER 13.

[o] 1 *All gifts, 2 how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The praises thereof.* [1]

[1] THOUGH [1] I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, [5] and [1] have not [6] charity, [1] I am become [o] *as* [1] sounding brass, or a [7] tinkling [1] cymbal.
2 And [8] though [1] I have *the gift of* [u] prophecy, and [9] understand [1]

1 S to
2 S or

3 S rather,

4 S *parts*

5 M Or, *put on*

6 S; whereas

7 S giving

8 S;
9 S suffereth,
1 S *one*
2 S is honoured, M Or, *glorified*
3 S severally members thereof. M Or, *members each in his part*
4 S secondly
5 S then
6 M Gr. *powers.*
7 M Or, *wise counsels*
8 S *divers* kinds
9 S *workers of*
1 S healings
2 S desire
3 S greater gifts. And a still more excellent way shew I unto you a more excellent way.

5 S though
6 S love,
7 S clanging
8 S if
9 S know

all mysteries °,' and all knowledge; and 'though' I have all faith, [a] so [2]that I could' remove mountains, [3]and' have not [4]charity,' I am nothing.

3 And [1b]though' I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and 'though' I give my body [5]to be burned, [3]and' have not [4]charity,' it profiteth me nothing.

4 [6c]Charity' suffereth long, *and* is kind; [7]charity' envieth not; [7]charity' [d]vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, [e]seeketh not [8]her' own, is not °easily' provoked, [9]thinketh no' evil;

6 [f]Rejoiceth not in 'iniquity,' but [h]rejoiceth [2i]in' the truth;

7 [2k]Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 [4]Charity' never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall [5]fail'; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall [6]vanish' away.

9 [m]For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.'

10 But when that which is perfect is come, °then' that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I [8]understood' as a child, I [p]thought as a child: [9]but when I became a man, I' put away childish things.

12 For [q]now we see [10]through a glass,' [11r]darkly; but then [s]face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I [12]know even as also I '[t]am known.'

13 [2]And' now abideth faith, hope, [3]charity', these three; [4]but' the [5]greatest of these [u]is [3]charity'.

CHAPTER 14.

[1]*Prophecy is commended,* [2]*and preferred before speaking with tongues, &c.*

FOLLOW after [6]charity, and [1x]desire' spiritual *gifts*, [y]but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that [z]speaketh in '[7]an *unknown*' tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God[3]:' for no man [9a]understandeth' *him*; howbeit' in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

A.D. 59.

[a] Mat. 17. 20. Mark 11. 23. Luke 17. 6.

[b] Mat. 6. 1, 2.

[c] Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

[d] Or, *is not rash.*

[e] ch. 10. 24. Phil. 2. 4.

[f] Ps. 10. 3. Rom. 1. 32.

[g] ver. 26.

[h] 2 John 4.

[i] Or, *with the truth.*

[k] Rom. 15. 1. Gal. 6. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 24.

[l] Or, *tunes.*

[m] ch. 8. 2.

[n] Gr. *significant.*

[p] Or, *reasoned.*

[q] 2 Cor. 3. 18. & 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12.

[r] Gr. *in a riddle.*

[s] Mat. 18. 10. 1 John 3. 2.

[t] Gr. *I was known.*

[u] Gr. *is.*

[x] ch. 12. 31.

[y] Num. 11. 25, 29.

[z] Acts 2. 4. & 10. 46.

[a] Gr. *heareth.* Acts 22. 9.

[b] Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men °*to*' edification, and [1]exhortation, and comfort.'

4 He that speaketh in [2]an *unknown*' tongue [3]edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth [2]edifieth the church.

5 [4]I would that ye all spake' with tongues, but rather that ye [5]prophesied: for' greater [t]*is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 [6]Now,' brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, [7]except I shall' speak to you either by [3g]revelation, or [9]by' knowledge, or [9]by' prophesying, or [1]by doctrine'?

7 [2]And even' things without life [3]giving sound,' whether pipe or harp, [4]except they give' a distinction in the [l]sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain [5]sound,' who shall prepare himself [6]to the battle'?

9 So [7]likewise ye, except' ye utter by the tongue [8]words' [n]easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye [9]shall speak' into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and 'none of them *is*' without signification.

11 [2]Therefore if' I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be [8]unto' him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh [4]*shall be*' a barbarian [5]unto me.

12 [6]Even so ye, forasmuch as' ye are zealous [u]of [7]spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may [6]excel to' the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in [9]an *unknown*' tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in [9]an *unknown*' tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: [b]I will sing with the spirit, and

1 S if
2 S as to
3 S but
4 S love,
5 M Many anc. auth. read *that I may glory.*
6 S Love
7 S love
8 S its
9 S taketh not account of
1 S unrighteousness,
2 S with
3 M Or, *covereth*
4 S Love
5 S be done away
6 S be done
7 S:
8 S felt
9 S now that I am become a man, I have
10 S in a mirror,
11 M Gr. *in a riddle.*
12 M Gr. *know fully.*
1 S have been known.
M Gr. *known fully.*
2 S But
3 S love
4 S and
5 M Gr. *greater.*
M Or, *but greater than these*
6 S love; yet desire earnestly
7 S a
8 S;
9 M Gr. *heareth.*
1 S; but
1 S comfort, and consolation.
2 S a
3 M Gr. *buildeth up.*
4 S Now I would have you all speak
5 S should prophesy: and
6 S But now,
7 S unless I
8 A way of
9 S of
1 S of teaching
2 S Even
3 S, giving a voice,
4 S if they give not
5 S voice,
6 S for war
7 S also ye, unless
8 S speech
9 S will be speaking
1 S no *kind* is
M Or, *nothing is without voice*
2 S If then
3 S to
4 S will be
5 M Or, *in my case*
6 S So also ye, since
7 M Gr, *spirits.*
8 S abound unto
9 S a

I will sing °with the understanding also.

16 Else ¹when thou shalt¹ bless with the spirit, how shall he that ²occupieth the room¹ of ³the unlearned say ⁴Amen ᵇat thy giving of thanks, seeing he ⁵understandeth¹ not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not ⁶edified.

18 I thank °my¹ God, I speak with tongues more than ⁷ye¹ all:

19 ⁸Yet¹ in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that °*by my voice*¹ I might ⁹teach¹ others also, than ten thousand words in ¹*an unknown*¹ tongue.

20 ²Brethren, *be* not children in ³understanding¹: howbeit in malice ᵍbe ye ⁴children, but in understanding¹ be ⁵ʰmen.

21 ⁱIn the law it is ᵐwritten, ⁶With *men of* other tongues and other lips¹ will I speak unto this people; and ⁷yet for all that will they not¹ hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to ⁸them that believe not¹: but prophesying ⁹*serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which¹ believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be ¹come together into one place,¹ and all speak with tongues, and there come in ²*those that are*¹ unlearned³, or unbelievers,¹ ᵗwill they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one ⁴that believeth not, or *one*¹ unlearned, he is ⁵convinced of¹ all, he is judged ⁶of all:¹

25 °And thus are¹ the secrets of his heart ⁷made manifest; and so ⁸falling¹ down on ᵗ*his* face ⁹he will¹ worship God, ¹and report¹ ᵘthat God is ²in you of a truth.¹

26 ³,⁴How¹ is it then, brethren? ⁵when¹ ye come together, ⁶every one of you¹ hath a psalm, ᶻhath a ⁷doctrine,¹ hath a ᵃtongue,¹ hath a ⁹revelation,¹ hath an interpretation. ᵇLet all things be done unto edifying.

A.D. 60.

ᵃ Ps. 47. 7.

ᵇ ch. 11. 24.

ᶜ ch. 12. 10.

ᵈ 1 Thes. 5. 19, 20.

ᵉ 1 John 4. 1.

ᶠ Ps. 131. 2. Mat. 11. 25. & 18. 3. & 19. 14. Rom. 16. 19. ch. 3. 1. Eph. 4. 14. Heb. 5. 12, 13.

ᵍ Mat. 18. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 2.

ʰ Gr. *ramait*, or, *commietness*.

ⁱ ch. 11. 16.

ᵏ Gr. *perfect*, or, *of a ripe age*, ch. 2. 6.

ˡ John 10. 34.

ᵐ Is. 28. 11, 12.

ⁿ 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.

ᵖ ch. 11. 3. Eph. 5. 22. Col. 3. 18. Tit. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 1.

ᵠ Gen. 3. 16.

ʳ 2 Cor. 10. 7. 1 John 4. 6.

ˢ Acts 2. 13.

ᵗ ch. 12. 31. 1 Thes. 5. 20.

ᵘ ver. 33.

ᵛ Is. 45. 14. Zech. 8. 23.

ʷ ver. 6. ch. 12. 8–10.

ˣ Gal. 1. 11.

ʸ ch. 12. 7. 2 Cor. 12. 19. Eph. 4. 12.

ᶻ Rom. 5. 2.

27 If any man ¹speak in an *unknown*¹ tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most °*by*¹ three, and *that* ²by course¹; and let one interpret ³.¹

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 ⁴Let¹ the prophets speak ⁵two or three, and ᶜlet the ⁶other judge.¹

30 ⁷If *any thing* be revealed¹ to another ⁸that sitteth¹ by, ᵈlet the first ⁹hold his peace.¹

31 For ye ¹may all¹ prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be ²comforted ³.¹

32 And ᵉthe spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets ³.¹

33 For God is not ⁴*the author*¹ of ʰconfusion, but of peace⁵, ⁱas in all¹ churches of the saints.

34 ⁶ⁿ Let ⁷your¹ women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but ⁸ᵖ*they are commanded* to be under obedience,¹ as also saith the ᵠlaw.

35 And if they ⁹will learn any thing,¹ let them ask their ¹ husbands at home: for it is ²a shame for women¹ to speak in the church.

36 What? ³came¹ the word of God ⁴out from you¹? or came it unto you ⁵only¹?

37 ⁶ʳ⁷If any man ¹think¹ himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him ⁸acknowledge that¹ the things ⁹that¹ I write unto you ¹⁰ are the ¹commandments¹ of the Lord.

38 ²But if any man ³be¹ ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 ⁴ Wherefore, ⁵ brethren, ⁶ˢᵗcovet¹ to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 ⁷ˣ Let¹ all things be done decently and in order.

CHAPTER 15.

○3 *By Christ's resurrection,* 12 *he proveth the necessity of our resurrection.* 35 *The manner thereof.*

8 MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you¹ the gospel ᵃwhich I preached unto you, which also ye °have¹ received, °and¹ ᶜwherein ⁹ ye stand¹;

1 S if thou

2 S filleth the place
3 M Or, *him that is without gifts*: and so in ver. 23, 24.
4 A the
5 S knoweth
6 M Gr. *builded up.*
7 S you
8 S howbeit
9 S instruct
1 S a
2 A ¶
3 S mind
4 S babes, but in mind
5 M Gr. *of full age.*
6 S By men of strange tongues and by the lips of strangers
7 S not even thus will they
8 S the unbelieving
9 S *is for a sign,* not to the unbelieving, but to them that
1 S assembled together,
2 S men
3 S or unbelieving,
4 S unbelieving or
5 S reproved
[M Or, *convicted*] by
6 S by all;
7 A are
8 S he will fall
9 S and
1 S declaring
2 S among
[M Or, *in*] you indeed.
3 A ¶
4 S What
5 S When
6 S each one
7 S teaching,
8 S revelation,
9 S tongue,

1 S speaketh in a

2 S in turn
3 S;
4 S And let
5 A *by*
6 S others discern.
M Gr. *discriminate.*
7 S But if a revelation be made
8 S sitting
9 S keep silence.
1 S all can
2 M Or, *exhorted*
3 S;
4 S *a God*
5 S; as in all the
6 A ¶
7 S the
8 S let them be in subjection,
9 S would learn anything,
1 A own
2 S shameful for a woman
3 S was it from you that
4 S went forth
5 S alone
6 A ¶
7 S thinketh
8 S take knowledge of
9 S which
10 A, that they
1 S commandment
2 M Many anc. auth. read *But if any man knoweth not, he is not known.*
3 S is
4 A ¶
5 A my
6 S desire earnestly
7 S But let

8 S Now I make known unto you, brethren,
9 A also
1 S,

2 [a]By which also ye are [1]saved, if ye [b]keep in memory [c]what I preached unto you, unless [d]ye have[!] believed [2]in vain.

3 For [e]I delivered unto you first of all that [f]which [3]I also[!] received, how that Christ died for our sins [h]according to the scriptures;

4 And that he was buried[4,!] and that he [5]rose again[!] the third day [k]according to the scriptures[4,!]

5 [m]And that he [6]was seen of[!] Cephas[4,!] then [7p]of[!] the twelve[4,!]:

6 [8]After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once[9,!]; of whom the greater part remain [10]unto this present, but some are fallen asleep [11].[!]

7 [s]After that, he was seen of[!] James; then [7t]of[!] all the apostles[4,!]

8 [u]And last of all [12]he was seen of me also, as of [x]one born out of due time.[!]

9 For I am [z]the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because [a]I persecuted the church of God.

10 But [c]by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which [†]*was bestowed* upon me was not [1]in vain[!]; but [c]I laboured more abundantly than they all: [g]yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 [2]Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 [2]Now if Christ [4]be[!] preached that he [5]rose[!] from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there [4]be[!] no resurrection of the dead, [6k]then is Christ not risen[!]:

14 And if Christ [7]be not risen, then [†]*is* our preaching [8]vain, [9]and your faith *is* also [7]vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because [n]we [!]have testified[!] of God that he raised up [2]Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead [3]rise not[!].

16 For if the dead [3]rise not[!], [6]then is not Christ raised[!]:

17 And if Christ [7]be not raised,[!] your faith [†]*is* vain; [n]ye are yet in your sins.

A.D. 59.

[a] Rom. 1. 16.
[b] Or, *hold fast.*
[c] Gr. *by what speech.*
[d] Gal. 3. 4.
[e] ch. 11. 2, 23.
[f] Gal. 1. 12.
[g] 2 Tim. 3. 12.
[h] Ps. 22. 15. Is. 53. 5, 6. Dan. 9. 26. Zech. 13. 7. Luke 24. 26, 46. Acts 3. 18. & 26. 23. 1 Pet. 1. 11. & 2. 24.
[i] 1 Pet. 1. 3. & 3. 18. & 4. 6.
[k] Is. 53. 10. Hos. 6. 2. Luke 24. 26. Acts 2. 25. & 13. 33-35. & 26. 22, 23. 1 Pet. 1. 11. *ver.* 23.
[l] Acts 26. 23. Col. 1. 18. Rev. 1. 5.
[m] Luke 24. 34.
[n] Rom. 5. 12. 17.
[o] Mat. 28. 17. Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19, 26. Acts 10. 41.
[p] John 11. 25. Rom. 6. 23. *ver.* 20.
1 Thes. 4. 15.
[t] Luke 24. 50.
Acts 1. 3, 4.
[s] Acts 9. 4, 17. & 22. 14, 18. & 26. 9. 1.
[x] Or, *an abortive.*
[z] Eph. 3. 8.
[a] Acts 8. 3. & 9. 1. Gal. 1. 13. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[b] Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34. Eph. 1. 22. Heb. 1. 13. & 10. 13.
[c] Eph. 3. 7, 8. 2 Tim. 1. 10. Rev. 20. 14.
[d] 2 Cor. 11. 23. & 12. 11.
[e] Ps. 8. 6. Mat. 28. 18. Heb. 2. 8.
[f] Pet. 3. 22.
[g] Mat. 10. 20. Rom. 15. 18. 2 Cor. 3. 5. Gal. 2. 8. Eph. 3. 7. Phil. 2. 13. [h] Phil. 3. 21. [i] ch. 3. 22. & 11. 3.
[k] 1 Thes. 4. 14. [l] 2 Cor. 11. 28. Gal. 5. 11.
[m] Some read, *our.*
[n] Thes. 2. 19.
[o] Acts 2. 24 & 4. 10, 33. & 13. 30.
[p] Rom. 8. 36. ch. 4. 9.
[q] 2 Cor. 4. 10. & 11. 23.
[r] Or, to speak *after the manner of men.*
[s] 2 Cor. 1. 8.
[t] Eccles. 2. 24. & 3. 22. & 5. 18. & 8. 15. & 9. 7. & 11. 9.
[u] Is. 22. 13. & 56. 12. Luke 12. 19.
[x] Rom. 4. 25.

1 S have 2 M Or, *If we have only hoped in Christ in this life* 3 S hoped 4 S pitiable.
6 S hath Christ been raised 7 S are asleep.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ [1]are[!] perished.

19 [2q]If in this life only we have [3]hope[!] in Christ, we are of all men most [4]miserable.[!]

20 [5]But now [6i]is Christ risen[!] from the dead, [o]*and* become [t]the firstfruits of them that [7]slept.[!]

21 For [q]since by man *came* death, [q]by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, [8]even so[!] in [9]Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But [10r]every man[!] in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; [11]afterward[!] they that are Christ's [12]at his [13]coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall [14]have delivered[!] up [y]the kingdom to [15]God, even the Father; when he shall have [16]put down[!] all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, [b]till he hath put all [17] enemies under his feet.

26 [d]The last enemy [†]*that* shall be [16]destroyed[!] [†]*is* death.

27 For [18]he [f]hath[!] put all things [19]under his feet. [2]But when he saith[2] all[!] things are put [5]under *him, it is* manifest[!] that he is excepted[4], which did put all things under[!] him.

28 [h]And when all things [5]shall be subdued[!] unto him, then [i]shall the Son also himself be [6]subject unto him that put[!] all things [7]under[!] him, that God may be all in all.

29 [8]Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead[5], if the dead rise not at all[!]? why[!] are they [9]then[!] baptized for [1]the dead[!]?

30 [9]And[!] [i]why [2]stand [9]we[!] in jeopardy every hour[!]?

31 I protest by [3m]your rejoicing[!] which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, [3]I die daily.

32 If [q]after the manner of men [7]I [9]have[!] fought with beasts at Ephesus, [4]what [5]advantageth it me, if the dead rise not[?]? [1]let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil [6]communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also [10]celestial bodies, and bodies [11]terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

also 9 M Gr. *the Christ.* 10 S each 11 S then 12 A Gr. *presence.* 13 S deliver 15 M Gr. *the God and Father.* 16 S abolished 17 A his 18 S He 19 A in subjection 1 M Or, *But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when,* I say, *all things &c.* 2 S All 3 S in subjection, it is evident 4 S who did subject all things unto 5 S have been subjected 6 S subjected to him that did subject 7 S unto 8 A ¶ 9 S? If the dead are not raised at all, why then 1 S them 2 A do we also 3 S that glorying in you [M Or, *your glorying*], 4 M Or, *what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c.* 5 S doth it profit me?

drink[1]; for to morrow[1] we die.

33 Be not deceived: [2a]evil communications[1] corrupt good manners.

34 [3d]Awake [4]to righteousness,[1] and sin not; [e]for some have [5]not the[1] knowledge of God: [f]I speak *this* to [6]your[1] shame.

35 [7]But some [8]*man*[1] will say, [h]How are the dead raised [c]up[1]? and with what [9]body do they come?

36 †*Thou* [1]fool,[1] [k]that which thou [2]sowest is not quickened, except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not [3]that[1] body that shall be, but [4]bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other [5]*grain*:[1]

38 But God giveth it a body [6]as it [c]hath[1] pleased him, and to [7]every seed his own body.[1]

39 All flesh †*is* not the same flesh: but †*there is* one [8]*kind of* flesh[1] of men, [9]another flesh of beasts, [1]another of fishes, *and* another of birds.[1]

40 †*There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial †*is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial †*is* another.

41 †*There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars[2]:[1] for †*one* star differeth from †*another* star in glory.

42 [z]So also †*is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

43 [a]It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. [3]There[1] is a natural body, [c]and[1] there is [4]a spiritual [5]body.[1]

45 [6]And so[1] it is written, The first man Adam [7d]was made[1] a living soul[8]; [e]the last Adam *was made*[f] a quickening[1] spirit.

46 Howbeit that [9]*was*[1] not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; [1]and afterward[1] that which is spiritual.

47 [h]The first man †*is* of the earth, [i]earthy: the second man †*is* [2]the Lord [f]from[1] heaven.

48 As †*is* the earthy, such †*are* they also that are earthy: [m]and as †*is* the heavenly, such †*are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And [b]as we have borne the image of the earthy, [1c]we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 [2]Now this I say, brethren, that [f]flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I [3]shew[1] you a mystery[4];[1] [i]We shall not all sleep, [l]but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: [m]for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and [n]this mortal †*must* put on immortality.

54 [5]So[1] when [6]this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall [7]be brought[1] to pass the saying that is written, [p]Death is swallowed up [8]in victory.

55 [9]O death, where †*is* thy [9]sting[1]? O [1]grave,[1] where †*is* thy [2]victory[1]?

56 The sting of death †*is* sin; and [r]the [3]strength[1] of sin †*is* the law[4].[1]

57 [s]But thanks †*be* to God, which giveth us [g]the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 [5z]Therefore,[1] my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know [b]that your labour is not [c]in[1] [6]vain in the Lord.

CHAPTER 16.

[c]*Duty of relieving the brethren, &c.*[1]

NOW concerning [c]the collection for the saints, as I [7]have given[1] order to the churches of Galatia, [8]even so[1] do ye.

2 [g]Upon the first †*day* of the week let [9]every[1] one of you lay by him in store, as [1]*God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings[1] when I come.

3 And when I [2]come,[1] [3k]whomsoever ye shall approve by [c]*your*[1] letters, them will I send

---

A.D. 59.

[a] ch. 5. 6.
[b] Gen. 5. 3.
[c] Rom. 8. 29. 2 Cor. 3. 18. & 4. 11. Phil. 3. 21. 1 John 3. 2.
[d] Rom. 13. 11. Eph. 5. 14.
[e] 1 Thes. 4. 5.
[f] John 3. 3, 5.
[g] ch. 6. 5.
[h] Ezek. 37. 3.
[i] 1 Thes. 4. 15-17.
[k] John 12. 24.
[l] Phil. 3. 21.
[m] Zech. 9. 14. Mat. 24. 31. John 5. 25. 1 Thes. 4. 16.
[n] 2 Cor. 5. 4.
[p] Is. 25. 8. Heb. 2. 14, 15. Rev. 20. 14.
[q] Hos. 13. 14.
[r] Or, *hell.*
[s] Rom. 4. 15. & 5. 13. & 7. 5, 13.
[t] Rom. 7. 25.
[z] Dan. 12. 3. Mat. 13. 43.
[1] John 5. 4, 5.
[2] 2 Pet. 3. 14.
[a] Phil. 3. 21.
[b] ch. 3. 8.
[c] Acts 11. 29. & 24. 17. Rom. 15. 26. 2 Cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1, 12. Gal. 2. 10.
[d] Gen. 2. 7.
[e] Rom. 5. 14.
[f] John 5. 21. & 6. 33, 39, 40, 54, 57. Phil. 3. 21. Col. 3. 4.
[g] Acts 20. 7. Rev. 1. 10.
[h] John 3. 31.
[i] Gen. 2. 7. & 3. 19.
[k] 2 Cor. 8. 19.
[l] John 3. 13, 31.
[m] Phil. 3. 20, 21.

---

1 S, for to-morrow
2 S Evil company doth
3 M Gr. *Awake out of drunkenness righteously.*
4 S up righteously,
5 S no
6 S move you to
7 A ¶
8 S one
9 A manner of
1 S foolish one,
2 A thyself
3 S the
4 A a
5 S kind;
6 A even
7 S each seed a body of its own.
8 S *flesh*
9 A and
1 S and another flesh of birds, and another of fishes.
2 S;
3 S If there
4 A also
5 S *body.*
6 S So also
7 S became
8 S. The last Adam *became* a life-giving
9 S is
1 S then
2 S of
1 M Many anc. auth. read *let us also bear.*
2 A ¶
3 S tell
4 S:
5 S But
6 M Many anc. auth. omit *this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and.*
7 S come
8 M Or, *victoriously*
9 S victory
1 S death,
2 S sting
3 S power
4 S:
5 S Wherefore,
6 M Or, *void*
7 S gave
8 S so also
9 S each
1 S he may prosper, that no collections be made
2 S arrive,
3 M Or, *whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters*

to [1] bring your [a] liberality unto Jerusalem [2].

4 [c] And if it be meet [3] that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 [4] Now I will come unto you, [e] when I shall [5] pass through Macedonia [6]: for I do pass through Macedonia [7].

6 And it may be that I [8] will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may [9 i] bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, [m] if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost [3].

9 For [p] a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and [t] *there are* many adversaries.

10 [4] Now [t] if [5] Timotheus come, see that he [o] may be with you without fear [3]: for [x] he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also [6] *do*.

11 [y] Let no man therefore despise him [7]: but conduct him forth [a] in peace, that he may come unto me: for I [8] look for him with the brethren.

12 [9] As touching *our* brother [c] Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all [2] to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have [3] convenient time.

13 [4 h] Watch ye, [i] stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, [k] be strong.

A.D. 59.

[a] Gr. *gift*, 2 Cor. 8. 4, 6, 19.
[b] ch. 14. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 8.
[c] 2 Cor. 8. 4, 19.
[d] ch. 1. 16.
[e] Rom. 16. 5.
[f] Acts 19. 21. 2 Cor. 1. 16.
[g] 2 Cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1. Heb. 6. 10.
[h] Heb. 13. 17.
[i] Acts 15. 3. & 17. 15. & 21. 5. Rom. 15. 24. 2 Cor. 1. 16.
[k] Heb. 6. 10.
[l] 2 Cor. 11. 9. Phil. 2. 30. Philem. 13.
[m] Acts 18. 21. ch. 4. 19. Jam. 4. 15.
[n] Col. 4. 8.
[p] Acts 14. 27. 2 Cor. 2. 12. Col. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 8.
[q] Phil. 2. 28. 1 Thes. 5. 12.
[r] Acts 19. 9.
[t] Acts 19. 22. ch. 4. 17.
[u] Rom. 16. 5, 15. Philem. 2. 1 Cor. 16. 21. Phil. 2. 20, 22. 1 Thes. 3. 2.
[y] 1 Tim. 4. 12. Titus 2. 15.
[a] Acts 15. 33. & 20. 38.
[b] Col. 4. 18. 2 Thes. 3. 17.
[c] Eph. 6. 24.
[d] Gal. 1. 8, 9.
[e] ch. 1. 12. & 3. 5.
[f] Jude 14, 15.
[g] Rom. 16. 20. Heb. 13. 20.
[h] Eph. 6. 10. Col. 1. 11.

14 [b] Let all your things be done with charity.

15 [2] I beseech you, brethren, (ye know [d] the house of Stephanas, that it is [e] the firstfruits of Achaia, and [f] *that* they have [3] addicted themselves to [4 g] the ministry of the saints,)

16 [h] That ye [e] submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth [7] with *us*, and [k] laboureth.

17 [8] I am glad of the [9] coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: [l] for that which was lacking on your part they [o] have supplied.

18 [n] For they [o] have refreshed my spirit and your's: therefore [q] acknowledge ye [2] them that are such.

19 [3] The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and [4] Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, [u] with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren [5] greet you. [6 z] Greet ye one another with [7] an holy kiss.

21 [3 b] The salutation of [t] me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man [3 c] love not the Lord [9] Jesus Christ, [d] let him be [9] Anathema [f] Maran-atha.

23 [g] The grace of [1] our Lord Jesus Christ [t] be with you.

24 My love [t] be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

[o] ¶ The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

1 S carry your bounty
2 S;
3 S for me to
4 S But
5 S have passed
6 S;
7 S; but with you
8 S shall abide, or even winter,
9 S set me forward
1 S do not wish to
2 S for I hope
3 S;
4 A ¶
5 S Timothy
6 S do:
7 S. But set him forward on his journey
8 S expect
9 S But as touching Apollos the brother, I besought him much
1 S and it
2 S *his* will to come now
M Or, *God's will that he should come now*
3 S opportunity.
4 A ¶

1S that ye do be done in love.
2A ¶ Now

3S set
4S minister unto
5S),
6S also be in subjection
7S in the work
8S And I rejoice at
9M Gr. *presence.*

1S yours:
2A therefore

3A ¶
4S Prisca

5S salute
6S Salute
7S a

8S loveth
9S anathema. Maran atha.
M That is, *Our Lord cometh.*
1S the

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS

CHAPTER 1.

[o] 3 *The apostle encourageth them against troubles.* 12 *The sincerity of his preaching.*

PAUL, [b] an apostle of [1] Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy [2 t] *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, [c] with all the saints which are in [3] all Achaia:

2 [d] Grace [o] *be* to you and peace from God our Father, [l] and [o] *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

A.D. 60.

[a] Eph. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3.
[b] 1 Cor. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 1. Col. 1. 1. 1 Tim. 1. 1. 2 Tim. 1. 1.
[c] Phil. 1. 1. Col. 1. 2.
[d] Rom. 1. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 3. Gal. 1. 3. Phil. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2. 1 Thes. 1. 1. 2 Thes. 1. 2. Philem. 3.

3 [1 a] Blessed *be* [2] God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and [o] the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our [3] tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them [4] which are in any [5] trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

1A ¶
2S the God and

3S affliction,
4S that
5S affliction, through

1 S unto us, even so our comfort 2 S through 2 S But worketh in the patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: 7 S for 8 S; 9 A, 10 S also are ye of the comfort. 11 S, brethren, concerning our affliction which befell *us* 12 S weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, 1 S yea, we ourselves [M Or, *but we ourselves*] have 2 S answer [N] Or, *sentence* 3 S within 4 S out of 5 S will deliver: on whom we have set our hope [M] Some anc. auth. read *set our hope; and still will he deliver us.* 6 S also still 7 S on our behalf by your supplication; that, 8 S, 9 A persons 10 A ¶ 11 S glorying 12 S holiness and sincerity of God, not in 1 S in 2 S behaved ourselves 3 A even 4 S, 5 S hope ye will acknowledge unto the end: 6 S did acknowledge 7 S glorying, 8 S ours, 9 S our

A.D. 60.

[a] 1 Cor. 4.19.

5 For as [b] the sufferings of Christ abound [1] in us, so our consolation [1] also aboundeth [2] by [1] Christ.

6 [3] And [1] whether we be afflicted, [†] *it is* for your [4] consolation [1] and salvation, [5,1] [6] which [c] is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: [1] or whether we be comforted, [†] *it is* for your [6] consolation and salvation.[1]

7 And our hope [7] of [1] you [†] *is* stedfast [8,1] knowing [6,1] that [9] [4] as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so [10] *shall ye be* also of the consolation.[1]

8 For we would not [6], brethren,[1] have you ignorant [11] of [m] our trouble which came to us [1] in Asia, that we were [12] pressed out of measure, above strength,[1] insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 [1] But we [1] had the [2q] sentence [1] of death [5] in [1] ourselves, that we should [r] not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 [u] Who delivered us [4] from [1] so great a death, and [5] doth deliver: in whom we trust [1] that he will [6] yet [1] deliver [†] *us;*

11 Ye also [a] helping together [7] by prayer for us, that [1] [b] for the gift [†] *bestowed* upon us by [6] the [1] means of many [8] persons [1] thanks may be given by many [9] on our behalf.

12 [10] For our [11] rejoicing [1] is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in [12] simplicity and [c] godly sincerity, [9] not with [1] fleshly wisdom [6,1] but [1] by [1] the grace of God, we [2] have had our conversation [1] in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or [5] acknowledge [4]; [1] and I [5] trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;[1]

14 As also ye [6] have acknowledged [1] us in part, [7] that we are your [7] rejoicing, [1] even as [k] ye also [†] *are* [8] our [5] in the day of [9] the [1] Lord Jesus.

15 [1] And in this confidence [a] I was minded to come [2] unto you [6] before [1], that ye might have [c] a second [3d] benefit;

16 And [4] to pass by you [1] into Macedonia, and [5e] to come again out of Macedonia [1] unto you, and of you to be [6] brought on my way toward [1] Judæa.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I [7] use lightness [1]? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose [h] according to the flesh, that with me there should be [8] yea yea [6], [1] and [8] nay nay?

18 But [†] *as* God [†] *is* [9] true, [1] our [k] word toward you [1] was [1] not yea and nay.

19 For [i] the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you [2] by us, *even* [2] by me and Silvanus and [3] Timotheus, [1] was not yea and nay, [n] but in him [4] was [1] yea.

20 [p] For [5] all [1] the promises of God [6] in him [7] *are* yea, and in him [1] Amen, unto the glory of God [8] by [1] us.

21 Now he [9] which [1] stablisheth us with you [1] in Christ, and [o] hath [1] anointed us, [†] *is* God;

22 [2] Who [o] hath [1] also sealed us, and [3] given [1] the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 [4, 5] Moreover [1] I call God for a [6] record [1] upon my soul, [c] that to spare you I [7] came not as yet [1] unto Corinth.

24 Not [6] for [1] [d] that we have [8] dominion [1] over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for [e] by [9] faith ye stand.

8 S lordship 9 M Or, *your faith*

CHAPTER 2.

[o] 1 *Paul's reason for not coming to them.* 5 *Of the excommunicated person.* 14 *The success of Paul's preaching.*

1, 2 BUT I determined this [3] with [1] myself, [h] that I would not come again to you [4] in heaviness.[1]

2 For if I make you sorry, who [5] is he then [1] that maketh me glad, but [6] the same which [1] is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this [7] same unto you, [1] lest, when I came, [1] I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; [m] having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

1 Omit ¶ 2 M Some anc. auth. read *For.* 3 S for 4 S with sorrow. 5 S then is he 6 S he that 7 S very thing,

[b] Acts 9. 4, ch. 4. 10, Col. 1. 24.
[c] Rom. 1. 11.
[d] Or, *grace.*
[e] 1 Cor. 16. 5, 6.
[f] ch. 4. 15.
[g] Or, *is wrought.*
[h] ch. 10. 2.
[i] Rom. 8. 17, 2 Tim. 2. 12.
[k] Or, *preaching.*
[l] Mark 1. 1, Luke 1. 35, Acts 9. 20.
[m] Acts 19. 23, 1 Cor. 15. 32, & 16. 9.
[n] Heb. 13. 8.
[p] Rom. 15. 8, 9.
[q] Or, *answer.*
[r] Jer. 17. 5, 7.
[t] 1 John 2. 20, 27.
[u] 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[x] Eph. 1. 13, & 4. 30, 2 Tim. 2. 19, Rev. 2. 17.
[y] ch. 5. 5, Eph. 1. 14.
[z] Rom. 1. 9, ch. 11. 31, Gal. 1. 20, Phil. 1. 8.
[a] Rom. 15. 30, Phil. 1. 19, Philem. 22.
[b] ch. 1. 15.
[c] 1 Cor. 4. 21, ch. 2. 3, & 13. 10, & 15. 2, 10.
[d] 1 Cor. 3. 5, 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[e] Rom. 11. 20, 1 Cor. 15. 1.
[f] ch. 2. 17, & 4. 2.
[g] 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.
[h] ch. 1. 23, & 12. 20, 21, & 13. 10.
[i] ch. 5. 12.
[k] Phil. 2. 16, & 4. 1, 1 Thes. 2. 19, 20.
[l] ch. 12. 21.
[m] ch. 7. 16, & 8. 22, Gal. 5. 10.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; [a]not that ye should be [1]grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 [2] But [c]if any [2]have caused grief, he hath not [c]grieved [1]me, but in part[3]: that I may not overcharge[1] you all.

6 Sufficient to such a [3]man[1] *is* this [g]punishment[c], which [4]*was*[1] *inflicted* [7h]of many.[1]

7 [i] So that contrariwise ye [5]*ought*[1] [6]rather [c]to[1] forgive [1]*him*[c], and comfort [1]*him*, lest [1]perhaps[1] such a one should be swallowed up with [2] overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you [3]that ye would[1] confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, [4]whether ye [5]be[1] [g]obedient in all things.

10 [6]To[1] whom ye forgive [7]any thing,[1] I *forgive* also: for [8]if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*,[1] for your sakes [9]*forgave I*[1] *it* [i]in the [1]person of Christ;

11 [2]Lest Satan should get an advantage of us[1]: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 [3,4]Furthermore,[1] [d]when I came to Troas [5]to *preach* Christ's gospel, and[1] [g]a door was opened unto me [6]of[1] the Lord,

13 [h]I had no [7]rest in[1] my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went [8]from thence[1] into Macedonia.

14 [9]Now[1] thanks *be* unto God, which always [1]causeth us to[1] triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest [2] [k]the savour of his knowledge[c] by us[1] in every place.

15 For we are [c]unto God[1] a sweet savour of Christ [3], [m]in them that are [4] saved, and [n]in them that [5]perish:[1]

16 [p]To the one [6]*we are* the savour of[1] death unto death; [c]and[1] to the other [6]the savour of[1] life unto life. And [q]who [1]*is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as [7]many, which [r]corrupt[1] the word of God: but as [s]of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God[1] speak we [t]in Christ.

A.D. 60.

[a] Or, *of.*

[b] ch. 7. 8, 9, 12.

[c] 1 Cor. 5. 1.
[d] ch. 5. 12, & 10. 8, 12. & 12. 11.
[e] Gal. 4. 12.
[f] Acts 18. 27.

[g] Or, *censure.*
[h] 1 Cor. 5. 4, 5.
[i] 1 Tim. 5. 20.
[k] 1 Cor. 9. 2.
[l] Gal. 6. 1.

[1] 1 Cor. 2. 5.
[m] Ex. 24. 12. & 34. 1.
[n] Ps. 30. 8. Jer. 21. 23. Ezek. 11. 18. & 36. 26. Heb. 8. 10.
[o] John 15. 5. ch. 2. 16.
[q] ch. 7. 15. & 10. 6.
[r] 1 Cor. 15. 10. Phil. 2. 13.
[s] 1 Cor. 3. 5. & 15. 10. ch. 5. 18.
Eph. 3. 7. Col. 1. 25, 29.
[t] 1 Tim. 1. 11, 12.
[u] 2 Tim. 1. 11
[v] Jer. 31. 31. Mat. 26. 28. Heb. 8. 6, 8.
[w] Or, *in the right.*
[y] Rom. 2. 27, 29. & 7. 6.
[z] Rom. 3. 2, 20 & 4. 15. & 7. 9-11. Gal. 3. 10.
[a] John 6. 63. Rom. 8. 2.
[b] Or, *quickeneth.*
[c] Rom. 7. 10. & Acts 16. 8. & 20. 6.
[d] Ex. 34. 1, 28. Deut. 10. 1, &c.
[e] Ex. 34. 29, 30, 35.
[f] 1 Cor. 16. 9.
[h] ch. 7. 5, 6.
[i] Gal. 3. 5.
[k] Cant. 1. 3.
[l] Rom. 1. 17. & 3. 21.
[m] 1 Cor. 1. 18.
[n] ch. 4. 3.
[p] Luke 2. 34. John 9. 39. ch. 2. 7, 8.
[q] 1 Cor. 15. 10. ch. 3. 5, 6.
[r] ch. 7. 4. Eph. 6. 19.
[s] Or, *dealt deceitfully with.*
ch. 4. 2.
[t] 1 Cor. 15. 10. ch. 3. 5, 6.
[u] Or, *boldness.*
[v] ch. 1. 12. & 4. 2.

CHAPTER 3.

[1] *He sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry.* 6 *A comparison of the law and the gospel.*

[2] DO [a]we begin[1] again to commend ourselves[2]? or need we, as [3]some *others*,[1] [f]epistles of commendation to you[c], or [c]*letters* of commendation[1] from you?

2 [i]Ye are our epistle[4] written in our hearts, known and read of all men[5]:

3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be[1] epistle of Christ[6] [l]ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not [m]in tables of stone, but [n]in [7]fleshy tables of the heart.[1]

4 And such [8]trust[1] have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 [p]Not that we are sufficient of ourselves[2] to think any thing as of[1] ourselves; but [7]our sufficiency [t]*is*[1] of[1] God;

6 Who also [2]hath made us able[1] [r]ministers of [3u]the new testament[1]; not [y]of the letter, but of the spirit: for [z]the letter killeth, [a]but the spirit [b]giveth life.

7 But if [c]the ministration of death, [4c]written [5]*and* engraven [d]in[1] stones, [7]was glorious,[1] [e]so that the children of Israel could not [8]stedfastly behold[1] the face of Moses for the glory of his [9]countenance[1]; which *glory* [1]was [2]to be done[1] away:

8 How shall not [3] [f]the ministration of the spirit be [4]rather glorious[1]?

9 [5]For if the ministration of condemnation [6]*be*[1] glory, much [7]more[1] doth the ministration [f]of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For [8]even that which was[1] made glorious [2]had no glory[1] in this respect, by reason of the glory that [1]excelleth.[1]

11 For if that which [2]is done[1] away *was* [3]glorious,[1] much more that which remaineth *is* [4]glorious.[1]

12 [5,6]Seeing then that we have such[1] hope, [7]we use great [7u]plainness[1] of speech[8]:

[1] S made sorry, [2] A ¶ [3] S hath caused sorrow, he hath caused sorrow, not to [4] S (that I press not too heavily) to [5] S one [6] S was [7] S by the many; [M] Gr. *the more.* [8] S should [9] M Some anc. auth. omit *rather.* [1] S by any means [2] A his [3] S to [4] M Some anc. auth. read *whereby.* [5] S are [6] S But to [7] S anything. [8] S what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything. [9] S *have I forgiven* [1] M Or, *presence* [2] S that no advantage may be gained over us by Satan [3] A ¶ [4] S Now [5] S for the gospel of Christ, and when [6] S In [7] S relief for [8] S forth [9] S But [1] S leadeth us in [2] A through us [3] A unto God [4] A being [5] S are perishing; [6] S A savour from [7] S the many, corrupting *the word of God*

[1] A, [2] S Are we beginning [3] S do some, [4] A; [5] S; being made manifest that ye are an [6] A, [7] S tables *that are* hearts of flesh. [8] S confidence [9] S, to account anything as from [1] S from [2] S made us sufficient as [3] S a new covenant [M] Or, *testament* [4] M Gr. *inletters.* [5] A, [6] S, in [7] S came with [M Gr. *in*] glory, [8] S look stedfastly upon [9] S face [1] M Or, *was being done away* [2] S passing [3] A rather [4] S with glory [5] M Many anc. auth. read *For if to the ministration of condemnation is glory.* [6] S is [7] S rather [8] S verily that which hath been [9] S hath not been made glorious [1] S surpasseth. [2] S passeth [M] Or, *is being done away* [3] S with [M Gr. *through*] glory, [4] S in glory. [5] A ¶ [6] S Having therefore such a [7] S boldness [8] S,

[1] A *are* look stedfastly on [M] Or, *unto* away [M] Or, *was being done away* [2] S *who* [3] S veil upon [4] S should not [5] S was passing [6] M Gr. *thoughts.* [7] S hardened [8] S very day at [9] S covenant [M] Or, *testament*] the same veil remaineth unlifted [M] Or, *remaineth, it not being revealed that it is done away* [1] S *veil* [2] S whensoever [3] S a veil lieth [4] S But whensoever it shall turn [M] Or, a man *shall turn* [5] S veil is [6] S the [7] S is, *there* is [8] S unveiled face reflecting as a mirror [M] Or, *beholding as in a mirror* [9] S transformed [1] S from the Lord the Spirit. [M] Or, *the Spirit* which is *the Lord*

13 And [1]not as Moses, [2b]*which*[1] put a [2]vail over[1] his face, that the children of Israel [4]could not stedfastly look to[1] [3]the end of that which [5]is abolished[1]:

14 But [A]their [c]minds were [7]blinded[1]: for until this [8]day remaineth the same vail untaken away in[1] the reading of the old [9]testament[1]; which [1]*vail*[1] is done away in Christ.

15 But [C]even[1] unto this day, [2]when[1] Moses is read, [5]the vail is[1] upon their heart.

16 [4]Nevertheless [M]when it shall turn[1] to the Lord, [P]the [5]vail shall be[1] taken away.

17 Now [r]the Lord is [6]that[1] Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord [7]*is*, there *is*[1] liberty.

18 But we all, with [8]open face beholding [z]as in a glass[1] [y]the glory of the Lord, [z]are [9]changed[1] into the same image from glory to glory, †*even* as [1b]by the Spirit of the Lord.[1]

CHAPTER 4.

[O1] *He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithful diligence in preaching the gospel, 7 and how he daily endured troubles and persecutions for the same.*[1]

[1] even as we obtained [2] S:

THEREFORE seeing we have [g]this ministry, [1A]as we have received[1] mercy, we faint not[2];[1]

2 But [2] have renounced the hidden things of [4k]dishonesty,[1] not walking in craftiness, [m]nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but [n]by [S] manifestation of the truth [p]commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But [6]if our gospel [7]be hid,[1] [r]it is [8]hid to[1] them that are [9]lost[1]:

4 In whom [u]the god of this [1]world [z]hath blinded the [2]minds of [3]them which believe not, lest[1] [y]the [4]light of the [O]glorious[1] gospel of [5] Christ, [a]who is the image of God, should [6]shine unto them.[1]

5 [b]For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus [1]the Lord;[1] and [a]ourselves [2]your [3]servants [4]for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, [c]who commanded the light to[1] shine out of darkness, [6d]hath[1] [c]shined in our hearts, to †*give* [g]the [7]light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 [8] But we have this treasure in [e]earthen vessels, [k]that the [9]excellency[1] of the power may be of God, and not[1] of us.[1]

8 [H]*We are* [2l]troubled on every side, yet not [3]distressed[1]; [o]*we are*[1] perplexed, [4]but [m]not in[1] despair;

9 [5]Persecuted, but[1] not [6]forsaken; [7q]cast down, but[1] not destroyed;

10 [t]Always bearing about in the body the [8]dying of [O]the Lord[1] Jesus, [u]that the life also of Jesus [9]might be made manifest[1] in our body.

11 For we which live [a]are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus [9]might be made manifest[1] in our mortal flesh.

12 So then [c]death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 [1]We[1] having [d]the same spirit of faith, according [2]as it[1] is written, [e]I believed, and therefore [3]have I spoken[1]; we also believe, and therefore [4]speak;

14 Knowing that [f]he which raised up [6]the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also [6]by[1] Jesus, and shall present [t]*us* with you.

15 For [t]all things *are* for your sakes, that [t]the [7]abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to[1] the glory of God.

16 [8, 9]For which cause[1] we faint not; but though our outward man [1]perish, yet [q]the[1] inward [t]*man* is renewed day by day.

17 For [t]our light affliction, which is [2]but for a[1] moment, worketh for us [3]a far more exceeding *and*[1] eternal weight of glory;

18 [2]While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen [t]*are* temporal; but the things which are not seen [t]*are* eternal.[1]

[A] the glory of [6] S not dawn

A.D. 60.

[a] 1 Cor. 9. 19, ch. 1. 24.
[b] Ex. 34. 33, 35.
[c] Gen. 1. 3.
[d] Gr. *is he who hath.*
[e] 2 Pet. 1. 19.
[f] Rom. 10. 4. Gal. 3. 23.
[g] ver. 4.
[h] 1 Pet. 4. 9.
[i] Is. 6. 10. Mat. 13. 11. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 7, 8. 25.
[k] ch. 4. 4.
[l] ch. 5. 1.
[m] 1 Cor. 2. 5, ch. 12. 9.
[n] ch. 7. 5.
[o] Or, *not altogether without help*, or, *means.*
[p] Ex. 24. 34. Rom. 11. 23.
[q] Is. 25. 7.
[r] Ps. 24. 2.
[s] ver. 6.
[t] 1 Cor. 15. 45.
[u] Lev. 18. 21. ch. 1. 5, 9. Gal. 6. 17. Phil. 3. 10.
[v] Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 13.
[w] 1 Cor. 15. 12.
[x] ch. 4. 4, 6. 1 Tim. 1. 11.
[y] Rom. 8. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 49. Col. 3. 10.
[z] Ps. 44. 22. Rom. 8. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 31.
[a] Or, *of the Lord the Spirit.*
[b] ch. 13. 9.
[c] Rom. 1. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 1.
[d] Ps. 116. 10. Rom. 8. 14. 1 Cor. 6. 14.
[e] ch. 5. 6.
[f] 1 Cor. 7. 25. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[g] 1 Cor. 3. 21, ch. 1. 20. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 10.
[h] Gr. *shame.*
[i] Rom. 1. 16, & 6. 21, ch. 1. 13, & 8. 19, & 9. 11, 12.
[k] ch. 2. 17.
[l] Dan. 2. 5, 6.
[m] ch. 6. 4, 7, & 7. 14.
[n] ch. 5. 11.
[o] Rom. 7. 22. Eph. 3. 16. Col. 3. 10.
[p] 1 Pet. 3. 4.
[q] 1 Cor. 1. 18, ch. 2. 15, & 7. 31. & 10. 33.
[r] Mat. 5. 12. Rom. 8. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 6, & 5. 10.
[s] John 12. 31, & 14. 30, & 16. 11. Eph. 6. 12.
[t] Is. 6. 10.
[u] Mat. 12. 40. ch. 3. 14.
[v] ver. 6, ch. 3. 8, 9, 18.
[w] Rom. 8. 24. ch. 5. 7. Heb. 11. 1.
[x] John 1. 18. & 12. 45, & 14. 9. Phil. 2. 6. Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3.
[y] 1 Cor. 1. 13, 23, & 10. 33.

[15] S as Lord, [2] A as [3] M Gr. *bond-servants.* [4] M Some ane. auth. read *through Jesus.* [5] S Seeing it is God, that said, Light shall [6] S who [7] M Gr. *illumination.* [8] ¶ [9] S exceeding greatness [1] S from ourselves; [2] S pressed [3] S straitened [4] S yet not unto [5] S pursued, yet [6] M Or, *left behind* [7] S smitten down, yet [8] M Gr. *putting to death.* [9] S may be manifested [1] S But [2] S to that which [3] S did I speak [4] A also we [5] M Some ane. auth. omit *the Lord.* [6] S with [7] S grace, being multiplied through the many [M] Gr. *the more*], may cause the thanksgiving to abound unto [8] A ¶ [9] S Wherefore [1] S is decaying, yet our [2] S for the [3] S more and more exceedingly an

CHAPTER 5.

[o]1 *Paul, in his assured hope of immortal glory, 9 laboureth to keep a good conscience, 18 and by his ministry to reconcile others also in Christ to God.*

A.D. 60.

FOR we know that if [1 b]our earthly house of [2]*this*[1] tabernacle [4]were[1] dissolved, we have a building [5]of God, an[1] house not made with hands, eternal [6] in the heavens.

2 For[1] in this [c]we groan, [8]earnestly desiring[1] to be clothed upon with our [9]house[1] which is from heaven:

3 If so be that [d]being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For[1] we that are in [1]*this* tabernacle do groan, [3]being burdened[1]: not for that we would be unclothed, but [5 i]clothed upon, that [6]mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now [p]he that [o]hath[1] wrought us for [7]the selfsame[1] thing [1]*is* God, who [8]also [q]hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 [r]Therefore *we are* always confident,[1] knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord[1]:

7 (For [u]we walk by faith, not by [1]sight[2]:)

8 We are [3]confident, *I say*, and[1] [y]willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be [4]present[1] with the Lord.

9 Wherefore [5]we [6]labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of[1] him.

10 [d]For we must all [6]appear[1] before the [7]judgment seat[1] of Christ; [e]that [8]every[1] one may receive the things *done* [9]in *his*[1] body, according to [10]that[1] he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 [11]Knowing therefore [f]the [12]terror[1] of the Lord, we persuade men[1]; but [h]we are made manifest unto God; and I [2]trust also[1] are made manifest [3]in your consciences.

12 [4]For [i]we commend not ourselves again[1] unto you, but [5]give you occasion [11]to glory[1], on our behalf, that ye may have [6]somewhat[1] to [1]*answer* them [7]which[1] glory [q]in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For [a]whether we [1]be[1] beside ourselves, *it is* [2]to God[1]: or whether we [3]be sober, *it is* for your cause.[1]

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that [o]if[1] one died for all, [4]then were all dead[1]:

15 And [o]*that*[1] he died for all, [d]that they which live should [5]not henceforth[1] live unto themselves, but unto him [6]which died for them,[1] and rose again.

16 [f]Wherefore [7] henceforth know [o]we[1] no man after the flesh: [8]yea,[1] though we have known Christ after the flesh, [k]yet now [9]henceforth know we *him*[1] no more.

17 [l]Therefore[1] if any man [2k]*be*[1] in Christ, [3]*he is* [m]a new creature: [4n]old things are passed away; behold, [5]all things[1] are become new.

18 [6]And[1] all things [1]*are* of God, [r]who [o]hath[1] reconciled us to himself [7]by Jesus[1] Christ, and [8]hath given to[1] us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that [t]God was in Christ[o],[1] reconciling the world unto himself, not [9]imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath[1] [12]committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 [2]Now then we[1] are [z]ambassadors [4]for[1] Christ, as [a]though God [5]did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead,[1] be ye reconciled to God.

21 [o]For [6]he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin[1]; that we might [7]be made[1] [t]the righteousness of God in him.

[a] ch. 11. 1, 16, 17, & 12. 6, 11.
[b] Job 4. 19, ch. 4. 7.
[c] 2 Pet. 1. 13, 14.
[d] Rom. 5. 15.
[d] Rom. 6. 11, 12, & 14. 7, 8, 1 Cor. 6. 19, Gal. 2. 20, 1 Thes. 5. 10, 1 Pet. 4. 2.
[e] Rom. 2. 23.
[f] Mat. 12. 50, John 15. 14, Jud. 1. 6, Phil. 3. 7, 8, Col. 3. 11.
[g] Rev. 3. 18, & 16. 15.
[h] John 6. 63.
[i] 1 Cor. 15. 53, 54.
[k] Rom. 8. 9, & 10. 7, Eph. 2. 13, & 3. 17.
[l] Or, let him be.
[m] Gal. 5. 6, & 6. 15.
[n] Is. 43. 18, 19, & 65. 17, Rev. 21. 4, 5.
[o] Is. 29. 23, Eph. 2. 10, Rom. 8. 33, ch. 1. 22, Eph. 1. 14, & 4. 30.
[p] Rom. 5. 10, Eph. 2. 16, Col. 1. 20, 1 John 2. 2, & 4. 10.
[q] Rom. 3. 24, 25.
[r] Rom. 8. 24, 25, 1 Cor. 13. 12, Col. 3. 4, Heb. 11. 1.
[s] Gr. *put in us.*
[t] Is. 53. 6, 9, 12, Gal. 3. 13, 1 Pet. 2. 22, 24, 1 John 3. 5.
[u] Mat. 25. 31, 32, Rom. 14. 10.
[v] Rom. 2. 6, Gal. 6. 7, Eph. 6. 8, Col. 3. 24, 25, Rev. 22. 12.
[w] Rom. 1. 17, 2 Cor. 5. 7, & 10. 3.
[x] Job 31. 23, Heb. 10. 31, Jude 23.
[y] ch. 4. 2, 1 Cor. 3. 9.
[z] ch. 5. 20, 1 Ch. 3. 1.
[a] Heb. 12. 15.
[b] ch. 1. 14.
[c] Is. 49. 8.
[d] Gr. *in the face.*

CHAPTER 6.

[o]1, 2 *Paul's sufferings and patience in the ministry. 14 Exhortation to avoid idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.*

1, 2 WE then, *as* [1]workers[1] together *with him*[2], [k]beseech *you*[1] also [m]that ye receive not the grace of God in vain[o].[1]

2 (For he saith, [4, 5p]I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the[1] day of salvation [6]have I succoured[1] thee: behold, now *is* the [1]accepted[1] time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.[1])

[e] Rom. 15. 5.
[f] Rom. 6. 11, 12, & 14. 7, 8, Phil. 3. 7, 8, Col. 3. 11.
[g] Rev. 3. 18, & 16. 15.
[h] John 6. 63.
[i] 1 Cor. 15. 53, 54.
[k] Rom. 8. 9, & 10. 7, Eph. 2. 13, & 3. 17.
[l] Or, let him be.
[m] Gal. 5. 6, & 6. 15.
[n] Is. 43. 18, 19, & 65. 17, Rev. 21. 4, 5.
[o] Is. 29. 23, Eph. 2. 10, Rom. 8. 33, ch. 1. 22, Eph. 1. 14, & 4. 30.
[p] Rom. 5. 10, Eph. 2. 16, Col. 1. 20, 1 John 2. 2, & 4. 10.
[q] Rom. 3. 24, 25.
[r] Rom. 8. 24, 25, 1 Cor. 13. 12, Col. 3. 4, Heb. 11. 1.
[s] Gr. *put in us.*
[t] Is. 53. 6, 9, 12, Gal. 3. 13, 1 Pet. 2. 22, 24, 1 John 3. 5.
[u] Mat. 25. 31, 32, Rom. 14. 10.
[v] Rom. 2. 6, Gal. 6. 7, Eph. 6. 8, Col. 3. 24, 25, Rev. 22. 12.
[w] Rom. 1. 17, 2 Cor. 5. 7, & 10. 3.
[x] Job 31. 23, Heb. 10. 31, Jude 23.
[y] ch. 4. 2, 1 Cor. 3. 9.
[z] ch. 5. 20, 1 Ch. 3. 1.
[a] Heb. 12. 15.
[b] ch. 1. 14.
[c] Is. 49. 8.
[d] Gr. *in the face.*

1 S the
2 S our
3 M Or, *bodily frame*
4 S be
5 S from God, a
6 A.
7 A verily
8 S longing
9 S habitation
1 A indeed
2 M Or, *bodily frame*
3 M Or, *being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon*
4 S.
5 A that we would be
6 S what is mortal may
7 S this very
8 S gave
9 S Being therefore always of good courage, and
1 M Gr. *appearance.*
2 S);
3 S of good courage, I say,
4 S at home
5 S also we make it our aim [M Gr. *are ambitious*], whether at home or absent, to be well-pleasing unto
6 S be made manifest
7 S judgment-seat
8 S each
9 S in [M Gr. *through*] the
10 S what
11 A
12 S fear
1 S, 2 S hope that we 3 A also 4 S We are not again commending ourselves 5 S *speak* as giving you occasion of glorying 6 S wherewith 7 S that
1 S are M Or, *were*
2 S unto God;
3 S are of sober mind, it is unto you.
4 S therefore all died;
5 S no longer
6 S who for their sakes died
7 A we
8 S even
9 S we know *him so*
1 S Wherefore
2 S is
3 M Or, there is *a new creation*
4 A the
5 S they
6 S But
7 S through
8 S gave unto
9 S reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having
1 M Or, *placed in us*
2 A ¶
3 S We
4 S therefore on behalf of
5 S were intreating by us: we beseech *you* on behalf of
6 S Him who knew no sin he made *to be* sin on our behalf 7 S become
1 Omit ¶
2 S And working
3 S we intreat
4 Cite, to 'thee:'
5 S At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee, and in a
6 S did I succour 7 S acceptable 8 S);

3 [a]Giving no [1]offence in any thing, that the ministry[1] be not blamed[2];[1]

4 But in [3]all *things* [c]approving ourselves [d]as the[1] ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 [e]In stripes, in imprisonments, [f]in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 [4]By[1] pureness, [4]by[1] knowledge, [4]by[1] longsuffering, [4]by[1] kindness, [4]by[1] the [5]Holy Ghost, [4]by[1] love unfeigned,

7 [4,h]By[1] the word of truth, [4]by[1] [i]the power of God[6],[1] [7]by [k]the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By [8]honour[1] and dishonour, by evil report and good report[9]:[1] as deceivers, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and [n]*yet* well known; [p]as dying, and [6],[1] behold, we live; [r]as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 [1,2]O *ye* Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, [3]*y* our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but [b]ye are straitened in your own [4]bowels.[1]

13 Now for a [5]recompence in the same,[1] (I speak as unto *my* children[6],)[1] be ye also enlarged.

14 [1,f]Be [o]ye[1] not unequally yoked [o]together[1] with unbelievers: for [g]what fellowship [8]hath[1] righteousness [8]with unrighteousness? and[1] what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with [1]Belial? or what [2]part hath he that believeth with an infidel[1]?

16 And what agreement hath [3]the[1] [4]temple of God with idols? for [5,i]ye are the[1] [4]temple of the living God; [e]as God hath[1] said, [k]I will dwell in them, and walk in [t]*them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 [m]Wherefore [7,s]come out[1] from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, [9]and touch[1] not[1] the[1] unclean [t]*thing*; and I will receive you,

18 [b]And will be [1]a Father unto you,[1] and ye shall be [2]my[1] sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAPTER 7.

[o]1 *He exhorteth to purity of life,* 3 *and declareth what comfort he found in his afflictions, by reason of their godly sorrow.*[1]

[3]HAVING [g]therefore these promises, [o]dearly[1] beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all [4]filthiness[1] of [o]the[1] flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 [5,6]Receive us;[1] we [o]have[1] wronged no man, we [o]have[1] corrupted no man, we [7]have defrauded[1] no man.

3 I [8]speak not *this*[1] to condemn *you:* for [m]I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die [9]and live with *you*.[1]

4 [q]Great [t]*is* my boldness of speech toward you, [t]great [t]*is* my glorying [1]of you[1]: [m]I am filled with comfort, I [2]am exceeding joyful[1] in all our [2]tribulation.[1]

5 [4]For[5,1] [z]when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no [6]rest, but [z]we were troubled[1] on every side; [a]without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless [7,c]God,[1] that comforteth [8]those that are cast down,[1] comforted us by [d]the [9]coming of Titus;

7 And not by his [8]coming only, but [1]by the consolation[1] wherewith he was comforted in you, [2]when[1] he told us your [3]earnest desire,[1] your mourning, your [4]fervent mind toward[1] me; so that I rejoiced [5]the[1] more.

8 For though I made you sorry with [c]a letter,[1] I do not [7]repent,[1] [h]though I did [8]repent:[1] [9]for I [1]perceive that the same epistle hath[1] made you sorry, though [o]*it were*[1] but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye [2]sorrowed to[1] repentance: for ye were made sorry [t]after a godly [3]manner,[1] that ye might [4]receive damage[1] by us in nothing.

10 For [n]godly sorrow worketh repentance [5]to salvation not to be repented of[1]: [p]but the *repentance* which bringeth no regret *a salvation which bringeth no regret*

---

1 S occasion of stumbling in anything, that our ministration
2 S;
3 S everything commending ourselves, as
4 S in
5 M Or, *Holy Spirit*: and so throughout this book.
6 S;
7 M Gr. *through.*
8 S glory
9 S;

1 A ¶
2 S Our
3 A O Corinthians,
4 S affections.
5 S recompense in like kind
6 S),
7 A ¶
8 S have
9 S and iniquity? or
1 M Gr. *Beliar.*
2 S portion hath a believer with an unbeliever
3 S a
4 M Or, *sanctuary*
5 S we are a
6 S even as God
7 Cite., to 'separate,'
8 S Come ye out
9 Arranged as poetry to 'daughters,' ver. 18.
1 S no

A.D. 60.

[a] Rom. 14.13. 1 Cor. 9. 12. & 10. 32.
[b] Jer. 31. 1, 9. Rev. 21. 7.
[c] Gr. *commending,* ch. 4. 2.
[d] 1 Cor. 4. 1.
[e] ch. 11. 23, &c.
[f] Or, *in tossings to and fro.*
[g] ch. 6. 17, 18. 1 John 3. 3.
[h] ch. 4. 2. & 7. 14.
[i] 1 Cor. 2. 4.
[k] ch. 10. 4. Eph. 6. 11, 13. 2 Tim. 4. 7.
[l] Acts 20. 33. ch. 12. 17.
[m] ch. 6. 11, 12.
[n] ch. 4. 2. & 5. 11. & 11. 6.
[p] 1 Cor. 4. 9. ch. 1. 9. & 4. 10, 11.
[q] ch. 3. 12.
[r] Ps. 118. 18.
[s] 1 Cor. 1. 4. ch. 1. 14.
[t] ch. 1. 4. Phil. 2. 17. Col. 1. 24.
[u] ch. 2. 13.
[v] ch. 7. 3.
[z] ch. 4. 8.
[a] Deut. 32. 25.
[b] ch. 12. 15.
[c] ch. 1. 4.
[d] See ch. 2. 13. [e] 1 Cor. 4. 14.
[f] Deut. 7. 2, 3. 1 Cor. 5. 9. & 7. 39.
[g] 1 Sam. 5. 2, 3. 1 Kin. 18. 21. 1 Cor. 10. 21. Eph. 5. 7, 11.
[h] ch. 2. 4.
[i] 1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19. Eph. 2. 21, 22. Heb. 3. 6.
[k] Ex. 29. 45. Lev. 26. 12. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 38. Ezek. 11. 20. & 36. 28. & 37. 26, &c. Zech. 8. 8. & 13. 9.
[l] Or, *recording to God.*
[m] Is. 52. 11. ch. 7. 1. Rev. 18. 4.
[n] 2 Sam. 12. 13. Mat. 26. 75.
[p] Prov. 17. 22.

1 S to you a Father,
2 S to me

3 Omit ¶
4 S defilement
5 A ¶
6 S Open your hearts to us: M Gr. *Make room for us.*
7 S took advantage of
8 S say it not
9 S together and live together.
1 S on your behalf
2 S overflow with joy
3 S affliction.
4 A ¶
5 S even
6 S relief, but *we were* afflicted
7 S he
8 S the lowly, *even* God,
9 M Gr. *presence.*
1 S also by the comfort
2 S while
3 S longing,
4 S zeal for
5 S yet
6 S my epistle,
7 S regret it,
8 S regret;
9 S Some anc. auth. omit *for.*
1 S see that that epistle
2 S were made sorry unto
3 S sort,
4 S suffer loss
5 S unto salvation, *a*
M Or, *unto*

sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold [1] this selfsame thing, that ye [2] sorrowed [1] after a godly sort, what [3] carefulness [1] it wrought in you, yea, †*what* clearing of yourselves, yea, †*what* indignation, yea, †*what* fear, yea, †*what* [4] vehement desire, yea, †*what* zeal, yea, †*what* [5] revenge! In all *things* ye have [1] approved yourselves to be [6] clear in this [1] matter.

12 Wherefore, though [1] I wrote unto you, *I* [S] *did it* [1] not for his cause that [9] had done [1] the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered [1] wrong, [c] but that [2] our care for [1] you in the sight of God [c] might appear unto you [1].

13 Therefore we [2] were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we [1] for the joy of Titus, because his spirit [A] was [1] refreshed by you all.

14 For if [5] I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed [1]; but as we spake all things to you in truth, [c] even [1] so our [6] boasting, [1] which †*I made* before Titus, [7] is found a [1] truth.

15 And his [m] inward affection is more [8] abundant [1] toward you, whilst he remembereth [p] the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice [9] therefore that [q] I have confidence in you in all *things*.

17 I am of good courage concerning you.

A.D. 60.

[a] Acts 11. 29, & 24. 17. Rom. 15. 25, 26. 1 Cor. 16. 1, 3, 4. ch. 9. 1.

[b] ver. 17. ch. 12. 18.

[c] Or, *gift*, ver. 4, 19. [d] 1 Cor. 1. 5, & 12. 13.

[e] ch. 2. 4. [f] ch. 9. 8.

[g] 1 Cor. 7. 6.

[h] Rom. 15. 32.

[i] Mat. 8. 20. Luke 9. 58. Phil. 2. 6, 7.

[k] 1 Cor. 7. 25.

[l] Prov. 19. 17. Mat. 10. 42. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19. Heb. 13. 16.

[m] Gr. *bowels*, ch. 6. 12.

[n] Gr. *willing*. ch. 8. 2.

[p] ch. 2. 9. Phil. 2. 12.

[q] 2 Thes. 3. 4. Philem. 8, 21.

[r] Mark 12. 43, 44. Luke 21. 3.

CHAPTER 8.

[o] 1 *He stirreth them up to a liberal contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians,* 9 *and as followers of Christ.* 16 *He commendeth Titus and others.*

MOREOVER, brethren, we [1] do you to wit of [1] the grace of God [2] bestowed on [1] the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in [3] a great trial [1] of affliction the abundance of their joy and [n] their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their [4] [x] liberality.

3 For [5] to †*their* power, I bear [6] record, [1] yea [o], [1] and beyond †*their* power [7] *they were* willing of themselves;

4 [1] Praying [1] us with much intreaty [2] that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* [1] [a] the fellowship [3] of [1] the ministering to the saints [4, 1].

5 And *this* [o] *they did* [1], not as we [5] hoped, but first [6] gave their own selves to the Lord, and [7] unto [1] us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that [b] we [8] desired [1] Titus, that as he had [9] begun, [1] so he would also [1] finish in you the same [1] [c] grace also.

7 [2] Therefore, [1] as [d] ye abound in [3] every *thing*, [1] *in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all [4] diligence, [1] and *in* [5] your love to us, *see* [f] that ye abound in this grace also.

8 [g] I speak not by [6] commandment, but [7] by occasion of the forwardness [1] of others [o], and to prove [1] the sincerity [8] of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, [i] that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might [9] be [1] rich.

10 And herein [k] I give *my* [1] advice [1]: for [l] this is expedient for you, who [2] have begun before, [1] not only to do, but also to [3] be [m] forward a year ago.

11 [4] Now therefore perform the doing *of it*; [1] that as *there was* [5] a [1] readiness to will, so *there may be* [6] a performance [1] also out of [7] that which ye have.

12 For [7] if [8] there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man [1] hath, [o] *and* [1] not according [9] to that he [1] hath not.

13 For *I* [1] *mean* not that other men [1] be eased, [2] and ye burdened [1]:

14 But [3] by an equality, *that* now at this time [1] your abundance [4] *may be* [1] *a supply* [5] for their want, that their abundance also may [6] be [1] *a supply* for your want [7]; [1] that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, [t] He that [o] *had* [1] *gathered* much had nothing over; and he that [o] *had* [1] *gathered* little had no lack.

16 [8] But thanks †*be* to God, which [9] put [1] the same earnest care [1] into the heart of Titus [o] for you [1].

[s] Ex. 16. 18. [u] Mark 12. 44.

[x] Gr. *simplicity*. ch. 9. 11.

1 A, 2 S were made sorry 3 S earnest care 4 S longing, 5 S avenging! In everything ye 6 S pure in the 7 S So although 8 S *wrote* 9 S did 1 A the 2 S your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto 3 S have been comforted: and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly 4 S hath been 5 S in anything I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame 6 S glorying also, 7 S was found to be 8 S abundantly 9 S that in

1 S make known to you 2 S which hath been given in 3 S much proof 4 M Gr. *singleness.* 5 A according 6 S witness, 7 S. *they gave* of their own accord,

1 S beseeching 2 S in regard of this grace and 3 S in 4 S; 5 A had 6 A they 7 S to 8 S exhorted 9 S made a beginning before, 1 S complete in you this 2 S But 3 S everything, 4 S earnestness, 5 M Some anc. auth. read *our love to you.* 6 A way of 7 S as proving through the earnestness 8 A also 9 S become 1 S judgement 2 S were the first to make a beginning a year ago, 3 S will. 4 S But now complete the doing also; 5 S the 6 S the completion 7 S your ability. 8 S the readiness is there, *it is* acceptable according as *a man* 9 S as *he* 1 S *say* not *this*, that others may 2 S *and* ye distressed 3 S equality; 4 S *being* 5 A at this present time 6 S become 7 S. 8 A ✱ 9 S putteth 1 A for you

[1 S] our unto you [2 S] only so, [6 S] appointed by [7 S] in *the matter of* [8 S] ministered [9 S] *to shew* our readiness [1 S] any [2 S] *the matter of* this bounty [3 S] ministered [4 S] for we take thought for things honourable. [5 S] many times proved earnest [6 S] earnest, by reason of [7 S] *he hath* [8 S] *inquire* about [9 S] *my* fellow-worker to you-ward; [1 M] Gr. *apostles.* [2 S] *they are* [3 S] Shew ye therefore unto them in the face of [M] Or, *Shew ye therefore in the face . . . on your behalf unto them.* [4 S] glorying [5 S] your readiness, of which I glory on your behalf [6 S] hath been prepared for a year past [7 M] Or, *emulation of you* [8 S] stirred up [2 S] But I have [2 S] himself very earnest, he went forth [3 A] together [4 S] *is spread* through

A.D. 60.

17 For indeed he accepted [1 d] the' exhortation; but being [2] more forward,' of his own accord [c] he went unto you'.

18 And we have sent [3] with him [b] the brother [c],' whose praise [c] *is*' in the gospel [4] throughout' all the churches;

19 And not [5] *that* only,' but who was also [6 c] chosen of' the churches to travel with us [7] with' this [d] grace, which is [8] administered' by us [e] to the glory of the [c]same' Lord, and [9] *declaration of your* ready mind':

20 Avoiding this, that [1] no' man should blame us in [2] this abundance' which is [3] administered' by us:

21 [4 f] Providing for honest things,' not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have [5] oftentimes proved diligent' in many things, but now much more [6] diligent, upon' the great confidence which [7 m] *I have*' in you.

23 Whether *any* [8] *do enquire* of' Titus, *he is* my partner and [9] fellowhelper concerning you:' or our brethren [c] *be enquired of*', *they are* [g] the [1] messengers of the churches, [2] *and*' the glory of Christ.

24 [3] Wherefore shew ye to them, and before' the churches [c],' the proof of your love, and of our [4 f] boasting' on your behalf.

CHAPTER 9.

[c] 1 *He sheweth why he sent Titus and the brethren beforehand, and stirreth them up to give bountifully in order to obtain a bountiful return.*'

FOR as touching [2] the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know [5 b] the forwardness of your mind, [c] for which I boast of you' to them of Macedonia, that [d] Achaia [6] was ready a year ago'; and [7] your zeal hath [8] provoked' [9] very many'.

3 [2 f] Yet have I' sent the brethren, [1] lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf'; that, [2] as I said, ye may be [3] ready':

4 Lest [4] haply if they of Macedonia come with me,' and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be [5] ashamed in this same confident boasting.'

5 [c] Therefore' I thought it necessary [6] to exhort' the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your [7 g] bounty, [8 g] whereof ye had notice before,' that the same might be ready, as [h] *a matter of* bounty, and not [c] as' [h] *of* covetousness.'

6 [10 h] But this *I say*, He [11] which' soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he [11] which' soweth [12] bountifully shall reap also [12] bountifully.

7 [1] Every man' according as he [2] purposeth' in his heart [c], *so let him give*'; [k] not [3] grudgingly, or of necessity: for' God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 [n] And God' [i] is able to make all grace abound [4] toward' you; that ye, [5] always having' all sufficiency in [6] all *things*,' may abound' [7] to' every good work:

9 [c] (As it is written, [8 p] He hath [9] dispersed abroad;' he hath given to the poor':' his righteousness [2] remaineth' for ever.

10 [3] Now' he that [4 r] ministereth' seed to the sower [5] both minister' bread for [9] *your*' food, [6] and multiply your seed [7] sown,' and increase the fruits of your [u] righteousness [8];)

11 Being' enriched in [9] every thing to all [x] bountifulness,' [y] which [1] causeth' through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the [2] administration' of this service not only [3 q] supplieth the want' of the saints, but [4] is abundant also by' many thanksgivings unto God;

13 [5] Whiles by the experiment of' this ministration they [e] glorify God for [6] your professed subjection' unto the gospel of Christ, and for [7] *your* liberal [9] distribution' unto them [c],' and unto all [c] *men*';

[1 S] that our glorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect [2 A] even [3 S] prepared [4 S] by any means, if there come with me any of Macedonia, [5 S] put to shame in this confidence. [6 S] therefore to intreat [7 A] aforepromised [8 M] Gr. *blessing.* [9 S] extortion. [M] Or, *covetousness* [10 A] ¶ [11 S] that [12 M] Gr. *with blessings.* [1 S] *Let* each man *do* [2 S] hath purposed [3 M] Gr. *of sorrow.* [4 S] unto [5 S] having always [6 S] everything, [7 S] unto [8] Ctn., to end of ver. [9 S] scattered abroad, [1 S] ; [2 S] abideth [3 S] And [4 S] supplieth [5 S] and [6 A] shall supply [7 S] for sowing, [8 S] ; ye being [9 S] everything unto all liberality, [M] Gr. *singleness.* [1] worketh [2 S] administration [3 S] filleth up the measure of the wants [4] abounded also through [5 S] seeing that through the proving *of you* by [6 S] the obedience of your confession [7 S] the liberality [M Gr. *singleness*] of *your* contribution

[a] ver. 6.

[b] ch. 12. 18.

[c] 1 Cor. 16. 3, 4.

[d] Or, *gift*, ver. 5, 6, 7, ch. 9. 8.

[e] ch. 4. 15.

[f] Gr. *blessing.* Gen. 33. 11. 1 Sam. 25. 27. 2 Kin. 5. 15.

[g] Or, *which hath been so much spoken of before.*

[h] Prov. 11. 24. & 19. 17. & 22. 9. Gal. 6. 7, 9.

[i] Rom. 12. 17. Phil. 4. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

[k] Deut. 15. 7.

[l] Ex. 25. 2. & 35. 5. Prov. 11. 25. Rom. 12. 8. ch. 8. 12.

[m] Or, he hath.

[n] Prov. 11. 24, 25. & 28. 27. Phil. 4. 19.

[o] Ps. 112. 9.

[p] Phil. 2. 25.

[q] Is. 55. 10.

[r] ch. 7. 14. & 9. 2.

[s] Hos. 10. 12. Mat. 6. 1.

[t] Or, *liberality.* Gr. *simplicity*, ch. 8. 2.

[u] ch. 1. 11. & 4. 15.

[x] Acts. 11. 29. Rom. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 16. 1. ch. 8. 4. Gal. 2. 10.

[y] ch. 8. 14.

[z] ch. 8. 19.

[a] ch. 8. 24.

[b] ch. 8. 10.

[c] Mat. 5. 16.

[d] ch. 8. 6, 17, 18, 22.

[e] Heb. 13. 16.

14 [1] And by their prayer for you, which [1] long after you [2] for' the exceeding [a] grace of God in you.

15 Thanks *[b]* be [3] unto' God [c] for his unspeakable gift.

[2] S by reason of [3] S to

CHAPTER 10.

[o] 1 *Paul setteth forth the spiritual might and authority, with which he is armed against all adversary powers, 12 reprehending them for reaching out themselves beyond their measure, and boasting themselves in other men's labours.*

NOW [d] I Paul myself [1] beseech' you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, [2 g] who [h] in [e] presence *[am]* [4] base' among you, but being absent am [5] bold' toward you:

2 [6] But' I beseech *[you,]* [f] that I may not [7] be bold when I am present' with [8] that' confidence [o],' wherewith I [9] think' to be bold against some, which [9] "think' of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war [1] after' the flesh [o].'

4 (For the weapons [r] of our warfare *[are]* not [2] carnal,' but [i] mighty [m] through' God [s] to the [1] pulling' down of strong holds [5];)

5 [2] Casting down [6 a] imaginations, and every high thing that [7] exalteth itself [t] against the knowledge of God, and bringing [5] into captivity [9] every thought' to the obedience of Christ;

6 [d] And [9] having in a' readiness to [1] revenge' all disobedience, when [r] your obedience [2] is' fulfilled.

7 [3 h] Do ye look on things after the outward appearance?' [i] If any man [4] trust to' himself that he is Christ's, let him [5] of himself think this again, that,' as he *[is]* Christ's, [6] even so *are* [e] we Christ's.'

8 For though I should [7] boast somewhat more [m] of' our authority [8], which' the Lord [3] hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, [m] I should not be ashamed':

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by' letters.

10 For [2] *his* letters, [7] say they,' [1 A] my [2 S]. His letters, they say.

A.D. 60.

[a] ch. 8. 1.

[b] ver. 1, 1 Cor. 2. 2, 4, ch. 12. 5, 7, 9, Gal. 4. 13.

[c] James 1. 17.

[d] 1 Cor. 1. 17, & 2. 1, 4, ch. 11. 6.

[e] ch. 3. 1, & 5. 12.

[f] Rom. 12. 1.

[g] ver. 10, ch. 12. 5, 7, 9.

[h] Or, *in outward appearance.*

[i] Or, *understand it not.*

[k] ver. 15.

[l] 1 Cor. 4. 21, ch. 13. 2, 10.

[m] Or, *time.*

[n] Or, *reckon.*

[o] 1 Cor. 3. 5, 10, & 4. 15, & 9. 1.

[p] Eph. 6. 13, 1 Thess. 5. 8

[q] 1 Tim. 1. 18, 2 Tim. 2. 3.

[r] Acts 7. 22, Rom. 2. 5, ch. 6. 7, & 13. 3, 4.

[s] Or, *to God.*

[t] Jer. 1. 10, [p] Rom. 15. 20.

[1] 1 Cor. 1. 19, 1 Pet. 4. 18.

[u] Or, *reasonings.*

[v] Or, *mastered in you.*

[w] Or, *rule.*

[x] ch. 13. 2, 10.

[y] Is. 65. 16, Jer. 9. 24, 1 Cor. 1. 31.

[z] ch. 2. 9, & 7. 15.

[a] Prov. 27. 2.

[b] John 7. 24, ch. 5. 12, & 11. 18.

[c] 1 Cor. 14. 37, 1 John 4. 6.

[d] Rom. 2. 29, 1 Cor. 4. 5.

[e] 1 Cor. 3. 23, & 15. 23, ch. 11. 23.

[f] ch. 13. 10.

[g] ver. 14.

[h] Gal. 4. 17, 18.

[i] Hos. 2. 19, 20.

[k] 1 Cor. 4. 15.

[1] S strong [2] S of no account. [3] S a one reckon [4] S what [5] S *are we* [6] S are not bold to number

[m] Gr. *to judge ourselves among, or to judge ourselves with.*

[7] S certain of them [8] A themselves, [9] S with [10] S without understanding.

[1] S glory beyond [2] S province [M] Or, *limit* Gr. *measuring rod.*

[3] S apportioned to us as [4] A, [5] S overmuch, [6] S came [M] Or, *were the first to come*] even as far as unto you in [7] S glorying beyond [8] S in [9] S that, as your faith groweth, [1] S magnified in [2] S province [M] Or, *limit* Gr. *measuring rod*] unto *further* abundance, so as to [3] S even

[1] S intreat [2] A I [3] A your [4] S lowly [5] S of good courage [6] S yea, [7] S when present shew courage [8] S the [9] S count [1] S accoreling to [2] S of the flesh. [3] S before [4] S casting [5] S); [6] M Or, *reasonings* [7] S is exalted [8] A every thought [9] S being in [1] S avenge [2] S shall be [3] S Ye look at the things that are before your face. [M] Or, *Do ye look ... face?* [4] S trusteth in [5] S consider this again with himself, that, even [6] S so also are we. [7] S glory somewhat abundantly concerning [8] S (which [9] S gave for building you up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be put to shame

unto the parts [4] S glory in another's province [M] Or, *limit* Gr. *measuring rod*] in regard of things

CHAPTER 11.

[o] 1 *Paul entereth into a forced commendation of himself and of his preaching, 23 and reconteth his sufferings for the gospel.*

WOULD [1] to God' ye could bear with me [2] a little in [p] my folly: and' indeed [q] bear with me.

2 For I am [r] jealous over you with [3] godly jealousy: for "I *bear with me.* [2 A] a [M] Gr. *a jealousy of God.*

°have' espoused you to one husband, [a]that I 'may present *you* [c]*as* a chaste' virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as 'the serpent beguiled Eve [2]through his subtilty, so' your [3]minds [g]should be corrupted from the simplicity [4]that is in' Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we [5]have not preached,' or *if* ye receive [6]another' spirit, which ye [7]have not received,' or [6m]another' gospel, which ye [8]have not accepted, ye might well' bear [p]with *him*.

5 For I [9]suppose [r]I was' not a whit behind 'the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though '*I be* rude in speech, yet [2]not [u]in knowledge; [2]but [x]we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.'

7 [4]Have I committed an offence' [a]in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I °have' preached to you the gospel of God [5]freely'?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*[6], to do you service.'

9 And when I was present with you', and wanted, [c]I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me [g]the brethren which' came from Macedonia[8] supplied: and in all *things* I have' kept myself 'from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*.

10 [w]As the truth of Christ is in me, [y]no man shall stop me of this [9]boasting' in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? 'because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, [w]that I may cut off 'occasion from them which desire [2]occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such [3z]*are*' false apostles, [a]deceitful workers, [4]transforming' themselves into °the' apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for [5]Satan himself is transformed' into [a]an angel of light.

15[e]Therefore *it is* no great thing' if his ministers also [1]be transformed as the' [b]ministers of righteousness; [d]whose end shall be according to their works.

16 [z]I say again, Let no man think me [3]a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool' [h]receive me, that I [4]may boast myself' a little.

17 That which I speak, 'I speak °*it*' not after the Lord, but as [5]it were foolishly,' [k]in this confidence of [6]boasting.'

18 'Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye [7]suffer fools gladly, [n]seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.'

20 For ye [8]suffer, [q]if a man bring' you into bondage, if [9]a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite' you on the face.

21 I speak [1]as concerning reproach,' [y]as though we had been weak. [2]Howbeit' [z]whereinsoever any is bold[3], (I speak foolishly,)' I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? [b]so †*am* I. Are they Israelites? so †*am* I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so †*am* I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as 'a fool) I *am*' more; [c]in labours more [5]abundant,' [d]in stripes above measure, °in prisons more frequent,' [f]in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I [h]forty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I [i]beaten with rods, [k]once was I stoned, thrice I [m]suffered shipwreck, a night and a day [6]I have' been in the deep;

26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of [7]waters,' *in* perils of robbers, [q]*in* perils [8]by *mine own*' [9]countrymen, [r]*in* perils [1]by the heathen', *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;

27 [2]In weariness and painfulness,' [x]*in* watchings often, [y]*in* hunger and thirst, *in* fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 [3]Beside those things that are without, [4]that which cometh' upon me daily, [5b]the care of' all the churches.

29 [c]Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is [6]offended,' and I burn not?

[4 S] there is that which presseth
[5 S] made to stumble,
[5 S] anxiety for
no great thing therefore

1 S might present you *as* a pure
2 S in his craftiness,
3 M Gr. *thoughts.*
4 S and the purity that is toward
5 S did not preach,
6 S a different
7 S did not receive,
8 S did not accept, ye do well to
9 S reckon that I am
1 M Or, *those pre-eminent apostles*
2 S *am I*
3 S nay, in everything we have made *it* manifest among all men to you-ward.
4 S Or did I commit a sin
5 S for nought
6 S that I might minister unto you;
7 S and was in want, I was not a burden on any man; for the brethren, when they
8 S, supplied the measure of my want; and in everything I
9 S glorying
1 M Gr. *the occasion of them.*
2 S an
3 S men are
4 S fashioning
5 S even Satan fashioneth himself
6 S It is

1 S fashion themselves as
2 S ✱
3 S foolish; but if *ye do*, yet as foolish
4 S also may glory
5 S in foolishness,
6 S glorying.
7 S bear with the foolish gladly, being wise *yourselves.*
8 S bear with a man, if he bringeth
9 S he devoureth you, if he taketh you *captive*, if he exalteth himself, if he smiteth
1 S by way of disparagement.
2 S Yet
3 S (I speak in foolishness),
4 S one beside himself) I
5 S abundantly, in prisons more abundantly,
6 S have I
7 S rivers,
8 S from *my*
9 M Gr. *race.*
1 S from the Gentiles
2 S *in* labour and travail,
2 M Or, *Beside the things which I omit* Or, *Beside the things that come out of course*

A.D. 60.
[a] Col. 1. 28.
[b] ch. 3. 9.
[c] Lev. 21. 13.
[d] Phil. 3. 19.
[e] Gen. 3. 4. John 8. 44.
[f] ver. 1.
ch. 12. 6, 11.
[g] Eph. 6. 24. Col. 2. 4, 8, 18.
[h] 1 Tim. 1. 3, & 4. 1. Heb. 13. 9. 2 Pet. 3. 17.
[k] Or, *suffer.*
[l] 1 Cor. 7. 6, 12.
[m] ch. 9. 4.
[n] Phil. 3. 3, 4.
[o] Gal. 1. 7, 8.
[p] 1 Cor. 4. 10.
[q] Or, *with me.*
[r] Gal. 2. 4, & 4. 9.
[s] 1 Cor. 15. 10. ch. 12. 11. Gal. 2. 6.
[t] 1 Cor. 1. 17, & 2. 1, 13. ch. 10. 10.
[u] Eph. 3. 4. 1 Tim. 4. 2. & 5. 11, & 12. 12.
[x] 1 Cor. 10. 10.
[y] Phil. 3. 4.
[a] Acts 18. 3. 1 Cor. 9. 6, 12. ch. 10. 1.
[b] Acts 22. 3. Rom. 11. 1. Phil. 3. 5.
[c] 1 Cor. 15. 10.
[d] Acts 14. 19. & 20. 23. & 21. 11. ch. 6. 4, 5.
[e] Acts 20. 33. ch. 12. 13. 1 Thes. 2. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 8, 9.
[f] 1 Cor. 15. 30-32. ch. 1. 9, 10. & 4. 11. & 6. 9.
[g] Phil. 4. 10, 15, 16.
[h] Deut. 25. 3.
[i] Acts 16. 22.
[k] Acts 14. 19.
[l] ch. 12. 14, 16.
[m] Acts 27. 41.
[n] Rom. 9. 1.
[p] Or, *this boasting shall not be stopped in me.*
1 Cor. 9. 15.
[q] Acts 9. 23. & 13. 50. & 14. 5. & 17. 5. & 20. 3. & 21. 31. & 23. 10, 11. & 25. 3.
[r] Acts 14. 5. & 19. 23.
[s] ch. 6. 11. & 7. 3. & 12. 15.
[t] 1 Cor. 9. 12.
[x] Acts 20. 31. ch. 6. 5.
[y] 1 Cor. 4. 11.
[z] Acts 15. 24. Rom. 16. 18. Gal. 1. 7. & 6. 12. Phil. 3. 2. Tit. 1. 10, 11.
[a] See Acts 20. 18, &c. Rom. 1. 14.
[b] 1 Cor. 8. 13. & 9. 22.
[c] Gal. 1. 8.

30 If I must needs glory, "I will glory of the things [1] which concern mine infirmities.[1]

31 [b]The God and Father of [2]our Lord Jesus Christ, which[1] is blessed [3]for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 [c]In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king [4]kept[1] the city of the Damascenes [5] [6]with a garrison, desirous to apprehend[1] me:

33 And through a window [o]in a basket[1] was I let down [7] by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAPTER 12.

[o]1 *In commending his apostleship, 9 he chooseth rather to glory of his infirmities, than of his wonderful revelations. 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting.*

[8]IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory.[1] [m]I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I [p]knew[1] a man [p]in Christ [1] [o]above[1] fourteen years ago [o], (whether in the body, I [2]cannot tell[1]; or whether out of the body, I [2]cannot tell[1]: God knoweth [3];) such an[1] one [c]caught up [4] to the third heaven.

3 And I [p]knew[1] such a man [o], (whether in the body, or [5] out of the body, I cannot tell[1]: God knoweth [6];)[1]

4 How that he was caught up into [7][a]paradise,[1] and heard unspeakable words, which it is not [b]lawful for a man to utter.

5 [8]Of such an[1] one will I glory: [9]yet of myself[1] I will not glory,[1] but in mine infirmities.[1]

6 For [2i]though I would[1] desire to glory, I shall not be [3]a fool; for I will say[1] the truth: but [o]*now*[1] I forbear, lest any man should [4]think[1] of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or [5]*that* he heareth of[1] me.

7 And [6]lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance[1] of the revelations [7], there was given to me a [8][t]thorn in the flesh, [9]p[1]the[1] messenger of Satan to buffet me, [1]lest I should be exalted above measure.[1]

8 [2u]For[1] this thing I besought

A.D. 60.

[a] ch. 12. 5, 9, 10.

[b] Rom. 1. 9. & 9. 1. ch. 1. 23. Gal. 1. 20. 1 Thes. 2. 5.

[c] Rom. 9. 5.

[d] ch. 11. 30.

[e] Acts 9. 24, 25.

[f] 1 Pet. 4. 14.

[g] Rom. 5. 3. ch. 7. 4.

[h] ch. 13. 4.

[i] ch. 11. 1, 16, 17.

[k] ch. 11. 5. Gal. 2. 6-8.

[l] 1 Cor. 3. 7. & 15. 8, 9. Eph. 3. 8.

[m] Gr. *For I will come.*

[n] Rom. 15. 18, 19. 1 Cor. 9. 2. ch. 4. 2. & 6. 4. & 11. 6.

[p] Acts. 16. 7. ch. 5. 17. Gal. 1. 22.

[q] 1 Cor. 1. 7.

[r] 1 Cor. 9. 12. ch. 11. 9.

[s] Acts 22. 17.

[t] ch. 11. 7.

[u] ch. 13. 1.

[v] Acts 20. 33. 1 Cor. 10. 33. 1 Cor. 4. 14. 15.

[w] Luke 23. 43.

[b] Or, *palatable.*

[x] Phil. 2. 17. 1 Thes. 2. 8.

[y] John 16. 11. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 10.

[z] Gr. *your souls.*

[a] ch. 11. 20.

[b] ch. 6. 12, 13.

[c] ch. 11. 9.

[d] ch. 8. 8. & 11. 16.

[e] ch. 7. 2.

[f] ch. 8. 6, 16, 22.

[g] ch. 8. 18.

[h] See Ezek. 28. 24 Gal. 4. 13, 14.

[i] Job 2. 7. Luke 13. 16.

[k] ch. 5. 12.

[l] Rom. 9. 1. ch. 11. 31.

[m] See Deut. 3. 23-27. Mat. 26. 44.

the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he [1]said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for [2]my strength[1] is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore [d]will I rather glory in my [3]infirmities,[1] [f]that the power of Christ may [4]rest upon me.

10 [5]Therefore[1] [g]I take pleasure in [6]infirmities, in reproaches,[1] in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses [7] for Christ's sake: [h]for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 [8]I am become [9]*a* fool in glorying; ye have[1] compelled me[1]:[1] for I ought to have been commended of you: for [k]in nothing [2]am[1] I behind [3]the very chiefest apostles, though [l]I [4]be[1] nothing.

12 [n]Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, [5]in signs,[1] and wonders [o],[1] and [6]mighty deeds.[1]

13 [q]For what is [7]it[1] wherein ye were [8] inferior to [9]other[1] churches, except *it be* that [7]I myself was not [10]burdensome[1] to you? forgive me [u] this wrong.

14 [11u]Behold, [12] the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be [10]burdensome[1] to you: for [y]I seek not[1] your's,[1] but you: [z]for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And [c]I will [2]very[1] gladly spend and be [3]spent [d]for [4z]you; though [y]the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.[1]

16 But be it so, [h]I did not [5] burden you [6]: nevertheless,[1] being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 [k]Did I [7]make a gain[1] of you by any [8] of them whom I [9]sent unto you?

18 [4l]I[1] desired Titus, and with *him* I sent a [m]brother.[1] Did Titus [2]make a gain[1] of you? walked we not [3]in the same spirit[1]? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 [4,5q]Again, think ye that we excuse[1] ourselves unto you [6q]? [r]we speak before God in Christ: [s]but *we do* all things, dearly beloved,[1] for your edifying.

Think ye ... you? [6s] In the sight of God speak we in Christ. But all things, beloved, *are*

---

1 S that concern my weakness.
2 S the Lord Jesus, he who
3 M Gr. *unto the ages.*
4 S guarded
5 A ,
6 S in order to take
7 A in a basket
8 S I must needs glory, though it is not expedient; but M Some anc. auth. read *Now to glory is not expedient, but &c.*
9 S know
1 A ,
2 S know not;
3 S), such a
4 A even
5 S apart from the body, I know not;
6 S),
7 S Paradise,
8 S On behalf of such a
9 S but on mine own behalf
1 S save in *my* weaknesses.
2 S If I should
3 S foolish; for I shall speak
4 S account
5 S heareth from
6 S by reason of the exceeding greatness
7 A —wherefore, that I should not be exalted over-much
8 M Or, *stake*
1 S that I should not be exalted overmuch.
2 S Concerning

1 A hath
2 S *my* power
3 S weaknesses,
4 M Or, *cover me*
Gr. *spread a tabernacle over me.*
5 S Wherefore
6 S weaknesses, in injuries,
7 A ;
3 A ;
9 S foolish: ye
1 S ;
2 S was
3 M Or, *those pre-eminent apostles*
4 S am
5 S by signs
6 S mighty works.
M Gr. *powers.*
7 S there
8 A made
9 S the rest of the
10 S a burden
1 A ,
12 A this is
1 S yours,
2 S most
2 M Gr. *spent out.*
4 S your souls. If I love you more abundantly, am I loved the less?
5 A myself
6 S ; but,
7 S take advantage
3 A one
9 A have
1 S exhorted Titus, and I sent the brother with him. 2 S take any advantage
3 S by the same Spirit
4 A ,
5 S Ye think all this time that we are excusing
M Or,

1 A by any means
3 S should myself be found of
2 S should find you not
4 S; lest by any means *there should be* strife, jealousy, wraths, factions,
5 M Or, *disorders*
6 S;
7 S should
8 S before
9 S I should mourn for many of them that have sinned heretofore,
1 A not
5 S At
3 S witnesses or three
4 S have said beforehand [M Or, *plainly*], and I do say beforehand [Or, *plainly*], as when I was present
M Or, *as if I were present the second time, even though I am now absent*
5 S, so now,
6 S, to them that have sinned heretofore, rest,
8 S; seeing that
who
1 S powerful
2 S; anc. auth.
3 S through
4 M Many read *with*.
7 S the
9 S that speaketh in me;

A.D. 60.

a 1 Cor. 11. 28.

b 1 Cor. 4. 21. ch. 10. 2. & 13. 2, 10.
c Rom. 8. 10. Gal. 4. 19.
d 1 Cor. 9. 27.

e ch. 2. 1. 4.

f ch. 13. 2.

g 1 Cor. 5. 1.
h ch. 6. 9.

i 1 Cor. 4. 10. ch. 11. 30. & 12. 5, 9, 10.
k ch. 12. 14.
l 1 Thes. 3. 10.
m Num. 35. 30. Deut. 17. 6. & 18. 15. Mat. 18. 16. John 8. 17. Heb. 10. 28.
n 1 Cor. 4. 21. ch. 2. 2. & 10. 2. & 13. 2, 10, 21.
o Tit. 1. 13.
p ch. 10. 2.
r ch. 10. 8.
s ch. 12. 21.
t ch. 1. 23.
u Rom. 12. 16, 18. & 15. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 10. Phil. 2. 2. & 3. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
v Rom. 15. 33. *w* Mat. 20. 20. 1 Cor. 5. 4. ch. 2. 10.
x Rom. 16. 16. 1 Cor. 16. 20. 1 Thes. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 14.
y 1 Cor. 2. 2.
z Phil. 2. 7, 8. 1 Pet. 2. 18.
a Rom. 6. 4.
b Rom. 16. 24. *c* See ch. 10. 3, 4.
d Or, *with him.*
h Phil. 2. 1.

1 by the power of God toward you.

5 2 *a* Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. 3 Know ye not 4 your own selves, *b* *c* how that Jesus Christ is in you 5, except ye be *d* reprobates?

6 But I 6 trust that ye shall know that we are not 7 reprobates.

7 Now 8 I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we 9 should appear approved, but that ye 9 should do that which is 1 honest, 2 though *h* we be as 7 reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we 3 are glad, *i* when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *k* *l* even your 5 perfection.

10 6 *m* *n* Therefore I write these things 7 being absent, lest being present *p* I should use sharpness, 7 according to the 8 power which the Lord 9 hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 1 Finally, brethren, 2 farewell. Be 3 perfect, be of good comfort, *x* be of one mind, live in peace 4; *y* and the God of love *z* and peace shall be with you.

12 5 *a* Greet one another with 6 an holy kiss.

13 1 All the saints salute you.

14 1 *c* The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and *h* the communion of the Holy Ghost, *b* be with you all. Amen.

6 ¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

15 through
2 S Try your own selves,
3 S Or know
4 A as to
5 S ? unless indeed ye be reprobate.
6 S hope
7 S reprobate.
8 S we
9 S may
1 S honourable,
2 M Gr. *and that.*
3 S rejoice,
4 S this we also pray for,
5 S perfecting.
6 S For this cause
7 S while absent, that I may not when present deal sharply,
8 S authority
9 S gave me for building up, and not for casting down.
1 A ¶
2 M Or, *rejoice: be perfected*
3 S perfected; be comforted; be of the same mind;
4 S;
5 S Salute
6 S a

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

GALATIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

6 *He wondereth that they have so soon left the truth,* 8 *and accurseth those that preach any other gospel.*

PAUL, an apostle, (*a* not 1 of men, neither 2 by 3 man, but 1 *a* by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, *b* who raised him from the dead;)

2 And all the brethren *c* which are with me, *c* unto the churches of Galatia:

A.D. 58.

a Acts 9. 6. & 26. 16. Tit. 1. 3.
b Acts 2. 24. *c* Phil. 2. 22. & 4. 21.
d ver. 11, 12.
e 1 Cor. 16. 1.

1 S from
2 S through
3 M Or, *a man*

1 S through
2 S),

[1 M] Some anc. auth. read *from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.* [2 S] out of [3 M] Or, *age* [4 A] our [5 A] the [6 M] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* [7 A ¶]

[6 S] quickly removing [9 S] in [10 S] a different gospel; [11 S] *gospel*: only there are [12 S] should preach unto you [M] Some anc. auth. omit *unto you*] any gospel other [M] Or, *contrary to that* [13 S] anathema. [1 A] have [2 S] preacheth unto you any gospel other [3 S] which ye [4 S] am I now persuading [5 S] am I seeking [6 S] were still pleasing [7 S] a [8 M] Gr. *bond-servant.* [9 A ¶] [10 S] For I make known to [11 S] as touching [12 S] by me, that it [13 S] did I receive it from man [M] Or, *a man*], nor [14 S] *it came to me* through [1 S] manner of life [2 S] made havock of [3 S] I advanced [4 S] beyond many of mine own age among my countrymen, [M] Gr. *in my race.* [5 S] for [6 S] was the good pleasure of [7 A], *even* [8 S] through [9 S] Gentiles

3 [b] Grace [o] *be*[1] to you and peace [1] from God the Father, and [o] *from*[1] our Lord Jesus Christ,
4 [c] Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us [2,d] from[1] this present evil[3] world, according to the will of [4] God and [o] our[1] Father:
5 To whom *be* [5] glory [6] for ever and ever. Amen.
6 [7] I marvel that ye are so [8] soon removed[1] [e] from him that called you [9] into[1] the grace of Christ unto [10] another gospel:[1]
7 [f] Which is not another [11]; but there be[1] some [M] that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
8 But though [p] we, or an angel from heaven, [12] preach any other gospel unto you[1] than that which we [o] have[1] preached unto you, let him be [13] accursed.[1]
9 As we [1] said before, so say I now again, If any [t] *man* [2] preach any other gospel unto you[1] [t] than that [3] ye have[1] received, let him be [13] accursed.[1]
10 For [4,u] do I now [z] persuade[1] men, or God? or [5,y] do I seek[1] to please men? [o] for[1] if I [6] yet pleased[1] men, I should not be [7] the[1] [8] servant of Christ.
11 [9, v, c] But I certify[1] you, brethren, [11] that[1] the gospel which was preached [12] of me[1] is not after man.
12 For [o, c] I[1] neither [13] received it of man, neither[1] was I taught [1] *it*, but [14] by the[1] revelation of Jesus Christ.
13 For ye have heard of my [1] conversation[1] in time past in the Jews' religion, how that [g] beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and [2,h] wasted[1] it:
14 And [2] profited[1] in the Jews' religion [4] above many my [x] equals in mine own nation, [t] being more exceedingly zealous [5,m] of[1] the traditions of my fathers.
15 But when it [6] pleased[1] God, [q] who separated me[1] from my mother's womb, and called [1] *me* [6] by[1] his grace,
16 [r] To reveal his Son in me, that [u] I might preach him among the [9] heathen[1]; immediately I conferred not with [a] flesh and blood:
17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me[1]; but I went [2] into Arabia[3], and[1] returned [o] again[1] unto Damascus.
18 [4] Then after three years [c] I [f] went up to Jerusalem to [5] see Peter, and abode[1] with him fifteen days.
19 But [g] other of the apostles saw I none, [6] save [h] James the Lord's brother.
20 Now [7] the things which I write unto you, [k] behold, before God, I lie not.
21 [8, m] Afterwards[1] I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia [9];[1]
22 And[1] was[1] unknown by face [1] unto the churches of Judæa which [r] were in Christ:
23 But they [2] had heard only, That he which[1] persecuted us [o] in times past[1] now preacheth the faith [3] which once he destroyed.[1]
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAPTER 2.

[o] 1 *He sheweth when and for what purpose he went again to Jerusalem.* 16 *Of justification by faith.*[1]

THEN [4] fourteen years [o] after [1] I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, [5] and took Titus with *me* also.[1]
2 And I went up by revelation [6, b] and communicated unto them that[1] gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but [d] privately [7] to them which[1] [8] were of [9] reputation,[1] lest by any means [f] I should [1] run,[1] or had run, in vain.
3 But [2] neither[1] Titus [o, 1], who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:
4 [3] And that because of [4, i] false brethren [5] unawares[1] brought in, who came in privily to spy out our [m] liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, [p] that they might bring us into bondage:
5 To whom we gave place [6] by[1] subjection, no, not for an hour; that [t] the truth of the gospel might continue with you.
6 But [7] of these [x] who seemed[1] to be somewhat [o, 1] (8 whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter

A. D. 58.

[a] Mat. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 15. 50. Eph. 6. 12.
[b] Rom. 1. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 2. Eph. 1. 2. Phil. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2. 1 Thes. 1. 1. 2 Thes. 1. 2 2 John 3.
[c] Mat. 20. 28. Rom. 4. 25. ch. 2. 20. Tit. 2. 14.
[d] See Is. 65. 17. John 15. 19. & 17. 14. Heb. 2. 5. & 6. 5. 1 John 5. 19.
[e] Acts 9. 26.
[f] Or, *returned.*
[g] 1 Cor. 9. 5.
[h] Mat. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3.
[i] ch. 5. 8.
[k] Rom. 9. 1. † 2 Cor. 11. 4.
[m] Acts 9. 30.
[n] Acts 15. 1, 24. 2 Cor. 2. 17. & 11. 13. ch. 5. 10, 12.
[p] 1 Cor. 16. 22.
[q] 1 Thes. 2. 14.
[r] Rom. 16. 7.

[t] Deut. 4. 2. & 12. 32. Prov. 30. 6. Rev. 22. 18.
[u] 1 Thes. 2. 14.
[x] 1 Sam. 24. 7. Mat. 28. 14. 1 John 3. 19.
[y] 1 Thes. 2. 4. James 4. 4.
[z] Acts 15. 2.
[a] 1 Cor. 15. 1.
[b] Acts 15. 12.
[c] ver. 1. [1] 1 Cor. 15. 1, 3.
[d] Or, *severally.*
[e] Eph. 3. 3.
[f] Phil. 2. 16. [1] 1 Thes. 3. 5.
[g] Acts 9. 1. & 22. 4. & 28. 11. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[h] Acts 8. 3. [i] Acts 15. 1. [k] 2 Cor. 11. 26. [l] Gr. *equals in years.* [1] Acts 22. 3. & 26. 9. Phil. 3. 6.
[m] Jer. 9. 14. [n] Lev. 15. 2. Mark 7. 5.
[o] ch. 3. 25. & 5. 1, 13.
[p] 2 Cor. 11. 20. ch. 4. 3, 9.
[q] Is. 49. 1, 5. Jer. 1. 5. Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. & 22. 14, 15. & 26. 16. Rom. 1. 1. [r] 2 Cor. 4. 6. [t] ver. 14. ch. 3. 1. & 4. 16.
[u] Acts 9. 15. & 22. 21. & 26. 17, 18. Rom. 11. 13. Eph. 3. 8.
[x] ch. 6. 3.

[1 S] : [2 A] away [3 S] ; and again I [4 A ¶] [5 S] visit [M] Or, *become acquainted with*] Cephas, and tarried [6 M] Or, *but only* [7 A] touching [8 S] Theu [9 S] . [1 S] I was still [2 S] only heard say, He that once [3 S] of which he once made havock;

[4 A] after the space of [M] Or, *in the course of* [5 S] taking Titus also with me. [6 S] ; and I laid before them the [7 S] before them who [8 M] Or, *are* [9 S] repute, [1 S] be running, [2 S] not even [3 M] Or, *but* it was *because of* [4 A] the [5 S] privily [6 S] in the way of [7 S] from those who were [M] Or, *are*] reputed [8 M] Or, *what they once were*

to me: [a]God accepteth no man's person[1]: for they who seemed *to be somewhat* [b]in conference added[1] nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, [c]when they saw that [2] the gospel of the uncircumcision [3] [e]was committed unto me, as[1] *the gospel* of the circumcision [o]*was* unto Peter;[1]

8 (For he that wrought [4]effectually in Peter to[1] the apostleship of the circumcision [3], [f] the same was [4]mighty in me toward[1] the Gentiles [o]:)[1]

9 And when [7] James [8], Cephas [o], and John, [g]who seemed to be [m]pillars, perceived [n]the grace that was given unto me, they[1] gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship[1];[1] that we [t]*should go* unto the [2]heathen,[1] and they unto the circumcision [3].[1]

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; [4] [r]the same which I also was forward[1] to do.

11 [5] [u]But when [6]Peter was come[1] to Antioch, I [v]withstood[1] him to the face, because he [s]was to be blamed.[1]

12 For before that certain came from James, [x]he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they [9] were come, he withdrew[1] and separated himself, fearing them [1]which[1] were of the circumcision.

13 And the [2]other[1] Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that [3]Barnabas also[1] was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to [y]the truth of the gospel, I said unto [4]Peter[1] [h]*before them* all, [4]If thou, being a Jew, livest [5]after the manner of[1] Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, [6]why[1] compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 [1]We [7]*who are*[1] Jews by nature, and not [m]sinners of the Gentiles,

16 [8] [z]Knowing[1] that a man is not justified by [9]the works of the law, [1]but [r]by the faith of[1] Jesus Christ, even we [6]have[1] believed [2]in Jesus Christ,[1] that we might be justified by [3]the faith of[1] Christ, and not by the works of the law: [1]for[1] [z]by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we [1]seek[1] to be justified [2]by[1] Christ, we ourselves also [3]are[1] found [d]sinners, [1]*is*[o] therefore[1] Christ [4]the[1] minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build [5]again the[1] things which I destroyed, I [6]make[1] myself a transgressor.

19 For I [r]through [7]the law [h]am dead to[1] [7]the law, that I might [k]live unto God.

20 I [9]am[1] [l]crucified with Christ[1]: nevertheless[1] I live; [2]yet not[1] I, but Christ liveth in me: and [3]the life[1] which I now live in the flesh [p]I live [4]by the faith of[1] the Son of God, [q]who loved me, and gave himself [6] for me.

21 I do not [6]frustrate[1] the grace of God: for [r]if righteousness [7]*come* by[1] [5]the law, then Christ [9]is dead in vain.[1]

[7] [5] is through [8] [m] Or, *law* [9] [s] died

CHAPTER 3.

[o]He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, &c.'

O FOOLISH Galatians, [z]who [1]hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey [z]the truth,[1] before whose eyes Jesus Christ [2]hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you[1]?

2 This only would I learn [3]of[1] you, Received ye [a]the Spirit by [4]the works of the law, [b]or by the [5]hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? [c]having begun in the Spirit, [6]are ye now made perfect by [d]the flesh?[1]

4 [7] [e]Have ye suffered[1] [f]so many things in vain? if [1]*it be* [5]yet[1] in vain.

5 He therefore [k]that [9]ministereth[1] to you the Spirit, and worketh [1]miracles [2]among you, *doeth he it* by [3]the works of the law, or by the [4]hearing of faith?

6 Even as [n]Abraham believed God, and it was [5]P accounted to[1] him for righteousness.

7 [6] Know [o]ye[1] therefore that [r]they which [7]are[1] of faith, the same are [8]the children[1] of Abraham.

8 And [u]the scripture, foreseeing that God [9]would justify [1]heathen through[1] faith,

A.D. 52.

[a] Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11.
[b] 2 Cor. 12. 11. [c] Acts 13. 46. Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.
[d] 1 John 3. 8, 9.
[e] 1 Thes. 2. 4.
[f] Rom. 8. 2.
[g] Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. & 22. 21. & 26. 17, 18. 1 Cor. 15. 10. ch. 1. 16. Col. 1. 29.
[h] Rom. 6. 14. & 7. 4, 6.
[i] ch. 2. 5.
[k] Rom. 6. 11. 2 Cor. 5. 15. 1 Thes. 5. 10. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 2.
[l] Rom. 6. 6. ch. 5. 24. & 6. 14.
[m] Mat. 16. 18. Eph. 2. 20. Rev. 21. 14.
[n] Rom. 1. 5. & 12. 3, 6. & 15. 15.
[o] Acts 15. 10. Eph. 3. 8.
[p] 2 Cor. 5. 15. 1 Thes. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 2.
[q] ch. 1. 4. Eph. 5. 2. Tit. 2. 14.
[r] ch. 2. 21. Heb. 7. 11. See Rom. 11. 6. ch. 5. 4.
[s] Acts 11. 30. & 24. 17. Rom. 15. 25. 1 Cor. 16. 1, 2 Cor. 8. & 9. chapters.
[t] Acts 13. 35. ch. 5. 5.
[u] Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3.
[v] ch. 2. 14. & 5. 7.
[w] ver. 14. Acts 2. 38. & 8. 15. & 10. 47. & 15. 8. Eph. 1. 13. Heb. 6. 4.
[x] Rom. 10. 16, 17.
[y] ch. 4. 9.
[z] Heb. 7. 16. & 9. 10.
[a] Heb. 10. 35, 36. 2 John 8. *You, so great.*
[b] ver. 5.
[c] 1 Tim. 5. 20.
[d] Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3.
[e] 2 Cor. 3. 8.
[f] Acts 15. 10.
[g] Mat. 9. 11. Eph. 2. 3, 12.
[h] Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3, 9, 21, 22. James 2. 23.
[i] Or, *imputed.*
[k] Acts 13. 38, 39.
[l] Rom. 1. 17. & 5. 22. 28. & 8. 3. ch. 3. 24. Heb. 7. 18, 19.
[m] John 8. 39. Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16.
[n] ver. 22. See Rom. 9. 17.
[o] Ps. 143. 2. Rom. 3. 20. ch. 5. 11.

1 [s] sought
2 [s] in
3 [s] were
4 [s] a
5 [s] up again those
6 [s] prove
7 [m] Or, *law*
8 [s] died unto
9 [s] have been
1 [s]; yet [m] Or, *and it is no longer I that live, but Christ &c.*
2 [s] *and yet* no longer
3 [s] that *life*
4 [s] in faith, *the faith* which is in
5 [s] up
6 [s] make void

1 [s] did bewitch you,
2 [s] was openly set forth crucified
3 [s] from
4 [m] Or, *works of law*
5 [m] Or, *message*
6 [s] are ye now perfected in the flesh? [m] Or, *do ye now make an end in the flesh?*
7 [s] Did ye suffer
8 [s] indeed
9 [s] supplieth
1 [m] Gr. *powers.*
2 [m] Or, *in*
3 [m] Or, *works of law*
4 [m] Or, *message*
5 [s] reckoned unto
6 [m] Or, *Ye perceive*
7 [s] be
8 [s] sons
9 [m] Gr. *justifieth.*
1 [s] Gentiles [m] Gr. *nations*] by

preached [1]before the gospel[1] unto Abraham, *saying*, [a]In thee shall all [2]nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with [2]faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of [3]the works of the law are under [4]the[1] curse: for it is written, [c]Cursed [†]*is* every one [5]that[1] continueth not in all things [6]which[1] are written in the book of the law[7] to do them.

11 [8]But[1] [9]that no man is justified [9]by the law in the sight of God, [†]*it is*[1] evident: for, [f]The [2]just[1] shall live by faith[3].[1]

12 And [k]the law is not of faith[3]:[1] but, [4m]The man[1] that doeth them shall live in them.

13 [n]Christ [o]hath[1] redeemed us from the curse of the law, [5]being made[1] a curse for us: for it is written, [q]Cursed [†]*is* every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 [t]That [6] the blessing of Abraham [7]might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ[1]; that we might receive [y]the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 [8]Brethren, I speak after the manner of men[9]:[1] [a]Though [†]*it be* but a man's [1c]covenant, yet [2]*if it be*[1] confirmed, no [3]man disannulleth,[1] or addeth thereto.

16 Now [e]to Abraham [o]and his seed[1] were the promises [4]made.[1] He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is [/]Christ.

17 [5]And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ,[1] the law, [y]which [6]was[1] four hundred and thirty years after, [7]cannot disannul, [h]that it should[1] make the promise of none effect.

18 For if [k]the inheritance [5]*be*[1] of the law, [†m]*it is* no more of promise: but God [v]gave *it*[1] to Abraham by promise.

19 [1]Wherefore then *serveth*[1] the law? [7]It was added because of transgressions, till [n]the seed should come to whom the promise [2]was[1] made; *and it was* [2]ordained [3]by angels in[1] the hand [a]of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one,[4][1] [c]but God is one.

A.D. 58.

[a] Gen. 12. 3. & 18. 18. Acts 3. 25.
[b] ch. 2. 21. Ver. 8.
[d] Rom. 3. 9, 19. & 11. 32.
[e] Deut. 27. 26. Jer. 11. 3.
[f] Rom. 4. 11. [g] ch. 2. 16.
[h] Mat. 5. 17. Rom. 10. 4. [i] Col. 2. 17. Heb. 9. 9, 10.
[k] Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38.
[l] Rom. 4. 4, 5. & 10. 5, 6.
[4m] Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5.
[n] Rom. 8. 3. [o] 2 Cor. 6. 2.
[p] John 1. 12. Rom. 8. 14. [q] 1 John 5. 1, 2.
[r] Deut. 21. 23. [s] Rom. 6. 3.
[t] Rom. 4. 9, 16. [u] Rom. 15. 14. [v] Rom. 10. 12. [w] 1 Cor. 12. 13. Col. 3. 11.
[x] Is. 32. 15. & 44. 3. Jer. 31. 33. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 27. Joel 2. 28. Zech. 12. 10. John 7. 39. Acts 2. 33.
[y] John 10. 16. & 17. 20, 21. Eph. 2. 14.
[a] Heb. 9. 17.
[b] Gen. 21. 10. Rom. 9. 7. Heb. 11. 18.
[c] Or, *testament.*
[d] Rom. 4. 17. Eph. 3. 6.
[e] Gen. 12. 3, 7. & 17. 7.
[f] 1 Cor. 12. 12.
[g] Ex. 12. 40, 41. Rom. 4. 13.
[h] Col. 2. 8, 20. Heb. 9. 10. [i] Rom. 8. 17.
[k] Or, *rudiments.*
[m] Rom. 4. 14.
[n] Gen. 49. 10. Dan. 9. 24. Mark 1. 15. Eph. 1. 10.
[p] John 1. 14. Rom. 1. 3. Phil. 2. 7. Heb. 2. 14.
[q] Gen. 3. 15. Is. 7. 14.
[r] Rom. 5. 6. Mat. 1. 23. Luke 1. 31. & 2. 7.
[s] John 15. 22. Rom. 4. 15. & 7. 8, 13.
[t] 1 Tim. 1. 9.
[u] Mat. 5. 17. Luke 24. 27.
[v] ver. 16. Mat. 20. 28. Eph. 1. 7. Tit. 2. 14. Heb. 9. 12. [w] 1 Pet. 1. 18.
[x] John 1. 12. Eph. 1. 5. Acts 7. 53. Heb. 2. 2.
[y] Ex. 20. 19, 21, 22. Deut. 5. 5, 22, 25, 27, 31. John 1. 17.
[z] Acts 7. 38. 1 Tim. 2. 5.
[a] Rom. 5. 6. & 8. 15.
[b] Rom. 3. 29.

21 [t]*Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: [e]for if there had been a law given which could [1]have given life,[1] verily righteousness [2]should[1] have been [2]by[1] the law.

22 [4]But[1] [c]the scripture hath [5]concluded [d]all[1] under sin, [f]that the promise by faith [6]of[1] Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 [7]But before [8]faith came, we were kept [9]under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 [1]Wherefore [k]the law was our schoolmaster[1] *to bring us* unto Christ, [t]that we might be justified by faith.

25 But [2]after[1] that faith is come, we are no longer under a [3]schoolmaster.[1]

26 For ye [r]are all [4]the children of God by faith[1] in Christ Jesus.

27 For [r]as many of you as [5]have been[1] baptized into Christ [6u]have[1] put on Christ.

28 [x]There [7]is[1] neither Jew nor Greek, there [7]is[1] neither bond nor free, there [8]is neither male nor[1] female: for ye [9]are all[1] [z]one[1] in Christ Jesus.

29 And [b]if ye [2]*be*[1] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, [o]and[1] [d]heirs according to [o]the promise.

CHAPTER 4.

[o] 1 *Ye were under the law till Christ came.* 24 *Allegory of Agar and Sara.*

3 NOW I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child,[1] differeth nothing from a [4]servant, though he be[1] lord of all;

2 But is under [5]tutors and governors[1] until the [c]time appointed of the father.

3 [7]Even so we,[1] when we were children, [4]were [8] in bondage under the [9f]elements[1] of the world:

4 But [n]when the fulness of the time [1]was come,[1] God sent forth his Son, [2p]made[1] [9]of a woman, [2r]made[1] under the law,

5 [2x]To[1] redeem them [4]that[1] were under the law, [y]that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God [o]hath[1] sent forth [b]the Spirit of his Son into [2]your[1] hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

1 S the gospel beforehand
2 A the
3 M Or, *works of law*
4 S a
5 S which
6 S that
7 A,
8 S Now
9 M Gr. *in.*
1 S is
2 S righteous
3 S;
4 S He
5 S having become
6 A upon the Gentiles might come
7 S in Christ Jesus
8 A ¶
9 S;
1 M Or, *testament*
2 S when it hath been
3 S one maketh it void,
4 S spoken, and to his seed.
5 S Now this I say; A covenant [M Or, *testament*] confirmed before hand by God,
6 S came
7 S doth not disannul, so as to
8 S is
9 S hath granted it
1 S What then is
2 S hath been
3 S through angels by
4 S;

1 S make alive,
2 S would
3 S of
4 S Howbeit
5 S shut up all things
6 S in
7 A ¶
8 M Or, *the faith*
9 A in ward
1 S So that the law hath been our tutor
2 S now
3 S tutor.
4 S sons of God, through faith,
5 S were
6 S did
7 S can be
8 S can be no male and
9 S all are
1 A *man*
2 S are
3 S But I say that so long as the heir is a child,
4 S bondservant, though he is
5 S guardians and stewards
6 S term
7 S So we also,
8 A held
9 S rudiments
M Or, *elements*
1 S came,
2 S born
3 S that he might
4 S which
5 S our

1 S So that thou art no longer a bondservant, 2 S through God. 3 A ¶ 4 S at that time, not knowing God, ye were in bondage to 5 S:
6 S come to know 7 S to be 8 A back 9 S rudiments, M Or, *elements*
1 A over again 2 S seasons, 3 A by any means 4 S labour upon you 5 A ¶
6 S I beseech you, brethren, 7 S.
8 S, 1 Ye did me no wrong: but ye know that because of an 9 S the first [M Gr. *former*] time:
and that which was a temptation to you 1 M Gr. *spat out.*
2 A ye 3 S then is that gratulation of yourselves M Or, *of yours* 4 S witness, 5 S eyes and 6 S So then am I 7 M Or, *deal truly with you*
8 S seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to shut you out, that ye may seek 9 S sought in a good matter at all times,
1 S am again in travail 2 S yea, I could wish 3 S am perplexed about 4 A ¶

7 1 Wherefore thou art no more a servant,[1] but a son; [c] and if a son, then an heir [2] of God through Christ.[1]
8 3 Howbeit [4]then, [e] when ye knew not God, [g] ye did service unto [1] them which by nature are no gods.[5,1]
9 But now [o], [h] after[1] that ye have [6]known[1] God, or rather [7]are[1] known of God, [i] how turn ye [8] [m]again to [n] the weak and beggarly [9] [p] elements,[1] whereunto ye desire [o]again[1] to be in bondage[1]?
10 [r] Ye observe days, and months, and [2]times,[1] and years.
11 I am afraid of you, [t] lest [3] I have bestowed [4]upon you labour[1] in vain.
12 [5,6] Brethren, I beseech you,[1] be as I *am*;[1] for I *am* as ye *are*[5]: [y] ye have not injured me at all.
13 Ye know how [z]through[1] infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you [7] [a] at the first.
14 And my temptation which was[1] in my flesh ye despised not, nor [1]rejected; but [2] received me [a] as an angel of God, [e] even as Christ Jesus.
15 [f] Where [3] is then the blessedness ye spake of[1]? for I bear you [4]record,[1] that, if [o] *it had been*[1] possible, ye would have plucked out your [5]own eyes, and have[1] given them to me.
16 [6] Am I therefore[1] become your enemy, [b] because I [7]tell you the truth?
17 They [m] zealously [8] affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude [p] you, that ye might affect[1] them.
18 But [t] *it is* good to be zealously [8] affected always in *a* good *thing*,[1] and not only when I am present with you.
19 [q] My little children, of whom I [1]travail in birth again[1] until Christ be formed in you,
20 [2] I desire[1] to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for [u] I [3]stand in doubt of[1] you.
21 [4] Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

A.D. 58.
[a] Gen. 16. 15.
[b] Gen. 21. 2.
[c] Rom. 8. 16, 17, ch. 3. 29.
[d] Rom. 9. 7, 8.
[e] Eph. 2. 12. 1 Thes. 4. 5.
[f] Gen. 18. 10, 14, & 21. 1, 2. Heb. 11. 11.
[g] Rom. 1. 25. 1 Cor. 12. 2. Eph. 2. 11, 12. 1 Thes. 1. 9.
[h] 1 Cor. 8. 3, & 13. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
[i] Or, *testaments.*
[k] Gr. *Sina.* Deut. 33. 2.
[l] ch. 3. 5. Col. 2. 20.
[m] Or, *back.*
[n] Rom. 8. 3. Heb. 7. 18.
[p] Or, *rudiments.* ver. 3.
[q] Or, *as in the same rank with.*
[r] Rom. 14. 5. Col. 2. 16.
[t] ch. 2. 2, & 3. 2, 4. 1 Thes. 3. 5.
[u] Is. 2. 2. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 3. 12, & 21. 2, 10.
[x] Is. 54. 1.
[y] 2 Cor. 2. 5.
[z] 1 Cor. 2. 3. 2 Cor. 11. 30, & 12. 7, 9.
[a] ch. 1. 6.
[b] Acts 3. 25. Rom. 9. 8. ch. 3. 28.
[c] Gen. 21. 9.
[d] 2 Sam. 19. 27. See Zech. 12. 8. Mal. 2. 7.
[e] Mat. 10. 40. Luke 10. 16. John 13. 20. 1 Thes. 2. 13.
[f] Or, *What were then,*
[g] ch. 5. 11, & 6. 12.
[h] ch. 3. 8, 22.
[i] Gen. 21. 10, 12.
[k] John 8. 35.
[l] ch. 2. 5, 14.
[m] Rom. 10. 2. 2 Cor. 11. 2.
[n] John 8. 56, ch. 5. 1, 13.
[p] Or, *us.*
[q] 1 Cor. 4. 15. Philem. 10. James 1. 2.
[r] John 8. 32. Rom. 6. 18. 1 Pet. 2. 16.
[t] Acts 15. 10, ch. 2. 4, & 4. 9.
[u] Or, *I am perplexed for you.*
[x] Acts 15. 1. See Acts 16. 3.

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, [1] [a] the one by a bondmaid, [b] the other by a[1] freewoman.
23 [2] But he *who was* of the bondwoman [d] was[1] born after the flesh; [f] but [3] he of[1] the freewoman [4] *was* by[1] promise.
24 Which things [5] are[1] an allegory: for these [6] are the[1] two [c] covenants; [c] the[1] one from [c] the[1] mount [k] Sinai, [7] which gendereth to[1] bondage, which is [8] Agar.[1]
25 [9] For this Agar[1] is mount Sinai in Arabia, and [q] answereth to [10] Jerusalem [11] which now is, and[1] is in bondage with her children.
26 But [10] [m] Jerusalem [12] which[1] is above is free, which is [13] the mother of us all.[1]
27 For it is written, [1] [x] Rejoice, [t] *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for [2] the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an[1] husband.
28 Now [2] we, brethren, as Isaac was, are [c] [b] the[1] children of promise.
29 But as then [c] he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, [y] even so [t] *it is* now.
30 [4] Nevertheless[1] what saith [h] the scripture[1]? [i] Cast out the [5] bondwoman[1] and her son: for [k] the son of the [5] bondwoman[1] shall not [6] be heir[1] with the son of the freewoman.
31 [7] So then,[1] brethren, we are not children of [8] the bondwoman,[1] [n] but of the [9] free.[1]

8 8 a handmaid, 9 S freewoman.

CHAPTER 5.

1 [1] *He moveth them to stand fast in their liberty.* 19 *The works of the flesh,* 22 *and fruits of the Spirit.*

1, 2 [2] STAND fast therefore in [r] the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free,[1] and be not entangled again [3 t] with the[1] yoke of bondage.
2 [4] Behold, I Paul say unto you, that [5] [2] if ye be circumcised, Christ shall[1] profit you nothing.
3 [6] For[1] I testify again to every man that [7] is circumcised,[1]

5 S, if ye receive circumcision, Christ will 7 S receiveth circumcision,

1 S one by the handmaid, and one by the 2 S Howbeit the *son* by the handmaid is 3 S the *son* by 4 S *is born* through 5 S contain 6 S *women* are 7 S bearing children unto 8 S Hagar. 9 S Now this Hagar M Many anc. auth. read *For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia.* 10 A the 11 S that now is: for she 12 S that 13 S our mother. 1 Citn., to end of ver. 2 S more are the children of the desolate than of her which hath the 3 M Many anc. auth. read *ye.* 4 S Howbeit 5 S handmaid 6 S inherit 7 S Wherefore, freewoman.

1 Omit ¶. 2 S With freedom [M Or, *For freedom*] did Christ set us free: stand fast therefore, 3 S in a 4 A ¶ 6 S Yea,

that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 [1 b] Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are[1] justified by the law; [c] ye are fallen [2] from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit [3] wait for the hope of righteousness [o] by faith[1].

6 For [d] in [4] Jesus Christ[1] neither circumcision availeth [5] any thing,[1] nor uncircumcision; but [k] faith [6] which worketh by[1] love.

7 Ye [7 m] did run[1] well; [n] who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion [8] *cometh*[1] not of him [7] that calleth you.

9 [o] A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 [p] I have confidence [9] in you through[1] the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but [a] he that troubleth you [b] shall bear his [1] judgment,[1] whosoever he be.

11 [2 r] And[1] I, brethren, if I [3] yet[1] preach circumcision, [d] why [4] do I yet suffer persecution? then is [e] the offence of the cross ceased.

12 [g] I would [5] they were even cut off [f] which trouble you[1].

13 [6] For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty[1]: only [m] *use* not [7] liberty[1] for an occasion to the flesh, but [8 p] by love serve one[1] another.

14 For [9 r] all the[1] law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; [s] Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 [1, 2] *This* I say then, [a] Walk in[1] the Spirit, and [e] ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For [e] the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh [5]: and[1] these are contrary the one to the other [5]: [h] so that ye cannot[1] do the things that ye would.

18 But [k] if ye [5] be led of[1] the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now [m] the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these* [6]; Adultery,[7] fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry,[7] witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions,[1] [1] heresies,

21 Envyings,[o] murders,[1] drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I [2] tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past,[1] that [o] they which [o] do[1] such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But [g] the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, [4 h] gentleness,[1] [k] goodness, [5 t] faith,[7]

23 Meekness, [6] temperance: [p] against such there is no law.

24 And they that are [7] Christ's[1] [q] have crucified the flesh with the [8 t] affections and lusts.[1]

25 [9 x] If we live [1] in the Spirit, let us also walk [o] in the Spirit[1].

26 [2] Let us not be [2] desirous of vain glory,[1] provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAPTER 6.

[o] 1 *He moveth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath slipped: 2 to bear one another's burden, &c.'*

BRETHREN, [3 f] if a man be overtaken in [4] a fault,[1] ye [k] which are spiritual, restore such [5] an[1] one [5] the[1] spirit of meekness; [6] considering[1] thyself, [1] lest thou also be tempted.

2 [g] Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil [q] the law of Christ.

3 For [t] if a man [7] think[1] himself to be something, when [u] he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But [y] let [8] every[1] man prove his own work, and then shall he have [9] rejoicing in[1] himself alone, and [z] not [1] in another.[1]

5 For [5 b] every[1] man shall bear his own [2] burden.

6 [3, 4 d] Let[1] him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 [e] Be not deceived; [g] God is not mocked: for [f] whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 [7] For he that soweth [5] to his[1] flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth [6] to[1] the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap [7] life everlasting.[1]

9 And [u] let us not be weary

---

1 S Ye are severed from Christ [M Gr. *brought to nought*], ye who would be
2 A away
3 A by faith
4 S Christ Jesus
5 S anything,
6 S working [M Or, *wrought*] through
7 S were running
8 S *came*
9 S to you-ward in
1 S judgement,
2 S But
3 S still
4 S am I still persecuted? then hath the stumbling block of the cross been done away.
5 S that they which unsettle you would even cut themselves off
M Or, *mutilate themselves*
6 S ¶ For ye, brethren, were called for freedom
7 S your freedom
8 S through love be servants one to
9 S the whole
1 A ¶
2 S But I say, Walk by
3 S; for
4 S; that ye may not
5 S are led by
6 S, 7 S sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, factions, divisions,

A.D. 58.

a ch. 3. 10.
b Rom. 9. 31. Heb. 12. 15.
c 1 Cor. 6. 9. Eph. 5. 5. Col. 3. 6. Rev. 22. 15.
d Rom. 2. 24. 2 Tim. 4. 8.
e 1 Cor. 7. 19. Col. 3. 11.
f John 16. 2. Eph. 5. 6.
g Col. 3. 12. James 3. 17.
h Rom. 15. 14.
i 1 Thes. 1. 3. James 2. 18.
k 1 Cor. 13. 7.
l 1 Cor. 9. 24.
m Or, *who did drive you back.*
n 1 Thes. 2. 1.
o 1 Tim. 1. 9.
p Rom. 6. 6. & 13. 14.
q 1 Pet. 2. 11. ch. 1. 6.
r Or, *passions.*
s 1 Cor. 5. 6.
t Rom. 8. 4, 5.
u 2 Cor. 5. 8.
v Phil. 2. 3.
w ch. 4. 7.
x 2 Cor. 10. 6. ch. 6. 12.
a 1 Cor. 15. 20.
b 1 Cor. 1. 23.
c Or, *although.* Rom. 14. 1. & 15. 1. Heb. 12. 13. James 5. 19.
d Jesh. 7. 20. 1 Cor. 5. 13.
e 1 Cor. 2. 15. & 3. 1. Acts 15. 1, 24.
f 1 Cor. 4. 21. Thes. 3. 14. 2 Tim. 2. 25.
g 1 Cor. 7. 5.
h 1 Cor. 8. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 19. Jude 4.
i Rom. 15. 1. 1 Thes. 5. 14.
k 1 Cor. 9. 19.
l John 15. 14. & 15. 12.
m James 2. 8. 1 John 2. 8.
n Mat. 7. 12. James 2. 8. 1 Cor. 8. 2.
o 2 Cor. 3. 5. & 12. 11. Lev. 19. 18. Mat. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 8, 9.
p 1 Cor. 11. 28. 2 Cor. 13. 5.
q See Luke 18. 11.
r Rom. 6. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
s Rom. 2. 6. 1 Cor. 3. 8.
t Or, *fulfil not.*
u Rom. 15. 27. 1 Cor. 9. 11.
v Rom. 7. 23.
w 1 Cor. 6. 9.
x Job 13. 5. Rom. 2. 15. Luke 16. 25.
y Rom. 6. 14. & 8. 2.
z Job 4. 8. Prov. 11. 18. Hos. 8. 7. Rom. 8. 13. James 3. 18.
a 1 Cor. 3. 8. Eph. 5. 3. Col. 3. 5. James 3. 14.
b 1 Cor. 15. 58. 2 Thes. 3. 13.

1290

1 M Or, *parties*
2 S forewarn you [M Or, *tell you plainly*], even as I did forewarn you,
M Or, *tell you plainly*
3 S practise
4 S kindness,
5 S faithfulness,
6 M Or, *self-control*
7 S of Christ Jesus
8 S passions and the lusts thereof.
9 A ¶
1 S by the Spirit, by the Spirit
2 S vainglorious,
3 A even
4 S any trespass,
5 S a
6 S looking to
7 S thinketh
8 S each
9 S his glorying in regard of
1 S of his neighbour,
M Gr. *the other.*
2 M Or, *load*
3 A ¶
4 S But let
5 S unto his own
6 S unto
7 S eternal life.

1 S well-doing which is good
2 S So then, as
3 S work that
4 A the
5 A ¶
6 S See with
7 S letters
8 M Or, *write*
9 S show
1 S compel
2 S that they may not be persecuted
3 M Or, *by reason of*
4 S not even they who receive circumcision [M Some anc. auth. read *have been circumcised*] do themselves
5 M Or, *a law*
6 A they

A.D. 58.

toward all men, and especially toward them that
in [1]well doing[1]: for in due season we shall reap, [b]if we faint not.

10 [2]As[1] we have [c]therefore[1] opportunity, [d]let us [e]do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who[1] are of [h]the household of [4]faith.

11 [5,6]Ye see[1] how large [7]a letter[1] I [5]have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair [9]shew[1] in the flesh, [m]they [1]constrain[1] you to be circumcised; [p]only [2]lest they should [r]suffer persecution[1] [3]for the cross of Christ.

13 For [4]neither they themselves who are circumcised keep [5]the law; but [6]desire to

[a] Phil. 3. 3, 7, 8.
[b] Matt. 24. 13. Heb. 3. 6, 14. & 10. 36.
[c] Rev. 2. 10.
[d] Or, *whereby.*
[e] John 9. 4. & 12. 35.
[f] Rom. 6. 6. ch. 2. 20. 1 Thes. 5. 15.
[h] 1 Tim. 6. 18. Tit. 3. 8.
[i] 1 Cor. 7. 19. ch. 5. 6. Col. 3. 11.
[k] Eph. 2. 19. Heb. 3. 6.
[l] 2 Cor. 5. 17.
[m] Ps. 125. 3.
[p] Phil. 3. 16.
[r] ch. 2. 3, 14.
[u] Rom. 2. 28. ch. 4. 12. & 9. 6-8. ch. 3. 7, 8, 29. Phil. 3. 3.
[x] Phil. 3. 18.
[y] 2 Cor. 1. 5. & 4. 10. & 11. 23. ch. 5. 11. & 6. 12, 24.
[z] ch. 5. 11. [a] 2 Tim. 4. 22. Philem. 25.

have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 [a]But [1]God forbid that I should[1] glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, [2,c]by whom the world is[1] [c]crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For [3]*p*in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing,[1] nor uncircumcision, but [4]a new [4]creature.

16 [k]And as many as [5]walk [l]according to[1] this rule, peace *be* [6]on[1] them, and mercy, and upon [n]the Israel of God.

17 [7]From henceforth let no man trouble me: for [q]I bear [s]in[1] my body the marks of [o]the Lord[1] Jesus.

18 [9,1]Brethren, [t]the[1] grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [t]*be* with your spirit[2]. Amen.

o [o] Unto the Galatians written from Rome.[1]

1 S far be it from me to
2 S through which [M Or, *whom*] the world hath been
3 S neither is circumcision anything,
4 M Or, *creation*
5 S shall walk by
6 S upon
7 A ¶
8 S branded on
9 A ¶
1 S The
2 A, brethren

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

[o]1 *He blesseth God for spiritual blessings: 4 treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, &c.*[1]

PAUL, an apostle of [1]Jesus Christ [d]by[1] the will of God, [e]to the saints which are [2]at Ephesus, [g]and [o]to[1] the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 [h]Grace [o]*be*[1] to you[o,1] and peace[o,1] from God our Father[o,1], and [o]*from*[1] the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 [3,k]Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with [4]all[1] spiritual[5] blessings in[1] heavenly [p]*places* in Christ:

4 [c]According as [9]he hath chosen[1] us in him [t]before the foundation of the world, that we should [z]be holy and without [7]blame[1] before [8]him in love:

5 [a]Having [9]predestinated[1] us unto [o]the[1] adoption[1] of children by[1] Jesus Christ [2]to[1] himself, [a]according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of

A.D. 61.

[c] Rom. 3. 24.
[d] Mat. 3. 17. John 3. 35.
[e] Acts 20. 28. Rom. 3. 24. Col. 1. 14. Heb. 9. 12. Rev. 5. 9.
[g] 2 Cor. 1. 1.
[h] Rom. 1. 7. 2 Cor. 1. 1.
[k] Rom. 2. 4. Phil. 4. 19.
[l] 1 Cor. 4. 17. & Gal. 1. 2.
[n] Rom. 16. 25.
[o] 2 Cor. 1. 3.
[p] 2 Tim. 1. 9.
[q] Gal. 4. 4. Heb. 1. 2.
[t] 1 Pet. 1. 20.
[z] 1 Cor. 3. 17.
[a] Or, things. ch. 6. 12. & Rom. 8. 28. 2 Thes. 2. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
[c] Phil. 2. 9, 10. Col. 1. 20.
[d] 1 Pet. 1. 2, 20.
[g] Or, *the Nazarene.*
[y] Luke 1. 75. 1 Thes. 4. 7.
[z] Acts 20. 32. Rom. 8. 17. Col. 1. 12. James 2. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 4.
[a] ver. 5. & Rom. 8. 29. & Ja. 46. 10, 11.
[c] John 1. 12. Rom. 8. 15. 2 Cor. 6. 18.
[j] John 3. 1. of Mat. 11. 26. Luke 12. 32. 1 Cor. 1. 21.

his grace, [1a]wherein he hath made us accepted in [b]the beloved.[1]

7 [c]In whom we have [2]redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of [3]sins,[1] according to [f]the riches of his grace[4];

8 Wherein he hath abounded[1] toward us in all wisdom and prudence[5].[1]

9 [i]Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure [f]which he [o]hath[1] purposed in [6]himself:

10 That in the[1] dispensation of [m]the fulness of [7]times [n]he might gather together in one[1] [f]all things in Christ, [8]both which are in [u]heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:[1]

11 [y]In whom also we [9]have obtained an inheritance, [z]being predestinated[1] according to [a]the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his[1] own will:[1]

1 S Christ Jesus through
2 M Some very anc. auth. omit *at Ephesus.*
3 A ¶
4 S every
5 S blessing in
6 S even as he chose
7 S blemish
8 M Or, *him: having in love foreordained us*
9 S foreordained
1 S as sons through
2 S unto
1 S which he freely bestowed on us [M Or, *wherewith he endued us*] in the Beloved:
2 A our
3 S our trespasses,
4 S, which he made to abound
M Or, *wherewith he abounded*
5 S
6 S him unto a
7 S the times [M Gr. *seasons*], to sum up
8 S the things in [M Gr. *upon*] the heavens, and the things upon the earth; in him, *I say,* 9 S were made a heritage, having been foreordained 1 S will;

12 [1]a That' we should be [2]'to' the praise of his glory, [3]c who first [4]d trusted' in Christ [4],'

13 In whom ye also[5] *trusted*, after that ye' heard [6]e the word of [6] truth, the gospel of your salvation[7]: in whom also after that ye' believed, [8]f ye were sealed with [8]that holy' Spirit of promise,

14 [9]g Which is [9]'the' earnest of our inheritance[10] [11]h until' the redemption of [11]p the purchased' possession, [r]unto the praise of his glory.

15 [12, 13] Wherefore I also, [u]after I heard of your' faith in the Lord Jesus', and love unto' all the saints,

16 [v]Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention [2]of you' in my prayers ;

17 That [w]the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, [x]may give unto you [3]the' spirit of wisdom and revelation [c]in the knowledge of him[4]:

18 [y]The eyes of your understanding being' enlightened[5] ;' that ye may know what is [6]the hope of his calling, [o]and' what the riches of the glory of his [m]inheritance in the saints,

19 And what [o]*is*' the exceeding greatness of his power to usward who believe, [z]according to [c]the' working [7]of [7]his mighty power,'

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when [x]he raised him from the dead, and [8]y set *him* at his own' right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 [a]Far above all [9]b principality,' and power, [o]and might,' and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this' world, but also in that which is to come :

22 And [2]c hath' put all [t]*things* [3]under his feet, and gave him [t]*to be* [c]the' head over all [t]*things* to the church,

23 [t]Which is his body, [m]the fulness of him [n]that filleth all in all.

CHAPTER 2.

[c]*What we were by nature, and what we are by grace.*'

AND [n]you [1]*hath he quickened*, [x]who' were dead [5]in' trespasses and sins [5];'

A. D. 64.
[a] 2 Thes. 2.13.
[b] 1 Cor. 6. 11.
1 John 5. 10.
[c] James 1. 18.
[d] or, *hoped.*
[e] ch. 6. 12.
[f] John 1. 17.
2 Cor. 6. 7.
[g] Col. 3. 6.
[h] 2 Cor. 1. 22.
[i] Tit. 3. 5.
1 Pet. 4. 3.
[k] Gal. 5. 16.
[l] 2 Cor. 1. 22.
[m] Gr. *the wills.*
[n] Luke 24. 28.
Rom. 8. 23.
[o] Acts 20. 28.
[p] Ps. 51. 5.
Rom. 5. 12.
[q] 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[r] Rom. 10. 12.
[s] Col. 1. 4.
[t] Rom. 5. 6, 8.
[u] Rom. 6. 4, 5.
Col. 2. 12, 13.
[v] Rom. 1. 9.
1 Thes. 1. 2.
2 Thes. 1. 3.
[w] Or, *by* whose *grace:*
See
Acts 15. 11.
[x] John 20. 17.
[y] ch. 1. 20.
[z] Col. 1. 9.
[a] Or, *for the acknowledgment,* Col. 2. 2.
[b] Tit. 3. 4.
[c] Acts 26. 18.
[d] ch. 2. 12.
[e] Rom. 3. 24.
[f] Rom. 4. 16.
[g] Rom. 5. 17.
John 6. 44.
Rom. 10. 14.
[h] ver. 19.
[i] Rom. 3. 29.
[k] 1 Cor. 1. 29.
[l] 2 Tim. 1. 9.
[m] Col. 1. 29.
[n] Deut. 32. 6.
Ps. 100. 3.
Is. 19. 25.
John 3. 3, 5.
[o] 1 Cor. 3. 9.
[p] 2 Cor. 5. 17.
Tit. 2. 14.
[q] Gr. *of the might of his power,*
[r] ch. 1. 4.
[s] Or, *prepared.*
[t] Acts 24. 24.
[u] Ps. 119. 1.
Acts 7. 55.
Heb. 1. 3.
[v] 1 Cor. 12. 2.
Col. 1. 21.
[w] Heb. 1. 4.
[x] Rom. 8. 38.
[y] Rom. 2. 28.
[z] Col. 1. 21.
[a] See
Ezek. 13. 9.
John 10. 16.
Rev. 8. 13.
Mat. 28. 18.
Heb. 2. 8.
[b] Rom. 4. 8.
[c] Heb. 2. 7.
[d] 1 Thes. 4. 15.
[e] Gal. 4. 8.
[f] 1 Thes. 4. 5.
[g] Rom. 12. 5.
Col. 1. 18, 24.
[h] Col. 2. 9.
[i] 1 Cor. 12. 6.
[k] Gal. 3. 28.
[l] Acts 2. 38.
John 16. 33.
Acts 10. 36.
Rom. 5. 1.
[m] John 10. 16.
[n] John 5. 24.
Col. 2. 13.
[o] ch. 4. 18.
[p] Col. 2.14, 20.
[q] Col. 1. 22.

2 [b]Wherein [1]in time past' ye walked according to the [2]course of this world, according to [c]the prince of the power of the air, [3]the spirit that now worketh in [d]the [4]children' of disobedience [5]:'

3 [e]Among whom [6]also we all had our conversation in times past' in [f]the lusts of our flesh, [7]fulfilling' [m]the desires of the flesh and of the [8]mind [9];' and [g]were by nature [o]the' children of wrath, even as [1]others.

4 But God, [r]who is' rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 [s]Even when we were dead [2]in sins, hath' [t]quickened us together [3]with Christ[4], (["]by grace ye are saved ;)

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together [5]in' heavenly *places*[5] in Christ Jesus :

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in [o]*his*' kindness toward us [6]through' Christ Jesus[7].

8 [x]For by grace are ye' saved [k]through faith ; and that not of yourselves : [l]*it is* the gift of God :

9 [m]Not of works, [8]lest any' man should [9]boast.'

10 For we are [y]his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus [1]unto' good works, [z]which God [2]hath before [a]ordained' that we should walk in them.

11 [3]Wherefore [2]remember, that [4]ye *being* in time past' Gentiles in the flesh, who are called [1]uncircumcision by that which is called [o]e' that' Circumcision [5] in the flesh [5] made by hands ;

12 [d]That [6]at that time ye were without Christ, [c]being aliens' from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from [g]the covenants of [7]promise, [h]having no hope [9], [k]and without God in the world [8] :'

13 [p]But now in Christ Jesus ye [g]who sometimes' were [q]far off are made nigh [1]by' the blood of Christ.

14 For [r]he is our peace, [t]who [2]hath' made both one, and [2]hath broken' down the middle wall of partition [3]*between us* ;'

15 [y]Having abolished [7]in his

1 S to the end that
2 S unto
3 S we who had [M Or, *have*] before hoped
4 S ; 5 S, having
6 A the
7 S,—in whom, having also
8 S the Holy
9 S an
10 S, unto
11 S *God's* own
12 A ●
13 S For this cause I also, having heard of the
14 S which is among [M Or, *in*] you, and [M Many anc. auth. insert *the love*] which *ye shew* toward
2 S *of you*
3 S a
4 S ; having the eyes of your heart
5 S,
6 S that
7 S the strength of his might
8 S made him to sit at his
9 S rule, and authority,
1 M Or, *age*
2 S he
3 A in subjection
4 S *did he quicken,* when ye
5 S through your
6 S,

1 S aforetime
2 M Gr. *age.*
3 A of
4 S sons
5 S ;
6 S we also all once lived
7 S doing
8 M Gr. *thoughts.*
9 S,
1 S the rest :—but God, being
2 S through our trespasses,
3 M Some anc. auth. read *in Christ.*
4 S (by grace have ye been saved), and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the
5 A
6 S in
7 S ; for by grace have ye been
8 S that no
9 S glory.
1 S for
2 S afore prepared
3 A ●
4 S aforetime ye, the
5 A,
6 S ye were at that time separate from Christ, alienated
7 A the
8 S,
9 S that once
1 S in
2 S brake
3 S,

flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; [1]for to make[1] in himself of [2]twain one [c]new man, *so* making peace;

16 And [o]that he[1] might [e]reconcile [3]both unto God in one body by[1] the cross, [g]having slain the enmity [i]thereby:

17 And [4]came [k]and [3]preached peace to you [6]which were afar off, and[1] to [m]them that were nigh[7]:

18 For [n]through him we both have [8]access [9]*by*[1] one Spirit unto the Father.

19 [1]Now therefore[1] ye are no more strangers and [2]foreigners, but [u]fellowcitizens[1] with the saints, and of [y]the household of God[2];

20 And are[1] [a]built [b]upon the foundation of the [a]apostles and prophets, [4]Jesus Christ[1] himself being [f]the chief corner *[t]stone*;

21 [f]In whom [5]all the building[1] fitly framed together [6]groweth [7]unto [k]an[1] holy [8]temple in the Lord[9]:[1]

22 [m]In whom ye also are builded together [1]for [2]an[1] habitation of God [3]through[1] the Spirit.

CHAPTER 3.

[o]*The hidden mystery, that the Gentiles should be saved, was made known to Paul by revelation, &c.*[1]

FOR this cause I Paul, [r]the prisoner of [4]Jesus Christ [u]for[1] you Gentiles[5],

2 If[1] ye have heard of [y]the [6]dispensation of [7]the[1] grace of God [a]which [8]is[1] given me to you-ward[9]:[1]

3 [c]How that [d]by revelation [8]he[1] made known unto me the mystery[1]; ([1][g]as I wrote [i]afore in few words,

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye [2]may understand my knowledge[1] [l]in the mystery of Christ[3])[1]

5 [m]Which in other [4]ages[1] was not made known unto the sons of men, [p]as it [5]is now[1] revealed unto his holy apostles and [6]prophets[1] by the Spirit;

6 That[1] the Gentiles [8r]should be fellowheirs, and [7]of the same body, and [y]partakers of his[1] promise in Christ [9]by[1] the gospel[1]:

7 [a]Whereof I was made a minister, [b]according to the gift of [1]the[1] grace of God [2]given unto me by [d]the effectual[1] working of his power.

8 Unto me, [f]who am less than the least of all saints, [3]is[1] this grace given, [4]that [h]I should preach among[1] the Gentiles [7]the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to [5]make all [t]*men* see what [t]*is* the [6]fellowship[1] of [p]the mystery[1], [q]which from [7]the beginning of the world[1] hath been hid in God[1], [t]who created all things [8]by Jesus Christ;[1]

10 [x]To the intent that now [5]unto the principalities and [9]powers in [9]heavenly *places* [7]might be[1] known by[1] the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 [e]According to the [2]eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and [h]access [3i]with[1] confidence [k]by the[1] faith [3]of[1] him.

13 [l]Wherefore I [5]desire[1] that [6]ye faint not at my tribulations [p]for you, [p]which [7]is[1] your glory.

14 [8]For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father [o]of our Lord Jesus Christ[1],

15 [9]Of whom [q]the whole[1] [1]family in heaven and [2]earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, [1]according to the riches of his glory, [3x]to[1] be strengthened with [4]might by[1] his Spirit in [c]the [c]inner[1] man;

17 [b]That Christ may dwell in your hearts [6]by[1] faith; [7] that ye, [8]being rooted and grounded in love,

18 [h]May be [8]able to comprehend[1] with all [9]saints [k]what [t]*is* the breadth[9], [1]and length[9], and [1]depth, and height[1]:

19 And to know the love of Christ [9],[1] which passeth knowledge, that ye [2]might[1] be filled [2x]with[1] all the fulness of God.

20 [4]Now [q]unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly [r]above all that we ask or think, [u]according to the power that worketh in us,

21 [2]Unto him *be* [9]glory in the church [5]by[1] Christ Jesus [6]throughout all ages, world without end.[1] Amen.

---

1 S that he might create
2 A the
3 S them both in one body unto God through
4 A he
5 M Gr. *preached good tidings of peace.*
6 S that were far off, and peace
7 S:
8 A our
9 S In
1 S So then
2 S sojourners, but ye are fellowcitizens
3 S, being
4 S Christ Jesus
5 S each several building, M Gr. *every building.*
6 A,
7 S into a
8 M Or, *sanctuary*
9 S:
1 M Gr. *into.*
2 S a
3 S in

4 S Christ Jesus in behalf of
5 S —if so be that
6 M Or, *stewardship*
7 S that
8 S was
1 S,
2 S can perceive my understanding
3 S:
4 S generations
5 S hath now been
6 S in
7 S *to wit,* that
8 S are fellowheirs, and fellowmembers of the body,

A.D. 64.
[a] Rom. 15.16. Col. 1. 23, 25.
[b] Rom. 1. 5.
[c] 2 Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 6. 15.
[d] Rom. 16.18. Col. 1. 29.
[e] Col. 1. 20.
[f] 1 Cor. 15. 9.
[g] 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[h] Rom. 6. 6.
[i] Gal. 1. 16.
[k] 1 Tim. 2. 7.
[l] 2 Tim. 1. 11.
[m] *Or, in himself.*
[n] Is. 57. 19. Zech. 8. 10. Acts 2. 39. Rom. 5. 1. 1 Cor. 1. 27.
[o] Ps. 148. 14.
[p] John 10. 9. Rom. 5. 2. Heb. 4. 16.
[q] ch. 1. 9.
[r] Rom. 16. 25. 1 Cor. 2. 7.
[s] Col. 1. 26.
[t] 1 Cor. 12. 13.
[u] Ps. 22. 6. John 1. 3. Col. 1. 16.
[v] Heb. 1. 2.
[w] Phil. 3. 20. Heb. 12. 22.
[x] Col. 2. 7.
[y] Gal. 6. 10.
[z] Rom. 8. 38. Col. 1. 16.
[a] 1 Cor. 3.9,10.
[b] Pet. 2. 4, 5.
[c] Mat. 16. 18. Gal. 2. 9. Rev. 21. 14.
[d] 1 Cor. 2. 7.
[e] 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[f] 1 Cor. 12. 28.
[g] ch. 1. 8.
[h] Ps. 118. 22. Is. 28. 16. Mat. 21. 42. Rom. 9. 33.
[i] ch. 4. 15, 16.
[k] ch. 2. 18.
[l] Heb. 4. 16.
[m] 1 Cor. 3. 17. 2 Cor. 6. 16.
[n] Acts 14. 22.
[o] 1 Thes. 3. 3.
[p] 1 Pet. 2. 5.
[q] ver. 1.
[r] 2 Cor. 1. 6.
[s] Phil. 2.9-11.
[t] Acts 21. 33. Col. 4. 3, 18.
[u] 2 Tim. 1. 8. Philem. 1, 9.
[v] Rom. 9. 23. Phil. 4. 19.
[w] Col. 1. 29.
[x] Gal. 5. 11. Col. 1. 24.
[y] 2 Tim. 2. 10.
[z] Col. 1. 11.
[a] Rom. 1. 5.
[b] 1 Cor. 4. 1.
[c] Col. 1. 25.
[d] Rom. 7. 22. 2 Cor. 4. 16.
[e] Acts 9. 15. Rom. 12. 3. Gal. 1. 16.
[f] John 14. 23. Acts 22. 17.
[g] Gal. 1. 12.
[h] Col. 2. 22.
[i] Rom. 16. 25. Col. 1. 26,27. 2 Tim. 1. 9, 10.
[k] ch. 1. 18.
[l] *Or, a little before.*
[m] Rom. 10. 3.
[n] 1 Cor. 4. 1.
[o] Acts 20. 28. Rom. 16. 25.
[p] John 1. 16. Col. 2. 9, 10.
[q] ch. 2. 20.
[r] Rom. 16. 25.
[s] 1 Cor. 2. 9.
[t] Gal. 3. 28.
[u] Col. 1. 29.
[v] ch. 2.15,16.
[w] Gal. 3. 14.
[x] Rom. 11. 36. Heb. 13. 21.

7 [1] that
2 S which was given me according to the
3 S was
4 S to preach unto

5 M Some anc. auth. read *bring to light what is.*
6 S dispensation M Or, *stewardship*
7 S all ages
8 S:
9 A the
1 S made known through
2 M Gr. *purpose of the ages.*
3 S in
4 S through our M Or, *the faith of him*
5 S ask
6 M Or, *I*
7 S are M Or, *is*
8 A ✱
9 S from whom every
1 M Gr. *fatherhood.*
2 A on
3 S that ye may
4 S power through
5 S inward
6 S through
7 A to the end
8 S strong to apprehend
9 A the
1 S height and depth,
2 S may
3 S unto
4 A ✱
5 S and in
6 S unto all generations for ever and ever. M Gr. *all the generations of the age of the ages.*

9 S Jesus through 1 S,

CHAPTER 4.

[o]1 *He exhorteth to unity, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying, &c.*'

I THEREFORE, [b] the prisoner [1]of' the Lord, beseech you [2]that ye [d] walk worthy of the vocation' wherewith ye [3]are' called,

2 [e]With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 [4]Endeavouring' to keep the unity of the Spirit [g] in the bond of peace.

4 *[h]There is* one body, and [k] one Spirit, even as [5]ye are' called in one [n] hope of your calling;

5 [p]One Lord, [q] one faith, [r] one baptism,

6 [s]One God and Father of all, who *[t]is* [6]above' all, and [x] through all, and in [o] you' all.

7 But [u]unto [7]every' one of us [8]is given grace' according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, [9][b]When he ascended [o] up' on high, [c]he led [y]captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 [f](Now 'that he' ascended, what is it but that he also descended [o]first' [2]into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also [k] that ascended [o] up' far above all [3] heavens, [l]that he might [n]fill all things.)

11 [p]And he gave some [4], apostles; and some, prophets; and some, [r]evangelists; and some, [u]pastors and [z]teachers;

12 [z]For the perfecting of the saints, [5]for' the work of [6]the ministry, [b]for the edifying' of [a]the body of Christ:

13 Till we all [7]come [e]in' the unity of the faith, [g]and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto [h]a [8]perfect' man, unto the measure of the [8]stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we [9]*henceforth* be no more' [m]children, [n]tossed to and fro', and carried about with every [p]wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, [1]*and* cunning' craftiness, [2][t]whereby they lie in wait to deceive';

15 But [2][z]speaking [o]the' truth in love, [7]may grow up [4]into him in all things,' [b]which is the head, *even* Christ [3]:'

A.D. 64.

[a] Col. 2. 19.
[b] Philem. 1, 9.
[c] Or, *in the Lord.*
[d] Phil. 1. 27. Col. 1. 10. 1 Thes. 2. 12.
[e] Acts 20. 19. Gal. 5. 22, 23. Col. 3. 12, 13.
[f] Col. 3. 7.
[g] Col. 3. 14.
[h] Rom. 1. 21.
[i] Rom. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 12. 12.
[k] 1 Cor. 12. 4, 11.
[l] Acts 26. 18.
[m] 1 Thes. 4. 5.
[n] ch. 1. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 13. 2 Cor. 11. 4.
[q] Jude 3.
[r] Gal. 3. 27, 28. Heb. 6. 6.
[t] Or, *hardness.*
[u] Rom. 1. 21.
[x] Mal. 2. 10. 1 Cor. 8. 6.
[y] Rom. 11. 36.
[p] 1 Tim. 4. 2.
[s] Rom. 1. 24.
[u] Rom. 12. 3, 6. 1 Cor. 12. 11.
[b] Ps. 68. 18.
[c] Judg. 5. 12. Col. 2. 15.
[d] ch. 1. 13.
[f] Or, *a multitude of captives.*
[f] John 3. 13.
[g] Col. 2. 11. Heb. 12. 1.
[i] 1 Pet. 2. 1.
[k] Acts 12. 11.
[l] Rom. 6. 6.
[k] Acts 1. 9, 11. 1 Tim. 3. 16. Heb. 4. 14. & 7. 26.
[l] Acts 2. 33.
[m] Rom. 12. 2. Col. 3. 10.
[n] Or, *filled.*
[p] 1 Cor. 12. 28.
[q] Rom. 6. 4. 2 Cor. 5. 17. Col. 3. 10.
[r] Acts 21. 8. 2 Tim. 4. 5.
[t] ch. 2. 10.
[u] Acts 20. 28.
[x] Rom. 12. 7.
[y] Or, *holiness of truth.*
[z] 1 Cor. 12. 7.
[a] Zech. 8. 16.
[b] 1 Cor. 14. 26.
[c] Rom. 12. 5.
[d] Col. 1. 24.
[e] Or, *into the unity.*
[f] ch. 4. 4.
[g] Col. 2. 2.
[h] 1 Cor. 14. 20.
[i] Col. 1. 28.
[k] 2 Cor. 2. 10. James 4. 7.
[l] Or, *agree.*
[l] Acts 20. 35. 1 Thes. 4. 11. 1 Thes. 5. 8.
[m] Is. 28. 9.
[n] 1 Cor. 14. 20.
[o] Heb. 13. 9.
[p] Mal. 11. 7.
[q] Or, *to distribute.*
[r] Luke 3. 11.
[t] Rom. 16. 18. 2 Cor. 2. 17.
[u] Mat. 12. 36. Col. 3. 8.
[x] Or, *being sincere.* Zech. 8. 16. 2 Cor. 4. 2. 1 John 3. 18.
[y] Col. 4. 6. 1 Thes. 5. 11.
[z] ch. 1. 22.
[a] Or, *to edify profitably.* Col. 1. 18.

1 S all the body fitly framed and knit together through M Gr. *through every joint of the supply.*

16 [o]From whom [1]the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by' that which every joint supplieth, according to the [o]effectual' working in [2]the' measure of [2]every' part, maketh [4]increase of the body unto the [5]edifying' of itself in love.

17 [6]This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that [7]ye [7]henceforth walk not as other' Gentiles [8] walk, [h]in the vanity of their mind,

18 [9][l]Having the understanding darkened, [m]being' alienated from the life of God 'through' the ignorance that is in them, because of the [2][t]blindness' of their heart [2]:'

19 [y]Who being past feeling [4][z]have given' themselves [5]over unto' lasciviousness, [6]to work all uncleanness with [7]greediness.

20 But ye [8]have not so learned' Christ;

21 [d]If so be that ye [o]have' heard him, and [9]have been taught by him, as the' truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye [g]put 'off concerning [h]the former conversation' [i]the old man, which [2]is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts';

23 And [3][m]be renewed in the spirit of your mind [4];'

24 And [o]that ye' [q]put on the new man, [5]which after God [6]'is' created in righteousness and [7][p]true holiness.'

25 [8]Wherefore [9]putting away 'lying, [a]speak every man truth' with his neighbour: for [c]we are members one of another.

26 [f]Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your [2]wrath:

27 [t]Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather [1]let him labour, working with [1]*his* hands the thing [3]which' is good, that he may have [4][q]to give [r]to him that [5]needeth.'

29 [u]Let no corrupt [6]communication' proceed out of your mouth, but [7][y]that which' is good [8][a]to the use of edifying,'

edifying as the need may be, M Gr. *the building up of the need.*

1 S in
2 S to walk worthily of the calling
3 S were
4 S giving diligence
5 S also ye were
6 S over
7 S each
8 S was the grace given
9 Gr., to end of ver.
1 S this, He
2 M Some ane. auth. insert *first.*
3 A the
4 S *to be*
5 S unto
6 S ministering, unto the building up
7 S attain unto
8 S full-grown
9 S may be no longer
1 S in
2 S after the wiles of error
3 M Or, *dealing truly*
4 S in all things unto him.
5 S;

1 S *due*
2 S each several
3 A the
4 S building up
5 A ¶
6 A ¶
7 S no longer walk as the
8 A also
9 S being darkened in their understanding,
1 S because of
2 S hardening
3 S;
4 S gave
5 S up to
6 M Or, *to make a trade of*
7 M Or, *covetousness*
8 S did not so learn
9 S were taught in him, even as
1 S away, as concerning your former manner of life,
2 S waxeth corrupt after the lusts of deceit
3 A that ye
4 S,
5 M Or, *which is after God, created &c.*
6 S hath been
7 S holiness of truth.
8 A ¶
9 A,
1 S falsehood, speak ye truth each one
2 M Gr. *provocation.*
3 S that
4 A where-of
5 S hath need.
6 S speech
7 S such as
8 S for

that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And [b] grieve not the [2] holy Spirit of God, [2 d] whereby ye are sealed unto the day of [f] redemption.

31 [g] Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and [4 k] evil speaking, be put away from you, [m] with all malice:

32 And [p] be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, [q] forgiving one another, even as God [6] for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAPTER 5.

02 *General exhortations to love, 3 to fly fornication, and all uncleanness, 15 to walk warily,* 18 *to be filled with the Spirit,* 22 *Duties of wives and husbands.*

BE [a] ye therefore [7] followers of God, as [8] dear children;

2 And [c] walk in love, [g] [d] as Christ also [1] hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God [f] for [2] a sweetsmelling savour.

3 But [h] fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, [k] let it not [3] be once named among you, as becometh saints:

4 [4 l] Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, [5] nor jesting, [n] which are not [6] convenient, but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that [r] no [8] whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, [2 o] who is an idolater, [s] hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and [o] of God.

6 [z] Let no man deceive you with [1] vain words: for because of these things [b] cometh the wrath of God [a] upon the [2] children of [c] disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 [d] For ye were [4] sometimes darkness, but [5] now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as [m] children of light:

9 (For [n] the fruit of the [6] Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

10 [7] Proving what is [8] acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And [t] have no fellowship with [u] the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather [1 x] reprove *them.*

12 [2 y] For it is a shame even to

A. D. 64.

[a] Col. 3. 16.
[b] Is. 7. 13. Ezek. 16. 43. John 2. 20, 21. Heb. 4. 15.
[d] ch. 1. 13.
[e] Or, *discovered.*
[f] Luke 21. 28. Rom. 8. 23.
[g] Col. 3. 8, 19.
[h] Or, *it.*
[i] Is. 60. 1. Rom. 13. 11. 1 Cor. 15. 34.
[k] Tit. 3. 2.
[l] John 5. 25. Rom. 6. 4, 5.
[m] Tit. 2. 3.
[n] Col. 4. 5. 2 Cor. 2. 10.
[o] Mat. 6. 14. Mark 11. 25.
[p] Gal. 6. 10.
[q] Eccles. 11. 2. John 12. 35.
[r] Col. 4. 5.
[s] Rom. 12. 2.
[t] 1 Thes. 4. 3.
[u] Prov. 20. 1. Is. 5. 11, 22. Luke 21. 34.
[x] Mat. 5. 45. Luke 6. 36.
[b] Acts 16. 25. 1 Cor. 14. 26.
[c] John 13. 34. 1 John 3. 11.
[d] Gal. 1. 4.
[e] Heb. 2. 17. 1 John 3. 16.
[f] Ps. 34. 1. Is. 63. 7.
[g] Gen. 8. 21. Lev. 1. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 15.
[h] Col. 3. 5, 6.
[i] Rom. 6. 13.
[k] 1 Cor. 6. 18. 2 Cor. 12. 21. 1 Thes. 4. 3.
[l] Phil. 2. 3.
[m] 1 Cor. 5. 1.
[n] Mat. 12. 35.
[o] Gen. 3. 16. 1 Cor. 14. 34.
[p] Rom. 1. 28.
[q] ch. 6. 5. 1 Cor. 11. 3.
[r] 1 Cor. 6. 9.
[s] Gal. 5. 19, 21. Col. 1. 13.
[t] Col. 3. 5.
[u] 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[x] Gal. 5. 21. Rev. 22. 15.
[y] ch. 1. 23.
[z] Jer. 29. 8. Mat. 24. 4. Col. 2. 4, 8. 1 Thes. 2. 3.
[a] Col. 3. 20, 22.
[b] Rom. 1. 18.
[c] Col. 3. 19.
[d] ch. 2. 2.
[e] Or, *unbelief.* Col. 3. 6.
[f] Acts 20. 28. Gal. 1. 4.
[g] Is. 9. 2. Mat. 4. 16. Acts 26. 18. Rom. 1. 21.
[h] John 3. 5. Heb. 10. 22. 1 John 5. 6.
[i] John 8. 12. 2 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Thes. 5. 5. 1 John 2. 8, 9.
[k] Rom. 15. 13. John 12. 35, 36. 1 Cor. 11. 2.
[m] Luke 16. 8. John 12. 36.
[n] Gal. 5. 22.
[o] Cant. 4. 7. ch. 1. 4.
[p] Rom. 12. 2. 1 Thes. 5. 21.
[q] 1 Cor. 5. 9, 11. 2 Cor. 6. 14. 2 Thes. 3. 6, 14.
[r] Rom. 6. 21. Gal. 6. 8.
[s] Lev. 19. 17.
[t] Rom. 1. 24.

speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But [c] all things [1] that are [2 c] reproved are made manifest by the light: for [3] whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore [4 h] he saith, [i] Awake thou that sleepest, and [t] arise from the dead, and Christ shall [6] give thee light.

15 [7, 8 u] See then that ye walk [o] circumspectly, not as [9] fools, but as wise,

16 [2 r] Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 [u] Wherefore be ye not [3] unwise, but [x] understanding what the will of the Lord *is.*

18 And [z] be not [4] drunk with wine, wherein is [5] excess; but be filled [6] with the Spirit;

19 Speaking [7] to yourselves [b] in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody [8] in your heart to the Lord;

20 [c] Giving thanks always for all things [o] unto God and the Father [y] in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 [1 f] Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of [2] God.

22 [3] [m] Wives, [4] submit yourselves unto your own husbands, [p] as unto the Lord.

23 For [q] the husband is the head of the wife, [o] even as [c] Christ [5] is the head of the church [6]: and he is the saviour of [q] the body.

24 [7] Therefore the church is subject [8] unto Christ, [9] so *let* the wives [1] *be* to their [o] own husbands [a] in [2] every thing.

25 [c] Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and [r] gave himself [3] for it;

26 That he might sanctify [4] and cleanse it [k] with by the [5] washing of water [6 k] by the word,

27 That he might present [7] it to himself a glorious [8] church, [p] not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; [q] but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 [9] So ought men to love their [1] wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his [1] wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever [o] yet hated his own flesh; but nour-

---

1 S give grace to them that hear.
2 S Holy
3 S in whom ye were
4 S railing,
5 S each other,
6 S also in Christ forgave you.
M Many anc. auth. read *us.*
7 S imitators
8 S beloved
9 A even
1 S loved you, and gave himself up for us.
M Some anc. auth. read *you.*
2 S an odour of a sweet smell.
3 S even be
4 S nor
5 S or
6 S befitting
7 A of a surety
8 S fornicator,
9 S which
1 S empty
2 S sons
3 S;
4 S once
5 S are now
6 S light
7 S),
8 S well-pleasing
9 S;
1 S even reprove
M Or, *convict*
them;
2 S for the things which are done by them in secret it is a shame even to speak of.

1 S when they
2 M Or, *convicted*
3 S every thing that is made
4 S *he*
5 A,
6 S shine upon thee.
7 A ¶
8 S Look therefore carefully how
1 S unwise,
2 M Gr. *buying up the opportunity.*
3 S foolish, but understand
4 S drunken
5 S riot,
6 M Or, *in spirit*
7 S one to another
M Or, *to yourselves*
8 S with
9 A to God, even the Father
M Gr. *the God and Father.*
1 S subjecting
2 S Christ.
3 A ¶
4 S *be in subjection*
5 A also
6 S, *being* himself
7 S But
8 S to
9 M Or, *so* are *the wives also*
1 A also
2 S everything.
3 A up
4 S it, having cleansed it by
5 M Gr. *laver.*
6 S with
7 S the church
8 S *church,*
9 S Even so ought husbands also
1 A own
2 S:

isheth and cherisheth it, even as 1the Lord1 the church[2]:

30 For1 [a]we are members of his body[o], of his flesh, and of his bones[1].

31 [c]For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall [3]be joined unto his wife, and they [f]two shall be[1] one flesh.

32 This [4]is a great mystery1: but I speak [5]concerning1 Christ and [6]the church.

33 Nevertheless [7k]let every one of you in particular so love his1 wife even as himself; and [8]the wife *see* that she [p]reverence1 *[h]er* husband.

CHAPTER 6.

[o]1 *The duty of children, &c.* 10 *Our life a warfare.*

CHILDREN, [t]obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 [x]Honour thy father and mother[1]; which[1] is the first commandment with promise[2],[1]

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou [3]mayest live long on the [4]earth.

4 And, [b]ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but [5d]bring them up in the nurture[1] and admonition of the Lord.

5 [6, 7g]Servants, be obedient [8]to1 them that [o]are *your* masters1 according to the flesh[g], [i]with fear and trembling, [k]in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 [n]Not1 with1 eyeservice, as [o]menpleasers1; but as [o]the1 [3]servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the [4]heart;

7 With good will doing service, as [5]to1 the Lord, and not1 to1 men:

8 [n]Knowing that whatsoever good thing [e]any man1 doeth, the same shall he receive [7]of1 the Lord, [g]whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And, ye [8z]masters, do the same things unto them, [9a]forbearing1 threatening: knowing that [1e]your Master also1 is in heaven[2]; [d]neither is there1 respect of persons with him.

10 [9, 4]Finally, [o]my brethren,1 [5]be strong in the Lord, and [f]in the [6]power1 of his might.

11 [g]Put on the whole armour

A.D. 64.

[a] Gen. 2. 23. Rom. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 15.
[b] Gr. *blood and flesh.* Mat. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 15. 50. Gen. 2. 24. Mat. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7, 8. Rom. 8. 28.
[d] Luke 22. 25. John 12. 31. Col. 1. 13. 1 Cor. 6. 16.
[e] Or, *hard and cruel.* Jude 19.
[f] Or, *wicked spirits.*
[h] Or, *heavenly,* as ch. 1. 3.
[i] 2 Cor. 16. 4.
[k] Col. 3. 19. 1 Ch. 5. 16.
[m] Or, *having once come all.* [n] Is. 11. 5. Luke 12. 35. 1 Pet. 1. 13.
[p] 1 Pet. 3. 6.
[q] Is. 59. 17. 2 Cor. 6. 7.
[r] Is. 52. 7. Rom. 10. 15.
[t] Prov. 23. 22. Col. 3. 20.
[u] John 5. 4.
[x] Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Jer. 35. 18. Ezek. 22. 7. Mat. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10.
[y] Is. 5. 17. 1 Thes. 5. 8.
[z] Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16.
[a] Luke 18. 1. Rom. 12. 12. Col. 4. 2.
[b] 1 Thes. 5. 17. Col. 3. 21.
[c] Mat. 28. 41. Mark 13. 33. 1 Gen. 18. 19. Deut. 4. 9. Ps. 78. 4. Prov. 19. 18.
[d] 1 Tim. 2. 1.
[f] Acts 4. 29. Col. 4. 3. 2 Thes. 3. 1.
[g] Col. 3. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 18.
[h] 2 Cor. 3. 12. [i] 2 Cor. 7. 15.
[k] 1 Chr. 29. 17. Col. 3. 22. 1 2 Chr. 5. 20.
[n] Or, *in a chain.* Acts 26. 29. Phil. 1. 7, 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16.
[o] Col. 3. 22, 23.
[p] Or, *thereof.* Acts 28. 31. 1 Thes. 2. 2.
[r] Col. 4. 7.
[t] Acts 20. 4.
[u] Rom. 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Col. 3. 25.
[x] Col. 4. 8.
[y] Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.
[z] Col. 4. 1.
[a] Or, *moderating.* Lev. 25. 43. [b] 1 Pet. 5. 14.
[c] Some read, *hath your and their Master.* John 13. 13. 1 Cor. 7. 22.
[d] Rom. 2. 11. Col. 3. 25.
[e] Or, *with interruption.* Tit. 2. 7.
[f] Col. 1. 11. [g] Rom. 13. 12.

of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For1 we wrestle1 not against [b]flesh and blood, but against [2d]principalities, against [2]powers, against [e]the [2]rulers of the darkness of this world,1 against [4g]spiritual1 wickedness in [5h]high1 *places.*

13 [i]Wherefore take [6]unto you1 the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand [i]in the evil day, and,[7] [m]having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, [n]having [8]your loins [o]girt about1 with truth, and [q]having [9]on the breastplate of righteousness1;[1]

15 [r]And [2] your feet [o]shod1 with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 [3]Above all, taking1 [u]the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the [4]wicked.1

17 And [x]take the helmet of salvation, and [z]the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 [o a]Praying always1 with all prayer and supplication [5] in the Spirit, and1 [c]watching thereunto [e]with1 all perseverance and [e]supplication for all [7]saints:1

19 [f]And [8]for me,1 that utterance may be given unto me[9], that I may open1 my mouth [oh]boldly1, to make known1 the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which [1]I am an ambassador [m]in [2]bonds:1 that [3p]therein1 [q]I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 [t]But [r]that ye also may know my affairs, [o]*and*1 how I do, [r]Tychicus, [5a]a1 beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 [x]Whom I have sent unto you for [6]the same1 purpose, that ye [7]might1 know our [8]affairs,1 and [t]*that* he [9]might1 comfort your hearts.

23 [1b]Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ [c]in [2]sincerity. Amen.1

[o¶] Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.1

1 S Christ also
2 S; because
3 S cleave to his wife; and the twain shall become
4 S mystery is great
5 S in regard of
6 A of
7 S do ye also severally love each one his own
8 A *let*
9 S fear

1 S (which 2 S),
M Or, *shall*
4 M Or, *land*
2 S nurture them in the chastening
5 A ¶
7 M Gr. *Bondservants.*
8 S unto
9 A are your masters
M Gr. *lords.*
1 S in the way of
2 S menpleasers
3 M Gr. *bondservants.*
4 M Gr. *soul.*
5 S unto
6 S each one
7 S again from
8 M Gr. *lords.*
9 S and forbear
1 S both their Master and yours
2 S, and there is no
3 A ¶
4 M Or, *From henceforth*
5 M Gr. *be made powerful.*
6 S strength

1 S our wrestling is
2 A the
3 S worldrulers of this darkness,
4 S the spiritual *hosts* of
5 S the heavenly
6 S up
7 A ,
8 A girded
9 A put
1 ,
2 A having shod
3 S withal taking up
4 S evil *one.*
5 A praying at all seasons
6 S in
7 S the saints,
8 S on my behalf,
9 S in opening
M Or, *in opening my mouth with boldness, to make known*
1 A with boldness
2 S chains;
M Gr. *a chain.*
3 S in it
4 A ¶
5 S the
6 S this very
7 S may
8 S state,
9 S may
1 A ¶

2 S unceasing.

R.V.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

A.D. 64.

[o]3 *Paul's thankfulness and prayer to God for the Philippians:* 21 *his readiness to glorify Christ.*

PAUL and [1] Timotheus, the [1] [2] servants of [3] Jesus Christ, [1] to all the saints [e] in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the [4] bishops and deacons:

2 [f] Grace [5] *be* unto [1] you [o], [1] and peace [o], [1] from God our Father [o], [1] and [o] *from* [1] the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 [6] [h] I thank my God upon [7] every [1] [i] remembrance of you,

4 Always in every [8] prayer [1] of mine [3] for [1] you all making [1] request [1] with joy,

5 [k] For your fellowship in [2] the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which [3] hath begun [1] [m] a good work in you [n] will [4] perform [1] [t] *it* [p] until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is [5] meet [1] for me to [6] think this [1] of you all, because [7] [r] I have you [1] in my heart [8]; [1] inasmuch as [3] both in [g] my bonds [o], [1] and in [z] the defence and confirmation of the gospel, [b] ye all are [c] partakers [1] of my [1] grace.

8 For [e] God is my [2] record, [1] [f] how [o] greatly [1] I long after you all in the [3] bowels of Jesus Christ.[1]

9 And this I pray, [g] that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and [o] *in* [1] all [1] [h] judgment [1];

10 [5] That [1] [i] ye may [6] [k] approve [7] things that [l] are excellent: [n] that ye may be sincere and [8] without offence [p] till [1] the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the [9] fruits of righteousness, [7] which are [1] by Jesus Christ, [1] unto the glory and praise of God.

12 [2, 3] But I would ye should understand, [1] brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the [4] furtherance [1] of the gospel;

[a] Or, *for Christ.*
[b] ch. 4. 22.
[c] Or, *Cæsar's court.*
[d] Or, *to all others.*
[e] 1 Cor. 1. 2.
[f] Rom. 1. 7. 2 Cor. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
[g] ch. 2. 3.
[h] Rom. 1. 8, 9. 1 Cor. 1. 4. Eph. 1. 15, 16. Col. 1. 3. 1 Thes. 1. 2. 2 Thes. 1. 3.
[i] Or, *mention.*
[k] Rom. 12. 13. & 15. 26. 2 Cor. 8. 1. ch. 4. 14, 15.
[l] ver. 7.
[m] John 6. 29. 1 Thes. 1. 3.
[n] Or, *will finish* it.
[p] ver. 10.
[q] 2 Cor. 1. 11.
[r] Or, *ye have me in your heart.*
[z] 2 Cor. 3. 2. & 7. 3.
[a] Rom. 8. 9.
[x] Rom. 8. 19.
[y] Eph. 3. 1. & 6. 20. Col. 4. 3, 18. 2 Tim. 1. 8.
[z] ver. 17.
[a] Rom. 5. 5.
[b] ch. 4. 14.
[c] Or, *partakers with me of grace.*
[d] Eph. 6. 19, 20.
[e] Rom. 1. 9. & 9. 1. Gal. 1. 20. 1 Thes. 2. 5.
[f] ch. 2. 26. & 4. 1.
[g] 1 Thes. 3. 12. Philem. 6.
[h] Or, *sense.*
[i] Rom. 2. 18. & 12. 2. Eph. 5. 10.
[k] Or, *try.*
[l] Or, *differ.*
[m] 2 Cor. 5. 8.
[n] Acts 24. 16. 1 Thes. 5. 13. & 5. 23.
[o] 1 Cor. 1. 8.
[p] 2 Tim. 4. 6.
[q] John 15. 4, 5. Eph. 2. 10. Col. 1. 6.
[r] John 15. 8. Eph. 1. 12, 14.
[s] ch. 2. 24.

[1] [S] Timothy,
[2] [M] Gr. *bond-servants.*
[3] [S] Christ Jesus,
[4] [M] Or, *overseers*
[5] [S] to
[6] [A] ¶
[7] [S] all my
[8] [S] supplication
[9] [S] on behalf of
[1] [S] my supplication
[2] [A] furtherance of
[2] [S] began
[4] [S] perfect
[5] [S] right
[6] [S] be thus minded on behalf
[7] [M] Or, *ye have me in your heart*
[8] [S],
[9] [A],
[1] [S] with me of
[2] [S] witness,
[3] [S] tender mercies of Christ Jesus.
[4] [S] discernment
[5] [S] so that
[6] [M] Or, *prove the things that differ*
[7] [A] the
[8] [S] void of offence unto
[9] [M] Gr. *fruit.*
[1] [S] through
[2] [A] ¶
[3] [S] Now I would have you know,
[4] [S] progress

[1] [S] became manifest in Christ throughout the whole prætorian guard [M] Gr. *in the whole Prætorium*], and to all the rest; and that most
[2] [S] being confident through
[M] Gr. *trusting in my bonds.*
[2] [A] abundantly
[4] [A] of God
[5] [S] *do it* of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel:
[6] [S] proclaim Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up affliction for me in my bonds.
[7] [S] only that in
[3] [S] proclaimed
[9] [S] therein I
[1] [A],
[2] [S] supplication
[3] [S] shall I be put to shame,
[4] [M] Or, *But if to live in the flesh* be my lot, *this is the fruit of my work: and what I shall choose I wot not.*
[5] [S] to
[6] [S] —*if*
[7] [S] work, then
[8] [M] Or, *what shall I choose?*
[9] [M] Or, *I do not make known*
[1] [S] But
[2] [A] the
[3] [S] the
[7] [S], yea,

13 So that my bonds [1] [a] in Christ are manifest [b] in all [c] the palace, and [d] in all other *places;*

14 And many [1] of the brethren in the Lord, [2] waxing confident by [1] my bonds, are [o] much [1] more [3] bold to speak the word [4] without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and [g] strife; and some also of good will:

16 The one [5] preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:[1]

17 But the other [6] of love, knowing that I am set for [i] the defence of the gospel.[1]

18 What then? [7] notwithstanding, [1] every way, whether in pretence [o], [1] or in truth, Christ is [8] preached [1]; and [9] I therein do [1] rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation [1] [q] through your [2] prayer, [1] and the supply of [u] the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my [x] earnest expectation and [o] *my* [1] hope, that [a] in nothing [3] I shall be ashamed, [1] but *that* [d] with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether [o] *it be* [t] by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live [t] *is* Christ, and to die [t] *is* gain.

22 [4] But if [5] [1] live in the flesh [6], [t] this [t] *is* the fruit of my [7] labour: yet [1] [8] what I shall choose [9] I wot not.

23 [1] For [1] [m] I am in a strait betwixt [2] two, having [3] [a] desire to [q] depart [o], [1] and [o] to [1] be with Christ; [4] which is [1] far better:

24 [5] Nevertheless [1] to abide in the flesh [t] *is* more needful for [6] you. [1]

25 And [u] having this confidence, I know that I shall abide [7] and continue [1] with you all [8] for your furtherance and joy of faith [1];

[4] [S] for it is very
[5] [S] yet
[6] [S] your sake, and abide
[8] [S], for your progress and joy in the faith [M] Or, *of faith*

1 S glorying may abound in Christ Jesus in me
26 That [b]your [1]rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to[1] you again.
27 Only [2 c]let your [3]conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that [d]whether I come and see you [o],[1] or [o]else be absent, I may hear of your [5]affairs,[1] [g]that ye stand fast in one spirit, [h]with one [6]mind[1] [i]striving [o]together[1] [7]for the faith of the gospel;
28 And in nothing [8]terrified[1] by [9]your[1] adversaries: [j]which is [1]to[1] them an evident token of perdition, [m]but [2]to you of[1] salvation, and that [3]of God.
29 For unto you [p]it is given[1] in the behalf of Christ, [q]not only to believe on him, but also to suffer [4]for his sake;[1]
30 [u]Having the same conflict [z]which ye saw in me, and now hear [t]*to be* in me.

CHAPTER 2.

[o]*He exhorteth them to unity and humility, by the example of Christ.*

IF [t]*there* [5]*be*[1] therefore any [6]consolation[1] in Christ, if any [7]comfort[1] of love, [r]if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any [8 g]bowels and mercies,[1]
2 [k]Fulfil ye my joy, [s]that ye be [9]likeminded,[1] having the same love, [s]*being* of one accord, [1]of one mind[2].
3 [m]*Let* nothing *be done* through strife or[1] vainglory[3];[1] but [q]in lowliness of mind [o]let[1] each [4]esteem[1] other better than [5]themselves.
4 [u]Look not every man on[1] his own things, but [6]every man also on[1] the things of others.
5 [7 z]Let[1] this mind [o]be[1] in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:
6 Who, [8 b]being in the form of God, [9 c]thought it not robbery to be equal[1] with God[1]:
7 [e]But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him[1] the form [r]of a [2]servant, [3]and [g]was[1] made in the [h]likeness of men[4].[1]
8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, [1 S]but emptied himself, taking [2 M]Gr. *bondservant.* [3 S]being [M]Gr. *becoming in.* [4 S];

A.D. 64.

[a]Mat. 26. 39. John 10. 18. Heb. 5. 8.
[b]2 Cor. 1. 14.
[c]John 17. 1. Acts 2. 33. Heb. 2. 9.
[d]Eph. 1. 20. Heb. 1. 4.
[e]Eph. 4. 1. Col. 1. 10. 1 Thes. 2. 12.
[f]Is. 45. 23. Mat. 28. 18. Rom. 14. 11. Rev. 5. 13.
[g]ch. 4. 1. 1 Cor. 1. 10.
[h]Jude 3.
[i]John 13. 13. Acts 2. 36. Rom. 14. 9.
[k]1 Cor. 8. 6.
[l]2 Thes. 1. 5.
[m]Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 11.
[n]ch. 1. 5.
[p]Acts 5. 41. Rom. 5. 3.
[q]Eph. 2. 8.
[r]Eph. 6. 5. 2 Cor. 2. 5. Heb. 13. 21.
[s]Col. 2. 1.
[t]Acts 16. 19. 1 Thes. 2. 2.
[u]1 Cor. 10. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 9.
[x]Rom. 14. 1.
[a]Or, *sincere.*
[b]Mat. 5. 45. Eph. 5. 1.
[c]1 Pet. 2. 12.
[d]Deut. 32. 5.
[e]2 Cor. 13. 14.
[f]Or, *shine ye.* Mat. 5. 14, 16. Eph. 5. 8.
[g]Col. 2. 15.
[h]John 3. 29.
[i]Rom. 12. 16.
[k]1 Cor. 1. 10. 2 Cor. 13. 11. 1 Pet. 3. 8.
[l]2 Cor. 1. 14. 1 Thes. 2. 19.
[m]Gal. 2. 2.
[n]2 Tim. 4. 6.
[p]Gr. *poured forth.*
[q]Rom. 12. 10. Eph. 5. 21. Rom. 15. 16.
[r]2 Cor. 7. 4. Col. 1. 24.
[s]1 Cor. 10. 24.
[t]Or, *Moreover.*
[u]Rom. 16. 21. 1 Thes. 3. 2.
[x]Mat. 11. 29. Eph. 4. 2.
[y]1 John 1. 1, 2. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3.
[z]John 5. 18.
[a]1 Cor. 10. 24. 2 Tim. 4. 10.
[b]Is. 22. 6.
[c]Is. 53. 3. Dan. 9. 26. Mark 9. 12. Rom. 15. 3.
[d]1 Pet. 2. 21.
[e]Ex. 24. 23. Zech. 3. 8. Mat. 20. 28. Luke 22. 27.
[f]John 1. 14. Rom. 1. 3. Gal. 4. 4. Heb. 2. 14.
[g]Or, *habit.*
[h]1 Cor. 4. 17. 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2.

[1]and [a]became[1] obedient [2]unto death, [3]even[1] the death of the cross.
9 Wherefore [4]God also [c]hath[1] highly exalted him, and [5 d]given him a[1] name which is above every name[6].[1]
10 That [7]at[1] the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven[o],[1] and *things* [8]in[1] earth[o],[1] and [3]*things* under the earth[1];[1]
11 And [1 k]*that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ [t]*is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
12 [2, 3]Wherefore,[1] my beloved, [u]as ye have always obeyed, not [5]as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with [r]fear and trembling[6].[1]
13 For [t]it is God which worketh in you both to will and to [7]do of[1] [t]*his* good pleasure.
14 Do all things [g]without murmurings and [c]disputings[8].[1]
15 That ye may be blameless and [9]harmless, [9 b]the sons[1] of God[o],[1] without [1]rebuke,[1] [c]in the midst of [d]a crooked and perverse [2]nation,[1] among whom [r]ye [2]shine[1] as [4]lights in the world[5];[1]
16 Holding forth the word of life; that [k]I may [6]rejoice[1] in the day of Christ, that [l]I have[1] not run in vain[o],[1] neither [5]laboured[1] in vain.
17 Yea, and if [u]I [9]be[1] [1 p]offered upon the sacrifice [r]and service of your faith, [t]I joy, and rejoice with you all[2].
18 For the same cause also do ye[1] joy, and rejoice with me.
19 [3 x]But I [1]trust[1] in the Lord Jesus to send [5 y]Timotheus[1] shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.
20 For I have no man [4]likeminded, who will [6]naturally care[1] for your state.
21 For [7]all[1] [d]seek their own, not the things [8]which are Jesus Christ's.[1]
22 But ye know the proof of him, [t]that, as a [9]son with the father, he hath[1] served with me in [1]the gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send [2]presently,[1] so soon as I shall see how it will go with me[3].[1]

[1 S]becoming [2 A]*even* [3 S]yea, [4 S]also God [5 S]gave unto him the [6 S]; [7 S]in [8 S]on [9 M]Or, things *of the world below* [1 A ¶] [2 A ¶] [3 S]So then, [4 A]even [5 M]Some anc. auth. omit *as.* [6 S]; [7 S]work, for [8 S]; [9 S]children [1 S]blemish [2 S]generation, [3 S]are seen [4 M]Gr. *luminaries.* [5 S], [6 S]have whereof to glory [7 S]did [8 S]labour [9 S]am [1 M]Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering.* [2 S]: and in the same manner do ye also [3 A ¶] [4 S]hope [5 S]Timothy [6 S]care truly [M]Gr. *genuinely.* [7 A]they [8 S]of Jesus Christ. [9 S]child *serveth* a father, *so* he [1 A]furtherance of [2 S]forthwith, [3 S]:

24 But [a]I trust in the Lord that I [1]also myself [1]shall come shortly.

25 [2]Yet I supposed[1] it necessary to send to you [c]Epaphroditus, my brother[2], and companion in labour, and [c]fellowsoldier, [f]but [1]your [1]messenger[5], and [g]he that ministered to my wants.

26 [h]For[1] he longed [6]after you all, and was [7]full of heaviness,[1] because [o]that[1] ye had heard that he [8]had been sick.[1]

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, [9]lest I should[1] have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I [1]sent him therefore the more [2]carefully,[1] that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all [2]gladness[1]; and [n]hold such in [1]reputation[1]:

30 Because for the work of [5]Christ he [6]was[1] nigh unto death, [7]not regarding[1] his life[o], [r]to supply [8]your lack of[1] service toward me.

CHAPTER 3.

[o]2 *Of false teachers.* 7 *He giveth up all for Christ.*

FINALLY, my brethren, [1]z]rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed [1]*is* not [2]grievous,[1] but for you [1]*it is* safe.

2 [a]Beware of [3]dogs, beware of [3][b]evil workers, [c]beware of the concision[4.1]

3 For we are [f]the circumcision, [5g]which worship God in the spirit, and [h]rejoice[1] in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh[6.1]

4 Though [m]I [7]might also[1] have confidence [8] in the flesh[9]. If[1] any other man [1]thinketh [2]that he hath whereof he might trust[1] in the flesh, I [3]more:

6 [g]Circumcised the eighth day, [r]of the stock of Israel, [t]*of* the tribe of Benjamin, [4u]an[1] Hebrew of [o]the[1] Hebrews; as touching the law, [y]a Pharisee;

6 [5z]Concerning[1] zeal, [a]persecuting the church; [c c]touching the righteousness which is in the law, [7f]blameless.

7 [1]But[1] [b]what things were [2]gain to me, [2]those[1] I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea [4]doubtless,[1] and I count all things [5]*but*[1] loss [d]for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I [o]have[1] suffered the loss of all things, and do count them [t]*but* [6]dung, that I may [7]win[1] Christ,

9 And be found in him, [8]not having [9i]mine own righteousness,[1] which is of the law, but [k]that which is through [o]the[1] faith [1]of[1] Christ, the righteousness which is of God [2]by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and [l]the fellowship of his sufferings, [3]being made conformable[1] unto his death;

11 If by any means I [4]might[1] [m]attain unto the resurrection [5]of[1] the dead.

12 Not [e]as though I had already [p]attained, either were already[1] [q]perfect: but I [7]follow after, if[1] that I may [8]apprehend that for which also I [9]am[1] apprehended [10]of[1] Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself [11] to have apprehended: but [o]*this*[1] one thing *I do*, [r]forgetting [12]those[1] things which are behind, and [13n]reaching forth unto those[1] things which are before,

14 [y]I press [14]toward the [15]mark for[1] the prize of [z]the [16]high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be [a]perfect, [c]be thus minded: and if in [1]any thing ye be[1] otherwise minded, [2]God shall reveal even this[1] unto you[3].

16 Nevertheless, whereto[1] we have already attained, [4i]let us walk [o]*k* by the same rule, [t]let us mind the same thing.

17 [5]Brethren, [n]be [6]followers[1] together of me, and mark them which [7]walk so[1] as [y]ye have us for an ensample.

18 [o](For many walk, of whom I [o]have[1] told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* [z]the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 [b]Whose end [t]*is* [8]destruction,[1] [d]whose [9]God *is their*[1] belly, and [e]*whose* glory [t]*is* in [9s]perdition,

A.D. 64.

[a] ch. 1. 25. Philem. 22.
[b] Mat. 13. 44.
[c] ch. 4. 18.
[d] Is. 53. 11. Jer. 9. 23,24. John 17. 3. 1 Cor. 2. 2. Col. 2. 2.
[e] Philem. 2.
[f] 2 Cor. 8. 23.
[g] 2 Cor. 11. 9. ch. 4. 18.
[h] ch. 1. 8.
[i] Rom. 10. 3, 5.
[k] Rom. 1. 17. & 3. 21, 22. & 9. 30. & 10. 3, 6. Gal. 2. 16.
[l] Rom. 6. 5–8. & 8. 17. 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11. 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 4. 13.
[m] Acts 26. 7.
[n] Or, *honour such.* 1 Cor. 16. 18. 1 Thes. 5. 12. 1 Tim. 5. 17.
[p] 1 Tim. 6. 12.
[q] Heb. 12. 23.
[r] 1 Cor. 16. 17. ch. 4. 10.
[s] Ps. 45. 10. Luke 9. 62. 2 Cor. 5. 16.
[t] 1 Cor. 9. 24, 26. Heb. 6. 1.
[x] 2 Cor. 13. 11. ch. 4. 4. 1 Thes. 5. 16.
[y] 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8. Heb. 12. 1.
[z] Heb. 3. 1.
[a] Is. 56. 10. Gal. 5. 15.
[b] 2 Cor. 11. 13.
[c] Rom. 2. 28. Gal. 5. 2.
[d] 1 Cor. 2. 6. & 14. 20.
[e] Gal. 5. 10.
[f] Deut. 10. 16. & 30. 6. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 29. & 4. 11, 12. Col. 2. 11.
[g] John 4. 22. Rom. 7. 6.
[h] Gal. 6. 14.
[i] Rom. 12. 16. & 15. 5.
[k] Gal. 6. 16. [l] ch. 2. 2.
[m] 2 Cor. 11. 18, 21.
[n] 1 Cor. 4. 16. & 11. 1. ch. 4. 9. 1 Thes. 1. 6. [p] 1 Pet. 5. 3.
[q] Gen. 17. 12. 2 Cor. 11. 22.
[r] Rom. 11. 1. [s] 2 Cor. 11. 22.
[t] Gal. 1. 7. & 5. 12. & 6. 12.
ch. 1. 15, 16. [y] Gal. 2. 6. & 2. 4, 5.
[z] Acts 22. 3. Gal. 1. 13, 14.
[a] Acts 8. 3. & 9. 1.
[b] 2 Cor. 11. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
[c] Rom. 10. 5.
[d] Rom. 16. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 5. Tit. 1. 11.
[e] Hos. 4. 7. 2 Cor. 11. 12. Gal. 6. 13.
[f] Luke 1. 6.

1 S myself also
2 S But I counted
3 S and fellowworker and fellowsoldier, and
4 M Gr. *apostle.*
5 S and minister to my need; since
6 M Many anc. auth. read *to see you all.*
7 S sore troubled,
8 S was sick:
9 S that I might not
1 A have
2 S diligently,
3 S joy
4 S honour
5 M Many anc. auth read *the Lord.*
6 S came
7 S hazarding
8 S that which was lacking in your

1 M Or, *farewell*
2 S irksome,
3 A the

4 S:

5 S who worship by the Spirit of God, and glory
6 S:
7 S myself might
8 A even
9 S: if
1 M Or, *seemeth*
2 S to have confidence
3 A yet
4 S a
5 S as touching
6 A as
7 A found

1 S Howbeit
2 M Gr. *gains.*
3 S these have
4 S verily,
5 S to be
6 M Or, *refuse*
7 S gain
8 M Or, *not having as my righteousness that which is of the law*
9 S a righteousness of mine own, *even* that
1 S in
2 M Gr. *upon.*
3 S becoming conformed
4 S may
5 S from
6 S that I have already obtained, or am already made
7 S press on, if so be
8 M Or, *apprehend, seeing that also I was apprehended*
9 S was
10 S by
11 A yet
M Many anc. auth. omit *yet.*
12 S the
13 S stretching forward to the
14 A on
15 S goal unto
16 M Or, *upward*
1 S anything ye are
2 S even this shall God reveal
3 S: only, whereunto
4 A by that same *rule*
5 A ¶
6 S ye imitators
7 S so walk even

9 S god is the

their shame, [a] who mind earthly things.°)'

20 For [b] our [1] conversation' is in heaven; [c] from whence also we [2 d] look for the [1] Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 [g] Who shall [3] change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, [h] according to the working whereby he is able [i] even to [4] subdue' all things unto himself.

CHAPTER 4.

○4 *General exhortations: 10 his joy at their liberality.'*

[5] THEREFORE,' my brethren °dearly' beloved and [m] longed for," my joy and crown, so [t] stand fast in the Lord, [t] *my* °dearly' beloved.

2 [6] I [7] beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, [7] that they' be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 [8] And I intreat' thee also, true yokefellow, help [9] those women which' [u] laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and [t] *with* other my fellow-labourers,' whose names [t] *are* in [y] the book of life.

4 [2, z z] Rejoice in the Lord alway: °*and*' again I [4] say, [3] Rejoice.

5 Let your [5] moderation' be known unto all men. [b] The Lord [t] *is* at hand.

6 [6 d] Be careful for nothing; but in every thing' by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And [k] the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall [7] keep' your hearts and [8] minds through' Christ Jesus.

8 [9] Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, [1 m] whatsoever things [t] *are* honest,' whatsoever things [t] *are* just, whatsoever things [t] *are* pure, whatsoever things [t] *are* lovely, [n] whatsoever things [t] *are* [2] of good report; if [t] *there be* any virtue, and if [t] *there be* any praise, [3] think on these things.

9 [4 e] Those' things °,' which ye °have' both learned °,' and received °,' and heard °,' and [5] seen' in me, [6] do: and [u] the God of peace shall be with you.

A.D. 64.

[a] Rom. 8. 5.
[b] Eph. 2. 6, 19. Col. 3. 1, 3.
[c] Acts 1. 11.
[d] 1 Cor. 7. 1. 1 Thes. 1. 10. Tit. 2. 13.
[e] 2 Cor. 11. 9.
[f] Or, *is revived.*
[g] 1 Cor. 15. 43, 49, 53. Col. 3. 4. 1 John 3. 2.
[h] Eph. 1. 19.
[i] 1 Cor. 15. 26, 27.
[k] 1 Tim. 6. 6, 8.
[l] 1 Cor. 4. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 14, 16.
[m] ch. 1. 8.
[n] 2 Cor. 1. 14. ch. 2. 16. 1 Thes. 2. 19, 20.
[p] John 15. 5. 2 Cor. 12. 9.
[q] ch. 1. 27.
[r] ch. 2. 2. & 3. 16.
[s] ch. 1. 7.
[u] Rom. 16. 3. ch. 1. 27.
[z] 2 Cor. 11. 8, 9.
[y] Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 69. 28. Dan. 12. 1. Luke 10. 20. Rev. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 20. 12. & 21. 27.
[z] Rom. 12. 12. ch. 3. 1. 1 Thes. 5. 16. 1 Pet. 4. 13.
[a] Rom. 15. 28. Tit. 3. 14.
[b] Heb. 10. 25. James 5. 8, 9. 1 Pet. 4. 7. 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9. Rev. 22. 7, 20.
[c] 2 Thes. 2. 2.
[d] Or, *I have received all.*
[e] Ps. 55. 22. Prov. 16. 3. Mat. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
[f] ch. 2. 25.
[g] Heb. 13. 16. & 2 Cor. 9. 12.
[h] John 14. 27. Rom. 5. 1. Col. 3. 15.
[i] 1 Pet. 2. 1.
[k] 2 Cor. 9. 8.
[l] Eph. 1. 7. & 3. 16.
[m] Or, *honourable.*
[n] 1 Thes. 5. 22.
[p] Gal. 1. 2.
[q] ch. 1. 13.
[r] Rom. 16. 24.
[s] ch. 3. 17.
[t] Rom. 15. 33. & 16. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 33. 2 Cor. 13. 11. 1 Thes. 5. 23. Heb. 13. 20.

God of peace shall be with you.

10 [1] But I [2] rejoiced' in the Lord greatly, that now at [3] the last [c] your care of me [3] hath flourished again': [4] wherein ye [5] were also careful,' but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, [6 k] *therewith*' to be content.

12 [1] I know °both' how to be abased, and I know [7] how to abound: [8] every where' and in all things [9] I am instructed' both to be [4] full' and to be hungry, both to abound and to [2] suffer need.'

13 I can do all things [3 p] through Christ which' strengtheneth me.

14 [4] Notwithstanding ye have well done, that [c] ye did communicate' with my affliction.

15 [5] Now' ye Philippians °know also', that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, [x] no church [6] communicated with me as concerning' giving and receiving, but ye only'.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my [8] necessity.'

17 Not [9] because I desire a gift: but I desire [a] fruit that may abound' to your account.

18 But [c] I have all [1], and abound: I am [2] full,' having received [3 c] of' Epaphroditus the things [4] *which were sent*' from you, [f] an odour of a sweet smell, [g] a sacrifice acceptable, [5] wellpleasing' to God.

19 [6] But' my God [i] shall [7] supply all your need' [k] according to his riches in glory [8] by' Christ Jesus.

20 [l] Now unto [9] God and our Father *be*' glory [1] for ever and ever. Amen.

21 [2] Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren [p] which are with me [3] greet' you.

22 All the saints salute you, [4 q] chiefly' they that are of Cesar's household.

23 [2 r] The grace of [5] our' Lord Jesus Christ [t] *be* with [c] you all. Amen.'

○4 ¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.'

R.V.

1 S citizenship
M Or, *commonwealth*
2 S wait for a
3 S fashion anew the body of our humiliation, *that it may be* conformed to the body of his glory,
4 S subject
5 S Wherefore,
6 A ¶
7 S exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to
8 S Yea, I beseech
9 S these women, for they
1 S the rest of my fellow-workers,
2 A ¶
3 M Or, *Farewell*
4 A will
5 S forbearance
M Or, *gentleness*
6 S In nothing be anxious; but in everything
7 S guard
8 S your thoughts in
9 A ¶
10 honourable,
M Gr. *reverend,*
2 M Or, *gracious*
3 M Gr. *take account of.*
4 S The
5 S saw
6 A these things

1 A ¶
2 S rejoice
M Gr. *rejoiced.*
3 S length ye have revived your thought for me
4 M Or, *seeing that*
5 S did indeed take thought,
6 S therein
7 A also
8 S in everything
9 S have I learned the secret
1 S filled
2 S be in want.
3 S in him that
4 S Howbeit ye did well, that ye had fellowship
5 S And ye yourselves also know,
6 S had fellowship with me in the matter of
7 S;
8 S need.
9 S that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that increaseth
1 A things
2 S filled,
3 S from
4 S *that came*
5 S well-pleasing
6 S And
7 S fulfil every need of yours
8 S In
9 S our God and Father *be* the
1 M Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
2 A ¶
3 S salute
4 S especially
5 S the
6 S your spirit.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

COLOSSIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

o The apostle thanketh God for their faith, &c.

PAUL, [c] an apostle of [1]Jesus Christ by[1] the will of God, and [2]Timotheus *our* brother,[1]

2 To the saints [d] and faithful brethren in Christ [4]which are at Colosse: [g] Grace *be* unto you,[1] and peace [o],[1] from God our Father [o] and the Lord Jesus Christ[1].

3 [bk] We give thanks to God [o] and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 [cn] Since we[1] heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of [q] the love [1]*which ye have* [r] to[1] all the saints,

5 [s] For[1] the hope [r] which is laid up for you in [9]heaven,[1] whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel[1];[1]

6 Which is come unto you[2], [g] as *it is*[1] in all the world[3]; and [z] bringeth forth fruit,[1] as *it doth* [4]also in you,[1] since the day ye heard [o] *of it*,[1] and knew [o] the grace of God in truth[5]:

7 As ye also[1] learned of [e] Epaphras our [6]dear fellowservant, who is for you[1] [7]a faithful minister of Christ[7];[1]

8 Who also declared unto us your [h] love in the Spirit.

9 [sk] For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray [9] for you, [o] and to desire[1] [u] that ye [1]might[1] be filled with [p] the knowledge of his will [q] in all [2]wisdom and spiritual[1] understanding [5];

10 [t] That ye might walk worthy[1] of the Lord [4y] unto all pleasing, [5z] being fruitful[1] in every good work, and increasing [6] in the knowledge of God;

11 [7c] Strengthened [8] with all [9]might,[1] according to [1]his glorious power,[1] [d] unto all patience and longsuffering [e] with [2]joyfulness[1];

12 [a] Giving thanks unto the Father, [1]which hath[1] made [2]us meet to be partakers of [b] the inheritance of the saints in light[2]:[1]

13 Who [o] hath[1] delivered us [4]from[1] [c] the power of darkness, and [o] hath[1] translated [1]*us* into the kingdom of [5h] his dear Son:[1]

14 [i] In whom we have [6] redemption [7] through his blood, *even*[1] the forgiveness of [8] sins:

15 Who is [l] the image of the invisible God, [m] the firstborn of [8] every creature:[1]

16 For [9p] by[1] him were all things created, [1]that are in heaven, and that are in earth,[1] visible and [2]invisible, whether [o] *they be*[1] thrones [o],[1] or [e] dominions [o],[1] or principalities [o],[1] or powers[3]: all things were created [w] by him, and for him:[1]

17 [x] And he is before all things, and [4]by[1] him all things [5] consist.

18 And [a] he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, [b] the firstborn from the dead; [c] that [d] in all [1]*things* he might have the [7]preeminence.[1]

19 [s] For it [9]pleased[1] *the Father* that [g] in him should all [1]fulness dwell;

20 And [z], [i]having made peace through the blood of his cross [3], [l] by him to reconcile [m] all things unto himself; by[1] him, *I say*, whether [4] *they be* things in[1] earth, or things in [5]heaven.[1]

21 And you, [67] that were sometime[1] alienated and enemies [n] in [1]*your* mind [7x] by wicked[1] works, yet now [8] hath he reconciled

22 [a] In the body of his flesh through death, [b] to present you holy and [9]unblameable[1] and unreproveable [10] in his sight[1]:

23 If [11] ye continue in the faith [12] grounded and [13] settled, and *be*[1] [g] not moved away from the

1 S Christ Jesus through 2 S Timothy our brother, M Gr. *the brother.* 3 M Or, *to those that are at Colossæ, holy and faithful brethren in Christ* 4 S *which are* at Colosse: Grace to you 5 A ¶ 6 S having 7 S toward 8 S because of 9 S the heavens, 1 S ; 2 S ; even as it is also 3 S bearing fruit and increasing, 4 S in you also, 5 S ; even as ye 6 S beloved fellowservant, who is 7 S on our [M Many anc. auth. read *your*] behalf, 8 A ¶ 9 A and make request 1 S may 2 S spiritual wisdom and 3 S , to walk worthily 4 M Or, *unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c.* 5 S bearing fruit 6 M Or, *by* 7 M Gr. *made powerful.* 8 M Or, *in* 9 S power, 1 S the might of his glory, 2 S joy

A.D. 64.

[c] Eph. 5. 20. [b] Acts 26. 18. Eph. 1. 11. [e] Eph. 1. 1. [d] 1 Cor. 4. 17. Eph. 6. 21. [e] Heb. 8. 12. Heb. 2. 14. [f] 1 Thes. 2. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 11. [g] Gal. 1. 3. [h] Gr. *the Son of his love.* Mat. 3. 17. Eph. 1. 6. [i] Eph. 2. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 4. Eph. 1. 16. Phil. 1. 3. [k] 2 Cor. 4. 4. Heb. 1. 3. [l] Rev. 3. 14. [m] Eph. 1. 15. Philem. 5. [n] John 1. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 6. Eph. 3. 9. Heb. 1. 2. [o] Heb. 6. 10. [p] 2 Tim. 4. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 4. [q] Rom. 8. 38. Eph. 1. 21. [r] Rom. 11. 36. Heb. 2. 10. John 1. 1, 3. 1 Cor. 8. 6. [s] Mat. 24. 14. Mark 16. 15. Rom. 10. 18. [t] Mark 4. 8. John 15. 16. Phil. 1. 11. [u] 1 Cor. 1. 5. Eph. 1. 10. [v] Eph. 2. 5, 8. [w] Rom. 11. 36. [x] 1 Cor. 1. 5. [y] Rom. 12. 2. Eph. 5. 10. [z] Eph. 1. 8. [a] Eph. 2. 1, 2. [b] Eph. 4. 1. Phil. 1. 27. [c] 1 Thes. 2. 12. [d] Or, *by* your *mind in wicked works.* [e] Tit. 1. 15. [f] 1 Thes. 4. 1. [g] John 15. 16. [h] 2 Cor. 5. 19. Phil. 1. 11. Heb. 13. 21. Eph. 2. 15. [i] Luke 1. 75. Eph. 1. 4. [j] 1 Thes. 4. 7. Tit. 2. 14. [k] Eph. 3. 16. [l] Eph. 4. 2. [m] Acts 5. 41. Rom. 5. 3. [n] Eph. 3. 17. [o] John 15. 6.

1 S who 2 M Some anc. auth. read *you.* 3 S ; 4 S out of 5 S the Son of his love ; 6 A our 7 A ¶ 8 S all creation; 9 S in 1 S in the heavens and upon the earth, things 2 A things 3 S ; all things have been created through him, and unto him; 4 S in 5 M That is, *hold together.* 6 M Or, *that among all he might have* 7 S preeminence. 8 M Or, *For the whole fulness of* God *was pleased to dwell in him* 9 S was the good pleasure *of* 1 A the 2 A through him to reconcile all things unto himself [M Or, *him*] M Or, *into him* 3 S ; through 4 S things upon the 5 S the heavens. 6 S being in time past.

7 S in your evil 8 M Some anc. auth. read *ye have been reconciled.* 9 S without blemish 10 S before him 11 A so be that 12 A , 13 S stedfast, and

hope of the gospel °,' which ye °have' heard, °°*and*' which was preached [10]to every creature which is' under heaven; [c]whereof I Paul [2]am' made a minister;'

[1] [3] [4] [5]'Who now' rejoice in my sufferings [h]for [6]you,' and fill up [7]'that which is [8]behind' of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for 'his body's sake, which is the church [9]:'

25 Whereof I 'am' made a minister, according to [m]the [2]dispensation of God which [3]is given to me for you,' [p]to fulfil the word of God [4];'

26 *Even* [r]the mystery which hath been hid [5]from ages and from generations,' [u]but now [6]is made manifest' to his saints [7]:'

27 [g]To whom God [7]would' make known what [t]*is* [z]the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles [8];' which is Christ [d]in you, [e]the hope of glory:

28 Whom we [8]preach, [g]warning' every man °,' and teaching every man in all wisdom [8];' [t]that we may present every man perfect in Christ [9]Jesus:'

29 ['Whereunto I 'also labour,' [m]striving [p]according to his working, which worketh in me [2]mightily.

CHAPTER 2.

°1 *He exhorteth them to be constant in Christ,* 8 *to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions.*

FOR I would [3]that ye knew what great [u]conflict I have' for you, and [t]*for* them at Laodicea, and [t]*for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 [g]That their hearts 'might' be comforted, [5] [z]being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the [6]full assurance of understanding, [7]°to the acknowledgement of 't'he mystery of God, [8]and of the Father, and of Christ;'

3 [y]In whom are °hid' all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge [9].

4 ['And this I say, [k]lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.'

5 For [m]though I [2]be' absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and be-

A.D. 64.

[a] Rom.10.18.
[b] ver. 6.
[c] Acts 1. 17.
[d] 1 Cor. 3. 16. Eph. 3. 7. 1 Tim. 2. 7.
[e] 1 Cor.14.40.
[f] 1 Pet. 5. 9.
[g] Rom. 5. 3. 2 Cor. 7. 4.
[h] 1 Thes. 4. 1. Jude 3.
[i] Eph. 3.13. [k] 2 Cor. 1. 5,6. Phil. 3. 10. 2 Tim. 1. 8.
[k] Eph. 2. 21.
[l] Eph. 1. 23. [m] 1 Cor. 9.17. Gal. 2. 7. Eph. 3. 2.
[n] Jer. 29. 8. Rom. 16.17. Eph. 5. 6. Heb. 13. 9.
[p] Or, *fully to preach the word of God*. Rom. 15. 19. [q] Mat. 15. 2. Gal. 1. 14.
[r] Rom.16. 25. 1 Cor. 2. 7.
[s] Eph. 3. 9.
[t] Or, *elements*. Gal. 4. 3, 9.
[u] Mat. 13.11. 2 Tim. 1.10.
[x] John 1. 14. [y] 1 Or. 2. 14.
[z] Rom. 9. 23. Eph. 1. 7.
[a] John 1. 16.
[b] Eph. 1. 20. 1 Pet. 3. 22.
[c] 1 Tim. 1. 1.
[d] Or, *among you*.
[e] 1 Tim. 1. 1. [f] Deut. 10.16. Jer. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 29. Phil. 3. 3.
[g] Acts 20. 20.
[h] Rom. 6. 6. Eph. 4. 22.
[i] 2 Cor. 11. 2. Eph. 5. 27.
[k] Rom. 6. 4. [l] 1 Cor.15.10.
[m] ch. 3.1.
[n] ch. 2. 1.
[p] Eph. 1.19. [q] Eph. 1.19. [r] Acts 2. 24.
[s] Eph. 2. 1,11.
[t] Or, *fear*, or, *awe*.
Phil. 1. 30. 1 Thes. 2. 2.
[u] 2 Pet. 2. 15.
[x] Eph. 2. 6.
[y] ch. 3. 14.
[z] Gen. 5. 15. Ps. 68. 18. Is. 53. 12. Mat. 12. 29. Luke 24. 26. John 12. 31. Eph. 4. 8. Heb. 2.14. [a] Eph. 4. 32.
[b] Phil. 3. 8. Or, *in himself*.
[c] Rom. 14. 3.
[d] Or, *for eating and drinking*. Rom. 14. 2, 17.
[e] 1 Cor. 8. 8.
[f] Or, *wherein*. [g] 1 Cor. 1. 24. Eph. 1. 8.
[h] Or, *in part*.
[i] Rom. 14. 5. Gal. 4. 10.
[k] Rom.16.18. [l] 2 Cor. 11. 13. Eph. 4. 14.
[m] Heb. 8. 5.
[n] 1 Cor. 5. 3.
[p] 1 Thes. 2. 17.

1 [A] [4] 2 S therefore ye 3 S, 4 S builded
[M] Or, *by*] your faith, even as ye are
M Some anc. auth. insert *in it*. 7 A [4]

holding [d]your order, and the [e]stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 [1] [y]As [2]ye have therefore' received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk °ye' in him [3]:'

7 [k]Rooted and [4]built' up in him, and stablished [2]in the faith, as ye have been' taught, abounding [e]therein with' thanksgiving.

8 [7] [s][n]Beware lest any man spoil you through' philosophy and vain deceit, after [q]the tradition of men, after the [9]'rudiments of the world, and not after Christ 1.'

9 For [x]in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily [2].'

10 °And [3]ye are complete in him, [b]which' is the head of all [c]principality and power:

11 In whom [4]also ye are' [f]circumcised with [5]the circumcision made without hands, in [k]'putting off' the body of the [6]sins of the flesh by' the circumcision of Christ [7]:

12 [k]Buried' with him in baptism, wherein [8]also [m]ye are risen' with [t]*him* through [9]'the faith of the operation' of God, [r]who °hath' raised him from the dead.

13 ['And you, being dead 'in your sins' and the uncircumcision of your flesh, [2]hath he quickened' together with him, having forgiven [3]you all' trespasses;

14 [4] [c]Blotting out the handwriting of' ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us [5], and took' it out of the way, nailing it to [c]his' cross;

15 ['*And* °having spoiled' [b]principalities and [8]powers, he made a [9]shew' of them openly, triumphing over them [d]in it.

16 ['Let no man therefore [e]judge you [f]in meat, or in drink, or [h]in respect ['of [2]an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days*:'

17 ['Which are a shadow of [8]things to come; but the body [3]*is* of Christ.'

he made a show of the principalities &c.
9 S show 1 A [4] 2 S a feast day or a new moon or a sabbath day: 3 S is Christ's.

5 S in 6 S in
8 S Take heed lest [M Or, *See whether*] there shall be any one that maketh spoil of you through his
9 M Or, *elements* 1 S;
2 S
3 S in him ye are made full, who 4 S ye were also 5 S a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of 6 S flesh, in 7 S; having been buried 8 S ye were also raised 9 S faith in the working 1 S through your trespasses 2 S you, *I say*, did he quicken 3 S us all our 4 S having blotted out the bond written in M Or, *the bond that was against us by its ordinances* 5 S; and he lath taken 6 S the 7 S having put off from himself the M Or, *having put off from himself* his body, 8 A the

[1 S] roh you of your prize by [M] Or, *of his own mere will, by humility &c.* [2 S] the angels, dwelling in [M] Or, *taking his stand upon*] the [3 M] Many authorities, some ancient, insert *not*. [4 A] fast [5 S] whom [6 S], being supplied and knit together through the joints and bands, [7 A ¶] [8 S] If ye died [9 M] Or, *elements* [1 S] do ye subject yourselves [2 S] Handle not, nor taste, nor touch (all which things [3 S]), after the precepts [4 S] shew [5 S] will-worship, [6 S] severity to [7 S] *but are* not of any value [M] Or, *honour*] against the indulgence

18 [b] Let no man [1 c] beguile you of your reward [d] in [1] a voluntary humility and worshipping of [2] angels, intruding into those [1] things [y] which he hath [e] not [1] seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding [4 f] the Head, from [5] which [1] all the body [6] by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, [1] increaseth with the increase of God.

20 [7, 8] Wherefore if ye be [g] dead [1] with Christ from [f] the [9 f] rudiments of the world, [z] why, as though living in the world, [1] are ye subject [1] to ordinances,

21 [2] (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

22 Which all [1] are to perish with the using [3];) [h] after the commandments [1] and doctrines of men?

23 [i] Which things have indeed a [4] shew [1] of wisdom in [5 g] will worship, [1] and humility, and [6 f] neglecting of [1] the body; [1] not in any honour to the satisfying [1] of the flesh.

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 1 *He sheweth where we should seek Christ:* 10 *exhorteth to put off the old man, and put on Christ, &c.*"

[1 S] then ye were raised together [2 S] the things that [3 S] is, seated [4 S] mind on the things that are [5 S] the things that are upon [6 S] died, [7 M] Many anc.auth. read *your*. [8 S] be manifested, [9 A] be manifested [1 A ¶] [2 M] Gr. *Make dead.* [3 S] passion, [4 S] desire, [5 A] the [6 S];

IF [1] ye then [7] be risen [1] with Christ, seek [2] those things which [1] are above, where [z] Christ [3] sitteth [1] on the right hand of God.

2 Set your [4 g] affection on things [1] above, not on [5] things on [1] the earth.

3 [a] For ye [6] are dead, [1] [b] and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 [c] When Christ, *who is* [7] our life, shall [8] appear, [1] then shall ye also [9] appear [1] with him [9 h] in glory.

5 [1, 2 i] Mortify therefore [k] your members which are upon the earth; [m] fornication, uncleanness, [3] inordinate affection, [p] evil [4] concupiscence, [1] and covetousness, [5 r] which is idolatry [5:] [1]

A.D. 64.
[a] Rom. 1. 18. Eph. 5. 6. Rev. 22. 15.
[b] ver. 4.
[c] Or, *judge against you.*
[d] Or, *being a voluntary in humility.* ver. 23.
[e] Eph. 2. 2.
[f] Rom. 6. 19. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Eph. 2. 2.
[g] Ezek. 13. 3.
[h] 1 Tim. 1. 7. Titus 1. 14. Heb. 12. 1. James 1. 21.
[i] Eph. 4. 15, 16.
[k] Eph. 4. 29.
[l] Lev. 19. 11. Eph. 4. 25.
[m] Gal. 5. 19.
[n] Rom. 12. 2. [p] Rom. 6. 3, 5. Gal. 2. 19. Eph. 2. 15.
[q] Eph. 4. 23. ver. 8.
[r] Or, *elements.*
[s] Eph. 2. 10. [t] Gal. 3. 28. [y] Rom. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28.
[u] Eph. 6. 8.
[1] 1 Tim. 4. 3.
[a] Eph. 1. 23.
[b] Is. 29. 13. Mat. 15. 9. [c] Eph. 4. 24.
[d] 1 Thes. 1. 9.
[e] Gal. 5. 22. Eph. 4. 2, 32. [f] 1 Tim. 4. 8. [y] ver. 18.
[h] Mark 11. 25. Eph. 4. 2, 32.
[i] Or, *punishing*, or, *not sparing.*
[k] Or, *complaint.*
[l] 1 Pet. 4. 8.
[m] John 13. 34. Rom. 13. 8. [1] 1 Cor. 13. Eph. 5. 2. [2] 1 Thes. 4. 9. [1] 1 Tim. 1. 5. [1] 1 John 3. 13.
[n] Eph. 4. 3.
[p] Rom. 14. 17.
[q] 1 Cor. 7. 15.
[r] Rom. 6. 5. Eph. 2. 6. [f] Eph. 2. 16, 17. [t] ch. 2. 7.
[s] Rom. 15. 14. Eph. 1. 20. [y] Or, *mind.*
[1] Or, 14. 26. Eph. 5. 19.
[a] Rom. 6. 2. [1] Gal. 5. 24. [b] 2 Cor. 5. 7. [t] ch. 4. 6.
[d] Col. 2. 20, 21.
[e] 1 John 3. 2. [f] John 11. 25.
[g] Rom. 1. 8. Eph. 5. 20. [1] Thes. 5. 18. Heb. 13. 15.
[h] 1 Cor. 12. 23. Phil. 2. 21.
[i] Rom. 8. 13. [k] Rom. 6. 13. [l] Eph. 5. 22. Tit. 2. 5. [1] Pet. 3. 1.
[m] Eph. 5. 3.
[n] Eph. 5. 3. [p] 1 Thes. 4. 5.
[q] Eph. 5. 25. [r] Eph. 5. 5.
[t] Eph. 4. 31.
[u] Eph. 6. 1.
[x] Eph. 5. 24.

[1 A] cometh [2 S] upon the sons [M] Some anc. auth. omit *upon the sons of disobedience.* See Eph. 5. 6.

6 [d] For which things' sake [1] the wrath of God [2] cometh on [e] the children [1] of disobedience [2:] [1]

7 [4 f] In the which ye also walked [5] some time, [1] when ye lived in [6] them. [1]

8 [h] But now [7] ye also put off [1] all these; anger, wrath, malice, [8] blasphemy, [k] filthy communication [1] out of your mouth [9.] [1]

9 [l] Lie not one to another [1,] [1] [m] seeing that ye have put off the old man with his [2] deeds; [1]

10 And have put on the new [1] *man*, which [n] is [3] renewed in [1] knowledge [q] after the image of him that [u] created him:

11 Where there [4] is neither [y] Greek nor [1] Jew, circumcision [5] nor [1] uncircumcision, [6] Barbarian, [1] Scythian, [7] bondman, *nor* free [1]: [a] but Christ [1] *is* all, and in all.

12 [8 c] Put on therefore, [a] as [9] the elect of God, [1] holy and beloved, [1 c] bowels of mercies, [1] kindness, [2] humbleness of mind, [1] meekness, longsuffering;

13 [h] Forbearing one another, and forgiving [3] one another, [1] if any man have a [4 k] quarrel [1] against any [5:] [1] even as [6] Christ [1] forgave you, so also [1] *do* ye [7.] [1]

14 [l] And above all these things [m] *put on* [8] charity, [1] which is the [n] bond of perfectness.

15 And let [p] the peace of [9] God [1] rule in your hearts, [q] to the which also ye [2] are [1] called [r] in one body; [t] and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of [3] Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing [4] one another [5 x] in [1] psalms [6] and [1] hymns [6] and [1] spiritual songs, singing [c] with grace in your hearts [7] to the Lord. [1]

17 And [d] whatsoever ye do [8] in word or [9] deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, [g] giving thanks to God [6] and [1] the Father [1] by [1] him.

18 [2 i] Wives, [2] submit yourselves unto [1] your [3] own [1] husbands, [m] as [4] it is fit [1] in the Lord.

19 [q] Husbands, love [t] *your* wives, and be not [t] bitter against them.

20 [u] Children, obey [t] *your* parents [2] in all things [5:] [1] for [2 S],

[1 S] through [2 A ¶] [3 S] be in subjection to [4 S] is fitting

this is [1]well pleasing unto[1] the Lord.

21 [a]Fathers, provoke not your children [2]*to anger*, lest[1] they be [3]discouraged.

22 [4c]Servants, obey [d]in all things [5]*your* [6]masters [7]according to the flesh; not with eye-service, as [7]menpleasers;[1] but in singleness of heart, fearing [8]God:[1]

23 [9b]And whatsoever ye do, do *it*[1] [1]heartily, as [2]to[1] the Lord, and not unto men;

24 [e]Knowing that [3]of[1] the Lord ye shall receive the [4]reward[1] of the inheritance: [Of]for[1] ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 [5]But[1] he that doeth wrong shall [6]receive [7] for the wrong [8]which[1] he hath done: and [f]there is no respect of persons.

receive again the wrong. [7A]again [8S]that

CHAPTER 4.

[O2] *He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely, 10 and sendeth divers salutations.*

[1, 2]MASTERS',[1] [2]give[1] unto [†]*your* [4]servants that which is just and [5]equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 [6f]Continue [7] in prayer, [8]and watch in the same[1] [9]with thanksgiving;

3 [f]Withal praying [3]also for us,[1] that God[1] would[1] [a]open unto us a door [2]of utterance,[1] to speak [b]the mystery of Christ, [d]for which I am also in bonds[2:1]:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 [f]Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, [4g]redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech [†]*be* [5]alway[1] [h]with grace, [t]seasoned with salt, [7]that ye may know how ye ought to answer [c]every man.[1]

7 [7i]All my [8]state[1] shall Tychicus [9]declare[1] unto you, [1]*who is* a[1] beloved brother [b],[1] and [c]a[1] faithful minister and [2]fellow-servant[1] in the Lord:

8 [f]Whom I have sent unto you for [3]the same[1] purpose, that [1]he might know your estate, and[1] comfort your hearts;

9 [2]With[1] [b]Onesimus, [7]a[1] faithful and beloved brother, who is [†]*one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things [4]which[1] *are done* here.

10 [5]Aristarchus my [6]fellowprisoner[1] saluteth you, and [7g]Marcus, sister's son to[1] Barnabas [c],[1] (touching whom ye received commandments [8]:[1] if he come unto you, receive him [9];)[1]

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision[1]. These[1] only *are my* [2]fellowworkers[1] unto the kingdom of God, [3]which[1] have been a comfort unto me.

12 [m]Epaphras, who is [†]*one* of you, a [4]servant of Christ [5], saluteth you, always [6n]labouring fervently[1] for you in [7] prayers, that ye may stand [p]perfect and [8q]complete[1] in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him [9]record,[1] that he hath [1]a great zeal[1] for you, and [2]them [O]*that are*[1] in Laodicea, and [2]them in Hierapolis.

14 [z]Luke, the beloved physician, and [g]Demas[2], greet[1] you.

15 Salute the brethren [4]which[1] are in Laodicea, and [5]Nymphas, and [c]the church [6]which[1] is in [7]his[1] house.

16 And when [8e]this epistle [9]is[1] read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye [1]likewise[1] read the [†]*epistle* from Laodicea.

17 And say to [k]Archippus, Take heed to [m]the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 [2p]The salutation [3]by the hand of me Paul.[1] [q]Remember my bonds. [r]Grace [†]*be* with you. [O]Amen.[1]

[Of]Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.[1]

A.D. 64.

[a] Eph. 6. 4.
[b] Philem. 10.
[c] Eph. 6. 5, &c. 1 Tim. 6. 1. Tit. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 18.
[d] ver. 20.
[e] Philem. 16.
[f] Acts 19. 29. & 20. 4. & 27. 2.
[g] Acts 24. 24.
[h] Acts 15. 37. 2 Tim. 4. 11.
[i] Eph. 6. 6, 7.
[k] Eph. 6. 8.
[l] 1 Cor. 7. 22.
[m] Rom. 2. 11. Eph. 6. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 17. See Deut. 10. 17.
[n] ch. 1. 7. Philem. 23.
[o] Or, *striving.* Rom. 15. 30.
[p] Mat. 5. 48. 1 Cor. 2. 6. & 14. 20. Phil. 3. 15. Heb. 5. 14.
[q] Or, *filled.*
[r] Eph. 6. 9.
[s] Luke 18. 1.
[t] Rom. 12. 12. Eph. 6. 18. 1 Thes. 5. 17, 18.
[u] ch. 2. 7. & 3. 15.
[v] 2 Tim. 4. 11.
[w] 2 Tim. 4. 10. Philem. 24.
[x] Eph. 6. 19.
[y] 2 Thes. 3. 1.
[z] 1 Cor. 16. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 12.
[a] Mat. 13. 11. 1 Cor. 4. 1. Eph. 6. 19. ch. 1. 26. & 2. 2.
[b] Rom. 16. 5. 1 Cor. 16. 19.
[c] Eph. 6. 20.
[d] Phil. 1. 7.
[e] 1 Thes. 5. 27.
[f] Eph. 5. 15. Philem. 4. 12.
[g] Eph. 5. 16.
[h] Eccles. 10. 12. ch. 3. 16.
[i] Mark 9. 50.
[k] Philem. 2.
[l] 1 Pet. 3. 15.
[m] 1 Tim. 4. 6.
[n] Eph. 6. 21.
[o] 1 Cor. 16. 21. 2 Thes. 3. 17.
[p] Heb. 13. 3.
[q] Heb. 13. 25.
[r] Eph. 6. 22.

[1] S well-pleasing in
[2] S, that
[3] A not
[4] M Gr. *Bond-servants.*
[5] A them that are
[6] M Gr. *lords.*
[7] S menpleasers,
[8] S the Lord
[9] S whatsoever ye do, work
[1] M Gr. *from the soul.*
[2] S unto
[3] S from
[4] S recompense
[5] S For
[6] M Gr. *receive again the wrong.*
[7] A again
[8] S that

[1] Omit [†]
[2] M Gr. *Lords.*
[3] S render
[4] M Gr. *bond-servants.*
[5] M Gr. *equality.*
[6] A [†]
[7] A stedfastly
[8] S watching therein
[9] S for us also,
[1] S may
[2] S for the word,
[3] S;
[4] M Gr. *buying up the opportunity.*
[5] S always
[6] S each one:
[7] A [†]
[8] S affairs
[9] S make known
[1] S the
[2] S fellow-servant
[3] S this very

[1] S ye may know our estate, and that he may
[2] S together with
[3] S the
[4] S that
[5] A [†]
[6] S fellow-prisoner
[7] S Mark, the cousin of
[8] S;
[9] S),

[1] S: these
[2] S fellow-workers
[3] S men that
[4] M Gr. *bond-servant.*
[5] A Jesus
[6] S striving
[7] A his
[8] S fully assured
[9] S witness,
[1] S much labour
[2] A for

[3] S salute
[4] S that
[5] M The Greek may represent *Nymphа.*
[6] S that
[7] S their
[8] M Some anc. auth. read *her.*
[9] M Gr. *the.*
[1] S hath been
[1] S also

[2] A [†]
[3] S of me Paul with mine own hand.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS

CHAPTER 1.

°Paul sheweth his remembrance of them at all times in thanksgiving and prayer.'

PAUL, and [b]Silvanus, and [1]Timotheus,' unto the church of the Thessalonians °*which is*' in God the Father and °*in*' the Lord Jesus Christ: [c]Grace [2]*be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.'

2 [3 h] We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention [4] of you' in our prayers;

3 [k] Remembering without ceasing 'your work of faith °,' [l m] and labour of love °,' and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, [5] in the sight of God and our' Father;

4 Knowing, brethren 'beloved [6], [x] your election of God.'

5 'For' [y] our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and [a] in the [8] Holy Ghost, [c] and [9] in' much [1] assurance; [2] as [d] ye know what manner of men we [3] were among' you for your sake.

6 And [i] ye became [4] followers' of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, [t] with joy of the [5] Holy Ghost [6]:'

7 So that ye [7] were ensamples' to all that believe in Macedonia and [8] Achaia.

8 For from you [9] [p] sounded 'out' the word of the Lord [2] not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but °also' [q] in every place your faith to God-ward is [8] spread abroad'; so that we need not to speak [4] any thing.'

9 For they themselves [5] shew of' us [u] what manner of entering in we had unto you [6], [y] and how ye turned [7] to' God from idols [8] to serve the' living and true God [9];'

10 And [a] to wait for his Son [b] from heaven, [c] whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which [1] delivered' us [d] from the wrath to come.

A.D. 54.

[a] ch. 1. 5, 9.
[b] 2 Cor. 1. 19. 2 Thes. 1. 1. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
[c] Eph. 1. 2.
[d] Acts 16. 22.
[e] ch. 1. 5.
[f] Acts 17. 2.
[g] Phil. 1. 30. Col. 2. 1.
[h] Rom. 1. 8. Eph. 1. 16. Philem. 4.
[i] 2 Cor. 7. 2. 2 Pet. 1. 16.
[k] ch. 2. 13.
[l] John 6. 29. Gal. 5. 6.
[m] 2 Thes. 1. 3, 11.
[n] James 2. 17.
[o] Rom. 16. 6. Heb. 6. 10.
[p] 1 Cor. 7. 25. 1 Tim. 1. 13.
[q] 1 Cor. 9. 17. Gal. 2. 7. Tit. 1. 3.
[r] Gal. 1. 10.
[s] Prov. 17. 3. Rom. 8. 27.
[t] Or, *beloved of God, your election*
[u] Acts 20. 33. 2 Cor. 2. 17. Col. 2. 12.
[x] 2 Thes. 2. 13.
[y] Mark 16. 20. 1 Cor. 2. 4.
[z] Rom. 1. 9. 2 Cor. 6. 6.
[a] John 5. 41. 1 Tim. 5. 17. Col. 2. 2.
[b] Heb. 2. 3.
[c] d 2 Thes. 3. 7.
[d] 1 Cor. 9. 4. 2 Cor. 10. 1, 2. 2 Thes. 3. 9.
[e] Philem. 8, 9.
[f] Or, *used authority.*
[g] 2 Cor. 11. 9. 2 Thes. 3. 8.
[h] 1 Cor. 4. 15. Phil. 3. 17. 2 Thes. 3. 9.
[i] 1 Cor. 2. 3. 2 Cor. 13. 4. 2 Thes. 2. 24.
[k] Acts 5. 41. Heb. 10. 34.
[l] m Rom. 1. 11.
[m] 1 Pet. 5. 2.
[n] 2 Cor. 12. 15.
[o] Rom. 10. 1.
[p] 2 Thes. 1. 4.
[q] Acts 20. 34. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 2 Cor. 11. 9.
[r] 2 Thes. 3. 8.
[s] 2 Cor. 15. 13.
[t] ch. 2. 1.
[u] ch. 1. 5.
[x] 1 Thes. 2. 5.
[y] 2 Cor. 7. 2. 2 Thes. 3. 7.
[z] Rom. 2. 7. Phil. 3. 20. Tit. 2. 13.
[a] 2 Pet. 3. 12. Rev. 1. 7.
[b] Acts 1. 11.
[c] 2 Thes. 1. 7.
[d] Acts 2. 24.
[e] Mat. 3. 7. Rom. 5. 9.

1 S Timothy,
2 S to you and peace.
3 A ¶
4 S *of you*
5 S before our God and
6 S of God, your election,
7 S how that
M Or, *because our gospel &c.*
8 M Or, *Holy Spirit*
9 S *in*
1 M Or, *fulness*
2 A even
3 S shewed ourselves toward
4 S imitators
5 M Or, *Holy Spirit*
6 S;
7 S became an ensample
8 A in
9 A hath
1 S forth
2 A,
3 S gone forth
4 S anything.
5 S report concerning
6 S;
7 S unto
8 S, to serve a
9 S,
1 S delivereth

CHAPTER 2.

°In what manner the gospel was preached to them, and in what way received.'

FOR [a] yourselves, brethren, know our [1] entrance' in unto you, that it [2] was not in' vain:

2 But [3] even after that we had' suffered before, and [4] were' shamefully entreated, as ye know, at [d] Philippi, [e] we [5] were' bold in our God [f] to speak unto you the gospel of God [6] [g] with much contention.'

3 [i] For our exhortation [7] *was* not of deceit,' nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But [8] as [n] we were allowed' of God [r] to be [9] put in trust' with the gospel, °even' so we speak; [s] not as pleasing men, but God °,' [x] which [1] trieth' our hearts.

5 For [u] neither at any time [2] used we flattering words,' as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness [3]:' [z] God [t] *is* witness [4]:'

6 [b] Nor [5] of men sought we glory, neither of' you, nor [6] *yet* of' others, when [c] we might have [7] been [g] burdensome, [h] as °the' apostles of Christ.

7 But [k] we were [8] gentle [9] among you, even as' a nurse cherisheth her [1] children:

8 [2] So' being affectionately desirous of you, we were [3] willing [m] to have imparted' unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also [n] our own souls, because ye were [4] dear unto' us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: [5] for [o] labouring' night and day, [6] [f] because we would not be chargeable unto' any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 [x] Ye [t] *are* witnesses, and God *also*, [z] how holily and [7] justly' and unblameably we behaved ourselves [8] among' you that believe:

11 As ye know how we [9] exhorted and comforted and charged every' one of you, as a father [1] *doth* his children,'

1 S entering
2 S hath not been found
3 S having
4 S been
5 S waxed
6 S in much conflict.
7 S *is* not of error.
8 S even as we have been approved
9 S intrusted
10 proveth
2 S were
we found using words of flattery,
3 S;
4 S;
5 S seeking glory of men, neither from
6 S from
7 M Or, *claimed honour*
8 M Most of the ancient authorities read *babes.*
9 S in the midst of you, as when
1 A own
2 S even so,
3 S well pleased to impart
4 S become very dear to
5 S working
6 S that we might not burden
7 S righteously
8 S toward
9 S *dealt with* each
1 S with his own children,

exhorting you, and encouraging *you*, and testifying,

12 1 [a] That ye would walk worthy[t] of God, [c] who [2] hath called you unto his[t] kingdom and glory.

13 [3,4] For this cause[t] also thank [c] we[t] God [f] without ceasing, [5] because,[t] when ye received [6] the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received[t] *it* [g] not *as* the word of men, but[t] as it is in truth, the word of God, which [8] effectually worketh also[t] in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became [9] followers[t] [l] of the churches of God which[t] in Judæa [c] are[t] in Christ Jesus: for [r] ye also [c] have[t] suffered [2] like[t] things of your own countrymen, [p] even as they [9] *have*[t] of the Jews[t]:

15 [q] Who both killed the Lord Jesus [s], and [r] their own[t] prophets, and [c] have [u] persecuted us; and they[t] please not God, [g] and are contrary to all men[t]:

16 [z] Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they[t] might[t] be saved[t], [a] to fill up their sins alway: [8] [c] for[t] the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 [9] But we, brethren, being [1] taken from[t] you for [2] a short [3] time[t] [c] in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more [4] abundantly[t] [h] to see your face with great desire [5].

18 Wherefore we would[t] have come unto you, [c] even[t] I Paul [6], once and again; [6] but[t] [i] Satan hindered us.

19 For [m] what[t] *is* our hope, or joy, or [p] crown of [7] [q] rejoicing[t]? [r] *Are* not even ye [8] in the presence of[t] our Lord Jesus [c] Christ[t] [t] at his [9] coming?

20 For ye are our glory and[t] joy.

CHAPTER 3.

[1] *Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians, by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them:* 10 *by praying for them, &c.*

2 [A] behind
3 [S] Timothy.
4 [S] God's minister
[M] Some anc. auth. read *fellow-worker with God.*
5 [S] *you*
6 [S] *;*

WHEREFORE [z] when we could no longer forbear, [a] we thought it good to be left [2] at Athens alone;

2 And sent [2] [b] Timotheus,[t] our brother [c],[t] and[t] minister of God, and our fellowlabourer[t] in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort [5] you[t] concerning your faith [6]:

A.D. 54.

[a] Eph. 4, 1. Phil. 1, 27. Col. 1, 10. ch. 4, 1.
[b] Eph. 3, 13. [c] 1 Cor. 1, 9. ch. 5, 24. 2 Thes. 2, 14. 1 Pet. 5, 10.
[d] Acts 9, 16. & 14, 22. & 20, 23. & 21, 11. 1 Cor. 4, 9. 2 Tim. 3, 12. 1 Pet. 2, 21.
[e] Acts 20, 24. *ch.* 1, 5.
[f] Mat. 10, 40. Gal. 4, 14. 2 Pet. 3, 2.
[g] ver. 1. [l] 1 Cor. 7, 5. 2 Cor. 11, 3. Gal. 2, 2. & 4, 11. Phil. 2, 16. Gal. 2, 22.
[m] Acts 15, 5 [n] Acts 17, 5, 13. [o] Heb. 10, 33, 34.
[q] Acts 2, 23. & 3, 15. & 5, 30. & 7, 52.
[r] Mat. 5, 12. & 23, 34, 37. Luke 13, 33, 34.
Acts 7, 52.
[t] Phil. 1, 8.
[u] Or, *chased us out.*
[x] 2 Cor. 1, 4. & 7, 6, 7, 13. [y] Est. 3, 8.
[z] Luke 11, 52. Acts 13, 50. & 14, 5, 19. & 17, 5, 13. & 18, 12. & 19, 9. & 22, 21, 22.
[a] Gen. 15, 16. Mat. 23, 32.
[8] Phil. 4, 17. Mat. 24, 6, 14.
[d] ch. 1, 2.
[e] 1 Cor. 5, 3. Col. 2, 5.
[f] Acts 26, 7. 2 Tim. 1, 3.
[g] Rom. 1, 10, 11.
Heb. 13, 32.
[h] ch. 3, 10. i ch. 2, 17. k 2 Cor. 13, 9, 11. Col. 4, 12.
[l] 2 Tim. 1, 13. & 15, 22.
[m] 2 Cor. 1, 14. Phil. 2, 16. & 4, 1.
[n] Or, *guide.* Mark 1, 3.
[p] Prov. 16, 31.
[q] Or, *glorying!*
[r] ch. 4, 16.
[t] 1 Cor. 15, 23. ch. 3, 13. Rev. 7, 4. & 22, 12.
[u] ch. 4, 9. & 5, 15. 2 Pet. 1, 7.
[z] 1 Cor. 1, 8. Phil. 1, 10. ch. 5, 23.
2 Thes. 2, 17.
1 John 3, 20.
[y] Zech. 14, 5. Jude 14.
[a] Acts 17, 15.
[b] Rom. 16, 21. 1 Cor. 16, 10. 2 Cor. 1, 19.
[c] Or, *request.* Or, *beseech.*
[e] Phil. 1, 27. Col. 2, 6.
[f] ch. 2, 12.

3 [b] That no man [c] should[t] be moved by these afflictions[t]:[l] for yourselves know that [2] [d] we are appointed [c] thereunto[t].

4 [e] For verily, when we were with you, we told you [3] before that we should suffer tribulation[t]; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause [4], [h] when I could no longer forbear, [c] I[t] sent [c] to[t] know your faith, [i] lest by [6] some[t] means the tempter[t] have[t] tempted you, and [k] our labour [8] be in vain.

6 [m] But [c] now[t] when [9] Timotheus came from you unto us,[t] and brought us [1] good[t] tidings of your faith and [2] charity,[t] and that ye have good remembrance of us always, [3] desiring greatly[t] to see us, [4] [t] as we also *to see* you [5]:

7 Therefore,[t] brethren, [x] we were comforted over you in all our [6] affliction and distress by[t] your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye [b] stand fast in the Lord.

9 [d] For what [7] thanks[t] can we render [8] to God again[t] for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 [f] Night and day [g] praying exceedingly [t] that we [9] might[t] see your face, [k] and [9] might[t] perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 [l] Now [2] God himself and our Father,[t] and our Lord Jesus [c] Christ[t], [n] direct our way unto you [2],[t]

12 And the Lord [r] make you to increase and abound in love [n] one toward another, and toward all [t] *men*, even as we [4] *do* toward you [5]:[t]

13 To the end he may [x] stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before [6] God, even our[t] Father, at the [7] coming of our Lord Jesus [c] Christ[t] [y] with all his saints.[8]

CHAPTER 4.

[1] *He exhorteth to godliness,* 9 *to love one another,* 13 *to sorrow moderately for the dead,* 15 *Of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ.*

4 [9] FURTHERMORE then we [c] beseech you, brethren,[t] and [d] exhort [t] *you* [t] by[t] the Lord Jesus, [e] that [2] as ye [c] have[t] received of us [f] how ye ought to

1 [S] ;
2 [A] hereunto
3 [S] beforehand [M] Or, *plainly*] that we are to suffer affliction
4 [A] I also
5 [S] that I might
6 [S] any
7 [S] had
8 [A] should
9 [S] Timothy came even now unto us from you,
1 [S] glad
2 [S] love,
3 [S] longing
4 [A] even
5 [S] ; for this cause,
6 [S] distress and affliction through
7 [S] thanksgiving
8 [S] again unto God
9 [S] may
1 [A] ¶
2 [S] may our God and Father himself,
3 [S] ;
4 [A] also
5 [S] ;
6 [S] our God and
7 [M] Gr. *presence.*
8 [M] Many anc. auth. add *Amen.*
9 [S] Finally then, brethren, we beseech
1 [S] in
2 [A] ,

walk [a] and to please God, [1]*so* ye would[1] abound more and more.

2 For ye know what [2]commandments[1] we gave you [3]by[1] the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is [c] the will of God, *even* [c] your sanctification, [f] that ye [o]should[1] abstain from fornication[4]:[1]

4 [f]That [5]every[1] one of you [o]should[1] know how to possess [6]his[1] vessel in sanctification and honour[7]:[1]

5 [m]Not in the [8]lust of concupiscence,[1] [n]even as the Gentiles [f]which know not God[9]:[1]

6 [f]That no[1] *man*[1] go beyond and [u]defraud[1] his brother [x]in [2]*any*[1] matter: because [o]that[1] the Lord [3][y]*is* the avenger of all such, as we also have[1] [4]forewarned you and testified.

7 For God [5]hath not called us unto[1] uncleanness, [b]but [6]unto holiness.[1]

8 [7][c]He therefore that [d]despiseth, despiseth[1] not man, but God, [z]who [8]hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.[1]

9 [9]But [1]as touching brotherly love [h]ye need not that I[1] write unto you: for [i]ye yourselves are taught of God [i]to love one another[2].

10 [m]And[1] indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia[2]: but we beseech[1] you, brethren, [p]that ye [4]increase[1] more and more;

11 And that ye [5]study to be quiet, and [7]to do your own business, and [i]to work with your [o]own[1] hands, [6]as we commanded[1] you;

12 [9]That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and [o]*that* ye[1] may have [7]lack[1] [b]of nothing.

13 [8]But [5]I[1] would not have you [o]to be[1] ignorant, brethren, concerning them [1]which are asleep,[1] that ye sorrow not, [d]even as [2]others[1] [e]which have no hope.

14 For [g]if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so [f]them also [3]which sleep[1] [4]in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you [l]by the word of the Lord, that [m]we [8]which[1] are alive [6]*and* remain[1] unto the [7]coming of the Lord [1] shall not prevent them which are[1] asleep.

16 For [b]the Lord himself shall descend from heaven[2] with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with [q]the trump of God: [g]and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 [h]Then we [3]which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up[1] together with them [4][k]in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so [l]shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 [p]Wherefore [5][9]comfort one another with these words.

CHAPTER 5.

o1 *Of Christ's coming to judgment.* 6 *Divers exhortations and precepts.*[1]

BUT [6]of[1] [2]the times and the seasons, brethren, [q]ye have no need that [7]I write[1] unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that [c]the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 [8]For when they shall say,[1] Peace and safety[9];[1] then [g]sudden destruction cometh upon them, [k]as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall[1] not[1] escape.

4 [r]But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you [2]as a thief[2].

5 Ye are all [q]the children of light, and the children[1] of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness[4].

6 [u]Therefore[1] let us not sleep, as [t]*do* [5]others:[1] but [z]let us watch and be sober.

7 For [z]they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken [a]are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, [c]who[1] are of the day, be sober, [c]putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for [7]an[1] helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For [f]God [o]hath not[1] appointed us [5]to[1] wrath, [h]but [9]to obtain salvation by[1] our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 [k]Who died for us, that, whether we [1]wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 [n]Wherefore [2][p]comfort yourselves together, and edify one another,[1] even as also ye do.

---

1 S even as ye do walk, that ye
2 S charge
M Gr. *charges.*
3 S through
4 S ; 5 S each
6 S himself of his own
7 S passion of lust,
9 S ; 1 S transgress [M Or, *overreach*], and wrong
2 S the 3 S is an avenger in all these things, as also we
4 M Or, *told you plainly*
5 S called us not for
6 S in sanctification.
7 S Therefore he that rejecteth, rejecteth
8 S giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.
9 A S
1 S concerning love of the brethren ye have no need that one
2 S ; for
3 S . But we exhort
4 S abound
5 M Gr. *be ambitious.*
6 S even as we charged
7 S need
8 A S
9 S we
1 S that fall asleep ;
2 S the rest,
3 S that are fallen asleep
4 M Gr. *through.* Or, *will God through Jesus*
7 M Gr. *presence.*

1 S , shall in no wise precede them that are fallen
2 A ,
3 S that are alive, that are left, shall
4 A be caught up
5 M Or, *exhort*
6 S concerning
7 S aught be written
8 S When they are saying,
9 S ,
1 S in no wise
2 M Some anc. auth. read *as thieves.*
2 S ; for ye are all sons of light, and sons
4 S ; so then
5 S the rest,
6 S since we
7 S a
8 S not unto
9 S unto the obtaining of salvation through
1 M Or, *watch*
2 S exhort [M Or, *comfort*] one another, and build each other up,

---

A.D. 54.

a Col. 1. 10.
b Mat. 24. 30. Acts 1. 11. 2 Thes. 1. 7.
c Rom. 12. 2. Eph. 5. 17.
d 1 Cor. 15. 52.
e Eph. 5. 27.
f 1 Cor. 6. 15. Eph. 5. 3. Col. 3. 5.
g 1 Cor. 15. 23.
h 1 Cor. 15. 51.
i Rom. 6. 19. 1 Cor. 6. 15.
k Acts 1. 9. Rev. 11. 12. 1 John 12. 28.
l Rom. 1. 24. Col. 3. 5.
m Eph. 4. 17.
p ch. 5. 11.
q Or, *exhort.*
r 1 Cor. 15. 34. Gal. 4. 8. Eph. 2. 12. 2 Thes. 1. 8.
t Lev. 19. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 8.
u Or, *oppress*, or, *overreach.*
x Or, *in the matter.*
y 2 Thes. 1. 8.
z Mat. 24. 3. Acts 1. 7.
a ch. 4. 9.
b Lev. 11. 44. 1 Cor. 1. 2. Heb. 12. 14.
c Luke 10. 16.
d Or, *rejecteth.*
e Mat. 24. 43. Luke 12. 39. Rev. 3. 3.
f 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 John 3. 24. 2 Pet. 1. 19. Luke 17. 27. 2 Thes. 1. 9.
h ch. 5. 1. Jer. 31. 34. John 6. 45. Heb. 8. 11. 1 John 2. 27.
k Jer. 13. 21. Hos. 13. 13.
l Mat. 22. 39. John 13. 34. Eph. 5. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 8. 1 John 3. 11.
n ch. 1. 7.
o Rom. 12. 12. 1 John 2. 8.
p ch. 3. 12.
q Eph. 5. 8. 2 Thes. 3. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 15.
r Acts 20. 35. Eph. 4. 28. 2 Thes. 3. 7, 8.
u Mat. 25. 5.
z Mat. 24. 49. Rom. 13. 11. 1 Pet. 5. 8.
y Rom. 6. 13. 2 Cor. 8. 21. Col. 4. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 12.
z Luke 21. 34. Rom. 13. 13. 1 Cor. 15. 34. Eph. 5. 18.
a Acts 2. 15.
b Or, *of no man.*
c Is. 59. 17. Eph. 6. 14.
d See Lev. 19. 28. Deut. 14. 1, 2. 2 Sam. 12. 20.
e Eph. 2. 12.
f Rom. 9. 22. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
g 1 Cor. 15. 13.
h 2 Thes. 2. 13.
i 1 Cor. 15. 18.
k Rom. 14. 8. 2 Cor. 5. 15. 1 Thes. 4. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 10.
l 1 Cor. 15. 51.
m 1 Cor. 15. 51.
n ch. 4. 18.
p Or, *exhort.*

12 [1], [2]And [1] we beseech you, brethren, [b]to know them [3]which [1] labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them [4]very [1] highly in love for their work's sake. [5h]*And* be [1] at peace among yourselves.

14 [6]Now [1], we [k]exhort you, brethren, [7l]warn them that are [m]unruly, [n]comfort the feebleminded, [1] [o]support the weak, [r]be [8]patient [1] toward all [c]*men*[1].

15 [p]See that none render [9]evil for evil [1] unto any *man;* but ever [q]follow [1] that which is good, [2]both among yourselves, and to all *men*.[1]

16 [h]Rejoice [3]evermore.[1]

17 [q]Pray without ceasing[4.1]

18 [5e]In every thing [1] give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus [6]concerning you.[1]

19 [f]Quench not the Spirit[7.1].

20 [a]Despise not prophesyings[1],[1]

21 [2c]Prove all things; [a]hold fast that which is good[1],[1]

22 [e]Abstain from [3]all appearance [1] of evil.

23 [4]And [f]the [c]very [1] God of peace [5]sanctify you wholly; and [6]*I pray God* your whole [1] spirit and soul and body [6]be preserved [7]blameless unto [1] the [8]coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 [g]Faithful [1] *is* he that calleth you, who [9]also will [1] do [1]*it*.

25 [1] Brethren, [r]pray for us[2].

26 [1,3z]Greet [1] all the brethren with [4]an [1] holy kiss.

27 I [5x]charge [1] you by the Lord that [a]this epistle be read unto all the [c]holy [1] [6]brethren.

28 [7c]The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [1]*be* with you. [c]Amen.[1]

[c]* The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.[1]

A.D. 54.

[a] 1 Cor. 14. 1, 39.
[b] 1 Cor. 16. 18. Heb. 13. 7.
[c] 1 Cor. 2. 11. 1 John 4. 1.
[d] Phil. 4. 8.
[e] ch. 4. 12.
[f] Phil. 4. 9.
[g] ch. 3. 13.
[h] Mark 9. 50.
[i] 1 Cor. 1. 8.
[k] Or, *beseech.*
[l] 2 Thes. 3. 11.
[m] Or, *disorderly.*
[n] Heb. 12. 12.
[p] Rom. 14. 1.
[q] 1 Cor. 1. 9.
[r] Gal. 5. 22.
[s] Col. 3. 16.
[t] Col. 4. 3.
[u] Lev. 19. 18. Prov. 25. 22. Mat. 5. 39. Rom. 12. 17. Rom. 13. 10.
[x] Gal. 6. 10.
[y] Or, *adjure.*
[z] Col. 4. 16. 2 Thes. 3. 14.
[a] 2 Cor. 6. 10.
[c] Rom. 16. 20.
[d] Luke 18. 1. Rom. 12. 12.
[e] Eph. 5. 20.
[f] Eph. 4. 30. See 1 Cor. 14. 30.

1 S ;
2 M Many anc. auth. insert *but.*
3 S every form
M Or, *appearance*
4 A ¶
5 A himself
6 S may your
7 S entire, without blame at
8 M Gr. *presence.*
9 S will also
1 A ¶
2 M Some anc. auth. add *also.*
3 S Salute
4 S a
5 S adjure
6 M Many anc. auth. insert *holy.*
7 A ¶

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

[o]1 *Paul testifieth to the Thessalonians' faith, love, and patience: 4 and comforteth them against persecution by a consideration of the righteous judgment of God.*

PAUL, [c]and Silvanus, and [1]Timotheus, [1]unto the church of the Thessalonians [c]in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ[2.1]:

2 [p]Grace [3]unto you, [1] and peace[o],[1] from God [4]our [1] Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 [5f]We are bound to [6]thank God always [1] for you, brethren, [7]as it is meet, [8]because [1] that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the [9]charity of every [1] one of you all toward [1] each other [1] aboundeth;

4 So that [r]we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God [u]for your patience and faith [x]in all your persecutions and [z]tribulations that [1] ye endure[3.1]:

5 *Which is* [z]a manifest token of the righteous [1]judgment of God, [1]that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, [a]for which ye also suffer:

6 [1b]Seeing *it is* [1] a righteous thing with God to recompense [2]tribulation [1] to them that [3]trouble you;[1]

7 And to you [1]who are troubled [1] rest with us, [5]when [f]the Lord Jesus shall be revealed [1] from heaven with [6h]his mighty angels,[1]

8 [i]In flaming fire [7k]taking vengeance on [1] them [m]that know not God, and [8n]that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus [o]Christ[1]:

9 [p]Who shall [9]be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence [1] of the Lord[o],[1] and [q]from the glory of his [1]power;[1]

10 [r]When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, [y]and to be [2]admired [1] in all them that [3]believe [1] (because our testimony [4]among [1] you was believed) in that day.

A.D. 54.

[a] 1 Thes. 2. 14.
[b] Rev. 6. 10.
[c] 2 Cor. 1. 19.
[d] 1 Thes. 1. 1.
[e] Rev. 14. 13.
[f] 1 Thes. 4. 16. Jude 14.
[g] 1 Cor. 1. 3.
[h] Gr. *the angels of his power.*
[i] Heb. 10. 27. & 12. 29. 2 Pet. 3. 7. Rev. 21. 8.
[k] Or, *yielding.*
[l] 1 Thes. 1. 2, 3. & 3. 6, 9. ch. 2. 13
[m] Ps. 79. 6. 1 Thes. 4. 5.
[n] Rom. 2. 8. Phil. 1. 28. 2 Pet. 3. 7.
[p] Deut. 33. 2. Is. 2. 19. ch. 2. 8.
[r] 2 Cor. 7. 14. & 9. 2.
[s] 1 Thes. 2. 19, 20.
[t] Is. 49. 7.
[u] 1 Thes. 1. 3.
[x] 1 Thes. 2. 14.
[y] Ps. 68. 35.
[z] Phil. 1. 28.

1 S Timothy,
2 S ;
3 S to you
4 S the
5 A ¶
6 S give thanks to God alway
7 A even
8 S for
9 S love of each
1 S one another
2 S in the afflictions which
3 S ;
4 S judgment of God: to the end
1 S if so be that it is
2 S affliction
3 S afflict you,
4 S that are afflicted
5 S at the revelation of the Lord Jesus
6 S the angels of his power
7 S, rendering vengeance to
8 A to them
9 S suffer punishment, even eternal destruction from the face
1 S might,
2 S marvelled at
3 S believed
1 S unto

1 S To which end we also
2 S may 3 S your 4 S every desire [M Gr. *good pleasure*] of goodness and *every*
5 A ;
6 S ;
7 S touching M Gr. *in behalf of.*
8 M Gr. *presence.*
9 S ; to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by epistle
1 S the Lord is *now* present;
2 S beguile you in any wise: for *it will not be,* except the falling away come first, and the
3 M Many anc. auth. read *lawlessness.*
4 S , he that
5 S against
6 M Gr. *an object of worship.*
7 M Or, *sanctuary*
8 S setting himself forth as
9 S that which restraineth, to the end that he may
10 S own season.
11 S lawlessness
12 S only *there is* one that restraineth now, M Or, *only until he that now restraineth be taken &c.*
13 A the lawless one
14 A Jesus M Some anc. auth. omit *Jesus.*
15 S slay M Some anc. auth. read *consume.*
16 S breath
17 S bring to nought by the manifestation
18 S coming; M Gr. *presence.*

11 [1] Wherefore also we [2] pray always for you, that our God [2] would [3] [a] count you worthy of [3] *this* [1] calling, and fulfil [4] all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and [a] the [1] work of faith [5] with power [6]:[1]

12 [7] That the name of our Lord Jesus [o] Christ [1] may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER 2.

[o] 1 *He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and the appearance of antichrist.*[1]

NOW we beseech you, brethren, [7k] [1] by [1] the [8] coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, [m] and [o] *by* [1] our gathering together unto him [9],

2 [p] That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter [1] as from us, as that the day of [1] Christ is at hand.[1]

3 [q] Let no man [2] deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come,* [r] except there come a falling away first, and [a] that [1] man of [3] sin be revealed, [b] the son of perdition [4];

4 Who [1] opposeth and [c] exalteth himself [5] [d] above [1] all that is called God [o], [1] or [6] that is worshipped; so [1] that he [o] as God [1] sitteth in the [7] temple of God, [8] shewing himself that he is [1] God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things [1]?

6 And now ye know [9] what [i] withholdeth that he might [1] be revealed in his [10] time.[1]

7 For [k] the mystery of [11] iniquity [1] doth already work: [12] only he who now letteth *will let,* [1] until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall [o] that Wicked [1] be revealed [13], [n] whom the Lord [14] shall [15] consume [1] [q] with the [16] spirit [1] of his mouth, and [17] shall destroy [n] with the brightness [1] of his [18] coming:[1]

A.D. 54.

[a] John 8. 41. Eph. 2. 2. Rev. 18. 23.
[b] Or, *vouchsafe,* ver. 5.
[c] See Deut. 13. 1. Mat. 24. 24. Rev. 13. 13. & 19. 20.
[d] 1 Thes. 1. 3.
[e] 2 Cor. 2. 15. & 5. 5.
[f] 1 Pet. 1. 7. & 4. 14.
[g] Rom. 1. 24, &c. See 1 Kin. 22. 22. Ezek. 14. 9.
[h] Mat. 24. 5, 11. 1 Tim. 4. 1.
[i] Rom. 1. 32.

[k] 1 Thes. 4. 16.
[l] ch. 1. 3.
[m] Mat. 24. 31. Mark 13. 27. 1 Thes. 4. 17.
[n] 1 Thes. 1. 4.
[p] Mat. 24. 4. Eph. 5. 6. 1 John 4. 1.
[q] Eph. 1. 4.
[r] Luke 1. 75. 1 Pet. 1. 2.

[t] John 17. 22. 1 Thes. 2. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 10.
[u] Mat. 24. 4. Eph. 5. 6.
[x] 1 Tim. 4. 1.
[y] 1 Cor. 16. 13. Phil. 4. 1.
[z] 1 Cor. 11. 2. ch. 3. 6.
[a] Dan. 7. 25. 1 John 2. 18. Rev. 13. 11, &c.
[b] John 17. 12.
[c] Is. 14. 13. Ezek. 28. 2, 6, 9. Dan. 7. 25. & 11. 36. Rev. 13. 6.
[d] 1 Cor. 8. 5.
[e] ch. 1. 1, 2. 1 John 4. 10. Rev. 1. 5.
[f] 1 Pet. 1. 3.
[g] 1 Cor. 1. 8. 1 Thes. 5. 23. 1 Pet. 5. 10.
[h] Or, *holdeth.*
[i] 1 John 2. 18. & 4. 3.
[k] Eph. 6. 19. Col. 4. 3. 1 Thes. 5. 25.
[l] Gr, *may run.*
[m] Dan. 7. 10, 11.
[n] Rom. 15. 31.
[q] Job 4. 9. Is. 11. 4. Hos. 6. 5. Rev. 1. 16. & 19. 15, 20, 21.
[r] Gr. *absurd.*
[t] Acts 28. 24.
[u] Rom. 10. 16.
[x] ch. 1. 8, 9. Heb. 10. 27.
[y] 1 Cor. 1. 8. 1 Thes. 5. 24.
[z] John 17. 15. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[a] 2 Cor. 7. 16. Gal. 5. 10.

9 *Even* [1] *him,* [1] whose [2] coming is [3] [a] after [1] the working of Satan with all [4] power and [c] signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all [5] deceivableness [1] of unrighteousness [6] in [1] them that [1] perish [1]; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And [g] for this cause God [8] shall send them strong delusion, [1] [h] that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be [9] damned [1] who believed not the truth, but [i] had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 [l] But [t] we are bound to give thanks [2] always to God [1] for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, [8] because God [u] hath [1] [4q] from the beginning [5] chosen you to salvation [r] through [1] sanctification of the Spirit and [c] belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you [7] by [1] our gospel, to [t] the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 [8] Therefore, [1] brethren, [y] stand fast, and hold [z] the traditions which ye [9] have been [1] taught, whether by word, or [1] our epistle.[1]

16 [2] [e] Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God [o], even [1] our Father [o], [1] [f] which [o] hath [1] loved us [3], and hath given *us* everlasting consolation [1] and [g] good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts [o], [1] [k] and stablish [4] you [1] in every good [5] word and work.[1]

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 1 *He craveth their prayers, 5 maketh request to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts.*[1]

FINALLY, brethren, [l] pray for us, that the word of the Lord [m] may [6] have *free* course, [1] and be glorified, even as [7] *it is* with you [8];[1]

2 And [p] that we may be delivered from [r] unreasonable and [9] wicked men: [1] [t] for all [o] *men* [1] have not [1] faith.

3 But [x] the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and [2y] keep [1] [t] *you* from [3] evil.[1]

4 And [z] we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command [o] you [1].

1 S *he,*
2 M Gr. *presence.*
3 S according to
4 M Gr. *power and signs and wonders of falsehood.*
5 S deceit
6 S for
7 S are perishing
8 S sendeth them a working of error.
9 S judged
1 A ¶
2 S to God alway
3 S for that God chose you
4 M Many anc. auth. read *as first-fruits.*
5 S unto salvation in
6 M Or, *faith*
7 S through
8 S So then,
9 S were
1 S by epistle of ours.
2 A ¶
3 S and gave us eternal comfort
4 S them
5 S work and word.

6 S run
7 A also
8 S ;
9 S evil men;
1 M Or, *the faith*
2 S guard
3 S the evil *one.* M Or, *evil*

5 And [a] the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into [a] the [1] patient waiting for[1] Christ.

6 [2] Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, [g] that ye withdraw yourselves [h] from every brother that walketh [k] disorderly, and not after [l] the tradition which [3] he[1] received of us.

7 For yourselves know [n] how ye ought to [4] follow[1] us: for [q] we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat [o] any man's[1] bread for nought[5]; but [u] wrought with[1] labour and travail [v] night and day, that we might not [7] be chargeable to[1] any of you:

9 [y] Not because we have not [8] power,[1] but to make [a] ourselves an ensample unto you [9] to follow[1] us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, [i c] that if any would[1] not work, neither [2] should he[1] eat.

11 For we hear [2] that there are some [b] which[1] walk among you disorderly, [1 c] working[1] not at all, but are busybodies.

12 [c] Now them that are such we command and exhort [2] by our[1] Lord Jesus Christ, [f] that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, [e] be not weary in [3] well doing.[1]

14 And if any man [4] obey[1] not our word [m] by this epistle, note that man, [5] and [p] have no company with him, [6] that he may be ashamed.

15 [7 r] Yet[1] count [t] *him* not as an enemy, [t] but admonish [t] *him* as a brother.

16 [8] Now [x] the Lord of peace himself give you peace [y] always by all means.[1] The Lord [t] *be* with you all.

17 [8 z] The salutation of [1] Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 [b] The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ [t] *be* with you all. [o] Amen.[1]

[o •] The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.[1]

1 S patience of
2 A ¶
3 S they
M Some anc. auth. read *ye*.
4 S imitate
5 S at any man's hand, but in
6 A, working
7 S burden
8 S the right,
9 S, that ye should imitate
1 S If any will
2 S let him
3 S of some that
1 S that work
2 S in the
3 S well-doing.
4 S obeyeth
5 S that ye
6 A to the end
7 S And *yet*
8 A ¶
9 S at all times in all ways.
1 A me

A.D. 54.
a 1 Chr. 29. 18.
b ver. 6.
c 1 Thes. 4. 11.
1 Thes. 5. 14.
1 Pet. 4. 15.
d Or, *the patience of Christ*.
e 1 Thes. 1. 3.
f 1 Thes. 4. 11.
g Eph. 4. 28.
h Rom. 16. 17.
1 Tim. 6. 5.
2 John 10.
i 1 Cor. 5. 11.
k Or, *faint not*.
Gal. 6. 9.
l 1 Thes. 4. 11.
1 Ch. 2. 15.
m Or, *signify that man by an epistle*.
n 1 Cor. 4. 16.
& 11. 1.
1 Thes. 1. 6, 7.
o ver. 5.
Mat. 18. 17.
1 Cor. 5. 9, 11.
p 1 Thes. 2. 10.
q 1 Thes. 2. 10.
r Lev. 18. 5.
1 Thes. 5. 14.
Tit. 2. 10.
s Acts 18. 3.
& 20. 34.
2 Cor. 11. 9.
1 Thes. 2. 9.
t Rom. 15. 33.
& 16. 20.
1 Cor. 14. 33.
2 Cor. 13. 11.
1 Thes. 5. 23.
u 1 Cor. 9. 6.
1 Thes. 2. 6.
v 1 Cor. 16. 21.
Col. 4. 18.
w ver. 7.
b Rom. 16. 24.
x Gen. 3. 19.
1 Thes. 4. 11.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO

TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1.

o 1 *Of Paul's former charge to Timothy.* 5 *The right use and end of the law.* 11 *Saint Paul's calling to be an apostle.* 20 *Of Hymeneus and Alexander.*[1]

1 S Christ Jesus according to
2 S Christ Jesus
3 S my true child in
4 S the
5 A ¶,
6 S exhorted
7 S tarry
8 S was going
9 S certain men not to teach a different
1 A to
2 A the
3 S questionings,
4 S a dispensation of God
M Or, *stewardship*

PAUL, an apostle of [1] Jesus Christ [a] by[1] the commandment [c] of God our Saviour, and [2] Lord Jesus Christ, [g] *which is*[1] our hope;

2 Unto [1] Timothy, [3 k] *my* own son in the[1] faith: [l] Grace, mercy, [o] *and*[1] peace, from God [1] our Father and [2] Jesus Christ[1] our Lord.

3 [5] As I [6] besought[1] thee to [7] abide still[1] at Ephesus, [p] when I [8] went[1] into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge [3] some [q] that they teach no other[1] doctrine,

4 [7] Neither[1] give heed to fables and endless genealogies, [2 t] which minister [4] questions,[1] rather than [1] godly edifying[1] which is in faith[5]: *so do.*[1]

5 [1] Now[1] [a] the end of the [2] commandment is charity[1] [b] out of a pure heart [o],[1] and [o] *of*[1] a good conscience [o],[1] and [o] *of*[1] faith unfeigned:

6 From which [3] some [c] having [4] swerved have turned aside unto [f] vain [5] jangling[1];

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law [6]; [h] understanding[1] neither what they say, nor whereof they [7] affirm.

8 But we know that [m] the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully [8];[1]

9 [m] Knowing[1] this, that [o] the[1] law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and [1] disobedient,[1] for the ungodly and [o] for[1] sinners, for [2] unholy and profane, for [n] murderers of fathers and [3] murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For [4] whoremongers, for them that defile[1] themselves with [5] mankind, for menstealers,[1]

1 S But
2 S charge is love
3 A things
M Gr. *missed the mark*.
5 S talking
6 S, though they understand
7 A confidently
8 S, 9 S as knowing
1 S unruly,
2 A the
3 M Or, *smiters*
4 S fornicators, for abusers of
5 S men, for menstealers,

A.D. 65.
a Rom. 13. 8, 10.
Gal. 5. 14.
b 2 Tim. 2. 22.
c Or, *not aiming at*.
d Acts 9. 15.
Gal. 1. 1, 11.
e ch. 2. 3.
& 4. 10.
Tit. 1. 3.
& 2. 10.
& 3. 4.
Jude 25.
f ch. 6. 4, 20.
g Col. 1. 27.
h ch. 6. 4.
i Acts 16. 1.
1 Cor. 4. 17.
Phil. 2. 19.
1 Thes. 3. 2.
k Tit. 1. 4.
Gal. 1. 3.
2 Tim. 1. 2.
1 Pet. 1. 2.
l Rom. 7. 12.
m Gal. 3. 19.
& 5. 23.
n Acts 20. 1, 3.
Phil. 2. 25.
o Gal. 4. 7.
ch. 6. 3, 10.
Col. 4. 7.
& 4. 4, 20.
2 Tim. 2. 14, 16, 23.
Tit. 1. 14.
& 3. 9.
p ch. 6. 4.

for liars, for [1]perjured persons,[1] and if there be any other thing [o]that is[1] contrary [d]to [2,3]sound [4]doctrine;

11 According to the [o]glorious[1] gospel of [e]the [5] blessed God, [f]which was committed to my trust.

12 [6] [o]And[1] I thank [7]Christ Jesus our Lord, [k]who hath enabled me,[1] [m]for that he counted me faithful, [8] [n]putting me into the ministry;

13 [r]Who[1] was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: [9]but[1] I obtained mercy, because [u]I did [t]*it* ignorantly in unbelief[1].[1]

14 [z]And the grace of our Lord [2]was exceeding abundant[1] [b]with faith [c]and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 [3] [f]This *is* a faithful[1] saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that [g]Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief[4].[1]

16 Howbeit for this cause [k]I obtained mercy, that in me [5]first[1] Jesus Christ [o]might[1] shew forth all [6]longsuffering, [m]for [7]a pattern to[1] them which should hereafter believe on him [8]to life everlasting.[1]

17 Now unto [p]the King [9]eternal, [1,p]immortal,[1] [t]invisible, [u]the only [o]wise[1] God, [x]*be* honour and glory [2]for ever and ever. Amen.

18 [3] This charge [y]I commit unto thee, [4]son[1] Timothy, [a]according to the prophecies which [5]went before on thee, that [o]thou[1] by them [c]mightest [c]war a[1] good warfare;

19 [c]Holding faith[o],[1] and a good conscience; which some having [7]put away concerning faith [y]have[1] made shipwreck [8]:

20 Of whom is [h]Hymenæus and [4]Alexander; whom I [o]have[1] [k]delivered unto Satan, that they [9]may learn[1] not to [l]blaspheme.

CHAPTER 2.

[o]1 *He exhorteth to pray and give thanks for all men.* 9 *How women should be attired.* 15 *They shall be saved in travail, if they continue in faith.*

I [n]EXHORT therefore, [o]that,[1] first of all, [1]supplications,[1] prayers, intercessions, [2]*and* giving of thanks,[1] be made for all men;

A.D. 65.

[a] Ezra 6. 10. Jer. 29. 7.
[b] Rom. 13. 1.
[c] *Or, eminent place.*
[d] 2 Tim. 4. 3. Tit. 1. 9.
[e] ch. 6. 15.
[f] Rom. 12. 2. 1 Cor. 9. 17. Gal. 2. 7. Col. 1. 25. 1 Thes. 2. 4. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Tit. 1. 3.
[k] 2 Tim. 1. 9.
[i] Ezek. 18. 23. John 3. 16, 17. 2 Pet. 3. 9.
[l] 2 Cor. 12. 9.
[r] John 17. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 25.
[u] 1 Cor. 7. 25. 2 Cor. 3. 5, 6. Col. 1. 9.
[t] Rom. 3. 29. & 10. 12. Gal. 3. 20.
[z] Heb. 8. 6. & 9. 15.
[b] Acts 8. 3. 1 Cor. 15. 9. Phil. 3. 6.
[c] Mat. 20. 28. Mark 10. 45. Eph. 1. 7. Tit. 2. 14.
[g] Luke 23. 34. John 9. 39. Acts 3. 17.
[f] Or, *a testimony.*
[k] 1 Cor. 1. 6. 2 Thes. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 1. 8.
[o] Rom. 5. 6. Gal. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 9.
[m] Rom. 5. 20. 1 Tim. 1. 16.
[n] Eph. 3. 7, 8. & 2 Tim. 1. 13.
[p] 1 Tim. 6. 17.
[d] Rom. 9. 1.
[e] Rom. 11. 13. & 15. 16. Gal. 1. 16. & 2 Tim. 2. 11. Tit. 3. 8.
[y] Mat. 9. 13. Mark 2. 17. Luke 5. 32. & 19. 10. Rom. 5. 8. 1 John 3. 5.
[a] Mal. 1. 11. John 4. 21. & Ps. 134. 2. & 1. 15.
[k] 2 Cor. 4. 1.
[l] 1 Pet. 3. 3.
[h] Acts 13. 39.
[n] Or, *plaited.*
[p] Ps. 10. 16. & 146. 10. Dan. 7. 14. & 1 Pet. 3. 4.
[r] Rom. 1. 23.
[t] John 1. 18. Heb. 11. 27. 1 John 4. 12.
[u] Rom. 16. 27. Jude 25. 1 Tim. 1. 17.
[x] Rev. 4. 9, 11. & 5. 13.
[y] 2 Tim. 2. 2.
[z] 1 Cor. 14. 34.
[a] ch. 4. 14.
[b] Eph. 5. 24.
[c] 2 Tim. 2. 3. & 4. 7.
[d] Gen. 1. 27. & 2. 18, 22. 1 Cor. 11. 8, 9.
[e] ch. 3. 8.
[f] Gen. 3. 6. 2 Cor. 11. 3.
[g] ch. 6. 5.
[h] 2 Tim. 2. 17.
[i] 2 Tim. 4. 14.
[k] 1 Cor. 5. 5.
[l] Acts 13. 45.
[m] ch. 1. 15.
[n] Or, *desire.*
[p] Acts 20. 28. Phil. 1. 1.
[q] Eph. 4. 12.

2 [a]For kings[o],[1] and [o][b]*for*[1] all that are in [1,c]authority[1]; that we may lead a [2]quiet and peaceable[1] life in all godliness and [3]honesty.[1]

3 [4]For this[1] [†]*is* [f]good and acceptable in the sight [g]of God our Saviour;

4 [i]Who [5] will have all men to[1] be saved, [l]and [6]to come unto[1] the knowledge of the truth.

5 [p]For [†]*there is* one God, [o]and[1] [q]one mediator [7]between God and men, [s]the man[1] Christ Jesus[o];[1]

6 [t]Who gave himself a ransom for all[1], [x]to be testified [y]in due time.[1]

7 [a]Whereunto I [2]am ordained[1] a [2]preacher[o],[1] and an apostle[o],[1] ([d]I speak the truth[4] in Christ, *and* lie not;)[1] [e]a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and [5]verity.[1]

8 [6] I [f]will[1] therefore that [8]men pray [h]every where,[1] [i]lifting up holy hands, without wrath and [9]doubting.[1]

9 In like manner [o]also[1], that [l]women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with [1]shamefacedness[1] and sobriety; not with [2,n]broided hair, or[1] gold[o],[1] or pearls[o],[1] or costly [5]array[1];

10 [q]But (which becometh women professing godliness)[4] with[1] good works.

11 Let [5]the[1] woman learn in [6]silence[1] with all subjection.

12 But [7] I [r]suffer[1] not a woman to teach, [b]nor to [8]usurp authority over the[1] man, but to be in [6]silence[1].

13 For [d]Adam was first formed, then Eve[9].[1]

14 And [f]Adam was not[1] deceived,[1] but the woman being [2]deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding[1] she shall be saved [3]in[1] childbearing, if they continue in faith and [4]charity and holiness[1] with sobriety.

CHAPTER 3.

[o]2 *Qualifications of bishops and deacons.* 15 *Of the church, and the blessed truth taught therein.*

[5] THIS [m]*is a* true[1] saying, If a man [6]desire[1] the office of a [7,p]bishop, he desireth a good [q]work.

Faithful is the saying with the preceding paragraph.

[6] S seeketh [7] M Or, *overseer*

1 S false swearers.
2 A the
3 M Gr. *healthful.*
4 M Or, *teaching*
5 A glory of the
6 A ✱
7 S him that enabled [M Some anc. auth. read *enableth*] me, *even* Christ Jesus our Lord,
8 S appointing me to *his* service: though I
9 S howbeit
1 S;
2 S abounded exceedingly
3 S Faithful is the
4 S:
5 S as chief might
6 A his
7 S an ensample of
8 S unto eternal life.
9 M Gr. *of the ages.*
1 S incorruptible,
2 M Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
2 A ✱
4 S my child
5 M Or, *led the way to thee*
6 S thou mayest war the
7 S thrust from them
8 A concerning the faith
9 S might be taught
1 S that supplications,
M Gr. *to make supplications, &c.*
2 S thanksgivings,
1 S high place
2 S tranquil and quiet
2 S gravity.
4 S This
5 S willeth that all men should
6 S come to
7 A also
8 S *himself* man,
9 S
1 S; the testimony *to be borne* in its own times;
2 S was appointed
3 M Gr. *herald.*
4 S, I lie not),
5 S truth.
6 A ✱
7 S desire
8 S the men pray in every place,
9 S disputing.
M Or, *doubting*
1 S shamefastness
2 S braided hair, and
3 S raiment
4 S through
5 S a
6 S quietness
7 S permit
8 S have dominion over a
9 S;
1 S beguiled.
2 S beguiled hath fallen into transgression: but
3 S through the
M Or, *her childbearing*
4 S love and sanctification
5 S Faithful is the
M Some connect the words

2 1 a A bishop then must be blameless,' c the husband of one wife, 2 vigilant, sober, e of good behaviour,' given to hospitality, 'apt to teach;

3 3 g Not given to wine,' h no striker 4, 'not greedy of filthy lucre; but k patient, not a brawler, not covetous';

4 One that ruleth well his own house, "having 5 his' children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (c For' if a man 7 know' not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not "a novice, lest being 8 lifted up with pride' z he fall into the 9 condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have °a' good 1 report c of them which' are without; lest he fall into reproach e and the snare of the devil.

8 2 Likewise *must* f the deacons' *be* grave, not doubletongued, g not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 h Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them 3 use the office of a deacon, being *found*' blameless.

11 4 k Even so *must their* wives' *be* grave, not slanderers, 5 sober,' faithful in all things.

12 Let °the' deacons be °the' husbands of one wife, ruling c their' children and their own houses well.

13 For c they that have 7 f used the office of a deacon well purchase' to themselves a good 8 degree,' and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 9 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly 1:'

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know 2 how thou oughtest to behave thyself' h in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and 3 e ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness 4: g God was h manifest' in the flesh, i justified in the 5 Spirit,' k seen of angels, l preached

Some anc. auth. read *which.*

5 5 spirit,

A.D. 65.

a Tit. 1. 6, &c.
b Col. 1. 6, 23.
c ch. 5. 9.
d Luke 24. 51. Acts 1. 9.
1 Pet. 3. 22.
e Or, *modest.*
f 2 Tim. 2. 24.
g Or, *Not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as concupiscing.* Tit. 1. 7.
h 2 Tim. 2. 24. i 1 Pet. 5. 2.
k 2 Tim. 2. 24. l John 16. 13. 2 Thes. 2. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 3. 1 John 2. 18.
m 1 Pet. 1. 20.
n Tit. 1. 6.
p 2 Tim. 3. 13. Rev. 16. 14.
q Dan. 11. 36. Rev. 9. 20.
r Mat. 7. 15. Rom. 16. 18. 2 Pet. 2. 2.
s Eph. 4. 19.
t Or, *one newly come to the faith.*
u 1 Cor. 7. 28. Col. 2. 20, 21. Heb. 13. 4.
v Rom. 14. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 8.
w Is. 14. 12.
x Gen. 39.
y Rom. 14. 6. 1 Cor. 10. 30.
z Acts 21. 11.
a 1 Cor. 5. 12. 1 Thes. 4. 12.
b Rom. 1. 30. 1 Cor. 10. 23.
c 2 Tim. 2. 26.
d ch. 1. 20.
e Lev. 10. 9. Ezek. 44. 21.
f ch. 1. 12.
g 2 Tim. 3. 14.
h Tit. 2. 3.
i 2 Tim. 2. 16. Tit. 1. 14.
k Heb. 5. 14.
l 1 Cor. 8. 8. Col. 2. 23.
m Or, *for a little time.*
n See Mat. 25. 21.
o Or, *ministered.*
p Ps. 37. 4. Mat. 6. 33. Mark 10. 30. Rom. 8. 28. ch. 1. 15.
q 1 Cor. 4. 11.
r ch. 6. 17.
s ch. 2. 6.
t Eph. 2. 21.
u ch. 6. 2.
d 1 Cor. 16. 11.
v Or, *stays.*
f Tit. 2. 7.
w 1 Pet. 5. 3.
x 1 John 1. 2.
y Gr. *manifested.*
z Mat. 3. 16. John 1. 32. 1 Ti. 3. 16.
a Is. 28. 16. & 16. 8, 9. Rom. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 6. 1 John 5. 6.
b Mat. 28. 2. Mark 16. 5. Luke 2. 13. John 20. 12. Eph. 3. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 12.
c Acts 10. 34. & 13. 46, 48. Rom. 10. 18. Gal. 2. 8. Eph. 3. 5, 6.
d Col. 1. 27, 28.

1 unto the Gentiles,' b believed on in the world, d received up 2 into' glory.

CHAPTER 4.

o 1 *He foretelleth a departure from the faith, 6 and giveth divers directions to Timothy.*

3 NOW' the Spirit 4 t speaketh' expressly, that "in 5 the latter' times some shall 6 depart' from the faith, giving heed p to seducing spirits 9, q and doctrines of 7 devils;

2 r Speaking lies in hypocrisy; 'having their conscience seared' with a hot iron;

3 s Forbidding to marry, y *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God °hath' created °to be received b with thanksgiving 8 of them which' believe and know the truth.

4 For d every creature of God † *is* good, and nothing 9 to be refused,' if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified 1 by' the word of God and prayer.

6 2 If thou put the brethren in 3 remembrance' of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of 4 Jesus Christ,' i nourished °up' in the words of 5 faith' and of 6 good doctrine', whereunto thou hast attained.'

7 But 7 refuse profane and old wives' fables 8, and' m exercise thyself °rather' unto godliness 9.'

8 For n bodily exercise 1 profiteth p little:' 2 q but godliness is profitable 2 unto' all things, "having promise of the life 3 that' now is, and of that which is to come.

9 4 x This *is* a faithful saying' and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For 5 therefore' 5 we °both' labour and 6 suffer reproach,' because we 7 z trust in' the living God, a who is the Saviour of all men, specially of 4 those' that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 d Let no man despise thy youth; but 7 be thou an 9 example of the believers,' in word, in 1 conversation, in charity, in spirit,' in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give 2 attendance' to reading, to exhortation, to 3 doctrine.'

1 5 among the nations,
2 5 in

3 5 But
4 5 saith
5 5 later
6 5 fall away
7 5 devils [M Gr. *demons*], through the hypocrisy of men that speak lies, branded [M Or, *seared*] in their own consciences
8 5 by them that
9 5 is to be rejected,
10 through
2 4 e
3 5 mind
4 5 Christ Jesus,
5 5 the faith,
6 5 the
7 5 which thou hast followed *until now*:
8 5. And
9 5:
1 5 is profitable for a little;
M Or, *for little*
2 5 for
3 5 which
4 5 Faithful is the saying,
5 5 to this end
6 5 strive,
7 5 have our hope set on
8 5 them
9 5 ensample to them that believe,
1 5 manner of life, in love,
2 5 heed
3 5 teaching.

14 [a] Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee [b] by prophecy, [c] with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 [1] Meditate upon' these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy [2] profiting may appear [c] to' all.

16 [d] Take heed [3] unto' thyself, and [4] unto the doctrine; continue in them:' for in doing this thou shalt [5] both [b] save' thyself °,' and [d] them that hear thee.

CHAPTER 5.

°1 *Rules to be observed in reproving.* 3 *Of widows.* 17 *Of elders.* 23 *A precept for Timothy's health.*'

REBUKE [m] not an elder, but [6] [e] intreat' [f] *him* as a father; °*and*' the younger men as brethren;'

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, [8] with' all purity.

3 Honour widows [g] that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow [9] have' children or 'nephews,' let them learn first to shew [f] piety [2] at home,' and [n] to requite their parents: [g] for [c] that is good and acceptable before' God.

5 [a] Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, [4] trusteth in' God, and [b] continueth in supplications and prayers [d] night and day.

6 [f] But she that [5] liveth [g] in' pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 [6] [k] And these things give in charge,' that they may be [7] blameless.'

8 But if any [8] provide' not for his own, [m] and specially °for those of' his own [9] [n] house,' [p] he hath denied the faith, [7] and is worse than an 'infidel.'

9 Let [2] not a widow be [n] taken into the number' under threescore years old, [2] [z] having been' the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she [4] have' brought up children, if she [6] have [q] lodged' strangers, if she [4] have' [b] washed the saints' feet, if she [4] have' relieved the afflicted, if she [4] have' diligently followed every good work.

11 But °the' younger widows refuse: for when they have [1] begun to wax' wanton against Christ, they [2] will' marry;

12 Having [3] damnation,' because they have [4] cast off' their first faith.

13 [d] And withal they learn [5] *to be* idle, [6] wandering' about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 [g] I will' therefore that the younger [8] women' marry, bear children, [9] guide the house,' [k] give none occasion to the adversary [11] to speak reproachfully.'

15 For [2] some are °already' turned aside after Satan.

16 If any °man or' woman that believeth [8] have' widows, let 'them' relieve them, and let not the church be [c] charged'; that it may relieve [n] them that are widows indeed.

17 [6] [p] Let the elders that rule well [r] be counted worthy of double honour, especially [7] they' who labour in the word and [8] doctrine.'

18 For the scripture saith, [r] Thou shalt not muzzle the ox [g] that' treadeth out the corn. And, [z] The labourer' *is* worthy of his' reward.'

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, [2] but [c] before' two or three witnesses.

20 [c] Them that sin [2] rebuke before all, [h] that others also may' fear.

21 [d] I charge *thee* [4] before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ,' and the elect angels, that thou observe these things [c] without [5] preferring one before another,' doing nothing by partiality.

22 [g] Lay hands [6] suddenly' on no man, [c] neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 [c] Drink no longer' water, but use a little wine [g] for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 [c] Some men's sins are [8] open beforehand,' going before [9] to judgment'; and some [t] *men* [1] they follow after.

25 [2] Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand; and they that' are otherwise cannot be hid.

works that are good are evident]; and such as

---

1 S Be diligent in
2 S progress may be manifest unto
3 S to
4 S to thy teaching. Continue in these things;
5 S save both

6 S exhort

7 S:

8 S In

9 S hath
1 S grandchildren,
2 S towards their own family.
3 S this is acceptable in the sight of
4 S hath
her hope set on

5 S giveth herself to

6 S These things also command,
7 S without reproach.
8 S provideth
9 S household,
1 S unbeliever.
2 S none be enrolled as a widow
3 S *having been*
4 S hath
5 S hath used hospitality to

A.D. 65.

[a] 2 Tim. 1. 6.
[b] ch. 1. 18.
[c] Acts 6. 6. & 8. 17. & 13. 3. & 19. 6.
ch. 5. 22.
2 Tim. 1. 6.
[d] 2 Thes. 3. 11.
[e] Or, *in all things.*
[f] Acts 20. 28.
[g] 1 Cor. 7. 9.
[h] Ezek. 33. 9.
[i] Rom. 11. 14.
1 Cor. 9. 22.
James 5. 20.
[k] ch. 6. 1.
Tit. 2. 5.
[l] Gr. *for their railing.*
[m] Lev. 19. 32.
[n] ver. 3, 5.
[p] Rom. 12. 8.
1 Cor. 9. 10, 14.
Gal. 6. 6.
Phil. 2. 29.
1 Thes. 5. 12, 13.
Heb. 13. 7, 17.
[q] ver. 5, 16.
[r] Acts 28. 10.
[s] Or, *kindness.*
[t] See Gen. 45. 10, 11.
Mat. 15. 4.
Eph. 6. 1, 2.
[u] Deut. 25. 4.
1 Cor. 9. 9.
[v] ch. 2. 3.
[x] Lev. 19. 15.
Deut. 24. 14, 15.
Mat. 10. 10.
Luke 10. 7.
[y] 1 Cor. 7. 32.
[z] Luke 2. 37. & 18. 1.
[a] Or, *under.*
Deut. 19. 15.
Acts 25. 7.
[b] Gal. 2. 11, 14.
Tit. 1. 13.
[c] James 5. 5.
[d] Or, *delicately.*
[e] Deut. 13. 11.
[f] ch. 6. 13.
2 Tim. 2. 14. & 4. 1.
[g] ch. 1. 3. & 4. 11. & 6. 17.
[h] Or, *without prejudice.*
[i] Is. 58. 7.
Gal. 6. 10.
[k] Or, *kindred.*
[l] 2 Tim. 3. 5.
Tit. 1. 16.
[m] Acts 6. 6. & 13. 3.
ch. 4. 14.
2 Tim. 1. 6.
[n] Mat. 18. 17.
[o] 2 John 11.
[p] Or, *chosen.*
[q] Luke 2. 36.
ch. 3. 2.
[r] Ps. 104. 15.
[s] Gal. 5. 19.
[t] Acts 16. 15.
Heb. 13. 2.
1 Pet. 4. 9.
[u] Gen. 18. 4. & 19. 2.
Luke 7. 38, 44.
John 12. 5, 14.

1 S waxed
2 S desire to
3 S condemnation,
4 S rejected
5 A also
6 S going

7 S desire
8 S *widows*
M Or, women
9 S rule the household,
1 S for reviling:
2 A already

3 S hath
4 S her
5 S burdened

6 A ¶

7 S those

8 S in teaching.

9 S when he
1 S hire.
2 S except at *the mouth of*
3 S reprove in the sight of all, that the rest also may be in
4 S in the sight of God, and Christ Jesus,
5 S prejudice,
M Or, *preference*
6 S hastily
7 S Be no longer a drinker of
8 S evident,
9 S unto judgement
1 A also
2 S In like manner also there are good works that are evident
[M Gr. *the*

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The duty of servants.* 6 *Godliness is great gain,* 10 *and love of money the root of all evil.* 11 *What Timothy is to fly, and what to follow.*

LET as many [1c] servants as are [1] under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, [c] that the name of God and [2] *his* [1] doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise [1] *them,* [2] because they are brethren; but [3] rather do *them* service,[1] because they [4] are [1] faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit.[1] [m] These things teach and exhort.

3 [5] If any man [6p] teach otherwise, and consent [q] not to wholesome [1] words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, [2] and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is [7r] proud,[1] [y] knowing nothing, but [8a] doting about [9b] questions and strifes[1] of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 [10] Perverse disputings of [1] men of corrupt minds, and destitute [1] of the truth, [y] supposing that [2] gain is godliness: [i] from such withdraw thyself.[1]

6 But [n] godliness with contentment is great gain.[2]

7 For [p] we brought nothing into [1] *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And [1] [n] having food and [s] raiment let us[1] be therewith content.

9 But [y] they that [t] will[1] be rich fall into [7] temptation [u] and a snare [2], [1] and [v] *into*[1] many foolish and hurtful lusts, [w] [c] which [1] drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 [c] For the love of money is [y] the [1] root of all [1] evil: which while some coveted after, they have [c] erred [1] from the faith, and [2] pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 [x] [h] But thou, [1] O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 [a] Fight the good fight of [1] faith, [b] lay hold on [2] eternal life,[1] whereunto thou [2] art also called, [a] and hast professed a good profession before [1] many witnesses.

13 [f] [1] I give thee charge [1] in the sight of God, [g] who [5] quickeneth all things, and [6] *before*[1] Christ Jesus, [h] who before Pontius Pilate witnessed [7] a [1] good [k] confession;

14 That thou keep [7] *this* [1] commandment [8] without spot, [9] unrebukeable,[1] [n] until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in [1] his [1] times he shall shew, [t] *who is* [r] the blessed and only Potentate, [u] the King of [2] kings, and Lord of [3] lords;

16 [c] Who only hath immortality, dwelling in [c] the [1] light [4] which no man can approach unto[1]; [c] whom no man hath seen, nor can see: [d] to whom *be* honour and power [5] everlasting.[1] Amen.

17 [6] Charge them that are rich in this [7] world,[1] that they be not highminded, [h] nor [8] trust in [k] uncertain[1] riches, but [9] in [t] the living[1] God, [m] who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that [q] they be rich in good works, [17] ready to distribute, [2t] willing to communicate;

19 [x] Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may [z] lay hold on [2] eternal life.[1]

20 [4] O Timothy, [5b] keep[1] [c] that which is committed [1] to thy trust, [d] avoiding profane *and* vain [1] babblings [c], [1] and oppositions of [8] science[1] falsely so called [9]:

21 Which some professing [y] have [1] erred concerning the faith. [4] Grace [t] *be* with [2] thee.[1] [c] Amen.

[c] The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.[1]

A.D. 65.

[a] 1 Cor. 9. 25. 2 Tim. 4. 7.
[b] Phil. 3. 12, 14.
[c] Eph. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22.
[1] Pet. 2. 18.
[d] Heb. 13. 23.
[e] Is. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.
[f] ch. 5. 21.
[g] Deut. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 6. John 5. 21.
[h] Mat. 27. 11. John 18. 37. Rev. 1. 5.
[i] Col. 4. 1.
[k] Or, *professed.*
[l] Or, *believing.*
[m] ch. 4. 11.
[n] Phil. 1. 6, 10. 1 Thes. 3. 13.
[p] ch. 1. 3.
[q] 2 Tim. 1. 13. Tit. 1. 9.
[r] ch. 1. 11, 17.
[t] Tit. 1. 1.
[u] Rev. 17. 14.
[v] Or, *a fool.*
[y] 1 Or. 8. 2.
[z] ch. 1. 17.
[a] Or, *sick.*
[b] 2 Tim. 2. 23. Tit. 3. 9.
[c] Ex. 23. 20. Eph. 4. 30.
[d] Eph. 3. 21. Phil. 4. 20. Heb. 13. 21. Rev. 1. 6.
[e] Or, *Gallings one of another.*
[1] Cor. 11. 16.
[f] 2 Tim. 3. 8.
[g] 2 Pet. 2. 3.
[h] Job 31. 24. Ps. 52. 7. Mark 10. 24. Luke 12. 21.
[i] Rom. 16. 17.
[k] Or, *uncertainty of riches.*
Prov. 23. 5.
[l] 1 Thes. 1. 9.
[m] Acts 14. 17.
[n] Ps. 37. 16. Prov. 15. 16. Heb. 13. 5.
[o] Job 1. 21. Ps. 39. 17. Prov. 27. 24. Eccles. 5. 15.
[p] Luke 12. 21. James 2. 5.
[q] Rom. 12. 13.
[r] Or, *sociable.* Gal. 6. 6.
[s] Heb. 13. 16.
[t] Gen. 28. 20. Heb. 13. 5.
[u] Mat. 6. 19. Luke 12. 33.
[v] Prov. 15. 27. Mat. 13. 22. James 1. 1.
[w] ver. 12.
[x] ch. 3. 7.
[y] Titus 1. 14.
Tit. 1. 9. Rev. 2. 2.
[z] 2 Tim. 2. 18.
[a] 2 Tim. 2. 22.
[b] Deut. 33. 1.

1 [a] as are servants [M] Gr. *bond-servants.*
2 [s] the
3 [s] let them serve them the rather,
4 [s] that partake of [M] Or, *lay hold of]* the benefit are believing and beloved.
5 [A] [¶]
6 [s] teacheth a different doctrine, and consenteth not to sound [M] Gr. *healthful.*
7 [s] puffed up,
8 [M] Gr. *sick.*
9 [s] questionings and disputes
1 [s] wranglings of men corrupted in mind and bereft
2 [s] godliness is a way of gain.
3 [s]:
4 [s] the world, for neither can we carry anything out; but
5 [s] covering we shall [M] Or, *in these we shall have enough*
6 [s] desire to
7 [A] a
8 [s] such as
9 [s] a
1 [s] kinds of evil
[M] [Gr. *erils*]: which some reaching after have been led astray
2 [s] have
3 [A] [¶]

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1.

°1 *Paul's love to Timothy.* 6 *He exhorteth him to stir up the gift of God which was in him, &c.*

PAUL, [b] an apostle of [1] Jesus Christ' [2] by the will of God, according to [a] the promise of [3] life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 [f] To Timothy, [4] *my* dearly beloved son[1]: Grace, mercy, °*and*[1] peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 [5 m] I thank God, [n] whom I serve from [4] *my* forefathers [c] with[1] pure conscience, [7] that [r] without ceasing I have[1] remembrance of thee in my [8] prayers[1] night and day[3];

4 [o] Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of[1] thy tears, that I may be filled with[1] joy;

5 [p] When I call to remembrance[1] [a] the unfeigned faith that is in thee[3], [1] which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and [c] thy mother Eunice; and [4] I am persuaded [5] that[1] in thee also.

6 [q] Wherefore[1] I put thee in remembrance [g] that thou [7] stir up the gift of God, which is in thee [8] by the putting[1] on of my hands.

7 For [k] God [9] hath not given us the spirit of fear[1]; [t] but of power[1], and of love, and of a sound mind.[1]

8 [p] Be not [2] thou therefore ashamed[1] of [r] the testimony of our Lord, nor of me [s] his prisoner: [u] but [3] be thou partaker of the afflictions of[1] the gospel according to the power of God;

9 [v] Who °hath[1] saved us, and [g] called [4] *us* with [4] an[1] holy calling, [u] not according to our works, but [c] according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus [f] before [5] the world began,

10 But [h] is now made manifest[1] by the appearing of our Saviour [6] Jesus Christ,[1] [k] who °hath[1] abolished death, and °hath[1] brought life and [7] immortality[1] to light through the gospel [8] :[1]

A.D. 66.

[a] Acts 9. 15. Eph. 3. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. ch. 4. 17.
[b] 2 Cor. 1. 1. Eph. 3. 1. ch. 2. 9.
[d] Eph. 1. 6. Tit. 1. 2. Heb. 9. 15.
[e] 1 Pet. 4. 19.
[f] 1 Tim. 1. 2. [g] Or, *stirred.*
[h] 1 Tim. 6. 20. ver. 18. ch. 4. 8.
[i] ch. 3. 14. Tit. 1. 9. Heb. 10. 23. Rev. 2. 25.
[l] Rom. 2. 20. & 6. 17.
[m] Rom. 1. 8. Eph. 1. 16.
[n] Acts 22. 3. & 23. 1. & 24. 14. & 27. 23. Rom. 1. 9. Gal. 1. 14.
[p] 1 Tim. 1. 16. & 6. 3.
[q] ch. 2. 2.
[r] 1 Tim. 1. 14.
[t] 1 Thes. 1. 2. & 3. 10.
[s] Acts 28. 20. Eph. 6. 20.
[u] ch. 4. 9. 21.
[v] Rom. 8. 11.
[x] Acts 20. 19.
[a] 1 Tim. 1. 5. & 4. 6.
[b] 4. 10, 16. Acts 16. 1.
[d] Mat. 5. 7. ch. 4. 19.
[e] Philem. 7.
[g] 1 Thes. 5. 19. 1 Tim. 4. 14. ver. 6.
[r] Acts 28. 20. Eph. 6. 20.
[k] Rom. 8. 15.
[l] Luke 24. 49. Acts 1. 8.
[m] Mat. 26. 34. ver. 12. 2 Thes. 1. 10.
[p] Rom. 1. 16.
[q] Heb. 6. 10.
[r] 1 Tim. 2. 6. Rev. 1. 2.
[t] Eph. 3. 1. Phil. 1. 7.
[u] Col. 1. 24. ch. 4. 5.
[x] 1 Tim. 1. 1. Tit. 3. 4.
[y] 1 Thes. 4. 7. Heb. 2. 4.
[z] 1 Tim. 1. 2. ch. 1. 2.
[a] Rom. 3. 20. & 9. 11. Tit. 3. 5.
[b] Eph. 6. 10. [c] Rom. 8. 28.
[d] ch. 1. 13.
[e] or, *by.*
[f] Rom. 16. 25. Eph. 1. 4. & 3. 11. Tit. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 20.
[g] 1 Tim. 1. 18.
[h] Rom. 16. 26. Eph. 1. 9. Col. 1. 26. Tit. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 20.
[i] 1 Tim. 3. 2. Tit. 1. 9.
[k] 1 Cor. 15. 54. Heb. 2. 14.
[l] ch. 1. 8.
[m] 1 Tim. 1. 18.

11 [u] Whereunto I [1] am[1] appointed a [2] preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher °of the Gentiles[1].

12 [c] For the which cause I [3] also suffer[1] these things: [4] nevertheless[1] I am not ashamed [5] :[1] [c] for I know [6] whom I have [g] believed, and [7] am persuaded that he is able to [8 h] keep[1] [9] that which I have committed unto him [7] against that day.

13 [k] Hold [1] fast [t] the form[1] of [2 p] sound words °,[1] [q] which thou hast heard [3] of[1] me, [r] in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 [4 u] That good thing which was committed unto [5] thee keep by[1] the [6] Holy Ghost [g] which dwelleth in us.

15 [7] This thou knowest, that [z] all [8] they which[1] are in Asia °be[1] [b] turned away from me; of whom are [9] Phygellus[1] and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord [1 a] give[1] mercy unto [c] the house of Onesiphorus [2] :[1] [f] for he oft refreshed me, and [h] was not ashamed of [i] my chain [3] :[1]

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me °out very[1] diligently, and found [4] *me.*

18 The[1] Lord grant unto him [5 m] that he may[1] find mercy of the Lord [n] in that [6] day :[1] and in how many things he [9] ministered °unto me[1] at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAPTER 2.

°1 *An exhortation to constancy and perseverance.* 19 *The foundation of the Lord is sure.*

THOU therefore, [z] my [7] son, [b] be [8] strong[1] in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 [a] And the things [9] that[1] thou hast heard [1] of[1] me [c] among many witnesses, [g] the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be [i] able to teach others also.

3 [2 l] Thou therefore endure hardness,[1] [m] as a good soldier of [3] Jesus Christ.[1]

1 S Christ Jesus
2 M Gr. *through.*
3 A the
4 S my beloved child
5 A ¶
6 S in a
7 S how unceasing is my
8 S supplications,
9 S longing to see thee, remembering
1 M Or, *joy in being reminded*
2 S having been reminded of
3 S ;
4 A ,
5 S ,
6 S For the which cause
7 M Gr. *stir into flame.*
8 S through the laying
9 S gave us not a spirit of fearfulness
1 S and love and discipline. M Gr. *sobering.*
2 S ashamed therefore
3 S suffer hardship with
4 S a
5 S times eternal, but hath now been manifested
6 S Christ Jesus,
7 S incorruption
8 S ,

1 S was
2 M Gr. *herald.*
3 S suffer also
4 S yet
5 S ;
6 A him
7 A I
8 S guard
9 M Or, *that which he hath committed unto me* Gr. *my deposit.*
1 S the pattern
2 M Gr. *healthful.*
3 S from
4 M Gr. *The good deposit.*
5 S *thee* guard
6 M Or, *Holy Spirit*
7 A ¶
8 S that
9 S Phygelus
1 S grant
2 S :
3 S ;
4 S me (the
5 S to
6 S day) ;

7 S child,
8 S strengthened
9 S which
1 S from
2 S Suffer hardship with *me,* M Or, *Take thy part in suffering hardship, as &c.*
3 S Christ Jesus.

4 "No [1]man that warreth[1] entangleth himself [2]with[1] the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who [3]hath chosen him to be[1] a soldier.

5 And [a]if [4]a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he[1] not crowned, except he [5]strive[1] lawfully.

6 [f]The husbandman that laboureth must be [6]first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; [7]and[1] the Lord [8] give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember [9]that[1] Jesus Christ [g][i] of the seed of David[1] [9]*k* was raised from the dead [m]according to my gospel:

9 "Wherein I suffer [2]trouble, as an evil doer, [q]*even* unto bonds'; [r]but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore [s]I endure all things for the elect's [2]sakes, [z]that they [4]may also[1] obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 [5]*It is* a faithful[1] [c]saying: For [t]if we[7] be dead[1] with [t]*him*, we shall also live with [t]*him*:

12 [u]If we [8]suffer,[1] we shall also reign with [t]*him*: [v]if we [9] deny [t]*him*, he also will deny us:

13 [l]If we[1] believe not, *yet* [t]he abideth faithful[2]:[1] [w]he cannot deny himself.

14 [5]Of these things put [t]*them* in remembrance, [7]charging [t]*them* [4]before the Lord[1] [x]that they strive not about words [6]to no profit, [o]*but*[1] to the subverting of [c]the hearers.[1]

15 [7]Study to shew[1] thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, [8]rightly dividing[1] the word of truth.

16 But [w]shun profane [o]*and* vain[1] babblings: for they will [9]increase unto more[1] ungodliness[1].

17 And their word will [2]eat as doth a [3][d]canker[1]: of whom is [f]Hymenæus and Philetus;

18 [4]Who[1] [7]concerning the truth have [5]erred, [r]saying that [c]the resurrection is past already[7]; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 [y]Nevertheless [p]the[1] foundation of God standeth [o][y]sure[1], having this seal, The Lord [s], [8]S Howbeit the firm [b]knoweth them that are his[1]. And,[1] Let every one that nameth the name of [2]Christ[1] depart from [3]iniquity.[1]

20 [4][c]But[1] in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; [e]and some [5]to[1] honour, and some [5]to[1] dishonour.

21 [z]If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, [o]and[1] meet for the master's use, [o]*and*[1] [h]prepared unto every good work.

22 [e]Flee also[1] youthful lusts[7]: but [f]follow[1] righteousness, faith, [8]charity,[1] peace, with them that [r]call on the Lord [r]out of a pure heart.

23 But "foolish and [9]unlearned questions avoid,[1] knowing that they [o]do[1] gender strifes.

24 And [g]the [10]servant of the Lord[1] must not strive[11];[1] but be gentle [12]unto all *men*,[1] [a]apt to teach, [13]*b*patient,[1]

25 [4]In meekness [1]instructing those[1] that oppose themselves; [f]if [2]God peradventure will[1] give them repentance [3]*k* to the acknowledging[1] of the truth[4];[1]

26 And [9]*that*[1] they may [5]*k* recover themselves [m]out of the snare of the devil, [c]who are[1] [7]*p* taken captive [8]by him at his will.[1]

[8]S by the Lord's servant unto the will of God. [m]Or, *by the devil, unto &c.* Gr. *by him, unto the will of him.* In the Greek the two pronouns are different.

CHAPTER 3.

[o]1 *He foretelleth the wickedness of the last days, and describeth the enemies of the truth.*

THIS know also,[1] that [i]in the last days [2]perilous[1] times shall come.

2 For men shall be [z]lovers of [2]their own selves, [y]covetous, [z]boasters, [a]proud, [b]blasphemers,[1] [c]disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 [c]Without natural affection, [4][g]truce-breakers, [h]false accusers, [k]incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are[1] good,

4 [m]Traitors, [2]heady, high-minded,[1] [n]lovers of [o]pleasures more[1] than lovers of God;

5 [7]Having[1] a form of godliness, but [8][r]denying[1] the power thereof: [r]from [3]such[1] turn away.

[7]S holding [8]S having denied [9]S these also

[1]S; and, [2]S the Lord [3]S unrighteousness. [4]S Now [5]S unto [6]S But flee [7]S, and follow after [8]S love, [9]S ignorant questionings refuse, [10]S Lord's servant [M]Gr. *bond-servant.* [11]S, [12]S towardsall, [12]S forbearing, [13]S correcting [M]Or, *instructing*] them [2]S peradventure God may [3]S unto the knowledge [4]S, [5]M Gr. *return to soberness.* [6]S having been [7]M Gr. *taken alive.*

[1]S But know this, [2]S grievous [3]S self, lovers of money, boastful, haughty, railers, [4]S implacable, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, no lovers of [5]S headstrong, puffed up, [6]S pleasure rather

A.D. 66.

[a]1 Cor. 9. 25.
[b]Neh. 1. 7. John 10. 14. See Num. 16. 5.
[c]1 Tim. 3. 15.
[d]1 Cor. 5. 6, 7.
[e]Rom. 9. 21.
[f]*Or, The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.*
[g]2 Cor. 9. 10.
[h]Is. 52. 11.
[i]Tit. 3. 1.
[j]Acts 2. 29). Rom. 1. 3, 4.
[k]1 Cor. 15. 1, 4.
[l]1 Tim. 6. 11.
[m]Rom. 2. 16.
[n]Acts 9. 16.
[o]Acts 14.
[p]1 Cor. 1. 2.
[q]Eph. 3. 1. Phil. 1. 7. Col. 4. 3, 18. [r]1 Tim. 1. 5.
[s]Acts 28. 31. Eph. 6. 19. Phil. 1. 13.
[t]1 Tim. 1. 4 & 4. 7. & 6. 4. Tit. 3. 9.
[u]Eph. 3. 13. Col. 1. 24.
[v]Tit. 2. 12.
[w]2 Cor. 1. 6.
[x]1 Tim. 3. 2, 3. Tit. 1. 9.
[y]*Or, for-bearing.*
[z]1 Tim. 1. 15.
[a]Tit. 3. 4.
[b]1 Tim. 6. 11.
[c]1 Pet. 3. 15.
[d]Rom. 6. 5, 8.
[e]2 Cor. 4. 10.
[f]Acts 8. 22.
[g]Rom. 8. 17.
[h]1 Tim. 4. 13.
[i]1 Tim. 2. 4. Tit. 1. 1.
[j]Mat. 10. 33. Mark 8. 38. Luke 12. 9.
[k]Gr. *awoke.*
[l]Rom. 3. 3.
[m]1 Tim. 3. 7.
[n]Num. 23. 19.
[o]Gr. *taken alive.*
[p]1 Tim. 5. 21.
[q]1 Tim. 1. 4. Tit. 3. 9, 11.
[r]1 Thess. 4. 5.
[s]2 Pet. 3. 3.
[t]1 Tim. 1. 4.
[u]Mat. 10. 23. Mark 8. 38. Luke 12. 9.
[v]Gr. *awoke.*
[w]Rom. 3. 3.
[x]1 Tim. 3. 7.
[y]Num. 23. 19.
[z]Gr. *taken alive.*
[a]1 Tim. 5. 21.
[b]1 Tim. 1. 4. Tit. 3. 9, 11.
[c]1 Thess. 4. 5.
[d]2 Pet. 3. 3.
[e]1 Tim. 1. 4.
[f]2 Tim. 4. 10. Heb. 13. 23.
[g]Rom. 1. 31. *Or, make-bates.* Tit. 3. 3.
[h]1 Tim. 6. 21.
[i]2 Pet. 3. 3.
[j]1 Cor. 15. 12.
[k]1 Pet. 2. 10.
[l]Phil. 3. 19.
[m]2 Pet. 2. 13. Jude 4, 19.
[n]Mat. 24. 24. Rom. 8. 35.
[o]1 John 2. 19.
[p]*Or, surely.*
[q]1 Tim. 5. 8.
[r]Tit. 1. 16.
[s]2 Thess. 2. 6.
[t]1 Tim. 6. 5.
[u]1 Cor. 9. 25.
[v]Neh. 1. 7. John 10. 14. See Num. 16. 5.
[w]1 Tim. 3. 15.
[x]1 Cor. 9. 25.
[y]Rom. 9. 21.
[z]*Or, The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.*
[a]1 Cor. 9. 10.
[b]Is. 52. 11.
[c]Tit. 3. 1.
[d]Acts 2. 29). Rom. 1. 3, 4.
[e]1 Cor. 15. 1, 4.
[f]1 Tim. 6. 11.
[g]Rom. 2. 16.
[h]Acts 9. 16.
[i]Acts 14.
[j]1 Cor. 1. 2.
[k]Eph. 3. 1. Phil. 1. 7. Col. 4. 3, 18.
[l]1 Tim. 1. 5.
[m]Acts 28. 31. Eph. 6. 19. Phil. 1. 13.
[n]1 Tim. 1. 4 & 4. 7. & 6. 4. Tit. 3. 9.
[o]Eph. 3. 13. Col. 1. 24.
[p]Tit. 2. 12.
[q]2 Cor. 1. 6.
[r]1 Tim. 3. 2, 3. Tit. 1. 9.
[s]*Or, for-bearing.*
[t]1 Tim. 1. 15.
[u]Tit. 3. 4.
[v]1 Tim. 6. 11.
[w]1 Pet. 3. 15.
[x]Rom. 6. 5, 8.
[y]2 Cor. 4. 10.
[z]Acts 8. 22.
[a]Rom. 8. 17.
[b]1 Tim. 4. 13.
[c]1 Tim. 2. 4. Tit. 1. 1.
[d]Mat. 10. 33. Mark 8. 38. Luke 12. 9.
[e]Gr. *awoke.*
[f]Rom. 3. 3.
[g]1 Tim. 3. 7.
[h]Num. 23. 19.
[i]Gr. *taken alive.*
[j]1 Tim. 5. 21.
[k]1 Tim. 1. 4. Tit. 3. 9, 11.
[l]1 Thess. 4. 5.
[m]2 Pet. 3. 3.
[n]1 Tim. 1. 4.
[o]2 Tim. 4. 10. Heb. 13. 23.
[p]Rom. 1. 31. *Or, make-bates.* Tit. 3. 3.
[q]1 Tim. 6. 21.
[r]2 Pet. 3. 3.
[s]1 Cor. 15. 12.
[t]1 Pet. 2. 10.
[u]Phil. 3. 19.
[v]2 Pet. 2. 13. Jude 4, 19.
[w]Mat. 24. 24. Rom. 8. 35.
[x]1 John 2. 19.
[y]*Or, surely.*
[z]1 Tim. 5. 8.
[a]Tit. 1. 16.
[b]2 Thess. 2. 6.
[c]1 Tim. 6. 5.

6 For [a] I [1] this sort are they which [1] creep into houses, and [2] lead [1] captive silly women laden with sins, led away [3] with [1] divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able [g] to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 [4a] Now [1] as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also [5] resist the truth: [i] men of corrupt minds, [1] [k] reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be [6] manifest [1] unto all [t] *men*, [p] as [7] their's also was.[1]

10 [r] But [t] thou [8] hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, [1] purpose, faith, long-suffering, [9] charity, [1] patience,

11 Persecutions, [1] afflictions, which came unto [1] me [z] at Antioch, [a] at Iconium, [b] at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: [2] but [1] [c] out of [t] *them* all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and [e] all that [3] will [1] live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 [g] But evil men and [4] seducers [1] shall wax worse and worse, deceiving [1], [1] and being deceived.

14 But [5h] continue [1] thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of [6] whom thou hast learned [t] *them;*

15 And that from a [7] child [1] thou hast known [t] the [8] holy scriptures, [1] which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 [9] All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, [z] and *is*[1] profitable for [1] doctrine, [1] for reproof, for correction, for [2] instruction [c] in righteousness:

17 [m] That the man of God may be [4] perfect, [z] throughly furnished unto all good works.[1]

CHAPTER 4.

[o] 1 *His solemn charge to Timothy.* 6 *The nearness of his death.* 9 *Directions to Timothy.*[1]

5 [1] I [a] CHARGE *thee* [6] therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, [c] who shall judge the quick and the dead [7] at [1] his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant

A.D. 66.

[a] Mat. 23. 14. Tit. 1. 11.
[b] 1 Tim. 5. 20. Tit. 1. 13. & 2. 15.
[c] 1 Tim. 4. 13.
[d] ch. 3. 1.
[e] 1 Tim. 1. 10.
[f] ch. 3. 6.
[g] 1 Tim. 2. 4.
[h] Ex. 7. 11.
[i] 1 Tim. 6. 5.
[k] Or, *of no judgment.* Rom. 1. 28. 2 Cor. 13. 5. Tit. 1. 16.
[l] 1 Tim. 1. 4. & 4. 7. Tit. 1. 14.
[m] ch. 1. 8. & 2. 3.
[n] Acts 21. 8. Eph. 4. 11.
[p] Ex. 7. 12. & 8. 18. & 9. 11.
[q] Or, *tarfit.* Rom. 15. 19. Col. 1. 25. & 4. 17.
[r] Phil. 2. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 6.
[t] Or, *thou hast been a diligent follower of.*
[u] Phil. 2. 17.
[x] Phil. 1. 23. See 2 Pet. 1. 14.
[y] 1 Cor. 9. 24, 25. Phil. 3. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 12. Heb. 12. 1.
[z] Acts 13. 45, 50.
[a] Acts 14. 2, 5.
[b] Acts 14. 19, &c.
[c] Ps. 34. 19. 2 Cor. 1. 10. ch. 4. 17.
[d] 1 Cor. 9. 25. James 1. 12. 1 Pet. 5. 4. Rev. 2. 10.
[e] Ps. 34. 19. Mat. 16. 24. John 17. 14. Acts 14. 22. 1 Cor. 15. 19. 1 Thes. 3. 3.
[f] ch. 1. 12. 2 Thes. 2. 11. 1 Tim. 4. 1. ch. 2. 16.
[h] ch. 1. 13. & 2. 2.
[i] Col. 4. 14. Philem. 24. 1 John 2. 15.
[k] John 5. 38.
[m] See ch. 1. 15.
[n] Col. 4. 14. Philem. 24.
[p] Acts 12. 25. & 15. 37. Col. 4. 10.
[q] Acts 20. 4. Eph. 6. 21. Col. 4. 7. Tit. 3. 12.
[z] 2 Pet. 1. 20.
[t] Rom. 15. 4.
[a] 1 Tim. 6. 11.
[z] Or, *perfected.* ch. 2. 21.
[y] Acts 18. 23. 1 Tim. 1. 3, 4. 2 Sam. 3. 39. Ps. 28. 4.
[a] 1 Tim. 5. 21. & 6. 13.
[b] Or, *our preachings.*
[c] Acts 10. 42.
[d] ch. 1. 15.
[e] Acts 7. 60.
[f] Mat. 10. 19. Acts 2. 4. 11. & 27. 23.

in season, out of season; [1] reprove, [b] rebuke, [c] exhort [2] with all longsuffering and [3] doctrine.[1]

3 [d] For the time will come when they will not endure [4] [e] sound [6] doctrine: [f] but [7] after their own lusts shall they [1] heap to themselves teachers [8], having itching ears [1];

4 And [9] they shall [1] turn away [t] *their* ears from the truth, and [1t] shall be turned [1] unto fables.

5 But [2] watch thou [1] in all things, [3m] endure afflictions, [1] do the work of [n] an evangelist, [4q] make full proof of [1] thy ministry.

6 For [u] I am [5] now ready to be offered, [1] and the time of [x] my departure is [6] at hand.[1]

7 [y] I have fought [7] a [1] good fight, I have finished [7] *my*[1] course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me [7d] a [1] crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give [8] me [1] at that day: and not [9] to me only, but unto all them also that love [1] his appearing.

9 [1] Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For [i] Demas [2] hath forsaken [1] me, [k] having loved this present [3] world, and [4] is departed unto [1] Thessalonica; Crescens to [5] Galatia, Titus [6] unto [1] Dalmatia.

11 [m] Only [n] Luke is with me. Take [p] Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is [7] profitable to me for the ministry.[1]

12 [8] And [1] [q] Tychicus [o] have [1] I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, [9] when thou comest, [o] bring *with thee*, [1] and the books, [o] *but*[1] especially the parchments.

14 [y] Alexander the coppersmith [1] did me much evil: [z] the Lord [2] reward [1] him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he [o] hath [1] greatly withstood [b] our words.

16 At my first [2] answer no man stood with me, [1] [d] but all [o] *men*[1] forsook me: [4e] *I pray God* that it may [1] not be laid to their [5] charge.[1]

17 [e] [f] Notwithstanding [1] the Lord stood [7] with [1] me, and

1 S these are they that
2 S take
3 S by
4 S And like
5 S withstand the truth; men corrupted in mind,
6 S evident
7 S theirs also came to be.
8 S didst follow my teaching, conduct,
9 S love,
1 S sufferings; what things befell
2 S and
3 S would
4 S Impostors
5 S abide
6 M Gr. *what persons.*
7 S babe
8 S sacred writings
9 S Every scripture inspired of God *is* also
M Or, *Every scripture is inspired of God, and profitable*
1 S teaching,
2 M Gr. *discipline*
3 A which is
4 S complete, furnished completely unto every good work.
5 M Or, *I testify, in the sight . . . dead, both of his appearing &c.*
6 S in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus,
7 S, and by

1 M Gr. *bring to the proof*
2 A
3 S teaching.
4 A the
5 M Gr. *healthful.*
6 M Or, *teaching*
7 S, having itching ears, will
8 S after their own lusts
9 S will
1 S turn aside
2 S be thou sober
3 S suffer hardship,
4 S fulfil
5 S already being offered,
M Gr. *poured out as a drink-offering.*
6 S come.
7 S the
8 A to
9 S only to me, but also to all them that have loved
1 A
2 S forsook
3 M Or, *age*
4 S went to
5 M Or, *Gaul*
6 S to
7 S useful to me for ministering.
8 S But
9 A bring
1 M Gr. *shewed.*
2 S will render to
3 S defence no one took my part,
4 S may it
5 S account.
6 S But
7 S by

[1] strengthened me; "that [2] by me the preaching [1] might be fully [2] known, [1] and [t] *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered [c] out of the mouth of the lion.

18 [d] And the Lord shall [1] deliver me from every evil work, and will [3] preserve *me*[1] unto his heavenly kingdom: [h] to whom *be* [6] glory [7] for ever and ever. Amen.

19 [5] Salute [4] Prisca and Aquila, and [k] the [5] household [1] of Onesiphorus.

A.D. 66.
[c] Acts 8. 15, Eph. 5. 8.
[b] Acts 19. 22, Rom. 16. 23, Acts 20. 4.
[d] ver. 9, Ps. 22. 21, 2 Pet. 2. 9.
[f] Ps. 121. 7.
[g] Gal. 6. 18, Philem. 25.
[h] Rom. 11. 36, Gal. 1. 5, Heb. 13. 21.
[i] Acts 18. 2, Rom. 16. 3, 1 Cor. 16. 19.
[k] Gr. *Cæsar Nero*, or, *the emperor Nero.*

20 [b] Erastus abode at Corinth: but [c] Trophimus [o] have [1] I left at [1] Miletum [1] sick.

21 [d] Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus [2] greeteth [1] thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 [3] [g] The Lord [o] Jesus Christ [1] *be* with thy spirit. Grace *t* be with you. [o] Amen.

[o] The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before [i] Nero the second time.

[1] S Miletus

[2] S saluteth

[3] A ¶

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

TITUS.

CHAPTER 1.

[o] 6 *Qualifications of ministers.* 10 *Of evil teachers.*

PAUL, a [1] servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and [f] the [2] acknowledging [1] of the truth [h] which is [3] after godliness;

2 [i] In hope of eternal life, which God, [4] [t] that [1] cannot lie, promised [m] before [5] the world began [1];

3 [j] But [6] hath in due times [1] manifested his word [7] through preaching, [t] which is committed unto me [n] according to the commandment [o] of God our Saviour;

4 To [2] Titus, [8] [a] *mine* own son [b] after [b] the [1] common faith: [c] Grace [9], mercy, *and* peace, [1] from God the Father and [1] the Lord Jesus Christ [1] our Saviour.

5 [2] For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest [c] set in order the things that [2] are [k] wanting, and [4] [i] ordain [1] elders in every city, as I [5] had appointed thee [1]:

6 [m] If any [6] be [1] blameless, [m] the husband of one wife, [q] having [7] faithful children [1] not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For [8] a bishop [1] must be blameless, as [9] [7] the steward of God [1]; not selfwilled, not soon angry, [10] [u] not given to wine, [1] no striker, [x] not [2] given to [1] filthy lucre;

A.D. 65.
[a] 1 Tim. 3. 2.
[b] Or, *good things.*
[c] 2 Thes. 2. 15, 2 Tim. 1. 13, [d] Tim. 1. 5, 2 Tim. 2. 2.
[e] Or, *in preaching.*
[f] 2 Tim. 2. 25.
[g] 1 Tim. 1. 10, 2 Tim. 4. 3.
[h] 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[i] Or, *For.*
2 Tim. 1. 1, 1 Tim. 6. 19.
[k] Num. 20. 19, 2 Tim. 2. 13.
[m] Rom. 16. 25, 1 Pet. 1. 20.
[n] Rom. 16. 18.
[o] Acts 15. 1.
[p] 2 Tim. 1. 10, Mat. 23. 14, [d] Tim. 6.
[q] 1 Thes. 2. 4.
[r] 1 Tim. 1. 1.
[s] 1 Tim. 6. 5.
[t] Acts 17. 28.
[u] 2 Cor. 2. 13, Gal. 2. 3.
[x] 1 Tim. 1. 2 [b] Rom. 1. 12, 2 Cor. 4. 13, Eph. 1. 2, Col. 1. 2, 1 Tim. 1. 2, 2 Tim. 1. 2.
[c] 2 Cor. 13. 10.
[d] 2 Tim. 4. 2.
[e] 1 Cor. 11. 34.
[f] ch. 2. 2.
[g] 1 Tim. 1. 4, 2 Tim. 4. 4.
[h] Or, *left undone.*
[i] Acts 14. 23, 2 Tim. 2. 2.
[k] Is. 29. 13, Mat. 15. 9.
[l] Luke 11. 39, Rom. 14. 14, 1 Cor. 6. 12.
[m] 1 Tim. 3. 2.
[n] 1 Tim. 3. 12
[o] Rom. 14. 23.
[p] 1 Tim. 2. 4, 12.
[q] Mat. 24. 45.
[r] 1 Pet. 5. 2.
[s] 2 Tim. 3. 5, Jude 4.
[t] Lev. 10. 9, Eph. 5. 18.
[u] 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.
[x] Rom. 1. 28.
[y] Or, *read of judgment.*

8 [a] But [1] a lover of [1] hospitality, a lover of [b] good [2] men, sober, [1] just, holy, temperate;

9 [c] Holding [3] fast [1] [d] the faithful word [4] [e] as he hath been taught, [1] that he may be able [5] [g] by [1] [6] sound [7] doctrine [8] both to exhort and to convince [1] the gainsayers.

10 [9] For [k] there are many unruly [1] and [1] vain talkers and [l] deceivers, [p] specially they of the circumcision [2]:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped [3], [r] who subvert [1] whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, [x] for filthy lucre's sake.

12 [y] One of themselves, [o] *even* [1] a prophet of their own, said, [1] The Cretians [1] [t] *are* alway liars, evil beasts, [5] slow bellies. [1]

13 This [6] witness [1] is true. [7] [d] Wherefore rebuke [1] them sharply, that they may be [5] [f] sound in the faith [2];

14 [g] Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and [k] commandments of men [1], that turn [1] from the truth.

15 [z] Unto [1] the pure all things [t] *are* pure: but [3] [p] unto [1] them that are defiled and unbelieving [4] *is* nothing [1] pure; but [5] even their mind and conscience is [1] defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but [c] [4] [1] in works they deny [t] *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, [g] and unto every good work [7] reprobate.

[1] S given to
[2] S, sober-minded,
[3] S to
[4] S which is according to the teaching,
[5] S both to exhort in the
[6] M Gr. *healthful.*
[7] M Or, *teaching*
[8] S, and to convict
[9] A ¶
[1] S men,
[2] S;
[3] S: men who overthrow

[4] S Cretans
[5] S idle gluttons. M Gr. *bellies.*
[6] S testimony
[7] S For which cause reprove
[8] M Gr. *healthy.*
[9] S
[1] S who turn away
[2] S To
[3] S to
[4] S nothing is
[5] S both their mind and their conscience are
[6] S by their

[1] M Gr. *bond-servant.*
[2] S knowledge
[3] S according to godliness,
[4] S who
[5] S times eternal
[6] S in his [M Or, *its*] own seasons
[7] S in the message [M Or, *proclamation*], wherewith I was intrusted
[8] S my true child after a
[9] S and peace
[1] S Christ Jesus
[2] A ¶
[3] S were to appoint
[4] S gave thee charge;
[5] S man is
[6] S children that believe, who are
[7] S the bishop M Or, *overseer*
[8] S God's steward
[1] S no brawler, M Or, *not quarrelsome over wine*
[2] S greedy of

CHAPTER 2.

[o] *Directions to Titus for doctrine and life.*

BUT speak thou the things which [1]become [1] [2][c] sound [s]doctrine:

2 That [o]the[1] aged men be [4][d]sober, grave, temperate,[1] [5][e]sound in faith, in [c]charity, in patience[7.1]

3 [s/]The[1] aged women likewise,[s] that *they be* in behaviour as becometh [h]holiness, not [i]false accusers, not given[1] to much wine, teachers of [1]good things[1];

4 That they may [2]teach[1] the young women to [o]be [p]sober, [p]to[1] love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* [q]discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, [u]obedient[1] to their own husbands, [z]that the word of God be not blasphemed[4].

6 Young[1] men likewise exhort to be [5z]sober minded.[1]

7 [c]In all things shewing thyself [e]a pattern[1] of good works[2]: in[1] doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, [o€]sincerity,[1]

8 [s/]Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; [h]that he that is of the contrary part [i]may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of [s]you.[1]

9 *Exhort* [9m]servants to be [1]obedient unto[1] their own masters, *and* to [2]please *them* well[1] [q]in all [t]*things*; not [3r]answering again[1];

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; [x]that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For [y]the grace of God [4a] that bringeth salvation [b]hath appeared to all men,[1]

12 [5]Teaching us[1] [c]that, denying ungodliness [d]and worldly lusts, we should live soberly[6,1] righteously[6,1] and godly[6,1] in this present [7]world;

13 [z]Looking for [1]that[1] blessed [h]hope[9], and the glorious[1] [1]appearing of the [1]great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;[1]

14 [m]Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, [n]and purify unto himself [q]a [2]peculiar people,[1] [r]zealous of good works.

A.D. 65.

[a] q Tim. 4. 2.
[b] 1 Tim. 4. 12.
[c] 1 Tim. 1. 10, 2 Tim. 1. 13.
[d] Or, *vigilant.*
[e] ch. 1. 13.
[f] 1 Tim. 2. 9, 1 Pet. 3. 3, 4.
[g] Rom. 15. 1, 1 Pet. 2. 18.
[h] Or, *holy women.*
[i] Or, *make-bates*, 2 Tim. 3. 3.
[k] Col. 1. 10, Heb. 13. 21.
[l] Eph. 4. 21.
[m] 1 Tim. 2. 24.
[n] Phil. 4. 5.
[o] Or, *wise.*
[p] Eph. 4. 2, Col. 3. 12.
[q] 1 Tim. 5. 14.
[r] 1 Cor. 6. 11, Eph. 5. 26.
[s] Or, *discreet.*
[t] Or, *pity.*
[u] 1 Tim. 2. 3.
[v] 1 Tim. 4. 12.
[w] 1 Pet. 3. 3.
[x] Rom. 3. 20, Gal. 2. 16, Eph. 2. 4, 8.
[y] Eph. 6. 24.
[z] 1 Tim. 6. 3, 2 Tim. 3. 5, Eph. 5. 26, 1 Pet. 3. 21.
[a] Neh. 5. 9.
[b] 1 Tim. 1. 14, 1 Pet. 2. 12.
[c] 2 Thes. 3. 14.
[d] Rom. 13. 13, Gal. 5. 24.
[e] Gr. *richly.*
[f] Eph. 5. 2, Col. 3. 22.
[g] Rom. 3. 24, Gal. 2. 16.
[h] Rom. 8. 23.
[i] Eph. 5. 24.
[k] Or, *gain-sayings.*
[l] ch. 1. 2.
[m] 1 Tim. 1. 15.
[n] Mat. 5. 16, Phil. 2. 15.
[o] Rom. 5. 15, 1 Pet. 5. 12.
[p] ch. 2. 14.
[q] Or, *that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.*
[r] Luke 3. 6, John 1. 9, 1 Tim. 2. 4.
[s] Luke 1. 75, Rom. 6. 18, Col. 1. 22.
[t] 1 Thes. 4. 7.
[u] 1 Pet. 4. 2, 1 John 2. 16.
[v] 1 Tim. 1. 4, 2 Tim. 2. 23, 2 Tim. 2. 14, 1 Cor. 1. 7, Phil. 3. 20.
[w] Acts 24. 15.
[x] Col. 3. 4, Heb. 9. 28, 1 John 3. 2.
[y] 2 Cor. 4. 13.
[z] Mat. 18. 17, Rom. 16. 17, 1 Cor. 5. 4.
[a] Heb. 9. 14.
[b] Acts 13. 46.
[c] Ex. 15. 16, Deut. 7. 6, 1 Pet. 2. 9.
[d] Eph. 2. 10.

15 [1]These things speak[o],[1] and [4]exhort[2], and rebuke[1] with all [3]authority. [b]Let no man despise thee.

CHAPTER 3.

[o] *1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach.* 10 *The rejection of obstinate hereticks.*[1]

PUT them in mind [y]to be [4]subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates,[1] [k]to be ready [5]to[1] every good work,

2 [l/]To speak evil of no man, [6m]to be no brawlers, *but*[1] gentle, shewing all [y]meekness [7]unto[1] all men.

3 For [e]we [8]ourselves also were sometimes[1] foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, [o]*and*[1] hating one another.

4 But [9]after that[1] [y]the kindness [o]and [4]love[1] of [b]God our Saviour[1] toward man[2] appeared,

5 [d]Not by works [8]of[1] righteousness[4] which we have done,[1] but according to his mercy he saved us, [5]by[1] [y]the [6]washing of regeneration[o,1] [7]and renewing of the [8]Holy Ghost[5,1]

6 [k]Which he [1]shed on us [1]abundantly[1] through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 [n]That[2] being justified by his grace, [z]we [3]should[1] be made [4]heirs [t]according to the hope of eternal life.

8 [5u]*This is a* faithful saying, and[1] these things I will that thou affirm [6]constantly,[1] that they which have believed [7]in God might[1] be careful [z]to [8]maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men[9,1]

9 But [1e]avoid foolish questions,[1] and genealogies, and [2]contentions, and strivings[1] about the law; [f]for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is [2]an heretick [k]after the[1] first and second admonition [4f]reject[1];

11 Knowing that [5]he that is such is subverted,[1] and sinneth, [p]being[6] condemned of himself.[1]

12 [7]When I shall send Artemas

1 A ●
2 S and reprove
3 M Gr. *command-ment.*

4 S in subjection to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient,
5 S unto
6 S not to be contentious,
7 S toward
8 S also were aforetime
9 S when
1 A, and his love
2 A
3 S *done* in
4 S, which we did ourselves,
5 S through
6 M Or, *laver*
7 M Or, *and* through *renewing*
8 M Or, *Holy Spirit*
9 S
1 S poured out upon us richly,
2 A
3 S might
4 M Or, *heirs, according to hope, of eternal life*
5 S Faithful is the saying, and concerning
6 S confidently, to the end
7 S God may
8 M Or, *profess honest occupations*
9 S;
1 S shun foolish questionings,
2 S strifes, and
3 S heretical [M Or, *factious*] after a man
4 S refuse
5 S such a one is perverted,
6 S self-condemned.
7 A ●

God and Saviour Jesus Christ; [M as A.V. text.
2 S people for his own possession,

unto thee, or [a]Tychicus, [1]be diligent[1] to come unto me to Nicopolis: for [2]I have determined [o]there[1] to winter.

13 [3]Bring[1] Zenas the lawyer and [c]Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let [4]our's[1] also learn [d]to [5]c maintain good works for necessary [1]uses, that they be [b]not unfruitful.

15 [2]All that are with me salute thee. [3]Greet[1] them that love us in [o]the[1] faith. [2]Grace [1]*be* with you all. [o]Amen.[1]

o ¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.[1]

A.D. 65.

[a] Acts 20. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 12.
[b] Rom. 15. 28. Phil. 1. 11. & 4. 17. Col. 1. 10.
[c] Pet. 1. 8. Acts 18. 24.
[d] ver. 8.
[o] Or, *profess honest trades.* Eph. 4. 28.

1 S give diligence
2 A there
3 S Set forward
4 S our *people*
5 M Or, *profess honest occupations*

1 M Or, *wants*
2 A ¶
3 S Salute

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

o ¶ *He rejoiceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon.* 9 *He intreateth forgiveness for Onesimus.*[1]

PAUL, [a]a prisoner of [1]Jesus Christ,[1] and Timothy [2]*our* brother, [2]unto[1] Philemon our [4]dearly beloved, [b]and fellowlabourer,[1]

2 And to [5]*our* beloved Apphia, and[1] [d]Archippus [c]our [6]fellowsoldier,[1] and to [f]the church in thy house:

3 [g]Grace to you[o],[1] and peace[o],[1] from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 [7][i]I thank my God [8], making mention of thee [o]always[1] in my prayers,

5 [l]Hearing of [9]thy love and faith,[1] which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all [1] saints;

6 That the [2]communication[1] of thy faith may become effectual [3] [m]by the acknowledging[1] of every good thing which is in [4]you [5] in Christ Jesus.[1]

7 For [6]we have great joy and consolation[1] in thy love, because the [7]bowels[1] of the saints [8]7 are refreshed by[1] thee, brother.

8 [9]Wherefore, [t]though I[1] might be much bold[1] in Christ to enjoin thee that which is [2]convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech [o]*thee*[1], being such [2]an[1] one as Paul [4]the aged, [u]and now [5]also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.[1]

10 I beseech thee for my [6]son [z]Onesimus,[1] [u]whom I have begotten in my bonds [7]:[1]

A.D. 64.

[a] ver. 9. Eph. 3. 1. & 4. 1. 2 Tim. 1. 8.
[b] Phil. 2. 25.
[c] 1 Cor. 16. 17. Phil. 2. 30.
[d] Col. 4. 17.
[f] Phil. 2. 25.
[g] Rom. 16. 5. 1 Cor. 16. 19.
[g] Eph. 1. 2.
[h] 2 Cor. 9. 7.
[i] Eph. 1. 16. 1 Thes. 1. 2. 2 Thes. 1. 3.
[k] So Gen. 45. 5, 8. [l] Eph. 1. 15. Col. 1. 4.
[m] Mat. 21. 8. 1 Tim. 6. 2.
[n] Phil. 1. 9. 11.
[p] Col. 2. 22.
[q] 2 Cor. 8. 23.
[r] ver. 20. 2 Cor. 7. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16.
[t] 1 Thes. 2. 6.
[v] ver. 1.
[x] ver. 7.
[y] 2 Cor. 7. 16. [z] Col. 4. 9.
[u] 1 Cor. 4. 15. Gal. 4. 19.

11 [1]Which in time past was to thee unprofitable,[1] but now [2] profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent [2]again: thou therefore receive him,[1] that is, [4]mine own bowels[1]:

13 Whom I would [5]have retained[1] with me, [c]that in thy [6]stead he might have ministered[1] unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind [7]would I[1] do nothing; [h]that thy [8]benefit should not be as [o]it were[1] of necessity, but [9]willingly.[1]

15 [k]For perhaps he[1] therefore [2]departed[1] for a season, that thou shouldest [3]receive[1] him for ever;

16 [4]Not now[1] as a [5]servant, but [6]above[1] a [5]servant, [m]a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much [7]more unto[1] thee, [n]both in the flesh[o],[1] and in the Lord [8]?[1]

17 If [5]thou count me therefore[1] [q]a partner, receive him as myself.

18 [4]If[1] he hath wronged thee [2], or oweth *thee* [3]ought,[1] put that [4]on[1] mine account;

19 I Paul [5]have written[1] [t]*it* with mine own hand, I will repay [t]*it*: [6]albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto[1] me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have [7]joy of thee in the Lord: [x]refresh my [8]bowels in the Lord.[1]

21 [9]Having confidence in [9]thy[1] obedience I [2]wrote[1] unto thee, knowing that thou wilt [1]also do more than[1] I say.

1 S Christ Jesus,
2 M Gr. *the brother.*
3 S to
4 S beloved and fellowworker,
5 S Apphia our sister [M Gr. *the sister*], and to
6 S fellowsoldier,
7 A ¶
8 A always
9 S thy love, and of the faith
M as A.V. text.
1 A the
2 S fellowship
3 S , in the knowledge
4 M Many anc. auth. read *us.*
5 S , unto Christ.
6 S I had much joy and comfort
7 S hearts
8 S have been refreshed through
9 A ¶
1 S have all boldness
2 S befitting,
3 S a
4 M Or, *an ambassador, and now &c.*
5 S a prisoner also of Christ Jesus:
6 S child, *Helpful.*
7 S , Onesimus, M The Greek word means

1 S who was aforetime unprofitable to thee,
2 A is
2 S back to thee in his own person,
3 S my very heart
5 S fain have kept
6 S behalf he might minister
7 S I would
8 S goodness
9 S of free will.
1 A was
2 S parted *from thee*
3 S have
4 S no longer
5 M Gr. *bondservant.*
6 S more than
7 S rather to
8 S .
9 S then thou countest me
1 S But if
2 A at all
3 S aught,
4 S to
5 S write
6 S that I say not unto thee how that thou owest to
7 M Or, *help*
8 S heart in Christ.

2 S thine 1 S do even beyond what

22 But withal prepare me also
a lodging: for [a]I [1]trust' that
[2]through your prayers I shall
be [2]given' unto you.
23 [3,4]There salute thee [h]Epa-
phras, my fellowprisoner in
Christ Jesus;
24 [a]Marcus, [b]Aristarchus, [c]De-
mas, [c]Lucas, my fellowlabour-
ers.'
25 [1,g]The grace of [2]our Lord
Jesus Christ [f]*be* with your
spirit. [2]Amen.

[o,e] Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus, a servant.'

A.D. 64.
[a] Acts 12. 12, 25.
[b] Acts 19. 29; 27. 2.
[c] Col. 4. 10.
[d] Col. 4. 14.
[e] Phil. 1. 25, & 2. 24.
[f] 2 Tim. 4. 10.
[g] 2 Pet. 1. 14.
[2] 2 Tim. 4. 22.
[h] Col. 1. 7, & 4. 12.

1 S hope
2 S granted
3 A ◂
4 S Epaphras, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jesus, saluteth thee; *and so do* Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow-workers.

1 A ◂
2 M Some anc. anth. read *the.*
3 M Many anc. auth. omit *Amen.*

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE
TO THE
HEBREWS.

CHAPTER 1.

[o] *Christ is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.*'

GOD, [1]who at sundry times
and [b]in divers manners
spake in time past unto the
fathers by the prophets,
2 Hath [d]in these last' days
[c]spoken unto us [2]by *his* Son,'
[g]whom he [o]hath' appointed
heir of all things, [3,h]by' whom
also he made the [4]worlds;
3 [i]Who being the [5]brightness'
of [f]*his* glory, and [6]the express
image of his person,' and [f]up-
holding all things by the word
of his power, [m]when he had
[7]by himself purged our' sins,
[n]sat down on the right hand of
the Majesty on high;
4 [8]Being made' so much better
than the angels, as [p]he hath
[9]by inheritance obtained' a
more excellent name than
they.
5 For unto which of the an-
gels said he at any time,
[10,q]Thou art my Son, this day
have I begotten thee? [11]And'
again, [m]I will be to him a Fa-
ther, and he shall be to me a
Son?
6 [1,g]And [2]again, when he'
[3]bringeth in [3]the [4]firstbegotten'
into [5]the world [o],' he saith,
[a]And let all the angels of God
worship him.
7 And [b]of the angels he saith,
[c]Who maketh his angels [6]spir-
its,' and his ministers a flame
of fire[7].
8 But unto' the Son *he saith,*
[f]Thy throne, O God, [t]*is* for
ever and ever': a sceptre of
[u]righteousness' [t]*is* the sceptre
of [2]thy kingdom.
9 Thou hast loved righteous-
ness, and hated iniquity; there-
fore God, [v]*even*' thy God, [c]hath
anointed thee with the oil of
gladness above thy fellows.
10 And, [f]Thou, Lord, in the
beginning hast laid the founda-
tion of the earth [2];' and the
heavens are the works of [4]thine'
hands:
11 [x]They shall perish; but
thou [5]remainest;' and they all
shall wax old as doth a gar-
ment;
12 And as a [6]vesture' shalt
thou [7]fold' them up, [8] and they
shall be changed: but thou art
the same, and thy years shall
not fail.
13 But [9]to' which of the angels
said he' at any time, [g]Sit [2] on
my right hand, [3]until' I make
thine enemies [4]thy' footstool [5]?
14 [r]Are they not all minister-
ing spirits, sent forth to [6]min-
ister for them who shall be
[7]heirs of' salvation?

A.D. 64.
[a] *Gr. righteousness, straightness.*
[b] Num. 12. 6.
[c] Is. 61. 1.
Acts 4. 27.
[d] Deut. 4. 30.
Gal. 4. 4.
Eph. 1. 10.
[e] John 1. 17.
[f] Ps. 102. 25.
[g] Ps. 2. 8.
Mat. 21. 38.
John 3. 35.
Rom. 8. 17.
[h] John 1. 3.
1 Cor. 8. 6.
Col. 1. 16.
[i] John 1. 14.
2 Cor. 4. 4.
Col. 1. 15.
[k] Is. 34. 4.
Mat. 24. 35.
2 Pet. 3. 7.
Rev. 21. 1.
[l] John 1. 4.
Col. 1. 17.
Rev. 4. 11.
[m] ch. 7. 27.
Eph. 1. 20.
1 Pet. 3. 22.
[p] Eph. 1. 21.
Phil. 2. 9.
[q] Ps. 110. 1.
Mat. 22. 44.
Acts 2. 34.
Luke 20. 42.
[r] Gen. 19. 16.
Ps. 34. 7.
Dan. 3. 28.
Mat. 18. 10.
Luke 1. 19.
Acts 12. 7.
[s] Ps. 2. 7.
Acts 13. 33.
[2] 2 Sam. 7. 14.
1 Chr. 22. 10.
Ps. 89. 26, 27.
[t] Rom. 8. 17.
Tit. 3. 7.
James 2. 5.
[u] Ps. 45. 6.
Or, When he bringeth again, Rom. 5. 25.
Col. 1. 18.
Rev. 1. 5.
[v] Deut. 32. 43. LXX.
[b] Gr. *unto.*
Ps. 104. 4.
[c] Gr. *run out as lightning vessels.*
[f] Deut. 33. 2.
Ps. 68. 17.
Acts 7. 53.
Gal. 3. 19.
[x] Ps. 45. 6, 7.
[y] Num. 15. 30.
Deut. 4. 3.

1 S having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners, hath at the end of these
2 S in *his* Son,
M Gr. *a Son.*
3 S through
4 M Gr. *ages.*
5 S effulgence
6 S the very image of his substance,
M Or, *the impress of his substance*
7 S made purification of
8 S having become by
9 S inherited
10 Cltus., chiefly, to ver. 14.
11 S and
I M as A.V. text.
2 S when he again
2 M Or, *shall have brought in*
4 S firstborn
5 M Gr. *the inhabited earth.*
7 S: but of
6 S winds, M Or, *spirits*

1 S; and the sceptre of uprightness
2 M The two oldest Greek manuscripts read *his.*
3 S,
4 S thy
5 S continuest:
6 S mantle
7 S roll
8 A as a garment,
9 S of
1 S hath he said
2 A thou
3 S till
4 S the
5 A of thy feet
6 S do service for the sake of them that shall inherit
7 S that were
8 S haply we drift away *from them.*
9 S through angels proved
1 S recompense

1 S 2 2 A having 3 S been 4 S through 5 S witness with them, 6 S by 7 S by manifold powers,

3 [b] How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation [1]; [c] which [2] at the first [3] began to be [1] spoken [4] by the Lord, [o] and [4] was [d] confirmed unto us by them that heard [o] *him* [1];

4 [e] God also bearing [5] *them* witness, [f][g] both [6] with [1] signs and wonders, and [7] with divers miracles, and [8] [g] gifts of the [9] Holy Ghost, [h] according to his own will [1]?

5 [i] For [2] unto the angels hath he not put in subjection [1] [4] the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one [5] in a certain place [1] testified, saying, [6][p] What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him [7][r] a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, [s] and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 [t] Thou [9] hast [1] put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he [1] put all in subjection under [1] him, he left nothing [1] *that is* not [2] put under [1] him. But now [u] we see not yet all things [3] put under [1] him.

9 But we [4] see Jesus, [v] who was [1] made [5] a little lower than the angels [6] [w] for [1] the suffering of death [o], [x] crowned with glory and honour [7]; that he [1] by the grace of God [8] should taste death [y] for every [9] man. [1]

10 [z] For it became him, [g] for whom [1] *are* all things, and [1] by whom [1] *are* all things, [2] in bringing many sons unto glory, to make [1] the [3] captain [1] of their salvation [k] perfect through sufferings.

11 For [m] both he that sanctifieth and they [4] who [1] are sanctified [1][p] *are* all of one: for which cause [k] he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, [s][u] I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the [6] church [1] will I sing [7] praise unto thee. [1]

13 And again, [a] I will put my trust in him. And again, [b] Behold [1] I and the children [2] which God hath given me.

14 [9] Forasmuch [1] then [o] as [1] the children are [1] partakers of [2] flesh and blood, he [1] also himself [1] likewise took part [1] of the same; [a] that through death he [2] might [3] destroy [1] him that [4] had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And [5] deliver [1] them who [c] through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily [ch] he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him* [1] the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore [7] in all things it behoved him [1] [m] to be made like unto [†] *his* brethren, that he might be [n] a merciful and faithful high priest in things [†] *pertaining* to God, to make [8] reconciliation [1] for the sins of the people.

18 [9][q] For [1] in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

wherein he hath suffered 1 M Or, *wherein*

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 1 *Christ is more worthy than Moses,* 7 *therefore the more to be regarded.*

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of [1][w] the[1] heavenly calling, consider [y] the Apostle and High Priest of our [2] profession, Christ [1] Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that [3][b] appointed him, as also [4][d] Moses *was faithful* [1] in all [5] his house.

3 For [6] this *man* was [1] counted worthy of more glory than Moses, [7] inasmuch [1] as [h] he [8] who hath builded [1] the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is [9] builded by some [1] *man*; [i] but [1] he that [9] built all things [1] *is* God.

5 [k] And Moses [2] verily [1] *was* faithful in all [3] his house [o], as [4] a servant, [r] for a testimony of those things which were [4] to be spoken [o] after [1];

6 But Christ as [4] a son [5] over [3] his [o] own [1] house; [s] whose house are we, [t] if we hold fast [6] the confidence and the rejoicing of the [1] hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore [7] (as [d] the Holy Ghost saith, [8][v] To day if ye will [1] hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, [1] in the day

1 S in like manner partook
2 M Or, *may*
3 S bring to nought
4 M Or, *hath*
5 S might [M Or, *may*] deliver all
6 S not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of
7 S it behoved him in all things
8 S propitiation
9 M Or, *For having been himself tempted in that*
1 S a
2 S confession, *even*
3 M Gr. *made.*
4 S was Moses
5 M That is, *God's house.* See Num. 12. 7.
6 S he hath been
7 S by so much
8 S that built
9 M Or, *established*
1 S one; 2 S indeed
3 M That is, *God's house.* See Num. 12. 7.
4 A afterward
5 A, 6 S our boldness and the glorying of our
7 S, even as
8 Cite., to ver. 12.
9 S To-day if ye shall
1 A like as

A.D. 64.

a 1 Cor. 15. 54. 1 Col. 2. 15. 2 Tim. 1. 10.
b ch. 10. 28, 29. c Mat. 4. 17. Mark 1. 14.
d Luke 1. 2. e Luke 1. 74. Rom. 8. 15. 2 Tim. 1. 7.
f Mark 16. 20. Acts 14. 3. & 19. 11. Rom. 15. 18. 1 Cor. 2. 4. Acts 2. 22.
g Gr. *he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.*
h Or, *distributions.* 1 Cor. 12. 4, 7.
i Eph. 1. 5, 9. 2 Pet. 3. 13.
k Phil. 2. 7.
l ch. 4. 15. & 7. 28. & 12. 2.
m Ps. 8. 4, &c. & 144. 3.
n ch. 2. 4. 15.
o Or, *a little while inferior to.*
p Mat. 28. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Eph. 1. 22.
q Rom. 1. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 2. Eph. 4. 1. Phil. 3. 14. 2 Thes. 1. 11. 2 Tim. 1. 9. 2 Pet. 1. 10.
r 1 Cor. 15. 25.
s Rom. 15. 8. ch. 2. 17.
t Ps. 8. 21.
u Phil. 2. 7. 9.
v Or, *by.*
w Gr. *made.* 1 Sam. 12. 6. Acts 2. 33.
x Num. 12. 7.
y John 3. 16. Rom. 5. 18. 2 Cor. 5. 15. 1 Tim. 2. 6. 1 John 2. 2. Rev. 5. 9.
z Luke 24. 46. Rom. 11. 36.
a Zech. 6. 12. Mat. 16. 18.
b Acts 3. 15.
c Luke 13. 32.
d Eph. 2. 10. & 3. 9.
e ch. 10. 10.
f ver. 2.
g Acts 17. 26.
h Ex. 14. 31. Num. 12. 7. Deut. 3. 24. Josh. 1. 2. & 8. 31.
i Deut. 18. 15. f Mat. 28. 10. John 20. 17. Rom. 8. 29.
k Ps. 99. 22.
l ch. 1. 1.
m 1 Cor. 3. 16. & 6. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 2. 21. 1 Tim. 3. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
n Mat. 10. 22. & 24. 13. Rom. 5. 2. 1 Col. 23.
o Ps. 18. 2. 18. 12. 2.
p ch. 5. 8.
q John 10. 28. d 2 Sam. 23. 2. Acts 1. 16.
r ver. 15. Ps. 95. 7.
s 1 John 1. 14. Rom. 8. 3. Phil. 2. 7.

of [1] temptation in the wilderness [2]:

9 When [1] your fathers tempted [3]me, proved me,[1] and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was [4]grieved with that [1]generation, and said, They do alway err in [†]*their* heart [5]; and they have not known my ways.[1]

11 [6]So [1] I sware in my wrath, [7][d]They shall not enter into my rest.[c])[1]

12 Take heed, brethren, lest [8]there be in any[1] of you an evil heart of unbelief, in [9]departing[1] from the living God[1].[1]

13 But exhort one another [2]daily, while[1] it is called [3]To day[1]; lest any [4] of you be hardened [5]through[1] the deceitfulness of sin[1].[1]

14 For we are [6]made[1] partakers [7]of Christ, [y]if we hold [8] the beginning of our confidence [9]stedfast[1] unto the end [10];[1]

15 While it is said, [1 2 z]To day[1] if ye [v]will[1] hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 [t]For [4]some,[1] when they [o]had[1] heard, did provoke [5]: howbeit not all[1] that came out of Egypt by Moses [6].

17 But[1] with whom was he [7]grieved[1] forty years? [†]*was it* not with them that [o]had[1] sinned, [p]whose [8]carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And [q]to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that [9]believed not[1]?

19 [1 t]So[1] we see that they [2]could not[1] enter in because of unbelief.

CHAPTER 4.

[o] 1 *The Christians' rest is attained by faith.* 12 *The power of God's word.* 14 *Of our great high priest.* 16 *We must go boldly to the throne of grace.*[1]

LET [b]us [3]therefore fear, lest,[1] a promise being left [o]*us*[1] of entering into his rest, any [4] of you should seem to [5] come short of it.

2 For [6] unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them[1]: but [6]the word [7]preached[1] did not profit them, [7][a]not being mixed with faith in[1] them that heard [o]*it*[1].

3 [2 b]For we which have believed do enter into [2]rest, as he[1] said, [4c]As I [3]have sworn[1] in my wrath, [6]if they shall enter[1] into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he [7]spake in a certain place[1] of the seventh *day* on this wise, [c]And God [8]did rest[1] the seventh day from all his works [9].[1]

5 And in this *place* again, [10,6]If they shall enter[1] into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some [11]must enter therein,[1] [f]and they to whom [12h]it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth[1] a certain day, [1]saying in David, [2]To day, after so long a time; as it is[1] said, [3,4 g]To day if ye will[1] hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if [5 m]Jesus[1] had given them rest, [6]then would he not afterward have spoken[1] of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a [7 n]rest to[1] the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest[s], he also hath ceased[1] from his [o]own[1] works, as God [†]*did* from his.

11 Let us [o]labour[1] therefore [9] to enter into that rest, [10]lest any[1] man fall [11r]after the same example of [12u]unbelief.[1]

12 For the word of God [†]*is* [13x]quick, and powerful,[1] and [y]sharper than any [14z]twoedged[1] sword, [15]piercing even to the dividing [o]asunder[1] of soul and spirit, [16]and of the[1] joints and marrow, and [17]*is* [a]a discerner of[1] the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 [18c]Neither is there any[1] creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things [†]*are* naked [d]and [19]opened unto[1] the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

---

1 [A] the [2S]Wherewith [M] Or, *Where* [3 S] *me* by proving *me*, [4 S] displeased with this [5 S]; but they did not know my ways; [6 S] As [7 M] Gr. *If they shall enter.* [8 S] haply there shall be in any one [9 S] falling away [1 S]: [2 S] day by day, so long as [3 S] To-day [4 A] one [5 S] by [6 S] become [7 M] Or, *with* [8 A] fast [9 S] firm [10 S]: [1] Clto., to end of ver. [2 S] To-day [3 S] shall [4 S] who, [5 S] ? nay, did not all they [6 S] ? And [7 S] displeased [8 M] Gr. *limbs.* [9 S] were disobedient [1 S] And [2 S] were not able to

[2 S] fear therefore, lest haply, [4 A] one [5 A] have [6 S] indeed we have had good tidings [M] Or, *a gospel*] preached unto us, even as also they [7 S] of hearing [1 S] because they were [M] Some anc. auth. read *it was*] not united by faith with [2 M] Some anc. auth. read *We therefore.* [3 S] that rest; even as he hath [4] Clto., to 'rest:' [5 S] sware [6 S] They shall not enter [M] as A.V. [7 S] hath said some where [8 S] rested on [9 S]: [10] Clto., to end of ver. [11 S] should enter thereinto, [12 S] the good tidings were [M] Or, *the gospel was*] before preached failed to enter in because of disobedience, he again defineth [1 M] Or, *To-day, saying in David, after so long a time, as it hath been &c.* [2 S] after so long a time, To-day, as it hath been before [2 Clto., to end of ver. [4 S] To-day if ye shall [5 S] Joshua [M] Gr. *Jesus* [6 S] he would not have spoken afterward [7 S] sabbath rest for [8 S] hath himself also rested [9 A] give diligence [10 S] that no [11 M] Or, *into* Gr. *in.* [12 S] dis- [13 S] living, and active, [14 S] two-edged [15 A] and [16 S] of both [17 S] quick to discern [18 S] And there is no [19 S] laid open before

14 [1],[2]Seeing then that we have[1] [a]a great high priest, [b]that is passed into[1] the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, [c]let us hold fast[1] *our* [4]profession.[1]

15 For [*]we have not [5]an[1] high priest [6]which[1] cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but [7*h]was[1] in all points tempted like as *we are*, [i]*yet* without sin.

16 [1]Let us therefore [8]come boldly[1] unto the throne of grace, that we may [9]obtain[1] mercy, and [1]find grace to help [2]in time of need.

CHAPTER 5.

[o]1 *Authority and honour of Christ's priesthood.* 11 *Negligence in the knowledge thereof reproved.*

FOR every high priest[3] taken from among men[4] [t]is ordained[1] for men [u]in things [v]*pertaining* to God, [w]that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 [x]Who [a]can [5]have compassion on[1] the ignorant[6], and on them that are out of the way;[1] for that [b]he himself also is compassed with infirmity[7.1]

3 And [c]by reason [8]hereof he ought,[1] as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 [y]And no man taketh [9]this[1] honour unto himself, but [1]he that[1] is called of God, [2]as [*h]*was* Aaron.

5 [8]So [2]also Christ[1] glorified not himself to be made [4]an[1] high priest[5.1]; but he that [6]said[1] unto him, [7*]Thou art my Son, [8]to[1] day have I begotten thee[9.1].

6 As he saith also in another *place*, [z]Thou [*]*art* a priest for ever after the order of [1]Melchisedec.[1]

7 Who in the days of his flesh, [2]when he had[1] [2]offered up prayers and supplications [a]with strong crying and tears unto him [c]that was able to save him [3]from death, and [4]was heard [d]in that he feared;[3]

8 [*]Though he [5]were[1] a Son, yet learned [*]he[1] [g]obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And [*h]being[1] made perfect, he became [7]the author of eternal salvation unto all them that [8]obey him[1];

A.D. 64.

[a] ch. 2. 1.
[b] ch. 7. 26, & 9. 12, 24.
[c] ch. 6. 29, & ch. 10. 23.
[d] John 16. 32. 2 Pet. 3. 16. † Is. 53. 3, ch. 2. 18. * Mat. 13. 15. & Luke 22. 28. † 2 Cor. 5. 21, ch. 7. 26. † Pet. 2. 22. † John 3. 5.
[h] ch. 6. 1. [i] Eph. 2. 18, & 3. 12, ch. 10. 19, 21. [m] 1 Cor. 3. 1-3.
[n] Gr. *hath no experience.*
[o] 1 Cor. 13. 11, & 14. 20. Eph. 4. 14. † 1 Pet. 2. 2.
[p] Or, *perfect.* † 1 Cor. 2. 6. Eph. 4. 13. Phil. 3. 15.
[q] Or, *of an habit, or, perfection.*
[r] ch. 8. 3.
[s] ch. 2. 17. † Is. 7. 15. † 1 Cor. 2. 14.
[t] ch. 8. 3, 4, & 9. 9, & 10. 11, & 11. 4.
[u] ch. 2. 18, & 4. 15.
[v] Or, *can reasonably bear with.*
[b] ch. 7. 28. † Lev. 4. 3, & 9. 7, & 16. 6, 15. ch. 7. 27.
[c] Or, *the ground of the beginning of Christ.* † 2 Chr. 26. 18. John 2. 27.
[y] ch. 9. 14. [h] Ex. 28. 1. Num. 16. 5, 40.
[z] Chr. 23. 13. † Acts 19. 4, 5. [b] John 8. 54. [c] Acts 5. 31, & 13. 4, & 19. 6.
[d] Acts 17. 31. [e] Acts 24. 25. Rom. 2. 16. [f] Ps. 2. 7. ch. 1. 5.
[g] Acts 18. 21. † Cor. 4. 19. † Mat. 3. 14. ch. 10. 26. † 2 Pet. 2. 20. † John 5. 16. † Ps. 119. 4. ch. 7. 17, 21. [h] ch. 10. 32. † John 4. 10. & 6. 32. Eph. 2. 8. [i] Gal. 3. 5. ch. 2. 4.
[k] Mat. 26. 28. Mark 14. 36. John 17. 1.
[l] Ps. 22. 1. Mat. 27. 46. Mark 15. 34.
[m] ch. 2. 5. [n] Mat. 26. 53. Mark 8. 38.
[o] Or, *for his piety.* Mat. 26. 37. Mark 14. 33. Luke 22. 43. John 12. 27.
[p] ch. 10. 29.
[q] ch. 3. 6. [r] Phil. 2. 8. [s] ch. 2. 10.

10 [1]Called[1] of God [2]an[1] high priest [c]after the order of [3]Melchisedec.[1]

11 [4]Of [5]whom [e]we have many things to say, and hard [6]to be uttered,[1] seeing ye are [7]*g*dull of hearing.

12 For when [8]for[1] the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need [9]that one teach you again which *be*[1] [k]the[1] first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of [m]milk, and not of [2]strong meat.[1]

13 For every one that [2]useth[1] milk [*n]*is* [4]unskilful in[1] the word of righteousness[5.1]: for he is [p]a babe.

14 But [2]strong meat belongeth to them that are [q]of full age,[1] *even* those who by reason [r]of use have their senses exercised [t]to discern [o]both[1] good and evil.

[4] S without experience of [5] S; for fullgrown [M or, *perfect*] men,

[6] S solid food is

CHAPTER 6.

[o]1 *An exhortation to be stedfast in the faith.* 13 *seeing God is most sure in his promise.*

1 THEREFORE [d]leaving [e]the[1] principles [o]of the doctrine[1] of Christ, [2]let us go[1] on unto [2]perfection; not laying again [4]the[1] foundation of repentance [g]from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 [5*i]Of the [6]doctrine[1] of [7]baptisms, [l]and of laying on of hands, [m]and of resurrection of the dead, [n]and of eternal [8]judgment.[1]

3 And this will we do, [9]if God permit.

4 For [*p]*it is* impossible for[1] those [q]who were once enlightened[1], and have tasted[1] [r]of [2]the heavenly gift, and [s]were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And [t]have[1] [2]tasted the good word of God, and the powers of [u]the [2]world[1] to come,

6 [4]If they shall fall away,[1] to renew them again unto repentance; [5*v]seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put [t]*him* to an open shame.

7 For the [6]earth[1] which [7]drinketh in[1] the rain that cometh oft

the word of God that it is good then fell away, it is impossible

[6] S land [7] S hath drunk

[8] S age [5] M Or, *the while*

[1] S named
[2] S a
[3] S Melchizedek.
[4] A ✱
[5] M Or, *which*
[6] S of interpretation,
[7] A become
[8] S by reason of
[9] S again that some one teach you the rudiments of
[M] Or, *that one teach you which* be *the rudiments*
[1] M Gr. *beginning.*
[2] S solid food.
[3] S partaketh of

[1] S Wherefore let us cease to speak of the first
[M] Gr. *leave the word of the beginning of Christ*
[2] S and press
[3] M Or, *full growth*
[4] S a
[5] M Some anc. auth. read, even *the teaching of.*
[6] S teaching
[7] M Or, *washings*
[8] S judgement.
[9] S as touching
[1] S and tasted
[M] Or, *having both tasted of . . . and being made . . . and having tasted &c.*
[2] M Or, *tasted*

upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them [1a] by whom it is dressed,' [b] receiveth blessing from God:

8 [c] But [2] that which' beareth thorns and [3] briers *is*' rejected °,' and °*is*' nigh unto [4] cursing'; whose end [†] *is* to be burned.

9 [5] But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that [6] accompany salvation, though we thus speak [7].'

10 [c] For [/] God [†] *is* not unrighteous to forget [g] your work and [8] labour of love,' which ye °have' shewed toward his name, in that ye °have' [h] ministered [9] to' the saints, and' do minister.

11 And we desire that [2k] every' one of you [3] do' shew the same diligence [4l] to the full assurance' of hope [5] unto' the end:

12 That ye be not [6] slothful, but followers' of them who through faith and patience [m] inherit the promises.

13 [7] For when God made promise to Abraham, [8] because' he could swear by [9] no' greater, [g] he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And [1] so, after he had' patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men °verily' swear by the greater: and [2r] an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.'

17 Wherein God, [3] willing' more abundantly °to shew' unto [g] the heirs of [4] promise [s] the immutability of his counsel, [5q] confirmed *it* by' an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which [6] *it was*' impossible for God to lie, we [7] might' have a strong [8] consolation,' who have fled for refuge to lay hold [9] upon' the hope [c] set before us [1:]'

19 Which °*hope*' we have as an anchor of the soul, [2] both sure and stedfast [5], [c] and which entereth' into that [4] within the veil:

20 [/] Whither [5] the' forerunner [6] is for us entered, *even* Jesus, [g] made an' high priest for ever after the order of [7] Melchisedec.'

A.D. 64.

[a] Or, *for.*
[b] Ps. 65. 10.
[c] Is. 5. 6.
[d] Gen. 14. 18, &c.
[e] Prov. 14. 31. Mat. 10. 42. & 25. 40. John 13. 20.
[f] Rom. 3. 4. 2 Thes. 1. 6, 7.
[g] 1 Thes. 1. 3.
[h] Rom. 15. 25. 2 Cor. 8. 4. & 9. 1, 12. 2 Tim. 1. 18.
[i] Or, *without pedigree.*
[k] ch. 3. 6, 14.
[l] Col. 2. 2.
[m] Gen. 14. 20.
[n] ch. 10. 36.
[p] Num. 18. 21, 26.
[q] Gen. 22. 16, 17. Ps. 105. 9. Luke 1. 73.
[r] Or, *pedigree.*
[s] Ex. 22. 11.
[t] Gen. 14. 19.
[u] Rom. 4. 13. Gal. 3. 16.
[y] ch. 11. 9
[z] Rom. 11. 29.
[a] Gr. *interposed himself by an oath.*
[b] ch. 5. 6. & 6. 20.
[c] ch. 12. 1.
[d] ver. 18, 19. Gal. 2. 21. ch. 8. 7.
[e] Lev. 16. 15. ch. 9. 7.
[f] ch. 4. 14. & 8. 1. & 9. 24.
[g] ch. 3. 1. & 5. 6, 10. & 7. 17.

CHAPTER 7.

°1 *Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec,* 11 *and so, far more excellent than the priests of Aaron's order.*

FOR this [1d] Melchisedec,' king of Salem, priest of [2] the most high God,' who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him [3]:'

2 To whom also Abraham [4] gave' a tenth part of all [5]; first being' by interpretation [6] King of righteousness, and [7] after that' also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, [i] without [8] descent,' having neither beginning of days °,' nor end of life [9];' but made like unto the Son of God [1];' abideth a priest continually.

4 [2] Now consider how great this man [†] *was*, [m] unto whom [3] even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the' spoils.

5 And [4] verily [p] they that are' of the sons of Levi [5], who receive the office of the priesthood,' have °a' commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though [6] they' come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose [7] descent' is not counted from them [8] received' tithes of Abraham, [q] and [9] blessed [x] him that' had' the promises.

7 [2] And without all contradiction' the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there [3] he *receiveth them*,' [b] of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And [4] as I may so say, Levi also,' who receiveth tithes, [5] payed tithes in Abraham.'

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when [6] Melchisedec' met him.

11 [7, 8d] If therefore perfection were by' the Levitical priesthood °,' (for under it [9] the people received the law [1],)' what further need *was there* that another priest should [2] rise' after the order of [6] Melchisedec', and not be [3] called' after the order of Aaron?

1 S for whose sake it is also tilled,
2 S if it
3 S thistles, it is
4 S a curse
5 A ¶
6 M Or, *are near to*
7 S:
8 S the love
9 S unto
1 A still
2 S each
3 S may
4 S unto the fulness
M Or. *full assurance*
5 S even to
6 S sluggish, but imitators
7 A ¶
8 S since
9 S none
1 S thus, having
2 S in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confirmation.
3 S being minded to shew
4 A the
5 S interposed [M Gr. *mediated*] with
6 S it is
7 S may
8 S encouragement,
9 S of
1 S;
2 A *a hope*
3 S and entering
4 A which is
5 S as a
6 S Jesus entered for us, having become a
7 S Melchizedek.

1 S Melchizedek,
2 S God Most High,
3 S,
4 S divided
5 S (being first,
6 A,
7 S then
8 S genealogy,
9 S,
1 S),
2 A ¶
3 S Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief
4 S they indeed
5 S that receive the priest's office
6 S these have
7 S genealogy
8 S hath taken
9 A hath
1 S hath
2 S But without any dispute
3 S one,
4 S, so to say, through Abraham even Levi,
5 S hath paid tithes;
6 S Melchizedek
7 A ¶
8 S Now if there was perfection through
9 A hath
1 S),
2 S arise
3 S reckoned

[1] M Or, *of law taken of.* [2] S said belongeth See ch. 2. 14. [3] S from [M] Gr. *hath partaken of.* [4] S hath given
[5] S hath sprung out of Judah; as to [6] S priests.
[7] S *what we say* is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek
[8] S hath been
[9] M Gr. *indissoluble.*
[10] S: for it is witnessed *of him,*
[11] Ctb^n, to end of ver.
[12] S Melchizedek.
[1] S a foregoing commandment because of its
[2] S (for [3] S), and a bringing in thereupon
[4] S, through
[5] A *it is*
[6] A the taking of
[7] S they indeed have been made priests
[8] S he
[9] M Or, *through*
[1] S saith of
M Or, *unto*
[2] Ctb^n, to end of ver.
[3] A himself [4] A);
[5] S also hath Jesus become the
[6] S covenant.
M Or, *testament*
[7] S indeed have been made priests many in number, because that by death they are hindered from continuing [8] S he, because he abideth for [9] S hath his priesthood unchangable. M Or, *inviolable* M Or, *hath a priesthood that doth not pass to another* [1] A also [2] M Gr. *completely.* [3] S them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth [a] to make intercession for them.

26 [1] For such [2] an [1] high priest became us, [b] *who is* holy, harmless,[1] undefiled, [4] separate[1] from sinners, [c] and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, [5] as[1] those high priests, to offer up [6] sacrifice,[1] [d] first for his own sins, [e] and then for the [7] people's[1]: for [f] this he did once [8], when he offered up himself.

28 For the law [9] maketh[1] [h] men high priests[1] which have[1] infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was [2] since the law, *maketh* the Son, [i] who is [k] consecrated[1] for evermore.

CHAPTER 8.

[o] *By the eternal priesthood of Christ the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished.*[1]

[3] NOW of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum[1]: We have such [4] an[1] high priest, [m] who [5] is set[1] on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens [6];[1]

2 A minister [p] of [7] the sanctuary, and of [r] the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, [o] and[1] not man.

3 For [g] every high priest is [s] ordained[1] to offer [t] gifts and sacrifices: wherefore [t] [u] *it is* [10] of necessity that this man have somewhat also[1] to offer.

4 [11] For[1] if he were on earth, he [12] should[1] not be a priest [12], seeing that [c] there are priests that offer[1] gifts according to the law [14];[1]

5 Who serve[1] [v] unto the example[1] and [c] shadow of [2] heavenly things, [x] as Moses was admonished of God when he was[1] about to [4] make the tabernacle: [y] for, See, saith he, [t] *that* thou make all things according to the pattern [2] shewed to[1] thee in the mount.

6 But now [h] hath he obtained a [6] more excellent ministry,[1] by how much also he is the mediator of a better [7] [k] covenant, which [8] was established[1] upon better promises.

7 [m] For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then [9] should[1] him, seeing he ever liveth [a] to make intercession for them.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, [z] Behold, days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new [k] covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers In the day when I took them by the hand To lead them forth out of the land of Egypt; For they continued not in my covenant, And I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel After those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws into their mind, And on their heart also will I write them: And I will be to them a God, And they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his fellow citizen, And every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, From the least of them unto the greatest of them.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

A.D. 64.
[a] Rom. 8. 34. 1 Tim. 2. 5. ch. 9. 24. 1 John 2. 1.
[b] ch. 4. 15.
[c] Eph. 1. 20. & 4. 10. ch. 8. 1.
[d] Lev. 9. 7. & 16. 6, 11. ch. 5. 3. & 9. 7.
[e] Lev. 16. 15.
[f] Rom. 6. 10. ch. 9. 12, 28. & 10. 10.
[g] Is. 11. 1. Mat. 1. 3. Luke 3. 23. Rom. 1. 3. Rev. 5. 5.
[h] ch. 5. 1, 2.
[i] ch. 2. 10. & 5. 9.
[k] Gr. *perfected.*
[l] Ps. 110. 4. ch. 5. 6, 10. & 6. 20.
[m] Eph. 1. 20. Col. 3. 1. ch. 1. 3. & 10. 12. & 12. 2.
[n] Rom. 8. 3. Gal. 4. 9.
[o] Or, *unto holy things.*
[p] ch. 9. 8, 12, 24.
[r] ch. 9. 11.
[s] Acts 13. 39. Rom. 3. 20, 24, 28. & 5. 1. Gal. 2. 16. ch. 9. 9.
[t] Or, *but* Eph. was *the bringing in.* Gal. 3. 24.
[u] ch. 6. 18. & 8. 6.
[v] ch. 5. 1.
[x] Rom. 5. 2. ch. 9. 14.
[y] Ex. 25. 40. & 26. 30. & 27. 8. Num. 8. 4. Acts 7. 44.
[z] 2 Cor. 3. 6. & 9. ch. 7. 22.
[a] Or, *which cometh not from one to another.*
[k] Or, *testament.*
[1] Or, *covenants.*
[7] M Or, *testament* ch. 7. 11, 18.
[9] S would

1 A ✱
2 S a
3 S holy, guileless,
4 S separated
5 S like
6 S sacrifices,
7 S *sins* of the people
8 A for all
9 S appointeth
1 S, having
2 S after the law, *appointeth* a Son, perfected
3 S Now in [M] Gr. *upon* the things which we are saying the chief point *is this*
M Or, *Now to sum up what we are saying: We have* &c.
4 A a
5 S sat down
6 S.
7 M Or, *holy things*
8 S appointed
9 A both
10 S necessary that this *high priest* also have somewhat
11 S Now
12 S would
13 S at all, seeing there are those who offer the
14 S:
1 S *that which is* a copy
2 A the
3 S even as Moses is warned *of God* when he is
4 M Or, *complete*
5 S that was shewed
6 S ministry the more excellent.
7 M Or, *testament*
8 S hath been enacted

no place have been sought for [1]the [1]second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, [2b]Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, [3]when I will [4]make a new [5]covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah [6]:[1]

9 Not according to the [5]covenant that I made with their fathers in the day [7]when[1] I took them by the hand to lead them [8]out of the land of Egypt; [9]because[1] they continued not in my[1] covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For [7]this [1]*is* the [1]covenant that [2]I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord: I will [1]put my laws into their mind, and [3]write them [k]in their hearts[1]: and [4]I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And [m]they shall not teach every man his [4]neighbour,[1] and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest [5].

12 For I will be merciful to their [6]unrighteousness,[1] [q]and their sins [o]and their iniquities[1] will I remember no more.

13 [r]In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. [7]Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish[1] away.

CHAPTER 9.

[o]1 *Description of the rites and sacrifices of the law,* 11 *so far inferior to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*[1]

[s]THEN verily[1] the first *covenant* had [o]also[1] [e]ordinances of divine service, and [9p]a worldly sanctuary.[1]

2 [h]For there was a tabernacle [1]made:[1] the first, [k]wherein [2]*was*[1] [m]the candlestick, and [n]the table, and [5]the shewbread; which is called [p]the [4]sanctuary.[1]

3 [q]And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the [5]Holiest of all;

4 Which had the[1] golden [6]censer, and [9]the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein [7]*was* [8c]the golden pot that had[1] manna, and [d]Aaron's rod that budded, and [9]the tables of the covenant:

[7] Or, is [8] a golden pot holding the

A.D. 64.

[a] Ex. 25. 18, 22. Lev. 16. 2. [1] Kin. 8. 6, 7.
[b] Jer. 31. 31-34.
[c] Num. 28. 3. Dan. 8. 11.
[d] ver. 25. Ex. 30. 10. Lev. 16. 2, 11, 12, 13, 34.
[e] ch. 5. 3. & 7. 27.
[f] ch. 10. 16. [g] Ex. 20. 19, 20. [h] John 14. 6. [i] Gr. *give.* [k] Or, *upon.*
[l] Zech. 8. 8. [m] Is. 54. 13. John 6. 45. 1 John 2. 27.
[n] Gal. 3. 21. ch. 7. 18, 19. & 10. 1, 11.
[p] Lev. 11. 2. Col. 2. 16.
[q] Rom. 11. 27. ch. 10. 17.
[r] Num. 19. 7, &c.
[t] Eph. 2. 15. Col. 2. 20. ch. 7. 16.
[u] Or, *rites,* or, *ceremonies.*
[2] Cor. 5. 17.
[v] ch. 2. 1.
[w] ch. 10. 1. & 8. 5.
[x] ch. 10. 4.
[y] Acts 20. 28. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14.
[z] 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 1. 5. & 5. 9.
[a] ver. 26, 28. Zech. 3. 9. ch. 10. 10.
[b] Or, *ceremonies.*
[c] Dan. 9. 24.
[d] Ex. 25. 8.
[e] Ex. 26. 1. [f] Lev. 16. 14, 16.
[g] Ex. 26. 33. & 40. 4.
[h] Num. 19. 2, 17, &c. [i] Ex. 25. 31.
[k] Ex. 25. 23, 30. Lev. 24. 5, 6. [l] Or, *sole.*
[m] Ex. 26. 31, 33. & 40. 3, 21. ch. 6. 19.
[n] 1 Pet. 1. 19. [o] 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5.
[p] Rom. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
[q] Eph. 5. 2. Tit. 2. 14. ch. 7. 27.
[r] Or, *fair.*
[s] Ex. 25. 10. & 26. 33.
[t] Ex. 25. 21. [u] ch. 1. 3. & 10. 22.
[v] ch. 6. 4. & Luke 1. 74. Rom. 6. 13, 22.
[w] 1 Pet. 4. 2.
[x] Ex. 16. 33, 34.
[y] Num. 17. 10.
[z] 1 Tim. 2. 5.
[a] ch. 7. 22. & 8. 6. & 12. 24.
[b] Ex. 25. 16, 21. & 24. 29. & 40. 20. Deut. 10. 2, 5. [1] Kin. 8. 9, 21.
[2] Chr. 5. 10.

[1] S above it cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy-seat [M] Gr. *the propitiatory.*

5 And [t]over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat[1]; of which [2]we cannot now speak [3]particularly.[1]

6 Now [4]when these things were thus ordained, [c]the priests went always[1] into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the [5]service *of God.*[1]

7 But into the second [o]*went*[1] the high priest alone [6]once every[1] year, not without blood, [e]which he [7]offered[1] for himself, and [f]*for* the [8]errors of the people:

8 [g]The Holy Ghost this signifying, that [h]the way into the [9]holiest of all was not yet[1] made manifest, while as the first tabernacle [1]was[1] yet standing[2]:[1]

9 Which [3]*was* a figure[1] for the time [4]then present, in which were[1] offered both gifts and sacrifices[o],[1] [n]that [5]could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 *Which stood* only in[1] [p]meats and drinks[o],[1] and [r]divers washings[e], [s]and[1] carnal [u]ordinances, imposed [o]*on them*[1] until [7]the[1] time of reformation.

11 [8] But Christ [9]being come [y]an[1] high priest [z]of [10]good things to come, [11a]by a[1] greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this [12]building;

12 Neither [b]by[1] the blood of goats and calves, but [1c]by[1] his own blood [2]he[1] entered in [d]once [2]into the holy place, [f]having obtained eternal redemption [o]*for us*[1].

13 For if [i]the blood of [4]bulls and of goats,[1] and [l]the ashes of [5]an[1] heifer sprinkling [c]the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying[1] of the flesh:

14 How much more [r]shall the blood of Christ, [t]who through the eternal Spirit [u]offered himself without [7x]spot to God, [7]purge[1] [8]your conscience from [a]dead works [b]to serve the living God?

15 [c]And for this cause [f]he is the mediator of [9]the[1] new

God, cleanse [8] Many anc. auth. [9] a

[2] A things [3] S severally. [4] S these things having been thus prepared, the priests goin con-tinually [5] S services; [6] S, once in the [7] S offereth [8] M Gr. *ignorances.* [9] S holy place hath not yet been [1] S is [2] S; [3] S *is* a parable [4] S *now* present; according to which are [5] S cannot, as touching the conscience, make the worshipper perfect, *being* only (with [6] S) [7] S a [8] A ✦ [9] S having come a [10] A the [M] Some anc. auth. read *the good things that are come.* [11] S through the [12] S creation, nor yet through [13] S through [2] S. [3] A for all [4] S goats and bulls, [5] S a [6] S them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness [7] S blemish unto read *our.*

[1] S a

[2] Gr., to ver. 13. [3] S that [4] M Gr. *accomplish.* [5] M Or, *testament* [6] S; [7] S that [8] A forth [9] S for [1] M Or, *testament* [2] M Gr. *I will covenant.* [3] S on their heart also will I write them [4] S fellow-citizen, [5] A of them [6] S iniquities, [7] S But that which is becoming old and waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing [8] S Now even [9] S its sanctuary, *a sanctuary* of this world. [1] S prepared, [2] S *were* [M] Or, are [3] M Gr. *the setting forth of the loaves.* [4] S Holy place. [5] S Holy of holies; having a [6] M Or, *altar of incense*

A.D. 64.

1 S covenant. M The Greek word here used signifies both *covenant* and *testament*. 2 S a death having taken place 3 S that have been called may 4 A the 5 M as note 1 ver. 15.
6 M Gr. *be brought*.
7 S him that made it.
8 S where there hath been death [M Gr. *over the dead*]: for doth it ever avail while he that made it liveth?
M Or, *for it doth never . . . liveth*.
9 S Wherefore even the first *covenant* hath not been
10 S every commandment had been spoken by Moses unto
11 A the
12 S the
13 A Itself
14 S covenant
M as note 1 ver. 15.
15 S commanded to youward.
16 A he sprinkled in like manner with the blood
17 S according to the law, I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and apart from
18 A there
19 A ¶
20 S necessary therefore
1 S copies of the
2 S cleansed in pattern to
3 S entered not into a holy place 4 S like 5 S before the face 6 S; 7 S year by year with blood not his own; else 8 S at 9 M Or, *consummation*

1 [1]testament,[1] [a]that [2]by means of death,[2] for the redemption of the transgressions [1]*that were* under the first [1]testament,[1] [f]they [3]which are called might[3] receive the promise of [4]eternal inheritance.

16 For where a [5]testament [4]*is*, there must [6]also[6] of necessity [6]*be* the death of [7]the testator.[7]

17 For [k]a [5]testament [4]*is* of force [8]after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.[4]

18 [9]¶ Whereupon neither the first *testament* was[9] [m]dedicated without blood.

19 For when [10]Moses had spoken every precept to[1] all the people according to the law, [g]he took the blood of [11]calves and [12]of[1] goats, [r]with water[6], and [u]scarlet wool[6], and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book [13], and all the people,

20 Saying, [x]This [4]*is* the blood of the [14]testament[1] which God [15]hath enjoined unto you.[1]

21 Moreover [6][a]he sprinkled with blood both[1] the tabernacle[6], and all the vessels of the ministry [16].

22 And [17]almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and [c]without[1] shedding of blood [18] is no remission.

23 [19] [4]*It was* [20]therefore necessary[1] that [c]the[1] patterns of[1] things in the heavens should be [2]purified[1] with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For [h]Christ [8]is not entered into the holy places[1] made with hands, [4]*which are* the figures of[1] [i]the true; but into heaven itself, now [k]to appear [5]in the presence[1] of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often[6],[1] as [l]the high priest entereth into the holy place [7]every year with blood of others;

26 For then[1] must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now [m]once [3]M in[1] the [9]end of the

a Rom. 3. 25, & 5. 6. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
b Gen. 3. 19. Eccles. 3. 20. c 2 Cor. 5. 10. Rev. 20. 12, 13.
d Rom. 6. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 18. e 1 Pet. 2. 24. 1 John 3. 5.
f ch. 3. 1. g Mat. 26. 28. Rom. 3. 25.
h Tit. 2. 13. 2 Pet. 3. 12.
i Or, *be brought in*.
k Gal. 3. 15.
l Ex. 24. 6, &c.
m Or, *purified*.
n Col. 2. 17. ch. 8. 5, & 9. 23.
p ch. 9. 11.
q Ex. 24. 5, 6, 8. Lev. 16. 14, 15, 18.
r Lev. 14. 4, 6, 7, 49, 51, 52. t ch. 9. 8.
u Or, *purple*.
x Ex. 24. 8. Mat. 26. 28.
y ver. 14.
z Or, *they would have ceased to be offered, because, &c.*
a Ex. 29. 12, 20. Lev. 8. 15, 19, & 16. 14-16, 18, 19.
b Lev. 16. 21. ch. 9. 7.
c Lev. 17. 11. d ver. 11. Mic. 6. 6, 7. ch. 9. 13. e ch. 8. 5.
f Ps. 40. 6, &c. & 50. 8, &c. Is. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos. 5. 21, 22.
g Or, *thou didst attend unto*.
h ch. 6. 20.
i ch. 8. 2. 1 Rom. 8. 34. ch. 7. 25. 1 John 2. 1.
l ver. 7.
m ver. 12. ch. 7. 27. & 9. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
n 1 Cor. 10. 11. Gal. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 10.

1 world hath he appeared[1] to put away sin [2]by the sacrifice of himself.

27 [b]And [3] as it is [4]appointed unto men once to die, [3c]but after this the judgment:[1]

28 So [d]Christ [6]was[1] once [e]offered to bear the sins [g]of many[7]; and unto them that [h]look for him shall he appear the second time without sin[1] unto salvation.

judgement; 6 S also, having been appear a second time, apart from sin, to wait for him,

CHAPTER 10.

[o]1 *Weakness of the law sacrifices.* 10 *The sacrifice of Christ's body once offered,* 14 *for ever hath taken away sins.* 19 *Exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.*

FOR the law having [n]a shadow [p]of [8]good things[1] to come, [o]*and*[1] not the very image of the things, [q]can never with [1]those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto [y]perfect.[1]

2 For then[1] [z]would they not have ceased to be offered[z]? because that the worshippers once purged should[1] have had no more conscience of sins[4].[1]

3 [b]But in those *sacrifices* [4]*there is* a remembrance [o]again[1] [t]*made* of sins [5]every[1] year.

4 For [t][d]*it is* [6]not possible[1] that the blood of bulls and [o]of[1] goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, [7]Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body [8]hast thou prepared me:

6 In[1] burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou [9]hast had[1] no pleasure[1].[1]

7 Then said I, Lo, I [2]come (in the [8]volume[1] of the book it is written of me[o],[1]) to do thy will, O God.

8 [4]Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and[1] burnt offerings and [5]*offering*[1] for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure [4]*therein*[6];[1] which are offered[1] by the law;[1]

9 Then [8]said he,[1] Lo, I [9]come to do thy will[o], O God[1]. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

6 S (the 7 S according to the law), said, 9 A am

1 S ages hath he been manifested
2 M Or, *by his sacrifice*.
3 A inasmuch
4 M Gr. *laid up for*.
5 S and after this *cometh*
7 S, shall them that

8 S the good *things* 9 S they can
M Some anc. auth. read *it can*.
1 S the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect them that draw nigh.
2 S Else 3 S, because the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would
4 S ?
5 S year by 6 S Impossible
7 Cltn., to ver. 8.
8 S didst thou prepare for me; In whole 9 S hadst
1 S:
2 A am
3 S roll
4 S Saying above, Sacrifices and offerings and whole
5 S *sacrifices*
6 S hath he

10 [1a] By [o]the [1] which will we [2]are [1] sanctified [c]through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once [t]*for all*.

11 And every [3]priest [4]standeth [c]daily [1]ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, [5g]which can never take away sins:

12 [h]But [6]this man, after [1] he had offered one sacrifice for [7]sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting [m]till his enemies be made [8]his [1] footstool [9].

14 For by one offering [n]he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 [1]*Whereof* [1] the Holy Ghost also [2]is a [1] witness to us: for after [3]that he had said before,[1]

16 [4r]This [t]*is* the [5]covenant that [6]I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord [7],[1] I will put my laws [8]into [1] their [9]hearts, and in their minds [1] will I write them;[1]

17 [g]And their sins and [2] iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these [t]*is*, *there is* no more offering for sin.

19 [3]Having therefore, brethren, [c]boldness to enter [d]into the [4]holiest [1] by the blood of Jesus,

20 By [5g]a new and living way, which he hath [h]consecrated for us,[1] [i]through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And *having* [6t]an high [1] priest over [n]the house of God;

22 [q]Let us draw near with a true heart [i]in [7]full assurance [1] of faith, having our hearts sprinkled [u]from an evil [8]conscience, and [z]our [9]bodies [1] washed with pure water [1].

23 [z]Let us hold fast the [2]profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for [h]he [t]*is* faithful that promised [1];)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and [o]to [1] good works [3]:[1]

25 [f]Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the [4]manner [1] of some [t]*is*,[1] but exhorting *one another*[3]:[1] and [k]so much the more, as ye see [i]the day [6]approaching.[1]

A.D. 64.

[a] John 17.19. ch. 13.12.
[b] Num.15.30. ch. 6.4.
[c] ch. 9.12.
[d] 2 Pet. 2.20.
[e] Num. 28.3. ch. 7.27.
[f] Ezek. 36.5. Zeph. 1.18. & 3.8. 2 Thes. 1.8.
[g] ver. 4.
[h] Col. 2.1. ch. 1.3. [i] ch. 3.6. [k] Deut. 17.2. & 19.15. Mat. 18.16. John 8.17. 2 Cor. 13.1. [l] ch. 2.3. [m] Ps. 110.1. Acts 2.35. 1 Cor. 15.25. ver. 1.
[n] 1 Cor. 11.29. ch. 13.20. [o] Mat. 26.31. Eph. 4.20. Deut. 32.35. Rom. 12.19. [p] Jer. 31.33. ch. 8.10, 12. [q] Deut. 32.36. Ps. 50.4. & 135.14. [r] Luke 12.5. [s] Some copies have, *Then he said*, *And their*.
[t] Gal. 3.4. [u] John 9.4. [v] ch. 6.4. [x] Phil. 1.29. Col. 2.1. [y] Or, *liberty*. Rom. 5.2. Eph. 2.18. & 3.12, 13.
[z] ch. 9.8, 12. [a] 1 Cor. 4.9. 1 Thes. 1.7. & 4.14. [b] Thes. 2.14. [c] John 15.9. & 14.6.
[d] Or, *new wonder*. ch. 9.3. [e] Phil. 1.7. 2 Tim. 1.16. [f] ch. 4.14. [g] Mat. 5.12. Acts 5.41. James 1.2. [h] 1 Tim. 3.15. [i] Or, *that ye have in yourselves*, or, *for yourselves*. [k] ch. 4.16. [l] Mat. 6.20. & 19.21. Luke 12.33. [m] 1 Tim. 6.19. [n] Eph. 5.12. James 1.6. 1 John 3.21. [o] ch. 9.14. [p] Ezek 36.25. 2 Cor. 7.1. [q] Mat. 5.12. & 10.32. [r] ch. 4.14. [s] Luke 21.19. Gal. 6.9. [t] 1 Cor. 1.9. & 10.13. [u] Thes. 5.24. [v] 2 Thes. 3.2. [x] Col. 3.24. ch. 9.15. [y] Pet. 1.9. [z] Luke 18.8. 2 Pet. 3.9. [a] Rom. 12.3, 4. [b] Acts 2.42. Jude 19. [c] Rom. 2.17. Gal. 3.11. [d] Rom. 13.11. [e] Phil. 4.5. [f] 2 Pet. 3.9.

26 [1] For [b]if we sin wilfully [d]after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more [2]sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful [3]looking for of judgment and [f]fiery indignation,[1] which shall devour the adversaries.

28 [4i]He that despised Moses' law died without mercy [k]under [1] two or three witnesses:

29 [l]Of how much sorer punishment, [5]suppose [1] ye, shall he be [6]thought [1] worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and [p]hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, [7]an unholy thing, [q]and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that [o]hath [1] said, [r]Vengeance [t]*belongeth* unto me, I will recompense [o], saith the Lord[1]. And again, [u]The Lord shall judge his people.

31 [t4x]*It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 [3]But [z]call to remembrance the former days, in which, [a]after ye were [9]illuminated,[1] ye endured [b]a great [1]fight of afflictions[1];

33 Partly, [2]whilst ye were[1] made [c]a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, [3]whilst [f]ye became companions of [1] them that were so used.

34 For ye [4] had compassion [5] of me [k]in [1] my bonds, and [m]took joyfully the spoiling of your [6]goods, knowing [p]in yourselves that [7]ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.[1]

35 Cast not away therefore your [7]confidence,[1] [y]which hath great [8]recompence [1] of reward.

36 [a]For ye have need of patience, that, [9]after ye have [1] done the will of God, [c]ye [1] might[1] receive the promise.

37 [2]For [d]yet a [3]little while, [4]and [e]he that shall come will [1] come, and [5]will[1] not tarry.

38 [6]Now [g]the just[1] shall live by faith: [7]but if *any man* draw[1] back, my soul [8]shall have[1] no pleasure in him.

39 [6]But we are not of them who [7]draw back unto perdition; [8]but of them that believe to the [9]saving of the soul.

1 M Or, *In* 2 S have been 3 M Some anc. auth. read *high priest*. 4 S indeed standeth day by day 5 A the 6 S he, when 7 M Or, *sins, for ever sat down* &c. 8 S the 9 A of his feet

1 S And 2 S becaueth 3 S he hath said, 4 Citv., to ver. 18. 5 M Or, *testament* 6 M Gr. *I will ev-enavant*. 7 S; 8 S on 9 S heart, and upon their mind also 10 A *then saith he*, 2 A their 3 A ¶ 4 S holy place 5 S the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, 6 S a great 7 S fulness M as A.V. text. 8 M Or, *conscience: and having our body washed with pure water, let us hold fast* 9 S body

1 S; 2 S confession of our hope that it waver not; 3 S; 4 S custom 5 S is, 6 S drawing nigh.

1 A ¶ 2 A a 3 S expectation of judgement, and a fierceness [M Or, *jealousy*] of fire 4 S A man that hath set at nought Moses' law dieth without compassion on *the word of* 5 S think 6 S judged 7 M Gr. *a common thing*.

5 A ¶ 9 S enlightened, 2 S conflict of sufferings 2 S being 3 S becoming partakers with 4 A both 5 S on them that were in 6 S possessions, knowing that ye yourselves have a better possession and an abiding one. M Or, *that ye have your own selves for a better possession*. M Some anc. auth. read *ye have for yourselves* &c. 7 S boldness, 8 S recompense 9 S having 1 S may 2 Citv., to ver. 39. 3 A very 4 S he that cometh shall 5 S shall 6 S hath

39 But we are not [1] of them
[2 b] who draw back unto perdition; but of them that [2 c] believe to [1] the [4] saving of the soul.

[1 M] Gr. *of shrinking back . . . but of faith.*
[2 S] that shrink
[2 S] have faith unto
[4 M] Or, *gaining*

CHAPTER 11.

[o] 1 *What faith is. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.*

NOW faith is [1] the [h] substance of things [1] hoped for, the [2] evidence [1] of things not seen.
2 For [3 l] by it [1] the elders [4] obtained a good report.[1]
3 [5] Through [1] faith we understand that [a] the [6] worlds [1] were [7] framed by the word of God, so that [8] things which are seen were not made [1] of things which do appear.
4 By faith [1] Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, [9] by [1] which he [10] obtained [1] witness [11] that he was righteous, [12] God [13] testifying [1] of his gifts: and [9] by [1] it he being dead [9] yet speaketh.
5 By faith [1] Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and [14] was not found, because God [o] had [1] translated him: for before his translation he [15] had this testimony, that he pleased God.
6 But [1] without faith [1] *it is* impossible to [16] please *him*: [1] for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that [17] diligently seek [1] him.
7 By faith [m] Noah, being warned [18] of God of [1] things not seen as yet, [7] moved with [19] fear, [9] prepared an ark to the saving of his house; [1] by the [1] which he condemned the world, and became heir of [k] the righteousness which is [2] by [1] faith.
8 By faith [m] Abraham, when he was called [3] to go out [4] into a place which he [5] should after [1] receive for an inheritance [o], obeyed [1]; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.
9 By faith he [6] sojourned [1] in the land of promise, as [t] *in* a [7] strange country, [8 r] dwelling in [9] tabernacles [1] with Isaac and Jacob, [t] the heirs with him of the same promise:

[1 S] the assurance of [M Or, *the giving substance to*] *things*
[2 S] proving
[M Or, *test*]
[3 S] therein
[4 S] had witness borne to them.
[5 S] By
[6 M] Gr. *ages.*
[7 S] have been
[8 S] what is seen hath not been made out
[9 S] through
[10 S] had
[11 A] borne to him
[12 M] The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.
[13 S] bearing witness in respect
[M Or, *over his gifts*]
[14 A] he
[15 S] hath had witness borne to him that he had been well-pleasing unto God: and
[16 S] be well-pleasing *unto him*:
[17 S] seek after
[18 S] *of God* concerning
[19 A] godly
[1 S] through
[2 S] according to
[3 A] obeyed
[4 S] unto
[5 S] was to
[6 S] became a sojourner
[7 S] *land* not his own,
[8 M] Or, *having taken up his abode in tents*
[9 S] tents,

A.D. 64.

[a] ch. 12. 22. & 13. 14.
[b] 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.
[c] Acts 16. 30, 31. 1 Thes. 5. 9. 2 Thes. 2. 14.
[d] ch. 3. 4. Rev. 21. 2, 10.
[e] Gen. 17. 19. & 18. 11, 14. & 21. 2.
[f] See Luke 1. 36. [g] Rom. 4. 21. ch. 10. 23.
[h] Or, *ground, or, confidence.*
[i] Rom. 8. 24, 25. 2 Cor. 4. 18. & 5. 7.
[k] Rom. 4. 19.
[l] ver. 39.
[m] Gen. 22. 17. Rom. 4. 18.
[n] Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 33. 6. John 1. 3. ch. 1. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 5.
[o] Gr. *according to faith.*
[p] ver. 39.
[q] ver. 27. John 8. 56.
[r] Gen. 4. 4. 1 John 3. 12.
[s] Gen. 23. 4. & 47. 9. 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. & 119. 19. 1 Pet. 1. 17. & 2. 11.
[t] ch. 13. 14.
[u] Or, *is yet spoken of.* Gen. 4. 10. Mat. 23. 35. ch. 12. 24.
[v] Gen. 5. 22, 24.
[w] Ex. 3. 6, 15. Mat. 22. 32. Acts 7. 32.
[x] Phil. 3. 20. ch. 13. 14.
[y] Or, *To.*
[z] Gen. 22. 1, 9. Rom. 9. 7.
[a] Rom. 3. 22. & 4. 13. Phil. 3. 9.
[b] Rom. 4. 17. 19, 21.
[c] Gen. 32. 3, 4. Acts 7. 2-4.
[d] Gen. 27. 27, 28.
[e] Gen. 48. 5, 16, 20.
[f] Gen. 47. 31.
[g] Gen. 12. 8. & 13. 3, 18. & 18. 1, 9.
[h] ch. 6. 17.
[i] Gen. 50. 24, 25. Ex. 13. 19.
[k] Or, *remembered.*

10 For he looked for [1 a] [1] a city which hath [2] foundations, [d] whose [3] builder and maker [t] is God.
11 [4] Through faith also [e] Sara [1] herself received [5] strength [1] to conceive seed [o], and [f] was delivered of a child [1] when she was past age, [6] because she judged [1] him [g] faithful who had promised [7].
12 Therefore sprang there even [1] of one, and [h] him as good as dead, [m] *so many* as the stars of [8] the sky [1] in multitude, and as the sand [9] which is by the sea shore [1] innumerable.
13 [1] These all died [2 p] in faith, [q] not having received the promises, but [r] having seen them [s] afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and [u] confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.
14 For they that say such things [4 t] declare plainly that they seek a country.[1]
15 And [5] truly, if [1] they had been mindful of that *country* from [6] whence they came [1] out, they [7] might [1] have had opportunity to [8] have returned.[1]
16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, [9] an [1] heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed [1] [a] to be called their God: for [b] he hath prepared for them a city.
17 [2] By faith [e] Abraham, [2] when he was [1] tried, [1] offered up Isaac: [5] and [1] he that had [6] received the promises [7 c] offered [1] up his only begotten *son* [8],
18 [h] Of [1] whom it was said, [9 z] That in [1] Isaac shall thy seed be called:
19 Accounting that God [11 x] was [1] able to raise [o] *him* [1] up, even from the dead; from whence [2] also he received him in a figure.[1]
20 By faith [n] Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau [2] concerning things to come.
21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, [e] blessed [4] both the sons of Joseph; and [f] worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.
22 By faith [u] Joseph, when [5] he died, [f] made mention of the [6] departing [1] of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

[1 S] the
[2 A] the
[3 M] Or, *architect*
[4 S] By faith even Sarah
[5 S] power
[6 S] since she counted
[7 S]: wherefore also there sprang
[8 S] heaven
[9 A],
[1 A] ◂
[2 M] Gr. *according to.*
[3 S] and greeted them from afar, and having
[4 S] make it manifest that they are seeking after a country of their own.
[5 S] if indeed
[6 S] which they went
[7 S] would
[8 S] return.
[9 S] a
[1 A] of them,
[2 A] ◂
[3 S] being
[4 M] Gr. *hath offered up.*
[5 S] yea,
[6 A] gladly
[7 S] was offering
[8 S]; *even he* to
[M Or, *of*]
[9 S] In
[1 S] *is*
[2 S] he did also in a parable receive him back.
[3 A], even
[4 S] each of
[5 S] his end was nigh,
[6 S] departure

23 By faith [a]Moses, when he was born, was hid three months [1]of[1] his parents, because they saw *the* [2]*child* [2]proper; and they were not afraid of the king's [d]commandment.

24 By faith [e]Moses, when he was [3]come to years,[3] refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 [h]Choosing rather to [4]suffer affliction[1] with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 [5]Esteeming[1] [k]the reproach [l]of [6]Christ greater riches than the treasures [7]in[1] Egypt: for he [8]had respect[1] unto [m]the [9]recompence[1] [o]of the[1] reward.

27 By faith [p]he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as [t]seeing him who is invisible.

28 [1]Through[1] faith [r]he [2]kept the passover, and the sprinkling of [3]blood, lest he that destroyed[1] the firstborn should [4]touch them.

29 By faith [y]they passed through the Red sea as by dry [1]*land:* which the Egyptians assaying to do were [5]drowned.[1]

30 By faith [a]the walls of Jericho fell down, after they [6]were[1] compassed about [7]seven days.

31 By faith [8a]the harlot Rahab[1] perished not with them [c]that [2]believed not, when [g]she had[1] received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time [1]would[1] fail me [2]to tell of [k]Gedeon, and *of*[1] [1]Barak, [o]and *of*[1] [m]Samson, [3]and *of* [p]Jephthae; *of*[1] [q]David [o]also,[1] and [r]Samuel [o],[1] and [o]*of* the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, [z]obtained promises, [y]stopped the mouths of lions,

34 [z]Quenched the [4]violence[1] of fire, [a]escaped the edge of the sword, [5b]out of[1] weakness were made strong, waxed [c]valiant in fight,[1] [d]turned to flight [o]the[1] armies of [o]the[1] aliens.

35 [e]Women received their dead [7]raised to life again[1]: and others were [8f]tortured, not accepting [g]deliverance[1]; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

A.D. 64.

36 And others had trial of [o]*cruel*[1] mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover [b]of bonds and imprisonment:

37 [c]They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, [1] were tempted, [1] were slain with the sword: [f]they [2]wandered[1] about [g]in sheepskins [2] and[1] goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, [4]tormented;[1]

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy [5]:) they wandered[1] in deserts [5],[1] and [o]*in*[1] mountains [6], and [i]*in* dens and caves[1] of the earth.

39 And these all, [m]having [7]obtained a good report through[1] faith, received not the promise [8]:[1]

40 God having [9q]provided [r]some better thing [1]for[1] us, that [2]they without us[1] should not be [u]made perfect.

CHAPTER 12.

[o]1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godliness. 22 A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

[2]WHEREFORE seeing we also[1] are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, [2]let us[1] lay aside [4]every weight, and the sin which [5]doth so easily beset [t]us, and [b]let us run [c]with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the [c]*f*author and [7]finisher[1] of *our* faith [8];[1] [h]who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising [o]the[1] shame, and [9i]is set[1] down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 [u]For consider him that [1]endured such [2]contradiction[1] of sinners against [2]himself, [f]lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.[1]

4 [u]Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin[4].[1]

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation [5] which speaketh unto you as unto children,[1] [6c]My son, [7]despise not thou[1] the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art [8]rebuked of him:[1]

6 For [f]whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

[c] Cit[n]. to ver. 7. [7] regard not lightly proved of him;

1 S by

4 S goodly

3 S grown up,

4 S be evil entreated

5 S accounting

6 M Or, *the Christ*

7 S of

8 S looked

9 S recompense

1 S By

2 M Or, *instituted* Gr. *hath made.*

2 S the blood, that the destroyer of

4 A not

5 S swallowed up.

6 S had been

7 A for

8 S Rahab the harlot

9 S were disobedient, having

1 S will

2 S If I tell of Gideon,

3 S Jephthah; of

4 S power

5 S from

6 S mighty in war,

7 S by a resurrection

8 M Or, *beaten to death*

9 S their deliverance

M Gr. *the redemption.*

1 A they

2 S went

3 S, in

4 S evil entreated

5 S), wandering

6 S and caves, and the holes

7 S had witness borne to them through their

S S',

9 M Or, *foreseen*

1 S concerning

2 S apart from us they

3 S Therefore let us also, seeing we

4 M Or, *all cumbrance*

5 M Or, *doth closely cling to us* Or, *is admired at among*

6 M Or, *captain*

7 S perfecter

8 S,

9 S hath sat

1 A hath

2 S gainsaying

3 S themselves [M Many authorities, some ancient, read *himself*], that ye wax not weary, fainting in your souls.

4 S:

5 S, which reasoneth with you as with sons,

S S re-

1 S It is for chastening that ye endure; M Or, *Endure unto chastening* 2 S there whom *his* 3 S are without chastening, 4 S have been made 5 S, we had the 6 S to chasten us, 7 M Or, *our spirits* 8 S as seemed good to them 9 S may 1 S All chastening seemeth 2 A not 3 S yet 4 S that have been exercised thereby, *even the fruit* of righteousness. 5 M Gr. *make straight.* 6 S that 7 S palsied 8 S that 9 A not 1 M Or, *put out of joint* 2 S, but 3 A ☛ 4 A after 5 S the sanctification 6 S carefully lest [M Or, *whether*] *there be* any man that falleth short M Or, *falleth back from* 7 A the 8 M Or, *whether* 9 S there 1 S mess 2 A own 3 S that even when he afterward desired to inherit 4 S (for 5 A) 6 S diligently 7 A ☚ 8 S *a mount* M Or, *a palpable and kindled fire* 9 S and

A.D. 64.

7 1 b If ye endure chastening,' *God* dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is 2 he whom the' father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye 3 be without chastisement,' d whereof all 4 are' partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore 5 we have had' fathers of our flesh 6 which corrected *us*,' and we gave 7 *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto h the Father of 8 spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* 9 k after their own pleasure 1; but he for *our* profit, 1 that *we* 2 might' be partakers of his holiness.

11 1 Now no chastening' for the present 3 seemeth' to be 2 joyous, but grievous: 3 nevertheless' afterward it yieldeth 4 m the' peaceable fruit 3 of righteousness' unto them 4 which are exercised thereby.'

12 Wherefore 5 n lift up the hands 6 which' hang down, and the 7 feeble' knees;

13 o And make d straight paths for your feet, 8 lest' that which is lame be 9 1 turned out of the way 2; 6 but let it' rather be healed.

14 3 p Follow 4 peace with all 1 *men*, and 5 holiness,' h without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 k Looking 6 diligently 7 lest any man 8 q fail' of the grace of God; 8 lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby 9 many be defiled;

16 3 r Lest 9 there' be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, 1 who for one 1 morsel' of meat sold his 2 birthright.

17 For ye know 3 how that afterward, 4 when he would have inherited' the blessing, he was rejected 4: 2 for' he found no 5 place of repentance 5, though he sought it 6 carefully' with tears.

18 7 For ye are not come unto 8 s the mount' that might be touched, and that burned with fire, 9 nor' unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard 1 entreated that 1 the word should not be spoken to them any more':

20 9(1 For they could not endure that which was 2 commanded, t And if so much as' a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned 3,' 9 or thrust through with a dart:'

21 u And so 4 terrible was the sight,' *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:9)'

22 But ye are come 5 unto mount 5 Sion,' 2 and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, 6 v and to 6 an' 7 innumerable 8 company 7 of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of 10 w the firstborn', 10 which are 6 written' in heaven, and to God 9 the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men 7 made perfect,

24 And to Jesus 8 the mediator of 1 the' new 2 x covenant, and to 9 the blood of sprinkling',' that speaketh better 8 things' 3 a than *that of* Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For b if they escaped not 4 who' refused him that 5 spake' on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, 6 if we' turn away from him 7 that 5 *speaketh* from heaven:

26 9 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, 1 Yet once more 9 I shake' not the earth only, but also 1 heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth 9 the removing of those things that 4 are shaken, as of things that 5 are' made, that those things which 3 cannot be' shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore 4 we' receiving a kingdom 5 which cannot be moved,' 2 let us have 6 grace, whereby we may 7 serve God acceptably' with 8 reverence and 9 godly fear':

29 For 4 our God 1 *is* a consuming fire.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousness, 7 to regard God's preachers, 9 to beware of strange doctrines, 10 to confess Christ, 16 to give alms, &c. 20 The conclusion.*

1 S no word more should be spoken unto them 2 S enjoined, If even 3 S; 4 S fearful was the appearance, 5 S Zion, 6 M Or, *and to innumerable hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c.* 7 M Gr. *myriads of angels.* 8 S hosts 9 S who are enrolled 1 S a 2 M Or, *testament* 3 M Or, *than Abel* 4 S, when they 5 S warned *them* 6 S who 7 M Or, *that is from heaven* 8 S *warneth* 9 S will I make to tremble 1 A the 2 S have been 3 S are not 4 S 5 S that cannot be shaken, 6 M Or, *thankfulness* 7 S offer service well-pleasing to God 8 M Or, *godly fear* 9 S awe

a Ex. 20. 19. Deut. 5. 5, 25. & 18. 16.
b Deut. 8. 5. 2 Sam. 7. 14. Prov. 13. 24. & 19. 18.
c Ex. 19. 13.
d 1 Pe. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 5. 9.
e Ex. 19. 19. Gal. 4. 29. Rev. 1. 12.
f Nu. 16. 22. & 27. 16. Job 12. 10. Eccles. 12. 7. Is. 42. 5. & 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1.
g Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 68. 17. Jude 14.
h Or, *as seemed good, or, meet to them.*
i Lev. 11. 44. & 19. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.
k Ex. 4. 22. James 1. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 14.
l Luke 10. 20. Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 13. 8.
m Or, *enrolled.*
n Gen. 18. 25. Ps. 94. 2.
o Phil. 3. 12. 1 Tim. 4. 10.
p Ch. 8. 6.
q James 3. 18.
r Or, *tabernacle.*
s Ex. 24. 8. ch. 10. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
t Job 4. 3, 4. Is. 35. 3.
u Gen. 4. 10. ch. 11. 4. ch. 2. 2, 3.
v Prov. 4. 26.
w Or, *even.*
x Gal. 6. 1.
y Ps. 34. 14. Rom. 12. 18. & 14. 19. 2 Tim. 2. 22.
z Mat. 5. 8. & Mat. 5. 8. 2 Cor. 7. 1. Eph. 5. 5. Heb. 3. 6.
a 2 Cor. 6. 1. Gal. 5. 4.
b Or, *fall from.* Deut. 29. 18. ch. 3. 12.
c Ps. 102. 25. Mat. 24. 35. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 21. 1.
d Or, *may be shaken.* Eph. 5. 3. Col. 3. 5.
e Gen. 4. 2. f Gen. 25. 23. g Gen. 27. 34.
h Or, *let us hold fast.*
i ch. 6. 6.
k Or, *way to change his mind.*
l Ex. 24. 17. Deut. 4. 24. & 9. 3. 1 Ki. 19. 3. & 37. 3. 1 Ki. 16. 15. 2 Thes. 1. 8.
m Ex. 19. 12. & 20. 18. Deut. 4. 11. & 5. 22.
n Rom. 6. 14. & 8. 15. 2 Tim. 1. 7.
o Ex. 19. 10. Deut. 5. 5, 25. & 18. 16.
p Deut. 8. 5. 2 Sam. 7. 14. Prov. 13. 24. & 19. 18.
q Ex. 19. 13.
r Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 68. 17. Jude 14.
s Or, *as seemed good, or, meet to them.*
t Lev. 11. 44. & 19. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.
u Ex. 4. 22. James 1. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 14.
v Luke 10. 20. Phil. 4. 3. Rev. 13. 8.
w Or, *enrolled.*
x Gen. 18. 25. Ps. 94. 2.
y Phil. 3. 12. 1 Tim. 4. 10.
z Ch. 8. 6.
a James 3. 18.
b Or, *tabernacle.*
c Ex. 24. 8. ch. 10. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 2.
d Job 4. 3, 4. Is. 35. 3.
e Gen. 4. 10. ch. 11. 4. ch. 2. 2, 3.
f Prov. 4. 26.
g Or, *even.*
h Gal. 6. 1.
i Ps. 34. 14. Rom. 12. 18. & 14. 19. 2 Tim. 2. 22.
k Mat. 5. 8. & Mat. 5. 8. 2 Cor. 7. 1. Eph. 5. 5. Heb. 3. 6.
l 2 Cor. 6. 1. Gal. 5. 4.
m Or, *fall from.* Deut. 29. 18. ch. 3. 12.
n Ps. 102. 25. Mat. 24. 35. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 21. 1.
o Or, *may be shaken.* Eph. 5. 3. Col. 3. 5.
p Gen. 4. 2. q Gen. 25. 23. r Gen. 27. 34.
s Or, *let us hold fast.*
t ch. 6. 6.
u Or, *way to change his mind.*
v Ex. 24. 17. Deut. 4. 24. & 9. 3. 1 Ki. 19. 3. & 37. 3. 1 Ki. 16. 15. 2 Thes. 1. 8.
w Ex. 19. 12. & 20. 18. Deut. 4. 11. & 5. 22.
x Rom. 6. 14. & 8. 15. 2 Tim. 1. 7.

1 S love of the brethren 2 S Forget not to shew love unto 3 S that are evil entreated, 4 S *Let* marriage *be* had in honour among all, and *let* the bed *be* undefiled: for fornicators 5 S Be ye free from the love of money; M Gr. Let *your turn of* mind be *free.* 6 S himself 7 S in no wise fail thee, neither will I in any wise 8 S with good courage we 9 Citn. to end of ver. 1 S; 2 S: what shall man 3 S? 4 A ¢ 5 S that had 6 S which spake 7 S; and considering the issue of their life [M Gr. *manner of life*], imitate their faith. 8 A *is* 9 S and today, *yea* M Gr. *unto the ages.* 2 S away by 3 S teachings: for it is good 4 S stablished by grace; not by meats, wherein they that occupied themselves [M Gr. *walked*] were not profited. 5 S holy place 6 S through 6 M Gr. *through.* 7 A *as an offering* 9 S therefore go forth

A.D. 64.

a 1 Pet. 4. 14. b Mic. 2. 10. Phil. 3. 20. c Rom. 12. 10. 1 Thes. 4. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 22. 2 Pet. 1. 7. 1 John 3. 11. d Mat. 25. 35. Rom. 12. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 2. Titus 1. 8. 1 Pet. 4. 9. e Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 50. 14. f Gen. 18. 3. g Hos. 14. 2. h Or, *confessing to.* i Mat. 25. 36. Rom. 12. 15. 1 Cor. 12. 26. Col. 4. 18. k Rom. 12. 13. 1 Cor. 16. 2. 2 Cor. 9. 12. Phil. 4. 18. l Phil. 2. 29. 1 Thes. 5. 12. 1 Tim. 5. 17. m Or, *guide.* n 1 Cor. 6. 9. Gal. 5. 19. Eph. 5. 5. Col. 3. 5, 6. Rev. 22. 15. o Ezek. 3. 17. Acts 20. 26. p Mat. 6. 25. Phil. 4. 11. q Titus 3. 3. r Gen. 28. 15. Deut. 31. 6, 8. Josh. 1. 5. 1 Chr. 28. 20. Ps. 37. 25. s Rom. 15. 30. Eph. 6. 19. Col. 4. 3. t 1 Thes. 5. 25. 2 Thes. 3. 1. u Acts 25. 8. 2 Cor. 1. 12. v Ps. 118. 6. w Philem. 22. x ver. 17. y Or, *are the guides.* Rom. 15. 33. 1 Thes. 5. 23. z Acts 2. 24. Rom. 4. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 14. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Col. 2. 12. 1 Thes. 1. 10. Eph. 1. 12. a Is. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11. b Zech. 9. 11. c John 8. 58. Rev. 1. 4. d Or, *testament.* e 2 Thes. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10. f Eph. 4. 14. Col. 2. 4, 8. g Heb. 9. 14. h Or, *doing.* Phil. 2. 13. i Heb. 1. 3. Rev. 1. 6. k Rom. 14. 17. Col. 3. 16. l Tim. 4. 8. m 1 Cor. 9. 13. n 1 Pet. 5. 12. o Ex. 29. 14. Lev. 4. 11. Num. 19. 3. p 1 Thes. 3. 2. q 1 Tim. 6. 12. r ver. 7, 17. s John 18. 17. Acts 7. 58. t Tit. 3. 15.

LET [1 c]brotherly love' continue.

2 [2 d] Be not forgetful to entertain' strangers: for thereby [g] some have entertained angels unawares.

3 [k] Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; [o] *and*' them [2] which suffer adversity,' as being yourselves also in the body.

4 [4] Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: [q] but whoremongers' and adulterers God will judge.

5 [5] *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and* [t] *be*' content with such things as ye have: for [s] he' hath said, [u] I will' never leave thee, nor' forsake thee.

6 So that [8] we may boldly' say, [9 r] The Lord' [t] *is* my helper', and' I will not fear [2] what man shall' do unto me[5].'

7 [3 b] Remember them [5] which [c] have' the rule over you, [6] who have spoken' unto you the word of God': [f] whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.'

8 Jesus Christ [8] [i] the same yesterday[9], and to day,' and' for ever.

9 [m] Be not carried [2] about with' divers and strange [2] doctrines. For *it is* a good thing' that the heart be [4] established with grace; [q] not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.'

10 [r] We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For [u] the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the [5] sanctuary' [6] by the high priest' [7] for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people [8] with' his own blood, [a] suffered without the gate.

13 Let us [9] go forth therefore' unto him without the camp, bearing [a] his reproach.

14 [b] For' [1] here have we no continuing' city, but we seek [2] one' to come.

15 [3 c] By him therefore' let us offer [4] 'the' sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, [h] the fruit of [o] *our*' lips [5 i] giving thanks' to his name.

16 [l] But to do good and to communicate forget not: for [m] with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 [n] Obey them that [p] have the rule over you, and submit [6] yourselves': for [7] they watch' for' your souls, as they that [8] must' give account [9],' that they may do' it' with joy, and not with [2] grief: for [3] that *is*' unprofitable for you.

18 [1 e] Pray for us: for we [5] trust' we have [y] a good conscience, [6] in all things [o] willing to live honestly'.

19 [7] But I beseech *you* [a] the rather' to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 [8] Now [d] the God of peace, [9 c] that' brought again from the dead' [1] our Lord Jesus, [g] that' great shepherd of the sheep [2], [h] through' the blood of the [3] everlasting [k] covenant,'

21 [f] Make you perfect in every good [4] work' to do his will, [n] working in [5] you' that which is [6] wellpleasing' in his sight, through Jesus Christ; [p] to whom *be* [7] glory [8] for ever and ever. Amen.

22 [9]. [1] And I beseech' you, brethren, [2] suffer' the word of exhortation: for' I have written [o] a letter' unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that [1 r] *our* brother Timothy [3 s] is' set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 [9] Salute all them [2] that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 [9] [b] Grace [t] *be* with you all. Amen.

o ¢ Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.'

1 S we have not here an abiding 2 S after *the city* which is 3 S Through him then M Some anc. auth. omit *then.* 4 S up a 5 S which make confession 6 S *to them* 7 S in behalf of 8 S shall 9 S; 1 S this 2 M Gr. *groaning.* 3 S this *were* 4 A ¢ 5 S are persuaded that 6 A desiring to live honestly 7 S And I exhort *you* the more exceedingly 8 A ¢ 9 S who 1 S the 2 S with M Or, *by* Gr. *in.* 3 S eternal covenant, *even* our Lord Jesus, 4 S thing M Many anc. auth. read *work.* 5 S us, M Many anc. auth. read *you.* 6 S well-pleasing 7 A the 8 M Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* 9 A ¢ 1 S But I exhort 2 S bear with 3 S hath been

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF
JAMES.

CHAPTER 1.

[o]1 *We are to rejoice under the cross, 5 to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakness, or sins, unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, and to do thereafter.*

[h] JAMES, [c]a [1]servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, [d]to the twelve tribes [e]which are [2]scattered abroad, [3]greeting.

2 [4, 5]My brethren, [g]count it all joy [1] [h]when ye fall into [6]divers [1] [7]temptations;

3 [8]Knowing [8]*this*, that the trying [1] of your faith worketh patience.

4 [9]But [1] let patience have [1]*her* [1] perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, [2]wanting [1] nothing.

5 [3, 4 k]If [1] any of you [5]lack [1] wisdom, [l]let him ask of God, [6]that [1] giveth to all [o]*men* [1] liberally [o], [1] and upbraideth not; and [i]it shall be given him.

6 [k]But let him ask in faith, nothing [7]wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave [1] of the sea driven [8]with [1] the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think [9]that he shall receive [1]any thing [1] of the Lord [2].

8 [c]A double minded man *is* [1] unstable in all his ways.

9 [3, 4]Let [1] the brother of low degree [5d]rejoice in that he is exalted;

10 But [1] the rich, in that he is made low: because [g]as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun [6] is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it [1] withereth the grass [7], [1] and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his [8]ways.

12 [9d]Blessed [4]*is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he [10]is tried, [1] he shall receive [m]the crown of life, [n]which [11]the Lord hath [1] promised to them that love him.

A.D. c. 60.

[o] Or, *exile.*
[c] Acts 12. 17, & 15. 13.
[d] Gal. 1. 19
Jude 1.
[e] Tit. 1. 1.
[f] Acts 26. 7.
Deut. 32. 25.
John 7. 35.
Acts 2. 5.
[1] S. 1
1 Pet. 1. 1.
[2] Job 15. 25.
Ps. 7. 14.
[3] Mat. 5. 12.
Acts 5. 41.
Heb. 10. 34.
1 Pet. 4. 13.
[4] 1 Pet. 1. 6.
[5] Rom. 6. 21.
[6] Rom. 5. 3.
[7] John 3. 27.
[8] 1 Cor. 4. 7.
[9] Num. 22. 19.
1 Sam. 15. 29.
Mal. 3. 6.
Rom. 11. 29.
[10] 1 Kin. 3. 9.
Prov. 2. 3.
[11] Mat. 7. 7.
& 21. 22.
Mark 11. 24.
Luke 11. 9.
John 14. 13.
& 15. 7.
16. 23.
[2] John 1. 13.
& 3. 3.
1 Cor. 4. 15.
Eph. 1. 12.
Eph. 1. 12.
[3] Jer. 29. 12.
John 5. 14.
[4] Jer. 2. 3.
Rev. 14. 4
[5] Mark 11. 24.
1 Tim. 2. 8.
[6] Eccles. 5. 1.
Prov. 10. 19.
& 17. 27.
Eccles. 5. 2.
[7] Prov. 14. 17.
& 16. 32.
Eccles. 7. 9.
[8] Col. 3. 8
[9] 1 Pet. 2. 1.
[a] ch. 4. 8.
[o] Or, *strong.*
Acts 15. 26.
Rom. 1. 16.
1 Cor. 15. 2.
Eph. 1. 13.
Tit. 2. 11.
Heb. 2. 3.
1 Pet. 1. 9.
[f] Mat. 7. 21.
Luke 6. 46.
[g] 1 Pet. 1. 24.
Rom. 2. 13.
1 John 3. 7.
[h] Job 14. 2.
Ps. 37. 2.
& 90. 5, 6.
& 102. 11.
& 103. 15.
Is. 40. 6.
1 Cor. 7. 31.
Jas. 4. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 24.
1 John 2. 17.
[i] Luke 6. 47.
See
ch. 2. 14.
[k] Job 5. 17.
Prov. 3. 11.
Heb. 12. 5.
Rev. 3. 19.
[5] 2 Cor. 3. 18.
[l] ch. 2. 12.
[m] 1 Cor. 9. 25.
2 Tim. 4. 8.
1 Pet. 5. 4.
Rev. 2. 10.
[n] Mat. 16. 22.
[o] John 13. 17.
[p] Or, *doing.*

[1] M Gr. *from things.* [2] M Or, *is untried in evil* [4] S and he himself tempteth no

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted [1] of God: for God [2] cannot be tempted with [3a] evil, [4] neither tempteth he any [1] man:

14 But [5] every [1] man is [6] tempted, when he is drawn away [7] of [1] his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then [8f] when lust [1] hath conceived, [9] it bringeth forth sin: and [1] sin, when it is [1] finished, [1i] bringeth forth death.

16 [2] Do not err, [1] my beloved brethren.

17 [1] Every good [3] gift and every perfect [4] gift [1] is from above, and [2] cometh [1] down from the Father of lights, [m] with whom [6] is no variableness, [1] neither shadow [7] of [1] turning.

18 [g] Of his own will [5] begat he us with [1] the word of truth, [r] that we should be a kind of [s] firstfruits of his creatures.

19 [3, 1] Wherefore, [1] my beloved brethren [2], [t] let every man be swift to hear, [2] slow to speak, [a] slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore [5b] lay apart [1] all filthiness and [4] superfluity of naughtiness, and [1] receive with meekness the [2] engrafted [1] word, [c] which is able to save your souls.

22 But [f] be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, [6] deceiving [1] your own selves.

23 For [h] if any [7] be [1] a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding [8] his natural face in a [9] glass [1]:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth [1] his way, [1] and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But [2b] whoso [1] looketh into the perfect [1] law [3] of liberty, and [4] continueth *therein*, he [1] being not a [o] forgetful [1] hearer [5], but a doer [6] of the work, [1] [p] this man shall be blessed in his [7] [9] deed. [1]

[1] M Gr. *bond-servant.*
[2] S of the Dispersion.
[3] M Gr. *wisheth joy.*
[4] A ◂
[5] S Count it all joy, my brethren,
[6] S manifold
[7] M Or, *trials*
[8] S that the proof
[9] S And
[1] S *its*
[2] S lacking in
[3] A ◂
[4] S But if
[5] S laeketh
[6] S who
[7] S doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge
[8] S by
[9] M Or, *that a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the Lord.*
[1] S anything
[2] S; a double-minded man,
[3] A ◂
[4] S But let
[5] S glory in his high estate:
[6] S ariseth with the scorching wind, and
[7] S:
[8] S goings.
[9] A ◂
[10] S hath been approved,
[11] S *the Lord*

[5] M Gr. *evil*
[5] S each
[6] M Or, *tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, and enticed*
[7] S by
[8] S the lust, when it
[9] S heareth sin: and the
[1] S full-grown,
[2] S Be not deceived,
[3] M Or, *giving*
[4] S boon
[5] S coming
[6] S can be no variation,
[7] S that is cast by
[8] S he brought us forth by
[9] A ◂
[1] S Ye know *this*, M Or, *Know ye*
[2] S. But
[3] S putting away
[4] S overflowing of wickedness, M Or, *malice*
[5] S implanted M Or, *inborn*
[6] S including
[7] S one is
[8] M Gr. *the face of his birth.*
[9] S mirror
[1] S away,
[2] S he that
[3] A ◂ the *law*
[4] S so continueth,
[5] A that forgetteth
[6] S that worketh,
[7] S doing.

26 If any man [1]among you seem[1] to be religious, [2]and[1] [c]bridleth not his tongue °,[1] but deceiveth his °own[1] heart, this man's religion † *is* vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before [3] God and °the[1] Father is this, [4 d]To[1] visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAPTER 2.

°[1] *It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor:* 13 *but rather to be loving, and merciful:* 14 *not to boast of faith where no deeds are,* 17 *which is but a dead faith,* 19 *the faith of devils,* 21 *not of Abraham, &c.*

MY brethren, [5]have[1] not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *"the Lord* of glory, with *[p]*respect of persons.

2 For if there come [e]unto your [q]assembly[1] a man with a gold ring, in [7]goodly apparel,[1] and there come in also a poor man in vile [8]raiment[1];

3 And ye have °respect[1] to him that weareth the [1]gay[1] clothing, and say °unto him[1], Sit thou here [r]in a good place; and [2] say to the poor [3], Stand thou there, or sit °here[1] under my footstool[1]:

4 [5]Are ye not [6]then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of[1] evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren [7], [2]Hath not God chosen the poor of this world[1] [s]rich in faith, and heirs of [b]the kingdom °which he°hath[1] promised to them that love him?

6 But [d]ye have [8]despised[1] the poor [9]. Do not [10]rich men[1] oppress you, [f]and [11]draw[1] you before the [12]judgment seats[1]?

7 Do not they blaspheme [1]that worthy[1] name [2]by the which ye are called?

8 [3]If[1] ye fulfil the royal law [4] according to the scripture, [k]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But [t]if ye have respect [5]to[1] persons, ye commit sin, [6]and are convinced of[1] the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet [7]offend[1] in one *point*, [p]he is [8]guilty of all.

11 For [a]he that said, [b]Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou [1]commit no adultery, yet if thou kill,[1] thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as [2]they that shall[1] be judged by [3 e]the[1] law of liberty.

13 For [4 f]he shall have judgment without mercy,[1] that hath shewed no mercy [5]; and [h]mercy [i]rejoiceth against judgment.[1]

14 [6 k]What †*doth it* profit, my brethren, [7]though[1] a man say he hath faith, [8]and[1] have not works? can [9]faith save him?

15 [1]If a brother or sister be naked, and [1]destitute[1] of daily food,

16 And [m]one of you say unto them, [2]Depart[1] in peace, be †*ye* warmed and filled; [3]notwithstanding[1] ye give them not †those things which are[1] needful to the body; what †*doth it* profit?

17 Even so faith, if it [5]hath[1] not works, is dead [6], being [r]alone.[1]

18 [7]Yea, a man [8]may[1] say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith [9 g]without thy[1] works, [t]and I [1]will shew thee my faith by my works.[1]

19 Thou believest that [2]there is one God[1]; thou doest well: [y]the [3]devils also believe, and [4]tremble.[1]

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith [5]without[1] works is [6]dead[1]?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, [7 e]when he had offered[1] Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 [8 g]Seest thou [h]how[1] faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect[2]?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, [1 i]Abraham believed God, and it was [2]imputed[1] unto him for righteousness [3]:[1] and he was called the [3 m]Friend[1] of God.

24 Ye see °then how[1] that by works a man is justified, and not [4]by faith only.[1]

25 [5]Likewise also [n]was not[1] Rahab the harlot justified by works, [6]when she had[1] received the messengers, and °had[1] sent *them* out another way?

---

1 S thinketh himself
M Or, *seemeth to be*
2 S while he
3 A our
4 S to
5 S hold
M Or, *do ye, in accepting persons, hold the faith ... glory?*
6 S into your synagogue
M Or, *assembly*
7 S fine clothing,
8 S clothing
9 S regard
1 S fine
2 A ye
3 A man
4 S;
5 M Or, *do ye not make distinctions*
6 S divided in your own mind [M Or, *among yourselves*], and become judges with
7 S; did not God choose them that are poor as to the world *to be*
8 S dishonoured
9 A man
10 S the rich
11 S themselves drag
12 S judgment-seats
1 S the honourable
2 M Gr. *which was called upon you.*
6 S being convicted by
3 S Howbeit if
7 S stumble
4 A, 5 S of
8 A become

A.D. 60.
a Or, *that law which said.*
b Ex.20.13,14. c Ps. 34. 13. & 39. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 10.
d Is. 1. 16, 17. & 58. 6, 7. Mat. 25. 36. e ch. 1. 23.
f Rom. 12. 2. ch. 4. 4. 1 John 5. 18.
g Job 22. 6, &c. Prov. 21. 13. Mat. 6. 15. & 18. 35. & 25. 41, 42.
h 1 John 4.17, 18.
i Or, *glorieth.*
k Mat. 7. 26. ch. 1. 22.
l See Job 31. 19, 20. Luke 3. 11.
m 1 John 3.18.
n 1 Cor. 2. 8.
p ver. 9. Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. Prov. 24. 23. & 28. 21. Mat. 22. 16. Jude 16.
q Gr. *synagogue.*
r Gr. *by itself.* Or, *well*, or, *seemly.*
s Some copies read, *by thy works.*
t ch. 3. 13.
u Mat. 8. 29. Mark 1. 24. & 5. 7. Luke 4. 34. Acts 16. 17. & 19. 15.
x John 7. 48. 1 Cor. 1. 26, 28.
a Luke 12. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 18. Rev. 2. 9.
b Or, *that.*
c Ex. 20. 6. 1 Sam. 2. 30. Prov. 8. 17. Mat. 5. 5. Luke 6. 20. & 12. 32. 1 Cor. 2. 9. 2 Tim. 4. 8. ch. 1. 12.
d 1 Cor. 11. 22.
e Gen. 22. 9.
f Acts 13. 50. & 17. 6. 1 Th. 2. 15, 16. ch. 5. 6.
g Or, *Thou seest.*
h Heb. 11. 17.
i Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6.
k Lev. 19. 18. Mat. 22. 39. Rom.13.8,9. Gal. 5. 14. & 6. 2.
l ver. 1.
m 2 Chr. 20. 7. Is. 41. 8.
n Josh. 2. 1. Heb. 11. 31.
p Deut. 27. 26. Mat. 5. 19. Gal. 3. 10.

11 S dost not commit adultery, but killest.
2 S men that are to
3 S a
4 S judgement *is* without mercy to him
5 S: mercy glorieth against judgement.
6 A ¶
7 S if
8 S but
9 A that
1 S in lack
2 S Go
3 S and yet
4 S the things
5 S have
6 S in itself.
7 M Or, *But some one will say*
8 S will
9 S apart from *thy*
1 S by my works will shew thee *my* faith.
2 S God is one
M Some anc. auth. read *there is one God.*
3 M Gr. *demons.*
4 S shudder
5 S apart from
6 S barren
7 S in that he offered up
8 S Thou seest that
M Or, *Seest thou ... perfect?*
9 S;
1 A And
2 S reckoned
3 S friend
4 S only by faith.
5 S And in like manner was not also
6 S in that she

26 For as the body [1]without' the [a]spirit is dead, [2]so faith [1]without' works is dead [o]also'.

CHAPTER 3.

[o]1 *We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others:* 5 *but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerful instrument of much good and great harm.* 13 *The truly wise described.'*

3 [3]S MY brethren, [a]be not many masters,' [c]knowing that we shall receive [4]the greater [b]condemnation.'

2 For [e]in many things we [5]offend all.' [f]If any [6]man offend' not in word, [m]the same [g]is a perfect man, [7]*and* able also' to bridle the whole body [8].

3 [9]Behold, [h]we put bits in the horses'[i] mouths, that they may obey us [i]; and' we turn about their whole body [8].

4 Behold[2] also the ships, which' though [2]*they be*' so great, and [k]*are* driven [4]of fierce winds, yet are they' turned about [5]with' a very small [l]helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.'

5 [7]Even so' [a]the tongue [8]is a little member, and [b]boasteth great things. Behold, [9]how great [a]a matter a little fire kindleth'!

6 And [c]the tongue [g]*is* [10]a fire [11], a' world of iniquity [12]: so is the tongue among our members, that [g]it' defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the [13]course' of [11]nature [15]; and it' is set on fire [16]of' hell.

7 For every [17k]kind of beasts [18], and of birds, and of serpents, and of' things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed [19]of' [18k]mankind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* [2]an unruly' evil, [3m]full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we [4]God, even the' Father; and therewith curse we men, [q]which are made after the [5]similitude' of God [6].'

10 Out of the same mouth [7]proceedeth' blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

A.D. c. 60.

[o] Or, *breath.*
[o] Or, *hote.*

[c] Gal. 6. 4.
[d] Mat. 23. 8, 14.
[e] Rom. 2. 20, 21. 1 Pet. 5. 2.
[f] Luke 6. 39.
[g] ch. 2. 8.
[h] ch. 1. 21.
[i] Or, *judgment.*
[k] 1 Kin. 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. Prov. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8.
[l] Rom. 15. 15. 1 Pa. 34. 13. ch. 1. 26. 1 Pet. 3. 10.
[m] Mat. 12. 37.
[n] Rom. 2. 17, 23.
[p] Phil. 2. 19. ch. 1. 17.
[q] Ps. 32. 9.
[r] Or, *natural.* Jude 19.
[s] 1 Cor. 3. 3. Gal. 5. 20.
[t] Or, *inconstant,* or, *unquietness.*
[u] 1 Cor. 2. 6, 7.
[v] Or, *without wrangling.* Rom. 12. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 22. & 2. 1.
[w] John 3. 18.
[x] Prov. 12. 18. & 15. 2.
[y] Ps. 12. 3. & 73. 8, 9.
[z] Prov. 11. 18. Hos. 10. 12. Mat. 5. 9. Phil. 1. 11. Heb. 12. 11.
[a] Or, *wood.*
[b] Prov. 16. 27.
[c] Mat. 15. 11, 18, 19, 20. Mark 7. 15, 20, 23.
[d] Gr. *wheel.*
[e] Gr. *nature.*
[f] Or, *brawlings.*
[g] Gr. *nature of man.*
[h] Or, *pleasures.* So ver. 3.
[i] Rom. 7. 23. Gal. 5. 17.
[k] 1 Pet. 2. 11.
[l] Ps. 140. 3.
[m] Or, *envy.*
[n] Gen. 4. 26. & 5. 1. & 9. 6.
[o] Job 27. 9. & 35. 12. Ps. 18. 41. Prov. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.
[p] Ps. 66. 18. John 9. 31. 1 John 3. 22. & 5. 14.
[q] Or, *pleasures.*
[r] Ps. 78. 27.
[s] 1 John 2. 15.
[t] John 15. 18. & 17. 14. Gal. 1. 10.

11 Doth [1]a' fountain send forth [2]at' the same [3b]place' sweet *water* and bitter?

12 Can [4]the' fig tree, my brethren, [5]bear olive berries? either' a vine [o], figs? [6]so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.'

13 [7] [c]Who [8]*is* a wise man and endued with knowledge' among you? let him shew [9]out of a good conversation' [f]his works [10]with' meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have [k]bitter [2]envying and strife in your hearts,' [n]glory not [o]' and lie not against the truth.

15 [p]This wisdom [q]descendeth not' from above, but [r]*is* earthly, [4r]sensual, [5]devilish.

16 For [t]where [6]envying and strife *is*,' there [t]*is* [u]confusion and every [7]evil work.'

17 But [z]the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, [o]*and*' easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, [y]without [8]partiality, [5]and' without hypocrisy.

18 [a]And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace [9]of' them that make peace.

[m] Or, *doubtfulness* Or. *partiality*
[m] Or, *by*

CHAPTER 4.

[o]1 *We are to strive against covetousness,* 4 *intemperance,* 5 *pride,* 11 *detraction, &c.;* 13 *and, mindful ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit ourselves and all our affairs to God's providence.'*

1 [1]FROM whence' *come* wars and [2]fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your [3r]lusts' [m]that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye [p]kill, and [4]desire to have,' and cannot obtain: ye fight and war [5], yet' ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 [7]Ye ask, and receive not, [r]because ye ask amiss, that ye may [6]consume *it* upon your [m]lusts.'

4 [7]Ye [o]adulterers and' adulteresses, know ye not that [s]the friendship of the world is enmity with God? [7z]whosoever therefore will' be a friend of the world [8]is the' enemy of God.

[1] S apart from
[2] A even
[3] S Be not many teachers, my brethren,
[4] S heavier [M Gr. *greater*] judgement.
[5] S all stumble.
[6] S stumbleth
[7] S able
[8] A also
[9] S Now if we put the horses' bridles into their
[1] S
[2] S, the ships also, [3] S they are
[4] S by rough winds, are yet
[5] S by
[6] S rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman willeth.
[7] S So
[8] A also
[9] S how much wood [M Or, *how great a forest*] is kindled by how small a fire
[10] M Or, *a fire, that world of iniquity: the tongue is among our members that which &c.*
[11] S: the M Or, *that world of iniquity, the tongue, is among our members that which &c.*
[12] S among our members is the tongue, which
[13] M Or, *birth*
[14] S and
[15] S by
[16] S and birds, of creeping things and
[17] M Gr. *nature.*
[18] S and birds, of creeping things and
[19] S by M Or, *unto*
[1] M Gr. *the human nature.*
[2] S a restless
[3] A *it is*
[4] S the Lord and
[5] S likeness
[6] S; [7] S cometh forth

[1] S the
[2] S from
[3] S opening
[4] S a
[5] S yield olives, or
[6] S neither *can* salt water yield sweet.
[7] A ¶
[8] S is wise and understanding
[9] S by his good life
[1] S in
[2] S jealousy and faction in your heart,
[3] S is not *a wisdom* that cometh down
[4] M Or, *natural* Or, *animal*
[5] M Gr. *demoniacal.*
[6] S jealousy and faction are,
[7] S vile deed
[8] S variableness
[9] S for
[1] S Whence
[2] A whence *come*
[3] S pleasures
[4] S covet. M Gr. *are jealous.*
[5] S ;
[6] S spend *it* in your pleasures.
[7] S Whosoever therefore would
[8] S maketh himself an

1 S Or think ye *in vain,*? Doth the spirit which he made to dwell in us [M Some anc. auth. read *dwelleth in us*] long unto envying? M Or, *The spirit . . . he yearneth for*

even unto jealous envy. Or, *That spirit . . . yearneth* for us *even unto jealous envy.*

3 M Gr. *a greater grace.*

4 S *the scripture*

5 S to

6 S Be subject therefore unto God; but resist

7 S double-minded.

8 S exalt you.

9 ¶

1 S one against

2 S against a

3 S or

4 S against

5 S judgest

6 S One *only* is the lawgiver and judge, *even* he

7 A but

8 S thy neighbour

9 A ¶

1 S To-day or to-morrow

2 S this city, and spend a year there, and trade,

3 S What

4 S For ye are

5 M Gr. *Instead of your saying.*

6 A both

7 S glory in your vauntings

8 S glorying

9 S To him therefore

5 1 Do ye think that the scripture [2]saith in vain, [a]The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth [c]to envy?

6 But he giveth [3]more grace. Wherefore [4]he saith, [c]God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace [5]unto the humble.

7 [6]Submit yourselves therefore to God. [7]Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 [7]Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. [8]Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and [8]purify *your* hearts, *ye* [7m]double minded.

9 [n]Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 [9]Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall [8]lift you up.

11 [9]Speak not [1]evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh [2]evil of *his*[t] brother, [2a]and judgeth his brother, speaketh [4]evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou [5]judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 [o]There is one lawgiver, [z]who is able to save and to destroy: [7a]who art thou that judgest [8]another?

13 [9]Go to now, ye that say, [1]To day or to morrow we will go into [2]such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. [3]For what *is* your life? [4]It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 [5]For that ye *ought* to say, [i]If the Lord will, we shall [6]live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye [7]rejoice in your boastings': [7]all such [8]rejoicing is evil.

17 [9]Therefore [p]to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Wicked rich men are to fear God's vengeance.* 7 *Of patience under affliction.* 13 *We ought to pray in adversity,* 16 *to acknowledge mutually our several faults, and to pray one for another.*

A.D. c. 60.

[a] Prov. 11.28. Luke 6. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 9.

[b] See Gen. 6. 5. & 8. 21. Num. 11.29. Prov. 21. 10.

[c] Or, *enviously?*

[d] Job 13. 28. Mal. 6. 24. ch. 2. 2.

[e] Job 22. 29. Ps. 138. 6. Prov. 3. 34. & 29. 23. Mat. 23. 12. Luke 1. 52. & 14. 11. & 18. 14. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

[f] Eph. 4. 27. & 6. 11. 1 Pet. 5. 9.

[g] 2 Chr. 15. 2.

[h] Rom. 2. 5.

[i] Is. 1. 16.

[k] Lev. 19. 13. Job 24. 10. Jer. 22. 13. Mal. 3. 5.

[l] 1 Pet. 1. 22. 1 John 3. 3.

[m] ch. 1. 8.

[n] Mat. 5. 4.

[p] Deut. 24.15.

[q] Job 22. 23. Mat. 23. 12. Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14. 1 Pet. 5. 6.

[r] Job 21. 13. Amos 6. 1, 4. Luke 16. 19, 25.

[s] 1 Tim. 5. 6.

[t] Eph. 4. 31. 1 Pet. 2. 1.

[u] Mat. 7. 1. Luke 6. 37. Rom. 2. 1. 1 Cor. 4. 5. ch. 2. 8.

[y] Or, *Be long patient, or, Suffer with long patience.*

[z] Mat. 10. 28.

[a] Rom. 14. 4, 10.

[b] Deut. 11.14. Jer. 5. 24. Hos. 6. 3. Joel 2. 23. Zech. 10. 1.

[c] Prov. 27. 1. Luke 12. 18, &c.

[d] Phil. 4. 5. Heb. 10. 25, 37. 1 Pet. 4. 7.

[e] Or, *Groan,* or, *Grieve not.* ch. 4. 11.

[f] Or, *For it is.*

Job 7. 7. Ps. 102. 3. ch. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24. 1 John 2. 17.

[g] Mat. 24. 33. 1 Cor. 4. 5.

[h] Mat. 5. 12. Heb. 11. 35.

[i] Acts 18. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 19. & 16. 7. Heb. 6. 3.

[k] Ps. 94. 12. Mat.5.10,11. & 10. 22.

[l] 1 Cor. 5. 6. & Jud. 1. 3. & 2. 10.

[n] Job 42. 10.

[p] Luke 12.47. John 9. 41. Rom. 1. 20.

[q] Num.14.18. Ps. 103. 8.

[r] Mat. 5. 34.

GO [a]to now, [t]ye rich [o]men, weep and howl for your miseries that [1]shall come upon [t]*you.*

2 Your riches are corrupted, and [u]your garments are [2]motheaten.

3 Your gold and [3]silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be [4]a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as [o]it were fire. [k]Ye have [6]heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, [k]the hire of the labourers who [8]have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and [p]the cries of them [1]which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of [2]sabaoth.

5 [r]Ye have lived [3]in pleasure on the earth, and [4]been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 [z]Ye have condemned [5]*and* killed the [6]just; *and*[l] he doth not resist you.

7 [7] [y]Be patient therefore, brethren, [8]unto the [9]coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, [1]and hath long patience for it, until [2]he receive [b]the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: [d]for the [9]coming of the Lord [3]draweth nigh.

9 [4c]Grudge not one against another, [5]brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge [g]standeth before the [6]door.

10 [h]Take, [o]my brethren, [7]the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, [k]we [8]count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of [m]the [9]patience of Job, and have seen [n]the end of the Lord; that [9]the Lord is [2]very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 [8] But above all things, my brethren, [r]swear not, neither by [4]heaven, [5]neither by the earth, [5]neither by any other

1 S are coming

2 S motheaten.

3 S your silver are rusted; and their rust

4 S for a testimony

5 M Or, *unto*

6 S laid up your

7 S in

8 S mowed

9 A out

1 S that reaped have

2 S Sabaoth.

3 S deliciately

4 S taken your pleasure

5 S, ye have

6 S righteous *one;*

7 A ¶

8 S until

9 M Gr. *presence.*

1 A being patient over

2 S it

M Or, *he*

3 S is at hand.

4 S Murmur not, brethren,

5 S that ye be not judged

6 S doors.

7 S for an example of suffering and of patience, the prophets who

spake in the name of the Lord.

8 S call them blessed which endured: ye

9 M Or, *endurance*

1 S, how

2 S full of pity, and merciful.

3 A ¶

4 A the

5 S nor

oath: but [1]let your yea be yea[2]; and [†]*your* nay, nay; [3]lest ye fall into condemnation.'

13 [4] Is any among you [5]afflicted? [6]let him pray. Is any [6]merry? [6]let him sing [7]psalms.

14 Is any [8]sick among you? [6]let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, [9*g*]anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save [1]the' sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; [*i*] and if he have committed sins, [2]they' shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess [2]*your* faults' one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. [m]The [4]effectual fervent prayer' of a righteous man availeth much'.

17 [2]Elias' was a man [3*a*]subject to' like [1]passions [5]as we are,' and [*b*] he prayed [6*c*] earnestly' that it might not rain': [*d*] and it rained not on the earth [8] by the space of' three years and six months.

18 And [*e*] he prayed again', and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 [9.] [1]Brethren, [*h*] if any of' you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 [2]Let him know, that he which converteth [8]the' sinner from the error of his way [6]shall save a soul from death, and [*i*] shall [4]hide' a multitude of sins.

A.D. c. 60.

[a] Acts 14. 15. [b] 1 Kin. 17. 1. [c] Or, *in his prayer.* [d] Luke 4. 25. [e] Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16. [f] 1 Kin. 18. 42. [g] Mark 6. 13. & 16. 18. [h] Mat. 18. 15. [i] Jas. 5. 23. Mat. 9. 2. [k] Rom. 14. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 16. [l] Prov. 10. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 8. [m] Gen. 20. 17. Num. 11. 2. Deut. 9. 18, 19, 20. Josh. 10. 12. 1 Sam. 12. 18. 1 Kin. 13. 6. 2 Kin. 4. 33. & 19. 15, 20. & 20. 2, 5, &c. Ps. 10. 17. & 34. 15. & 145. 18. Prov. 15. 29. & 28. 9. 1 John 5. 14, 15.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAPTER 1.

A.D. c. 60.

[o] 1 *Peter blesseth God for his manifold spiritual graces:* 10 *shewing that salvation in Christ was prophesied of old:* 13 *and exhorteth them accordingly to godliness.*

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the [1]strangers [a]scattered throughout' Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 [o*f*] Elect' [*h*] according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, [2*f*]through' sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and [m]sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: [n] Grace [3]unto you,' and peace[o],' be multiplied.

3 [4*g*] Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, [5]which' [*r*] according to his [5*a*]abundant mercy [*s*]hath begotten' us again unto a [7]lively' hope [*y*] by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 [8]To' an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, [*t*] and that fadeth not away, [*b*] reserved in heaven [*c*] for you,

5 [*d*] Who [*c*] are kept' by the power of God [9] through faith unto [1] salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 [*e*] Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now [*a*] for a [1]season,' if need be, [*b*] ye [2]are in heaviness through' manifold [5] temptations[4]:'

7 That [*c*]the [5]trial' of your faith, [6]being much' more precious than [o]of' gold that perisheth[o],' though [*c*] it [7]be tried with' fire, [*f*] might be found unto praise and [8]honour and glory at the appearing' of Jesus Christ:

8 [*h*] Whom [9]having not' seen[o],' ye love; [1*f*] in' whom, though now ye see [*i*] *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice [2] with joy unspeakable and [3]full of glory:

9 Receiving [*p*] the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

10 [4*f*] Of' which salvation the prophets [5]have enquired' and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace [6] *that' should come* unto you:

11 Searching what', or what manner of time [a] the Spirit of Christ which was in them did [8]signify,' when it testified beforehand [c] the sufferings [9] of Christ, and the [1]glory' that should follow[2].

12 [3*f*] Unto' whom it was revealed, that [*h*] not unto them-

[a] 2 Cor. 4. 17. [b] James 1. 2. [c] James 1. 3. [d] John 2. 23. Acts 2. 5, 9. James 1. 1. [e] Job 23. 10. Ps. 66. 10. Prov. 17. 3. & 27. 21. Zech. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 3. 13. [f] Rom. 2. 7. 1 Cor. 4. 5. 2 Thes. 1. 7. [g] Eph. 1. 4. [h] Rom. 8. 29. 2 Thes. 2. 13. 1 John 4. 19. [i] John 20. 29. 2 Cor. 5. 7. Heb. 11. 1. [m] Heb. 10. 22. [n] Rom. 1. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 2. [p] Rom. 6. 22. 2 Cor. 1. 3. Eph. 1. 3. [r] Tit. 3. 5. [s] Gen. 49. 10. Dan. 2. 44. Zech. 6. 12. Mat. 13. 17. Luke 10. 24. [t] Or, *meeting.* [x] John 3. 3, 5. James 1. 18. [y] 1 Cor. 15. 20. 1 Thes. 4. 14. [5] ch. 5. 4. [a] 2 Pet. 1. 21. [b] Col. 1. 5. [c] Or, *for us.* [d] John 10. 28. Jude 1. [e] Ps. 22. 6. Is. 53. 3, &c. Dan. 9. 26. Luke 24. 25. John 12. 41. Acts 26. 22. [f] Dan. 9. 24. Mat. 5. 12. Rom. 12. 12. 2 Cor. 6. 10. [h] Heb. 11. 13.

---

1 A in its working
2 S Elijah
3 S of
4 M Or, *nature*
5 S withus,
6 S fervently
M Gr. *with prayer.*
7 S ;
8 S for

9 A ¶
1 S My brethren, if any among
2 M Some ane. auth. read *know ye.*
3 S a
4 S cover

1 S elect who are sojourners of the Dispersion in

2 S in

3 S to you

4 A ¶

5 S who
6 S great mercy begat
7 S living

8 S unto

9 A are guarded
1 A a

1 S little while,
2 S have been put to grief in
3 M Or, *trials*
4 S ,
5 S proof
6 S *being*
7 S is proved by
8 S glory and honour at the revelation
9 S not having
1 S on
2 A greatly
3 M Gr. *glorified.*

4 S Concerning
5 S sought

6 S that

7 S *time*

8 S point unto,
9 M Gr. *unto.*
1 S glories
2 A them
3 S To

1 S you, did they minister these announced *Holy Spirit*
6 S forth
7 A e
8 S girding
9 S set your hope perfectly on
1 M Gr. *is being brought.*
2 S children of obedience,
3 S your
4 A *the time of*
5 S like as he which called you
M Or, *like the Holy One which called you*
6 S be ye yourselves also
7 S living
8 S Ye shall be
9 S him as
1 S each
2 S knowing that ye were redeemed, not
3 S with silver or
4 S manner of life handed down
5 A, *even the blood* of Christ
6 S was foreknown indeed
7 S manifested at the end of the times for your sake,
8 S through him are believers
9 S which
10 A so
1 S your obedience to the truth
2 S from the heart
M Many anc. auth read *from a clean heart.*
3 S having been begotten *God who liveth*
2 S now have been
3 S through
4 S by M Gr. *in.*
5 M Or,

selves, but unto [1] us they did minister the' things, which [2] are now reported' unto you [3] by' them that ° have' preached the gospel unto you [4] with' [d] the [5] Holy Ghost sent [6] down' from heaven; [f] which things ° the' angels desire to look into.

13 [7] Wherefore [g] gird' up the loins of your mind, [h] be sober°, and [9] hope [i] to the end for' the grace that' is to be brought unto you [k] at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As [2] obedient children, [l] not fashioning yourselves according to [2] the' former lusts [m] in [4] your ignorance:

15 [p] But [5] as he which hath called you' is holy, [5] so be ye' holy in all manner of [7] conversation';

16 Because it is written, [8] 'Be ye' holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on [9] the' Father, [x] who without respect of persons judgeth according to [i] every' man's work, [z] pass the time of your [a] sojourning ° *here*' in fear:

18 [2] Forasmuch as ye know [f] that ye were not redeemed' with corruptible things, [3] *as* silver and' gold, from your vain [4] conversation [i] *received* by tradition' from your fathers;

19 But [5] with ° the' precious blood ° of Christ', [m] as of a lamb without blemish and without spot [5]:

20 [n] Who [6] verily was foreordained' before the foundation of the world, but was [7] manifest [q] in these last times for you,'

21 Who [8] by him do believe' in God, [9] 'that' raised him ° up' from the dead, and [u] gave him glory; [10] that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye [z] have purified your souls in [1] obeying the truth through the Spirit' unto unfeigned [b] love of the brethren, ° *see that ye*' love one another [2] with a pure heart' fervently:

23 [3] [c] Being born' again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, [4] [d] by' the word of [5] God, which liveth and abideth ° for ever'.

4 S through
5 M Or,

A.D. c. 60.
6 *a* Or. *For that.*
b Ps. 103. 15. Is. 40. 6. James 1. 10.
c Ps. 102. 12. Is. 40. 8. Luke 16. 17.
d Acts 2. 4.
e John 14. 14.
f 1 John 1. 1.
g Ex. 25. 30. Dan. 8. 13. Eph. 3. 10.
h Luke 12. 35.
i Luke 21. 34. Rom. 13. 13.
k Gr. *perfectly.* Luke 17. 30.
l Rom. 12. 2. Eph. 4. 22. Heb. 12. 1. James 1. 21.
m Acts 17. 30.
n Luke 1. 74.
o 2 Cor. 7. 1. Heb. 12. 14. 1 John 3. 3.
p Mark 10. 15. Rom. 6. 4.
q 1 Cor. 13. 5. Heb. 5. 12.
r Lev. 11. 44.
s Ps. 24. 8. Heb. 6. 5.
t Deut. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11.
u Ps. 118. 22. Mat. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11.
x 2 Cor. 7. 1. Heb. 12. 28.
y 2 Cor. 5. 6. Heb. 11. 13.
z Eph. 2. 21.
a Gr. *be ye built.*
b Ps. 61. 6.
c 1 Cor. 6. 20.
d Hos. 14. 2. Rom. 12. 1. Heb. 13. 15.
e Phil. 4. 18.
f Ezek. 20. 18.
g Is. 28. 16. Rom. 9. 33. Acts 20. 28. Heb. 9. 12. Rev. 5. 9.
h Ex. 12. 5. Is. 53. 7. John 1. 29. 1 Cor. 5. 7.
i Rom. 3. 25. Eph. 3. 9, 11. Col. 1. 26. Rev. 13. 8.
k Or, *honour.*
l Gal. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 10. Heb. 1. 2.
m Ps. 118. 22. Mat. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11.
n Acts 2. 24.
o Mat. 28. 18. Acts 2. 33. Eph. 1. 20. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 2. 9.
p Is. 8. 14. Luke 2. 34. Rom. 9. 33.
q 1 Cor. 1. 23.
r Acts 15. 9.
s Ex. 19. 6. Rom. 9. 22.
t Rom. 12. 9. 1 Thes. 4. 9. Heb. 13. 1. 1 John 3. 18.
u Deut. 10. 15.
v Ex. 19. 5, 6. Rev. 1. 6.
w Is. 43. 21. 1 John 17. 19.
x Or, *a purchased people.* Deut. 4. 20.
y James 1. 18. 1 John 3. 9.
z Or, *virtues.*

24 [a] For [1] [2] [b] all flesh [1] *is* as grass, and all the glory [3] of man' as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower ° thereof' falleth ° away':

25 [c] But the [4] word of the Lord [5] endureth' for ever. [c] And this is the [4] word [6] which by the gospel is' preached unto you.

CHAPTER 2.

0 1 *He dissuadeth them from the breach of charity:* 4 *shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built.* 11 *He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts,* 13 *to be obedient to magistrates, &c.* 18 *The duty of servants.*

1 WHEREFORE [m] laying aside all malice,' and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 [q] As newborn babes, [2] desire the sincere ° milk of the word,' that ye may grow thereby [2]:'

3 If ° so be' ye have [u] tasted that the Lord' *is* gracious [4].

4 To' whom coming, [o] *as unto*' a living stone, [5] [g] disallowed' indeed of men, but [6] chosen of God, *and*' [7] precious,

5 [b] Ye also, as [8] lively' stones, [c] are built up [9] [d] a spiritual house, [1] [e] an' holy priesthood, to offer up [g] spiritual sacrifices, [h] acceptable to God [2] by' Jesus Christ.

6 [3] Wherefore also' it is contained in ° the' [4] scripture, [5] [k] Behold, I lay in [6] Sion' a chief corner stone, elect, [7] precious: and he that believeth on [8] him shall not be [9] confounded.'

7 [10] Unto you' therefore which believe [11] *he is* [p] precious: but unto them which be disobedient,' [12] [r] the stone which the builders [13] disallowed,' the same [14] is' made the head of the corner',

8 [s] And' [2] a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence [5], [g] *even to them* which' [4] stumble at the word, being disobedient: [a] whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye [t] *are* [5] [c] a chosen generation,' [d] a royal priesthood, [6] [f] an' holy nation, [g] a peculiar people;' that ye [8] should' shew forth the [9] [i] praises' of him

1 A,
2 Citn., to 'ever.' ver. 25.
3 S thereof
4 M Gr. *saying.*
5 S abideth
6 S of good tidings which was
1 S Putting away therefore all wickedness, M Or, *malice*
2 S long for the spiritual [M Gr. *reasonable*] milk which is without guile,
3 S unto salvation;
4 S: unto
5 S rejected
6 S with God elect,
7 M Or, *honourable*
8 S living
9 M Or, *a spiritual house for a holy priesthood*
1 S to be a
2 S through
3 S Because
4 M Or, *a scripture*
5 Citn., to end of ver.
6 S Zion
7 M Or, *honourable*
8 M Or, *it*
9 S put to shame.
10 S For you M Or, *To your sight*
11 S is the preciousness [M Or, *honour*]: but for such as disbelieve,
12 Citn., to end of ver.
13 S rejected,
14 S was
1 S; and,
2 Citn., to 'offence;'
3 S; for they M Gr. *who.*
4 M Or, *stumble, being disobedient to the word*
5 S an elect race,
6 S a
7 S people for *God's* own possession,
8 S may
9 S excellencies

who [o] hath [l] called you out of [a] darkness into his marvellous light:

10 [c] Which in time past [t] *were* [1] not a [l] people, but [2] *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 [3,4] Dearly beloved, [l] I beseech [t] *you* [k] as [5] strangers [l] and pilgrims, [c,t] abstain from fleshly lusts, [t] which war against the soul;

12 [n] Having your [7] conversation honest [l] among the Gentiles [8]: that, [9p] whereas [l] they speak against you as [l] evildoers, [q] they may by [t] *your* good works, which they [o] shall [l] behold, glorify God [r] in the day of visitation.

13 [2,3] [u] Submit yourselves [l] to every [4] ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as [o] unto them that are [l] sent [5] by him [a] for [6] the punishment of evildoers, [l] and [b] for [o] the [l] praise [7] of [l] them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that [8] [d] with well doing ye may [l] put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 [e] As free, and not [9] [f] using [2] liberty [l] for a cloke of [2] maliciousness, but as [h] the servants [l] of God.

17 [i] Honour all [t] *men.* [k] Love the brotherhood. [l] Fear God. Honour the king.

18 [3,4] [m] Servants, *be* [5] subject [l] to [t] *your* masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this [t] *is* [6] [n] thankworthy, if [o] a man [l] for conscience [7] toward God [s] endure grief, [l] suffering wrongfully.

20 For [r] what glory [t] *is it,* if, [9] [l] when ye [9] be buffeted for your faults, [l] ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it,* ye [1] take it patiently, this [t] *is* [2] [t] acceptable with God.

21 For [o] [g] even [l] hereunto were ye called: because [c] Christ also suffered [a] for [2] us, [b] leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 [e] Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 [f] Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, [o] he [l] threatened not; but [b] committed [l] *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

24 [d] Who his own self [2] bare our sins in his [o] own [l] body [3] [c] on [l] the tree, [r] that we, [4] being dead to sins, should [l] live unto righteousness [5]: [l] [g] by whose [6] stripes ye were healed.

25 For [k] ye were [7] as sheep going astray [l]; but are now returned [m] unto the Shepherd and [8] Bishop of your souls.

CHAPTER 3.

o 1 *The duty of wives and husbands.* 8 *Exhortation to unity and love.* 19 *Christ's benefits of old time.*

9 [l] LIKEWISE, [t] ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, [1] if any obey not the word, [z] they [o] also [l] may without the word [g] be [2] won [l] by the [3] conversation of the [l] wives; 2 [4c] While they behold [l] your chaste [5] conversation [*coupled* with fear.

3 [c] Whose [6] adorning [l] let it not be [7] that [l] outward [*adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing [8] of gold, or of putting on [o] of [l] apparel;

4 But *let it be* [g] the hidden man of the heart, in [9] that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* [l] of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner [1] in the old time [l] the holy women also, who [2] trusted [l] in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection [3] unto [l] their own [4] husbands:

6 [o] Even [l] as [5] Sara [l] obeyed Abraham, [p] calling him lord: whose [6] [q] daughters ye are, as long as [l] ye do well, and are not [7] afraid with any amazement.

7 [8,9] [t] Likewise, ye husbands, [l] dwell with [10] *them* [l] according to knowledge, giving honour [11] unto the [12] wife, [l] as unto the weaker vessel, [13] and as being heirs together [l] of the grace of life; [14] [c] that your prayers be not hindered.

8 [15] Finally, [d] *be* [t] *ye* all [16] of one mind, having compassion one *vessel, as weaker.* [12] S woman. [13] S as joint heirs [14] A to the end [15] A ¶ [16] S being also compassionate [M Gr. *sympathetic*], loving

---

1 S no
2 S now are
3 A ¶
4 S Beloved,
5 S sojourners
6 A to
7 S behaviour seemly
8 S ;
9 S wherein
1 S evildoers,
2 A ¶
2 S Be subject
4 M Gr. *creation.*
5 M Gr. *through.*
6 S vengeance ou evildoers
7 S to
8 S by welldoing ye should
9 M Gr. *having.*
1 S freedom
2 S wickedness [M Or, *malice*], but as bondservants
3 A ¶
4 M Gr. *Household-servants.*
5 S in subjection
6 S acceptable, M Gr. *grace.*
7 M Gr. *of.*
8 S a man entreth griefs,
9 S sin, and are buffeted *for it,*
1 A shall
2 M Gr. *grace.*
3 S you, leaving you

A.D. c. 60.
a Acts 26. 18. Eph. 5. 8. Col. 1. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 4, 5.
b Or, *committed his cause.* Luke 23. 46.
c Hos. 1. 9, 10. Rom. 9. 25.
d Is. 53. 4, 11. Mat. 8. 17. Heb. 9. 28.
e Or, *to.* f Rom. 6. 2, 11. Is. 53. 5.
g 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11.
h Rom. 13. 14. Gal. 5. 16.
i 1 Is. 53. 6. Ezek. 34. 6.
k James 4. 1. Ezek. 34. 23. John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20.
l Rom. 12. 17. 1 Cor. 3. 8. Phil. 2. 15. Tit. 2. 8.
m Or, *wherein.*
n Mat. 5. 16. Luke 19. 44. 1 Cor. 2. 8. Eph. 5. 22. Col. 3. 18.
o Mat. 22. 21. Rom. 13. 1. Tit. 3. 1.
p 1 Cor. 7. 16.
q Mat. 18. 15. 1 Cor. 9. 19. 1 ch. 2. 12.
r Rom. 13. 4.
s Rom. 15. 3. t 1 Tim. 2. 9. Tit. 2. 3, &c. u Tit. 2. 8.
v Gal. 5. 1, 13.
w Gr. *having.*
x Ps. 45. 13.
y Rom. 12. 10. Phil. 2. 3.
z 2 Cor. 4. 16.
a 1 Cor. 7. 22.
b Or, *esteem.* Rom. 12. 10. Phil. 2. 3.
c Heb. 13. 4.
d Prov. 24. 21. Mat. 22. 21. Rom. 13. 7.
e Eph. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22. 1 Tim. 6. 1. Tit. 2. 9.
f Or, *thank.* Luke 6. 32. Mat. 5. 10. Rom. 13. 5.
g Gen. 18. 12.
h Gr. *children.* 1 ch. 3. 14.
i 1 Cor. 7. 3. Eph. 5. 25. Col. 3. 19.
k Or, *thank.* l 1 Cor. 12. 23.
m 1 Thes. 4. 4.
n Mat. 16. 24. Acts 14. 22.
o 1 Thes. 5. 5.
p 1 Cor. 7. 12. 1 ch. 3. 18.
q Some read, *for you.*
r John 13. 15. Phil. 2. 5.
s John 2. 6. t See Job 22. 8. Mat. 5. 39. 1 Rom. 12. 16. Phil. 3. 16. 1 Is. 53. 9. Luke 23. 41. John 8. 46. 2 2 Cor. 5. 21. Heb. 4. 15. 1 Is. 53. 7. Mat. 27. 39. John 8. 48. Heb. 12. 3.

1 M Or, his cause
2 M Or, *carried up . . . to the tree*
2 S upon
3 S having died unto sins, might
3 S ;
6 M Gr. *bruise.*
7 S going astray like sheep
8 M Or, *Overseer*
9 S In like manner,
1 A even
2 S gained
3 S behaviour [M Or, *manner of life*] of their
4 S beholding
5 S behaviour M Or, *manner of life*
6 S adorning
7 S the
8 A jewels
9 S the incorruptible *apparel*
1 S aforetime
2 S hoped
3 S to
4 M Or, *husbands* (*as Sarah . . . ye are become*), *doing well, and not being afraid*
5 S Sarah
6 S children ye now are, if
7 S put in fear by [M Or, *afraid with*] any terror.
8 A ¶
9 S Ye husbands, in like manner,
10 S *your wives*
11 M Gr. *unto the female*

of another, "love' as brethren,
[1] c *be* pitiful, *be* courteous':
9 [d] Not rendering evil for evil,
or [2] railing for railing: but
contrariwise blessing; [3] knowing that ye are thereunto' called,
[h] that ye should inherit a
blessing.
10 For[4, 5] [i] he that [6] will' love
life, and see good days, [l] let
him refrain his tongue from
evil, and his lips that they
speak no guile:
11 [7] Let him [m] eschew' evil, and
do good; [n] let him seek peace,
and [8] ensue' it.
12 For the eyes of the Lord
† *are* [9] over' the righteous, [q] and
his ears ° *are open*' unto their
[1] prayers': but the face of the
Lord † *is* [9r] against' them that
do evil.
13 [2 s] And who † *is* he that will
harm you, if ye be [3] followers'
of that which is good?
14 [y] But and if ye [4] suffer for
righteousness' sake, [5] happy'
are ye: and [6b] be not afraid
of their terror,' neither be
troubled;
15 But sanctify ° the Lord
God' in your hearts': and *[b]* be'
ready always to *[t]give* ° an' answer
to every man that asketh you
a reason [8] of' the hope that is
in you [9] with meekness and
[y] fear:
16 [k] Having a good conscience:
[i] that, [10] whereas they speak evil
of you, as of evildoers,' they
may be [11] ashamed that falsely
accuse' your good [12] conversation' in Christ.
17 For † *it is* better, if the
will of God [13] be so,' that ye
suffer for [14] well doing,' than
for [15] evil doing.'
18 [16] For' Christ also [s] hath
[m] once' [17] suffered for sins', the
just for the unjust,' that he
might bring us to God [2, t]',
[r] being put to death ' in the
flesh, but [u] quickened [8] by' the
[4] Spirit:
19 By' which also he went
and [u] preached unto the spirits
[b] in prison [5, v]':
20 Which [6] sometime' were
disobedient, [c] when ° once' the
longsuffering of God waited in
the days of Noah, while [y] the
ark was a preparing, [7i] wherein
few, that is, eight souls [8] were
saved [9] by water.'

A.D. c. 60.

[a] Or, *loving to the brethren.* Rom. 12.10. Heb. 13. 1.
[b] Eph. 5. 26.
[c] Eph. 4. 32. Col. 3. 12.
[d] Prov. 17.13. Matt. 5. 39. Rom. 12. 14. 1 Cor. 4. 12. 1 Thes. 5. 15.
[e] Tit. 3. 5.
[f] Rom. 10. 10.
[g] ch. 1. 5.
[h] Mat. 25. 34.
[i] Ps. 34. 12.
[k] Ps. 110. 1. Rom. 8. 34. Eph. 1. 20. Col. 3. 1. Heb. 1. 3. James 1. 26. Rev. 14. 5.
[m] Rom. 8. 38.
[n] Ps. 34. 14. Eph. 1. 21. [o] Ps. 37. 27. Is. 1. 16, 17. 3 John 11.
[p] Rom. 12.18. Heb. 12. 14.
[q] John 9. 31. James 5. 16.
[r] ch. 3. 18. [s] Gr. *upon.*
[t] Prov. 16. 7. Rom. 8. 28.
[u] Rom. 6.2, 7. Gal. 5. 24. Col. 3. 5, 9. 1 John 2. 6. James 4. 12.
[x] Rom. 14. 7. Gal. 2. 20.
[y] Is. 8. 12, 13. Jer. 1. 8. John 14. 1.
[z] Rom. 1. 15. Rom. 6. 11. 2 Cor. 5. 15. 1 Thes. 1. 10.
[a] Ezek. 44. 6. Acts 17. 30. Rom. 1. 32. 1 Thes. 4. 5. Tit. 3. 3.
[b] Ps. 119. 46. Acts 4. 8. Col. 4. 6.
[c] Or, *reverence.*
[d] Heb. 13. 18. [e] Tit. 2. 8.
[f] Acts 13. 45. [g] Acts 10. 42. Rom. 14. 10. 1 Cor. 15. 51. James 5. 9.
[h] ch. 3. 19.
[i] Rom. 5. 6. Heb. 9. 26.
[k] Mat. 24. 13. Rom. 13. 12. Phil. 4. 5. Heb. 10. 25. James 5. 8. 2 Pet. 2. 9. 1 John 2. 18.
[l] Mat. 26. 41. Luke 21. 34. Col. 4. 2.
[m] 2 Cor. 13. 4. 1 Col. 15. 22.
[n] Rom. 1. 4. [o] ch. 3. 18. Heb. 15. 1.
[p] Prov. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 13. 7. James 5. 20.
[q] Or, *will.*
[r] ch. 1. 12. [s] Is. 42. 7.
[t] Rom. 12. 13. Heb. 13. 2. [u] 2 Cor. 9. 7. Phil. 2. 14. Philem. 14.
[v] Gen. 6. 3, 5.
[w] Rom. 12. 6. 1 Cor. 4. 7.
[x] Heb. 11. 7.
[y] Mat. 24. 45. Luke 12. 42.
[z] Gen. 7. 7.
[a] 1 Cor. 12. 4.

21 [1b] The like figure whereunto
even baptism doth also now
save us (not' the putting away
of ° the filth of the flesh, [c] but
the "answer' of a good conscience toward God,[3]) [y] by' the
resurrection of Jesus Christ[4]:'
22 Who is [5] gone into heaven,
and [k] is on the right hand of
God'; [m] angels and authorities
and powers being made subject
unto him.

peal [3 s] through [4 s]; [5 s] on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven

CHAPTER 4.

[o] *He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and the approaching end of all things.'*

FORASMUCH then [r] as
Christ ° hath' suffered ° for
us' in the flesh, arm [1] yourselves
likewise' with the same [2] mind[3]:'
for [x] he that hath suffered in
the flesh hath ceased [4] from sin;
2 [z] That [5] he no longer [a] should
live the rest of *his* time' in the
flesh to the lusts of men, [c] but
to the will of God.
3 [d] For the time past ° of *our*
life' may suffice ° us' [e] to have
wrought the [6] will' of the Gentiles, [7] when we' walked in lasciviousness, lusts, [8] excess of
wine,' revellings, [9] banquetings,'
and abominable idolatries:
4 Wherein they think it strange
that ye run not with *them* ' to'
the same [2] excess of riot, [k] speaking evil of *you:*
5 Who shall give account to
him that is ready ' to judge the
quick and the dead.
6 For [5] for this cause ' [4 m] was
the gospel preached [5] also to
them that are' dead, that they
might be judged according to
men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.
7 [6] But [p] the end of all things
is at hand: [y] be ye therefore [7] sober, and watch[1] unto [8] prayer [9, y]'
8 [9 x] And' above all things
[1] have fervent charity' among
yourselves [2]: for [p] charity [z] shall
cover the' multitude of sins [3, t]'
9 [4 c] Use' hospitality one to
another [d] without [5] grudging.'
10 [6 f] As every man' hath received [7] the gift, *even so* minister
the same one to another,' [k] as
good stewards of [8] the manifold
grace of God [8, t]'

[7 s] a gift, ministering it among yourselves, [8 s];

[1 s] which also after a true likeness [M Or, *in the antitype*] doth now save you, *even* baptism, not
[2 s] interrogation
[M] Or, *inquiry*
Or, *appeal*

[1 s] ye yourselves also
[2 M] Or, *thought*
[3 s];
[4 M] Some anc. auth. read *unto sins.*
[5 s] ye . . . your time
[M] Or, *he . . . his time*
[6 s] desire
[7 s] and to have
[8 s] wine-bibbings,
[9 s] carousings,
[1 s] into
[2 M] Or, *flood*
[3 s] unto this end
[4 M] Or, *were the good things preached*
[5 s] even to the
[6 A] [7 s] of sound mind, and be sober
[8 s] Gr. *prayers.*
[9 s];
[1 s] being fervent in your love
; for love covereth a
[3 s];
[4 s] using
[5 s] murmuring;
[6 s] according as each

1 S speaketh, *speaking* as it were
ministering as of the strength which God supplieth: that in all things God
3 S whose is the glory and the
4 M Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
5 A ¶
6 S among you, which cometh upon you to prove
7 S a
8 S inso much
9 S, rejoice; that at the revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice
1 S are
2 M Gr. *in.*
3 S blessed *are ye*; because the *Spirit* of glory and the Spirit
4 S For
5 S evildoer,
6 S meddler
7 S; but if *a*
8 S in this name.
9 S for judgement to
1 S *begin* first at us, what *shall be* the end
2 S is scarcely
3 A also
4 S their souls in well-doing
5 S therefore
6 S a fellow-elder,
7 S who am
8 S Tend

1 S ministereth, 2 S
3 S lording it
4 S be manifested,
5 S the
6 M Or, *Likewise . . . elder; yea, all of you one to another. Gird yourselves with humility*
7 S be subject
8 S gird yourselves with humility, to serve one another
9 S but
1 S;
2 S anxiety upon him, because
3 S watchful:
4 S withstand stedfast in your
M Or, *the*
5 S sufferings
6 M Gr. *being accomplished.*
7 M Gr. *brotherhood.*
8 S who
9 S And
10 S called you
1 S in Christ,
2 S little while, shall himself
3 M Or, *restore*
4 S strengthen
[M Many anc. auth. add *settle*] you.
5 S the
6 M Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
7 A ¶
8 S our
M Gr. *the.*
9 S, as I account *him.*

A.D. c. 60.

11 "If any man 1speak, *let him speak* as the1 oracles of God; bif any man 2minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that cGod in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, 3dto whom be praise and1 dominion 4for ever and ever. Amen.

12 5 Beloved, think it not strange concerning 6the fiery trial 6which is to try1 you, as though 7some1 strange thing happened unto you:

13 eBut 8rejoice, inasmuch1 as fye are partakers of Christ's sufferings3; 9that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also1 with exceeding joy.

14 If ye 1be1 reproached 2for the name of Christ, 3happy *are ye*: for the spirit of glory and1 of God resteth upon you°: bon their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified1.

15 4But dlet none of you suffer as a murderer, or °*as*1 a thief, or °*as*1 an 5evildoer,1 or as a 6busybody1 in other men's matters7.

16 Yet if *any*1 *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; kbut let him glorify God 8on this behalf.1

17 For the time *is come* 9that judgment must1 begin at the house of God: and "if *it*1 first *begin* at us, pwhat shall the end *be*1 of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 "And if the righteous 2scarcely be1 saved, where shall the ungodly and °the1 sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them 3that suffer according to the will of God 4commit 4the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as1 unto a faithful Creator.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The elders exhorted to feed their flocks,*
5 *the younger to obey,* 8 *and all to be sober and watchful.*

THE elders 5which are1 among you I exhort, who am 6also fan elder,1 and ga witness of the sufferings of Christ, 7and1 also ha partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 "Feed1 the flock of God

a Jer. 23. 22.
b Rom. 12. 6. 1 Cor. 3. 10. Eph. 3. 7.
c 1 Pet. 2. 12.
d Eph. 5. 20. 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8. Tit. 1. 7.
e 1 Tim. 6. 16. Rev. 1. 6.
f Or, *overruling.* Ezek. 34. 4. Mat. 20. 25. 1 Cor. 3. 7.
g 2 Cor. 1. 24. 1 Pet. 2. 25.
h Ps. 33. 12.
i Phil. 3. 17. 2 Thes. 3. 9. 1 Tim. 4. 12. Tit. 2. 7.
k Heb. 13. 20.
l 1 Cor. 3. 13. 1 Cor. 9. 25. 2 Tim. 4. 8.
m 1 Cor. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 4.
n Acts 5. 41. James 1. 2.
o Rom. 8. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 7. Phil. 3. 10. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 12. Rev. 1. 9.
p Rom. 12. 10. Heb. 2. 21. Phil. 2. 3.
q ch. 1. 5, 6.
r James 4. 6. Pr 15. 29.
s Mat. 5. 11. 2 Cor. 12. 10. James 1. 12.
t James 4. 10.
u ch. 2. 12. Ps. 37. 8. & 55. 23. Mat. 6. 25. Luke 12. 11. Phil. 4. 6. Heb. 13. 5.
v ch. 2. 20.
w Luke 21. 34. 1 Thes. 5. 6.
x Job 1. 7. Luke 22. 31. Rev. 12. 12.
y 1 Thes. 4. 11. 1 Thes. 4. 13.
z Eph. 6. 11. James 4. 7. Acts 14. 22. 1 Thes. 3. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 12.
a Ps. 34. 15. 1 Is. 10. 12. Jer. 25. 29. Ezek. 9. 6. Mal. 3. 5.
b 1 Cor. 1. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 12.
c Luke 23. 31. Luke 10. 12. 2 Cor. 4. 17.
d Heb. 13. 21. Jude 24.
e 2 Thes. 2. 17 & 3. 3.
f Prov. 31. 31. Luke 23. 31.
g Rev. 1. 6.
h 2 Cor. 1. 19. Ps. 31. 5. Luke 23. 46. 2 Tim. 1. 12. Heb. 13. 22.
i Acts 20. 24.
k 1 Cor. 15. 1. 2 Pet. 1. 12.
l Acts 12. 12. Rom. 16. 16. 1 Cor. 16. 20.
m 2 Cor. 13. 12. 1 Thes. 5. 26.
n Eph. 6. 23.
o Philem. 9. Luke 24. 48. Act. 1. 8, 22. & 5. 32. & 10. 39
p Rom. 8. 17. Rev. 1. 9.
q John 21. 15. Acts 20. 28.

1 S exercising the oversight [M Some anc. auth. omit *exercising the oversight*], not of
2 S, according unto God [M Some anc. auth. omit *according unto God*]; nor yet
3 S lording it over the charge allotted to you, but making yourselves
4 S which is among you,1 taking the oversight *thereof*, 4not by1 constraint, but willingly2; 5not1 for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as 3hbeing lords over *God's* heritage, but 4being1 ensamples to the flock.

4 And when 1the chief Shepherd shall 4appear,1 ye shall receive 5ua1 crown of glory pthat fadeth not away.

5 "Likewise, ye younger,1 submit yourselves1 unto the elder. Yea, 6all 6*of you* 8be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility1: for 7God resisteth the proud, 9and1 9giveth grace to the humble.

6 "Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time1:

7 cCasting all your 2care upon him; for1 he careth for you.

8 cBe sober, be 9vigilant; because1 fyour adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 hWhom 4resist stedfast in the1 faith, 7knowing that the same 5afflictions1 are 6accomplished in your 7brethren 8that1 are in the world.

10 9But1 the God of all grace, mwho 10hath called us1 unto his eternal glory 1by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered 9a 2while, 7make you1 2perfect, 6stablish, 4strengthen, settle *you.*1

11 7To him *be* 5glory and1 dominion 6for ever and ever. Amen.

12 7By Silvanus, 8a1 faithful brother9 unto you, as I suppose,1 I have "written 10 briefly, exhorting, and testifying bthat this is the true grace of God 11 wherein ye stand.1

13 12The *church that is* at Babylon, elected1 together with *you*, saluteth you; and *so doth* 13cMarcus1 my son.

14 14dGreet ye1 one another with a kiss of 15charity.1 16cPeace 17*be* with1 you all that are in Christ °Jesus. Amen1.

10 A unto you 11 S; stand ye fast therein. 12 S She [M That is, The church, or, The sister] that is in Babylon, elect
13 S Mark 14 S Salute 15 S love. 16 A ¶. 17 S be unto

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAPTER 1.

5 *He exhorteth them to make their calling and election sure: 12 whereof he is careful to remind them, knowing that his death is at hand.*

1 SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;

6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;

7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

---

1 M Many anc. auth. read *Symeon.*
2 M Gr. *bond-servant.*
3 S a like precious M Gr. *an equally precious.*
4 S in
5 S our God and M Or, *our God and the Saviour*
6 A to you
7 S in
8 S;
9 S seeing that
10 S granted
11 S by his own M Some anc. auth. read *through glory and virtue.*
12 S he hath granted unto us his precions and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become
13 M Or, *a*
14 A from
15 S by
1 S Yea, and for this very cause, adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply
2 S in *your*
3 M Or, *self-control*
4 S love of the brethren; and in *your* love of the brethren love.
5 S are yours
6 S you to be not idle
7 S unto
8 S For
9 S seeing only what is near [M Or, *closing his eyes*], having forgotten the cleansing
A.D. 66.
i 1 John 3.19.
b ch. 3. 17.
c Or, *Symeon*, Acts 15. 14.
d Rom. 1. 12. 2 Cor. 4. 13. Eph. 4. 5. Tit. 1. 4.
e Gr. *of our God and Saviour.*
f Rom. 15. 14, 15. Phil. 3. 1. ch. 3. 1. 1 John 2. 21. Jude 5.
g Dan. 4. 1. & 6. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 2. Jude 2.
h 1 Pet. 5. 12. ch. 3. 17.
i 2 Cor. 5. 1, 4.
k ch. 3. 1.
l John 17. 3.
m 1 Thes. 2. 12. & 4. 7. 2 Thes. 2.14. 2 Tim. 1. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 9. & 3. 9. *n* See Deut. 4. 21, 22. & 31. 14. 2 Tim. 4. 6.
p Or, *by.*
q John 21. 18, 19. 2 Cor. 7. 1.
r 2 Cor. 3. 18. Eph. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 14. 1 John 3. 2.
s ch. 2. 18, 20. 1 Cor. 1. 17. & 2. 1, 4. 2 Cor. 2. 17. & 4. 2.
t ch. 3. 18.
u 1 Pet. 3. 7.
v Mat. 17. 1, 2. Mark 9. 2. John 1. 14. 1 John 1. 1.
b Mat. 3. 17. & 17. 5. Mark 1. 11. & 9. 7. Luke 3. 22. & 9. 35.
c Gal. 6. 10. 1 Thes. 3. 12. & 5. 15.
d 1 John 4. 21.
e See Ex. 2. 5. Josh. 5. 15. Mat. 17. 6.
f Gr. *idle.*
g Tit. 2. 14.
h Ps. 119. 105. John 5. 35.
i 1 John 2. 8, 11.
k See 2 Cor. 4. 4, 6. Rev. 2. 28. & 22. 16.
l Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7.
m Rom. 12. 6.

---

1 A the more
2 S stunible
3 S thus shall be richly supplied unto you the entrance into the eternal
4 A *e*
5 S shall be ready always to put you
6 S are
7 S truth which is with *you.*
8 S And I think it right,
9 S the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly,
1 S signified unto
2 S Yea, I will give diligence that at every time
3 M Or, *departure*
4 S call these things to
5 S did not follow
6 M Gr. *presence.*
7 A we
8 M Gr. *having received.*
9 M Gr. *was brought ... by the majestic glory.*
1 S;
2 S we *ourselves* heard come [M Gr. *brought*] out of heaven,
3 S And we have the word of prophecy made more sure
4 S lamp shining
5 M Gr. *squalid.*
6 S day-star
7 M Or, *special*

21 For [1a] the prophecy came not [b] in old time[1] by the will of man: [c] but [2] holy men of God spake *as they were*[1] moved by the [3] Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER 2.

0 *Of false teachers, shewing the punishment of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom.*

BUT [g] there[1] were[1] false prophets also among the people, [2] even as[1] [i] there shall be false teachers[3] among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even [k] denying the Lord[1] [m] that bought them, [4p] and bring[1] upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their [5q] pernicious ways[1]; by reason of whom the way of [6] truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And [7r] through[1] covetousness shall they with feigned words [s] make merchandise of you: [t] whose [8] judgment now of a long time[1] lingereth not, and their [9] damnation[1] slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not [1b] the angels [u] that[1] sinned, but [2c] cast *them* down to [3] hell, and [4] delivered *them* into chains[1] of darkness, to be reserved unto [5] judgment[1];

5 And spared not the [6] old world, but saved [v] Noah the eighth *person*,[1] [7h] a preacher of righteousness, [8i] bringing in the[1] flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And [j] turning the cities of Sodom and [9] Gomorrha[1] into ashes condemned [10l] *them* with an overthrow, [10m] making *them* an ensample[1] unto those that [9] after[1] should live ungodly;

7 And [n] delivered [11] just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation[1] of the wicked [9]:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, [w] in seeing and hearing, [12] vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* [13] unlawful deeds:)

9 [x] The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of [14] temptations, and to reserve the unjust[1] unto the day of [15] judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly [d] them that walk after the flesh in the lust of [1] uncleanness, and despise [e] government. [f] Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.[1]

11 Whereas [k] angels, [2] which are greater in power and might,[1] bring not [2] railing [4] accusation[1] [k] against them before the Lord.

12 But these, [m] as [2] natural brute beasts, made[1] [o] to be taken and destroyed, [7] speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 [y] And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they[1] that count it pleasure [6] to [8] riot in the day time. [y] Spots *they are*[1] and blemishes, [3] sporting themselves with their own deceivings[1] while [a] they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of [1c] adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; [2] beguiling unstable souls: [f] an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken[1] the right way, [3] and are gone astray, following[1] the way of [k] Balaam [4] *the son* of Bosor,[1] who loved the [5] wages of unrighteousness[1];

16 But [6] was rebuked for his [7] iniquity: the dumb ass speaking[1] with man's voice [8] forbad[1] the madness of the prophet.

17 [n] These are [9] wells[1] without water, [10] clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.[1]

18 For [11] when [y] they speak[1] great swelling *words* of vanity, they [12] allure through[1] the lusts of the flesh, [1] *through much* wantonness, those that [z] were [2] clean escaped[1] from them [2] who[1] live in error[2].

19 While they promise[1] them [y] liberty, [4] they themselves are [5] the servants[1] of corruption[6]: for [4] whose[1] [5] bondservants

---

1 S no prophecy ever came M Gr. *was brought.*
2 S men spake from God, being 3 M Or, *Holy Spirit*

1 S arose
2 S as among you also
3 S, who shall privily bring in destructive heresies, [M Or, *sects of perdition*], denying even the Master
4 S bringing
5 S lascivious doings
6 A the
7 S in
8 S sentence now from of old
9 S destruction
1 S angels when they
2 M Or, *cast them into dungeons*
3 M Gr. *Tartarus.*
4 S committed them to pits M Some anc. auth. read *chains.*
5 S judgement
6 S ancient world, but preserved Noah with seven others,
7 M Gr. *a herald.*
8 S when he brought a
9 S Gomorrah
10 S having made them an example
11 S righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lascivious life 12 M Gr. *tormented.* 13 S lawless deeds): 14 S temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment 15 S judgement;

1 S defilement, and despise dominion. Daring, selfwilled, they tremble not to rail at dignities [M Gr. *glories*]; 2 S though greater in might and power,
3 A a 4 S judgement 5 S creatures without reason, born mere [M Gr. *natural*] animals 6 M Or, *to take and to destroy* 7 S railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their destroying [M Or, *corruption*] surely be destroyed, suffering wrong as the hire of wrongdoing; *men*
8 S revel in the daytime, spots
9 S revelling in their lovefeasts M Many anc. auth. read *deceivings.*
1 M Gr. *an adulteress.*
2 S enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart exercised in covetousness; children of cursing; forsaking
3 S they went astray, having followed
4 S the *son* of Beor, M Many anc. auth. read *Bosor.*
5 S hire of wrongdoing
6 A he
7 S own transgression: a dumb ass spake
8 S and stayed
9 S springs
10 S and mists driven by a storm; for whom

A.D. 66.

g 2 Tim. 3. 16. 1 Pet. 1. 11.
h Or, *at any time.*
i 2 Sam. 23. 2. Luke 1. 70. Acts 1. 16. & 3. 18.
d Jude 4, 7, 8, 10, 16.
k Or, *dominion.* Jude 8.
q 1 Pet. 2. 1.
k Jude 9.
s Mat. 24. 11. Acts 20. 30. 1 Cor. 11. 19. 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1-5. 1 John 4. 1. Jude 18.
k Some read, *against themselves.*
t Jude 4.
m Jer. 12. 3. Jude 10.
n 1 Cor. 6. 20. Gal. 3. 13. Eph. 1. 7. Heb. 10. 29. 1 Pet. 1. 18. Rev. 5. 9.
p Phil. 3. 19.
r Or, *lascivious ways*, as some copies read.
r Phil. 3. 19.
t Rom. 16. 18. 2 Cor. 12. 17, 18. 1 Tim. 6. 5. Tit. 1. 11.
u Rom. 13. 13.
x 2 Cor. 2. 17. ch. 4. 16.
y Jude 12.
z Deut. 32. 35. Jude 4, 15.
a 1 Cor. 11. 20, 21.
b Jude 18. Jude 6.
c Gr. *an adulteress.*
d Jude 8, 10.
e 1 John 3. 8.
e Luke 8. 31. Rev. 20. 2, 3.
f Jude 11. Gen. 7. 1, 7, 23. Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
h 1 Pet. 3. 19. ch. 3. 6.
i Num. 22. 5, 7, 21, 28. Jude 11.
j Gen. 19. 24. Deut. 29. 23. Jude 7.
v Num. 26. 10.
u Jude 12, 13.
p Gen. 19. 16.
q Jude 16.
r Ps. 119. 139, 158. Ezek. 9. 4.
s Or, *for a little*, or, *a while*, as some read.
t Gal. 5. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 16. John 8. 34. Rom. 6. 16.

---

the blackness of darkness hath been reserved. 11 S uttering 12 S entice in 1 S by lasciviousness, those who are just escaping 2 S that 3 S: promising
4 A while 5 S bondservants 6 S:

for of [1] whom a man is overcome, of the same is he [2] brought in' bondage.

20 For [b] if [3] after they [c] have escaped the [4] pollutions' of the world [c] through the knowledge of [5] the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein [6], and overcome, the [6] latter end is' worse with them than the [7] beginning.'

21 For [g] it [8] had been' better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after [9] they have known *it*, to turn' from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 [1] But it is' happened unto them according to the true proverb, [m] The dog [2] *is* turned' to his own vomit again [3]; and the sow that [4] was washed to her' wallowing in the mire.

CHAPTER 3.

[o] 1 *The certainty of Christ's coming to judgment.* 8 *He warneth the godly, for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance.* 10 *The day of the Lord described.*

THIS [5] second epistle [6], beloved, I now' write unto you; [7] in *both* which' [7] I stir up your [8] pure minds by way of' remembrance [9]:'

2 That ye' may be mindful of' the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, [2] and [o] of' the commandment of [o] us the apostles of' the Lord and Saviour [2]:

3 [b] Knowing this first, that [o] there shall come' [3] in the last days [4] scoffers,' [c] walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, [d] Where is the promise of his [5] coming? for [6] since' the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as [t] *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they [7] willingly are ignorant of, that [p] by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth [h] standing out of the water and in the water:'

6 [8 h] Whereby' the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

A.D. 66.

[a] ver. 10.

[b] Mat. 12. 45. Luke 11. 26. Heb. 6. 4, &c. & 10. 26, 27.
[c] ver. 18. ch. 1. 4.
[d] Mat. 25. 41. 2 Thes. 1. 8.
[e] ch. 1. 2.
[f] Ps. 90. 4.
[g] Luke 12. 47, 48. John 9. 41. & 15. 22.
[h] Hab. 2. 3. Heb. 10. 37.
[i] ver. 15. Is. 30. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
[k] Ezek. 18. 23, 32. & 33. 11.
[l] Rom. 2. 4. 1 Tim. 2. 4.
[m] Mat. 24. 43. Luke 12. 39. 1 Thes. 5. 2. Rev. 3. 3. & 16. 15.
[n] Prov. 26. 11.
[p] Ps. 102. 26. Is. 51. 6. Mat. 24. 35. Mark 13. 31. Rom. 8. 22. Heb. 1. 11. Rev. 20. 11. & 21. 1.
[q] 1 Pet. 1. 15.
[r] ch. 1. 13.
[t] 1 Cor. 1. 7. Tit. 2. 13.
[u] Or, *hasting the coming.*
[x] Ps. 50. 3. Is. 34. 4.
[y] ver. 10. Mic. 1. 4.
[z] Jude 17.
[a] Is. 65. 17. & 66. 22. Rev. 21. 1, 27.
[b] 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1. Jude 18.
[c] ch. 2. 10.
[d] Is. 5. 19. Jer. 17. 15. Ezek. 12. 22, 27. Mat. 24. 48. Luke 12. 45.
[e] 1 Cor. 1. 8. & 15. 58. Phil. 1. 10. 1 Thes. 3. 13. & 5. 23.
[f] ver. 8. Rom. 2. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 20.
[g] Gen. 1. 6, 9. Ps. 33. 6. Heb. 11. 3.
[h] Gr. *consisting.* Ps. 24. 2. & 136. 6. Col. 1. 17.
[i] Rom. 8. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 24. 1 Thes. 4. 15.
[k] Gen. 7. 11, 21-23. ch. 2. 5.

7 But [a] the heavens [1] and the earth, [o] which are now,' by the same word [2] are kept in store, reserved unto [a] fire' against the day of [3] judgment and perdition' of ungodly men.

8 [4] But [5], beloved, be not ignorant of' this one thing, [c] that one day [t] *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and [f] a thousand years as one day.

9 [h] The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some [o] men' count slackness; but [i] is longsuffering to [7] us-ward, [k] not willing' that any should perish, but [l] that all should come to repentance.

10 But [m] the day of the Lord will come as a thief [o] in the night'; in the which [p] the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the [8] elements shall [9] melt' with fervent heat, [1] the earth also' and the works that are therein shall be [2] burned up.

11 [t] *Seeing* [2] then *that* all' these things [4] shall' be dissolved, what manner [t] *of persons* ought ye to be [q] in *all* holy [5] conversation' and godliness,

12 [t] Looking for and [u] hasting unto' the [7] coming of the day of God, [8] wherein' the heavens being on fire shall [x] be dissolved, and the [8] elements shall [y] melt with fervent heat?

13 [1] Nevertheless we,' according to his promise, [2] look for [a] new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 [3] Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for [4] such things, be diligent' [c] that ye may be found [o] of him' in peace, without spot [9],' and blameless [5].

15 And account [t] *that* [f] the longsuffering of our Lord [t] *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also [6] according to the wisdom given [7] unto him hath written' unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, [i] speaking in them of these things; [3] in which' are some things hard to be understood, which [9] they that are unlearned and unstable' wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

1 M Or, *what*
2 S also brought into
3 A, 4 S defilements
5 M Many anc. auth. read *our.*
6 S last state is become
7 S first.
8 S were
9 S knowing it, to turn back
1 S It has
2 S turning
3 S, 4 S had washed to
5 A is now, beloved, the
6 S that I
7 S and in both of them
8 S sincere mind by putting you in
9 S; 1 S should remember
2 A through your apostles
3 M Gr. *in the last of the days.*
4 S mockers shall come with mockery,
5 M Gr. *presence.*
6 S, from the day that
7 S wilfully forget, that there were heavens from of old, and an earth compacted out of water and amidst water, by the word of God;
[M Or, *through*] 8 S by which means
1 A that now are,
2 S have been stored up for fire [M Or, *stored with fire*], being reserved
3 S judgment and destruction
4 A ¶
5 S forget not
6 A beloved,
7 S youward, not wishing
8 M Or, *heavenly bodies*
9 S be dissolved
1 S and the earth
2 M The most ancient manuscripts read *discovered.*
3 S that
4 S are thus all to
5 S living
6 S earnestly desiring
M Or, *hastening*
7 M Gr. *presence.*
8 S by reason of which
9 M Or, *heavenly bodies*
1 S But,
2 A we
3 A ¶
4 S these things, give diligence
5 A in his sight
6 A,
7 S to him, wrote
8 S wherein
9 S the ignorant and unstedfast

17 Ye therefore, beloved, [1 b] seeing ye know [1] *these things* [2] before, [1] [c] beware lest [3] ye also, being led [1] away with the error of the wicked, [4] fall from your own stedfastness.

A.D. 66.

18 "But grow in [1] grace, and *in* the [1] knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. [d] To him *be* [2] glory both now and [3] for ever. Amen.

[1 S] knowing
[2 S] beforehand,
[3 S], being carried
[4 A] ye

[1 S] the grace and
[2 A] the
[3 M] Gr. *unto the day of eternity.*

[a] Eph. 4. 15. [1] Pet. 2. 2. [b] Mark 13. 23. ch. 1. 12. [c] Eph. 4. 14. ch. 1. 10, 11. [d] 2 Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAPTER 1.

After A.D. 90.

[o] 1 *The person of Christ described, in whom we have eternal life.* 5 *We must walk in the light.*

THAT [a] which was from the beginning, [1] which we have heard, [1] which we have seen with our eyes, [1 b] which we [2] have looked upon, [1] and [d] our hands [3] have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For [1] [f] the life [g] was manifested, and we have seen [o] *it*, [i] and bear witness, [k] and [4] shew unto you that eternal life, [l] which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us [5];)

3 [m] That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you [6], that ye also may have fellowship with us: [7] and truly [1] [q] our fellowship [r] *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ [8].

4 And these things [9] write we unto you, [z] that your [1] joy may be [1] full.

5 [2, 3 s] This then [1] is the message which we have heard [4] of him, and declare [1] unto you, that [c] God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 [c] If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in [5] darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and [g] the blood of Jesus [o] Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 [k] If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, [m] and the truth is not in us.

9 [n] If we confess our sins, he is faithful and [e] just [r] to forgive us [t] *our* sins, and to [r] cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

[1 A] that
[2 S] beheld,
[3 S] handled, concerning the Word [M] Or, *word*] of life (and
[4 S] declare unto you the life, the eternal *life*,
[5 S]);
[6 A] also
[7 S] yea, and
[8 S]:
[9 S] we write, that our [M] Many anc. auth. read *your*.
[1 S] fulfilled.
[2 A ¶]
[3 S] And this
[4 S] from him, and announce
[5 A] the
[6 S] righteous

[a] John 1. 1. [b] John 1. 14. 2 Pet. 1. 16. [c] Rom. 8. 34. 1 Tim. 2. 5. Heb. 7. 25. 1 Pet. 3. 18, 22. [d] Luke 24. 39. John 20. 27. [e] Rom. 3. 25. 2 Cor. 5. 18. ch. 1. 7. [f] John 1. 4. 1 Jn. 5. 20. ch. 14. 6. [g] Rom. 16. 26. 1 Tim. 3. 16. [h] John 1. 29. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 1. 5. [i] Acts 4. 20. [k] ch. 1. 6. & 4. 20. [l] ch. 1. 8. [m] John 17. 21. 1 Cor. 1. 9. [n] John 3. 21. [o] ch. 4. 12. [p] ch. 4. 13. [q] John 16. 11. & 16. 24. 2 John 12. [r] John 13. 3, 5. [s] ch. 3. 11. [t] Mat. 11. 28. John 16. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 21. [u] 2 John 5. John 1. 9. & 8. 12. & 9. 5. [v] Jn. 3. 35, 36. [w] ch. 3. 11. 2 John 5. [x] 2 Cor. 6. 14. ch. 2. 4. [y] John 13. 34. & 15. 12. [z] 2 Cor. 6. 11. Eph. 1. 7. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 1. 5. [a] Rom. 13. 12. Eph. 5. 8. 1 Thes. 5. 5, 8. [b] John 1. 9. & 8. 12. & 12. 35. [c] 1 Kin. 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. Job 9. 2. & 15. 14. & 25. 4. Prov. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. James 3. 2. [d] 1 Cor. 13. 2. [e] 2 Pet. 1. 9. ch. 3. 14, 15. [f] ch. 2. 4. [g] Ps. 32. 5. Prov. 28. 13. [h] ch. 3. 14. [i] 2 Pet. 1. 10. [k] Ps. 51. 2. [l] Gr. *secundal.* [m] John 12. 35.

CHAPTER 2.

[o] 1 *Of Christ our advocate and propitiation.* 3 *Rightly to know God is to keep his commandments, &c.*

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye [1] sin not. [1] And if any man sin, [c] we have an [2] advocate [1] with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And [c] he is the propitiation for our sins [3]: [1] and not for [4] our's [1] only, but [h] also for [o] *the sins of* [1] the whole world.

3 And hereby [5] we do know [1] that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 [n] He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, [p] is a liar, and the truth is not in him [6].

5 But [r] whoso keepeth his word, [1] in him verily [7] is [1] the love of God [8] perfected: [u] hereby [1] know we that we are in him [9].

6 [y] He that saith he abideth in him [a] ought himself also [o] so to walk [9], even as he walked.

7 [1, 2] Brethren, [b] I write [1] no new commandment [3] unto you, but an old commandment [d] which ye had from the beginning [4]. The [1] old commandment is the word which ye [5] have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, [f] a new commandment [6] I write [1] unto you, which thing is true in him and in you [7]: [h] because the darkness is [8] past, [1] and [i] the true light [8] now shineth.

9 [l] He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in [1] darkness even until now.

10 [p] He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and [q] there is none [r] occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in [1] darkness, and [u] walketh in [1] darkness, and

[1 S] may not sin.
[2 S] Advocate [M] Or, *Comforter* Or, *Helper* Gr. *Paracletc.*
[3 S];
[4 S] ours
[5 S] know we
[6 S]:
[7 S] hath
[8 S] been perfected. Hereby
[9 S]:
[1 A ¶]
[2 S] Beloved,
[3 A] write I
[4 S]: the
[5 S] heard.
[6 S] write I
[7 S];
[8 S] passing away,
[9 S] already
[1 A] the

knoweth not whither he goeth, because [1]that' darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 [2] I write unto you, [3] little children, because [b]your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye [4]have known him [c]*that is*' from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the [5]wicked one. I write' unto you, little children, because ye [6]have known' the Father.

14 [7] I have written unto you, fathers, because ye [4]have known him *that is*' from the beginning. [7] I have written unto you, young men, because [d]ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the [8]wicked' one.

15 [m]Love not the world, neither the things †*that are* in the world. [n]If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that †*is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, [e]and the lust of the eyes, and the [9]pride' of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And [o]the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 [1a] Little children, [p]it is the last [2]time': and as ye °have' heard that [q]antichrist [2]shall come, [q]even now are there' many antichrists; whereby we know [r]that it is the last [2]time'.

19 [s]They went out from us, but they were not of us; for [t]if they had been of us, they would °*no doubt*' have continued with us: but *they went out*, [t]that they might be made manifest [t]that they were not all of us.'

20 [5] But' [u]ye have an [6]unction' [v]from the Holy One, [7]and [q]ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and [8]that' no lie is of the truth.

22 [x]Who is [9]a' liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? [1]He is antichrist,' that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 [z]Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [1][*but*] [a]*he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*'

24 [2] Let that therefore' abide in you°,' [c]which ye °have' heard from the beginning. If that which ye °have' heard from the beginning [c]shall remain' in you, [d]ye also shall [3]continue' in the Son, and in the Father.

25 [f] And this is the promise [4]that he hath' promised [5]us, *even* [6]eternal life.'

26 These †*things* have I written unto you [g]concerning them that [7]seduce you.'

27 [5] But' [h]the anointing which ye °have' received of him abideth in you, and [k]ye need not that any [9]man' teach you[1]: but as the same' anointing [l]teacheth you [2]of' all things, [3]and is truth,' and is no lie, and even as it °hath' taught you, [4]ye shall abide' in [p]him.

28 And now, [5] little children, abide in him; that, [6q]when he shall appear,' we may have [7]confidence, [r]and not be ashamed [8]before him at his [9]coming.

29 [u]If ye know that he is righteous, [10]ye know that [z]every one [2] that doeth righteousness is [3]born' of him.

1 [M] Gr. *presence.* 1 [M] Or, *know ye him.* [9] [M] Gr. *begotten*

CHAPTER 3.

[o] *The singular love of God in making us his sons.*'

BEHOLD°,' what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that [y]we should be called [1]the sons' of God: [2]therefore' the world knoweth us not, [i]because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, [t]now are we [1]the sons' of God, and [m]it [3]doth not yet appear' what we shall be[4]: but we know that, when he shall appear,' [r]we shall be like him; for [r]we shall see him [5]as he is.

3 [u]And every [6]man' that hath this hope [7]in' him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 [8] Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for [y]sin is the transgression of the law.'

5 And ye know [a]that he was

1 S the

2 A ¶

3 A *my*

4 S know him which is

5 S evil one. I have written [M] Or, *I wrote*

6 S know

7 [M] Or, *I wrote*

8 S evil

9 S vainglory

1 A ¶

2 S hour

3 S cometh, even now have there arisen

4 S how that they all are not of us. [M] Or, *that not all are of us*

5 S And

6 S anointing

7 [M] Some very anc. auth. read *and ye all know.*

8 S because [M] Or, *that*

9 S the

1 S This is the antichrist, *even* he

1 S he that confesseth the Son hath the Father also.

2 S As for you, let that

3 S abide

4 S which he

5 [M] Some anc. auth. read *you.*

6 S the life eternal.

7 S would lead you astray.

8 S And as for you, ye

1 S; but as his

2 S concerning

3 S and is true, [M] Or, *so it is true, and is no lie; and even as &c.*

4 S ye abide [M] Or, *abide ye*

5 A *my*

6 S if he shall be manifested,

7 S boldness,

8 [M] Gr. *from*

2 A also

3 S begotten

1 S children

2 S and *such* we are. For this cause

3 S is not yet made manifest

4 S. We know that, if he [M] Or, *it*] shall be manifested,

5 A even

6 S one

7 S *set* on

8 S Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness: and sin is lawlessness.

manifested [a] to [1] take away [o] our sins; and [b] in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: [c] whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither [2] known [1] him.

7 [3] Little [1] children, [g] let no man [4] deceive you: [h] he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. [5] [i]

8 [1] He that [6] committeth [1] sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. [7] For this purpose [1] the Son of God [o] was [1] manifested, [k] that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 [l] Whosoever is [8] born of God doth not commit sin; for [1] his seed remaineth [1] in him: and he cannot sin, because he is [9] born [1] of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: [b] whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, [c] neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For [d] this is the [e] message [1] that [1] ye heard from the beginning, [f] that we should love one another. [2] [l]

12 Not as [h] Cain [3], *who* was of that wicked [1] one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his [o] own [1] works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 [4] Marvel not, [o] my [1] brethren, if [m] the world [5] hate [1] you.

14 [n] We know that we have passed [6] from death unto [1] life, because we love the brethren. [q] He that loveth not [o] *his* brother [1] abideth in death.

15 [r] Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that [o] no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 [s] Hereby [7] perceive we the love *of God*, [1] because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down [1] *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But [t] whoso hath [8] this world's good, and seeth his brother have [1] need, and shutteth up his [9] bowels *of compassion* [1] from him, [d] how [1] dwelleth the love of God [1] in him?

18 [u] My [1] little children, [1] let us not love in word, neither [2] in [1] tongue; but in deed and [o] in [1] truth.

After A.D. 90.

[a] 1s. 53. 5, 6. Heb. 1. 3. [b] 2 Cor. 5. 21. Heb. 4. 15. [c] John 18. 37. [d] Gr. *persuade.* [e] John 11. 1 Cor. 4. 4. ch. 2. 26. [f] Ezek. 18. 5. Rom. 2. 13. Jas. 2. 22, 26. Heb. 10. 22. ch. 2. 29. Mat. 13. 38. John 8. 44. [g] Ps. 34. 15. & 145. 18. Prov. 15. 29. Jer. 29. 12. Mat. 7. 8. & 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. John 14. 13. & 15. 7. James 5. 16. [h] John 8. 29. & 9. 31. Gen. 3. 15. Luke 10. 18. John 16. 11. Heb. 2. 14. [i] John 6. 29. & 17. 3. [k] ch. 3. 8. [l] 1 Pet. 1. 23. [m] Mat. 22. 39. John 15. 24. & 15. 12. Eph. 5. 2. 1 Thes. 4. 9. 1 Pet. 4. 8. [n] ch. 2. 8, 10. [p] John 14. 23. & 15. 10. John 17. 21. [q] Rom. 5. 9. Heb. 2. 2, 9. [r] ch. 4. 8. [s] ch. 1. 5. [t] Or, *commandment.* [u] John 13. 34. & 15. 12. [v] Jer. 29. 8. [w] Jer. 23. 24. [x] Gen. 4. 4, 8. Heb. 11. 4. Jude 11. [y] 1 Cor. 14. 20. 1 Thes. 5. 21. Rev. 2. 2. [z] Mat. 24. 5. Acts 20. 30. 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 2 John 7. [a] 1 Cor. 12. 3. [b] John 15. 26. ch. 2. 10. [c] ch. 2. 22. 2 John 7. [d] ch. 2. 9, 11. [e] Mat. 5. 21. [f] Gal. 5. 21. Rev. 21. 8. [g] 2 Thes. 2. 7. John 2. 16. & 15. 13. Rom. 5. 8. Eph. 5. 2, 25. [h] ch. 4. 4. [i] John 12. 31. & 14. 30. [k] Mat. 6. 24. [l] Cor. 2. 12. Eph. 2. 2. & 6. 12. [m] Deut. 15. 7. Luke 3. 11. [n] John 3. 17. [o] John 15. 19. & 17. 14. [p] ch. 4. 20. [q] John 8. 47. & 10. 27. [r] Cor. 14. 37. [s] Cor. 10. 7. [t] Ezek. 33. 31. Rom. 12. 9. Eph. 4. 15. James 2. 15. [u] 1 Pet. 1. 22. [v] Is. 8. 20. John 14. 17.

19 [1] And hereby [1] we know [c] that we are of the truth, and shall [2] [d] assure our [3] hearts [1] before him [4].

20 [f] For if [1] our heart condemn us [5], [1] God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 [i] Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, [5] [k] *then* have we confidence [1] toward God [7].

22 And [m] whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, [n] and do [3] those [1] things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 [q] And this is his commandment, [3] That [1] we should [1] believe on the name [1] of his Son Jesus Christ, [u] and love one another, [2] [x] as he gave us commandment.

24 And [p] he that keepeth his commandments [3] [z] dwelleth [1] in him, and he in him. And [a] hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he [4] hath given [1] us.

CHAPTER 4.

[1] *He warneth them not to believe all teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to try the spirits, &c.*

BELOVED, [g] believe not every spirit, but [5] [f] try [1] the spirits [6] whether they are of God: because [k] many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: [7] [f] Every spirit that [1] confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3 And [g] every spirit [8] that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh [1] is not of God: and this is [9] that *spirit* of [1] antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it [1] should come; and [o] even now already is it in the world. [1]

4 [p] Ye are of God, [2] little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you [o], [1] than [2] he that is in the world.

5 [b] They are of the world: therefore speak they [3] of the world, and [c] the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: [c] he that knoweth God heareth us; he [1] that [1] is not of God heareth [5] not us. Hereby know we [7] the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

1 M **Or,** *bear sins*
2 S knoweth
M **Or,** *hath known*
3 S *My* little
4 S lead you astray
5 S: 6 S doeth
7 S To this end was
8 S begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth
9 S begotten
1 S which
2 S;
3 S was of the evil
4 ☙
5 S hateth
6 S out of death into
7 S know we love,
8 S the world's goods, and beholdeth his brother in
9 S compassion
1 S doth the love of God abide
2 S *My*
3 S with the
1 S Hereby shall
2 M Gr. *persuade.*
3 S heart
4 S, whereinsoever
5 S; because
6 S we have boldness
7 S;
8 S the
9 S that
1 S believe in the name
M Gr. *believe the name.*
2 A even
3 S abideth
1 S gave
5 S prove
6 A,
7 S every spirit which
8 S which confesseth not Jesus
M Some anc. auth. read *annulleth Jesus.*
9 S the *spirit* of the
1 S cometh; and now it is in the world already.
2 A *my*
3 A *as*
1 S who
2 S us not. By this we know

7 [1a]Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is [2]born[1] of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not [b]knoweth not God; for [a]God is love.

9 [3]In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God[1] sent his only begotten Son into the world, [c]that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, [k]not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son [l]*to be* the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, [m]if God so loved us, we [4]ought also[1] to love one another.

12 [n]No man hath [5]seen[1] God at any time[6]. If[1] we love one another, God [7]dwelleth[1] in us, and [f]his love is perfected in us[8].[1]

13 [o]Hereby know we that we [9]dwell[1] in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And [z]we have [1]seen and do testify[1] that [a]the Father [2]sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 [c]Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God [3]dwelleth[1] in him, and he in God.

16 And we [4]have known and[1] believed the love [5]that[1] God hath [6]to[1] us. [c]God is love; and [p]he that [3]dwelleth[1] in love [3]dwelleth[1] in God, and God [7]in him.

17 Herein is [o][h]our[1] love made perfect [8], that [i]we may have boldness in the day of [9]judgment:[1] [l]because as he is, [1]so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love[2]; but perfect love casteth out fear[8]:[1] because fear hath [4]torment. He[1] that feareth [n]is not made perfect in love.

19 We love [o]him[1], because he first loved us.

20 [q]If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, [5]how can he[1] love God [n]whom he hath not seen[6]?[1]

21 And [g]this commandment have we from him, That[1] he who loveth God love his brother also.

After A.D. 90.

[a] ch. 3. 10, 11, 23.
[b] ch. 2. 4, & 3. 6.
[c] John 1. 12, & ver. 16.
[a] ver. 16.
[c] ch. 2. 22, 23, & 4. 2, 15.
[3] John 3. 16. Rom. 5. 8, & 8. 32. ch. 3. 16.
[c] John 1. 15.
[k] John 15. 22.
[c] ch. 5. 11.
[k] John 15. 16. Rom. 5. 8, 10. Tit. 2. 4.
[l] ch. 2. 2.
[m] John 14. 15, 21, 23, & 15. 10. 2 John 6.
[n] Mat. 18. 33. John 15. 12, 15. ch. 3. 16.
[o] Mic. 6. 8. Mat. 11. 30.
[f] John 16. 33. ch. 2. 5, & 4. 4.
[f] ver. 20. John 1. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 16.
[f] ver. 18. ch. 2. 5.
[d] John 14. 20. ch. 2. 24.
[z] 1 Cor. 15. 57. ch. 4. 15.
[z] John 19. 34.
[z] John 1. 14. ch. 4. 1, 2.
[a] John 3. 17.
[b] John 14. 17, & 15. 26, & 16. 13. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
[c] Rom. 10. 9. ch. 5. 1, 5.
[d] John 1. 1. Rev. 19. 13.
[c] ver. 8.
[p] John 10. 30.
[c] ver. 12. ch. 3. 24.
[h] Gr. *love with us.*
[i] James 2. 13. ch. 2. 28, & 3. 19, 21.
[l] John 8. 17, 18.
[f] ch. 3. 3.
[n] Mat. 3. 16, 17, & 17. 5.
[n] ver. 12.
[p] Rom. 8. 16. Gal. 4. 6.
[q] ver. 8, 33, & 5. 38.
[r] ch. 2. 4, & 3. 17.
[f] ch. 2. 25.
[n] ver. 12.
[r] John 1. 4. ch. 4. 9.
[r] Mat. 22. 37, 39. John 13. 34, & 15. 12. ch. 3. 23.
[2] John 3. 36, & 5. 24.

CHAPTER 5.

[o]1 *He that loveth God loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments,* 3 *which are light, and not grievous.* 6 *The witnesses of our faith.*[1]

WHOSOEVER [c]believeth that [c]Jesus is the Christ is [1d]born[1] of God: [k]and [2]every one that[1] loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 [3]By this[1] we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and [4]keep[1] his commandments.

3 [m]For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and [p]his commandments are not grievous.

4 For [q]whatsoever is [5]born[1] of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that [6]overcometh[1] the world, *even* our faith.

5 [7]Who[1] is he that overcometh the world, but [z]he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came [y]by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not [8]by[1] water only, but [9]by water and[1] blood. [10b]And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is [11]truth.

[o]7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, [d]the Word, and the Holy Ghost: [d]and these three are one.[1]

8 [1]And[1] there are three [2]that[1] bear witness [o]in earth[1], the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and [3]these[1] three agree in one.

9 If we receive [k]the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: [m]for [o]this is[1] the witness of God [4]which he hath testified of[1] his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God [p]hath the witness in [5]himself[1]: he that believeth not God [q]hath made him a liar; because he [6]believeth not the record that God gave of[1] his Son.

11 [r]And[1] this is the record, that God hath given to[1] us eternal life, and [z]this life is in his Son.

12 [z]He that hath the Son hath [8]life; [o]*and*[1] he that hath not the Son of God hath not [8]life.

1 A ¶
2 S begotten
3 S Herein was the love of God manifested in us [M Or, *in our case*], that God hath
4 S also ought
6 S beheld
6 S: if
7 S abideth
8 S:
9 S abide
1 S beheld and bear witness
2 A hath
3 S abideth
4 S know and have
5 S which
6 S in
M Or, *in our case*
7 A abideth
8 A with us
9 S judgement;
1 A even
2 S:
3 S,
4 S punishment; and he
5 S cannot
M Many anc. auth. read *how can he . . . seen?*
6 S.
7 S that

1 S begotten
2 S whosoever
3 S Hereby
4 S do
5 S begotten
6 S hath overcome
7 S And who
8 S with [M Gr. *in*] the
9 S with [M Gr. *in*] the water and with [Gr. *in*] the
10 ver. 7.
11 A the
1 S For
2 S who
3 S the
4 S is this, that he hath borne witness concerning
5 S him
6 S hath not believed in the witness that God hath borne concerning
7 S the witness is this, that God gave unto
8 A the

13 [1a] These things have I written unto you[2] that believe on the name of the Son of God°; [d]that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God'.

14 And this is the [3]confidence that we have [f]in' him, that, [h]if we ask [4]any thing' according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he [5]hear us,' whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions [6]that we desired' of him.

16 If any man see his brother [7]sin a sin *which is*' not unto death, [8]he shall ask, and [9m]he shall' give him life for them that sin not unto death. [9]There is [10]a sin unto death: [10M]I do not say that he shall pray for it.'

17 [c]All unrighteousness is sin: and there is [2]a sin not unto death.

18 [3]We know that [e]whosoever is [4]born' of God sinneth not; but he that [5]is' begotten of God [g]keepeth [6]himself, and that wicked' one toucheth him not.

19 *And* we' know that we are of God, and [i]the whole world lieth in [8]wickedness.'

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and [k]hath given us an understanding, that we [o]may' know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. [n]This is the true God, [p]and eternal life.

21 [9]Little children, [r]keep' yourselves from idols. [o]Amen.'

1 A ¶ 2 A, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, *even* unto you 3 S boldness which we have toward 4 S anything 5 S heareth us 6 S which we have asked 7 S sinning a sin 8 M Or, *he shall ask and shallgive him life,* even *to them &c.* 9 S *God* will 10 M Or, *sin* 1 S not concerning this do I say that he should make request. 2 M Or, *sin.* 3 A ¶ 4 S begotten 5 S was 6 S him [M Or, *himself*], and the evil 7 S We 8 S the evil one. 9 S *My* little children, guard

After A.D. 90.

[a] John 20. 31. [b] Jer. 7. 16. & 14. 11. John 17. 9. [c] ch. 5. 4. [d] ch. 1. 1, 2. [e] 1 Pet. 1. 23. ch. 3. 9. [f] Or, *concerning him.* [g] James 1. 27. ch. 3. 22. [h] Gal. 1. 4. [i] Luke 24. 45. [j] John 17. 3. [m] Job 42. 8. [n] James 5. 14, 15. [o] Is. 9. 6. & 44. 6. & 54. 5. John 20. 28. Acts 20. 28. Rom. 9. 5. 1 Tim. 3. 16. Tit. 2. 13. Heb. 1. 8. [p] ver. 11, 12, 13. [q] Mat. 12. 31, 32. Mark 3. 29. Luke 12. 10. Heb. 6. 4, 6. & 10. 26. [r] 1 Cor. 10. 14.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF
JOHN.

[o] *He exhorteth a certain honourable matron, with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief.*'

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, [d]whom I love in °the' truth; and not I only, but also all they that 'have known' [y]the truth;

2 For the truth's sake°,' which [2]dwelleth' in us, and [3]shall be with us for ever[4].'

3 [k]Grace [5b]be with you, mercy, *and* peace,' from God the Father, and from °the Lord' Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, [m]in truth and love.

4 [6]I [r]rejoiced' greatly that I [8]found' of thy children [n]walking in truth, [9]as we have received a' commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, [q]not as though I wrote 'a new commandment °unto thee', but that which we had from the beginning, [t]that we love one another.

6 And [u]this is love, that we [2]walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, [2]That, [b]as ye have' heard from the beginning, [4]ye should walk in it.

7 For [a]many deceivers are 'entered' into the world, [2b]who' confess not that Jesus Christ [2]is come' in the flesh. [c]This is [4a]' deceiver and [4n]' antichrist.

8 [c]Look to yourselves, [t]that [5]we lose not those' things which [6]we have [h]wrought, but that [7]we' receive a full reward.

9 [i]Whosoever [8]transgresseth,' and abideth not in the [9]doctrine' of Christ, hath not God'. He' that abideth in the [2]doctrine of Christ, he' hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If [3]there come any' unto you, and [4]bring not this doctrine,' receive him not into *your* house, [5p]neither bid him God speed':

11 For he that [6]biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.'

12 [7r]Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* [8] with paper and ink: but I [9]trust' to come unto you, and' speak [z]face to face, [y]that [2z]our' joy may be [2]full.'

13 [w]The children of [4]thy' elect sister [5]greet' thee. °Amen.'

After A.D. 90.

[a] 1 John 4. 1. [b] 1 John 4. 2. [c] 1 John 2. 22. & 4. 3. [d] 1 John 3. 18. 3 John 1. [e] Mark 13. 9. [f] Gal. 3. 4. Heb. 10. 32. [g] John 8. 32. Gal. 2. 5, 14. Col. 1. 5. 2 Thes. 2. 13. 1 Tim. 2. 4. Heb. 10. 26. [h] Or, *gained.* Some copies read, *which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.* [i] 1 John 2. 23. [k] 1 Tim. 1. 2. [l] Gr. *shall be.* [m] ver. 1. [n] 3 John 3. [p] Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 11. [q] 1 John 2. 7. 2 Tim. 3. 5. Tit. 3. 10. [r] 1 John 2. 7. [s] John 13. 34. & 15. 12. Eph. 5. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 8. 1 John 3. 23. [u] John 14. 15. & 15. 10. 1 John 2. 5. & 5. 3. [z] Gr. *mouth to mouth.* [y] John 17. 13. 1 John 1. 4. [w] Or, *your.* 1 Pet. 5. 13. [b] 1 John 2. 24.

1 S know 2 S abideth 3 A it 4 S: 5 S, mercy, peace shall be with us, 6 A ¶ 7 S rejoice 8 S have found *certain* 9 S even as we received 1 A to thee 2 A should 3 S even as ye 4 A that 1 S gone forth 2 S *even* they that 3 S cometh 4 S the 5 S ye lose [M Or, *destroy*] not the 6 M Many ancient auth. read *ye.* 7 S ye 8 S goeth onward M Or, *taketh the lead* 9 S teaching 1 S: he 2 S teaching, the same 3 S any one cometh 4 S bringeth not this teaching, 5 S and give him no greeting 6 S giveth him greeting partaketh in his evil works. 7 A ¶ 8 A *them* 9 S hope 1 A to 2 S your 3 S fulfilled. 4 S thine 5 S salute

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

After A.D. 90.

o 1 *He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality; 9 complaining of ambitious Diotrephes, &c.*

1 THE elder unto [1]the well-beloved Gaius,' [a]whom I love [b]in [o]the' truth.

2 [2] Beloved, I [3c]wish above all things that' thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I [4]rejoiced greatly, when [o]the' brethren came and [5]testified of the truth that is in thee,' even as [d]thou walkest in [o]the' truth.

4 [6] I have no greater joy than to hear that [e]my children walk in' truth.

5 [7] Beloved, thou doest [8]faithfully' whatsoever thou doest [9]to the brethren, and to strangers';

6 [1]Which have borne witness of thy charity' before the church: whom [2]if thou bring' forward on their journey [3i]after a godly sort, thou shalt do well':

7 Because that for [4]his name's sake' they went forth, [m]taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to [1]receive' such, that we [2]might be fellowhelpers to' the truth.

9 [3] I wrote [4] unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 [5]Wherefore,' if I come, I will [6]remember his deeds' which he doeth, prating against us with [7]malicious' words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and [o]forbiddeth' them that would [8], and casteth *them* out of the church.

11 Beloved, [9]follow' not that which is evil, but that which is good. [g]He that doeth good is of God: [o]but' he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius [h]hath [1]good report' of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, [2]and we *also* bear record; [k]and ye know that our record' is true.

13 [3l]I had many things to write [4], but I will not' with ink and pen [o]write unto thee':

14 But I [5]trust I shall shortly' see thee, and we shall speak [n]face to face. Peace *be* [6]to thee. *Our*' friends salute thee. [7]Greet' the friends by name.

a 2 John 1.
b Or, *truly.*
c Or, *pray.*
d 2 John 4.
e 1 Cor. 4. 15. Philem. 10.
f Ps. 37. 27. Is. 1. 16, 17. 1 Pet. 3. 11.
g 1 John 2. 29. & 3. 6, 9.
h 1 Tim. 3. 7.
i Gr. *worthy of God.* 3 John 21, 24.
k 2 John 12.
l 1 Cor. 9. 12, 15.
m Gr. *mouth to mouth.*
n Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

1 S Gaius the beloved,
2 A ¶
2 S pray that in all things
4 M Or, *rejoice greatly, when brethren come and bear witness*
5 S bare witness unto thy truth,
6 S Greater joy
[M Some anc. auth. read *grace*] have I none than this, to hear [Or, *these things, that I may hear*] of my children walking in the
7 A ¶
8 S a faithful work in that are brethren and strangers withal bare witness to thy love
3 S worthily of God
9 S toward them
1 S who
2 S thou wilt do well to set
4 S the sake of the Name

1 S welcome
2 S may be fellow-workers with
3 A ¶
4 A somewhat
5 S Therefore,
6 S bring to remembrance his works
7 S wicked
8 A he forbiddeth
9 S imitate
1 S the witness
2 S we also bear witness; and thou knowest that our witness
3 A ¶
4 S unto thee, but I am unwilling to write *them* to thee
5 S hope shortly to
6 S unto thee. The
7 S Salute

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

o *He exhorteth them to constancy in the faith, 4 seeing false teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whom a terrible punishment is prepared.*

1 JUDE, the' [2]servant of Jesus Christ, and [b]brother of James, [3]to them that are [4]sanctified by' God the Father, and [5e]preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* [f]called':

2 Mercy unto you[o],' and [i]peace[o],' and love[o],' be multiplied.

3 [6] Beloved, [7]when I gave' all diligence to write unto you [j]of common salvation, [2]it was needful for me' to write unto you[o], and exhort *you* that [a]ye should earnestly contend' for the faith which was once [4]delivered unto the saints.

4 [c] For there are certain men crept in [5]unawares, [a]who were before of old ordained to' this condemnation, ungodly men, [g]turning [h]the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and [k]denying [6]the only Lord God, and our Lord' Jesus Christ.

5 [7, 8] I will therefore' put you

A.D. c. 66.

a Phil. 1. 27. 1 Tim. 1. 18. & 6. 12. 2 Tim. 1. 13. & 4. 7.
b Luke 6. 16. Acts 1. 13.
c Gal. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 1. d Rom. 9. 21, 22. 1 Pet. 2. 8.
e John 17. 11, 12, 15. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
f Rom. 1. 7. g 2 Pet. 2. 10.
h Tit. 2. 11. Heb. 12. 15.
i 1 Pet. 1. 2. 2 Pet. 1. 2.
j Tit. 1. 4. 1 John 2. 22.

1 S Judas, a
2 M Gr. *bond-servant.*
3 M Or, *to them that are beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ,* being *called* for Jesus Christ
4 S called, beloved in
5 S kept
6 A ¶
7 S while I was giving
1 S our
2 S I was constrained
3 S exhorting you to contend earnestly
4 A for all
5 S privily, *even* they who were of old set forth unto
6 S our only Master and Lord, M Or, *the only Master, and our Lord Jesus Christ*
7 A ¶
8 S Now I desire to

1 S know all auth. read *Jesus.* 2 M Many very anc. 3 S a 4 M Gr. *the second time.*

5 S own principality, 6 S proper 7 S kept 8 S bonds 9 S judgement 10 S Gomorrah, 11 A, having 12 S with these given 13 S gone 14 S as 15 S punishment M Or, *as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment* 16 S Yet in like manner these also in their dreamings 17 S and set at nought 18 S rail at 19 M Gr. *glories.* 1 S But 2 S judgement, 3 S rail at whatsoever things 4 S and what they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, in these things are they destroyed M Or, *corrupted* 5 S went 6 S ran riotously in M Or, *cast themselves away through* 7 S hire, 8 S Korah. 9 S they who are hidden rocks [M Or, *spots*] 10 S shepherds that without fear feed themselves; 11 S along by winds; autumn trees 12 S wild 13 M Gr. *shames.* 14 S for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved

A.D. c. 66.

in remembrance, though ye [1]once knew this,' how that [2]b the Lord, having saved [3]the' people out of the land of Egypt, [4]afterward [c]destroyed them that believed not.

6 And [o]c the' angels which kept not their [5]f first estate,' but left their [6]own' habitation, [g]he hath 'reserved' in everlasting [8]chains' under darkness [h]unto the [9]judgment' of the great day.

7 Even as [k]Sodom and [10]Gomorrha,' and the cities about them[11] in like manner [12], giving' themselves over to fornication, and [13]going' after [m]strange flesh, are set forth [14]for' an example, suffering the [15]vengeance' of eternal fire.

8 [16]p Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers' defile the flesh, [17]despise' dominion, and [18]r speak evil of' [19]dignities.

9 'Yet' [s]Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, [t]durst not bring against him a railing [2]accusation,' but said, [u]The Lord rebuke thee.

10 [b]But these [3]speak evil of those things which' they know not: [4]but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves'.

11 Woe unto them! for they [5]have gone' in the way [v]of Cain, and [6]g ran greedily after' the error of Balaam for 'reward,' and perished [h]in the gainsaying of [8]Core.'

12 [k]These are [9]spots in your [m]feasts of charity,' when they feast with you, [10]feeding themselves without fear:' [w]clouds [o]*they are*' without water, [c]carried [11]about of winds'; trees whose fruit withereth,' without fruit, twice dead, [x]plucked up by the roots';

13 [12]z 'Raging' waves of the sea, [z]foaming out their own [13]shame'; wandering stars, [14]a to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness' for ever.

14 And 'Enoch also,' [a]the seventh from Adam, prophesied [o]of these', saying, Behold, [c]the Lord [z]cometh' with [2]ten thousands of his [4]saints,'

15 To execute [5]judgment' upon all, and to [6]convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds' which they have ungodly [7]committed', and of all [8]their [i]hard *speeches*' which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their [y]own lusts; and' [7]their mouth speaketh great swelling [10]*words*, [m]having men's persons in admiration because' of advantage.

17 [11]g But [12], beloved, remember ye the words which [12]were' spoken before [11]of' the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they [12]told you "there should be mockers in' the last time[16], who should walk' after [17]their own ungodly lusts.

19 These [13]be they [z]who separate themselves,' [19]a sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, [c]building up yourselves on your most holy faith, [d]praying in the Holy [1]Ghost,'

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, [e]looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 [2]And of some have compassion, making a difference:'

23 And [3]others [f]save with fear, [i]pulling *them*' out of the fire; [4]hating even [n]the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 [5]y Now unto him that is able to [6]keep you from falling, and [t]to present *you* faultless' before the presence of his glory [7]with' exceeding joy,

25 [y]To the only [o]wise' God our Saviour, [8]*be* glory [9]and' majesty, dominion and power, [10]both now and ever.' Amen.

5 A ¶ 6 S guard you from stumbling, and to set you 7 S without blemish in 8 A through Jesus Christ our Lord, 9 S, 10 S before all time, and now, and for evermore. M Gr. *unto all the ages.*

[a] Gen. 5. 18.
[b] 1 Cor. 10. 9.
[c] Deut. 32. 2. Dan. 7. 10. Zech. 14. 5. Mat. 25. 31. 2 Thes. 1. 7. Rev. 1. 7.
[d] Num. 14. 29, 37 & 26. 64. Ps. 106. 26. Heb. 3. 17, 19.
[e] John 8. 44.
[f] *Or, principality.*
[g] 2 Pet. 2. 4.
[h] Rev. 20. 10, 15.
[i] 1 Sam. 2. 3. Ps. 31. 18. & 94. 4. Mal. 3. 13.
[k] Gen. 19. 24. Deut. 29. 23. 2 Pet. 2. 6. Rev. 11. 8.
[l] Gr. *other.*
[m] Prov. 28. 21. James 2. 1, 9.
[n] 2 Pet. 2. 10.
[o] 2 Pet. 3. 2.
[p] Ex. 22. 28.
[q] Dan. 10. 13. & 12. 1. Rev. 12. 7.
[r] 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim. 3. 1. & 4. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 1. & 3. 3.
[s] 2 Pet. 2. 11.
[t] Zech. 3. 2.
[u] Prov. 1. 1. Ezek. 14. 7. Hos. 4. 14. Mat. 18. 10. Heb. 10. 25.
[v] 1 Cor. 2. 14. James 3. 15.
[w] 2 Pet. 2. 12.
[x] Col. 2. 7. 1 Tim. 1. 4.
[y] Rom. 8. 26. Eph. 6. 18. 1 Tim. 2. 8. & 5. 5. 2 Pet. 3. 12.
[z] Gen. 4. 5. 1 John 3. 12. Num. 22. 7, 21. 2 Pet. 2. 15.
[a] Num. 16. 1, &c.
[b] Rom. 11. 14. 1 Tim. 4. 16.
[c] 2 Pet. 2. 13.
[d] Amos 4. 11. Zech. 3. 2. 1 Cor. 3. 15.
[e] 1 Cor. 11. 21.
[f] Zech. 3. 4, 5. Rev. 3. 4.
[g] Prov. 25. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 17.
[h] Rom. 16. 25. Eph. 3. 20.
[i] Eph. 4. 14.
[k] Col. 1. 22.
[l] Mat. 15. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 17. & 2. 3.
[m] Phil. 3. 19.
[n] 2 Pet. 2. 17.

THE REVELATION
OF
ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAPTER 1.

°1 *John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia.* 7 *The coming of Christ.* 14 *His glorious power and majesty.*

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, [a]which God [1]gave unto him,' to shew unto his [2]servants [3]things which [g]must shortly come to pass [4];' and [i]he sent and signified [5]*it* by his angel unto his servant John °:' 2 [7]Who bare [7]record' of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, [8]and' of all things [n]that he saw.

3 [p]Blessed †*is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of [9]this' prophecy, and keep [9]those' things which are written therein: for [q]the time †*is* at hand.[10]

4[1] JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace [r]*be* unto you,' and peace, from him [t]which is °,' and [u]which was °,' and [3]which is to come; [z]and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, [b]*who is* the faithful witness, [4]*and* the [a]first begotten' of the dead, and [f]the [5]prince' of the kings of the earth. Unto him [h]that [6]loved us, [i]and washed' us from our sins [7]in his own blood,'

6 And [8]hath [i]made us kings and' priests unto [9] God and °his' Father; [n]to him *be* [1]glory and [1] dominion [2]for ever and ever. Amen.

7 [r]Behold, he cometh with [1] clouds; and every eye shall see him, and [u]they °*also*' which pierced him [5]: and all kindreds' of the earth shall [4]wail because of' him. Even so, Amen.

8 [5]I am [1]Alpha and [1] Omega, °the beginning and the ending,' saith [6]the Lord,' [7]b which is °,' and which was °,' and [8]which is to come, the Almighty.

9 [5]I John, °who also am' your

A.D. 96.

[a] Phil. 1. 7. & 4. 14.
[2] Tim. 1. 8.
[b] Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12.
[c] ch. 6. 9.
[d] John 5. 22. & 8. 28.
[e] Acts 10. 10. 2 Cor. 12. 2. ch. 4. 2.
[f] John 20. 26. Acts 20. 7. 1 Cor. 16. 2.
[g] ch. 4. 1.
[h] ch. 4. 1. ch. 22. 16.
[i] ver. 8.
[l] 1 Cor. 1. 6. ch. 6. 9.
[m] ver. 17.
[n] 1 John 1. 1.
[p] Luke 11. 28. Rom. 13. 11. James 5. 8.
[q] 1 Pet. 4. 7.
[r] Ex. 25. 27. Zech. 4. 2.
[s] Ex. 3. 14.
[u] Job 41. 11.
[z] ch. 2. 1.
[y] Ezek. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 13. & 10. 16.
[z] Zech. 3. 9. & 4. 10.
[a] Rom. 8. 5.
[b] John 8. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 13.
[c] ch. 15. 6.
[d] 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18.
[e] Rom. 8. 37.
[f] Eph. 1. 20. ch. 17. 14.
[g] Dan. 10. 6. ch. 2. 18.
[h] John 13. 34. & 15. 9. Gal. 2. 20.
[i] Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7.
[k] Ezek. 37. Dan. 10. 6. ch. 2. 18.
[l] Pet. 2. 9. ch. 5. 10.
[m] Ezek. 43. 2. Dan. 10. 6.
[n] 1 Tim. 6. 16. Heb. 13. 21. 1 Pet. 4. 11. & 5. 11.
[p] ch. 5. 1.
[q] Is. 49. 2. Eph. 6. 17. Heb. 4. 12.
[r] ch. 2. 12, 16.
[s] Dan. 7. 13. Mat. 24. 30. & 26. 64. Acts 1. 11.
[t] Acts 26. 13. ch. 10. 1.
[u] Zech. 12. 10. John 19. 37.
[x] Ezek. 1. 28.
[y] Dan. 8. 18. & 10. 10.
[z] Is. 41. 4. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. ch. 2. 8. & 22. 13.
[a] ch. 4. 8. & 11. 17. & 16. 5.
[c] Rom. 6. 9.
[d] ch. 4. 9. & 5. 14.
[e] Ps. 68. 20. ch. 20. 1.
[f] ver. 12. &c.

brother[1], and [a]companion in tribulation, and [b]in the' kingdom and patience [2]of Jesus Christ,' was in the isle that is called Patmos, [c]for the word of God [3], and for' the testimony of Jesus °Christ'.

10 [e]I was in the Spirit on [f]the Lord's day, and [4]heard behind me [h]a great voice, as of a trumpet °,'

11 Saying, °[k]I am Alpha and Omega, [m]the first and the last: and,' What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* [5]unto' the seven churches °which are in Asia';' unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto [6]Pergamos,' and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice [7]that' spake with me. And [8]being' turned °,' [r]I saw seven golden [9]candlesticks;

13 [z]And in the midst of the 'seven' [9]candlesticks †*one* like unto [1]the Son of man,' [t]clothed with a garment down to the foot, and [c]girt about [z]the paps' with a golden girdle.

14 [z]His head and [c]*his* hairs' †*were* white [4]like wool, as white as snow; and [y]his eyes †*were* as a flame of fire;

15 [k]And his feet like unto [5]fine' brass, as if [6]they burned' in a furnace; and [m]his voice as the [7]sound' of many waters.

16 [p]And he had in his right hand seven stars: and [9]out of his mouth [8]went a sharp twoedged' sword: [t]and his countenance †*was* as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And [x]when I saw him, I fell at his feet as [9]dead. And [y]he laid his right hand upon me, saying °unto me', Fear not; [a]I am the first and the last':

18 [c]*I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and,' behold, [d]I am alive [2]for evermore, [3]Amen: and' [e]have the keys of [4]hell and of death.'

19 Write [5][f]the things which

1 S gave him M Or, *gave unto him, to shew unto his servants the things &c.* 2 M Gr. *bond-servants*: and so throughout this book. 3 A, *even* the 4 S; 5 M Or, them 6 S; 7 S witness 8 S *even* 9 S the 10 A space after ver. 1 A ¶ 2 S to you 3 M Or, *which cometh* 4 S the firstborn 5 S ruler 6 S loveth us, and loosed M Many authorities, some ancient, read *washed*. 7 S by [M Gr. *in*] his blood; 8 S he made us *to be* a kingdom, *to be* 9 A his 1 A the 2 M Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* Many anc. auth. omit *of the ages.* 3 S; and all the tribes 4 S mourn over 5 A ¶ 6 S the Lord God, 7 M Gr. *b which* M Or, *the Lord, the God* S M Or, *which cometh*

1 S and partaker with you in the tribulation and 2 S *which are* in Jesus, 3 S and 4 A I

5 S to

6 S Pergamum, 7 S which 8 S having 9 M Gr. *lampstands.* 1 S a son of man, M as A.V. text. 2 S at the breasts 3 S And his head and his hair 4 S as white wool, *white* 5 S burnished 6 S it had been refined 7 S voice 8 S proceeded a sharp two-edged 9 A one 1 S, and the Living one; and I was [M Gr. *became*] dead, and 2 M Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* 3 S and I 4 S death and of Hades. 5 A therefore

thou [1]hast seen,[1] [a]and the things which are, [c]and the things which shall [2]be[1] hereafter;

20 The mystery [f]of the seven stars which thou sawest [3]in my right hand, [h]and the seven golden [4]candlesticks. The seven stars are [i]the angels of the seven churches: and [k]the seven [4]candlesticks [5]which thou sawest are the[1] seven churches.

CHAPTER 2.

[o] *What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches.*[1]

6 UNTO[1] the angel of the church [7]of[1] Ephesus write; [8]These things saith [q]he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, [9r]who[1] walketh in the midst of the seven golden [1]candlesticks [2]:[1]

2 [s]I know thy works, and thy [3]labour, and thy[1] patience, and [4]how[1] thou canst not bear [5]them which are evil: and [z]thou hast tried them [6]which say they are[1] apostles, and [6]are not, and [7]hast found them liars:[1]

3 And [8]hast borne, and[1] hast patience[2], and[1] for my name's sake [o]hast laboured[1], and hast [b]not[1] fainted.[1]

4 [2]Nevertheless I have *somewhat*[1] against thee, [2]because thou hast left[1] thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; [f]or else I [4]will come unto thee quickly,[1] and will [2]remove[1] thy [6]candlestick out of [7]his[1] place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the [8]deeds of [h]the Nicolaitanes,[1] which I also hate.

7 [k]He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith [9]unto[1] the churches[1]:[1] To him that overcometh[2] will I give [m]to eat of [m]the tree of life, which is in the [3]midst of the paradise[1] of God.

8 [4]And [5]unto[1] the angel of the church in Smyrna write; [4]These things saith [9]the first and the last, which [6]was dead, and [7]is alive;[1]

9 [r]I know thy [o]works, and[1] tribulation, and [8]poverty,[1] (but

A.D. 96.

[a] ch. 2. 1, &c.
[b] Luke 12. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 18. James 2. 5.
[c] ch. 4. 1, &c.
[d] Rom. 2. 17, 28, 29. & 9. 6.
[e] ch. 3. 9.
[f] ver. 16.
[g] Mat. 10. 22. [h] ver. 12.
[i] Mal. 2. 7. ch. 2. 1, &c.
[k] Zech. 4. 2. Mat. 5. 15. Phil. 2. 15.
[l] Mat. 24. 13. [m] James 1. 12. ch. 3. 11.
[n] ver. 7. ch. 13. 9.

[p] ch. 20. 14. & 21. 8. [q] ch. 1. 16, 20.

[r] ch. 1. 13. [s] ch. 1. 16.

[t] ver. 9, 13, 19. Ps. 1. 6. ch. 3. 1, 8, 15.
[z] ver. 2.
[y] ver. 9. [1] 1 John 4. 1. [2] 2 Cor. 11. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 1.

[3] Gal. 6. 9. Heb. 12. 3, 5.
[4] Num. 24. 14. & 25. 1. 2 Sa. 16. 2 Pet. 2. 15. Jude 11.
[5] ver. 15. Acts 15. 29. 1 Cor. 8. 9, 10. & 10. 19, 20. 1 Cor. 6. 15, &c.
[6] Mat. 24. 41, 43.
[7] ver. 6.

[8] ver. 15.
[4] Is. 11. 4. 2 Thes. 2. 8. ch. 1. 16. & 19. 15, 21.
[9] ver. 11, 17, 29. Mat. 11. 15. & 13. 9, 43. ch. 3. 6, 13, 22. & 13. 9.
[2] ver. 7, 11. [m] ch. 22. 2, 14. [n] Gen. 2. 9.
[3] ch. 3. 12. & 19. 12.
[4] ch. 1. 8, 17, 18.

[r] ver. 2.
[s] ch. 1. 14, 15.

[1] A, .
[2] M Or, *reviling*
[3] A they
[4] S are a
[5] S not the
[6] S art about to
[7] S is about to
[8] M Some anc. anth. read *and may have.*
[9] M Gr. *a tribulation of ten days.*
[1] S. Be
[2] S the
[3] S to
[4] S.
[5] A ¶
[6] S Pergamum
[7] S that
[8] S two-edged sword:

[9] S throne is:
[1] S didst not deny
[2] S the days of Antipas [M The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain] my witness, my faithful one, who was killed
[3] S some
[4] S teaching
[5] S Balak
[6] S to
[7] S some
[8] S teaching of the Nicolaitans in like manner.
[9] A therefore
[1] S come to
[2] S I will make war
[3] S to
[4] S.
[5] A, to him
[6] A I
[7] S upon
[8] S one knoweth but
[9] A ¶
[1] S to

1 S unto burnished brass: 2 S thy love and faith and ministry and patience, and that thy last works are

° unto[1] a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like [1]fine brass;[1]

19 [c]I know thy works, and [2]charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *is be*[1] more than the first.

20 [3]Notwithstanding I have a few things[1] against thee, [4]because[1] thou sufferest [5]that woman [d]Jezebel,[1] which calleth herself a prophetess[6], to teach and to seduce[1] my servants [e]to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed [7]unto[1] idols.

21 And I gave her [8]space [f]to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.[1]

22 Behold, I [9]will[1] cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of [1]their deeds.[1]

23 And I will kill her children with [2]death; and all the churches shall know that [g]I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and [z]I will give unto [3]every[1] one of you according to your works.

24 But [4]unto[1] you I say, [5]and unto the rest[1] in Thyatira, as many as have not this [6]doctrine, and which have not known the depths[1] of Satan, as they [7]speak; [b]I will put[1] upon you none other burden.

25 [8]But[1] [4]that which ye have[1] *already*[1] hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and [1]keepeth [h]my works unto the end, [i]to him will I give [2]power[1] over the nations:

27 [j]And he shall rule them with a rod of [3]iron;[1] as the vessels of [4]a potter shall they be[1] broken to shivers[5]: even as I[1] received of my Father[6].[1]

28 And I will give him [k]the morning star.

29 [l]He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith [7]unto[1] the churches.

6 S: ,7 S to

CHAPTER 3.

° *What John was commanded to write to the churches of* 1 *Sardis,* 7 *Philadelphia,* 15 *Laodicea.*[1]

AND [8]unto[1] the angel of the church in Sardis write;

A.D. 96.

a ch. 1. 4, 16. & 4. 5. & 5. 6.
b ch. 2. 2.
c ver. 2.
d Eph. 2. 1, 5.
1 Tim. 5. 6.
z ver. 11.
1 Tim. 6. 20.
2 Tim. 1. 13.
f 1 Kin. 16. 31. & 21. 25.
2 Kin. 9. 7.
g ver. 19.
h Mat. 24. 42, 45. & 25. 13.
Mark 13. 33.
Luke 12. 39, 40.
1 Thes. 5. 2, 6.
2 Pet. 3. 3, 10.
ch. 16. 15.
i ver. 14.
Ex. 34. 15.
Acts 15. 20, 29.
1 Cor. 10. 19, 20.
k Rom. 2. 4. ch. 9. 20.
l Acts 1. 15.
m Jude 23.
n ch. 4. 4. & 6. 11. & 7. 9, 13.
o ch. 19. 8.
p Ex. 22. 22.
Ps. 69. 28.
q Phil. 4. 3.
ch. 13. 8.
r Ps. 8. & 59. 12. & 91. 27.
1 Sam. 2. 16. 7.
1 Chr. 28. 9. & 29. 17.
2 Chr. 6. 30. & 20.
Ps. 7. 9.
Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12.
John 2. 24, 25.
Acts 1. 24.
Rom. 8. 27.
s Mat. 10. 32.
Luke 12. 8.
t Ps. 62. 12.
Mat. 16. 27.
Rom. 2. 6. & 14. 12.
2 Cor. 5. 10.
Gal. 6. 5.
ch. 20. 12.
u ch. 2. 7.
v Acts 3. 14.
w ver. 1.
1 John 5. 20.
ch. 1. 5. & 6. 10. & 19. 11.
x Acts 15. 28.
y Is. 22. 22.
Luke 1. 32.
ch. 1. 18.
z Mat. 16. 19.
a ch. 3. 11.
b Job 12. 14.
c ver. 1.
d John 6. 29.
1 John 3. 23.
e Mat. 19. 28.
Luke 22. 29, 30.
1 Cor. 6. 3.
f ch. 2. 24. & 20. 4.
g 1 Cor. 16. 9.
2 Cor. 2. 12.
h Ps. 2. 8, 9. & 49. 14.
Dan. 7. 22.
ch. 12. 5. & 19. 15.
i ch. 2. 9.
k 2 Pet. 1. 19.
ch. 22. 16.
l ver. 7.
m Is. 49. 23. & 60. 14.
n 2 Pet. 2. 9.
o Luke 2. 1.
p Is. 24. 17.

1 These things saith he [a]that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars[2]:[1] [b]I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, [c]and [3]art dead.

2 Be[3] watchful, and [4]strengthen the things which remain, that are[1] ready to die: for I have [5]not found thy works perfect before[1] God.

3 [e]Remember therefore how thou hast received and [6]heard, and hold fast,[1] and [f]repent. [h]If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come [o]on thee[1] as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 [7]Thou[1] hast [i]a few names [o]even[1] in Sardis which [8]have not [m]defiled[1] their garments[9]; [1] and they shall walk with me [n]in white[1]:[1] for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh[2], [p]the same shall be clothed in white raiment[1]; and I will [3]not [q]blot out[1] his name out of the [r]book of life, [4]but[1] [u]I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 [y]He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith [5]unto[1] the churches.

7 [6] And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith [z]he that is holy, [a]he that is true, he that hath [c]the key of David, [d]he that openeth, and [7]no man shutteth; and [f]shutteth, and no man openeth;[1]

8 [g]I know thy works[8]:[1] behold, I have [9]set before thee [1k]an open door, and no man can shut it: for[1] thou hast a little [2]strength, and hast kept[1] my word, and [3]hast not denied[1] my name.

9 Behold, I [4]will make [m]them[1] of the synagogue of Satan, [5]which say they are Jews, and [6]are not, but do lie; behold, [q]I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou [7]hast kept[1] the word of my patience, [r]I also will keep thee from the hour of [8]temptation, which shall come upon [t]all the [9]world, to [1]try them that dwell [u]upon the earth.

1 A ¶
2 S:
3 A thou
4 S stablish the things that remain, which were
5 S found no works of thine [M Many anc. auth. read *not found thy works*] fulfilled before my
6 S didst hear; and keep *it*,
7 S But thou
8 S did not defile
9 S:
1 S
2 S shall thus be arrayed in white garments
3 S in no wise blot
4 S and
5 S to
6 A ¶
7 S none shall shut, and that shutteth, and none openeth:
8 S (
9 M Gr. *given.*
1 S a door opened, which none can shut), that
2 S power, and didst keep
3 S didst not deny
4 S give
5 A of them
6 A they
7 S didst keep
8 S trial [M Or, *temptation*], that *hour* which is to come upon the whole
9 M Gr. *inhabited earth.*
1 M Or, *tempt*

11 °Behold,' [a]I come quickly: [b]hold 'that fast' which thou hast, that no [2]man' take [c]thy crown.

12 [3]Him that overcometh will I make' [d]a pillar in the 'temple of my God, and he shall go [5]no more °out': and [e]I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, [6]*which is*' [7]new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God': [g]and *I will write upon him* my' new name.

13 [m]He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith [8]unto' the churches.

14 [9]And 'unto' the angel of the church [2P]of the Laodiceans' write; [9T]These things saith the Amen, 'the faithful and true witness, [n]the beginning of the creation of God[3]:'

15 [9]I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So °then' because thou art lukewarm, and neither [4]cold nor hot, I will spue' thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, [b]I am rich, and [5]increased with goods,' and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art [c]wretched,' and miserable°,' and poor°,' and blind°,' and naked:

18 I counsel thee [9]to buy of me gold' tried in the' fire, that thou mayest [8]be' rich; and [i]white [9]raiment,' that thou mayest 'be clothed,' and *that* the shame of thy nakedness [2]do not appear; and' anoint thine eyes °with eyesalve', that thou mayest see.

19 [m]As many as I love, I [3]rebuke' and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, [p]I stand at the door°,' and knock: [q]if any man hear my voice°,' and open the door, [n]I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 [4]To him that overcometh [a]will I grant to sit' with me in my throne, °even' as I also overcame, and [5]am set' down with my Father in his throne.

22 [c]He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith [6]unto' the churches.

A.D. 96.

[a] Phil. 4. 5. ch. 1. 3, & 22. 7, 12, 20.

[b] ver. 3, ch. 2. 25.

[c] ch. 2. 10.

[d] 1 Kin. 7. 21. Gal. 2. 9.

[e] ch. 2. 17. & 14. 1, & 22. 4.

[f] ch. 1. 10. & Gal. 4. 26. Heb. 12. 22. ch. 21. 2, 10.

[g] ch. 11. 12. & 14. 1, & 22. 6.

[h] ch. 22. 4. Tch. 1. 10. & 17. 3, & 21. 10.

[m] ch. 2. 7.

[n] Jer. 6. 1. Jer. 17. 12. Ezek. 1. 26, & 10. 1.

[o] Dan. 7. 9. P Or, *in Laodicea.*

[7] Ezek. 1. 28. [8] Is. 65. 16.

[9] ver. 7, ch. 1. 5, & 19. 11, & 22. 6.

[9T] Col. 1. 15.

[r] ch. 11. 16.

[9] ver. 1.

[i] ch. 3. 4, 5. & 6. 11, & 7. 9, 13, 14, & 19. 14.

[4] ver. 10.

[b] Hos. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 4. 8.

[c] ch. 8. 5, & 16. 18.

[i] Is. 55. 1. Mat. 13. 44. & 25. 9.

[k] Ezek. 1. 5.

[2] 2 Cor. 5. 3. ch. 7. 14. & 16. 15. & 19. 8.

[k] ver. 8.

[l] Num. 2. 2, Ac. Ezek. 1. 10. & 10. 14.

[m] Job 5. 17. Prov. 3. 11. 12. Heb. 12. 5, 6. James 1. 12.

[p] Cant. 5. 2.

[q] Luke 12. 37.

[r] ver. 6. ° Gr. *they have no rest.*

[s] John 14. 23.

[t] Is. 6. 3. ch. 1. 8.

[u] ch. 3. 4.

[a] Mat. 19. 28. Luke 22. 30. 1 Cor. 6. 2. 2 Tim. 2. 12. ch. 2. 26, 27.

[b] ch. 1. 18. & 5. 14. & 15. 7.

[c] ch. 2. 7.

CHAPTER 4.

[o]2 *The throne of God in heaven.* 4 *The four and twenty elders.* 6 *The four beasts.* 10 *The elders cast their crowns before the throne.*

AFTER 'this I looked,' and °, behold, a door °was' opened in heaven[2]:' and [f]the first voice which I heard[3] *was* as it were' of a trumpet [4]talking with me; which said,' [h]Come up hither, 'and I will shew thee [6]things which must [6]be hereafter.

2 And immediately' [t]I was in the [7]spirit': and °,' behold, [8] [u]a throne °was' set in heaven, and 'one [8]sat on' the throne[10.]'

3 And he that sat [11]was' to look upon like a jasper [12]and a sardine stone': [9]and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, [1]in sight like unto an emerald.'

4 [x]And round about the throne *were* four and twenty [2]seats': and upon the [3]seats I saw' four and twenty elders sitting, [4]°clothed in white raiment': [a]and °they had' on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne [6]proceeded' [c]lightnings and [6]thunderings and voices: [d]and' *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are [e]the seven Spirits of God'.[7]

6 And before the throne[8] *there was* [f]a sea of glass' like unto crystal': [1] [h]and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, [9]*were* four beasts' full of eyes before [k]and behind.

7 [l]And the first 'beast' *was* like a lion, and the second 'beast' like a calf, and the third 'beast' had a face as [2]a man, and the fourth 'beast' *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four [3]beasts had each of them [m]six wings about *him;* and *they were*' full of eyes [4]'within: and 'they [5]rest not' day and night, saying, [y]Holy, holy, holy, [6]y Lord God' Almighty, 'which was°,' and 'is, and is to come.'

9 And when [8]those beasts' give glory and honour and thanks to him that [9]sat' on the throne, [10b]who' liveth [11]for ever and ever,

[x] ch. 11. 16.

[1] ch. 1. 14, & 2. 1, & 5. 6.

[y] Ex. 15. 8. Is. 6. 3. Jer. 25. 22. Dan. 7. 9, 10. Mat. 13. 44. & 25. 9.

[z] Is. 55. 1. Mat. 13. 44. & 19. 8.

[a] ver. 8.

[l] Num. 2. 2, Ac. Ezek. 1. 10. & 10. 14.

[m] Job 5. 17. Prov. 3. 11, 12. Heb. 12. 5, 6. James 1. 12.

[y] Is. 6. 3. Rev. 15. 4.

[6y] Gr. *Lord God Almighty.*

[8] Or, *which cometh* [8] S the living creatures shall [9] S sitteth [10] S to him that [11] M Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*

1 S fast that
2 S one
3 S He that overcometh, I will make him
4 M Or, *sanctuary:* and so throughout this book.
5 A out thence
6 S the
7 S, and mine own
8 S to
9 A ¶
1 S to
2 S in Laodicea
3 S:
4 S hot nor cold, I will spew
5 S have gotten riches,
6 S the wretched one
7 S refined by
8 S become
9 S garments,
1 S clothe thyself,
2 S be not made manifest: and eyesalve to
3 S reprove
4 S He that overcometh, I will give to him to sit down
5 S sat
6 S to
1 S these things I saw,
2 S,
3 S, *a voice as*
4 S speaking with me, one saying,
5 A the
6 come to pass hereafter. Straightway
M Or, *come to pass. After these things straightway &c.*
7 S Spirit
8 A there was
9 S sitting upon
10 S;
11 S *was*
12 S stone and a sardius
1 S like an emerald to look upon.
2 S thrones
3 S thrones *I saw*
4 S arrayed in white garments
5 S proceed
6 S voices and thunders. And
7 S;
8 S, as it were a glassy sea
9 S four living creatures
1 S creature
2 A of
3 S living creatures, having each one of them six wings, are
4 A round about and
5 S have no rest
6 S is the Lord God, the
7 S which is and which is to come.

10 [a]The four and twenty elders [1]fall down before him that [2]sat on the throne, [d]and [1]worship him that liveth [3]for ever and ever, [f]and [1]cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 [4h]Thou art worthy, O Lord,[1] to receive [5]glory and [5]honour and [5]power: [i]for thou [6]hast created[1] all things, and [7]for thy pleasure they are[1] and were created.

CHAPTER 5.

○ 1 *The book sealed with seven seals,*
9 *which only the Lamb that was slain*
is worthy to open.

AND I saw [8]in the right hand of him that sat on the throne [n]a book written within and on the [9]backside,[1] [p]sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a [1]loud[1] voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no [2]man [r]in[1] heaven, [3]nor in[1] earth, [4]neither[1] under the earth, was able to open the book, [4]neither[1] to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no [5]man[1] was found worthy to open ○and to read[1] the book, [4]neither[1] to look thereon [6].

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, [y]the Lion [7] of the tribe of [8]Juda,[1] "the Root of David, hath [9]prevailed[1] to open the book ○[1] [b]and ○to loose[1] the seven seals thereof.

6 And I [1]beheld, and, lo,[1] in the midst of the throne and of the four [2]beasts[1], and in the midst of the elders, [3]stood [d]a Lamb as[1] it had been slain, having seven horns [4] and [e]seven eyes, which are [y]the [5]seven Spirits of God [4] sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came [4] and [6]took the book[1] out of the right hand [k]of him that sat [7]upon[1] the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, [m]the four [8]beasts and[1] four [1]*and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having [9]every one of them [p]harps,[1] and golden [1]vials[1] full of [2q]odours,[1] [r]which are the prayers of [2] saints.

9 And [u]they [4]sung[1] a new song, saying, [5x]Thou art worthy[1] to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: [b]for thou wast slain, and [1c]hast redeemed us to God by thy blood [c]out of every kindred,[1] and tongue, and people, and nation [2];

10 [g]And hast made us[1] unto our God [3]kings[1] and priests [4]: and we shall reign on[1] the earth.

11 And I [5]beheld,[1] and I heard [6]the[1] voice of many angels [k]round about the throne and the [7]beasts[1] and the elders [8]:[1] and the number of them was [l]ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a [9]loud[1] voice, [m]Worthy is the Lamb that [1]was[1] slain to receive [2] power, and riches, and wisdom, and [3]strength,[1] and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And [q]every [4]creature[1] which is in [2]heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and [5]such as are in[1] the sea, and all [6] that are in them, heard I saying, [7t]Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him [u]that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb[1] [8]for ever and ever.

14 [z]And the four [9]beasts[1] said, Amen. And the ○four *and* twenty[1] elders fell down and worshipped ○him [z]that liveth for ever and ever[1].

CHAPTER 6.

○ *The opening of the seals in order, &c.,*
containing a prophecy to the end of
the world.[1]

AND [c]I saw when the Lamb opened one of the [1] seals, and I heard○, as it were the noise of thunder,[1] [f]one of the four [2]beasts[1] saying [3], Come and see[1].

2 And I saw, and behold [4] [h]a white horse [5]:[1] [i]and he that sat [6]on him[1] had a bow; [l]and [7]a crown was given unto him: and he went[1] forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 [8] And when he ○had[1] opened the second seal, [n]I heard the second [9]beast say, Come and see[1].

4 [10]And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given[1] to him that sat forth, a red horse: and

---

A.D. 96.

[a] ch. 5. 8, 14.
[b] ver. 6.
[c] Acts 20. 28. Rom. 3. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 20. & 7. 23. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. Heb. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 1. 7. ch. 14. 4.
[d] ver. 9.
[e] Dan. 4. 1. & 6. 25. ch. 7. 9. & 11. 9. & 14. 6. ver. 4.
[f] Ex. 19. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. ch. 1. 6. & ch. 6. & 22. 5.
[h] ch. 5. 12.
[i] Gen. 1. 1. Acts 17. 24. Eph. 3. 9. Col. 1. 16. ch. 10. 6.
[k] ch. 4. 4, 6.
[l] Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 12. 22.
[m] ch. 4. 11.
[n] Ezek. 2. 9, 10.
[p] Is. 29. 11. Dan. 12. 4.
[q] ver. 5. Phil. 2. 10.
[r] ver. 13.
[t] 1 Chr. 29. 11. Rom. 9. 5. & 16. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 16. 1 Pet. 4. 11. & 5. 11. ch. 1. 6.
[u] ch. 6. 16. & 7. 10.
[z] Gen. 49. 9, 10. Heb. 7. 14.
[x] ch. 4. 9, 10.
[a] Is. 11. 1, 10. Rom. 15. 12. ch. 22. 16.
[c] ver. 1. ch. 6. 1.
[f] ch. 5. 5-7.
[d] ver. 9, 12. Is. 55. 7. John 7. 39. 1 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 13. 8.
[e] Zech. 3. 9. & 4. 10.
[f] ch. 4. 7.
[g] ch. 4. 5.
[h] Zech. 6. 3. ch. 19. 11.
[i] Ps. 45. 4, 5. LXX.
[k] ch. 5. 2.
[l] Zech. 6. 11. ch. 14. 14.
[m] ch. 4. 8, 10.
[n] ch. 4. 7.
[p] ch. 14. 2. & 15. 2.
[q] Or, *incense.*
[r] Ps. 141. 2. ch. 8. 3, 4.
[t] Zech. 6. 2.
[u] Ps. 40. 3. ch. 14. 3.
[x] ch. 4. 11.

---

1 S didst purchase unto God with thy blood *men* of every tribe, 2 S, and madest them *to be* 3 S a kingdom 4 S; and they reign upon 5 S saw, 6 S a 7 S living creatures 8 S; 9 S great 1 S hath been 2 A the 3 S might, 4 S created thing 5 S on 6 A things 7 S Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, *be* the blessing, and the honour, and the glory, and the dominion, 8 M Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* 9 S living creatures

1 A seven 2 S living creatures 3 S as with a voice of thunder, Come M Some anc. auth. add *and see.* 4 A, 5 S, 6 S thereon 7 S there was given unto him a crown: and he came 8 A ¶ 9 S living creature saying, Come M Some anc. auth. add *and see.* 1 S And another *horse* came

1 A it was given 2 M Some anc.auth. read *the peace of the earth.* Come M Some anc.auth. add *and see.* 6 S saw, and behold, 7 S thereon 8 S balance 9 A as it were 10 S living creatures saying, 11 M Gr. *chœnix*, a small measure. 12 M See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28. 1 A hurt thou not 2 A ☙ 3 S living creature saying, Come M Some anc.auth. add *and see.* 4 S saw, 5 A 6 S he 7 S upon him, his name 8 S; and Hades 9 S there 10 A authority 11 S famine, 12 M Or, *pestilence* 1 S by the wild 2 A ☙ 3 S underneath 4 S had been 5 S great 6 S Master, the 7 S there was given them to each one a white robe 8 S time, 9 S fellowservants 1 S which 2 A even 3 M Some anc.auth. read *have fulfilled* their course. 4 A ☙ 5 S saw 6 A whole 7 A the

thereon [1] to take [2]peace from the earth, and that they should [3]kill [1] one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 [4]And when he [o]had[1] opened the third seal, [d]I heard the third [5]beast say, Come and see[1]. And I [6]beheld, and lo[1] [e]a black horse; and he that sat [7]on him[1] had a [8]pair of balances[1] in his hand.

6 And I heard [9] a voice in the midst of the four [10]beasts say,[1] [g]A [11]measure of wheat for a [12]penny, and three measures of barley for a [12]penny; and [o]*see* thou hurt not[1] the oil and the wine[1].

7 [2]And when he [o]had[1] opened the fourth seal, [k]I heard the voice of the fourth [5]beast say, Come and see[1].

8 [m]And I [4]looked,[1] and behold[5] a pale horse: and [6]his name[1] that sat [7]on him[1] was Death[8], and Hell[1] followed with him. And [9]power[1] was given [p]unto them [10]over the fourth part of the earth, [q]to kill with sword, and with [11]hunger,[1] and with [12]death, [r]and [1]with the[1] beasts of the earth.

9 [2]And when he [o]had[1] opened the fifth seal, I saw [3]under[1] [x]the altar [y]the souls of them that [4]were[1] slain [z]for the word of God, and for [a]the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a [5]loud[1] voice, saying, [b]How long, O [6]Lord,[1] [c]holy and true, [d]dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And [7]white robes were given unto every one of them[1]; and it was said unto them, [e]that they should rest yet for a little [8]season,[1] until their [9]fellowservants[1] also and their brethren, [1]that[1] should be killed [2]as they [f]*were*, should [3]be fulfilled.

12 [4]And I [5]beheld[1] when he [o]had[1] opened the sixth seal, [m]and[o], lo,[1] there was a great earthquake; and [n]the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the [6]moon became as blood;

13 [p]And the stars of [7]heaven

A.D. 96.

o Or, green figs.

b Ps. 102. 93, Is. 34. 4, Heb. 1. 12, 13.
c Jer. 3. 23, & 4. 24, ch. 16. 20.
d ch. 4. 7.
e Zech. 6. 2.
f Is. 2. 19.
g The word *chœnix* signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.
h Hos. 10. 8, Luke 23. 30, ch. 9. 6.
i ch. 9. 4.
k ch. 4. 7, *l* Is. 13. 6, &c. Zeph. 1. 14, &c. ch. 16. 14.
m Ps. 76. 7.
n Zech. 6. 2.
p Or, *to him.*
q Ezek. 14. 21.
r Lev. 26. 22.
t Dan. 7. 2.
u ch. 9. 4.
x ch. 8. 3, & 9. 13, & 14. 18.
y ch. 20. 4.
z ch. 1. 9.
a 2 Tim. 1. 8, ch. 12. 17, & 19. 10. ☙ See Zech. 1. 12.
b ch. 3. 7.
c ch. 11. 18, & 19. 2.
d ch. 6. 6, & 9. 4.
e ch. 3. 4, 5, & 7. 9, 14.
f Ezek. 9. 4, ch. 14. 1.
h ch. 22. 4.
k Heb. 11. 40, ch. 14. 13.
l ch. 9. 16.
m ch. 16. 18.
n Joel 2. 10, 31, & 3. 15, Matt. 24. 29, Acts 2. 20.
p ch. 8. 10, & 9. 1.

fell unto the earth, [o]even[1] as [a] fig tree casteth her [1][a]untimely[1] figs, when she is shaken of a [2]mighty[1] wind.

14 [b]And the heaven [3]departed[1] as a scroll when it is rolled [4]together[1]; and [c]every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the [2]great men, and the rich men,[1] and the [c]chief captains, and the [7]mighty men,[1] and every bondman [8], and every free man,[1] [f]hid themselves in the [9]dens[1] and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 [h]And [1]said[1] to the mountains and [2] rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 [i]For the great day of [3]his[1] wrath is come; [m]and who [4]shall be[1] able to stand?

CHAPTER 7.

o 3 An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 4, 9 The number of them that were sealed.

[5]AND after these things[1] I saw four angels standing [6]on[1] the four corners of the earth, [f]holding the four winds of the earth, [a]that [7]the wind should not[1] blow on the earth, [8]nor[1] on the sea, [9]nor on[1] any tree.

2 And I saw another angel [1]ascending from the east,[1] having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a [2]loud[1] voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, [c]Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we [3] have [y]sealed the servants of our God [4*h*]in[1] their foreheads.

4 [k]And I heard the number of them which were sealed[5]: *and there were* sealed [1]an[1] hundred [1]*and* forty [1]*and* four thousand[6] of all the tribes[1] of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of [7]Juda[1] *were* sealed twelve thousand[8].[1] Of the tribe of Reuben [o]*were* sealed[1] twelve thousand[8].[1] Of the tribe of Gad [o]*were* sealed[1] twelve thousand[8].[1]

6 Of the tribe of [9]Aser *were*

1 S unripe
2 S great
3 S was removed
4 S up
5 S princes,
6 M Or, *military tribunes* Gr. *chiliarchs.*
7 S rich, and the strong,
8 S and freeman,
9 S eaves
1 S they say
2 A to the
3 S their
4 S is
5 S After this
6 S at
7 S no wind should
8 S or
9 S or upon
1 S ascend from the sunrising,
2 S great
3 A shall
4 S on
5 S, a
6 S, sealed out of every tribe
7 S Judah
8 S;
9 S Asher

sealed' twelve thousand'.' Of the tribe of [2]Nepthalim *were* sealed' twelve thousand'.' Of the tribe of [3]Manasses *were* sealed' twelve thousand'.'

7 Of the tribe of Simeon [o]*were* sealed' twelve thousand'.' Of the tribe of Levi [o]*were* sealed' twelve thousand'.' Of the tribe of Issachar [o]*were* sealed' twelve thousand'.'

8 Of the tribe of [4]Zabulon *were* sealed' twelve thousand'.' Of the tribe of Joseph [o]*were* sealed' twelve thousand'.' Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After [5]this I beheld, and, lo,' [f]a great multitude, which no man could number, [6g] of all nations, and kindreds, and people,' and tongues, ' stood' before the throne°,' and before the Lamb, [8i]clothed with' white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And [9]cried with a loud' voice, saying, [n]Salvation '[1]to' our God [2]which sitteth [2]upon' the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 [q]And all the angels [3]stood' round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four [4]beasts, and' fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 [t]Saying, Amen: [5]Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God [6]for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, 'What are these' which are arrayed in [8z]white robes?' and whence came they?

14 And I [9]said unto him, Sir,' thou knowest. And he said to me, [c]These are they which '[1]came out of' great tribulation, and [2]have' [c]washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God[2], and' serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall [u]dwell among' them.

16 [k]They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; ' [l]neither shall the sun [5]light on' them, nor any heat [6].'

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne [a]shall '[1]feed them, and shall lead them unto living' fountains of waters [2]: [b]and God shall wipe away [3]all tears' from their eyes.

CHAPTER 8.

[o]1 *The opening of the seventh seal.* 2 *The seven angels.* 6 *Four trumpets sound, and great plagues follow.*'

AND [c]when he [o]had' opened the seventh seal, there [4]was' silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 [d]And I saw the seven angels which [5]stood' before God; [e]and [6]to them were given' seven trumpets.

3 [7]And another angel came and stood [8]at' the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should [9h]offer *it* with' [k]the prayers of all [1] saints upon [l]the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And [m]the smoke of the incense, [o]*which came*' [2]with the prayers of the saints, [2]ascended' up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel [4]took the censer, and' filled it with [5]fire of the altar, and cast [6]*it* ' into' the earth: and ' there [7]were voices, and thunderings,' and lightnings, [x]and an earthquake.

6 [8]And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 [8, 9]The first angel' sounded, [y]and there followed hail and fire' mingled with blood, and they were cast [2a]upon the earth: and the third part [b]of [2] trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 [8]And the second angel sounded, [d]and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: [f]and the third part of the sea [g]became blood;

9 [h]And [4] the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, [5]and had life, died'; and the third part of the ships [6]were' destroyed.

10 [7]And the third angel sounded, [m]and there fell [8]a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp,' [n]and it fell upon the third part of the rivers,

1 S be their shepherd, and shall guide them unto
2 A of life
3 S every tear
4 S followed a
5 S stand
6 S there were given unto them
7 A ¶
8 S over
M Or, *at*
9 S add
[M Gr. *give*] it unto
1 A the
2 M Or, *for*
3 S went
4 S taketh
[M Gr. *hath taken*] the censer; and he
5 A the
6 S it upon
M Or, *into*
7 S followed thunders, and voices,
8 A ¶
9 S And the first
1 A,
2 M Or, *into*
3 A the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the
4 A there died
5 S *even* they that had life
6 S was
7 A ¶
8 S from heaven a great star, burning as a torch,

1 S; 2 S Naphtali 3 S Manasseh 4 S Zebulun 5 S these things I saw, and beheld, 6 S out of every nation, and of *all* tribes and peoples 7 S standing 8 S arrayed in 9 S they cry with a great 1 S unto 2 S on 3 S were standing 4 S living creatures; and they 5 M Gr. *The blessing, and the glory, &c.* 6 M Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.* 7 S These 8 S the white robes, who are they, 9 S say [M Gr. *have said*] unto him, My lord, 1 S come out of the 2 S they 3 S; and they 4 S spread his tabernacle over 5 S strike upon 6 S;

A.D. 96.
a Ps. 23. 1. & 36. 8. John 10. 11, 14.
b Is. 25. 8. ch. 21. 4.
c ch. 6. 1.
d Mat. 18. 10. Luke 1. 19.
e 2 Chr. 29. 25–28.
f Rom. 11. 25.
g ch. 5. 9.
h Or, *add it to the prayers.*
i ver. 14. ch. 3. 5, 18. & 4. 4. & 6. 11.
k ch. 5. 8.
l Ex. 30. 1. ch. 6. 9.
m Ps. 141. 2. Luke 1. 10.
n Ps. 3. 8. Is. 45. 11. Jer. 3. 23. Hos. 13. 4. ch. 19. 1.
o ch. 5. 13.
p ch. 4. 6.
q Or, *upon.*
r ch. 16. 18.
s ch. 5. 12, 14.
t 2 Sam. 22. 8. 1 Kin. 19. 11. Acts 4. 31.
u Ezek. 38. 22.
v ver. 9.
w ch. 16. 2.
x Is. 2. 13. ch. 9. 4.
y ch. 6. 9. & 17. 6.
z Jer. 51. 25. Amos 7. 4.
a Is. 1. 18. Sec. Zech. 3. 3–5. Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7. ch. 1. 5.
b ch. 16. 3.
c Ezek. 14. 19.
d ch. 16. 3.
e Is. 4. 5, 6. ch. 21. 3.
f Is. 49. 10.
g Ps. 121. 6. ch. 21. 4.
h Is. 14. 12. ch. 9. 1.
i ch. 16. 4.

and upon the fountains of [1] waters;

11 [a] And the name of the star is called Wormwood: [b] and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 [2] [c] And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; [3] so as [1] the third part of them [4] was [1] darkened, and the day [5] shone not for a [1] third part of it, and the night [6] likewise.[1]

13 [7] And I [8] beheld, [d] and [1] heard [9] an angel flying through the midst of [1] heaven, saying with a [1] loud [1] voice, [e] Woe, woe, woe, [2] to the inhabiters of the earth [1] by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, [3] which [1] are yet to sound [4]![1]

CHAPTER 9.

[o] 1 *The fifth angel soundeth: a star falleth from heaven.* 12 *The first woe past: the sixth trumpet soundeth.*[1]

AND the fifth angel sounded, [p] and I saw a star [5] fall from heaven [1] unto the earth: and [6] to him was given [1] the key of [q] the [7] bottomless pit[1].

2 And he opened the [7] bottomless pit[1]; [r] and there [3] arose [1] a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And [o] there came [1] out of the smoke [9] [s] locusts upon the earth [1]: and unto them was given power, [t] as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was [2] commanded [1] them [u] that they should not hurt [v] the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree[2]; but only those men which [1] have not [w] the seal of God [4] in [1] their foreheads.

5 And [5] to them it was given [1] that they should not kill them, [x] but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment [1] *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when [6] he [1] striketh a man.

6 And in those days [7] [y] shall men [1] seek death, and shall [5] not [1] find it; and [1] shall desire to die, and death [2] shall flee [1] from them.

7 And [o] the [3] shapes of the locusts [1] *were* like unto horses prepared [4] unto battle; [z] and on their heads *were* [1] as it were crowns like [5] gold, [a] and their faces [1] *were* as [6] the faces of men.[1]

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and [7] their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings [1] *was* [8] as the sound of chariots [7] of many horses [3] running to battle.[1]

10 And they [9] had [1] tails like unto scorpions, and [1] there were stings in their tails: [b] and their power *was* [1] to hurt men five months.

11 [2] [m] And they had a king over them, *which is* [1] [n] the angel of the [3] bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* [1] name [4] [p] Apollyon.

12 [5, 6] [q] One woe is past; *and*, [1] behold, there come [7] two woes more [1] hereafter.

13 [5] And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard [8] a voice from the [o] four [1] horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 [9] Saying [1] to the sixth angel [1] which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound [2] [r] in [1] the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which [3] were [1] prepared [y] for [4] an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay [1] the third part of men.

16 And [o] the number of the [5] army [1] [c] of the horsemen [6] *were* two hundred thousand thousand: [d] and [1] I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates [7] of fire [8], and of jacinth, and [1] brimstone: [b] and the heads of the horses [9] *were* [1] as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths [1] issued [1] fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three [2] was the third part of men killed, by the fire [3], and [1] by the smoke [3], and [1] by the brimstone, which [4] issued [1] out of their mouths.

---

1 [A] the

2 [A] ¶
3 [S] that
4 [S] should be
5 [S] should not shine for the
6 [S] in like manner.
7 [A] ¶
8 [S] saw, and I
9 [S] an eagle [[M] Gr. *one eagle*], flying in mid
1 [S] great
2 [S] for them that dwell on the earth,
3 [S] who
4 [S].

5 [S] from heaven fallen
6 [S] there was given to him
7 [S] pit of the abyss
8 [S] went up

9 [A] came forth
1 [S]; and power was given them,
2 [S] said unto

3 [S], but only such men as
4 [S] on
5 [S] it was given them

6 [S] it
7 [S] men shall
8 [S] in no wise

A.D. 96.

[a] Ruth 1. 20.
[b] Ex. 15. 23. Jer. 9. 15. & 23. 15.
[c] Joel 2. 4. [d] Nah. 3. 17.
[e] Rev. 7. 8.
[f] Is. 13. 10. Amos 8. 9.
[g] Joel 1. 6.
[h] Joel 2. 5-7.
[i] ch. 14. 6. & 19. 17.
[k] ver. 5.
[l] ch. 9. 12. & 11. 14.
[m] Eph. 2. 2.
[n] ver. 1.
[p] That is to say, *A destroyer.*
[q] ch. 8. 13.
[r] Luke 10. 18. ch. 8. 10.
[t] ver. 2, 11. Luke 8. 31. ch. 17. 8. & 20. 1.
[u] Joel 2. 2, 10.
[v] ch. 16. 12.
[y] Or, *at.*
[z] Ex. 10. 4. Judg. 7. 12.
[a] Ps. 68. 17. Dan. 7. 10. & ver. 16.
[b] Ezek. 38. 4. & ch. 7. 4.
[c] ch. 6. 6. & 7. 3.
[f] ch. 8. 7.
[1] See Ex. 12. 23. Ezek. 9. 4. ch. 7. 3.
[k] 1 Chr. 12. 8. Is. 5. 28. 34.
[x] ver. 10. ch. 11. 7.
[z] Job 3. 21. Is. 2. 19. Jer. 8. 3. ch. 6. 16.

1 [A] they
2 [S] fleeth
3 [M] Gr. *likenesses.*
4 [S] for war; and upon their heads
5 [A] unto
6 [S] men's faces.
7 [A], [S] rushing to war.
9 [S] have
1 [S] stings; and in their tails is their power
2 [S] They have over them as king
3 [S] abyss: his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek *tongue* he hath the
4 [M] That is, *Destroyer.*
5 [A] ¶
6 [S] The first Woe is past:
7 [S] yet two Woes
8 [M] Gr. *one voice.*
9 [S] one saying
1 [A]
2 [S] at
3 [S] had been
4 [S] the hour and day and month and year, that they should kill
5 [S] armies
6 [S] was twice ten thousand times ten thousand:
7 [A] *as*
8 [S] and of hyacinth and of
9 [S] are
1 [S] proceedeth
2 [A] plagues
3 [S] and
4 [S] proceeded

19 For [1]their power[1] is
in their mouth, and in their tails:
[a]for their tails [2]*were*[1] like unto
serpents, and [3]had heads,[1] and
with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of [4]the men[1]
which were not killed [5]by
these plagues [c]yet[1] repented
not of the works of their hands,
that they should not worship
[6][d]devils, [e]and [7]idols of gold,
and [8]silver, and brass, and[1]
stone, and of wood [9]: which
neither can[1] see, nor hear, nor
walk:

21 [1]Neither repented they[1] of
their murders, [g]nor of their
sorceries, nor of their fornica-
tion, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER 10.

[o]1 *The angel with the book.* 6 *He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that time shall be no more.*[1]

AND I saw another [2]mighty[1]
angel [3]come down from[1]
heaven, [4]clothed[1] with a cloud [5]:[1]
[k]and [6]a[1] rainbow [†]*was* upon his
head, and [l]his face [†]*was* as [o]it
were[1] the sun, and [m]his feet as
pillars of fire [5]:[1]

2 And he had in his hand
a little book open: [n]and he
set his right foot upon the
sea, and [†]*his* left [7]*foot* on the
earth,[1]

3 And [8]cried with a [9]loud[1] voice,
as [o]*when*[1] a lion roareth: and
when he [o]had[1] cried, [1][r]seven
thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thun-
ders [o]had[1] uttered [2]their voices,[1]
I was about to write: and I
heard a voice from heaven say-
ing [o]unto me[1], [s]Seal up [o]those[1]
things which the seven thunders
uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw
[4]stand[1] upon the sea and upon
the earth [t]lifted up his [5]hand
to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth
[6]for ever and ever, [h]who cre-
ated [7]heaven [o],[1] and the things
that [8]therein are,[1] and the
earth [o],[1] and the things that
[8]therein are,[1] [9]and the sea [o],[1]
and the things [1]which[1] are
therein, [t]that there [2]should[1] be
[3]time no longer:

7 But [m]in the days of the voice
of the seventh angel, when he
[4]shall begin[1] to sound, [5]the
mystery of God[6] should be
finished, as he hath[1] declared
to his servants the prophets.

8 And [b]the voice which I heard
from heaven[1] spake unto me
again, and said, Go *and* take
the little[1] book which is open
in the hand of the angel [2]which[1]
standeth upon the sea and upon
the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel,
[3]and said[1] unto him[4], Give[1] me
the little book. And he [5]said[1]
unto me, [t]Take [†]*it*, and eat it
up; and it shall make thy belly
bitter, but [o]it shall be[1] in thy
mouth [6]sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book
out of the angel's hand, and
ate it up; [h]and it was in my
mouth sweet as honey: and [7]as
soon as[1] I had eaten it, [i]my
belly was [8]bitter.

11 And [9]he said[1] unto me,
Thou must prophesy again
[1]before[1] many peoples [o],[1] and
nations [o],[1] and tongues [o],[1] and
kings.

CHAPTER 11.

[o]3 *The two witnesses prophesy.* 14 *The second woe is past.* 15 *The seventh trumpet soundeth.*[1]

AND there was given me [p]a
reed like unto a rod: [2]and
the angel stood, saying, [q]Rise,
and measure the temple of
God, and the altar, and them
that worship therein.

2 [3]But[1] [t]the court which is
without the temple [4][u]leave out,[1]
and measure it not; [x]for it
[5]is[1] given unto the [6]Gentiles[1]:
and the holy city shall they
[y]tread under foot [z]forty [†]*and*
two months.

3 And [b]I will give [o]*power*[1]
unto my two [c]witnesses, [d]and
they shall prophesy [a]a thousand
two hundred [†]*and* threescore
days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the [g]two olive
trees [o],[1] and the two [7]candle-
sticks [8] standing before the
[9]God[1] of the earth.

5 And if any man [1]will[1] hurt
them, [t]fire proceedeth out of
their mouth, and devoureth
their enemies: [k]and if any
man [2]will[1] hurt them, [2]he must
in this manner be killed.

6 These [n]have [4]power to shut [4]
heaven, that it rain not [5]in[1]
the days of their prophecy:
and [6][p]have power over [4]waters
to turn them [7]to[1] blood, and

A.D. 96.

[a] Is. 9. 15.
[b] ver. 4.
[c] Deut. 31. 29.
[d] Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 17. Ps. 106. 37. 1 Cor. 10. 20.
[e] Ps. 115. 4. & 135. 15. Dan. 5. 23.
[f] Jer. 15. 16. Ezek. 2. 8. & 3. 1-3.
[g] ch. 22. 15.
[h] Ezek. 3. 3.
[i] Ezek. 2. 10.
[k] Ezek. 1. 28.
[l] Mat. 17. 2. ch. 1. 16.
[m] ch. 1. 15.
[n] Mat. 28. 18.
[p] Ezek. 40. 3, &c. Zech. 2. 1. ch. 21. 15.
[q] Num. 23. 18.
[r] ch. 8. 5.
[s] Ezek. 40. 17, 20.
[t] Gr. *cast out.*
[x] Ps. 79. 1. Luke 21. 24.
[y] Dan. 8. 10.
[z] ch. 13. 5.
[a] Dan. 8. 26. & 12. 4, 9.
[b] Or, *I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.*
[c] ch. 20. 4.
[d] ch. 19. 10.
[e] ch. 12. 6.
[f] Ex. 6. 8. Dan. 12. 7.
[g] Ps. 52. 8. Jer. 11. 16. Zech. 4. 3, 11, 14.
[h] Neh. 9. 6. ch. 4. 11. & 14. 7.
[i] 2 Kin. 1. 10, 12. Jer. 1. 10. & 5. 14. Ezek. 43. 3. Hos. 6. 5.
[k] Num. 16, 29.
[l] Dan. 12. 7. ch. 16. 17.
[m] ch. 11. 15.
[n] 1 Kin. 17. 1. James 5. 16, 17.
[p] Ex. 7. 19.

R.V.

1 S the power of the horses
2 S are
3 S have heads;
4 S mankind,
5 S with these plagues,
6 M Gr. *demons.*
7 A the
8 S of silver, and of brass, and of
9 S; which can neither
1 S and they repented not
2 S strong
3 S coming down out of
4 S arrayed
5 S;
6 S the
7 S upon the earth;
8 A he
9 S great
1 A the
2 S *their voices,*
3 S the
4 S standing
5 A right
6 M Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
7 A the
8 S are therein,
9 M Some anc. auth. omit *and the sea and the things that are therein.*
1 S that
2 S shall
3 M Or, *delay*
4 S is about
5 A then is finished
6 S, according to the good tidings which he
1 S, *I heard it* again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the
2 S that
3 S saying
4 S that he should give
5 S saith
6 A it shall be
7 S when
8 A made
9 S they say
1 S over
M Or, *concerning*
2 S and one said, M Gr. *saying.*
3 S And
4 S leave without, M Gr. *cast without.*
5 S hath been
6 S nations
7 M Gr. *lampstands.*
8 A ,
9 S Lord
1 S desireth to
2 S shall desire to
3 S in this manner must he
4 A the
5 S during
6 A they
7 S into

to smite the earth with [1]all plagues,[1] as often as they [2]will.[2]

7 And when they [a]shall have finished their testimony, [c]the beast that [3]ascendeth[3] [d]out of the [4]bottomless pit[4] shall make war [5]against[5] them, and [5]shall[5] overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their [6]dead bodies [e]*shall*[e] *lie* in the street of [h]the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, [i]where also [7]our[7] Lord was crucified.

9 [l]And [8]they of the people and kindreds[1] and tongues and nations [9]shall see[9] their [6]dead bodies three days and [1]an[1] half, [q]and [2]shall not suffer[2] their dead bodies to be [2]put in graves.[2]

10 [r]And they that dwell [4]upon[4] the earth [o]shall[o] rejoice over them, and make merry[5], [x]and[x] shall send gifts one to another; [y]because these two prophets tormented them that [6]dwelt[6] on the earth.

11 [z]And after [7]three days and [8]an half [a]the spirit[a] of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which [9]saw[9] them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. [b]And they [1]ascended up to[1] heaven [c]in [2]a[2] cloud; [d]and their enemies beheld them.

13 And [3]the same hour [4]was there[4] a great earthquake, [1]and the tenth part of the city fell[1], and in the earthquake were slain [e]of men seven thousand[e]: and the [5]remnant[5] were affrighted, [f]and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 [g]The second [7]woe[7] is past[3]; *and*,[1] behold, the third [7]woe[7] cometh quickly.

15 [6]And [h]the seventh angel sounded; [i]and there [9]were[9] great voices in heaven, [1]saying,[1] [k]The [2]kingdoms of this[2] world [3]are[3] become *the* [4]*kingdoms*[4] of our Lord, and of his Christ[5];[1] [l]and he shall reign [6]for ever and ever.

16 And [m]the four and twenty elders, which [7]sat[7] before God on their [8]seats,[8] fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God[1] Almighty, [n]which

A.D. 96.

art[1], and wast, and art to come[1]; because thou hast taken [o]to thee[o] thy great power, [p]and [2]hast reigned.[1]

18 [q]And the nations were [5]angry,[1] and thy wrath [4]is come,[1] [9]and the time of the dead[5], that they should[1] be judged, and [6]that thou shouldest give reward unto[1] thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and [7]them that fear thy name, [8]small and [8]great; [m]and [9]shouldest[1] destroy them [1]which[1] [n]destroy the earth.

19 [2]And [s]the temple of God [4]was opened[4] in heaven [5],[1] and there was seen in his temple the ark of his [6]testament:[1] and [r]there [7]were[7] lightnings, and voices, and [8]thunderings,[1] and an earthquake, [u]and great hail.

CHAPTER 12.

[o]1 *A woman clothed with the sun travaileth.* 9 *The great red dragon is cast out of heaven.*[1]

AND [9]there appeared a great [b]wonder[9] in heaven; a woman [1]clothed[1] with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars[2]:[1]

2 And she [3]being[3] with child [4]cried,[4] [c]travailing in birth, and [5]pained[5] to be delivered.

3 And there [6]appeared[6] another [7]*y*[7]wonder[1] in heaven; and behold [h]a great red dragon, [k]having seven heads and ten horns, [m]and [9]seven crowns upon his heads.[1]

4 And [n]his tail[1] drew[1] the third part [q]of the stars of heaven, [r]and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood [u]before the woman which was [2]ready[2] to be delivered, [3]*y*[3]for to devour her child as soon as it was born.[1]

5 And she [4]brought forth[4] a man child, [b]who [5]was[5] to rule all [6]nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and [7]*to*[7] his throne.

6 And [d]the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that [8]they should feed her there[8] [g]a thousand two hundred [1]*and* threescore days.

7 [9]And there was war in heaven: [h]Michael and his angels [1]fought [k]against[1] the dragon;

[a] Lake 13.22.
[b] ch. 19. 6, ch. 13. 1, 11. & 17. 8.
[c] ch. 9. 2. ver. 2, 9.
[d] Dan. 7. 11. Zech. 14. 2.
[e] Dan. 7. 9, 10. ch. 6. 10.
[h] ch. 14. 8. & 17. 1, 5. & 18. 10.
[i] Heb. 13. 12. ch. 18. 24.
[k] ch. 19. 5.
[l] ch. 17. 15.
[m] ch. 13. 10. & 18. 6.
[n] Or, *corrupt.*
[o] ch. 15. 5, 8.
[q] Ps. 79. 2, 3.
[r] ch. 8. 5. & 16. 18.
[t] ch. 12. 12. & 13. 8.
[u] ch. 16. 21.
[x] Est. 9. 19, 22.
[y] ch. 16. 10.
[z] ver. 9.
[a] Ezek. 37. 5, 9, 10, 14.
[b] Or, *sign.*
[c] Is. 66. 7. Gal. 4. 19.
[d] Is. 14. 13. ch. 12. 5.
[e] Is. 66. 8. Acts 1. 9.
[f] 2 Kin. 2. 1, 5, 7.
[g] Or, *sign.*
[h] ch. 17. 3.
[i] ch. 6. 12.
[k] ch. 17. 9, 10.
[l] ch. 16. 19.
[m] ch. 13. 1.
[n] ch. 9. 10, 19.
[p] Or, *names of men,* ch. 3. 4.
[q] ch. 17. 18. Dan. 8. 10.
[r] Josh. 7. 19. ch. 14. 7. & 15. 4.
[u] ver. 22.
[x] ch. 8. 13. & 9. 12. & 15. 1.
[y] Ex. 1. 16. ch. 10. 7.
[a] Is. 27. 13. ch. 16. 17. & 19. 6.
[b] Ps. 2. 9. ch. 2. 27. & 19. 15.
[c] ch. 12. 10.
[d] ver. 4. Dan. 2. 44. & 7. 14, 18, 27.
[f] ch. 4. 4. & 5. 8. & 19. 4.
[g] ch. 11. 2.
[h] Dan. 10. 13, 21.
[i] ch. 1. 4, 8. & 4. 8.
[k] ver. 3. & 16. 5.
[l] ver. 7. ch. 20. 2.

1 S and which wast
2 S didst reign.
3 S wroth,
4 S came,
5 S to
6 S *the time* to give their reward to
7 A to
3 A the
9 S to
1 S that
2 A ¶
3 A there was opened
4 S that is
5 S 's
6 S covenant;
M Or, *testament*
7 S followed
8 S thunders,
9 S a great sign was seen
1 S arrayed
2 S ;
2 S was
4 S : and she crieth out,
5 S in pain
6 S was seen
7 S sign
8 A ,
9 S upon his heads seven diadems.
1 S draweth
2 S about
3 S that when she was delivered, he might devour her child.
4 S was delivered of a son,
5 S is
6 A the
7 S unto
8 S there they may nourish her
9 A ¶
1 S *going forth* to war with

and the dragon [1]fought[1] and his angels[2],[1]

8 And[3] prevailed not[4];[1] neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And [a]the great dragon was cast [5]out, [c]that[1] old serpent, [6]called the Devil [o],[1] and Satan, [7]e which deceiveth[1] the whole [8]world:[1] [f]he was cast [9]out into[1] the earth, and his angels were cast [1]out[1] with him.

10 And I heard a [2]loud voice saying in heaven,[1] [3]k Now is come [4]salvation, and [5]strength,[1] and the kingdom of our God, and the [6]power[1] of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, [g]which [7]accused[1] them before our God day and night.

11 And [u]they overcame him [8]by[1] the blood of the Lamb, and [8]by[1] the word of their testimony; [g]and they loved not their [9]lives unto the[1] death.

12 Therefore [z]rejoice, [10]*ye*[1] heavens, and ye that [11]dwell in them. [b]Woe [12]to the inhabiters of[1] the earth and [12]of[1] the sea[13]: for[1] the devil is [14]come[1] down unto you, having great wrath, [15]*d* because he knoweth[1] that he hath but a short time.

13 [16]And when the dragon saw that he was cast [17]unto[1] the earth, he persecuted [g]the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

14 [i]And [18]to the woman were given[1] two wings of [19]a[1] great eagle, [k]that she might fly [7]into the wilderness[1], into[1] her place, where she is nourished [p]for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent [q]cast out of his mouth [2]water as a flood after the woman,[1] that he might cause her to be carried away [3]of the flood.[1]

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the [4]flood[1] which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon [5]was[1] wroth with the woman, [z]and went [6]to make war with the [7]remnant[1] of her seed, [a]which keep the commandments of God, and [8]have[1] [b]the testimony of Jesus[9] Christ.[1]

A.D. 96.

[a] Luke 10. 18. John 12. 31.
[b] Dan. 7. 2, 7.
[c] Gen. 3. 1, 4. ch. 20. 2.
[d] ch. 12. 3 & 17. 3, 9, 12.
[e] ch. 20. 3.
[f] ch. 9. 1.
[g] Or, *names*, ch. 17. 3.
[h] Dan. 7. 6.
[i] Dan. 7. 5.
[k] ch. 11. 15. & 19. 1.
[l] Dan. 7. 4.
[m] ch. 12. 9.
[n] ch. 16. 10.
[p] ch. 12. 4.
[q] Job 1. 9, & 2. 5. Zech. 3. 1.
[r] ver. 12, 14.
[t] Gr. *slain*.
[u] Rom. 8. 33, 34, 37. & 16. 20.
[x] ch. 17. 8.
[y] Luke 14. 26.
[z] Ps. 96. 11. & 97. 1. ch. 18. 20.
[a] ch. 18. 18. & ch. 8. 13. & 11. 10.
[c] Dan. 7. 8, 11, 25. & 11. 36.
[d] ch. 10. 6.
[e] Or, *to make war*.
[f] ch. 11. 2. & 12. 6.
[g] ver. 5.
[h] John 1. 14. Col. 2. 9.
[i] Ex. 19. 4.
[k] ver. 6.
[l] ch. 17. 3.
[m] Dan. 7. 21. ch. 11. 7. & 12. 17.
[n] ch. 11. 18. & 17. 15.
[p] Dan. 7. 25. & 12. 7.
[q] Is. 59. 19.
[r] Ex. 32. 32. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. & 20. 12, 15. & 21. 27.
[t] ch. 17. 8.
[u] ch. 2. 7.
[x] Is. 33. 1.
[y] Gen. 9. 6. Mat. 26. 52.
[z] Gen. 3. 15. ch. 11. 7. & 13. 7.
[a] ch. 14. 12.
[b] 1 Cor. 2. 1. 1 John 5. 10. ch. 1. 2, 9. & 6. 9. & 20. 4.

CHAPTER 13.

[o] 1 *A beast riseth out of the sea:* 11 *another cometh up out of the earth.* 18 *The number of the beast.*[1]

1, [2]AND I[1] stood upon the sand [3]of the sea[3], and[1] saw [a]a beast [4]rise[1] up out of the sea, [d]having [5]seven heads and ten horns, and upon[1] his horns ten [6]crowns,[1] and upon his heads [7]the [g]name[1] of blasphemy.

2 [a]And the beast which I saw was like unto [a]a leopard, [i]and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, [i]and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and [m]the dragon gave him his power, [n]and his [8]seat,[1] [p]and great authority.

3 And [9]I saw[1] one of his heads [r]as[1] it were [t]wounded to[1] death; and his [t]deadly wound[1] was healed: and [3]2[1]all the world[1] wondered after the beast[4].[1]

4 And they worshipped the dragon [5]which gave power[1] unto the beast[6]:[1] and they worshipped the beast, saying,[6] Who [†]*is* like unto the beast? [†]who is able to [o]make[1] war with him?

5 And there was given [8]unto[1] him [c]a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and [9]power was given unto him[1] [1]e to continue [f]forty [†]*and* two months.

6 And he opened his mouth [2]in blasphemy[1] against God, to blaspheme his name, [h]and his tabernacle, [3]and[1] them that [4]dwell in [5]heaven.

7 [6]And it was given unto him [m]to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: [n]and [7]power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.[1]

8 And all that dwell [8]upon[1] the earth shall worship him, [9,x]whose names are not[1] [1]written in the book of life of the Lamb [2]slain [t]from the foundation of the world.

9 [u]If any man [3]have[1] an ear, let him hear.

10 [4,5x]He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: [y]he that killeth[1] with the sword[6] must be killed with the sword.[1] Here is the patience and the faith of the [z]saints.

1 Omit ¶
2 S and he
3 S -
¶ And I
4 S coming
5 S ten horns and seven heads, and on
6 S diadems,
7 S names
8 S throne,
9 S *I saw*
1 S though it had been smitten [M Gr. *slain*] unto
2 S death-stroke
3 S the whole earth
4 S;
5 S, because he gave his authority
6 S;
7 A and
8 S to
9 S there was given to him authority
1 M Or, *to do* his works *during* See Dan. 11. 28.
2 S for blasphemies
3 S *seen*
4 M Gr. *tabernacle*.
5 A the
6 M Some anc. auth. omit *And it was given... overcome them.*
7 S there was given to him authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation.
8 S on
9 S *every one* whose name hath not been written *from the foundation of the world in the book... slain.*
1 M Or, *written from the foundation of the world in the book... slain.*
2 A that
3 S hath
4 M The Greek text in this verse is somewhat uncertain.
5 S If any man *is* for captivity [M Or, leadeth *into captivity*], into captivity he goeth: if any man shall kill
6 A,

sword must he be killed. 2 A ¶ 3 S saw
5 S authority 6 S in his sight. And he

[1] must be killed with the sword.'
[c] Here is the patience and the
faith of the saints.

11 2 And I [3] beheld [1] another
beast [e] coming up out of the
earth; and he had two horns
like [4] a lamb, and he spake as
a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the
[5] power [1] of the first beast [6] be-
fore him, and causeth [1] the
earth and them [7] which [1] dwell
therein to worship the first
beast, [i] whose [8] deadly wound [1]
was healed.

13 And [k] he doeth great [9] won-
ders, [l] so that he maketh fire
come down from heaven on [1]
the earth in the sight of men [10],

14 And [11 n] deceiveth them that
dwell on the earth [q] by [12] *the*
means of those miracles which
he had power [1] to do in the
sight of the beast; saying to
them that dwell on the earth,
that they should make an image
to the beast, [13] which had the
wound by a sword, [r] and did
live.'

15 And [14] he had power to give
[s] life unto [1] the image of the
beast, [15] that the image of the
beast should both speak, [t] and
cause that as many as [1] would
not worship the image of the
beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, [2] both
small and great, rich and poor,
free and bond, [f] to receive a
mark in [1] their right hand, or
[5] in their foreheads:'

17 And that no man [4] might
buy or [1] sell, save he that [5] had
the mark, or' [h] the name of the
beast [8], [k] or the number of his
name.

18 [m] Here is wisdom. [6] Let
him' that hath understand-
ing' count [n] the number of the
beast [8]: [1] [p] for it is the number
of a man [9],' and his number
[1] *is* [10] Six hundred threescore
and six.'

5 S hath the mark, *even* 6 S He 7 A, let him
8 S; 9 S; 10 S Six hundred and sixty and six.
[M] Some anc. auth. read *Six hundred and sixteen.*

CHAPTER 14.

[o] 1 *The Lamb standing on mount Sion.*
8 *The fall of Babylon.* 15 *The harvest*
of the world.'

AND I [1] looked, and, lo, [p] a
Lamb stood [1] on the mount

1 S with the
4 A unto
maketh
7 S that
8 S death-
stroke
9 S signs,
that he
should
even
make fire
to come
down
out of
heaven
upon
10 S.
11 A he
12 S reason
of the
signs
which
it was
given
him
13 S who
hath the
stroke
of the
sword,
and lived.
14 S it was
given
unto him
to give
breath
to it,
even
to
15 M Some
anc. auth.
read *that*
even the
image of
the beast
should
speak;
and he
shall
cause &c.
1 S should
2 S the
small
and the
great,
and the
rich and
the poor,
and the
free and
the bond,
that
there be
given
them a
mark on
3 S upon
their
fore-
head;
4 S should
be able
to buy
or to

1 S saw,
and be-
hold, the
Lamb
standing

A.D. 96.
[a] ch. 7. 4.
[b] ch. 7. 3, & 13. 16.
[c] ch. 14. 12.
[d] ch. 1. 15, & 19. 6.
[e] ch. 11. 7.
[f] ch. 5. 8.
[g] ch. 5. 9, & 15. 3.
[h] ver. 1.
[i] ver. 3.
[k] Deut. 13. 1-3, Mat. 24. 24, 2 Thes. 2. 9, ch. 16. 14.
[l] 1 Kin. 18. 38, 2 Kin. 1. 10, 12.
[m] 2 Cor. 11. 2.
[n] ch. 12. 9, & 19. 20.
[p] ch. 3. 4, & 7. 15, 17, & 17. 14.
[q] 2 Thes. 2. 9, 10.
[r] Or, *were bought.* ch. 5. 9.
[s] James 1. 18.
[t] Ps. 22. 2, Zeph. 3. 13.
[u] 2 Kin. 20. 7.
[v] ch. 8. 12.
[w] Gr. *breath.*
[x] Eph. 3. 9-11, Tit. 1. 2.
[y] ch. 16. 2, & 19. 20, & 20. 4.
[z] ch. 13. 7.
[a] ch. 11. 18, & 15. 4.
[b] Or, *to give them.* ch. 14. 9, & 19. 20, & 20. 4.
[c] Neh. 9. 6, & 20. 6, & 124. 8, & 146. 5, 6, Acts 14. 15, & 17. 24.
[d] ch. 14. 11.
[e] Is. 21. 9, Jer. 51. 8, ch. 18. 2.
[f] ch. 15. 2.
[g] Jer. 51. 7, ch. 17. 4.
[h] ch. 13. 14-16.
[i] Ps. 75. 8, Is. 51. 17, Jer. 25. 15.
[k] ch. 18. 6.
[l] ch. 16. 19.
[m] ch. 20. 10.
[n] ch. 5. 6.

[1] Sion,' and with him [2 a] an hun-
dred' forty [t] *and* four thousand,
[b] having his [3] Father's name
written in' their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from
heaven, [d] as the voice of many
waters, and as the voice of a
great thunder: and [4] I heard
the voice' of [f] harpers harping
with their harps:

3 And [g] they [5] sung' as it were
a new song before the throne,
and before the four [6] beasts,'
and the elders: and no man
could learn [7] that song [h] but'
the hundred [t] *and* forty [t] *and*
four thousand, [8] which were re-
deemed from' the earth.

4 These are they which were
not defiled with women: [m] for
they are virgins. These [9] are'
they [p] which follow the Lamb
whithersoever he goeth. These
[r] were' redeemed' from among
men, [2 t] *being*' the firstfruits
unto God and [3] to' the Lamb.

5 And [u] in their mouth was
found no [4] guile: for' [x] they
are without [5] fault before the
throne of God.'

6 [6] And I saw another angel
[7 z] fly in the midst of' heaven,
[b] having [8] the everlasting gospel
to preach' unto them that
[9] dwell on the earth, [a] and' [1] to'
every nation [2], and kindred,'
and tongue [3],' and people [3],'

7 [4] Saying with a loud' voice,
[c] Fear God, and give [5] glory to
him'; for the hour of his
[6] judgment' is come: [g] and
worship him that made [7] hea-
ven, and earth, and the sea,
and the' fountains of waters.

8 [8] And [9] there followed an-
other angel, saying, [t] Babylon
is fallen, is fallen, [t] that great
city, because she made all
nations' drink of the wine of
the wrath of her fornication.

9 [8] And' the third angel' fol-
lowed them, saying with a
[2] loud' voice, [q] If any man [3] wor-
ship' the beast and his image,
and [4] receive *his* mark in' his
forehead, or [5] in' his hand,

10 [6] The same' [r] shall drink of
the wine of the wrath of God,
which is [7 t] poured out without
mixture into [u] the cup of his
indignation'; and [x] he shall be

1 S Zion,
2 S a hun-
dred and
3 S name,
and the
name
of his
Father,
written
on
4 S the
voice
which
I heard
was as
the voice
5 S sing
6 S living
creatures
7 S the
song save
8 S *even*
they that
had been
pur-
chased
out of
2 S *are*
1 S pur-
chased
2 S *to be*
2 S unto
1 S lie:
5 S blem-
ish.
6 A ¶
7 S flying
in mid
8 S an
eternal
gospel
to pro-
claim
9 M Gr. *sit.*
1 S unto
2 S and
tribe
3 S;
4 S and he
saith
with a
great
5 S him
glory
6 S judge-
ment
7 S the
heaven
and the
earth
and sea
and
8 A ¶
9 S an-
other,
a second
angel,
followed,
saying,
Fallen,
fallen is
Babylon
the great,
which
hath
made all
the na-
tions to
1 S an-
other
angel, a
receiveth
prepared

third, 2 S great 3 S worshippeth 4 S
a mark on 5 S upon 6 S he also 7 S
[M Gr. *mingled*] unmixed in the cup of his anger

tormented with [c] fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And [b] the smoke of their torment [1]ascendeth[1] up [2]for ever and ever[3];[1] and they have no rest day [4]nor night, who[1] worship the beast and his image, and [5]whosoever[1] receiveth the mark of his name.

12 [f] Here is the patience of the saints[6]: [g] here *are*[1] they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 [7] And I heard a voice from heaven saying [c] unto me[1], Write, [i] Blessed [t]*are* the dead [m] which die [8] in the Lord [m] from henceforth: [9] Yea,[1] saith the Spirit, [q] that they may rest from their labours; [r] and[1] their works [2]do follow[1] them.

14 [3] And I [4]looked,[1] and behold [5] a white cloud [6], and upon the cloud *one* sat[1] [u] like unto [7] the Son[1] of man, [x] having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel [b] came out [8]of[1] the temple, crying with a [9]loud[1] voice to him that sat on the cloud, [1a] Thrust in[1] thy sickle, and reap: for the [2] time is come for thee to reap[1]; for the harvest [c] of the earth is [3]ripe.[1]

16 And he that sat on the cloud [4]thrust in his sickle on[1] the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 [5] And another angel came out [6]of[1] the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, [7k] which had[1] power over fire; and [8]cried with a loud cry[1] to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, [9m] Thrust in[1] thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel [1]thrust in[1] his sickle into the earth, and gathered the [2]vine[1] of the earth, and cast [t] *it* into [r] the [o]great[1] winepress[3] of the wrath of God.

20 And [r] the winepress was trodden [u] without the city, and [4]blood came out of[1] the winepress, [x] even unto the [5]horse bridles, by the space of[1] a thousand [t] *and* six hundred furlongs.

CHAPTER 15.

[o]1 *The seven last plagues. 3 The song of the victors. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.*[1]

AND [c] I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, [a] seven angels having [1]the seven last plagues;[1] [c] for in them is [2]filled up[1] the wrath of God.

2 [3] And I saw as it were [h] a [4]sea of glass[1] [i] mingled with fire[5]:[1] and them that [6]had gotten the victory over[1] the beast, [k] and over[1] his image, and [7]over his mark, *and* over[1] the number of his name, [s] stand on the sea of glass, [p] having the[1] harps of God.

3 And they sing [r] the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, [t] Great and marvellous [t]*are* thy works, [9] Lord God[1] Almighty; [1g] just[1] and true [t]*are* thy ways, thou King of [2]saints.[1]

4 [a] Who shall not fear [o] thee[1], O Lord, and glorify thy name? for [t] *thou* only [3] *art* holy: for [c] all[1] nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy [4]judgments are[1] made manifest.

5 [5] And after [6] that I looked, and, behold,[1] [p] the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 [h] And [7] the seven angels [o] came out of the temple,[1] [8] having[1] the seven plagues, [9z] clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded[1] with golden girdles.

7 [t] And one of the four [1]beasts[1] gave unto the seven angels seven golden [2]vials[1] full of the wrath of God, [m] who liveth [3] for ever and ever.

8 And [p] the temple was filled with smoke [q] from the glory of God, and from his power; and [4]no man[1] was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels [5]were fulfilled.[1]

5 [S] should be finished.

CHAPTER 16.

[o]2 *The angels pour out their vials: the plagues that follow. 15 Christ cometh as a thief.*[1]

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple [6] saying [6A],

1 [S] goeth
2 [M] Gr. *unto ages of ages.*
3 [S] ;
4 [S] and night, they that
5 [S] whoso
6 [S] ,
7 [A] ¶
8 [M] Or, *in the Lord. From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit*
9 [S] yea,
1 [S] for
2 [S] follow with
3 [A] ¶
4 [S] saw,
5 [A] ,
6 [S] ; and on the cloud *I saw* one sitting
7 [S] a son
[M] Or, *the Son*
8 [S] from
9 [S] great
1 [S] Send forth
2 [S] hour to reap is come
3 [S] overripe.
[M] Gr. *dried up.*
4 [S] cast his sickle upon
5 [A] ¶
6 [S] from
7 [S] he that hath
8 [S] he called with a great voice
9 [S] Send forth
1 [S] cast
2 [S] vintage
[M] Gr.
3 [A] , the great *winepress,*
4 [S] there came out blood from
5 [S] bridles of the horses, as far as

1 [S] seven plagues, *which are* the last,
2 [S] finished
3 [A] ¶
4 [S] glassy sea
5 [S] ;
6 [S] come victorious from
7 [S] from
8 [S] standing by [M] Or, *upon*] the glassy sea, having
9 [S] O Lord God, the
1 [S] righteous
2 [S] the ages.
[M] Many anc. auth. read *nations.*
3 [S] art holy; for all the
4 [S] righteous acts have been
5 [A] ¶
6 [S] these things I saw, and
7 [A] there came out from the temple
8 [S] that had
9 [S] arrayed with *precious* stone [M] Many anc. auth. read *in linen*], pure *and* bright, and girt about their breasts
1 [S] living creatures
2 [S] bowls
3 [M] Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
4 [S] none

6A ,

A.D. 96.

[a] ch. 19. 20.
[b] Is. 34. 10. ch. 19. 3.
[c] ch. 12. 1, 3.
[d] ch. 16. 1. & 21. 9.
[e] ch. 14. 10.
[f] ch. 13. 10.
[g] ch. 12. 17.
[h] ch. 4. 6. & 21. 18.
[i] Mat. 3. 11.
[k] ch. 13. 15-17.
[l] Eccles. 4. 1, 2. ch. 20. 6.
[m] 1 Cor. 15. 18. 1 Thess. 4. 16.
[n] Or, *from henceforth saith the Spirit,* ch. 14. 13.
[p] ch. 5. 8. & 14. 2.
[q] 2 Thes. 1. 7.
[r] Ex. 15. 1. Deut. 31. 30. ch. 14. 3.
[s] Deut. 32. 4. Ps. 111. 2. & 139. 14.
[t] Ezek. 1. 26. Dan. 7. 13. ch. 1. 13.
[u] ch. 6. 2.
[x] Ps. 145. 17. Hos. 14. 9. ch. 16. 7.
[y] Or, *nations,* or, *ages.*
[a] Ex. 15. 14-16. Jer. 10. 7.
[b] ch. 16. 17.
[c] Is. 66. 23.
[d] Joel 3. 13. Mat. 13. 39. Rev. 14. 15. ch. 15. 12.
[f] Or, *dried.*
[g] See Num. 1. 50. ch. 11. 19.
[h] ver. 1.
[i] Ex. 28. 6, 8. Ezek. 44. 17, 18. ch. 1. 13.
[k] ch. 16. 8.
[l] ch. 4. 6.
[m] 1 Thes. 1. 9. ch. 4. 9. & 10. 6.
[n] Joel 3. 13.
[p] Ex. 40. 34. 1 Kin. 8. 10. 2 Chr. 5. 14. Is. 6. 4.
[q] 2 Thes. 1. 9.
[r] ch. 19. 15.
[t] Is. 63. 3. Lam. 1. 15.
[u] Heb. 13. 12. ch. 11. 8.
[x] ch. 19. 14.

1 S ye, into *there came*
8 S blood as of a dead man;
9 M Gr. *soul of life.*
10 A, *even* the things that were
11 S the fountains of the waters; and it became [M] Or, *there came*] M Some anc. auth. read *and they became.*
1 S saying, Righteous art thou, which art and which wast, thou Holy One, because thou didst thus judge:
M Or, *judge. Because they ... prophets, thou hast given them blood also to drink*
2 S poured out
3 S blood hast thou given them to drink:
4 S the altar saying, Yea, O Lord God, the
5 S judgements.
6 A ¶
7 S bowl
8 S it
9 S it
M Or, *him*
10 S; and they
11 A the
12 S;
15 A they
19 A, the *river*

2 S seven bowls 3 S into 4 A ¶ 5 S bowl
6 S it became M Or, *there came* 7 M Or,

[a] to the seven angels, Go [1] your ways, and pour out the [2] vials [c] of the wrath of God [3] upon the earth.

2 [4] And the first went, and poured out his [5] vial [f] upon the earth; and [6 h] there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men [k] which had the mark of the beast, and [o] upon them [m] which worshipped his image.

3 [4] And the second [o] angel poured out his [5] vial [q] upon the sea; and [7 r] it became [s] as the blood of a dead man: [t] and every [9] living soul died [10] in the sea.

4 [4] And the third [o] angel poured out his [5] vial [y] upon the rivers and [11] fountains of waters; [a] and they became [1] blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters [1] say, [b] Thou art righteous, O Lord, [c] which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For [d] they [2] have shed the blood [e] of saints and prophets, [f] and [8] thou hast given them blood to drink; for [1] they are worthy.

7 And I heard [4] another out of the altar say, Even so, [k] Lord God Almighty, [m] true and righteous [1] are thy [9] judgments.

8 [6] And the fourth [o] angel poured out his [7] vial [n] upon the sun; [q] and [8] power was given unto [9] him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were [t] scorched with great heat [10], and [x] blasphemed the name of [11] God [o], which hath [11] power over these plagues [12]: [1] [y] and they repented not [a] to give him glory.

10 [6] And the fifth [o] angel poured out his [13] vial [b] upon the seat [1] of the beast; [c] and his kingdom was [14] full of darkness [1]; [c] and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And [15 h] blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and [z] their sores [16], [k] and [1] repented not of their [17] deeds.

12 [6] And the sixth [o] angel poured out his [13] vial [1] upon the great river [19] Euphrates; [m] and

13 S bowl upon the throne 14 S darkened
15 A they 16 S; and they 17 S works. 18 S bowl

| A.D. 96.
|
| [a] Is. 41. 2. 25.
| [b] ch. 15. 4.
|
| [c] ch. 14. 10. & 15. 7.
| [d] 1 John 4. 1-3.
| [e] ch. 12. 3, 9.
| [f] ch. 8. 7.
| [g] ch. 19. 20. & 20. 10.
| [h] Ex. 9. 9-11.
| [i] 1 Tim. 4. 1. James 3. 15.
| [k] ch. 13. 16, 17.
| [l] 2 Thes. 2. 9. ch. 13. 13, 14. & 19. 20.
| [m] ch. 13. 14.
| [n] Luke 2. 1.
| [p] ch. 17. 14. & 19. 19. & 20. 8.
| [q] ch. 8. 8.
| [r] Ex. 7. 17, 20.
| [s] ch. 8. 9.
| [t] Mat. 24. 33. 1 Thes. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. ch. 3. 3.
| [u] 2 Cor. 5. 3. ch. 3. 4, 18.
| [y] ch. 8. 10.
| [x] ch. 9. 20, 21.
| [a] Ex. 7. 20.
| [b] ch. 15. 3.
| [c] ch. 1. 4, 8. & 4. 8. & 11. 17.
| [d] Mat. 23. 34, 35. ch. 13. 15.
| [e] ch. 11. 18. & 18. 20.
| [f] Is. 49. 26.
| [g] ch. 21. 6.
| [h] ch. 4. 5. & 8. 5. & 11. 19.
| [i] ch. 11. 13.
| [k] ch. 15. 3.
| [l] Dan. 12. 1.
| [m] ch. 14. 10. & 14. 10. & 19. 2.
| [n] ch. 8. 12.
| [o] ch. 13. 8. & 17. 18.
| [q] ch. 9. 17, 18. & 14. 18.
| [t] ch. 18. 5. *burned.*
| [y] Is. 51. 17, 22. Jer. 25. 15, 16. ch. 14. 10.
| [x] ver. 11, 21.
| [z] Dan. 5. 22, 23. ch. 9. 20.
| [a] ch. 6. 14.
| [b] ch. 11. 13. & 14. 7.
| [c] ch. 13. 2.
| [f] ch. 11. 19.
| [d] ch. 9. 2.
| [e] ch. 11. 10.
| [f] ver. 9. 11.
| [g] See Ex. 9. 23-25.
| [h] ver. 9, 21.
| [i] ver. 2.
| [k] ver. 9.
|
| [l] ch. 9. 14.
| [m] See Jer. 50. 38. & 51. 36.
| [n] ch. 21. 9.

the water thereof was dried up, [o] that the way [1] of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw [2] three unclean [q] spirits like frogs *come* [1] out of the mouth of [e] the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of [g] the false prophet [3].

14 [2] For they are [o] the spirits of [4] devils, [r] working [5] miracles, [1] *which* go forth [6] unto the kings [o] of the earth [n] and of the whole [7] world, to gather them [8] to [p] the battle of that great day of God [9] Almighty.

15 [14] Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed [1] *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, [2] lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 [2] And [3] he gathered them together into [4 a] place [8] called in [o] the Hebrew [6] tongue Armageddon.

17 [7] And the seventh [o] angel poured out his [8] vial into the air; and there came [9] a great voice out of the temple [o] of heaven [1], from the throne, saying, [9] It is done [10].

18 And [h] there were [1] voices, and thunders, and lightnings [1]; [s] and there was a great earthquake, [t] such as was not since [2] men were [1] upon the earth, so [3] mighty an earthquake, [4] *and* so great.

19 And [p] the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and [o] great [1] Babylon [5 r] came in remembrance before [1] God, [u] to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And [z] every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 [c] And [6] there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, [1] *every stone* about the weight of a talent [7]: and [2] men blasphemed God because of [9] the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof [8] was [1] exceeding great.

CHAPTER 17.

O 3 *A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, &c.* 9 *The interpretation.* 14 *The victory of the Lamb.*

AND there came [1] one of the seven angels [1] which had the seven [2] vials, and talked [1]

1 S might be made ready for the kings that *come* from the sunrising.
2 S *coming*
3 S, three unclean spirits, as it were frogs:
4 M Gr. *demons.*
5 S signs;
6 M Or, *upon*
7 M Gr. *inhabited earth.*
8 S together unto the war of the
9 A, the
1 A {
2 A }
3 S they
4 S the
5 A which is
6 S Har-Magedon.
7 A ¶
8 S bowl upon
9 A forth
10 S:
1 S lightnings, and voices, and thunders
2 S there were men
M Some anc. auth. read *there was a man.*
3 S great
4 S so mighty.
5 S the great was remembered in the sight of
6 S great hail,
7 A, cometh down out of heaven upon men
8 S is

1 S that
2 S bowls, and spake

with me, saying °unto me', Come hither¹;' [a]I will shew °unto' thee the [2]judgment' of [b]the great [3]whore' [c]that sitteth upon many waters[4]:'

2 [d]With whom the kings of the earth °have' committed fornication, and [5]/the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk' with the wine of her fornication.

3 [6]So' he carried me away in the [7]spirit' [h]into [8]the' wilderness: and I saw a woman [9]sit' [i]upon a [1]scarlet coloured' beast, [2]full of [k]names of blasphemy, [l]having seven heads and [m]ten horns.

4 And the woman [p]was arrayed in purple and scarlet °colour', [r]and [3/t]decked with gold and precious [4]stones' and pearls, [z]having [5]a golden cup °in her hand' [y]full of abominations [6]and filthiness' of her fornication[7]:'

5 And upon her forehead °*was*' a name written, [8b]MYSTERY, BABYLON [c]THE GREAT, [d]THE MOTHER OF [9]°HARLOTS AND [1]ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw [g]the woman drunken [e]with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of [f]the [2]martyrs of Jesus[8]: and' when I saw her, I wondered with [4]great admiration.'

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou [5]marvel'? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and [6]ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and [7/r]shall ascend' out of the [8]bottomless pit, and [s]go' into perdition[9]:' and' they that dwell on the earth [u]shall wonder, [1/z]whose names were not' written [2]in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast[3] that' was, and is not, and [4]yet is.'

9 [3]And [a]here *is*' the [6]mind which hath wisdom. [b]The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth[7].

10 And there are' seven kings[8]:' five are fallen, [9]and' one is, °*and*' the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a [1]short space.'

11 And the beast that was, and is not, [2]even he is the' eighth, and is of the seven[3], °and' goeth into perdition.

12 And [y]the ten horns [4]which' thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but [5] receive [6]power' as kings [7]one hour with the beast.'

13 These have one mind, and [8]shall' give their power and [6]strength' unto the beast.

14 [n]These shall [9]make war with' the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them[1]:' [q]for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings[2]:' [u]and they [3] that are with [4]him *are*' called °,' and chosen °,' and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, [2]The waters which thou sawest, where the [5]whore' sitteth, [a]are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest[6] upon' the beast, [f]these shall hate the [5]whore', and shall make her desolate [h]and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and [7/k]burn her [8] with fire.

17 [m]For God [9]hath' put in their hearts to [1]fulfil his will,' and to [2]agree, and' give their kingdom unto the beast, [n]until the words of God [3]shall be fulfilled.'

18 And the woman [4]which' thou sawest [p]is [5]that' great city, [q]which [6]reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER 18.

°[2] *Babylon is fallen.* [9] *The kings of the earth, &c. lament over her.* [20] *The saints rejoice.*

7 AND [y]after' these things I saw another angel [8]come' down [9]from' heaven, having great [1]power'; [z]and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried [2]mightily with a strong' voice, saying, [3b]Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen,' and [d]is become [4]the' habitation of [5]devils, and [4]the' [6]hold of every [7]foul' spirit, and [e]a [8]cage' of every unclean and hateful bird.

A.D. 96.

[a] ch. 16. 19, & 18. 16, 17, 19.
[b] Nah. 3. 4. ch. 19. 2.
[c] ver. 15. Jer. 51. 13.
[d] ch. 18. 3.
[e] ver. 8.
[f] Jer. 51. 7. ch. 14. 8, & 18. 3.
[g] Dan. 7. 20. Zech. 1. 18, 19, 21. ch. 13. 1.
[h] ch. 12. 6, 14.
[i] ch. 12. 3.
[k] ch. 13. 1.
[l] ver. 9.
[m] ver. 12.
[n] ch. 16. 14, & 19. 19.
[p] ch. 18. 12, 16.
[r] Dan. 11. 38.
[s] Gr. *gilded.*
[t] Jer. 50. 44, 45. ch. 14. 4.
[z] Jer. 51. 7. ch. 18. 6.
[y] ch. 14. 8.
[1] ver. 1. Is. 8. 7.
[2] ch. 13. 7.
[a] 2 Thes. 2. 7.
[b] ch. 11. 8, & 14. 8, & 16. 19, & 18. 2, 10, 21.
[c] ch. 18. 9, & 19. 2.
[d] Or, *fornications.*
[e] Jer. 50. 41, 42. ch. 16. 12.
[g] ch. 18. 24.
[h] Ezek. 16. 37-44. ch. 18. 16.
[i] ch. 13. 15, & 16. 6.
[k] ch. 18. 8.
[l] ch. 6. 9, 10, & 12. 11.
[m] 2 Thes. 2. 11.
[n] ch. 10. 7.
[p] ch. 16. 19.
[q] ch. 12. 4.
[r] ch. 11. 7, & 13. 1.
[t] ver. 11. ch. 13. 10.
[u] ch. 13. 3.
[x] ch. 13. 8.
[y] ch. 17. 1.
[z] Ezek. 43. 2.
[a] ch. 13. 18.
[b] Is. 13. 19, & 21. 9. Jer. 51. 8. ch. 14. 8.
[c] ch. 13. 1.
[d] Is. 13. 21, & 21. 8, & 34. 14. Jer. 50. 39, & 51. 37.
[e] Is. 14. 23, & 34. 11. Mark 5. 2, 3.

1 S little while.
2 S is himself also an
3 S; and he
4 S that
5 A they
6 S authority
7 S, with the beast, for one hour.
8 S they
9 S war against
1 S,
2 S;
3 A *also shall overcome*
4 S him,
5 S harlot
6 S, and
7 A shall
8 A utterly
9 S did
1 S do his mind,
2 S come to one mind, and to
3 S should be accomplished.
4 S whom
5 S the
6 M Gr. *hath a kingdom.*
7 S After
8 S coming
9 S out of
1 S authority
2 S with a mighty
3 S Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great,
4 S a
5 M Gr. *demons.*
6 M Or, *prison*
7 S unclean
8 S hold
M Or, *prison*

1 S, judgement
2 S judgement
3 S harlot
4 S;
5 S they that dwell in the earth were made drunken
6 S And
7 S spirit
8 S a
9 S sitting
1 S scarlet-coloured
2 M Or, *names full of blasphemy*
3 M Gr. *gilded.*
4 S stone
5 A in her hand
6 S, even the unclean things
M Or, *and of the unclean things*
7 S
8 M Or, *a mystery, BABYLON THE GREAT*
9 A THE
1 A OF THE
2 M Or, *witnesses*
3 S. And
4 S a great wonder.
5 S wonder
6 A the
7 S is about to come up
8 S abyss, and to go
M Some anc. auth. read *and he goeth.*
9 S. And
1 S *they* whose name hath not been
2 M Gr. *on.*
3 S, how that he
4 S shall come.
M Gr. *shall be present.*
5 S Here is
6 M Or, *meaning*
7 S: and they are
M Or, *there are*
8 S; the
9 S the

1 S by the wine of M Some auth. read *of the wine of... have drunk.* Some anc. auth. omit *the wine of.*
2 S all the nations are fallen; 3 S by the power of her wantonness
M Or, *luxury*
4 A ✱
5 S forth,
6 S out of her, that ye have no fellowship with
7 S:
8 M Or, *elave together*
9 A even
10 S Render unto
11 S rendered,
12 S *unto her* the
13 S mingled, mingle unto
14 A soever
15 S waxed wanton [M Or, *luxurious*], so much give her of torment and mourning
16 S in no wise see mourning.
17 S in one day
18 S;
19 M Some anc. auth. omit *the Lord.*
20 S which judged
21 S wantonly
M Or, *luxuriously*
22 S weep and wail over her, when they look upon
23 S Woe, woe, the great city, the
24 S that
25 S judgement
26 S.
27 M Gr. *cargo.*
28 S;
29 S stone,
30 S;
31 S every vessel
32 S every vessel made

3 For 1all nations [a] have drunk of the wine of1 the wrath of her fornication [2],1 and the kings of the earth [c] have1 committed fornication with her, [b] and the merchants of the earth [c] are1 waxed rich [3] through the [c] abundance of her delicacies1.

4 [d] And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, [e] Come [5] out of her,1 my people, [6] that ye be not partakers of1 her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues7.1

5 [g] For her sins [8] have reached [9] unto heaven, and [h] God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 [i] [k] Reward1 her even as she [2] rewarded you,1 and double [3] unto her1 double according to her works: [l] in the cup which she [4] hath filled [m] till to1 her double.

7 [p] How much [5] she [c] hath1 glorified herself, and [6] lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her1: for she saith in her heart, I sit a [r] queen, and am no widow, and shall [7] see no sorrow.1

8 Therefore [s] shall her plagues come [o] [u] in one day1, death, and mourning, and famine; and [y] she shall be utterly burned with fire [9]:1 [a] for strong [t] is [1] the Lord God [2] who judgeth1 her.

9 And [c] the kings of the earth, who [c] have1 committed fornication and lived [3] deliciously1 with her, [d] shall [4] bewail her, and lament for her, [c] when they shall see1 the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, [5 k] Alas, alas that great city1 Babylon, [6] that mighty1 city! [k] for in one hour is thy [7] judgment1 come.

11 And [t] the merchants of the earth [c] shall1 weep and mourn over her [8];1 for no man buyeth their [9] merchandise any more1:

12 [p] The1 [9] merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious [2] stones,1 and [c] of1 pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet [3],1 and all [r] thyine wood, and [4] all manner vessels1 of ivory, and [5] all manner vessels1 of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble1,1

13 And cinnamon, and [2] odours, and ointments,1 and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and [3] beasts,1 and sheep [4], and1 horses [c],1 and chariots [c],1 and [5 d] slaves,1 and [c] souls of men.

14 And the fruits [7] that1 thy soul lusted after are [8] departed1 from thee, and all things [2] which1 were dainty and [1] goodly are departed1 from thee, and [2] thou shalt1 find them no more at all.

15 [h] The merchants of these things, [2] which1 were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and [4] wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas that great city, [m] that was clothed1 in fine linen [c],1 and purple [c],1 and scarlet, and [c] decked with gold [c],1 and precious [6] stones, and pearls1!

17 [q] For in one hour so great riches is [7] come to nought.1 And [c] every shipmaster, and [8] all the company in ships, and sailors,1 and as many as [9] trade1 by sea, stood afar off,

18 [x] And cried [10] when they saw1 the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city* [t] *is* like [11] unto this1 great city [12]!1

19 And [b] they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and1 wailing, saying, Alas, alas that1 great city, wherein were made rich all that had [2] ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! [f] for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 [g] Rejoice over her, [t] *thou* heaven, and [1] *ye* [3] holy apostles and1 prophets; for [i] God hath [4] avenged you1 on her.

21 [5] And [6] a [7] mighty1 angel took up a stone [8] like1 a great millstone, and cast [t] *it* into the sea, saying, [m] Thus with [9] violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown1 down, and [n] shall be found no more at all.

22 [q] And the voice of harpers [c],1 and [1] musicians, and of pipers,1 and trumpeters [c],1 shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no Babylon, the great city, be cast flute-players 1 S minstrels and

1 S;
2 S spice [M Gr. *amomum*], and incense, and ointment,
3 S cattle,
4 S; and *merchandise* of
5 S slaves;
M Gr. *bodies.*
6 M Or, *lives*
7 S which
8 S gone
9 S that
1 S sumptuous are perished
2 S *men* shall
3 S who
4 S mourning;
saying, Woe, woe, the great city, she that was arrayed
5 M Gr. *gilded.*
6 S stone and pearl
7 S made desolate.
8 S every one that saileth any whither, and mariners,
9 S gain their living
M Gr. *work the sea.*
10 S out as they looked upon
11 S the
12 S?
1 S mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the
2 A their
3 S saints, and ye apostles, and ye
4 S judged your judgement
5 A ✱
6 M Gr. *one.*
7 S strong
8 S as it were
9 S a mighty fall shall

A.D. 96.

a ch. 14. 8. & 17. 2.
b ver. 11, 15. Is. 47. 15.
c Or, *power.*
d Or, *bodies.* e Ezek. 27. 13.
f Is. 48. 20. & 52. 11. Jer. 50. 8. & 51. 6, 45. 2 Cor. 6. 17.
g Gen. 18. 20, 21. Jer. 51. 9. Jonah 1. 2.
h ver. 3, 11.
i ch. 16. 19.
k Ps. 137. 8. Jer. 50. 15, 29. & 51. 24, 49. 2 Tim. 4. 14. ch. 17. 16.
l ch. 14. 10.
m ch. 17. 4.
n ch. 16. 19.
p Ezek. 28. 2, &c.
q ver. 10.
r Is. 47. 7, 8. Zeph. 2. 15. Is. 23. 14. Ezek. 27. 28.
s ver. 10. Is. 47. 9.
t ver. 9. Ezek. 27. 30, 31.
u Is. 47. 16.
v ch. 13. 4.
w Jer. 50. 34. ch. 11. 17.
x Josh. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 12. Job 2. 12. Ezek. 27. 30.
y ver. 3. Ezek. 26. 16, 17.
z ch. 17. 2.
a Jer. 50. 46.
b ver. 18. ch. 19. 3.
c ver. 9.
d Is. 44. 23. & 49. 13. Jer. 51. 48.
e Is. 21. 9. ch. 14. 8. Luke 11. 49, 50. ch. 19. 2.
f ver. 17, 19.
g ver. 3. Ezek. 27. 27-36.
h Jer. 51. 64.
i ch. 12. 8. & 16. 20.
k ch. 17. 4.
l Is. 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10 Ezek. 26. 13.
r Or, *sweet.*

craftsman, [1] of whatsoever craft [o]*he be*[1], shall be found any more [2] in thee; and the [3] sound[1] of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 [d]And the light of a [4] candle[1] shall shine no more at all in thee; [f]and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for [h]thy merchants were the [5]great men of the earth; [k]for [6]by thy sorceries were all[1] nations deceived.

24 And [m]in her was found the blood of prophets[o][1] and of saints, and of all that [7p]were[1] slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER 19.

[o]1 *God is praised in heaven for his righteous judgments.* 7 *The marriage of the Lamb.*[1]

8 AND after[1] these things [x]I heard [9] a great voice of [1]much people[1] in heaven, saying, [2]Alleluia[1]; [a]Salvation, and glory, [o]and honour,[1] and power, [3]unto the Lord[1] our God:

2 For [d]true and righteous [t]*are* his [4]judgments:[1] for he hath judged the great [5]whore,[1] which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and [6p]hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And [7]again they said, Alleluia.[1] And [k]her smoke [8]rose[1] up [9]for ever and ever.

4 And [t]the four and twenty elders and the four [1]beasts[1] fell down and worshipped God that [2]sat[1] on the throne, saying, [p]Amen; [3]Alleluia.[1]

5 And a voice came [4]out of[1] the throne, saying, [5r]Praise[1] our God, all ye his servants, [o]and[1] ye that fear him, [6u]both[1] small and [7]great.

6 [x]And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty [8]thunderings, saying, Alleluia[1]: for [u]the Lord [9]God omnipotent[1] reigneth.

7 Let us [1]be glad and rejoice, and give honour to[1] him: for [c]the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

A.D. 96.

[a] Ps. 45.13,14. Ezek. 16.10, ch. 21. 18.
[b] Or, *bright.*
[c] Ps. 132. 9.
[d] Jer. 25. 10.
[e] Mat. 22.2,3. Luke 14. 15, 16.
[f] Jer. 7. 34. & 16. 9. & 25. 10. & 33. 11.
[g] ch. 21. 5. & 22. 6.
[h] Is. 23. 8.
[i] ch. 22. 8.
[k] 2 Kin. 9.22. Nah. 3. 4, ch. 17. 2, 5.
[l] Acts 10. 26. & 14. 14, 15. ch. 22. 9.
[m] ch. 17. 6.
[n] 1 John 5.10. ch. 12. 17.
[p] Jer. 51. 49.
[q] ch. 15. 5.
[r] ch. 6. 2.
[t] ch. 3. 14.
[u] Is. 11. 4.
[x] ch. 11. 15.
[y] ch. 1. 14. & 2. 18.
[z] ch. 6. 2.
[a] ch. 4. 11. & 11. 15, 17. & 12. 10.
[b] ver. 16. ch. 2. 17.
[c] Is. 62. 2, 3.
[d] ch. 15. 3. & 16. 7.
[e] John 1. 1. 1 John 5. 7.
[f] ch. 14. 20.
[g] Deut. 32.43. ch. 6. 10. & 18. 20.
[h] Mat. 28. 3. ch. 1. 4. & 7. 9.
[i] ver. 21. Is. 11. 4. 2 Thes. 2. 8. ch. 1. 16.
[k] Is. 24. 10. ch. 14. 11. & 18. 9, 18.
[l] ch. 4. 4, 6, 10. & 5. 14.
[m] Ps. 2. 9. ch. 2. 27. & 12. 5.
[n] Is. 63. 2.
[o] ch. 14. 19, 20.
[p] 1 Chr. 16. 36. Neh. 5. 13. & 8. 6. ch. 5. 14.
[q] ver. 12.
[r] Ps. 134. 1. & 135. 1.
[s] Mat. 22. 7. 1 Tim. 6. 15. ch. 17. 14.
[u] ch. 11. 18. & 20. 12.
[x] Ezek. 1. 24. & 43. 2. ch. 14. 2.
[y] ver. 21.
[z] Ezek. 39. 17.
[a] ch. 11. 15, 17. & 12. 10. & 21. 22.
[b] Ezek. 39. 18, 20.
[c] Mat. 22. 2. & 25. 10. 2 Cor. 11. 2. Eph. 5. 32. ch. 21. 2, 9.

8 And [1a]to her was granted[1] that she should [2]be arrayed[1] in fine linen, [3]clean and [b]white[1]: [c]for the fine linen is the [4]righteousness of[1] saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, [c]Blessed *are* they which are [5]called unto[1] the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, [y]These are [6]the true sayings[1] of God.

10 And [z1]I fell [7]at[1] his feet to worship him. And he [8]said[1] unto me, [z]See [9]*thou do it* not: I am [9]thy fellowservant, and of[1] thy brethren [n]that [1]have[1] the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 [2] [q]And I saw [3] heaven opened [4,1] and behold [5r] a white horse [6];[1] and he that sat [7]upon him *was*[1] [8] called [c]Faithful and True [9,1] and in [u]righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 [1y]His eyes *were* as[1] a flame of fire, [z]and [2] on his head *were* many crowns; [b]and he had[1] a name written, [3]that no man knew,[1] but he himself.

13 [c]And he [4]*was* clothed with a vesture dipped in[1] blood: and his name is called [c]The Word of God.

14 [f]And the armies [5]*which were*[1] in heaven followed him upon white horses, [h]clothed in fine linen, white [e]and clean.[1]

15 And [i]out of his mouth [7]goeth[1] a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and [m]he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and [n]he treadeth the [8]winepress of the fierceness [9]and[1] wrath of Almighty God.

16 And [q]he hath on [10]*his* vesture[1] and on his thigh [a]a name written, [r]KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 [1]And I saw [2]an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying [y]to all the [3]fowls that fly in the midst of[1] heaven, [z]Come [4]and gather yourselves[1] together unto the [5]supper of the great[1] God;

18 [b]That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of [6]captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses [o,1] and of them that sit [7]on them,[1]

1 [s] it was given unto her
2 [s] array herself
3 [s] bright *and* pure
4 [s] righteous acts of the
5 [s] bidden to
6 [s] true words
7 [s] down before
8 [s] saith
9 [s] a fellowservant with thee and with
1 [s] hold
2 [A] ¶
3 [A] the
4 [s] ,
5 [A] ,
6 [s] ,
7 [s] thereon.
8 [M] Some anc. auth. omit *called.*
9 [s] ,
1 [s] And his eyes *are*
2 [s] upon his head *are* many diadems; and he hath
3 [s] which no one knoweth
4 [s] is arrayed in a garment sprinkled with
M Some anc. auth. read *dipped in.*
5 [s] which are
6 [s] *and* pure.
7 [s] proceedeth
8 [M] Gr. *winepress of the wine of the fierceness.*
9 [s] of the
10 [s] his garment
1 [A] ¶
2 [M] Gr. *one.*
3 [s] birds that fly in mid
4 [s] *and* be gathered
5 [s] great

supper of *arehs.* [6 M] Or, *military tribunes* [7 s] thereon, Gr. *ehili-*

and the flesh of all [t]*men, both* free and bond, [1]both[1] small and great.

19 [2 a]And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat [2]on[1] the horse, and against his army.

20 [a]And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought [4]miracles before him, with which[1] he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and [g]them that worshipped his image [5]. [h]These both[1] were cast alive into [6]a lake of fire [k]burning[1] with brimstone[7.]

21 And the [8]remnant [n]were slain[1] with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, [p]which *sword* proceeded[1] out of his mouth: [q]and all the [1]fowls[1] [r]were filled with their flesh.

CHAPTER 20.

[o]2 *Satan bound for a thousand years.* 6 *The first resurrection.* 12 *The last and general resurrection.*

AND I saw an angel [2]come down from[1] heaven, [u]having the key of the [3]bottomless pit[1] and a great chain [4]in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on [z]the dragon, [5]that[1] old serpent, which is the Devil[o,1] and Satan, and bound him [6]a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the [7]bottomless pit, and shut him up, and [d]set a seal upon[1] him, [e]that he should deceive the nations no more, [8]till[1] the thousand years should be [9]fulfilled: and after that[1] he must be loosed [1]a little season.[1]

4 [2]And I saw [h]thrones, and they sat upon them, and [3k]judgment[1] was given unto them: and *I saw* [i]the souls of them that [4]were[1] beheaded for the [5]witness[1] of Jesus, and for the word of God, and [6p]which had not worshipped[1] the beast, [r]neither his image, [7]neither had received *his*[1] mark upon their [8]foreheads, or in their hands[1]; and they lived[9] and [x]reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 [1]But the[1] rest of the dead lived not [o]again[1] until the thousand years [2]were[1] finished.

A.D. 96.

[a] ch. 16. 16. & 17. 13, 14.
[h] ch. 2. 11. & 21. 8.
[i] Is. 61. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9. ch. 1. 6. & 5. 10.
[k] ver. 4.
[e] ch.16.13,14.
[f] ver. 2.
[g] ch.13.12,15.
[h] ver. 3, 10.
[i] See Dan. 7. 11. ch. 20. 10.
[k] ch. 14. 10. & 21. 8.
[l] Ezek. 38. 2. & 39. 1.
[m] ch. 16. 14.
[n] ver. 15.
[p] Is. 8. 8. Ezek. 38. 9, 16.
[q] ver. 17, 18.
[r] ch. 17. 16.
[t] ver. 8.
[u] ch. 1. 18. & 9. 1.
[x] ch. 19. 20.
[y] ch.14.10,11.
[z] See 2 Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6. ch. 12. 9.
[a] 2 Pet. 3. 7, 10, 11. ch. 21. 1.
[b] Dan. 2. 35.
[c] ch. 19. 5.
[d] Dan. 6. 17.
[e] ver. 8. ch.16.14,16.
[f] Dan. 7. 10.
[g] Ps. 69. 28. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 21. 27.
[h] Dan.7.9,22, 27. Mat. 19. 28. Luke 22. 30.
[i] ver. 13. Jer. 17. 10. & 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6. 27. ch. 2. 23. & 22. 12.
[k] 1 Cor. 6.2,3.
[l] ch. 6. 9.
[m] ch. 6. 8.
[n] Or, *the grave.*
[p] ch. 13. 12.
[q] ver. 12.
[r] ch.13.15,16. 1 Cor. 15. 26, 54, 55.
[s] ver. 6. ch. 21. 8.
[t] Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12. ch. 5. 10
[u] ch. 19. 20.

This [t]*is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy [t]*is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: [1]on such[1] [b]the second death hath no [2]power,[1] but they shall be [c]priests of God and of Christ, [d]and shall reign with him [2]a thousand years.

7 [4] And when the thousand years are [5]expired,[1] [f]Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall [6]go out[1] [h]to deceive the nations which are in the four[7] quarters[1] of the earth, [l]Gog and Magog, [m]to gather them together to [8]battle[1]: the number of whom [t]*is* as the sand of the sea.

9 [p]And they went up [9]on[1] the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down [o]from God[1] [1]out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 [t]And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, [z]where [2] the beast and the false prophet [3] *are*, and[1] [y]shall be tormented day and night [4]for ever and ever.

11 [5]And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat [5]on[1] it, from whose face [a]the earth and the heaven fled away: [b]and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, [7c]small and great, stand before God; [f]and the[1] books were opened: and another [g]book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of [8]those[1] things which were written in the books, [i]according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; [m]and death and [9n]hell delivered[1] up the dead which were in them: [q]and they were judged, every man according to their works.

14 And [t]death and [1]hell[1] were cast into the lake of fire. [u]This is the second death[2].

15 And [3]whosoever[1] was not found written in the book of life[4] [y]was cast into the lake of fire.

1 S and

2 A ¶

3 S upon

4 S the signs in his sight, wherewith
5 S; they twain
6 S the lake of fire that burneth
7 S; 8 S rest were killed
9 S *upon the sword* which came forth
1 S birds

2 S coming down out of
3 S abyss
4 M Gr. *upon.*
5 S the
6 A for
7 S abyss, and shut *it*, and sealed *it* over
8 S until
9 S finished: after this
1 S for a little time.
2 A ¶
3 S judgement
4 S had been
5 S testimony
6 S such as worshipped not
7 S and received not the
8 S forehead and upon their hand
9 A
1 S The
2 S should be

1 S over these
2 S power; M Or, *authority*
3 M Some anc. auth. read *the.*
4 A ¶
5 S finished,

6 S come forth
7 S corners

8 S the war

9 S over

1 M Some anc. auth. insert *from God.*

2 A are also
3 S; and they
4 M Gr. *unto the ages of the ages.*
5 A ¶
6 S upon

7 S the great and the small, standing before the throne; and
8 S the

9 S Hades gave

1 S Hades

2 A, *even* the lake of fire
3 S If any
4 A, he

CHAPTER 21.

[o]1 *A new heaven and a new earth.* 10 *The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof.*[1]

AND [b]I saw a new heaven and a new earth: [d]for the first heaven and the first earth [1]were[1] passed away; and [2]there was no more sea.[1]

2 And I [o]John[1] saw [3e]the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down [4]from God out of heaven, prepared[1] [g]as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of [5]heaven[1] saying, Behold, [h]the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he [6]will[1] [7]dwell with them, and they shall be his [8]people,[1] and God himself shall be with them, [9]*and be* their God[1].

4 [k]And God[1] shall wipe away [2]all tears[1] from their eyes; and [3m]there[1] shall be no more [4]death, [n]neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former[1] things are passed away.

5 And [q]he that [5]sat upon[1] the throne said, [r]Behold, I make all things new. And he [6]said unto me,[1] [7]Write: for [t]these words are [8]true and faithful.[1]

6 And he said unto me, [9u]It is done.[1] [x]I am [10]Alpha and [10]Omega, the beginning and the end. [y]I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit [11z]all[1] things; and [a]I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 [b]But [12]the fearful, and unbelieving, and [o]the[1] abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers,[1] and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, [1]shall have their part[1] in [c]the lake [2]which[1] burneth with fire and brimstone[2]:[1] which is the second death.

9 [4]And there came [o]unto me[1] one of [e]the seven angels [5]which[1] had the seven [6]vials full of[1] the seven last plagues[7], and talked[1] with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee [f]the bride, the [8]Lamb's wife.[1]

10 And he carried me away [g]in the [9]spirit to a[1] great and high [o]mountain[1], and shewed me [1a]that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending[1] out of heaven from God,

11 [c]Having the glory of God: [o]and[1] her [2]light [t]*was* like unto a stone most precious, [3]even like[1] a jasper stone, clear as crystal[4];

12 And had[1] a wall great and high [5], *and* had[1] [f]twelve [6]gates, and at the [6]gates twelve angels[7],[1] and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

13 [i]On the east [8]three [6]gates; [9]on the north three [6]gates; [9]on the south three [6]gates; and on the west three [6]gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and [1l]in them the[1] names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that [2]talked[1] with me [p]had [3]a golden reed to measure the city, and the [6]gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length [4]is as large[1] as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs[5]. The[1] length and the breadth and the height [6]of it[1] are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, [7]an[1] hundred [t]*and* forty [t]*and* four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of [8]the[1] angel.

18 And the building of the wall [9]of it was *of*[1] jasper: and the city [t]*was* pure gold, like unto [1]clear[1] glass.

19 [2c]And the[1] foundations of the wall of the city [t]*were* [3]garnished[1] with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation [t]*was* jasper; the second, [4]sapphire; the third, [o]a[1] chalcedony; the fourth, [o]an[1] emerald:

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, [6]chrysolyte[1]; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, [o]a[1] topaz; the tenth, [6]a chrysoprasus[1]; the eleventh, [o]a[1] [7]jacinth; the twelfth, [o]an[1] amethyst.

21 And the twelve [8]gates [t]*were* twelve pearls; [9]every several gate[1] was of one pearl: [h]and the street of the city [t]*was* pure

A.D. 96.

[a] ver. 2. Ezek. 48.

[b] Is. 65. 17. & 66. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 13.
[c] Heb. 3. 1. ch. 22. 5.
[d] ch. 20. 11.

[e] ver. 10. Is. 52. 1. Gal. 4. 26. Heb. 12. 22. & 13. 14. ch. 3. 12.
[f] Ezek. 48. 31-34.
[g] Is. 54. 5. & 61. 10. 2 Cor. 11. 2.
[h] Lev. 26. 11, 12. Ezek. 43. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 16. ch. 7. 15.
[i] Ezek. 48. 31-34.

[k] Is. 25. 8. & 35. 7. 17.
[l] Mat. 16. 18. Gal. 2. 9. Eph. 2. 20.
[m] Is. 60. 15, 20. 54. ch. 20. 14.
[n] Is. 35. 10. & 51. 3. & 65. 19.
[p] Ezek. 40. 3. Zech. 2. 1. ch. 11. 1.
[q] ch. 4. 2, 9. & 5. 1.
[r] Is. 43. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 17.
[t] ch. 19. 9.
[u] ch. 16. 17.
[x] ch. 1. 8. & 22. 13.
[y] Is. 12. 3. & 55. 1. John 4. 10, 14. & 7. 37. ch. 22. 17.
[z] Or, *these things.*
[a] Zech. 8. 8. Heb. 8. 10.

[b] 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10. Gal. 5. 19-21. Eph. 5. 5. 1 Tim. 1. 9. Heb. 12. 14. ch. 22. 15.
[c] Is. 54. 11.
[d] ch. 20. 14, 15.

[e] ch. 15. 1, 6, 7.

[f] ver. 2. ch. 19. 7.

[g] ch. 1. 10. & 17. 3.
[h] ch. 22. 2.

1 S are 2 S the sea is no more. 3 M Or, *the holy city Jerusalem coming down new out of heaven* 4 S out of heaven from God, made ready 5 S the throne 6 S shall 7 M Gr. *tabernacle,* 8 S peoples, 9 M Some anc. auth. omit, and be *their God.* 1 S: and he 2 S every tear 3 S death 4 S; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: the first 5 S sitteth on 6 S saith, 7 M Or, *Write, These words are faithful and true.* 8 S faithful and true. 9 S They are come to pass. 10 A the 11 S these 12 A for 13 S fornicators, 1 S their part *shall be* 2 S that 3 S; 4 A ✱ 5 S who 6 S bowls, who were laden with 7 S; and he spake 8 S wife of the Lamb.

1 S the holy city Jerusalem, coming down 2 M Gr. *luminary.* 3 S as it were 4 S: having 5 S; having 6 M Gr. *portals.* 7 S;

8 A were 9 A and

1 S on them twelve 2 S spake 3 A for a measure

4 S thereof is as great 5 S: the

6 S thereof

7 S a

8 S an

9 S thereof was 1 S pure 2 S The

3 S adorned

4 M Or, *lapis lazuli* 5 S chrysolite 6 S chrysoprase 7 M Or, *sapphire* 8 M Gr. *portals.* 9 S each one of the several gates M Gr. *portals.*

gold, [1]as it were transparent glass.

22 [a]And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God [2]Almighty and the Lamb[3] are the temple [4]of it.[1]

23 [d]And the city [5]had[1] no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine [6]in[1] it: for the glory of God did lighten it, [7]and the [8]Lamb *is* the light thereof.[1]

24 [g]And the nations [9]of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it[1]: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory [o]and honour[1] into it.

25 [k]And the [1]gates [2]of it shall not be shut at all by day: for[1] [t]there shall be no night there[3].[1]

26 [m]And they shall bring the glory and [4]honour of the nations into it[5].[1]

27 And [p]there shall in no wise enter into it [6]any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh*[a] a lie: but[7] they which are written in the Lamb's [r]book of life.

[a] Gr. *common*], or lie that maketh abomination and [7] A only

CHAPTER 22.

[o] 1 *The river of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himself.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*[1]

1 AND he shewed me [y]a [o]pure[1] river of water of life, [z]clear[1] as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of [3]the Lamb[4].[1]

2 [b]In the midst of the street [5]of it, and on either[1] side of the river[6], *was there*[1] [7][d]the tree of life, [8]which bare[1] twelve [9]*manner of* fruits, [1]*and* yielded her[1] fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree [†]*were* [y]for the healing of the nations.

3 And [†]there shall be [2]no more curse: [1]but[1] the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be [3]in it;[1] and his servants shall [4]serve him:[1]

4 And [p]they shall see his face; and [q]his name *shall be* [5]in[1] their foreheads.

5 [r]And there shall be [6]no night there[1]; and they need [6 S]night no more

A.D. 96.

[a] John 4. 23.
[b] Ps. 36. 9. & 84. 11.
[c] Dan. 7. 27. Rom. 5. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12. ch. 3. 21.
[d] ver. 11. Is. 24. 23. & 60. 19, 20. ch. 22. 5.
[e] ch. 19. 8. & 21. 5. 1 John 5. 3.
[f] Is. 60. 3, 5, 11. & 66. 12.
[h] ver. 10, 12, 20. ch. 3. 11.
[i] ch. 1. 3. [k] Is. 60. 11.
[l] Is. 60. 20. Zech. 14. 7. ch. 22. 5.
[m] ver. 24.
[n] ch. 19. 10.
[p] Is. 35. 8. & 52. 1. & 60. 21. Joel 3. 17. ch. 22. 14, 15.
[q] ch. 19. 10.
[r] Phil. 4. 3. ch. 3. 5. & 13. 8. & 20. 12.
[t] Dan. 8. 26. & 12. 4, 9. ch. 10. 4.
[u] ch. 1. 3.
[x] Ezek. 3. 27. Dan. 12. 10. 2 Tim. 3. 13.
[y] Ezek. 47. 1. Zech. 14. 8.
[z] ver. 7.
[a] Is. 40. 10. & 62. 11.
[b] Ezek. 47. 12. ch. 21. 21.
[c] Rom. 2. 6. & 14. 12. ch. 20. 12.
[d] Gen. 2. 9. ch. 2. 7.
[e] Is. 41. 4. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. ch. 1. 8, 11. & 21. 6.
[f] Zech. 14. 11. [g] ch. 21. 27.
[h] Ezek. 48. 35. [i] 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10. Col. 3. 5, 6. ch. 9. 20, 21. & 21. 8. [k] Phil. 3. 2. [l] Mat. 5. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2. [m] ch. 3. 12. & 14. 1. [n] ch. 21. 23, 25.

[1 S] light of lamp, *the ages of the ages.* [2 S] shall give [4 A] ¶ [3 M] Gr. *unto* [5 S] words are

no [1]candle,[1] neither light of [o]the[1] sun; for [b]the Lord God [2]giveth[1] them light: [c]and they shall reign [3]for ever and ever.

6 [4] And he said unto me, [e]These [5]sayings *are*[1] faithful and true: and the Lord [e] God of the holy prophets[1] [f]sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly [6]be done.[1]

7 [8 h]Behold,[1] I come quickly[9]: [i]blessed *is*[1] he that keepeth the [10]sayings[1] of the prophecy of this book.

8 [11] And I John [12] saw these things, and heard *them*.[1] And when I [13] had heard and seen, [14]I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 [14] Then saith he[1] unto me, [l]See [†]*thou do it* not: [15]for I am thy fellowservant, and of[1] thy brethren the prophets, and [1]of[1] them which keep the [2]sayings[1] of this book: worship God.

10 [3] [1]And he saith unto me, Seal not [4]the sayings[1] of the prophecy of this book[5]:[1] [u]for the time is at hand.

11 [x]He that is [6]unjust, let him be unjust still[1]: and he [7]which[1] is filthy, let him be [8]filthy still[1]: and he that is righteous, let him [9]be righteous still[1]: and he that is holy, let him be [1]holy still[1].

12 [z] [2]And, behold,[1] I come quickly; and [a]my [3]reward *is* with me, [c]to [4]give every[1] man according as his work [5]shall be.[1]

13 [c]I am [6]Alpha and [6]Omega, [7]the beginning and the end[e], the first and the last[1].

14 [f]Blessed [†]*are* they that [8]do his commandments,[1] that they may have [g]right [h]to[1] the tree of life, [i]and may enter in [1]through[1] the [2]gates into the city.

15 [3] For [m]without *are* [n]dogs, and[1] sorcerers, and [4]whoremongers, and[1] murderers, and [o]idolaters, and [6]whosoever[1] loveth and [7]maketh a lie.

[1 S] by [2 M] Gr. *portals.* [3 S] Without are the dogs, and the [4 S] the fornicators, and the [5 A] the [6 S] every one that [7 M] Or, *doeth*

[1 M] Or, *transparent as glass* [2 S] the Almighty, [3 A], [4 S] thereof. [5 S] hath [6 S] upon [7 M] Or, *and the Lamb, the lamp thereof* [8 S] lamp thereof *is* the Lamb. [9 S] shall walk amidst [M Or, *by*] the light thereof [1 M] Gr. *portals.* [2 S] thereof shall in no wise be shut by day (for [3 S]): [4 A] the [5 S]: [6 S] anything unclean [M Or, *doeth*] an abomination and

[1 Omit ¶] [2 S] bright [3 M] Or, *the Lamb. In the ... street thereof, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life* [4 S], [5 S] thereof. And on this [6 S] and on that was [7 M] Or, *a tree* [8 S] bearing [9 M] Or, *crops of fruit* [1 S] yielding its [2 S] no curseany more [M Or, *no more anything accursed*]: and [3 S] therein: [4 S] do him service; [5 S] on

16 [1 a] I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things [2] in the churches. [b] I am the root and the offspring of David, [3] *and* [c] the bright and morning star.

17 [1, 4] And the Spirit and [c] the bride say, Come. And [5] let him that heareth say, Come. [h] And [6] let him that is athirst [7] come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 [8] [9] For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, [n] If any man shall add [3] unto these things, God shall

A.D. 96.

[a] ch. 1. 1.
[b] ch. 5. 5.
[c] Num. 24. 17. Zech. 6. 12. 2 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 2. 28.
[d] Ex. 32. 33. Ps. 69. 28. ch. 3. 5. & 13. 8.
[e] ch. 21. 2, 9.
[f] Or, *from the tree of life.*
[g] ch. 21. 2.
[h] Is. 55. 1. John 7. 37. ch. 21. 6.
[i] ver. 12.
[k] John 21. 25. 2 Tim. 4. 8.
[m] Rom. 16. 20. 2 Thes. 3. 18.
[n] Deut. 4. 2. & 12. 32. Prov. 30. 6.

add [1] unto him the plagues [2] that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, [d] God shall take away his part [2, f] out of the book of life, and out of [g] the holy city, [9] and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 [5] He which testifieth these things saith, [6] [i] Surely I come quickly. [7] [k] Amen. [i] Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 [5] [m] The grace of [8] our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

[9] THE END.

1 A ✱
2 S for M Gr. *over.*
3 S the bright, the
4 M or, *Both*
5 S he that heareth, let him
6 S he
7 S, let him come: he that
8 A ✱
9 S unto [M Gr. *upon*] them.

M Gr. *upon.*
2 S which
3 S from the tree
4 M Or, even from *the things which &c.*
5 A ✱
6 S Yea:
7 S Amen:
8 S the Lord Jesus [M Some anc. auth. add *Christ*] be with the saints.
M Two anc. auth. read *with all.*

List of readings and renderings preferred by the American Committee, recorded at their desire. See Preface to Revised Version of the New Testament, page* 1048.

CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

I. Strike out "S." † (i.e. Saint) from the title of the Gospels and from the heading of the pages.

II. Strike out "the Apostle" from the title of the Pauline Epistles, and "of Paul the Apostle" from the title of the Epistle to the Hebrews; strike out the word "General" from the title of the Epistles of James, Peter, I John, and Jude; and let the title of the Revelation run "The Revelation of John."

III. For "Holy Ghost" adopt uniformly the rendering "Holy Spirit."

IV. At the word "worship" in Matt. ii. 2, etc., add the marginal note "The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to man (see chap. xviii. 26) or to God (see chap. iv. 10)."

V. Put into the text uniformly the marginal rendering "through" in place of "by" when it relates to prophecy, viz. in Matt. ii. 5, 17, 23; iii. 3; iv. 14; viii. 17; xii. 17; xiii. 35; xxi. 4; xxiv. 15; xxvii. 9; Luke xviii. 31; Acts ii. 16; xxviii. 25.

VI. For "tempt" ("temptation") substitute "try" or "make trial of" ("trial") wherever enticement to what is wrong is not evidently spoken of; viz. in the following instances: Matt. iv. 7; xvi. 1; xix. 3; xxii. 18, 35; Mark viii. 11; x. 2; xii. 15; Luke iv. 12; x. 25; xi. 16; xxii. 28; John viii. 6; Acts v. 9; xv. 10; 1 Cor. x. 9; Heb. iii. 8, 9; 1 Pet. i. 6.

VII. Substitute modern forms of speech for the following archaisms, viz. "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons; "are" for "be" in the present indicative; "know" "knew" for "wot" "wist"; "drag" or "drag away" for "hale."

VIII. Substitute for "devil" ("devils") the word "demon" ("demons") wherever the latter word is given in the margin (or represents the Greek words *δαίμων, δαιμόνιον*); and for "possessed with a devil" (or "devils") substitute either "demoniac" or "possessed with a demon" (or "demons").

IX. After "baptize" let the marg. "Or, *in*" and the text "with" exchange places.

X. Let the word "testament" be everywhere changed to "covenant" (without an alternate in the margin), except in Heb. ix. 15—17.

XI. Wherever "patience" occurs as the rendering of *ὑπομονή* add "stedfastness" as an alternate in the margin, except in 2 Cor. i. 6; James v. 11; Luke viii. 15; Heb. xii. 1.

XII. Let *ἀσσάριον* (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6) be translated "penny," and *δηνάριον* "shilling," except in Matt. xxii. 19; Mark xii. 15; Luke xx. 24, where the name of the coin, "a denarius," should be given.

XIII. Against the expression "the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ" add the marginal rendering "Or, *God and the Father*" etc.; viz. in Rom. xv. 6; 2 Cor. i. 3; xi. 31; Eph. i. 3; Col. i. 3; 1 Pet. i. 3. And against the expression "our God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and our Father*"; viz. in Gal. i. 4; Phil. iv. 20; 1 Thess. i. 3; iii. 11, 13; Jas. i. 27. And against the expression "his God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and his Father*", viz. in Rev. i. 6.

XIV. Let the use of "fulfil" be confined to those cases in which it denotes "accomplish," "bring to pass," or the like.

* Originally appended to the Revised Version of the New Testament.
† "Sr." in Authorised Version.

MATTHEW.

III. 7 Against "to his baptism" add marg. Or, *for baptism*

10 For "is the axe laid unto" read "the axe lieth at" So in Luke iii. 9.

VI. 11 Let the marg. read Gr. *our bread for the coming day*, or *our needful bread*. So in Luke xi. 3.

27 For "his stature" read "the measure of his life" (with marg. Or, *his stature*) So in Luke xii. 25.

VIII. 4 Here and in Matt. xxvii. 65; Mark i. 44, for "go thy [your] way" read simply "go"

IX. 6, 8 For "power" read "authority" (see marg. 7) So in Mark ii. 10; Luke v. 24.

X. 39 "life" strike out the marg. So in xvi. 25; Mark viii. 35; Luke ix. 24; xvii. 33; John xii. 25.

XII. 23 For "Is this the son of David?" read "Can this be the son of David?" [Comp. John iv. 29.]

31 "unto men" strike out the marg.

XIX. 14 For "of such is" read "to such belongeth" with marg. Or, *of such is* So in Mark x. 14; Luke xviii. 16.

XX. 1 For "that is" read "that was"

XXII. 23 For marg. 4 read "Many ancient authorities read *saying*."

XXIII. 9 For "Father, which is in heaven" read "Father, *even* he who is in heaven."

23 For "judgement" read "justice" So in Luke xi. 42.

XXVI. 29 For "I will not drink" read "I shall not drink" Similarly in Mark xiv. 25; Luke xxii. 16, 18.

XXVII. 27 For "palace" read "Prætorium" with marg. Or, *palace* [as in Mark xv. 16] So in John xviii. 28, 33; xix. 9.

MARK.

II. 4, 9, 11, 12 "bed" add marg. Or, *pallet* So in vi. 55; John v. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12; Acts v. 15; ix. 33.

VII. 4 For "wash" read "bathe" [Comp. Luke xi. 38.]

X. 13 For "brought" read "were bringing" So in Luke xviii. 15.

32 "and they that followed" etc. omit the marg.

45 For "For verily" etc. read "For the Son of man also" etc.

XI. 24 For "have received" read "receive" with marg. Gr. *received*.

XIV. 3 For "spikenard" read "pure nard" (with marg. Or, *liquid nard*), and omit marg. 9 So in John xii. 3.

LUKE.

I. 35 Let the text run "wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God" with the present text in the margin.

70 For "since the world began" read "of old" Similarly Acts iii. 21; xv. 18

II. 34 For "and rising up" read "and the rising"

37 For "even for" read "even unto"

III. 14 For "Do violence to no man" etc. read "Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse *any one* wrongfully" and omit marg. 7

20 For "added yet this above all" read "added this also to them all"

IV. 1 For "by the Spirit" read "in the Spirit" and omit the marg.

VI. 16 For "was the traitor" read "became a traitor"

VIII. 3 For "Chuza" read "Chuzas"

29 For "commanded" read "was commanding"

33 For "were choked" read "were drowned"

IX. 12 For "victuals" read "provisions"
18 For "alone" read "apart"
46 For "should be greatest" read "was the greatest"
XI. 38 For "washed" read "bathed himself" [Comp. Mark vii. 4.]
XII. 49 For "what will I" etc. read "what do I desire" (with the marg. Or, *how I would that it were already kindled!*)
XIII. 32 "I am perfected" add marg. Or, *I end my course*
XV. 16 For "have been filled" read "have filled his belly" (with the marg. Many ancient authorities read *have been filled.*)
XVII. 6 Read "If ye had faith" etc. and "it would obey you."
11 For "through the midst of" read "along the borders of" and substitute the present text for marg.[2]
XVIII. 5 "lest she wear me" etc. add marg. Or, *lest at last by her coming she wear me out*
7 For "and he" etc. read "and *yet* he" etc. with the marg. Or, *and is he slow to punish on their behalf?*
XIX. 29 For "*the mount* of Olives" read "Olivet" So in xxi. 37; see Acts i. 12.
42 "day" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy day.*
"peace" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy peace.*
XX. 20 "rule" add marg. Or, *ruling power*
XXII. 24 For "is accounted" read "was accounted"
70 For "Ye say that I am" read "Ye say *it*, for I am" and substitute the text for the marg.
XXIII. 2 "Christ a king" omit the marg.
15 "he sent him" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him.*
23 For "instant" read "urgent"
46 Let marg.[2] and text exchange places.
XXIV. 30 Read "he took the bread and blessed; and breaking *it* he gave to them"
38 For "reasonings" read "questionings"

JOHN.

I. 3, 10, 17 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
II. 17 For "The zeal of thine house" read "Zeal for thy house"
III. 20 For "ill" read "evil"* So in v. 29.
29 For "fulfilled" read "made full" [and so xv. 11; xvi. 24; xvii. 13. See "Classes of Passages," XIV.]
V. 27 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
VII. 8 For "I go not up yet" read "I go not up" and change the marg. to Many ancient authorities add *yet.*
21, 22 For "marvel. For this cause hath Moses" etc. read "marvel because thereof. Moses hath" etc. and omit the marg.
23 "a man every whit whole" add marg. Gr. *a whole man sound.*
38 For "out of his belly" read "from within him" (with marg. Gr. *out of his belly.*)
VIII. 24, 28 "I am *he*" omit marg.[14] (and the corresponding portion of marg.[1]) So in xiii. 19.
25 Substitute for the present marg.[3] Or, *Altogether that which I also speak unto you*
26 "unto the world" omit marg.[7] "Gr. *into.*"
44 For "stood" read "standeth" and omit marg.[4]
52, 53 For "is dead" and "are dead" read "died" [Compare vi. 49, 58.]
58 For "was" read "was born" and omit marg.[1]
X. 8 "before me" add marg. Some ancient authorities omit *before me.*
XII. 43 For "the glory of men ... the glory of God" read "the glory *that is* of men ... the glory *that is* of God"
XIV. 1 Let marg.[9] and the text exchange places.
14 For "shall ask me anything" read "shall ask anything" and let marg.[6] read Many ancient authorities add *me.*
XVI. 25, 29 For "proverbs" read "dark sayings"
XVII. 24 For "I will" read "I desire"
XVIII. 37 For "Thou sayest that" etc. read "Thou sayest *it*, for I am a king" and substitute the present text for the marg. [Comp. Luke xxii. 70.]
XXI. 7 "was naked" add marg. Or, *had on his under garment only*

* As in A.V.

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

II. 47 For "those that were being saved" read "those that were saved" with the text in the marg.

III. 21 For "since the world began" read "from of old"

VIII. 16 For "he was fallen" read "it was fallen"

XIII. 18 For "suffered he their manners" read "as a nursing-father bare he them", and in the marg. read Many ancient authorities read *suffered he their manners*.

XIV. 9 "made whole" omit marg.[2]

XV. 18 For "from the beginning of the world" read "from of old"

23 For "The apostles and the elder brethren" read "The apostles and the elders, brethren," and put the present text into the marg.

XVII. 22 For "somewhat superstitious" read "very religious" and put the present text in the marg.

XIX. 31 For "chief officers of Asia" read "Asiarchs" (with marg. i.e. officers having charge of festivals in the Roman province of Asia.)

XX. 28 For "God" read "the Lord" (with marg. Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest MSS., read *God.*)

XXI. 10 For "many days" read "some days"

XXIII. 30 "against the man" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging* etc.

35 For "hear thy cause" read "hear thee fully"

XXIV. 17 For "many years" read "some years"

XXV. 3 For "laying wait" read "laying a plot"

XXVI. 28 "With but" etc. add marg. Or, *In a little* time

29 "whether with little" etc. add marg. Or, *both in little and in great*, i.e. in all respects

XXVII. 37 Omit marg.[7]

ROMANS.

I. 17 For "by faith" read "from faith" and omit the marg.

18 For "hold down" read "hinder"

II. 12 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned.*

13 For "a law" read "the law"*

14 For "which have no" read "that have not the"

For "having no" read "not having the"

14, 15 Enclose in a parenthesis.

15 "their thoughts" etc. add marg. Or, *their thoughts accusing or else excusing* them *one with another*

18 In marg.[6] for "*proovest*" read "*dost distinguish*"

22 Omit the marg.

III. 9 For "in worse case" read "better"* and omit the marg.

21 Begin a paragraph.

23 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned.*

25 "set forth" omit marg.[6] ("*purposed*")

For "by his blood" read "in his blood" (retaining the comma after "faith") and omit marg.[9]

31 Make a paragraph of verse 31.

IV. 1 For "according to the flesh, hath found" read "hath found according to the flesh" and put the present text into the margin.

V. 1 For "let us have" read "we have" and in marg.[3] read Many ancient authorities read *let us have.* So in verses 2, 5 for "let us" read "we" (twice).

7 Omit marg.[4] ("*that which is good*")

VI. 7 "justified" add marg. Or, *released*

VII. 25 For "I myself with the mind serve" read "I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve"

* As in A V.

VIII. 3 Let marg. [5] ("*and for sin*") and the text exchange places.
5, 6, 9, 13 For "spirit" read "Spirit"
13 For "mortify" read "put to death" and omit marg. [9]
24 For "by" read "in" (with marg. Or, *by*)
26 For "himself" read "itself" [8]
34 For "shall condemn" read "condemneth" [8]
IX. 5 For marg. [4] read Or, *flesh: he who is over all, God*, be *blessed for ever*
22 "willing" add marg. Or, *although willing*
XI. 11 Begin the paragraph here instead of at ver. 13.
XII. 1 For "reasonable" read "spiritual" with marg. Gr. *belonging to the reason.*
6 Omit marg. [5] ("*the faith*")
19 Let marg. [9] ("*the wrath* of God") and the text exchange places.

1 CORINTHIANS.

I. 18 For "are perishing . . . are being saved" read "perish . . . are saved" and put the present text into the marg.
19 For "And . . . reject" read "And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought"
26 Omit marg. [3] ("Or, have part therein")
II. 6 For "the perfect" read "them that are fullgrown"
8 For "knoweth" read "hath known"
12 For "is of God" read "is from God"
For "are freely given to us by God" read "were freely given to us of God"
13 For "comparing spiritual things with spiritual" read "combining spiritual things with spiritual *words*" and omit marg. [7] ("Or, *combining*")
14 "natural" add marg. Or, *unspiritual* Gr. *psychical.*
IV. 8 For "have reigned" read "have come to reign"
9 For "and to angels" read "both to angels" and substitute the present text for the marg.
21 For "meekness" read "gentleness"
V. 10, 11 Let marg. [5] and [8] and the text exchange places.
VII. 6 For "permission" read "concession"
21 Let marg. [2] ("*nay, even if*") and the text exchange places.
25 For "faithful" read "trustworthy"
26 For "the present distress" read "the distress that is upon us"
31 For "abusing it" read "using it to the full" and omit the margin.
VIII. 3 For "of him" read "by him"
8 "commend" add marg. Gr. *present.*
IX. 10 "altogether" let "assuredly" be the rendering in the text, and substitute "*altogether*" for the marg.
27 "have preached" add marg. Or, *have been a herald*
XI. 10 Omit marg. [1] ("*have authority over*")
19 For "heresies" read "factions" (with marg. Gr. *heresies.*)
27 For "unworthily" read "in an unworthy manner"
XII. 31 Read "And moreover a most excellent way" etc.
XIII. 12 Read "then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known" and omit marg. [12] and [1]
13 Omit marg. [5] ("*but greater than these*")
XIV. 3 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
33, 34 For "of peace; as" etc. read "of peace. As in all the churches of the saints, let" etc [and begin the paragraph with "As" etc.]
XV. 2 Adopt marg. [1] ("*saved, if ye*" etc.) for the text (substituting "*the word which*" for "*what*").
8 For "as unto . . . time" read "as to the *child* untimely born"
19 Let marg. [2] and the text exchange places.
33 For "Evil company doth corrupt good manners" read "Evil companionships corrupt good morals"
34 For "Awake up" read "Awake to soberness" and omit marg. [3]
44, 46 "natural" add marg. Gr. *psychical.*
51 For "We shall not all" read "We all shall not" and put the present text into the marg.

[8] As in A.V.

2 CORINTHIANS.

I. 9 For "answer" read "sentence" (with marg. Gr. *answer.*)
15 For "before" read "first"
24 Read in the text "for in faith ye stand fast"
II. 14 Begin a new paragraph with this verse.
15 For "are being saved ... are perishing" read "are saved ... perish" and put the present text into the marg.
III. 9 For "is glory" read "hath glory" and let marg. [5] run Many etc. *For if the ministration of condemnation is glory.*
18 Let marg. [8] and the text exchange places.
Omit marg. [1] ("*the Spirit* which is *the Lord*")
IV. 3 For "are perishing" read "perish" and put the present text into the marg.
VII. 8, 9 For "I do not regret it, though" etc. read "I do not regret it: though I did regret *it* (for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), I now rejoice" etc.
XII. 7 Strike out "—wherefore" and add marg. Some ancient authorities read *—wherefore.*

GALATIANS.

I. 7 "which is not another *gospel*: only" etc. add the marg. Or, *which is nothing else save that* etc.
10 Read "For am I now seeking the favour of men or of God" and for "seeking to please" read "striving to please"
II. 1 Strike out marg. [4] ("*in the course of*")
16 For "save" read "but" and omit marg. [1]
20 For "yet I live; *and yet* no longer I" read "and it is no longer I that live" and omit marg. [1]
III. 22 For "hath shut up" read "shut up"
23 Omit marg. [5] ("*the faith*")
24 For "hath been" read "is become"
IV. 12 For "be" read "become"
For "I *am* as" read "I also *am become* as"
16 For "because I tell you" read "by telling you"
19 Substitute a dash for the comma after "you"
V. 1 Substitute marg. [2] ("*For freedom*") for the text.
12 For "cut themselves off" read "go beyond circumcision"
20 Substitute marg. [1] ("*parties*") for the text.
VI. 1 "in any trespass" add marg. Or, *by*
10 "as" add marg. Or, *since*
11 Let the marg. ("*write*") and the text exchange places.

EPHESIANS.

I. 15 For "and which *ye shew*" read "and the love which *ye shew*" and in marg. [1] for "insert" read "omit"
II. 2 For "power" read "powers" (with marg. Gr. *power.*)
III. 13 For "ye faint not" read "I may not faint" (with marg. Or, *ye*)
VI. 9 For "both" read "he who is both"

PHILIPPIANS.

I. 16 To "the one" etc. add marg. Or, *they that are moved by love* do it
17 To "but the other" etc. add the marg. Or, *but they that are factious proclaim Christ*
22 Read in the text "*if* this shall bring fruit from my work" with marg. Gr *this is for me fruit of work.*
Omit marg. [9] ("*I do not make known*")

II. 1 For "comfort" read "exhortation"

6 For "being" read "existing" and omit marg. [8]

Let the text run "counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped" and omit marg. [9]

14 For "disputings" read "questionings"

15 For "may be" read "may become"

III. 8 Substitute marg. [6] ("*refuse*") for the text.

9 For "of God" read "from God"

12 For "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold on . . . laid hold on", and in marg. [8] for "*apprehend . . . apprehended*" read "*lay hold . . . laid hold on*"

13 For "apprehended" read "laid hold"

IV. 4 Omit marg. [3] ("*Farewell*")

19 For "fulfil" read "supply" * [Comp. "Classes of Passages," XIV.]

COLOSSIANS.

I. 26 For "from all" read "for"

II. 15 For "having put off from himself" read "having despoiled" and substitute the text for marg. [7]

III. 5 For "Mortify" read "Put to death" and omit marg. [2]

16 For "richly" read "richly;" and omit the semicolon after "wisdom" putting the present text into the marg.

1 THESSALONIANS.

II. 6 Let marg. [7] run *claimed authority*, and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.

IV. 12 For "honestly" read "becomingly"

V. 22 Omit marg. [3] ("*appearance*")

2 THESSALONIANS.

II. 2 For "is *now* present" read "is just at hand"

10 For "are perishing" read "perish" with the text in the marg.

III. 2 Omit marg. [1] ("*the faith*")

1 TIMOTHY.

I. 16 For "hereafter" read "thereafter"

18 Substitute marg. [5] ("*led the way to thee*") for the text.

II. 4 Read "who would have all men to be saved"

15 Let marg. [3] and the text exchange places.

V. 12 For "faith" read "pledge" (with marg. Gr. *faith*.)

VI. 9 For "desire" read "are minded"

2 TIMOTHY.

I. 10 For "incorruption" read "immortality" * with marg. Gr. *incorruption*.

II. 26 Read "having been taken captive by him unto his will"; and let marg. [8] run Or, *by him, unto the will of God* Gr. *by him* etc.

* As in A.V.

TITUS.

I. 2 "before times eternal" add marg. Or, *long ages ago*

II. 13 Let the text and marg. [1] exchange places.

III. 10 For "A man . . . heretical" read "A factious man"

HEBREWS.

I. 7 Omit marg. [6] ("*spirits*")

9 To the first "God" add marg. Or, *O God*

II. 16 Let the text run "For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to" etc. (with marg. Gr. *For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of* etc.)

17 For "might be" read "might become"

III. 9 Let marg. [2] ("*Where*") and the text exchange places.

11 "As" add marg. Or, *So* So in iv. 3.

IV. 2 Let the text and marg. [1] exchange places, reading in marg. "Many ancient authorities" etc.

7 Read "a certain day, To-day, saying in David, so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye" etc.

VI. 1 For "let us cease" etc. read "leaving [1] the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us" with marg. [1] Gr. *the word of the beginning of Christ.*

9 In marg. [6] for "*are near to*" read "*belong to*"

VIII. 8 "finding fault" etc. add marg. Some ancient authorities read *finding fault* with it *he saith unto them.*

IX. 4 Let marg. [6] and the text exchange places.

9 For "parable" read "figure" * So in xi.

Omit "*now*"

14 "the eternal Spirit" add marg. Or, his *eternal spirit*

17 Let marg. [8] ("*for it doth never*" etc.) and the text exchange places.

X. 1 For "they can" read "can" (and for marg. [9] read Many ancient authorities read *they can.*)

22, 23 Let the text and marg. [8] exchange places.

25 For "the assembling of ourselves together" read "our own assembling together"

34 For "ye yourselves have" read "ye have for yourselves" (and omit marg. "Some anc. auth. read *ye have*" etc., letting marg. [6] read Many ancient authorities read *that ye have your own selves for a* etc.)

XI. 1 Read "faith is assurance of things hoped for, a conviction" etc.

5 Read in the text "for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been" etc. with the present text in the marg.

XII. 3 For "themselves" read "himself" (and let marg. [3] run Many ancient authorities read *themselves.*)

17 For "rejected (for . . . of repentance)" read "rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind *in his father*" with marg. Or, *rejected* (*for he found no place of repentance*), etc. Or, *rejected; . . . of repentance* etc.

XIII. 18 For "honestly" read "honourably"

20 For "the eternal" read "an eternal"

24 "They of" add marg. Or, *The* brethren *from*

JAMES.

I. 3 For "proof" read "proving"

17 For "boon" read "gift" *

III. 1 For "many" read "many *of you*"

IV. 1 "adulteresses" add marg. That is, *who break your marriage vow to God.*

* As in A V.

1 PETER.

II. 2 In marg. [2] for "*reasonable*" read "*belonging to the reason.*"

V. 2 For "according unto God" read "according to *the will of* God" (and so in marg. [2]). Comp. Rom. viii. 27.

2 PETER.

I. 1 Let marg. [5] and the text exchange places.

7 For "love of the brethren" read "brotherly kindness" (twice) with marg. Gr. *love of the brethren.*

17 For "came such a voice to him from the excellent glory" read "was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic Glory" and omit marg. [9]

18 For "come" read "borne" and omit marg. [2]

II. 13 For "love-feasts" read "deceivings" and in marg. [9] read Some ancient authorities read *love-feasts.*

1 JOHN

III. 19, 20 For "him, whereinsoever . . . because God" etc. read "him: because if our heart condemn us, God" etc. (with the present text in the marg.)

V 18 Substitute marg. [6] for the text, and add marg. [6] Some ancient manuscripts read *him.*

2 JOHN

1 (and 5) "lady" add marg. Or, *Cyria*

3 JOHN.

4 dele marg. [6] ("Some anc. auth. read *grace.*")

8 For "with the truth" read "for the truth"

JUDE.

1 For "Judas" read "Jude" and add marg. Gr. *Judas.*

4 For "set forth" read "written of beforehand" putting the present text into the marg.

22 Against "And on some" etc. add the marg. Some ancient authorities read *And some refute while they dispute with you.*

REVELATION.

I. 8 Omit marg. [6] ("*the Lord, the God*")

13 Omit marg. [1] ("*the Son of man*")

III. 2 For "fulfilled" read "perfected"

IV. 6 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* [Comp. v. 6; vii. 17.]

V. 6 "in the midst of the throne" etc. add marg. Or, *between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders*

VI. 6 "A measure" etc. add marg. [instead of marg. [11] and [12]] Or, *A chœnix* (i.e. about a quart) *of wheat for a shilling*—implying great scarcity.

11 For "be fulfilled" read "be fulfilled *in number*" and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.

VII. 17 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* (See iv. 6.)

X. 6 Substitute marg. [3] ("*delay*") for the text.

XII. 4 For "stood . . . was . . . was . . . might" read "standeth . . . is . . . is . . . may"

XIII. 1 "he stood" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *I stood* etc., connecting the clause with what follows.

8 Let marg. [1] and the text exchange places. [Comp. xvii. 8.]

XIV. 6 For "an eternal gospel" read "eternal good tidings"

15 For "over-ripe" read "ripe" with marg. Gr. *become dry.*

XV. 2 For "that come" read "that come off"

XVI. 9 For "the God" read "God"*

16 "Har-Magedon" add marg. Or, *Ar-Magedon*

XIX. 15 For "of Almighty God" read "of God, the Almighty"

XXII. 3 For "do him service" read "serve him"*

* As in A.V.

OXFORD: HORACE HART
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

DICTIONARY

OF

SCRIPTURE PROPER NAMES

WITH THEIR PRONUNCIATION AND MEANING

SUBJECT INDEX

CONCORDANCE

TABLE OF SIGNS

USED IN THE FOLLOWING

DICTIONARY OF PROPER NAMES.

THE signs used in this list are intended to be as few and simple as possible, and to indicate in such a way as can most easily be understood the ordinary pronunciation used in the public reading of the Bible.

The words of which the pronunciation is marked are divided into syllables by short hyphens (-). The syllable on which most stress is to be laid in reading is marked (′). In compound names two accents are often introduced. The longer hyphen (–) indicates the division into parts of compound names so far as it is noted in the Authorised Version.

ä *as in* ah, arm, father.
ă ,, abet, hat, dilemma.
ā ,, tame.
â ,, fare.
ạ ,, call.
ĕ ,, met, her, second.
ē ,, mete.
ë = a *in* tame.
ī *as in* fine.
ĭ ,, him, fir, plentiful.
î ,, machine.
i̱ ,, peculiar.
ō ,, alone.
ŏ ,, on, protect.
ô ,, nor.
o̱ ,, son.
ū ,, tune.
û ,, rude.
ŭ ,, us.
u̇ ,, turner.
ÿ ,, lyre.

y̆ *as in* typical, fully.
a͞a = a *of* am.
a͡a = a *of* fare.
ē͡e } *as in* mediæval.
a͡e }
a͡i ,, aisle.
a͟i ,, hail.
a͞o = o *in* alone.
a͡u *as in* maul.
e͡e ,, heed.
e͡i = i *of* fine.
e͡u *as in* neuter.
e͞w ,, lewd.
o͡i ,, oil.
ç ,, celestial.
c͟h ,, character.
c͞i ,, delicious.
ġ ,, giant.
ṡ ,, his.
s͞i ,, adhesion.
T͞h ,, Thomas.
t͞i ,, attraction.

(?) denotes that there is considerable doubt amongst scholars as to the meaning of the name.

LVII.

DICTIONARY OF

SCRIPTURE PROPER NAMES,

WITH THEIR PRONUNCIATION AND MEANING:

TOGETHER WITH COMPENDIOUS REFERENCES TO SOME OF THE PRINCIPAL INCIDENTS CONNECTED WITH THE PERSONS AND PLACES MENTIONED IN HOLY SCRIPTURE.

AAR

AARON, ā'ron. Ex. 4. 14.
BROTHER of MOSES, the FIRST HIGH PRIEST,
cometh forth to meet Moses; can speak well.
appointed by God to be Moses' spokesman. Ex. 4. 14, 16, 27.
with Moses appeals to Pharaoh; chided by him. Ex. 5. 1.
his rod becomes a serpent. Ex. 7. 10.
changes the waters into blood. Ex. 7. 20.
causes the plagues of frogs, lice, flies. Ex. 8. 5, 17, 24.
with Moses—the plague of boils. Ex. 9. 10.
with Hur holds up Moses' hands. Ex. 17. 12.
set apart for priest's office. Ex. 28.
makes the golden calf. Ex. 32. 4; God's anger thereat. Ex. 32. 7; Deut. 9. 20.
his excuse to Moses. Ex. 32. 22.
consecration. Ex. 29; Lev. 8.
offers sacrifice. Lev. 9.
his sons (Nadab and Abihu) offer strange fire, and die. Lev. 10. 1; Num. 3. 4.
his sons (Eleazar and Ithamar) censured by Moses. Lev. 10. 16.
not to drink wine when going into the tabernacle. Lev. 10. 8.
speaks against Moses. Num. 12.
rebuked by God. Num. 12. 9.
spoken against by Korah. Num. 16. 3.
makes atonement, and the plague is stayed. Num. 16. 46–48.
his rod buds, and is kept in ark for a token. Num. 17. 8.
for unbelief excluded from the promised land. Num.
dies on mount Hor. Num. 20. 28. [20. 12.
chosen by God. Ps. 105. 26; Heb. 5. 4.
his line. 1 Chr. 6. 49.

AARONITES, ā'ron-ites, descendants of Aaron. 1 Chr. 12. 27.

ABADDON, ă-băd'dŏn, destruction.
angel of the bottomless pit. Rev. 9. 11.

ABAGTHA, ă-băg'thă, given by fortune. Esth. 1. 10.

ABANA, ăb'ă-nă, same as AMANA.
river of Damascus. 2 Kin. 5. 12.

ABARIM, ăb'ă-rĭm, regions beyond. Num. 27. 12.
mountains of, including Nebo, Pisgah, Hor. Deut. 32. 49.

ABBA, ăb'bă, father. Mark 14. 36; Rom. 8. 15; Gal. 4. 6.

ABDA, ăb'dă, servant. 1 Kin. 4. 6.

ABDEEL, ăb'dē'ĕl, same as ABDIEL. Jer. 36. 26.

ABDI, ăb'dī, my servant. 1 Chr. 6. 44.

ABDIEL, ăb'dī-ĕl, *s.* of God. 1 Chr. 5. 15.

ABDON, ăb'dŏn, servile. A judge. Judge 12. 13.

ABED-NEGO, ă-bĕd'-nē-gō, servant of Nebo. Dan. 1. 7.
saved in fiery furnace. Dan. 3. *See* Is. 43. 2.

ABEL, ā'bĕl, (1) a son, or, vanity. Gen. 4. 2. (2) A meadow. 2 Sam. 20. 14.
second son of Adam. Gen. 4. 2.
his offering accepted. Gen. 4. 4.
slain by Cain. Gen. 4. 8.
righteous. Matt. 23. 35; 1 John 3. 12.
blood of. Luke 11. 51; Heb. 12. 24.
faith of. Heb. 11. 4.

ABEL-BETH-MAACHAH, ā'bĕl-bĕth-mā'ă-chăh, meadow of the house of Maachah. 1 Kin. 15. 20.

ABI

ABEL-MAIM, ā'bĕl-mā'ĭm, meadow of the waters 2 Chr. 16. 4.

ABEL-MEHOLAH, ā'bĕl-mē-hō'lăh, *m.* of dancing. Judg. 7. 22; 1 Kin. 4. 12; 19. 16.

ABEL-MIZRAIM, ā'bĕl-mĭz'rā-ĭm, *m.* of Egypt.
mourning of the Egyptians. Gen. 50. 11.

ABEL-SHITTIM, ā'bĕl-shĭt'tĭm, meadow of acacias. Num. 33. 49.

ABEZ, ā'bĕz. Josh. 19. 20.

ABI, ā'bi, shortened form of ABIAH. 2 Kin. 18. 2.

ABIA, ă-bī'ă, Greek form of following. Matt. 1. 7.

ABIAH, ă-bī'ăh, same as ABIJAH. 2 Kin. 18. 2.

ABI-ALBON, ăb'ĭ-ăl'bŏn. 2 Sam. 23. 31. [6. 24.

ABIASAPH, ă-bī'ă-săph, my father has gathered. Ex.

ABIATHAR, ă-bī'ă-thär, the Great One is father. 1 Sam. 22. 20.

ABIB, ā'bĭb, an ear of corn, or green ear. Ex. 13. 4.
the Hebrew passover month, Ex. 23. 15; 34. 18.

ABIDA, ă-bī'dă, the same as ABIDAH. 1 Chr. 1. 33.

ABIDAH, ă-bī'dăh, my father took knowledge. Gen. 25. 4.

ABIDAN, ă-bī'dăn, my *f.* is judge. Num. 1. 11.

ABIEL, ā'bĭ-ĕl, God is my *f.* 1 Sam. 9. 1.

ABIEZER, ā-bi-ē'zēr, my *f.* is help. Josh. 17. 2.
ancestor of Gideon. Judg. 6.

ABIEZRITE, ā'bĭ-ēz'rite, a descendant of ABIEZER. Judg. 6. 11.

ABIGAIL, ăb'ĭ-gāil, my father is joy. 1 Sam. 25. 14.
wife of Nabal, and afterwards of David. 1 Sam. 25. 39.
mother of Chileab, according to 2 Sam. 3. 3, or Daniel, according to 1 Chr. 3. 1.

ABIHAIL, ăb'ĭ-hail, my father is strength. Num. 3. 35.

ABIHU, ă-bī'hū, He (*i.e.* God) is father. Ex. 6. 23.
brother of Nadab, offers strange fire, and dies. Lev. 10. 2.

ABIHUD, ă-bī'hŭd, my father is majesty. 1 Chr. 8. 3.

ABIJAH, ă-bī'jăh, Jehovah is my *f.* 1 Kin. 14. 1.
king of Judah, walked in the sins of his *f.* 1 Kin. 15. 3.
makes war against Israel. 2 Chr. 13.
—— (son of Jeroboam), his death foretold by Ahijah the prophet. 1 Kin. 14. 12.

ABIJAM, ă-bī'jăm, another mode of spelling ABIJAH. 1 Kin. 14. 31.

ABILENE, ăb-ĭ-lē'nē, a grassy place (?). Luke 3. 1.

ABIMAEL, ă-bĭm'ă-ĕl, a father is God (?). Gen. 10. 28.

ABIMELECH, ă-bĭm'ĕ-lĕch, Melech is *f.* Gen. 20. 2.
(king of Gerar) reproved by God about Abraham's wife. Gen. 20. 3.
rebukes Abraham and restores Sarah. Gen. 20. 9, 14.
healed at Abraham's prayer. Gen. 20. 17.
—— (another), Isaac rebuked by, for denying his wife. Gen. 26. 10.
covenants with Isaac. Gen. 26. 27.
—— (king at Shechem), son of the judge Gideon. Judg. 8. 31.
murders his brethren. Judg. 9. 5.
his death. Judg. 9. 54.

ABINADAB, ă-bĭn'ă-dăb, my father is noble. 1 Sam. 7. 1.
receives the ark from Philistines. 2 Sam. 6. 3.

ABINER, ăb'ĭ-nĕr, same as ABNER. 1 Sam. 14. 50.

ABINOAM, ă-bĭn'ō-ăm, my father is delight. Judg. 4. 6.

ABIRAM, ă-bī'răm, the High One is my *f.* or, my *f.* is lofty. Num. 16. 1.
with Korah and Dathan, rebels against Moses. Num.
his punishment. Num. 16. 31; 26. 10. [16.

ABISHAG, ăb'i-shăg, my father is a wanderer. 1 Kin. 1. 3.
the Shunammite, ministers to David, cause of breach between Solomon and Adonijah. 1 Kin. 2. 22.
ABISHAI, ăb'i-shā'i, my father is Jesse. 1 Sam. 26. 6.
brother of Joab. 1 Chr. 2. 16.
with David carries off Saul's spear. 1 Sam. 26. 6-9.
slays three hundred men. 2 Sam. 23. 18. *See also* 1 Chr. 11. 20; 18. 12. [15. 2.
ABISHALOM, ă-bĭ'shă-lŏm, my father is peace. 1 Kin.
ABISHUA, ă-bĭ'shū-ă, my *f.* is wealth. 1 Chr. 6. 4.
ABISHUR, ă-bĭ'shûr, my *f.* is a wall. 1 Chr. 2. 28.
ABITAL, ă-bĭ'tăl, my *f.* is the dew. 2 Sam. 3. 4.
ABITUB, ă-bĭ'tŭb, my *f.* is goodness. 1 Chr. 8. 11.
ABIUD, ă-bĭ'ŭd, Greek form of ABIHUD. Matt. 1. 13.
ABNER, ăb'nẽr, my *f.* is Ner. 1 Sam. 14. 50.
cousin of Saul, commander of his army. 1 Sam. 14. 50.
reproved by David. 1 Sam. 26. 5, 14.
makes Ish-bosheth king. 2 Sam. 2. 8.
goes over to David. 2 Sam. 3. 8.
slain by Joab. 2 Sam. 3. 27.
mourned by David. 2 Sam. 3. 31.
ABRAHAM, ā'brā-hăm, father of a multitude. Gen. 17. 5.
—— (Abram) begotten by Terah. Gen. 11. 27.
blessed by God, and sent to Canaan. Gen. 12. 5.
goes down to Egypt. Gen. 12. 10.
causes his wife to pass as his sister. Gen. 12. 13; 20. 2.
strife between him and Lot. Gen. 13. 7.
separates from Lot. Gen. 13. 11.
his seed to be as the dust of the earth. Gen. 13. 16.
delivers Lot from captivity, and refuses the spoil. Gen. 14. 16.
blessed by Melchizedek, king of Salem. Gen. 14. 19; Heb. 7. 4.
his faith counted for righteousness. Gen. 15. 6.
God's covenant with. Gen. 15. 18; Ps. 105. 9.
he and house circumcised. Gen. 17.
entertains angels. Gen. 18.
pleads for Sodom. Gen. 18. 23.
sends away Hagar and Ishmael. Gen. 21. 14.
his faith in offering Isaac. Gen. 22.
buys Machpelah of Ephron the Hittite for a burying-place. Gen. 23.
sends for a wife for his son. Gen. 24.
gives his goods to Isaac. Gen. 25. 5.
dies (in a good old age). Gen. 25. 8.
his faith and works. Is. 41. 8; 51. 2; John 8. 31; Acts 7. 2; Rom. 4; Gal. 3. 6; Heb. 11. 8; James 2. 21.
his posterity. Gen. 25. 1.
ABRAM, ā'brăm, a lofty father. Gen. 11. 26.
ABSALOM, ăb'sā-lŏm, my *f.* is peace. 2 Sam. 3. 3.
David's son. 2 Sam. 3. 3.
slays Amnon. 2 Sam. 13. 28.
conspires against David. 2 Sam. 15.
David flies from. 2 Sam. 15. 17.
caught by head in an oak. 2 Sam. 18. 9.
slain by Joab. 2 Sam. 18. 14.
wept by David. 2 Sam. 18. 33; 19. 1.
ACCAD, ăc'kăd. Gen. 10. 10.
ACCHO, ăc'kŏ, hot sand. Judg. 1. 31.
ACELDAMA, ă-cĕl'dă-mă, field of blood. Matt. 27. 8; Acts 1. 19.
ACHAIA, ă-chā'yă, Greece (without Thessaly). Acts 18. 12. Paul in. Acts 18.
contribution for poor by. Rom. 15. 26; 2 Cor. 9. 2. *See* 1 Cor. 16. 15; 2 Cor. 11. 10.
ACHAICUS, ă-chā'ĭ-cŭs, belonging to Achaia. 1 Cor. 16. 17.
ACHAN, or ACHAR, ā'chăn, ā'chär, he troubled. Josh. 7. 18.
takes the accursed thing; is stoned. Josh. 7; 22. 20; 1 Chr. 2. 7.
ACHAZ, ā'kăz, Greek form of AHAZ. Matt. 1. 9.
ACHBOR, ăch'bôr, a mouse. Gen. 36. 38.
ACHIM, ā'kĭm, short form of JACHIN. Matt. 1. 14.
ACHISH, ā'kĭsh, angry (?).
king of Gath, succours David. 1 Sam. 21. 10; 27. 2; 28. 1; 29. 6. *See* 1 Kin. 2. 39.
ACHMETHA, ăch-mē'thă. Ezra 6. 2.
ACHOR, ā'kôr, trouble. Josh. 7. 24. [2. 15.
valley of, Achan slain there. Josh. 7. 26. *See* HOS.
ACHSA, ăk'sā, same as following. 1 Chr. 2. 49.
ACHSAH, ăk'sā, anklet. Josh. 15. 16. [1. 13.
Caleb's daughter, won in marriage by Othniel. Judg. asks her father's blessing. Judg. 1. 15.
ACHSHAPH, ăch'shăph, enchantment (?). Josh. 11. 1.
ACHZIB, ăch'zĭb, deceit. Josh. 15. 44.
ADADAH, ă-dā'dă, festival (?). Josh. 15. 22.
ADAH, ā'dă, ornament. Gen. 4. 19.
ADAIAH, ă-dā'yă, Jehovah hath adorned. 2 Kin. 22. 1.
ADALIA, ă-dă'lĭ-ă. Esth. 9. 8.
ADAM, ăd'ăm, man. Gen. 2. 19.
created. Gen. 1.
called the son of God. Luke 3. 38.
blessed. Gen. 1. 28.
placed in Eden. Gen. 2. 8.
first called Adam. Gen. 2. 19.
creatures named by. Gen. 2. 19.
calls his wife Eve. Gen. 3. 20.
his fall and punishment. Gen. 3.
hides from God. Gen. 3. 8.
ground cursed for his sake. Gen. 3. 17.
his death. Gen. 5. 5.
his transgression. Job 31. 33; Rom. 5. 14.
first Adam. 1 Cor. 15. 45; 1 Tim. 2. 13.
in, all die. 1 Cor. 15. 22.
the last. 1 Cor. 15. 45.
a place. Josh. 3. 16.
ADAMAH, ăd'ă-mäh, earth. Josh. 19. 36.
ADAMI, ăd'ă-mi. Josh. 19. 33.
ADAR, ā'där. Esth. 3. 7.
ADBEEL, ăd'bĭ-ĕl. Gen. 25. 13.
ADDAN, ăd'dăn.
a city of the captivity. Ezra 2. 59.
ADDAR, ăd'där, great (?). 1 Chr. 8. 3.
ADDI, ăd'dĭ, ornament (?). Luke 3. 28.
ADDON, ăd'dŏn, same as ADDAN. Neh. 7. 61.
ADER, ā'dẽr, flock. 1 Chr. 8. 15.
ADIEL, ăd'ĭ-ĕl, ornament of God. 1 Chr. 4. 36.
ADIN, ā'dĭn, delicate. Ezra 2. 15.
ADINA, ăd'ĭ-nā, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 11. 42.
ADINO, ăd'ĭ-nō. 2 Sam. 23. 8.
ADITHAIM, ăd-i-thā'ĭm, twofold booty. Josh. 15. 36.
ADLAI, ăd'lā'i, my righteousness. 1 Chr. 27. 29.
ADMAH, ăd'mäh, same as ADAMAH. Gen. 10. 19.
city of the plain. *See* SODOM.
ADMATHA, ăd-mā'thă, unrestrained. Esth. 1. 14.
ADNA, ăd'nă, pleasure. Ezra 10. 30.
ADNAH, ăd'näh, (1) same as preceding. 2 Chr. 17. 14.
(2) 1 Chr. 12. 20.
ADONI-BEZEK, ăd'ō-nī-bē'zĕk, lord of Bezek. Judg. 1. 5.
ADONIJAH, ăd-ō-nī'jăh, Jehovah is my Lord. 2 Sam. 3. 4.
fourth son of David, usurps the kingdom. 1 Kin. 1. 5, 11, 25.
is pardoned by Solomon. 1 Kin. 1. 53.
seeking to obtain Abishag, is slain. 1 Kin. 2. 17–25.
ADONIRAM, ăd-ō-nī'răm, my lord has arisen. Ezra 2. 13.
ADONIRAM, ăd-ō-nī'răm, my lord is exalted. 1 Kin. 4. 6.
ADONI-ZEDEC, ăd'ō-nī-zē'dĕc, lord of righteousness. king of Jerusalem, resists Joshua. Josh. 10. 1.
his death. Josh. 10. 26.
ADORAIM, ăd-ō-rā'ĭm, two chiefs (?). 2 Chr. 11. 9.
ADORAM, ă-dō'răm, contracted from ADONIRAM. 2 Sam. 20. 24.
ADRAMMELECH, ă-drăm'mĕ-lĕch, Adar is king. 2 Kin.
ADRAMYTTIUM, ăd-rā-mĭt'ĭ-ŭm. Acts 27. 2. [17. 31.
ADRIA, ā'drĭ-ă. Acts 27. 27.
ADRIEL, ā'drĭ-ĕl, flock of God. 1 Sam. 18. 19.
ADULLAM, ă-dŭl'lăm. Josh. 12. 15.
cave of. 1 Sam. 22. 1; 1 Chr. 11. 15.
ADULLAMITE, ă-dŭl'lăm-ite, a native of Adullam. Gen. 38. 1.
ADUMMIM, ă-dŭm'mĭm, the red (men ?). Josh. 15. 7.
ÆNEAS, ē-nē'ăs.
healing of. Acts 9. 33.
ÆNON, ē'nŏn, springs. John baptizes at. John 3. 23.
AGABUS, ăg'ă-bŭs, probably Greek form of Hagab. famine and Paul's sufferings foretold by. Acts 11. 28; 21. 10.
AGAG, ā'găg, violent (?). Num. 24. 7.
king of Amalek, spared by Saul, slain by Samuel. 1 Sam. 15.
spoken of by Balaam. Num. 24.

AGAGITE, ā'gā-gīte. Esth. 3. 1.
AGAR, ā'gär, same as HAGAR. Gal. 4. 24.
AGEE, ā'jē, fugitive (?). 2 Sam. 23. 11.
AGRIPPA, a-grip'pā, a wild olive. Acts 25. 13.
Paul's defence before. Acts 25. 22; 26.
almost persuaded. Acts 26. 28.
AGUR, ā'gûr, hireling (?).
prophecy. Prov. 30.
AHAB, ā'hăb, uncle.
king of Israel. 1 Kin. 16. 29.
marries Jezebel; his idolatry. 1 Kin. 16. 31.
meets Elijah. 1 Kin. 18. 17.
defeats the Syrians. 1 Kin. 20.
punished for sparing Ben-hadad. 1 Kin. 20. 42.
takes Naboth's vineyard. 1 Kin. 21. 17.
his repentance. 1 Kin. 21. 27.
trusts false prophets, and is mortally wounded at Ramoth-gilead. 1 Kin. 22. 6, 34; 2 Chr. 18.
——— (son of Kolaiah), and Zedekiah, lying prophets. Jer. 29. 21.
AHARAH, ā-hâr'ăh. 1 Chr. 8. 1.
AHARHEL, ā-här'hĕl. 1 Chr. 4. 8.
AHASAI, ā-hā'sāī, Jehovah hath grasped, called also JAHZERAH. Neh. 11. 13.
AHASBAI, ā-hās'bāī. 2 Sam. 23. 34.
AHASUERUS, ā-hăs-ū-ē'rŭs, mighty man (?).
reigns from India to Ethiopia. Esth. 1. 1.
Vashti's disobedience to, and divorce. Esth. 1. 12; 2. 4.
makes Esther queen. Esth. 2. 17.
advances Haman. Esth. 3. 1.
his decree to destroy the Jews. Esth. 3. 12.
rewards Mordecai's loyalty. Esth. 6.
hangs Haman. Esth. 7. 9; 8. 7.
advances Mordecai. Esth. 9. 4; 10.
AHAVA, ā-hā'vā. Ezra 8. 15.
AHAZ, ā'hăz, he hath seized. 2 Kin. 15. 38.
king of Judah. 2 Kin. 16.
spoils the temple. 2 Kin. 16. 17.
his idolatry. 2 Chr. 28. 2.
afflicted by Syrians. 2 Chr. 28. 5.
comforted by Isaiah. Is. 7.
will not ask a sign. Is. 7. 12.
AHAZIAH, ā-hā-zī'ăh, Jehovah hath seized. 1 Kin. 22. 40.
king of Judah, his wicked reign. 2 Kin. 8. 25.
goes with Joram to meet Jehu. 2 Kin. 9. 21.
smitten by Jehu. 2 Kin. 9. 27; 2 Chr. 22. 9.
——— king of Israel. 1 Kin. 22. 40, 49.
his sickness and idolatry. 2 Kin. 1.
his judgment by Elijah. 2 Kin. 1.
AHBAN, ähb'băn, brother of a wise man. 1 Chr. 2. 29.
AHER, ā'hẽr, another. 1 Chr. 7. 12.
AHI, ā'hī, brother of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 5. 15.
AHIAH, ā-hī'ăh, *b.* of Jehovah. 1 Sam. 14. 3.
AHIAM, ā-hī'ăm. 2 Sam. 23. 33.
AHIAN, ā-hī'ăn, brotherly. 1 Chr. 7. 19.
AHIEZER, ā-hī-ē'zẽr, my brother is help. Num. 1. 12.
AHIHUD, ā-hī'hŭd, *b.* of majesty. Num. 34. 27.
AHIJAH, ā-hī'jăh, same as AHIAH. 1 Kin. 11. 29.
prophesies to Jeroboam against Solomon, 1 Kin. 11. 31; against Jeroboam, and foretells his son's death, 1 Kin. 14. 7.
AHIKAM, ā-hī'kăm, my *b.* has arisen. 2 Kin. 22. 12.
protects Jeremiah. Jer. 26. 24.
AHILUD, ā-hī'lŭd, child's *b.* 2 Sam. 8. 16.
AHIMAAZ, ā-hī'mā-ăz, my *b.* is anger.
son of Zadok, serves David. 2 Sam. 15. 27; 17. 17; 18. 19.
AHIMAN, ā-hī'măn, my *b.* is a gift (?). Num. 13. 22.
AHIMELECH, ā-hĭm'ē-lĕch, *b.* of the king. 1 Sam. 21. 1.
slain by Saul's order, for assisting David. 1 Sam. 22. 18.
AHIMOTH, ā-hī'mŏth, my *b.* is death. 1 Chr. 6. 25.
AHINADAB, ā-hĭn'ā-dăb, my *b.* is noble. 1 Kin. 4. 14.
AHINOAM, ā-hĭn'ō-ăm, my *b.* is grace. 1 Sam. 14. 50.
AHIO, ā-hī'ō, brotherly. 2 Sam. 6. 3.
AHIRA, ā-hī'rā, my *b.* is wicked. Num. 1. 15.
AHIRAM, ā-hī'răm, my *b.* is lofty. Num. 26. 38.
AHIRAMITES, ā-hī'răm-ītes, descendants of Ahiram. Num. 26. 38.
AHISAMACH, ā-hĭs'ā-măch, my *b.* has supported. Ex. 31. 6.
AHISHAHAR, ā-hĭ'shā-här, brother of the dawn. 1 Chr. 7. 10.
AHISHAR, ā-hī'shär, my *b.* has sung. 1 Kin. 4. 6.
AHITHOPHEL, ā-hĭth'ō-phĕl, my *b.* is folly (?). 2 Sam. 15. 12.
his treachery. 2 Sam. 15. 31; 16. 20.
disgrace, and suicide. 2 Sam. 17. 1, 23. *See* Ps. 41. 9; 55. 12; 109.
AHITUB, ā-hī'tŭb, my *b.* is goodness. 1 Sam. 14. 3.
AHLAB, ähl'ăb, fertility (?). Judg. 1. 31.
AHLAI, ähl'lā-ī, O! would that (?). 1 Chr. 2. 31.
AHOAH, ā-hō'ăh, same as AHIJAH (?). 1 Chr. 8. 4.
AHOHITE, ā-hō'hīte, a descendant of Ahoah. 2 Sam. 23. 9.
AHOLAH, ā-hō'lăh, (she who has) her own tent.
——— (Samaria), and Aholibah (Jerusalem), their adulteries. Ezek. 23. 4.
AHOLIAB, ā-hō'lī-ăb, father's tent. Ex. 31. 6.
inspired to construct the tabernacle. Ex. 35. 34; 36, &c.
AHOLIBAH, ā-hō-lī'bāh, my tent is in her. Ezek. 23. 4.
AHOLIBAMAH, ā-hō-lī-bā'măh, tent of the high place. Gen. 36. 2.
AHUMAI, ā-hū'māī. 1 Chr. 4. 2.
AHUZAM, ā-hū'zăm, possessor. 1 Chr. 4. 6.
AHUZZATH, ā-hŭz'zăth, possession. Gen. 26. 26.
AI, ā'ī, a heap of ruins. Josh. 7. 2.
men of, contend with Israel. Josh. 7. 5.
AIAH, ā'yăh, hawk. 2 Sam. 3. 7.
AIATH, ā'yăth, ruins. Is. 10. 28.
AIJA, ā'jā, same as AI. Neh. 11. 31.
AIJALON, ā'jā-lŏn, place of gazelles. Josh. 21. 24.
AIJELETH SHAHAR, āī'jē-lĕth shā'hăr, morning hind. Ps. 22. title.
AIN, ā'ĭn, an eye, or fountain. Num. 34. 11.
AJAH, ā'jăh, same as AIAH. Gen. 36. 24.
AJALON, ā'jā-lŏn, same as AIJALON. Josh. 19. 42.
AKAN, ā'kăn. Gen. 36. 27.
AKKUB, ăk'kŭb, insidious. 1 Chr. 3. 24.
AKRABBIM, ăk-răb'bĭm, scorpions. Num. 34. 4.
ALAMETH, ăl'ā-mĕth, covering. 1 Chr. 7. 8.
ALAMMELECH, ā-lăm'mē-lĕch, king's oak (?). Josh. 19. 26.
ALAMOTH, ăl'ā-mŏth. Ps. 46. title.
ALEMETH, ăl'ē-mĕth, (1) same as ALAMETH. 1 Chr. 8. 36. (2) 1 Chr. 6. 60.
ALEXANDER, ăl-ĕx-ăn'dẽr, defending men. Mark 15. 21.
——— a member of the council. Acts 4. 6.
——— an Ephesian Jew. Acts 19. 33.
——— the coppersmith. 1 Tim. 1. 20; 2 Tim. 4. 14.
ALEXANDRIA, ăl-ĕx-ăn'drĭ-ā, the city named after Alexander. Acts 18. 24.
ALEXANDRIANS, ăl-ĕx-ăn'drĭ-ănz. Acts 6. 9.
ALIAH, ăl'ī-ăh, same as ALVAH. 1 Chr. 1. 51.
ALIAN, ăl'ī-ăn, same as ALVAN. 1 Chr. 1. 40.
ALLELUIA, ăl-lē-lū'yā, praise ye the Lord. Rev. 19. 1.
ALLON, ăl'lŏn, an oak. 1 Chr. 4. 37.
ALLON-BACHUTH, ăl'lŏn-bā'kŭth, oak of weeping. Gen. 35. 8; 1 Kin. 13. 14.
ALMODAD, ăl-mō'dăd, God is loved (?). Gen. 10. 26.
ALMON, ăl'mŏn, hiding. Josh. 21. 18.
ALMON-DIBLATHAIM, ăl'mŏn-dĭb-lā-thā'ĭm, hiding of the two cakes (?). Num. 33. 46.
ALOTH, ā'lŏth. 1 Kin. 4. 16.
ALPHA, ăl'phā, the first letter of the Greek alphabet. Rev. 1. 8; 21. 6; 22. 13.
ALPHÆUS, ăl-phē'ŭs, successor. Matt. 10. 3.
AL-TASCHITH, ăl-tăs'chĭth, 'do not destroy.' Ps. 57. title.
ALUSH, ā'lŭsh. Num. 33. 13.
ALVAH, ăl'vāh. Gen. 36. 40.
ALVAN, ăl'vān, tall. Gen. 36. 23.
AMAD, ā'măd. Josh. 19. 26.
AMAL, ā'măl, labour, sorrow. 1 Chr. 7. 35.
AMALEK, ăm'ā-lĕk. Gen. 36. 12.
fights with Israel in Rephidim, and is defeated. Ex. 17. 8, 13.
perpetual war declared against. Ex. 17. 16; Deut. [25. 17.
smitten by Gideon. Judg. 7. 12.
by Saul. 1 Sam. 14. 48; 15. 8.
by David. 1 Sam. 27. 8; 30. 17.
AMALEKITE, ā-măl'ĕk-īte, self-accused of killing Saul, slain by David. 2 Sam. 1. 10, 15.

AMALEKITES, ă-măl'ĕk-ites, descendants of Amalek. Gen. 14. 7.
AMAM, ā'măn, metropolis (?). Josh. 15. 26.
AMANA, ă-mā'nă, fixed (?). Cant. 4. 8.
AMARIAH, ăm-ă-rī'ăh, Jehovah has promised. 1 Chr. 6. 7.
AMASA, ă-mā'să, burden.
captain of the host of Absalom. 2 Sam. 17. 25.
slain by Joab. 2 Sam. 20. 9, 10; 1 Kin. 2. 5.
AMASAI, ă-mā'sā-ī, burdensome. 1 Chr. 6. 25.
AMASHAI, ă-mā'shā-ī. Neh. 11. 13.
AMASIAH, ăm-ă-sī'ăh, Jehovah is bearer. 2 Chr. 17. 16.
AMAZIAH, ăm-ă-zī'ăh, Jehovah has been mighty.
king of Judah, his good reign. 2 Kin. 14. 1; 2 Chr. 25. 1.
defeats Edom. 2 Chr. 25. 11.
defeated by Joash king of Israel. 2 Chr. 25. 21.
slain at Lachish. 2 Kin. 14. 19.
—— priest of Beth-el. Amos 7. 10.
AMEN, ā'mĕn, true. Deut. 27. 15.
AMI, ā'mī, probably same as AMON. Ezra 2. 57.
AMINADAB, ă-mĭn'ă-dăb, same as AMMINADAB. Matt. 1. 4.
AMITTAI, ă-mĭt'ă-ī, true. 2 Kin. 14. 25.
AMMAH, ăm'măh. 2 Sam. 2. 24.
AMMI, ăm'mī, my people. Hos. 2. 1.
AMMIEL, ăm'mī-ĕl, people of God. Num. 13. 12.
AMMIHUD, ăm'mī-hŭd, my *p.* is majesty. Num. 1. 10.
AMMINADAB, ăm-mĭn'ă-dăb, my *p.* is noble. Ex. 6. 23.
AMMINADIB, ăm'mĭ-nā-dĭb, same as preceding. Cant. 6. 12.
AMMISHADDAI, ăm-mī-shăd'dā-ī, *p.* of the Almighty. Num. 1. 12.
AMMIZABAD, ăm-mĭ'zā-băd, my *p.* hath granted. 1 Chr. 27. 6.
AMMON, ăm'mŏn, son of my *p.* (?).
children of, Gen. 19. 38.
not to be meddled with. Deut. 2. 19.
not to enter the congregation. Deut. 23. 3.
make war on Israel, and are conquered by Jephthah. Judg. 11. 4, 33.
slain by Saul. 1 Sam. 11. 11.
outrage David's servants. 2 Sam. 10.
tortured by David. 2 Sam. 12. 26.
prophecies concerning. Jer. 25. 21; 49. 1; Ezek. 21. 28; 25. 2, 3; Amos 1. 13; Zeph. 2. 8.
AMMONITES, ăm'mon-ites, a tribe descended from Ammon. Deut. 2. 20.
AMMONITESS, ăm-mon-ī'tĕss, feminine of preceding. 2 Chr. 12. 13.
AMNON, ăm'nŏn, faithful.
son of David. 2 Sam. 3. 2.
outrages Tamar. 2 Sam. 13.
slain by Absalom. 2 Sam. 13. 28.
AMOK, ā'mŏk, deep. Neh. 12. 7.
AMON, ā'mŏn, (1) master workman. 2 Kin. 21. 18.
king of Judah. 2 Kin. 21. 19; 2 Chr. 33. 20.
his idolatry. 2 Kin. 21. 21; 2 Chr. 33. 23.
killed by his servants. 2 Kin. 21. 23.
(2) a god, the secret one. Nah. 3. 8 (marg.).
AMORITE, ăm'o-rite, mountaineer. Gen. 10. 16.
AMORITES, ăm'o-rites, their iniquities. Gen. 15. 16; Deut. 20. 17; Josh. 3. 10.
AMOS, ā'mŏs, bearer of a burden.
declares God's judgment upon the nations. Amos 1. 1, 2.
and upon Israel. Amos 3. 1, &c.
his call. Amos 7. 14, 15.
foretells Israel's restoration. Amos 9. 11.
AMOZ, ā'mŏz, strong. Is. 1. 1.
AMPHIPOLIS, ăm-phĭp'o-lĭs, named from the river Strymon flowing *round the city*. Acts 17. 1.
AMPLIAS, ăm'plĭ-ăs, short form of Amplĭatus, enlarged. Rom. 16. 8.
AMRAM, ăm'răm, the people is high. Ex. 6. 18.
AMRAMITES, ăm'răm-ites, the descendants of Amram. Num. 3. 27.
AMRAPHEL, ăm-rā'phĕl. Gen. 14. 1.
AMZI, ăm'zī, strong. 1 Chr. 6. 46.
ANAB, ā'năb, place of grapes. Josh. 11. 21.
ANAH, ā'năh. Gen. 36. 2.
ANAHARATH, ă-nā'hă-răth. Josh. 19. 19.
ANAIAH, ă-nā'yăh, Jehovah has answered. Neh. 8. 4.
ANAK, ā'năk, long-necked (?). Num. 13. 22, 33.
ANAKIMS, ăn'ă-kĭms, a tribe called after Anak. Deut. 1. 28.
—— (giants). Deut. 9. 2.
cut off by Joshua. Josh. 11. 21.
ANAMIM, ăn'ă-mĭm. Gen. 10. 13.
ANAMMELECH, ă-năm'mĕ-lĕch. 2 Kin. 17. 31.
ANAN, ā'năn, a cloud. Neh. 10. 26.
ANANI, ă-nā'nī, shortened form of Ananiah. 1 Chr. 3. 24.
ANANIAH, ăn-ă-nī'ăh, Jehovah meets. Neh. 3. 23.
ANANIAS, ăn-ă-nī'ăs, Greek form of HANANIAH.
—— (and Sapphira), their lie and death. Acts 5. 1.
—— (disciple), sent to Paul at Damascus. Acts 9. 10; 22. 12.
—— (high priest), Paul brought before. Acts 22. 30.
Paul smitten by order of. Acts 23. 2.
rebuked by Paul. Acts 23. 3.
ANATH, ā'năth. Judg. 3. 31.
ANATHEMA, ă-năth'ĕ-mă, something accursed. 1 Cor. 16. 22.
ANATHOTH, ăn'ă-thŏth. Josh. 21. 18.
men of, condemned for persecuting Jeremiah. Jer. 11. 21. *See* 1 Kin. 2. 26.
ANDREW, ăn'drĕw, manly. Mark 1. 29.
the Apostle. Matt. 4. 18; Mark 13. 3; John 1. 40; 6. 8; 12. 22; Acts 1. 13.
ANDRONICUS, ăn-drō-nī'cŭs, disciple at Rome. Rom. 16. 7.
ANEM, ā'nĕm, same as EN-GANNIM (?). 1 Chr. 6. 73.
ANER, ā'nĕr. Gen. 14. 13.
ANETHOTHITE, ăn-ĕ-thŏ'thite, or ANETOTHITE, ăn-ĕ-tŏ'thite, a man of Anathoth. 2 Sam. 23. 27.
ANIAM, ā-nī'ăm, lament of people. 1 Chr. 7. 19.
ANIM, ā'nĭm, fountains. Josh. 15. 50.
ANNA, ăn'nă, grace. A prophetess. Luke 2. 36.
ANNAS, ăn'năs, Greek form of HANANIAH.
high priest. Luke 3. 2.
Christ brought to. John 18. 13, 24.
Peter and John before. Acts 4. 6.
ANTICHRIST, ăn'tī-christ, adversary to Christ. 1 John 2. 18, 22; 2 John 7. *See* 2 Thess. 2. 9; 1 Tim. 4. 1.
ANTIOCH, ăn'tī-ŏch, named in honour of Antiochus. Acts 6. 5.
—— (Syria), disciples first called Christians at. Acts 11. 26.
Barnabas and Saul called to apostleship at. Acts 13. 1.
Paul withstands Peter at. Gal. 2. 11.
—— (Pisidia), Paul's first address at. Acts 13. 16.
Paul and Barnabas persecuted at. Acts 13. 50.
ANTIPAS, ăn'tī-pās, contraction of Antipater. Martyr. Rev. 2. 13.
ANTIPATRIS, ăn-tĭp'ă-trĭs, from the foregoing. Acts 23. 31.
ANTOTHIJAH, ăn-tō-thī'jăh, prayers answered by Jehovah (?). 1 Chr. 8. 24.
ANTOTHITE, ăn'tō-thite, a man of Anathoth. 1 Chr. 11. 28.
ANUB, ā'nŭb, bound together (?). 1 Chr. 4. 8.
APELLES, ă-pĕl'lēs. Saluted by Paul. Rom. 16. 10.
APHARSACHITES, ă-phär-să'kĭ-tes. Ezra 5. 6.
APHARSATHCHITES, ă-phär-săth'chites. Ezra 4. 9.
APHARSITES, ă-phär'sites. Ezra 4. 9.
APHEK, ā'phĕk, fortress (?). Josh. 12. 18.
defeat of Saul at. 1 Sam. 29. 1. *See* Josh. 13. 4; 1 Sam. 4. 1; 1 Kin. 20. 26.
APHEKAH, ă-phē'kăh, same as preceding. Josh. 15. 53.
APHIAH, ă-phī'ăh. 1 Sam. 9. 1.
APHIK, ā'phĭk, same as APHEK. Judg. 1. 31.
APHRAH, ăph'răh, dust. Mic. 1. 10.
APHSES, ăph'sēs, dispersion. 1 Chr. 24. 15.
APOLLONIA, ăp-ŏl-lō'nĭ-ă. Acts 17. 1.
APOLLOS, ă-pŏl'lŏs, another form of Apollonius. eloquent and mighty in the Scriptures. Acts 18. 24; 19. 1; 1 Cor. 1. 12; 3. 4.
APOLLYON, ă-pŏl'lĭ-ŏn, one that exterminates. Rev. 9. 11.
APPAIM, ăp'pā-ĭm, the nostrils. 1 Chr. 2. 30.
APPHIA, ăp'phĭ-ă. Philem. 2.
APPII FORUM, ăp'pĭ-ī fō'rŭm, forum or market-place of Appius. Acts 28. 15.

AQUILA, ă-quĭ'lă, an eagle.
——— (and Priscilla) go with Paul from Corinth to Ephesus. Acts 18. 2, 19.
their constancy. Rom. 16. 3; 1 Cor. 16. 19.
Apollos instructed by. Acts 18. 26.
AR, ăr, city. Num. 21. 15.
ARA, ār'ă, lion (?). 1 Chr. 7. 38.
ARAB, ār'ăb, ambush. Josh. 15. 52.
ARABAH, ār'ă-bàh. Josh. 18. 18.
ARABIA, ă-rā'bĭ-ă. Ps. 72. 10, 15. Gal. 1. 17.
kings of, pay tribute. 2 Chr. 9. 14; 17. 11; 26. 7.
ARABIAN, ă-rā'bĭ-ăn, a person from Arabia. Neh. 2. 19.
ARABIANS, ă-rā'bĭ-ănz. Is. 13. 20; 21. 13; Jer. 25. 24; —Acts 2. 11.
ARAD, ār'ăd, wild ass (?). 1 Chr. 8. 15.
ARAH, ār'ăh, traveller. 1 Chr. 7. 39.
ARAM, ār'ăm. Gen. 10. 22.
ARAMITESS, ăr-ăm-ĭ-tĕss, a female inhabitant of Aram. 1 Chr. 7. 14.
ARAM-NAHARAIM, ār'ăm-nā-hā-rā'ĭm, Aram of the two rivers, Mesopotamia. Ps. 60. title.
ARAM-ZOBAH, ār'ăm-zō'bàh. Ps. 60. title.
ARAN, ār'ăn, wild goat. Gen. 36. 28.
ARARAT, ār'ă-răt.
ark rested on. Gen. 8. 4. *See* Jer. 51. 27.
ARAUNAH, ă-rô'nàh, calf (?). 2 Sam. 24. 18.
——— (Ornan), Jebusite, sells to David site for temple. 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Chr. 21. 15, 18; 22. 1.
ARBA, or ARBAH, ār'bà, ār'bàh. Gen. 35. 27.
ARBATHITE, ār'bà-thīte. 1 Chr. 11. 32.
ARBITE, ār'bīte, an inhabitant of Arab. 2 Sam. 23. 35.
ARCHELAUS, ār-chē-lā'ŭs, prince, king of Judæa, feared by Joseph. Matt. 2. 22.
ARCHEVITES, ār'chē-vītes, the men of ERECH, q. v. Ezra 4. 9.
ARCHI, ār'chī, an inhabitant of Erech. Josh. 16. 2.
ARCHIPPUS, ār-chĭp'ŭs, master of the horse (?). Col. 4. 17.
ARCHITE, ār'chīte, a native of Erech. 2 Sam. 15. 32.
ARCTURUS, ārc-tū'rŭs, bear-guard, probably the constellations known as the Great Bear. Job 9. 9; 38. 32.
ARD, ărd. Gen. 46. 21.
ARDITES, ărd'ītes, descendants of Ard. Num. 26. 40
ARDON, ār'dŏn. 1 Chr. 2. 18.
ARELI, ă-rē'lī, heroic (?). Gen. 46. 16.
ARELITES, ă-rē'lītes, a family descended from Areli. Num. 26. 17.
AREOPAGITE, ăr-ē-ŏp'ă-gīte, belonging to the Council held on Areopagus. Acts 17. 34.
AREOPAGUS, ăr-ē-ŏp'ă-gŭs, hill of Ares or Mars, at Athens; Paul preaches on. Acts 17. 19.
ARETAS, ār'ē-tăs. 2 Cor. 11. 32.
ARGOB, ār'gŏb, (1) a rocky district. Deut. 3. 4. (2) 2 Kin. 15. 25.
ARIDAI, ār'ĭ-dâi, desire of Hari (Vishna). Esth. 9. 9.
ARIDATHA, ār-ĭ-dā'thà, given by Hari. Esth. 9. 8.
ARIEH, ār'ĭ-ĕh, lion. 2 Kin. 15. 25.
ARIEL, ār'ĭ-ĕl, lion, or, hearth of God. Ezra 8. 16.
ARIMATHÆA, ăr-ĭm-ă-thē'ă, the same as RAMAH. Matt. 27. 57.
ARIOCH, ār'ĭ-ŏch. Gen. 14. 1.
ARISAI, ār'ĭ-sâi. Esth. 9. 9.
ARISTARCHUS, ăr-ĭs-tär'chŭs, best ruling.
fellow-prisoner of Paul, Acts 19. 29; 20. 4; 27. 2; Col. 4. 10; Philem. 24.
ARISTOBULUS, ă-ris-tō-bū'lŭs, best counsellor.
his household greeted by Paul. Rom. 16. 10.
ARKITE, ār'kite, fugitive (?). Gen. 10. 17.
ARMAGEDDON, ăr-mă-gĕd'dŏn, height of Megiddo. Rev. 16. 16.
ARMENIA, ăr-mē'nĭ-ă, land of Aram. 2 Kin. 19. 37.
ARMONI, ăr-mō'nĭ, belonging to a palace. 2 Sam. 21. 8.
ARNAN, ār'năn, active. 1 Chr. 3. 21.
ARNON, ār'nŏn, swift. Num. 21. 13.
AROD, ār'ŏd, wild ass (?). Num. 26. 17.
ARODI, ă-rō'dī, same as preceding. Gen. 46. 16.
ARODITES, ār'ŏ-dites, descendants of Arod. Num. 26. 17.
AROER, ă-rō'ĕr, ruins (?), or, juniper (?). Deut. 2. 36.
built by children of Gad. Num. 32. 34.
boundary of Reuben. Josh. 13. 16.
AROERITE, ă-rō'ĕr-īte, a man of Aroer. 1 Chr. 11. 44.
ARPAD, ār'păd. 2 Kin. 18. 34.
ARPHAD, ār'phăd, same as preceding. Is. 36. 19.
ARPHAXAD, ăr-phăx'ăd. Gen. 10. 22.
ARTAXERXES, ăr-tă-xĕrx'ēs, honoured king (?). Ezra 4. 8.
(king of Persia), oppresses the Jews. Ezra 4.
——— (Longimanus), permits Ezra to restore the temple, Ezra 7; and Nehemiah to rebuild Jerusalem. Neh. 2.
ARTEMAS, ār'tē-măs, shortened form of Artemidorus (?). Tit. 3. 12.
ARUBOTH, ă-rū'bŏth, windows. 1 Kin. 4. 10.
ARUMAH, ă-rū'măh. Judg. 9. 41.
ARVAD, ār'văd. Ezek. 27. 8.
ARVADITE, ār'vă-dīte, inhabitant of Arvad. Gen. 10. 18.
ARZA, ār'zà, earth. 1 Kin. 16. 9.
ASA, ā'sà, physician.
his good reign. 1 Kin. 15. 8.
wars with Baasha. 1 Kin. 15. 16.
his prayer against the Ethiopians. 2 Chr. 14. 11.
his zeal. 2 Chr. 15.
seeks aid of the Syrians. 2 Chr. 16.
reproved by Hanani the seer. 2 Chr. 16. 7.
reigns forty years, and dies much honoured. 2 Chr. 16. 10.
ASAHEL, ās'ă-hĕl, God hath made.
his rashness; slain by Abner in self-defence. 2 Sam. 2. 18; 3. 27; 23. 24; 1 Chr. 11. 26.
ASAHIAH, ās-ă-hī'ăh, Jehovah hath made. 2 Kin. 22. 12.
ASAIAH, ă-sâi'ăh, Jehovah hath made. 1 Chr. 4. 36.
ASAPH, ā'săph, collector. 2 Kin. 18. 18.
a Levite, musical composer, and leader of David's choir, 1 Chr. 6. 39; 2 Chr. 5. 12; 29. 30; 35. 15; Neh. 12. 46; Psalms 50 and 73 to 83 ascribed to him.
ASAREEL, ās'ă-rē'ĕl, God has bound (?). 1 Chr. 4. 16.
ASARELAH, ās-ă-rē'lăh, same as JESHARELAH. 1 Chr. 25. 2.
ASENATH, ăs'ē-năth, belonging to Neith (a goddess of the Egyptians) (?). Gen. 41. 45.
wife of Joseph. Gen. 41. 45; 46.
ASER, ā'sĕr, same as ASHER. Luke 2. 36.
ASHAN, āsh'ăn, smoke. Josh. 15. 42.
ASHBEA, āsh-bē'ă, I conjure. 1 Chr. 4. 21.
ASHBEL, āsh'bĕl. Gen. 46. 21.
ASHBELITES, āsh'bĕl-ites, the descendants of Ashbel. Num. 26. 38.
ASHCHENAZ, āsh-chē'năz, same as ASHKENAZ. 1 Chr. 1. 6.
ASHDOD, āsh'dŏd, a strong place (?). Josh. 15. 46.
city of Philistines; the ark carried there; men of, smitten. 1 Sam. 5.
reduced by Uzziah. 2 Chr. 26. 6.
predictions concerning. Jer. 25. 20; Amos 1. 8; Zeph. 2. 4; Zech. 9. 6.
ASHDODITES, āsh'dŏ-dītes, the inhabitants of Ashdod. Neh. 4. 7.
ASHDOTH-PISGAH, āsh'dŏth-pĭs'găh, slopes, or, springs of Pisgah. Josh. 12. 3.
ASHDOTHITES, āsh'dŏ-thītes, same as ASHDODITES. Josh. 15. 3.
ASHER, āsh'ĕr, fortunate, happy.
son of Jacob. Gen. 30. 13.
his descendants. Num. 1. 40; 26. 44; 1 Chr. 7. 30; their inheritance, Josh. 19. 24; Judg. 5. 17. *See* Ezek. 48. 34; Rev. 7. 6.
Anna, prophetess, descended from. Luke 2. 36.
a town. Josh. 17. 7.
ASHERITES, āsh'ĕr-ites, descendants of Asher. Judg.
ASHIMA, ă-shī'mà. 2 Kin. 17. 30. [1. 32.
ASHKELON, āsh'kĕ-lŏn.
——— (Askelon) taken. Judg. 1. 18; 14. 19; 1 Sam. 6. 17; 2 Sam. 1. 20.
prophecies concerning. Jer. 25. 20; 47. 5; Amos 1. 8; Zeph. 2. 4; Zech. 9. 5.
ASHKENAZ, āsh-kĕ'năz. Gen. 10. 3.
ASHNAH, āsh'năh, strong (?). Josh. 15. 33.
ASHPENAZ, āsh'pē-năz. Dan. 1. 3.
ASHRIEL, āsh'rĭ-ĕl, same as ASRIEL. 1 Chr. 7. 14.
ASHTAROTH, āsh'tă-rŏth, plural of Ashtoreth. Josh. 9. 10.
idolatrous worship of, by Israel, Judg. 2. 13; 1 Sam. 12. 10; by Solomon, 1 Kin. 11. 5, 33.

ASHTERATHITE, ăsh-tē'-rā-thīte, a native of Ashtaroth. 1 Chr. 11. 44.

ASHTEROTH KARNAIM, ăsh'-tē-rŏth kär-nā'-ĭm, Ashtaroth of the two horns. Gen. 14. 5.

ASHTORETH, ăsh'-tō-rĕth. 1 Kin. 11. 5.

ASHUR, ăsh'-ŭr. 1 Chr. 2. 24.

ASHURITES, ăsh'-ū-rites. 2 Sam. 2. 9.

ASHVATH, ăsh'-văth. 1 Chr. 7. 33.

ASIA, ā'-shĭ-ā. Acts 2. 9.

ASIEL, ā'-sĭ-ĕl, created by God. 1 Chr. 4. 35.

ASKELON, ăs'-kē-lon, *see* ASHKELON. Judg. 1. 18.

ASNAH, ăs'-nāh, bramble. Ezra 2. 50.

ASSAPPER, ăs-năp'-pẽr, same as ASSUR-BANI-PAL, Assur has formed a son. Ezra 4. 10.

ASPATHA, ăs-pā'-thā. Esth. 9. 7.

ASRIEL, ăs'-rĭ-ĕl, the bound of God. Num. 26. 31.

ASRIELITES, ăs-rĭ-ĕ'-lites, the family of Asriel. Num. 26. 31.

ASSHUR, ăssh'-ûr, the gracious One (?). Gen. 10. 22.

ASSHURIM, ăssh-û'-rĭm. Gen. 25. 3.

ASSIR, ăs'-sĭr, captive. Ex. 6. 24.

ASSOS, ăs'-sŏs. Acts 20. 13.

ASSUR, ăs'-sûr, same as ASSHUR. Ezra 4. 2.

ASSYRIA, ăs-sȳr'-ĭ-ā, the land so named from ASSHUR. Gen. 2. 14.
Israel carried captive to. 2 Kin. 15. 29; 17.
army of, miraculously destroyed. 2 Kin. 19. 35; Is. 37. 36.
prophecies concerning. Is. 8; 10. 5; 14. 24; 30. 31; 31. 8; Mic. 5. 6; Zeph. 2. 13.
its glory. Ezek. 31. 3. [10. 5.

ASSYRIANS, ăs-sȳr'-ĭ-ăns, inhabitants of Assyria. Is.

ASTAROTH, ăs'-tā-rŏth, same as ASHTAROTH. Deut. 1. 4.

ASUPPIM, ā-sŭp'-pĭm, stores. 1 Chr. 26. 15.

ASYNCRITUS, ā-sȳn'-crĭ-tŭs, incomparable, a disciple. Rom. 16. 14.

ATAD, ā'-tăd, buckthorn. Gen. 50. 10.

ATARAH, ăt'-ā-rāh, a crown. 1 Chr. 2. 26.

ATAROTH, ăt'-ā-rŏth, crowns. Num. 32. 3.

ATAROTH-ADAR, ATAROTH-ADDAR, ăt'-ā-rŏth-ăd'-dăr, ăt'-ā-rŏth-ăd'-dar, name of a place. Josh. 16. 5; 18. 13.

ATER, ā'-tẽr, binder (?). Ezra 2. 16.

ATHACH, ā'-thăch. 1 Sam. 30. 30.

ATHAIAH, ā-thā'-yāh. Neh. 11. 4.

ATHALIAH, ăth-ā-lī'-āh, whom Jehovah has afflicted. daughter of Ahab, mother of Ahaziah. 2 Kin. 8. 26. slays the seed royal, Joash only saved. 2 Kin. 11. 1; 2 Chr. 22. 10.
slain by order of Jehoiada. 2 Kin. 11. 16; 2 Chr. 23. 15.

ATHENIANS, ā-thē'-nĭ-ăns, people of Athens. Acts 17. 21.

ATHENS, ăth'-ĕnz, under the protection of Athene.
Paul preaches to the philosophers at. Acts 17. 15; 1 Thess. 3. 1.
men of, described. Acts 17. 21. [10. 28.

ATHLAI, ăth-lā'-ī, shortened form of Athaliah. Ezra

ATROTH, ăt'-rŏth, same as ATAROTH. Num. 32. 35.

ATTAI, ăt'-tā-ī, opportune. 1 Chr. 2. 35.

ATTALIA, ăt-tā'-lĭ-ā, so called from Attalus, the royal founder of the city, sea-port. Acts 14. 25.

AUGUSTUS, â-gŭs'-tŭs, venerable. Luke 2. 1.

AVA, ā'-vā. 2 Kin. 17. 24.

AVEN, ā'-vĕn, idolatry. Ezek. 30. 17.

AVIM, ā'-vĭm, ruins (?). Josh. 18. 23.

AVIMS, AVITES, ā'-vĭms, ā'-vites. Deut. 2. 23; Josh. [13. 3.

AVITH, ā'-vith. Gen. 36. 35.

AZAL, ā'-zal. Zech. 14. 5.

AZALIAH, ăz-ā-lī'-ăh, Jehovah has reserved. 2 Kin. 22. 3.

AZANIAH, ăz-ā-nī'-ăh, Jehovah hath heard. Neh. 10. 9.

AZARAEL, ăz-ā-rā'-ĕl, God hath helped. Neh. 12. 36.

AZAREEL, ăz'-ā-rē-ĕl, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 12. 6.

AZARIAH, ăz-ā-rī'-ăh, Jehovah hath helped. 2 Chr. 22. 6.
—— (Uzziah), king of Judah, his good reign. 2 Kin. 14. 21; 2 Chr. 26.
his wars. 2 Chr. 26.
invades the priest's office. 2 Chr. 26. 16.
struck with leprosy. 2 Kin. 15. 5; 2 Chr. 26. 20.
——— prophet, exhorts Asa. 2 Chr. 15.

AZAZ, ā'-zăz, strong. 1 Chr. 5. 8.

AZAZEL, ăz'-ā-zĕl. Lev. 16. 8 (marg.).

AZAZIAH, ăz-ā-zī'-ăh, Jehovah hath strengthened. 1 Chr. 15. 21.

AZBUK, ăz'-bŭk. Neh. 3. 16.

AZEKAH, ā-zē'-kăh, dug over. Josh. 10. 10.

AZEL, ā'-zĕl, noble (?). 1 Chr. 8. 37.

AZEM, ā'-zĕm, strength, bone. Josh. 15. 29.

AZGAD, ăz'-găd, Gad is strong. Ezra 2. 12.

AZIEL, ā'-zĭ-ĕl, God is my strength. 1 Chr. 15. 20.

AZIZA, ā-zī'-zā, strong. Ezra 10. 27. [23. 31.

AZMAVETH, ăz-mā'-vĕth, death is strong (?). 2 Sam.

AZMON, ăz'-mŏn. Num. 34. 4.

AZNOTH-TABOR, ăz'-nŏth-tā'-bŏr, ears (*i.e.* summits) of Tabor. Josh. 19. 34.

AZOR, ā'-zôr, helper. Matt. 1. 13.

AZOTUS, ā-zō'-tŭs, the Greek form of ASHDOD. Acts 8. 40.

AZRIEL, ăz'-rĭ-ĕl, God is my help. 1 Chr. 5. 24.

AZRIKAM, ăz-rī'-kăm, my help has arisen. 1 Chr. 3. 23.

AZUBAH, ā-zū'-bāh, forsaken. 1 Kin. 22. 42.

AZUR, ā'-zûr, same as AZOR. Jer. 28. 1.

AZZAH, ăz'-zāh, strong, fortified, same as Gaza. Deut.

AZZAN, ăz'-zăn, strong. Num. 34. 26. [2. 23.

AZZUR, ăz'-zûr, same as AZOR. Neh. 10. 17.

BAAL, bā'-ăl, lord, master, possessor, owner.
(1) worshipped. Num. 22. 41; Judg. 2. 13; 8. 33; 1 Kin. 16. 32; 18. 26; 2 Kin. 17. 16; 19. 18; 21. 3; Jer. 2. 8; 7. 9; 12. 16; 19. 5; 23. 13; Hos. 2. 8; 13. 1, &c.
his altars and priests destroyed by Gideon, Judg. 6. 25; by Elijah, 1 Kin. 18. 40; by Jehu, 2 Kin. 10. 18; by Jehoiada, 2 Kin. 11. 18; by Josiah, 2 Kin. 23. 4; 2 Chr. 34. 4.
(2) a place. 1 Chr. 4. 33.
(3) a person. 1 Chr. 5. 5.

BAALAH, bā'-ă-lăh, mistress. Josh. 15. 10.

BAALATH, bā'-ă-lăth, same as preceding. Josh. 19. 44.

BAALATH-BEER, bā'-ă-lăth-bē'-ẽr, mistress of a well. Josh. 19. 8.

BAAL-BERITH, bā'-ăl-bē'-rĭth, lord of covenant. Judg. 8. 33.

BAALE, bā'-ă-lē, plural of Baal. 2 Sam. 6. 2.

BAAL-GAD, bā'-ăl-găd, lord of fortune. Josh. 11. 17.

BAAL-HAMON, bā'-ăl-hā'-mŏn, lord of a multitude. Cant. 8. 11.

BAAL-HANAN, bā'-ăl-hā'-năn, Baal is gracious. Gen. 36. 38.

BAAL-HAZOR, bā'-ăl-hā'-zôr, lord of a village. 2 Sam. 13. 23.

BAAL-HERMON, bā'-ăl-hẽr'-mŏn, lord of Hermon. Judg. 3. 3.

BAALI, bā'-ă-lī, my lord. Hos. 2. 16.

BAALIM, bā'-ă-lĭm, lords. Judg. 2. 11; 2 Chr. 28. 2.

BAALIS, bā'-ă-lĭs, son of delight (?). Jer. 40. 14.

BAAL-MEON, bā'-ăl-mē'-ŏn, lord of habitation. Num. 32. 38.

BAAL-PEOR, bā'-ăl-pē'-ôr, lord of Peor. Num. 25. 3.
the trespass of Israel concerning. Num. 25; Deut. 4. 3; Ps. 106. 28; Hos. 9. 10.

BAAL-PERAZIM, bā'-ăl-pĕ-rā'-zĭm, lord of breaches. David's victory over Philistines at. 2 Sam. 5. 20.

BAAL-SHALISHA, bā'-ăl-shā'-lĭ-shā, lord of Shalisha. 2 Kin. 4. 42.

BAAL-TAMAR, bā'-ăl-tā'-mẽr, possessor of palm trees. Judg. 20. 33.

BAAL-ZEBUB, bā'-ăl-zē'-bŭb, lord of flies.
false god of Ekron, Ahaziah rebuked for sending to enquire of. 2 Kin. 1. 2.

BAAL-ZEPHON, bā'-ăl-zē'-fŏn, lord of Zephon. Ex. 14. 2.

BAANA, bā'-ă-nā, son of distress (?). 1 Kin. 4. 12.

BAANAH, bā'-ă-nāh, same as BAANA.
and Rechab, for murdering Ish-bosheth, slain by David. 2 Sam. 4. 2.

BAARA, bā'-ă-rā, foolish. 1 Chr. 8. 8.

BAASEIAH, bā-ă-sē'-yāh, work of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 6. 40.

BAASHA, bā-ā'-shā.
king of Israel, destroys the house of Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 15. 16, 27; Jehu's prophecy concerning him, 1 Kin. 16. 1.

BABEL, bā'-bĕl, connected by a play on the word with a root meaning 'he confounded,' *see* Gen. 11. 9: compare under BABYLON.
Nimrod king of. Gen. 10. 10.
confusion of tongues at the building of. Gen. 11. 9.

BABYLON, băb'-ĭ-lon, Greek form of Bab-ilu, the gate of God. Gen. 10. 10; 2 Kin. 17. 30; 20. 12.

BABYLON—*cont.*
ambassadors from, to Hezekiah. 2 Kin. 20. 12; 2 Chr. 32. 31; Is. 39.
Jewish captivity there. 2 Kin. 25; 2 Chr. 36; Jer. 52; 52.
return from. Ezra 1; Neh. 2.
greatness of. Dan. 4. 30.
taken by the Medes. Dan. 5. 30.
fall of. Is. 13. 14; 21. 2; 47; 48; Jer. 25. 12; 50; 51.
church in. 1 Pet. 5. 13.
—— the Great. Rev. 14. 8; 17; 18.

BABYLONIANS, bāb-ȳ-lō'-nĭăns, people of Babylon. Ezek. 23. 15.

BABYLONISH, bāb-ȳ-lō'-nĭsh, of, or, belonging to, Babylon. Josh. 7. 21.

BACA, bā'-că, weeping, or, balsam-tree.
valley of misery. Ps. 84. 6.

BACHRITES, bāch'-rītes, the family of Bechcr. Num. 26. 35.

BAHARUMITE, bā-hă-rū'-mīte, an inhabitant of Bahurim. 1 Chr. 11. 33.

BAHURIM, bā-hū'-rĭm, (village of) young men. 2 Sam. 16. 5.

BAITH, bā'-ĭth (same as BETH), house. Is. 15. 2.

BAKBAKKAR, bāk-bāk'-kăr. 1 Chr. 9. 15.

BAKBUK, bāk'-bŭk, a flask. Ezra 2. 51.

BAKBUKIAH, bāk-bū-kī'-ăh, emptying (*i.e.* wasting) of Jehovah (?). Neh. 11. 17.

BALAAM, bā'-lăăm. Num. 22. 5.
requested by Balak to curse Israel, is forbidden. Num. 22. 13.
his anger. Num. 22. 27.
blesses Israel. Num. 23. 19; 24.
his prophecies. Num. 23. 9, 24; 24. 17.
his wicked counsel. Num. 31. 16; Deut. 23. 4. *See* Josh. 24. 9; Judg. 11. 25; Mic. 6. 5; 2 Pet. 2. 15; Jude 11; Rev. 2. 14.
slain. Num. 31. 8; Josh. 13. 22.

BALAC, bā'-lăc, same as BALAK. Rev. 2. 14. [20. 12.

BALADAN, bāl'-ă-dăn, He has given a son. 2 Kin. 20. 12.

BALAH, bā'-lăh. Josh. 19. 3.

BALAK, bā'-lăk, devastator. Num. 22. 2.

BAMAH, bā'-măh, high place. Ezek. 20. 29.

BAMOTH, bā'-mŏth, high places. Num. 21. 19.

BAMOTH-BAAL, bā'-mŏth-bā'-ăl, *h. p.* of Baal. Josh. 13. 17.

BANI, bā'-nī, built. 2 Sam. 23. 36.

BARABBAS, băr-ăb'-băs, son of Abba or father. Mark 15. 7.
a robber, released instead of Jesus. Matt. 27. 16; Mark 15. 6; Luke 23. 18; John 18. 40.

BARACHEL, bā-rā'-chĕl, God hath blessed. Job 32. 6.

BARACHIAS, bār-ă-chī'-ăs, Jehovah hath blessed. Matt. 23. 35.

BARAK, bār'-ăk, lightning. Judg. 4. 6. [32.
delivers Israel from Sisera. Judg. 4. 5; Heb. 11.

BARHUMITE, bär-hū'-mīte, same as BAHARUMITE. 2 Sam. 23. 31.

BARIAH, bā-rī'-ăh, a fugitive. 1 Chr. 3. 22.

BAR-JESUS, bär-jē'-zŭs, son of Jesus. [13. 6.
(Elymas) smitten with blindness by Paul. Acts

BAR-JONA, bär-jō'-nă, son of Jona (Simon). Matt. 16. 17.

BARKOS, bär'-kŏs. Ezra 2. 53.

BARNABAS, bär'-nă-băs, son of exhortation, or, consolation.
Levite of Cyprus, sells his lands. Acts 4. 36.
preaches at Antioch. Acts 11. 22.
accompanies Paul. Acts 11. 30; 12. 25; 13; 14; 15; 1 Cor. 9. 6.
his contention. Acts 15. 36.
his error. Gal. 2. 13.

BARSABAS, bär'-să-băs, *s.* of Seba. Acts 1. 23.

BARTHOLOMEW, bär-thŏl'-ō-mēw, *s.* of Talmai.
the apostle. Matt. 10. 3; Mark 3. 18; Luke 6. 14; Acts 1. 13.

BARTIMÆUS, bär-tī-mē'-ŭs, *s.* of Timæus.
blindness cured near Jericho. Mark 10. 46.

BARUCH, bär'-ŭch, blessed. Jer. 32. 12.
receives Jeremiah's evidence. Jer. 32. 13; 36.
discredited by Azariah, and carried into Egypt. Jer. 43. 6.
God's message to. Jer. 45.

BARZILLAI, bär-zil-lā'-ī, man of iron.
loyalty to David. 2 Sam. 17. 27.
David's recognition of. 2 Sam. 19. 31; 1 Kin. 2. 7.

BASHAN, bā'-shăn, soft rich soil.
conquered. Num. 21. 33; Deut. 3. 1; Ps. 68. 15, 22; 135. 10; 136. 20.

BASHAN-HAVOTH-JAIR, bā'-shăn-hā'-vŏth-jā'-ïr, Bashan of the villages of Jair. Deut. 3. 14.

BASHEMATH, bāsh'-ĕ-măth, perfume (?). Gen. 26. 34.

BASMATH, bās'-măth, same as BASHEMATH. 1 Kin. 4. 15.

BATH-RABBIM, bāth-răb'-bĭm, daughter of many. Cant. 7. 4.

BATH-SHEBA, bāth'-shĕ-bă, *d.* of the oath. 2 Sam. 11. 3.
wife of Uriah, taken by David. 2 Sam. 11; 12.
appeals to David for Solomon against Adonijah. 1 Kin. 1. 15.
intercedes with Solomon for Adonijah. 1 Kin. 2. 19.

BATH-SHUA, bāth'-shū-ă, daughter of plenty. 1 Chr. 3. 5.

BAVAI, bā-vā'-ī. Neh. 3. 18.

BAZLITH, bāz'-lĭth, a making naked (?). Neh. 7. 54.

BAZLUTH, bāz'-lŭth, same as BAZLITH. Ezra 2. 52.

BEALIAH, bē-ă-lī'-ăh, Jehovah is lord. 1 Chr. 12. 5.

BEALOTH, bē-ă-lŏth, plural of BAALAH. Josh. 15. 24.

BEBAI, bē-bā'-ī. Ezra 8. 11.

BECHER, bē'-chĕr, a young camel. Gen. 46. 21.

BECHORATH, bē-chŏ'-răth, firstborn. 1 Sam. 9. 1.

BEDAD, bē'-dăd. Gen. 36. 35.

BEDAN, bē'-dăn. 1 Sam. 12. 11. [10. 35.

BEDEIAH, bē-dē'-ăh, servant of Jehovah (?). Ezra

BEELIADA, bē-ĕ-lī'-ă-dă, Baal has known. 1 Chr. 14. 7.

BEELZEBUB, bē-ĕl'-zē-bŭb, same as BAALZEBUB. Matt. 10. 25.
prince of devils. Matt. 12. 24; Mark 3. 22; Luke 11. 15.
Christ's miracles ascribed to. Matt. 12. 24, &c.

BEER, bē'-ĕr, a well. Num. 21. 16.

BEERA, bē'-ĕr-ă, same as BEER. 1 Chr. 7. 37.

BEERAH, bē'-ĕr-ăh, same as BEER. 1 Chr. 5. 6.

BEER-ELIM, bē'-ĕr-ē'-lĭm, well of heroes. Is. 15. 8.

BEERI, bē'-ĕr-ī, my *w.* Gen. 26. 34.

BEER-LAHAI-ROI, bē'-ĕr-lă-hā'-rŏi, *w.* of the living One who seeth me. Gen. 16. 14.

BEEROTH, bē'-ĕr-ŏth, wells. Josh. 9. 17.

BEEROTHITE, bē'-ĕr-ŏ-thīte, a person of Beeroth. 2 Sam. 23. 37.

BEER-SHEBA, bē'-ĕr-shē'-bă, well of the oath, or, of seven.
Abraham dwells at. Gen. 21. 31; 22. 19; 28. 10.
Hagar relieved at. Gen. 21. 14.
Jacob comforted at. Gen. 46. 1.
Elijah flees to. 1 Kin. 19. 3.

BEESH-TERAH, bē-ĕsh'-tē-răh, house, or, temple of Ashtoreth (?). Josh. 21. 27.

BEHEMOTH, bē'-hē-mŏth, the hippopotamus. Job 40. 15.

BEKAH, bē'-kăh, part, half. Ex. 38. 26.

BEL, bēl, another form of BAAL, an idol. Is. 46. 1; Jer. 50. 2.

BELA, bē'-lă, destruction. Gen. 14. 2.

BELAH, bē'-lăh, same as BELA. Gen. 46. 21. [38.

BELAITES, bē'-lă-ītes, descendants of BELA. Num. 26.

BELIAL, bē'-lĭ-ăl, worthless.
men of, wicked men so called. Deut. 13. 13; Judg. 19. 22. sons of. 1 Sam. 10. 27.

BELSHAZZAR, bĕl-shăz'-zär, Bel, protect the king. Dan. 5. 1.
his profane feast, warning, and death. Dan. 5.

BELTESHAZZAR, bĕl-tē-shăz'-zär, preserve his life (?). Daniel so named. Dan. 1. 7; 4. 8, &c.

BEN, bĕn, son. 1 Chr. 15. 18.

BENAIAH, bē-nā'-ăh, Jehovah has built. 2 Sam. 8. 18. valiant acts of. 2 Sam. 23. 20; 1 Chr. 11. 22; 27. 5. proclaims Solomon king. 1 Kin. 1. 32.
slays Adonijah, Joab, and Shimei. 1 Kin. 2. 25–46.

BEN-AMMI, bĕn-ăm'-mī, son of my people. Gen. 19. 38.

BENE-BERAK, bē'-nē-bē'-răk, sons of Barak, or of lightning. Josh. 19. 45.

BENE-JAAKAN, bē'-nē-jā'-ă-kăn, *s.* of Jaakan. Num. 33. 31.

BEN-HADAD, bĕn-hā'-dăd, *s.* of Hadad.
king of Syria, his league with Asa against Baasha. 1 Kin. 15. 18.

BEN-HADAD—*cont.*
——— wars with Ahab. 1 Kin. 20.
baffled by Elisha. 2 Kin. 6. 8.
besieges Samaria. 2 Kin. 6. 24; 7.
slain by Hazael. 2 Kin. 8. 7.
——— son of Hazael, wars with Israel. 2 Kin. 13. 3, 25.
See Jer. 49. 27; Amos 1. 4.
BEN-HAIL, bĕn-hā'ĭl, son of might. 2 Chr. 17. 7.
BEN-HANAN, bĕn-hā'-năn, *s.* of one who is gracious. 1 Chr. 4. 20.
BENINU, bē-nī'-nū, our *s.* Neh. 10. 13.
BENJAMIN, bĕn'jā-mĭn, *s.* of the right hand, *i.e.* fortunate. Gen. 35. 18.
(first named Ben-oni, "son of my sorrow"), Patriarch, youngest son of Jacob, his birth at Beth-lehem. Gen. 35. 16.
goes into Egypt. Gen. 43. 15.
Joseph's stratagem to detain. Gen. 44.
Jacob's prophecy concerning. Gen. 49. 27.
his descendants. Gen. 46. 21; 1 Chr. 7. 6.
twice numbered. Num. 1. 36; 26. 38.
blessed by Moses. Deut. 33. 12.
their inheritance. Josh. 18. 11.
their wickedness chastised. Judg. 20; 21.
the first king chosen from. 1 Sam. 9; 10.
support the house of Saul. 2 Sam. 2.
afterwards adhere to that of David. 1 Kin. 12. 21; 1 Chr. 11.
the tribe of Paul. Phil. 3. 5. *See* Ps. 68. 27; Ezek. 48. 32; Rev. 7. 8.
BENJAMITE, bĕn'jā-mite, a man of the tribe of Benjamin. Judg. 20. 35.
BENO, bē'no, his son. 1 Chr. 24. 26.
BEN-ONI, bĕn-ō'ni, *s.* of my sorrow. Gen. 35. 18.
BEN-ZOHETH, bĕn-zō'hĕth, *s.* of Zoheth. 1 Chr. 4. 20.
BEON, bē'on, contracted from BAAL-MEON. Num. 32. 3.
BEOR, bē'or, burning. Gen. 36. 32.
BERA, bē'ra. Gen. 14. 2.
BERACHAH, bē-rā'-kăh, blessing. 1 Chr. 12. 3.
valley of, why so named. 2 Chr. 20. 26. [6, 39.
BERACHIAH, bĕr-ă-chī'ăh, Jehovah hath blessed. 1 Chr.
BERAIAH, bē-rā'ăh, Jehovah hath created. 1 Chr. 8. 21.
BEREA, bē-rē'a.
city of Macedonia, Paul preaches at. Acts 17. 10.
people "more noble." Acts 17. 11.
BERECHIAH, bĕr-ē-chī'ăh, same as BERACHIAH. 1 Chr.
BERED, bē'rĕd, hail. Gen. 16. 14. [3. 20.
BERI, bē'rī, my well. 1 Chr. 7. 36.
BERIAH, bē-rī'ăh. Gen. 46. 17.
BERITES, bē-rī'tes, descendants of Beriah. Num. 26. 44.
BERITES, bē'rites. 2 Sam. 20. 14.
BERITH, bē'rith, a covenant. Judg. 9. 46.
BERNICE, bĕr-nī'sē, Victoria. Acts 25. 13.
BERODACH-BALADAN, bĕr-ō'dăch-bă'lă-dăn, Berodach (same as MERODACH) has given a son. 2 Kin. 20. 12.
BEROTHAH, bē-rō'thăh, wells. Ezek. 47. 16.
BEROTHAI, bē-rō'thăi, my wells. 2 Sam. 8. 8.
BEROTHITE, bē'rō-thite, same as BEEROTHITE. 1 Chr. 11. 39.
BESAI, bē'sâi. Ezra 2. 49.
BESODEIAH, bĕs-ō-dē'ăh, in the secret of Jehovah. Neh. 3. 6.
BESOR, bē'sôr, cool (?). 1 Sam. 30. 9.
BETAH, bē'tăh, confidence. 2 Sam. 8. 8.
BETEN, bē'tĕn, valley (?). Josh. 19. 25.
BETHABARA, bĕth-ăb'ă-rā, house of passage.
place where John baptized. John 1. 28. [38.
BETH-ANATH, bĕth'-ā-năth, temple of Anat. Josh. 19.
BETH-ANOTH, bĕth'-ā-nŏth, same as BETH-ANATH. Josh. 15. 59.
BETHANY, bĕth'ă-nĭ, house of unripe dates (?).
visited by Christ. Matt. 21. 17; 26. 6; Mark 11. 1; Luke 19. 29; John 12. 1.
raising of Lazarus at. John 11. 18.
ascension of Christ at. Luke 24. 50.
BETH-ARABAH, bĕth-ăr'ă-băh, *h.* of the desert (?). Josh. 15. 6.
BETH-ARAM, bĕth-ār'ăm. Josh. 13. 27.
BETH-ARBEL, bĕth-ār'bĕl. Hos. 10. 14.
BETH-AVEN, bĕth-ā'vĕn, *h.* of vanity (*i.e.* of idols). Josh. 7. 2.
BETH-AZMAVETH, bĕth āz-mā'vĕth, *h.* of the strength of death. Neh. 7. 28.
BETH-BAAL-MEON, bĕth-bā'ăl-mē'on, *h.* of Baal-meon. Josh. 13. 17.
BETH-BARAH, bĕth-bār'ăh, same as BETHABARA. Judg. 7. 24.
BETH-BIREI, bĕth-bĭr'ē-ī. 1 Chr. 4. 31.
BETH-CAR, bĕth'-cär, *h.* of a lamb. 1 Sam. 7. 11.
BETH-DAGON, bĕth-dā'gŏn, *h.* of Dagon. Josh. 15. 41.
BETH-DIBLATHAIM, bĕth-dĭb-lā-thā'ĭm, *h.* of the two cakes, *i.e.* of figs. Jer. 48. 22.
BETH-EDEN, bĕth-ē'dĕn, *h.* of Eden. Amos 1. 5 (marg.).
BETH-EL, bĕth'-ĕl, *h.* of God. Gen. 12. 8.
(Luz), city of Palestine, named Beth-el by Jacob. Gen. 28. 19; 31. 13.
altar built by Jacob at. Gen. 35. 1.
occupied by the house of Joseph. Judg. 1. 22.
sons of prophets resident there. 2 Kin. 2. 2, 3; 17. 28.
the king's chapel. Amos 7. 13.
idolatry of Jeroboam at. 1 Kin. 12. 28; 13. 1.
reformation by Josiah at. 2 Kin. 23. 15.
BETH-ELITE, bĕth'-ĕl-ite, an inhabitant of Beth-el. 1 Kin. 16. 34.
BETH-EMEK, bĕth-ē'mĕk, house of the valley. Josh. 19. 27.
BETHER, bē'thĕr, separation. Cant. 2. 17.
BETHESDA, bĕth-ĕs'dă, house of mercy.
pool of, at Jerusalem, miracles wrought at. John 5. 2.
BETH-EZEL, bĕth-ē'zĕl. Mic. 1. 11.
BETH-GADER, bĕth-gā'dĕr, *h.* of the wall. 1 Chr. 2. 51.
BETH-GAMUL, bĕth-gā'mŭl, *h.* of the weaned, or, recompense. Jer. 48. 23.
BETH-HACCEREM, bĕth-hăc'cē-rĕm, *h.* of the vineyard. Neh. 3. 14.
BETH-HARAN, bĕth-hār'ăn. Num. 32. 36.
BETH-HOGLA, bĕth-hŏg'lă, the same as following. Josh. 15. 6.
BETH-HOGLAH, bĕth-hŏg'lăh, *h.* of the partridge. Josh. 18. 19.
BETH-HORON, bĕth-hōr'ŏn, *h.* of the hollow. Josh. 10. 10.
BETH-JESHIMOTH, bĕth-jĕsh'ĭ-mŏth, the same as following. Josh. 12. 3.
BETH-JESIMOTH, bĕth-jĕs'ĭ-mŏth, *h.* of the deserts. Num. 33. 49.
BETH-LEBAOTH, bĕth-lē-bā'ŏth, *h.* of lionesses. Josh. 19. 6.
BETH-LEHEM, bĕth'-lē-hĕm, *h.* of bread. Gen. 35. 19.
BETH-LEHEM EPHRATAH, bĕth'-lē-hĕm ĕph'rā-tăh, B. the fruitful (?).
(originally Ephratah), Naomi and Ruth return to. Ruth 1—4.
David anointed at. 1 Sam. 16. 13; 20. 6.
well of. 2 Sam. 23. 15; 1 Chr. 11. 17.
Christ's birth at. Matt. 2. 1; Luke 2. 4; John 7. 42; predicted. Mic. 5. 2 (Ps. 132. 5, 6).
babes of, slain. Matt. 2. 16.
BETH-LEHEMITE, bĕth'-lē-hĕm-ite, a man of Bethlehem. 1 Sam. 16. 1.
BETH-LEHEM-JUDAH, bĕth'-lē-hĕm-jū'dăh, B. of Judah. Judg. 17. 7.
BETH-MAACHAH, bĕth-mā'ă-chăh, house of Maachah. 2 Sam. 20. 14.
BETH-MARCABOTH, bĕth-mär'că-bŏth, *h.* of chariots. Josh. 19. 5.
BETH-MEON, bĕth-mē'ŏn, *h.* of habitation. Jer. 48. 23.
BETH-NIMRAH, bĕth-nĭm'răh, *h.* of a leopard. Num. 32. 36.
BETH-PALET, bĕth-pā'lĕt, *h.* of escape, or of Pelet. Josh. 15. 27.
BETH-PAZZEZ, bĕth-păz'zĕz, *h.* of dispersion. Josh. 19. 21.
BETH-PEOR, bĕth-pē'ŏr, temple of Peor. Deut. 3. 29.
BETHPHAGE, bĕth'-fă-jē, house of unripe figs. Matt. 21. 1.
BETH-PHELET, bĕth'-fē-lĕt, same as BETH-PALET. Neh. 11. 26.
BETH-RAPHA, bĕth-rā'fă, house of Rapha. 1 Chr. 4. 12.
BETH-REHOB, bĕth-rē'hŏb, *h.* of Rehob (*i.e.* the street). Judg. 18. 28.
BETHSAIDA, bĕth-sā'ĭ-dă, *h.* of fishing.
of Galilee, native place of Philip, Peter, and Andrew. Mark 6. 45; John 1. 44; 12. 21.

BETHSAIDA—*cont.*
blind man cured at. Mark 8. 22.
condemned for unbelief. Matt. 11. 21.
Christ feeds the five thousand at. Luke 9. 10–17.
BETH-SHAN, bĕth'-shăn, house of rest. 1 Sam. 31. 10.
BETH-SHEAN, bĕth-shē'ăn, same as BETH-SHAN. Josh. 17. 11.
BETH-SHEMESH, bĕth-shĕ'mĕsh, temple of the sun. Josh. 15. 10.
men of, punished for looking into the ark. 1 Sam. 6. 19.
great battle at. 2 Kin. 14. 11.
BETH-SHEMITE, bĕth-shĕ'mīte, a native of Beth-shemesh. 1 Sam. 6. 14.
BETH-SHITTAH, bĕth-shĭt'tăh, house of acacias. Judg. 7. 22.
BETH-TAPPUAH, bĕth-tăp'pū-ăh, *h.* of apples. Josh. 15. 53.
BETHUEL, bē-thū'ĕl, man of God (?). Gen. 22. 22.
BETHUL, bĕth'ŭl, same as BETHEL (?). Josh. 19. 4.
BETH-ZUR, bĕth'-zŭr, house of rock. Josh. 15. 58.
BETONIM, bĕt'ō-nĭm, pistachio nuts. Josh. 13. 26.
BEULAH, bĕu'lăh, married. Is. 62. 4.
BEZAI, bē-zā'ī. Ezra 2. 17.
BEZALEEL, bĕz'ā-lēĕl, in the shadow of God.
constructs the tabernacle. Ex. 31. 2; 35. 30; 36–38.
BEZEK, bē'zĕk, lightning (?). Judg. 1. 4.
BEZER, bē'zĕr, fortress. Deut. 4. 43.
BICHRI, bĭch'rī, young. 2 Sam. 20. 1.
BIDKAR, bĭd'kăr, son of piercing (?). 2 Kin. 9. 25.
BIGTHA, bĭg'thā. Esth. 1. 10.
BIGTHAN, bĭg'thăn, gift of God (?).
and Teresh, their conspiracy against Ahasuerus. Esth. 2. 21.
BIGTHANA, bĭg-thā'nā, same as BIGTHAN. Esth. 6. 2.
BIGVAI, bĭg-vā'ī, happy (?). Ezra 2. 2.
BILDAD, bĭl'dăd, Bel has loved. Job 2. 11.
his answers to Job. Job 8; 18; 25.
BILEAM, bĭ'lē-ăm, same as IBLEAM (?). 1 Chr. 6. 70.
BILGAH, bĭl'găh, cheerfulness. 1 Chr. 24. 14.
BILGAI, bĭl'gā'ī, same as BILGAH. Neh. 10. 8.
BILHAH, bĭl'hăh. Gen. 29. 29.
Jacob's children by. Gen. 30. 5.
BILHAN, bĭl'hăn. Gen. 36. 27.
BILSHAN, bĭl'shăn, seeker (?). Ezra 2. 2.
BIMHAL, bĭm'hăl, son of circumcision (?). 1 Chr. 7. 33.
BINEA, bĭ'nē-ă. 1 Chr. 8. 37.
BINNUI, bĭn'nū-ī, a building (?). Ezra 8. 33.
BIRSHA, bĭr'shā. Gen. 14. 2.
BIRZAVITH, bĭr-zā'vĭth, apparent (?). 1 Chr. 7. 31.
BISHLAM, bĭsh'lăm, son of peace (?). Ezra 4. 7.
BITHIAH, bĭth'ī-ăh, daughter (*i. e.* worshipper) of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 4. 18.
BITHRON, bĭth'rŏn, a ravine. 2 Sam. 2. 29.
BITHYNIA, bĭ-thĭn'ĭ-ă. Acts 16. 7.
BIZJOTHJAH, bĭz-jŏth'jăh. Josh. 15. 28.
BIZTHA, bĭz'thā, a eunuch (?). Esth. 1. 10.
BLASTUS, blăs'tŭs, a shoot. Acts 12. 20.
BOANERGES, bō-ăn-ĕr'jēz, sons of thunder.
James and John surnamed by Christ. Mark 3. 17.
BOAZ, bō'ăz, fleetness. Ruth 2. 1.
his conduct towards Ruth. Ruth 2; 3; 4.
ancestor of David and Christ. Ruth 4. 17, 22; Matt. 1. 5; Luke 3. 23, 32.
—— and JACHIN (strength and stability), pillars of the temple. 2 Chr. 3. 17.
BOCHERU, bŏ'chĕ-rū, firstborn (?). 1 Chr. 8. 38.
BOCHIM, bō'chĭm, weepers. Judg. 2. 1.
Israel rebuked by an angel at. Judg. 2. 1–3.
Israel repent at. Judg. 2. 4, 5.
BOHAN, bō'hăn, thumb (?). Josh. 15. 6.
BOOZ, bō'ŏz, same as BOAZ. Matt. 1. 5.
BOSCATH, bŏs'kăth, stony, elevated ground. 2 Kin. 22. 1.
BOSOR, bō'sŏr, Greek and Aramaic form of BEOR. 2 Pet. 2. 15.
BOZEZ, bō'zĕz, shining (?). 1 Sam. 14. 4.
BOZKATH, bŏz'kăth, same as BOSCATH. Josh. 15. 39.
BOZRAH, bŏz'răh, sheepfold, or fortress. Gen. 36. 33.
prophecies concerning. Is. 34. 6; 63. 1; Jer. 48. 24; 49. 13; Amos 1. 12.
BUKKI, bŭk'kī, proved of Jehovah. Num. 34. 22.
BUKKIAH, bŭk-kī'ăh, same as BUKKI. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
BUL, bŭl. 1 Kin. 6. 38.
BUNAH, bū'năh, prudence. 1 Chr. 2. 25.
BUNNI, bŭn'nī, built. Neh. 9. 4.
BUZ, bŭz, contempt. Gen. 22. 21.
BUZI, bū'zī, descended from BUZ (?). Ezek. 1. 3.
BUZITE, bū'zīte, a descendant of BUZ. Job 32. 2.

CAB, căb, a measure of quantity. 2 Kin. 6. 25.
CABBON, căb'bŏn. Josh. 15. 40.
CABUL, cā'bŭl, like naught (?). Josh. 19. 27.
CÆSAR, cē'sär. Matt. 22. 17.
Augustus. Luke 2. 1.
Tiberius. Luke 3. 1.
Claudius, time of dearth. Acts 11. 28.
Paul appeals to. Acts 25. 11.
household of. Phil. 4. 22.
CÆSAREA, cē-sā-rē'ă, named after Augustus Cæsar. Acts 8. 40.
CÆSAREA PHILIPPI, cē-sā-rē'ă phĭ-lĭp'pī, named after Philip the tetrarch.
visited by Christ. Matt. 16. 13; Mark 8, 27.
—— (Stratonis), Peter sent there. Acts 10.
Paul visits. Acts 21. 8.
Paul sent to Felix there. Acts 23. 23.
CAIAPHAS, cā'ī-ā-phās. [49.
high priest, prophesies concerning Christ. John 11.
his counsel. Matt. 26. 3.
he condemns Him. Matt. 26. 65; Mark 14. 63; Luke 22. 71.
CAIN, cāin, possession (?). Gen. 4. 1. Josh. 15. 57.
his anger. Gen. 4. 5.
murders Abel. Gen. 4. 8; 1 John 3. 12.
his punishment. Gen. 4. 11; Jude 11.
CAINAN, cā-ī'năn, a smith (?). Gen. 5. 9.
CALAH, cā'lăh. Gen. 10. 11.
CALCOL, căl'cŏl. 1 Chr. 2. 6.
CALEB, cā'lĕb, a dog (?).
faith of. Num. 13. 30; 14. 6.
permitted to enter Canaan. Num. 26. 65; 32. 12; Deut. 1. 36.
his request. Josh. 14. 6.
his possessions. Josh. 15. 13.
gives his daughter to Othniel to wife. Judg. 1. 13.
CALEB-EPHRATAH, cā'lĕb-ĕf'rā-tăh, C. the fruitful. 1 Chr. 2. 24.
CALNEH, căl'nēh. Gen. 10. 10.
CALNO, căl'nō, same as CALNEH. Is. 10. 9.
CALVARY, căl'vā-rĭ, skull. Luke 23. 33.
CAMON, cā'mŏn, stability (?). Judg. 10. 5.
CANA, cā'nă.
Christ turns water into wine at. John 2.
nobleman visits Christ at. John 4. 47.
CANAAN, cā'nă-ăn, low region. Gen. 9. 18.
land of. Ex. 23. 31; Josh. 1. 4; Zeph. 2. 5.
promised to Abraham. Gen. 12. 7; 13. 14; 17. 8.
inhabitants of. Ex. 15. 15.
their wickedness at Sodom and Gomorrah. Gen. 13. 13; 19.
Israelites not to walk in the ways of. Lev. 18. 3, 24, 30; 20. 23.
daughters of. Gen. 28. 1, 6, 8.
language of. Is. 19. 18.
kingdoms of. Ps. 135. 11.
king of. Judg. 4. 2, 23, 24; 5. 19.
wars of. Judg. 3. 1.
dwelling of Abraham in. Gen. 12. 6. Isaac and Jacob. Gen. 28. Esau. Gen. 36. Joseph. Gen. 37.
allotted to children of Israel. Josh. 14.
the spies visit, and their report. Num. 13.
Moses secs, from Pisgah. Num. 27. 12; Deut. 3. 27; 34. 1.
—— a son of Ham, grandson of Noah, cursed on account of his father's mockery of Noah. Gen. 9. 25.
CANAANITE, cā'nă-ăn-īte, a zealot. Mark 3. 18.
CANAANITES, cā'nă-ăn-ītes, inhabitants of Canaan. Judg. 1. 1.
CANAANITESS, cā-nă-ăn-ī'tĕss, feminine of preceding. 1 Chr. 2. 3.
CANAANITISH, cā-nă-ăn-ī'tĭsh. Gen. 46. 10.
CANDACE, căn'dă-cē, Queen of Ethiopia. Acts 8. 27.
CANNEH, căn'nĕh, probably same as CALNEH. Ezek. 27. 23.

CAPERNAUM, cā-pēr'-nā-ŭm, village of Nahum (?).
Christ dwells at. Matt. 4. 13; John 2. 12.
preaches at. Matt. 4. 17; Mark 1. 21.
miracles at. Matt. 8. 5; 17. 24; John 4. 46; 6. 17.
parables at. Matt. 13. 18, 24; Mark 4. [15.
condemned for impenitence. Matt. 11. 23; Luke 10.

CAPHTHORIM, căph'-thō-rim, same as CAPHTORIM. 1 Chr. 1. 12.

CAPHTOR, căph'-tôr, Crete (?). Deut. 2. 23.

CAPHTORIM, CAPHTORIMS, căph'-tō-rim, căph'-tō-rĭms, inhabitants of Caphtor. Gen. 10. 14.

CAPPADOCIA, căp-pā-dō'-ṣĭ-ā. Acts 2. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 1.

CARCAS, car'-căs. Esth. 1. 10.

CARCHEMISH, car-chē'-mĭsh. Jer. 46. 2.

CAREAH, cā-rē'-ăh, bald. 2 Kin. 25. 23.

CARMEL, car'-mĕl, park. Josh. 12. 22.
Nabal's conduct to David at. 1 Sam. 25.
mount, Elijah and the prophets of Baal. 1 Kin. 18.
the Shunammite woman goes to Elisha at. 2 Kin. 4. 25.
her child restored to life by Elisha. 2 Kin. 4. 34.

CARMELITE, car'-mĕl-ite, an inhabitant of Carmel. 1 Sam. 30. 5.

CARMELITESS, car-mĕl-ĭ'-tĕss, feminine of preceding. 1 Sam. 27. 3.

CARMI, car'-mi, a vine-dresser. Gen. 46. 9. [6.

CARMITES, car'-mites, descendants of Carmi. Num. 26.

CARPUS, car'-pŭs, fruit (?). 2 Tim. 4. 13.

CARSHENA, car-shē'-nā. Esth. 1. 14.

CASIPHIA, cās-ĭ-phĭ'-ā, silver (?). Ezra 8. 17.

CASLUHIM, cās-lū'-hĭm. Gen. 10. 14.

CASTOR, cās'-tôr.
and Pollux, Paul's ship. Acts 28. 11.

CEDRON, cē'-drŏn, same as KIDRON. John 18. 1.

CENCHREA, cĕn-chrē'-ā, millet.
Paul shaves his head at. Acts 18. 18.
seaport of Corinth, church there. Rom. 16. 1.

CEPHAS, cē'-phăs.
(Peter), a stone. John 1. 42; 1 Cor. 1. 12; 3. 22; 9. 5; 15. 5; Gal. 2. 9. *See* PETER.

CHALCOL, chăl'-cŏl, same as CALCOL. 1 Kin. 4. 31.

CHALDEANS, CHALDEANS, chăl-dē'-ăns, chăl-dē'-ăns, inhabitants of Chaldea.
afflict Job. Job 1. 17.
besiege Jerusalem. 2 Kin. 24. 2; 25. 4; Jer. 37—39.
wise men of, preserved by Daniel. Dan. 2. 24.
prophecies concerning. Is. 23. 13; 43. 14; 47. 1; 48. 14; Hab. 1. 5.

CHALDEA, chăl-dē'-ă. Jer. 50. 10.

CHALDEES, chăl'-dēes, same as CHALDEANS. Gen. 11. 28.

CHANAAN, chā'-nā-ăn, another form of Canaan. Acts 7. 11.

CHANOCH, chăn'-ŏch, same as ENOCH. Gen. 4. 17 (marg.).

CHARASHIM, chă-rā'-shĭm, craftsmen. 1 Chr. 4. 14.

CHARCHEMISH, chär-chē'-mĭsh, same as CARCHEMISH. 2 Chr. 35. 20.

CHARRAN, chär'-răn, same as HARAN. Acts 7. 2.

CHAVAH, chăv'-ăh, same as EVE. Gen. 3. 20 (marg.).

CHEBAR, chē'-bär, great (?).
the river, Ezekiel's visions at. Ezek. 1; 3. 15; 10. 15.

CHEDORLAOMER, chĕd-or-lā-ō'-mĕr, servant of Laomer (?).
king of Elam, takes Lot prisoner, but subdued by Abram. Gen. 14.

CHELAL, chē'-lăl, completion (?). Ezra 10. 30.

CHELLUH, chĕl'-lŭh. Ezra 10. 35.

CHELUB, chē'-lŭb, bird-trap (?). 1 Chr. 4. 11.

CHELUBAI, chē-lū'-bāi, same as CALEB. 1 Chr. 2. 9.

CHEMARIMS, chĕm'-ā-rĭms, priests dressed in black attire. Zeph. 1. 4.

CHEMOSH, chē'-mŏsh. [13, 46.
god of Moab. Num. 21. 29; Judg. 11. 24; Jer. 48. 7, worshipped by Solomon. 1 Kin. 11. 7.

CHENAANAH, chē-nā'-ā-năh, fem. of Canaan (?). 1 Kin. 22. 11.

CHENANI, chē-nā'-nī, probably same as CHENANIAH. Neh. 9. 4.

CHENANIAH, chĕn-ā-nī'-ăh, Jehovah is firm. 1 Chr. 15. 22.

CHEPHAR-HAAMMONAI, chē'-phär-hā-ăm'-mō-nāi, village of the Ammonites. Josh. 18. 24.

CHEPHIRAH, chē-phī'-răh, village. Josh. 9. 17.

CHERAN, chē'-răn. Gen. 36. 26.

CHERETHIMS, chĕr'-ē-thĭms, Cretans (?). Ezek. 25. 16.

CHERETHITES, chĕr'-ē-thites, same as preceding. 2 Sam. 8. 18.
(and Pelethites), David's guard. 2 Sam. 15. 18.

CHERITH, chē'-rĭth, gorge (?). 1 Kin. 17. 3.

CHERUB, chĕr'-ŭb, (1) a man. Ezra 2. 59. (2) a kind of angel. Ex. 25. 19.

CHERUBIM, chĕr'-ū-bĭm, plural of CHERUB.
in garden of Eden. Gen. 3. 24.
for the mercy seat and the temple. Ex. 25. 18; 37. 7; 1 Kin. 6. 23; 2 Chr. 3. 10; Ps. 80. 1; Ezek. 41. 18.
Ezekiel's visions of. Ezek. 1; 10.

CHESALON, chĕs'-ā-lŏn, confidence. Josh. 15. 10.

CHESED, chē'-sĕd. Gen. 22. 22.

CHESIL, chē'-sĭl, a fool. Josh. 15. 30.

CHESULLOTH, chē-sŭl'-lŏth, flanks. Josh. 19. 18.

CHEZIB, chē'-zĭb, false. Gen. 38. 5.

CHIDON, chĭ'-dŏn, javelin. 1 Chr. 13. 9.

CHILEAB, chĭl'-ē-ăb. 2 Sam. 3. 3.

CHILION, chĭl'-ĭ-ŏn, wasting away. Ruth 1. 2.

CHILMAD, chĭl'-măd. Ezek. 27. 23.

CHIMHAM, chĭm'-hăm, longing. 2 Sam. 19. 37.

CHINNERETH, chĭn'-nē-rĕth, a lyre. Josh. 19. 35.

CHINNEROTH, chĭn'-nē-rŏth, plural of CHINNERETH.

CHIOS, chī'-ŏs. Acts 20. 15. [Josh. 11. 2.

CHISLEU, chĭs'-lĕu. Neh. 1. 1.

CHISLON, chĭs'-lŏn, confidence. Num. 34. 21.

CHISLOTH-TABOR, chĭs'-lŏth-tā'-bôr, flanks of Tabor. Josh. 19. 12.

CHITTIM, chĭt'-tĭm, probably Cyprus.
prophecies of. Num. 24. 24; Is. 23. 1, 12; Dan. 11. 30.

CHIUN, chī'-ŭn, pedestal, or name of a god (*i.e.* Saturn). Amos 5. 26.

CHLOE, chlō'-ē, grass. 1 Cor. 1. 11.

CHOR-ASHAN, chor-ăsh'-ăn, smoking furnace. 1 Sam. 30. 30; or for BOR-ASHAN, smoking pit.

CHORAZIN, chō-rā'-zĭn. Matt. 11. 21.

CHOZEBA, chō-zē'-bă, deceiver. 1 Chr. 4. 22.

CHRIST, christ, the anointed. See *Subject-Index*, p. 197.

CHRISTIAN, chrĭs'-tĭan, a follower of Christ. Acts 11. 26.

CHUB, chŭb. Ezek. 30. 5.

CHUN, chŭn, upright. 2 Chr. 18. 8.

CHUSHAN-RISHATHAIM, chū'-shăn-rĭsh'-ă-thā'-ĭm.
Oppresses Israel. Judg. 3. 8, 9, 10.

CHUZA, chū'-zā. Luke 8. 3.

CILICIA, ṣi-lĭ'-shĭ-ā.
disciples there. Acts 15. 23, 41.
the country of Paul. Acts 21. 39; Gal. 1. 21.
Paul born at Tarsus in. Acts 22. 3. [15. 20.

CINNEROTH, cĭn'-nē-rŏth, same as CHINNEROTH. 1 Kin.

CIS, ṣis. Acts 13. 21, same as KISH.

CLAUDA, clâ'-dă. Acts 27. 16.

CLAUDIA, clâ'-dĭ-ă. 2 Tim. 4. 21.

CLAUDIUS, clâ'-dĭ-ŭs. Acts 11. 28.

CLAUDIUS LYSIAS, clâ'-dĭ-ŭs lĭs'-ĭ-ăs. [23. 10.
chief captain, rescues Paul. Acts 21. 31; 22. 24; sends him to Felix. Acts 23. 26.

CLEMENT, clē'-mĕnt, kind.
fellow labourer of Paul. Phil. 4. 3.

CLEOPAS, clē'-ō-păs, either a shortened form of Cleopatros, or a Greek form of Alphæus.
a disciple. Luke 24. 18. *See* EMMAUS.

CLEOPHAS, clē'-ō-phăs, probably same as preceding. John 19. 25.

CNIDUS, cnī'-dŭs, nettle (?). Acts 27. 7. [3. 15.

COL-HOZEH, cŏl-hō'-zĕh, every one that seeth. Neh.

COLOSSE, cō-lŏs'-sē.
brethren at, encouraged and warned. Col. 1; 2.
exhorted to holiness. Col. 3; 4.

COLOSSIANS, cō-lŏs'-sĭans, people of Colosse.

CONANIAH, cō-nā-nī'-ăh. 2 Chr. 35. 9, same as CONONIAH.

CONIAH, cō-nī'-ăh, contracted from JECONIAH. Jer. 22. 24. [12.

CONONIAH, cō-nō-nī'-ăh, Jehovah has set up. 2 Chr. 31.

COOS, cō'-ŏs, an island generally called Cos.
Paul sails to. Acts 21. 1.

COR, cor, a measure of capacity. Ezek. 45. 14.

CORBAN, cor'-băn, an offering (to God). Mark 7. 11.

CORE, cō'-rē, Greek form of KORAH. Jude 11.

CORINTH, cŏr'-ĭnth.
Paul and Apollos at. Acts 18; 19. 1.

CORINTHIANS, cō-rĭn'-thĭ-ăns, inhabitants of Corinth. Acts 18. 8.

CORINTHIANS—*cont.*
their divisions, &c., censured. 1 Cor. 1 ; 5 ; 11. 18.
their faith and graces. 2 Cor. 3.
instructed concerning spiritual gifts. 1 Cor. 14 ; and the resurrection. 1 Cor. 15.
exhorted to charity, &c. 1 Cor. 13 ; 14. 1 ; 2 Cor. 8 ; 9.
their false teachers exposed. 2 Cor. 11. 3, 4, 13.
Paul commends himself to. 2 Cor. 11 ; 12.

CORNELIUS, eor-nē'li-ŭs. Acts 10. 1.
devout centurion, his prayer answered. Acts 10. 3 ; sends for Peter, 10. 9 ; baptized, 10. 48.

COSAM, cō'sām. Luke 3. 28.

COZ, cōz, thorn. 1 Chr. 4. 8.

COZBI, cōz'bī, deceitful, slain by Phinees. Num. 25. 15.

CRESCENS, crĕs'-ĕnz, growing.
goes to Dalmatia. 2 Tim. 4. 10.

CRETE, crēte.
visited by Paul. Acts 27. 7.

CRETES or CRETIANS, crētes, crē'ti-ānz, inhabitants of Crete. Acts 2. 11 ; Tit. 1. 12.

CRISPUS, crĭs'pŭs, curled.
baptized by Paul. Acts 18. 8 ; 1 Cor. 1. 14.

CUMI, cū'mi, arise. Mark 5. 41.

CUSH, cūsh, Ethiopia. Gen. 10. 6.

CUSHAN, cū'shān, same meaning as CUSH. Hab. 3. 7.

CUSHI, cū'shi, Ethiopian.
announces Absalom's death. 2 Sam. 18. 21.

CUTH, cūth. 2 Kin. 17. 30.

CUTHAH, cū'thäh, same as CUTH. 2 Kin. 17. 24.

CYPRUS, cȳ'prŭs, copper. Acts 4. 36.
disciples there. Acts 11. 19.
Paul and Barnabas preach there. Acts 13. 4.
Barnabas and Mark go there. Acts 15. 39.

CYRENE, cȳ-rē'nē. Matt. 27. 32.
disciples of. Acts 11. 20 ; 13. 1.
Simon of. Mark 15. 21.

CYRENIAN. cȳ-rē'ni-ăn, a native of Cyrene. Acts 6. 9.

CYRENIUS, cȳ-rē'ni-ŭs, Greek form of the Roman name Quirinius.
governor of Syria. Luke 2. 2.

CYRUS, cȳ'rŭs. 2 Chr. 36. 22.
king of Persia, prophecies concerning. Is. 44. 28 ; 45. 1. *See* Dan. 6. 28 ; 10. 1.
his proclamation for rebuilding the temple. 2 Chr. 36. 22 ; Ezra 1.

DABAREH, dăb'ă-rĕh, pasture. Josh. 21. 28.

DABBASHETH, dăb'bă-shĕth, hump of a camel. Josh. 19. 11.

DABERATH, dăb'ĕ-răth. Josh. 19. 12, same as DABAREH.

DAGON, dā'gŏn.
national idol-god of the Philistines, sacrificed to. Judg. 16. 23.
smitten down in temple at Ashdod. 1 Sam. 5. 3, 4.
Saul's head fastened in house of. 1 Chr. 10. 10.

DALAIAH, dā-lā'ĭ-äh, Jehovah hath drawn. 1 Chr. 3. 24.

DALMANUTHA, dăl-mā-nū'thä. Mark 8. 10.

DALMATIA, dăl-mā'tĭ-ä. 2 Tim. 4. 10.

DALPHON, dăl'fŏn. Esth. 9. 7.

DAMARIS, dăm'ă-rĭs, a young girl (?).
cleaves to Paul. Acts 17. 34.

DAMASCENES, dăm'ăs-ēnz, people of Damascus. 2 Cor. 11. 32.

DAMASCUS, dă-măs'cŭs. Gen. 14. 15.
mentioned. Gen. 15. 2.
subjugated by David. 2 Sam. 8. 6 ; 1 Chr. 18. 6.
Elisha's prophecy there. 2 Kin. 8. 7.
taken by Tiglath-pileser, king of Assyria. 2 Kin. 16. 9.
restored to Israel by Jeroboam. 2 Kin. 14. 28.
king Ahaz copies an altar there. 2 Kin. 16. 10.
Paul's journey to. Acts 9 ; 22. 6.
Paul restored to sight, and baptized there. Acts 9. 17, 18.
prophecies concerning. Is. 7. 8 ; 8. 4 ; 17. 1 ; Jer. 49. 23 ; Amos 1. 3.

DAN, dăn, judge.
son of Jacob, by Rachel's handmaid. Gen. 30. 6.
tribe of, numbered. Num. 1. 38 ; 26. 42.
their inheritance. Josh. 19. 40.
blessed by Jacob. Gen. 49. 16.
blessed by Moses. Deut. 33. 22.

DAN—*cont.*
win Laish, and call it Dan. Judg. 18. 29.
set up idolatry. Judg. 18. 30 ; 1 Kin. 12. 29.

DANIEL, dăn'yĕl, God is my judge. Dan. 1. 6. (Belteshazzar), with other captives, taken from Jerusalem to Babylon. Dan. 1. 3.
taught the learning of the Chaldeans. Dan. 1. 4.
will not take the king's meat or drink. Dan. 1. 8.
has understanding in dreams. Dan. 1. 17.
interprets the royal dreams. Dan. 2 ; 4 ; and handwriting on wall. Dan. 5. 17.
made chief president by Darius. Dan. 6. 2.
conspired against by the princes. Dan. 6. 4.
idolatrous decree against, issued. Dan. 6. 9 ; breach thereof, Dan. 6. 10.
cast into the lion's den. Dan. 6. 16 ; preservation in, Dan. 6. 22.
his vision of the four beasts. Dan. 7. 12 ; ram and he-goat. Dan. 8. 3.
his prayer. Dan. 9. 3.
promise of return from captivity. Dan. 9. 20 ; 10. 10 ; 12. 13.
name mentioned. Ezek. 14. 14, 20 ; 28. 3.

DANITES, dăn'ītes, descendants of Dan. Judg. 13. 2.

DAN-JAAN, dăn-jā'ăn, Dan. 2 Sam. 24. 6.

DANNAH, dăn'näh. Josh. 15. 49.

DARA, dăr'ä, probably contracted from the next word. 1 Chr. 2. 6.

DARDA, dăr'dä. 1 Kin. 4. 31.

DARIUS, dă-rī'ŭs, king (?). Ezra 4. 5.
decree concerning the rebuilding of the temple. Ezra 6.
—— (the Median) takes Babylon. Dan. 5. 31 ; his decree to fear the God of Daniel. Dan. 6. 25.

DARKON, dăr'kŏn, rapid walker (?). Ezra 2. 56.

DATHAN, dā'thăn. Num. 16. 1.

DAVID, dā'vĭd, beloved (?).
King, son of Jesse. Ruth 4. 22 ; 1 Chr. 2 ; Matt. 1.
anointed by Samuel. 1 Sam. 16. 8.
plays the harp before Saul. 1 Sam. 16. 19.
his zeal and faith. 1 Sam. 17. 26, 34.
kills Goliath of Gath. 1 Sam. 17. 49.
at first honoured by Saul. 1 Sam. 18.
Saul jealous of, tries to kill. 1 Sam. 18. 8, 12.
afterwards persecuted by him. 1 Sam. 19 ; 20.
loved by Jonathan. 1 Sam. 18. 1 ; 19. 2 ; 20 ; 23. 16 ; and by Michal. 1 Sam. 18. 28 ; 19. 11.
overcomes the Philistines. 1 Sam. 18. 27 ; 19. 8.
flees to Naioth. 1 Sam. 19. 18.
eats of the shewbread. 1 Sam. 21 ; Ps. 52 ; Matt. 12. 4.
flees to Gath, and feigns madness. 1 Sam. 21. 10, 13 ; Ps. 34 ; 56.
dwells in the cave of Adullam. 1 Sam. 22 ; Ps. 63 ; 142.
escapes Saul's pursuit. 1 Sam. 23 ; Ps. 57.
twice spares Saul's life. 1 Sam. 24. 4 ; 26. 5.
his wrath against Nabal appeased by Abigail. 1 Sam. 25. 23.
dwells at Ziklag. 1 Sam. 27.
dismissed from the army by Achish. 1 Sam. 29. 9.
chastises the Amalekites, and rescues the captives. 1 Sam. 30. 16.
kills messenger who brings news of Saul's death. 2 Sam. 1. 15.
laments the death of Saul and Jonathan. 2 Sam. 1. 17.
becomes king of Judah. 2 Sam. 2. 4.
forms a league with Abner. 2 Sam. 3. 13.
laments Abner's death. 2 Sam. 3. 31.
avenges the murder of Ish-bosheth. 2 Sam. 4. 9.
becomes king of all Israel. 2 Sam. 5. 3 ; 1 Chr. 11.
his victories. 2 Sam. 2 ; 5 ; 8 ; 10 ; 12. 29 ; 21. 15 ; 1 Chr. 18—20 ; Ps. 60.
brings the ark to Zion. 2 Sam. 6 ; 1 Chr. 13 ; 15.
his psalms of thanksgiving. 2 Sam. 22 ; 1 Chr. 16. 7 ; Ps. 18 ; 103 ; 105.
Michal despises him for dancing before the ark. 2 Sam. 6. 20.
reproves her. 2 Sam. 6. 21.
desires to build God a house. 2 Sam. 7. 2 ; and is forbidden by Nathan. 1 Chr. 17. 4.
God's promises to him. 2 Sam. 7. 11 ; 1 Chr. 17. 10.
his prayer and thanksgiving. 2 Sam. 7. 18 ; 1 Chr. 17. 16.

DAVID—*cont.*
his consideration for Mephibosheth. 2 Sam. 9.
his sin concerning Bath-sheba and Uriah. 2 Sam. 11; 12.
repents at Nathan's parable of the ewe lamb. 2 Sam. 12; Ps. 51.
Absalom conspires against. 2 Sam. 15; Ps. 3.
Ahithophel's treachery against. 1 Sam. 15.31; 16; 17.
Shimei curses. 2 Sam. 16. 5; Ps. 7.
Barzillai's loyalty. 2 Sam. 17. 27.
grieves over Absalom's death. 2 Sam. 18, 33; 19. 1.
returns to Jerusalem. 2 Sam. 19. 15.
pardons Shimei. 2 Sam. 19. 16.
Sheba's conspiracy against. 2 Sam. 20.
atones for the Gibeonites. 2 Sam. 21.
his mighty men. 2 Sam. 23. 8; 1 Chr. 11. 10.
tempted by Satan, numbers the people. 2 Sam. 24; 1 Chr. 21.
regulates the service of the tabernacle. 1 Chr. 23—26.
exhorts the congregation to fear God. 1 Chr. 28.
appoints Solomon his successor. 1 Kin. 1; Ps. 72.
his charge to Solomon. 1 Kin. 2; 1 Chr. 28, 9; to build a house for the sanctuary. 1 Chr. 22. 6; 28. 19.
his last words. 2 Sam. 23.
his death. 1 Kin. 2; 1 Chr. 29. 26.
the progenitor of Christ. Matt. 1. 1; 9. 27; 21. 9; comp. Ps. 110, with Matt. 22. 41; Luke 1. 32; John 7. 42; Acts 2. 25; 13. 22; 15. 15; Rom. 1. 3; 2 Tim. 2. 8; Rev. 5. 5; 22. 16.
prophecies concerning. Ps. 89; 132; Is. 9. 7; 22. 22; 55. 3; Jer. 30. 9; Hos. 3. 5; Amos 9. 11.

DEBIR, dē'bĭr, name for the most holy place. Josh. 10. 3.

DEBORAH, dĕb'ō-rä, bee.
the prophetess judges and delivers Israel. Judg. 4.
her song. Judg. 5.
—— Rebekah's nurse, death of. Gen. 35. 8.

DECAPOLIS, dē-căp'ō-lĭs, ten cities. Matt. 4. 25.

DEDAN, dē'dăn. Gen. 10. 7.

DEDANIM, dĕd'ā-nĭm, inhabitants of Dedan. Is. 21. 13.

DEHAVITES, dē-hā'vites. Ezra 4. 9.

DEKAR, dē'kär, piercing. 1 Kin. 4. 9.

DELAIAH, dĕl-ā'yäh, Jehovah has drawn. 1 Chr. 24. 18.

DELILAH, dē-lī'läh, delicate. Judg. 16. 4.

DEMAS, dē'măs, probably same as following. Col. 4. 14.

DEMETRIUS, dē-mē'trĭ-ŭs, belonging to Demeter.
silversmith. Acts 19. 24.
disciple. 3 John 12.

DERBE, dĕr'bē, juniper (?). Acts 14. 6.

DEUEL, dū'ĕl, the same as REUEL (?). Num. 1. 14.

DEUTERONOMY, dū'tĕ-rŏn'ō-mȳ, a recapitulation of the law, name of the fifth book of the Pentateuch.

DIANA, dī-ăn'ä. same as Greek Artemis.
of Ephesians, tumult concerning. Acts 19. 24.

DIBLAIM, dĭb-lā'ĭm, two cakes of figs. Hos. 1. 3.

DIBLATH, dĭb'lăth, supposed to be the same as RIBLAH. Ezek. 6. 14.

DIBLATHAIM, dĭb-lā-thā'ĭm, same as DIBLAIM (?). Num. 33. 46. *See* ALMON-DIBLATHAIM.

DIBON, dī'bŏn. Num. 21. 30.

DIBON-GAD, dī'bŏn-găd, Dibon of Gad. Num. 33. 45.

DIBRI, dĭb'rī, eloquent. Lev. 24. 11.

DIDYMUS, dĭd'ȳ-mŭs, twin. John 11. 16.
(Thomas). John 20. 24.

DIKLAH, dĭk'läh, a palm tree. Gen. 10. 27.

DILEAN, dĭ-lē'ăn. Josh. 15. 38.

DIMNAH, dĭm'näh, dunghill. Josh. 21. 35.

DIMON, dī'mŏn, same as DIBON. Is. 15. 9.

DIMONAH, dĭ-mō'näh, probably same as preceding. Josh. 15. 22.

DINAH, dī'näh, vindicated.
Jacob's daughter. Gen. 30. 21; outraged by Shechem, Gen. 34. 2; avenged by Simeon and Levi, Gen. 34. 25.

DINAITES, dī'nā-ĭtes. Ezra 4. 9.

DINHABAH, dĭn'hā-bah. Gen. 36. 32.

DIONYSIUS, dī-ō-nȳ'sĭ-ŭs, belonging to Dionysus.
the Areopagite, believes. Acts 17. 34.

DIOTREPHES, dī-ŏt'rē-phēz, nourished by Zeus, loveth preeminence. 3 John 9.

DISHAN, dĭ'shăn, antelope (?). Gen. 36. 28.

DISHON, dĭ'shŏn, same as preceding. Gen. 36. 21.

DIZAHAB, dĭ'zā-hăb, abounding in gold. Deut. 1. 1.

DODAI, dō'dāī, beloved. 1 Chr. 27. 4.

DODANIM, dō'dā-nĭm, same as RODANIM. Gen. 10. 4.

DODAVAH, dō-dā'väh, beloved of Jehovah. 2 Chr. 20. 37.

DODO, dō'dō, his beloved, same as DODAI. 2 Sam. 23. 9.

DOEG, dō'ĕg, anxious. 1 Sam. 21. 7.
the Edomite slays the priests. 1 Sam. 22. 9.

DOPHKAH, dŏf'kăh. Num. 33. 12.

DOR, dōr, dwelling. Josh. 11. 2.

DORCAS, dôr'căs, gazelle. Acts 9. 36.
(Tabitha), raised from death by Peter. Acts 9. 40.

DOTHAN, dō'thăn, two wells or cisterns (?). Gen. 37. 17.

DRACHMA, drăch'mä, as much as can be held in the hand, name of a coin. Luke 15. 8 (marg.).

DRUSILLA, drū-sĭl'lä. Acts 24. 24.

DUMAH, dū'mäh, silence. Gen. 25. 14.

DURA, dū'rä.
plain of, golden image set up. Dan. 3. 1.

EBAL, ē'băl, stony (?). Gen. 36. 23. [8. 33.
mount, curses delivered from. Deut. 27. 13; Josh.

EBED, ē'bĕd, servant. Judg. 9. 26.

EBED-MELECH, ē'bĕd-mĕl'ĕch, servant of the king.
Ethiopian eunuch, intercedes with king Zedekiah for Jeremiah. Jer. 38. 7; 39. 16.

EBEN-EZER, ē'bĕn-ē'zẽr, stone of help.
Israelites smitten by Philistines at. 1 Sam. 4. 1.
"hitherto hath the Lord helped us" (stone raised by Samuel in memory of defeat of the Philistines). 1 Sam. 7. 12.

EBER, ē'bẽr, the region beyond. Gen. 10. 21.

EBIASAPH, ē-bī'ä-săph, same as ABIASAPH. 1 Chr. 6. 23.

EBRONAH, ĕb-rō'näh, passage (?). Num. 33. 34.

ECBATANA, ĕc-băt'ā-nä. Ezra 6. 2 (marg.).

ECCLESIASTES, ĕc-clē-sĭ-ăs'tēz, preacher.

ED, ĕd, witness. Josh. 22. 34.

EDAR, ē'där, flock. Gen. 35. 21.

EDEN, ē'dĕn, pleasantness. Gen. 2. 8.
Adam driven from. Gen. 3. 24. [Joel 2. 3.
mentioned. Is. 51. 3; Ezek. 28. 13; 31. 9; 36. 35;

EDER, ē'dẽr, flock, same as EDAR. 1 Chr. 23. 23.

EDOM, ē'dŏm, red. Gen. 25. 30.
—— (Idumea), the land of Esau. Gen. 32. 3; Is. 63. 1.
prophecies concerning. Is. 34; Jer. 25. 21; 49. 7; Ezek. 25. 13; 35; Amos 1. 11; Obad. 1.

EDOMITES, ē'dŏm-ītes, inhabitants of Edom. Gen. 36. 9.
the descendants of Esau. Gen. 36.
deny Moses passage through Edom. Num. 20. 18.
their possessions. Deut. 2. 5; Josh. 24. 4.
not to be abhorred. Deut. 23. 7.
subdued by David. 2 Sam. 8. 14.
revolt. 2 Kin. 8. 20; 2 Chr. 21. 8.
subdued by Amaziah. 2 Kin. 14. 7; 2 Chr. 11. 25.

EDREI, ĕd'rē-ī, strong. Num. 21. 33.

EGLAH, ĕg'läh, heifer. 2 Sam. 3. 5.

EGLAIM, ĕg'lā-ĭm. Is. 15. 8.

EGLON, ĕg'lŏn. Judg. 3. 12. [3. 21.
oppresses Israel. Judg. 3. 14; slain by Ehud. Judg.

EGYPT, ē'gȳpt, black.
Abram goes down into. Gen. 12. 10.
Joseph sold into. Gen. 37. 36; his advancement, fall, imprisonment, and restoration there, Gen. 39; 40; 41.
Jacob's sons go to buy corn in. Gen. 42.
Jacob and all his seed go there. Gen. 46. 6.
children of Israel wax mighty there. Ex. 1. 7; afflicted, and build treasure cities. Ex. 1. 11.
plagued on account of Israelites, Ex. 7—11.
children of Israel depart from. Ex. 13. 17.
army of, pursue and perish in the Red sea. Ex. 14.
kings of, harass Judah. 1 Kin. 14. 25; 2 Kin. 23. 29; 2 Chr. 12. 2; 35. 20; 36. 3; Jer. 37. 5.
the "remnant of Judah" go there. Jer. 43. 7.
Jesus taken to. Matt. 2. 13.
prophecies concerning. Gen. 15. 13; Is. 11. 11; 19; 20; 27. 12; 30. 1; Jer. 9. 26; 25. 19; 43. 8; 44. 28; 46; Ezek. 29—32; Dan. 11. 8; Hos. 9. 3; 11; Joel 3. 19; Zech. 10. 10; 14. 18.

EGYPTIAN, ē-gĭp'shĭ-ăn, a native of Egypt. 1 Sam. 30. 11.

EHI, ē'hī, shortened from AHIRAM. Gen. 46. 21.

EHUD, ē'hŭd.
judge, delivers Israel. Judg. 3. 15.

EKER, ē'kẽr, same as ACHAR. 1 Chr. 2. 27.

EKRON, ĕk'rŏn, eradication. Josh. 13. 3.
taken. Judg. 1. 18.
men of, smitten with emerods. 1 Sam. 5. 12.
their trespass offering for recovery. 1 Sam. 6. 17.
prophecies concerning. Amos 1. 8; Zeph. 2. 4; Zech. 9. 5.

EKRONITES, ĕk'rŏn-ītes, inhabitants of Ekron. Josh. 13. 3.

ELADAH, ĕl'ā-dăh, God has adorned. 1 Chr. 7. 20.

ELAH, ē'lăh, terebinth. Gen. 36. 41.
king of Israel. 1 Kin. 16. 8, 10.
—— valley of, Saul sets the battle in array against the Philistines. 1 Sam. 17. 2.
David slays Goliath there. 1 Sam. 17. 49.

ELAM, ē'lăm.
son of Shem. Gen. 10. 22.
—— Chedorlaomer, king of. Gen. 14.

ELAMITES, ē'lăm-ītes, inhabitants of Elam. Ezra 4. 9; Acts 2. 9.

ELASAH, ĕl-ā'săh, God has made. Ezra 10. 22.

ELATH, ē'lăth, lofty trees. Deut. 2. 8.

EL-BETH-EL, ĕl-bĕth'-ĕl, God of the house of God. Gen. 35. 7.

ELDAAD, ĕl-dā'ăd, God has called. Gen. 25. 4.

ELDAD, ĕl'dăd, God has loved. Num. 11. 26.

ELEAD, ĕl'ē-ăd, God has testified. 1 Chr. 7. 21.

ELEALEH, ĕl-ē-ā'lĕh, God ascends. Num. 32. 3.

ELEASAH, ĕl-ē-ā'săh, same as ELASAH. 1 Chr. 2. 39.

ELEAZAR, ĕl-ē-ā'zär, God has aided.
son of Aaron, and chief priest. Ex. 6. 23; 28; 29; Lev. 8; Num. 3. 2; 4. 16; 16. 36; 20. 26, 28; 27. 22; 31. 13; 34. 17; Josh. 17. 4; 24. 33.
—— son of Abinadab, keeps the ark. 1 Sam. 7. 1.
—— one of David's captains. 2 Sam. 23. 9; 1 Chr. 11. 12.

EL-ELOHE-ISRAEL, ĕl-ĕl'ō-hē-ĭs'rā-ĕl, God, the God of Israel.
the altar erected by Jacob at Shalem. Gen. 33. 20.

ELEPH, ē'lĕph, ox (?). Josh. 18. 28.

ELHANAN, ĕl-hā'năn, God has been gracious.
one of David's warriors. 2 Sam. 21. 19; 23. 24; 1 Chr. 11. 26; 20. 5.

ELI, ē'lī, my God.
Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? Matt. 27. 46; Mark 15. 34.

ELI, ē'lī, height. 1 Sam. 1. 3.
high priest and judge, blesses Hannah, who bears Samuel. 1 Sam. 1. 17, 20.
Samuel brought to. 1 Sam. 1. 25.
wickedness of his sons. 1 Sam. 2. 22.
rebuked by man of God. 1 Sam. 2. 27.
ruin of his house shewed to Samuel by God. 1 Sam. 3. 11.
his sons slain. 1 Sam. 4. 10.
his death. 1 Sam. 4. 18.

ELIAB, ē-lī'ăb, God is father. Num. 1. 9.

ELIADA, ELIADAH, ē-lī'ā-dă, ē-lī'ā-dăh, God knows. 2 Sam. 5. 16.

ELIAH, ē-lī'ăh, same name as ELIJAH. 1 Chr. 8. 27.

ELIAHBA, ē-lī-ăh'bā, God hides. 2 Sam. 23. 32.

ELIAKIM, ē-lī'ā-kĭm, God establishes. 2 Kin. 18. 18.
chief minister of Hezekiah; his conference with Rabshakeh's ambassadors; mission to Isaiah. 2 Kin. 18; 19.
prefigures kingdom of Christ. Is. 22, 20–25.
—— son of Josiah, made king by Pharaoh, and named Jehoiakim. 2 Kin. 23. 34; 2 Chr. 36. 4.

ELIAM, ē-lī'ăm, people's God. 2 Sam. 11. 3.

ELIAS, ē-lī'ăs, same as ELIJAH. Matt. 27. 47, 49; Mark 15. 35, 36. John 1. 21. *See* ELIJAH.

ELIASAPH, ē-lī'ā-săph, God has added. Num. 1. 14.

ELIASHIB, ē-lī'ā-shĭb, God restores.
high priest, builds the wall. Neh. 3. 1.
allied unto Tobiah. Neh. 13. 4.

ELIATHAH, ē-lī'ā-thăh, God has come. 1 Chr. 25. 4.

ELIDAD, ē-lī'dăd, God has loved. Num. 34. 21.

ELIEL, ē-lī'ĕl, my God is God. 1 Chr. 5. 24.

ELIENAI, ē-lī'ē-nāī, unto Jehovah are mine eyes. 1 Chr. 8. 20.

ELIEZER, ĕl-ĭ-ē'zĕr, God is help.
Abraham's steward. Gen. 15. 2.
—— son of Moses. Ex. 18. 4; 1 Chr. 23. 15.
—— prophet. 2 Chr. 20. 37.

ELIHOENAI, ĕl-ĭ-hō'ē-nāī, same as ELIOENAI. Ezra 8. 4.

ELIHOREPH, ē-lī-hō'rĕph. 1 Kin. 4. 3.

ELIHU, ē-lī'hū, He is my God. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
reproves Job's friends, Job 32; and Job's impatience, Job 33. 8; and self-righteousness, Job 34. 5.
declares God's justice, Job 33. 12; 34. 10; 35. 13; 36; power, Job 33—37; and mercy, Job 33. 23; 34. 28.

ELIJAH, ē-lī'jăh, Jehovah is God.
the Tishbite, prophet, predicts great drought. 1 Kin. 17. 1; Luke 4. 25; James 5. 17.
hides at the brook Cherith, and is fed by ravens. 1 Kin. 17. 5 (19. 5).
raises the widow's son. 1 Kin. 17. 21.
his sacrifice at Carmel. 1 Kin. 18. 38.
slays the prophets of Baal at the brook Kishon. 1 Kin. 18. 40.
flees from Jezebel into the wilderness of Beersheba. 1 Kin. 19; Rom. 11. 2.
anoints Elisha. 1 Kin. 19. 19.
by God's command denounces Ahab in Naboth's vineyard. 1 Kin. 21. 17.
his prediction fulfilled. 1 Kin. 22. 38; 2 Kin. 9. 36; 10. 10.
condemns Ahaziah for enquiring of Baal-zebub. 2 Kin. 1. 3, 16.
two companies sent to take him burnt with fire from heaven. 2 Kin. 1. 10; Luke 9. 54.
divides Jordan. 2 Kin. 2. 8.
taken up by chariot of fire. 2 Kin. 2. 11.
his mantle taken by Elisha. 2 Kin. 2. 13.
appears at Christ's transfiguration. Matt. 17. 3; Mark 9. 4; Luke 9. 30.
precursor of John the Baptist. Mal. 4. 5; Matt. 11. 14; 16. 14; Luke 1. 17; 9. 8, 19; John 1. 21.

ELIKA, ĕ-lī'kā. 2 Sam. 23. 25.

ELIM, ē'lĭm, terebinths. Ex. 15. 27.

ELIMELECH, ē-lĭm'ē-lĕch, God is king. Ruth 1. 2.

ELIOENAI, ēl-ī-ō-ē'nāī, unto Jehovah are mine eyes. 1 Chr. 3. 23.

ELIPHAL, ē-lī'phăl, God has judged. 1 Chr. 11. 35.

ELIPHALET, ē-lĭphā'lĕt, God is deliverance. 2 Sam. 5. 16.

ELIPHAZ, ē-lĭ'phăz, God is fine gold (?). Gen. 36. 4.
reproves Job. Job 4; 5: 15; 22.
God's wrath against him, Job 42. 7; he offers a burnt offering, and Job prays for him. Job 42. 8.

ELIPHELEH, ē-lĭphē'lēh, may God distinguish him. 1 Chr. 15. 18.

ELIPHELET, ē-lĭph'ē-lĕt, same as ELIPHALET. 1 Chr. 3. 8.

ELISABETH, ē-lĭs'ā-bĕth, same as ELISHEBA.
cousin of Virgin Mary, and mother of John the Baptist. Luke 1. 5.
angel promises her a son. Luke 1. 13.
her salutation to Mary. Luke 1. 42.

ELISEUS, ĕl-ĭ-sē'ŭs, Greek form of ELISHA. Luke 4. 27.

ELISHA, ē-lī'shā, God is salvation.
—— (Eliseus), succeeds Elijah. 1 Kin. 19. 16.
receives his mantle, and divides Jordan. 2 Kin. 2. 13.
heals the waters with salt. 2 Kin. 2. 22.
bears destroy the children who mock him. 2 Kin. 2. 24.
his miracles: water, 2 Kin. 3, 16; oil, 4. 4; Shunammite's son, 4. 32; death in the pot, 4. 40; feeds a hundred men with twenty loaves, 4. 44; Naaman's leprosy, 5. 14; iron swims, 6. 5; Syrians struck blind, 6. 18.
prophesies plenty in Samaria when besieged. 2 Kin. 7. 1.
sends to anoint Jehu. 2 Kin. 9. 1.
his death. 2 Kin. 13. 20.
miracle wrought by his bones. 2 Kin. 13. 21.

ELISHAH, ē-lī'shăh. Gen. 10. 4.

ELISHAMA, ē-lĭ'shā-mā, God has heard. Num. 1. 10.

ELISHAPHAT, ē-lĭ'shā-phăt, God has judged. 2 Chr. 23. 1.

ELISHEBA, ē-lĭ'shē-bā, God is an oath. Ex. 6. 23.

ELISHUA, ē-lĭ'shū-ā, same as ELISHA. 2 Sam. 5. 15.

ELIUD, ē-lī'ŭd, God of Judah. Matt. 1. 14.

ELIZAPHAN, ē-lĭ-zā'phăn, God has protected. Num. 3. 30.

ELIZUR, ē-lī'zŭr, God is a Rock. Num. 1. 5.

ELKANAH, ĕl-kā'năh, God has possessed. Ex. 6. 24.
Samuel's father. 1 Sam. 1.

ELKOSHITE, ĕl'kō-shīte, inhabitant of Elkosh. Nah. 1. 1.

ELLASAR, ĕl-lā'sär. Gen. 14. 1.

ELMODAM, ĕl-mō'dăm, same as ALMODAD. Luke 3. 28.

ELNAAM, ĕl-nā'ăm, God is pleasantness. 1 Chr. 11. 46.

ELNATHAN, ĕl-nā'thăn, God has given. 2 Kin. 24. 8.
ELOI, ē'lō-ī, my God. Mark 15. 34.
ELON, ē'lŏn, terebinth. Gen. 26. 34.
judges Israel. Judg. 12. 11.
ELON-BETH-HANAN, ē'lŏn-bĕth-hā'năn, oak of the house of grace. 1 Kin. 4. 9.
ELONITES, ē'lŏn-ītes, descendants of Elon. Num. 26. 26.
ELOTH, ē'lŏth, same as ELATH. 1 Kin. 9. 26.
ELPAAL, ĕl-pā'ăl, God of doing (?). 1 Chr. 8. 11.
ELPALET, ĕl-pā'lĕt, same as ELIPHALET. 1 Chr. 14. 5.
EL-PARAN, ĕl-pār'ăn, terebinth of Paran. Gen. 14. 6.
ELTEKEH, ĕl'tē-kĕh. Josh. 19. 44.
ELTEKON, ĕl'tē-kŏn. Josh. 15. 59.
ELTOLAD, ĕl-tō'lăd. Josh. 15. 30.
ELUL, ē'lŭl. Neh. 6. 15.
ELUZAI, ē-lū'zāī, God is my strength. 1 Chr. 12. 5.
ELYMAS, ĕl'ȳ-măs, a wise man, or, an Elamite. Acts 13. 8.
(Bar-jesus). Acts 13. 6.
ELZABAD, ĕl-zā'băd, God has given. 1 Chr. 12. 12.
ELZAPHAN, ĕl-zā'phăn, God has protected. Ex. 6. 22.
EMIMS, ē'mĭms, terrible men, giants. Gen. 14. 5; Deut. 2. 10.
EMMANUEL, ĕm-măn'ū-ĕl, same as IMMANUEL.
God with us. Is. 7. 14; 8. 8; Matt. 1. 23.
EMMAUS, ĕm-mā'ŭs, hot springs (?). Luke 24. 13.
Christ talks with Cleopas and another on the way to. Luke 24. 15.
EMMOR, ĕm'mōr, same as HAMOR. Acts 7. 16.
ENAJIM, ĕn'ā-jĭm, same as ENAM. Gen. 38. 14 (marg.).
ENAM, ē'năm, two fountains. Josh. 15. 34.
ENAN, ē'năn. Num. 1. 15.
EN-DOR, ĕn'-dōr, fountain of Dor. Josh. 17. 11.
witch of. 1 Sam. 28. 7.
EN-EGLAIM, ĕn-ĕg'lā-ĭm, *f.* of two calves. Ezek. 47. 10.
EN-GANNIM, ĕn-găn'nĭm, *f.* of gardens. Josh. 15. 34.
EN-GEDI, ĕn-gē'dī, *f.* of the kid.
city of Judah. Josh. 15. 62.
David dwells there. 1 Sam. 23. 29; 24. 1.
EN-HADDAH, ĕn-hăd'dăh, *f.* of sharpness, *i.e.* swift *f.* Josh. 19. 21.
EN-HAKKORE, ĕn-hăk-kōr'ē, *f.* of him that calleth. Judg. 15. 19.
EN-HAZOR, ĕn-hā'zōr, *f.* of the village. Josh. 19. 37.
EN-MISHPAT, ĕn-mĭsh'păt, *f.* of judgment. Gen. 14. 7.
ENOCH, ē'nŏch, dedication. Gen. 5. 18.
his faith, Heb. 11. 5; prophecy, Jude 14; translation, Gen. 5. 24.
ENOS, ē'nŏs, man. Gen. 4. 26.
ENOSH, ē'nŏsh, same as ENOS. 1 Chr. 1. 1.
EN-RIMMON, ĕn-rĭm'mŏn, fountain of the pomegranate, Neh. 11. 29.
EN-ROGEL, ĕn-rō'gĕl, *f.* of the fuller.
fountain. Josh. 15. 7; 18. 16; 2 Sam. 17. 17; 1 Kin. 1. 9.
EN-SHEMESH, ĕn-shē'mĕsh, *f.* of the sun. Josh. 15. 7.
EN-TAPPUAH, ĕn-tăp'pū-ăh, *f.* of the apple tree. Josh. 17. 7.
EPENETUS, ĕp-ĕ'nē-tŭs, laudable. Rom. 16. 5.
EPAPHRAS, ĕp'ā-phrăs, contracted. from the next word (?).
commended. Col. 1. 7; 4. 12.
EPAPHRODITUS, ĕp-ăph-rō-dī'tŭs, lovely.
Paul's joy at his recovery, Phil. 2. 25; his kindness, Phil. 4. 18.
EPENETUS, ĕp-ĕ'nē-tŭs, same as EPENETUS. Rom. 16. 5.
EPHAH, ē'phăh. Gen. 25. 4.
a measure. Ex. 16. 36.
EPHAI, ē'phāī, languishing(?). Jer. 40. 8.
EPHER, ē'phĕr, calf. Gen. 25. 4.
EPHES-DAMMIM, ē'phĕs-dăm'mĭm, boundary of blood 1 Sam. 17. 1.
EPHESIANS, ĕph-ē'zhănz, inhabitants of Ephesus. Acts 19. 28.
Paul's epistle to. Eph. 1.
election. Eph. 1. 4.
adoption of grace. Eph. 1. 6.
dead in sin quickened. Eph. 2. 1, 5.
Gentiles made nigh. Eph. 2. 13.
unity and kindness enjoined. Eph. 4—6.
EPHESUS, ĕph'ē-sŭs.
visited by Paul. Acts 18. 19; 19. 1.
miracles there. Acts 19. 11.
EPHESUS—*cont.*
tumult there. Acts 19. 24.
Paul's address at Miletus to the elders of. Acts 20. 17.
Paul fights with beasts there. 1 Cor. 15. 32.
tarries there. 1 Cor. 16. 8.
EPHLAL, ĕph'lăl, judgment (?). 1 Chr. 2. 37.
EPHOD, ē'phŏd. Num. 34. 23.
EPHPHATHA, ĕph'phā-thā, be opened. Mark 7. 34.
EPHRAIM, ē'phrā-ĭm, fruitful.
younger son of Joseph. Gen. 41. 52.
Jacob blesses Ephraim and Manasseh. Gen. 48. 14.
his descendants numbered. Num. 1. 10, 32; 2. 18; 26. 35; 1 Chr. 7. 20.
their possessions. Josh. 16. 5; 17. 14; Judg. 1. 29.
chastise the Midianites. Judg. 7. 24.
quarrel with Gideon. Judg. 8. 1; and Jephthah, Judg. 12.
revolt from the house of David. 1 Kin. 12. 25.
chastise Ahaz and Judah. 2 Chr. 28. 6, 7.
release their prisoners. 2 Chr. 28. 12.
carried into captivity. 2 Kin. 17. 5; Ps. 78. 9, 67; Jer. 7. 15.
repenting, called God's son. Jer. 31. 20.
prophecies concerning. Is. 7; 9. 9; 11. 13; 28. 1; Hos. 5—14; Zech. 9. 10; 10. 7.
EPHRAIMITES, ē'phrā-ĭm-ītes, inhabitants of Ephraim. Judg. 12. 4.
EPHRAIN, ē'phrā-ĭn, same as EPHRON. 2 Chr. 13. 19.
EPHRATAH, or EPHRATH, ĕph'ra-tăh, ē'phrăth, fruitful (?). 1 Chr. 2. 50.
——— (Beth-lehem). Gen. 35. 16; Ps. 132. 6; Micah 5. 2.
EPHRATHITES, ĕph'rā-thītes, inhabitants of Ephrath. Ruth 1. 2.
EPHRON, ē'phrŏn, of or belonging to a calf. Gen. 23. 8, the Hittite, sells Machpelah to Abraham. Gen. 23. 10.
EPICUREANS, ĕp-ĭ-cu-rē'ăns, followers of Epicurus.
philosophers, encounter Paul at Athens. Acts 17. 18.
ER, ĕr, watchful. Gen. 38. 3.
ERAN, ē'răn. Num. 26. 36.
ERANITES, ē'răn-ītes, posterity of Eran. Num. 26. 36.
ERASTUS, ē-răs'tŭs, beloved
minister to Paul. Acts 19. 22; Rom. 16. 23; 2 Tim. 4. 20.
ERECH, ē'rĕch. Gen. 10. 10.
ERI, ē'rī, same as ER. Gen. 46. 16.
ERITES, ē'rītes, descendants of Eri. Num. 26. 16.
ESAIAS, ē-sā'ĭăs, same as ISAIAH. Matt. 3. 3.
ESAR-HADDON, ē'sär-hăd'dŏn, Assur hath given a brother.
powerful king of Assyria. 2 Kin. 19. 37; Ezra 4. 2; Is. 37. 38.
ESAU, ē'saŭ, hairy.
son of Isaac. Gen. 25. 25; (Mal. 1. 2; Rom. 9. 13).
sells his birthright. Gen. 25. 29 (Heb. 12. 16).
deprived of the blessing. Gen. 27. 38.
his anger against Jacob. Gen. 27. 41; and reconciliation. Gen. 33.
his riches and descendants. Gen. 36; 1 Chr. 1. 35.
ESEK, ē'sĕk, strife. Gen. 26. 20.
ESH-BAAL, ĕsh-bā'ăl, man of Baal. 1 Chr. 8. 33.
ESHBAN, ĕsh'băn. Gen. 36. 26.
ESHCOL, ĕsh'cŏl, cluster. Gen. 14. 13.
grapes of. Num. 13. 23.
ESHEAN, ĕsh'ē-ăn, support (?). Josh. 15. 52.
ESHEK, ē'shĕk, oppression. 1 Chr. 8. 39.
ESHKALONITES, ĕsh'kā-lon-ītes, men of Ashkalon. Josh. 13. 3.
ESHTAOL, ĕsh'tā-ŏl. Josh. 15. 33.
ESHTAULITES, ĕsh-tā-ū'lītes, inhabitants of Eshtaol. 1 Chr. 2. 53.
ESHTEMOA, ĕsh-tē-mō'ă, obedience. Josh. 21. 14.
ESHTEMOH, ĕsh'tē-mŏh, same as ESHTEMOA. Josh. 15. 50.
ESHTON, ĕsh'tŏn, effeminate. 1 Chr. 4. 11.
ESLI, ĕs'lī, same as AZALIAH (?). Luke 3. 25.
ESROM, ĕs'rŏm, same as HEZRON. Matt. 1. 3.
ESTHER, ĕs'thĕr, the planet Venus. Esth. 2. 7.
(Hadassah), made queen in the place of Vashti. Esth. 2. 17.
pleads for her people. Esth. 7. 3, 4.
ETAM, ē'tăm, a place of ravenous creatures (?). Judg. 15. 8.
ETHAM, ē'thăm. Ex. 13. 20.
ETHAN, ē'thăn, firm. 1 Kin. 4. 31.
ETHANIM, ĕth'ā-nĭm, gifts (?). 1 Kin. 8. 2.

ETHBAAL, ĕth-bā'ăl, with Baal. 1 Kin. 16. 31.
ETHER, ē'thĕr, plenty. Josh. 15. 42. [2. 13.
ETHIOPIA, ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ā, (region of) burnt faces (?). Gen.
ETHIOPIAN, ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ăn, a native of Ethiopia. Jer. 13. 23.
ETHIOPIANS, ē-thĭ-ō'pĭ-ănz, invading Judah, subdued by Asa. 2 Chr. 14. 9. *See* Num. 12. 1; 2 Kin. 19. 9; Esth. 1. 1; Job 28. 19.
prophecies concerning. Ps. 68. 31; 87. 4; Is. 18; 20; 43. 3; 45. 14; Jer. 46. 9; Ezek. 30. 4; 38. 5; Nah. 3. 9; Zeph. 3. 10.
ETHNAN, ĕth'năn, a gift. 1 Chr. 4. 7.
ETHNI, ĕth'nī, bountiful. 1 Chr. 6. 41.
EUBULUS, ū-bū'lŭs, prudent. 2 Tim. 4. 21.
EUNICE, ū-nī'sē.
commended (Acts 16. 1); 2 Tim. 1. 5.
EUODIAS, ū-ō'dĭ-ăs, success. Phil. 4. 2.
EUPHRATES, ū-phrā'tēs, the river.
river. Gen. 2. 14; 15. 18; Deut. 11. 24; Josh. 1. 4; 2 Sam. 8. 3; Jer. 13. 4; 46. 2; 51. 63.
typical. Rev. 9. 14; 16. 12.
EUROCLYDON, ū-rŏc'lĭ-dŏn, storm from the east, a wind. Acts 27. 14.
EUTYCHUS, ū'tĭ-chŭs, fortunate. Acts 20. 9.
restored. Acts 20. 7.
EVE, ēve, life. Gen. 3. 20.
created. Gen. 1. 27; 2. 18.
her fall and fate. Gen. 3. *See* ADAM.
EVI, ē'vī, desire. Num. 31. 8.
EVIL-MERODACH, ē'vĭl-mĕr'ō-dăch, man of Merodach. 2 Kin. 25. 27.
king of Babylon, restores Jehoiachin. 2 Kin. 25. 27; Jer. 52. 31.
EXODUS, ĕx'ō-dŭs, departure, name of the second book of the Pentateuch.
EZAR, ē'zär, treasure (?). 1 Chr. 1. 38.
EZBAI, ēz'bâ. 1 Chr. 11. 37.
EZBON, ēz'bŏn. Gen. 46. 16.
EZEKIAS, ēz-ē-kī'ăs, same as HEZEKIAH. Matt. 1. 9.
EZEKIEL, ē-zēk'yĕl, God will strengthen. Ezek. 1. 3.
sent to house of Israel. Ezek. 2; 3; 33. 7.
his visions of God's glory. Ezek. 1; 8; 10; 11. 22.
of the Jews' abominations, &c. Ezek. 8. 5.
their punishment. Ezek. 9; 11.
of the resurrection of dry bones. Ezek. 37.
his vision of the measuring of the temple. Ezek. 40.
intercedes for Israel. Ezek. 9. 8; 11. 13.
his dumbness. Ezek. 3. 26; 24. 26; 33. 22.
his parables. Ezek. 15; 16; 17; 19; 23; 24.
exhorts Israel against idols. Ezek. 14. 1; 20. 1; 33. 30.
rehearses Israel's rebellions. Ezek. 20; and the sins of the rulers and people of Jerusalem, 22; 23; 24.
predicts Israel's and the nations' doom. Ezek. 21; 25.
EZEL, ē'zĕl, departure (?). 1 Sam. 20. 19.
EZEM, ē'zĕm, bone. 1 Chr. 4. 29. [4. 4.
EZER, ē'zẽr, (1) treasure. Gen. 36. 21. (2) help. 1 Chr.
EZION-GABER, or EZION-OEBER, ē'zĭ-ŏn-gā'bẽr, ē'zĭ-ŏn-gē'bẽr, the backbone of a giant.
on the Red Sea. Num. 33. 35; 1 Kin. 9. 26.
EZNITE, ēz'nīte. 2 Sam. 23. 8.
EZRA, ēz'rā, help. Ezra 7. 1.
scribe, goes up from Babylon to Jerusalem. Ezra 7. 1; 8. 1.
his commission from Artaxerxes to rebuild the temple. Ezra 7. 11.
fast ordered by. Ezra 8. 21.
reproves the people. Ezra 10. 9.
reads the book of the law. Neh. 8.
reforms corruptions. Ezra 10; Neh. 13.
EZRAHITE, ēz'rā-hīte, a descendant of Zerah. 1 Kin. 4. 31.
EZRI, ēz'rī, my help. 1 Chr. 27. 26.

FAIR HAVENS, Acts 27. 8.
FELIX, fē'lix, happy. Acts 23. 24.
governor of Judæa, Paul sent to. Acts 23. 23.
Paul's defence before him. Acts 24. 10.
trembles at Paul's preaching, but leaves him bound. Acts 24. 25.
FESTUS, fĕs'tŭs, joyful. Acts 24. 27.
governor of Judæa. Acts 24. 27.
Paul brought before him. Acts 25.
Paul's defence before. Acts 25. 8; 26.
acquits Paul. Acts 25. 14; 26. 31.
FORTUNATUS, fôr-tū-nā'tŭs, prosperous.
succours Paul. 1 Cor. 16. 17.

GAAL, gā'ăl, loathing. Judg. 9. 26.
GAASH, gā'ăsh, shaking. Josh. 24. 30.
GABA, gā'bā, hill. Josh. 18. 24.
GABBAI, gāb-bā'ī, a collector of tribute. Neh. 11. 8.
GABBATHA, gāb'bā-thā, height (pavement). John 19. 13.
GABRIEL, gā'brĭ-ĕl, man of God.
archangel, appears to Daniel. Dan. 8. 16; 9. 21.
to Zacharias. Luke 1. 19.
to Mary. Luke 1. 26.
GAD, găd, a troop, or good fortune.
birth of. Gen. 30. 11.
his descendants. Gen. 46. 16.
blessed by Jacob. Gen. 49. 19.
—— tribe of, blessed by Moses. Deut. 33. 20.
numbered. Num. 1. 24; 26. 15.
their possessions. Num. 32; 34. 14.
divers commands to. Deut. 27. 13; Josh. 4. 12.
commended by Joshua. Josh. 22. 1.
charged with idolatry. Josh. 22. 11.
their defence. Josh. 22. 21.
—— seer, his message to David. 2 Sam. 24. 11; 1 Chr. 21. 9; 2 Chr. 29. 25.
GADARENES, găd'ā-rēnes, inhabitants of Gadara.
or Gergesenes, Christ's miracle in the country of. Matt. 8. 28; Mark 5. 1; Luke 8. 26.
GADDI, găd'dī, my fortune. Num. 13. 11.
GADDIEL, găd'dĭ-ĕl, God is my fortune. Num. 13. 10.
GADI, gā'dī. 2 Kin. 15. 14.
GADITES, găd'ites, persons belonging to the tribe of Gad. Deut. 3. 12.
GAHAM, gā'hăm, flame (?). Gen. 22. 24.
GAHAR, gā'här, hiding-place. Ezra 2. 47.
GAIUS, gā'ŭs. The Greek form of Caius. Acts 19. 29.
his piety. 3 John.
GALAL, gā'lăl, worthy (?). 1 Chr. 9. 15.
GALATIA, gā-lā'shĭ-ā, a place colonised by Gauls. Acts 16. 6.
GALATIANS, gā-lā'shĭ-ănz, inhabitants of Galatia. Gal. 3. 1.
Paul visits. Acts 16. 6.
reproved. Gal. 1. 6; 3.
exhorted. Gal. 5; 6.
their love to Paul. Gal. 4. 13.
GALEED, gā'lē-ĕd, witness-heap. Gen. 31. 47.
GALILEANS, găl-ĭ-lē'ănz, slaughter of. Luke 13. 1.
disciples so called. Acts 1. 11; 2. 7.
GALILEE, găl'ĭ-lēe, circuit. Josh. 20. 7.
Isaiah's prophecy concerning. Is. 9. 1; Matt. 4. 15.
work of Christ there. Matt. 2. 22; 15. 29; 26. 32; 27. 55; 28. 7; Mark 1. 9; Luke 4. 14; 23. 5; 24. 6; Acts 10. 37; 13. 31.
GALLIM, găl'lĭm, heaps. 1 Sam. 25. 44.
GALLIO, găl'lĭ-ō.
dismisses Paul. Acts 18. 12.
GAMALIEL, gā-mā'lĭ-ĕl, reward of God. Num. 1. 10.
advises the council. Acts 5. 34.
Paul brought up at feet of. Acts 22. 3.
GAMMADIMS, găm'mă-dĭms, warriors (?). Ezek. 27. 11.
GAMUL, gām'ŭl, weaned. 1 Chr. 24. 17.
GAREB, gār'ĕb, scabby. 2 Sam. 23. 38.
GARMITE, gär'mite, bony. 1 Chr. 4. 19.
GASHMU, gāsh'mŭ, same as GESHEM. Neh. 6. 6.
GATAM, gā'tăm. Gen. 36. 11.
GATH, găth, wine-press. Josh. 11. 22.
Goliath of. 1 Sam. 17. 4.
men of, smitten with emerods. 1 Sam. 5. 8.
David a refugee there. 1 Sam. 27. 4.
taken by David. 1 Chr. 18. 1.
by Hazael. 2 Kin. 12. 17.
Uzziah breaks down the wall of. 2 Chr. 26. 6.
GATH-HEPHER, găth-hē'phẽr, the wine-press of digging. 2 Kin. 14. 25.
GATH-RIMMON, găth-rĭm'mŏn, wine-press of the pomegranate. Josh. 19. 45.
GAZA, gā'zā, same as AZZAH. Gen. 10. 19.
Samson carries away the gates of. Judg. 16.
destruction of, foretold. Jer. 47; Amos 1. 6; Zeph. 2. 4; Zech. 9. 5.
GAZATHITES, gā'zā-thites, inhabitants of Gaza. Josh. 13. 3.
GAZER, gā'zẽr, portion. 2 Sam. 5. 25.

GAZEZ, gā'zez, shearer. 1 Chr. 2. 46.
GAZITES, gā'zites, inhabitants of Gaza. Judg. 16. 2.
GAZZAM, gāz'zam, locusts. Ezra 2. 48.
GEBA, gē'bā, hill. Josh. 21. 17.
GEBAL, gē'bāl, boundary. Ps. 83. 7.
GEBER, gē'bĕr, man. 1 Kin. 4. 13.
GEBIM, gē'bim, trenches. Is. 10. 31.
GEDALIAH, gĕd-ā-lī'ah, Jehovah is great.
governor of the remnant of Judah. 2 Kin. 25. 22 (Jer. 40. 5).
treacherously killed by Ishmael. 2 Kin. 25. 25 (Jer. 41).
GEDEON, gĕd'ē-on, Greek form of Gideon. Heb. 11. 32.
GEDER, gē'dĕr, wall. Josh. 12. 13.
GEDERAH, gĕ-dē'rah, enclosure, sheep-fold. Josh. 15. 36.
GEDERATHITE, gĕ-dē'ra-thite, an inhabitant of Gederah. 1 Chr. 12. 4.
GEDERITE, gē-dē'rite, native of Geder. 1 Chr. 27. 28.
GEDEROTH, gĕ-dē'roth, sheep-folds. Josh. 15. 41.
GEDEROTHAIM, gĕ-dē-rō-thā'im, two sheep-folds. Josh.
GEDOR, gē'dor, wall. Josh. 15. 58. [15. 36.
conquered by Simeonites. 1 Chr. 4. 41.
GEHAZI, gē-hā'zi, valley of vision.
servant of Elisha. 2 Kin. 4. 12.
his covetousness. 2 Kin. 5. 20.
GELILOTH, gē-lī'loth, circles. Josh. 18. 17.
GEMALLI, gē-mal'li, possessor of camels. Num. 13. 12.
GEMARIAH, gĕm-ā-rī'ah, Jehovah has completed. Jer. 29. 3.
GENESIS, jĕn'ē-sis, generation, or beginning, name of first book of the Pentateuch.
GENNESARET, gĕn-nĕs'a-rĕt. Matt. 14. 34.
a lake of Palestine, miracles wrought there. Matt. 17. 27; Luke 5. 1; John 21. 6. [Jews.
GENTILES, jĕn'tiles, a name including all who are not origin of. Gen. 10. 5.
their state by nature. Rom. 1. 21; 1 Cor. 12. 2; Eph. 2; 4. 17; 1 Thess. 4. 5.
God's judgments on. Joel 3. 9.
their conversion predicted. Is. 11. 10; 42. 1; 49. 6 (Matt. 12. 18; Luke 2. 32; Acts 13. 47); 62. 2; Jer. 16. 19; Hos. 2. 23; Mal. 1. 11; Matt. 8. 11.
prediction fulfilled. John 10. 16; Acts 8. 37; 10; 14; 15; Eph. 2; 1 Thess. 1. 1.
calling of. Rom. 9. 24. *See* Is. 66. 19.
become fellow-citizens of the saints. Eph. 2. 11.
Christ made known to. Col. 1. 27.
GENUBATH, gē-nū'bath. 1 Kin. 11. 20.
GERA, gē'ra, a grain. Gen. 46. 21.
GERAH, gē'rah. Ex. 30. 13.
GERAR, gē'rar, sojourning (?). Gen. 10. 19.
herdmen of, strive with Isaac's. Gen. 26. 20.
GERGESENES, gĕr'gē-sēnes, inhabitants of Gadara. Matt. 8. 28.
GERIZIM, gē-rī'zim, persons living in a desert (?).
mount of blessing. Deut. 11. 29; 27. 12; Josh. 8. 33.
GERSHOM, gĕr'shŏm, expulsion; according to Ex. 2. 22, a stranger there.
son of Moses. Ex. 2. 22; 18. 3. [17.
GERSHON, gĕr'shŏn, son of Levi. Gen. 46. 11; Num. 3.
GERSHONITES, gĕr'shŏn-ites, descendants of Gershon. Num. 3. 21.
their duties in the service of the tabernacle. Num. 4; 7; 10. 17.
GERZITES, gĕr'zites, 1 Sam. 27. 8 (marg.).
GESHAM, gē'shăm. 1 Chr. 2. 47.
GESHEM, gē'shĕm, stout (?). Neh. 2. 19.
GESHUR, gē'shur, bridge (?). 2 Sam. 3. 3.
Absalom takes refuge there after killing Ammon. 2 Sam. 13. 37; 14. 23 (Josh. 13. 13).
GESHURI, gē-shū'ri, inhabitants of Geshur. Deut. 3. 14.
GESHURITES, gē-shū'rites, same as preceding. Josh.
GETHER, gē'thĕr. Gen. 10. 23. [12. 5.
GETHSEMANE, gĕth-sĕm'a-nē, oil-press.
garden of, our Lord's agony there. Matt. 26. 36; Mark 14. 32; Luke 22. 39; John 18. 1.
GEUEL, gĕū'ĕl, majesty of God. Num. 13. 15.
GEZER, gē'zĕr, precipice (?), or portion (?). Josh. 10. 33.
GEZRITES, gē'zrites, dwelling in a desert land (?). 1 Sam. 27. 8.
GIAH, gī'ah, gushing forth. 2 Sam. 2. 24.
GIBBAR, gĭb'bär, a hero. Ezra 2. 20.
GIBBETHON, gĭb'bē-thŏn, a height. Josh. 19. 44.
GIBEA, gĭb'ē-ā, hill. 1 Chr. 2. 49.
GIBEAH, gĭb'ē-ah, hill. Josh. 15. 57.
a city of Benjamin. Judg. 19. 14.
sin of its inhabitants. Judg. 19. 22.
their punishment. Judg. 20.
the city of Saul. 1 Sam. 10. 26; 11. 4; 14. 2; 15. 34; 2 Sam. 21. 6.
GIBEATH, gĭb'ē-ăth, hill. Josh. 18. 28. [12. 3.
GIBEATHITE, gĭb'ē-ā-thite, inhabitant of Gibeah. 1 Chr.
GIBEON, gĭb'ē-on, pertaining to a hill. Josh. 9. 3.
its inhabitants deceive Joshua. Josh. 9.
delivered by him from the five kings. Josh. 10.
Saul persecutes them. 2 Sam. 21. 1.
David makes atonement. 2 Sam. 21. 3–9.
Solomon's dream at. 1 Kin. 3. 5.
tabernacle of the Lord kept at. 1 Chr. 16. 39; 21. 29.
GIBEONITES, gĭb'ē-on-ites, inhabitants of Gibeon. 2 Sam. 21. 1.
GIBLITES, gĭb'lites, inhabitants of Gebal. Josh. 13. 5.
GIDDALTI, gĭd-dăl'tī, I have magnified. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
GIDDEL, gĭd'dĕl, gigantic. Ezra 2. 47.
GIDEON, gĭd'ē-on, one who cuts down. Judg. 6. 11.
God appoints him to deliver Israel from the Midianites. Judg. 6. 14.
destroys the altar and grove of Baal. Judg. 6. 25, 27. called Jerubbaal. Judg. 6. 32.
God gives him two signs. Judg. 6. 36–40.
his army reduced, and selected by a test of water. Judg. 7. 2–7.
his stratagem. Judg. 7. 16.
subdues the Midianites. Judg. 7. 19; 8.
makes an ephod of the spoil. Judg. 8. 24.
his death. Judg. 8. 32. *See* Heb. 11. 32.
GIDEONI, gĭd-ē-ō'nī, cutting down. Num. 1. 11.
GIHON, gī'dŏn. Judg. 20. 45.
GIHON, gī'hŏn, a bursting forth. Gen. 2. 13.
GILALAI, gĭl'ā-lāi. Neh. 12. 36.
GILBOA, gĭl-bō'ā. 1 Sam. 28. 4.
mount, Saul slain there. 1 Sam. 31; 2 Sam. 1. 21.
GILEAD, gĭl'ē-ad, hill of witness, according to Gen. 31. 21, or camel hump.
land of, granted to the Reubenites, &c. Num. 32.
invaded by the Ammonites. Judg. 10. 17.
Jephthah made captain of. Judg. 11.
GILEADITE, gĭl'ē-ad-ite, inhabitant of Gilead. Judg. 10. 3.
GILGAL, gĭl'găl, a circle, with a play on a word meaning roll away.
Joshua encamps there. Josh. 4. 19; 9. 6.
Saul made king there. 1 Sam. 10. 8; 11. 14.
Saul sacrifices at. 1 Sam. 13. 8; 15. 12.
GILOH, gī'lōh. Josh. 15. 51. [15. 12.
GILONITE, gī'lō-nite, an inhabitant of Giloh. 2 Sam.
GIMZO, gĭm'zō, sycamore. 2 Chr. 28. 18.
GINATH, gī'năth, garden. 1 Kin. 16. 21.
GINNETHO, gĭn'nē-thō, gardener. Neh. 12. 4.
GINNETHON, gĭn'nē-thŏn, same as preceding. Neh. 10. 6.
GIRGASHITE, gĭr'gă-shite. 1 Chr. 1. 14.
GIRGASHITES, gĭr'gă-shites, descendants of Canaan. Gen. 10. 15; 15. 21.
communion with, forbidden. Deut. 7. 1.
driven out. Josh. 3. 10; 24. 11.
GIRGASITE, gĭr'gă-site, same as preceding. Gen. 10. 16.
GISPA, gĭs'pā. Neh. 11. 21.
GITTAH-HEPHER, gĭt'tăh-hē'phĕr, wine-press of digging. Josh. 19. 13.
GITTAIM, gĭt-tā'im, two wine-presses. 2 Sam. 4. 3.
GITTITES, gĭt'tites, inhabitants of Gath. Josh. 13. 3.
GITTITH, gĭt'tith, after the manner of Gittites. Ps. 8, title.
GIZONITE, gĭ'zŏn-ite. 1 Chr. 11. 34.
GOATH, gō'ăth, lowing. Jer. 31. 39.
GOB, gŏb, pit, cistern. 2 Sam. 21. 18.
GOG, gŏg. 1 Chr. 5. 4.
——— and MAGOG. Ezek. 38; 39; Rev. 20. 8.
GOLAN, gō'lăn, circuit. Deut. 4. 43.
GOLGOTHA, gŏl'gō-thā, a skull. Matt. 27. 33; Mark 15. 22; Luke 23. 33; John 19. 17.
GOLIATH, gō-lī'ăth, conspicuous (?). 1 Sam. 17. 4.
of Gath. 1 Sam. 17; 21. 9; 22. 10.
GOMER, gō'mĕr, complete. Gen. 10. 2.
GOMORRAH, gō-mŏr'rah, submersion (?). Gen. 10. 19.
——— (and Sodom). Gen. 18. 20; 19. 24, 28; Is. 1. 9; Matt. 10. 15; Mark 6. 11.

GOMORRHA, gō-mŏr'-rhā, same as preceding. Matt. 10. 15.
GOSHEN, gō'-shĕn, land of, in Egypt, Israelites placed there. Gen. 45. 10; 46. 34; 47. 4.
no plagues there. Ex. 8. 22; 9. 26.
——— (Canaan). Josh. 10. 41; 11. 16.
GOZAN, gō'-zăn. 2 Kin. 17. 6.
GRECIA, grē'-ṣĭ-ā, same as GREECE. Dan. 8. 21.
GRECIAN, grē'-ṣĭăn, a Jew who speaks Greek. Acts 11. 20.
GREECE, greĕce, country of the Greeks. Called in Greek Hellas. Acts 20. 2.
prophecies of. Dan. 8. 21; 10. 20; 11. 2; Zech. 9. 13.
Paul preaches in. Acts 16; 20.
GREEK, greĕk, the language of Greece. Acts 21. 37.
GREEKS, greĕks, inhabitants of Greece. Acts 18. 17.
would see Jesus. John 12. 20.
believe in Him. Acts 11. 21; 17. 4.
GUDGODAH, gŭd-gō'-dăh. Deut. 10. 7.
GUNI, gū'-nī, painted with colours. Gen. 46. 24.
GUNITES, gū'-nītes, descendants of Guni. Num. 26. 48.
GUR, gŭr, a young lion. 2 Kin. 9. 27.
GUR-BAAL, gŭr-bā'-ăl, Gur of Baal. 2 Chr. 26. 7.

HAAHASHTARI, hā-ā-hăsh'-tā-rī, the royal one (?). 1 Chr. 4. 6.
HABAIAH, hā-bā'-yăh, Jehovah hath hidden. Ezra 2. 61.
HABAKKUK, hā-băk'-kŭk, embrace. Hab. 1. 1.
prophet, his burden, complaint to God, his answer, and faith. Hab. 1; 2; 3.
HABAZINIAH, hā-băz-ī-nī'-ăh. Jer. 35. 3.
HABOR, hā'-bŏr, joining together. 2 Kin. 17. 6.
HACHALIAH, hăch-ā-lī'-ăh, wait for Jehovah (?). Neh. 1. 1.
HACHILAH, hă-chī'-lăh, dark. 1 Sam. 23. 19.
HACHMONI, hăch-mō'-nī, wise. 1 Chr. 27. 32.
HACHMONITE, hăch'-mō-nīte, a descendant of Hachmoni. 1 Chr. 11. 11.
HADAD, hā'-dăd, thunderer (?). Gen. 36. 35.
Edomite. 1 Kin. 11. 14.
HADADEZER, hăd-ă-dē'-zĕr, Hadad is help. 2 Sam. 8. 3.
——— (Hadarezer), king of Zobah, David's wars with. 2 Sam. 8; 10. 15; 1 Chr. 18.
HADADRIMMON, hā'-dăd-rĭm'-mŏn, named from Hadad and Rimmon. Zech. 12. 11.
HADAR, hā'-dăr, enclosure. Gen. 25. 15.
HADAREZER, hăd-ă-rē'-zĕr, same as HADADEZER. 1 Chr. 18. 3.
HADASHAH, hă-dăsh'-ăh, new. Josh. 15. 37.
HADASSAH, hă-dăs'-săh, myrtle. Esth. 2. 7.
HADATTAH, hă-dăt'-tăh, new. Josh. 15. 25.
HADID, hā'-dĭd, sharp. Ezra 2. 33.
HADLAI, hăd-lā'-ī, rest. 2 Chr. 28. 12.
HADORAM, hă-dō'-răm. Gen. 10. 27.
HADRACH, hā'-drăch. Zech. 9. 1.
HAGAB, hā'-găb, locust. Ezra 2. 46.
HAGABA, hăg'-ă-bă, same as HAGAB. Neh. 7. 48.
HAGABAH, hăg'-ă-băh, same as HAGAB. Ezra 2. 45.
HAGAR, hā'-găr, flight. Gen. 16. 3.
mother of Ishmael. Gen. 16.
fleeing from Sarah is comforted by an angel. Gen. 16. 10, 11.
sent away with her son, Gen. 21. 14; allegory of, Gal. 4. 24.
HAGARENES, hăg'-ă-rēnes, inhabitants of Hagar. Ps. 83. 6.
HAGARITES, hăg'-ă-rītes, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 5. 10.
HAGERITE, hă-gē'-rīte, same as HAGARENE. 1 Chr. 27. 31.
HAGGAI, hăg'-gă-ī, festive.
prophet. Ezra 5; 6. 14. *See* Hag. 1; 2.
HAGGERI, hăg-gē'-rī. 1 Chr. 11. 38.
HAGGI, hăg'-gī, same as HAGGAI. Gen. 46. 16.
HAGGIAH, hăg-gī'-ăh, festival of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 6. 30.
HAGGITES, hăg'-gītes, the posterity of Haggi. Num. 26. 15.
HAGGITH, hăg'-gĭth, festive. 2 Sam. 3. 4.
HAI, hā'-ī, same as AI. Gen. 12. 8.
HAKKATAN, hăk'-kă-tăn, the small. Ezra 8. 12.
HAKKOZ, hăk'-kŏz, the thorn. 1 Chr. 24. 10.
HAKUPHA, hă-kū'-phă. Ezra 2. 51.
HALAH, hā'-lăh. 2 Kin. 17. 6.
HALAK, hā'-lăk, smooth. Josh. 11. 17.
HALHUL, hăl'-hŭl. Josh. 15. 58.
HALI, hā'-lī, necklace. Josh. 19. 25.

HALLELUJAH, *see* Alleluia, praise ye Jehovah. Margin of Ps. 106; 111; 113; 146; 148; 149; 150; Rev. 19. 1, 3, 4, 6.
HALLOHESH, hăl-lō'-hĕsh, same as following. Neh. 10. 24.
HALOHESH, hā-lō'-hĕsh, the enchanter. Neh. 3. 12.
HAM, hăm, warm. Gen. 9. 18.
son of Noah, cursed. Gen. 9. 22.
his descendants. Gen. 10. 6; 1 Chr. 1. 8; Ps. 105. 23; smitten by the Simeonites. 1 Chr. 4. 40.
HAMAN, hā'-măn. Esth. 3. 1.
his advancement. Esth. 3.
anger against Mordecai. Esth. 3. 8.
his fall. Esth. 7.
HAMATH, hā'-măth, fortress (?). [17. 24.
——— (Syria). Num. 34. 8; Josh. 13. 5; 2 Kin. 14. 28; conquered. 2 Kin. 18. 34; Is. 37. 13; Jer. 49. 23.
HAMATHITE, hā'-măth-īte, a dweller at Hamath. Gen. 10. 18.
HAMATH-ZOBAH, hā'-măth-zō'-băh, fortress of Zobah. 2 Chr. 8. 3.
HAMMATH, hăm'-măth, warm springs. Josh. 19. 35.
HAMMEDATHA, hăm-mē-dā'-thă, given by the moon (?). Esth. 3. 1.
HAMMELECH, hăm'-mē-lĕch, the king. Jer. 36. 26.
HAMMOLEKETH, hăm-mō'-lē-kĕth, the queen. 1 Chr. 7. 18.
HAMMON, hăm'-mŏn, warm. Josh. 19. 28.
HAMMOTH-DOR, hăm'-mŏth-dōr, warm springs of Dor. Josh. 21. 32.
HAMONAH, hā-mō'-năh, multitude. Ezek. 39. 16.
HAMON-GOG, hā'-mŏn–gŏg, *m.* of Gog. Ezek. 39. 11.
HAMOR, hā'-mŏr, ass. Gen. 33. 19.
father of Shechem. Gen. 34; Acts 7. 16.
HAMUEL, hăm'-ū-ĕl. 1 Chr. 4. 26.
HAMUL, hā'-mŭl, spared. Gen. 46. 12.
HAMULITES, hā'-mū-lītes, the posterity of Hamul. Num. 26. 21.
HAMUTAL, hā-mū'-tăl, my husband's father is the dew (?). 2 Kin. 23. 31.
HANAMEEL, hăn'-ă-mēel, probably another form of HANANEEL. Jer. 32. 7.
HANAN, hā'-năn, gracious. 1 Chr. 8. 23.
HANANEEL, hăn'-ă-nēel, God is gracious. Neh. 3. 1.
HANANI, hā-nā'-nī, probably same as HANANIAH. 1 Kin. 16. 1.
prophet. 2 Chr. 16. 7.
——— brother of Nehemiah. Neh. 1. 2; 7. 2; 12. 36.
HANANIAH, hăn-ă-nī'-ăh, Jehovah hath been gracious. 1 Chr. 3. 19.
false prophet. Jer. 28.
his death. Jer. 28. 16.
HANES, hā'-nēs. Is. 30. 4.
HANIEL, hăn'-ī-ĕl, favour of God. 1 Chr. 7. 39.
HANNAH, hăn'-năh, grace.
her song. 1 Sam. 2.
vow and prayer. 1 Sam. 1. 11; answered. 1 Sam. 1. 19.
HANNATHON, hăn'-nā-thŏn, graceful (?). Josh. 19. 14.
HANNIEL, hăn'-nī-ĕl, same as HANIEL. Num. 34. 23.
HANOCH, hā'-nŏch, same as ENOCH. Gen. 25. 4
HANOCHITES, hā'-nŏch-ītes, descendants of Hanoch. Num. 26. 5.
HANUN, hā'-nŭn, favoured. 2 Sam. 10. 1.
king of the Ammonites, dishonours David's messengers. 2 Sam. 10. 4.
chastised. 2 Sam. 12. 30.
HAPHRAIM, hăph'-rā-ĭm, two pits (?). Josh. 19. 19.
HARA, hār'-ă, mountainous. 1 Chr. 5. 26.
HARADAH, hā-rā'-dăh, fear. Num. 33. 24.
HARAN, hār'-ăn, mountaineer. Gen. 11. 27.
son of Terah. Gen. 11. 26.
——— (city of Nahor), Abram comes to. Gen. 11. 31; departs from. Gen. 12. 4.
Jacob flees to Laban at. Gen. 27. 43; 28. 10; 29.
HARARITE, hār'-ă-rīte, a mountaineer. 2 Sam. 23. 11.
HARBONA, hār-bō'-nă, ass-driver. Esth. 1. 10.
HARBONAH, hār-bō'-năh, same as HARBONA. Esth. 7. 9.
HAREL, hār'-ĕl, mountain of God. Ezek. 43. 15 (marg.).
HAREPH, hā'-rĕph, plucking (?). 1 Chr. 2. 51.
HARETH, hār'-ĕth. 1 Sam. 22. 5.
HARHAIAH, hār-hā'-ăh. Neh. 3. 8.
HARHAS, hār'-hăs. 2 Kin. 22. 14. [Ezra 2. 51.
HARHUR, hār'-hŭr, inflammation (?), or free-born (?).
HARIM, hā'-rĭm, consecrated. 1 Chr. 24. 8.
HARIPH, hā'-rĭph, autumnal showers. Neh. 7. 24.

HARNEPHER, har'nĕ-phẽr. 1 Chr. 7. 36.
HAROD, hā'rŏd, trembling. Judg. 7. 1. [23. 25.
HARODITE, hăr'ŏd-īte, inhabitant of Harod. 2 Sam.
HAROEH, hā-rō'ĕh, the seer. 1 Chr. 2. 52.
HARORITE, hăr'ō-rite, probably another form of HARODITE. 1 Chr. 11. 27.
HAROSHETH, hā-rō'shĕth, carving. Judg. 4. 2.
HARSHA, hăr'shā, enchanter, magician (?). Ezra 2. 52.
HARUM, hā'rŭm, high (?). 1 Chr. 4. 8.
HARUMAPH, hā-rū'măph, slit-nosed. Neh. 3. 10.
HARUPHITE, hā-rū'phīte. 1 Chr. 12. 5.
HARUZ, hā'rŭz, active. 2 Kin. 21. 19.
HASADIAH, hăs-a-dī'ăh, Jehovah is kind. 1 Chr. 3. 20.
HASENUAH, hās-ē-nū'ăh, she that is hated. 1 Chr. 9. 7.
HASHABIAH, hăsh-a-bī'ăh, Jehovah has taken account. 1 Chr. 6. 45.
HASHABNAH, hă-shāb'nāh, same as preceding (?). Neh. 10. 25.
HASHABNIAH, hăsh-ăb-nī'ăh, same as HASHABIAH. Neh. 3. 10.
HASHBADANA, hăsh-bā-dā'nā. Neh. 8. 4.
HASHEM, hăsh'ĕm. 1 Chr. 11. 34.
HASHMONAH, hăsh-mō'năh. Num. 33. 29.
HASHUB, hăsh'ŭb, thoughtful. Neh. 3. 11.
HASHUBAH, hă-shū'bāh, consideration. 1 Chr. 3. 20.
HASHUM, hăsh'ŭm, rich (?). Ezra 2. 19.
HASHUPHA, hă-shū'phā, another form of HASUPHA. Neh. 7. 46.
HASRAH, hăs'rāh, probably same as HARHAS. 2 Chr. 34. 22.
HASSENAAH, hăs-sē-nā'ăh, the same as SENAAH. Neh. 3. 3.
HASSHUB, hăs'shŭb, same as HASHUB. 1 Chr. 9. 14.
HASUPHA, hă-sū'phā, bare, one of the Nethinims. Ezra 2. 43.
HATACH, hā'tăch. Esth. 4. 5.
HATHATH, hā'thăth, terror. 1 Chr. 4. 13.
HATIPHA, hă-tī'phā, seized (?). Ezra 2. 54.
HATITA, hă-tī'tă, dug. Ezra 2. 42.
HATTIL, hăt'tĭl, wavering (?). Ezra 2. 57.
HATTUSH, hăt'tŭsh. 1 Chr. 3. 22.
HAURAN, hau'răn, hollow or black land. Ezek. 47. 16.
HAVILAH, hăv'ī-lăh. Gen. 10. 7
HAVOTH-JAIR, hā'vŏth-jā'ĭr, villages of Jair. Num.
HAZAEL, hă-zā'ĕl, God hath seen. [32. 41.
king of Syria. 1 Kin. 19. 15.
Elisha's prediction. 2 Kin. 8. 7.
slays Ben-hadad. 2 Kin. 8. 15.
oppresses Israel. 2 Kin. 9. 14; 10. 32; 12. 17; 13. 22.
HAZAIAH, hă-zā'yăh, Jehovah hath seen. Neh. 11. 5.
HAZAR-ADDAR, hā'zăr-ăd'dăr, Addar-village. Num. 34. 4.
HAZAR-ENAN, hā'zăr-ē'năn, fountain-village. Num. 34. 9.
HAZAR-GADDAH, hā'zăr-găd'dăh, luck-village (?). Josh. 15. 27.
HAZAR-HATTICON, hā'zăr-hăt'tĭ-cŏn, middle-village. Ezek. 47. 16.
HAZARMAVETH, hā'zăr-mā'vĕth, death-village. Gen. 10. 26.
HAZAR-SHUAL, hā'zăr-shū'ăl, fox-village. Josh. 15. 28.
HAZAR-SUSAH, hā'zăr-sū'săh, mare-village. Josh. 19. 5.
HAZAR-SUSIM, hā'zăr-sū'sĭm, horses-village. 1 Chr. 4. 31.
HAZELELPONI, hăz-ĕl-ĕl-pō'nī. 1 Chr. 4. 3.
HAZERIM, hā-zē'rĭm, villages. Deut. 2. 23.
HAZEROTH, hā-zē'rŏth, same as HAZERIM. Num. 11. 35.
HAZEZON-TAMAR, hăz'ē-zŏn-tā'măr, Hazezon (or pruning) of the palm. Gen. 14. 7.
HAZIEL, hăz'ī-ĕl, vision of God. 1 Chr. 23. 9.
HAZO, hā'zō. Gen. 22. 22.
HAZOR, hā'zor, castle. Josh. 11. 1.
Canaan, burnt. Josh. 11. 10; 15. 25.
HEBER, hē'bẽr. Gen. 10. 21; Luke 3. 35.
—— the Kenite. Judg. 4. 11. [46. 17.
(1) same as EBER. 1 Chr. 5. 13. (2) fellowship. Gen.
HEBERITES, hē'bẽr-ites, descendants of Heber. Num. 26. 45.
HEBREW, hē'brēw, descendant of Heber (name of Abraham). Gen. 14. 13; the language spoken by the Jews: John 19. 20. Or a Jew: Jer. 34. 9.
HEBREWESS, hē'brew-ĕss, a Jewess. Jer. 34. 9.
HEBREWS, hē'brews, descendants of Abraham. Gen. 40. 15; 43. 32; Ex. 2. 6; 2 Cor. 11. 22; Phil. 3. 5.
HEBRON, hē'brŏn, alliance.
—— (Mamre), in Canaan, Abraham dwells there. Gen. 13. 18; 23. 2.
the spies come to. Num. 13. 22.
taken. Josh. 10. 36.
given to Caleb. Josh. 14. 13; 15. 13.
David reigns there. 2 Sam. 2. 1; 3. 2; 5. 1; 1 Chr. 11; 12. 38; 29. 27.
HEBRONITES, hē'brŏn-ites, descendants of Hebron. Num. 3. 27.
HEGAI, or HEGE, hē'gāi, hē'gē. Esth. 2. 3, 8.
HELAH, hē'lăh, rust (?). 1 Chr. 4. 5.
HELAM, hē'lăm, their army (?). 2 Sam. 10. 16.
HELBAH, hĕl'băh, fatness. Judg. 1. 31.
HELBON, hĕl'bŏn, fertile. Ezek. 27. 18.
HELDAI, hĕl'dāi, weasel (?). 1 Chr. 27. 15.
HELEB, hē'lĕb, fat (?). 2 Sam. 23. 29.
HELED, hē'lĕd, the world (?). 1 Chr. 11. 30.
HELEK, hē'lĕk, portion. Num. 26. 30.
HELEKITES, hē'lĕk-ites, descendants of Helek. Num. 26. 30.
HELEM, hē'lĕm, strength. Zech. 6. 14.
HELEPH, hē'lĕph, exchange. Josh. 19. 33.
HELEZ, hē'lĕz, vigour. 2 Sam. 23. 26.
HELI, hē'lī, the Greek form of ELI. Luke 3. 23.
HELKAI, hĕl-kā'ī, another form of HILKIAH. Neh. 12. 15.
HELKATH, hĕl'kăth, a portion. Josh. 19. 25.
HELKATH-HAZZURIM, hĕl'kăth-hăz-zū'rĭm, the field of swords (?). 2 Sam. 2. 16.
HELON, hē'lŏn, strong. Num. 1. 9.
HEMAM, hē'măm, same as HOMAM. Gen. 36. 22.
HEMAN, hē'măn, faithful. 1 Kin. 4. 31.
HEMATH, hē'măth, (1) hot spring. 1 Chr. 2. 55. (2) same as HAMATH. Amos 6. 14.
HEMDAN, hĕm'dăn, pleasant. Gen. 36. 26.
HEN, hĕn, favour. Zech. 6. 14.
HENA, hē'nā. 2 Kin. 18. 34.
HENADAD, hĕn-ā'dăd, favour of Hadad. Ezra 3. 9.
HENOCH, hē'nŏch, same as ENOCH. 1 Chr. 1. 3.
HEPHER, hē'phẽr, pit. Josh. 12. 17.
HEPHERITES, hē'phẽr-ites, descendants of Hepher. Num. 26. 32.
HEPHZI-BAH, hĕph'zī-bāh, my delight is in her.
queen of Hezekiah, and mother of Manassch. 2 Kin. 21. 1.
the restored Jerusalem. Is. 62. 4.
HERES, hē'rĕs, destruction. Judg. 1. 35.
HERESH, hē'rĕsh, artificer (?). 1 Chr. 9. 15.
HERMAS and HERMES, hẽr'măs and hẽr'mēs, of Rome, saluted by Paul. Rom. 16. 14.
HERMOGENES, hẽr-mŏj'ē-nēs. 2 Tim. 1. 15.
HERMON, hẽr'mon, sacred. Deut. 3. 8.
mount. Deut. 4. 48; Josh. 12. 5; 13. 5; Ps. 89. 12; 133. 3.
HERMONITES, hẽr'mō-nites, the summits of Hermon. Ps. 42. 6.
HEROD, hĕr'ŏd (the Great), king of Judæa. Matt. 2. 1.
troubled at Christ's birth. Matt. 2. 3.
slays the babes at Bethlehem. Matt. 2. 16.
—— (Antipas) reproved by John the Baptist, imprisons him, Luke 3. 19; beheads him. Matt. 14; Mark 6. 14.
desires to see Christ. Luke 9. 9.
scourges Him, and is reconciled to Pilate. Luke 23. 7; Acts 4. 27.
—— (Agrippa) persecutes the church. Acts 12. 1.
his pride and miserable death. Acts 12. 23.
HERODIANS, hē-rō'dĭ-ans, partisans of Herod, a sect, rebuked by Christ. Matt. 22. 16; Mark 12. 13.
plot against him. Mark 3. 6; 8. 15; 12. 13.
HERODIAS, hē-rō'dĭ-ăs. Matt. 14. 3.
married to Herod Antipas. Mark 6. 17.
plans the death of John the Baptist. Matt. 14; Mark 6. 24.
HERODION, hē-rō'dĭ-on. Rom. 16. 11.
Paul's kinsman. Rom. 16. 11.
HESED, hē'sĕd, mercy. 1 Kin. 4. 10.
HESHBON, hĕsh'bŏn, counting. Num. 21. 25.
city of Sihon, taken. Num. 21. 26; Deut. 2. 24; Neh. 9. 22; Is. 16. 8.
HESHMON, hĕsh'mŏn, fatness. Josh. 15. 27.
HETH, hĕth, sons of. Gen. 10. 15.
their kindness to Abraham. Gen. 23. 7; 25. 10.

HETHLON, hĕth'lŏn. Ezek. 47. 15.
HEZEKI, hĕz'ē-kī, shortened from HIZKIAH. 1 Chr. 8. 17.
HEZEKIAH, hĕz-ē-kī'ăh, Jehovah hath strengthened. 2 Kin. 18. 1.
king of Judah. 2 Kin. 16. 19 (2 Chr. 28. 27).
abolishes idolatry. 2 Kin. 18.
attacked by the Assyrians, his prayer and deliverance. 2 Kin. 19.
his life lengthened, shadow of dial goes backward, displays his treasure, Isaiah's prediction. 2 Kin. 20 (Is. 38); his passover. 2 Chr. 30. 13.
his piety, and good reign. 2 Chr. 29.
his death. 2 Kin. 20. 20.
HEZION, hĕz'ī-ŏn, vision. 1 Kin. 15. 18.
HEZIR, hē'zĭr, swine. 1 Chr. 24. 15.
HEZRAI, hĕz'rā-ī, dwelling (?). 2 Sam. 23. 35.
HEZRO, hĕz'rō, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 11. 37.
HEZRON, hĕz'rŏn, same as HEZRAI. Gen. 46. 12.
HEZRONITES, hĕz'rŏn-ītes, descendants of Hezron.
HIDDAI, hĭd-dā'ī. 2 Sam. 23. 30. [Num. 26. 6.
HIDDEKEL, hĭd'dē-kĕl, the river Tigris. Gen. 2. 14.
HIEL, hī'ĕl, God liveth, or brother of God. 1 Kin. —— *See* JERICHO. [16. 34.
HIERAPOLIS, hī-ĕr-ăp'ō-lĭs, a sacred city. Col. 4. 13.
HIGGAION, hĭg-gā'ĭ-ŏn, meditation. Ps. 9. 16.
HILEN, hī'lĕn. 1 Chr. 6. 58. [18, 18.
HILKIAH, hĭl-kī'ăh, my portion is Jehovah. 2 Kin. finds the book of the law. 2 Kin. 22. 8.
HILLEL, hĭl'lĕl, he hath praised. Judg. 12. 13.
HIN, hĭn, a measure of quantity. Ex. 30. 24.
HINNOM, hĭn'nŏm, valley of (Josh. 15. 8); 2 Kin. 23. 10; 2 Chr. 28. 3; 33. 6; Jer. 7. 31; 19. 11; 32. 35. *See* TOPHET AND MOLOCH.
HIRAH, hī'răh, nobility (?). Gen. 38. 1.
HIRAM, hī'răm, brother of the exalted one (Huram), king of Tyre, sends aid to David and Solomon. 2 Sam. 5. 11; 1 Kin. 5; 9. 11; 10. 11; 1 Chr. 14. 1; 2 Chr. 2. 11.
—— principal brass-worker to Solomon. 1 Kin. 7. 13.
HITTITES, hĭt'tites, descendants of Heth. Gen. 15. 20; Judg. 1. 26; 3. 5.
HIVITES, hī'vites, villagers (?). Gen. 10. 17; Ex. 3. 8, 17; 2 Chr. 8. 7.
deceive Joshua. Josh. 9. [1. 1.
HIZKIAH, hĭz-kī'ăh, Jehovah has strengthened. Zeph.
HIZKIAH, hĭz-kī'ăh, same as preceding. Neh. 10. 17.
HOBAB, hō'băb, beloved (?). Num. 10. 29. *See* JETHRO.
HOBAH, hō'băh, a hiding-place. Gen. 14. 15.
HOD, hŏd, splendour. 1 Chr. 7. 37.
HODAIAH, hō-dā'ĭ-ăh, praise of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 3. 24.
HODAVIAH, hō-dā-vī'ăh, Jehovah is his praise. 1 Chr.
HODESH, hō'dĕsh, new moon. 1 Chr. 8. 9. [5. 24.
HODEVAH, hō-dē-vāh, same as HODAVIAH. Neh. 7. 43.
HODIAH, hō-dī'ăh, same as HODAIAH. 1 Chr. 4. 19.
HODIJAH, hō-dī'jăh, same as preceding. Neh. 8. 7.
HOGLAH, hŏg'lăh, partridge. Num. 26. 33.
HOHAM, hō'hăm. Josh. 10. 3.
HOLON, hō'lŏn, sandy. Josh. 15. 51.
HOMAM, hō'măm, destruction (?). 1 Chr. 1. 39.
HOMER, hō'mẽr, a measure. Num. 11. 32.
HOPHNI, hŏph'nī, my fist; and PHINEHAS, sons of Eli. 1 Sam. 1. 3.
their sin and death. 1 Sam. 2. 12, 22; 4. 11.
HOPHRA, hŏph'rā, priest of the sun. Jer. 44. 30.
HOR, hôr, mountain. Num. 20. 23.
mount, Aaron dies on. Num. 20. 25.
HORAM, hō'răm, elevated. Josh. 10. 33.
HOREB, hō'rĕb, desert, mount (Sinai). Ex. 3 1; 17. 6; 33. 6; Deut. 1. 6; 4. 10.
law given. Ex. 19; 20; Deut 4. 10; 5 2; 18. 16; 1 Kin. 8. 9; Mal. 4. 4. [Deut. 9. 9.
Moses twice there for forty days. Ex. 24. 18; 34. 28; Elijah there for forty days. 1 Kin. 19. 8.
HOREM, hō'rĕm, sacred. Josh. 19. 38.
HOR-HAGIDGAD, hôr-hă-gĭd'găd, hollow of Gudgodah. Num. 33. 32.
HORI, hō'rī, cave-dweller. Gen. 36. 22.
HORIMS, hō'rĭmś, cave-dwellers. Deut. 2. 12.
HORITES, hō'rītes. same as preceding. Gen. 14. 6.
HORMAH, hôr'măh, devoted, a place laid waste. Num. 14. 45.
destruction of. Num. 21. 3; Judg. 1. 17.
HORONAIM, hŏr-ō-nā'ĭm, two caverns. Is. 15. 5.
HORONITE hŏr'ō-nīte, native of Beth-horon. Neh. 2. 10.
HOSAH, hō'săh, refuge. Josh. 19. 29.
HOSANNA, hō-săn'nă, save we pray, children sing to Christ. Matt. 21. 9, 15; Mark 11. 9; John 12. 13; (Ps. 118. 25, 26).
HOSEA, hō-sē'ă, salvation. Hos. 1. 1.
prophet, declares God's judgment against idolatrous Israel. Hos. 1; 2; 4; and his reconciliation. Hos. 2. 14; 11; 13; 14.
HOSHAIAH, hō-shā'ĭ-ăh, Jehovah has saved. Neh. 12. 32.
HOSHAMA, hō'shā-mă. 1 Chr. 3. 18.
HOSHEA, hō-shē'ă, same as HOSEA. Deut. 32. 44.
last king of Israel, his wicked reign, defeat by the king of Assyria, and captivity. 2 Kin. 15. 30; 17.
HOTHAM, hō'thăm, signet ring. 1 Chr. 7. 32.
HOTHAN, hō'thăn, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 11. 44.
HOTHIR, hō'thĭr, abundance. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
HUKKOK, hŭk'kŏk, decreed. Josh. 19. 34.
HUKOK, hŭ'kŏk, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 6. 75.
HUL, hŭl, circle (?). Gen. 10. 23.
HULDAH, hŭl'dăh, weasel. 2 Kin. 22. 14.
HUMTAH, hŭm'tăh, a lizard (?). Josh. 15. 54.
HUPHAM, hū'phăm, inhabitant of the shore (?). Num. 26. 39.
HUPHAMITES, hū'phăm-ītes, descendants of Hupham. Num. 26. 39.
HUPPAH, hŭp'păh, covering. 1 Chr. 24. 13.
HUPPIM, hŭp'pĭm, coverings. Gen. 46. 21.
HUR, hûr. Ex. 17. 10.
HURAI, hū-rā'ī, another way of writing Hiddai. 1 Chr. 11. 32.
HURAM, hū'răm, another way of spelling Hiram. 2 Chr. 2. 13.
HURI, hū'rī, linen-weaver (?). 1 Chr. 5. 14.
HUSHAH, hŭ'shăh, haste. 1 Chr. 4. 4.
HUSHAI, hŭ'shāi, hasting. 2 Sam. 15. 32.
defeats Ahithophel's counsel. 2 Sam. 16. 16; 17. 5.
HUSHAM, hŭ'shăm, haste. Gen. 36. 34.
HUSHATHITE, hŭ'shăh-thīte, inhabitant of Hushah. 2 Sam. 23. 27.
HUSHIM, hŭ'shĭm, those who make haste. Gen. 46. 23.
HUZ, hŭz, same as UZ. Gen. 22. 21.
HUZZAB, hŭz'zăb, it is decreed. Nah. 2. 7.
HYMENÆUS, hȳ-mē-nē'ŭs, belonging to Hymen. 1 Tim. 1. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 17.

IBHAR, ĭb'hăr, He (*i.e.* God) chooses. 2 Sam. 5. 15.
IBLEAM, ĭb'lē-ăm, He destroys the people. Josh. 17. 11.
IBNEIAH, ĭb-nē'ĭ-ăh, Jehovah will build up. 1 Chr. 9. 8.
IBNIJAH, ĭb-nī'jăh, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 9. 8.
IBRI, ĭb'rī, Hebrew. 1 Chr. 24. 27.
IBZAN, ĭb'zăn. Judg. 12. 8.
I-CHABOD, ī'-chā-bŏd, inglorious. 1 Sam. 4. 21; 14. 3.
ICONIUM, ī-cō'nĭ-ŭm, gospel preached at. Acts 13. 51; 14. 1; 16. 2.
Paul persecuted at. 2 Tim. 3. 11.
IDALAH, ĭ'dā-lăh. Josh. 19. 15.
IDBASH, ĭd'băsh. 1 Chr. 4. 3.
IDDO, ĭd'dō, (1) loving (?). 1 Chr. 27. 21. (2) Ezra 8. 17. (3) seasonable. Zech. 1. 1.
IDUMÆA, IDUMEA, ĭ-dū-mē'ă, ĭ-dū-mē'ă, same as EDOM. Is. 34. 5.
IGAL, ĭ'găl, He redeems. Num. 13. 7.
IGDALIAH, ĭg-dă-lī'ăh, Jehovah is great. Jer. 35. 4.
IGEAL, ĭ'gē-ăl, same as IGAL. 1 Chr. 3. 22.
IIM, ī'ĭm, (1) ruins. Num. 33. 45. (2) *i.e.* wolves. Is. 13. 12 (marg.).
IJE-ABARIM, ī'jē-ăb'ă-rĭm, ruinous heaps of Abarim. Num. 21. 11.
IJON, ī'jŏn, a ruin. 1 Kin. 15. 20.
IKKESH, ĭk'kĕsh, perverse. 2 Sam. 23. 26.
ILAI, ī'lă-ī, most high (?). 1 Chr. 11. 29.
ILLYRICUM, ĭl-lĭr'ĭ-cŭm, gospel preached there. Rom. 15. 19.
IMLA, ĭm'lă, same as IMLAH. 2 Chr. 18. 7.
IMLAH, ĭm'lăh, He will fill up. 1 Kin. 22. 8.
IMMANUEL, ĭm-măn'ū-ĕl (*See* EMMANUEL), God with us. Is. 7. 14; Matt. 1. 23.
IMMER, ĭm'mẽr, eloquent (?). 1 Chr. 9. 12.
IMNA, ĭm'nă, He keeps back. 1 Chr. 7. 35.
IMNAH, ĭm'năh, good fortune (?). 1 Chr. 7. 30.

IMRAH, im'-râh, stubbornness. 1 Chr. 7. 36.
IMRI, im'-ri, eloquent. 1 Chr. 9. 4.
INDIA, in'-dĭ-â. Esth. 1. 1.
IPHEDEIAH, ĭph-ĕ-dē'-yâh, Jehovah frees. 1 Chr. 8. 25.
IR, ir, city. 1 Chr. 7. 12.
IRA, ī'-râ, watchful. 2 Sam. 20. 26.
IRAD, ī'-rad, swift (?). Gen. 4. 18.
IRAM, ī'-răm, belonging to a city (?). Gen. 36. 43.
IRI, ī'-ri, same as IRAM. 1 Chr. 7. 7.
IRIJAH, i-rī'-jâh, Jehovah sees. Jer. 37. 13.
IR-NAHASH, ir-nā'-hăsh, snake-town. 1 Chr. 4. 12.
IRON, ī'-rŏn, fear. Josh. 19. 38.
IRPEEL, ir'-pē-ĕl, God heals. Josh. 18. 27.
IR-SHEMESH, ir-shĕ'-mĕsh, sun-town. Josh. 19. 41.
IRU, ī'-rŭ, same as IRAM. 1 Chr. 4. 15.
ISAAC, ī'-săăc, laughter. Gen. 17. 19.
his birth promised. Gen. 15. 4; 17. 16; 18. 10; born. Gen. 21. 2.
offered by Abraham. Gen. 22. 7.
marries Rebekah. Gen. 24. 67.
blesses his sons, Gen. 27. 28; dies, Gen. 35. 29.
ISAIAH, ī-sā'-yâh, salvation of Jehovah (Esaias), prophet. Is. 1 1; 2. 1.
sent to Ahaz. Is. 7; and Hezekiah. Is. 37. 6; 38. 4; 39. 3.
prophesies concerning various nations. Is. 7; 8; 10; 13—23; 45—47.
referred to in Matt. 3. 3; 4. 14; 8. 17; 12. 17; 13. 14; 15. 7; Mark 1. 3; Luke 3. 4; 4. 17; John 1. 23; 12. 38; Acts 8. 32; 28. 25; Rom. 9. 27; 10. 16; 15. 12.
ISCAH, ĭs'-cah. Gen. 11. 29.
ISCARIOT, ĭs-căr'-ĭ-ot, man of Kerioth. Judas, Matt. 10. 4; Mark 3. 19.
his treachery. Matt. 26. 21; Mark 14. 18; Luke 22. 47; John 18. 3.
death. Matt. 27. 5; Acts 1. 18.
ISHBAH, ĭsh'-bâh, praising. 1 Chr. 4. 17.
ISHBAK, ĭsh'-băk. Gen. 25. 2.
ISHBI-BENOB, ĭsh'-bi-bĕ'-nŏb, my dwelling is in Nob. 2 Sam. 21. 16.
ISH-BOSHETH, ĭsh-bō'-shĕth, man of shame. 2 Sam. 2. 8; 3. 7; 4. 5, 8.
ISHI, ĭsh'-ī, (1) my husband. Hos. 2. 16. (2) my help. 1 Chr. 2. 31.
ISHIAH, ĭsh-ī'-âh, Jehovah lends. 1 Chr. 7. 3.
ISHIJAH, ĭsh-ī'-jâh, same as ISHIAH. Ezra 10. 31.
ISHMA, ĭsh'-mâ, waste. 1 Chr. 4. 3.
ISHMAEL, ĭsh'-mā-ĕl, God hears, son of Abram. Gen. 16. 15; 17. 20; 21. 17; 25. 17; his descendants. Gen. 25. 12; 1 Chr. 1. 29.
——, son of Nethaniah, slays Gedaliah. 2 Kin. 25. 25; Jer. 40. 14; 41.
ISHMAELITES, ĭsh'-mā-ĕ-lites, descendants of Ishmael. Judg. 8. 24.
ISHMAIAH, ĭsh-mā'-yâh, Jehovah hears. 1 Chr. 27. 19.
ISHMEELITES, ĭsh'-mee-lites, same as ISHMAELITES. Gen. 37. 25.
ISHMERAI, ĭsh'-mē-rā'i, Jehovah keeps. 1 Chr. 8. 18.
ISHOD, ī'-shŏd, man of glory. 1 Chr. 7. 18.
ISHPAN, ĭsh'-păn, cunning (?). 1 Chr. 8. 22.
ISH-TOB, ĭsh'-tŏb, man of Tob. 2 Sam. 10. 6.
ISHUAH, ĭsh'-ū-âh, peaceful. Gen. 46. 17.
ISHUAI, ĭsh'-ū-ai, same as ISUI. 1 Chr. 7. 30.
ISHUI, ĭsh'-ū-i, same as ISHUAH. 1 Sam. 14. 49.
ISHVAHIAH, ĭs-vā-hī'-âh, Jehovah upholds. 2 Chr. 31. 13.
ISMAIAH, ĭs-mā'-yâh, same as ISHMAIAH. 1 Chr. 12. 4.
ISPAH, ĭs'-pâh, bald (?). 1 Chr. 8. 16.
ISRAEL, ĭs'-ra-ĕl, soldier of God(?). Jacob so called after wrestling with God. Gen. 32. 28; 35. 10; Hos. 12. 5.
ISRAELITES, ĭs'-ra-ĕl-ites, descendants of Israel. Ex. 9. 7.
in Egypt. Ex. 1—12.
the first passover instituted. Ex. 12.
flight from Egypt. Ex. 12. 31.
pass through the Red Sea. Ex. 14.
their journeys. Ex. 14. 1, 19; Num. 9. 15; Ps. 78. 14.
fed by manna and water in the wilderness. Ex. 16. 4; 17. 1; Num. 11; 20.
God's covenant with at Sinai. Ex. 19; 20; Deut. 29. 10.
their idolatry. Ex. 32. *See also* 2 Kin. 17; Ezra 9; Neh. 9; Ezek. 20; 22; 23; Acts 7. 39; 1 Cor. 10. 1.
ISRAELITES—*cont.*
their rebellious conduct rehearsed by Moses. Deut. 1; 2; 9.
conquer and divide Canaan under Joshua. Josh. 1; 12; 13.
governed by judges. Judg. 2; by kings. 1 Sam. 10; 2 Sam.; 1 & 2 Kin.; 1 & 2 Chr.
their captivity in Assyria, 2 Kin. 17; in Babylon, 2 Kin. 25; 2 Chr. 36; Jer. 39; 52; their return, Ezra; Neh.; Hag.; Zech.
God's wrath against. Ps. 78; 106; deliverance of. Ps. 105.
their sufferings our examples. 1 Cor. 10. 6.
ISRAELITISH, ĭs-ra-ĕl-ĭ-tish, after the fashion of an Israelite. Lev. 24. 10.
ISSACHAR, ĭs'-să-cher, there is hire (?). Gen. 30. 18; 35. 23.
descendants of. Gen. 46. 13; Judg. 5. 15; 1 Chr. 7. 1. *See* Num. 1. 28; 26. 23; Gen. 49. 14; Deut. 33. 18; Josh. 19. 17; Ezek. 48. 33; Rev. 7. 7.
ISSHIAH, ĭs-shī'-ah, same as ISHIAH. 1 Chr. 24. 21.
ISUAH, ĭs'-ū-ah, same as ISHUAH. 1 Chr. 7. 30.
ISUI, ĭs'-ū-i, same as ISHUI. Gen. 46. 17.
ITALIAN, i-tăl'-yăn, belonging to Italy. Acts 10. 1.
ITALY, it'-ă-lў. Acts 18. 2.
ITHAI, i-thā'-i. 1 Chr. 11. 31.
ITHAMAR, ith'-ă-mar, island of palms. Ex. 6. 23; Lev. 10. 6; his charge. Num. 4.
ITHIEL, ĭth'-ĭ-ĕl, God is with me. Neh. 11. 7; Prov. 30. 1.
ITHMAH, ĭth'-mâh, bereavedness. 1 Chr. 11. 46.
ITHNAN, ĭth'-năn. Josh. 15. 23.
ITHRA, ith'-rā, abundance (?). 2 Sam. 17. 25.
ITHRAN, ith'-răn, profit. Gen. 36. 26.
ITHREAM, ith'-rē-am, remainder of the people. 2 Sam. 3. 5.
ITHRITE, ith'-rite, descendants of Jether (?). 2 Sam. 23. 38.
ITTAH-KAZIN, it'-tăh-kā'-zĭn, time of a chief. Josh. 19. 13.
ITTAI, it-tā'-i, companionable. 2 Sam. 15. 19; 18. 2.
ITUREA, i-tū-rē'-ă, a province so named from Jetur. Luke 3. 1.
IVAH, ī'-vah. 2 Kin. 18. 34.
IZEHAR, ĭz'-ē-hăr, oil. Num. 3. 19.
IZEHARITES, ĭz'-ē-hăr-ites, the descendants of Izehar. Num. 3. 27.
IZHAR, ĭz'-hăr, same as IZEHAR. Ex. 6. 18.
IZHARITES, ĭz-hăr'-ites, the same as IZEHARITES. 1 Chr. 26. 23.
IZRAHIAH, ĭz-ra-hī'-âh, Jehovah will shine. 1 Chr. 7. 3.
IZRAHITE, ĭz'-ra-hite, probably same as ZARHITE. 1 Chr. 27. 8.
IZRI, ĭz'-ri, a descendant of Jezer. 1 Chr. 25. 11.

JAAKAN, jā'-ă-kăn, one who turns (?). Deut. 10. 6.
JAAKOBAH, jā-ă-kō'-bâh, same as JACOB. 1 Chr. 4. 36.
JAALA, jā'-ă-lă, wild she-goat. Neh. 7. 58.
JAALAH, jā'-ă-lăh, same as JAALA. Ezra 2. 56.
JAALAM, jā'-ă-lăm, He hides. Gen. 36. 5.
JAANAI, jā'-ă-nai, Jehovah answers. 1 Chr. 5. 12.
JAARE-OREGIM, jā'-ă-re-ŏr'-ĕ-gim, forests of the weavers. 2 Sam. 21. 19.
JAASAU, jā'-ă-sâu, Jehovah works. Ezra 10. 37.
JAASIEL, jā-ā'-sĭ-ĕl, God works. 1 Chr. 27. 21.
JAAZANIAH, jā-ăz-ă-nī'-âh, Jehovah hears. 2 Kin. 25. 23.
JAAZER, jā-ā'-zĕr, He aids. Num. 21. 32.
JAAZIAH, jā-ă-zī'-âh, Jehovah comforts. 1 Chr. 24. 26.
JAAZIEL, jā-ā'-zĭ-ĕl, God comforts. 1 Chr. 15. 18.
JABAL, jā'-băl, leader. Gen. 4. 20.
JABBOK, jăb'-bŏk, pouring out, river. Gen. 32. 22 (with a play on the word for "to wrestle"); Num. 21. 24; Deut. 3. 16; Josh. 12. 2.
JABESH, jā'-bĕsh, dry. 2 Kin. 15. 10.
JABESH-GILEAD, jā'-bĕsh-gĭl'-ē-ăd, Jabesh of Gilead. Judg. 21. 8.
inhabitants smitten by Israel. Judg. 21.
threatened by Ammonites. 1 Sam. 11. 1; delivered by Saul. 1 Sam. 11. 11.
JABEZ, jā'-bĕz, causing pain (?), prayer of. 1 Chr. 4. 9.
JABIN, jā'-bĭn, intelligent. Judg. 4. 2.
king of Hazor, conquered by Joshua. Josh. 11.
—— (another), destroyed by Barak. Judg. 4.

JABNEEL, jāb'nē-ĕl, God causes to build. Josh. 15. 11.
JABNEH, jāb'nēh, He causes to build. 2 Chr. 26. 6.
JACHAN, jā'-chăn, troubled. 1 Chr. 5. 13.
JACHIN, jā'-chĭn, He will establish, one of the pillars of the porch of the temple. 1 Kin. 7. 21; 2 Chr. 3. 17.
JACHINITES, jā'-chĭn-īts, descendants of Jachin. Num. 26. 12.
JACOB, jā'-cŏb, supplanter, his birth. Gen. 25. 26; birthright, 25. 33; blessing, 27. 27; sent to Padan-aram, 27. 43; 28. 1; his vision of the ladder, and vow, 28. 10; marriages, 29; sons, 29. 31; 30; dealings with Laban, 31; his vision of God's host, 32. 1; his prayer, 32. 9; wrestles with an angel, 32. 24; Hos. 12. 4; reconciled with Esau. Gen. 33; builds an altar at Beth-el, 35. 1; his grief for Joseph and Benjamin, 37; 42. 38; 43; goes down to Egypt, 46; brought before Pharaoh, 47. 7; blesses his sons, 48; 49. his death, and burial. Gen. 49. 33; 50. *See* Ps. 105. 23; Mal. 1. 2; Rom. 9. 10; Heb. 11. 21.
JACOB'S WELL. John 4. 5.
JADA, jā'dă, wise. 1 Chr. 2. 28.
JADAU, jā'dhū. Ezra 10. 43.
JADDUA, jăd'dū-ă, known. Neh. 10. 21.
JADON, jā'dŏn, a judge. Neh. 3. 7.
JAEL, jā'ĕl, same as JAALA, kills Sisera. Judg. 4. 17; 5. 24.
JAGUR, jā'gŭr, a lodging. Josh. 15. 21.
JAH, jăh, poetic form of JEHOVAH. Ps. 68. 4.
JAHATH, jā'hăth, He will snatch up (?). 1 Chr. 6. 20.
JAHAZ, jā'hăz, lowland. Num. 21. 23.
JAHAZA, jā-hā'zā, same as JAHAZ. Josh. 13. 18.
JAHAZAH, jā-hā'zăh, same as JAHAZA. Josh. 21. 36.
JAHAZIAH, jā-hā-zī'ăh, Jehovah sees. Ezra 10. 15.
JAHAZIEL, jā-hā'zī-ĕl, God sees. 1 Chr. 16. 6. comforts Jehoshaphat. 2 Chr. 19. 14. prophecies against Moab and Ammon. 2 Chr. 20. 14.
JAHDAI, jăh'dā-ī, Jehovah leads (?). 1 Chr. 2. 47.
JAHDIEL, jăh'dĭ-ĕl, God makes glad. 1 Chr. 5. 24.
JAHDO, jăh'dō, union. 1 Chr. 5. 14.
JAHLEEL, jăh'lē-ĕl, wait for God. Num. 26. 26.
JAHLEELITES, jăh'lē-ĕl-īts, descendants of Jahleel. Num. 26. 26.
JAHMAI, jăh'mā-ī, may Jehovah protect. 1 Chr. 7. 2.
JAHZAH, jăh'zăh, same as JAHAZ. 1 Chr. 6. 78.
JAHZEEL, jăh'zē-ĕl, God allots. Gen. 46. 24.
JAHZEELITES, jăh'zē-ĕl-īts, descendants of Jahzeel. Num. 26. 48.
JAHZERAH, jăh'zē-răh. 1 Chr. 9. 12.
JAHZIEL, jăh'zī-ĕl, same as JAHZEEL. 1 Chr. 7. 13.
JAIR, jā'ĭr, He (*i.e.* God) enlightens. Num. 32. 41. Gileadite, judge. Judg. 10. 3.
JAIRITE, jā'ĭr-īte, a descendant of JAIR. 2 Sam. 20. 26.
JAIRUS, jā-ī'rŭs, Greek form of JAIR, daughter of, raised. Matt. 9. 18; Mark 5. 22; Luke 8. 41.
JAKAN, jā'kăn, same as JAAKAN. 1 Chr. 1. 42.
JAKEH, jā'kĕh, pious (?). Prov. 30. 1.
JAKIM, jā'kĭm, God sets up. 1 Chr. 8. 19.
JALON, jā'lŏn, passing the night. 1 Chr. 4. 17.
JAMBRES, jăm'brēs. 2 Tim. 3. 8.
JAMES, jāmes, the English equivalent for Jacob in the New Testament.
——— (Apostle), son of Zebedee, called. Matt. 4. 21; Mark 1. 19; Luke 5. 10. ordained one of the twelve. Matt. 10. 2; Mark 3. 14; Luke 6. 13. witnessed Christ's transfiguration. Matt. 17. 1; Mark 9. 2; Luke 9. 28. present at the passion. Matt. 26. 36; Mark 14. 33. slain by Herod. Acts 12. 2.
——— (Apostle), son of Alphæus. Matt. 10. 3; Mark 3. 18; 6. 3; Luke 6. 15; Acts 1. 13; 12. 17. his judgment respecting ceremonial. Acts 15. 13–29; *See* 1 Cor. 15. 7; Gal. 1. 19; 2. 9. his teaching. James 1—5. mentioned. Acts 21. 18; 1 Cor. 15. 7; Gal. 1. 19; 2. 9.
JAMIN, jā'mĭn, right hand. Gen. 46. 10.
JAMINITES, jā'mĭn-īts, descendants of Jamin. Num. 26. 12.
JAMLECH, jăm'lĕch, He makes to reign. 1 Chr. 4. 34.
JANNA, jăn'nă, probably another form of John. Luke 3. 24.
JANNES, jăn'nēs, and JAMBRES, magicians of Egypt. 2 Tim. 3. 8 (Ex. 7. 11).
JANOAH, jā-nō'ăh, rest. 2 Kin. 15. 29.
JANOHAH, jā-nō'hăh, same as preceding. Josh. 16. 6.
JANUM, jā'nŭm, sleep. Josh. 15. 53.
JAPHETH, jā'phĕth, extension. Gen. 5. 32. son of Noah, blessed. Gen. 9. 27. his descendants. Gen. 10. 1; 1 Chr. 1. 4.
JAPHIA, jā-phī'ă, splendid. Josh. 19. 12.
JAPHLET, jăph'lĕt, he delivers. 1 Chr. 7. 32.
JAPHLETI, jăph'lē-tī, the Japhletite, or descendant of Japhlet. Josh. 16. 3.
JAPHO, jā'phō, beauty. Josh. 19. 46.
JARAH, jār'ăh, forest. 1 Chr. 9. 42.
JAREB, jār'ĕb, one who is contentious. Hos. 5. 13.
JARED, jār'ĕd, descent. Gen. 5. 15; Luke 3. 37.
JARESIAH, jār-ē-sī'ăh, Jehovah nourishes. 1 Chr 8. 27.
JARHA, jār'hă. 1 Chr. 2. 34.
JARIB, jār'ĭb, adversary. 1 Chr. 4. 24.
JARMUTH, jār'mŭth, height. Josh. 10. 3.
JAROAH, jā-rō'ăh, moon (?). 1 Chr. 5. 14.
JASHEN, jāsh'ĕn, sleeping. 2 Sam. 23. 32.
JASHER, jāsh'ĕr, upright, book of. Josh. 10. 13; 2 Sam. 1. 18.
JASHOBEAM, jā-shōb'ē-ăm, the people returns (?), valour of. 1 Chr. 11. 11.
JASHUB, jāsh'ŭb, he returns. Num. 26. 24.
JASHUBI-LEHEM, jā-shŭ'bī-lē'hĕm, giving bread (?). 1 Chr. 4. 22.
JASHUBITES, jāsh'ū-bītes, descendants of Jashub. Num. 26. 24.
JASIEL, jā'sĭ-ĕl, God makes. 1 Chr. 11. 47.
JASON, jā'sŏn, Græco-Judæan equivalent of Joshua, persecuted at Thessalonica. Acts 17. 5; Rom. 16. 21.
JATHNIEL, jăth'nī-ĕl, God gives. 1 Chr. 26. 2.
JATTIR, jăt'tĭr, excelling (?). Josh. 15. 48.
JAVAN, jā'văn, wine (?), son of Japheth, Ionians. Gen. 10. 2.
JAZER, jā'zĕr, same as JAAZER. Num. 32. 1.
JAZIZ, jā'zĭz, shining (?). 1 Chr. 27. 31.
JEARIM, jē'ă-rĭm, forests. Josh. 15. 10.
JEATERAI, jē-ăt'ē-rā, same as ETHNI. 1 Chr. 6. 21.
JEBERECHIAH, jē-bĕr'ē-chī'ăh, Jehovah blesses. Is. 8. 2.
JEBUS, jē'bŭs, a place trodden down (?), a name of Jerusalem. Judg. 19. 10.
JEBUSI, jĕb'ū-sī, a Jebusite. Josh. 18. 16.
JEBUSITES, jĕb'ū-sītes, the descendants of Jebus, the son of Canaan. Gen. 15. 21; Num. 13. 29; Josh. 15. 63; Judg. 1. 21; 19. 11; 2 Sam. 5. 6.
JECAMIAH, jĕc-ă-mī'ăh, may Jehovah set up. 1 Chr. 3. 18.
JECHOLIAH, jĕch-ō-lī'ăh, Jehovah is strong. 2 Kin. 15. 2.
JECHONIAS, jĕch-ō-nī'ăs, the Greek way of spelling Jeconiah. Matt. 1. 11, 12; 1 Chr. 3. 17.
JECOLIAH, jĕc-ō-lī'ăh, same as JECHOLIAH. 2 Chr. 26. 3.
JECONIAH, jĕc-ō-nī'ăh, Jehovah establishes. 1 Chr. 3. 16.
JEDAIAH, jĕ-dā'ăh. (1) He praiseth Jehovah. 1 Chr. 4. 37. (2) Jehovah knoweth. 1 Chr. 24. 7.
JEDIAEL, jĕd-ī-ā'ĕl, known of God. 1 Chr. 7. 6.
JEDIDAH, jĕ-dī'dăh, beloved. 2 Kin. 22. 1.
JEDIDIAH, jĕd-ĭ-dī'ăh, beloved of Jehovah, a name of Solomon. 2 Sam. 12. 25.
JEDUTHUN, jē-dū'thŭn, praise (?). 1 Chr. 16. 38; 41; 25. 6.
JEEZER, jē-ē'zĕr, contracted from ABIEZER. Num. 26. 30.
JEEZERITES, jē-ē'zĕr-īte, descendants of Jeezer. Num. 26. 30.
JEGAR-SAHADUTHA, jē'gär-sā-hă-dū'thă, mound of testimony. Gen. 31. 47.
JEHALELEEL, jē-hăl'ē-lē'ĕl. he praises God. 1 Chr. 4. 16.
JEHALELEL, jē-hăl'ē-lĕl, same as preceding. 2 Chr. 29. 12.
JEHDEIAH, jĕh-dē'ăh, may Jehovah make glad. 1 Chr. 24. 20.
JEHEZEKEL, jē-hē'zē-kĕl, same as EZEKIEL. 1 Chr. 24. 16.
JEHIAH, jē-hī'ăh, may Jehovah live. 1 Chr. 15. 24.
JEHIEL, jē-hī'ĕl, (1) may God live. 1 Chr. 15. 18. (2) 1 Chr. 9. 35.
JEHIELI, jē-hī-ē'lī, a Jehielite. 1 Chr. 26. 21.
JEHIZKIAH, jē-hĭz-kī'ăh, same as HEZEKIAH. 2 Chr. 28. 12.
JEHOADAH, jē-hō'ă-dăh, Jehovah adorns (?). 1 Chr. 8. 36.
JEHOADDAN, jē-hō-ăd'dăn, Jehovah is beauteous (?). 2 Kin. 14. 2.
JEHOAHAZ, jē-hō'ă-hăz, Jehovah holds fast. son of Jehu, king of Israel. 2 Kin. 10. 35; 13. 4.
——— (Shallum), king of Judah, his evil reign. 2 Kin. 23. 31; 2 Chr. 36. 1.

JEHOASH, jē-hō'ăsh, Jehovah is strong (?). 2 Kin. 11. 21.
JEHOHANAN, jē-hō-hā'năn, Jehovah is gracious. 1 Chr. 26. 3.
JEHOIACHIN, jē-hoi'ā-chĭn, Jehovah has established. king of Judah, his defeat and captivity. 2 Kin. 24. 6; 2 Chr. 36. 8.
JEHOIADA, jē-hoi'ā-dā, Jehovah knoweth. 2 Sam. 8. 18. high priest, deposes and slays Athaliah, and restores Jehoash. 2 Kin. 11. 4; 2 Chr. 23; repairs the temple. 2 Kin. 12. 7; 2 Chr. 24. 6.
abolishes idolatry. 2 Chr. 23. 16.
JEHOIAKIM, jē-hoi'ā-kĭm, Jehovah has set up.
——— (Eliakim), made king of Judah by Pharaoh-necho, his evil reign and captivity. 2 Kin. 23. 34; 24. 1; 2 Chr. 36. 4; Dan. 1. 2. *See* Jer. 22. 18.
JEHOIARIB, jē-hoi'ā-rĭb, Jehovah will contend. 1 Chr. 9. 10.
JEHONADAB, jē-hŏn'ā-dăb, Jehovah is bounteous (?). 2 Kin. 10. 15.
JEHONATHAN, jē-hŏn'ā-thăn, same as JONATHAN. 1 Chr. 27. 25.
JEHORAM, jē-hō'răm, Jehovah is exalted.
——— son of Jehoshaphat), king of Judah, 1 Kin. 22. 50; 2 Kin. 8. 16; his cruelty and death, 2 Chr. 21. 4, 18.
——— (Joram), king of Israel, son of Ahab. 2 Kin. 1. 17; 3. 1; his evil reign. 2 Kin. 3. 2; slain by Jehu. 2 Kin. 9. 24.
JEHOSHABEATH, jē-hō-shăb'ē-ăth, Jehovah is an oath. 2 Chr. 22. 11.
JEHOSHAPHAT, jē-hŏsh'ā-phăt, Jehovah judges. King of Judah, his good reign. 1 Kin. 15. 24; 2 Chr. 17; his death. 1 Kin. 22. 50; 2 Chr. 21. 1.
——— valley of. Joel 3. 2.
JEHOSHEBA, jē-hŏsh'ē-bā, same as JEHOSHABEATH. 2 Kin. 11. 2; 2 Chr. 22. 11.
JEHOSHUA, jē-hŏsh'ū-ā, same as JOSHUA. Num. 13. 16.
JEHOSHUAH, jē-hŏsh'ū-ăh same as JOSHUA. 1 Chr. 7. 27.
JEHOVAH, jē-hō'văh, the Eternal One.
JEHOVAH (ELOHIM, I AM THAT I AM). Ex. 6. 3; Ps. 83. 18; Is. 12. 2; 26. 4.
JEHOVAH-JIREH, jē-hō'văh-jī'rĕh, Jehovah will provide. Gen. 22. 14.
JEHOVAH-NISSI, jē-hō'văh-nĭs'sī, Jehovah is my banner. Ex. 17. 15.
JEHOVAH-SHALOM, jē-hō'văh-shā'lŏm, Jehovah is peace. Judg. 6. 24.
JEHOVAH-SHAMMAH, jē-hō'văh-shăm'măh, Jehovah is there. Ezek. 48. 35.
JEHOVAH-TSIDKENU, jē-hō'văh-tsĭd'kē-nū, Jehovah is our righteousness. Jer. 23. 6.
JEHOZABAD, jē-hŏz'ā-băd, Jehovah gave. 2 Kin. 12. 21.
JEHOZADAK, jē-hŏz'ā-dăk, Jehovah is righteous. 1 Chr. 6. 14.
JEHU, jē'hū, Jehovah is He (?), son of Hanani, prophesies against Baasha. 1 Kin. 16. 1.
rebukes Jehoshaphat. 2 Chr. 19. 2; 20. 34.
——— son of Nimshi, to be anointed king of Israel. 1 Kin. 19. 16; 2 Kin. 9. 1.
his reign. 2 Kin. 9. 10.
JEHUBBAH, jē-hŭb'băh, beloved (?). 1 Chr. 7. 34.
JEHUCAL, jē-hū'cal, Jehovah is able. Jer. 37. 3.
JEHUD, jē'hŭd, praise (?). Josh. 19. 45.
JEHUDI, jē-hū'dī, a Jew. Jer. 36. 14.
JEHUDIJAH, jē-hū-dī'jăh, a Jewess. 1 Chr. 4. 18.
JEHUSH, jē'hŭsh, He hastens. 1 Chr. 8. 39.
JEIEL, jē'ĭ-ĕl. 1 Chr. 5. 7.
JEKABZEEL, jē-kăb'zē-ĕl, God gathers. Neh. 11. 25.
JEKAMEAM, jē-kăm'ē-ăm, He raises up the people (?). 1 Chr. 23. 19.
JEKAMIAH, jĕk-ā-mī'ăh, same as JECAMIAH. 1 Chr. 2. 41.
JEKUTHIEL, jē-kū'thĭ-ĕl, preservation of God (?). 1 Chr. 4. 18.
JEMIMA, jē-mī'mā, dove. Job 42. 14.
JEMUEL, jē-mū'ĕl, same as NEMUEL. Gen. 46. 10.
JEPHTHAE, jĕph'thăe, Greek way of writing Jephthah. Heb. 11. 32.
JEPHTHAH, jĕph'thăh, He opens. Judg. 11. 1.
judge, his dealings with the Gileadites. Judg. 11. 4.
defeats the Ammonites. Judg. 11. 14.
his rash vow. Judg. 11. 30, 34.
chastises the Ephraimites. Judg. 12.
JEPHUNNEH, jē-phŭn'nĕh. Num. 13. 6.
JERAH, jē'răh, the moon (?). Gen. 10. 26.
JERAHMEEL, jē-răh'mē-ĕl, God hath mercy. 1 Chr. 2. 9.
JERAHMEELITES, jē-răh'mē-ĕl-īts, descendants of Jerahmeel. 1 Sam. 27. 10.
JERED, jē'rĕd, descent. 1 Chr. 1. 2.
JEREMAI, jĕr-ē-mā'ī. Ezra 10. 33.
JEREMIAH, jĕr-ē-mī'ăh, Jehovah has appointed (?). (prophet), his call and visions. Jer. 1.
his mission. Jer. 1. 17; 7.
his complaint. Jer. 20. 14.
his message to Zedekiah. Jer. 21. 3; 34. 1.
foretells the seventy years' captivity. Jer. 25. 8.
arraigned, condemned, but delivered. Jer. 26.
denounces the false prophet Hananiah. Jer. 28. 5.
writes to the captives in Babylon. Jer. 29.
his promises of comfort and redemption to Israel. Jer. 31.
writes a roll of a book. Jer. 36. 4; Baruch reads it. Jer. 36. 8.
imprisoned by Zedekiah. Jer. 32; 37; 38.
released. Jer. 38. 7.
predicts slaughter of innocents. Jer. 31. 15; fulfilled. Matt. 2. 17.
with all the remnant of Judah carried into Egypt. Jer. 43. 4.
various prelictions. Jer. 46—51; 51. 59.
mentioned. Matt. 16. 14; 27. 9.
JEREMIAS, jĕr-ē-mī'ăs, Greek form of Jeremiah. Matt. 16. 14.
JEREMOTH, jĕr'ē-mŏth, high places (?). 1 Chr. 8. 14.
JEREMY, jĕr'ē-mĭ, shortened English form of Jeremiah. Matt. 2. 17.
JERIAH, jē-rī'ăh, founded by Jehovah (?). 1 Chr. 23. 19.
JERIBAI, jĕr-ī-bā'ī, Jehovah defends (?). 1 Chr. 11. 46.
JERICHO, jĕr'ĭ-chō, a fragrant place (?). Num. 22. 1.
the spies at. Josh. 2. 1.
capture of. Josh. 6. 20 (Heb. 11. 30).
rebuilt by Hiel. 1 Kin. 16. 34. *See* Josh. 6. 26.
JERIEL, jĕr'ĭ-ĕl, founded by God. 1 Chr. 7. 2.
JERIJAH, jē-rī'jăh, same as JERIAH. 1 Chr. 26. 31.
JERIMOTH, jĕr'ĭ-mŏth, same as JEREMOTH. 1 Chr. 7. 7.
JERIOTH, jĕr'ĭ-ŏth, curtains (?). 1 Chr. 2. 18.
JEROBOAM I., jĕr-ō-bō'ăm, his people is many (?). 1 Kin. 11. 26.
promoted by Solomon. 1 Kin. 11. 28.
Ahijah's prophecy to. 1 Kin. 11. 29.
made king. 1 Kin. 12. 20 (2 Chr. 10).
his idolatry, withered hand, denunciation. 1 Kin. 12; 13; 14.
death. 1 Kin. 14. 20.
evil example. 1 Kin. 15. 34.
JEROBOAM II. 2 Kin. 13. 13; 14. 23–29.
JEROHAM, jē-rō'hăm, beloved. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
JERUBBAAL, jĕr-ŭb-bā'ăl, let Baal plead. Judg. 6. 32.
JERUBBESHETH, jē-rŭb'bē-shĕth, let shame plead, another name for JERUBBAAL. 2 Sam. 11. 21.
JERUEL, jē-rū'ĕl, same as JEHIEL. 2 Chr. 20. 16.
JERUSALEM, jē-rū'sa-lĕm, founded in peace (?). Josh. 10. 1.
——— Adoni-zedec, king of, slain by Joshua. Josh. 10.
borders of. Josh. 15. 8.
David reigns there. 2 Sam. 5. 6
the ark brought there. 2 Sam. 6.
saved from the pestilence. 2 Sam. 24. 16.
temple built at. 1 Kin. 5—8; 2 Chr. 1—7.
sufferings from war. 1 Kin. 14. 25; 2 Kin. 14. 14; 25; 2 Chr. 12; 25, 24; 36; Jer. 39; 52.
capture and destruction by Nebuchadrezzar. Jer. 52. 12–15.
captives return: and rebuilding of the temple begun by Cyrus. Ezra 1—3; continued by Artaxerxes. Neh. 2.
wall rebuilt and dedicated by Nehemiah. Neh. 12. 38.
abominations there. Ezek. 16.
presentation of Christ at. Luke 2. 22.
the child Jesus tarries at. Luke 2. 42.
Christ rides into. Matt. 21. 1; Mark 11. 7; Luke 19. 35; John 12. 14.
laments over it. Matt. 23. 37; Luke 13. 34; 19. 41.
foretells its destruction. Matt. 24; Mark 13; Luke 13. 34; 17. 23; 19. 41; 21.
disciples filled with the Holy Ghost at. Acts 2. 4.

JERUSALEM—*cont.*
which is above. Gal. 4. 26.
the new. Rev. 21. 2.
JERUSHA, jĕ-rū'shā, taken possession of. 2 Kin. 15. 33.
JERUSHAH, jĕ-rū'shāh, same as preceding. 2 Chr. 27. 1.
JESAIAH, jĕ-sā'yāh, same as ISAIAH. 1 Chr. 3. 21.
JESHAIAH, jĕ-shā'yāh, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 25. 3.
JESHANAH, jē-shā'nāh, old. 2 Chr. 13. 19.
JESHARELAH, jĕsh-ā-rē'lāh. 1 Chr. 25. 14.
JESHEBEAB, jē-shēb'ē-āb, the father brings back.
1 Chr. 24. 13.
JESHER, jē'shĕr, uprightness. 1 Chr. 2. 18.
JESHIMON, jē-shī'mon, the waste. Num. 21. 20.
JESHISHAI, jē-shish'ā-ī, an old man. 1 Chr. 5. 14.
JESHOHAIAH, jĕsh-ō-hā'yāh, bowing before Jehovah (?).
1 Chr. 4. 36.
JESHUA (Joshua), jĕsh'ū-ā, Jehovah is salvation (?).
Ezra 2. 2; Neh. 8. 17. *See* JOSHUA.
JESHUAH, jĕsh'ū-āh, same as JESHUA. 1 Chr. 24. 11.
JESHURUN, jē-shū'rŭn, upright, symbolical name of
Israel. Deut. 32. 15; 33. 5, 26; Is. 44. 2.
JESIAH, jē-sī'ah, Jehovah lends. 1 Chr. 12. 6.
JESIMIEL, jē-sim'ĭ-ĕl. 1 Chr. 4. 36.
JESSE, jĕs'sē. Ruth 4. 17.
David's father.
Ruth 4. 22.
and his sons sanctified by Samuel. 1 Sam. 16. 5.
his son David anointed to be king. 1 Sam. 16. 13.
See Is. 11. 1.
his posterity. 1 Chr. 2. 13.
JESUI, jĕs'ū-ī, same as ISHUI. Num. 26. 44.
JESUITES, jĕs'ū-ītes, the posterity of Jesui. Num. 26. 44.
JESURUN, jĕs-ū'rŭn, another form of Jeshurun. Is.
44. 2.
JESUS, jē'zŭs, Jehovah is salvation. Matt. 1. 21.
See CHRIST, *Subject-Index*, p. 197.
JETHER, jē'thĕr, same as ITHRA. Judg. 8. 20.
JETHETH, jē'thĕth. Gen. 36. 40.
JETHLAH, jĕth'lāh. Josh. 19. 42.
JETHRO, jĕth'rō, same as ITHRA. Ex. 3. 1.
Moses' father-in-law. Ex. 18. 12.
JETUR, jē'tŭr, an enclosure (?). Gen. 25. 15.
JEUEL, jē'ū-ĕl, same as JEIEL. 1 Chr. 9. 6.
JEUSH, jē'ŭsh, same as JEHUSH. Gen. 36. 5.
JEUZ, jē'ŭz, counsellor. 1 Chr. 8. 10.
JEW, jēw, *i. e.* Judæan, an Israelite. Esth. 2. 5.
JEWESS, jēw'ĕss, a female Jew. Acts 16. 1.
JEWISH, jēw'ĭsh, of or belonging to Jews. Tit. 1. 14.
JEWRY, jēw'rў, old English name for Judea. Dan. 5. 13.
JEWS, jēws, inhabitants of Judea (Israelites first so
called). 2 Kin. 16. 6.
Christ's mission to. Matt. 15. 24; 21. 37; Acts 3. 26.
Christ's compassion for. Matt. 23. 37; Luke 19. 41.
Christ rejected by. Matt. 11. 20; 13. 15, 58; John 5.
16, 38, 43; Acts 3. 13; 13. 46; 1 Thess. 2. 15.
gospel first preached to, Matt. 10. 6; Luke 24. 47;
Acts 1. 8.
St. Paul's teaching rejected by, Acts 13, 46; 28. 24, 26, &c.
JEZANIAH, jĕz-ā-nī'ah, Jehovah hears. Jer. 40. 8.
JEZEBEL, jĕz'ē-bĕl, unmarried.
wife of Ahab, 1 Kin. 16. 31.
kills the prophets, 1 Kin. 18. 4; 19. 2.
causes Naboth to be put to death. 1 Kin. 21.
her violent death. 2 Kin. 9. 30.
JEZER, jē'zĕr, form. Gen. 46. 24.
JEZERITES, jĕ'zĕr-ītes, descendants of Jezer. Num. 26. 49.
JEZIAH, jē-zī'ah, Jehovah makes to spring up. Ezra
10. 25.
JEZIEL, jē'zĭ-ĕl, the assembly of God. 1 Chr. 12. 3.
JEZLIAH, jĕz-lī'ah. 1 Chr. 8. 18.
JEZOAR, jē-zō'ar, splendid. 1 Chr. 4. 7. [12. 42.
JEZRAHIAH, jĕz-rā-hī'ah, Jehovah shines forth. Neh.
JEZREEL, jĕz'rē-ĕl, God sows. 1 Chr. 4. 3. *See* AHAB.
JEZREELITE, jĕz'rē-ĕl-īte, an inhabitant of Jezreel.
1 Kin. 21. 6.
JEZREELITESS, jĕz-rē-ĕl-ī'tĕss, feminine of preceding.
1 Sam. 27. 3.
JIBSAM, jĭb'săm, fragrant. 1 Chr. 7. 2.
JIDLAPH, jĭd'lăph, he weepeth (?). Gen. 22. 22.
JIMNA, jĭm'nā, same as IMNA. Num. 26. 44.
JIMNAH, jĭm'nāh, same as IMNAH. Gen. 46. 17.
JIMNITES, jĭm'mites, descendants of Jimnah. Num.
26. 44.
JIPHTAH, jĭf'tāh, same as JEPHTHAH. Josh. 15. 43.
JIPHTHAH-EL, jĭf'thāh-ĕl, God opens. Josh. 19. 14.
JOAB, jō'ăb, Jehovah is father. 2 Sam. 2. 13.
nephew of David, and captain of the host. 2 Sam. 8. 16.
kills Abner. 2 Sam. 3. 23.
intercedes for Absalom, 2 Sam. 14; slays him in an
oak, 2 Sam. 18. 14.
reproves David's grief. 2 Sam. 19. 5.
slays Amasa. 2 Sam. 20. 9.
unwillingly numbers the people. 2 Sam. 24. 3 (1 Chr.
21. 3).
joins Adonijah's usurpation. 1 Kin. 1. 7.
slain by Solomon's command. 1 Kin. 2. 5, 28.
JOAH, jō'ah, Jehovah is brother. 2 Kin. 18. 18; 2 Chr.
34. 8.
JOAHAZ, jō'ā-hăz, Jehovah holds. 2 Chr. 34. 8.
JOANNA, jō-ăn'nā, Greek way of writing Jehonah.
Luke 3. 27; 8. 2, 3; 24. 10.
JOASH, jō'ăsh, (1) Jehovah is strong (?). 2 Kin. 11. 2.
(Jehoash), king of Israel. 2 Kin. 13. 10.
visits Elisha sick. 2 Kin. 13. 14.
defeats the Syrians. 2 Kin. 13. 25.
chastises Amaziah. 2 Kin. 14. 8; 2 Chr. 25. 17.
—— king of Judah. 2 Kin. 11. 4; 2 Chr. 23.
repairs the temple. 2 Kin. 12; 2 Chr. 24.
kills Zecharlah. 2 Chr. 24. 17.
slain by his servants. 2 Kin. 12. 19; 2 Chr. 24. 23.
(2) a different Hebrew name. 1 Chr. 7. 8.
JOATHAM, jō'ā-thăm, Greek form of Jotham. Matt. 1. 9.
JOB, jōb, (1) Gen. 46. 13; (2) one persecuted (?).
his character, Job 1. 1, 8; 2. 3 (Ezek. 14. 14, 20).
his afflictions and patience. Job 1. 13, 20; 2. 7, 10
(James 5. 11).
complains of his life. Job 3.
reproves his friends. Job 6; 7; 9; 10; 12—14; 16;
17; 19; 21; 23; 24; 26—30.
solemnly protests his integrity. Job 31.
humbles himself. Job 40. 3; 42. 1.
God accepts and doubly blesses. Job 42. 10.
JOBAB, jō'băb, a desert (?). Gen. 10. 29.
JOCHEBED, jŏch'ē-bĕd, Jehovah is glorious,
mother of Moses. Ex. 6. 20; Num. 26. 59.
JOED, jō'ĕd, Jehovah is witness. Neh. 11. 7.
JOEL, jō'ĕl, Jehovah is God.
delivers God's judgments. Joel 1—3.
proclaims a fast, and declares God's mercy. Joel 1.
14; 2. 12; 3.
quoted. Acts 2. 16.
JOELAH, jō-ē'lāh, may He help (?). 1 Chr. 12. 7.
JOEZER, jō-ē'zĕr, Jehovah is help. 1 Chr. 12. 6.
JOGBEHAH, jŏg'bē-hāh, lofty. Num. 32. 35.
JOGLI, jŏg'lī, led into exile (?). Num. 34. 22.
JOHA, jō'hā. 1 Chr. 8. 16.
JOHANAN, jō-hā'năn, Jehovah hath been gracious.
2 Kin. 25. 23; Jer. 40. 8, 15; 41. 11; 42; 43.
JOHN, jŏhn, English way of spelling Johanan. Matt. 3. 1.
the Apostle, called, Matt. 4. 21; Mark 1. 19; Luke 5. 10.
ordained. Matt. 10. 2; Mark 3. 17.
enquires of Jesus. Mark 13. 3.
reproved. Matt. 20. 20; Mark 10. 35–40; Luke 9. 50.
sent to prepare the passover. Luke 22. 8.
declares the divinity and humanity of Jesus Christ.
John 1; 1 John 1; 4; 5.
Christ's love for. John 13. 23; 19. 26; 21. 7, 20, 24.
his care for Mary the Lord's mother. John 19. 27.
meets for prayer. Acts 1. 13.
accompanies Peter before the council. Acts 3; 4.
exhorts to obedience, and warns against false teach-
ers. 1 John 1—5.
sees Christ's glory in heaven. Rev. 1. 13.
writes the Revelation. Rev. 1. 19.
forbidden to worship the angel. Rev. 19. 10; 22. 8.
—— (MARK). Acts 12. 12, 25. *See* MARK.
—— the BAPTIST, his coming foretold. Is. 40. 3;
Mal. 4. 5; Luke 1. 17.
his birth and circumcision. Luke 1. 57.
office, preaching, and baptism. Matt. 3; Mark 1;
Luke 3; John 1. 6; 3. 26; Acts 1, 5; 13. 24.
baptizes Christ. Matt. 3; Mark 1; Luke 3; John 1.
32; 3. 26.
imprisoned by Herod, Matt. 4. 12; Mark 1. 14; Luke
3. 20; and beheaded, Matt. 14; Mark 6. 14.
sends his disciples to Christ. Matt. 11. 1; Luke
7. 18.

JOHN the BAPTIST—*cont.*
Christ's testimony to. Matt. 11. 11, 14; 17. 12; Mark 9. 11; Luke 7. 27.
his disciples receive the Holy Ghost. Acts 18, 24; 19. 1.
JOIADA, jŏi'ă-dă, Jehovah knows. Neh. 12. 10.
JOIAKIM, jŏi'ă-kĭm, shortened from Jehoiakim. Neh. 12. 10.
JOIARIB, jŏi'ă-rĭb, Jehovah pleads. Ezra 8. 16.
JOKDEAM, jŏk'dē-ăm, burning of the people. Josh. 15. 56.
JOKIM, jō'kĭm, shortened from Jehoiakim. 1 Chr. 4. 22.
JOKMEAM, jŏk'mē-ăm. 1 Chr. 6. 68.
JOKNEAM, jŏk'nē-ăm. Josh. 12. 22.
JOKSHAN, jŏk'shăn, fowler. Gen. 25. 2.
JOKTAN, jŏk'tăn. Gen. 10. 25.
JOKTHEEL, jŏk'thē'ĕl, subdued by God. Josh. 15. 38.
JONA, jō'nă, a Greek way of spelling Johanan. John 1. 42.
JONADAB, jŏn'ă-dăb, same as JEHONADAB. 2 Sam. 13. 3.
——— (Jehonadab), son of Rechab. 2 Kin. 10. 15.
JONAH, jō'năh, dove.
prophet. 2 Kin. 14. 25.
his disobedience, punishment, prayer, and repentance. Jonah 1—4.
a type of Christ. Matt. 12. 39; Luke 11. 29.
JONAN, jō'năn, contracted from JOHANAN. Luke 3. 30.
JONAS, jō'năs, (1) same as JONA. John 21. 15. (2) or JONAH. Matt. 12. 39.
JONATHAN, jŏn'ă-thăn, Jehovah gave.
son of Saul, smites the Philistines. 1 Sam. 13. 2; 14. his love for David. 1 Sam. 18. 1; 19; 20; 23. 16.
slain by the Philistines. 1 Sam. 31. 2.
David's lamentation for. 2 Sam. 1. 17.
——— son of Abiathar. 2 Sam. 15. 27; 1 Kin. 1. 42.
——— one of David's nephews, his deeds. 2 Sam. 21. 21; 1 Chr. 20. 7.
——— a Levite, hired by Micah. Judg. 17. 7; 18.
JONATH-ELEM-RECHORIM, jō'năth-ē'lĕm-rē-chō'rĭm, the dove of distant terebinths. Title of Ps. 56.
JOPPA, jŏp'pă, beauty (?).
(Jaffa). 2 Chr. 2. 16; Jonah 1. 3.
Tabitha raised at. Acts 9. 36.
Peter dwells at. Acts 10. 5; 11. 5.
JORAH, jō'răh. Ezra 2. 18.
JORAI, jō'rā-ī, Jehovah teaches. 1 Chr. 5. 13.
JORAM, jō'răm, same as JEHORAM. 2 Sam. 8. 10.
JORDAN, jŏr'dăn, going down. Gen. 13. 10.
river, waters of, divided for the Israelites. Josh. 3; 4; Ps. 114. 3; by Elijah and Elisha. 2 Kin. 2. 8, 13.
Naaman's leprosy cured at. 2 Kin. 5. 10.
John baptizes there. Matt. 3; Mark 1. 5; Luke 3, 3; *See* Job 40, 23; Ps. 42. 6; Jer. 12. 5; 49. 19; Zech. 11. 3.
JORIM, jō'rĭm, a form of JORAM (?). Luke 3. 29.
JORKOAM, jŏr'kō-ăm. 1 Chr. 2. 44.
JOSABAD, jŏs'ă-băd, same as JEHOZABAD. 1 Chr. 12. 4.
JOSAPHAT, jŏs'ă-phăt, Greek form of Jehoshaphat. Matt. 1. 8.
JOSEDECH, jŏs'ĕ-dĕch, same as JEHOZADAK. Hag. 1. 1.
JOSEPH, jō'zĕph, he shall add.
son of Jacob. Gen. 30. 24. *See* Ps. 105. 17; Acts 7. 9; Heb. 11. 22.
his dreams and the jealousy of his brethren. Gen. 37. 5.
sold to the Ishmeelites. Gen. 37. 28.
slave to Potiphar. Gen. 39.
resists Potiphar's wife. Gen. 39. 7.
interprets the dreams of Pharaoh's servants. Gen. 40; and of Pharaoh, predicting famine. Gen. 41. 25.
made ruler of Egypt. Gen. 41. 39.
prepares for the famine. Gen. 41. 48.
receives his brethren and father. Gen. 42—46.
gives direction concerning his bones. Gen. 50. 25.
his death. Gen. 50. 26.
——— son of Heli, husband of the Virgin. Matt. 1. 18; 2. 13, 19; Luke 1. 27; 2. 4.
——— of Arimathæa. Matt. 27. 57; Mark 15. 42; Luke 23. 50; John 19. 38.
——— (Barsabas), Justus. Acts 1. 23
JOSES, jō'sēz. Matt. 13. 55.
JOSHAH, jŏ'shăh. 1 Chr. 4. 34.
JOSHAPHAT, jŏsh'ă-phăt, shortened from Jehoshaphat. 1 Chr. 11. 43.
JOSHAVIAH, jŏsh-ă-vī'ăh, same as JOSHAH (?). 1 Chr. 11. 46.
JOSHBEKASHAH, jŏsh-bē-kăsh'ăh. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
JOSHUA, jŏsh'ū-ă. Jehovah is salvation. Num. 14. 6. (Hoshea, Oshea, Jehoshua, Jeshua, and Jesus), son of Nun. 1 Chr. 7. 27; Heb. 4. 8.
discomfits Amalek. Ex. 17. 9.
ministers to Moses. Ex. 24. 13; 32. 17; 33. 11.
spies out Canaan. Num. 13. 16.
ordained to succeed Moses. Num. 27. 18; 34. 17; Deut. 1. 38; 3. 28; 34. 9.
reassured by God. Josh. 1.
harangues his officers. Josh. 1. 10.
crosses river Jordan. Josh. 3.
erects memorial pillars. Josh. 4.
re-enacts circumcision. Josh. 5.
assaults and destroys Jericho. Josh. 6.
condemns Achan. Josh. 7.
subdues Ai. Josh. 8.
his victories. Josh. 10—12.
apportions the land. Josh. 14—21; Heb. 4. 8.
his charge to the Reubenites. Josh. 22.
exhortation to the people. Josh. 23.
reminds them of God's mercies. Josh. 24.
renews the covenant. Josh. 24. 14.
his death. Josh. 24. 29; Judg. 2. 8.
his curse, Josh. 6. 26; fulfilled, 1 Kin. 16. 34.
JOSIAH, jō-sī'ăh, Jehovah supports. 2 Kin. 21. 24.
prophecy concerning, 1 Kin. 13. 2; fulfilled, 2 Kin. 23. 15.
reigns well. 2 Kin. 22.
repairs the temple. 2 Kin. 22. 3.
hears the words of the book of the law. 2 Kin. 22. 8.
Huldah's message from God to him. 2 Kin. 22. 15.
ordains the reading of the book. 2 Kin. 23.
keeps a signal passover to the Lord. 2 Chr. 35.
slain by Pharaoh-nechoh at Megiddo. 2 Kin. 23. 29.
JOSIAS, jō-sī'ăs, Greek form of Josiah. Matt. 1. 10.
JOSIBIAH, jŏs-ĭ-bī'ăh, Jehovah causeth to dwell. 1 Chr. 4. 35.
JOSIPHIAH, jŏs-ĭ-phī'ăh, Jehovah will add. Ezra 8. 10.
JOTBAH, jŏt'băh, pleasantness. 2 Kin. 21. 19.
JOTBATH, jŏt'băth, same as JOTBAH. Deut. 10. 7.
JOTBATHAH, jŏt'bă-thăh, same as JOTBAH. Num. 33. 33.
JOTHAM, jō'thăm, Jehovah is perfect. Judg. 9. 5.
son of Gideon, his apologue. Judg. 9. 7.
——— king of Judah. 2 Kin. 15. 32; 2 Chr. 27.
JOZABAD, jŏ'zā-băd, same as JEHOZABAD. 1 Chr. 12. 20.
JOZACHAR, jŏ'zā-kăr, Jehovah has remembered. 2 Kin. 12. 21.
JOZADAK, jŏ'zā-dăk, same as JEHOZADAK. Ezra 3. 2.
JUBAL, jū'băl.
inventor of harp and organ. Gen. 4. 21.
JUCAL, jū'căl, same as JEHUCAL. Jer. 38. 1.
JUDA, jū'dă, same as JUDAH. Luke 3. 30.
JUDÆA, jū-dē'ă, same as JUDEA. Matt. 19. 1.
JUDAH, jū'dăh, praised.
son of Jacob. Gen. 29. 35.
his descendants. Gen. 38; 46. 12; Num. 1. 26; 26. 19; 1 Chr. 2—4.
pledges himself for Benjamin. Gen. 43. 3.
his interview with Joseph. Gen. 44. 18;—46. 28.
blessed by Jacob. Gen. 49. 8.
——— tribe of, their blessing by Moses. Deut. 33. 7.
their inheritance. Josh. 15.
they make David king. 2 Sam. 2. 4; and adhere to his house. 1 Kin. 12; 2 Chr. 10; 11. *See* JEWS.
JUDAS, jū'dăs, Greek form of Judah. Matt. 10. 4.
(JUDE, Lebbæus, Thaddæus), Apostle, brother of James, Matt. 10. 3; Mark 3. 18; Luke 6. 16; Acts 1. 13, his question to our Lord. John 14. 22.
enjoins perseverance. Jude 3, 20.
denounces false disciples. Jude 4.
——— the Lord's brother. Matt. 13. 55; Mark 6. 3.
——— of Galilee. Acts 5. 37.
——— (Barsabas). Acts 15. 22.
JUDAS ISCARIOT, jū'dăs is-căr'ĭ-ot. Matt. 10. 4; Mark 3. 19; Luke 6. 16; John 6. 70.
betrays Jesus. Matt. 26. 14, 47; Mark 14. 10, 43; Luke 22. 3, 47; John 13. 26; 18. 2.
hangs himself. Matt. 27. 5 (Acts 1. 18).
JUDE, jūde, same as JUDAS. Jude 1.
JUDEA, jū-dē'ă, land of Judah. Ezra 5. 8.
JUDITH, jū'dĭth, probably from the same. Gen. 26. 34.
JULIA, jū'lĭ-ă, *feminine* form of Julius. Rom. 16. 15.

JULIUS, jūl'i-ŭs, downy. Acts 27. 1.

JUNIA, jū'ni-a.
saluted by Paul. Rom. 16. 7.

JUPITER, jū'pi-tẽr, Latin name corresponding to Zeus. Barnabas addressed as. Acts 14. 12;—19. 35.

JUSHAB-HESED, jū'shăb-hĕs'ĕd, love is returned. 1 Chr.

JUSTUS, jŭs'tŭs, upright. Acts 1. 23. [3. 20.

JUTTAH, jūt'tăh, extended. Josh. 15. 55.

KABZEEL, kăb'zē-ĕl, God has gathered. Josh. 15. 21.

KADESH, kā'dĕsh, consecrated. Gen. 20. 1.

KADESH-BARNEA, kā'dĕsh–bär'nē-a. Num. 34. 4.
Israelites murmur against Moses and Aaron, threaten to stone Caleb and Joshua, and provoke God's anger. Num. 13; 14; Deut. 1. 19; Josh. 14. 6.

KADMIEL, kăd'mi-ĕl, eternity of God (?). Ezra 2. 40.

KADMONITES, kăd'mō-nites, Orientals. Gen. 15. 19.

KALLAI, kăl'lā-i, swift. Neh. 12. 20.

KANAH, kā'năh, a place of reeds. Josh. 19. 28.

KAREAH, kā-rē'ăh, bald. Jer. 40. 8.

KARKAA, kär'kā-a, floor. Josh. 15. 3.

KARKOR, kär'kŏr, plain (?). Judg. 8. 10.

KARNAIM, kär-nā'im, two horns. Gen. 14. 5.

KARTAH, kär'tăh, city (?). Josh. 21. 34.

KARTAN, kär'tăn, double city (?). Josh. 21. 32.

KATTATH, kăt'tăth, small (?). Josh. 19. 15.

KEDAR, kē'dăr, black-skinned.
son of Ishmael. Gen. 25. 13; 1 Chr. 1. 29; Ps. 120. 5; Cant. 1. 5; Jer. 2. 10; Ezek. 27. 21.
—— tribe of, prophecies concerning. Is. 21. 16; 42. 11; 60. 7; Jer. 49. 28.

KEDEMAH, kĕ-dē-măh, eastward. Gen. 25. 15.

KEDEMOTH, kĕ'dē-mŏth, eastern parts. Josh. 13. 18.

KEDESH, kē'dĕsh, sanctuary. Josh. 12. 22.

KEDESH-NAPHTALI, kē'dĕsh–năph'tā-li. Judg. 4. 6.

KEDEMOTHAH, kĕ-hē-lă'thăh, assembly. Num. 33. 22.

KEILAH, kē-ī'lăh, sling (?). Josh. 15. 44.
David there. 1 Sam. 23. 1, 12.

KELAIAH, kĕ-lā'yăh, contempt (?). Ezra 10. 23.

KELITA, kē-lī'tă, dwarf (?). Neh. 8. 7.

KEMUEL, kē-mū'ĕl, congregation of God (?). Gen. 22. 21.

KENAN, kē'năn, smith (?). 1 Chr. 1. 2.

KENATH, kē'năth, possession. Num. 32. 42.

KENAZ, kē'năz, hunting. Gen. 36. 11.

KENEZITE, kē'nĕz-ite, descendant of Kenaz. Num. 32. 12.

KENITES, kē'nites, descendants of an unknown man named Kain. Gen. 15. 19.
their fate foretold. Num. 24. 22.

KENIZZITES, kē-nĭz'zites, same as KENEZITE. Gen. 15. 19.

KEREN-HAPPUCH, kĕr'ĕn–hăp'pŭch, horn of antimony.
one of Job's daughters. Job 42. 14.

KERIOTH, kĕr'ĭ-ŏth, cities.
a city of Judah. Josh. 15. 25; Jer. 48. 24, 41; Amos 2. 2.

KEROS, kē'rŏs, crook (?). Ezra 2. 44.

KETURAH, kē-tū'răh, incense.
Abraham's wife, Gen. 25; her children, 1 Chr. 1. 32.

KEZIA, kē-zī'a, cassia. Job 42. 14.

KEZIZ, kē'zĭz, cut off. Josh. 18. 21.

KIBROTH-HATTAAVAH, kĭb'rŏth–hăt-tā'ā-văh, graves of lust. Num. 11. 34.

KIBZAIM, kĭb'zā-ĭm, two heaps. Josh. 21. 22.

KIDRON (Cedron), kĭ'drŏn, brook and ravine, near garden of Gethsemane, frequented by our Lord. John 18. 1.
crossed by David. 2 Sam. 15. 23.
idols destroyed there. 1 Kin. 15. 13; 2 Kin. 23. 6; 2 Chr. 29. 16; Jer. 31. 40. *See* CEDRON.

KINAH, kī'năh, song of mourning, lamentation. Josh. 15. 22.

KIR, kĭr, town, 2 Kin. 16. 9; Is. 15. 1; 22. 6; Amos 1. 5; 9. 7.

KIR-HARASETH, kĭr–hăr'ā-sĕth, brick-town. 2 Kin. 3. 25; Is. 16. 7, 11.

KIR-HARESETH, kĭr–hăr'ĕ-sĕth, same as preceding. Is. 16. 7.

KIR-HARESH, kĭr–hăr'ĕsh, same as preceding. Is. 16. 11.

KIR-HERES, kĭr–hē'rēs, same as preceding. Jer. 48. 31.

KIRIATHAIM, kĭr-ĭ-ă-thā'ĭm, same as KIRJATHAIM. Ezek. 25. 9.

KIRIOTH, kĭr'ĭ-ŏth, cities. Amos 2. 2.

KIRJATH, kĭr'jăth, city (?). Josh. 18. 28.

KIRJATHAIM, kĭr-jă-thā'ĭm, double city. Num 32. 37.

KIRJATH-ARBA, kĭr'jăth–är'bă, city of Arba. Gen. 23. 2.

KIRJATH-ARIM, kĭr'jăth–ăr'ĭm, contracted from KIRJATH-JEARIM. Ezra 2. 25.

KIRJATH-BAAL, kĭr'jăth–bā'ăl, city of Baal. Josh. 15. 60.

KIRJATH-HUZOTH, kĭr'jăth–hū'zŏth, *c.* of streets. Num. 22. 39.

KIRJATH-JEARIM, kĭr'jăth–jē'ă-rim, *c.* of woods. Josh. 9. 17; 18. 14; 1 Chr. 13. 6.
the ark brought to. 1 Sam. 7. 1.
ark fetched from. 1 Chr. 13. 5; 2 Chr. 1. 4.

KIRJATH-SANNAH, kĭr'jăth–săn'năh, *c.* of thorns (?). Josh. 15. 49. [15. 15.

KIRJATH-SEPHER, kĭr'jăth–sē'phĕr, book-city (?). Josh.

KISH, kĭsh, bow.
Saul's father. 1 Sam. 9. 1.

KISHI, kĭsh'ī, bow of Jehovah (?). 1 Chr. 6. 44.

KISHION, kĭsh'ĭ-ŏn, hardness. Josh. 19. 20.

KISHON, kī'shŏn, tortuous.
waters of Megiddo. Judg. 4. 7; 5. 21; 1 Kin. 18. 40.

KISON, kī'sŏn, same as KISHON. Ps. 83. 9.

KITHLISH, kĭth'lĭsh. Josh. 15. 40.

KITRON, kĭt'rŏn, burning. Judg. 1. 30.

KITTIM, kĭt'tĭm, same as CHITTIM. Gen. 10. 4.

KOA, kō'a, prince (?). Ezek. 23. 23.

KOHATH, kō'hăth, assembly.
son of Levi. Gen. 46. 11.
his descendants. Ex. 6. 18; 1 Chr. 6. 2.
their duties. Num. 4. 15; 10. 21; 2 Chr. 29. 12; 34. 12.

KOHATHITES, kō'hăth-ites, descendants of Kohath. Num. 3. 27.

KOLAIAH, kō-lā'yăh, voice of Jehovah (?). Neh. 11. 7.

KORAH, kō'răh, bald.
Dathan, &c., their sedition and punishment. Num. 16; 26. 9; 27. 3.
(Core), Jude 11. [9. 19.

KORAHITES, kō'ră-hites, descendants of Korah. 1 Chr.

KORATHITES, kō'ră-thites, same as preceding. Num.

KORE, kō'rĕ, partridge. 1 Chr. 9. 19. [26. 58.

KORHITE, kō'rhite, same as KORATHITE. 2 Chr. 20. 19.

KOZ, kŏz, thorn. Ezra 2. 61. [15. 17.

KUSHAIAH, kū-shā'yăh, longer form of Kishi. 1 Chr.

LAADAH, lā'ă-dăh, order (?). 1 Chr. 4. 21.

LAADAN, lā'ă-dăn, put in order (?). 1 Chr. 7. 26.

LABAN, lā'băn, white.
hospitality of. Gen. 24. 29.
gives Jacob his two daughters. Gen. 29.
envies and oppresses him. Gen. 30. 27; 31. 1.
his dream. Gen. 31. 24.
his covenant with Jacob. Gen. 31. 43.

LACHISH, lā'chĭsh, impregnable (?). Josh. 10. 3.
conquered. Josh. 10. 31; 12. 11.
Amaziah slain at. 2 Kin. 14. 19.

LAEL, lā'ĕl, belonging to God. Num. 3. 24.

LAHAD, lā'hăd, oppression. 1 Chr. 4. 2.

LAHAI-ROI, lā'hăi–rŏi, to the living One that seeth me. Gen. 24. 62.

LAHMAM, lăh'măm. Josh. 15. 40.

LAHMI, lăh'mī, warrior (?). 1 Chr. 20. 5.

LAISH, lā'ĭsh, lion. 1 Sam. 25. 44.
taken. Judg. 18. 14.

LAKUM, lā'kŭm. Josh. 19. 33.

LAMA, lā'mă, why? Matt. 27. 46.

LAMECH, lā'mĕch, destroyer.
descendant of Cain. Gen. 4. 18.
—— father of Noah. Gen. 5. 25, 29.

LAODICEA, lā-ŏd-ĭ-sē'a. Col. 2. 1.

LAODICEANS, lā-ŏd-ĭ-sē'ăns, inhabitants of Laodicea. Rev. 1. 11; 3. 14.
Paul's epistle to. Col. 4. 16.

LAPIDOTH, lăp'ĭ-dŏth, torches. Judg. 4. 4.

LASEA, lā-sē'a. Acts 27. 8.

LASHA, lā'shă, fissure. Gen. 10. 19.

LASHARON, lă'shăr'ŏn, of the plain. Josh. 12. 18.

LATIN, lăt'ĭn, the language spoken by Romans. John 19. 20.

LAZARUS, lăz'ă-rŭs, Greek form of Eleazar. Luke 16. 20. and the rich man. Luke 16. 19.
—— brother of Mary and Martha, raised from the dead. John 11; 12. 1.

LEAH, lē'ăh, languid (?), or, wild-cow (?). Gen. 29. 16, 31; 30. 17; 31. 4; 33. 2; 49. 31. *See* Ruth 4. 11.

LEBANA, lē-bā'nă, same as LEBANAH. Neh. 7. 48.

LEBANAH, lē-bā'năh, white. Ezra 2. 45.

LEBANON, lĕb'â-non, the white mountain. Deut. 1. 7. forest and mountain. Deut. 3. 25; Judg. 3. 3; 1 Kin. 5. 14. its cedars. 2 Kin. 14. 9; 2 Chr. 2. 8; Ps. 92. 12; Cant. 3. 9; Is. 40. 16; Hos. 14. 5.

LEBAOTH, lĕ-bā'ŏth, lionesses. Josh. 15. 32.

LEBBEUS, lĕb-bē'ŭs. Matt. 10. 3. *See* JUDE.

LEBONAH, lĕ-bō'nah, frankincense. Judg. 21. 19.

LECAH, lē'cah, journey (?). 1 Chr. 4. 21.

LEHABIM, lĕ-hā'bim. Gen. 10. 13.

LEHI, lē'hi, jaw-bone. Judg. 15. 9.

LEMUEL, lĕm'ū-ĕl, (devoted) to God (?). king, his lesson. Prov. 31. 1.

LESHEM, lē'shĕm, precious stone. Josh. 19. 47.

LETUSHIM, lĕ-tū'shim, the hammered. Gen. 25. 3.

LEUMMIM, lĕ-ŭm'mim, peoples. Gen. 25. 3.

LEVI, lē'vi, joined (?).
son of Jacob. Gen. 29. 34.
avenges Dinah. Gen. 34. 25; 49. 5.
—— *See* MATTHEW.

LEVIATHAN, lē-vī'â-thăn, a water monster. Ps. 104. 26.

LEVITES, lē'vites, descendants of Levi. Ex. 6. 25; their service. Ex. 38. 21. [32. 26. appointed over the tabernacle. Num. 1. 47. their divisions, Gershonites, Kohathites, Merarites. Num. 3. duties of. Num. 3. 23; 4; 8. 23; 18. their consecration. Num. 8. 5. Inheritance of. Num. 35; Deut. 18; Josh. 21. not to be forsaken. Deut. 12. 19; 14. 27. their genealogies. 1 Chr. 6; 9. charged with the temple service. 1 Chr. 23—27. twenty-four courses, instituted by David, 1 Chr. 23. 6; re-divided by Ezra, Ezra 6. 18. their sin censured. Mal. 1. 2; Ezek. 22. 26.

LEVITICAL, lē-vĭt'i-cal, belonging to Levi. Heb. 7. 11.

LEVITICUS, lē-vĭt'i-cŭs, the third book of the Pentateuch, which treats of the regulations of the Levitical law.

LIBERTINES, lĭ-bĕr'tines, freedmen. Acts 6. 9.

LIBNAH, lĭb'nah, whiteness. Num. 33. 20.
subdued. Josh. 10. 29; 21. 13.
rebels. 2 Kin. 8. 22.
attacked by Assyrians. 2 Kin. 19. 8; 18. 37. 8.

LIBNI, lĭb'ni, white. Ex. 6. 17.

LIBNITES, lĭb'nites, descendants of Libni. Num. 3. 21.

LIBYA, lĭb'y-â. Ezek. 30. 5; Dan. 11. 43; Acts 2. 10.

LIBYANS, lĭb'y-ăns, inhabitants of Libya. Jer. 46. 9.

LIKHI, lik'hi, fond of learning (?). 1 Chr. 7. 19.

LINUS, lī'nus, flax. 2 Tim. 4. 21.

LO-AMMI, lō-ăm'mi, not my people. Hos. 1. 9.

LOD, lŏd. 1 Chr. 8. 12.

LO-DEBAR, lō'-dē-bar, without pasture (?). 2 Sam. 9. 4.

LOG, lŏg, a liquid measure. Lev. 14. 10.

LOIS, lō'is. 2 Tim. 1. 5.

LO-RUHAMAH, lō-rū-hā'mah, not having obtained mercy. Hos. 1. 6.

LOT, lŏt, veil (?). Gen. 11. 27. [13. 10. (Abram's nephew), separates from Abram. Gen. captured by four kings, and rescued by Abram. Gen. 14.
entertains angel visitors. Gen. 19. 1.
saved from Sodom. Gen. 19. 16; 2 Pet. 2. 7.
his wife turned into a pillar of salt. Gen. 19. 26; Luke 17. 28, 32.

LOTAN, lō'tăn, veiling. Gen. 36. 20.

LUBIMS, lū'bims, same as LEHABIM. 2 Chr. 12. 3.

LUCAS, lū'cas, same as LUKE. Phil. 24.

LUCIFER, lū'cĭ-fer, light-bearer. Is. 14. 12.

LUCIUS, lū'cĭ-ŭs, a noble (?).
of Cyrene, a teacher. Acts 13. 1; Rom. 16. 21.

LUD, lŭd, strife (?). Gen. 10. 22.

LUDIM, lū'dim. Gen. 10. 13.

LUHITH, lū'hith. Is. 15. 5.

LUKE, lūke, of or belonging to Lucania (?).
the beloved physician, companion of Paul. Col. 4. 14; 2 Tim. 4. 11; Phil. 24 (Acts 16. 12; 20. 5).

LUZ, lŭz, almond tree. Gen. 28. 19.

LYCAONIA, lĭ-cā-ō-nĭ'-â. Acts 14. 6.

LYCIA, lĭ'cĭ-â. Acts 27. 5.

LYDDA, lĭd'dah, Greek form of LOD (?).
miracle at. Acts 9. 32.

LYDIA, lĭd'i-â, a Lydian.
of Thyatira, piety of. Acts 16. 14. 40.

LYDIANS, lĭd'i-ăns, people of Lydia. Jer. 46. 9.

LYSANIAS, lĭ-sā'ni-ăs, ending sadness (?). Luke 3. 1.

LYSIAS, lĭs'i-ăs, a person of Lysia. Acts 23. 26.

LYSTRA, lĭs'trā. Acts 14. 6.
miracle at. Acts 14. 8.
Paul and Barnabas taken for gods at. Acts 14. 11.
Paul stoned at, by Jews. Acts 14. 19.

MAACAH, mā'â-cah (same as MAACHAH). 2 Sam. 3. 3.

MAACHAH, mā'â-chah, royal (?). 1 Kin. 2. 39.
—— queen, her idolatry. 1 Kin. 15. 13; 2 Chr. 15. 16.

MAACHATHI, mā-ăch'â-thi, an inhabitant of Maachah. Deut. 3. 14.

MAACHATHITES, mā-ăch'â-thites, plural of preceding. Josh. 12. 5.

MAADAI, mā'â-dā'i, adorned. Ezra 10. 34.

MAADIAH, mā'â-dī'ah, ornament of Jehovah. Neh. 12. 5.

MAAI, mā'â-i, compassionate (?). Neh. 12. 36.

MAALEH-ACRABBIM, mā'â-lĕh-ăc-răb'bim, ascent of scorpions. Josh. 15. 3.

MAARATH, mā'â-răth. Josh. 15. 59.

MAASEIAH, mā'â-sē'yah, work of Jehovah. Ezra 10. 18.

MAASIAI, mā'â-sī'-ā-i, same as AMASHAI (?). 1 Chr. 9. 12.

MAATH, mā'ăth, small (?). Luke 3. 26.

MAAZ, mā'ăz, wrath. 1 Chr. 2. 27.

MAAZIAH, mā'â-zī'ah. 1 Chr. 24. 18.

MACEDONIA, măc-ĕ-dō'nĭ-â.
Paul's mission there. Acts 16. 9; 17.
liberality of. 2 Cor. 8; 9; 11. 9; Phil. 4. 15.
its churches. 1 & 2 Thess.

MACEDONIAN, măc-ĕ-dō'nĭ-ăn, an inhabitant of Macedonia. Acts 27. 2.

MACHBANAI, măch-bā'nā'i, cloak (?). 1 Chr. 12. 13.

MACHBENAH, măch-bē'nah, clad with a cloak (?). 1 Chr. 2. 49.

MACHI, mā'chi. Num. 13. 15.

MACHIR, mā'chĭr, sold. Gen. 50. 23.

MACHIRITES, mā'chĭr-ites, the descendants of Machir. Num. 26. 29.

MACHNADEBAI, măch-nā'dĕ-bā'i. Ezra 10. 40.

MACHPELAH, măch-pē'lah, a doubling (?). Gen. 23. 9. field of. Gen. 23.
patriarchs buried there. Gen. 23. 19; 25. 9; 35. 29; 49. 30; 50. 12.

MADAI, mā'dā'i. Gen. 10. 2.

MADIAN, mā'dĭ-ăn, Greek form of MIDIAN. Acts 7. 29.

MADMANNAH, mād-măn'nah, dunghill. Josh. 15. 31.

MADMEN, mād'mĕn, dungheap. Jer. 48. 2.

MADMENAH, mād-mē'nah, same as MADMEN. Is. 10. 31.

MADON, mā'dŏn, contention. Josh. 11. 1.

MAGBISH, măg'bish, congregating. Ezra 2. 30.

MAGDALA, măg'dĕ-lā, tower. Matt. 15. 39.

MAGDALENE, măg'dă-lēne, inhabitant of Magdala. Matt. 27. 56.

MAGDIEL, măg'dĭ-ĕl, praise of God (?). Gen. 36. 43.

MAGOG, mā'gŏg, land of Gog (?). Gen. 10. 2.

MAGOR-MISSABIB, mā'gor-mis-sā'bib, fear round about. Jer. 20. 3.

MAGPIASH, măg'pĭ-ăsh. Neh. 10. 20.

MAHALAH, mā-hā'lah, sickness. 1 Chr. 7. 18.

MAHALALEEL, mā-hăl'ă-lē'ĕl, praise of God. Gen. 5. 12.

MAHALATH, mā'hā-lăth, a musical instrument (?). Gen. 28. 9.
—— LEANNOTH, in. lē-ăn'nŏth. Ps. 88. title.

MAHALI, mā'hā-li, weak. Ex. 6. 19.

MAHANAIM, mā-hā-nā'im, two camps. Gen. 32. 2.
Jacob's vision at. Gen. 32.
Ish-bosheth made king at. 2 Sam. 2. 8.
David takes refuge from Absalom at. 2 Sam. 17. 24.

MAHANEH-DAN, mā'hā-nĕh-dăn, camp of Dan. Judg. 18. 12.

MAHARAI, mā'hā-rā'i, impetuous. 2 Sam. 23. 28.

MAHATH, mā'hăth, taking hold (?). 1 Chr. 6. 35.

MAHAVITE, mā-hā'vite. 1 Chr. 11. 46.

MAHAZIOTH, mā-hā'zĭ-ŏth, visions. 1 Chr. 25. 4.

MAHER-SHALAL-HASH-BAZ, mā'hĕr-shăl'ăl-hăsh'-băz, the spoil hastens, the prey speeds. Is. 8. 1.

MAHLAH, mah'lah, same as MAHALAH. Num. 26. 33.

MAHLI, mah'lī, same as MAHALI. 1 Chr. 6. 19.

MAHLITES, mah'lites, the descendants of Mahli. Num.

MAHLON, mah'lŏn, a sick person. [3. 33.
and Chilion die in Moab. Ruth 1. 2.

MAHOL, mā'hŏl, a dance. 1 Kin. 4. 31.

MAKAZ, mā'kăz, end (?). 1 Kin. 4. 9.
MAKHELOTH, māk-hĕ'lŏth, assemblies. Num. 33. 25.
MAKKEDAH, māk-kĕ'dăh, place of shepherds (?). Josh. cave of, five kings hide in. Josh. 10. 16. [10. 10.
MAKTESH, māk'tĕsh, a mortar. Zeph. 1. 11.
MALACHI, măl'ā-chī, the messenger of Jehovah.
deplores and reproves Israel's ingratitude. Mal. 1; 2.
foretells the Messiah and His messenger. Mal. 3; 4.
MALCHAM, măl'chăm, their king. 1 Chr. 8. 9.
MALCHIAH, măl-chī'ăh, my king is Jehovah. 1 Chr. 6. 40.
MALCHIEL, măl'chĭ-ĕl, my king is God. Gen. 46. 17.
MALCHIELITES, măl'chĭ-ĕ-līts, the descendants of Malchiel. Num. 26. 45.
MALCHIJAH, măl-chī'jăh, same as MALCHIAH. 1 Chr. 9. 12.
MALCHIRAM, măl-chī'răm, my king is exalted (?). 1 Chr. 3. 18.
MALCHI-SHUA, măl'chī-shū'ă, my king is prosperity. 1 Chr. 8. 33.
MALCHUS, măl'chŭs, Greek form of Malluch. John 18. 10, wounded by Peter. John 18. 10; Matt. 26. 51; Mark 14. 47. healed by Jesus. Luke 22. 51.
MALELEEL, măl'ĕ-lē'ĕl, same as MAHALALEEL. Luke 3. 37.
MALLOTHI, măl-lō'thī. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
MALLUCH, măl'lŭch, counsellor. 1 Chr. 6. 44.
MAMMON, măm'mŏn, riches (*lit.* what is hidden). worship of. Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 9.
MAMRE, măm'rē, fatness.
Abram dwells there. Gen. 13. 18; 14: 18; 23. 17: 35. 27.
MANAEN, măn'ā-ĕn, Greek form of Menahem. Acts 13. 1.
MANAHATH, măn'ā-hăth, rest. Gen. 36. 23.
MANAHETHITES, măn-ā-hē'thītes, inhabitants of Manahath (?). 1 Chr. 2. 52.
MANASSEH, mă-nās'sēh, one who causes to forget.
firstborn son of Joseph. Gen. 41. 51.
his blessing. Gen. 48.
his descendants numbered, &c. Num. 1. 34; 26. 29; Josh. 22. 1; 1 Chr. 5. 23; 7. 14.
their inheritance. Num. 32. 33; 34. 14; Josh. 13. 29; 17.
incline to David's cause. 1 Chr. 9. 3; 12. 19; 2 Chr. 15. 9; 30. 11.
—— king of Judah, his reign. 2 Kin. 21; 2 Chr. 33.
MANASSES, mă-nās'sēs, Greek form of Manasseh. Matt. 1. 10.
MANASSITES, mă-nās'sītes, members of the tribe of Manasseh. Deut. 4. 43.
MANEH, mā'nĕh, a weight. Ezek. 45. 12.
MANNA, măn'nă, what? Ex. 16. 15.
MANOAH, mă-nō'ăh, rest.
father of Samson). Judg. 13; 16. 31.
MAON, mā'ŏn, habitation. Josh. 15. 55.
MAONITES, mā'ŏn-ītes. Judg. 10. 12.
MARA, mār'ă, sad, or bitter. Ruth 1. 20.
MARAH, mār'ăh, bitter.
bitter waters healed there. Ex. 15. 23.
MARALAH, mār'ă-lăh, trembling. Josh. 19. 11.
MARANATHA, mār-ăn-ā'thă, two words meaning Our Lord cometh, or, Our Lord, come! 1 Cor. 16. 22.
MARCUS, mār'cŭs. Col. 4. 10.
MARESHAH, mā-rē'shăh, capital. Josh. 15. 44.
MARK, märk, English form of Marcus.
Evangelist. Acts 12. 12.
goes with Paul and Barnabas. Acts 12. 25; 13. 5.
leaves them at Perga. Acts 13. 13.
contention about him. Acts 15. 37.
approved by Paul. 2 Tim. 4. 11.
MAROTH, mā'rŏth, bitternesses. Mic. 1. 12.
MARS' (mārz) HILL, English of Areopagus. Acts 17. 22.
MARSENA, mär-sē'nă. Esth. 1. 14.
MARTHA, mär'thă, lady.
instructed by Christ. John 11. 5, 21.
reproved by Him. Luke 10. 38.
MARY, mār'ĭ, Greek form of Miriam. Matt. 1. 16.
the Virgin, mother of Jesus, visited by the angel Gabriel. Luke 1. 26.
believes, and magnifies the Lord. Luke 1. 38, 46; Christ born of. Matt. 1. 18; Luke 2. [John 2. 5.
witnesses the miracle at Cana. John 2. 1.
desires to speak with Christ. Matt. 12. 46; Mark 3. 31; Luke 8. 19.
commended to John by Christ at His crucifixion. Matt. 27. 56; John 19. 25.

MARY—*cont.*
—— MAGDALENE, mär'ĭ măg'dă-lēne. Luke 8. 2.
at the cross. Matt. 27. 56; Mark 15. 40; John 19. 25.
Christ appears first to. Matt. 28. 1; Mark 16. 1; Luke 24. 10; John 20. 1.
—— sister of Lazarus, commended. Luke 10. 42.
Christ's love for. John 11. 5, 33.
anoints Christ's feet, John 12. 3; (head), Matt. 26. 6; Mark 14. 3.
—— mother of Mark. Acts 12. 12.
a Roman Christian. Rom. 16. 6.
MARYS, the three, at the cross. John 19. 25.
MASCHIL, mās'chĭl, understanding. Ps. 53. title.
MASH, măsh. Gen. 10. 23.
MASHAL, mā'shăl, proverb (?). 1 Chr. 6. 74.
MASREKAH, mās-rē'kăh, vineyard. Gen. 36. 36.
MASSA, mās'să, burden. Gen. 25. 14.
MASSAH, mās'săh, temptation.
the rebellion at. Ex. 17. 7; Deut. 9. 22; 33. 8.
MATHUSALA, mă-thū'să-lă, Greek form of Methuselah. Luke 3. 37.
MATRED, mā'trĕd, pushing forward (?). Gen. 36. 39.
MATRI, mā'trī, rainy. 1 Sam. 10. 21.
MATTAN, măt'tăn, a gift.
slain. 2 Kin. 11. 18; 2 Chr. 23. 17.
MATTANAH, măt-tā'năh, same as preceding. Num. 21. 18.
MATTANIAH, măt-tă-nī'ăh, gift of Jehovah. 2 Kin. 24. 17.
MATTATHA, măt'tă-thă, same as following. Luke 3. 31.
MATTATHAH, măt'tă-thăh, gift. Ezra 10. 33.
MATTATHIAS, măt-tă-thī'ăs, a Greek form of Mattithiah. Luke 3. 26.
MATTENAI, măt-tē'nā, liberal. Ezra 10. 33.
MATTHAN, măt'thăn, gift. Matt. 1. 15. [3. 24.
MATTHAT, măt'thăt, another form of Matthan. Luke
MATTHEW, măth'ĕw, English way of spelling Mattithiah.
(Levi), Apostle and Evangelist, called. Matt. 9. 9; Mark 2. 14; Luke 5. 27.
sent out. Matt. 10. 3; Mark 3. 18; Luke 6. 15;—Acts 1. 13.
MATTHIAS, măth-thī'ăs, another Greek form of Mattithiah, apostle. Acts 1. 23; 26.
MATTITHIAH, măt-tĭ-thī'ăh, another form of Mattathias. 1 Chr. 9. 31.
MAUZZIM, mā-ŭz'zĭm, fortresses. Dan. 11. 38 (marg.).
MAZZAROTH, măzz'ā-rŏth, the signs of the zodiac. Job
MEAH, mē'ăh, a hundred. Neh. 3. 1. [38. 32.
MEARAH, mē-ā'răh, cave. Josh. 13. 4.
MEBUNNAI, mē-bŭn'nāi, built (?). 2 Sam. 23. 27.
MECHERATHITE, mē-chĕ'rā-thīte, inhabitant of Mecherah (?). 1 Chr. 11. 36.
MEDAD, mē'dăd.
prophesies. Num. 11. 26.
MEDAN, mē'dăn, contention. Gen. 25. 2.
MEDEBA, mĕd-dē-bā, flowing water (?). Num. 21. 30.
MEDES, mēdes, inhabitants of Media. 2 Kin. 17. 6.
capture Babylon (Is. 21. 2). Dan. 5. 28, 31.
MEDIA, mē'dĭ-ă, Greek form of Madai. Esth. 1. 3.
Israel taken captive to. 2 Kin. 17. 6; 18. 11; Esth. 2. 6.
Daniel's prophecy of. Dan. 8. 20.
MEDIAN, mē'dĭ-ăn, inhabitant of Media. Dan. 5. 31.
MEGIDDO, mē-gĭd'dō, place of troops (?). Josh. 12. 21; 17. 11; Judg. 1. 27; 5. 19.
Ahaziah and Josiah slain there. 2 Kin. 9. 27; 23. 29; Zech. 12. 11.
MEGIDDON, mē-gĭd'don, same as preceding. Zech. 12. 11.
MEHETABEEL, mē-hĕt'ā-bē'ĕl, lengthened form of the following. Neh. 6. 10.
MEHETABEL, mē-hĕt'ā-bĕl, God benefits. Gen. 36. 39.
MEHIDA, mē-hī'dă. Ezra 2. 52.
MEHIR, mē'hĭr, price. 1 Chr. 4. 11.
MEHOLATHITE, mē-hō'lā-thīte, native of Meholah. 1 Sam. 18. 19.
MEHUJAEL, mē-hū'jā-ĕl, struck by God (?). Gen. 4. 18.
MEHUMAN, mē-hū'măn, faithful. Esth. 1. 10.
MEHUNIM, mē-hū'nĭm. Ezra 2. 50. [26. 7.
MEHUNIMS, mē-hū'nĭms, the people of Maon. 2 Chr.
ME-JARKON, mē-jär'kŏn, waters of yellowness. Josh.
MEKONAH, mē-kō'năh, a base. Neh. 11. 28. [19. 46.
MELATIAH, mĕl-ā-tī'ăh, Jehovah has freed. Neh. 3. 7.
MELCHI, mĕl'chī, Greek form of Melchiah. Luke 3. 24.
MELCHIAH, mĕl-chī'ăh, Jehovah is my king. Jer. 21. 1.
MELCHISEDEC, mĕl-chĭs'ĕd-ĕc, Greek form of Melchizedek. Heb. 5. 6.

MELCHI-SHUA, mĕl′-chī-shū′ä, same as MALCHI-SHUA. 1 Sam. 14. 49.

MELCHIZEDEK, mĕl-chĭz′-ĕd-ĕk, king of righteousness. king of Salem, blesses Abram. Gen. 14. 18. his priesthood and Aaron's. Ps. 110. 4; Heb. 5. 6, 10; 6. 20; 7. 1.

MELEA, mĕ-lē′-ä, fullness (?). Luke 3. 31.

MELECH, mē′-lĕch, king. 1 Chr. 8. 35.

MELICU, mĕl′-ĭ-cū, same as MALLUCH. Neh. 12. 14.

MELITA, mĕl′-ĭ-tä, the island Malta.
Paul shipwrecked near, and lands at, Acts 28. 1; received kindly by the people, Acts 28. 2; shakes off the viper at, Acts 28. 5; heals Publius' father and others at, Acts 28.

MELZAR, mĕl′-zär, steward.
favours Daniel. Dan. 1. 11.

MEMPHIS, mĕm′-phĭs, in Egypt. Hos. 9. 6.

MEMUCAN, mē-mū′-cän. Esth. 1. 14.

MENAHEM, mĕn′-ä-hĕm, comforter.
king of Israel, his evil rule. 2 Kin. 15. 14, 18.

MENAN, mē′-nän. Luke 3. 31.

MENE, mē′-nē, numbered.
—— MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. Dan. 5. 25–28.

MENI, mē′-nī, the God of luck. Is. 65. 11 (marg.).

MEONENIM, mē-ō-ē′-nē-nĭm, enchanters. Judg. 9. 37.

MEONOTHAI, mē-ō′-nō-thā, my habitations. 1 Chr. 4. 14.

MEPHAATH, mĕph′-ä-ăth, beauty (?). Josh. 13. 18.

MEPHIBOSHETH, mē-phĭb′-ō-shĕth, destroying shame.
son of Jonathan, his lameness. 2 Sam. 4. 4.
cherished by David. 2 Sam. 9. 1.
slandered by Ziba. 2 Sam. 16. 1; 19. 24.
spared by David. 2 Sam. 21. 7.

MERAB, mē′-răb, increase (?).
Saul's daughter. 1 Sam. 14. 49; 18. 17.
her five sons hanged by the Gibeonites. 2 Sam. 21. 8.

MERAIAH, mē-rā′-yä, contumacy. Neh. 12. 12.

MERAIOTH, mē-rā′-ŏth, rebellions. 1 Chr. 6. 6.

MERARI, mē-rā′-rī, bitter. Gen. 46. 11.

MERARITES, mē-rār′-ītes, descendants of Levi. Ex. 6. 19; 1 Chr. 6. 1; 23. 21; 24. 26.
their duties and dwellings. Num. 4. 29; 7. 8; 10. 17; Josh. 21. 7; 1 Chr. 6. 63.

MERATHAIM, mĕr-ä-thā′-ĭm, double rebellion. Jer. 50. 21.

MERCURIUS, mĕr-cū′-rĭ-ŭs, Latin name corresponding Paul so called. Acts 14. 12. [to Hermes.

MERED, mē′-rĕd, rebellion. 1 Chr. 4. 17.

MEREMOTH, mĕr′-ē-mŏth, elevations. Ezra 8. 33.

MERES, mē′-rēs, worthy (?). Esth. 1. 14.

MERIBAH, mĕr′-ĭ-bäh, strife.
Israel rebels there. Ex. 17. 7; Num. 20. 13; 27. 14; Deut. 32. 51; 33. 8; Ps. 81. 7.

MERIB-BAAL, mĕr′-ĭb-bā′-ăl, contender (?) against Baal. 1 Chr. 8. 34.

MERODACH, mĕr′-ō-dăch. Jer. 50. 2.

MERODACH-BALADAN, mĕr′-ō-dăch-băl′-ä-dăn, Merodach gives a son.
(or Berodach) BALADAN, sends messengers to Hezekiah. 2 Kin. 20. 12; 2 Chr. 32. 31; Is. 39;—Jer. 50. 2.

MEROM, mē′-rŏm, a high place.
waters of. Josh. 11. 5.

MERONOTHITE, mē-rō′-nō-thīte, an inhabitant of Meronoth. 1 Chr. 27. 30.

MEROZ, mē′-rŏz, refuge (?).
cursed. Judg. 5. 23.

MESECH, mē′-sĕch, same as MESHECH. Ps. 120. 5.

MESHA, mē′-shä, (1) retreat (?). Gen. 10. 30. (2) deliverance. 2 Kin. 3. 4.

MESHACH, mē′-shăch. Dan. 1. 7. *See* SHADRACH.

MESHECH, mē′-shĕch, tall (?).
son of Japheth. Gen. 10. 2.
traders of. Ezek. 27. 13; 32. 26; 38. 2; 39. 1.

MESHELEMIAH, mē-shĕl′-ē-mī′-äh, Jehovah repays. 1 Chr. 9. 21.

MESHEZABEEL, mē-shĕz′-ä-bē′-ĕl, God delivers. Neh. 3. 4.

MESHILLEMITH, mē-shĭl′-lē-mĭth, recompense. 1 Chr. 9. 12.

MESHILLEMOTH, mē-shĭl′-lē-mŏth, retribution. 2 Chr. 28. 12.

MESHOBAB, mē-shō′-băb, brought back. 1 Chr. 4. 34.

MESHULLAM, mē-shŭl′-lăm, friend. 2 Kin. 22. 3.

MESHULLEMETH, mē-shŭl′-lē-mĕth, feminine of preceding. 2 Kin. 21. 19.

MESOBAITE, mē-sō′-bä-īte, inhabitant of Mesoba (?). 1 Chr. 11. 47.

MESOPOTAMIA, mĕs-ō-pō-tā′-mĭ-ä, amidst the rivers. (Ur), country of the two rivers.
Abram leaves. Gen. 11. 31; 12. 1; 24. 4, 10. *See* Acts 2. 9; 7. 2.
king of, slain by Othniel. Judg. 3. 8.

MESSIAH, mĕs-sī′-äh, anointed (comp. CHRIST).
Prince, prophecy about. Dan. 9. 25.

MESSIAS, mĕs-sī′-ăs, Greek form of the above. John 1. 41; 4. 25. *See* Is. 9. 6.

METHEG-AMMAH, mē′th-ĕg-ăm′-mäh, bridle of Ammah. 2 Sam. 8. 1.

METHUSAEL, mē-thū′-sā-ĕl, man of God. Gen. 4. 18.

METHUSELAH, mē-thū′-sē-läh, man of a dart (?). Gen. 5. 21.
his great age. Gen. 5. 27.

MEUNIM, mē-ū′-nĭm, same as MEHUNIM. Neh. 7. 52.

MEZAHAB, mē′-zä-häb, water of gold. Gen. 36. 39.

MIAMIN, mī′-ä-mĭn, on the right hand. Ezra 10. 25.

MIBHAR, mĭb′-här, choice. 1 Chr. 11. 38.

MIBSAM, mĭb′-săm, sweet odour. Gen. 25. 13.

MIBZAR, mĭb′-zär, a fortress. Gen. 36. 42.

MICAH, mī′-cäh, who (is) like unto Jehovah? Judg. 17. 1. makes and worships idols. Judg. 17; 18.
—— prophet (Jer. 26. 18); denounces Israel's sin. Mic. 1—3; 6; 7.
predicts the Messiah. Mic. 4; 5; 7.

MICAIAH, mī-cā′-yäh, fuller form of Micah.
forewarns Ahab. 1 Kin. 22; 2 Chr. 18.

MICHA, mī′-chä, a form of Micah. 2 Sam. 9. 12.

MICHAEL, mī′-chā-ĕl, who (is) like unto God? Dan. 10. 13, 21; 12. 1.
Archangel. Jude 9; Rev. 12. 7.

MICHAH, mī′-chäh same as MICAH. 1 Chr. 24. 24.

MICHAIAH, mī-chā′-yäh, same as MICAIAH. Neh. 12. 35.

MICHAL, mī′-chăl, brook. 1 Sam. 14. 49.
David's wife. 1 Sam. 18. 20.
given to another. 1 Sam. 25. 44.
restored to David. 2 Sam. 3. 13.
mocks his religious dancing, and is rebuked. 2 Sam. 6. 16, 20; 1 Chr. 15. 29.

MICHMAS, mĭch′-măs, later form of Michmash. Ezra 2. 27.

MICHMASH, mĭch′-măsh, treasured. 1 Sam. 13. 2.

MICHMETHAH, mĭch-mē′-thäh. Josh. 16. 6.

MICHRI, mĭch′-rī, precious (?). 1 Chr. 9. 8.

MICHTAM, mĭch′-tăm, writing (?). Ps. 16. title.

MIDDIN, mĭd′-dĭn, extensions (?). Josh. 15. 61.

MIDIAN, mĭd′-ĭ-ăn, strife. Gen. 25. 2.
sons of. Gen. 25. 4.
—— land of. Ex. 2. 15. *See* 1 Kin. 11. 18; Is. 60. 6; Hab. 3. 7.

MIDIANITES, mĭd′-ĭ-ä-nītes, people of Midian. Gen. 37. 28.
their cities destroyed by Moses. Num. 31. 1.
subdued by Gideon. Judg. 6—8. *See* Ps. 83. 9; Is. 9. 4; 10. 26.

MIDIANITISH, mĭd-ĭ-ä-nĭ′-tĭsh, belonging to Midian. Num. 25. 6.

MIGDAL-EL, mĭg′-dăl-ĕl, tower of God. Josh. 19. 38.

MIGDAL-GAD, mĭg′-dăl-găd, tower of Gad. Josh. 15. 37.

MIGDOL, mĭg′-dŏl. Ex. 14. 2.

MIGRON, mĭg′-rŏn, a precipice (?). Is. 10. 28.

MIJAMIN, mĭ-jā′-mĭn, same as MIAMIN. 1 Chr. 24. 9.

MIKLOTH, mĭk′-lŏth, staves, lots. 1 Chr. 8. 32.

MIKNEIAH, mĭk-nē′-äh, possession of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 15. 18.

MILALAI, mĭl′-ä-lī, eloquent (?). Neh. 12. 36.

MILCAH, mĭl′-cäh, counsel (?). Gen. 11. 29; 22. 20.

MILCOM, mĭl′-cŏm, same as MOLOCH.
false god. 1 Kin. 11. 5, 33; 2 Kin. 23. 13. [4. 20.

MILETUM, mĭ-lē′-tŭm, improper form of MILETUS, 2 Tim.

MILETUS, mĭ-lē′-tŭs.
Paul takes leave of elders at. Acts 20. 15.
Trophimus left at, 2 Tim. 4. 20.

MILLO, mĭl′-lō, a mound.
house of, Judg. 9. 6; 2 Sam. 5. 9. [31. 15.

MINIAMIN, mĭn-ĭ′-ä-mĭn, full form of Miamin. 2 Chr.

MINNI, mĭn′-nī, a part of Armenia. Jer. 51. 27.

MINNITH, mĭn′-nĭth, allotment (?). Judg. 11. 33.

MIPHKAD, mĭph′-kăd, number (?). Neh. 3. 31.

MIRIAM, mĭr′-ĭ-ăm, their rebellion (?).
sister of Moses and Aaron. Ex. 15. 20; Num. 26. 59.
song of. Ex. 15. 20, 21.
murmurs against Moses. Num. 12. 1, 2.

MIRIAM—*cont.*
is smitten with leprosy, and shut out of the camp. Num. 12. 10, 15.
her death. Num. 20. 1.
MIRMA, mĭr′mȧ, fraud. 1 Chr. 8. 10.
MISGAB, mĭs′gȧb, height. Jer. 48. 1.
MISHAEL, mĭ′shȧ-ĕl, who is what God is? Ex. 6. 22.
MISHAL, mĭ′shȧl, prayer. Josh. 21. 30.
MISHAM, mĭ′shȧm, cleansing. 1 Chr. 8. 12.
MISHEAL, mĭ′shē-ȧl, same as MISHAL. Josh. 19. 26.
MISHMA, mĭsh′mȧ, report. Gen. 25. 14.
MISHMANNAH, mĭsh-mȧn′nȧh, fatness. 1 Chr. 12. 10.
MISHRAITES, mĭsh′rȧ-ītes. 1 Chr. 2. 53.
MISPERETH, mĭs′pē-rĕth, number. Neh. 7. 7.
MISREPHOTH-MAIM, mĭs′rē-phōth-mā′ĭm, burning of waters (?). Josh. 11. 8.
MITHCAH, mĭth′cȧh, sweetness. Num. 33. 28.
MITHNITE, mĭth′nīte. 1 Chr. 11. 43.
MITHREDATH, mĭth′rē-dȧth, given by Mithra. Ezra 1. 8.
MITYLENE, mĭt-ĭ-lē′nē. Acts 20. 14.
MIZAR, mī′zär, smallness. Ps. 42. 6.
MIZPAH, mĭz′pȧh (Gilead), a look out.
Jacob and Laban meet at. Gen. 31. 49.
Jephthah at, Judg. 10. 17; 11. 11; 29. 1.
Samuel at. 1 Sam. 7. 5.
—— (Moab). 1 Sam. 22. 3.
MIZPAR, mĭz′pär, number. Ezra 2. 2.
MIZPEH, mĭz′pĕh, watch-tower. Josh. 11. 3.
MIZRAIM, mĭz′rā-ĭm. Gen. 10. 6.
MIZZAH, mĭz′zȧh. Gen. 36. 13. [16.
MNASON, mnā′sŏn, name of an old disciple. Acts 21.
MOAB, mō′ȧb, progeny of a father (?). Gen. 19. 37.
his descendants, and territory. Deut. 2. 9, 18; 34. 5.
MOABITES, mō′ȧb-ītes, people of Moab. Deut. 2. 9.
excluded from the congregation. Deut. 23. 3.
conquered by Ehud. Judg. 3. 12; by David. 2 Sam. 8. 2; by Jehoshaphat and Jehoram. 2 Kin. 1. 1; 3.
their overthrow. 2 Chr. 20. 23.
prophecies concerning. Ex. 15, 15; Num. 21. 29; 24. 17; Ps. 60. 8; 83. 6; Is. 11. 14; 15; 16; 25. 10; Jer. 9. 26; 25. 21; 48; Ezek. 25. 8; Amos 2. 1; Zeph. 2. 8.
MOABITESS, mō-ăb-ĭ′tĕss, a woman of Moab. Ruth 4. 5.
MOABITISH, mō-ăb-ĭ′tĭsh, belonging to Moab. Ruth 2. 6.
MOADIAH, mō-ȧ-dī′ȧh, festival of Jehovah. Neh. 12. 17.
MOLADAH, mō-lā′dȧh, birth. Josh. 15. 26.
MOLECH, mō′lĕch, English form for Moloch. Lev. 18. 21; 20. 2.
worship of. 1 Kin. 11. 7; 2 Kin. 23. 10; Jer. 32. 35; Amos 5. 26; Acts 7. 43.
MOLID, mō′lĭd, begetter. 1 Chr. 2. 29.
MOLOCH, mō′lŏch, king. Amos 5. 26. [26, 18.
MORASHTITE, mō-rā′shtĭte, native of Moresheth. Jer.
MORDECAI, mōr′dĕ-cā′ĭ, worshipper of Merodach (?). Esth. 2. 5.
reveals conspiracy against king Ahasuerus. Esth. 2. 21.
is hated by Haman. Esth. 3. 5.
honoured by the king. Esth. 6.
advanced. Esth. 8—10 (Ezra 2. 2; Neh. 7. 7).
MOREH, mō′rĕh, teacher. Gen. 12. 6.
MORESHETH-GATH, mō′rĕsh-ĕth-gȧth, the possession of Gath, Mic. 1. 14.
MORIAH, mō-rī′ȧh, provided by Jehovah. Gen. 22. 2, mount. Gen. 22.
David's sacrifice there. 2 Sam. 24. 18; 1 Chr. 21. 18; 22. 1.
temple built on. 2 Chr. 3. 1.
MOSERA, mō′sē-rȧ, bond. Deut. 10. 6.
MOSEROTH, mō′sē-rōth, bonds. Num. 33. 30.
MOSES, mō′sĕs, connected in Ex. 2. 10, by a play on the words, with a Hebrew verb meaning "to draw out."
born, and hidden. Ex. 2 (Acts 7. 20; Heb. 11. 23).
escapes to Midian. Ex. 2. 15.
revelation from God. Ex. 3; confirmed by signs. Ex. 4.
returns to Egypt. Ex. 4. 20.
intercedes with Pharaoh for Israel. Ex. 5—12.
leads Israel forth. Ex. 14.
meets God in mount Sinai. Ex. 19. 3 (24. 18).
brings the law to the people. Ex. 19, 25; 20—23; 34. 10; 35. 1; Lev. 1; Num. 5; 6; 15; 27—30; 36; Deut. 12—26.
instructed to build the tabernacle. Ex. 25—31; 35; 40; Num. 4; 8—10; 18; 19.
his grief at Israel's idolatry. Ex. 32. 19.
his intercession. Ex. 32. 11 (33, 12).

MOSES—*cont.*
again meets God in the mount. Ex. 34. 2.
skin of his face shines. Ex. 34. 29 (2 Cor. 3. 7, 13).
sets apart Aaron. Lev. 8; 9.
numbers the people. Num. 1; 26.
sends out the spies to Canaan. Num. 13.
intercedes for the murmuring people. Num. 14. 13.
Korah's sedition against. Num. 16.
for his unbelief suffered not to enter Canaan. Num. 20. 12; 27. 12; Deut. 1. 35; 3. 23.
his government of Israel in the wilderness. Num. 20; 21.
makes the brazen serpent. Num. 21. 9 (John 3. 14).
recounts Israel's history, and exhorts to obedience. Deut. 1; 3—12; 27—31.
his charge to Joshua. Deut. 3. 28; 31. 7, 23.
his death. Deut. 34. 5; his body, Jude 9.
seen at Christ's transfiguration. Matt. 17. 3; Mark 9. 4; Luke 9. 30.
his meekness, Num. 12. 3; dignity, Deut. 34. 10; faithfulness, Num. 12. 7; Heb. 3. 2.
MOZA, mō′zȧ, fountain. 1 Chr. 2. 46.
MOZAH, mō′zȧh, same as MOZA (?). Josh. 18. 26.
MUPPIM, mŭp′pĭm, probably written for Shupham. Gen. 46. 21.
MUSHI, mū′shī, withdrawn. Ex. 6. 19. [3. 33.
MUSHITES, mū′shites, descendants of Mushi. Num.
MUTH-LABBEN, mŭth′-lăb′bĕn, death to the son (?). Ps. 9. title.
MYRA, mī′rȧ. Acts 27. 5.
MYSIA, mĭs′ĭ-ȧ. Acts 16. 7.

NAAM, nā′ăm, pleasantness. 1 Chr. 4. 15.
NAAMAH, nā′ȧ-mȧh, pleasant. Gen. 4. 22.
NAAMAN, nā′ȧ-mȧn, pleasantness. 2 Kin. 5. 1.
the Syrian, his anger. 2 Kin. 5. 11.
his leprosy healed. 2 Kin. 5. 14.
his request. 2 Kin. 5. 17. *See* Luke 4. 27.
NAAMATHITE, nā-ăm′ȧ-thīte. Job 2. 11. [26. 40.
NAAMITES, nā-ȧ-mītes, descendants of Naaman. Num.
NAARAH, nā′ȧ-rȧh, a girl. 1 Chr. 4. 5.
NAARAI, nā′ȧ-rȧi, youthful. 1 Chr. 11. 37.
NAARAN, nā′ȧ-rȧn, same as NAARAH. 1 Chr. 7. 28.
NAARATH, nā′ȧ-rȧth, to Naarah. Josh. 16. 7.
NAASHON, nā-ăsh′ŏn, enchanter. Ex. 6. 23. [1. 4.
NAASSON, nā-ăs′sŏn, Greek form of NAASHON. Matt.
NABAL, nā′bȧl, foolish. 1 Sam. 25. 3.
conduct to David. 1 Sam. 25. 10.
Abigail, intercedes for. 1 Sam. 25. 18.
his death. 1 Sam. 25. 38.
NABOTH, nā′bŏth, fruits (?).
slain by Jezebel. 1 Kin. 21.
his murder avenged. 2 Kin. 9. 21.
NACHON, nā′chŏn, prepared. 2 Sam. 6. 6.
NACHOR, nā′chôr, snorting. Josh. 24. 2.
NADAB, nā′dȧb, liberal. Ex. 6. 23.
son of Aaron, offers strange fire. Lev. 10. 1, 2.
—— king of Israel, slain by Baasha. 1 Kin. 14. 20; 15. 25, 28.
NAGGE, năg′gē, Greek form of Nogah. Luke 3. 25.
NAHALAL, nā′hȧ-lăl, a pasture. Josh. 21. 35.
NAHALIEL, nā-hā′lĭ-ĕl, valley of God. Num. 21. 19.
NAHALLAL, nā-hăl′lăl, same as NAHALAL. Josh. 19. 15.
NAHALOL, nā′hȧ-lŏl, same as preceding. Judg. 1. 30.
NAHAM, nā′hăm, consolation. 1 Chr. 4. 19.
NAHAMANI, nā-hā-mā′nī, comforter. Neh. 7. 7.
NAHARAI, nā′hā-rȧi, one who snores. 1 Chr. 11. 39.
NAHARI, nā′hā-rī, same as preceding. 2 Sam. 23. 37.
NAHASH, nā′hăsh, serpent.
the Ammonite, invades Jabesh-Gilead. 1 Sam. 11.
NAHATH, nā′hăth, descent. Gen. 36. 13.
NAIBI, nāh′bī, hidden. Num. 13. 14.
NAHOR, nā′hôr, another way of spelling Nachor. Gen. 11. 22.
Abram's brother. Gen. 11. 26; 22. 20; 24. 10.
NAHSHON, nāh′shŏn, same as NAASHON. Num. 1. 7.
NAHUM, nā′hŭm, comforter.
vision of. Nah. 1. 1–3.
NAIN, nā′ĭn, pasture.
miracle at. Luke 7. 11.
NAIOTH, nā′ĭ-ŏth, habitations. 1 Sam. 19. 18.
school of prophets. 1 Sam. 19. 23; 20. 1.
NAOMI, nā-ō′mĭ, pleasant. Ruth 1. 2.

NAPHISH, nā'phĭsh, refreshment (?). Gen. 25. 15.
NAPHTALI, năph'tă-lī, my wrestling.
son of Jacob. Gen. 30. 8; 35. 25; 46. 24; 49. 21; Deut. 33. 23.
—— tribe of, numbered. Num. 1. 42; 10. 27; 13. 14; 26. 48; Judg. 1. 33.
subdue the Canaanites. Judg. 4. 10; 5. 18; 6. 35; 7. 23.
carried captive. 2 Kin. 15. 29. *See* Is. 9. 1; Matt. 4. 13.
NAPHTUHIM, năph-tū'hĭm. Gen. 10. 13.
NARCISSUS, när-sĭs'sŭs, benumbing (?).
household of. Rom. 16. 11.
NATHAN, nā'thăn, gift.
the prophet. 2 Sam. 7.
shews David his sin. 2 Sam. 12. 1.
anoints Solomon king. 1 Kin. 1. 34; 1 Chr. 29. 29; 2 Chr. 9. 29.
—— son of David. 2 Sam. 5. 14; Zech. 12. 12; Luke 3. 31.
NATHANAEL, nā-thăn'ā-ĕl, God gave.
"Israelite indeed." John 1. 45; 21. 2.
NATHAN-MELECH, nā'thăn-mē'lĕch, Nathan the king. 2 Kin. 23. 11.
NAUM, nā'ŭm, same as NAHUM. Luke 3. 25.
NAZARENE, năz'ā-rēne, a native of Nazareth. Acts 24. 5.
NAZARETH, năz'ā-rĕth, branch. Luke 1. 26.
Jesus of. Matt. 2. 23; 21. 11; Luke 1. 26; 2. 39, 51; 4. 16; John 1. 45; 18. 5; Acts 2. 22; 3. 6.
NAZARITE, năz'ā-rite, one separated. Num. 6. 2.
law of the. Num. 6.
NEAH, nē'ăh, of a slope. Josh. 19. 13.
NEAPOLIS, nē-ăp'pō-lĭs, new city. Acts 16. 11.
NEARIAH, nē-ā-rī'ăh, servant of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 3. 22.
NEBAI, nē-bā'ī, fruitful. Neh. 10. 19.
NEBAIOTH, nē-bā'yŏth, high places. 1 Chr. 1. 29.
NEBAJOTH, nē-bā'jŏth, same as NEBAIOTH. Gen. 25. 13.
NEBALLAT, nē-băl'lăt. Neh. 11. 34.
NEBAT, nē'băt, aspect. 1 Kin. 11. 26.
NEBO, nē'bō, a lofty place. Deut. 32. 49.
NEBUCHADNEZZAR, nĕb-ū-chăd-nĕz'zär, another way of spelling the following. 2 Kin. 24. 1.
king of Babylon. Jer. 20; 21; 25; 27; 28; 32; 34; Ezek. 26. 7; 29. 19.
captures Jerusalem. 2 Kin. 24; 25; 2 Chr. 36; Jer. 37—39; 52; Dan. 1. 1.
his dreams. Dan. 2; 4.
sets up the golden image. Dan. 3.
his madness. Dan. 4. 33.
his restoration and confession. Dan. 4. 34.
NEBUCHADREZZAR, nĕb-ū-chăd-rĕz'zär, Nebo, protect the landmark. Jer. 21. 2.
NEBUSHASBAN, nēb-ū-shăs'băn, Nebo will save me. Jer. 39. 13.
NEBUZAR-ADAN, nĕb-ū'zär-ā'dăn, Nebo gives posterity. 2 Kin. 25. 8.
his care of Jeremiah. Jer. 39. 11; 40. 1.
NECHO, nē'chō, conqueror (?). Jer. 46. 2.
NECHOH, nē'chōh, same as NECHO. 2 Kin. 23. 29.
NEDABIAH, nĕd-ă-bī'ăh, Jehovah is bountiful (?). 1 Chr. 3. 18.
NEGINAH, nē-gī'năh, a stringed instrument. Ps. 61. title.
NEGINOTH, nē-gī'nŏth, stringed instruments. Ps. 4; 54; 55; 76; 77. title.
NEHELAMITE, nē-hĕl'ā-mīte. Jer. 29. 24.
NEHEMIAH, nē-hĕm-ī'ăh, Jehovah comforts.
his grief for Jerusalem. Neh. 1.
his prayer for. Neh. 1. 5.
his visit to. Neh. 2. 5, 9, 17.
his conduct at. Neh. 4—6; 8—10; 13.
NEHILOTH, nē'hĭl-ŏth, flutes. Ps. 5. title.
NEHUM, nē'hŭm, consolation. Neh. 7. 7.
NEHUSHTA, nē-hŭsh'tă, bronze. 2 Kin. 24. 8.
NEHUSHTAN, nē-hŭsh'tăn, brazen.
the brazen serpent of Moses, idolatrously used by Israelites, so called by Hezekiah, and destroyed by him. 2 Kin. 18. 4.
NEIEL, nē'ĭ-ĕl, moved by God. Josh. 19. 27.
NEKEB, nē'kĕb, cavern. Josh. 19. 33.
NEKODA, nē-kō'dă, a herdman. Ezra 2. 48.
NEMUEL, nĕm'ū-ĕl, same as JEMUEL (?). Num. 26. 9.
NEMUELITES, nĕm-ū-ĕl'ītes, descendants of Nemuel. Num. 26. 12.
NEPHEG, nē'phĕg, sprout. Ex. 6. 21.
NEPHISH, nē'phĭsh, same as NAPHISH. 1 Chr. 5. 19.
NEPHISHESIM, nē-phĭsh'ē-sĭm, expansions. Neh. 7. 52.
NEPHTHALIM, nĕf'thă-lĭm, Greek form of Naphtali. Matt. 4. 13.
NEPHTOAH, nĕf'tō-ăh, opened. Josh. 15. 9.
NEPHUSIM, nē-phū'sĭm, a better form for Nephishesim. Ezra 2. 50. [7. 6.
NEPTHALIM, nĕp'thă-lĭm, same as NEPHTHALIM. Rev.
NER, nĕr, lamp. 1 Sam. 14. 50.
NEREUS, nē'rĕus, liquid (?). Rom. 16. 15.
NERGAL, nĕr'găl, lion. 2 Kin. 17. 30.
NERGAL-SHAREZER, nĕr'găl-shā-rē'zĕr, Nergal protect the king. Jer. 39. 3.
NERI, nē'rī, Greek form of Neriah. Luke 3. 27.
NERIAH, nē-rī'ăh, Jehovah is my lamp. Jer. 32. 12.
NETHANEEL, nē-thăn'ē-ĕl, same as NATHANAEL. Num. 1. 8.
NETHANIAH, nē-thă-nī'ăh, Jehovah gave. 2 Kin. 25. 23.
NETHINIMS, nē'thĭ-nĭms, the appointed. 1 Chr. 9. 2; Ezra 2. 43; 7. 7, 24; 8. 17; Neh. 10. 28.
NETOPHAH, nē-tō'phăh, dropping. Ezra 2. 22.
NETOPHATHI, nē-tŏph'ă-thī, an inhabitant of Netophah. Neh. 12. 28.
NETOPHATHITE, nē-tŏph'ă-thīte, same as the preceding. 2 Sam. 23. 28.
NEZIAH, nē-zī'ăh, illustrious. Ezra 2. 54.
NEZIB, nē'zĭb, garrison. Josh. 15. 43.
NIBHAZ, nĭb'hăz. 2 Kin. 17. 31.
NIBSHAN, nĭb'shăn, level (?). Josh. 15. 62.
NICANOR, nī-cā'nôr, one of the seven deacons. Acts 6. 5
NICODEMUS, nĭc-ō-dē'mŭs, Pharisee and ruler.
goes to Jesus by night. John 3. 1.
takes His part. John 7. 50.
assists at Christ's burial. John 19. 39.
NICOLAITANES, nĭc-ō-lā-ĭ'tănes, named ĭ'tăns from Nicolas. Rev. 2. 6.
NICOLAS, nĭc'ō-lăs. Acts 6. 5.
NICOPOLIS, nī-cŏp'ō-lĭs, city of victory. Tit. 3. 12.
NIGER, nī'gẽr, black. Acts 13. 1.
NIMRAH, nĭm'răh, panther. Num. 32. 3.
NIMRIM, nĭm'rĭm. Is. 15. 6.
NIMROD, nĭm'rŏd, an inhabitant of Marad (?). Gen. 10. 8.
mighty hunter. Gen. 10. 9.
NIMSHI, nĭm'shī, discloser (?). 1 Kin. 19. 16.
NINEVE, nĭn'ē-vē, same as NINEVEH. Luke 11. 32.
NINEVEH, nĭn'ē-vĕh, dwelling (?). Gen. 10. 11.
Jonah's mission to. Jonah 1. 1; 3. 2.
denounced by Jonah. Jonah 3. 4.
repenting, is spared by God. Jonah 3. 5-10 (Matt. 12. 41; Luke 11. 32).
the burden of. Nah. 1. 1; 2; 3. [11. 30.
NINEVITES, nĭn'ē-vītes, inhabitants of Nineveh. Luke
NISAN, nī'săn, a month. Neh. 2. 1; Esth. 3. 7.
NISROCH, nĭs'rŏch, eagle (?). 2 Kin. 19. 37; Is. 37. 38.
NO, nō, abode (?). Nah. 3. 8.
multitude of, threatened. Jer. 46. 25; Ezek. 30. 14.
NOADIAH, nō-ă-dī'ăh, Jehovah meets. Neh. 6. 14.
NOAH, nō'ăh, (1) rest. Gen. 5. 29. (2) wandering. Num. son of Lamech. Gen. 5. 29. [26. 33.
finds grace with God. Gen. 6. 8.
ordered to build the ark. Gen. 6. 14.
with his family and living creatures enters into the ark. Gen. 7.
flood assuaging, goes forth. Gen. 8. 18.
God blesses and makes a covenant with. Gen. 9. 1, 8.
is drunken, and mocked of Ham. Gen. 9. 22.
his death. Gen. 9. 29.
NO-AMON, nō ă'mŏn, abode of Amon (*i.e.* the hidden one). Jer. 46. 25 (marg.).
NOB, nŏb, high place.
city of, David comes to, and eats hallowed bread at. 1 Sam. 21. 1.
smitten by Saul. 1 Sam. 22. 19.
NOBAH, nō'băh, a barking. Num. 32. 42.
NOD, nŏd, flight, wandering. Gen. 4. 16.
NODAB, nō'dăb, nobility. 1 Chr. 5. 19.
NOE, nō'ē, Greek form of Noah. Matt. 24. 37.
NOGAH, nō'găh, brightness. 1 Chr. 3. 7.
NOHAH, nō'hăh, rest. 1 Chr. 8. 2.
NON, nŏn, same as NUN. 1 Chr. 7. 27.
NOPH, nōph, same as MEMPHIS.
city, warned, Is. 19. 13; Jer. 2. 16; 46. 14; Ezek. 30. 13.

NOPHAH, nō-fâh, windy. Num. 21. 30.
NUN, nûn, fish. Ex. 33. 11.
NYMPHAS, nym-fâs, shortened form of Nymphodorus. Col. 4. 15.

OBADIAH, ō-bā-dī-âh, worshipper of Jehovah. Obad. 1. prophet, his prediction. Obad. 17.
——— Levite, porter in the temple. Neh. 12. 25.
——— sent by Ahab to find water. 1 Kin. 18. 3.
meets Elijah. 1 Kin. 18. 7.
how he hid a hundred prophets. 1 Kin. 18. 4, 13.
OBAL, ō-bâl, bill (?). Gen. 10. 28.
OBED, ō-bĕd, worshipping (God). Ruth 4. 17.
OBED-EDOM, ō-bĕd-ē-dŏm, serving Edom.
prospered while taking charge of the ark. 2 Sam. 6. 10; 1 Chr. 13. 14; 15. 18, 24; 16. 5.
his sons. 1 Chr. 26. 4, 5.
OBIL, ō-bil, camel-driver. 1 Chr. 27. 30.
OBOTH, ō-bŏth, water-skins. Num. 21. 10.
OCHIM, ō-chim, jackals. Is. 13. 21 (marg.).
OCRAN, ŏc-rân, troublesome. Num. 1. 13.
OBED, ō-dĕd, setting up (?).
prophet. 2 Chr. 15. 1; 28. 9.
OG, ŏg, circle (?). [136. 20.
king of Bashan. Num. 21. 33; Deut. 3. 1; Ps. 135. 11;
OHAD, ō-hâd, might (?). Gen. 46. 10.
OHEL, ō-hĕl, tent. 1 Chr. 3. 20.
OLIVET, ŏl-i-vĕt, place of olives.
(Olives) mount. 2 Sam. 15. 30; Matt. 21. 1; 24. 3; Mark 11. 1; 13. 3; Luke 21. 37; John 8. 1; Acts 1. 12.
OLYMPAS, ō-lym-pâs. Rom. 16. 15.
OMAR, ō-mär, eloquent (?). Gen. 36. 11.
OMEGA, ō-mĕg-â, great O, the last letter of the Greek alphabet. Rev. 1. 8, 11; 21. 6; 22. 13.
OMER, ō-mĕr, a measure of quantity. Ex. 16. 33.
OMRI, ŏm-ri, like a sheaf (?).
king of Israel. 1 Kin. 16. 16, &c.; Mic. 6. 16. [16. 1.
ON, ŏn, (1) the sun-god. Gen. 41. 45. (2) vigour. Num.
ONAM, ō-nâm, strong. Gen. 36. 23.
ONAN, ō-nân, strong. Gen. 38. 4.
ONESIMUS, ō-nĕs-i-mŭs, profitable. Col. 4. 9; Philem. 10.
ONESIPHORUS, ō-nĕs-iph-ō-rŭs, bringing profit. 2 Tim.
ONO, ō-nō, strong. 1 Chr. 8. 12. [1. 16.
OPHEL, ō-fĕl, a hill. 2 Chr. 27. 3.
OPHIR, ō-fĕr,
gold of. Gen. 10. 29; 1 Kin. 9. 28; 10. 11; 22. 48; 1 Chr. 29. 4; 2 Chr. 8. 18; Job 22. 24; Ps. 45. 9; Is. 13. 12.
OPHNI, ŏph-ni, man of the hill. Josh. 18. 24.
OPHRAH, ŏph-râh, fawn. 1 Chr. 4. 14.
OREB, ō-rĕb, raven. Judg. 7. 25.
OREN, ō-rĕn, fir tree. 1 Chr. 2. 25.
ORION, ō-rī-ŏn. Job 9. 9.
ORNAN, ōr-nân, same as ARAUNAH. 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Chr. 21. 15.
ORPAH, ōr-pâh, hind (?). Ruth 1. 4.
OSEE, ō-sē, same as HOSEA. Rom. 9. 25.
OSHEA, ō-shē-â, salvation, same as JOSHUA. Num. 13. 8.
OTHNI, ŏth-ni, lion (?). 1 Chr. 26. 7.
OTHNIEL, ŏth-ni-ĕl, lion of God. Josh. 15. 17; Judg. 1. 13; 3. 9.
OZEM, ō-zĕm. 1 Chr. 2. 15.
OZIAS, ō-zī-as, Greek form of Uzziah. Matt. 1. 8.
OZNI, ōz-ni, my hearing. Num. 26. 16.
OZNITES, ōz-nites, descendants of Ozni. Num. 26. 16.

PAARAI, pā-â-râi, devoted to Peor (?). 2 Sam. 23. 35.
PADAN, pā-dân, short for the following. Gen. 48. 7.
PADAN-ARAM, pā-dân-ār-am, the plain of Syria. Gen. 25. 20; 28. 2.
PAGON, pā-gŏn, redemption. Ezra 2. 44.
PAGIEL, pāg-i-ĕl, intervention of God. Num. 1. 13.
PAHATH-MOAB, pā-hăth-mō-ab, governor of Moab. Ezra 2. 6.
PAI, pā-i, bleating. 1 Chr. 1. 50.
PALAL, pā-lăl, judge. Neh. 3. 25.
PALESTINA, păl-ĕs-tī-nā, land of strangers (?).
predictions about. Ex. 15. 14; Is. 14. 29, 31.
PALESTINE, păl-ĕs-tīne, same as preceding. Joel 3. 4.
PALLU, pāl-lŭ, distinguished. Ex. 6. 14.
PALLUITES, pāl-lŭ-ites, descendants of Pallu. Num. 26. 5.
PALTI, pāl-tī, my deliverance. Num. 13. 9.
PALTIEL, pāl-tī-ĕl, God is my deliverance. Num. 34. 26.
PALTITE, pāl-tite, a descendant of Palti. 2 Sam. 23. 26.
PAMPHYLIA, pām-phĭl-i-a.
Paul preaches there. Acts 13. 13; 14. 24; 27. 5.
PANNAG, păn-năg, an article of commerce. Ezek. 27.
PAPHOS, pā-phŏs. [17.
Paul at. Acts 13. 6.
Elymas the sorcerer at. Acts 13. 8.
PARAH, pār-âh, heifer. Josh. 18. 23.
PARAN, pār-ăn, cavernous.
mount. Gen. 21. 21; Num. 10. 12; 12. 16; 13. 26; Deut. 33. 2; Hab. 3. 3.
PARBAR, pär-bär, outside place. 1 Chr. 26. 18.
PARMASHTA, pär-măsh-tâ, superior (?). Esth. 9. 9.
PARMENAS, pär-mē-năs, standing firm. Acts 6. 5.
PARNACH, pär-năch. Num. 34. 25.
PAROSH, par-ŏsh, flea. Ezra 2. 3.
PARSHANDATHA, pär-shăn-dā-thâ, given by prayer (?). Esth. 9. 7.
PARTHIANS, pär-thī-ăns. Acts 2. 9.
PARUAH, pā-rū-âh, flourishing. 1 Kin. 4. 17.
PARVAIM, pär-vā-im, oriental regions (?). 2 Chr. 3. 6.
PASACH, pā-săch, divider. 1 Chr. 7. 33.
PAS-DAMMIM, pās-dăm-mim, shortened from Ephesdammim. 1 Chr. 11. 13.
PASEAH, pā-sē-âh, lame. 1 Chr. 4. 12.
PASHUR, pāsh-ûr.
his cruelty to Jeremiah. Jer. 20.
PATARA, păt-â-râ. Acts 21. 1.
PATHROS, păth-rŏs,
in Egypt. Is. 11. 11; Jer. 44. 1, 15; Ezek. 29. 14; 30. 14.
PATHRUSIM, păth-rū-sim, people of Pathros. Gen. 10. 14.
PATMOS, păt-mŏs.
place of St. John's exile. Rev. 1. 9.
PATROBAS, păt-rō-bas. Rom. 16. 14.
PAU, pā-ŭ, older form of Pai. Gen. 36. 39.
PAUL, pâul, or PAULUS, pâu-lŭs, little. Acts 13. 9.
as a persecutor. Acts 7. 58; 8. 1; 9. 1; 22. 4; 26. 9; 1 Cor. 15. 9; Gal. 1. 13; Phil. 3. 6; 1 Tim. 1. 13.
as a convert to the Gospel. Acts 9. 3; 22. 6; 26. 12.
as a preacher. Acts 9. 19, 29; 13. 1, 4, 14; 17. 18 (2 Cor. 11. 32; Gal. 1. 17).
stoned at Lystra. Acts 14. 8, 19.
contends with Barnabas. Acts 15. 36.
is persecuted at Philippi. Acts 16.
the Holy Ghost given by his hands to John's disciples at Ephesus. Acts 19. 6.
restores Eutychus. Acts 20. 10. [20. 17.
his charge to the elders of Ephesus, at Miletus. Acts
his return to Jerusalem, and persecution there. Acts 21.
his defence before the people and the council. Acts 22; 23.
before Felix, Acts 24; Festus, Acts 25; and Agrippa, Acts 26.
appeals to Cæsar at Rome. Acts 25.
his voyage and shipwreck. Acts 27.
miracles by, at Melita. Acts 28. 3, 8.
at Rome, reasons with the Jews. Acts 28. 17.
his love to the churches. Rom. 1. 8; 15; 1 Cor. 1. 4; 4. 14; 2 Cor. 1; 2; 6; 7; Phil. 1; Col. 1; 1 & 2 Thess.
his sufferings. 1 Cor. 4. 9; 2 Cor. 11. 23; 12. 7; Phil. 1. 12; 2 Tim. 3. 11.
divine revelations to. 2 Cor. 12. 1.
defends his apostleship. 1 Cor. 9; 2 Cor. 11; 12; 2 Tim. 3. 10.
commends Timothy, &c. 1 Cor. 16. 10; Phil. 2. 19; 1 Thess. 3. 2.
commends Titus. 2 Cor. 7. 13; 8. 23.
blames Peter. Gal. 2. 14.
pleads for Onesimus. Philem.
his epistles mentioned by St. Peter. 2 Pet. 3. 15.
PEDAHEL, pĕ-dâh-ĕl, God redeemed. Num. 34. 28.
PEDAHZUR, pĕ-dâh-zûr, the Rock redeemed. Num. 1. 10.
PEDAIAH, pĕ-dâ-âh, Jehovah redeemed. 1 Chr. 27. 20.
PEKAH, pē-kâh, open-eyed (?).
king of Israel. 2 Kin. 15. 25.
his victory over Judah. 2 Chr. 28. 6.
denounced in prophecy. Is. 7. 1.
PEKAHIAH, pĕk-â-hī-âh, Jehovah opened.
king of Israel. 2 Kin. 15. 22.
PEKOD, pē-kŏd, visitation. Jer. 50. 21. [24.
PELALIAH, pĕ-lâ-lī-âh, Jehovah distinguished. 1 Chr. 3.
PELALIAH, pĕl-â-lī-âh, Jehovah judged. Neh. 11. 12.

PELATIAH, pĕl-ā-tī'ăh, Jehovah delivered. Ezek. 11. 1.
PELEG, pē'lĕg, division. Gen. 10. 25.
PELET, pē'lĕt, liberation. 1 Chr. 2. 47.
PELETH, pē'lĕth, swiftness. Num. 16. 1.
PELETHITES, pĕl'ē-thītes, runners. 2 Sam. 8. 18.
PELONITE, pĕ'lō-nīte. 1 Chr. 11. 27.
PENIEL, pĕnī'-ĕl, the face of God.
scene of Jacob's wrestling with an angel. Gen. 32. 30.
Gideon's vengeance upon. Judg. 8. 17.
PENINNAH, pē-nĭn'năh, coral. 1 Sam. 1. 2. *See* HANNAH.
PENTECOST, pĕn'tē-kŏst, fiftieth (day).
(feast of weeks), how observed. Lev. 23. 15; Deut. 16. 9.
Holy Spirit given at. Acts 2.
PENUEL, pēn-ū'ĕl, old form of Peniel. Gen. 32. 31.
PEOR, pē'ŏr, point.
(Baal), Num. 23. 28; 25. 3, 18; Josh. 22. 17.
PERAZIM, pē-rā'zĭm, breaches. Is. 28. 21.
PERES, pē'rēs, divided. Dan. 5. 28.
PERESH, pē'rĕsh, distinction. 1 Chr. 7. 16.
PEREZ, pē'rĕz, breach. 1 Chr. 27. 3.
PEREZ-UZZA, pē'rĕz–ŭz'zā, same as following. 1 Chr. 13. 11.
PEREZ-UZZAH, pē'rĕz-ŭz'zăh, breach of Uzzah. 2 Sam.
PERGA, pĕr'gă. [6. 8.
visited by Paul. Acts 13. 13; 14. 25.
PERGAMOS, pĕr'gă-mŏs, citadel (?).
epistle to. Rev. 1. 11; 2. 12.
PERIDA, pē-rī-dă, a recluse. Neh. 7. 57.
PERIZZITES, pē-rĭz'zites, belonging to a village. Gen. 13. 7; 15. 20; 34. 30; Judg. 1. 4; 2 Chr. 8. 7.
PERSIA, pĕr'shă.
kingdom of. 2 Chr. 36. 20; Esth. 1. 3; Ezek. 27. 10; 38. 5; Dan. 6.
prophecies concerning. Is. 21. 2; Dan. 5. 28; 8. 20; 10. 13; 11. 2.
PERSIAN, pĕr'shăn, belonging to Persia. Dan. 6. 28.
PERSIS, pĕr'sĭs, a Persian woman.
the beloved. Rom. 16. 12.
PERUDA, pē-rū'dă, same as PERIDA. Ezra 2. 55.
PETER, pē'tĕr, a stone. Matt. 16. 18.
Apostle, called. Matt. 4. 18; Mark 1. 16; Luke 5; John 1. 35.
sent forth. Matt. 10. 2; Mark 3. 16; Luke 6. 14.
tries to walk to Jesus on the sea. Matt. 14. 29.
confesses Jesus to be the Christ. Matt. 16. 16; Mark 8. 29; Luke 9. 20.
witnesses the transfiguration. Matt. 17; Mark 9; Luke 9. 28; 2 Pet. 1. 16.
his self-confidence reproved. Luke 22. 31; John 13. 36.
thrice denies Christ. Matt. 26. 69; Mark 14. 66; Luke 22. 57; John 18. 17.
his repentance. Matt. 26. 75; Mark 14. 72; Luke 22. 62.
the assembled disciples addressed by. Acts 1. 15.
the Jews preached to by. Acts 2. 14; 3. 12.
brought before the council. Acts 4.
condemns Ananias and Sapphira. Acts 5.
denounces Simon the sorcerer. Acts 8. 18.
restores Æneas and Tabitha. Acts 9. 32, 40.
sent for by Cornelius. Acts 10.
instructed by a vision not to despise the Gentiles. Acts 10. 9.
imprisoned, and liberated by an angel. Acts 12.
his decision about circumcision. Acts 15. 7.
rebuked by Paul. Gal. 2. 14.
bears witness to Paul's teaching. 2 Pet. 3. 15.
comforts the church, and exhorts to holy living by his epistles. 1 & 2 Pet.
his martyrdom foretold by Christ. John 21. 18; 2 Pet. 1. 14. [16.
PETHAHIAH, pĕth-ă-hī'ăh, Jehovah opens. 1 Chr. 24.
PETHOR, pē'thŏr. Num. 22. 5.
PETHUEL, pē-thū'ĕl, God's opening (?). Joel 1. 1.
PEULTHAI, pē-ŭl'thăī, deed of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 26. 5.
PHALEC, phā'lĕc, Greek form of Peleg. Luke 3. 35.
PHALLU, phăl'lū, an English way of spelling Pallu. Gen. 46. 9.
PHALTI, phăl'tī, deliverance of Jehovah. 1 Sam. 25. 44.
PHALTIEL, phăl'tī-ĕl, God is my deliverance. 2 Sam. 3. 15.
PHANUEL, phă-nū'ĕl, Greek form of Penuel. Luke 2. 36
PHARAOH, phār'ăoh, the sun (title of rulers of Egypt). Gen. 12. 14; Ezek. 29. 3.
Abram's wife taken into house of. Gen. 12. 15.
Pharaoh plagued because of her. Gen. 12. 17.
—— (patron of Joseph), his dreams, &c. Gen. 40.
his hospitality to Joseph's father and brethren. Gen. 47.
—— (oppressor of the Israelites). Ex. 1. 8.
daughter preserves Moses. Ex. 2. 5, 10; Acts 7. 21.
miracles performed before, and plagues sent. Ex. 7—10.
grants Moses' request. Ex. 12. 31.
repenting, pursues Israel, and perishes in the Red sea Ex. 14 (Neh. 9. 10; Ps. 135. 9; 136. 15; Rom. 9. 17)
—— (father-in-law of Solomon). 1 Kin. 3. 1.
shelters Hadad, Solomon's adversary. 1 Kin. 11. 19.
PHARAOH-HOPHRA, phār'ăoh–hŏf'hrā, Pharaoh the priest of the sun.
his fate predicted. Jer. 44. 30. *See* Ezek. 30—32.
compared to a dragon. Ezek. 29. 3.
PHARAOH-NECHO, and -NECHOH, phār'ăoh–nē'chō and –nē'chōh. Pharaoh the lame.
slays Josiah. 2 Kin. 23. 29; 2 Chr. 35. 20.
his wars with Israel. 2 Kin. 23. 33; 2 Chr. 36. 3.
PHARES, phār'ēs, Greek form of Pharez. Luke 3. 33.
PHAREZ, phār'ĕz, breach. Gen. 38. 29; Ruth 4. 18.
PHARISEES, phār'ĭ-sēes, the separated.
celebrated ones: Nicodemus, John 3. 1; Simon, Luke 7; Gamaliel, Acts 5. 34; Saul of Tarsus, Acts 23. 6; 26. 5; Phil. 3. 5.
Christ entertained by. Luke 7. 36; 11. 37; 14. 1.
Christ utters woes against. Matt. 23. 13; Luke 11. 42.
Christ questioned by, about divorce, Matt. 19. 3; eating, Matt. 9. 11; 15. 1; Mark 2. 16; Luke 5. 30; forgiveness of sin, Luke 5. 21; sabbath, Matt. 12. 2, 10; fasting, Mark 2. 18; tribute, Matt. 22. 17.
deride Christ. Luke 16. 14.
murmur against Christ. Matt. 9. 34; Luke 15. 2.
denounced by Christ. Matt. 5. 20; 16. 6; 21. 43; 23. 2; Luke 11. 39.
people cautioned against. Mark 8. 15; Luke 12. 1.
seek a sign from Christ. Matt. 12. 38; 16. 1.
take counsel against Christ. Matt. 12. 14; Mark 3. 6.
Nicodemus remonstrates with. John 7. 51.
cast out the man cured of blindness. John 9. 13.
dissensions about. John 9. 16.
send officers to take Christ. John 7. 32.
contend about circumcision. Acts 15. 5.
their belief in the resurrection, &c. Acts 23. 8.
and publican. Luke 18.
PHARPAR, phār'pär, same as PAROSH. Ezra 8. 3.
PHARTAR, phār'tär, swift. 2 Kin. 5. 12.
PHARZITES, phār'zites, descendants of Pharez. Num. 26. 20.
PHASEAH, phā-sē'ăh, same as PASEAH. Neh. 7. 51.
PHEBE, phē'bē, moon (?). Rom. 16. 1.
PHENICE, (1) phē-nī'cē, palm tree. Acts 11. 19; 15. 3.
(2) phē'nice. Acts 27. 12.
PHENICIA, phē-nĭ'shĭa, land of palms. Acts 21. 2.
PHICHOL, phī'cĕhŏl. Gen. 21. 22.
PHILADELPHIA, phĭl-ă-dĕl'phī-ă, brotherly love.
church of, commended. Rev. 1. 11; 3. 7.
PHILEMON, phī-lē'mŏn, friendly.
Paul's letter to, concerning Onesimus. Philem.
PHILETUS, phī-lē'tŭs, worthy of love. 2 Tim. 2. 17.
PHILIP, phĭl'ĭp, lover of horses.
Apostle, called. John 1. 43.
sent forth. Matt. 10. 3; Mark 3. 18; Luke 6. 14; John 12. 22; Acts 1. 13.
remonstrated with by Christ. John 14. 8.
—— deacon, elected. Acts 6. 5.
preaches in Samaria. Acts 8. 5.
baptizes the eunuch. Acts 8. 27.
his four virgin daughters prophesy. Acts 21. 8.
—— (brother of Herod). Matt. 14. 3; Mark 6. 17; Luke 3. 1, 19.
PHILIPPI, phĭ-lĭp'pī, a town so called after Philip of Macedonia.
Paul persecuted at. Acts 16. 12.
church at, commended and exhorted. Phil. 1–4.
PHILIPPIANS, phĭ-lĭp'pĭănz, the people of Philippi. Phil. 4. 15.
PHILISTIA, phĭl-ĭs'tĭ-ā, the land of the Philistines. Gen. 21. 34; Ex. 13. 17; Josh. 13. 2; 2 Kin. 8. 2; Ps. 60. 8.
PHILISTIM, phĭl'ĭs-tĭm, wanderers. Gen. 10. 14.

PHILISTINES, phĭl'ĭs-tīnz, same as PHILISTIM. Gen 21.34.
origin of. Gen. 10. 14; 1 Chr. 1. 12.
fill up Isaac's wells. Gen. 26. 15.
contend with Joshua. Josh. 13; Shamgar. Judg. 3. 31;
Samson. Judg. 14—16; Samuel, 1 Sam. 4; 7; Jonathan, 1 Sam. 14; Saul, 1 Sam. 17; David, 1 Sam. 18.
their wars with Israel. 1 Sam. 4. 1; 28; 29; 31; 2 Chr. 21. 16.
mentioned. Ps. 60. 8; 83. 7; 87. 4; 108. 9; Is. 2. 6; 9. 12; 11. 14; Jer. 25. 20.
their destruction predicted. Jer. 47; Ezek. 25. 15; Amos 1. 8; Obad. 19; Zeph. 2. 5; Zech. 9. 6.

PHILOLOGUS, phĭ-lŏl'ō-gŭs, talkative.
Julia, and all saints with them. Rom. 16. 15.

PHINEHAS, phĭnē'hăs, serpent's mouth (?). Ex. 6. 25. slays Zimri and Cozbi. Num. 25. 7, 11; Ps. 106. 30.
sent against the Midianites, Reubenites, and Benjamites. Num. 31. 6; Josh. 22. 13; Judg. 20. 28.
—— son of Eli, his sin and death. 1 Sam. 1. 3; 2. 22; 4. 11.

PHLEGON, phlĕg'ŏn, burning. Rom. 16. 14.

PHRYGIA, phrĭj'ĭ-a. Acts 2. 10; 16. 6; 18. 23.

PHURAH, phū'răh, branch (?). Judg. 7. 10.

PHUT, phŭt. Gen. 10. 6.

PHUVAH, phū'vàh, mouth. Gen. 46. 13.

PHYGELLUS, phy-jĕl'lŭs, little fugitive.
and Hermogenes turned away from Paul. 2 Tim. 1. 15.

PI-BESETH, pī-bē'sĕth, the city of Bast. Ezek. 30. 17.

PI-HAHIROTH, pī-hà-hī'rŏth, where sedge grows. Ex. 14. 2.

PILATE, pĭ'lăte, armed with a javelin (?). Matt. 27. 2.
Pontius, governor of Judea during our Lord's ministry, sufferings, and death. Luke 3. 1.
Christ delivered to, admonished by his wife, examines Jesus, washes his hands, but delivers Him to be crucified. Matt. 27; Mark 15; Luke 23; John 18; 19.
grants request of Joseph of Arimathæa. Matt. 27. 57; Mark 15. 42; Luke 23. 50; John 19. 38. *See* Acts 3. 13; 4. 27; 13. 28; 1 Tim. 6. 13.

PILDASH, pĭl'dăsh, steel (?). Gen. 22. 22.

PILEHA, pī-lē'hà, ploughman (?). Neh. 10. 24.

PILTAI, pĭl-tā'ī, Jehovah delivers. Neh. 12. 17.

PINON, pī'nŏn, darkness. Gen. 36. 41.

PIRAM, pī'răm, like a wild ass. Josh. 10. 3.

PIRATHON, pī-rā'thŏn, leader. Judg. 12. 15.

PIRATHONITE, pī-rā'thŏn-īte, an inhabitant of Pirathon. Judg. 12. 13.

PISGAH, pĭz'gàh, a part, boundary.
mount. Num. 21. 20; 23. 14; Deut. 3. 27; 34. 1.

PISIDIA, pĭ-sĭd'ĭ-à. Acts 13. 14; 14. 24.

PISON, pī'sŏn, a river in Eden. Gen. 2. 11.

PISPAH, pĭs'pàh, expansion. 1 Chr. 7. 38.

PITHOM, pī'thŏm. [Ex. 1. 11. (and Raamses), cities built by Israelites in Egypt.

PITHON, pī'thŏn, simple (?). 1 Chr. 8. 35.

PLEIADES, plē'ȧ-dēz, (coming at) the sailing season (?). Job 9. 9; 38. 31; Amos 5. 8.

POCHERETH OF ZEBAIM, pō-chē-rĕth of zē-bā'ĭm, offspring of gazelles (?). Ezra 2. 57.

POLLUX, pŏl'ŭks. Acts 28. 11.

PONTUS, pŏn'tŭs, belonging to the sea. Matt. 27. 2. *See* PILATE.
PONTUS, pŏn'tŭs, sea. Acts 2. 9. [9. 8.

PORATHA, pōr-ā'thà, having many chariots (?). Esth.

PORCIUS FESTUS, pōr'shĭ-ŭs fĕs'tŭs. Acts 24. 27.

POTIPHAR, pŏt'ĭ-fàr, belonging to the sun. Gen. 37. 36. Joseph's master. Gen. 39.

POTI-PHERAH, pō-tĭ'fĕr-àh, same as POTIPHAR. Gen. 41. 45.

PRÆTORIUM, prăē-tōr'ĭ-ŭm, the headquarters of the governor. Mark 15. 16.

PRISCA, prĭs'cà, ancient. 2 Tim. 4. 19.

PRISCILLA, prĭs-sĭl'là, diminutive of PRISCA. Acts 18. 2. (and AQUILA). Acts 18; Rom. 16. 3; 1 Cor. 16. 19.

PROCHORUS, prŏch'ō-rŭs, he that presides over the choir. Acts 6. 5.

PTOLEMAIS, ptŏl-ē-mā'ĭs, city of Ptolemy.
Paul at. Acts 21. 7.

PUA, pū'ȧ, same as PHUVAH. Num. 26. 23.

PUAH, pū'àh, (1) splendour. Ex. 1. 15. (2) a different name. Ex. 1. 15.

PUBLIUS, pŭb'lĭ-ŭs.
entertains Paul. Acts 28. 7.

PUDENS, pū'dĕns, shamefaced. 2 Tim. 4. 21.

PUHITES, pū'hītes. 1 Chr. 2. 53.

PUL, pŭl, (1) a short name for Tiglath-Pileser (?). 2 Kin. 15. 19. (2) son (?). Is. 66. 19.
king of Assyria. 1 Chr. 5. 26.

PUNITES, pū'nites, descendants of Pua. Num. 26. 23.

PUNON, pū'nŏn, same as PINON. Num. 33. 42.

PUR, pŭr, a lot. Esth. 3. 7.

PURIM, pū'rĭm, lots. Esth. 9. 26.
feast of. Esth. 9. 20.

PUT, pŭt, same as PHUT. 1 Chr. 1. 8.

PUTEOLI, pū-tē'ō-lī, wells.
(Pozzuoli), seaport of Italy. Acts 28. 13.

PUTIEL, pū'tĭ-ĕl. Ex. 6. 25.

QUARTUS, quar'tŭs, fourth. Rom. 16. 23.

RAAMAH, rā'ȧ-màh, trembling. Gen. 10. 7.

RAAMIAH, rā-ȧ-mī'àh, trembling of Jehovah. Neh. 7. 7.

RAAMSES, rā-ăm'sēs, son of the sun. Ex. 1. 11.

RABBAH, răb'bàh, capital city. Josh. 13. 25.
city. 2 Sam. 11; 12. 26; Jer. 49. 2; Ezek. 21. 20; 25. 5; Amos 1. 14.

RABBATH, răb'băth, same as RABBAH. Deut. 3. 11.

RABBI, răb'bī, master. Matt. 23. 7, 8; John 1. 38; 3. 2.

RABBITH, răb'bĭth, populous. Josh. 19. 20.

RABBONI, răb-bō'nī, my master.
title addressed to Christ by Mary. John 20. 16.

RAB-MAG, răb'-măg, most exalted (?). Jer. 39. 3.

RABSARIS, răb'sȧ-rĭs, chief eunuch. 2 Kin. 18. 17.

RAB-SHAKEH, răb'-shà-kĕh, chief of the cupbearers. 2 Kin. 18. 17.
reviles Hezekiah. 2 Kin. 18. 19; 19. 1; Is. 36. 4.

RACA, rā'cà, a term of reproach. Matt. 5. 22.

RACHAB, rā'chăb, Greek form of Rahab. Matt. 1. 5.

RACHAL, rā'chăl, traffic. 1 Sam. 30. 29.

RACHEL, rā'chĕl, ewe. Gen. 29. 6.
(Rahel) and Jacob. Gen. 29. 10, 28; 30; 31. 4, 19, 34; 35. 16.

RADDAI, răd'dā-ī, subduing. 1 Chr. 2. 14.

RAGAU, rā'gaŭ, Greek form of Reu. Luke 3. 35.

RAGUEL, rā-gū'ĕl, friend of God. Num. 10. 29.

RAHAB, rā'hăb, (1) broad. Josh. 2. 1. (2) violence. Ps. 87. 4.
the harlot. Josh. 2; 6. 22. *See* Matt. 1. 5; Heb. 11. 31; James 2. 25.
—— (EGYPT). Ps. 87. 4; 89. 10; Is. 51. 9.

RAHAM, rā'hăm. 1 Chr. 2. 44.

RAHEL, rā'hĕl, same as RACHEL. Jer. 31. 15.

RAKEM, rā'kĕm, variegated. 1 Chr. 7. 16.

RAKKATH, răk'kàth, shore. Josh. 19. 35.

RAKKON, răk'kŏn, same as RAKKATH. Josh. 19. 46.

RAM, ràm, high. Ruth 4. 19.

RAMA, rā'mȧ, Greek form of Ramah. Matt. 2. 18.

RAMAH, rā'màh, high place. Josh. 18. 25; Judg. 4. 5; 1 Sam. 1. 19; 7. 17; 8. 4; 19. 18; 25. 1; Jer. 31. 15.

RAMATH, rā'măth, same as preceding. Josh. 19. 8.

RAMATHAIM-ZOPHIM, rā-mà-thā'ĭm-zō'fĭm, double high place. 1 Sam. 1. 1.

RAMATHITE, rā'măth-īte, a native of Ramah. 1 Chr. 27. 27.

RAMATH-LEHI, rā'măth-lē'hī, height of Lehi. Judg. 15. 17.

RAMATH-MIZPEH, rā'măth-mĭz'pēh, height of Mizpeh. Josh. 13. 26.

RAMESES, răm'ĕ-sēs, same as RAAMSES. Gen. 47. 11.

RAMIAH, rā-mī'àh, Jehovah is high. EZRA 10. 25.

RAMOTH, rā'mŏth, plural of Ramah. 1 Chr. 6. 73.

RAMOTH-GILEAD, rā'mŏth-gĭl'ē-ăd, heights of Gilead. Deut. 4. 43; 1 Kin. 4. 13, 22; 2 Kin. 8. 28; 9. 1; 2 Chr. 18; 22. 5.

RAPHA, rā'phà, giant (?). 1 Chr. 8. 37.

RAPHU, rā'phū, healed. Num. 13. 9.

REAIA, rē-ā'ĭ-à, Jehovah has seen. 1 Chr. 5. 5.
REAIAH, rē-ā'ĭ-àh, correct form of Reaia. 1 Chr. 4. 2.

REBA, rē'bà, a fourth part. Num. 31. 8.

REBECCA, rē-bĕk'cà, Greek form of Rebekah. Rom. 9. 10.

REBEKAH, rē-bĕk'àh, a noose.
history of. Gen. 22; 24. 15, 67; 27. 6, 43; 49. 31; Rom. 9. 10.

RECHAB, rē'chăb, horseman. 2 Kin. 10. 15.

RECHABITES, rē'chăb-ītes, descendants of Rechab. Jer. 35. 2.

RECHAH, rē'chàh, side (?). 1 Chr. 4. 12.

Reelaiah, rē-ĕl-ā'yăh, trembling of Jehovah. Ezra 2. 2.
Regem, rē'gĕm, friend. 1 Chr. 2. 47.
Regem-melech, rē'gĕm-mĕl'ĕch, friend of the king. Zech. 7. 2.
Rehabiah, rē-hă-bī'ăh, Jehovah enlarges. 1 Chr. 23. 17.
Rehob, rē'hŏb, street. 2 Sam. 8. 3.
Rehoboam, rē-hō-bō'ăm, who enlarges the people. 1 Kin. 11. 43.
king of Judah. 1 Kin. 11; 12; 14; 2 Chr. 9—12.
Rehoboth, rē'hō-bŏth, roominess. Gen. 10. 11; 26. 22.
Rehum, rē'hŭm, merciful. Ezra 4. 8.
Rei, rē'ī, friendly. 1 Kin. 1. 8.
Rekem, rē'kĕm, same as Rakem. Num. 31. 8.
Remaliah, rĕm-ă-lī'ăh, Jehovah adorned. 2 Kin. 15. 25.
Remeth, rē'mĕth, a high place. Josh. 19. 21.
Remmon, rĕm'mŏn, more correctly spelt Rimmon. Josh. 19. 7.
Remmon-methoar, rĕm'mŏn-mē-thō'ăr, R. reaching (to Neah). Josh. 19. 13.
Remphan, rĕm'phăn. Acts 7. 43.
Rephael, rĕph'ā-ĕl, God has healed. 1 Chr. 26. 7.
Rephah, rē'phăh, riches. 1 Chr. 7. 25.
Rephaiah, rē-phā'yăh, Jehovah has healed. 1 Chr. 3. 21.
Rephaim, rĕph'ā-ĭm, giants. 2 Sam. 5. 18.
Rephaims, rĕph'ā-ĭms, same as Rephaim. Gen. 14. 5.
Rephidim, rĕph'ī-dĭm, supports.
Amalek subdued there by Joshua. Ex. 17.
Resen, rē'sĕn, bridle. Gen. 10. 12.
Resheph, rē'shĕph, flame. 1 Chr. 7. 25.
Reu, rē'ū, same as Raguel. Gen. 11. 18.
Reuben, rū'bĕn, behold a son (?).
son of Jacob. Gen. 29; 30; 35; 37; 42; 49; 1 Chr. 5. 1.
Reubenites, rū'bĕn-ītes, descendants of Reuben.
their number and possessions. Num. 1; 2; 26; 32; Deut. 3. 12; Josh. 13. 15; 1 Chr. 5. 18.
dealings of Moses and Joshua with. Num. 32; Deut. 33; Josh. 1; 22.
go into captivity. 1 Chr. 5. 26 (Rev. 7. 5).
Reuel, rū'ĕl, friend of God. 1 Chr. 9. 8.
Reumah, rē'ū-măh, exalted. Gen. 22. 24.
Rezeph, rē'zĕph, a slope. 2 Kin. 19. 12.
Rezia, rē'zĭ-a, delight. 1 Chr. 7. 39.
Rezin, rē'zĭn, firm.
king of Syria. 2 Kin. 15. 37; 16. 5, 9; Is. 7. 1.
Rezon, rē'zŏn, lean.
of Damascus. 1 Kin. 11. 23.
Rhegium, rhē'gĭ-ŭm. Acts 28. 13.
Rhesa, rhē'sa, chieftain (?). Luke 3. 27.
Rhoda, rhō'da, a rose. Acts 12. 13.
Rhodes, rhōdz,
island of. Acts 21. 1.
Ribai, rī-bā'ī, contentious. 2 Sam. 23. 29.
Riblah, rĭb'lăh, fertility. Num. 34. 11.
in Syria. 2 Kin. 23. 33; 25. 6; Jer. 39. 5; 52. 9.
Rimmon, rĭm'mŏn, (1) pomegranate, 2 Sam. 4. 2; (2) idol (?), 2 Kin. 5. 18.
Rimmon-parez, rĭm'mŏn-pār'ĕz, pomegranate of the breach. Num. 33. 19.
Rinnah, rĭn'năh, shout. 1 Chr. 4. 20.
Riphath, rī'phăth. Gen. 10. 3.
Rissah, rĭs'sah, a worm. Num. 33. 21.
Rithmah, rĭth'mah, broom. Num. 33. 18.
Rizpah, rĭz'pah, hot coal. 2 Sam. 3. 7.
Roboam, rō-bō'ăm, Greek form of Rehoboam. Matt. 1. 7.
Rogelim, rō'gĕ-lĭm, fullers. 2 Sam. 17. 27.
Rohgah, rō'hĕ-găh, outcry. 1 Chr. 7. 34.
Romamti-ezer, rō-măm'tī-ē'zĕr, I have exalted help. 1 Chr. 25. 4.
Romans, rō'mănz, men of Rome. John 11. 48.
St. Paul's teaching to. *See* Epistle to Romans, *also* Faith, Works, Righteousness, in *Subject-Index.*
Rome, rōme, strength (?).
strangers of, at Pentecost. Acts 2. 10.
Jews ordered to depart from. Acts 18. 2.
Paul preaches there. Acts 28.
Rosh, rŏsh, head. Gen. 46. 21.
Rufus, rū'fŭs, red. Mark 15. 21.
(chosen in the Lord). Rom. 16. 13.
Ruhamah, rū-hā'măh, compassionated. Hos. 2. 1.
Rumah, rū'măh, height. 2 Kin. 23. 36.
Ruth, rŭth, a friend (?). Ruth 1. 4.
story of. Ruth 1—4.
Christ descended from, Matt. 1. 5.

Sabacthani, să-băch'thā-nī, thou hast forsaken me. Mark 15. 34.
Sabaoth, să-bā'ŏth, Hosts, the Lord of. Rom. 9. 29; James 5. 4.
Sabeans, să-bē'ănș, people of Sheba. Job 1. 15; Is. 45. 14.
Sabta, săb'tă, same as following. 1 Chr. 1. 9.
Sabtah, săb'tăh, rest (?). Gen. 10. 7.
Sabtecha, săb-tē'chă. 1 Chr. 1. 9.
Sabtechah, săb-tē'chăh. Gen. 10. 7.
Sacar, sā'kär, hire, reward. 1 Chr. 11. 35.
Sadducees, săd'dū-çēēs (named from Zadok, founder of the sect).
their controversies with Christ, Matt. 16. 1; 22. 23; Mark 12. 18; Luke 20. 27; with the apostles, Acts 4. 1; with Paul, Acts 23. 6.
their doctrines. Matt. 22. 23; Mark 12. 18; Acts 23. 8.
Sadoc, să'dŏc, Greek form of Zadok. Matt. 1. 14.
Sala, sā'lă, Greek form of Salah. Luke 3. 35.
Salah, sā'lăh, sprout (?). Gen. 10. 24.
Salamis, săl'ă-mĭs. Acts 13. 5.
Salathiel, să-lā'thī-ĕl, Greek form of Shealtiel. 1 Chr. 3. 17. [3. 10.
Salcah, or Salchah, săl'cah, or săl'chăh, road. Deut.
Salem, sā'lĕm, perfect. Gen. 14. 18; Heb. 7. 1.
Salim, sā'lĭm, Greek form of Salem (?). John 3. 23.
Sallai, săl-lā'ī, exaltation. Neh. 11. 8.
Sallu, săl'lū, same as Sallai. 1 Chr. 9. 7.
Salma, săl'mă, garment. 1 Chr. 2. 11.
Salmon, săl'mŏn, shady. Ps. 68. 14.
Salmone, săl-mō'nē. Acts 27. 7.
Salome, să-lō'mē, perfect. Mark 15. 40; 16. 1.
Salu, sā'lū, same as Sallu (?). Num. 25. 14.
Samaria, să-mār'ĭ-a, Greek equivalent of Shomeron, which means guard.
(city of). 1 Kin. 16. 24; 20. 1; 2 Kin. 6. 24.
—— (region of), visited by Christ. Luke 17. 11; John 4.
gospel preached there. Acts 8.
Samaritan, să-mār'ĭ-tăn, belonging to Samaria.
parable of the good. Luke 10. 33.
miracle performed on. Luke 17. 16.
Samaritans, să-mār'ĭ-tănș, inhabitants of Samaria. 2 Kin. 17. 29.
Samgar-nebo, săm'gär-nē'bō. Be gracious, Nebo (?). Jer. 39. 3.
Samlah, săm'lăh, garment. Gen. 36. 36.
Samos, sā'mŏs, a height (?). Acts 20. 15.
Samothracia, săm-ō-thrā'çĭ-a. Acts 16. 11.
Samson, săm'sŏn, like the sun. Judg. 13—16.
delivered up to Philistines. Judg. 16. 21.
his death. Judg. 16. 30. [1 Sam. 1. 20.
Samuel, săm'ū-ĕl, name of God, or, heard of God. born, and presented to the Lord. 1 Sam. 1. 19, 26.
ministers to the Lord. 1 Sam. 3.
the Lord speaks to. 1 Sam. 3. 11.
judges Israel. 1 Sam. 7; 8. 1; Acts 13. 20.
anoints Saul king. 1 Sam. 10. 1.
rebukes Saul for sin. 1 Sam. 13. 13; 15. 16.
anoints David. 1 Sam. 16; 19. 18.
his death. 1 Sam. 25. 1; 28. 3.
his spirit consulted by Saul. 1 Sam. 28. 12.
as a prophet. Ps. 99. 6; Acts 3. 24; Heb. 11. 32.
Sanballat, săn-bāl'lăt, Sin (the moon) giveth life (?). Neh. 2. 10; 4; 6. 2; 13. 28.
Sansannah, săn-săn'năh, palm branch. Josh. 15. 31.
Saph, săph, threshold. 2 Sam. 21. 18.
Saphir, să'phĭr, beautiful. Mic. 1. 11.
Sapphira, săpph-ī'ra, Greek form of the above (feminine). Acts 5. 1.
Sara, sār'a, Greek form of Sarah. Heb. 11. 11.
Sarah, sār'ăh, princess. Gen. 17. 15.
(Sarai). Gen. 11; 12; 20. 2. *See* Abraham.
her death and burial. Gen. 23 (Heb. 11. 11; 1 Pet. 3. 6).
Sarai, sār'ă-ī, contentious (?). Gen. 11. 29.
Saraph, sār'ăph, burning. 1 Chr. 4. 22.
Sardis, sär'dĭs.
church of. Rev. 1. 11; 3. 1.
Sardites, sär'dītes, descendants of Sered. Num. 26. 26.

SAREPTA, să-rĕp'tă, Greek form of Zarephath. Luke 4. 26.

SARGON, sär'gŏn, [God] appoints the king (?). Is. 20. 1.

SARID, sā'rĭd, survivor. Josh. 19. 10.

SARON, sar'ŏn, Greek form of Sharon. Acts 9. 35.

SARSECHIM, sär'sē-chĭm. Jer. 39. 3.

SARUCH, sā'rŭch, Greek form of Serug. Luke 3. 35.

SATAN, sā'tăn, adversary. 1 Chr. 21. 1. *See* DEVIL, *Subject-Index*, p. 202.

SAUL, sâul, asked for. 1 Sam. 9. 2.
king of Israel, his parentage, anointing by Samuel, prophesying, and acknowledgment as king. 1 Sam. 9; 10.
his disobedience, and rejection by God. 1 Sam. 14. 31; 15.
possessed by an evil spirit, quieted by David. 1 Sam. 16. 14, 15, 23.
favours David, 1 Sam. 18. 5; seeks to kill him, 1 Sam. 18. 10; pursues him, 1 Sam. 20; 23; 24; 26.
slays priests for succouring David. 1 Sam. 22. 9.
enquires of the witch of En-dor. 1 Sam. 28. 7.
his ruin and suicide. 1 Sam. 28. 15; 31; 1 Chr. 10.
his posterity. 1 Chr. 8. 33.
——— of Tarsus. *See* PAUL.

SCEVA, sçē'vă, left-handed. Acts 19. 14.

SCYTHIAN, sçÿth'ĭ-ăn. Col. 3. 11.

SEBA, sē'bă, man (?). Gen. 10. 7.

SEBAT, sē'băt, rest (?). Zech. 1. 7.

SECACAH, sē-cā'căh, enclosure. Josh. 15. 61.

SECHU, sē'chû, watch-tower. 1 Sam. 19. 22.

SECUNDUS, sē-cŭn'dŭs, second. Acts 20. 4.

SEGUB, sē'gŭb, elevated. 1 Kin. 16. 34.

SEIR, sē'ĭr, rough.
mount, Edom, land of Esau. Gen. 14. 6; 32. 3; 36. 8, 20; Deut. 33. 2; Josh. 24. 4; Is. 21. 11; Ezek. 25. 8. predictions about. Num. 24. 18; Ezek. 35. 2.

SEIRATH, sē-ī'răth, well wooded. Judg. 3. 26.

SELA, sē'lă, rock. Is. 16. 1.

SELA-HAMMAHLEKOTH, sē-lă-hăm-mäh'lē-kŏth, rock of escapes. 1 Sam. 23. 28.

SELAH, sē'lăh, forte (?), a musical direction, pause. Ps. 3. 2; 4. 2; 24. 6; 39. 5, 11; 46. 3; 48. 8; 50. 6; Hab. 3. 3, 9, 12, &c.

SELED, sē'lĕd, exultation, or burning. 1 Chr. 2. 30.

SELEUCIA, sē-lēu'cĭ-ă, called after Seleucus.
apostles at. Acts 13. 4.

SEM, sēm, Greek form of Shem. Luke 3. 36.

SEMACHIAH, sēm-ă-chī'ăh, Jehovah sustains. 1 Chr. 26. 7.

SEMEI, sēm'ē-ī, Greek form of Shimei. Luke 3. 26.

SENAAH, sēn'ā-ăh, perhaps thorny. Ezra 2. 35.

SENEH, sēn'ĕh, crag, thorn. 1 Sam. 14. 4.

SENIR, sē'nĭr, coat of mail. 1 Chr. 5. 23.

SENNACHERIB, sēn-năch'ĕr-ĭb, Sin (the moon) multiplies brethren. 2 Kin. 18. 13; 2 Chr. 32; Is. 36. 37.

SENUAH, sēn'ū-ăh, bristling (?). Neh. 11. 9.

SEORIM, sē-ōr'ĭm, barley. 1 Chr. 24. 8.

SEPHAR, sē'phăr, a numbering. Gen. 10. 30.

SEPHARAD, sē-phăr'ăd. Obad. 20.

SEPHARVAIM, sē-phär-vā'ĭm. 2 Kin. 17. 24; 18. 34; 19. 13.

SEPHARVITES, sē-phär'vītes, people of Sepharvaim. 2 Kin. 17. 31.

SERAH, sē'răh, abundance. Gen. 46. 17.

SERAIAH, sē-rā'ăh, soldier of Jehovah (?). 2 Sam. 8. 17.

SERAPHIMS, sĕr'ă-phĭms, burning ones. Is. 6. 2.

SERED, sē'rĕd, fear. Gen. 46. 14.

SERGIUS, sĕr'gĭ-ŭs. Acts 13. 7.

SERUG, sē'rŭg, shoot. Gen. 11. 20.

SETH, sēth, appointed.
son of Adam. Gen. 4. 25; 5. 3.

SETHUR, sē'thŭr, hidden. Num. 13. 13.

SHAALABBIN, shā-ă-lăb'bĭn, earths of foxes (?). Josh. 19. 42.

SHAALBIM, shā-ăl'bĭm, same as preceding. Judg. 1. 35.

SHAALBONITE, shā-ăl-bō'nīte, inhabitant of Shaalbim (?). 2 Sam. 23. 32.

SHAAPH, shā'ăph, anger (?). 1 Chr. 2. 47.

SHAARAIM, shā-ă-rā'ĭm, two gates. 1 Sam. 17. 52.

SHAASHGAZ, shā-ăsh'găz, beauty's servant (?). Esth. 2. 14. [10. 15.

SHABBETHAI, shăb'bĕ-thâi, born on the sabbath. Ezra

SHACHIA, shā-chī'ă, lustful (?). 1 Chr. 8. 10.

SHADRACH, shā'drăch. Dan. 1. 7.

SHADRACH—*cont.*
Meshach, and Abed-nego, their faith and sufferings, and deliverance. Dan. 1; 3.

SHAGE, shā'gē, wanderer. 1 Chr. 11. 34.

SHAHARAIM, shā-hā-rā'ĭm, two dawns. 1 Chr. 8. 8.

SHAHAZIMAH, shā-hā-zī'măh, lofty places (?). Josh. 19. 22.

SHALEM, shā'lĕm, safe, perfect. Gen. 33. 18.

SHALIM, shā'lĭm, foxes. 1 Sam. 9. 4.

SHALISHA, shāl'ĭ-shā, a third part. 1 Sam. 9. 4.

SHALLECHETH, shāl'lē-chĕth, felling (?). 1 Chr. 26. 16.

SHALLUM, shāl'lŭm, retribution. 2 Kin. 15. 10; 22. 14; 2 Chr. 34. 22; Jer. 22. 11.

SHALLUN, shāl'lŭn, spoliation. Neh. 3. 15.

SHALMAI, shāl'mā-ī, peaceful (?). Ezra 2. 46.

SHALMAN, shāl'măn, shortened form of following. Hos. 10. 14.

SHALMANESER, shāl-măn-ē'sĕr, Shalman be propitious. 2 Kin. 17. 3.
carries ten tribes captive. 2 Kin. 17; 18. 9.

SHAMA, shā'mă, obedient. 1 Chr. 11. 44.

SHAMARIAH, shăm-ă-rī'ăh, Jehovah guards. 2 Chr. 11. 19.

SHAMED, shā'mĕd, destroyer (?). 1 Chr. 8. 12.

SHAMER, shā'mĕr, keeper. 1 Chr. 6. 46.

SHAMGAR, shām'gär, destroyer (?).
judges Israel. Judg. 3. 31; 5. 6.

SHAMHUTH, shām'hŭth, notoriety (?). 1 Chr. 27. 8.

SHAMIR, shā'mĭr, a thorn. 1 Chr. 24. 24.

SHAMMA, shām'mă, desert. 1 Chr. 7. 37.

SHAMMAH, shām'măh, same as SHAMMA. Gen. 36. 13, his valour. 2 Sam. 23. 11.

SHAMMAI, shām'mā-ī, wasted. 1 Chr. 2. 28.

SHAMMOTH, shām'mŏth, deserts. 1 Chr. 11. 27.

SHAMMUA, shăm'mū-ă, famous. Num. 13. 4.

SHAMMUAH, shăm'mū-ăh, same as preceding. 2 Sam. 5. 14.

SHAMSHERAI, shăm'shē-rā. 1 Chr. 8. 26.

SHAPHAM, shā'phăm, bald. 1 Chr. 5. 12.

SHAPHAN, shā'phăn, coney.
repairs the temple. 2 Kin. 22. 3; 2 Chr. 34. 8.

SHAPHAT, shā'phăt, judge. Num. 13. 5.

SHAPHER, shā'phĕr, pleasantness. Num. 33. 23.

SHARAI, shär-ā'ī, free. Ezra 10. 40.

SHARAIM, shā-rā'ĭm, same as SHAARAIM. Josh. 15. 36.

SHARAR, shär'ăr, firm (?). 2 Sam. 23. 33. [19. 37.

SHAREZER, shā-rē'zĕr, [God] protect the king. 2 Kin.

SHARON, shăr'ŏn, plain. 1 Chr. 27. 29.
rose of. Cant. 2. 1.

SHARONITE, shăr'ŏn-īte, one who lives in Sharon. 1 Chr. 27. 29.

SHARUHEN, shā-rū'hĕn. Josh. 19. 6.

SHASHAI, shā'shā, pale. Ezra 10. 40.

SHASHAK, shā'shăk, activity (?). 1 Chr. 8. 14.

SHAUL, shā'ŭl, same as SAUL. Gen. 46. 10.

SHAULITES, shā-ū'lītes, the family of Shaul. Num. 26. 13.

SHAVEH, shā'vĕh, plain (?). Gen. 14. 17.

SHAVEH KIRIATHAIM, shā'vĕh kĭr-ĭ-ā-thā'ĭm, plain (?) of Kiriathaim. Gen. 14. 5. [18. 16.

SHAVSHA, shāv'shă, another name of Seraiah. 1 Chr.

SHEAL, shē'ăl, prayer. Ezra 10. 29.

SHEALTIEL, shē-ăl'tĭ-ĕl, I asked God. Ezra 3. 2.

SHEARIAH, shē-ă-rī'ăh, gate of Jehovah. 1 Chr. 8. 38.

SHEAR-JASHUB, shē'ăr-jăsh'ŭb, the remnant shall return. Is. 7. 3.

SHEBA, shē'bă, an oath, or, seven. Gen. 25. 3; 2 Sam. 20. 1; Job 6. 19; Ps. 72. 10; Jer. 6. 20; Ezek. 27. 22; 38. 13.
queen of. 1 Kin. 10; 2 Chr. 9; Matt. 12. 42.
——— (Benjamite) revolts. 2 Sam. 20.

SHEBAH, shē'băh, an oath. Gen. 26. 33.

SHEBAM, shē'băm, fragrance. Num. 32. 3.

SHEBANIAH, shĕb-ă-nī'ăh, Jehovah hides. 1 Chr. 15. 24.

SHEBARIM, shĕb'ă-rĭm, breaches. Josh. 7. 5.

SHEBER, shē'bĕr, breaking. 1 Chr. 2. 48.

SHEBNA, shĕb'nă, youth (?).
the scribe. 2 Kin. 18. 18; 19. 2; Is. 22. 15; 36. 3; 37. 2.

SHEBUEL, shē-bū'ĕl, captive of God. 1 Chr. 23. 16.

SHECANIAH, shĕc-ă-nī'ăh, same as following. 1 Chr. 24. 11.

SHECHANIAH, shĕch-ă-nī'ăh, Jehovah dwells. 1 Chr. 3. 21.

SHECHEM, shē'chĕm, back, shoulder. Gen. 34. 2.

SHECHEM—*cont.*
the Hivite. Gen. 34.
——— city of. Josh. 17, 7; Ps. 60. 6.
charge of Joshua at. Josh. 24.
its treachery and penalty. Judg. 9, 1, 41.
SHECHEMITES, shĕ-chĕm-ītes, people of Shechem Num. 26. 31.
SHEDEUR, shĕd-ē-ŭr, giving forth of light. Num. 1. 5.
SHEHARIAH, shē-hā-rī-ăh, Jehovah seeks. 1 Chr. 8. 26.
SHEKEL, shē-kĕl, a coin. Gen. 23. 15.
SHELAH, shē-lăh, (1) petition, a son of Judah. Gen. 38. 5. (2) a different name from (1). 1 Chr. 1. 18.
SHELANITES, shē-lā-nītes, descendants of Shelah. Num. 26. 20. [14.
SHELEMIAH, shĕl-ē-mī-ăh, Jehovah repays. 1 Chr. 26.
SHELEPH, shē-lĕph, drawing out. Gen. 10. 26.
SHELESH, shē-lĕsh, triad. 1 Chr. 7. 35.
SHELOMI, shē-lō-mi, peaceful. Num. 34. 27.
SHELOMITH, shē-lō-mith, peacefulness. Lev. 24. 11.
SHELOMOTH, shē-lō-mŏth, same as Shelomith. 1 Chr. 24. 22.
SHELUMIEL, shĕ-lū-mi-ĕl, friend of God. Num. 1. 6.
SHEM, shĕm, name. Gen. 5. 32; 9. 26; 10. 21; 11. 10; 1 Chr. 1. 17.
SHEMA, shē-mă, (1) echo (?), Josh. 15. 26; (2) fame, 1 Chr. 2. 43.
SHEMAAH, shĕm-ā-ăh, fame. 1 Chr. 12. 3.
SHEMAIAH, shĕm-ā-yăh, Jehovah has heard, prophet. 1 Kin. 12. 22; 2 Chr. 11. 2; 12. 5 (Jer. 29. 24).
SHEMARIAH, shĕm-ā-rī-ăh, Jehovah guards. 1 Chr. 12. 5.
SHEMEBER, shĕm-ē-bĕr, soaring on high (?). Gen. 14. 2.
SHEMER, shē-mĕr, guardian. 1 Kin. 16. 24.
SHEMIDA, shē-mī-dă, fame of wisdom (?). Num. 26. 32.
SHEMIDAH, shĕm-ī-dăh, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 7. 19.
SHEMIDAITES, shē-mī-dā-ites, descendants of Shemida. Num. 26. 32.
SHEMINITH, shĕm-ĭn-ĭth, eighth. 1 Chr. 15. 21.
SHEMIRAMOTH, shē-mī-rā-mŏth, most high name (?). 1 Chr. 15. 18.
SHEMUEL, shē-mū-ĕl, same as SAMUEL. Num. 34. 20.
SHEN, shĕn, tooth. 1 Sam. 7. 12.
SHENAZAR, shĕn-ā-zăr. 1 Chr. 3. 18.
SHENIR, shē-nĭr, same as SENIR. Deut. 3. 9.
SHEPHAM, shē-phăm, nakedness. Num. 34. 10.
SHEPHATHIAH, shĕph-ă-thī-ăh, an incorrect way of spelling the next word. 1 Chr. 9. 8.
SHEPHATIAH, shĕph-ă-tī-ăh, Jehovah has judged. 2 Sam. 3. 4.
SHEPHI, shē-phi, baldness. 1 Chr. 1. 40.
SHEPHO, shē-phō, same as SHEPHI. Gen. 36. 23.
SHEPHUPHAN, shē-phū-phăn, serpent (?). 1 Chr. 8. 5.
SHERAH, shē-răh, consanguinity. 1 Chr. 7. 24.
SHEREBIAH, shĕr-ē-bī-ăh, heat of Jehovah. Ezra 8. 18.
SHERESH, shē-rĕsh, root. 1 Chr. 7. 16.
SHEREZER, shĕr-ē-zĕr, same as SHAREZER. Zech. 7. 2.
SHESHACH, shē-shăch, a name for Babel. Jer. 25. 26; 51. 41.
SHESHAI, shē-shăi, clothed in white (?). Num. 13. 22.
SHESHAN, shē-shăn, lily (?). 1 Chr. 2. 31.
SHESHBAZZAR, shĕsh-băz-zăr. Ezra 1. 8; 5. 14.
SHETH, shĕth, (1) same as SETH, 1 Chr. 1. 1; (2) tumult, Num. 24. 17.
SHETHAR, shē-thăr, star. Esth. 1. 14. [5. 3.
SHETHAR-BOZNAI, shē-thăr-bōz-nā, bright star. Ezra and Tatnai oppose rebuilding of temple. Ezra 5. 6.
SHEVA, shē-vă, vanity. 2 Sam. 20. 25. [Judg. 12. 6.
SHIBBOLETH, shĭb-bō-lĕth, an ear of corn, or a flood.
SHIBMAH, shĭb-măh, fragrant. Num. 32. 38.
SHICRON, shĭc-rŏn, drunkenness. Josh. 15. 11.
SHIGGAION, shig-gā-ĭon, Irregular (?). Ps. 7. title.
SHIGIONOTH, shig-i-ō-nŏth. Hab. 3. 1.
SHIHON, shī-hŏn, ruin. Josh. 19. 19.
SHIHOR, shī-hôr, black. 1 Chr. 13. 5.
SHIHOR-LIBNATH, shī-hôr-lĭb-năth. Josh. 19. 26.
SHILHI, shĭl-hī, darter. 1 Kin. 22. 42.
SHILHIM, shĭl-hĭm, aqueducts. Josh. 15. 32.
SHILLEM, shĭl-lĕm, requital. Gen. 46. 24.
SHILLEMITES, shĭl-lĕm-ites, descendants of Shillem. Num. 26. 49.
SHILOAH, shī-lō-ăh, outlet of water. Is. 8. 6.
SHILOH, shī-lŏh. Gen. 49. 10.
——— site of tabernacle. Josh. 18. 1; Judg. 21. 19; 1 Sam. 1. 3; 2. 14; 3. 21; Ps. 78. 60; Jer. 7. 12; 26. 6.
SHILONI, shī-lō-ni, native of Shiloh. Neh. 11. 5.
SHILONITE, shĭl-lō-nite, same as preceding. 1 Kin. 11. 29.
SHILSHAH, shĭl-shăh, triad. 1 Chr. 7. 37.
SHIMEA, shĭm-ē-ă, famous. 1 Chr. 3. 5.
SHIMEAH, shĭm-ē-ăh, same as preceding. 2 Sam. 21. 21.
SHIMEAM, shĭm-ē-ăm, same as preceding. 1 Chr. 9. 38.
SHIMEATH, shĭm-ē-ăth, fame. 2 Kin. 12. 21.
SHIMEATHITES, shĭm-ē-ă-thites. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
SHIMEI, shĭm-ē-i, my fame. Num. 3. 18.
curses David. 2 Sam. 16. 5.
slain by Solomon. 1 Kin. 2. 36.
SHIMEON, shĭm-ē-on, a hearkening. Ezra 10. 31.
SHIMHI, shĭm-hi, same as SHIMEI. 1 Chr. 8. 21.
SHIMI, shĭm-i, same as preceding. Ex. 6. 17.
SHIMITES, shĭm-ites, descendants of Shimei. Num. 3. 21.
SHIMMA, shĭm-ma, rumour. 1 Chr. 2. 13.
SHIMON, shī-mŏn. 1 Chr. 4. 20.
SHIMRATH, shĭm-răth, watchfulness. 1 Chr. 8. 21.
SHIMRI, shĭm-ri, watchful. 1 Chr. 4. 37.
SHIMRITH, shĭm-rĭth, vigilant. 2 Chr. 24. 26.
SHIMRON, shĭm-rŏn, watch-post. 1 Chr. 7. 1.
SHIMRON, shĭm-rŏn, watchful. Josh. 11. 1.
SHIMRONITES, shĭm-rŏn-ites, descendants of Shimron. Num. 26. 24.
SHIMRON-MERON, shĭm-rŏn-mē-rŏn. Josh. 12. 20.
SHIMSHAI, shĭm-shăi, sunny. Ezra 4. 8.
SHINAB, shī-năb, hostile (?). Gen. 14. 2.
SHINAR, shī-năr. Gen. 10. 10.
SHIPHI, shī-phi, abundant. 1 Chr. 4. 37.
SHIPHMITE, shĭph-mite, a native of Shepham. 1 Chr. 27. 27.
SHIPHRAH, shĭph-răh, beauty (?). Ex. 1. 15.
SHIPHTAN, shĭph-tăn, judicial. Num. 34. 24.
SHISHA, shī-shă, brightness. 1 Kin. 4. 3.
SHISHAK, shī-shăk, illustrious. 1 Kin. 11. 40.
invades and spoils Jerusalem. 1 Kin. 14. 25; 2 Chr. 12.
SHITRAI, shĭt-rā-i, official. 1 Chr. 27. 29.
SHITTAH, shĭt-tăh, acacia tree. Is. 41. 19.
SHITTIM, shĭt-tĭm, acacias. Num. 25. 1.
SHIZA, shī-zā, cheerful (?). 1 Chr. 11. 42.
SHOA, shō-ă, opulent. Ezek. 23. 23.
SHOBAB, shō-băb, apostate. 2 Sam. 5. 14.
SHOBACH, shō-băch, pouring. 2 Sam. 10. 16.
SHOBAI, shō-bā-i, bright (?). Ezra 2. 42.
SHOBAL, shō-băl, stream. Gen. 36. 20.
SHOBEK, shō-bĕk, forsaker. Neh. 10. 24.
SHOBI, shō-bi, taking captive. 2 Sam. 17. 27.
SHOCHO, shō-chō, same as the next word. 2 Chr. 28. 18.
SHOCHOH, shō-chō-hŏh, a hedge. 1 Sam. 17. 1.
SHOCO, shō-cō, same as the preceding. 2 Chr. 11. 7.
SHOHAM, shō-hăm, onyx. 1 Chr. 24. 27.
SHOMER, shō-mĕr, watchman. 2 Kin. 12. 21.
SHOPHACH, shō-phăch, same as SHOBAK. 1 Chr. 19. 16.
SHOPHAN, shō-phăn, baldness. Num. 32. 35.
SHOSHANNIM, shō-shăn-ĭm, lilies. Ps. 45. title.
SHOSHANNIM-EDUTH, sh.-ĕd-ŭth, lilies a testimony. Ps. 80. title.
SHUA, shū-ă, wealth. 1 Chr. 2. 3.
SHUAH, shū-ăh, three different names in Hebrew: (1) depression, Gen. 25. 2; (2) 1 Chr. 4. 11; (3) Gen. 38. 2.
SHUAL, shū-ăl, jackal. 1 Chr. 7. 36.
SHUBAEL, shū-bā-ĕl, same as SHEBUEL (?). 1 Chr. 24. 20.
SHUBAM, shū-băm, pitman (?). Num. 26. 42.
SHUBAMITES, shū-băm-ites, the descendants of Shubam. Num. 26. 42.
SHUBITE, shū-bite, a descendant of Shua. Job 8. 1.
SHULAMITE, shū-lă-mite, same as SHELOMITH. Cant. 6. 13.
SHUMATHITES, shū-mă-thites, people of Shumath. 1 Chr. 2. 53.
SHUNAMMITE, shū-năm-mite, an inhabitant of Shunem. 1 Kin. 1. 3.
SHUNEM, shū-nĕm, two resting-places. Josh. 19. 18; 1 Sam. 28. 4; 2 Kin. 4. 8.
SHUNI, shū-ni, quiet. Gen. 46. 16.
SHUNITES, shū-nites, descendants of Shuni. Num. 26. 15.
SHUPHAM, shū-phăm, serpent. Num. 26. 39.
SHUPHAMITES, shū-phăm-ites, the descendants of Shupham. Num. 26. 39.
SHUPPIM, shŭp-pĭm. 1 Chr. 7. 12.
SHUR, shûr, a fort (?). Gen. 16. 7.

SHUSHAN, shū'shăn, a lily.
city, Artaxerxes at. Neh. 1. 1; Esth. 2. 8; 3. 15.
SHUSHAN-EDUTH, shū'shăn-ē'dŭth, lily of the testimony (?). Ps. 60, title.
SHUTHALHITES, shū-thăl'hīte, the descendants of Shuthelah. Num. 26. 35.
SHUTHELAH, shū-thē'lăh, plantation (?). Num. 26. 35.
SIA, sī'ă, assembly. Neh. 7. 47.
SIAHA, sī'ă-hă, council. Ezra 2. 44.
SIBBECAI, sĭb'bē-cāi, entangling. 1 Chr. 11. 29.
SIBBECHAI, sĭb'bē-chāi, same as preceding. 2 Sam. 21. 18.
SIBBOLETH, sĭb'bō-lĕth, same as SHIBBOLETH. Judg. 12. 6.
SIBMAH, sĭb'măh, same as SHIBMAH. Josh. 13. 19.
SIBRAIM, sĭb'rā-ĭm, two hills (?). Ezek. 47. 16.
SICHEM, sī'chĕm, the shoulder-blade. Gen. 12. 6.
SIDDIM, sĭd'dĭm, the plains (?). Gen. 14. 3.
SIDON, sī'dŏn, fishing.
son of Canaan. Gen. 10. 15.
—— (Zidon), city of. Josh. 19. 28; 1 Kin. 5. 6; Acts 27. 3.
SIDONIANS, sī-dō'nĭ-ănş, persons living in Sidon. Deut. 3. 9.
SIHON, sī'hŏn, brush.
king of the Amorites. Num. 21. 21; Deut. 1. 4; 2. 26; Ps. 135. 11; 136. 19.
SIHOR, sī'hôr, same as SHIHOR. Josh. 13. 3.
SILAS, sī'lăs, shortened form of Silvanus. Acts 15. 22; 16. 19; 17. 4. *See* 2 Cor. 1. 19; 1 Thess. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 5. 12.
SILLA, sĭl'lă, way, highway (?). 2 Kin. 12. 20.
SILOAH, sī-lō'ăh, same as SHILOAH. Neh. 3. 15.
SILOAM, sī-lō'ăm, same as SHILOAH. John 9. 7.
SILVANUS, sĭl-vā'nŭs, of the forest. 2 Cor. 1. 19.
SIMEON, sĭm'ē-ŏn, same as SHIMEON.
son of Jacob. Gen. 29. 33; 34. 7, 25; 42. 24.
his descendants. Gen. 46. 10; Ex. 6. 15; Num. 1. 22; 26. 12; 1 Chr. 4. 24; 12. 25.
prophecy concerning. Gen. 49. 5.
—— blesses Christ. Luke 2. 25.
—— (Niger). Acts 13. 1.
SIMEONITES, sĭm'ē-ŏn-īte, members of the family of Simeon. Num. 26. 14.
SIMON, sī'mŏn, same as preceding.
brother of Christ. Matt. 13. 55; Mark 6. 3.
—— (Zelotes), APOSTLE. Matt. 10. 4; Mark 3. 18; Luke 6. 15.
—— (Pharisee), reproved. Luke 7. 36.
—— (leper). Matt. 26. 6; Mark 14. 3.
—— (of Cyrene), bears the cross of Jesus. Matt. 27. 32; Mark 15. 21; Luke 23. 26.
—— (a tanner), Peter's vision in his house. Acts 9. 43; 10. 6.
—— (a sorcerer), baptized. Acts 8. 9; rebuked by Peter. Acts 8. 18.
—— PETER. *See* PETER.
SIMRI, sĭm'rī, same as SHIMEI. 1 Chr. 26. 10.
SIN, sĭn, clay. Ex. 16. 1.
(Zin), wilderness of. Ex. 16; Num. 13. 21; 20; 27. 14.
SINA, sī'nă, Greek form of Sinai. Acts 7. 30.
SINAI, sī'năi, pointed. Ex. 19. 1.
mount. Deut. 33. 2; Judg. 5. 5; Ps. 68. 8, 17; Gal. 4. 24.
SINIM, sī'nĭm, Chinese (?). Is. 49. 12.
SINITE, sī'nīte. Gen. 10. 17.
SION, sī'ŏn, (1) lifted up, Deut. 4. 48; (2) Greek name for Mount Zion, Matt. 21. 5.
SIPHMOTH, sĭph'mŏth, bare places (?). 1 Sam. 30. 28.
SIPPAI, sĭp'pā-ī, belonging to the doorstep (?). 1 Chr. 20. 4.
SIRAH, sī'răh, withdrawing. 2 Sam. 3. 26.
SIRION, sĭr'ĭ-ŏn, a coat of mail.
mount. Deut. 3. 9; Ps. 29. 6.
SISAMAI, sĭs'ā-măi, fragrant (?). 1 Chr. 2. 40.
SISERA, sĭs'ē-ră. Judg. 4. 2, 21; 5. 24; 1 Sam. 12. 9; Ps. 83. 9.
SITNAH, sĭt'năh, contention. Gen. 26. 21.
SIVAN, sī'văn, bright. Esth. 8. 9.
SMYRNA, smŭr'nă, myrrh. Rev. 1. 11.
SO, sō, Hebrew form of Egyptian word Seveeh. 2 Kin. 17. 4.
SOCHO, sō'chō, same as SHOCHO. 1 Chr. 4. 18.
SOCHOH, sō'chōh, same as SHOCHOH. 1 Kin. 4. 10.
SOCOH, sō'cōh, same as SHOCO. Josh. 15. 35.
SODI, sō'dī, an acquaintance. Num. 13. 10.
SODOM, sŏd'ŏm, burning (?). Gen. 10. 19.
its iniquity and destruction. Gen. 13. 13; 18. 20; 19. 4–24; Deut. 23. 17; 1 Kin. 14. 24.
Lot's deliverance from. Gen. 19.
a warning. Deut. 29. 23; 32. 32; Is. 1. 9; 13. 19; Lam. 4. 6; Matt. 10. 15; Luke 17. 29; Jude 7; Rev. 11. 8.
SODOMA, sŏd'ō-mă, Greek form of the preceding. Rom. 9. 29.
SODOMITES, sŏd'ŏm-īte, persons who imitated the sin of the men of Sodom. 1 Kin. 15. 12.
SOLOMON, sŏl'ō-mŏn, peaceable. 2 Sam. 5. 14.
king of Israel. 2 Sam. 12. 24; 1 Kin. 1; 2. 24; 1 Chr. 28. 9; 29.
asks of God wisdom. 1 Kin. 3. 5 (4, 29); 2 Chr. 1. 7.
the wise judgment of. 1 Kin. 3. 16.
his league with Hiram for building the temple. 1 Kin. 5; 2 Chr. 2.
builds the temple (2 Sam. 7. 12; 1 Chr. 17. 11); 1 Kin. 6; 7; 2 Chr. 3—5; the dedication, 1 Kin. 8; 2 Chr. 6.
God's covenant with. 1 Kin. 9; 2 Chr. 7. 12.
the queen of Sheba visits. 1 Kin. 10; 2 Chr. 9; Matt. 6. 29; 12. 42.
David's prayer for. Ps. 72.
his idolatry, rebuke, and death. 1 Kin. 11. 1, 9, 14, 31, 41; 2 Chr. 9. 29; Neh. 13. 26.
his Proverbs and Canticles. Prov. 1. 1; Eccles. 1. 1; Cant. 1. 1.
SON of God. *See* CHRIST.
—— of MAN. *See* CHRIST.
SOPATER, sō'pā-tĕr. Acts 20. 4.
SOPHERETH, sŏf'hē-rĕth, scribe. Ezra 2. 55.
SOREK, sō'rĕk, choice vine. Judg. 16. 4.
SOSIPATER, sō-sĭp'ā-tĕr. Rom. 16. 21.
SOSTHENES, sŏs'thē-nēs. Acts 18. 17.
SOTAI, sō-tā'ī, deviator. Ezra 2. 55.
SPAIN, spain. Rom. 15. 24.
STACHYS, stā'chĭs, an ear of corn. Rom. 16. 9.
STATER, stā'tĕr, a coin. Matt. 17. 27 (marg.).
STEPHANAS, stĕph'ā-năs, crowned. 1 Cor. 1. 16.
STEPHEN, stē'phĕn, a crown.
deacon and protomartyr. Acts 6. 5, 8; 7. 58.
STOICKS, stō'ĭcks, philosophers whose founder taught in a famous porch or Stoa. Acts 17. 18.
SUAH, sū'ăh, sweepings. 1 Chr. 7. 36.
SUCCOTH, sŭc'cŏth, booths.
(Canaan). Gen. 33. 17; Josh. 13. 27; 1 Kin. 7. 46; Ps. 60. 6.
punished by Gideon. Judg. 8. 5, 16.
—— (in Egypt). Ex. 12. 37; 13. 20.
SUCCOTH-BENOTH, sŭc'cŏth-bē-nŏth. 2 Kin. 17. 30.
SUCHATHITES, sū'chă-thītes. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
SUCKIIMS, sŭk'kĭ-ĭms, nomads. 2 Chr. 12. 3.
SUR, sûr. 2 Kin. 11. 6.
SUSANCHITES, sū-săn'chītes, inhabitants of Susa or Susinak. Ezra 4. 9.
SUSANNA, sū-săn'nă, lily. Luke 8. 3.
SUSI, sū'sī, horseman. Num. 13. 11.
SYCHAR, sȳ'chăr, drunken (?). John 4. 5.
SYCHEM, sȳ'chĕm, Greek form of Shechem. Acts 7. 16.
SYENE, sȳ-ē'nē, opening. Ezek. 29. 10.
SYNTYCHE, sȳn'tȳ-chē, fortunate. Phil. 4. 2.
SYRACUSE, sȳr'ā-cūse. Acts 28. 12.
SYRIA, sȳr'ĭ-ā. Judg. 10. 6.
SYRIACK, sȳr'ĭ-ăck, belonging to Syria. Dan. 2. 4.
SYRIA-DAMASCUS, sȳr'ĭ-ā-dă-măs'cŭs. 1 Chr. 18. 6.
SYRIA-MAACHAH, sȳr'ĭ-ā-mā'ă-chăh. 1 Chr. 19. 6.
SYRIAN, sȳr'ĭ-ăn, inhabitant of Syria. Gen. 25. 20.
SYRIANS, sȳr'ĭ-ănş. Gen. 25. 20; Deut. 26. 5.
subdued by David. 2 Sam. 8; 10.
contend with Israel. 1 Kin. 10. 29; 11. 25; 20; 22; 2 Kin. 6. 24; 7; 8. 13; 13. 7; 16. 6; 2 Chr. 18.
employed to punish Joash. 2 Chr. 24. 23. *See* 2 Chr. 28. 23; Is. 7. 2; Ezek. 27. 16; Hos. 12. 12; Amos 1. 5.
gospel preached to. Matt. 4. 24; Acts 15. 23; 18. 18; Gal. 1. 21.
SYROPHENICIAN, sȳr-rō-phē-nĭç'ĭ-ăn, Phenician living in Syria. Mark 7. 26.

TAANACH, tā'ă-năch, castle (?). Josh. 12. 21.
TAANATH-SHILOH, tā'ă-năth-shī'lōh, fig-tree of Shiloh (?). Josh. 16. 6.
TABBAOTH, tăb-bā'ŏth, rings. Ezra 2. 43.

TABEATH, tăb'ē-ăth, pleasantness. Judg. 7. 22.
TABEAL, tā'bē-ăl, good for nothing (?). Is. 7. 6.
TABEEL, tăb'ē-ĕl, God is good. Ezra 4. 7.
TABERAH, tăb'ē-răh, burning. Num. 11. 3.
TABITHA, tăb'ĭ-thă, gazelle. Acts 9. 36.
TABOR, tā'bôr, height. Josh. 19. 22.
(mount). Judg. 4. 14. *See* Judg. 8. 18; 1 Sam. 10. 3; Ps. 89. 12; Jer. 46. 18; Hos. 5. 1.
TABRIMON, tăb-rĭm'ŏn, Rimmon is good. 1 Kin. 15. 18.
TACHMONITE, tăch'mō-nīte, same as HACHMONITE (?). 2 Sam. 23. 8.
TADMOR, tăd'môr, city of palms (?).
(Palmyra), built by Solomon. 1 Kin. 9. 18.
TAHAN, tā'hăn, camp. Num. 26. 35.
TAHANITES, tā'hăn-ites, descendants of Tahan. Num. 26. 35.
TAHAPANES, tā-hăp'ā-nēs. Jer. 2. 16.
TAHATH, tā'hăth, substitute. 1 Chr. 6. 24.
TAHPANHES, tăh'păn-hēs, same as Tahapanes. Jer. 43. 7.
TAHPENES, tăh'pē-nēs. 1 Kin. 11. 19.
TAHREA, tăh'rē-ă, cunning (?). 1 Chr. 9. 41.
TAHTIM-HODSHI, tăh'tĭm-hŏd'shī nether land newly inhabited (?). 2 Sam. 24. 6.
TALITHA, tăl'ĭ-thă, girl. Mark 5. 41.
TALMAI, tăl'mā, abounding in furrows. Num. 13. 22.
TALMON, tăl'mŏn, oppressed. 1 Chr. 9. 17.
TAMAH, tā'măh, joy. Neh. 7. 55.
TAMAR, tā'mär, a palm tree. Gen. 38. 6.
TAMMUZ, tăm'mŭz.
women weeping for. Ezek. 8. 14.
TANACH, tā'năch, same as TAANACH. Josh. 21. 25.
TANHUMETH, tăn-hū'mĕth, consolation. 2 Kin. 25. 23.
TAPHATH, tā'făth. 1 Kin. 4. 11.
TAPPUAH, tăp'pū-ăh, apple. 1 Chr. 2. 43.
TARAH, tā'răh, station. Num. 33. 27.
TARALAH, tăr'ā-lăh, reeling (?). Josh. 18. 27.
TAREA, tăr'ē-ă, same as TAHREA. 1 Chr. 8. 35.
TARPELITES, tär'pē-līte, people of Tarpel. Ezra 4. 9.
TARSHISH, tär'shĭsh. Gen. 10. 4; 1 Kin. 10. 22; 2 Chr. 9. 21; 20. 36; Jer. 10. 9; Ezek. 27. 12; 38. 13.
Jonah going there. Jonah 1. 3.
prophecies concerning. Ps. 48. 7; 72. 10; Is. 2. 16; 23; 60. 9; 66. 19.
TARSUS, tär'sŭs, city of the apostle Paul. Acts 9. 11; 11. 25; 21. 39.
TARTAK, tär'tăk. 2 Kin. 17. 31.
TARTAN, tär'tăn, military chief. 2 Kin. 18. 17.
TATNAI, tăt'nāi, gift (?).
and Shethar-boznai hinder the rebuilding of the temple. Ezra 5. 3; 6. 13.
TEBAH, tē'băh, slaughter. Gen. 22. 24.
TEBALIAH, tĕb-ā-lī'ăh, Jehovah has immersed. 1 Chr. 26. 11.
TEBETH, tē'bĕth. Esth. 2. 16.
TEHAPHNEHES, tē-hăph'nē-hēs, same as TAHAPANES. Ezek. 30. 18.
TEHINNAH, tē-hĭn'năh, cry for mercy. 1 Chr. 4. 12.
TEKEL, tē'kĕl, weighed. Dan. 5. 25.
TEKOA, tē-kō'ă, sound of trumpet (1 Chr. 2. 24; 4. 5).
widow of. 2 Sam. 14 (Jer. 6. 1).
TEKOAH, tē-kō'ăh, same as TEKOA. 2 Sam. 14. 2.
TEKOITE, tē-kō'īte, inhabitant of Tekoah. 2 Sam. 23. 26.
TEL-ABIB, tĕl-ā'bĭb, hill of ears of corn. Ezek. 3. 15.
TELAH, tē'lah. 1 Chr. 7. 25.
TELAIM, tē-lā'ĭm, lambs. 1 Sam. 15. 4.
TELASSAR, tē-lăs'sär, hill of Asshur. Is. 37. 12.
TELEM, tē'lĕm, oppression. Ezra 10. 24.
TEL-HARESHA, tĕl-hā-rē'shā, forest-hill. Neh. 7. 61.
TEL-HARSA, tĕl-här'sā, same as preceding. Ezra 2. 59.
TEL-MELAH, tĕl-mē'lăh, salt-hill. Ezra 2. 59.
TEMA, tē'mā, a desert. Gen. 25. 15; Job 6. 19; Is. 21. 14; Jer. 25. 23.
TEMAN, tē'măn, on the right hand. Gen. 36. 11; Jer. 49. 7, 20; Ezek. 25. 13; Amos 1. 12; Obad. 9; Hab. 3. 3.
TEMANI, tē'mān-ī, descendants of Teman. Gen. 36. 34.
TEMANITE, tē'mān-īte, same as preceding. Job 2. 11.
TEMENI, tē'mē-nī, same as TEMANI. 1 Chr. 4. 6.
TERAH, tē'răh, a station (?). Gen. 11. 24.
TERAPHIM, tĕr'ā-phĭm, nourishers (?).
of Laban. Gen. 31. 34.
of Micah. Judg. 17. 5; 18. 14.
of Michal. 1 Sam. 19. 13.
TERESH, tē'rĕsh, severe (?). Esth. 2. 21.
TERTIUS, tĕr-tĭ'shŭs, the third. Rom. 16. 22.
TERTULLUS, tĕr-tŭl'lŭs (*dim.* of TERTIUS). Acts 24. 1.
TETRARCH, tē'trärch, ruler of a fourth part of a country. Matt. 14. 1.
THADDÆUS, thăd-dē'ŭs, Greek form of Theudas. Matt. 10. 3.
THAHASH, thā'hăsh, seal (?). Gen. 22. 24.
THAMAH, thā'măh, laughter. Ezra 2. 53.
THAMAR, thā'măr, Greek equivalent of Tamar. Matt. 1. 3.
THARA, thär'ă, Greek form of Terah. Luke 3. 34.
THARSHISH, thär'shĭsh, same as TARSHISH. 1 Kin. 10. 22.
THEBEZ, thē'bĕz, brightness.
Abimelech wounded at. Judg. 9. 50.
THELASAR, thĕl'ā-sär, same as TELASSAR. 2 Kin. 19. 12.
THEOPHILUS, thē-ŏph'ĭ-lŭs, loved of God. Luke 1. 3.
THESSALONIANS, thĕs-ā-lō-nī'ănz, people of Thessalonica. 1 Thess. 1. 1.
THESSALONICA, thĕs-ā-lō-nī'cā.
Paul at. Acts 17.
church there instructed. 1 & 2 Thess.
THEUDAS, thēū'dăs, praise (?). Acts 5. 36.
THIMNATHAH, thĭm'nā-thăh, portion. Josh. 19. 43.
THOMAS, thŏm'ăs, a twin.
Apostle. Matt. 10. 3; Mark 3. 18; Luke 6. 15; Acts 1. 13.
his zeal. John 11. 16.
his unbelief and confession. John 20. 24.
THUMMIM, thŭm'mĭm, perfection.
on high priest's breastplate. Ex. 28. 30; Lev. 8. 8; Deut. 33. 8; Ezra 2. 63; Neh. 7. 65.
THYATIRA, thī'ā-tī'rā. Acts 16. 14.
angel of. Rev. 1. 11; 2. 18.
TIBERIAS, tī-bē'rĭ-ăs, a place named after Tiberius. John 6. 1.
TIBERIUS, tī-bē'rĭ-ŭs. Luke 3. 1.
TIBHATH, tĭb'hăth, butchery. 1 Chr. 18. 8.
TIBNI, tĭb'nī, made of straw (?). 1 Kin. 16. 21.
TIDAL, tī'dăl, dread. Gen. 14. 1.
TIGLATH-PILESER, tĭg'lăth-pĭ-lē'sẽr, the son of the temple of Sarra is a ground of confidence (?). 2 Kin. 15. 29; 16. 7.
TIKVAH, tĭk'văh, expectation. 2 Kin. 22. 14.
TIKVATH, tĭk'văth, same as TIKVAH. 2 Chr. 34. 22.
TILGATH-PILNESER, tĭl'găth-pĭl-nē'sẽr, same as TIGLATH-PILESER. 1 Chr. 5. 6, 26; 2 Chr. 28. 20.
TILON, tī'lŏn, gift (?). 1 Chr. 4. 20.
TIMÆUS, tĭ-mē'ŭs, polluted (?). Mark 10. 46.
TIMNA, tĭm'nā, unapproachable (?). Gen. 36. 12.
TIMNAH, tĭm'năh, (1) a portion, Josh. 15. 10; (2) same as preceding, Gen. 36. 40.
TIMNATH, tĭm'năth, same as TIMNAH. Gen. 38. 12.
TIMNATH-HERES, tĭm'năth-hē'rēs, portion of the sun. Judg. 2. 9.
TIMNATH-SERAH, tĭm'năth-sē'răh, portion of the remainder. Josh. 19. 50.
Joshua buried there. Josh. 24. 30.
TIMNITE, tĭm'nite, a man of Timna. Judg. 15. 6.
TIMON, tī'mŏn. Acts 6. 5.
TIMOTHEUS, tĭ-mŏth'ē-ŭs, honouring God. Acts 16. 1.
TIMOTHY, tĭm'ō-thy, English form of the above.
accompanies Paul. Acts 16. 3; 17. 14, 15; Rom. 16. 21; 2 Cor. 1. 1, 19.
commended. 1 Cor. 16. 10; Phil. 2. 19.
instructed in letters by Paul. 1 & 2 Tim.
TIPHSAH, tĭph'săh, passage. 1 Kin. 4. 24.
TIRAS, tī'răs. Gen. 10. 2.
TIRATHITES, tī'rā-thites. 1 Chr. 2. 55.
TIRHAKAH, tĭr-hā'kăh.
Sennacherib's war with. 2 Kin. 19. 9.
TIRHANAH, tĭr-hā'năh, murmuring (?). 1 Chr. 2. 48.
TIRIA, tĭ-rī'ă, fear. 1 Chr. 4. 16.
TIRSHATHA, tĭr'shā-thă, the stern (?). Ezra 2. 63; Neh. 7. 70.
TIRZAH, tĭr'zăh, pleasantness. Num. 26. 33; 1 Kin. 14. 17; 15. 21; 16. 8, 15; 2 Kin. 15. 16; Cant. 6. 4 (Josh. 12. 24).
TISHBITE, tĭsh'bīte, inhabitant of Tishbe. 1 Kin. 17. 1.
TITUS, tī'tŭs, protected (?). Gal. 2. 3.
Paul's love for. 2 Cor. 2. 13; 7. 6, 13.
instructed by Paul. Tit. 1—3.
TIZITE, tĭ'zīte. 1 Chr. 11. 45.

TOAH, tō'ăh, low. 1 Chr. 6. 34.
TOB, tŏb, good. Judg. 11. 3.
TOB-ADONIJAH, tŏb-ăd-ō-nī'jăh, good is my lord Jehovah. 2 Chr. 17. 8.
TOBIAH, tō-bī'ăh, Jehovah is good. Ezra 2. 60.
the Ammonite, vexes the Jews. Neh. 4. 3; 6. 1, 12, 14; 13. 4.
TOBIJAH, tō-bī'jăh, same as TOBIAH. 2 Chr. 17. 8.
TOCHEN, tō'chĕn, a measure. 1 Chr. 4. 32.
TOGARMAH, tō-gär'măh, rugged. Gen. 10. 3.
TOHU, tō'hū, same as TOAH (?). 1 Sam. 1. 1.
TOI, tō'ī, wanderer. 2 Sam. 8. 9.
TOLA, tō'lă, worm. Gen. 46. 13.
TOLAD, tō'lăd, birth. 1 Chr. 4. 29.
TOLAITES, tō'lă-īts, descendants of Tola. Num. 26. 23.
TOPHEL, tō'fĕl, lime. Deut. 1. 1.
TOPHET, tō'fĕt, fire-place. Is. 30. 33.
TOPHETH, tō'fĕth, same as TOPHET. 2 Kin. 23. 10.
See MOLOCH.
TORMAH, tôr'măh, privily. Judg. 9. 31 (marg.).
TOU, tō'ŭ, older form of TOI. 1 Chr. 18. 9.
TRACHONITIS, trăch-ō-nī'tis, rugged district. Luke 3. 1.
TROAS, trō'ăs, the region of Troy.
visited by Paul. Acts 16. 8; 20. 5; 2 Cor. 2. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 13.
TROGYLLIUM, trō-gĭ'lĭl-ŭm. Acts 20. 15.
TROPHIMUS, trŏf'hĭ-mŭs, master of the house (?).
companion of Paul. Acts 20. 4; 21. 29; 2 Tim. 4. 20.
TRYPHENA, trȳ-fē'nă, delicate. Rom. 16. 12.
TRYPHOSA, trȳ-fō'să, delicate. Rom. 16. 12.
TUBAL, tū'băl, production (?). Gen. 10. 2; Is. 66. 19; Ezek. 27. 13; 32. 26; 38; 39.
TUBAL-CAIN, tū'băl-cain, producer of weapons (?). Gen. 4. 22.
TYCHICUS, tĭ'chĭ-cŭs, fortuitous.
companion of Paul. Acts 20. 4; 2 Tim. 4. 12; Tit. 3. 12.
commended. Eph. 6. 21; Col. 4. 7.
TYRANNUS, tĭ-răn'nŭs, tyrant. Acts 19. 9.
TYRE, tȳre, rock. Josh. 19. 29.
its wealth. Ezek. 27.
fall. Ezek. 26. 7.
Christ visits coasts of. Matt. 15. 21.
Paul lands at. Acts 21. 3.
TYRUS, tī'rŭs, Latin name of Tyre. Jer. 25. 22.

UCAL, ū'căl. Prov. 30. 1.
UEL, ū'ĕl, will of God. Ezra 10. 34.
UKNAZ, ūk'năz, and KENAZ. 1 Chr. 4. 15 (marg.).
ULAI, ū'lăi. Dan. 8. 2.
ULAM, ū'lăm, foremost (?). 1 Chr. 7. 16.
ULLA, ŭl'lă, yoke. 1 Chr. 7. 39.
UMMAH, ŭm'măh, community. Josh. 19. 30.
UNNI, ŭn'nī, depressed. 1 Chr. 15. 18.
UPHARSIN, ū-phär'sĭn, and dividers. Dan. 5. 25.
UPHAZ, ū'phăz. Jer. 10. 9; Dan. 10. 5.
UR, ûr, flame.
land of. Gen. 11. 28; 15. 7.
URBANE, ûr'bāne, pleasant. Rom. 16. 9.
URI, ū'rī, fiery. Ex. 31. 2.
URIAH, ū-rī'ăh, Jehovah is my light.
the Hittite. 2 Sam. 11; 1 Kin. 15. 5; Matt. 1. 6.
URIAS, ū-rī'ăs, Greek form of URIAH. Matt. 1. 6.
URIEL, ū'rĭ-ĕl, God is my light. 1 Chr. 6. 24.
URIJAH, ū-rī'jăh, same as URIAH.
(priest). 2 Kin. 16. 10, 16.
——— (prophet). Jer. 26. 20.
URIM, ū'rĭm, light. Ex. 28. 30. *See* THUMMIM.
UTHAI, ū'thăi, helpful. 1 Chr. 9. 4.
UZ, ŭz, fertile. Gen. 10. 23.
UZAI, ū'zăi. Neh. 3. 25.
UZAL, ū'zăl, wanderer. Gen. 10. 27.
UZZA, ŭz'zā, strength. 2 Kin. 21. 18.
UZZAH, ŭz'zăh, another form of UZZA.
his trespass. 2 Sam. 6. 3.
his death. 1 Chr. 13. 7.
UZZEN-SHERAH, ŭz'zĕn-shē'răh, portion of Sherah. 1 Chr. 7. 24.
UZZI, ŭz'zī, shortened form of UZZIAH. 1 Chr. 6. 5.
UZZIA, ŭz-zī'ă, another form of UZZIAH. 1 Chr. 11. 44.
UZZIAH, ŭz-zī'ăh, Jehovah is my strength. 2 Kin. 15. 13. *See* AZARIAH.
UZZIEL, ŭz'zī-ĕl, power of God. Ex. 6. 18.
UZZIELITES, ŭz-zī-ĕ'lītes, descendants of Uzziel. Num. 3. 27.

VAJEZATHA, vă-jĕz'ă-thă, strong as the wind (?). Esth. 9. 9.
VANIAH, vă-nī'ăh, distress (?). Ezra 10. 36.
VASHNI, văsh'nī, strong (?); but perhaps not a proper name. 1 Chr. 6. 28.
VASHTI, văsh'tī, beautiful. Esth. 1. 9.
VOPHSI, vŏph'sī, expansion (?). Num. 13. 14.

ZAANAIM, zā-ă-nā'ĭm, wanderings (?). Judg. 4. 11.
ZAANAN, zā'ă-năn, place of flocks. Mic. 1. 11.
ZAANANNIM, zā-ă-năn'nĭm, same as ZAANAIM. Josh. 19. 33.
ZAAVAN, zā'ă-văn, disturbed (?). Gen. 36. 27.
ZABAD, zăb'băd, gift. 1 Chr. 2. 36.
ZABBAI, zăb-bā'ī. Ezra 10. 28.
ZABBUD, zăb'bŭd, given. Ezra 8. 14.
ZABDI, zăb'dī, my gift. Josh. 7. 1.
ZABDIEL, zăb'dĭ-ĕl, my gift is God. 1 Chr. 27. 2.
ZABUD, zā'bŭd, same as ZABBUD. 1 Kin. 4. 5.
ZABULON, zā-bŭ'lŏn, Greek form of Zebulun. Matt. 4. 13.
ZACCAI, zăc-cā'ī, pure. Ezra 2. 9. [19. 2.
ZACCHÆUS, zăc'chē'ŭs, Greek form of Zaccai. Luke
ZACCHUR, zăc'chûr, mindful. 1 Chr. 4. 26.
ZACCUR, zăc'cŭr, same as preceding. Num. 13. 4.
ZACHARIAH, zăch-ă-rī'ăh, Jehovah has remembered.
last king of Israel of Jehu's race, as foretold by the word of the Lord, begins to reign. 2 Kin. 14. 29.
smitten by Shallum, who succeeds him. 2 Kin. 15. 10.
ZACHARIAS, zăch-ă-rī'ăs, Greek form of preceding.
father of John the Baptist, with Elisabeth his wife, accounted righteous before God. Luke 1. 6.
is promised a son. Luke 1. 13.
doubting, is stricken with dumbness. Luke 1. 18, 22.
his recovery and song. Luke 1. 64, 68.
——— "son of Barachias," slain "between the temple and the altar." Matt. 23. 35; Luke 11. 51. *See* ZECHARIAH.
ZACHER, zā'chĕr, memorial. 1 Chr. 8. 31.
ZADOK, zā'dŏk, righteous.
priest. 2 Sam. 8. 17; 15. 24; 20. 25.
anoints Solomon king. 1 Kin. 1. 39.
ZAHAM, zā'hăm, loathing. 2 Chr. 11. 19.
ZAIR, zā'ĭr, small. 2 Kin. 8. 21.
ZALAPH, zā'lăph, wound (?). Neh. 3. 30.
ZALMON, zăl'mŏn, shady. 2 Sam. 23. 28.
ZALMONAH, zăl-mō'năh, same as preceding. Num. 33. 41.
ZALMUNNA, zăl-mŭn'nă, shelter denied. Judg. 8. 5.
ZAMZUMMIMS, zăm-zŭm'mĭms, giant race destroyed by the Ammonites. Deut. 2. 20, 21.
ZANOAH, zā-nō'ăh, marsh (?). Josh. 15. 34.
ZAPHNATH-PAANEAH, zăph'năth-pā-ă-nē'ăh, preserver of the age (?). Gen. 41. 45.
ZAPHON, zā'phŏn, north. Josh. 13. 27.
ZARA, zā'ră, Greek form of Zarah. Matt. 1. 3.
ZARAH, zā'răh, sunrise. Gen. 38. 30.
ZAREAH, zā-rē'ăh, hornet. Neh. 11. 29.
ZAREATHITES, zā-rē'ă-thītes, inhabitants of Zareah. 1 Chr. 2. 53.
ZARED, zā'rĕd. Num. 21. 12.
ZAREPHATH, zār'ĕ-phăth, workshop for refining metals.
(Sarepta), Elijah there. 1 Kin. 17. 10. *See* ELIJAH.
ZARETAN, zār'ĕ-tăn, same as ZARTHAN. Josh. 3. 16.
ZARETH-SHAHAR, zār'ĕth-shā'hăr, the splendour of the morning. Josh. 13. 19.
ZARHITES, zār'hites, persons descended from Zerah. Num. 26. 13.
ZARTANAH, zār-tā'năh. 1 Kin. 4. 12.
ZARTHAN, zār'thăn, same as ZARETAN. 1 Kin. 7. 46.
ZATTHU, zăt'thū, same as ZATTU. Neh. 10. 14.
ZATTU, zăt'tū. Ezra 2. 8.
ZAVAN, zā'văn, same as ZAAVAN. 1 Chr. 1. 42
ZAZA, zā'zā. 1 Chr. 2. 33.
ZEBADIAH, zĕb-ă-dī'ăh, Jehovah hath given. 1 Chr. 8. 15.
ZEBAH, zē'băh, sacrifice.
and Zalmunna. Judg. 8. 5, 21; Ps. 83. 11.

ZEBAIM, zĕ-bā'ĭm, same as ZEBOIM. Ezra 2. 57.
ZEBEDEE, zĕb'ĕ-dē, Greek form of Zabdi. Matt. 4. 21; Mark 1. 20.
ZEBINA, zĕ-bī'nā, bought. Ezra 10. 43.
ZEBOIM, zĕ-bō'ĭm, same as ZEBOIM. Gen. 14. 2.
ZEBOIM, zĕ-bō'ĭm, gazelles. Gen. 10. 19; 14. 2; 19. 25; Deut. 29. 23; Hos. 11. 8.
ZEBUDAH, zĕ-bū'dăh, given. 2 Kin. 23. 36.
ZEBUL, zē'bŭl, elevation. Judg. 9. 28.
ZEBULONITE, zĕ-bū'lon-ite, a member of the tribe of Zebulun. Judg. 12. 11.
ZEBULUN, zĕ-bū'lŭn, elevation. Gen. 30. 20; 35. 23; 49. 13; Num. 1. 30; 26. 26; Deut. 33. 18; Josh. 19. 10; Judg. 4. 6; 5. 14, 18; 6. 35; 2 Chr. 30. 11, 18; Ps. 68. 27; Ezek. 48. 26; Rev. 7. 8.
Christ preaches in the land of (Is. 9. 1); Matt. 4. 13.
ZEBULUNITES, zĕ-bū'lŭn-ites, a less correct way of spelling Zebulonites. Num. 26. 27.
ZECHARIAH, zĕch-ă-rī'ăh, a better way of spelling Zachariah.
son of Jehoiada, stoned in the court of the Lord's house. 2 Chr. 24. 20, 21.
—— son of Jeberechiah. Is. 8. 2.
—— the prophet, his exhortations to repentance, his visions and predictions. Zech. 1—14.
ZEDAD, zē'dăd, hunting (?). Num. 34. 8.
ZEDEKIAH, zĕd-ĕ-kī'ăh, justice of Jehovah.
false prophet. 1 Kin. 22. 11; 2 Chr. 18. 10, 23.
—— another. Jer. 29. 22.
—— (Mattaniah), king of Judah. 2 Kin. 24. 17; 25; 2 Chr. 36. 10, 11; Jer. 37; 38; 39; 52.
ZEEB, zē'ĕb, wolf. Judg. 7. 25.
ZELAH, zē'lăh, side. Josh. 18. 28.
ZELEK, zē'lĕk, fissure. 2 Sam. 23. 37.
ZELOPHEHAD, zĕ-lō'fĕ-hăd, fracture. Num. 26. 33.
ZELOTES, zĕ-lō'tēs, Greek equivalent of Canaanite, a zealot. Luke 6. 15.
ZELZAH, zĕl'zăh, shade in the heat. 1 Sam. 10. 2.
ZEMARAIM, zĕm-ă-rā'ĭm, two fleeces. Josh. 18. 22.
ZEMARITE, zĕm'ă-rite. Gen. 10. 18.
ZEMIRA, zĕ-mī'rā. 1 Chr. 7. 8.
ZENAN, zē'năn, same as ZAANAN. Josh. 15. 37.
ZENAS, zē'năs, contraction of Zenodorus. Tit. 3. 13.
ZEPHANIAH, zĕph-ă-nī'ăh, Jehovah hid. 2 Kin. 25. 18, priest. Jer. 29. 25; 37. 3.
—— prophet. Zeph. 1; 2; 3.
ZEPHATH, zē'făth, watch-tower (?). Judg. 1. 17.
ZEPHATHAH, zĕph'ă-thăh. 2 Chr. 14. 10.
ZEPHI, zē'fhī, same as ZEPHO. 1 Chr. 1. 36.
ZEPHO, zē'fhō, older form of Zephi. Gen. 36. 11.
ZEPHON, zē'fhŏn, a looking out. Num. 26. 15.
ZEPHONITES, zē'fhŏn-ites, descendants of Zephon. Num. 26. 15.
ZER, zĕr, flint (?). Josh. 19. 35.
ZERAH, zē'răh, dawn. 2 Chr. 14. 9; 16. 8.
ZERAHIAH, zĕr-ă-hī'ăh, Jehovah hath risen. 1 Chr. 6. 6.
ZERED, zē'rĕd, same as ZARED. Deut. 2. 13.
ZEREDA, zĕr'ĕ-dă, cool. 1 Kin. 11. 26.
ZEREDATHAH, zĕr-ĕ-dā'thăh, same as preceding. 2 Chr. 4. 17.
ZERERATH, zĕr'ĕ-răth. Judg. 7. 22.
ZERESH, zē'rĕsh, gold. Esth. 5. 10.
ZERETH, zē'rĕth, gold (?). 1 Chr. 4. 7.
ZERI, zē'rī, same as IZRI. 1 Chr. 25. 3.
ZEROR, zē'rŏr, bundle. 1 Sam. 9. 1.
ZERUAH, zĕ-rū'ăh, leprous. 1 Kin. 11. 26.
ZERUBBABEL, zĕ-rŭb'bă-bĕl, begotten in Babylon. (Zorobabel), prince of Judah. Ezra 2. 2.
restores the worship of God. Ezra 3. 1; Neh. 12. 47; Hag. 1. 1, 14; 2. 1; Zech. 4. 6.
ZERUIAH, zĕr-ū'yăh. 1 Sam. 26. 6.
ZETHAM, zē'thăm, olive (?). 1 Chr. 23. 8.
ZETHAN, zē'thăn, same as ZETHAM. 1 Chr. 7. 10.
ZETHAR, zē'thăr, conqueror (?). Esth. 1. 10
ZIA, zī'ă, motion. 1 Chr. 5. 13.
ZIBA, zī'bă, planter. 2 Sam. 9. 2.
ZIBEON, zĭb'ĕ-on, dyed. Gen. 36. 2.
ZIBIA, zĭ-bī'ă, gazelle (?). 1 Chr. 8. 9.
ZIBIAH, zĭ-bī'ăh, same as ZIBIA. 2 Kin. 12. 1.
ZICHRI, zĭch'rī, famous. 2 Chr. 23. 1; 28
ZIDDIM, zĭd'dĭm, sides. Josh. 19. 35.
ZIDKIJAH, zĭd-kī'jăh, justice of Jehovah. Neh. 10. 1.
ZIDON, zī'dŏn, fishing. Gen. 49. 13; Josh. 11. 8; Judg. 10. 6; 18. 7; 1 Kin. 11. 1; Ezra 3. 7; Luke 4. 26; Acts 12. 20.
prophecies concerning. Is. 23; Jer. 25. 22; 27. 3; 47. 4; Ezek. 27. 8; 28. 21; 32. 30; Joel 3. 4; Zech. 9. 2.
ZIDONIANS, zī-dō'nĭ-ăns, inhabitants of Zidon. Judg. 10. 12; 18. 7; 1 Kin. 11. 1.
ZIF, zĭf, blossom (?). 1 Kin. 6. 1.
ZIHA, zī'hă, drought. Ezra 2. 43.
ZIIM, zī'ĭm. Is. 13. 21 (marg.).
ZIKLAG, zĭk'lăg. Josh. 15. 31; 1 Sam. 27. 6; 30. 1; 2 Sam. 1. 1; 1 Chr. 12. 1.
ZILLAH, zĭl'lăh, shade. Gen. 4. 19.
ZILPAH, zĭl'păh, dropping. Gen. 29. 24.
ZILTHAI, zĭl'thăi, shady. 1 Chr. 8. 20.
ZIMMAH, zĭm'măh, planning. 1 Chr. 6. 20.
ZIMRAN, zĭm'răn, celebrated (?). Gen. 25. 2.
ZIMRI, zĭm'rī, same as ZIMRAN. 1 Kin. 16. 9.
ZIN, zĭn, thorn.
wilderness of. Num. 13. 21; Josh. 15. 1.
ZINA, zī'nă, same as ZIZAH. 1 Chr. 23. 10.
ZION, zī'on, sunny.
(mount). 2 Sam. 5. 7; 1 Kin. 8. 1; Rom. 11. 26; Heb. 12. 22; Rev. 14. 1.
ZIOR, zī'ŏr, smallness. Josh. 15. 54.
ZIPH, zĭph, flowing. 1 Chr. 4. 16.
ZIPHAH, zĭ'fhăh, feminine of ZIPH. 1 Chr. 4. 16.
ZIPHIMS, zĭph'ĭmz, inhabitants of ZIPH. Ps. 54. title.
ZIPHION, zĭph'ĭ-on, same as ZEPHON. Gen. 46. 16.
ZIPHITES, zĭ'fhītes, same as ZIPHIMS. 1 Sam. 23. 19.
ZIPHRON, zĭph'rŏn. Num. 34. 9.
ZIPPOR, zĭp'pŏr, bird. Num. 22. 2.
ZIPPORAH, zĭp'pō-răh, fem. of ZIPPOR. Ex. 2. 21; 4. 20.
ZITHRI, zĭth'rī, protection of Jehovah (?). Ex. 6. 22.
ZIZ, zĭz, a flower. 2 Chr. 20. 16.
ZIZA, zī'zā, abundance (?). 1 Chr. 4. 37.
ZIZAH, zī'zăh, fulness (?). 1 Chr. 23. 11.
ZOAN, zō'ăn, place of departure. Num. 13. 22; Ps. 78. 12.
ZOAR, zō'ăr, smallness. Gen. 13. 10; 14. 2; 19. 22 (Is. 15. 5); Deut. 34. 3; Jer. 48. 34.
ZOBA, zō'bă, a plantation. 2 Sam. 10. 6.
ZOBAH, zō'băh, same as preceding.
kings of, subdued. 1 Sam. 14. 47; 2 Sam. 8. 3; 1 Kin. 11. 23.
ZOBEBAH, zō-bē'băh, walking slowly. 1 Chr. 4. 8.
ZOHAR, zō'hăr, light. Gen. 23. 8.
ZOHELETH, zō'hĕ-lĕth, serpent stone, or stone of the conduit. 1 Kin. 1. 9.
ZOHETH, zō'hĕth. 1 Chr. 4. 20.
ZOPHAH, zō'fhăh, a cruse (?). 1 Chr. 7. 35.
ZOPHAI, zō'fhăi, honeycomb. 1 Chr. 6. 26.
ZOPHAR, zō'fhăr, chatterer. Job 2. 11; 11; 20; 42. 9.
ZOPHIM, zō'fhĭm, watchers. Num. 23. 14.
ZORAH, zō'răh, a hornet.
city of Samson. Josh. 19. 41; Judg. 13. 2, 25; 16. 31.
ZORATHITES, zō'ră-thites, people of Zorah. 1 Chr. 4. 2.
ZORAH, zō'rĕ-ăh, same as ZORAH. Josh. 15. 33.
ZORITES, zō'rites, same as ZORATHITES (?). 1 Chr. 2. 54.
ZOROBABEL, zō-rŏb'ă-bĕl, Greek form of Zerubbabel. Matt. 1. 12.
ZUAR, zū'ăr, same as ZOAR. Num. 1. 8.
ZUPH, zŭph. 1 Sam. 1. 1.
ZUR, zŭr, rock. Num. 25. 15.
ZURIEL, zū'rĭ-ĕl, God is my Rock. Num. 3. 35.
ZURISHADDAI, zū-rĭ-shăd'dăi, the Almighty is my Rock. Num. 1. 6.
ZUZIMS, zū'zĭms, giants. Gen. 14. 5.

LVIII.

SUBJECT-INDEX

TO THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

ABOMINATION (of desolation), Dan. 9. 27; 11. 31; 12. 11; Matt. 24. 15; Mark 13. 14.
national, Deut. 18. 9, 12; Ezek. 5. 11; 7; 8. 5; 11. 18; 16. 22; Hos. 11. 10.
of offerings, Lev. 7. 18; Deut. 17. 1; 23. 18; Prov. 15. 8; Is. 1. 13; 41. 24.
prayer of the wicked, Prov. 28. 9.
impurity, Lev. 18. 22; 20. 13.
defilement, Deut. 24. 4; 1 Kin. 11. 5; Prov. 16. 12; Is. 66. 17; Ezek. 16; Rev. 21. 27.
falsity, Prov. 11. 1; 17. 15; 20. 10, 23.
idolatry, Deut. 7. 25, 26; 27. 15; 2 Kin. 23. 13; Jer. 2. 7; Ezek. 18. 12; Mal. 2. 11.
pride, Prov. 3. 32; 6. 16; 11. 20; 16. 5.
ACCESS to God by faith, Rom. 5. 2; Eph. 2. 18; 3. 12; Heb. 7. 19; 10. 19. *See* Is. 55. 6; Hos. 14. 2; Joel 2. 12; John 14. 6; James 4. 8.
its blessedness, Ps. 65. 4; 73. 28; Is. 2. 3; Jer. 31. 6. *See* PRAYER.
ACCURSED, what so called, Deut. 21. 23; Josh. 6. 17; 7. 1; 1 Chr. 2. 7; Is. 65. 20; Gal. 1. 8.
ADOPTION of the children of God, John 1. 12; 20. 17; Rom. 8. 14; 2 Cor. 6. 18; Gal. 4; Eph. 1. 5; Heb. 2. 10; 12. 5; James 1. 18; 1 John 3. 1.
of the Gentiles, Is. 66. 19; Hos. 2. 23; Acts 15. 3; Rom. 8. 15, 23; 9. 24; Gal. 4. 5; Eph. 1. 5; 2; 3; Col. 1. 27.
ADULTERY of Tamar, Gen. 38. 24.
of David, 2 Sam. 11. 2.
of Herod, Mark 6. 17.
woman taken in, John 8. 3.
in what it consists, Matt. 5. 28; 15. 19; 19. 9; Mark 7. 21; 10. 11.
forbidden, Ex. 20. 14; Deut. 5. 18; Matt. 19. 18; Rom. 13. 9; Gal. 5. 19.
penalty of, Lev. 20. 10; Mal. 3. 5; 1 Cor. 6. 9; Heb. 13. 4.
SPIRITUAL, Jer. 3; 13. 27; Ezek. 16; 23; Hos. 1; 2; Rev. 2. 22.
AFFECTION to God's house, 1 Chr. 29. 3; Ps. 26. 8; 84. 2, 10.
to God (panting for), Ps. 42. 1; 119.
set on things above, Col. 3. 2.
fleshly affections to be crucified, Gal. 5. 16, 24; 2 Pet. 2. 10.
AFFLICTED, duty towards, Job 6. 14; Ps. 82. 3; Prov. 22. 22; 1 Tim. 5. 10; James 1. 27; 5. 13.
AFFLICTION the result of sin, 2 Sam. 12. 14; Ps. 90. 7; Ezek. 6. 13.
foretold, Gen. 15. 13; Is. 10. 12; Jer. 29. 17; 42. 16; Ezek. 20. 37.
man born to, Job 5. 6, 7.
comes from God, Gen. 15. 13; Num. 14. 33; 2 Kin. 6. 33; Job 10. 15; Ps. 66. 11; Is. 9. 1.
sent in mercy, Gen. 50. 20; Ex. 1. 12; Deut. 8. 16; Ps. 106. 43; Ezek. 20. 37; Nah. 1. 12; Matt. 24. 9; Acts 20. 23; Rom. 8. 18; Heb. 12. 6; James 5. 10; Rev. 7. 14.
promises of support under, Ps. 46. 5; Is. 25. 4; 43. 2; Jer. 16. 19; 39. 17; Nah. 1. 7; Matt. 11. 28; John 14; Acts 14. 22; Heb. 2. 18; Rev. 3. 10.
resignation under, Ps. 119. 75.
comfort under, Ps. 27. 5; Is. 49. 13; 61. 2; Jer. 31. 13; Matt. 5. 4; Luke 7. 13; John 16. 20, 33; 2 Cor. 1. 4; 7. 6; 1 Pet. 4. 13.
object of, 1 Cor. 11. 32; 1 Pet. 5. 10.
effects of, 2 Cor. 4. 17.
proof of God's love, Prov. 3. 12; Heb. 12. 6; Rev. 3. 19.
endurance of, 1 Sam. 3. 18; 2 Sam. 12. 16; Neh. 9. 3; Job 1. 21; 2. 10; 5. 17; 13. 15; 34. 31; Ps. 18. 6; 27. 4; 39. 9; 50. 15; 55. 16, 22; 56. 3; 71. 14; Jer. 50. 4;

AFFLICTION—*cont.*
Lam. 3. 39; Luke 21. 19; Rom. 12. 12; 2 Cor. 1. 9; 1 Thess. 4. 13; 2 Thess. 1. 4; Heb. 12. 1; James 1. 4; 5. 10; 1 Pet. 2. 20.
supplication under, Judg. 4. 3; 1 Sam. 1. 10; 2 Sam. 24. 10; 2 Kin. 13. 16; 20. 1, 2; 2 Chr. 14. 11; 20. 6; Ezra 9. 6; Neh. 9. 32; Job 10. 2; 13. 23; 33. 26; Ps. 66. 13; Jer. 17. 13; 31. 18; Lam. 5. 1; Dan. 9. 3; Hab. 3. 2; Matt. 26. 39; 2 Cor. 12. 8; James 5. 13.
exhortation under, Deut. 8. 3; Neh. 1. 8; Prov. 3. 11; John 5. 14.
confession of sin under, Num. 21. 7; Job 7. 20; Ps. 32. 5; Is. 64. 5, 6; Jer. 31. 18; Mic. 7. 9.
repentance under, Job 34. 31; Ps. 78. 34; Hos. 6. 1; Luke 15. 17.
support under, Deut. 4. 30, 31; 2 Chr. 7. 13, 14; Job 33. 26; Ps. 73. 26; Is. 10. 20.
deliverances from, Ps. 34. 4, 19; 40. 2; 126. 2, 3; Prov. 12. 13; Is. 63. 9; Jonah 2. 1, 2; 2 Tim. 3. 11; 4. 17, 18.
benefits of, Job 23. 10; 36. 8; Ps. 66. 10; 119. 67, 71; Eccles. 7. 2; Is. 1. 25; 26. 9; 48. 10; Lam. 3. 19, 27, 39; Ezek. 14. 11; Hos. 2. 6; 5. 15; Mic. 6. 9; Zech. 13. 9; John 15. 2; Acts 14. 22; Rom. 5. 3; 2 Cor. 4. 8; 12. 7; Phil. 1. 12; Heb. 12. 10; 1 Pet. 2. 20.
AGONY, Christ's, in the garden, Matt. 26. 36; Luke 22. 44, &c.
ALMIGHTY (God), Gen. 17. 1; Ex. 6. 3; Num. 24. 4; Ruth 1. 20; Job 5. 17; Is. 13. 6; Ezek. 1. 24; Rev. 1. 8. *See* GOD.
ALMSGIVING, Matt. 6. 1; Luke 11. 41; 12. 33.
examples of, Acts 3. 2; 10. 2; 24. 17.
ALTAR, built by Noah, Gen. 8. 20. Abram, Gen. 12. 7, 8; 13. 4, 18; 22. 9. Isaac, Gen. 26. 25. Jacob, Gen. 33. 20; 35. 7. Moses, Ex. 17. 15. Balaam, Num. 23. 1. Reubenites, &c., Josh. 22. 10. Saul, 1 Sam. 14. 35. Elijah, 1 Kin. 18. 30, 32. Solomon, 2 Chr. 4. 1. of Damascus, 2 Kin. 16. 10.
commanded, Gen. 35. 1.
how built, of earth, Ex. 20. 24.
of stone, Ex. 20. 25.
of wood, Ex. 27. 1.
of incense, Ex. 30. 1; 37. 25.
golden, Rev. 8. 3; 9. 13.
gift brought to, Matt. 5. 23.
we have an, Heb. 13. 10.
AMBITION reproved, Matt. 18. 1; 20. 25; 23. 8; Luke 22. 24.
punishment of, Prov. 17. 19; Is. 14. 12; Ezek. 31. 10.
of Babel, Gen. 11. 4.
Aaron and Miriam, Num. 12. 10.
Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, Num. 16. 3.
Absalom, 2 Sam. 18. 9.
Adonijah, 1 Kin. 1. 5.
of Babylon, Jer. 51. 53.
James and John, Matt. 20. 21.
man of sin, 2 Thess. 2. 3.
Diotrephes, 3 John 9.
AMBUSH, Josh. 8. 4; Judg. 20. 29; 2 Chr. 13. 13; 20. 22.
ANGELS, nature, office, duties, and characteristics of, 2 Sam. 14. 20; 1 Kin. 19. 5; Neh. 9. 6; Job 25. 3; 38. 7; Ps. 68. 17; 91. 11; 103. 20; 104. 4; 148. 2; Is. 6. 2; Dan. 6. 22; Matt. 13. 39; 16. 27; 18. 10; 24. 31; 25. 31; Mark 8. 38; Luke 15. 7; 16. 22; Acts 7. 53; 12. 7; 27. 23; Eph. 1. 21; Phil. 2. 9; Col. 1. 16; 2. 10; 1 Thess. 4. 16; 2 Thess. 1. 7; 1 Tim. 3. 16; 5. 21; Heb. 1. 6; 2. 2; 12. 22; 1 Pet. 1. 12; 3. 22; 2 Pet. 2. 11; Jude 9; Rev. 5. 2; 7; 11; 12. 7; 14. 6; 17.
announce the nativity, Luke 2. 13.
minister to Christ, Matt. 4. 11; 26. 53; Luke 22. 43; John 1. 51.

ANGELS—*cont.*
saints shall judge, 1 Cor. 6. 3.
not to be worshipped, Col. 2. 18; Rev. 19. 10; 22. 9.
——— rebellious, 2 Pet. 2. 4; Jude 6.
ANGEL OF THE LORD appears to Hagar, Gen. 16. 7; 21. 17. Abraham, Gen. 18, &c. Lot, Gen. 19. Moses, Ex. 3. 2. Balaam, Num. 22. 23. Israelites, Judg. 2. Gideon, Judg. 6. 11. Manoah's wife, Judg. 13. 3. Manoah, Judg. 13. 13. David, 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Chr. 21. 16. Elijah, 1 Kin. 19. 7. Daniel, Dan. 8. 16; 9. 21; 10. 11; 12. Joseph, Matt. 1. 20. Mary Magdalene, Matt. 28. 2–7. Zacharias, Luke 1. 11. Mary, Luke 1. 26. The Shepherds, Luke 2. 8–12. Peter, Acts 5. 19; 12. 7. Philip, Acts 8. 26. Cornelius, Acts 10. 3. Paul, Acts 27. 23. *See* Ps. 34. 7; 35. 5; Zech. 1. 11.
ANGELS OF THE CHURCHES, Rev. 1. 20; 2; 3, &c.
ANGER, nature and effects of, Gen. 27. 45; 44. 18; 49. 7; Ex. 32. 19; Ps. 37. 8; 69. 24; Prov. 15. 18; 16. 32; 19. 11; 21. 19; 29. 22; Eccles. 7. 9; Is. 13. 9; 30. 27; Jer. 44. 6; Matt. 5. 22; Tit. 1. 7. *See* WRATH.
remedy for, Prov. 15. 1; 21. 14.
to be put away, Eph. 4. 26, 31; Col. 3. 8.
ANGER (DIVINE), Gen. 3. 14; 4; Deut. 29. 20; 32. 19; Josh. 23. 16; 2 Kin. 22. 13; Ezra 8. 22; Job 9. 13; Ps. 7. 11; 21. 8; 78. 21, 58; 89. 30; 90. 7; 99. 8; 106. 40; Prov. 1. 30; Is. 1; 5. 9, 13; 13. 9; 47. 6; Jer. 3. 5; 7. 19; 44. 3; Nah. 1. 2; Mark 3. 5; 10. 14; John 3. 36; Rom. 1. 18; 3. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 22; Eph. 5. 6; Col. 3. 6; 1 Thess. 2. 16; Heb. 3. 18; 10. 26; Rev. 21. 8; 22.
kindled, Ex. 4. 14; Num. 11. 1; 12. 9, &c.; Josh. 7. 1; 2 Sam. 6. 7; 24. 1; 2 Kin. 13. 3; Jer. 17. 4; Hos. 8. 5; Zech. 10. 3.
slow, Ps. 103. 8; Jonah 4. 2; Nah. 1. 3.
deferred, Ps. 38; 103. 9; Is. 48. 9; Jer. 2. 35; 3. 12; Hos. 14. 4; Jonah 3. 9, 10; Col. 3. 8.
instances of, Gen. 19; Ex. 14. 24; Job 9. 13; 14. 13; Ps. 76. 6; 78. 49; 90. 7; Is. 9. 19; Jer. 7. 20; 10. 10; Lam. 1; Ezek. 7; 9; Nah. 1.
treasured up for the wicked, Rom. 2. 5; 2 Pet. 3. 7.
to be prayed against, Ex. 32. 11; 2 Sam. 24. 17; Ps. 2. 12; 6; 27. 9; 30. 8; 38; 39. 10; 74; 76. 7; 79. 5; 80. 4; 85. 4; 90. 11; Is. 64. 9; Jer. 4. 8; Lam. 3. 39; Dan. 9. 16; Mic. 7. 9; Hab. 3. 2; Zeph. 2. 2; 3. 8; Matt. 10. 28; Luke 18. 13.
propitiation of, by Christ, Rom. 3. 25; 5. 9; 2 Cor. 5. 18; Eph. 2. 14; Col. 1. 20; 1 Thess. 1. 10; 1 John 2. 2.
turned away by repentance, 1 Kin. 21. 29; Job 33. 27, 28; Ps. 106. 45; 107. 13, 19; Jer. 3. 12; 18. 7; 31. 18; Joel 2. 14; Luke 15. 18.
ANOINTED, the (Christ), Is. 61. 1; Luke 4. 18; Acts 4. 27; 10. 38.
——— the Lord's, 1 Sam. 24. 10; 26. 9.
——— nine, 1 Sam. 2. 35; 1 Chr. 16. 22; Ps. 132. 10.
ANOINTING of Aaron and his sons as priests, Lev. 6. 20; 8. 10; 10. 7. Saul as king, 1 Sam. 10. 1. David, 1 Sam. 16. 13. Solomon, 1 Kin. 1. 39. Elisha, 1 Kin. 19. 16. Jehu, 2 Kin. 9. 6. Joash, 2 Kin. 11. 12. Christ by Mary, Matt. 26. 6; Mark 14. 3; John 12. 3; by a woman that was a sinner, Luke 7. 37.
of the SPIRIT, 2 Cor. 1. 21; 1 John 2. 20.
APOSTATES, Deut. 13. 13; Matt. 24. 10; Luke 8. 13; John 6. 66; Heb. 3. 12; 6. 4; 2 Pet. 3. 17; 1 John 2. their doom, Zeph. 1. 4; 2 Thess. 2. 8; 1 Tim. 4. 1; Heb. 10. 25; 2 Pet. 2. 17.
APOSTLES, calling of the, Matt. 4. 18, 21; 9. 9; Mark 1. 16; Luke 5. 10; John 1. 38.
their appointment and powers, Matt. 10; 16. 19; 18. 18; 28. 19; Mark 3. 13; 16. 15; Luke 6. 13; 9. 12. 24. 47; John 20. 23; Acts 9. 15, 27; 20. 24; 1 Cor. 5. 3; 2 Thess. 3. 6; 2 Tim. 1. 11.
witnesses of Christ, Luke 1. 2; 24. 33, 48; Acts 1. 2, 22; 10. 41; 1 Cor. 9. 1; 15. 5; 2 Pet. 1. 16; 1 John 1. 1.
their sufferings, Matt. 10. 16; Luke 21. 16; John 15. 20; 16. 2, 33; Acts 4, &c.; 1 Cor. 4. 9; 2 Cor. 1. 4; 4. 8; 11. 23, &c.; Rev. 1. 9, &c.
their names written in heaven, Rev. 21. 14.
false, condemned, 2 Cor. 11. 13.
APPAREL, exhortations concerning, Deut. 22. 5; 1 Tim. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 3. 3.
of Jewish women described, Is. 3. 16.
ARK of the Lord, of the Covenant, directions for making, Ex. 25. 10; 37. 1.
passes Jordan, Josh. 3. 15; 4. 11.
ARK—*cont.*
compasses Jericho, Josh. 6. 11.
captured by Philistines, 1 Sam. 4. 5.
restored, 1 Sam. 6.
taken to Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 6; 15. 24; 1 Chr. 13; 15; 16.
brought into the temple by Solomon, 1 Kin. 8. 3; 2 Chr. 5. *See* Heb. 9. 4.
Ark in heaven, Rev. 11. 19.
ARK (of Noah) ordered, Gen. 6. 14; 1 Pet. 3. 20.
dimensions, &c., Gen. 6. 15, &c.
Noah's faith in making, Heb. 11. 7; 1 Pet. 3. 20.
Ark of bulrushes, Ex. 2. 3.
ARM of God, Ex. 15. 16; Deut. 33. 27; Job 40. 9; Ps. 77. 15; 89. 13; 98. 1; Is. 33. 2; 51. 5; 52. 10; 53. 1; Jer. 27. 5; Luke 1. 51; Acts 13. 17.
ARMOUR, Goliath's, 1 Sam. 17. 5.
of God, Rom. 13. 12; 2 Cor. 6. 7; 10. 3; Eph. 6. 13; 1 Thess. 5. 8.
ASCENSION of CHRIST (from Olivet), Luke 24. 50; John 14. 2; 16. 7; Acts 1. 9; 2. 33; Rom. 8. 34; Eph. 4. 8; 1 Pet. 3. 22.
typified, Lev. 16. 15; Heb. 6. 20; 9. 7–12. Enoch, Gen. 5. 24. Joseph, Gen. 41. 43. Moses, Ex. 19. 3. Aaron, Lev. 16. 3. Elijah, 2 Kin. 2. 11.
ASS, Balaam rebuked by, Num. 22. 28; 2 Pet. 2. 16.
laws concerning, Ex. 13. 13; 23. 4; Deut. 22. 10.
Christ rides on one (Zech. 9. 9), Matt. 21; John 12. 14, &c.
——— (wild) described, Job 39. 5; Hos. 8. 9.
ASSEMBLING for worship, Lev. 23; Deut. 16. 8; Heb. 10. 25; David's love for, Ps. 27. 4; 42; 43; 65; 84; 87; 118. 26; 122; 134; 135. *See* Is. 4. 5; Mal. 3. 16; Matt. 18. 20.
instances of, 1 Kin. 8; 2 Chr. 5; 29; 30; Neh. 8; Luke 4. 16; John 20. 19; Acts 1. 13; 2. 1; 3. 1; 13. 2; 16. 13; 20. 7.
ASSURANCE of faith and hope, Is. 32. 17; Col. 2. 2; 1 Thess. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 1. 12; Heb. 6. 11; 10. 22.
confirmed by love, 1 John 3. 14, 19; 4. 18.
ATONEMENT under the law, Ex. 29. 29; 30; Lev. 1, &c. annual day of, Lev. 16; 23. 26.
made by Aaron for the plague, Num. 16. 46.
made by Christ, Rom. 3. 24; 5. 6; 2 Cor. 5. 18; Gal. 1. 4; 3. 13; Tit. 2. 14; Heb. 2. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 19; 2. 24; 3. 18; 1 John 2. 2; Rev. 1. 5; 13; 8, &c.
prophecies concerning, Is. 53; Dan. 9. 24; Zech. 13. 1, 7; John 11. 50.
commemorated in the Lord's supper, Matt. 26. 26; 1 Cor. 11. 23.

BACKBITING forbidden, Ps. 15. 3; Prov. 25. 23; Rom. 1. 30; 2 Cor. 12. 20.
BACKSLIDING (turning from God), 1 Kin. 11. 9; Matt. 18. 6; 2 Cor. 11. 3; Gal. 3. 1; 5. 4. Israel, Ex. 32; Jer. 2. 19; 3. 6, 11; 12; 14; 22; Is. 1; Hos. 4. 16; 11. 7. Saul, 1 Sam. 15. 11. Solomon, 1 Kin. 11. 3, 4. Peter, Matt. 26. 70–73; Gal. 2. 14.
God's displeasure at, Ps. 78. 57, 58, 59.
punishment of, Prov. 14. 14; Jer. 2. 19.
pardon for, promised, 2 Chr. 7. 14; Jer. 3. 12; 31. 20; 36. 3, &c.; Hos. 14. 4.
restoration from, Ps. 80. 3; 85. 4; Lam. 5. 21.
healing of, Jer. 3. 22; Hos. 14. 4; 5. 15.
BAPTISM of John, Matt. 3. 6; Mark 1. 4; Luke 3; John 1. 19; Acts 19. 4.
by disciples, not by Christ, John 4. 2.
form of, Matt. 28. 19.
Pharisees' answer concerning, Matt. 21. 25; Mark 11. 29; Luke 20. 4.
appointed by Christ, Matt. 28. 19; Mark 16. 15; John 3. 22; 4. 1.
its signification, Acts 2. 38; 19. 4; 22. 16; Rom. 6. 3; 1 Cor. 10. 2; 12. 13; 15. 29; Gal. 3. 27; Col. 2. 12; Tit. 3. 5; 1 Pet. 3. 21.
instances of, Acts 8. 12, 38; 9. 18; 10. 48; 16. 15, 33; 1 Cor. 1. 16.
Crispus and Gaius baptized by Paul, 1 Cor. 1. 14.
One baptism, Eph. 4. 5.
BARRENNESS of Sarah, Gen. 11. 30; 16. 1; 18. 1; 21. Rebekah, 25. 21. Rachel, 29. 31; 30. 1. Manoah's wife, Judg. 13. Hannah, 1 Sam. 1. Shunammite, 2 Kin. 4. 14. Elisabeth, Luke 1. *See* Ps. 113. 9; Is. 54. 1; Gal. 4. 27.

BATTLE, directions about, Deut. 20. 1.
exemptions from, Deut. 20. 5, 6, 7.
of great day of God, Rev. 16. 14.
BATTLES of Israelites, &c., Gen. 14; Ex. 17; Num. 31; Josh. 8; 10; Judg. 4; 7; 8; 11; 20; 1 Sam. 4; 11; 14; 17; 31; 2 Sam. 2; 10; 18; 21. 15; 1 Kin. 20; 22; 2 Kin. 3; 1 Chr. 18; 19; 20; 2 Chr. 13; 14. 9; 20; 25.
BEARD, laws concerning, Lev. 19. 27; 21. 5. *See* 2 Sam. 10. 4; Jer. 41. 5; Ezek. 5. 1.
BEASTS, creation of, Gen. 1. 24.
power over, given to man, Gen. 1. 26, 28; Ps. 8. 7.
named by Adam, Gen. 2. 20.
saved from the flood, Gen. 7. 2.
ordinance concerning, Ex. 22. 19.
clean and unclean, Lev. 11; Deut. 14. 4; Acts 10. 12.
set apart for God, Ex. 13. 12; Lev. 27. 9.
subjects of God's care, Ps. 36. 6; 104. 10, 11.
Daniel's vision of, Dan. 7.
John's vision, Rev. 4. 7; 13, &c.
BEAUTIFUL gate of temple, Acts 3. 2.
BEAUTIFUL WOMEN, instances: Rachel, Gen. 29. 17. Abigail, 1 Sam. 25. 3. Bath-sheba, 2 Sam. 11. 3. Esther, Esth. 2. 7.
BEAUTY, vanity of, Ps. 39. 11; Prov. 6. 25; 31. 30; Is. 3. 24.
danger of, Gen. 12. 11; 26. 7; 34; 2 Sam. 11; 13, &c. consumeth away, Ps. 39. 11; 49. 14.
BEAUTY OF HOLINESS, 1 Chr. 16. 29; 2 Chr. 20. 21; Ps. 110. 3.
BELLS upon the priest's ephod, Ex. 28. 33; 39. 25. *See* Zech. 14. 20.
BETROTHAL, laws concerning, Ex. 21. 8; Lev. 19. 20; Deut. 20. 7.
BIRDS (*see* FOWLS), Ps. 104. 17; Matt. 8. 20.
mentioned, Prov. 1. 17; 6. 5, &c.; Jer. 12. 9; Amos 3. 5; Rev. 18. 2.
what to be used in sacrifices, Gen. 15. 9; Lev. 14. 4; Luke 2. 24.
what are abomination, Lev. 11. 13; Deut. 14. 12.
nests of, Deut. 22. 6.
BIRTHRIGHT, law concerning, Deut. 21. 15.
despised by Esau, and obtained by Jacob, Gen. 25. 31; Heb. 12. 16.
lost by Reuben, 1 Chr. 5. 1.
BIRTHS foretold:—
of Ishmael, Gen. 16. 11.
of Isaac, Gen. 18. 10.
of Samson, Judg. 13. 3.
of Samuel, 1 Sam. 1. 11, 17.
of Josiah, 1 Kin. 13. 2.
of Shunammite's son, 2 Kin. 4. 16.
of John the Baptist, Luke 1. 13.
of Messias, Gen. 3. 15; Is. 7. 14; Mic. 5; Luke 1. 31.
BLASPHEMY, Ex. 20. 7; Ps. 74. 18; Is. 52. 5; Ezek. 20. 27; Matt. 15. 19; Luke 22. 65; Col. 3. 8; Rev. 2. 9; 13. 5, 6; 16. 9.
punishment of, death, Lev. 24. 16; 1 Kin. 21. 10.
mercy for, 1 Tim. 1. 13.
Christ accused of, Matt. 9. 3; 26. 65; Mark 2. 7; Luke 5. 21; John 10. 33.
others falsely accused of, and stoned: Naboth, 1 Kin. 21. 13. Stephen, Acts 6. 13; 7. 54.
occasion to blaspheme given by David, 2 Sam. 12. 14. *See also* 1 Tim. 5. 14; 6. 1.
against Holy Ghost, Matt. 12. 31; Mark 3. 28; Luke 12. 10; 1 John 5. 16.
BLEMISH, priests to be without, Lev. 21. 16.
offerings free from, Ex. 12. 5, &c.; Lev. 1. 3, &c.; Deut. 17. 1, &c.
the church to be without, Eph. 5. 27.
—— Lamb without, Christ compared to, 1 Pet. 1. 19.
BLESSED, Gen. 12. 3; Ps. 1. 1; 65. 4; 84. 4, 5; 112. 1; Is. 30. 18; Matt. 5. 4, 6; 25. 34; Luke 6. 21; 12. 37; 14. 15; Rom. 4. 6, 9.
those chosen, called, chastened by God, Ps. 65. 4; Eph. 1. 3, 4.—Is. 51. 2; Rev. 19. 9.—Ps. 94. 12.
who trust, fear, delight in God, Ps. 2. 12; 34. 8; 40. 4; 84. 12; Jer. 17. 7.—Ps. 128. 1, 4.—Ps. 112. 1.
who hear and obey, Ps. 119. 2; Matt. 13. 16; Luke 11. 28; James 1. 25; Rev. 1. 3; 22. 7, 14.
who know, believe, and suffer for Christ, Matt. 16. 16, 17.—Matt. 11. 6; Luke 1. 45; Gal. 3. 9.—Luke 6. 22.
BLESSED—*cont.*
who endure temptation, James 1. 12; watch against sin, Rev. 16. 15; rebuke sinners, Prov. 24. 25; die in the Lord, Rev. 14. 13.
the undefiled, pure, just, children of the just, righteous, upright, faithful, poor in spirit, meek, merciful, peacemakers, Ps. 119. 1.—Matt. 5. 8.—Ps. 106. 3; Prov. 10. 6.—Prov. 20. 7.—Ps. 5. 12.—Ps. 112. 2.—Prov. 28. 20.—Matt. 5. 3.—Matt. 5. 5.—Matt. 5. 7.—Matt. 5. 9.
the bountiful, Deut. 15. 10; Ps. 41. 1; Prov. 22. 9; Luke 14. 13, 14.
sins forgiven, Ps. 32. 1, 2; Rom. 4. 7.
persons blessed: Jacob by Isaac, Gen. 27. 27. Jacob by God, Gen. 48. 3. Joseph and his sons by Jacob, Gen. 48. 9, 14; the twelve tribes, by Moses, Deut. 33.
BLESSING and cursing the people, form of, Num. 6. 22; Deut. 11. 26; 27. 15, &c.
and glory, Rev. 5. 12, 13; 7. 12.
BLIND, laws concerning the, Lev. 19. 14; Deut. 27. 18.
BLINDNESS inflicted on the men of Sodom, Gen. 19. 11; on the Syrian army, 2 Kin. 6. 18.
on Saul of Tarsus, Acts 9. 8; on Elymas at Paphos, Acts 13. 11.
healed by Christ, Matt. 9. 27; 12. 22; 20. 30; Mark 8. 22; 10. 46; Luke 7. 21; John 9 (Is. 35. 5).
SPIRITUAL, Ps. 82. 5; Is. 56. 10; 59. 9; Matt. 6. 23; 15. 14; 23. 16; John 1. 5; 3. 19; 9. 39; 1 Cor. 2. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 9; 1 John 2. 9; Rev. 3. 17.
judicially inflicted, Ps. 69. 23; Is. 6. 9; 44. 18; Matt. 13. 13; John 12. 40; Acts 28. 26; Rom. 11. 7; 2 Cor. 3. 14; 4. 4.
prayer for deliverance from, Ps. 13. 3; 119. 18.
removed by Christ, Is. 9. 2; 42. 7; Luke 4. 18; John 8. 12; 9. 39; 2 Cor. 3. 14; 4. 6; Eph. 5. 8; Col. 1. 13; 1 Thess. 5. 4; 1 Pet. 2. 9.
BLOOD, eating of, forbidden to
man after the flood, Gen. 9. 4.
the Israelites under the law, Lev. 3. 17; 17. 10, 12, 13; Deut. 12. 16, 24; 1 Sam. 14. 32, 33.
the Gentile Christians, Acts 15. 20, 29.
water turned into, as a sign, Ex. 4. 30, with ver. 9; as a judgment, Ex. 7. 17; Rev. 8. 8; 11. 6.
law respecting, Lev. 7. 26; 19. 26; Deut. 12. 16; Ezek. 33. 25; Acts 15. 29; enforced by Saul, 1 Sam. 14. 32.
shedding of human, forbidden, Gen. 9. 5, 6; Deut. 21. 1–9; Ps. 106. 38; Prov. 6. 16, 17; Is. 59. 3; Jer. 22. 17; Ezek. 22. 4; Matt. 27. 6.
of legal sacrifices, Ex. 23. 18; 29. 12; 30. 10; 34. 25; Lev. 4. 7; 17. 11; Heb. 9. 13, 19–22; 10. 4.
—— (of the covenant), Ex. 24. 8; Zech. 9. 11; Heb. 10. 29; 13. 20.
—— of CHRIST, 1 Cor. 10. 16; Eph. 2. 13; Heb. 9. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 19; 1 John 1. 7.
salvation by, Heb. 9. 12; 13. 12; Rev. 1. 5. *See* Heb. 9. 22.
in the LORD'S Supper, Matt. 26. 28; Mark 14. 24; Luke 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25.
redemption by, Eph. 1. 7; Col. 1. 20; Heb. 10. 19; 12. 24; 1 Pet. 1. 2; 1 John 1. 7; Rev. 1. 5; 5. 9; 12. 11.
typified,—under the law, Ex. 12. 13; 29. 16; 30. 10; Lev. 1. 5; 4; 16. 15; Heb. 9. 7, &c.
BOASTING deprecated, 1 Kin. 20. 10; Ps. 49. 6; 52. 1; 94. 4; Prov. 20. 14; 25. 14; 27. 1; Is. 10. 15; Rom. 1. 30; 11. 18; 2 Cor. 10; James 3. 5; 4. 16.
of Paul, 2 Cor. 7. 14; 8. 24; 9. 3, 4; 11. 10.
excluded under the gospel, Rom. 3. 27; Eph. 2. 9.
BODY (human), not to be dishonoured, Lev. 19. 28; 21. 5; Deut. 14. 1.
to be pure, Rom. 12. 1; 1 Cor. 6. 13; 1 Thess. 4. 4.
of a Christian, the temple of the Holy Ghost, 1 Cor. 3. 17; 6. 19; 2 Cor. 6. 16.
dead, laws concerning, Lev. 21. 11; Num. 5. 2; 9. 6; 19. 11; Deut. 21. 23; Hag. 2. 13.
will be raised again, Matt. 22. 30; 1 Cor. 15. 12; Phil. 3. 21. *See* RESURRECTION.
BODY OF CHRIST (Heb. 10. 5); Luke 2. 35; pierced by soldiers, John 19. 34; buried by Joseph, Matt. 27. 60; Mark 15. 46; Luke 23. 53; John 19. 42.
the Church so called, Rom. 12. 4; 1 Cor. 10. 17; 12. 12; Eph. 1. 22; 4. 12; 5. 23; Col. 1. 18; 2. 19; 3. 15.
BOILS and blains, the plague of, Ex. 9. 10; Rev. 16. 2. *See* 2 Kin. 20. 7; Job 2. 7.
BOLDNESS through faith, Prov. 28. 1; Is. 50. 7; Acts 5. 29; Eph. 3. 12; Heb. 10. 19; 1 John 4. 17.

BOLDNESS—*cont.*
exhortations to, Josh. 1. 7; 2 Chr. 19. 11; Jer. 1. 8; Ezek. 3. 9; Heb. 4. 16.
of Peter and John, Acts 4. 13; 5. 29. Stephen, Acts 7. 51. Paul, Acts 9. 27; 19. 8; 2 Cor. 7. 4; Gal. 2. 11. Apollos, Acts 18. 26.
BONDAGE of Israel in Egypt, Ex. 1—12; Ps. 105. 25; Acts 7. 6.
in Babylon, 2 Kin. 25; Ezra 1; 9. 7; Neh. 1; Esth. 3; Dan. 1.
SPIRITUAL, John 8. 34; Acts 8. 23; Rom. 6. 16; 7. 23; 8. 2; Gal. 2. 4; 4. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 7; 2 Tim. 2. 26; Heb. 2. 14; 2 Pet. 2. 19.
deliverance by Christ, Is. 61. 1; Luke 4. 18; John 8. 36; Rom. 8. 2; Gal. 3. 13.
BONES (Gen. 2. 23).
Joseph's, Gen. 50. 25; Ex. 13. 19; Heb. 11. 22.
scattered as a judgment, 2 Kin. 23. 14; Ps. 53. 5; 141. 7; Jer. 8. 1; Ezek. 6. 5.
of the paschal lamb not broken, Ex. 12. 46; also Christ's, John 19. 36.
vision of the dry bones, Ezek. 37.
BONNETS of the priests, directions for making, Ex. 28. 40; 29. 9; 39. 28; Ezek. 44. 18. *See* MITRE.
BOOK of Life, Ex. 32. 32; Ps. 69. 28; Dan. 12. 1; Phil. 4. 3; Rev. 3. 5; 13. 8; 17. 8; 21. 27; 22. 19; opened, Rev. 20. 12.
——— of the Law, Deut. 28. 61; 29. 27, &c.; Gal. 3. 10; found and read, 2 Kin. 22. 8; 23. 2; Neh. 8. 8.
——— of Jasher (the upright), Josh. 10. 13; 2 Sam. 1. 18.
BOOKS, 1 Sam. 10. 25; Eccles. 12. 12; Dan. 9. 2; John 21. 25; 2 Tim. 4. 13.
of various persons, 1 Chr. 29. 29; 2 Chr. 9. 29; 12. 15; 20. 34.
of Solomon, 1 Kin. 4. 32; 11. 41.
of judgment, Dan. 7. 10; Rev. 20. 12.
burned at Ephesus, Acts 19. 19.
BORDERS of the land determined, Num. 34; Josh. 1. 4; Ezek. 47. 13.
BORING of the ear, Ex. 21. 6.
BORROWING, Ex. 22. 14; Deut. 15. 1, &c.
its evils, 2 Kin. 6. 5; Prov. 22. 7.
of Israel from the Egyptians, Ex. 3. 22; 12. 35.
BOW in the cloud, sign of God's mercy, Gen. 9. 13, &c.; Ezek. 1. 28.
(weapon), Gen. 48. 22; Josh. 24. 12; 1 Sam. 18. 4; 2 Sam. 1. 18, 22; 2 Kin. 9. 24; Ps. 44. 6; 78. 57; Jer. 49. 35; Hos. 7. 16; Rev. 6. 2.
BRANCH (of the Lord), prophecies concerning, Is. 4. 2; Jer. 23. 5; Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12; John 15. 5; Rom. 11. 16.
BRASS used in the tabernacle and temple, Ex. 25. 3; 26. 11; 1 Kin. 7. 14.
altar of, Ex. 39. 39; 2 Kin. 16. 14.
mentioned, Lev. 26. 19; Job 6. 12; 1 Cor. 13. 1; Rev. 1. 15.
BREAD, Adam's curse, Gen. 3. 19.
rained from heaven (manna), Ex. 16. 4.
miraculously supplied, 2 Kin. 4. 42; John 6, &c.
a type of Christ, John 6. 31; 1 Cor. 10. 16.
offered before the Lord, Ex. 25. 30; Lev. 8. 26; 24. 5.
hallowed, David obtains from Ahimelech, 1 Sam. 21. 4.
used in the Lord's Supper, Luke 22. 19; 24. 30; Acts 2. 42; 20. 7; 1 Cor. 10. 16; 11. 23.
unleavened, Gen. 19. 3; Ex. 12. 8; 1 Sam. 28. 24; 2 Kin. 23. 9.
figuratively used, 1 Cor. 5. 8.
BREASTPLATE of the high priest described, Ex. 28. 15; 39. 8.
of righteousness, Eph. 6. 14.
of faith and love, 1 Thess. 5. 8.
BREATH (life) dependent upon God, Gen. 2. 7; 6. 17; Job 12. 10; 33. 4; Ps. 104. 29; Ezek. 37. 5; Dan. 5. 23; Acts 17. 25.
——— of God, its power, 2 Sam. 22. 16; Job 4. 9; Ps. 33. 6; Is. 11. 4; 30. 28.
BRETHREN, duty of, towards each other, Gen. 13. 8; Deut. 15. 7; 24. 14; Ps. 133; Matt. 5. 22; 18. 15, 21; 25. 40; John 13. 34; 15. 12, &c.; Rom. 12. 10; 1 Cor. 6; 8. 13; Gal. 6. 1; 1 Thess. 4. 9; 2 Thess. 3. 15; Heb. 13. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 3. 8; 2 Pet. 1. 7, 1 John 2. 9; 3. 17.
BRIBERY forbidden, Ex. 23. 2, 6; Deut. 16. 19.
denounced, Prov. 17. 23; 29. 4; Eccles. 7. 7; Is. 5. 23; 33. 15; Ezek. 13. 19; Amos 2. 6.
BRIBERY—*cont.*
of Delilah, Judg. 16. 5.
of Samuel's sons, 1 Sam. 8. 3.
of Judas, Matt. 26. 14.
of the soldiers, Matt. 28. 12.
punished, Job 15. 34.
BURDEN, signifying prophecy, 2 Kin. 9. 25; Is. 13; 15; 17; 19; 21; 22; 23; Nah. 1. 1.
cast on the Lord, Ps. 55. 22.
of affliction, Is. 58. 6; 2 Cor. 5. 4.
of iniquities, Ps. 38. 4.
of Christ, light, Matt. 11. 30; Acts 15. 28; Rev. 2. 24.
borne for others, Gal. 6. 2.
BURIAL, want of, a calamity, Dent. 28. 26; Ps. 79. 2; Eccles. 6. 3; Is. 14. 19; Jer. 7. 33; 16. 4; 25. 33; 34. 20.
of Sarah, Gen. 23. 19. Abraham, Gen. 25. 9. Isaac, Gen. 35. 29. Jacob, Gen. 50. Abner, 2 Sam. 3. 31, 32. Christ, Matt. 27. 57; Luke 23. 50. Stephen, Acts 8. 2.
BURNING BUSH, the Lord appears to Moses in, Ex. 3. 2; Mark 12. 26; Luke 20. 37; Acts 7. 35.
BURNT OFFERINGS, law concerning, Lev. 1. 1; 6. 8. illustrations of, Gen. 8. 20; 22. 13; Ex. 18. 12; 1 Sam. 7. 9; Ezra 3. 4; Job 1. 5. *See* Ps. 40. 6; 51. 19; Is. 40. 16; Heb. 10.
the continual, Ex. 29. 38; Num. 28. 3; 1 Chr. 16. 40; 2 Chr. 13. 11.

CALF, golden, Aaron's transgression in making, Ex. 32; Acts 7. 40.
of Samaria, Hos. 8. 5, 6.
CALL of God to repentance and salvation, Ps. 49; 50, &c.; Prov. 1. 20; 2—8; Is. 1; 45. 20; 55; Jer. 35. 15; Hos. 6; 14; Joel 2; Jonah 3; Matt. 3; 11. 28; John 7. 37; 12. 44; Rom. 8. 28; 9; 10; 11; 2 Cor. 5. 20; Rev. 2. 5; 3. 3, 19; 22. 17.
danger of rejecting, Ps. 50. 17; Prov. 1. 24; 29. 1; Is. 6. 9; 66. 4; Jer. 6. 19; 26. 4; 35. 17; Matt. 22. 3; John 12. 48; Acts 13. 46; 18. 6; 28. 24; Rom. 11. 8; 2 Thess. 2. 10; Heb. 2. 1; 12. 25; Rev. 2. 5.
CALL of Noah, Gen. 6. 13. Abraham, Gen. 12. Jacob, Gen. 28. 12. Moses, Ex. 3. Gideon, Judg. 6. 11. Samuel, 1 Sam. 3. Elijah, 1 Kin. 17. Elisha, 1 Kin. 19. 16, 19. Isaiah, Is. 6. Jeremiah, Jer. 1. Ezekiel, Ezek. 1. Hosea, Hos. 1.
of Amos, Amos 1; 7. 14. *See* Mic. 1. 1; Zeph. 1. 1; Hag. 1. 1; Zech. 1. 1.
of Jonah, Jonah 1.
of Peter, &c., Matt. 4. 18; Mark 1. 16; Luke 5; John 1. 39.
of Paul, Acts 9; Rom. 1. 1; Gal. 1. 1, 11; 1 Tim. 1.
CALLING or Vocation of the gospel, Rom. 11. 29; 1 Cor. 1. 26; Eph. 1. 18; 4. 1; Phil. 3. 14; 2 Thess. 1. 11; 2 Tim. 1. 9; Heb. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 9; 2 Pet. 1. 10; Rev. 19. 9.
CAMP of Israelites, Ex. 14. 19; Num. 1. 52; 2; 24. 5. to be kept holy, Lev. 6. 11; 13. 4, 6; Num. 5. 2; Deut. 23. 10; Heb. 13. 11.
CANDLESTICK in the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 31; 37. 17; Lev. 24. 4; Num. 8. 2–4.
in visions, Zech. 4. 2; Rev. 1. 12.
CAPTIVITY of Israelites foretold, Lev. 26. 33; Dent. 28. 36.
of ten tribes, Amos 3; 4; 7. 11; fulfilled, 2 Kin. 17; 1 Chr. 5. 26.
of Judah foretold, Is. 39. 6; Jer. 13. 19; 20. 4; 25. 11; 32. 28; fulfilled, 2 Kin. 25; 2 Chr. 36; Ps. 137; Esth. 2; Jer. 39; 52; Dan. 1.
return from, Ezra 1; Neh. 2; Ps. 126.
CARE, worldly, deprecated, Matt. 6. 25; Luke 8. 14; 12. 22; John 6. 27; 1 Cor. 7. 32; Phil. 4. 6; 1 Tim. 6. 8; 2 Tim. 2. 4; Heb. 13. 5.
Martha reproved for, Luke 10. 41.
(loving), of the Samaritan, Luke 10. 34.
of Christ for His mother, John 19. 26.
of Paul for the Corinthians, 2 Cor. 7. 12; 11. 28.
of Titus for the Corinthians, 2 Cor. 8. 16.
for Paul by Philippians, Phil. 4. 10.
to be cast on God, 1 Pet. 5. 7.
of thoughts, Ps. 39. 1.
CATTLE of Jacob increased, Gen. 30. 43.
regulations respecting, Ex. 20. 10; 21. 28; 22. 1; 23. 4; Deut. 5. 14; 22. 1; 25. 4 (1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18).
of Israelites in Egypt saved, Ex. 9. 4.

CATTLE—*cont.*
an example of obedience, Is. 1. 3.
referred to by Christ, Matt. 12. 11; Luke 13. 15; 14. 5.
CENTURION (Cornelius), Acts 10. 1.
—— in charge of Paul, Acts 27. 43.
—— servant of, healed, Matt. 8; Luke 7.
—— at crucifixion acknowledges Christ, Matt. 27. 54; Mark 15. 39; Luke 23. 47.
CHARGE of God to Moses and Aaron, Ex. 6. 13.
of Moses to Joshua, Deut. 31. 7.
of David to Solomon, 1 Kin. 2. 1; 1 Chr. 22. 6.
of Jehoshaphat to the judges, 2 Chr. 19. 6.
of Paul to the elders of the church at Ephesus, Acts 20. 17.
of Paul to Timothy, 1 Tim. 5. 21; 2 Tim. 4.
of Peter to the elders, 1 Pet. 5.
CHARITY (love to our neighbour), Mark 12. 33; Rom. 13. 8, 9, 10; 1 Cor. 13. 1–8, 13; 1 Thess. 1. 3; 3. 6; 4. 9; 1 Tim. 1. 5; 4. 12; 2 Tim. 3. 10; Heb. 6. 10; James 2. 8; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 1 John 2. 10; 3. 14; 4. 11; Rev. 2. 19.
almsgiving, Prov. 19. 17; Matt. 19. 21; Luke 11. 41; 12. 33; 18. 22; Acts 10. 2, 4; 2 Cor. 9; 3 John 6.
commanded, Lev. 19. 18; Deut. 10. 19; Matt. 5. 44; 22. 39; Gal. 5. 14; 6. 10; Eph. 4. 2; 1 John 3. 23; 4. 7, 21; 2 John 5.
its signs and effects, 1 Cor. 8. 1; 13; Gal. 5. 6, 13, 22; Eph. 3. 17; 4. 16; 5. 2; Col. 3. 14.
evidences of, Lev. 19. 11; 25. 35; Is. 58. 7; Matt. 18. 15; 25. 35; John 13. 35; Rom. 12. 15; 1 Cor. 12. 26; Eph. 4. 32; 1 Thess. 5. 14; Heb. 6. 10; 1 Pet. 4. 8; 1 John 3. 10, 14; 4. 20.
exemplified by Christ, John 13. 34; 15. 12; Eph. 5. 2, 25; Rev. 1. 5.
CHIEF PRIESTS consulted by Herod, Matt. 2. 4.
their persecution of Christ, Matt. 16. 21; Mark 14. 1; 15. 31; John 7. 32.
CHILDREN the gift of God, Gen. 33. 5; Ps. 127; 128.
a blessing, Prov. 10. 1; 15. 20; 17. 6; 23. 24; 27. 11; 29. 3.
duty of, Ex. 20. 12; Lev. 19. 3, 32; Deut. 5. 16; 30. 2; Prov. 1. 8; 6. 20; 13. 1; 15. 5; 19. 27; 23. 22; 24. 21; 28. 7, 24; Eccles. 12. 1; Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20; 1 Tim. 5. 4; Heb. 12. 9; 1 Pet. 5. 5.
slain by she-bears, 2 Kin. 2. 23.
of Bethlehem, slain by Herod, Matt. 2. 16 (Jer. 31. 15).
blessed by Christ, Matt. 19. 13; Mark 10. 13; Luke 18. 15.
of God, Heb. 12. 5; Eph. 5. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 14.
of light, Luke 16. 8; John 12. 36; Eph. 5. 8; 1 Thess. 5. 5.
—— OBEDIENT:—
CHRIST, Luke 2. 51.
Isaac, Gen. 22. 6.
Jephthah's daughter, Judg. 11. 36.
Samuel, 1 Sam. 2. 26.
—— WICKED, 1 Sam. 2. 12, 25; Prov. 15. 5; 17. 21; 19. 13, 26; 28. 7, 24; 30. 11; Is. 3. 5; Ezek. 22. 7.
their punishment, Ex. 21. 15; Deut. 21. 18; 27. 16; 2 Kin. 2. 23; Prov. 30. 17; Mark 7. 10.
of the devil, Acts 13. 10.
CHRIST, the anointed, Greek for MESSIAH, Matt. 1. 1.
—— LORD JESUS, Matt. 1. 21; Luke 2. 11; John 1. 41; 4. 42; Acts 5. 31; 11. 17; 13. 23; 15. 11; 16. 31; 20. 21; Rom. 5. 1, 11; 6. 23; 7. 25; 13. 14; 15. 6, 30; 16. 13; 1 Cor. 1. 2, 3, 7, 10; 5. 4; Eph. 5. 23; Phil. 3. 20; 1 Tim. 1. 1, 12; 3. 13; 4. 6; 5. 21; 2 Tim. 1. 10; Tit. 1. 4; 2. 13; 3. 6; Philem. 3, 5, 25; Heb. 13. 8, 21; James 1. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 3; 2 Pet. 1. 1, 11; 2. 20; 3. 2, 18; 1 John 4. 10; Jude 1, 4, 17, 21; Rev. 22. 21.
Son of God, Matt. 2. 15; 3. 17; 4. 3, 6; Luke 1. 32, 35; 3. 22; 4. 3, 9; 4. 34, 41; John 1. 34, 49; 3. 16, 18, 35, 36; 5. 22, 23; 6. 40, 49; 12. 26; 13. 3; 14. 13; 15. 23; 16. 27, 30; 17. 1; 19. 7; Rom. 1. 9; 5. 10; 8. 3, 29, 32; 1 Cor. 1. 9; Gal. 1. 16; 4. 4, 6; Col. 1. 13; 1 Thess. 1. 10; Heb. 1. 2, 5, 8; 3. 6; 4. 14; 5. 5, 8; 6. 6; 7. 3; 1 John 4. 1, 3, 7; 3. 23; 4. 9, 10; 5. 9.
Son of Man, Ezek. 2. 1; Matt. 8. 20; 9. 6; 10. 23; 11. 19; 12. 8, 32, 40; 13. 37, 41; 16. 13; 17. 9, 22; 24. 27, 30, 44; 25. 31; 26. 2, 24, 45; Mark 8. 38; 9. 12, 31; 13. 34; Luke 5. 24; 6. 22; 9. 22, 26; 11. 30; 12. 8; 17. 22; 18. 8; 19. 10; 21. 36; 22. 48; John 1. 51; 3. 13; 5. 27; 6. 27, 53, 62; 8. 28; 12. 23, 34; 13. 31; Acts 7. 56; Rev. 1. 13.
Emmanuel, Is. 7. 14; 8. 8; Matt. 1. 23.
CHRIST, LORD JESUS—*cont.*
Saviour, Luke 2. 11; John 4. 42; Acts 5. 31; 13. 23; Eph. 5. 23; 2 Pet. 1. 1; 3. 2; 1 John 4. 14; Jude 25.
the Word, John 1. 1, 14; Acts 10. 36; 1 John 5. 7; Rev. 19. 13.
the Lamb of God, John 1. 29, 36; Rev. 5. 6; 6. 1, 16; 12. 11; 13. 8; 15. 3; 19. 7; 22. 1, 3.
the Mediator, Gal. 3. 19; 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb. 2. 17; 7. 25; 8. 6; 9. 15; 10. 10; 12. 2, 24; 13. 15.
the Lord our Righteousness, Jer. 23. 6; 33. 16; Mal. 4. 2; Acts 17. 31; Rom. 5. 18; Phil. 1. 11; Heb. 7. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 1.
the Lord of all, Acts 10. 3, 6.
the Lord of glory, 1 Cor. 2. 8; James 2. 1.
King of kings, and Lord of lords, Rev. 19. 16.
Prophet, Priest, and King, Deut. 18. 15; Is. 49; 50; 51; 52; Nah. 1. 15; Matt. 2. 2; 23. 36; 24. 4; 25. 34; Luke 4. 1, 15, 16, 18, 24; 5. 3, 17, 32; 19. 41; 21. 10, 25; 22. 34; 23. 2, 27; John 18. 37; 19. 14, 19; Acts 17. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 15; Heb. 1. 8; 2. 17; 3. 1; Rev. 1. 5; 11. 15; 15. 3; 17. 14; 19. 16.
Alpha and Omega, Rev. 21. 6; 22. 13.
CHRIST (the man CHRIST JESUS).
—— LIFE ON EARTH:—
His miraculous conception and birth predicted, Is. 7. 14; 11. 1; Matt. 1. 18; Luke 1. 31.
accomplished at Bethlehem, Matt. 1. 25; Luke 2. 7.
announced to shepherds by angels, Luke 2. 9–14.
wise men of the East do homage to, Matt. 2. 1.
circumcision of, and presentation in temple, Luke 2. 21, 22.
carried into Egypt, Matt. 2. 13.
first public appearance (doctors in temple), Luke 2. 46.
baptism by John, Matt. 3. 13; Mark 1. 9; Luke 3. 21; John 1. 32; 3. 24.
selection of disciples, Matt. 4. 18; Mark 1. 16; Luke 4. 31; 5. 10; John 1. 38.
begins to preach and heal, Matt. 4. 12; Mark 1. 14; Luke 4. 16.
opposition of the Pharisees begins, Matt. 9. 34.
sufferings and death predicted, Matt. 16. 21; 17. 22, 23; Mark 8. 31; Luke 9. 22.
transfiguration, Matt. 17; Mark 9.
institutes the Lord's Supper, Matt. 26; Mark 14; Luke 22 (1 Cor. 11. 23).
betrayed by Judas, Matt. 26; Mark 14; Luke 22; John 18; Acts 1.
deserted by disciples, Matt. 26; John 18.
taken before Annas and Caiaphas, and Pilate and Herod, Matt. 26. 57; 27; Mark 14. 54; 15; Luke 23; John 18. 19.
pronounced faultless by Pilate, yet delivered up to the Jews, Matt. 27; Mark 15; Luke 23; John 18. 19
crucified, Matt. 27; Mark 15; Luke 23; John 19.
His legs not broken, John 19. 33.
His side pierced by soldier, John 19. 34.
His garments divided amongst soldiers, Matt. 27. 35; Mark 15. 24; Luke 23. 34; John 19. 24.
yields up the ghost, Matt. 27. 50.
buried, Matt. 27; Mark 15; Luke 23; John 19; in a new sepulchre watched by soldiers and sealed, Matt. 27. 66.
His descent into hell, Eph. 4. 9.
rises from the tomb, Matt. 28; Mark 16; Luke 24; John 20. 21 (1 Cor. 15. 4).
appears to Mary Magdalene and disciples, Matt. 28; Mark 16; Luke 24; John 20.
shews Thomas His hands and feet, John 20. 27.
charge to Peter to feed His lambs, John 21. 15.
ascends into heaven, Mark 16; Luke 24; Acts 1. 9, 10.
seen in heaven by Stephen, Acts 7. 55.
appearances after ascension:—
to Paul, Acts 9. 4; 18. 9; 22. 8.
to John, Rev. 1. 13.
—— WORK ON EARTH:—
questions the doctors, Luke 2. 46.
is tempted, Matt. 4; Mark 1. 12; Luke 4.
sermon on the mount, Matt. 5. 6, 7.
cleanses the temple, Ps. 69. 9; John 2. 14.
teaches Nicodemus, John 3.
converses with woman of Samaria, John 4.
the people attempt to make Him king, John 6. 15.
taunted by His brethren, John 7. 4.

CHRIST (WORK ON EARTH)—*cont.*
the people's testimony, Matt. 16. 13; Mark 8. 27; Luke 9. 18; John 7. 12.
message to John the Baptist, Luke 7. 22.
anointed at Simon the Pharisee's house, Luke 7. 36.
pays tribute at Capernaum, Matt. 17. 24.
inculcates humility on apostles, Matt. 18; Mark 9. 33; Luke 9. 49; 22. 24.
departs from Galilee into Judæa, Matt. 19. 1.
teaches respecting divorce, Matt. 19. 3; Luke 16. 18.
reproves Herod ("that fox"), and Jerusalem, Luke 13. 32, 34.
pardons woman taken in adultery, John 8.
compares Martha and Mary ("that good part"), Luke 10. 38–42.
suffers children to come to Him, Matt. 19. 13; Mark 10. 13; Luke 18. 15.
Zacchæus the publican called by, Luke 19. 2.
anointed by Mary at Bethany, Matt. 26. 6; Mark 14. 3; John 12. 3.
His triumphant entry into Jerusalem, Matt. 21; Mark 11; Luke 19; John 12.
drives moneychangers out of temple, Matt. 21. 12; Mark 11. 15; Luke 19. 45.
curses the fig tree, Matt. 21. 19; Mark 11. 12.
Greeks would see Jesus, John 12. 20.
His answer, John 12. 23.
to the chief priests, Luke 20. 3.
to the Pharisees, Matt. 22. 15.
to the Sadducees, Mark 12. 18.
glorified by the Father, John 12. 28.
chief priests conspire to kill, Matt. 26. 3; Mark 14. 1.
covenant with Judas to betray, Matt. 26. 13; Mark 14. 10; Luke 22. 3; John 13. 18.
gives directions for the passover, Matt. 26. 17; Mark 14. 12; Luke 22. 7.
foretells Peter's denial, Matt. 26. 34; Mark 14. 29; Luke 22. 31; John 13. 26.
love to His own, John 13. 1.
washes His disciples' feet, John 13. 5.
Peter's protest, John 13. 8.
example to His disciples, John 13. 15.
comforts His disciples, John 14. 1.
promise to them, John 14. 14.
leaves His peace with them, John 14. 27.
commands them to love one another, John 15. 12, 17.
promises the Comforter, John 15. 26; 16. 7.
predicts disciples' persecution, John 16. 2.
"a little while," John 16. 16.
encourages prayer in His name, John 16. 23.
prays for disciples, John 17.
goes over the brook Cedron, John 18. 1.
offtimes resorted to garden, John 18. 2.
His agony, Matt. 26. 36; Luke 22. 44.
betrayed by Judas, Matt. 26. 47; Mark 14. 43; Luke 22. 47; John 18. 3.
seized by the officers, Matt. 26. 50; Mark 14. 46; Luke 22. 54; John 18. 12.
forbids use of sword, Matt. 26. 52; John 18. 11.
taken before the chief priests, Pilate, and Herod. *See* LIFE ON EARTH.
tried, found innocent, delivered to the Jews, crucifixion. *See* LIFE ON EARTH.
commends His mother to the beloved disciple, John 19. 25.
prays for His executioners, Luke 23. 34.
His promise to the penitent thief, Luke 23. 43.
acknowledged by centurion to be Son of God, Matt. 27. 54; Mark 15. 39; to be righteous, Luke 23. 47.
——— HIS TEACHING:—
preaches repentance at Galilee, Matt. 4. 17.
at Nazareth, Luke 4. 16.
the gospel of the kingdom, Matt. 4. 23; Mark 1. 14.
testimony concerning John the Baptist, Matt. 11. 7; Luke 7. 24; 20. 4.
upbraids Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum, Matt. 11. 20; Luke 10. 13.
speaks to the Jews respecting the Father and the Son, John 5; 8. 18, 42; 10. 15; 12. 23.
the bread of life, John 6. 26.
seed of Abraham, John 8. 31.
traditions of the elders, Matt. 15. 1; Mark 7. 1.

CHRIST (HIS TEACHING)—*cont.*
answers Phari-ees asking a sign, Matt. 12. 38; 16. 1; Mark 8. 11; Luke 11. 16; 12. 54; John 2. 18.
teaches His disciples on humility, John 13. 14.
teaches scribes and Pharisees, Matt. 23; Mark 12. 38; Luke 11. 37; 20. 45.
prophesies destruction of Jerusalem, and the last times, Matt. 24; Mark 13; Luke 13. 34; 17. 20; 19. 41; 21.
preaches daily in the temple, Luke 19. 47.
His invitation to the weary and heavy laden, Matt. 11. 28.
His discourses on suffering for the Gospel's sake, Luke 14. 26 (Matt. 10. 37).
on marriage, Matt. 19; Mark 10.
riches, Matt. 19. 16; Mark 10. 17; Luke 12. 13; 18. 18.
on paying tribute, Matt. 22. 15; Mark 12. 13; Luke 20. 20.
the resurrection, Matt. 22. 23; Mark 12. 18.
the two great commandments, Matt. 22. 35; Mark 12. 28.
the Son of David, Matt. 22. 41; Mark 12. 35; Luke 20. 41.
the widow's mite, Mark 12. 41; Luke 21. 1.
watchfulness, Matt. 24. 42; Mark 13. 33; Luke 21. 34; 12. 35.
the last judgment, Matt. 25. 31.
SERMON ON THE MOUNT:—who are the blessed, Matt. 5. 1; salt of the earth, 5. 13; light of the world, 5. 14; the righteousness of scribes and Pharisees, 5. 20; anger with a brother (Raca), 5. 22; thou fool, 5. 22; reconciliation, 5. 24; adultery, 5. 27; right hand and right eye, 5. 29, 30; divorce, 5. 32, 33; oaths, 5. 33; eye for an eye, 5. 38; love to neighbour and enemy, 5. 43; be perfect, 5. 48; almsgiving, 6. 1; prayer, 6. 5; no vain repetitions, 6. 7; Lord's Prayer, 6. 9; Luke 11. 2; fasting, Matt. 6. 16; treasure upon earth, 6. 19; evil eye, 6. 23; two masters, 6. 24; God and mammon, 6. 24; no thought for life, 6. 25; fowls of the air, 6. 26; taking thought, raiment, lilies of the field, 6. 27; seek kingdom of God, 6. 33; judge not, 7. 1; beam in eye, 7. 3; holy things not to be cast to dogs, 7. 6; ask, seek, find, 7. 7; Luke 11. 9; bread, stone, fish, serpent, Matt. 7. 9, 10; Luke 11. 11; strait gate, Matt. 7. 13; false prophets, 7. 15; grapes, thorns, figs, thistles, 7. 16; the good and corrupt tree, 7. 17; not to be hearers but doers, 7. 23, 24; house on rock, 7. 24; on sand, 7. 27; taught as having authority, 7. 29.
A Sermon to disciples and multitudes on the plain[1]:—the blessed, Luke 6. 20, 24, 22; woe to the rich, 6. 24; to the full, 6. 25; to those men speak well of, 6. 26; love to enemies, 6. 27, 35; submission under injury, 6. 29; giving, 6. 30, 38; doing as we would be done to, 6. 31; be merciful, 6. 36; judge not, 6. 37; hearers and doers, 6. 46.
epistles to the seven churches in Asia, Rev. 1; 2; 3.
DISCOURSES:—
on faith, the centurion's, Matt. 8. 8.
to those who would follow Him, Luke 9. 23, 57.
on fasting, Matt. 9. 14; Mark 2. 18; Luke 5. 33.
on blasphemy, Matt. 12. 31; Mark 3. 28; Luke 11. 15.
who are His brethren, Matt. 12. 46; Mark 3. 31; Luke 8. 19.
——— CHARACTER OF:—
holy, Luke 1. 35; Acts 4. 27; Rev. 3. 7
righteous, Is. 53. 11; Heb. 1. 9.
good, Matt. 19. 16.
faithful, Is. 11. 5; 1 Thess. 5. 24.
true, John 1. 14; 7. 18; 1 John 5. 20.
just, Zech. 9. 9; John 5. 30; Acts 22. 14.
guileless, Is. 53. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 22.
sinless, John 8. 46; 2 Cor. 5. 21.
spotless, 1 Pet. 1. 19.
innocent, Matt. 27. 4.
harmless, Heb. 7. 26.
resisting temptation, Matt. 4. 1–10.
obedient to God the Father, Ps. 40. 8; John 4. 34; 15. 10.

[1] It is the opinion of some eminent commentators that the sermons on the mount and on the plain were one and the same.

CHRIST (CHARACTER OF)—*cont.*
subject to His parents, Luke 2. 51.
zealous, Luke 2. 49; John 2. 17; 8. 29.
meek, Is. 53. 7; Zech. 9. 9; Matt. 11. 29.
lowly in heart, Matt. 11. 29.
merciful, Heb. 2. 17.
patient, Is. 53. 7; Matt. 27. 14.
long-suffering, 1 Tim. 1. 16.
compassionate, Is. 40. 11; Matt. 15. 32; Luke 7. 13; 19. 41.
benevolent, Matt. 4. 23, 24; 9. 35; Acts 10. 38.
loving, John 13. 1; 15. 13.
self-denying, Matt. 8. 20; 2 Cor. 8. 9.
humble, Luke 22. 27; Phil. 2. 8.
resigned, Luke 22. 42.
forgiving, Luke 23. 34.
saints to be conformed to, Rom. 8. 29.
—— COMPASSION OF:—
necessary to His priestly office, Heb. 5. 2, with verse 7.
MANIFESTED FOR THE
weary and heavy-laden, Matt. 11. 28–30.
weak in faith, Is. 40. 11; 42. 3, with Matt. 12. 20.
tempted, Heb. 2. 18.
afflicted, Luke 7. 13; John 11. 33.
diseased, Matt. 14. 14; Mark 1. 41.
poor, Mark 8. 2.
perishing sinners, Matt. 9. 36; Luke 19. 41; John 3. 16.
an encouragement to prayer, Heb. 4. 15.
—— GLORY OF:—
as divine, John 1. 1–5; Phil. 2. 6, 9, 10.
God the Son, Matt. 3. 17; Heb. 1. 6, 8.
equal to the Father, John 10. 30, 38.
the Firstborn, Col. 1. 5, 18.
the Firstbegotten, Heb. 1. 6.
Lord of lords, &c., Rev. 17. 14.
the image of God, Col. 1. 15; Heb. 1. 3.
Creator, John 1. 3; Col. 1. 16; Heb. 1. 2.
the Blessed of God, Ps. 45. 2.
Mediator, 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb. 8. 6.
Prophet, Deut. 18. 15, 16, with Acts 3. 22.
Priest, Ps. 110. 4; Heb. 4. 15.
King, Is. 6. 1–5, with John 12. 41.
Judge, Matt. 16. 27; 25. 31, 32.
Shepherd, Is. 40. 10, 11; Ezek. 34; John 10; 11; 14.
Head of the Church, Eph. 1. 22.
the true Light, Luke 1. 78, 79; John 1. 4, 9.
the foundation of the Church, Is. 28. 16.
the Way, John 14. 6; Heb. 10. 19, 20.
the Truth, 1 John 5. 20; Rev. 3. 7.
the Life, John 11. 25; Col. 3. 4; 1 John 5. 11.
Incarnate, John 1. 14.
in His words, Luke 4. 22; John 7. 46.
His works, Matt. 13. 54; John 2. 11.
His sinless perfection, Heb. 7. 26–28.
the fulness of His grace and truth, Ps. 45. 2, with John 1. 14.
His transfiguration, Matt. 17. 2, with 2 Pet. 1. 16–18.
His exaltation, Acts 7. 55, 56; Eph. 1. 21.
celebrated by the redeemed, Rev. 5. 8–14; 7. 9–12.
revealed in the gospel, Is. 40. 5.
saints shall rejoice at the revelation of, 1 Pet. 4. 13.
saints shall behold, in heaven, John 17. 24.
—— DIVINE NATURE OF:—
as Jehovah, Col. 1. 16; Is. 6. 1–3, with John 12. 41; Is. 8. 13, 14, with 1 Pet. 2. 8; Is. 40. 3, with Matt. 3. 3; Is. 40. 11; 44. 6, with Rev. 1. 17; Is. 48. 12–16, with Rev. 22. 13; Jer. 23. 5, 6, with 1 Cor. 1. 30; Joel 2. 32, with Acts 2. 21, and 1 Cor. 1. 2; Mal. 3. 1, with Mark 1. 2, and Luke 2. 27; Heb. 13. 20; James 2. 1.
the Eternal God and Creator, Judge and Saviour, Ps. 45. 6, 7; 102. 24–27, with Heb. 1. 8, 10–12; Is. 9. 6; Eccles. 12. 14, with 1 Cor. 4. 5; Jer. 10. 10, with John 15. 20; Hos. 1. 7, with Tit. 2. 13; John 1. 1; Rom. 9. 5; 2 Cor. 5. 10; 2 Tim. 4. 1.
fellow and equal to God, Zech. 13. 7; John 5. 17, 23; 10. 15; Phil. 2. 6; 1 Thess. 3. 11; 2 Thess. 2. 16, 17.
the Lord from heaven, Lord of the sabbath, and Lord of all, Gen. 2. 3, with Matt. 12. 8; Acts 10. 36; Rom. 10. 11–13; 1 Cor. 15. 47.
Son of God, Matt. 26. 63–67; John 1. 14, 18; 3. 16, 18; 1 John 4. 9.
one with the Father, John 10. 30, 38; 12. 45; 14. 7–10; 17. 10.
CHRIST (DIVINE NATURE OF)—*cont.*
as sending the Spirit, equally with the Father, John 14. 16, with John 15. 26.
Creator, Supporter, and Preserver of all things, John 1. 3; Col. 1. 16, 17; Heb. 1. 2, 3.
possessed of the fulness of the Godhead, Col. 2. 9; Heb. 1. 3.
raising the dead, John 5. 21; 6. 40, 54.
raising Himself from the dead, John 2. 19, 21; 10. 18.
Eternal, Omnipresent, Omnipotent, and Omniscient, Ps. 45. 3; Is. 9. 6; Mic. 5. 2; Matt. 18. 20; 28. 20; John 1. 1; 3. 13; 16. 30; 21. 17; Phil. 3. 21; Col. 1. 17; Heb. 1. 8–10; Rev. 1. 8.
God, He redeems, purifies, and presents the Church unto Himself, Eph. 5. 27, with Jude 24, 25; Rev. 5. 9, with Tit. 2. 14.
acknowledged by voice from heaven, Matt. 3. 17; 17. 5; John 12. 28.
His blood the blood of God, Acts 20. 28.
object of divine worship, Acts 7. 59; 2 Cor. 12. 8, 9; Heb. 1. 6; Rev. 5. 12.
object of faith, Ps. 2. 12, with 1 Pet. 2. 6; Jer. 17. 5, 7, with John 14. 1.
saints live unto Him as God, Rom. 6. 11, and Gal. 2. 19, with 2 Cor. 5. 15.
acknowledged by Thomas, John 20. 28.
—— HUMAN NATURE OF:—
PROVED BY HIS
conception, Matt. 1. 18; Luke 1. 31.
birth, Matt. 1. 16, 25; 2. 2; Luke 2. 7, 11.
partaking of our flesh and blood, John 1. 14; Heb. 2. 14.
having a human soul, Matt. 26. 38; Luke 23. 46; Acts 2. 31.
circumcision, Luke 2. 21.
increase in wisdom and stature, Luke 2. 52.
weeping, Luke 19. 41; John 11. 35.
hungering, Matt. 4. 2; 21. 18.
thirsting, John 4. 7; 19. 28.
sleeping, Matt. 8. 24; Mark 4. 38.
weariness, John 4. 6.
man of sorrows, Is. 53. 3, 4; Luke 22. 44; John 11. 33; 12. 27.
buffeted, Matt. 26. 67; Luke 22. 64.
enduring indignities, Luke 23. 11.
scourged, Matt. 27. 26; John 19. 1.
nailed to the cross, Luke 23. 33, with Ps. 22. 16.
death, John 19. 30.
pierced side, John 19. 34.
burial, Matt. 27. 59, 60; Mark 15. 46.
resurrection, Acts 3. 15; 2 Tim. 2. 8.
being called like us in all things except sin, Acts 3. 22; Phil. 2. 7, 8; Heb. 2. 17; without sin, John 8. 46; 18. 38; Heb. 4. 15; 7. 26, 28; 1 Pet. 2. 22; 1 John 3. 5.
evidence of the senses appealed to, John 20. 27; 1 John 1. 1, 2.
necessary to His mediatorial office, Rom. 6. 15, 19; 1 Cor. 15. 21; Gal. 4. 4, 5; 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb. 2. 17.
WAS OF THE SEED OF
the woman, Gen. 3. 15; Is. 7. 4; Jer. 31. 22; Luke 1. 31; Gal. 4. 4.
Abraham, Gen. 22. 18, with Gal. 3. 16; Heb. 2. 16.
David, 2 Sam. 7. 12, 16; Ps. 89. 35, 36; Jer. 23. 5; Matt. 22. 42; Mark 10. 47; Acts 2. 30; 13. 23; Rom. 1. 3.
genealogies of, Matt. 1. 1; Luke 3. 23.
attested by Himself, Matt. 8. 20; 16. 13.
confession of, a test of belonging to God, 1 John 4. 2.
acknowledged by men, Mark 6. 3; John 7. 27; 19. 5; Acts 2. 22.
denied by Antichrist, 1 John 4. 3; 2 John 7.
—— THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH:—
appointed by God, Eph. 1. 22.
declared by Himself head of the corner, Matt. 21. 42.
declared by St. Paul, Eph. 4. 12, 15; 5. 23.
as such has pre-eminence in all things, 1 Cor. 11. 3; Eph. 1. 22; Col. 1. 18.
commissioned His apostles, Matt. 10. 1, 7; 28. 19; John 20. 21.
instituted the sacraments, Matt. 28. 19; Luke 22. 19, 20.

CHRIST (THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH)—*cont.*
imparted gifts, Ps. 68. 18, with Eph. 4. 8.
saints complete in, Col. 2. 10.
—— TYPES OF:—
Aaron, Ex. 28. 1; Lev. 16. 15; Heb. 4. 15; 12. 24.
Abel, Gen. 4. 8, 10; Heb. 12. 24.
Abraham, Gen. 17. 5; Eph. 3. 15.
Adam, Rom. 5. 14; 1 Cor. 15. 45.
David, 2 Sam. 8. 15; Ps. 89. 19; Ezek. 37. 24; Phil. 2. 9.
Eliakim, Is. 22. 20.
Isaac, Gen. 22. 2; Heb. 11. 17.
Jacob, Gen. 32. 28; John 11. 42; Heb. 7. 25.
Jonah, Jonah 1. 17; Matt. 12. 40.
Joseph, Gen. 50. 19, 20; Heb. 7. 25.
Joshua, Josh. 1. 5; 17. 14; Acts 20. 32; Heb. 4. 8.
Melchizedek, Gen. 14. 18, 20; Heb. 7. 1.
Moses, Num. 12. 7; Deut. 18. 15; Acts 3. 22; 7. 37; Heb. 3. 2.
Noah, Gen. 5. 29; 2 Cor. 1. 5.
Samson, Judg. 16. 30; Col. 2. 14, 15.
Solomon, 2 Sam. 7. 12; Luke 1. 32.
Zerubbabel, Zech. 4. 7, 9; Heb. 12. 2, 3.
ark, Gen. 7. 16; Ex. 25. 10; Ps. 40. 8; Is. 42. 6; 1 Pet. 3. 20, 21.
Jacob's ladder, Gen. 28. 12; John 1. 51.
passover, Ex. 12; 1 Cor. 5. 7.
lamb, Ex. 12. 3; Is. 53. 7; John 1. 29; Acts 8. 32; 1 Pet. 1. 19; Rev. 5. 6; 6. 1; 7. 9; 12. 11; 13. 8; 14. 1; 15. 3; 17. 14; 19. 7; 21. 9; 22. 1.
manna, Ex. 16. 11; John 6. 32; Rev. 2. 17.
rock, Ex. 17. 6; 1 Cor. 10. 4.
firstfruits, Ex. 22. 29; 1 Cor. 15. 20.
golden candlestick, Ex. 25. 31; John 8. 12.
altar, brazen, Ex. 27. 1, 2; Heb. 13. 10.
laver, Ex. 30. 18; Zech. 13. 1; Eph. 5. 26.
burnt offering, Lev. 1. 2; Heb. 10. 10.
peace offering, Lev. 3; Eph. 2. 14.
sin offering, Lev. 4. 2; Heb. 13. 11.
atonement, sacrifices upon day of, Lev. 16. 15; Heb. 9. 12.
scapegoat, Lev. 16. 20; Is. 53. 6.
brazen serpent, Num. 21. 9; John 3. 14.
cities of refuge, Num. 35. 6; Heb. 6. 18.
temple, 1 Kin. 6. 1, 38; John 2. 21.
tabernacle, Heb. 9. 8, 11.
veil, Heb. 10. 20.
CHRISTS, false, and prophets, warnings against, Matt. 7. 15; 24. 4, 5, 11, 24; Mark 13. 22; Acts 20. 29; 2 Thess. 2. 8; 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Pet. 2. 1; Rev. 13.
CHURCH of God, Acts 20. 28; 1 Cor. 1. 2; 10. 32; 11. 22; 15. 9; Gal. 1. 13; 1 Tim. 3. 5.
foundation and increase of, Matt. 16. 18; Acts 2. 47; Col. 1. 18.
authority and teaching of, Matt. 18. 17; Acts 11. 26, 27; 1 Cor. 5. 4; 12. 28.
organization of, Acts 14. 23; 1 Cor. 4. 17; 14. 4, 5.
persecuted, Acts 8. 3; 12. 1; 15. 9; Gal. 1. 13; Phil. 3. 6.
saluted, Acts 18. 22; Rom. 16. 5; 10. 16; 1 Cor. 16. 19.
loved of Christ, Eph. 5. 25, 29.
edification of, 1 Cor. 14. 4, 19, 28, 34.
CHURCHES, the seven, in Asia, Rev. 1. 4, 11, 20; 2. 7, 11, 17, 29; 3. 6, 13, 22.
CIRCUMCISION, the covenant of, Gen. 17. 10, 23, 24, 25.
Shechemites submit to, Gen. 34. 24.
Zipporah resents it, Ex. 4. 25.
incumbent on strangers sojourning, Ex. 12. 48.
renewed by Joshua, Josh. 5. 2.
of John, Luke 1. 59.
of Jesus, Luke 2. 21.
of Timothy, Acts 16. 3.
superseded by the Gospel, Acts 15; Gal. 5. 2.
of heart, Deut. 10. 16; 30. 6.
spiritual, Phil. 3. 3; Col. 2. 11.
when profitable, and how, Rom. 2. 25; 3. 30; 4. 9; 1 Cor. 7. 19; Gal. 5. 6; 6. 15.
CITIES, spared or besieged, Deut. 20. 10.
to be destroyed, Deut. 20. 16.
of refuge, Num. 35. 6; Deut. 19; Josh. 20.
CLOTHING, coats of skins the first, Gen. 3. 21.
rending of, Gen. 37. 29, 34; Num. 14. 6; Judg. 11. 35; Acts 14. 14.
washing of, ordered, Ex. 19. 10; Lev. 11. 25; Num. 19. 7.
CLOUD, pillar of, children of Israel guided by, Ex. 13. 21; 14. 19; Neh. 9. 19; Ps. 78. 14; 105. 39; 1 Cor. 10. 1.
appearance of the Lord in, Ex. 24. 15; 34. 5; Lev. 16. 2; Num. 11. 25; 12. 5; 1 Kin. 8. 10; Ezek. 10. 4; Matt. 17. 5; Luke 21. 27; Rev. 14. 14.
COMMAND of God to Adam, Gen. 2. 16.
to Moses, Ex. 3. 14.
to Joshua, Josh. 1. 9.
of Moses to the sons of Levi, Deut. 31. 10.
of Christ to the twelve, Matt. 10. 5; Mark 16. 15.
to Peter, John 21. 15.
COMMANDMENTS (TEN) delivered, Ex. 20; 31. 18; Deut. 5. 6.
two tables of, broken, Ex. 32. 19.
renewed, Ex. 34. 1; Deut. 10. 1.
fulfilled by Christ, Matt. 5. 17; 19. 17; 22. 35; Mark 10. 17; Luke 10. 25; 18. 18.
COMMUNION of the Body and Blood of Christ, 1 Cor. 10. 16.
Lord's Supper instituted, Matt. 26. 26; Mark 14. 22; Luke 22. 19; 1 Cor. 11. 23.
self-examination for, Acts 2. 42; 20. 7; 1 Cor. 10. 21; 11. 28.
unworthily partaken, 1 Cor. 11. 27.
COMMUNION of Saints. *See* FELLOWSHIP.
COMPANY, evil, to be avoided, Ps. 1. 1; 26. 4; Prov. 1. 10; 2. 12; 4. 14; 12. 11; 13. 20; 14. 7; 22. 24, 25; 24. 19; 29. 3, 24; Rom. 1. 32; 1 Cor. 5. 9; 15. 33; Eph. 5. 7.
COMPASSION, Job 6. 14; Ps. 35. 13; Zech. 7. 9; Rom. 12. 15; 2 Cor. 11. 29; Gal. 6. 2; Col. 3. 12; Heb. 13. 3; James 1. 27; 1 Pet. 3. 8.
Christ's, Matt. 15. 32; 20. 34; Luke 7. 13, 21; Heb. 2. 17; 4. 15; 5. 2.
CONDEMNATION for sin, universal, Ps. 14. 3; 53. 3; Rom. 3. 12, 19; 5. 12; 6. 23.
for unbelief, John 3. 18.
by the law, 2 Cor. 3. 6, 9.
by impenitence and hypocrisy, Matt. 11. 20; 23. 14.
according to our deeds, 2 Cor. 11. 15.
of false teachers, 2 Pet. 2. 1; Jude 4.
deliverance from, by Christ, John 3. 18; 5. 24; Rom. 8. 1, 33.
final, Matt. 25. 46; Rev. 20. 15.
CONFESSION of Christ unto salvation, Matt. 10. 32; Mark 8. 35; John 12. 42; Rom. 10. 9; 2 Tim. 2. 12; 1 John 2. 23; 4. 2.
of sin, Lev. 5. 5; Josh. 7. 19; Dan. 9. 20; 1 John 1. 9.
examples of, Num. 12. 11; 21. 7; Josh. 7. 20; 1 Sam. 7; 15. 24; Ezra 9. 6; Neh. 1. 6; 9; Ps. 51; Dan. 9. 4; Luke 23. 41.
at the offering of firstfruits, Deut. 26. 1.
"one to another," James 5. 16.
CONGREGATION (of Israel), all to keep the passover, Ex. 12, &c.
sin offering for, Lev. 4. 13; 16. 17.
to stone offenders, Lev. 24. 14; Num. 14. 10; 15. 35.
who not to enter, Deut. 23. 1.
CONSCIENCE, convicts of sin, Gen. 3. 10; 4. 13; 42. 21; 1 Sam. 24. 5; Prov. 20. 27; Matt. 27. 3; Luke 9. 7; John 8. 9; Rom. 2. 15.
purified by faith, 1 Tim. 1. 19; 3. 9; 2 Tim. 1. 3.
purified by blood of Christ, Heb. 9. 14; 10. 2, 22.
a good, Heb. 13. 18; 1 Pet. 3. 16.
effects of a good, Acts 24. 16; Rom. 13. 5; 14. 22; 2 Cor. 1. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 19.
of others to be respected, Rom. 14. 21; 1 Cor. 8; 10. 28.
seared, 1 Tim. 4. 2; defiled, Tit. 1. 15.
ignorant, Acts 26. 9; Rom. 10. 2.
CONSECRATION of priests, Ex. 29; Lev. 8.
of the Levites, Num. 8. 5.
of Christ, Heb. 7; 8; 10. 20.
CONSIDERATION, exhortations to, Deut. 4. 39; 32. 29; Job 23. 15; 37. 14; Ps. 8. 3; 50. 22; Prov. 6. 6; Ecclus. 5. 1; 7. 13; Hag. 1. 5; Matt. 6. 28; 2 Tim. 2. 7; Heb. 3. 1; 7. 4; 10. 24; 12. 3.
CONSOLATION under affliction, Deut. 33. 27; Job 19. 25; Ps. 10. 14; 23; 34. 6; 41. 3; 42. 5; 51. 17; 55. 22; 69. 29; 71. 9, 18; 73. 26; 94. 19; 119. 50; 126; Eccles. 7. 3; 18. 1, 18; 12. 1; Lam. 3. 22; Ezek. 14. 22; Hos. 2. 14; Mic. 7. 18; Zech. 1. 17; Matt. 11. 28; Luke 4. 18; 15; John 14; 15; 16; Rom. 15. 4; 16. 20; 1 Cor. 10. 13; 14. 3; 2 Cor. 1. 3; 5. 1; 7. 6; 12.

CONSOLATION—*cont.*
9; Col. 1. 11; 1 Thess. 4. 14; 5. 11; 2 Thess. 2. 16; Heb. 4. 9; 6. 18; 12; James 1. 12; 4. 7; 2 Pet. 2. 9; Rev. 2. 10; 7. 14; 14. 13.
CONSPIRACY against Christ, Matt. 26. 3; Mark 3. 6; 14. 1; Luke 22. 2; John 11. 55; 18. 18.
against Paul, Acts 23. 12.
CONSTANCY, Rom. 16. 4.
of Ruth, Ruth 1. 14.
CONTENTMENT, godliness with, great gain, Ps. 37. 16; Prov. 30. 8; 1 Tim. 6. 6.
exhortations to, Ps. 37. 1; Luke 3. 14; 1 Cor. 7. 20; 1 Tim. 6. 8; Heb. 13. 5.
CONTRIBUTION for saints, Acts 20. 35; Rom. 15. 26; 2 Cor. 8.
CONVERSATION (conduct), upright, Ps. 37. 14; 50. 23; Phil. 3. 20; 1 Tim. 4. 12; Heb. 13. 5; James 3. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 12; 2 Pet. 3. 11.
as becometh the gospel, 2 Cor. 1. 12; Gal. 1. 13; Eph. 4. 1; Phil. 1. 27; 1 Pet. 1. 15; 2. 12.
(speech). Of the Lord with Moses, Ex. 33. 9. Jesus with Nicodemus, John 3; with the woman of Samaria, John 4. 7–27. On the walk to Emmaus, Luke 24. 13. Of Peter with Cornelius, Acts 10. 27. Of Festus and Agrippa, Acts 26. 31. *See* Col. 4. 6.
CONVERSION of sinners proceeds from God, 1 Kin. 18. 37; Ps. 19. 7; 78. 34; Prov. 1. 23; Jer. 31. 18; John 6. 44; Acts 3. 26; 11. 21. *See* Ps. 51. 13; Is. 1. 16; 6. 10; Ezek. 18. 23; 36. 25; Joel 2. 13; 2 Cor. 5. 17; 1 Thess. 1. 9.
call to, Is. 1. 16; Matt. 3. 2; 4. 17; 10. 7; Acts 2. 38; 17. 30; James 4. 8.
prayer for, Ps. 80. 7; 85. 4; Lam. 5. 21.
instruments of, blessed, Dan. 12. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 16; James 5. 19.
of the Jews, Acts 2. 41; 4. 32; 6. 7.
of Paul, Acts 9; 22; 26.
of the Gentiles, foretold, Is. 2. 2; 11. 10; 60. 5; 66. 12; fulfilled, Acts 8. 26; 10; 15. 3; Rom. 10; 11; 1 Cor. 1; Eph. 2; 3; 1 Thess. 1.
COUNCIL of the Jews, Matt. 26. 3, 59; Mark 15. 1.
the apostles arraigned before, Acts 4; 5. 27.
Paul's discourse before, Acts 23.
COUNSEL, advantage of good, Prov. 12. 15; 13. 10; 20. 18; 27. 9.
of God, asked by Israel, Judg. 20. 18.
by Saul, 1 Sam. 14. 37.
by David, 1 Sam. 23. 2, 10; 30. 8; 1 Chr. 14. 10. *See* Ps. 16. 7; 33. 11; 73. 24; Prov. 8. 14; Rev. 3. 18.
danger of rejecting, 2 Chr. 25. 16; Prov. 1. 25, 26; Jer. 23. 18–22; Luke 7. 30.
of the wicked, condemned, Job 5. 13; 10. 3; 21. 16; Ps. 1. 1; 5. 10; 33. 10; 64. 2–7; 81. 12; 106. 43; Is. 7. 5; Hos. 11. 6; Mic. 6. 16.
COURAGE, exhortations to, Num. 13. 20; Deut. 31. 6; Josh. 1. 6; 10. 25; 2 Sam. 10. 12; 2 Chr. 19. 11; Ezra 10. 4; Ps. 27. 14; 31. 24; Is. 41. 6; 1 Cor. 16. 13; Eph. 6. 10.
through faith: Abraham, Heb. 11. 8, 17. Moses, Heb. 11. 25. Israelites, Heb. 11. 29. Barak, Judg. 4. 16. Gideon, Judg. 7. 1. Jephthah, Judg. 11. 29. Samson, Judg. 16. 28. Jonathan, 1 Sam. 14. 6. Daniel, Dan. 6. 10, 23. Jonah, Jonah 3. 3. *See* BOLDNESS, CONFIDENCE.
COURSES of the Levites established by David, 1 Chr. 23; 24. *See* Luke 1. 5.
of the singers, 1 Chr. 25.
of the porters, 1 Chr. 26.
of the captains, 1 Chr. 27.
COURTESY, exhortation to, Col. 4. 6; James 3. 17; 1 Pet. 3. 8.
examples of, Acts 27. 3; 28. 7.
COVENANT of GOD:—
with Noah, Gen. 6. 18; 9. 8.
with Abraham, Gen. 15. 7, 18; 17. 2 (Luke 1. 72; Acts 3. 25; Gal. 3. 16, 17).
with Isaac, Gen. 17. 19; 26. 3.
with Jacob, Gen. 28. 13 (Ex. 2. 24; 6. 4; 1 Chr. 16. 16).
with the Israelites, Ex. 6. 4; 19. 5; 24; 34. 27; Lev. 26. 9; Deut. 5. 2; 9. 9; 26. 16; 29; Judg. 2. 1; Jer. 11; 31. 33; Acts 3. 25.
with Phinehas, Num. 25. 13.
with David, 2 Sam. 23. 5; Ps. 89. 3, 28, 34. *See* Ps. 25. 14.
COVENANT OF GOD—*cont.*
God mindful of, Deut. 7. 9; 1 Kin. 8. 23; Ps. 105. 8; 111. 5, &c.
danger of despising, Deut. 28. 15; Jer. 11. 2; Heb. 10. 29.
COVENANT, signs of:—salt, Lev. 2. 13; Num. 18. 19; 2 Chr. 13. 5; the sabbath, Ex. 31. 12.
book of the, Ex. 24. 7; 2 Kin. 23. 2; Heb. 9. 19.
——— between Abraham and Abimelech, Gen. 21. 27.
Joshua and Israelites, Josh. 24. 25.
David and Jonathan, 1 Sam. 18. 3; 20. 16; 23. 18.
NEW COVENANT, Jer. 31. 31; Rom. 11. 27; Heb. 8. 8.
ratified by Christ (Mal. 3. 1), Luke 1. 68–80; Gal. 3. 17; Heb. 8. 6; 9. 15; 12. 24.
a covenant of peace, Is. 54. 10; Ezek. 34. 25; 37. 26.
unchangeable, Ps. 89. 34; Is. 54. 10; 59. 21.
everlasting, Gen. 9. 16; 17. 13; Lev. 24. 8; Is. 55. 3; 61. 8; Ezek. 16. 60, 62; 37. 26; Heb. 13. 20.
COVETOUSNESS described, Ps. 10. 3; Prov. 21. 26; Eccles. 4. 8; 5. 10; Ezek. 33. 31; Hab. 2; Mark 7. 22; Eph. 5. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 14.
forbidden, Ex. 20. 17; Luke 12. 15; Rom. 13. 9.
its evil consequences, Prov. 1. 18; 15. 27; 28. 20; Ezek. 22. 13; 1 Tim. 6. 9.
its punishment, Job 20. 15; Is. 5. 8; 57. 17; Jer. 6. 12; 22. 17; Mic. 2. 1; Hab. 2. 9; 1 Cor. 5. 10; 6. 10; Eph. 5. 5; Col. 3. 5.
of Laban, Gen. 31. 41.
of Balaam, Num. 22. 21 (2 Pet. 2. 15; Jude 11).
of Achan, Josh. 7. 21.
of Saul, 1 Sam. 15. 9.
of Ahab, 1 Kin. 21.
of Gehazi, 2 Kin. 5. 20.
of Judas, Matt. 26. 14.
of Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5.
of Felix, Acts 24, 26.
CROSS, Christ dies upon the, Matt. 27. 32; Phil. 2. 8; Heb. 12. 2.
preaching of, 1 Cor. 1. 18.
to be taken up, self-denial, Matt. 10. 38; 16. 24; offence of the, Gal. 5. 11; persecution for, Gal. 6. 12.
CROWN (and mitre), high priest's, Ex. 29. 6; 39. 30; Lev. 8. 9.
of thorns, John 19. 5.
of righteousness, 2 Tim. 4. 8.
of life, James 1. 12; Rev. 2. 10.
of glory, 1 Pet. 5. 4.
incorruptible, 1 Cor. 9. 25. *See* Rev. 4. 4; 9. 7; 12. 3; 13. 1; 19. 12.
CRUELTY condemned, Ex. 23. 5; Ps. 27. 12; Prov. 11. 17; 12. 10; Ezek. 18. 18.
of Simeon and Levi, Gen. 34. 25; 49. 5.
of Pharaoh, Ex. 1. 8.
of Adoni-bezek, Judg. 1. 7.
of Herod, Matt. 2. 16 (Judg. 9. 5; 2 Kin. 3. 27; 10; 15. 16).
CURSE upon the earth in consequence of the fall, Gen. 3. 17.
upon Cain, Gen. 4. 11.
on Canaan, Gen. 9. 25.
by Job on his birth, Job 3, 1; also by Jeremiah, Jer. 20. 14.
upon the breakers of the law, Lev. 26. 14; Deut. 11. 26; 27. 13; 28. 15; 29. 19; Josh. 8. 34; Prov. 3. 33.
Christ redeems from, Rom. 3; Gal. 3. 1.
CURSED, who so called, Deut. 27. 15; Prov. 11. 26; 27. 14; Jer. 11. 3; 17. 5; Lam. 3. 65; Zech. 5. 3; Mal. 1. 14; Matt. 25. 41; Gal. 3. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 14.
of God to be cut off, Ps. 37. 22.
CURSING forbidden, Ex. 21. 17; Ps. 109. 17; Prov. 30. 11; James 3. 10.
to return blessing for, Matt. 5. 44; Rom. 12. 14.
CUTTING the flesh forbidden, Lev. 19. 28; Deut. 14. 1; practised by prophets of Baal, 1 Kin. 18. 28.

DAMNATION, Matt. 23. 14; Mark 16. 16; John 5. 29; Rom. 3. 8; 13. 2; 2 Thess. 2. 12; 1 Tim. 5. 12; 2 Pet. 2. 3.
DANCING as a mark of rejoicing, Ex. 15. 20; 32. 19; Judg. 11. 34; 1 Sam. 21. 11; 2 Sam. 6. 14; Eccles. 3. 4.
of Herodias's daughter pleases Herod, Matt. 14. 6; Mark 6. 22.
DARKNESS divided from light, Gen. 1. 18.
created by God, Is. 45. 7.

DARKNESS—*cont.*
supernatural, Gen. 15. 12; Ex. 10. 21; 14. 20; Josh. 24. 7; Rev. 8. 12; 9. 2; 16. 10.
at the crucifixion, Matt. 27. 45; Mark 15. 33; Luke 23. 44.
figurative of punishment, Matt. 8. 12; 22. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 4, 17; Jude 6.
of the mind, Job 37. 19; Prov. 2. 13; Eccles. 2. 14; Is. 9. 2; 42. 7; John 1. 5; 3. 19; 8. 12; 12. 35; Rom. 13. 12; 1 Cor. 4. 5; 2 Cor. 4. 6; 6. 14; Eph. 5. 8; 1 Thess. 5. 4; 1 Pet. 2. 9; 1 John 1. 5; 2. 9.
powers of, Luke 22. 53; Eph. 6. 12; Col. 1. 13.
DAUGHTERS, their inheritance determined, Num. 27. 6; 36.
DEACONS appointed, Acts 6; Phil. 1. 1.
their qualifications, Acts 6. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 8.
DEAD, the, Job 3. 18; 14. 12; Ps. 6. 5; 88. 10; 115. 17; 146. 4; Eccles. 9. 5; 12. 7; Is. 38. 18.
resurrection of, Job 19. 26; Ps. 49. 15; Is. 26. 19; Dan. 12. 2, 13; John 5. 25; 1 Cor. 15. 12.
raised by Elijah, 1 Kin. 17. 17; by Elisha, 2 Kin. 4. 32; 13. 21; by CHRIST, Matt. 9. 24; Mark 5. 41; Luke 7. 12; 8. 54; John 11; by Peter, Acts 9. 40; by Paul, Acts 20. 10.
sleep in Jesus, 1 Thess. 4. 13.
DEATH, the consequence of Adam's sin, Gen. 2. 17; 3. 19; Rom. 5. 12; 6. 23; 1 Cor. 15. 21.
universal, Job 1. 21; 3. 17; 14. 1; 21. 13; Ps. 49. 19; 89. 48; Eccles. 5. 15; 8. 8; 9. 5, 10; 11. 8; Heb. 9. 27.
threatened, Rom. 1. 32.
characterized, Gen. 3. 19; Deut. 31. 16 (John 11. 11); Job 1. 21; 3. 13; 10. 21; 12. 22; 14. 2; 16. 22; 24. 17; Ps. 16. 10; 23. 4; 104. 29; Eccles. 9. 10; Hab. 2. 5; Luke 12. 20; 2 Cor. 5. 1, 8; Phil. 1. 23; 1 Tim. 6. 7; 2 Pet. 1. 14.
as a punishment, Gen. 2. 6; Ex. 21. 12; 22. 18; 31. 14; 35. 2; Lev. 20. 2; 21. 9; 1 Kin. 21. 10; Matt. 15. 4.
vanquished by Christ, Rom. 6. 9; 1 Cor. 15. 26 (Hos. 13. 14); 2 Tim. 1. 10; Heb. 2. 15; Rev. 1. 18.
prayers and exhortations concerning, 2 Kin. 20. 1; Ps. 39; 90; Eccles. 9. 10; John 9. 4; 1 Pet. 1. 24.
unknown in heaven, Luke 20. 36; Rev. 21. 4.
persons exempted from:—Enoch, Gen. 5. 24; Heb. 11. 5; Elijah, 2 Kin. 2. 11. *See* 1 Cor. 15. 51; 1 Thess. 4. 17.
SPIRITUAL, Is. 9. 2; Matt. 4. 16; 8. 22; Luke 1. 79; John 6. 53; Rom. 5. 15; 6. 13; 8. 6; Eph. 2. 1; 4. 18; Col. 2. 13; 1 Tim. 5. 6; Heb. 6. 1; 9. 14; 1 John 3. 14; Rev. 3. 1.
deliverance from, by Christ, John 5. 24; Rom. 6. 11; Eph. 2. 5; 5. 14; 1 John 5. 12.
ETERNAL, Prov. 14. 12; Dan. 12. 2; Matt. 7. 13; 10. 28; 23. 33; 25. 30, 41; Mark 9. 44; John 5. 29; Rom. 1. 32; 2. 8; 6. 23; 9. 22; 2 Thess. 1. 7; James 4. 12; 2 Pet. 2. 17.
(the second death), Rev. 2. 11; 19. 20; 20. 14; 21. 8.
salvation from, by Christ, John 3. 16; 8. 51.
by conversion from sin, James 5. 20.
of CHRIST, foretold, Is. 53; Dan. 9. 26; Zech. 13. 7. *See* Matt. 26. 31 (Deut. 21. 23; Gal. 3. 13); Heb. 2. 9; 12. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 11.
voluntary, Luke 12. 50; John 10. 11, 18; Heb. 10. 7.
its object, Is. 53; Dan. 9. 26; Matt. 20. 28; 1 Cor. 5. 7; 1 Tim. 2. 6; Tit. 2. 14; Heb. 9. 26; 1 Pet. 1. 18; Rev. 1. 5.
of SAINTS, Num. 23. 10; 2 Kin. 22. 20; Ps. 23. 4; 48. 14; 116. 15; Prov. 14. 32; Is. 26. 19; 57. 1; Dan. 12. 2; Luke 16. 25; John 11. 11; 2 Cor. 5. 8; Phil. 1. 21; 2 Tim. 4. 8; Heb. 11. 13; Rev. 2. 10.
of Abraham, Gen. 25. 8. Isaac, Gen. 35. 29. Jacob, Gen. 49. Aaron, Num. 20. 23. Moses, Deut. 34. 5. Joshua, Josh. 24. 29. David, 1 Kin. 2. Elisha, 2 Kin. 13. 14. Stephen, Acts 7. 54. Dorcas, Acts 9. 37.
of THE WICKED, Job 18. 11; 21. 13; 27. 19; Ps. 34. 16; 49. 14; 73. 19; Prov. 10. 7; 11. 7; 14. 32; 20. 1; Is. 14. 9; Ezek. 3. 19; 18. 23; Dan. 12. 2; Luke 12. 20; 16. 22; John 8. 21; Acts 1. 25.
of Nadab and Abihu, Lev. 10. 1, 2; Num. 3. 4. Korah, &c., Num. 16. 32. Hophni and Phinehas, 1 Sam. 4. 11. Absalom, 2 Sam. 18. 9. Ahab, 1 Kin. 22. 34. Jezebel, 2 Kin. 9. 33. Athaliah, 2 Chr. 23. 15. Haman, Esth. 7. 10. Judas, Matt. 27. 5; Acts 1. 18. Ananias, &c., Acts 5. 5. Herod, Acts 12. 23.
DEBT censured, Ps. 37. 21; Prov. 3. 27; Luke 16. 5; Rom. 13. 8.
DECEIT proceeds from the heart, Jer. 17. 9.
by false prophets, 1 Kin. 22.
(and lying), work of the devil, John 8. 44; Acts 5. 3.
SOME MEMORABLE INSTANCES OF:—
the serpent and Eve, Gen. 3.
Abram and his wife, Gen. 12. 14.
Isaac and his wife, Gen. 26. 10.
Jacob and Esau, Gen. 27.
Jael and Sisera, Judg. 4. 20.
the old prophet, 1 Kin. 13. 18.
Rahab and spies at Jericho, Josh. 2. 1, 4, 5.
Gehazi and Naaman, 2 Kin. 5. 20.
Herod and the wise men, Matt. 2. 7, 8.
Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5. 1. *See* LYING.
DECISION, how manifested, Ex. 32. 26; Num. 14. 24; Deut. 6. 5; Josh. 1. 7; 24. 15; 1 Kin. 18. 21; 2 Chr. 15. 12; Is. 56. 6; Luke 9. 62; 1 Cor. 15. 58; Heb. 3. 6, 14; James 1. 8; 4. 7.
opposed to wavering, Deut. 5. 32; 1 Kin. 18. 21; Ps. 78. 8; Matt. 6. 24; James 1. 8.
of Moses, Ex. 32. 26.
of Caleb, Num. 13. 30.
of Joshua, Josh. 24. 15.
of Ruth, Ruth 1. 16.
of Paul, Acts 21. 13; Gal. 1. 16.
DEDICATION of tabernacle, Ex. 40; Lev. 8; 9; Num. 7.
of temple, 1 Kin. 8; 2 Chr. 5. 6.
of wall of Jerusalem, Neh. 12. 27.
DEEDS of the body mortified, Rom. 8. 13; 13. 14; 1 Cor. 9. 27; denounced, 2 Pet. 2. 10.
DELIVERANCES:—Lot, Gen. 14; 19. Moses, Ex. 2. Israel, Ex. 14; Judg. 4; 7; 15; 1 Sam. 7; 14; 17; 2 Kin. 19; 2 Chr. 14; 20. Daniel, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, Dan. 3. 19; 6. 22. The Apostles, Acts 5. 19; 12. 7; 16. 26; 28. 1; 2 Tim. 4. 17.
DENIAL OF CHRIST deprecated, 2 Tim. 1. 8; Tit. 1. 16; 2 Pet. 2. 1; Jude 4.
its punishment, Matt. 10. 33; 2 Tim. 2. 12; 2 Pet. 2. 1; Jude 4, 15.
by Peter, Matt. 26. 69.
by the Jews, John 18. 40; 19. 15; Acts 3. 13.
DENIER OF CHRIST, liar and antichrist, 1 John 2. 22; 4. 3.
will be denied by Him, Matt. 10. 33; Mark 8. 38; 2 Tim. 2. 12.
brought to swift destruction, 2 Pet. 2. 1; Jude 4, 15.
DESPAIR deprecated, Deut. 20. 3; Ps. 27. 13; 31. 24; 37. 1; 42. 11; Prov. 24. 10; Is. 40. 30; Luke 18. 1; 2 Cor. 4. 8; Gal. 6. 9; 2 Thess. 3. 13; Heb. 12. 3.
DEVIL (ABADDON, APOLLYON, BEELZEBUB, BELIAL, SATAN), the adversary of God and man, 1 Pet. 5. 8.
prince of the devils, Matt. 12. 24.
of powers of the air, Eph. 2. 2.
of this world, John 14. 30.
sinner from the beginning, 1 John 3. 8.
cast out of heaven, Luke 10. 18.
cast down to hell, 2 Pet. 2. 4; Jude 6.
as serpent, causes the fall of man, Gen. 3. 1.
lies to Eve, Gen. 3. 4.
cursed by God, Gen. 3. 14.
appears before God, Job 1. 6; 2. 1.
called ABADDON and APOLLYON, Rev. 9. 11.
BEELZEBUB, Matt. 12. 24.
BELIAL, 2 Cor. 6. 15.
SATAN, Luke 10. 18.
tempted CHRIST, Matt. 4. 3–10; Mark 1. 13; Luke 4. 2.
Eve, Gen. 3.
David, 1 Chr. 21. 1.
Job, Job 2. 7.
desired to have the apostles, Luke 22. 31.
resists Joshua (figuratively), Zech. 3.
repulsed by Christ, Matt. 4. 10; Luke 4. 8, 12.
enters into Judas Iscariot, Luke 22. 3; John 13. 2.
into Ananias, Acts 5. 3.
AS PRINCE AND GOD OF THIS WORLD, HE
perverts the scriptures, Matt. 4. 6.
opposes God's work, Zech. 3. 1; 1 Thess. 2. 18.
hinders the gospel, Matt. 13. 19; 2 Cor. 4. 4.
works lying wonders, 2 Thess. 2. 9; Rev. 16. 14.

DEVIL—*cont.*
AS PRINCE AND GOD OF THIS WORLD, HE
appears as an angel of light, 2 Cor. 11. 14.
is the father of lies, John 8. 44; 1 Kin. 22. 22.
VANQUISHED BY CHRIST:—
by resisting him, Matt. 4. 11.
by casting out devils, Matt. 4. 24; 8. 31; Mark 1. 23; 5. 2; Luke 9. 42; 11. 20; 13. 32.
by giving power to exorcise, Matt. 10. 1; Mark 16. 17; Luke 9. 1; Acts 16. 18; 19. 12.
by destroying the works of, 1 John 3. 8.
in His death, Col. 2. 15; Heb. 2. 14.
by BELIEVERS to be resisted, Rom. 16. 20; 2 Cor. 2. 11; 11. 3; Eph. 4. 27; 6. 16; 2 Tim. 2. 26; James 4. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 9; 1 John 2. 13; Rev. 12. 11.
CHARACTER OF:—
presumptuous, Job 1. 6; Matt. 4. 5, 6.
proud, 1 Tim. 3. 6.
powerful, Eph. 2. 2; 6. 12.
wicked, 1 John 2. 13.
malignant, Job 1. 9; 2. 4.
subtle, Gen. 3. 1, with 2 Cor. 11. 3.
deceitful, 2 Cor. 11. 14; Eph. 6. 11.
fierce and cruel, Luke 8. 29; 9. 39, 42; 1 Pet. 5. 8.
Apostasy is of the, 2 Thess. 2. 9; 1 Tim. 4. 1.
shall be condemned at the judgment, Jude 6; Rev. 20. 10.
everlasting fire is prepared for, Matt. 25. 41.
COMPARED TO: *a fowler*, Ps. 91. 3; *fowls*, Matt. 13. 4; *a sower of tares*, Matt. 13. 25, 28; *a wolf*, John 10. 12; *a roaring lion*, 1 Pet. 5. 8; *a serpent*, Rev. 12. 9; 20. 2.
THE WICKED—
are the children of, Matt. 13. 38; Acts 13. 10; 1 John 3. 10.
turn aside after, 1 Tim. 5. 15.
do the lusts of, John 8. 44.
are possessed by, Luke 22. 3; Acts 5. 3; Eph. 2. 2.
blinded by, 2 Cor. 4. 4.
deceived by, 1 Kin. 22. 21, 22; Rev. 20. 7, 8.
ensnared by, 1 Tim. 3. 7; 2 Tim. 2. 26.
troubled by, 1 Sam. 16. 14.
punished together with, Matt. 25. 41.
DILIGENCE, exhortations to, in the service of God, &c., Ex. 15. 26; Deut. 4. 9; 6. 7; 13. 14; 24. 8; Josh. 1. 7; Ezra 7. 23; Ps. 37. 10; 112. 1; Prov. 2; 3; 4; 7; 8; Is. 55. 2; Jer. 12. 16; Zech. 6. 15; Luke 12. 58; Rom. 12. 8; 2 Cor. 8. 7; 1 Tim. 5. 10; Heb. 6. 11; 11. 6; 12. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 10; 2 Pet. 3. 14.
in worldly business, Prov. 10. 4; 12. 24; 13. 4; 21. 5; 22. 29; 27. 23; Rom. 12. 11; 2 Thess. 3. 11.
DISCIPLES OF CHRIST:—
the seventy sent out to work miracles and preach, Luke 10.
their names written in heaven, Luke 10. 20.
three thousand added to the church, Acts 2. 41.
five thousand believers, Acts 4. 4.
called Christians at Antioch, Acts 11. 26.
of JOHN enquire of Christ, Matt. 9. 14; 11. 2.
follow Christ, John 1. 37.
dispute about purifying, John 3. 25.
baptized by Paul, and receive the Holy Ghost, Acts 19. 1.
DISCORD censured, Prov. 6. 14, 19; 16. 29; 17. 9; 18. 8; 26. 20; Rom. 1. 29; 2 Cor. 12. 20.
DISCRETION commended, Ps. 34. 12; Prov. 1. 4; 2. 11; 3. 21; 5. 2; 19. 11.
DISEASES sent by God, Ex. 9; 15. 26; Num. 12. 10; Deut. 28. 60; 2 Kin. 1. 4; 5. 27; 2 Chr. 21. 18; 26. 21; Job 2. 6, 7.
cured by Christ, Matt. 4. 23; 9. 20; John 5. 8.
power given to His disciples to cure, Luke 9. 1; Acts 28. 8; exercised, Acts 3. 1; 9. 34; 28. 8.
DISGUISES resorted to, 1 Sam. 28. 8; 1 Kin. 14. 2; 20. 38; 22. 30; 2 Chr. 18. 29; 35. 22.
disfiguring of face for the dead forbidden, Lev. 19. 28; Deut. 14. 1.
DISOBEDIENCE, and its results, Lev. 26. 14; Deut. 8. 11; 27; 28. 15; Josh. 5. 6; 1 Sam. 2. 30; 12. 15; Ps. 78. 10; Is. 3. 8; 42. 24; Jer. 9. 13; 18. 10; 22. 21; 35. 14; Eph. 5. 6; Tit. 1. 16; 3. 3; Heb. 2. 2. *See* Adam and Eve, Gen. 3. Pharaoh, Ex. 5. 2. Achan, Josh. 7. Saul, 1 Sam. 13. 9; 15. Man of God, 1 Kin. 13. 21. Jonah, Jonah 1; 2.
DISPUTING, with God, forbidden, Rom. 9. 20; 1 Cor. 1. 20.
with men, Mark 9. 33; Rom. 14. 1; Phil. 2. 14; 1 Tim. 1. 4; 4. 7; 6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 14; Tit. 3. 9.
DIVORCE, when permitted, Deut. 24. 1; Matt. 5. 32. condemned by Christ, Mark 10. 4.
DOCTRINE of CHRIST, Matt. 7. 28, 29; Mark 4. 2; John 7. 16; Acts 2. 42; 1 Tim. 4. 16; 6. 3; 2 Tim. 3. 16; Tit. 1. 1; 2. 1; Heb. 6. 1; 2 John 9.
obedience to, Rom. 6. 17.
not to be blasphemed, 1 Tim. 6. 1, 3; Tit. 2. 7, 10; 2 John 10.
no other to be taught, 1 Tim. 1. 3; 4. 6, 13.
DOCTRINES, false, Jer. 10. 8; Matt. 15. 9; 16. 12; Eph. 4. 14; 2 Thess. 2. 11; 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Tim. 4. 3; Heb. 13. 9; Rev. 2. 14.
to be avoided, Jer. 23. 16; 29. 8; Col. 2. 8; 1 Tim. 1. 4; 6. 20.
DOVE, Noah's, Gen. 8. 8.
sacrificial, Gen. 15. 9; Lev. 12. 6; 14. 22.
figurative, Ps. 68. 13; 74. 19; Cant. 1. 15; 2. 14.
Holy Spirit in form of, Matt. 3. 16; Mark 1. 10; Luke 3. 22; John 1. 32.
DREAMS, vanity of, Job 20. 8; Ps. 73. 20; Is. 29. 8; Jer. 23. 28; 27. 9; Zech. 10. 2.
from God, Job 33. 15; Joel 2. 28.
of Abimelech, Gen. 20. 3. Jacob, Gen. 28. 12; 31. 10. Laban, Gen. 31. 24. Joseph, Gen. 37. 5. Pharaoh's servants, Gen. 40. 5. Pharaoh, Gen. 41. Midianite, Judg. 7. 13. Solomon, 1 Kin. 3. 5. Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2; 4. Joseph, Matt. 1. 20; 2. 13. Wise men, Matt. 2. 12. Pilate's wife, Matt. 27. 19.
DRINK OFFERINGS, Ex. 29. 40; Lev. 23. 13; Num. 6. 17; 15. 5 (Gen. 35. 14).
to idols, Is. 57. 6; Jer. 7. 18; 44. 17; Ezek. 20. 28.
DRUNKARDS, woe to, Is. 5. 11; 28. 1; Joel 1. 5; Luke 21. 34; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Cor. 5. 11; Gal. 5. 21. *See also* 1 Thess. 5. 7; 1 Pet. 4. 3. *See* WINE.
punished, Deut. 21. 20; Amos 6. 7; Nah. 1. 10; Matt. 24. 49; Luke 12. 45; 1 Cor. 6. 10; Gal. 5. 21.
DRUNKENNESS of Noah, Gen. 9. 21. Lot, Gen. 19. 33. Nabal, 1 Sam. 25. 36. Elah, 1 Kin. 16. 9. Benhadad, 1 Kin. 20. 16. Belshazzar, Dan. 5. 4. The Corinthians, 1 Cor. 11. 21.
DWARFS not to minister, Lev. 21. 20.

EARS, he that hath, to hear, Matt. 11. 15; 13. 16; Mark 4. 9, 23; 7. 16.
have, but hear not, Ps. 115. 6; Is. 42. 20; Ezek. 12. 2; Matt. 13. 12; Mark 8. 18; Rom. 11. 8.
the Lord's, open to prayer, 2 Sam. 22. 7; Ps. 18. 6; 34. 15; James 5. 4; 1 Pet. 3. 12.
opened by God, Job 33. 16; 36. 15; Ps. 40. 6; Mark 7. 35.
EARLY RISING, Gen. 19. 27; 26. 31; 28. 18; Josh. 3. 1; Judg. 6. 38; 1 Sam. 9. 26; 15. 12; 17. 20; Mark 1. 35; 16. 2; John 8. 2; 20. 1; Acts 5. 21.
ELDERS, seventy, Ex. 24. 1; Num. 11. 16.
of ISRAEL, Lev. 4. 15; Deut. 21. 19; 1 Sam. 16. 4; Ezra 5. 5; Ps. 107. 32; Ezek. 8. 1.
of EGYPT, Gen. 50. 7.
of the CHURCH, Acts 14. 23; 15. 4, 6, 23; 16. 4; 20. 17; Tit. 1. 5; James 5. 14; 1 Pet. 5. 1.
Paul's charge to, Acts 20. 17.
Peter's charge to, 1 Pet. 5.
the TWENTY-FOUR, Rev. 4. 4; 7. 11; 14. 3.
ELECTION, of God, 1 Thess. 1. 4.
its privileges and duties, Mark 13. 20; Luke 18. 7; Rom. 8. 29; 1 Cor. 1. 27; 2 Pet. 1. 10.
ENCHANTMENTS forbidden, Lev. 19. 26; Deut. 18. 9; Is. 47. 9.
ENEMIES, treatment of, Ex. 23. 4; 1 Sam. 24. 10; Job 31. 29; Prov. 24. 17; 25. 21; Matt. 5. 44; Luke 6. 35.
David and Saul, 1 Sam. 24. 10; 26. 9.
God delivers out of the hand of, 1 Sam. 12. 11; Ezra 8. 31; Ps. 18. 48; 59; 61. 3.
of God, their punishment, Ex. 15. 6; Deut. 32. 41; Judg. 5. 31; Esth. 7; 8; Ps. 68. 1; 92. 9; Is. 1. 24; 37. 36; 2 Thess. 1. 8; Rev. 21. 8.
ENTICERS to idolatry to be stoned, Deut. 13. 10.
ENVY, Prov. 14. 30; 27. 4; Eccles. 4. 4; Matt. 27. 18; Acts 7. 9; Rom. 1. 29; 1 Cor. 3. 3; 2 Cor. 12. 20; Gal. 5. 21; 1 Tim. 6. 4; Tit. 3. 3; James 4. 5.

ENVY—*cont.*
forbidden, Ps. 37. 1; Prov. 3. 31; 24. 1, 19; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 1.
its evil consequences, Job 5. 2; Prov. 14. 30; Is. 26. 11; James 3. 16.
Joseph sold for, Acts 7. 9.
EXACTION (usury, &c.), forbidden, Lev. 25. 35; Deut. 15. 2; Prov. 28. 8; Ezek. 22. 12; 45. 9; Luke 3. 13; 1 Cor. 5. 10.
disclaimed, Neh. 5. 1; 10. 31.
EXAMPLE of CHRIST, Matt. 11. 29; John 13. 15; Rom. 15. 3, 5; Phil. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 21.
prophets, Heb. 6. 12; James 5. 10.
apostles, 1 Cor. 4. 16; 11. 1; Phil. 3. 17; 4. 9; 1 Thess. 1. 6.

FACE of GOD hidden from them that do evil, Ps. 34. 16; Is. 59. 2; Ezek. 39. 23.
to be sought, 2 Chr. 7. 14; Ps. 31. 16; 80. 3; Dan. 9. 17.
seen by Jacob, Gen. 32. 30.
FAITH, Heb. 11; justification by, Rom. 3. 28; 5. 1, 16; Gal. 2. 16; purification by, Acts 15. 9; sanctification by, Acts 26. 18.
object of, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, Mark 11. 22; John 6. 29; 14. 1; 20. 31; Acts 20. 21; 2 Cor. 13. 14.
given by the Spirit, 1 Cor. 2. 5; 12. 9.
in Christ, Acts 8. 12; 2 Tim. 3. 15.
unity of, Eph. 4. 5, 13; Jude 3.
leads to salvation, &c., Mark 16. 16; John 1. 12; 3. 16, 36; 6. 40, 47; Acts 16. 31; Gal. 3. 11; Eph. 2. 8; Heb. 11. 6; 1 Pet. 1. 9; 1 John 5. 10.
works by love, 1 Cor. 13; Gal. 5. 6; Col. 1. 4; 1 Thess. 1. 3; 1 Tim. 1. 5; Philem. 5; Heb. 10. 23; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 1 John 3. 14, 23.
without works is dead, James 2. 17, 20.
produces peace, joy, hope in believing, Rom. 5. 1; 15. 13; 2 Cor. 4. 13; 1 Pet. 1. 8.
excludes boasting, &c., Rom. 3. 27; 4. 2; 1 Cor. 1. 29; Eph. 2. 9.
blessings received through, Mark 16. 16; John 6. 40; 12. 36; 20. 31; Acts 10. 43; 16. 31; 26. 18; Rom. 1. 17 (Hab. 2. 4); Rom. 3. 21; 4. 16; 5. 1; 2 Cor. 5. 7; Gal. 2. 16; 3. 14, 26; Eph. 1. 13; 3. 12, 17; 1 Tim. 1. 4; Heb. 4. 3; 6. 12; 10. 38; 1 Pet. 1. 5; Jude 20.
miracles performed through, Matt. 9. 22; Luke 8. 50; Acts 3. 16.
power of, Matt. 17. 20; Mark 9. 23; 11. 23; Luke 17. 6.
trial of, 2 Thess. 1. 4; Heb. 11. 17; James 1. 3, 12; 1 Pet. 1. 7.
overcometh the world, 1 John 5. 4.
shield of the Christian, Eph. 6. 16; 1 Thess. 5. 8.
contend earnestly for the, Jude 3.
exhortations to continue in, 1 Cor. 16. 13; 2 Cor. 13. 5; Eph. 6. 16; Phil. 1. 27; Col. 1. 23; 2. 7; 1 Thess. 5. 8; 1 Tim. 1. 19; 4. 12; 6. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 22; Tit. 1. 13; Heb. 10. 22.
examples of:—Caleb, Num. 13. 30. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, Dan. 3. 17. Daniel, Dan. 6. 10. Ninevites, Jonah 3. 5. Peter, Matt. 16. 16. Nathanael, John 1. 49. Martha, John 11. 27. Stephen, Acts 6. 5. Ethiopian eunuch, Acts 8. 37. Barnabas, Acts 11. 24.
FAITHFULNESS commended in the service of God, 2 Kin. 12. 15; 2 Chr. 31. 12; Matt. 24. 45; 2 Cor. 2. 17; 4. 2; 3 John 5.
towards men, Deut. 1. 16; Ps. 141. 5; Prov. 11. 13; 13. 17; 14. 5; 20. 6; 25. 13; 27. 6; 28. 20; Luke 16. 10; 1 Cor. 4. 2; 1 Tim. 3. 11; 6. 2; Tit. 2. 10.
of Abraham, Gen. 22; Gal. 3. 9.
of Joseph, Gen. 39. 4, 22.
of Moses, Num. 12. 7; Heb. 3. 5.
of David, 1 Sam. 22. 14.
of Daniel, Dan. 6. 4.
of Paul, Acts 20. 20.
of Timothy, 1 Cor. 4. 17.
of God, Ps. 36. 5; 40. 10; 88. 11; 89. 1; 92. 2; 119. 75; Is. 25. 1; Lam. 3. 23.
FALL of Adam and Eve, Gen. 3. *See* ADAM.
sin and death caused by, Gen. 3. 19; Rom. 5. 12; 1 Cor. 15. 21.
FALSE WITNESSES condemned. *See* DECEIT, WITNESSES.

FAMILIAR SPIRITS, possessors of, to die, Lev. 20. 27.
not to be sought after, Lev. 19. 31; Is. 8. 19.
Saul destroys, 1 Sam. 28. 3; in his distress enquires of one remaining, 1 Sam. 28. 7; his punishment, 1 Chr. 10. 13, 14.
Manasseh deals with, 2 Kin. 21. 6.
Paul casts out, Acts 16.
FAMINE threatened, Jer. 14. 15; 15. 2; Ezek. 5. 12; 6. 11; Matt. 24. 7; Acts 11. 28.
described, Jer. 14; Lam. 4; Joel 1.
occurs in Canaan, Gen. 12. Egypt, Gen. 41. Israel, Ruth 1. 1; 2 Sam. 21. 1; 1 Kin. 18. 2; 2 Kin. 6. 25; 7; Luke 4. 25.
Shunammite forewarned of, 2 Kin. 8. 1.
king of Egypt warned of, by Joseph, Gen. 40.
(of God's word), Amos 8. 11.
FAST proclaimed, Lev. 23. 27, 29; 2 Chr. 20. 3; Ezra 8. 21; Neh. 9; Esth. 4. 16; Joel 2. 15; Jonah 3. 5.
season of, referred to, Acts 27. 9.
the true and the false, Is. 58; Zech. 7; Matt. 6. 16.
FASTING turned into gladness, Zech. 8. 19.
Christ excuses His disciples for not, Matt. 9. 14; Mark 2. 18; Luke 5. 33.
of Moses (twice) for forty days, Ex. 24. 18; 34. 28; Deut. 9. 9, 18.
of David, 2 Sam. 12. 16.
of Elijah, 1 Kin. 19. 8.
of Christ, Matt. 4. 2, &c.
of Barnabas and Paul, Acts 14. 23.
recommended, 1 Cor. 7. 5.
FATHERLESS, God the God of, Ps. 146. 9; Jer. 49. 11; Hos. 14. 3.
God the helper of, Deut. 10. 18; Ps. 10. 14; 146. 9; father of, Ps. 68. 5.
duty towards, Ex. 22. 22; Deut. 14. 29; 24. 17; Prov. 23. 10; Is. 1. 17; Jer. 7. 6; James 1. 27.
the wicked oppress, Job 6. 27; 22. 9; Ps. 94. 6; Is. 1. 23; 10. 2; Jer. 5. 28; Ezek. 22. 7.
FATHERS, duty of, Deut. 21. 18; Prov. 3. 12; 13. 24; 19. 18; 22. 6, 15; 23. 13; 29. 15, 17; Luke 11. 11; Eph. 6. 4; Col. 3. 21; Heb. 12. 9.
children to obey, Ex. 20. 12; Prov. 6. 20; Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20.
FAVOUR of GOD bestowed on CHRIST, Matt. 3. 16; 17. 5; Luke 2. 52; John 11. 41; 12. 28.
on the righteous, Job 33. 26; Ps. 5. 12; Prov. 3. 4.
on Job, Job 42. 10; Abraham, Gen. 18. 17; the Israelites, Ps. 44. 3; 85. 1; the Virgin Mary, Luke 1. 30; David, Acts 7. 46.
FEAR of God, Job 28. 28; Ps. 19. 9; Prov. 1. 7; 8. 13; 9. 10; 14. 27; 15. 33.
enjoined, Deut. 10. 12; Josh. 4. 24; Job 13. 11; Ps. 2. 11; 76. 7; 130. 4; Jer. 10. 7; Matt. 10. 28; Luke 12. 5; Heb. 12. 28; Rev. 14. 7; 15. 4.
advantages of, Ps. 15. 4; 25. 14; 31. 19; 33. 18; 60. 4; 61. 5; 85. 9; 103. 11; 111. 5; 112. 1; 145. 19; 147. 11; Prov. 10. 27; 14. 26; 15. 33; 19. 23; 22. 4; Eccles. 8. 12; Mal. 3. 16; 4. 2; Luke 1. 50; 2 Cor. 7. 1; Rev. 11. 18.
commanded, Lev. 19. 14; Deut. 4. 10; 6. 2; 28. 58; Josh. 24. 14; 1 Sam. 12. 14; 2 Kin. 17. 38; 1 Chr. 16. 30; Ps. 2. 11; 33. 8; Prov. 3. 7; 23. 17; 24. 21; Is. 8. 13; Eccles. 5. 7; 8. 12; 12. 13; Rom. 11. 20; Eph. 6. 5; Phil. 2. 12; Col. 3. 22; Heb. 4. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 17; Rev. 14. 17.
—— (of punishment), causing torment, Gen. 3. 8; 4. 14; Prov. 28. 1; Is. 2. 10; 33. 14; Luke 12. 21; Acts 24. 25; Rom. 8. 15; Heb. 10. 27; 1 John 4. 18; Rev. 6. 16; 21. 8.
FEASTS, the three annual, Ex. 23. 14; 34. 23; Lev. 23; Num. 29; Deut. 16.
Solomon's, 1 Kin. 8. 1; 2 Chr. 7. 9.
of Ahasuerus, Esth. 1.
of Purim, Esth. 9. 20.
of Job's children, Job 1. 4.
of Belshazzar, Dan. 5.
of Herod, Mark 6. 21, &c.
given by Levi, Matt. 9. 10; Luke 5. 29.
of charity, 1 Cor. 11. 22; 2 Pet. 2. 13; Jude 12.
FELLOWSHIP of CHRIST, 1 Cor. 1. 9; 12. 27; 2 Cor. 4. 11; Phil. 3. 10. *See* 1 Cor. 10. 16.
of the Spirit, Phil. 2. 1.
of the saints, Acts 2. 42; 2 Cor. 8. 4; Gal. 2. 9; Phil. 1. 5; 1 John 1. 3.

FELLOWSHIP—*cont.*
with evil, forbidden, 1 Cor. 10. 20; 2 Cor. 6. 14; Eph. 5. 11.
FILTHINESS, figurative of sin, Job 15. 16; Ps. 14. 3; Is. 1. 6; 64. 6; Ezek. 24. 13.
purification from, Is. 4. 4; Ezek. 22. 15; 36. 25; Zech. 3. 3; 13. 1; 1 Cor. 6. 11; 2 Cor. 7. 1.
FIRE, pillar of, Ex. 13. 21; Neh. 9. 12.
God appears by, Ex. 3. 2; 13. 21; 19. 18; Deut. 4. 12; 2 Sam. 22. 13; Is. 6. 4; Ezek. 1. 4; Dan. 7. 10; Mal. 3. 2; Matt. 3. 11; Rev. 1. 14; 4. 5.
for consuming sacrifices, Gen. 15. 17; Lev. 9. 24; Judg. 13. 20; 1 Kin. 18. 38; 2 Chr. 7. 1.
not to be kindled on the sabbath, Ex. 35. 3.
emblem of God's word, Jer. 23. 29; Acts 2. 3.
instrument of judgment, Gen. 19. 24; Ex. 9. 23; Lev. 10; Num. 11. 1; 16. 35; 2 Kin. 1. 10; Amos 7. 4; 2 Thess. 1. 8; Rev. 8. 8.
everlasting, Deut. 32. 22; Is. 33. 14; 66. 24; Mark 9. 44; Jude 7; Rev. 20. 10.
God is a consuming, Heb. 12. 29.
FIRSTBORN, claims of the, Gen. 43. 33; Deut. 21. 15; 2 Chr. 21. 3; Col. 1. 15 (Heb. 12. 23).
dedicated to God, Ex. 13. 2, 12; 22. 29; 34. 19; Deut. 15. 19.
how redeemed, Ex. 34. 20; Num. 3. 41; 8. 18.
in Egypt killed, Ex. 11. 4; 12. 29.
FIRSTFRUITS, laws relating to, Ex. 22. 29; 23. 16; 34. 26; Lev. 23. 9; Num. 28. 26.
form of dedicating, Deut. 26. 5.
the priests' portion of, Num. 18. 12; Deut. 18. 4.
FISH, the waters bring forth, Gen. 1. 20.
of Egypt destroyed, Ex. 7. 21.
prepared for Jonah, Jonah 1. 17.
caught for tribute, Matt. 17. 27.
miraculous draughts of, Luke 5. 6; John 21. 6.
on fire of coals, John 21. 9.
FLESH allowed to be eaten, Gen. 9. 3.
contrasted with spirit, Rom. 7. 5; 8. 1; Gal. 3. 3; 5. 17; 6. 8.
lusts of the, to be mortified, 2 Cor. 7. 1; Gal. 5. 16; 6. 8; Col. 2. 11; 1 Pet. 4. 2; 1 John 2. 16.
God manifest in the, John 1. 14; 1 Tim. 3. 16; 1 Pet. 3. 18; 4. 1; to be acknowledged, 1 John 4. 2; 2 John 7.
FOOLS, their character and conduct, Ps. 14. 1; 49. 13; 53. 1; 92. 6; Prov. 10. 8, 23; 12. 15, 16; 13. 16; 14. 16; 15. 2, 14, 7, 10, 12, 16, 21, 28; 18. 2, 6, 7; 19. 1; 20. 3; 26. 4, 27. 3, 22; Eccles. 4. 5; 5. 1, 3; 7. 4, 9; 10. 2, 14; Is. 44. 25; Matt. 7. 26; 23. 17; 25. 2; Luke 12. 20; Rom. 1. 22.
FOOTSTOOL of God: the temple called, 1 Chr. 28. 2; Ps. 99. 5; 132. 7.
the earth called, Is. 66. 1; Matt. 5. 35; Acts 7. 49.
God's foes made, Ps. 110. 1; Matt. 22. 44; Heb. 10. 13.
FORBEARANCE commended, Matt. 18. 33; Eph. 4. 2; 6. 9; Col. 3. 13; 2 Tim. 2. 24.
of God, Ps. 50. 21; Is. 30. 18; Rom. 2. 4; 3. 25; 1 Pet. 3. 20; 2 Pet. 3. 9.
FORGETFULNESS of God condemned, Deut. 4. 9; 6. 12; Ps. 78. 7; 103. 2; Prov. 3. 1; 4. 5; 31. 5; Heb. 13. 16.
punishment of, Job 8. 13; Ps. 9. 17; 50. 22; Is. 17. 10; Jer. 2. 32; Hos 8. 14.
FORGIVENESS, mutual, commanded, Gen. 50. 17; Matt. 5. 23; 6. 14, 18, 21, 35; Mark 11. 25; Luke 11. 4; 17. 4; 2 Cor 2. 7; Eph. 4. 32; Col. 3. 13; James 2. 13.
of enemies, Matt. 5. 44; Luke 6. 27; Rom. 12. 14, 19.
——— of sin, prayed for, Ex. 32. 32; 1 Kin. 8. 30; 2 Chr. 6. 21; Ps. 25. 18; 32; 51; 79. 9; 130; Dan. 9. 19; Amos 7. 2; Matt. 6. 12.
promised, Lev. 4. 20; 2 Chr. 7. 14; Is. 33. 24; 55. 7; Jer. 3. 12; 31. 34, 34; 33. 8; Ezek. 36. 25; Hos. 14. 4; Mic. 7. 18; Luke 24. 47; Acts 5. 31; 26. 18; Eph. 1. 7; Col. 1. 14; James 5. 15; 1 John 1. 9.
FORNICATION denounced, Ex. 22. 16; Lev. 19. 20; Num. 25; Deut. 22. 21; 23. 17; Prov. 2. 16; 5. 3; 6. 25; 7; 9. 13; 22. 14; 23. 27; 29. 3; 31. 3; Eccles. 7. 26; Hos. 4. 11; Matt. 15. 19; Mark 7. 21; Acts 15. 20; Rom. 1. 29; 1 Cor. 5. 9; 6. 9; 2 Cor. 12. 21; Gal. 5. 19; Eph. 5. 5; Col. 3. 5; 1 Thess. 4. 3; 1 Tim. 1. 10; Heb. 13. 4; 1 Pet. 4. 3; Jude 7; Rev. 2. 14, 21. 8; 22. 15.
FORNICATION—*cont.*
SPIRITUAL, Ezek. 16. 29; Hos. 1; 2; 3; Rev. 14. 8; 17. 2; 18. 3; 19. 2.
FORSAKING God, danger of, Deut. 28. 20; Judg. 10. 13; 2 Chr. 15. 2; 24. 20; Ezra 8. 22; 9. 10; Is. 1. 28; Jer. 1. 16; 5. 19; 17. 13; Ezek. 6. 9.
FORTY DAYS, as the flood, Gen. 7. 17.
giving of the law, Ex. 24. 18.
spying Canaan, Num. 13. 25.
Goliath's defiance, 1 Sam. 17. 16.
Elijah's journey to Horeb, 1 Kin. 19. 8.
Jonah's warning to Nineveh, Jonah 3. 4.
fasting of our Lord, Matt. 4. 2; Mark 1. 13; Luke 4. 2.
Christ's appearances during, Acts 1. 3.
FOUR living creatures, vision of, Ezek. 1. 5; 10. 10; Rev. 4. 6; 5. 14; 6. 6.
kingdoms, Nebuchadnezzar's vision of, Dan. 2. 36; Daniel's vision of, Dan. 7. 3, 16.
FOURFOLD compensation, Ex. 22. 1; 2 Sam. 12. 6; Luke 19. 8.
FRANKINCENSE, various uses for, Ex. 30. 34; Lev. 2. 1; Cant. 3. 6; Matt. 2. 11.
FRAUD condemned, Lev. 19. 13; Mal. 3. 5; Mark 10. 19; 1 Cor. 6. 8; 1 Thess. 4. 6. *See* DECEIT.
FRIENDS, value of, Prov. 18. 24; 27. 6, 9, 17; John 15. 13.
danger arising from evil, Deut. 13. 6; Prov. 22. 24; 25. 19; Mic. 7. 5; Zech. 13. 6.
Jesus calls His disciples, Luke 12. 4; John 15. 14; 3 John 14.
FRIENDSHIP of David and Jonathan, 1 Sam. 18. 1; 19; 20; 2 Sam. 1. 26.
with the world, unlawful, Rom. 12. 2; 2 Cor. 6. 17; James 4. 4; 1 John 2. 15.
FROWARDNESS, results of, Deut. 32. 20; 2 Sam. 22. 27; Job 5. 13; Prov. 2. 12; 3. 32; 4. 24; 10. 31; 11. 20; 16. 28; 17. 20; 21. 8; 22. 5.
FRUITS, first three years to remain untouched, Lev. 19. 23.
of the obedient will be blessed, Deut. 7. 13; 28. 4.
of faith meet for repentance, Matt. 3. 8; 7. 16; John 4. 36; 15. 16; Rom. 7. 4; 2 Cor. 9. 10; Gal. 5. 22; Col. 1. 6; Heb. 12. 11; James 3. 17.
FRUIT TREES saved in time of war, Deut. 20. 19.
FUGITIVE servant, law of, Deut. 23. 15.

GAMES, public, 1 Cor. 9. 24; Phil. 3. 12; 1 Tim. 6. 12; 2 Tim. 2. 5; 4. 7; Heb. 12. 1.
GARMENTS, priestly, Ex. 28; 39.
manner of purifying, Lev. 13. 47 (Eccles. 9. 8; Zech. 3. 3; Jude 23).
not of mixed materials, Lev. 19. 19; Deut. 22. 11.
of sexes, not to be exchanged, Deut. 22. 5.
of Christ, lots cast for (Ps. 22. 18); Matt. 27. 35; John 19. 23.
GENEALOGIES:—Generations of Adam, Gen. 5; 1 Chr. 1; Luke 3.
of Noah, Gen. 10; 1 Chr. 1. 4.
of Shem, Gen. 11. 10.
of Terah, Gen. 11. 27.
of Abraham, Gen. 25; 1 Chr. 1. 28.
of Jacob, Gen. 29. 31; 30; 46. 8; Ex. 1. 2; Num. 26; 1 Chr. 2.
of Esau, Gen. 36; 1 Chr. 1. 35.
of the tribes, 1 Chr. 2; 4; 5; 6; 7.
of David, 1 Chr. 3.
of CHRIST, Matt. 1; Luke 3. 23.
endless, 1 Tim. 1. 4. *See* FABLES.
GENTLENESS of CHRIST, 2 Cor. 10. 1; Matt. 11. 29 (Is. 40. 11).
of Paul and Timotheus, 1 Thess. 2. 7.
the fruit of the Spirit, Gal. 5. 22.
exhortations to, 2 Tim. 2. 24; Tit. 3. 2.
GIANTS before the flood, Gen. 6. 4.
inhabit Canaan, Deut. 2. 10, 11, 19, 20; 9. 2.
spies discourage the people by stories of, Num. 13. 33; Deut. 1. 28.
several slain by David and his servants, 1 Sam. 17; 2 Sam. 21. 16; 1 Chr. 20. 4.
GIFTS, spiritual, Ps. 29. 11; 68. 18, 35; 84. 11; Prov. 2. 6; Ezek. 11. 19; Acts 11. 17; Rom. 12. 6; 1 Cor. 1. 7; 12. 13; 2. 14; Eph. 2. 8; James 1. 5, 17; 4. 6.
temporal, Gen. 1. 26; 9. 1; 27. 28; Lev. 26. 4; Ps. 34.

GIFTS—*cont.*
10; 65.9; 104; 136.25; 145.15; 147; Is. 50.23; Acts 14.17.
(Corban), Matt. 15.5; Mark 7.11.
GLEANING, to be left for the poor and stranger, Lev. 19.9; 23.22; Deut. 24.19.
liberality of Boaz concerning, Ruth 2.15.
GLORIFYING GOD, exhortations to, 1 Chr. 16.28; Ps. 22,23; 50.15; Rom. 15.6; 1 Cor. 6.20; 10.31; 1 Pet. 2.12; Rev. 15.4.
GLORY. *See under* GOD.
GLUTTONY condemned, Deut. 21.20; Prov. 23.1,20; 25.16; 1 Pet. 4.3.
GOD:—
THE LORD GOD ALMIGHTY, Gen. 17.1; Ex. 6.3; Num. 24.4; Ruth 1.20; Job 5.17; Ps. 68.14; 91.1; Is. 13.6; Ezek. 1.24; Joel 1.15; 2 Cor. 6.18; Rev. 1.8.
THE CREATOR, Gen. 1; 2; Deut. 4.19; Neh. 9.6; Job 33.4; 38; Ps. 8; 19.1; 33.6; 89.11; 94.9; 104; 136; 146.6; 148; Prov. 3.19; 8.22; Eccles. 12.1; Is. 37.16; 40.28; 42.7,13; 45.8; Jer. 10.12; 32.17; Zech. 12.1; John 1.3; Acts 17.24; Rom. 1.25; Col. 1.16; Heb. 1.10; 3.4; 11.3; 1 Pet. 4.19; Rev. 4.11.
HIS DEALINGS WITH
our first parents, Gen. 3. *See* ADAM, EVE.
Noah and the sinful world, Gen. 6—9.
Abraham, Gen. 12—24.
Lot, Gen. 19.
Isaac, Jacob, and Esau, Gen. 22; 25; 26; 28.
Joseph, Gen. 39.
Moses and Aaron, Ex. 3; 7.
Pharaoh and Egypt, Ex. 7; 8.
causes the plagues of Egypt:—blood, Ex. 7; frogs, lice, and flies, Ex. 8; murrain, boils, and hail, Ex. 9; locusts and darkness, Ex. 10; death of the firstborn, Ex. 12.
institutes the passover, Ex. 11; 12; 13; and delivers the Israelites, Ex. 14.
the children of Israel during their forty years' wandering in the wilderness (Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy):—
sends manna, Ex. 16. 15.
gives the ten commandments, Ex. 20.
reveals His glory to Moses, Aaron, and the elders, Ex. 24.
enters into covenant with Israel, Ex. 34.
directs the tabernacle to be made and erected, Ex. 35; 40.
propounds the law respecting sacrificial offerings, Lev. 1; Num. 28.
sanctifies Aaron, Lev. 8; 9.
institutes blessings and curses, Lev. 26; Deut. 27.
punishes the revolt of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, Num. 16.
causes Aaron's rod to blossom, Num. 17.
excludes Moses and Aaron from the promised land for unbelief, Num. 20. 12.
sends fiery serpents, and heals with brazen serpent, Num. 21.
Balaam and Balak, Num. 22.
Joshua, at Jericho and Ai, Josh. 1; 3; 4; 6; 7; 8.
kings of Canaan, Josh. 10—12.
Gideon, Judg. 6; Jephthah, Judg. 11; Samson, Judg. 13.
Naomi and Ruth, Ruth 1—4.
Hannah, Eli, and Samuel, 1 Sam. 1—3.
Saul, 1 Sam. 9—31; 1 Chr. 10.
David, 1 Sam. 16—31; 2 Sam. 1—24; 1 Kin. 1—2. 11; 1 Chr. 11—23; 28; 29.
Solomon, 1 Kin. 1—11; 2 Chr. 1—9.
Rehoboam and Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 12—15; 2 Chr. 10—12.
Ahab, 1 Kin. 16—22; 2 Chr. 18.
Elijah, 1 Kin. 17—22; 2 Kin. 1; 2.
Elisha, 2 Kin. 2—9.
Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 18—20; 2 Chr. 29—32; Is. 36—39.
Josiah, 2 Kin. 22; 23; 2 Chr. 34; 35.
the captive Jews in Persia, Esth. 1—10.
the liberated Jews, Ezra 1—10; Neh. 1—13.
Job and his friends, Job 1; 2; 38—42.
Isaiah, 2 Kin. 19; 20; 2 Chr. 26; 32.
Jeremiah, 2 Chr. 35; 36; Jer. 26; 34—43.
GOD (THE CREATOR)—*cont.*
His DEALINGS WITH
Daniel at Babylon, Dan. 1—10.
Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, Dan. 3.
Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 4.
Jonah at Tarshish and Nineveh, Jonah 1—4.
HIS REVELATIONS TO
Isaiah, warning Judah and Israel, Is. 1—12; surrounding nations, Is. 13—23; threatening impenitent Jews, Is. 24; 39.
Jeremiah, respecting Judah's overthrow on account of sin, Jer. 1—25; 27—33; 44.
Ezekiel, concerning Judah's captivity, Ezek. 3—7; the defiled temple, Ezek. 8—11; warnings to Judah, Ezek. 12—19; impending judgments, Ezek. 20—23; Jernsalem's overthrow, Ezek. 24; judgments upon other nations, Ezek. 25—32; exhortations and promises, Ezek. 32—39; the New Jerusalem, Ezek. 40—48.
GOD AS A SPIRIT—
(John 4. 24; 2 Cor. 3. 17)—
IS DECLARED TO BE
Omnipotent, Gen. 17.1; Ex. 6.3. Glorious, Ex. 15. 11; Ps. 145. 5. Gracious, Ex. 34. 6; Ps. 116. 5. Merciful, Ex. 34. 6, 7; Ps. 86. 5. Long-suffering, Num. 14. 18; Mic. 7. 18. Just, Deut. 32. 4; Is. 45. 21. Eternal, Deut. 33. 27; Ps. 90. 2; Rev. 4. 8–10. Jealous, Josh. 24. 19; Nah. 1. 2. Compassionate, 2 Kin. 13. 23. Great, 2 Chr. 2. 5; Ps. 86. 10. Righteous, Ezra 9. 15; Ps. 145. 17. Unsearchable, Job 11. 7; 37. 23; Ps. 145. 3; Is. 40. 28; Rom. 11. 33. Invisible, Job 23. 8, 9; John 1. 18; 5. 37; Col. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 1. 17. Good, Ps. 25. 8; 119. 68. Upright, Ps. 25. 8; 92. 15. Holy, Ps. 99. 9; Is. 5. 16. Most High, Ps. 83. 18; Acts 7. 48. Immutable, Ps. 102. 26, 27; James 1. 17. Omniscient, Ps. 139. 1–6; Prov. 5. 21. Omnipresent, Ps. 139. 7; Jer. 23. 23. Light, Is. 60. 19; James 1. 17; 1 John 1. 5. True, Jer. 10. 10; John 17. 3. Perfect, Matt. 5. 48. Incorruptible, Rom. 1. 23. Only-wise, Rom. 16. 27; 1 Tim. 1. 17. Faithful, 1 Cor. 10. 13; 1 Pet. 4. 19. Immortal, 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 16. A consuming fire, Heb. 12. 29. Love, 1 John 4. 8, 16.
none like to Him, Ex. 9. 14; Deut. 33. 26; 2 Sam. 7. 22; Is. 46. 5, 9; Jer. 10. 6; beside Him, Deut. 4. 35; Is. 44. 6; before Him, Is. 43. 10; none good but God, Matt. 19. 17.
fills heaven and earth, 1 Kin. 8. 27; Jer. 23. 24.
should be worshipped in spirit and in truth, John 4. 24.
—— HIS GLORY:—
exhibited in Christ, John 1. 14; 2 Cor. 4. 6; Heb. 1. 3.
exhibited in His power, Ex. 15. 1, 6; Rom. 6. 4; holiness, Ex. 15. 11; name, Deut. 28. 58; Neh. 9. 5; majesty Job 37. 22; Ps. 93. 1; 104. 1; 145. 5, 12; Is. 2. 10; works, Ps. 19. 1; 111. 3.
described as highly exalted, Ps. 8. 1; 113. 4. Eternal, Ps. 104. 31. Great, Ps. 138. 5. Rich, Eph. 3. 16.
exhibited to Moses, Ex. 34. 5–7, with Is. 33. 18–23. His church, Deut. 5. 24; Ps. 102. 16. Enlightens the church, Is. 60. 1, 2; Rev. 21. 11, 23. Stephen, Acts 7. 55.
declare, 1 Chr. 16. 24; Ps. 145. 5, 11.
magnify, Ps. 57. 5.
saints desire to behold, Ps. 63. 2; 90. 16.
pleaded in prayer, Ps. 79. 9.
the earth is full of, Is. 6. 3.
not to be given to others, Is. 42. 8.
to be feared, Is. 59. 19.
the knowledge of, shall fill the earth, Num. 14. 21; Hab. 2. 14.
—— HIS GOODNESS:—
proclaimed, Ps. 25. 8; Nah. 1. 7; Matt. 19. 17.
is abundant, Ex. 34. 6; Ps. 33. 5. Great, Neh. 9. 35; Zech. 9. 17. Enduring, Ps. 23. 6; 52. 1. Satisfying, Ps. 65. 4; Jer. 31. 12, 14. Rich, Ps. 104. 24; Rom. 2. 4. Universal, Ps. 145. 9; Matt. 5. 45.
MANIFESTED
in forgiving sins, 2 Chr. 30. 18; Ps. 86. 5; to His church, Ps. 31. 19; Lam. 3. 25; in providing for the poor, Ps. 68. 10; in doing good, Ps. 119. 68; 145. 9; in supplying temporal wants, Acts 14. 17.
leads to repentance, Rom. 2. 4.

GOD (HIS GIFTS):—
are free and abundant, Num. 14. 8; Rom. 8. 32.
are dispensed according to His will, Eccles. 2. 26; Dan. 2. 21; Rom. 12. 6; 1 Cor. 7. 7.
all blessings are, James 1. 17; 2 Pet. 1. 3
—— HIS SPIRITUAL GIFTS:—
acknowledge, Ps. 4. 7; 21. 2.
peace, Ps. 29. 11.
strength and power, Ps. 68. 35.
are through Christ, Ps. 68. 18, with Eph. 4. 7, 8; John 6. 27.
Christ the chief of, Is. 42. 6; 55. 4; John 3. 16; 4. 10; 6. 32, 33.
a new heart, Ezek. 11. 19.
pray for, Matt. 7. 7, 11; John 16. 23, 24.
rest, Matt. 11. 28; 2 Thess. 1. 7.
the Holy Ghost, Luke 11. 13; Acts 8. 20.
grace, Ps. 84. 11; James 4. 6.
wisdom, Prov. 2. 6; James 1. 5.
glory, Ps. 84. 11; John 17. 22.
repentance, Acts 11. 18.
righteousness, Rom. 5. 16, 17.
eternal life, Rom. 6. 23.
not repented of by Him, Rom. 11. 29.
faith, Eph. 2. 8; Phil. 1. 29.
to be used for mutual profit, 1 Pet. 4. 10.
—— HIS TEMPORAL GIFTS:—
rain and fruitful seasons, Gen. 27. 28; Lev. 26. 4, 5; Is. 30. 23; Acts 14. 17.
peace, Lev. 26. 6; 1 Chr. 22. 2.
should cause us to remember God, Deut. 8. 18.
wisdom, 2 Chr. 1. 42.
all good things, Ps. 34. 10; 1 Tim. 6. 17.
all creatures partake of, Ps. 136. 25; 145. 15, 16.
life, Is. 42. 5.
to be used and enjoyed, Eccles. 3. 13; 5. 19, 20; 1 Tim. 4. 4, 5.
pray for, Zech. 10. 1; Matt. 6. 11.
food and raiment, Matt. 6. 25–33.
illustrated, Matt. 25. 15–30.
—— HIS JOY OVER HIS PEOPLE:—
greatness of, Zeph. 3. 17.
ON ACCOUNT OF THEIR
uprightness, 1 Chr. 29. 17; Prov. 11. 20.
fear of Him, Ps. 147. 11.
hope in His mercy, Ps. 147. 11.
meekness, Ps. 149. 4.
praying to Him, Prov. 15. 8.
repentance, Luke 15. 7, 10.
faith, Heb. 11. 5, 6.
LEADS HIM TO
give them the inheritance, Num. 14. 8; 1 Pet. 1. 4.
do them good, Deut. 28. 63; Jer. 32. 41; Acts 14. 17.
prosper them, Deut. 30. 9.
deliver them, 2 Sam. 22. 20.
comfort them, Is. 65. 19.
exemplified: *Solomon*, 1 Kin. 10. 9.
illustrated, Is. 62. 5; Luke 15. 23, 24.
—— HIS LAW:—
is absolute and perpetual, Matt. 5. 18.
GIVEN
to Adam, Gen. 2. 16, 17, with Rom. 5. 12–14.
to Noah, Gen. 9. 6.
to the Israelites, Ex. 20. 2; Ps. 78. 5.
through Moses, Ex. 31. 18; John 7. 19.
through the ministration of angels, Acts 7. 53; Gal. 3. 19; Heb. 2. 2.
DESCRIBED AS
perfect, Ps. 19. 7; Rom. 12. 2; pure, Ps. 19. 8; exceeding broad, Ps. 119. 96; truth, Ps. 119. 142; holy, just, and good, Rom. 7. 12; spiritual, Rom. 7. 14; not grievous, 1 John 5. 3.
requires perfect obedience, Deut. 27. 26; Gal. 3. 10; James 2. 10.
requires obedience of the heart, Ps. 51. 6; Matt. 5. 28; 22. 37.
man cannot render perfect obedience to, 1 Kin. 8. 46; Eccl. 7. 20; Rom. 3. 10.
it is man's duty to keep, Eccl. 12. 13.
man cannot be justified by, Acts 13. 39; Rom. 3. 20, 28; Gal. 2. 16; 3. 11.
conscience testifies to, Rom. 2. 15.

GOD (HIS LAW)—*cont.*
all men have transgressed, Rom. 3. 9, 19.
gives the knowledge of sin, Rom. 3. 20; 7. 7.
worketh wrath, Rom. 4. 15.
man, by nature not in subjection to, Rom. 7. 5; 8. 7.
love is the fulfilling of, Rom. 13. 8, 10; Gal. 5. 14; James 2. 8.
designed to lead to Christ, Gal. 3. 24.
sin is a transgression of, 1 John 3. 4.
OBEDIENCE TO,
of prime importance, 1 Cor. 7. 19.
a test of love, 1 John 5. 3.
a characteristic of saints, Rev. 12. 17.
blessedness of keeping, Ps. 119. 1; Matt. 5. 19; 1 John 3. 22, 24; Rev. 22. 14.
CHRIST magnified, Is. 42. 21.
came to fulfil, Matt. 5. 17.
explained, Matt. 7. 12; 22. 37–40.
the love of, produces peace, Ps. 119. 165.
SAINTS
should make the subject of their conversation, Ex. 13. 9; prepare their hearts to seek, Ezra 7. 10; pledge themselves to walk in, Neh. 10. 29; pray to understand, Ps. 119. 18; pray for power to keep, Ps. 119. 34; keep, Ps. 119. 55; delight in, Ps. 119. 77; Rom. 7. 22; love, Ps. 119. 97, 113; lament over the violation of, by others, Ps. 119. 136; have, written on their hearts, Jer. 31. 33, with Heb. 8. 10; should remember, Mal. 4. 4; freed from the bondage of, Rom. 6. 14; 7. 4, 6; Gal. 3. 13; freed from the curse of, Gal. 3. 13.
THE WICKED
forsake, 2 Chr. 12. 1; Jer. 9. 13; refuse to walk in, Ps. 78. 10; cast away, Is. 5. 24; refuse to hear, Is. 30. 9; Jer. 6. 19; forget, Hos. 4. 6; despise, Amos 2. 4.
punishment for disobeying, Neh. 9. 26, 27; Is. 65. 11–13; Jer. 9. 13–16.
is the rule of judgment, Rom. 2. 12.
is established by faith, Rom. 3. 31.
is the rule of life to saints, 1 Cor. 9. 21; Gal. 5. 13, 14.
to be used lawfully, 1 Tim. 1. 8.
—— HIS ATTRIBUTES:—
ETERNAL, Gen. 21. 33; Ex. 3. 14; Deut. 32. 40; 33. 27; Job 10. 5; 36. 26; Ps. 9. 7; 90. 2; 92. 8; 93. 2; 102. 12; 104. 31; 135. 13; 145. 13; 146. 6, 10; Eccl. 3. 14; Is. 9. 6; 40. 28; 41. 4; 43. 13; 48. 12; 57. 15; 63. 16; Jer. 10. 10; Lam. 5. 19; Dan. 4. 3, 34; 6. 26; Mic. 5. 2; Hab. 1. 12; Rom. 1. 20; 16. 26; Eph. 3. 9; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 16; 2 Pet. 3. 8; Rev. 1. 8; 4. 9; 22. 13.
IMMUTABLE, Num. 23. 19; 1 Sam. 15. 29; Ps. 33. 11; 119. 89; Mal. 3. 6; Acts 4. 28; Eph. 1. 4; Heb. 1. 12; 6. 17; 13. 8; James 1. 17.
OMNISCIENT, Job 26. 6; 34. 21; Ps. 139; Prov. 15. 3; Is. 41. 7; Ezek. 11. 5; Matt. 12. 25; John 2. 24; Rom. 1. 20.
OMNIPRESENT, Job 23. 9; 26; 28; Ps. 139; Prov. 15. 3; Acts 17. 27.
INVISIBLE, Ex. 33. 20; Job 23. 8; John 1. 18; 4. 24; 5. 37; Col. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 16; Heb. 11. 27; 1 John 4. 12.
UNSEARCHABLE, Job 11. 7; 26. 14; 37. 15; Ps. 145. 3; Eccles. 8. 17; Rom. 11. 33.
INCOMPREHENSIBLE, Job 5. 9; 9. 10; 11. 7; 26. 14; 36. 26; 37. 5; Ps. 36. 6; 40. 5; 106. 2; 139. 6; Eccles. 3. 11; 8. 17; 11. 5; Is. 40. 12; 45. 15; Mic. 4. 12; 1 Tim. 6. 16.
HOLINESS, Gen. 35. 2; Ex. 3. 5; 14; 15; 19; 20; 28. 36; 34. 5; 39. 30; Lev. 11. 44; 21. 8; Josh 5. 15; 1 Sam. 2. 2; 1 Chr. 16. 10; Ps. 22. 3; 30. 4; 60. 6. *See* PSALMS.
Is. 6. 3; 43. 15; 49. 7; 57. 15; Jer. 23. 9; Amos 4. 2; Luke 1. 49; Acts 3. 14; Rom. 7. 12; 1 John 2. 20; Rev. 4. 8; 15. 4.
JUSTICE, &c. Gen. 2. 16; 3. 8; 4. 9; 6. 7; 9. 15; 18. 17, 19; Ex. 32. 33; Lev. 4; 7. 20; 18. 4; 26. 21; Num. 11; 14; 16; 17; 20; 25; 26. 64; 27. 12; 35; Deut. 1. 34–45; 4. 24; 5; 6; 9. 4; 10. 17; 25. 17; 28. 15; 31. 16; 32. 35, 41; Josh. 7. 1; Judg. 1. 7; 2. 14; 9. 56; 1 Sam. 2. 30; 3. 11; 6. 19; 15. 17; 2 Sam. 6. 7; 12. 1; 22; 24. 11; 1 Kin. 8. 20; 2 Chr. 6. 17; 19. 7; Ezra 8. 22; Neh. 9. 33; Job 4. 17; 8; 10. 3; 11. 11; 12. 6; 13. 15; 14. 15; 34. 10; 35. 13; 37. 23; 40. 8. *See* PSALMS. Prov. 11. 21; 15. 8; 28. 9; 30. 6; Eccles. 5. 8; 8. 12; 11. 9;

GOD (HIS ATTRIBUTES)—*cont.*
Is. 45. 21; Jer. 5. 3; 9. 24; 23. 20; 32. 19; 50. 7; 51. 9; Lam. 1. 18; Ezek. 7. 27; 16. 35; 18. 10; 33. 17; Dan. 4. 37; 9. 14; Hos. 4. 5; Nah. 1. 3; Hab. 1. 13; Zeph. 3. 5; Mal. 2. 17; 3. 1; Matt. 10. 15; 20. 15; 23. 14; Luke 12. 47; 13. 27; John 7. 18; Acts 10. 34; 17. 31; Rom. 2. 2; Gal. 6. 7; Eph. 6. 8; Col. 3. 25; James 1. 13; 1 John 1. 9; Rev. 15. 3; 16. 7.
KNOWLEDGE, WISDOM, AND POWER, Gen. 1; 3; 6—9; 41. 16; Ex. 4. 1, 11; 7. 10; 12. 29; 14; 15; 33. 19; 34. 5; 35. 30; 36; Num. 11. 23; 12; 22. 9; 23. 4; 24. 16; Deut. 3; 4. 32; 5. 24; 6. 22; 7; 10; 26; 28. 58; 29. 29; 32. 4; Josh. 3; 6; 7. 10; 23. 9; 24; Judg. 2; 1 Sam. 2; 4; 5; 12. 18; 14. 6; 16. 7; 17. 37, 46; 18. 10; 23; 2 Sam. 7. 22; 1 Kin. 8. 27; 22. 22; 1 Chr. 16. 24; 17. 4; 22. 18; 28. 9; 29. 11; 2 Chr. 6. 18; 14. 11; 20. 6; Neh. 9. 5; Job 4. 9; 5. 9; 9; 10. 4; 11. 12; 19. 6; 21. 17; 22. 23; 26. 6; 33; 34. 22; 35; 41. *See* PSALMS. Prov. 3. 19; 5. 21; 8. 22; 15. 3; 16. 9; 19. 21; 21. 30; Eccles. 3. 11; 7. 13; 8. 2. 10; 6. 3; 12. 5; 14. 24; 28. 29; 29. 16; 30. 18; 33. 13; 40. 29; 41. 21; 42. 8; 43. 13; 44. 6, 23; 45. 20; 46. 5; 47. 4; 48. 3; 52. 10; 55. 11; 59. 1; 60. 1; 66. 1; Jer. 3. 4; 5. 22; 10. 6; 14. 22; 23. 23; 32. 17; Lam. 3. 37; Ezek. 8. 12; 9. 5; 22. 14; Dan. 2. 20; 3. 17, 29; 4. 34; 6. 26; Joel 2. 11; Amos 5. 12; 8. 7; Hab. 2. 14; Mal. 3. 16; Matt. 5. 48; 6. 13; 9. 38; 10. 29; 12. 25; 19. 26; 22. 29; Mark 5. 30; 12. 15; Luke 1. 48; 12. 5; 18. 27; John 1. 14; 2. 24; 5. 26; 6. 61; 11. 25; 16. 19; 18. 4; 19. 28; 20. 17; Acts 1. 24; 2. 17; 7. 55; 15. 18; Rom. 1. 20; 4. 17; 8. 29; 11. 34; 15. 19; 16. 27; 1 Cor. 2. 9, 16; 2 Cor. 4. 6; 12. 9; 13. 4; Gal. 2. 8; Eph. 1. 19; 3. 7; 6. 10; Phil. 1. 6; 3. 21; Col. 3. 4; 1 Tim. 1. 12, 17; Heb. 1. 3; 2. 10; 4. 12; James 3. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 20; 1 John 1. 5; 3. 20; Jude 1, 24; Rev. 1. 8; 4. 11; 5. 13; 11. 17; 19. 6; 21. 3.
FAITHFULNESS AND TRUTH, Num. 23. 19; Deut. 7. 8; Josh. 21. 45; 2 Sam. 7. 28; 1 Kin. 8. 56; Ps. 19. 9; 89. 34; 105. 8; 111. 7; 117; 119. 89, 160; 146. 6; Is. 25. 1; 31. 2; 46. 11; 65. 16; Jer. 4. 28; Lam. 2. 17; Ezek. 12. 25; Matt. 24. 35; John 7. 28; Rom. 3. 4; 1 Cor. 1. 9; 15. 58; 2 Cor. 1. 18; 1 Thess. 5. 24; 2 Thess. 3. 3; 2 Tim. 2. 13; Tit. 1. 2; Heb. 6. 18; 10. 23; 11. 11, 18; 5; 2 Pet. 3. 9; Rev. 1. 5; 3. 7; 15. 3; 16. 7.
MERCY, GOODNESS, AND LOVE, Gen. 1. 28; 3. 15; 4. 4; 8. 9; 15. 4; 16. 7; 17; 18. 16; 19. 12; 21. 12; 22. 15; 24. 12; 26. 24; 28. 10; 29. 31; 32. 9, 24; 39. 2; 46; Ex. 1. 20; 2. 23; 3. 7; 6; 16; 17; 20. 6; 22. 27; 23. 20; 29. 45; 32. 14; 33. 12; 34. 6; Lev. 4. 35; 26. 3, 40; Num. 14. 18; 21. 7; Deut. 4. 29; 7. 7; 8; 10. 15; 18. 15; 20. 4; 23. 5; 28. 1, 20; 32. 7, 43; 33; Josh. 24; Judg. 2. 16; 6. 36; 10. 15; 13; 15. 18; 1 Sam. 2. 9; 7; 25. 32; 2 Sam. 7. 5; 12. 13; 1 Kin. 8. 56; 2 Chr. 16. 9; 30. 9; Ezra 8. 18; Neh. 2. 18; 9. 17; Job 5. 17; 7. 17; 11. 6; 33. 14; 36. 11; 37. 23; Ps. 34. 8; 36. 5; 69. 16; Prov. 8. 30; 11. 20; 18. 10; 28. 13; Eccles. 2. 26; 8. 11; Is. 25. 4; 27. 3; 30. 18; 38. 17; 40. 29; 43. 1; 48. 9, 17; 49. 15; 54. 7; 55. 3; 63. 7; Jer. 3. 12; 9. 24; 16. 14; 17. 7; 31. 3, 12; 32. 39; 33. 11; 44. 28; Lam. 3. 22, 31; Ezek. 20. 17; 33. 11; Dan. 9. 9; Hos. 2. 19; 11. 4; 13. 14; 14; 3; Joel 2. 13; Mic. 7. 18; Nah. 1. 7; Hab. 3. 18; Zeph. 3. 17; Mal. 3. 6, 16; 4; Matt. 5. 45; 19. 17; 23. 37; Luke 1. 50, 78; 5. 21; 6. 35; 13. 6; John 1. 4, 9; 3. 16; 4. 10; 14; 15. 9; 16. 7, 17; Acts 14. 17; Rom. 2. 4; 3. 25; 5. 5; 8. 32; 9. 22; 11; 2 Cor. 1. 3; 12. 9; 13. 11; Gal. 1. 4; Eph. 2. 4, 17; 4. 6; 1 Tim. 2. 4; 6. 17; 2 Tim. 1. 9; Tit. 3. 4; Heb. 12. 6; James 1. 5, 17; 5. 11; 1 Pet. 1. 3; 3. 20; 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15; 1 John 1; John 21; Rev. 3. 3. *See* PSALMS.
JEALOUSY, Ex. 20. 5; 34. 14; Deut. 4. 24; 5. 9; 6. 15; 29. 20; 32. 16; Josh. 24. 19; Ps. 78. 58; 79. 5; Ezek. 16; 23; Hos. 1; 2; Joel 2. 18; Zeph. 1. 18; Zech. 1. 14; 1 Cor. 10. 22.
—— HIS CHARACTERS:—
DISPOSER OF EVENTS, Gen. 6. 9; 11. 8; 12; 14. 20; 18. 14; 22; 25. 23; 26; Ex. 9. 16; Deut. 7. 7; 1 Sam. 2. 6; 9. 15; 15. 14; 16. 17; 16; 2 Sam. 7. 8; 22. 1; Ps. 16. 16; 22. 28; 24; 33; 74. 12; 75; 18. 40. 23; 46—45; 64. 8; Jer. 8. 19; 10. 10; 18; 19; Dan. 4. 5; Zech. 14. 9; Luke 10. 21; Rom. 9; Eph. 1; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 15; James 4. 12.
JUDGE OF ALL, Gen. 18. 25; Deut. 32. 36; Judg. 11. 27; Ps. 7. 11; 9. 7; 50. 6; 58. 11; 68. 5; 75. 7; 94. 2; Eccl. 3. 17; 11. 9; 12. 14; Is. 2. 4; 3. 13; Jer. 11. 20; Acts 10. 42; Rom. 2. 16; 2 Tim. 4. 8; Heb. 12. 23; Jude 6; Rev. 11. 18; 18. 8; 19. 11.
SEARCHER OF HEARTS, 1 Chr. 28. 9; Ps. 7. 9; 44. 21; 139. 23; Prov. 17. 3; 24. 12; Jer. 17. 10; Acts 1. 24; Rom. 8. 27; Rev. 2. 23.
SANCTUARY AND REFUGE, Deut. 33. 27; 2 Sam. 22. 3; Ps. 9. 9; 46. 1; 57. 1; 59. 16; 62; 71. 7; 91; 94. 22; 142. 5; 18. 8. 14; Ezek. 11. 16; Heb. 6. 18.
SAVIOUR, Ps. 106. 21; Is. 43. 3, 11; 45. 15; 49. 26; 60. 16; 63. 8; Jer. 14. 8; Hos. 13. 4; Luke 1. 47.
—— HIS NAMES:—
Father of Lights, James 1. 17.
God of Heaven, Ezra 5. 11; Neh. 1. 4; 2. 4.
God of Hosts, Ps. 59. 7, 14, 19.
Holy One, Job 6. 10; Ps. 16. 10; Is. 10. 17; Hos. 11. 9; Hab. 1. 12; 1 John 2. 20.
Holy One of Israel, 2 Kin. 19. 22; Ps. 71. 22; Is. 1. 4; Jer. 50. 29; 51. 5; Ezek. 39. 7.
I AM, Ex. 3. 14.
Jealous, Ex. 34. 14.
JEHOVAH, Ex. 6. 3; Ps. 83. 18; Is. 12. 2; 26. 4; usually rendered by LORD in small capitals.
King of kings, 1 Tim. 6. 15; Rev. 17. 14.
Living God, Deut. 5. 26; Josh. 3. 10.
Lord of Hosts, 1 Sam. 1. 11; Is. 1. 24.
Lord of lords, Rev. 17. 14; Deut. 10. 17; 1 Tim. 6. 15.
Lord of Sabaoth, Rom. 9. 29; James 5. 4.
Mighty God, Ps. 50. 1; Is. 9. 6; 10. 21; Jer. 32. 18; Hab. 1. 12.
Most High, Num. 24. 16; Deut. 32. 8; 2 Sam. 22. 14; Ps. 7. 17.
Most High God, Gen. 14. 18; Ps. 57. 2; Dan. 3. 26.
—— THE FATHER, Matt. 11. 25; 28. 19; Mark 14. 36; Luke 10. 21; 22. 42; 23. 34, 46; John 1. 14; Acts 1. 4; 2. 33; Rom. 6. 4; 8. 15; 15. 6; 1 Cor. 8. 6; 15. 24; 2 Cor. 1. 3; 6. 18; Gal. 1. 1, 3, 4; 4. 6; Eph. 1. 17; Phil. 2. 11; Col. 1. 19; 2. 2; 1 Thess. 1. 1; Heb. 12. 7, 9; James 1. 27; 3. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 2, 17; 2 Pet. 1. 17; 1 John 1. 2; 2 John 3, 4, 9; Jude 1.
—— THE SON, Matt. 11. 27; Mark 13. 32; Luke 1. 32; John 1. 18; Acts 8. 37; 9. 20; Rom. 1. 4; 2 Cor. 1. 19; Gal. 2. 20; Eph. 4. 13; Heb. 4. 14; 1 John 2. 22; Rev. 2. 18. *See* CHRIST.
—— THE HOLY GHOST:—
Eternal, Heb. 9. 14.
Omnipresent, Ps. 139. 7–13.
Omniscient, 1 Cor. 2. 10.
Omnipotent, Luke 1. 35; Rom. 15. 19.
the Spirit of glory and of God, 1 Pet. 4. 14.
Author of the new birth, John 3. 5, 6, with 1 John 5. 4.
inspiring scripture, 2 Tim. 3. 16, with 2 Pet. 1. 21.
the source of wisdom, Is. 11. 2; John 14. 26; 16. 13; 1 Cor. 12. 8.
the source of miraculous power, Matt. 12. 28, with Luke 11. 20; Acts 19. 11, with Rom. 15. 19.
appointing and sending ministers, Acts 13. 2, 4, with Matt. 9. 38; Acts 20. 28.
directing where the gospel should be preached, Acts 16. 6, 7, 10.
dwelling in saints, John 14. 17, with 1 Cor. 14. 25; 3. 16, with 1 Cor. 6. 19.
Comforter of the church, Acts 9. 31, with 2 Cor. 1. 3.
sanctifying the church, Ezek. 37. 28, with Rom. 15. 16.
the Witness, Heb. 10. 15, with 1 John 5. 9.
convincing of sin, of righteousness, and of judgment, John 16. 8–11.
—— PERSONALITY OF:—
He creates and gives life, Job 33. 4.
He appoints and commissions His servants, Is. 48. 16; Acts 13. 2; 20. 28.
He directs where to preach, Acts 8. 29; 10. 19, 20.
He suffers Paul not to go to Bithynia, Acts 16. 6, 7.
He instructs Paul what to preach, 1 Cor. 2. 13.
He spoke in, and by, the prophets, Acts 1. 16; 1 Pet. 1. 11, 12; 2 Pet. 1. 21.
He strives with sinners, Gen. 6. 3; can be vexed, Is. 63. 10; teaches, John 14. 26; 1 Cor. 12. 13; dwells with saints, John 14. 17; testifies of Christ, John 15. 26; reproves, John 16. 8; guides, John 16. 13; glorifies Christ, John 16. 14; can be tempted, Acts 5. 9; can be resisted, Acts 7. 51; comforts, Acts 9. 31; helps our infirmities, Rom. 8. 26; searches all things,

GOD THE HOLY GHOST (PERSONALITY OF)—*cont.*
Rom. 11. 33, 34, with 1 Cor. 2. 10, 11; has a power of His own, Rom. 15. 13; sanctifies, Rom. 15. 16; 1 Cor. 6. 11; works according to His own will, 1 Cor. 12. 11.
—— THE COMFORTER:—
proceeds from the Father, John 15. 26.
GIVEN
by Christ, Is. 61. 1; Luke 4. 18.
by the Father, John 14. 16.
through Christ's intercession, John 14. 16.
sent in the name of Christ, John 14. 26.
sent by Christ from the Father, John 15. 26; 16. 7.
AS SUCH HE
abides for ever with saints, John 14. 16.
dwells with, and in saints, John 14. 17.
is known by saints, John 14. 17.
teaches saints, John 14. 26.
testifies of Christ, John 15. 26.
edifies the church, Acts 9. 31.
imparts the love of God, Rom. 5. 3–5.
communicates joy to saints, Rom. 14. 17; Gal. 5. 22; 1 Thess. 1. 6.
imparts hope, Rom. 15. 13; Gal. 5. 5.
the world cannot receive, John 14. 17.
—— THE TEACHER:—
promised, Prov. 1. 23.
as the Spirit of wisdom, Is. 11. 2; 40. 13, 14.
GIVEN
to saints, Neh. 9. 20; 1 Cor. 2. 12, 13.
in answer to prayer, Eph. 1. 16, 17.
necessity for, 1 Cor. 2. 9, 10.
AS SUCH HE
directs in the way of godliness, Is. 30. 21; Ezek. 36. 27.
AS SUCH HE
teaches saints to answer persecutors, Mark 13. 11; Luke 12. 12.
reveals the future, Luke 2. 26; Acts 21. 11.
brings the words of Christ to remembrance, John 14. 26.
guides into all truth, John 14. 26; 16. 13.
reveals the things of Christ, John 16. 14.
directs the decisions of the church, Acts 15. 28.
reveals the things of God, 1 Cor. 2. 10, 13.
enables ministers to teach, 1 Cor. 12. 8.
the natural man will not receive the things of, 1 Cor. 2. 14.
all are invited to attend to the instruction of, Rev. 2. 7, 11, 29.
—— EMBLEMS OF:—
WATER, John 3. 5; 7. 38, 39.
fertilizing, Ps. 1. 3; Is. 27. 3, 6; 44. 3, 4; 58. 11.
refreshing, Is. 40. 4; Is. 41. 17, 18.
freely given, Is. 55. 1; John 4. 14; Rev. 22. 17.
cleansing, Ezek. 16. 9; 36. 25; Eph. 5. 26; Heb. 10. 22.
abundant, John 7. 37, 38.
FIRE, Matt. 3. 11.
illuminating, Ex. 13. 21; Ps. 78. 14; Zech. 4; Rev. 4. 5.
purifying, Is. 4. 4; Mal. 3. 2, 3.
searching, Zeph. 1. 12, with 1 Cor. 2. 10.
WIND.
powerful, 1 Kin. 19. 11, with Acts 2. 2.
reviving, Ezek. 37. 9, 10, 14.
independent, John 3. 8; 1 Cor. 12. 11.
sensible in its effects, John 3. 8.
OIL, Ps. 45. 7.
consecrating, Ex. 29. 7; 30. 30; Is. 61. 1.
comforting, Is. 61. 3; Heb. 1. 9.
illuminating, Matt. 25. 3, 4; 1 John 2. 20, 27.
healing, Luke 10. 34; Rev. 3. 18.
RAIN AND DEW, Ps. 72. 6.
imperceptible, 2 Sam. 17. 12, with Mark 4. 26–28.
refreshing, Ps. 68. 9; Is. 18. 4.
abundant, Ps. 133. 3.
fertilizing, Ezek. 34. 26, 27; Hos. 6. 3; 10. 12; 14. 5.
A DOVE, Matt. 3. 16.
gentle, Matt. 10. 16, with Gal. 5. 22.
A VOICE, Is. 6. 8.
guiding, Is. 30. 21, with John 16. 13.
speaking, Matt. 10. 20.
warning, Heb. 3. 7–11.
A SEAL, Rev. 7. 2.
authenticating, John 6. 27; 2 Cor. 1. 22.
GOD THE HOLY GHOST (EMBLEMS OF)—*cont.*
securing, Eph. 1. 13, 14; 4. 30.
CLOVEN TONGUES, Acts 2. 3, 6–11.
THE GIFT OF THE HOLY GHOST:—
by the Father, Neh. 9. 20; Luke 11. 13.
to Christ without measure, John 3. 34.
by the Son, John 20. 22.
GIVEN
for instruction, Neh. 9. 20.
upon the exaltation of Christ, Ps. 68. 18; John 7. 39.
in answer to prayer, Luke 11. 13; Eph. 1. 16, 17.
through the intercession of Christ, John 14. 16.
for comfort of saints, John 14. 16.
to those who repent and believe, Acts 2. 38.
according to promise, Acts 2. 38, 39.
to those who obey God, Acts 5. 32.
to the Gentiles, Acts 10. 44, 45; 11. 17; 15. 8.
is abundant, Ps. 68. 9; John 7. 38, 39.
is fructifying, Is. 32. 15.
is permanent, Is. 59. 21; Hag. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 4. 14.
a pledge of the continued favour of God, Ezek. 39. 29.
an earnest of the inheritance of the saints, 2 Cor. 1. 22; 5. 5; Eph. 1. 14.
received through faith, Gal. 3. 14.
an evidence of union with Christ, 1 John 3. 24; 4. 13.
GODLY CONVERSATION. *See* CONVERSATION.
GODS, judges described as, Ex. 22. 28; Ps. 82. 1; 138. 1; John 10. 34; 1 Cor. 8. 5.
false, worship of, forbidden, Ex. 20. 3; 34. 17; Deut. 5. 7; 8. 19; 18. 20.
GOLDEN CANDLESTICK, Ex. 25. 31.
GOSPEL of Christ, its teaching and accompaniments, Matt. 4. 23; 24. 14; Mark 1. 14; Luke 2. 10; 20. 21; Acts 13. 26; 14. 3; 20. 21; Rom. 1. 2, 9, 16; 2. 16; 10. 8; 16. 25; 1 Cor. 1. 18; 2. 13; 15. 1; 2 Cor. 4. 4; 5. 19; 6. 7; Eph. 1. 13; 3. 2; 6. 15; Phil. 2. 16; Col. 1. 5; 3. 16; 1 Thess. 1. 5; 2. 8; 3. 2; 1 Tim. 1. 11; 6. 3; Heb. 4. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 12, 25; 4. 17.
preached to Abraham, Gal. 3. 8.
to the poor and others, Matt. 11. 5; Mark 1. 15; 13. 10; 16. 15; Luke 4. 18; 24. 47; Acts 13. 46; 14; 1 Cor. 1. 17; 9. 16; Gal. 2. 2; Rev. 14. 6.
its effects, Mark 1. 15; 8. 35; Luke 2. 10, 14; 19. 8; Acts 4. 32; Rom. 1. 16; 12; 13; 15. 29; 16. 26; 2 Cor. 8; 9; Gal. 1. 16; 2. 14; Eph. 1.—6; Phil. 1. 5, 17, 27; Col. 1. 28; 3; 4; 1 Thess. 1. 2; Tit. 2; 3; James 1; 1 & 2 Pet.; 1 John 3; Jude 3.
rejected by the Jews, Acts 13. 26; 28. 25; Rom. 9—11; 1 Thess. 2. 16.
from whom hid, 1 Cor. 1. 23; 2. 8; 2 Cor. 4. 3.
GRACE of God and Jesus Christ, Ps. 84. 11; Zech. 4. 7; Luke 2. 40; John 1. 16; Acts 20. 24; Rom. 11. 5; 1 Cor. 15. 10; 2 Cor. 8. 9; 2 Tim. 1. 9; 1 Pet. 5. 5.
salvation through, Acts 15. 11; Rom. 3. 24; 4. 4; Eph. 2. 5; 2 Thess. 2. 16; Tit. 3. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 10.
effects of, 2 Cor. 1. 12; Tit. 2. 11; 1 Pet. 4. 10. *See* GOSPEL.
prayer for, Rom. 16. 20; 1 Tim. 1. 2; Heb. 4. 16.
danger of abusing, Rom. 6; Jude 4; and departing from, Gal. 5. 4.
exhortations concerning, 2 Tim. 1. 9; Heb. 12. 15, 28; 2 Pet. 3. 18.
GRASS brought forth, Gen. 1. 11.
man compared to, Ps. 37. 2; 90. 5: 103. 15; Is. 40. 6; James 1. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 24.
GROVES for worship, Gen. 21. 33.
idolatrous, forbidden, Deut. 16. 21; Judg. 6. 25; 1 Kin. 14. 15; 15. 13; 16. 33; 2 Kin. 17. 16; 21. 3; 23. 4.

HAIL, plague of, Ex. 9. 23; Josh. 10. 11; Ps. 18. 12; 78. 47; Is. 28. 2; Ezek. 13. 11; Hag. 2. 17; Rev. 8. 7; 11. 19; 16. 21.
HALLOWED BREAD. *See* SHEWBREAD.
HAND of God, for blessing, 2 Chr. 30. 12; Ezra 7. 9; 8. 18; Neh. 2. 18.
for chastisement, Deut. 2. 15; Ruth 1. 13; Job 2. 10; 19. 21; 1 Pet. 5. 6.
HANDS, laying on of, Num. 8. 10; 27. 18; Acts 6. 6; 13. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 14; 2 Tim. 1. 6.
washing, declaratory of innocence, Deut. 21. 6; Ps. 26. 6; Matt. 27. 24.
lifting up, in prayer, Ex. 17. 11; Ps. 28. 2; 63. 4; 141. 2; 143. 6; 1 Tim. 2. 8.

HANGING, a punishment, Gen. 40. 22; Num. 25. 4; Esth. 7. 10; 9. 14.
the hanged accursed, Deut. 21. 22; Gal. 3. 13.
HAPPY, who so called, Deut. 33. 29; Job 5. 17; Ps. 127. 5; 144. 15; 146. 5; Prov. 3. 13; 14. 21; 28. 14; 29. 18; John 13. 17; Rom. 14. 22; James 5. 11; 1 Pet. 3. 14; 4. 14.
HARDENED heart deprecated, Deut. 15. 7; 1 Sam. 6. 6; Ps. 95. 8; Heb. 3. 8; results of, Ex. 7. 13; 8. 15; Prov. 28. 14; Dan. 5. 20; John 12. 40.
HARLOTS, Gen. 34. 31; Lev. 19. 29; 21. 7; Deut. 23. 17; Is. 57. 3; Jer. 3. 3; Matt. 21. 32; 1 Cor. 6. 15.
Rahab of Jericho, Josh. 2. 1.
priests forbidden to marry, Lev. 21. 14.
Solomon's judgment, 1 Kin. 3. 16.
figurative, Is. 1. 21; Jer. 2. 20; Ezek. 16; 23; Hos. 2; Rev. 17; 18.
HARP (and organ), Gen. 4. 21.
played on by David, 1 Sam. 16. 16, 23; 2 Sam. 6. 5.
used in public worship, 1 Chr. 25. 3; Ps. 33. 2; 81. 2; 150. 3.
in heaven, Rev. 14. 2.
HARVEST, promise concerning, Gen. 8. 22.
feast of, Ex. 23. 16; 34. 21; Lev. 19. 9; 18. 9, 3; 16. 9, of the world, Jer. 8. 20; Matt. 13. 30, 39; Rev. 14. 15.
HATRED forbidden, Ex. 23. 5; Lev. 19. 17; Deut. 19. 11; Prov. 10. 12, 18; 15. 17; 26. 4; Matt. 5. 43; Gal. 5. 20; Tit. 3. 3; 1 John 2. 9; 3. 15; 4. 20.
HAUGHTINESS censured, 2 Sam. 22. 28; Prov. 6. 17; 16. 18; 21. 4, 24; Is. 2. 11; 3. 16; 13. 11; 16. 6; Jer. 48. 29.
HEAD of the Church, Christ, Eph. 1. 22; 4. 15; 5. 23; Col. 1. 18; 2. 10.
not holding the, Col. 2. 19.
HEALTH of body, Gen. 43. 28; 3 John 2.
spiritual, Ps. 42. 11; Prov. 3. 8; 12. 18; Is. 58. 8; Jer. 8. 15; 30. 17; 33. 6.
HEART of Man, Gen. 6. 5; 8. 21; Eccles. 8. 11; 9. 3; Jer. 17. 9; Matt. 12. 34; 15. 19; Luke 6. 45; Rom. 2. 5.
searched and tried by God, 1 Chr. 28. 9; 29. 17; Ps. 44. 21; 139. 23; Prov. 21. 2; 24. 12; Jer. 12. 3; 17. 10; 20. 12; Rev. 2. 23.
enlightened, &c., by Him, 2 Cor. 4. 6; Ps. 27. 14; Prov. 16. 1; 1 Thess. 3. 13; 2 Pet. 1. 19.
a new, promised, Jer. 24. 7; 31. 32; 32. 39; Ezek. 11. 19; 36. 26.
HEATHEN described, Eph. 2. 12; 4. 18; 5. 12; 1 Cor. 1. 21.
gospel preached to, Matt. 24. 14; 28. 19; Rom. 10. 14; 16. 26; Gal. 1. 16.
conversion of, Acts 10. 35; Rom. 15. 16.
HEAVEN, the firmament, created, Gen. 1. 1, 8; Ps. 8; 19; Is. 40. 22; Rev. 10. 6.
dwelling-place of God, 1 Kin. 8. 30; Ps. 2. 4; 115. 3; 123. 1; Is. 6. 1; 66. 1; Ezek. 1; 10; Matt. 6. 9; Acts 7. 49; Heb. 8. 1; Rev. 4.
happiness of, Ps. 16. 11; Is. 49. 10; Dan. 12. 3; Matt. 5. 12; 13. 43; Luke 12. 37; John 12. 26; 14. 1; 17. 24; 1 Cor. 2. 9; 13. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 4; Rev. 7. 16; 14. 13; 21. 4; 22. 3.
who enter, Matt. 5. 3; 25. 34; Rom. 8. 17; Heb. 12. 23; 1 Pet. 1. 4; Rev. 7. 9, 14.
who do not enter, Matt. 7. 21; 25. 41; Luke 13. 27; 1 Cor. 6. 9; Gal. 5. 21; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.
the new, Rev. 21. 1.
HEAVE-OFFERING, Ex. 29. 27; Num. 15. 19; 18. 8, 30.
HEIFER for sacrifice, Gen. 15. 9; Num. 19. 2; Deut. 21. 3; Heb. 9. 13.
HELL (Hades), the grave, Acts 2. 31; 1 Cor. 15. 55; Rev. 20. 13.
place of torment, Matt. 11. 23; 13. 42; 25. 41, 46; Luke 16. 23; 2 Pet. 2. 4; Rev. 14. 10; 20. 10, 15; for whom reserved, Ps. 9. 17; Prov. 5. 5; 7. 27; 9. 18; Matt. 5. 22; 23. 15; 25. 41; Luke 16. 23. *See* Is. 5. 14; 14. 9; 33. 14; Matt. 3. 12.
HERESIES deprecated, 1 Cor. 11. 19; Gal. 5. 20; 2 Pet. 2. 1. *See* Rom. 16. 17; 1 Cor. 1. 10; 3. 3; 11. 33; Phil. 2. 3; 4. 2; Tit. 3. 10; Jude 19.
HID TREASURE, parable, Matt. 13. 44.
HIGH PLACES forbidden, Deut. 12. 2; 1 Kin. 3. 2; 12. 31; 13. 2; 14. 23; Jer. 3. 6.
HIGH PRIEST, Ex. 28. 1.
his garments, Lev. 8. 7.
HIN. *See* MEASURES.
HIRE for labour, not to be kept back, Lev. 19. 13; Deut. 24. 14, 15; James 5. 4.
HOLINESS enjoined, Ex. 19. 22; Lev. 11. 44; 20. 7; Num. 15. 40; Deut. 7. 6; 26. 19; 28. 9; Luke 1. 75; Rom. 12. 1; 2 Cor. 7. 1; Eph. 1. 4; 4. 24; Col. 3. 12; 1 Thess. 2. 12; 1 Tim. 2. 15; Heb. 12. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 15; 2 Pet. 3. 11; Rev. 22. 11.
HOLY GIFTS, Ex. 28. 38; Lev. 10. 12.
HOLY PLACE, laws concerning, Ex. 28. 29; Lev. 6. 16; 16. 2; 2 Chr. 29. 5; Heb. 9. 12.
measure of the most, Ezek. 41. 4.
HOLY SPIRIT. *See* GOD THE HOLY GHOST.
HOLY THINGS, laws respecting, Ex. 28. 38; Lev. 5. 15; 22. 2; Num. 4. 19, 20; 1 Chr. 23. 28; Neh. 10. 33; Ezek. 20. 40; 22. 8.
HOMER. *See* MEASURES.
HONESTY, Rom. 12. 17; 13. 13; 2 Cor. 8. 21; 13. 7; Phil. 4. 8; 1 Thess. 4. 12; 1 Tim. 2. 2; Heb. 13. 18.
HONEY, Gen. 43. 11; 1 Sam. 14. 25; Ps. 19. 10; Prov. 24. 13; 25. 16; 27. 7; Is. 7. 15; Cant. 4. 11; Rev. 10. 9.
not to be used in burnt sacrifices, Lev. 2. 11.
HONOUR due to God, Ps. 29. 2; 71. 8; 145. 5; Mal. 1. 6; 1 Tim. 1. 17; Rev. 4. 11; 5. 13.
granted by God, 1 Kin. 3. 13; Esth. 8. 16; Prov. 3. 16; 4. 8; 8. 18; 22. 4; 29. 23; Dan. 5. 18; John 12. 26.
due to parents, Ex. 20. 12; Deut. 5. 16; Matt. 15. 4; Eph. 6. 2.
to the aged, Lev. 19. 32; 1 Tim. 5. 1.
to the king, 1 Pet. 2. 17.
HOPE (a good), Ps. 16. 9; 22. 9; 31. 24; Acts 24. 15; 28. 20; Rom. 15. 13.
of the wicked will perish, Job 8. 13; 11. 20; 27. 8.
comfort of, Job 11. 18; Ps. 146. 5; Prov. 10. 28; 14. 32; Jer. 17. 7; Lam. 3. 21; Acts 24. 15; Rom. 12. 12; 15. 4; 1 Cor. 13. 13; Eph. 1. 18; 4. 4; Col. 1. 5; Heb. 3. 6.
encouragement under, Ps. 31. 24; 42. 5; 130. 7; Lam. 3. 26; Rom. 8. 24; 15. 13; Col. 1. 23; Tit. 2. 13; Heb. 3. 6; 6. 11; 1 Pet. 1. 13.
prisoners of, Zech. 9. 12.
effect of, Rom. 5. 5; 8. 24; 15. 4; 1 Cor. 13. 7; 1 John 3. 3.
gift of God, Gal. 5. 5; 2 Thess. 2. 16; Tit. 1. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 3.
ready to give reason for, 1 Pet. 3. 15.
HORNETS, as God's instruments of punishment, Ex. 23. 28; Deut. 7. 20; Josh. 24. 12.
HORNS figuratively mentioned, 1 Sam. 2. 1; 2 Sam. 22. 3; Ps. 75. 4.
vision of, Dan. 7. 7; 8. 3; Hab. 3. 4; Rev. 5. 6; 12. 3; 13. 1; 17. 3.
—— of the altar, 1 Kin. 1. 50; 2. 28.
—— of iron, Zedekiah makes, 1 Kin. 22.
HORSE described, Job 39. 19; Prov. 21. 31; Jer. 8. 6.
HORSES, kings forbidden to multiply, Deut. 17. 16; Ps. 33. 17; 147. 10.
vision of, Zech. 1. 8; 6; Rev. 6.
HOSPITALITY, Rom. 12. 13; Tit. 1. 8; Heb. 13. 2; 1 Pet. 4. 9.
instances of:—Abraham, Gen. 18. Lot, Gen. 19. Laban, Gen. 24. 31. Jethro, Ex. 2. 20. Manoah, Judg. 13. 15. Samuel, 1 Sam. 9. 22. David, 2 Sam. 6. 19. Barzillai, &c., 2 Sam. 17. 27; 19. 32. The Shunammite, 2 Kin. 4. 8. Nehemiah, Neh. 5. 18. Job, Job 31. 17. Matthew, Luke 5. 29. Zaccheus, Luke 19. 6. Lydia, Acts 16. 15. Publius, &c., Acts 28. 2. Gaius, 3 John 5.
HOST, the heavenly, Luke 2. 13. *See* 1 Chr. 12. 22; Ps. 103. 21; 148. 2.
of the Lord, Gen. 32. 2; Josh. 5. 14; 1 Chr. 9. 19.
HOUR, the third, of day, Matt. 20. 3; Mark 15. 25; Acts 2. 15; 23. 23.
the sixth, Matt. 27. 45; Mark 15. 33; Luke 23. 44; John 4. 6; 19. 14; Acts 10. 9.
the ninth, Acts 3. 1; 10. 3, 30.
at hand, cometh, Rev. 22. 6, 45; John 4. 21; 5. 25; 12. 23; 13. 1; 16. 21; 17. 1.
that very same, Matt. 8. 13; 9. 22; 10. 19; 15. 28; 17. 18; Luke 12. 12; John 4. 53; Acts 16. 18, 33; 22. 13; 1 Cor. 4. 11; 8. 7.
knoweth no man, Matt. 24. 36, 42; 25. 13; Mark 13. 32; Rev. 3. 3.

HOUR—*cont.*
of temptation, Rev. 3. 10; judgment, Rev. 14. 7; 18. 10.
figurative, Rev. 8. 1; 9. 15.
HOUSE OF GOD, Gen. 28. 17; Judg. 20. 18; 2 Chr. 5. 14; Ezra 5. 8, 15; 7. 20, 23; Neh. 6. 10; Ps. 84. 10; Is. 6. 1; 60. 7; 64. 7; Ezek. 41. 5, 13; 43. 5; Mic. 4. 2; Zech. 7. 2; Matt. 12. 4; 1 Tim. 3. 15; Heb. 10. 21; 1 Pet. 4. 17.
(heaven), Acts 7. 49.
(altars). *See* ALTAR.
(for worship). *See* TEMPLE.
HUMILITY, Prov. 15. 33; 18. 12; 22. 4.
enjoined, Mic. 6. 8; Matt. 18; 20. 25; Mark 9. 33; 10. 43; Luke 9. 46; 14. 7; 22. 24; Eph. 4. 2; Col. 3. 12; Phil. 2. 3; James 4. 10; 1 Pet. 5. 5.
benefits of, Ps. 34. 2; 69. 32; Prov. 3. 34; Is. 57. 15; Matt. 18. 4; Luke 14. 11; James 4. 6.
profession of, Ps. 131.
HUNGER, Ex. 16. 3; Ps. 34. 10; Jer. 38. 9; Lam. 4. 9; Luke 15. 17; 2 Cor. 11. 27; Rev. 6. 8.
(and thirst), Ps. 107. 5; Is. 49. 10; 55; Matt. 5. 6; John 6. 35; Rev. 7. 16.
HUSBAND, figuratively, Is. 54. 5; Hos. 2. 7.
HUSBANDS, Gen. 2. 24; Matt. 19. 4; 1 Cor. 7. 2, 3; Eph. 5. 23, 25, 33; Col. 3. 19; 1 Pet. 3. 7.
HUSBANDMAN, John 15. 1; 2 Tim. 2. 6; James 5. 7.
HUSBANDMEN, parable of, Matt. 21. 33; Mark 12. 1; Luke 20. 9.
HYPOCRISY, Is. 29. 15; Matt. 23. 28; Mark 12. 15; 1 Tim. 4. 2; Rev. 3. 1; penalty of, Job 8. 13; 15. 34; 20. 5; 36. 13; Matt. 24. 51; denounced, Matt. 6. 2; 7. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 1.
HYSSOP, Ex. 12. 22; Lev. 14. 4; Num. 19. 6; Ps. 51. 7; Heb. 9. 19.

I AM, Ex. 3. 14; John 8. 58; Rev. 1. 18.
IDLENESS reproved, Prov. 6. 6; 18. 9; 24. 30; Rom. 12. 11; 1 Thess. 4. 11; 2 Thess. 3. 10; Heb. 6. 12.
evil of, Prov. 19. 4; 12. 24; 13. 4; 19. 15; 20. 4, 13; 21. 25; Eccles. 10. 18; 1 Tim. 5. 13.
IDOLATERS not to be spared, Deut. 7. 16; 13. 8, 15.
IDOLATRY, Ex. 20. 2; 22. 20; 23. 13; Lev. 26. 1; Deut. 4. 15; 5. 7; 11. 16; 17. 2; 18. 9; 27. 15; Ps. 97. 7; Jer. 2. 11; 1 Cor. 10. 7, 14; 1 John 5. 21.
folly of, 1 Kin. 18. 26; Ps. 115. 4; 135. 15; Is. 40. 19; 41; 44. 9; 46. 1; Jer. 2. 26; 10.
monuments of, to be destroyed, Ex. 23. 24; 34. 13; Deut. 7. 5.
enticers to, Deut. 13. 1.
Israelites guilty of, Judg. 2. 12; 3. 7; 8. 33; 18. 30; 2 Kin. 17. 12; also Micah, Judg. 17; Solomon, 1 Kin. 11. 5; Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 12. 28; Ahab, &c., 1 Kin. 16. 31; 18. 19; Manasseh, 2 Kin. 21. 4; Ahaz, 2 Chr. 28. 2; Nebuchadnezzar, &c., Dan. 3; 5; inhabitants of Lystra, Acts 14. 11; Athens, Acts 17. 16; Ephesus, Acts 19. 28.
zeal of Asa against, 1 Kin. 15. 12.
of Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17. 6.
of Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30. 13.
of Josiah, 2 Chr. 34.
punishment of, Deut. 17. 2; Jer. 8. 1; 16. 1; 44. 21; Hos. 8. 5; 1 Cor. 6. 9; Eph. 5. 5; Rev. 14. 9; 21. 8; 22. 15.
IDOLS, meats offered to, Rom. 14; 1 Cor. 8.
IGNORANCE, sin offerings for, Lev. 4; Num. 15. 22.
effects of, Rom. 10. 3; 2 Pet. 3. 5.
Paul's deprecation of, 1 Cor. 10. 1; 12; 2 Cor. 1. 8; 1 Thess. 4. 13; 2 Pet. 3. 8.
IMAGES prohibited, Ex. 20. 4; Lev. 26. 1; Deut. 16. 22.
IMMUTABILITY of God's counsel, Heb. 6. 17.
INCENSE, Ex. 30. 22; 37. 29.
offered, Lev. 10. 1; 16. 13; Num. 16. 46.
figurative, Rev. 8. 3.
INCEST condemned, Lev. 18; 20. 17; Deut. 22. 30; 27. 20; Ezek. 22. 11; Amos 2. 7.
cases of, Gen. 19. 33; 35. 22; 38. 18; 2 Sam. 13; 16. 21; Mark 6. 17; 1 Cor. 5. 1.
INDUSTRY, Gen. 2. 15; 3. 23; Prov. 6. 6; 10. 4; 12. 24; 13. 4; 21. 5; 22. 29; 27. 23; Eph. 4. 28; 1 Thess. 4. 11; 2 Thess. 3. 12; Tit. 3. 14.
rewarded, Prov. 13. 11; 31. 13.
INFIRMITIES, human, borne by Christ (Is. 53. 4); Matt. 8. 17; Heb. 4. 15.
INGATHERING, feast of, Ex. 23. 16; 34. 22.
INGRATITUDE to God, Rom. 1. 21.
exemplified: Israel, Deut. 32. 18; Saul, 1 Sam. 15. 17; David, 2 Sam. 12. 7, 9; Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 5; lepers, Luke 17.
punished, Neh. 9. 27; Hos. 2. 8, 9.
characteristic of the wicked, Ps. 38. 20; 2 Tim. 3. 2.
its penalty, Prov. 17. 13; Jer. 18. 20.
INHERITANCE, Num. 27; 36; Deut. 21. 15.
in Christ, Eph. 1. 11, 14; Col. 1. 12; 3. 24; 1 Pet. 1. 4.
INJUSTICE, Ex. 22. 21; 23. 6; Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 16. 19; 24. 17; Job 31. 13; Ps. 82. 2; Prov. 22. 16; 29. 7; Jer. 22. 3; Luke 16. 10.
results of, Prov. 11. 7; 28. 8; Mic. 6. 10; Amos 5. 11; 8. 5; 1 Thess. 4. 6; 2 Pet. 2. 9.
INNOCENTS slain, Matt. 2. 16.
INSPIRATION of Scripture, Luke 1. 70; 2 Tim. 3. 16; Heb. 1. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 21.
INSTRUCTION promised, Job 33. 16; Ps. 32. 8; Prov. 10. 17; 12. 1; 13. 1; Matt. 13. 52; 2 Tim. 3. 16.
recommended, Prov. 1. 2, 8; 4. 13; 9. 9; 19. 20; 23. 12.
hated by wicked, Ps. 50. 17; Prov. 1. 22; 5. 12.
consequence of rejecting, Prov. 13. 18; 15. 32.
INTEGRITY, 1 Sam. 12. 3; 2 Kin. 12. 15; 22. 7; Job 2. 3; Ps. 7. 8; 26. 1; 41. 12; Prov. 11. 3; 19. 1; 20. 7.
INTERCESSION of Christ, Luke 23. 34; Rom. 8. 34; Heb. 7. 25; 1 John 2. 1.
predicted, Is. 53. 12.
of the HOLY SPIRIT, Rom. 8. 26.
to be made for all men, 1 Tim. 2. 1; Eph. 6. 18; for kings, 1 Tim. 2. 2.
asked for by Paul, Rom. 15. 30; 2 Cor. 1. 11; Col. 4. 3; 1 Thess. 5. 25; 2 Thess. 3. 1; Heb. 13. 18.
INTERPRETATION (of dreams) is of God, Gen. 40. 8; Prov. 1. 6; Dan. 2. 27.
IRON, 2 Sam. 23. 7; Job 28. 2; Prov. 27. 17; Is. 45. 2; Ezek. 27. 12; Dan. 2. 33, 40.
pen of, Job 19. 24.
rod of (figuratively used), Ps. 2. 9; Rev. 2. 27.
IVORY, 1 Kin. 10. 22; Ps. 45. 8; Ezek. 27. 15; Rev. 18. 12.
Solomon's throne of, 1 Kin. 10. 18; 2 Chr. 9. 17.
palaces, Ps. 45. 8; Amos 3. 15.

JAWBONE of an ass, Samson uses, Judg. 15. 15; water flows from, Judg. 15. 19.
JEALOUSY, Prov. 6. 34; Cant. 8. 6.
trial and offering of, Num. 5. 11.
provoking to, Ezek. 8. 3; 16. 38.
JESTING, evil, censured, Eph. 5. 4.
JOY, 1 Chr. 12. 40; Ezra 6. 16; Neh. 8. 10; Ps. 16. 11; 89. 16; 149. 2; Is. 35. 2; 60. 15; 61. 10; Hab. 3. 18; Luke 10. 20; John 15. 11; Rom. 14. 17; Phil. 3. 3; 1 Thess. 1. 6.
of the wicked, folly, Job 20. 5; Prov. 15. 21; Eccles. 2. 10; 7. 6; 11. 9; Is. 16. 10; James 4. 9.
follows grief, Ps. 30. 5; 126. 5; Prov. 14. 10; Is. 35. 10; 61. 3; 66. 10; Jer. 31. 13; John 16. 20; 2 Cor. 6. 10; James 1. 2.
in heaven over one repenting sinner, Luke 15. 7, 10.
of Paul over the churches, 2 Cor. 1. 24; 2. 3; 7. 13; Phil. 1. 4; 2. 2; 4. 1; 1 Thess. 2. 19; 3. 9; 2 Tim. 1. 4; Philem. 7.
of Paul and Titus, 2 Cor. 7. 13.
of John over his spiritual children, 3 John 4.
expressed by psalmody, Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16; James 5. 13.
JUDGES, appointment of, Deut. 16. 18; Ezra 7. 25.
their functions, Ex. 18. 21; Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 1. 16; 17. 8; 2 Chr. 19. 6; Ps. 82; Prov. 18. 5; 24. 23.
unjust, 1 Sam. 8. 3; Is. 1. 23; Luke 18. 2; hateful to God, Prov. 17. 15; 24. 24; Is. 10. 1.
JUDGMENT, cautions respecting, Matt. 7. 1; Luke 6. 37; 12. 57; John 7. 24; Rom. 2. 1; James 4. 11.
JUDGMENT, the LAST, foretold, 1 Chr. 16. 33; Ps. 9. 7; 96. 13; 98. 9; Eccles. 3. 17; 11. 9; 12. 14; Acts 17. 31; Rom. 2. 16; 2 Cor. 5. 10; Heb. 9. 27; 2 Pet. 3. 7.
described, Ps. 50; Dan. 7. 9; Matt. 25. 31; 2 Thess. 1. 8; Rev. 6. 12; 20. 11.
hope of Christians respecting, Rom. 8. 33; 1 Cor. 4. 5; 2 Tim. 4. 8; 1 John 2. 28; 4. 17.

JUSTICE—of God, Deut. 32. 4; Job 4. 17; 8. 3; 34. 12; Is. 45. 21; Zeph. 3. 5; 1 John 1. 9; Rev. 15. 3.
to do, enjoined, Lev. 19. 36; Deut. 16. 18; Ps. 82. 3; Prov. 3. 33; 11. 1; Jer. 22. 3; Ezek. 18. 5; 45. 9; Mic. 6. 8; Matt. 7. 12; Phil. 4. 8; Rom. 13. 7; 2 Cor. 8. 21; Col. 4. 1.
JUSTIFICATION by Faith, Hab. 2. 4; Acts 13. 39; Rom. 1. 17; 3—5; Gal. 3. 11.
by works, James 2. 14–26.

KERCHIEFS, woe respecting, Ezek. 13. 18.
KEY of David, Is. 22. 22; Rev. 3. 7; keys of heaven, Matt. 16. 19; of hell, Rev. 1. 18; 9. 1.
KID, laws about, Ex. 23. 19; Deut. 14. 21; Lev. 4. 23; 16. 5; 23. 19.
KIDNEYS, for sacrifices, burnt, Ex. 29. 13; Lev. 3. 4.
—— of wheat, fat of, Deut. 32. 14.
KINDNESS enjoined, Ruth 2; 3; Prov. 19. 22; 31. 26; Rom. 12. 10; 1 Cor. 13. 4; 2 Cor. 6. 6; Eph. 4. 32; Col. 3. 12; 2 Pet. 1. 7.
KINE, Pharaoh's dream of, Gen. 41. 2.
two take back the ark, 1 Sam. 6. 7.
KING, Israelites desire a, 1 Sam. 8. 5.
unction of. *See* ANOINTING.
KINGS chosen by God, Deut. 17. 14; 1 Sam. 9. 17; 1 Sam. 16. 1; 1 Kin. 11. 35; 1 Kin. 19. 15; 1 Chr. 28. 4; Dan. 2. 21.
admonished, Ps. 2. 10; Prov. 31. 4.
duty of, Prov. 25. 2; Is. 49. 23.
honour due to, Prov. 24. 21; 25. 6; Eccles. 8. 2; 10. 20; Matt. 22. 21; Rom. 13. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 13, 17.
to be prayed for, 1 Tim. 2. 1.
parable of the king and his servants, Matt. 18. 23; of the king and his guests, Matt. 22. 2.
KING of KINGS, Ps. 2. 6; 10. 16; 24. 7; 110; Zech. 9. 9; Luke 23. 2; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 15; Rev. 15. 3; 17. 14.
KINGDOM of God, 1 Chr. 29. 11; Ps. 22. 28; 45. 6; 145. 11; Is. 24. 23; Dan. 2. 44.
of CHRIST, Is. 2; 4; 9; 11; 32; 35; 52; 61; 66; Matt. 16. 28; 26. 29; John 18. 36; 2 Pet. 1. 11.
of Heaven, Matt. 3. 2; 8. 11; 11. 11; 13. 11.
who shall enter, Matt. 5. 3; 7. 21; Luke 9. 62; John 3. 3; Acts 14. 22; Rom. 14. 17; 1 Cor. 6. 9; 15. 50; 2 Thess. 1. 5.
parables concerning, Matt. 13. 24, &c.
KINSMAN, right of, Ruth 3. 14; 4.
KISS, holy, salute with, Rom. 16. 16; 1 Cor. 16. 20; 2 Cor. 13. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 26.
of charity, 1 Pet. 5. 14.
given as mark of affection, Gen. 27. 27; 29. 11; 45. 15; 48. 10; 1 Sam. 10. 1; 20. 41; Luke 7. 38; 15. 20; Acts 20. 37.
given treacherously, 2 Sam. 20. 9; Matt. 26. 48; Luke 22. 48.
Idolatrous, 1 Kin. 19. 18; Job 31. 27; Hos. 13. 2.
KNEELING in prayer, 2 Chr. 6. 13; Ezra 9. 5; Ps. 95. 6; Dan. 6. 10; Acts 7. 60; 9. 40; 21. 5; Eph. 3. 14.
KNOWLEDGE given by God, Ex. 8. 10; 18. 16; 31. 3; 2 Chr. 1. 12; Ps. 119. 66; Prov. 1. 4; 2. 6; Eccles. 2. 26; Is. 28. 9; Jer. 24. 7; 31. 33; Dan. 2. 21; Matt. 11. 25; 13. 11; 1 Cor. 1. 5; 2. 12; 12. 8.
advantages of, Ps. 80. 15; Prov. 1. 4, 7; 3. 13; 4; 9. 10; 10. 14; 12. 1; 13. 16; 18. 15; Eccles. 7. 12; Mal. 2. 7; Eph. 3. 18; 4. 13; James 3. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 20.
want of, Prov. 1. 22; 10. 2; Jer. 4. 22; Hos. 4. 6; Rom. 1. 28; 1 Cor. 15. 34.
prayed for, John 17. 3; Eph. 3. 18; Col. 1. 9; 2 Pet. 3. 18.
sought, 1 Cor. 14. 1; Heb. 6. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 5.
abuse of, 1 Cor. 8. 1.
its responsibility, Num. 15. 30; Deut. 17. 12; Luke 12. 47; John 15. 22; Rom. 1. 21; 2. 21; James 4. 17.
imperfection of human, Eccles. 1. 18; Is. 44. 25; 1 Cor. 1. 19; 3. 19; 2 Cor. 1. 12.
—— of good and evil, tree of, Gen. 2. 9.

LABOUR ordained for man, Gen. 3. 19; Ps. 104. 23; 1 Cor. 4. 12.
when blessed by God, Prov. 10. 16; 13. 11; Eccles. 2. 24; 4. 9; 5. 12, 19.
LABOURER worthy of hire, Luke 10. 7; 1 Tim. 5. 18.
LABOURERS, parable of, Matt. 20.
LADDER, Jacob's, Gen. 28. 12.
LAKE of fire, Rev. 19. 20; 20. 10; 21. 8.
LAMB for sacrifices, Gen. 22. 7; Ex. 12. 3; Lev. 3. 7; 18. 1. 11.
LAME, the, excluded from the priest's office, Lev. 21. 18.
animals, not proper for sacrifices, Deut. 15. 21; Mal. 1. 8, 13.
healed by Christ, Matt. 11. 5; 21. 14; Luke 7. 22; by the apostles, Acts 3; 8. 7.
LAMENTATION for Jacob, Gen. 50. 10.
of David, for Saul and Jonathan, 2 Sam. 1. 17; for Abner, 2. Sam. 3. 31.
for Josiah, 2 Chr. 35. 25.
for Tyrus, Ezek. 26. 17; 27. 30; 28. 12.
for Pharaoh, Ezek. 32.
for Christ, Luke 23. 27.
for Stephen, Acts 8. 2.
for Babylon, Rev. 18. 10.
LAMENTATIONS of Jeremiah, Lam. 1, &c.
LAMPS in the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 37; 27. 20; 30. 7; Lev. 24. 2; Num. 8.
seen in visions, Gen. 15. 17; Zech. 4. 2; Rev. 4. 5.
parable referring to, Matt. 25. 1.
LANDMARKS not to be removed, Deut. 19. 14; 27. 17; Job 24. 2; Prov. 22. 28; 23. 10.
LANGUAGES (Babel), Gen. 11.
gift of, by Holy Ghost, Acts 2. 7, 8; 10. 46; 19. 6; 1 Cor. 12. 10.
LASCIVIOUSNESS, source of, Mark 7. 21; Gal. 5. 19.
rebuked, 2 Cor. 12. 21; Eph. 4. 19; 1 Pet. 4. 3; Jude 4.
LAUGHTER, Gen. 18. 13; Eccles. 2. 2; 3. 4; 7. 3; Ps. 126. 2.
LAVER of brass, Ex. 30. 18; 38. 8; 40. 7; sanctified, Lev. 8. 11.
LAVERS in the temple, 1 Kin. 7. 38.
LAW of GOD, given to Adam, Gen. 2. 16; to Noah, Gen. 9. 3.
proclaimed through Moses, Ex. 19; 20; Deut. 1. 5; 5; 6.
demands entire obedience, Deut. 27. 26; Gal. 3. 10; James 2. 10.
described, Ps. 19. 7; 119; Rom. 7. 12.
all guilty under, Rom. 3. 20.
—— (of MOSES) ordained, Ex. 21; Lev. 1; Num. 3; Deut. 12.
preserved on stone, Deut. 27. 1; Josh. 8. 32.
to be studied by the king, Deut. 17. 18.
read every seventh year, Deut. 31. 9.
preserved in the ark, Deut. 31. 24.
read by Joshua, Josh. 8. 34; by Ezra, Neh. 8.
book of, discovered by Hilkiah, 2 Kin. 22. 8; and read by Josiah, 2 Kin. 23. 2.
fulfilled by Christ, Matt. 5. 17; Rom. 5. 18.
abolished in Christ, Acts 15. 24; 28. 23; Gal. 2—6; Eph. 2. 15; Col. 2. 14; Heb. 7.
Christians redeemed from curse of, John 1. 17; Acts 13. 39; 15. 24, 28; Rom. 10. 4; Gal. 3. 13.
LAWGIVER, God, Is. 33. 22; James 4. 12.
LAWSUITS censured, 1 Cor. 6. 1.
LAWYERS, Christ reproves, Luke 10. 25; 11. 46; 14. 3.
LEARNING, advantage of, Prov. 1. 5; 9. 9; 16. 21, 23; Rom. 15. 4.
LEAVEN forbidden at the passover, Ex. 12. 15; 13. 7; and in meat offerings, Lev. 2. 11; 6. 17; 10. 12.
mentioned figuratively, Matt. 13. 33; 16. 6; Luke 13. 21; 1 Cor. 5. 6.
LEFT-HANDED slingers, Judg. 20. 16.
LEGION (of devils), Mark 5. 9; Luke 8. 30.
LEGIONS of angels, Matt. 26. 53.
LENDING, regulations for, Ex. 22. 25; Lev. 25. 37; Deut. 15. 2; 23. 19; 24. 10. *See* Ps. 37. 26; Luke 6. 34.
LEOPARD, vision of, Dan. 7. 6; Rev. 13. 2.
mentioned figuratively, Is. 11. 6; Hos. 13. 7.
LEPERS not to dwell in the camp, Lev. 13. 46; Num. 5. 2; 12. 14.
four, of Samaria, 2 Kin. 7. 3.
LEPROSY in a house, Lev. 14. 33.
of Miriam, Num. 12. 10.
of Naaman and Gehazi, 2 Kin. 5.
of Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 19.
symptoms of, Lev. 13.
observances on healing, Lev. 14; 22. 4; Deut. 24. 8.
cured by Christ, Matt. 8. 3; Mark 1. 41; Luke 5. 12; 17. 12.

LETTER and the spirit, Rom. 2. 27; 7. 6; 2 Cor. 3. 6.
LETTERS:—of David to Joab, 2 Sam. 11. 14; of Jezebel, 1 Kin. 21. 9; of king of Syria, 2 Kin. 5. 5; of Jehu, 2 Kin. 10. 1; of Elijah to Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21. 12; of Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30. 1; of Bishlam and Rehum, Ezra 4. 7; of Artaxerxes, Ezra 4. 17; of Tatnai, Ezra 5. 6; of Sennacherib to Hezekiah, Is. 37. 10, 14; of Jeremiah, Jer. 29. 1; of the Apostles, Acts 15. 23; of Claudius Lysias to Felix, Acts 23. 25.
LIARS, their doom, Rev. 21. 8, 27; 22. 15.
instances:—the devil, Gen. 3. 4. Cain, Gen. 4. 9. Sarah, Gen. 18. 15. Jacob, Gen. 27. 19. Joseph's brethren, Gen. 37. 31, 32. Gibeonites, Josh. 9. 9. Samson, Judg. 16. 10. Saul, 1 Sam. 15. 15. Michal, 1 Sam. 19. 14. David, 1 Sam. 21. 2. Prophet of Beth-el, 1 Kin. 13. 18. Gehazi, 2 Kin. 5. 22. Job's friends, Job 13. 4. Nineveites, Nah. 3. 1. Peter, Matt. 26. 72. Ananias, Acts 5. 4. Cretians, Tit. 1. 12.
LIBERALITY enjoined, Deut. 15. 14; Prov. 11. 25; Is. 32. 8; 2 Cor. 9. 13.
of the Israelites, Ex. 35. 21; Num. 7.
of the early Christians, Acts 2. 45; 4. 34.
of the Macedonians, 2 Cor. 8; 9; Phil. 4. 15.
LIBERTY bestowed by the Gospel, Rom. 8. 21; 2 Cor. 3. 17; Gal. 5. 1; James 1. 25; 2. 12 (Is. 61. 1; Luke 4. 18).
not to be misused, 1 Cor. 8. 9; Gal. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 16; 2 Pet. 2. 19.
LICE, plague of, Ex. 8. 16; Ps. 105. 31.
LIFE, the gift of God, Gen. 2. 7; Job 12. 10; Ps. 36. 6; 66. 9; Dan. 5. 23; Acts 17. 28.
long, to whom promised, Ex. 20. 12; Deut. 5. 33; 6. 2; Prov. 3. 2; 9. 11; 10. 27; Eph. 6. 3.
its vanity and uncertainty, Job 7. 1; 9. 25; 14. 1; Ps. 39. 5; 73. 19; 89. 47; 90. 5, 9; Eccles. 6. 12; Is. 38. 12; James 4. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 24.
mode of spending, Luke 1. 75; Rom. 12. 18; 14. 8; Phil. 1. 21; 1 Pet. 1. 17.
of Hezekiah prolonged, 2 Kin. 20; 2 Chr. 32. 24; Is. 38.
SPIRITUAL, Rom. 6. 4; 8; Gal. 2. 20; Eph. 2. 1; Col. 3. 3.
ETERNAL, the gift of God through Jesus Christ (Ps. 133. 3); John 6. 27, 54; 10. 28; 17. 3; Rom. 2. 7; 6. 23; 1 John 1. 2; 2. 25; Jude 21; Rev. 2. 7; 21. 6.
to whom promised, John 3. 16; 5. 24; 1 Tim. 1. 16.
LIGHT, Gen. 1. 3; Jer. 31. 35.
type of God's favour, Ex. 10. 23; Ps. 4. 6; 27. 1; 97. 11; Is. 9. 2; 60. 19.
God's word produces, Ps. 19. 8; 119. 105, 130; Prov. 6. 23.
instances of miraculous, Matt. 17. 2; Acts 9. 3.
Christ the light of the world, Luke 2. 32; John 1. 4; 8. 12; 9. 5; 12. 35; Rev. 21. 23.
children of, disciples, Eph. 5. 8; 1 Thess. 5. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 9.
God is, 1 Tim. 6. 16; 1 John 1. 5.
LIGHTNING, 2 Sam. 22. 15; Job 28. 26; 38. 25; Ps. 18. 14; 144. 6.
about God's throne, Ezek. 1. 13; Rev. 4. 5.
LILY of the valley, Cant. 2. 1; Hos. 14. 5; Matt. 6. 28; Luke 12. 27.
LINEN for sacred vestments, Ex. 28. 42; Lev. 6. 10; 1 Sam. 2. 18; 22. 18. *See* Rev. 15. 6.
LIONS, Samson kills one, Judg. 14. 5.
also David, 1 Sam. 17. 34.
Daniel in the den of, Dan. 6. 18.
Satan likened to a lion, 1 Pet. 5. 8 (Ps. 10. 9).
prophets slain by, 1 Kin. 13. 24; 20. 36.
parable of young, Ezek. 19.
mentioned figuratively, Gen. 49. 9 (Rev. 5. 5); Num. 24. 9; 2 Sam. 17. 10; Job 4. 10.
various visions of, Ezek. 1. 10; 10. 14; Dan. 7. 4; Rev. 4. 7.
LIVING water, gift of Christ, John 4. 10; 7. 38; Rev. 7. 17.
LOAVES, miraculous multiplication of, Matt. 14. 17; 15. 32; Mark 6. 35; Luke 9. 12; John 6. 5.
LOCUSTS, Ex. 10. 4; Deut. 28. 38; Ps. 105. 34; Rev. 9. 3.
used as food, Lev. 11. 22; Matt. 3. 4.
described, Prov. 30. 27; Nah. 3. 17; Rev. 9. 7.
LOG, a liquid measure, Lev. 14. 10.
LORD'S DAY, Rev. 1. 10.
LORD'S PRAYER, Matt. 6. 9.
LORD'S SUPPER. *See* COMMUNION.
LOT, the, decided by God, Lev. 16. 8; Prov. 16. 33.
LOT—*cont.*
Canaan apportioned by, Num. 26. 55; Josh. 15.
Saul chosen king by, 1 Sam. 10. 17.
Jonathan taken by, 1 Sam. 14. 41, 42.
used to divide Christ's raiment, Matt. 27. 35; Mark 15. 24 (Ps. 22. 18).
Matthias chosen apostle by, Acts 1. 26.
LOVE to God commanded, Deut. 6. 5; 10. 12; 11. 1; Josh. 22. 5; Ps. 31. 23; Dan. 9. 4; Matt. 22. 37; 1 John 4; 5.
blessings of, Neh. 1. 5; Ps. 145. 20; 1 Cor. 2. 9; 8. 3.
brotherly, Rom. 12. 9, 10.
of husbands, Gen. 29. 20; 2 Sam. 1. 26; Eph. 5. 25; Tit. 2. 4.
to Christ, Matt. 10. 37; Rev. 2. 4.
of the world, censured, 1 John 2. 15.
LUCRE, greed of, forbidden, 1 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 2.
LUKEWARMNESS condemned, Rev. 3. 16.
LYING hateful to God, Prov. 6. 16, 19; 12. 22.
forbidden, Lev. 19. 11; Col. 3. 9.
devil father of, John 8. 44; Acts 5. 3.

MADNESS, David affects, 1 Sam. 21. 13.
threatened, Deut. 28. 28.
MAGICIANS of Egypt, Ex. 7. 11; 8. 19.
of Chaldea preserved, Dan. 2; 4. 7.
MAGISTRATES, Ezra 7. 25; to be obeyed, Ex. 22. 8; Rom. 13; Tit. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 14.
MAIMED healed by Christ, Matt. 15. 30.
animal, unfit for sacrifice, Lev. 22. 22.
MAJESTY of God, 1 Chr. 29. 11; Job 37. 22; Ps. 93; 96; Is. 24. 14; Nah. 1; Hab. 3. *See* GOD.
of Christ, 2 Pet. 1. 16. *See* JESUS CHRIST.
MALE children saved from Pharaoh, Ex. 1. 15.
MALEFACTORS, execution of, Deut. 21. 22.
crucified with Christ, Luke 23. 32.
MALES to appear before the Lord thrice a year, Ex. 23. 17; Deut. 16. 16.
MALICE condemned, Prov. 17. 5; 24. 17; 1 Cor. 5. 8; 14. 20; Eph. 4. 31; Col. 3. 8; Tit. 3. 3; James 5. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 1.
MAN created, Gen. 1. 26; 2. 7.
his dignity, Gen. 1. 27; 2. 25; Eccles. 7. 29.
his fall, Gen. 3.
his iniquity, Gen. 6. 5, 12; 1 Kin. 8. 46; Job 14. 16; 15. 14; Ps. 14; 51; Eccles. 9. 3; Is. 43. 27; 53. 6; Jer. 3. 25; 17. 9; John 3. 19; Rom. 3. 9; 5. 12; 7. 18; Gal. 3. 10; 5. 17; James 1. 13; 1 John 1. 8.
his imperfection and weakness, 2 Chr. 20. 12; Matt. 6. 27; Rom. 9. 16; 1 Cor. 3. 7; 2 Cor. 3. 5.
liable to suffering, Job 5. 7; 14. 1; Ps. 39. 4; Eccles. 9. 2; Acts 14. 22; Rom. 8. 22; Rev. 7. 14.
ignorance of, Job 8. 9; 11. 12; 28. 12; Prov. 16. 25; 27. 1; Eccles. 8. 17; Is. 59. 10; 1 Cor. 1. 20; 8. 2 (Is. 47. 10); James 4. 14.
mortality of, Job 14; Ps. 39; 49; 62. 9; 78. 39; 89. 48; 103. 14; 144. 4; 146. 3; Eccles. 1. 4; 12. 7; Rom. 5. 12; Heb. 9. 27.
vanity of his life, Ps. 49; Eccles. 1; 2.
his whole duty, Eccles. 12. 13; Mic. 6. 8; 1 John 3. 23.
his redemption, Rom. 5; 1 Cor. 15. 49; Gal. 3; 4; Eph. 3; 5. 25; Phil. 3. 21; Col. 1; Heb. 1; 2; Rev. 5.
MANIFESTATION of Christ, Matt. 17; John 1. 14; 2. 11; 1 John 3. 5.
of God's righteousness, Rom. 3. 21; of His love, 1 John 4. 9.
of the sons of God, Rom. 8. 19.
of the Spirit, 1 Cor. 12. 7.
MANNA promised, Ex. 16. 4.
sent, Ex. 16. 14; Deut. 8. 3; Neh. 9. 20; Ps. 78. 24; John 6. 31.
an omer of it laid up in the ark, Ex. 16. 32; Heb. 9. 4.
Israelites murmur at it, Num. 11. 6.
it ceases on entering Canaan, Josh. 5. 12.
——— the hidden, Rev. 2. 17.
MANSLAUGHTER, Gen. 9. 6; Ex. 21. 12; Num. 35. 6, 22; Deut. 19. 4; Josh. 20. 1; 1 Tim. 1. 9.
MANSTEALING, Ex. 21. 16; Deut. 24. 7.
MARRIAGE instituted, Gen. 2. 18.
honourable, Ps. 128; Prov. 31. 10; Heb. 13. 4.
treated of by Christ, Matt. 19; Mark 10.

MARRIAGE—*cont.*
its obligations, Matt. 19. 4; Rom. 7. 2; 1 Cor. 6. 16; 7. 10; Eph. 5. 31.
parables concerning, Matt. 22; 25.
belongs to this world only, Matt. 22. 30; Mark 12. 23.
at Cana, miracle at, John 2.
Paul's opinion on, 1 Cor. 7; 1 Tim. 5. 14.
of the Lamb, typical, Rev. 19. 7.
unlawful marriages, Lev. 18; Deut. 7. 3; Josh. 23. 12; Ezra 9; 10; Neh. 13. 23.
MARRY, forbidding to, 1 Tim. 4. 3.
MARTYR, Stephen the first, Acts 7; 22. 20. *See* Rev. 2. 13; 17. 6.
MASTERS, duty of, Ex. 20. 10; Lev. 19. 13; 25. 40; Deut. 24. 14; Job 31. 13; Jer. 22. 13; Eph. 6. 9; Col. 4. 1; James 5. 4.
MEASURES—of quantity :—
log, Lev. 14. 10, 15, 21.
cab, 2 Kin. 6. 25.
omer, Ex. 16. 36; Lev. 5. 11; 14. 10.
hin, Ex. 29. 40.
bath or ephah, Is. 5. 10; Ezek. 45. 11.
homer, Is. 5. 10; Ezek. 45. 14.
firkin, John 2. 6.
of length :—
handbreadth, Ex. 25. 25; Ps. 39. 5.
span, Ex. 28. 16; 1 Sam. 17. 4.
cubit, Gen. 6. 15, 16; Deut. 3. 11.
fathom, Acts 27. 28.
furlong, Luke 24. 13; John 11. 18.
nalle, Matt. 5. 41.
MEASURING of the holy city, and new Jerusalem, Ezek. 40; Zech. 2. 1; Rev. 11. 1; 21. 15.
MEAT-OFFERING, Lev. 2; 3; 6. 14; Num. 15; Neh. 10. 33.
MEATS, clean and unclean, Lev. 11; Deut. 14; Acts 15. 29; Rom. 14; 1 Cor. 8. 4; Col. 2. 16; 1 Tim. 4. 3.
MEDDLING condemned, 2 Kin. 14. 10; Prov. 20. 3; 26. 17; 24. 21.
MEDIATOR, one, Gal. 3. 19, 20; 1 Tim. 2. 5; Heb. 8. 6; 9. 15; Jesus the, Heb. 12. 24.
MEDICINE, typical, Prov. 17. 22; Jer. 8. 22; 30. 13; 46. 11; Ezek. 47. 12.
MEDITATION encouraged, Ps. 1. 2; 19. 14; 77. 12; 107. 43; 119. 97.
injunctions to, Josh. 1. 8; Ps. 4. 4; Prov. 4. 26; 1 Tim. 4. 15. *See* Gen. 24. 63.
MEEKNESS, CHRIST an example of, Matt. 11. 29; Luke 23. 34; 2 Cor. 10. 1 (Is. 53. 2; John 18. 19).
exhortations to, Zeph. 2. 3; Gal. 5. 23; 6. 1; Eph. 4. 2; Phil. 2. 2; Col. 3. 12; 1 Tim. 6. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 25; Tit. 3. 2; James 1. 21; 3. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 4, 15.
blessed of God, Ps. 22. 26; 25. 9; 37. 11 (Matt. 5. 5); 69. 32; 76. 9; 147. 6; 149. 4; Is. 11. 4; 29. 19; 61. 1.
examples of :—Moses, Num. 12. 3. David, 2 Sam. 16. 9. Jeremiah, Jer. 26. 14.
MEMBERS of the body, types of the Church, Rom. 12. 4; 1 Cor. 12. 12; Eph. 4. 25.
MEMORIALS ordained, Ex. 17. 14; 28. 12; 30. 16; Num. 16. 40.
offerings of, Lev. 2. 2; Num. 5. 15.
MEMORY of the just, blessed, Prov. 10. 7.
of the wicked, cut off, Ps. 109. 15; Is. 26. 14.
MERCHANTS, Gen. 37. 25; 1 Kin. 10. 15; Neh. 13. 20; Is. 23. 8; Ezek. 27.
parable of one seeking pearls, Matt. 13. 45.
MERCY, supplication for, Deut. 21. 8; 1 Kin. 8. 30; Neh. 9. 32; Ps. 51; Dan. 9. 16; Heb. 4. 2; Matt. 6. 12.
injunctions to show, Prov. 3. 3; Zech. 7. 9; Luke 6. 36; Rom. 12. 19 (Prov. 25. 21); Phil. 2. 1; Col. 3. 12; James 2. 13.
of GOD, Ps. 78. 38; 103. 9; Is. 30. 18; 54. 7; Lam. 3. 22.
MERCY SEAT described, Ex. 25. 17; 26. 34; 37. 6; Lev. 16. 13; 1 Chr. 28. 11; Heb. 9. 5.
MESSENGER of the covenant, Mal. 3. 1; Is. 42. 19.
MICE, golden, 1 Sam. 6. 11.
MIDIANITISH WOMAN, Num. 25. 6, 14.
MIDNIGHT, Egyptians smitten at, Ex. 12. 29.
prayer at, Ps. 119. 62; Acts 16. 25; 20. 7.
bridegroom cometh at, Matt. 25. 6.
master of house cometh at, Mark 13. 35.
MIDWIVES of Egypt, Ex. 1. 16, 20.
MILK (and honey), Josh. 5. 6; Is. 55. 1.
mentioned, Cant. 4. 11; Is. 7. 22; 1 Cor. 3. 2; Heb. 5. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 2.
MILL, women at, Matt. 24. 41.
MILLSTONES, Ex. 11. 5; Matt. 24. 41; Rev. 18. 21.
MIND devoted to God, Matt. 22. 37; Mark 12. 30; Rom. 7. 25.
a willing, 1 Chr. 28. 9; Neh. 4. 6; 2 Cor. 8. 12.
united, 1 Cor. 1. 10; 2 Cor. 13. 11; Phil. 2. 2; 1 Pet. 3. 8. *See* Heb. 8. 10.
MINISTERING SPIRITS, Heb. 1. 14. *See* Rom. 15. 25, 27.
MINISTERS, GOD's, Ps. 103. 21; 104. 4; Heb. 1. 7.
(priests), Ex. 28; Heb. 10. 11.
worthy of honour and obedience, 1 Thess. 5. 12, 13; 1 Tim. 5. 17; Heb. 13. 17.
CHRIST's, 1 Cor. 3. 5; 4. 1; 2 Cor. 3. 6; 6; Eph. 3. 7; 6. 21.
how qualified, 1 Tim. 3; Tit. 1; 1 Pet. 5.
MINISTRY OF THE GOSPEL, Acts 6. 4; 20. 24; Rom. 12. 7; 1 Cor. 16. 15; 2 Cor. 4. 1; 5. 18; Eph. 6. 21; Col. 1. 7; 4. 17; 1 Tim. 1. 12.
MIRACLES performed by Moses and Aaron at God's command, Ex. 4. 3; 7. 10; 7—12; 14. 21; 15. 25; 17. 6; Num. 16. 28; 20. 7; 21. 8; by Joshua, Josh. 3; 4; 6; 10. 12; by Samson, Judg. 14—16; by Samuel, 1 Sam. 12. 18; by a prophet, 1 Kin. 13. 4; by Elijah, 1 Kin. 17; 18; 2 Kin. 1. 10—12; by Elisha, 2 Kin. 2—6; 13. 21; by Isaiah, 2 Kin. 20. 9; by the disciples, Luke 10. 17; by Peter, Acts 3; 5; 9. 32; by Stephen, Acts 6. 8; by Philip, Acts 8. 6; by Paul, Acts 13; 14; 16; 19; 20; 28; by sorcerers and evil spirits, Ex. 7. 11; 8. 7; Matt. 24. 24; 2 Thess. 2. 9; Rev. 13. 14; 16. 14; 19. 20.
MIRTH, vanity of, Eccles. 2; 7. 4. *See* Jer. 7. 34; 16. 9; Hos. 2. 11.
MISCHIEF, punishment of, Ps. 7. 14; 9. 15; 140. 2; Prov. 26. 27; Is. 33. 1; Acts 13. 10.
MITES, the widow's, Mark 12. 42; Luke 21. 2.
MITRE of the high priest, Ex. 28. 4; 29. 6; 39. 28.
MOCKING condemned, Prov. 17. 5; 30. 17; Jer. 15. 17; Jude 18.
punished, Gen. 21. 9; 2 Kin. 2. 23. *See* 2 Chr. 30. 10; 36. 16.
(of Christ), Matt. 27. 29; Luke 23. 11.
MODEST apparel, 1 Tim. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 3. 3.
MONEY, Gen. 17. 27; 23. 9; 42. 25; Jer. 32. 9; Matt. 22. 19; Mark 12. 41; 14. 11.
love of, censured, 1 Tim. 6. 10.
MONTHS of the Hebrews, Ex. 12. 2; 13. 4; Deut. 16. 1; 1 Kin. 6. 1; 8. 2.
of the Chaldeans, Neh. 1. 1; 2. 1.
MOON (the lesser light), Gen. 1. 16.
referred to, Deut. 33. 14; Josh. 10. 12; Ps. 8. 3; 89. 37; 104. 19; 121. 6.
idolatrously worshipped, Deut. 17. 3; Job 31. 26; Jer. 44. 17.
feasts of the new, 1 Sam. 20. 5; 1 Chr. 23. 31; Ps. 81. 3; Is. 1. 13; Hos. 2. 11.
MORTALITY of man, Job 19. 26; Rom. 8. 11; 1 Cor. 15. 53; 2 Cor. 4. 11; 5. 4.
MORTGAGES, Neh. 5. 3.
MOTHER of all living, EVE, Gen. 3. 20.
MOTHERS, love of, Is. 49. 15; 66. 13; instances, Gen. 21. 16; Ex. 2; 1 Sam. 1. 22; 2 Sam. 21. 10; 1 Kin. 3. 26; 2 John.
love to, enforced, Ex. 20. 12; Prov. 1. 8; 19. 26; 23. 22; Eph. 6. 1.
MOUNT to be cast against Jerusalem, Jer. 6. 6.
MOURNERS, comfort for, Job 29. 25; Rom. 12. 15; 2 Cor. 1. 4; 1 Thess. 4. 18.
MOURNING, when blessed, Eccles. 7. 2; Matt. 5. 4; Luke 6. 21.
for the dead, Gen. 50. 3; Num. 20. 29; Deut. 14. 1; 2 Sam. 1. 17; 3. 31; 12. 16; 18. 33; 19. 1; Eccl. 12. 5; Jer. 6. 26; 9. 17; 22. 18.
of the priests, Lev. 21. 1; Ezek 44. 25.
MOUTH of GOD, Deut. 8. 3; Matt. 4. 4.
of babes, Ps. 8. 2; Matt. 21. 16.
of the wicked, Ps. 32. 9; 63. 11; 107. 42; 109. 2; 144. 8; Prov. 4. 24; 5. 3; 6. 12; 19. 28; Rom 3. 15; Rev. 13. 5.
of the righteous, &c, Ps. 37. 30; Prov. 10. 31; Eccles. 10. 12.

MOUTH—*cont.*
of fools, Prov. 14. 3; 15. 2; 18. 7; 26. 7.
MULBERRY TREES, 2 Sam. 5. 23.
MURDER, Gen. 9. 6; Ex. 20. 13; Lev. 24. 17; Deut. 5. 17; 21. 9; Matt. 5. 21; 1 John 3. 15.
examples:—Gen. 4; Judg. 9; 2 Sam. 3. 27; 4; 12. 9; 20. 8; 1 Kin. 16. 9; 21; 2 Kin. 15. 10; 21. 23; 2 Chr. 24. 21.
its penalty, Gen. 4. 12; 9. 6; Num. 35. 30; Jer. 19. 4; Ezek. 16. 38; Gal. 5. 21; Rev. 22. 15.
source of, Matt. 15. 19; Gal. 5. 21.
MURMURING rebuked, Lam. 3. 39; 1 Cor. 10. 10; Phil. 2. 14; Jude 16.
of Israel, instances of, Ex. 15. 23; 16; 17; Num. 11; 16; 20; 21.
MURRAIN, plague of, Ex. 9. 3; Ps. 78. 50.
MUSIC, invention of, Gen. 4. 21.
its effects on Saul, 1 Sam. 16. 14.
used for worship, 2 Sam. 6. 5; 1 Chr. 15. 28; 16. 42; 2 Chr. 7. 6; 29. 25; Ps. 33; 81; 92; 108; 150; Dan. 3. 5.
at festivities, Is. 5. 12; 14. 11; Amos 6. 5; Luke 15. 25; 1 Cor. 14. 7.
in heaven, Rev. 5. 8; 14. 2.
MUSTARD SEED, parable of, Matt. 13. 31; Mark 4. 30; Luke 13. 18.
MUZZLING the ox that treadeth out the corn forbidden, Deut. 25. 4; 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18.
MYRRH, Ex. 30. 23; Esth. 2. 12; Ps. 45. 8; Cant. 1. 13; Matt. 2. 11; Mark 15. 23; John 19. 39.
MYRTLES, Is. 41. 19; 55. 13; vision of, Zech. 1. 8.
MYSTERY of the kingdom of God made known by Christ, Mark 4. 11; Eph. 1. 9; 3. 3; 1 Tim. 3. 16; by the disciples to the world, 1 Cor. 4. 1; 13. 2; Eph. 6. 19; Col. 2. 2.
of the raising of the dead, 1 Cor. 15. 51.
of iniquity, 2 Thess. 2. 7; Rev. 17. 5.

NAME of God, Ex. 34. 5, 14. *See* Ex. 6. 3; 15. 3; Ps. 83. 18.
honour due to, Ex. 20. 7; Deut. 5. 11; 28. 58; Ps. 34. 3; 72. 17; 111. 9; Mic. 4. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 1.
——— of CHRIST, prayer in, John 14. 13; 16. 23; Rom. 1. 8; Eph. 5. 20; Col. 3. 17; Heb. 13. 15; miracles performed in, Acts 3. 6; 4. 10; 19. 13.
responsibilities of bearing, 2 Tim. 2. 19.
NAME given to children at circumcision, Luke 1. 59; 2. 21.
NAME, value of a good, Prov. 22. 1; Eccles. 7. 1.
NAMES changed by God, Gen. 17. 5, 15; 32. 27; 2 Sam. 12. 25; by man, Dan. 1. 7; by Christ, Mark 3. 16, 17.
NATIONS, origin of, Gen. 10.
NAVY of Solomon, 1 Kin. 9. 26; 2 Chr. 8. 17.
of Jehoshaphat, 1 Kin. 22. 48.
NEIGHBOUR, how to treat our, Ex. 20. 16; 22. 26; Lev. 19. 18; Deut. 15. 2; 27. 17; Prov. 3. 28; 24. 28; 25. 8, 17; Mark 12. 31; Rom. 13. 9; Gal. 5. 14; James 2. 8.
NET, parable of, Matt. 13. 47.
NEW BIRTH (born again), John 3. 3, 6; 1 Pet. 1. 23.
NIGHT, Gen. 1. 5; Ps. 19. 2; figurative, John 9. 4; Rom. 13. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 5; none in heaven, Rev. 21. 25 (Is. 60. 20).
NORTH and South, conflicts of, Dan. 11.
NUMBERING of the people, by Moses, Num. 1. 18; 26. 4; by David, 2 Sam. 24; 1 Chr. 21.
of the Levites, Num. 3. 15; 4. 34; 26. 57.

OATH, God ratifies his purpose by, Ps. 132. 11; Luke 1. 73; Acts 2. 30; Heb. 6. 17.
of the forty Jews, Acts 23. 12, 21.
OATHS, directions about, Lev. 5. 4; 6. 3; 19. 12; Num. 30. 2; Ps. 15. 4; Matt. 5. 33; James 5. 12.
examples of, Gen. 14. 22; 21. 31; 24. 2; Josh. 14. 9; 1 Sam. 20. 42; 28. 10; Ps. 132. 2.
demanded, Ex. 22. 11; Num. 5. 21; 1 Kin. 8. 31; Ezra 10. 5.
rash:—of Esau, Gen. 25. 33.
of Israel to the Gibeonites, Josh. 9. 19.
Jephthah, Judg. 11. 30.
Saul at Beth-aven, 1 Sam. 14. 24.
Herod to Herodias' daughter, Matt. 14. 7.
OBEDIENCE of CHRIST, Rom. 5. 19; Phil. 2. 8; Heb. 5. 8.
OBEDIENCE to God enjoined, Ex. 19. 5; 23. 21; Lev. 26. 3; Deut. 4—8; 11; 29; Is. 1. 19; Jer. 7. 23; 26. 13; 38. 20; Acts 5. 29; James 1. 25.
its blessings, Ex. 23. 22; Deut. 28; 30; Prov. 25. 12; Is. 1. 19; Heb. 11. 8; 1 Pet. 1. 22; Rev. 22. 14.
preferred before sacrifice, 1 Sam. 15. 22; Ps. 50. 8; Mic. 6. 6.
to the faith, Rom. 1. 5; 16. 26; 2 Cor. 7. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 2.
of children to parents, Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20.
to masters, Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3. 22; Tit. 2. 9.
of wives to husbands, Tit. 2. 5.
of people to rulers, Tit. 3. 1; Heb. 13. 17.
OBLATIONS, Lev. 2; 3.
of the spoil, Num. 31. 28.
OFFENCE, giving of, deprecated, 1 Cor. 10. 32; 2 Cor. 6. 3; Phil. 1. 10.
OFFENCES, woe because of, Matt. 18. 7.
how to remedy, Eccles. 10. 4; Matt. 5. 29; 18. 8; Mark 9. 43; Rom. 16. 17.
Christ was delivered for our, Rom. 4. 25.
OFFERING (of Christ), Heb. 9. 14, 28; 10. 10, 12, 14.
OFFERINGS, laws for, Lev. 1; 22. 21; Deut. 15. 21; Mal. 1. 13.
OIL for lamps, Ex. 27. 20; Lev. 24. 1.
for anointing, Ex. 30. 31; 37. 29.
used in meat offerings, Lev. 2. 1.
miracles of, 1 Kin. 17. 12; 2 Kin. 4. 1.
figurative, Ps. 23. 5; 141. 5; Is. 61. 3; Zech. 4. 12; Matt. 25. 1.
OINTMENT, Christ anointed with, Matt. 26. 7; Mark 14. 3; Luke 7. 37; John 11. 2; 12. 3.
OLD AGE, Job 30. 2; Ps. 90. 10; Eccles. 12; Tit. 2. 2.
reverence due to, Lev. 19. 32; Prov. 23. 22; 1 Tim. 5. 1.
OLD MAN, to put off, Rom. 6. 6; Eph. 4. 22; Col. 3. 9.
OLD PROPHET, the, 1 Kin. 13. 11.
OLIVE TREES, vision of, Zech. 4. 3; Rev. 11. 4. *See* Judg. 9. 9; Ps. 52. 8; Rom. 11. 17.
OPPRESSION forbidden by God, Ex. 22. 21; Lev. 25. 14; Deut. 23. 16; 24. 14; Ps. 12. 5; 62. 10; Prov. 14. 31; 22. 16; Eccles. 4. 1; 5. 8; Is. 1. 17; 10; 58. 6; Jer. 22. 17; Ezek. 22. 7; Amos 4. 1; 8. 4; Mic. 2. 2; Mal. 3. 5; James 5. 4.
ORACLE of the temple, 1 Kin. 6. 16; 8. 6; 2 Chr. 4. 20; Ps. 28. 2.
ORACLES (the Holy Scriptures), Acts 7. 38; Rom. 3. 2; Heb. 5. 12; 1 Pet. 4. 11. *See* 2 Sam. 16. 23.
ORDINATION, mode and use of, Acts 6. 6; 14. 23; 1 Tim. 2. 7; 3; 4. 14; 5. 22; 2 Tim. 2. 2; Tit. 1. 5.
ORNAMENTS, of apparel, &c., Gen. 24. 22; Prov. 1. 9; 4. 9; 25. 12; Is. 3. 18; Jer. 2. 32; 1 Pet. 3. 3.
OSTENTATION condemned, Prov. 25. 14; 27. 2; Matt. 6. 1.
OUTCASTS of Israel, promised restoration, Is. 11. 12; 16. 3; 27. 13; Jer. 30. 17; Rom. 11.
OVERCOMING, glory and reward of, 1 John 2. 13; Rev. 2. 7, 11, 17, 26; 3. 5, 12, 21; 21. 7.
OVERSEERS in building the temple, 1 Chr. 9. 29; 2 Chr. 2. 18.
OX, treatment of, Ex. 21. 28; 22. 1; 23. 4; Lev. 17. 3; Deut. 5. 14; 22. 1; Luke 13. 15.
that treadeth out the corn, unlawful to muzzle, Deut. 25. 4; 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18.

PALACE, the temple so called, 1 Chr. 29. 1; Ps. 48. 3; 71. 69; 122. 7.
PALM tree and branches, Ex. 15. 27; Lev. 23. 40; Deut. 34. 3; Judg. 1. 16; 3. 13; 2 Chr. 28. 15; John 12. 13; Rev. 7. 9.
PALSY cured by Christ, Matt. 4. 24; 8. 6; 9. 2; Mark 2. 3; Luke 5. 18.
by His disciples, Acts 8. 7; 9. 33.
PAPER REEDS of Egypt, Is. 19. 7.
PARABLE taken up, Hab. 2. 6.
PARABLES, remarkable ones in Old Testament, Judg. 9. 8–15; 2 Sam. 12. 1, 4; 14. 5, 7; 1 Kin. 20. 39; 2 Kin. 14. 9; 2 Chr. 25. 18.
as discourses, Num. 23. 7; 24. 5, 16; Ps. 78. 2; Job 27; Prov. 26. 9.
of the prophets, Is. 5. 1; Jer. 13. 1; 18; 24; 27; Ezek. 16; 17; 19; 23; 24; 31; 33; 37.
of Christ, Matt. 13. 3; 34; Mark 3. 23; 4. 13; Luke 8. 10. *See* CHRIST.

PARADISE, Rev. 2. 7.
promised by Christ to the penitent thief, Luke 23. 43.
Paul caught up into, 2 Cor. 12. 4.
PARDON of sin, 2 Chr. 30. 18; Neh. 9. 17; Job 7. 21; Ps. 25. 11; Is. 55. 7; Jer. 33. 8; 50. 20.
PARENTS, duty of, Prov. 13. 24; 19. 18; 22. 6, 15; 23. 13; 29. 15, 17; Luke 11. 13; Eph. 6. 4; Col. 3. 21; 1 Tim. 5. 8; Tit. 2. 4.
duty to. *See* OBEDIENCE.
PARTIALITY condemned, Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 1. 17; 16. 19; Prov. 18. 5; 24. 23; Mal. 2. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 21; James 2. 4; 3. 17; Jude 16.
PASSOVER ordained, Ex. 12. 3, 11.
laws relating to, Lev. 23. 4; Num. 9; 28. 16; Deut. 16.
kept under Moses in Egypt, Ex. 12. 12; at Sinai, Num. 9. 5; under Joshua in Canaan, Josh. 5. 10; by Hezekiah after the captivity of Israel, 2 Chr. 30. 13; by Josiah before the captivity of Judah, 2 Kin. 23. 21; 2 Chr. 35; by Ezra on return from the captivity, Ezra 6. 19.
kept by Christ, Matt. 26. 19; Mark 14. 12; Luke 22. 7; John 13.
a type of Christ's death, 1 Cor. 5. 7.
PASTORS transgressing, Jer. 2. 8; 10. 21; 23.
PASTURE, spiritual, Ps. 23. 2; 74. 1; 79. 13; 95. 7; 100; Ezek. 34. 14; John 10. 9.
PATIENCE commended, Is. 57. 7; Eccles. 7. 8; Is. 30. 15; 40. 31; Luke 21. 19; Rom. 12. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 14; 2 Thess. 3. 5; 1 Tim. 3. 3; 6. 11; Heb. 12. 1; James 1. 3; 5. 7; 1 Pet. 2. 20; 2 Pet. 1. 6.
blessed results of, Rom. 5. 3; 15. 4; Heb. 6. 12; Rev. 2. 2; 3. 10.
PATRIARCHS, their genealogy, Gen. 5.
PATTERN of the tabernacle, &c., Ex. 25. 9, 40 (Ezek. 43. 10); Heb. 8. 5; 9. 23.
PEACE to be sought of God, Ezra 6. 10; Jer. 29. 7; 1 Tim. 2. 2.
bestowed by God, Lev. 26. 6; 1 Kin. 2. 33; 4. 24; 2 Kin. 20. 19; Prov. 16. 7; Is. 45. 7; Jer. 14. 13.
exhortations to maintain, Ps. 34. 14; Matt. 5. 9; Rom. 12. 18; 14. 19; 1 Cor. 7. 15; Eph. 4. 3; 1 Thess. 5. 13; 2 Tim. 2. 22; James 3. 18; 1 Pet. 3. 11.
——— spiritual, gift of God (John 14. 27); Acts 10. 36; Rom. 1. 7; 5. 1; 8. 6; 14. 17; Phil. 4. 7; Col. 3. 15; 1 Thess. 5. 23; 2 Thess. 3. 16; Rev. 1. 4.
proclaimed to the Gentiles, Zech. 9. 10; Eph. 2. 14, 17; 3.
produced by the Spirit, Gal. 5. 22.
denied to the wicked, 2 Kin. 9. 31; Is. 48. 22; 59. 8 (Rom. 3. 17); Jer. 12. 12; Ezek. 7. 25.
to whom promised, Ps. 29. 11; 85. 8; 122. 6; 125. 5; 128. 6; 147. 14; John 14. 27; Gal. 6. 16; Eph. 6. 23.
on earth, Luke 2. 14.
in heaven, Luke 19. 38.
——— king of Melchizedec), Heb. 7. 2.
——— the prince of (Christ), Is. 9. 6.
PEACE OFFERINGS, laws pertaining to, Ex. 20. 24; 24. 5; Lev. 3; 6; 7. 11; 19. 5.
PEARL, parable of, Matt. 7. 6; 13. 45. *See* 1 Tim. 2. 9; Rev. 17. 4.
PECULIAR people of God, Deut. 14. 2; Ps. 135. 4. *See* Tit. 2. 14; 1 Pet. 2. 9.
PEOPLE of God, their blessings and privileges, Deut. 7. 6; 32. 9; 33; 1 Sam. 12. 22; 2 Sam. 7. 23; Ps. 3. 8; 29. 11; 33. 12; 77. 15; 85; 89. 15; 94. 14; 95. 7; 100; 110; 111. 6; 121; 125; 144. 15; 148. 14; 149. 4; Is. 11. 11; 14. 32; 30. 19; 33. 24; 40. 13; 51. 22; 65. 18; Dan. 7. 27; Joel 2. 18; 3. 16; Zeph. 3. 9, 20; Matt. 1. 21; Luke 1. 17; Acts 15. 14; Rom. 14; 2 Cor. 6. 16; Tit. 2. 14; Heb. 4. 9; 8. 10; 1 Pet. 2. 9; Rev. 5. 9; 21. 3.
PERDITION, what results in, Phil. 1. 28; 1 Tim. 6. 9; Heb. 10. 39; 2 Pet. 3. 7; Rev. 17. 8.
the son of, John 17. 12; 2 Thess. 2. 3.
PERFECTION of God, Deut. 32. 4; 2 Sam. 22. 31; Job 26. 4; Matt. 5. 48.
of CHRIST, Heb. 2. 10; 5. 9; 7. 28.
of God's law, Ps. 19. 7; 119; James 1. 25.
of saints, 1 Cor. 2. 6; Eph. 4. 12; Col. 1. 28; 3. 14; 2 Tim. 3. 17. *See* Matt. 5. 48; 2 Cor. 12. 9; Heb. 6. 1; 11. 40.
PERFUME, the most holy, Ex. 30. 34.
PERJURY condemned, Ex. 20. 16; Lev. 6. 3; 19. 12;
PERJURY—*cont.*
Deut. 5. 20; Ezek. 17. 16; Zech. 5. 4; 8. 17; 1 Tim. 1. 10.
PERSECUTION, coming of, Matt. 13. 21; 23. 34; Mark 10. 30; Luke 11. 49; John 15. 20; 2 Cor. 4. 9; 2 Tim. 3. 12.
conduct under, Matt. 5. 44; 10. 22; Acts 5. 41; Rom. 12. 14; Phil. 1. 28; Heb. 10. 34; 1 Pet. 4. 13–19.
results of, Matt. 5. 10; Luke 6. 22; 9. 24; James 1. 2; 1 Pet. 4. 14; Rev. 6. 9; 7. 13.
PERSEVERANCE enjoined, Matt. 24. 13; Mark 13. 13; Luke 9. 62; Acts 13. 43; 1 Cor. 15. 58; 16. 13; Eph. 6. 18; Col. 1. 23; 2 Thess. 3. 13; 1 Tim. 6. 14; Heb. 3. 6, 13; 10. 23, 38; 2 Pet. 3. 17; Rev. 2. 10, 25.
PERSONS, God no respecter of, Deut. 10. 17; 2 Chr. 19. 7; Job 34. 19; Acts 10. 34; Rom. 2. 11; Gal. 2. 6; Eph. 6. 9; Col. 3. 25; 1 Pet. 1. 17.
PESTILENCE, the penalty of disobedience, Lev. 26. 25; Num. 14. 12; Deut. 28. 21; Jer. 14. 12; 27. 13; Ezek. 5. 12; 6. 11; 7. 15; Matt. 24. 7; Luke 21. 11.
Israel visited with, Num. 14. 37; 16. 46; 25. 9; 2 Sam. 24. 15.
removed, Num. 16. 47; 2 Sam. 24. 16.
PIECE of silver, parable, Luke 15. 8; 1 Sam. 2. 36.
PIGEONS as offerings, Lev. 1. 14; 12. 6; Num. 6. 10; Luke 2. 24.
PILGRIMAGE, typical, Gen. 47. 9; Ex. 6. 4; Ps. 119. 54; Heb. 11. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 11.
PILLARS erected by Jacob, Gen. 28. 18; 35. 20; and Absalom, 2 Sam. 18. 18.
in porch of the temple, 1 Kin. 7. 21; 2 Chr. 3. 17; Rev. 3. 12.
of cloud and fire in wilderness, Ex. 13. 21; 33. 9; Neh. 9. 12; Ps. 99. 7.
PIT, the grave, death, Job 17. 16; 33. 18; Ps. 28. 1; 30. 9; 88. 4; 143. 7; Is. 14. 15; 38. 17; Ezek. 26. 20; 32. 18.
as a prison, Is. 24. 22; Zech. 9. 11.
PITCH, used for the ark, &c., Gen. 6. 14; Ex. 2. 3; Is. 34. 9.
PLACES, idolatrous, 1 Kin. 11. 7; 12. 31; 13; Ps. 78. 58; Ezek. 16. 24; destruction of, Lev. 26. 30; 2 Kin. 18. 4; 23; 2 Chr. 14. 3; 17. 6; 34. 3; Ezek. 6. 3.
PLAGUES—of Egypt. *See* EGYPT.
of Israel. *See* PESTILENCE.
PLANT, used figuratively, Ps. 128. 3; 144. 12; Cant. 4. 13; Is. 5. 7; 53. 2; Jer. 2. 21; Ezek. 34. 29; Matt. 15. 13.
PLEADING of God with Israel, Is. 1; 3. 13; 43. 26; Jer. 2—6; 13; Ezek. 17. 20; 20. 36; 22; Hos. 2, &c.; Joel 3. 2; Mic. 2.
of Job with God, Job 9. 19; 16. 21.
PLEASURES, vanity of worldly, Eccles. 2.
effects of, Luke 8. 14; James 5; 2 Pet. 2. 13.
exhortations against, 2 Tim. 3. 4; Tit. 3. 3; Heb. 11. 25; 1 Pet. 4.
PLEDGES, limitations of, Ex. 22. 26; Deut. 24. 6. *See* Job 22. 6; 24. 3; Ezek. 18. 7; Amos 2. 8.
PLENTY, the gift of God, Gen. 27. 28; Deut. 16. 10; 28. 11; Ps. 65. 8; 68. 9; 104. 10; 144. 13; Joel 2. 26; Acts 14. 17.
PLOUGHING, Deut. 22. 10.
figuratively mentioned, Job 4. 8; Hos. 10. 13; 1 Cor. 9. 10.
PLOUGHSHARES beaten into swords, Joel 3. 10.
swords to be beaten into ploughshares, Is. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3.
PLUMBLINE and plummet, 2 Kin. 21. 13; Is. 28. 17; Amos 7. 8; Zech. 4. 10.
POETS, heathen, quoted, Acts 17. 28; Tit. 1. 12.
POISON of serpents, Ps. 58. 4; 140. 3; Rom. 3. 13; James 3. 8.
POLLUTIONS under the Law, Lev. 5; 11; 13; 15; 21; 22; Num. 5; 9. 6; Ezek. 22.
of the heathen, Lev. 18. 24; 19. 31; 20. 3; Acts 15. 20.
of the sabbath, Neh. 13. 15; Is. 56. 2; Ezek. 20. 13.
of God's altar, &c., Ex. 20. 25; 2 Chr. 33. 7; 36. 14; Ezek. 8; 44. 7; Dan. 8. 11; Zeph. 3. 4; Mal. 1. 7.
POMEGRANATES on the priest's robe, Ex. 28. 33; 39. 24.
on the pillars of the temple, 1 Kin. 7. 18; 2 Kin. 25. 17; 2 Chr. 3. 16.

POOR, always to be found, Deut. 15. 11; 1 Sam. 2. 7; Matt. 26. 11; Mark 14. 7; John 12. 8.
their condition described, Job 24. 4; Prov. 13. 8; 14. 20; 18. 23; 19. 4; 30. 9; Eccles. 9. 15; James 2.
comfort for, Job 31. 19; Prov. 31. 6; 1 John 3. 17.
causes of poverty, Prov. 6. 11; 10. 4; 13. 4; 19. 15; 20. 13; 23. 21; 28. 19.
oppression of, described and condemned, Ex. 22. 25; Deut. 15. 7; 24. 12; Job 24. 9; Ps. 12. 5; 14. 6; 82. 3; Prov. 14. 31; 17. 5; 22. 16, 22; 28. 3; Eccles. 5. 8; Is. 3. 14; Jer. 22. 3; Amos 2. 6; 4; 5. 11; 8. 4; Zech. 7. 10; James 2. 2.
kindly treatment of, Ex. 23. 11; Lev. 19. 10; 23. 22; 25. 25; Deut. 15. 7; Ps. 41. 1; Prov. 14. 21; Is. 58. 7; 2 Cor. 8; 9; Gal. 2. 10.
their right to justice, Lev. 19. 15; Deut. 1. 17; 16. 19; Prov. 24. 23; 28. 21; James 2.
God's consideration for, Job 5. 15; Ps. 9. 18; 68. 10; 69. 33; 72. 2; 102. 17; 113. 7; 132. 15; Zech. 11. 7.
when blessed by God, Prov. 15. 16; 16. 8; 19. 1; 28. 6, 11.
to be cared for by the church, Acts 6. 1; 1 Cor. 16. 2; 2 Cor. 8; 9; Gal. 2. 10.
not to be encouraged in litigation, Ex. 23. 3.
—— in spirit, blessed by Christ, Matt. 5. 3; Luke 6. 20 (Is. 66. 2).
POTTAGE, Esau's mess of, Gen. 25. 29.
injurious, healed by Elisha, 2 Kin. 4. 38.
POTTER as a type of God's power, Is. 64. 8; Jer. 18. 2; Rom. 9. 21.
POTTERS, ancient, 1 Chr. 4. 23.
POURING out of God's wrath, Ps. 69. 24; 79. 6; Jer. 10. 25; Ezek. 7. 8; Hos. 5. 10.
of the Holy Spirit, Is. 32. 15; 44. 3; Ezek. 39. 29; Joel 2. 28; Zech. 12. 10; Acts 2; 10. 45.
of the vials, Rev. 16.
POWER bestowed by God, Is. 40. 29; Acts 6. 8; Rom. 15. 18; 1 Cor. 5. 4; 2 Cor. 12. 9; Eph. 1. 19.
POWERS, heavenly, Matt. 24. 29; Eph. 3. 10.
earthly, to be obeyed, Rom. 13; Tit. 3; 1 Pet. 2. 13.
PRAISE, God worthy of, Deut. 10. 21; Judg. 5. 2; Is. 12; 25; 38. 19; 42. 10; Jer. 31. 7; Dan. 2. 23; Joel 2. 26; Hab. 3. 3; Luke 1. 46, 68; Eph. 1. 6; Rev. 19. 5.
of man, vanity of, Prov. 27. 2; Matt. 6. 1.
PRAYER, occasions, objects, examples of, 1 Chr. 16. 35; Job 33. 26; Ps. 122. 6; Matt. 5. 44; 9. 38; 26. 41; Luke 18. 38; Rom. 15. 30; 1 Cor. 7. 5; James 5. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 7; 4. 7.
commanded, Is. 55. 6; Matt. 7. 7; 26. 41; Luke 18. 1; 21. 36; Eph. 6. 18; Phil. 4. 6; Col. 4. 2; 1 Thess. 5. 17, 25; 1 Tim. 2. 1, 8.
encouragements to, Job 33. 26; Ps. 6. 9; 32. 6; 66. 19; Is. 65. 24; Zech. 13. 9; Matt. 18. 19; 21. 22; Mark 11. 24; Luke 11. 9; Rom. 10. 13; James 1. 5.
God hears and answers, Ps. 10. 17; 65. 2; 99. 6; Is. 58. 9; John 11. 41.
how to be offered, Ps. 145. 18; Prov. 15. 29; Eccles. 5. 2; Matt. 6. 5, 7; 21. 22; Mark 11. 24; Luke 11. 5; 18. 1; John 9. 31; 15. 7; Rom. 12. 12; Eph. 6. 18; Col. 4. 2; 1 Tim. 2. 8; 5. 5; Heb. 11. 6; James 1. 6; 4. 8.
through Christ, Eph. 2. 18; Heb. 10. 19.
in the name of Christ, John 16. 26.
promises for, Is. 65. 24; Amos 5. 4; Zech. 13. 9; Matt. 6. 6; Luke 11. 9; John 14. 13.
posture for, Num. 16. 22; Josh. 5. 14; 1 Kin. 8. 22; 1 Chr. 21. 16; 2 Chr. 6. 13; Ps. 28. 2; 95. 6; Is. 1. 15; Lam. 2. 19; Matt. 26. 39; Mark 11. 25; Luke 22. 41; Acts 20. 36; 1 Tim. 2. 8.
—— (public), Ex. 20. 24; 2 Chr. 7. 14, 16; Is. 56. 7; Matt. 12. 9; 18. 19, 20; Luke 4. 16; 11. 2.
instances of:—Joshua, Josh. 7. 6–9; David, 1 Chr. 29. 10, 12; 2 Sam. 6. 18; Solomon, 2 Chr. 6. 12; Jews, Luke 1. 10; early church, Acts 2. 46; 4. 24; 12. 5, 12; Peter and John, Acts 3. 1; church at Antioch, Acts 13. 3; Paul and Silas, Acts 16. 16; Paul with the elders, Acts 20. 36; 21. 5.
—— (private), Ps. 55. 17; 88. 1; Dan. 6. 10; 1 Thess. 5. 17.
instances of:—Abraham, Gen. 18. 23–32; Lot, Gen. 19. 19; Eliezer, Gen. 24. 12; Jacob, Gen. 32. 9; Gideon, Judg. 6. 13, 22, 36, 39; Hannah, 1 Sam. 1; David, 2 Sam. 7. 18; 1 Chr. 29. 10; Elijah, 1 Kin. 18. 36; Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 20. 2; Isaiah, 2 Kin. 20. 11; Jabez, 1 Chr. 4. 10; Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33. 19; Ezra, Ezra 9. 5, 6; Nehemiah, Neh. 2. 4; Jeremiah, Jer. 32. 16; Daniel, Dan. 9. 3; Jonah, Jonah 2. 1; Anna, Luke 2. 37; Paul, Acts 9. 11; 1 Thess. 5. 23; Cornelius, Acts 10. 2, 30; Peter, Acts 9. 40; 10. 9.
—— of the hypocrite condemned, Ps. 109. 7; Prov. 1. 28; 28. 9; Matt. 6. 5.
—— the Lord's, Matt. 6. 9; Luke 11. 2.
—— of malefactor on the cross, Luke 23. 42.
PRAYERS (of Christ), Matt. 14. 23; 26. 36; 27. 46; Mark 6. 46; 14. 32; 15. 34; Luke 6. 12; 9. 28; 23. 34, 46; John 17. 9.
PREACHER, the, Ecclesiastes.
PREACHING the gospel of Christ, Matt. 4. 17; 5; 28. 19; Mark 1. 14; 16. 15; Luke 4. 18 (Is. 61. 1); 9. 60; 24. 47; Acts 2. 14; 3. 12; 4. 8; 10. 42; 13. 16. *See* Rom. 10. 8; 1 Cor. 1. 17; 2; 15. 1; Gal. 1; Eph. 1—3.
gospel manifested through, Tit. 1. 3.
repentance, by John the Baptist, Matt. 3; Mark 1; Luke 3.
of Noah, 2 Pet. 2. 5, &c.
of Jonah, Jonah 3; Matt. 12. 41; Luke 11. 32.
PREDESTINATION, Rom. 8. 29; 9—11; Eph. 1. 5.
PRESBYTERY, 1 Tim. 4. 14.
PRESENCE of God, 1 Chr. 16. 27; Ps. 16. 11; 18. 7; 68. 8; Is. 64. 1; Jer. 5. 22; Ezek. 1; Dan. 7. 9; Nah. 1; Hab. 3; Rev. 1.
Christ has entered, Heb. 9. 24.
angels and elders stand in, Luke 1. 19; Rev. 5. 8, 11.
PRESENTS made, Gen. 32. 13; 33. 10; 43. 11; Judg. 3. 15; 1 Sam. 9. 7; 2 Kin. 8. 8; 20. 12; Matt. 2. 11.
PRESERVER (God) of the faithful, Ps. 31. 23; 37. 28; 97. 10; 145. 20; Prov. 2. 8.
of men, Josh. 24. 17; 2 Sam. 8. 6; Job 7. 20; Ps. 36. 6; 116. 6; 146. 9.
PRESUMPTION of Israelites, Num. 14. 44; Deut. 1. 43; prophets, Deut. 18. 20; builders of Babel, Gen. 11; Korah, &c., Num. 16; Beth-shemites, 1 Sam. 6, 19; Hiel, the Beth-elite, 1 Kin. 16. 34; Uzzah, 2 Sam. 6. 6; Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 16; Jewish exorcists, Acts 19. 13; Diotrephes, 3 John 9.
PRESUMPTUOUS sins, Ex. 21. 14; Num. 15. 30; Deut. 17. 12; Ps. 19. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 10.
PRICE of Him that was valued. *See* Matt. 26. 15; cf. Zech. 11. 12.
of virtue, Prov. 31. 10; of wisdom, Job 28. 13.
of redemption, 1 Cor. 6. 20; 7. 23.
pearl of great, Matt. 13. 46; ornament of, 1 Pet. 3. 4.
PRIDE, 1 Sam. 2. 3; Prov. 6. 16; 8. 13; 16. 5; 21. 4; Dan. 5. 20; Mark 7. 20; Rom. 12. 3, 16.
origin of, 2 Kin. 20. 13; Zeph. 3. 11; Luke 18. 11; 1 Cor. 8. 1; 1 Tim. 3. 6.
evil results of, Ps. 10. 2; Prov. 13. 10; 21. 24; 28. 25; Jer. 43. 2; 49. 16; Obad. 3.
followed by shame and destruction, Prov. 11. 2; 16. 18; 18. 12; 29. 23; Is. 28. 3.
exhortations against, Is. 28. 1; Jer. 13. 15.
PRIEST, HIGH, Ex. 28; 39; Lev. 8; 16.
PRIESTHOOD of Christ, Aaron, and Melchizedec, Rom. 8. 34; Heb. 2. 17; 3; 5; 7; 1 John 2. 1.
PRIESTS, Levitical, Ex. 28. 1; Lev. 8; their duties, offerings, rites, Lev. 1; 6; 21; 22; Num. 3; Deut. 31. 9; Josh. 3; 4; 1 Kin. 8. 3.
fourscore and five slain by command of Saul, 1 Sam. 22. 17.
divided by lot by David, 1 Chr. 24.
denounced for unfaithfulness, Jer. 1. 18; 5. 31; Hos. 5; 6; Mic. 3. 11; Zeph. 3. 4; Mal. 2.
—— of Baal, slain, 1 Kin. 18. 40; 2 Kin. 10. 19; 11. 18.
—— Christians called, 1 Pet. 2. 5; Rev. 1. 6; 5. 10; 20. 6.
PRINCE of peace, Is. 9. 6; of life, Acts 3. 15.
—— of this world, John 12. 31; 14. 30; 16. 11; of the power of the air, Eph. 2. 2.
—— of devils, Christ's miracles ascribed to, Matt. 9. 34; 12. 24; Mark 3. 22; Luke 11. 15.
PRINCES of the tribes, Num. 1. 5.
their offerings, Num. 7.
PRINCIPALITIES and powers, Eph. 6. 12; Col. 2. 15.
Christ the head of all, Eph. 1. 21; Col. 1. 16; 2. 10.
PRODIGAL SON, parable of, Luke 15. 11.

PROFANITY, Lev. 18. 21 ; 19. 12 ; Neh. 13. 18 ; Ezek. 22. 8 ; Mal. 1. 12.
PROFESSION of Christ, to hold fast, 1 Tim. 6. 12 ; Heb. 3. 1 ; 4. 14 ; 10. 23.
PROMISES of God, Ps. 89. 3 ; Rom. 1. 2 ; Eph. 3. 6 ; 2 Tim. 1. 1 ; Heb. 6. 17 ; 8. 6.
inviolable and precious, Num. 23. 19 ; Deut. 7. 9 ; Josh. 23. 14 ; 1 Kin. 8. 56 ; Ps. 77. 8 ; 89. 3 ; 105. 42 ; 2 Cor. 1. 20 ; Gal. 3. 21 ; Heb. 6. 17 ; 2 Pet. 1. 4.
God faithful to His, Ps. 105. 42 ; Luke 1. 54 ; Tit. 1. 2 ; Heb. 10. 23.
pleaded in prayer, Gen. 32. 9, 12 ; 1 Chr. 17. 23 ; Is. 43. 26.
to the repentant and returning, Ex. 34. 7 ; Ps. 65. 3 ; 103. 9, 13 ; 130. 4 ; Is. 1. 18 ; 27. 5 ; 43. 25 ; 44. 22 ; 45. 25 ; 46. 13 ; 53 ; 55 ; Jer. 31. 34 ; 33. 8 ; Ezek. 33. 16 ; 36. 25 ; Mic. 7. 18 ; Rom. 4 ; 5 ; 2 Cor. 6. 18 ; 7. 1 ; Eph. 2. 13.
to uphold and perfect, Ps. 23 ; 37. 17 ; 42. 8 ; 73. 26 ; 84. 11 ; 94. 14 ; 103. 13 ; Is. 25. 8 ; 30. 18 ; 40. 29 ; 41. 10 ; 43. 4 ; 46. 3 ; 49. 14 ; 63. 9 ; Jer. 31. 3 ; Hos. 13. 10 ; 14. 4 ; Zeph. 3. 17 ; Zech. 2. 8 ; 10 ; Rom. 16. 20 ; 1 Cor. 10. 13 ; 15. 57 ; 2 Cor. 6. 18 ; 12. 9 ; Eph. 1. 3 ; 1 Pet. 1. 3 ; 5. 7.
to Adam, Gen. 3. 15 ; to Noah, Gen. 8. 21 ; 9. 9 ; to Abraham, Gen. 12. 7 ; 13. 14 ; 15 ; 17 ; 18. 10 ; 22. 15 ; to Hagar, Gen. 16. 10 ; 21. 17 ; to Isaac, Gen. 26. 2 ; to Jacob, Gen. 28. 13 ; 31. 3 ; 32. 12 ; 35. 11 ; 46. 3 ; to David, 2 Sam. 7. 11 ; 1 Chr. 17. 10 ; to Solomon, 1 Kin. 9 ; 2 Chr. 1. 7 ; 7. 12.
of Christ to His disciples, Matt. 6. 4, 33 ; 7. 7 ; 10. 11. 28 ; 12. 50 ; 16. 18, 24 ; 17. 20 ; 19. 28 ; 28. 20 ; Luke 9—12 ; 12. 32 ; 22. 29 ; John 14—16 ; 20. 21.
Gentiles partakers of, Eph. 3.
fulfilled in Christ, 2 Sam. 7. 12 (with Acts 13. 23) ; Luke 1. 69–73.
to the poor, fatherless, &c., Deut. 10. 18 ; Ps. 9. 8 ; 10. 14 ; 12. 5 ; 68. 5 ; 69. 33 ; 72. 12 ; 102. 17 ; 107. 41 ; 109. 31 ; 113. 7 ; 146. 9 ; Prov. 15. 25 ; 23. 10 ; Jer. 49. 11 ; Hos. 14. 3.
of temporal blessings, Ex. 23. 25 ; Lev. 26. 6 ; Ps. 34. 9 ; 37. 3 ; 91 ; 102. 28 ; 112 ; 121. 3 ; 128 ; Prov. 3. 10 ; Is. 32. 18 ; 33. 16 ; Matt. 6. 25 ; Phil. 4. 19 ; 1 Tim. 4. 8.
exhortation concerning, Heb. 4. 1.
PROPHECIES respecting Christ, and their fulfilment :—Prophecy, Ps. 2. 7 ; fulfilled, Luke 1. 32, 35. Gen. 3. 15—(Gal. 4. 4). Gen. 17. 7 ; 22. 18—(Gal. 3. 16). Gen. 21. 12—(Heb. 11. 17–19). Ps. 132. 11 ; Jer. 23. 5—(Acts 13. 23 ; Rom. 1. 3). Gen. 49. 10 ; Dan. 9. 24, 25—(Luke 2. 1). Is. 7. 14—(Matt. 1. 18 ; Luke 2. 7). Is. 7. 14—(Matt. 1. 22, 23). Mic. 5. 2—(Matt. 2. 1 ; Luke 2. 4–6). Ps. 72. 10—(Matt. 2. 1–11). Jer. 31. 15—(Matt. 2. 16–18). Hos. 11. 1—(Matt. 2. 15). Is. 40. 3 ; Mal. 3. 1—(Matt. 3. 1, 3 ; Luke 1. 17). Ps. 45. 7 ; Is. 11. 2 ; 61. 1—(Matt. 3. 16 ; John 3. 34 ; Acts 10. 38). Deut. 18. 15–18—(Acts 3. 20–22). Ps. 110. 4—(Heb. 5. 5, 6). Is. 61. 1, 2—(Luke 4. 16–21, 43). Is. 9. 1, 2—(Matt. 4. 12–16, 23). Zech. 9. 9—(Matt. 21. 1–5). Hag. 2. 7, 9 ; Mal. 3. 1—(Matt. 21. 12 ; Luke 2. 27–32 ; John 2. 15–16). Is. 53. 2—(Mark 6. 3 ; Luke 9. 58). Is. 42. 2—(Matt. 12. 15, 16, 19). Is. 40. 11 ; 42. 3—(Matt. 12. 15, 20 ; Heb. 4. 15). Is. 53. 1—(1 Pet. 2. 22). Ps. 69. 4—(John 2. 17). Ps. 78. 2—(Matt. 13. 34, 35). Is. 35. 5, 6—(Matt. 11. 4–6 ; John 11. 47). Ps. 22. 6 ; 69. 7, 9, 20—(Rom. 15. 3). Ps. 69. 8 ; Is. 63. 3 (John 1. 11 ; 7. 3). Is. 8. 14—(Rom. 9. 32 ; 1 Pet. 2. 8). Ps. 69. 4 ; Is. 49. 7—(John 15. 24, 25). Ps. 118. 22—(Matt. 21. 42 ; John 7. 48). Ps. 2. 1, 2—(Luke 23. 12 ; Acts 4. 27). Ps. 41. 9 ; 55. 12–14—(John 13. 18, 21). Zech. 13. 7—(Matt. 26. 31, 56). Zech. 11. 12—(Matt. 26. 15). Zech. 11. 13—(Matt. 27. 7). Ps. 22. 14, 15—(Luke 22. 44). Is. 53. 4—6, 12 ; Dan. 9. 26—(Matt. 26. 28). Is. 53. 7—(Matt. 26. 63 ; 27. 12–14). Mic. 5. 1—(Matt. 27. 30). Is. 52. 14 ; 53. 3—(John 19. 5). Is. 50. 6—(Mark 14. 65 ; John 19. 1). Ps. 22. 16—(John 19. 18 ; 20. 25). Ps. 22. 1—(Matt. 27. 46). Ps. 22. 7, 8—(Matt. 27. 39–44). Ps. 69. 21—(Matt. 27. 34). Ps. 22. 18—(Matt. 27. 35). Is. 53. 12—(Mark 15. 28). Is. 53. 12—(Luke 23. 34). Is. 53. 12—(Matt. 27. 50). Ex. 12. 46 ; Ps. 34. 20—(John 19. 33, 36). Zech. 12. 10—(John 19. 34, 37). Is. 53. 9—(Matt. 27. 57–60). Ps. 16. 10—(Acts 2. 31). Ps. 16. 10 ; Is. 26. 19—(Luke 24. 6, 34, 34). Ps. 68. 18—(Luke 24. 51 ; Acts 1. 9). Ps. 110. 1—(Heb. 1. 3). Zech. 6. 13—(Rom. 8. 34). Is. 28. 16—(1 Pet. 2. 6, 7). Ps. 2. 6—(Luke 1. 32 ; John 18. 33–37). Is. 11. 10 ; 42. 1—Matt. 1. 17, 21 ; John 10. 16 ; Acts 10. 45, 47). Ps. 45. 6, 7—(John 5. 30 ; Rev. 19. 11). Ps. 72. 8 ; Dan. 7. 14—(Phil. 2. 9, 11). Is. 9. 7 ; Dan. 7. 14—(Luke 1. 32, 33).
PROPHECY, God author of, Is. 44. 7 ; 45. 21 ; Luke 1. 70 ; 2 Pet. 1. 13, 21 ; Rev. 1. 1.
gift of Christ, Eph. 4. 11 ; Rev. 11. 3.
of Holy Ghost, 1 Cor. 12. 10.
Christ the great subject of, Luke 24. 44 ; Acts 3. 22–24 ; 10. 43 ; 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.
to be received with faith and reverence, 2 Chr. 20. 20 ; Luke 24. 25 ; 1 Thess. 5. 20 ; 2 Pet. 1. 19.
pretended, guilt of, Jer. 14. 14 ; 23. 13 ; Ezek. 13. 3.
how tested, Deut. 13. 1 ; 18. 20 ; Jer. 14. 15 ; 23. 16.
PROPHETS sent by God, Is. 58. 1 ; Jer. 1. 4 ; 23. 28 ; 25. 4 ; Ezek. 2. 3.
Christ predicted as a Prophet, Deut. 18. 15 ; called one, Matt. 21. 11 ; Luke 7. 16 ; mocked at as, Luke 22. 64.
persons so called :—Aaron, Ex. 7. 1 ; Abraham, Gen. 20. 7 ; Agabus, Acts 21. 10 ; Ahijah, 1 Kin. 11. 29 ; Amos, Amos 1. 14 ; Balaam, Num. 24. 2 ; Daniel, Dan. 10 ; Matt. 24. 15 ; David, Matt. 13. 35 ; Acts 2. 30 ; Eldad, Num. 11. 26 ; Elijah, 1 Kin. 18. 36 ; Elisha, 2 Kin. 6. 12 ; Ezekiel, Ezek. 1. 3 ; Gad, 1 Sam. 22. 5 ; Habakkuk, Hab. 1. 1 ; Haggai, Ezra 5. 1 ; 6. 14 ; Hag. 1. 1 ; Hananiah, Jer. 28. 17 ; Hosea, Hos. 1. 1 ; Rom. 9. 25 ; Iddo, 2 Chr. 13. 22 ; Isaiah, 2 Kin. 20. 11 ; Is. 1. 1 ; Matt. 3. 3 ; Jehu, 1 Kin. 16. 7 ; Jeremiah, 2 Chr. 36. 12 ; Jer. 1. 5 ; Joel, Joel 1. 1 ; Acts 2. 16 ; John the Baptist, Luke 7. 28 ; Joshua, 1 Kin. 16. 34 ; Jonah, 2 Kin. 14. 25 ; Jonah 1. 1 ; Matt. 12. 39 ; Malachi, Mal. 1. 1 ; Medad, Num. 11. 26 ; Micah, Jer. 26. 18 ; Mic. 1. 1 ; Moses, Deut. 34. 10 ; Nahum, Nah. 1. 1 ; Nathan, 1 Kin. 1. 32 ; Obadiah, Obad. 1 ; Oded, 2 Chr. 15. 8 ; Paul, Acts 13. 9 ; 27. 10 ; Samuel, 1 Sam. 3. 20 ; Shemaiah, 2 Chr. 12. 5 ; Zacharias, Luke 1. 67 ; Zechariah, Zech. 1. 1 ; Zephaniah, Zeph. 1. 1.
—— false, Zedekiah, 1 Kin. 22. 11 ; Jer. 29. 21 ; Barjesus, Acts 13. 6 ; denounced, Deut. 13. 18 ; 18. 20 ; Is. 8. 15 ; Jer. 6. 13 ; 14. 13 ; 23. 9, 34 ; 28. 15 ; 29. 20, 21 ; Ezek. 13. 3 ; 14. 9 ; Matt. 7. 15 ; 24. 11 ; 2 Pet. 2. 1 ; 1 John 4. 1.
PROPHETESSES, Anna, Luke 2. 36 ; Deborah, Judg. 4. 4 ; Huldah, 2 Kin. 22. 14 ; Miriam, Ex. 15. 20 ; Noadiah, Neh. 6. 14.
PROPITIATION for sin, Rom. 3. 25 ; 1 John 2. 2 ; 4. 10.
PROSELYTES, Jewish, Acts 2. 10 ; 6. 5 ; 13. 43.
PROSPERITY of the righteous, Ps. 36. 8 ; 37. 11, 18 ; 75. 10 ; 84. 11 ; 92. 12 ; Prov. 3. 2 ; Eccles. 8. 12.
of the wicked, Job 12. 6 ; 20. 5 ; 21. 7 ; Ps. 17. 10 ; 37 ; 73. 3 ; 92. 7 ; Eccles. 8. 14 ; 9. 2 ; Jer. 12.
dangers of, Deut. 6. 10 ; Prov. 1. 32 ; 30. 8 ; Luke 6. 24 ; 12. 16 ; 16. 19 ; James 5. 1.
PROVERBS of Solomon, Book of Proverbs ; collected under Hezekiah, Prov. 25—29.
various, 1 Sam. 10. 12 ; 24. 13 ; Luke 4. 23 ; 2 Pet. 2. 22.
PROVIDENCE of God, Gen. 8. 22 ; Josh. 7. 14 ; 1 Sam. 6. 7 ; Ps. 36. 6 ; 104 ; 136 ; 145 ; 147 ; Prov. 16 ; 19 ; 20 ; 33 ; Matt. 6. 26 ; 10. 29, 30 ; Luke 21. 18 ; Acts 1. 26 ; 17. 26.
PRUDENCE, Prov. 12. 16, 23 ; 13. 16 ; 14. 8, 15, 18 ; 15. 5 ; 16. 21 ; 18. 15 ; 19. 14 ; 22. 3 ; Hos. 14. 9 ; Amos 5. 13.
PSALMODY, singing, service of song, Jewish, Ex. 15. 1 ; 1 Chr. 6. 31 ; 13. 8 ; 2 Chr. 5. 13 ; 20. 22 ; 29. 30 ; Neh. 12. 27.
Christian, Matt. 26. 30 ; Mark 14. 26 ; James 5. 13.
spiritual songs, Eph. 5. 19 ; Col. 3. 16.

THE PSALMS

May be divided into Five Parts, as follows :—

I. DAVIDIC (i.—xli.).
II. DAVIDIC (xlii.—lxxii.).
III. ASAPHIC (lxxiii.—lxxxix.).
IV. OF THE CAPTIVITY (xc.—cvi.).
V. OF RESTORATION (cvii.—cl.).

PSALMS—*cont.*
Or may be classified according to their subjects, thus:—

(I.) PSALMS OF SUPPLICATION.

1. On account of sin, Ps. 6; 25; 32; 38; 51; 102; 130.
2. suffering, Ps. 7; 10; 13; 17; 22; 31; 35; 41—43; 54—57; 59; 64; 69—71; 77; 86; 88; 94; 109; 120; 140—143.
3. persecution, Ps. 44; 60; 74; 79; 80; 83; 89; 94; 102; 123; 137.
4. public worship, Ps. 26; 27; 42; 43; 63; 65; 84; 92; 95—100; 118; 122; 132; 144; 145—150.
5. trust in God, Ps. 3—5; 11; 12; 16; 20; 23; 27; 28; 31; 42; 43; 52; 54; 55; 57; 59; 61—64; 71; 77; 86; 108; 115; 118; 121; 125; 131; 138; 141.
6. the Psalmist's piety, Ps. 7; 17; 26; 35; 101; 119.

(II.) GRATITUDE.

1. The Psalmist personally, Ps. 9; 18; 30; 32; 34; 40; 61—63; 75; 103; 108; 116; 118; 138; 144.
2. relative to the Church, Ps. 33; 46; 47; 65; 66; 68; 75; 76; 81; 85; 87; 95; 98; 105—107; 124; 126; 129; 134—136; 149.

(III.) ADORATION.

1. Of God's goodness and mercy, Ps. 3; 4; 9; 16; 18; 30—34; 36; 40; 46; 65—68; 84; 85; 91; 99; 100; 103; 107; 111; 113; 116; 117; 121; 123; 145; 146.
2. of God's power, majesty, and glory, Ps. 2; 3; 8; 18; 19; 24; 29; 33; 45—48; 50; 65—68; 76; 77; 89; 91—100; 104—108; 110; 111; 113—118; 135; 136; 139; 145—150.

(IV.) DIDACTIC.

1. Shewing the blessings of God's people and the misery of His enemies, Ps 1; 3; 4; 5; 7; 9—15; 17; 24; 25; 32; 34; 36; 37; 41; 50; 52; 53; 58; 62; 73; 75; 82; 84; 91; 92; 94; 101; 112; 119; 121; 125; 127—129; 133; 145.
2. the excellence of God's law, Ps. 19; 119.
3. the vanity of human life, &c., Ps. 14; 39; 49; 53; 73; 90.

(V.) PROPHETICAL, TYPICAL, AND HISTORICAL.

Ps. 2; 16; 22; 24; 31; 35; 40; 41; 45; 50; 55; 68; 69; 72; 78; 87; 88; 102; 105; 106; 109; 110; 118; 132; 135; 136.

PUBLICAN, parable of Pharisee and, Luke 18. 10.
PUBLICANS, Matt. 5. 46; 9. 11; 11. 19; 18. 17; Luke 3. 12.
become believers in Jesus, Matt. 21. 32; Luke 5. 27; 7. 29; 15. 1; 19. 2.
PUNISHMENTS:—
burning, Gen. 38. 24; Lev. 20. 14; 21. 9.
hanging, Gen. 40. 22; Deut. 21. 23; Ezra 6. 11; Esth. 2. 23; 7. 10.
scourging, Lev. 19. 20; Deut. 25. 1; Matt. 27. 26; Acts 22. 25.
stoning, Lev. 20. 2; 24. 14; 1 Kin. 21. 10; John 8. 59; Acts 7. 58; 14. 19.
beheading, 2 Kin. 6. 31; 10. 7; Matt. 14. 10. *See* Heb. 11. 36.
crucifying, Matt. 20. 19; 27. 31, &c.
PURCHASES, Gen. 23; Ruth 4; Jer. 32. 6.
PURIFICATION, laws concerning, Lev. 15—16; Num. 9. 4; 19; 31. 19 (Mal. 3. 3; Acts 21. 24; Heb. 9. 13).
of women, Lev. 12; Esth. 2. 12; Luke 2. 22.
of the heart by faith, Acts 15. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 22; 1 John 3. 3. *See* Dan. 12. 10.
PURITY, moral, enjoined, Gal. 5. 16; Eph. 5. 3; Phil. 2. 15; 4. 8; Col. 3. 5; 1 Tim. 5. 22; Tit. 1. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 11; 2 Pet. 3. 14; 1 John 3. 3.
PURITY of God's word and law, Ps. 12. 6; 19. 8; 119. 140; Prov. 30. 5.

QUAILS, Israel fed with, Ex. 16. 12; sent in wrath, Num. 11. 31; Ps. 78. 27; 105. 40.
QUARRELLING. *See* STRIFE.
QUICKENING, spiritual, Ps. 71. 20; 80. 18; John 5. 21; 6. 63; Rom. 4. 17; 8. 11; 1 Cor. 15. 45; 2 Cor. 3. 6; Eph. 2. 1; 1 Tim. 6. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 18.
QUIET, the faithful shall dwell in, Prov. 1. 33; Is. 30. 15; 32. 17, 18.
to be, enjoined, 1 Thess. 4. 11; 2 Thess. 3. 12; 1 Tim. 2. 2; 1 Pet. 3. 4.

RACA (vain fellow), 2 Sam. 6. 20; Matt. 5. 22.
RAILING, 1 Sam. 25. 14; 2 Sam. 16. 7; Mark 15. 29; 1 Cor. 5. 11; 1 Tim. 6. 4; 1 Pet. 3. 9; 2 Pet. 2. 11; Jude 9.
RAIN (the deluge), Gen. 7; Ex. 9. 34; 1 Sam. 12. 17; Ps. 105. 32.
the gift of God, Matt. 5. 45; Acts 14. 17.
withheld, 1 Kin. 17; Jer. 14; Zech. 14. 17; James 5. 17.
emblematic, Lev. 26. 4; Deut. 32. 2; 2 Sam. 23. 4; Ps. 68. 9; Hos. 10. 12.
RAINBOW, God's covenant with Noah, Gen. 9. 12; Ezek. 1. 28.
in heaven, Rev. 4. 3; 10. 1.
RAM, in sacrifices, Gen. 15. 9; 22. 13; Ex. 29. 15; Lev. 9; Num. 5. 8.
typical, Dan. 8. 20.
——— battering, Ezek. 4. 2; 21. 22.
RAMS' horns, trumpets of, Josh. 6. 4.
RAVENS, Gen. 8. 7; Lev. 11. 15; Deut. 14. 14; 1 Kin. 17. 4; Job 38. 41; Ps. 147. 9; Luke 12. 24.
READING of the Law, Ex. 24. 7; Josh. 8. 34; 2 Kin. 23; Neh. 8; 9.
——— of the Prophets, Luke 4. 16.
——— of the Epistles, Col. 4. 16; 1 Thess. 5. 27. *See* Acts 13. 15.
READING, Lev. 10. 9; 23. 10, 22; 25. 5.
figurative, Job 4. 8; Ps. 126. 5; Prov. 22. 8; Matt. 13. 30; John 4. 36; 1 Cor. 9. 11; 2 Cor. 9. 6; Gal. 6. 7; Rev. 14. 15.
RECONCILIATION with God, Is. 53. 5; Dan. 9. 24; Rom. 5; 2 Cor. 5. 19; Eph. 2. 16; Col. 1. 20; Heb. 2. 17.
REDEEMER, the Lord, Job 19. 25; Ps. 19. 14; 78. 35; Prov. 23. 11; Is. 41. 14; 47. 4; 59. 20; 63. 16; Jer. 50. 34; Hos. 13. 14.
REDEMPTION by Christ, Rom. 5; Gal. 1. 4; 3; 4; Eph. 1; 2; Col. 1; Heb. 9; 10; Tit. 2. 14; 1 Pet. 1. 18; Rev. 5. 9.
REDEMPTION of land, &c., Lev. 25; Neh. 5. 8.
of the firstborn, Ex. 13. 11; Num. 3. 12.
RED DRAGON, Rev. 12. 3.
RED HORSE, vision of, Zech. 1. 8; 6. 2; Rev. 6. 4.
RED SEA, Ex. 14; 15; 1 Kin. 9. 26.
REED, bruised, 2 Kin. 18. 21; Is. 42; Matt. 12. 20.
for measuring, Ezek. 40. 3; Rev. 11. 1; 21. 15.
REFINER, the, Is. 48. 10; Zech. 13. 9; Mal. 3. 2.
REFUGE, the Divine, Deut. 33. 27; 2 Sam. 22. 3; Ps. 9. 9; 46. 1; 48. 3; Heb. 6. 18.
cities of, Num. 35; Deut. 4. 41; 19; Josh. 20.
REJOICING of the faithful, Lev. 23. 40; Deut. 12. 10; 16. 11; 1 Chr. 16. 10; 2 Chr. 6. 41; Ps. 5. 11; 33; 48. 11; 68. 4; 89. 16; 97. 12; 105; Is. 41. 16; Joel 2. 23; Hab. 3. 18; Zech. 10. 7; Rom. 12. 15; Phil. 3. 1; 4. 4; 1 Thess. 5. 16; James 1. 9; Rev. 12. 12; 18. 20.
RELEASE, year of, Ex. 21. 2; Deut. 15. 1; 31. 10; Jer. 34. 14.
RELIEF sent to the brethren, Acts 11. 29; 24. 17.
REMISSION of sins, Matt. 26. 28; Mark 1. 4; Luke 24. 47; Acts 2. 38; 10. 43; Heb. 9. 22; 10. 18.
RENDING the clothes, Gen. 37. 34; 2 Sam. 13. 19; 2 Chr. 34. 27; Ezra 9. 5; Job 1. 20; 2. 12; Joel 2. 13; by the high priest, Matt. 26. 65; Mark 14. 63.
REPENTANCE preached by John the Baptist, Matt. 3; Mark 1. 4; Luke 3. 3.
by JESUS CHRIST, Matt. 4. 17; Mark 1. 15; 6. 12; Luke 13. 3; 15; 24. 47; Acts 2. 38; 3. 19; 17. 30.
exhortations to, Job 11. 13; Is. 1; Jer. 3—5; 26; 31. 18; Ezek. 14. 6; 18; Hos. 6; 12; 14; Joel 1. 8; 2; Zeph. 2; Zech. 1; Mal. 1—4; Rev. 2. 5, 16, 21; 3. 3, 19.
REPETITIONS, vain, forbidden, Matt. 6. 7. *See* 1 Kin. 18. 26.
REPROBATE, Jer. 6. 30; Rom. 1. 28; 2 Tim. 3. 8; Tit. 1. 16. *See* 2 Cor. 13. 5.
REPROOF, Prov. 6. 23; 13. 18; 15. 5, 31; 17. 10; 19. 25; 25. 12; 27. 5; 29. 15; Eccles. 7. 5; Eph. 5. 13; 2 Tim. 3. 16.
necessary, Lev. 19. 17; Is. 58. 1; Ezek. 2. 3; 33; 2 Thess. 3. 15; 1 Tim. 5. 20; 2 Tim. 4. 2; Tit. 1. 13; 2. 15.
beneficial, Ps. 141. 5; Prov. 9. 8; 10. 17; 15. 5; 24. 25.
not to be despised, Prov. 1. 25; 5. 12; 10. 17; 12. 1; 15. 10; 29. 1.
REST, future, promised, Heb. 3. 11; 4. *See* Is. 11. 10; 14. 3; 30. 15; Jer. 6. 16; Matt. 11. 28.

RESTITUTION, Ex. 22. 1; Lev. 5. 16; 6. 4; 24. 21; Num. 5. 5 (Luke 19. 8); times of, Acts 3. 21.
RESURRECTION of the body foretold, Job 19. 26; Ps. 17. 15; Is. 26. 19; Dan. 12. 2; typical, Ezek. 37.
proclaimed by Christ, Matt. 22. 31; Luke 14. 14; John 5. 28; 11. 23.
preached by the apostles, Acts 4. 2; 17. 18; 24. 15; 26. 8; Rom. 6. 5; 8. 11; 1 Cor. 15; 2 Cor. 4. 14; Phil. 3. 20; Col. 3. 3; 1 Thess. 4. 15; 5. 23; Heb. 6. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 11; 1 John 3. 2.
RETURN from captivity, Ezra 1; Neh. 2; Jer. 16. 14; 23; 24; 30; 31; 32; 50. 4, 17, 33; Amos 9. 14; Hag. 1; Zech. 1.
REVELATION of JESUS CHRIST to John, Rev. 1; the messages to the churches, Rev. 2; 3; the glory of heaven, Rev. 4; 5; opening of the seven seals, Rev. 6; 8; the sealing of God's servants, Rev. 7; the seven trumpets, Rev. 8; 9; 11. 15; the seven thunders, Rev. 10. 4; the two witnesses and the beast, Rev. 11; the woman clothed with the sun, the red dragon, Michael fighting against, overcomes, Rev. 12; of fallen Babylon, Rev. 13; 14; 17; 18; 19; the seven vials, Rev. 15; 16; the marriage of the Lamb, Rev. 19; the last judgment, Rev. 20; the new Jerusalem, &c., Rev. 21; 22.
REVELATIONS, merciful, from God, Deut. 29. 29; Job 36. 16; Is. 40. 5; 53. 1; Jer. 33. 6; Dan. 2. 22; Amos 3. 7; Matt. 11. 25; 16. 17; 1 Cor. 2. 10, 2 Cor. 12; Gal. 1. 12; Eph. 3. 9; Phil. 3. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 5; 4. 13.
wrathful, Rom. 1. 18; 2. 5; 2 Thess. 1. 7.
REVENGE deprecated, Lev. 19. 18; Prov. 20. 22; 24. 29; Matt. 5. 39; Rom. 12. 19; 1 Thess. 5. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 9.
REVERENCE to God, Ex. 3. 5; Ps. 89. 7; 111. 9; Heb. 12. 28.
to God's sanctuary, Lev. 19. 30.
from wives to husbands, Eph. 5. 33.
REVILING condemned, Ex. 21. 17; 22. 28; Matt. 5. 22; 1 Cor. 6. 10.
examples of enduring, Is. 51. 7; Matt. 5. 11; 27. 39; 1 Cor. 4. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 23.
REVOLT, instances of:—eities of the plain, Gen. 14. 1; Korah, Dathan, Abiram, Num. 16. 1; Israel from Mesopotamia, Judg. 3. 9 (under Othniel); southern tribes from the Philistines, Judg. 3. 31; eastern tribes from Eglon, Judg. 3. 12; Deborah and Barak, Judg. 4. 4; southern tribes from Midian, Judg. 6; 7; 8; southern tribes from Ammon, Judg. 11; Samson, Judg. 15; Ish-bosheth, 2 Sam. 2. 8; Abner, 2 Sam. 3; Absalom, 2 Sam. 15. 10; Adonijah, 1 Kin. 1. 5; 2. 13; Hadad and Rezon, 1 Kin. 11. 14, 23; ten tribes, 1 Kin. 12. 19; 2 Chr. 10. 19; Moab, 2 Kin. 1; 3. 5, 7; Edom, 2 Kin. 8. 20; 2 Chr. 21. 8; Libnah, 2 Kin. 8. 22; 2 Chr. 21. 10; Jehu, 2 Kin. 9. 11; Hoshea, 2 Kin. 17. 4; Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 18. 4; Jehoiakim, 2 Kin. 24. 1; Zedekiah, 2 Kin. 24. 20; 2 Chr. 36. 13; Jer. 52. 3; Theudas, Acts 5. 36; Judas of Galilee, Acts 5. 37.
REWARD to the righteous, Gen. 15. 1; Ps. 19. 11; 58. 11; Prov. 11. 18; 25. 22; Matt. 5. 12; 6. 1; 10. 41; Luke 6. 35; 1 Cor. 3. 8; Col. 2. 18; 3. 24; Heb. 10. 35; 11. 6; Rev. 22. 12.
threatened to the wicked, Deut. 32. 41; 2 Sam. 3. 39; Ps. 54. 5; 91. 8; 109; Obad. 15; 2 Pet. 2. 13; Rev. 19. 17; 20. 15; 22. 15.
exceeding great, Gen. 15. 1.
RICHES, God gives, 1 Sam. 2. 7; Prov. 10. 22; Eccles. 5. 19.
the true, Prov. 3. 14; Matt. 13. 44; Luke 16. 11; Eph. 3. 8; Col. 2. 3.
earthly, Deut. 8. 17; 1 Chr. 29. 12; Ps. 49. 6; Prov. 11. 4; 15. 16; 23. 5; 27. 24; Eccles. 4. 8; 5. 10; 6; Jer. 9. 23; 48. 36; Ezek. 7. 19; Zeph. 1. 18; Matt. 6. 19; 13. 22; 1 Tim. 6. 17; James 1. 11; 5. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 18.
uncertain, Prov. 23. 5.
dangers of, Deut. 8. 13; 32. 15; Neh. 9. 25; Prov. 15. 16; 18. 23; 28. 11; 30. 8; Eccles 5. 12; Hos. 12. 8; Mic. 6. 12; Matt. 13. 22; 19. 23; Mark 10. 22; Luke 12. 15; 1 Tim. 6. 10; James 2. 6; 5. 1.
proper use of, 1 Chr. 29. 3; Job 21. 16, 24; Ps. 62. 10; Jer. 9. 23; Matt. 6. 19; 19. 21; Luke 16. 9; 1 Tim. 6. 17; James 1. 9; 1 John 3. 17.
RICHES—*cont.*
evil use of, Job 20. 15; 31. 24; Ps. 39. 6; 49. 6; 73. 12; Prov. 11. 28; 13. 7, 11; 15. 6; Eccles. 2. 26; 5. 10; James 5. 3.
end of the wicked rich, Job 20. 16; 21. 13; 27. 16; Ps. 52. 7; Prov. 11. 4; 22. 16; Eccles. 5. 14; Jer. 17. 11; Mic. 2. 3; Hab. 2. 6; Luke 6. 24; 12. 16, 19; James 5. 1.
RIGHTEOUS, blessings and privileges of the, Job 36. 7; Ps. 1; 5. 12; 14. 5; 15; 16. 3, 11; 32. 11; 34. 15; 37; 52. 6; 55. 22; 58. 10; 64. 10; 89; 92. 12; 97. 11; 112; 125. 3; 146. 8; Prov. 2. 7; 3. 32; 10. 13; 2. 26; 28. 1; Is. 3. 10; 26. 2; 60. 21; Ezek. 18; Matt. 13. 43; Acts 10. 35; Rom. 2. 10; 1 Pet. 3. 12; 1 John 3. 7; Rev. 22. 11.
RIGHTEOUSNESS by faith, Gen. 15. 6; Ps. 106. 31; Rom. 4. 3; Gal. 3. 6; James 2. 23.
—— of CHRIST, imputed to the Church, Is. 54. 17; Jer. 23. 6; 33. 16; Hos. 2. 19; Mal. 4. 2; Rom. 1. 17; 3. 22; 10. 3; 1 Cor. 1. 30; 2 Cor. 5. 21; Phil. 3. 9; Tit. 2. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 1.
of the law and faith, Rom. 10.
—— of man, Deut. 9. 4; Is. 64. 6; Dan. 9. 18; Phil. 3. 9.
RINGS, Gen. 41. 42; Ex. 25. 12; 26. 29; Esth. 3. 10; Ezek. 1. 18; Luke 15. 22.
ROTING and REVELLING, Prov. 23. 20; 28. 7; Luke 15. 13; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Pet. 4. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 13.
RIVER of life, Rev. 22. *See* Ps. 36. 8; 46. 4; 65. 9; Ezek. 47.
—— of Egypt (Nile), Ex. 1. 22; Ezek. 29. 3, 10; Moses hidden in, Ex. 2. 5; waters of, turned into blood, Ex. 7. 15.
ROBBERY, Lev. 19. 13; Ps. 62. 10; Prov. 21. 7; 22. 22; 28. 24; Is. 10. 2; 61. 8; Ezek. 22. 29; Amos 3. 10; 1 Cor. 6. 8; 1 Thess. 4. 6.
ROBE, scarlet, gorgeous, purple, Matt. 27. 28; Luke 23. 11; John 19. 2.
ROCK, water brought out of, by Moses, Ex. 17. 6; Num. 20. 10. *See* 1 Cor. 10. 4.
figuratively used, Deut. 32. 4, 15; 2 Sam. 22. 2; 23. 3; Ps. 18. 2; 28. 1; 31. 2; 61. 2; Is. 17. 10; 26. 4; 32. 2. *See* Matt. 7. 24.
ROD of Moses, Ex. 4; of Aaron, Num. 17; Heb. 9. 4.
ROLL of prophecy, Is. 8. 1; Jer. 36. 2; Ezek. 2. 9; 3. 1; Zech. 5. 1. *See* BOOK.
RULERS of the Jews (as Nicodemus), John 3. 1; 7. 48; 12. 42, &c.
of the synagogue: Jairus, Luke 8. 41; Crispus, Acts 18. 8; Sosthenes, Acts 18. 17.
chosen by Moses, Ex. 18. 25.

SABBATH, day of rest, Gen. 2. 2 (Heb. 4. 4).
to be kept holy, Ex. 16. 23; 20. 8; 23. 12; 31. 13; 34. 21; 35. 2; Lev. 25. 3; Num. 15. 32; Deut. 5. 12; Neh. 10. 31; 13. 15; Is. 56; 58. 13; Jer. 17. 21; Ezek. 20. 12.
offerings, Num. 28. 9.
the seventh year kept as, Ex. 23. 10; Lev. 25. 1.
Christ the Lord of, Mark 2. 27; Luke 6. 5.
first day of the week kept as (*See* Matt. 28. 1; Mark 16. 2, 9; John 20. 1, 19, 26); Acts 20. 7; 1 Cor. 16. 2; Rev. 1. 10.
SACRIFICES, Lev. 22. 19; Deut. 17. 1.
types of Christ, Heb. 9; 10.
SAINTS of God, Deut. 33. 2; 1 Sam. 2. 9; Ps. 145. 10; 148. 14; 149; Prov. 2. 8; Dan. 7. 18; Zech. 14. 5.
believers, Rom. 8. 27; Eph. 2. 19; Col. 1. 12; Jude 3; Rev. 5. 8.
obligations of, 2 Chr. 6. 41; Ps. 30. 4; 31. 23; 34. 9; 132. 9; Rom. 16. 2, 15; 1 Cor. 6; 2 Cor. 8; 9; Eph. 4; 6. 18; Philem.; Heb. 6. 10; 13. 24.
SALT, Lev. 2. 13; Mark 9. 49.
Lot's wife becomes a pillar of, Gen. 19. 26.
salt of the earth, Matt. 5. 13 (Luke 14. 34; Col. 4. 6).
—— sea (Siddim), Gen. 14. 3; Num. 34. 3, 12; Deut. 3. 17; Josh. 3. 16; 12. 3; 15. 1, 2.
SALVATION, Ex. 14. 13; 15; 1 Sam. 11. 13; Ps. 3. 8; 37. 39; 62. 1; 68. 19; Is. 33. 2; 46. 13; 59. 1; 63. 5; Lam. 3. 26; Mic. 7. 7; Hab. 3. 18; Luke 1. 69; Phil. 1. 19, 28; Rev. 7. 10; 12. 10; 19. 1.
to be wrought out with fear and trembling, Phil. 2. 12.

SANCTIFICATION by Christ, John 17. 19; 1 Cor. 1. 2, 30; 6. 11; Eph. 5. 26; Heb. 2. 11; 10. 10; Jude 1.
by the Spirit, Rom. 15. 16; 2 Thess. 2. 13; 1 Pet. 1. 2.
SANCTIFIED, the seventh day, Gen. 2. 3; the first-born to be, Ex. 13. 2; the people, Ex. 19. 10; Num. 11. 18; Josh. 3. 5; the tabernacle, Ex. 29; 30; Lev. 8. 10; the priests, Lev. 8. 30; 9; 2 Chr. 5. 11.
SANCTUARY, God, of His people, Is. 8. 14; Ezek. 11. 16. *See* Ps. 20. 2; 63. 2; 68. 24; 73. 17; 77. 13; 78. 54; 96. 6; 134; 150; Heb. 8; 9. *See* TEMPLE.
SAVIOUR, Christ. Luke 2. 11; John 4. 42; Acts 5. 31; 13. 23; Eph. 5. 23; 2 Pet. 1. 1; 3. 2; 1 John 4. 14; Jude 25.
—— God, Is. 43. 3, 11; Jer. 14. 8; Hos. 13. 4; Luke 1. 47.
SAVOUR, a sweet (Gen. 8. 21; Ex. 29. 18); type of Christ, 2 Cor. 2. 14, 15; Eph. 5. 2.
SCAPEGOAT, Lev. 16. 20, 21 (Is. 53. 6).
SCEPTRE, Gen. 49. 10; Num. 24. 17; Esth. 5. 2; Ps. 45. 6; Heb. 1. 8.
SCHISM condemned, 1 Cor. 1; 3; 11. 18; 12. 25; 2 Cor. 13. 11.
SCOFFERS, their sin, Ps. 1; 2; 123. 4; Prov. 1. 22; 3. 34; 9. 7, 12; 13. 1; 14. 6; 15. 12; 19. 25, 29; 21. 24; 24. 9; Is. 28. 14; 29. 20; 2 Pet. 3. 3.
SCOURGING, Lev. 19. 20; Deut. 25. 3; 2 Cor. 11. 24. of Christ, Matt. 27. 26; Luke 23. 16.
SCRIBES, 2 Sam. 8. 17; 20. 25; 1 Kin. 4. 3; 2 Kin. 19. 2; 22. 8; 1 Chr. 27. 32; Ezra 7. 6; Jer. 36. 26.
and Pharisees, censured by Christ, Matt. 15. 3; 23. 2; Mark 2. 16; 3. 22; Luke 11. 15, 53; 20. 1.
conspire against Christ, Mark 11. 18; Luke 20. 19; 22. 2; 23. 10.
persecute Stephen, Acts 6. 12.
SCRIPTURES, the Holy, given by inspiration of God through the Holy Ghost, Acts 1. 16; 2 Tim. 3. 16; Heb. 3. 7; 2 Pet. 1. 21.
Christ confirms and teaches out of, Matt. 4. 4; Mark 12. 10; Luke 24. 27; John 7. 42.
testify of Christ, John 5. 39; Acts 10. 43; 18. 28; 1 Cor. 15. 3.
profitable for doctrine, instruction, and rule of life, Ps. 19. 7; 119. 9; John 17. 17; Acts 20. 32; Rom. 15. 4; 16. 26; 2 Tim. 3. 16, 17.
make wise unto salvation, John 20. 31; Rom. 1. 2; 2 Tim. 3. 15; James 1. 21; 2 Pet. 1. 19.
to be taught diligently, Deut. 6. 9; 17. 19; 1 Pet. 2. 2.
to be kept unaltered, Deut. 4. 2; Prov. 30. 6; 2 Tim. 1. 13 (Jude 3); Rev. 22. 18.
to be searched, John 5. 39; example, Acts 17. 11.
formerly given by God through the prophets, Luke 16. 31; Rom. 3. 2; 9. 4; Heb. 1. 1; in the last days through Jesus Christ, Heb. 1. 2; fulfilled by Him, Matt. 5. 17; Luke 24. 27; John 19. 24; Acts 13. 29.
appealed to by the apostles, Acts 2; 3; 8. 32; 17. 2; 18. 24; 28. 23.
rejecters will be judged by, John 12. 48; Heb. 2. 3; 10. 28; 12. 25.
SCROLL, the heavens compared to, Is. 34. 4; Rev. 6. 14.
SEA, God's power over, Ex. 14. 6; 15; Neh. 9. 11; Job 38. 11; Ps. 65. 7; 66. 6; 89. 9; 93. 4; 107. 23; 114; Prov. 8. 29; Is. 51. 10; 50. 2; Nah. 1. 4.
the molten, 1 Kin. 7. 23; 2 Chr. 4. 2; of glass, Rev. 4. 6; 15. 2.
no more, Rev. 21. 1.
SEAL of righteousness, Rom. 4. 11.
SEALS, Gen. 38. 18; Ex. 28. 11; 1 Kin. 21. 8; Job 38. 14; Cant. 8. 6; Jer. 32. 10; Dan. 12. 4; Matt. 27. 66.
SEALED believers, 2 Cor. 1. 22; Eph. 1. 13; 4. 30; in heaven, number of, Rev. 7.
book opened, Rev. 5. 6.
utterances of the seven thunders, Rev. 10. 4.
SEARCHER of hearts, God, 1 Chr. 28. 9; 29. 17; Ps. 7. 9; Jer. 17. 10.
SEASONS, continuance of, Gen. 8. 22.
SECOND COMING, Christ's, Acts 1. 11.
SECOND DEATH, Rev. 20. 14.
SECRETS, not to be revealed, Prov. 25. 9; Matt. 18. 15.
SECRET THINGS belong to God, Deut. 29. 29; Job 15. 8.
revealed by Him, Ps. 25. 14; Prov. 3. 32; Amos 3. 7; Matt. 11. 25; 13. 35; Rom. 16. 25; 2 Cor. 3. 13.
SECRET THINGS—*cont.*
all known to Him, Ps. 44. 21; 90. 8; Eccles. 12. 14; Matt. 6. 4; Mark 4. 22; Rom. 2. 16.
SEED of the woman, Gen. 3. 15; Rev. 12; of the serpent, Gen. 3. 15.
—— parables about, Matt. 13; Luke 8. 5.
SELF-DENIAL, Prov. 23. 2; Jer. 35; Luke 3. 11; 14. 33; Acts 2. 45; 20. 24; Rom. 6. 12; 8. 13; 14. 20; 15. 1; Gal. 5. 24; Phil. 2. 4; Tit. 2. 12; Heb. 11. 24; 1 Pet. 2. 11.
Christ an example of, Matt. 4. 8; 8. 20; Rom. 15. 3; Phil. 2. 6.
incumbent on His followers, Matt. 10. 38; 16. 24; Mark 8. 34; Luke 9. 23.
SELF-EXAMINATION enjoined, Lam. 3. 40; Ps. 4. 4; 1 Cor. 11. 28; 2 Cor. 13. 5.
SELFISHNESS, Is. 56. 11; Rom. 15. 1; 1 Cor. 10. 24; 2 Cor. 5. 15; Phil. 2. 4, 21; 2 Tim. 3. 2; James 2. 8.
SEPARATION of women, Lev. 12.
SERMON on the mount, Matt. 5—7; Luke 6. 20. *See* CHRIST.
SERPENT cursed by God, Gen. 3. 14 (2 Cor. 11. 3; Rev. 12. 9).
SERPENTS, fiery, sent by God, and brazen one made by Moses, Num. 21. 8 (John 3. 14); the latter destroyed, 2 Kin. 18. 4.
SERVANTS, Ex. 20. 10; 21; Deut. 5. 14.
advice to, Mal. 1. 6; Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3. 22; 1 Tim. 6. 1; Tit. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 18.
SERVILE work forbidden on holy days, Lev. 23. 7; Num. 28. 18; 29. 1.
SEVENTY elders, the, Ex. 18. 25; 24; Num. 11. 16.
years' captivity foretold, Jer. 25. 11.
weeks, Daniel's prophecy concerning, Dan. 9. 24.
disciples, Christ's charge to, Luke 10.
SHADOW, 1 Chr. 29. 15; Job 8. 9; Ps. 17. 8; 36. 7; 63. 7. of heavenly things, Heb. 8. 5; 10. 1.
SHAME, Gen. 2. 25; 3. 10; Ex. 32. 25. *See* Prov. 3. 35; 11. 2; 13. 5; Ezek. 16. 63; Rom. 6. 21; of God's enemies, Ps. 40. 14; 109. 29; Ezek. 7. 18; Dan. 12. 2; subdued by hope, Rom. 5. 5.
SHAVING the head, Lev. 13. 33; 14. 8; Num. 6. 9; 8. 7. *See* Job 1. 20; Ezek. 44. 20; Acts 21. 24; 1 Cor. 11. 5 (Lev. 21. 5).
SHEARING sheep, rejoicing at, 1 Sam. 25. 4; 2 Sam. 13. 23.
SHEAVES of corn, Joseph's dream, Gen. 37. 7.
of the firstfruits of harvest, Lev. 23. 10–12.
forgotten, to be left in the field, Deut. 24. 19; Job 24. 10.
typical, Ps. 126. 6; Mic. 4. 12; Matt. 13. 30.
SHEEP for sacrifice, Lev. 1. 10; 1 Kin. 8. 63; 2 Chr. 30. 24.
the people spoken of as, 2 Sam. 24. 17; Ps. 74. 1.
the church compared to, Ps. 74. 1; 79. 13; 95. 7; 100. 3; Ezek. 34; 36. 38; Mic. 2. 12; Matt. 15. 24; 25. 32; John 10. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 25.
emblem of Christ, Is. 53. 7; Acts 8. 32.
of His people, Ps. 95. 7; John 21. 16.
SHEKEL, Gen. 23. 15; Ex. 30. 13; Josh. 7. 21; 2 Sam. 14. 26; 1 Kin. 10. 16; Neh. 5. 15; Jer. 32. 9; Ezek. 4. 10.
SHEPHERD, the Good (Christ), John 10. 14; Heb. 13. 20; 1 Pet. 2. 25; 5. 4 (Is. 40. 11; Zech. 11. 16; 13. 7). (of Israel), Ps. 23. 1; 80. 1; Ezek. 34. 11.
shepherd of his flock, Is. 63. 11.
idol shepherd, Zech. 11. 17
hireling, John 10. 12.
SHEPHERDS, Gen. 46. 32, 34; 47. 3; Jer. 33. 12; Ezek. 34. 2; Luke 2. 8.
SHEWBREAD, Ex. 25. 30; Lev. 24. 5; Heb. 9. 2.
David takes, 1 Sam. 21. 6 (Matt. 12. 4; Mark 2. 26; Luke 6. 4).
SHIELD, God, of His people, Gen. 15. 1; Deut. 33. 29; Ps. 33. 20; 84. 11; 115. 9; Prov. 30. 5.
of faith, Eph. 6. 16.
Goliath's, 1 Sam. 17. 41.
SHIELDS, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 10. 17.
SHINING of God's face, Num. 6. 25; Ps. 31. 16; 50. 2; 67. 1; 80. 1; Dan. 9. 17.
skin of Moses' face, Ex. 34. 29; 2 Cor. 3.
of Christ's face, Matt. 17. 2; Luke 9. 29; Acts 9. 3; Rev. 1. 16.

SHINING—*cont.*
of believers, as lights of the world, Matt. 5. 16; Phil. 2. 15; John 5. 35; and in the kingdom of heaven, Dan. 12. 3; Matt. 13. 43.
of the gospel, 2 Cor. 4. 4; Is. 9. 2.
SHIPS, Gen. 49. 13; Num. 24. 24; Solomon's, 1 Kin. 9. 26; Jehoshaphat's, 1 Kin. 22. 48; of Tarshish, Ps. 48. 7; Is. 2. 16; 23. 1; 60. 9; Ezek. 27. 25.
SHITTIM WOOD for the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 5; 27. 1.
SHOES taken off, Ex. 3. 5; Deut. 25. 9; Josh. 5. 15; Ruth 4. 7; 2 Sam. 15. 30.
SHOULDER, sacrificial, Ex. 29. 22, 27; Lev. 7. 34; 10. 14; Num. 6. 19.
SHOUTING, in war, Josh. 6. 5; 1 Sam. 4. 5; 2 Chr. 13. 15.
in worship, 2 Sam. 6. 15; Ezra 3. 11; Ps. 47. 1; Zeph. 3. 14.
SHUT, the door was, Matt. 25. 10; eyes, Is. 6. 10; 44. 18; heaven, Rev. 11. 6; 21. 25.
SICK:—Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 20. 1; 2 Chr. 32. 24; Lazarus, John 11. 1; Dorcas, Acts 9. 37; Peter's wife's mother, Matt. 8. 14; Mark 1. 30; Luke 4. 38.
healing the, Matt. 8. 16; 10. 8; Mark 16. 18; Luke 7. 10.
when saw we thee, Matt. 25. 39.
unto death, Phil. 2. 27.
SICKLE, Deut. 16. 9; 23. 25.
typical, Joel 3. 13; Mark 4. 29; Rev. 14. 14.
SICKNESS, Lev. 26. 16; Deut. 28. 27; 2 Sam. 12. 15; 2 Chr. 21. 15.
conduct under, Ps. 35. 13; Is. 38. 12; Matt. 25. 36; James 5. 14. *See* AFFLICTION.
SIGHT of God, in, Acts 4. 19; 8. 21; 10. 31; 2 Cor. 2. 17; 4. 2; 7. 12; Gal. 3. 11; 1 Thess. 1. 3; 1 Tim. 2. 3; 6. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 4.
SIGN, Pharisees ask a, Matt. 12. 38; Mark 8. 11.
SIGNS, sun and moon, Gen. 1. 14; rainbow, Gen. 9. 13; circumcision, Gen. 17. 10; Moses, Ex. 3. 12; 4. 8; sabbath, Ex. 31. 13; Jonas, Matt. 12. 39; apostles, Acts 2. 43; *also* 1 Kin. 13. 3; Is. 7. 11; 8. 18; 20. 3; Ezek. 24. 24.
false, Deut. 13. 1; Matt. 24. 24; 2 Thess. 2. 9.
of the times, Matt. 16. 3.
SILENCE, Job 2. 13; Ps. 39. 2; Prov. 10. 19; 11. 12; 17. 28.
women to keep, 1 Tim. 2. 11.
in heaven for half an hour, Rev. 8. 1.
SILVER, Ex. 26. 19; Num. 7. 13.
as money, Gen. 23. 15; 44. 2; Deut. 22. 19; 2 Kin. 5. 22.
SIN, what it is, Deut. 9. 7; Josh. 1. 18; Prov. 24. 9; Rom. 14. 23; James 4. 17; 1 John 3. 4; 5. 17.
origin of, Gen. 3. 6, 7; Matt. 15. 19; John 8. 44; Rom. 5. 12; 1 John 3. 8.
characteristics of, Prov. 14. 34; 15. 9; 30. 12; Is. 1. 18; 59. 3; Jer. 44. 4; Eph. 5. 11; Heb. 3. 13, 15; 6. 1; 9. 14; James 1. 15.
sting of, death, 1 Cor. 15. 56.
all born in, and under, Gen. 5. 3; Job 15. 14; 25. 4; Ps. 51. 5; Rom. 3. 9; Gal. 3. 22.
Christ alone without, 2 Cor. 5. 21; Heb. 4. 15; 7. 26; 1 John 3. 5; His blood alone redeems from, John 1. 29; Eph. 1. 7; 1 John 1. 7; 3. 5.
fountain for, Zech. 13. 1.
repented of, and confessed, Job 33. 27; Ps. 38. 18; 97. 10; Prov. 28. 13; Jer. 3. 21; Rom. 12. 9; 1 John 1. 9.
prayed, striven against, and mortified, Ps. 4. 4; 19. 13; 30. 1; 51. 2; 139. 23, 24; Matt. 6. 13; Rom. 8. 13; 1 Jo. 3. 5; Heb. 12. 4.
excludes from heaven, 1 Cor. 6. 9; Gal. 5. 19; Eph. 5. 5; Rev. 21. 27.
wages of, death, Rom. 6. 23.
punishment of, Gen. 2. 17; Ezek. 18. 4; Rom. 5. 13; Heb. 10. 26; James 1. 15.
SINGING. *See* PSALMODY.
SINS, NATIONAL, bring judgments, Matt. 23. 35, 36; 27. 25; denounced, Is. 1. 24; 59. 1; Jer. 5. 9; 6. 27.
SLANDER, Ex. 23. 1; Ps. 15. 3; 31. 13; 34. 13 (1 Pet. 3. 10); 50. 20; 64. 3; 101. 5; Prov. 10. 18; Jer. 6. 28; 9. 4; Eph. 4. 31; 1 Tim. 3. 11; Tit. 3. 2.
effects of, and conduct under, Prov. 16. 28; 17. 9; 18. 8; 26. 20, 22; Jer. 38. 4; Ezek. 22. 9; Matt. 5. 11; 26. 59; Acts 6. 11; 17. 7; 24. 5; 1 Cor. 4. 12.
SLAYING unpremeditatedly, Num. 35. 11; Deut. 4. 42; 19. 3; Josh. 20. 3.
SLEEP, Gen. 2. 21; 15. 12; 1 Sam. 26. 12; Job 4. 13; Prov. 6. 4–11; 19. 15; 20. 13.
figurative, Ps. 13. 3; Dan. 12. 2; Mark 13. 36; Rom. 13. 11; 1 Cor. 11. 30; 15. 20, 51; 1 Thess. 4. 13–15.
SLING, Judg. 20. 16; Goliath slain by, 1 Sam. 17. 49. *See* 2 Kin. 3. 25; 2 Chr. 26. 14.
figurative, 1 Sam. 25. 29; Prov. 26. 8.
SLOTHFULNESS, Prov. 12. 24, 27; 15. 19; 18. 9; 19. 15, 24; 21. 25; 22. 13; 24. 30; 26. 13–16; Eccles. 10. 18; Matt. 25. 26; Rom. 11. 8.
condemned, Prov. 6. 4; Rom. 12. 11; 13. 11; 1 Thess. 5. 6; Heb. 6. 12.
SNAIL, unclean, Lev. 11. 30.
SNUFFERS, gold, Ex. 25. 38; 37. 23.
SOBRIETY, Rom. 12. 3; 1 Thess. 5. 6; 1 Tim. 2. 9; 3. 2; Tit. 1. 8; 2. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 13; 4. 7; 5. 8.
SOLDIERS, admonition to, Luke 3. 14.
at the crucifixion, John 19. 2, 23, 32.
as guards, Matt. 27. 66; 28. 4, 12; Acts 12. 4; 23. 10; 27. 42.
SON of GOD. *See* CHRIST.
—— of man, Ezek. 2. 1; Matt. 8. 20; Acts 7. 56.
SONS of God, Job 1. 6; 38. 7; John 1. 12; Rom. 8. 14; 2 Cor. 6. 18; Heb. 2. 10; 12. 5; James 1. 18; 1 John 3. 1.
obligations of, Eph. 5. 1; Phil. 2. 15; 1 Pet. 1. 14; 2. 9.
SONGS:—of Moses, Red sea, Ex. 15; for water, Num. 21. 17; God's mercy, Deut. 32; and of the Lamb, Rev. 15. 3.
of Deborah, Judg. 5; of Hannah, 1 Sam. 2; of David, 2 Sam. 22 (*see* Psalms); of Mary, Luke 1. 46; of Zacharias, Luke 1. 68; of the angels, Luke 2. 13; of Simeon, Luke 2. 29; of the redeemed, Rev. 5. 9; 19.
SORCERY, Is. 47. 9; 57. 3; Acts 8. 9; 13. 6; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.
SORROW, godly, 2 Cor. 7. 10; earthly, Gen. 42. 38; Job 17. 7; Ps. 13. 2; 90. 10; Prov. 10. 22; Is. 35. 10; Luke 22. 45; Rom. 9. 2; 1 Thess. 4. 13; consequence of sin, Gen. 3. 16, 17; Ps. 51.
SOUL, man endowed with, Gen. 2. 7.
atonement for, Lev. 17. 11.
redemption of, Ps. 34. 22; 49. 8, 15.
worth of, Matt. 16. 26; Mark 8. 37.
SOUTH, the king of, Dan. 11.
queen of, Matt. 12. 42.
SPENT, night is far, Rom. 13. 12; day, Judg. 19. 11; Mark 6. 35; Luke 24. 29.
SPICES for religious rites, Ex. 25. 6; 30. 23, 34; 37. 29; Esth. 2. 12; Ps. 45. 8.
for funeral, 2 Chr. 16. 14; Mark 16. 1; Luke 23. 56; John 19. 40.
SPIES sent into Canaan, by Moses, Num. 13. 3, 17, 26; 14. 36; Deut. 1. 22; Heb. 3. 17.
sent to Jericho, by Joshua, Josh. 2. 1, 4, 17, 23; 6. 17, 23.
SPIKENARD, Cant. 1. 12; Mary anoints Christ with, Mark 14. 3; Luke 7. 37; John 12. 3.
SPIRIT of GOD (the HOLY SPIRIT, or HOLY GHOST). *See* article GOD.
SPIRIT of CHRIST, Rom. 8. 9; 1 Pet. 1. 11.
of Antichrist, 1 John 4. 3.
of man, Eccles. 3. 21; 12. 7; Zech. 12. 1; 1 Cor. 2. 11.
broken, Ps. 51. 17; Prov. 15. 13; 17. 22.
born of, John 3. 5; Gal. 4. 29.
fruit of, Gal. 5. 22; Eph. 5. 9.
of truth, John 14. 17; 15. 26; 16. 13.
bondage, Rom. 8. 15.
divination, Acts 16. 16.
dumbness, &c., Mark 9. 17.
fear, 2 Tim. 1. 7.
jealousy, Num. 5. 14.
slumber, Rom. 11. 8.
SPIRITUAL body, gifts, &c. Rom. 1. 11; 1 Cor. 12; 14; 15. 44; Phil. 3. 21; 1 John 3. 2 (1 Cor. 2. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 5).
SPITTING, Num. 12. 14; Deut. 25. 9; Job 30. 10.
suffered by Christ (Is. 50. 6; Matt. 26. 67; 27. 30; Mark 10. 34; 14. 65; 15. 19.
SPOIL, its division, Num. 31. 27; 1 Sam. 30. 22.
SPRINKLING of blood, the passover, Ex. 12. 22; Heb. 11. 28.
the covenant of, Ex. 24. 8; Heb. 9. 13.

SPRINKLING—*cont.*
cleansing the leper by, Lev. 14. 7.
of oil, Lev. 14. 16.
of the blood of Christ, Heb. 10. 22; 12. 24; 1 Pet. 1. 2.
STAR at Christ's birth, Matt. 2. 2.
morning star, Christ, Rev. 22. 16; predicted, Num. 24. 17.
great star falls from heaven, Rev. 8. 10; 9. 1.
STARS created, Gen. 1. 16.
mentioned, Gen. 15. 5; 37. 9; Judg. 5. 20; 1 Cor. 15. 41; Heb. 11. 12; Jude 13; Rev. 8. 12; 12. 1.
not to be worshipped, Deut. 4. 19.
morning, Job 38. 7.
STATUTES of the Lord, 1 Chr. 29. 19; Ps. 19. 8; 119. 12, 16.
STAVES for the tabernacle, Ex. 25. 13; 37. 15; 40. 20; Num. 4. 6.
STEADFASTNESS of the disciples, Acts 2. 42; Col. 2. 5.
urged, Deut. 10. 20; Job 11. 15; 1 Cor. 15. 58; 1 Thess. 5. 21; Heb. 3. 14; 4. 14; 10. 23; 1 Pet. 5. 9; 2 Pet. 3. 17.
STEALING, Ex. 20. 15; 21. 16; Lev. 19. 11; Deut. 5. 19; 24. 7; Ps. 50. 18; Zech. 5. 4; Matt. 19. 18; Rom. 13. 9; Eph. 4. 28; 1 Pet. 4. 15.
restoration inculcated, Ex. 22. 1; Lev. 6. 4; Prov. 6. 30, 31.
STEWARD, parable of, Luke 16. 1.
of God, a bishop is, Tit. 1. 7 (1 Cor. 4. 1; 1 Pet. 4. 10).
STOCKS, Job 13. 27; 33. 11; Prov. 7. 22.
Jeremiah in, Jer. 20. 2.
Paul and Silas in, Acts 16. 24.
STONE, corner, Christ is (Ps. 118. 22; Is. 28. 16); Matt. 21. 42; Mark 12. 10; 1 Pet. 2. 6.
STONES, precious, in the high priest's breastplate, Ex. 28. 17; in the temple, 1 Chr. 29. 2; 2 Chr. 3. 6; in the new Jerusalem, Rev. 21. 19.
STONING, Lev. 20. 2; 24. 14; Deut. 13. 10; 17. 5; 22. 21; of Achan, Josh. 7. 25; Naboth, 1 Kin. 21; Stephen, Acts 7. 58; Paul, Acts 14. 19; 2 Cor. 11. 25.
STRANGERS (among the Israelites), how to be treated, Ex. 22. 21; 23. 9; Lev. 19. 33; Deut. 1. 16; 10. 18; 23. 7; 24. 14; Mal. 3. 5.
regulations as to the passover, the priest's office, marriage, and the laws concerning them, Ex. 12. 43; 24. 16; Lev. 17. 10; 22. 10; 24. 16; Num. 1. 51; 18. 7; 19. 10; 35. 15; Deut. 7. 3; 17. 15; 25. 5; 31. 12; Josh. 8. 33; Ezra 10. 2; Neh. 13. 27; Ezek. 44. 9. *See* HOSPITALITY.
and pilgrims, 1 Pet. 2. 11.
STRENGTH of Israel, the Lord, Ex. 15. 2; 1 Sam. 15. 29; Ps. 27. 1; 28. 8; 29. 11; 46. 1; 81. 1; Is. 26. 4; Joel 3. 16; Zech. 12. 5.
—— of sin, Rom. 7; 1 Cor. 15. 56.
—— made perfect in weakness, 2 Cor. 12. 9; Heb. 11. 34; Ps. 8. 2.
STRIFE, Prov. 3. 30; 17. 14; 25. 8; 26. 17; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Cor. 3. 3; Gal. 5. 20; Phil. 2. 3, 14; 2 Tim. 2. 23; Tit. 3. 9; James 3. 14.
its origin, Prov. 10. 12; 13. 10; 15. 18; 16. 28; 22. 10; 23. 29; 26. 20; 28. 25; 30. 33; 1 Tim. 6. 4; 2 Tim. 2. 23; James 4. 1.
its results, Lev. 24. 10; Gal. 5. 15; James 3. 16.
deprecated, 1 Cor. 1. 11; 3. 3; 6; 11. 17.
STUBBORNNESS, penalty of, Deut. 21. 18; Prov. 1. 24; 29. 1.
forbidden, 2 Chr. 30. 8; Ps. 32. 9; 75. 4.
of the Jews, 2 Kin. 17. 14; Jer. 5. 3; 7. 28; 32. 33.
STUMBLINGBLOCK, the blind, Lev. 19. 14; Deut. 27. 18.
figurative of offence, Is. 8. 14; Rom. 9. 32; 14. 21; 1 Cor. 1. 23; 8. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 8.
SUBMISSION to God, James 4. 7.
to rulers, Eph. 5. 21; Heb. 13. 17; 1 Pet. 2. 13; 5. 5.
SUFFERING for Christ, Phil. 1. 29.
SUFFERINGS. *See* CHRIST.
of His followers, Acts 5. 40; 12; 13. 50; 14. 19; 16. 23; 20. 23; 21. 22; 1 Cor. 4. 11; 2 Cor. 1. 4; 4. 8; 6. 4; 11. 23; Phil. 1; 1 Tim. 4. 10; 2 Tim. 3. 10; 1 Pet. 2. 19; 3. 14; 4. 12.
SUN created, Gen. 1. 14; Ps. 19. 4; 74. 16; 1 Cor. 15. 41.
not to be worshipped, Deut. 4. 19; Job 31. 26; Ezek. 8. 16.
SUN—*cont.*
stayed by Joshua, Josh. 10. 12; brought backward for Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 20. 9; darkened at crucifixion, Luke 23. 44.
SUN of righteousness, Mal. 4. 2.
SUPPER, parable of, Luke 14. 16.
marriage supper of the Lamb, Rev. 19. 9.
Lord's Supper. *See* COMMUNION.
SURETISHIP, evils of, Prov. 6. 1; 11. 15; 17. 18; 20. 16; 22. 26; 27. 13.
SWEAR (and curse), Lev. 5. 1, 4.
falsely, Lev. 6. 3, 5; Ex. 22. 28.
SWEARING, Matt. 5. 34; James 5. 12.
SWINE, Lev. 11. 7; Deut. 14. 8; Is. 65. 4.
devils sent into herd of, Matt. 8. 32; Mark 5. 13; Luke 8. 33.
typical of unbelievers and apostates, Matt. 7. 6; 2 Pet. 2. 22.
SWORD of the LORD, Gen. 3. 24; Deut. 32. 41; Judg. 7. 18; 1 Chr. 21. 12; Ps. 45. 3; Is. 34. 5; 66. 16; Jer. 12. 12; 47. 6; Ezek. 21. 4; 30. 24; 32. 10; Zeph. 2. 12.
SYCOMORE tree, 1 Kin. 10. 27; Amos 7. 14; Luke 19. 4.
SYNAGOGUES, Christ teaches in, Matt. 12. 9; Luke 4. 16; John 6. 59; 18. 20; Paul preaches in, Acts 13. 5; 14. 1; 18. 4.

TABERNACLE OF GOD, its construction, Ex. 25—27; 36—39; 40; Num. 9. 15.
consecrated by Moses, Lev. 8. 10.
directions concerning its custody and removal, Num. 1. 50, 53; 3; 4; 9. 18; 1 Chr. 6. 48.
set up at Shiloh, Josh. 18. 1; at Gibeon, 1 Chr. 21. 29; 2 Chr. 1. 3.
David's love for, Ps. 27; 42; 43; 84; 132.
—— of witness, Num. 17. 7; 18. 2; 2 Chr. 24. 6; Acts 7. 44.
—— of testimony, Ex. 38. 21, &c.; in heaven, Rev. 15. 5.
parallels from its history, Heb. 8. 2; 9. 2.
TABERNACLE, the human body compared to, 2 Cor. 5. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 13.
TABERNACLES, feast of, Lev. 23. 34; Num. 29. 12; Deut. 16. 13; 2 Chr. 8. 13; Ezra 3. 4; Zech. 14. 16; John 7. 2.
TABLE of the Lord (Jewish), Ex. 25. 23; 31. 8; 37. 10; 40. 4; Ezek. 41. 22.
its holiness, Mal. 1. 7, 12; 1 Cor. 10. 21.
of shewbread, Ex. 25. 30; Lev. 24. 6; Num. 4. 7.
—— the LORD'S. *See* COMMUNION.
TABLES of stone, the law, Ex. 24. 12; 31. 18.
broken, Ex. 32. 19; Deut. 9. 15.
renewed, Ex. 34; Deut. 10.
of stone and the heart, 2 Cor. 3. 3.
TALEBEARERS, Lev. 19. 16; Prov. 11. 13; 18. 8; 26. 20; Ezek. 22. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 4. 15.
TALENT, gold, Ex. 25. 39; silver, 1 Kin. 20. 39; lead, Zech. 5. 7.
TALENTS, parables of, Matt. 18. 24; 25. 14.
TALKING, vain, censured, 1 Sam. 2. 3; Job 11. 2; Prov. 15. 3; 24. 2; Eccles. 10. 14; Ezek. 33. 30; 36. 3; Eph. 5. 4; Tit. 1. 10. *See* SLANDER, TALEBEARERS, &c.
TARES, parable of the, Matt. 13. 24.
TAXATION of all the world, under Cæsar Augustus, Luke 2. 1.
TEACHERS appointed in Judah, 2 Chr. 17. 7; Ezra 7. 10.
Christian (Bishops, Deacons, Elders), Acts 13. 1; Rom. 12. 7; 1 Cor. 12. 28; Eph. 4. 11; Col. 1. 28; 3. 16; 1 Tim. 3; Tit. 1. 5.
worthy of honour and benevolence, 1 Cor. 9. 9; Gal. 6. 6; 1 Tim. 5. 17.
FALSE, foretold and described, Jer. 5. 13; 6. 13; Ezek. 14. 9; 22. 25; Hos. 9. 7; Mic. 2. 11; 3. 11; Zeph. 3. 4; Matt. 24. 4; Acts 13. 6; 20. 29; 2 Cor. 11. 13; 1 Tim. 1. 6; 4. 1; 6. 3; 2 Tim. 3. 8; Tit. 1. 11; 2 Pet. 2; Jude 4; Rev. 2. 14, 20; not to be hearkened to, Deut. 13. 1; Matt. 24. 5; Col. 2. 8; 1 Tim. 1. 4; 4. 1; Heb. 13. 9; 2 Pet. 2; 1 John 4. 1; 2 John 10; Jude; Rev. 2. 14; how to be tested and avoided, Is. 8. 20; Rom. 16. 17; Tit. 3. 10; 1 John 4. 2, 3; 2 John 10; their condemnation, Deut. 13. 1; 18. 20; Is. 8. 20; 9. 15; Jer. 28. 15; Ezek. 13. 8; 14. 10; Mic. 3. 6; Gal. 1. 8; 2 Tim. 3. 9; 2 Pet. 2. 1; Jude 4, 10, 16.

TEACHING from God, Ps. 71. 17; Is. 54. 13; Jer. 31. 34; John 6. 45; Gal. 1. 12; Eph. 4. 21; 1 Thess. 4. 9; 1 John 2. 27.
—— of CHRIST, Matt. 5; 7. 29.
TEMPERANCE commended, Prov. 23. 1; 1 Cor. 9. 25; Gal. 5. 23; Eph. 5. 18; Tit. 1. 8; 2. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 6.
TEMPLE, house of the Lord, or place for worship. *See* ALTAR and TABERNACLE.
TEMPLE OF JERUSALEM.
In David's heart to build, 2 Sam. 7. 3; 1 Chr. 17. 2; 28. 2.
David forbidden to build, 2 Sam. 7. 5; 1 Chr. 17. 4; 28. 3.
Solomon to build, 2 Sam. 7. 12; 1 Chr. 17. 11; 28. 5.
David's preparations for, 1 Chr. 28. 11.
Solomon builds, 1 Kin. 6; 2 Chr. 3; 4.
no hammer or axe heard in building, 1 Kin. 6. 7.
dimensions and ornaments of, 2 Chr. 3. 4.
its solemn dedication, 1 Kin. 8; 2 Chr. 6; 7.
glory of the Lord fills, 2 Chr. 5. 14.
plundered by Shishak, king of Egypt, 1 Kin. 14. 25; 2 Chr. 12. 9.
restored by Joash, 2 Kin. 12. 5, 12.
cleansed by Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 29. 5.
polluted by Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33. 7.
repaired by Josiah, 2 Chr. 34.
spoiled by the Chaldeans, 2 Kin. 25. 9; 2 Chr. 36.
decrees of Cyrus and Darius for rebuilding, Ezra 6. 3, 12.
commenced, Ezra 3. 8.
suspended by order of Artaxerxes, Ezra 4. 24.
resumed under Darius, Ezra 6. 7.
finished and dedicated, Ezra 6. 15, 16.
purified by Nehemiah, Neh. 13. 30.
made a den of thieves, Matt. 21. 12; Mark 11. 15; Luke 19. 46.
Christ drives out buyers and sellers, Matt. 21. 12; Mark 11. 15; Luke 19. 45; John 2. 14.
Christ foretells its destruction, Matt. 24. 2; Mark 13. 2; Luke 21. 6.
Christ teaches in, Luke 21. 37.
disciples continue there daily, Acts 2. 46.
Peter and John pray and teach in, Acts 3. 1, 12.
Paul enters, and is assaulted in, Acts 21. 26.
TEMPLE, symbolical, Ezek. 40—44.
symbolical of the body of Christ, John 2. 21.
TEMPLE OF GOD and HOLY GHOST, Christians are, 1 Cor. 3. 16, 17; 6. 19; 2 Cor. 6. 16. *See also* Rev. 3. 12; 7. 15; 15. 8; 21. 22.
TEMPLE (house of GOD), Ps. 65. 4; Eccles. 5. 1; 1 Tim. 3. 15; Heb. 10. 21; 1 Pet. 4. 17.
blessedness of frequenting, Ps. 65. 4; 84. 1, 10; 100. 4; 122 (Is. 2. 3).
TEMPTATION, trial of faith and life, Gen. 22; Dan. 12. 10; Zech. 13. 9; Luke 22. 31, 40; Heb. 11. 17; James 1. 12; 1 Pet. 1. 7; 4. 12.
none excessive, 1 Cor. 10. 13.
of Christ, by the devil, Matt. 4; Mark 1. 13; Luke 4.
TESTAMENT, the New, of Christ's blood, Matt. 26. 28; Mark 14. 24; Luke 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25; 2 Cor. 3. 6; Heb. 7. 22.
better than the first covenant, Heb. 8. 6, 7; 9; 10; 12. 24.
TESTIMONY, Ex. 25. 16, 21.
of the apostles, Acts 22. 18; 2 Thess. 1. 10; 2 Tim. 1. 8; Rev. 1. 2; 11. 7; 12. 17.
TESTIMONIES of God, Ps. 119. 2.
THANKS, giving of, at the Lord's Supper, Matt. 26. 27; Mark 14. 23; Luke 22. 17; 1 Cor. 11. 24; at meals, Mark 8. 6; John 6. 11; Acts 27. 35; Rom. 14. 6; Eph. 5. 20; 1 Tim. 4. 3.
THANKSGIVING, exhortations to, Ps. 34. 3; 50. 14; 95. 2; 100. 4; 107. 22; 136; 2 Cor. 9. 12; Phil. 4. 6; Col. 2. 7; 4. 2; Rev. 7. 12. *See* PSALMS, PRAISE.
THEATRE at Ephesus, Paul's danger there, Acts 19. 29.
THEFT, whence proceeding, Matt. 15. 19; Mark 7. 22. *See* STEALING.
THIEF, punishment of, Ex. 22. 2; Deut. 24. 7; Zech. 5. 4; 1 Cor. 6. 10; 1 Pet. 4. 15.
conduct of, described, Job 24. 14; Jer. 2. 26; 49. 9; Luke 10. 30; John 10. 1.
—— in the night, Christ's second coming typified by, Matt. 24. 43; Luke 12. 39; 1 Thess. 5. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 10; Rev. 3. 3; 16. 15.
THIEVES at crucifixion, Matt. 27. 38; Mark 15. 27; Luke 23. 40.
THINGS devoted, Lev. 27; Num. 18. 14; Ezek. 44. 29; not to be redeemed, Lev. 27. 33; abuse of (Corban), Matt. 15. 5; Mark 7. 11.
THORNS, Judg. 8. 7, 16; crown of, placed on Christ, Matt. 27. 29; Mark 15. 17; John 19. 2.
THUNDER, Ex. 9. 23; 1 Sam. 7. 10; 12. 18; Ps. 78. 48. *See* Ex. 19. 16; Rev. 4. 5; 16. 18.
THUNDERS, seven, Rev. 10.
TIME, redemption of, Ps. 39. 4; 90. 12; Eccles. 12. 1; Is. 55. 6; Matt. 5. 25; Luke 19. 42; John 9. 4; 12. 35; Rom. 13. 11; 2 Cor. 6. 2; Gal. 6. 9; Eph. 5. 16; Col. 4. 5.
the end of, Rev. 10. 6.
for all things, Eccles. 3.
TIMES, signs of, Matt. 16. 3; Acts 3. 21; 1 Thess. 5. 1; 2 Thess. 2; 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Tim. 3. 1.
TITHES paid by Abraham to Melchizedek, Gen. 14. 20; Heb. 7. 6.
due to God, Gen. 28. 22; Lev. 27. 30; Prov. 3. 9; Mal. 3. 8.
to the Levites, Num. 18. 21; 2 Chr. 31. 5; Neh. 10. 37; Heb. 7. 5.
for the feasts, and poor, Deut. 14. 23, 28.
TONGUE, unruly, James 3.
must be bridled, Ps. 39. 1; Prov. 4. 24; 10. 10, 19; 14. 23; 15. 4; 17. 20; 18. 6; Eccles. 3. 7; 10. 12; Matt. 5. 22; 12. 36; Eph. 4. 29; 5. 4; Col. 3. 8; 4. 6; 1 Thess. 5. 11; Tit. 1. 10; 2. 8; 3. 2; James 1. 26; 3; 1 Pet. 3. 10; Jude 16.
TONGUES, confusion of, Gen. 11.
gift of, Acts 2. 3; 10. 46; 19. 6; 1 Cor. 12. 10; 13. 1; 14. 2.
TORN beasts not to be eaten, Ex. 22. 31; Lev. 22. 8; Ezek. 4. 14; 44. 31.
TOUCHING Christ's garment, Mark 5. 28; 6. 56; Luke 6. 19.
TOWER of Babel, Gen. 11; Penuel, Judg. 8. 17; Shechem, Judg. 9. 46; Siloam, Luke 13. 4.
TRADERS in Tyre, Ezek. 27.
TRANCE of Balaam, Num. 24. 4; Peter, Acts 10. 10; 11. 5; Paul, Acts 22. 17.
TRANSFIGURATION of Christ, Matt. 17; Mark 9. 2; Luke 9. 29; John 1. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 16.
TRANSFORMATION of Satan and his ministers, 2 Cor. 11. 13, 15.
TRANSGRESSION. *See* SIN.
TRANSLATION of Enoch, Gen. 5. 24; Heb. 11. 5.
of Elijah, 2 Kin. 2.
TREACHERY, instances of, Gen. 34. 13; Judg. 9; 1 Sam. 21, 7; 22, 9 (Ps. 52); 2 Sam. 3. 27; 11. 14; 16; 20. 9; 1 Kin. 21. 5; 2 Kin. 10. 18; Esth. 3; Matt. 26. 47; Mark 14. 43; Luke 22. 47; John 18. 3.
TREASON, instances of, 2 Sam. 15—18; 20; 1 Kin. 1; 16. 10; 2 Kin. 11; 15. 10; 2 Chr. 22. 10; Esth. 2. 21.
TREE of life, Gen. 2. 9; 3. 22; Prov. 3. 18; 11. 30; Ezek. 47. 7, 12; Rev. 2. 7; 22. 2, 14.
of knowledge of good and evil, Gen. 2. 17; 3.
TREES, laws concerning, Lev. 19. 23; 27. 30; Deut. 20. 19.
Jotham's parable of the, Judg. 9. 8.
Nebuchadnezzar's vision, Dan. 4. 10.
figuratively mentioned, Num. 24. 6; 1 Chr. 16. 33; Ps. 1 (Jer. 17. 8); 92. 12; Eccles. 11. 3; Cant. 2. 3; Is. 41. 19; Ezek. 17. 24; 31. 5; Matt. 3. 10; 7. 17; 12. 33; Luke 3. 9; 6. 43; 21. 29; Jude 12.
TRESPASS offerings, laws concerning, Lev. 5; 6; Num. 5.
TRIAL of the heart, by God alone, Ps. 26. 2; 66. 10; Prov. 17. 3; Jer. 11. 20; 1 Thess. 2. 4.
of faith, Job 23. 10; Zech. 13. 9; Heb. 11. 17; James 1. 3; 1 Pet. 4. 12; Rev. 3. 10. *See* TEMPTATION.
TRIBES of Israel, blessed, Gen. 49; Num. 23. 20; 24; Deut. 33.
their order and numbering, Num. 1; 2; 10. 14; 26; 2 Sam. 24; 1 Chr. 21.
number of those sealed, Rev. 7. 4.
TRIBULATION, Matt. 13. 21; 24. 21; John 16. 33; Acts 14. 22; 1 Thess. 3. 4; Rev. 7. 14.

TRIBUTE, Matt. 22. 21; Luke 20. 25; Rom. 13. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 13.
paid by Christ, Matt. 17. 24.
TRIUMPH of wicked, short, Job 20. 5; Ps. 37. 10.
TRUMPET, giving uncertain sound, 1 Cor. 14. 8.
the last, 1 Cor. 15. 52; 1 Thess. 4. 16.
TRUMPETS, their use, Num. 10; Josh. 6. 4; Judg. 7. 16; Ps. 81. 3; Ezek. 7. 14; 33. 3; Joel 2. 1.
used in the temple, 1 Chr. 13. 8; 15. 24; 2 Chr. 5. 12; 29. 27; Ps. 98. 6.
feast of, Lev. 23. 24; Num. 29.
the seven, Rev. 8; 9; 11.
TRUST in God, Ps. 4. 5; 34; 37. 3; 40. 3, 4; 62. 8; 64. 10; 84. 12; 115. 9; 118. 8; Prov. 3. 5; 16. 20; Is. 26. 4; 50. 10; 51. 5; Jer. 17. 7.
exemplified, 1 Sam. 17. 45; 30. 6; 2 Kin. 18. 5; 2 Chr. 20. 12; Dan. 3. 28; 2 Tim. 1. 12; 4. 18.
blessings resulting from, Ps. 5. 11; 26. 1; 32. 10; 33. 21; 34. 8, 22; 37. 5, 40; 56. 11; 112. 7; 125; Prov. 16. 20; 28. 25; 29. 25; Is. 12. 2; 26. 3; 57. 13; Heb. 13. 6.
TRUST in man, riches, vain, Job 31. 24; Ps. 20. 7; 33. 16; 44. 6; 49. 6; 52. 7; 62. 10; 118. 8; 146. 3; Prov. 11. 28; 28. 26; Is. 30; 31; Jer. 7. 4; 9. 4; 17. 5; 46. 25; 49. 4; Ezek. 33. 13; Mark 10. 24; 2 Cor. 1. 9; 1 Tim. 6. 17.
TRUTH of God, Ex. 34. 6; Num. 23. 19; Deut. 32. 4; Ps. 19. 9; 25. 10; 33. 4; 57. 3, 10; 85. 10; 86. 15; 89. 14; 91. 4; 96. 13; 100. 5; 119. 160; 146. 6; Is. 25. 1; 65. 16; Dan. 4. 37; Mic. 7. 20; John 17. 17; 2 Cor. 1. 20; Rev. 15. 3; 16. 7.
—— the, the Gospel, John 1. 17; 4. 24; 5. 33; 17. 17; 18. 37; Rom. 2. 8; 1 Cor. 13. 6; 2 Cor. 4. 2; Gal. 3. 1; Eph. 6. 14; 2 Thess. 2. 10; 1 Tim. 2. 7; 3. 15; 4. 3; 6. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 8; 4. 4; Tit. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 22.
—— word of, Ps. 119. 43; 2 Cor. 6. 7; Eph. 1. 13; Col. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 2. 15; James 1. 18. *See* SCRIPTURES, GOSPEL.
TRUTHFULNESS, Prov. 12. 17; Zech. 8. 16; Eph. 4. 25; 1 John 1. 8.
TUMULTS under David, 2 Sam. 20. 1; Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 12. 16; against Christ, Matt. 27. 24; Paul, Acts 14. 5; 17. 5; 18. 12; 19. 24; 21. 27.
TURTLEDOVE used for offerings, Gen. 15. 9; Lev. 1. 14; 12. 6; Num. 6. 10; Luke 2. 24.
TWELVE, the, ordained, Mark 3. 14.
TYPES of Christ. *See* CHRIST.
TYRANNY, instances of, Ex. 1; 5; 1 Sam. 22. 9; 1 Kin. 12. 4; 21; Jer. 26. 20; Matt. 2; Acts 12.

UNBELIEF, sin, John 16. 9; Rom. 11. 32; Tit. 1. 15; 1 John 5. 10.
its source, Mark 16. 14; Luke 8. 12; 24. 25; John 5. 38; 8. 45; 10. 26; 12. 39; Acts 19. 9; 2 Cor. 4. 4; Eph. 2. 2; 2 Thess. 2. 12; Heb. 3. 12.
the world condemned for, John 3. 18; 5. 24.
its effects, 1 Kin. 17. 18; 2 Kin. 7. 2; Ps. 78. 19; 106. 24; Is. 53. 1; Matt. 24. 11; John 12. 37; 16. 9; Acts 14. 2; 19. 9; Heb. 3. 12.
deprecated, Matt. 17. 17; John 20. 27, 29; Heb. 3. 12; 4. 11.
instances of, Gen. 3. 4; Num. 13; 14; 20. 12; Deut. 9. 23; 2 Kin. 7. 2, 17; Ps. 78; 106; Matt. 13. 58; Luke 1. 20; 22. 67; John 5. 38; 7. 5; 12. 37; 20. 25; Acts 14. 2; 17. 5; Rom. 3. 3; 11. 20; Heb. 3. 19.
UNBELIEVERS, Rom. 16. 17; 2 Cor. 6. 14; Phil. 3. 2; 1 Tim. 6. 5.
fate of, Mark 16. 16; John 3. 18; 8. 24; Rom. 11. 20; Eph. 5. 6; 2 Thess. 2. 12; Heb. 3. 19; 4. 11; 11. 6; James 5; 2 Pet. 2; 3; Jude 5; Rev. 21. 8.
UNCLEANNESS, Lev. 5; 7; 11; 12; 15; 22; Num. 5; 19; Deut. 23. 10; 24. 1.
typical of sin, Zech. 13. 1; Matt. 23. 27.
UNCLEAN SPIRITS, Matt. 10. 1; 12. 43, 45; Acts 5. 16; Rev. 16. 13.
—— animals, Lev. 11; 20, 25; Deut. 14. 3.
UNION in worship and prayer, Ps. 34. 3; 55. 14; 122; Rom. 15. 30; 2 Cor. 1. 11; Eph. 6. 18; Col. 1. 3; 3. 16; Heb. 10. 25.
UNITY of the Church, John 10. 16; Rom. 12. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 17; 12. 13; Gal. 3. 28; Eph. 1. 10; 2. 19; 4. 4; 5. 23, 30.
of brethren, Ps. 133; John 17. 21; Acts 2. 42.

UNITY—*cont.*
enforced, Ps. 133; Rom. 12. 16; 15. 5; 1 Cor. 1. 10; 2 Cor. 13. 11; Eph. 4. 3; Phil. 1. 27; 2. 2; 1 Pet. 3. 8.
UNLEAVENED bread, Ex. 12. 39; 13. 7; 23. 18; Lev. 2. 4; 7. 12; 8. 26; Num. 6. 19 (1 Cor. 5. 7).
UNMARRIED (virgins), Paul's exhortation to, 1 Cor. 7. 8, 11, 25, 32.

VANITY of worldly things, Ps. 39. 5, 11; 49; 90; Eccles. 1; Is. 40. 17, 23.
of idolatry, Deut. 32. 21; 2 Kin. 17. 15; Jer. 10. 8; 14. 22; 18. 15; Acts 14. 15.
VEIL (of women), Gen. 24. 65; Ruth 3. 15; 1 Cor. 11. 10.
of Moses, Ex. 34. 33; 2 Cor. 3. 13.
of the tabernacle and temple, Ex. 26. 31; 36. 35; 2 Cor. 3. 14. *See* Heb. 6. 19; 9. 3; 10. 20.
of temple, rent at crucifixion, Matt. 27. 51; Mark 15. 38; Luke 23. 45.
VENGEANCE belongs to God, Deut. 32. 35; Ps. 94. 1; 99. 8; Is. 34. 8; 35. 4; Jer. 50. 15; Ezek. 24; 25; Nah. 1. 2; 2 Thess. 1. 8; Heb. 10. 30; Jude 7.
VESSELS of temple, 1 Kin. 7. 40; carried to Babylon, 2 Kin. 25. 14; profaned, Dan. 5; restored, Ezra 1. 7.
VESTURE, lots cast for Christ's, Matt. 27. 35; John 19. 24. *See* Ps. 22. 18; Rev. 19. 13.
VIALS full of odours, Rev. 5. 8.
the seven, Rev. 15. 7; 16.
VICTORY over death, Is. 25. 8; 1 Cor. 15. 54; by faith, 1 John 5. 4.
VINE, Gen. 49. 11; Jer. 2. 21; Ezek. 15; 17; Hos. 10. 1; Rev. 14. 18.
typical of Christ, John 15.
VINEGAR offered to Christ on the cross, Matt. 27. 34, 48; Mark 15. 36; Luke 23. 36; John 19. 29. *See* Ps. 69. 21; Prov. 10. 26; 25. 20.
VINEYARD, Noah's, Gen. 9. 20.
of Naboth, 1 Kin. 21.
parables of, Matt. 20. 1; 21. 33; Mark 12. 1; Luke 20. 9.
laws of, Ex. 22. 5; 23. 11; Lev. 19. 10; 25. 3; Deut. 20. 6; 22. 9; 23. 24; 24. 21.
VIRGIN, Christ born of one, Matt. 1. 18; Luke 1. 27. *See* Is. 7. 14.
VIRGINS, parable of, Matt. 25. 1.
VIRTUES and Vices, Prov. 10—24.
VISIONS sent by God, Gen. 12. 7; Num. 24. 4; Job 7. 14; Is. 1. 1; Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17; 2 Cor. 12. 1.
of Abram, Gen. 15; Jacob, Gen. 28. 10; Pharaoh, Gen. 41; Micaiah, 1 Kin. 22. 19; Isaiah, Is. 6; Ezekiel, Ezek. 1; 10; 11; 37; 40; Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 4; Daniel, Dan. 7; Zechariah, Zech. 1; Peter, Acts 10. 9; John, Rev. 1; 4—22.
VOICE of God proclaims the law, Ex. 19. 19; 20. 1.
its majesty and power, Job 37. 4; 40. 9; Ps. 18. 13; 46. 6; 68. 33; Joel 2. 11.
heard by Elijah, 1 Kin. 19. 12.
by Ezekiel, Ezek. 1. 24; 10. 5.
by Christ, at His baptism, &c., Matt. 3. 17; Mark 1. 11; Luke 3. 22; John 12. 28.
by Peter, James, and John, at the transfiguration, Matt. 17. 5; Mark 9. 7; Luke 9. 35; 2 Pet. 1. 18.
by Paul, Acts 9. 7.
by John, Rev. 1. 10.
VOWS, laws concerning, Lev. 27; Num. 6. 2; 30; Deut. 23. 21. *See* Ps. 65. 1; 66. 13; 76. 11; 116. 18; Eccles. 5. 4; Mal. 1. 14.
VOYAGE, Paul's, Acts 27; 28.

WAFERS used as offerings, Ex. 29. 2, 23; Lev. 2. 4; 8. 26; Num. 6. 15.
WAGES to be duly paid, Lev. 19. 13; Deut. 24. 15; James 5. 4.
WAITING upon God, Ps. 27. 14; 37. 34; Prov. 20. 22; Is. 40. 31; 49. 23; Jer. 14. 22; Lam. 3. 25; Hab. 2. 3; Zeph. 3. 8; Luke 12. 36; Rom. 8. 25; 1 Cor. 1. 7; Gal. 5. 5; 1 Thess. 1. 10; 2 Thess. 3. 5.
WALKING WITH GOD, Deut. 5. 33; 28. 9; Josh. 22. 5; 1 Kin. 8. 36; Ps. 1; 112; Prov. 2. 7; Is. 2. 3; 30. 21; Jer. 6. 16; 7. 23; Ezek. 37. 24; of Enoch, Gen. 5. 24; of Noah, Gen. 6. 9.
in faith, love, &c., Rom. 6. 4; 8. 1; 13. 13; 2 Cor. 5. 7; Gal. 5. 16; Eph. 5. 2; Phil. 3. 16; Col. 1. 10; 2. 6; 1 John 1. 6; Rev. 3. 4; 21. 24.

WANTONNESS condemned, Is. 3. 16; Rom. 13. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 18.
WAR, laws of, Deut. 20; 23. 9; 24. 5.
WARNING, 2 Chr. 19. 10; Ezek. 3. 17; 33. 3; 1 Thess. 5. 14; Acts 20. 31; 1 Cor. 4. 14; Col. 1. 28.
WASHING enjoined by the law, Ex. 29. 4; Lev. 6. 27; 13. 54; 14. 8; Deut. 21. 6; 2 Chr. 4. 6.
of the feet, Gen. 18. 4; 24. 32; 43. 24; 1 Sam. 25. 41; Luke 7. 38; 1 Tim. 5. 10.
of the hands, Deut. 21. 6; Ps. 26. 6; Matt. 27. 24.
Christ washes His disciples' feet, John 13.
superstitious, censured, Mark 7. 3; Luke 11. 38.
figuratively, Job 9. 30; Is. 1. 16; 4. 4; Tit. 3. 5; Heb. 10. 22; Eph. 5. 26.
in the blood of Christ, 1 Cor. 6. 11; Rev. 1. 5; 7. 14.
WASTE forbidden, John 6. 12.
WATCHES of time, Ex. 14. 24; 1 Sam. 11. 11; Matt. 14. 25; Mark 6. 48.
WATCHFULNESS enjoined, Matt. 24. 42; 25. 13; 26. 41; Mark 13. 35; Luke 12. 35; 21. 36; 1 Cor. 10. 12; Eph. 6. 18; Col. 4. 2; 1 Thess. 5. 6; 2 Tim. 4. 5; 1 Pet. 4. 7; 5. 8; Rev. 3. 2; 16. 15.
WATCHMEN, their duty, 2 Sam. 18. 25; 2 Kin. 9. 17; Ps. 127. 1; Cant. 3. 3; 5. 7; Is. 21. 5, 11; 52. 8; Jer. 6. 17; 31. 6; Ezek. 3. 17; 33; Hab. 2. 1.
evil, described, Is. 56. 10.
WATER, miracles of, Gen. 21. 19; Ex. 15. 23; 17. 6; Num. 20. 7; 2 Kin. 3. 20.
the trial of jealousy by, Num. 5. 17.
used in baptism, Matt. 3. 11; Acts 8. 36; 10. 47.
Christ walks on, Matt. 14. 25; Mark 6. 48; John 6. 19.
figuratively mentioned, Ps. 65. 9; Is. 41. 17; 44. 3; 55. 1; Jer. 2. 13; Ezek. 47; Zech. 13. 1; John 3. 5; 4. 10; 7. 38; Rev. 7. 17; 21. 6; 22.
of affliction, 1 Kin. 22. 27.
WATERS of creation, Gen. 1. 2, 6, 9.
the flood, Gen. 6. 17; 7. 6.
fountain of living, Jer. 2. 13; 17. 13.
living fountains of, Rev. 7. 17.
WAVE OFFERING, Ex. 29. 24; Lev. 7. 30; 8. 27; 23. 11, 20; Num. 5. 25; 6. 20.
WEAK in the faith, Rom. 14; 15; 1 Cor. 8; 1 Thess. 5. 14; Heb. 12. 12.
Paul's example, 1 Cor. 9. 22.
WEDDING, parable of, Matt. 22. *See* Luke 12. 36; 14. 8.
WEEKS, feast of, Deut. 16. 9.
seventy, prophecy of, Dan. 9. 24.
WEEPING, Ps. 6. 8; 30. 5; Joel 2. 12; Matt. 8. 12; 22. 13; Luke 6. 21; 7. 38; Rom. 12. 15; 1 Cor. 7. 30; Phil. 3. 18; Rev. 18. 15.
for the departed, Gen. 23. 2; 2 Sam. 1. 24; Eccles. 12. 5; Jer. 9. 17; 22. 10; Ezek. 24. 16; Amos 5. 16; Mark 5. 39; John 11. 35; 20. 13; 1 Thess. 4. 13.
none in heaven, Rev. 21. 4.
WEIGHTS, just, commanded, Lev. 19. 35; Deut. 25. 13; Prov. 11. 1; 16. 11; 20. 10, 23; Ezek. 45. 10; Mic. 6. 10.
WELL of Beth-lehem, 1 Chr. 11. 17, 18.
WELLS of Abraham, Gen. 26. 15; Isaac, Gen. 26. 25; Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26. 10; Jacob, John 4. 6.
WHALE, Gen. 1. 21; Job 7. 12; Ezek. 32. 2.
Jonah's, Jonah 1. 17; Matt. 12. 40.
WHEAT, Ex. 29. 2 (1 Kin. 5. 11; Ezek. 27. 17).
parable concerning, Matt. 13. 25.
WHEELS, vision of, Ezek. 1. 15; 3. 13; 10. 9.
WHELPS (lion's), parable of, Ezek. 19; Nah. 2. 12.
WHIRLWINDS, 1 Kin. 19. 11; 2 Kin. 2. 1; Job 37. 9; 38. 1; Is. 66. 15; Jer. 23. 19; Ezek. 1. 4; Nah. 1. 3; Zech. 9. 14.
WHISPERING, Prov. 16. 28; 26. 20; Rom. 1. 29; 2 Cor. 12. 20. *See* SLANDER, TALEBEARERS.
WHITE HORSE, Rev. 6. 2; 19. 11; cloud, Rev. 14. 14.
WHITE RAIMENT, of Christ at the transfiguration, Matt. 17. 2; Mark 9. 3; Luke 9. 29.
of angels, Matt. 28. 3; Mark 16. 5.
of the redeemed, Rev. 3. 5; 4. 4; 7. 9; 19. 8, 14.
WHITE THRONE, Rev. 20. 11.
WHOLE, the, need not a physician, Matt. 9. 12; Mark 2. 17; Luke 5. 31.
made, Matt. 12. 13; Mark 3. 5; Luke 6. 10. *See* MIRACLES.
world, if a man gain, and lose his soul, Matt. 16. 26; Mark 8. 36; Luke 9. 25.
WHORE, vision of the great, Rev. 17; 18.
WHOREDOM condemned, Lev. 19. 29; Deut. 22. 21; 23. 17.
spiritual, Ezek. 16; 23; Jer. 3. Hos. 1; 2. *See* IDOLATRY.
WHOREMONGERS condemned, Eph. 5. 5; 1 Tim. 1. 10; Heb. 13. 4; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.
WICKED, their character and doom, Deut. 32. 5; Job 4. 8; 5. 15; 18; 20; 21; 24; 27. 13; 30; 36. 12; Eccles. 8. 10; Is. 1; 22; 25; 29; 37. 21; 40. 15; 41. 6; 44. 9; 45. 9; 47; 57—59; 66; Jer. 2; Ezek. 5; 16; 18; 23; Hos. to Mal.; Matt. 5—7; 13. 37; 15; 16; 21. 33; 25; John 5. 29; 10; Rom. 1. 21; 3. 10; 1 Cor. 5. 11; Gal. 5. 19; Eph. 4. 17; 5. 5; Phil. 3. 18; Col. 3. 6; 2 Thess. 2; 1 Tim. 1. 9; 4; 6. 9; 2 Tim. 3. 1; Tit. 1. 10; Heb. 6. 4; James 4. 8; 1 Pet. 4; 2 Pet. 2; 3; 1 John 2. 18; 4; Jude; Rev. 9. 20; 14. 8; 18; 20. 13; 22. 15.
their prosperity not to be envied, Ps. 37. 1; 73; Prov. 3. 31; 23. 17; 24. 1, 19; Jer. 12.
friendship with, forbidden, Gen. 28. 1; Ex. 23. 32; 34. 12; Num. 16. 26; Deut. 7. 2; 13. 6; Josh. 23. 7; Judg. 2. 2; 2 Chr. 19. 2; Ezra 9. 12; 10. 10; Neh. 9. 2; Ps. 106. 35; Prov. 1. 10; 4. 14; 13. 11; 14. 7; Jer. 2. 25; 51. 6; Rom. 16. 17; 1 Cor. 5. 9; 15. 33; 2 Cor. 6. 14; Eph. 5. 7, 11; Phil. 2. 15; 2 Thess. 3. 6; 1 Tim. 6. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 5; 2 Pet. 3. 17; Rev. 18. 4.
WICKEDNESS reproductive, Job 4. 8; 20. 1; Prov. 1. 31.
WIDOW, Elijah sustained by one, 1 Kin. 17.
parable of, Luke 18. 3.
the widow's mite, Mark 12. 42; Luke 21. 2.
figurative, Is. 47. 9; 54. 4; Lam. 1. 1.
WIDOWS to be honoured and relieved, Ex. 22. 22; Deut. 14. 29; 24. 17; 27. 19; Job 29. 13; Is. 1. 17; Jer. 7. 6; Acts 6. 1; 9. 39; 1 Tim. 5. 3; James 1. 27. especially under God's protection, Deut. 10. 18; Ps. 68. 5; 146. 9; Prov. 15. 25; Jer. 49. 11.
injurers of widows, condemned, Deut. 27. 19; Ps. 94. 6; Is. 1. 23; 10. 2; Ezek. 22. 7; Mal. 3. 5; Matt. 23. 14; Mark 12. 40; Luke 20. 47.
laws relating to their marriages, Lev. 21. 14; Deut. 25. 5; Ezek. 44. 22; Mark 12. 19. *See* 1 Cor. 7. 8.
WILDERNESS, the, the Israelites' journeys in, Ex. 14; Num. 10. 12; 13. 3; 20; 33; Deut. 1. 19; 8. 2; 32. 10; Neh. 9. 19; Ps. 78. 40; 95. 8; 107. 4.
Hagar's flight into, Gen. 16. 7.
Elijah's flight into, 1 Kin. 19. 4.
John the Baptist preaches in the wilderness of Judæa, Matt. 3.
WILL OF GOD irresistible, Dan. 4. 17, 35; John 1. 13; Rom. 9. 19; Eph. 1. 5; James 1. 18.
fulfilled by Christ (Ps. 40. 8); Matt. 26. 42; Mark 14. 36; Luke 22. 42; John 4. 34; 5. 30; Heb. 10. 7.
how performed, John 7. 17; 1 Pet. 4. 2; Col. 4. 12; 1 Thess. 4. 3; 5. 18; Heb. 13. 21; 1 Pet. 2. 15; 4. 2; 1 John 2. 17; 3. 23.
to be submitted to, James 4. 15. *See* Matt. 6. 10; Acts 21. 14; Rom. 1. 10; 15. 32.
WILL of man, John 1. 13; Rom. 9. 16; Eph. 2. 3; 1 Pet. 4. 3.
WIND miraculous effects of, Gen. 8. 1; Ex. 15. 10; Num. 11. 31; Ezek. 37. 9; Jonah 1. 4.
rebuked by Christ, Matt. 8. 26.
figuratively mentioned, Job 7. 7; 8. 2; John 3. 8; James 4. 6; 3. 4.
WINE, made by Noah, Gen. 9. 20.
used by Abram and Melchizedek, Gen. 14. 18.
used in offerings, Ex. 29. 40; Lev. 23. 13; Num. 15. 5.
in the Lord's Supper, Matt. 26. 29.
Nazarites not to drink, Num. 6. 3; Judg. 13. 14.
Rechabites abstain from, Jer. 35.
water changed to, by Christ, John 2.
love of, Prov. 21. 17; 23. 20, 30; Hos. 4. 11; Hab. 2. 5; Eph. 5. 18.
its lawful use, Judg. 9. 13; 19. 19; Ps. 104. 15; Prov. 31. 6; Eccles. 10. 19; Eph. 5. 18; 1 Tim. 5. 23.
its abuse. *See* DRUNKENNESS.
WINEPRESS of the wrath of God, Rev. 14. 19; 19. 15. *See* Is. 5. 2; 63. 3; Lam. 1. 15; Matt. 21. 33.
WISDOM given by God, Ex. 31. 3; 1 Kin. 3. 12; 4. 29; 1 Chr. 22. 12; 2 Chr. 1. 10; Ezra 7. 25; Prov. 2. 6; Eccles. 2. 26; Dan. 2. 20; Acts 6. 10; 7. 10; 2 Pet. 3. 15.
its characteristics, Deut. 4. 6; Job 28. 12; Ps. 111. 10;

WISDOM—*cont.*
Prov. 1. 2; 9; 14. 8; 24. 7; 28. 7; Eccles. 2. 13; 7. 19; 9. 13; Jer. 23. 24; Matt. 7. 24; James 3. 13.
to be sought for, Ps. 90. 12; Matt. 10. 16; Rom. 16. 19; Eph. 5. 15; 2 Tim. 3. 15; James 3. 13.
blessings attending it, Prov. 1. 5; 3. 13; 8. 11; 16. 16; 24. 3, 14; Eccles. 7. 11; 9. 13; 12. 11; Matt. 25. 4.
obtained in answer to prayer by Solomon, &c., 1 Kin. 3. 9; 10. 6; Prov. 2. 3; Dan. 2. 21; James 1. 5.
personified, Prov. 1. 20; 8; 9.
danger of despising, Prov. 1. 24; 2. 12; 3. 21; 5. 12; 8. 36; 9. 12; 10. 21; 11. 12.
apparent in the works of God, Ps. 104. 1, 24; 136. 5; Prov. 3. 19; 6. 6; Jer. 10. 12; Rom. 1. 20; 11. 33.
of Joseph, Gen. 41. 39; 47. 15; Solomon, 1 Kin. 4. 29; Daniel, &c., Ezek. 28. 3; Dan. 1. 17; 5. 14.
worldly, vanity of, Job 5. 13; 11. 12; Prov. 3. 7; Eccles. 2; Is. 5. 21; Jer. 8. 9; Zech. 9. 2; Matt. 11. 25; 1 Cor. 1. 17; 2. 4; 3. 19; 2 Cor. 1. 12; James 3. 15. *See* Gen. 3. 6.
WISE men from the east, Matt. 2.
—— woman, David admonished by, 2 Sam. 14.
WITCHCRAFT, forbidden, Ex. 22. 18; Lev. 19. 26, 31; 20. 6, 27; Deut. 18. 10; Mic. 5. 12; Mal. 3. 5; Gal. 5. 20; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.
abolished by Josiah, 2 Kin. 23. 24.
practised by Saul, 1 Sam. 28; Manasseh, 2 Kin. 21. 6; 2 Chr. 33. 6; Israelites, 2 Kin. 17. 17; Simon of Samaria, Acts 8. 9; Philippians, Acts 16. 16; Ephesians, Acts 19. 19.
WITHERED hand of Jeroboam healed, 1 Kin. 13. 6.
—— hand healed by Christ, Matt. 12. 10; Mark 3. 1–5; Luke 6. 6.
WITNESS, God invoked as, Gen. 31. 50; Judg. 11. 10; 1 Sam. 12. 5; Jer. 42. 5; Mic. 1. 2; Rom. 1. 9; 1 Thess. 2. 5.
—— borne to CHRIST, by the Father, Matt. 3. 16; Luke 3. 22; John 5. 37; 12. 28; Heb. 2. 4; 1 John 5. 7.
by the Holy Ghost, Matt. 3. 16; Luke 3. 22; John 1. 33; 15. 26; Acts 5. 32; 20. 23; Heb. 10. 15; 1 John 5. 7.
by the apostles, Acts 1. 8; 2. 32; 4. 33; 5. 32; 10. 41; 22. 15; 26. 16; 1 Pet. 5. 1; Rev. 20. 4.
by the prophets, Acts 10. 43; 1 Pet. 1. 10.
—— Christ the faithful and true, Rev. 1. 5; 3. 14.
—— false, Ex. 20. 16; 23. 1; Lev. 19. 11; Deut. 5. 20; 19. 16; Prov. 6. 16, 19; 12. 17; 19. 5, 9, 28; 21. 28; 25. 18; Jer. 7. 9; Zech. 5. 4; Luke 3. 14.
against Christ, Matt. 26. 60; Mark 14. 56.
WITNESSES, two or three required, Num. 35. 30; Deut. 17. 6; 19. 15; Matt. 18. 16; 2 Cor. 13. 1; 1 Tim. 5. 19.
—— the two, Rev. 11.
WIVES, their duties to husbands, Gen. 3. 16; Ex. 20. 14; Rom. 7. 2; 1 Cor. 7. 3; 14. 34; Eph. 5. 22, 33; Tit. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 3. 1.
good, Prov. 12. 4; 18. 22; 19. 14; 31. 10.
Levitical laws concerning, Ex. 21. 3, 22; 22. 16; Num. 5. 12; 30; Deut. 21. 10, 15; 24. 1; Jer. 3. 1; Matt. 19. 3.
the wife a type of the church, Eph. 5. 23; Rev. 19. 7; 21. 9.
WOES against wickedness, &c., Is. 5. 8; 10. 1; 29. 15; 31. 1; 45. 9; Jer. 22. 13; Amos 6. 1; Mic. 2. 1; Hab. 2. 6; Zeph. 3. 1; Zech. 11. 17; Matt. 23. 24; Luke 6. 24; Jude 11; Rev. 8. 13; 9. 12; 11. 14.
WOES—*cont.*
against unbelief, Matt. 11. 21; 23. 13; Luke 10. 13; 11. 42.
WOLVES, figuratively, Zeph. 3. 3; Matt. 7. 15; 10. 16; Luke 10. 3; Acts 20. 29.
WOMAN, creation and fall of, Gen. 2. 22; 3.
Christ the seed of (Gen. 3. 15); Gal. 4. 4.
WOMEN, duty of the aged, Tit. 2. 3; of the young, 1 Tim. 2. 9; 5. 14; Tit. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 3. *See* WIVES.
WONDERFUL, prophetic name of Christ, Is. 9. 6. *See* Judg. 13. 18.
WONDERS, God's, Ex. 3. 20; Ps. 77. 11, &c.; Is. 29. 14; Dan. 6. 27; Acts 7. 36.
WORD of God, a name of Christ, John 1. 1, 14; 1 John 1. 1; 5. 7; Rev. 19. 13.
—— the Scriptures, Luke 5. 1; Acts 4. 31; 8. 14; 13. 7; 16. 6.
WORDS will be judged, Eccles. 5. 2; Ezek. 35. 13; Mal. 2. 17; 3. 13; Matt. 12. 37.
WORKS of God, Job 9; 37—41; Ps. 8; 19; 89; 104; 111; 145; 147; 148; Eccles. 8. 17; Jer. 10. 12.
—— of the law, insufficiency of, Rom. 3. 20; 4. 2; Gal. 3.
—— good, the evidence of faith, Acts 26. 20; James 2. 14; necessary, Matt. 5. 16; Acts 9. 36; 2 Cor. 8; 9; Eph. 2. 10; Phil. 2. 12; 1 Thess. 4. 11; 2 Thess. 2. 17; 3. 8; Heb. 10. 24; 1 Pet. 2. 12.
WORLD created, Gen. 1; 2. *See* John 1. 10; Col. 1. 16; Heb. 1. 2.
its corruption, Rom. 5. 12; 8. 22.
conformity to, Rom. 12. 2; Gal. 6. 14; James 1. 27; 4. 4; 1 John 2. 15.
WORMWOOD, figurative, Deut. 29. 18; Prov. 5. 4; Lam. 3. 15 (Rev. 8. 11).
WORSHIP to be given to God alone, Ex. 20. 1; Deut. 5. 7; 6. 13; Matt. 4. 10; Luke 4. 8; Acts 10. 26; 14. 15; Col. 2. 18; Rev. 19. 10; 22. 8.
mode of, Lev. 10. 3; Eccles. 5; Joel 2. 16; John 4. 24; 1 Cor. 11; 14.
enjoined, 2 Kin. 17. 36; 1 Chr. 16. 29; Ps. 29; 95. 6; 99. 5; 100.
WRATH, Job 5. 2; 19. 29; Ps. 37. 8; Prov. 12. 16; 14. 29; 30. 33; Rom. 12. 19; 13. 5; Gal. 5. 20; Eph. 4. 26; 1 Thn. 2. 8; James 1. 19.
of God, 2 Chr. 28. 11; Job 21. 20; Ps. 106. 23, 52; Prov. 29. 8; Luke 4. 28; Rom. 2. 5, 8; 9. 22; Rev. 6. 17; 11. 18; 16. 1; 19. 15.
WRITING of God, Ex. 31. 18; 32. 16; Dan. 5. 5.
on the wall, expounded, Dan. 5.

YEAR, beginning of, changed, Ex. 12. 1; Lev. 23. 5.
YOKE of Christ, easy, Matt. 11. 30; 1 John 5. 3.
YOKES, typical, Jer. 27.
YOUNG, exhortations to, Lev. 19. 32; Prov. 1. 8; Eccles. 12. 1.
Christ's pattern, Luke 2. 46, 51; Tit. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 5. 5.

ZEAL, Rom. 12. 11; 2 Cor. 7. 10, 11; Rev. 3. 19.
of Phinehas, Num. 25. 7, 11; Ps. 106. 30.
of Jehu, 2 Kin. 10. 16.
of the Jews, Acts 21. 20; Rom. 10. 2.
of Paul, Acts 22. 3; Gal. 1. 14; Phil. 3. 6.
Christ an example of, Ps. 69. 9; John 2. 17.
ZEALOUS of good works, Gal. 4. 18; Tit. 2. 14; Rev. 3. 19.

LIX.

CONCORDANCE

TO THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

[NOTE.—*This Concordance has been specially prepared for the Delegates of the Clarendon Press. As it is intended to be used conjointly with the Dictionary of Scripture Proper Names and Subject-Index, which precede it in this Volume, all references to Proper Names, &c., included in the Dictionary and Index, have been designedly omitted from the Concordance.*]

ABASE. Ezek. 21, 26, and *a.* him that is high.
Dan. 4. 37, walk in pride, he is able to *a.*
Mat. 23. 12; Lu. 14. 11; 18. 14, whosoever exalteth himself shall be *a.*
Phil. 4. 12, I know how to be *a.*
See Job 40. 11; Isa. 31. 4; 2 Cor. 11. 7.
ABATED. Gen. 8. 3; Lev. 27. 18; Deut. 34. 7; Judg. 8. 3.
ABHOR. Ex. 5. 21, made our savour to be *a.*
Job 19. 19, my inward friends *a.*
Ps. 78. 59, Lord wroth, and *a.* Israel.
89. 38, thou hast cast off and *a.*
107. 18, soul *a.* all manner of meat.
119. 163, I hate and *a.* lying.
Prov. 22. 14, *a.* of the Lord shall fall there.
Isa. 7. 16, land thou *a.* shall be forsaken.
66. 24, they shall be an *a.* unto all flesh.
Ezek. 16. 25, made thy beauty to be *a.*
Amos 6. 8, I *a.* the excellency of Jacob.
See Lev. 26. 11; Job 42. 6; Rom. 12. 9.
ABIDE. Gen. 44. 33, let servant *a.* instead of lad.
Ex. 16. 29, *a.* every man in his place.
Num. 24. 2, he saw Israel *a.* in tents.
31. 19, *a.* without camp seven days.
1 Sam. 5. 7, ark of God not *a.* with us.
Job 24. 13, nor *a.* in the paths thereof.
Ps. 15. 1, Lord, who shall *a.* in thy tabernacle.
91. 1, shall *a.* under the shadow.
Prov. 15. 31, reproof *a.* among wise.
Eccl. 1. 4, the earth *a.* for ever.
Jer. 42. 10, if ye will still *a.* in this land.
49. 18, 33; 50. 40, there shall no man *a.*
Hos. 3. 3, thou shalt *a.* many days.
Joel 2. 11, day very terrible, who can *a.* it.
Mat. 10. 11; Mk. 6. 10; Lu. 9. 4, there *a.* till ye go.
Lu. 2. 8, shepherds *a.* in field.
19. 5, to-day I must *a.* at thy house.
24. 29, *a.* with us, it is toward evening.
John 3. 36, wrath of God *a.* on him.
5. 38, not his word *a.* in you.
14. 16, another Comforter that he may *a.*
15. 4, *a.* in me.
5, he that *a.* in me bringeth.
10, *a.* in my love.
Acts 16. 15, come to my house and *a.*
1 Cor. 3. 14, if any man's work *a.*
13. 13, now *a.* faith, hope, charity.
2 Tim. 2. 13, if we believe not he *a.*
See Gen. 29. 19; Num. 35. 25; Eccl. 8. 15.
ABILITY. Ezra 2. 69, they gave after their *a.*
Dan. 1. 4, had *a.* to stand in the palace.
Mat. 25. 15, to each according to *a.*
1 Pet. 4. 11, as of the *a.* God giveth.
See Lev. 27. 8; Neh. 5. 8; Acts 11. 29. [together.
ABJECTS. Ps. 35. 15, the *a.* gathered themselves
ABLE. Deut. 16. 17, every man give as he is *a.*
Josh. 23. 9, no man *a.* to stand before you.
1 Sam. 6. 20, who is *a.* to stand before God.
1 Kings 3. 9, who is *a.* to judge.
2 Chron. 2. 6, who is *a.* to build.
Prov. 27. 4, who is *a.* to stand before envy.
Amos 7. 10, land not *a.* to bear his words.
Mat. 3. 9, God is *a.* of these stones.
9. 28, believe ye that I am *a.*
20. 22, are ye *a.* to drink of cup.
Lu. 12. 26, not *a.* to do least.
Acts 6. 10, not *a.* to resist wisdom.
Rom. 4. 21, what he had promised he was *a.*
8. 39, *a.* to separate us from love of God.
1 Cor. 10. 13, tempted above that ye are *a.*
2 Cor. 3. 6, *a.* ministers of new testament.
Eph. 3. 18, *a.* to comprehend with all saints.
Phil. 3. 21, *a.* to subdue all things.
Heb. 2. 18, *a.* to succour tempted.
Jas. 4. 12, *a.* to save and destroy.
Jude 24, *a.* to keep you from falling.
Rev. 5. 3, no man *a.* to open book.
6. 17, who shall be *a.* to stand.
See Ex. 18. 21.
ABOARD. Acts 21. 2.
ABODE (*n.*). John 14. 23, we will come and make our *a.*
See 2 Kings 19. 27; Isa. 37. 28.
ABODE (*v.*). Gen. 49. 24, his bow *a.* in strength.
Ex. 24. 16, glory of the Lord *a.* on Sinai.
Judg. 21. 2, the people *a.* there before God.
Lu. 1. 56, Mary *a.* with her three months.
John 1. 32, the Spirit, and it *a.* on him.
39, they came and *a.* with him.
8. 44, a murderer, and *a.* not in truth.
Acts 14. 3, long time *a.*, speaking boldly.
18. 3, Paul *a.* with them and wrought.
See 1 Sam. 7. 2; Ezra 8. 15.
ABOLISH. 2 Cor. 3. 13, the end of that which is *a.*
Eph. 2. 15, *a.* in his flesh the enmity.
2 Tim. 1. 10, Christ, who hath *a.* death.
See Isa. 2. 18; 51. 6; Ezek. 6. 6. [idols.
ABOMINABLE. 1 Kings 21. 26, Ahab *a.* in following
Job 15. 16, how much more *a.* is man.
Ps. 14. 1; 53. 1, they have done *a.* works.
Isa. 14. 19, cast out like *a.* branch.
65. 4; Jer. 16. 18, broth of *a.* things.
Jer. 44. 4, this *a.* thing that I hate.
Tit. 1. 16, in works they deny him, being *a.*
1 Pet. 4. 3, walked in *a.* idolatries.
See Lev. 11. 43; Deut. 14. 3; Rev. 21. 8.
ABOMINATION. Gen. 43. 32; 46. 34, *a.* to Egyptians.
Lev. 18. 26, shall not commit any *a.*
Deut. 7. 26, nor bring *a.* into house.
18. 9, after the *a.* of nations.
12, because of *a.* the Lord doth drive.
25. 16, do unrighteously are *a.* to God.
1 Sam. 13. 4, Israel had in *a.* with Philistines.
Prov. 3. 32; 11. 20, froward *a.* to the Lord.
8. 7, wickedness an *a.* to my lips.
15. 8, 9, 26; 21. 27, sacrifice, etc. of wicked are *a.*
28. 9, even his prayer shall be *a.*
Isa. 44. 19, residue thereof an *a.*
Jer. 4. 1, put away thine *a.* out of sight.
6. 15; 8. 12, ashamed when committed *a.*
Ezek. 5. 9, the like, because of all thine *a.*
33. 29, land desolate because of *a.*
Dan. 11. 31; Mat. 24. 15; Mk. 13. 14, *a.* of desolation.
Lu. 16. 15, esteemed among men *a.* with God.
Rev. 21. 27, in no wise enter that worketh *a.*
See Lev. 7. 18; 11. 41; Mal. 2. 11; Rev. 17. 4.
ABOUND. Prov. 28. 20, faithful shall *a.* with blessings.
Rom. 15. 13, that ye may *a.* in hope.
1 Cor. 15. 58, always *a.* in work.
2 Cor. 1. 5, as sufferings *a.* so consolation *a.*
See Rom. 3. 7; 5. 15; Phil. 4. 12.
ABOVE. Deut. 28. 13, *a.* only and not beneath.
Job 31. 2, portion of God from *a.*
Prov. 15. 24, way of life *a.* to wise.
Mat. 10. 24; Lu. 6. 40, disciple not *a.* master.
John 3. 31, cometh from *a.* is *a.* all.
8. 23, I am from *a.*
Rom. 14. 5, one day *a.* another.

1 Cor. 4. 6, *a.* that which is written.
Gal. 4. 26, Jerusalem *a.* is free.
See Gen. 48. 22; Ps. 18. 2; Jms. 1. 17.
ABSENT. 1 Cor. 5. 3; Col. 2. 5, *a.* in body.
2 Cor. 5. 6, *a.* from Lord.
See Gen. 31. 49; 2 Cor. 10. 1.
ABSTAIN. Acts 15. 20, 29, *a.* from pollutions of idols.
1 Thess. 5. 22, *a.* from all appearance of evil.
1 Pet. 2. 11, *a.* from fleshly lusts.
See 1 Thess. 4. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 3. [forth.
ABSTINENCE. Acts 27. 21, after long *a.* Paul stood
ABUNDANCE. 1 Sam. 1. 16, out of *a.* of my complaint.
1 Kings 18. 41, sound of *a.* of rain.
1 Chron. 29. 21, offered sacrifices in *a.*
Ps. 52. 7, trusted in *a.* of riches.
72. 7; Jer. 33. 6, *a.* of peace.
Eccl. 5. 10, loveth *a.* with increase.
12, *a.* of rich not suffer to sleep.
Mat. 12. 34; Lu. 21. 4, out of *a.* of heart.
13. 12; 25. 29, he shall have more *a.*
Lu. 12. 15, life consisteth not in *a.*
2 Cor. 8. 2, of affliction the *a.* of their joy.
12. 7, through *a.* of revelations.
See Job 36. 31; Rom. 5. 17; Rev. 18. 3.
ABUNDANT. Job 26. 28, clouds drop and distil *a.*
Ps. 145. 7, *a.* utter the memory.
Isa. 56. 12, as this day and more *a.*
1 Cor. 15. 10; 2 Cor. 11. 23, laboured more *a.* than all.
1 Tim. 1. 14, grace was exceeding *a.*
Tit. 3. 6, shed *a.* through Jesus Christ.
2 Pet. 1. 11, entrance administered *a.*
See Ex. 34. 6; Isa. 55. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 3.
ABUSE. 1 Cor. 7. 31, use world as not *a.*
9. 18, that I *a.* not my power.
See 1 Sam. 31. 4; 1 Chron. 10. 4.
ACCEPT. Gen. 4. 7, shalt thou not be *a.*
Ex. 28. 38; Lev. 10. 19, *a.* before the Lord.
Deut. 33. 11, *a.* the work of his hands.
1 Sam. 18. 5, *a.* in sight of all people.
2 Sam. 24. 23, the Lord thy God *a.* thee.
Esth. 10. 3, *a.* of his brethren.
Job 13. 8; 32. 21, will ye *a.* his person.
42. 8, 9, him will I *a.*
Prov. 18. 5, not good to *a.* wicked.
Jer. 14. 12; Amos 5. 22, I will not *a.* them.
37. 20; 42. 2, supplication be *a.*
Ezek. 20. 40; 43. 27, I will *a.*
Mal. 1. 13, should I *a.* this.
Lu. 4. 24, no prophet is *a.*
Acts 10. 35, he that worketh righteousness is *a.*
Rom. 15. 31, service *a.* of saints.
2 Cor. 5. 9, present or absent we may be *a.*
See Ps. 119. 108; Eccl. 12. 10; Mal. 1. 8.
ACCESS. Rom. 5. 2; Eph. 2. 18; 3. 12.
ACCOMPLISH. Job 14. 6, *a.* as an hireling.
Ps. 64. 6, they *a.* diligent search.
Prov. 13. 19, desire *a.* is sweet.
Isa. 40. 2, her warfare is *a.*
Lu. 12. 50, straitened till it be *a.*
1 Pet. 5. 9, afflictions are *a.* in brethren.
See Isa. 55. 11; Lu. 18. 31; 22. 37.
ACCORD. Acts 1. 14; 4. 24; 5. 9; Phil. 2. 2.
ACCORDING. Ex. 12. 28, *a.* as he hath promised.
Deut. 16. 10, *a.* as God hath blessed thee.
Job 34. 11; Jer. 17. 10; 25. 14; 32. 19, *a.* to ways.
Mat. 16. 27; Rom. 2. 6; 2 Tim. 4. 14, *a.* to works.
John 7. 24, *a.* to the appearance.
Rom. 8. 28, called *a.* to his purpose.
12. 6, gifts differing *a.* to grace.
2 Cor. 8. 12, *a.* to that a man hath.
See Mat. 9. 29; Tit. 3. 5.
ACCOUNT. Mat. 12. 36, give *a.* in day of judgment.
Lu. 16. 2, give *a.* of stewardship.
20. 35, *a.* worthy to obtain.
Rom. 14. 12, every one give *a.* to God.
Gal. 5. 6, *a.* to him for righteousness.
Heb. 13. 17, watch as they that give *a.*
See Job 33. 13; Ps. 144. 3; 1 Pet. 4. 5. [*a.* thing.
ACCURSED. Josh. 6. 18; 7. 1; 22. 20; 1 Chron. 2. 7,
Rom. 9. 3, wish myself *a.* from Christ.
1 Cor. 12. 3, no man calleth Jesus *a.*
Gal. 1. 8, 9, preach other gospel, let him be *a.*
See Deut. 21. 23; Josh. 6. 17; Isa. 65. 20.

ACCUSATION. Lu. 19. 8, anything by false *a.*
1 Tim. 5. 19, against elder receive not *a.*
2 Pet. 2. 11; Jude 9, railing *a.*
See Mat. 27. 37; Mk. 15. 26; Lu. 6. 7.
ACCUSE. Prov. 30. 10, *a.* not servant to his master.
Mat. 27. 12, when *a.* he answered nothing.
Lu. 16. 1, was *a.* that he had wasted.
John 5. 45, I will *a.* you to the Father.
Tit. 1. 6, not *a.* of riot or unruly.
See Mat. 12. 10; Mk. 3. 2; Lu. 11. 54; Rev. 12. 10.
ACKNOWLEDGE. Ps. 32. 5; 51. 3, I *a.* my sin.
Prov. 3. 6, in all thy ways *a.* him.
Isa. 63. 16, though Israel *a.* us not.
1 John 2. 23, he that *a.* the Son.
See Dan. 11. 39; Hos. 5. 15.
ACQUAINT. Job 22. 21; Ps. 139. 3; Eccl. 2. 3; Isa. 53. 3.
ACQUAINTANCE. Job 19. 13; Ps. 31. 11; 55. 13.
ACQUIT. Job 10. 14; Nah. 1. 3.
ACTIONS. 1 Sam. 2. 3.
ACTIVITY. Gen. 47. 6. [23. 32.
ADDER. Gen. 49. 17; Ps. 58. 4; 91. 13; 140. 3; Prov.
ADDICTED. 1 Cor. 16. 15.
ADDITION. 1 Kings 7. 29, 30, 36.
ADJURE. Josh. 6. 26; 1 Sam. 14. 24; 1 Kings 22. 16;
2 Chron. 18. 15; Mat. 26. 63; Mk. 5. 7; Acts 19. 13.
ADMINISTER. 1 Cor. 12. 5; 2 Cor. 8. 19, 20; 9. 12.
ADMIRE. 2 Thess. 1. 10; Jude 16; Rev. 17. 6.
ADMONISH. Acts 27. 9, Paul *a.* them.
Rom. 15. 14; Col. 3. 16, *a.* one another.
1 Thess. 5. 12, over you in Lord, and *a.* you.
2 Thess. 3. 15, *a.* him as a brother.
Heb. 8. 5, Moses was *a.* of God.
See Eccl. 4. 13; 12. 12; Jer. 42. 19.
ADMONITION. 1 Cor. 10. 11; Eph. 6. 4; Tit. 3. 10.
ADO. Mk. 5. 39.
ADOPTION. Rom. 8. 15, 23; 9. 4; Gal. 4. 5; Eph. 1. 5.
ADORN. Isa. 61. 10; Rev. 21. 2, bride *a.* herself.
1 Tim. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 3. 3, 5, women *a.*
Tit. 2. 10, *a.* doctrine of God
See Jer. 31. 4; Lu. 21. 5.
ADVANCED. 1 Sam. 12. 6; Esth. 3. 1; 5. 11; 10. 2.
ADVANTAGE. Lu. 9. 25, what is a man *a.*
Rom. 3. 1; 1 Cor. 15. 32, what *a.*?
2 Cor. 2. 11, lest Satan get *a.*
See Job 35. 3; Jude 16.
ADVENTURE. Deut. 28. 56; Jn. 3g. 9. 17; Acts 19. 31.
ADVERSARY. Deut. 32. 43; Ps. 89. 42; Isa. 59. 18;
Jer. 46. 10; Nah. 1. 2; Lu. 13. 17, his *a.*
Ex. 23. 22, I will be *a.* to thy *a.*
Num. 22. 22, angel stood for *a.*
1 Kings 5. 4, neither *a.* nor evil.
11. 14, 23, Lord stirred up *a.*
Job 31. 35, that mine *a.* had written.
Ps. 38. 20; 69. 19; 109. 4, 20, 29; Isa. 1. 24, my *a.*
74. 10, how long shall *a.* reproach.
Isa. 50. 8, who is mine *a.*
64. 2; Jer. 30. 16; Mic. 5. 9, thy *a.*
Amos 3. 11, *a.* shall be round the land.
Mat. 5. 25, agree with thine *a.*
Lu. 12. 58, when thou goest with thine *a.*
1 Cor. 16. 9, there are many *a.*
Phil. 1. 28, terrified by your *a.*
1 Tim. 5. 14, give no occasion to *a.*
Heb. 10. 27, indignation shall devour *a.*
1 Pet. 5. 8, 9, because your *a.* the devil.
See 1 Sam. 2. 10; Isa. 9. 11; 11. 13. [15. 6, all *a.*
ADVERSITY. 1 Sam. 10. 19; 2 Sam. 4. 9; 2 Chron.
Ps. 10. 6, I shall never be in *a.*
94. 13; Prov. 24. 10; Eccl. 7. 14, day of *a.*
Prov. 17. 17, brother is born for *a.*
Isa. 30. 20, bread of *a.*
Heb. 13. 3, remember them which suffer *a.*
See Ps. 31. 7; 35. 15.
ADVERTISE. Num. 24. 14; Ruth 1. 4.
ADVICE. 1 Sam. 25. 33, blessed be thy *a.*
2 Sam. 19. 43, that our *a.* should not be first.
2 Chron. 10. 9, 14, what *a.* give ye.
Prov. 20. 18, with good *a.* make war.
2 Cor. 8. 10, herein I give my *a.*
See Judg. 19. 30; 20. 7; 2 Chron. 25. 17.
ADVISE. Prov. 13. 10, with the well *a.* is wisdom.
Acts 27. 12, the more part *a.* to depart.
See 2 Sam. 24. 13; 1 Kings 12. 6; 1 Chron. 21. 12.

ADVISEMENT. 1 Chron. 12. 19.
ADVOCATE. 1 John 2. 1, an *a.* with the Father.
AFAR OFF. Jer. 23. 23, a God *a.*
30. 10; 46. 27, I will save them from *a.*
Mat. 26. 58; Mk. 14. 54; Lu. 22. 54, followed *a.*
Acts 2. 39, promise to all *a.*
Eph. 2. 17, preached to you *a.*
Heb. 11. 13, seen the promises *a.*
See Gen. 22. 4; Ezra 3. 13. [of king.
AFFAIRS. 1 Chron. 26. 32, pertaining to God and *a.*
2 Tim. 2. 4, entangleth himself with *a.*
See Dan. 2. 49; 3. 12; Eph. 6. 21, 22.
AFFECTED. Acts 14. 2, minds evil *a.* against brethren.
Gal. 4. 17, 18, zealously *a.*
See Lam. 3. 51. [God.
AFFECTION. 1 Chron. 29. 3, have set *a.* to house of
Rom. 1. 26, vile *a.*
31; 2 Tim. 3. 3, without natural *a.*
12. 10, be kindly *a.* one to another.
Gal. 5. 24, crucified flesh with *a.*
Col. 3. 2, set your *a.* on things above.
5, inordinate *a.*
See 2 Cor. 7. 15.
AFFINITY. 1 Kings 3. 1; 2 Chron. 18. 1; Ezra 9. 14.
AFFIRM. Acts 25. 19, Jesus, whom Paul *a.* to be alive.
See Rom. 3. 8; 1 Tim. 1. 7; Tit. 3. 8.
AFFLICT. Lev. 16. 29, 31; Num. 29. 7; Isa. 58. 3, 5,
a. your souls.
Num. 11. 11, wherefore hast thou *a.*
Ruth 1. 21, Almighty hath *a.* me.
1 Kings 11. 39, I will *a.* seed of David.
2 Chron. 6. 26; 1 Kings 8. 35, turn when thou dost *a.*
Job 6. 14, to *a.* pity should be showed.
Ps. 44. 2, how thou didst *a.* people.
55. 19, God shall hear and *a.*
82. 3, do justice to the *a.*
90. 15, the days wherein thou hast *a.*
119. 67, before I was *a.*
140. 12, maintain cause of *a.*
Prov. 15. 15, days of the *a.* evil.
22. 22, neither oppress the *a.*
31. 5, pervert judgment of *a.*
Isa. 51. 21, hear thou *a.* and drunken.
53. 4, 7, smitten of God and *a.*
54. 11, thou *a.* tossed with tempest.
63. 9, in all their *a.* he was *a.*
Lam. 1. 5, 12, the Lord hath *a.*
Nah. 1. 12, I will *a.* no more.
Zeph. 3. 12, I will leave an *a.* people.
2 Cor. 1. 6, *a.* it is for consolation.
1 Tim. 5. 10, if she have relieved the *a.*
Heb. 11. 37, destitute, *a.*, tormented.
Jas. 4. 9, be *a.* and mourn and weep.
5. 13, is any *a.*, let him pray.
See Ex. 1. 11, 12; 22. 22, 23. [looked on *a.*
AFFLICTION. Gen. 29. 32; Deut. 26. 7; Ps. 25. 18,
Ex. 3. 7; Acts 7. 10, 11, 34, have seen *a.* of people.
Deut. 16. 3; 1 Kings 22. 27; 2 Chron. 18. 26, bread of *a.*
2 Chron. 20. 9, cry to thee in *a.*
33. 12, in *a.* besought the Lord.
Job 5. 6, *a.* cometh not forth of the dust.
30. 16, 27, days of *a.*
36. 8, cords of *a.*
Ps. 34. 19, many are *a.* of righteous.
119. 50, this my comfort in *a.*
132. 1, remember David and all his *a.*
Isa. 30. 20, water of *a.*
48. 10, furnace of *a.*
Jer. 16. 19, refuge in day of *a.*
Lam. 3. 1, man that hath seen *a.*
Hos. 5. 15, in their *a.* they will seek.
Mk. 4. 17, *a.* ariseth for the word's sake.
Acts 20. 23, bonds and *a.* abide me.
2 Cor. 2. 4, out of much *a.* I wrote.
4. 17, light *a.* for moment.
8. 2, great trial of *a.*
Phil. 1. 16, add *a.* to bonds.
Heb. 10. 32, great fight of *a.*
11. 25, suffer *a.* with people.
Jas. 1. 27, visit fatherless in *a.*
See 2 Kings 14. 26; Col. 1. 24.
AFFRIGHT. Isa. 21. 4, fearfulness *a.* me.
Mk. 16. 5; Lu. 24. 37, they were *a.*
Mk. 16. 6, be not *a.* ye seek Jesus.
See Deut. 7. 21; 2 Chron. 32. 18; Jer. 51. 32.
AFOOT. Mk. 6. 33; Acts 20. 13.
AFORETIME. Dan. 6. 10, prayed as *a.*
Rom. 15. 4, things were written *a.*
See Isa. 52. 4; Jer. 30. 20. [be not *a.*
AFRAID. Mat. 14. 27; Mk. 5. 36; 6. 50; John 6. 20,
Gen. 20. 8; Ex. 14. 10; Mk. 9. 6; Lu. 2. 9, sore *a.*
Lev. 26. 6; Job 11. 19; Isa. 17. 2; Ezek. 34. 28; Mic.
4. 4; Zeph. 3. 13, none make *a.*
Judg. 7. 3, whosoever is fearful and *a.*
1 Sam. 18. 29, Saul yet the more *a.*
Neh. 6. 9, they all made us *a.*
Job 3. 25, that I was *a.* of is come.
9. 28, I am *a.* of sorrows.
Ps. 27. 1, of whom shall I be *a.*
56. 3, 11, what time I am *a.*
65. 8, *a.* at thy tokens.
91. 5, *a.* for terror by night.
112. 7, *a.* of evil tidings.
Isa. 51. 12, be *a.* of a man that shall die.
Mk. 9. 32; 10. 32, *a.* to ask him.
John 19. 8, Pilate was more *a.*
Gal. 4. 11, I am *a.* of you.
Heb. 11. 23, not *a.* of commandment.
See Deut. 1. 17; Ps. 3. 6.
AFRESH. Heb. 6. 6.
AFTERNOON. Judg. 19. 8. [him.
AFTERWARDS. 1 Sam. 24. 5, *a.* David's heart smote
Ps. 73. 24, *a.* receive me to glory.
Prov. 20. 17, deceit sweet, but *a.*
24. 27, prepare work and *a.* build.
29. 11, wise man keepeth till *a.*
John 13. 36, thou shalt follow me *a.*
1 Cor. 15. 23, *a.* they that are Christ's.
See Ex. 11. 1; Mat. 21. 32; Gal. 3. 23.
AGAINST. Lu. 2. 34; Acts 19. 36; 28. 22, spoken *a.*
See Gen. 16. 12; Mat. 12. 30; Lu. 11. 23.
AGATE. Ex. 28. 19; 39. 12, an *a.*
Isa. 54. 12, make thy windows of *a.*
Ezek. 27. 16, and *a.*
AGED. 2 Sam. 19. 32; Job 15. 10; Tit. 2. 2, *a.* men.
Philem. 9, Paul the *a.*
See Job 12. 20; 29. 8; 32. 9.
AGES. Eph. 2. 7; 3. 5, 21; Col. 1. 26.
AGONE. 1 Sam. 30. 13.
AGONY. Lu. 22. 44.
AGREE. Amos 3. 3, except they be *a.*
Mat. 5. 25, *a.* with adversary.
18. 19, two of you shall *a.*
Mk. 14. 56, 59, witness *a.* not.
Acts 15. 15, to this *a.* words of the prophets.
1 John 5. 8, these three *a.* in one.
See Mat. 20. 2; Lu. 5. 36; Acts 5. 9; Rev. 17. 17.
AGREEMENT. Isa. 28. 15; 2 Cor. 6. 16.
AGROUND. Acts 27. 41. [3; 26. 2; 36. 2.
AHA. Ps. 35. 21; 40. 15; 70. 3; Isa. 44. 16; Ezek. 25.
AILETH. Gen. 21. 17; Judg. 18. 23; 1 Sam. 11. 5;
2 Sam. 14. 5; Ps. 114. 5; Isa. 22. 1.
AIR. Job 41. 16, no *a.* can come between.
1 Cor. 9. 26, as one that beateth the *a.*
14. 9, ye shall speak into *a.*
1 Thess. 4. 17, meet Lord in *a.*
See 2 Sam. 21. 10; Eccl. 10. 20; Acts 22. 23; Rev. 9. 2.
ALARM (how sounded). Num. 10. 5, when ye blow an *a.*
Jer. 4. 19; 49. 2, *a.* of war.
Joel 2. 1, sound *a.* in holy mountain.
See 2 Chron. 13. 12; Zeph. 1. 16.
ALAS. 2 Kings 6. 5, 15, *a.* my master.
Ezek. 6. 11, stamp and say *a.*
See Num. 24. 23; Jer. 30. 7; Rev. 18. 10.
ALBEIT. Ezek. 13. 7; Philem. 19.
ALIEN. Deut. 14. 21, sell it to an *a.*
Ps. 69. 8, an *a.* unto my mother's children.
Eph. 2. 12, *a.* from commonwealth.
Heb. 11. 34, armies of the *a.*
See Ex. 18. 3; Job 19. 15; Isa. 61. 5; Lam. 5. 2.
ALIENATED. Ezek. 23. 17; Eph. 4. 18; Col. 1. 21.
ALIKE. Job 21. 26, lie down *a.* in dust.
Ps. 33. 15, fashioneth hearts *a.*
Eccl. 9. 2, things cometh *a.* to all.
See Ps. 139. 12; Eccl. 11. 6; Rom. 14. 5.
ALIVE. Lev. 16. 10, scapegoat presented *a.*

Num. 16. 33, went down *a.* into pit.
Deut. 4. 4, are *a.* every one of you.
32. 39; 1 Sam. 2. 6, I kill and I make *a.*
Ezek. 13. 18; 18. 27, save soul *a.*
Mk. 16. 11, heard that he was *a.*
Lu. 15. 24, 32, son was dead and is *a.*
24. 23, angels who said he was *a.*
Acts 1. 3, showed himself *a.*
Rom. 6. 11, 13, *a.* to God.
1 Cor. 15. 22, all be made *a.*
1 Thess. 4. 15, we who are *a.* and remain.
Rev. 1. 18, I am *a.* for evermore.
See 2 Kings 5. 7; Dan. 5. 19; Rev. 2. 8; 19. 20.

ALLEGING. Acts 17. 3.

ALLEGORY. Gal. 4. 24, which things are an *a.*

ALLOW. Lu. 11. 48; Acts 24. 25; Rom. 7. 15; 14. 22.

ALLOWANCE. 2 Kings 25. 30. [pedient.

ALL THINGS. 1 Cor. 6. 12, *a.* are lawful, but not ex-

ALLURE. Hos. 2. 14; 2 Pet. 2. 18.

ALMIGHTY. Ex. 6. 3, by the name of God *A.*
Job 11. 7, canst thou find out the *A.*
29. 5, when *A.* was yet with me.
Ezek. 1. 24; 10. 5, I heard as voice of *A.*
Rev. 1. 8; 4. 8; 11. 17, *A.* who was, and is.
See Gen. 17. 1; Job 21. 15; Ps. 91. 1.

ALMS. Mat. 6. 1; Lu. 11. 41; 12. 33; Acts 10. 2.

ALMOND. Num. 17. 8, and yielded *a.*
Jer. 1. 11, a rod of an *a.* tree.
Eccl. 12. 5, *a.* tree shall flower.

ALOES. Ps. 45. 8, smell of . . . , and *a.*
Cant. 4. 14, *a.*, with all the chief spices.
John 19. 39, a mixture of myrrh and *a.* [ule *a.*

ALONE. Num. 11. 14; Deut. 1. 9, bear all these peo-
1 Kings 11. 29, they two *a.* in field.
Job 1. 15, escaped *a.* to tell.
Ps. 136. 4, *a.* doeth great wonders.
Mat. 4. 4; Lu. 4. 4, not live by bread *a.*
Lu. 9. 18, 36; John 6. 15, Jesus was *a.*
13. 8, let *a.* this year also.
See Gen. 2. 18; Mat. 18. 15; Jas. 2. 17. [3. 16.

ALREADY. Eccl. 1. 10; Mal. 2. 2; John 3. 18; Phil.

ALTAR. Mat. 5. 23, bring gift to *a.*
23. 18, swear by *a.*
1 Cor. 9. 13; 10. 18, wait at *a.*
Heb. 13. 10, we have an *a.*
See 1 Kings 13. 2; Isa. 19. 19; Acts 17. 23.

ALTER. Ps. 89. 34, nor *a.* thing gone out of my lips.
Lu. 9. 29, fashion of countenance *a.*
See Lev. 27. 10; Dan. 6. 8.

ALTOGETHER. Ps. 14. 3; 53. 3, *a.* become filthy.
50. 21, *a.* such an one as thyself.
Cant. 5. 16, he is *a.* lovely.
See Ps. 19. 9; 39. 5; 139. 4.

ALWAYS. Job 7. 16, I would not live *a.*
Ps. 103. 9, not *a.* chide.
Mat. 28. 20, I am with you *a.*
Mk. 14. 7; John 12. 8, ne ye have not *a.*
Phil. 4. 4, rejoice in Lord *a.*
See Ps. 16. 8; Isa. 57. 16; John 11. 42.

AMAZED. Mat. 19. 25, disciples exceedingly *a.*
Mk. 2. 12; Lu. 5. 26, *a.*, and glorified God.
14. 33, he began to be sore *a.*
Lu. 9. 43, *a.* at mighty power of God.
See Ezek. 32. 10; Acts 3. 10; 1 Pet. 3. 6.

AMBASSADORS. 2 Chron. 32. 31, the business of the *a.*
2 Cor. 5. 20, we are *a.* for Christ. [Eph. 6. 20.
See Prov. 13. 17; Isa. 18. 2; 33. 7; Jer. 49. 14; Obad. 1;

AMBER. Ezek. 1. 4, 27; 8. 2, as the colour of *a.*

AMEN (tantamount to an oath). Num. 5. 22, the woman shall say, *A.*
Deut. 27. 15–26, the people shall say, *A.*
Ps. 41. 13; 72. 19; 89. 52, *A.* and *A.*
106. 48, let all the people say, *A.*
Mat. 6. 13, and the glory for ever, *A.*
1 Cor. 14. 16, of the unlearned say, *A.*
2 Cor. 1. 20, and in him, *A.*
Rev. 3. 14, These things saith the *A.*
See Rev. 22. 20.

AMEND. Jer. 7. 3; 26. 13; 35. 15; John 4. 52.

AMIABLE. Ps. 84. 1.

AMISS. 2 Chron. 6. 37; Dan. 3. 29; Lu. 23. 41; Jas. 4. 3.

ANCHOR. Heb. 6. 19, have as an *a.* of the soul.

ANCIENT OF DAYS. Dan. 7. 22, until the *a.* came.

ANGEL. Gen. 48. 16, the *A.* who redeemed me.
Ps. 34. 7, *a.* of Lord encampeth.
78. 25, man did eat *a.* food.
Eccl. 5. 6, nor say before *a.* it was error.
Isa. 63. 9, *a.* of his presence saved them.
Hos. 12. 4, he had power over *a.*
Mat. 13. 39, reapers are the *a.*
Mk. 12. 25; Lu. 20. 36, are as *a.* in heaven.
Lu. 22. 43, an *a.* strengthening him.
John 5. 4, *a.* went down at a certain season.
Acts 12. 15, it is his *a.*
1 Cor. 6. 3, we shall judge *a.*
2 Cor. 11. 14, transformed into *a.* of light.
Heb. 2. 2, word spoken by *a.*
16, not nature of *a.*
13. 2, entertained *a.* unawares.
1 Pet. 1. 12, *a.* desire to look into.
See Gen. 19. 1; Ps. 8. 5; Mat. 25. 41; Heb. 2. 7.

ANGER. Gen. 49. 7, cursed be their *a.*
Neh. 9. 17, slow to *a.*
Ps. 6. 1; Jer. 10. 24, rebuke me not in *a.*
30. 5, *a.* endureth but a moment.
Prov. 15. 1, grievous words stir up *a.*
19. 11, discretion deferreth *a.*
Eccl. 7. 9, *a.* resteth in bosom of fools.
Mk. 3. 5, he looked on them with *a.*
Col. 3. 8, put off *a.*, wrath, malice.
See Ps. 37. 8; 85. 3; 90. 7; Prov. 16. 32.

ANGRY. Ps. 7. 11, God is *a.* with the wicked.
Prov. 14. 17, he that is soon *a.*
22. 24, make no friendship with *a.* man.
25. 23, so doth an *a.* countenance.
Jon. 4. 4, doest thou well to be *a.*?
Mat. 5. 22, whosoever is *a.* with brother.
John 7. 23, are ye *a.* at me.
Eph. 4. 26, be *a.* and sin not.
Tit. 1. 7, bishop not soon *a.*
See Gen. 18. 30; Prov. 21. 19; Eccl. 5. 6; 7. 9.

ANGUISH. Ex. 6. 9, hearkened not for *a.*
Job 7. 11, I will speak in *a.* of spirit.
Rom. 2. 9, tribulation and *a.* on every soul.
2 Cor. 2. 4, out of much *a.* of heart.
See Gen. 42. 21; Isa. 8. 22; John 16. 21.

ANOINT. Deut. 28. 40; 2 Sam. 14. 2, *a.* not thyself.
Isa. 21. 5, arise and *a.* shield.
61. 1; Lu. 4. 18, *a.* to preach.
Mk. 14. 8, *a.* my body to burying.
Lu. 7. 46, my head thou didst not *a.*
John 9. 6, *a.* eyes of blind man.
12. 3, Mary *a.* feet of Jesus.
2 Cor. 1. 21, he which *a.* us is God.
1 John 2. 27, the same *a.* teacheth.
Rev. 3. 18, *a.* thine eyes with eyesalve.
See Judg. 9. 8; Ps. 2. 2; 84. 9; Jas. 5. 14.

ANOINTED. 1 Sam. 26. 9.

ANOINTING OIL. Ex. 30. 25, it shall be an holy *a.*
37. 29, he made the holy *a.*

ANON. Mat. 13. 20; Mk. 1. 30.

ANOTHER. Prov. 27. 2, let *a.* praise thee.
2 Cor. 11. 4; Gal. 1. 6, 7, *a.* gospel.
Jas. 5. 16, pray one for *a.*
See 1 Sam. 10. 6; Job 19. 27; Isa. 42. 8; 48. 11.

ANSWER (*n.*). Job 19. 16; 32. 3; Cant. 5. 6; Mic. 3.
7; John 19. 9, no *a.*
Prov. 15. 1, a soft *a.* turneth.
16. 1, *a.* of tongue from the Lord.
1 Pet. 3. 15, be ready to give *a.*
21, *a.* of good conscience.
See Job 35. 12; Lu. 2. 47; 2 Tim. 4. 16.

ANSWER (*v.*). Job 11. 2, multitude of words be *a.*
Ps. 65. 5, by terrible things wilt thou *a.*
Prov. 1. 28, I will not *a.*
18. 13, *a.* a matter before he heareth.
26. 4, 5, *a.* not a fool.
Eccl. 10. 19, money *a.* all things.
Lu. 21. 14, meditate not what to *a.*
2 Cor. 5. 12, somewhat to *a.*
Col. 4. 6, how ye ought to *a.*
Tit. 2. 9, not *a.* again.
See 1 Kings 18. 29; Ps. 138. 3; Isa. 65. 12, 24.

ANTIQUITY. Isa. 23. 7.

APART. Mat. 14. 13, desert place *a.*
23; 17. 1; Lu. 9. 28, mountain *a.*

Mk. 6. 31, come ye yourselves *a.*
See Ps. 4. 3; Zech. 12. 12; Jas. 1. 21.
APPARENTLY. Num. 12. 8.
APPEAR. Col. 3. 4; 1 Tim. 6. 14; 2 Tim. 1. 10; 4. 8; Tit. 2. 13; Heb. 9. 28; 1 Pet. 1. 7, *a.* of Christ.
1 Sam. 16. 7, man looketh on the outward *a.*
Ps. 42. 2, when shall I *a.* before God.
90. 16, let thy work *a.*
Cant. 2. 12, flowers *a.* on earth.
Mat. 6. 16, *a.* to men to fast.
23. 28, outwardly *a.* righteous.
Rom. 7. 13, that it might *a.* sin.
2 Cor. 5. 10, we must all *a.*
12, glory in *a.*
1 Thess. 5. 22, *a.* of evil.
1 Tim. 4. 15, profiting may *a.*
See Ex. 23. 15; Mat. 24. 30; Lu. 19. 11.
APPEASE. Gen. 32. 20; Prov. 15. 18; Acts 19. 35.
APPERTAIN. Num. 16. 30; Jer. 10. 7; Rom. 4. 1.
APPETITE. Job 38. 39; Prov. 23. 2; Eccl. 6. 7; Isa. 29. 8. [7. 25.
APPLY. Ps. 90. 12; Prov. 2. 2; 22. 17; 23. 12; Eccl.
APPOINT. Job 7. 3, wearisome nights are *a.*
14. 5, thou hast *a.* bounds.
30. 23, house *a.* for all living.
Ps. 79. 11; 102. 20, preserve those *a.* to die.
Mat. 24. 51; Lu. 12. 46, *a.* him his portion.
Acts 6. 3, seven men whom we may *a.*
1 Thess. 5. 9, not *a.* to wrath.
See Job 14. 13; Ps. 104. 19; Acts 17. 31.
APPREHEND. Acts 12. 4; 2 Cor. 11. 32; Phil. 3. 12.
APPROACH. Isa. 58. 2, take delight in *a.* God.
Lu. 12. 33, where no thief *a.*
1 Tim. 6. 16, light no man can *a.*
Heb. 10. 25, as ye see the day *a.*
See Deut. 31. 14; Job 40. 19; Ps. 65. 4.
APPROVE. Acts 2. 22, a man *a.* of God.
Rom. 16. 10, *a.* in Christ.
Phil. 1. 10, *a.* things that are excellent.
2 Tim. 2. 15, show thyself *a.*
See Ps. 49. 13; 1 Cor. 11. 19; Phil. 1. 10.
APT. 2 Kings 24. 16; 1 Tim. 3. 2; 2 Tim. 2. 24.
ARCHANGEL. 1 Thess. 4. 16, voice of *a.*
Jude 9. Michael the *a.* contending.
ARCHERS. Gen. 21. 20, and became an *a.*
49. 23, the *a.* have sorely grieved him.
1 Sam. 31. 3, and the *a.* hit him.
2 Chron. 35. 23, and the *a.* shot at king Josiah.
Job 16. 13, his *a.* compass me.
See 1 Kings 22. 34.
ARGUING. Job 6. 25.
ARGUMENTS. Job 23. 4.
ARIGHT. Ps. 50. 23; 78. 8; Prov. 15. 2; 23. 31.
ARISE. 1 Kings 18. 44, there *a.* a little cloud.
Neh. 2. 20, *a.* and build.
Ps. 68. 1, let God *a.*
88. 10, dead *a.* and praise thee.
112. 4, to upright *a.* light.
Mal. 4. 2, Sun of righteousness *a.*
Mk. 2. 11; Lu. 7. 14; 8. 54; Acts 9. 40, I say *a.*
Lu. 15. 18, I will *a.* and go.
Eph. 5. 14, *a.* from the dead.
2 Pet. 1. 19, till daystar *a.*
See Isa. 26. 19; Jer. 2. 27. [in his tent.
ARMOUR (Goliath's). 1 Sam. 17. 54, but he put his *a.*
1 Kings 22. 38, and they washed his *a.*
Isa. 22. 8, didst look in that day to *a.*
Lu. 11. 22, his *a.* wherein he trusted.
Rom. 13. 12, let us put on *a.* of light.
2 Cor. 6. 7, approving by *a.* of righteousness.
Eph. 6. 11, 13, put on the *a.* of God.
See 2 Cor. 10. 3; 1 Thess. 5. 8.
ARMS. Deut. 33. 27, underneath are the everlasting *a.*
See Gen. 49. 24; Job 22. 9; Ps. 37. 17; Mk. 10. 16.
ARMY. 1 Sam. 17. 10, I defy the *a.* of Israel.
Job 25. 3, is there any number of his *a.*
Lu. 21. 20, Jerusalem compassed with *a.*
Acts 23. 27, then came I with an *a.*
Heb. 11. 34, *a.* of the aliens.
See Cant. 6. 4; Ezek. 37. 10.
ARRAY. Jer. 43. 12, shall *a.* himself with land.
Mat. 6. 29; Lu. 12. 27, *a.* like one of these.
1 Tim. 2. 9, not with costly *a.*

Rev. 7. 13, *a.* in white robes.
See Job 40. 10; Rev. 17. 4; 19. 8.
ARRIVED. Lu. 8. 26; Acts 20. 15. [Jer. 48. 20.
ARROGANCY. 1 Sam. 2. 3; Prov. 8. 13; Isa. 13. 11;
ARROW. Num. 24. 8, pierce through with *a.*
Ps. 38. 2, thine *a.* stick fast.
76. 3, brake the *a.* of the bow.
91. 5, *a.* that flieth by day.
Prov. 25. 18, false witness sharp *a.*
26. 18, casteth *a.* and death.
Ezek. 5. 16, evil *a.* of famine.
See Deut. 32. 23; 2 Sam. 22. 15; Job 6. 4; 41. 28.
ARTIFICER. Gen. 4. 22; 1 Chron. 29. 5; 2 Chron. 34. 11; Isa. 3. 3.
ARTILLERY. 1 Sam. 20. 40.
ASCEND. Ps. 68. 18; Rom. 10. 6; Eph. 4. 8, *a.* on high.
John 1. 51, angels of God *a.*
3. 13, no man hath *a.* to heaven.
20. 17, I am not yet *a.*
Rev. 8. 4, smoke of incense *a.*
11. 12, they *a.* up to heaven.
See Ps. 24. 3; 139. 8.
ASCRIBE. Deut. 32. 3; Job 36. 3; Ps. 68. 34.
ASHAMED. Job 11. 3, shall no man make *a.*
Ps. 25. 3, let none that wait be *a.*
31. 1, let me never be *a.*
34. 5, their faces were not *a.*
Isa. 45. 17, not *a.* world without end.
65. 13, ye shall be *a.*
Jer. 2. 26, as a thief is *a.*
6. 15; 8. 12, were they *a.*
12. 13, *a.* of your revenues.
14. 4, plowmen were *a.*
Lu. 16. 3, to beg I am *a.*
Rom. 1. 16, not *a.* of Gospel.
5. 5, hope maketh not *a.*
9. 33; 10. 11, believeth shall not be *a.*
2 Tim. 1. 8, not *a.* of testimony.
2. 15, workman that needeth not to be *a.*
Heb. 2. 11, not *a.* to call them brethren.
11. 16, not *a.* to be called their God.
1 Pet. 4. 16, suffer as Christian, not be *a.*
See Gen. 2. 25; 2 Tim. 1. 12.
ASHES. Gen. 18. 27, which am but dust and *a.*
Job 2. 8, and he sat down among the *a.*
13. 12, remembrances are like unto *a.*
30. 19, and become like dust and *a.*
42. 6, and repent in dust and *a.*
Ps. 102. 9, I have eaten *a.* like bread.
Isa. 44. 20, he feedeth on *a.*
Jon. 3. 6, king sat in *a.*
Heb. 9. 13, if the *a.* of an heifer.
See 2 Sam. 13. 19; Esth. 4. 1; Isa. 58. 5; Mat. 11. 21.
ASIDE. 2 Kings 4. 4; Mk. 7. 33; Heb. 12. 1.
ASK. Ps. 2. 8; Isa. 45. 11, *a.* of me.
Isa. 65. 1, sought of them that *a.* not.
Mat. 7. 7; Lu. 11. 9, *a.* and it shall be given.
21. 22, whatsoever ye *a.*
Mk. 6. 22, *a.* what thou wilt.
John 14. 13; 15. 16, *a.* in my name.
Jas. 1. 5, let him *a.* of God.
1 Pet. 3. 15, *a.* reason of hope.
1 John 3. 22; 5. 14, whatsoever we *a.*
See Deut. 32. 7; John 4. 9, 10; 1 Cor. 14. 35.
ASLEEP. Mat. 8. 24; Mk. 4. 38, but he was *a.*
26. 40; Mk. 14. 40, disciples *a.*
1 Cor. 15. 6, some are fallen *a.*
1 Thess. 4. 13, 15, them that are *a.*
2 Pet. 3. 4, since fathers fell *a.*
See Cant. 7. 9.
ASP. Deut. 32. 33, the cruel venom of *a.*
Job 20. 14, 16, it is the gall of *a.*
Isa. 11. 8, play on the hole of the *a.*
Rom. 3. 13, the poison of *a.*
ASS. Num. 22. 30, am not I thine *a.*
Prov. 26. 3, bridle for *a.*
Isa. 1. 3, *a.* his master's crib.
Jer. 22. 19, burial of an *a.*
Zech. 9. 9; Mat. 21. 5, riding on *a.*
Lu. 14. 5, *a.* fallen into pit.
2 Pet. 2. 16, dumb *a.* speaking.
See Gen. 49. 14; Ex. 23. 4; Deut. 22. 10.
ASSAULT. Esth. 8. 11; Acts 14. 5; 17. 5.

ASSAY. Acts 9. 26, Saul *a.* to join disciples.
16. 7, they *a.* to go to Bithynia.
Heb. 11. 29, Egyptians *a.* to do.
See Deut. 4. 34; 1 Sam. 17. 39; Job 4. 2.
ASSENT. 2 Chron. 18. 12; Acts 24. 9.
ASSIGNED. Gen. 47. 22; Josh. 20. 8; 2 Sam. 11. 16.
ASSIST. Rom. 16. 2.
ASSOCIATE. Isa. 8. 9.
ASSURANCE. Isa. 32. 17, effect of righteousness *a.*
Col. 2. 2, full *a.* of understanding.
1 Thess. 1. 5, gospel came in much *a.*
Heb. 6. 11; 10. 22, full *a.* of hope.
See Deut. 28. 66; Acts 17. 31.
ASSURE. 2 Tim. 3. 14; 1 John 3. 19.
ASSWAGE. Gen. 8. 1; Job 16. 5.
ASTONIED. Ezra 9. 3; Job 17. 8; Dan. 3. 24; 4. 19.
ASTONISHED. Mat. 7. 28; 22. 33; Mk. 1. 22; 6. 2; 11. 18; Lu. 4. 32, *a.* at his doctrine.
Lu. 2. 47, *a.* at his understanding.
5. 9, *a.* at draught of fishes.
24. 22, women made us *a.*
Acts 9. 6, Saul trembling and *a.*
12. 16, saw Peter, they were *a.*
13. 12, deputy believed, being *a.*
See Job 26. 11; Jer. 2. 12. [hissing.
ASTONISHMENT. 2 Chron. 29. 8; Jer. 25. 9, *a.* and Ps. 60. 3, made us drink wine of *a.*
Jer. 8. 21, *a.* hath taken hold.
See Deut. 28. 28, 37; Ezek. 5. 15.
ASTROLOGERS. Isa. 47. 13, let now the *a.*
Dan. 2. 2; 4. 7; 5. 7, the *a.*
ATHIRST. Mat. 25. 44; Rev. 21. 6; 22. 17.
ATONEMENT. Lev. 23. 28; 25. 9, a day of *a.*
2 Sam. 21. 3, wherewith shall I make *a.*
Rom. 5. 11, by whom we received *a.*
See Lev. 4. 20; 16. 17; Num. 8. 24.
ATTAIN. Ps. 139. 6, I cannot *a.* to it.
2 Sam. 23. 19; 1 Chron. 11. 26, he *a.* not to first three.
Rom. 9. 30, Gentiles *a.* to righteousness.
Phil. 3. 11, 12, 16, that I might *a.*
See Gen. 47. 9; Prov. 1. 5; Ezek. 46. 7; 1 Tim. 4. 6.
ATTEND. Ps. 17. 1; 61. 1; 142. 6, *a.* to my cry.
Prov. 4. 20, my son *a.* to my words.
See Ps. 55. 2; 86. 6.
ATTENDANCE. 1 Tim. 4. 13; Heb. 7. 13.
ATTENT. 2 Chron. 6. 40; 7. 15. [19. 48.
ATTENTIVE. Neh. 1. 6; Job 37. 2; Ps. 130. 2; Lu.
ATTIRE. Jer. 2. 32; Ezek. 23. 15.
AUDIENCE. 1 Chron. 28. 8, in *a.* of our God.
Lu. 7. 1; 20. 45, in *a.* of people.
Acts 13. 16, ye that fear God give *a.*
See Ex. 24. 7; Acts 15. 12.
AUGMENT. Num. 32. 14.
AUSTERE. Lu. 19. 21.
AUTHOR. 1 Cor. 14. 33; Heb. 5. 9; 12. 2.
AUTHORITY. Mat. 7. 29; Mk. 1. 22, as one having *a.*
8. 9; Lu. 7. 8, I am a man under *a.*
21. 23; Lu. 4. 36, by what *a.*
Lu. 9. 1, power and *a.* over devils.
19. 17, have *a.* over ten cities.
John 5. 27, *a.* to execute judgment.
1 Cor. 15. 24, put down all *a.*
1 Tim. 2. 2, kings and all in *a.*
12, suffer not a woman to usurp *a.*
Tit. 2. 15, rebuke with all *a.*
1 Pet. 3. 22, angels and *a.* subject.
See Prov. 28. 2; 2 Cor. 10. 8; Rev. 13. 2.
AVAILETH. Esth. 5. 13; Gal. 5. 6; Jas. 5. 16.
AVENGE. Deut. 32. 43, he will *a.* blood.
Josh. 10. 13, sun stayed till people *a.*
1 Sam. 24. 12, the Lord judge and *a.*
2 Sam. 22. 48; Ps. 18. 47, it is God that *a.* me.
Esth. 8. 13, Jews *a.* themselves.
Isa. 1. 24, I will *a.* me of mine enemies.
Lu. 18. 3, *a.* me of my adversary.
See Gen. 4. 24; Lev. 19. 18; Jer. 5. 9; 9. 9.
AVENGER. Ps. 8. 2; 44. 16, enemy and *a.*
1 Thess. 4. 6, the Lord is the *a.*
See Num. 35. 12; Deut. 19. 6; Josh. 20. 5.
AVERSE. Mic. 2. 8.
AVOID. Prov. 4. 15, *a.* it, pass not by it.
1 Tim. 6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 23; Tit. 3. 9, *a.* babblings.
See Rom. 16. 17; 2 Cor. 8. 20.
AVOUCHED. Deut. 26. 17, 18.
AWAKE. Ps. 17. 15, when I *a.*, with thy likeness.
73. 20, as a dream when one *a.*
Prov. 23. 35, *a.* I will seek it again.
Isa. 51. 9, *a.*, *a.*, put on strength.
Joel 1. 5, *a.* ye drunkards.
Zech. 13. 7, *a.* O sword.
Lu. 9. 32, when *a.* they saw his glory.
Rom. 13. 11, high time to *a.*
1 Cor. 15. 34, *a.* to righteousness.
Eph. 5. 14, *a.* thou that sleepest.
See Jer. 51. 57; John 11. 11.
AWARE. Cant. 6. 12; Jer. 50. 24; Lu. 11. 44.
AWE. Ps. 4. 4; 33. 8; 119. 161.
AWL. Ex. 21. 6; Deut. 15. 17.
AXE. Ps. 74. 5, famous as he that had lifted up *a.*
Isa. 10. 15, shall the *a.* boast.
Mat. 3. 10; Lu. 3. 9, the *a.* is laid to root.
See 1 Sam. 13. 20; 1 Kings 6. 7; 2 Kings 6. 5.

B.

BABBLER. Eccl. 10. 11; Acts 17. 18.
BABBLING. Prov. 23. 29; 1 Tim. 6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 16.
BABE. Ps. 8. 2; Mat. 21. 16, out of mouth of *b.*
17. 14, leave their substance to *b.*
Isa. 3. 4, *b.* shall rule over them.
Mat. 11. 25; Lu. 10. 21, revealed to *b.*
Rom. 2. 20, teacher of *b.*
1 Cor. 3. 1, *b.* in Christ.
1 Pet. 2. 2, newborn *b.*
See Ex. 2. 6; Lu. 2. 12, 16; Heb. 5. 13.
BACK. Josh. 8. 26, drew not his hand *b.*
1 Sam. 10. 9, he turned his *b.*
Neh. 9. 26, cast law behind *b.*
Ps. 129. 3, plowers plowed upon my *b.*
Prov. 10. 13; 19. 29; 26. 3, rod for *b.*
Isa. 38. 17, cast sins behind *b.*
50. 6, gave *b.* to smiters.
See Num. 24. 14; 2 Sam. 19. 10; Job 26. 9.
BACKBITERS. Rom. 1. 30.
BACKBITING. Ps. 15. 3; Prov. 25. 23; 2 Cor. 12. 20.
BACKSLIDER. Prov. 14. 14, *b.* in heart filled with his own ways.
Jer. 3. 6, 8, 11, 12, *b.* Israel.
8. 5, perpetual *b.*
14. 7, our *b.* are many.
Hos. 4. 16, as a *b.* heifer.
11. 7, bent to *b.* from me.
14. 4, will heal their *b.*
See Jer. 2. 19; 5. 6; 31. 22; 49. 4. [return *b.*
BACKWARD. 2 Kings 20. 10; Isa. 38. 8, let shadow
Job 23. 8, *b.*, but I cannot perceive.
Ps. 40. 14; 70. 2, driven *b.*
Isa. 59. 14, judgment is turned *b.*
Jer. 7. 24, they went *b.* and not forward.
See Gen. 9. 23; 49. 17; John 18. 6.
BAD. Gen. 24. 50; 31. 24, 29; Lev. 27. 12, 14, 33; Num. 13. 19; 24. 13; 2 Sam. 13. 22; 14. 17; 1 Kings 3. 9; Mat. 22. 10; 2 Cor. 5. 10, good or *b.*
See Lev. 27. 10; Ezra 4. 12; Jer. 24. 2; Mat. 13. 48.
BADGERS' SKINS. Ex. 25. 5, and *b.*
26. 14, a covering above of *b.*
BADNESS. Gen. 41. 19.
BAG. Deut. 25. 13; Prov. 16. 11; Mic. 6. 11, *b.* of weights.
Job 14. 17, transgression sealed in *b.*
Isa. 46. 6, lavish gold out of *b.*
Hag. 1. 6, *b.* with holes.
Lu. 12. 33, *b.* that wax not old.
John 12. 6; 13. 29, a thief, and had the *b.*
See 1 Sam. 17. 40; 2 Kings 5. 23; Prov. 7. 20.
BAKE. Gen. 19. 3; Lev. 26. 26; 1 Sam. 28. 24; Isa. 44. 15, *b.* bread.
Ex. 12. 39; Lev. 24. 5, *b.* cakes.
See Gen. 40. 17; Ex. 16. 23; Lev. 2. 4; Num. 11. 8.
BAKER. Gen. 40. 1; 41. 10; 1 Sam. 8. 13; Jer. 37. 21; Hos. 7. 4.
BALANCE. Lev. 19. 36; Prov. 16. 11; Ezek. 45. 10, just *b.*
Job 37. 16, the *b.* of clouds.
Ps. 62. 9, laid in *b.*, lighter than vanity. [false *b.*
Prov. 11. 1; 20. 23; Hos. 12. 7; Amos 8. 5; Mic. 6. 11.
Isa. 40. 12, 15, weighed hills in *b.*
46. 6, weigh silver in the *b.*

Rev. 6. 5, a pair of *b.*
See Job 6. 2; 31. 6; Jer. 32. 10.
BALD. 2 Kings 2. 23, go up, thou *b.* head.
Jer. 48. 37; Ezek. 29. 18, every head *b.*
See Lev. 13. 40; Jer. 16. 6; Ezek. 27. 31.
BALDNESS. Isa. 3. 24, instead of well set hair *b.*
22. 12, call to weeping and *b.*
Mic. 1. 16, enlarge thy *b.* as eagle.
See Lev. 21. 5; Deut. 14. 1; Ezek. 7. 18; Amos 8. 10.
BALL. Isa. 22. 18.
BALM. Jer. 8. 22; 46. 11, *b.* in Gilead.
See Gen. 37. 25; 43. 11; Jer. 51. 8; Ezek. 27. 17.
BANDS. Ps. 2. 3; 107. 14, break their *b.* asunder.
73. 4, there are no *b.* in their death.
Hos. 11. 4, drew them with *b.* of love.
Zech. 11. 7, two staves, Beauty and *B.*
Mat. 27. 27; Mk. 15. 16, gathered to him whole *b.*
See Job 38. 31; Eccl. 7. 26; Lu. 8. 29; Col. 2. 19.
BANISHED. 2 Sam. 14. 13; Ezra 7. 26; Lam. 2. 14.
BANK. Lu. 19. 23, gavest not money into *b.*
See Gen. 41. 17; 2 Sam. 20. 15; Ezek. 47. 7.
BANNER. Ps. 20. 5, in name of God set up *b.*
See Ps. 60. 4; Cant. 2. 4; 6. 4; Isa. 13. 2.
BANQUET. Esth. 5. 4; Job 41. 6; Cant. 2. 4; Dan. 5; Amos 6. 7.
BAPTISM. Mat. 20. 22; Mk. 10. 38; Lu. 12. 50, to be baptised with *b.*
21. 25; Mk. 11. 30; Lu. 7. 29; 20. 4; Acts 1. 22; 18. 25; 19. 3, *b.* of John.
Mk. 1. 4; Lu. 3. 3; Acts 13. 24; 19. 4, *b.* of repentance.
Rom. 6. 4; Col. 2. 12, buried with him by *b.*
Eph. 4. 5, one Lord, one faith, one *b.*
Heb. 6. 2, doctrine of *b.*
See Mat. 3. 7; 1 Pet. 3. 21.
BAPTIZE. Mat. 3. 11; Mk. 1. 8; Lu. 3. 16; John 1. 26, *b.* with Holy Ghost.
14, I have need to be *b.*
16, Jesus when *b.* went up.
Mk. 16. 16, he that believeth and is *b.*
Lu. 3. 7, multitude came to be *b.*
12; 7. 29, publicans to be *b.*
21, Jesus being *b.*, and praying.
7. 30, Pharisees and lawyers being not *b.*
John 1. 33, he that sent me to *b.*
3. 22, 23, tarried with them and *b.*
4. 1, 2, Jesus made and *b.* more.
Acts 2. 38, repent and be *b.*
41, gladly received word were *b.*
8. 12, *b.* both men and women.
16, *b.* in name of Jesus.
36, what doth hinder to be *b.*
9. 18, Saul arose and was *b.*
10. 47, can any forbid *b.*
16. 15, 33, *b.* and household.
18. 8, many believed and were *b.*
22. 16, be *b.* and wash away thy sins.
Rom. 6. 3; Gal. 3. 27, were *b.* into Jesus.
1 Cor. 1. 13, were ye *b.* in name of Paul.
10. 2, were all *b.* in cloud.
12. 13, all *b.* into one body.
15. 29, for the dead.
See Mat. 28. 19; John 1. 25, 28, 31.
BARBARIANS. Acts 28. 4; Rom. 1. 14; 1 Cor. 14. 11.
BARBAROUS. Acts 28. 2.
BARBED. Job 41. 7.
BARBER. Ezek. 5. 1. [Mat. 8. 17; 1 Pet. 2. 24.
BARE (*v.*). Ex. 19. 4; Deut. 1. 31; Isa. 53. 12; 63. 9;
BARE (*adj.*). Isa. 52. 10; 1 Cor. 15. 37.
BARLEY. Ex. 9. 31, *b.* was in the ear.
Deut. 8. 8, a land of wheat and *b.*
Ruth 1. 22, beginning of *b.* harvest.
John 6. 9, five *b.* loaves.
Rev. 6. 6, three measures of *b.*
BARKED. Joel 1. 7.
BARN. Job 39. 12, gather thy seed into *b.*
Mat. 6. 26; Lu. 12. 24, nor gather into *b.*
13. 30, gather wheat into *b.*
Lu. 12. 18, pull down my *b.*
See 2 Kings 6. 27; Joel 1. 17; Hag. 2. 19.
BARREL. 1 Kings 17. 12, 14; 18. 33.
BARREN. 2 Kings 2. 19, water naught and ground *b.*
Ps. 107. 34, turneth fruitful land into *b.*
Isa. 54. 1, sing, O *b.*, thou that didst not bear.
2 Pet. 1. 8, neither *b.* nor unfruitful.
See Ex. 23. 26; Job 24. 21; Lu. 23. 29.
BARS. Job 17. 16, down to the *b.* of the pit.
Ezek. 38. 11, having neither *b.* nor gates.
See 1 Sam. 23. 7; Job 38. 10; Ps. 107. 16; Isa. 45. 2.
BASE. Job 30. 8, children of *b.* men.
Mal. 2. 9, I have made you *b.*
Acts 17. 5, fellows of *b.* sort.
1 Cor. 1. 28, *b.* things of the world.
2 Cor. 10. 1, in presence am *b.*
See 2 Sam. 6. 22; Isa. 3. 5; Ezek. 17. 14; Dan. 4. 17.
BASKET. Deut. 28. 5, 17, blessed be thy *b.*
Amos 8. 1, *b.* of summer fruit.
Mat. 14. 20; Mk. 6. 43; Lu. 9. 17; John 6. 13, twelve *b.*
15. 37; Mk. 8. 8, seven *b.*
16. 9; Mk. 8. 19, how many *b.*
See Gen. 40. 16; Ex. 29. 23; Judg. 6. 19; Jer. 24. 2.
BASON. John 13. 5, poureth water into a *b.*
See Ex. 12. 22; 24. 6; 1 Chron. 28. 17; Jer. 52. 19.
BASTARD. Deut. 23. 2, a *b.* shall not enter
Zech. 9. 6, *b.* shall dwell in Ashdod.
Heb. 12. 8, *b.* and not sons. [thousand *b.*
BATH (a measure). 1 Kings 7. 26, it contained two
2 Chron. 2. 10, twenty thousand *b.* of wine.
Ezra 7. 22, an hundred *b.* of wine
Isa. 5. 10, shall yield one *b.*
BATHE. Lev. 15. 5; 17. 16; Num. 19. 7; Isa. 34. 5.
BATS. Lev. 11. 19; Deut. 14. 18; Isa. 2. 20.
BATTLE. 1 Sam. 17. 20, host shouted for *b.*
47; 2 Chron. 20. 15, the *b.* is the Lord's.
1 Chron. 5. 20, they cried to God in *b.*
Ps. 18. 39, strength to *b.*
55. 18, delivered my soul from *b.*
Eccl. 9. 11, nor *b.* to strong.
Jer. 50. 22, sound of *b.* in land.
See Job 39. 25; 41. 8; Ps. 76. 3; 140. 7.
BATTLEMENTS. Deut. 22. 8; Jer. 5. 10.
BAY TREE. Ps. 37. 35.
BEACON. Isa. 30. 17.
BEAM. Ps. 104. 3, who layeth *b.* in waters.
Mat. 7. 5; Lu. 6. 42, cast out *b.*
See Judg. 16. 14; 2 Kings 6. 2; Hab. 2. 11.
BEAR (*v.*). Gen. 4. 13, greater than I can *b.*
13. 6; 36. 7, land not able to *b.*
43. 9; 44. 32, let me *b.* blame.
Ex. 28. 12, Aaron *b.* names before Lord.
Num. 11. 14; Deut. 1. 9, not able to *b.* people.
Ps. 91. 12; Mat. 4. 6; Lu. 4. 11, they shall *b.* thee up.
Prov. 18. 14, wounded spirit who can *b.*
Isa. 52. 11, clean that *b.* vessels.
Jer. 31. 19, *b.* reproach of youth.
Lam. 3. 27, good to *b.* yoke in youth.
Mat. 3. 11, not worthy to *b.*
27. 32; Mk. 15. 21; Lu. 23. 26, *b.* cross.
John 16. 12, cannot *b.* them now.
Rom. 13. 4, *b.* not sword in vain.
15. 1, *b.* infirmities of the weak.
1 Cor. 13. 7, charity *b.* all things.
15. 49, *b.* image of the heavenly.
Gal. 6. 2, 5, *b.* burdens.
17, *b.* in my body.
Esth. 1. 22; Jer. 5. 31; Dan. 2. 39, *b.* rule.
Lev. 24. 15; Ezek. 23. 49; Heb. 9. 28, *b.* sin.
Ex. 20. 16; 1 Kings 21. 10; Lu. 11. 48; John 1. 7; 5. 31; 8. 18; 15. 27; Acts 23. 11; Rom. 8. 16; 1 John 1. 2; 5. 8, *b.* witness.
See Ex. 28. 38; Deut. 1. 31; Prov. 12. 24.
BEAR (*n.*). Isa. 11. 7, cow and *b.* shall feed.
59. 11, roar like *b.*
Hos. 13. 8, as a *b.* bereaved.
Amos 5. 19, as if a man did flee from *b.*
See 1 Sam. 17. 34; 2 Sam. 17. 8; Prov. 17. 12.
BEARD. 2 Sam. 10. 5; 1 Chron. 19. 5, till *b.* be grown.
Ps. 133. 2, even Aaron's *b.*
Ezek. 5. 1, cause razor to pass on *b.*
See Lev. 13. 29; 1 Sam. 21. 13; 2 Sam. 20. 9.
BEARING. Ps. 126. 6, *b.* precious seed.
John 19. 17, *b.* cross.
Rom. 2. 15; 9. 1, conscience *b.* witness.
2 Cor. 4. 10, *b.* about in body dying of Jesus.
Heb. 13. 13, *b.* his reproach.
See Gen. 1. 29; Num. 10. 17; Mk. 14. 13.
BEAST. Job 12. 7, ask *b.*, they shall teach.

Job 18. 3, counted as *b.*
Ps. 49. 12, like *b.* that perish.
73. 22, as *b.* before thee.
Prov. 12. 10, regardeth life of *b.*
Eccl. 3. 19, no pre-eminence above
1 Cor. 15. 32, fought with *b.*
Jas. 3. 7, every kind of *b.* is tamed.
2 Pet. 2. 12, as natural brute *b.*
See Lev. 11. 47 ; Ps. 50. 10 ; 147. 9 ; Rom. 1. 23.

BEAT. Isa. 2. 4 ; Joel 3. 10 ; Mic. 4. 3, *b.* swords.
Lu. 12. 47, *b.* with many stripes.
1 Cor. 9. 26, as one that *b.* the air.
See Prov. 23. 14 ; Mic. 4. 13 ; Mk. 12. 5 ; 13. 9.

BEAUTIFUL. Ps. 48. 2, *b.* for situation is Sion.
Eccl. 3. 11, everything *b.* in his time.
Cant. 6. 4, thou art *b.*, O my love.
Isa. 4. 2, the branch of the Lord be *b.*
52. 1, O Zion, put on thy *b.* garments.
7 ; Rom. 10. 15, how *b.* are the feet.
64. 11, *b.* house is burnt up.
Jer. 13. 20, where is thy *b.* flock ?
Mat. 23. 27, sepulchres which appear *b.*
Acts 3. 2, 10, at the gate called *B.*

BEAUTY. 1 Chron. 16. 29 ; 2 Chron. 20. 21 ; Ps. 29. 2 ; 96. 9 ; 110. 3, *b.* of holiness.
Ezra 7. 27, to *b.* the Lord's house.
Ps. 27. 4, behold *b.* of the Lord.
39. 11, *b.* to consume away.
50. 2, perfection of *b.*
Prov. 31. 30, *b.* is vain.
See 2 Sam. 1. 19 ; Ps. 90. 17 ; Zech. 9. 17.

BEAUTY AND BANDS. Zech. 11. 7, two staves, *B.*

BECAUSE. Lu. 1. 22 ; John 13. 24 ; Acts 12. 17 ; 21. 40.

BECOMETH. Ps. 93. 5, holiness *b.* thy house.
Rom. 16. 2 ; Eph. 5. 3, as *b.* saints.
Phil. 1. 27 ; 1 Tim. 2. 10 ; Tit. 2. 3, as *b.* gospel.
See Prov. 17. 7 ; Mat. 3. 15.

BED. Job 7. 13, when I say my *b.* shall comfort
33. 15, in slumberings upon *b.*
Ps. 63. 6, when I remember thee upon my *b.*
Mat. 9. 66 ; Mk. 2. 9 ; John 5. 11, take up *b.*
See 2 Kings 4. 10 ; Isa. 28. 20 ; Mk. 4. 21 ; Lu. 8. 16.

BEDSTEAD. Deut. 3. 11, was a *b.* of iron.

BEES. Deut. 1. 44 ; Judg. 14. 8 ; Ps. 118. 12 ; Isa. 7. 18.

BEEVES. Lev. 22. 19 ; Num. 31. 28, 38.

BEFALL. Gen. 42. 4 ; 44. 29, mischief *b.* him.
49. 1 ; Deut. 31. 29 ; Dan. 10. 14, *b.* in last days.
Judg. 6. 13, why is all this *b.* us ?
Ps. 91. 10, no evil *b.* thee.
Eccl. 3. 19, *b.* men, *b.* beasts, one thing *b.*
See Lev. 10. 19 ; Deut. 31. 17 ; Acts 20. 19.

BEG. Ps. 37. 25 ; 109. 10 ; Prov. 20. 4 ; Lu. 16. 3.

BEGGARLY. Gal. 4. 9.

BEGIN. Ezek. 9. 6, *b.* at my sanctuary.
1 Pet. 4. 17, judgment *b.* at house of God.
See 1 Sam. 3. 12 ; 2 Cor. 8. 1.

BEGINNING. Gen. 1. 1, in the *b.* God created heaven.
Job 8. 7, though thy *b.* was small.
Ps. 111. 10 ; Prov. 1. 7 ; 9. 10, *b.* of wisdom.
119. 160, word true from *b.*
Eccl. 7. 8, better end than *b.*
Mat. 19. 8, from *b.* not so.
Lu. 24. 47, *b.* at Jerusalem.
John 1. 1, in the *b.* was the Word.
2. 11, this *b.* of miracles.
Heb. 3. 14, hold *b.* of confidence.
Rev. 1. 8 ; 21. 6 ; 22. 13, I am the *b.*
See 1 Chron. 17. 9 ; Prov. 8. 22, 23 ; Col. 1. 18.

BEGOTTEN. Ps. 2. 7 ; Acts 13. 33 ; Heb. 1. 5 ; 5. 5, this day have I *b.* thee.
1 Pet. 1. 3, *b.* to a lively hope.
See Job 38. 28 ; 1 Thess. 4. 15 ; Philem. 10.

BEGUILE. Gen. 29. 25 ; Josh. 9. 22, wherefore hast thou *b.* me.
2 Pet. 2. 14, *b.* unstable souls.
See Num. 25. 18 ; 2 Cor. 11. 3.

BEGUN. Gal. 3. 3, having *b.* in Spirit.
Phil. 1. 6, hath *b.* good work.
See Deut. 3. 24 ; 2 Cor. 8. 6 ; 1 Tim. 5. 11.

BEHALF. Job 36. 2, speak on God's *b.*
Phil. 1. 29, in *b.* of Christ.
See 2 Chron. 16. 9 ; 2 Cor. 1. 11 ; 5. 12.

BEHAVE. 1 Sam. 18. 5, 14, 15, 30, David *b.* wisely.
1 Chron. 19. 13, *b.* ourselves valiantly.
Ps. 101. 2, I will *b.* wisely.
Isa. 3. 5, child shall *b.* proudly.
1 Thess. 2. 10, how unblameably we *b.*
1 Tim. 3. 2, bishop of good *b.*
See Ps. 131. 2 ; 1 Cor. 13. 5 ; Tit. 2. 3.

BEHEADED. Mat. 14. 10 ; Mk. 6. 16 ; Lu. 9. 9 ; Rev. 20. 4.

BEHIND. Ex. 10. 26, not hoof be left *b.*
Phil. 3. 13, things which are *b.*
Col. 1. 24, fill up what is *b.*
See 1 Kings 14. 9 ; Neh. 9. 26 ; 2 Cor. 11. 5.

BEHOLD. Ps. 37. 37, *b.* the upright.
Mat. 18. 10, their angels always *b.*
John 17. 24, that they may *b.* glory.
2 Cor. 3. 18, *b.* as in a glass.
See Num. 24. 17 ; Ps. 91. 8 ; 119. 37.

BEHOVED. Lu. 24. 46 ; Heb. 2. 17.

BELIEF. 2 Thess. 2. 13.

BELIEVE. Num. 14. 11, how long ere they *b.* me.
2 Chron. 20. 20, *b.* Lord, *b.* prophets.
Ps. 78. 22, they *b.* not in God.
Prov. 14. 15, simple *b.* every word.
Mat. 8. 13, as thou hast *b.* so be it.
9. 28, *b.* ye that I am able.
21. 25 ; Mk. 11. 31, why then did ye not *b.*
27. 42, come down and we will *b.*
Mk. 5. 36 ; Lu. 8. 50, only *b.*
9. 23, canst *b.* all things possible.
11. 24, *b.* that ye receive.
16. 13, neither *b.* they them.
Lu. 1. 1, things most surely *b.*
8. 13, which for a while *b.*
24. 25, slow of heart to *b.*
41, *b.* not for joy.
John 1. 7, all through him might *b.*
2. 22, they *b.* the scripture.
3. 12, *b.* heavenly things.
5. 44, how can ye *b.* which receive honour.
47, how shall ye *b.* my words.
6. 36, seen me and *b.* not.
7. 5, neither did his brethren *b.*
48, have any of the rulers *b.* ?
10. 38, *b.* the works.
11. 15, to intent ye may *b.*
26, never die, *b.* thou this ?
48, all men will *b.*
12. 36, *b.* in the light.
17. 21, the world may *b.*
20. 25, I will not *b.*
29, have not seen yet have *b.*
Acts 4. 32, multitude of them that *b.*
13. 39, all that *b.* are justified.
48, ordained to eternal life *b.*
16. 34, *b.* with all his house.
Rom. 4. 11, father of all that *b.*
18, against hope *b.* in hope.
9. 33, *b.* not ashamed.
10. 14, how shall they *b.*
1 Cor. 7. 12, wife that *b.* not.
2 Cor. 4. 13, we *b.* and therefore speak.
Gal. 3. 22, promise to them that *b.*
2 Thess. 1. 10, admired in all that *b.*
Heb. 10. 39, *b.* to saving of soul.
11. 6, must *b.* that he is.
Jas. 2. 19, devils *b.* and tremble.
1 Pet. 2. 6, he that *b.* shall not be confounded.
See Ex. 4. 5 ; 19. 9 ; Isa. 43. 10 ; Mat. 21. 22 ; John 8. 24 ; 10. 37 ; Acts 9. 26.

BELLY. Gen. 3. 14 ; Job 15. 2 ; Mat. 15. 17 ; Mk. 7. 19 ; John 7. 38 ; Rom. 16. 18 ; Phil. 3. 19 ; Tit. 1. 12.

BELONGETH. Deut. 32. 35 ; Ps. 94. 1 ; Heb. 10. 30.

BELOVED. Deut. 33. 12, *b.* dwell in safety.
Ps. 127. 2, giveth his *b.* sleep.
Dan. 9. 23 ; 10. 11, 19, greatly *b.* [2 Pet. 1. 17, *b.* son.
Mat. 3. 17 ; 17. 5 ; Mk. 1. 11 ; 9. 7 ; Lu. 3. 22 ; 9. 35 ; Rom. 11. 28, *b.* for fathers' sakes.
Eph. 1. 6, accepted in the *b.*
Col. 4. 9 ; Philem. 16, *b.* brother.
See Neh. 13. 26 ; Cant. 2. 16 ; Rom. 16. 9.

BEMOAN. Job 42. 11 ; Jer. 15. 5 ; Nah. 3. 7.

BEND. Ps. 11. 2 ; Isa. 60. 14 ; Ezek. 17. 7.

BENEATH. Prov. 15. 24, depart from hell *b.*
Isa. 14. 9, hell from *b.* is moved.

John 8. 23, ye are from *b.*
See Deut. 4. 39; Jer. 31. 37.
BENEFACTORS. Lu. 22. 25.
BENEFIT. Ps. 68. 19, loadeth us with *b.*
1 Tim. 6. 2, partakers of the *b.* [14.
See 2 Chron. 32. 25; Ps. 103. 2; 2 Cor. 1. 15; Philem.
BENEVOLENCE. 1 Cor. 7. 3.
BEREAVE. Gen. 42. 36; 43. 14, *b.* of children.
Eccl. 4. 8, *b.* my soul of God.
Jer. 15. 7; 18. 21, I will *b.* thee.
See Ezek. 5. 17; 36. 12; Hos. 13. 8.
BESEECH. Job 42. 4, hear, I *b.* thee.
Mat. 8. 5; Lu. 7. 3, centurion *b.* him.
Lu. 9. 38, I *b.* thee, look on my son.
2 Cor. 5. 20, as though God did *b.* you.
Eph. 4. 1, *b.* you to walk.
Philem. 9, for love's sake *b.* thee.
See Ex. 33. 18; Jon. 1. 14; Rom. 12. 1.
BESET. Ps. 22. 12; 139. 5; Hos. 7. 2; Heb. 12. 1.
BESIDE. Mk. 3. 21; Acts 26. 24; 2 Cor. 5. 13.
BESIEGE. Deu. 28. 52; Eccl. 9. 14; Isa. 1. 8.
BESOUGHT. Ex. 32. 11; Deut. 3. 23; 1 Kings 13. 6;
2 Chron. 33. 12; Jer. 26. 19, *b.* the Lord.
Mat. 8. 31; Mk. 5. 10; Lu. 8. 31, devils *b.* him.
34; Lu. 8. 37, *b.* him to depart.
John 4. 40, *b.* that he would tarry.
2 Cor. 12. 8, I *b.* the Lord thrice.
See Gen. 42. 21; Esth. 8. 3.
BEST. 1 Sam. 15. 9, 15, spared *b.* of sheep.
Ps. 39. 5, at *b.* state vanity.
Lu. 15. 22, *b.* robe.
1 Cor. 12. 31, *b.* gifts.
See Gen. 43. 11; Deut. 23. 16; 2 Sam. 18. 4.
BESTEAD. Isa. 8. 21.
BESTIR. 2 Sam. 5. 24.
BESTOW. Lu. 12. 17, no room to *b.* my fruits.
1 Cor. 15. 10, grace *b.* on us not in vain.
Gal. 4. 11, lest I have *b.* labour in vain.
1 John 3. 1, manner of love Father *b.*
See 1 Chron. 29. 25; Isa. 63. 7; John 4. 38.
BETHINK. 1 Kings 8. 47; 2 Chron. 6. 37. [13. 24.
BETIMES. Gen. 26. 31; 2 Chron. 36. 15; Job 8. 5; Prov.
BETRAY. Mat. 26. 16; Mk. 14. 11; Lu. 22. 21, 22, opportunity to *b.*
27. 4, I *b.* innocent blood.
1 Cor. 11. 23, same night he was *b.*
See Mat. 24. 10; Mk. 14. 18; John 6. 64; 21. 20.
BETROTH. Hos. 2. 19, 20.
BETTER. 1 Sam. 15. 22, to obey *b.* than sacrifice.
1 Kings 19. 4, I am not *b.* than my fathers.
Ps. 63. 3, lovingkindness *b.* than life.
Eccl. 4. 9, two are *b.* than one.
7. 10, former days *b.* than these.
Mat. 12. 12, man *b.* than a sheep.
Lu. 5. 39, he saith, the old is *b.*
Phil. 2. 3, each esteem other *b.* than himself.
Heb. 1. 4, much *b.* than angels.
11. 16, a *b.* country.
2 Pet. 2. 21, *b.* not have known the way.
See Eccl. 2. 24; Cant. 1. 2; Jon. 4. 3.
BEWAIL. Lu. 8. 52, all wept and *b.* her.
Lu. 23. 27, of women which also *b.*
2 Cor. 12. 21, *b.* many who have sinned.
See Deut. 21. 13; Judg. 11. 37; Rev. 18. 9.
BEWARE. Judg. 13. 4, *b.* and drink not wine.
Job 36. 18, *b.* lest he take thee away.
Mat. 16. 6; Mk. 8. 15; Lu. 12. 1, *b.* of leaven.
Mk. 12. 38; Lu. 20. 46, *b.* of scribes.
Lu. 12. 15, *b.* of covetousness.
Phil. 3. 2, *b.* of dogs, *b.* of evil workers.
See Deut. 6. 12; 8. 11; 15. 9.
BEWITCHED. Acts 8. 9; Gal. 3. 1.
BEWRAY. Isa. 16. 3; Prov. 27. 16; 29. 24; Mat. 26. 73.
BEYOND. Num. 22. 18; 2 Cor. 8. 3; Gal. 1. 13; 1 Thess. 4. 6.
BIER. 2 Sam. 3. 31; Lu. 7. 14.
BILLOWS. Ps. 42. 7; Jon. 2. 3.
BIND. Prov. 6. 21, *b.* them continually upon heart.
Isa. 61. 1, *b.* up brokenhearted.
Mat. 12. 29; Mk. 3. 27, *b* strong man.
16. 19; 18. 18, *b.* on earth.
See Num. 30. 2; Job 26. 8; 38. 31.
BIRD. 2 Sam. 21. 10, suffered not *b.* to rest.
Cant. 2. 12, time of the singing of *b.*
Jer. 12. 9, heritage like a speckled *b.*
Mat. 8. 20; Lu. 9. 58, *b.* of the air have nests.
See Ps. 11. 1; 124. 7; Prov. 1. 17; Eccl. 10. 20.
BIRTH. John 9. 1, blind from *b.*
Gal. 4. 19, of whom I travail in *b.*
See Eccl. 7. 1; Isa. 66. 9; Lu. 1. 14.
BIRTHDAY. Gen. 40. 20, which was Pharaoh's *b.*
Mat. 14. 6; Mk. 6. 21, when Herod's *b.* was kept.
BIRTHRIGHT. Gen. 25. 31; 27. 36; Heb. 12. 16.
BISHOP (qualifications of). 1 Tim. 3. 1, if a man desire office of *b.*
Tit. 1. 7, *b.* must be blameless.
1 Pet. 2. 25, Shepherd and *B.* of your souls.
See Acts 1. 20; Phil. 1. 1.
BIT. Ps. 32. 9; Jas. 3. 3.
BITE. Prov. 23. 32, at last it *b.* like serpent.
Mic. 3. 5, prophets that *b.* with teeth.
Gal. 5. 15, if ye *b.* and devour one another.
See Eccl. 10. 8; Amos 5. 19; 9. 3.
BITTER. Ex. 12. 8; Num. 9. 11, with *b.* herbs.
Deut. 32. 24, devoured with *b.* destruction.
Job 13. 26, writest *b.* things.
Isa. 5. 20, that put *b.* for sweet.
24. 9, drink *b.* to them that drink it.
Jer. 2. 19, an evil thing and *b.*
Mat. 26. 75; Lu. 22. 62, Peter wept *b.*
Col. 3. 19, be not *b.* against them.
See Ex. 1. 14; 15. 23; 2 Kings 14. 26. [soul.
BITTERNESS. Job 10. 1; 21. 25; Isa. 38. 15, in *b.* of
Prov. 14. 10, heart knoweth own *b.*
Acts 8. 23, in the gall of *b.*
Eph. 4. 31, let all *b.* be put away.
Heb. 12. 15, lest any root of *b.*
See 1 Sam. 15. 32; Prov. 17. 25; Rom. 3. 14.
BLACK. Mat. 5. 36; Jude 13; Rev. 6. 5.
BLADE. Judg. 3. 22; Mat. 13. 26; Mk. 4. 28.
BLAME. 2 Cor. 6. 3; 8. 20; Gal. 2. 11; Eph. 1. 4.
BLAMELESS. 1 Cor. 1. 8, be *b.* in day of the Lord.
Phil. 2. 15, that ye may be *b.*
See Mat. 12. 5; Phil. 3. 6; Tit. 1. 6, 7.
BLASPHEME. 2 Sam. 12. 14, occasion to enemies to *b.*
Isa. 52. 5, my name continually is *b.*
Mat. 9. 3, scribes said, this man *b.*
Mk. 3. 29, *b.* against Holy Ghost.
Acts 26. 11, I compelled them to *b.*
Rom. 2. 24, name of God is *b.* through you.
Jas. 2. 7, *b.* that worthy name.
See 1 Kings 21. 10; Ps. 74. 10, 18; 1 Tim. 1. 20.
BLASPHEMY. Mat. 12. 31, all manner of *b.*
26. 65; Mk. 14. 64, he hath spoken *b.*
Lu. 5. 21, who is this which speaketh *b.*?
See 2 Kings 19. 3; Ezek. 35. 12; Mat. 15. 19.
BLAST. Gen. 41. 6; Deut. 28. 22; 1 Kings 8. 37.
BLAZE. Mk. 1. 45.
BLEATING. Judg. 5. 16; 1 Sam. 15. 14.
BLEMISH. Dan. 1. 4, children in whom was no *b.*
Eph. 5. 27, holy and without *b.*
1 Pet. 1. 19, a lamb without *b.* and spot.
See Lev. 21. 17; Deut. 15. 21; 2 Sam. 14. 25.
BLESS. Deut. 28. 3, *b.* in city, *b.* in field.
1 Chron. 4. 10, Oh that thou wouldest *b.* me.
Prov. 10. 7, memory of just is *b.*
Isa. 32. 20, *b.* are ye that sow.
65. 16, *b.* himself in God of truth.
Mat. 5. 44; Lu. 6. 28; Rom. 12. 14, *b.* them that curse.
Acts 20. 35, more *b.* to give than receive.
2 Cor. 11. 31, *b.* for evermore.
Tit. 2. 13, looking for that *b.* hope.
Rev. 14. 13, *b.* are dead that die in Lord.
See Gen. 22. 17; Hag. 2. 19; Jas. 3. 9, 10.
BLESSING. Deut. 23. 5; Neh. 13. 2, turned curse into *b.*
Job 29. 13, *b.* of him that was ready to perish.
Prov. 10. 22, *b.* of Lord maketh rich.
28. 20, faithful man shall abound with *b.*
Isa. 65. 8, destroy it not, a *b.* is in it.
Mal. 2. 2, I will curse your *b.*
3. 10, pour you out a *b.*
Rom. 15. 29, fulness of *b.* of Gospel.
1 Cor. 10. 16, cup of *b.* which we bless.
Jas. 3. 10, proceed *b.* and cursing.
Rev. 5. 12, worthy to receive honour and *b.*
See Gen. 27. 35; 39. 5; Deut. 11. 26, 29.

BLIND (*v.*). Ex. 23. 8, the gift *b.* the wise.
2 Cor. 3. 14; 4. 4, their minds were *b.*
1 John 2. 11, darkness hath *b.*
See Dent. 16. 19; 1 Sam. 12. 3.
BLINDNESS. Eph. 4. 18, because of *b.* of their heart.
See Deut. 28. 28; 2 Kings 6. 18; Zech. 12. 4.
BLOOD. Gen. 9. 6, whoso sheddeth man's *b.*
Josh. 2. 19; 1 Kings 2. 32, *b.* on head.
Ps. 51. 14, deliver me from *b.*-guiltiness.
72. 14, precious shall *b.* be in his sight.
Prov. 29. 10, the *b.*-thirsty hate upright.
Isa. 9. 5, garments rolled in *b.*
Jer. 2. 34, the *b.* of poor innocents.
Ezek. 9. 9, land is full of *b.*
18. 13; 33. 5, his *b.* be upon him.
Hab. 2. 12, buildeth a town with *b.*
Mat. 9. 20; Mk. 5. 25; Lu. 8. 43, issue of *b*
16. 17, flesh and *b.* hath not revealed.
27. 4, I have betrayed innocent *b.*
25, his *b.* be on us and our children.
Mk. 14. 24; Lu. 22. 20, my *b.* shed.
Lu. 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25, new testament in my *b.*
44, sweat as drops of *b.* falling.
John 1. 13, born not of *b.*
6. 54, 55, 56, drinketh my *b.*
Acts 15. 20; 21. 25, abstain from *b.*
17. 26, made of one *b.*
20. 28, church purchased with his *b.*
Rom. 3. 25, through faith in his *b.*
5. 9, justified by his *b.*
1 Cor. 10. 16, communion of *b.* of Christ.
11. 27, guilty of body and *b.* of the Lord.
15. 50, flesh and *b.* cannot inherit.
Eph. 1. 7; Col. 1. 14, redemption through his *b.*
Heb. 9. 22, without shedding of *b.*
10. 29; 13. 20, *b.* of the covenant.
1 Pet. 1. 19, with precious *b.* of Christ.
Rev. 7. 14; 12. 11, in the *b.* of the Lamb.
See Gen. 9. 4; Ex. 4. 9; 12. 13; Lev. 3. 17; Ps. 55. 23; Rev. 16. 6; 17. 6.
BLOSSOM. Isa. 35. 1, desert shall *b.* as the rose.
Hab. 3. 17, fig tree shall not *b.*
See Gen. 40. 10; Num. 17. 5; Isa. 27. 6.
BLOT. Ex. 32. 32; Ps. 69. 28; Rev. 3. 5, *b.* out of book.
Isa. 44. 22, *b.* out as thick cloud.
Acts 3. 19, repent that sins may be *b.* out.
Col. 2. 14, *b.* out handwriting.
See Deut. 9. 14; 2 Kings 14. 27; Jer. 18. 23.
BLUSH. Ezra 9. 6; Jer. 6. 15; 8. 12.
BOAST (*n.*). Ps. 34. 2; Rom. 2. 17, 23; 3. 27. [off.
BOAST (*v.*). 1 Kings 20. 11, not *b.* as he that putteth it
Ps. 49. 6; 94. 4, *b.* themselves.
Prov. 27. 1, *b.* not of to-morrow.
2 Cor. 11. 16, that I may *b.* myself a little.
Eph. 2. 9, lest any man should *b.*
Jas. 3. 5, tongue *b.* great things.
See 2 Chron. 25. 19; Prov. 20. 14; Jas. 4. 16.
BOATS. John 6. 22; Acts 27. 16, 30.
BODY. Job 19. 26, worms destroy this *b.*
Prov. 5. 11, when thy flesh and *b.* are consumed.
Mat. 5. 29, *b.* cast into hell.
6. 22; Lu. 11. 34, *b.* full of light.
25; Lu. 12. 22, take no thought for *b.*
Mk. 5. 29, felt in *b.* that she was healed.
Lu. 17. 37, wheresoever the *b.* is.
John 2. 21, the temple of his *b.*
Acts 19. 12, from his *b.* were brought.
Rom. 6. 6, *b.* of sin destroyed.
7. 24, *b.* of this death.
12. 1, present your *b.* a living sacrifice.
4; 1 Cor. 12. 14, many members, one *b.*
1 Cor. 9. 27, I keep under my *b.*
13. 3, though I give my *b.* to be burned.
2 Cor. 5. 8, absent from the *b.*
12. 2, whether in *b.* or out of the *b.*
Gal. 6. 17, I bear in *b.* marks.
Phil. 3. 21, like to his glorious *b.*
1 Pet. 2. 24, in his own *b.* on tree.
See Gen. 47. 18; Deut. 28. 4; Rom. 12. 5. [4. 8.
BODILY. Lu. 3. 22; 2 Cor. 10. 10; Col. 2. 9; 1 Tim.
BOLD. Eccl. 8. 1, the *b.* of face changed.
John 7. 26, he speaketh *b.*
2 Cor. 10. 2, I may not be *b.*
Eph. 3. 12, we have *b.* and access.
Heb. 4. 16, let us come *b.* to throne.
1 John 4. 17, have *b.* in day of judgment.
See Prov. 28. 1; Acts 13. 46; Rom. 10. 20.
BOND. Acts 8. 23, in *b.* of iniquity.
Eph. 4. 3, *b.* of peace.
Col. 3. 14, *b.* of perfectness.
See Num. 30. 2; Ezek. 20. 37; Lu. 13. 16.
BONDAGE. John 8. 33, never in *b.* to any man.
See Rom. 8. 15; Gal. 5. 1; Heb. 2. 15.
BONDMAID. Lev. 19. 20, a woman that is a *b.*
25. 44, and thy *b.*
BONDMAN. Deut. 15. 15; 16. 12; 24. 18.
BONDMEN. Lev. 25. 39, both thy *b.*
BONDWOMAN. Gen. 21. 10; Gal. 4. 30. [*b.* thereof.
BONE. Ex. 12. 46; Num. 9. 12, neither shall ye break a
Job 20. 11, *b.* full of sin.
40. 18, *b.* as pieces of brass.
Ps. 51. 8, the *b.* broken may rejoice.
Prov. 12. 4, as rottenness in his *b.*
Mat. 23. 27, full of dead men's *b.*
Lu. 24. 39, spirit hath not flesh and *b.*
See Gen. 2. 23; Ezek. 37. 7; John 19. 36
BOOK. Job 19. 23, printed in a *b.*
31. 35, adversary had written a *b.*
Isa. 34. 16, seek out of the *b.* of the Lord.
Mal. 3. 16, *b.* of remembrance.
Lu. 4. 17, when he had opened *b.*
John 21. 25, world could not contain *b.* [*b.* of life.
Phil. 4. 3; Rev. 3. 5; 13. 8; 17. 8; 20. 12; 21. 27; 22. 19,
Rev. 22. 19, take away from words of *b.*
See Ex. 17. 14; Ezra 4. 15; Acts 19. 19; 2 Tim. 4. 13.
BOOTH. Job 27. 18; Jon. 4. 5.
BOOTHS. Lev. 23. 42, ye shall dwell in *b.*
Neh. 8. 14, Israel shall dwell in *b.*
BOOTY. Num. 31. 32; Jer. 49. 32; Hab. 2. 7; Zeph. 1. 13.
BORN. Job 5. 7, man *b.* to trouble.
14. 1; 15. 14; 25. 4; Mat. 11. 11, *b.* of a woman.
Ps. 87. 4, this man was *b.* there.
Isa. 9. 6, unto us a child is *b.*
66. 8, shall a nation be *b.* at once.
John 1. 13; 1 John 4. 7; 5. 1, 4, 18, *b.* of God.
3. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 23, *b.* again.
6. 8, *b.* of Spirit.
1 Cor. 15. 8, as one *b.* out of due time.
1 Pet. 2. 2, as new-*b.* babes.
See Job 3. 3; Prov. 17. 17; Eccl. 3. 2.
BORNE. Ps. 55. 12, an enemy, then I could have *b.* it.
Isa. 53. 4, *b.* our griefs, carried our sorrows.
Mat. 23. 4; Lu. 11. 46, grievous to be *b.*
See John 24. 31; Lam. 5. 7; Mat. 20. 12.
BORROW. Deut. 15. 6; 28. 12, lend but not *b.*
Ps. 37. 21, wicked *b.* and payeth not.
Prov. 22. 7, the *b.* is servant.
Mat. 5. 42, him that would *b.* of thee.
See Ex. 3. 22; 11. 2; 22. 14; 2 Kings 4. 3.
BOSOM. Ps. 35. 13, in prayer returned into own *b.*
Prov. 6. 27, take fire in his *b.*
Isa. 40. 11, carry lambs in *b.*
Lu. 16. 22, carried into Abraham's *b.*
John 1. 18, in the *b.* of the Father.
13. 23, leaning on Jesus' *b.*
See Ex. 4. 6; Deut. 13. 6; Job 31. 33.
BOSSES. Job 15. 26.
BOTCH. Deut. 28. 27, 35.
BOTTLE. Judg. 4. 19, a *b.* of milk.
1 Sam. 1. 24; 10. 3; 16. 20; 2 Sam. 16. 1, a *b.* of wine.
Ps. 56. 8, put thou my tears into thy *b*
119. 83, like a *b.* in the smoke.
See Gen. 21. 14, 15; Hab. 2. 15.
BOTTLES. Josh. 9. 13, these *b.* of wine.
1 Sam. 25. 18, and two *b.* of wine.
Job 32. 19, ready to burst like new *b.*
Hos. 7. 5, sick with *b.* of wine.
Mat. 9. 17; Mk. 2. 22; Lu. 5. 37, new wine in old *b.*
BOTTOMLESS. Rev. 9. 1; 11. 7; 17. 8; 20. 1, 2, the *b.* pit.
BOUGH. Gen. 49. 22; Judg. 9. 48; Deut. 24. 20; Job 14. 9; Ps. 80. 10; Ezek. 31. 30.
BOUGHT. Lu. 14. 18; 1 Cor. 6. 20; 7. 23; 2 Pet. 2. 1.
BOUND. Ps. 107. 10, being *b.* in affliction.
Prov. 22. 15, foolishness *b.* in heart of child.
Acts 20. 22, *b.* in spirit to Jerusalem.
1 Cor. 7. 27, art thou *b.* to a wife.

2 Tim. 2. 9, word of God is not *b.*
Heb. 13. 3, in bonds as *b.* with them.
See Gen. 44. 30; Mat. 16. 19; Mk. 5. 4.
BOUNTY. 1 Kings 10. 13; 2 Cor. 9. 5.
BOUNTIFUL. Prov. 22. 9, a *b.* eye shall be blessed.
Isa. 32. 5, nor churl said to be *b.*
See Ps. 13. 6; 116. 7; 119. 17; 2 Cor. 9. 6.
BOWELS. Gen. 43. 30, his *b.* did yearn.
Isa. 63. 15, where is sounding of thy *b.*
2 Cor. 6. 12, straitened in *b.*
Col. 3. 12, *b.* of mercies.
Phil. 1. 8, after you in *b.* of Christ.
2. 1, if there be any *b.*
1 John 3. 17, *b.* of compassion.
See Acts 1. 18; Philem. 12.
BOWLS. Num. 7. 25, one silver *b.*
Eccl. 12. 6, golden *b.* be broken.
Amos 6. 6, that drink wine in *b.*
Zech. 4. 2, with a *b.* upon the top of it.
BRACELET. Gen. 24. 30; Ex. 35. 22; Isa. 3. 19.
BRAKE. 2 Kings 23. 14; 2 Chron. 34. 4, Josiah *b.* images.
Mat. 14. 19; 15. 36; 26. 26; Mk. 6. 41; 8. 6; 14. 22; Lu. 9. 16; 22. 19; 24. 30; 1 Cor. 11. 24, blessed and *b.*
See Ex. 32. 19; 1 Sam. 4. 18; Lu. 5. 6; John 19. 32.
BRAMBLE. Judg. 9. 14; Isa. 34. 13; Lu. 6. 44.
BRANCH. Job 14. 7, tender *b.* not cease.
Prov. 11. 28, righteous flourish as *b.*
Jer. 23. 5, will raise a righteous *b.*
Mat. 13. 32; Lu. 13. 19, birds lodge in *b.*
21. 8; Mk. 11. 8; John 12. 13, cut down *b.*
See Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12; John 15. 2, 4, 5, 6; Rom. 11. 16.
BRAND. Judg. 15. 5, set the *b.* on fire.
Zech. 3. 2, as a fire *b.* plucked out.
BRASS. Deut. 8. 9; 28. 23; 1 Cor. 13. 1.
BRAVERY. Isa. 3. 18.
BRAWLER. Prov. 25. 24; 1 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 3. 2.
BRAY. Job 6. 5; 30. 7; Prov. 27. 22.
BREACH. Isa. 58. 12, the repairer of the *b.*
Lam. 2. 13, thy *b.* is great like the sea.
See Lev. 24. 20; Ps. 106. 23; Amos 4. 3; 6. 11. [alone.
BREAD. Deut. 8. 3; Mat. 4. 4; Lu. 4. 4, not live by *b.*
Ruth 1. 6, visited people in giving them *b.*
1 Kings 17. 6, ravens brought *b.* and flesh.
Job 22. 7, withholden *b.* from hungry.
33. 20, soul abhorreth *b.*
Ps. 132. 15, satisfy poor with *b.*
Prov. 9. 17, *b.* eaten in secret.
12. 11; 20. 13; 28. 19, satisfied with *b.*
31. 27, eateth not *b.* of idleness.
Eccl. 11. 1, cast *b.* on waters.
Isa. 33. 16, *b.* given and waters sure.
55. 2, money for that which is not *b.*
10, seed to sower, *b.* to eater.
Mat. 4. 3; Lu. 4. 3, stones made *b.*
6. 11; Lu. 11. 11, give us daily *b.*
15. 26; Mk. 7. 27, take children's *b.*
Lu. 24. 35, known in breaking *b.*
Acts 2. 42; 20. 7; 27. 35, breaking *b.*
2 Thess. 3. 8, eat any man's *b.* for nought.
See Ex. 16. 4; 23. 25; Josh. 9. 5; Judg. 7. 13.
BREAK. Cant. 2. 17; 4. 6, day *b.* and shadows flee.
Isa. 42. 3; Mat. 12. 20, bruised reed shall he not *b.*
Jer. 4. 3; Hos. 10. 12, *b.* up fallow ground.
Acts 21. 13, to weep and *b.* my heart.
See Ps. 2. 3; Mat. 5. 19; 9. 17; 1 Cor. 10. 16.
BREATH. Gen. 2. 7; 6. 17; 7. 15, *b.* of life.
Isa. 2. 22, cease from man whose *b.*
Ezek. 37. 5, 10, I will cause *b.* to enter.
Acts 17. 25, he giveth to all life and *b.*
See Job 12. 10; 33. 4; Ps. 146. 4; 150. 6.
BREATHE. Ps. 27. 12; Ezek. 37. 9; John 20. 22.
BREECHES. Ex. 28. 42; Lev. 6. 10; 16. 4; Ezek. 44. 18.
BRETHREN. Mat. 23. 8, all ye are *b.*
Mk. 10. 29; Lu. 18. 29, no man left house or *b.*
Col. 1. 2, faithful *b.* in Christ.
1 John 3. 14, because we love the *b.*
See Gen. 42. 8; Prov. 19. 7; John 7. 5.
BRIBE. 1 Sam. 12. 3, have I received any *b.*
Ps. 26. 10, right hand is full of *b.*
See 1 Sam. 8. 3; Isa. 33. 15; Job 15. 34.
BRICK. Gen. 11. 3; Ex. 1. 14; 5. 7; Isa. 9. 10; 65. 3.
BRIDE. Isa. 61. 10; Jer. 2. 32; Rev. 21. 2; 22. 17.
BRIDEGROOM. Mat. 25. 1, to meet the *b.*
John 3. 29, because of *b.* voice.
See Ps. 19. 5; Isa. 62. 5; Mat. 9. 15.
BRIDLE. Prov. 26. 3, a *b.* for the ass.
Jas. 1. 26, *b.* not his tongue.
3. 2, able to *b.* whole body.
See 2 Kings 19. 28; Ps. 39. 1; Isa. 37. 29.
BRIGANDINE. Jer. 46. 4; 51. 3.
BRIGHT. Job 37. 21, *b.* light in the clouds.
Isa. 60. 3, to *b.* of thy rising.
62. 1, righteousness go forth as *b.*
Mat. 17. 5, *b.* cloud overshadowed.
2 Thess. 2. 8, *b.* of his coming.
Heb. 1. 3, the *b.* of his glory.
Rev. 22. 16, the *b.* and morning star.
See Lev. 13. 2; Jer. 51. 11; Zech. 10. 1. [Gomorrah *b.*
BRIMSTONE. Gen. 19. 24, rained upon Sodom and
Isa. 30. 33, like a stream of *b.*
Rev. 9. 17, issued fire and *b.*
14. 10, tormented with fire and *b.*
19. 20, a lake of fire and *b.*
BRINK. Gen. 41. 3; Ex. 2. 3; 7. 15; Josh. 3. 8.
BROAD. Ps. 119. 96; Mat. 7. 13; 23. 5.
BROIDED. 1 Tim. 2. 9.
BROIDERED. Ezek. 16. 10, 13; 27. 7, 16, 24, *b.* work.
See Ex. 28. 4.
BROILED. Lu. 24. 42.
BROKEN. Ps. 34. 18; 51. 17; 69. 20, *b.* heart.
John 10. 35, scripture cannot be *b.*
19. 36, bone shall not be *b.*
Eph. 2. 14, *b.* down middle wall.
See Job 17. 11; Prov. 25. 19; Jer. 2. 13.
BROOD. Lu. 13. 34.
BROOK. 1 Sam. 17. 40; Ps. 42. 1; 110. 7.
BROTH. Judg. 6. 19; Isa. 65. 4.
BROTHER. Prov. 17. 17, *b.* born for adversity.
18. 9, slothful *b.* to waster.
19, *b.* offended harder to be won.
24, friend closer than *b.*
Eccl. 4. 8, neither child nor *b.*
Mat. 10. 21, *b.* shall deliver up *b.*
1 Cor. 6. 6, *b.* goeth to law with *b.*
2 Thess. 3. 15, admonish as *b.*
See Gen. 4. 9; Mat. 5. 23; 12. 50; Mk. 3. 35.
BROTHERLY. Rom. 12. 10; 1 Thess. 4. 9; Heb. 13. 1, *b.* love.
See Amos 1. 9; 2 Pet. 1. 7.
BROW. Isa. 48. 4; Lu. 4. 29.
BRUISE (*n.*). Isa. 1. 6; Jer. 30. 12; Nah. 3. 19.
BRUISE (*v.*). 2 Kings 18. 21, staff of this *b.* reed,
Isa. 42. 3; Mat. 12. 20, *b.* reed shall he not break.
53. 5, *b.* for our iniquities.
See Gen. 3. 15; Isa. 53. 10; Rom. 16. 20.
BRUIT. Jer. 10. 22; Nah. 3. 19.
BRUTISH. Ps. 92. 6, a *b.* man knoweth not.
Prov. 30. 2, I am more *b.* than any.
Jer. 10. 21, pastors are become *b.*
See Ps. 49. 10; Jer. 10. 8; Ezek. 21. 31.
BUCKET. Num. 24. 7; Isa. 40. 15.
BUCKLER. 2 Sam. 22. 31; Ps. 18. 2; 91. 4; Prov. 2. 7.
BUD. Num. 17. 8; Isa. 18. 5; 61. 11; Hos. 8. 7. [2. 20.
BUFFET. Mat. 26. 67; 1 Cor. 4. 11; 2 Cor. 12. 7; 1 Pet.
BUILD. Ps. 127. 1, labour in vain that *b.*
Eccl. 3. 3, a time to *b.* up.
Isa. 58. 12, *b.* old waste places.
Mat. 7. 24; Lu. 6. 48, wise man *b.* on rock.
Lu. 14. 30, began to *b.*, not able to finish.
Acts 20. 32, able to *b.* you up.
Rom. 15. 20, lest I *b.* on another.
1 Cor. 3. 12, if any *b.* on this foundation.
Eph. 2. 22, in whom ye are *b.* together.
See 1 Chron. 17. 12; 2 Chron. 6. 9; Eccl. 2. 4.
BUILDER. Ps. 118. 22; Mat. 21. 42; Mk. 12. 10; Lu. 20. 17; Acts 4. 11; 1 Pet. 2. 7, *b.* refused.
1 Cor. 3. 10, as a wise master-*b.*
Heb. 11. 10, whose *b.* and maker is God.
See 1 Kings 5. 18; Ezra 3. 10.
BUILDING. 1 Cor. 3. 9; 2 Cor. 5. 1; Eph. 2. 21; Col. 2. 7.
BULRUSH. Ex. 2. 3; Isa. 18. 2; 58. 5.
BULWARK. Isa. 26. 1, salvation for walls and *b.*
See Deut. 20. 20; Ps. 48. 13; Eccl. 9. 14. [Acts 28. 3.
BUNDLE. Gen. 42. 35; 1 Sam. 25. 29; Mat. 13. 30;
BURDEN. Ps. 55. 22, cast thy *b.* on the Lord.
Eccl. 12. 5, grasshopper shall be a *b.*

Mat. 11. 30, my *b.* is light.
20. 12, borne *b.* and heat of day.
23. 4; Lu. 11. 46, bind heavy *b.*
Gal. 6. 2, 5, bear his own *b.*
See Num. 11. 11; Acts 15. 28; 2 Cor. 12. 16.
BURDENSOME. Zech. 12. 3; 2 Cor. 11. 9; 1 Thess. 2. 6.
BURIAL. Eccl. 6. 3; Jer. 22. 19; Mat. 26. 12; Acts 8. 2.
BURN. Ps. 39. 3, musing the fire *b.*
Prov. 26. 23, *b.* lips and wicked heart.
Isa. 9. 18, wickedness *b.* as fire.
33. 14, dwell with everlasting *b.*
Mal. 4. 1, day that shall *b.* as oven.
Mat. 13. 30, bind tares to *b.* them.
Lu. 3. 17, chaff *b.* with fire unquenchable.
12. 35, loins girded and lights *b.*
24. 32, did not our heart *b.*
John 5. 35, he was a *b.* and shining light.
1 Cor. 13. 3, give my body to be *b.*
Heb. 6. 8, whose end is to be *b.*
Rev. 4. 5, lamps *b.* before throne.
19. 20, into a lake *b.*
See Gen. 44. 18; Ex. 3. 2; 21. 25. [quired.
BURNT-OFFERING. Ps. 40. 6, *b.* thou hast not re-
Isa. 61. 8, I hate robbery for *b.*
Jer. 6. 20, your *b.* not acceptable.
Hos. 6. 6, knowledge more than *b.*
Mk. 12. 33, love neighbour more than *b.*
See Gen. 22. 7; Lev. 1. 4; 6. 9.
BURST. Job 32. 19; Prov. 3. 10; Mk. 2. 22; Lu. 5. 37.
BURY. Mat. 8. 21; Lu. 9. 59, suffer me to *b.* my father.
22; Lu. 9. 60, let dead *b.* dead.
John 19. 40, manner of the Jews is to *b.*
Rom. 6. 4; Col. 2. 12, *b.* with him by baptism
1 Cor. 15. 4, he was *b.* and rose again.
See Gen. 23. 4; 47. 29; Mat. 14. 12.
BUSHEL. Mat. 5. 15; Mk. 4. 21; Lu. 11. 33.
BUSINESS. 1 Sam. 21. 8, king's *b.* requireth haste.
Ps. 107. 23, do *b.* in great waters.
Prov. 22. 29, diligent in *b.*
Lu. 2. 49, about my Father's *b.*
Rom. 12. 11, not slothful in *b.*
1 Thess. 4. 11, study to do your own *b.*
See Josh. 2. 14; Judg. 18. 7; Neh. 13. 30.
BUSYBODIES. 2 Thess. 3. 11, but are *b.*
1 Tim. 5. 13, tattlers also and *b.*
1 Pet. 4. 15, *b.* in other men's matters.
See Prov. 20. 3; 26. 17; 1 Thess. 4. 11.
BUTLER. Gen. 40. 1; 41. 9.
BUTTER. Isa. 7. 15, 22, *b.* and honey shall he eat.
See Judg. 5. 25; Job 29. 6; Ps. 55. 21; Prov. 30. 33.
BUY. Lev. 22. 11, *b.* any soul with money.
Prov. 23. 23, *b.* the truth.
Isa. 55. 1, *b.* and eat, *b.* wine and milk.
Mat. 25. 9, go to them that sell and *b.*
John 4. 8, disciples were gone to *b.* meat.
Jas. 4. 13, we will *b.* and sell and get gain.
Rev. 3. 18, *b.* of me gold tried.
13. 17, no man *b.* save he that had mark.
18. 11, no man *b.* her merchandise.
See Gen. 42. 2; 47. 19; Ruth 4. 4; Mat. 13. 44.
BUYER. Prov. 20. 14; Isa. 24. 2; Ezek. 7. 12.
BY-AND-BY. Mat. 13. 21; Mk. 6. 25; Lu. 17. 7; 21. 9.
BYWAYS. Judg. 5. 6.
BYWORD. Job 17. 6; 30. 9, a *b.* of the people.
Ps. 44. 14, a *b.* among the heathen.
See Deut. 28. 37; 1 Kings 9. 7; 2 Chron. 7. 20.

C.

CABINS. Jer. 37. 16.
CAGE. Jer. 5. 27; Rev. 18. 2.
CAKE. 2 Sam. 6. 19, to every man a *c.* of bread.
1 Kings 17. 13, to make me a little *c.* first.
See Judg. 7. 13; Jer. 7. 18; 44. 19; Hos. 7. 8.
CALAMITY. Deut. 32. 35; 2 Sam. 22. 19; Ps. 18. 18, day of *c.*
Ps. 57. 1, until *c.* be overpast.
Prov. 1. 26, I will laugh at your *c.*
17. 5, he that is glad at *c.*
19. 13, foolish son *c.* of father.
27. 10, brother's house in day of *c.*
See Job 6. 2; Prov. 24. 22.
CALF. Ex. 32. 4; Isa. 11. 6; Lu. 15. 23.
CALKERS. Ezek. 27. 9, 27.
CALLING. Rom. 11. 29, *c.* of God without repentance.
1 Cor. 7. 20, abide in same *c.*
Eph. 1. 18, the hope of his *c.*
Phil. 3. 14, prize of high *c.*
2 Thess. 1. 11, worthy of this *c.*
2 Tim. 1. 9, called us with holy *c.*
Heb. 3. 1, partakers of heavenly *c.*
2 Pet. 1. 10, make *c.* and election sure.
See Acts 7. 59; 22. 16; 1 Cor. 1. 26. [Lu. 8. 24.
CALM. Ps. 107. 29; Jon. 1. 11; Mat. 8. 26; Mk. 4. 39;
CALVES. 1 Kings 12. 28, made two *c.* of gold.
See Hos. 14. 2; Mal. 4. 2.
CAMEL'S HAIR. Mat. 3. 4, raiment of *c.* [thee.
CAMELS. Isa. 60. 6, the multitude of *c.* shall cover
Mat. 19. 24, it is easier for a *c.*
23. 24, strain at a gnat, swallow a *c.*
See Gen. 24. 64; Ex. 9. 3; Lev. 11. 4; Deut. 14. 7; 1 Chron. 5. 21; Job 1. 3.
CAMP (*a.*). Ex. 14. 19, angel went before *c.*
16. 13, quails covered the *c.*
Num. 1. 52, every man by his own *c.*
Deut. 23. 14, Lord walketh in midst of *c.*
See 1 Sam. 4. 6, 7; Heb. 13. 13.
CAMP (*c.*). Isa. 29. 3; Jer. 50. 29; Nah. 3. 17.
CANDLE. Job 29. 3, when his *c.* shined upon my head.
Ps. 18. 28, thou wilt light my *c.*
Prov. 20. 27, spirit of man *c.* of the Lord.
Zeph. 1. 12, search Jerusalem with *c.*
Mat. 5. 15; Mk. 4. 21; Lu. 8. 16; 11. 33, lighted a *c.*
Rev. 18. 23, *c.* shine no more in thee.
22. 5, need no *c.* nor light.
See Job 18. 6; 21. 17; Prov. 24. 20.
CANDLESTICK. 2 Kings 4. 10, let us set for him a *c.*
See Mk. 4. 21; Heb. 9. 2; Rev. 2. 5.
CANKERED. 2 Tim. 2. 17; Jas. 5. 3.
CAPTIVE. Ex. 12. 29, firstborn of *c.* in dungeon.
Isa. 51. 14, *c.* exile hasteneth.
52. 2, O *c.* daughter of Zion.
2 Tim. 2. 26, taken *c.* at his will.
3. 6, lead *c.* silly women.
See 2 Kings 5. 2; Isa. 14. 2; 61. 1; Lu. 4. 18.
CAPTIVITY. Rom. 7. 23, into *c.* to law of sin.
2 Cor. 10. 5, bringing into *c.* every thought.
See Job 42. 10; Ps. 14. 7; 85. 1; 126. 1.
CARCASE. Isa. 66. 24; Mat. 24. 28; Heb. 3. 17.
CARE (*a.*). Jer. 49. 31, nation that dwelleth without *c.*
Mat. 13. 22; Mk. 4. 19, *c.* of this world.
Lu. 8. 14; 21. 34, choked with *c.*
1 Cor. 9. 9, doth God take *c.* for oxen.
12. 25, have same *c.* one for another.
2 Cor. 11. 28, the *c.* of all the churches.
1 Pet. 5. 7, casting all your *c.* on him.
See 1 Sam. 10. 2; 2 Kings 4. 13; 2 Cor. 7. 12.
CARE (*c.*). Ps. 142. 4, no man *c.* for my soul.
John 12. 6, not that he *c.* for poor.
Acts 18. 17, Gallio *c.* for none of those things.
Phil. 2. 20, naturally *c.* for your state.
See 2 Sam. 18. 3; Lu. 10. 40.
CAREFUL. Jer. 17. 8, not be *c.* in year of drought.
Dan. 3. 16, we are not *c.* to answer.
Lu. 10. 41, thou art *c.* about many things.
Phil. 4. 6, be *c.* for nothing.
Heb. 12. 17, he sought it *c.* with tears.
See 2 Kings 4. 13; Phil. 4. 10; Tit. 3. 8.
CARELESLNESS. Ezek. 12. 18; 1 Cor. 7. 32; 2 Cor. 7. 11.
CARELESS. Judg. 18. 7; Isa. 32. 9; 47. 8; Ezek. 39. 6.
CARNAL. Rom. 7. 14, *c.*, sold under sin.
8. 7, *c.* mind is enmity.
1 Cor. 3. 1, not speak but as to *c.*
2 Cor. 10. 4, weapons of our warfare not *c.*
See 1 Cor. 9. 11; Col. 2. 18; Heb. 7. 16; 9. 10.
CARPENTER'S SON. Mat. 13. 55; Mk. 6. 3, is not this the *c.*?
CARPENTERS. 2 Sam. 5. 11, and cedar trees and *c.*
Zech. 1. 20, and the Lord showed me four *c.*
CARRIAGE. Judg. 18. 21; Isa. 10. 28; 46. 1; Acts 21. 15.
CARRY. 1 Kings 18. 12, Spirit of the Lord shall *c.* thee.
Isa. 40. 11, *c.* lambs in his bosom
53. 4, *c.* our sorrows.
63. 9, *c.* them all days of old.
Ezek. 22. 9, men *c.* tales to shed blood.
Mk. 6. 55, began to *c.* about in beds.

John 5. 10, not lawful to *c.* thy bed.
21. 18, and *c.* thee whither thou wouldest not.
Eph. 4. 14, *c.* about with every wind.
1 Tim. 6. 7, we can *c.* nothing out.
Heb. 13. 9, not *c.* about with divers.
2 Pet. 2. 17, clouds *c.* with a tempest.
Jude 12, clouds *c.* about of winds.
See Ex. 33. 15; Num. 11. 12; Deut. 14. 24.

CART. Isa. 5. 18, draw sin as with a *c.* rope.
Amos 2. 13, *c.* full of sheaves. [28.
See 1 Sam. 6. 7; 2 Sam. 6. 3; 1 Chron. 13. 7; Isa. 28.

CASE. Ps. 144. 15, happy people in such a *c.*
Mat. 5. 20, in no *c.* enter heaven.
John 5. 6, long time in that *c.*
See Ex. 5. 19; Deut. 19. 4; 24. 13.

CASSIA. Ex. 30. 24, of *c.* five hundred shekels.
Ps. 45. 8, thy garments smell of *c.*

CAST. Prov. 16. 33, lot is *c.* into lap.
Mat. 5. 29; Mk. 9. 45, whole body *c.* into hell.
Mk. 9. 38; Lu. 9. 49, one *c.* out devils.
Lu. 21. 4, *c.* gifts into treasury.
John 8. 7, first *c.* stone at her.
2 Cor. 10. 5, *c.* down imaginations.
1 Pet. 5. 7, *c.* all care upon him.
1 John 4. 18, love *c.* out fear.
See Ps. 76. 6; Prov. 26. 18; 3 John 10.

CASTAWAY. 1 Cor. 9. 27, lest I be a *c.*

CASTLE. Num. 31. 10; Prov. 18. 19; Acts 21. 34.

CATCH. Ps. 10. 9, to *c.* the poor.
Mat. 13. 19, devil *c.* away what was sown.
Lu. 5. 10, from henceforth thou shalt *c.* men.
John 10. 12, wolf *c.* and scattereth sheep.
See 2 Kings 7. 12; Ezek. 19. 3; Mk. 12. 13.

CATTLE. Gen. 46. 32, their trade to feed *c.*
Ex. 10. 26, our *c.* shall go with us. [prey.
Deut. 2. 35; 3. 7; Josh. 8. 2, the *c.* ye shall take for
Ps. 50. 10, *c.* upon a thousand hills.
See Gen. 1. 25; 30. 43; Jon. 4. 11.

CAUGHT. Gen. 22. 13, ram *c.* by horns.
John 21. 3, that night they *c.* nothing.
2 Cor. 12. 2, *c.* up to third heaven.
16, I *c.* you with guile.
1 Thess. 4. 17, be *c.* up together with them.
See 2 Sam. 18. 9; Prov. 7. 13; Rev. 12. 5.

CAUSE (*n.*). Mat. 19. 5; Mk. 10. 7; Eph. 5. 31, for this *c.* shall a man leave.
1 Cor. 11. 30, for this *c.* many are sickly.
1 Tim. 1. 16, for this *c.* I obtained mercy.
See Prov. 18. 17; 2 Cor. 4. 16; 5. 13.

CAUSE (*v.*). Ezra 6. 12, God *c.* his name to dwell.
Ps. 67. 1; 80. 3, *c.* his face to shine.
Rom. 16. 17, them who *c.* divisions.
See Deut. 1. 38; 12. 11; Job 6. 24.

CAUSELESS. 1 Sam. 25. 31; Prov. 26. 2.

CAVES. 1 Kings 18. 4, Obadiah hid them by fifty in *c.*
19. 9, and he came thither into a *c.*
Isa. 2. 19, go into a *c.* for fear of the Lord.
See Gen. 19. 30; 23. 19; 49. 29; Josh. 10. 16; 1 Sam. 13. 6; 22. 1; 24. 10.

CEASE. Deut. 15. 11, poor never *c.* out of land.
Job 3. 17, the wicked *c.* from troubling.
Ps. 46. 9, he maketh wars to *c.*
Prov. 26. 20, strife *c.*
Eccl. 12. 3, grinders *c.* because few.
Acts 20. 31, I *c.* not to warn.
1 Cor. 13. 8, tongues they shall *c.*
1 Thess. 5. 17, pray without *c.*
1 Pet. 4. 1, hath *c.* from sin.
See Gen. 8. 22; Isa. 1. 16; 2. 22.

CEDAR. 1 Kings 5. 6, they bew me *c.* trees out of [Lebanon.
6. 15, with boards of *c.*
Job 40. 17, he moveth his tail like a *c.*
Ps. 92. 12, grow like a *c.* in Lebanon. [Lebanon.

CEDARS (of Lebanon). Judg. 9. 15, devour the *c.* of
Isa. 2. 13, upon all the *c.* of Lebanon.
See Ps. 104. 16; 148. 9; Cant. 5. 15; Ezek. 17. 3.

CELEBRATE. Lev. 23. 32; Isa. 38. 18.

CELESTIAL. 1 Cor. 15. 40.

CENSER. Ezek. 8. 11, every man his *c.*
Heb. 9. 4, holiest had the golden *c.*
Rev. 8. 3, angel having a golden *c.*
5, angel took the *c.* and filled.
See Lev. 10. 1; 16. 12; Num. 16. 36; 1 Kings 7. 50.

CEREMONIES. Num. 9. 3.

CERTAIN. Ex. 3. 12, *c.* I will be with thee.
1 Cor. 4. 11, no *c.* dwelling-place.
Heb. 10. 27, a *c.* looking for of judgment.
See Deut. 13. 14; 1 Kings 2. 37; Dan. 2. 45.

CERTIFY. 2 Sam. 15. 28; Gal. 1. 11.

CHAFF. Mat. 3. 12; Lu. 3. 17, burn up *c.* with fire,
See Jer. 23. 28; Hos. 13. 3; Zeph. 2. 2.

CHAIN. Mk. 5. 3, no, not with *c.*
Acts 12. 7, Peter's *c.* fell off.
2 Pet. 2. 4, into *c.* of darkness.
Jude 6, everlasting *c.* under darkness.
See Ps. 73. 6; Lam. 3. 7; Isa. 40. 19.

CHALCEDONY. Rev. 21. 19, the third, a *c.*

CHALLENGETH. Ex. 22. 9.

CHAMBER. 2 Kings 4. 10, little *c.* on wall.
Ps. 19. 5, as bridegroom coming out of *c.*
Isa. 26. 20, enter into thy *c.*
Ezek. 8. 12, *c.* of imagery.
Mat. 24. 26, in secret *c.*
Acts 9. 37; 20. 8, in upper *c.*
See Dan. 6. 10; Joel 2. 16; Prov. 7. 27.

CHAMPION. 1 Sam. 17. 4, 51. [10. 31.

CHANCE. 1 Sam. 6. 9; 2 Sam. 1. 6; Eccl. 9. 11; Lu.

CHANGE (*n.*). Job 14. 14, till my *c.* come.
Prov. 22. 21, meddle not with him given to *c.*
See Judg. 14. 12; Zech. 3. 4; Heb. 7. 12.

CHANGE (*v.*). Ps. 15. 4, sweareth and *c.* not.
102. 26, as vesture shalt thou *c.* them.
Lam. 4. 1, fine gold *c.*
Mal. 3. 6, I the Lord *c.* not.
Rom. 1. 23, *c.* glory of uncorruptible God.
1 Cor. 15. 51, we shall all be *c.*
2 Cor. 3. 18, *c.* from glory to glory.
See Job 17. 12; Jer. 2. 36; 13. 23.

CHANT. Amos 6. 5.

CHAPEL. Amos 7. 13, for it is the king's *c.*

CHAPMEN. 2 Chron. 9. 14.

CHAPT. Jer. 14. 4.

CHARGE. Job 1. 22, nor *c.* God foolishly.
4. 18, angels he *c.* with folly.
Mat. 9. 30; Mk. 5. 43; Lu. 9. 21, Jesus *c.* them.
Acts 7. 60; 2 Tim. 4. 16, lay not sin to their *c.*
Rom. 8. 33, who shall lay any thing to *c.*
1 Cor. 9. 18, gospel without *c.*
1 Tim. 1. 3, *c.* that they teach no other.
5. 21; 2 Tim. 4. 1, I *c.* thee before God.
6. 17, *c.* them that are rich.
See Ex. 6. 13; Ps. 35. 11; 91. 11; Mk. 9. 25.

CHARGEABLE. 2 Sam. 13. 25; 2 Cor. 11. 9; 1 Thess. 2. 9.

CHARIOT. 2 Kings 2. 11, there appeared a *c.* of fire.

CHARIOTS. Ex. 14. 6, he made ready his *c.*
1 Sam. 13. 5, Philistines gathered thirty thousand *c.*
2 Sam. 10. 18, David slew the men of seven hundred *c.*
Ps. 20. 7, some trust in *c.*
Nah. 3. 2, and of the jumping *c.*
See 2 Kings 6. 14, 17; Ps. 68. 17.

CHARITY. Rom. 14. 15, now walkest not *c.*
Col. 3. 14, put on *c.*
2 Thess. 1. 3, *c.* aboundeth.
1 Tim. 1. 5, end of commandment is *c.*
2 Tim. 2. 22, follow faith, *c.*, peace.
Tit. 2. 2, sound in faith, in *c.*
1 Pet. 4. 8, *c.* cover sins.
2 Pet. 1. 7, to brotherly kindness *c.*
Jude 12, spots in feasts of *c.*
See 1 Cor. 8. 1; 13. 1; 14. 1; 16. 14; Rev. 2. 19.

CHARMER. Deut. 18. 11; Ps. 58. 5; Jer. 8. 17.

CHASE. Lev. 26. 8, five *c.* hundred.
Deut. 32. 30; Josh. 23. 10, one *c.* thousand.
See Job 18. 18; Ps. 35. 5; Lam. 3. 52.

CHASTE. 2 Cor. 11. 2; Tit. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 3. 2.

CHASTEN. Deut. 8. 5, as a man *c.* son.
Ps. 6. 1; 38. 1, nor *c.* me in displeasure.
94. 12, blessed is the man whom thou *c.*
Prov. 19. 18, *c.* thy son while there is hope.
2 Cor. 6. 9, as *c.* and not killed.
Heb. 12. 6; Rev. 3. 19, whom the Lord loveth he *c.*
11, no *c.* seemeth to be joyous.
See Ps. 69. 10; 73. 14; 118. 18.

CHASTISEMENT. Deut. 11. 2; Job 34. 31; Isa. 53. 5.

CHATTER. Isa. 38. 14.

CHEEK. Mat. 5. 39; Lu. 6. 29, smiteth on right *c.*
See Job 16. 10; Isa. 50. 6; Lam. 3. 30.
CHEER. Prov. 15. 13, maketh a *c.* countenance.
Zech. 9. 17, corn make young men *c.*
John 16. 33, be of good *c.*, I have overcome.
Acts 23. 11; 27. 22, 25, be of good *c.*
Rom. 12. 8, he that showeth mercy with *c.*
2 Cor. 9. 7, God loveth a *c.* giver.
See Judg. 9. 13; Mat. 9. 2; 14. 27; Mk. 6. 50.
CHERISHETH. Eph. 5. 29; 1 Thess. 2. 7.
CHICKENS. Mat. 23. 37.
CHIDE. Ex. 17. 2, Judg. 8. 1; Ps. 103. 9.
CHIEFEST. Cant. 5. 10; Mk. 10. 44; 2 Cor. 11. 5.
CHILD. Gen. 42. 22, do not sin against the *c.*
Ps. 131. 2, quieted myself as a weaned *c.*
Prov. 20. 11, a *c.* is known by his doings.
22. 6, train up a *c.* in way.
15, foolishness in heart of *c.*
Isa. 9. 6, to us a *c.* is born.
65. 20, *c.* shall die an hundred years old.
Lu. 1. 66, what manner of *c.*
John 4. 49, come ere my *c.* die.
1 Cor. 13. 11, when I was a *c.*
2 Tim. 3. 15, from a *c.* hast known.
See Ex. 2. 2; Eccl. 4. 13; 10. 16; Heb. 11. 23.
CHILDREN. 1 Sam. 16. 11, are here all thy *c.*
Ps. 34. 11, come ye *c.* hearken to me.
45. 16, instead of fathers shall be *c.*
128. 3, thy *c.* like olive plants.
Isa. 8. 18; Heb. 2. 13, I and *c.* given me.
30. 9, lying *c.*, *c.* that will not hear.
63. 8, *c.* that will not lie.
Jer. 31. 15; Mat. 2. 18, Rachel weeping for her *c.*
Ezek. 18. 2, *c.* teeth on edge.
Mat. 15. 26; Mk. 7. 27, not take *c.* bread.
17. 26, then are the *c.* free.
19. 14; Mk. 10. 14; Lu. 18. 16, suffer little *c.*
Lu. 16. 8, *c.* of this world wiser than *c.* of light.
20. 36, *c.* of God and the resurrection.
John 12. 36; Eph. 5. 8; 1 Thess. 5. 5, *c.* of light.
Rom. 8. 16; Gal. 3. 26; 1 John 3. 10, witness that we are the *c.* of God.
Eph. 4. 14, be henceforth no more *c.*
5. 6; Col. 3. 6, *c.* of disobedience.
6. 1; Col. 3. 20, *c.* obey your parents.
1 Tim. 3. 4, having his *c.* in subjection.
See Num. 16. 27; Esth. 3. 13; Mat. 14. 21.
CHODE. Gen. 31. 36; Num. 20. 3.
CHOICE. 1 Sam. 9. 2, Saul a *c.* young man.
Acts 15. 7, God made *c.* among us.
See Gen. 23. 6; 2 Sam. 10. 9; Prov. 8. 10.
CHOKE. Mat. 13. 22; Mk. 4. 19; Lu. 8. 14.
CHOLER. Dan. 8. 7; 11. 11.
CHOSE. Ps. 33. 12, people *c.* for his inheritance.
89. 19, exalted one *c.* out of people.
Prov. 16. 16; 22. 1, rather to be *c.*
Jer. 8. 3, death *c.* rather than life.
Mat. 20. 16; 22. 14, many called, few *c.*
Lu. 10. 42, hath *c.* that good part.
14. 7, they *c.* the chief rooms.
John 15. 16, ye have not *c.* me.
Acts 9. 15, he is a *c.* vessel.
Rom. 16. 13, *c.* in the Lord.
1 Cor. 1. 27, 28, God hath *c.* foolish things
Eph. 1. 4, according as he hath *c.* us.
1 Pet. 2. 4, *c.* of God and precious.
9, a *c.* generation.
See Ex. 18. 25; 2 Sam. 6. 21; 1 Chron. 16. 13.
CHRIST. Mat. 16. 16, thou art the *C.*
24. 5, many shall come, saying, I am *C.*
John 4. 25, the Messias which is called *C.*
29, is not this the *C.*
6. 69, we are sure that thou art that *C.*
Phil. 1. 15, 16, some preach *C.* of contention
1 Pet. 1. 11, the Spirit of *C.* did signify.
1 John 2. 22, denieth that Jesus is the *C.*
5. 1, whoso believeth Jesus is the *C.*
Rev. 20. 4, they reigned with *C.* a thousand years.
6, priests of God and *C.*
See Mat. 1. 16; 2. 4; Lu. 2. 26.
CHRISTIAN. Acts 11. 26; 26. 28; 1 Pet. 4. 16.
CHRYSOLITE. Rev. 21. 20, the seventh *c.*
CHRYSOPRASUS. Rev. 21. 20, the tenth, a *c.*
CHURCH. Mat. 18. 17, tell it to the *c.*
Acts 2. 47, added to *c.* daily.
7. 38, the *c.* in the wilderness.
18. 37, neither robbers of *c.*
20. 28, feed the *c.* of God.
Rom. 16. 5; 1 Cor. 16. 19; Philem. 2. *c.* in house.
1 Cor. 14. 28, 34, keep silence in the *c.*
Eph. 5. 24, the *c.* is subject to Christ.
25, as Christ loved the *c.*
Col. 1. 18, 24, head of the body the *c.*
Heb. 12. 23, the *c.* of the firstborn.
See Mat. 16. 18; Rev. 1. 4; 2. 1; 22. 16.
CHURLISH. 1 Sam. 25. 3, but the man was *c.*
CHELED. 2 Chron. 3. 5; Jer. 22. 14; Hag. 1. 4.
CIRCLE. Isa. 40. 22.
CIRCUIT. 1 Sam. 7. 16; Job 22. 14; Ps. 19. 6; Eccl. 1. 6.
CIRCUMCISE. Rom. 4. 11, though not *c.*
Gal. 5. 2, if ye be *c.* Christ shall profit nothing.
Phil. 3. 5, *c.* the eighth day.
See Deut. 30. 6; John 7. 22; Acts 15. 1.
CIRCUMCISION. Rom. 3. 1, what profit is there of *c.*
15. 8, Jesus Christ minister of *c.*
Gal. 5. 6; 6. 15, in Christ neither *c.* availeth.
Phil. 3. 3, the *c.* which worship God.
Col. 2. 11, *c.* without hands.
3. 11, neither *c.* nor uncircumcision.
See Ex. 4. 26; John 7. 22; Acts 7. 8.
CIRCUMSPECT. Ex. 23. 13; Eph. 5. 15.
CISTERN. Eccl. 12. 6, the wheel broken at the *c.*
Jer. 2. 13, hewed out *c.*, broken *c.*
See 2 Kings 18. 31; Prov. 5. 15; Isa. 36. 16.
CITIZEN. Lu. 15. 15; 19. 14; Acts 21. 39; Eph. 2. 19.
CITY. Num. 35. 6; Josh. 15. 50, *c.* of refuge.
2 Sam. 19. 37, I may die in mine own *c.*
Ps. 46. 4, make glad the *c.* of God.
107. 4, found no *c.* to dwell in.
127. 1, except Lord build *c.*
Prov. 8. 3, wisdom crieth in the *c.*
16. 32, than he that taketh a *c.*
Eccl. 9. 14, a little *c.* and few men
Isa. 33. 20, *c.* of solemnities.
Zech. 8. 3, a *c.* of truth.
Mat. 5. 14, *c.* set on a hill.
21. 10, all the *c.* was moved.
Lu. 24. 49, tarry in the *c.*
Acts 8. 8, great joy in that *c.*
Heb. 11. 10, a *c.* that hath foundations.
12. 22, the *c.* of living God.
13. 14, no continuing *c.*
Rev. 16. 19, the *c.* of the nations fell.
20. 9, compassed the beloved *c.*
See Gen. 4. 17; 11. 4; Jon. 1. 2; Rev. 14. 8; 21. 10.
CLAD. 1 Kings 11. 29; Isa. 59. 17.
CLAMOUR. Prov. 9. 19; Eph. 4. 31.
CLAP. Ps. 47. 1, *c.* your hands all ye people.
98. 8, let the floods *c.* their hands.
Isa. 55. 12, the trees shall *c.* their hands.
Lam. 2. 15, all that pass by *c.* their hands.
See 2 Kings 11. 12; Job 27. 23; 34. 37.
CLAVE. Ruth 1. 14, Ruth *c.* to her mother-in-law.
2 Sam. 23. 10, his hand *c.* to the sword.
Neh. 10. 29, they *c.* to their brethren.
Acts 17. 34, certain men *c.* to Paul.
See Gen. 22. 3; Num. 16. 31; 1 Sam. 6. 14.
CLAWS. Deut. 14. 6; Dan. 4. 33; Zech. 11. 16.
CLAY. Job 10. 9, thou hast made me as *c.*
13. 12, bodies like to bodies of *c.*
33. 6, I also am formed out of *c.*
Ps. 40. 2, out of the miry *c.*
Dan. 2. 33, part of iron, part of *c.*
John 9. 6, made *c.* and anointed.
Rom. 9. 21, power over the *c.*
See Isa. 29. 16; 41. 25; 45. 9; 64. 8; Jer. 18. 4.
CLEAN. 2 Kings 5. 12, may I not wash and be *c.*
Job 14. 4, who can bring *c.* out of unclean.
15. 15, heavens not *c.* in his sight.
Ps. 24. 4, he that hath *c.* hands.
51. 10, create in me a *c.* heart.
77. 8, is his mercy *c.* gone for ever
Prov. 16. 2, *c.* in his own eyes.
Isa. 1. 16, wash you, make you *c.*
52. 11, be *c.* that bear vessels of the Lord.
Ezek. 36. 25, then will I sprinkle *c.* water.

Mat. 8. 2; Mk. 1. 40; Lu. 5. 12, thou canst make me *c.*
23. 25; Lu. 11. 39, make *c.* the outside.
Lu. 11. 41, all things *c.* unto you.
John 13. 11, ye are not all *c.*
15. 3, *c.* through word I have spoken.
Acts 18. 6, I am *c.*
Rev. 19. 8, arrayed in fine linen *c.* and white.
See Lev. 23. 22; Josh. 3. 17; Prov. 14. 4.
CLEANNESS. 2 Sam. 22. 21; Ps. 18. 20; Amos 4. 6.
CLEANSE. Ps. 19. 12, *c.* me from secret faults.
73. 13, I have *c.* my heart in vain.
Prov. 20. 30, blueness of wound *c.* evil.
Mat. 8. 3, immediately his leprosy was *c.*
10. 8; 11. 5; Lu. 7. 22, *c.* lepers.
23. 26, *c.* first that which is within.
Lu. 4. 27, none was *c.* saving Naaman.
17. 17, were not ten *c.*
Acts 10. 15; 11. 9, what God hath *c.*
2 Cor. 7. 1, let us *c.* ourselves.
Jas. 4. 8, *c.* your hands, ye sinners.
1 John 1. 7, 9, *c.* us from all sin.
See Ezek. 36. 25; Mk. 1. 44.
CLEAR. Gen. 44. 16, how shall we *c.* ourselves?
Ex. 34. 7, by no means *c.* the guilty
2 Sam. 23. 4, *c.* shining after rain.
Job 11. 17, age shall be *c.* than noonday.
Ps. 51. 4, be *c.* when thou judgest.
Mat. 7. 5; Lu. 6. 42, see *c.* to pull out mote.
Mk. 8. 25, saw every man *c.*
Rom. 1. 20, things from creation *c.* seen.
Rev. 21. 11; 22. 1, light *c.* as crystal.
See Gen. 24. 8; Cant. 6. 10; Zech. 14. 6.
CLEAVE. Josh. 23. 8, *c.* to the Lord your God.
2 Kings 5. 27, leprosy shall *c.* to thee.
Job 29. 10; Ps. 137. 6; Ezek. 3. 26, *c.* to roof of mouth.
Ps. 119. 25, my soul *c.* to dust.
Eccl. 10. 9, he that *c.* wood shall be endangered.
Acts 11. 23, with purpose of heart *c.*
Rom. 12. 9, *c.* to that which is good.
See Gen. 2. 24; Mat. 19. 5; Mk. 10. 7. [1] ; Obad. 3.
CLEFTS. Cant. 2. 14; Isa. 2. 21; Jer. 49. 16; Amos 6.
CLEMENCY. Acts 24. 4.
CLERK. Acts 19. 35.
CLIMB. John 10. 1, but *c.* up some other way.
See 1 Sam. 14. 13; Amos 9. 2; Lu. 19. 4.
CLODS. Job 21. 33, the *c.* of the valley shall be sweet.
See Job 7. 5; Isa. 28. 24; Hos. 10. 11; Joel 1. 17.
CLOKE. Mat. 5. 40; Lu. 6. 29, let him have thy *c.* also.
1 Thess. 2. 5, a *c.* of covetousness.
1 Pet. 2. 16, a *c.* of maliciousness.
CLOSE (*v.*). Gen. 2. 21; Isa. 29. 10; Mat. 13. 15.
CLOSE. Prov. 18. 24, sticketh *c.* than a brother.
Lu. 9. 36, they kept it *c.*
See Num. 5. 13; 1 Chron. 12. 1; Job 28. 21.
CLOSET. Mat. 6. 6; Lu. 12. 3.
CLOTH. 1 Sam. 19. 13; 21. 9; Mat. 9. 16; Mk. 2. 21.
CLOTHE. Ps. 65. 13, pastures *c.* with flocks.
109. 18, *c.* himself with cursing.
132. 9, *c.* with righteousness.
16, *c.* with salvation.
Prov. 23. 21, drowsiness shall *c.* a man.
31. 21, household *c.* with scarlet.
Isa. 50. 3, *c.* heavens with blackness.
61. 10, *c.* with garments of salvation.
Mat. 6. 30; Lu. 12. 28, *c.* grass of field.
34, wherewithal shall we be *c.*
11. 8; Lu. 7. 25, man *c.* in soft raiment.
25. 36, 43, naked and ye *c.* me.
Mk. 1. 6, *c.* with camel's hair.
5. 15; Lu. 8. 35, *c.* and in right mind.
15. 17, *c.* Jesus with purple.
Lu. 16. 19, *c.* in purple and fine linen.
2 Cor. 5. 2, desiring to be *c.* upon.
1 Pet. 5. 5, be *c.* with humility.
Rev. 3. 18, that thou mayest be *c.*
12. 1, woman *c.* with the sun.
19. 13, *c.* with a vesture dipped in blood.
See Gen. 3. 21; Ex. 40. 14; Esth. 4. 4.
CLOTHES. Deut. 29. 5; Neh. 9. 21, *c.* not waxen old.
Mk. 5. 28, if I touch but his *c.*
Lu. 2. 7, in swaddling *c.*
8. 27, a man that ware no *c.*
Lu. 19. 36, spread *c.* in the way.
24. 12; John 20. 5, linen *c.* laid.
John 11. 44, bound with grave-*c.*
Acts 7. 58, laid down *c.* at Saul's feet.
22. 23, cried out and cast off *c.*
See Gen. 49. 11; 1 Sam. 19. 24; Neh. 4. 23.
CLOTHING. Ps. 45. 13, her *c.* of wrought gold.
Prov. 27. 26, lambs are for thy *c.*
31. 22, her *c.* is silk and purple.
25, strength and honour are her *c.*
Isa. 3. 7, in my house is neither bread nor *c.*
23. 18, merchandise for durable *c.*
59. 17, garments of vengeance for *c.*
Mat. 7. 15, in sheep's *c.*
Mk. 12. 38, love to go in long *c.*
Acts 10. 30, a man in bright *c.*
Jas. 2. 3, to him that weareth gay *c.*
See Job 22. 6; 24. 7; 31. 19; Ps. 35. 13.
CLOUD. Ex. 13. 21; 14. 24; Neh. 9. 19, a pillar of *c.*
1 Kings 18. 44, 45, a little *c.*
Ps. 36. 5, faithfulness reacheth to *c.*
97. 2, *c.* and darkness round about him.
99. 7, spake in *c.* pillar.
Prov. 3. 20, *c.* dropped down dew.
Eccl. 11. 4, regardeth the *c.* not reap.
12. 2, nor *c.* return after rain.
Isa. 5. 6, command *c.* rain not.
44. 22, blotted out as thick *c.*
60. 8, fly as a *c.*
Dan. 7. 13; Lu. 21. 27, Son of man with *c.*
Hos. 6. 4; 13. 3, goodness as morning *c.*
Mat. 17. 5; Mk. 9. 7; Lu. 9. 34, *c.* overshadowed.
24. 30; 26. 64; Mk. 13. 26; 14. 62, in *c.* with power.
1 Cor. 10. 1, fathers under *c.*
1 Thess. 4. 17, caught up in *c.*
2 Pet. 2. 17, *c.* carried with tempest.
Jude 12, *c.* without water.
Rev. 1. 7, he cometh with *c.*
14. 14; 15. 16, white *c.*
See Gen. 9. 13; Ex. 24. 15; 40. 34.
CLOUT. Josh. 9. 5; Jer. 38. 11.
CLOVEN. Lev. 11. 3; Deut. 14. 7; Acts 2. 3.
CLUSTER. Isa. 65. 8, new wine in *c.*
See Num. 13. 23; Cant. 1. 14; Rev. 14. 18.
COAL. Prov. 6. 28, hot *c.* and not be burned.
25. 22; Rom. 12. 20, heap *c.* of fire.
John 18. 18; 21. 9, fire of *c.*
See Job 41. 21; Ps. 18. 8; Isa. 6. 6.
COAST. 1 Chron. 4. 10; Mat. 8. 34; Mk. 5. 17.
COAT. Mat. 5. 40, take away thy *c.*
10. 10; Mk. 6. 9, neither provide two *c.*
Lu. 6. 29, thy *c.* also.
John 19. 23, *c.* without seam.
21. 7, fisher's *c.*
Acts 9. 39, the *c.* which Dorcas made.
See Gen. 3. 21; 37. 3; 1 Sam. 2. 19.
COCK. Mat. 26. 34; Mk. 13. 35; 14. 30; Lu. 22. 34.
COCKATRICE. Isa. 11. 8; 14. 29; 59. 5.
COCKLE. Job 31. 40.
COFFER. 1 Sam. 6. 8, 11, 15.
COFFIN. Gen. 50. 26.
COGITATIONS. Dan. 7. 28.
COLD. Prov. 20. 4, by reason of *c.*
25. 13, *c.* of snow in harvest.
20, garment in *c.* weather.
25, *c.* waters to thirsty soul.
Mat. 10. 42, cup of *c.* water.
24. 12, love of many wax *c.*
2 Cor. 11. 27, in *c.* and nakedness.
Rev. 3. 15, neither *c.* nor hot.
See Gen. 8. 22; Job 24. 7; 37. 9; Ps. 147. 17.
COLLECTION. 2 Chron. 24. 6; Acts 11. 29; Rom. 15. 26; 1 Cor. 16. 1.
COLLEGE. 2 Kings 22. 14; 2 Chron. 34. 22.
COLOUR. Prov. 23. 31, *c.* in the cup.
Acts 27. 30, under *c.* as though.
See Gen. 37. 3; Ezek. 1. 4; Dan. 10. 6.
COMELY. Ps. 33. 1, praise is *c.*
1 Cor. 11. 13, is it *c.* that a woman.
See 1 Sam. 16. 18; Prov. 30. 29; Isa. 53. 2.
COMFORT (*n.*). Mat. 9. 22; Mk. 10. 49; Lu. 8. 48; 2 Cor. 13. 11, be of good *c.*
Acts 9. 31, *c.* of Holy Ghost.

Rom. 15. 4, patience and *c.* of scriptures.
2 Cor. 1. 3, God of all *c.*
7. 13, were comforted in your *c.*
Phil. 2. 1, if any *c.* of love.
See Job 10. 20; Ps. 94. 19; 119. 50; Isa. 57. 6.
COMFORT (*v.*). Gen. 37. 35; Ps. 77. 2; Jer. 31. 15, refused to be *c.*
Ps. 23. 4, rod and staff *c.*
Isa. 40. 1, *c.* ye, *c.* ye, my people.
49. 13; 52. 9, God hath *c.* his people.
61. 2, *c.* all that mourn.
66. 13, as one whom his mother *c.*
Mat. 5. 4, they shall be *c.*
Lu. 16. 25, he is *c.*, and thou art tormented.
John 11. 19, to *c.* concerning their brother.
2 Cor. 1. 4, able to *c.* them.
1 Thess. 4. 18, *c.* one another with these words.
5. 11, wherefore *c.* yourselves together.
14, *c.* the feeble-minded.
See Gen. 5. 29; 18. 5; 37. 35.
COMFORTABLE. Isa. 40. 2; Hos. 2. 14; Zech. 1. 13.
COMFORTER. Job 16. 2, miserable *c.* are ye all.
Ps. 69. 20, looked for *c.* but I found none.
John 14. 16, give you another *C.*
15. 26, when the *C.* is come.
16. 7, *C.* will not come.
See 2 Sam. 10. 3; 1 Chron. 19. 3.
COMFORTLESS. John 14. 18.
COMMAND. Ps. 33. 9, he *c.* and it stood fast.
Lu. 8. 25, he *c.* even the winds.
9. 54, *c.* fire from heaven.
John 15. 14, if ye do what I *c.* you.
Acts 17. 30, *c.* all men everywhere.
See Gen. 18. 19; Deut. 28. 8.
COMMANDER. Isa. 55. 4.
COMMANDMENT. Ps. 119. 86, *c.* are faithful.
96, *c.* exceeding broad.
127, I love thy *c.*
143, thy *c.* are my delight.
Mat. 15. 9; Mk. 7. 7; Col. 2. 22, the *c.* of men.
Lu. 23. 56, rested according to *c.*
John 13. 34; 1 John 2. 7; 2 John 5, a new *c.*
Rom. 7. 12, *c.* is holy, just, and good.
1 Cor. 7. 6; 2 Cor. 8. 8, by permission, not by *c.*
Eph. 6. 2, first *c.* with promise.
1 Tim. 1. 5, end of the *c.* is charity.
See Esth. 3. 3.
COMMEND. Lu. 16. 8, *c.* unjust steward.
23. 46, into thy hands I *c.*
Rom. 3. 5, unrighteousness *c.* righteousness of God.
5. 8, God *c.* his love toward us.
1 Cor. 8. 8, meat *c.* us not.
2 Cor. 3. 1; 5. 12, *c.* ourselves.
4. 2, *c.* to every man's conscience.
10. 18, not he that *c.* himself is approved.
See Prov. 12. 8; Eccl. 8. 15; Acts 20. 32.
COMMISSION. Ezra 8. 36; Acts 26. 12.
COMMIT. Ps. 37. 5, *c.* thy way to the Lord.
Jer. 2. 13, have *c.* two evils.
John 2. 24, Jesus did not *c.* himself to them.
5. 22, hath *c.* judgment to Son.
Rom. 3. 2, were *c.* oracles of God.
2 Cor. 5. 19, had *c.* to us word of reconciliation.
1 Tim. 6. 20, keep what is *c.* to thee.
2 Tim. 2. 2, *c.* thou to faithful men.
1 Pet. 2. 23, *c.* himself to him that judgeth.
See Job 5. 8; Ps. 31. 5; 1 Cor. 2. 17.
COMMODIOUS. Acts 27. 12.
COMMON. Eccl. 6. 1, evil, and it is *c.* among men.
Mk. 12. 37, the *c.* people heard him gladly.
Acts 2. 44; 4. 32, all things *c.*
10. 14; 11. 8, never eaten any thing *c.*
15; 11. 9, call not thou *c.*
1 Cor. 10. 13, temptation *c.* to men.
Eph. 2. 12, aliens from *c.* wealth.
See Lev. 4. 27; Num. 16. 29; 1 Sam. 21. 4.
COMMOTION. Jer. 10. 22; Lu. 21. 9.
COMMUNE. Job 4. 2, if we *c.* with thee.
Ps. 4. 4; 77. 6; Eccl. 1. 16, *c.* with own heart
Zech. 1. 14, angel that *c.* with me.
See Ex. 25. 22; 1 Sam. 19. 3; Lu. 22. 4.
COMMUNICATE. Gal. 6. 6, let him that is taught *c.*
1 Tim. 6. 18, be willing to *c.*
Heb. 13. 16, do good and *c.*
See Gal. 2. 2; Phil. 4. 14, 15.
COMMUNICATION. Mat. 5. 37, let your *c.* be yea.
Lu. 24. 17, what manner of *c.*
1 Cor. 15. 33, evil *c.* corrupt good manners.
Eph. 4. 29, let no corrupt *c.* proceed.
See 2 Kings 9. 11; Philem. 6.
COMMUNION. 1 Cor. 10. 16; 2 Cor. 6. 14; 13. 14.
COMPACT. Ps. 122. 3; Eph. 4. 16.
COMPANY. 1 Sam. 10. 5; 19. 20, a *c.* of prophets.
Ps. 55. 14, walked to house of God in *c.*
68. 11, great was the *c.* of those.
Mk. 6. 39; Lu. 9. 14, sit down by *c.*
2 Thess. 3. 14, have no *c.* with him.
Heb. 12. 22, innumerable *c.* of angels.
See Num. 16. 6; Judg. 9. 37; 18. 23.
COMPANION. Job 30. 29, a *c.* to owls.
Ps. 119. 63, a *c.* to them that fear thee.
Prov. 13. 20, *c.* of fools shall be destroyed.
28. 7, *c.* of riotous men.
24, the *c.* of a destroyer.
Acts 19. 29, Paul's *c.* in travel.
Phil. 2. 25; Rev. 1. 9, brother and *c.* in labour.
See Ex. 32. 27; Judg. 11. 38; 14. 20.
COMPARE. Prov. 3. 15; 8. 11, not to be *c.* to wisdom.
Isa. 40. 18, what likeness will ye *c.* to him?
46. 5, to whom will ye *c.* me.
Lam. 4. 2, *c.* to fine gold.
Rom. 8. 18, not worthy to be *c.* with glory.
1 Cor. 2. 13, *c.* spiritual things with spiritual.
See Ps. 89. 6; 2 Cor. 10. 12.
COMPARISON. Judg. 8. 2; Hag. 2. 3; Mk. 4. 30.
COMPASS (*n.*). 2 Sam. 5. 23; 2 Kings 3. 9; Isa. 44. 13; Acts 28. 13. [of death *c.* me.
COMPASS (*v.*). 2 Sam. 22. 5; Ps. 18. 4; 116. 3, waves 6; Ps. 18. 5, sorrows of hell *c.* me.
Ps. 5. 12, with favour *c.* as with a shield.
32. 7, *c.* with songs of deliverance.
10, mercy shall *c.* him about.
Isa. 50. 11, *c.* yourselves with sparks.
Mat. 23. 15, *c.* sea and land.
Lu. 21. 20, Jerusalem *c.* with armies.
Heb. 5. 2, he also is *c.* with infirmity.
12. 1, *c.* about with cloud of witnesses.
See Josh. 6. 3; Job 16. 13; Jer. 31. 22.
COMPASSION. Isa. 49. 15, that she should not have *c.*
Lam. 3. 22, his *c.* fail not.
32; Mic. 7. 19, yet will he have *c.*
Mat. 9. 36; 14. 14; Mk. 1. 41; 6. 34, Jesus moved with *c.*
18. 33, *c.* on thy fellowservant.
20. 34, had *c.* on them and touched.
Mk. 5. 19, the Lord hath had *c.*
9. 22, have *c.*, and help us.
Lu. 10. 33, the Samaritan had *c.*
15. 20, father had *c.*, and ran.
Rom. 9. 15, I will have *c.* on whom I will.
Heb. 5. 2, have *c.* on ignorant.
1 Pet. 3. 8, of one mind, having *c.*
1 John 3. 17, shutteth up bowels of *c.*
Jude 22, of some have *c.*, making a difference.
See Ps. 78. 38; 86. 15; 111. 4; 112. 4.
COMPEL. Mat. 5. 41, *c.* thee to go a mile.
27. 32; Mk. 15. 21, *c.* to bear cross.
Lu. 14. 23, *c.* to come in.
Acts 26. 11, I *c.* them to blaspheme.
See Lev. 25. 39; 2 Cor. 12. 11; Gal. 2. 3.
COMPLAIN. Ps. 144. 14, no *c.* in our streets.
Lam. 3. 39, wherefore doth a living man *c.*
Jude 16, these are murmurers, *c.*
See Num. 11. 1; Judg. 21. 22; Job 7. 11.
COMPLAINT. Job 23. 2, to-day is my *c.* bitter.
Ps. 142. 2, I poured out my *c.* before him.
See 1 Sam. 1. 16; Job 7. 13; 9. 27; 10. 1.
COMPLETE. Lev. 23. 15; Col. 2. 10; 4. 12. [3. 18.
COMPREHEND. Job 37. 5; Isa. 40. 12; John 1. 5; Eph.
CONCEAL. Prov. 12. 23, prudent man *c.* knowledge.
25. 2, glory of God to *c.* a thing.
Jer. 50. 2, publish and *c.* not.
See Gen. 37. 26; Deut. 13. 8.
CONCEIT. Rom. 11. 25; 12. 16, wise in your own *c.*
CONCEIT (reproved). Prov. 3. 7; 12. 15; 18. 11; 26. 5; 28. 11; Isa. 5. 21. [blood.
CONCEIVE. Ps. 7. 14, *c.* mischief, brought forth false-

Ps. 51. 5, in sin did my mother *c.* me.
Acts 5. 4, why hast thou *c.* this thing.
Jas. 1. 15, when lust *c.* it bringeth forth.
See Job 15. 35; Isa. 7. 14; 59. 4.
CONCERN. Lu. 24. 27, things *c.* himself.
Rom. 9. 5, as *c.* the flesh Christ came.
16. 19, simple *c.* evil.
Phil. 4. 15, *c.* giving and receiving.
1 Tim. 6. 21, have erred *c.* the faith.
1 Pet. 4. 12, *c.* fiery trial.
See Lev. 6. 3; Num. 10. 29; Ps. 90. 13; 135. 14.
CONCISION. Phil. 3. 2.
CONCLUDE. Rom. 3. 28; 11. 32; Gal. 3. 22.
CONCLUSION. Eccl. 12. 13.
CONCORD. 2 Cor. 6. 15. [evil *c.*
CONCUPISCENCE. Col. 3. 5; 1 Thess. 4. 5, mortify
CONDEMN. Job 10. 2, I will say to God, do not *c.* me.
Amos 2. 8, drink wine of the *c.*
Mat. 12. 7, ye would not have *c.* the guiltless.
37, by thy words shalt be *c.*
42; Lu. 11. 31, rise in judgment and *c.*
20. 18, shall *c.* him to death.
27. 3, Judas when he saw he was *c.*
Mk. 14. 64, all *c.* him to be guilty.
Lu. 6. 37, *c.* not and ye shall not be *c.*
John 3. 17, God sent not his Son to *c.*
18, believe not is *c.*
8. 10, hath no man *c.* thee?
11, neither do I *c.* thee.
Rom. 2. 1, thou *c.* thyself.
8. 3, *c.* sin in the flesh.
34, who is he that *c.*?
14. 22, that *c.* not himself.
Tit. 2. 8, sound speech that cannot be *c.*
Jas. 5. 6, ye *c.* and killed the just.
9, grudge not lest ye be *c.*
1 John 3. 21, if our heart *c.* us not.
See Job 9. 20; 15. 6; Mat. 12. 41.
CONDEMNATION. John 3. 19, this is the *c.*, that light.
2 Cor. 3. 9, the ministration of *c.*
1 Tim. 3. 6, the *c.* of the devil.
Jas. 5. 12, lest ye fall into *c.*
Jude 4, of old ordained to this *c.*
See Lu. 23. 40; Rom. 5. 16; 8. 1.
CONDESCEND. Rom. 12. 16.
CONDITION. 1 Sam. 11. 2; Lu. 14. 32.
CONDUIT. 2 Kings 18. 17; 20. 20; Isa. 7. 3; 36. 2.
CONEY. Lev. 11. 5; Ps. 104. 18; Prov. 30. 26.
CONFECTION. Ex. 30. 35; 1 Sam. 8. 13.
CONFEDERATE. Gen. 14. 13; Isa. 7. 2; 8. 12; Obad. 7.
CONFERENCE. Gal. 2. 6.
CONFERRED. Gal. 1. 16.
CONFESS. Prov. 28. 13, whoso *c.* and forsaketh.
Mat. 10. 32; Lu. 12. 8, *c.* me before men.
John 9. 22, if any man did *c.*
12. 42, rulers did not *c.* him.
Acts 23. 8, Pharisees *c.* both.
Rom. 10. 9, shall *c.* with thy mouth.
14. 11; Phil. 2. 11, every tongue *c.*
Heb. 11. 13, *c.* they were strangers.
Jas. 5. 16, *c.* your faults one to another.
1 John 1. 9, if we *c.* our sins.
4. 2, every spirit that *c.* Christ.
15, whoso shall *c.* that Jesus is the Christ.
Rev. 3. 5, I will *c.* his name before my Father.
See Lev. 16. 21; 1 Kings 8. 33; 2 Chron. 6. 24.
CONFESSION. Rom. 10. 10; 1 Tim. 6. 13. [earth.
CONFIDENCE. Ps. 65. 5, the *c.* of all the ends of the
118. 8, 9, than to put *c.* in man.
Prov. 3. 26, the Lord shall be thy *c.*
14. 26, in fear of the Lord is strong *c.*
Isa. 30. 15, in *c.* shall be your strength.
Jer. 2. 37, hath rejected thy *c.*
Eph. 3. 12, access with *c.* by the faith of him.
Phil. 3. 3, 4, no *c.* in flesh.
Heb. 3. 6, 14, hold fast *c.*
10. 35, cast not away *c.*
1 John 2. 28, we may have *c.*
3. 21, we have *c.* toward God.
5. 14, this is the *c.* we have in him.
See Job 4. 6; 18. 14; 31. 24; Prov. 25. 19. [1, 6.
CONFIDENT. Ps. 27. 3; Prov. 14. 16; 2 Cor. 5. 6; Phil.
CONFIRM. Isa. 35. 3, *c.* the feeble knees.
Mk. 16. 20, *c.* the word with signs.
Acts 14. 22, *c.* the souls of the disciples.
15. 32, 41, exhorted brethren, and *c.* them.
Rom. 15. 8, *c.* the promises made to fathers.
See 2 Kings 15. 19.
CONFIRMATION. Phil. 1. 7; Heb. 6. 16.
CONFISCATION. Ezra 7. 26.
CONFLICT. Phil. 1. 30; Col. 2. 1.
CONFORM. Rom. 8. 29; 12. 2; Phil. 3. 10.
CONFOUND. Ps. 22. 5, fathers trusted and were not *c.*
40. 14; 70. 2, ashamed and *c.*
Acts 2. 6, multitude were *c.*
9. 22, Saul *c.* the Jews.
See Gen. 11. 7; Ps. 71. 13; 129. 5.
CONFUSED. Isa. 9. 5; Acts 19. 32.
CONFUSION. Dan. 9. 7, to us belongeth *c.* of faces.
Acts 19. 29, city was filled with *c.*
1 Cor. 14. 33, God not author of *c.*
See Ps. 70. 2; 71. 1; 109. 29; Isa. 24. 10.
CONGEALED. Ex. 15. 8.
CONGRATULATE. 1 Chron. 18. 10. [them.
CONGREGATION. Num. 14. 10, all the *c.* bade stone
Neh. 5. 13, all the *c.* said Amen.
Ps. 1. 5, nor sinners in the *c.* of the righteous.
26. 12, in the *c.* will I bless the Lord.
Prov. 21. 16, in the *c.* of the dead.
Joel 2. 16, sanctify the *c.*
Acts 13. 43, when the *c.* was broken up.
See Ex. 12. 6; 16. 2; 35. 32; Lev. 4. 13.
CONIES. Ps. 104. 18, the rocks for the *c.*
Prov. 30. 26, the *c.* are but a feeble folk.
See Lev. 11. 5; Deut. 14. 7.
CONQUERORS. Rom. 8. 37; Rev. 6. 2.
CONSCIENCE. Acts 24. 16, *c.* void of offence.
Rom. 2. 15; 9. 1; 2 Cor. 1. 12, *c.* bearing witness.
13. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 25, 27, 28, for *c.* sake.
1 Cor. 8. 10, 12, weak *c.*
1 Tim. 1. 5, 19; Heb. 13. 18; 1 Pet. 3. 16, a good *c.*
3. 9, mystery of faith in pure *c.*
4. 2, *c.* seared with hot iron.
Heb. 9. 14, purge *c.* from dead works.
10. 22, hearts sprinkled from an evil *c.*
See John 8. 9; Acts 23. 1; 2 Cor. 4. 2. [the Lord.
CONSECRATE. 1 Chron. 29. 5, to *c.* his service to
Mic. 4. 13, I will *c.*
Heb. 7. 28, who is *c.* for evermore.
10. 20, living way which he hath *c.*
See Ex. 28. 3; 29. 35; 32. 29; Lev. 7. 37.
CONSENT. Ps. 50. 18, a thief, thou *c.* with him.
Prov. 1. 10, if sinners entice thee *c.* not.
Zeph. 3. 9, to serve with one *c.*
Lu. 14. 18, with one *c.* began to make excuse.
See Deut. 13. 8; Acts 8. 1; Rom. 7. 16.
CONSIDER. Ps. 8. 3, when I *c.* the heavens.
41. 1, blessed is he that *c.* the poor.
48. 13, *c.* her palaces.
50. 22, *c.* this, ye that forget God.
Prov. 6. 6, *c.* her ways and be wise.
23. 1, *c.* diligently what is before thee.
24. 12, doth not he be *c.* it.
28. 22, and *c.* not that poverty.
Eccl. 5. 1, they *c.* not that they do evil.
7. 14, in day of adversity *c.*
Isa. 1. 3, my people doth not *c.*
Jer. 23. 20; 30. 24, in latter days ye shall *c.*
Ezek. 12. 3, it may be they will *c.*
Hag. 1. 5, 7, *c.* your ways.
Mat. 6. 28; Lu. 12. 27, *c.* lilies of the field.
7. 3, *c.* not the beam.
Lu. 12. 24, *c.* the ravens.
Gal. 6. 1, *c.* thyself lest thou also be tempted.
Heb. 3. 1, *c.* the Apostle and High Priest.
7. 4, now *c.* how great this man was.
10. 24, *c.* one another to provoke.
12. 3, *c.* him that endured.
13. 7, *c.* the end of their conversation.
See Deut. 32. 29; Judg. 18. 14; 1 Sam. 12. 24.
CONSIST. Lu. 12. 15; Col. 1. 17.
CONSOLATION. Job 15. 11, are the *c.* of God small.
Lu. 6. 24, ye have received your *c.*
Rom. 15. 5, the God of *c.*
Phil. 2. 1, if there be any *c.* in Christ.
2 Thess. 2. 16, everlasting *c.*

Heb. 6. 18, strong *c.*
See Jer. 16. 7; Lu. 2. 25; Acts 4. 36.
CONSPIRACY. 2 Sam. 15. 2; Jer. 11. 9; Acts 23. 13.
CONSTANTLY. 1 Chron. 28. 7; Prov. 21. 28; Tit. 3. 8.
CONSTRAIN. Job 32. 18; Lu. 24. 29; 2 Cor. 5. 14; 1 Pet. 5. 2.
CONSULT. Ps. 83. 3; Mk. 15. 1; Lu. 14. 31; John 12. 10.
CONSUME. Ex. 3. 2, bush was not *c.*
Deut. 4. 24; 9. 3; Heb. 12. 29, a *c.* fire. [fice.
1 Kings 18. 38; 2 Chron. 7. 1, fire fell and *c.* the sacri-
Job 20. 26, fire not blown shall *c.* him.
Ps. 39. 11, *c.* away like a moth.
Mal. 3. 6, therefore ye are not *c.*
Lu. 9. 54, *c.* them as Elias did.
Gal. 5. 15, take heed that ye be not *c.*
Jas. 4. 3, that ye may *c.* it on your lusts.
See Ex. 32. 10; 33. 3; Deut. 5. 25; Josh. 24. 20.
CONSUMMATION. Dan. 9. 27.
CONSUMPTION. Lev. 26. 16; Deut. 28. 22; Isa. 10. 22.
CONTAIN. 1 Kings 8. 27; 2 Chron. 2. 6; 6. 18; 1 Cor. 7. 9.
CONTEMN. Ps. 10. 13; 15. 4; 107. 11; Ezek. 21. 10.
CONTEMPT. Prov. 18. 3, wicked cometh, then cometh *c.*
Dan. 12. 2, awake to everlasting *c.*
See Esth. 1. 18; Job 31. 34; Ps. 119. 22.
CONTEMPTIBLE. Mal. 1. 7, 12; 2. 9; 2 Cor. 10. 10
CONTEND. Isa. 49. 25, I will *c.* with him that *c.*
50. 8, who will *c.* with me.
Jer. 12. 5, how canst thou *c.* with horses.
See Job 10. 2; 13. 8; Eccl. 6. 10; Jude 3, 9.
CONTENT. Mk. 15. 15, willing to *c.* the people.
Lu. 3. 14, be *c.* with your wages.
Phil. 4. 11, I have learned to be *c.*
1 Tim. 6. 6, godliness with *c.* is great gain.
8, having food let us be *c.*
Heb. 13. 5, be *c.* with such things as ye have.
See Gen. 37. 27; Josh. 7. 7; Job 6. 28; Prov. 6. 35.
CONTENTION. Prov. 18. 18, the lot causeth *c.* to cease.
20. 13; 27. 15, *c.* of a wife.
22. 29, who hath *c.*
Acts 15. 39, the *c.* was sharp.
1 Cor. 1. 11, there are *c.* among you.
Phil. 1. 16, preach Christ of *c.*
1 Thess. 2. 2, to speak with much *c.*
Tit. 3. 9, avoid *c.* and strivings.
See Prov. 13. 10; 17. 14; 18. 6; 22. 10.
CONTENTIOUS. Prov. 21. 19; 26. 21; 27. 15; Rom. 2. 8; 1 Cor. 11. 16.
CONTINUAL. Ps. 34. 1; 71. 6, praise *c.* in my mouth.
40. 11, let thy truth *c.* preserve me.
73. 23, I am *c.* with thee.
Prov. 6. 21, bind them *c.* on thine heart
15. 15, merry heart hath a *c.* feast.
Isa. 14. 6, smote with a *c.* stroke.
52. 5, my name is *c.* blasphemed.
Lu. 18. 5, lest by her *c.* coming.
24. 53, were *c.* in the temple.
Acts 6. 4, give ourselves *c.* to prayer.
Rom. 9. 2, I have *c.* sorrow in my heart.
Heb. 7. 3, abideth a priest *c.*
See Ex. 29. 42; Num. 4. 7; Job 1. 5. [Rom. 2. 7.
CONTINUANCE. Deut. 28. 59; Ps. 139. 16; Isa. 64. 5;
CONTINUE. Job 14. 2, as a shadow and *c.* not.
Ps. 72. 17, name shall *c.* as long as the sun.
Isa. 5. 11, *c.* till wine inflame them.
Jer. 32. 14, evidences may *c.* many days.
Lu. 6. 12, be *c.* all night in prayer.
22. 28, that *c.* with me in my temptation.
John 8. 31, if ye *c.* in my word.
15. 9, *c.* ye in my love.
Acts 1. 14; 2. 46, *c.* with one accord.
12. 16, Peter *c.* knocking.
13. 43, to *c.* in grace of God.
14. 22, exhorting them to *c.* in faith.
26. 22, I *c.* unto this day.
Rom. 6. 1, shall we *c.* in sin.
12. 12; Col. 4. 2, *c.* in prayer.
Gal. 3. 10, that *c.* not in all things.
Col. 1. 23; 1 Tim. 2. 15, if ye *c.* in the faith.
1 Tim. 4. 16; 2 Tim. 3. 14, *c.* in them.
Heb. 7. 23, not suffered to *c.* by reason.
24, this man *c.* ever.
13. 1, let brotherly love *c.*
14, here have we no *c.* city.
Jas. 4. 13, and *c.* there a year.
2 Pet. 3. 4, all things *c.* as they were.
1 John 2. 19, no doubt have *c.* with us.
See 1 Sam. 12. 14; 13. 14; 2 Sam. 7. 29.
CONTRADICTION. Heb. 7. 7; 12. 3.
CONTRARIWISE. 2 Cor. 2. 7; Gal. 2. 7; 1 Pet. 3. 9.
CONTRARY. Acts 18. 13, *c.* to the law.
26. 9, many things *c.* to name of Jesus
Gal. 5. 17, *c.* the one to the other.
1 Thess. 2. 15, *c.* to all men.
1 Tim. 1. 10, *c.* to sound doctrine.
Tit. 2. 8, be of the *c.* part may be ashamed.
See Lev. 26. 21; Esth. 9. 1; Mat. 14. 24; Acts 17. 7.
CONTRIBUTION. Rom. 15. 26.
CONTRITE. Ps. 34. 18; 51. 17; Isa. 57. 15; 66. 2.
CONTROVERSY. Jer. 25. 31, a *c.* with the nations.
Mic. 6. 2, hath a *c.* with his people.
1 Tim. 3. 16, without *c.* great is the mystery.
See Deut. 17. 8; 19. 17; 21. 5; 25. 1.
CONVENIENT. Prov. 30. 8, feed me with food *c.*
Acts 24. 25, when I have a *c.* season.
Rom. 1. 28, things which are not *c.*
Eph. 5. 4, talking, jesting, are not *c.*
See Jer. 40. 4; Mk. 6. 21; 1 Cor. 16. 12.
CONVERSANT. Josh. 8. 35; 1 Sam. 25. 15.
CONVERSATION. Ps. 37. 14, such as be of upright *c.*
50. 23, that ordereth his *c.* aright.
Phil. 1. 27, *c.* as becometh the gospel.
3. 20, our *c.* is in heaven.
1 Tim. 4. 12, an example in *c.*
Heb. 13. 5, *c.* without covetousness.
7, considering end of their *c.*
1 Pet. 1. 15; 2 Pet. 3. 11, holy *c.*
18, redeemed from vain *c.*
2. 12, your *c.* honest among Gentiles.
3. 1, won by *c.* of wives.
2 Pet. 2. 7, vexed with filthy *c.*
See Gal. 1. 13; Eph. 2. 3; 4. 22; Jas. 3. 13.
CONVERSION. Acts 15. 3.
CONVERT. Ps. 19. 7, perfect, *c.* the soul.
Isa. 6. 10; Mat. 13. 15; Mk. 4. 12; John 12. 40; Acts 28. 27, lest they *c.*
Mat. 18. 3, except ye be *c.*
Lu. 22. 32, when *c.* strengthen thy brethren.
Acts 3. 19, repent and be *c.*
Jas. 5. 19, 20, and one *c.* him.
See Ps. 51. 13; Isa. 1. 27; 60. 5.
CONVICTED. John 8. 9.
CONVINCE. John 8. 46, which of you *c.* me of sin.
Tit. 1. 9, able to *c.* gainsayers.
See Job 32. 12; Acts 18. 28; 1 Cor. 14. 24.
CONVOCATION. Ex. 12. 16; Lev. 23. 2; Num. 28. 26.
COOK. 1 Sam. 8. 13; 9. 23, 24.
COOL. Gen. 3. 8; Lu. 16. 24.
COPPER. Ezra 8. 27; 2 Tim. 4. 14.
COPY. Deut. 17. 18; Josh. 8. 32; Prov. 25. 1.
CORBAN. Mk. 7. 11, it is *c.*
CORD. Prov. 5. 22, holden with the *c.* of sins.
Eccl. 4. 12, a threefold *c.*
12. 6, silver *c.* loosed.
Isa. 5. 18, draw iniquity with *c.*
54. 2, lengthen *c.*
Hos. 11. 4, the *c.* of a man.
John 2. 15, scourge of small *c.*
See Judg. 15. 13; Ps. 2. 3; 118. 27; Jer. 38. 6.
CORN. Gen. 42. 2; Acts 7. 12, *c.* in Egypt.
Deut. 25. 4; 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18, ox treadeth *c.*
Judg. 15. 5, foxes into standing *c.*
Job 5. 26, like as a shock of *c.*
Ps. 4. 9, in time their *c.* increased.
65. 7, prepared them *c.*
13, valleys covered over with *c.*
72. 16, handful of *c.* in the earth.
Prov. 11. 26, he that withholdeth *c.*
Zech. 9. 17, *c.* shall make men cheerful.
Mat. 12. 1; Mk. 2. 23; Lu. 6. 1, pluck *c.*
Mk. 4. 28, full *c.* in the ear.
John 12. 24, a *c.* of wheat fall into ground.
See Gen. 27. 28; 41. 57; Deut. 33. 28; Isa. 36. 17.
CORNER. Ps. 118. 22; Eph. 2. 20, head stone of *c.*
144. 12, daughters as *c.* stones.
Isa. 28. 16; 1 Pet. 2. 6, a precious *c.* stone.
Mat. 6. 5, pray in *c.* of the streets.

Rev. 7. 1, on four *c.* of the earth.
See Job 1. 19; Prov. 7. 8; 21. 9.
CORNET. 2 Sam. 6. 5; 1 Chron. 15. 28; Dan. 3. 5.
CORPSE. 2 Kings 19. 35; Isa. 37. 36; Nah. 3. 3; Mk. 6. 29.
CORRECT. Prov. 3. 12, whom the Lord loveth he *c.*
29. 17, *c.* thy son.
19, servant will not be *c.* by words.
Jer. 10. 24, *c.* me, but with judgment.
30. 11; 46. 28, I will *c.* thee in measure.
Heb. 12. 9, we have had fathers which *c.* us.
See Job 5. 17; Ps. 39. 11; 94. 10.
CORRECTION. Prov. 22. 15, rod of *c.* shall drive it.
Jer. 2. 30; 5. 3; 7. 28; Zeph. 3. 2, receive *c.*
2 Tim. 3. 16, scripture profitable for *c.*
See Job 37. 13; Prov. 3. 11; 7. 22; 15. 10.
CORRUPT. Deut. 4. 16, take heed lest ye *c.*
31. 29, after my death ye will *c.*
Mat. 6. 19; Lu. 12. 33, moth *c.*
7. 17; 12. 33; Lu. 6. 43, a *c.* tree.
1 Cor. 15. 33, evil communications *c.*
2 Cor. 2. 17, not as many, which *c.* the word.
7. 2, we have *c.* no man.
11. 3, lest your minds be *c.*
Eph. 4. 22, put off old man which is *c.*
29, let no *c.* communication.
1 Tim. 6. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 8, men of *c.* minds.
Jas. 5. 1, your riches are *c.*
See Gen. 6. 11; Job 17. 1; Prov. 25. 26.
CORRUPTERS. Isa. 1. 4; Jer. 6. 28.
CORRUPTIBLE. Rom. 1. 23; 1 Cor. 9. 25; 15. 53; 1 Pet. 1. 18; 3. 4. [not see *c.*
CORRUPTION. Ps. 16. 10; 49. 9; Acts 2. 27; 13. 35, Jon. 2. 6, brought up life from *c.*
Rom. 8. 21, from bondage of *c.*
1 Cor. 15. 42, 50, sown in *c.*
Gal. 6. 8, of flesh reap *c.*
2 Pet. 1. 4, the *c.* that is in world.
2. 12, perish in their own *c.*
See Lev. 22. 25; Job 17. 14; Isa. 38. 17.
CORRUPTLY. 2 Chron. 27. 2; Neh. 1. 7.
COST. 2 Sam. 24. 24; 1 Chron. 21. 24, offer of that which *c.* nothing.
Lu. 14. 28, sitteth down and counteth *c.* [2. 9.
See 2 Sam. 19. 42; 1 Kings 5. 17; John 12. 3; 1 Tim.
COTTAGE. Isa. 1. 8; 24. 20; Zeph. 2. 6.
COUCH. Lu. 5. 19, let him down with *c.*
24, take up thy *c.*
Acts 5. 15, laid sick on *c.*
See Gen. 49. 11; Job 7. 13; 38. 40; Ps. 6. 6; Amos 6. 4.
COULD. Isa. 5. 4; Mk. 6. 19; 9. 18; 14. 8.
COULTER. 1 Sam. 13. 20, 21.
COUNCIL. Mat. 5. 22; 10. 17; Acts 5. 27; 6. 12.
COUNSEL. Neh. 4. 15, brought their *c.* to nought.
Job 38. 2; 42. 3, darkeneth *c.* by words.
Ps. 1. 1, *c.* of the ungodly.
33. 11; Prov. 19. 21, *c.* of Lord standeth
55. 14, took sweet *c.* together.
73. 24, guide me with thy *c.*
Prov. 1. 25, 30, set at nought all my *c.*
11. 14, where no *c.* is, people fall.
15. 22, without *c.* purposes are disappointed.
21. 30, there is no *c.* against the Lord.
Eccl. 8. 2, I *c.* thee keep king's commandment.
Isa. 28. 29, wonderful in *c.*
30. 1, that take *c.*, but not of me
40. 14, with whom took he *c.*
46. 10, my *c.* shall stand.
Jer. 32. 19, great in *c.*, mighty in working.
Hos. 10. 6, ashamed of his own *c.*
Mk. 3. 6; John 11. 53, took *c.* against Jesus
Acts 2. 23, determinate *c.* of God.
4. 28, what thy *c.* determined before.
5. 38, if this *c.* be of men.
20. 27, declare all *c.* of God.
1 Cor. 4. 5, make manifest *c.* of the heart.
Eph. 1. 11, after the *c.* of his own will.
Heb. 6. 17, the immutability of his *c.*
Rev. 3. 18, I *c.* thee to buy gold tried in fire.
See Ex. 18. 19; Josh. 9. 14; 2 Sam. 15. 31.
COUNSELLOR. Prov. 11. 14; 15. 22; 24. 6, in multitude of *c.*
12. 20, to *c.* of peace is joy.
Mic. 4. 9, is thy *c.* perished?
Mk. 15. 43; Lu. 23. 50, an honourable *c.*
Rom. 11. 34, who hath been his *c.*
See 2 Chron. 22. 3; Job 3. 14; 12. 17.
COUNT. Gen. 15. 6; Ps. 106. 31; Rom. 4. 3; Gal. 3. 6, *c.* for righteousness.
Ps. 44. 22, *c.* as sheep for the slaughter.
Prov. 17. 28, even a fool is *c.* wise.
Isa. 32. 15, field be *c.* for a forest.
Mat. 14. 5; Mk. 11. 32, they *c.* him as a prophet.
Lu. 21. 36; Acts 5. 41; 2 Thess. 1. 5, 11; 1 Tim. 5. 17, *c.* worthy.
Acts 20. 24, neither *c.* I my life dear.
Phil. 3. 7, 8, I *c.* loss for Christ.
13, I *c.* not myself to have apprehended.
Heb. 10. 29, *c.* blood an unholy thing.
Jas. 1. 2, *c.* it all joy.
2 Pet. 3. 9, as some men *c.* slackness.
See Num. 23. 10; Job 31. 4; Ps. 139. 18. 22.
COUNTENANCE. 1 Sam. 16. 7, look not on his *c.* or stature.
12; 17. 42, David of beautiful *c.*
Neh. 2. 2, why is thy *c.* sad?
Job 14. 20, thou changest his *c.*
Ps. 4. 6; 44. 3; 89. 15; 90. 8, light of thy *c.*
Prov. 15. 13, merry heart maketh cheerful *c.*
27. 17, sharpeneth *c.* of his friend.
Eccl. 7. 3, by sadness of *c.* heart made better.
Isa. 3. 9, their *c.* doth witness against them.
Mat. 6. 16, hypocrites of a sad *c.*
28. 3; Lu. 9. 29, *c.* like lightning.
Rev. 1. 16, his *c.* as the sun shineth.
See Gen. 4. 5; Num. 6. 26; Judg. 13. 6.
COUNTRY. Prov. 25. 25, good news from a far *c.*
Mat. 13. 57; Mk. 6. 4; Lu. 4. 24; John 4. 44, in his own *c.*
21. 33; 25. 14; Mk. 12. 1, went to far *c.*
Lu. 4. 23, do also here in thy *c.*
Acts 12. 20, their *c.* nourished by king's *c.*
Heb. 11. 9, sojourned as in strange *c.*
16, desire a better *c.*
See Gen. 12. 1; 24. 4; Josh. 9. 6; Lu. 15. 13.
COUNTRYMEN. 2 Cor. 11. 26; 1 Thess. 2. 14.
COUPLED. 1 Pet. 3. 2. [31. 24, be of good *c.*
COURAGE. Deut. 31. 6, 7, 23; Josh. 10. 25; Ps. 27. 14; Acts 28. 15, thanked God and took *c.*
See Num. 13. 20; Josh. 1. 7; 2. 11; 2 Sam. 13. 28.
COURSE. Acts 20. 24; 2 Tim. 4. 7, finished my *c.*
2 Thess. 3. 1, may have free *c.*
Jas. 3. 6, setteth on fire the *c.* of nature.
See Judg. 5. 20; Ps. 82. 5; Acts 13. 25.
COURT. Ex. 27. 9, thou shalt make the *c.* of the tabernacle.
38. 9, and he made the *c.*
Ps. 65. 4, that he may dwell in thy *c.*
84. 2, fainteth for the *c.* of the Lord.
92. 13, flourish in the *c.* of our God.
100. 4, enter into his *c.* with praise.
Isa. 1. 12, who required this to tread my *c.*?
Lu. 7. 25, live delicately are in kings' *c.*
See Isa. 34. 13; Jer. 19. 14; Ezek. 9. 7.
COURTEOUS. Acts 27. 3; 28. 7; 1 Pet. 3. 8.
COUSIN. Lu. 1. 36, 58.
COVENANT. Num. 18. 19; 2 Chron. 13. 5, *c.* of salt.
25. 12, my *c.* of peace.
Ps. 105. 8; 106. 45, he remembereth his *c.* for ever.
111. 5, ever mindful of his *c.*
Isa. 28. 18, your *c.* with death disannulled.
Mat. 26. 15; Lu. 22. 5, they *c.* with him.
Acts 3. 25, children of the *c.*
Rom. 9. 4, to whom pertaineth the *c.*
Eph. 2. 12, strangers from *c.* of promise
Heb. 8. 6, mediator of a better *c.*
12. 24, mediator of the new *c.*
13. 20, blood of the everlasting *c.*
See Gen. 9. 15; Ex. 34. 28; Job 31. 1; Jer. 50. 5.
COVER. Ex. 15. 5, depths *c.* them, sank as stone.
33. 22, I will *c.* them.
1 Sam. 28. 14, an old man *c.* with a mantle.
Esth. 7. 8, they *c.* Haman's face.
Ps. 32. 1; Rom. 4. 7, blessed whose sin is *c.*
73. 6, violence *c.* them as a garment.
91. 4, he shall *c.* thee with his feathers.

Ps. 104. 6, thou *c.* it with the deep.
Prov. 10. 6, 11, violence *c.* mouth of the wicked.
12, love *c.* all sins.
12. 16, a prudent man *c.* shame.
17. 9, he that *c.* transgression seeketh love.
28. 13, he that *c.* sins shall not prosper.
Isa. 26. 21, earth no more *c.* her slain.
Mat. 8. 24, ship *c.* with waves.
10. 26; Lu. 12. 2, there is nothing *c.*
1 Cor. 11. 4, having his head *c.*
6, if women be not *c.*
7, a man ought not to *c.* his head.
1 Pet. 4. 8, charity shall *c.* multitude of sins.
See Gen. 7. 19; Ex. 8. 6; 24. 33; Lev. 16. 13.

COVERING. Job 22. 14, thick clouds are a *c.* to him.
24. 7, naked have no *c.* in the cold.
26. 6, destruction hath no *c.*
31. 19, if I have seen any poor without *c.*
Isa. 28. 20, *c.* narrower than he can wrap.
See Gen. 8. 13; Lev. 13. 45; 2 Sam. 17. 19.

COVERT. Ps. 61. 4; Isa. 4. 6; 16. 4; 32. 2.

COVET. Prov. 21. 26, he *c.* greedily all the day.
Hab. 2. 9, *c.* an evil covetousness.
Acts 20. 33, I have *c.* no man's silver.
1 Cor. 12. 31, *c.* earnestly the best gifts.
1 Tim. 6. 10, while some *c.* after, they erred.
See Ex. 20. 17; Deut. 5. 21; Rom. 7. 7; 13. 9.

COVETOUS. Prov. 28. 16, he that hateth *c.* shall prolong.
Ezek. 33. 31, their heart goeth after *c.*
Mk. 7. 22, out of heart proceedeth *c.*
Rom. 1. 29, filled with all *c.*
1 Cor. 6. 10; Eph. 5. 5, nor *c.* inherit kingdom.
Eph. 5. 3, but *c.*, let it not be named.
2 Tim. 3. 2, men shall be *c.*
Heb. 13. 5, conversation without *c.*
2 Pet. 2. 3, through *c.* make merchandise.
14, exercised with *c.* practices.
See Ps. 10. 3; 119. 36; 1 Cor. 5. 10.

COW. Lev. 22. 28; Job 21. 10; Isa. 11. 7.

CRACKLING. Eccl. 7. 6.

CRAFT. Job 5. 13; 1 Cor. 3. 19, taketh wise in their *c.*
Lu. 20. 23, he perceived their *c.*
Acts 19. 25, by this *c.* we have our wealth,
27, our *c.* is in danger.
2 Cor. 4. 2, not walking in *c.*
12. 16, being *c.* I caught you.
Eph. 4. 14, carried away with cunning *c.*
See Dan. 8. 25; Acts 18. 3; Rev. 18. 22.

CRAG. Job 39. 28.

CRANE. Isa. 38. 14; Jer. 8. 7.

CRASHING. Zeph. 1. 10.

CRAVE. Prov. 16. 26; Mk. 15. 43.

CREATE. Isa. 40. 26, who hath *c.* these things?
43. 7, *c.* him for my glory.
65. 17, I *c.* new heavens and new earth.
Jer. 31. 22, the Lord hath *c.* a new thing.
Amos 4. 13, he that *c.* wind.
Mal. 2. 10, hath not one God *c.* us?
1 Cor. 11. 9, neither was man *c.* for woman.
Eph. 2. 10, *c.* in Christ Jesus.
4. 24, after God is *c.* in righteousness.
Col. 1. 16, by him were all things *c.*
1 Tim. 4. 3, which God *c.* to be received.
See Gen. 1. 1; 6. 7; Deut. 4. 32; Ps. 51. 10.

CREATION. Mk. 10. 6; 13. 19; Rom. 1. 20; 8. 22; 2 Pet. 3. 4. [4. 19.

CREATOR. Eccl. 12. 1; Isa. 40. 28; Rom. 1. 25; 1 Pet.

CREATURE. Mk. 16. 15; Col. 1. 23, preach to every *c.*
Rom. 8. 19, expectation of the *c.*
2 Cor. 5. 17; Gal. 6. 15, new *c.*
Col. 1. 15, firstborn of every *c.*
1 Tim. 4. 4, every *c.* of God is good. [2. 10; 4. 24.
See Gen. 1. 20; 2. 19; Isa. 13. 21; Ezek. 1. 20; Eph.

CREATURES. Ezek. 1. 5, came the likeness of four living *c.* [Mat. 18. 23; Lu. 7. 41.

CREDITOR. Deut. 15. 2; 2 Kings 4. 1; Isa. 50. 1;

CREEK. Acts 27. 39.

CREEP. Ps. 104. 20, beasts of the forest *c.* forth.
25, in sea are *c.* things.
Ezek. 8. 10, form of *c.* things portrayed.
Acts 10. 12; 11. 6, Peter saw *c.* things.
2 Tim. 3. 6, they *c.* into houses.
Jude 4, certain men *c.* in unawares.
See Gen. 1. 25; 7. 8; Lev. 11. 41; Deut. 4. 18.

CREW. Mat. 26. 74; Mk. 14. 68; Lu. 22. 60.

CRIB. Job 39. 9; Prov. 14. 4; Isa. 1. 3.

CRIMSON. 2 Chron. 2. 7; Isa. 1. 18; Jer. 4. 30.

CRIPPLE. Acts 14. 8. [straight.

CROOKED. Eccl. 1. 15; 7. 13, *c.* cannot be made
Isa. 40. 4; 42. 16; Lu. 3. 5, *c.* shall be made straight.
45. 2, make the *c.* places straight.
59. 8; Lam. 3. 9, *c.* paths.
Phil. 2. 15, in midst of a *c.* nation.
See Lev. 21. 20; Deut. 22. 5; Job 26. 13.

CROPS. Lev. 1. 16; Ezek. 17. 22. [up *c.*

CROSS. Mat. 16. 24; Mk. 8. 34; 10. 21; Lu. 9. 23, take
27. 32; Mk. 15. 21; Lu. 23. 26, compelled to bear *c.*
40; Mk. 15. 30, come down from *c.*
John 19. 25, there stood by *c.*
1 Cor. 1. 17; Gal. 6. 12; Phil. 3. 18, *c.* of Christ.
18, preaching of the *c.*
Gal. 5. 11, offence of the *c.*
6. 14, glory save in the *c.*
Eph. 2. 16, reconcile both by the *c.*
Phil. 2. 8, the death of the *c.*
Col. 1. 20, peace through blood of the *c.*
2. 14, nailing it to his *c.*
Heb. 12. 2, for joy endured the *c.*
See Obad. 14; Mat. 10. 38; John 19. 17, 19.

CROUCH. 1 Sam. 2. 36; Ps. 10. 10.

CROWN. Job 19. 9, taken the *c.* from my head.
Ps. 8. 5; Heb. 2. 7, 9, *c.* with glory and honour.
65. 11, thou *c.* the year.
103. 4, *c.* thee with lovingkindness.
Prov. 4. 9, a *c.* of glory shall she deliver.
12. 4, virtuous woman is a *c.*
14. 18, prudent *c.* with knowledge.
16. 31, hoary head a *c.* of glory.
17. 6, children's children are the *c.* of old men.
Isa. 28. 1, woe to the *c.* of pride.
Mat. 27. 29; Mk. 15. 17; John 19. 2, a *c.* of thorns.
1 Cor. 9. 25, to obtain a corruptible *c.*
Phil. 4. 1, my joy and *c.*
1 Thess. 2. 19, a *c.* of rejoicing.
2 Tim. 2. 5, not *c.* except he strive.
4. 8, a *c.* of righteousness.
Jas. 1. 12; Rev. 2. 10, *c.* of life.
1 Pet. 5. 4, a *c.* of glory.
Rev. 3. 11, hold fast, that no man take thy *c.*
4. 10, cast *c.* before throne.
19. 12, on head were many *c.*
See Ex. 25. 25; 29. 6; Job 31. 36.

CRUCIFY. Mat. 27. 22, all said, let him be *c.*
Mk. 15. 13; Lu. 23. 21; John 19. 6, 15, *c.* him.
Acts 2. 23, by wicked hands ye have *c.*
Rom. 6. 6, old man is *c.* with him.
1 Cor. 1. 13, was Paul *c.* for you.
23, we preach Christ *c.*
2. 2, save Jesus Christ and him *c.*
2 Cor. 13. 4, though he was *c.* through weakness.
Gal. 2. 20, I am *c.* with Christ.
3. 1, Christ set forth *c.*
5. 24, have *c.* the flesh.
6. 14, the world is *c.* unto me.
Heb. 6. 6, *c.* to themselves afresh.
See Mat. 20. 19; 23. 34; 27. 31; Mk. 15. 20.

CRUEL. Ps. 25. 19, with *c.* hatred.
27. 12, breathe out *c.*
74. 20, full of the habitations of *c.*
Prov. 5. 9, give thy years to the *c.*
11. 17, *c.* troubleth his own flesh.
12. 10, tender mercies of the wicked are *c.*
27. 4, wrath is *c.*
Cant. 8. 6, jealousy is *c.*
Heb. 11. 36, trials of *c.* mockings.
See Gen. 49. 7; Ex. 6. 9; Deut. 32. 33.

CRUMBS. Mat. 15. 27; Mk. 7. 28; Lu. 16. 21.

CRUSE. 1 Sam. 26. 11; 1 Kings 14. 3; 17. 12; 19. 6.

CRUSH. Job 5. 4, children are *c.* in the gate.
39. 15, forgetteth that the foot may *c.* them.
See Lev. 22. 24; Num. 22. 25; Deut. 28. 33.

CRY (*n.*). 1 Sam. 5. 12, *c.* of the city went up to heaven.
Job 34. 28, he heareth the *c.* of the afflicted.
Ps. 9. 12, forgetteth not *c.* of the humble.
34. 15, ears are open to their *c.*

Prov. 21. 13, stoppeth his ears at the *c.* of the poor.
Mat. 25. 6, at midnight there was a *c.* made.
See Gen. 18. 20; Ex. 2. 23; Num. 16. 34.
CRY (*n.*). Ex. 14. 15, wherefore *c.* thou unto me?
Lev. 13. 45, cover his lip, and *c.* unclean.
Job 29. 12, I delivered poor that *c.*
Ps. 147. 9, food to young ravens which *c.*
Prov. 8. 1, doth not wisdom *c.*
Isa. 58. 1, *c.* aloud, spare not.
Mat. 12. 19, he shall not strive nor *c.*
20. 31; Mk. 10. 48; Lu. 18. 39, they *c.* the more.
Lu. 18. 7, elect who *c.* day and night.
John 7. 37, Jesus *c.*, if any man thirst.
Acts 19. 32; 21. 34, some *c.* one thing and some another.
See Ex. 5. 8; 32. 18; 2 Kings 8. 3.
CRYING. Prov. 19. 18; Isa. 65. 19; Heb. 5. 7; Rev. 21. 4.
CRYSTAL. Job 28. 17; Ezek. 1. 22; Rev. 4. 6; 21. 11; 22. 1.
CUBIT. Mat. 6. 27; Lu. 12. 25.
CUCUMBERS. Num. 11. 5; Isa. 1. 8.
CUMBER. Deut. 1. 12; Lu. 10. 40; 13. 7.
CUNNING. Ps. 137. 5, let my hand forget her *c.*
Jer. 9. 17, send for *c.* women.
Eph. 4. 14, carried about by *c.* craftiness.
2 Pet. 1. 16, not follow *c.* devised fables.
See Gen. 25. 27; Ex. 38. 23; 1 Sam. 16. 16; Dan. 1. 4.
CUP. Ps. 116. 13, take *c.* of salvation.
Mat. 10. 42; Mk. 9. 41, *c.* of cold water.
20. 22; Mk. 10. 39, drink of my *c.*
23. 25, make clean outside of *c.*
26. 27; Mk. 14. 23; Lu. 22. 17; 1 Cor. 11. 25, took *c.*
39; Mk. 14. 36; Lu. 22. 42, let this *c.* pass.
Lu. 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25, this *c.* is new testament.
John 18. 11, *c.* which my father hath given.
1 Cor. 10. 16, *c.* of blessing we bless.
11. 26, as often as ye drink this *c.*
27, drink this *c.* unworthily.
See Gen. 40. 11; 44. 2; Prov. 23. 31.
CURDLED. Job 10. 10.
CURE. Lu. 7. 21, in that hour he *c.* many.
9. 1, power to *c.* diseases.
13. 32, I do *c.* to-day.
See Jer. 33. 6; 46. 11; Hos. 5. 13; Mat. 17. 16.
CURIOUS. Ex. 28. 8; Ps. 139. 15; Acts 19. 19.
CURRENT. Gen. 23. 16. [and *c.*
CURSE (*n.*). Deut. 11. 26, I set before you blessing
23. 5, turned *c.* into blessing.
Mal. 3. 9, ye are cursed with a *c.*
Gal. 3. 10, are under the *c.*
Rev. 22. 3, no more *c.*
See Gen. 27. 12; Num. 5. 18.
CURSE (*v.*). Lev. 19. 14, not *c.* the deaf.
Num. 23. 8, how shall I *c.* whom God hath not
Judg. 5. 23, *c.* ye Meroz, *c.* ye bitterly.
Job 2. 9, *c.* God, and die.
Ps. 62. 4, they bless, but *c.* inwardly.
Mal. 2. 2, I will *c.* your blessings. [*c.* you.
Mat. 5. 44; Lu. 6. 28; Rom. 12. 14, bless them that
26. 74; Mk. 14. 71, he began to *c.*
Mk. 11. 21, fig tree thou *c.*
John 7. 49, knoweth not the law are *c.*
Gal. 3. 10, *c.* is every one that continueth not.
Jas. 3. 9, therewith *c.* we men.
See Gen. 8. 21; 12. 3; Num. 22. 6.
CURTAIN. Ex. 26. 36, the length of one *c.*
CUSTOM. Mat. 9. 9; Mk. 2. 14; Lu. 5. 27, receipt of *c.*
17. 25, of whom do kings take *c.*
Lu. 4. 16, as his *c.* was, went into synagogue.
John 18. 39, ye have a *c.*
Acts 15. 21, teach *c.* which are not lawful.
Rom. 13. 7, *c.* to whom *c.*
1 Cor. 11. 16, we have no such *c.*
See Gen. 31. 35; Judg. 11. 39; Jer. 10. 3.
CUTTING. Ex. 31. 5; 35. 33; Isa. 38. 10; Mk. 5. 5.
CYMBAL. 1 Cor. 13. 1.
CYMBALS. 2 Sam. 6. 5, on cornets and on *c*
1 Chron. 15. 16, harps and *c.*
16. 5, Asaph made a noise with *c.*
Ps. 150. 5, praise him upon the loud *c.*

D.

DAGGER. Judg. 3. 16, 21, 22.
DAILY. Ps. 13. 2, sorrow in my heart *d.*
68. 19, *d.* loadeth us.
Prov. 8. 30, I was *d.* his delight.
Dan. 8. 11; 11. 31; 12. 11, *d.* sacrifice taken away.
Mat. 6. 11; Lu. 11. 3, our *d.* bread.
Lu. 9. 23, take up cross *d.*
Acts 2. 47, added to church *d.*
6. 1, the *d.* ministration.
16. 5, churches increased *d.*
17. 11, searched the scriptures *d.*
1 Cor. 15. 31, I die *d.*
Jas. 2. 15, destitute of *d.* food.
See Num. 4. 16; 28. 24; Neh. 5. 18; Dan. 1. 5.
DAINTY. Ps. 141. 4, let me not eat of their *d.*
Prov. 23. 3, be not desirous of his *d.*
See Gen. 49. 20; Job 33. 20; Rev. 18. 14.
DALE. Gen. 14. 17; 2 Sam. 18. 18.
DAM. Ex. 22. 30; Lev. 22. 27; Deut. 22. 6.
DAMAGE. Prov. 26. 6, drinketh *d.*
Acts 27. 10, voyage will be with much *d.*
2 Cor. 7. 9, receive *d.* by us in nothing.
See Ezra 4. 22; Esth. 7. 4; Dan. 6. 2.
DAMNABLE. 2 Pet. 2. 1.
DAMNATION. Mat. 23. 33, can ye escape the *d.* of hell.
Mk. 3. 29, in danger of eternal *d.*
John 5. 29, the resurrection of *d.*
Rom. 13. 2, receive to themselves *d.*
1 Cor. 11. 29, eateth and drinketh *d.*
2 Pet. 2. 3, their *d.* slumbereth not.
See Mat. 23. 14; Mk. 12. 40; Lu. 20. 47; Rom. 3. 8.
DAMNED. Mk. 16. 16; Rom. 14. 23; 2 Thess. 2. 12.
DAMSEL. Ps. 68. 25, among them were the *d.* playing.
Mat. 14. 11; Mk. 6. 28, given to the *d.*
26. 69; John 18. 17, *d.* came to Peter.
Mk. 5. 39, the *d.* is not dead.
Acts 12. 13, a *d.* came to hearken.
16. 16, *d.* possessed with a spirit.
See Gen. 24. 55; 34. 3; Judg. 5. 30; Ruth 2. 5.
DANCE. Ex. 32. 19, he saw the calf, and *d.*
1 Sam. 18. 6, came out singing and *d.*
2 Sam. 6. 14, David *d.* before the Lord.
Job 21. 11, their children *d.*
Ps. 30. 11, turned my mourning into *d.*
149. 3; 150. 4, praise him in the *d.*
Eccl. 3. 4, a time to *d.*
Mat. 11. 17; Lu. 7. 32, piped, and ye have not *d.*
14. 6; Mk. 6. 22, daughter of Herodias *d.*
See Judg. 21. 23; Jer. 31. 13; Lam. 5. 15.
DANDLED. Isa. 66. 12.
DANGER. Mat. 5. 21; Mk. 3. 29; Acts 19. 27; 27. 9.
DARE. Rom. 5. 7, some would even *d.* to die.
See Job 41. 10; Rom. 15. 18; 1 Cor. 6. 1; 2 Cor. 10. 12.
DARK. Job 12. 25, they grope in the *d.*
22. 13, can he judge through *d.* cloud?
24. 16, in the *d.* they dig.
38. 2, that *d.* counsel by words.
Ps. 49. 4; Prov. 1. 6, *d.* sayings.
69. 23; Rom. 11. 10, let their eyes be *d.*
88. 12, wonders be known in the *d.*
Eccl. 12. 2, stars be not *d.*
3, look out of windows be *d.*
Zech. 14. 6, shall not be clear nor *d.*
Mat. 24. 29; Mk. 13. 24, sun be *d.*
Lu. 23. 45, sun *d.* and vail rent.
John 20. 1, early, when it was yet *d.*
Rom. 1. 21, foolish heart was *d.*
Eph. 4. 18, understanding *d.*
See Gen. 15. 17; Ex. 10. 15; Num. 12. 8; Joel 2. 10.
DARKNESS. Deut. 5. 22, spake out of thick *d.*
28. 29, grope as the blind in *d.*
1 Sam. 2. 9, wicked shall be silent in *d.*
2 Sam. 22. 10; Ps. 18. 9, *d.* under his feet.
29; Ps. 18. 28, Lord will enlighten my *d.*
1 Kings 8. 12; 2 Chron. 6. 1, dwell in thick *d.*
Job 3. 5; Ps. 10. 10, *d.* and shadow of death.
10. 22, land where the light is as *d.*
30. 26, waited for light there came *d.*
Ps. 91. 6, pestilence that walketh in *d.*
97. 2, clouds and *d.* are round about him.
112. 4, to upright ariseth light in *d.*
139. 12, *d.* and light alike to thee.
Prov. 20. 20, lamp be put out in *d.*
Eccl. 2. 13, as far as light excelleth *d.*
14, fool walketh in *d.*
Isa. 58. 10, thy *d.* as noon day.

Isa. 59. 2, *d.* cover the earth, gross *d.*
Joel 2. 2, day of clouds and thick *d.*
Mat. 6. 23; Lu. 11. 34, body full of *d.*
8. 12; 22. 13; 25. 30, outer *d.*
10. 27; Lu. 12. 3, what I tell in *d.* speak.
Lu. 1. 79; Rom. 2. 19, light to them that sit in *d.*
22. 53; Col. 1. 13, the power of *d.*
23. 44, *d.* over all the earth.
John 1. 5, *d.* comprehended it not.
3. 19, loved *d.* rather than light.
12. 35, walk while ye have light, lest *d.*
Acts 26. 18, turn from *d.* to light.
Rom. 13. 12; Eph. 5. 11, works of *d.*
1 Cor. 4. 5, hidden things of *d.*
2 Cor. 4. 6, light to shine out of *d.*
6. 14, what communion hath light with *d.*?
Eph. 6. 12, rulers of the *d.* of this world.
1 Thess. 5. 5, not of the night nor of *d.*
Heb. 12. 18, to blackness and *d.*
1 Pet. 2. 9, out of *d.* into marvellous light.
2 Pet. 2. 4, into chains of *d.*
1 John 1. 5, in him is no *d.* at all.
6, and walk in *d.*, we lie.
2. 8, the *d.* is past.
9, hateth his brother, is in *d.*
11, *d.* hath blinded his eyes.
Rev. 16. 10, kingdom full of *d.*
See Gen. 1. 2; 15. 12; Ex. 10. 21; 20. 21.
DARLING. Ps. 22. 20; 35. 17.
DART. Job 41. 26; Prov. 7. 23; Eph. 6. 16.
DASH. Ps. 2. 9; Isa. 13. 16; Hos. 13. 16, *d.* in pieces.
91. 12; Mat. 4. 6; Lu. 4. 11, *d.* thy foot.
137. 9, that *d.* thy little ones.
See Ex. 15. 6; 2 Kings 8. 12; Jer. 13. 14.
DAUB. Ex. 2. 3; Ezek. 13. 10; 22. 28. [hart thou?
DAUGHTER. Gen. 24. 23, 47; Judg. 11. 34, whose *d.*
27. 46, weary of life because of *d.* of Heth.
Deut. 28. 53, eat flesh of sons and *d.*
2 Sam. 1. 20, lest *d.* of Philistines rejoice.
12. 3, lamb was unto him as a *d.*
Ps. 45. 9, kings' *d.* among honourable women.
144. 12, our *d.* as corner-stones.
Prov. 30. 15, horseleech hath two *d.*
31. 29, many *d.* have done virtuously.
Eccl. 12. 4, the *d.* of music.
Isa. 22. 4; Jer. 9. 1; Lam. 2. 11; 3. 48, spoiling of the *d.*
Jer. 6. 14, healed hurt of *d.* of my people.
8. 21, for hurt of *d.* am I hurt.
9. 1, weep for slain of *d.* of my people. [mother.
Mic. 7. 6; Mat. 10. 35; Lu. 12. 53, *d.* riseth against
Mat. 15. 28, her *d.* was made whole.
Lu. 8. 42, one only *d.*, about twelve years of age.
13. 16, this woman *d.* of Abraham.
Heb. 11. 24, refused to be son of Pharaoh's *d.*
See Gen. 6. 1; Ex. 1. 16; 21. 7; Num. 27. 8.
DAWN. Ps. 119. 147, I prevented the *d.* of the morning.
2 Pet. 1. 19, till the day *d.*
See Josh. 6. 15; Judg. 19. 26; Job 3. 9; 7. 4.
DAY. Gen. 41. 9, I do remember my faults this *d.*
Deut. 4. 32, ask of the *d.* that are past.
1 Sam. 25. 8, come in a good *d.*
2 Kings 7. 9, this *d.* is a *d.* of good tidings.
1 Chron. 23. 1; 29. 28; 2 Chr. 24. 15, full of *d.*
29. 15; Job 8. 9, our *d.* a shadow.
Neh. 1. 2, will they make an end in a *d.*
Job 7. 1, *d.* like the *d.* of an hireling.
14. 6, till he accomplish his *d.*
19. 25, stand at latter *d.* upon the earth.
21. 30, reserved to *d.* of destruction.
32. 7, I said, *d.* should speak. [ten thee.
Ps. 2. 7; Acts 13. 33; Heb. 1. 5, this *d.* have I begot-
19. 2, *d.* unto *d.* uttereth speech.
84. 10, a *d.* in thy courts.
Prov. 3. 2, 16, length of *d.*
4. 18, more and more to perfect *d.*
27. 1, what a *d.* may bring forth.
Eccl. 7. 1, *d.* of death better than *d.* of birth.
12. 1, while the evil *d.* come not.
Isa. 2. 12; 13. 6, 9; Joel 1. 15; 2. 1; Zeph. 1. 7; Zech.
14. 1, *d.* of the Lord.
10. 3, in the *d.* of visitation.
27. 3, the Lord will keep it night and *d.*
58. 5, acceptable *d.* to the Lord.
Isa. 65. 20, an infant of *d.* [*d.* of the Lord.
Joel 2. 11, 31; Zeph. 1. 14; Mal. 4. 5; Acts 2. 20, great
Zech. 4. 10, despised *d.* of small things.
Mal. 3. 2, who may abide *d.* of his coming.
Mat. 7. 22, many will say in that *d.*
24. 36; Mk. 13. 32, that *d.* knoweth no man.
50; Lu. 12. 46, in a *d.* looked not for.
25. 13, ye know not the *d.* nor the hour.
Lu. 21. 34, that *d.* come unawares.
23. 43, to-*d.* shalt thou be with me.
John 6. 39, raise it again at last *d.*
8. 56, Abraham rejoiced to see my *d.*
9. 4, I must work while it is *d.*
Acts 17. 31, he hath appointed a *d.*
Rom. 2. 5, wrath against *d.* of wrath.
14. 5, esteemeth every *d.* alike.
2 Cor. 6. 2, the *d.* of salvation.
Phil. 1. 6, perform it until *d.* of Christ.
1 Thess. 5. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 10, *d.* cometh as a thief.
5, children of the *d.*
Heb. 13. 8, Jesus Christ same to-*d.* and for ever.
2 Pet. 3. 8, one *d.* as a thousand years.
See Gen. 1. 5; 27. 2; Job 1. 4; Ps. 77. 5; 118. 24; John
11. 24; 12. 48; 1 Cor. 3. 13; Rev. 6. 17; 16. 14; 20. 10.
DAYS (last). Isa. 2. 2, it shall come to pass in the last *d.*
See Mic. 4. 1; Acts 2. 17; 2 Tim. 3. 1; Heb. 1. 2;
Jas. 5. 3; 2 Pet. 3. 3.
DAYSMAN. Job 9. 33.
DAYSPRING. Job 38. 12, *d.* to know his place.
Lu. 1. 78, *d.* from on high hath visited us.
DAYSTAR. 2 Pet. 1. 19, *d.* arise in your hearts.
DEAD. Lev. 19. 28, cuttings for the *d.*
Ruth 1. 8, as ye have dealt with *d.*
1 Sam. 24. 14; 2 Sam. 9. 8; 16. 9, *d.* dog.
Ps. 31. 12, forgotten as a *d.* man.
115. 17, *d.* praise not the Lord.
Prov. 9. 18, knoweth not that the *d.* are there.
Eccl. 4. 2, the *d.* which are already *d.*
9. 4, living dog better than *d.* lion.
5, *d.* know not any thing.
10. 1, *d.* flies cause ointment.
Isa. 26. 19, thy *d.* men shall live.
Jer. 22. 10, weep not for the *d.*
Mat. 8. 22, let the *d.* bury their *d.*
9. 24; Mk. 5. 39; Lu. 8. 52, not *d.*, but sleepeth.
11. 5; Lu. 7. 22, deaf hear, *d.* raised
22. 32, not God of the *d.*
23. 27, full of *d.* men's bones.
Mk. 9. 10, rising from *d.* should mean.
Lu. 15. 24, 32; Rev. 1. 18, *d.* and is alive again.
16. 31, though one rose from the *d.*
John 5. 25, *d.* shall hear.
6. 49, did eat manna, and are *d.*
11. 25, though *d.*, yet shall he live.
44, he that was *d.* came forth.
Acts 10. 42; 2 Tim. 4. 1, judge of quick and *d.*
26. 23, first that should rise from *d.*
Rom. 6. 2, 11; 1 Pet. 2. 24, *d.* to sin.
7. 4; Gal. 2. 19, *d.* to the law.
14. 9, Lord both of *d.* and living.
1 Cor. 15. 15, if the *d.* rise not.
35, how are the *d.* raised.
2 Cor. 1. 9, trust in God who raiseth *d.*
5. 14, then were all *d.*
Eph. 2. 1; Col. 2. 13, *d.* in trespasses and sins.
5. 14, arise from the *d.*
Col. 1. 18, firstborn from the *d.*
2. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 11, *d.* with Christ.
1 Thess. 4. 16, *d.* in Christ shall rise first.
1 Tim. 5. 6, *d.* while she liveth.
Heb. 6. 1; 9. 14, from *d.* works.
11. 4, being *d.*, yet speaketh.
13. 20, brought again from the *d.*
Jas. 2. 17, 20, 26, faith *d.*
1 Pet. 4. 6, preached to them that are *d.*
Jude 12, twice *d.*
Rev. 1. 5, first begotten of the *d.*
3. 1, a name that thou livest, and art *d.*
14. 13, blessed are the *d.*
20. 5, rest of *d.* lived not again.
12, the *d.* small and great.
13, sea gave up *d.*
See Gen. 23. 3; Ex. 12. 30; Mk. 9. 26; Rev. 1. 18.

DEADLY. Mk. 16, 18, drink any *d.* thing.
Jas. 3, 8, tongue full of *d.* poison.
See 1 Sam. 5, 11; Ps. 17, 9; Ezek. 30, 24.
DEAF. Ps. 58, 4, like *d.* adder that stoppeth.
Isa. 29, 18, shall the *d.* hear the words.
Mat. 11, 5; Lu. 7, 22, the *d.* hear.
Mk. 7, 37, he maketh the *d.* to hear.
9, 25, thou *d.* spirit, come out.
See Ex. 4, 11; Lev. 19, 14; Isa. 42, 18; 43, 8.
DEAL (a measure). Ex. 29, 40, with the one lamb, a tenth *d.* of flour. [fering.
Lev. 14, 10, three tenth *d.* of fine flour for a meat
DEAL. Lev. 19, 11, nor *d.* falsely.
Job 42, 8, *d.* with you after folly.
Ps. 75, 4, *d.* not foolishly.
Prov. 12, 22, they that *d.* truly his delight.
Isa. 21, 2; 24, 16, treacherous dealer *d.* treacherously.
26, 10, in land of uprightness *d.* unjustly.
Jer. 6, 13; 8, 10, every one *d.* falsely.
Hos. 5, 7, have *d.* treacherously against the Lord.
Zech. 1, 6, as Lord thought, so hath he *d.*
Mk. 7, 36; 10, 48, the more a great *d.*
Lu. 2, 48, why hast thou thus *d.* with us?
Rom. 12, 3, according as God hath *d.*
See Gen. 32, 9; Ex. 1, 10; Deut. 7, 5; 2 Chron. 2, 3.
DEALING. 1 Sam. 2, 23; Ps. 7, 16; John 4, 9
DEAR. Jer. 31, 20, is Ephraim my *d.* son.
Acts 20, 24, neither count I my life *d.*
Rom. 12, 19; 1 Cor. 10, 14; 2 Cor. 7, 1; 12, 19; Phil. 4, 1; 2 Tim. 1, 2; 1 Pet. 2, 11, *d.* beloved.
Eph. 5, 1, followers of God as *d.* children.
Col. 1, 13, into kingdom of his *d.* Son.
1 Thess. 2, 8, because ye were *d.* unto us.
See Jer. 12, 7; Lu. 7, 2; Philem. 1.
DEARTH. 2 Chron. 6, 28, if there be a *d.* in the land.
Neh. 5, 3, buy corn because of *d.*
Acts 11, 28, Agabus signified a great *d.*
See Gen. 41, 54; 2 Kings 4, 38; Jer. 14, 1; Acts 7, 11.
DEATH. Num. 16, 29, if these men die common *d.*
28, 10, let me die *d.* of righteous.
Judg. 5, 18, jeoparded lives to the *d.*
16, 16, soul was vexed to *d.*
30, which he slew at his *d.* were more.
Ruth 1, 17, if ought but *d.* part thee and me.
1 Sam. 15, 32, the bitterness of *d.* past.
20, 3, but a step between me and *d.*
2 Sam. 22, 5, in *d.* not divided.
22, 5; Ps. 18, 4; 116, 3, waves of *d.* compassed.
Job 3, 21, long for *d.*, but it cometh not.
7, 15, my soul chooseth *d.*
30, 23, thou wilt bring me to *d.*
Ps. 6, 5, in *d.* no remembrance.
13, 3, lest I sleep the sleep of *d.*
23, 4, valley of shadow of *d.*
48, 14, our guide even unto *d.*
68, 20, the issues from *d.*
89, 48, what man shall not see *d.*
102, 20, loose those appointed to *d.*
107, 10, in darkness and shadow of *d.*
116, 15, precious is *d.* of his saints.
Prov. 7, 27, to chambers of *d.*
8, 36, that hate me love *d.*
14, 32, righteous hath hope in his *d.*
24, 11, deliver them drawn to *d.*
Cant. 8, 6, love is strong as *d.*
Isa. 9, 2; Jer. 2, 6, land of the shadow of *d.*
25, 8; 1 Cor. 15, 56, swallow up *d.* in victory.
38, 18, for *d.* cannot celebrate thee.
Jer. 8, 3, *d.* chosen rather than life.
9, 21, *d.* come up to our windows.
Ezek. 18, 32; 33, 11, no pleasure in *d.*
Hos. 13, 14, O *d.* I will be thy plagues.
Mat. 15, 4; Mk. 7, 10, let him die the *d.*
16, 28; Mk. 9, 1; Lu. 9, 27, not taste of *d.*
26, 38; Mk. 14, 34, my soul is sorrowful to *d.*
Mk. 5, 23; John 4, 47, lieth at point of *d.*
Lu. 2, 26, should not see *d.* before.
22, 33, will go to prison and *d.*
John 5, 24; 1 John 3, 14, passed from *d.* to life.
8, 51, 52, keep my saying, shall never see *d.*
11, 4, sickness not unto *d.*
12, 33; 18, 32; 21, 19, signifying what *d.*
Acts 2, 24, having loosed pains of *d.*
Rom. 1, 32, such things are worthy of *d.*
5, 10; Col. 1, 22, reconciled by the *d.*
12, *d.* by sin and so *d.* passed on all.
14, 17, *d.* reigned from Adam to Moses.
6, 5, planted in likeness of his *d.*
21, end of those things is *d.*
23, wages of sin is *d.*
8, 2, law of sin and *d.*
1 Cor. 3, 22, life or *d.* all are yours.
11, 26, show the Lord's *d.* till he come.
15, 21, by man came *d.*
55, 56, O *d.* where is thy sting?
2 Cor. 1, 9, sentence of *d.* in ourselves.
2, 16, savour of *d.* unto *d.*
4, 12, *d.* worketh in us.
11, 23, in *d.* oft.
Phil. 2, 8, *d.*, even *d.* of the cross.
Heb. 2, 9, taste *d.* for every man.
14, through fear of *d.* were.
Jas. 1, 15, sin bringeth forth *d.*
1 John 5, 16, a sin unto *d.*
Rev. 1, 18, keys of hell and of *d.*
2, 10, be faithful unto *d.*
11; 6, 14, second *d.*
6, 8, his name that sat on him was *d.*
9, 6, seek *d.* and *d.* shall flee.
20, 6, *d.* and hell delivered up.
21, 4, no more *d.*
See Prov. 14, 12; 16, 25; John 18, 31; Jas. 5, 20.
DEBASE. Isa. 57, 9. [12, 20.
DEBATE. Prov. 25, 9; Isa. 58, 4; Rom. 1, 29; 2 Cor.
DEBT. 2 Kings 4, 7, go, pay thy *d.* and live.
Neh. 10, 31, leave the exaction of every *d.*
Prov. 22, 26, be not sureties for *d.*
Mat. 18, 27, forgave him the *d.*
See 1 Sam. 22, 2; Mat. 6, 12; Rom. 4, 4.
DEBTOR. Mat. 6, 12, as we forgive our *d.*
Lu. 7, 41, creditor which had two *d.*
Rom. 1, 14, I am *d.* to the Greeks.
8, 12, we are *d.*, not to the flesh.
15, 27, their *d.* they are.
Gal. 5, 3, *d.* to do the whole law.
See Ezek. 18, 7; Mat. 18, 21; 23, 16; Lu. 16, 5.
DECAY. Lev. 25, 35; Neh. 4, 10; Heb. 8, 13. [15.
DECEASE. Isa. 2, 14; Mat. 22, 25; Lu. 9, 31; 2 Pet. 1.
DECEIT. Ps. 10, 7, mouth full of *d.* and fraud.
36, 3, words are iniquity and *d.*
55, 23, *d.* men shall not live half their days.
Prov. 12, 5, counsels of wicked are *d.*
20, 17, bread of *d.* is sweet.
27, 6, kisses of an enemy are *d.*
31, 30, favour is *d.* and beauty vain.
Jer. 14, 14; 23, 26, prophesy the *d.* of their heart.
17, 9, heart is *d.* above all things.
48, 10, that doeth work of the Lord *d.*
Hos. 11, 12, compasseth me with *d.*
Amos 8, 5, falsifying balances by *d.*
Zeph. 1, 9, fill their masters' houses with *d.*
Mat. 13, 22; Mk. 4, 19, the *d.* of riches.
Mk. 7, 22, out of heart proceed *d.*
Rom. 3, 13, they have used *d.*
2 Cor. 4, 2, handling word of God *d.*
11, 13, false apostles, *d.* workers.
Eph. 4, 22, according to *d.* lusts.
Col. 2, 8, vain *d.*, after tradition.
See Ps. 50, 19; Prov. 12, 20; Jer. 5, 27; Mic. 6, 11.
DECEIVE. Deut. 11, 16, take heed that your heart be not *d.*
2 Kings 19, 10; Isa. 37, 10, let not thy God *d.* thee.
Job 12, 16, the *d.* and the *d.* are his.
Jer. 20, 7, thou hast *d.* me and I was *d.*
37, 9, *d.* not yourselves.
Obad. 3, pride of heart hath *d.* thee.
Mat. 24, 24, if possible *d.* the very elect.
27, 63, remember that *d.* said.
John 7, 12, nay, but he *d.* the people.
47, are ye also *d.*?
1 Cor. 6, 9; 15, 33; Gal. 6, 7, be not *d.*
2 Cor. 6, 8, as *d.*, and yet true.
Eph. 4, 14, whereby they lie in wait to *d.*
5, 6; 2 Thess. 2, 3; 1 John 3, 7, let no man *d.* you.
1 Tim. 2, 14, Adam was not *d.*
2 Tim. 3, 13, worse and worse, *d.* and being *d.*

1 John 1. 8, no sin, we *d.* ourselves.
2 John 7, many *d.* entered into world. [19. 20.
See Gen. 31. 7; Isa. 44. 20; Ezek. 14. 9; Rev. 12. 9;
DECENTLY. 1 Cor. 14. 40.
DECISION. Joel 3. 14.
DECK. Job 40. 10, *d.* thyself with majesty.
Isa. 61. 10, as a bridegroom *d.* himself.
Jer. 4. 30, though thou *d.* thee with ornaments.
10. 4, they *d.* it with silver.
See Prov. 7. 16; Ezek. 16. 11; Rev. 17. 4; 18. 16.
DECLARATION. Esth. 10. 2; Job 13. 17; Lu. 1. 1; 2 Cor. 8. 19. [heathen.
DECLARE. 1 Chron. 16. 24; Ps. 96. 3, *d.* glory among
Job 21. 31, who shall *d.* his way to his face.
31. 37, I would *d.* number of my steps.
Ps. 2. 7, I will *d.* decree.
9. 11, *d.* among the people his doings.
19. 1, heavens *d.* glory of God.
30. 9, shall dust *d.* thy truth.
40. 10, I have *d.* thy faithfulness.
66. 16, I will *d.* what he hath done.
75. 9, I will *d.* for ever.
118. 17, live and *d.* the works of the Lord.
145. 4, one generation shall *d.* thy mighty acts.
Isa. 3. 9, they *d.* their sin as Sodom.
41. 26; 45. 21, who hath *d.* from beginning.
45. 19, I *d.* things that are right.
46. 10, *d.* end from the beginning.
53. 8; Acts 8. 33, who shall *d.* his generation.
66. 19, *d.* my glory among Gentiles.
John 17. 26, have *d.* thy name and will *d.* it.
Acts 13. 32, we *d.* to you glad tidings.
17. 23, him *d.* I unto you.
20. 27, *d.* the counsel of God.
Rom. 1. 4, *d.* to be Son of God with power.
1 Cor. 3. 13, day shall *d.* it.
See Josh. 20. 4; John 1. 18; Heb. 11. 14; 1 John 1. 3.
DECLINE. Deut. 17. 11, thou shalt not *d.* from sentence.
2 Chron. 34. 2, *d.* neither to right nor left.
Ps. 102. 11; 109. 23, days like a shadow that *d.*
119. 51, 157, not *d.* from thy law.
See Ex. 23. 2; Job 23. 11; Prov. 4. 5; 7. 25.
DECREASE. Gen. 8. 5; Ps. 107. 38; John 3. 30.
DECREE. Job 22. 28, thou shalt *d.* a thing and it shall be.
28. 26, made a *d.* for the rain.
Ps. 148. 6, a *d.* which shall not pass.
Prov. 8. 15, by me princes *d.* justice.
29, he gave to the sea his *d.*
Isa. 10. 1, that *d.* unrighteous *d.*
Acts 16. 4, delivered the *d.* to keep.
See Dan. 2. 9; 6. 8; Acts 17. 7; 1 Cor. 7. 37.
DEDICATE. Deut. 20. 5, lest he die and another *d.* it.
Judg. 17. 3, wholly *d.* silver to the Lord.
1 Chron. 26. 27, of spoil they did *d.*
Ezek. 44. 29, every *d.* thing shall be theirs.
See 1 Kings 7. 51; 8. 63; 15. 15; 1 Chron. 18. 11; Heb. 9. 18.
DEED. Ex. 9. 16; 1 Sam. 25. 34; 26. 4, in very *d.*
2 Sam. 12. 14, by this *d.* hast given occasion
Ezra 9. 13, come upon us for our evil *d.*
Neh. 13. 14, wipe not out my good *d.* [to their *d.*
Ps. 28. 4; Isa. 59. 18; Jer. 25. 14; Rom. 2. 6, according
Lu. 11. 48, ye allow the *d.* of your fathers.
23. 41, due reward of our *d.*
24. 19, a prophet mighty in *d.*
John 3. 19, because their *d.* were evil.
8. 41, ye do the *d.* of your father.
Acts 7. 22, Moses, mighty in word and *d.*
Rom. 3. 20, by *d.* of law no flesh justified.
28, justified without *d.* of the law.
Col. 3. 9, put off old man with his *d.*
17, whatsoever ye do in word or *d.*
Jas. 1. 25, shall be blessed in his *d.*
1 John 3. 18, not love in word, but in *d.*
See Gen. 44. 15; Lu. 23. 51; Acts 19. 18.
DEEMED. Acts 27. 27.
DEEP. Gen. 7. 11; 8. 2, fountains of *d.*
Deut. 33. 13, the *d.* that coucheth beneath.
Job 38. 30, face of *d.* is frozen.
41. 31, maketh the *d.* boil like a pot.
Ps. 36. 6, thy judgements are a great *d.*
42. 7, *d.* calleth to *d.*
Ps. 95. 4, in his hand are the *d.* places.
107. 24, see his wonders in the *d.*
Prov. 22. 14; 23. 27, strange women *d.* pit.
Isa. 63. 13, led them through *d.*
Mat. 13. 5, no *d.* of earth.
Lu. 5. 4, launch into *d.*
6. 48, digged *d.* and laid foundations.
8. 31, command to go into the *d.*
John 4. 11, the well is *d.*
1 Cor. 2. 10, searcheth *d.* things of God.
See Job 4. 13; 33. 15; Prov. 19. 15; Rom. 10. 7.
DEER. Deut. 14. 5; 1 Kings 4. 23.
DEFAME. Jer. 20. 10; 1 Cor. 4. 13.
DEFEAT. 2 Sam. 15. 34; 17. 14.
DEFENCE. Job 22. 25, the Almighty shall be thy *d.*
Ps. 7. 10, my *d.* is of God.
59. 9, 17; 62. 2, for God is my *d.*
89. 18; 94. 22, Lord is *d.*
Eccl. 7. 12, wisdom a *d.*, money a *d.*
Isa. 33. 16, place of *d.* munitions of rocks.
Phil. 1. 7, 17, in *d.* of the Gospel.
See Num. 14. 9; Acts 19. 33; 22. 1. [them.
DEFEND. Ps. 5. 11, shout for joy, because thou *d.*
82. 3, *d.* the poor and fatherless.
Zech. 9. 15, Lord of hosts shall *d.* them.
Acts 7. 24, *d.* him and avenged the oppressed.
See Ps. 20. 1; 59. 1; Isa. 31. 5.
DEFILE. Ex. 31. 14, that *d.* sabbath be put to death.
Num. 35. 33, blood *d.* the land.
2 Kings 23. 13, high places did king *d.*
Neh. 13. 29, they have *d.* the priesthood.
Ps. 74. 7; 79. 1, *d.* dwelling-place of thy name.
106. 39, *d.* with their own works.
Isa. 59. 3, your hands are *d.* with blood.
Jer. 2. 7; 16. 18, ye *d.* my land.
Ezek. 4. 13, eat thei *d.* bread.
23. 38, they have *d.* my sanctuary.
36. 17, they *d.* it by their own ways.
Dan. 1. 8, would not *d.* himself with meat.
Mat. 15. 11, 18, 20; Mk. 7. 15, 20, 23, *d.* a man.
John 18. 28, lest they should be *d.*
1 Cor. 3. 17, if any man *d.* temple of God.
8. 7, conscience being weak is *d.*
1 Tim. 1. 10, law for them that *d.* themselves.
Tit. 1. 15, to *d.* nothing pure, even conscience *d.*
Heb. 12. 15, thereby many be *d.*
Jude 8, filthy dreamers *d.* flesh.
Rev. 3. 4, few not *d.* their garments.
See Ex. 31. 14; Lev. 21. 4; Jas. 3. 6; Rev. 21. 27.
DEFRAUD. 1 Sam. 12. 3, 4, whom have I *d.*?
Mk. 10. 19; 1 Cor. 7. 5, *d.* not.
1 Cor. 6. 7, rather suffer to be *d.*
8, do wrong and *d.* your brethren
2 Cor. 7. 2, we have *d.* no man.
See Lev. 19. 13; 1 Thess. 4. 6.
DEGENERATE. Jer. 2. 21.
DEGREE. Ps. 62. 9, men of low *d.*, high *d.*
1 Tim. 3. 13, purchase to themselves good *d.*
Jas. 1. 9, brother of low *d.* rejoice.
See 2 Kings 20. 9; 1 Chron. 17. 17; Isa. 38. 8; Lu. 1. 52.
DELAY. Mat. 24. 48; Lu. 12. 45, my lord *d.* his coming.
Acts 9. 38, that he would not *d.* to come
See Ex. 22. 29; 32. 1; Acts 25. 17.
DELECTABLE. Isa. 44. 9
DELICACY. Rev. 18. 3.
DELICATE. 1 Sam. 15. 32, Agag came to him *d.*
Prov. 29. 21, he that *d.* bringeth up servant.
Isa. 47. 1, no more called tender and *d.*
Lam. 4. 5, that did feed *d.* are desolate.
Lu. 7. 25, that live *d.* are in kings' courts.
See Deut. 28. 54, 56; Jer. 6. 2; Mic. 1. 16.
DELIGHTSAY. Rev. 18. 7. [fathers.
DELIGHT (*n.*). Deut. 10. 15, Lord had a *d.* in thy
1 Sam. 15. 22, hath Lord as great *d.* in offerings.
2 Sam. 15. 26, I have no *d.* in thee.
Job 22. 26, shalt thou have *d.* in the Almighty.
Ps. 1. 2, his *d.* is in law of Lord.
16. 3, to excellent in whom is my *d.*
119. 24, testimonies my *d.* and counsel
77, 92, 174, thy law is my *d.*
143, thy commandments are my *d.*
Prov. 8. 30, I was daily his *d.*
31, my *d.* were with sons of men.

Prov. 18. 2, fool hath no *d.* in understanding.
19. 10, *d.* not seemly for a fool.
Cant. 2. 3, under his shadow with great *d.*
Isa. 58. 13, call sabbath a *d.*
See Prov. 11. 1; 12. 22; 15. 8; 16. 13. [Almighty?
DELIGHT (*e*). Job 27. 10, will he *d.* himself in the
Ps. 37. 4, *d.* also in the Lord.
11, meek shall *d.* in abundance of peace.
51. 16, thou *d.* not in burnt offering.
94. 19, thy comforts *d.* my soul.
Isa. 42. 1, elect in whom my soul *d.*
55. 2, soul *d.* itself in fatness.
62. 4, the Lord *d.* in thee.
Mic. 7. 18, he *d.* in mercy.
Rom. 7. 22, I *d.* after the inward man.
See Num. 14. 8; Prov. 1. 22; 2. 14; Mal. 3. 1.
DELIGHTSOME. Mal. 3. 12. [*d.* them.
DELIVER. Ex. 3. 8; Acts 7. 34, I am come down to
Num. 35. 25, congregation shall *d.* slayer.
Deut. 32. 39; Isa. 43. 13, any *d.* out of my hand.
2 Chron. 32. 13, were gods able to *d.* their lands.
Job 5. 19, shall *d.* thee in six troubles.
36. 18, great ransom cannot *d.*
Ps. 33. 17, nor *d.* any by great strength.
56. 13, *d.* my feet from falling.
144. 10, *d.* David from hurtful sword.
Prov. 24. 11, forbear to *d.* them.
Eccl. 9. 15, by wisdom *d.* city.
Isa. 50. 2, have I no power to *d.*?
Jer. 1. 8, I am with thee to *d.* thee.
39. 17, I will *d.* in that day.
Dan. 3. 17, for God is able to *d.*, and will *d.*
6. 14, king set heart on Daniel to *d.*
Amos 2. 14, neither shall mighty *d.*
9. 1, he that escapeth shall not be *d.*
Mal. 3. 15, they that tempt God are *d.*
Mat. 6. 13; Lu. 11. 4, *d.* us from evil.
11. 27; Lu. 10. 22, all things *d.* to me of my Father.
26. 15, I will *d.* him to you.
Acts 2. 23, being *d.* by the counsel of God.
Rom. 4. 25, was *d.* for our offences.
7. 6, we are *d.* from the law.
8. 21, creature shall be *d.*
2 Cor. 4. 11, *d.* to death for Jesus' sake.
2 Tim. 4. 18, *d.* me from every evil work.
Jude 3, faith once *d.* to saints.
See Rom. 8. 32; 2 Cor. 1. 10; Gal. 1. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 7.
DELIVERANCE. 2 Kings 5. 1, by him had given *d.*
to Syria.
1 Chron. 11. 14, saved by great *d.*
Ps. 32. 7, compass me with songs of *d.*
Lu. 4. 18, preach *d.* to the captives.
Heb. 11. 35, not accepting *d.*
See Gen. 45. 7; Joel 2. 32; Obad. 17.
DELUSION. Isa. 66. 4; 2 Thess. 2. 11.
DEMAND. Dan. 4. 17; Mat. 2. 4; Lu. 3. 14.
DEMONSTRATION. 1 Cor. 2. 4.
DEN. Job 37. 8, then the beasts go into *d.*
Isa. 11. 8, put hand on cockatrice *d.*
Jer. 7. 11, is this house a *d.* of robbers.
Mat. 21. 13; Mk. 11. 17, a *d.* of thieves.
Heb. 11. 38, in deserts and in *d.*
See Judg. 6. 2; Dan. 6. 7; Amos 3. 4.
DENOUNCE. Deut. 30. 18.
DENY. Josh. 24. 27, lest ye *d.* your God.
Prov. 30. 9, lest I be full and *d.* thee.
Lu. 20. 27, which *d.* resurrection.
2 Tim. 2. 13, he cannot *d.* himself.
Tit. 1. 16, in works they *d.* him.
See 1 Tim. 5. 8; 2 Tim. 3. 5; Tit. 2. 12.
DEPART. Gen. 49. 10, sceptre shall not *d.* from Judah.
2 Sam. 22. 22; Ps. 18. 21, have not *d.* from my God.
Job 21. 14; 22. 17, they say to God, *d.*
28. 28, to *d.* from evil is understanding.
Ps. 6. 8; Mat. 7. 23; Lu. 13. 27, *d.* ye workers of iniquity.
34. 14; 37. 27, *d.* from evil, and do good.
105. 38, Egypt was glad when they *d.*
Prov. 15. 24, he may *d.* from hell beneath.
22. 6, when old he will not *d.* from it.
27. 22, yet will not foolishness *d.*
Mat. 14. 16, they need not *d.*
25. 41, *d.* from me, ye cursed.
Lu. 2. 29, lettest thou thy servant *d.* in peace.
Lu. 4. 13, devil *d.* for a season.
21. 21, let them in midst *d.*
John 13. 1, when Jesus knew he should *d.*
2 Cor. 12. 8, besought that it might *d.* from me.
Phil. 1. 23, desire to *d.*
1 Tim. 4. 1, some shall *d.* from the faith.
2 Tim. 2. 19, nameth Christ *d.* from iniquity.
See Isa. 54. 10; Mic. 2. 10; 2 Tim. 4. 6; Heb. 3. 12.
DEPOSED. Dan. 5. 20.
DEPRIVED. Gen. 27. 45; Job 39. 17; Isa. 38. 10.
DEPTH. Job 28. 14, *d.* saith, it is not in me.
Ps. 33. 7, he layeth up *d.* in storehouses.
77. 16, waters afraid, *d.* troubled.
106. 9, led through *d.* as through wilderness.
107. 26, they go down again to *d.*
Prov. 8. 24, when no *d.* I was brought forth.
25. 3, heaven for height, earth for *d.*
Mat. 18. 6, better drowned in *d.* of sea.
Mk. 4. 5, no *d.* of earth.
Rom. 11. 33, the *d.* of the riches.
See Isa. 7. 11; Mic. 7. 19; Rom. 8. 39.
DEPUTED. 2 Sam. 15. 3.
DEPUTY. 1 Kings 22. 47; Acts 13. 7; 18. 12; 19. 38.
DERIDE. Hab. 1. 10; Lu. 16. 14; 23. 35.
DERISION. Job 30. 1, younger than I have me in *d.*
Ps. 2. 4, the Lord shall have them in *d.*
44. 13; 79. 4, a *d.* to them round us.
Jer. 20. 7, 8, in *d.* daily.
Lam. 3. 14, I was a *d.* to my people.
See Ps. 119. 51; Ezek. 23. 32; 36. 4; Hos. 7. 16. [pit.
DESCEND. Ezek. 26. 20; 31. 16, with them that *d.* into
Mat. 7. 25, 27, rain *d.* and floods came.
Mk. 1. 10; John 1. 32, 33, Spirit *d.*
15. 32, let Christ now *d.* from cross.
Rom. 10. 7, who shall *d.* into the deep?
Eph. 4. 10, he that *d.* is same that ascended.
Jas. 3. 15, this wisdom *d.* not.
Rev. 21. 10, great city *d.* out of heaven.
See Gen. 28. 12; Ps. 49. 17; 133. 3; Prov. 30. 4.
DESCENT. Lu. 19. 37; Heb. 7. 3, 6.
DESCRIBE. Josh. 18. 4; Judg. 8. 14; Rom. 4. 6; 10. 5.
DESCRY. Judg. 1. 23.
DESERT. Ps. 78. 40, oft did they grieve him in *d.*
102. 6, like an owl of the *d.*
Isa. 35. 1, the *d.* shall rejoice.
6; 43. 19, streams in the *d.*
40. 3, in *d.* a highway for our God.
Jer. 2. 6, led us through land of *d.*
17. 6, like the heath in the *d.*
25. 24, people that dwell in *d.* shall drink.
Mat. 24. 26, say, behold, he is in the *d.*
Lu. 1. 80, John in *d.* till his showing.
9. 10, aside privately into *d.* place.
John 6. 31, did eat manna in *d.*
See Ex. 5. 3; 19. 2; Isa. 51. 3; Mk. 6. 31.
DESERTS. Ps. 28. 4; Ezek. 7. 27.
DESERVE. Judg. 9. 16; Ezra 9. 13; Job 11. 6.
DESIRE (*n.*). 2 Chron. 15. 15, sought him with their
whole *d.*
Job 34. 36, my *d.* is that Job may be tried.
Ps. 10. 3; 21. 2; Rom. 10. 1, heart's *d.*
37. 4, he shall give thee the *d.* of thine heart.
54. 7; 59. 10; 92. 11; 112. 8, *d.* on enemies.
92. 11; 112. 10; 140. 8, *d.* of the wicked.
145. 16, the *d.* of every living thing.
Prov. 10. 24; 11. 23, the *d.* of righteous.
13. 12, when *d.* cometh, it is a tree of life.
19. 22, the *d.* of a man is his kindness.
21. 25, the *d.* of slothful killeth him.
Eccl. 12. 5, *d.* shall fail.
Ezek. 24. 16, 21, 25, the *d.* of thine eyes.
Mic. 7. 3, great man uttereth mischievous *d.*
Hab. 2. 5, enlargeth *d.* as hell.
Hag. 2. 7, the *d.* of all nations.
Lu. 22. 15, with *d.* I have *d.* to eat.
Eph. 2. 3, fulfilling *d.* of flesh and mind.
Phil. 1. 23, having a *d.* to depart.
See Gen. 3. 16; Job 14. 15; 31. 16. [soul *d.*
DESIRE (*v.*). Deut. 14. 26, bestow for whatsoever thy
1 Sam. 2. 16, take as much as thy soul *d.*
12. 13, behold the king whom ye *d.*
Neh. 1. 11, servants who *d.* to fear thy name.
Job 13. 3, I *d.* to reason with God.

Ps. 19. 10, more to be *d.* than gold.
27. 4, one thing I *d.* of the Lord.
34. 12, that *d.* life and loveth many days.
40. 6, sacrifice and offering thou didst not *d.*
45. 11, king greatly *d.* thy beauty.
73. 25, none on earth I *d.* beside thee.
107. 30, to their *d.* haven.
Prov. 3. 15; 8. 11, all thou canst *d.* not to be compared.
13. 4, soul of sluggard *d.*, and hath not.
Eccl. 2. 10, what my eyes *d.* I kept not.
Isa. 53. 2, no beauty that we should *d.*
Hos. 6. 6, I *d.* mercy and not sacrifice.
Mic. 7. 1, soul *d.* first-ripe fruit.
Zeph. 2. 1, gather together, O nation not *d.*
Mat. 12. 46; Lu. 8. 20, his brethren *d.*
13. 17, have *d.* to see those things.
20. 20, *d.* a certain thing of him.
Mk. 9. 35, if any *d.* to be first.
10. 35, do for us whatsoever we *d.*
11. 24, what things ye *d.* when ye pray.
15. 6; Lu. 23. 25, prisoner whom they *d.*
Lu. 9. 9, who is this, and he *d.* to see him.
10. 24, kings have *d.* to see.
16. 21, *d.* to be fed with crumbs.
20. 46, scribes *d.* to walk in long robes.
22. 15, have *d.* to eat this passover.
31, Satan hath *d.* to have you.
Acts 3. 14, *d.* a murderer to be granted.
1 Cor. 14. 1, and *d.* spiritual gifts.
2 Cor. 5. 2, *d.* to be clothed upon.
Gal. 4. 9, ye *d.* again to be in bondage.
21, ye that *d.* to be under the law.
6. 12, many *d.* to make show in the flesh.
Eph. 3. 13, I *d.* that ye faint not.
Phil. 4. 17, not because I *d.* a gift; I *d.* fruit.
1 Tim. 3. 1, he *d.* a good work.
Heb. 11. 16, they *d.* a better country.
Jas. 4. 2, ye *d.* to have, and cannot obtain.
1 Pet. 1. 12, the angels *d.* to look into.
2. 2, as babes *d.* sincere milk of word.
1 John 5. 15, we have petitions we *d.*
See Gen. 3. 6; Job 7. 2; Ps. 51. 6; Lu. 5. 39.

DESIRABLE. Ezek. 23. 6, 12, 23. [5. 26.

DESIROUS. Prov. 23. 3; Lu. 23. 8; John 16. 19; Gal.

DESOLATE. Ps. 25. 16, have mercy, for I am *d.*
40. 15, let them be *d.* for reward.
143. 4, my heart within me is *d.*
Isa. 54. 1; Gal. 4. 27, more are children of *d.*
62. 4, nor shall thy land any more be termed *d.*
Jer. 2. 12, be ye very *d.*, saith the Lord.
22. 43; 33. 12, *d.* without man or beast.
Ezek. 6. 6, your altars may be made *d.*
Dan. 11. 31; 12. 11, abomination that maketh *d.*
Mal. 1. 4, return and build the *d.* places.
Mat. 23. 38; Lu. 13. 35, house left to you *d.*
Acts 1. 20, let his habitation be *d.*
1 Tim. 5. 5, widow indeed, and *d.*
Rev. 18. 19, in one hour is she made *d.*
See Ps. 34. 22; Jer. 12. 10; Joel 2. 3; Zech. 7. 14.

DESOLATION. 2 Kings 22. 19, they should become a *d.* and a curse.
Ps. 46. 8, what *d.* he hath made in the earth.
74. 3; Jer. 25. 9; Ezek. 35. 9, perpetual *d.*
Prov. 1. 27, when your fear cometh as *d.*
3. 25, the *d.* of the wicked. [tions.
Isa. 61. 4, raise up former *d.*, the *d.* of many genera-
Dan. 9. 26, to end of war *d.* are determined.
Zeph. 1. 15, a day of wrath, wasting, and *d.*
Mat. 12. 25; Lu. 11. 17, house divided brought to *d.*
Lu. 21. 20, then know *d.* is nigh.
See Lev. 26. 34; Josh. 8. 28; Job 20. 14.

DESPAIR. 1 Sam. 27. 1; Eccl. 2. 20; 2 Cor. 4. 8.

DESPERATE. Job 6. 26; Isa. 17. 11; Jer. 17. 9.

DESPISE. Num. 14. 26, ye have *d.* the Lord.
15. 31; Prov. 13. 13; Isa. 5. 24; 30. 12, *d.* the word.
1 Sam. 2. 30, that *d.* me shall be lightly esteemed.
Neh. 4. 4, hear, O God, for we are *d.*
Esth. 1. 17, so that they *d.* their husbands.
Job 5. 17; Prov. 3. 11; Heb. 12. 5, *d.* not chastening.
19. 18, young children *d.* me.
36. 5, God is mighty and *d.* not any.
Ps. 51. 17, contrite heart thou wilt not *d.*
53. 5, put to shame, because God *d.* them.
78. 20, thou shalt *d.* their image.
102. 17, he will not *d.* their prayer.
Prov. 1. 7, fools *d.* wisdom.
30; 5. 12, *d.* reproof.
6. 30, men do not *d.* a thief.
15. 5, fool *d.* father's instruction.
20, foolish man *d.* his mother.
32, refuseth instruction *d.* own soul.
19. 16, he that *d.* his ways shall die.
30. 17, *d.* to obey his mother, ravens shall.
Eccl. 9. 16, poor man's wisdom is *d.*
Isa. 33. 15, he that *d.* gain of oppressions.
49. 7, saith Lord to him whom man *d.*
Jer. 49. 15, I will make thee small and *d.*
Ezek. 20. 13, 16, they *d.* my judgments.
22. 8, thou hast *d.* holy things.
Amos 2. 4, they *d.* the law of the Lord.
Zech. 4. 10, who hath *d.* day of small things.
Mal. 1. 6, wherein have we *d.* thy name?
Mat. 6. 24; Lu. 16. 13, hold to one, *d.* the other.
18. 10, *d.* not one of these little ones.
Lu. 10. 16, *d.* you, *d.* me; *d.* him that sent me.
18. 9, righteous, and *d.* others.
Rom. 2. 4, *d.* thou the riches of his goodness.
1 Cor. 1. 28, things *d.* God hath chosen.
4. 10, ye are honourable, but we are *d.*
11. 22, *d.* ye the church of God.
16. 11, let no man therefore *d.* him.
1 Thess. 4. 8, *d.* not man, but God.
5. 20, *d.* not prophesyings.
1 Tim. 4. 12, let no man *d.* thy youth.
6. 2, not *d.* because brethren.
Tit. 2. 15, let no man *d.* thee.
Heb. 12. 2, endured cross, *d.* the shame.
Jas. 2. 6, ye have *d.* the poor.
See Gen. 16. 4; 25. 34; 2 Sam. 6. 16; Rom. 14. 3.

DESPISERS. Acts 13. 41; 2 Tim. 3. 3. [10. 29.

DESPITE. Ezek. 25. 6, 15; 36. 5; Rom. 1. 30; Heb.

DESPITEFULLY. Mat. 5. 44; Lu. 6. 28; Acts 14. 5.

DESTITUTE. Ps. 102. 17, will regard prayer of *d.*
Prov. 15. 21, folly is joy to him that is *d.* of wisdom.
1 Tim. 6. 5, *d.* of the truth.
Heb. 11. 37, being *d.*, afflicted, tormented.
See Gen. 24. 27; Ezek. 32. 15; Jas. 2. 15.

DESTROY. Gen. 18. 23, *d.* righteous with the wicked.
Ex. 22. 20, he shall be utterly *d.*
Deut. 9. 14, let me alone that I may *d.* them.
1 Sam. 15. 6, depart, lest I *d.* you with them.
2 Sam. 1. 14, *d.* Lord's anointed.
Job 2. 3, movedst me to *d.* without cause.
10. 8, made me, yet thou dost *d.* me.
19. 10, he hath *d.* me on every side.
26, though worms *d.* this body.
Ps. 40. 14; 63. 9, seek my soul to *d.* it.
145. 20, all the wicked will he *d.*
Prov. 1. 32, prosperity of fools shall *d.* them.
13. 23, is *d.* for want of judgment.
24. 3, that which *d.* kings.
Eccl. 9. 18, one sinner *d.* much good.
Isa. 10. 7, it is in his heart to *d.*
11. 9; 65. 25, *d.* in holy mountain.
19. 3, I will *d.* the counsel thereof.
28. 2, as a *d.* storm.
Jer. 15. 14, I will not spare but *d.* them.
17. 18, *d.* them with double destruction.
23. 1, woe to pastors that *d.* the sheep.
Ezek. 9. 1, with *d.* weapon in his hand.
22. 27, *d.* souls to get dishonest gain.
Dan. 8. 24, he shall *d.* wonderfully.
Hos. 13. 9, thou hast *d.* thyself.
Mat. 5. 17, not to *d.* but to fulfil.
10. 28, fear him that is able to *d.*
12. 14; Mk. 3. 6; 11. 18, they might *d.* him.
21. 41, he will miserably *d.* those.
22. 7, and *d.* those murderers.
27. 20, ask Barabbas and *d.* Jesus.
Mk. 1. 24; Lu. 4. 34, art thou come to *d.*
12. 9; Lu. 20. 16, *d.* the husbandmen.
14. 58, say, I will *d.* this temple.
15. 29, thou that *d.* the temple.
Lu. 6. 9, is it lawful to save life or *d.*
9. 56, is not come to *d.* men's lives.
17. 27, flood came and *d.* them all.

John 2. 19, Jesus said, *d.* this temple.
Rom. 14. 15, *d.* not him with thy meat.
1 Cor. 6. 13, God shall *d.* both it and them.
Gal. 1. 23, preacheth the faith he once *d.*
2. 18, if I build the things which I *d.*
2 Thess. 2. 8, *d.* with brightness of his coming.
Heb. 2. 14, *d.* him that had the power.
Jas. 4. 12, able to save and to *d.*
1 John 3. 8, *d.* the works of the devil. [Jude 5.
See Gen. 6. 17; Isa. 65. 8; Rom. 6. 6; 2 Pet. 2. 12;
DESTROYER. Ex. 12. 23, not suffer *d.* to come.
Judg. 16. 24, delivered the *d.* of our country.
Job 15. 21, in prosperity the *d.* shall come.
Ps. 17. 4, kept from paths of the *d.*
Prov. 28. 24, the companion of a *d.*
See Job 33. 22; Isa. 49. 17; Jer. 22. 7; 50. 11.
DESTRUCTION. 2 Chron. 22. 4, his counsellors to his *d.*
26. 16, heart lifted up to *d.*
Esth. 8. 6, endure to see *d.* of my kindred.
Job 5. 21, neither be afraid of *d.*
21. 17, how oft cometh *d.*
26. 6, *d.* hath no covering.
31. 3, is not *d.* to the wicked.
Ps. 9. 6, *d.* are come to a perpetual end.
35. 8, into that very *d.* let him fall.
73. 18, thou castedst them down to *d.*
90. 3, turnest man to *d.*
91. 6, the *d.* that wasteth at noon day.
103. 4, redeemeth thy life from *d.*
Prov. 1. 27, your *d.* cometh as a whirlwind.
10. 14, mouth of foolish near *d.*
15. *d.* of poor is their poverty.
14. 28, want of people *d.* of the prince.
16. 18, pride goeth before *d.*
17. 19, exalteth gate seeketh *d.*
18. 7, fool's mouth is his *d.*
27. 20, hell and *d.* never full.
31. 8, such as are appointed to *d.*
Isa. 14. 23, the besom of *d.*
19. 18, the city of *d.*
59. 7, wasting and *d.* in their paths.
60. 18, *d.* be no more heard.
Jer. 17. 18, destroy with double *d.*
46. 20, *d.* cometh out of north.
50. 22, sound of great *d.* in the land.
Lam. 2. 11; 3. 48; 4. 10, *d.* of the daughter of my people.
Hos. 13. 14, O grave, I will be thy *d.*
Mat. 7. 13, broad way leadeth to *d.*
Rom. 3. 16, *d.* and misery in their ways.
9. 22, vessels fitted to *d.*
Phil. 3. 18, 19, many walk whose end is *d.*
1 Thess. 5. 3, then sudden *d.* cometh.
2 Thess. 1. 9, punished with everlasting *d.*
1 Tim. 6. 9, lusts drown men in *d.*
2 Pet. 2. 1, bring on themselves swift *d.*
3. 16, wrest to their own *d.*
See Job 21. 20; 31. 23; Prov. 10. 29; 21. 15.
DETAIN. Judg. 13. 15, 16; 1 Sam. 21. 7.
DETERMINATE. Acts 2. 23.
DETERMINATION. Zeph. 3. 8.
DETERMINE. Ex. 21. 22, pay as the judges *d.*
1 Sam. 20. 7, be sure evil is *d.* by him.
Job 14. 5, seeing his days are *d.*
Dan. 11. 36, that that is *d.* shall be done.
Lu. 22. 22, Son of man goeth as it was *d.*
Acts 3. 13, Pilate was *d.* to let him go.
17. 26, hath *d.* the times appointed.
1 Cor. 2. 2, I *d.* not to know anything.
See 2 Chron. 2. 1; 25. 16; Isa. 19. 17; Dan. 9. 24.
DETEST. Deut. 7. 26. [37. 23.
DETESTABLE. Jer. 16. 18; Ezek. 5. 11; 7. 20; 11. 18;
DEVICE. Esth. 9. 25, *d.* return on his own head.
Ps. 10. 2, let them be taken in the *d.*
33. 10, maketh *d.* of the people of none effect.
37. 7, bringeth wicked *d.* to pass.
Prov. 1. 31, be filled with their own *d.*
12. 2, man of wicked *d.* will he condemn.
19. 21, many *d.* in a man's heart.
Eccl. 9. 10, no work nor *d.* in grave.
Jer. 18. 12, will walk after our own *d.*
Dan. 11. 24, 25, he shall forecast *d.*
Acts 17. 29, like stone graven by man's *d.*
2 Cor. 2. 11, not ignorant of his *d.*
See 2 Chron. 2. 14; Esth. 8. 3; Job 5. 12.
DEVILISH. Jas. 3. 15. [sacrifices unto *d.*
DEVILS (sacrifices offered to). Lev. 17. 7, offer their
See Deut. 32. 17; 2 Chron. 11. 15; Ps. 106. 37; 1 Cor. 10. 20; Rev. 9. 20.
DEVILS (confess Jesus to be Christ). Mat. 8. 29; Mk. 1. 24; 3. 11; 5. 7; Lu. 4. 34, 41; Acts 19. 15.
Jas. 2. 19, the *d.* also believe and tremble.
DEVISE. Ex. 31. 4; 35. 32, 35, *d.* works in gold.
Ps. 35. 4, to confusion that *d.* my hurt.
36. 4, he *d.* mischief on his bed.
41. 7, against me do they *d.* my hurt.
Prov. 3. 29, *d.* not evil against thy neighbour.
6. 14, he *d.* mischief continually.
18, a heart that *d.* wicked imaginations.
14. 22, err that *d.* evil, *d.* good.
16. 9, man's heart *d.* his way.
Isa. 32. 7, *d.* wicked devices to destroy poor.
8, the liberal *d.* liberal things.
2 Pet. 1. 16, cunningly *d.* fables.
See 2 Sam. 14. 14; Jer. 51. 12; Lam. 2. 17; Mic. 2. 1.
DEVOTE. Lev. 27. 21, 28; Num. 18. 14; Ps. 119. 38.
DEVOTIONS. Acts 17. 23.
DEVOUR. Gen. 37. 20, some evil beast hath *d.* him.
41. 7, 24, seven thin *d.* the seven rank.
Ex. 24. 17; Isa. 29. 6; 30. 27, 30; 33. 14, *d.* fire.
Lev. 10. 2, fire from Lord *d.* them.
Deut. 32. 24, *d.* with burning heat.
2 Sam. 11. 25, sword *d.* one as well as another.
18. 8, wood *d.* more than sword *d.*
22. 9; Ps. 18. 8, fire out of his mouth *d.*
Job 18. 13, death shall *d.* his strength.
Ps. 80. 13, beasts of field *d.* it.
Prov. 20. 25, man who *d.* that which is holy.
30. 14, jaw teeth as knives to *d.*
Isa. 1. 7, strangers *d.* it in your presence.
20, if ye rebel, be *d.* with sword.
Jer. 2. 30, your sword hath *d.* prophets.
3. 24, shame *d.* labour of our fathers.
30. 16, that *d.* thee shall be *d.*
Ezek. 15. 7, fire shall *d.* them.
23. 37, pass through fire to *d.* them.
Hos. 8. 14; Amos 1. 14; 2. 2, it shall *d.* palaces.
Joel 2. 3, a fire *d.* before them.
Amos 4. 9, fig trees, palmer-worm *d.* them.
Hab. 1. 13, wicked *d.* man that is more righteous.
Zeph. 1. 18; 3. 8, *d.* by fire of jealousy.
Mal. 3. 11, will rebuke the *d.* for your sakes.
Mat. 13. 4; Mk. 4. 4; Lu. 8. 5, fowls *d.* them.
23. 14; Mk. 12. 40; Lu. 20. 47, *d.* widows' houses.
Lu. 15. 30, thy son hath *d.* thy living.
2 Cor. 11. 20, if a man *d.* you.
Gal. 5. 15, ye bite and *d.* one another.
Heb. 10. 27, which shall *d.* adversaries.
1 Pet. 5. 8, seeking whom he may *d.*
See Gen. 31. 15; 2 Sam. 2. 26; Ps. 50. 3; 52. 4.
DEVOUT. Lu. 2. 25, Simeon was just and *d.*
Acts 2. 5; 8. 2, *d.* men.
See Acts 10. 2; 13. 50; 17. 4, 17; 22. 12.
DEW. Gen. 27. 28, God give thee the *d.* of heaven.
Deut. 32. 2, my speech shall distil as the *d.*
33. 13, for the *d.*, and for the deep.
Judg. 6. 37, if the *d.* be on the fleece only.
2 Sam. 1. 21, let there be no *d.*
17. 12, we will light on him as *d.* falleth.
1 Kings 17. 1, there shall not be *d.* nor rain.
Job 38. 28, who hath begotten drops of *d.*
Prov. 3. 20, clouds drop down *d.*
Isa. 18. 4, like *d.* in heat of harvest.
Dan. 4. 15, 23, 25, 33, wet with *d.* of heaven.
Hos. 6. 4; 13. 3, goodness as early *d.*
Hag. 1. 10, heaven is stayed from *d.*
See Ex. 16. 13; Num. 11. 9; Job 29. 19; Ps. 110. 3; 133. 3; Prov. 19. 12; Isa. 26. 19; Hos. 14. 5.
DIADEM. Job 29. 14; Isa. 28. 5; 62. 3; Ezek. 21. 26.
DIAL. 2 Kings 20. 11, it had gone down in the *d.* of Ahaz.
Isa. 38. 8, gone down in the sun *d.* of Ahaz.
DIAMOND (in high priest's breastplate). Ex. 28. 18; 39. 11.
See Jer. 17. 1; Ezek. 28. 13.
DID. Mat. 15. 38, he *d.* not many mighty works.

John 4. 29, all things that ever I *d.*
9. 26, what *d.* he to thee?
15. 24, works which none other man *d.*
See Gen. 6. 22; 1 Sam. 1. 7; Job 1. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 22.
DIE. Gen. 2. 17; 20. 7; 1 Sam. 14. 44; 22. 16; 1 Kings 2. 37, 42; Jer. 26. 8; Ezek. 3. 18; 33. 8, 14, surely *d.* 3. 3; Lev. 10. 6; Num. 18. 32, lest ye *d.*
27. 4; 45. 28; Prov. 30. 7, before I *d.*
Ex. 21. 12, smiteth a man that he *d.* [itself.
Lev. 7. 24; 22. 8; Deut. 14. 21; Ezek. 4. 14, that *d.* of
Num. 16. 29, if these *d.* common death.
23. 10, let me *d.* death of righteous.
Deut. 31. 14, days approach that thou must *d.*
Ruth 1. 17, where thou *d.* will I *d.*
2 Sam. 3. 33, *d.* Abner as a fool *d.*?
2 Kings 20. 1; Isa. 38. 1, shalt *d.* and not live.
2 Chron. 25. 4; Jer. 31. 30, every man *d.* for own sin.
Job 2. 9, his wife said, Curse God and *d.*
3. 11, why *d.* I not from the womb?
12. 2, wisdom shall *d.* with you.
14. 14, if a man *d.*, shall he live again?
21. 23, one *d.* in full strength.
25, another *d.* in bitterness of soul.
29. 18, I shall *d.* in my nest.
Ps. 41. 5, when shall he *d.* and name perish?
49. 10, wise men *d.*, likewise the fool.
17, when he *d.* carry nothing away.
Prov. 5. 23, he shall *d.* without instruction.
10. 21, fools *d.* for want of wisdom.
11. 7, *d.* his expectation perish.
Eccl. 2. 16, how *d.* the wise man?
7. 17, why shouldest thou *d.* before thy time?
9. 5, living know they shall *d.*
Isa. 66. 24; Mk. 9. 44, worm shall not *d.*
Jer. 27. 13; Ezek. 18. 31; 33. 11, why will ye *d.*?
28. 16, this year thou shalt *d.*
34. 5, thou shalt *d.* in peace.
Ezek. 18. 4, 20, soul that sinneth shall *d.*
32, no pleasure in death of him that *d.*
33. 8, wicked man shall *d.* in iniquity.
Amos 6. 9, if ten men in house they shall *d.*
9. 10, sinners of my people shall *d.*
Jon. 4. 3, 8, it is better to *d.* than live.
Mat. 15. 4; Mk. 7. 10, let him *d.* the death.
22. 27; Mk. 12. 22; Lu. 20. 32, woman *d.* also.
26. 35; Mk. 14. 31, though I *d.* with thee.
Lu. 7. 2, servant was ready to *d.*
16. 22, beggar *d.*, rich man also *d.*
20. 36, nor can they *d.* any more.
John 4. 49, come down ere my child *d.*
11. 21, 32, my brother had not *d.*
37, that even this man should not have *d.*
50; 18. 14, that one man *d.* for people.
51, that Jesus should *d.* for nation.
12. 24, except a corn of wheat *d.*
19. 7, by our law he ought to *d.*
Acts 9. 37, Dorcas was sick and *d.*
21. 13, ready also to *d.* at Jerusalem.
25. 11, I refuse not to *d.*
Rom. 5. 7, for righteous man will one *d.*
7. 9, sin revived and I *d.*
8. 34, it is Christ that *d.*
14. 7, no man *d.* to himself.
9, Christ both *d.*, rose, and revived.
15; 1 Cor. 8. 11, for whom Christ *d.*
1 Cor. 15. 3, Christ *d.* for our sins.
22, as in Adam all *d.*
31, I *d.* daily.
36, not quickened except it *d.*
2 Cor. 5. 14, if one *d.* for all.
Phil. 1. 21, to *d.* is gain.
1 Thess. 4. 14, we believe that Jesus *d.*
5. 10, who *d.* for us that we should live.
Heb. 7. 8, here men that *d.* receive tithes.
9. 27, appointed unto men once to *d.*
11. 13, these all *d.*, in faith.
Rev. 3. 2, things that are ready to *d.*
9. 6, men shall desire to *d.*
14. 13, the dead that *d.* in the Lord.
See Job 14. 10; Ps. 118. 17; Rom. 5. 6; 6. 10.
DIET. Jer. 52. 34.
DYED. Ex. 25. 5; Isa. 63. 1; Ezek. 23. 15.
DYING. 2 Cor. 4. 10, the *d.* of Lord Jesus.
2 Cor. 6. 9, as *d.* and behold we live.
See Num. 17. 13; Lu. 8. 42; Heb. 11. 21.
DIFFER. Rom. 12. 6; 1 Cor. 4. 7; 15. 41; Gal. 4. 1.
DIFFERENCE. Lev. 10. 10; Ezek. 44. 23, a *d.* between holy and unholy.
11. 47; 20. 25, *d.* between clean and unclean.
Ezek. 22. 26, they have put no *d.* between.
Acts 15. 9, put no *d.* between us.
Rom. 3. 22; 10. 12, for there is no *d.*
See Ex. 11. 7; 1 Cor. 12. 5; Jude 22.
DIG. Ex. 21. 33, *d.* a pit and not cover it.
Deut. 6. 11; Neh. 9. 25, wells *d.* which thou *d.* not.
8. 9, out of hills mayest *d.* brass.
Job 6. 27, ye *d.* a pit for your friend.
24. 16, in the dark they *d.*
Ps. 7. 15; 57. 6, *d.* a pit and is fallen.
Isa. 51. 1, hole of pit whence ye are *d.*
Mat. 21. 33, and *d.* a winepress.
25. 18, *d.* in the earth and hid.
Lu. 13. 8, till I *d.* about it.
16. 3, I cannot *d.*, to beg I am ashamed.
See Job 3. 21; Ezek. 8. 8; 12. 5; Lu. 6. 48.
DIGNITY. Eccl. 10. 6, folly set in great *d.*
2 Pet. 2. 10; Jude 8, speak evil of *d.*
See Gen. 49. 3; Esth. 6. 3; Hab. 1. 7.
DILIGENCE. Prov. 4. 23; 2 Tim. 4. 9; Jude 3.
DILIGENT. Josh. 22. 5, take *d.* heed to commandment.
Ps. 64. 6, accomplish a *d.* search.
Lu. 15. 8, seek *d.* till she find it.
Acts 18. 25, taught *d.* the things of the Lord
2 Tim. 1. 17, in Rome sought me *d.*
Heb. 12. 15, looking *d.* lest any man fail.
See Deut. 19. 18; Prov. 11. 27; 23. 1; Mat. 2. 7.
DIM. Deut. 34. 7, eye not *d.* nor force abated.
Job 17. 7, eye also *d.* by reason of sorrow.
Lam. 4. 1, gold become *d.*
See Gen. 27. 1; 48. 10; 1 Sam. 3. 2; Isa. 8. 22.
DIMINISH. Deut. 4. 2; 12. 32, nor *d.* ought from it.
Prov. 13. 11, gotten by vanity shall be *d.*
Rom. 11. 12, *d.* of them be riches of Gentiles.
See Ex. 5. 8; Lev. 25. 16; Jer. 26. 2; Ezek. 16. 27.
DINE. Gen. 43. 16; Lu. 11. 37; John 21. 12, 15.
DINNER. Prov. 15. 17; Mat. 22. 4; Lu. 11. 38; 14. 12.
DIP. Lev. 4. 6; 9. 9; 17. 14, priest shall *d.* his finger.
Ruth 2. 14, *d.* morsel in vinegar.
1 Sam. 14. 27, *d.* rod in honeycomb.
2 Kings 5. 14, Naaman *d.* in Jordan.
Mat. 26. 23; Mk. 14. 20, *d.* hand in dish.
John 13. 26, when he had *d.* the sop.
Rev. 19. 13, a vesture *d.* in blood.
See Gen. 37. 31; Josh. 3. 15; Lu. 16. 24.
DIRECT. Job 32. 14, he hath not *d.* his words.
37. 3, he *d.* it under the whole heaven.
Ps. 5. 3, in morning will I *d.* my prayer.
119. 5, O that my ways were *d.* to keep.
Prov. 3. 6, he shall *d.* thy paths.
11. 5, righteousness shall *d.* his way.
16. 9, the Lord *d.* his steps.
21. 29, as for upright he *d.* his way.
Eccl. 10. 10, wisdom profitable to *d.*
Isa. 40. 13, who hath *d.* Spirit of the Lord.
Jer. 10. 23, not in man to *d.* his steps.
2 Thess. 3. 5, *d.* your hearts into love of God.
See Gen. 46. 28; Isa. 45. 13; 61. 8; 1 Thess. 3. 11.
DIRECTION. Num. 21. 18.
DIRECTLY. Num. 19. 4; Ezek. 42. 12.
DIRT. Judg. 3. 22; Ps. 18. 42; Isa. 57. 20.
DISALLOWED. Num. 30. 5, 8, 11; 1 Pet. 2. 4, 7.
DISANNUL. Isa. 14. 27, Lord purposed, who shall *d.* it?
28. 18, your covenant with death shall be *d.*
Gal. 3. 15, 17, covenant no man *d.*
See Job 40. 8; Heb. 7. 18.
DISAPPOINT. Job 5. 12; Ps. 17. 13; Prov. 15. 22.
DISCERN. 2 Sam. 19. 35, can I *d.* between good and evil?
1 Kings 3. 9, that I may *d.* between good and bad.
11, understanding to *d.* judgment.
Ezra 3. 13, could not *d.* noise of joy.
Job 4. 16, could not *d.* form thereof.
6. 30, cannot my taste *d.* perverse things.
Prov. 7. 7, I *d.* among the youths.
Eccl. 8. 5, wise man's heart *d.* time.

John. 4. 11, cannot *d.* between right and left.
Mal. 3. 18, *d.* between righteous and wicked.
Mat. 16. 3; Lu. 12. 56, *d.* face of sky.
1 Cor. 2. 14, they are spiritually *d.*
11. 29, not *d.* the Lord's body.
12. 10, to another is given *d.* of spirits.
Heb. 4. 12, the word is a *d.* of the thoughts.
5. 14, exercised to *d.* good and evil.
See Gen. 27. 23; 31. 32; 38. 25; 2 Sam. 14. 17.
DISCHARGE. 1 Kings 5. 9; Eccl. 8. 8.
DISCIPLE. Isa. 8. 16, seal law among my *d.*
Mat. 10. 1; Lu. 6. 13, called his twelve *d.*
24; Lu. 6. 40, *d.* not above his master.
42, give cup of water in the name of a *d.*
12. 2, thy *d.* do that which is not lawful.
15. 2, why do *d.* transgress tradition.
17. 16, brought to thy *d.*, and they could not cure.
19. 13; Mk. 10. 13, the *d.* rebuked them.
20. 17, Jesus took *d.* apart.
22. 16, Pharisees sent their *d.*
26. 18; Mk. 14. 14; Lu. 22. 11, keep passover with *d.*
35, likewise also said the *d.*
56, all the *d.* forsook him and fled.
28. 7, tell his *d.* he is risen.
13, say ye, his *d.* came by night.
Mk. 2. 18; Lu. 5. 33, why do *d.* of John fast?
4. 34, he expounded all things to *d.*
7. 2, *d.* eat with unwashen hands.
5, why walk not *d.* according to tradition?
Lu. 5. 30, Pharisees murmured against *d.*
6. 20, lifted up eyes on *d.*
11. 1, as John taught his *d.*
14. 26, 27, 33, cannot be my *d.*
19. 37, *d.* began to rejoice and praise God.
39, Master, rebuke thy *d.*
John 2. 11, his *d.* believed on him.
4. 2, Jesus baptized not, but his *d.*
6. 22, his *d.* were gone away alone.
66, many of his *d.* went back.
7. 3, that thy *d.* may see works.
8. 31; 13. 35, then are ye my *d.* indeed.
9. 27, will ye also be his *d.*?
28, thou art his *d.*, we are Moses' *d.*
13. 5, began to wash *d.* feet.
15. 8, so shall ye be my *d.*
18, that *d.* was known.
17. 25, art not thou one of his *d.*?
19. 26; 20. 2; 21. 7, 20, *d.* whom Jesus loved.
38, a *d.* of Jesus, but secretly for fear.
20. 18, told *d.* she had seen the Lord.
21. 23, that that *d.* should not die.
24, this is the *d.* which testifieth.
Acts 9. 1, slaughter against *d.*
26, essayed to join himself to *d.*
11. 26, *d.* called Christians first.
20. 7, *d.* came together to break bread.
30, to draw away *d.* after them.
21. 16, an old *d.* with whom we should lodge.
See Mat. 11. 1; John 3. 25; 18. 1, 2; 20. 26.
DISCIPLINE. Job 36. 10.
DISCLOSE. Isa. 26. 21.
DISCOMFITED. Judg. 4. 15, Lord *d.* Sisera.
8. 12, Gideon *d.* all the host.
2 Sam. 22. 15; Ps. 18. 14, lightnings, and *d.* them.
Isa. 31. 8, his young men shall be *d.*
See Ex. 17. 13; Num. 14. 45; Josh. 10. 10.
DISCOMFITURE. 1 Sam. 14. 20.
DISCONTENTED. 1 Sam. 22. 2.
DISCONTINUE. Jer. 17. 4.
DISCORD. Prov. 6. 14, 19.
DISCOURAGE. Num. 32. 7, wherefore *d.* the heart of the children of Israel.
Deut. 1. 21, fear not, nor be *d.*
28, our brethren have *d.* our heart.
Col. 3. 21, your children, lest they be *d.*
See Num. 21. 4; 32. 9; Isa. 42. 4. [them.
DISCOVER. 1 Sam. 14. 8, 11, we will *d.* ourselves to
2 Sam. 22. 6; Ps. 18. 15, foundations of the world *d.*
Job 12. 22, he *d.* deep things.
41, 13, who can *d.* face of his garment?
Prov. 25. 9, *d.* not a secret to another.
Ezek. 21. 24, your transgressions are *d.*
See Ps. 29. 9; Hos. 7. 1; Hab. 3. 13; Acts 21. 3.

DISCREET. Gen. 41. 33, 39; Mk. 12. 34; Tit. 2. 5.
DISCRETION. Ps. 112. 5; Prov. 11. 22; Isa. 28. 26; Jer. 10. 12.
DISDAINED. 1 Sam. 17. 42; Job 30. 1. [you.
DISEASE. Ex. 15. 26; Deut. 7. 15, none of these *d.* on
Deut. 28. 60, bring on thee all *d.* of Egypt.
2 Kings 1. 2; 8. 8, 9, recover of *d.*
2 Chron. 16. 12, in *d.* sought not the Lord.
Job 30. 18, by force of my *d.*
Ps. 103. 3, who healeth all thy *d.*
Eccl. 6. 2, vanity, and it is an evil *d.*
Ezek. 34. 4, *d.* have ye not strengthened.
21, have pushed *d.* with your horns.
See Mat. 4. 23; 14. 35; Lu. 9. 1; Acts 28. 9.
DISFIGURE. Mat. 6. 16.
DISGRACE. Jer. 14. 21.
DISGUISE. 1 Sam. 28. 8; 1 Kings 14. 2; 20. 38; 22. 30; 2 Chron. 18. 29; 35. 22; Job 24. 15. [14. 20.
DISH. Judg. 5. 25; 2 Kings 21. 13; Mat. 26. 23; Mk.
DISHONESTY. 2 Cor. 4. 2. [and *d.*
DISHONOUR. Ps. 35. 26; 71. 13, clothed with shame
Prov. 6. 33, a wound and *d.* shall be get.
Mic. 7. 6, son *d.* father.
John 8. 49, I honour my Father, ye *d.* me.
Rom. 9. 21, one vessel to honour, another to *d.*
1 Cor. 15. 43, sown in *d.*
2 Cor. 6. 8, by honour and *d.*
2 Tim. 2. 20, some to honour, some to *d.*
See Ezra 4. 14; Rom. 1. 24; 2. 23; 1 Cor. 11. 4, 5.
DISINHERIT. Num. 14. 12.
DISMAYED. Deut. 31. 8; Josh. 1. 9; 8. 1; 10. 25; 1 Chron. 22. 13; 28. 20; 2 Chron. 20. 15, 17; 32. 7; Isa. 41. 10; Jer. 1. 17; 10. 2; 23. 4; 30. 10; 46. 27; Ezek. 2. 6; 3. 9, fear not nor be *d.*
Jer. 17. 18, let them be *d.*, let not me be *d.*
See 1 Sam. 17. 11; Jer. 8. 9; 46. 5; Obad. 9.
DISMISSED. 2 Chron. 23. 8; Acts 15. 30; 19. 41.
DISOBEDIENCE. Rom. 5. 19; Eph. 2. 2; 5. 6; Heb. 2. 2.
DISOBEDIENT. Lu. 1. 17, turn *d.* to wisdom of just.
Acts 26. 19, not *d.* to heavenly vision.
Rom. 1. 30; 2 Tim. 3. 2, *d.* to parents.
1 Tim. 1. 9, law for lawless and *d.*
Tit. 3. 3, we ourselves were sometimes *d.*
See 1 Kings 13. 26; Neh. 9. 26; Rom. 10. 21.
DISORDERLY. 1 Thess. 5. 14; 2 Thess. 3. 6, 7, 11.
DISPENSATION. 1 Cor. 9. 17, a *d.* of the gospel is committed me.
Eph. 1. 10, in the *d.* of the fulness of times.
3. 2, the *d.* of the grace of God.
Col. 1. 25, according to the *d.* of God.
DISPERSE. Prov. 15. 7, lips of wise *d.* knowledge.
See Ps. 112. 9; Jer. 25. 34; Ezek. 12. 15; 20. 23.
DISPERSED. Esth. 3. 8, and *d.* among the people.
Isa. 11. 12, the *d.* of Judah.
John 7. 35, go unto the *d.* among the Gentiles.
DISPERSED (prophecies concerning). Jer. 25. 24; Ezek. 36. 19; Zeph. 3. 10.
DISPLAYED. Ps. 60. 4.
DISPLEASE. Num. 11. 1, it *d.* the Lord.
22. 34, if it *d.* thee, I will get me back.
2 Sam. 11. 27, thing David had done *d.* the Lord.
1 Kings 1. 6, father had not *d.* him at any time.
Ps. 60. 1, thou hast been *d.*
Prov. 24. 18, lest the Lord see it, and it *d.* him.
Isa. 59. 15, it *d.* him there was no judgment.
Jon. 4. 1, it *d.* Jonah exceedingly.
Mat. 21. 15, scribes saw it, they were *d.*
Mk. 10. 14, Jesus was much *d.*
41, much *d.* with James and John.
See Gen. 48. 17; 1 Sam. 8. 6; 18. 8; Zech. 1. 2. [38. 1.
DISPLEASURE. Deut. 9. 19; Judg. 15. 3; Ps. 2. 5; 6. 1;
DISPOSE. Job 34. 13; 37. 15; Prov. 16. 33; 1 Cor. 10. 27.
DISPOSITION. Acts 7. 53.
DISPOSSESS. Num. 33. 53; Deut. 7. 17; Judg. 11. 23.
DISPUTATION. Acts 15. 2; Rom. 14. 1.
DISPUTE. Job 23. 7, the righteous might *d.* with him.
Mk. 9. 33, what was it ye *d.* of by the way?
1 Cor. 1. 20, where is the *d.* of this world?
Phil. 2. 14, do all things without *d.*
1 Tim. 6. 5, perverse *d.*
See Acts 9. 29; 15. 7; 17. 17; Jude 9.

DISQUIET. 1 Sam. 28. 15, why *d.* to bring me up?
Ps. 42. 5, 11; 43. 5, why art thou *d.* within me?
See Ps. 38. 8; 39. 6; Jer. 50. 34. [12. 20; Gal. 2. 13.
DISSEMBLE. Josh. 7. 11; Ps. 26. 4; Prov. 26. 24; Jer.
DISSENSION. Acts 15. 2; 23. 7, 10.
DISSIMULATION. Rom. 12. 9; Gal. 2. 13.
DISSOLVE. Isa. 34. 4, host of heaven shall be *d.*
Dan. 5. 16, thou canst *d.* doubts.
2 Cor. 5. 1, house of tabernacle *d.*
2 Pet. 3. 11, all these things shall be *d.*
12, heavens being on fire shall be *d.* [12; Nah. 2. 6.
See Job 30. 22; Ps. 75. 3; Isa. 14. 31; 24. 19; Dan. 5.
DISTAFF. Prov. 31. 19.
DISTIL. Deut. 32. 2; Job 36. 28.
DISTINCTION. 1 Cor. 14. 7.
DISTINCTLY. Neh. 8. 8.
DISTRACT. Ps. 88. 15; 1 Cor. 7. 35. [us.
DISTRESS. Gen. 42. 21, therefore is this *d.* come upon
Judg. 11. 7, why are ye come when ye are in *d.*?
1 Sam. 22. 2, every one in *d.* came to David.
2 Sam. 22. 7; Ps. 18. 6; 118. 5; 120. 1, in *d.* I called.
1 Kings 1. 29, redeemed my soul out of all *d.*
2 Chron. 28. 22, in *d.* Ahaz trespassed more.
Neh. 2. 17, ye see the *d.* we are in.
Ps. 25. 17; 107. 6, 13, 19, 28, out of *d.*
Prov. 1. 27, mock when *d.* cometh.
Isa. 25. 4, a strength to needy in *d.*
Obad. 12, 14; Zeph. 1. 15, day of *d.*
Lu. 21. 23, shall be great *d.* in the land.
25, on earth *d.* of nations.
Rom. 8. 35, shall *d.* separate us?
1 Cor. 7. 26, good for present *d.*
2 Cor. 6. 4, approving ourselves in *d.*
12. 10, take pleasure in *d.*
See Gen. 35. 3; Neh. 9. 37; 2 Cor. 4. 8; 1 Thess. 3. 7.
DISTRIBUTE. Neh. 13. 13, office was to *d.* to brethren.
Job 21. 17, God *d.* sorrows in his anger.
Lu. 18. 22, sell and *d.* to poor.
John 6. 11, given thanks, he *d.*
Rom. 12. 13, *d.* to necessity of saints.
1 Cor. 7. 17, as God hath *d.* to every man.
2 Cor. 9. 13, your liberal *d.*
See Josh. 13. 32; Acts 4. 35; 2 Cor. 10. 13; 1 Tim. 6. 18.
DITCH. Ps. 7. 15, fallen into *d.* he made.
Mat. 15. 14; Lu. 6. 39, both fall into *d.*
See 2 Kings 3. 16; Job 9. 31; Prov. 23. 27; Isa. 22. 11.
DIVERS. Deut. 22. 9, sow vineyard with *d.* kinds.
11, garment of *d.* sorts.
25. 13, not have in bag *d.* weights.
14, *d.* measures, great and small.
Prov. 20. 10, 23, *d.* weights and measures abomination.
Mat. 4. 24; Mk. 1. 34; Lu. 4. 40, *d.* diseases.
24. 7; Mk. 13. 8; Lu. 21. 11, in *d.* places.
Mk. 8. 3, for *d.* of them came from far.
1 Cor. 12. 10, to another *d.* kinds of tongues.
2 Tim. 3. 6; Tit. 3. 3, led away with *d.* lusts.
Jas. 1. 2, joy in *d.* temptations.
See Eccl. 5. 7; Heb. 1. 1; 2. 4; 9. 10; 13. 9.
DIVERSE. Esth. 3. 8, laws *d.* from all people.
1 Cor. 12. 6, *d.* of operations, but same God.
See Esth. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 12. 4, 28.
DIVIDE. Lev. 11. 4, 5, 6, 7, 26; Deut. 14. 7, not eat
these of them that *d.* the hoof.
Josh. 13. 49, an end of *d.* the land.
1 Kings 3. 25, *d.* living child in two.
Job 27. 17, innocent shall *d.* silver.
Ps. 68. 12; Prov. 16. 19; Isa. 9. 3; 53. 12, *d.* spoil.
Amos 7. 17, thy land shall be *d.* by line.
Mat. 12. 25; Mk. 3. 24; Lu. 11. 17, kingdom or house *d.*
26; Mk. 3. 26; Lu. 11. 18, *d.* against himself.
Lu. 12. 13, that he *d.* inheritance with me.
14, who made me a *d.*?
52, five in one house *d.*
53, father *d.* against son.
15. 12, he *d.* unto them his living.
Acts 14. 4; 23. 7, multitude *d.*
1 Cor. 1. 13, is Christ *d.*?
12. 11, *d.* to every man severally as he will.
2 Tim. 2. 15, rightly *d.* word of truth.
Heb. 4. 12, piercing to *d.* asunder.
See Dan. 7. 25; Hos. 10. 2; Mat. 25. 32; Lu. 22. 17.
DIVINATION. Num. 23. 23, neither is any *d.* against
Israel.
Acts 16. 16, damsel with a spirit of *d.*
See Deut. 18. 10; 2 Kings 17. 17; Ezek. 13. 23.
DIVINE (*v.*). Gen. 44. 15, wot ye not that I can *d.*?
1 Sam. 28. 8, *d.* unto me by the familiar spirit.
Ezek. 13. 9, prophets that *d.* lies.
21. 29, they *d.* lies unto thee.
Mic. 3. 11, prophets *d.* for money.
See Gen. 44. 5; Ezek. 22. 28; Mic. 3. 6.
DIVINE (*ad.*). Prov. 16. 10; Heb. 9. 1; 2 Pet. 1. 3, 4.
DIVINER. 1 Sam. 6. 2; Isa. 44. 25; Jer. 27. 9; 29. 8.
DIVISION. Ex. 8. 23, will put a *d.* between my people.
Judg. 5. 15, for *d.* of Reuben great thoughts of heart
Lu. 12. 51, I tell you nay, but rather *d.*
John 7. 43; 9. 16; 10. 19, *d.* because of him.
Rom. 16. 17, mark them which cause *d.*
See 1 Cor. 1. 10; 3. 3; 11. 18.
DO. Ruth 3. 5, all thou sayest I will *d.*
Eccl. 3. 12, for a man to *d.* good.
Isa. 46. 11, I will also *d.* it.
Hos. 6. 4, what shall I *d.* unto thee?
Mat. 7. 12, men should *d.* to you, *d.* ye even so.
23. 3, they say, and *d.* not.
Lu. 10. 28, this *d.*, and thou shalt live.
22. 19; 1 Cor. 11. 24, this *d.* in remembrance.
John 15. 5, without me ye can *d.* nothing.
Rom. 7. 15, what I would, that *d.* I not.
2 Cor. 11. 12, what I *d.*, that I will *d.*
Gal. 5. 17, ye cannot *d.* the things ye would.
Phil. 4. 13, I can *d.* all things through Christ.
Heb. 4. 13, with whom we have to *d.*
Jas. 1. 23, a hearer, not a *d.* of the word.
See John 6. 38; 10. 37; Rev. 19. 10; 22. 9.
DOCTOR. Acts 5. 34, Gamaliel, a *d.* of the law.
Lu. 2. 46, sitting in the midst of the *d.*
5. 17, *d.* of the law sitting by.
DOCTRINE. Prov. 4. 2, I give you good *d.*
Isa. 28. 9, made to under-stand *d.*
Jer. 10. 8, the stock is a *d.* of vanities. [of men.
Mat. 15. 9; Mk. 7. 7, teaching for *d.* commandments
16. 12, the *d.* of the Pharisees.
Mk. 1. 27; Acts 17. 19, what new *d.* is this?
John 7. 17, do his will shall know of the *d.*
Acts 2. 42, continued in apostles' *d.*
5. 28, filled Jerusalem with your *d.*
Rom. 6. 17, obeyed that form of *d.*
16. 17, contrary to the *d.*
1 Cor. 14. 26, every one hath a *d.*
Eph. 4. 14, every wind of *d.*
1 Tim. 1. 10, contrary to sound *d.*
4. 6, nourished in words of good *d.*
13, give attendance to *d.*
16, take heed to thyself and *d.*
2 Tim. 3. 10, hast fully known my *d.*
16, scripture profitable for *d.*
4. 2, exhort with all longsuffering and *d.*
Tit. 1. 9, by sound *d.* to exhort and convince.
2. 1, things which become sound *d.*
7, in *d.* showing uncorruptness.
10, adorn the *d.* of God our Saviour.
Heb. 6. 1, principles of the *d.*
2, the *d.* of baptisms.
13. 9, not carried about with strange *d.*
2 John 9, abideth in *d.* of Christ.
See Deut. 32. 2; Job 11. 4; John 7. 16; 1 Tim. 5. 17.
DOG. Ex. 11. 7, against Israel not a *d.* move.
Deut. 23. 18, not bring price of *d.* into house.
Judg. 7. 5, that lappeth as *d.* lappeth.
1 Sam. 17. 43; 24. 14; 2 Sam. 3. 8, am I a *d.*?
2 Sam. 9. 8, upon such a dead *d.* as I am.
2 Kings 8. 13, what, is thy servant a *d.*?
Job 30. 1, disdained to set with *d.*
Ps. 22. 20, darling from power of the *d.*
59. 6, they make noise like a *d.*
Prov. 26. 11; 2 Pet. 2. 22, as a *d.* returneth.
17, like one that taketh a *d.* by ears.
Eccl. 9. 4, living *d.* better than dead lion.
Isa. 56. 10, they are all dumb *d.*
66. 3, as if he cut off a *d.* neck.
Mat. 7. 6, give not that which is holy to *d.*
15. 27; Mk. 7. 28, the *d.* eat of crumbs.
Phil. 3. 2, beware of *d.*
Rev. 22. 15, without are *d.*
See Ex. 22. 31; 1 Kings 14. 11; 21. 19; 22. 38.

DOING. Ex. 15. 11, fearful in praises, *d.* wonders.
Judg. 2. 19, ceased not from their own *d.*
1 Sam. 25. 3, churlish and evil in his *d.*
1 Chron. 22. 16, arise, and be *d.*
Neh. 6. 3, I am *d.* a great work.
Ps. 9. 11; Isa. 12. 4, declare his *d.*
66. 5, terrible in *d.* toward children of men.
77. 12, I will talk of thy *d.*
118. 23; Mat. 21. 42; Mk. 12. 11, the Lord's *d.*
Mic. 2. 7, are these his *d.*?
Mat. 24. 46; Lu. 12. 43, shall find so *d.*
Acts 10. 38, went about *d.* good.
Rom. 2. 7, patient continuance in well *d.*
2 Cor. 8. 11, perform the *d.* of it.
Gal. 6. 9; 2 Thess. 3. 13, weary in well *d.*
Eph. 6. 6, *d.* will of God from heart.
1 Pet. 2. 15, with well *d.* put to silence.
3. 17, suffer for well *d.*
4. 19, commit souls in well *d.*
See Lev. 18. 3; Prov. 20. 11; Isa. 1. 16; Jer. 4. 4.
DOLEFUL. Isa. 13. 21; Mic. 2. 4.
DOMINION. Gen. 27. 40, when thou shalt have *d.*
37. 8, shalt thou have *d.* over us?
Num. 24. 19, come he that shall have *d.*
Job 25. 2, *d.* and fear are with him.
38. 33, canst thou set the *d.* thereof?
Ps. 8. 6, *d.* over works of thy hands.
19. 13; 119. 133, let them not have *d.* over me.
72. 8; Zech. 9. 10, *d.* from sea to sea.
Isa. 26. 13, other lords have had *d.* over us.
Dan. 4. 34; 7. 14, *d.* is an everlasting *d.*
Mat. 20. 25, princes of Gentiles exercise *d.*
Rom. 6. 9, death hath no more *d.*
14, sin shall not have *d.*
7. 1, law hath *d.* over a man.
2 Cor. 1. 24, not *d.* over your faith.
Eph. 1. 21, above all *d.*
Col. 1. 16, whether they be thrones or *d.*
See Dan. 6. 26; 1 Pet. 4. 11; Jude 25; Rev. 1. 6.
DOOR. Gen. 4. 7, sin lieth at the *d.*
Ex. 12. 7, strike blood on *d.* posts.
33. 8; Num. 11. 10, every man at tent *d.*
Judg. 16. 3, Samson took *d.* of the gate.
Job 31. 9, laid wait at neighbour's *d.*
32, I opened my *d.* to the travellers.
38. 17, the *d.* of the shadow of death.
41. 14, who can open *d.* of his face?
Ps. 24. 7, ye everlasting *d.*
78. 23, opened the *d.* of heaven.
84. 10, rather be *d.*-keeper.
141. 3, keep the *d.* of my lips.
Prov. 5. 8, come not nigh *d.* of her house.
8. 3, wisdom crieth at *d.*
26. 14, as *d.* turneth on hinges.
Eccl. 12. 4, *d.* shall be shut in the streets.
Isa. 6. 4, posts of the *d.* moved.
26. 20, enter, and shut thy *d.* about thee.
Hos. 2. 15, for a *d.* of hope.
Mal. 1. 10, who would shut the *d.* for nought?
Mat. 6. 6, when thou hast shut thy *d.*
24. 33; Mk. 13. 29, near, even at the *d.*
25. 10, and the *d.* was shut.
27. 60; 28. 2; Mk. 15. 46, *d.* of sepulchre.
Mk. 1. 33, city gathered at the *d.*
2. 2, not so much as about the *d.*
Lu. 13. 25, master hath shut to the *d.*
John 10. 1, 2, entereth not by *d.*
7, I am the *d.*
18. 16, Peter stood at the *d.* without.
17, damsel that kept the *d.*
20. 19, 26, when *d.* were shut, Jesus came.
Acts 5. 9, feet at the *d.* to carry thee out.
14. 27, opened the *d.* of faith.
1 Cor. 16. 9, great *d.* and effectual.
2 Cor. 2. 12, *d.* opened to me of the Lord.
Col. 4. 3, open a *d.* of utterance.
Jas. 5. 9, judge standeth before the *d.*
Rev. 3. 8, set before thee an open *d.*
20, I stand at *d.* and knock.
4. 1, behold, a *d.* opened in heaven. [16. 26.
See Ex. 21. 6; Deut. 11. 20; Isa. 57. 8; Acts 5. 19;
DOTE. Jer. 50. 36; Ezek. 23. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 4.
DOUBLE. Gen. 43. 12, 15, take *d.* money in hand.
Ex. 22. 4, 7, 9, he shall restore *d.*
Deut. 15. 18, worth a *d.* hired servant.
2 Kings 2. 9, a *d.* portion of thy spirit.
1 Chron. 12. 33; Ps. 12. 2, a *d.* heart.
Isa. 40. 2, received *d.* for all her sins.
Jer. 16. 18, recompense their sin *d.*
1 Tim. 3. 8, deacons not *d.* tongued.
5. 17, worthy of *d.* honour.
Jas. 1. 8, a *d.* minded man unstable.
4. 8, purify your hearts, ye *d.* minded.
See Gen. 41. 32; Isa. 61. 7; Ezek. 21. 14; Rev. 18. 6.
DOUBT. Deut. 28. 66, thy life shall hang in *d.*
Job 12. 2, no *d.* ye are the people.
Ps. 126. 6, shall *d.* come again, rejoicing.
Dan. 5. 12, 16, dissolving of *d.*
Mat. 14. 31, wherefore didst thou *d.*?
21. 21, if ye have faith, and *d.* not.
Mk. 11. 23, shall not *d.* in his heart.
Lu. 11. 20, no *d.* kingdom of God is come.
John 10. 24, how long dost thou make us to *d.*?
Acts 5. 24, they *d.* whereunto this would grow.
28. 4, no *d.* this man is a murderer.
Rom. 14. 23, he that *d.* is damned if he eat.
Gal. 4. 20, I stand in *d.* of you.
1 Tim. 2. 8, pray without wrath and *d.*
1 John 2. 19, would no *d.* have continued.
See Lu. 12. 29; Acts 2. 12; Phil. 3. 8.
DOUGH. Num. 15. 20, a cake of the first of your *d.*
Neh. 10. 37, the firstfruits of our *d.*
Ezek. 44. 30, give unto the priest the first of your *d.*
DOVE. Ps. 55. 6, that I had wings like a *d.*
Isa. 59. 11, mourn sore like *d.*
60. 8, flee as *d.* to their windows.
Mat. 10. 16, be harmless as *d.*
21. 12; Mk. 11. 15; John 2. 14, them that sold *d.*
See Jer. 48. 28; Hos. 7. 11; Mat. 3. 16; Mk. 1. 10.
DOWN. 2 Sam. 3. 35, if I taste ought till sun be *d.*
2 Kings 19. 30; Isa. 37. 31, again take root *d.*
Ps. 59. 15, let them wander up and *d.*
109. 23, I am tossed up and *d.*
Eccl. 3. 21, spirit of the beast that goeth *d.*
Zech. 10. 12, walk up and *d.* in his name.
See Josh. 8. 29; Ps. 139. 2; Ezek. 38. 14. [25.
DOWRY. Gen. 30. 20; 34. 12; Ex. 22. 17; 1 Sam. 18.
DRAG. Hab. 1. 15, 16; John 21. 8.
DRAGON. Deut. 32. 33, their wine is the poison of *d.*
Neh. 2. 13, before the *d.* well.
Job 30. 29, I am a brother to *d.*
Ps. 91. 13, the *d.* shalt thou trample.
148. 7, praise the Lord, ye *d.*
Isa. 43. 20, the *d.* and owls shall honour me.
Jer. 9. 11, will make Jerusalem a den of *d.*
Rev. 20. 2, the *d.*, that old serpent.
See Rev. 12. 3; 13. 2, 11; 16. 13. [nights.
DRANK. 1 Sam. 30. 12, nor *d.* water three days and
2 Sam. 12. 3, and *d.* of his own cup.
1 Kings 17. 6, and he *d.* of the brook.
Dan. 1. 5, appointed of the wine he *d.*
5. 4, they *d.* wine, and praised the gods.
Mk. 14. 23, and they all *d.* of it.
Lu. 17. 27, 28, they *d.*, they married.
John 4. 12, than our father, who *d.* thereof.
1 Cor. 10. 4, for they *d.* of that spiritual Rock.
See Gen. 9. 21; 24. 46; 27. 25; Num. 20. 11.
DRAUGHT. Mat. 15. 17; Mk. 7. 19; Lu. 5. 4, 9; John 21. 6, 11.
DRAVE. Ex. 14. 25; Josh. 24. 12; Judg. 6. 9.
DRAW. Job 40. 23, trusteth he can *d.* up Jordan.
41. 1, canst thou *d.* out leviathan?
Ps. 28. 3, *d.* me not away with wicked.
37. 14, wicked have *d.* out sword.
55. 21, yet were they *d.* swords.
88. 3, my life *d.* nigh unto the grave.
Eccl. 12. 1, nor years *d.* nigh.
Cant. 1. 4, *d.* me, we will run after thee.
Isa. 5. 18, *d.* iniquity with cords.
12. 3, *d.* water from wells of salvation.
Jer. 31. 3, with lovingkindness have I *d.* thee.
Mat. 15. 8, people *d.* nigh me with their mouth.
Lu. 21. 8, the time *d.* near.
28, your redemption *d.* nigh.
John 4. 11, thou hast nothing to *d.* with.
15, thirst not, neither come hither to *d.*

John 6. 44, except the Father *d.* him.
12. 32, if lifted up, will *d.* all men.
Heb. 10. 22, *d.* near with true heart.
38, 39, if any *d.* back.
Jas. 4. 8, *d.* nigh to God, he will *d.*
See Acts 11. 10; 20. 30; Heb. 7. 19; Jas. 2. 6.
DRAWER. Deut. 29. 11; Josh. 9. 21.
DREAD. Gen. 28. 17, how *d.* is this place!
Deut. 2. 25; 11. 25, begin to put *d.* of thee.
Isa. 8. 13, let him be your *d.*
Mal. 4. 5, the great and *d.* day.
See Gen. 9. 2; Ex. 15. 16; Dan. 9. 4.
DREAM. Job 20. 8, shall fly away as a *d.*
33. 15, 16, in a *d.* he openeth the ears.
Ps. 73. 20, as a *d.* when one awaketh.
126. 1, we were like them that *d.*
Eccl. 5. 3, a *d.* cometh through much business.
Jer. 23. 28, prophet that hath a *d.*
Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17, old men *d.* *d.*
Jude 8, filthy *d.* defile the flesh.
See Job 7. 14; Isa. 29. 8; Jer. 27. 9.
DREGS. Ps. 75. 8; Isa. 51. 17.
DRESS. Gen. 2. 15, put man in garden to *d.* it.
Deut. 28. 39, plant vineyards and *d.* them.
2 Sam. 12. 4, poor man's lamb, and *d.* it.
See Ex. 30. 7; Lu. 13. 7; Heb. 6. 7.
DREW. Gen. 47. 29, time *d.* nigh that Israel must die.
Ex. 2. 10, because I *d.* him out of the water.
Josh. 8. 26, Joshua *d.* not his hand back.
1 Kings 22. 34; 2 Chron. 18. 33, man *d.* a bow.
2 Kings 9. 24, Jehu *d.* bow with full strength.
Hos. 11. 4, *d.* them with cords of a man.
Zeph. 3. 2, she *d.* not near to her God.
Mat. 21. 34, when time of fruit *d.* near.
Lu. 24. 15, Jesus himself *d.* near.
Acts 5. 37, and *d.* away much people.
See Esth. 5. 2; Lam. 3. 57; Acts 7. 17. [ye go.
DRINK (*n.*). Lev. 10. 9, do not drink strong *d.* when
Num. 6. 3, separate himself from strong *d.*
Deut. 14. 26, bestow money for strong *d.*
29. 6, strong *d.* these forty years.
Prov. 20. 1, strong *d.* is raging.
31. 4, not for princes to drink strong *d.*
6, give strong *d.* to him that is ready to perish.
Isa. 24. 9, strong *d.* shall be bitter.
28. 7, erred through strong *d.*
Mic. 2. 11, prophesy of wine and strong *d.*
Hab. 2. 15, that giveth his neighbour *d.*
Hag. 1. 6, ye are not filled with *d.*
Mat. 25. 35, 37, 42, thirsty, and ye gave me *d.*
John 4. 9, a Jew, askest *d.* of me.
6. 55, my blood is *d.* indeed.
Rom. 12. 20, if thine enemy thirst, give him *d.*
14. 17, the kingdom of God is not meat and *d.*
1 Cor. 10. 4, same spiritual *d.*
Col. 2. 16, judge you in meat or in *d.*
See Gen. 21. 19; Isa. 5. 11, 22; 32. 6; 43. 20; Lu. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 5. 23.
DRINK (*v.*). Ex. 15. 24, what shall we *d.*?
17. 1, no water for people to *d.*
2 Sam. 23. 16; 1 Chron. 11. 18, David would not *d.*
Ps. 36. 8, *d.* of the river of thy pleasures.
60. 3, *d.* the wine of astonishment.
80. 5, gavest them tears to *d.*
110. 7, he shall *d.* of the brook in the way.
Prov. 5. 15, *d.* waters of thine own cistern.
31. 5, lest they *d.*, and forget the law.
7, let him *d.*, and forget his poverty.
Eccl. 9. 7, *d.* wine with merry heart.
Cant. 5. 1, *d.*, yea, *d.* abundantly.
Isa. 5. 22, mighty to *d.* wine.
65. 13, my servants shall *d.*, but ye.
Jer. 35. 2, give Rechabites wine to *d.*
6, we will *d.* no wine.
14, to this day they *d.* none.
Ezek. 4. 11, thou shalt *d.* water by measure.
Amos 2. 8, *d.* the wine of the condemned.
Zech. 9. 15, they shall *d.*, and make a noise.
Mat. 10. 42, whoso shall give to *d.*
20. 22; Mk. 10. 38, are ye able to *d.*?
26. 27, saying, *d.* ye all of it.
29; Mk. 14. 25; Lu. 22. 18, when I *d.* it new
42, may not pass except I *d.*
Mk. 9. 41, shall give you cup of water to *d.*
16. 18, if they *d.* any deadly thing.
John 4. 10, give me to *d.*
7. 37, let him come to me, and *d.*
18. 11, cup given me, shall I not *d.* it?
Rom. 14. 21, not good to *d.* wine.
1 Cor. 10. 4, did all *d.* same spiritual drink.
11. 25, as oft as ye *d.* it.
12. 13, made to *d.* into one Spirit.
See Mk. 2. 16; Lu. 7. 33; 10. 7.
DRIVE. Gen. 4. 14, thou hast *d.* me out.
Ex. 23. 28, hornets shall *d.* out Hivite.
Deut. 4. 19, lest thou be *d.* to worship them.
Job 24. 3, they *d.* away ass of the fatherless.
30. 5, they were *d.* forth from among men.
Prov. 14. 32, wicked *d.* away in his wickedness.
22. 15, rod shall *d.* it away.
25. 23, north wind *d.* away rain.
Jer. 46. 15, stood not, because Lord did *d.* them.
Dan. 4. 25; 5. 21, they shall *d.* thee from men.
Hos. 13. 3, as chaff *d.* with whirlwind.
Lu. 8. 29, he was *d.* of the devil.
Jas. 1. 6, wave *d.* with the wind.
See 2 Kings 9. 20; Jer. 8. 3; Ezek. 31. 11. [and *d.*
DROMEDARIES. 1 Kings 4. 28, straw for the horses
Esth. 8. 10, and young *d.*
Isa. 66. 6, the *d.* of Midian and Ephah.
Jer. 2. 23, thou art a swift *d.* traversing her ways.
DROP (*n.*). Job 36. 27, maketh small the *d.* of water.
Isa. 40. 15, as the *d.* of a bucket.
See Job 38. 28; Cant. 5. 2; Lu. 22. 44.
DROP (*v.*). Deut. 32. 2, doctrine shall *d.* as the rain.
Job 29. 22, my speech *d.* upon them.
Ps. 65. 11, paths *d.* fatness.
68. 8, heavens *d.* at presence of God.
Eccl. 10. 18, through idleness house *d.* through.
Isa. 45. 8, *d.* down, ye heavens.
Ezek. 20. 46, *d.* thy word toward the south.
See 2 Sam. 21. 10; Joel 3. 18; Amos 9. 13.
DROPSY. Lu. 14. 2, a man which had the *d.*
DROSS. Ps. 119. 119; Prov. 25. 4; 26. 23; Isa. 1. 22, 25; Ezek. 22. 18.
DROUGHT. Deut. 28. 24; 1 Kings 17; Isa 58. 11; Jer. 17. 8; Hos. 13. 5; Hag. 1. 11.
DROVE. Gen. 3. 24; 15. 11; 32. 16; 33. 8; John 2. 15.
DROWN. Cant. 8. 7, neither can floods *d.* it.
1 Tim. 6. 9, that *d.* men in perdition.
See Ex. 15. 4; Mat. 18. 6; Heb. 11. 29.
DROWSINESS. Prov. 23. 21.
DRUNK. 2 Sam. 11. 13, David made Uriah *d.*
1 Kings 20. 16, was drinking himself *d.*
Job 12. 25; Ps. 107. 27, stagger like a *d.* man.
Jer. 23. 9, I am like a *d.* man.
Lam. 5. 4, we have *d.* water for money.
Hab. 2. 15, makest him *d.* also.
Mat. 24. 49; Lu. 12. 45, drink with the *d.*
Acts 2. 15, these are not *d.*
1 Cor. 11. 21, one is hungry, and another *d.*
1 Thess. 5. 7, they that be *d.* are *d.* in the night.
See Lu. 5. 39; John 2. 10; Eph. 5. 18; Rev. 17. 6.
DRUNKARD. Deut. 21. 20, our son is a glutton and a *d.*
Prov. 23. 21, *d.* and glutton come to poverty.
26. 9, as a thorn goeth into hand of *d.*
1 Cor. 6. 10, nor *d.* shall inherit.
See Ps. 69. 12; Isa. 24. 20; Joel 1. 5; Nah. 1. 10.
DRUNKENNESS. Deut. 29. 19, to add *d.* to thirst.
Eccl. 10. 17, eat for strength, not for *d.*
Ezek. 23. 33, shalt be filled with *d.*
See Lu. 21. 34; Rom. 13. 13; Gal. 5. 21.
DRY. Prov. 17. 22, a broken spirit *d.* the bones.
Isa. 44. 3, pour floods on *d.* ground.
Mat. 12. 43; Lu. 11. 24, through *d.* places.
Mk. 5. 29, fountain of blood *d.* up.
See Ps. 107. 33, 35; Isa. 53. 2; Mk. 11. 20.
DUE. Lev. 10. 13, 14, it is thy *d.*, and thy sons' *d.*
26. 4; Deut. 11. 14, rain in *d.* season. [*d.* season.
Ps. 104. 27; 145. 15; Mat. 24. 45; Lu. 11. 42, meat in
Prov. 15. 23, word spoken in *d.* season.
Mat. 18. 34, pay all that was *d.*
Lu. 23. 41, the *d.* reward of our deeds.
Rom. 5. 6, in *d.* time Christ died.
Gal. 6. 9, in *d.* season we shall reap.
See Prov. 3. 27; 1 Cor. 15. 8; Tit. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 5. 6.

DULL. Mat. 13. 15; Acts 28. 27; Heb. 5. 11.
DUMB. Ex. 4. 11, who maketh the *d.*?
Prov. 31. 8, open thy mouth for the *d.*
Isa. 35. 6, the tongue of the *d.* shall sing.
53. 7; Acts 8. 32, as sheep before shearers is *d.*
56. 10, they are all *d.* dogs.
Ezek. 3. 26, be *d.*, and shalt not be a reprover.
Hab. 2. 19, woe to him that saith to *d.* stone.
Mat. 9. 32; 12. 22; 15. 30; Mk. 7. 37; 9. 17, *d.* man.
See Ps. 39. 2; Dan. 10. 15; Lu. 1. 20; 11. 14; 2 Pet. 2. 16.
DUNG. 1 Sam. 2. 8; Ps. 113. 7, lifteth beggar from *d.*-hill.
Lu. 13. 8, till I dig about it, and *d.* it.
14. 35, neither fit for land nor *d.*-hill.
Phil. 3. 8, count all things but *d.*
See Neh. 2. 13; Lam. 4. 5; Mal. 2. 3. [Lam. 3. 53.
DUNGEON. Gen. 40. 15; 41. 14; Ex. 12. 29; Jer. 38. 6;
DURABLE. Prov. 8. 18; Isa. 23. 18.
DURETH. Mat. 13. 21. [questions.
DURST. Mat. 22. 46; Mk. 12. 34; Lu. 20. 40, nor *d.* ask
John 21. 12, none of disciples *d.* ask.
See Esth. 7. 5; Job 32. 6; Acts 5. 13; Jude 9.
DUST. Gen. 2. 7, Lord God formed man of *d.*
3. 14, *d.* shalt thou eat.
19, *d.* thou art.
18. 27, who am but *d.* and ashes.
Job 10. 9, wilt thou bring me into *d.* again?
22. 24; 27. 16, lay up gold as *d.*
34. 15, man shall turn again to *d.*
42. 6, I repent in *d.* and ashes.
Ps. 30. 9, shall the *d.* praise thee?
102. 14, servants favour *d.* thereof.
103. 14, remembereth that we are *d.*
104. 29, they die and return to their *d.*
Eccl. 3. 20, all are of the *d.*, and turn to *d.* again.
12. 7, then shall the *d.* return to the earth.
Isa. 40. 12, comprehended *d.* of the earth.
65. 25, *d.* shall be serpent's meat.
Lam. 3. 29, he putteth his mouth in the *d.*
Dan. 12. 2, many that sleep in *d.* shall awake.
Mic. 7. 17, lick the *d.* like a serpent.
Mat. 10. 14; Mk. 6. 11; Lu. 9. 5, shake off *d.* from feet.
Lu. 10. 11, even *d.* of your city.
Acts 22. 23, as they threw *d.* into the air.
See Ex. 8. 16; Num. 23. 10; Deut. 9. 21; Josh. 7. 6;
Job 2. 12; 30. 19; Lam. 2. 10.
DUTY. Eccl. 12. 13, the whole *d.* of man.
Lu. 17. 10, that which was our *d.* to do.
Rom. 15. 27, their *d.* is to minister.
See Ex. 21. 10; Deut. 25. 5; 2 Chron. 8. 14; Ezra 3. 4.
DWELL. Deut. 12. 11, cause his name to *d.* there.
1 Sam. 4. 4; 2 Sam. 6. 2; 1 Chron. 13. 6, *d.* between
the cherubims.
1 Kings 8. 30; 2 Chron. 6. 21, heaven thy *d.* place.
Ps. 23. 6, will *d.* in house of the Lord.
37. 3, so shalt thou *d.* in the land.
84. 10, than to *d.* in tents of wickedness.
132. 14, here will I *d.*
133. 1, good for brethren to *d.* together.
Isa. 33. 14, who shall *d.* with devouring fire?
16, he shall *d.* on high.
57. 15, I *d.* in the high and holy place.
John 6. 56, *d.* in me, and I in him.
14. 10, the Father that *d.* in me.
17, for he *d.* with you, and shall be in you.
Rom. 7. 17, sin that *d.* in me.
Col. 2. 9, in him *d.* fulness of Godhead.
3. 16, word of Christ *d.* in you richly.
1 Tim. 6. 16, *d.* in the light.
2 Pet. 3. 13, wherein *d.* righteousness.
1 John 3. 17, how *d.* the love of God in him?
4. 12, God *d.* in us.
See Rom. 8. 9; 2 Cor. 6. 16; Jas. 4. 5.

E.

EACH. Isa. 57. 2, *e.* one walking in his uprightness.
Ezek. 4. 6, *e.* day for a year.
Acts 2. 3, cloven tongues sat on *e.*
Phil. 2. 3, let *e.* esteem other.
See Ex. 18. 7; Ps. 85. 10; 2 Thess. 1. 3.
EAGLE. Ex. 19. 4, how I bare you on *e.* wings.
2 Sam. 1. 23, were swifter than *e.*
Job 9. 26, *e.* that hasteth to prey.
39. 27, doth the *e.* mount up?
Ps. 103. 5, youth renewed like *e.*
Isa. 40. 31, mount up with wings as *e.*
Ezek. 1. 10, they four also had the face of an *e.*
17. 3, a great *e.* with great wings.
Obad. 4, thou shalt exalt thyself as the *e.*
Mat. 24. 28; Lu. 17. 37, *e.* be gathered.
Rev. 4. 7, the fourth beast was like a flying *e.*
See Dan. 4. 33; Rev. 12. 14.
EAR (*o.*). Neh. 1. 6, let thine *e.* be attentive.
Job 12. 11; 34. 3, doth not *e.* try words?
29. 11, when the *e.* heard me, it blessed me.
42. 5, heard of thee by the hearing of the *e.*
Ps. 45. 10, and incline thine *e.*
58. 4, like the deaf adder that stoppeth her *e.*
78. 1, give *e.*, O my people.
94. 9, he that planted the *e.*, shall he not hear?
Prov. 15. 31, the *e.* that heareth the reproof.
17. 4, liar giveth *e.* to naughty tongue.
18. 15, *e.* of wise seeketh knowledge.
20. 12, hearing *e.*, seeing eye, Lord made.
22. 17, bow down thine *e.*
25. 12, wise reprover on obedient *e.*
Eccl. 1. 8, nor the *e.* filled with hearing.
Isa. 48. 8, from that time thine *e.* not opened.
50. 4, he wakeneth my *e.* to hear.
55. 3, incline your *e.*, and come unto me.
59. 1, nor his *e.* heavy, that it cannot.
Jer. 9. 20, let your *e.* receive word of the Lord.
Amos 3. 12, out of mouth of lion piece of an *e.*
1 Cor. 2. 9, nor *e.* heard.
12. 16, if *e.* say, because I am not the eye.
See Rev. 2. 7.
EAR (*e.*). Ex. 34. 21; Deut. 21. 4; 1 Sam. 8. 12.
EARLY. Ps. 46. 5, and that right *e.*
63. 1, *e.* will I seek thee.
90. 14, satisfy us *e.* with thy mercy.
Prov. 1. 28; 8. 17, seek me *e.* shall find me.
Cant. 7. 12, get up *e.* to vineyards.
Hos. 6. 4; 13. 3, as *e.* dew.
Jas. 5. 7, the *e.* and latter rain.
See Judg. 7. 3; Lu. 24. 22; John 20. 1.
EARNEST. Job 7. 2, as servant *e.* desireth shadow.
Jer. 31. 20, I do *e.* remember him still.
Mic. 7. 3, do evil with both hands *e.*
Lu. 22. 44, in agony he prayed more *e.*
Rom. 8. 19, the *e.* expectation of the creature.
1 Cor. 12. 31, covet *e.* best gifts.
2 Cor. 1. 22; 5. 5, the *e.* of the Spirit.
5. 2, *e.* desiring to be clothed.
Eph. 1. 14, the *e.* of our inheritance.
Phil. 1. 20, to my *e.* expectation and hope.
Jude 3, *e.* contend for the faith.
See Acts 3. 12; Heb. 2. 1; Jas. 5. 17.
EARNETH. Hag. 1. 6.
EARS. Ex. 10. 2, tell it in *e.* of thy son. [tingle.
1 Sam. 3. 11; 2 Kings 21. 12; Jer. 19. 3, at which *e.* shall
2 Sam. 7. 22, we have heard with our *e.*
Job 15. 21, dreadful sound is in his *e.*
28. 22, heard fame with our *e.*
Ps. 18. 6, my cry came even into his *e.*
34. 15, his *e.* are open unto their cry.
115. 6; 135. 17, they have *e.*, but hear not.
Prov. 21. 13, stoppeth *e.* at cry of the poor.
23. 9, speak not in *e.* of a fool.
26. 17, one that taketh dog by the *e.*
Isa. 6. 10; Mat. 13. 15; Acts 28. 27, make *e.* heavy.
Mat. 10. 27, what ye hear in *e.*, preach.
13. 16, blessed are your *e.*
26. 51; Mk. 14. 47, smote off *e.*
Mk. 7. 33, put his fingers into *e.*
8. 18, having *e.*, hear ye not?
Acts 7. 51, uncircumcised in heart and *e.*
17. 20, strange things to our *e.*
2 Tim. 4. 3, having itching *e.*
Jas. 5. 4, entered into *e.* of the Lord.
1 Pet. 3. 12, his *e.* are open to prayer.
See Mat. 11. 15; Mk. 4. 9.
EARS (*of corn*). Deut. 23. 25; Mat. 12. 1.
EARTH. Gen. 8. 22, while *e.* remaineth.
10. 25, in his days was *e.* divided.
18. 25, shall not Judge of all the *e.* do right?
Num. 14. 21, all *e.* filled with glory.
16. 30, if the *e.* open her mouth.

Deut. 32. 1, O *e.*, hear the words of my mouth.
Josh. 3. 11; Zech. 6. 5, Lord of all the *e.*
23. 14, going way of all the *e.*
1 Kings 8. 27; 2 Chron. 6. 18, will God dwell on the *e.*?
2 Kings 5. 17, two mules' burden of *e.*
Job 7. 1, appointed time to man upon *e.*
9. 24, *e.* given into hand of wicked.
19. 25, stand at latter day upon *e.*
26. 7, hangeth *e.* upon nothing.
38. 4, when I laid foundations of the *e.*
41. 33, on *e.* there is not his like.
Ps. 2. 8, uttermost parts of *e.*
8. 1, excellent is thy name in *e.*
16. 3, to saints that are in the *e.*
25. 13, his seed shall inherit the *e.*
33. 5, the *e.* is full of the goodness.
34. 16, cut off remembrance from the *e.*
37. 9, 11, 22, wait on Lord shall inherit *e.*
41. 2, shall be blessed upon the *e.*
46. 2, not fear, though *e.* be removed.
6, uttered voice, the *e.* melted.
8, desolations made in the *e.*
10, will be exalted in the *e.*
47. 9, shields of the *e.* belong to God.
48. 2, joy of the whole *e.*
50. 4, call to *e.*, that he may judge.
57. 5; 108. 5, glory above all the *e.*
58. 11, a God that judgeth in the *e.*
60. 2, made the *e.* to tremble.
63. 9, lower parts of the *e.*
65. 8, dwell in uttermost parts of *e.*
9, visitest *e.*, and waterest it.
67. 6; Ezek. 34. 27, *e.* yield increase.
68. 8, *e.* shook, heavens dropped.
71. 20, bring me up from depths of the *e.*
72. 6, showers that water the *e.*
16, handful of corn in the *e.*
73. 9, tongue walketh through *e.*
25, none on *e.* I desire beside thee.
75. 3; Isa. 24. 19, *e.* dissolved.
83. 18; 97. 9, most high over all *e.*
90. 2, or ever thou hadst formed the *e.*
97. 1, Lord reigneth, let *e.* rejoice.
96. 10, Lord reigneth, let *e.* be moved. [of *e.*
102. 25; 104. 5; Prov. 8. 29; Isa. 48. 13, laid foundation
104. 13, the *e.* is satisfied.
24, the *e.* is full of thy riches.
112. 2, seed mighty upon *e.*
115. 16, *e.* given to children of men.
119. 19, stranger in the *e.*
64, the *e.* full of thy mercy.
90, established the *e.*, it abideth.
146. 4, he returneth to the *e.*
147. 8, prepareth rain for the *e.*
148. 13, glory above *e.* and heaven.
Prov. 3. 19; Isa. 24. 1, Lord founded the *e.*
8. 23, set up from everlasting, or ever *e.* was.
26, he had not yet made *e.*, nor fields.
11. 31, righteous recompensed in *e.*
25. 3, the *e.* for depth.
30. 14, teeth as knives to devour poor from *e.*
16, the *e.* not filled with water.
21, for three things *e.* is disquieted.
24, four things little upon *e.*
Eccl. 1. 4, the *e.* abideth for ever.
3. 21, spirit of beast goeth to *e.*
5. 9, profit of the *e.* for all.
12. 7, dust return to *e.*
Isa. 4. 2, fruit of *e.* excellent.
11. 9, *e.* full of knowledge of the Lord.
13, 24, *e.* shall remove out of her place.
14. 16, is this the man that made *e.* tremble?
26. 9, when thy judgments are in the *e.*
21, *e.* shall disclose her blood.
34. 1, let the *e.* hear.
40. 22, stretch on circle of the *e.*
28, Creator of ends of *e.* fainteth not.
41. 24, spreadeth abroad *e.* by myself.
45. 22, be saved, all ends of the *e.*
49. 13, be joyful, O *e.*
51. 6, the *e.* shall wax old.
66. 1, the *e.* is my footstool.
8, shall *e.* bring forth in one day?
Jer. 15. 10, man of contention to whole *e.*
22. 29; Mic. 1. 2, O *e.*, *e.*, *e.*, hear word of Lord.
31. 22, hath created new thing in *e.*
51. 15, made the *e.* by his power.
Ezek. 9. 9, the Lord hath forsaken the *e.*
43. 2, the *e.* shined with his glory.
Hos. 2. 22, the *e.* shall hear the corn.
Amos 3. 5, bird fall in snare on *e.*
8. 9, darken *e.* in the clear day.
9. 9, least grain fall upon the *e.*
Jon. 2. 6, *e.* with bars about me.
Mic. 6. 2, ye strong foundations of the *e.*
7. 2, good man perished out of the *e.*
17, move like worms of the *e.*
Nah. 1. 5, *e.* burnt up at his presence.
Hab. 2. 14, *e.* filled with knowledge.
3. 3, the *e.* full of his praise.
Hag. 1. 10, *e.* stayed from her fruit.
Zech. 4. 10, eyes of Lord run through *e.*
Mal. 4. 6, lest I smite *e.* with a curse.
Mat. 5. 5, meek shall inherit *e.*
35, swear not by the *e.*
6. 19, treasures upon *e.*
9. 6; Mk. 2. 10; Lu. 5. 24, power on *e.* to forgive.
10. 34, to send peace on *e.*
13. 5; Mk. 4. 5, not much *e.*
16. 19; 18. 18, shall bind on *e.*
18. 19, shall agree on *e.*
23. 9, call no man father on *e.*
25. 18, 25, digged in the *e.*
Mk. 4. 28, *e.* bringeth forth fruit of herself.
31, less than all seeds in the *e.*
9. 3, no fuller on *e.* can white them.
Lu. 2. 14, on *e.* peace.
23. 44, darkness over all *e.*
John 3. 12, I have told you *e.* things.
31, of *e.* is *e.*, and speaketh of the *e.*
12. 32, lifted up from the *e.*
17. 4, I have glorified thee on the *e.*
Acts 8. 33, life taken from the *e.*
9. 4, 8; 26. 14, Saul fell to the *e.*
22. 22, away with such a fellow from *e.*
Rom. 10. 18, sound went into all *e.*
1 Cor. 15. 47, first man is of the *e.*, *e.*
48, as is the *e.*, such are they that are *e.*
49, the image of the *e.*
2 Cor. 4. 7, treasure in *e.* vessels.
Col. 3. 2, affection not on things on *e.*
Phil. 3. 19, who mind *e.* things.
Heb. 6. 7, *e.* drinketh in the rain.
8. 4, if he were on *e.*
11. 13, strangers on the *e.*
12. 25, refused him that spake on *e.*
26, voice then shook the *e.*
Jas. 3. 15, this wisdom is *e.*
5. 5, lived in pleasure on *e.*
7, the precious fruit of the *e.*
18, and the *e.* brought forth her fruit.
2 Pet. 3. 10, the *e.* shall be burnt up.
Rev. 5. 10, we shall reign on the *e.*
7. 3, hurt not the *e.*
18. 1, *e.* lightened with his glory.
20. 11, from whose face the *e.* fled.
21. 1, a new *e.*
See Gen. 1. 1, 11; 3. 17; 7. 10; Ex. 9. 29; Job 12. 8; Ps. 24. 1; Isa. 65. 16; Mic. 1. 4; Zeph. 3. 8; 2 Pet. 3. 7, 13; Rev. 20. 9.
EARTHQUAKE. 1 Kings 19. 11; Isa. 29. 6; Amos 1. 1; Zech. 14. 5; Mat. 24. 7; 27. 54; Acts 16. 26; Rev. 6. 12; 8. 5; 11. 13; 16. 18.
EASE. Ex. 18. 22, so shall it be *e.* for thyself.
Deut. 28. 65, among nations find no *e.*
Job 12. 5, thought of him that is at *e.*
16. 6, though I forbear, what am I *e.*?
21. 23, dieth, being wholly at *e.*
Ps. 25. 13, his soul shall dwell at *e.*
Isa. 32. 9, 11, women that are at *e.*
Amos 6. 1, woe to them that are at *e.*
Mat. 9. 5; Mk. 2. 9; Lu. 5. 23, is *e.* to say.
19. 24; Mk. 10. 25; Lu. 18. 25, *e.* for camel.
1 Cor. 13. 5, not *e.* provoked.
Heb. 12. 1, sin which doth so *e.* beset.
See Jer. 46. 27; Zech. 1. 15; Lu. 12. 19.

EAST. Gen. 41. 6; 23. 27, blasted with *e.* wind.
Ex. 10. 13, Lord brought an *e.* wind.
Job 1. 3, greatest of all men of the *e.*
15. 2, fill his belly with *e.* wind.
27. 21, *e.* wind carrieth him away.
38. 24, scattereth *e.* wind on the earth.
Ps. 48. 7, breakest ships with *e.* wind.
75. 6, promotion cometh not from *e.*
103. 12, as far as *e.* from west.
Isa. 27. 8, stayeth rough wind in day of *e.* wind.
Ezek. 19. 12, the *e.* wind drieth up her fruit.
43. 2, glory of God of Israel came from way of *e.*
47. 1, house stood toward the *e.*
Hos. 12. 1, Ephraim followeth *e.* wind.
13. 15, though fruitful, an *e.* wind shall come.
See Jon. 4. 5, 8; Mat. 2. 1; 8. 11; 24. 27. [forth.
EASTER. Acts 12. 4, intending after *E.* to bring him
EASY. Prov. 14. 6; Mat. 11. 30; 1 Cor. 14. 9; Jas. 3. 17.
EAT. Gen. 2. 17, in day thou *e.* thou shalt die.
9. 4; Lev. 19. 26; Deut. 12. 16, blood not *e.*
24. 33, not *e.* till I have told.
43. 32, Egyptians might not *e.* with Hebrews.
Ex. 12. 16, no work, save that which man must *e.*
23. 11, that the poor may *e.*
29. 34, shall not be *e.*, because holy.
Lev. 25. 20, what shall we *e.* seventh year?
Num. 13. 32, a land that *e.* up inhabitants.
Josh. 5. 11, 12, *e.* of old corn of the land.
1 Sam. 14. 30, if haply people had *e.* freely.
28. 20, had *e.* no bread all day.
22, *e.*, that thou mayest have strength.
2 Sam. 19. 42, have we *e.* at all of the king's cost? [*e.*
1 Kings 19. 5; Acts 10. 13; 11. 7, angel said, Arise and
2 Kings 4. 43, 44, they shall *e.*, and leave thereof.
6. 28, give thy son, that we may *e.* him.
Neh. 5. 2, corn, that we may *e.*, and live.
Job 3. 24, my sighing cometh before I *e.*
5. 5, whose harvest the hungry *e.* up.
6. 6, *e.* without salt.
21. 25, another never *e.* with pleasure.
31. 17, have *e.* my morsel alone.
Ps. 22. 26, meek shall *e.* and be satisfied.
69. 9; John 2. 17, zeal hath *e.* me up.
102. 9, have *e.* ashes like bread.
Prov. 1. 31; Isa. 3. 10, *e.* fruit of their own way.
13. 25, *e.* to satisfying of soul.
18. 21, they that love it shall *e.* the fruit.
23. 1, sittest to *e.* with ruler.
24. 13, *e.* honey, because it is good.
25. 27, not good to *e.* much honey.
Eccl. 2. 25, who can *e.* more than I?
4. 5, fool *e.* his own flesh.
5. 11, goods increase, they increased that *e.*
12, sleep be sweet, whether he *e.* little or much.
17, all his days also he *e.* in darkness.
19; 6. 2, not power to *e.* thereof.
10. 16, thy princes *e.* in the morning.
17, blessed when princes *e.* in due season.
Isa. 4. 1, we will *e.* our own bread.
7. 15, 22, butter and honey shall he *e.*
11. 7; 65. 25, lion *e.* straw like ox.
29. 8, he *e.*, awaketh, and is hungry.
51. 8, worm shall *e.* them like wool.
55. 1, come ye, buy and *e.*
2, *e.* ye that which is good.
10, give bread to the *e.*
65. 13, my servants shall *e.*, but ye shall be.
Jer. 5. 17, they shall *e.* up thine harvest.
15. 16, words were found, and I did *e.* them.
24. 2; 29. 17, figs could not be *e.*
31. 29; Ezek. 18. 2, the fathers have *e.* sour grapes.
Ezek. 3. 1, 2, 3, *e.* this roll.
4. 10, *e.* by weight.
Dan. 4. 33, *e.* grass as oxen. [enough.
Hos. 4. 10; Mic. 6. 14; Hag. 1. 6, *e.*, and not have
10. 13, have *e.* the fruit of lies.
Mic. 7. 1, there is no cluster to *e.*
Mat. 6. 25; Lu. 12. 22, what ye shall *e.*
9. 11; Mk. 2. 16; Lu. 15. 2, why *e.* with publicans?
12. 1, ears of corn, and *e.*
4, *e.* shewbread, which was not lawful to *e.*
14. 16; Mk. 6. 37; Lu. 9. 13, give ye them to *e.*
15. 20, to *e.* with unwashen hands.
Mat. 15. 27; Mk. 7. 28, dogs *e.* of crumbs.
32; Mk. 8. 1, multitude have nothing to *e.*
24. 49, to *e.* and drink with the drunken.
Mk. 2. 16, when they saw him *e.* with.
6. 31, no leisure so much as to *e.*
11. 14, no man *e.* fruit of thee.
Lu. 5. 33, but thy disciples *e.* and drink.
10. 8, *e.* such things as are set before you.
12. 19, take thine ease, *e.*, drink.
13. 26, we have *e.* and drunk in thy presence.
15. 23, let us *e.* and be merry.
22. 30, that ye may *e.* at my table.
24. 43, he took it, and did *e.* before them.
John 4. 31, Master, *e.*
32, meat to *e.* ye know not of.
6. 26, because ye did *e.* of loaves.
52, can this man give us his flesh to *e.*?
53, except ye *e.* the flesh.
Acts 2. 46, did *e.* their meat with gladness.
9. 9, Saul did neither *e.* nor drink.
11. 3, thou didst *e.* with them.
23. 14, will *e.* nothing until we have slain Paul.
Rom. 14. 2, one believeth he may *e.* all things; weak
e. herbs.
6, *e.* to the Lord.
20, who *e.* with offence.
21, neither to *e.* flesh nor drink wine.
1 Cor. 5. 11, with such an one no not to *e.*
8. 7, *e.* it as a thing offered to idol.
8, neither if we *e.* are we better.
13, I will *e.* no flesh while world.
9. 4, have we not power to *e.*?
10. 3, all *e.* same spiritual meat.
27, *e.*, asking no question.
31, whether ye *e.* or drink.
11. 29, he that *e.* unworthily.
2 Thess. 3. 10, work not, neither should he *e.*
Heb. 13. 10, whereof they have no right to *e.*
Rev. 2. 7, *e.* of the tree of life.
17, will give to *e.* of hidden manna.
19. 18, *e.* flesh of kings.
See Judg. 14. 14; Prov. 31. 27; Isa. 1. 19; 65. 4.
EDGE. Prov. 5. 4; Heb. 4. 12; Eccl. 10. 10.
EDIFY. Rom. 14. 19, wherewith one may *e.*
15. 2, please his neighbour to *e.*
1 Cor. 8. 1, charity *e.*
14. 3, he that prophesieth speaketh to *e.*
4, *e.* himself, *e.* the church.
10. 23, all things lawful, but *e.* not.
Eph. 4. 12, for *e.* of the body of Christ.
See 2 Cor. 10. 8; 13. 10; 1 Tim. 1. 4.
EFFECT. Num. 30. 8, make vow of none *e.*
2 Chron. 7. 11, Solomon prosperously *e.* all.
Ps. 33. 10, devices of the people of none *e.*
Isa. 32. 17, the *e.* of righteousness quietness.
Mat. 15. 6; Mk. 7. 13, commandment of God of none *e.*
1 Cor. 1. 17, lest cross be of none *e.*
Gal. 5. 4, Christ is become of none *e.*
See Rom. 3. 3; 4. 14; 9. 6; Gal. 3. 17.
EFFECTUAL. 1 Cor. 16. 9, a great door and *e.* is opened.
Eph. 3. 7; 4. 16, the *e.* working.
Jas. 5. 16, *e.* prayer of righteous man.
See 2 Cor. 1. 6; Gal. 5. 8; 1 Thess. 2. 13.
EFFEMINATE. 1 Cor. 6. 9.
EGG. Job 6. 6, taste in the white of an *e.*
39. 14, ostrich leaveth *e.* in earth.
Lu. 11. 12, if he ask an *e.*
See Deut. 22. 6; Isa. 10. 14; 59. 5; Jer. 17. 11.
EITHER. Gen. 31. 24, speak not *e.* good or bad.
Eccl. 11. 6, prosper, *e.* this or that.
Mat. 6. 24; Lu. 16. 13, *e.* hate the one.
John 19. 18, on *e.* side one.
Rev. 22. 2, on *e.* side the river.
See Deut. 17. 3; 28. 51; Isa. 7. 11; Mat. 12. 33.
ELDER. 1 Sam. 15. 30, honour me before *e.* of people.
Job 15. 10, aged men, much *e.* than thy father.
32. 4, waited, because they were *e.* than he.
Prov. 31. 23, husband known among *e.*
Mat. 15. 2; Mk. 7. 3, tradition of the *e.*
1 Tim. 5. 17, let *e.* that rule be worthy.
Tit. 1. 5, ordain *e.* in every city.
Heb. 11. 2, the *e.* obtained good report.
Jas. 5. 14, call for *e.* of the church.

1 Pet. 5. 1, the *e.* I exhort, who am an *e.*
5, younger submit to the *e.*
See John 3. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 2; 2 John 1; 3 John 1.
ELECT. Isa. 42. 1, mine *e.*, in whom my soul delighteth.
45. 4, mine *e.* I have called by name.
65. 9, 22, mine *e.* shall inherit.
Mat. 24. 22; Mk. 13. 20, for *e.* sake days shortened.
24; Mk. 13. 22, deceive very *e.*
31; Mk. 13. 27, gather together his *e.*
Lu. 18. 7, avenge his own *e.*
Rom. 8. 33, to charge of God's *e.*
Col. 3. 12, put on as the *e.* of God.
1 Tim. 5. 21, charge thee before *e.* angels.
1 Pet. 1. 2, *e.* according to foreknowledge.
2. 6, corner stone, *e.*, precious.
See 2 Tim. 2. 10; Tit. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 5. 13; 2 John 1. 13.
ELECTION. Rom. 9. 11; 11. 5; 1 Thess. 1. 4; 2 Pet. 1. 10.
ELEMENTS. Gal. 4. 3, 9; 2 Pet. 3. 10.
ELEVEN. Gen. 32. 22, Jacob took his *e.* sons.
37. 9, and *e.* stars made obeisance.
Acts 1. 26, he was numbered with the *e.*
See Mat. 28. 16; Mk. 16. 14; Lu. 24. 9.
ELOQUENT. Ex. 4. 10; Isa. 3. 3; Acts 18. 24.
EMBALMED. Gen. 50. 2, the days of those which are *e.*
26, and they *e.* him.
See John 19. 39.
EMBOLDEN. Job 16. 3; 1 Cor. 8. 10.
EMBRACE. Job 24. 8, *e.* rock for want of shelter.
Eccl. 3. 5, a time to *e.*
Heb. 11. 13, seen and *e.* promises.
See Prov. 4. 8; 5. 20; Lam. 4. 5; Acts 20. 1.
EMBROIDER. Ex. 28. 39; 35. 35; 38. 23.
EMERALDS. Ex. 28. 18; 39. 11; Rev. 4. 3; 21. 19.
EMERODS. Deut. 28. 27, and with *e.*
1 Sam. 5. 6, and smote them with *e.*
EMINENT. Ezek. 16. 24, 31, 39; 17. 22.
EMPIRE. Esth. 1. 20. [Ezek. 39. 14.
EMPLOY. Deut. 20. 19; 1 Chron. 9. 3; Ezra 10. 15;
EMPTY. Gen. 31. 42; Mk. 12. 3; Lu. 1. 53; 20. 10, sent
e. away.
Ex. 3. 21, ye shall not go *e.*
23. 15; 34. 20; Deut. 16. 16, appear before me *e.*
Deut. 15. 13, not let him go away *e.*
Job 22. 9, thou hast sent widows away *e.*
Eccl. 11. 3, clouds *e.* themselves on the earth.
Isa. 29. 8, awaketh, and his soul is *e.*
Jer. 48. 11, Moab *e.* from vessel to vessel.
Nah. 2. 2, the emptiers have *e.* them out.
Mat. 12. 44, come, he findeth it *e.*
See 2 Sam. 1. 22; 2 Kings 4. 3; Hos. 10. 1.
EMULATION. Rom. 11. 14; Gal. 5. 20.
ENABLED. 1 Tim. 1. 12.
ENCAMP. Ps. 27. 3, though host *e.* against me.
34. 7, angel of Lord *e.* round.
See Num. 10. 31; Job 19. 12; Ps. 53. 5.
ENCOUNTERED. Acts 17. 18.
ENCOURAGE. Deut. 1. 38; 3. 28; 2 Sam. 11. 25, *e.* him.
Ps. 64. 5, they *e.* themselves in an evil matter.
See 1 Sam. 30. 6; 2 Chron. 31. 4; 35. 2; Isa. 41. 7.
END. Gen. 6. 13, the *e.* of all flesh before me.
Ex. 23. 16; Deut. 11. 12, in the *e.* of the year.
Num. 23. 10, let my last *e.* be like his.
Deut. 8. 16, do thee good at thy latter *e.*
32. 29, consider their latter *e.*
Job 6. 11, what is mine *e.*, that I should prolong?
8. 7; 42. 12, thy latter *e.* shall increase.
16. 3, shall vain words have an *e.*?
26. 10, till day and night come to an *e.*
Ps. 7. 9, wickedness of wicked come to an *e.*
9. 6, destructions come to perpetual *e.*
37. 37, the *e.* of that man is peace.
39. 4, make me to know my *e.*
73. 17, then understood I their *e.*
102. 27, the same, thy years have no *e.*
107. 27, are at their wit's *e.*
119. 96, an *e.* of all perfection.
Prov. 14. 12, the *e.* thereof are ways of death.
17. 24, eyes of fool in *e.* of earth.
19. 20, be wise in thy latter *e.*
25. 8, lest thou know not what to do in *e.*
Eccl. 3. 11, find out from beginning to the *e.*
4. 8, no *e.* of all his labour.
16, no *e.* of all the people.
Eccl. 7. 2, that is the *e.* of all men.
8, better the *e.* of a thing.
10. 13, the *e.* of his talk is madness.
12. 12, of making books there is no *e.*
Isa. 9. 7, of his government shall be no *e.*
46. 10, declaring *e.* from beginning.
Jer. 5. 31, what will ye do in *e.* thereof?
8. 20, harvest past, summer *e.*
17. 11, at his *e.* shall be a fool.
29. 11, to give you an expected *e.*
31. 17, there is hope in thine *e.*
Lam. 1. 9, remembereth not her last *e.*
4. 18; Ezek. 7. 2, our *e.* is near, *e.* is come.
Ezek. 21. 25; 35. 5, iniquity shall have an *e.*
Dan. 8. 17, 19; 11. 27, at the time of *e.*
11. 45, he shall come to his *e.*, and none shall help him.
12. 8, what shall be the *e.*?
13, go thy way till the *e.* be.
Hab. 2. 3, at the *e.* it shall speak.
Mat. 10. 22; 24. 13; Mk. 13. 13, endureth to *e.*
13. 39, harvest is *e.* of the world.
24. 3, what sign of the *e.* of the world?
6; Mk. 13. 7; Lu. 21. 9, the *e.* is not yet.
14, then shall the *e.* come.
31, gather from one *e.* of heaven.
26. 58, Peter sat to see the *e.*
28. 20, I am with you, even unto the *e.*
Mk. 3. 26, cannot stand, but hath an *e.*
Lu. 1. 33, of his kingdom there shall be no *e.*
22. 37, things concerning me have an *e.*
John 13. 1, he loved them unto the *e.*
18. 37, to this *e.* was I born.
Rom. 6. 21, the *e.* of those things is death.
22, the *e.* everlasting life.
10. 4, the *e.* of the law for righteousness.
1 Cor. 10. 11, on whom *e.* of world are come.
Phil. 3. 19, whose *e.* is destruction.
1 Tim. 1. 5, the *e.* of the commandment.
Heb. 6. 8, whose *e.* is to be burned.
16, an oath an *e.* of strife.
7. 3, neither beginning nor *e.* of life.
9. 26, once in the *e.* hath he appeared.
13. 7, considering *e.* of their conversation.
Jas. 5. 11, ye have seen *e.* of the Lord.
1 Pet. 1. 9, receiving the *e.* of your faith.
13, be sober, and hope to the *e.*
4. 7, the *e.* of all things is at hand.
17, what shall the *e.* be of them that obey not?
Rev. 2. 26, keepeth my works unto *e.*
21. 6; 22. 13, the beginning and the *e.*
See Ps. 19. 6; 65. 5; Isa. 45. 22; 52. 10; Jer. 4. 27.
ENDAMAGE. Ezra 4. 13.
ENDANGER. Eccl. 10. 9; Dan. 1. 10.
ENDEAVOUR. Ps. 28. 4; Eph. 4. 3; 2 Pet. 1. 15.
ENDLESS. 1 Tim. 1. 4; Heb. 7. 16. [3. 15.
ENDUE. Gen. 30. 20; 2 Chron. 2. 12; Lu. 24. 49; Jas.
ENDURE. Gen. 33. 14, as the children be able to *e.*
Esth. 8. 6, how can I *e.* to see evil?
Job 8. 15, hold it fast, but it shall not *e.*
31. 23, I could not *e.*
Ps. 9. 7; 102. 12; 104. 31, Lord shall *e.* for ever.
30. 5, anger *e.* a moment, weeping *e.* for a night.
52. 1, goodness of God *e.* continually.
72. 5, as long as sun and moon *e.*
17, his name shall *e.* for ever.
100. 5, his truth *e.* to all generations.
106. 1; 107. 1; 118. 1; 136. 1; 138. 8; Jer. 33. 11, his mercy *e.* for ever.
111. 3; 112. 3, 9, his righteousness *e.* for ever.
119. 160, every one of thy judgments *e.*
135. 13, thy name, O Lord, *e.* for ever.
145. 13, thy dominion *e.*
Prov. 27. 24, doth *e.* to every generation.
Ezek. 22. 14, can thy heart *e.*?
Mat. 10. 22; 24. 13; Mk. 13. 13, *e.* to the end.
Mk. 4. 17, so *e.* but for a time.
John 6. 27, meat that *e.* unto life.
Rom. 9. 22, God *e.* with much longsuffering.
1 Cor. 13. 7, charity *e.* all things.
2 Tim. 2. 3, *e.* hardness as good soldier.
4. 3, they will not *e.* sound doctrine.
5, watch, *e.* afflictions.
Heb. 10. 34, in heaven a better and *e.* substance.

Heb. 12. 7, if ye *e.* chastening.
Jas. 1. 12, blessed is man that *e.* temptation.
5. 11, we count them happy which *e.*
1 Pet. 1. 25, the word of the Lord *e.* for ever.
2. 19, if a man for conscience *e.* grief.
See Heb. 10. 32; 11. 27; 12. 2, 3.

ENEMY. Ex. 23. 22, I will be *e.* to thine *e.*
Deut. 32. 31, our *e.* themselves being judges.
Josh. 7. 12, Israel turned backs before *e.*
Judg. 5. 31, so let all thy *e.* perish.
1 Sam. 24. 19, if man find *e.*, will he let him go?
1 Kings 21. 20, hast thou found me, O mine *e.*?
Job 13. 24, wherefore holdest thou me for *e.*?
Ps. 8. 2, still the *e.* and avenger.
23. 5, in presence of mine *e.*
38. 19, mine *e.* are lively.
61. 3, a strong tower from the *e.*
72. 9, his *e.* shall lick the dust.
119. 98, wiser than mine *e.*
127. 5, speak with *e.* in the gate.
139. 22, I count them mine *e.*
Prov. 16. 7, maketh his *e.* at peace.
24. 17, rejoice not when *e.* falleth.
25. 21; Rom. 12. 20, if *e.* hunger, give bread.
27. 6, kisses of *e.* deceitful.
Isa. 9. 11, Lord shall join *e.* together.
59. 19, when *e.* shall come in like a flood.
63. 10, he was turned to be their *e.*
Jer. 15. 11, will cause *e.* to entreat thee well.
30. 14, wounded thee with wound of *e.*
Mic. 7. 6, man's *e.* men of his own house.
Mat. 5. 43, said, thou shalt hate thine *e.*
44; Lu. 6. 27, 35, I say, love your *e.*
13. 25, 28, 39, his *e.* sowed tares.
Lu. 19. 43, thine *e.* shall cast a trench.
Acts 13. 10, thou *e.* of all righteousness.
Rom. 5. 10, if when *e.* we were reconciled.
11. 28, concerning the gospel they are *e.*
Gal. 4. 16, am I become your *e.*?
Phil. 3. 18, the *e.* of the cross.
Col. 1. 21, were *e.* in your mind.
2 Thess. 3. 15, count him not as an *e.*
Jas. 4. 4, friend of the world is the *e.* of God.
See Ps. 110. 1; Isa. 62. 8; Jer. 15. 14; Heb. 10. 13.

ENGAGED. Jer. 30. 21.

ENGINES. 2 Chron. 26. 15, and he made in Jerusalem *e.* Ezek. 26. 9, and he shall set *e.* of war.

ENGRAFTED. Jas. 1. 21. [3. 7.

ENGRAVE. Ex. 28. 11; 35. 35; 38. 23; Zech. 3. 9; 2 Cor.

ENJOIN. Job 36. 23; Philem. 8; Heb. 9. 20. [baths.

ENJOY. Lev. 26. 34; 2 Chron. 36. 21, land shall *e.* her sab-
Eccl. 2. 1, *e.* pleasure, this also is vanity.
24; 3. 13; 5. 18, soul *e.* good.
1 Tim. 6. 17, giveth us all things to *e.*
See Num. 36. 8; Isa. 65. 22; Heb. 11. 25. [border.

ENLARGE. Deut. 12. 20, when the Lord shall *e.* thy
Ps. 4. 1, thou hast *e.* me in distress.
25. 17, troubles of heart *e.*
119. 32, when thou shalt *e.* my heart.
Isa. 5. 14, hell hath *e.* herself.
2 Cor. 6. 11, 13; 10. 15, our heart is *e.*
See Isa. 54. 2; Hab. 2. 5; Mat. 23. 5.

ENLIGHTEN. Ps. 19. 8; Eph. 1. 18; Heb. 6. 4.

ENMITY. Rom. 8. 7, carnal mind is *e.*
Eph. 2. 15, 16, having abolished the *e.*
Jas. 4. 4, friendship of world *e.* with God.
See Gen. 3. 15; Num. 35. 21; Lu. 23. 12.

ENOUGH. Gen. 33. 9, 11, I have *e.*, my brother.
45. 28, it is *e.*, Joseph is alive.
Ex. 36. 5, people bring more than *e.*
2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Kings 19. 4; 1 Chron. 21. 15; Mk. 14.
41; Lu. 22. 38, it is *e.*, stay thine hand.
Prov. 28. 19, shall have poverty *e.*
30. 15, four things say not, it is *e.*
16, fire saith not, it is *e.*
Isa. 56. 11, dogs which can never have *e.*
Jer. 49. 9, will destroy till they have *e.*
Hos. 4. 10, eat, and not have *e.*
Obad. 5, stolen till they had *e.*
Mal. 3. 10, room *e.* to receive it.
Mat. 10. 25, *e.* for disciple.
25. 9, lest there be not *e.*
See Deut. 1. 6; 2 Chron. 31. 10; Hag. 1. 6; Lu. 15. 17.

ENQUIRE. Ex. 18. 15, people come to me to *e.* of God.
2 Sam. 16. 23, as if a man had *e.* of oracle.
2 Kings 3. 11, is there not a prophet to *e.*?
Ps. 78. 34, returned and *e.* early after God.
Ezek. 14. 3, should I be *e.* of at all by them?
20. 3, 31, I will not be *e.*
36. 37, I will yet for this be *e.* of.
Zeph. 1. 6, those that have not *e.* for.
Mat. 10. 11, *e.* who in it is worthy.
1 Pet. 1. 10, of which salvation the prophets *e.*
See Deut. 12. 30; Isa. 21. 12; John 4. 52. [2 Cor. 9. 11.

ENRICH. 1 Sam. 17. 25; Ps. 65. 9; Ezek. 27. 33; 1 Cor. 1. 5;

ENSAMPLE. 1 Cor. 10. 11, happened to them for *e.*
Phil. 3. 17, as ye have us for an *e.*
2 Thess. 3. 9, to make ourselves an *e.*
See 1 Thess. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 3; 2 Pet. 2. 6.

ENSIGN. Ps. 74. 4; Isa. 5. 26; 11. 10; 18. 3; 30. 17.

ENSNARED. Job 34. 30.

ENSUE. 1 Pet. 3. 11.

ENTANGLE. Ex. 14. 3; Mat. 22. 15; Gal. 5. 1.

ENTER. Ps. 100. 4, *e.* his gates with thanksgiving.
119. 130, the *e.* of thy word giveth light.
Isa. 26. 2, righteous nation may *e.* in.
20, *e.* thou into thy chambers.
Ezek. 44. 5, mark well *e.* in of the house.
Mat. 6. 6, prayest, *e.* into thy closet.
7. 13; Lu. 13. 24, *e.* in at strait gate.
10. 11; Lu. 10. 8, 10, what city ye *e.*
18. 8; Mk. 9. 43, better to *e.* into life.
19. 17, if thou wilt *e.* into life, keep.
25. 21, well done, *e.* into joy.
Mk. 5. 12; Lu. 8. 32, we may *e.* into swine.
14. 38; Lu. 22. 46, lest ye *e.* into temptation.
Lu. 9. 34, feared as they *e.* cloud.
13. 24, many will seek to *e.*
John 3. 4, can he *e.*?
4. 38, ye are *e.* into their labours.
10. 1, 2, *e.* not by the door.
Rom. 5. 12, sin *e.* into world.
1 Cor. 2. 9, neither have *e.* into heart of man.
Heb. 3. 11, 18, shall not *e.* into rest.
4. 10, he that is *e.* into rest.
6. 20, forerunner is for us *e.*
2 Pet. 1. 11, so an *e.* shall be ministered.
Rev. 15. 143, 2; Prov. 17. 1; Mat. 15. 17. [declare.

ENTICE. Judg. 14. 15; 16. 5, *e.* husband that he may
2 Chron. 18. 19, Lord said, who shall *e.* Ahab?
Prov. 1. 10, if sinners *e.* thee.
1 Cor. 2. 4; Col. 2. 4, with *e.* words.
See Job 31. 27; Prov. 16. 29; Jas. 1. 14.

ENTIRE. Jas. 1. 4.

ENTREAT. Mat. 22. 6; Lu. 18. 32, *e.* them spitefully.

ENTRY. 1 Chron. 9. 19; Prov. 8. 3; Ezek. 8. 5; 40. 38.

ENVIRON. Josh. 7. 9.

ENVY. Job 5. 2, *e.* slayeth the silly one.
Ps. 73. 3, I was *e.* at the foolish.
Prov. 3. 31, *e.* not the oppressor.
14. 30, *e.* is rottenness of the bones.
23. 17, let not heart *e.* sinners.
24. 1, 19, be not *e.* against evil men.
27. 4, who is able to stand before *e.*?
Eccl. 4. 4, for this a man is *e.*
9. 6, their love, hatred, and *e.* is perished.
Mat. 27. 18; Mk. 15. 10, for *e.* they delivered
Acts 7. 9, patriarchs moved with *e.*
13. 45; 17. 5, Jews filled with *e.*
Rom. 1. 29, full of *e.*, murder.
13. 13, walk honestly, not in *e.*
1 Cor. 3. 3, among you *e.* and strife.
13. 4, charity *e.* not.
2 Cor. 12. 20, I fear lest there be *e.*
Gal. 5. 21, works of flesh are *e.*, murders.
26, *e.* one another.
Phil. 1. 15, preach Christ even of *e.*
1 Tim. 6. 4, whereof cometh *e.*
Tit. 3. 3, living in malice and *e.*
Jas. 4. 5, spirit in us lusteth to *e.*
See Gen. 37. 11; Ps. 106. 16; Ezek. 31. 9; 35. 11. [*e.*

EPHAH. Ex. 16. 36, now an omer is the tenth part of an
Lev. 19. 36, a just *e.* shall ye have.
Ezek. 45. 10, ye shall have just balances, and a just *e.*
Zech. 5. 6, this is an *e.* that goeth forth.

EPHOD. Ex. 28. 6, they shall make the *e.* of gold.

Ex. 20. 2, and he made the *e.* of gold.
Judg. 8. 27, and Gideon made an *e.* thereof.
17. 5, and made an *e.*
EPISTLE. 2 Cor. 3. 1, nor need *e.* of commendation.
2, ye are our *e.*
3, to be the *e.* of Christ.
2 Thess. 2. 15 ; 3. 14, by word or *e.*
2 Pet. 3. 16, as also in all his *e.*
See Acts 15. 30 ; 23. 33 ; 2 Cor. 7. 8 ; 2 Thess. 3. 17.
EQUAL. Ps. 17. 2, eyes behold things that are *e.*
55. 13, a man mine *e.*, my guide.
Prov. 26. 7, legs of lame not *e.*
Isa. 40. 25 ; 46. 5, to whom shall I be *e.*?
Ezek. 18. 25, 29 ; 33. 17, 20, is not my way *e.*?
Mat. 20. 12, hast made them *e.* to us.
Lu. 20. 36, are *e.* to angels.
John 5. 18 ; Phil. 2. 6, *e.* with God.
Col. 4. 1, give servants what is *e.*
See Ex. 36. 22 ; 2 Cor. 8. 14 ; Gal. 1. 14.
EQUITY. Ps. 98. 9, judge the people with *e.*
Prov. 1. 3, receive instruction of *e.*
2. 9, understand judgment and *e.*
17. 26, not good to strike princes for *e.*
Eccl. 2. 21, a man whose labour is in *e.*
See Isa. 11. 4 ; 59. 14 ; Mic. 3. 9 ; Mal. 2. 6.
ERECTED. Gen. 33. 20.
ERR. Ps. 95. 10, people that do *e.* in their heart.
119. 21, do *e.* from thy commandments.
Isa. 3. 12 ; 9. 16, lead thee cause to *e.*
28. 7, they *e.* in vision.
35. 8, wayfaring men shall not *e.*
Mat. 22. 29 ; Mk. 12. 24, *e.*, not knowing scriptures.
1 Tim. 6. 10, have *e.* from the faith.
21, have *e.* concerning the faith.
Jas. 1. 16, do not *e.*, beloved brethren.
5. 19, if any do *e.* from truth.
See Isa. 28. 7 ; 29. 24 ; Ezek. 45. 20.
ERRAND. Gen. 24. 33 ; Judg. 3. 19 ; 2 Kings 9. 5.
ERROR. Ps. 19. 12, who can understand his *e.*?
Eccl. 5. 6, neither say thou, it was an *e.*,
10. 5, evil which I have seen as an *e.*
Mat. 27. 64, last *e.* worse than first.
Jas. 5. 20, converteth sinner from *e.*
2 Pet. 3. 17, led away with *e.* of wicked.
1 John 4. 6, the spirit of *e.*
See Job 19. 4 ; Rom. 1. 27 ; Heb. 9. 7 ; Jude 11.
ESCAPE. Gen. 19. 17, *e.* for thy life, *e.* to mountain.
1 Kings 18. 40 ; 2 Kings 9. 15, let none of them *e.*
Esth. 4. 13, think not thou shalt *e.* in king's house.
Job 11. 20, wicked shall not *e.*
19. 20, *e.* with skin of my teeth.
Ps. 55. 8, I would hasten my *e.*
Prov. 19. 5, speaketh lies shall not *e.*
Eccl. 7. 26, whoso pleaseth God shall *e.*
Isa. 20. 6 ; Heb. 2. 3, how shall we *e.*?
Ezek. 33. 21, one that had *e.* came to me.
Amos 9. 1, he that *e.* shall not be delivered.
Mat. 23. 33, how can ye *e.* damnation?
Lu. 21. 36, worthy to *e.*
John 10. 39, he *e.* out of their hands.
Acts 27. 44, they *e.* all safe to land.
28. 4, he *e.* sea, yet vengeance.
Heb. 11. 34, through faith *e.* edge of sword.
12. 25, if they *e.* not who refused.
2 Pet. 1. 4, *e.* corruption in the world.
20, after they *e.* pollutions.
See Deut. 23. 15 ; Ps. 124. 7 ; 1 Cor. 10. 13.
ESCHEW. Job 1. 1 ; 2. 3 ; 1 Pet. 3. 11.
ESPECIALLY. Gal. 6. 10 ; 1 Tim. 4. 10 ; 5. 8 ; Philem. 16.
ESPOUSE. 1 Sam. 3. 14 ; Jer. 2. 2 ; 2 Cor. 11. 2.
ESPY. Gen. 42. 27. Josh. 14. 7 ; Jer. 48. 19 ; Ezek. 20. 6.
ESTABLISH. Ps. 40. 2, and *e.* my goings.
90. 17, *e.* work of our hands.
Prov. 4. 26, let thy ways be *e.*
12. 19, lip of truth *e.* for ever.
16. 12, throne *e.* by righteousness.
20. 18, every purpose *e.* by counsel.
24. 3, by understanding is house *e.*
29. 4, king by judgment *e.* the land.
Isa. 7. 9, if ye will not believe, ye shall not be *e.*
16. 5, in mercy shall the throne be *e.*
Jer. 10. 12 ; 51. 15, he *e.* world by wisdom.
Mat. 18. 16, two witnesses every word *e.*
Rom. 3. 31, yea, we *e.* the law.
10. 3, to *e.* their own righteousness.
Heb. 13. 9, the heart be *e.* with grace.
2 Pet. 1. 12, be *e.* in the present truth.
See Amos 5. 15 ; Hab. 2. 12 ; Acts 16. 5.
ESTATE. Ps. 136. 23, remembered us in low *e.*
Eccl. 1. 16, lo, I am come to great *e.*
Mk. 6. 21, Herod made supper to chief *e.*
Rom. 12. 16, condescend to men of low *e.*
Jude 6, angels kept not first *e.*
See Ezek. 36. 11 ; Dan. 11. 7 ; Lu. 1. 48.
ESTEEM. Deut. 32. 15, lightly *e.* rock of salvation.
1 Sam. 2. 30, despise me shall be lightly *e.*
18. 23, I am a poor man, and lightly *e.*
Job 23. 12, I have *e.* the words of his mouth.
36. 19, will he *e.* thy riches?
41. 27, he *e.* iron as straw.
Ps. 119. 128, I *e.* all thy precepts.
Isa. 53. 4, did *e.* him smitten.
Lam. 4. 2, *e.* as earthen pitchers.
Lu. 16. 15, highly *e.* among men.
Rom. 14. 5, one man *e.* one day above another.
14, that *e.* any thing unclean.
Phil. 2. 3, let each *e.* other better.
1 Thess. 5. 13, *e.* highly for work's sake.
Heb. 11. 26, *e.* reproach greater riches.
See Prov. 17. 28 ; Isa. 29. 17 ; 1 Cor. 6. 4.
ESTIMATION. Lev. 27. 2–8, 13. Num. 18. 16. [14. 5.
ESTRANGED. Job 19. 13 ; Ps. 78. 30 ; Jer. 19. 4 ; Ezek.
ETERNAL. Deut. 33. 27, the *e.* God is thy refuge.
Isa. 60. 15, will make thee an *e.* excellency.
Mat. 19. 16 ; Mk. 10. 17 ; Lu. 10. 25 ; 18. 18, what shall I do that I may have *e.* life?
25. 46, righteous into life *e.*
Mk. 3. 29, is in danger of *e.* damnation.
10. 30, receive in world to come *e.* life.
John 3. 15, believeth in him have *e.* life.
4. 36, gathereth fruit unto life *e.*
5. 39, scriptures, in them *e.* life.
6. 54, drinketh my blood hath *e.* life.
68, thou hast words of *e.* life.
10. 28, give sheep *e.* life.
12. 25, hateth life, shall keep it to life *e.*
17. 2, give *e.* life to as many.
3, this is life *e.*, that they might know thee.
Acts 13. 48, many as were ordained to *e.* life.
Rom. 2. 7, who seek for glory, *e.* life.
5. 21, grace reign to *e.* life.
6. 23, gift of God is *e.* life.
2 Cor. 4. 17, an *e.* weight of glory.
18, things not seen are *e.*
5. 1, house *e.* in the heavens.
Eph. 3. 11, according to *e.* purpose.
1 Tim. 6. 12, 19, lay hold on *e.* life.
Tit. 1. 2 ; 3. 7, in hope of *e.* life.
Heb. 5. 9, author of *e.* salvation.
6. 2, doctrine of *e.* judgment.
9. 15, promise of *e.* inheritance.
1 Pet. 5. 10, called to *e.* glory by Christ.
1 John 1. 2, *e.* life, which was with the Father.
2. 25, this is the promise, even *e.* life.
3. 15, no murderer hath *e.* life.
5. 11, record, that God hath given to us *e.* life.
13, know that ye have *e.* life.
20, this is true God, and *e.* life.
Jude 7, vengeance of *e.* fire.
See Rom. 1. 20 ; 1 Tim. 1. 17 ; 2 Tim. 2. 10 ; Jude 21.
ETERNITY. Isa. 57. 15.
EUNUCHS. Isa. 56. 4, for thus saith the Lord to the *e.*
Mat. 19. 12, for there are some *e.*
Acts 8. 27, an *e.* of great authority.
See Isa. 56. 3.
EVANGELIST. Acts 21. 8 ; Eph. 4. 11 ; 2 Tim. 4. 5.
EVENING. 1 Sam. 14. 24, cursed that eateth till *e.*
1 Kings 17. 6, brought bread morning and *e.*
Ps. 90. 6, in *e.* cut down and withereth.
104. 23, goeth to his labour until the *e.*
141. 2, prayer as the *e.* sacrifice.
Eccl. 11. 6, in *e.* withhold not thine hand.
Jer. 6. 4, shadows of *e.* stretched out.
Hab. 1. 8 ; Zeph. 3. 3, *e.* wolves.
Zech. 14. 7, at *e.* time shall be light.
Mat. 14. 23, when *e.* was come, he was there alone.

Lu. 24. 29, abide, for it is toward *e.*
See Gen. 30. 16; Ps. 65. 8; Mat. 16. 2; Mk. 14. 17.
EVENT. Eccl. 2. 14; 9. 2, 3.
EVER. Gen. 3, 22, lest he eat, and live for *e.*
43, 9; 44. 32, let me bear blame for *e.*
Ex. 14. 13, ye shall see them no more for *e.*
Lev. 6. 13, fire *e.* burning on altar.
Deut. 5. 29; 12. 28, be well with them for *e.*
18. 16, a heap for *e.*
32. 40, lift up hand and say, I live for *e.*
Job 4. 7, who *e.* perished?
Ps. 9. 7, Lord shall endure for *e.*
12. 7, thou wilt preserve them for *e.*
22. 26, your heart shall live for *e.*
23. 6, dwell in house of the Lord for *e.*
29. 10, Lord sitteth king for *e.*
33. 11, counsel of Lord standeth for *e.*
37. 28, he is *e.* merciful, and lendeth.
48. 14, our God for *e.* and *e.*
49. 9, that he should still live for *e.*
51. 3, my sin is *e.* before me.
52. 8, trust in mercy of God for *e.* and *e.*
61. 4, will abide in tabernacle for *e.*
73. 26, my strength and portion for *e.*
74. 19, forget not congregation of poor for *e.*
81. 15, their time should have endured for *e.*
92. 7, they shall be destroyed for *e.*
93. 5, holiness becometh thine house for *e.*
102. 12, thou shalt endure for *e.*
103. 9, not keep his anger for *e.*
105. 8, remember his covenant for *e.*
119. 89, for *e.* thy word is settled.
132. 14, this is my rest for *e.*
146. 6, Lord keepeth truth for *e.*
10, Lord shall reign for *e.*
Prov. 27. 24, riches not for *e.*
Eccl. 3. 14, whatsoever God doeth shall be for *e.*
Isa. 26. 4, trust in Lord for *e.*
32. 17, assurance for *e.*
34. 10; Rev. 14. 11; 19. 3, smoke shall go up for *e.*
40. 8, word of God shall stand for *e.*
57. 16, will not contend for *e.*
Lam. 3. 31, Lord will not cast off for *e.*
Mat. 6. 13, thine is the glory for *e.*
21. 19; Mk. 11. 14, no fruit grow on thee for *e.*
John 8. 35, servant abideth not for *e.*
12. 34, heard that Christ abideth for *e.*
14. 16, Comforter abide for *e.*
Rom. 9. 5, God blessed for *e.*
1 Thess. 4. 17, so shall we *e.* be with the Lord.
5. 15, *e.* follow good.
2 Tim. 3. 7, *e.* learning.
Heb. 7. 25, he *e.* liveth to make.
13. 8, same yesterday, to day, and for *e.*
See Mat. 24. 21; Lu. 15. 31; John 10. 8. [hood.
EVERLASTING. Ex. 40. 15; Num. 25. 13, an *e.* priest-
Ps. 90. 2, from *e.* to *e.* thou art God.
139. 24, lead me in way *e.*
Prov. 8. 23, I was set up from *e.*
10. 25, righteous is an *e.* foundation.
Isa. 9. 6, called the *e.* Father.
26. 4, in the Lord is *e.* strength.
33. 14, with *e.* burnings.
35. 10; 51. 11; 61. 7, *e.* joy.
45. 17, with *e.* salvation.
54. 8, with *e.* kindness.
55. 13, for an *e.* sign.
56. 5; 63. 12, an *e.* name.
60. 19, 20, an *e.* light.
Jer. 31. 3, with an *e.* love.
Hab. 3. 6, the *e.* mountains.
Mat. 18. 8; 25. 41, into *e.* fire.
19. 29, inherit *e.* life.
25. 46, into *e.* punishment.
Lu. 16. 9, into *e.* habitations.
18. 30, in world to come *e.* life.
John 3. 16, 36, believeth shall have *e.* life.
4. 14, water springing up into *e.* life.
5. 24, heareth my word hath *e.* life.
6. 27, meat which endureth to *e.* life.
40, seeth Son may have *e.* life.
12. 50, his commandment is life *e.*
Acts 13. 46, unworthy of *e.* life.
Rom. 6. 22, free from sin, the end *e.* life.
Gal. 6. 8, of Spirit reap life *e.*
2 Thess. 1. 9, punished with *e.* destruction.
2. 16, given us *e.* consolation.
Jude 6, reserved in *e.* chains.
Rev. 14. 6, having the *e.* gospel.
See Dan. 4. 3; 7. 27; 2 Pet. 1. 11.
EVERMORE. Ps. 16. 11, pleasures for *e.*
37. 27, do good and dwell for *e.*
121. 8, preserve thy going out for *e.*
133. 3, the blessing, life for *e.*
John 6. 34, *e.* give us this bread.
1 Thess. 5. 16, rejoice *e.*
Heb. 7. 28, consecrated for *e.*
Rev. 1. 18, I am alive for *e.*
See 2 Kings 17. 37; Ps. 77. 8; 106. 31. [me.
EVERY. Gen. 4. 14, *e.* one that findeth me shall slay
6. 5, *e.* imagination of heart evil.
Lev. 19. 10, neither shalt gather *e.* grape.
Deut. 4. 4, alive *e.* one of you this day.
2 Kings 18. 31, eat *e.* one of his fig tree.
2 Chron. 30. 18, pardon *e.* one.
Ps. 29. 9, *e.* one doth speak of glory.
32. 6, for this shall *e.* one that is godly.
68. 30, till *e.* one submit himself.
119. 101, refrained from *e.* evil way.
Prov. 2. 9, *e.* good path.
7. 12, in *e.* corner.
14. 15, simple believeth *e.* word.
20. 3, *e.* fool will be meddling.
30. 5, *e.* word of God is pure.
Eccl. 10. 3, saith to *e.* one he is a fool.
Jer. 51. 29, *e.* purpose of the Lord.
Mat. 4. 4, by *e.* word that proceedeth.
7. 8; Lu. 11. 10, *e.* one that asketh.
Mk. 1. 45, came from *e.* quarter.
Lu. 19. 26, to *e.* one which hath shall be given.
Rom. 14. 11, *e.* knee bow, *e.* tongue confess.
2 Cor. 10. 5, *e.* thought.
Eph. 1. 21; Phil. 2. 9, far above *e.* name.
1 Tim. 4. 4, *e.* creature of God.
2 Tim. 2. 19, *e.* one that nameth.
21, *e.* good work.
Heb. 12. 1, *e.* weight.
Jas. 1. 17, *e.* good and perfect gift.
1 Pet. 2. 13, *e.* ordinance of man.
1 John 4. 1, believe not *e.* spirit.
7, *e.* one that loveth.
Rev. 6. 11, robes given to *e.* one.
See Gen. 27. 29; Acts 2. 38; 17. 27; 20. 31.
EVIDENCE. Jer. 32. 10; Heb. 11. 1.
EVIDENT. Gal. 3. 1, Christ hath been *e.* set forth.
11, that no man is justified is *e.*
Phil. 1. 28, an *e.* token of perdition.
See Job 6. 28; Heb. 7. 14, 15.
EVIL. Gen. 6. 5; 8. 21, thoughts of heart only *e.*
47. 9, few and *e.* have the days. [the *e.*
Ex. 32. 14; 2 Sam. 24. 16 1 Chron. 21. 15, repented of
Deut. 28. 54, eye *e.* towards his brother.
56, her eye *e.* towards husband.
Job 2. 10, receive good, and not *e.*
30. 26, looked for good, then *e.* came.
Ps. 34. 14; 37. 27; Prov. 3. 7, depart from *e.*
35. 12; 109. 5, they rewarded me *e.*
40. 12, innumerable *e.* have compassed.
Prov. 14. 19, *e.* bow before the good.
15. 3, beholding the *e.* and good.
17. 13, whoso rewardeth *e.* for good.
Isa. 1. 4, a seed of *e.*-doers.
5. 20, that call *e.* good, and good *e.*
7. 15, 16, refuse the *e.* and choose the good.
Jer. 2. 13, have committed two *e.*
13, know it is an *e.* thing and bitter.
24. 3; 29. 17, *e.* figs, very *e.*
42. 6, whether good or *e.*, we will obey.
Mat. 5. 45, rise on *e.* and good.
6. 34, sufficient unto the day is the *e.* thereof.
7. 11; Lu. 11. 13, if ye, being *e.*
18, good tree cannot bring forth *e.*
9. 4, wherefore think *e.* in your hearts?
Mk. 9. 39, lightly speak *e.* of me.
Lu. 6. 22, cast out your name as *e.*
35, he is kind to the *e.*

Lu. 6. 45, *e.* man bringeth forth *e.*
John 3. 20, doeth *e.* hateth light.
18. 23, if I have spoken *e.*
Acts 23. 5, not speak *e.* of ruler
Rom. 7. 13, the *e.* I would not.
12. 9, abhor that which is *e.*
17, recompense to no man *e.* for *e.*
21, overcome *e.* with good.
1 Thess. 5. 22, appearance of *e.*
1 Tim. 6. 10, the root of all *e.*
2 Tim. 4. 18; Jas. 3. 16, every *e.* work.
Tit. 3. 2, speak *e.* of no man.
Jas. 3. 8, tongue an unruly *e.*
1 Pet. 3. 9, not rendering *e.* for *e.*
See Prov. 13. 21; Isa. 45. 7; Eccl. 12. 1; Eph. 5. 16; 6. 13.

EXACT. Deut. 15. 2, shall not *e.* it of neighbour.
Neh. 5. 7, 10, 11, you *e.* usury.
10. 31, leave the *e.* of every debt.
Job 11. 6, God *e.* of thee less.
Lu. 3. 13, *e.* no more than what is.
See Ps. 89. 22; Isa. 58. 3; 60. 17.

EXALT. 1 Chron. 29. 11, *e.* as head above all.
Ps. 12. 8, when vilest men are *e.*
34. 3, let us *e.* his name together.
92. 10, my horn shalt thou *e.*
97. 9, *e.* far above all gods.
Prov. 4. 8, *e.* her, and she shall promote thee.
11. 11, by blessing of upright the city is *e.*
14. 29, he that is hasty of spirit *e.* folly.
34, righteousness *e.* a nation.
17. 19, he that *e.* his gate.
Isa. 2. 2; Mic. 4. 1, mountain of Lord's house *e.*
40. 4, every valley shall be *e.*
Ezek. 21. 26, *e.* him that is low.
Mat. 11. 23; Lu. 10. 15, *e.* to heaven.
23. 12; Lu. 14. 11; 18. 14, *e.* himself shall be abased.
2 Cor. 11. 20, if a man *e.* himself.
12. 7, *e.* above measure.
Phil. 2. 9, God hath highly *e.* him.
2 Thess. 2. 4, *e.* himself above all that is called.
1 Pet. 5. 6, he may *e.* in due time.
See Ps. 15. 2; Joh 24. 24; Lu. 1. 52; Jas. 1. 9.

EXAMINE. Ps. 26. 2, *e.* me, O Lord.
Acts 4. 9, if we this day be *e.*
22. 24, 29, *e.* by scourging.
1 Cor. 11. 28, let a man *e.* himself.
2 Cor. 13. 5, *e.* yourselves.
See Ezra 10. 16; Acts 24. 8; 25. 26; 1 Cor. 9. 3.

EXAMPLE. John 13. 15, I have given you an *e.*
1 Tim. 4. 12, be thou an *e.* of believers.
1 Pet. 2. 21, Christ suffered, leaving an *e.*
Jude 7, an *e.*, suffering vengeance.
See Mat. 1. 19; 1 Cor. 10. 6; Heb. 4. 11; 8. 5.

EXCEED. Mat. 5. 20, except righteousness *e.*
2 Cor. 3. 9, ministration doth *e.* in glory.
See 1 Sam. 20. 41; 2 Chron. 9. 6; Job 36. 9.

EXCEEDING. Gen. 15. 1, thy *e.* great reward.
27. 34, an *e.* bitter cry.
Num. 14. 7, land is *e.* good.
1 Sam. 2. 3, so *e.* proud.
Ps. 21. 6, *e.* glad with thy countenance.
43. 4, God my *e.* joy.
119. 96, commandment *e.* broad.
Prov. 30. 24, four things *e.* wise.
Jon. 1. 16, men feared the Lord *e.*
4. 6, *e.* glad of the gourd.
Mat. 2. 10, with *e.* great joy.
4. 8, an *e.* high mountain.
5. 12, rejoice and be *e.* glad.
8. 28, possessed with devils, *e.* fierce.
17. 23; 26. 22, they were *e.* sorry.
19. 25, they were *e.* amazed.
26. 38; Mk. 14. 34, my soul is *e.* sorrowful.
Mk. 6. 26, king *e.* sorry.
9. 3, raiment *e.* white.
Lu. 23. 8, Herod was *e.* glad.
Acts 7. 20, Moses was *e.* fair.
26. 11, being *e.* mad against them.
Rom. 7. 13, sin might become *e.* sinful.
2 Cor. 4. 17, *e.* weight of glory.
7. 4, *e.* joyful in our tribulation.
Gal. 1. 14, *e.* zealous of traditions.
Eph. 1. 19, the *e.* greatness of his power.
Eph. 2. 7, the *e.* riches of his grace.
3. 20, able to do *e.* abundantly.
2 Thess. 1. 3 your faith groweth *e.*
2 Pet. 1. 4, *e.* great and precious promises.
Jude 24, present you faultless with *e.* joy.
See 1 Sam. 26. 21; Jonah 3. 3; Heb. 12. 21.

EXCEL. Gen. 49. 4, thou shalt not *e.*
Prov. 31. 29, thou *e.* them all.
Eccl. 2. 13, wisdom *e.* folly.
2 Cor. 3. 10, the glory that *e.*
See Ps. 103. 20; 1 Cor. 14. 12.

EXCELLENCY. Ex. 15. 7, the greatness of thine *e.*
Job 4. 21, doth not their *e.* go away?
13. 11, shall not his *e.* make you afraid?
Isa. 60. 15, will make thee an eternal *e.*
1 Cor. 2. 1, not with *e.* of speech.
2 Cor. 4. 7, that the *e.* of the power.
Phil. 3. 8, loss for the *e.* of Christ.
See Gen. 49. 3; Ex. 15. 7; Eccl. 7. 12; Ezek. 24. 21.

EXCELLENT. Job 37. 23, *e.* in power.
Ps. 8. 1, 9, how *e.* is thy name!
16. 3, to the *e.*, in whom is my delight.
36. 7, how *e.* thy lovingkindness!
Prov. 8. 6; 22. 20, I will speak of *e.* things.
12. 26, righteous more *e.* than neighbour.
17. 7, *e.* speech becometh not a fool.
27, of an *e.* spirit.
Isa. 12. 5, he hath done *e.* things.
28. 29, is *e.* in working.
Dan. 5. 12; 6. 3, *e.* spirit found in Daniel.
Rom. 2. 18; Phil. 1. 10, things more *e.*
1 Cor. 12. 31, a more *e.* way.
2 Pet. 1. 17, voice from the *e.* glory.
See Cant. 5. 15; Lu. 1. 3; Heb. 1. 4; 8. 6; 11. 4.

EXCEPT. Gen. 32. 26, *e.* thou bless me.
Deut. 32. 30, *e.* their Rock had sold them.
Ps. 127. 1, *e.* Lord build house.
Amos 3. 3, *e.* they be agreed.
Mat. 5. 20, *e.* your righteousness exceed.
18. 3, *e.* ye be converted.
24. 22; Mk. 13. 20, *e.* days be shortened.
Mk. 7. 3, Pharisees *e.* they wash oft.
Lu. 13. 3; Rev. 2. 5, 22, *e.* ye repent.
John 3. 2, *e.* God be with him.
5, *e.* a man be born again.
4. 48, *e.* ye see signs and wonders.
20. 25, *e.* I see print of nails.
Acts 26. 29, *e.* these bonds.
Rom. 10. 15, how preach, *e.* they be sent?
1 Cor. 15. 36, *e.* it die.
2 Tim. 2. 5, *e.* he strive lawfully.
See Rom. 7. 7; 1 Cor. 14. 5; 15. 27; 2 Thess. 2. 3.

EXCESS. Mat. 23. 25; Eph. 5. 18; 1 Pet. 4. 3, 4.

EXCHANGE. Mat. 16. 26; Mk. 8. 37, in *e.* for his soul.
25. 27, put money to *e.*
See Gen. 47. 17; Lev. 27. 10; Ezek. 48. 14.

EXCLUDE. Rom. 3. 27; Gal. 4. 17.

EXCUSE. Lu. 14. 18; Rom. 2. 15; 2 Cor. 12. 19.

EXECRATION. Jer. 42. 18; 44. 12.

EXECUTE. Deut. 33. 21, he *e.* the justice of the Lord.
1 Chron. 6. 10; 24. 2; Lu. 1. 8, *e.* priest's office.
Ps. 9. 16, Lord known by the judgment he *e.*
103. 6, Lord *e.* righteousness and judgment.
Jer. 5. 1, if any *e.* judgment, I will pardon.
John 5. 27, authority to *e.* judgment.
Rom. 13. 4, minister of God to *e.* wrath.
See Hos. 11. 9; Mic. 5. 15; Joel 2. 11.

EXERCISE. Ps. 131. 1, *e.* myself in things too high.
Jer. 9. 24, *e.* lovingkindness.
Mat. 20. 25; Mk. 10. 42; Lu. 22. 25, *e.* dominion.
Acts 24. 16, I *e.* myself, to have a conscience.
1 Tim. 4. 7, *e.* thyself unto godliness.
Heb. 5. 14, *e.* to discern good and evil.
12. 11, to them which are *e.* thereby.
2 Pet. 2. 14, heart *e.* with covetous practices
See Eccl. 1. 13; 3. 10; Ezek. 22. 29; Rev. 13. 12.

EXHORT. Lu. 3. 18, many things in his *e.*
Acts 13. 15, any words of *e.*
Rom. 12. 8, he that *e.*, on *e.*
1 Tim. 6. 2, these things *e.* and teach.
Tit. 1. 9, may be able to *e.*
2. 15, *e.* and rebuke with authority.
Heb. 3. 13; 10. 25, *e.* one another daily.

Heb. 13. 22, suffer word of *e.*
See Acts 11. 23; 2 Cor. 9. 5; Tit. 2. 6, 9.
EXILE. 2 Sam. 15. 19; Isa. 51. 14.
EXPECTATION. Ps. 9. 18, the *e.* of the poor.
62. 5, my *e.* is from him.
Prov. 10. 28; 11. 7, 23, *e.* of the wicked.
Isa. 20. 5, ashamed of their *e.*
66, such is our *e.*
Rom. 8. 19, the *e.* of the creature.
Phil. 1. 20, my earnest *e.* and hope.
See Jer. 29. 11; Acts 3. 5; Heb. 10. 13.
EXPEL. Josh. 23. 5; Judg. 11. 7; 2 Sam. 14. 14.
EXPENSES. Ezra 6. 4, 8.
EXPERIENCE. Gen. 30. 27; Eccl. 1. 16; Rom. 5. 4.
EXPLOITS. Dan. 11. 28, 32.
EXPOUND. Judg. 14. 14, 19, could not *e.* riddle.
Mk. 4. 34, when they were alone, he *e.* all things.
Lu. 24. 27, *e.* the scriptures.
See Acts 11. 4; 18. 26; 28. 23.
EXPRESS. Heb. 1. 3.
EXPRESSLY. 1 Sam. 20. 21; Ezek. 1. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 1.
EXTEND. Ps. 16. 2; 109. 12; Isa. 66. 12.
EXTINCT. Job 17. 1; Isa. 43. 17.
EXTOL. Ps. 30. 1; 145. 1, I will *e.* thee.
68. 4, *e.* him that rideth.
See Ps. 66. 17; Isa. 52. 13; Dan. 4. 37.
EXTORTION. Ezek. 22. 12; Mat. 23. 25.
EXTORTIONER. Ps. 109. 11, let *e.* catch all he hath.
Isa. 16. 4, the *e.* is at an end.
1 Cor. 5. 11, if any man be an *e.*
See Lu. 18. 11; 1 Cor. 5. 10; 6. 10.
EXTREME. Deut. 28. 22; Job 35. 15.
EYE. Gen. 3. 6, pleasant to the *e.*
7, *e.* of both were opened.
27. 1, his *e.* were dim.
49. 12, his *e.* shall be red with wine.
Num. 10. 31, be to us instead of *e.*
16. 14, wilt thou put out *e.*?
24. 3, 15, man whose *e.* are open said.
Deut. 3. 27, lift up *e.*, behold with thine *e.*
12. 8; Judg. 17. 6; 21. 25, right in own *e.*
16. 19, gift blind *e.* of wise.
28. 32, *e.* look, and fail with longing.
32. 10, keep him as apple of *e.*
34. 7, his *e.* was not dim.
1 Kings 1. 20, *e.* of all Israel upon thee.
8. 29, 52; 2 Chron. 6. 20, 40, *e.* open towards this house.
20. 6, whatsoever is pleasant in thine *e.*
2 Kings 6. 17, Lord opened *e.* of young man.
20, open the *e.* of these men.
2 Chron. 16. 9; Zech. 4. 10, *e.* of Lord run to and fro.
34. 28, nor thine *e.* see all the evil.
Job 7. 8; 20. 9, *e.* that hath seen me.
11. 20, the *e.* of wicked shall fail.
15. 12, what do thine *e.* wink at?
19. 27, mine *e.* shall behold, and not another.
28. 7, path vulture's *e.* hath not seen.
10, his *e.* seeth every precious thing.
29. 11, when the *e.* saw me.
15, I was *e.* to the blind.
31. 16, caused *e.* of widow to fail.
Ps. 11. 4, his *e.* try children of men.
15. 4, in whose *e.* a vile person.
19. 8, enlightening the *e.*
33. 18, *e.* of Lord on them that fear him.
34. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 12, *e.* of Lord on the righteous.
36. 1, no fear of God before his *e.*
69. 3; 119. 82, 123; Lam. 2. 11, mine *e.* fail.
77. 4, holdest mine *e.* waking.
116. 8, delivered mine *e.* from tears.
119. 18, open mine *e.*
132. 4, not give sleep to mine *e.*
Prov. 10. 26, as smoke to the *e.*
20. 12, the seeing *e.*
22. 9, a bountiful *e.*
23. 29, redness of *e.*
27. 20, the *e.* of man never satisfied.
30. 17, the *e.* that mocketh.
Eccl. 1. 8, *e.* is not satisfied with seeing.
2. 14, wise man's *e.* are in his head.
6. 9, better sight of *e.* than wandering of desire.
11. 7, for the *e.* to behold the sun.
Isa. 1. 16, I will hide mine *e.* from you.
Isa. 29. 10, the Lord hath closed *e.*
33. 17, thine *e.* shall see the king in his beauty.
40. 26; Jer. 13. 20, lift up your *e.* on high.
Jer. 5. 21; Ezek. 12. 2, have *e.* and see not.
9. 1, mine *e.* a fountain of tears.
13. 17, mine *e.* shall weep sore.
14. 17, let mine *e.* run down with tears.
24. 6, set mine *e.* upon them for good.
Lam. 2. 18, let not apple of *e.* cease.
Ezek. 24. 16, 25, the desire of thine *e.*
Hab. 1. 13, of purer *e.* than to behold evil.
Mat. 5. 29, if right *e.* offend thee.
13. 16, blessed are your *e.*
18. 9; Mk. 9. 47, to enter with one *e.*
Mk. 8. 18, having *e.*, see ye not?
Lu. 1. 2, from beginning were *e.*-witnesses.
24. 16, their *e.* were holden.
John 11. 37, could not this man, which opened *e.*
Gal. 4. 15, have plucked out your *e.*
Eph. 1. 18, the *e.* of your understanding.
2 Pet. 2. 14, having *e.* full of adultery.
1 John 2. 16, the lust of the *e.*
See Deut. 11. 12; Ezra 5. 5; Ps. 32. 8; Prov. 3. 7; 12. 15; 15. 3; 16. 2; 21. 2; Mat. 20. 33; John 10. 21; 1 Pet. 3. 12.
EYESERVICE. Eph. 6. 6; Col. 3. 22, not with *e.* as menpleasers.

F.

FABLES. 1 Tim. 1. 4; 4. 7; 2 Tim. 4. 4; Tit. 1. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 16.
FACE. Gen. 4. 14, from thy *f.* shall I be hid.
32. 30, I have seen God *f.* to *f.*
Ex. 33. 11, Lord spake to Moses *f.* to *f.*
34. 29, skin of *f.* shone.
35; 2 Cor. 3. 13, put vail on *f.*
Lev. 19. 32, shall honour the *f.* of the old man.
Deut. 25. 9, spit in his *f.*, saying.
1 Sam. 5. 3, Dagon was fallen on his *f.*
2 Kings 4. 29, 31, lay staff on *f.* of child.
14. 8, let us look one another in *f.*
Ezra 9. 7; Dan. 9. 8, confusion of *f.*
Neh. 8. 6, worshipped with *f.* to ground.
Job 1. 11; 2. 5, curse thee to thy *f.*
4. 15, spirit passed before my *f.*
13. 24; Ps. 44. 24; 88. 14, wherefore hidest thou thy *f.*?
Ps. 13. 1, how long wilt thou hide thy *f.*?
27. 9; 69. 17; 102. 2; 143. 7, hide not thy *f.*
34. 5, *f.* not ashamed.
84. 9, look upon *f.* of anointed.
Prov. 27. 19, in water *f.* answereth to *f.*
Eccl. 8. 1, wisdom maketh *f.* to shine.
Isa. 3. 15, ye grind *f.* of the poor.
25. 8, wipe tears from off all *f.*
50. 7, set my *f.* like flint.
59. 2, sins have hid his *f.* from you.
Jer. 2. 27, turned their back, and not *f.*
5. 3, their *f.* harder than a rock.
30. 6, all *f.* turned into paleness.
Dan. 10. 6, *f.* as appearance of lightning.
Hos. 5. 5, testifieth to his *f.*
Mat. 6. 17, wash thy *f.*
11. 10; Mk. 1. 2; Lu. 7. 27, messenger before *f.*
16. 3; Lu. 12. 56, discern *f.* of sky.
17. 2, his *f.* did shine as sun.
18. 10, angels behold *f.* of my Father.
Lu. 2. 31, before *f.* of all people.
9. 51, 53, set his *f.* to Jerusalem.
22. 64, struck him on *f.*
1 Cor. 13. 12, then *f.* to *f.*
2 Cor. 3. 18, all, with open *f.*
Gal. 1. 22, I was unknown by *f.*
2. 11, withstood him to the *f.*
Jas. 1. 23, beholding *f.* in glass.
Rev. 20. 11, from whose *f.* earth fled away.
See 1 Kings 19. 13; Dan. 1. 10; Acts 6. 15; 20. 25.
FADE. Isa. 1. 30, whose leaf *f.*
24. 4, earth mourneth and *f.*, the world *f.*
40. 7, the flower *f.*
64. 6, all *f.* as a leaf.
Jer. 8. 13, and the leaf shall *f.*
Ezek. 47. 12, whose leaf shall not *f.*
1 Pet. 1. 4; 5. 4, inheritance that *f.* not away.

Jas. 1. 11, rich man shall *f.* away.
See 2 Sam. 22. 46; Ps. 18. 45; Isa. 28. 1.
FAIL. Gen. 47. 16, if money *f.*
Deut. 28. 32, thine eyes shall *f.* with longing.
Josh. 21. 45; 23. 14; 1 Kings 8. 56, there *f.* not any good thing.
1 Sam. 17. 32, let no man's heart *f.* him.
1 Kings 2. 4; 8. 25, shall not *f.* a man on throne.
17. 14, neither shall cruse of oil *f.*
Ezra 4. 22, take heed that ye *f.* not.
Job 14. 11, as waters *f.* from sea.
19. 14, my kinsfolk have *f.*
Ps. 12. 1, the faithful *f.* among men.
31. 10; 38. 10, my strength *f.* me.
77. 8, doth his promise *f.*
89. 33, nor suffer my faithfulness to *f.*
142. 4, refuge *f.* me.
Eccl. 10. 3, his wisdom *f.* him.
12. 5, desire shall *f.*
Isa. 15. 6, the grass *f.*
19. 5, waters shall *f.*
31. 3, they shall all *f.* together.
32. 6, cause drink of thirsty to *f.*
10, the vintage shall *f.*
34. 16, no one of these shall *f.*
38. 14, eyes *f.* with looking upward.
41. 17, tongue *f.* for thirst.
59. 15, truth *f.*
Jer. 14. 6, their eyes did *f.*
15. 18, as waters that *f.*
48. 33, I caused wine to *f.*
Lam. 3. 22, his compassions *f.* not.
4. 17, our eyes as yet *f.*
Ezek. 12. 22, every vision *f.*
Amos 8. 4, make poor of land to *f.*
Hab. 3. 17, labour of olive shall *f.*
Lu. 12. 33, treasure that *f.* not.
16. 9, when ye *f.* they may receive you.
17, one tittle of law *f.*
21. 26, hearts *f.* them for fear.
22. 32, that thy faith *f.* not.
1 Cor. 13. 8, charity never *f.*
Heb. 1. 12, thy years shall not *f.*
11. 32, time would *f.* me to tell.
12. 15, lest any man *f.* of grace of God.
See Deut. 31. 6; Ps. 40. 12; 143. 7; Isa. 44. 12.
FAIN. Job 27. 22; Lu. 15. 16.
FAINT. Gen. 25. 29, 30, came from field, and he was *f.*
45. 26, Jacob's heart *f.*
Judg. 8. 4, *f.* yet pursuing.
Job 4. 5, now it is come, and thou *f.*
Ps. 27. 13, I had *f.*, unless I had believed.
107. 5, their soul *f.* in them.
Prov. 24. 10, if thou *f.* in day of adversity.
Isa. 1. 5, whole heart *f.*
10. 18, as when a standardbearer *f.*
40. 28, Creator of earth *f.* not.
29, giveth power to the *f.*
30; Amos 8. 13, even youths shall *f.*
31, walk, and not *f.*
44. 12, he drinketh no water, and is *f.*
Jer. 8. 18; Lam. 1. 22; 5. 17, my heart is *f.*
Mat. 15. 32; Mk. 8. 3, lest they *f.* by the way.
Lu. 18. 1, pray, and not to *f.*
2 Cor. 4. 1, 16, as we have received mercy, we *f.* not.
Gal. 6. 9, reap, if we *f.* not.
Heb. 12. 3, wearied and *f.* in your minds.
5, nor *f.* when thou art rebuked.
See Deut. 20. 8; Ps. 84. 2; 119. 81; Mat. 9. 36.
FAIR. Job 37. 22, *f.* weather out of the north.
Ps. 45. 2, *f.* than children of men.
Prov. 11. 22, a *f.* woman without discretion.
28. 25, when he speaketh *f.*, believe not.
Cant. 1. 8; 5. 9; 6. 1, thou *f.* among women.
6. 10, *f.* as the moon.
Isa. 5. 9, houses great and *f.*
Jer. 4. 30, in vain shalt thou make thyself *f.*
12. 6, though they speak *f.* words.
Dan. 1. 15, their countenances appeared *f.*
Mat. 16. 2, it will be *f.* weather.
Acts 7. 20, Moses was exceeding *f.*
Rom. 16. 18, by *f.* speeches deceive.
See Gen. 6. 2; Isa. 54. 11; Ezek. 27. 12.

FAITH. Deut. 32. 20, children in whom is no *f.*
Mat. 6. 30; 8. 26; 14. 31; 16. 8; Lu. 12. 28, ye of little *f.*
8. 10; Lu. 7. 9, so great *f.*
9. 2; Mk. 2. 5; Lu. 5. 20, seeing their *f.*
22; Mk. 5. 34; 10. 52; Lu. 8. 48; 17. 19, thy *f.* hath made
29, according to your *f.* [thee whole.
15. 28, great is thy *f.*
17. 20, *f.* as a grain of mustard seed.
21. 21, if ye have *f.*, ye shall not only do this.
23. 23, omitted judgment, mercy, and *f.*
Mk. 4. 40, how is it ye have no *f.*?
11. 22, have *f.* in God.
Lu. 7. 50, thy *f.* hath saved thee.
8. 25, where is your *f.*?
17. 5, increase our *f.*
18. 8, shall he find *f.* on the earth?
22. 32, that thy *f.* fail not.
Acts 3. 16, the *f.* which is by him.
6. 5; 11. 24, a man full of *f.*
14. 9, perceiving he had *f.* to be healed.
27, opened the door of *f.*
15. 9, purifying their hearts by *f.*
16. 5, established in the *f.*
26. 18, sanctified by *f.*
Rom. 1. 5, grace for obedience to *f.*
17, revealed from *f.* to *f.*
3. 27, boasting excluded by *f.*
28; 5. 1; Gal. 2. 16; 3. 24, justified by *f.*
4. 5, *f.* counted for righteousness.
16, it is of *f.*, which is of the *f.* of Abraham.
19, 20, being not weak in *f.*
5. 2, we have access by *f.*
10. 8, the word of *f.*, which we preach.
17, *f.* cometh by hearing.
12. 3, the measure of *f.*
6, prophesy according to proportion of *f.*
14. 1, weak in *f.* receive ye.
22, hast thou *f.*?
23, what is not of *f.* is sin.
1 Cor. 2. 5, your *f.* should not stand in wisdom.
13. 2, though I have all *f.*
13, now abideth *f.*
15. 14, and your *f.* is also vain.
16. 13, stand fast in the *f.*
2 Cor. 1. 24, not have dominion over *f.*
4. 13, same spirit of *f.*
5. 7, we walk by *f.*
13. 5, examine whether ye be in the *f.*
Gal. 2. 20, I live by the *f.* of Son of God.
3. 2, by the hearing of *f.*
12, law is not of *f.*
23, before *f.* came.
5. 6, *f.* which worketh by love.
6. 10, the household of *f.*
Eph. 3. 12, access by *f.* of him.
17, dwell in your hearts by *f.*
4. 5, one Lord, one *f.*
13, in the unity of the *f.*
6. 16, the shield of *f.*
Phil. 1. 27, striving together for the *f.* of the gospel.
Col. 1. 23, if ye continue in the *f.*
2. 5, the stedfastness of your *f.*
1 Thess. 1. 3; 2 Thess. 1. 11, your work of *f.*
5. 8, the breastplate of *f.*
2 Thess. 3. 2, all men have not *f.*
1 Tim. 1. 2; Tit. 1. 4, my own son in the *f.*
5; 2 Tim. 1. 5, *f.* unfeigned.
2. 15, if they continue in *f.*
3. 13, great boldness in the *f.*
4. 1, shall depart from the *f.*
5. 8, he hath denied the *f.*
6. 10, 21, erred from the *f.*
12, fight the good fight of *f.*
2 Tim. 3. 8, reprobate concerning the *f.*
4. 7, I have kept the *f.*
Tit. 1. 1, the *f.* of God's elect.
Heb. 4. 2, not being mixed with *f.*
6. 1, not laying again the foundation of *f.*
12, through *f.* inherit the promises.
10. 22, in full assurance of *f.*
11. 1, *f.* is substance of things hoped for.
3, 5, 7, 8, 9, etc., by *f.* Abel, etc.
6, without *f.* it is impossible.

Heb. 11. 13, these all died in *f.*
33, through *f.* subdued kingdoms.
39, a good report through *f.*
12. 2, author and finisher of our *f.*
13. 7, whose *f.* follow.
Jas. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 7, the trying of your *f.*
6, let them ask in *f.*
2. 1, have not *f.* with respect of persons.
5, rich in *f.*
14, man say he hath *f.*, can *f.* save him?
17, *f.* without works is dead.
18, thou hast *f.*, and I have works.
22, *f.* wrought with his works
5. 15, the prayer of *f.* shall save.
1 Pet. 1. 9, the end of your *f.*
5. 9, resist stedfast in the *f.*
2 Pet. 1. 1, like precious *f.*
5, add to your *f.* virtue.
1 John 5. 4, overcometh the world, even our *f*
Jude 3, earnestly contend for the *f.*
20, your most holy *f.*
Rev. 2. 13, hast not denied my *f.*
19, I know thy works and *f.*
13. 10, patience and *f.* of the saints.
14. 12, they that keep the *f.* of Jesus.
See Hab. 2. 4; Rom. 1. 12; 1 Tim. 4. 6. [Israel.

FAITHFUL. 2 Sam. 20. 19, one of them that are *f.* in
Neh. 7. 2, a *f.* man, and feared God.
9. 8, his heart *f.* before thee.
13. 13, counted *f.* to distribute.
Ps. 12. 1, the *f.* fail among men.
89. 37, a *f.* witness in heaven.
101. 6, the *f.* of the land.
119. 86, commandments *f.*
138, testimonies *f.*
Prov. 11. 13, *f.* spirit concealeth.
13. 17, *f.* ambassador is health.
14. 5; Isa. 8. 2; Jer. 42. 5, a *f.* witness.
20. 6, a *f.* man who can find?
25. 13, as snow in harvest, so is a *f.* messenger.
27. 6, *f.* are wounds of a friend.
28. 20, *f.* man shall abound.
Isa. 1. 21, 26, *f.* city.
Mat. 24. 45; Lu. 12. 42, who is a *f.* and wise servant?
25. 21, good and *f.* servant.
23; Lu. 19. 17, *f.* in a few things.
Lu. 16. 10, *f.* in least *f.* in much.
Acts 16. 15, if ye have judged me *f.*
1 Cor. 4. 2, required in stewards that a man be *f.*
17, Timothy *f.* in the Lord.
Gal. 3. 9, blessed with *f.* Abraham.
Eph. 6. 21; Col. 1. 7; 4. 7, a *f.* minister.
1 Thess. 5. 24, *f.* is he that calleth you.
2 Thess. 3. 3, Lord is *f.*, who shall stablish you.
1 Tim. 1. 15; 4. 9; 2 Tim. 2. 11; Tit. 3. 8, a *f.* saying.
3. 11, wives *f.* in all things.
2 Tim. 2. 2, commit to *f.* men.
13, yet he abideth *f.*
Heb. 2. 17, a *f.* high priest.
3. 2, *f.* to him that appointed him.
10. 23; 11. 11, he is *f.* that promised.
1 Pet. 4. 19, as unto a *f.* Creator.
1 John 1. 9, he is *f.* and just to forgive.
Rev. 2. 10, be thou *f.* unto death.
13, my *f.* martyr.
17. 14, called, and chosen, and *f.*
21. 5; 22. 6, these words are true and *f.*
See Deut. 7. 9; Dan. 6. 4; Rev. 1. 5; 3. 14; 19. 11.

FAITHFULLY. 2 Chron. 19. 9; 34. 12; Jer. 23. 28; 3 John 5.

FAITHFULNESS. Ps. 5. 9, no *f.* in their mouths.
36. 5, thy *f.* reacheth unto the clouds.
40. 10; 88. 11, declared thy *f.*
89. 33, nor suffer my *f.* to fail.
92. 2, show forth thy *f.* every night.
Isa. 11. 5, *f.* the girdle of his reins.
Lam. 3. 23, great is thy *f.*
See 1 Sam. 26. 23; Ps. 119. 75; 143. 1.

FAITHLESS. Mat. 17. 17; Mk. 9. 19; Lu. 9. 41; John 20. 27.

FALL (*n.*). Prov. 16. 18, haughty spirit before a *f.*
Mat. 7. 27, great was the *f.* of it.
Lu. 2. 34, set for the rise and *f.* of many.
Rom. 11. 12, if the *f.* of them be the riches.
See Jer. 49. 21; Ezek. 26. 15; 31. 16; 32. 10.

FALL (*v.*). Gen. 45. 24, see ye *f.* not out by the way.
Lev. 25. 35, thy brother be *f.* in decay.
1 Sam. 3. 19, let none of his words *f.*
2 Sam. 1. 19, 25, 27, how are the mighty *f.*!
3. 38, great man *f.* this day.
24. 14; 1 Chron. 21. 13, *f.* into hands of God.
2 Kings 14. 10, why meddle that thou shouldest *f.*?
Job 4. 13; 33. 15, deep sleep *f.* on men.
Ps. 5. 10, let them *f.* by their own counsels.
7. 15, is *f.* into ditch.
16. 6, lines *f.* in pleasant places.
37. 24, though he *f.*, not utterly cast down.
56. 13; 116. 8, deliver my feet from *f.*
72. 11, kings shall *f.* down before him.
91. 7, a thousand shall *f.* at thy side.
Prov. 10. 8, 10, a prating fool shall *f.*
11. 14, where no counsel is, the people *f.*
28, he that trusteth in riches shall *f.*
13. 17; 17. 20; 24. 16, *f.* into mischief.
24. 16, just man *f.* seven times.
17, rejoice not when thine enemy *f.*
26. 27; Eccl. 10. 8, diggeth a pit shall *f.* therein.
Eccl. 4. 10, woe to him that is alone when he *f.*
11. 3, where the tree *f.*, there it shall be.
Isa. 14. 12, how art thou *f.*!
34. 4, as the leaf *f.* from the vine.
40. 30, the young men shall utterly *f.*
Jer. 49. 26; 50. 30, young men *f.* in her streets.
Ezek. 24. 6, let no lot *f.* on it.
Dan. 3. 5; 11. 26; Mat. 4. 9, *f.* down and worship.
Hos. 10. 8; Lu. 23. 30; Rev. 6. 16, say to hills, *f.* on us.
Mic. 7. 8, when I *f.*
Zech. 11. 2, the cedar is *f.*
Mat. 10. 29, sparrow *f.* on ground.
12. 11, *f.* into pit on sabbath day.
15. 14; Lu. 6. 39, both *f.* into the ditch.
21. 44; Lu. 20. 18, *f.* on this stone.
24. 29; Mk. 13. 25, stars *f.* from heaven.
Lu. 8. 13, in time of temptation *f.* away.
10. 18, Satan as lightning *f.* from heaven.
Rom. 14. 4, to his master he standeth or *f.*
13, occasion to *f.*
1 Cor. 10. 12, take heed lest he *f.*
15. 6, 18, some are *f.* asleep.
Gal. 5. 4, ye are *f.* from grace.
1 Tim. 3. 6, *f.* into the condemnation.
7, lest he *f.* into reproach.
6. 9, rich *f.* into temptation.
Heb. 4. 11, lest any *f.* after same example.
6. 6, if they *f.* away.
10. 31, to *f.* into hands of living God.
Jas. 1. 2, joy when ye *f.* into temptation.
11; 1 Pet. 1. 24, flower thereof *f.*
5. 12, lest ye *f.* into condemnation.
2 Pet. 1. 10, ye shall never *f.*
3. 17, lest ye *f.* from stedfastness.
See Isa. 21. 9; Lam. 5. 16; Rev. 14. 8; 18. 2.

FALLING. Job 4. 4; 2 Thess. 2. 3; Jude 24.

FALLOW. Jer. 4. 3; Hos. 10. 12. [bear *f.* witness.

FALSE. Ex. 20. 16; Deut. 5. 20; Mat. 19. 18, shalt not
23. 1, shalt not raise a *f.* report.
2 Kings 9. 12, it is *f.*, tell us now.
Ps. 119. 104, 128, I hate every *f.* way.
120. 3, thou *f.* tongue.
Prov. 6. 19; 12. 17; 14. 5; 19. 5; 21. 28; 25. 18, a *f.* witness.
11. 1; 20. 23, a *f.* balance.
Mat. 15. 19, out of heart proceed *f.* witness.
24. 24; Mk. 13. 22, *f.* Christs and *f.* prophets.
26. 59, 60; Mk. 14. 56, 57, *f.* witness against Christ.
Mk. 13. 22, *f.* prophets shall rise.
Lu. 19. 8, any thing by *f.* accusation.
1 Cor. 15. 15, found *f.* witnesses of God.
2 Cor. 11. 13, such are *f.* apostles.
11. 26, perils among *f.* brethren.
2 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 2. 3, *f.* accusers.
See Gal. 2. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 1; 1 John 4. 1.

FALSEHOOD. Job 21. 34, in answers remaineth *f.*
Ps. 7. 14, hath brought forth *f.*
144. 8, 11, right hand of *f.*
Isa. 28. 15, under *f.* have we hid ourselves.
57. 4, a seed of *f.*

Isa. 59. 13, words of *f.*
Mic. 2. 11, walking in the spirit and *f.*
See 2 Sam. 18. 13; Jer. 13. 25; Hos. 7. 1.
FALSELY. Lev. 6. 3, 5; 19. 12; Jer. 5. 2; 7. 9; Zech. 5. 4, swear *f.*
Jer. 5. 31; 29. 9, prophets prophesy *f.*
Mat. 5. 11, evil *f.*, for my sake.
1 Tim. 6. 20, science *f.* so called.
See Jer. 43. 2; Lu. 3. 14; 1 Pet. 3. 16.
FAME. Josh. 9. 9, we heard the *f.* of God.
1 Kings 10. 1; 2 Chron. 9. 1, *f.* of Solomon.
Zeph. 3. 19, get them *f.* in every land.
Mat. 4. 24; Mk. 1. 28; Lu. 4. 14, 37; 5. 15, *f.* of Jesus.
9. 31, spread abroad his *f.*
14. 1, Herod heard of the *f.*
See Gen. 45. 16; Num. 14. 15; Job 28. 22; Isa. 66. 19.
FAMILIAR. Job 19. 14; Ps. 41. 9; Jer. 20. 10.
FAMILY. Gen. 12. 3; 28. 14, in thee all *f.* be blessed.
25. 10, return every man to his *f.*
Deut. 29. 18, lest a *f.* turn away from God.
1 Sam. 9. 21, my *f.* the least.
18. 18, what is my father's *f.*?
1 Chron. 4. 38, princes in their *f.*
Ps. 68. 6, setteth the solitary in *f.*
Jer. 3. 14, one of a city, and two of a *f.*
10. 25, on *f.* that call not.
31. 1, God of all the *f.* of Israel.
Zech. 12. 12, every *f.* apart.
Eph. 3. 15, whole *f.* in heaven and earth.
See Num. 27. 4; Judg. 1. 25; Amos 3. 2.
FAMINE. 2 Sam. 21. 1, a *f.* in days of David
1 Kings 8. 37; 2 Chron. 20. 9, if there be *f.*
18. 2; 2 Kings 6. 25, sore *f.* in Samaria.
2 Kings 8. 1, the Lord hath called for a *f.*
Job 5. 20, in *f.* he shall redeem thee.
22, at *f.* thou shalt laugh.
Ps. 33. 19, to keep them alive in *f.*
37. 19, in the days of *f.* shall be satisfied.
Jer. 24. 10; 29. 17, will send *f.* among them.
42. 16, *f.* shall follow close.
Lam. 5. 10, black because of *f.*
Ezek. 5. 16, evil arrows of *f.*
36. 29, I will lay no *f.* upon you.
Amos 8. 11, a *f.*, not of bread.
Mat. 24. 7; Mk. 13. 8; Lu. 21. 11, *f.* in divers places.
See Gen. 12. 10; 41. 27; 47. 13; Lu. 15. 14; Rom. 8. 35.
FAMISH. Gen. 41. 55; Prov. 10. 3; Isa. 5. 13; Zeph. 2. 11.
FAMOUS. Ruth 4. 11, 14; 1 Chron. 5. 24; Ps. 74. 5; Ezek. 23. 10.
FAN. Isa. 30. 24; Jer. 15. 7; 51. 2; Mat. 3. 12.
FAR. Gen. 18. 25; 1 Sam. 20. 9, that be *f.* from thee.
Deut. 12. 21; 14. 24, if place too *f.* from thee.
Judg. 19. 11; Mk. 6. 35; Lu. 24. 29, day *f.* spent. [me.
1 Sam. 2. 30; 22. 15; 2 Sam. 20. 20; 23. 17, be it *f.* from
Job 5. 4, children *f.* from safety.
11. 14; 22. 23, put iniquity *f.* away.
19. 13, put my brethren *f.* from me.
34. 10, *f.* be it from God to do wickedness.
Ps. 10. 5, thy judgments are *f.* out of sight.
22. 11; 35. 22; 38. 21; 71. 12, be not *f.* from me.
97. 9, *f.* above all gods.
103. 12, *f.* as east from west.
Prov. 31. 10, *f.* above rubies.
Isa. 43. 6; 60. 4, 9, sons from *f.*
46. 12, *f.* from righteousness.
57. 19, peace to him that is *f.* off.
Amos 6. 3, put *f.* away evil day.
Mat. 16. 22, be it *f.* from thee, Lord.
Mk. 12. 34, not *f.* from the kingdom.
13. 34, as a man taking a *f.* journey.
John 21. 8, they were not *f.* from land.
Acts 17. 27, not *f.* from every one of us.
Rom. 13. 12, the night is *f.* spent.
2 Cor. 4. 17, a *f.* more exceeding.
Eph. 1. 21, *f.* above all principality.
2. 13, *f.* off made nigh.
4. 10, *f.* above all heavens.
Phil. 1. 23, which is *f.* better.
Heb. 7. 15, it is yet *f.* more evident.
See Isa. 33. 17; Mat. 15. 8; Mk. 8. 3.
FARE. 1 Sam. 17. 18; Jon. 1. 3; Lu. 16. 19.
FAREWELL. Lu. 9. 61; Acts 18. 21; 2 Cor. 13. 11.
FARM. Mat. 22. 5.
FARTHING. Mat. 5. 26; 10. 29; Mk. 12. 42; Lu. 12. 6.
FASHION. Job 10. 8; Ps. 119. 73, thine hands have *f.* me.
31. 15, did not one *f.* us?
Ps. 33. 15, he *f.* hearts alike.
139. 16, in continuance were *f.*
Isa. 45. 9, say to him that *f.* it.
Mk. 2. 12, never saw it on this *f.*
Lu. 9. 29, the *f.* of his countenance.
1 Cor. 7. 31, the *f.* of this world passeth.
Phil. 2. 8, found in *f.* as a man.
See Gen. 6. 15; Ex. 32. 4; Deut. 42. 11; Jas. 1. 11.
FAST. 2 Sam. 12. 23, he is dead, wherefore should I *f.*?
Ps. 33. 9, he commanded, and it stood *f.*
65. 6, setteth *f.* the mountains.
Isa. 58. 3, why have we *f.*, and thou seest not?
4, ye *f.* for strife.
5, wilt thou call this a *f.*?
6, is not this the *f.* that I have chosen?
Joel 1. 14, sanctify a *f.*
Zech. 7. 5, did ye at all *f.* unto me?
Mat. 6. 16, when ye *f.*, be not.
18, appear not to *f.*
Mk. 2. 19, can children of bridechamber *f.*
Lu. 18. 12, I *f.* twice in the week.
See Jer. 14. 12; Mat. 4. 2; Acts 13. 2.
FASTEN. Eccl. 12. 11, as nails *f.* by the masters.
Isa. 22. 23, 25, I will *f.* him as a nail.
Lu. 4. 20, eyes of all were *f.* on him.
Acts 11. 6, when I had *f.* mine eyes.
See 1 Sam. 31. 10; Job 38. 6; Acts 3. 4; 28. 3.
FASTING. Ps. 35. 13, I humbled myself with *f.*
109. 24, knees weak through *f.*
Jer. 36. 6, upon the *f.* day.
Mk. 8. 3, send them away *f.*
1 Cor. 7. 5, give yourselves to *f.* and prayer.
2 Cor. 6. 5, in stripes, in *f.*
11. 27, in *f.* oft.
See Dan. 6. 18; 9. 3; Mat. 17. 21; Mk. 9. 29.
FAT. Gen. 45. 18, shall eat the *f.* of the land.
49. 20, his bread shall be *f.*
Deut. 32. 15, Jeshurun waxed *f.*, and kicked.
Neh. 8. 10, eat the *f.*, and drink the sweet.
9. 25, 35, took a *f.* land, and became *f.*
Ps. 17. 10, inclosed in their own *f.*
92. 14, shall be *f.* and flourishing.
119. 70, heart *f.* as grease.
Prov. 11. 25, liberal soul made *f.*
13. 4, soul of diligent made *f.*
15. 30, good report maketh the bones *f.*
Isa. 10. 16, among his *f.* ones leanness.
25. 6, feast of *f.* things.
Hab. 1. 16, by them their portion is *f.*
See Gen. 41. 2; Ex. 29. 13; Lev. 3. 3, 17; 7. 22; Num. 13. 20; Judg. 3. 17.
FATHER. Gen. 15. 15, go to thy *f.* in peace.
17. 4; Rom. 4. 17, a *f.* of nations.
Ex. 15. 2, he is my *f.* God, I will exalt him.
20. 5; Num. 14. 18, iniquity of *f.* upon children.
21. 15, he that smiteth his *f.*
17; Lev. 20. 9, he that curseth his *f.*
Judg. 17. 10; 18. 19, be to me a *f.* and a priest.
1 Sam. 10. 12, who is their *f.*?
2 Sam. 10. 2; 1 Chron. 19. 2, as his *f.* showed kindness.
1 Kings 19. 4, no better than my *f.*
2 Kings 2. 12; 13. 14, Elisha cried, my *f.*, my *f.*
6. 21, my *f.*, shall I smite them?
1 Chron. 28. 9, know thou the God of thy *f.*
2 Chron. 32. 13, what I and my *f.* have done.
Ezra 7. 27, blessed be the Lord God of our *f.*
Job 29. 16, I was a *f.* to the poor.
31. 18, brought up with me as with a *f.*
38. 28, hath the rain a *f.*?
Ps. 27. 10, when my *f.* and mother forsake me.
39. 12, as all my *f.* were.
68. 5, *f.* of fatherless.
95. 9; Heb. 3. 9, your *f.* tempted me.
103. 13, as a *f.* pitieth his children.
Prov. 4. 1, the instruction of a *f.*
3, I was my *f.* son.
10. 1; 15. 20, wise son maketh a glad *f.*
17. 21, the *f.* of a fool hath no joy.
25; 19. 13, foolish son grief to his *f.*
Isa. 9. 6, the everlasting *F.*

Isa. 49. 23, kings shall be thy nursing *f.*
63. 16; 64. 8, doubtless thou art our *f.*
Jer. 3. 4, wilt thou not cry, my *f.*?
31. 9, I am a *f.* to Israel.
29; Ezek. 18. 2, *f.* have eaten sour grapes.
Ezek. 18. 4, as the soul of the *f.*
22. 7, set light by *f.* and mother.
Mal. 1. 6, if I be a *f.*, where is mine honour?
2. 10, have we not all one *f.*?
Mat. 5. 16, 45, 48, your *F.* in heaven.
6. 8, 32; Lu. 12. 30, your *F.* knoweth.
9; Lu. 11. 2, our *F.* which art in heaven.
7. 21; 12. 50, the will of my *F.*
8. 21; Lu. 9. 59, to go and bury my *f.*
10. 21, *f.* deliver up the child.
37, he that loveth *f.* or mother.
18. 10, behold the face of my *F.*
14, not the will of your *F.*
23. 9, call no man *f.* on earth.
25. 34, ye blessed of my *F.*
Mk. 14. 36; Rom. 8. 15; Gal. 4. 6, Abba, *F.*
Lu. 2. 49, about my *F.* business.
6. 36, as your *F.* is merciful.
11. 11, of any that is a *f.*
12. 32, it is your *F.* good pleasure.
15. 21, *f.*, I have sinned.
16. 27, send him to my *f.* house.
22. 42, *F.*, if thou be willing.
23. 34, *F.*, forgive them.
46, *F.*, into thy hands.
John 1. 14, as of the only begotten of the *F.*
5. 21, as the *F.* raiseth up the dead.
22, the *F.* judgeth no man.
23, even as they honour the *F.*
37; 8. 16; 12. 49; 14. 24, the *F.* which hath sent me.
6. 37, all the *F.* giveth me.
46; 14. 8, 9, hath seen the *F.*
8. 41, we have one *F.*, even God.
44, devil is a liar, and the *f.* of it.
49, I honour my *F.*
10. 15, as the *F.* knoweth me.
29, my *F.* is greater than all.
12. 27, *F.*, save me from this hour.
28, *F.*, glorify thy name.
13. 1, should depart unto the *F.*
14. 6, no man cometh to the *F.*, but by me.
16; 16. 26, I will pray the *F.*
28, I am come from the *F.*
15. 1, my *F.* is the husbandman.
16, whatsoever ye ask of the *F.*
16. 16, because I go to the *F.*
32, the *F.* is with me.
17. 1, *F.*, the hour is come.
20. 17, I ascend to my *F.* and your *F.*
Acts 24. 14, so worship I the God of my *f.*
Rom. 4. 11, the *f.* of all that believe.
1 Cor. 4. 15, yet have we not many *f.*
2 Cor. 1. 3, *F.* of mercies, God of all comfort.
Gal. 1. 14, zealous of the traditions of my *f.*
4. 2, the time appointed of the *f.*
Eph. 4. 6, one God and *F.* of all.
6. 4, *f.*, provoke not your children.
Phil. 2. 11, to the glory of the *F.*
22, as a son with the *f.*
Col. 1. 19, it pleased the *F.* that in him.
1 Tim. 5. 1, entreat him as a *f.*
Heb. 1. 5, I will be to him a *F.*
7. 3, without *f.*, without mother.
12. 9, the *F.* of spirits.
Jas. 1. 17, the *F.* of lights.
2 Pet. 3. 4, since the *f.* fell asleep.
1 John 1. 3, fellowship with the *F.*
2. 1, an advocate with the *F.*
13, I write unto you, *f.*
15, the love of the *F.* is not in him.
23, hath not the *F.*
3. 1, what manner of love the *F.* hath.
5. 7, the *F.*, the Word, and Holy Ghost.
See 1 Chron. 29. 10; Lu. 11. 2; John 5. 26; 20. 7; Acts 1. 4; 15. 10; Rom. 4. 16.

FATHERLESS. Ps. 10. 14, the helper of the *f.*
Prov. 23. 10, the fields of the *f.*
Isa. 1. 23, they judge not the *f.*
Isa. 10. 2, that they may rob the *f.*
Jer. 49. 11, leave thy *f.* children.
Hos. 14. 3, in thee the *f.* findeth mercy.
Mal. 3. 5, against those that oppress *f.*
Jas. 1. 27, to visit the *f.* and widows.
See Ex. 22. 22; Deut. 10. 18; 14. 29; 24. 17; Job 31. 17.

FATNESS. Ps. 36. 8, the *f.* of thine house.
63. 5, as with marrow and *f.*
65. 11, thy paths drop *f.*
73. 7, eyes stand out with *f.*
Isa. 55. 2, soul delight itself in *f.*
See Gen. 27. 28; Judg. 9. 9; Rom. 11. 17.

FAULT. Gen. 41. 9, I remember my *f.* this day.
Ps. 19. 12, cleanse me from secret *f.*
Dan. 6. 4, find none occasion nor *f.* in him.
Mat. 18. 15, tell him his *f.*
Lu. 23. 4; John 18. 38; 19. 4, 6, I find no *f.*
Rom. 9. 19, why doth he yet find *f.*?
Gal. 6. 1, overtaken in a *f.*
Jas. 5. 16, confess your *f.*
Rev. 14. 5, are without *f.* before throne.
See Deut. 25. 2; 1 Sam. 29. 3; 2 Sam. 3. 8.

FAULTLESS. Heb. 8. 7; Jude 24.

FAULTY. 2 Sam. 14. 13; Hos. 10. 2.

FAVOUR. Gen. 39. 21, *f.* in the sight of the keeper.
Ex. 3. 21; 11. 3; 12. 36, *f.* in sight of Egyptians.
Deut. 33. 23, satisfied with *f.*
Ps. 5. 12, with *f.* wilt thou compass him.
30. 5, his *f.* is life.
102. 13, the set time to *f.* her.
14, *f.* the dust thereof.
112. 5, a good man showeth *f.*
Prov. 13. 15, good understanding giveth *f.*
14. 35; 19. 12, the king's *f.*
18. 22, obtaineth *f.* of the Lord.
31. 30, *f.* is deceitful.
Lu. 2. 52, increased in *f.* with God and man.
Acts 2. 47, having *f.* with all people.
See Prov. 8. 35; 12. 2; Eccl. 9. 11; Dan. 1. 9.

FAVOURABLE. Judg. 21. 22; Job 33. 26; Ps. 77. 7; 85. 1.

FEAR (*n.*). Gen. 9. 2, the *f.* of you on every beast.
20. 11, *f.* of God not in this place.
Deut. 2. 25; 11. 25; 1 Chron. 14. 17, *f.* of thee on nations.
Job 4. 6, is not this thy *f.*?
15. 4, thou castest off *f.*
39. 22, he mocketh at *f.*
Ps. 5. 7, in thy *f.* will I worship.
14. 5, there were they in great *f.*
19. 9, *f.* of the Lord is clean.
34. 11, I will teach you the *f.* of the Lord.
36. 1; Rom. 3. 18, no *f.* of God before his eyes.
53. 5, in *f.*, where no *f.* was.
111. 10; Prov. 1. 7; 9. 10, *f.* beginning of wisdom.
Prov. 1. 26, 27, mock when your *f.* cometh.
3. 25, not afraid of sudden *f.*
10. 27, *f.* of Lord prolongeth days.
14. 26, in *f.* of Lord is strong confidence.
27, *f.* of Lord a fountain of life.
15. 16, better little with *f.* of Lord.
19. 23, *f.* of Lord tendeth to life.
29. 25, *f.* of man bringeth a snare.
Eccl. 12. 5, when *f.* shall be in the way.
Isa. 8. 12, neither fear ye their *f.*
14. 3, Lord give thee rest from *f.*
29. 13, *f.* toward me taught by men.
Jer. 30. 5, a voice of *f.*, not of peace.
32. 40, I will put my *f.* in their hearts.
Mal. 1. 6, where is my *f.*?
Mat. 14. 26, disciples cried for *f.*
Lu. 21. 26, hearts failing them for *f.*
John 7. 13; 19. 38; 20. 19, for *f.* of the Jews.
1 Cor. 2. 3, with you in weakness and *f.*
2 Cor. 7. 11, what *f.*, what desire.
Eph. 6. 5; Phil. 2. 12, with *f.* and trembling.
Heb. 2. 15, *f.* of death.
11. 7, Noah moved with *f.*
12. 28, with reverence and godly *f.*
Jude 12, feeding themselves without *f.*
23, others save with *f.*
See Ps. 2. 11; 2 Cor. 7. 5, 15; 1 Pet. 2. 18; 3. 2.

FEAR (*v.*). Gen. 22. 12, I know that thou *f.* God.
42. 18, this do, and live, for I *f.* God.
Ex. 1. 21, because they *f.* God.

Ex. 14. 13, *f.* not, stand still, and see.
18. 21, able men, such as *f.* God.
20. 20, *f.* not, God is come to prove.
Deut. 4. 10, that they may learn to *f.*
5. 29, O that they would *f.* me.
28. 58, *f.* this glorious name.
66, thou shalt *f.* day and night.
1 Chron. 16. 30; Ps. 96. 9, *f.* before him all earth.
Neh. 7. 2, he *f.* God above many.
Job 1. 9, doth Job *f.* God for nought?
11. 15, put iniquity away, thou shalt not *f.*
Ps. 27. 1, whom shall I *f.*?
3, my heart shall not *f.*
31. 19, laid up for them that *f.* thee.
34. 9, *f.* the Lord, ye his saints.
56. 4; 118. 6, will not *f.* what flesh can do.
66. 16, come, all ye that *f.* God.
76. 7, thou art to be *f.*
86. 11, unite my heart to *f.* thy name.
115. 11, ye that *f.* the Lord, trust.
119. 74, they that *f.* thee will be glad.
Prov. 3. 7; 24. 21, *f.* the Lord, and depart.
28. 14, happy is the man that *f.* always.
31. 30, woman that *f.* the Lord.
Eccl. 3. 14, that men should *f.* before him.
5. 7, but *f.* thou God.
9. 2, as he that *f.* an oath.
12. 13, *f.* God, and keep his commandments.
Isa. 8. 12, neither *f.* ye their fear.
35. 4, to them of fearful heart, *f.* not.
41. 10; 43. 5, *f.* thou not, I am with thee.
14, *f.* not, thou worm Jacob.
Jer. 5. 24, neither say they, let us *f.* the Lord.
10. 7, who would not *f.* thee, King of nations?
33. 9, they shall *f.* and tremble.
Dan. 6. 26, that men *f.* before the God of Daniel.
Zeph. 3. 7, I said, surely thou wilt *f.* me.
Mal. 3. 16, they that *f.* the Lord spake.
4. 2, to you that *f.* my name.
Mat. 1. 20, *f.* not to take to thee.
10. 28; Lu. 12. 5, *f.* him who is able.
14. 5; 21. 46, Herod *f.* the multitude.
21. 26; Mk. 11. 32; Lu. 20. 19, we *f.* the people.
Mk. 4. 41, they *f.* exceedingly.
5. 33, woman *f.* and trembling came.
11. 18, scribes *f.* Jesus.
Lu. 9. 34, *f.* as they entered cloud.
12. 32, *f.* not, little flock.
18. 2, judge which *f.* not God.
19. 21, I *f.* thee, because thou art.
23. 40, dost not thou *f.* God?
John 9. 22, because they *f.* the Jews.
Acts 10. 22, just, and one that *f.* God.
35, he that *f.* is accepted.
13. 26, whosoever among you *f.* God.
Rom. 8. 15, bondage again to *f.*
11. 20, not highminded, but *f.*
2 Cor. 11. 3; 12. 20, I *f.* lest.
1 Tim. 5. 20, rebuke, that others may *f.*
Heb. 5. 7, heard in that he *f.*
13. 6, I will not *f.* what man.
1 John 4. 18, that *f.* not perfect in love.
See 1 Kings 18. 12; Col. 3. 22; Heb. 4. 1.

FEARFUL. Ex. 15. 11, *f.* in praises.
Ps. 139. 14, *f.* and wonderfully made.
Isa. 35. 4, to them of a *f.* heart.
Mat. 8. 26; Mk. 4. 40, why are ye *f.*?
Heb. 10. 27, *f.* looking for of judgment.
31, *f.* thing to fall into the hands.
See Deut. 20. 8; Judg. 7. 3; Lu. 21. 11; Rev. 21. 8.

FEARFULNESS. Ps. 55. 5; Isa. 21. 4; 33. 14.

FEAST. Job 1. 4, his sons went and *f.* in their houses.
Ps. 35. 16, hypocritical mockers in *f.*
Prov. 15. 15, merry heart continual *f.*
Eccl. 7. 2; Jer. 16. 8, the house of *f.*
10. 19, *f.* is made for laughter.
Isa. 1. 14, your appointed *f.* my soul hateth
Amos 5. 21, I despise your *f.* days.
8. 10, turn your *f.* into mourning. [fat *f.*
Mat. 23. 6; Mk. 12. 39; Lu. 20. 46, uppermost rooms
26. 5; Mk. 14. 2, not on the *f.* day.
Lu. 2. 42, after the custom of the *f.*
14. 13, when thou makest a *f.*
John 7. 8, go ye up to this *f.*
14, about the midst of the *f.*
37, that great day of the *f.*
13. 29, buy what we need against the *f.*
Acts 18. 21, I must by all means keep this *f.*
1 Cor. 5. 8, let us keep the *f.*
10. 27, if any bid you to a *f.*
See Judg. 14. 10; Esth. 9. 17; Mal. 2. 3; Jude 12.

FEATHERS. Job 39. 13; Ps. 91. 4; Dan. 4. 33.

FED. Gen. 48. 15, who *f.* me all my life long.
Ps. 37. 3, verily thou shalt be *f.*
Ezek. 34. 8, shepherds *f.* themselves, not flock.
Mat. 25. 37, hungred, and *f.* thee.
1 Cor. 3. 2, I have *f.* you with milk.
See Deut. 8. 3; Ps. 78. 72; 81. 16; Lu. 16. 21.

FEEBLE. Neh. 4. 2, what do these *f.* Jews?
Job 4. 4; Isa. 35. 3; Heb. 12. 12, strengthened the *f.* knees.
Ps. 105. 37, not one *f.* person.
Prov. 30. 26, conies a *f.* folk.
Ezek. 7. 17; 21. 7, all hands shall be *f.*
1 Thess. 5. 14, comfort the *f.* minded.
See Gen. 30. 42; Jer. 47. 3; 1 Cor. 12. 22.

FEED. Gen. 46. 32, trade hath been to *f.* cattle.
1 Kings 17. 4, commanded ravens to *f.* thee.
22. 27, *f.* him with bread of affliction.
Ps. 28. 9, *f.* them, and lift them up for ever.
Prov. 15. 14, mouth *f.* on foolishness.
30. 8, *f.* me with food convenient.
Isa. 5. 17, lambs shall *f.* after their manner.
11. 7; 27. 10, cow and bear shall *f.*
44. 20, he *f.* on ashes.
61. 5, strangers shall *f.* your flocks.
65. 25, the wolf and lamb shall *f.*
Jer. 3. 15, pastors *f.* you with knowledge.
6. 3, *f.* every one in his place.
Hos. 12. 1, Ephraim *f.* on wind.
Zech. 11. 4, *f.* the flock of the slaughter.
Mat. 6. 26, your heavenly Father *f.* them.
Lu. 12. 24, sow not, yet God *f.* them.
John 21. 15, 16, 17, *f.* my lambs.
Rom. 12. 20, if enemy hunger, *f.* him.
1 Pet. 5. 2, *f.* the flock of God.
See Cant. 1. 7; Acts 20. 28; Rev. 7. 17.

FEEL. Gen. 27. 12, 21, my father will *f.* me.
Acts 17. 27, if haply they might *f.* after.
See Judg. 16. 26; Job 20. 20; Eccl. 8. 5.

FEELING. Eph. 4. 19, being past *f.*
Heb. 4. 15, touched with *f.* of infirmities.

FEET. Gen. 49. 10, lawgiver from between his *f.*
Deut. 2. 28, I will pass through on my *f.*
Josh. 3. 15, *f.* of priests dipped in Jordan.
14. 9, land whereon *f.* have trodden.
Ruth 3. 14, she lay at his *f.*
1 Sam. 2. 9, keep *f.* of his saints.
2 Sam. 22. 37; Ps. 18. 36, my *f.* did not slip.
2 Kings 6. 32, sound of his master's *f.*
13. 21, dead man stood on his *f.*
Neh. 9. 21, their *f.* swelled not.
Job 29. 15, *f.* was I to the lame. [his *f.*
Ps. 8. 6; 1 Cor. 15. 27; Eph. 1. 22, all things under
22. 16, pierced my hands and my *f.*
31. 8, set my *f.* in a large room.
40. 2, my *f.* on a rock.
56. 13; 116. 8, deliver my *f.* from falling.
66. 9, suffered not our *f.* to be moved.
73. 2, my *f.* were almost gone.
115. 7, *f.* have they, but walk not.
119. 105, a lamp to my *f.*
122. 2, our *f.* shall stand within thy gates.
Prov. 1. 16; 6. 18; Isa. 59. 7, *f.* run to evil.
4. 26, ponder path of thy *f.*
5. 5, her *f.* go down to death.
6. 13, speaketh with his *f.*
28, and his *f.* not be burnt.
7. 11, her *f.* abide not in house.
19. 2, he that hasteth with his *f.*
Cant. 5. 3, washed my *f.*, how shall I defile?
7. 1; Isa. 52. 7, how beautiful are *f.*
Isa. 3. 16, tinkling with *f.*
6. 2, with twain he covered his *f.*
23. 7, her own *f.* shall carry her.
26. 6, the *f.* of the poor.

Isa. 49. 23; Mat. 10. 14; Mk. 6. 11; Lu. 9. 5; Acts 13. 51, dust of *f.*
52. 7; Nah. 1. 15, the *f.* of him that bringeth.
60. 13, place of my *f.* glorious.
Lam. 3. 54, crush under *f.* prisoners.
Ezek. 2. 2; 3. 24, stand upon thy *f.*
24. 17, 23, shoes upon thy *f.*
25. 6, stamped with thy *f.*
32. 2, troublest waters with thy *f.*
34. 18, 19, foul residue with *f.*
Dan. 2. 33, 42, *f.* part iron and part clay.
10. 6; Rev. 1. 15; 2. 18, *f.* like polished brass.
Nah. 1. 3, clouds are the dust of his *f.*
Zech. 14. 4, *f.* shall stand upon the mount of Olives.
Mat. 7. 6, trample them under *f.*
18. 8, rather than having two *f.*
28. 9, they held him by the *f.*
Lu. 1. 79, guide our *f.* into way of peace.
7. 38, she kissed his *f.*, and anointed them.
8. 35, sitting at the *f.* of Jesus.
10. 39, Mary sat at Jesus' *f.*
24. 39, 40, behold my hands and my *f.*
John 11. 2; 12. 3, wiped *f.* with her hair.
12. 3, anointed the *f.* of Jesus.
13. 5, began to wash disciples' *f.*
6, dost thou wash my *f.*?
8, thou shalt never wash my *f.*
10, needeth not save to wash his *f.*
20. 12, one angel at head, other at *f.*
Acts 3. 7, his *f.* received strength.
4. 35, 37; 5. 2, laid at apostles' *f.*
5. 9, *f.* of them that buried thy husband.
14. 8, a man impotent in his *f.*
21. 11, Agabus bound his own hands and *f.*
22. 3, at *f.* of Gamaliel.
Rom. 3. 15, *f.* swift to shed blood.
10. 15, the *f.* of them that preach.
16. 20, bruise Satan under your *f.*
1 Cor. 12. 21, nor head to the *f.*, I have no need.
Eph. 6. 15, your *f.* shod with preparation.
Rev. 1. 17, I fell at his *f.* as dead.
13. 2, as *f.* of a bear.
19. 10; 22. 8, at his *f.* to worship.
See 2 Sam. 4. 4; 2 Kings 9. 35; 1 Tim. 5. 10.

FEIGN. 1 Sam. 21. 13, David *f.* himself mad.
Ps. 17. 1, prayer not out of *f.* lips.
Jer. 3. 10, turned to me *f.*
Lu. 20. 20, *f.* themselves just men.
See 2 Sam. 14. 2; 1 Kings 14. 5, 6; Neh. 6. 8.

FELL. Gen. 4. 5, his countenance *f.*
Josh. 6. 20, the wall *f.* flat.
1 Kings 18. 38, fire of Lord *f.*, and consumed.
2 Kings 6. 5, as one was *f.* a beam.
Dan. 4. 31, then *f.* a voice from heaven.
Jon. 1. 7, lot *f.* on Jonah.
Mat. 7. 25; Lu. 6. 49, house *f.* not.
Lu. 8. 23, Jesus *f.* asleep.
10. 30, 36, *f.* among thieves.
13. 4, upon whom tower *f.*
Acts 1. 25, from which Judas *f.*
26, lot *f.* on Matthias.
13. 36, *f.* on sleep.
2 Pet. 3. 4, since fathers *f.* asleep.
Rev. 16. 19, cities of the nations *f.*
See Mat. 13. 4; Acts 10. 44; 19. 35; 20. 9.

FELLOW. Ex. 2. 13, wherefore smitest thou thy *f.*?
1 Sam. 21. 15, this *f.* to play the madman.
2 Sam. 6. 20, as one of the vain *f.*
2 Kings 9. 11, wherefore came this mad *f.*?
Ps. 45. 7; Heb. 1. 9, oil of gladness above thy *f.*
Eccl. 4. 10, one shall lift up his *f.*
Zech. 13. 7, the man that is my *f.*
Mat. 11. 16, like children calling to their *f.*
24. 49, begin to smite his *f.*-servants.
26. 61, this *f.* said, I am able to destroy.
71; Lu. 22. 59, this *f.* was also with Jesus.
Lu. 23. 2, found this *f.* perverting.
John 9. 29, as for this *f.*
Acts 17. 5, lewd *f.* of the baser sort.
22. 22, away with such a *f.*
24. 5, this man a pestilent *f.*
Eph. 2. 19, *f.*-citizens with the saints.
3. 6, Gentiles *f.*-heirs.
Phil. 4. 3; 1 Thess. 3. 2; Philem. 24, *f.*-labourers.
3 John 8, *f.*-helpers to the truth.
See Col. 4. 11; Philem. 2; Rev. 19. 10; 22. 9.

FELLOWSHIP. Acts 2. 42, in doctrine and *f.*
1 Cor. 1. 9, called to the *f.* of his Son.
10. 20, not have *f.* with devils.
2 Cor. 6. 14, what *f.* hath righteousness?
Eph. 3. 9, the *f.* of mystery.
5. 11, have no *f.* with.
Phil. 1. 5, your *f.* in the gospel.
2. 1, if any *f.* of the Spirit.
3. 10, the *f.* of his sufferings.
1 John 1. 3, our *f.* is with the Father.
7, we have *f.* one with another.
See Lev. 6. 2; Ps. 94. 20; 2 Cor. 8. 4, 13, 14; Gal. 2. 9.

FELT. Ex. 10. 21; Prov. 23. 35; Mk. 5. 29; Acts 28. 5.

FEMALE. Mat. 19. 4; Mk. 10. 6, made them male and *f.*
Gal. 3. 28, in Christ neither male nor *f.*
See Gen. 7. 16; Lev. 3. 1; 27. 4; Deut. 4. 16.

FENCE. Job 10. 11; 19. 8; Ps. 62. 3; Isa. 5. 2.

FERVENT. Acts 18. 25; Rom. 12. 11, *f.* in spirit.
Jas. 5. 16, *f.* prayer availeth much.
1 Pet. 1. 22, with a pure heart *f.*
2 Pet. 3. 10, 12, melt with *f.* heat.
See 2 Cor. 7. 7; Col. 4. 12; 1 Pet. 4. 8.

FETCH. Num. 20. 10, must we *f.* water?
Job 36. 3, I will *f.* my knowledge from far.
Isa. 56. 12, I will *f.* wine.
Acts 16. 37, come themselves and *f.* us out.
See Deut. 19. 5; 2 Sam. 14. 3; Acts 28. 13.

FETTERS. Judg. 16. 21; Ps. 105. 18; 149. 8; Mk. 5. 4; Lu. 8. 29. [a *f.*

FEVER. Deut. 28. 22, the Lord shall smite thee with
Mat. 8. 14; Mk. 1. 30, Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a *f.*
John 4. 52, at the seventh hour the *f.* left him.

FEW. Gen. 29. 20, they seemed but a *f.* days.
47. 9, *f.* and evil have the days of my life.
1 Sam. 14. 6, to save by many or *f.*
17. 28, with whom left those *f.* sheep?
2 Kings 4. 3, borrow not a *f.*
Neh. 7. 4, city large, people *f.*
Job 14. 1, man is of *f.* days.
16. 22, when a *f.* years are come.
Eccl. 5. 2, let thy words be *f.*
Mat. 7. 14, *f.* there be that find it.
9. 37; Lu. 10. 2, the labourers are *f.*
15. 34; Mk. 8. 7, a *f.* little fishes.
20. 16; 22. 14, many called, *f.* chosen.
25. 21, faithful in a *f.* things.
Mk. 6. 5, laid hands on a *f.* sick folk.
Lu. 12. 48, beaten with *f.* stripes.
13. 23, are there *f.* that be saved?
Rev. 3. 4, a *f.* names even in Sardis.
See Deut. 7. 7; Ps. 109. 8; Heb. 12. 10.

FIDELITY. Tit. 2. 10, showing good *f.*

FIELD. Deut. 21. 1, if one be found slain in *f.*
1 Sam. 22. 7, will he give every one of you *f.*?
Prov. 24. 30, the *f.* of the slothful.
Isa. 5. 8, that lay *f.* to *f.*
Mat. 13. 38, the *f.* is the world.
44, treasure hid in a *f.*
John 4. 35, look on the *f.*
Jas. 5. 4, labourers which reaped your *f.*
See Mat. 6. 28; 27. 7; Acts 1. 19.

FIERCE. Gen. 49. 7, anger, for it was *f.*
Deut. 28. 50, a nation of a *f.* countenance.
Mat. 8. 28, exceeding *f.*
Lu. 23. 5, and they were more *f.*
2 Tim. 3. 3, men shall be incontinent, *f.*
Jas. 3. 4, driven of *f.* winds.
See 2 Sam. 19. 43; Isa. 33. 19; Dan. 8. 23.

FIERY. Deut. 33. 2, a *f.* law for them.
Dan. 3. 6, a *f.* furnace.
Eph. 6. 16, the *f.* darts of the wicked.
Heb. 10. 27, judgment and *f.* indignation.
1 Pet. 4. 12, concerning the *f.* trial.
See Num. 21. 6; Deut. 8. 15; Isa. 14. 29.

FIG. 1 Kings 4. 25; Mic. 4. 4, dwelt under his *f.* tree.
2 Kings 18. 31; Isa. 36. 16, eat every one of his *f.* tree.
20. 7, Isaiah said, Take a lump of *f.*
Isa. 38. 21, let them take a lump of *f.*

Jer. 24. 1, two baskets of *f.* were set before the temple.
Hab. 3. 17, although *f.* tree shall not blossom.
Mat. 7. 16; Lu. 6. 44, do men gather *f.* of thistles?
Lu. 21. 29, behold the *f.* tree.
Jas. 3. 12, can the *f.* tree bear olive berries?
Rev. 6. 13, casteth untimely *f.*
See Judg. 9. 10; Jer. 8. 13; Lu. 13. 6; John 1. 48.

FIGHT. Ex. 14. 14; Deut. 1. 30; 3. 22; 20. 4, Lord *f.* for you.
Josh. 23. 10, he it is that *f.* for you.
1 Sam. 25. 28, *f.* the battles of the Lord.
2 Kings 10. 3, *f.* for your master's house.
Neh. 4. 14, *f.* for your brethren, sons, and wives.
Ps. 144. 1, teacheth my fingers to *f.*
John 18. 36, then would my servants *f.*
Acts 5. 39; 23. 9, *f.* against God.
1 Cor. 9. 26, so *f.* I.
2 Cor. 7. 5, without were *f.*
1 Tim. 6. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 7, the good *f.*
Heb. 10. 32, great *f.* of afflictions.
11. 34, valiant in *f.*
Jas. 4. 1, wars and *f.* among you.
2, ye *f.* and war.
See Zech. 10. 5; 14. 14; Rev. 2. 16.

FIG-TREE. Mat. 21. 19, presently the *f.* withered away.
Mk. 11. 13, seeing a *f.* afar off.

FIG-TREE (parable of). Mat. 24. 32; Lu. 21. 29.

FIGURE. Deut. 4. 16; Rom. 5. 14; 1 Cor. 4. 6; Heb. 9. 9; 1 Pet. 3. 21. [with glory.

FILL. Num. 14. 21; Ps. 72. 19; Hab. 2. 14, earth *f.*
Job 23. 4, *f.* my mouth with arguments.
Ps. 81. 10, open mouth, I will *f.* it.
104. 28, they are *f.* with good.
Prov. 3. 10, barns *f.* with plenty.
14. 14, *f.* with his own ways.
30. 22, a fool when *f.* with meat.
Isa. 65. 20, who hath not *f.* his days.
Mat. 5. 6; Lu. 6. 21, they shall be *f.*
Mk. 7. 27, let the children first be *f.*
Lu. 1. 15; Acts 4. 8; 9. 17; 13. 9, *f.* with Holy Ghost.
14. 23, that my house may be *f.*
John 16. 6, sorrow hath *f.* your heart.
Acts 5. 28, ye have *f.* Jerusalem with your doctrine.
14. 17, *f.* our hearts with food and gladness.
Rom. 1. 29, *f.* with all unrighteousness.
15. 14, *f.* with all knowledge.
Eph. 1. 23, him that *f.* all in all.
3. 19, *f.* with fulness of God.
5. 18, be *f.* with the Spirit.
Phil. 1. 11, *f.* with fruits of righteousness.
Col. 1. 24, *f.* up what is behind.
Jas. 2. 16, be ye warmed and *f.*
Rev. 15. 1, in them is *f.* up wrath of God.
See Dan. 2. 35; Lu. 2. 40; 15. 16; John 2. 7.

FILTH. Isa. 4. 4, washed away the *f.* of Zion.
1 Cor. 4. 13, as the *f.* of the world.

FILTHINESS. 2 Cor. 7. 1, cleanse from all *f.* of flesh.
Eph. 5. 4, nor let *f.* be named.
Jas. 1. 21, lay apart all *f.*
See Ezek. 22. 15; 36. 25.

FILTHY. Job 15. 16, how much more *f.* is man?
Ps. 14. 3; 53. 3, altogether become *f.*
Isa. 64. 6, as *f.* rags.
Zech. 3. 3, clothed with *f.* garments.
Col. 3. 8, put off *f.* communication.
1 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 2, *f.* lucre.
2 Pet. 2. 7, vexed with *f.* conversation.
Jude 8, *f.* dreamers.
Rev. 22. 11, he that is *f.*, let him be *f.*

FINALLY. 2 Cor. 13. 11; Eph. 6. 10; Phil. 3. 1; 4. 8; 2 Thess. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 3. 8.

FIND. Num. 32. 23, be sure your sin will *f.* you out.
Job 9. 10; Rom. 11. 33, things past *f.* out.
23. 3, where I might *f.* him.
Prov. 4. 22, life to those that *f.* them.
8. 17; Jer. 29. 13, seek me early shall *f.* me.
35, whoso *f.* me, *f.* life.
18. 22, *f.* a wife, *f.* a good thing.
Eccl. 9. 10, thy hand *f.* to do, do it.
11. 1, *f.* it after many days.
Isa. 58. 13, *f.* thine own pleasure.
Jer. 6. 16; Mat. 11. 29, *f.* rest to your souls.
Mat. 7. 7; Lu. 11. 9, seek, and ye shall *f.*
Mat. 7. 14, few there be that *f.* it.
10. 39, loseth his life shall *f.* it.
22. 9, as many as ye shall *f.*
Mk. 11. 13, he might *f.* any thing thereon
13. 36, he *f.* you sleeping.
Lu. 15. 4, 8, till he *f.* it.
18. 8, shall he *f.* faith on earth?
John 1. 41, first *f.* his brother.
Rom. 7. 21, I *f.* a law that when I would.
Heb. 4. 16, *f.* grace to help.
See John 7. 34; 2 Tim. 1. 18; Rev. 9. 6.

FINE. Ps. 19. 10, more to be desired than *f.* gold.
81. 16; 147. 14, the *f.* of the wheat.
Prov. 25. 12, as an ornament of *f.* gold.
Lam. 4. 1, how is the *f.* gold changed!
Mk. 15. 46, Joseph brought *f.* linen.
See Job 28. 1, 17; Lu. 16. 19; Rev. 18. 12; 19. 8.

FINGER. Ex. 8. 19, this is the *f.* of God.
31. 18; Deut. 9. 10, written with the *f.* of God.
1 Kings 12. 10; 2 Chron. 10. 10, little *f.* thicker.
Prov. 7. 3, bind them on thy *f.*
Isa. 58. 9, the putting forth of the *f.*
Dan. 5. 5, the *f.* of a man's hand.
Mat. 23. 4; Lu. 11. 46, not move with *f.*
Lu. 16. 24, the tip of his *f.*
John 8. 6, with his *f.* wrote on ground.
20. 25, put my *f.* into print of nails.
27, reach hither thy *f.*
See Ps. 8. 3; Prov. 6. 13; Isa. 2. 8; 59. 3; Lu. 11. 20.

FINISH. 1 Chron. 28. 20, till thou hast *f.*
Neh. 6. 15, so the wall was *f.*
Lu. 14. 28, 29, 30, whether sufficient to *f.*
John 4. 34, to do his will, and *f.* his work.
5. 36, which the Father hath given me to *f.*
17. 4, I have *f.* the work.
19. 30, it is *f.*
Acts 20. 24; 2 Tim. 4. 7, that I might *f.* my course.
2 Cor. 8. 6, *f.* in you the same grace.
Heb. 12. 2, Jesus, author and *f.* of our faith.
Jas. 1. 15, sin, when it is *f.*
See Dan. 9. 24; Rev. 10. 7; 11. 7; 20. 5.

FIRE. Gen. 22. 7, behold the *f.* and the wood.
Ex. 3. 2, bush burned with *f.*
22. 6, he that kindled *f.* shall make restitution.
Lev. 10. 2, *f.* from the Lord. [through *f.*
18. 21; Deut. 18. 10; 2 Kings 17. 17; 23. 10, pass
Judg. 15. 5, brands on *f.*, and burnt corn.
1 Kings 18. 24, that answereth by *f.*
19. 12, the Lord was not in the *f.*
1 Chron. 21. 26, Lord answered him by *f.*
Ps. 39. 3, musing, the *f.* burned.
74. 7, they have cast *f.* into thy sanctuary.
Prov. 6. 27, can a man take *f.*?
26. 18, mad man who casteth *f.* brands.
20, no wood, the *f.* goeth out.
21, as wood is to *f.*, so is a contentious man.
Isa. 9. 19, as the fuel of the *f.*
24. 15, glorify the Lord in the *f.*
43. 2, walkest through *f.* not be burned.
44. 16, I have seen the *f.*
64. 2, the melting *f.* burneth.
66. 15, the Lord will come with *f.*
16, by *f.* will the Lord plead.
24; Mk. 9. 44, neither their *f.* quenched.
Jer. 20. 9, word as a *f.* in my bones.
Ezek. 36. 5, in the *f.* of my jealousy.
Dan. 3. 27, the *f.* had no power.
Amos 4. 11, as a *f.* brand plucked out
Nah. 1. 6, fury poured out like *f.*
Zech. 2. 5, a wall of *f.* round about.
3. 2, a brand plucked out of the *f.*
Mal. 3. 2, like a refiner's *f.*
Mat. 3. 10; 7. 19; Lu. 3. 9; John 15. 6, tree cast into *f.*
11; Lu. 3. 16, baptize with *f.*
13. 42, cast them into furnace of *f.*
18. 8; 25. 41; Mk. 9. 43, 45, everlasting *f.*
Lu. 9. 54, will them that we command, *f.*?
12. 49, come to send *f.* on earth.
17. 29, same day it rained *f.* and brimstone.
Acts 2. 3, cloven tongues like as of *f.*
1 Cor. 3. 13, revealed by *f.* and the *f.* shall try.
15, saved, yet so as by *f.*
2 Thess. 1. 8, in flaming *f.* taking vengeance.

Heb. 1. 7, his ministers a flame of *f.*
11. 34, quenched violence of *f.*
Jas. 3. 5, a little *f.* kindleth.
6, the tongue is a *f.*
1 Pet. 1. 7, gold tried with *f.*
2 Pet. 3. 7, reserved unto *f.*
12, heavens being on *f.*
Jude 7, vengeance of eternal *f.*
23, pulling them out of the *f.*
Rev. 3. 18, buy gold tried in the *f.*
20. 9, *f.* came down from God.
10, devil cast into lake of *f.*
14, death and hell cast into *f.*
21. 8, the lake that burneth with *f.*
See Isa. 33. 14; Jer. 23. 29; Heb. 12. 29.
FIRM. Josh. 3. 17; Job 41. 24; Ps. 78. 4; Heb. 3. 6.
FIRMAMENT. Gen. 1. 6, let there be a *f.*
Ps. 19. 1, the *f.* showeth his handywork.
Ezek. 1. 22, the likeness of the *f.*
Dan. 12. 3, shine as the brightness of the *f.*
FIRST. 1 Kings 17. 13, make a little cake *f.*
Ezra 3. 12; Hag. 2. 3, the glory of the *f.* house.
Job 15. 7, art thou the *f.* man born?
Prov. 3. 9, honour the Lord with *f.*-fruits.
18. 17, *f.* in his own cause.
Isa. 43. 27, thy *f.* father hath sinned.
Mat. 5. 24, *f.* be reconciled.
6. 33, seek ye *f.* the kingdom.
7. 5, *f.* cast out the beam.
12. 29; Mk. 3. 27, except he *f.* bind strong man.
45, last state of that man worse than *f.*
17. 10, 11; Mk. 9. 12, Elias must *f.* come.
20. 10, when the *f.* came, they supposed.
22. 38; Mk. 12. 28, 29, 30, the *f.* commandment.
Mk. 4. 28, *f.* the blade.
9. 35, if any desire to be *f.*, same shall be last.
13. 10, gospel must *f.* be published.
Lu. 14. 28, sitteth not down *f.*
17. 25, but *f.* must he suffer many things.
John 1. 41, *f.* findeth his brother Simon.
5. 4, whosoever *f.* stepped in.
8. 7, when *f.* cast a stone.
Acts 11. 26, called Christians *f.* at Antioch.
Rom. 2. 9, 10, of the Jew *f.*
8. 23, the *f.*-fruits of the Spirit.
29, *f.*-born among many brethren.
11. 16, if the *f.*-fruit be holy.
1 Cor. 12. 28, *f.* apostles, secondarily prophets.
14. 30, let the *f.* hold peace.
15. 20, 23, Christ the *f.*-fruits.
45, the *f.* man was made a living soul.
46, not *f.* which is spiritual.
47, *f.* man is of the earth.
2 Cor. 8. 5, *f.* gave their own selves.
12, if there be *f.* a willing mind.
Eph. 6. 2, the *f.* commandment with promise.
Col. 1. 15, 18, the *f.*-born of every creature.
1 Thess. 4. 16, dead in Christ shall rise *f.*
2 Thess. 2. 3, a falling away *f.*
1 Tim. 1. 16, that in me *f.*
2. 13, Adam was *f.* formed.
3. 10, let these *f.* be proved.
5. 4, learn *f.* to show piety at home.
12, cast off their *f.* faith.
2 Tim. 4. 16, at my *f.* answer no man.
Tit. 3. 10, after *f.* and second admonition.
Heb. 5. 12, which be the *f.* principles.
7. 27, *f.* for his own sins.
10. 9, taketh away the *f.*
Jas. 3. 17, *f.* pure, then peaceable.
1 Pet. 4. 17, if judgment *f.* begin at us.
1 John 4. 19, because he *f.* loved us.
Jude 6, kept not their *f.* estate.
Rev. 2. 4, left thy *f.* love.
5, do thy *f.* works.
20. 5, this is the *f.* resurrection.
21. 1, *f.* heaven and *f.* earth passed away.
See Ex. 4. 8; Num. 18. 13; John 12. 16.
FIR-TREE. Isa. 41. 19, I will set in the desert the *f.*
55. 13, instead of the thorn shall come up the *f.*
60. 13, the *f.*
Hos. 14. 8, I am like a green *f.*
FISH. Eccl. 9. 12, *f.* taken in an evil net.
Hab. 1. 14, men as the *f.* of the sea.
Mat. 7. 10, if he ask a *f.*
14. 17; Mk. 6. 38; Lu. 9. 13, five loaves and two *f.*
John 21. 3, Peter saith, I go a *f.*
1 Cor. 15. 39, one flesh of beasts, another of *f.*
See Jer. 16. 16; Mat. 4. 19; Mk. 1. 17; Lu. 24. 42.
FISHERS. Mat. 4. 18; Mk. 1. 16, for they were *f.*
John 21. 7, he girt his *f.* coat unto him.
See Lu. 5. 2.
FIT. Job 34. 18, is it *f.* to say to a king?
Lu. 9. 62, is *f.* for the kingdom.
14. 35, it is not *f.* for the dunghill.
Col. 3. 18, submit, as it is *f.* in the Lord. [9. 22.
See Lev. 16. 21; Prov. 24. 27; Ezek. 15. 5; Rom.
FITLY. Prov. 25. 11; Eph. 2. 21; 4. 16.
FIXED. Ps. 57. 7; 108. 1; 112. 7; Lu. 16. 26.
FLAME. Gen. 3. 24, at garden of Eden a *f.* sword.
Judg. 13. 20, angel ascended in *f.*
Isa. 5. 24, as the *f.* consumeth chaff.
29. 6, a *f.* of devouring fire.
43. 2, neither shall *f.* kindle.
66. 15, rebuke with *f.* of fire.
Ezek. 20. 47, the *f.* *f.* shall not be quenched.
Lu. 16. 24, tormented in this *f.*
See Ps. 29. 7; Heb. 1. 7; Rev. 1. 14; 2. 18.
FLATTER. Job 17. 5, he speaketh *f.* to his friends.
32. 21, 22, give *f.* titles to man.
Ps. 5. 9, they *f.* with their tongue.
12. 2, *f.* lips and double heart.
Prov. 20. 19, meddle not with him that *f.*
26. 28, a *f.* mouth worketh ruin.
1 Thess. 2. 5, neither used we *f.* words.
See Prov. 28. 23; 29. 5; Dan. 11. 21, 32, 34.
FLATTERY. Ps. 78. 36; Prov. 2. 16; 24. 24.
FLEE. Lev. 26. 17, 36, ye shall *f.* when none pursueth.
Num. 10. 35, them that hate thee *f.* before thee.
Neh. 6. 11, should such a man as I *f.*?
Job 14. 2, he *f.* as a shadow.
Ps. 139. 7, whither shall I *f.*?
Prov. 28. 1, the wicked *f.* when no man pursueth.
17, he shall *f.* to the pit.
Cant. 2. 17; 4. 6, till shadows *f.* away.
Isa. 35. 10; 51. 11, sighing shall *f.* away.
Mat. 3. 7; Lu. 3. 7, to *f.* from wrath to come.
10. 23, in one city, *f.* to another.
24. 16; Mk. 13. 14; Lu. 21. 21, *f.* to mountains.
26. 56; Mk. 14. 50, forsook him and *f.*
John 10. 5, not follow, but will *f.* from him.
13, the hireling *f.*
1 Tim. 6. 11, *f.* these things.
2 Tim. 2. 22, *f.* youthful lusts.
Jas. 4. 7, he will *f.* from you.
See 1 Cor. 6. 18; 10. 14; Rev. 12. 6, 14. [floor.
FLEECE. Judg. 6. 37, I will put a *f.* of wool in the
FLESH. Gen. 2. 24; Mat. 19. 5; Mk. 10. 8; 1 Cor. 6. 16; Eph. 5. 31, one *f.*
6. 12, all *f.* had corrupted his way.
13, end of all *f.* is come.
7. 21, all *f.* died.
Ex. 16. 3, when we sat by the *f.* pots.
Lev. 17. 14, the life of all *f.* is the blood.
19. 28, cuttings in your *f.*
Num. 11. 33, while *f.* was between their teeth.
16. 22; 27. 16, God of spirits of all *f.*
1 Kings 17. 6, bread and *f.* in morning and evening.
2 Chron. 32. 8, with him is an arm of *f.*
Neh. 5. 5, our *f.* is as the *f.* of our brethren.
Job 19. 26, in my *f.* shall I see God.
33. 21, his *f.* is consumed away.
Ps. 16. 9; Acts 2. 26, my *f.* shall rest in hope.
65. 2, to thee shall all *f.* come.
78. 20, can he provide *f.*?
Prov. 5. 11, mourn, when *f.* consumed.
11. 17, the cruel troubleth his own *f.*
23. 20, among riotous eaters of *f.*
Eccl. 4. 5, the fool eateth his own *f.*
12. 12, weariness of the *f.*
Isa. 40. 5, all *f.* shall see it.
6; I Pet. 1. 24, all *f.* is grass.
Ezek. 11. 19; 36. 26, a heart of *f.*
Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17, pour Spirit on all *f.*
Mat. 16. 17, *f.* and blood hath not revealed it.
24. 22; Mk. 13. 20, there should no *f.* be saved.

Mat. 26. 41 ; Mk. 14. 38, spirit willing, *f.* weak.
Lu. 24. 39, spirit hath not *f.* and bones.
John 1. 14, Word made *f.*, and dwelt.
6. 51, 54, 55, bread I give is my *f.*
52, can this man give us his *f.* ?
63, the *f.* profiteth nothing.
8. 15, ye judge after the *f.*
17. 2, power over all *f.*
Rom. 6. 19, because of the infirmity of your *f.*
8. 3, condemned sin in the *f.*
8, they that are in *f.* cannot please God.
9, not in the *f.*, but the Spirit.
12, 13, to live after the *f.*
9. 3, kinsmen according to the *f.*
5, of whom as concerning the *f.*
13. 14, make not provision in the *f.*
1 Cor. 1. 29, that no *f.* should glory.
15. 39, all *f.* not the same *f.*
50, *f.* and blood cannot inherit.
2 Cor. 12. 7, a thorn in the *f.*
Gal. 1. 16, I conferred not with *f.* and blood.
2. 20, life I now live in the *f.*
5. 17, *f.* lusteth against the Spirit.
Eph. 2. 3, lusts of *f.*, desires of *f.*
Phil. 3. 3, no confidence in the *f.*
1 Tim. 3. 16, manifest in the *f.*
1 Pet. 3. 18, Christ put to death in *f.* [in *f.*
1 John 4. 2 ; 2 John 7, denieth that Christ is come
Jude 8, dreamers defile the *f.*
23, hating garment spotted by *f.*
See John 1. 13 ; 3. 6 ; Gal. 5. 19 ; Heb. 2. 14.
FLESHLY. 2 Cor. 1. 12 ; 3. 3 ; Col. 2. 18 ; 1 Pet. 2. 11.
FLIES. Ex. 8. 21, 31, I will send swarms of *f.* upon thee.
Ps. 78. 45, he sent divers sorts of *f.* among them.
105. 31, he spake, and there came divers sorts of *f.*
FLIGHT. Isa. 52. 12 ; Amos 2. 14 ; Mat. 24. 20 ; Heb. 11. 34.
FLINT. Num. 20. 11 ; Deut. 8. 15 ; 32. 13 ; Ps. 114. 8 ; Isa. 5. 28 ; 50. 7 ; Ezek. 3. 9 ; 1 Cor. 10. 4.
FLOCK. Jer. 13. 20, where is the *f.*, thy beautiful *f.* ?
Ezek. 34. 31, the *f.* of my pasture are men.
Zech. 11. 7, the poor of the *f.*
Lu. 12. 32, fear not, little *f.*
Acts 20. 28, take heed to the *f.*
29, not sparing the *f.*
1 Pet. 5. 2, feed the *f.* of God.
3, being ensamples to the *f.*
See Ezek. 36. 37 ; Mal. 1. 14 ; Mat. 26. 31.
FLOOD. Josh. 24. 2, on other side of the *f.*
Job 28. 11, he bindeth *f.* from overflowing.
Ps. 32. 6, in *f.* of great waters.
Cant. 8. 7, neither can *f.* drown love.
Isa. 44. 3, *f.* upon the dry ground.
59. 19, enemy come in like a *f.*
Mat. 7. 25, the *f.* came, and the winds blew.
24. 38, in days before the *f.*
39 ; Lu. 17. 27, knew not till *f.* came. [Rev. 12. 15.
See Gen. 6. 17 ; 7. 11 ; 8. 2 ; 9. 11 ; Ps. 90. 5 ; 2 Pet. 2. 5 ;
FLOOR. 1 Sam. 23. 1, they rob the threshing *f.*
2 Sam. 24. 21, to buy the threshing *f.* of thee.
Hos. 9. 1, loved a reward on every corn *f.*
Mic. 4. 12, gather as sheaves into the *f.*
Mat. 3. 12 ; Lu. 3. 17, purge his *f.*
See Deut. 15. 14 ; Dan. 2. 35 ; Joel 2. 24. [them.
FLOUR. Ex. 29. 2, of wheaten *f.* shalt thou make
Lev. 2. 2, take thereout his handful of the *f.*
FLOURISH. Ps. 72. 7, in his days shall the righteous *f.*
90. 6, in the morning it *f.*
92. 12, righteous shall *f.* like a palm tree.
103. 15, as flower so he *f.*
Prov. 11. 28, righteous shall *f.* as branch.
14. 11, tabernacle of upright *f.*
Eccl. 12. 5, when the almond tree shall *f.*
Cant. 6. 11 ; 7. 12, whether the vine *f.*
Ezek. 17. 24, have made dry tree to *f.*
Phil. 4. 10, your care of me hath *f.*
See Ps. 92. 14 ; Dan. 4. 4.
FLOW. Ps. 147. 18, wind to blow, and waters *f.*
Cant. 4. 16, that the spices may *f.* out.
Isa. 2. 2, all nations shall *f.* unto it.
64. 1, 3, mountains *f.* at thy presence.
Jer. 31. 12, shall *f.* to the goodness of the Lord.
John 7. 38, shall *f.* living water.
See Job 20. 28 ; Isa. 60. 5 ; Joel 3. 18 ; Mic. 4. 1.
FLOWER. 1 Sam. 2. 33, shall die in *f.* of age.
Job 14. 2, cometh forth as a *f.*
Cant. 2. 12, the *f.* appear on earth.
Isa. 28. 1, 4, glorious beauty is a fading *f.*
40. 6, as the *f.* of the field.
7 ; Nah. 1. 4 ; Jas. 1. 10 ; 1 Pet. 1. 24, *f.* fadeth.
See Job 15. 33 ; Isa. 18. 5 ; 1 Cor. 7. 36.
FLY. Job 5. 7, as sparks *f.* upward.
Ps. 55. 6, then would I *f.* away.
90. 10, and we *f.* away.
Prov. 23. 5, riches *f.* away.
Isa. 60. 8, that *f.* as a cloud.
See Dan. 9. 21 ; Rev. 14. 6 ; 19. 17.
FOAM. Hos. 10. 7 ; Mk. 9. 18 ; Lu. 9. 39 ; Jude 13.
FOES. Ps. 27. 2 ; 30. 1 ; 89. 23 ; Mat. 10. 36 ; Acts 2. 35.
FOLD. Prov. 6. 10 ; 24. 33, *f.* of the hands to sleep.
Eccl. 4. 5, fool *f.* his hands and eateth.
Hab. 3. 17, flock cut off from the *f.*
John 10. 16, one *f.*, and one shepherd.
See Isa. 13. 20 ; 65. 10 ; Nah. 1. 10.
FOLK. Prov. 30. 26 ; Jer. 51. 58 ; Mk. 6. 5 ; John 5. 3.
FOLLOW. Num. 14. 24, Caleb hath *f.* me fully.
1 Kings 18. 21, God, *f.* him.
Ps. 23. 6, goodness and mercy shall *f.* me.
63. 8, my soul *f.* hard after thee.
68. 25, the players *f.* after.
Prov. 12. 11 ; 28. 19, that *f.* vain persons.
Isa. 5. 11, that they may *f.* strong drink.
Hos. 6. 3, if we *f.* on to know the Lord.
Amos 7. 15, took me as I *f.* the flock.
Mat. 4. 19 ; 8. 22 ; 9. 9 ; 16. 24 ; 19. 21 ; Mk. 2. 14 ; 8. 34 ; 10. 21 ; Lu. 5. 27 ; 9. 23, 59 ; John 1. 43 ; 21. 22, Jesus said, *f.* me.
8. 19 ; Lu. 9. 57, 61, Master, I will *f.* thee.
Mk. 10. 28 ; Lu. 18. 28, we left all, and *f.* thee.
32, as they *f.*, they were afraid.
Lu. 22. 54, Peter *f.* afar off.
John 10. 27, my sheep hear my voice, and *f.* me.
13. 36, thou canst not *f.* me now.
Rom. 14. 19, *f.* things that make for peace.
1 Cor. 10. 4, the rock that *f.* them.
14. 1, *f.* after charity.
Phil. 3. 12, I *f.* after.
1 Thess. 5. 15, ever *f.* that which is good.
1 Tim. 5. 24, some men they *f.* after.
6. 11 ; 2 Tim. 2. 22, *f.* righteousness.
Heb. 12. 14, *f.* peace with all men.
13. 7, whose faith *f.*
1 Pet. 1. 11, the glory that should *f.*
2. 21, that ye should *f.* his steps.
2 Pet. 2. 15, *f.* the way of Balaam.
Rev. 14. 4, they that *f.* the Lamb.
13, their works do *f.* them.
See Mk. 9. 38 ; 1 Pet. 3. 13 ; 2 Pet. 1. 16 ; Rev. 6. 8.
FOLLOWER. Eph. 5. 1, *f.* of God, as dear children.
Heb. 6. 12, *f.* of them who through faith.
FOLLY. 1 Sam. 25. 25, and *f.* is with him.
Job 4. 18, his angels he charged with *f.*
24. 12, yet God layeth not *f.* to them.
42. 8, lest I deal with you after your *f.*
Ps. 49. 13, this their way is their *f.*
85. 8, let them not turn again to *f.*
Prov. 13. 16, a fool layeth open his *f.*
14. 8, the *f.* of fools is deceit.
18, the simple inherit *f.*
16. 22, instruction of fools is *f.*
17. 12, rather than a fool in his *f.*
26. 4, answer not a fool according to his *f.*
5, answer fool according to his *f.*
Eccl. 1. 17, to know wisdom and *f.*
2. 13, wisdom excelleth *f.*
7. 25, the wickedness of *f.*
10. 6, *f.* is set in great dignity.
2 Cor. 11. 1, bear with me a little in my *f.*
2 Tim. 3. 9, their *f.* shall be manifest.
See Josh. 7. 15 ; Prov. 14. 24 ; Isa. 9. 17.
FOOD. Gen. 3. 6, tree good for *f.*
Ex. 21. 10, her *f.* shall not be diminished.
Deut. 10. 18, in giving him *f.* and raiment.
Job 23. 12, more than my necessary *f.*

Job 24. 5, wilderness yieldeth *f.*
Ps. 78. 25, did eat angels' *f.*
104. 14, bring forth *f.* out of the earth.
136. 25, giveth *f.* to all flesh.
Prov. 6. 8, gathereth her *f.* in harvest.
13. 23, much *f.* in tillage of poor.
30. 8, with *f.* convenient for me.
31. 14, she bringeth her *f.* from far.
2 Cor. 9. 10, minister bread for your *f.*
1 Tim. 6. 8, having *f.* and raiment.
Jas. 2. 15, destitute of daily *f.* [Ps. 145. 16; 147. 9.
See Gen. 1. 29; 2. 9; 6. 21; 9. 3; 41. 35; Lev. 22. 7;
FOOL. 2 Sam. 3. 33, died Abner as a *f.* dieth?
Ps. 14. 1; 53. 1, *f.* said in his heart.
75. 4, to *f.*, deal not foolishly.
Prov. 1. 7, *f.* despise wisdom.
3. 35, shame the promotion of *f.*
10. 8, 10, a prating *f.* shall fall.
21, *f.* die for want of wisdom.
23, sport to a *f.* to do mischief.
11. 29, the *f.* shall be servant to the wise.
12. 15, way of *f.* right in own eyes.
16, *f.* wrath presently known.
15. 16, *f.* layeth open his folly.
20, companion of *f.* shall be destroyed.
14. 8, folly of *f.* is deceit.
9, *f.* make a mock at sin.
16, the *f.* rageth, and is confident.
15. 2, mouth of *f.* poureth out foolishness.
5, a *f.* despiseth his father's instruction.
16. 22, the instruction of *f.* is folly.
17. 28, a *f.*, when he holdeth his peace, counted wise.
20. 3, every *f.* will be meddling.
29. 11, a *f.* uttereth all his mind.
Eccl. 2. 14, *f.* walketh in darkness.
16, how dieth wise man? as the *f.*
19, who knoweth whether wise or a *f.*?
5. 3, a *f.* voice is known by multitude of words.
10. 14, a *f.* is full of words.
Isa. 35. 8, wayfaring men, though *f.*
Jer. 17. 11, at his end he shall be a *f.*
Hos. 9. 7, the prophet is a *f.*
Mat. 5. 22, shall say, thou *f.*
23. 17, ye *f.* and blind.
Lu. 12. 20, thou *f.*, this night.
24. 25, O *f.*, and slow of heart.
1 Cor. 3. 18, let him become a *f.*
2 Cor. 11. 16, let no man think me a *f.*
12. 11, I am a *f.* in glorying.
Eph. 5. 15, walk not as *f.*, but as wise.
See Prov. 10. 18; 19. 1; 28. 26; Eccl. 10. 3.
FOOLISH. Deut. 32. 6, O *f.* people.
2 Sam. 24. 10; 1 Chron. 21. 8, I have done very *f.*
Job 2. 10, as one of the *f.* women.
Ps. 73. 3, I was envious at the *f.*
Prov. 9. 6, forsake the *f.*, and live.
13, a *f.* woman is clamorous.
14. 1, the *f.* plucketh it down.
17. 25; 19. 13, a *f.* son is grief.
Eccl. 7. 17, neither be thou *f.*
Jer. 4. 22, my people are *f.*
Mat. 7. 26, unto a *f.* man.
Rom. 1. 21, their *f.* heart was darkened.
1 Cor. 1. 20, hath not God made *f.*
Gal. 3. 1, O *f.* Galatians.
3. 3, are ye so *f.*?
Eph. 5. 4, nor *f.* talking.
1 Tim. 6. 9, rich fall into *f.* lusts.
2 Tim. 2. 23; Tit. 3. 9, *f.* questions avoid.
Tit. 3. 3, we were sometimes *f.*
1 Pet. 2. 15, ignorance of *f.* men.
See Job 5. 3; Lam. 2. 14; Ezek. 13. 3.
FOOLISHNESS. Ps. 69. 5, thou knowest my *f.*
Prov. 22. 15, *f.* is bound in heart of child.
24. 9, thought of *f.* is sin.
1 Cor. 1. 18, to them that perish *f.*
21, by the *f.* of preaching.
23, Christ crucified, to Greeks *f.*
25, the *f.* of God is wiser than men.
2. 14, things of Spirit are *f.* to him.
3. 19, wisdom of world *f.* with God.
See 2 Sam. 15. 31; Prov. 27. 22.
FOOT. Gen. 41. 44, without thee no man lift *f.*
Deut. 2. 5, not so much as *f.* breadth.
11. 10, watereds it with thy *f.*
Ps. 38. 16, when my *f.* slippeth.
91. 12; Mat. 4. 6; Lu. 4. 11, dash *f.* against stone.
94. 18, my *f.* slippeth, thy mercy.
121. 3, not suffer *f.* to be moved.
Prov. 3. 23, thy *f.* shall not stumble.
25. 17, withdraw *f.* from neighbour's house.
Eccl. 5. 1, keep thy *f.* when thou goest.
Isa. 1. 6, from sole of *f.* to head no soundness.
Mat. 14. 13, people followed on *f.*
18. 8; Mk. 9. 45, if thy *f.* offend thee.
1 Cor. 12. 15, if the *f.* say, because I am not.
Heb. 10. 29, trodden under *f.* the Son of God.
See Jer. 12. 5; Mat. 5. 35; Jas. 2. 3.
FORBADE. Mat. 3. 14; Mk. 9. 38; Lu. 9. 49.
FORBEAR. Ex. 23. 5, wouldest *f.* to help.
2 Chron. 35. 21, *f.* from meddling with God.
Neh. 9. 30, many years didst thou *f.* them.
Ezek. 2. 5; 3. 11, whether hear or *f.*
1 Cor. 9. 6, power to *f.* working.
Eph. 4. 2; Col. 3. 13, *f.* one another in love.
6. 9, *f.* threatening.
See Prov. 24. 11; Ezek. 3. 27; Zech. 11. 12.
FORBID. Num. 11. 28, Joshua said, *f.* them.
Mk. 9. 39; Lu. 9. 50, *f.* him not.
10. 14; Lu. 18. 16, children, *f.* them not.
Lu. 6. 29, *f.* not to take coat.
23. 2, *f.* to give tribute.
Acts 10. 47, can any *f.* water?
1 Cor. 14. 39, *f.* not to speak with tongues.
1 Tim. 4. 3, *f.* to marry.
See Acts 16. 6; 28. 31; 1 Thess. 2. 16.
FORCE. Deut. 34. 7, nor natural *f.* abated.
Ezra 4. 23, made them cease by *f.*
Mat. 11. 12, violent take it by *f.*
John 6. 15, perceived they would take him by *f.*
Heb. 9. 17, a testament is of *f.* after.
See Deut. 20. 19; Prov. 30. 33; Amos 2. 14.
FORCIBLE. Job 6. 25.
FOREFATHERS. Jer. 11. 10; 2 Tim. 1. 3.
FOREHEAD. Ex. 28. 38, it shall always be on his *f.*
1 Sam. 17. 49, smote Philistine in his *f.*
Ezek. 3. 8, made thy *f.* strong.
9. 4, set a mark on *f.* of them that sigh.
Rev. 7. 3; 9. 4, sealed in their *f.*
22. 4, his name shall be in their *f.*
See Rev. 13. 16; 14. 1; 17. 5; 20. 4.
FOREIGNER. Ex. 12. 45; Deut. 15. 3; Eph. 2. 19.
FOREKNOW. Rom. 8. 29; 11. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 2. [God.
FOREKNOWLEDGE. Acts 2. 23, delivered by *f.* of
FOREMOST. Gen. 32. 17; 33. 2; 2 Sam. 18. 27.
FOREORDAINED. 1 Pet. 1. 20.
FORERUNNER. Heb. 6. 20.
FORESEE. Prov. 22. 3; 27. 12; Gal. 3. 8.
FOREST. Ps. 50. 10, every beast of *f.* is mine.
Isa. 29. 17; 32. 15, field esteemed as *f.*
Jer. 5. 6, lion out of *f.* shall slay them.
26. 18; Mic. 3. 12, high places of the *f.*
46. 23, they shall cut down her *f.*
Amos 3. 4, will lion roar in the *f.*?
See Ezek. 15. 6; 20. 46; Hos. 2. 12.
FORETELL. Mk. 13. 23; Acts 3. 24; 2 Cor. 13. 2.
FOREWARN. Lu. 12. 5; 1 Thess. 4. 6.
FORGAT. Judg. 3. 7, they *f.* the Lord.
Ps. 78. 11, they *f.* his works.
106. 13, soon *f.* his works.
Lam. 3. 17, I *f.* prosperity.
See Gen. 40. 23; Hos. 2. 13.
FORGAVE. Mat. 18. 27, 32, and *f.* him the debt.
Lu. 7. 42, he frankly *f.* them both.
43, he to whom he *f.* most.
2 Cor. 2. 10, if I *f.* any thing.
Col. 3. 13, even as Christ *f.* you.
See Ps. 32. 5; 78. 38; 99. 8.
FORGE. Job 13. 4; Ps. 119. 69. [have seen.
FORGET. Deut. 4. 9, lest thou *f.* things thine eyes
23, lest ye *f.* the covenant.
6. 12; 8. 11, beware lest thou *f.* the Lord.
Job 8. 13, so are the paths of all that *f.* God.
Ps. 9. 17, all nations that *f.* God.
10. 12, *f.* not the humble.
45. 10, *f.* thine own people.

Ps. 50. 22, consider, ye that *f.* God.
78. 7, that they might not *f.* works of God.
85. 12, in the land of *f.*
102. 4, I *f.* to eat my bread.
103. 2, *f.* not all his benefits.
119. 16, I will not *f.* thy word.
137. 5, if I *f.* thee, O Jerusalem.
Prov. 2. 17, *f.* the covenant of her God.
3. 1, *f.* not my law.
31. 5, lest they drink and *f.*
7, let him drink, and *f.* his poverty.
Isa. 49. 15, can a woman *f.*?
51. 13, and *f.* the Lord thy Maker.
65. 11, *f.* my holy mountain.
Jer. 2. 32, maid *f.* her ornaments.
23. 27, cause my people to *f.* my name.
Amos 8. 7, I will never *f.* their works.
Phil. 3. 13, *f.* those things which are behind.
Heb. 6. 10, not unrighteous to *f.*
13. 2, not *f.* to entertain.
16, to communicate *f.* not.
Jas. 1. 24, *f.* what manner of man.
See Gen. 41. 51; Lam. 5. 20; Hos. 4. 6.

FORGIVE. Ex. 32. 32, if thou wilt *f.* their sin.
34. 7; Num. 14. 18, *f.* iniquity, transgression.
1 Kings 8. 30, 39; 2 Chron. 6. 21, 30, hearest, *f.*
2 Chron. 7. 14, then will I hear and *f.*
Ps. 32. 1; Rom. 4. 7, whose transgression is *f.*
86. 5, good, and ready to *f.*
103. 3, who *f.* all thine iniquities.
Mat. 6. 12; Lu. 11. 4, *f.* us, as we *f.*
14, if ye *f.*
15, if ye *f.* not.
9. 6; Mk. 2. 10; Lu. 5. 24, power to *f.* sin.
18. 21, how oft, and I *f.* him?
35, if ye from your hearts *f.*
Mk. 2. 7, who can *f.* sins?
11. 25, *f.* that your Father may *f.*
26, not *f.*, Father will not *f.*
Lu. 6. 37, *f.*, and ye shall be *f.*
7. 47, her sins, which are many, are *f.*
49, who is this *f.* sins also?
17. 3, 4, if brother repent, *f.* him.
23. 34, Father *f.* them, they know not.
Acts 8. 22, thought of thine heart may be *f.*
2 Cor. 2. 7, ye ought rather to *f.*
10, to whom ye *f.*, I *f.* also.
12. 13, *f.* me this wrong.
Eph. 4. 32, as God for Christ's sake hath *f.*
Col. 2. 13, quickened, having *f.*
1 John 1. 9, faithful and just to *f.*
See Mat. 9. 2; 12. 31; Mk. 3. 28; Lu. 12. 10.

FORGIVENESS. Ps. 130. 4, *f.* with thee, that thou mayest be feared.
Mk. 3. 29, hath never *f.*
Acts 5. 31, exalted to give *f.*
Eph. 1. 7; Col. 1. 14, in whom we have *f.*
See Dan. 9. 9; Acts 13. 38; 26. 18.

FORGOTTEN. Deut. 24. 19, and hast *f.* a sheaf.
32. 18, *f.* God that formed thee.
Ps. 9. 18, needy not always *f.*
10. 11, said, God hath *f.*
31. 12, *f.* as a dead man.
42. 9, why hast thou *f.* me?
44. 20, if we have *f.* name of our God.
77. 9, hath God *f.* to be gracious?
Eccl. 2. 16, in days to come all *f.*
8. 10, wicked were *f.* in city.
9. 5, the memory of them is *f.*
Isa. 17. 10, *f.* the God of thy salvation.
44. 21, thou shalt not be *f.* of me.
49. 14, my Lord hath *f.* me.
65. 16, former troubles are *f.*
Jer. 2. 32; 13. 25; 18. 15, my people have *f.*
3. 21, *f.* the Lord their God.
44. 9, *f.* the wickedness of your fathers.
50. 6, *f.* their restingplace.
Ezek. 22. 12; 23. 35, thou hast *f.* me.
Mat. 16. 5; Mk. 8. 14, *f.* to take bread.
Lu. 12. 6, not one *f.* before God.
2 Pet. 1. 9, *f.* that he was purged.
See Lam. 2. 6; Hos. 4. 6; 8. 14; 13. 6.

FORM (*a*). Gen. 1. 2; Jer. 4. 23, without *f.*, and void.
Job 4. 16, could not discern the *f.*
Isa. 52. 14, *f.* more than sons of men.
Ezek. 10. 8, the *f.* of a man's hand.
Dan. 3. 19, *f.* of visage changed.
25, *f.* of fourth like Son of God.
Mk. 16. 12, appeared in another *f.*
Rom. 2. 20, hast *f.* of knowledge and truth.
Phil. 2. 6, being in the *f.* of God.
7, the *f.* of a servant.
2 Tim. 1. 13, *f.* of sound words.
3. 5, having *f.* of godliness.
See 1 Sam. 28. 14; Ezek. 43. 11; Rom. 6. 17.

FORM (*b*). Deut. 32. 18, forgotten God that *f.* thee.
2 Kings 19. 25; Isa. 37. 26, that I have *f.* it.
Job 26. 5, dead things are *f.*
13, hath *f.* crooked serpent.
33. 6, I also am *f.* of clay.
Ps. 90. 2, or ever thou hadst *f.*
94. 9, he that *f.* the eye.
Prov. 26. 10, great God that *f.* all things.
Isa. 43. 1, he that *f.* thee, O Israel.
7; 44. 21, I have *f.* him.
10, before me was no God *f.*
21, people have I *f.* for myself.
44. 10, who hath *f.* a god?
54. 17, no weapon *f.* against thee.
Amos 7. 1, he *f.* grasshoppers.
Rom. 9. 20, shall thing *f.* say.
Gal. 4. 19, till Christ be *f.* in you.
See Gen. 2. 7, 19; Ps. 95. 5; Jer. 1. 5.

FORMER. Ruth 4. 7, manner in *f.* time.
Job 8. 8, enquire of the *f.* age.
Ps. 89. 49, where are thy *f.* lovingkindnesses?
Eccl. 1. 11, no remembrance of *f.* things.
7. 10, *f.* days better than these.
Isa. 43. 18, remember not the *f.* things.
46. 9, remember the *f.* things of old.
48. 3, declared *f.* things from beginning.
65. 7, measure their *f.* work.
16, *f.* troubles are forgotten.
Jer. 5. 24; Hos. 6. 3; Joel 2. 23, *f.* and latter rain.
10. 16; 51. 19, the *f.* of all things.
Hag. 2. 9, glory of *f.* house.
Zech. 1. 4; 7. 7, 12, *f.* prophets have cried.
8. 11, I will not be as in *f.* days.
14. 8, half of them toward *f.* sea.
Mal. 3. 4, pleasant as in *f.* years.
Eph. 4. 22, concerning the *f.* conversation.
Rev. 21. 4, for the *f.* things are passed away.
See Gen. 40. 13; Dan. 11. 13; Acts 1. 1.

FORSAKE. Deut. 4. 31; 31. 6; 1 Chron. 28. 20, he will not *f.*
12. 19, *f.* not the Levite.
32. 15, he *f.* God which made him.
Josh. 1. 5; Heb. 13. 5, I will not fail nor *f.*
Judg. 9. 11, *f.* my sweetness and fruit.
1 Chron. 28. 9, if thou *f.* him, he will cast thee off.
2 Chron. 15. 2, if ye *f.* him, he will *f.* you.
Neh. 10. 39, we will not *f.* house of our God.
13. 11, why is house of God *f.*?
Job 6. 14, he *f.* the fear of the Almighty.
20. 19, oppressed and *f.* the poor.
Ps. 22. 1; Mat. 27. 46; Mk. 15. 34, why hast thou *f.* me?
37. 25, yet have I not seen the righteous *f.*
28, the Lord *f.* not his saints.
119. 8, *f.* me not utterly.
138. 8, *f.* not work of thine own hands.
Prov. 1. 8; 6. 20, *f.* not law of thy mother.
2. 17, *f.* the guide of her youth.
4. 6, *f.* her not, and she shall preserve thee.
27. 10, thy friend, and father's friend, *f.* not.
Isa. 6. 12, a great *f.* in the land.
17. 9, as a *f.* bough.
32. 14; Jer. 4. 29; Ezek. 36. 4, a *f.* city.
54. 6, as a woman *f.*
7, for a small moment *f.*
62. 4, no more be termed *f.*
12, a city not *f.*
Jer. 2. 13; 17. 13, *f.* fountain of living waters.
Mat. 19. 27; Lu. 5. 11, we have *f.* all.
29, that hath *f.* houses.
26. 56; Mk. 14. 50, disciples *f.* him, and fled.

Mk. 1. 18, they *f.* their nets.
Lu. 14. 33, whosoever *f.* not all.
2 Cor. 4. 9, persecuted, but not *f.*
2 Tim. 4. 10, Demas hath *f.* me.
16, all men *f.* me.
Heb. 10. 25, not *f.* assembling of ourselves.
11. 27, by faith Moses *f.* Egypt.
See Ps. 71. 11; Isa. 49. 14; Jer. 5. 7; 22. 9; Ezek. 8. 12.
FORSWEAR. Mat. 5. 33. [is my *f.*
FORTRESS. 2 Sam. 22. 2; Ps. 18. 2; Jer. 16. 19, Lord
FORTY STRIPES. Deut. 25. 3, *f. s.* he may give him.
2 Cor. 11. 24, of the Jews five times received I *f. s.* save one.
FORTY YEARS. Ex. 16. 35, Israel did eat manna *f. y.*
Num. 14. 33, your children shall wander in the wilderness *f. y.*
Ps. 95. 10, *f. y.* long was I grieved.
See Judg. 3. 11; 5. 31; 8. 28.
FORWARD. Jer. 7. 24, backward, and not *f.*
Zech. 1. 15, helped *f.* the affliction.
See 2 Cor. 8. 8; 9. 2; 3 John 6.
FOUL. Job 16. 16; Mat. 16. 3; Mk. 9. 25; Rev. 18. 2.
FOUND. Gen. 27. 20, *f.* it so quickly.
37. 32, this have we *f.*
44. 16, hath *f.* out iniquity.
1 Kings 20. 36, a lion *f.* him.
21. 20, hast thou *f.* me?
2 Kings 22. 8, I *f.* book of the law.
2 Chron. 19. 3, good things *f.* in thee.
Job 28. 12, 13, where shall wisdom be *f.*?
33. 24, I have *f.* a ransom.
Ps. 32. 6, when thou mayest be *f.*
36. 2, iniquity *f.* to be hateful.
84. 3, sparrow hath *f.* an house.
Prov. 25. 16, hast thou *f.* honey?
Eccl. 7. 28, one among a thousand have I *f.*
29, this only have I *f.*
Cant. 3. 4, but I *f.* him whom my soul loveth.
Isa. 65. 1; Rom. 10. 20, *f.* of them that sought me not.
Jer. 2. 26, thief ashamed when he is *f.*
34, in thy skirts is *f.*
41. 8, ten men were *f.*
Ezek. 22. 30, I sought for a man, but *f.* none.
Dan. 5. 27, weighed, and *f.* wanting.
Mal. 2. 6, iniquity not *f.* in his lips.
Mat. 7. 25; Lu. 6. 48, it was *f.* on a rock.
8. 10; Lu. 7. 9, have not *f.* so great faith.
13. 46, *f.* one pearl of great price.
20. 6, *f.* others standing idle.
21. 19; Mk. 14. 40; Lu. 22. 45, *f.* nothing thereon.
Mk. 7. 2, they *f.* fault.
30, she *f.* the devil gone out.
Lu. 2. 46, they *f.* him in the temple.
8. 35, they *f.* the man clothed.
15. 5, 6, *f.* the sheep.
9, *f.* the piece of money.
24, 32, was lost, and is *f.*
23. 14, I have *f.* no fault.
24. 2, *f.* the stone rolled away.
3, 23, *f.* not the body.
John 1. 41, 45, we have *f.* the Messias.
Acts 7. 11, our fathers *f.* no sustenance.
9. 2, if he *f.* any of this way.
17. 23, I *f.* an altar.
Rom. 7. 10, I *f.* to be unto death.
Gal. 2. 17, we ourselves also are *f.* sinners.
Phil. 2. 8, *f.* in fashion as a man.
Heb. 11. 5, Enoch was not *f.*
12. 17, he *f.* no place of repentance.
Rev. 3. 2, not *f.* thy works perfect.
12. 8, nor was their place *f.* any more.
16. 20, mountains were not *f.*
See Gen. 6. 8; 2 Chron. 15. 4; 2 Cor. 5. 3; Phil. 3. 9.
FOUNDATION. Josh. 6. 26; 1 Kings 16. 34, lay the *f.* in his firstborn.
Job 4. 19, them whose *f.* is in dust.
Ps. 11. 3, if *f.* be destroyed.
82. 5, all the *f.* of earth out of course.
102. 25, of old laid *f.* of earth.
137. 7, rase it even to the *f.*
Prov. 10. 25, righteous an everlasting *f.*
Isa. 28. 16, I lay in Zion a *f.*
Isa. 58. 12, the *f.* of many generations.
Lu. 6. 48, laid the *f.* on a rock.
49, without a *f.*
Rom. 15. 20, on another man's *f.*
1 Cor. 3. 10, I laid the *f.*
11, other *f.* can no man lay.
12, if any man build on this *f.*
Eph. 2. 20, on the *f.* of the apostles and prophets.
1 Tim. 6. 19, laying up for themselves a good *f.*
2 Tim. 2. 19, the *f.* of God standeth sure.
Heb. 6. 1, not laying the *f.* of repentance.
11. 10, a city that hath *f.*
Rev. 21. 14, the wall had twelve *f.*
See Mat. 13. 35; John 17. 24; Acts 16. 26.
FOUNTAIN. Gen. 7. 11; 8. 2, *f.* of great deep.
Deut. 8. 7, a land of *f.*
2 Chron. 32. 3, took counsel to stop *f.* of water.
Ps. 36. 9, the *f.* of life.
Prov. 5. 16, let thy *f.* be dispersed.
8. 24, no *f.* abounding with water.
13. 14, law of the wise a *f.* of life.
14. 27, fear of the Lord a *f.* of life.
25. 26, a troubled *f.* and corrupt spring.
Eccl. 12. 6, pitcher broken at the *f.*
Cant. 4. 12, a *f.* sealed.
15, a *f.* of gardens.
Jer. 2. 13; 17. 13, forsaken *f.* of living waters.
9. 1, eyes a *f.* of tears.
Hos. 13. 15, his *f.* shall be dried up.
Zech. 13. 1, in that day shall be a *f.* opened.
Jas. 3. 11, 12, doth a *f.* send forth.
Rev. 7. 17, lead them to living *f.*
14. 7, worship him that made *f.* of waters.
21. 6, of the *f.* of life freely. [5. 29; John 4. 10.
See Isa. 12. 3; 44. 3; 55. 1; Jer. 6. 7; Joel 3. 18; Mk.
FOWLS. Gen. 1. 20, and *f.* that may fly above the earth.
7. 3, of *f.* also of the air by sevens.
Ps. 104. 12, the *f.* of heaven have their habitation.
148. 10, creeping things, and flying *f.*
FOXES. Cant. 2. 15, take us the *f.*, the little *f.*
Lam. 5. 18, the *f.* walk upon it.
Mat. 8. 20, the *f.* have holes.
Lu. 13. 32, go ye, and tell that *f.*
See Judg. 15. 4.
FRAGMENTS. John 6. 12, 13, gather up *f.* that remain.
See Mat. 14. 20; Mk. 6. 43; 8. 19; Lu. 9. 17.
FRAIL. Ps. 39. 4.
FRAME. Judg. 13. 8, he could not *f.* to pronounce.
Ps. 94. 20, *f.* mischief by a law.
103. 14, he knoweth our *f.*
Isa. 29. 16, shall thing *f.* say of him that *f.* it?
Eph. 2. 21, building fitly *f.* together.
See Ezek. 40. 2; Hos. 5. 4; Heb. 11. 3.
FRANKLY. Lu. 7. 42.
FRAUD. Ps. 10. 7; Jas. 5. 4.
FRAY. Deut. 28. 26; Jer. 7. 33; Zech. 1. 21.
FREE. Gen. 2. 16, of every tree thou mayest *f.* eat.
Deut. 24. 5, shall be *f.* at home one year.
Josh. 9. 23, there shall none of you be *f.*
1 Sam. 14. 30, if people had eaten *f.*
2 Chron. 29. 31, of *f.* heart offered.
Ezra 2. 68, chief fathers offered *f.*
7. 15, king and counsellors offered *f.* to God.
Ps. 51. 12, with thy *f.* spirit.
88. 5, *f.* among the dead.
Isa. 58. 6, let the oppressed go *f.*
Hos. 14. 4, I will love them *f.*
Mat. 10. 8, *f.* ye have received, *f.* give.
17. 26, then are the children *f.*
Mk. 7. 11, if a man say Corban, he shall be *f.*
John 8. 32, the truth shall make you *f.*
33, how sayest thou, ye shall be *f.*?
36, Son make you *f.*, ye shall be *f.* indeed.
Acts 22. 28, I was *f.* born.
Rom. 3. 24, justified *f.* by his grace.
5. 15, the *f.* gift.
6. 18, 22, being made *f.* from sin.
20, servants of sin, *f.* from righteousness.
8. 2, *f.* from the law of sin and death.
32, with him *f.* give us all things.
1 Cor. 9. 1, am I not *f.*?
19, though *f.* from all men.

1 Cor. 12. 13; Eph. 6. 8, whether bond or *f.*
Gal. 3. 28; Col. 3. 11, there is neither bond nor *f.*
5. 1, wherewith Christ hath made us *f.*
2 Thess. 3. 1, word have *f.* course.
1 Pet. 2. 16, as *f.*, and not using liberty.
Rev. 21. 6, give of fountain of life *f.*
22. 17, let him take water of life *f.*
See Ex. 21. 2; Deut. 15. 13; Jer. 34. 9; Gal. 4. 22.
FREEWILL. Lev. 22. 18, and for all his *f.* offerings.
Num. 15. 3, or in a *f.* offering.
Deut. 16. 10, a tribute of a *f.* offering.
See Ezra 3. 5.
FREEWOMAN. Gal. 4. 22.
FRESH. Num. 11. 8; Job 29. 20; 33. 25; Jas. 3. 12.
FRET. Ps. 37. 1, 7, 8; Prov. 24. 19, *f.* not thyself.
Prov. 19. 3, his heart *f.* against the Lord.
See 1 Sam. 1. 6; Isa. 8. 21; Ezek. 16. 43.
FRIEND. Ex. 33. 11, as a man to his *f.*
2 Sam. 19. 6, lovest thine enemies, and hatest *f.*
2 Chron. 20. 7, Abraham thy *f.* for ever.
Job 6. 27, ye dig a pit for your *f.*
42. 10, when he prayed for his *f.*
Ps. 35. 14, as though he had been my *f*
41. 9, my familiar *f.* hath lifted.
88. 18, lover and *f.* hast thou put far from me.
Prov. 6. 1, if thou be surety for thy *f.*
3, make sure thy *f.*
14. 20, the rich hath many *f.*
16. 28; 17. 9, whisperer separateth chief *f.*
17. 17, *f.* loveth at all times.
18. 24, a *f.* that sticketh closer than a brother.
19. 4, wealth maketh many *f.*
27. 6, faithful are wounds of a *f.*
10, thine own *f.*, and father's *f.* forsake not.
17, man sharpeneth countenance of his *f.*
Cant. 5. 16, this is my *f.*
Isa. 41. 8, seed of Abraham my *f.*
Jer. 20. 4, a terror to thy *f.*
Mic. 7. 5, trust not in a *f.*
Zech. 13. 6, wounded in house of my *f.*
Mat. 11. 19; Lu. 7. 34, a *f.* of publicans.
20. 13, *f.*, I do thee no wrong.
22. 12, *f.*, how camest thou hither?
26. 50, *f.*, wherefore art thou come?
Mk. 5. 19, go home to thy *f.*
Lu. 11. 5, which of you shall have a *f.*
8, though he give not because he is his *f.*
14. 12, call not thy *f.*
15. 6, 9, calleth his *f.* and neighbours.
16. 9, *f.* of the mammon.
John 11. 11, our *f.* Lazarus sleepeth.
15. 13, lay down his life for his *f.*
14, ye are my *f.*, if ye do whatsoever I command.
15, not servants, but *f.*
19. 12, thou art not Cæsar's *f.*
Jas. 2. 23, Abraham was called the *f.* of God.
4. 4, a *f.* of the world.
See Prov. 22. 24; Lu. 14. 10; 3 John 14.
FRINGES. Num. 15. 37, that they make them *f.*
Deut. 22. 12, thou shalt make thee *f.*
See Mat. 23. 5.
FROWARD. Deut. 32. 20, a very *f.* generation.
Prov. 2. 12, man that speaketh *f.* things.
3. 32, the *f.* is abomination.
4. 24, put away *f.* mouth.
11. 20; 17. 20, of a *f.* heart.
16. 28, a *f.* man soweth strife.
21. 8, the way of man is *f.*
22. 5, snares are in way of the *f.*
See Prov. 10. 32; Isa. 57. 17; 1 Pet. 2. 18.
FRUIT. Num. 13. 26, showed them the *f.* of the land.
Deut. 26. 2, take the first of all *f.*
33. 14, precious *f.* brought forth.
Ps. 107. 37, yield *f.* of increase.
127. 3, the *f.* of the womb is his reward.
Prov. 8. 19, my *f.* is better than gold.
11. 30, *f.* of the righteous a tree of life.
12. 14; 18. 20, satisfied by the *f.* of his mouth.
Cant. 2. 3, his *f.* was sweet to my taste.
4. 13, 16, orchard with pleasant *f.*
Isa. 3. 10; Mic. 7. 13, the *f.* of their doings.
27. 6, ill face of the world with *f.*
28. 4, the hasty *f.* before summer.
Isa. 57. 19, I create the *f.* of the lips.
Jer. 17. 10; 21. 14; 32. 19, according to *f.* of doings.
Hos. 10. 13, eaten the *f.* of lies.
Amos 8. 1, basket of summer *f.*
Mic. 6. 7, *f.* of body for sin of soul.
Hab. 3. 17, neither shall *f.* be in vines.
Hag. 1. 10, earth is stayed from her *f.*
Mat. 3. 8; Lu. 3. 8, *f.* meet for repentance.
7. 16, 20, by their *f.* ye shall know them.
12. 33, make tree good, and his *f.* good.
13. 23, is he who beareth *f.*
21. 19, let no *f.* grow on thee.
34, when time of *f.* drew near.
26. 29; Mk. 14. 25, drink of *f.* of vine.
Mk. 4. 28, earth bringeth forth *f.* of herself.
12. 2, receive the *f.* of the vineyard.
Lu. 13. 6, he sought *f.* thereon.
7, I come seeking *f.* on this fig tree.
9, if it bear *f.*, well.
John 4. 36, *f.* to life eternal.
15. 2, branch that beareth *f.*
4, branch cannot bear *f.* of itself.
8, that ye bear much *f.*
16, ordained that ye should bring forth *f.*
Rom. 1. 13, have some *f.* among you.
6. 21, what *f.* had ye then.
7. 4, bring forth *f.* unto God.
2 Cor. 9. 10; Phil. 1. 11, the *f.* of righteousness.
Gal. 5. 22; Eph. 5. 9, the *f.* of the Spirit.
Phil. 1. 22, this is the *f.* of my labour.
4. 17, I desire *f.* that may abound.
Col. 1. 6, the gospel bringeth forth *f.* in you.
2 Tim. 2. 6, first partaker of the *f.*
Heb. 12. 11, peaceable *f.* of righteousness.
13. 15, the *f.* of our lips.
Jas. 3. 17, wisdom full of good *f.*
5. 7, waiteth for the precious *f.*
Jude 12, trees whose *f.* withereth, without *f.*
Rev. 22. 2, yielded her *f.* every month.
See Gen. 30. 2; Ps. 92. 14; Jer. 12. 2; Col. 1. 10.
FROGS. Ex. 8. 6; Ps. 78. 45; 105. 30; Rev. 16. 13.
FRONTLETS. Ex. 13. 16; Deut. 6. 8, for *f.* between thine eyes.
FRUSTRATE. Ezra 4. 5; Isa. 44. 25; Gal. 2. 21.
FUEL. Isa. 9. 5; Ezek. 15. 4; 21. 32.
FULFIL. Ps. 20. 4, the Lord *f.* all thy counsel.
5, *f.* all thy petitions.
145. 19, he will *f.* the desire of them.
Mat. 3. 15, to *f.* all righteousness.
5. 17, not to destroy, but to *f.*
18; 24. 34, till all be *f.*
Mk. 13. 4, what the sign when these shall be *f.*?
Lu. 1. 20, my words shall be *f.* in season.
21. 24, times of the Gentiles be *f.*
22. 16, till it be *f.* in kingdom of God.
John 3. 29; 17. 13, this my joy is *f.*
Acts 13. 25, and as John *f.* his course.
33, God hath *f.* the same unto us.
Rom. 13. 10, love is the *f.* of the law.
Gal. 5. 14, all the law is *f.* in one word.
6. 2, so *f.* the law of Christ.
Eph. 2. 3, *f.* the desires of the flesh.
Phil. 2. 2, *f.* ye my joy.
Col. 4. 17, take heed thou *f.* the ministry.
2 Thess. 1. 11, *f.* good pleasure of his will.
Jas. 2. 8, if ye *f.* the royal law.
See Ex. 5. 13; 23. 26; Gal. 5. 16; Rev. 17. 17.
FULL. Lev. 19. 29, land became *f.* of wickedness.
Deut. 6. 11, houses *f.* of good things.
34. 9, Joshua was *f.* of spirit of wisdom.
Ruth 1. 21, I went out *f.*
2 Kings 6. 17, mountain was *f.* of horses.
1 Chron. 21. 22, 24, for the *f.* price.
Job 5. 26, come to grave in *f.* age.
11. 2, a man *f.* of talk.
14. 1, *f.* of trouble.
20. 11, *f.* of the sins of youth.
21. 23, dieth in his *f.* strength.
32. 18, I am *f.* of matter.
Ps. 10. 7; Rom. 3. 14, mouth *f.* of cursing.
65. 9, which is *f.* of water.
74. 20, *f.* of habitations of cruelty.
88. 3, soul *f.* of troubles.

Ps. 119. 64, earth is *f.* of thy mercy.
127. 5, happy the man that hath his quiver *f.*
Prov. 27. 7, the *f.* soul loatheth an honeycomb.
20, hell and destruction are never *f.*
30. 9, lest I be *f.*, and deny thee.
Eccl. 1. 7, yet the sea is not *f.*
Hab. 3. 3, earth *f.* of his praise.
Zech. 8. 5, streets *f.* of boys and girls.
Mat. 6. 22; Lu. 11. 36, *f.* of light.
Lu. 6. 25, woe unto you that are *f.*!
11. 39, *f.* of ravening.
John 1. 14, *f.* of grace and truth.
15. 11; 16. 24, that your joy may be *f.*
Acts 6. 3; 7. 55; 11. 24, men *f.* of the Holy Ghost.
9. 36, *f.* of good works.
Rom. 15. 14, ye also are *f.* of goodness.
1 Cor. 4. 8, now ye are *f.*
Phil. 4. 12, I am instructed to be *f.*
18, I am *f.*
2 Tim. 4. 5, make *f.* proof of thy ministry.
Heb. 5. 14, meat to them of *f.* age.
1 Pet. 1. 8, with joy unspeakable and *f.* of glory.
Rev. 15. 7, *f.* of the wrath of God.
See Lev. 2. 14; 2 Kings 4. 6; 10. 21; Amos 2. 13.

FULLY. Num. 14. 24, Caleb hath followed me *f.*
Eccl. 8. 11, heart is *f.* set to do evil.
Rom. 14. 5, let every man be *f.* persuaded.
15. 19, I have *f.* preached the gospel.
Rev. 14. 18, her grapes are *f.* ripe.
See 1 Kings 11. 6; Acts 2. 1; Rom. 4. 21.

FULNESS. Ps. 16. 11, *f.* of joy.
John 1. 16, of his *f.* have we received.
Rom. 11. 25, the *f.* of the Gentiles.
Eph. 1. 23, the *f.* of him that filleth all in all.
3. 19, filled with the *f.* of God.
4. 13, the stature of the *f.* of Christ.
Col. 1. 19, in him should all *f.* dwell.
2. 9, the *f.* of the Godhead bodily.
See Num. 18. 27; Ps. 96. 11; Rom. 11. 12.

FURNACE. Deut. 4. 20, Lord hath taken you out of *f.*
Ps. 12. 6, as silver tried in a *f.*
Isa. 48. 10, in the *f.* of affliction.
Mat. 13. 42, into a *f.* of fire.
See Gen. 15. 17; 19. 28; 1 Kings 8. 51; Dan. 3. 6, 11, 15, etc.; Ezek. 22. 18.

FURNISH. Ps. 78. 19; Mat. 22. 10; 2 Tim. 3. 17.

FURROWS. Ps. 65. 10; 129. 3; Hos. 10. 4; 12. 11.

FURTHER. Ezra 8. 36, they *f.* the people.
Job 38. 11, hitherto shalt thou come, but no *f.*
Lu. 24. 28, as though he would have gone *f.*
Acts 4. 17, that it spread no *f.*
2 Tim. 3. 9, they shall proceed no *f.*
See Mk. 5. 35; Phil. 1. 12, 25.

FURIOUS. Prov. 22. 24, with a *f.* man thou shalt not go.
29. 22, a *f.* man aboundeth in transgression.
Nah. 1. 2, the Lord is *f.*
See 2 Kings 9. 20; Ezek. 5. 15; 23. 25.

FURY. Gen. 27. 44, till thy brother's *f.* turn.
Isa. 27. 4, *f.* is not in me.
63. 5, my *f.* upheld me.
Jer. 21. 5, I will fight against thee in *f.*
25. 15, the wine cup of this *f.*
Ezek. 21. 17, I will cause my *f.* to rest.
See Dan. 3. 13, 19; 8. 6; 9. 16; 11. 44.

G.

GAIN. Job 22. 3, is it *g.* to him that thou makest thy ways perfect?
Prov. 1. 19; 15. 27; Ezek. 22. 12, greedy of *g.*
3. 14, the *g.* thereof better than gold.
28. 8, by usury and unjust *g.*
Ezek. 22. 13, 27, at thy dishonest *g.*
Dan. 11. 39, he shall divide the land for *g.*
Mic. 4. 13, consecrate their *g.* to the Lord.
Mat. 16. 26; Mk. 8. 36; Lu. 9. 25, if he *g.* the world.
18. 15, thou hast *g.* thy brother.
25. 17, 22, had also *g.* other two.
Lu. 19. 15, 16, 18, had *g.* by trading.
Acts 16. 19, hope of their *g.* was gone.
19. 24, no small *g.* to the craftsmen.
1 Cor. 9. 19, that I might *g.* the more.
1 Cor. 9. 20, that I might *g.* the Jews.
2 Cor. 12. 17, 18, did I make a *g.* of you?
Phil. 1. 21, to die is *g.*
3. 7, *g.* to me, I counted loss.
1 Tim. 6. 5, supposing that *g.* is godliness.
6, godliness with contentment is great *g.*
See Judg. 5. 19; Job 27. 8; Jas. 4. 13.

GAINSAY. Lu. 21. 15; Tit. 1. 9; Jude 11.

GALL. Ps. 69. 21; Lam. 3. 19; Mat. 27. 34; Acts 8. 23.

GALLOWS. Esth. 7. 10, they hanged Haman on the *g.*

GAP. Ezek. 13. 5; 22. 30.

GARDEN. Gen. 2. 8, God planted a *g.* eastward in [Eden.
13. 10, as the *g.* of the Lord.
Deut. 11. 10; 1 Kings 21. 2, as a *g.* of herbs.
Cant. 4. 12, a *g.* enclosed.
16, blow upon my *g.*
5. 1, I am come into my *g.*
6. 2, 11, gone down into his *g.*
Isa. 1. 8, as a lodge in a *g.*
30, as a *g.* that hath no water.
51. 3, her desert like the *g.* of the Lord.
58. 11; Jer. 31. 12, like a watered *g.*
61. 11, as the *g.* causeth things sown to spring forth.
Jer. 29. 5, plant *g.*, and eat the fruit.
Ezek. 28. 13, in Eden the *g.* of God.
31. 8, 9, cedars in *g.* of God.
36. 35, is become like the *g.* of Eden.
Joel 2. 3, land as the *g.* of Eden before them.
John 18. 1, where was a *g.*
26, did not I see thee in the *g.*?
19. 41, there was a *g.*, and in the *g.*
See Gen. 2. 15; Amos 4. 9; 9. 14; John 20. 15.

GARMENT. Gen. 39. 12, he left his *g.*, and fled.
49. 11, washed his *g.* in wine.
Josh. 7. 21, a goodly Babylonish *g.*
9. 5, Gibeonites took old *g.*
2 Kings 5. 26, is it a time to receive *g.*?
7. 15, all the way was full of *g.*
Job 37. 17, how thy *g.* are warm.
Ps. 22. 18, they part my *g.* among them.
102. 26; Isa. 50. 9; 51. 6; Heb. 1. 11, wax old as a *g.*
104. 2, with light as his *g.*
6, coveredst it with the deep as with a *g.*
109. 18, clothed himself with cursing as with his *g.*
Prov. 20. 16, take his *g.* that is surety.
25. 20, a *g.* in cold weather.
30. 4, who hath bound the waters in a *g.*?
Eccl. 9. 8, let thy *g.* be always white.
Isa. 52. 1, put on thy beautiful *g.*
61. 3, *g.* of praise for spirit of heaviness.
10, the *g.* of salvation.
Joel 2. 13, rend your heart and not your *g.*
Zech. 13. 4, a rough *g.* to deceive.
Mat. 9. 16; Mk. 2. 21; Lu. 5. 36, new cloth, old *g.*
20. 14, 36; Mk. 5. 27; Lu. 8. 44, hem of *g.*
21. 8; Mk. 11. 8, spread *g.* in way.
22. 11, 12, wedding *g.*
23. 5, enlarge borders of *g.*
27. 35; Mk. 15. 24, parted *g.*, casting lots.
Mk. 11. 7; Lu. 19. 35, cast *g.* on colt.
13. 16, not turn back again to take *g.*
Lu. 22. 36, let him sell his *g.*
24. 4, in shining *g.*
Acts 9. 39, showing the coats and *g.*
Jas. 5. 2, your *g.* are motheaten.
Jude 23, the *g.* spotted by the flesh.
Rev. 3. 4, not defiled their *g.*
16. 15, that watcheth, and keepeth his *g.*

GARNER. Ps. 144. 13; Joel 1. 17; Mat. 3. 12.

GARNISH. Job 26. 13; Mat. 12. 44; 23. 29.

GATE. Gen. 28. 17, the *g.* of heaven.
Deut. 6. 9; 11. 20, write them on thy *g.*
Ps. 9. 13, the *g.* of death.
118. 19, the *g.* of righteousness.
Prov. 17. 19, exalteth *g.* seeketh destruction.
31. 23, her husband known in the *g.*
Isa. 26. 2, open the *g.*, that righteous may enter.
38. 10, the *g.* of the grave.
45. 1, open the two-leaved *g.*
60. 11, they *g.* shall be open continually.
18, walls Salvation, and *g.* Praise.
Mat. 7. 13; Lu. 13. 24, strait *g.*, wide *g.*
16. 18, *g.* of hell shall not prevail.

Heb. 13. 12, also suffered without the *g.*
Rev. 21. 25, *g.* not shut at all by day.
See Ps. 24. 7; Isa. 28. 6; Nah. 2. 6.

GATHER. Gen. 41. 35, let them *g.* all the food.
49. 10, to him shall *g.* of the people be.
Ex. 16. 17, *g.*, some more, some less.
Deut. 28. 38, carry much out, and *g.* little in.
30. 3; Ezek. 36. 24, will *g.* thee from all nations.
2 Sam. 14. 14, spilt, which cannot be *g.* up.
Job 11. 10, if he *g.* together, who can hinder?
Ps. 26. 9, *g.* not my soul with sinners.
39. 6, knoweth not who shall *g.* them.
Prov. 6. 8, the ant *g.* her food.
10. 5, he that *g.* in summer.
13. 11, he that *g.* by labour shall increase.
Isa. 27. 12, ye shall be *g.* one by one.
40. 11, he shall *g.* the lambs.
56. 8, yet will I *g.* others.
62. 10, *g.* out the stones.
Mat. 3. 12; Lu. 3. 17, *g.* wheat into garner.
6. 26, nor *g.* into barns.
7. 16; Lu. 6. 44, do men *g.* grapes of thorns?
12. 30; Lu. 11. 23, he that *g.* not scattereth.
13. 28, wilt thou that we *g.* them up?
29, lest while ye *g.* up the tares.
41, shall *g.* out of his kingdom.
25. 32, before him shall be *g.* all nations.
John 6. 12, *g.* up fragments.
15. 6, men *g.* them, and cast.
1 Cor. 16. 2, that there be no *g.* when I come.
2 Thess. 2. 1, by our *g.* together unto him.
See Mat. 23. 37; John 4. 36; 11. 52.

GAVE. Gen. 3. 12, the woman *g.* me.
Josh. 21. 44; 2 Chron. 15. 15; 20. 30, Lord *g.* them rest.
1 Sam. 10. 9, *g.* to Saul another heart.
Neh. 8. 8, they read, and *g.* the sense.
Job 1. 21, the Lord *g.*
Ps. 21. 4, he asked life, and thou *g.* it.
68. 11, the Lord *g.* the word.
Eccl. 12. 7, to God who *g.* it.
Amos 2. 12, ye *g.* the Nazarites wine. [authority?
Mat. 21. 23; Mk. 11. 28; Lu. 20. 2, who *g.* thee this
25. 35, 42, ye *g.* me meat.
Lu. 15. 16, no man *g.* unto him.
John 10. 29, my Father, who *g.* them.
Acts 2. 4, as the Spirit *g.* them utterance.
26. 10, I *g.* my voice against them.
Rom. 1. 28, God *g.* them over.
1 Cor. 3. 6, God *g.* the increase.
Eph. 4. 8, *g.* gifts unto men.
11, he *g.* some apostles.
See 2 Cor. 8. 5; Gal. 1. 4; Tit. 2. 14.

GAY. Jas. 2. 3.

GAZE. Ex. 19. 21; Nah. 3. 6; Acts 1. 11; Heb. 10. 33.

GENERATION. Deut. 1. 35, not one of this evil *g.*
32. 5, 20, a perverse and crooked *g.*
Ps. 14. 5, God is in the *g.* of the righteous.
22. 30, it shall be accounted for a *g.*
102. 18, written for the *g.* to come.
145. 4, one *g.* shall praise thy works.
Prov. 27. 24, crown endure to every *g.*
30. 11, there is a *g.* that curseth.
Eccl. 1. 4, one *g.* passeth away.
Isa. 34. 10, from *g.* to *g.* it shall lie waste.
Joel 1. 3, children tell another *g.*
Mat. 3. 7; 12. 34; 23. 33; Lu. 3. 7, *g.* of vipers.
12. 41, in judgment with this *g.*
17. 17; Mk. 9. 19; Lu. 9. 41, perverse *g.*
23. 36, shall come on this *g.*
24. 34; Mk. 13. 30; Lu. 21. 32, this *g.* shall not pass.
Lu. 16. 8, are in their *g.* wiser.
17. 25, rejected of this *g.*
1 Pet. 2. 9, a chosen *g.*
See Isa. 53. 8; Dan. 4. 3; Mat. 1. 1; Lu. 11. 30.

GENTILES. Mat. 10. 5, go not in way of the *G.*
John 7. 35, to the dispersed among *G.*
Acts 9. 15, bear my name before the *G.*
13. 42, *G.* besought that these words.
46, we turn to the *G.*
15. 3, declaring conversion of the *G.*
18. 6, from henceforth I will go to the *G.*
Rom. 3. 29, is he not also of the *G.*?
11. 11, salvation is come to the *G.*
Rom. 11. 13, as the apostle of the *G.*
1 Cor. 5. 1, not so much as named among *G.*
Eph. 4. 17, walk not as other *G.*
2 Tim. 1. 11, I am ordained a teacher of *G.*
3 John 7, taking nothing of the *G.*
See Rom. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 12; Rev. 11. 2.

GENTILE. 1 Thess. 2. 7, we were *g.* among you.
2 Tim. 2. 24, servant of Lord be *g.*
Tit. 3. 2, *g.*, showing all meekness.
Jas. 3. 17, wisdom is pure and *g.*
1 Pet. 2. 18, not only to the good and *g.*
See 2 Sam. 18. 5; 22. 36; Gal. 5. 22.

GETTETH. Prov. 3. 13; 4. 7; 19. 8; Jer. 17. 11.

GIFT. Ex. 23. 8; Deut. 16. 19, a *g.* blindeth.
2 Sam. 19. 42, hath he given us any *g.*?
2 Chron. 19. 7, with the Lord no taking of *g.*
Ps. 68. 18; Eph. 4. 8, *g.* in men.
72. 10, kings of Sheba and Seba offer *g.*
Prov. 6. 35, not content, though many *g.*
15. 27, he that hateth *g.* shall live.
17. 8, a *g.* is as a precious stone.
18. 16, man's *g.* maketh room for him.
21. 14, a *g.* in secret pacifieth anger.
Eccl. 3. 13; 5. 19, enjoy good, it is God's *g.*
7. 7, a *g.* destroyeth the heart.
Isa. 1. 23, every one loveth *g.*
Mat. 5. 23, bring thy *g.* to the altar.
24, leave thy *g.* before the altar.
7. 11; Lu. 11. 13, know how to give good *g.*
Lu. 21. 1, casting *g.* into treasury.
John 4. 10, if thou knewest the *g.* of God.
Acts 8. 20, thought the *g.* of God may be purchased.
Rom. 1. 11, some spiritual *g.*
5. 15, free *g.*, *g.* by grace.
6. 23, the *g.* of God is eternal life.
11. 29, *g.* of God without repentance.
12. 6, *g.* differing according to grace.
1 Cor. 7. 7, his proper *g.* of God.
12. 4, diversities of *g.*
31, covet best *g.*
14. 1, 12, desire spiritual *g.*
2 Cor. 9. 15, unspeakable *g.*
Eph. 2. 8, faith the *g.* of God.
Phil. 4. 17, not because I desire a *g.*
1 Tim. 4. 14, neglect not the *g.*
2 Tim. 1. 6, stir up the *g.*
Jas. 1. 17, good and perfect *g.* [1 Cor. 13. 2.
See Num. 18. 29; Mat. 15. 5; Acts 2. 38; 10. 45;

GIRD. 2 Sam. 22. 40; Ps. 18. 39, hast *g.* me with strength.
Isa. 45. 5, I *g.* thee, though thou hast not.
Joel 1. 13, *g.* yourselves, and lament.
Eph. 6. 14, having your loins *g.*
See Prov. 31. 17; John 13. 4; 21. 18; Rev. 15. 6.

GIRDLE. Ex. 28. 4, and a *g.*
Jer. 13. 1, go and get thee a linen *g.*
See Isa. 11. 5; Mat. 3. 4; Mk. 1. 6.

GIRL. Joel 3. 3; Zech. 8. 5.

GIVE. Gen. 28. 22, I will *g.* the tenth.
Ex. 30. 15, rich shall not *g.* more, poor not *g.* less.
Deut. 15. 10, thou shalt *g.* him thine heart.
16. 17; Ezek. 46. 5, *g.* as he is able.
1 Chron. 29. 14, of thine own have we *g.* thee.
Ezra 9. 9, to *g.* us a reviving.
Ps. 2. 8, I shall *g.* thee the heathen.
6. 5, in the grave who shall *g.* thanks?
29. 11, Lord will *g.* strength.
37. 4, *g.* thee the desires of thy heart.
21, the righteous showeth mercy, and *g.*
84. 11, Lord will *g.* grace and glory.
109. 4, I *g.* myself unto prayer.
Prov. 23. 26, *g.* me thine heart.
Isa. 55. 10, *g.* seed to the sower.
Mat. 5. 42, *g.* to him that asketh.
6. 11; Lu. 11. 3, *g.* daily bread.
7. 9, will he *g.* him a stone?
10. 8, freely *g.*
18. 14; Mk. 4. 11, it is *g.* to you to know.
16. 26; Mk. 8. 37, *g.* in exchange.
19. 21; Mk. 10. 21, go sell, and *g.* to the poor.
20. 23; Mk. 10. 40, not mine to *g.*
26. 9; Mk. 14. 5, sold, and *g.* to the poor.
Lu. 6. 38, *g.*, and it shall be *g.*
John 4. 7, 10, *g.* me to drink.

John 6. 37, all that the Father *g.* me.
65, no man can come, except it were *g.* him.
10. 28, I *g.* to them eternal life.
15. 29, that he should *g.* something to poor.
14. 27, not as the world *g.*, *g.* I.
Acts 3. 6, such as I have *g.* I thee.
6. 4, we will *g.* ourselves to prayer.
20. 35, more blessed to *g.*
Rom. 12. 8, he that *g.*, let him do it.
19, rather *g.* place unto wrath.
1 Cor. 3. 7, God *g.* the increase.
2 Cor. 9. 7, *g.* not grudgingly, a cheerful *g.*
Phil. 4. 15, concerning *g.* and receiving.
1 Tim. 4. 13, *g.* attendance to reading.
15, *g.* thyself wholly to them.
6. 17, who *g.* us richly.
Jas. 1. 5, that *g.* to all men liberally.
4. 6, *g.* more grace, *g.* grace to humble.
2 Pet. 1. 5, *g.* all diligence.
See Mk. 12. 15; Lu. 12. 48; John 3. 34.

GLAD. Ex. 4. 14, he will be *g.* in heart.
Job 3. 22, *g.* when they can find the grave.
Ps. 16. 9, therefore my heart is *g.*
34. 2; 69. 32, humble shall hear, and be *g.*
46. 4, make *g.* the city of God.
104. 15, maketh *g.* the heart of man.
122. 1, I was *g.* when they said.
126. 3, whereof we are *g.*
Prov. 10. 1; 15. 20, wise son maketh a *g.* father.
24. 17, let not thine heart be *g.*
Lam. 1. 21, they are *g.* that thou hast done it.
Lu. 15. 32, make merry, and be *g.*
John 8. 56, saw my day, and was *g.*
11. 15, I am *g.* for your sakes.
Acts 11. 23, when he had seen grace of God, was *g.*
See Mk. 6. 20; 12. 37; Lu. 1. 19; 8. 1.

GLADNESS. Num. 10. 10, in day of your *g.*
Deut. 28. 47, servedst not with *g.* of heart.
Neh. 8. 17, there was very great *g.*
Ps. 4. 7, thou hast put *g.* in my heart.
45. 7; Heb. 1. 9, the oil of *g.*
97. 11, *g.* is sown for the upright.
Isa. 35. 10; 51. 11, they shall obtain joy, and *g.*
Acts 2. 46, did eat with *g.* of heart.
12. 14, opened not for *g.*
14. 17, filling our hearts with food and *g.*
See Ps. 100. 2; Prov. 10. 28; Isa. 51. 3.

GLASS. 1 Cor. 13. 12, we see through a *g.* darkly.
2 Cor. 3. 18, beholding as in a *g.* the glory of the Lord.
Rev. 4. 6; 15. 2, a sea of *g.*, like unto crystal.

GLEAN. Lev. 19. 10; Jer. 6. 9; 49. 9.

GLISTERING. 1 Chron. 29. 2; Lu. 9. 29. [3. 3.

GLITTERING. Deut. 32. 41; Job 20. 25; 39. 23; Nah.

GLOOMINESS. Joel 2. 2; Zeph. 1. 15.

GLORIFY. Lev. 10. 3, before all people I will be *g.*
Ps. 50. 23, whoso offereth praise *g.* me.
86. 9, all nations shall *g.* thy name.
12, I will *g.* thy name for evermore.
Isa. 24. 15, *g.* the Lord in the fires.
60. 7, I will *g.* house of my glory.
Ezek. 28. 22, I will be *g.* in midst of thee.
Dan. 5. 23, God hast thou not *g.*
Mat. 5. 16, *g.* your Father in heaven.
15. 31, they *g.* God of Israel.
Lu. 4. 15, being *g.* of all.
John 7. 39, because Jesus was not yet *g.*
11. 4, that the Son of God might be *g.*
12. 16, but when Jesus was *g.*, they remembered.
28, Father, *g.* thy name: I have both *g.*
13. 32, God shall also *g.* him.
15. 8, herein is my Father *g.*
17. 1, *g.* thy Son.
4, I have *g.* thee on earth.
21. 19, by what death he should *g.* God.
Rom. 1. 21, they *g.* him not as God.
8. 17, suffer with him, that we may be *g.*
30, them he also *g.*
1 Cor. 6. 20, *g.* God in body and spirit.
Gal. 1. 24, they *g.* God in me.
2 Thess. 1. 10, to be *g.* in his saints.
Heb. 5. 5, so Christ *g.* not himself.
See Isa. 25. 3; Mat. 9. 8; 15. 31; Lu. 7. 16.

GLORIOUS. Ex. 15. 11, *g.* in holiness.
Deut. 28. 58; 1 Chron. 29. 13, this *g.* name.
Ps. 45. 13, all *g.* within.
66. 2, make his praise *g.*
72. 19, blessed be his *g.* name.
87. 3, *g.* things are spoken.
Isa. 11. 10, his rest shall be *g.*
28. 1, whose *g.* beauty is a fading flower.
60. 13, place of my feet *g.*
63. 1, *g.* in his apparel.
14, to make thyself a *g.* name.
Jer. 17. 12, a *g.* high throne.
Dan. 11. 16, 41, stand in the *g.* land.
45, in the *g.* holy mountain.
Lu. 13. 17, rejoiced for *g.* things done.
Rom. 8. 21, *g.* liberty of children of God.
2 Cor. 3. 7, 8, ministration *g.*
4. 4, light of *g.* gospel.
Eph. 5. 27, a *g.* church.
Phil. 3. 21, like to his *g.* body.
1 Tim. 1. 11, the *g.* gospel of the blessed God.
Tit. 2. 13, the *g.* appearing of the great God.
See Ex. 15. 1; 2 Sam. 6. 20; Isa. 24. 23.

GLORY. Ex. 33. 18, show me thy *g.*
Num. 14. 21; Ps. 72. 19; Isa. 6. 3, earth filled with *g.*
Ps. 8. 1, thy *g.* above the heavens.
16. 9, my *g.* rejoiceth.
24. 7, 10, the King of *g.*
73. 24, afterward receive me to *g.*
84. 11, will give grace and *g.*
108. 1, will give praise with my *g.*
145. 11, the *g.* of thy kingdom.
Prov. 3. 35, the wise shall inherit *g.*
17. 6, the *g.* of children are their fathers.
20. 29, the *g.* of young men is their strength.
25. 2, *g.* of God to conceal.
27, for men to search their own *g.* is not *g.*
Isa. 10. 3, where will ye leave your *g.*?
24. 16, even *g.* to the righteous.
42. 8, my *g.* will I not give to another.
43. 7, have created him for my *g.*
60. 7, will glorify house of my *g.*
Jer. 2. 11, my people have changed their *g.*
Ezek. 20. 6, 15, the *g.* of all lands.
31. 18, to whom art thou thus like in *g.*?
Dan. 2. 37; 7. 14, God hath given power and *g.*
Hos. 4. 7, change *g.* into shame.
Hag. 2. 7, I will fill this house with *g.*
Mat. 6. 2, that ye may have *g.* of men.
29; Lu. 12. 27, Solomon in all his *g.*
16. 27; Mk. 8. 38, in *g.* of his Father.
19. 28; Lu. 9. 26, Son of man sit in his *g.*
24. 30; Mk. 13. 26; Lu. 21. 27, power and great *g.*
Lu. 2. 14; 19. 38, *g.* to God in the highest.
9. 31, appeared in *g.*, and spake of his decease.
32, they saw his *g.*
24. 26, to enter into his *g.*
John 1. 14, we beheld his *g.*
2. 11, thus did Jesus, and manifested his *g.*
8. 50, I seek not mine own *g.*
17. 5, the *g.* I had with thee.
24, that they may behold my *g.*
Acts 12. 23, he gave not God the *g.*
Rom. 3. 23, come short of *g.* of God.
8. 18, not worthy to be compared with *g.*
11. 36; Gal. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 4. 18; Heb. 13. 21; 1 Pet. 5. 11, to whom be *g.*
1 Cor. 2. 8, crucified the Lord of *g.*
10. 31, do all to *g.* of God.
11. 7, woman is the *g.* of the man.
15, long hair, it is a *g.* to her.
15. 40, *g.* of celestial, *g.* of terrestrial.
43, raised in *g.*
2 Cor. 3. 18, beholding as in a glass the *g.*
4. 17, eternal weight of *g.*
Eph. 1. 17, the Father of *g.*
3. 21, to him be *g.* in the church.
Phil. 3. 19, whose *g.* is in their shame.
4. 19, according to his riches in *g.*
Col. 1. 27, Christ in you, the hope of *g.*
3. 4, appear with him in *g.*
2 Thess. 1. 9, the *g.* of his power.
1 Tim. 3. 16, received up into *g.*
Heb. 1. 3, the brightness of his *g.*

Heb. 2. 10, in bringing many sons to *g.*
3. 3, this man was counted worthy of more *g.*
1 Pet. 1. 8, joy unspeakable and full of *g.*
11, the *g.* that should follow.
24, the *g.* of man as flower of grass.
4. 14, the spirit of *g.* and of God.
5. 10, called to eternal *g.*
2 Pet. 1. 17, voice from the excellent *g.*
Rev. 4. 11 ; 5. 12, worthy to receive *g.*
7. 12, blessing, and *g.*, and wisdom.
18. 1, earth lightened with his *g.*
21. 23, *g.* of God did lighten it.
See Lu. 17. 18 ; 2 Cor. 3. 18 ; Jas. 2. 1 ; Jude 25.

GLORYING. 1 Cor. 5. 6 ; 9. 15 ; 2 Cor. 7. 4 ; 12. 11.

GNASH. Mat. 8. 12 ; 13. 42 ; 22. 13 ; 24. 51 ; 25. 30 ; Lu. 13. 28, *g.* of teeth.
Mk. 9. 18, he foameth, and *g.* with his teeth.
See Job 16. 9 ; Ps. 35. 16 ; Acts 7. 54.

GNAT. Mat. 23. 24.

GO. Gen. 32. 26, let me *g.*, for the day breaketh.
Ex. 14. 15 ; Job 23. 8, *g.* forward.
23. 23 ; 32. 34, angel shall *g.* before thee.
33. 15, presence *g.* not with me.
Ruth 1. 16, whither thou *g.*, I will *g.*
Ps. 139. 7, whither shall I *g.*?
Prov. 22. 6, the way he should *g.*
30. 29, three things which *g.* well.
Mat. 5. 41, to *g.* a mile, *g.* twain.
21. 30, I *g.* sir, and went not.
Lu. 10. 37, *g.* and do likewise.
John 14. 12, I *g.* to the Father.
See Mat. 8. 9 ; Lu. 7. 8 ; 1 Cor. 9. 7 ; Rev. 14. 4.

GOATS. Job 39. 1, the wild *g.* of the rock.

GOD. Gen. 5. 22 ; 6. 9, walked with *G.*
16. 13, thou *G.* seest me.
32. 28, hath power with *G.*
48. 21, I die, but *G.* shall be with you.
Num. 23. 19, *G.* is not a man, that he should lie.
23, what hath *G.* wrought?
Deut. 3. 24, what *G.* is there that can do.
33. 27, the eternal *G.* is thy refuge.
1 Sam. 17. 46, may know there is a *G.* in Israel.
1 Kings 18. 21, if the Lord be *G.*, follow him.
39, he is the *G.*, he is the *G.*
Job 22. 13 ; Ps. 73. 11, how doth *G.* know?
Ps. 14. 1 ; 53. 1, hath said, there is no *G.*
22. 1 ; Mat. 27. 46, my *G.*, my *G.*, why hast.
56. 9, this I know, for *G.* is for me.
86. 10 ; Isa. 37. 16, thou art *G.* alone.
Eccl. 5. 2, *G.* is in heaven.
Isa. 44. 8, is there a *G.* beside me?
45. 22 ; 46. 9, I am *G.*, there is none else.
Hos. 11. 9, I am *G.*, and not man.
Amos 5. 27, whose name is the *G.* of hosts.
Jon. 1. 6, arise, call upon thy *G.*
Mic. 6. 8, walk humbly with thy *G.*
Mat. 1. 23, *G.* with us.
22. 32, *G.* is not *G.* of dead.
Mk. 12. 32, one *G.*, and none other.
John 3. 33, that *G.* is true.
4. 24, *G.* is a spirit.
13. 3, come from *G.*, and went to *G.*
20. 17, ascend to my *G.* and your *G.*
Rom. 3. 4, let *G.* be true.
8. 31, if *G.* be for us.
1 Cor. 1. 9 ; 10. 13, *G.* is faithful.
14. 25, that *G.* is in you.
33, *G.* is not author of confusion.
Gal. 3. 20, but *G.* is one.
6. 7, *G.* is not mocked.
2 Thess. 2. 4, above all that is called *G.*
1 Tim. 3. 16, *G.* manifest in the flesh.
Heb. 8. 10, I will be to them a *G.*
11. 16, not ashamed to be called their *G.*
12. 23, but ye are come to *G.*
1 John 1. 5, *G.* is light.
4. 8, 16, *G.* is love.
12, no man hath seen *G.*
13, we know that we are of *G.*
Rev. 21. 3, *G.* himself shall be with them.
4, *G.* shall wipe away all tears.
7, I will be his *G.*
See Job 33. 12 ; 36. 5 ; Ps. 10. 4 ; 33. 12.

GOD (*an idol*). Gen. 31. 30, stolen my *g.*
Ex. 32. 1, make us *g.*, which shall go before us.
4, these be thy *g.*
Judg. 5. 8, they chose new *g.*
6. 31, if he be a *g.*, let him plead.
10. 14, go and cry to the *g.* ye have chosen.
17. 5, Micah had a house of *g.*
18. 24, ye have taken away my *g.*
2 Kings 17. 29, every nation made *g.*
33, they feared the Lord, and served own *g.*
Isa. 44. 15, maketh a *g.* and worshippeth it.
45. 20, pray to a *g.* that cannot save.
Jon. 1. 5, cried every man to his *g.*
Acts 12. 22, the voice of a *g.*, not a man.
14. 11, the *g.* are come down.
1 Cor. 8. 5, there be *g.* many.
See Ex. 12. 12 ; 20. 23 ; Jer. 2. 11 ; Dan. 3. 28.

GODDESS. 1 Kings 11. 5 ; Acts 19. 27, 35, 37.

GODHEAD. Acts 17. 29 ; Rom. 1. 20 ; Col. 2. 9.

GODLINESS. 1 Tim. 3. 16, the mystery of *g.*
4. 7, exercise thyself to *g.*
8, *g.* is profitable.
6. 3, doctrine according to *g.*
5, supposing that gain is *g.*
2 Tim. 3. 5, a form of *g.*
Tit. 1. 1, the truth which is after *g.*
2 Pet. 1. 3, pertain to life and *g.*
6, and to patience *g.*
3. 11, in all holy conversation and *g.*
See 1 Tim. 2. 2, 10 ; 6. 6, 11.

GODLY. Ps. 12. 1, the *g.* man ceaseth.
Mal. 2. 15, seek a *g.* seed.
2 Cor. 1. 12, in *g.* sincerity.
7. 9, 10, *g.* sorrow worketh repentance.
2 Tim. 3. 12, all that will live *g.* in Christ.
Tit. 2. 12, live *g.* in this world.
Heb. 12. 28, reverence and *g.* fear.
2 Pet. 2. 9, how to deliver the *g.*
3 John 6, bring forward after a *g.* sort.
See Ps. 4. 3 ; 32. 6 ; 2 Cor. 7. 9 ; 11. 2.

GOD SAVE THE KING. 2 Sam. 16. 16, Husbai said unto Absalon, *G.*

GOING. Josh. 23. 14, I am *g.* the way of all the earth.
2 Sam. 5. 24 ; 1 Chron. 14. 15, sound of *g.* in trees.
Job 33. 24, 28, from *g.* down to pit.
Ps. 17. 5, hold up my *g.*
40. 2, established my *g.*
Prov. 5. 21, pondereth all his *g.*
20. 24, man's *g.* are of the Lord.
Dan. 6. 14, laboured till *g.* down of the sun.
Mic. 5. 2, whose *g.* forth have been from of old.
Mat. 26. 46, rise, let us be *g.*
Rom. 10. 3, *g.* about to establish.
1 Tim. 5. 24, *g.* before to judgment.
See Prov. 7. 27 ; 14. 15 ; Isa. 59. 8 ; Hos. 6. 3.

GOLD. Num. 31. 22, only *g.*, etc., that may abide fire.
Deut. 8. 13, when thy *g.* is multiplied.
17. 17, nor shall he greatly multiply *g.*
1 Kings 20. 3, silver and *g.* is mine.
Job 22. 24, then shalt thou lay up *g.* as dust.
28. 1, a vein for silver, a place for *g.*
19, wisdom not valued with *g.*
31. 24, if I made *g.* my hope.
Ps. 19. 10, more to be desired than *g.*
21. 3, thou settest a crown of pure *g.* upon his head.
Prov. 25. 11, like apples of *g.*
Isa. 46. 6, they lavish *g.* out of the bag.
60. 17, for brass I will bring *g.*
Hag. 2. 8, the silver is mine, and the *g.* is mine.
Zech. 4. 2, behold, a candlestick all of *g.*
13. 9, try them as *g.* is tried.
Mat. 10. 9, provide neither *g.* nor silver.
Acts 3. 6, silver and *g.* have I none.
17. 29, not think Godhead like to *g.*
20. 33, coveted no man's *g.*
2 Tim. 2. 20, in great house not only vessels of *g.*
Jas. 2. 2, man with a *g.* ring.
5. 3, your *g.* is cankered.
1 Pet. 1. 7, trial more precious than of *g.*
18, not redeemed with *g.*
Rev. 3. 18, buy of me *g.* tried in the fire.
21. 18, city was pure *g.*
See Gen. 2. 11 ; Eccl. 12. 6 ; Isa. 13. 12.

GONE. Deut. 23, 23, that which is *g.* out of thy lips.
1 Kings 20. 40, busy here and there, he was *g.*
Ps. 42. 4, I had *g.* with the multitude.
73. 2, my feet were almost *g.*
77. 8, mercy clean *g.* for ever.
103. 16, wind passeth, and it is *g.*
109. 23, I am *g.* like the shadow.
119. 176; Isa. 53. 6, *g.* astray like sheep.
Ecel. 8. 10, come and *g.* from place of the holy.
Jer. 15. 9, sun *g.* down while yet day.
Mat. 12. 43; Lu. 11. 24, spirit *g.* out.
25. 8, lamps are *g.* out.
Mk. 5. 30; Lu. 8. 46, virtue had *g.* out of him.
John 12. 19, the world is *g.* after him.
Acts 16. 19, hope of their gains *g.*
Rom. 3. 12, they are all *g.* out of the way.
Jude 11, *g.* in the way of Cain.
See Ps. 89. 34; Cant. 2. 11; Isa. 45. 23.
GOOD (*n.*). Gen. 14. 21, take the *g.* to thyself.
24. 10, the *g.* of his master in his hand.
50. 20, God meant it unto *g.*
Neh. 5. 19; 13. 31, think upon me for *g.*
Job 2. 10, shall we receive *g.*
22. 21, thereby *g.* shall come.
Ps. 4. 6, who will show us any *g.*?
14. 1; 53. 1; Rom. 3. 12, none doeth *g.*
34. 12, loveth days that he may see *g.*
39. 2, held my peace even from *g.*
86. 17, a token for *g.*
Prov. 3. 27, withhold not *g.*
Eccl. 3. 12, I know there is no *g.* in them.
5. 11, when *g.* increase.
9. 18, destroyeth much *g.*
Mat. 12. 29; Mk. 3. 27, spoil his *g.*
24. 47, ruler over all his *g.*
26. 24, been *g.* for that man.
Lu. 6. 30, of him that taketh away thy *g.*
12. 19, much *g.* laid up.
15. 12, the portion of *g.*
16. 1, accused that he had wasted his *g.*
19. 8, half of my *g.* I give.
Acts 10. 38, went about doing *g.*
Rom. 8. 28, work together for *g.*
13. 4, minister of God for *g.*
1 Cor. 13. 3, bestow all my *g.* to feed.
Heb. 10. 34, joyfully the spoiling of your *g.*
1 John 3. 17, this world's *g.*
Rev. 3. 17, rich, and increased with *g.*
See Job 5. 27; 7. 7; Prov. 11. 17; 13. 21. [it was *g.*
GOOD (*adj.*). Gen. 1. 4, 10, 12, 18, 21, 25, 31, God saw
2. 18, not *g.* that man should be alone.
27. 46, what *g.* shall my life do me?
Deut. 2. 4; Josh. 23. 14, take *g.* heed.
1 Sam. 2. 24, no *g.* report I hear.
12. 23, I will teach you the *g.* way.
25. 15, men were very *g.* to us.
Ezra 7. 9; Neh. 2. 8, the *g.* hand of God on him.
Neh. 9. 20, thy *g.* spirit to instruct.
Ps. 34. 8, taste and see that the Lord is *g.*
41. 5, my heart is inditing a *g.* matter.
112. 5, a *g.* man showeth favour.
119. 68, thou art *g.*, and doest *g.*
145. 9, the Lord is *g.* to all.
Prov. 12. 25, a *g.* word maketh the heart glad.
15. 23, in season, how *g.* is it!
20. 18, with *g.* advice make war.
22. 1, a *g.* name rather to be chosen.
25. 25, *g.* news from a far country.
Eccl. 6. 12, who knoweth what is *g.*?
Isa. 55. 2, eat ye that which is *g.*
Lam. 3. 26, it is *g.* that a man hope.
27, *g.* that a man bear yoke.
Zech. 1. 13, answered with *g.* words.
Mat. 5. 13, it is *g.* for nothing.
7. 11; Lu. 11. 13, how to give *g.* gifts.
9. 22; Lu. 8. 48, be of *g.* comfort.
19. 16, what *g.* thing shall I do?
17; Lu. 18. 19, none *g.*, save one.
20. 15, is thine eye evil because I am *g.*?
25. 21, *g.* and faithful servant.
Mk. 9. 50; Lu. 14. 34, salt is *g.*, but.
Lu. 1. 53, filled the hungry with *g.* things.
6. 38, *g.* measure, pressed down.
Lu. 10. 42, chosen that *g.* part.
12. 32, your Father's *g.* pleasure.
16. 25, thou in thy lifetime receivedst *g.* things.
23. 50, Joseph was a *g.* man, and a just.
John 1. 46, can any *g.* thing come out of Nazareth?
2. 10, kept *g.* wine until now.
7. 12, some said, he is a *g.* man.
10. 11, I am the *g.* shepherd.
33, for a *g.* work we stone thee not.
Rom. 7. 12, the commandment holy, just, and *g.*
18, in my flesh dwelleth no *g.* thing.
12. 2, that *g.* and perfect will of God.
14. 21, it is *g.* neither to eat.
1 Cor. 7. 26, this is *g.* for the present.
15. 33, corrupt *g.* manners.
2 Cor. 9. 8, abound in every *g.* work.
Gal. 6. 6, communicate in all *g.* things.
Phil. 1. 6, hath begun a *g.* work.
Col. 1. 10, fruitful in every *g.* work.
1 Thess. 5. 15; 3 John 11, follow that which is *g.*
21, hold fast that which is *g.*
1 Tim. 1. 8, the law is *g.*
3. 1, desireth a *g.* work.
4, every creature of God is *g.*
2 Tim. 3. 3, despisers of *g.*
Tit. 2. 7, a pattern in *g.* works.
14, zealous of *g.* works.
Heb. 6. 5, tasted the *g.* word of God.
13. 9, *g.* thing that the heart be established.
Jas. 1. 17, every *g.* gift.
See 2 Thess. 2. 17; Tit. 1. 16; 3. 8.
GOODLINESS. Isa. 40. 6.
GOODLY. Gen. 49. 21, giveth *g.* words.
Ex. 2. 2, a *g.* child.
Deut. 8. 12, when thou hast built *g.* houses.
1 Sam. 9. 2, a choice young man, and a *g.*
16. 12, ruddy, and *g.* to look to.
Ps. 16. 6; Jer. 3. 19, a *g.* heritage.
Zech. 11. 13, a *g.* price I was prized at.
Mat. 13. 45, *g.* pearls.
Jas. 2. 2, a man in *g.* apparel.
See 1 Sam. 8. 16; 1 Kings 20. 3; Lu. 21. 5.
GOODNESS. Ex. 33. 19, make all my *g.* pass.
34. 6, abundant in *g.* and truth.
Ps. 16. 2, my *g.* extendeth not to thee.
23. 6, *g.* and mercy shall follow.
27. 13, believed to see the *g.* of the Lord.
31. 19; Zech. 9. 17, how great is thy *g.*
33. 5, earth full of thy *g.*
65. 11, crownest the year with thy *g.*
145. 7, the memory of thy *g.*
Prov. 20. 6, proclaim every one his own *g.*
Hos. 6. 4, your *g.* is as a morning cloud.
Rom. 2. 4, the riches of his *g.*
11. 22, the *g.* and severity of God.
See Neh. 9. 25; Isa. 63. 7; Gal. 5. 22; Eph. 5. 9.
GOSPEL. Rom. 2. 16, according to my *g.*
2 Cor. 4. 3, if our *g.* be hid.
Gal. 1. 8, 9, any other *g.*
2. 7, the *g.* of uncircumcision, *g.* of circumcision.
Col. 1. 23, the hope of the *g.*
1 Tim. 1. 11, *g.* of the blessed God.
Rev. 14. 6, everlasting *g.*
See Mat. 4. 23; Mk. 16. 15; Acts 20. 24.
GOURD. Jon. 4. 6, and the Lord God prepared a *g.*
See Jon. 4. 7, 9, 10.
GOVERNMENT. Isa. 9. 6; 1 Cor. 12. 28; 2 Pet. 2. 10.
GRACE. Ps. 45. 2, *g.* is poured into thy lips.
Prov. 1. 9, an ornament of *g.*
3. 22, life to thy soul, and *g.* to thy neck.
34; Jas. 4. 6, giveth *g.* to the lowly.
Zech. 4. 7, crying, *g.*, *g.* unto it.
12. 10, spirit of *g.* and supplications.
John 1. 14, full of *g.* and truth.
16, all received, and *g.* for *g.*
17, *g.* and truth came by Jesus Christ.
Acts 4. 33, great *g.* was upon them all.
11. 23, when he had seen the *g.*
14. 3, the word of his *g.*
Rom. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 1. 3; 2 Cor. 1. 2; Gal. 1. 3; Eph. 1. 2; Phil. 1. 2; Col. 1. 2; 1 Thess. 1. 1; 2 Thess. 1. 2; Philem. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 2; Rev. 1. 4, *g.* and peace.

Rom. 3. 24, justified freely by his *g.*
4. 4, not reckoned of *g.*, but of debt.
5. 2, access into this *g.*
17, abundance of *g.*
20, where sin abounded, *g.* did much more abound.
6. 14, 15, under *g.*
11. 5, the election of *g.*
2 Cor. 8. 9, know the *g.* of our Lord.
9. 8, able to make all *g.* abound.
12. 9, my *g.* is sufficient.
Gal. 1. 6, 15, who called you by his *g.*
5. 4, ye are fallen from *g.*
Eph. 2. 5, 8, by *g.* ye are saved.
3. 8, to me is this *g.* given.
4. 29, minister *g.* to hearers.
6. 24, *g.* be with all that love our Lord.
Col. 4. 6, let your speech be alway with *g.*
2 Thess. 2. 16, good hope through *g.*
1 Tim. 1. 2; 2 Tim. 1. 2; Tit. 1. 4; 2 John 3, *g.*, mercy, and peace.
Heb. 4. 16, the throne of *g.*
10. 29, despite to the Spirit of *g.*
12. 28, *g.* to serve God acceptably.
13. 9, heart established with *g.*
Jas. 4. 11, the *g.* of the fashion of it.
4. 6, he giveth more *g.*
1 Pet. 3. 7, heirs of *g.*
5. 5, giveth *g.* to the humble.
2 Pet. 3. 18, grow in *g.*
Jude 4, turning *g.* of God into lasciviousness
See Acts 20. 24; 2 Cor. 6. 1; Gal. 2. 21.

GRACIOUS. Gen. 43. 29, God be *g.* to thee.
Ex. 22. 27, I will hear, for I am *g.*
33. 19, I will be *g.* to whom I will be *g.*
Neh. 9. 17, 31, ready to pardon, *g.*, merciful.
Ps. 77. 9, hath God forgotten to be *g.*?
Prov. 11. 16, a *g.* woman retaineth honour.
Isa. 30. 18, wait, that he may be *g.*
Amos 5. 15, may be the Lord will be *g.*
Jon. 4. 2, I know thou art a *g.* God.
Lu. 4. 22, wondered at the *g.* words.
1 Pet. 2. 3, tasted that the Lord is *g.*
See Ex. 34. 6; 2 Chron. 30. 9; Hos. 14. 2.

GRAFT. Rom. 11. 17, 19, 23, 24.

GRAIN. Mat. 13. 31; 17. 20; Mk. 4. 31; Lu. 13. 19; 17. 6, *g.* of mustard seed.
See Amos 9. 9; 1 Cor. 15. 37.

GRANT. Ruth 1. 9, *g.* that you may find rest.
1 Chron. 4. 10, God *g.* him that which he requested.
Job 6. 8, *g.* the thing I long for.
Mat. 20. 21; Mk. 10. 37, *g.* that my two sons.
Rev. 3. 21, will I *g.* to sit with me.
See Ps. 20. 4; 85. 7; Acts 4. 29.

GRAPE. Gen. 49. 11, washed clothes in the blood of *g.*
Num. 6. 3, nor eat moist *g.*, or dried.
Deut. 23. 24, then thou mayest eat *g.* thy fill.
24. 21, when thou gatherest the *g.* of thy vineyard.
32. 14, drink the blood of the *g.*
Cant. 2. 13, 15, vines with tender *g.*
Isa. 5. 2, looked it should bring forth *g.*
17. 6; 24. 13, yet gleaning *g.*
Jer. 8. 13, there shall be no *g.*
31. 29, 30; Ezek. 18. 2, have eaten a sour *g.*
Amos 9. 13, treader of *g.* shall overtake.
See Lev. 19. 10; 25. 5; Lu. 6. 44; Rev. 14. 18.

GRASS. Deut. 32. 2, as showers upon the *g.*
2 Kings 19. 26; Ps. 129. 6, as *g.* on housetops.
72. 6, like rain upon mown *g.*
90. 5, like *g.* which groweth up
102. 4, 11, withered like *g.*
103. 15, days are as *g.*
Isa. 40. 6; 1 Pet. 1. 24, all flesh is *g.*
Mat. 6. 30; Lu. 12. 28, if God so clothe the *g.*
See Prov. 27. 25; John 6. 10; Rev. 8. 7; 9. 4.

GRASSHOPPERS. Amos 7. 1, and, behold, he formed *g.*

GRAVE (*v.*). Gen. 42. 38; 44. 31, with sorrow to the *g.*
Ex. 14. 11, no *g.* in Egypt.
Num. 19. 16, or a *g.*
Job 5. 26, come to *g.* in full age.
7. 9, he that goeth to the *g.*
14. 13, hide me in the *g.*
17. 1, the *g.* are ready for me.
13, if I wait, the *g.* is mine house.
Job 33. 22, his soul draweth near to the *g.*
Ps. 6. 5, in the *g.* who shall give thee thanks?
31. 17, let wicked be silent in the *g.*
49. 14, like sheep laid in the *g.*
15; Hos. 13. 14, the power of the *g.*
Eccl. 9. 10, no wisdom in the *g.*
Isa. 38. 18, the *g.* cannot praise thee.
53. 9, made his *g.* with the wicked.
Hos. 13. 14, O *g.*, I will be thy destruction.
John 5. 28, all in the *g.* shall hear.
11. 31, she goeth to the *g.*
1 Cor. 15. 55, O *g.*, where is thy victory?
See Mat. 27. 52; Lu. 11. 44; Rev. 11. 9; 20. 13.

GRAVE (*n.*). Isa. 49. 16, I have *g.* thee upon the palms.
Hab. 2. 18, that the maker hath *g.* it.
See Ex. 28. 9; 2 Chron. 2. 7; 3. 7.

GRAVE (*adj.*). 1 Tim. 3. 8; Tit. 2. 2.

GRAVEL. Prov. 20. 17; Isa. 48. 19; Lam. 3. 16.

GRAVITY. 1 Tim. 3. 4; Tit. 2. 7.

GRAY. Ps. 71. 18; Prov. 20. 29; Hos. 7. 9.

GREAT. Gen. 12. 2; 18. 18; 46. 3, make a *g.* nation.
48. 19, he also shall be *g.*
Deut. 29. 24, the heat of his *g.* anger.
1 Sam. 12. 24, consider how *g.* things.
2 Kings 5. 13, bid thee do some *g.* thing.
2 Chron. 2. 5, the house is *g.*, for *g.* is our God.
Neh. 6. 3, I am doing a *g.* work.
Job 32. 9, *g.* men not always wise.
36. 18, a *g.* ransom.
Ps. 14. 5; 53. 5, there were they in *g.* fear.
19. 11, there is *g.* reward.
31. 19, how *g.* is thy goodness!
92. 5, how *g.* are thy works!
139. 17, how *g.* is the sum of them!
Prov. 18. 16, gift bringeth before *g.* men.
25. 6, stand not in place of *g.* men.
Mat. 5. 12, *g.* is your reward.
19, called *g.* in kingdom of heaven.
13. 46, pearl of *g.* price.
15. 28, *g.* is thy faith.
20. 26, whosoever will be *g.* among you.
22. 36, 38, the *g.* commandment.
Lu. 10. 2, the harvest is *g.*
16. 26, a *g.* gulf fixed.
Acts 8. 9, giving out he was some *g.* one.
19. 28, 34, *g.* is Diana.
1 Tim. 3. 16, *g.* is the mystery.
Heb. 2. 3, so *g.* salvation.
12. 1, so *g.* a cloud of witnesses.
Jas. 3. 5, how *g.* a matter a little fire kindleth!
See Deut. 9. 2; Eccl. 2. 9; Rev. 7. 9.

GREATER. Gen. 4. 13, punishment *g.* than I can bear.
1 Chron. 11. 9; Esth. 9. 4, waxed *g.* and *g.*
Hag. 2. 9, glory of latter house *g.*
Mat. 11. 11; Lu. 7. 28, *g.* than he.
12. 6, one *g.* than the temple.
Mk. 12. 31, no commandment *g.* than these.
John 1. 50; 5. 20; 14. 12, shalt see *g.* things.
4. 12; 8. 53, art thou *g.* than our father?
10. 29; 14. 28, my Father is *g.* than all.
13. 16; 15. 20, servant not *g.* than his lord.
15. 13, *g.* love hath no man.
1 Cor. 15. 6, the *g.* part remain.
Heb. 6. 13, he could swear by no *g.*
1 John 3. 20, God is *g.* than our hearts.
4. 4, *g.* is he in you than he in world.
3 John 4, no *g.* joy.
See Gen. 41. 40; Ps. 19; Heb. 9. 11.

GREATEST. Mat. 13. 32, it is *g.* among herbs.
18. 1, 4, who is *g.* in kingdom?
Mk. 9. 34; Lu. 9. 46, disputed who should be *g.*
1 Cor. 13. 13, the *g.* of these is charity.
See Job 1. 3; Jer. 31. 34; Lu. 22. 24. [*g.*

GREATLY. 2 Sam. 24. 10; 1 Chron. 21. 8, I have sinned
1 Kings 18. 3, Obadiah feared the Lord *g.*
Ps. 28. 7, my heart *g.* rejoiceth.
47. 9, God is *g.* exalted.
89. 7, *g.* to be feared in the assembly.
116. 10, I was *g.* afflicted.
Dan. 9. 23; 10. 11, thou art *g.* beloved.
Obad. 2, thou art *g.* despised.
Mk. 12. 27, ye do *g.* err.
See Ps. 62. 2; Mk. 9. 15; Acts 3. 11; 6. 7.

GREATNESS. 1 Chron. 29. 11, thine is the *g.*, power, and glory.
Ps. 145. 3, his *g.* is unsearchable.
Prov. 5. 23, in the *g.* of his folly.
Isa. 63. 1, travelling in *g.* of strength.
Eph. 1. 19, the exceeding *g.* of his power.
See 2 Chron. 9. 6; Ps. 66. 3; 79. 11; 150. 2.
GREEDILY. Prov. 21. 26; Ezek. 22. 12.
GREEDINESS. Eph. 4. 19.
GREEDY. Prov. 1. 19; 15. 27, *g.* of gain.
Isa. 56. 11, they are *g.* dogs.
See Ps. 17. 12; 1 Tim. 3. 3.
GREEN. Lev. 23. 14; Judg. 16. 7; Lu. 23. 31.
GRIEF. 2 Chron. 6. 29, every one shall know his own *g.*
Job 6. 2, Oh that my *g.* were weighed!
Ps. 31. 10, life spent with *g.*
Eccl. 1. 18, in much wisdom is much *g.*
Isa. 53. 3, acquainted with *g.*
Jer. 10. 19, this is a *g.*, and I must bear it.
See Jon. 4. 6; Heb. 13. 17; 1 Pet. 2. 19.
GRIEVE. Gen. 6. 6, it *g.* him at his heart.
45. 5, be not *g.* that ye sold me.
1 Sam. 2. 33, the man shall be to *g.* thine heart.
Ps. 78. 40, they *g.* him in the desert.
95. 10, forty years was I *g.*
Lam. 3. 33, doth not willingly *g.*
Mk. 3. 5, being *g.* for the hardness.
10. 22, he went away *g.*
John 21. 17, Peter was *g.*
Rom. 14. 15, brother *g.* with meat.
Eph. 4. 30, *g.* not the holy Spirit of God.
See Neh. 2. 10; 13. 8; Ps. 119. 158; 139. 21.
GRIEVOUS. Gen. 21. 11, thing was *g.* in Abraham's sight.
50. 11, a *g.* mourning.
Ps. 10. 5, his ways are always *g.*
Prov. 15. 1, *g.* words stir up anger.
Isa. 15. 4, his life shall be *g.*
Jer. 30. 12; Nah. 3. 19, thy wound is *g.*
Mat. 23. 4; Lu. 11. 46, burdens *g.* to be borne.
Phil. 3. 1, to me is not *g.*
Heb. 12. 11, chastening *g.*
1 John 5. 3, commandments not *g.*
See Eccl. 2. 17; Jer. 16. 4; Acts 20. 29.
GRIND. Isa. 3. 15, *g.* faces of the poor.
Lam. 5. 13, took young men to *g.*
Mat. 21. 44; Lu. 20. 18, it will *g.* him to powder.
See Eccl. 12. 3; Mat. 24. 41; Lu. 17. 35.
GROAN. Ex. 2. 24, God heard their *g.*
Job 24. 12, men *g.* from out the city.
Joel 1. 18, how do the beasts *g.*!
Rom. 8. 23, we ourselves *g.*
2 Cor. 5. 2, 4, in this we *g.*
See Job 23. 2; Ps. 6. 6; John 11. 33, 38.
GROPE. Deut. 28. 29; Job 5. 14; 12. 25; Isa. 59. 10.
GROSS. Isa. 60. 2; Jer. 13. 16; Mat. 13. 15; Acts 28. 27.
GROUND. Ex. 2. 5; Acts 7. 33, holy *g.*
Job 5. 6, nor trouble spring out of the *g.*
Isa. 35. 7, parched *g.* become a pool.
Jer. 4. 3; Hos. 10. 12, break up fallow *g.*
Mat. 13. 8; Lu. 8. 8, good *g.*
Mk. 4. 16, stony *g.*
Lu. 13. 7, why cumbereth it the *g.*?
14. 18, bought a piece of *g.*
19. 44, lay thee even with the *g.*
John 8. 6, he wrote on the *g.*
See Zech. 8. 12; Mal. 3. 11; John 12. 24.
GROUNDED. Eph. 3. 17; Col. 1. 23.
GROW. Gen. 48. 16, let them *g.* into a multitude.
2 Sam. 23. 5, though he make it not to *g.*
Ps. 92. 12, *g.* like a cedar.
Isa. 53. 2, he shall *g.* up before him.
Hos. 14. 5, he shall *g.* as the lily.
Mal. 4. 2, *g.* up as calves of the stall.
Mat. 13. 30, let both *g.* together.
Mk. 4. 27, seed should *g.* up, he knoweth not.
Acts 5. 24, whereunto this would *g.*
Eph. 2. 21, *g.* unto an holy temple.
4. 15, may *g.* up into him.
2 Thess. 1. 3, your faith *g.* exceedingly.
1 Pet. 2. 2, that ye may *g.* thereby.
2 Pet. 3. 18, *g.* in grace.
See 2 Kings 19. 26; Jer. 12. 2; Zech. 6. 12.

GRUDGE. Lev. 19. 18; 2 Cor. 9. 7; Jas. 5. 9; 1 Pet. 4. 9.
GUESTS. Zeph. 1. 7; Mat. 22. 10; Lu. 19. 7.
GUIDE. Ps. 25. 9, meek will he *g.* in judgment.
32. 8, I will *g.* thee with mine eye.
48. 14, our *g.* even unto death.
73. 24, *g.* me with thy counsel.
Prov. 6. 7, having no *g.*, overseer, or ruler.
Isa. 58. 11, the Lord shall *g.* thee.
Jer. 3. 4, the *g.* of my youth.
Mat. 23. 16, 24, ye blind *g.*
Lu. 1. 79, *g.* our feet into the way of peace.
John 16. 13, *g.* you into all truth.
See Gen. 48. 14; Prov. 11. 3; 23. 19.
GUILE. Ps. 32. 2, in whose spirit is no *g.*
34. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 10, keep lips from speaking *g.*
John 1. 47, in whom is no *g.*
2 Cor. 12. 16, I caught you with *g.*
1 Pet. 2. 1, laying aside *g.*
22, nor was *g.* found in his mouth.
3. 10, and his lips that they speak no *g.*
See Ex. 21. 14; 1 Thess. 2. 3; Rev. 14. 5.
GUILTLESS. Ex. 20. 7; Deut. 5. 11, will not hold him *g.*
Josh. 2. 19, we will be *g.*
2 Sam. 3. 28, are *g.* of blood.
Mat. 12. 7, ye would not have condemned the *g.*
See Num. 5. 31; 1 Sam. 26. 9; 1 Kings 2. 9.
GUILTY. Gen. 42. 21, verily *g.* concerning our brother.
Ex. 34. 7; Num. 14. 18, by no means clear the *g.*
Lev. 5. 3, when he knoweth of it, he shall be *g.*
Rom. 3. 19, all the world *g.* before God.
1 Cor. 11. 27, *g.* of the body and blood.
Jas. 2. 11, he is *g.* of all.
See Num. 35. 27; Prov. 30. 10; Mat. 26. 66.
GULF. Lu. 16. 26.
GUSH. 1 Kings 18. 28; Ps. 78. 20; 105. 41; Jer. 9. 18.

H.

HABITATION. Ex. 15. 13, guided them to thy holy *h.*
2 Chron. 6. 2, have built an house of *h.*
Ps. 26. 8, have loved the *h.*
33. 14, from the place of his *h.*
69. 25, let their *h.* be desolate.
74. 20, full of *h.* of cruelty.
89. 14, justice and judgment the *h.* of thy throne.
107. 7, 36, a city of *h.*
132. 13, the Lord desired it for his *h.*
Prov. 3. 33, he blesseth the *h.* of the just.
Isa. 32. 18, dwell in a peaceable *h.*
Jer. 21. 13, who shall enter into our *h.*?
25. 37, the peaceable *h.* are cut down.
Lu. 16. 9, into everlasting *h.*
Eph. 2. 22, an *h.* of God through the Spirit.
Jude 6, angels which left their own *h.*
See Prov. 8. 31; Acts 1. 20; 17. 26; Rev. 18. 2.
HAIL. Job 38. 22, the treasures of the *h.*
Isa. 28. 17, *h.* sweep away refuge of lies.
See Ex. 9. 18; Josh. 10. 11; Rev. 8. 7; 11. 19; 16. 21.
HAIR. Gen. 42. 38; 44. 29, bring down gray *h.* with sorrow.
Judg. 20. 16, sling stones at *h.* breadth.
Job 4. 15, the *h.* of my flesh stood up.
Ps. 40. 12, more than the *h.* of my head.
Mat. 3. 4; Mk. 1. 6, raiment of camel's *h.*
5. 36, make one *h.* white or black.
10. 30, *h.* of head numbered.
1 Cor. 11. 14, 15, long *h.*, it is a shame.
1 Tim. 2. 9, broided *h.*
1 Pet. 3. 3, plaiting the *h.*
See 2 Sam. 14. 26; Hos. 7. 9; John 11. 2; Rev. 1. 14.
HALE. Lu. 12. 58; Acts 8. 3.
HALL. John 18. 28, then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the *h.* of judgment.
33; 19. 9, then Pilate entered into the judgment *h.*
See Acts 25. 23.
HALLOW. Lev. 22. 32, I am the Lord which *h.* you.
25. 10, shall *h.* the fiftieth year.
Num. 5. 10, every man's *h.* things.
1 Kings 9. 3, I have *h.* this house.
Jer. 17. 22; 24. 27, but *h.* ye the sabbath day.
Ezek. 20. 20; 44. 24, and *h.* my sabbaths.
Mat. 6. 9; Lu. 11. 2, *h.* be thy name.

HALT. 1 Kings 18. 21, how long *h.* ye?
Ps. 38. 17, I am ready to *h.*
Jer. 20. 10, my familiars watched for my *h.*
See Gen. 32. 31; Mic. 4. 6; Zeph. 3. 19.
HAND. Gen. 16. 12, *h.* against every man.
24. 2; 47. 29, put thy *h.* under my thigh.
27. 22, the *h.* are the *h.* of Esau.
31. 29, in the power of my *h.* to do you hurt.
Ex. 21. 24; Deut. 19. 21, *h.* for *h.*, foot for foot.
33. 22, cover with my *h.* while I pass.
Num. 11. 23; Isa. 59. 1, Lord's *h.* waxed short.
22. 29, would there were sword in mine *h.*
Deut. 8. 17, my *h.* hath gotten this wealth.
33. 2, from right *h.* went fiery law.
Judg. 7. 2, saying, my own *h.* hath saved me.
1 Sam. 5. 11, *h.* of God was heavy.
6. 9, not his *h.* that smote us, but a chance.
12. 3, of whose *h.* have I received any bribe?
19. 5; 28. 21, put his life in his *h.*
23. 16, Jonathan strengthened his *h.* in God.
26. 18, what evil is in mine *h.*?
2 Sam. 14. 19, is not *h.* of Joab in this?
24. 14; 1 Chron. 21. 13, let us fall into *h.* of Lord.
1 Kings 18. 44, cloud like a man's *h.*
2 Kings 5. 11, strike his *h.* over the place.
1 Chron. 12. 2, could use right *h.* and left.
Ezra 7. 9; 8. 18; Neh. 2. 8, good *h.* of God.
10. 19, they gave their *h.* that they would.
Neh. 2. 18, strengthened their *h.* for work.
6. 5, with open letter in his *h.*
Job 12. 10, in whose *h.* is the soul.
19. 21, the *h.* of God hath touched me.
40. 14, that thine own *h.* can save.
Ps. 16. 11, at right *h.* pleasures for evermore.
24. 4, clean *h.* and pure heart.
58. 34, stretch out her *h.* unto God.
90. 17, establish thou the work of our *h.*
137. 5, let my right *h.* forget her cunning.
Prov. 3. 16, in left *h.* riches and honour.
6. 10; 24. 33, folding of *h.* to sleep.
10. 4, that dealeth with slack *h.*
11. 21; 16. 5, though *h.* join *h.*
12. 24, *h.* of diligent shall bear rule.
19. 24; 26. 15, slothful man hideth his *h.*
22. 26, be not of them that strike *h.*
Eccl. 2. 24, this I saw was from *h.* of God.
9. 10, whatsoever thy *h.* findeth.
11. 6, in evening withhold not thine *h.*
Isa. 1. 12, who hath required this at your *h.*?
5. 25; 9. 12; 10. 4; 14. 27, his *h.* stretched out still.
14. 26, this is the *h.* that is stretched out.
40. 12, measured waters in hollow of *h.*
44. 5, subscribe with his *h.* to the Lord.
53. 10, pleasure of Lord shall prosper in his *h.*
56. 2, keepeth his *h.* from evil.
Jer. 23. 14, strengthen *h.* of evil doers.
33. 13, shall pass under *h.* of him that telleth.
Lam. 2. 4, with his right *h.* as adversary.
4. 10, *h.* of pitiful women have sodden.
Ezek. 7. 17; 21. 7, all *h.* shall be feeble.
10. 2, fill *h.* with coals of fire.
17. 18, lo, he had given his *h.*
Dan. 4. 35, none can stay his *h.*
Hos. 7. 5, stretched out *h.* with scorners.
Mic. 7. 3, do evil with both *h.* earnestly.
Zeph. 3. 16, let not thine *h.* be slack.
Zech. 13. 6, what are these wounds in thine *h.*?
Mat. 3. 2; 4. 17; 10. 7, kingdom of heaven at *h.*
12; Lu. 3. 17, whose fan is in his *h.*
6. 3, let not left *h.* know.
18. 8; Mk. 9. 43, if thy *h.* or foot offend.
26. 18, my time is at *h.*
46; Mk. 14. 42, he is at *h.* that doth betray.
Mk. 14. 62, sitting on right *h.* of power.
16. 19, sat on right *h.* of God.
Lu. 9. 44, delivered into *h.* of men.
John 10. 28, nor pluck out of my *h.*
29, my Father's *h.*
20. 27, reach hither thy *h.*
Acts 20. 34, these *h.* have ministered.
2 Cor. 5. 1, house not made with *h.*
Phil. 4. 5, moderation be known, the Lord is at *h.*
1 Thess. 4. 11, work with your own *h.*
2 Thess. 2. 2, the day of Christ is at *h.*
1 Tim. 2. 8, lifting up holy *h.*
Heb. 10. 31, the *h.* of living God.
Jas. 4. 8, cleanse your *h.*
1 Pet. 4. 7, end of all things is at *h.*
1 John 1. 1, our *h.* have handled of the Word.
See Isa. 49. 16; Lu. 9. 62; John 18. 22; Col. 2. 14.
HANDLE. Judg. 5. 14, that *h.* pen of the writer.
Ps. 115. 7, hands, but they *h.* not.
Prov. 16. 20, that *h.* a matter wisely.
Jer. 2. 8, they that *h.* the law.
Mk. 12. 4, sent away shamefully *h.*
Lu. 24. 39, *h.* me, and see.
2 Cor. 4. 2, not *h.* word deceitfully.
Col. 2. 21, taste not, *h.* not.
1 John 1. 1, have *h.* of Word of life.
See Gen. 4. 21; 1 Chron. 12. 8; Ezek. 27. 29.
HANDMAID. Ps. 86. 16; 116. 16; Prov. 30. 23; Lu. 1. 38.
HANG. Deut. 21. 23; Gal. 3. 13, he that is *h.* is accursed.
Job 26. 7, *h.* the earth on nothing.
Ps. 137. 2, we *h.* our harps upon the willows. [neck.
Mat. 18. 6; Mk. 9. 42; Lu. 17. 2, millstone *h.* about
22. 40, on these *h.* the law and the prophets.
27. 5, went and *h.* himself.
Heb. 12. 12, lift up the hands which *h.* down.
See Gen. 40. 22; Esth. 7. 10; Lu. 23. 39.
HAPLY. 1 Sam. 14. 30; Mk. 11. 13; Acts 5. 39; 17. 27.
HAPPEN. 1 Sam. 6. 9, it was a chance that *h.*
Prov. 12. 21, there shall no evil *h.* to the just.
Isa. 41. 22, let them show us what shall *h.*
Jer. 44. 23, therefore this evil is *h.*
Mk. 10. 32, to tell what should *h.*
Lu. 24. 14, talked of things that had *h.*
Rom. 11. 25, blindness is *h.* to Israel.
1 Cor. 10. 11, things *h.* for ensamples.
Phil. 1. 12, things which *h.* to me.
1 Pet. 4. 12, as though some strange thing *h.*
2 Pet. 2. 22, it is *h.* according to proverb.
See Eccl. 2. 14; 8. 14; 9. 11; Acts 3. 10.
HAPPY. Gen. 30. 13, *h.* am I.
Deut. 33. 29, *h.* art thou.
Job 5. 17, *h.* is the man whom God correcteth.
Ps. 127. 5, *h.* is the man that hath quiver full.
128. 2, *h.* shalt thou be.
144. 15, *h.* is that people.
Prov. 3. 13, 18, *h.* that findeth wisdom.
14. 21, he that hath mercy, *h.* is he.
28. 14, *h.* is the man that feareth alway.
Jer. 12. 1, why are they *h.* that deal treacherously?
Mal. 3. 15, now we call proud *h.*
John 13. 17, if ye know, *h.* if ye do them.
Rom. 14. 22, *h.* is he that condemneth not.
Jas. 5. 11, we count them *h.* that endure.
1 Pet. 3. 14; 4. 14, *h.* are ye.
See Ps. 146. 5; Prov. 29. 18; 1 Cor. 7. 40.
HARD. Gen. 18. 14, is any thing too *h.* for the Lord?
Deut. 1. 17; 17. 8, cause that is too *h.*
15. 18, it shall not seem *h.* to thee.
1 Kings 10. 1; 2 Chron. 9. 1, prove with *h.* questions.
Job 41. 24, *h.* as piece of nether millstone.
Prov. 13. 15, the way of transgressors is *h.*
18. 19, brother offended *h.* to be won.
Jer. 32. 17, 27, there is nothing too *h.* for thee.
Ezek. 3. 5, 6, to a people of *h.* language.
Mat. 25. 24, thou art an *h.* man.
John 6. 60, this is an *h.* saying.
Acts 9. 5; 26. 14, *h.* to kick against the pricks.
Heb. 5. 11, many things *h.* to be uttered.
2 Pet. 3. 16, things *h.* to be understood.
See Deut. 15. 18; 2 Kings 2. 10; Mk. 10. 24. [heart.
HARDEN. Ex. 4. 21; 7. 3; 14. 4, I will *h.* Pharaoh's
14. 17, *h.* hearts of Egyptians.
Job 6. 10, I would *h.* myself in sorrow.
9. 4, who hath *h.* himself against him?
Prov. 21. 29, a wicked man *h.* his face.
28. 14, he that *h.* his heart.
29. 1, he that being often reproved *h.* his neck.
Isa. 63. 17, why hast thou *h.* our heart?
Mk. 6. 52; 8. 17, their heart was *h.*
John 12. 40, he hath *h.* their heart.
Acts 19. 9, when divers were *h.*
Rom. 9. 18, whom he will he *h.*

Heb. 3. 13, lest any of you be *h.*
See Deut. 15. 7; 2 Kings 17. 14; Job 39. 16. [18. 24.
HARDLY. Gen. 16. 6; Mat. 19. 23; Mk. 10. 23; Lu.
HARDNESS. Mk. 3. 5, grieved for *h.* of their hearts.
16, 14, upbraided them for *h.* of heart.
2 Tim. 2. 3, endure *h.*, as good soldier.
See Job 38. 38; Mat. 19. 8; Mk. 10. 5; Rom. 2. 5.
HARM. Lev. 5. 16, make amends for *h.*
Num. 35. 23, nor sought his *h.*
1 Sam. 26. 21, I will no more do thee *h.*
2 Kings 4. 41, no *h.* in the pot.
1 Chron. 16. 22; Ps. 105. 15, do prophets no *h.*
Prov. 3. 30, if he have done thee no *h.*
Acts 16. 28, do thyself no *h.*
28. 5, he felt no *h.*
1 Pet. 3. 13, who will *h.* you?
See Gen. 31. 52; Jer. 39. 12; Acts 27. 21.
HARMLESS. Mat. 10. 16; Phil. 2. 15; Heb. 7. 26.
HARP. 1 Sam. 16. 16, cunning player on an *h.*
Ps. 49. 4, dark sayings on the *h.*
137. 2, hanged *h.* on the willows.
Isa. 5. 12, *h.* and viol are in their feasts.
24. 8, joy of the *h.* ceaseth.
1 Cor. 14. 7, what is piped or *h.*, except they give.
Rev. 14. 2, harping with their *h.*
See Gen. 4. 21; Ezek. 26. 13; Dan. 3. 5.
HARROW. 2 Sam. 12. 31; 1 Chron. 20. 3; Job 39. 10.
HART. Deut. 12. 15, and as of the *h.*
1 Kings 4. 23, besides *h.* and roebucks.
See Ps. 42. 1; Isa. 35. 6.
HARVEST. Gen. 8. 22, *h.* shall not cease.
Ex. 23. 16; 34. 22, the feast of *h.*
Lev. 19. 9; 23. 10; Deut. 24. 19, when ye reap *h.*
1 Sam. 12. 17, is it not wheat *h.* to-day?
Job 5. 5, whose *h.* the hungry eateth up.
Prov. 6. 8, the ant gathereth food in *h.*
10. 5, he that sleepeth in *h.*
25. 13, cold of snow in time of *h.*
26. 1, as rain in *h.*
Isa. 9. 3, according to joy in *h.*
16. 9, thy *h.* is fallen.
18. 4, dew in heat of *h.*
Jer. 5. 17, they shall eat up thine *h.*
24, appointed weeks of *h.*
8. 20, the *h.* is past, the summer ended.
51. 33, the time of her *h.* shall come.
Joel 3. 13; Rev. 14. 15, the *h.* is ripe.
Mat. 9. 37, the *h.* is plenteous.
38; Lu. 10. 2, the Lord of the *h.*
13. 30, in the time of *h.* I will say.
Mk. 4. 29, putteth in sickle, because *h.* is come.
Lu. 10. 2, the *h.* truly is great.
John 4. 35, the fields are white to *h.*
See Josh. 3. 15; Isa. 23. 3; Mat. 13. 39.
HASTE. Ex. 12. 11, shall eat it in *h.*
1 Sam. 21. 8, king's business required *h.*
Ps. 31. 22; 116. 11, I said in my *h.*
Prov. 19. 2, he that *h.* with feet sinneth.
28. 22, he that *h.* to be rich.
Isa. 51. 14, captive exile *h.*
60. 22, will *h.* it in his time.
Jer. 1. 12, I will *h.* my word.
Zeph. 1. 14, day of the Lord *h.* greatly.
See 2 Kings 7. 15; Ps. 16. 4; 55. 8; Eccl. 1. 5.
HASTILY. Prov. 20. 21; 25. 8.
HASTY. Prov. 14. 29; 21. 5; 29. 20; Eccl. 5. 2; 7. 9.
HATE. Gen. 37. 4, 5, 8, *h.* Joseph yet the more.
Lev. 19. 17, shall not *h.* thy brother.
1 Kings 22. 8; 2 Chron. 18. 7, one man, but I *h.* him.
2 Chron. 19. 2, and love them that *h.* the Lord.
Ps. 34. 21, they that *h.* righteous shall be desolate.
97. 10, ye that love the Lord, *h.* evil.
139. 21, do not I *h.* them that *h.* thee?
Prov. 1. 22, how long will ye *h.* knowledge?
13. 24, he that spareth his rod *h.* his son.
14. 20, the poor is *h.* of his neighbour.
15. 10, he that *h.* reproof shall die.
27, he that *h.* gifts shall live.
Eccl. 2. 17, I *h.* life.
3. 8, a time to *h.*
Isa. 1. 14, your feasts my soul *h.*
61. 8, I *h.* robbery for burnt offering.
Amos 5. 15, *h.* the evil, and love the good.
Mic. 3. 2, who *h.* the good, and love the evil.
Zech. 8. 17, these are things that I *h.*
Mal. 1. 3; Rom. 9. 13, I loved Jacob, and *h.* Esau.
Mat. 5. 44; Lu. 6. 27, do good to them that *h.* you.
6. 24, either he will *h.* the one.
10. 22; Mk. 13. 13; Lu. 21. 17, ye shall be *h.*
24. 10, and shall *h.* one another.
Lu. 6. 22, blessed are ye when men shall *h.* you.
14. 26, and *h.* not his father.
John 3. 20, *h.* the light.
7. 7, the world cannot *h.* you.
12. 25, he that *h.* his life.
15. 18; 1 John 3. 13, marvel not if world *h.* you.
24, they have both seen and *h.*
Eph. 5. 29, no man ever yet *h.* his own flesh.
1 John 2. 9, 11; 3. 15; 4. 20, *h.* his brother.
See Gen. 27. 41; Deut. 1. 27; Prov. 6. 16; Rev. 2. 6.
HATEFUL. Ps. 36. 2; Ezek. 23. 29; Tit. 3. 3.
HATERS. Ps. 81. 15; Rom. 1. 30.
HAUGHTY. 2 Sam. 22. 28, thine eyes are upon the *h.*
Ps. 131. 1, my heart is not *h.*
Prov. 16. 18, a *h.* spirit before a fall.
21. 24, proud and *h.* scorner.
Isa. 10. 33, the *h.* shall be humbled.
Zeph. 3. 11, no more be *h.* because.
See Isa. 2. 11; 13. 11; 24. 4; Ezek. 16. 50.
HAWK. Lev. 11. 16, and the *h.* after his kind.
Job 39. 26, doth the *h.* fly by wisdom?
HEAD. Gen. 3. 15, it shall bruise thy *h.*
Josh. 2. 19, blood be on his *h.*
Judg. 11. 9, shall I be your *h.*?
2 Kings 2. 3, take thy master from thy *h.* to-day.
4. 19, he said, My *h.*, my *h.*
Ps. 24. 7, 9, lift up your *h.*
66. 12, caused men to ride over our *h.*
110. 7, therefore shall he lift up the *h.*
141. 5, oil, which shall not break my *h.*
Prov. 10. 6, blessings on *h.* of the just.
11. 26, on *h.* of him that selleth corn.
25. 22; Rom. 12. 20, coals of fire on his *h.*
Eccl. 2. 14, a wise man's eyes are in his *h.*
Isa. 1. 5, the whole *h.* is sick.
35. 10; 51. 11, everlasting joy upon their *h.*
58. 5, to bow down *h.* as bulrush.
59. 17; Eph. 6. 17, helmet of salvation on *h.*
Jer. 9. 1, Oh that my *h.* were waters.
14. 3, 4, ashamed, and covered their *h.*
Dan. 2. 38, thou art this *h.* of gold.
Amos 2. 7, that pant after dust on *h.*
9. 1, cut them in the *h.*
Zech. 1. 21, no man did lift up his *h.*
4. 7, the *h.*-stone with shoutings.
Mat. 5. 36, neither swear by *h.*
27. 39; Mk. 15. 29, reviled, wagging their *h.*
Lu. 7. 46, my *h.* thou didst not anoint.
21. 18, not hair of *h.* perish.
28, then look up, and lift up your *h.*
John 13. 9, also my hands and my *h.*
1 Cor. 11. 3, the *h.* of every man is Christ.
4, dishonoureth his *h.*
10, woman to have power on her *h.*
Eph. 1. 22; 4. 15; Col. 1. 18, the *h.* of the church.
5. 23, husband is *h.* of the wife.
Col. 2. 19, not holding the *h.*
See Num. 6. 5; Josh. 7. 6; Acts 18. 6; Rev. 13. 1.
HEAL. Ex. 15. 26, I am the Lord that *h.* thee.
Deut. 32. 39, I wound, I *h.*
2 Kings 2. 22, waters were *h.*
20. 5, 8, I will *h.* thee.
Ps. 6. 2, O Lord, *h.* me.
41. 4, *h.* my soul, for I have sinned.
103. 3, who *h.* all thy diseases.
107. 20, sent his word, and *h.* them.
Isa. 6. 10, lest they convert and be *h.*
53. 5, with his stripes we are *h.*
Jer. 6. 14; 8. 11, they have *h.* the hurt slightly.
15. 18, wound refuseth to be *h.*
17. 14, *h.* me, and I shall be *h.*
Lam. 2. 13, who can *h.* thee?
Hos. 5. 13, yet could he not *h.* thee.
6. 1, he hath torn, and he will *h.* us.
14. 4, I will *h.* their backslidings.
Mat. 8. 7, I will come and *h.* him.

Mat. 8. 8, speak, and my servant shall be *h.*
10. 1, to *h.* all manner of sickness.
8; Lu. 9. 2; 10. 9, *h.* the sick.
12. 10; Lu. 14. 3, is it lawful to *h.* on sabbath?
Mk. 3. 2; Lu. 6. 7, whether he would *h.* on the sabbath day.
Lu. 4. 18, to *h.* broken-hearted.
23, physician, *h.* thyself.
5. 17, power of the Lord present to *h.*
John 4. 47, that he would come and *h.*
5. 13, he that was *h.* wist not.
Acts 4. 14, beholding the man which was *h.*
5. 16, they were *h.* every one.
14. 9, he had faith to be *h.*
Heb. 12. 13, let it rather be *h.*
Jas. 5. 16, pray that ye may be *h.*
1 Pet. 2. 24, by whose stripes ye were *h.*
Rev. 13. 3, his deadly wound was *h.*
See Lech. 3. 3; Isa. 3. 7; Mat. 4. 24; 14. 14.
HEALING. Jer. 14. 19, there is no *h.* for us.
Nah. 3. 19, no *h.* of thy bruise.
Mal. 4. 2, with *h.* in his wings.
Mat. 4. 23, went about *h.* all.
Lu. 9. 11, that had need of *h.*
1 Cor. 12. 9, 28, 30, the gift of *h.*
Rev. 22. 2, for the *h.* of the nations.
See Jer. 30. 13; Lu. 9. 6; Acts 4. 22; 10. 38.
HEALTH. 2 Sam. 20. 9, art thou in *h.*, my brother?
Ps. 42. 11; 43. 5, the *h.* of my countenance.
67. 2, thy saving *h.*
Prov. 3. 8, *h.* to thy navel.
4. 22, they are *h.* to all their flesh.
16. 24, *h.* to the bones.
Isa. 58. 8, thy *h.* shall spring forth.
Jer. 8. 15, looked for a time of *h.*
22, why is not *h.* recovered?
3 John 2, mayest be in *h.*
See Gen. 43. 28; Jer. 30. 17; Acts 27. 34.
HEAP. Deut. 32. 23, *h.* mischiefs upon them.
Job 16. 4, I could *h.* up words.
27. 16, though he *h.* up silver.
Ps. 39. 6, he *h.* up riches.
Prov. 25. 22; Rom. 12. 20, *h.* coals of fire.
Ezek. 24. 10, *h.* on wood.
Hab. 1. 16, they shall *h.* dust.
Mic. 3. 12, Jerusalem shall become *h.*
2 Tim. 4. 3, *h.* to themselves teachers.
Jas. 5. 3, ye have *h.* treasure for last days.
See Judg. 15. 16; Neh. 4. 2; Eccl. 2. 26.
HEAR. Ex. 6. 12, how shall Pharaoh *h.* me?
1 Sam. 15. 14, lowing of oxen which I *h.*
1 Kings 8. 42, they shall *h.* of thy great name.
18. 26, O Baal, *h.* us.
2 Kings 18. 28; Isa. 36. 13, *h.* words of the great king.
1 Chron. 14. 15, when thou *h.* a sound of going.
Neh. 8. 2, all that could *h.* with understanding.
Job 31. 35, Oh that one would *h.* me!
Ps. 4. 1; 39. 12; 54. 2; 84. 8; 102. 1; 143. 1; Dan. 9. 17, *h.* my prayer.
3; 17. 6; Zech. 10. 6, the Lord will *h.*
10. 17, cause thine ear to *h.*
49. 1, *h.* this, all ye people.
58. 7, who, say they, doth *h.*?
66. 18, if I regard iniquity, the Lord will not *h.* me.
85. 8, I will *h.* what God the Lord will speak.
102. 20, *h.* groaning of the prisoner.
Prov. 13. 8, the poor *h.* not rebuke.
18. 13, answereth a matter before he *h.*
22. 17, *h.* the words of the wise.
Eccl. 5. 1, more ready to *h.* than give.
7. 5, better to *h.* rebuke of wise.
12. 13, *h.* conclusion of the whole matter.
Isa. 1. 2, *h.*, O heavens, and give ear.
15; Jer. 7. 16; 11. 14; 14. 12; Ezek. 8. 18, make many prayers, I will not *h.*
6. 9; Mk. 4. 12, *h.* but understand not.
29. 18, shall deaf *h.* words of the book.
33. 13, *h.*, ye that are afar off.
34. 1, let the earth *h.*
42. 20, opening ears, but he *h.* not.
55. 3; John 5. 25, *h.*, and your soul shall live.
Ezek. 3. 27, he that *h.*, let him *h.*
33. 31, they *h.* words, but will not do them.
Mat. 7. 24; Lu. 6. 47, whoso *h.* these sayings.
11. 4, show things ye do *h.* and see.
5; Mk. 7. 37; Lu. 7. 22, the deaf *h.*
13, 17; Lu. 10. 24, those things which ye *h.*
17. 5; Mk. 9. 7, my beloved Son, *h.* him.
18. 16, if he will not *h.* thee.
Mk. 4. 24; Lu. 8. 18, take heed what ye *h.*
Lu. 9. 9, of whom I *h.* such things.
10. 16, he that *h.* you, *h.* me.
John 5. 25, dead shall *h.* voice of Son of God.
30, as I *h.*, I judge.
6. 60, who can *h.* it?
8. 47, he that is of God *h.* God's words.
9. 31, God *h.* not sinners.
11. 42, I know thou *h.* me always.
12. 47, if any man *h.* my words.
14. 24, the word ye *h.* is not mine.
Acts 2. 8, how *h.* we every man?
13. 44, whole city came to *h.*
Rom. 10. 14, *h.* without a preacher.
1 Cor. 11. 18, I *h.* there be divisions.
1 Tim. 4. 16, save thyself, and them that *h.*
Jas. 1. 19, swift to *h.*
1 John 4. 5, the world *h.* them.
6, he that knoweth God *h.* us.
5. 15, we know that he *h.* us.
Rev. 2. 7; 3. 6, 13, 22, let him *h.*
3. 20, if any man *h.* my voice.
See Deut. 30. 17; 2 Kings 19. 16; 2 Chron. 6. 21.
HEARD. Gen. 3. 8, they *h.* voice of the Lord.
21. 17, God *h.* voice of the lad.
45. 2, Joseph wept, and the Egyptians *h.*
Ex. 3. 7, I have *h.* their cry.
Num. 11. 1; 12. 2, the Lord *h.* it.
Deut. 4. 12, only he *h.* a voice.
1 Kings 6. 7, nor any tool of iron *h.*
10. 7; 2 Chron. 9. 6, exceedeth the fame I *h.*
2 Kings 19. 25; Isa. 37. 26, hast thou not *h.* long ago?
Ezra 3. 13; Neh. 12. 43, the noise was *h.* afar off
Job 15. 8, hast thou *h.* the secret of God?
16. 2, I have *h.* many such things.
19. 7, but I am not *h.*
26. 14, how little a portion is *h.*?
29. 11, when the ear *h.* me, it blessed me.
Ps. 6. 9, the Lord hath *h.* my supplication.
10. 17, hast *h.* the desire of the humble.
34. 4, I sought the Lord, and he *h.*
38. 13, I was as a deaf man, and *h.* not.
61. 5, thou hast *h.* my vows.
81. 5, I *h.* language I understood not.
116. 1, I love the Lord, because he hath *h.*
Cant. 2. 12, voice of turtle is *h.*
Isa. 40. 21, 28, have ye not *h.*?
64. 4, not *h.* what he hath prepared.
65. 19, weeping no more be *h.*
66. 8, who hath *h.* such a thing?
Jer. 7. 13, rising early, but ye *h.* not.
8. 6, I *h.*, but they spake not aright.
51. 46; Obad. 1, a rumour that shall be *h.*
Dan. 12. 8, I *h.*, but understood not.
Zech. 8. 23, we have *h.* God is with you.
Mal. 3. 16, the Lord hearkened, and *h.* it.
Mat. 6. 7, *h.* for much speaking.
26. 65; Mk. 14. 64, ye have *h.* the blasphemy.
Lu. 12. 3, shall be *h.* in the light.
John 4. 42, we have *h.* him ourselves.
8. 6, as though he *h.* them not.
11. 41, I thank thee thou hast *h.* me.
Acts 4. 4, many which *h.* believed.
20, cannot but speak things we have *h.*
16. 25, the prisoners *h.* them.
22. 15, witness of what thou hast seen and *h.*
Rom. 10. 14, of whom they have not *h.*
18, have they not *h.*?
1 Cor. 2. 9, eye hath not seen, nor ear *h.*
2 Cor. 12. 4, *h.* unspeakable words.
Eph. 4. 21, if so be ye have *h.* him.
Phil. 4. 9, things ye have *h.* and seen in me.
2 Tim. 2. 2, things thou hast *h.* of me.
Heb. 2. 3, confirmed by them that *h.*
4. 2, with faith in them that *h.*
5. 7, was *h.* in that he feared.
1 John 1. 1, 3, that which we have *h.* and seen.

Rev. 3. 3, remember how thou hast *h.*
10. 4 ; 14. 2 ; 18. 4, *h.* a voice from heaven.
See Jer. 31. 18 ; John 5. 37 ; Rev. 19. 6 ; 22. 8.
HEARER. Rom. 2. 13 ; Eph. 4. 29 ; Jas. 1. 23.
HEARING. Deut. 31. 11, read this law in their *h.*
2 Kings 4. 31, neither voice nor *h.*
Job 42. 5, by the *h.* of the ear.
Prov. 20. 12, the *h.* ear.
Eccl. 1. 8, nor ear filled with *h.*
Amos 8. 11, a famine of *h.* the word.
Mat. 13. 13, *h.*, they hear not.
Acts 9. 7, *h.* a voice, but seeing no man.
Rom. 10. 17, faith cometh by *h.*
1 Cor. 12. 17, where were the *h.* ?
Heb. 5. 11, ye are dull of *h.*
See Acts 28. 27 ; Gal. 3. 2 ; 2 Pet. 2. 8.
HEARKEN. Deut. 18. 15, unto him ye shall *h.*
Josh. 1. 17, so will we *h.* unto thee.
1 Sam. 15. 22, to *h.* than the fat of rams.
Prov. 29. 12, if a ruler *h.* to lies.
Isa. 55. 2, *h.* diligently unto me.
Dan. 9. 19, O Lord, *h.* and do.
Mk. 7. 14, *h.* to me, every one of you.
See Ps. 103. 20 ; Prov. 1. 33 ; 12. 15 ; Acts 4. 19.
HEART. Ex. 25. 9, ye know the *h.* of a stranger.
Deut. 11. 13 ; Josh. 22. 5 ; 1 Sam. 12. 20, 24, serve him with all your *h.*
13. 3 ; 30. 6 ; Mat. 22. 37 ; Mk. 12. 30, 33 ; Lu. 10. 27, love the Lord with all your *h.*
Judg. 5. 16, great searchings of *h.*
1 Sam. 10. 9, God gave him another *h.*
16. 7, the Lord looketh on the *h.*
1 Kings 3. 9, 12, give an understanding *h.*
4. 29, gave Solomon largeness of *h.*
8. 17 ; 2 Chron. 6. 7, it was in the *h.* of David.
11. 4, not perfect, as was *h.* of David.
14. 8, followed me with all his *h.*
1 Chron. 12. 33, not of double *h.*
29. 17 ; Jer. 11. 20, I know thou triest the *h.*
2 Chron. 31. 21, he did it with all his *h.*
32. 25, his *h.* was lifted up.
Neh. 2. 2, nothing else but sorrow of *h.*
Job 23. 16, maketh my *h.* soft.
29. 13, caused the widow's *h.* to sing.
Ps. 10. 6 ; 11. 13 ; 14. 1 ; 53. 1, said in his *h.*
19. 8, rejoicing the *h.*
27. 3, my *h.* shall not fear.
28. 7, my *h.* trusted in him.
64. 6, the *h.* is deep.
73. 7, more than *h.* could wish.
78. 37, their *h.* was not right.
97. 11, gladness sown for upright in *h.*
119. 11, thy word have I hid in my *h.*
80, let my *h.* be sound.
139. 23, search me and know my *h.*
Prov. 4. 23, keep thy *h.* with all diligence.
14. 10, the *h.* knoweth his own bitterness.
21. 1, king's *h.* is in the hand of the Lord.
23. 7, as he thinketh in his *h.*, so is he.
25. 3, king's *h.* is unsearchable.
26, songs to a heavy *h.*
31. 11, *h.* of her husband doth trust.
Eccl. 8. 5, wise man's *h.* discerneth.
Isa. 35. 4, say to them of fearful *h.*
44. 20, a deceived *h.*
57. 1 ; Jer. 12 11, no man layeth it to *h.*
15, revive *h.* of contrite.
65. 14, sing for joy of *h.*
Jer. 11. 20 ; 20. 12, thou triest the *h.*
17. 9, the *h.* is deceitful above all things.
20. 9, in mine *h.* as a burning fire.
24. 7, I will give them a *h.* to know me.
30. 21, that engaged his *h.* to approach.
49. 16 ; Obad. 3, pride of *h.* deceived thee.
Ezek. 11. 19, take stony *h.*
18. 31, make you a new *h.*
36. 26, will give you a *h.* of flesh.
44. 7 ; Acts 7. 51, uncircumcised in *h.*
Dan. 1. 8, Daniel purposed in his *h.*
Joel 2. 13, rend your *h.*
Zech. 7. 12, made *h.* as adamant.
Mal. 2. 2, if ye will not lay it to *h.*
4. 6, turn *h.* of fathers to children.
Mat. 5. 8, blessed are the pure in *h.*
6. 21 ; Lu. 12. 34, there will your *h.* be also.
11. 29, meek and lowly in *h.*
12. 34 ; Lu. 6. 45, out of abundance of the *h.*
15. 19, out of the *h.* proceed evil thoughts.
18. 35, if ye from your *h.* forgive not.
Mk. 2. 8, why reason ye in your *h.* ?
8. 17, have ye your *h.* yet hardened ?
10. 5 ; 16. 14, hardness of *h.*
Lu. 2. 19, 51, kept them in her *h.*
21. 14, settle it in your *h.*
24. 25, slow of *h.* to believe.
32, did not our *h.* burn within us ?
John 14. 1, 27, let not your *h.* be troubled.
Acts 5. 33 ; 7. 54, were cut to the *h.*
11. 23, with purpose of *h.*
Rom. 10. 10, with the *h.* man believeth.
1 Cor. 2. 9, neither have entered into *h.*
2 Cor. 3. 3, in fleshy tables of the *h.*
5. 12, glory in appearance, not in *h.*
Eph. 3. 17, that Christ dwell in your *h.* by faith.
5. 19, singing and making melody in your *h.*
6. 6, doing will of God from the *h.*
Phil. 4. 7, keep your *h.* and minds.
Col. 3. 22, in singleness of *h.*
2 Thess. 3. 5, direct your *h.* into love of God.
Heb. 4. 12, discerner of intents of the *h.*
10. 22, draw near with true *h.*
13. 9, good that the *h.* be established.
Jas. 3. 14, if ye have strife in your *h.*
4. 8, purify your *h.*
1 Pet. 3. 4, the hidden man of the *h.*
15, sanctify the Lord in your *h.*
See Ps. 57. 7 ; 108. 1 ; Col. 3. 15 ; 2 Pet. 1. 19. [22.
HEARTH. Gen. 18. 6 ; Ps. 102. 3 ; Isa. 30. 14 ; Jer. 36.
HEARTILY. Col. 3. 23.
HEAT. Deut. 29. 24, the *h.* of this great anger.
Ps. 19. 6, nothing hid from *h.* thereof.
Eccl. 4. 11, two together, then they have *h.*
Isa. 4. 6 ; 25. 4, a shadow from the *h.*
18. 4, *h.* upon herbs, dew in *h.* of harvest.
49. 10, neither shall *h.* smite them.
Hos. 7. 4, as oven *h.* by the baker.
Mat. 20. 12, burden and *h.* of the day.
Jas. 1. 11, sun no sooner risen with burning *h.*
2 Pet. 3. 10, melt with fervent *h.*
See Dan. 3. 19 ; Lu. 12. 55 ; Acts 28. 3.
HEATH. Jer. 17. 6 ; 48. 6.
HEATHEN. Ps. 2. 1 ; Acts 4. 25, why do the *h.* rage ?
8, give *h.* for inheritance.
102. 15, the *h.* shall fear name of the Lord.
Ezek. 36. 24, I will take you from among *h.*
Zech. 8. 13, ye were a curse among the *h.*
Mat. 6. 7, repetitions, as the *h.*
18. 17, let him be as *h.* man.
See Lev. 25. 44 ; Deut. 4. 27 ; Neh. 5. 8.
HEAVEN. Gen. 28. 17, the gate of *h.*
Ex. 20. 22, have talked with you from *h.*
Lev. 26. 19, make your *h.* as iron. [of heavens.
Deut. 10. 14 ; 1 Kings 8. 27 ; Ps. 115. 16, the *h.* and *h.*
33. 13, the precious things of *h.*
2 Kings 7. 2, if the Lord make windows in *h.*
Job 15. 15, the *h.* are not clean in his sight.
22. 12, is not God in the height of *h.* ?
Ps. 8. 3, when I consider thy *h.*
14. 2 ; 53. 2, had looked down from *h.*
73. 25, whom have I in *h.* ?
89. 6, who in *h.* can be compared to the Lord ?
119. 89, thy word is settled in *h.*
Prov. 8. 27, when he prepared the *h.* I was there.
25. 3, the *h.* for height.
Eccl. 5. 2, for God is in *h.*
Isa. 13. 13 ; Hag. 2. 6, will shake the *h.*
40. 12, meted out *h.* with the span.
65. 17 ; Rev. 21. 1, new *h.* and new earth.
Jer. 7. 18, make cakes to queen of *h.*
23. 24, do not I fill *h.* and earth ?
31. 37, if *h.* can be measured.
Ezek. 1. 1 ; Mat. 3. 16 ; Mk. 1. 10, the *h.* were opened
32. 7, I will cover the *h.*
Dan. 7. 13, with clouds of *h.*
Hag. 1. 10, *h.* over you is stayed from dew.
Mal. 3. 10, if I will not open windows of *h.*

Mat. 5. 18, till *h.* and earth pass.
11. 23, exalted to *h.*
24. 29 ; Mk. 13. 25, the powers of *h.*
Mk. 13. 32, no, not the angels in *h.*
Lu. 15. 18, I have sinned against *h.*
John 1. 51, ye shall see *h.* open.
6. 31, 32, bread from *h.*
Acts 4. 12, none other name under *h.*
Rom. 1. 18, wrath of God revealed from *h.*
2 Cor. 5. 1, eternal in the *h.*
2, our house that is from *h.*
Gal. 1. 8, though an angel from *h.* preach.
Eph. 1. 10, gather in one, things in *h.*
3. 15, whole family in *h.*
6. 9 ; Col. 4. 1, your master is in *h.*
Phil. 3. 20, our conversation is in *h.*
Heb. 12. 23, written in *h.*
1 John 5. 7, three that bear record in *h.*
Rev. 4. 1, door opened in *h.*
2, throne set in *h.*
8. 1, silence in *h.*
12. 1, 3, a great wonder in *h.*
See 2 Cor. 12. 2 ; 1 Thess. 4. 16 ; 2 Thess. 1. 7.

HEAVENLY. Lu. 2. 13, multitude of the *h.* host.
John 3. 12, I tell you of *h.* things.
Acts 26. 19, the *h.* vision.
1 Cor. 15. 48, as is the *h.*, such are they.
Eph. 1. 3 ; 2. 6 ; 3. 10, in *h.* places.
Heb. 3. 1, partakers of the *h.* calling.
8. 5 ; 9. 23, shadow of *h.* things.
11. 16, an *h.* country.
See 2 Tim. 4. 18 ; Heb. 6. 4 ; 12. 22.

HEAVENLY FATHER. Mat. 6. 14, your *h. f.* also will forgive you.
Lu. 11. 13, how much more shall your *h. f.* give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

HEAVINESS. Ps. 69. 20, I am full of *h.*
Prov. 12. 25, *h.* in the heart maketh it stoop.
14. 13, the end of that mirth is *h.*
Isa. 61. 3, garment of praise for spirit of *h.*
Jas. 4. 9, let your joy be turned to *h.*
See Ezra 9. 5 ; Prov. 10. 1 ; Rom. 9. 2.

HEAVY. Ex. 17. 12, Moses' hands were *h.*
1 Kings 14. 6, sent with *h.* tidings.
Neh. 5. 18, the bondage was *h.*
Job 33. 7 ; Ps. 32. 4, hand *h.*
Prov. 25. 20, songs to a *h.* heart.
31. 6, wine to those of *h.* hearts.
Isa. 58. 6, to undo the *h.* burdens.
Mat. 11. 28, all ye that are *h.* laden.
23. 4, they bind *h.* burdens.
26. 37, he began to be very *h.*
43 ; Mk. 14. 33, their eyes were *h.*
See Prov. 27. 3 ; Isa. 59. 1 ; Lu. 9. 32.

HEDGE. Job 3. 23, whom God hath *h.* in.
Prov. 15. 19, way of slothful an *h.* of thorns.
Eccl. 10. 8, whoso breaketh an *h.*
Lam. 3. 7, he hath *h.* me about.
Hos. 2. 6, I will *h.* up thy way.
Mk. 12. 1, he set a *h.* about it.
Lu. 14. 23, the highways and *h.*
See Isa. 5. 5 ; Ezek. 13. 5 ; 22. 30 ; Nah. 3. 17.

HEEL. 2 Sam. 20. 10, took no *h.* to the sword.
Ps. 119. 9, by taking *h.* thereto.
Eccl. 12. 9, preacher gave good *h.*
Isa. 21. 7, hearkened diligently with much *h.*
Jer. 18. 18, let us not give *h.*
1 Tim. 1. 4 ; Tit. 1. 14, neither give *h.* to fables.
4. 1, giving *h.* to seducing spirits.
Heb. 2. 1, give more earnest *h.*
See Prov. 17. 4 ; Acts 5. 5 ; 8. 6.

HEEL. Gen. 3. 15, thou shalt bruise his *h.*
Ps. 49. 5, when the iniquity of my *h.* shall compass me about.

HEIGHT. Ps. 102. 19, from *h.* of his sanctuary.
Prov. 25. 3, the heaven for *h.*
Isa. 7. 11, ask it either in the depth, or in the *h.* above.
Eph. 3. 18, the *h.* of the love of Christ.
See Job 22. 12 ; Ps. 148. 1 ; Amos 2. 9.

HEIR. 2 Sam. 14. 7, we will destroy the *h.*
Prov. 30. 23, handmaid that is *h.* to her mistress.
Mat. 21. 38 ; Mk. 12. 7 ; Lu. 20. 14, this is the *h.*
Rom. 8. 17, *h.* of God, joint-*h.* with Christ.
Gal. 3. 29, *h.* according to the promise.
4. 7, an *h.* of God through Christ.
Eph. 3. 6, Gentiles fellow-*h.*
Tit. 3. 7, *h.* according to hope of eternal life.
Heb. 1. 14, who shall be *h.* of salvation.
6. 17, the *h.* of promise.
11. 7, *h.* of the righteousness.
Jas. 2. 5, *h.* of the kingdom.
1 Pet. 3. 7, as *h.* together of the grace.
See Jer. 49. 1 ; Mic. 1. 15 ; Rom. 4. 13.

HELL. Deut. 32. 22, fire shall burn to lowest *h.*
2 Sam. 22. 6 ; Ps. 18. 5, sorrows of *h.* compassed me.
Job 11. 8, deeper than *h.*
26. 6, *h.* is naked before him.
Ps. 9. 17, wicked turned into *h.*
16. 10 ; Acts 2. 27, not leave soul in *h.*
55. 15, let them go down quick into *h.*
139. 8, if I make my bed in *h.*
Prov. 5. 5, her steps take hold on *h.*
7. 27, house is the way to *h.*
9. 18, her guests are in the depths of *h.*
15. 11, *h.* and destruction before the Lord.
24, that he may depart from *h.* beneath.
23. 14, deliver his soul from *h.*
27. 20, *h.* and destruction are never full.
Isa. 14. 9, *h.* from beneath is moved.
28. 15, 18, with *h.* are we at agreement.
Ezek. 31. 16, when I cast him down to *h.*
32. 21, shall speak out of the midst of *h.*
Amos 9. 2, though they dig into *h.*
Jon. 2. 2, out of the belly of *h.*
Hab. 2. 5, enlargeth his desire as *h.*
Mat. 5. 22, in danger of *h.* fire.
29, 30, whole body cast into *h.*
10. 28 ; Lu. 12. 5, destroy soul and body in *h.*
11. 23 ; Lu. 10. 15, brought down to *h.*
16. 18, gates of *h.* shall not prevail.
18. 9 ; Mk. 9. 47, having two eyes to be cast into *h.*
23. 15, more the child of *h.*
33, how can ye escape the damnation of *h.*?
Lu. 16. 23, in *h.* he lift up.
Acts 2. 31, soul not left in *h.*
Jas. 3. 6, tongue set on fire of *h.*
2 Pet. 2. 4, cast angels down to *h.*
See Isa. 5. 14 ; Rev. 1. 18 ; 20. 13.

HELP. Gen. 2. 18, 20, an *h.* meet for him.
Deut. 33. 29, the shield of thy *h.*
2 Chron. 26. 15, he was marvellously *h.*
Job 6. 13, is not my *h.* in me?
Ps. 22. 11, for there is none to *h.*
33. 20, he is our *h.* and our shield.
42. 5, the *h.* of his countenance.
46. 1, a very present *h.* in trouble.
60. 11 ; 108. 12, vain is the *h.* of man.
89. 19, laid *h.* on one that is mighty.
121. 1, the hills from whence cometh my *h.*
124. 8, our *h.* is in the name of the Lord.
Isa. 10. 3, to whom will ye flee for *h.*?
41. 6, they *h.* every one his neighbour.
Hos. 13. 9, in me is thine *h.*
Mat. 15. 25, Lord, *h.* me.
Mk. 9. 24, *h.* thou mine unbelief.
Acts 21. 28, men of Israel, *h.*
26. 22, having obtained *h.* of God.
Heb. 4. 16, grace to *h.* in time of need.
See Isa. 31. 3 ; Rom. 8. 26 ; 2 Cor. 1. 24.

HELPER. Heb. 13. 6.

HEM. Mat. 9. 20, touched the *h.* of his garment.
14. 36, might only touch the *h.* of his garment.
See Num. 15. 38, 39 ; Mat. 23. 5.

HEMLOCK. Hos. 10. 4, judgment springeth up as *h.*
Amos 6. 12, the fruit of righteousness into *h.*

HEN. Mat. 23. 37 ; Lu. 13. 34.

HENCEFORTH. 2 Cor. 5. 15 ; Gal. 6. 17 ; 2 Tim. 4. 8.

HERITAGE. Job 20. 29, *h.* appointed by God.
Ps. 16. 6 ; Jer. 3. 19, a goodly *h.*
61. 5, the *h.* of those that fear.
127. 3, children are an *h.* of the Lord.
Isa. 54. 17, this is the *h.* of the servants.
Mic. 7. 14, feed flock of thine *h.*
1 Pet. 5. 3, lords over God's *h.*
See Joel 2. 17 ; 3. 2 ; Mal. 1. 3.

HID. 2 Kings 4. 27, the Lord hath *h.* it from me.

Job 3. 21, more than for *h.* treasures.
Ps. 32. 5, mine iniquity have I not *h.*
69. 5, my sins are not *h.*
119. 11, thy word have I *h.* in mine heart.
Zeph. 2. 3, it may be ye shall be *h.*
Mat. 10. 26; Mk. 4. 22, there is nothing *h.*
Lu. 19. 42, now they are *h.* from thine eyes.
1 Cor. 2. 7, even the *h.* wisdom.
2 Cor. 4. 3, if our gospel be *h.*
Col. 3. 3, your life is *h.* with Christ.
1 Pet. 3. 4, the *h.* man of the heart.
Rev. 2. 17, to eat of the *h.* manna.
See Gen. 3. 8; Mat. 5. 14; Mk. 7. 24.

HIDE. Gen. 18. 17, shall I *h.* from Abraham.
Job 14. 13, *h.* me in the grave.
34. 29, when he *h.* his face.
Ps. 10. 11, he *h.* his face.
17. 8, *h.* me under the shadow of thy wings.
27. 5, *h.* me in pavilion.
31. 20, *h.* them in secret of thy presence.
89. 46, how long wilt thou *h.* thyself?
139. 12, darkness *h.* not from thee.
Isa. 1. 15, I will *h.* mine eyes from you.
3. 9, they *h.* not their sin.
26. 20, *h.* thyself for a little moment.
32. 2, a man shall be as an *h.* place.
45. 15, thou art a God that *h.* thyself.
Ezek. 28. 3, no secret they can *h.* from thee.
Jas. 5. 20, *h.* a multitude of sins.
Rev. 6. 16, *h.* us from the face of him.
See Job 13. 24; Prov. 28. 28; Amos 9. 3.

HIGH. Job 11. 8, it is as *h.* as heaven.
22. 12, behold stars, how *h.* they are!
41. 34, he beholdeth all *h.* things.
Ps. 62. 9, men of *h.* degree are a lie.
68. 18, thou hast ascended on *h.*
103. 11, as the heaven is *h.* above the earth.
131. 1, in things too *h.* for me.
138. 6, though the Lord be *h.*
139. 6, it is *h.*, I cannot attain unto it.
Eccl. 12. 5, afraid of that which is *h.*
Isa. 32. 15, spirit poured on us from on *h.*
33. 16, he shall dwell on *h.*
35. 8, an *h.*-way shall be there.
62. 10, cast up the *h.*-way.
Jer. 49. 16, though thou make thy nest *h.*
Mat. 22. 9; Lu. 14. 23, go into the *h.*-ways.
Lu. 1. 78, dayspring from on *h.*
24. 49, power from on *h.*
Rom. 12. 16, mind not *h.* things.
18. 11, it is *h.* time.
Phil. 3. 14, for prize of the *h.* calling.
See Isa. 57. 15; 2 Cor. 10. 5.

HIGHER. Isa. 55. 9, heavens *h.* than the earth.
Lu. 14. 10, friend, go up *h.*
Heb. 7. 26, made *h.* than the heavens.

HILL. Gen. 49. 26, the everlasting *h.*
Deut. 11. 11, a land of *h.* and valleys.
Ps. 2. 6, set my king on holy *h.*
15. 1, who shall dwell in thy holy *h.*?
24. 3, who shall ascend the *h.* of the Lord?
43. 3, bring me to thy holy *h.*
50. 10, cattle on a thousand *h.*
95. 4, strength of the *h.* is his.
121. 1, I will lift up mine eyes to the *h.*
Prov. 8. 25, before the *h.* was I brought forth.
Isa. 40. 12, weighed the *h.* in balance.
Jer. 3. 23, salvation hoped for from the *h.*
Hos. 10. 8; Lu. 23. 30, to the *h.*, fall on us.
Mat. 5. 14, city set on an *h.*
See Lu. 4. 29; 9. 37; Acts 17. 22.

HINDER. Gen. 24. 56, *h.* me not.
Job 9. 12; 11. 10, who can *h.* him?
Lu. 11. 52, them that were entering ye *h.*
Acts 8. 36, what doth *h.* me to be baptized?
1 Cor. 9. 12, lest we *h.* the gospel.
Gal. 5. 7, who did *h.* you?
1 Thess. 2. 18, but Satan *h.* us.
1 Pet. 3. 7, that your prayers be not *h.*
See Num. 22. 16; Neh. 4. 8; Isa. 14. 6.

HIRE. Deut. 24. 15, thou shalt give him his *h.*
Mic. 3. 11, priests teach for *h.*
Mat. 20. 7, no man hath *h.* us.
8, give them their *h.*
Mk. 1. 20, in ship with *h.* servants.
Lu. 10. 7, labourer worthy of his *h.*
15. 17, how many *h.* servants.
Jas. 5. 4, *h.* of labourers which is kept back.
See Ex. 12. 45; Lev. 25. 40; Deut. 15. 18.

HIRELING. Job 7. 1, like the days of an *h.*
2, as *h.* looketh for reward.
14. 6, accomplish, as an *h.*, his day.
Mal. 3. 5, that oppress the *h.*
See Isa. 16. 14; 21. 16; John 10. 12.

HITHERTO. Josh. 17. 14, the Lord hath blessed me *h.*
1 Sam. 7. 12, *h.* hath the Lord helped us.
Job 38. 11, *h.* shalt thou come.
John 5. 17, my Father worketh *h.*
16. 24, *h.* have ye asked nothing in my name.
1 Cor. 3. 2, *h.* ye were not able to bear it.
See Judg. 16. 13; 2 Sam. 15. 34; Isa. 18. 2.

HOARY. Job 41. 32.

HOLD. Gen. 21. 18, *h.* him in thine hand.
Ex. 20. 7; Deut. 5. 11, will not *h.* him guiltless.
2 Kings 7. 9, good tidings, and we *h.* our peace.
Esth. 4. 14, if thou altogether *h.* thy peace.
Job 36. 8, *h.* in cords of affliction.
Ps. 18. 35, thy right hand hath *h.* me up.
71. 6, by thee have I been *h.*
73. 23, thou hast *h.* me by my right hand.
119. 117, *h.* me up, and I shall be safe.
Prov. 11. 12, man of understanding *h.* his peace.
17. 28, a fool, when he *h.* his peace.
Isa. 41. 13, the Lord will *h.* thy hand.
62. 1, for Zion's sake will I not *h.* my peace.
Jer. 4. 19, I cannot *h.* my peace.
Amos 6. 10, *h.* thy tongue.
Mat. 6. 24; Lu. 16. 13, he will *h.* to the one.
Mk. 1. 25; Lu. 4. 35, *h.* thy peace, come out.
Rom. 1. 18, *h.* the truth in unrighteousness.
1 Cor. 14. 30, let the first *h.* his peace.
Phil. 2. 16, *h.* forth the word of life.
29, *h.* such in reputation.
Col. 2. 19, not *h.* the Head.
1 Thess. 5. 21, *h.* fast that which is good.
1 Tim. 1. 19, *h.* faith and good conscience.
3. 9, *h.* the mystery of faith.
2 Tim. 1. 13, *h.* fast form of sound words.
Tit. 1. 9, *h.* fast the faithful word.
Heb. 3. 14, *h.* beginning of confidence.
4. 14; 10. 23, *h.* fast our profession.
Rev. 2. 13, thou *h.* fast my name.
25, *h.* fast till I come.
3. 3, *h.* fast, and repent.
11, *h.* that fast which thou hast.
See Job 2. 3; Jer. 2. 13; 51. 30; Ezek. 19. 9.

HOLE. Isa. 11. 8, child shall play on *h.* of the asp.
51. 1, *h.* of pit whence ye are digged.
Jer. 13. 4, hide in a *h.* of the rock.
Ezek. 8. 7, a *h.* in the wall.
Hag. 1. 6, a bag with *h.*
Mat. 8. 20; Lu. 9. 58, foxes have *h.*
See Cant. 5. 4; Mic. 7. 17; Nah. 2. 12.

HOLIER. Isa. 65. 5.

HOLIEST. Heb. 9. 3; 10. 19.

HOLILY. 1 Thess. 2. 10.

HOLINESS. Ex. 15. 11, glorious in *h.*
28. 36; 39. 30; Zech. 14. 20, *h.* to the Lord.
1 Chron. 16. 29; 2 Chron. 20. 21; Ps. 29. 2; 96. 9; 110. 3, beauty of *h.*
Ps. 30. 4; 97. 12, at remembrance of his *h.*
47. 8, the throne of his *h.*
60. 6; 108. 7, God hath spoken in his *h.*
93. 5, *h.* becometh thine house.
Isa. 35. 8, the way of *h.*
63. 15, habitation of thy *h.*
Jer. 23. 9, the words of his *h.*
Obad. 17, upon mount Zion there shall be *h.*
Lu. 1. 75, might serve him in *h.*
Acts 3. 12, as though by our *h.*
Rom. 1. 4, according to the spirit of *h.*
6. 22, fruit unto *h.*
2 Cor. 7. 1, perfecting *h.* in fear of God.
Eph. 4. 24, created in righteousness and *h.*
1 Thess. 3. 13, unblameable in *h.*

1 Thess. 4. 7, not called to uncleanness, but *h.*
1 Tim. 2. 15, continue in faith and *h.*
Tit. 2. 3, in behaviour as becometh *h.*
Heb. 12. 10, partakers of his *h.*
14, *h.*, without which no man.
See Ps. 89. 35; Isa. 23. 18; Jer. 2. 3.
HOLLOW. Gen. 32. 25; Judg. 15. 19; Isa. 40. 12.
HOLPEN. Ps. 86. 17; Isa. 31. 3; Dan. 11. 34; Lu. 1. 54.
HOLY. Ex. 3. 5; Josh. 5. 15, is *h.* ground.
19. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 9, an *h.* nation.
20. 8; 31. 14, sabbath day, to keep it *h.*
Lev. 10. 10, difference between *h.* and unholy.
20. 7, be ye *h.*
Num. 16. 5, Lord will show who is *h.*
2 Kings 4. 9, this is an *h.* man of God.
Ezra 9. 2; Isa. 6. 13, the *h.* seed.
Ps. 20. 6, hear from his *h.* heaven.
22. 3, thou art *h.* that inhabitest.
86. 2, preserve my soul, for I am *h.*
98. 1, his *h.* arm hath gotten victory.
99. 9, worship at his *h.* hill.
145. 17, the Lord is *h.* in all his works.
Prov. 20. 25, who devoureth that which is *h.*
Isa. 6. 3; Rev. 4. 8, *h.*, *h.*, *h.*, is the Lord.
52. 10, make bare his *h.* arm.
64. 10, thy *h.* cities are a wilderness.
11, our *h.* and beautiful house.
Ezek. 22. 26, put no difference between *h.* and profane.
Mat. 1. 18, 20, with child of the *H.* Ghost.
3. 11; Mk. 1. 8; Lu. 3. 16; John 1. 33; Acts 1. 5, baptize with *H.* Ghost.
7. 6, give not that which is *h.*
12. 31; Mk. 3. 29, blasphemy against *H.* Ghost.
Mk. 13. 11, not ye that speak, but *H.* Ghost.
Lu. 1. 15, shall be filled with the *H.* Ghost.
35, that *h.* thing which shall be born of thee.
3. 22, *H.* Ghost descended in bodily shape.
4. 1, Jesus being full of the *H.* Ghost.
12. 12, *H.* Ghost shall teach you.
John 7. 39, the *H.* Ghost was not yet given.
14. 26, the Comforter, which is the *H.* Ghost.
17. 11, *h.* Father, keep those.
20. 22, receive ye the *H.* Ghost.
Acts 1. 8, after the *H.* Ghost is come.
2. 4; 4. 31, all filled with *H.* Ghost.
4. 27, 30, against thy *h.* child Jesus.
5. 3, to lie to the *H.* Ghost.
8. 3, look out men full of the *H.* Ghost.
7. 51, ye do always resist the *H.* Ghost.
8. 15, prayed that they might receive *H.* Ghost.
9. 31, in comfort of the *H.* Ghost.
10. 44, *H.* Ghost fell on all which heard.
47, received *H.* Ghost as well as we.
15. 8, giving them *H.* Ghost, as he did unto us.
28, seemed good to the *H.* Ghost.
16. 6, forbidden of the *H.* Ghost.
19. 2, have ye received the *H.* Ghost?
20. 28, *H.* Ghost hath made you overseers.
Rom. 1. 2, promised in the *h.* scriptures.
7. 12, commandment is *h.*, just, and good.
9. 1, bearing witness in *H.* Ghost.
11. 16, if firstfruit be *h.*, if root be *h.*
12. 1, a living sacrifice, *h.*, acceptable to God.
14. 17, joy in the *H.* Ghost.
16. 16; 1 Cor. 16. 20; 2 Cor. 13. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 26; 1 Pet. 5. 14, with a *h.* kiss.
1 Cor. 2. 13, words which the *H.* Ghost teacheth.
3. 17, the temple of God is *h.*
7. 14, now are they *h.*
2 Cor. 13. 14, communion of the *H.* Ghost.
Eph. 1. 4; 5. 27, be *h.* and without blame.
2. 21, groweth to an *h.* temple in the Lord
Col. 1. 22, present you *h.* and unblameable.
3. 12, elect of God, *h.* and beloved.
1 Thess. 5. 27, all the *h.* brethren.
1 Tim. 2. 8, lifting up *h.* hands.
2 Tim. 1. 9, called us with an *h.* calling.
Tit. 1. 8, bishop must be *h.*
3. 5, the renewing of the *H.* Ghost.
Heb. 3. 1, *h.* brethren, partakers.
1 Pet. 1. 12, *H.* Ghost sent down from heaven.
15; 2 Pet. 3. 11, *h.* in all conversation.
2. 5, an *h.* priesthood.
1 Pet. 3. 5, the *h.* women, who trusted.
2 Pet. 1. 18, with him in the *h.* mount.
21, *h.* men moved by *H.* Ghost.
Rev. 3. 7, saith he that is *h.*
6. 10, O Lord, *h.* and true.
20. 6, *h.* is he that hath part.
21. 10, the *h.* Jerusalem.
22. 11, he that is *h.*, let him be *h.* [Jude 20.
See 2 Tim. 3. 15; Heb. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 1. 16; 2 Pet. 3. 2;
HOME. Ex. 9. 19, and shall not be brought *h.*
Lev. 18. 9, whether born at *h.* or abroad.
Deut. 24. 5, free at *h.* one year.
Ruth 1. 21, the Lord hath brought me *h.* empty.
2 Sam. 14. 13, fetch *h.* his banished.
1 Kings 13. 7, come *h.* with me.
2 Kings 14. 10; 2 Chron. 25. 19, tarry at *h.*
1 Chron. 13. 12, bring ark of God *h.*
Job 39. 12, he will bring *h.* thy seed.
Ps. 68. 12, she that tarried at *h.*
Eccl. 12. 5, man goeth to his long *h.*
Lam. 1. 20, at *h.* there is as death.
Hag. 1. 9, when ye brought it *h.*
Mk. 5. 19, go *h.* to thy friends.
John 19. 27, took her to his own *h.*
20. 10, went away to their own *h.*
1 Cor. 11. 34, let him eat at *h.*
14. 35, ask their husbands at *h.*
2 Cor. 5. 6, at *h.* in the body.
1 Tim. 5. 4, show piety at *h.*
Tit. 2. 5, keepers at *h.*
See Jer. 2. 14; Lu. 9. 61; 15. 6.
HONEST. Lu. 8. 15, an *h.* and good heart.
Acts 6. 3, men of *h.* report.
Rom. 12. 17; 2 Cor. 8. 21, provide things *h.*
13. 13, let us walk *h.*, as in the day.
Phil. 4. 8, whatsoever things are *h.*
1 Pet. 2. 12, conversation *h.* among Gentiles.
See 1 Thess. 4. 12; 1 Tim. 2. 2; Heb. 13. 18.
HONOUR (*n.*). Num. 22. 17, I will promote thee to *h.*
24. 11, hath kept thee back from *h.*
2 Sam. 6. 22, of them shall I be had in *h.*
1 Kings 3. 13, also given thee riches and *h.*
1 Chron. 29. 28, died full of riches and *h.*
2 Chron. 1. 11, 12, thou hast not asked *h.*
26. 18, neither shall it be for thy *h.*
Esth. 1. 20, the wives shall give their husbands *h.*
Job 14. 21, his sons come to *h.*
Ps. 7. 5, lay mine *h.* in the dust.
8. 5; Heb. 2. 7, crowned him with *h.*
26. 8, place where thine *h.* dwelleth.
49. 12 man being in *h.* abideth not.
96. 6, *h.* and majesty are before him.
149. 9, this *h.* have all his saints.
Prov. 3. 16, in left hand riches and *h.*
4. 8, she shall bring thee to *h.*
5. 9, lest thou give their *h.* to others.
14. 28, in multitude of people is king's *h.*
20. 3, an *h.* to cease from strife.
25. 2, the *h.* of kings to search out.
26. 1, 8, *h.* is not seemly for a fool.
31. 25, strength and *h.* are her clothing.
Eccl. 6. 2, to whom God hath given *h.*
Mal. 1. 6, where is mine *h.*?
Mat. 13. 57; Mk. 6. 4; John 4. 44, not without *h.*
John 5. 41, I receive not *h.* from men.
44, who receive *h.* one of another.
Rom. 2. 7, in well doing seek for *h.*
10, *h.* to every man that worketh good.
12. 10, in *h.* preferring one another.
13. 7, *h.* to whom *h.*
2 Cor. 6. 8, by *h.* and dishonour.
Col. 2. 23, not in any *h.* to satisfying.
1 Thess. 4. 4, possess his vessel in *h.*
1 Tim. 5. 17, elders worthy of double *h.*
6. 1, count masters worthy of *h.*
16, to whom be *h.* and power everlasting.
2 Tim. 2. 20, 21, some to *h.*, some to dishonour.
Heb. 3. 3, more *h.* than the house.
5. 4, no man taketh this *h.* unto himself.
1 Pet. 3. 7, giving *h.* to the wife.
Rev. 4. 11; 5. 12, thou art worthy to receive *h.*
See Rev. 5. 13; 7. 12; 19. 1; 21. 24.
HONOUR (*v.*). Ex. 14. 4, I will be *h.* upon Pharaoh.

Ex. 20. 12; Deut. 5. 16; Mat. 15. 4; 19. 19; Mk. 7. 10; 10. 19; Lu. 18. 20; Eph. 6. 2, *h.* thy father and mother.
Lev. 19. 32, thou shalt *h.* the face of the old man.
1 Sam. 2. 30, them that *h.* me I will *h.*
15. 30, *h.* me now before elders.
Esth. 6. 6, the king delighteth to *h.*
Ps. 15. 4, he *h.* them that fear the Lord.
Prov. 3. 9, *h.* the Lord with thy substance.
12. 9, better than he that *h.* himself.
Mal. 1. 6, a son *h.* his father.
Mat. 15. 8; Mk. 7. 6, *h.* me with their lips.
John 5. 23, *h.* the Son as they *h.* the Father.
1 Tim. 5. 3, *h.* widows that are widows indeed.
1 Pet. 2. 17, *h.* all men, *h.* the king.
See Isa. 29. 13; 58. 13; Acts 28. 10.
HONOURABLE. Ps. 45. 9, among thy *h.* women.
Isa. 3. 3, take away the *h.* man.
9. 15, ancient and *h.*, he is the head.
42. 21, magnify the law, and make it *h.*
See Lu. 14. 8; 1 Cor. 4. 10; 12. 23; Heb. 13. 4.
HOPE (*n.*). Job 7. 6, my days are spent without *h.*
8. 13, the hypocrite's *h.* shall perish.
17. 15, where is now my *h.*?
19. 10, my *h.* hath he removed.
Ps. 16. 9; Acts 2. 26, my flesh also shall rest in *h.*
39. 7, my *h.* is in thee.
119. 116, let me not be ashamed of my *h.*
Prov. 13. 12, *h.* deferred maketh the heart sick.
14. 32, hath *h.* in his death.
26. 12; 29. 20, more *h.* of a fool.
Eccl. 9. 4, to all the living there is *h.*
Jer. 17. 7, the man whose *h.* the Lord is.
31. 17, there is *h.* in thine end.
Hos. 2. 15, for a door of *h.*
Zech. 9. 12, ye prisoners of *h.*
Acts 28. 20, for the *h.* of Israel I am bound.
Rom. 4. 18, who against *h.* believed in *h.*
8. 24, we are saved by *h.*
12. 12, rejoicing in *h.*
1 Cor. 13. 13, faith, *h.*, charity.
15. 19, if in this life only we have *h.*
Eph. 1. 18, the *h.* of his calling.
2. 12, having no *h.*, and without God.
Col. 1. 27, Christ in you, the *h.* of glory.
1 Thess. 4. 13, even as others who have no *h.*
5. 8, for an helmet, the *h.* of salvation.
2 Thess. 2. 16, good *h.* through grace.
Tit. 3. 7, the *h.* of eternal life.
Heb. 6. 18, lay hold on *h.* set before us.
19, *h.* as an anchor of the soul.
1 Pet. 1. 3, begotten to a lively *h.*
3. 15, a reason of the *h.* that is in you.
See Lam. 3. 18; Col. 1. 5; 1 John 3. 3.
HOPE (*v.*). Ps. 22. 9, thou didst make me *h.*
31. 24, all ye that *h.* in the Lord.
42. 5, 11; 43. 5, *h.* thou in God.
71. 14, I will *h.* continually.
Lam. 3. 26, good that a man both *h.* and wait.
Rom. 8. 25, if we *h.* for that we see not.
1 Pet. 1. 13, *h.* to the end.
See Jer. 3. 23; Acts 24. 26; Heb. 11. 1.
HORRIBLE. Ps. 11. 6; 40. 2; Jer. 2. 12; Ezek. 32. 10.
HOSPITALITY. Rom. 12. 13; 1 Tim. 3. 2; Tit. 1. 8; 1 Pet. 4. 9.
HOT. Ps. 39. 3; Prov. 6. 28; 1 Tim. 4. 2; Rev. 3. 15.
HOUR. Mat. 10. 19; Lu. 12. 12, shall be given you in that same *h.*
20. 12, have wrought but one *h.*
24. 36; Mk. 13. 32, that *h.* knoweth no man.
26. 40; Mk. 14. 37, could ye not watch one *h.*?
Lu. 12. 39, what *h.* the thief would come.
22. 53, but this is your *h.*
John 5. 25; 16. 32, the *h.* is coming, and now is.
11. 9, are there not twelve *h.* in the day?
12. 27, save me from this *h.*
Acts 3. 1, at the *h.* of prayer.
Gal. 2. 5, give place, no, not for an *h.*
Rev. 3. 10, the *h.* of temptation.
See Acts 2. 15; 1 Cor. 4. 11; 15. 30; Rev. 3. 3.
HOUSE. Gen. 28. 17, none other but the *h.* of God.
Deut. 8. 12, when thou hast built goodly *h.*
2 Kings 20. 1; Isa. 38. 1, set thine *h.* in order.
2 Kings 20. 15, what have they seen in thine *h.*?
Neh. 13. 11, why is the *h.* of God forsaken?
Job 30. 23, *h.* appointed for all living.
Ps. 26. 8, have loved the habitation of thy *h.*
65. 4, satisfied with goodness of thy *h.*
69. 9; John 2. 17, the zeal of thine *h.*
84. 3, the sparrow hath found an *h.*
92. 13, planted in the *h.* of the Lord.
118. 26, blessed you out of the *h.* of the Lord.
Prov. 2. 18, her *h.* inclineth to death.
9. 1, wisdom hath builded her *h.*
12. 7, *h.* of the righteous shall stand.
19. 14, *h.* and riches are inheritance.
Eccl. 7. 2, *h.* of mourning, *h.* of feasting.
12. 3, when keepers of the *h.* shall tremble.
Isa. 3. 14, spoil of poor in your *h.*
5. 8, woe unto them that join *h.* to *h.*
64. 11, our holy and beautiful *h.* is burned.
Hos. 9. 15, I will drive them out of mine *h.*
Hag. 1. 4, and this *h.* lie waste.
9, because of mine *h.* that is waste.
Mal. 3. 10, that there may be meat in mine *h.*
Mat. 7. 25; Lu. 6. 48, beat upon that *h.*
10. 12, when ye come into an *h.*
12. 25; Mk. 3. 25, *h.* divided cannot stand.
23. 38, your *h.* is left desolate.
24. 17; Mk. 13. 15, to take anything out of *h.*
Lu. 10. 7, go not from *h.* to *h.*
14. 23, that my *h.* may be filled.
18. 14, went down to his *h.* justified.
John 12. 3, *h.* filled with odour.
14. 2, in my Father's *h.* are many mansions.
Acts 2. 46, breaking bread from *h.* to *h.*
5. 42, in every *h.* ceased not to preach.
10. 2; 16. 34; 18. 8, with all his *h.*
20. 20, I taught you from *h.* to *h.*
1 Cor. 11. 22, have ye not *h.* to eat in?
2 Cor. 5. 1, *h.* not made with hands.
Col. 4. 15, church in his *h.*
1 Tim. 3. 4, 5, 12, ruleth well his own *h.*
5. 8, especially for those of his own *h.*
2 Tim. 3. 6, which creep into *h.*
Tit. 1. 11, subvert whole *h.*
See Mat. 9. 6; Lu. 7. 44; 19. 5; Acts 4. 34.
HOUSEHOLD. Gen. 18. 19, command his *h.* after him.
1 Sam. 27. 3; 2 Sam. 2. 3, every man with his *h.*
2 Sam. 6. 20, returned to bless his *h.*
Prov. 31. 27, looketh well to her *h.*
Mat. 10. 36, a man's foes shall be of his own *h.*
Gal. 6. 10, the *h.* of faith.
Eph. 2. 19, of the *h.* of God.
See Gen. 31. 37; 47. 12; 2 Sam. 17. 23.
HUMBLE. Deut. 8. 2, to *h.* thee and prove thee.
2 Chron. 33. 12, *h.* himself greatly.
Ps. 9. 12; 10. 12, forgetteth not cry of the *h.*
34. 2, the *h.* shall hear thereof.
35. 13, I *h.* my soul with fasting.
113. 6, *h.* himself to behold things in heaven.
Prov. 16. 19, better be of *h.* spirit.
Isa. 57. 15, of contrite and *h.* spirit.
Mat. 18. 4; 23. 12; Lu. 14. 11; 18. 14, *h.* himself.
Phil. 2. 8, he *h.* himself.
Jas. 4. 6; 1 Pet. 5. 5, God giveth grace to the *h.*
1 Pet. 5. 6, *h.* yourselves under mighty hand of God.
See Isa. 2. 11; 5. 15; Lam. 3. 20.
HUMBLY. 2 Sam. 16. 4; Mic. 6. 8.
HUMILITY. Prov. 15. 33; 18. 12, before honour is *h.*
22. 4, by *h.* are riches.
See Acts 20. 19; Col. 2. 18, 23; 1 Pet. 5. 5.
HUNGER. Deut. 8. 3, he suffered thee to *h.*
Job 18. 12, his strength shall be *h.*-bitten.
Ps. 34. 10, young lions do lack, and suffer *h.*
Prov. 19. 15, an idle soul shall suffer *h.*
Isa. 49. 10, shall not *h.* nor thirst.
Jer. 38. 9, he is like to die for *h.*
Mat. 5. 6; Lu. 6. 21, blessed are ye that *h.*
Lu. 6. 25, woe unto ye that are full! for ye shall *h.*
John 6. 35, he that cometh to me shall never *h.*
Rom. 12. 20, if thine enemy *h.*
1 Cor. 4. 11, we both *h.* and thirst.
11. 34, if any man *h.*, let him eat at home.
Rev. 7. 16, they shall *h.* no more.
See Mat. 4. 2; 12. 1; 25. 35; Lu. 15. 17.

HUNGRY. Job 22. 7, withholden bread from *h.*
24. 10, they take away the sheaf from the *h.*
Ps. 50. 12, if I were *h.*, I would not tell thee.
107. 5, *h.* and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.
9, he filleth the *h.* soul with goodness.
146. 7, which giveth food to the *h.* [eat.
Prov. 25. 21, if thine enemy be *h.*, give him bread to
27. 7, to the *h.* every bitter thing is sweet.
Isa. 29. 8, when a *h.* man dreameth.
58. 7, is it not to deal thy bread to the *h.*?
65. 13, my servants eat, but ye shall be *h.*
Ezek. 18. 7, given his bread to the *h.*
Lu. 1. 53, he hath filled the *h.* with good things.
Acts 10. 10, and he became very *h.*
1 Cor. 11. 21, one is *h.*, and another drunken.
Phil. 4. 12, instructed both to be full and to be *h.*
See Prov. 6. 30; Isa. 8. 21; 9. 20; Mk. 11. 12.

HUNT. 1 Sam. 26. 20, as when one doth *h.* a partridge.
Jer. 16. 16, *h.* them from every mountain.
Ezek. 13. 18, *h.* souls of my people.
Mic. 7. 2, they *h.* every man his brother.
See Gen. 10. 9; 27. 5; 1 Sam. 24. 11.

HUNTING. Prov. 12. 27.

HURL. Num. 35. 20; 1 Chron. 12. 2; Job 27. 21.

HURT. Ps. 15. 4, that sweareth to his own *h.*
Eccl. 8. 9, ruleth over another to his own *h.*
Isa. 11. 9, shall not *h.* nor destroy.
Jer. 6. 14; 8. 11, have healed *h.* slightly.
8. 21, for the *h.* of my people.
25. 6, provoke not, I will do no *h.*
Dan. 3. 25, they have no *h.*
6. 23, no manner of *h.* found upon him.
Mk. 16. 18, deadly thing, it shall not *h.*
Lu. 10. 19, nothing shall by any means *h.* you.
Acts 18. 10, no man set on thee to *h.* thee.
Rev. 6. 6, *h.* not the oil and the wine.
See Rev. 7. 2; 9. 4; 11. 5.

HURTFUL. Ezra 4. 15; Ps. 144. 10; 1 Tim. 6. 9.

HUSBAND. Ex. 4. 25, a bloody *h.* art thou.
Prov. 12. 4, virtuous wife a crown to her *h.*
31. 11, 23, 28, her *h.* doth safely trust.
Isa. 54. 5, thy Maker is thy *h.*
John 4. 16, go, call thy *h.*
1 Cor. 7. 16, whether thou shalt save thy *h.*
14. 35, let them ask their *h.* at home.
Eph. 5. 22, submit yourselves to your *h.*
25; Col. 3. 19, *h.*, love your wives.
1 Tim. 3. 12, the *h.* of one wife.
Tit. 2. 4, teach young women to love their *h.*
5, obedient to their own *h.*
1 Pet. 3. 1, be in subjection to your *h.*
7, ye *h.*, dwell with them.
See Gen. 3. 6; Ruth 1. 11; Esth. 1. 17, 20.

HYMN. Mat. 26. 30; Mk. 14. 26; Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16.

HYPOCRISY. Mat. 23. 28, within ye are full of *h.*
Mk. 12. 15, he, knowing their *h.*
Lu. 12. 1, leaven of Pharisees, which is *h.*
Jas. 3. 17, wisdom is pure, and without *h.*
See Isa. 32. 6; 1 Tim. 4. 2.

HYPOCRITE. Job 8. 13, the *h.* hope shall perish.
20. 5, the joy of the *h.* but for a moment.
36. 13, the *h.* in heart.
Isa. 9. 17, every one is an *h.*
Mat. 6. 2, 5, 16, as the *h.* do.
7. 5; Lu. 6. 42; 13. 15, thou *h.*
15. 7; 16. 3; 22. 18; Mk. 7. 6; Lu. 12. 56, ye *h.*
23. 13; Lu. 11. 44, woe unto you, *h.*
24. 51, appoint his portion with the *h.*
See Job 13. 16; 27. 8; Prov. 11. 9.

HYPOCRITICAL. Ps. 35. 16; Isa. 10. 6

I.

IDLE. Ex. 5. 8, 17, they be *i.*
Prov. 19. 15, an *i.* soul shall hunger.
31. 27, she eateth not bread of *i.*
Mat. 12. 36, every *i.* word men speak.
20. 3, 6, others standing *i.*
See Eccl. 10. 18; Ezek. 16. 49; 1 Tim. 5. 13. [are *i.*

IDOL. 1 Chron. 16. 26; Ps. 96. 5, all gods of the people
Isa. 66. 3, as if he blessed an *i.*
Jer. 50. 38, they are mad upon their *i.*
Hos. 4. 17, Ephraim is joined to *i.*
Acts 15. 20, abstain from pollutions of *i.*
1 Cor. 8. 4, we know an *i.* is nothing.
7, with conscience of the *i.*
1 Thess. 1. 9, ye turned to God from *i.*
1 John 5. 21, keep yourselves from *i.*
See Acts 17. 16; Gal. 5. 20; Col. 3. 5.

IGNORANCE. Acts 3. 17, through *i.* ye did it.
17. 30, the times of *i.* God winked at.
Eph. 4. 18, alienated through *i.*
1 Pet. 2. 15, put to silence *i.* of foolish men.
See Lev. 4. 2, 13, 22, 27; 5. 15; Num. 15. 24.

IGNORANT. Ps. 73. 22, so foolish was I, and *i.*
Isa. 63. 16, though Abraham be *i.* of us.
Acts 4. 13, perceived they were *i.* men.
Rom. 10. 3, being *i.* of God's righteousness.
1 Cor. 14. 38, if any man be *i.*, let him be *i.*
2 Cor. 2. 11, not *i.* of his devices.
Heb. 5. 2, can have compassion on the *i.*
2 Pet. 3. 5, they willingly are *i.*
See Num. 15. 28; Acts 17. 23; 1 Tim. 1. 13.

IMAGINATION. Gen. 6. 5; 8. 21, *i.* of heart evil.
Deut. 29. 19; Jer. 23. 17, walk in *i.* of heart.
1 Chron. 28. 9, understandeth all the *i.* of thoughts.
Rom. 1. 21, vain in their *i.*
2 Cor. 10. 5, casting down *i.*
See Deut. 31. 21; Prov. 6. 18; Lam. 3. 60.

IMAGINE. Ps. 62. 3, how long will ye *i.* mischief?
Nah. 1. 9, what do ye *i.* against the Lord?
11, there is one that *i.* evil.
Zech. 7. 10; 8. 17, let none *i.* evil.
See Job 21. 27; Ps. 10. 2; 21. 11; Acts 4. 25.

IMMORTAL. 1 Tim. 1. 17.

IMMORTALITY. Rom. 2. 7; 1 Cor. 15. 53; 1 Tim. 6. 16; 2 Tim. 1. 10. [2. 8.

IMPART. Job 39. 17; Lu. 3. 11; Rom. 1. 11; 1 Thess.

IMPEDIMENT. Mk. 7. 32.

IMPENITENT. Rom. 2. 5.

IMPLACABLE. Rom. 1. 31.

IMPOSE. Ezra 7. 24; Heb. 9. 10. [with men it is *i.*

IMPOSSIBLE. Mat. 19. 26; Mk. 10. 27; Lu. 18. 27, Lu. 1. 37; 18. 27, with God nothing *i.*
See Mat. 17. 20; Lu. 17. 1; Heb. 6. 4, 18; 11. 6.

IMPOTENT. John 5. 3; Acts 4. 9; 14. 8.

IMPOVERISH. Judg. 6. 6; Isa. 40. 20; Jer. 5. 17.

IMPRISONMENT. Ezra 7. 26; 2 Cor. 6. 5; Heb. 11. 36.

IMPUDENT. Prov. 7. 13; Ezek. 2. 4; 3. 7.

IMPUTE. Lev. 17. 4, blood shall be *i.* to that man.
Ps. 32. 2; Rom. 4. 8, to whom the Lord *i.* not iniquity.
Hab. 1. 11, *i.* his power to his god.
Rom. 5. 13, sin is not *i.* when there is no law.
See 1 Sam. 22. 15; 2 Sam. 19. 19; 2 Cor. 5. 19.

INCLINE. Josh. 24. 23, *i.* your hearts to the Lord.
1 Kings 8. 58, that he may *i.* hearts to keep law.
Ps. 40. 1; 116. 2, he *i.* unto me, and heard my cry.
119. 36, *i.* my heart to thy testimonies.
Jer. 7. 24; 11. 8; 17. 23; 34. 14, nor *i.* ear.
See Prov. 2. 18; Jer. 25. 4; 44. 5.

INCLOSED. Ps. 17. 10; 22. 16; Lu. 5. 6.

INCONTINENT. 1 Cor. 7. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 3.

INCORRUPTIBLE. 1 Cor. 9. 25, an *i.* crown.
1 Pet. 1. 4, inheritance *i.*
23, born of *i.* seed.
See Rom. 1. 23; 1 Cor. 15. 42, 50, 52, 53, 54.

INCREASE (*n.*). Lev. 25. 36, take no usury or *i.*
26. 4, the land shall yield her *i.*
Deut. 14. 22, 28, tithe all *i.*
Ps. 67. 6; Ezek. 34. 27, earth shall yield her *i.*
Prov. 18. 20, with the *i.* of his lips.
Eccl. 5. 10, not satisfied with *i.*
Isa. 9. 7, *i.* of his government.
1 Cor. 3. 6, 7, God gave the *i.*
See Jer. 2. 3; Eph. 4. 16; Col. 2. 19.

INCREASE (*v.*). Job 8. 7, thy latter end shall greatly *i.*
Ps. 4. 7, that their corn and wine *i.*
62. 10, if riches *i.*, set not your heart upon them.
115. 14, Lord shall *i.* you more and more.
Prov. 1. 5; 9. 9, a wise man will *i.* learning.
11. 24, there is that scattereth, and yet *i.*
Eccl. 1. 18, he that *i.* knowledge *i.* sorrow.
Isa. 9. 3, multiplied the nation, and not *i.* the joy.
40. 29, he *i.* strength.
Ezek. 36. 37, *i.* them with men like a flock.

Dan. 12. 4, knowledge shall be *i.*
Hos. 12. 1, he daily *i.* lies.
Hab. 2. 6, that *i.* that which is not his.
Lu. 2. 52, Jesus *i.* in wisdom.
Acts 6. 7, word of God *i.*
16. 5, churches *i.* daily.
Rev. 3. 17, I am rich, and *i.* with goods.
See Eccl. 2. 9; 5. 11; Mk. 4. 8; Col. 2. 19.

INCREDIBLE. Acts 26. 8.

INCURABLE. 2 Chron. 21. 18; Jer. 15. 18; Mic. 1. 9.

INDEED. 1 Kings 8. 27; 2 Chron. 6. 18, will God *i.* dwell on the earth?
1 Chron. 4. 10, bless me *i.*
Mk. 11. 32, a prophet *i.*
Lu. 24. 34, the Lord is risen *i.*
John 1. 47, an Israelite *i.*
6. 55, my flesh is meat *i.*, and my blood is drink *i.*
8. 36, ye shall be free *i.*
1 Tim. 5. 3, that are widows *i.*
See Gen. 37. 8; Isa. 6. 9; Rom. 8. 7.

INDIGNATION. Ps. 78. 49, wrath, *i.*, and trouble.
Isa. 26. 20, till the *i.* be overpast.
Nah. 1. 6, who can stand before his *i.*?
Mat. 20. 24, moved with *i.*
26. 8, they had *i.*
2 Cor. 7. 11, yea, what *i.*
Heb. 10. 27, fearful looking for of fiery *i.*
Rev. 14. 10, the cup of his *i.*
See Zech. 1. 12; Acts 5. 17; Rom. 2. 8.

INDITING. Ps. 45. 1.

INDUSTRIOUS. 1 Kings 11. 28.

INEXCUSABLE. Rom. 2. 1.

INFANT. Job 3. 16; Isa. 65. 20; Lu. 18. 15.

INFIDEL. 2 Cor. 6. 15; 1 Tim. 5. 8.

INFIRMITY. Ps. 77. 10, this is mine *i.*
Prov. 18. 14, spirit of man will sustain his *i.*
Mat. 8. 17, himself took our *i.*
Rom. 6. 19, the *i.* of your flesh.
8. 26, the Spirit helpeth our *i.*
15. 1, bear the *i.* of the weak.
2 Cor. 12. 10, glory in mine *i.*
1 Tim. 5. 23, wine for thine often *i.*
Heb. 4. 15, touched with the feeling of our *i.*
See Lu. 5. 15; 7. 21; John 5. 5; Heb. 5. 2.

INFLAME. Isa. 5. 11; 57. 5.

INFLICTED. 2 Cor. 2. 6.

INFLUENCES. Job 38. 31.

INGRAFTED. Jas. 1. 21.

INHABIT. Isa. 57. 15; 65. 21; Amos 9. 14.

INHABITANT. Num. 13. 32, land eateth up *i.*
Judg. 5. 23, curse bitterly the *i.*
Isa. 6. 11, cities wasted without *i.*
33. 24, *i.* shall not say, I am sick.
40. 22, the *i.* thereof are as grasshoppers.
Jer. 44. 22, land without an *i.*
See Jer. 2. 15; 4. 7; Zech. 8. 21.

INHERIT. Ex. 32. 13, they shall *i.* it for ever.
Ps. 25. 13, shall *i.* the earth.
37. 11, the meek shall *i.* the earth.
Prov. 14. 18, the simple *i.* folly.
Mat. 19. 29, shall *i.* everlasting life.
25. 34, *i.* kingdom prepared.
Mk. 10. 17; Lu. 10. 25; 18. 18, *i.* eternal life.
1 Cor. 6. 9; 15. 50; Gal. 5. 21, not *i.* the kingdom.
Heb. 12. 17, when he would have *i.* the blessing.
See Heb. 6. 12; 1 Pet. 3. 9; Rev. 21. 7.

INHERITANCE. Ps. 16. 5, Lord is portion of mine *i.*
47. 4, shall choose our *i.* for us.
Prov. 20. 21, an *i.* may be gotten hastily.
Eccl. 7. 11, wisdom good with an *i.*
Mk. 12. 7; Lu. 20. 14, the *i.* shall be ours.
Lu. 12. 13, that he divide the *i.* with me.
Acts 20. 32; 26. 18, an *i.* among the sanctified.
Eph. 1. 14, earnest of our *i.*
Heb. 9. 15, promise of eternal *i.*
See Eph. 5. 5; Col. 1. 12; Heb. 1. 4.

INIQUITY. Ex. 20. 5; 34. 7; Num. 14. 18; Deut. 5. 9, visiting the *i.* of the fathers.
34. 7; Num. 14. 18, forgiving *i.* and transgression.
Job 4. 8, they that plow *i.* reap the same.
13. 26, to possess the *i.* of my youth.
34. 32, if I have done *i.*, I will do no more.
Ps. 25. 11, pardon mine *i.*, for it is great.
Ps. 32. 5, mine *i.* have I not hid.
39. 11, when thou dost correct man for *i.*
51. 5, I was shapen in *i.*
66. 18, if I regard *i.* in my heart.
69. 27, add *i.* to their *i.*
79. 8, remember not former *i.*
90. 8, thou hast set our *i.*
103. 3, who forgiveth all thine *i.*
10, not rewarded according to *i.*
107. 17, fools, because of *i.*, are afflicted.
119. 3, they also do no *i.*
130. 3, if thou shouldest mark *i.*
Prov. 22. 8, he that soweth *i.* shall reap vanity.
Isa. 1. 4, a people laden with *i.*
6. 7, thine *i.* is taken away.
40. 2, her *i.* is pardoned.
53. 5, he was bruised for our *i.*
59. 2, your *i.* separated between you and God.
Jer. 5. 25, your *i.* turned away these things.
Ezek. 18. 30, repent, so *i.* shall not be your ruin.
Hab. 1. 13, canst not look on *i.*
Mat. 24. 12, because *i.* shall abound.
Acts 1. 18, purchased with reward of *i.*
8. 23, in the bond of *i.*
Rom. 6. 19, servants to *i.* unto *i.*
2 Thess. 2. 7, the mystery of *i.*
2 Tim. 2. 19, depart from *i.*
Jas. 3. 6, a world of *i.*
See Ps. 36. 2; Jer. 31. 30; Ezek. 3. 18; 18. 26.

INJURIOUS. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

INK. Jer. 36. 18; 2 Cor. 3. 3; 2 John 12; 3 John 13.

INN. Gen. 42. 27; Ex. 4. 24; Lu. 2. 7; 10. 34.

INNOCENT. Job 4. 7, who ever perished, being *i.*?
9. 23, laugh at trial of *i.*
27. 17, the *i.* shall divide the silver.
Ps. 19. 13, *i.* from the great transgression. [be *i.*
Prov. 28. 20, he that maketh haste to be rich shall not
Jer. 2. 34; 19. 4, blood of the *i.*
See Gen. 20. 5; Ex. 23. 7; Mat. 27. 24.

INNUMERABLE. Job 21. 33; Ps. 40. 12; Heb. 12. 22.

INORDINATE. Ezek. 23. 11; Col. 3. 5.

INQUISITION. Deut. 19. 18; Esth. 2. 23; Ps. 9. 12.

INSCRIPTION. Acts 17. 23.

INSPIRATION. Job 32. 8; 2 Tim. 3. 16.

INSTANT. Rom. 12. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 2.

INSTRUCT. Neh. 9. 20, thy good spirit to *i.* them.
Ps. 16. 7, my reins *i.* me in night season.
32. 8, I will *i.* thee and teach thee.
Isa. 40. 14, who *i.* him?
Mat. 13. 52, every scribe *i.* unto the kingdom.
Phil. 4. 12, in all things I am *i.*
See Prov. 21. 11; Acts 18. 25; 2 Tim. 2. 25.

INSTRUCTION. Ps. 50. 17, thou hatest *i.*
Prov. 1. 7; 15. 5, fools despise *i.*
4. 13, take fast hold of *i.*
8. 33, hear *i.*, and be wise.
12. 1, whoso loveth *i.* loveth knowledge.
16. 22, the *i.* of fools is folly.
24. 32, I looked upon it, and received *i.*
2 Tim. 3. 16, profitable for *i.*
See Jer. 17. 23; 35. 15; Zeph. 3. 7.

INSTRUMENT. Ps. 7. 13, hath prepared *i.* of death.
Isa. 41. 15, a new sharp threshing *i.*
Ezek. 33. 32, of one that can play on an *i.*
Rom. 6. 13, members *i.* of unrighteousness.
See Num. 35. 16; Ps. 68. 25; 150. 4.

INTEGRITY. Job 2. 3, he holdeth fast his *i.*
31. 6, that God may know my *i.*
Ps. 25. 21, let *i.* preserve me.
26. 1, I walked in *i.*
Prov. 11. 3, the *i.* of the upright.
19. 1; 20. 7, that walketh in his *i.*
See Gen. 20. 5; Ps. 7. 8; 41. 12; 78. 72.

INTENTS. Jer. 30. 24; Heb. 4. 12.

INTERCESSION. Isa. 53. 12, make *i.* for transgressors.
Rom. 8. 26, the Spirit itself maketh *i.*
Heb. 7. 25, ever liveth to make *i.*
See Jer. 7. 16; 27. 18; 1 Tim. 2. 1.

INTERCESSOR. Isa. 59. 16.

INTERMEDDLE. Prov. 14. 10; 18. 1.

INTREAT. Ruth 1. 16, *i.* me not to leave thee.
1 Sam. 2. 25, if a man sin, who shall *i.* for him?
Ps. 119. 58, I *i.* thy favour.

Isa. 19. 22, he shall be *i.* of them.
1 Tim. 5. 1, but *i.* him as a father.
Jas. 3. 17, wisdom is easy to be *i.*
See Prov. 18. 23; Lu. 15. 28.
INTRUDING. Col. 2. 18.
INVENTIONS. Ps. 106. 29; Prov. 8. 12; Eccl. 7. 29.
INVISIBLE. Col. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 1. 17; Heb. 11. 27.
INWARD. Job 38. 36, wisdom in the *i.* parts.
Ps. 51. 6, truth in the *i.* parts.
64. 6, *i.* thought of every one is deep.
Jer. 31. 33, I will put my law in their *i.* parts.
Rom. 7. 22, delight in law of God after the *i.* man.
2 Cor. 4. 16, the *i.* man is renewed.
See Ps. 62. 4; Mat. 7. 15; Rom. 2. 29.
ISSUES. Ps. 68. 20; Prov. 4. 23.
ITCHING. 2 Tim. 4. 3.

J.

JACINTH. Rev. 9. 17; 21. 20.
JANGLING. 1 Tim. 1. 6.
JASPER. Ex. 28. 20; Ezek. 28. 13, and a *j.*
Rev. 4. 3, he that sat was to look upon like a *j.*
21. 11, even like a *j.* stone.
18, the building of the wall of it was of *j.*
19, the first foundation was *j.*
JAVELIN. Num. 25. 7, took a *j.* in his hand.
1 Sam. 18. 10, and there was a *j.* in Saul's hand.
19. 10, even to the wall with a *j.*
JEALOUS. Ex. 20. 5; 34. 14; Deut. 4. 24; 5. 9; 6. 15; Josh. 24. 19, I am a *j.* God.
1 Kings 19. 10, 14, I have been *j.* for the Lord.
Ezek. 39. 25, will be *j.* for my holy name.
2 Cor. 11. 2, I am *j.* over you.
See Num. 5. 14; Joel 2. 18; Zech. 1. 14; 8. 2.
JEALOUSY. Deut. 32. 16; 1 Kings 14. 22, they provoked him to *j.*
Prov. 6. 34, *j.* is the rage of a man.
Cant. 8. 6, *j.* is cruel as the grave.
Ezek. 36. 5, in fire of *j.* have I spoken.
1 Cor. 10. 22, do we provoke the Lord to *j.*?
See Ps. 78. 58; 79. 5; Isa. 42. 13.
JESTING. Eph. 5. 4.
JEWELS. Isa. 61. 10; Mal. 3. 17.
JOIN. Prov. 11. 21; 16. 5, hand *j.* in hand.
Eccl. 9. 4, to him *j.* to living there is hope
Isa. 5. 8, that *j.* house to house.
Jer. 50. 5, let us *j.* ourselves to the Lord.
Hos. 4. 17, Ephraim is *j.* to idols.
Mat. 19. 6; Mk. 10. 9, what God hath *j.*
Acts 5. 13, durst no man *j.* himself.
1 Cor. 1. 10, perfectly *j.* in same mind.
6. 17, *j.* to the Lord.
Eph. 4. 16, whole body *j.* together.
See Acts 8. 29; 9. 26; 18. 7; Eph. 5. 31.
JOINT. Gen. 32. 25; Ps. 22. 14; Prov. 25. 19, out of *j.*
Eph. 4. 16, which every *j.* supplieth.
Heb. 4. 12, dividing asunder of *j.* and marrow.
See 1 Kings 22. 34; Rom. 8. 17; Col. 2. 19.
JOURNEY (*n.*). 1 Kings 18. 27, or he is in a *j.*
Neh. 2. 6, for how long shall thy *j.* be?
Mat. 10. 10; Mk. 6. 8; Lu. 9. 3, nor scrip for your *j.*
John 4. 6, Jesus wearied with his *j.*
JOURNEY (*v.*). Num. 10. 29, we are *j.* to the place.
See Gen. 12. 9; 13. 11.
JOURNEYINGS. Num. 10. 28, thus were the *j.*
2 Cor. 11. 26, in *j.* often.
JOY. Ezra 3. 13, not discern noise of *j.*
Neh. 8. 10, *j.* of the Lord is your strength.
Job 20. 5, the *j.* of the hypocrite is but a moment.
29. 13, widow's heart sing for *j.*
33. 26, he will see his face with *j.*
41. 22, sorrow is turned into *j.*
Ps. 16. 11, fulness of *j.*
30. 5, *j.* cometh in the morning.
48. 2, the *j.* of the whole earth.
51. 12, restore the *j.* of thy salvation.
126. 5, they that sow in tears shall reap in *j.*
137. 6, prefer Jerusalem above my chief *j.*
Prov. 14. 10, not intermeddle with his *j.*
21. 15, it is *j.* to the just to do judgment.
Eccl. 2. 10, I withheld not my heart from *j.*
Eccl. 9. 7, eat thy bread with *j.*
Isa. 9. 3, not increased the *j.*
12. 3, with *j.* draw water.
24. 8, *j.* of the harp ceaseth.
29. 19, meek shall increase their *j.*
35. 10; 51. 11, and everlasting *j.*
65. 14, my servants sing for *j.* of heart.
Jer. 15. 16, thy word was the *j.* of my heart.
31. 13, will turn their mourning into *j.*
49. 25, the city of my *j.*
Lam. 2. 15, the *j.* of the whole earth.
Mat. 13. 20; Lu. 8. 13, with *j.* receiveth it.
44, for *j.* goeth and selleth.
25. 21, 23, the *j.* of thy Lord.
Lu. 15. 7, *j.* in heaven over one sinner.
10, there is *j.* in presence of angels.
24. 41, they believed not for *j.*
John 3. 29, this my *j.* is fulfilled.
15. 11; 16. 24, that your *j.* may be full.
Acts 8. 8, great *j.* in that city.
20. 24, finish my course with *j.*
2 Cor. 1. 24, helpers of your *j.*
Phil. 2. 2, fulfil ye my *j.*
Heb. 12. 2, for the *j.* that was set before him.
Jas. 1. 2, count it all *j.* when ye fall.
1 Pet. 1. 8, with *j.* unspeakable.
4. 13, glad also with exceeding *j.*
2 John 12, that our *j.* may be full.
Jude 24, faultless, with exceeding *j.*
See Rom. 14. 17; Gal. 5. 22; Phil. 1. 4.
JOYFUL. Ps. 35. 9, my soul shall be *j.* in the Lord.
63. 5, praise thee with *j.* lips.
66. 1; 81. 1; 95. 1; 98. 6, make a *j.* noise.
Eccl. 7. 14, in day of prosperity be *j.*
Isa. 56. 7, *j.* in my house of prayer.
See 2 Cor. 7. 4; Col. 1. 11; Heb. 10. 34.
JUDGE (*n.*). Gen. 18. 25; Ps. 94. 2, the *j.* of all the earth
Ps. 50. 6, God is *j.* himself.
68. 5, a *j.* of the widows.
Mic. 7. 3, the *j.* asketh a reward.
Lu. 12. 14, who made me a *j.* over you?
18. 6, the unjust *j.*
Acts 10. 42, the *J.* of quick and dead.
2 Tim. 4. 8, the Lord, the righteous *j.*
Heb. 12. 23, to God the *J.* of all.
Jas. 5. 9, the *j.* standeth before the door.
See 2 Sam. 15. 4; Mat. 5. 25; Jas. 4. 11.
JUDGE (*v.*). Gen. 16. 5, Lord *j.* between me and thee
Deut. 32. 36; Ps. 7. 8, Lord *j.* the people.
Ps. 58. 11, he is a God that *j.* in the earth.
Isa. 1. 17, *j.* the fatherless.
Mat. 7. 1, *j.* not, that ye be not *j.*
Lu. 7. 43, thou hast rightly *j.*
John 7. 24, *j.* righteous judgment.
Rom. 14. 4, who art thou that *j.*?
See John 16. 11; Rom. 2. 16; 3. 6; 2 Tim. 4. 1.
JUDGMENT. Deut. 1. 17, the *j.* is God's.
Ps. 1. 5, shall not stand in the *j.*
101. 1, I will sing of mercy and *j.*
Prov. 29. 26, *j.* cometh from the Lord.
Eccl. 11. 9; 12. 14, God will bring into *j.*
Isa. 28. 17, *j.* will I lay to the line.
53. 8, taken from prison and from *j.*
Jer. 5. 1, if there be any that executeth *j.*
10. 24, correct with *j.*, not in anger.
Hos. 12. 6, keep mercy and *j.*
Mat. 5. 21, in danger of the *j.*
John 5. 22, Father committed all *j.* to the Son.
9. 39, for *j.* I am come.
16. 8, reprove the world of *j.*
Acts 24. 25, reasoned of *j.* to come.
Rom. 14. 10, we shall all stand before the *j.* seat.
Heb. 9. 27, after this the *j.*
1 Pet. 4. 17, *j.* must begin at house of God.
See Mat. 12. 41; Heb. 10. 27; Jas. 2. 13.
JUST. Job 9. 2, how should man be *j.* with God?
Prov. 3. 33, God blesseth the habitation of the *j.*
4. 18, path of *j.* as shining light.
10. 7, memory of *j.* is blessed.
Isa. 26. 7, way of the *j.* is uprightness.
Hab. 2. 4; Rom. 1. 17; Gal. 3. 11; Heb. 10. 38, the *j.* shall live by faith.
Mat. 5. 45, sendeth rain on *j.* and unjust.

Lu. 14. 14, recompensed at resurrection of *j.*
15. 7, ninety and nine *j.* persons.
Acts 24. 15, resurrection both of *j.* and unjust.
Rom. 3. 26, that he might be *j.*
Phil. 4. 8, whatsoever things are *j.*
Heb. 2. 2, a *j.* recompence of reward.
12. 23, spirits of *j.* men made perfect.
1 Pet. 3. 18, the *j.* for the unjust.
See Job 34. 17 ; Acts 3. 14 ; Col. 4. 1.

JUSTICE. 2 Sam. 15. 4, I would do *j.*
Ps. 89. 14, *j.* and judgment are the habitation.
Prov. 8. 15, by me princes decree *j.*
Isa. 59. 4, none calleth for *j.*
Jer. 23. 5, execute judgment and *j.* in the earth.
50. 7, the habitation of *j.*
See Job 8. 3 ; 36. 17 ; Isa. 9. 7 ; 56. 1.

JUSTIFICATION. Rom. 4. 25 ; 5. 16, 18.

JUSTIFY. Job 11. 2, should a man full of talk be *j.* ?
25. 4, how then can man be *j.* with God ?
Ps. 51. 4, be *j.* when thou speakest.
143. 2, in thy sight shall no man living be *j.*
Isa. 5. 23, which *j.* the wicked for reward.
Mat. 11. 19 ; Lu. 7. 35, wisdom is *j.* of her children.
12. 37, by thy words thou shalt be *j.*
Lu. 10. 29, willing to *j.* himself.
18. 14, *j.* rather than the other.
Acts 13. 39, all that believe are *j.*
Rom. 3. 24 ; Tit. 3. 7, *j.* freely by his grace.
5. 1, being *j.* by faith.
9, being now *j.* by his blood.
Gal. 2. 16, man is not *j.* by works of the law.
1 Tim. 3. 16, *j.* in the Spirit.
See Isa. 50. 8 ; Rom. 4. 5 ; 8. 33.

JUSTLY. Mic. 6. 8 ; Lu. 23. 41 ; 1 Thess. 2. 10.

K.

KEEP. Gen. 18. 19, they shall *k.* the way of the Lord.
Num. 6. 24, the Lord bless thee, and *k.* thee.
1 Sam. 2. 9, he will *k.* the feet of his saints. [thee.
25. 34, the Lord God hath *k.* me back from hurting
Ps. 17. 8, *k.* me as the apple of the eye.
34. 13, *k.* thy tongue from evil.
91. 11, angels charge to *k.* thee in all thy ways.
121. 3, he that *k.* thee will not slumber.
127. 1, except the Lord *k.* the city.
141. 3, *k.* the door of my lips.
Prov. 4. 6, love wisdom, she shall *k.* thee.
21, *k.* my sayings in midst of thine heart.
23, *k.* thy heart with all diligence.
6. 20, my son, *k.* thy father's commandment.
Eccl. 5. 6, a time to *k.*
5. 1, *k.* thy foot when thou goest.
12. 13, fear God, and *k.* his commandments.
Isa. 26. 3, thou wilt *k.* him in perfect peace.
27. 3, I the Lord do *k.* it, I will *k.* it.
Jer. 3. 5, 12, will he *k.* his anger ?
Hab. 2. 20, let the earth *k.* silence.
Mal. 3. 14, what profit that we have *k.* [ments.
Mat. 19. 17, if thou wilt enter life, *k.* the command-
Lu. 11. 28, blessed are they that *k.*
19. 43, enemies shall *k.* thee in on every side.
John 8. 51, 52, *k.* my sayings.
12. 25, he that hateth his life shall *k.* it.
14. 23, if a man love me, he will *k.* my words.
17. 11, holy Father, *k.* through thine own name.
15, that thou shouldest *k.* them from the evil.
Acts 16. 4, delivered the decrees to *k.*
21. 25, *k.* from things offered to idols.
1 Cor. 5. 8, let us *k.* the feast.
9. 27, I *k.* under my body.
Eph. 4. 3, *k.* the unity of the Spirit.
Phil. 4. 7, the peace of God shall *k.* your hearts.
1 Tim. 5. 22, *k.* thyself pure.
6. 20, *k.* that which is committed.
Jas. 1. 27, *k.* himself unspotted.
1 John 5. 21, *k.* yourselves from idols.
Jude 21, *k.* yourselves in the love of God.
24, him that is able to *k.* you from falling.
Rev. 3. 10, I will *k.* thee from hour of temptation.
22. 9, which *k.* the sayings of this book.
See 1 Pet. 1. 5 ; 4. 19 ; Jude 6 ; Rev. 3. 8.

KEEPER. Ps. 121. 5, the Lord is thy *k.*
Eccl. 12. 3, when the *k.* of the house shall tremble.
Cant. 1. 6, they made me *k.* of the vineyards.
Tit. 2. 5, chaste, *k.* at home.
See Gen. 4. 2, 9 ; Mat. 28. 4 ; Acts 5. 23 ; 16. 27.

KEY. Mat. 16. 19, the *k.* of kingdom of heaven.
Lu. 11. 52, ye have taken away *k.* of knowledge.
Rev. 1. 18, the *k.* of hell and of death.
See Isa. 22. 22 ; Rev. 3. 7 ; 9. 1.

KICK. Dent. 32. 15 ; 1 Sam. 2. 29 ; Acts 9. 5.

KILL. Num. 16. 13, to *k.* us in the wilderness.
2 Kings 5. 7, am I a God to *k.* ?
7. 4, if they *k.* us, we shall but die.
Eccl. 3. 3, a time to *k.*
Mat. 10. 28 ; Lu. 12. 4, fear not them that *k.* the body.
Mk. 3. 4, is it lawful to save life, or to *k.* ?
John 5. 18, the Jews sought the more to *k.* him.
7. 19, why go ye about to *k.* me ?
8. 22, will he *k.* himself ?
Rom. 8. 36, for thy sake we are *k.* all the day.
2 Cor. 3. 6, the letter *k.*
6. 9, chastened, and not *k.*
Jas. 4. 2, ye *k.*, and desire to have.
5. 6, ye condemned and *k.* the just.
See Mat. 23. 37 ; Mk. 12. 5 ; Lu. 22. 2.

KIND. 2 Chron. 10. 7, if thou be *k.* to this people.
Mat. 17. 21 ; Mk. 9. 29, this *k.* goeth not out.
Lu. 6. 35, *k.* to unthankful and evil.
1 Cor. 13. 4, charity suffereth long, and is *k.*
See Mat. 13. 47 ; Eph. 4. 32 ; Jas. 3. 7.

KINDLE. Ps. 2. 12, his wrath is *k.* but a little.
Prov. 26. 21, a contentious man to *k.* strife.
Isa. 50. 11, walk in sparks that ye have *k.*
Hos. 11. 8, my repentings are *k.* together.
Lu. 12. 49, what will I, if it be already *k.* ?
Jas. 3. 5, how great a matter a little fire *k.*
See Job 19. 11 ; 32. 2 ; Ezek. 20. 48.

KINDLY. Gen. 24. 49 ; 50. 21 ; Ruth 1. 8 ; Rom. 12. 10.

KINDNESS. Ruth 3. 10, thou hast showed more *k.*
2 Sam. 2. 6, I will requite you this *k.*
9. 1, 7, show him *k.* for Jonathan's sake.
Ps. 17. 7 ; 92. 2, thy marvellous loving-*k.*
36. 7, how excellent is thy loving-*k.* !
63. 3, thy loving-*k.* is better than life.
117. 2 ; 119. 76, his merciful *k.*
141. 5, righteous smite me, it shall be a *k.*
Prov. 31. 26, in her tongue is the law of *k.*
Isa. 54. 8, with everlasting *k.*
Jer. 2. 2, I remember the *k.* of thy youth.
31. 3, with loving-*k.* have I drawn thee.
Col. 3. 12, put on *k.*, meekness.
2 Pet. 1. 7, to godliness, brotherly *k.*
See Josh. 2. 12 ; Neh. 9. 17 ; Joel 2. 13 ; Jon. 4. 2.

KINDRED. Acts 3. 25 ; Rev. 1. 7 ; 5. 9 ; 7. 9.

KING. Num. 23. 21, the shout of a *k.* is among them.
Judg. 9. 8, the trees went forth to anoint a *k.*
17. 6, no *k.* in Israel.
1 Sam. 8. 5, now make us a *k.*
19, we will have a *k.*
10. 24 ; 2 Sam. 16. 16, God save the *k.*
Job 18. 14, bring him to the *k.* of terrors.
34. 18, is it fit to say to a *k.* ?
Ps. 5. 2 ; 84. 3, my *K.* and my God.
10. 16, the Lord is *K.* for ever.
20. 9, let the *k.* hear us when we call.
74. 12, God is my *K.* of old.
102. 15, the *k.* of the earth shall fear.
Prov. 8. 15, by me *k.* reign.
22. 29, the diligent shall stand before *k.*
31. 3, that which destroyeth *k.*
4, it is not for *k.* to drink wine. [the *k.* ?
Eccl. 2. 12, what can the man do that cometh after
10. 16, woe to thee when thy *k.* is a child !
20, curse not the *k.*
Isa. 32. 1, a *k.* shall reign in righteousness.
33. 17, thine eyes shall see the *k.* in his beauty.
49. 23, *k.* shall be thy nursing fathers.
Jer. 10. 10, the Lord is an everlasting *k.*
Mat. 22. 11, when the *k.* came in to see the guests.
Lu. 19. 38, blessed be the *K.* that cometh.
23. 2, saying that he himself is Christ a *k.*
John 6. 15, by force, to make him a *k.*
19. 14, behold your *K.* !

John 19. 15, we have no *k.* but Cæsar.
1 Tim. 1. 17, now unto the *K.* eternal.
6. 15, the *K.* of *k.* and Lord of lords.
Rev. 1. 6; 5. 10, made us *k.* and priests unto God.
15. 3, thou *K.* of saints.
See Lu. 10. 24; 1 Tim. 2. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 17.

KINGDOM. Ex. 19. 6, a *k.* of priests.
1 Chron. 29. 11; Mat. 6. 13, thine is the *k.*
Ps. 22. 28, the *k.* is the Lord's.
103. 19, his *k.* ruleth over all.
145. 12, the glorious majesty of his *k.*
Isa. 14. 16, is this the man that did shake *k.*?
Dan. 4. 3, his *k.* is an everlasting *k.*
Mat. 4. 23; 9. 35; 24. 14, gospel of the *k.*
8. 12, children of the *k.* cast out.
12. 25; Mk. 3. 24; Lu. 11. 17, *k.* divided against itself.
13. 38, good seed are children of the *k.*
25. 34, inherit the *k.*
Lu. 12. 32, Father's good pleasure to give you the *k.*
22. 29, I appoint unto you a *k.*
John 18. 36, my *k.* is not of this world.
Acts 1. 6, wilt thou restore the *k.* to Israel?
1 Cor. 15. 24, when he shall have delivered up the *k.*
Col. 1. 13, into the *k.* of his dear Son.
2 Tim. 4. 18, to his heavenly *k.*
Jas. 2. 5, heirs of the *k.* he hath promised.
2 Pet. 1. 11, entrance into everlasting *k.*
See Rev. 1. 9; 11. 15; 16. 10; 17. 17.

KISS. Ps. 85. 10; Prov. 27. 6; Lu. 7. 38; Rom. 16. 16.

KNEW. Gen. 28. 16, the Lord is in this place, and I *k.* it not.
Jer. 1. 5, before I formed thee I *k.* thee.
Mat. 7. 23, I never *k.* you, depart.
John 4. 10, if thou *k.* the gift of God.
2 Cor. 5. 21, who *k.* no sin.
See Gen. 3. 7; Deut. 34. 10; John 1. 10; Rom. 1. 21.

KNOW. 1 Sam. 3. 7, Samuel did not yet *k.* the Lord.
1 Chron. 28. 9, *k.* thou the God of thy father.
Job 5. 27, *k.* thou it for thy good.
8. 9, we are but of yesterday, and *k.* nothing.
13. 23, make me to *k.* my transgression.
19. 25, I *k.* that my redeemer liveth.
Job 22. 13; Ps. 73. 11, how doth God *k.*?
Ps. 39. 4, make me to *k.* mine end.
46. 10, be still, and *k.* that I am God.
56. 9, this I *k.*, for God is for me.
103. 14, he *k.* our frame.
139. 23, *k.* my heart.
Eccl. 9. 5, the living *k.* they shall die.
11. 9, *k.* that for all these things.
Isa. 1. 3, the ox *k.* his owner.
Jer. 17. 9, the heart is deceitful, who can *k.* it?
31. 34; Heb. 8. 11, *k.* the Lord, for all shall *k.* me.
Ezek. 2. 5; 33. 33, *k.* there hath been a prophet.
Hos. 2. 20, thou shalt *k.* the Lord.
7. 9, yet he *k.* it not.
Mat. 6. 3, let not thy left hand *k.*
13. 11; Mk. 4. 11; Lu. 8. 10, given to you to *k.*
25. 12, I *k.* you not.
Mk. 1. 24; Lu. 4. 34, I *k.* thee, who thou art.
Lu. 19. 42, if thou hadst *k.*
22. 57, 60, I *k.* him not.
John 7. 17, he shall *k.* of the doctrine.
10. 14, I *k.* my sheep, and am *k.* of mine.
13. 7, *k.* not now, but shalt *k.* hereafter.
17, if ye *k.* these things.
35, by this shall all men *k.* ye are my disciples.
Acts 1. 7, it is not for you to *k.*
Rom. 8. 28, we *k.* that all things work.
1 Cor. 2. 14, neither can he *k.* them.
13. 9, 12, we *k.* in part.
Eph. 3. 19, and to *k.* the love of Christ.
2 Tim. 1. 12, I *k.* whom I have believed.
3. 15, thou hast *k.* the scriptures.
1 John 2. 4, he that saith, I *k.* him.
3. 2, we *k.* that when he shall appear.
Rev. 2. 2, 9, 13, 19; 3. 1, 8, I *k.* thy works.
See Mat. 6. 8; 2 Tim. 2. 19; 2 Pet. 2. 9; Rev. 2. 17.

KNOWLEDGE. 2 Chron. 1. 10, 11, 12, give me *k.*
Job 21. 14, we desire not *k.* of thy ways.
Ps. 94. 10, he that teacheth man *k.*
139. 6, such *k.* is too wonderful.
141. 3, that thou takest *k.* of him.
Prov. 10. 14, wise men lay up *k.*
14. 6, *k.* is easy to him that understandeth.
17. 27, he that hath *k.* spareth words.
24. 5, a man of *k.* increaseth strength.
30. 3, nor have the *k.* of the holy.
Eccl. 1. 18, increaseth *k.* increaseth sorrow.
9. 10, nor *k.* in the grave.
Isa. 11. 2, the spirit of *k.*
40. 14, who taught him *k.*?
53. 11, by his *k.* justify many.
Dan. 1. 17, God gave them *k.*
12. 4, *k.* shall be increased.
Hos. 4. 6, destroyed for lack of *k.*
Hab. 2. 14, earth shall be filled with the *k.*
Lu. 11. 52, taken away key of *k.*
Acts 4. 13, took *k.* of them.
24. 22, more perfect *k.* of that way.
Rom. 10. 2, zeal of God, but not according to *k.*
1 Cor. 8. 1, *K.* puffeth up.
13. 8, *k.* shall vanish away.
15. 34, some have not the *k.* of God.
Eph. 3. 19, love of Christ, which passeth *k.*
Phil. 3. 8, but loss for the *k.* of Christ.
Col. 2. 3, treasures of wisdom and *k.*
1 Tim. 2. 4; 2 Tim. 3. 7, the *k.* of the truth.
Heb. 10. 26, sin after we have received *k.*
2 Pet. 1. 5, 6, to virtue *k.* and to *k.* temperance.
3. 18, grow in grace and *k.*
See Gen. 2. 9; 1 Sam. 2. 3; Prov. 19. 2; Hos. 4. 1.

L.

LABOUR (*n.*). Ps. 90. 10, yet is their strength *l.* and sorrow.
104. 23, goeth to his *l.* till evening.
Prov. 13. 11, he that gathereth by *l.* shall increase.
14. 23, in all *l.* there is profit.
Eccl. 1. 8, all things are full of *l.*
2. 22, what hath man of all his *l.*?
6. 7, all the *l.* of man is for his mouth.
John 4. 38 are entered into their *l.*
1 Cor. 15. 58, your *l.* is not in vain.
1 Thess. 1. 3; Heb. 6. 10, your *l.* of love.
Rev. 2. 2, I know thy *l.* and patience.
14. 13, rest from their *l.*
See Gen. 31. 42; Isa. 58. 3; 2 Cor. 6. 5; 11. 23. [*l.*

LABOUR (*v.*). Ex. 20. 9; Deut. 5. 13, six days shalt thou Neh. 4. 21, so we *l.* in the work.
Ps. 127. 1, they *l.* in vain.
144. 14, our oxen may be strong to *l.*
Prov. 16. 26, he that *l.* *l.* for himself.
23. 4, *l.* not to be rich.
Eccl. 4. 8, for whom do I *l.*?
5. 12, the sleep of a *l.* man is sweet.
Mat. 11. 28, all ye that *l.*
John 6. 27, *l.* not for the meat which perisheth.
1 Cor. 3. 9, we are *l.* together with God.
Eph. 4. 28, but rather *l.*, working with his hands.
1 Thess. 5. 12, which *l.* among you.
1 Tim. 5. 17, they who *l.* in word and doctrine.
See Mat. 9. 37; 20. 1; Lu. 10. 2.

LACK. Mat. 19. 20; Lu. 22. 35; Acts 4. 34.

LADEN. Isa. 1. 4; Mat. 11. 28; 2 Tim. 3. 6.

LAMB. Isa. 5. 17, the *l.* feed after their manner.
11. 6, the wolf shall dwell with the *l.*
53. 7; Jer. 11. 19, as *l.* to the slaughter.
John 1. 29, 36, behold the *L.* of God.
1 Pet. 1. 19, as of a *l.* without blemish.
Rev. 5. 6; 13. 8, stood a *L.* slain.
12. 11, by the blood of the *L.*
22. 1, the throne of God and of the *L.*
See Isa. 40. 11; Lu. 10. 3; John 21. 15.

LAME. Job 29. 15; Prov. 26. 7; Isa. 35. 6; Heb. 12. 13.

LAMENT. Mat. 11. 17; John 16. 20; Acts 8. 2.

LAMP. Ps. 119. 105; Prov. 13. 9; Isa. 62. 1; Mat. 25. 1.

LAP. Judg. 7. 6; Prov. 16. 33.

LAST. Num. 23. 10, let my *l.* end be like his.
Prov. 23. 32, at the *l.* it biteth like a serpent.
Mat. 12. 45; Lu. 11. 26, *l.* state of that man.
19. 30; 20. 16; Mk. 10. 31; Lu. 13. 30, first shall be *l.*
John 6. 39; 11. 24; 12. 48, the *l.* day.
See Lam. 1. 9; 2 Tim. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 5; 1 John 2. 18.

LATTER. Job 19. 25; Prov. 19. 20; Hag. 2. 9.
LAUGH. Prov. 1. 26; Eccl. 3. 4; Lu. 6. 21; Jas. 4. 9.
LAW. Josh. 8. 34, all the words of the *l.*
Ps. 37. 31, the *l.* of his God is in his heart.
40. 8, thy *l.* is within my heart.
119. 70, 77, 92, 174, I delight in thy *l.*
97, 113, 163, 165, how I love thy *l.*
Prov. 13. 14, the *l.* of the wise is a fountain of life.
Isa. 8. 20, to the *l.* and to the testimony.
Mal. 2. 6, the *l.* of truth was in his mouth.
Mat. 5. 17, not come to destroy the *l.*
23. 23, the weightier matters of the *l.*
John 7. 51, doth our *l.* judge any man.
19. 7, we have a *l.*, and by our *l.*
Rom. 2. 14, are a *l.* unto themselves.
3. 20, by the deeds of the *l.*
7. 12, the *l.* is holy.
14, the *l.* is spiritual.
16; 1 Tim. 1. 8, the *l.* is good.
8. 3, what the *l.* could not do.
Gal. 3. 24, the *l.* was our schoolmaster.
5. 14, all the *l.* is fulfilled in one word.
23, against such there is no *l.*
6. 2, so fulfil the *l.* of Christ.
1 Tim. 1. 9, the *l.* is not made for a righteous man.
Heb. 7. 16, the *l.* of a carnal commandment.
Jas. 1. 25; 2. 12, perfect *l.* of liberty.
2. 8, the royal *l.*
See Ps. 1. 2; 19. 7; Mat. 7. 12; Rom. 10. 4.
LAWFUL. Mat. 12. 2; John 5. 10; 1 Cor. 6. 12.
LAWLESS. 1 Tim. 1. 9.
LEAD. Deut. 4. 27; 28. 37, whither the Lord shall *l.* you.
Ps. 23. 2, he *l.* me beside still waters.
27. 11, *l.* me in a plain path.
31. 3, *l.* me, and guide me.
61. 2, *l.* me to the rock that is higher than I.
139. 10, there shall thy hand *l.* me.
24, *l.* me in the way everlasting.
Prov. 6. 22, when thou goest, it shall *l.* thee.
Isa. 11. 6, a little child shall *l.* them.
42. 16, I will *l.* them in paths not known.
48. 17, I am the Lord which *l.* thee.
Mat. 6. 13; Lu. 11. 4, *l.* us not into temptation.
15. 14; Lu. 6. 39, if the blind *l.* the blind.
Acts 13. 11, seeking some to *l.* him.
1 Tim. 2. 2, we may *l.* a quiet life.
See John 10. 3; 1 Cor. 9. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 6; Rev. 7. 17.
LEAF. Lev. 26. 36; Ps. 1. 3; Isa. 64. 6; Mat. 21. 19.
LEAN. Prov. 3. 5; Amos 5. 19; Mic. 3. 11; John 13. 23; 21. 20.
LEARN. Deut. 31. 13, *l.* to fear the Lord.
Prov. 1. 5; 9. 9; 16. 21, will increase *l.*
22. 25, lest thou *l.* his ways.
Isa. 1. 17, *l.* to do well.
2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, neither shall they *l.* war.
29. 11, 12, deliver to one that is *l.*
John 6. 45, every one that hath *l.* of the Father.
7. 15, having never *l.*
Acts 7. 22, *l.* in all the wisdom of the Egyptians
26. 24, much *l.* doth make thee mad.
Rom. 15. 4, written for our *l.*
Eph. 4. 20, ye have not so *l.* Christ.
2 Tim. 3. 14, in the things thou hast *l.*
Heb. 5. 8, though a Son, yet *l.* he obedience.
See Mat. 9. 13; 11. 29; Phil. 4. 11; Rev. 14. 3.
LEAST. Mat. 5. 19, one of these *l.* commandments.
11. 11; Lu. 7. 28, he that is *l.* in kingdom of heaven.
25. 40, 45, done it to the *l.* of these.
Lu. 12. 26, not able to do that which is *l.*
16. 10, faithful in that which is *l.*
Eph. 3. 8, less than the *l.* of all saints.
See Gen. 32. 10; Jer. 31. 34; 1 Cor. 6. 4.
LEAVE. Gen. 2. 24; Mat. 19. 5; Mk. 10. 7; Eph. 5. 31, *l.* father and mother, and shall cleave.
Ps. 16. 10; Acts 2. 27, not *l.* my soul in hell.
27. 9; 119. 121, *l.* me not.
Mat. 23. 23, and not to *l.* the other undone.
John 14. 27, peace I *l.* with you.
Heb. 13. 5, I will never *l.* thee.
See Ruth 1. 16; Mat. 5. 24; John 16. 28.
LEES. Isa. 25. 6; Jer. 48. 11; Zeph. 1. 12.
LEND. Deut. 15. 6, thou shalt *l.* to many nations.
Ps. 37. 26; 112. 5, ever merciful, and *l.*
Prov. 19. 17, he that hath pity on poor *l.* to the Lord.
22. 7, the borrower is servant to the *l.*
Lu. 6. 34, if ye *l.* to them of whom.
See 1 Sam. 1. 28; Isa. 24. 2; Lu. 11. 5.
LESS. Ex. 30. 15; Job 11. 6; Isa. 40. 17. [21. 8.
LIARS. Ps. 116. 11; John 8. 44; Tit. 1. 12; Rev. 2. 2;
LIBERAL. Prov. 11. 28; Isa. 32. 5, 8; Jas. 1. 5.
LIBERTY. Ps. 119. 45, I will walk at *l.*
Isa. 61. 1; Jer. 34. 8; Lu. 4. 18, to proclaim *l.*
Rom. 8. 21, the glorious *l.* of the children of God.
1 Cor. 8. 9, take heed lest this *l.* of yours.
2 Cor. 3. 17, where the Spirit is, there is *l.*
Gal. 5. 1, stand fast in the *l.*
Jas. 1. 25; 2. 12, the law of *l.*
See Lev. 25. 10; Gal. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 16.
LIFE. Gen. 2. 7; 6. 17; 7. 22, the breath of *l.*
9; 3. 24; Rev. 2. 7, the tree of *l.*
Deut. 30. 15; Jer. 21. 8, I have set before thee *l.*
Josh. 2. 14, our *l.* for yours.
1 Sam. 25. 29, bound in the bundle of *l.*
Ps. 16. 11, show me the path of *l.*
17. 14; Eccl. 9. 9, their portion in this *l.*
26. 9, gather not my *l.* with bloody men.
27. 1, the strength of my *l.*
30. 5, in his favour is *l.*
34. 12, what man is he that desireth *l.*?
36. 9, the fountain of *l.*
91. 16, with long *l.* will I satisfy him.
133. 3, even *l.* for evermore.
Prov. 3. 22, so shall they be *l.* to thy soul.
8. 35, whoso findeth me findeth *l.*
15. 24, the way of *l.* is above to the wise.
Mat. 6. 25; Lu. 12. 22, take no thought for your *l.*
18. 8; 19. 17; Mk. 9. 43, to enter into *l.*
Lu. 12. 15, a man's *l.* consisteth not.
23, the *l.* is more than meat.
John 1. 4, in him was *l.*
5. 24; 1 John 3. 14, passed from death to *l.*
26, as the Father hath *l.* in himself.
40; 10. 10, will not come that ye might have *l.*
6. 33, 47, 48, 54, the bread of *l.*
10. 15, 17; 13. 37, I lay down my *l.*
11. 25; 14. 6, the resurrection and the *l.*
Rom. 6. 4, in newness of *l.*
11. 15, *l.* from the dead.
2 Cor. 2. 16, the savour of *l.* unto *l.*
Gal. 2. 20, the *l.* that I now live.
Eph. 4. 18, alienated from the *l.* of God.
Col. 3. 3, your *l.* is hid.
1 Tim. 4. 8; 2 Tim. 1. 1, the promise of the *l.*
2 Tim. 1. 10, brought *l.* to light by gospel.
Jas. 4. 14, what is your *l.*?
1 John 1. 2, the *l.* was manifested
2. 16, the pride of *l.*
5. 11, this *l.* is in his Son.
Rev. 22. 1, 17, river of water of *l.*
See Mat. 10. 39; 20. 28; Acts 5. 20.
LIGHT. Ex. 10. 23, Israel had *l.* in their dwellings.
Job 18. 5, the *l.* of the wicked.
37. 21, men see not bright *l.* in clouds.
Ps. 4. 6; 90. 8, the *l.* of thy countenance.
27. 1, the Lord is my *l.*
36. 9, in thy *l.* shall we see *l.*
97. 11, *l.* is sown for the righteous.
119. 105, a *l.* to my path.
Eccl. 11. 7, the *l.* is sweet.
Isa. 5. 20, darkness for *l.*, and *l.* for darkness.
30. 26, the *l.* of the moon as *l.* of sun.
59. 9, we wait for *l.*
60. 1, arise, shine, for thy *l.* is come.
Zech. 14. 6, the *l.* shall not be clear.
Mat. 5. 14; John 8. 12; 9. 5, the *l.* of the world.
16, let your *l.* so shine.
6. 22, the *l.* of the body is the eye.
Lu. 12. 35, your loins girded, and *l.* burning.
16. 8, wiser than children of *l.*
John 1. 9, that was the true *L.*
3. 19, *l.* is come into the world.
20, hateth the *l.*
5. 35, burning and shining *l.*
12. 35, yet a little while is the *l.* with you.
36, while ye have *l.*, believe in the *l.*
Acts 26. 18, turn from darkness to *l.*

1 Cor. 4. 5, bring to *l.* hidden things.
2 Cor. 4. 4, *l.* of the gospel.
6, commanded *l.* to shine out of darkness.
11. 14, an angel of *l.*
Eph. 5. 8, now are ye *l.*, walk as children of *l.*
14, Christ shall give thee *l.*
1 Tim. 6. 16, in *l.* which no man can approach.
2 Pet. 1. 19, a *l.* shining in a dark place.
1 John 1. 5, God is *l.*
7, walk in the *l.*, as he is in the *l.*
Rev. 22. 5, they need no candle, neither *l.* of the sun.
See 2 Tim. 1. 10; Rev. 7. 16; 18. 23; 21. 23.

LIGHTNING. Ex. 19. 16; Mat. 24. 27; Lu. 10. 18.

LIKENESS. Ps. 17. 15, when I awake, with thy *l.*
Isa. 40. 18, what *l.* will ye compare?
Acts 14. 11, gods are come down in *l.* of men.
Rom. 6. 5, *l.* of his death, *l.* of his resurrection.
8. 3, in the *l.* of sinful flesh.
Phil. 2. 7, was made in the *l.* of men.
See Gen. 1. 26; 5. 1; Ex. 20. 4; Deut. 4. 16.

LIMIT. Ps. 78. 41; Ezek. 43. 12; Heb. 4. 7.

LINE. Ps. 16. 6; Isa. 28. 10, 17; 34. 11; 2 Cor. 10. 16.

LINGER. Gen. 19. 16; 43. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 3.

LIP. 1 Sam. 1. 13, only her *l.* moved.
Job 27. 4, my *l.* shall not speak wickedness.
33. 3, my *l.* shall utter knowledge.
Ps. 12. 2, 3, flattering *l.*
4, our *l.* are our own.
17. 1, goeth not out of feigned *l.*
31. 18; 120. 2; Prov. 10. 18; 12. 22; 17. 7, lying *l.*
Prov. 15. 7, the *l.* of the wise disperse knowledge.
Eccl. 10. 12, the *l.* of a fool will swallow himself.
Cant. 7. 9, causing *l.* of those asleep to speak.
Isa. 6. 5, a man of unclean *l.*
Mat. 15. 8, honoureth me with their *l.*
See Ps. 51. 15; 141. 3; Dan. 10. 16; Hab. 3. 16.

LITTLE. Ezra 9. 8, for a *l.* space, a *l.* reviving.
Job 26. 14, how *l.* a portion is heard?
Ps. 8. 5; Heb. 2. 7, a *l.* lower than angels.
37. 16, a *l.* that a righteous man hath.
Prov. 6. 10; 24. 33, a *l.* sleep.
15. 16; 16. 8, better is a *l.* with fear of Lord.
30. 24, four things *l.* on earth.
Isa. 28. 10, here a *l.* and there a *l.*
40. 15; Ezek. 16. 47, as a very *l.* thing.
Hag. 1. 6, bring in *l.*
Mat. 6. 30; 8. 26; 14. 31; 16. 8; Lu. 12. 28, *l.* faith.
10. 42; 18. 6; Mk. 9. 42; Lu. 17. 2, *l.* ones.
Lu. 7. 47, to whom *l.* is forgiven.
19. 3, *l.* of stature.
1 Cor. 5. 6; Gal. 5. 9, a *l.* leaven.
1 Tim. 4. 8, bodily exercise profiteth *l.*
5. 23, use a *l.* wine.
See John 7. 33; 14. 19; 16. 16; Rev. 3. 8; 6. 11.

LIVE. Gen. 17. 18, O that Ishmael might *l.* before thee!
45. 3, doth my father yet *l.*? [shall *l.*
Lev. 18. 5; Neh. 9. 29; Ezek. 20. 11, if a man do, he
Deut. 8. 3; Mat. 4. 4; Lu. 4. 4, not *l.* by bread alone.
Job 7. 16, I would not *l.* alway.
14. 14, shall he *l.* again?
Ps. 118. 17, I shall not die, but *l.*
Isa. 38. 16, make me to *l.*
55. 3, hear, and your soul shall *l.*
Ezek. 3. 21; 18. 9; 33. 13, he shall surely *l.*
16. 6, when thou wast in thy blood, *l.*
Hos. 6. 2, we shall *l.* in his sight.
Hab. 2. 4, the just shall *l.* by faith.
Lu. 10. 28, this do, and thou shalt *l.*
John 11. 25, though he were dead, yet shall he *l.*
14. 19, because I *l.*, ye shall *l.* also.
Acts 17. 28, in him we *l.* and move.
Rom. 8. 12, *l.* after the flesh.
14. 8, whether we *l.*, we *l.* unto the Lord.
1 Cor. 9. 14, should *l.* of the gospel.
2 Cor. 6. 9, as dying, and behold we *l.*
Gal. 2. 19, that I might *l.* unto God.
5. 25, if we *l.* in the Spirit.
Phil. 1. 21, for me to *l.* is Christ.
2 Tim. 3. 12, all that will *l.* godly.
Jas. 4. 15, if the Lord will, we shall *l.*
Rev. 1. 18, I am he that *l.*, and was dead.
3. 1, a name that thou *l.*
See Rom. c. 10; 1 Tim. 5. 6; Rev. 20. 4.

LIVELY. Ex. 1. 19; Acts 7. 38; 1 Pet. 1. 3; 2. 5.

LIVING. Gen. 2. 7, a *l.* soul.
Job 28. 13; Ps. 27. 13; 52. 5; 116. 9, the land of the *l.*
33. 30; Ps. 56. 13, light of *l.*
Ps. 69. 28, the book of the *l.*
Eccl. 7. 2, the *l.* will lay it to heart.
9. 5, the *l.* know they shall die. [10, *l.* water.
Cant. 4. 15; Jer. 2. 13; 17. 13; Zech. 14. 8; John 4.
Isa. 38. 19, the *l.* shall praise thee.
Lam. 3. 39, wherefore doth a *l.* man complain?
Mk. 12. 44, even all her *l.*
Lu. 8. 43, spent all her *l.*
John 6. 51, I am the *l.* bread.
Heb. 10. 20, a new and *l.* way.
See Mat. 22. 32; Mk. 12. 27; 1 Cor. 15. 43.

LOADETH. Ps. 68. 19.

LOAN. 1 Sam. 2. 20. [36. 31.

LOATHE. Num. 21. 5; Job 7. 16; Ezek. 6. 9; 20. 43;

LODGE. Ruth 1. 16; Isa. 1. 21; 1 Tim. 5. 10.

LOFTY. Ps. 131. 1; Isa. 2. 11; 57. 15.

LONG. Job 3. 21, which *l.* for death.
6. 8, that God would grant the thing I *l.* for!
Ps. 63. 1, my flesh *l.* for thee in a dry land.
84. 2, my soul *l.* for courts of the Lord.
119. 174, I have *l.* for thy salvation.
See Dent. 12. 20; 28. 32; 2 Sam. 23. 15; Phil. 1. 8.

LOOK. Gen. 19. 17, *l.* not behind thee.
Num. 21. 8, when he *l.* on the serpent.
Job 33. 27, he *l.* on men.
Ps. 5. 3, and will *l.* up.
34. 5, they *l.* to him, and were lightened.
84. 9, *l.* upon the face of thine anointed.
Isa. 5. 7; 59. 11, he *l.* for judgment.
17. 7, at that day shall a man *l.* to his Maker.
45. 22, *l.* unto me, and be saved.
63. 5, I *l.*, and there was none to help.
66. 2, to this man will I *l.*
Jer. 8. 15; 14. 19, we *l.* for peace.
39. 12, *l.* well to him.
40. 4, come with me, and I will *l.* well to thee.
Hag. 1. 9, ye *l.* for much.
Mat. 11. 3; Lu. 7. 19, do we *l.* for another?
24. 50, in a day he *l.* not for.
Lu. 9. 62, no man *l.* back is fit for the kingdom.
10. 32, a Levite came and *l.* on him.
22. 61, the Lord turned, and *l.* on Peter.
John 13. 22, disciples *l.* one on another.
Acts 3. 4, 12, said, *l.* on us.
6. 3, *l.* ye out seven men.
2 Cor. 4. 18, we *l.* not at things seen.
10. 7, *l.* upon things after outward appearance.
Phil. 2. 4, *l.* not every man on his own things.
Tit. 2. 13, *l.* for that blessed hope.
Heb. 11. 10, he *l.* for a city.
12. 2, *l.* unto Jesus.
1 Pet. 1. 12, angels desire to *l.* into.
2 John 8, *l.* to yourselves.
See Prov. 14. 15; Mat. 28; 2 Pet. 3. 12.

LOOSE. Job 38. 31, canst thou *l.* the bands of Orion?
Ps. 102. 20, *l.* those appointed to death.
116. 16, thou hast *l.* my bonds.
Eccl. 12. 6, or ever the silver cord be *l.*
Mat. 16. 19; 18. 18, *l.* on earth, be *l.* in heaven.
John 11. 44, *l.* him, and let him go.
Acts 2. 24, having *l.* the pains of death.
1 Cor. 7. 27, art thou *l.* from a wife?
See Deut. 25. 9; Isa. 45. 1; 51. 14; Lu. 13. 12.

LORD. Ex. 34. 6, the *L.*, the *L.* God, merciful.
Deut. 4. 35; 1 Kings 18. 39, the *L.* is God.
6. 4, the *L.* our God is one *L.* [with you.
Ruth 2. 4; 2 Chron. 20. 17; 2 Thess. 3. 16, the *L.* be
1 Sam. 3. 18; John 21. 7, it is the *L.*
Neh. 9. 6; Isa. 37. 20, thou art *L.* alone.
Ps. 33. 12, whose God is the *L.*
100. 3, know that the *L.* he is God.
118. 23, this is the *L.* doing.
Zech. 14. 9, one *L.*, and his name one.
Mat. 7. 21, not every one that saith *L.*, *L.*
26. 22, *L.*, is it I?
Mk. 2. 28; Lu. 6. 5, the *L.* of the sabbath.
Lu. 6. 46, why call ye me *L.*, *L.*?
John 9. 36, who is he, *L.*?
20. 25, we have seen the *L.*

Acts 2. 36, both *L.* and Christ.
9. 5; 26. 15, who art thou, *L.*?
Eph. 4. 5, one *L.*
See Rom. 10. 12; 1 Cor. 2. 8; 15. 47; Rev. 11. 15.
LORDSHIP. Mk. 10. 42; Lu. 22. 25. [*L.* it.
LOSE. Mat. 10. 39; 16. 25; Mk. 8. 35; Lu. 9. 24, shall
16. 26; Mk. 8. 36; Lu. 9. 25, *L.* his own soul.
John 6. 39, Father's will I should *L.* nothing.
See Judg. 18. 25; Eccl. 3. 6; Lu. 15. 4, 8.
LOSS. 1 Cor. 3. 15; Phil. 3. 7, 8.
LOST. Ps. Cv. 176; Jer. 50. 6, like *L.* sheep.
Ezek. 37. 11, our hope is *L.*
Mat. 10. 6; 15. 24, go to *L.* sheep of Israel.
18. 11; Lu. 19. 10, to save that which was *L.*
John 6. 12, that nothing be *L.*
17. 12, none of them is *L.*
18. 9, have I *L.* none.
See Lev. 6. 3; Deut. 22. 3; 2 Cor. 4. 3.
LOT. Ps. 16. 5, thou maintainest my *L.*
125. 3, not rest on the *L.* of the righteous.
Prov. 1. 14, cast in thy *L.* among us.
16. 33, *L.* is cast into the lap.
18. 18, *L.* causeth contention to cease.
Dan. 12. 13, stand in thy *L.*
Acts 8. 21, neither part nor *L.* in this matter.
See Num. 26. 55; Mat. 27. 35; Acts 1. 26.
LOUD. Ezra 3. 13; Prov. 7. 11; 27. 14; Lu. 23. 23.
LOVE (*n.*). 2 Sam. 1. 26, wonderful, passing the *L.* of women.
Prov. 10. 12, *L.* covereth all sins.
15. 17, better a dinner of herbs where *L.* is.
Cant. 2. 4, his banner over me was *L.*
8. 6. *L.* is strong as death.
Jer. 31. 3, loved thee with everlasting *L.*
Hos. 11. 4, the bands of *L.*
Mat. 24. 12, *L.* of many shall wax cold.
John 5. 42, ye have not the *L.* of God in you.
13. 35, if ye have *L.* one to another.
15. 13, greater *L.* hath no man than this.
Rom. 13. 10, *L.* worketh no ill.
2 Cor. 5. 14, the *L.* of Christ constraineth us.
13. 11, the God of *L.* shall be with you.
Eph. 3. 19, the *L.* of Christ, which passeth.
1 Tim. 6. 10, *L.* of money is the root of all evil.
Heb. 13. 1, let brotherly *L.* continue.
1 John 4. 7, *L.* is of God.
8, 16, God is *L.*
10, herein is *L.*, not that we loved God.
18, no fear in *L.*
Rev. 2. 4, thou hast left thy first *L.*
See Gen. 29. 20; Gal. 5. 22; 1 Thess. 1. 3.
LOVE (*v.*). Lev. 19. 18; Mat. 19. 19; 22. 39; Mk. 12. 31, thou shalt *L.* thy neighbour.
Deut. 6. 5; 10. 12; 11. 1; 19. 9; 30. 6; Mat. 22. 37; Mk. 12. 30; Lu. 10. 27, *L.* the Lord thy God.
Ps. 18. 1, I will *L.* thee, O Lord, my strength.
26. 8, I have *L.* the habitation of thy house.
34. 12, what man is he that *L.* many days?
69. 36, they that *L.* his name.
97. 10, ye that *L.* the Lord.
109. 17, as he *L.* cursing.
122. 6, they shall prosper that *L.* thee.
Prov. 8. 17, I *L.* them that *L.* me.
17. 17, a friend *L.* at all times.
Eccl. 3. 8, a time to *L.*
Jer. 5. 31, my people *L.* to have it so.
31. 3, I have *L.* thee with an everlasting *L.*
Hos. 14. 4, I will *L.* them freely.
Amos 5. 15, hate the evil, and *L.* the good.
Mic. 6. 8, but to *L.* mercy, and walk humbly.
Mat. 5. 44; Lu. 6. 27, I say, *L.* your enemies.
46, if ye *L.* them which *L.* you.
Lu. 7. 42, which will *L.* him most?
John 11. 3, he whom thou *L.* is sick.
15. 12, 17, that ye *L.* one another.
21. 15, 16, 17, *L.* thou me?
Rom. 13. 8, owe no man any thing, but to *L.*
Eph. 6. 24, grace be with all them that *L.* our Lord.
1 Pet. 1. 8, whom having not seen, ye *L.*
2. 17, *L.* the brotherhood.
1 John 4. 19, we *L.* him, because he first *L.* us.
Rev. 3. 19, as many as I *L.* I rebuke.
See Gen. 22. 2; John 14. 31; 1 John 4. 20, 21.

LOVELY. 2 Sam. 1. 23; Cant. 5. 16; Ezek. 33. 32; Phil. 4. 8.
LOVER. 1 Kings 5. 1; Ps. 88. 18; 2 Tim. 3. 4; Tit. 1. 8.
LOW. Ps. 136. 23; Rom. 12. 16; Jas. 1. 9, 10.
LOWER. Ps. 8. 5; 63. 9; Eph. 4. 9; Heb. 2. 7.
LOWEST. Deut. 32. 22; Ps. 86. 13; Lu. 14. 9.
LOWLINESS. Eph. 4. 2; Phil. 2. 3.
LOWLY. Prov. 11. 2, with the *L.* is wisdom.
Mat. 11. 29, I am meek and *L.*
See Ps. 138. 6; Prov. 3. 34; 16. 19; Zech. 9. 9.
LUST. Deut. 12. 15, 20, 21; 14. 26, whatsoever thy soul *L.* after.
Ps. 81. 12, gave them up to their own *L.*
Rom. 7. 7, I had not known *L.*
Gal. 5. 24, Christ's have crucified flesh with *L.*
1 Tim. 6. 9, rich fall into hurtful *L.*
Tit. 2. 12, denying worldly *L.*
Jas. 1. 14, when he is drawn of his own *L.*
1 Pet. 2. 11, abstain from fleshly *L.*
1 John 2. 16, the *L.* of the flesh.
17, the world passeth away, and the *L.* thereof.
Jude 16, 18, walking after *L.*
See Mat. 5. 28; 1 Cor. 10. 6; Rev. 18. 14.
LYING. Ps. 31. 18, let the *L.* lips be put to silence.
119. 163, I abhor *L.*, but thy law I love.
Prov. 6. 17, the Lord hateth a *L.* tongue.
12. 19, a *L.* tongue is but for a moment.
Jer. 7. 4, trust not in *L.* words.
Eph. 4. 25, putting away *L.*
See 1 Kings 22. 22; 2 Chron. 18. 21; Dan. 2. 9.

M.

MAD. John 10. 20; Acts 26. 11, 24; 1 Cor. 14. 23.
MADE. Ex. 2. 14, who *m.* thee a prince over us?
Ps. 118. 24, this is the day the Lord hath *m.*
Prov. 16. 4, the Lord *m.* all things for himself.
Eccl. 3. 11, he hath *m.* every thing beautiful.
7. 29, God hath *m.* man upright.
Isa. 66. 2, all these things hath mine hand *m.*
John 1. 3, all things were *m.* by him.
5. 6, wilt thou be *m.* whole?
2 Cor. 5. 21, he hath *m.* him to be sin for us.
Eph. 2. 13, *m.* nigh by the blood of Christ.
3. 7; Col. 1. 23, I was *m.* a minister.
Col. 1. 20, having *m.* peace.
Heb. 2. 17, to be *m.* like his brethren.
See Ps. 95. 5; 149. 2; John 19. 7; Acts 17. 24.
MAGNIFY. Josh. 3. 7, this day will I begin to *m.* thee.
Job 7. 17, what is man, that thou shouldest *m.* him?
Ps. 34. 3; 40. 16; Lu. 1. 46, *m.* the Lord.
35. 26; 38. 16, that *m.* themselves.
138. 2, thou hast *m.* thy word above all.
Isa. 42. 21, *m.* the law.
Acts 19. 17, the name of Jesus was *m.*
Rom. 11. 13, I *m.* mine office.
See Dan. 8. 25; 11. 36; Acts 5. 13; Phil. 1. 20.
MAIDSERVANTS. Ex. 20. 10, nor thy *m.*
21. 7, if a man sell his daughter to be a *m.*
Deut. 15. 17, unto thy *m.* thou shalt do likewise.
MAIL. 1 Sam. 17. 5. [*m.* their cause.
MAINTAIN. 1 Kings 8. 45; 49. 59; 2 Chron. 35. 39,
Ps. 16. 5, thou *m.* my lot.
Tit. 3. 8, 14, careful to *m.* good works.
See Job 13. 15; Ps. 9. 4; 140. 12.
MAINTENANCE. Ezra 4. 14; Prov. 27. 27. [his *m.*?
MAKER. Job 4. 17, shall a man be more pure than
32. 22, my *m.* would soon take me away.
35. 10, none saith, where is God my *m.*?
36. 3, ascribe righteousness to my *m.*
Ps. 95. 6, kneel before the Lord our *m.*
Prov. 14. 31; 17. 5, reproacheth his *m.*
22. 2, the Lord is *m.* of them all.
Isa. 45. 9, that striveth with his *m.*
51. 13, forgettest the Lord thy *m.*
54. 5, thy *m.* is thine husband.
Heb. 11. 10, whose builder and *m.* is God.
See Isa. 1. 31; 17. 7; 22. 11; Hab. 2. 18.
MALICIOUSNESS. Rom. 1. 29; 1 Pet. 2. 16.
MAN. Gen. 3. 22, the *m.* is become as one of us.
8. 21, for *m.* sake.
Num. 23. 19, God is not a *m.*

Neh. 6. 11, should such a *m.* as I flee?
Job 5. 7, *m.* is born to trouble.
10. 4, seest thou as *m.* seeth?
11. 12, vain *m.* would be wise.
14. 1, *m.* that is born of a woman.
15. 7, art thou the first *m.* that was born?
25. 6, *m.* that is a worm.
33. 12, God is greater than *m.*
Ps. 10. 18, the *m.* of earth.
49. 12, *m.* being in honour abideth not.
89. 48, what *m.* is he that liveth?
90. 3, thou turnest *m.* to destruction.
104. 23, *m.* goeth forth to his labour.
118. 6, I will not fear, what can *m.* do?
Prov. 12. 2, a good *m.* obtaineth favour.
Eccl. 6. 12, who knoweth what is good for *m.*?
Isa. 2. 22, cease ye from *m.*
Jer. 10. 23, it is not in *m.* to direct his steps.
Lam. 3. 1, I am the *m.* that hath seen affliction.
Hos. 11. 9, I am God, and not *m.*
Mat. 6. 24; Lu. 16. 13, feed *m.* can serve.
8. 4; Mk. 8. 26, 30; Lu. 5. 14; 9. 21, tell no *m.*
17. 8, they saw no *m.*
John 1. 18; 1 John 4. 12, no *m.* hath seen God.
19. 5, behold the *m.*!
1 Cor. 2. 11, what *m.* knoweth things of a *m.*?
11. 8, *m.* is not of the woman.
2 Cor. 4. 16, though our outward *m.* perish.
Phil. 2. 8, in fashion as a *m.*
1 Tim. 2. 5, the *m.* Christ Jesus.
See John 7. 46; 1 Cor. 15. 47; Eph. 4. 24.

MANDRAKES. Gen. 30. 14, found *m.* in the field.
Cant. 7. 13, the *m.* give a smell.

MANEH. Ezek. 45. 12.

MANGER. Lu. 2. 7. [*m.*

MANIFEST. Mk. 4. 22, nothing hid that shall not be
John 2. 11, and *m.* forth his glory.
14. 22, how is it thou wilt *m.* thyself? [hearts.
1 Cor. 4. 5, who will make *m.* the counsels of the
2 Cor. 2. 14, maketh *m.* savour of knowledge.
Gal. 5. 19, the works of the flesh are *m.*
2 Thess. 1. 5, a *m.* token of righteous judgment.
1 Tim. 3. 16, God was *m.* in the flesh.
5. 25, good works of some are *m.* beforehand.
Heb. 4. 13, no creature that is not *m.*
1 John 1. 2, the life was *m.*
3. 5, he was *m.* to take away our sins.
4. 9, in this was *m.* the love of God.
See Rom. 8. 19; John 17. 6; 1 John 3. 10.

MANIFOLD. Ps. 104. 24, how *m.* are thy works!
Eph. 3. 10, the *m.* wisdom of God.
1 Pet. 1. 6, through *m.* temptations.
4. 10, stewards of the *m.* grace of God.
See Neh. 9. 19, 27; Amos 5. 12; Lu. 18. 30.

MANNER. 2 Sam. 7. 19, is this the *m.* of man?
Ps. 144. 13, all *m.* of store.
Isa. 2. 7, lambs shall feed after their *m.*
Mat. 8. 27; Mk. 4. 41; Lu. 8. 25, what *m.* of man is this!
12. 31, all *m.* of sin shall be forgiven.
Acts 26. 4, my *m.* of life from my youth.
1 Cor. 15. 33, evil communications corrupt good *m.*
Heb. 10. 25, as the *m.* of some is.
Jas. 1. 24, forgetteth what *m.* of man.
1 Pet. 1. 15, holy in all *m.* of conversation.
2 Pet. 3. 11, what *m.* of persons ought ye to be?
See Mat. 4. 23; 5. 11; Lu. 9. 55; Rev. 22. 2.

MANTLE. 2 Kings 2. 8; Job 1. 20; Ps. 109. 29.

MAR. Lev. 19. 27, nor *m.* the corners of thy beard.
1 Sam. 6. 5, images of your mice that *m.* the land.
Job 30. 13, they *m.* my path.
Isa. 52. 14, visage *m.* more than any man.
Mk. 2. 22, wine spilled, and bottles *m.*
See Ruth 4. 6; 2 Kings 3. 19; Jer. 13. 7; 18. 4.

MARBLE. 1 Chron. 29. 2, and *m.* stones in abundance.
Cant. 5. 15, his legs are as pillars of *m.*

MARK. Gen. 4. 15, the Lord set a *m.* on Cain.
Job 22. 15, hast thou *m.* the old way?
Ps. 37. 37, *m.* the perfect man.
48. 13, *m.* well her bulwarks.
130. 3, if thou shouldest *m.* iniquities.
Jer. 2. 22, thine iniquity is *m.* before me.
23. 18, who hath *m.* his word?
Phil. 3. 14, I press toward the *m.* for the prize.
Phil. 3. 17, *m.* them which walk so.
See Lu. 14. 7; Rom. 16. 17; Rev. 13. 16; 20. 4.

MARROW. Job 21. 24; Ps. 63. 5; Prov. 3. 8; Heb. 4. 12.

MARVEL. Mat. 8. 10; Mk. 6. 6; Lu. 7. 9, Jesus *m.*
Mk. 5. 20, all men did *m.*
John 3. 7; 5. 28; 1 John 3. 13, *m.* not.
See Eccl. 5. 8; John 7. 21; Gal. 1. 6.

MARVELLOUS. Job 5. 9, *m.* things without number.
Ps. 17. 7, *m.* lovingkindness.
118. 23; Mat. 21. 42; Mk. 12. 11, *m.* in our eyes.
John 9. 30, herein is a *m.* thing.
1 Pet. 2. 9, into his *m.* light.
See Ps. 105. 5; 139. 14; Dan. 11. 36; Mic. 7. 15.

MASTER. 2 Kings 6. 32, sound of his *m.* feet behind him.
Mal. 1. 6, if I be a *m.*, where is my fear?
2. 12, the Lord will cut off the *m.* and the scholar.
Mat. 6. 24; Lu. 16. 13, no man can serve two *m.*
10. 24; Lu. 6. 40, disciple not above his *m.*
25, enough for the disciple that he be as his *m.*
17. 24, doth not your *m.* pay tribute?
23. 8, 10, one is your *M.*, even Christ.
26. 25, *M.*, is it I?
Mk. 5. 35; Lu. 8. 49, why troublest thou the *M.*?
9. 5; Lu. 9. 33, *M.*, it is good for us to be here.
10. 17; Lu. 10. 25, good *M.*, what shall I do?
Lu. 13. 25, when once the *m.* of the house is risen.
John 3. 10, art thou a *m.* of Israel?
11. 28, the *M.* is come, and calleth.
13. 13, ye call me *M.*, and ye say well.
Rom. 14. 4, to his own *m.* he standeth or falleth.
1 Cor. 3. 10, as a wise *m.*-builder. [to *m.*
Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3. 22; Tit. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 18, be obedient
9; Col. 4. 1, *m.*, do the same things to them.
1 Tim. 6. 1, count their *m.* worthy of honour.
2, that have believing *m.*
Jas. 3. 1, be not many *m.*
See Gen. 24. 12; 39. 8; Prov. 25. 13; Eccl. 12. 11.

MASTERY. Ex. 32. 18; 1 Cor. 9. 25; 2 Tim. 2. 5.

MATTER. Ezra 10. 4, arise, for this *m.* belongeth to thee.
Job 19. 28, the root of the *m.* is found in me.
32. 18, I am full of *m.*
Ps. 45. 1, my heart is inditing a good *m.*
Prov. 16. 20, handleth a *m.* wisely.
18. 13, answereth a *m.* before he heareth it.
Eccl. 10. 20, that which hath wings shall tell the *m.*
12. 13, conclusion of the whole *m.*
Mat. 23. 23, the weightier *m.*
Acts 18. 14, if it were a *m.* of wrong.
1 Cor. 6. 2, to judge the smallest *m.*
2 Cor. 9. 5, as a *m.* of bounty.
Jas. 3. 5, how great a *m.* a little fire kindleth!
See Gen. 30. 15; Dan. 3. 16; Acts 8. 21; 17. 32.

MAY. Mat. 9. 21; 26. 42; Acts 8. 37.

MEAN. Ex. 12. 26; Josh. 4. 6, what *m.* ye by this service?
Deut. 6. 20, what *m.* the testimonies?
Prov. 22. 29, not stand before *m.* men.
Isa. 2. 9; 5. 15; 31. 8, the *m.* man.
Ezek. 17. 12, know ye not what these things *m.*?
Mk. 9. 10, what the rising from the dead should *m.*
Acts 21. 39, citizen of no *m.* city.
See Acts 10. 17; 17. 20; 21. 13.

MEANS. Ex. 34. 7; Num. 14. 18, by no *m.* clear guilty.
Ps. 49. 7, none can by any *m.* redeem.
Mal. 1. 9, this hath been by your *m.*
Mat. 5. 26, shalt by no *m.* come out.
Lu. 10. 19, nothing shall by any *m.* hurt you.
John 9. 21, by what *m.* he now seeth.
1 Cor. 8. 9, lest by any *m.* this liberty.
9. 22, that I might by all *m.* save some.
Phil. 3. 11, by any *m.* attain.
2 Thess. 3. 16, give you peace always by all *m.*
See Ex. 5. 21; 1 Cor. 9. 27; Gal. 2. 2.

MEASURE (*n.*). Deut. 25. 14; Prov. 20. 10, thou shalt
not have divers *m.*
Job 11. 9, the *m.* is longer than the earth.
28. 25, he weigheth the waters by *m.*
Ps. 39. 4, the *m.* of my days.
Isa. 40. 12, the dust of the earth in a *m.*
Jer. 30. 11; 46. 28, I will correct thee in *m.*
Ezek. 4. 11, thou shalt drink water by *m.*
Mat. 7. 2; Mk. 4. 24; Lu. 6. 38, with what *m.* ye mete
13, 33; Lu. 13. 21, three *m.* of meal.
23. 32, fill up *m.* of your fathers.

Lu. 6. 38, good *m.*, pressed down.
John 3. 34, giveth not the Spirit by *m.*
Rom. 12. 3, to every man the *m.* of faith.
2 Cor. 12. 7, exalted above *m.*
Eph. 4. 7, the *m.* of the gift of Christ.
13, to the *m.* of the stature.
16, in the *m.* of every part.
Rev. 6. 6, a *m.* of wheat for a penny.
21. 17, according to the *m.* of a man.
See Ps. 80. 5; Isa. 5. 14; Mic. 6. 10.

MEASURE (*v.*). Isa. 40. 12, who hath *m.* the waters?
65. 7, I will *m.* former work into bosom.
Jer. 31. 37, if heaven can be *m.*
33. 22; Hos. 1. 10, as the sand cannot be *m.*
2 Cor. 10. 12, *m.* themselves by themselves.
See Ezek. 40. 3; 42. 15; Zech. 2. 1.

MEAT. Gen. 27. 4, make me savoury *m.*
1 Kings 19. 8, went in strength of that *m.*
Ps. 59. 15, wander up and down for *m.*
69. 21, they gave me also gall for my *m.*
78. 25, he sent them *m.* to the full.
145. 15, *m.* in due season.
Prov. 23. 3, dainties, for they are deceitful *m.*
30. 22, a fool when filled with *m.*
31. 15, she giveth *m.* to her household.
Isa. 65. 25, dust shall be the serpent's *m.*
Ezek. 4. 10, thy *m.* shall be by weight.
47. 12, fruit for *m.*
Dan. 1. 8, not defile himself with king's *m.*
Hab. 1. 16, because their *m.* is plenteous.
3. 17, fields yield no *m.*
Mal. 3. 10, bring tithes, that there may be *m.*
Mat. 6. 25; Lu. 12. 23, life more than *m.*?
10. 10, workman worthy of his *m.*
15. 37; Mk. 8. 8, of broken *m.*
25. 35, ye gave me *m.*
Lu. 3. 11, he that hath *m.* let him do likewise.
24. 41; John 21. 5, have ye any *m.*?
John 4. 32, I have *m.* to eat.
34, my *m.* is to do the will of him that sent me.
6. 27, labour not for the *m.* that perisheth.
Acts 2. 46, did eat *m.* with gladness.
15. 29, abstain from *m.* offered to idols.
Rom. 14. 15, destroy not him with thy *m.*
17, kingdom of God is not *m.* and drink.
20, for *m.* destroy not the work of God.
1 Cor. 6. 13, *m.* for the belly.
8. 13, if *m.* make my brother to offend.
10. 3, the same spiritual *m.*
1 Tim. 4. 3, to abstain from *m.*
Heb. 5. 12, 14, not of strong *m.*
12. 16, who for one morsel of *m.*
See Gen. 1. 29; 9. 3; Mat. 3. 4; Col. 2. 16.

MEDDLE. 2 Kings 14. 10; 2 Chron. 25. 19, why *m.* to thy hurt?
Prov. 20. 3, every fool will be *m.*
19, *m.* not with him that flattereth.
26. 17, that *m.* with strife.
See 2 Chron. 35. 21; Prov. 17. 14; 24. 21.

MEDITATE. Gen. 24. 63, Isaac went out to *m.*
Josh. 1. 8, thou shalt *m.* therein.
Ps. 1. 2, in his law doth he *m.*
63. 6; 119. 148, *m.* in the night watches.
77. 12; 143. 5, I will *m.* of thy works.
Isa. 33. 18, thine heart shall *m.* terror.
Lu. 21. 14, not to *m.* before.
1 Tim. 4. 15, *m.* upon these things.
See Ps. 19. 14; 104. 34; 119. 97, 99.

MEEK. Num. 12. 3, Moses was very *m.*
Ps. 22. 26, the *m.* shall eat and be satisfied.
25. 9, the *m.* will he guide.
37. 11; Mat. 5. 5, the *m.* shall inherit the earth.
149. 4, will beautify the *m.*
Isa. 29. 19, the *m.* shall increase their joy.
61. 1, good tidings to the *m.*
Mat. 11. 29, for I am *m.*
1 Pet. 3. 4, a *m.* and quiet spirit.
See Ps. 76. 9; 147. 6; Isa. 11. 4; Mat. 21. 5.

MEEKNESS. 2 Cor. 10. 1, by the *m.* of Christ.
Gal. 6. 1, restore in the spirit of *m.*
1 Tim. 6. 11, follow after *m.*
2 Tim. 2. 25, in *m.* instructing.
Tit. 3. 2, showing *m.* to all men.
1 Pet. 3. 15, give reason of hope in you with *m.*
See Zeph. 2. 3; Gal. 5. 23; Eph. 4. 2.

MEET. Prov. 11. 24, withholdeth more than is *m.*
Mat. 15. 26, not *m.* to take children's bread.
25. 1, 6, to *m.* the bridegroom.
1 Cor. 15. 9, not *m.* to be called an apostle.
1 Thess. 4. 17, to *m.* the Lord in the air.
See Prov. 22. 2; Amos 4. 12; Mat. 8. 34.

MELODY. Isa. 23. 16; 51. 3; Amos 5. 23; Eph. 5. 19.

MELT. Ps. 46. 6, the earth *m.*
97. 5, the hills *m.*
107. 26, their soul *m.*
147. 18, he sendeth his word, and *m.* them.
Isa. 13. 7, every man's heart shall *m.*
64. 2, as when the *m.* fire burneth.
See Ex. 15. 15; Josh. 14. 8; Jer. 9. 7.

MEMBER. Ps. 139. 16, all my *m.* were written.
Rom. 6. 13, 19, neither yield your *m.*
12. 4, as we have many *m.*
1 Cor. 6. 15, bodies *m.* of Christ.
Jas. 3. 5, the tongue is a little *m.*
4. 1, lusts which war in your *m.*
See Job 17. 7; Mat. 5. 29; Eph. 4. 25; 5. 30.

MEMORY. Ps. 109. 15; 145. 7; Prov. 10. 7; Eccl. 9. 5.

MEN. 2 Chron. 6. 18, will God dwell with *m.*?
1 Sam. 4. 9; 1 Cor. 16. 13, quit yourselves like *m.*
Ps. 9. 20, know themselves to be but *m.*
82. 7, but ye shall die like *m.*
Eccl. 12. 3, strong *m.* shall bow themselves.
Isa. 31. 3, the Egyptians are *m.*, and not God.
46. 8, show yourselves *m.*
Gal. 1. 10, do I now persuade *m.*?
1 Thess. 2. 4, not as pleasing *m.*, but God.
See Ps. 116. 11; 1 Tim. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 2. 17.

MEND. 2 Chron. 24. 12; 34. 10; Mat. 4. 21; Mk. 1. 19.

MENTION. Gen. 40. 14, make *m.* of me to Pharaoh.
Ps. 71. 16, I will make *m.* of thy righteousness.
Isa. 12. 4, make *m.* that his name is exalted.
63. 7, I will *m.* the lovingkindnesses of the Lord.
Rom. 1. 9; Eph. 1. 16; 1 Thess. 1. 2, *m.* of you in my prayers.
See Isa. 62. 6; Ezek. 18. 22; 33. 16. [silver.

MERCHANDISE. Prov. 3. 14, *m.* of it better than *m.* of
Isa. 23. 18, *m.* shall be holiness to the Lord.
Mat. 22. 5, one to his farm, another to his *m.*
John 2. 16, my father's house an house of *m.*
2 Pet. 2. 3, make *m.* of you.
See Deut. 21. 14; 24. 7; Ezek. 26. 12; Rev. 18. 11.

MERCHANT. Gen. 23. 16, current money with the *m.*
Isa. 23. 8, whose *m.* are princes.
47. 15, even thy *m.* shall wander.
Rev. 18. 3, 11, the *m.* of the earth.
23, thy *m.* were great men of the earth.
See Prov. 31. 24; Isa. 23. 11; Mat. 13. 45.

MERCIFUL. Ps. 37. 26, ever *m.*, and lendeth.
67. 1, God be *m.* to us, and bless us.
Prov. 11. 17, the *m.* doeth good to his own soul.
Isa. 57. 1, *m.* men are taken away.
Jer. 3. 12, return, for I am *m.*
Mat. 5. 7, blessed are the *m.*
Lu. 6. 36, be ye *m.*, as your Father is *m.*
18. 13, God be *m.* to me a sinner.
Heb. 2. 17, a *m.* High Priest.
See Ex. 34. 6; 2 Sam. 22. 26; 1 Kings 20. 31.

MERCY. Gen. 32. 10, not worthy the least of the *m.*
Ex. 33. 19, will show *m.* on whom I will show *m.*
34. 7; Dan. 9. 4, keeping *m.* for thousands. [great *m.*
Num. 14. 18; Ps. 103. 11; 145. 8, longsuffering and of
1 Chron. 16. 34, 41; 2 Chron. 5. 13; 7. 3, 6; Ezra 3. 11;
Ps. 106. 1; 107. 1; 118. 1; 136. 1; Jer. 33. 11, his *m.* endureth for ever.
Ps. 23. 6, surely goodness and *m.* shall follow.
25. 7, according to thy *m.* remember me.
33. 22, let thy *m.* be upon us.
52. 8, I trust in the *m.* of God.
59. 10, the God of my *m.*
66. 20, not turned his *m.* from me.
77. 8, is his *m.* clean gone for ever?
85. 10, *m.* and truth are met together.
89. 2, *m.* shall be built up for ever.
90. 14, satisfy us early with thy *m.*
101. 1, I will sing of *m.*
108. 4, thy *m.* is great above the heavens.

Ps. 115. 1, for thy *m.*, and for thy truth's sake.
119. 64, the earth is full of thy *m.*
130. 7, with the Lord there is *m.*
Prov. 3. 3, let not *m.* and truth forsake thee.
14. 21, 31, he that hath *m.* on the poor.
16. 6; 20. 28, *m.* and truth.
Isa. 54. 7, with great *m.* will I gather thee.
Jer. 6. 23, they are cruel, and have no *m.*
Lam. 3. 22, it is of the Lord's *m.*
Hos. 4. 1, because there is no *m.* in the land.
6. 6; Mat. 9. 13, I desired *m.*, and not sacrifice.
10. 12, sow in righteousness, reap in *m.*
14. 3, in thee the fatherless find *m.*
Mic. 6. 8, but to do justly, and love *m.*
7. 18, he delighteth in *m.*
Hab. 3. 2, in wrath remember *m.*
Mat. 5. 7, the merciful shall obtain *m.*
9. 27; 15. 22; 20. 30; Mk. 10. 47, 48; Lu. 18. 38, thou son of David have *m.* on me.
Lu. 10. 37, he that showed *m.*
Rom. 9. 15, 18, *m.* on whom I will have *m.*
16, of God that showeth *m.*
12. 1, beseech you by the *m.* of God.
8, he that showeth *m.*, with cheerfulness.
2 Cor. 1. 3, the Father of *m.*
Eph. 2. 4, God, who is rich in *m.*
1 Tim. 1. 13, 16, I obtained *m.*, because.
2 Tim. 1. 18, that he may find *m.* in that day.
Heb. 4. 16, obtain *m.*, and find grace.
Jas. 2. 13, without *m.*, that showed no *m.*
1 Pet. 1. 3, according to his abundant *m.*
See Prov. 12. 10; Dan. 4. 27; 1 Tim. 1. 2.

MERRY. Gen. 43. 34, were *m.* with him.
Judg. 16. 25, their hearts were *m.*
Prov. 15. 13, *m.* heart maketh cheerful countenance.
15, *m.* heart hath a continual feast.
17. 22, *m.* heart doeth good like a medicine.
Eccl. 8. 15, nothing better than to eat and be *m.*
9. 7, drink thy wine with a *m.* heart.
10. 19, wine maketh *m.*
Jas. 5. 13, is any *m.*?
See Lu. 12. 19; 15. 23; Rev. 11. 10.

MESSENGER. Job 33. 23; Prov. 25. 13; Isa. 42. 19.

METE. Isa. 40. 12; Mat. 7. 2; Mk. 4. 24; Lu. 6. 38.

MIDDLE. Ezek. 1. 16; Eph. 2. 14.

MIDST. Ps. 102. 24, in the *m.* of my days.
Prov. 23. 34, lieth down in *m.* of the sea.
Dan. 9. 27, in the *m.* of the week.
Mat. 18. 2; Mk. 9. 36, a little child in the *m.*
20, there am I in the *m.*
Lu. 24. 36; John 20. 19, Jesus himself in the *m.*
Phil. 2. 15, in the *m.* of a crooked nation.
Rev. 2. 7, in the *m.* of the Paradise of God.
4. 6; 5. 6; 7. 17, in the *m.* of the throne.
See Gen. 2. 9; Isa. 12. 6; Hos. 11. 9.

MIGHT. Deut. 6. 5, love God with all thy *m.*
8. 17, the *m.* of mine hand hath gotten.
2 Sam. 6. 14, David danced with all his *m.*
Eccl. 9. 10, do it with thy *m.*
Isa. 40. 29, to them that have no *m.*
Jer. 9. 23, mighty man glory in his *m.*
51. 30, their *m.* hath failed.
Zech. 4. 6, not by *m.*, nor by power.
Eph. 3. 16; Col. 1. 11, strengthened with *m.*
See Eph. 6. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 11; Rev. 7. 12.

MIGHTILY. Jon. 3. 8; Acts 18. 28; 19. 20; Col. 1. 29.

MIGHTY. Gen. 10. 9, he was a *m.* hunter.
Judg. 5. 23, to the help of the Lord against the *m.*
2 Sam. 1. 19, 25, how are the *m.* fallen! [had.
23. 8, these be the names of the *m.* men whom David
1 Chron. 11. 10, the chief of the *m.* men.
Job 9. 4, wise in heart and *m.* in strength.
Ps. 24. 8, strong and *m.*, *m.* in battle.
89. 13, thou hast a *m.* arm.
19, help upon one that is *m.*
93. 4, the *m.* waves of the sea.
Isa. 1. 24; 30. 29; 49. 26; 60. 16, the *m.* One of Israel.
5. 15, *m.* to drink wine.
63. 1, *m.* to save.
Jer. 32. 19, *m.* in work.
Amos 2. 14, neither shall *m.* deliver himself.
Mat. 11. 20; 13. 54; 14. 2; Mk. 6. 2, *m.* works.
Lu. 9. 43, the *m.* power of God.
Lu. 24. 19, prophet *m.* in deed and word.
Acts 18. 24, *m.* in the scriptures.
1 Cor. 1. 26, not many *m.*
2 Cor. 10. 4, weapons *m.* through God.
Eph. 1. 19, the working of his *m.* power.
See Num. 14. 12; Eccl. 6. 10; Mat. 3. 11.

MILK. Gen. 49. 12, teeth white with *m.*
Prov. 30. 33, churning of *m.*
Isa. 55. 1, buy wine and *m.*
Lam. 4. 7, Nazarites were whiter than *m.*
Ezek. 25. 4, shall eat thy fruit and drink thy *m.*
Heb. 5. 12, 13, such as have need of *m.*
1 Pet. 2. 2, the sincere *m.* of the word.
See Judg. 4. 19; 5. 25; Job 21. 24; Joel 3. 18.

MIND (*n.*). Neh. 4. 6, the people had a *m.* to work.
Job 23. 13, he is in one *m.*, who can turn him?
34. 33, should it be according to thy *m.*?
Ps. 31. 12, as a dead man out of *m.*
Prov. 29. 11, a fool uttereth all his *m.*
isa. 26. 3, whose *m.* is stayed on thee.
Mk. 5. 15; Lu. 8. 35, sitting, in his right *m.*
Lu. 12. 29, neither be of doubtful *m.*
Rom. 8. 7, the carnal *m.* is enmity against God.
12. 16, be of the same *m.*
14. 5, fully persuaded in his own *m.*
2 Cor. 8. 12, if there be first a willing *m.*
13. 11; Phil. 1. 27; 2. 2, be of one *m.*
Phil. 2. 3, in lowliness of *m.*
5, let this *m.* be in you.
4. 7, peace of God keep your *m.*
1 Tim. 6. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 8, men of corrupt *m.*
2 Tim. 1. 7, spirit of sound *m.*
Tit. 3. 1, put them in *m.* to be subject.
1 Pet. 1. 13, the loins of your *m.*
2 Pet. 3. 1, stir up your pure *m.*
See Rom. 8. 6; 11. 20; 1 Thess. 5. 14; Jas. 1. 8.

MIND (*v.*). Rom. 8. 5; 12. 16; Phil. 3. 16, 19.

MINDFUL. Ps. 8. 4; 111. 5; Isa. 17. 10; 2 Pet. 3. 2.

MINGLE. Lev. 19. 19; Isa. 5. 22; Mat. 27. 34; Lu. 13. 1.

MINISTER (*n.*). Ps. 103. 21, ye *m.* of his.
104. 4; Heb. 1. 7, his *m.* a flame of fire.
Isa. 61. 6, men shall call you the *m.* of God.
Joel 1. 9, the Lord's *m.* mourn.
Mat. 20. 26; Mk. 10. 43, let him be your *m.*
Rom. 13. 4, he is the *m.* of God to thee.
2 Cor. 3. 6, able *m.* of new testament.
Gal. 2. 17, is Christ the *m.* of sin?
Eph. 3. 7; Col. 1. 23, whereof I was made a *m.*
6. 21; Col. 1. 7; 4. 7, a faithful *m.*
1 Tim. 4. 6, a good *m.*
See 2 Cor. 6. 4; 11. 23; 1 Thess. 3. 2. [the Lord.

MINISTER (*v.*). 1 Sam. 2. 11, the child did *m.* unto
1 Chron. 15. 2, chosen to *m.* for ever.
Dan. 7. 10, thousand thousands *m.* to him.
Mat. 4. 11; Mk. 1. 13, angels *m.* to him.
20. 28; Mk. 10. 45, not to be *m.* unto, but to *m.*
Lu. 8. 3, which *m.* of their substance.
Acts 20. 34, these hands have *m.*
See 2 Cor. 9. 10; Heb. 1. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 11. [9. 13.

MINISTRATION. Lu. 1. 23; Acts 6. 1; 2 Cor. 3. 7;

MINISTRY. Acts 6. 4, give ourselves to the *m.*
2 Cor. 4. 1, seeing we have this *m.*
5. 18, the *m.* of reconciliation.
6. 3, that the *m.* be not blamed.
Eph. 4. 12, for the work of the *m.*
Col. 4. 17, take heed to the *m.*
2 Tim. 4. 5, make full proof of thy *m.*
See Acts 1. 17; 12. 25; Rom. 12. 7; Heb. 8. 6.

MINSTREL. 2 Kings 3. 15; Mat. 9. 23.

MIRACLE. Judg. 6. 13, where be all his *m.*?
Mk. 9. 39, no man which shall do a *m.* in my name.
Lu. 23. 8, hoped to have seen some *m.*
John 2. 11, beginning of *m.*
4. 54, this is the second *m.*
10. 41, said, John did no *m.*
Acts 2. 22, approved of God by *m.* and signs.
1 Cor. 12. 10, to another, the working of *m.*
See Gal. 3. 5; Heb. 2. 4; Rev. 13. 14; 16. 14; 19. 20.

MIRTH. Ps. 137. 3; Prov. 14. 13; Eccl. 2. 1; 7. 4; 8. 15.

MIRY. Ps. 40. 2; Ezek. 47. 11; Dan. 2. 41.

MISCHIEF. Job 15. 35; Ps. 7. 14; Isa. 59. 4, they conceive *m.*
Ps. 28. 3, *m.* is in their hearts.

Ps. 94. 20, frameth *m.* by a law.
Prov. 10. 23, it is as sport to a fool to do *m.*
11. 27, he that seeketh *m.*
24. 2, lips talk of *m.*
Ezek. 7. 26, *m.* shall come upon *m.*
Acts 13. 10, O full of all subtilty and all *m.*
See Prov. 24. 8; Eccl. 10. 13; Mic. 7. 3.
MISERABLE. Job 16. 2; Mat. 21. 41; 1 Cor. 15. 19; Rev. 3. 17. [more.
MISERY. Prov. 31. 7, drink, and remember his *m.* no
Eccl. 8. 6, the *m.* of man is great upon him.
Lam. 1. 7, remembered in days of her *m.*
Jas. 5. 1, howl for your *m.* that shall come.
See Judg. 10. 16; Job 3. 20; 11. 16; Rom. 3. 16.
MIXED. Prov. 23. 30, they seek *m.* wine.
Isa. 1. 22, thy wine *m.* with water.
Heb. 4. 2, not being *m.* with faith.
See Ex. 12. 38; Num. 11. 4; Neh. 13. 3.
MOCK. Gen. 19. 14, he seemed as one that *m.*
Num. 22. 29; Judg. 16. 10, 13, 15, thou hast *m.* me.
1 Kings 18. 27, at noon Elijah *m.* them.
2 Chron. 36. 16, they *m.* the messengers of God.
Prov. 1. 26, I will *m.* when your fear cometh.
17. 5, whoso *m.* the poor.
30. 17, the eye that *m.* at his father.
Gal. 6. 7, God is not *m.*
See 2 Kings 2. 23; Mat. 2. 16; 27. 29; Mk. 15. 20.
MOCKER. Ps. 35. 16; Prov. 20. 1; Isa. 28. 22; Jude 18.
MODERATION. Phil. 4. 5.
MOISTURE. Ps. 32. 4; Lu. 8. 6.
MOLLIFIED. Isa. 1. 16.
MOMENT. Num. 16. 21, 45, consume them in a *m.*
Job 7. 18, try him every *m.*
21. 13, and in a *m.* they go down.
Ps. 30. 5, his anger endureth but a *m.*
Isa. 26. 20, hide thyself as it were a *m.*
27. 3, I will water it every *m.*
54. 7, for a small *m.* have I forsaken thee.
1 Cor. 15. 51, 52, we shall all be changed, in a *m.*
2 Cor. 4. 17, affliction, which is but for a *m.*
See Ex. 33. 5; Ezek. 26. 16; 32. 10; Lu. 4. 5.
MONEY. 2 Kings 5. 26, is it a time to receive *m.*?
Eccl. 7. 12, *m.* is a defence.
10. 19, *m.* answereth all things.
Isa. 52. 3, redeemed without *m.*
55. 1, he that hath no *m.*
2, wherefore do ye spend *m.*
Mat. 17. 24; 22. 19, the tribute *m.*
25. 18, hid his lord's *m.*
Acts 8. 20, thy *m.* perish with thee.
1 Tim. 6. 10, the love of *m.*
See Gen. 23. 9; Mk. 6. 8; Lu. 9. 3; Acts 4. 37.
MORROW. Prov. 27. 1, boast not thyself of to-*m.*
Isa. 22. 13; 1 Cor. 15. 32, for to-*m.* we die.
56. 12, to-*m.* shall be as this day.
Mat. 6. 34, take no thought for the *m.*
Jas. 4. 14, ye know not what shall be on the *m.*
See Josh. 5. 12; 2 Kings 7. 1; Prov. 3. 28. [12. 16.
MORSEL. Job 31. 17; Ps. 147. 17; Prov. 17. 1; Heb.
MORTAL. Job 4. 17, shall *m.* man be more just?
Rom. 6. 12; 8. 11, in your *m.* body.
1 Cor. 15. 53, 54, this *m.* must put on immortality.
See Deut. 19. 11; 2 Cor. 4. 11; 5. 4.
MORTAR. Prov. 27. 22; Ezek. 13. 11, 22, 28.
MORTIFY. Rom. 8. 13; Col. 3. 5.
MOTE. Mat. 7. 3; Lu. 6. 41.
MOTH. Job 27. 18, he buildeth his house as a *m.*
Ps. 39. 11, consume away like a *m.*
Isa. 50. 9, the *m.* shall eat them up.
Hos. 5. 12, unto Ephraim as a *m.*
Mat. 6. 19, where *m.* and rust doth corrupt.
MOTHER. Judg. 5. 7; 2 Sam. 20. 19, a *m.* in Israel.
1 Kings 22. 52, Ahaziah walked in the way of his *m.*
2 Chron. 22. 3, his *m.* was his counsellor.
Job 17. 14, to the worm, thou art my *m.*
Ps. 113. 9, a joyful *m.* of children.
Isa. 66. 13, as one whom his *m.* comforteth.
Ezek. 16. 44, as is the *m.*, so is her daughter.
Mat. 12. 48; Mk. 3. 33, who is my *m.*?
John 2. 1; Acts 1. 14, the *m.* of Jesus.
See Gen. 3. 20; 17. 16; Gal. 4. 26; 1 Tim. 1. 9; 5. 2.
MOULDY. Josh. 9. 5, 12.
MOUNT. Ex. 18. 5, the *m.* of God.
Ps. 107. 26, they *m.* up to heaven.
Isa. 40. 31, *m.* with wings, as eagles.
See Job 20. 6; 39. 27; Isa. 27. 13.
MOURN. Gen. 37. 35, down to the grave *m.*
Prov. 5. 11, and thou *m.* at the last.
Isa. 61. 2, to comfort all that *m.*
Jer. 31. 13, I will turn their *m.* into joy.
Mat. 5. 4, blessed are they that *m.*
24. 30, then shall all the tribes of the earth *m.*
Lu. 6. 25, woe to you that laugh, for ye shall *m.*
See Neh. 8. 9; Zech. 7. 5; Jas. 4. 9.
MOURNER. 2 Sam. 14. 2; Eccl. 12. 5; Hos. 9. 4.
MOURNFULLY. Mal. 3. 14.
MOUTH. Job 9. 20, mine own *m.* shall condemn me.
40. 4, I will lay my hand on my *m.*
Ps. 8. 2; Mat. 21. 16, out of the *m.* of babes.
39. 1, I will keep my *m.* with a bridle.
49. 3, my *m.* shall speak of wisdom.
55. 21, words of his *m.* smoother than butter.
81. 10, open thy *m.* wide.
Prov. 10. 14; 14. 3; 15. 2, the *m.* of the foolish.
13. 2, good by the fruit of his *m.*
3; 21. 23, he that keepeth his *m.*
Eccl. 6. 7, all the labour of a man is for his *m.*
Isa. 29. 13; Mat. 15. 8, this people draw near with *m.*
Ezek. 33. 31, with their *m.* they show much love.
Mal. 2. 6, the law of truth was in his *m.*
Mat. 12. 34; Lu. 6. 45, the *m.* speaketh.
13. 35, I will open my *m.* in parables.
Lu. 21. 15, I will give you a *m.* and wisdom.
Rom. 10. 10, with the *m.* confession is made.
Tit. 1. 11, whose *m.* must be stopped.
Jas. 3. 10, out of the same *m.* proceedeth.
See Lam. 3. 29; John 19. 29; 1 Pet. 2. 22.
MOVE. Ps. 10. 6; 16. 8; 30. 6; 62. 2, I shall not be *m.*
Mat. 21. 10; Acts 21. 30, all the city was *m.*
John 5. 3, waiting for the *m.* of the water.
Acts 17. 28, in him we live, and *m.*
20. 24, none of these things *m.* me.
See Prov. 23. 31; Isa. 7. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 21.
MUCH. Ex. 16. 18; 2 Cor. 8. 15, he that gathered *m.*
Num. 16. 3, ye take too *m.* upon you.
Lu. 7. 47, for she loved *m.*
12. 48, to whom *m.* is given.
16. 10, faithful in *m.*
See Prov. 25. 16; Eccl. 5. 12; Jer. 2. 22.
MULTIPLY. Isa. 9. 3, thou hast *m.* the nation, and not increased the joy.
Jer. 3. 16, when ye be *m.* they shall say. [be *m.*
Dan. 4. 1; 6. 25; 1 Pet. 1. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 2; Jude 2, peace
Nah. 3. 16, thou hast *m.* thy merchants.
See Acts 6. 1; 7. 17; 9. 31; 12. 24.
MULTITUDE. Ex. 23. 2, a *m.* to do evil.
Job 32. 7, *m.* of years should teach wisdom.
Ps. 5. 7; 51. 1; 65. 13; 106. 7, in the *m.* of thy mercy.
33. 16, no king saved by the *m.* of an host.
94. 19, in the *m.* of my thoughts.
Prov. 10. 19, in *m.* of words there wanteth not sin.
11. 14; 15. 22; 24. 6, in the *m.* of counsellors.
Eccl. 5. 3, through the *m.* of business.
Jas. 5. 20; 1 Pet. 4. 8, hide a *m.* of sins.
See Deut. 1. 10; Josh. 11. 4; Lu. 2. 13.
MURMURINGS. Ex. 16. 7; Num. 14. 27; Phil. 2. 14.
MUSIC. Ps. 39. 3; 143. 5; Lu. 3. 15.
MUTTER. Isa. 8. 19; 59. 3.
MUTUAL. Rom. 1. 12.
MYSTERY. Mat. 13. 11; 1 Cor. 2. 7; 15. 51; Eph. 5. 32.

N.

NAIL. Ezra 9. 8, give us a *n.* in his holy place.
Isa. 22. 23, fasten as a *n.* in sure place.
John 20. 25, put finger into print of *n.*
Col. 2. 14, *n.* it to his cross.
See Judg. 4. 21; Eccl. 12. 11; Dan. 4. 33.
NAKED. Ex. 32. 25, made *n.* to their shame.
Job 1. 21, *n.* came I out, and *n.* shall I return.
Mat. 25. 36, *n.*, and ye clothed me.
1 Cor. 4. 11, to this present hour we are *n.*
2 Cor. 5. 3, we shall not be found *n.*
Heb. 4. 13, all things are *n.* to eyes of him.
See John 21. 7; Jas. 2. 15; Rev. 3. 17; 16. 15.
NAKEDNESS. Rom. 8. 35; 2 Cor. 11. 27; Rev. 3. 18.

NAME (*n.*). Gen. 32. 29; Judg. 13. 18, wherefore dost thou ask after my *n.*?
Ex. 3. 15, this is my *n.* for ever.
23. 21, my *n.* is in him.
Josh. 7. 9, what wilt thou do to thy great *n.*?
2 Chron. 14. 11, in thy *n.* we go.
Neh. 9. 10, so didst thou get thee a *n.*
Job 18. 17, he shall have no *n.* in the street.
Ps. 20. 1, the *n.* of God defend thee.
5, in the *n.* of God set up banners.
22. 22; Heb. 2. 12, I will declare thy *n.*
48. 10, according to thy *n.* so is thy praise.
69. 36, they that love his *n.*
111. 9, holy and reverend is his *n.*
115. 1, unto thy *n.* give glory.
138. 2, thy word above all thy *n.*
Prov. 10. 7, the *n.* of the wicked shall rot.
18. 10, the *n.* of the Lord a strong tower.
22. 1; Eccl. 7. 1, good *n.* rather to be chosen.
Cant. 1. 3, thy *n.* is as ointment poured forth.
Isa. 42. 8, I am the Lord, that is my *n.*
55. 13, it shall be to the Lord for a *n.*
56. 5; 63. 12, an everlasting *n.*
57. 15, whose *n.* is Holy.
62. 2, called by a new *n.*
64. 7, there is none that calleth on thy *n.*
Jer. 10. 6, thou art great, and thy *n.* is great.
14. 14; 23. 25; 27. 15, prophesy lies in my *n.*
44. 26, sworn by my great *n.*
Zech. 10. 12, walk up and down in his *n.*
14. 9, one Lord, and his *n.* one.
Mal. 1. 6, wherein have we despised thy *n.*?
2. 2, to you that fear my *n.*
Mat. 6. 9; Lu. 11. 2, hallowed be thy *n.*
10. 22; 19. 29; Mk. 13. 13; Lu. 21. 12; John 15. 21; Acts 9. 16, for my *n.* sake.
12. 21, in his *n.* shall the Gentiles trust.
18. 5; Mk. 9. 37; Lu. 9. 48, receive in my *n.*
20, gathered together in my *n.*
24. 5; Mk. 13. 6; Lu. 21. 8, many shall come in my *n.*
Mk. 5. 9; Lu. 8. 30, what is thy *n.*?
9. 39, do a miracle in my *n.*
Lu. 10. 20, *n.* written in heaven.
John 5. 43, if another shall come in his own *n.*
14. 13; 15. 16; 16. 23, 24, 26, whatsoever ye ask in my *n.*
Acts 3. 16, his *n.* through faith in his *n.*
4. 12, none other *n.* under heaven.
5. 28, that ye should not teach in this *n.*
41, worthy to suffer for his *n.*
Eph. 1. 21, far above every *n.*
Phil. 2. 9, 10, a *n.* above every *n.*
4. 3, whose *n.* are in the book of life.
Col. 3. 17, do all in the *n.* of the Lord Jesus.
Heb. 1. 4, obtained a more excellent *n.*
Jas. 2. 7, that worthy *n.*
Rev. 2. 13, holdest fast my *n.*
17, a *n.* written, which no man knoweth.
3. 4, thou hast a *n.* that thou livest.
4, a few *n.* in Sardis.
13. 1, the *n.* of blasphemy.
14. 1; 22. 4, Father's *n.* in their foreheads.
See Gen. 2. 20; Ex. 28. 9; Isa. 45. 3; John 10. 3.
NAME (*v.*). Eccl. 6. 10, that which hath been is *n.* already.
Isa. 61. 6, ye shall be *n.* Priests of the Lord.
Rom. 15. 20, not where Christ was *n.*
2 Tim. 2. 19, every one that *n.* the name of Christ.
See 1 Sam. 16. 3; Isa. 62. 2; Lu. 2. 21; 6. 13.
NARROW. Isa. 28. 20; 49. 19; Mat. 7. 14.
NATION. Gen. 10. 32, by these were the *n.* divided.
20. 4, wilt thou slay a righteous *n.*?
Num. 14. 12; Deut. 9. 14, I will make thee a greater *n.*
2 Sam. 7. 23; 1 Chron. 17. 21, what *n.* like thy people?
Ps. 33. 12, blessed is the *n.* whose God is the Lord.
147. 20, he hath not dealt so with any *n.*
Prov. 14. 34, righteousness exalteth a *n.*
Isa. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, *n.* shall not lift sword against *n.*
18. 2, a *n.* scattered and peeled.
26. 2, that the righteous *n.* may enter in.
34. 1, come near, ye *n.*, to hear.
52. 15, so shall he sprinkle many *n.*
Jer. 10. 7, O King of *n.*
Zech. 2. 11, many *n.* shall be joined to the Lord.
Zech. 8. 22, strong *n.* shall seek the Lord.
Mat. 24. 7; Mk. 13. 8; Lu. 21. 10, *n.* against *n.*
Lu. 7. 5, he loveth our *n.*
21. 25, distress of *n.*
John 11. 50, that the whole *n.* perish not.
Acts 2. 5, devout men of every *n.*
10. 35, in every *n.* he that feareth.
Phil. 2. 15, crooked and perverse *n.*
Rev. 5. 9, redeemed out of every *n.*
See Deut. 4. 27; 15. 6; Jer. 2. 11; 4. 2; 31. 10.
NATIVITY. Gen. 11. 28; Jer. 46. 16; Ezek. 21. 30; 23. 15.
NATURAL. Deut. 34. 7, nor his *n.* force abated.
Rom. 1. 31; 2 Tim. 3. 3, without *n.* affection.
1 Cor. 2. 14, the *n.* man receiveth not.
See 1 Cor. 15. 44; Phil. 2. 20; Jas. 1. 23.
NATURE. 1 Cor. 11. 14, doth not even *n.* itself teach?
Eph. 2. 3, by *n.* children of wrath.
Heb. 2. 16, the *n.* of angels.
2 Pet. 1. 4, partakers of the divine *n.*
See Rom. 1. 26; 2. 14, 27; Gal. 2. 15; 4. 8.
NAUGHT. Prov. 20. 14, it is *n.*, saith the buyer.
Isa. 40. 4, spent strength for *n.*
52. 3, ye have sold yourselves for *n.*
Mal. 1. 10, shut the doors for *n.*
Acts 5. 38, if of men, it will come to *n.*
See Deut. 15. 9; Job 1. 9; Rom. 14. 10; 1 Cor. 1. 28.
NAUGHTINESS. 1 Sam. 17. 28; Prov. 11. 6; Jas. 1. 21.
NAUGHTY. Prov. 6. 12; 17. 4; Jer. 24. 2.
NAY. Mat. 5. 37; 2 Cor. 1. 17, 18, 19; Jas. 5. 12.
NEAR. Judg. 20. 34, knew not evil was *n.*
Ps. 22. 11, trouble is *n.*
148. 14, a people *n.* to him.
Prov. 27. 10, better a neighbour that is *n.*
Isa. 50. 8, he is *n.* that justifieth.
55. 6, call upon the Lord while he is *n.*
Obad. 15; Zeph. 1. 14, the day of the Lord is *n.*
Mat. 24. 33, it is *n.*, even at the doors.
Mk. 13. 28, ye know that summer is *n.*
See Ezek. 11. 3; 22. 5; Rom. 13. 11. [3. 14.
NECESSARY. Job 23. 12; Acts 15. 28; 28. 10; Tit.
NECESSITIES. 2 Cor. 6. 4, as the ministers of God, in *n.* [saints.
NECESSITY. Rom. 12. 13, distributing to the *n.* of 1 Cor. 9. 16, *n.* is laid upon me.
2 Cor. 9. 7; Philem. 14, give, not grudgingly, or of *n.*
See Acts 20. 34; 2 Cor. 12. 10; Phil. 4. 16.
NECK. Prov. 3. 3; 6. 21, bind them about thy *n.*
Mat. 18. 6; Mk. 9. 42; Lu. 17. 2, millstone about his *n.*
Lu. 15. 20; Acts 20. 37, fell on his *n.*
Acts 15. 10, yoke on the *n.* of disciples.
See Neh. 9. 29; Isa. 3. 16; Lam. 5. 5; Rom. 16. 4.
NEED. 2 Chron. 20. 17, ye shall not *n.* to fight.
Prov. 31. 11, he shall have no *n.* of spoil.
Mat. 6. 8; Lu. 12. 30, what things ye have *n.* of.
9. 12; Mk. 2. 17; Lu. 5. 31, *n.* not a physician.
14. 16, they *n.* not depart. [them).
21. 3; Mk. 11. 3; Lu. 19. 31, 34, the Lord hath *n.* of
Lu. 11. 8, as many as he *n.*
Acts 2. 45; 4. 35, as every man had *n.*
1 Cor. 12. 21, cannot say, I have no *n.* of thee.
Phil. 4. 12, to abound and to suffer *n.*
19, God shall supply all your *n.*
2 Tim. 2. 15, that *n.* not to be ashamed.
Heb. 4. 16, grace to help in time of *n.*
5. 1, ye have *n.* that one teach you.
1 John 3. 17, seeth his brother have *n.*
Rev. 3. 17, rich, and have *n.* of nothing.
21. 23; 22. 5, city had no *n.* of the sun.
See Deut. 15. 8; Lu. 9. 11; John 2. 25; Acts 17. 25.
NEEDFUL. Lu. 10. 42; Phil. 1. 24; Jas. 2. 16.
NEEDY. Deut. 15. 11, thou shalt open thine hand to thy *n.*
Job 24. 4, they turn the *n.* out of the way.
Ps. 9. 18, the *n.* shall not alway be forgotten.
40. 17; 70. 5; 86. 1; 109. 22, I am poor and *n.*
74. 21, let the poor and *n.* praise thy name.
Prov. 31. 9, plead the cause of the poor and *n.*
Isa. 41. 17, when the *n.* seek water.
See Ezek. 16. 49; 18. 12; 22. 29; Amos 8. 4, 6.
NEGLECT. Mat. 18. 17; Acts 6. 1; 1 Tim. 4. 14; Heb. 2. 3.
NEGLIGENT. 2 Chron. 29. 11; 2 Pet. 1. 12.

NEIGHBOUR. Prov. 3. 28, say not to thy *n.*, go and come again.
14. 20, the poor is hated even of his *n.*
21. 10, his *n.* findeth no favour.
Eccl. 4. 4, envied of his *n.*
Jer. 22. 13, that useth his *n.* service without wages.
Hab. 2. 15, that giveth his *n.* drink. [his *n.*
Zech. 8. 16; Eph. 4. 25, speak every man truth to
Lu. 10, 29, who is my *n.*?
14. 12, call not thy rich *n.*
See Ex. 20. 16; Lev. 19. 13; Mat. 5. 43; Rom. 13. 10.
NEST. Num. 24. 21, thou puttest thy *n.* in a rock,
Deut. 32. 11, as an eagle stirreth up her *n.*
Job 29. 18, I shall die in my *n.*
Ps. 84. 3, the swallow hath found a *n.*
Mat. 8. 20; Lu. 9. 58, birds of the air have *n.*
See Prov. 27. 8; Isa. 16. 2; Jer. 49. 16; Obad. 4; Hab. 2. 9.
NET. Ps. 141. 10, let the wicked fall into their own *n.*
Prov. 1. 17, in vain the *n.* is spread.
Eccl. 9. 12, as fishes taken in an evil *n.*
Hab. 1. 16, they sacrifice unto their *n.*
Mat. 13. 47, kingdom of heaven like a *n.*
Mk. 1. 18, they forsook their *n.*
Lu. 5. 5, at thy word I will let down the *n.*
See Mat. 4. 21; Mk. 1. 16; John 21. 6.
NETHER. Deut. 24. 6; Job 41. 24.
NEVER. Lev. 6. 13, the fire shall *n.* go out.
Job 3. 16, as infants which *n.* saw light.
Ps. 10. 11, he will *n.* see it.
15. 5; 30. 6, shall *n.* be moved.
Prov. 27. 20; 30. 15, *n.* satisfied.
Isa. 56. 11, which can *n.* have enough.
Mat. 7. 23, I *n.* knew you.
9. 33, it was *n.* so seen in Israel.
26. 33, yet will I *n.* be offended.
Mk. 2. 12, we *n.* saw it on this fashion.
3. 29, hath *n.* forgiveness.
14. 21, if he had *n.* been born.
John 4. 14; 6. 35, shall *n.* thirst.
7. 46, *n.* man spake like this man.
8. 51; 10. 28; 11. 26, shall *n.* see death.
1 Cor. 13. 8, charity *n.* faileth.
Heb. 13. 5, I will *n.* leave thee.
2 Pet. 1. 10, ye shall *n.* fall.
See Judg. 2. 1; Ps. 55. 5; Jer. 33. 17; Dan. 2. 44.
NEW. Num. 16. 30, if the Lord make a *n.* thing.
Ps. 33. 3; 40. 3; 96. 1; 98. 1; 144. 9; 149. 1; Isa. 42. 10; Rev. 5. 9; 14. 3, a *n.* song.
Eccl. 1. 9, no *n.* thing under the sun.
Isa. 65. 17; 66. 22; Rev. 21. 1, *n.* heavens and *n.* earth.
Lam. 3. 23, *n.* every morning. [garment.
Mat. 9. 16; Mk. 2. 21; Lu. 5. 36, *n.* cloth to old
13. 52, things *n.* and old.
Mk. 1. 27; Acts 17. 19, what *n.* doctrine is this?
John 13. 34; 1 John 2. 7, 8, a *n.* commandment.
Acts 17. 21, to tell or hear some *n.* thing.
2 Cor. 5. 17; Gal. 6. 15, a *n.* creature.
Eph. 2. 15; 4. 24; Col. 3. 10, *n.* man.
Heb. 10. 20, *n.* and living way.
Rev. 2. 17; 3. 12, a *n.* name.
21. 5, I make all things *n.*
See Isa. 24. 7; 43. 19; 65. 8; Acts 2. 13.
NEWLY. Deut. 32. 17; Judg. 7. 19.
NEWNESS. Rom. 6. 4; 7. 6.
NEWS. Prov. 25. 25.
NIGH. Num. 24. 17, but not *n.*
Deut. 30. 14; Rom. 10. 8, the word is *n.* unto thee.
Ps. 34. 18, *n.* to them of broken heart.
145. 18, *n.* to all that call upon him.
Eph. 2. 13, made *n.* by the blood of Christ.
See Joel 2. 1; Lu. 21. 20; Heb. 6. 8.
NIGHT. Ex. 12. 42, a *n.* to be much observed.
Job 7. 4, when shall I arise, and the *n.* be gone?
35. 10; Ps. 77. 6, songs in the *n.*
Ps. 30. 5, weeping may endure for a *n.*
91. 5, the terror by *n.*
136. 9; Jer. 31. 35, moon and stars to rule by *n.*
139. 11, the *n.* shall be light about me.
Isa. 21. 4, the *n.* of my pleasure.
11, watchman, what of the *n.*?
Lu. 6. 12, he continued all *n.* in prayer.
John 9. 4, the *n.* cometh, when no man can work.
John 11. 10, walk in the *n.*, he stumbleth.
Rom. 13. 12, the *n.* is far spent.
1 Thess. 5. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 10, cometh as a thief in the *n.*
Rev. 21. 25; 22. 5, no *n.* there.
See Job 7. 3; Ps. 121. 6; Mat. 27. 64; John 3. 2.
NOBLE. Neh. 3. 5, the *n.* put not their neck.
Job 29. 10, the *n.* held their peace.
Jer. 2. 21, planted thee a *n.* vine.
14. 3, their *n.* sent their little ones to the waters.
Acts 17. 11, Bereans were more *n.*
1 Cor. 1. 26, not many *n.*
See Num. 21. 18; Ps. 149. 8; Eccl. 10. 17.
NOISE. Ezra 3. 13, not discern *n.* of joy.
Ps. 66. 1; 81. 1; 95. 1; 98. 4; 100. 1, joyful *n.*
Ezek. 1. 24; 43. 2, *n.* of great waters.
2 Pet. 3. 10, pass away with great *n.*
See Josh. 6. 27; Mat. 9. 23; Mk. 2. 1; Acts 2. 6.
NOISOME. Ps. 91. 3; Ezek. 14. 21; Rev. 16. 2.
NOTHING. Deut. 2. 7; Neh. 9. 21, thou hast lacked *n.*
2 Sam. 24. 24, neither offer of that which doth cost *n.*
2 Chron. 14. 11, it is *n.* with thee to help.
Neh. 8. 10, portions to them for whom *n.* is prepared.
Job 8. 9, but of yesterday, and know *n.*
Ps. 49. 17, he shall carry *n.* away.
119. 165, *n.* shall offend them.
Prov. 13. 4, the sluggard desireth, and hath *n.*
7, there is that maketh himself rich, yet hath *n.*
Lam. 1. 12, is it *n.* to you?
Mat. 17. 20; Lu. 1. 37, *n.* shall be impossible.
21. 19; Mk. 11. 13, *n.* but leaves.
Lu. 6. 35, hoping for *n.* again.
7. 42, they had *n.* to pay.
John 15. 5, without me ye can do *n.*
1 Cor. 4. 4, I know *n.* by myself.
2 Cor. 6. 10, as having *n.*
13. 8, we can do *n.* against the truth.
1 Tim. 4. 4, *n.* to be refused.
6. 7, brought *n.* into this world, can carry *n.* out.
See Phil. 4. 6; Jas. 1. 4; 3 John 7. [children.
NOURISH. Isa. 1. 2, I have *n.* and brought up
1 Tim. 4. 6, *n.* in words of faith.
Jas. 5. 5, have *n.* your hearts.
See Gen. 45. 11; 50. 21; Acts 12. 20; Col. 2. 19.
NOW. Job 4. 5, *n.* it is come upon thee.
Ps. 119. 67, but *n.* have I kept thy word.
Hos. 2. 7, then was it better than *n.*
Lu. 14. 17, all things are *n.* ready.
John 13. 7, thou knowest not *n.*
16. 12, ye cannot bear them *n.*
1 Cor. 13. 12, *n.* I know in part.
Gal. 2. 20, the life I *n.* live.
1 Tim. 4. 8, the life that *n.* is.
1 Pet. 1. 8, though *n.* ye see him not.
1 John 3. 2, *n.* are we sons of God.
See Rom. 6. 22; Gal. 5. 3; Heb. 2. 8. [without *n.*
NUMBER (*n.*). Job 5. 9; 9. 10, marvellous things
25. 3, is there any *n.* of his armies?
Ps. 139. 18, more in *n.* than the sand.
147. 4, he telleth the *n.* of the stars.
Acts 11. 21, a great *n.* believed.
16. 5, the churches increased in *n.* daily.
Rev. 13. 17, 18, the *n.* of his name.
See Deut. 7. 7; Hos. 1. 10; Rom. 9. 27. [left *n.*
NUMBER (*v.*). Gen. 41. 49, gathered corn till he
2 Sam. 24. 2; 1 Chron. 21. 2, *n.* the people.
Ps. 90. 12, so teach us to *n.* our days.
Eccl. 1. 15, that which is wanting cannot be *n.*
Isa. 53. 12; Mk. 15. 28, he was *n.* with transgressors.
Mat. 10. 30; Lu. 12. 7, hairs are all *n.*
Rev. 7. 9, multitude which no man could *n.*
See Ex. 30. 12; Job 14. 16; Ps. 40. 5; Acts 1. 17.
NURSE. Gen. 35. 8, Deborah Rebekah's *n.* died.
2 Sam. 4. 4, and his *n.* took him up and fled.
1 Thess. 2. 7, even as a *n.* cherisheth her children.
See Ex. 2. 7, 9; Isa. 60. 4.
NURSING. Isa. 49. 23, kings shall be thy *n.* fathers, and their queens thy *n.* mothers.
NURTURE. Eph. 6. 4.

O.

OBEDIENCE. Rom. 5. 19, by the *o.* of one
16. 26, the *o.* of faith.

Heb. 5. 8, yet learned he *o.*
See Rom. 16. 19; 2 Cor. 10. 5; 1 Pet. 1. 2.
OBEDIENT. Ex. 24. 7, all will we do, and be *o.*
Prov. 25. 12, wise reprover upon an *o.* ear.
Isa. 1. 19, if *o.* ye shall eat.
2 Cor. 2. 9, *o.* in all things.
Eph. 6. 5; Tit. 2. 9, be *o.* to your masters.
Phil. 2. 8 × *o.* unto death.
1 Pet. 1. 14, as *o.* children.
See Num. 27. 20; 2 Sam. 22. 45; Tit. 2. 5.
OBEISANCE. Gen. 37. 7; 43. 28; 2 Sam. 15. 5.
OBEY. Deut. 11. 27, a blessing if ye *o.*
Josh. 24. 24, his voice will we *o.*
1 Sam. 15. 22, to *o.* is better than sacrifice.
Jer. 7. 23, *o.* my voice, and I will be your God.
Acts 5. 29, we ought to *o.* God rather than men.
Rom. 6. 16, his servants ye are to whom ye *o.*
Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20, *o.* your parents in the Lord.
2 Thess. 1. 8; 1 Pet. 4. 17, that *o.* not the gospel.
Heb. 13. 17, *o.* them that have rule over you.
1 Pet. 1. 22, purified your souls in *o.* the truth.
See Ex. 5. 2; 23. 21; Dan. 9. 10; Mat. 8. 27.
OBJECT. Acts 24. 19.
OBSCURE. Prov. 20. 20.
OBSCURITY. Isa. 29. 18; 58. 10; 59. 9.
OBSERVATION. Lu. 17. 20.
OBSERVE. Gen. 37. 11, his father *o.* the saying.
Ps. 107. 43, whoso is wise, and will *o.* these things.
Prov. 23. 26, let thine eyes *o.* my ways.
Eccl. 11. 4, he that *o.* the wind.
Jon. 2. 8, that *o.* lying vanities.
Mat. 28. 20, teaching them to *o.* all things.
Mk. 6. 20, Herod feared John, and *o.* him.
10. 20, all these have I *o.*
See Ex. 12. 42; 31. 16; Ezek. 20. 18; Gal. 4. 10.
OBSERVER. Deut. 18. 10.
OBSTINATE. Deut. 2. 30; Isa. 48. 4.
OBTAIN. Prov. 8. 35, shall *o.* favour of the Lord.
Isa. 35. 10; 51. 11, shall *o.* joy and gladness.
Lu. 20. 35, worthy to *o.* that world.
Acts 26. 22, having *o.* help of God.
1 Cor. 9. 24, so run that ye may *o.*
1 Thess. 5. 9; 2 Tim. 2. 10, to *o.* salvation.
1 Tim. 1. 13, I *o.* mercy.
Heb. 4. 16, *o.* mercy, and find grace to help.
9. 12, having *o.* eternal redemption.
1 Pet. 2. 10, which had not *o.* mercy, but now have *o.*
2 Pet. 1. 1, *o.* like precious faith.
See Dan. 11. 21; Hos. 2. 23; Acts 1. 17; 22. 28.
OCCASION. 2 Sam. 12. 14, great *o.* to enemies to blaspheme.
Dan. 6. 4, sought to find *o.*
Rom. 7. 8, sin, taking *o.* by the commandment.
14. 13, an *o.* to fall in his brother's way.
1 Tim. 5. 14, give none *o.* to the adversary.
See Gen. 43. 18; Ezra 7. 20; Ezek. 18. 3. [19. 25.
OCCUPATION. Gen. 46. 33; Jon. 1. 8; Acts 18. 3;
OCCUPY. Ezek. 27. 9; Lu. 19. 13.
ODOUR. John 12. 3; Phil. 4. 18; Rev. 5. 8.
OFFENCE. Eccl. 10. 4, yielding pacifieth great *o.*
Isa. 8. 14; Rom. 9. 33; 1 Pet. 2. 8, a rock of *o.*
Mat. 16. 23, thou art an *o.* to me.
18. 7; Lu. 17. 1, woe to the world because of *o.*!
Acts 24. 16, conscience void of *o.*
Rom. 14. 20, that man who eateth with *o.*
1 Cor. 10. 32; 2 Cor. 6. 3, give none *o.*
Phil. 1. 10, without *o.* till the day of Christ.
See 1 Sam. 25. 31; Rom. 5. 15; 16. 17; Gal. 5. 11.
OFFEND. Job 34. 31, I will not *o.* any more.
Ps. 119. 165, nothing shall *o.* them.
Prov. 18. 19, brother *o.* is harder to be won.
Mat. 5. 29; 18. 9; Mk. 9. 47, if thine eye *o.* thee.
13. 41, gather all things that *o.*
57; Mk. 6. 3, they were *o.* in him.
26. 33, though all shall be *o.*, yet will I never be.
Rom. 14. 21, whereby thy brother is *o.*
Jas. 2. 10, yet *o.* in one point.
See Gen. 20. 9; Jer. 37. 18; 2 Cor. 11. 29.
OFFENDER. 1 Kings 1. 21; Isa. 29. 21; Acts 25. 11.
OFFER. Judg. 5. 2, people willingly *o.* themselves.
Ps. 50. 23, whoso *o.* praise.
Mat. 5. 24, then come and *o.* thy gift.
Lu. 6. 29, one cheek, *o.* also the other.
1 Cor. 8. 1, 4, 7; 10. 19, things *o.* to idols.
Phil. 2. 17, *o.* in the service of your faith.
2 Tim. 4. 6, now ready to be *o.*
Heb. 9. 28, Christ once *o.* to bear the sins of many.
See 2 Chron. 17. 16; Ezra 1. 6; 2. 68; Mal. 1. 8.
OFFICE. 1 Sam. 2. 36, put me into one of the priests' *o.*
Rom. 11. 13, I magnify mine *o.*
1 Tim. 3. 1, the *o.* of a bishop.
Heb. 7. 5, the *o.* of the priesthood.
See Gen. 41. 13; Ps. 109. 8; Rom. 12. 4.
OFFSCOURING. Lam. 3. 45; 1 Cor. 4. 13.
OFFSPRING. Job 27. 14; Acts 17. 28; Rev. 22. 16.
OFTEN. Prov. 29. 1, being *o.* reproved.
Mal. 3. 16, spake *o.* one to another.
Mat. 23. 37; Lu. 13. 34, how *o.* would I have gathered.
1 Cor. 11. 26, as *o.* as ye eat.
1 Tim. 5. 23, thine *o.* infirmities.
See 2 Cor. 11. 26; Heb. 9. 25; 10. 11.
OIL. Ps. 45. 7; Heb. 1. 9, with *o.* of gladness.
92. 10, be anointed with fresh *o.*
104. 15, *o.* to make his face to shine.
Isa. 61. 3, *o.* of joy for mourning.
Mat. 25. 3, took no *o.* with them.
Lu. 10. 34, pouring in *o.* and wine.
See Ex. 27. 20; Mic. 6. 7; Lu. 7. 46.
OLD. Deut. 8. 4; 29. 5; Neh. 9. 21, waxed not *o.*
Josh. 5. 11, did eat of the *o.* corn.
Ps. 37. 25, I have been young, and now am *o.*
71. 18, when I am *o.* forsake me not.
Prov. 22. 6, when he is *o.* he will not.
Isa. 58. 12, build the *o.* waste places.
Jer. 6. 16, ask for the *o.* paths.
Lu. 5. 39, he saith, the *o.* is better.
2 Cor. 5. 17, *o.* things are passed away.
2 Pet. 2. 5, God spared not the *o.* world.
1 John 2. 7, the *o.* commandment is the word.
Rev. 12. 9; 20. 2, that *o.* serpent.
See Job 22. 15; Ps. 77. 5; Mat. 5. 21; Rom. 7. 6.
OMITTED. Mat. 23. 23.
ONCE. Gen. 18. 32, yet but this *o.*
Num. 13. 30, let us go up at *o.*
Job 33. 14; Ps. 62. 11, speaketh *o.*, yea twice.
Isa. 66. 8, shall a nation be born at *o.*?
Heb. 6. 4, *o.* enlightened.
9. 27, *o.* to die.
See Rom. 6. 10; Heb. 10. 10; 1 Pet. 3. 18.
ONE. Job 9. 3, *o.* of a thousand.
Eccl. 7. 27; Isa. 27. 12, *o.* by *o.*
Mk. 10. 21; Lu. 18. 22, *o.* thing thou lackest.
Lu. 10. 42, *o.* thing is needful.
John 9. 25, *o.* thing I know.
17. 11, 21, 22, that they may be *o.*
Gal. 3. 28, all *o.* in Christ.
Eph. 4. 5, *o.* Lord, *o.* faith, *o.* baptism.
See Deut. 6. 4; Mk. 12. 32; 1 Tim. 2. 5.
ONYX. Ex. 28. 20; 39. 13, and an *o.*
OPEN. Num. 16. 30, if the earth *o.* her mouth.
Ps. 49. 4, I will *o.* my dark saying.
51. 15, *o.* thou my lips.
81. 10, *o.* thy mouth wide.
104. 28; 145. 16, thou *o.* thine hand.
119. 18, *o.* thou mine eyes.
Prov. 31. 8, *o.* thy mouth for the dumb.
Isa. 22. 22, he shall *o.*, and none shall shut.
42. 7, to *o.* the blind eyes.
60. 11, thy gates shall be *o.* continually.
Ezek. 16. 63, never *o.* thy mouth.
Mal. 3. 10, *o.* windows of heaven.
Mat. 25. 11; Lu. 13. 25, Lord *o.* to us.
27. 52, graves were *o.*
Mk. 7. 34, that is, be *o.*
Lu. 24. 32, while he *o.* to us the scriptures.
45, then *o.* he their understanding.
Acts 26. 18, to *o.* their eyes, and turn them.
1 Cor. 16. 9, great door and effectual is *o.*
Col. 4. 3, *o.* to us a door of utterance.
See Acts 16. 14; 2 Cor. 2. 12; Heb. 4. 13; Rev. 5. 2.
OPERATION. Ps. 28. 5; Isa. 5. 12; 1 Cor. 12. 6; Col 2. 12.
OPINION. 1 Kings 18. 21; Job 32. 6.
OPPORTUNITY. Gal. 6. 10; Phil. 4. 10; Heb. 11. 15
OPPOSE. Job 30. 21; 2 Thess. 2. 4; 2 Tim. 2. 25
OPPOSITIONS. 1 Tim. 6. 20.

OPPRESS. Ex. 22. 21; 23. 9, *o.* a stranger.
Lev. 25. 14, 17, ye shall not *o.* one another.
1 Sam. 12. 3, whom have I *o.*?
Ps. 10. 18, that the man of earth may no more *o.*
Prov. 14. 31; 22. 16, he that *o.* the poor.
28. 3, a poor man that *o.* the poor.
Jer. 7. 6, if ye *o.* not the stranger.
Hos. 12. 7, he loveth to *o.*
Zech. 7. 10, *o.* not the widow.
See Mal. 3. 5; Acts 7. 24; 10. 38; Jas. 2. 6.
OPPRESSION. Deut. 26. 7, the Lord looked on our *o.*
Ps. 62. 10, trust not in *o.*
119. 134, deliver me from the *o.* of man.
Eccl. 4. 1, I considered the *o.*
7. 7, *o.* maketh a wise man mad.
Isa. 30. 12, ye trust in *o.*
See Isa. 33. 15; Zech. 9. 8; 10. 4.
ORATOR. Isa. 3. 3; Acts 24. 1. [people.
ORDAIN. 1 Chron. 17. 9, I will *o.* a place for my
Ps. 8, 2, hast thou *o.* strength.
81. 5, this he *o.* in Joseph.
132. 17, I have *o.* a lamp for mine anointed.
Isa. 26. 12, thou wilt *o.* peace for us.
30. 33, Tophet is *o.* of old.
Jer. 1. 5, I *o.* thee a prophet.
Mk. 3. 14, Jesus *o.* twelve.
John 15. 16, have *o.* you, that ye should bring forth.
Acts 1. 22, one be *o.* to be a witness.
10. 42, *o.* of God to be the Judge.
13. 48, *o.* to eternal life.
14. 23; Tit. 1. 5, *o.* elders.
16. 4, decrees that were *o.*
17. 31, by that man whom he hath *o.*
Rom. 13. 1, the powers that be are *o.* of God.
Gal. 3. 19, the law was *o.* by angels.
Eph. 2. 10, good works which God hath before *o.*
Jude 4, of old *o.* to this condemnation.
See 1 Cor. 2. 7; 9. 14; 1 Thm. 2. 7; Heb. 5. 1.
ORDER. Judg. 13. 12, how shall we *o.* the child?
2 Kings 20. 1; Isa. 38. 1, set thine house in *o.*
Job 10. 22, land without any *o.*
23. 4, I would *o.* my cause.
37. 19, we cannot *o.* our speech.
Ps. 40. 5, they cannot be reckoned in *o.*
50. 21, I will set them in *o.*
23, to him that *o.* his conversation aright.
110. 4; Heb. 5. 6; 6. 20; 7. 11, the *o.* of Melchisedec.
1 Cor. 14. 40, decently and in *o.*
Tit. 1. 5, that thou shouldest set in *o.*
See Ps. 37. 23; Acts 21. 24; 1 Cor. 15. 23.
ORDINANCE. Isa. 58. 2; Rom. 13. 2, the *o.* of their God.
Mal. 3. 14, what profit that we have kept *o.*?
Eph. 2. 15, commandments contained in *o.*
Col. 2. 14, handwriting of *o.*
Heb. 9. 10, in carnal *o.*
See Jer. 31. 36; Luke 1. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 13.
ORPHANS. Lam. 5. 3.
OSTRICH. Job 39. 13, or wings and feathers unto the *o.*
Lam. 4. 3, like the *o.* in the wilderness.
OUGHT. 1 Chron. 12. 32, to know what Israel *o.* to do.
Mat. 23. 23; Lu. 11. 42, these *o.* ye to have done.
Lu. 24. 26, *o.* not Christ to have suffered?
John 4. 20, the place where men *o.* to worship.
Acts 5. 29, we *o.* to obey God.
Rom. 8. 26, what we should pray for as we *o.*
Heb. 5. 12, when ye *o.* to be teachers.
Jas. 3. 10, these things *o.* not so to be.
Pet. 3. 11, what manner of persons *o.* ye to be?
See Rom. 12. 3; 15. 1; Tim. 3. 15.
OURS. Mk. 12. 7; Lu. 20. 14; 1 Cor. 1. 2; 2 Cor. 1. 14.
OUT. Num. 32. 23, be sure your sin will find you *o.*
Ps. 82. 5, are *o.* of course.
Prov. 4. 23, *o.* of it are the issues of life. [speaketh.
Mat. 12. 34; 15. 19, *o.* of abundance of heart the mouth
2 Tim. 3. 11, *o.* of them all the Lord delivered me.
4. 2, instant in season, *o.* of season.
See Gen. 2. 9, 23; 3. 19; John 15. 19; Acts 2. 5.
OUTCAST. Ps. 147. 2; Isa. 11. 12; 27. 13; Jer. 30. 17.
OUTGOINGS. Josh. 17. 18; Ps. 65. 8.
OUTRAGEOUS. Prov. 27. 4.
OUTRUN. John 20. 4.
OUTSIDE. Judg. 7. 11; Mat. 23. 25; Lu. 11. 39.
OUTSTRETCHED. Deut. 26. 8; Jer. 21. 5; 27. 5.

OUTWARD. 1 Sam. 16. 7, looketh on *o.* appearance.
Mat. 23. 27, appear beautiful *o.*
Rom. 2. 28, not a Jew, which is one *o.*
2 Cor. 4. 16, though our *o.* man perish.
See Mat. 23. 28; Rom. 2. 28; 1 Pet. 3. 3.
OVERCHARGE. Lu. 21. 34; 2 Cor. 2. 5.
OVERCOME. Gen. 49. 19, he shall *o.* at last.
Jer. 23. 9, like a man whom wine hath *o.*
John 16. 33, I have *o.* the world.
Rom. 12. 21, be not *o.* of evil, but *o.* evil.
1 John 5. 4, 5, victory that *o.* the world.
Rev. 2. 7, 17, 26; 3. 12, 21, to him that *o.*
See Cant. 6. 5; 2 Pet. 2. 19; Rev. 12. 11.
OVERMUCH. Eccl. 7. 16; 2 Cor. 2. 7.
OVERPAST. Ps. 57. 1; Isa. 26. 20.
OVERPLUS. Lev. 25. 27.
OVERSEER. Gen. 41. 34; Prov. 6. 7; Acts 20. 28. [15.
OVERSHADOW. Mat. 17. 5; Mk. 9. 7; Lu. 1. 35; Acts 5.
OVERSIGHT. Gen. 43. 12; Neh. 11. 16; 1 Pet. 5. 2.
OVERSPREAD. Gen. 9. 19; Dan. 9. 27.
OVERTAKE. Amos 9. 13, plowman shall *o.* the reaper.
Gal. 6. 1, if a man be *o.* in a fault.
1 Thess. 5. 4, day should *o.* you as a thief.
See Deut. 19. 6; Isa. 59. 9; Jer. 42. 16.
OVERTHROW. Ex. 23. 24, utterly *o.* them.
Job 19. 6, God hath *o.* me.
Ps. 140. 4, purposed to *o.* my goings.
Prov. 13. 6, wickedness *o.* the sinner.
Jon. 3. 4, yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be *o.*
Acts 5. 39, if it be of God, ye cannot *o.* it.
See Gen. 19. 21; Prov. 29. 4; 2 Tim. 2. 18.
OVERTURN. Job 9. 5; 12. 15; 28. 9; Ezek. 21. 27.
OVERWHELM. Job 6. 27, ye *o.* the fatherless.
Ps. 61. 2, when my heart is *o.*
77. 3; 142. 3; 143. 4, my spirit was *o.*
See Ps. 55. 5; 78. 53; 124. 4.
OVERWISE. Eccl. 7. 16.
OWE. Lu. 16. 5, 7, how much *o.* thou?
Rom. 13. 8, *o.* no man any thing.
See Mat. 18. 24, 28; Lu. 7. 41; Philem. 18.
OWN. Num. 32. 42, called it after his *o.* name.
1 Chron. 29. 14, of thine *o.* have we given thee.
Ps. 12. 4, our lips are our *o.*
67. 6, even our *o.* God shall bless us.
Mat. 20. 15, do what I will with mine *o.*
John 1. 11, to his *o.*, and his *o.* received him not.
13. 1, having loved his *o.*
1 Cor. 6. 19, ye are not your *o.*
See Acts 5. 4; Phil. 3. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 8; Rev. 1. 5.
OWNER. Ex. 21. 28; 22. 11; Eccl. 5. 13; Isa. 1. 3.

P.

PACIFY. Prov. 16. 14; 21. 14; Eccl. 10. 4; Ezek. 16. 63.
PAIN. Ps. 55. 4, my heart is sore *p.*
116. 3, the *p.* of hell gat hold upon me.
Acts 2. 24, having loosed the *p.* of death.
Rom. 8. 22, creation travaileth in *p.*
Rev. 21. 4, neither shall there be any more *p.*
See Ps. 73. 16; Jer. 4. 19; 2 Cor. 11. 27.
PAINTED. 2 Kings 9. 30; Jer. 4. 30; 22. 14; Ezek. 23. 40.
PALACE. Ps. 48. 13, consider her *p.*
122. 7, prosperity within thy *p.*
144. 12, the similitude of a *p.*
Jer. 9. 21, death is entered into our *p.*
Lu. 11. 21, a strong man keepeth his *p.*
Phil. 1. 13, manifest in all the *p.*
See 1 Chron. 29. 1; Neh. 2. 8; Isa. 25. 2.
PALE. Isa. 29. 22; Jer. 30. 6; Rev. 6. 8.
PALM. Isa. 49. 16; Mat. 26. 67; Mk. 14. 65; Rev. 7. 9.
PANT. Ps. 38. 10; 42. 1; 119. 131; Amos 2. 7.
PARCHMENTS. 2 Tim. 4. 13, but especially the *p.*
PARDON. Ex. 23. 21, he will not *p.*
2 Kings 5. 18, the Lord *p.* thy servant.
2 Chron. 30. 18, the good Lord *p.* every one.
Neh. 9. 17, a God ready to *p.*
Isa. 55. 7, he will abundantly *p.*
See Jer. 33. 8; 50. 20; Lam. 3. 42; Mic. 7. 18.
PARENTS. Mat. 10. 21; Mk. 13. 12, children rise up against *p.*
Lu. 18. 29, no man that hath left *p.*
21. 16, ye shall be betrayed by *p.*
John 9. 2, who did sin, this man, or his *p.*?

Rom. 1. 30; 2 Tim. 3. 2, disobedient to *p.*
2 Cor. 12. 14, not to lay up for *p.*, but *p.* for children.
Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20, children, obey your *p.*
See Lu. 2. 27; 8. 56; 1 Tim. 5. 4; Heb. 11. 23.
PART (*n.*). Josh. 22. 25, 27, ye have no *p.* in the Lord.
Ps. 5. 9, their inward *p.* is very wickedness.
51. 6, in hidden *p.* make me to know.
118. 7, the Lord taketh my *p.*
139. 9, dwell in the uttermost *p.*
Mk. 9. 40, he that is not against us is on our *p.*
Lu. 10. 42, that good *p.*
John 13. 8, thou hast no *p.* with me.
Acts 8. 21, neither *p.* nor lot.
2 Cor. 6. 15, what *p.* hath he that believeth?
See Tit. 2. 8; Rev. 20. 6; 21. 8; 22. 19. [me.
PART (*v.*). Ruth 1. 17, if ought but death *p.* thee and
2 Sam. 14. 6, there was none to *p.* them.
Ps. 22. 18, they *p.* my garments.
Lu. 24. 51, while he blessed them he was *p.*
Acts 2. 45, *p.* them to all men.
See Mat. 27. 35; Mk. 15. 24; Lu. 23. 34; John 19. 24.
PARTAKE. Ps. 50. 18, hast been *p.* with adulterers.
Rom. 15. 27, *p.* of their spiritual things.
1 Cor. 9. 10, *p.* of his hope.
13; 10. 18, *p.* with the altar.
10, 17, *p.* of that one bread.
21, *p.* of the Lord's table.
1 Tim. 5. 22, neither be *p.* of other men's sins.
Heb. 3. 1, *p.* of the heavenly calling.
1 Pet. 4. 13, *p.* of Christ's sufferings.
5. 1, a *p.* of the glory.
2 Pet. 1. 4, *p.* of the divine nature.
See Eph. 3. 6; Phil. 1. 7; Col. 1. 12; Rev. 18. 4.
PARTIAL. Mal. 2. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 21; Jas. 2. 4; 3. 17.
PARTICULAR. 1 Cor. 12. 27; Eph. 5. 33.
PARTITION. 1 Kings 6. 21; Eph. 2. 14.
PARTNER. Prov. 29. 24; Lu. 5. 7; 2 Cor. 8. 23.
PASS. Ex. 12. 13, when I see the blood I will *p.* over.
Isa. 43. 2, when thou *p.* through waters.
Mat. 26. 39; Mk. 14. 36, let this cup *p.*
Lu. 16. 26, neither can they *p.* to us.
1 Cor. 7. 21; 1 John 2. 17, fashion of this world *p.*
Eph. 3. 19, love of Christ, which *p.* knowledge.
Phil. 4. 7, which *p.* all understanding.
See Jer. 2. 6; Lu. 18. 37; Rom. 5. 12; Rev. 21. 1.
PASSION. Acts 1. 3; 14. 15; Jas. 5. 17.
PAST. Job 29. 2, as in months *p.*
Eecl. 3. 15, God requireth that which is *p.*
Cant. 2. 11, the winter is *p.*
Jer. 8. 20, the harvest is *p.*
Rom. 3. 25, of sins that are *p.*
11. 33, ways *p.* finding out.
2 Cor. 5. 17, old things *p.* away.
Eph. 4. 19, being *p.* feeling.
See Eph. 2. 2; 2 Tim. 2. 18; 1 Pet. 2. 10.
PASTOR. Jer. 3. 15; 17. 16; 23. 1; Eph. 4. 11.
PASTURE. Ps. 95. 7; 100. 3; Ezek. 34. 14; John 10. 9.
PATE. Ps. 7. 16.
PATH. Job 28. 7, there is a *p.* which no fowl knoweth.
Ps. 16. 11, show me the *p.* of life.
27. 11, lead me in a plain *p.*
65. 11, thy *p.* drop fatness.
77. 19, thy *p.* is in the great waters.
119. 105, a light to my *p.*
Prov. 4. 18, the *p.* of the just.
Isa. 2. 3; Mic. 4. 2, we will walk in his *p.*
42. 16, in *p.* they have not known.
58. 12, restorer of *p.* to dwell in.
Jer. 6. 16, ask for the old *p.*
Mat. 3. 3; Mk. 1. 3; Lu. 3. 4, make his *p.* straight.
See Ps. 139. 3; Prov. 3. 17; Lam. 3. 9; Heb. 12. 13.
PATIENCE. Mat. 18. 26, 29, have *p.* with me.
Lu. 8. 15, bring forth fruit with *p.*
21. 19, in your *p.* possess ye your souls.
Rom. 5. 3, tribulation worketh *p.*
8. 25, with *p.* wait for it.
15. 4, through *p.* and comfort.
5, the God of *p.*
2 Cor. 6. 4, as ministers of God in much *p.*
Col. 1. 11, strengthened with all might to all *p.*
1 Thess. 1. 3, your *p.* of hope.
2 Thess. 1. 4, glory in you for your *p.*
1 Tim. 6. 11, follow after *p.*
Tit. 2. 2, sound in faith, charity, *p.*
Heb. 10. 36, ye have need of *p.*
12. 1, run with *p.*
Jas. 1. 3, trying of your faith worketh *p.*
4, let *p.* have her perfect work.
5. 7, the husbandman hath long *p.*
10, for an example of *p.*
11, ye have heard of the *p.* of Job
2 Pet. 1. 6, add to temperance *p.*
Rev. 2. 2, 19, I know thy *p.*
3. 10, thou hast kept word of *p.*
13. 10; 14. 12, here is the *p.* of saints.
See Eccl. 7. 8; Rom. 12. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 14.
PATIENTLY. Ps. 37. 7; 40. 1; Heb. 6. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 20.
PATTERN. 1 Tim. 1. 16; Tit. 2. 7; Heb. 8. 5; 9. 23.
PAVILION. 2 Sam. 22. 12, and he made darkness *p.*
See Ps. 18. 11; 27. 5; 31. 20; Jer. 43. 10.
PAY. Ex. 22. 7, let him *p.* double.
Num. 20. 19, water, I will *p.* for it.
2 Kings 4. 7, sell the oil, and *p.* thy debt.
Ps. 22. 25; 66. 13; 116. 14, will *p.* my vows.
Prov. 22. 27, if thou hast nothing to *p.*
Eccl. 5. 4, defer not to *p.* it.
Mat. 18. 26, I will *p.* thee all.
18. 28, *p.* that thou owest.
23. 23, ye *p.* tithe of mint.
See Ex. 21. 19; Mat. 17. 24; Rom. 13. 6; Heb. 7. 9.
PEACE. Gen. 41. 16, an answer of *p.*
Num. 6. 26, the Lord give thee *p.*
25. 12, my covenant of *p.*
Deut. 20. 10, proclaim *p.* to it.
23. 6, thou shalt not seek their *p.*
1 Sam. 25. 6; Lu. 10. 5, *p.* be to this house.
2 Kings 9. 19, what hast thou to do with *p.*?
31, had Zhuri *p.*, who slew his master?
Job 5. 23, beasts shall be at *p.* with thee.
22. 21, acquaint thyself with him, and be at *p.*
Ps. 4. 8, I will lay me down in *p.*
29. 11, the Lord will bless his people with *p.*
34. 14; 1 Pet. 3. 11, seek *p.*, and pursue it.
37. 37, the end of that man is *p.*
85. 8, will speak *p.* to his people.
122. 6, pray for *p.* of Jerusalem.
Eccl. 3. 8, a time of *p.*
Isa. 26. 3, keep him in perfect *p.*
32. 17, work of righteousness shall be *p.*
45. 7, I make *p.*, and create evil.
48. 18, thy *p.* as a river.
22; 57. 21, no *p.* to the wicked.
52. 7; Nah. 1. 15, that publisheth *p.*
59. 8; Rom. 3. 17, the way of *p.* they know not.
Jer. 6. 14; 8. 11, saying *p.*, *p.*, when there is no *p.*
8. 15; 14. 19, we looked for *p.*
34. 5, thou shalt die in *p.*
Ezek. 7. 25, they shall seek *p.* [be multiplied.
Dan. 4. 1; 6. 25; 1 Pet. 1. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 2; Jude 2, *p.*
Hag. 2. 9, in this place will I give *p.*
Mat. 10. 13, let your *p.* come upon it.
34; Lu. 12. 51, to send *p.* on earth.
Mk. 9. 50, have *p.* one with another.
Lu. 1. 79, to guide our feet into way of *p.*
2. 14, on earth *p.*
19. 42, things which belong to thy *p.*
John 14. 27, *p.* I leave, my *p.* I give you.
16. 33, that in me ye might have *p.*
Rom. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 1. 3; 2 Cor. 1. 2; Gal. 1. 3; Eph. 1. 2; Phil. 1. 2, *p.* from God our Father.
5. 1, we have *p.* with God.
10. 15; Eph. 6. 15, the gospel of *p.*
14. 19, follow after the things which make for *p.*
15. 33; 16. 20; 2 Cor. 13. 11; Phil. 4. 9; 1 Thess. 5. 23; Heb. 13. 20, the God of *p.*
1 Cor. 14. 33, author of *p.*
2 Cor. 13. 11, live in *p.*
Eph. 2. 14, he is our *p.*
17, *p.* to you which were afar off.
4. 3, in the bond of *p.*
Phil. 4. 7, *p.* of God which passeth all understanding.
Col. 1. 2; 1 Thess. 1. 1; 2 Thess. 1. 2; 1 Tim. 1. 2; 2 Tim. 1. 2; Tit. 1. 4; Philem. 3; 2 John 3, grace and *p.* from God.
3. 15, let the *p.* of God rule in your hearts.
1 Thess. 5. 13, be at *p.* among yourselves.

2 Thess. 3. 16, Lord of *p.* give you *p.* always.
2 Tim. 2. 22; Heb. 12. 14, follow *p.* with all men.
Heb. 7. 2, king of *p.*
Jas. 2. 16, depart in *p.*
3. 18, fruit of righteousness is sown in *p.*
2 Pet. 3. 14, found of him in *p.*
See Mat. 5. 9; Lu. 24. 36; John 20. 19; Gal. 6. 16.
PEACEABLE. Isa. 32. 18; 1 Tim. 2. 2; Heb. 12. 11; Jas. 3. 17.
PEACEABLY. Gen. 37. 4; 1 Sam. 16. 4; Jer. 9. 8; Rom. 12. 18. [bringing *p.*
PEACOCKS. 2 Chron. 9. 21, the ships of Tarshish
Job 39. 13, gavest thou the goodly wings unto the *p.*
PEELED. Isa. 18. 2; Ezek. 29. 18.
PEEP. Isa. 8. 19; 10. 14.
PELICAN. Lev. 11. 18, and the swan, and the *p.*
Deut. 14. 17, the *p.*, and the gier eagle.
Ps. 102. 6, I am like a *p.* of the wilderness.
PEN. Judg. 5. 14, they that handle the *p.*
Job 19. 24, graven with an iron *p.*
Ps. 45. 1, my tongue is the *p.* of a ready writer.
Isa. 8. 1, write in it with a man's *p.*
Jer. 8. 8, the *p.* of the scribes is in vain.
17. 1, is written with a *p.* of iron.
3 John 13, I will not with ink and *p.* write.
PENCE. Mat. 18. 28; Mk. 14. 5; Lu. 7. 41; 10. 35.
PENNY. Mat. 20. 13, didst not thou agree with me for a *p.*?
22. 19, they brought him a *p.*
Mk. 12. 15, bring me a *p.*
Rev. 6. 6, a measure of wheat for a *p.*
PENURY. Prov. 14. 23; Lu. 21. 4.
PEOPLE. Ex. 6. 7; Deut. 4. 20; 2 Sam. 7. 24; Jer. 13. 11, I will take you to me for a *p.*
Lev. 20. 24, 26, separated from other *p.*
Deut. 4. 33, did ever *p.* hear voice of God and live?
33. 29, O *p.* saved by the Lord.
2 Sam. 22. 44; Ps. 18. 43, a *p.* I knew not.
Ps. 81. 11, my *p.* would not hearken.
144. 15, happy is that *p.*
Prov. 30. 25, the ants are a *p.* not strong.
Isa. 1. 4, a *p.* laden with iniquity.
27. 11, a *p.* of no understanding.
43. 4, I will give *p.* for thy life.
8, blind *p.* that have eyes.
Jer. 6. 22; 50. 41, a *p.* cometh from the north.
Jon. 1. 8, of what *p.* art thou?
Lu. 1. 17, a *p.* prepared for the Lord.
Tit. 2. 14, purify unto himself a peculiar *p.*
See Mat. 1. 21; Rom. 11. 2; Heb. 11. 25.
PERCEIVE. Deut. 29. 4, a heart to *p.*
Josh. 22. 31, we *p.* the Lord is among us.
Job 9. 11, I *p.* him not.
23. 8, I cannot *p.* him.
Isa. 6. 9, see indeed, but *p.* not.
33. 19, deeper speech than thou canst *p.*
64. 4, nor *p.* by the ear what God hath.
Mat. 22. 18, Jesus *p.* their wickedness.
Mk. 8. 17, *p.* ye not yet?
Lu. 8. 46, I *p.* that virtue is gone out.
John 4. 19, I *p.* thou art a prophet.
Acts 10. 34, I *p.* God is no respecter of persons.
1 John 3. 16, hereby *p.* we the love of God.
See 1 Sam. 3. 8; Neh. 6. 12; Job 33. 14; Mk. 12. 28.
PERFECT. Gen. 6. 9, Noah was *p.*
17. 1, walk before me, and be thou *p.*
Deut. 18. 13, thou shalt be *p.* with the Lord.
32. 4, his work is *p.*
2 Sam. 22. 31; Ps. 18. 30, his way is *p.*
Ps. 19. 7, law of the Lord is *p.*
37. 37, mark the *p.* man.
Prov. 4. 18, more and more to *p.* day.
Ezek. 28. 15, thou wast *p.* in thy ways.
Mat. 5. 48; 2 Cor. 13. 11, be ye *p.*
19. 21, if thou wilt be *p.*
John 17. 23, be made *p.* in one.
Rom. 12. 2, that *p.* will of God.
1 Cor. 2. 6, wisdom among them that are *p.*
2 Cor. 12. 9, strength made *p.* in weakness.
Eph. 4. 13, unto a *p.* man.
Phil. 3. 12, not as though I were already *p.*
15, let us, as many as be *p.*
Col. 1. 28, present every man *p.*
Col. 4. 12, may stand *p.* and complete.
2 Tim. 3. 17, that the man of God may be *p.*
Heb. 2. 10, make *p.* through suffering.
11. 40, without us should not be made *p.*
12. 23, spirits of just men made *p.*
13. 21, make you *p.* in every good work.
Jas. 1. 4, patience have her *p.* work.
17, every good and *p.* gift.
25, *p.* law of liberty.
3. 2, the same is a *p.* man.
1 John 4. 18, *p.* love casteth out fear.
See 2 Chron. 8. 16; Lu. 6. 40; 2 Cor. 7. 1; Eph. 4. 12.
PERFECTION. Job 11. 7; Ps. 119. 96; 2 Cor. 13. 9; Heb. 6. 1.
PERFECTLY. Jer. 23. 20; Acts 18. 26; 1 Cor. 1. 10.
PERFECTNESS. Col. 3. 14.
PERFORM. Ex. 18. 18, not able to *p.* it thyself alone.
Esth. 5. 6; 7. 2, to half of kingdom it shall be *p.*
Job 5. 12, cannot *p.* their enterprise.
Ps. 65. 1, unto thee shall the vow be *p.*
119. 106, I have sworn, and I will *p.* it.
Isa. 9. 7, zeal of the Lord will *p.* this.
44. 28, shall *p.* all my pleasure.
Jer. 29. 10; 33. 14, I will *p.* my good word.
Rom. 4. 21, able also to *p.*
7. 18, how to *p.* that which is good I find not.
Phil. 1. 6, *p.* it until day of Christ.
See Job 23. 14; Ps. 57. 2; Jer. 35. 14; Mat. 5. 33.
PERFORMANCE. Lu. 1. 45; 2 Cor. 8. 11.
PERIL. Lam. 5. 9; Rom. 8. 35; 2 Cor. 11. 26.
PERILOUS. 2 Tim. 3. 1.
PERISH. Num. 17. 12, we die, we *p.*, we all *p.*
Deut. 26. 5, a Syrian ready to *p.*
Job 4. 7, who ever *p.*, being innocent?
29. 13, blessing of him that was ready to *p.*
34. 15, all flesh shall *p.* together.
Ps. 1. 6, way of ungodly shall *p.*
37. 20, the wicked shall *p.*
49. 12, like the beasts that *p.*
80. 16, they *p.* at rebuke of thy countenance.
102. 26, they shall *p.*, but thou shalt endure.
Prov. 11. 10; 28. 28, when the wicked *p.*
29. 18, no vision, the people *p.*
31. 6, strong drink to him that is ready to *p.*
Isa. 27. 13, they shall come that were ready to *p.*
Jer. 7. 28, truth is *p.*
Jon. 1. 6; 3. 9, God will think on us, that we *p.* not.
14, let us not *p.* for this man's life.
Mat. 8. 25; Lu. 8. 24, save us, we *p.*
18. 14, that one of these little ones should *p.*
26. 52, shall *p.* with the sword.
Mk. 4. 38, carest thou not that we *p.*?
Lu. 13. 3, 5, ye shall all likewise *p.*
15. 17, I *p.* with hunger.
21. 18, there shall not an hair of your head *p.*
John 6. 27, labour not for the meat which *p.*
Acts 8. 20, thy money *p.* with thee.
Col. 2. 22, which are to *p.* with the using.
2 Pet. 3. 9, not willing that any should *p.*
See Ps. 2. 12; Jer. 6. 21; John 10. 28; Rom. 2. 12.
PERMISSION. 1 Cor. 7. 6.
PERMIT. 1 Cor. 14. 34; 16. 7; Heb. 6. 3.
PERNICIOUS. 2 Pet. 2. 2.
PERPETUAL. Ex. 31. 16, sabbath for a *p.* covenant.
Lev. 25. 34, their *p.* possession.
Ps. 9. 6, destructions are come to a *p.* end.
74. 3; Jer. 25. 9; Ezek. 35. 9, the *p.* desolations.
Jer. 8. 5, a *p.* backsliding.
15. 18, why is my pain *p.*?
Hab. 3. 6, the *p.* hills.
See Gen. 9. 12; Jer. 5. 22; 50. 5; 51. 39; Ezek. 46. 14.
PERPETUALLY. 1 Kings 9. 3; 2 Chron. 7. 16; Amos 1. 11.
PERPLEXED. Lu. 9. 7; 24. 4; 2 Cor. 4. 8.
PERPLEXITY. Isa. 22. 5; Mic. 7. 4; Lu. 21. 25.
PERSECUTE. Job 19. 22, why do ye *p.* me?
Ps. 7. 1, save me from them that *p.* me.
10. 2, the wicked doth *p.* the poor.
71. 11, *p.* and take him, there is none to deliver.
143. 3, the enemy hath *p.* my soul.
Mat. 5. 11, 12, blessed are ye when men *p.* you.
44, pray for them that *p.* you.
John 15. 20, if they have *p.* me.

Acts 9. 4; 22. 7; 26. 14, why *p.* thou me?
22. 4, I *p.* this way unto death.
26. 11, I *p.* them even to strange cities.
1 Cor. 4. 12, being *p.*, we suffer it.
15. 9; Gal. 1. 13, I *p.* the church of God.
2 Cor. 4. 9, *p.* but not forsaken.
Phil. 3. 6, concerning zeal, *p.* the church. [4. 29.
See John 5. 16; Acts 7. 52; Rom. 12. 14; Gal. 1. 23;
PERSECUTION. Mat. 13. 21; Mk. 4. 17, when *p.* ariseth.
2 Cor. 12. 10, take pleasure in *p.*
2 Tim. 3. 12, all that will live godly shall suffer *p.*
See Lam. 5. 5; Acts 8. 1; Gal. 6. 12; 1 Tim. 1. 13.
PERSEVERANCE. Eph. 6. 18. [gardeth not *p.*
PERSON. Deut. 10. 17; 2 Sam. 14. 14, God, which re-
2 Sam. 17. 11, go to battle in thine own *p.*
Ps. 15. 4; Isa. 32. 5, 6, vile *p.*
26. 4; Prov. 12. 11; 28. 19, with vain *p.*
105. 37, not one feeble *p.*
Mat. 22. 16; Mk. 12. 14, regardest not *p.* of men.
2 Cor. 2. 10, forgave I it in the *p.* of Christ.
Heb. 1. 3, the express image of his *p.*
2 Pet. 3. 11, what manner of *p.* ought ye to be?
See Mal. 1. 8; Lu. 15. 7; Heb. 12. 16; Jude 16.
PERSUADE. 1 Kings 22. 20, who shall *p.* Ahab?
Prov. 25. 15, by long forbearing is a prince *p.*
Mat. 28. 14, we will *p.* him, and secure you.
Acts 26. 28, almost thou *p.* me.
Rom. 14. 5, let every man be fully *p.*
2 Cor. 5. 11, we *p.* men.
Gal. 1. 10, do I now *p.* men or God?
Heb. 6. 9, we are *p.* better things of you.
See 2 Kings 18. 32; 2 Chron. 18. 2; 2 Tim. 1. 12.
PERTAIN. Rom. 15. 17; 1 Cor. 6. 3; 2 Pet. 1. 3.
PERVERSE. Deut. 32. 5, a *p.* and crooked generation.
Job 6. 30, cannot my taste discern *p.* things?
Prov. 4. 24, *p.* lips put far from thee.
12. 8, *p.* heart shall be despised.
17. 20, *p.* tongue falleth into mischief.
23. 33, thine heart shall utter *p.* things.
Phil. 2. 15, in the midst of a *p.* nation.
See Num. 22. 21; Isa. 30. 12; 1 Tim. 6. 5.
PERVERT. Deut. 16. 19, a gift doth *p.* words.
Job 8. 3, doth God *p.* judgment?
Prov. 10. 9, he that *p.* his ways shall be known.
19. 3, the foolishness of man *p.* his way.
Jer. 3. 21, they have *p.* their way.
23. 36, ye have *p.* the words of God.
Acts 13. 10, will thou not cease to *p.* right ways?
Gal. 1. 7, would *p.* the gospel of Christ.
See Eccl. 5. 8; Mic. 3. 9; Lu. 23. 2.
PESTILENCE. Ex. 5. 3; 9. 15; Jer. 42. 17; 44. 13.
PESTILENT. Acts 24. 5. [thy *p.*
PETITION. 1 Sam. 1. 17, God of Israel grant thee
1 Kings 2. 20, one small *p.*
Esth. 5. 6; 7. 2; 9. 12, what is thy *p.*?
Dan. 6. 7, whosoever shall ask a *p.*
13, maketh his *p.* three times a day.
See Esth. 7. 3; Ps. 20. 5; 1 John 5. 15. [Epicureans.
PHILOSOPHERS. Acts 17. 18, then certain *p.* of the
PHILOSOPHY. Col. 2. 8. [*p.*
PHYLACTERIES. Mat. 23. 5, they make broad their
See Ex. 13. 9, 16; Num. 15. 38.
PHYSICIAN. Mat. 9. 12; Mk. 2. 17; Lu. 5. 31, they
that be whole need not a *p.*
Lu. 4. 23, *p.*, heal thyself.
See Jer. 8. 22.
PICK. Prov. 30. 17.
PICTURES. Num. 33. 52; Prov. 25. 11; Isa. 2. 16.
PIECE. 1 Sam. 2. 36; Prov. 6. 26; 28. 21, a *p.* of bread.
15. 33, Samuel hewed Agag in *p.*
Ps. 7. 2, rending in *p.* while none to deliver.
50. 22, consider, lest I tear you in *p.*
Jer. 23. 29, hammer that breaketh rock in *p.*
Amos 4. 7, one *p.* was rained upon.
Zech. 11. 12, weighed for my price thirty *p.*
13; Mat. 27. 6, 9, took thirty *p.* of silver.
See Lu. 14. 18; Acts 19. 19; 23. 10; 27. 44. [*p.* it.
PIERCE. 2 Kings 18. 21; Isa. 36. 6, into his hand and
Zech. 12. 10; John 19. 37, they shall look on me
whom they have *p.*
1 Tim. 6. 10, *p.* themselves with many sorrows.
See Isa. 27. 1; Lu. 2. 35; Heb. 4. 12; Rev. 1. 7.
PIETY. 1 Tim. 5. 4, let them learn first to show *p.* at
home.
PILE. Isa. 30. 33; Ezek. 24. 9.
PILLAR. Gen. 19. 26, a *p.* of salt.
Job 9. 6; 26. 11, the *p.* thereof tremble.
Prov. 9. 1, she hath hewn out her seven *p.*
Gal. 2. 9, Cephas and John, who seemed to be *p.*
1 Tim. 3. 15, the *p.* and ground of the truth.
Rev. 3. 12, him that overcometh will I make a *p.*
See Isa. 19. 19; Jer. 1. 18; Joel 2. 30; Lu. 17. 32;
Rev. 10. 1. [Mk. 4. 38.
PILLOW. Gen. 28. 11; 1 Sam. 19. 13; Ezek. 13. 18;
PILOTS. Ezek. 27. 8.
PIN. Judg. 16. 14; Ezek. 15. 3.
PINE. Lev. 26. 39; Lam. 4. 9; Isa. 38. 12; Ezek. 24. 23.
PINE TREE. Isa. 41. 19; 60. 13, and the *p. t.*
PIPE. Isa. 5. 12, the harp and *p.* are in their feasts.
Mat. 11. 17; Lu. 7. 32, we have *p.* unto you.
1 Cor. 14. 7, how shall it be known what is *p.*?
Rev. 18. 22, voice of *p.* shall be heard no more.
See 1 Sam. 10. 5; 1 Kings 1. 40; Isa. 30. 29.
PIT. Gen. 37. 20, cast him into some *p.*
Ex. 21. 33, 34, if a man dig a *p.*
Num. 16. 30, 33, go down quick into the *p.*
Job 33. 24, deliver him from going down to the *p.*
Ps. 28. 1; 143. 7, like them that go down into
the *p.*
40. 2, out of an horrible *p.*
Prov. 22. 14; 23. 27, a deep *p.*
28. 10, shall fall into his own *p.*
Isa. 38. 17, the *p.* of corruption.
Mat. 12. 11; Lu. 14. 5, fall into a *p.* on sabbath.
PITCHER. Gen. 24. 14, let down thy *p.*
Judg. 7. 16, lamps within the *p.*
Eccl. 12. 6, or the *p.* be broken.
Lam. 4. 2, esteemed as earthen *p.*
Mk. 14. 13; Lu. 22. 10, a man bearing a *p.* of water.
PITIFUL. Lam. 4. 10; Jas. 5. 11; 1 Pet. 3. 8. [no *p.*
PITY. Deut. 7. 16; 13. 8; 19. 13, thine eye shall have
2 Sam. 12. 6, because he had no *p.*
Job 19. 21, have *p.* on me, my friends.
Ps. 69. 20, I looked for some to take *p.*
Prov. 19. 17, that hath *p.* on the poor lendeth.
28. 8, gather for him that will *p.* the poor.
Isa. 13. 18, they shall have no *p.* on fruit.
63. 9, in his *p.* he redeemed them.
Jer. 13. 14, I will not *p.* nor spare.
Ezek. 16. 5, none eye *p.* thee.
24. 21, I will profane what your soul *p.*
Joel 2. 18, the Lord will *p.* his people.
Zech. 11. 5, their own shepherds *p.* them not.
Mat. 18. 33, as I had *p.* on thee.
See Ps. 103. 13; Jer. 15. 5; Lam. 2. 2; Jon. 4. 10.
PLACE. Ex. 3. 5; Josh. 5. 15, *p.*, wherein thou standest
is holy.
Judg. 18. 10, a *p.* where there is no want.
2 Kings 5. 11, strike his hand over the *p.*
6. 1; Isa. 49. 20, the *p.* is too strait for us.
Ps. 26. 8, the *p.* where thine honour dwelleth.
32. 7; 119. 114, thou art my hiding *p.*
37. 10, thou shalt diligently consider his *p.*
74. 20, the dark *p.* of the earth.
90. 1, our dwelling *p.*
Prov. 14. 26, his children have a *p.* of refuge.
15. 3, the eyes of the Lord in every *p.*
Eccl. 3. 20, all go to one *p.*
Isa. 5. 8, lay field to field, till there be no *p.*
60. 13, the *p.* of my feet.
66. 1, where is the *p.* of my rest?
Jer. 6. 3, they shall feed every one in his *p.*
Mic. 1. 3, the Lord cometh out of his *p.*
Zech. 10. 10, *p.* shall not be found for them.
Mal. 1. 11, in every *p.* incense shall be offered.
Mat. 28. 6; Mk. 16. 6, see the *p.* where the Lord lay.
Lu. 10. 1, two and two into every *p.*
14. 9, give this man *p.*
John 8. 37, my word hath no *p.* in you.
18. 2, Judas knew the *p.*
Acts 2. 1, with one accord in one *p.*
4. 31, the *p.* was shaken.
Rom. 12. 19, rather give *p.* to wrath.
Eph. 4. 27, neither give *p.* to the devil.
Heb. 12. 17, found no *p.* of repentance.

Rev. 20. 11, there was found no *p.* for them.
See Ps. 16. 6; Isa. 40. 4; Eph. 1. 3; 2. 6; 3. 10.
PLAGUE. Lev. 26. 21, I will bring seven times more *p.*
Deut. 28. 59, will make thy *p.* wonderful.
29. 22, when they see the *p.* of that land.
1 Kings 8. 38, every man the *p.* of his own heart.
Ps. 73. 5, nor are they *p.* like other men.
91. 10, nor any *p.* come nigh thy dwelling.
Hos. 13. 14, O death, I will be thy *p.*
Rev. 18. 4, that ye receive not of her *p.*
22. 18, shall add to him the *p.* written.
See Lev. 14. 35; Num. 8. 19; 16. 46; Mk. 3. 10.
PLAIN. Gen. 25. 27, Jacob was a *p.* man.
Ps. 27. 11, lead me in a *p.* path.
Prov. 8. 9, they are *p.* to him that understandeth.
15. 19, the way of the righteous is made *p.*
Isa. 40. 4, rough places *p.*
Hab. 2. 2, write the vision, make it *p.*
See Gen. 13. 10; 19. 17; Isa. 28. 25; Mk. 7. 35.
PLAINLY. Deut. 27. 8, write the words very *p.*
Isa. 32. 4, stammerers shall speak *p.*
John 10. 24, tell us *p.*
16. 25, I shall show you *p.* of the Father.
29, now speakest thou *p.*
See Ex. 21. 5; Ezra 4. 18; John 11. 14; 2 Cor. 3. 12.
PLAITING. 1 Pet. 3. 3.
PLANES. Isa. 44. 13.
PLANT (*n.*). Job 14. 9, bring forth bonghs like a *p.*
Ps. 128. 3, children like olive *p.*
144. 12, sons as *p.* grown up.
Isa. 5. 7; 17. 10, his pleasant *p.*
16. 8, broken down principal *p.*
53. 2, as a tender *p.*
Ezek. 34. 29, a *p.* of renown.
Mat. 15. 13, every ny Father hath not planted. [*p.*
See Gen. 2. 5; 1 Chron. 4. 23; Jer. 48. 32.
PLANT (*v.*). Num. 24. 6, as trees which the Lord hath
2 Sam. 7. 10; 1 Chron. 17. 9, I will *p.* them.
Ps. 1. 3; Jer. 17. 8, like a tree *p.*
80. 15, the vineyard thy right hand hath *p.*
92. 13, *p.* in the house of the Lord.
94. 9, he that *p.* the ear.
Jer. 2. 21, I had *p.* thee a noble vine.
Ezek. 17. 10, being *p.* shall it prosper?
Lu. 17. 6, be thou *p.* in the sea.
Rom. 6. 5, if we have been *p.* together.]
1 Cor. 3. 6, I have *p.*
See Mat. 21. 33; Mk. 12. 1; Lu. 20. 9.
PLATE. Ex. 28. 36; 39. 30; Jer. 10. 9.
PLATTED. Mat. 27. 29; Mk. 15. 17; John 19. 2.
PLATTER. Mat. 23. 25; Lu. 11. 39.
PLAY. Ex. 32. 6; 1 Cor. 10. 7, people rose up to *p.*
1 Sam. 16. 17, a man that can *p.* well.
2 Sam. 6. 21, I will *p.* before the Lord.
10. 12, let us *p.* the men.
Job 41. 5, wilt thou *p.* with him?
Ps. 33. 3, *p.* skilfully with a loud noise.
Isa. 11. 8, the sucking child shall *p.*
Ezek. 33. 32, can *p.* well on an instrument. [8. 5.
See 2 Sam. 2. 14; 1 Chron. 15. 29; Ps. 68. 25; Zech.
PLEA. Deut. 17. 8.
PLEAD. Judg. 6. 31, 32, will ye *p.* for Baal?
Job 9. 19, who shall set me a time to *p.*?
13. 19, who will *p.* with me?
16. 21, that one might *p.* for a man.
23. 6, will he *p.* against me with his great power?
Isa. 1. 17, *p.* for the widow.
3. 13, the Lord standeth up to *p.*
43. 26, let us *p.* together.
59. 4, none *p.* for truth.
Jer. 2. 9, I will yet *p.* with you.
Lam. 3. 58, thou hast *p.* the causes of my soul.
Joel 3. 2, I will *p.* with them for my people.
See 1 Sam. 25. 39; Job 13. 6; Isa. 66. 16; Hos. 2. 2.
PLEASANT. Gen. 3. 6, *p.* to the eyes.
2 Sam. 1. 23, were *p.* in their lives.
26, very *p.* hast thou been to me.
Ps. 16. 6, lines fallen in *p.* places.
106. 24, they despised the *p.* land.
133. 1, how *p.* for brethren to dwell together.
Prov. 2. 10, knowledge is *p.* to thy soul.
15. 26, the words of the pure are *p.* words.
16. 24, *p.* words are as honeycomb.
Eccl. 11. 7, it is *p.* to behold the sun.
Cant. 4. 13, 16; 7. 13, with *p.* fruits.
Isa. 64. 11, our *p.* things are laid waste.
Jer. 31. 20, is Ephraim a *p.* child?
Ezek. 33. 32, of one that hath a *p.* voice.
Dan. 10. 3, I ate no *p.* bread.
See Amos 5. 11; Mic. 2. 9; Nah. 2. 9; Zech. 7. 14.
PLEASANTNESS. Prov. 3. 17.
PLEASE. 1 Kings 3. 10, the speech *p.* the Lord.
Ps. 51. 19, then shalt thou be *p.* with sacrifices. [he *p.*
115. 3; 135. 6; Jon. 1. 14, he hath done whatsoever
Prov. 16. 7, when a man's ways *p.* the Lord.
Isa. 2. 6, they *p.* themselves in children of strangers.
53. 10, it *p.* the Lord to bruise him.
55. 11, accomplish that which I *p.*
Mic. 6. 7, will the Lord be *p.* with rams?
Mal. 1. 8, offer it, will he be *p.* with thee?
John 8. 29, I do always those things that *p.* him.
Rom. 8. 8, in the flesh cannot *p.* God.
15. 1, to bear, and not to *p.* ourselves.
3, even Christ *p.* not himself.
1 Cor. 1. 21, it *p.* God by the foolishness of preaching.
10. 33, as I *p.* men in all things.
Gal. 1. 10, do I seek to *p.* men?
Eph. 6. 6; Col. 3. 22, as men-*p.*
Heb. 11. 6, without faith it is impossible to *p.* God.
See 1 Cor. 7. 32; Col. 1. 19; 1 Thess. 2. 4; 1 John 3. 22.
PLEASURE. 1 Chron. 29. 17, hast *p.* in uprightness.
Esth. 1. 8, do according to every man's *p.*
Job 21. 21, what *p.* hath he in his house?
25, another never eateth with *p.*
22. 3, is it any *p.* to the Almighty?
Ps. 16. 11, *p.* for evermore.
35. 27, hath *p.* in the prosperity of his servants.
51. 18, do good in thy good *p.*
102. 14, thy servants take *p.* in her stones.
103. 21, ye ministers of his that do his *p.*
111. 2, of all them that have *p.* therein.
147. 11, taketh *p.* in them that fear him.
149. 4, the Lord taketh *p.* in his people.
Prov. 21. 17, he that loveth *p.* shall be poor.
Eccl. 5. 4, he hath no *p.* in fools.
12. 1, I have no *p.* in them.
Isa. 44. 28, Cyrus shall perform all my *p.*
53. 10, the *p.* of the Lord shall prosper.
58. 3, in the day of your fast ye find *p.*
13, doing thy *p.* on my holy day.
Jer. 22. 28; 48. 38; Hos. 8. 8, a vessel wherein is no *p.*
Ezek. 18. 23; 33. 11, have I any *p.*?
Mal. 1. 10, I have no *p.* in you, saith the Lord.
Lu. 8. 14, choked with *p.* of this life.
12. 32, Father's good *p.*
Eph. 1. 5, the good *p.* of his will.
Phil. 2. 13, to will and to do of his good *p.*
1 Tim. 5. 6, she that liveth in *p.*
2 Tim. 3. 4, lovers of *p.*
Heb. 10. 38, my soul shall have no *p.* in him.
11. 25, the *p.* of sin for a season.
12. 10, chastened us after their own *p.*
Jas. 5. 5, ye have lived in *p.* on earth.
Rev. 4. 11, for thy *p.* they were created. [2. 13.
See Gen. 18. 12; Ps. 5. 4; Eccl. 2. 1; Tit. 3. 3; 2 Pet.
PLENTEOUS. Ps. 86. 5; 103. 8, *p.* in mercy.
130. 7, *p.* redemption.
Hab. 1. 16, portion fat and meat *p.*
Mat. 9. 37, the harvest truly is *p.* [30. 23.
See Gen. 41. 34; Deut. 28. 11; 30. 9; Prov. 21. 5; Isa.
PLENTIFUL. Ps. 31. 23; 68. 9; Jer. 2. 7; 48. 33; Lu. 12. 16.
PLENTY. Gen. 27. 28, *p.* of corn and wine.
Job 22. 25, *p.* of silver.
37. 23, *p.* of justice.
Prov. 3. 10, barns filled with *p.* [26.
See 2 Chron. 31. 10; Prov. 28. 19; Jer. 44. 17; Joel 2.
PLOW. Job 4. 8, that *p.* iniquity shall reap.
Prov. 20. 4, not *p.* by reason of cold.
21. 4, the *p.* of the wicked is sin.
Isa. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, beat swords into *p.*-shares.
28. 24, doth plowman *p.* all day to sow?
Joel 3. 10, beat your *p.*-shares into swords.
Amos 9. 13, the *p.*-man overtake the reaper.
See Deut. 22. 10; 1 Sam. 14. 14; Job 1. 14; 1 Cor. 9. 10.
PLUCK. Deut. 23. 25, mayest *p.* the ears with thy hand.

2 Chron. 7. 20, then will I *p.* them up.
Job 24. 9, they *p.* the fatherless from the breast.
Ps. 25. 15, he shall *p.* my feet out of the net.
74. 11, *p.* it out of thy bosom.
Prov. 14. 1, foolish *p.* it down with her hands.
Eccl. 3. 2, a time to *p.* up.
Isa. 50. 6, my cheeks to them that *p.*
Jer. 22. 24, yet I would *p.* thee thence.
Amos 4. 11; Zech. 3. 2, a firebrand *p.* out.
Mat. 5. 29; 18. 9; Mk. 9. 47, offend thee, *p.* it out.
12. 1; Mk. 2. 23; Lu. 6. 1, began to *p.* ears.
John 10. 28, nor shall any *p.* out of my hand.
See Gen. 8. 11; Lu. 17. 6; Gal. 4. 15; Jude 12.
POINT. Jer. 17. 1, written with the *p.* of a diamond.
Heb. 4. 15, in all *p.* tempted.
Jas. 2. 10, yet offend in one *p.*
See Gen. 25. 32; Eccl. 5. 16; Mk. 5. 23; John 4. 47.
POLE. Num. 21. 8.
POLICY. Dan. 8. 25. [10. 6.
POLISHED. Ps. 144. 12; Isa. 49. 2; Lam. 4. 7; Dan.
POLL. 2 Sam. 14. 26; Ezek. 44. 20; Mic. 1. 16. [28.
POMP. Isa. 5. 14; 14. 11; Ezek. 7. 24; 30. 18; Acts 25.
PONDER. Prov. 4. 26, *p.* the path of thy feet,
5. 6, lest thou shouldest *p.*
21, the Lord *p.* all his goings.
See Prov. 21. 2; 24. 12; Lu. 2. 19.
POOL. Ps. 84. 6; Isa. 35. 7; 41. 18; John 5. 2; 9. 7.
POOR. Ex. 30. 15, the *p.* shall not give less.
Deut. 15. 11, the *p.* shall never cease.
2 Kings 24. 14, none remained, save *p.* sort.
Job 24. 4, the *p.* of the earth hide.
29. 16, I was a father to the *p.*
Ps. 10. 14, the *p.* committeth himself to thee.
34. 6, this *p.* man cried.
40. 17; 69. 29; 70. 5; 86. 1; 109. 22, I am *p.*
49. 2, rich and *p.* together. [hand.
Prov. 10. 4, becometh *p.* that dealeth with slack
13. 23, food in the tillage of the *p.*
18. 23, the *p.* useth entreaties.
22. 2, rich and *p.* meet together.
30. 9, lest I be *p.* and steal.
Isa. 41. 17, when *p.* and needy seek water.
Amos 2. 6, they sold the *p.*
Zech. 11. 7, 11, I will feed even you, O *p.* of the flock.
Mat. 5. 3, blessed are the *p.* in spirit.
2 Cor. 6. 10, as *p.*, yet making many rich.
8. 9, for your sakes he became *p.*
See Lev. 27. 8; Jas. 2. 2; Rev. 3. 17; 13. 16.
POPULOUS. Deut. 26. 5; Nah. 3. 8.
PORTION. Gen. 31. 14, is there yet any *p.* for us?
48. 22, one *p.* above thy brethren.
Deut. 32. 9, the Lord's *p.* is his people.
2 Kings 2. 9, a double *p.* of thy spirit.
Neh. 8. 10; Esth. 9. 19, send *p.* to them.
Job 20. 29, this is the *p.* of a wicked man.
24. 18, their *p.* is cursed.
26. 14; 27. 13, how little a *p.* is heard of him?
31. 2, what *p.* of God is there from above?
Ps. 11. 6, this shall be the *p.* of their cup.
16. 5, Lord is the *p.* of mine inheritance.
17. 14, have their *p.* in this life.
73. 26, God is my *p.*
119. 57; 142. 5, thou art my *p.*, O Lord.
Prov. 31. 15, giveth a *p.* to her maidens.
Eccl. 2. 10, this was my *p.* of all my labour.
3. 22; 5. 18; 9. 9, rejoice, for that is his *p.*
5. 19, God hath given power to take *p.*
9. 6, nor have they any more *p.* for ever.
11. 2, give a *p.* to seven.
Isa. 53. 12, divide a *p.* with the great.
61. 7, they shall rejoice in their *p.*
Jer. 10. 16; 51. 19, *p.* of Jacob not like them.
12. 10, my pleasant *p.* a wilderness.
52. 34, every day a *p.*
Dan. 1. 8, with *p.* of king's meat.
Mic. 2. 4, he hath changed the *p.* of my people.
Mat. 24. 51, appoint him *p.* with hypocrites.
Lu. 12. 42, their *p.* in due season.
46, his *p.* with unbelievers.
15. 12, the *p.* of goods that falleth.
See Gen. 47. 22; Josh. 17. 14; Dan. 4. 15; 11. 26.
POSSESS. Gen. 22. 17; 24. 60, thy seed shall *p.* the gate.
Job 7. 3, made to *p.* months of vanity.
Job 13. 26, *p.* iniquities of my youth.
Prov. 8. 22, the Lord *p.* me in beginning.
Lu. 18. 12, I give tithes of all I *p.*
21. 19, in patience *p.* your souls.
See Lu. 12. 15; Acts 4. 32; 1 Cor. 7. 30; 2 Cor. 6. 10.
POSSESSION. Gen. 17. 8; 48. 4, an everlasting *p.*
Prov. 28. 10, good things in *p.*
Eccl. 2. 7; Mat. 19. 22; Mk. 10. 22, great *p.*
Acts 2. 45, and sold their *p.*
Eph. 1. 14, redemption of purchased *p.*
See Lev. 25. 10; 27. 16; 1 Kings 21. 15.
POSSIBLE. Mat. 19. 26; Mk. 10. 27, with God all things are *p.*
24. 24; Mk. 13. 22, if *p.* deceive elect.
26. 39; Mk. 14. 35, 36, if *p.* let this cup.
Mk. 9. 23, all things are *p.* to him that believeth.
14. 36; Lu. 18. 27, all things are *p.* to thee.
Rom. 12. 18, if *p.* live peaceably.
See Acts 2. 24; 20. 16; Gal. 4. 15; Heb. 10. 4.
POST. Deut. 6. 9; Job 9. 25; Jer. 51. 31; Amos 9. 1.
POSTERITY. Gen. 45. 7; Ps. 49. 13; 109. 13; Dan. 11. 4.
POT. 2 Kings 4. 2, not anything save a *p.* of oil.
40, there is death in the *p.*
Job 41. 31, maketh the deep boil like a *p.*
Zech. 14. 21, every *p.* shall be holiness.
Mk. 7. 4, the washing of cups and *p.*
John 2. 6, six water-*p.*
See Ex. 16. 33; Jer. 1. 13; John 4. 28; Heb. 9. 4.
POTENTATE. 1 Tim. 6. 15.
POUND. Lu. 19. 13; John 12. 3.
POUR. Job 10. 10, hast thou not *p.* me out as milk.
29. 6, rock *p.* out rivers of oil.
30. 16, my soul is *p.* out upon me.
Ps. 45. 2, grace is *p.* into thy lips.
62. 8, *p.* out your heart before him.
Prov. 1. 23; Isa. 44. 3; Joel 2. 28, 29; Acts 2. 17, 18, I will *p.* out my Spirit.
Cant. 1. 3, as ointment *p.* forth.
Isa. 26. 16, *p.* out prayer when chastening.
32. 15, till the spirit be *p.* us.
44. 3, I will *p.* water on thirsty.
53. 12, *p.* out his soul unto death.
Jer. 7. 20; 42. 18, my fury shall be *p.* out.
Lam. 2. 19, *p.* out thine heart like water.
Nah. 1. 6, fury is *p.* out like fire.
Mal. 3. 10, if I will not *p.* out a blessing.
Mat. 26. 7; Mk. 14. 3, *p.* ointment on his head.
John 2. 15, he *p.* out the changers' money.
See 2 Sam. 23. 16; 2 Kings 3. 11; Rev. 14. 10; 16. 1.
POURTRAY. Ezek. 4. 1; 8. 10; 23. 14. [to *p.*
POVERTY. Gen. 45. 11; Prov. 20. 13, lest thou come
Prov. 6. 11; 24. 34, thy *p.* come as one that travelleth.
10. 15, destruction of poor is *p.*
11. 24, it tendeth to *p.*
13. 18, *p.* to him that refuseth instruction.
28. 19, shall have *p.* enough.
30. 8, give me neither *p.* nor riches.
31. 7, drink and forget his *p.*
See Prov. 23. 21; 2 Cor. 8. 2; Rev. 2. 9.
POWDER. Ex. 32. 20; 2 Kings 23. 6; Mat. 21. 44.
POWER. Gen. 32. 28; Hos. 12. 3, hast thou *p.* with God.
Ex. 15. 6, glorious in *p.*
Lev. 26. 19, the pride of your *p.*
Deut. 8. 18, he giveth thee *p.* to get wealth.
2 Sam. 22. 33, God is my strength and *p.*
1 Chron. 29. 11; Mat. 6. 13, thine is the *p.* and glory.
2 Chron. 25. 8, God hath *p.* to help.
Job 26. 2, him that is without *p.*
Ps. 49. 15, from the *p.* of the grave.
65. 6, being girded with *p.*
90. 11, who knoweth *p.* of thine anger.
Prov. 3. 27, when it is in *p.* to do it.
18. 21, in the *p.* of the tongue.
Eccl. 5. 19; 6. 2, *p.* to eat thereof.
8. 4, where word of king is, there is *p.*
Isa. 40. 29, he giveth *p.* to the faint.
Mic. 3. 8, full of *p.* by the spirit.
Hab. 3. 4, the hiding of his *p.*
Zech. 4. 6, not by might, nor by *p.*
Mat. 9. 6; Mk. 2. 10; Lu. 5. 24, *p.* on earth to forgive.
8, who had given such *p.* to men.
24. 30; Lu. 21. 27, coming in clouds with *p.*
28. 18, all *p.* is given to me.

Lu. 1. 35, the *p.* of the Highest.
4. 6, all this *p.* will I give thee.
14, Jesus returned in the *p.* of the Spirit.
32, his word was with *p.*
5. 17, the *p.* of the Lord was present.
9. 43, amazed at the mighty *p.* of God.
12. 5, that hath *p.* to cast into hell.
11, bring you unto magistrates and *p.*
22. 53, your hour and the *p.* of darkness.
24. 49, with *p.* from on high.
John 1. 12, *p.* to become sons of God.
10. 18, I have *p.* to lay it down.
17. 2, *p.* over all flesh.
19. 10, I have *p.* to crucify thee.
Acts 1. 8, *p.* after the Holy Ghost is come.
3. 12, as though by our own *p.*
5. 4, was it not in thine own *p.*
8. 10, this man is the great *p.* of God.
19, give me also this *p.*
26. 18, from the *p.* of Satan unto God.
Rom. 1. 20, his eternal *p.* and Godhead.
9. 17, that I might show my *p.* in thee.
13. 2, whosoever resisteth the *p.*
1 Cor. 15. 43, it is raised in *p.*
Eph. 2. 2, prince of the *p.* of the air.
3. 7, the effectual working of his *p.*
Phil. 3. 10, the *p.* of his resurrection.
2 Thess. 1. 9, from the glory of his *p.*
2 Tim. 1. 7, spirit of *p.* and love.
3. 5, form of godliness, but denying the *p.*
Heb. 2. 14, him that had *p.* of death.
6. 5, the *p.* of the world to come.
7. 16, the *p.* of an endless life.
Rev. 2. 26, to him will I give *p.*
4. 11, worthy to receive *p.*
See Mat. 22. 29; Lu. 22. 69; Rom. 1. 16.

POWERFUL. Ps. 29. 4; 2 Cor. 10. 10; Heb. 4. 12.

PRAISE (*n.*). Ex. 15. 11, fearful in *p.*
Deut. 10. 21, he is thy *p.* and thy God. [sing *p.*
Judg. 5. 3; Ps. 7. 17; 9. 2; 57. 7; 61. 8; 104. 33, I will
Neh. 9. 5, above all blessing and *p.*
Ps. 22. 3, that inhabitest the *p.* of Israel.
25, my *p.* shall be of thee.
33. 1, *p.* is comely for the upright.
34. 1, his *p.* continually be in my mouth.
50. 23, whoso offereth *p.* glorifieth me.
65. 1, *p.* waiteth for thee.
66. 2, make his *p.* glorious.
109. 1, O God of my *p.*
148. 14, the *p.* of all his saints.
Prov. 27. 21, so is a man to his *p.*
Isa. 60. 18, call thy gates *P.*
61. 3, garment of *p.*
62. 7, a *p.* in the earth.
Jer. 13. 11, that they might be to me for a *p.*
49. 25, how is the city of *p.*
Hab. 3. 3, earth was full of his *p.*
Zeph. 3. 20, a *p.* among all people.
John 9. 24, give God the *p.*
12. 43, the *p.* of men.
Rom. 2. 29, whose *p.* is not of men.
13, thou shalt have *p.*
1 Cor. 4. 5, every man have *p.* of God.
2 Cor. 8. 18, whose *p.* is in the gospel.
Eph. 1. 6, 12, *p.* of glory of his grace.
Phil. 4. 8, if there be any *p.*
Heb. 13. 15, offer sacrifice of *p.*
1 Pet. 2. 14, *p.* of them that do well.
4. 11, to whom be *p.* and dominion.
See 2 Chron. 29. 30; Acts 16. 25; 1 Pet. 2. 9.

PRAISE (*v.*). Gen. 49. 8, whom thy brethren shall *p.*
2 Sam. 14. 25, none to be so much *p.*
Ps. 30. 9, shall the dust *p.* thee?
42. 5, 11; 43. 5, I shall yet *p.* him.
45. 17, therefore shall the people *p.* thee.
49. 18, men will *p.* thee when thou doest well.
63. 3, my lips shall *p.* thee.
67. 3, 5, let the people *p.* thee.
71. 14, I will yet *p.* thee more and more.
72. 15, daily shall he be *p.*
76. 10, the wrath of man shall *p.* thee.
88. 10, shall the dead arise and *p.* thee?
107. 32, *p.* him in the assembly.
Ps. 115. 17, the dead *p.* not.
119. 164, seven times a day do I *p.* thee.
145. 4, one generation shall *p.* thy works.
10, all thy works shall *p.* thee.
Prov. 27. 2, let another *p.* thee.
31. 31 her own works *p.* her in the gates.
Isa. 38. 19, the living shall *p.* thee.
See Lu. 2. 13; 24. 53; Acts 2. 47; 3. 8.

PRANCING. Judg. 5. 22; Nah. 3. 2.

PRATING. Prov. 10. 8; 3 John 10.

PRAY. Gen. 20. 7, a prophet and shall *p.* for thee.
1 Sam. 7. 5, I will *p.* for you to the Lord.
12. 23, sin in ceasing to *p.* for you.
2 Chron. 7. 14, if my people shall *p.*
Ezra 6. 10, *p.* for the life of the king.
Job 21. 15, what profit if we *p.* to him.
Ps. 5. 2, to thee will I *p.*
55. 17, evening, morning, and at noon will I *p.*
122. 6, *p.* for the peace of Jerusalem.
Isa. 45. 20, *p.* to a god that cannot save.
Jer. 7. 16; 11. 14; 14. 11, *p.* not for this people.
37. 3; 42. 2, 20, *p.* now to the Lord for us.
Zech. 7. 2, they sent men to *p.* [you.
Mat. 5. 44, and *p.* for them which despitefully use
6. 5, they love to *p.* standing.
14. 23; Mk. 6. 46; Lu. 6. 12; 9. 28, apart to *p.*
26. 36; Mk. 14. 32, while I *p.* yonder.
Mk. 11. 25, and when ye stand *p.*, forgive.
Lu. 11. 1, Lord, teach us to *p.*
18. 1, men ought always to *p.*
John 14. 16; 16. 26, I will *p.* the Father.
17. 9, I *p.* for them, I *p.* not for the world.
20, neither *p.* I for these alone.
Acts 9. 11, behold he *p.*
Rom. 8. 26, know not what we should *p.* for.
1 Cor. 14. 15, I will *p.* with the spirit, and *p.* with understanding also.
Eph. 6. 18, *p.* always with all prayer.
1 Thess. 5. 17, *p.* without ceasing.
1 Tim. 2. 8, that men *p.* everywhere.
Jas. 5. 13, is any afflicted? let him *p.*
16, *p.* one for another.
1 John 5. 16, I do not say he shall *p.* for it.
See Lu. 9. 29; 1 Cor. 11. 4; 14. 14; 1 Thess. 5. 25.

PRAYER. 2 Chron. 7. 15, ears shall be attent to the *p.*
Job 15. 4, thou restrainest *p.*
16. 17; Ps. 4. 1; 5. 3; 6. 9; 17. 1; 35. 13; 39. 12; 66. 19; Lam. 3. 8, my *p.*
Ps. 65. 2, thou that hearest *p.*
72. 15, *p.* shall be made continually.
109. 4, I give myself to *p.*
Prov. 15. 8, the *p.* of the upright.
Isa. 1. 15, when ye make many *p.*
56. 7; Mat. 21. 13; Mk. 11. 17; Lu. 19. 46, house of *p.*
Mat. 21. 22, whatever ye ask in *p.*, believing.
23. 14; Mk. 12. 40; Lu. 20. 47, long *p.*
Lu. 6. 12, all night in *p.* to God.
Acts 3. 1, the hour of *p.*
6. 4, give ourselves continually to *p.*
12. 5, *p.* was made without ceasing.
16. 13, where *p.* was wont to be made.
Phil. 4. 6, in everything by *p.*
Jas. 5. 15, *p.* of faith shall save the sick.
16, effectual fervent *p.* of a righteous man.
1 Pet. 4. 7, watch unto *p.*
Rev. 5. 8; 8. 3, the *p.* of the saints.
See Ps. 72. 20; Dan. 9. 21; Rom. 12. 12; Col. 4. 2.

PREACH. Neh. 6. 7, appointed prophets to *p.* of thee.
Isa. 61. 1, to *p.* good tidings.
Jon. 3. 2, *p.* the preaching I bid thee.
Mat. 4. 17; 10. 7, Jesus began to *p.*
11. 1, to *p.* in their cities.
5, the poor have the gospel *p.*
Mk. 2. 2, he *p.* the word to them.
16. 20, and *p.* everywhere.
Lu. 9. 60, go thou and *p.* kingdom of God.
Acts 8. 5, and *p.* Christ unto them
10. 36, *p.* peace by Jesus Christ.
13. 38, through this man is *p.* forgiveness.
17. 18, he *p.* Jesus and the resurrection.
Rom. 2. 21, thou that *p.* a man should not steal.

Rom. 10. 15, how shall they *p.* except.
1 Cor. 1. 18, the *p.* of the cross is foolishness.
21, by the foolishness of *p.*
23, but we *p.* Christ crucified.
2. 27, lest when I have *p.* to others.
15. 11, so we *p.* and so ye believed.
14, then is our *p.* vain.
2 Cor. 4. 5, we *p.* not ourselves.
Phil. 1. 15, some *p.* Christ of envy and strife.
2 Tim. 4. 2, *p.* the word; be instant.
Heb. 4. 2, word *p.* did not profit.
1 Pet. 3. 19, *p.* to spirits in prison.
See Ps. 40. 9; 2 Cor. 11. 4; Gal. 1. 8; Eph. 2. 17.

PREACHER. Rom. 10. 14, how shall they hear without a *p.*?
1 Tim. 2. 7, whereunto I am ordained a *p.*
2 Pet. 2. 5, Noah, a *p.* of righteousness.
See Eccl. 1. 1; 7. 27; 12. 8; 2 Tim. 1. 11.

PRECEPT. Neh. 9. 14, commandest them *p.*
Isa. 28. 10, 13, *p.* must be upon *p.*
29. 13, taught by *p.* of men.
Jer. 35. 18, ye have kept Jonadab's *p.*
See Ps. 119. 4, etc.; Dan. 9. 5; Mk. 10. 5; Heb. 9. 19.

PRECIOUS. Deut. 33. 13, 14, 15, 16, *p.* things.
1 Sam. 3. 1, the word was *p.* in those days.
26. 21, my soul was *p.* in thine eyes.
2 Kings 1. 13, let my life be *p.*
Ezra 8. 27, fine copper, *p.* as gold.
Ps. 49. 8, the redemption of their soul is *p.*
72. 14, *p.* shall their blood be in his sight.
116. 15, *p.* in sight of the Lord is death of saints.
126. 6, bearing *p.* seed.
133. 2, like *p.* ointment upon the head.
139. 17, how *p.* are thy thoughts.
Prov. 3. 15, wisdom more *p.* than rubies.
Eccl. 7. 1, good name better than *p.* ointment.
Isa. 13. 12, I will make a man more *p.*
28. 16; 1 Pet. 2. 6, a *p.* corner stone.
43. 4, since thou wast *p.* in my sight.
Jer. 15. 19, take the *p.* from the vile.
Lam. 4. 2, the *p.* sons of Zion.
1 Pet. 1. 7, trial of faith more *p.* than gold.
19, the *p.* blood of Christ.
2. 7, to you which believe he is *p.*
2 Pet. 1. 1, like *p.* faith.
4, great and *p.* promises.
See Mat. 26. 7; Mk. 14. 3; Jas. 5. 7; Rev. 21. 11.

PREEMINENCE. Eccl. 3. 19; Col. 1. 18; 3 John 9.

PREFER. Ps. 137. 6; John 1. 15; Rom. 12. 10; 1 Tim. 5. 21.

PREMEDITATE. Mk. 13. 11.

PREPARATION. Prov. 16. 1, *p.* of the heart.
Eph. 6. 15, feet shod with *p.* of gospel.
See Mat. 27. 62; Mk. 15. 42; Lu. 23. 54; John 19. 14.

PREPARE. 1 Sam. 7. 3, *p.* your hearts unto the Lord.
2 Chron. 20. 33, as yet the people had not *p.*
Ps. 68. 10, thou hast *p.* of thy goodness.
107. 36, that they may *p.* a city.
Prov. 8. 27, when he *p.* the heavens I was there.
Isa. 40. 3; Mal. 3. 1; Mat. 3. 3; Mk. 1. 2; Lu. 1. 76, *p.* way of the Lord.
62. 10, *p.* the way of the people.
Amos 4. 12, *p.* to meet thy God.
Jon. 1. 17, Lord had *p.* a great fish.
Mat. 20. 23; Mk. 10. 40, to them for whom *p.*
John 14. 2, I go to *p.* a place for you.
Rom. 9. 23, afore *p.* to glory.
1 Cor. 2. 9, things God hath *p.*
Heb. 10. 5, a body hast thou *p.* me.
See 1 Chron. 22. 5; Ps. 23. 5; Rev. 21. 2.

PRESCRIBE. Ezra 7. 22; Isa. 10. 1. [the Lord.

PRESENCE. Gen. 16, 6 Cain went out from the *p.* of
47. 15, why should we die in thy *p.*
Ex. 33. 15, if thy *p.* go not with me.
Job 23. 15, I am troubled at his *p.*
Ps. 16. 11, in thy *p.* is fulness of joy.
17. 2, my sentence come forth from thy *p.*
31. 20, in the secret of thy *p.*
51. 11, cast me not away from thy *p.*
139. 7, whither shall I flee from thy *p.*?
Prov. 14. 7, go from *p.* of a foolish man.
Isa. 63. 9, angel of his *p.* saved them.
Jer. 23. 39; 52. 3, I will cast you out of my *p.*
Jon. 1. 3, to flee from *p.* of the Lord.
Zeph. 1. 7, hold thy peace at *p.* of the Lord.
Lu. 13. 26, we have eaten and drunk in thy *p.*
Acts 3. 19, times of refreshing from the *p.*
2 Cor. 10. 1, 10, who in *p.* am base.
2 Thess. 1. 9, destruction from the *p.* of the Lord.
See Gen. 16. 12; Ps. 23. 5; Prov. 25. 6; Lu. 15. 10.

PRESENT. 1 Sam. 10. 27, they brought him no *p.*
Ps. 46. 1, a very *p.* help in trouble.
John 14. 25, being yet *p.* with you.
Acts 10. 33, all here *p.* before God.
Rom. 7. 18, to will is *p.* with me.
21, evil is *p.* with me.
8. 18, sufferings of this *p.* time.
12. 1, *p.* your bodies a living sacrifice.
1 Cor. 7. 26, good for the *p.* distress.
2 Cor. 5. 8, to be *p.* with the Lord.
9, whether *p.* or absent.
Gal. 1. 4, deliver us from this *p.* world.
Col. 1. 28, *p.* every man perfect.
2 Tim. 4. 10, having loved this *p.* world.
Tit. 2. 12, live godly in this *p.* world.
Heb. 12. 11, no chastening for *p.* seemeth joyous.
2 Pet. 1. 12, established in the *p.* truth.
Jude 24, able to *p.* you faultless.
See Ps. 72. 10; Mat. 2. 11; Lu. 2. 22.

PRESENTLY. Prov. 12. 16; Mat. 21. 19; 26. 53.

PRESERVE. Gen. 32. 30, I have seen God, and my life is *p.*
45. 5, did send me before you to *p.* life.
Job 29. 2, as in days when God *p.* me.
Ps. 36. 6, thou *p.* man and beast.
121. 7, the Lord *p.* thee from evil.
8, *p.* thy going out and coming in.
Prov. 2. 8, he *p.* the way of his saints.
11, discretion shall *p.* thee.
20. 28, mercy and truth *p.* the king.
Jer. 49. 11, I will *p.* them alive.
Lu. 17. 33, lose his life shall *p.* it.
See Neh. 9. 6; Isa. 49. 6; Hos. 12. 13; Jude 1.

PRESS. Prov. 3. 10, *p.* burst with new wine.
Amos 2. 13, I am *p.* under you as a cart is *p.*
Mk. 3. 10, they *p.* on him to touch him.
Lu. 6. 38, good measure, *p.* down.
16. 16, every man *p.* into it.
Phil. 3. 14, I *p.* toward the mark.
See Mk. 2. 4; 5. 27; Lu. 8. 19; 19. 3.

PRESUME. Deut. 18. 20; Esth. 7. 5.

PRESUMPTUOUS. Num. 15. 30; Ps. 19. 13; 2 Pet. 2. 10.

PRETENCE. Mat. 23. 14; Mk. 12. 40; Phil. 1. 18.

PREVAIL. Gen. 32. 28; Hos. 12. 4, power with God, and hast *p.*
Ex. 17. 11, Moses held up hand, Israel *p.*
1 Sam. 2. 9, by strength shall no man *p.*
Ps. 9. 19, let not man *p.*
65. 3, iniquities *p.* against me.
Eccl. 4. 12, if one *p.* against him.
Mat. 16. 18, gates of hell shall not *p.*
Acts 19. 20, grew word of God and *p.*
See Job 14. 20; Jer. 20. 7; Lam. 1. 16; John 12. 19.

PREVENT. 2 Sam. 22. 6; Ps. 18. 5, snares of death *p.* me.
Ps. 88. 13, in the morning shall my prayer *p.* thee.
119. 147, I *p.* the dawning of the morning.
See Ps. 21. 3; 79. 8; Isa. 21. 14; 1 Thess. 4. 15.

PREY. Isa. 49. 24, shall the *p.* be taken from the mighty?
Jer. 21. 9; 38. 2; 39. 18; 45. 5, his life shall be for a *p.*
Ezek. 34. 22, my flock shall no more be a *p.*
See Gen. 49. 9; Num. 14. 3; Neh. 4. 4; Amos 3. 4.

PRICE. Lev. 25. 52, the *p.* of his redemption.
2 Sam. 24. 24; 1 Chron. 21. 22, I will buy it at a *p.*
Acts 5. 2, kept back part of the *p.*
1 Cor. 6. 20; 7. 23, bought with a *p.*
1 Pet. 3. 4, meek spirit of great *p.*
See Deut. 23. 18; Prov. 31. 10; Zech. 11. 12.

PRICKS. Num. 33. 55; Acts 9. 5; 26. 14.

PRIDE. Ps. 31. 20, hide them from *p.* of man.
Prov. 8. 13, *p.* do I hate.
14. 3, in mouth of foolish is rod of *p.*
Isa. 28. 1, woe to the crown of *p.*
Jer. 49. 16, *p.* of thine heart hath deceived thee.
See Mk. 7. 22; 1 Tim. 3. 6; 1 John 2. 16.

PRIEST. Gen. 14. 18; Heb. 7. 1, *p.* of most high God.
Ex. 19. 6, a kingdom of *p.*
1 Sam. 2. 35, I will raise up a faithful *p.*
2 Chron. 6. 41; Ps. 132. 16, *p.* clothed with salvation.
13. 9, *p.* of them that are no gods.
15. 3, without a teaching *p.*
Isa. 24. 2, as with the people, so with the *p.*
28. 7, *p.* and prophet have erred.
61. 6, shall be named the *p.* of the Lord.
Jer. 13. 13, will fill *p.* with drunkenness.
Mic. 3. 11, the *p.* teach for hire.
Mal. 2. 7, the *p.* lips should keep knowledge.
Lu. 17. 14, show yourselves to the *p.*
Acts 6. 7, *p.* were obedient to the faith.
Rev. 1. 6; 5. 10; 20. 6, kings and *p.* to God.
See Heb. 2. 17; 3. 1; 4. 15; 7. 26. [ing *p.*

PRIESTHOOD. Ex. 40. 15; Num. 25. 13, an everlast-
Num. 16. 10, seek ye the *p.* also.
Heb. 7. 24, an unchangeable *p.*
1 Pet. 2. 5, an holy *p.*
9, ye are a royal *p.*
See Num. 18. 1; Josh. 18. 7; Neh. 13. 29.

PRINCE. Gen. 32. 28, as a *p.* hast thou power.
Ex. 2. 14; Num. 16. 13, who made thee a *p.* over us?
1 Sam. 2. 8; Ps. 113. 8, to set them among *p.*
2 Sam. 3. 38, a *p.* fallen in Israel.
Job 12. 21; Ps. 107. 40, poureth contempt on *p.*
21. 28, where is the house of the *p.*?
31. 37, as a *p.* would I go near him.
Ps. 45. 16, make *p.* in all the earth.
118. 9, than to put confidence in *p.*
146. 3, put not your trust in *p.*
Prov. 8. 15, by me *p.* decree justice.
31. 4, nor for *p.* strong drink.
Eccl. 10. 7, *p.* walking as servants.
16, when thy *p.* eat in the morning.
17, blessed when *p.* eat in due season.
Isa. 34. 12; 40. 23, all her *p.* shall be nothing.
Hos. 3. 4, abide many days without a *p.*
Mat. 9. 34; 12. 24; Mk. 3. 22, by *p.* of devils.
John 12. 31; 14. 30; 16. 11, the *p.* of this world.
Acts 3. 15, and killed the *P.* of life.
5. 31, exalted to be a *P.* and Saviour.
1 Cor. 2. 6, wisdom of the *p.* of this world.
8, which none of *p.* of this world knew.
Eph. 2. 2, the *p.* of the power of the air.
See Isa. 3. 4; Hos. 7. 5; Mat. 20. 25.

PRINCIPAL. Prov. 4. 7; Isa. 28. 25; Acts 25. 23.

PRINCIPALITY. Eph. 6. 12, we wrestle against *p.* and powers.
Tit. 3. 1, to be subject to *p.*
See Rom. 8. 38; Eph. 1. 21; 3. 10; Col. 1. 16.

PRINCIPLES. Heb. 5. 12; 6. 1.

PRINT. Lev. 19. 28; Job 13. 27; 19. 23; John 20. 25.

PRISON. Ps. 142. 7, bring my soul out of *p.*
Eccl. 4. 14, out of *p.* he cometh to reign.
Isa. 53. 8, taken from *p.* and from judgment.
61. 1, opening of the *p.* to them.
Mat. 5. 25; Lu. 12. 58, thou be cast into *p.*
11. 2, John heard in the *p.*
25. 36, 39, in *p.* that ye came unto me.
Lu. 22. 33, to go with thee to *p.* and to death.
2 Cor. 11. 23, in *p.* more frequent.
1 Pet. 3. 19, spirits in *p.*
See Jer. 32. 2; 39. 14; Lu. 3. 20; Acts 5. 18. [3. 1.

PRISONER. Ps. 79. 11; Zech. 9. 12; Mat. 27. 16; Eph.

PRIVATE. 2 Pet. 1. 20.

PRIVATELY. Mat. 24. 3; Mk. 9. 28; Lu. 10. 23; Gal. 2. 2.

PRIVILY. Mat. 1. 19; 2. 7; Acts 16. 37; Gal. 2. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 1.

PRIZE. 1 Cor. 9. 24; Phil. 3. 14.

PROCEED. Gen. 24. 50, the thing *p.* from the Lord.
Deut. 8. 3; Mat. 4. 4, that *p.* out of mouth of God.
Job 40. 5, I will *p.* no further.
Isa. 29. 14, I will *p.* to do a marvellous work.
51. 4, a law shall *p.* from me.
Jer. 9. 3, they *p.* from evil to evil.
Mat. 15. 18; Mk. 7. 21, *p.* out of the mouth.
John 8. 42, I *p.* forth from God.
Jas. 3. 10, *p.* blessing and cursing.
See Lu. 4. 22; John 15. 26; Eph. 4. 29; Rev. 22. 1.

PROCLAIM. Ex. 33. 19; 34. 5, I will *p.* the name of the Lord.

Isa. 61. 1, to *p.* liberty to captives.
2, to *p.* acceptable year.
62. 11, Lord hath *p.* thy salvation cometh.
Jer. 34. 15, in *p.* liberty every man to his neighbour.
Lu. 12. 3, *p.* upon the housetops.
See Deut. 20. 10; Prov. 20. 6; Jer. 3. 12; Joel 3. 9.

PROCURE. Prov. 11. 27; Jer. 2. 17; 4. 18; 26. 19; 33. 9.

PRODUCE. Isa. 41. 21. [name of God.

PROFANE. Lev. 18. 21; 19. 12; 20. 3; 21. 6; 22. 2, *p.*
Jer. 23. 11, prophet and priest are *p.*
Ezek. 22. 26, no difference between holy and *p.*
Mat. 12. 5, priests in temple *p.* sabbath.
Acts 24. 6, hath gone about to *p.* temple.
1 Tim. 1. 9, law for unholy and *p.*
4. 7, refuse *p.* and old wives' fables.
6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 16, avoiding *p.* babblings.
Heb. 12. 16, any *p.* person.
See Ps. 89. 39; Jer. 23. 15; Mal. 1. 12; 2. 10.

PROFESS. Rom. 1. 22; 2 Cor. 9. 13; 1 Tim. 2. 10; 6. 12.

PROFIT (*n.*). Gen. 25. 32, what *p.* shall birthright do me?
37. 26, what *p.* if we slay?
Job 21. 15, what *p.* if we pray?
Prov. 14. 23, in all labour there is *p.*
Eccl. 1. 3; 3. 9; 5. 16, what *p.* of labour?
2. 11, there was no *p.* under the sun.
5. 9, *p.* of the earth for all.
7. 11, by wisdom there is *p.*
Jer. 16. 19, things wherein is no *p.*
Mal. 3. 14, what *p.* that we have kept.
1 Cor. 10. 33, not seeking own *p.*, but *p.* of many.
2 Tim. 2. 14, about words to no *p.*
Heb. 12. 10, he chasteneth us for our *p.*
See Esth. 3. 8; Ps. 30. 9; Isa. 30. 5; 1 Tim. 4. 15.

PROFIT (*v.*). 1 Sam. 12. 21, vain things which cannot *p.*
Job 33. 27, I have sinned, and it *p.* not.
34. 9, *p.* nothing to delight in God.
Prov. 10. 2, treasures of wickedness *p.* nothing.
11. 4, riches *p.* not in the day of wrath.
Isa. 30. 5, 6, people that could not *p.*
48. 17, the Lord which teacheth thee to *p.*
Jer. 2. 11, changed for that which doth not *p.*
23. 32, they shall not *p.* this people.
Mat. 16. 26; Mk. 8. 36, what is a man *p.*?
1 Cor. 12. 7, to every man to *p.* withal.
Gal. 5. 2, Christ shall *p.* you nothing.
1 Tim. 4. 8, bodily exercise *p.* little.
Heb. 4. 2, the word preached did not *p.*
See Mat. 15. 5; Rom. 2. 25; 1 Cor. 13. 3; Jas. 2. 14.

PROFITABLE. Job 22. 2, can a man be *p.* to God?
Eccl. 10. 10, wisdom is *p.* to direct.
Acts 20. 20, I kept back nothing *p.*
1 Tim. 4. 8, godliness is *p.* to all things.
2 Tim. 3. 16, scripture is *p.* for doctrine.
See Mat. 5. 29; 2 Tim. 4. 11; Tit. 3. 8; Philem. 11.

PROLONG. Deut. 4. 26; 30. 18, ye shall not *p.* your days.
Job 6. 11, what is mine end that I should *p.* my life?
Prov. 10. 27, fear of the Lord *p.* days.
Eccl. 8. 12, though a sinner's days be *p.*
See Ps. 61. 6; Prov. 28. 2; Isa. 13. 22; 53. 10. [of *p.*

PROMISE (*n.*). Num. 14. 34, ye shall know my breach
1 Kings 8. 56, hath not failed one word of *p.*
Ps. 77. 8, doth his *p.* fail?
Lu. 24. 49; Acts 1. 4, *p.* of Father.
Acts 2. 39, the *p.* is to you and your children.
26. 6, for hope of the *p.*
Rom. 4. 14, the *p.* made of none effect.
20, staggered not at the *p.*
9. 4, to whom pertain the *p.*
8; Gal. 4. 28, the children of the *p.*
2 Cor. 1. 20, *p.* are yea and Amen.
Gal. 3. 21, is the law against the *p.* of God?
1 Tim. 4. 8; 2 Tim. 1. 1, *p.* of the life that now is.
Heb. 6. 12, through faith and patience inherit the *p.*
9. 15; 10. 36, the *p.* of eternal inheritance.
11. 13, died, not having received *p.*
2 Pet. 1. 4, great and precious *p.*
3. 4, where is the *p.* of his coming?
9, not slack concerning his *p.*
See Eph. 1. 13; 2. 12; 6. 2; Heb. 4. 1; 11. 9.

PROMISE (*v.*). Ex. 12. 25, will give you as he hath *p.*
Num. 14. 40, will go to place the Lord *p.*
Deut. 1. 11; 15. 6, the Lord bless you as he hath *p.*
9. 28, not able to bring into land *p.*

Deut. 19. 8 ; 27. 3, give the land he *p.* to give.
Josh. 23. 15, all good things which the Lord *p.*
2 Kings 8. 19 ; 2 Chron. 21. 7, he *p.* to give him a light.
Mk. 14. 11, they *p.* to give him money.
Rom. 4. 21, what he *p.* he was able to perform.
Heb. 10. 23 ; 11. 11, he is faithful that *p.*
1 John 2. 25, he hath *p.* eternal life.
See 1 Kings 8. 24 ; Neh. 9. 15 ; Ezek. 13. 22.
PROMOTE. Num. 22. 17 ; 24. 11 ; Prov. 4. 8.
PROMOTION. Ps. 75. 6 ; Prov. 3. 35.
PRONOUNCE. Judg. 12. 6 ; Jer. 34. 5.
PROOF. 2 Cor. 2. 9 ; 8. 24 ; 13. 3 ; Phil. 2. 22 ; 2 Tim. 4. 5.
PROPER. 1 Chron. 29. 3 ; 1 Cor. 7. 7 ; Heb. 11. 23.
PROPHECY. 1 Cor. 13. 8, whether *p.*, shall fail.
2 Pet. 1. 19, sure word of *p.*
21, *p.* came not in old time.
Rev. 1. 3 ; 22. 7, the words of this *p.*
See Neh. 6. 12 ; Prov. 31. 1 ; 1 Tim. 4. 14.
PROPHESY. Num. 11. 25, they *p.* and did not cease.
2 Chron. 18. 7, he never *p.* good to me.
Isa. 30. 10, *p.* not to us right things.
Jer. 5. 31, prophets *p.* falsely.
14. 14 ; 23. 25, prophets *p.* lies.
28. 9, the prophet which *p.* of peace.
Ezek. 37. 9, *p.* to the wind.
Joel 2. 28 ; Acts 2. 17, your sons shall *p.*
Amos 3. 8, who can but *p.*
7. 13, *p.* not again any more.
Mic. 2. 11, I will *p.* of wine.
Mat. 26. 68 ; Mk. 14. 65 ; Lu. 22. 64, *p.*, thou Christ.
Rom. 12. 6, let us *p.* according to the proportion.
1 Cor. 13. 9, we *p.* in part.
14. 39, covet to *p.*
1 Thess. 5. 20, despise not *p.*
See Amos 2. 12 ; 1 Cor. 11. 5 ; Rev. 10. 11 ; 11. 3.
PROPHET. Ex. 7. 1, Aaron shall be thy *p.*
Num. 11. 29, would all Lord's people were *p.*
12. 6, if there be a *p.* among you.
Deut. 13. 1, if there arise a *p.* or dreamer.
18. 15 ; Acts 3. 22 ; 7. 37, the Lord will raise up a *P.*
34. 10, there arose not a *p.* like Moses.
1 Sam. 10. 12 ; 19. 24, is Saul among *p.* ?
1 Kings 13. 11, there dwelt an old *p.* in Beth-el.
18. 22, I only remain a *p.*
22. 7 ; 2 Kings 3. 11, is there not a *p.* besides ?
2 Kings 5. 8, he shall know there is a *p.*
1 Chron. 16. 22 ; Ps. 105. 15, do my *p.* no harm.
2 Chron. 20. 20, believe his *p.*, so shall ye prosper.
Ps. 74. 9, there is no more any *p.*
Isa. 3. 2, the Lord taketh away the *p.*
Jer. 29. 26, mad, and maketh himself a *p.*
37. 19, where are now your *p.* ?
Ezek. 2. 5 ; 33. 33, there hath been a *p.* among them.
Hos. 9. 7, the *p.* is a fool.
Amos 7. 14, I was no *p.*, nor *p.* son.
Zech. 1. 5, the *p.*, do they live for ever ?
Mat. 7. 15, beware of false *p.*
10. 41, that receiveth a *p.* in name of a *p.*
13. 57 ; Mk. 6. 4 ; Lu. 4. 24 ; John 4. 44, a *p.* not without honour.
23. 29 ; Lu. 11. 47, ye build the tombs of the *p.*
Lu. 1. 76, be called the *p.* of the Highest.
7. 16, a great *p.* is risen.
28, not a greater *p.* than John.
39, if he were a *p.* would have known.
13. 33, it cannot be that a *p.* perish out of.
24. 19, Jesus, who was a *p.* mighty.
John 4. 19, I perceive thou art a *p.*
7. 40, of a truth this is the *P.*
52, out of Galilee ariseth no *p.*
Acts 26. 27, believest thou the *p.* ?
1 Cor. 12. 29, are all *p.* ?
14. 37, If any man think himself a *p.*
Eph. 2. 20, built on foundation of *p.*
4. 11, he gave some *p.*
1 Pet. 1. 10, of which salvation the *p.* enquired.
Rev. 22. 9, I am of thy brethren the *p.*
See 1 Kings 20. 35 ; Neh. 6. 14 ; 1 Cor. 14. 32.
PROPORTION. 1 Kings 7. 36 ; Job 41. 12 ; Rom. 12. 6.
PROSPER. Gen. 24. 56, the Lord hath *p.* my way.
39. 3, the Lord made all Joseph did to *p.*
Num. 14. 41, transgress, but it shall not *p.*
Deut. 28. 29, thou shalt not *p.* in thy ways.
1 Chron. 22. 11, *p.* thou, and build.
2 Chron. 20. 20, believe, so shall ye *p.*
26. 5, God made him to *p.*
Ezra 5. 8, this work *p.* in their hands.
Neh. 2. 20, the God of heaven will *p.* us.
Job 9. 4, who hardened himself and *p.*
Ps. 1. 3, whatsoever he doeth shall *p.*
37. 7, fret not because of him who *p.*
73. 12, the ungodly who *p.* in the world.
122. 6, they shall *p.* that love thee.
Prov. 28. 13, he that covereth sins shall not *p.*
Eccl. 11. 6, knowest not whether shall *p.*
Isa. 53. 10, pleasure of the Lord shall *p.*
54. 17, no weapon against thee shall *p.*
55. 11, it shall *p.* in the thing.
Jer. 2. 37, thou shalt not *p.* in them.
12. 1, wherefore doth way of wicked *p.* ?
22. 30, no man of his seed shall *p.*
Ezek. 17. 9, 10, shall it *p.* ?
15, shall he *p.*, shall he escape ?
1 Cor. 16. 2, lay by as God hath *p.* him.
3 John 2, in health, even as thy soul *p.*
See Prov. 17. 8 ; Dan. 8. 28 ; 8. 12. [*p.*
PROSPERITY. Deut. 23. 6, thou shalt not seek their
1 Sam. 25. 6, say to him that liveth in *p.*
Job 15. 21, in *p.* the destroyer shall come.
Ps. 30. 6, in my *p.* I said, I shall never.
73. 3, when I saw the *p.* of the wicked.
Prov. 1. 32, *p.* of fools shall destroy them.
Eccl. 7. 14, in day of *p.* be joyful.
Jer. 22. 21, I spake to thee in thy *p.*
See 1 Kings 10. 7 ; Job 36. 11 ; Ps. 35. 27 ; 122. 7.
PROSPEROUS. Gen. 39. 2, he was a *p.* man.
Josh. 1. 8, then thou shalt make thy way *p.*
Job 8. 6, make habitation of thy righteousness *p.*
Zech. 8. 12, the seed shall be *p.*
See Gen. 24. 21 ; Judg. 18. 5 ; 2 Chron. 7. 11 ; Rom. 1. 10.
PROTECTION. Deut. 32. 38. [15. 31.
PROTEST. Gen. 43. 3 ; Jer. 11. 7 ; Zech. 3. 6 ; 1 Cor.
PROUD. Job 38. 14, here shall thy *p.* waves be stayed.
40. 11, every one that is *p.*, and abase him.
Ps. 31. 23, rewardeth the *p.* doer.
40. 4, man that respecteth not the *p.*
94. 2, render a reward to the *p.*
101. 5, him that hath a *p.* heart will not I suffer.
123. 4, soul filled with contempt of the *p.*
138. 6, the *p.* he knoweth afar off.
Prov. 6. 17, the Lord hateth a *p.* look.
15. 25, the Lord will destroy house of the *p.*
16. 5, *p.* in heart is abomination.
21. 4, a *p.* heart is sin.
Eccl. 7. 8, patient better than *p.* in spirit.
Hab. 2. 5, he is a *p.* man.
Mal. 3. 15, we call the *p.* happy.
Lu. 1. 51, scattered the *p.*
1 Tim. 6. 4, he is *p.*, knowing nothing.
Jas. 4. 6 ; 1 Pet. 5. 5, God resisteth the *p.*
See Job 9. 13 ; 26. 12 ; Rom. 1. 30 ; 2 Tim. 3. 2.
PROUDLY. Ex. 18. 11 ; 1 Sam. 2. 3 ; Neh. 9. 10 ; Isa. 3 5 ; Obad. 12.
PROVE. Ex. 15. 25, there he *p.* them.
Judg. 6. 39, let me *p.* thee but this once.
1 Sam. 17. 39, I have not *p.* them.
1 Kings 10. 1 ; 2 Chron. 9. 1, she came to *p.* Solomon.
Ps. 17. 3, thou hast *p.* mine heart.
81. 7, I *p.* thee at the waters.
95. 9 ; Heb. 3. 9, when your fathers *p.* me.
Mal. 3. 10, *p.* me now herewith.
Lu. 14. 19, I go to *p.* them.
2 Cor. 8. 22, whom we have often *p.* diligent.
13. 5, *p.* your own selves.
1 Thess. 5. 21, *p.* all things.
See Eccl. 2. 1 ; 7. 23 ; Dan. 1. 14 ; John 6. 6.
PROVERB. Deut. 28. 37, a *p.* and a byword.
Ps. 69. 11, I became a *p.* to them.
Eccl. 12. 9, set in order many *p.*
Ezek. 16. 44, every one that useth *p.*
Lu. 4. 23, will surely say this *p.*
John 16. 29, speakest plainly, and no *p.*
See Num. 21. 27 ; 1 Sam. 10. 12 ; Prov. 1. 6.
PROVIDE. Gen. 22. 8, God will *p.* himself a lamb.
30, 30, when shall I *p.* for mine own house?
Ps. 78. 20, can he *p.* flesh ?

Mat. 10. 9, *p.* neither gold nor silver.
Lu. 12. 20, whose shall those things be thou hast *p.*?
23, *p.* bags that wax not old.
Rom. 12. 17; 2 Cor. 8. 21, *p.* things honest.
1 Tim. 5. 8, if any *p.* not for his own.
Heb. 11. 40, having *p.* better thing for us.
See Job 38. 41; Prov. 6. 8; Acts 23. 24.
PROVIDENCE. Acts 24. 2.
PROVISION. Gen. 42. 25; 45. 21, *p.* for the way.
Ps. 132. 15, I will abundantly bless her *p.*
Rom. 13. 14, make not *p.* for the flesh.
See Josh. 1. 11; 1 Kings 4. 7; 2 Kings 6. 23.
PROVOCATION. Job 17. 2; Ps. 95. 8; Ezek. 20. 28.
PROVOKE. Ex. 23. 21, obey his voice and *p.* him not.
Num. 14. 11, how long will this people *p.* me?
Deut. 31. 20, *p.* me and break my covenant.
Job 12. 6, they that *p.* God are secure.
Ps. 106. 7, they *p.* him at the sea.
29, they *p.* him with their inventions.
Lu. 11. 53, began to urge and *p.* him to speak.
Rom. 10. 19; 11. 11, I will *p.* to jealousy.
1 Cor. 13. 5, is not easily *p.*
Gal. 5. 26, *p.* one another.
Eph. 6. 4, *p.* not your children to wrath.
Heb. 10. 24, to *p.* to love and good works.
See Prov. 20. 2; Isa. 65. 3; Jer. 7. 19; 44. 8.
PRUDENCE. 2 Chron. 2. 12; Prov. 8. 12; Eph. 1. 8.
PRUDENT. Prov. 12. 16, a *p.* man covereth shame.
23, a *p.* man concealeth knowledge.
14. 15, the *p.* looketh well to his going.
16. 21, wise in heart called *p.*
19. 14, *p.* wife is from the Lord.
22. 3; 27. 12, *p.* man foreseeth evil. [sight.
Isa. 5. 21, woe unto them that are *p.* in their own
Jer. 49. 7, counsel perished from *p.*
Hos. 14. 9, who is *p.*?
Mat. 11. 25; Lu. 10. 21, hast hid things from *p.*
See Isa. 52. 13; Amos 5. 13; Acts 13. 7.
PRUNE. Lev. 25. 3; Isa. 2. 4; Joel 3. 10; Mic. 4. 3.
PSALTERY. Dan. 3. 5, the sound of the cornet, flute, *p.*, etc.
See 2 Sam. 6. 5; 2 Chron. 9. 11.
PUBLIC. Mat. 1. 19; Acts 18. 28; 20. 20.
PUBLISH. Deut. 32. 3, I will *p.* the name of the Lord.
2 Sam. 1. 20, *p.* it not in Askelon.
Ps. 68. 11, great was the company that *p.* it.
Isa. 52. 7; Nah. 1. 15, that *p.* peace.
Mk. 1. 45; 5. 20, he began to *p.* it much.
Lu. 8. 39, *p.* throughout the whole city.
See Esth. 1. 20; 3. 14; Jon. 3. 7; Mk. 13. 10.
PUFFED. 1 Cor. 4. 6; 5. 2; 13. 4; Col. 2. 18.
PUFFETH. Ps. 10. 5; 12. 5; 1 Cor. 8. 1.
PULL. Lam. 3. 11, *p.* me in pieces.
Amos 9. 15, shall no more be *p.* up.
Zech. 7. 11, they *p.* away the shoulder.
Mat. 7. 4; Lu. 6. 42, *p.* mote out of thine eye.
Lu. 12. 18, will *p.* down barns.
14. 5, will not *p.* him out on sabbath.
2 Cor. 10. 4, to the *p.* down of strong holds.
Jude 23, *p.* them out of the fire.
See Gen. 8. 9; Ezra 6. 11; Ps. 31. 4; Isa. 22. 19.
PULPIT. Neh. 8. 4.
PULSE. 2 Sam. 17. 28; Dan. 1. 12.
PUNISH. Ezra 9. 13, *p.* less than iniquities deserve.
Prov. 17. 26, to *p.* the just is not good.
Isa. 13. 11, I will *p.* the world for their evil.
26. 21, Lord cometh to *p.* inhabitants.
Jer. 13. 21, what wilt thou say when he *p.*
Acts 26. 11, I *p.* them in every synagogue.
2 Thess. 1. 9, *p.* with everlasting destruction.
2 Pet. 2. 9, to day of judgment to be *p.*
See Lev. 26. 18; Prov. 21. 11; 22. 3; 27. 12. [bear.
PUNISHMENT. Gen. 4. 13, my *p.* is greater than I can
Lev. 26. 41, accept the *p.* of their iniquity.
1 Sam. 28. 10, no *p.* shall happen to thee.
Lam. 3. 39, a man for the *p.* of his sins.
4. 6, *p.* greater than *p.* of Sodom.
22, the *p.* is accomplished.
Ezek. 14. 10, shall bear *p.* of their iniquity.
Mat. 25. 46, everlasting *p.*
Heb. 10. 29, of how much sorer *p.*
1 Pet. 2. 14, the *p.* of evildoers.
See Prov. 19. 19; Amos 1. 3; 2. 1; 2 Cor. 2. 6.

PURCHASE. Ruth 4. 10, have I *p.* to be my wife.
Ps. 74. 2, congregation thou hast *p.*
Acts 1. 18, *p.* a field with reward of iniquity.
8. 20, gift of God *p.* by money.
20. 28, he hath *p.* with his own blood.
Eph. 1. 14, redemption of *p.* possession.
1 Tim. 3. 13, *p.* to themselves a good degree.
See Gen. 49. 32; Ex. 15. 16; Lev. 25. 33; Jer. 32. 11.
PURE. Deut. 32. 14, the *p.* blood of the grape.
2 Sam. 22. 27; Ps. 18. 26, with *p.* show thyself *p.*
Job 4. 17, shall man be more *p.*?
8. 6, if thou wert *p.* and upright.
11. 4, my doctrine is *p.*
16. 17, my prayer is *p.*
25. 5, stars are not *p.* in his sight.
Ps. 12. 6, the words of the Lord are *p.*
19. 8, commandment of the Lord is *p.*
119. 140, thy word is very *p.*
Prov. 15. 26, words of the *p.* are pleasant.
20. 9, who can say, I am *p.*?
Mic. 6. 11, shall I count them *p.*?
Zeph. 3. 9, turn to the people a *p.* language.
Acts 20. 26, *p.* from blood of all men.
Rom. 14. 20, all things indeed are *p.*
Phil. 4. 8, whatsoever things are *p.*
1 Tim. 3. 9; 2 Tim. 1. 3, in a *p.* conscience.
5. 22, keep thyself *p.*
Tit. 1. 15, to the *p.* all things are *p.*
Jas. 1. 27, *p.* religion.
3. 17, first *p.*, then peaceable.
2 Pet. 3. 1, stir up your *p.* minds.
1 John 3. 3, even as he is *p.*
Rev. 22. 1, a *p.* river of water of life.
See Ex. 27. 20; Ezra 6. 20; Mal. 1. 11.
PURELY. Isa. 1. 25.
PURENESS. Job 22. 30; Prov. 22. 11; 2 Cor. 6. 6.
PURER. Lam. 4. 7; Hab. 1. 13.
PURGE. 2 Chron. 34. 8, when he had *p.* the land.
Ps. 51. 7, *p.* me with hyssop.
65. 3, transgressions, thou shalt *p.* them.
Isa. 1. 25, and purely *p.* away thy dross.
6. 7, thy sin is *p.*
22. 14, this iniquity shall not be *p.*
Ezek. 24. 13, I have *p.* thee and thou wast not *p.*
Mal. 3. 3, *p.* them as gold.
Mat. 3. 12; Lu. 3. 17, *p.* his floor.
John 15. 2, he *p.* it, that it may bring forth.
1 Cor. 5. 7, *p.* out the old leaven.
2 Tim. 2. 21, if a man *p.* himself from these.
Heb. 9. 14, *p.* your conscience.
22, all things are *p.* with blood.
See Prov. 16. 6; Heb. 1. 3; 10. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 9.
PURIFY. Tit. 2. 14; Jas. 4. 8; 1 Pet. 1. 22.
PURITY. 1 Tim. 4. 12; 5. 2.
PURLOINING. Tit. 2. 10.
PURPOSE. Job 17. 11, my *p.* are broken off.
Prov. 20. 18, every *p.* established by counsel.
Isa. 14. 27, the Lord hath *p.*, who shall disannul?
46. 11, I have *p.*, I will also do it.
Mat. 26. 8, to what *p.* is this waste?
Acts 11. 23, with *p.* of heart.
Rom. 8. 28, called according to his *p.*
9. 11, that the *p.* of God might stand.
Eph. 1. 11, according to the *p.*
3. 11, eternal *p.* in Christ.
See 2 Cor. 1. 17; 2 Tim. 1. 9; 1 John 3. 8.
PURSE. Prov. 1. 14; Mat. 10. 9; Mk. 6. 8; Lu. 10. 4.
PURSUE. Lev. 26. 17, Prov. 28. 1, shall flee when none *p.*
Deut. 19. 6; Josh. 20. 5, lest avenger *p.*
Job 13. 25, wilt thou *p.* the stubble?
30. 15, terrors *p.* my soul.
Ps. 34. 14, seek peace and *p.* it.
Prov. 11. 19, he that *p.* evil *p.* it to death.
13. 21, evil *p.* sinners.
Jer. 48. 2, the sword shall *p.* thee.
See Ex. 15. 9; 2 Sam. 24. 13; 1 Kings 18. 27.
PUSH. Ex. 21. 29; 1 Kings 22. 11; Job 30. 12.
PUT. Ex. 23. 1, *p.* not thine hand with the wicked.
Lev. 26. 8; Deut. 32. 30, *p.* ten thousand to flight.
Judg. 12. 3; 1 Sam. 28. 21, I *p.* my life in my hands.
1 Sam. 2. 36, *p.* me into one of priests' offices.
1 Kings 9. 3; 14. 21, to *p.* my name there.
Eccl. 10. 10, must he *p.* to more strength.

Isa. 43. 26, *p.* me in remembrance.
Mat. 19. 6; Mk. 10. 9, let not man *p.* asunder.
Mk. 10. 16, *p.* his hands on them and blessed.
Philem. 18, *p.* that on mine account.
2 Pet. 1. 14, I must *p.* off this tabernacle.
See Lu. 9. 62; John 13. 2; 1 Thess. 5. 8.
PUTRIFYING. Isa. 1. 6.

Q.

QUAKE. Joel 2. 10; Nah. 1. 5; Mat. 27. 51; Heb. 12. 21.
QUANTITY. Isa. 22. 24. [3. 18.
QUARREL. Lev. 26. 25; 2 Kings 5. 7; Mk. 6. 19; Col.
QUARTER. Ex. 13. 7; Mk. 1. 45; Rev. 20. 8.
QUATERNIONS. Acts 12. 4, delivered him to four *q.*
QUEEN. Jer. 44. 17, 25, burn incense unto the *q.*
QUENCH. Num. 11. 2, the fire was *q.*
2 Sam. 21. 17, *q.* not light of Israel.
Cant. 8. 7, many waters cannot *q.* love.
Isa. 34. 10, shall not be *q.* night nor day.
42. 3; Mat. 12. 20, smoking flax not *q.*
66. 24, neither shall their fire be *q.*
Mk. 9. 43, 48, fire that never shall be *q.*
Eph. 6. 16, able to *q.* fiery darts.
1 Thess. 5. 19, *q.* not the Spirit.
Heb. 11. 34, *q.* Violence of fire.
See Ps. 104. 11; 118. 12; Ezek. 20. 47; Amos 5. 6.
QUESTION. 1 Kings 10. 1; 2 Chron. 9. 1, to prove him with *q.*
Mat. 22. 46, neither durst ask him *q.*
Mk. 9. 16, what *q.* ye with them?
11. 29, I will ask you one *q.*
1 Cor. 10. 25, asking no *q.* for conscience.
1 Tim. 1. 4, which minister *q.* rather.
6. 4, doting about *q.*
2 Tim. 2. 23; Tit. 3. 9, unlearned *q.* avoid.
See Mk. 1. 27; 9. 10; Acts 18. 15; 19. 40.
QUICK. Num. 16. 30; Ps. 55. 15, go down *q.*
Isa. 11. 3, of *q.* understanding. [dead.
Acts 10. 42; 2 Tim. 4. 1; 1 Pet. 4. 5, Judge of *q.* and
Heb. 4. 12, the word is *q.* and powerful.
See Lev. 13. 10, 24; Ps. 124. 3.
QUICKEN. Ps. 71. 20, thou shalt *q.* me again.
80. 18, *q.* us and we will call.
119. 25, *q.* me according to thy word.
37, *q.* me in thy way.
50, thy word hath *q.* me.
Rom. 8. 11, shall also *q.* your bodies.
1 Cor. 15. 36, that thou sowest is not *q.*
Eph. 2. 1, you hath he *q.*
5; Col. 2. 13, *q.* us together with Christ.
1 Pet. 3. 18, to death in flesh, *q.* by Spirit.
See John 5. 21; 6. 63; Rom. 4. 17; 1 Tim. 6. 13.
QUICKLY. Ex. 32. 8; Deut. 9. 12, have turned aside *q.*
Num. 16. 46, go *q.* to congregation.
Josh. 10. 6, come *q.* and save us.
Eccl. 4. 12, threefold cord not *q.* broken.
Mat. 5. 25, agree with adversary *q.*
Lu. 14. 21, go *q.* into streets and lanes.
John 13. 27, that thou doest, do *q.*
Rev. 2. 5, 16, repent, else I will come *q.*
3. 11; 22. 7, 12, I come *q.*
22. 20, surely I come *q.*
See Gen. 18. 6; 27. 20; Lu. 16. 6; Acts 22. 18.
QUICKSANDS. Acts 27. 17, fearing lest they should fall into the *q.*
QUIET. Ps. 107. 30, then are they glad because *q.*
131. 2, I have *q.* myself as a child.
Eccl. 9. 17, words of wise are heard in *q.*
Isa. 7. 4, be *q.*, fear not.
14. 7, earth is at rest and *q.*
32. 18, in *q.* resting places.
33. 20, a *q.* habitation.
Jer. 49. 23, sorrow on the sea, it cannot be *q.*
Ezek. 16. 42, I will be *q.*
Acts 19. 36, ye ought to be *q.*
1 Thess. 4. 11, study to be *q.*
1 Tim. 2. 2, a *q.* and peaceable life.
1 Pet. 3. 4, ornament of a meek and *q.* spirit.
See 2 Kings 11. 20; 2 Chron. 14. 1; Job 3. 13; 21. 23.
QUIETLY. 2 Sam. 3. 27; Lam. 3. 26.
QUIETNESS. Job 34. 29, when he giveth *q.*
Prov. 17. 1, better a dry morsel and *q.*
Eccl. 4. 6, better handful with *q.* than both.
Isa. 30. 15, in *q.* and confidence strength.
32. 17, effect of righteousness *q.*
See Judg. 8. 28; 1 Chron. 22. 9; 2 Thess. 3. 12. [13.
QUIT. Ex. 21. 19; Josh. 2. 20; 1 Sam. 4. 9; 1 Cor. 16.
QUITE. Gen. 31. 15; Job 6. 13; Hab. 3. 9.
QUIVER. Ps. 127. 5; Jer. 5. 16; Lam. 3. 13.

R.

RACE. Ps. 19. 5; Eccl. 9. 11; 1 Cor. 9. 24; Heb. 12. 1.
RAGE. 2 Kings 5. 12, turned away in a *r.*
Ps. 2. 1; Acts 4. 25, why do the heathen *r.*
Prov. 14. 16, the fool *r.* and is confident.
See Prov. 6. 34; 29. 9; Dan. 3. 13; Hos. 7. 16.
RAGGED. Isa. 2. 21.
RAGING. Ps. 89. 9; Prov. 20. 1; Lu. 8. 24; Jude 13.
RAGS. Prov. 23. 21; Isa. 64. 6; Jer. 38. 11.
RAIMENT. Gen. 28. 20, if the Lord will give me *r.*
Deut. 8. 4, thy *r.* waxed not old.
24. 13, that he may sleep in his *r.*
17, nor take a widow's *r.* to pledge.
Job 27. 16, though he prepare *r.* as the clay.
Isa. 63. 3, I will stain all my *r.*
Zech. 3. 4, I will clothe thee with *r.*
Mat. 6. 25; Lu. 12. 23, the body more than *r.*
28, why take thought for *r.*
11. 8; Lu. 7. 25, man clothed in soft *r.*
17. 2; Mk. 9. 3; Lu. 9. 29, his *r.* was white as light.
1 Tim. 6. 8, having food and *r.*, be content.
Jas. 2. 2, poor man in vile *r.*
Rev. 3. 18, buy white *r.*
See Mat. 3. 4; Lu. 10. 30; 23. 34; Acts 22. 20.
RAIN (*n.*). Lev. 26. 4; Deut. 11. 14; 28. 12, *r.* in due season.
Deut. 11. 11, drinketh water of the *r.* of heaven.
32. 2, my doctrine shall drop as the *r.*
2 Sam. 23. 4, clear shining after *r.*
1 Kings 18. 41, sound of abundance of *r.*
Ezra 10. 13, a time of much *r.*
Job 5. 10, who giveth *r.* on earth.
37. 6, to small *r.* and to great *r.*
38. 28, hath the *r.* a father.
Ps. 72. 6, like *r.* on mown grass.
Prov. 25. 14, like clouds and wind without *r.*
23, north wind driveth away *r.*
26. 1, as *r.* in harvest.
28. 3, that oppresseth poor is like sweeping *r.*
Eccl. 11. 3, if clouds be full of *r.*
12. 2, nor clouds return after *r.*
Cant. 2. 11, the *r.* is over and gone.
Isa. 4. 6, covert from storm and *r.*
55. 10, as the *r.* cometh down.
Ezek. 38. 22, I will *r.* an overflowing *r.*
Hos. 6. 3, he shall come unto us as the *r.*
Mat. 5. 45, *r.* on just and unjust.
7. 25, the *r.* descended and floods came.
See Jer. 5. 24; Acts 14. 17; 28. 2; Heb. 6. 7.
RAIN (*v.*). Ex. 16. 4, I will *r.* bread from heaven.
Job 20. 23, God shall *r.* his fury on him.
Ps. 11. 6, on wicked he shall *r.* snares.
78. 24, 27, and *r.* down manna.
Ezek. 22. 24, thou art the land not *r.* upon.
Hos. 10. 12, till he come and *r.* righteousness.
See Gen. 2. 5; 7. 4; Amos 4. 7; Rev. 11. 6.
RAINY. Prov. 27. 15.
RAISE. Deut. 18. 15; Acts 3. 22, will *r.* up a Prophet.
Judg. 2. 16, 18, the Lord *r.* up judges.
1 Sam. 2. 8; Ps. 113. 7, he *r.* poor out of dust.
Job 41. 25, when he *r.* himself, mighty are.
Ps. 145. 14; 146. 8, he *r.* those that be bowed down.
Isa. 45. 13, I have *r.* him in righteousness.
Hos. 6. 2, in third day he will *r.* us up.
Mat. 10. 8; 11. 5; Lu. 7. 22, *r.* the dead.
16. 21; 17. 23; Lu. 9. 22, be *r.* the third day.
John 2. 19, in three days I will *r.* it up.
6. 39, 40, 44, 54, I will *r.* him up at last day.
Acts 2. 24, 32; 3. 15; 4. 10; 5. 30; 10. 40; 13. 30, 33, 34; 17. 31; Rom. 10. 9; 1 Cor. 6. 14; 2 Cor. 4. 14; Gal. 1. 1; Eph. 1. 20, whom God hath *r.* up.
26. 8, why incredible that God should *r.* the dead?
Rom. 4. 25, *r.* again for our justification.
6. 4, like as Christ was *r.* from the dead.

Rom. 8. 11, Spirit of him that *r.* up Jesus.
1 Cor. 6. 14, and will also *r.* up us by his power.
15. 15, *r.* up Christ, whom he *r.* not up.
16, then is not Christ *r.*
17, if Christ be not *r.*
35, how are the dead *r.*
43, it is *r.* in glory, it is *r.* in power.
2 Cor. 1. 9, trust in God which *r.* the dead.
4. 14, he shall *r.* up us also.
Eph. 2. 6, and hath *r.* us up together.
Heb. 11. 19, accounting God was able to *r.* him.
35, women received dead *r.* to life.
Jas. 5. 15, and the Lord shall *r.* him up.
See Lu. 20. 37 ; John 5. 21 ; 2 Tim. 2. 8.
RAN. Ex. 9. 25 ; Num. 16. 47 ; Jer. 23. 21.
RANG. 1 Sam. 4. 5 ; 1 Kings 1. 45.
RANKS. 1 Kings 7. 4 ; Joel 2. 7 ; Mk. 6. 40.
RANSOM. Ex. 21. 30, give for the *r.* of his life.
30. 12, every man a *r.* for his soul.
Job 33. 24, I have found a *r.*
36. 18, a great *r.* cannot deliver.
Ps. 49. 7, nor give a *r.* for him.
Prov. 13. 8, the *r.* of a man's life are his riches.
Isa. 35. 10, the *r.* of the Lord shall return.
43. 3, I gave Egypt for thy *r.*
Hos. 13. 14, I will *r.* them from the grave.
Mat. 20. 28 ; Mk. 10. 45, to give his life a *r.*
1 Tim. 2. 6, gave himself a *r.* for all.
See Prov. 6. 35 ; Isa. 51. 10 ; Jer. 31. 11.
RARE. Dan. 2. 11.
RASE. Ps. 137. 7.
RASH. Eccl. 5. 2 ; Acts 19. 36.
RATHER. Job 7. 15 ; Jer. 8. 3, death *r.* than life.
Ps. 84. 10, *r.* be a doorkeeper.
Mat. 10. 6, go *r.* to lost sheep.
28, *r.* fear him that is able.
25. 9, go *r.* to them that sell.
Mk. 5. 26, but *r.* grew worse.
Lu. 18. 14, justified *r.* than the other.
John 3. 19, loved darkness *r.* than light.
Acts 5. 29, obey God *r.* than men.
Rom. 8. 34, that died, yea *r.*, that is risen.
12. 19, *r.* give place to wrath.
1 Cor. 6. 7, why do ye not *r.* take wrong.
Heb. 11. 25, choosing *r.* to suffer.
12. 13, let it *r.* be healed.
See Josh. 22. 24 ; 2 Kings 5. 13 ; Phil. 1. 12.
RAVENING. Ps. 22. 13 ; Ezek. 22. 25 ; Mat. 7. 15.
RAVENOUS. Isa. 35. 9 ; 46. 11 ; Ezek. 39. 4.
REACH. Gen. 11. 4 ; John 20. 27 ; 2 Cor. 10. 13.
READ. Deut. 17. 19, king shall *r.* all his life.
Isa. 34. 16, seek out of book of Lord and *r.*
Mat. 12. 3 ; 19. 4 ; 21. 16 ; 22. 31 ; Mk. 2. 25 ; 12. 10 ; Lu. 6. 3, have ye not *r.*
Lu. 4. 16, Jesus stood up to *r.*
2 Cor. 3. 2, epistle known and *r.* of all men.
1 Tim. 4. 13, give attendance to *r.*
See Hab. 2. 2 ; 2 Cor. 3. 14 ; Rev. 1. 3 ; 5. 4.
READINESS. Acts 17. 11 ; 2 Cor. 8. 11 ; 10. 6.
READY. Num. 32. 17, we will go *r.* armed.
Deut. 26. 5, a Syrian *r.* to perish.
2 Sam. 18. 22, wherefore run, no tidings *r.*
Neh. 9. 17, thou art a God *r.* to pardon.
Job 12. 5, *r.* to slip with his feet.
17. 1, the graves are *r.* for me.
29. 13, blessing of him *r.* to perish.
Ps. 38. 17, I am *r.* to halt.
45. 1, pen of a *r.* writer.
86. 5, good and *r.* to forgive.
88. 15, *r.* to die from my youth.
Prov. 24. 11, deliver those *r.* to be slain.
31. 6, give strong drink to *r.* to perish.
Eccl. 5. 1, be more *r.* to hear.
Isa. 27. 13, shall come that were *r.* to perish.
32. 4, stammerers *r.* to speak plainly.
38. 20, the Lord was *r.* to save me.
Dan. 3. 15, if ye be *r.* to fall down.
Mat. 22. 4 ; Lu. 14. 17, all things are *r.*
8, the wedding is *r.*
24. 44 ; Lu. 12. 40, be ye also *r.*
25. 10, they that were *r.* went in.
Mk. 14. 38, the spirit is *r.*
Lu. 22. 33, I am *r.* to go with thee.
John 7. 6, your time is alway *r.*
Acts 21. 13, *r.* not to be bound only, but.
Rom. 1. 15, I am *r.* to preach at Rome.
2 Cor. 8. 19, declaration of your *r.* mind.
9. 2, Achaia was *r.* a year ago.
1 Tim. 6. 18, *r.* to distribute.
2 Tim. 4. 6, *r.* to be offered.
Tit. 3. 1, *r.* to every good work.
1 Pet. 1. 5, *r.* to be revealed.
3. 15, *r.* always to give an answer.
5. 2, but of a *r.* mind.
Rev. 3. 2, things that are *r.* to die.
See Ex. 17. 4 ; 19. 11 ; Ezra 7. 6 ; Job 15. 23.
REAP. Lev. 25. 11, in jubilee neither sow nor *r.*
Eccl. 11. 4, regardeth clouds shall not *r.*
Jer. 12. 13, sown wheat, but shall *r.* thorns.
Hos. 8. 7, shall *r.* the whirlwind.
10. 12, sow in righteousness, *r.* in mercy.
Mic. 6. 15, shalt sow, but not *r.*
Mat. 6. 26 ; Lu. 12. 24, sow not, neither *r.*
25. 26 ; Lu. 19. 21, *r.* where I sowed not.
John 4. 38, *r.* whereon ye bestowed no labour.
1 Cor. 9. 11, if we shall *r.* your carnal things.
2 Cor. 9. 6, shall *r.* sparingly.
Gal. 6. 7, that shall he also *r.*
Jas. 5. 4, cries of them which *r.*
See Isa. 17. 5 ; John 4. 36, 37 ; Rev. 14. 15.
REASON (*n.*). Job 32. 11, I gave ear to your *r.*
Prov. 26. 16, seven men that can render a *r.*
Eccl. 7. 25, to search out the *r.* of things.
Isa. 41. 21, bring forth your strong *r.*
1 Pet. 3. 15, a *r.* of the hope in you.
See 1 Kings 9. 15 ; Dan. 4. 36 ; Acts 6. 2.
REASON (*v.*). Job 9. 14, choose words to *r.* with you.
13. 3, I desire to *r.* with God.
15. 3, should he *r.* with unprofitable talk.
Isa. 1. 18, let us *r.* together.
Mat. 16. 7 ; 21. 25 ; Mk. 8. 16 ; 11. 31 ; Lu. 20. 5, they *r.* among themselves.
Lu. 5. 22, what *r.* ye in your hearts.
24. 15, while they *r.*, Jesus drew near.
Acts 24. 25, as he *r.* of righteousness.
See 1 Sam. 12. 7 ; Mk. 2. 6 ; 12. 28 ; Acts 28. 29.
REASONABLE. Rom. 12. 1.
REBEL. Num. 14. 9, only *r.* not against the Lord.
Josh. 1. 18, whosoever doth *r.* he shall die.
Neh. 2. 19, will ye *r.* against the king.
Job 24. 13, that *r.* against the light.
Ps. 105. 28, they *r.* not against his word.
Isa. 1. 2, have nourished children and they *r.*
63. 10, they *r.* and vexed his holy Spirit.
Lam. 3. 42, we have *r.*, thou hast not pardoned.
Dan. 9. 9, though we have *r.* against him.
See 1 Sam. 12. 14 ; Ezek. 2. 3 ; Hos. 7. 14 ; 13. 16.
REBELLION. 1 Sam. 15. 23, *r.* is as the sin of witchcraft.
Job 34. 37, he addeth *r.* to his sin.
Prov. 17. 11, an evil man seeketh *r.*
Jer. 28. 16, thou hast taught *r.*
See Deut. 31. 27 ; Ezra 4. 19 ; Neh. 9. 17.
REBELLIOUS. Deut. 21. 18, 20, a stubborn and *r.* son.
1 Sam. 20. 30, son of perverse *r.* woman.
Ps. 66. 7, let not the *r.* exalt themselves.
68. 6, the *r.* dwell in a dry land.
Isa. 1. 23, *r.*, companions of thieves.
Jer. 5. 23, this people hath a *r.* heart.
See Ezek. 2. 3 ; 3. 9 ; 12. 2 ; 17. 12 ; 24. 3.
REBELS. Num. 17. 10 ; 20. 10 ; Ezek. 20. 38. [of *r.*
REBUKE (*n.*). 2 Kings 19. 3 ; Isa. 37. 3, this is a day
Ps. 39. 11, when thou with *r.* dost correct.
80. 16, perish at *r.* of thy countenance.
104. 7, at thy *r.* they fled.
Prov. 13. 8, the poor heareth not *r.*
27. 5, open *r.* is better than secret love.
Eccl. 7. 5, better to hear *r.* of wise.
Isa. 30. 17, thousand flee at *r.* of one.
Jer. 15. 15, for thy sake I suffered *r.*
Phil. 2. 15, without *r.*
See Deut. 28. 20 ; Isa. 25. 8 ; 50. 2.
REBUKE (*v.*). Ps. 6. 1 ; 38. 1, *r.* me not in anger.
Prov. 9. 7, he that *r.* a wicked man getteth a blot.
8, *r.* a wise man, and he will love thee.
28. 23, he that *r.* a man shall find favour.

Isa. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, he shall *r.* many nations.
Zech. 3. 2; Jude 9, the Lord *r.* thee.
Mal. 3. 11, I will *r.* the devourer for your sakes.
Mat. 8. 26; Mk. 4. 39; Lu. 8. 24, he *r.* wind.
16. 22; Mk. 8. 32, Peter began to *r.* him.
Lu. 4. 39, he *r.* the fever.
17. 3, if thy brother trespass, *r.* him.
19. 39, Master, *r.* thy disciples.
1 Tim. 5. 1, *r.* not an elder.
20, them that sin, *r.* before all.
2 Tim. 4. 2, *r.*, exhort, with longsuffering.
Tit. 1. 13; 2. 15, *r.* them sharply.
Heb. 12. 5, nor faint when thou art *r.*
See Ruth 2. 16; Neh. 5. 7; Amos 5. 10.

RECALL. Lam. 3. 21.

RECEIPT. Mat. 9. 9; Mk. 2. 14; Lu. 5. 27.

RECEIVE. 2 Kings 5. 26, is it a time to *r.* money.
Job 4. 12, mine ear *r.* a little.
22. 22, *r.* law from his mouth.
Ps. 6. 9, the Lord will *r.* my prayer.
49. 15, he shall *r.* me.
68. 18, hast *r.* gifts for men.
73. 24, afterwards *r.* me to glory.
Prov. 2. 1, if thou wilt *r.* my words.
Isa. 40. 2, she hath *r.* double.
Jer. 2. 30, your children *r.* no correction.
Hos. 10. 6, Ephraim shall *r.* shame.
14. 2, *r.* us graciously.
Mat. 11. 5, the blind *r.* their sight.
14, if ye will *r.* it, this is Elias.
18. 5, whoso shall *r.* one such little child.
19. 12, he that is able let him *r.* it.
21. 22, ask, believing ye shall *r.*
Mk. 15. 23, but he *r.* it not.
16. 19; Acts 1. 9, he was *r.* up into heaven.
Lu. 16. 9, *r.* you into everlasting habitations.
18. 42; Acts 22. 13, *r.* thy sight.
John 1. 11, his own *r.* him not.
12, to as many as *r.* him.
3. 27, can *r.* nothing, except.
5. 43, in his own name, him ye will *r.*
44, which *r.* honour one of another.
16. 24, ask, and ye shall *r.*
20. 22, *r.* ye the Holy Ghost.
Acts 7. 59, *r.* my spirit.
8. 17, they *r.* the Holy Ghost.
10. 43, shall *r.* remission of sins.
19. 2, have ye *r.* the Holy Ghost.
20. 24, which I have *r.* of the Lord.
Rom. 5. 11, by whom we *r.* atonement.
14. 3, for God hath *r.* him.
15. 7, *r.* ye one another.
1 Cor. 3. 8, every man shall *r.* his own reward.
11. 23, I *r.* of the Lord that which also I delivered.
2 Cor. 4. 1, as we have *r.* mercy we faint not.
5. 10, every one may *r.* things done.
7. 2, *r.* us; we have wronged no man.
Phil. 2. 29, *r.* him in the Lord.
4. 15, as concerning giving and *r.*
Col. 2. 6, as ye have *r.* Christ.
1 Tim. 3. 16, *r.* up into glory.
4. 4, if it be *r.* with thanksgiving.
1 John 3. 22, whatsoever we ask we *r.*
See Ezek. 3. 10; Acts 20. 35; Jas. 4. 3. [him.

RECKON. Lev. 25. 50, he shall *r.* with him that bought
Ps. 40. 5, thy thoughts cannot be *r.* up.
Mat. 18. 24, when he had begun to *r.*
25. 19, lord of servants *r.* with them.
Rom. 4. 4, reward is not *r.* of grace.
6. 11, *r.* yourselves dead to sin.
8. 18, I *r.* the sufferings of this present time.
See 2 Kings 22. 7; Isa. 38. 13; Lu. 22. 37.

RECOMMENDED. Acts 14. 26; 15. 40.

RECOMPENCE. Deut. 32. 35, to me belongeth *r.*
Job 15. 31, vanity shall be his *r.*
Isa. 35. 4, God will come with a *r.*
Hos. 9. 7, days of *r.* are come.
Joel 3. 4, will ye render me a *r.*?
Lu. 14. 12, and a *r.* be made thee.
2 Cor. 6. 13, for a *r.*, be ye also enlarged.
Heb. 2. 2; 10. 35; 11. 26, just *r.* of reward.
See Prov. 12. 14; Isa. 34. 8; Jer. 51. 56.

RECOMPENSE. Num. 5. 7, he shall *r.* his trespass.
Ruth 2. 12, the Lord *r.* thy work.
2 Sam. 19. 36, why should the king *r.* me?
Job 34. 33, he will *r.* it, whether.
Prov. 20. 22, say not, I will *r.* evil.
Isa. 65. 6, but will *r.*, even *r.* into their bosom.
Jer. 25. 14; Hos. 12. 2, will *r.* according to deeds.
Lu. 14. 14, for they cannot *r.* thee.
Rom. 12. 17, *r.* to no man evil for evil.
11. 35, it shall be *r.* to him again.
See 2 Chron. 6. 23; Jer. 32. 18; Heb. 10. 30.

RECONCILE. 1 Sam. 29. 4, wherewith should he *r.* himself.
Ezek. 45. 20, so shall ye *r.* the house.
Mat. 5. 24, first be *r.* to thy brother.
Rom. 5. 10, if when enemies we were *r.*
Eph. 2. 16, that he might *r.* both.
See Lev. 16. 20; Rom. 11. 15; 2 Cor. 5. 19.

RECORD. Ex. 20. 24, in places where I *r.* my name.
Deut. 30. 19; 31. 28, I call heaven to *r.*
Job 16. 19, my *r.* is on high.
John 8. 13, thou bearest *r.* of thyself.
Rom. 10. 2, I bare them *r.*
Phil. 1. 8, God is my *r.* how greatly I long.
1 John 5. 7, three that bare *r.*
10, he believeth not the *r.*
11, this is the *r.*, that God hath given.
3 John 12, we bare *r.*, and our *r.* is true.
See Acts 20. 26; John 1. 19; Rev. 1. 2.

RECOUNT. Nah. 2. 5, *r.* his worthies.

RECOVER. 2 Kings 5. 3, the prophet would *r.* him.
Ps. 39. 13, that I may *r.* strength.
Isa. 11. 11, to *r.* remnant of his people.
Hos. 2. 9, and I will *r.* my wool and flax.
Mk. 16. 18, lay hands on sick, and they shall *r.*
Lu. 4. 18, preach *r.* of sight to blind.
See Isa. 38. 16; Jer. 8. 22; 41. 16; 2 Tim. 2. 16.

RED. Gen. 25. 30, *r.* pottage.
49. 12, eyes *r.* with wine.
2 Kings 3. 22, water *r.* as blood.
Ps. 75. 8, wine is *r.*, full of mixture.
Prov. 23. 31, look not on wine when *r.*
Isa. 1. 18, though your sins be *r.* like crimson.
27. 2, a vineyard of *r.* wine.
63. 2, *r.* in thine apparel.
Mat. 16. 2, fair weather, for the sky is *r.*
See Lev. 13. 19; Num. 19. 2; Nah. 2. 3; Rev. 6. 4.

REDEEM. Gen. 48. 16, angel which *r.* me.
Ex. 6. 6, I will *r.* you.
15. 13, people whom thou hast *r.*
Lev. 27. 28, no devoted thing, shall be *r.*
2 Sam. 4. 9, the Lord hath *r.* my soul.
Neh. 5. 5, nor is it in our power to *r.* them.
8, after our ability have *r.* Jews.
Job 5. 20, in famine he shall *r.* thee.
6. 23, to *r.* me from hand of mighty.
Ps. 25. 22, *r.* Israel out of all his troubles.
34. 22, the Lord *r.* the soul of his servants.
44. 26, *r.* us for thy mercies' sake.
49. 7, none can *r.* his brother.
15, God will *r.* my soul from the grave.
72. 14, he shall *r.* their soul from deceit.
107. 2, let the *r.* of the Lord say so.
130. 8, he shall *r.* Israel.
Isa. 1. 27, Zion shall be *r.* with judgment.
35. 9, the *r.* shall walk there.
44. 22, return, for I have *r.* thee.
50. 2, is my hand shortened, that it cannot *r.*
51. 11, the *r.* of the Lord shall return.
52. 3, *r.* without money.
63. 4, the year of my *r.* is come.
Hos. 7. 13, though I *r.* them, they have spoken lies.
13. 14, I will *r.* them from death.
Lu. 1. 68, hath visited, and *r.* his people.
24. 21, he who should have *r.* Israel.
Gal. 3. 13, *r.* us from curse of the law.
4. 5, *r.* them that were under the law.
Tit. 2. 14, that he might *r.* us from iniquity.
1 Pet. 1. 18, not *r.* with corruptible things.
Rev. 5. 9, thou hast *r.* us by thy blood.
See Num. 18. 15; 2 Sam. 7. 23; Eph. 5. 16; Col. 4. 5.

REDEEMER. Job 19. 25, I know that my *r.* liveth.
Ps. 19. 14, O Lord, my strength and my *r.*
78. 35, God was their *r.*

Prov. 23. 11, their *r.* is mighty.
Isa. 47. 4, as for our *r.*, the Lord of hosts is his name.
49. 26; 60. 16, know that I am thy *R.*
59. 20, the *R.* shall come to Zion.
63. 16, thou art our *r.*
See Isa. 41. 14; 44. 6; 48. 17; 54. 5; Jer. 50. 34.
REDEMPTION. Lev. 25. 24, grant a *r.* for the land.
Ps. 49. 8, the *r.* of their soul is precious.
111. 9, he sent *r.* to his people.
130. 7, plenteous *r.*
Jer. 32. 7, the right of *r.* is thine.
Lu. 2. 38, that looked for *r.* in Jerusalem.
21. 28, your *r.* draweth nigh.
Rom. 8. 23, the *r.* of our body.
Eph. 4. 30, sealed unto the day of *r.*
See Num. 3. 49; Rom. 3. 24; 1 Cor. 1. 30; Heb. 9. 12.
REDOUND. 2 Cor. 4. 15, grace might *r.*
REFORMATION. Heb. 9. 10, time of *r.*
REFORMED. Lev. 26. 23, if ye will not be *r.*
REFRAIN. Gen. 45. 1, Joseph could not *r.* himself.
Job 7. 11, I will not *r.* my mouth.
29. 9, princes *r.* talking.
Ps. 40. 9, I have not *r.* my lips.
119. 101, *r.* my feet from every evil way.
Prov. 1. 15, *r.* thy foot from their path.
10. 19, he that *r.* his lips is wise.
Acts 5. 38, *r.* from these men.
See Gen. 43. 31; Isa. 64. 12; Jer. 31. 16; 1 Pet. 3. 10.
REFRESH. Ex. 31. 17, he rested and was *r.*
Job 32. 20, I will speak that I may be *r.*
Prov. 25. 13, he *r.* the soul of his masters.
Acts 3. 19, times of *r.* shall come.
1 Cor. 16. 18, they *r.* my spirit.
See 1 Kings 13. 7; Isa. 28. 12; Rom. 15. 32; 2 Cor. 7. 13.
REFUSE (*n.*). 1 Sam. 15. 9; Lam. 3. 45; Amos 8. 6.
REFUSE (*v.*). Gen. 37. 35, Jacob *r.* to be comforted.
Num. 22. 13, the Lord *r.* to give me leave.
1 Sam. 16. 7, look not on him, for I have *r.* him.
Job 6. 7, things my soul *r.* to touch.
Ps. 77. 2, my soul *r.* to be comforted.
78. 10, they *r.* to walk in his law.
118. 22, stone the builders *r.*
Prov. 1. 24, I have called and ye *r.*
8. 33, be wise and *r.* it not.
10. 17, he that *r.* reproof.
13. 18, shame to him that *r.* instruction.
15. 32, he that *r.* instruction despiseth his soul.
21. 25, his hands *r.* to labour.
Isa. 7. 15, 16, may know to *r.* the evil.
Jer. 8. 5, they *r.* to return.
9. 6, they *r.* to know me.
15. 18, my wound *r.* to be healed.
25. 28, if they *r.* to take the cup.
38. 21, if thou *r.* to go forth.
Zech. 7. 11, they *r.* to hearken.
Acts 7. 35, this Moses whom they *r.*
1 Tim. 4. 4, nothing to be *r.*
7, *r.* profane and old wives' fables.
5. 11, the younger widows *r.*
Heb. 11. 24, Moses *r.* to be called.
12. 25, *r.* not him that speaketh.
See Ex. 4. 23; 10. 3; 1 Kings 20. 35; 2 Kings 5. 16.
REGARD. Gen. 45. 20, *r.* not your stuff.
Ex. 5. 9, let them not *r.* vain words.
Deut. 10. 17, that *r.* not persons.
1 Kings 18. 29, neither voice, nor any that *r.*
Job 4. 20, they perish without any *r.* it.
34. 19, nor *r.* rich more than poor.
39. 7, neither *r.* crying of the driver.
Ps. 28. 5; Isa. 5. 12, they *r.* not works of the Lord.
66. 18, if I *r.* iniquity in my heart.
102. 17, he will *r.* prayer of the destitute.
106. 44, he *r.* their affliction.
Prov. 1. 24, and no man *r.*
5. 2, that thou mayest *r.* discretion.
6. 35, he will not *r.* any ransom.
12. 10, *r.* the life of his beast.
13. 18; 15. 5, he that *r.* reproof.
Eccl. 11. 4, he that *r.* the clouds.
Lam. 4. 16, the Lord will no more *r.* them.
Dan. 11. 37, *r.* God of his fathers, nor *r.* any god.
Mal. 1. 9, will he *r.* your persons.
Mat. 22. 16; Mk. 12. 14, *r.* not the person of men.
Lu. 18. 2, neither *r.* man.
Rom. 14. 6, he that *r.* the day, *r.* it to the Lord.
See Deut. 28. 50; 2 Kings 3. 14; Amos 5. 22; Phil. 2. 30.
REGENERATION. Mat. 19. 28, in the *r.*
Tit. 3. 5, by the washing of *r.*
See John 1. 13; 3. 3.
REGISTER. Ezra 2. 62; Neh. 7. 5, 64.
REHEARSE. Judg. 5. 11, *r.* the righteous acts.
Acts 14. 27, they *r.* all God had done.
See Ex. 17. 14; 1 Sam. 8. 21; 17. 31; Acts 11. 4.
REIGN. Gen. 37. 8, shalt thou *r.* over us.
Ex. 15. 18; Ps. 146. 10, Lord shall *r.* for ever.
Lev. 26. 17, that hate you shall *r.* over you.
Deut. 15. 6, thou shalt *r.* over many nations.
Judg. 9. 8, the trees said, *r.* thou over us.
1 Sam. 11. 12, shall Saul *r.* over us.
12. 12, nay, but a king shall *r.* over us.
2 Sam. 16. 8, in whose stead thou hast *r.*
Job 34. 30, that the hypocrite *r.* not.
Ps. 47. 8, God *r.* over the heathen.
93. 1; 96. 10; 97. 1; 99. 1, the Lord *r.*
Prov. 8. 15, by me kings *r.*
30. 22, for a servant when he *r.*
Eccl. 4. 14, out of prison he cometh to *r.*
Isa. 32. 1, a king shall *r.* in righteousness.
52. 7, that saith unto Zion, thy God *r.*
Jer. 22. 15, shalt thou *r.* because thou closest?
23. 5, a king shall *r.* and prosper.
Mic. 4. 7, the Lord shall *r.* over them.
Lu. 19. 14, not have this man to *r.* over us.
27, that would not I should *r.*
Rom. 5. 14, death *r.* from Adam to Moses.
17, death *r.* by one.
21, as sin hath *r.*, so might grace *r.*
6. 12, let not sin *r.* in your bodies.
1 Cor. 4. 8, ye have *r.* as kings without us.
15. 25, for he must *r.*
2 Tim. 2. 12, if we suffer we shall also *r.* with him.
Rev. 5. 10, we also shall *r.* on the earth.
11. 15, he shall *r.* for ever and ever.
19. 6, the Lord God omnipotent *r.*
See Isa. 24. 23; Luke 1. 33; Rev. 20. 4; 22. 5.
REINS. Job 16. 13, he cleaveth my *r.* asunder.
19. 27, though my *r.* be consumed.
Ps. 7. 9, God trieth the *r.*
16. 7, my *r.* instruct me.
26. 2, examine me, try my *r.*
73. 21, thus I was pricked in my *r.*
139. 13, thou hast possessed my *r.*
Prov. 23. 16, my *r.* shall rejoice.
Isa. 11. 5, faithfulness the girdle of his *r.*
Rev. 2. 23, I am he who scareheth the *r.*
See Jer. 11. 20; 12. 2; 17. 10; 20. 12; Lam. 3. 13.
REJECT. 1 Sam. 8. 7, they have not *r.* thee, but they have *r.* me.
10. 19, ye have *r.* God who saved you.
15. 23, because thou hast *r.* the word of the Lord.
16. 1, I have *r.* him from being king.
Isa. 53. 3, despised and *r.* of men.
Jer. 2. 37, the Lord hath *r.* thy confidence.
7. 29, the Lord hath *r.* the generation.
8. 9, they have *r.* the word of the Lord.
14. 19, thou hast utterly *r.* Judah.
Lam. 5. 22, thou hast utterly *r.* us. [thee.
Hos. 4. 6, because thou hast *r.* knowledge, I will *r.*
Mat. 21. 42; Mk. 12. 10; Lu. 20. 17, the stone which builders *r.*
Mk. 7. 9, full well ye *r.* the commandment.
Lu. 7. 30, lawyers *r.* the counsel of God.
17. 25, must first be *r.* of this generation.
Tit. 3. 10, after admonition *r.*
Heb. 12. 17, when he would have inherited was *r.*
See Jer. 6. 19; Mk. 6. 26; 8. 31; Lu. 9. 22; John 12. 48.
REJOICE. Deut. 12. 7, shall *r.* in all ye put your hand to.
16. 14, thou shalt *r.* in thy feast.
26. 11, thou shalt *r.* in every good thing.
28. 63; 30. 9, the Lord will *r.* over you.
30. 9, *r.* for good as he *r.* over thy fathers.
1 Sam. 2. 1, because I *r.* in thy salvation. [Lord.
1 Chron. 16. 10, let the heart of them *r.* that seek the
2 Chron. 6. 41, let thy saints *r.* in goodness.

Job 21. 12, they *r.* at sound of the organ.
31. 25, if I *r.* because my wealth was great.
29, if I *r.* at destruction of him that.
39. 21, the horse *r.* in his strength.
Ps. 2. 11, *r.* with trembling.
5. 11, let all that trust in thee *r.*
9. 14, I will *r.* in thy salvation.
19. 5, *r.* as a strong man to run a race
33. 21, our heart shall *r.* in him.
35. 15, in mine adversity they *r.*
26, let them be ashamed that *r.* at my hurt.
38. 16, hear me, lest they should *r.* over me.
51. 8, bones thou hast broken may *r.*
58. 10, righteous shall *r.* when he seeth.
63. 7, in shadow of thy wings will I *r.*
68. 3, let righteous *r.*, yea, exceedingly *r.*
85. 6, that thy people may *r.* in thee.
89. 16, in thy name shall they *r.* all the day.
96. 11, let the heavens *r.*
97. 1, the Lord reigneth, let the earth *r.*
104. 31, the Lord shall *r.* in his works.
107. 42, the righteous shall see it and *r.*
109. 28, let thy servant *r.*
149. 2, let Israel *r.* in him that made him.
Prov. 2. 14, who *r.* to do evil.
5. 18, *r.* with the wife of thy youth.
23. 15, if thine heart be wise, mine shall *r.*
24, father of the righteous shall greatly *r.*
25, she that bare thee shall *r.*
24. 17, *r.* not when thine enemy falleth.
29. 2, when righteous are in authority people *r.*
31. 25, she shall *r.* in time to come.
Eccl. 2. 10, my heart *r.* in all my labour.
3. 12, for a man to *r.* and do good.
22 ; 5. 19, that a man should *r.* in his works.
11. 9, *r.* O young man in thy youth.
Isa. 9. 3, as men *r.* when they divide the spoil.
24. 8, noise of them that *r.* endeth.
29. 19, poor among men shall *r.*
35. 1, the desert shall *r.*
62. 5, as the bridegroom *r.* over the bride.
64. 5, him that *r.* and worketh righteousness.
65. 13, my servants shall *r.*, but ye.
66. 14, when ye see this, your heart shall *r.*
Jer. 11. 15, when thou doest evil, then thou *r.*
32. 41, I will *r.* over them to do them good.
51. 39, that they may *r.* and sleep.
Ezek. 7. 12, let not buyer *r.*
Amos 6. 13, which *r.* in a thing of nought.
Mic. 7. 8, *r.* not against me.
Hab. 3. 18, yet I will *r.* in the Lord.
Mat. 18. 13, he *r.* more of that sheep.
Lu. 1. 14, many shall *r.* at his birth.
6. 23, *r.* ye in that day, and leap for joy.
10. 20, in this *r.* not, but rather *r.* because.
21, in that hour Jesus *r.* in spirit.
15. 6, 9, *r.* with me.
John 5. 35, willing for a season to *r.* in his light.
8. 56, Abrahum *r.* to see my day.
14. 28, if ye loved me, ye would *r.*
16. 20, ye shall weep, but the world shall *r.*
22, I will see you again, and your heart shall *r.*
Rom. 5. 2, and *r.* in hope.
12. 15, *r.* with them that do *r.*
1 Cor. 7. 30, they that *r.* as though they *r.* not.
13. 6, *r.* not in iniquity, but *r.* in the truth.
Phil. 1. 18, I therein do *r.* and will *r.*
2. 16, that I may *r.* in the day of Christ.
3. 1, finally, *r.* in the Lord.
4. 4, *r.* in the Lord alway, and again I say *r.*
1 Thess. 5. 16, *r.* evermore.
Jas. 1. 9, let the brother of low degree *r.*
2. 13, mercy *r.* against judgment.
1 Pet. 1. 8, *r.* with joy unspeakable.
See 1 Kings 1. 40 ; 5. 7 ; 2 Kings 11. 14 ; 1 Chron. 29. 9.

REJOICING. Job 8. 21, till he fill thy lips with *r.*
Ps. 107. 22, declare his works with *r.*
118. 15, voice of *r.* is in tabernacles of the righteous.
119. 111, they are the *r.* of my heart.
126. 6, shall doubtless come again *r.*
Prov. 8. 31, *r.* in the habitable part of his earth.
Isa. 65. 18, I create Jerusalem a *r.*
Jer. 15. 16, thy word was to me the *r.* of my heart.
Zeph. 2. 15, this is the *r.* city.
Acts 5. 41, *r.* that they were counted worthy.
Rom. 12. 12, *r.* in hope.
2 Cor. 6. 10, as sorrowful, yet alway *r.*
1 Thess. 2. 19, what is our crown of *r.*
See Hab. 3. 14 ; Acts 8. 39 ; Gal. 6. 4 ; Jas. 4. 16.

RELEASE. Esth. 2. 18 ; Mat. 27. 17 ; Mk. 15. 11 ; John 19. 10.

RELIEVE. Lev. 25. 35, then thou shalt *r.* him.
Ps. 146. 9, he *r.* the fatherless and widow.
Isa. 1. 17, *r.* the oppressed. [from me.
Lam. 1. 16, comforter that should *r.* my soul is far
See Acts 11. 29 ; 1 Tim. 5. 10, 16.

RELIGION. Acts 26. 5 ; Gal. 1. 13 ; Jas. 1. 26, 27.

RELIGIOUS. Acts 13. 43 ; Jas. 1. 26.

RELY. 2 Chron. 13. 18 ; 16. 7, 8.

REMAIN. Gen. 8. 22, while earth *r.*
14. 10, they that *r.* fled to the mountain.
Ex. 12. 10, let nothing of it *r.* until morning.
Josh. 13. 1, there *r.* yet much land to be possessed.
1 Kings 18. 22, I only *r.* a prophet.
Job 21. 32, yet shall he *r.* in the tomb.
Prov. 2. 21, the perfect shall *r.* in the land.
Eccl. 2. 9, my wisdom *r.* with me.
Jer. 17. 25, this city shall *r.* for ever.
31. 10, there *r.* but wounded men.
Lam. 2. 22, in day of anger none *r.*
Mat. 11. 23, would have *r.* until this day.
John 6. 12, gather up the fragments that *r.*
9. 41, ye say, we see, therefore your sin *r.*
Acts 5. 4, whiles it *r.*, was it not thine own ?
1 Cor. 15. 6, the greater part *r.* to this present.
1 Thess. 4. 15, we which are alive and *r.* unto coming of the Lord.
Heb. 4. 9, there *r.* a rest to the people of God.
10. 26, there *r.* no more sacrifice for sins.
Rev. 3. 2, things which *r.* ready to die.
See Ps. 76. 10 ; Lam. 5. 19 ; John 1. 33 ; 1 John 3. 9.

REMEDY. 2 Chron. 36. 16 ; Prov. 6. 15 ; 29. 1.

REMEMBER. Gen. 40. 23, yet did not the butler *r.*
41. 9, I do *r.* my faults this day.
Ex. 13. 3, *r.* this day ye came out of Egypt.
20. 8, *r.* the sabbath day.
Num. 15. 39, *r.* all the commandments. [servant.
Deut. 5. 15 ; 15. 15 ; 16. 12 ; 24. 18, 22, *r.* thou wast a
8. 2, *r.* all the way the Lord led thee.
32. 7, *r.* the days of old.
1 Chron. 16. 12, *r.* his marvellous works.
Neh. 13. 14, *r.* me, O God, concerning this.
Job 7. 7, O *r.* my life is wind.
11. 16, *r.* it as waters that pass away.
14. 13, appoint me a set time and *r.* me.
24. 20, the sinner shall be no more *r.*
Ps. 9. 12, when he maketh inquisition he *r.*
20. 7, we will *r.* the name of the Lord.
25. 6, *r.* thy mercies, they have been ever of old.
7, *r.* not sins of my youth, by mercy *r.* me.
63. 6, when I *r.* thee upon my bed.
77. 3, I *r.* God and was troubled.
78. 39, he *r.* that they were but flesh.
79. 8, *r.* not against us former iniquities.
89. 47, *r.* how short my time is.
105. 8, he hath *r.* his covenant for ever.
119. 55, I have *r.* thy name in the night.
136. 23, who *r.* us in our low estate.
137. 1, we wept when we *r.* Zion.
Prov. 31. 7, drink and *r.* his misery no more.
Eccl. 5. 20, not much *r.* the days of his life.
11. 8, let him *r.* the days of darkness.
12. 1, *r.* now thy Creator.
Cant. 1. 4, we will *r.* thy love.
Isa. 23. 16, sing songs that thou mayest be *r.*
43. 18 ; 46. 9, *r.* ye not the former things.
57. 11, thou hast not *r.* me.
65. 17, the former heavens shall not be *r.*
Jer. 31. 20, I do earnestly *r.* him still.
51. 50, ye that have escaped *r.* the Lord.
Lam. 1. 9, she *r.* not her last end.
Ezek. 16. 61 ; 20. 43 ; 36. 31, then shalt thou *r.* thy ways.
Amos 1. 9, and *r.* not the brotherly covenant.
Hab. 3. 2, in wrath *r.* mercy.
Zech. 10. 9, they shall *r.* me in far countries.
Mat. 26. 75, Peter *r.* the word of Jesus.

Lu. 16. 25, son, *r.* that thou in thy lifetime.
17. 32, *r.* Lot's wife.
23. 42, Lord *r.* me when thou comest.
24. 8, and they *r.* his words.
John 2. 22, when he was risen, they *r.*
15. 20, *r.* the word I said unto you.
Acts 11. 16, then *r.* I the word of the Lord.
20. 35, *r.* the words of the Lord Jesus.
Gal. 2. 10, that we should *r.* the poor.
Col. 4. 18, *r.* my bonds.
1 Thess. 1. 3, *r.* your work of faith.
Heb. 13. 3, *r.* them that are in bonds.
7, *r.* them that have the rule over you.
Rev. 2. 5, *r.* from whence thou art fallen.
3. 3, *r.* how thou hast received.
See Ps. 88. 5; 103. 14; Mat. 5. 23; John 16. 21.
REMEMBRANCE. Num. 5. 15, bringing iniquity to *r.*
2 Sam. 18. 18, no son to keep my name in *r.*
1 Kings 17. 18, art thou come to call my sin to *r.*
Job 18. 17, his *r.* shall perish.
Ps. 6. 5, in death there is no *r.* of thee.
30. 4; 97. 12, give thanks at *r.* of his holiness.
77. 6, I call to *r.* my song in the night.
112. 6, righteous shall be in everlasting *r.*
Eccl. 1. 11, there is no *r.* of former things.
2. 16, no *r.* of wise more than the fool.
Isa. 43. 26, put me in *r.*
57. 8, behind doors hast thou set up thy *r.*
Lam. 3. 20, my soul hath them still in *r.*
Ezek. 23. 19, calling to *r.* days of youth.
Mal. 3. 16, a book of *r.*
Lu. 22. 19; 1 Cor. 11. 24, this do in *r.* of me.
John 14. 26, bring all things to your *r.*
Acts 10. 31, thine alms are had in *r.*
2 Tim. 1. 3, I have *r.* of thee in my prayers.
2. 14, of these things put them in *r.*
See Heb. 10. 3; 2 Pet. 1. 12; 3. 1; Jude 5; Rev. 16. 19.
REMIT. John 20. 23, whose soever sins ye *r.*, are *r.*
REMNANT. Lev. 5. 13, the *r.* shall be the priest's.
2 Kings 19. 4; Isa. 37. 4, lift up prayer for the *r.*
Ezra 9. 8, grace shewed to leave us a *r.*
Isa. 1. 9, unless the Lord had left a *r.*
11. 11, to recover the *r.* of his people.
16. 14, the *r.* shall be very small and feeble.
Jer. 44. 28, *r.* shall know whose words shall stand.
Ezek. 6. 8, set will I leave a *r.*
Joel 2. 32, the *r.* whom the Lord shall call.
See Mic. 2. 12; Hag. 1. 12; Rom. 11. 5; Rev. 11. 13.
REMOVE. Deut. 19. 14, shall not *r.* landmark.
Job 9. 5, *r.* the mountains and they know not.
14. 18, the rock is *r.* out of his place.
Ps. 36. 11, let not hand of wicked *r.* me.
39. 10, *r.* thy stroke away from me.
46. 2, not fear though the earth be *r.*
81. 6, I *r.* his shoulder from burden.
103. 12, so far hath he *r.* our transgressions.
119. 22, *r.* from me reproach.
125. 1, as mount Zion, which cannot be *r.*
Prov. 4. 27, *r.* thy foot from evil.
10. 30, the righteous shall never be *r.*
Eccl. 11. 10, *r.* sorrow from thy heart.
Isa. 13. 13, earth shall *r.* out of her place.
24. 20, earth shall be *r.* like a cottage.
29. 13, have *r.* their heart far from me.
54. 10, the hills shall be *r.*
Jer. 4. 1, return unto me, then shalt thou not *r.*
Lam. 3. 17, thou hast *r.* my soul from peace.
Mat. 17. 20, ye shall say, *r.* hence, and it shall *r.*
Lu. 22. 42, *r.* this cup from me.
Gal. 1. 6, I marvel ye are so soon *r.*
Rev. 2. 5, or else I will *r.* thy candlestick.
See Job 19. 10; Eccl. 10. 9; Ezek. 12. 3; Heb. 12. 27.
REND. 1 Kings 11. 11, I will *r.* the kingdom.
Isa. 64. 1, that thou wouldest *r.* the heavens.
Hos. 13. 8, I will *r.* the caul of their heart.
Joel 2. 13, *r.* your heart.
Mat. 7. 6, lest they turn again and *r.* you.
See Ps. 7. 2; Eccl. 3. 7; Jer. 4. 30; John 19. 24.
RENDER. Deut. 32. 41, *r.* vengeance.
1 Sam. 26. 23, *r.* to every man his faithfulness.
Job 33. 26, he will *r.* to man his righteousness.
34. 11, the work of a man shall he *r.* to him.
Ps. 28. 4, *r.* to them their desert.
Ps. 38. 20, they that *r.* evil for good.
79. 12, and *r.* to our neighbour sevenfold.
94. 2, *r.* a reward to the proud.
116. 12, what shall I *r.* to the Lord.
Prov. 24. 12; Rom. 2. 6, *r.* to every man according.
26. 16, wiser than seven men who can *r.* a reason.
Hos. 14. 2, so will we *r.* the calves of our lips.
Joel 3. 4, will ye *r.* me a recompence.
Zech. 9. 12, I will *r.* double.
Mat. 21. 41, *r.* fruits in their seasons.
22. 21; Mk. 12. 17; Lu. 20. 25, *r.* unto Cæsar.
Rom. 13. 7, *r.* to all their dues.
1 Thess. 3. 9, what thanks can we *r.*
5. 15, see that none *r.* evil for evil.
1 Pet. 3. 9, not *r.* evil for evil, or railing.
See Num. 18. 9; Judg. 9. 56; Ps. 62. 12; Isa. 66. 6.
RENEW. Job 10. 17, thou *r.* thy witnesses.
29. 20, my bow was *r.* in my hand.
Ps. 51. 10, and *r.* a right spirit within me.
103. 5, thy youth is *r.* like the eagle's.
104. 30, thou *r.* the face of the earth.
Isa. 40. 31, wait on Lord shall *r.* strength.
41. 1, let the people *r.* their strength.
Lam. 5. 21, *r.* our days as of old.
2 Cor. 4. 16, the inward man is *r.* day by day.
Eph. 4. 23, be *r.* in spirit of your mind.
Col. 3. 10, new man which is *r.* in knowledge.
Heb. 6. 6, if they fall away, to *r.* them again.
See 2 Chron. 15. 8; Rom. 12. 2; Tit. 3. 5.
RENOUNCED. 2 Cor. 4. 2, have *r.* hidden things.
RENOWN. Gen. 6. 4; Num. 16. 2, men of *r.*
Num. 1. 16, the *r.* of the congregation.
Isa. 14. 20, evil doers shall never be *r.*
Ezek. 16. 14, thy *r.* went forth among the heathen.
34. 29, a plant of *r.*
See Ezek. 23. 23; 26. 17; 39. 13; Dan. 9. 15.
RENT. Gen. 37. 33, Joseph is *r.* in pieces.
Josh. 9. 4, bottles old and *r.*
Judg. 14. 5, 6, *r.* lion as he would have *r.* a kid.
1 Kings 13. 3, the altar shall be *r.*
Job 26. 8, the cloud is not *r.* under them.
Mat. 9. 16; Mk. 2. 21, the *r.* is made worse.
27. 51; Mk. 15. 38; Lu. 23. 45, veil was *r.* in twain.
See 1 Sam. 15. 27; Job 1. 20; 2. 12; Jer. 36. 24.
REPAID. Prov. 13. 21, to righteous good shall be *r.*
REPAIR. 2 Chron. 24. 5, gather money to *r.* the house.
Isa. 61. 4, they shall *r.* the waste cities.
See 2 Kings 12. 5; Ezra 9. 9; Neh. 3. 4; Isa. 58. 12.
REPAY. Deut. 7. 10, he will *r.* to his face.
Lu. 10. 35, when I come I will *r.* thee.
Rom. 12. 19, vengeance is mine, I will *r.*
Philem. 19, I have written it, I will *r.* it.
See Job 21. 31; 41. 11; Isa. 59. 18.
REPEATETH. Prov. 17. 9, he that *r.* a matter.
REPENT. Gen. 6. 6, it *r.* the Lord.
Ex. 13. 17, lest the people *r.*
32. 14; 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Chron. 21. 15; Jer. 26. 13, Lord *r.* of evil he thought to do.
Num. 23. 19, neither son of man that he should *r.*
Deut. 32. 36, Lord shall *r.* for his servants.
1 Sam. 15. 29, will not *r.*, for he is not a man that he should *r.*
Job 42. 6, I *r.* in dust and ashes.
Ps. 90. 13, let it *r.* thee concerning thy servants.
106. 45, Lord *r.* according to his mercies.
110. 4; Heb. 7. 21, Lord hath sworn and will not *r.*
Jer. 8. 6, no man *r.* of his wickedness.
18. 8; 26. 13, if that nation turn I will *r.*
31. 19, after that I was turned I *r.*
Joel 2. 13, he is slow to anger and *r.* him.
Mat. 12. 41; Lu. 11. 32, they *r.* at the preaching.
21. 29, afterward he *r.* and went.
27. 3, Judas *r.* himself.
Lu. 13. 3, except ye *r.*
15. 7, joy over one sinner that *r.*
17. 3, if thy brother *r.*, forgive him.
Acts 8. 22, *r.* of this thy wickedness.
Rev. 2. 21, space to *r.*, and she *r.* not.
See Acts 2. 38; 17. 30; Rev. 2. 5; 3. 3; 16. 9.
REPENTANCE. Hos. 13. 14, *r.* shall be hid.
Mat. 3. 8; Lu. 3. 8; Acts 26. 2., fruits meet for *r.*
Rom. 2. 4, goodness of God leadeth thee to *r.*
11. 29, gifts of God are without *r.*

2 Cor. 7. 10, *r.* not to be repented of.
Heb. 6. 1, not laying again the foundation of *r.*
6, to renew them again to *r.*
12. 17, no place of *r.*, though he sought it.
See Lu. 15. 7 ; Acts 20. 21 ; 2 Tim. 2. 25 ; 2 Pet. 3. 9.
REPLENISH. Gen. 1. 28 ; 9. 1 ; Jer. 31. 25 ; Ezek. 26. 2.
REPLIEST. Rom. 9. 20, that *r.* against God.
REPORT (*n.*). Gen. 37. 2, their evil *r.*
Ex. 23. 1, thou shalt not *r.* a false *r.*
Num. 13. 32, an evil *r.* of the land.
1 Sam. 2. 24, it is no good *r.* I hear.
1 Kings 10. 6 ; 2 Chron. 9. 5, it was a true *r.* I heard.
Prov. 15. 30, a good *r.* maketh the bones fat.
Isa. 28. 19, a vexation only to understand *r.*
53. 1, who hath believed our *r.*
Acts 6. 3, men of honest *r.*
10. 22, of good *r.* among the Jews.
2 Cor. 6. 8, by evil *r.* and good *r.*
Phil. 4. 8, whatsoever things are of good *r.*
1 Tim. 3. 7, a bishop must have a good *r.*
See Deut. 2. 25 ; Heb. 11. 2, 39 ; 3 John 12.
REPORT (*v.*). Neh. 6. 6, it is *r.* among heathen.
Jer. 20. 10, *r.*, say they, and we will *r.* it.
Mat. 28. 15, saying is commonly *r.*
Acts 16. 2, well *r.* of by the brethren.
1 Cor. 14. 25, he will *r.* that God is in you.
See Ezek. 9. 11 ; Rom. 3. 8 ; 1 Tim. 5. 10 ; 1 Pet. 1. 12.
REPROACH (*n.*). Gen. 30. 23, hath taken away my *r.*
34. 14, that were a *r.* to us.
1 Sam. 11. 2, lay it for a *r.* upon all Israel.
Neh. 2. 17, build that we be no more a *r.*
Ps. 15. 3, that taketh not up a *r.*
22. 6, a *r.* of men.
31. 11, I was a *r.* among mine enemies.
44. 13 ; 79. 4 ; 89. 41, a *r.* to our neighbours. [thee.
69. 9 ; Rom. 15. 3, the *r.* of them that reproached
78. 66, put them to a perpetual *r.*
Prov. 6. 33, his *r.* shall not be wiped away.
14. 34, sin is a *r.* to any people.
18. 3, with ignominy cometh *r.*
Isa. 43. 28, I have given Israel to *r.*
51. 7, fear not the *r.* of men.
Jer. 23. 40, I will bring an everlasting *r.*
31. 19, I did bear the *r.* of my youth.
Lam. 3. 30, he is filled full with *r.*
Ezek. 5. 14, I will make thee a *r.* among nations
15, Jerusalem shall be a *r.* and a taunt.
Mic. 6. 16, ye shall bear the *r.* of my people.
2 Cor. 11. 21, I speak as concerning *r.*
12. 10, pleasure in *r.* for Christ's sake.
1 Tim. 3. 7, good report lest he fall into *r.*
4. 10, we labour and suffer *r.*
Heb. 11. 26, the *r.* of Christ greater riches.
13. 13, without the camp bearing his *r.*
See Ps. 69. 10 ; 119. 39 ; Jer. 6. 10 ; 20. 8 ; 24. 9.
REPROACH (*v.*). Num. 15. 30, *r.* the Lord.
Ruth 2. 15, *r.* her not.
2 Kings 19. 22 ; Isa. 37. 23, whom hast thou *r.*
Job 19. 3, these ten times have ye *r.* me.
27. 6, my heart shall not *r.* me.
Ps. 42. 10, as with a sword mine enemies *r.* me.
44. 16, the voice of him that *r.*
74. 22, how the foolish man *r.* thee.
119. 42 ; Prov. 27. 11, to answer him that *r.* me.
Prov. 14. 31 ; 17. 5, oppresseth poor *r.* his Maker.
Lu. 6. 22, men shall *r.* you for my sake.
1 Pet. 4. 14, if ye be *r.* for Christ's sake.
See Ps. 55. 12 ; 74. 18 ; 79. 12 ; 89. 51 ; Zeph. 2. 8.
REPROACHFULLY. Job 16. 10 ; 1 Tim. 5. 14.
REPROVE. 1 Chron. 16. 21, *r.* kings for their sakes.
Job 6. 25, what doth your arguing *r.*
13. 10, he will *r.* you if ye accept.
22. 4, will he *r.* thee for fear.
40. 2, he that *r.* God let him answer it.
Ps. 50. 8, I will not *r.* thee for burnt offerings.
141. 5, let him *r.* me, it shall be excellent oil.
Prov. 9. 8, *r.* not a scorner lest he hate thee.
15. 12, a scorner loveth not one that *r.*
19. 25, *r.* one that hath understanding.
29. 1, he that being often *r.*
30. 6, lest he *r.* thee and thou be found.
Isa. 11. 4, *r.* with equity for the meek.
Jer. 2. 19, thy backslidings shall *r.* thee.
John 3. 20, lest his deeds should be *r.*
16. 8, he will *r.* the world of sin.
See Lu. 3. 19 ; Eph. 5. 11, 13 ; 2 Tim. 4. 2.
REPROVER. Prov. 25. 12 ; Ezek. 3. 26. [wisdom.
REPUTATION. Eccl. 10. 1, him that is in *r.* for
Acts 5. 34, had in *r.* among the people.
Phil. 2. 7, made himself of no *r.*
29, hold such in *r.*
See Job 18. 3 ; Dan. 4. 35 ; Gal. 2. 2.
REQUEST. Judg. 8. 24, I would desire a *r.* of thee.
Ezra 7. 6, the king granted all his *r.*
Job 6. 8, Oh that I might have my *r.*
Ps. 21. 2, hast not withholden *r.* of his lips.
106. 15, he gave them their *r.*
Phil. 1. 4, in every prayer making *r.* with joy.
4. 6, let your *r.* be made known.
See 2 Sam. 14. 15 ; Neh. 2. 4 ; Esth. 4. 8 ; 5. 3. [die.
REQUESTED. 1 Kings 19. 4, Elijah *r.* that he might
REQUIRE. Gen. 9. 5, blood of your lives will I *r.*
31. 39, of my hand didst thou *r.* it.
Deut. 10. 12 ; Mic. 6. 8, what doth the Lord *r.*
Josh. 22. 23 ; 1 Sam. 20. 16, let the Lord himself *r.* it.
Ruth 3. 11, I will do all thou *r.*
1 Sam. 21. 8, the king's business *r.* haste.
2 Sam. 3. 13, one thing I *r.* of thee.
19. 38, whatsoever thou shalt *r.* I will do.
2 Chron. 24. 22, the Lord look on it and *r.* it.
Neh. 5. 12, we will restore and *r.* nothing of them.
Ps. 10. 13, he hath said thou wilt not *r.* it.
40. 6, sin offering hast thou not *r.*
137. 3, they that wasted us *r.* of us mirth.
Prov. 30. 7, two things have I *r.* of thee.
Eccl. 3. 15, God *r.* that which is past.
Isa. 1. 12, who hath *r.* this at your hand ?
Ezek. 3. 18 ; 33. 6, his blood will I *r.* at thine hand.
34. 10, I will *r.* my flock at their hand.
Lu. 11. 50, may be *r.* of this generation.
12. 20, this night thy soul shall be *r.*
48, of him shall much be *r.*
19. 23, I might have *r.* mine own with usury.
1 Cor. 4. 22, the Jews *r.* a sign.
4. 2, it is *r.* in stewards.
See 2 Chron. 8. 14 ; Ezra 3. 4 ; Neh. 5. 18 ; Esth. 2. 15.
REQUITE. Gen. 50. 15, Joseph will certainly *r.* us.
Deut. 32. 6, do ye thus *r.* the Lord.
Judg. 1. 7, as I have done so God hath *r.* me.
2 Sam. 2. 6, I also will *r.* you this kindness.
16. 12, it may be the Lord will *r.* good for this.
1 Tim. 5. 4, learn to *r.* their parents.
See Ps. 10. 14 ; 41. 10 ; Jer. 51. 56.
REREWARD. Josh. 6. 9 ; Isa. 52. 12 ; 58. 8.
RESCUE. Ps. 35. 17, *r.* my soul.
Hos. 5. 14, none shall *r.* him. [27.
See Deut. 28. 31 ; 1 Sam. 14. 45 ; Dan. 6. 27 ; Acts 23.
RESEMBLANCE. Zech. 5. 6, this is their *r.*
RESEMBLE. Judg. 8. 18 ; Lu. 13. 18.
RESERVE. Gen. 27. 36, hast thou not *r.* a blessing.
Ruth 2. 18, gave her mother in law that she had *r.*
Job 21. 30, the wicked is *r.* to day of destruction.
38. 23, which I have *r.* against time of trouble.
Jer. 3. 5, will he *r.* anger for ever.
5. 24, he *r.* the weeks of harvest.
50. 20, I will pardon them whom I *r.*
Nah. 1. 2, the Lord *r.* wrath for his enemies.
1 Pet. 1. 4, an inheritance *r.* in heaven.
2 Pet. 2. 4, to be *r.* to judgment.
3. 7, the heavens and earth are *r.* unto fire.
See Num. 18. 9 ; Rom. 11. 4 ; 2 Pet. 2. 9 ; Jude 6, 13.
RESIDUE. Ex. 10. 5, locusts shall eat the *r.*
Isa. 28. 10, I am deprived of the *r.* of my years.
Jer. 15. 9, *r.* of them will I deliver to the sword.
Ezek. 9. 8, wilt thou destroy all the *r.*
Zech. 8. 11, I will not be to the *r.* as in former days.
Mal. 2. 15, yet had he the *r.* of the Spirit.
Acts 15. 17, that the *r.* might seek the Lord.
See Neh. 11. 20 ; Jer. 8. 3 ; 29. 1 ; 39. 3.
RESIST. Zech. 3. 1, at his right hand to *r.*
Mat. 5. 39, *r.* not evil.
Lu. 21. 15, adversaries shall not be able to *r.*
Rom. 9. 19, who hath *r.* his will.
13. 2, whoso *r.* power, *r.* ordinance of God.
Jas. 4. 6 ; 1 Pet. 5. 5, God *r.* the proud.
7, *r.* the devil, and he will flee.

1 Pet. 5. 9, whom *r.* stedfast in the faith.
See Acts 6. 10; 7. 51; 2 Tim. 3. 8; Heb. 12. 4.
RESORT. Neh. 4. 20, *r.* hither to us.
Ps. 71. 3, whereunto I may continually *r.*
John 18. 2, Jesus oftimes *r.* thither.
See Mk. 2. 13; 10. 1; John 18. 20; Acts 16. 13.
RESPECT (*a.*). Gen. 4. 4, Lord had *r.* to Abel.
Ex. 2. 25, God had *r.* unto them. [prayer.
1 Kings 8. 28; 2 Chron. 6. 19, have *r.* unto their
2 Chron. 19. 7; Rom. 2. 11; Eph. 6. 9; Col. 3. 25, there is no *r.* of persons with God.
Ps. 74. 20, have *r.* unto thy covenant.
119. 15, I will have *r.* unto thy ways.
138. 6, yet hath he *r.* to the lowly.
Prov. 24. 23; 28. 21, not good to have *r.* of persons.
Isa. 17. 7, his eyes shall have *r.* to Holy One.
22. 11, nor had *r.* to him that fashioned it.
Phil. 4. 11, not that I speak in *r.* of want.
See Heb. 11. 26; Jas. 2. 1, 3, 9; 1 Pet. 1. 17.
RESPECT (*n.*). Lev. 19. 15, shalt not *r.* person of poor.
Deut. 1. 17, ye shall not *r.* persons in judgment.
Job 37. 24, he *r.* not any that are wise of heart.
See Num. 16. 15; 2 Sam. 14. 14; Ps. 40. 4; Lam. 4. 16.
RESPITE. Ex. 8. 15; 1 Sam. 11. 3.
REST (*a.*). Gen. 49. 15, Issachar saw that *r.* was good.
Ex. 31. 15; 35. 2; Lev. 16. 31; 23. 3, 32; 25. 4, the sabbath of *r.* [give thee *r.*
33. 14, my presence shall go with thee, and I will
Lev. 25. 5, a year of *r.* to the land. [enemies.
Deut. 12. 10, when he giveth you *r.* from your
Judg. 3. 30, the land had *r.* fourscore years.
Ruth 3. 1, shall not I seek *r.* for thee.
1 Chron. 22. 9, a man of *r.*, and I will give him *r.*
18, hath he not given you *r.* on every side.
28. 2, to build a house of *r.*
Neh. 9. 28, after they had *r.* they did evil.
Esth. 9. 16, the Jews had *r.* from their enemies.
Job 3. 17, there the weary be at *r.*
11. 18, thou shalt take thy *r.* in safety.
17. 16, when our *r.* together is in the dust.
Ps. 55. 6, then would I fly away and be at *r.*
95. 11; Heb. 3. 11, not enter into my *r.*
116. 7, return to thy *r.*, O my soul.
132. 8, arise into thy *r.*
14, this is my *r.* for ever.
Eccl. 2. 23, his heart taketh not *r.* in the night.
Isa. 11. 10, his *r.* shall be glorious.
14. 7; Zech. 1. 11, earth is at *r.* and quiet.
18. 4, I will take my *r.*
30. 15, in returning and *r.* shall ye be saved.
66. 1, where is the place of my *r.*?
Jer. 6. 16, ye shall find *r.* for your souls.
Ezek. 38. 11, I will go to them that are at *r.*
Mic. 2. 10, depart, this is not your *r.*
Mat. 11. 28, I will give you *r.*
29, ye shall find *r.* to your souls.
12. 43; Lu. 11. 24, seeking *r.* and finding none.
26. 45; Mk. 14. 41, sleep on and take your *r.*
John 11. 13, of taking *r.* in sleep.
Acts 9. 31, then had the churches *r.*
See Prov. 29. 17; Eccl. 6. 5; Dan. 4. 4; 2 Thess. 1. 7.
REST (*v.*). Gen. 2. 2, he *r.* on seventh day.
Num. 11. 25, when the Spirit *r.* upon them.
2 Chron. 32. 8, people *r.* on the words.
Job 3. 18, there the prisoners *r.* together.
Ps. 16. 9; Acts 2. 26, my flesh shall *r.* in hope.
37. 7, *r.* in the Lord.
Eccl. 7. 9, anger *r.* in bosom of fools.
Isa. 11. 2, the spirit of the Lord shall *r.* upon him.
28. 12, ye may cause the weary to *r.*
57. 20, like the sea when it cannot *r.*
62. 1, for Jerusalem's sake I will not *r.*
63. 14, Spirit of the Lord caused him to *r.*
Jer. 47. 6, *r.* and be still.
Dan. 12. 13, thou shalt *r.* and stand in thy lot.
Mk. 6. 31, come and *r.* awhile.
2 Cor. 12. 9, power of Christ may *r.* on me.
Rev. 4. 8, they *r.* not day and night.
6. 11, *r.* yet for a little season.
14. 13, that they may *r.* from their labours.
See Prov. 14. 33; Cant. 1. 7; Isa. 32. 18; Lu. 10. 6.
RESTORE. Ex. 22. 4, he shall *r.* double.
Lev. 6. 4, he shall *r.* that he took away.
Deut. 22. 2, things strayed thou shalt *r.* again.
Ps. 23. 3, he *r.* my soul.
51. 12, *r.* to me the joy of thy salvation.
69. 4, I *r.* that which I took not away.
Isa. 1. 26, I will *r.* thy judges as at the first.
Jer. 27. 22, I will *r.* them to this place.
30. 17, I will *r.* health to thee.
Ezek. 33. 15, if wicked *r.* pledge.
Mat. 17. 11; Mk. 9. 12, Elias shall *r.* all things.
Lu. 19. 8, I *r.* him fourfold.
Acts 1. 6, wilt thou at this time *r.* the kingdom.
Gal. 6. 1, *r.* such an one in meekness.
See Ruth 4. 15; Isa. 58. 12; Joel 2. 25; Mk. 8. 25.
RESTRAIN. Gen. 11. 6, nothing will be *r.*
Ex. 36. 6, people were *r.* from bringing.
1 Sam. 3. 13, his sons made themselves vile, and he *r.* them not.
Job 15. 4, thou *r.* prayer before God.
8, dost thou *r.* wisdom to thyself.
Ps. 76. 10, remainder of wrath shalt thou *r.*
See Gen. 8. 2; Isa. 63. 15; Ezek. 31. 15; Acts 14. 18.
RETAIN. Job 2. 9, dost thou still *r.* integrity.
Prov. 3. 18, happy is every one that *r.* her.
4. 4, let thine heart *r.* my words.
11. 16, a gracious woman *r.* honour.
Eccl. 8. 8, no man hath power to *r.* the spirit.
John 20. 23, whose soever sins ye *r.* they are *r.*
See Mic. 7. 18; Rom. 1. 28; Philem. 13.
RETIRE. Judg. 20. 39; 2 Sam. 11. 15; Jer. 4. 6.
RETURN. Gen. 3. 19, to dust shalt thou *r.*
Ex. 14. 27, the sea *r.* to his strength.
Judg. 7. 3, whosoever is fearful, let him *r.*
Ruth 1. 16, entreat me not to leave thee or *r.*
2 Sam. 12. 23, he shall not *r.* to me.
2 Kings 20. 10, let the shadow *r.* backward.
Job 1. 21, naked shall I *r.* thither.
7. 10, he shall *r.* no more.
10. 21; 16. 22, I go whence I shall not *r.*
15. 22, he believeth not he shall *r.* out of darkness.
33. 25, he shall *r.* to the days of his youth.
Ps. 35. 13, my prayer *r.* into mine own bosom.
73. 10, his people *r.* hither.
90. 3, thou sayest, *r.*, ye children of men.
104. 29, they die and *r.* to their dust.
116. 7, *r.* to thy rest, O my soul.
Prov. 2. 19, none that go to her *r.* again.
26. 11, as a dog *r.* to his vomit.
27, he that rolleth a stone, it will *r.*
Eccl. 1. 7, whence rivers come, thither they *r.* again.
5. 15, naked shall he *r.* to go as he came.
12. 2, nor the clouds *r.* after the rain.
7, dust *r.* to earth and spirit *r.* to God.
Isa. 21. 12, if ye will enquire, enquire ye; *r.*, come.
35. 10; 51. 11, the ransomed of the Lord shall *r.*
44. 22, *r.* unto me, for I have redeemed thee.
45. 23, word is gone out and shall not *r.*
55. 11, it shall not *r.* to me void.
Jer. 4. 1, if thou wilt *r.*, saith the Lord, *r.* unto me.
15. 19, let them *r.* unto thee, but *r.* not thou.
24. 7, they shall *r.* with whole heart.
31. 8, a great company shall *r.* thither.
36. 3, *r.* every man from his evil way.
Ezek. 46. 9, he shall not *r.* by the way he came.
Hos. 2. 7, I will *r.* to my first husband.
5. 15, I will *r.* to my place.
7. 16, they *r.*, but not to the most High.
14. 7, they that dwell under his shadow shall *r.*
Amos 4. 6, yet have ye not *r.* to me.
Joel 2. 14, who knoweth if he will *r.* and repent.
Zech. 1. 16, I am *r.* to Jerusalem with mercies.
8. 3, I am *r.* to Zion and will dwell.
Mal. 3. 7, *r.* to me and I will *r.* to you.
18, then shall ye *r.* and discern.
Mat. 12. 44; Lu. 11. 24, I will *r.* into my house.
24. 18, neither let him in the field *r.* back.
Lu. 9. 10, apostles *r.* and told him all.
10. 17, the seventy *r.* with joy.
12. 36, when he will *r.* from wedding.
17. 18, not found that *r.* to give glory.
Acts 13. 34, now no more to *r.* to corruption.
Heb. 11. 15, might have had opportunity to *r.*
1 Pet. 2. 25, now *r.* to the Shepherd of your souls.
See Gen. 31. 3; Ex. 4. 18; Lev. 25. 10; Isa. 55. 7.

REVEAL. Deut. 29. 29, things *r.* belong unto us and to our children.
1 Sam. 3. 7, nor was word of Lord *r.* to him.
Job 20. 27, the heaven shall *r.* his iniquity.
Prov. 11. 13; 20. 19, a talebearer *r.* secrets.
Isa. 22. 14, it was *r.* in mine ears.
40. 5, glory of the Lord shall be *r.*
53. 1; John 12. 38, to whom is arm of Lord *r.*
56. 1, my righteousness is near to be *r.*
Jer. 14. 20, unto thee have I *r.* my cause.
33. 6, I will *r.* abundance of peace.
Dan. 2. 22, he *r.* deep and secret things.
28, there is a God that *r.* secrets.
Amos 3. 7, he *r.* his secrets to the prophets.
Mat. 10. 26; Lu. 12. 2, nothing covered that shall not be *r.*
11. 25, hast *r.* them unto babes.
16. 17, flesh and blood hath not *r.* it.
Lu. 2. 35, that thoughts of many hearts may be *r.*
17. 30, in day when Son of man is *r.*
Rom. 1. 17, righteousness of God *r.*
18, wrath of God is *r.* from heaven.
8. 18, glory which shall be *r.* in us.
1 Cor. 2. 10, God hath *r.* them by his Spirit.
3. 13, it shall be *r.* by fire.
14. 30, if anything be *r.* to another.
Gal. 1. 16, to *r.* his Son in me.
2 Thess. 1. 7, when Lord Jesus shall be *r.*
2. 3, man of sin be *r.*
8, that wicked one be *r.*
1 Pet. 1. 5, ready to be *r.* in last time.
4. 13, when his glory shall be *r.*
5. 1, partaker of glory that shall be *r.*
See Eph. 3. 5; Phil. 3. 15; 2 Thess. 2. 6.
REVELATION. Rom. 2. 5, *r.* of righteous judgment.
16. 25, *r.* of the mystery.
1 Cor. 14. 26, every one hath a *r.*
2 Cor. 12. 1, to visions and *r.*
See Gal. 2. 2; Eph. 1. 17; 3. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 13; Rev. 1. 1.
REVELLINGS. Gal. 5. 21; 1 Pet. 4. 3.
REVENGE. Jer. 15. 15, O Lord, *r.* me.
20. 10, we shall take our *r.* on him.
Nah. 1. 2, the Lord *r.* and is furious.
2 Cor. 7. 11, what *r.* it wrought in you.
10. 6, in readiness to *r.*
See Ps. 79. 10; Ezek. 25. 12; Rom. 13. 4.
REVENUE. Prov. 8. 19, my *r.* better than silver.
16. 8, better than great *r.* without right.
Jer. 12. 13, ashamed of your *r.*
See Ezra 4. 13; Prov. 15. 6; Isa. 23. 3; Jer. 12. 13.
REVERENCE. Ps. 89. 7; Mat. 21. 37; Mk. 12. 6; Heb. 12. 9.
REVEREND. Ps. 111. 9, holy and *r.* is his name.
REVERSE. Num. 23. 20; Esth. 8. 5, 8.
REVILE. Isa. 51. 7, neither be afraid of *r.*
Mat. 27. 39, they that passed by *r.* him.
Mk. 15. 32, they that were crucified *r.* him.
1 Cor. 4. 12, being *r.* we bless.
1 Pet. 2. 23, when he was *r.*, *r.* not again.
See Ex. 22. 28; Mat. 5. 11; John 9. 28; Acts 23. 4.
REVIVE. Neh. 4. 2, will they *r.* the stones.
Ps. 85. 6, wilt thou not *r.* us.
138. 7, thou wilt *r.* me.
Isa. 57. 15, to *r.* spirit of the humble.
Hos. 6. 2, after two days will he *r.* us.
14. 7, they shall *r.* as corn.
Hab. 3. 2, *r.* thy work in midst of years.
Rom. 7. 9, when commandment came sin *r.*
14. 9, Christ both died, rose, and *r.*
See Gen. 45. 27; 2 Kings 13. 21; Ezra 9. 8.
REVOLT. Isa. 1. 5; 31. 6; 59. 13; Jer. 5. 23.
REWARD (*n.*). Gen. 15. 1, thy exceeding great *r.*
Num. 22. 7, *r.* of divination in their hand.
Deut. 10. 17, God who taketh not *r.*
Ruth 2. 12, full *r.* be given thee of the Lord.
2 Sam. 4. 10, thought I would have given *r.*
Job 6. 22, did I say, give a *r.*
7. 2, as an hireling looketh for *r.*
Ps. 19. 11, in keeping them there is great *r.*
58. 11, there is a *r.* for the righteous.
91. 8, thou shalt see the *r.* of the wicked.
127. 3, fruit of womb is his *r.*
Prov. 11. 18, soweth righteousness a sure *r.*
Prov. 21. 14, a *r.* in the bosom.
24. 20, no *r.* to the evil man.
Eccl. 4. 9, they have a good *r.* for labour.
9. 5, neither have they any more a *r.*
Isa. 1. 23, every one followeth after *r.*
5. 23, justify wicked for *r.*
40. 10; 62. 11, his *r.* is with him.
Ezek. 16. 34, thou givest *r.*, and no *r.* is given thee.
Dan. 5. 17, give thy *r.* to another.
Hos. 9. 1, thou hast loved a *r.*
Mic. 3. 11, the heads thereof judge for *r.*
7. 3, judge asketh for a *r.*
Mat. 5. 12; Lu. 6. 23, great is your *r.* in heaven.
46, what *r.* have ye.
6. 1, ye have no *r.* of your father.
2, 5, 16, they have their *r.*
10. 41, a prophet's *r.*, a righteous man's *r.*
42; Mk. 9. 41, in no wise lose *r.*
Lu. 6. 35, do good and your *r.* shall be great.
23. 41, we receive due *r.* of our deeds.
Acts 1. 18, purchased with *r.* of iniquity.
Rom. 4. 4, the *r.* is not reckoned.
1 Cor. 3. 8, every man shall receive his own *r.*
9. 18, what is my *r.* then.
Col. 2. 18, let no man beguile you of your *r.*
3. 24, the *r.* of the inheritance.
1 Tim. 5. 18, labourer worthy of his *r.*
Heb. 2. 2; 10. 35; 11. 26, recompence of *r.*
2 Pet. 2. 13, the *r.* of unrighteousness.
See 2 John 8; Jude 11; Rev. 11. 18; 22. 12.
REWARD (*v.*). Gen. 44. 4, wherefore have ye *r.* evil.
Deut. 32. 41, I will *r.* them that hate me.
1 Sam. 24. 17, thou hast *r.* me good.
2 Chron. 15. 7, be strong, and your work shall be *r.*
20. 11, behold how they *r.* us.
Job 21. 19, he *r.* him and he shall know it.
Ps. 31. 23, plentifully *r.* the proud doer.
35. 12; 109. 5, they *r.* me evil for good.
103. 10, nor *r.* us according to our iniquities.
137. 8, happy is he that *r.* thee.
Prov. 17. 13, whoso *r.* evil, evil shall not depart.
25. 22, heap coals, and the Lord shall *r.* thee.
26. 10, both *r.* the fool and *r.* transgressors.
Jer. 31. 16, thy work shall be *r.*
See 2 Sam. 22. 21; Mat. 6. 4; 16. 27; 2 Tim. 4. 14.
RICH. Gen. 13. 2, Abram was very *r.*
14. 23, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram *r.*
Ex. 30. 15, the *r.* shall not give more.
Josh. 22. 8, return with much *r.* to your tents.
Ruth 3. 10, followedst not poor or *r.*
1 Sam. 2. 7, the Lord maketh poor and *r.*
1 Kings 3. 11; 2 Chron. 1. 11, neither hast asked *r.*
13, I have given thee both *r.* and honour.
10. 23; 2 Chron. 9. 22, Solomon exceeded all for *r.*
1 Chron. 29. 12, both *r.* and honour come of thee.
Job 15. 29, he shall not be *r.*
20. 15, he swallowed down *r.* [gathered.
27. 13, *r.* man shall lie down, but shall not be
36. 19, will he esteem thy *r.*
Ps. 37. 16, better than *r.* of many wicked.
39. 6, he heapeth up *r.*
45. 12, the *r.* shall entreat thy favour.
49. 16, be not afraid when one is made *r.*
52. 7, trusted in abundance of *r.*
62. 10, if *r.* increase set not your heart.
73. 12, the ungodly increase in *r.*
104. 24, the earth is full of thy *r.*
112. 3, wealth and *r.* shall be in his house.
Prov. 3. 16, in left hand *r.* and honour.
8. 18, *r.* and honour are with me.
10. 4, hand of diligent maketh *r.*
22, blessing of the Lord maketh *r.*
11. 4, *r.* profit not in day of wrath.
13. 7, poor yet hath great *r.*
18. 23, the *r.* answereth roughly.
21. 17, he that loveth wine shall not be *r.*
23. 5, *r.* make themselves wings.
28. 11, *r.* man is wise in his own conceit.
30. 8, give me neither poverty nor *r.*
Eccl. 5. 13, *r.* kept for owners to their hurt.
10. 20, curse not *r.* in thy bedchamber.
Isa. 45. 3, I will give thee hidden *r.*
53. 9, with the *r.* in his death.

Jer. 9. 23, let not *r.* man glory in his *r.*
17. 11, getteth *r.* and not by right.
Ezek. 28. 5, heart lifted up because of *r.*
Hos. 12. 8, Ephraim said, I am become *r.*
Zech. 11. 5, blessed be the Lord, for I am *r.*
Mat. 13. 23; Mk. 4. 19; Lu. 8. 14, deceitfulness of *r.*
Mk. 10. 23, hardly shall they that have *r.*
12. 44, *r.* cast in much.
Lu. 1. 53, *r.* he hath sent empty away.
6. 24, woe to you *r.* for ye have received.
12. 21, not *r.* toward God.
14. 12, call not thy *r.* neighbours.
18. 23, sorrowful, for he was very *r.*
Rom. 2. 4, the *r.* of his goodness.
9. 23, make known the *r.* of his glory.
10. 12, the Lord is *r.* to all that call.
11. 12, fall of them the *r.* of the world.
33, the depth of the *r.* of the wisdom.
1 Cor. 4. 8, now ye are full, now ye are *r.*
2 Cor. 6. 10, poor, yet making many *r.*
8. 9, *r.*, yet for your sakes.
Eph. 1. 7, redemption according to the *r.* of grace.
2. 4, God, who is *r.* in mercy.
7, that he might show the exceeding *r.* of grace.
3. 8, unsearchable *r.* of Christ.
Phil. 4. 19, according to his *r.* in glory by Christ.
Col. 1. 27, *r.* of the glory of this mystery.
2. 2, the *r.* of the full assurance.
1 Tim. 6. 9, they that will be *r.* fall into temptation.
17, nor trust in uncertain *r.*
18, do good and be *r.* in good works.
Heb. 11. 26, reproach of Christ greater *r.*
Jas. 1. 10, let *r.* rejoice that he is made low.
2. 5, hath not God chosen the poor, *r.* in faith.
5. 2, your *r.* are corrupted.
Rev. 3. 9, but thou art *r.*
3. 17, because thou sayest, I am *r.*
18, buy of me gold that thou mayest be *r.*
5. 12, worthy is the Lamb to receive *r.*
See Lev. 25. 47; Jas. 1. 11; 2. 6; 5. 1; Rev. 6. 15.

RICHLY. Col. 3. 16; 1 Tim. 6. 17.

RIDDANCE. Lev. 23. 22; Zeph. 1. 18.

RIDDLE. Judg. 14. 12; Ezek. 17. 2.

RIDE. Deut. 32. 13, *r.* on high places of the earth.
33. 26, who *r.* upon the heaven.
Judg. 5. 10, ye that *r.* on white asses.
2 Kings 4. 24, slack not thy *r.* for me.
Job 30. 22, causest me to *r.* upon the wind.
Ps. 45. 4, in thy majesty *r.* prosperously.
66. 12, hast caused men to *r.* over our heads
68. 4, 33, extol him that *r.* on the heavens.
Isa. 19. 1, the Lord *r.* on a swift cloud.
See Hos. 14. 3; Amos 2. 15; Hab. 3. 8; Hag. 2. 22.

RIDER. Gen. 49. 17; Ex. 15. 1; Job 39. 18; Zech. 10. 5.

RIDGES. Ps. 65. 10, watercst the *r.* thereof.

RIGHT (*n.*). Gen. 18. 25, shall not Judge of all do *r.*?
Deut. 6. 18; 12. 25; 21. 9, shalt do that is *r.*
21. 17, the *r.* of the firstborn is his.
2 Sam. 19. 28, what *r.* have I to cry to the king.
Neh. 2. 20, ye have no *r.* in Jerusalem.
Job 34. 6, should I lie against my *r.*
36. 6, he giveth *r.* to the poor.
Ps. 9. 4, thou maintainest my *r.*
17. 1, hear the *r.*, O Lord.
140. 12, Lord will maintain *r.* of the poor.
Prov. 16. 8, great revenues without *r.*
Jer. 17. 11, that getteth riches and not by *r.*
Ezek. 21. 27, till he come whose *r.* it is.
See Amos 5. 12; Mal. 3. 5; Heb. 13. 10.

RIGHT (*adj.*). Gen. 24. 48, the Lord led me in *r.* way.
Deut. 32. 4, God of truth, just and *r.* is he.
1 Sam. 12. 23, I will teach you the good and *r.* way.
2 Sam. 15. 3, thy matters are good and *r.*
Neh. 9. 13, thou gavest them *r.* judgments.
Job 6. 25, how forcible are *r.* words.
34. 23, he will not lay on man more than *r.*
Ps. 19. 8, the statutes of the Lord are *r.*
45. 6, sceptre is a *r.* sceptre.
51. 10, renew a *r.* spirit within me.
107. 7, he led them forth by the *r.* way.
119. 75, thy judgments are *r.*
Prov. 4. 11, I have led thee in *r.* paths.
Prov. 8. 6, opening of my lips shall be *r.* things.
12. 5, thoughts of the righteous are *r.*
15, way of a fool is *r.* in his own eyes.
14. 12; 16. 25, there is a way that seemeth *r.*
21. 2, every way of man is *r.* in his own eyes.
24. 26, kiss his lips that giveth a *r.* answer.
Isa. 30. 10, prophesy not *r.* things.
Jer. 2. 21, planted wholly a *r.* seed.
Ezek. 18. 5, if a man do that which is *r.*
19; 21. 27; 33. 14, that which is lawful and *r.*
Hos. 14. 9, the ways of the Lord are *r.*
Amos 3. 10, they know not how to do *r.*
Mat. 20. 4, whatsoever is *r.* I will give you.
Mk. 5. 15; Lu. 8. 35, in his *r.* mind.
Lu. 10. 28, thou hast answered *r.*
Eph. 6. 1, obey your parents, this is *r.*
See Judg. 17. 6; Lu. 12. 57; Acts 8. 21; 2 Pet. 2. 15.

RIGHTEOUS. Gen. 7. 1, thee have I seen *r.* before me.
18. 23, wilt thou destroy *r.* with wicked.
20. 4, wilt thou slay also a *r.* nation?
38. 26, she hath been more *r.* than I.
Ex. 23. 8, gift perverteth words of the *r.*
Num. 23. 10, let me die the death of the *r.*
Deut. 25. 1; 2 Chron. 6. 23, they shall justify the *r.*
1 Sam. 24. 17, thou art more *r.* than I.
1 Kings 2. 32, two men more *r.* than he.
Job 4. 7, where were the *r.* cut off.
9. 15, though I were *r.* yet would I not answer.
15. 14, what is man that he should be *r.*
17. 9, *r.* shall hold on his way.
22. 3, is it any pleasure that thou art *r.*
23. 7, there the *r.* might dispute with him.
34. 5, Job hath said, I am *r.*
Ps. 1. 5, the congregation of the *r.*
6, the Lord knoweth the way of the *r.*
7. 9, the *r.* God tricth the hearts.
11. 3, what can the *r.* do.
34. 17, the *r.* cry, and the Lord heareth them.
19, many are the afflictions of the *r.*
37. 16, a little that a *r.* man hath.
21, the *r.* showeth mercy and giveth.
25, have not seen the *r.* forsaken.
29, the *r.* shall inherit the land.
30, mouth of *r.* speaketh wisdom.
39, salvation of *r.* is of the Lord.
55. 22, never suffer the *r.* to be moved.
58. 11, there is a reward for the *r.*
69. 28, let them not be written with the *r.*
92. 12, the *r.* shall flourish like palm tree.
97. 11, light is sown for the *r.*
112. 6, *r.* shall be in everlasting remembrance.
125. 3, rod shall not rest on lot of *r.*
140. 13, the *r.* shall give thanks.
141. 5, let the *r.* smite me.
146. 8, the Lord loveth the *r.*
Prov. 2. 7, he layeth up wisdom for the *r.*
3. 32, his secret is with the *r.*
10. 3, the Lord will not suffer *r.* to famish.
11, the mouth of *r.* is a well of life.
16, labour of *r.* tendeth to life.
21, lips of *r.* feed many.
24, desire of the *r.* shall be granted.
25, the *r.* is an everlasting foundation.
28, hope of the *r.* shall be gladness.
30, the *r.* shall never be removed.
11. 8, the *r.* is delivered out of trouble.
10, when it goeth well with the *r.*
21, seed of the *r.* shall be delivered.
12. 3, the root of the *r.* shall not be moved.
5, thoughts of the *r.* are right.
7, house of the *r.* shall stand.
10, *r.* man regardeth the life of his beast.
26, the *r.* is more excellent than his neighbour.
13. 9, the light of the *r.* rejoiceth.
21, to the *r.* good shall be repaid.
25, *r.* eateth to the satisfying of his soul.
14. 9, among the *r.* there is favour.
32, the *r.* hath hope in his death.
15. 6, in the house of the *r.* is much treasure.
19, the way of the *r.* is made plain.
28, the heart of the *r.* studieth to answer.
29, he heareth the prayer of the *r.*
16. 13, *r.* lips are delight of kings.

Prov. 18. 10, *r.* runneth into it and is safe.
28. 1, the *r.* are bold as a lion.
29. 2, when the *r.* are in authority, people rejoice.
Eccl. 7. 16, be not *r.* overmuch.
9. 1, the *r.* and the wise are in the hand of God.
2, one event to *r.* and wicked.
Isa. 3. 10, say to *r.* it shall be well.
24. 16, songs, even glory to the *r.*
26. 2, that the *r.* nation may enter.
41. 2, raised up a *r.* man from the east.
53. 11, shall my *r.* servant justify.
57. 1, *r.* perisheth, and no man layeth it.
60. 21, thy people shall be all *r.*
Jer. 23. 5, raise to David a *r.* branch.
Ezek. 13. 22, with lies ye have made *r.* sad.
16. 52, thy sisters are more *r.* than thou.
33. 12, the righteousness of the *r.* shall not.
Amos 2. 6, they sold the *r.* for silver.
Mal. 3. 18, discern between the *r.* and wicked.
Mat. 9. 13; Mk. 2. 17; Lu. 5. 32, not come to call *r.*
13. 17, many *r.* men have desired.
43, then shall the *r.* shine forth.
23. 28, outwardly appear *r.* to men.
29, garnish sepulchres of the *r.*
25. 46, the *r.* unto life eternal.
Lu. 1. 6, they were both *r.* before God.
18. 9, trusted they were *r.* and despised others.
23. 47, certainly this was a *r.* man.
John 7. 24, judge *r.* judgment.
Rom. 3. 10, there is none *r.*, no not one.
5. 7, scarcely for a *r.* man will one die.
19, many be made *r.*
2 Thess. 1. 6, it is a *r.* thing with God.
2 Tim. 4. 8, the Lord, the *r.* Judge.
Heb. 11. 4, obtained witness that he was *r.*
1 Pet. 3. 12, eyes of the Lord are over the *r.*
4. 18, if the *r.* scarcely be saved.
2 Pet. 2. 8, Lot vexed his *r.* soul.
1 John 2. 1, Jesus Christ the *r.*
3. 7, *r.* as he is *r.*
Rev. 22. 11, he that is *r.* let him be *r.* still.
See Ezek. 3. 20; Mat. 10. 41; 1 Tim. 1. 9; Jas. 5. 16.

RIGHTEOUSLY. Deut. 1. 16; Prov. 31. 9, judge *r.*
Ps. 67. 4; 96. 10, thou shalt judge the people *r.*
Isa. 33. 15, he that walketh *r.* shall dwell on high.
See Jer. 11. 20; Tit. 2. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 23.

RIGHTEOUSNESS. Gen. 30. 33, so shall my *r.* answer for me.
Deut. 33. 19, offer sacrifices of *r.*
1 Sam. 26. 23; Job 33. 26, render to every man his *r.*
Job 6. 29, return again, my *r.* is in it.
27. 6, my *r.* I hold fast.
29. 14, I put on *r.* and it clothed me.
35. 2, thou saidst, My *r.* is more than God's?
36. 3, I will ascribe *r.* to my Maker.
Ps. 4. 1, hear me, O God of my *r.*
5, offer the sacrifices of *r.*
9. 8, he shall judge the world in *r.*
15. 2, he that worketh *r.* shall never be moved.
17. 15, as for me, I will behold thy face in *r.*
23. 3, leadeth me in paths of *r.*
24. 5, and *r.* from the God of his salvation.
40. 9, I have preached *r.*
45. 7; Heb. 1. 9, thou lovest *r.*
50. 6; 97. 6, heavens shall declare his *r.*
72. 2, he shall judge thy people with *r.*
85. 10, *r.* and peace have kissed each other.
94. 15, judgment shall return unto *r.*
97. 2, *r.* is the habitation of his throne.
111. 3; 112. 9, his *r.* endureth for ever
118. 19, open to me the gates of *r.*
132. 9, let thy priests be clothed with *r.*
Prov. 8. 18, durable riches and *r.* are with me.
10. 2; 11. 4, but *r.* delivereth from death.
11. 5, *r.* of the perfect shall direct his way.
6, *r.* of the upright shall deliver.
19, *r.* tendeth to life.
12. 28, in the way of *r.* is life.
14. 34, *r.* exalteth a nation.
16. 8, better is a little with *r.*
12, the throne is established by *r.*
31, crown of glory if found in way of *r.*
Eccl. 7. 15, a just man that perisheth in his *r.*
Isa. 11. 5, *r.* the girdle of his loins.
26. 10, yet will he not learn *r.*
32. 1, a king shall reign in *r.*
17, the work of *r.* peace, and the effect of *r.*
41. 10, uphold thee with right hand of my *r.*
46. 12, ye that are far from *r.*
58. 8, thy *r.* shall go before thee.
59. 16, his *r.* sustained him.
62. 2, the Gentiles shall see thy *r.*
64. 6, our *r.* are as filthy rags.
Jer. 23. 6; 33. 16, this is his name, The Lord our *r.*
33. 15, cause the branch of *r.* to grow.
51. 10, the Lord hath brought forth our *r.*
Ezek. 3. 20; 18. 24, righteous man turn from *r.*
14. 14, deliver but their own souls by *r.*
18. 20, the *r.* of the righteous shall be upon him.
33. 13, if he trust to his own *r.*
Dan. 4. 27, break off thy sins by *r.*
9. 7, *r.* belongeth to thee.
24, to bring in everlasting *r.*
12. 3, they that turn many to *r.*
Hos. 10. 12, till he rain *r.* upon you.
Amos 5. 24, let *r.* run down as a stream.
6. 12, turned fruit of *r.* into hemlock.
Zeph. 2. 3, ye meek of the earth, seek *r.*
Mal. 4. 2, shall the Sun of *r.* arise.
Mat. 3. 15, to fulfil all *r.*
5. 6, hunger and thirst after *r.*
10, persecuted for *r.* sake.
20, except your *r.* exceed the *r.*
21. 32, John came to you in the way of *r.*
Lu. 1. 75, in *r.* before him.
John 16. 8, reprove the world of *r.*
Acts 10. 35, he that worketh *r.*
13. 10, thou enemy of all *r.*
24. 25, as he reasoned of *r.*
Rom. 1. 17; 3. 5; 10. 3, the *r.* of God.
4. 6, to whom God imputeth *r.*
11, seal of the *r.* of faith.
5. 17, which receive the gift of *r.*
18, by the *r.* of one.
21, so might grace reign through *r.*
6. 13, yield your members as instruments of *r.*
20, ye were free from *r.*
8. 10, the Spirit is life, because of *r.*
9. 30, the *r.* which is of faith.
10. 3, going about to establish their own *r.*
4, Christ is the end of the law for *r.*
10, with the heart man believeth unto *r.*
14. 17, kingdom of God not meat and drink, but *r.*
1 Cor. 1. 30, Christ is made unto us *r.*
15. 34, awake to *r.*
2 Cor. 5. 21, that we might be made the *r.*
6. 7, the armour of *r.*
14, what fellowship hath *r.*
Gal. 2. 21, if *r.* come by the law.
5. 5, we wait for the hope of *r.*
Eph. 6. 14, the breastplate of *r.*
Phil. 1. 11, filled with the fruits of *r.*
3. 6, touching the *r.* in the law, blameless.
9, not having mine own *r.*, but the *r.* of God.
1 Tim. 6. 11, follow after *r.*
2 Tim. 3. 16, for instruction in *r.*
4. 8, laid up for me a crown of *r.*
Tit. 3. 5, not by works of *r.*
Heb. 1. 8, a sceptre of *r.*
5. 13, unskilful in the word of *r.*
7. 2, by interpretation, King of *r.*
11. 7, heir of the *r.* which is by faith.
33, through faith wrought *r.*
12. 11, the peaceable fruit of *r.*
Jas. 1. 20, wrath of man worketh not *r.* of God.
3. 18, the fruit of *r.* is sown in peace.
1 Pet. 2. 24, dead to sins should live unto *r.*
2 Pet. 2. 5, a preacher of *r.*
21, better not to have known way of *r.*
3. 13, new earth, wherein dwelleth *r.*
1 John 2. 29, every one that doeth *r.*
See Isa. 54. 14; 63. 1; Zech. 8. 8; Rev. 19. 8.

RIGHTLY. Gen. 27. 36; Lu. 7. 43; 20. 21; 2 Tim. 2. 15.

RIGOUR. Ex. 1. 13, 14; Lev. 25. 43, 46, 53.

RINGLEADER. Acts 24. 5, a *r.* of the sect of the Nazarenes.

RIOT. Rom. 13. 13; Tit. 1. 6; 1 Pet. 4. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 13.
RIPE. Gen. 40. 10, brought forth *r.* grapes.
Ex. 22. 29, offer the first of thy *r.* fruits.
Num. 18. 13, whatsoever is first *r.* be thine.
Joel 3. 13, put in sickle, for the harvest is *r.*
Mic. 7. 1, my soul desired the first-*r.* fruit.
Rev. 14. 15, time to reap, for harvest of earth is *r.*
See Num. 13. 20; Jer. 24. 2; Hos. 9. 10; Nah. 3. 12.
RISE. Gen. 19. 2, ye shall *r.* up early.
23, the sun was *r.* when Lot entered Zoar.
Num. 24. 17, a sceptre shall *r.* out of Israel.
32. 14, ye are *r.* up in your fathers' stead.
Job 9. 7, commandeth the sun and it *r.* not.
14. 12, man lieth down and *r.* not.
24. 22, he *r.* up, and no man is sure of life.
31. 14, what shall I do when God *r.* up.
Ps. 27. 3, though war should *r.* against me.
119. 62, at midnight I will *r.* to give thanks.
127. 2, it is vain to *r.* up early.
Prov. 31. 15, she *r.* up while it is yet night.
28, her children *r.* up and call her blessed.
Eccl. 12. 4, he shall *r.* at the voice of the bird.
Isa. 33. 10, now will I *r.*, saith the Lord.
58. 10, then shall thy light *r.* in obscurity.
60. 1, the glory of the Lord is *r.* upon thee.
Jer. 7. 13; 25. 3; 35. 14, I spake unto you, *r.* up early.
25; 25. 4; 26. 5; 29. 19; 35. 15; 44. 4, I sent my servants, *r.* early.
44. 7, *r.* early and protesting.
25. 27, fall and *r.* no more.
Lam. 3. 63, sitting down and *r.* up, I am their music.
Mat. 5. 45, maketh sun to *r.* on evil and good.
17. 9; Mk. 9. 9, until Son of man be *r.*
20. 19; Mk. 9. 31; 10. 34; Lu. 18. 33; 24. 7, the third day he shall *r.* again.
26. 32; Mk. 14. 28, after I am *r.* I will go before you.
46, *r.*, let us be going.
Mk. 4. 27, should sleep, and *r.* night and day.
9. 10, what the *r.* from dead should mean.
10. 49, *r.*, he calleth thee.
Lu. 2. 34, this child is set for the fall and *r.*
11. 7, I cannot *r.* and give thee.
22. 46, why sleep ye, *r.* and pray.
24. 34, the Lord is *r.* indeed.
John 11. 23, thy brother shall *r.* again.
Acts 10. 13, *r.*, Peter, kill and eat.
26, *r.*, and stand upon thy feet.
26, the first that should *r.* from the dead.
Rom. 8. 34, that died, yea rather that is *r.*
1 Cor. 15. 15, if so be the dead *r.* not.
20, but now is Christ *r.*
Col. 3. 1, if ye then be *r.* with Christ.
1 Thess. 4. 16, the dead in Christ shall *r.* first.
See Prov. 30. 31; Isa. 60. 3; Mk. 16. 2; Col. 2. 12.
RITES. Num. 9. 3, according to all the *r.* of it.
RIVER. Ex. 7. 19; 8. 5, stretch out hand on *r.*
2 Sam. 17. 13, that city, and we will draw it into the *r.*
2 Kings 5. 12, are the *r.* of Damascus better.
Job 20. 17, ye shall not see the *r.* of honey.
28. 10, he cutteth out *r.* among the rocks.
29. 6, the rock poured out *r.* of oil.
40. 23, he drinketh up a *r.*, and hasteth not.
Ps. 1. 3, tree planted by the *r.*
36. 8, the *r.* of thy pleasures.
46. 4, *r.*, the streams whereof make glad.
65. 9, enrichest it with *r.* of God.
107. 33, turneth *r.* into a wilderness.
119. 136, *r.* of waters run down mine eyes.
137. 1, by the *r.* of Babylon we sat.
Eccl. 1. 7, all the *r.* run into the sea.
Isa. 32. 2, shall be as *r.* of water in a dry place.
43. 2, through the *r.*, they shall not overflow.
19, I will make *r.* in the desert.
48. 18, then had thy peace been as a *r.*
66. 12, I will extend peace like a *r.*
Lam. 2. 18, let tears run down like *r.*
Mic. 6. 7, be pleased with *r.* of oil.
John 7. 38, shall flow *r.* of living water.
Rev. 22. 1, a pure *r.* of water of life.
See Gen. 41. 1; Ex. 1. 22; Ezek. 47. 9; Mk. 1. 5.
ROAD. 1 Sam. 27. 10, whither have ye made a *r.*
ROAR. 1 Chron. 16. 32; Ps. 96. 11; 98. 7, let the sea *r.*
Job 3. 24, my *r.* are poured out.
Ps. 46. 3, will not fear, though waters *r.*
104. 21, young lions *r.* after their prey.
Prov. 19. 12; 20. 2, king's wrath as the *r.* of a lion.
Isa. 59. 11, we *r.* like bears.
Jer. 6. 23, their voice *r.* like the sea.
25. 30, the Lord shall *r.* from on high.
Hos. 11. 10, he shall *r.* like a lion.
Joel 3. 16; Amos 1. 2, the Lord shall *r.* out of Zion.
Amos 3. 4, will a lion *r.* when he hath no prey?
See Ps. 22. 1; 32. 3; Zech. 11. 3; Rev. 10. 3.
ROARING. Prov. 28. 15, as a *r.* lion, is a wicked ruler.
Lu. 21. 25, distress, the sea and waves *r.*
1 Pet. 5. 8, the devil as a *r.* lion.
See Ps. 22. 13; Isa. 31. 4; Ezek. 22. 25; Zeph. 3. 3.
ROAST. Ex. 12. 9, not raw, but *r.* with fire.
Prov. 12. 27, slothful man *r.* not that he took.
Isa. 44. 16, he *r.* *r.*, and is satisfied.
See Deut. 16. 7; 1 Sam. 2. 15; 2 Chron. 35. 13.
ROB. Prov. 22. 22, *r.* not the poor.
Isa. 10. 2, that they may *r.* the fatherless.
13, I have *r.* their treasures.
42. 22, this is a people *r.* and spoiled.
Ezek. 33. 15, if he give again that he had *r.*
Mal. 3. 8, ye have *r.* me.
2 Cor. 11. 8, I *r.* other churches. [17. 12.
See Judg. 9. 25; 2 Sam. 17. 8; Ps. 119. 61; Prov.
ROBBER. Job 12. 6, tabernacles of *r.* prosper.
Isa. 42. 24, who gave Israel to the *r.*
Jer. 7. 11, is this house become a den of *r.*
John 10. 1, the same is a thief and a *r.*
8, all that came before me are *r.*
Acts 19. 37, these men are not *r.* of churches.
2 Cor. 11. 26, in perils of *r.*
See Ezek. 7. 22; 18. 10; Dan. 11. 14; Hos. 6. 9.
ROBBERY. Phil. 2. 6, thought it not *r.* to be equal.
ROBE. 1 Sam. 24. 4, cut off skirt of Saul's *r.*
Job 29. 14, my judgment was as a *r.*
Isa. 61. 10, covered me with *r.* of righteousness.
Lu. 15. 22, bring forth the best *r.*
20. 46, desire to walk in long *r.*
See Ex. 28. 4; Mic. 2. 8; Mat. 27. 28; Rev. 6. 11.
ROCK. Ex. 33. 22, I will put thee in a clift of *r.*
Num. 20. 8, speak to the *r.* before their eyes.
10, must we fetch you water out of this *r.*
23. 9, from the top of the *r.* I see him.
24. 21, thou puttest thy nest in a *r.*
Deut. 8. 15, who brought thee water out of the *r.*
32. 4, he is the *R.*
15, lightly esteemed the *R.* of his salvation.
18, of the *R.* that begat thee.
30, except their *R.* had sold them.
31, their *r.* is not as our *R.*
37, where is their *r.* in whom they trusted?
1 Sam. 2. 2, neither is there any *r.* like our God.
2 Sam. 22. 2; Ps. 18. 2; 92. 15, the Lord is my *r.*
3, the God of my *r.*
32; Ps. 18. 31, who is a *r.*, save our God?
23. 3, the *R.* of Israel spake.
1 Kings 19. 11, strong wind brake in pieces the *r.*
Job 14. 18, the *r.* is removed out of his place.
19. 24, graven in the *r.* for ever.
24. 8, embrace the *r.* for want of shelter.
Ps. 27. 5; 40. 2, shall set me up upon a *r.*
31. 3; 71. 3, thou art my *r.* and my fortress.
61. 2, lead me to the *r.* that is higher than I.
81. 16, with honey out of the *r.*
Prov. 30. 26, yet make their houses in the *r.*
Cant. 2. 14, that art in the clefts of the *r.*
Isa. 8. 14, for a *r.* of offence.
17. 10, not mindful of the *r.* of thy strength.
32. 2, as the shadow of a great *r.*
33. 16, defence shall be munitions of *r.*
Jer. 5. 3, they made their faces harder than *r.*
23. 29, hammer that breaketh the *r.* in pieces.
Nah. 1. 6, the *r.* are thrown down by him.
Mat. 7. 25; Lu. 6. 48, it was founded upon a *r.*
16. 18, upon this *r.* I will build my church.
27. 51, and the *r.* rent.
Lu. 8. 6, some fell upon a *r.*
Rom. 9. 33; 1 Pet. 2. 8, I lay a *r.* of offence.
1 Cor. 10. 4, spiritual *R.*, and that *R.* was Christ.

Rev. 6. 16, said to the *r.*, fall on us.
See Judg. 6. 20; 13. 19; 1 Sam. 14. 4; Prov. 30. 19.
ROD. Job 9. 34, let him take his *r.* from me.
21. 9, neither is the *r.* of God upon them.
Ps. 2. 9, break them with a *r.* of iron.
23. 4, thy *r.* and thy staff comfort me.
Prov. 10. 13; 26. 3, *r.* for the back of fools.
13. 24, he that spareth his *r.*
22. 8, the *r.* of his anger shall fail.
23. 13, thou shalt beat him with thy *r.*
29. 15, the *r.* and reproof give wisdom.
Isa. 10. 15, as if the *r.* should shake itself.
11. 1, shall come forth a *r.*
Jer. 48. 17, how is the beautiful *r.* broken.
Ezek. 20. 37, cause you to pass under the *r.*
Mic. 6. 9, hear ye the *r.*, and who hath appointed it.
2 Cor. 11. 25, thrice was I beaten with *r.*
See Gen. 30. 37; 1 Sam. 14. 27; Rev. 2. 27; 11. 1.
RODE. 2 Sam. 18. 9; 2 Kings 9. 25; Neh. 2. 12; Ps. 18. 10.
ROLL. Josh. 5. 9, I have *r.* away reproach.
Job 30. 14, they *r.* themselves on me.
Isa. 9. 5, with garments *r.* in blood.
34. 4; Rev. 6. 14, the heavens shall be *r.* together
Mk. 16. 3, who shall *r.* us away the stone?
Lu. 24. 2, they found the stone *r.* away.
See Gen. 29. 8; Prov. 26. 27; Isa. 17. 13; Mat. 27. 60.
ROOF. Gen. 19. 8, under the shadow of my *r.*
Deut. 22. 8, make a battlement for thy *r.*
Job 29. 10; Ps. 137. 6; Lam. 4. 4; Ezek. 3. 26, tongue cleaveth to *r.* of mouth.
Mat. 8. 8; Lu. 7. 6, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my *r.*
Mk. 2. 4, they uncovered the *r.*
See Josh. 2. 6; Judg. 16. 27; 2 Sam. 11. 2; Jer. 19. 13.
ROOM. Gen. 24. 23, is there *r.* for us.
26. 22, the Lord hath made *r.* for us.
Ps. 31. 8, set my feet in a large *r.*
80. 9, thou preparedst *r.* before it.
Prov. 18. 16, a man's gift maketh *r.* for him.
Mal. 3. 10, there shall not be *r.* enough.
Mat. 23. 6; Mk. 12. 39; Lu. 20. 46, love uppermost *r.*
Mk. 2. 2, there was no *r.* to receive them.
Lu. 2. 7, no *r.* for them in the inn.
12. 17, no *r.* to bestow my goods.
14. 7, how they chose out the chief *r.*
9, begin with shame to take the lowest *r.*
22, it is done, and yet there is *r.*
See Gen. 6. 14; 1 Kings 8. 20; 19. 16; Mk. 14. 15.
ROOT (*n.*). Deut. 29. 18, a *r.* that beareth gall.
2 Kings 19. 30, shall again take *r.* downward.
Job 5. 3, I have seen the foolish taking *r.*
8. 17, his *r.* are wrapped about the heap.
14. 8, the *r.* thereof wax old in the earth.
18. 16, his *r.* shall be dried up.
19. 28, the *r.* of the matter.
29. 19, my *r.* was spread out by the waters.
Prov. 12. 3, *r.* of righteous shall not be moved.
12, *r.* of righteous yieldeth fruit.
Isa. 5. 24, their *r.* shall be rottenness.
11. 1, a Branch shall grow out of his *r.*
10; Rom. 15. 12, there shall be a *r.* of Jesse.
27. 6; 37. 31, them that come of Jacob to take *r.*
53. 2, as a *r.* out of a dry ground.
Ezek. 31. 7, his *r.* was by great waters.
Hos. 14. 5, cast forth his *r.* as Lebanon.
Mal. 4. 1, leave them neither *r.* nor branch.
Mat. 3. 10; Lu. 3. 9, axe laid to *r.* of trees.
13. 6; Mk. 4. 6; Lu. 8. 13, because they had no *r.*
Mk. 11. 20, fig tree dried up from the *r.*
Rom. 11. 16, if the *r.* be holy.
1 Tim. 6. 10, love of money the *r.* of all evil.
Heb. 12. 15, lest any *r.* of bitterness.
Jude 12, twice dead, plucked up by the *r.*
Rev. 22. 16, *r.* and offspring of David.
See 2 Chron. 7. 20; Dan. 4. 15; 7. 8; 11. 7.
ROOT (*v.*). Deut. 29. 28, Lord *r.* them out.
1 Kings 14. 15, he shall *r.* up Israel.
Job 18. 14, confidence shall be *r.* out.
31. 8, let my offspring be *r.* out.
12, *r.* out all mine increase.
Ps. 52. 5, *r.* thee out of land of the living.
Mat. 13. 29, lest ye *r.* up also the wheat.
Mat. 15. 13, hath not planted shall be *r.* up.
Eph. 3. 17, being *r.* and grounded in love.
Col. 2. 7, *r.* and built up in him.
See Prov. 2. 22; Jer. 1. 10; Zeph. 2. 4.
ROSE (*n.*). Cant. 2. 1; Isa. 35. 1. [passed.
ROSE (*v.*). Gen. 32. 31, the sun *r.* upon him as he
Josh. 3. 16, waters *r.* up on an heap.
Lu. 16. 31, though one *r.* from the dead.
Rom. 14. 9, to this end Christ both died and *r.*
1 Cor. 15. 4, buried, and *r.* the third day.
2 Cor. 5. 15, live to him who died and *r.*
See Lu. 24. 33; Acts 10. 41; 1 Thess. 4. 14; Rev. 19. 3.
ROT. Num. 5. 21; Prov. 10. 7; Isa. 40. 20.
ROTTEN. Job 41. 27; Jer. 38. 11; Joel 1. 17.
ROTTENNESS. Prov. 12. 4; 14. 30; Isa. 5. 24.
ROUGH. Isa. 27. 8, stayeth his *r.* wind.
40. 4; Lu. 3. 5, *r.* places made plain.
Zech. 13. 4, wear a *r.* garment to deceive.
See Deut. 21. 4; Jer. 51. 27; Dan. 8. 21.
ROUGHLY. Gen. 42. 7 Joseph spake *r.*
Prov. 18. 23, the rich answereth *r.*
See 1 Sam. 20. 10; 1 Kings 12. 13; 2 Chron. 10. 13.
ROUND. Ex. 16. 14; Isa. 3. 18; Lu. 19. 43.
ROWED. Jonah 1. 13; Mk. 6. 48; John 6. 19.
ROYAL. Gen. 49. 20, yield *r.* dainties.
Esth. 1. 7, *r.* wine in abundance.
5. 1; 6. 8; 8. 15; Acts 12. 21, *r.* apparel.
Jas. 2. 8, fulfil the *r.* law.
1 Pet. 2. 9, a *r.* priesthood.
See 1 Chron. 29. 25; Isa. 62. 3; Jer. 43. 10.
RUBIES. Job 28. 18; Prov. 8. 11; 31. 10.
RUDDY. 1 Sam. 16. 12; Cant. 5. 10; Lam. 4. 7.
RUDE. 2 Cor. 11. 6, *r.* in speech.
RUDIMENTS. Col. 2. 8, 20, *r.* of the world.
RUIN. 2 Chron. 28. 23, they were the *r.* of him.
Ps. 89. 40, hast brought his strong holds to *r.*
Prov. 24. 22, who knoweth the *r.* of both.
26. 28, a flattering mouth worketh *r.*
Ezek. 18. 30, so iniquity shall not be your *r.*
21. 15, that their *r.* may be multiplied.
Lu. 6. 49, the *r.* of that house was great.
See Isa. 3. 8; Ezek. 36. 35; Amos 9. 11; Acts 15. 16.
RULE (*n.*). Esth. 9. 1, Jews had *r.* over them.
Prov. 17. 2, a wise servant shall have *r.*
19. 10, servant to have *r.* over princes.
25. 28, no *r.* over his own spirit.
Isa. 63. 19, thou never barest *r.* over them.
1 Cor. 15. 24, when he shall put down all *r.*
Gal. 6. 16, as many as walk according to this *r.*
Heb. 13. 7, 17, them that have the *r.* over you.
See Eccl. 2. 19; Isa. 44. 13; 2 Pet. 10. 13.
RULE (*v.*). Gen. 1. 16, to *r.* the day.
3. 16, thy husband shall *r.* over thee.
Judg. 8. 23, I will not *r.* over you.
2 Sam. 23. 3, that *r.* over men must be just.
Ps. 66. 7, he *r.* by his power for ever.
89. 9, thou *r.* the raging of the sea.
103. 19, his kingdom *r.* over all.
Prov. 16. 32, that *r.* his spirit.
22. 7, rich *r.* over the poor.
Eccl. 9. 17, him that *r.* among fools.
Isa. 3. 4, babes *r.* over them.
32. 1, princes shall *r.* in judgment.
40. 10, his arm shall *r.* for him.
Ezek. 29. 15, shall no more *r.* over nations.
Rom. 12. 8, he that *r.* with diligence.
Col. 3. 15, peace of God *r.* in your hearts.
1 Tim. 3. 4, one that *r.* well his own house.
5. 17, elders that *r.* well.
See Dan. 5. 21; Zech. 6. 13; Rev. 2. 27; 12. 5.
RULER. Num. 13. 2, every one a *r.* among them.
Prov. 6. 7, ant, having no guide, overseer, or *r.*
23. 1, when thou sittest to eat with a *r.*
28. 15, a wicked *r.* over the poor.
Isa. 3. 6, be thou our *r.*
Mic. 5. 2, out of thee shall come *r.*
Mat. 25. 21, I will make thee *r.*
John 7. 26, do the *r.* know that this is Christ?
48, have any of the *r.* believed.
Rom. 13. 3, *r.* not a terror to good works.
See Gen. 41. 43; Neh. 5. 7; Ps. 2. 2; Isa. 1. 10.
RUMOUR. Jer. 49. 14, I have heard a *r.*
Ezek. 7. 26, *r.* shall be upon *r.*

Mat. 24. 6 ; Mk. 13. 7, wars and *r.* of wars.
See 2 Kings 19. 7 ; Obad. 1 ; Lu. 7. 17.
RUN. 2 Sam. 18. 27, the *r.* of the foremost is like.
2 Chron. 16. 9, eyes of Lord *r.* to and fro.
Ps. 19. 5, as a strong man to *r.* a race.
23. 5, my cup *r.* over.
147. 15, his word *r.* very swiftly.
Cant. 1. 4, draw me, we will *r.* after thee.
Isa. 40. 31, they shall *r.* and not be weary.
55. 5, nations shall *r.* to thee.
Jer. 12. 5, if thou hast *r.* with the footmen
51. 31, one post shall *r.* to meet another.
Dan. 12. 4, many shall *r.* to and fro.
Hab. 2. 2, that he may *r.* that readeth.
Zech. 2. 4, *r.*, speak to this young man.
Lu. 6. 38, good measure *r.* over.
Rom. 9. 16, nor of him that *r.*
1 Cor. 9. 24, they which *r.* in a race *r.* all.
26, I therefore so *r.*
Gal. 2. 2, lest I should *r.* or had *r.* in vain.
5. 7, ye did *r.* well.
Heb. 12. 1, let us *r.* with patience.
1 Pet. 4. 4, that ye *r.* not to same excess.
See Prov. 4. 12 ; Jer. 5. 1 ; Lam. 2. 18 ; Amos 8. 12.
RUSH (*n.*). Job 8. 11 ; Isa. 9. 14 ; 19. 15 ; 35. 7.
RUSH (*v.*). Isa. 17. 13 ; Jer. 8. 6 ; Ezek. 3. 12 ; Acts 2. 2.
RUST. Mat. 6. 19, 20 ; Jas. 5. 3.

S.

SABBATH. Lev. 25. 8, number seven *s.* of years.
2 Kings 4. 23, it is neither new moon nor *s.*
2 Chron. 36. 21, as long as desolate she kept *s.*
Ezek. 46. 1, on the *s.* it shall be opened.
Amos 8. 5, when will the *s.* be gone.
Mk. 2. 27, the *s.* was made for man.
28 ; Lu. 6. 5, the Son of man is Lord of the *s.*
Lu. 13. 15, doth not each on *s.* loose.
See Isa. 1. 13 ; Lam. 1. 7 ; 2. 6 ; Mat. 28. 1 ; John 5. 18.
SACK. Gen. 42. 25 ; 43. 21 ; 44. 1, 11, 12 ; Josh. 9. 4.
SACKCLOTH. 2 Sam. 3. 31, gird you with *s.*
1 Kings 20. 32, they girded *s.* on their loins.
Neh. 9. 1, assembled with fasting and *s.*
Esth. 4. 1, put on *s.* with ashes.
Ps. 30. 11, thou hast put off my
35. 13, my clothing was *s.*
Jonah 3. 5, and put on *s.*
SACRIFICE (*n.*). Gen. 31. 54, Jacob offered *s.*
Ex. 5. 17, let us go and do *s.* to the Lord.
Num. 25. 2, called people to the *s.* of their gods.
1 Sam. 2. 29, wherefore kick ye at my *s.*
9. 13, he doth bless the *s.*
15. 22, to obey is better than *s.*
Ps. 4. 5, offer the *s.* of righteousness.
27. 6, will I offer *s.* of joy.
40. 6 ; 51. 16, *s.* thou didst not desire.
51. 17, the *s.* of God are a broken spirit.
118. 27, bind the *s.* with cords.
Prov. 15. 8, *s.* of wicked an abomination.
17. 1, than a house full of *s.* with strife.
21. 3, to do justice is more acceptable than *s.*
Eccl. 5. 1, the *s.* of fools.
Isa. 1. 11, to what purpose is multitude of *s.*
Jer. 6. 20, nor are your *s.* sweet unto me.
33. 18, nor want a man to do *s.*
Dan. 8. 11 ; 9. 27 ; 11. 31, daily *s.* taken away.
Hos. 3. 4, many days without a *s.*
6. 6 ; Mat. 9. 13 ; 12. 7, I desired mercy and not *s.*
Amos 4. 4, bring your *s.* every morning.
Zeph. 1. 7, the Lord hath prepared a *s.*
Mal. 1. 8, ye offer the blind for *s.*
Mk. 9. 49, every *s.* shall be salted.
12. 33, to love the Lord is more than *s.*
Lu. 13. 1, blood Pilate mingled with *s.*
Acts 7. 42, have ye offered *s.* forty years.
14. 13, and would have done *s.*
Rom. 12. 1, present your bodies a living *s.*
1 Cor. 8. 4 ; 10. 19, 28, offered in *s.* to idols.
Eph. 5. 2, a *s.* to God for sweet-smelling savour.
Phil. 2. 17, upon the *s.* of your faith.
4. 18, a *s.* acceptable, well pleasing.
Heb. 9. 26, put away sin by *s.* of himself.
10. 12, offered one *s.* for sins.
Heb. 10. 26, there remaineth no more *s.* for sin.
11. 4, a more excellent *s.*
13. 15, let us offer the *s.* of praise.
16, with such *s.* God is well pleased.
1 Pet. 2. 5, to offer up spiritual *s.*
See 2 Chron. 7. 1 ; Ezra 6. 10 ; Neh. 12. 43 ; Jonah 1. 16.
SACRIFICE (*v.*). Ex. 22. 20, he that *s.* to any god.
Ezra 4. 2, we seek your God, and do *s.* to him.
Neh. 4. 2, will they *s.*
Ps. 54. 6, I will freely *s.* to thee.
106. 37, they *s.* their sons to devils.
107. 22, let them *s.* sacrifices of thanksgiving.
Eccl. 9. 2, to him that *s.* and that *s.* not.
Isa. 65. 3, people that *s.* in gardens.
Hos. 8. 13, they *s.*, but the Lord accepteth not.
Hab. 1. 16, they *s.* unto their net.
1 Cor. 5. 7, Christ our passover is *s.* for us.
10. 20, things Gentiles *s.*, they *s.* to devils.
See Ex. 8. 26 ; Deut. 15. 21 ; 1 Sam. 1. 3 ; 15. 15.
SACRILEGE. Rom. 2. 22, dost thou commit *s.*
SAD. 1 Kings 21. 5, why is thy spirit so *s.* [better.
Eccl. 7. 3, by *s.* of countenance the heart is made
Mat. 6. 16, be not of a *s.* countenance.
Mk. 10. 22, he was *s.* at that saying.
Lu. 24. 17, as ye walk and are *s.*
See Gen. 40. 6 ; 1 Sam. 1. 18 ; Neh. 2. 1 ; Ezek. 13. 22.
SADDLE. 1 Sam. 19. 26 ; 1 Kings 13. 13.
SAFE. 2 Sam. 18. 29, is the young man *s.*
Job 21. 9, their houses are *s.* from fear.
Ps. 119. 117, hold me up and I shall be *s.*
Prov. 18. 10, righteous run and are *s.*
29. 25, whoso trusteth in the Lord shall be *s.*
Ezek. 34. 27, they shall be *s.* in their land.
Acts 27. 44, so they escaped all *s.*
See 1 Sam. 12. 11 ; Isa. 5. 29 ; Lu. 15. 27 ; Phil. 3. 1.
SAFEGUARD. 1 Sam. 22. 23, with me thou shalt be
in *s.*
SAFELY. Ps. 78. 53, he led them on *s.*
Prov. 1. 33, shall dwell *s.*
3. 23, shalt thou walk *s.*
31. 11, doth *s.* trust in her.
Hos. 2. 18, I will make them to lie down *s.*
See Isa. 41. 3 ; Zech. 14. 11 ; Mk. 14. 44 ; Acts 16. 23.
SAFETY. Job 3. 26, I was not in *s.*
5. 4, his children are far from *s.*
11. 18, thou shalt take thy rest in *s.*
Prov. 11. 14 ; 24. 6, in the multitude of counsellors is *s.*
21. 31, *s.* is of the Lord.
1 Thess. 5. 3, when they say peace and *s.*
See Job 24. 23 ; Ps. 12. 5 ; 33. 17 ; Isa. 14. 30.
SAIL. Isa. 33. 23 ; Ezek. 27. 7 ; Lu. 8. 23 ; Acts 27. 9.
SAINTS. 1 Sam. 2. 9, he will keep feet of *s.*
Job 5. 1, to which of the *s.* wilt thou turn.
15. 15, he putteth no trust in his *s.*
Ps. 16. 3, but to the *s.* that are in the earth.
30. 4, sing to the Lord, O ye *s.* of his.
37. 28, the Lord forsaketh not his *s.*
50. 5, gather my *s.* together.
89. 5, the congregation of the *s.*
7, to be feared in assembly of *s.*
97. 10, preserveth the souls of his *s.*
116. 15, precious is the death of his *s.*
132. 9, let thy *s.* shout for joy.
149. 9, this honour have all his *s.*
Dan. 7. 18, but the *s.* shall take the kingdom.
8. 13, then I heard one *s.* speaking.
Mat. 27. 52, many bodies of *s.* arose.
Acts 9. 13, evil he hath done to thy *s.*
Rom. 1. 7 ; 1 Cor. 1. 2, called to be *s.*
8. 27, he maketh intercession for the *s.*
12. 13, distributing to the necessity of *s.*
16. 2, receive her as becometh *s.*
1 Cor. 6. 1, dare any go to law, and not before *s.*
2, the *s.* shall judge the world.
16. 1, concerning collection for *s.*
2 Cor. 16. 15, the ministry of *s.*
Eph. 1. 18, his inheritance in the *s.*
2. 19, fellowcitizens with the *s.*
3. 8, less than least of all *s.*
4. 12, perfecting of the *s.*
5. 3, not named among you, as becometh *s.*
Col. 1. 12, the *s.* in light.
1 Thess. 3. 13, at coming of our Lord with *s.*

2 Thess. 1. 10, to be glorified in his *s.*
1 Tim. 5. 10, if she have washed the *s.* feet.
Jude 3, faith once delivered to *s.*
Rev. 5. 8; 8. 3, 4, the prayers of *s.*
See Phil. 4. 21; Rev. 11. 18; 13. 7; 14. 12; 15. 3.
SAKE. Gen. 3. 17, cursed for thy *s.*
8. 21, not curse ground for man's *s.*
12. 13, be well with me for thy *s.*
18. 26, I will spare for their *s.*
30. 27, the Lord hath blessed me for thy *s.*
Num. 11. 29, enviest thou for my *s.*
Deut. 1. 37; 3. 26; 4. 21, angry with me for your *s.*
2 Sam. 9. 1, shew kindness for Jonathan's *s.*
18. 5, deal gently for my *s.*
Neh. 9. 31, for thy great mercies' *s.*
Ps. 6. 4; 31. 16, save me for thy mercies' *s.*
23. 3, he leadeth me for his name's *s.*
44. 22, for thy *s.* are we killed.
106. 8, he saved them for his name's *s.*
Mat. 5. 10, persecuted for righteousness' *s.*
10. 18; Mk. 13. 9; Lu. 21. 12, for my *s.*
24. 22; Mk. 13. 20, for the elect's *s.*
John 11. 15, I am glad for your *s.*
13. 38, wilt thou lay down thy life for my *s.*
Rom. 13. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 25, for conscience *s.*
Col. 1. 24, for his body's *s.* which is the church.
1 Thess. 5. 13, for their work's *s.*
1 Tim. 5. 23, for thy stomach's *s.*
Tit. 1. 11, for lucre's *s.*
2 John 2, for the truth's *s.*
See Rom. 11. 28; 2 Cor. 8. 9; 1 Thess. 3. 9.
SALUTATION. Mk. 12. 38; Lu. 1. 29; Col. 4. 18; 2 Thess. 3. 17.
SALUTE. 1 Sam. 10. 4; 2 Kings 4. 29; Mk. 15. 18.
SALVATION. Gen. 49. 18, I have waited for thy *s.*
Ex. 14. 13; 2 Chron. 20. 17, see the *s.* of the Lord.
15. 2, he is become my *s.*
Deut. 32. 15, lightly esteemed the rock of his *s.*
1 Sam. 11. 13; 19. 5, the Lord wrought *s.* in Israel.
14. 45, Jonathan, who hath wrought this *s.*
2 Sam. 22. 51, he is the tower of *s.* for his king.
1 Chron. 16. 23, show forth from day to day his *s.*
2 Chron. 6. 41, let thy priests be clothed with *s.*
Ps. 3. 8, *s.* belongeth to the Lord.
9. 14, I will rejoice in thy *s.*
14. 7, O that the *s.* of Israel were come.
25. 5, thou art the God of my *s.*
27. 1; 62. 6; Isa. 12. 2, my light and my *s.*
35. 3, say unto my soul, I am thy *s.*
37. 39, the *s.* of the righteous is of the Lord.
40. 10, I have declared thy faithfulness and *s.*
50. 23, to him will I show the *s.* of God.
51. 12; 70. 4, restore the joy of thy *s.*
68. 20, he that is our God, is the God of *s.*
69. 13, hear me in the truth of thy *s.*
29, let thy *s.* set me up on high.
71. 15, my mouth shall show forth thy *s.*
74. 12, working *s.* in the midst of the earth.
78. 22, they trusted not in his *s.*
85. 9, his *s.* is nigh them that fear him.
91. 16, will satisfy him and show him my *s.*
96. 2, show forth his *s.* from day to day.
98. 3, ends of the earth have seen the *s.*
116. 13, the cup of *s.*
118. 14; Isa. 12. 2, the Lord is become my *s.*
119. 41, let thy *s.* come.
81, my soul fainteth for thy *s.*
123, mine eyes fail for thy *s.*
155, *s.* is far from the wicked.
174, I have longed for thy *s.*
132. 16, I will clothe her priests with *s.*
144. 10, that giveth *s.* unto kings.
149. 4, beautify the meek with *s.*
Isa. 12. 3, the wells of *s.*
26. 1, *s.* will God appoint for walls.
33. 2, be thou our *s.* in time of trouble.
45. 8, earth open and let them bring forth *s.*
17, saved with an everlasting *s.*
49. 8, in a day of *s.* have I helped thee.
51. 5, my *s.* is gone forth.
52. 7, feet of him that publisheth *s.*
10, ends of the earth shall see *s.*
56. 1, my *s.* is near to come.
Isa. 59. 11, we look for *s.*, but it is far off.
16, his arm brought *s.*
17, an helmet of *s.* on his head.
60. 18, call thy walls *S.*
61. 10, the garments of *s.*
62. 1, the *s.* thereof as a lamp.
63. 5, mine own arm brought *s.*
Jer. 3. 23, in vain is *s.* hoped for.
Lam. 3. 26, wait for the *s.* of the Lord.
Jonah 2. 9, *s.* is of the Lord.
Hab. 3. 8, ride on thy chariots of *s.*
18, I will joy in the God of my *s.*
Zech. 9. 9, thy King, just, and having *s.*
Lu. 1. 69, an horn of *s.* for us.
77, give knowledge of *s.* to his people.
2. 30, mine eyes have seen thy *s.*
3. 6, all flesh shall see the *s.* of God.
19. 9, this day is *s.* come to this house.
John 4. 22, *s.* is of the Jews.
Acts 4. 12, neither is there *s.* in any other.
13. 26, to you is the word of *s.* sent.
16. 17, these men show to us the way of *s.*
Rom. 1. 16, the power of God to *s.*
10. 10, confession is made to *s.*
13. 11, now is our *s.* nearer.
2 Cor. 1. 6, comforted, it is for your *s.*
6. 2, the day of *s.*
7. 10, sorrow worketh repentance to *s.*
Eph. 1. 13, the Gospel of your *s.*
6. 17; 1 Thess. 5. 8, the helmet of *s.* and sword.
Phil. 1. 19, this shall turn to my *s.*
28, an evident token of *s.*
2. 12, work out your own *s.*
1 Thess. 5. 9, hath appointed us to obtain *s.*
2 Thess. 2. 13, God hath chosen you to *s.*
2 Tim. 3. 15, wise unto *s.*
Tit. 2. 11, grace of God that bringeth *s.*
Heb. 1. 14, for them who shall be heirs of *s.*
2. 3, if we neglect so great *s.*
10, the captain of their *s.*
5. 9, author of eternal *s.*
6. 9, things that accompany *s.*
9. 28, without sin unto *s.*
1 Pet. 1. 5, kept through faith unto *s.*
9, end of faith, *s.* of your souls.
10, of which *s.* the prophets enquired.
2 Pet. 3. 15, longsuffering of the Lord is *s.*
Jude 3, of the common *s.*
Rev. 7. 10, saying, *s.* to our God.
See Job 13. 16; 1 Sam. 2. 1; 2 Sam. 22. 36.
SAME. Job 4. 8, sow wickedness, reap the *s.*
Ps. 102. 27; Heb. 1. 12, thou art the *s.*
Mat. 5. 46, do not the publicans the *s.*
Acts 1. 11, this *s.* Jesus shall come.
Rom. 10. 12, the *s.* Lord over all.
12. 16; 1 Cor. 1. 10; Phil. 4. 2, be of *s.* mind.
Heb. 13. 8, *s.* yesterday, to-day, and for ever.
See 1 Cor. 10. 3; 12. 4; 15. 39; Eph. 4. 10.
SANCTIFY. Lev. 11. 44; 20. 7; Num. 11. 18; Josh. 3. 5; 7. 13; 1 Sam. 16. 5, *s.* yourselves.
Isa. 5. 16, God shall be *s.* in righteousness.
13. 3, I have commanded my *s.* ones.
29. 23, they shall *s.* the Holy One.
66. 17, *s.* themselves in gardens.
Jer. 1. 5, I *s.* and ordained thee a prophet.
Ezek. 20. 41; 36. 23, I will be *s.* in you.
28. 25; 39. 27, *s.* in them in sight of heathen.
Joel 1. 14; 2. 15, *s.* ye a fast.
John 10. 36, him whom the Father *s.*
17. 17, *s.* them through thy truth.
19, for their sakes I *s.* myself. [fare *s.*
Acts 20. 32; 26. 18, inheritance among them that
Rom. 15. 16, being *s.* by the Holy Ghost.
1 Cor. 1. 2, to them that are *s.*
6. 11, but now ye are *s.*
7. 14, husband is *s.* by the wife, and the wife is *s.*
Eph. 5. 26, *s.* and cleanse the church.
1 Thess. 5. 23, the very God of peace *s.* you.
1 Tim. 4. 5, it is *s.* by the word of God.
2 Tim. 2. 21, a vessel *s.* for the Master's use.
Heb. 2. 11, he that *s.* and they who are *s.*
10, 10, by the which will we are *s.*
14, perfected for ever them that are *s.*

Heb. 13. 12, that he might *s.* the people.
1 Pet. 3. 15, *s.* the Lord God in your hearts.
Jude 1, to them that are *s.* by God the Father.
See Gen. 2. 3; Ex. 13. 2; Job 1. 5; Mat. 23. 17.
SANCTUARY. Ex. 15. 17, plant them in the *s.*
25. 8, let them make me a *s.*
36. 1; 3. 4, work for the *s.*
Num. 7. 9, service of *s.* belonged to them.
Neh. 10. 39, where are the vessels of the *s.*
Ps. 74. 7, they have cast fire into thy *s.*
Isa. 60. 13, beautify the place of my *s.*
Lam. 2. 7, the Lord hath abhorred his *s.*
See Dan. 8. 11; 9. 17; Heb. 8. 2; 9. 1. [shore.
SAND. Gen. 22. 17, as the *s.* which is upon the sea
Hos. 1. 10; Rev. 20. 8, as the *s.* of the sea.
Heb. 11. 12, the *s.* which is by the sea.
See Job 6. 3; Prov. 27. 3; Mat. 7. 26.
SANDALS. Mk. 6. 9, be shod with *s.*
Acts 12. 8, bind on thy *s.*
SANG. Ex. 15. 1; Neh. 12. 42; Job 38. 7.
SANK. Ex. 15. 5, they *s.* into the bottom.
SAP. Ps. 104. 16, trees full of *s.*
SAPPHIRE. Ex. 24. 10, a paved work of a *s.* stone.
28. 18; Ezek. 28. 13; Rev. 21. 19, and a *s.*
Ezek. 1. 26, as the appearance of a *s.* stone.
10. 1, as it were a *s.* stone.
SARDINE. Rev. 4. 3, like a jasper and *s.* stone.
SARDIUS. Ex. 28. 17, the first row shall be a *s.*
Ezek. 28. 13; Rev. 21. 20, *s.* etc.
SARDONYX. Rev. 21. 20, the fifth *s.*
SAT. Judg. 20. 26, they *s.* before the Lord.
Job 29. 25, I *s.* chief.
Ps. 26. 4, have not *s.* with vain persons.
Jer. 15. 17, I *s.* alone because of thy hand.
Ezek. 3. 15, I *s.* where they *s.*
Mat. 4. 16, the people who *s.* in darkness.
Mk. 16. 19, he *s.* on the right hand of God.
Lu. 7. 15, he that was dead *s.* up.
10. 39, Mary *s.* at Jesus' feet.
John 4. 6, *s.* thus on the well.
Acts 2. 3, cloven tongues *s.* upon each.
See Ezra 10. 16; Neh. 1. 4; Ps. 137. 1; Rev. 4. 3.
SATAN. 1 Chron. 21. 1, *S.* provoked David.
Ps. 109. 6, let *S.* stand at his right hand.
Mat. 12. 26; Mk. 3. 23; Lu. 11. 18, if *S.* cast out *S.*
16. 23; Mk. 8. 33; Lu. 4. 8, get behind me, *S.*
Lu. 10. 18, I beheld *S.* as lightning fall.
Acts 5. 3, why hath *S.* filled thine heart.
26. 18, turn them from power of *S.*
2 Cor. 12. 7, messenger of *S.* to buffet me.
2 Thess. 2. 9, after the working of *S.*
1 Tim. 1. 20, whom I have delivered unto *S.*
5. 15, already turned aside after *S.*
See Rom. 16. 20; 1 Cor. 5. 5; 2 Cor. 2. 11; 11. 14.
SATIATE. Jer. 31. 14, 25; 46. 10.
SATISFY. Job 38. 27, to *s.* the desolate.
Ps. 17. 15, I shall be *s.* when I awake.
22. 26, the meek shall eat and be *s.*
36. 8, they shall be *s.* with fatness.
37. 19, in days of famine be *s.*
59. 15, and grudge if they be not *s.*
63. 5, my soul shall be *s.*
81. 16, with honey should I have *s.* thee.
90. 14, *s.* us early with thy mercy.
91. 16, with long life will I *s.* him.
103. 5, who *s.* thy mouth with good.
104. 13, the earth is *s.*
105. 40, he *s.* them with bread from heaven.
107. 9, he *s.* the longing soul.
132. 15, I will *s.* her poor with bread.
Prov. 6. 30, if he steal to *s.* his soul.
12. 11, he that tilleth his land shall be *s.*
14. 14, a good man shall be *s.* from himself.
19. 23, he that hath it shall abide *s.*
20. 13, open thine eyes and thou shalt be *s.*
30. 15, three things never *s.*
Eccl. 1. 8, the eye is not *s.* with seeing.
4. 8, neither is his eye *s.* with riches.
5. 10, shall not be *s.* with silver.
Isa. 9. 20; Mic. 6. 14, shall eat and not be *s.*
53. 11, travail of his soul and be *s.*
58. 10, if thou *s.* the afflicted soul.
11, the Lord shall *s.* thy soul in drought.
Jer. 31. 14, shall be *s.* with my goodness.
Ezek. 16. 28, yet thou couldest not be *s.*
Amos 4. 8, wandered to drink, but were not *s.*
Hab. 2. 5, as death and cannot be *s.*
See Ex. 15. 9; Deut. 14. 29; Job 19. 22; 27. 14.
SAVE. Gen. 45. 7, to *s.* your lives.
47. 25, thou hast *s.* our lives.
Deut. 28. 29, spoiled and no man shall *s.* thee.
33. 29, O people, *s.* by the Lord.
Josh. 10. 6, come up quickly and *s.* us.
Judg. 6. 15, wherewith shall I *s.* Israel?
1 Sam. 4. 3, the ark may *s.* us.
10. 27, how shall this man *s.* us?
11. 3, if there be no man to *s.* us we will come.
14. 6, no restraint to *s.* by many or by few.
2 Sam. 19. 9, the king *s.* us, and now he is fled.
2 Kings 6. 10, *s.* himself there, not once nor twice.
Job 2. 6, in thine hand, but *s.* his life.
22. 29, he shall *s.* the humble.
26. 2, how *s.* thou.
Ps. 7. 10, God who *s.* the upright.
20. 6, the Lord *s.* his anointed.
34. 18, he *s.* such as be of a contrite spirit.
44. 3, neither did their own arm *s.* them.
60. 5, *s.* with thy right hand.
72. 4, he shall *s.* the children of the needy.
80. 3; Prov. 28. 18; Jer. 17. 14; Mat. 10. 22; 24. 13; Mk. 13. 13; 16. 16; John 10. 9; Acts 2. 21; 16. 31; Rom. 5. 9; 9. 27; 10. 9; 11. 26, shall be *s.*
86. 2, *s.* thy servant that trusteth.
109. 31, *s.* him from those that condemn.
118. 25, *s.*, I beseech thee, send prosperity.
119. 94, *s.* me, for I have sought.
146, *s.* me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.
138. 7, thy right hand shall *s.*
Prov. 20. 22, wait on Lord and he shall *s.* thee.
Isa. 35. 4, your God will come and *s.* you.
43. 12, I have declared and have *s.*
45. 20, pray to a god that cannot *s.*
22, look unto me and be ye *s.*
47. 15, they shall wander, none shall *s.*
49. 25, I will *s.* thy children.
59. 1, Lord's hand not shortened, that it cannot *s.*
63. 1, mighty to *s.*
Jer. 2. 28, let them arise if they can *s.*
8. 20, summer is ended, and we are not *s.*
11. 12, but they shall not *s.*
14. 9, as a mighty man that cannot *s.* [thee.
15. 20; 30. 11; 42. 11; 46. 27, I am with thee to *s.*
17. 14, *s.* me and I shall be *s.*
30. 10, I will *s.* thee from afar.
48. 6, flee, *s.* your lives.
Lam. 4. 17, a nation that could not *s.* us.
Ezek. 3. 18, to warn wicked, to *s.* his life.
34. 22, therefore will I *s.* my flock.
Hos. 1. 7, I will *s.* them by the Lord.
13. 10, is there any other that may *s.* thee.
Hab. 1. 2, cry to thee and thou wilt not *s.*
Zeph. 3. 17, he will *s.*
Mat. 1. 21, *s.* his people from their sins.
16. 25; Mk. 8. 35; Lu. 9. 24, will *s.* his life. [lost.
18. 11; Lu. 19. 10, to seek and to *s.* that which was
19. 25; Mk. 10. 26; Lu. 18. 26, who then can be *s.*?
27. 40; Mk. 15. 30, *s.* thyself.
42; Mk. 15. 31, he *s.* others, himself he cannot *s.*
Mk. 3. 4; Lu. 6. 9, is it lawful to *s.*
Lu. 7. 50; 18. 42, thy faith hath *s.* thee.
8. 12, lest they should believe and be *s.*
9. 56, not to destroy but to *s.*
13. 23, are there few that be *s.*?
23. 35, let him *s.* himself.
39, if thou be Christ, *s.* thyself and us.
John 3. 17, that the world might be *s.*
5. 34, these things I say that ye might be *s.*
12. 47, not to judge but to *s.*
Acts 2. 47, such as should be *s.*
4. 12, no other name whereby we must be *s.*
15. 1, except ye be circumcised ye cannot be *s.*
16. 30, what must I do to be *s.*?
27. 43, the centurion willing to *s.* Paul.
Rom. 8. 24, we are *s.* by hope.
10. 1, my prayer is that they might be *s.*
11. 14; 1 Cor. 9. 22, if I might *s.* some.

1 Cor. 1. 18, to us who are *s.*
21, by foolishness of preaching to *s.* some.
3. 15, *s.* yet so as by fire.
5. 5, that the spirit may be *s.*
7. 16, shalt *s.* thy husband.
2 Cor. 2. 15, savour in them that are *s.*
Eph. 2. 5, 8, by grace ye are *s.*
1 Tim. 1. 15, came to *s.* sinners.
2. 4, who will have all men to be *s.*
4. 16, thou shalt *s.* thyself and them.
Heb. 5. 7, able to *s.* him from death.
7. 25, able to *s.* to the uttermost.
10. 39, believe to *s.* of soul.
11. 7, an ark to the *s.* of his house.
Jas. 1. 21, word which is able to *s.* your souls.
2. 14, can faith *s.* him?
4. 12, able to *s.* and destroy.
5. 15, prayer of faith shall *s.* sick.
20, shall *s.* a soul from death.
1 Pet. 3. 20, souls were *s.* by water.
4. 18, righteous scarcely be *s.*
Jude 23, others *s.* with fear.
See Mat. 14. 30; John 12. 27; 1 Pet. 3. 21.

SAVE (*except*). 2 Sam. 22. 32, who is God, *s.* the Lord?
Mat. 11. 27, nor knoweth any *s.* the Son.
13. 57, *s.* in his own country.
17. 8, Mk. 9. 8, *s.* Jesus only.
Lu. 17. 18, *s.* this stranger.
18. 19, none good *s.* one.
2 Cor. 11. 24, forty stripes *s.* one.
Gal. 6. 14, glory *s.* in the cross.
See Mk. 5. 37; Lu. 4. 26; Rev. 2. 17; 13. 17.

SAVIOUR. 2 Sam. 22. 3, my refuge, my *s.*
2 Kings 13. 5, the Lord gave Israel a *s.*
Ps. 106. 21, they forgat God their *s.*
Isa. 19. 20, he shall send them a *s.*
45. 21, a just God and a *S.*
49. 26, all shall know I am thy *S.*
63. 8, so he was their *S.*
Eph. 5. 23, Christ is the *s.* of the body.
1 Tim. 4. 10, who is the *S.* of all men.
Tit. 2. 10, adorn doctrine of God our *S.*
13, glorious appearing of our *S.*
Jude 25, the only wise God our *S.*
See Neh. 9. 27; Obad. 21; John 4. 42; Acts 5. 31.

SAVOUR. Gen. 8. 21, Lord smelled a sweet *s.*
Ex. 5. 21, have made our *s.* to be abhorred.
Cant. 1. 3, *s.* of thy good ointment.
Joel 2. 20, his ill *s.* shall come up.
Mat. 5. 13; Lu. 14. 34, if salt have lost his *s.*
See Eccl. 10. 1; Ezek. 6. 13; 20. 41; Eph. 5. 2.

SAVOUREST. Mat. 16. 23; Mk. 8. 33.

SAVOURY. Gen. 27. 4, 7, 14, 31.

SAW. Gen. 22. 4, Abraham *s.* the place.
26. 28, we *s.* the Lord was with thee.
Ex. 10. 23, they *s.* not one another.
24. 10, they *s.* the God of Israel.
2 Chron. 25. 21, they *s.* one another in the face.
Job 29. 11, when the eye *s.* me.
Ps. 77. 16, the waters *s.* thee.
Eccl. 2. 24, this I *s.*, it was from hand of God.
Cant. 3. 3, *s.* ye him whom my soul loveth.
Mat. 12. 22, both spake and *s.*
17. 8, they *s.* no man.
Mk. 8. 23, if he *s.* ought.
John 1. 48, under the fig-tree I *s.* thee.
8. 56, Abraham *s.* my day.
20. 20, glad when they *s.* the Lord.
See 1 Sam. 19. 5; Ps. 50. 18; Isa. 59. 16.

SAY. Ex. 3. 13, what shall I *s.* unto them?
4. 12, teach thee what thou shalt *s.*
Num. 22. 19, know what the Lord will *s.*
Judg. 18. 24, what is this ye *s.* to me?
Ezra 9. 10, what shall we *s.* after this?
Mat. 3. 9, think not to *s.* within yourselves.
7. 22, many will *s.* in that day.
16. 13; Mk. 8. 27, whom do men *s.* that I am?
23. 3, they *s.* and do not.
Lu. 7. 40, I have somewhat to *s.* to thee.
1 Cor. 12. 3, no man can *s.* that Jesus.
See Lu. 7. 7; John 4. 20; 8. 26; 16. 12.

SAYING. Deut. 1. 23, the *s.* pleased me well.
1 Kings 2. 38, the *s.* is good.
Ps. 49. 4, my dark *s.* upon the harp.
78. 2, utter dark *s.* of old.
Prov. 1. 6, the dark *s.* of the wise.
Mat. 28. 15, this *s.* is commonly reported.
Lu. 2. 51, kept all these *s.* in her heart.
John 4. 37, herein is that *s.* true.
6. 60, an hard *s.*, who can hear it?
See John 21. 23; Rom. 13. 9; 1 Tim. 1. 15.

SCAB. Lev. 13. 2, a *s.* or bright spot.
Deut. 28. 27, and with the *s.*
Isa. 3. 17, the Lord will smite with a *s.*

SCANT. Mic. 6. 10, *s.* measure.

SCARCE. Gen. 27. 30; Acts 14. 18.

SCARCELY. Rom. 5. 7; 1 Pet. 4. 18.

SCARCENESS. Deut. 8. 9, bread without *s.*

SCAREST. Job 7. 14, thou *s.* me with dreams.

SCATTER. Gen. 11. 4, lest we be *s.* abroad.
Lev. 26. 33, I will *s.* you among the heathen.
Num. 10. 35; Ps. 68. 1, let thine enemies be *s.*
Job 18. 15, brimstone shall be *s.* on his habitation.
37. 11, he *s.* his bright cloud.
38. 24, which *s.* the east wind.
Ps. 68. 30, *s.* thou the people that delight in war.
92. 9, the workers of iniquity shall be *s.*
147. 16, he *s.* the hoar frost.
Prov. 11. 24, there is that *s.* and yet increaseth.
20. 8, a king *s.* evil with his eyes.
26, a wise king *s.* the wicked.
Jer. 10. 21, all their flocks shall be *s.*
23. 1, woe to pastors that *s.* the sheep.
50. 17, Israel is a *s.* sheep.
Zech. 13. 7; Mat. 26. 31; Mk. 14. 27, sheep shall be *s.*
Mat. 9. 36, *s.* as sheep having no shepherd.
12. 30; Lu. 11. 23, he that gathereth not with me *s.*
See John 11. 52; 16. 32; Acts 8. 1; Jas. 1. 1.

SCENT. Job 14. 9; Jer. 48. 11; Hos. 14. 7.

SCHOLAR. 1 Chron. 25. 8; Mal. 2. 12.

SCHOOLMASTER. Gal. 3. 24, the law was our *s.*

SCIENCE. Dan. 1. 4; 1 Tim. 6. 20.

SCOFF. Hab. 1. 10; 2 Pet. 3. 3.

SCORCH. Mat. 13. 6; Mk. 4. 6; Rev. 16. 8.

SCORN. Esth. 3. 6; Job 16. 20; Ps. 44. 13; 79. 4.

SCORNER. Prov. 9. 8, reprove not a *s.*
13. 1, a *s.* heareth not rebuke.
19. 25, smite a *s.*
28, an ungodly witness *s.* judgment.
29, judgments are prepared for *s.*
21. 11, when *s.* is punished simple is made wise.
24. 9, the *s.* is an abomination.
Isa. 29. 20, the *s.* is consumed.
Hos. 7. 5, stretched out hands with *s.*
See Ps. 1. 1; Prov. 1. 22; 3. 34; 9. 12.

SCORPIONS. Deut. 8. 15, fiery serpents and *s.*
Lu. 10. 19, power to tread on *s.*
Rev. 9. 3, as the *s.* of the earth.

SCOURGE. Job 5. 21, the *s.* of the tongue.
9. 23, if the *s.* slay suddenly.
Isa. 28. 15, the overflowing *s.*
Mat. 10. 17; 23. 34, they will *s.* you.
John 2. 15, a *s.* of small cords.
Acts 22. 25, is it lawful to *s.* a Roman.
Heb. 12. 6, the Lord *s.* every son.
See Josh. 23. 13; Isa. 10. 26; Mat. 27. 26; John 19. 1.

SCRAPE. Lev. 14. 41; Job 2. 8; Ezek. 26. 4.

SCRIBE. 1 Chron. 27. 32, a wise man and a *s.*
Isa. 33. 18, where is the *s.*?
Jer. 8. 8, the pen of the *s.* is in vain.
Mat. 5. 20, exceed righteousness of the *s.*
7. 29, authority, and not as the *s.*
13. 52, every *s.* instructed unto kingdom.
Mk. 12. 38; Lu. 20. 46, beware of the *s.*
See Ezra 4. 8; 7. 6; Neh. 8. 4; Mat. 8. 19.

SCRIP. 1 Sam. 17. 40; Mat. 10. 10; Lu. 10. 4; 22. 35.

SEARCH (*n.*). Ps. 64. 6; 77. 6; Jer. 2. 34.

SEARCH (*v.*). Num. 13. 2, that they may *s.* the land.
1 Chron. 28. 9, the Lord *s.* all hearts.
Job 11. 7, canst thou by *s.* find out God?
13. 9, is it good that he should *s.* you out?
28. 27, he prepared it and *s.* it out.
29. 16, the cause I knew not I *s.* out.
32. 11, I waited whilst ye *s.* out what to say.
36. 26, can number of his years be *s.* out.
Ps. 44. 21, shall not God *s.* this out?

Ps. 139. 1, thou hast *s.* me and known me.
23, *s.* me and know my heart.
Prov. 25. 2, honour of kings to *s.* out a matter.
27. for men to *s.* out their own glory.
Eccl. 1. 13; 7. 25, I gave my heart to *s.* wisdom.
Isa. 40. 28, no *s.* of his understanding.
Jer. 17. 10, I the Lord *s.* the heart.
29. 13, when ye shall *s.* for me with all.
31. 37, foundations of the earth *s.* out.
Lam. 3. 40, let us *s.* our ways, and turn.
Ezek. 34. 6, none did *s.* or seek after them.
8, neither did my shepherds *s.* for my flock.
11, I will *s.* my sheep.
Amos 9. 3, I will *s.* and take them out thence.
Zeph. 1. 12, I will *s.* Jerusalem with candles.
John 5. 39; Acts 17. 11, *s.* the scriptures.
Rom. 8. 27, that *s.* hearts knoweth mind.
1 Cor. 2. 10, the Spirit *s.* all things.
1 Pet. 1. 10, which salvation prophets *s.* diligently.
See Job 10. 6; 28. 3; Prov. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 1. 11.
SEARED. 1 Tim. 4. 2, conscience *s.*
SEASON. Gen. 1. 14, for signs, and *s.*, and days.
Deut. 28. 12, give rain in his *s.*
2 Chron. 15. 3, for long *s.* without true God.
Job 5. 26, as a shock of corn in his *s.*
Ps. 1. 3, that bringeth forth fruit in his *s.*
22. 2, I cry in the night *s.*
104. 19, appointed the moon for *s.*
Prov. 15. 23, word spoken in due *s.*
Eccl. 3. 1, to everything there is a *s.* and a time.
Isa. 50. 4, know how to speak a word in *s.*
Jer. 5. 24, former and latter rain in his *s.*
33. 20, day and night in their *s.*
Ezek. 34. 26, cause shower to come down in *s.*
Dan. 2. 21, changeth the times and *s.*
7. 12, lives prolonged for a *s.*
Hos. 2. 9, take away my wine in *s.*
Mat. 24. 45, render the fruits in their *s.*
Lu. 1. 20, my words shall be fulfilled in *s.*
20. 10, at the *s.* he sent servant.
23. 8, desirous to see him of a long *s.*
John 5. 4, angel went down at certain *s.*
35, willing for a *s.* to rejoice.
Acts 1. 7, not for you to know times and *s.*
13. 11, not seeing the sun for a *s.*
24. 25, a convenient *s.*
2 Tim. 4. 2, be instant in *s.*
Heb. 11. 25, pleasures of sin for a *s.*
See 1 Thess. 5. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 6; Rev. 6. 11; 20. 3.
SEAT. 1 Sam. 20. 18, thy *s.* will be empty.
Job 23. 3, that I might come even to his *s.*
29. 7, when I prepared my *s.* in the street.
Ps. 1. 1, the *s.* of the scornful.
Amos 6. 3, cause *s.* of violence to come near.
Mat. 21. 12, *s.* of them that sold doves.
23. 2, scribes sit in Moses' *s.*
6; Mk. 12. 39, chief *s.* in synagogues.
See Ezek. 8. 3; 28. 2; Lu. 1. 52; Rev. 2. 13; 4. 4.
SECRET (*n.*). Gen. 49. 6, come not into their *s.*
Job 11. 6, the *s.* of wisdom.
15. 8, hast thou heard the *s.* of God?
29. 4, the *s.* of God was upon my tabernacle.
Ps. 25. 14, *s.* of Lord is with them that fear.
27. 5, in *s.* of his tabernacle will he hide.
139. 15, when I was made in *s.*
Prov. 3. 32, his *s.* is with the righteous.
9. 17, bread eaten in *s.*
21. 14, a gift in *s.* pacifieth anger.
Isa. 45. 19; 48. 16, I have not spoken in *s.*
Mat. 6. 4, thy Father who seeth in *s.*
6, pray to thy Father which is in *s.*
24. 26, he is in the *s.* chambers.
John 18. 20, in *s.* have I said nothing.
See Prov. 11. 13; 20. 19; Dan. 2. 18; 4. 9.
SECRET (*adj.*). Deut. 29. 29, *s.* things belong to God.
Judg. 3. 19, I have a *s.* errand.
13. 18, my name, seeing it is *s.*
Ps. 19. 12, cleanse thou me from *s.* faults.
90. 8, our *s.* sins.
Prov. 27. 5, open rebuke better than *s.* love.
See Cant. 2. 14; Isa. 45. 3; Jer. 13. 17.
SECRETLY. Gen. 31. 27, flee away *s.*
Deut. 13. 6, entice thee *s.*, saying.
1 Sam. 18. 22, commune with David *s.*
23. 9, Saul *s.* practised mischief.
2 Sam. 12. 12, for thou didst it *s.*
Job 4. 12, a thing was *s.* brought to me.
13. 10, if you *s.* accept persons.
31. 27, my heart hath been *s.* enticed.
Ps. 10. 9, he lieth in wait *s.*
31. 20, keep them *s.* from the strife.
John 11. 28, she called her sister *s.*
19. 38, *s.* for fear of the Jews.
See Deut. 27. 24; Lev. 28. 57; 2 Kings 17. 9.
SECT. Acts 5. 17; 15. 5; 24. 5; 26. 5; 28. 22.
SECURE. Job 11. 18; 12. 6; Mat. 28. 14.
SECURELY. Prov. 3. 29; Mic. 2. 8.
SEDUCE. Mk. 13. 22, show signs to *s.*
1 John 2. 26, concerning them that *s.* you.
Rev. 2. 20, to *s.* my servants.
See Prov. 12. 26; 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Tim. 3. 13.
SEE. Gen. 11. 5, came down to *s.* the city.
44. 23, you shall *s.* my face no more.
45. 28, I will go and *s.* him before I die.
Ex. 12. 13, when I *s.* the blood.
14. 13, *s.* the salvation of the Lord.
33. 20, there shall no man *s.* me and live.
Deut. 3. 25, let me *s.* the good land.
34. 4, I have caused thee to *s.* it.
2 Kings 6. 17, open his eyes, that he may *s.*
10. 16, *s.* my zeal for the Lord.
Job 7. 7, mine eye shall no more *s.* good.
19. 26, yet in my flesh shall I *s.* God.
Ps. 27. 13, believed to *s.* the goodness.
66. 5, come and *s.* the works of God.
94. 9, shall he not *s.*
Isa. 6. 10, lest they *s.* with their eyes.
32. 3, eyes of them that *s.* shall not be dim.
33. 17, shall *s.* the king in his beauty.
40. 5, all flesh shall *s.* it together.
52. 8, they shall *s.* eye to eye.
Jer. 5. 21; Ezek. 12. 12, eyes and *s.* not.
Mat. 5. 8, they shall *s.* God.
12. 38, we would *s.* a sign.
13. 14; Mk. 4. 12; Acts 28. 26, *s.* ye shall *s.*
27. 4, *s.* thou to that.
28. 6, *s.* the place where the Lord lay.
Mk. 8. 18, having eyes *s.* ye not.
Lu. 17. 23, *s.* here or *s.* there.
John 1. 39; 11. 34; Rev. 6. 1, come and *s.*
50, thou shalt *s.* greater things.
9. 25, I was blind, now I *s.*
39, that they who *s.* not might *s.*
Heb. 2. 9, but we *s.* Jesus.
1 Pet. 1. 8, though now we *s.* him not.
1 John 3. 2, we shall *s.* him as he is.
See Mat. 27. 24; John 1. 51.
SEED. Gen. 3. 15, enmity between thy *s.*
47. 19, give us *s.*
Ex. 16. 31, manna like coriander *s.*
Lev. 19. 19, thou shalt not sow mingled *s.*
26. 16, ye shall sow your *s.* in vain.
Num. 20. 5, it is no place of *s.*
Deut. 1. 8, to give it to their *s.* after them.
11. 10, not as Egypt where thou sowedst *s.*
14. 22, tithe all the increase of your *s.*
28. 38, thou shalt carry much *s.* into field.
Ps. 126. 6, bearing precious *s.*
Eccl. 11. 6, in the morning sow thy *s.*
Isa. 5. 10, the *s.* of an homer shall yield.
17. 11, in morning make thy *s.* to flourish.
55. 10, give *s.* to the sower.
61. 9, the *s.* which the Lord hath blessed.
Jer. 2. 21, I had planted thee wholly a right *s.*
Joel 1. 17, the *s.* is rotten.
Amos 9. 13, overtake him that soweth *s.*
Hag. 2. 19, is the *s.* yet in the barn?
Zech. 8. 12, the *s.* shall be prosperous.
Mal. 2. 15, that he might seek a godly *s.*
See Mat. 13. 19; Lu. 8. 5; 1 Cor. 15. 38; 1 Pet. 1. 23.
SEEK. Gen. 37. 15, what *s.* thou?
Num. 15. 39, that ye *s.* not after your own heart.
16. 10, *s.* ye the priesthood also.
Deut. 4. 29, if thou *s.* him with all thy heart.
12. 5, even to his habitation shall ye *s.* and come.
23. 6; Ezra 9. 12, thou shalt not *s.* their peace.

Ruth 3. 1, shall I not *s.* rest for thee. [be found.
1 Chron. 28. 9; 2 Chron. 15. 2, if thou *s.* him, he will
2 Chron. 19. 3, hast prepared thine heart to *s.* God.
34. 3, Josiah began to *s.* after God.
Ezra 4. 2, we *s.* your God as ye do.
Neh. 2. 10, to *s.* the welfare of Israel.
Job 5. 8, I would *s.* unto God.
8. 5, *s.* unto God betimes.
20. 10, children shall *s.* to please the poor.
39. 29, from thence she *s.* the prey.
Ps. 9. 10, hast not forsaken them that *s.* thee.
10. 4, the wicked will not *s.* after God.
15, *s.* out his wickedness till thou find none.
14. 2; 53. 2, if there were any that did *s.* God.
24. 6, generation of them that *s.* him.
27. 4, desired, that will I *s.* after.
8, *s.* ye my face, thy face will I *s.*
34. 14; 1 Pet. 3. 11, *s.* peace and pursue it.
63. 1, early will I *s.* thee.
69. 32, your heart shall live that *s.* God.
83. 16, that they may *s.* thy name.
122. 9, I will *s.* thy good.
Prov. 1. 28, they shall *s.* me, but not find.
8. 17, those that *s.* me early shall find me.
11. 27, that diligently *s.* good.
21. 6, of them that *s.* death.
23. 30, they that go to *s.* mixed wine.
35, I will *s.* it yet again.
Eccl. 1. 13; 7. 25, gave my heart to *s.* wisdom.
Cant. 3. 2, I will *s.* him whom my soul loveth.
Isa. 1. 17, learn to do well, *s.* judgment.
8. 19, should not a people *s.* unto their God.
19. 3, they shall *s.* to charmers.
34. 16, *s.* ye out of the book of the Lord.
41. 17, when the needy *s.* water.
45. 19, I said not, *s.* ye my face in vain.
Jer. 5. 1, any that *s.* the truth.
29. 13, ye shall *s.* me and find when ye search.
30. 17, Zion whom no man *s.* after.
38. 4, this man *s.* not welfare of people.
Lam. 3. 25, the Lord is good to the soul that *s.* him.
Ezek. 7. 25, they shall *s.* peace.
34. 16, I will *s.* that which was lost.
Dan. 1. 3, I set my face to *s.* by prayer.
Amos 5. 4, *s.* me and ye shall live.
Zeph. 2. 3, *s.* ye the Lord, all ye meek.
Mal. 2. 7, they should *s.* the law at his mouth.
Mat. 6. 32, after these things do Gentiles *s.*
33; Lu. 12. 31, *s.* first the kingdom of God.
7. 7; Lu. 11. 9, *s.* and ye shall find.
12. 39; 16. 4, adulterous generation *s.* a sign.
28. 5; Mk. 16. 6, I know that ye *s.* Jesus.
Mk. 1. 37, all men *s.* for thee.
8. 11, *s.* of him a sign from heaven.
Lu. 13. 7, I come *s.* fruit.
24, many will *s.* to enter in.
15. 8, doth she not *s.* diligently.
19. 10, is come to *s.* and to save.
24. 5, why *s.* ye the living among the dead?
John 1. 38, what *s.* ye?
4. 23, the Father *s.* such to worship him.
7. 25, is not this he whom they *s.* to kill?
34, ye shall *s.* me and shall not find me.
18. 8, if ye *s.* me, let these go their way.
20. 15, woman, whom *s.* thou?
Rom. 3. 11, there is none that *s.* after God.
1 Cor. 1. 22, the Greeks *s.* after wisdom.
10. 24, let no man *s.* his own.
13. 5, charity *s.* not her own.
2 Cor. 12. 14, I *s.* not yours, but you.
Phil. 2. 21, all *s.* their own things.
Col. 3. 1, *s.* those things which are above.
Heb. 11. 6, a rewarder of them that *s.* him.
14, declare plainly that they *s.* a country.
13. 14, but we *s.* one to come.
1 Pet. 5. 8, *s.* whom he may devour.
Rev. 9. 6, in those days shall men *s.* death.
See Jer. 45. 5; Mat. 13. 45; John 6. 24; 1 Cor. 10. 33.

SEEM. Gen. 19. 14, he *s.* as one that mocked.
29. 20, they *s.* to him but a few days.
Num. 16. 9, *s.* it but a small thing.
Prov. 14. 12, there is a way that *s.* right.
Lu. 8. 18, taken away that he *s.* to have.
Lu. 24. 11, words *s.* as idle tales.
1 Cor. 3. 18, if any *s.* to be wise.
11. 16, if any man *s.* to be contentious.
Heb. 4. 1, lest any *s.* to come short.
12. 11, now no chastening *s.* to be joyous.
See Gen. 27. 12; Eccl. 9. 13; Acts 17. 18; Gal. 2. 6.

SEEMLY. Prov. 19. 10; 26. 1.

SEEN. Gen. 32. 30, I have *s.* God face to face.
Ex. 14. 13, Egyptians whom ye have *s.* to-day.
Judg. 6. 22, because I have *s.* an angel.
2 Kings 20. 15, what have they *s.*
Job 13. 1, mine eye hath *s.* all this.
28. 7, a path the vulture's eye hath not *s.*
Ps. 37. 25, have I not *s.* righteous forsaken.
90. 15, years wherein we have *s.* evil.
Eccl. 6. 5, be hath not *s.* the sun.
Isa. 9. 2, have *s.* a great light.
64. 4; 1 Cor. 2. 9, neither hath eye *s.*
66. 8, who hath *s.* such things.
Mat. 6. 1; 23. 5, to be *s.* of men.
9. 33, never so *s.* in Israel.
Mk. 9. 1, till they have *s.* the kingdom of God.
Lu. 5. 26, we have *s.* strange things to-day.
John 1. 18, no man hath *s.* God.
8. 57, hast thou *s.* Abraham?
14. 9, he that hath *s.* me hath *s.* the Father.
Acts 11. 23, when he had *s.* the grace of God.
1 Cor. 9. 1, have I not *s.* Jesus Christ.
1 Tim. 6. 16, whom no man hath *s.*, nor can see.
Heb. 11. 1, evidence of things not *s.*
1 Pet. 1. 8, whom having not *s.*, ye love.
See John 5. 37; 9. 37; 15. 24; 20. 29; Rom. 1. 20.

SEER. 1 Sam. 9. 9, a prophet was beforetime called a *s.*
2 Sam. 24. 11, the prophet Gad, David's *s.*

SEETHE. Ex. 23. 19; 2 Kings 4. 38; Ezek. 24. 5.

SEIZE. Job 3. 6; Ps. 55. 15; Jer. 49. 24; Mat. 21. 38.

SELF. Tit. 1. 7; 2 Pet. 2. 10.

SELL. Gen. 25. 31, *s.* me thy birthright.
37. 27, come, let us *s.* him.
1 Kings 21. 25, Ahab did *s.* himself to work.
Neh. 5. 8, will ye even *s.* your brethren.
Prov. 23. 23, buy the truth, and *s.* it not.
Joel 3. 8, I will *s.* your sons and daughters.
Amos 8. 5, that we may *s.* corn.
6, and *s.* the refuse of the wheat. [thou hast.
Mat. 19. 21; Mk. 10. 21; Lu. 12. 33; 18. 22, *s.* that
Lu. 22. 36, let him *s.* his garment.
Jas. 4. 13, we will buy and *s.*, and get gain.
See Ps. 44. 12; Prov. 11. 26; 31. 24; Mat. 13. 44.

SELLER. Isa. 24. 2; Ezek. 7. 12, 13; Acts 16. 14.

SEND. Gen. 24. 7, God shall *s.* his angel.
12, *s.* me good speed this day.
Ex. 4. 13, *s.* by hand of him whom thou wilt *s.*
2 Chron. 7. 13; Ezek. 14. 9, if I *s.* pestilence.
Ps. 20. 2, *s.* thee help from the sanctuary.
43. 3, *s.* out thy light and truth.
118. 25, *s.* now prosperity.
Isa. 6. 8, whom shall I *s.*? *s.* me.
Mat. 9. 38; Lu. 10. 2, *s.* labourers.
12. 20, till he *s.* forth judgment.
15. 23, *s.* her away, for she crieth after us.
Mk. 3. 14, that he might *s.* them to preach.
John 14. 26, whom the Father will *s.* in my name.
17. 8, believed that thou didst *s.* me.
Rom. 8. 3, God *s.* his Son in likeness.
See Lu. 10. 3; 24. 49; John 20. 21; 2 Thess. 2. 11.

SENSUAL. Jas. 3. 15; Jude 19.

SENT. Gen. 45. 5, God *s.* me.
Judg. 6. 14, have not I *s.* thee.
Ps. 77. 17, the skies *s.* out a sound.
106. 15, he *s.* leanness into their soul.
107. 20, he *s.* his word and healed them.
Jer. 23. 21, I have not *s.* these prophets.
Mat. 15. 24, I am not *s.* but to lost sheep.
John 4. 34, the will of him that *s.* me.
9. 4, work the works of him that *s.* me.
17. 3, life eternal to know him whom thou hast *s.*
Acts 10. 29, as soon as I was *s.* for.
Rom. 10. 15, preach, except they be *s.*
See Isa. 61. 1; John 1. 6; 3. 28; 1 Pet. 1. 12.

SENTENCE. Ps. 17. 2, let my *s.* come forth.
Prov. 16. 10, a divine *s.* in the lips of the king.
Eccl. 8. 11, because *s.* is not executed speedily.

2 Cor. 1. 9, *s.* of death in ourselves.
See Deut. 17. 9; Jer. 4. 12; Dan. 5. 12; 8. 23.
SEPARATE. Gen. 13. 9, *s.* thyself from me.
Deut. 19. 2, thou shalt *s.* three cities.
Prov. 16. 28; 17. 9, whisperer *s.* chief friends.
19. 4, the poor is *s.* from his neighbour.
Mat. 25. 32, he shall *s.* them.
Rom. 8. 35, who shall *s.* us from love of God?
2 Cor. 6. 17, be ye *s.*
Heb. 7. 26, *s.* from sinners.
See Num. 6. 2; Ezra 10. 11; Isa. 56. 3; 59. 2.
SEPARATION. Num. 6. 8; 19. 9; 31. 23; Ezek. 42. 20.
SERPENT. Gen. 3. 1, the *s.* was more subtil.
49. 17, Dan shall be a *s.* by the way.
Job 26. 13, his hand formed the crooked *s.*
Ps. 58. 4, like the poison of a *s.*
140. 3, sharpened their tongues like a *s.*
Prov. 23. 32, at last it biteth like a *s.*
Eccl. 10. 8, breaketh a hedge, a *s.* shall bite him.
11, *s.* will bite without enchantment.
Isa. 27. 1, the Lord shall punish the *s.*
65. 25, dust shall be the *s.* meat.
Jer. 8. 17, I will send *s.* among you.
Amos 9. 3, I will command the *s.*
Mic. 7. 17, they shall lick dust like a *s.*
Mat. 7. 10; Lu. 11. 11, will he give him a *s.*?
10. 16, be ye wise as *s.*
23. 33, ye *s.*, how can ye escape.
Mk. 16. 18, they shall take up *s.*
John 3. 14, as Moses lifted up the *s.*
Rev. 12. 9; 20. 2, that old *s.* called the Devil.
See Ex. 4. 3; Num. 21. 8; 2 Kings 18. 4; Jas. 3. 7.
SERVANT. Gen. 9. 25, a *s.* of *s.* shall he be.
Job 3. 19, the *s.* is free.
7. 2, as a *s.* desireth the shadow.
Ps. 116. 16; 119. 125; 143. 12, I am thy *s.*
Prov. 22. 7, the borrower is *s.* to the lender.
29. 19, a *s.* will not be corrected with words.
Isa. 24. 2, as with a *s.* so with master.
Mat. 10. 25, enough for *s.* to be as his lord.
25. 21, good and faithful *s.*
Lu. 12. 47, that *s.* which knew his lord's will.
17. 10, unprofitable *s.*
John 8. 35, *s.* abideth not in house for ever.
15. 15, *s.* knoweth not what his lord doeth.
1 Cor. 7. 21, art thou called, being a *s.*
23, be not ye the *s.* of men. [obedient.
Eph. 5. 5; Col. 3. 22; Tit. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 18, *s.* be
See Rom. 6. 16; Col. 4. 1; 1 Tim. 6. 1; Rev. 22. 3.
SERVE. Gen. 25. 23, elder shall *s.* the younger.
Deut. 6. 13; 10. 12, 20; 11. 13; 13. 4; Josh. 22. 5; 24. 14; 1 Sam. 7. 3; 12. 14, thou shalt fear the Lord and *s.* him.
Josh. 24. 15, choose ye whom ye will *s.*
1 Chron. 28. 9, *s.* him with a perfect heart. [him?
Job 21. 15, what is the Almighty, that we should *s.*
Ps. 22. 30, a seed shall *s.* him.
72. 11, all nations shall *s.* him.
Isa. 43. 23, I have not caused thee to *s.*
24, thou hast made me to *s.* with thy sins.
Jer. 5. 19, so shall ye *s.* strangers.
Dan. 6. 16, thy God whom thou *s.* will deliver.
Zeph. 3. 9, to *s.* him with one consent.
Mal. 3. 17, spareth his son that *s.* him.
18, between him that *s.* God and him that.'
Mat. 6. 24; Lu. 16. 13, no man can *s.* two masters.
Lu. 10. 40, hath left me to *s.* alone.
15. 29, these many years do I *s.* thee.
John 12. 26, if any man *s.* me, let him.
Acts 6. 2, leave word of God and *s.* tables.
Rom. 6. 6, henceforth we should not *s.* sin.
Gal. 5. 13, by love *s.* one another.
Col. 3. 24, for ye *s.* the Lord Christ.
1 Thess. 1. 9, from idols to *s.* living God.
Rev. 7. 15, they *s.* him day and night.
See Lu. 22. 27; Acts 13. 36; Heb. 9. 14; 12. 28.
SERVICE. Ex. 12. 26, what mean ye by this *s.*?
1 Chron. 29. 5, who is willing to consecrate his *s.*
John 16. 2, will think he doeth God *s.*
Rom. 12. 1, your reasonable *s.*
Eph. 6. 7, doing *s.* as to the Lord.
Phil. 2. 30, to supply your lack of *s.*
See Ezra 6. 18; Ps. 104. 14; Jer. 22. 13.
SET. Gen. 4. 15, the Lord *s.* a mark on Cain.
9. 13, I do *s.* my bow in the cloud.
Deut. 1. 8, I have *s.* the land before thee.
Job 33. 5, *s.* thy words in order.
Ps. 16. 8, I have *s.* the Lord before me.
20. 5, we will *s.* up our banners.
91. 14, he hath *s.* his love upon me.
Eccl. 7. 14, hath *s.* the one against the other.
Cant. 8. 6, *s.* me as a seal upon thine heart.
Mat. 5. 14, a city *s.* on a hill.
Acts 18. 10, no man shall *s.* on thee.
Heb. 6. 18, the hope *s.* before us.
See Ps. 75. 7; 107. 41; Eph. 1. 20; Col. 3. 2.
SETTLE. Zeph. 1. 12; Lu. 21. 14; Col. 1. 23.
SEVER. Lev. 20. 26; Ezek. 39. 14; Mat. 13. 49.
SEW. Gen. 3. 7; Job 14. 17; Eccl. 3. 7; Mk. 2. 21.
SHADE. Ps. 121. 5, the Lord is thy *s.*
SHADOW. Gen. 19. 8, the *s.* of my roof.
Job 7. 2, as servant earnestly desireth the *s.*
14. 2, he fleeth as a *s.* and continueth not.
17. 7, all my members are as a *s.*
Ps. 91. 1, under the *s.* of the Almighty.
102. 11, my days are like a *s.*
144. 4; Eccl. 8. 13, his days are as a *s.*
Eccl. 6. 12, life which he spendeth as a *s.*
Cant. 2. 3, under his *s.* with great delight.
17; 4. 6, till the *s.* flee away.
Isa. 4. 6, for a *s.* in the daytime.
25. 4, a *s.* from the heat.
32. 2, as the *s.* of a great rock.
49. 2; 51. 16, in the *s.* of his hand.
Jer. 6. 4, the *s.* of evening are stretched out.
Lam. 4. 20, under his *s.* we shall live.
Hos. 14. 7, they that dwell under his *s.* shall return.
Acts 5. 15, the *s.* of Peter might overshadow.
Jas. 1. 17, with whom is no *s.* of turning.
See Judg. 9. 15, 36; Isa. 38. 8; Jonah 4. 5.
SHAFT. Ex. 25. 31; 37. 17; Isa. 49. 2.
SHAKE. Judg. 16. 20, will I *s.* myself.
Ps. 29. 8, voice of Lord *s.* wilderness.
72. 16, fruit thereof shall *s.* like Lebanon.
Isa. 2. 19, when he ariseth to *s.* the earth.
13. 13; Joel 3. 16; Hag. 2. 6, 21, I will *s.* the heavens.
52. 2, *s.* thyself from the dust.
Hag. 2. 7, I will *s.* all nations.
Mat. 11. 7; Lu. 7. 24, a reed *s.* with the wind.
Lu. 6. 38, good measure, *s.* together.
2 Thess. 2. 2, be not soon *s.* in mind.
Heb. 12. 26, I *s.* not earth only.
27, things which cannot be *s.*
See Job 9. 6; Ezek. 37. 7; Mat. 24. 29.
SHAME. Ps. 4. 2, turn my glory into *s.*
40. 14; 83. 17, let them be put to *s.*
Prov. 10. 5; 17. 2, a son that causeth *s.*
Isa. 61. 7, for your *s.* ye shall have double.
Jer. 51. 51, *s.* hath covered our faces.
Ezek. 16. 52, bear thine own *s.*
Dan. 12. 2, awake, some to *s.*
Zeph. 3. 5, the unjust knoweth no *s.*
Lu. 14. 9, with *s.* to take lowest room.
Acts 5. 41, worthy to suffer *s.*
1 Cor. 6. 5; 15. 34, I speak this to your *s.*
Eph. 5. 12, a *s.* to speak of those things.
Phil. 3. 19, whose glory is in their *s.*
Heb. 6. 6, put him to an open *s.*
12. 2, despising the *s.*
See 1 Cor. 11. 6; 14. 35; 1 Thess. 2. 2; 1 Tim. 2. 9.
SHAPE. Lu. 3. 22; John 5. 37; Rev. 9. 7.
SHARP. 1 Sam. 13. 20, to *s.* every man his share.
21, a file to *s.* the goads.
Ps. 52. 2, tongue like a *s.* razor.
140. 3, they *s.* their tongues like a serpent.
Prov. 25. 18, false witness is *s.* arrow.
27. 17, iron *s.* iron, so a man *s.* his friend.
Isa. 41. 15, a *s.* threshing instrument.
Acts 15. 39, the contention was so *s.*
Heb. 4. 12, *s.* than any two-edged sword.
See Mic. 7. 4; 2 Cor. 13. 10; Rev. 1. 16; 14. 14.
SHEAF. Deut. 24. 19; Ruth 2. 7; Ps. 126. 6; 129. 7.
SHEARERS. Gen. 38. 12; 1 Sam. 25. 7; Isa. 53. 7.
SHEATH. 1 Sam. 17. 51; 1 Chron. 21. 27; Ezek. 21. 3.
SHED. Gen. 9. 6, shall his blood be *s.*
Mat. 26. 28, *s.* for many for remission of sins.

Rom. 5. 5, love of God *s.* in our hearts.
Tit. 3. 6, which he *s.* on us abundantly.
Heb. 9. 22, without *s.* of blood is no remission.
See Ezek. 18. 10; 22. 3; Acts 2. 23.
SHEEP. Gen. 4. 2, Abel was a keeper of *s.*
Num. 27. 17; 1 Kings 22. 17; 2 Chron. 18. 16; Mat. 9. 36; Mk. 6. 34, as *s.* which have no shepherd.
1 Sam. 15. 14, what meaneth this bleating of *s.*
Ps. 49. 14, like *s.* are laid in the grave.
95. 7; 100. 3, we are the *s.* of his hand.
Isa. 53. 6, all we like *s.* have gone astray.
Jer. 12. 3, pull them out like *s.* for slaughter.
Ezek. 34. 6, my *s.* wandered.
Mat. 7. 15, false prophets in *s.* clothing.
10. 6, go rather to lost *s.*
12. 12, how much is a man better than a *s.*
John 10. 2, that entereth by door is shepherd of *s.*
11, good shepherd giveth his life for the *s.*
21. 16, feed my *s.*
See Mat. 10. 16; 12. 11; 18. 12; 25. 32; Heb. 13. 20.
SHEET. Judg. 14. 12; Acts 10. 11; 11. 5.
SHEKER. Job 24. 8; Ps. 61. 3.
SHEPHERD, Gen. 46. 34, *s.* abomination to Egyptians.
Ps. 23. 1, the Lord is my *s.*
Isa. 13. 20, nor shall *s.* make their fold there.
40. 11, he shall feed his flock like a *s.*
56. 11, they are *s.* that cannot understand.
Jer. 23. 4, I will set *s.* over them who shall feed.
50. 6, their *s.* have caused them to go astray.
Amos 3. 12, as the *s.* taketh out of the mouth.
Zech. 11. 17, woe to the idol *s.*
John 10. 14, I am the good *s.*
See Zech. 11. 3; Lu. 2. 8; 1 Pet. 2. 25; 5. 4.
SHIELD. Judg. 5. 8, was there a *s.* seen.
Ps. 5. 12, compass him as with a *s.*
33. 20; 59. 11; 84. 9, the Lord is our *s.*
84. 11, a sun and *s.*
91. 4, truth shall be thy *s.*
Isa. 21. 5, anoint the *s.*
Eph. 6. 16, taking the *s.* of faith.
See Prov. 30. 5; Jer. 51. 11; Ezek. 23. 24; 39. 9.
SHINE. Job 22. 28, the light shall *s.* upon thy ways.
29. 3, when his candle *s.* upon my head.
Ps. 104. 15, oil to make his face *s.*
139. 12, the night *s.* as the day.
Prov. 4. 18, light that *s.* more and more.
Isa. 9. 2, upon them hath the light *s.*
60. 1, arise, *s.*, for thy light is come.
Dan. 12. 3, wise shall *s.* as the brightness.
Mat. 5. 16, let your light so *s.*
13. 43, the righteous *s.* as the sun.
2 Cor. 4. 6, God who commanded the light to *s.*
See John 1. 5; 2 Pet. 1. 19; 1 John 2. 8; Rev. 1. 16.
SHOCK. Judg. 15. 5; Job 5. 26.
SHOD. Mk. 6. 9; Eph. 6. 15.
SHOOT. Ps. 22. 7, they *s.* out the lip.
64. 3, to *s.* their arrows, even bitter words.
144. 6, *s.* out thine arrows and destroy them.
See 1 Chron. 12. 2; Mk. 4. 32; Lu. 21. 30.
SHORT. Job 17. 12, the light is *s.*
20. 5, triumphing of wicked is *s.*
Ps. 89. 47, remember how *s.* my time is.
Rom. 3. 23, come *s.* of the glory of God.
1 Cor. 7. 29, the time is *s.*
See Num. 11. 23; Isa. 50. 2; 59. 1; Mat. 24. 22.
SHORTER. Isa. 28. 20, the bed is *s.*
SHORTLY. Gen. 41. 32; Ezek. 7. 8; Rom. 16. 20.
SHOUT. Ps. 47. 5, God is gone up with a *s.*
Lam. 3. 8, when I *s.* he shutteth out my prayer.
1 Thess. 4. 16, shall descend with a *s.*
See Num. 23. 21; 1 Sam. 4. 5; Isa. 12. 6.
SHOWER. Ps. 65. 10, makest it soft with *s.*
72. 6, like *s.* that water the earth.
Ezek. 34. 26, will cause *s.* to come in season.
See Deut. 32. 2; Job 24. 8; Jer. 3. 3; 14. 22.
SHUN. Acts 20. 27; 2 Tim. 2. 16.
SHUT. Gen. 7. 16, the Lord *s.* him in.
Isa. 22. 22, he shall open and none shall *s.*
60. 11, gates shall not be *s.* day nor night. [Lord.
Jer. 36. 5, I am *s.* up, I cannot go to the house of the
Lam. 3. 8, he *s.* out my prayer.
See Gal. 3. 23; 1 John 3. 17; Rev. 3. 7; 20. 3.
SICK. Prov. 13. 12, maketh the heart *s.*
Prov. 23. 35, stricken me and I was not *s.*
Cant. 2. 5, I am *s.* of love.
Isa. 1. 5, the whole head is *s.*
Hos. 7. 5, made him *s.* with bottles of wine.
Mat. 8. 14, wife's mother *s.*
Jas. 5. 14, is any *s.*? call elders of the church.
15, prayer of faith shall save the *s.*
SICKNESS. Ps. 41. 3; Eccl. 5. 17; Mat. 8. 17.
SIFT. Isa. 30. 28; Amos 9. 9; Lu. 22. 31.
SIGHT. Ex. 3. 3, this great *s.*
Deut. 28. 34, for *s.* of thine eyes.
Eccl. 6. 9, better is *s.* of eyes.
Mat. 11. 5; 20. 34; Lu. 7. 21, blind receive *s.*
26; Lu. 10. 21, it seemed good in thy *s.*
Lu. 18. 42; Acts 22. 13, receive thy *s.*
21. 11, fearful *s.* and signs from heaven.
Rom. 12. 17, things honest in *s.* of all men.
2 Cor. 5. 7, walk by faith, not by *s.*
See Eccl. 11. 9; Isa. 43. 4; Dan. 4. 11; Heb. 4. 13.
SIGN. Isa. 7. 11, ask thee a *s.* of the Lord.
55. 13, for an everlasting *s.*
Ezek. 12. 6, I have set thee for a *s.*
Dan. 4. 3, how great are his *s.*
Mat. 16. 3, *s.* of the times.
Mk. 16. 20, with *s.* following.
Lu. 2. 34, for a *s.* which shall be spoken against.
John 4. 48, except ye see *s.*
Acts 2. 22, man approved of God by *s.*
4. 30, that *s.* may be done by the name.
See Rom. 4. 11; 15. 19; 1 Cor. 1. 22; Rev. 15. 1.
SIGNIFY. John 12. 33; Heb. 9. 8; 1 Pet. 1. 11.
SILENCE. Mat. 22. 34; 1 Tim. 2. 11; 1 Pet. 2. 15.
SILENT. 1 Sam. 2. 9, *s.* in darkness.
Ps. 28. 1, be not *s.* to me.
31. 17, let the wicked be *s.* in the grave.
Zech. 2. 13, be *s.*, all flesh, before the Lord.
See Ps. 22. 2; 30. 12; Isa. 47. 5; Jer. 8. 14.
SILK. Prov. 31. 22, her clothing is *s.* and purple.
Ezek. 16. 10, I covered thee with *s.*
SILLY. Job 5. 2; Hos. 7. 11; 2 Tim. 3. 6.
SILVER. 1 Kings 10. 27, king made *s.* as stones.
Job 22. 25, thou shalt have plenty of *s.*
Ps. 12. 6; 66. 10, as *s.* is tried.
Prov. 8. 10, receive instruction and not *s.*
Eccl. 5. 10, he that loveth *s.* shall not be satisfied.
Isa. 1. 22, thy *s.* is become dross.
Jer. 6. 30, reprobate *s.* shall men call them.
Mal. 3. 3, sit as a refiner and purifier of *s.*
See Gen. 44. 2; Eccl. 12. 6; Mat. 27. 6; Acts 19. 24.
SIMILITUDE. Num. 12. 8, the *s.* of the Lord.
Deut. 4. 12, saw no *s.*
Ps. 144. 12, after the *s.* of a palace.
Rom. 5. 14, after the *s.* of Adam's transgression.
Jas. 3. 9, made after the *s.* of God.
See Hos. 12. 10; Dan. 10. 16; Heb. 7. 15.
SIMPLE (foolish). Ps. 7. 7, making wise the *s.*
116. 6, the Lord preserveth the *s.*
119. 130, it giveth understanding to the *s.*
Prov. 1. 22, how long, ye *s.* ones?
32, the turning away of the *s.*
7. 7, and beheld among the *s.*
8. 5, O ye *s.* understand wisdom.
9. 4, whoso is *s.*
14. 15, the *s.* believeth every word.
19. 25, and the *s.* will beware.
22. 3; 27. 12, the *s.* pass on, and are punished.
Rom. 16. 18, deceive the hearts of the *s.* [cerity.
SIMPLICITY. 2 Cor. 1. 12, that in *s.* and godly sin-
11. 3, from the *s.* that is in Christ.
SIN (*n.*). Gen. 4. 7, *s.* lieth at the door.
Num. 27. 3, died in his own *s.* [for his own *s.*
Deut. 24. 16; 2 Kings 14. 6; 2 Chron. 25. 4, put to death
Job 10. 6, thou searchest after my *s.*
Ps. 19. 13, from presumptuous *s.*
25. 7, remember not *s.* of my youth.
32. 1, blessed is he whose *s.* is covered.
38. 18, I will be sorry for my *s.*
51. 3, my *s.* is ever before me.
90. 8, our secret *s.*
103. 10, hath not dealt with us according to our *s.*
Prov. 5. 22, holden with cords of *s.*
10. 19, in multitude of words wanteth not *s.*
14. 9, fools make a mock at *s.*

Prov. 14. 34, *s.* is a reproach to any people.
Isa. 30. 1, to add *s.* to *s.*
43. 25 ; 44. 22, not remember *s.*
53. 10, offering for *s.*
12, bare the *s.* of many.
Jer. 51. 5, land filled with *s.*
Ezek. 33. 16, none of his *s.* shall be mentioned.
Hos. 4. 8, they eat up *s.* of my people.
Mic. 6. 7, fruit of my body for *s.* of my soul.
Mat. 12. 31, all manner of *s.* shall be forgiven.
John 1. 29, the *s.* of the world.
8. 7, he that is without *s.*
16. 8, will reprove the world of *s.*
19. 11, hath the greater *s.*
Acts 7. 60, lay not this *s.* to their charge.
22. 16, wash away thy *s.*
Rom. 5. 20, where *s.* abounded.
6. 1, shall we continue in *s.*
7. 7, I had not known *s.*
14. 23, whatsoever is not of faith is *s.*
2 Cor. 5. 21, made him to be *s.* for us.
2 Thess. 2. 3, that man of *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 24, his own self bare our *s.*
See 1 John 1. 8 ; 3. 4 ; 4. 10 ; 5. 16 ; Rev. 1. 5.
SIN (*v.*). Gen. 42. 22, do not *s.* against the child.
Ex. 9. 27 ; 10. 16 ; Num. 22. 34 ; Josh. 7. 20 ; 1 Sam. 15. 24 ; 26. 21 ; 2 Sam. 12. 13 ; Job 7. 20 ; Ps. 41. 4 ; Mat. 27. 4 ; Lu. 15. 18, I have *s.*
Job 10. 14, if I *s.*, thou markest me.
Ps. 4. 4, stand in awe and *s.* not.
39. 1, that I *s.* not with my tongue.
Prov. 8. 36, he that *s.* against me.
Isa. 43. 27, thy first father hath *s.*
Ezek. 18. 4, the soul that *s.* it shall die.
Hos. 13. 2, now they *s.* more and more.
Mat. 18. 21, how oft shall my brother *s.*
John 5. 14 ; 8. 11, *s.* no more.
Rom. 6. 15, shall we *s.* because.
1 Cor. 15. 34, awake to righteousness and *s.* not.
Eph. 4. 26, be ye angry, and *s.* not.
1 John 3. 9, he cannot *s.* because born of God.
See Num. 15. 28 ; Job 1. 5, 22 ; Rom. 3. 23.
SINCERE. Phil. 1. 10 ; 1 Pet. 2. 2.
SINCERITY. Josh. 24. 14 ; 1 Cor. 5. 8 ; Eph. 6. 24.
SINFUL. Lu. 5. 8 ; 24. 7 ; Rom. 7. 13 ; 8. 3.
SINGING. Ps. 100. 2 ; 126. 2 ; Cant. 2. 12 ; Eph. 5. 19.
SINGLE. Mat. 6. 22 ; Lu. 11. 34.
SINGLENESS. Acts 2. 46 ; Eph. 6. 5 ; Col. 3. 22.
SINNER. Gen. 13. 13, men of Sodom *s.* exceedingly.
Ps. 1. 1, standeth not in way of *s.*
25. 8, teach *s.* in the way.
26. 9, gather not my soul with *s.*
51. 13, *s.* shall be converted.
Prov. 1. 10, if *s.* entice thee.
13. 21, evil pursueth *s.*
Eccl. 9. 18, one *s.* destroyeth much good.
Isa. 33. 14, the *s.* in Zion are afraid.
Mat. 9. 11 ; Mk. 2. 16 ; Lu. 5. 30 ; 15. 2, eat with *s.*
13 ; Mk. 2. 17 ; Lu. 5. 32, call *s.* to repentance.
11. 19 ; Lu. 7. 34, a friend of *s.*
Lu. 7. 37, woman who was a *s.*
13. 2, suppose ye these were *s.* above all ?
15. 7, 10, joy over one *s.*
18. 13, be merciful to me a *s.* [miracles ?
John 9. 16, how can a man that is a *s.* do such
25, whether he be a *s.* I know not.
Rom. 5. 8, while we were yet *s.*
19, many were made *s.*
Heb. 7. 26, separate from *s.*
See Jas. 4. 8 ; 5. 20 ; 1 Pet. 4. 18 ; Jude 15. [5. 2.
SISTER. Job 17. 14 ; Prov. 7. 4 ; Mat. 12. 50 ; 1 Tim.
SIT. 2 Kings 7. 3, why *s.* we here until we die ?
Ps. 69. 12, they that *s.* in the gate.
107. 10, such as *s.* in darkness.
Isa. 30. 7, their strength is to *s.* still.
Jer. 8. 14, why do we *s.* still ?
Ezek. 33. 31, they *s.* before thee as thy people.
Mic. 4. 4, they *s.* every man under his vine.
Mal. 3. 3, he shall *s.* as a refiner.
Mat. 20. 23 ; Mk. 10. 37, to *s.* on my right hand.
See Prov. 23. 1 ; Lam. 3. 63 ; Acts 2. 2.
SITUATION. 2 Kings 2. 19 ; Ps. 48. 2. [Dan. 1. 4.
SKILFUL. 1 Chron. 28. 21 ; Ps. 33. 3 ; Ezek. 21. 31 ;
SKILL. 2 Chron. 2. 7 ; Eccl. 9. 11 ; Dan. 1. 17 ; 9. 22.
SKIN. Ex. 34. 29, wist not that *s.* of his face shone.
Job 2. 4, *s.* for *s.*
10. 11, thou hast clothed me with *s.* and flesh.
19. 26, though after my *s.* worms destroy.
Jer. 13. 23, can the Ethiopian change his *s.*
Ezek. 37. 6, I will cover you with *s.*
Heb. 11. 37, wandered in sheep-*s.*
See Gen. 3. 21 ; 27. 16 ; Ps. 102. 5 ; Mic. 3. 2 ; Mk. 1. 6.
SKIP. Ps. 29. 6 ; 114. 4 ; Jer. 48. 27.
SKIRT. Ps. 133. 2 ; Jer. 2. 34 ; Zech. 8. 23.
SLACK. Deut. 7. 10 ; Prov. 10. 4 ; Zeph. 3. 16 ; 2 Pet. 3. 9.
SLAIN. Gen. 4. 23, I have *s.* a man.
Prov. 7. 26, strong men have been *s.* by her.
22. 13, the slothful man saith, I shall be *s.*
24. 11, deliver those ready to be *s.*
Isa. 22. 2, thy *s.* men are not *s.* with the sword.
26. 21, earth shall no more cover her *s.*
66. 16, the *s.* of the Lord shall be many.
Jer. 9. 1, weep for the *s.* of my people.
Lam. 4. 9, *s.* with sword better than *s.* with hunger.
Ezek. 37. 9, breathe upon these *s.*
Eph. 2. 16, having *s.* the enmity.
Rev. 5. 6, a Lamb as it had been *s.*
See 1 Sam. 18. 7 ; 22. 21 ; Lu. 9. 22 ; Heb. 11. 37.
SLANDEROUSLY. Rom. 3. 8, as we be *s.* reported.
SLAUGHTER. Ps. 44. 22, as sheep for the *s.*
Isa. 53. 7 ; Jer. 11. 19, brought as a lamb to the *s.*
Jer. 7. 32 ; 19. 6, valley of *s.*
Ezek. 9. 2, every man a *s.* weapon.
See Hos. 5. 2 ; Zech. 11. 4 ; Acts 9. 1 ; Jas. 5. 5.
SLAVE. Jer. 2. 14 ; Rev. 18. 13.
SLAY. Gen. 18. 25, far from thee to *s.* the righteous.
Job 9. 23, if scourge *s.* suddenly.
13. 15, though he *s.* me.
See Gen. 4. 15 ; Ex. 21. 14 ; Neh. 4. 11 ; Lu. 11. 49 ; 19. 27.
SLEEP (*n.*). 1 Sam. 26. 12, deep *s.* from God.
Job 4. 13 ; 33. 15, when deep *s.* falleth.
Ps. 13. 3, lest I sleep the *s.* of death.
127. 2, giveth his beloved *s.*
Prov. 3. 24, thy *s.* shall be sweet.
6. 10 ; 24. 33, yet a little *s.*
20. 13, love not *s.*, lest.
Eccl. 5. 12, the *s.* of a labouring man.
Jer. 51. 39, sleep a perpetual *s.*
Lu. 9. 32, heavy with *s.*
John 11. 13, of taking rest in *s.*
Rom. 13. 11, high time to awake out of *s.*
See Dan. 2. 1 ; 6. 18 ; 8. 18 ; Acts 16. 27 ; 20. 9.
SLEEP (*v.*). Ex. 22. 27, raiment, wherein shall he *s.*
Job 7. 21, now shall I *s.* in the dust.
Ps. 4. 8, I will lay me down and *s.*
121. 4, shall neither slumber nor *s.*
Prov. 4. 16, they *s.* not, except they have done.
6. 22, when thou *s.* it shall keep thee. [shame.
10. 5, he that *s.* in harvest is a son that causeth
Cant. 5. 2, I *s.*, but my heart waketh.
Dan. 12. 2, many that *s.* in the dust.
Mat. 9. 24 ; Mk. 5. 39 ; Lu. 8. 52, not dead but *s.*
13. 25, while men *s.* the enemy sowed.
26. 45 ; Mk. 14. 41, *s.* on now.
Mk. 13. 36, coming suddenly he find you *s.*
Lu. 22. 46, why *s.* ye ? rise and pray.
John 11. 11, our friend Lazarus *s.*
1 Cor. 11. 30, for this cause many *s.*
15. 51, we shall not all *s.*
Eph. 5. 14, awake thou that *s.*
1 Thess. 4. 14, them which *s.* in Jesus.
5. 6, let us not *s.* as do others.
7, they that *s.* *s.* in the night.
10, that whether we wake or *s.*
See Gen. 28. 11 ; 1 Kings 18. 27 ; Acts 12. 6 ; 1 Cor. 15. 20.
SLEIGHT. Eph. 4. 14, the *s.* of men.
SLEW. Judg. 9. 54, a woman *s.* him.
1 Sam. 17. 36, *s.* both the lion and the bear.
29. 5, Saul *s.* his thousands.
2 Kings 10. 9, who *s.* all these ?
Ps. 78. 34, when he *s.* them, then they sought him.
Isa. 66. 3, killeth an ox is as if he *s.* a man.
Dan. 5. 19, whom he would he *s.*
Mat. 23. 35, whom ye *s.* between temple and altar.
Acts 5. 30 ; 10. 39, whom ye *s.* and hanged on a tree.
22. 20, kept raiment of them that *s.* him.

Rom. 7. 11, sin by the commandment *s.* me.
See Gen. 4. 8 ; Ex. 2. 12 ; 13. 15 ; Neh. 9. 26 ; Lam. 2. 4.
SLIDE. Deut. 32. 35 ; Ps. 26. 1 ; 37. 31 ; Hos. 4. 16.
SLIGHTLY. Jer. 6. 14 ; 8. 11, healed hurt *s.*
SLIME. Gen. 11. 3 ; 14. 10 ; Ex. 2. 3.
SLIP. 2 Sam. 22. 37 ; Ps. 18. 36, feet did not *s.*
Job 12. 5, he that is ready to *s.*
Ps. 17. 5, that my footsteps *s.* not.
38. 16, when my foot *s.* they magnify.
73. 2, my steps had well nigh *s.*
Heb. 2. 1, lest we should let them *s.*
See Deut. 19. 5 ; 1 Sam. 14. 10 ; Ps. 94. 18.
SLIPPERY. Ps. 35. 6 ; 73. 18 ; Jer. 23. 12.
SLOTHFUL. Judg. 18. 9, be not *s.* to possess.
Mat. 25. 26, thou *s.* servant.
Rom. 12. 11, not *s.* in business.
Heb. 6. 12, that ye be not *s.*
See Prov. 18. 9 ; 19. 24 ; 24. 30 ; Eccl. 10. 18.
SLOW. Ex. 4. 10, I am *s.* of speech.
Neh. 9. 17, a God *s.* to anger.
Prov. 14. 29, *s.* to wrath is of great understanding.
Lu. 24. 25, *s.* of heart.
See Acts 27. 7 ; Tit. 1. 12 ; Jas. 1. 19.
SLUGGARD. Prov. 6. 6, go to the ant, thou *s.*
10. 26, so is the *s.* to them that send him.
13. 4, the soul of the *s.* desireth.
20. 4, the *s.* will not plow.
26. 16, the *s.* is wiser in his own conceit.
SLUMBER. Ps. 121. 3, that keepeth thee will not *s.*
Prov. 6. 4, give not *s.* to thine eyelids.
10 ; 24. 33, a little more *s.*
Isa. 5. 27, none shall *s.* among them.
56. 10, loving to *s.*
Nah. 3. 18, thy shepherds *s.*
Rom. 11. 8, hath given them the spirit of *s.*
See Job 33. 15 ; Mat. 25. 5 ; 2 Pet. 2. 3.
SMALL. Ex. 16. 14, *s.* round thing, *s.* as hoar frost.
18. 22, every *s.* matter they shall judge.
Num. 16. 9, a *s.* thing that God hath separated.
13, a *s.* thing that thou hast brought us.
Deut. 9. 21, I ground the calf *s.*, even as *s.* as dust.
32. 2, doctrine distil as *s.* rain.
2 Sam. 7. 19 ; 1 Chron. 17. 17, yet a *s.* thing in thy sight.
1 Kings 2. 20, one *s.* petition of thee.
2 Kings 19. 26, inhabitants of *s.* power.
Job 8. 7, thy beginning was *s.*
15. 11, are consolations of God *s.*?
36. 27, he maketh *s.* the drops of water.
Ps. 119. 141, I am *s.*
Prov. 24. 10, thy strength is *s.*
Isa. 7. 13, is it a *s.* thing to weary men ?
16. 14, remnant very *s.* and feeble.
40. 15, nations as the *s.* dust.
54. 7, for a *s.* moment.
60. 22, a *s.* one shall become a strong nation.
Jer. 49. 15, I will make thee *s.* among heathen.
Dan. 11. 23, strong with a *s.* people.
Amos 7. 2, by whom shall Jacob arise ? for he is *s.*
Zech. 4. 10, the day of *s.* things.
Mk. 8. 7 ; John 6. 9, a few *s.* fishes.
Acts 12. 18 ; 19. 23, no *s.* stir.
15. 2, had no *s.* dissension.
Jas. 3. 4, turned with very *s.* helm.
See Jer. 44. 28 ; Ezek. 34. 18 ; 1 Cor. 6. 2.
SMART. Prov. 11. 15, shall *s.* for it. [blessed.
SMELL. Gen. 27. 27, as *s.* of field which the Lord hath
Deut. 4. 28, gods that neither see nor *s.*
Job 39. 25, he *s.* the battle.
Ps. 45. 8, thy garments *s.* of myrrh.
115. 6, noses have they, but they *s.* not.
Isa. 3. 24, instead of sweet *s.*
Dan. 3. 27, nor the *s.* of fire.
1 Cor. 12. 17, hearing, where were the *s.*?
Eph. 5. 2, sacrifice for sweet *s.* savour.
Phil. 4. 18, an odour of a sweet *s.*
See Cant. 1. 12 ; 2. 13 ; 4. 10 ; 7. 8 ; Amos 5. 21.
SMITE. Ex. 2. 13, wherefore *s.* thou ?
21. 12, he that *s.* a man.
1 Sam. 26. 8, I will not *s.* him the second time.
2 Kings 6. 18, *s.* this people with blindness.
21, shall I *s.* them ?
Ps. 121. 6, the sun shall not *s.* thee by day.
141. 5, let the righteous *s.* me.
Prov. 19. 25, *s.* a scorner.
Isa. 10. 24, he shall *s.* thee with a rod.
49. 10, neither shall heat *s.* thee.
50. 6, gave my back to the *s.*
58. 4, to *s.* with the fist of wickedness.
Jer. 18. 18, let us *s.* him with the tongue.
Lam. 3. 30, giveth his cheek to him that *s.*
Ezek. 7. 9, know that I am the Lord that *s.*
21. 14, prophesy, and *s.* thine hands together.
Nah. 2. 10, the knees *s.* together.
Zech. 13. 7, awake, O sword, and *s.* the shepherd.
Mal. 4. 6, lest I *s.* the earth with a curse.
Mat. 5. 39, *s.* thee on the right cheek.
24. 49, shall begin to *s.* his fellow servants.
Lu. 22. 49, shall we *s.* with sword ?
John 18. 23, why *s.* thou me ?
See Lu. 6. 29 ; Acts 23. 2 ; 2 Cor. 11. 20 ; Rev. 11. 6.
SMITH. 1 Sam. 13. 19 ; Isa. 44. 12 ; Jer. 24. 1.
SMITTEN. Num. 22. 28, that thou hast *s.*
Deut. 28. 25, cause thee to be *s.*
1 Sam. 4. 3, wherefore hath the Lord *s.* us ?
2 Kings 13. 19, thou shouldest have *s.* five or six times.
Ps. 3. 7, thou hast *s.* all mine enemies.
102. 4, my heart is *s.*
Isa. 24. 12, the gate is *s.* with destruction.
53. 4, *s.* of God.
Jer. 2. 30, in vain have I *s.* your children.
Hos. 6. 1, he hath *s.* and he will bind.
Amos 4. 9, I have *s.* you.
See Job 16. 10 ; Ezek. 22. 13 ; Acts 23. 3.
SMOKE. Gen. 19. 28, as the *s.* of a furnace.
Deut. 29. 20, the anger of the Lord shall *s.*
Ps. 37. 20, wicked consume into *s.*
68. 2, as *s.* is driven away.
74. 1, why doth thy anger *s.*?
102. 3, my days are consumed like *s.*
104. 32 ; 144. 5, he toucheth the hills, and they *s.*
119. 83, like a bottle in the *s.*
Prov. 10. 26, as *s.* to the eyes.
Isa. 6. 4, the house was filled with *s.*
34. 10, the *s.* thereof shall go up for ever.
51. 6, the heavens shall vanish like *s.*
65. 5, these are a *s.* in my nose.
Hos. 13. 3, as the *s.* out of a chimney.
See Rev. 9. 2 ; 14. 11 ; 15. 8 ; 18. 9 ; 19. 3. [12. 20.
SMOKING. Gen. 15. 17 ; Ex. 20. 18 ; Isa. 42. 3 ; Mat.
SMOOTH. Gen. 27. 11, I am a *s.* man.
1 Sam. 17. 40 ; Isa. 57. 6, five *s.* stones.
Isa. 30. 10, speak unto us *s.* things.
Lu. 3. 5, rough ways shall be made *s.*
See Ps. 55. 21 ; Prov. 5. 3 ; Isa. 41. 7.
SMOTE. Num. 20. 11, Moses *s.* the rock twice.
Judg. 15. 8, Samson *s.* them hip and thigh.
1 Sam. 24. 5, David's heart *s.* him.
Isa. 60. 10, in my wrath I *s.* thee.
Jer. 31. 19, I *s.* upon my thigh.
Hag. 2. 17, I *s.* you with blasting and mildew.
Mat. 26. 68 ; Lu. 22. 64, who is he that *s.* thee ?
Lu. 18. 13, *s.* upon his breast.
Acts 12. 23, immediately angel *s.* him.
See 2 Sam. 14. 7 ; Dan. 2. 34 ; Mat. 27. 30.
SNARE. Ex. 10. 7, this man be a *s.* unto us.
Deut. 7. 25, nor take silver of idols, lest thou be a *s.*
12. 30, take heed that thou be not *s.* by them.
Josh. 23. 13, they shall be *s.* unto you.
Judg. 8. 27, which thing became a *s.* to Gideon.
1 Sam. 18. 21, that she may be a *s.*
28. 9, wherefore layest thou a *s.* for my life ?
2 Sam. 22. 6 ; Ps. 18. 5, *s.* of death prevented me.
Job 18. 8, he walketh on a *s.*
22. 10, *s.* are round about thee.
Ps. 11. 6, upon the wicked he shall rain *s.*
38. 12, they lay *s.* for me.
64. 5, commune of laying *s.* privily.
69. 22, let their table become a *s.*
91. 3, deliver thee from *s.* of fowler.
124. 7, the *s.* is broken.
Prov. 6. 2 ; 12. 13, *s.* with words of thy mouth.
7. 23, as a bird hasteth to the *s.*
13. 14 ; 14. 27, the *s.* of death.
18. 7, a fool's lips are the *s.* of his soul.
22. 25, learn his ways, and get a *s.* to thy soul.
29. 8, bring city into *s.*

Prov. 29. 25, fear of man bringeth a *s.*
Eccl. 9. 12, *s.* in an evil time.
Isa. 24. 17 ; Jer. 48. 43, the *s.* are upon thee.
Lam. 3. 47, fear and a *s.* is come upon us.
Ezek. 12. 13, he shall be taken in my *s.*
Hos. 9. 8, the prophet is a *s.*
Amos 3. 5, can a bird fall in a *s.*?
Lu. 21. 35, as a *s.* shall it come.
1 Tim. 3. 7, lest he fall into the *s.*
6. 9, they that will be rich fall into a *s.*
2 Tim. 2. 26, recover out of the *s.* of the devil.
See Ex. 23. 33 ; Deut. 7. 16 ; Judg. 2. 3 ; Eccl. 7. 26.
SNATCH. Isa. 9. 20, shall *s.* and be hungry. [as *s.*
SNOW. Ex. 4. 6 ; Num. 12. 10 ; 2 Kings 5. 27, leprous
2 Sam. 23. 20, slew lion in time of *s.*
Job 6. 16, wherein the *s.* is hid.
9. 30, wash myself in *s.* water.
24. 19, drought and heat consume *s.* waters.
37. 6, saith to *s.*, be thou on the earth.
38. 22, the treasures of the *s.*
Ps. 51. 7, I shall be whiter than *s.*
147. 16, he giveth *s.* like wool.
Prov. 25. 13, cold of *s.* in harvest.
26. 1, as *s.* in summer.
31. 21, she is not afraid of the *s.*
Isa. 1. 18, your sins shall be white as *s.*
55. 10, as the *s.* from heaven returneth not.
Jer. 18. 14, will a man leave the *s.* of Lebanon ?
Lam. 4. 7, Nazarites purer than *s.*
Dan. 7. 9 ; Mat. 28. 3 ; Mk. 9. 3, garment white as *s.*
See Ps. 68. 14 ; 148. 8 ; Rev. 1. 14.
SNUFFED. Jer. 14. 6 ; Mal. 1. 13.
SOAKED. Isa. 34. 7, land *s.* with blood.
SOAP. Jer. 2. 22 ; Mal. 3. 2.
SOBER. 2 Cor. 5. 13, *s.* for your cause.
1 Thess. 5. 6, let us watch and be *s.*
1 Tim. 3. 2 ; Tit. 1. 8, a bishop must be *s.*
Tit. 2. 2, aged men be *s.*
4, teach young women to be *s.*
1 Pet. 4. 7, be ye therefore *s.*, and watch.
See Acts 26. 25 ; Rom. 12. 3 ; Tit. 2. 6.
SODDEN. Ex. 12. 9 ; 1 Sam. 2. 15 ; Lam. 4. 10.
SOFT. Job 23. 16, God maketh my heart *s.*
41. 3, will he speak *s.* words ?
Ps. 65. 10, thou makest it *s.* with showers.
Prov. 15. 1, a *s.* answer turneth away wrath.
25. 15, a *s.* tongue breaketh the bone.
See Ps. 55. 21 ; Mat. 11. 8 ; Lu. 7. 25. [Isa. 38. 15.
SOFTLY. Gen. 33. 14 ; Judg. 4. 21 ; 1 Kings 21. 27 ;
SOIL. Ezek. 17. 8, planted in a good *s.*
SOJOURN. Gen. 19. 9, this fellow came in to *s.*
26. 3, *s.* in this land, and I will be with thee.
47. 4, to *s.* in the land are we come.
Deut. 26. 5, *s.* with a few, and became a nation.
Judg. 17. 9, I go to *s.* where I may find place.
2 Kings 8. 1, *s.* wheresoever thou canst *s.*
Ps. 120. 5, woe is me, that I *s.*
Isa. 23. 7, feet carry her afar off to *s.*
Jer. 42. 22, die in place whither ye desire to *s.*
Lam. 4. 15, they shall no more *s.* there.
Heb. 11. 9, by faith he *s.* in land of promise.
1 Pet. 1. 17, pass time of your *s.* here in fear.
SOJOURNER. Gen. 23. 4 ; Ps. 39. 12.
SOLD. Gen. 31. 15, our father hath *s.* us.
45. 4, whom ye *s.* into Egypt.
Lev. 25. 23, the land shall not be *s.* for ever.
42, shall not be *s.* as bondmen.
27. 28, no devoted thing shall be *s.*
Deut. 15. 12, if thy brother be *s.* unto thee.
32. 30, except their Rock had *s.* them.
1 Kings 21. 20, thou hast *s.* thyself to work evil.
Neh. 5. 8, or shall they be *s.* unto us ?
Esth. 7. 4, for we are *s.* to be slain.
Isa. 50. 1, have ye *s.* yourselves ?
52. 3, ye have *s.* yourselves for nought.
Lam. 5. 4, our wood is *s.* unto us.
Joel 3. 3, they have *s.* a girl for wine.
Amos 2. 6, they *s.* the righteous for silver.
Mat. 10. 29, are not two sparrows *s.* for a farthing ?
13. 46, went and *s.* all that he had.
18. 25, his lord commanded him to be *s.*
21. 12 ; Mk. 11. 15, cast out them that *s.*
26. 9 ; Mk. 14. 5, might have been *s.* for much.
Lu. 17. 28, they bought, they *s.*, they planted.
Acts 2. 45, and *s.* their possessions.
Rom. 7. 14, *s.* under sin.
1 Cor. 10. 25, whatsoever is *s.* in the shambles.
See Lu. 19. 45 ; John 12. 5 ; Acts 5. 1 ; Heb. 12. 16.
SOLDIER. Ezra 8. 22, ashamed to require *s.*
Mat. 8. 9 ; Lu. 7. 8, having *s.* under me.
Lu. 3. 14, *s.* demanded, what shall we do ?
Acts 10. 7, a devout *s.*
2 Tim. 2. 3, as a good *s.* of Jesus Christ.
See 2 Chron. 25. 13 ; Isa. 15. 4 ; Acts 27. 31.
SOLE. Gen. 8. 9, dove found no rest for *s.* of her foot.
2 Sam. 14. 25 ; Isa. 1. 6, from *s.* of foot to crown.
See Deut. 28. 35, 56, 65 ; Josh. 1. 3 ; Job 2. 7.
SOLEMN. Ps. 92. 3, sing praise with a *s.* sound.
See Num. 10. 10 ; Isa. 1. 13 ; Lam. 2. 22 ; Hos. 9. 5.
SOLEMNITY. Isa. 30. 29, when a holy *s.* is kept.
See Deut. 31. 10 ; Isa. 33. 20 ; Ezek. 45. 17 ; 46. 11.
SOLEMNLY. Gen. 43. 3 ; 1 Sam. 8. 9.
SOLITARY. Ps. 68. 6, God setteth the *s.* in families.
107. 4, wandered in a *s.* way.
Isa. 35. 1, the wilderness and *s.* place shall be glad.
See Job 3. 7 ; 30. 3 ; Lam. 1. 1 ; Mic. 7. 14 ; Mk. 1. 35.
SOME. Gen. 37. 20, *s.* evil beast.
Ex. 16. 17, and gathered, *s.* more, *s.* less.
1 Kings 14. 13, found *s.* good thing.
Ps. 20. 7, *s.* trust in chariots.
69. 20, I looked for *s.* to take pity.
Dan. 12. 2, *s.* to life, and *s.* to shame. [the Baptist.
Mat. 16. 14 ; Mk. 8. 28 ; Lu. 9. 19, *s.* say thou art John
28. 17, *s.* doubted.
John 6. 64, *s.* of you that believe not.
Acts 19. 32 ; 21. 34, *s.* cried one thing, *s.* another.
Rom. 3. 3, what if *s.* did not believe ?
5. 7, *s.* would even dare to die.
1 Cor. 6. 11, such were *s.* of you.
15. 34, *s.* have not knowledge.
Eph. 4. 11, *s.* prophets, *s.* evangelists.
1 Tim. 5. 24, *s.* men's sins are open.
Heb. 10. 25, as the manner of *s.* is.
2 Pet. 3. 9, as *s.* men count slackness.
See 1 Tim. 1. 19 ; 2 Tim. 2. 18 ; Jude 22.
SOMEBODY. Lu. 8. 46 ; Acts 5. 36.
SOMETIMES. Eph. 2. 13, *s.* far off.
5. 8, ye were *s.* darkness.
Col. 1. 21, *s.* alienated.
See Col. 3. 7 ; Tit. 3. 3 ; 1 Pet. 3. 20.
SOMEWHAT. 1 Kings 2. 14 ; Gal. 2. 6 ; Rev. 2. 4.
SON. Gen. 6. 2 ; Job 1. 6 ; 2. 1 ; 38. 7 ; John I. 12 ;
Phil. 2. 15 ; 1 John 3. 1, *s.* of God.
Job 14. 21, his *s.* come to honour.
Ps. 2. 12, kiss the *S.*, lest he be angry.
86. 16, save *s.* of thine handmaid.
116. 16, I am the *s.* of thine handmaid.
Prov. 10. 1 ; 13. 1 ; 15. 20 ; 17. 2 ; 19. 26, a wise *s.*
17. 25 ; 19. 13, a foolish *s.*
31. 2, *s.* of my womb, *s.* of my vows.
Isa. 9. 6, unto us a *s.* is given.
14. 12, *s.* of the morning.
Jer. 35. 5, *s.* of the Rechabites.
Ezek. 20. 31 ; 23. 37, *s.* pass through fire.
Hos. 1. 10, the *s.* of the living God.
Mal. 3. 17, as a man spareth his *s.*
Mat. 11. 27, no man knoweth the *S.*
13. 55 ; Mk. 6. 3 ; Lu. 4. 22, the carpenter's *s.*
17. 5, this is my beloved *S.*
22. 42, Christ, whose *s.* is he ?
Lu. 7. 12, only *s.* of his mother.
10. 6, if the *s.* of peace.
19. 9, he also is a *s.* of Abraham.
John 1. 18 ; 3. 18, only begotten *S.*
5. 21, the *S.* quickeneth whom he will.
8. 35, the *S.* abideth ever.
36, if the *S.* make you free.
17. 12 ; 2 Thess. 2. 3, the *s.* of perdition.
Acts 4. 36, *s.* of consolation.
Rom. 1. 9, serve in the gospel of his *S.*
8. 3, God sending his own *S.*
29, conformed to the image of his *S.*
32, spared not his own *S.*
1 Cor. 4. 14, as my beloved *s.* I warn you
Gal. 4. 5, the adoption of *s.*
7, if a *s.*, then an heir.

Col. 1. 13, the kingdom of his dear *S.*
Heb. 2. 10, bringing many *s.* to glory.
5. 8, though a *S.*, yet learned he obedience.
11. 24, refused to be called *s.*
12. 6, scourgeth every *s.*
1 John 2. 22, antichrist denieth the *S.*
5. 12, he that hath the *S.* hath life.
See 1 John 1. 7; 4. 9; 5. 10, 11; Rev. 21. 7.

SONGS. Job 30. 9, now am I their *s.*
35. 10; Ps. 77. 6, who giveth *s.* in the night.
Ps. 32. 7, with *s.* of deliverance.
33. 3; Isa. 42. 10, sing unto him a new *s.*
40. 3, he hath put a new *s.* in my mouth.
69. 12, I was the *s.* of drunkards.
119. 54, my *s.* in house of my pilgrimage.
137. 4, the Lord's *s.* in a strange land.
Prov. 25. 20, that singeth *s.* to an heavy heart.
Isa. 23. 16, sing many *s.*
35. 10, the ransomed shall come with *s.*
Ezek. 33. 32, as a very lovely *s.*
Amos 8. 3, *s.* of the temple.
Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16, in psalms and spiritual *s.*
See Cant. 1. 1; Rev. 5. 9; 14. 3; 15. 3.

SOON. Ex. 2. 18, how is it ye are come so *s.*?
Job 32. 22, my Maker would *s.* take me away.
Ps. 37. 2, shall *s.* be cut down.
58. 3, go astray as *s.* as born.
68. 31, Ethiopia shall *s.* stretch out her hands.
90. 10, it is *s.* cut off.
106. 13, they *s.* forgat his works.
Prov. 14. 17, he that is *s.* angry.
See Mat. 21. 20; Gal. 1. 6; 2 Thess. 2. 2; Tit. 1. 7.

SORE. 2 Chron. 6. 29; Isa. 1. 6; Lu. 16. 20.

SORROW. Gen. 3. 16, multiply thy *s.*
42. 28, with *s.* to the grave.
Job 6. 10, I would harden myself in *s.*
21. 17, God distributeth *s.* in his anger.
41. 22, *s.* is turned into joy.
Ps. 13. 2, having *s.* in my heart daily.
90. 10, yet is their strength labour and *s.*
116. 3, I found trouble and *s.*
127. 2, to eat the bread of *s.*
Prov. 10. 22, maketh rich, addeth no *s.*
23. 29, who hath *s.*?
Eccl. 2. 23, all his days are *s.*
7. 3, *s.* is better than laughter.
11. 10, remove *s.* from thy heart.
Isa. 17. 11, day of desperate *s.*
35. 10; 51. 11, *s.* and sighing shall flee away.
53. 3, a man of *s.*
Jer. 30. 15, thy *s.* is incurable.
49. 23, there is *s.* on the sea.
Lam. 1. 12, any *s.* like unto my *s.*
Mat. 24. 8; Mk. 13. 8, beginning of *s.*
Lu. 22. 45, sleeping for *s.*
John 16. 6, *s.* hath filled your heart.
2 Cor. 2. 7, with overmuch *s.*
7. 10, godly *s.* worketh repentance.
1 Thess. 4. 13, *s.* not as others.
1 Tim. 6. 10, pierced with many *s.*
See Prov. 15. 13; Hos. 8. 10; Rev. 21. 4.

SORROWFUL. 1 Sam. 1. 15, woman of a *s.* spirit.
Ps. 69. 29, I am poor and *s.*
Prov. 14. 13, even in laughter the heart is *s.*
Jer. 31. 25, replenished every *s.* soul.
Zeph. 3. 18, I will gather them that are *s.*
Mat. 19. 22; Lu. 18. 23, went away *s.*
26. 37, he began to be *s.*
38; Mk. 14. 34, my soul is exceeding *s.*
John 16. 20, ye shall be *s.*
See Job 6. 7; 2 Cor. 6. 10; Phil. 2. 28.

SORRY. Ps. 38. 18, I will be *s.* for my sin.
Isa. 51. 19, who shall be *s.* for thee?
See 1 Sam. 22. 8; Neh. 8. 10; Mat. 14. 9.

SORT. Gen. 6. 19, two of every *s.*
1 Chron. 29. 14, to offer after this *s.*
Dan. 3. 29, deliver after this *s.*
Acts 17. 5, fellows of the baser *s.*
2 Cor. 7. 11; 3 John 6, after a godly *s.*
2 Tim. 3. 6, of this *s.* are they.
See Deut. 22. 11; Eccl. 2. 8; Ezek. 27. 24; 38. 4.

SOTTISH. Jer. 4. 22, they are *s.* children.

SOUGHT. Gen. 43. 30, he *s.* where to weep.
Ex. 4. 24, the Lord *s.* to kill him.
1 Sam. 13. 14, the Lord hath *s.* him a man.
1 Chron. 15. 13, we *s.* him not after due order.
2 Chron. 15. 4, when they *s.* him he was found.
15, they *s.* him with their whole desire.
16. 12, in his disease he *s.* not the Lord.
26. 5, as long as he *s.* the Lord.
Ps. 34. 4; 77. 2, I *s.* the Lord, and he heard me.
111. 2, *s.* out of all that have pleasure.
Eccl. 7. 29, *s.* out many inventions.
12. 10, the preacher *s.* to find acceptable words.
Isa. 62. 12, shalt be called, *S.* out.
65. 1, *s.* of them that asked not.
Jer. 10. 21, pastors have not *s.* the Lord.
Lam. 1. 19, they *s.* meat to relieve their souls.
Ezek. 22. 30, I *s.* for a man among them.
34. 4, neither have ye *s.* that which was lost.
Lu. 11. 16, *s.* of him a sign.
13. 6, he *s.* fruit thereon.
19. 3, *s.* to see Jesus.
Rom. 9. 32, *s.* it not by faith.
Heb. 12. 17, though he *s.* it carefully with tears.
See Cant. 3. 1; Lu. 2. 44; 1 Thess. 2. 6.

SOUL. Gen. 2. 7, a living *s.*
Ex. 30. 12, a ransom for his *s.*
Deut. 11. 13, serve him with all your *s.*
13. 6, thy friend, which is as thine own *s.*
30. 2; Mat. 22. 37, obey with all thy *s.*
Judg. 10. 16, his *s.* was grieved.
1 Sam. 18. 1; 20. 17, loved him as his own *s.*
1 Kings 8. 48, return with all their *s.*
1 Chron. 22. 19, set your *s.* to seek the Lord.
Job 3. 20, life unto the bitter in *s.*
12. 10, in whose hand is the *s.*
16. 4, if your *s.* were in my *s.* stead
23. 13, what his *s.* desireth, even that he doeth.
31. 30, wishing a curse to his *s.*
33. 22, his *s.* draweth near to the grave.
Ps. 33. 19, to deliver their *s.* from death.
34. 22, redeemeth the *s.* of his servants.
49. 8, the redemption of their *s.* is precious.
62. 1, my *s.* waiteth upon God.
63. 1, my *s.* thirsteth for thee.
74. 19, the *s.* of thy turtledove.
103. 1; 104. 1, bless the Lord, O my *s.*
116. 7, return to thy rest, O my *s.*
8, thou hast delivered my *s.* from death.
119. 175, let my *s.* live.
142. 4, no man cared for my *s.*
Prov. 11. 25, the liberal *s.* shall be made fat.
19. 2, *s.* without knowledge.
25. 25, cold waters to thirsty *s.*
Isa. 55. 3, hear, and your *s.* shall live.
58. 10, if thou wilt satisfy the afflicted *s.*
Jer. 20. 13, hath delivered the *s.* of the poor.
31. 12, their *s.* shall be as a watered garden.
Ezek. 18. 4, all *s.* are mine.
22. 25, they have devoured *s.*
Hab. 2. 10, thou hast sinned against thy *s.*
Mat. 10. 28, to destroy both *s.* and body.
16. 26; Mk. 8. 36, lose his own *s.*
26. 38; Mk. 14. 34, my *s.* is exceeding sorrowful.
Lu. 21. 19, in your patience possess ye your *s.*
Acts 4. 32, of one heart and *s.*
Rom. 13. 1, let every *s.* be subject.
1 Thess. 5. 23, that your *s.* and body be preserved.
Heb. 6. 19, an anchor of the *s.*
13. 17, they watch for your *s.*
Jas. 5. 20, shall save a *s.* from death.
1 Pet. 2. 11, which war against the *s.*
4. 19, commit keeping of *s.* to him.
2 Pet. 2. 14, beguiling unstable *s.*
3 John 2, even as thy *s.* prospereth.
See Prov. 3. 22; Ezek. 3. 19; Acts 15. 24.

SOUND (*n.*). Lev. 26. 36, the *s.* of a shaken leaf.
1 Kings 18. 41, *s.* of abundance of rain.
Job 15. 21, a dreadful *s.* is in his ears.
Ps. 89. 15, that know the joyful *s.*
92. 3, harp with a solemn *s.*
Eccl. 12. 4, *s.* of grinding is low.
Jer. 50. 22, *s.* of battle in the land.
51. 54, *s.* of a cry cometh.
Ezek. 33. 5, he heard *s.*, and took not warning.

John 3. 8, thou hearest the *s.*, but canst not tell.
Acts 2. 2, suddenly a *s.* from heaven.
Rom. 10. 18, *s.* went into all the earth.
1 Cor. 14. 8, an uncertain *s.*
See 2 Kings 6. 32; Rev. 1. 15; 9. 9; 18. 22.

SOUND (*adj.*). Prov. 2. 7; 3. 21; 8. 14, *s.* wisdom.
Prov. 14. 30, a *s.* heart is life of the flesh.
1 Tim. 1. 10; 2 Tim. 4. 3; Tit. 1. 9; 2. 1, *s.* doctrine.
2 Tim. 1. 7, spirit of a *s.* mind.
13, form of *s.* words.
See Ps. 119. 80; Lu. 15. 27; Tit. 2. 2, 8.

SOUND (*v.*). Ex. 19. 19, the trumpet *s.* long.
Joel 2. 1, *s.* an alarm in holy mountain.
Mat. 6. 2, do not *s.* a trumpet before thee.
1 Thess. 1. 8, from you *s.* out word of the Lord.
See Neh. 4. 18; 1 Cor. 13. 1; 15. 52; Rev. 8. 7.

SOUR. Isa. 18. 5; Jer. 31. 29; Ezek. 18. 2; Hos. 4. 18.

SOW. Job 4. 8, they that *s.* wickedness.
Ps. 97. 11, light is *s.* for the righteous.
126. 5, *s.* in tears.
Prov. 6. 19, he that *s.* discord.
Eccl. 11. 4, he that observeth the wind shall not *s.*
6, in morning *s.* thy seed.
Isa. 32. 20, that *s.* beside all waters.
Jer. 4. 3, *s.* not among thorns.
12. 13, they have *s.* wheat, but shall reap thorns.
Hos. 10. 12, *s.* in righteousness, reap in mercy.
Nah. 1. 14, that no more of thy name be *s.*
Hag. 1. 6, ye have *s.* much, and bring in little.
Mat. 6. 26, they *s.* not.
37, he that *s.* good seed.
John 4. 36, both he that *s.* and he that reapeth.
1 Cor. 15. 36, that which thou *s.* is not quickened.
2 Cor. 9. 6, he which *s.* sparingly.
Gal. 6. 7, whatsoever a man *s.*, that shall he reap.
See Lev. 26. 5; Deut. 11. 10; Jer. 2. 2; Jas. 3. 18.

SOWER. Isa. 55. 10; Jer. 50. 16; Mat. 13. 3; Mk. 4. 3; Lu. 8. 5; 2 Cor. 9. 10.

SPAKE. Ps. 39. 3, then *s.* I with my tongue.
106. 33, he *s.* unadvisedly with his lips.
Mal. 3. 16, *s.* often one to another.
John 7. 46, never man *s.* like this man.
1 Cor. 13. 11, I *s.* as a child.
Heb. 12. 25, refused him that *s.* on earth.
2 Pet. 1. 21, holy men *s.* as they were moved.
See Gen. 35. 15; John 9. 29; Heb. 1. 1.

SPAN. Ex. 28. 16; Isa. 40. 12; 48. 13; Lam. 2. 20.

SPARE. Gen. 18. 26, I will *s.* for their sakes.
Neh. 13. 22, *s.* me according to thy mercy.
Ps. 39. 13, *s.* me, that I may recover strength.
Prov. 13. 24, he that *s.* the rod.
19. 18, let not thy soul *s.* for his crying.
Joel 2. 17, *s.* thy people.
Mal. 3. 17, I will *s.* them as a man *s.*
Lu. 15. 17, bread enough and to *s.*
Rom. 8. 32, *s.* not his own Son.
11. 21, if God *s.* not the natural branches.
2 Pet. 2. 4, if God *s.* not the angels.
See Prov. 17. 27; 21. 26; Isa. 54. 2; 58. 1.

SPARK. Job 5. 7; 18. 5; Isa. 1. 31; 50. 11.

SPEAK. Gen. 18. 27, to *s.* to God.
Ex. 4. 14, I know he can *s.* well.
33. 11, spake to Moses as a man *s.* to his friend.
Num. 20. 8, *s.* to the rock.
1 Sam. 25. 17, a man cannot *s.* to him.
Job 11. 5, oh that God would *s.* against thee.
13. 7, will ye *s.* wickedly for God?
32. 7, days should *s.*
33. 14, God *s.* once, yea, twice.
37. 20, if a man *s.* he shall be swallowed up.
Ps. 85. 8, I will hear what the Lord will *s.*
Prov. 23. 9, *s.* not in the ears of a fool.
Cant. 7. 9, causing lips of those asleep to *s.*
Isa. 19. 18, shall *s.* language of Canaan.
63. 1, I that *s.* in righteousness.
65. 24, while they are yet *s.*, I will hear.
Jer. 20. 9, I will not *s.* any more in his name.
Hab. 2. 3, at the end it shall *s.*
Zech. 8. 16; Eph. 4. 25, *s.* every man the truth.
Mat. 8. 8, *s.* the word only, and my servant.
10. 19; Mk. 13. 11, how or what ye shall *s.*
12. 34; Lu. 6. 45, of abundance of heart mouth *s.*
36, every idle word that men shall *s.*
Mk. 9. 39, can lightly *s.* evil of me.
Lu. 6. 26, when all men *s.* well of you.
John 3. 11, we *s.* that we do know.
Acts 4. 17, that they *s.* to no man in this name.
20, we cannot but *s.*
26. 25, I *s.* words of truth and soberness.
1 Cor. 1. 10, that ye all *s.* the same thing.
14. 28, let him *s.* to himself and to God.
2 Cor. 4. 13, we believe and therefore *s.*
Eph. 4. 15, *s.* the truth in love.
Heb. 11. 4, he being dead yet *s.*
12. 24, that *s.* better things than that of Abel.
Jas. 1. 19, slow to *s.*
See 1 Cor. 14. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 1; 2 Pet. 2. 12.

SPEAR. Josh. 8. 18, stretch out the *s.*
Judg. 5. 8, was there a shield or *s.* seen?
1 Sam. 13. 22, nor *s.* with any but Saul.
17. 7, the staff of his *s.*
45, thou comest to me with a *s.*
Ps. 46. 9, he cutteth the *s.* in sunder.
Isa. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, beat *s.* into pruninghooks.
See Job 41. 29; Jer. 6. 23; Hab. 3. 11; John 19. 34.

SPECIAL. Deut. 7. 6; Acts 19. 11.

SPECTACLE. 1 Cor. 4. 9, made a *s.* to the world.

SPEECH. Gen. 11. 1, earth was of one *s.*
Ex. 4. 10, I am slow of *s.*
Num. 12. 8, not in dark *s.*
Deut. 32. 2, my *s.* shall distil as dew.
1 Kings 3. 10, Solomon's *s.* pleased the Lord.
Job 6. 26, the *s.* of one that is desperate.
15. 3, or with *s.* wherewith he can do no good.
Ps. 19. 2, day unto day uttereth *s.*
3, there is no *s.* where their voice is not heard.
Prov. 17. 7, excellent *s.* becometh not a fool.
Cant. 4. 3, thy *s.* is comely.
Isa. 33. 19, of deeper *s.* than thou canst perceive.
Mat. 26. 73, thy *s.* bewrayeth thee.
1 Cor. 2. 1, not with excellency of *s.*
4. 19, not the *s.*, but the power.
2 Cor. 3. 12, we use great plainness of *s.*
10. 10, his *s.* is contemptible.
Col. 4. 6, let your *s.* be alway with grace.
Tit. 2. 8, sound *s.*, that cannot be condemned.
See Ezek. 3. 5; Rom. 16. 18; 2 Cor. 11. 6.

SPEECHLESS. Mat. 22. 12; Lu. 1. 22; Acts 9. 7.

SPEED. Gen. 24. 12, send me good *s.*
2 John 10, receive him not, neither bid him God *s.*
See Ezra 6. 12; Isa. 5. 26; Acts 17. 15.

SPEEDILY. Ps. 31. 2, deliver me *s.*
69. 17; 143. 7, hear me *s.*
79. 8, let thy mercies *s.* prevent us.
102. 2, when I call, answer me *s.*
Eccl. 8. 11, because sentence is not executed *s.*
Isa. 58. 8, thy health shall spring forth *s.*
Zech. 8. 21, let us go *s.* to pray.
Lu. 18. 8, he will avenge them *s.*
See 1 Sam. 27. 1; Ezra 6. 13; 7. 17; Joel 3. 4.

SPEND. Job 21. 13, they *s.* their days in wealth.
36. 11, they *s.* their days in prosperity.
Ps. 90. 9, we *s.* our years as a tale that is told.
Isa. 55. 2, why *s.* money for that which is not bread?
2 Cor. 12. 15, very gladly *s.* and be spent for you.
See Prov. 21. 20; Eccl. 6. 12; Lu. 10. 35.

SPENT. Gen. 21. 15, water was *s.* in the bottle.
Job 7. 6, days *s.* without hope.
Ps. 31. 10, my life is *s.* with grief.
Isa. 49. 4, I have *s.* my strength for nought.
Acts 17. 21, *s.* their time to tell some new thing.
See Mk. 6. 35; Lu. 15. 14; 24. 29; Rom. 13. 12.

SPILT. 2 Sam. 14. 14, as water *s.*

SPIN. Ex. 35. 25; Mat. 6. 28; Lu. 12. 27.

SPIRIT. Gen. 6. 3, my *s.* shall not always strive.
Ex. 35. 21, every one whom his *s.* made willing.
Num. 11. 17, take of the *s.* that is on thee.
14. 24, he had another *s.* with him.
16. 22; 27. 16, the God of the *s.* of all flesh.
27. 18, a man in whom is the *s.*
Josh. 5. 1, nor was there any more *s.* in them.
1 Kings 22. 21; 2 Chron. 18. 20, there came forth a *s.*
2 Kings 2. 9, let a double portion of thy *s.*
Neh. 9. 20, thou gavest thy good *s.* to instruct.
Job 4. 15, a *s.* passed before my face.
15. 13, thou turnest thy *s.* against God.

Job 26. 4, whose *s.* came from thee?
32. 8, there is a *s.* in man.
Ps. 31. 5; Lu. 23. 46, into thine hand I commit my *s.*
32. 2, in whose *s.* there is no guile.
51. 10, renew a right *s.* within me.
78. 8, whose *s.* was not stedfast.
104. 4; Heb. 1. 7, who maketh his angels *s.*
106. 33, they provoked his *s.*
139. 7, whither shall I go from thy *s.*?
Prov. 16. 2, the Lord weigheth the *s.*
18, an haughty *s.* goeth before a fall.
19; 29. 23; Isa. 57. 15, an humble *s.*
32, he that ruleth his *s.* better than he.
Eccl. 3. 21, who knoweth *s.* of man, and *s.* of beast?
7. 8, the patient in *s.* better than the proud.
8. 8, no man hath power over *s.* to retain *s.*
11. 5, the way of the *s.*
12. 7, the *s.* shall return to God.
Isa. 4. 4; 28. 6, *s.* of judgment.
11. 2; Eph. 1. 17, the *s.* of wisdom.
34. 16, his *s.* it hath gathered them.
42. 1, I have put my *s.* upon him.
57. 16, the *s.* should fail before me.
61. 1; Lu. 4. 18, the *S.* of the Lord is upon me.
Ezek. 3. 14; 8. 3; 11. 1, I went in the heat of my *s.*
11. 19; 18. 31; 36. 26, a new *s.*
Mic. 2. 11 a man walking in the *s.* and falsehood.
Mat. 14. 26; Mk. 6. 49, it is a *s.*
26. 41; Mk. 14. 38, the *s.* is willing.
Mk. 1. 10; John 1. 32, the *S.* descending on him.
8. 12, sighed deeply in his *s.*
Lu. 1. 17, go before him in *s.* and power of Elias.
2. 27, came by the *S.* into the temple.
8. 55, her *s.* came again.
9. 55, ye know not what manner of *s.*
10. 21, Jesus rejoiced in *s.*
24. 39, a *s.* hath not flesh and bones.
John 3. 34, God giveth not the *S.* by measure.
4. 24, God is a *S.*, worship him in *s.* and in truth.
6. 63, it is the *s.* that quickeneth.
14. 17; 15. 26; 16. 13; 1 John 4. 6, *S.* of truth.
Acts 2. 4, began to speak as the *S.* gave utterance.
6. 10, not able to resist the wisdom and *s.*
17. 16, his *s.* was stirred within him.
23. 8, say that there is neither angel nor *s.*
Rom. 8. 1, walk not after the flesh, but after the *S.*
2, the law of the *S.* of life.
11, the *S.* of him that raised up Jesus.
16, the *S.* itself beareth witness.
26, the *S.* maketh intercession.
12. 11, fervent in *s.*
1 Cor. 2. 4, in demonstration of the *S.*
10, the *S.* searcheth all things.
4. 21; Gal. 6. 1, in the *s.* of meekness.
6. 17, he that is joined to the Lord is one *s.*
20, glorify God in body and *s.*
12. 4, diversities of gifts, but the same *S.*
10, to another discerning of *s.*
14. 2, in the *s.* he speaketh mysteries.
15. 45, the last Adam made a quickening *s.*
2 Cor. 3. 6, the letter killeth, but the *s.* giveth life.
17, where the *S.* of the Lord is, there is liberty.
Gal. 3. 3, having begun in the *S.*
5. 16, walk in the *S.*
22; Eph. 5. 9, the fruit of the *S.*
25, if we live in the *S.*, let us walk in the *S.*
6. 8, he that soweth to the *S.* shall of the *S.* reap.
Eph. 2. 2, the *s.* that worketh in children of disobedience.
18, access by one *S.*
22, habitation of God through the *S.*
3. 16, strengthened by his *S.* in inner man.
4. 3, the unity of the *S.*
4, one body and one *S.*
23, renewed in *s.* of your mind.
30, grieve not the holy *S.* of God.
5. 18, be filled with the *S.*
6. 17, take sword of the *S.*
Phil. 1. 27, stand fast in one *s.*
2. 1, if any fellowship of the *S.*
Col. 1. 8, your love in the *s.*
2. 5, absent in flesh, yet with you in the *s.*
1 Thess. 5. 19, quench not the *S.*
2 Thess. 2. 13, chosen through sanctification of the *S.*
1 Tim. 3. 16, justified in the *S.*
4. 1, giving heed to seducing *s.*
12, be thou an example in *s.*
2 Tim. 4. 22, the Lord Jesus be with thy *s.*
Heb. 1. 14, ministering *s.*
4. 12, dividing asunder of soul and *s.*
9. 14, who through the eternal *S.*
12. 9, in subjection to the Father of *s.*
23, to *s.* of just men made perfect.
Jas. 2. 26, the body without the *s.* is dead.
4. 5, the *s.* lusteth to envy.
1 Pet. 1. 2, through sanctification of the *S.*
3. 4, ornament of a meek and quiet *s.*
18, but quickened by the *S.*
19, preached to *s.* in prison.
4. 6, live according to God in the *s.*
1 John 3. 24, by the *S.* he hath given us.
4. 1, believe not every *s.*, but try the *s.*
2, hereby know ye the *S.* of God.
3, every *s.* that confesseth not.
5. 6, it is the *S.* that beareth witness.
8, the *s.*, the water, and the blood.
Jude 19, sensual, having not the *S.*
Rev. 1. 10, I was in the *S.* on the Lord's day.
2. 7, 11, 17, 29; 3. 6, 13, 22, hear what the *S.* saith.
4. 2, I was in the *s.*, and, behold.
11. 11, the *S.* of life from God entered.
14. 13, blessed are the dead: Yea, saith the *S.*
22. 17, the *S.* and the bride say, Come.
See Mat. 8. 16; John 3. 5; Acts 7. 59; Rom. 7. 6.

SPIRITUAL. Hos. 9. 7, the *s.* man is mad.
Rom. 1. 11, impart some *s.* gift.
7. 14, the law is *s.*
15. 27, partakers of their *s.* things.
1 Cor. 2. 13, comparing *s.* things with *s.*
15, he that is *s.* judgeth all things.
3. 1, not speak unto you as unto *s.*
10. 3, all eat the same *s.* meat.
12. 1; 14. 1, concerning *s.* gifts.
15. 44, it is raised a *s.* body.
46, that was not first which is *s.*
Gal. 6. 1, ye which are *s.*, restore such an one.
Eph. 5. 19, in psalms and hymns and *s.* songs.
6. 12, *s.* wickedness in high places.
1 Pet. 2. 5, a *s.* house, to offer up *s.* sacrifices.
See 1 Cor. 9. 11; Col. 1. 9; 3. 16.

SPIRITUALLY. Rom. 8. 6; 1 Cor. 2. 14; Rev. 11. 8.
SPITE. Ps. 10. 14, thou beholdest mischief and *s.*
SPOIL (*n.*). Judg. 5. 30, necks of them that take *s.*
1 Sam. 14. 32, people flew upon the *s.*
2 Chron. 15. 11, offered to the Lord of the *s.*
20. 25, three days gathering the *s.*
28. 15, with the *s.* they clothed the naked.
Esth. 3. 13; 8. 11, take the *s.* of them for a prey.
9. 10, on the *s.* laid they not their hand.
Job 29. 17, I plucked the *s.* out of his teeth.
Ps. 119. 162, rejoice as one that findeth great *s.*
Prov. 16. 19, than to divide *s.* with the proud.
31. 11, he shall have no need of *s.*
Isa. 3. 14, the *s.* of the poor is in your houses.
42. 24, who gave Jacob for a *s.*?
53. 12, divide the *s.* with the strong.
See Isa. 9. 3; Ezek. 7. 21; 38. 13; Nah. 2. 9; Zech. 14. 1.

SPOIL (*v.*). Ex. 3. 22, ye shall *s.* the Egyptians.
Ps. 76. 5, the stoutheartred are *s.*
Cant. 2. 15, the little foxes that *s.* the vines.
Isa. 33. 1, woe to thee that *s.*, and thou wast not *s.*!
42. 22, this is a people robbed and *s.*
Jer. 4. 30, when *s.*, what wilt thou do?
Hab. 2. 8, thou hast *s.* many nations.
Zech. 11. 2, howl because the mighty are *s.*
Col. 2. 15, having *s.* principalities.
See Ps. 35. 10; Isa. 22. 4; Col. 2. 8; Heb. 10. 34.

SPOKEN. Num. 23. 19, hath he *s.*, and shall he not make it good?
1 Sam. 1. 16 out of my grief have I *s.*
1 Kings 18. 24, the people said, It is well *s.*
2 Kings 4. 13, wouldest thou be *s.* for to the king?
Ps. 62. 11, God hath *s.* once.
66. 14, my mouth hath *s.* when in trouble.
87. 3, glorious things are *s.* of thee.
Prov. 15. 23, a word *s.* in due season.
25. 11, a word fitly *s.* is like.

Eccl. 7. 21, take no heed to all words *s.*
Isa. 48. 15, I, even I, have *s.*
Mal. 3. 13, what have we *s.* so much against ?
Mk. 14. 9, shall be *s.* of for a memorial.
Lu. 2. 34, for a sign which shall be *s.* against.
Acts 19. 36, these things cannot be *s.* against.
Rom. 1. 8, your faith is *s.* of.
14. 16, let not your good be evil *s.* of.
Heb. 2. 2, the word *s.* by angels.
See Heb. 13. 7 ; 1 Pet. 4. 14 ; 2 Pet. 3. 2.
SPOKESMAN. Ex. 4. 16, he shall be thy *s.*
SPORT. Gen. 26. 8 ; Isa. 57. 4 ; 2 Pet. 2. 13.
SPOT. Num. 28. 3 ; 9. 11 ; 29. 17, lambs without *s.*
Deut. 32. 5, their *s.* is not the *s.* of his children.
Job 11. 15, lift up thy face without *s.*
Jer. 13. 23, or the leopard his *s.*
Eph. 5. 27, glorious church, not having *s.*
1 Tim. 6. 14, commandment without *s.*
Heb. 9. 14, offered himself without *s.*
1 Pet. 1. 19, lamb without blemish or *s.*
2 Pet. 3. 14, that ye may be found without *s.*
Jude 12, these are *s.* in your feasts.
See Cant. 4. 7 ; 2 Pet. 2. 13 ; Jude 23.
SPOUSE. Cant. 4. 8 ; 5. 1 ; Hos. 4. 13.
SPRANG. Mk. 4. 8 ; Acts 16. 29 ; Heb. 7. 14 ; 11. 12.
SPREAD. Deut. 32. 11, eagle *s.* abroad her wings.
2 Kings 19. 14 ; Isa. 37. 14, *s.* letter before the Lord.
Job 9. 8, God who alone *s.* out the heavens.
26. 9, he *s.* his cloud upon it.
29. 19, my root was *s.* out by waters.
36. 30, he *s.* his light upon it.
37. 18, hast thou with him *s.* out the sky ?
Ps. 105. 39, he *s.* a cloud for a covering.
140. 5, they have *s.* a net by the wayside.
Isa. 1. 15, when ye *s.* forth your hands I will hide.
33. 23, they could not *s.* the sail.
65. 2, *s.* out hands to a rebellious people.
Jer. 8. 2, they shall *s.* them before the sun.
Ezek. 26. 14, a place to *s.* nets upon.
Mat. 21. 8 ; Mk. 11. 8 ; Lu. 19. 36, *s.* garments.
Acts 4. 17, but that it *s.* no further.
See Judg. 8. 25 ; 1 Kings 8. 54 ; Ezra 9. 5.
SPRIGS. Isa. 18. 5 ; Ezek. 17. 6.
SPRING. Num. 21. 17, *s.* up, O well.
1 Sam. 9. 26, about the *s.* of the day.
Job 5. 6, neither doth trouble *s.* out of the ground.
38. 16, hast thou entered into the *s.* of the sea ?
Ps. 87. 7, all my *s.* are in thee.
104. 10, he sendeth the *s.* into valleys.
107. 33, he turneth water-*s.* into dry ground.
35, turneth dry ground into water-*s.*
Prov. 25. 26, a troubled fountain, and a corrupt *s.*
Isa. 42. 9, before they *s.* forth I tell you.
43. 19, a new thing, now it shall *s.* forth.
45. 8, let righteousness *s.* up together.
58. 8, thine health shall *s.* forth.
11, shall be like a *s.* of water.
Mk. 4. 27, seed should *s.* he knoweth not how.
See Josh. 2. 22 ; John 4. 14 ; Heb. 12. 15.
SPRINKLE. Job 2. 12 ; Isa. 52. 15 ; Ezek. 36. 25.
SPROUT. Job 14. 7, a tree will *s.* again.
SPUNGE. Mat. 27. 48 ; Mk. 15. 36 ; John 19. 29.
SPY. Num. 13. 16 ; Josh. 2. 1 ; Gal. 2. 4.
STABILITY. Isa. 33. 6, the *s.* of thy times.
STABLE. 1 Chron. 16. 30 ; Ezek. 25. 5.
STAFF. Gen. 32. 10, with my *s.* I passed over.
Ex. 12. 11, eat it with *s.* in hand.
Num. 13. 23, bare grapes between two on a *s.*
Judg. 6. 21, the angel put forth end of his *s.*
2 Sam. 3. 29, not fail one that leaneth on a *s.*
2 Kings 4. 29, lay my *s.* on face of the child.
18. 21 ; Isa. 36. 6, thou trustest on *s.*
Ps. 23. 4, thy rod and *s.* comfort me.
Isa. 3. 1, the stay and *s.*, the whole stay of bread.
9. 4, thou hast broken the *s.* of his shoulder.
10. 5, the *s.* in their hand is mine indignation.
15, as if the *s.* should lift up itself.
14. 5, the Lord hath broken the *s.* of the wicked.
Jer. 48. 17, how is the strong *s.* broken ?
Zech. 11. 10, took my *s.*, even Beauty.
Mk. 6. 8, take nothing, save *s.* only.
Heb. 11. 21, leaning on the top of his *s.*
See Ex. 21. 19 ; Num. 22. 27 ; Isa. 28. 27.
STAGGER. Job 12. 25 ; Ps. 107. 27, *s.* like a drunken man.
Isa. 29. 9, they *s.*, but not with strong drink.
See Isa. 19. 14 ; Rom. 4. 20.
STAIN. Job 3. 5 ; Isa. 23. 9 ; 63. 3.
STAIRS. 1 Kings 6. 8 ; Neh. 9. 4 ; Cant. 2. 14.
STAKES. Isa. 33. 20 ; 54. 2.
STALK. Gen. 41. 5 ; Josh. 2. 6 ; Hos. 8. 7.
STALL. Prov. 15. 17 ; Hab. 3. 17 ; Mal. 4. 2.
STAMMERING. Isa. 28. 11 ; 32. 4 ; 33. 19.
STAMP. Deut. 9. 21 ; 2 Sam. 22. 43 ; Jer. 47. 3.
STAND. Ex. 14. 13 ; 2 Chron. 20. 17, *s.* still, and see.
Deut. 29. 10, ye *s.* this day all of you before the Lord.
1 Sam. 9. 27, *s.* thou still a while. [minister.
1 Kings 8. 11 ; 2 Chron. 5. 14, priests could not *s.* to
17. 1 ; 18. 15 ; 2 Kings 3. 14 ; 5. 16, the Lord before whom I *s.*
2 Kings 10. 4, two kings stood not, how shall we *s.* ?
2 Chron. 34. 32, caused all present to *s.* to it.
Esth. 8. 11, to *s.* for their life.
Job 8. 15, shall lean on his house, but it shall not *s.*
19. 25, he shall *s.* at the latter day.
Ps. 1. 1, nor *s.* in the way of sinners.
5, the ungodly shall not *s.* in judgment.
4. 4, *s.* in awe, and sin not.
10. 1, why *s.* thou afar off ?
24. 3, who shall *s.* in his holy place ?
33. 11, the counsel of the Lord *s.* for ever.
35. 2, *s.* up for my help.
76. 7, who may *s.* in thy sight ?
94. 16, who will *s.* up for me ?
109. 31, shall *s.* at right hand of the poor.
122. 2, our feet shall *s.* within thy gates.
130. 3, if thou, Lord, mark iniquities, who shall *s.* ?
147. 17, who can *s.* before his cold ?
Prov. 22. 29, shall *s.* before kings.
27. 4, who is able to *s.* before envy ?
Eccl. 8. 3, *s.* not in an evil thing.
Isa. 7. 7 ; 8. 10, thus saith the Lord, it shall not *s.*
21. 8, I *s.* continually on watchtower.
28. 18, your agreement with hell shall not *s.*
40. 8, the word of God shall *s.* for ever.
65. 5, *s.* by thyself, I am holier than thou.
Jer. 6. 16, *s.* ye in the ways, ask for the old paths
35. 19, shall not want a man to *s.* before me.
Dan. 11. 16, he shall *s.* in the glorious land.
12. 13, and shall *s.* in thy lot.
Mic. 5. 4, he shall *s.* and feed in strength.
Nah. 2. 8, *s.*, *s.*, shall they cry.
Zech. 3. 1, Satan *s.* at his right hand.
Mal. 3. 2, who shall *s.* when he appeareth ?
Mat. 12. 25 ; Mk. 3. 24, 25 ; Lu. 11. 18, house divided shall not *s.*
16. 28 ; Lu. 9. 27, there be some *s.* here.
20. 3, others *s.* idle in the marketplace.
Rom. 5. 2, this grace wherein we *s.*
14. 4, God is able to make him *s.*
1 Cor. 2. 5, faith should not *s.* in wisdom.
16. 13, *s.* fast in the faith.
Gal. 4. 20, I *s.* in doubt of you.
5. 1, *s.* fast in the liberty.
Eph. 6. 13, having done all, to *s.*
Phil. 1. 27, *s.* fast in one spirit.
4. 1 ; 1 Thess. 3, 8, *s.* fast in the Lord.
1 Thess. 3. 8, we live, if ye *s.* fast.
2 Tim. 2. 19, the foundation of God *s.* sure.
Jas. 5. 9, the judge *s.* before the door.
Rev. 3. 20, I *s.* at the door, and knock.
6. 17, is come, and who shall be able to *s.* ?
20. 12, the dead, small and great, *s.* before God.
See Rom. 14. 4 ; 1 Cor. 10. 12 ; Rev. 15. 2.
STANDARD. Isa. 10. 18, as when *s.*-bearer fainteth.
49. 22, I will set up my *s.* to the people.
59. 19, Spirit of the Lord shall lift up *s.* against.
62. 10, go through, lift up a *s.*
Jer. 4. 6 ; 50. 2 ; 51. 12, set up a *s.*
See Num. 1. 52 ; 2. 3 ; 10. 14.
STATE. Ps. 39. 5 ; Mat. 12. 45 ; Lu. 11. 26.
STATURE. Num. 13. 32, men of great *s.*
1 Sam. 16. 7, look not on height of his *s.*
Isa. 10. 33, high ones of *s.* hewn down.
45. 14, men of *s.* shall come.
Mat. 6. 27 ; Lu. 12. 25, not add to *s.*

Lu. 2. 52, Jesus increased in *s.*
19. 3, little of *s.*
Eph. 4. 13, *s.* of the fulness of Christ.
See 2 Sam. 21. 20 ; Cant. 7. 7 ; Ezek. 17. 6 ; 31. 3.
STATUTE. Ex. 18. 16, the *s.* of God.
Lev. 3. 17 ; 16. 34 ; 24. 9, a perpetual *s.*
2 Kings 17. 8, *s.* of the heathen.
Neh. 9. 14, *s.* and laws.
Ps. 19. 8, the *s.* of the Lord are right.
50. 16, to declare my *s.*
Ezek. 5. 6, hath changed my *s.*
20. 25, *s.* that were not good.
33. 15, walk in the *s.* of life.
Zech. 1. 6, my *s.*, did they not take hold ?
See Ps. 18. 22 ; 105. 45 ; 119. 12, etc. ; Ezek. 18. 19.
STAVES. Num. 21. 18, nobles digged with *s.*
1 Sam. 17. 43, am I a dog, that thou comest with *s.* ?
Hab. 3. 14, strike through with his *s.*
Zech. 11. 7, took unto me two *s.*
Mat. 10. 10 ; Lu. 9. 3, neither two coats, nor *s.*
See Mat. 26. 47 ; Mk. 14. 43 ; Lu. 22. 52.
STAY (n.). 2 Sam. 22. 19 ; Ps. 18. 18, the Lord was my *s.*
Isa. 3. 1, take away the *s.* and staff.
See Lev. 13. 5 ; 1 Kings 10. 19 ; Isa. 19. 13.
STAY (v.). Gen. 19. 17, neither *s.* in plain.
Ex. 9. 28, ye shall *s.* no longer.
Num. 16. 48 ; 25. 8 ; 2 Sam. 24. 25 ; 1 Chron. 21. 22 ; Ps. 106. 30, the plague was *s.*
2 Sam. 24. 16 ; 1 Chron. 21. 15, *s.* now thine hand.
Job 37. 4, he will not *s.* them.
38. 11, here shall thy proud waves be *s.*
37, who can *s.* the bottles of heaven ?
Prov. 28. 17, let no man *s.* him.
Isa. 26. 3, whose mind is *s.* on thee.
27. 8, he *s.* his rough wind.
29. 9, *s.* yourselves, and wonder.
30. 12, ye trust in oppression, and *s.* thereon.
50. 10, trust in name of the Lord, and *s.* on his God.
Dan. 4. 35, none can *s.* his hand.
Hag. 1. 10, heaven is *s.*, earth is *s.*
See Josh. 10. 13 ; 1 Sam. 24. 7 ; Jer. 4. 6 ; 20. 9.
STEAD. Ex. 4. 16, be to him in *s.* of God.
Num. 10. 31, be to us in *s.* of eyes.
32. 14, risen in your fathers' *s.*
Job 16. 4, if your soul were in my soul's *s.*
31. 40, thistles grow in *s.* of wheat.
34. 24, he shall set others in their *s.*
Ps. 45. 16, in *s.* of fathers shall be children.
Prov. 11. 8, the wicked cometh in his *s.*
Isa. 3. 24, in *s.* of girdle a rent.
55. 13, in *s.* of the thorn shall come up the fir tree.
2 Cor. 5. 20, we pray you in Christ's *s.*
See Gen. 30. 2 ; 2 Kings 17. 24 ; 1 Chron. 5. 22.
STEADY. Ex. 17. 12, Moses' hands were *s.*
STEAL. Gen. 31. 27, wherefore didst thou *s.* away ?
44. 8, how then should we *s.* silver or gold ?
Prov. 6. 30, if he *s.* to satisfy his soul.
30. 9, lest I be poor, and *s.*
Jer. 23. 30, prophets that *s.* my words.
Mat. 6. 19, thieves break through and *s.*
John 10. 10, thief cometh not, but to *s.*
See Hos. 4. 2 ; Mat. 27. 64 ; Rom. 2. 21.
STEALTH. 2 Sam. 19. 3, by *s.* into city.
STEDFAST. Ps. 78. 8, not *s.* with God.
Dan. 6. 26, living God, and *s.* for ever.
Heb. 2. 2, word spoken by angels was *s.*
3. 14, hold our confidence *s.* to end.
6. 19, hope as anchor, sure and *s.*
1 Pet. 5. 9, resist *s.* in the faith.
See Acts 2. 42 ; Col. 2. 5 ; 2 Pet. 3. 17.
STEEL. 2 Sam. 22. 35 ; Job 20. 24 ; Jer. 15. 12.
STEEP. Ezek. 38. 20 ; Mic. 1. 4 ; Mat. 8. 32.
STEP. 1 Sam. 20. 3, but a *s.* between me and death.
Job 14. 16, thou numberest my *s.*
23. 11, my foot hath held his *s.*
29. 6, I washed my *s.* with butter.
31. 4, doth not he count my *s.* ?
7, if my *s.* hath turned out of the way.
Ps. 37. 23, the *s.* of a good man are ordered.
31, none of his *s.* shall slide.
41. 18, nor have our *s.* declined.
56. 6, they mark my *s.*
73. 2, my *s.* had well nigh slipped.
Ps. 85. 13, set us in the way of his *s.*
119. 133, order my *s.* in thy word.
Prov. 4. 12, thy *s.* shall not be straitened.
5. 5, her *s.* take hold on hell.
16. 9, the Lord directeth his *s.*
Isa. 26. 6, the *s.* of the needy shall tread it down.
Jer. 10. 23, not in man to direct his *s.*
Rom 4. 12, walk in *s.* of that faith.
2 Cor. 12. 18, walked we not in same *s.* ?
1 Pet. 2. 21, that ye should follow his *s.* [22.
See Ex. 20. 26 ; 2 Sam. 22. 37 ; Lam. 4. 18 ; Ezek. 40.
STEWARD. 1 Kings 16. 9, drunk in house of his *s.*
Lu. 12. 42, that faithful and wise *s.*
See Gen. 15. 2 ; Lu. 8. 3 ; 1 Cor. 4. 1 ; 1 Pet. 4. 10.
STICK. Num. 15. 32, gathered *s.* on sabbath.
1 Kings 17. 12, I am gathering two *s.*
Job 33. 21, his bones *s.* out.
Ps. 38. 2, thine arrows *s.* fast in me.
Prov. 18. 24, a friend that *s.* closer than a brother.
Ezek. 37. 16, take *s.*, and write on it.
See 2 Kings 6. 6 ; Lam. 4. 8 ; Ezek. 29. 4.
STIFF. Ex. 32. 9 ; 33. 3 ; 34. 9 ; Deut. 9. 6, 13 ; 10. 16, *s.*-necked people.
Ps. 75. 5, speak not with *s.* neck.
Jer. 17. 23, obeyed not, but made their neck *s.*
Ezek. 2. 4, impudent and *s.*-hearted.
Acts 7. 51, ye *s.*-necked, ye do always resist.
See Deut. 31. 27 ; 2 Chron. 30. 8 ; 36. 13.
STILL. Ex. 15. 16, as *s.* as a stone.
Num. 14. 38, Joshua and Caleb lived *s.*
Josh. 24. 10, Balaam blessed you *s.*
Judg. 18. 9, the land is good, and are ye *s.* ?
2 Sam. 14. 32, good to have been there *s.*
2 Kings 7. 4, if we sit *s.* here, we die also.
2 Chron. 22. 9, no power to keep *s.* the kingdom.
Job 2. 9, dost thou *s.* retain thine integrity ?
Ps. 4. 4, commune with thine heart, and be *s.*
8. 2, *s.* the enemy and avenger.
23. 2, beside the *s.* waters.
46. 10, be *s.*, and know that I am God.
76. 8, earth feared, and was *s.*
83. 1, hold not thy peace, and be not *s.*, O God.
84. 4, they will be *s.* praising thee.
107. 29, so that the waves thereof are *s.*
139. 18, when I awake, I am *s.* with thee.
Eccl. 12. 9, he *s.* taught knowledge.
Isa. 5. 25 ; 9. 12 ; 10. 4, his hand is stretched out *s.*
30. 7, their strength is to sit *s.*
42. 14, I have been *s.*, and refrained.
Jer. 8. 14, why do we sit *s.* ?
31. 20, I do earnestly remember him *s.*
Zech. 11. 16, nor feed that that standeth *s.*
Mk. 4. 39, arose, and said, peace, be *s.*
Rev. 22. 11, unjust *s.*, filthy *s.*, holy *s.*
See Num. 13. 30 ; Ps. 65. 7 ; 89. 9 ; 92. 14.
STING. Prov. 23. 32 ; 1 Cor. 15. 55 ; Rev. 9. 10.
STIR. Num. 24. 9, who shall *s.* him up ?
Deut. 32. 11, as an eagle *s.* up her nest.
1 Sam. 22. 8, my son hath *s.* up my servant.
26. 19, if the Lord have *s.* thee up.
1 Kings 11. 14, the Lord *s.* up an adversary.
1 Chron. 5. 26 ; 2 Chron. 36. 22 ; Hag. 1. 14, God *s.* up the spirit.
Job 17. 8, the innocent shall *s.* up himself.
41. 10, none dare *s.* him up.
Ps. 35. 23, *s.* up thyself.
39. 2, my sorrow was *s.*
Prov. 10. 12, hatred *s.* up strifes.
15. 18 ; 29. 22, a wrathful man *s.* up strife.
Isa. 10. 26, the Lord shall *s.* up a scourge.
14. 9, hell from beneath *s.* up the dead.
64. 7, none *s.* up himself to take hold.
Lu. 23. 5, he *s.* up the people.
Acts 17. 16, his spirit was *s.* in him.
19. 23, no small *s.* about that way.
2 Tim. 1. 6, *s.* up gift of God in thee.
2 Pet. 1. 13, I think it meet to *s.* you up.
See Cant. 2. 7 ; 3. 5 ; 8. 4 ; Isa. 22. 2 ; Acts 12. 18.
STOCK. Job 14. 8, though the *s.* thereof die.
Isa. 40. 24, their *s.* shall not take root.
44. 19, shall I fall down to the *s.* of a tree ?
Hos. 4. 12, my people ask counsel at their *s.*
Neh. 3. 6 ; Heb. 10. 33, a gazing-*s.*

Acts 13. 26, children of the *s.* of Abraham.
See Jer. 2. 27; 10. 8; 20. 2; Phil. 3. 5.
STOLE. 2 Sam. 15. 6, Absalom *s.* the hearts.
Eph. 4. 28, let him that *s.* steal no more. [28. 13.
See Gen. 31. 20; 2 Kings 11. 2; 2 Chron. 22. 11; Mat.
STOLEN. Josh. 7. 11, they have *s.*, and dissembled.
2 Sam. 21. 12, men had *s.* the bones of Saul.
Prov. 9. 17, *s.* waters are sweet.
Obad. 5, *s.* till they had enough.
See Gen. 30. 33; 31. 19; Ex. 22. 7; 2 Sam. 19. 41.
STOMACH. 1 Tim. 5. 23, for thy *s.* sake.
STONE. Gen. 11. 3, they had brick for *s.*
28. 18, 22; 31. 45; 35. 14, set up a *s.* for a pillar.
Deut. 8. 9, a land whose *s.* are iron.
Josh. 24. 27, this *s.* shall be a witness.
2 Sam. 17. 13, till there be not one small *s.* found there.
2 Kings 3. 25, cast every man his *s.*
Job 5. 23, in league with *s.* of the field.
6. 12, is my strength the strength of *s.*?
14. 19, the waters wear the *s.*
28. 3, he scareheth out the *s.* of darkness.
41. 24, his heart is as firm as a *s.*
Ps. 91. 12; Mat. 4. 6; Lu. 4. 11, lest thou dash thy foot against a *s.*
118. 22; Mat. 21. 42; Mk. 12. 10, the *s.* which the builders refused is become the head *s.*
Prov. 27. 3, a *s.* is heavy, a fool's wrath heavier.
Isa. 54. 11, I will lay thy *s.* with fair colours.
60. 17, bring for *s.* iron.
62. 10, gather out the *s.*
Jer. 2. 27, and to a *s.*, thou hast brought me forth.
Dan. 2. 34, a *s.* was cut out of the mountain.
Hab. 2. 11, the *s.* shall cry out of the wall.
19, that saith to the dumb *s.*, arise.
Hag. 2. 15, before *s.* was laid upon *s.*
Zech. 3. 9, upon one *s.* shall be seven eyes.
4. 7, bring forth the head-*s.* thereof.
7. 12, they made their hearts as *s.*
Mat. 7. 9; Lu. 11. 11, will he give him a *s.*?
21. 44; Lu. 20. 18, whosoever shall fall on this *s.*
24. 2; Mk. 13. 2; Lu. 19. 44; 21. 6, not one *s.* upon another.
Mk. 13. 1, see what manner of *s.* are here!
16. 4, the 24. 2, found *s.* rolled away.
Lu. 4. 3, command this *s.* that it be made bread.
John 1. 42, Cephas, by interpretation a *s.*
8. 7, first cast a *s.*
11. 39, take ye away the *s.*
Acts 17. 29, that the Godhead is like to *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 5, as lively *s.*, are built up.
See 1 Sam. 30. 6; 1 Cor. 3. 12; 2 Cor. 3. 3; Rev. 2. 17.
STONY. Ps. 141. 6; Ezek. 11. 19; 36. 26; Mat. 13. 5.
STOOD. Gen. 18. 22, *s.* yet before the Lord.
Num. 14. 19, *s.* behind them.
Josh. 3. 16, waters *s.* up on an heap.
2 Kings 23. 3, all the people *s.* to the covenant.
Esth. 9. 16, Jews *s.* for their lives.
Ps. 33. 9, he commanded, and it *s.* fast.
Lu. 24. 36, Jesus himself *s.* in the midst.
2 Tim. 4. 16, no man *s.* with me.
See Gen. 23. 3; Job 29. 8; Ezek. 37. 10; Rev. 7. 11.
STOOP. Gen. 49. 9, Judah *s.* down.
Prov. 12. 25, heaviness maketh the heart *s.*
John 8. 6, *s.* down, and wrote on the ground.
See 2 Chron. 36. 17; Job 9. 13; Mk. 1. 7; John 20. 11.
STOP. Gen. 8. 2, windows of heaven were *s.*
1 Kings 18. 44, that the rain *s.* thee not.
Ps. 107. 42, iniquity shall *s.* her mouth.
Zech. 7. 11, refused, and *s.* their ears.
Acts 7. 57, *s.* their ears, and ran upon him.
Rom. 3. 19, that every mouth may be *s.*
Tit. 1. 11, whose mouths must be *s.*
Heb. 11. 33, through faith *s.* mouths of lions.
See Gen. 26. 15; Job 5. 16; Ps. 58. 4; Prov. 21. 13.
STORE. Lev. 25. 22; 26. 10, eat of the old *s.*
Deut. 28. 5, blessed be thy basket and *s.*
2 Kings 20. 17, thy fathers have laid up in *s.*
Ps. 144. 13, affording all manner of *s.*
Nah. 2. 9, none end of the *s.* and glory.
Mal. 3. 10, bring tithes into *s.*-house.
Lu. 12. 24, neither have *s.*-house nor barn.
1 Cor. 16. 2, every one lay by him in *s.*
1 Tim. 6. 19, laying up in *s.* a good foundation.
2 Pet. 3. 7, by same word are kept in *s.*
See 1 Kings 10. 10; 1 Chron. 29. 16; Ps. 33. 7.
STORK. Ps. 104. 17, as for the *s.*, the fir trees are her house.
Jer. 8. 7, yea, the *s.* in the heaven.
Zech. 5. 9, like the wings of a *s.*
STORM. Ps. 55. 8, escape from windy *s.*
83. 15, make them afraid with thy *s.*
107. 29, he maketh the *s.* a calm.
Isa. 4. 6; 25. 4, a covert from *s.*
28. 2, as a destroying *s.*
Ezek. 38. 9, shalt ascend and come like a *s.*
Nah. 1. 3, the Lord hath his way in the *s.*
See Job 21. 18; 27. 21; Mk. 4. 37; Lu. 8. 23.
STORMY. Ps. 107. 25; 148. 8; Ezek. 13. 11.
STORY. 2 Chron. 13. 22; 24. 27.
STOUT. Dan. 7. 20, whose look was more *s.*
Mal. 3. 13, words have been *s.* against me.
See Ps. 76. 5; Isa. 9. 9; 10. 12; 46. 12.
STRAIGHT. Ps. 5. 8, make thy way *s.*
Prov. 4. 25, let eyelids look *s.* before thee.
Eccl. 1. 15; 7. 13, crooked cannot be made *s.*
Isa. 40. 3, make *s.* a highway.
4; 42. 16; 45. 2; Lu. 3. 5, crooked shall be made *s.*
Jer. 31. 9, cause them to walk in a *s.* way. [paths *s.*
Mat. 3. 3; Mk. 1. 3; Lu. 3. 4; John 1. 23, make his
Lu. 13. 13, she was made *s.*
Acts 9. 11, street which is called *S.*
Heb. 12. 13, make *s.* paths for your feet.
See Josh. 6. 5; 1 Sam. 6. 12; Ezek. 1. 7; 10. 22.
STRAIGHTWAY. Prov. 7. 22, he goeth after her *s.*
Mat. 4. 20; Mk. 1. 18, they *s.* left their nets.
Jas. 1. 24, *s.* forgetteth what manner of man.
See Lu. 14. 5; John 13. 32; Acts 9. 20; 16. 33.
STRAIN. Mat. 23. 24, *s.* at a gnat.
STRAIT. 2 Sam. 24. 14, I am in a great *s.*
Job 20. 22, he shall be in *s.*
Isa. 49. 20, the place is too *s.* for me, give place.
Mic. 2. 7, is spirit of the Lord *s.*?
Mat. 7. 13; Lu. 13. 24, enter in at the *s.* gate.
Lu. 12. 50, how am I *s.* till it be accomplished!
2 Cor. 6. 12, ye are not *s.* in us.
Phil. 1. 23, I am in a *s.* betwixt two.
See 2 Kings 6. 1; Job 18. 7; 37. 10; Jer. 19. 9.
STRAITLY. Gen. 43. 7; Josh. 6. 1; Acts 4. 17.
STRAITNESS. Deut. 28. 53; Job 36. 16.
STRANGE. Gen. 42. 7, Joseph made himself *s.*
Ex. 2. 22; 18. 3; Ps. 137. 4, in a *s.* land.
Lev. 10. 1; Num. 3. 4; 26. 61, offered *s.* fire.
1 Kings 11. 1, Solomon loved many *s.* women.
Job 19. 17, my breath is *s.* to my wife.
31. 3, a *s.* punishment to workers.
Prov. 2. 16, to deliver thee from the *s.* woman.
5. 3, 20, for the lips of a *s.* woman.
21. 8, the way of man is froward and *s.*
23. 27, a *s.* woman is a narrow pit.
Isa. 28. 21, his *s.* work, his *s.* act.
Ezek. 3. 5, not sent to people of a *s.* speech.
Zeph. 1. 8, clothed with *s.* apparel.
Lu. 5. 26, we have seen *s.* things to-day.
Acts 17. 20, thou bringest *s.* things to our ears.
26. 11, persecuted them even to *s.* cities.
Heb. 13. 9, carried about with *s.* doctrines.
1 Pet. 4. 4, they think it *s.* ye run not.
12, not *s.* concerning the fiery trial.
See Judg. 11. 2; Ezra 10. 2; Prov. 2. 16; Jer. 8. 19.
STRANGER. Gen. 23. 4; Ps. 39. 12, I am a *s.* with you.
Ex. 23. 9, ye know the heart of a *s.*
1 Chron. 29. 15, we are *s.*, as were all our fathers.
Job 15. 19, no *s.* passed among them.
31. 32, the *s.* did not lodge in the street.
Ps. 54. 3, for *s.* are risen up against me.
109. 11, let the *s.* spoil his labour.
146. 9, the Lord preserveth the *s.*
Prov. 2. 16, to deliver thee even from the *s.*
5. 10, lest *s.* be filled with thy wealth.
17, let them be thine own, not *s.* with thee.
6. 1, stricken thy hand with a *s.*
7. 5, from the *s.* which flattereth.
11. 15, he that is surety for a *s.* shall smart.
14. 10, a *s.* doth not intermeddle.
20. 16; 27. 13, garment that is surety for a *s.*
27. 2, let a *s.* praise thee.

Isa. 1. 7, your land, *s.* devour it.
2. 6, please themselves in children of *s.*
14. 1, the *s.* shall be joined with them.
56. 3, neither let the son of the *s.* speak.
Jer. 14. 8, why be as a *s.* in the land?
Ezek. 28. 10, thou shalt die by the hand of *s.*
Hos. 7. 9, *s.* have devoured his strength.
Mat. 25. 35, I was a *s.*, and ye took me in.
Lu. 17. 18, that returned, save this *s.*
Eph. 2. 12, *s.* from the covenant.
19, no more *s.*, but fellowcitizens.
Heb. 11. 13, confessed they were *s.*
13. 2, be not forgetful to entertain *s.*
See Mat. 17. 25; John 10. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 11.
STRANGLED. Nah. 2. 12; Acts 15. 20; 21. 25.
STREAM. Ps. 124. 4; Isa. 35. 6; 66. 12; Amos 5. 24.
STREET. Prov. 1. 20; Lu. 14. 21; Rev. 21. 21; 22. 2.
STRENGTH. Ex. 15. 2; 2 Sam. 22. 33; Ps. 18. 2; 28. 7; 118. 14; Isa. 12. 2, the Lord is my *s.*
Judg. 5. 21, thou hast trodden down *s.*
1 Sam. 2. 9, by *s.* shall no man prevail.
15. 29, the *S.* of Israel will not lie.
Job 9. 19, if I speak of *s.*, lo, he is strong.
12. 13, with him is wisdom and *s.*
Ps. 18. 32, girded me with *s.*
27. 1, the Lord is the *s.* of my life.
29. 11, the Lord will give *s.* to his people.
33. 16, mighty not delivered by much *s.*
39. 13, spare me, that I may recover *s.*
46. 1; 81. 1, God is our refuge and *s.*
68. 34, ascribe *s.* to God, his *s.* is in the clouds.
35, God giveth *s.* and power.
73. 26, God is the *s.* of my heart.
84. 5, the man whose *s.* is in thee.
7, they go from *s.* to *s.*
96. 6, *s.* and beauty are in his sanctuary.
138. 3, strengthenedst me with *s.* in my soul.
Prov. 10. 29, the way of the Lord is *s.*
Eccl. 9. 16, wisdom is better than *s.*
10. 17, princes eat for *s.*
Isa. 25. 4, a *s.* to the poor, a *s.* to the needy.
40. 29, he increaseth *s.*
51. 9, awake, put on *s.*
Hag. 2. 22, I will destroy the *s.* of the kingdoms.
Lu. 1. 51, he hath showed *s.* with his arm.
Rom. 5. 6, when ye were without *s.*
1 Cor. 15. 56, the *s.* of sin is the law.
Rev. 3. 8, thou hast a little *s.*
See Job 21. 23; Prov. 20. 29; 2 Cor. 12. 9.
STRENGTHEN. Job 15. 25, he *s.* himself against.
Ps. 20. 2, *s.* thee out of Zion.
104. 15, bread which *s.* man's heart.
Eccl. 7. 19, wisdom *s.* the wise.
Isa. 35. 3, *s.* ye the weak hands.
Lu. 22. 32, when converted, *s.* thy brethren.
Eph. 3. 16; Col. 1. 11, to be *s.* with might.
Phil. 4. 13, all things through Christ who *s.* me.
See Lu. 22. 43; 1 Pet. 5. 10; Rev. 3. 2.
STRETCH. Ps. 68. 31, *s.* out her hands to God.
Isa. 28. 20, shorter than a man can *s.* himself.
Jer. 10. 12; 51. 15, he *s.* out the heavens.
Ezek. 16. 27, I have *s.* out my hand over thee.
Mat. 12. 13, *s.* forth thine hand.
See Ps. 104. 2; Prov. 1. 24; Rom. 10. 21; 2 Cor. 10. 14.
STRIKE. Job 17. 3; Prov. 22. 26, *s.* hands.
Ps. 110. 5, shall *s.* through kings.
Prov. 7. 23, till a dart *s.* through his liver.
See Prov. 23. 35; Isa. 1. 5; 1 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 1. 7.
STRIPES. Deut. 25. 3, forty *s.* he may give.
2 Cor. 11. 24, five times received I forty *s.*
STRIVE. Gen. 6. 3, shall not always *s.*
Prov. 3. 30, *s.* not without cause.
Lu. 13. 24, *s.* to enter in at strait gate.
2 Tim. 2. 5, if a man *s.* for mastery.
21, the servant of the Lord must not *s.*
See Isa. 45. 9; Jer. 50. 24; Mat. 12. 19; Heb. 12. 4.
STRONG. 1 Sam. 4. 9; 1 Kings 2. 2; 2 Chron. 15. 7; Isa. 35. 4; Dan. 10. 19, be *s.*
Job 9. 19, if I speak of strength, lo, he is *s.*
Ps. 19. 5, as a *s.* man to run a race.
24. 8, the Lord is *s.*
31. 2, be thou my *s.* rock.
71. 7, thou art my *s.* refuge.
Prov. 10. 15, the rich man's wealth is his *s.* city.
18. 10, the name of the Lord is a *s.* tower.
Eccl. 9. 11, the battle is not to the *s.*
Isa. 40. 26, for that he is *s.* in power.
Mat. 12. 29, first bind the *s.* man.
Rom. 4. 20, *s.* in faith.
1 Cor. 4. 10, we are weak, ye are *s.*
2 Thess. 2. 11, *s.* delusion.
Heb. 5. 12, of milk, and not of *s.* meat.
6. 18, we have a *s.* consolation.
See Prov. 14. 26; Joel 3. 10; Rom. 15. 1; Rev. 5. 2.
STUBBLE. Ps. 83. 13, make them as *s.*
Isa. 33. 11, conceive chaff, bring forth *s.*
41. 2, as driven *s.*
Jer. 13. 24, I will scatter them as *s.*
See Joel 2. 5; Nah. 1. 10; Mal. 4. 1; 1 Cor. 3. 12.
STUDY. Eccl. 12. 12, much *s.* is a weariness of the flesh.
See 1 Thess. 4. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 15.
STUMBLE. Prov. 4. 19, know not at what they *s.*
Isa. 28. 7, they *s.* in judgment.
59. 10, we *s.* at noonday.
Jer. 46. 6; Dan. 11. 19, *s.* and fall.
Mal. 2. 8, have caused many to *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 8, that *s.* at the word.
See John 11. 9; Rom. 9. 32; 11. 11; 14. 21.
SUBDUE. Ps. 47. 3, he shall *s.* the people.
Mic. 7. 19, he will *s.* our iniquities.
Phil. 3. 21, able to *s.* all things.
Heb. 11. 33, through faith *s.* kingdoms.
See Dan. 2. 40; Zech. 9. 15; 1 Cor. 15. 28.
SUBJECT. Lu. 10. 17, devils are *s.* unto us.
Rom. 8. 7, not *s.* to law of God.
20, creature *s.* to vanity.
13. 1, *s.* to the higher powers.
1 Cor. 14. 32, spirits of prophets *s.* to prophets.
15. 28, then shall the Son also be *s.* to him.
Eph. 5. 24, as the church is *s.* to Christ.
Heb. 2. 15, all their lifetime *s.* to bondage.
Jas. 5. 17, a man *s.* to like passions.
1 Pet. 2. 18, servants, be *s.* to your masters.
3. 22, angels and powers *s.* to him.
5. 5, all of you be *s.* one to another.
See Lu. 2. 51; Col. 2. 20; Tit. 3. 1.
SUBMIT. 2 Sam. 22. 45, *s.* themselves.
Ps. 68. 30, till every one *s.* himself.
Eph. 5. 22, wives *s.* yourselves.
Jas. 4. 7, *s.* yourselves to God.
1 Pet. 2. 13, *s.* yourselves to every ordinance of man.
See Rom. 10. 3; Eph. 5. 21; Heb. 13. 17.
SUBSCRIBE. Isa. 44. 5; Jer. 32. 44.
SUBSTANCE. Gen. 13. 6, their *s.* was great.
Deut. 33. 11, bless his *s.*
Job 30. 22, thou dissolvest my *s.*
Ps. 17. 14, they leave their *s.* to babes.
139. 15, my *s.* was not hid from thee.
Prov. 3. 9, honour the Lord with thy *s.*
28. 8, he that by usury increaseth his *s.*
Cant. 8. 7, give all his *s.* for love.
Jer. 15. 13; 17. 3, thy *s.* will I give to spoil.
Hos. 12. 8, I have found me out *s.*
Mic. 4. 13, I will consecrate their *s.*
Lu. 8. 3, ministered to him of their *s.*
15. 13, wasted his *s.*
Heb. 10. 34, a better *s.*
11. 1, the *s.* of things hoped for.
See Prov. 1. 13; 6. 31; 8. 21; 12. 27; 29. 3.
SUBTIL. Gen. 3. 1; 2 Sam. 13. 3; Prov. 7. 10.
SUBTILTY. Gen. 27. 35; Mat. 26. 4; Acts 13. 10.
SUBVERT. Lam. 3. 36; 2 Tim. 2. 14; Tit. 1. 11; 3. 11.
SUCCESS. Josh. 1. 8, have good *s.*
SUCK. Deut. 32. 13, *s.* honey out of rock.
33. 19, *s.* abundance of the seas.
Job 20. 16, *s.* poison of asps.
Isa. 60. 16, *s.* the milk of the Gentiles
See Mat. 24. 19; Mk. 13. 17; Lu. 21. 23; 23. 29.
SUDDEN. Job 22. 10; Prov. 3. 25; 1 Thess. 5. 3.
SUDDENLY. Prov. 29. 1, be *s.* destroyed.
Eccl. 9. 12, when it falleth *s.*
Mal. 3. 1, shall *s.* come to his temple.
Mk. 13. 36, lest coming *s.* he find you sleeping.
1 Tim. 5. 22, lay hands *s.* on no man.
SUFFER. Job 21. 3, *s.* me that I may speak.
Ps. 55. 22, never *s.* righteous to be moved.

Ps. 89. 33, nor *s.* my faithfulness to fail.
Prov. 19. 15, the idle soul shall *s.* hunger.
Eccl. 5. 12, not *s.* him to sleep.
Mat. 3. 15, *s.* it to be so now.
8. 21 ; Lu. 9. 59, *s.* me first to bury my father.
16. 21 ; 17. 12 ; Mk. 8. 31 ; Lu. 9. 22, *s.* many things.
19. 14 ; Mk. 10. 14 ; Lu. 18. 16, *s.* little children.
23. 13, neither *s.* ye them that are entering to go in.
Lu. 24. 46 ; Acts 3. 18, behoved Christ to *s.*
Rom. 8. 17, if we *s.* with him.
1 Cor. 3. 15, he shall *s.* loss.
10. 13, will not *s.* you to be tempted.
12. 26, whether one member *s.*, all *s.* with it.
Gal. 6. 12, lest they should *s.* persecution.
2 Tim. 2. 12, if we *s.*, we shall also reign.
3. 12, shall *s.* persecution.
Heb. 13. 3, remember them who *s.*
1 Pet. 2. 21, *s.* for us, leaving an example.
4. 1, he that hath *s.* in the flesh.
See Gal. 3. 4 ; Phil. 3. 8 ; Heb. 2. 18 ; 5. 8.

SUFFICIENCY. Job 20. 22 ; 2 Cor. 3. 5 ; 9. 8.

SUFFICIENT. Isa. 40. 16, not *s.* to burn.
Mat. 6. 34, *s.* for the day is the evil.
2 Cor. 2. 16, who is *s.* for these things ?
See Deut. 15. 8 ; John 6. 7 ; 2 Cor. 3. 5 ; 12. 9.

SUM. Ps. 139. 17 ; Acts 22. 28 ; Heb. 8. 1.

SUMMER. Gen. 8. 22 ; Ps. 74. 17, *s.* and winter.
Prov. 6. 8 ; 30. 25, provideth meat in *s.*
10. 5, he that gathereth in *s.* is a wise son.
26. 1, as snow in *s.*
Jer. 8. 20, the *s.* is ended.
Mat. 24. 32 ; Mk. 13. 28, ye know *s.* is nigh.
See Dan. 2. 35 ; Zech. 14. 8 ; Lu. 21. 30.

SUMPTUOUSLY. Lu. 16. 19, fared *s.* every day.

SUN. Josh. 10. 12, *s.*, stand thou still.
Judg. 5. 31, as the *s.* in his might.
Job 8. 16, hypocrite is green before the *s.*
Ps. 58. 8, that they may not see the *s.*
84. 11, a *s.* and shield.
121. 6, the *s.* shall not smite thee.
Eccl. 1. 9, no new thing under the *s.*
11. 7, a pleasant thing it is to behold the *s.*
12. 2, while the *s.* or stars be not darkened.
Cant. 1. 6, because the *s.* hath looked upon me.
6. 10, clear as the *s.*
Jer. 15. 9, her *s.* is gone down while yet day.
Joel 2. 10 ; 3. 15, the *s.* be darkened.
Mal. 4. 2, the *S.* of righteousness.
Mat. 5. 45, maketh his *s.* to rise on evil.
13. 43, then shall righteous shine as *s.*
Eph. 4. 26, let not *s.* go down on your wrath.
See 1 Cor. 15. 41 ; Jas. 1. 11 ; Rev. 7. 16 ; 21. 23.

SUPERFLUITY. Jas. 1. 21, *s.* of naughtiness.

SUPPLICATION. 1 Kings 9. 3, I have heard thy *s.*
Job 9. 15, I would make *s.* to my judge.
Ps. 6. 9, the Lord hath heard my *s.*
Dan. 9. 3, to seek by prayer and *s.*
Zech. 12. 10, spirit of grace and *s.*
Eph. 6. 18, with all prayer and *s.*
1 Tim. 2. 1, that *s.* be made for all men.
See Ps. 28. 6 ; 31. 22 ; Phil. 4. 6 ; Heb. 5. 7.

SUPPLY. Phil. 1. 19 ; 2. 30 ; 4. 19.

SUPPORT. Acts 20. 35 ; 1 Thess. 5. 14.

SUPREME. 1 Pet. 2. 13, to the king as *s.*

SURE. Num. 32. 23, be *s.* your sin will find you out.
Job 24. 22, no man is *s.* of life.
Prov. 6. 3, make *s.* thy friend.
Isa. 55. 3 ; Acts 13. 34, the *s.* mercies of David.
2 Tim. 2. 19, the foundation of God standeth *s.*
See Isa. 33. 16 ; Heb. 6. 19 ; 2 Pet. 1. 10, 19.

SURFEITING. Lu. 21. 34, overcharged with *s.*

SURPRISED. Isa. 33. 14 ; Jer. 48. 41 ; 51. 41.

SUSTAIN. Ps. 3. 5 ; 55. 22 ; Prov. 18. 14 ; Isa. 59. 16.

SWALLOW. Ps. 84. 3, the *s.* a nest for her young.
Prov. 26. 2, as the *s.* by flying.
Isa. 38. 14, like a crane or a *s.*
Jer. 8. 7, the *s.* observe the time.

SWAN. Lev. 11. 8 ; Deut. 14. 16, and the *s.*

SWEAR. Ps. 15. 4, that *s.* to his hurt.
Eccl. 9. 2, he that *s.*, as he that feareth an oath.
Isa. 45. 23, to me every tongue shall *s.*
65. 16, shall *s.* by the God of truth.
Jer. 4. 2, *s.*, the Lord liveth, in truth.
Jer. 23. 10, because of *s.* the land mourneth.
Hos. 4. 2, by *s.*, and lying, they break out.
10. 4, *s.* falsely in making a covenant.
Zech. 5. 3, every one that *s.* shall be cut off.
Mal. 3. 5, a witness against false *s.*
See Zeph. 1. 5 ; Mat. 26. 74 ; Heb. 6. 13.

SWEAT. Gen. 3. 19 ; Ezek. 44. 18 ; Lu. 22. 44.

SWEET. Job 20. 12, though wickedness be *s.*
Ps. 55. 14, we took *s.* counsel together.
104. 34, my meditation shall be *s.*
Prov. 3. 24, thy sleep shall be *s.*
9. 17, stolen waters are *s.*
13. 19, desire accomplished is *s.*
16. 24, pleasant words are *s.*
27. 7, to the hungry every bitter thing is *s.*
Eccl. 5. 12, sleep of labouring man is *s.*
11. 7, truly the light is *s.*
Cant. 2. 3, his fruit was *s.* to my taste.
Isa. 5. 20, put bitter for *s.*, and *s.* for bitter.
23. 16, make *s.* melody.
Jas. 3. 11, at same place *s.* water and bitter.
See Judg. 14. 18 ; Mic. 6. 15 ; Mk. 16. 1.

SWELLING. Jer. 12. 5 ; 2 Pet. 2. 18 ; Jude 16.

SWIFT. Eccl. 9. 11, the race is not to the *s.*
Amos 2. 15, the *s.* of foot shall not deliver.
Rom 3. 15, feet *s.* to shed blood.
See Job 7. 6 ; 9. 25 ; Jer. 46. 6 ; Mal. 3. 5.

SWIM. 2 Kings 6. 6, iron did *s.*
Ezek. 47. 5, waters to *s.* in.
See Ps. 6. 6 ; Isa. 25. 11 ; Ezek. 32. 6 ; Acts 27. 42.

SWOLLEN. Acts 28. 6, when he should have *s.*

SWOON. Lam. 2. 11, children *s.* in the streets.

SWORD. Ps. 57. 4, their tongue a sharp *s.*
Isa. 2. 4, nation shall not lift up a *s.*
Ezek. 7. 15, the *s.* is without, pestilence within.
Mat. 10. 34, not to send peace, but a *s.*
Lu. 2. 35, a *s.* shall pierce thy own soul.
Rom. 13. 4, he beareth not the *s.* in vain.
Eph. 6. 17, the *s.* of the Spirit.
Heb. 4. 12, sharper than twoedged *s.*
Rev. 1. 16 ; 19. 15, out of his mouth a sharp *s.*
13. 10, that killeth with *s.* must be killed with *s.*
See Isa. 2. 4 ; Joel 3. 10 ; Mic. 4. 3 ; Lu. 22. 38.

T.

TABERNACLE. Ps. 15. 1, abide in thy *t.*
27. 5, in secret of his *t.* shall he hide me.
84. 1, how amiable are thy *t.* !
Isa. 33. 20, a *t.* that shall not be taken down.
See Job 5. 24 ; Prov. 14. 11 ; 2 Cor. 5. 1.

TABLE. Ps. 23. 5, thou preparest a *t.*
69. 22, let their *t.* become a snare.
78. 19, can God furnish a *t.* in the wilderness ?
128. 3, like olive plants about thy *t.*
Prov. 9. 2, wisdom hath furnished her *t.*
Mat. 15. 27 ; Mk. 7. 28, from their masters' *t.*
Acts 6. 2, leave word of God, and serve *t.*
2 Cor. 3. 3, fleshy *t.* of the heart.
See Prov. 3. 3 ; Jer. 17. 1 ; Mal. 1. 7 ; 1 Cor. 10. 21.

TABRET. Gen. 31. 27 ; 1 Sam. 8. 6 ; Isa. 5. 12, the *t.*

TAKE. Ex. 6. 7, I will *t.* you to me for a people.
34. 9, *t.* us for thine inheritance.
Judg. 19. 30, *t.* advice, and speak your minds.
2 Kings 19. 30 ; Isa. 37. 31, shall yet *t.* root.
Job 23. 10, he knoweth the way that I *t.*
Ps. 51. 11, *t.* not thy holy spirit from me.
116. 13, I will *t.* the cup of salvation.
Cant. 2. 15, *t.* us the foxes, the little foxes.
Isa. 33. 23, the lame *t.* the prey.
Hos. 14. 2, *t.* with you words.
Amos 3. 2, thence shall mine hand *t.* them
Mat. 6. 25, 28, 31, 34 ; 10. 19 ; Mk. 13. 11 ; Lu. 12. 11, 22, 26, *t.* no thought.
11. 29, *t.* my yoke.
16. 5 ; Mk. 8. 14, forgotten to *t.* bread.
18. 16, then *t.* with thee one or two more.
20. 14, *t.* that thine is, and go thy way. [body.
26. 26 ; Mk. 14. 22 ; 1 Cor. 11. 24, *t.*, eat ; this is my
Lu. 6. 29, forbid him not to *t.* thy coat also.
12. 19, soul, *t.* thine ease.
John 16. 15, he shall *t.* of mine.
1 Cor. 6. 7, why do ye not rather *t.* wrong ?
1 Tim. 3. 5, how shall he *t.* care of the church ?

1 Pet. 2. 20, if ye *t.* it patiently.
Rev. 3. 11, that no man *t.* thy crown.
See John 1. 29; 10. 18; 1 Cor. 10. 13; Rev. 22. 19.
TALE. Ps. 90. 9; Lu. 24. 11.
TALK. Deut. 5. 24, God doth *t.* with man.
6. 7, *t.* of them when thou sittest.
Job 11. 2, a man full of *t.*
13. 7, will ye *t.* deceitfully for him?
15. 3, reason with unprofitable *t.*
Ps. 71. 24, *t.* of thy righteousness.
145. 11, *t.* of thy power.
Prov. 6. 22, it shall *t.* with thee.
Jer. 12. 1, let me *t.* with thee of thy judgments.
Ezek. 3. 22, arise, and I will *t.* with thee there.
Mat. 22. 15, they might entangle him in his *t.*
Lu. 24. 32, while he *t.* with us by the way.
John 9. 37, it is he that *t.* with thee.
See Prov. 14. 23; John 14. 30; Eph. 5. 4.
TALL. Deut. 1. 28; 2. 10; 2 Kings 19. 23.
TAME. Mk. 5. 4; Jas. 3. 7, 8.
TARE. 2 Sam. 13. 31; 2 Kings 2. 24; Mk. 9. 20.
TARRY. Gen. 27. 44, and *t.* a few days.
Ex. 12. 39, were thrust out, and could not *t.*
2 Kings 7. 9, if we *t.* till morning light.
9. 3, flee, and *t.* not.
Ps. 68. 12, she that *t.* at home divided the spoil.
101. 7, he that telleth lies shall not *t.* in my sight.
Prov. 23. 30, they that *t.* long at the wine.
Isa. 46. 13, my salvation shall not *t.*
Jer. 14. 8, that turneth aside to *t.* for a night.
Hab. 2. 3, though it *t.*, wait for it.
Mat. 25. 5, while the bridegroom *t.*
26. 38; Mk. 14. 34, *t.* here and watch.
Lu. 24. 29, he went in to *t.* with them.
49, *t.* ye in city of Jerusalem until endued.
John 21. 22, if I will that he *t.*
Acts 22. 16, why *t.* thou, arise, and be baptized.
1 Cor. 11. 33, *t.* one for another.
Heb. 10. 37, will come, and will not *t.*
See 1 Sam. 30. 24; Mic. 5. 7; John 3. 22.
TASKMASTERS. Ex. 1. 11, they did set over them *t.*
5. 6, the *t.* of the people.
TASTE. Num. 11. 8, the *t.* of it as *t.* of fresh oil.
Job 6. 6, is any *t.* in white of egg?
12. 11, doth not the mouth *t.* his meat?
34. 3, trieth words as mouth *t.* meat.
Ps. 34. 8, *t.* and see that the Lord is good.
119. 103, how sweet are thy words to my *t.*!
Jer. 48. 11, his *t.* remained in him.
Mat. 16. 28; Mk. 9. 1; Lu. 9. 27, some, which shall not *t.* death.
Lu. 14. 24, none bidden shall *t.* of my supper.
John 8. 52, keep my saying, shall never *t.* of death.
Col. 2. 21, touch not, *t.* not.
Heb. 2. 9, *t.* death for every man.
6. 4, and have *t.* of the heavenly gift.
1 Pet. 2. 3, have *t.* that the Lord is gracious.
See 1 Sam. 14. 43; 2 Sam. 19. 35; Mat. 27. 34.
TATTLERS. 1 Tim. 5. 13, *t.* and busybodies.
TAUGHT. Judg. 8. 16, he *t.* the men of Succoth.
2 Chron. 6. 27, thou hast *t.* them the good way.
23. 13, such as *t.* to sing praise.
Ps. 71. 17; 119. 102, thou hast *t.* me.
Prov. 4. 4, he *t.* me also, and said.
11, I have *t.* thee in way of wisdom.
Eccl. 12. 9, he still *t.* the people knowledge.
Isa. 29. 13, their fear is *t.* by precept of men.
54. 13, all thy children shall be *t.* of God.
Jer. 12. 16, as they *t.* my people to swear by Baal.
32. 33, *t.* them, rising up early.
Zech. 13. 5, *t.* me to keep cattle.
Mat. 7. 29; Mk. 1. 22, *t.* as one having authority.
28. 15, and did as they were *t.*
Lu. 13. 26, thou hast *t.* in our streets.
John 6. 45, they shall be all *t.* of God.
8. 28, as my Father hath *t.* me.
Gal. 1. 12, nor was I *t.* it, except by revelation.
6. 6, let him that is *t.* in the word.
Eph. 4. 21, if so be ye have been *t.* by him.
2 Thess. 2. 15, the traditions ye have been *t.*
See Col. 2. 7; 1 Thess. 4. 9; Tit. 1. 9; 1 John 2. 27.
TAUNT. Jer. 24. 9; Ezek. 5. 15; Hab. 2. 6.
TEACH. Ex. 4. 15, I will *t.* you.
Deut. 4. 10, that they may *t.* their children.
6. 7; 11. 19, *t.* them diligently.
Judg. 13. 8, *t.* us what we shall do to the child.
1 Sam. 12. 23, I will *t.* you the good way.
2 Sam. 1. 18, bade them *t.* the use of the bow.
2 Chron. 15. 3, without a *t.* priest.
Job 6. 24, *t.* me, and I will hold my tongue.
8. 10, thy fathers, shall not they *t.* thee?
12. 7, ask the beasts, and they shall *t.* thee.
34. 32, that which I see not *t.* thou me.
36. 22, God exalteth, who *t.* like him?
Ps. 25. 4, *t.* me thy paths.
8, he will *t.* sinners in the way.
27. 11; 86. 11, *t.* me thy way, and lead me.
34. 11, I will *t.* you the fear of the Lord.
51. 13, then will I *t.* transgressors.
90. 12, so *t.* us to number our days.
94. 12, blessed is the man whom thou *t.*
Prov. 6. 13, the wicked man *t.* with his fingers.
Isa. 2. 3; Mic. 4. 2, he will *t.* us of his ways.
28. 9, whom shall he *t.* knowledge?
26, God doth *t.* him discretion.
48. 17, I am thy God which *t.* thee to profit.
Jer. 9. 20, and *t.* your daughters wailing.
Ezek. 44. 23, *t.* my people the difference.
Mic. 3. 11, priests *t.* for hire.
Mat. 28. 19, *t.* all nations.
Lu. 11. 1, *t.* us to pray.
12. 12, the Holy Ghost shall *t.* you.
John 9. 34, dost thou *t.* us?
14. 26, shall *t.* you all things.
Acts 5. 42, they ceased not to *t.* and preach.
Rom. 12. 7, he that *t.*, on *t.*
1 Cor. 4. 17, as I *t.* every where.
11. 14, doth not even nature *t.* you?
14. 19, that by my voice I might *t.* others.
Col. 1. 28, *t.* every man in all wisdom.
3. 16, *t.* and admonishing one another.
1 Tim. 1. 3, charge some that they *t.* no other.
2. 12, I suffer not a woman to *t.*
3. 2; 2 Tim. 2. 24, apt to *t.*
4. 11, these things command and *t.*
6. 2, these things *t.* and exhort.
2 Tim. 2. 2, faithful men, able to *t.*
Tit. 1. 11, *t.* things they ought not.
2. 4, *t.* young women to be sober.
12, *t.* us, that denying ungodliness.
Heb. 5. 12, ye have need that one *t.* you again.
See Mat. 22. 16; Mk. 6. 34; 12. 14; Rev. 2. 20.
TEACHER. 1 Chron. 25. 8, as well *t.* as scholar.
Ps. 119. 99, more understanding than all my *t.*
Prov. 5. 13, have not obeyed the voice of my *t.*
Isa. 30. 20, thine eyes shall see thy *t.*
Hab. 2. 18, a *t.* of lies.
John 3. 2, a *t.* come from God.
Rom. 2. 20, thou art a *t.* of babes.
1 Cor. 12. 29, are all *t.*?
Eph. 4. 11, evangelists, pastors, and *t.*
1 Tim. 1. 7, desiring to be *t.* of the law.
Tit. 2. 3, aged women, *t.* of good things.
See 1 Tim. 2. 7; 2 Tim. 1. 11; Heb. 5. 12; 2 Pet. 2. 1.
TEAR. Job 16. 9, he *t.* me in his wrath.
18. 4, he *t.* himself in his anger.
Ps. 7. 2, lest he *t.* my soul.
35. 15, they did *t.* me, and ceased not.
50. 22, lest I *t.* you in pieces.
Hos. 5. 14, I will *t.* and go away.
See Mic. 5. 8; Zech. 11. 16; Mk. 9. 18; Lu. 9. 39.
TEARS. 2 Kings 20. 5; Isa. 38. 5, I have seen thy *t.*
Job 16. 20, mine eye poureth out *t.*
18. 6, 6, I water my couch with *t.*
30. 12, hold not thy peace at my *t.*
42. 3, *t.* have been my meat.
56. 8, put thou my *t.* into thy bottle.
80. 5, the bread of *t.*, and *t.* to drink.
116. 8, thou hast delivered mine eyes from *t.*
126. 5, they that sow in *t.*
Isa. 16. 9, I will water thee with my *t.*
25. 8, will wipe away *t.*
Jer. 9. 1, oh that mine eyes were a fountain of *t.*!
13. 17; 14. 17, mine eyes run down with *t.*
31. 16, refrain thine eyes from *t.*
Lam. 1. 2, her *t.* are on her cheeks.

Lam. 2. 11, mine eyes do fail with *t.*
Ezek. 24. 16, neither shall thy *t.* run down.
Mal. 2. 13, covering the altar with *t.*
Lu. 7. 38, to wash his feet with her *t.*
Acts 20. 19, serving the Lord with many *t.*
31, ceased not to warn with *t.*
2 Tim. 1. 4, being mindful of thy *t.*
See 2 Cor. 2. 4; Heb. 5. 7; 12. 17; Rev. 7. 17.

TEDIOUS. Acts 24. 4, that I be not further *t.*

TEETH. Gen. 49. 12, *t.* white with milk.
Num. 11. 33, flesh yet between their *t.*
Job 19. 20, escaped with the skin of my *t.*
Prov. 10. 26, as vinegar to the *t.*
Isa. 41. 15, an instrument having *t.*
Jer. 31. 29; Ezek. 18. 2, *t.* set on edge.
Amos 4. 6, cleanness of *t.*
See Mic. 3. 5; Zech. 9. 7; Mat. 27. 44; Rev. 9. 8.

TELL. Gen. 15. 5, *t.* the stars.
32. 29, *t.* me thy name.
2 Sam. 1. 20, *t.* it not in Gath.
Ps. 48. 12, *t.* the towers thereof.
50. 12, if I were hungry, I would not *t.* thee.
Eccl. 6. 12; 10. 14, who can *t.* what shall be after?
10. 20, that which hath wings shall *t.*
Jonah 3. 9, who can *t.* if God will turn?
Mat. 18. 15, *t.* him his fault.
17, *t.* it unto the church.
21. 27; Mk. 11. 33; Lu. 20. 8, neither *t.* I you.
Mk. 5. 19, *t.* how great things.
11. 33; Lu. 20. 7, we cannot *t.*
Lu. 13. 32, *t.* that fox.
John 3. 8, canst not *t.* whence.
12, if I *t.* you of heavenly things.
4. 25, he will *t.* us all things.
18. 34, did others *t.* it thee of me?
Acts 17. 21, either to *t.* or hear some new thing.
See Ps. 56. 8; Isa. 19. 12; Mat. 28. 7; 2 Cor. 12. 2.

TEMPER. Ex. 29. 2; 30. 35; Ezek. 46. 14; 1 Cor. 12. 24.

TEMPEST. Job 9. 17, breaketh me with a *t.*
Ps. 11. 6, on wicked he shall rain a *t.*
55. 8, hasten from windy storm and *t.*
Isa. 32. 2, a covert from the *t.*
Heb. 12. 18, not come to darkness and *t.*
2 Pet. 2. 17, clouds carried with a *t.*

TEMPESTUOUS. Ps. 50. 3; Jonah 1. 11; Acts 27. 14.

TEMPLE. 2 Sam. 22. 7, hear my voice out of his *t.*
Neh. 6. 10, hid ourselves in the *t.*
Ps. 27. 4, to enquire in his *t.*
29. 9, in his *t.* doth every one speak of his glory.
Isa. 6. 1, his train filled the *t.*
Amos 8. 3, songs of the *t.* shall be howlings.
Mal. 3. 1, the Lord shall suddenly come to his *t.*
Mat. 12. 6, one greater than the *t.*
John 2. 19, destroy this *t.*
1 Cor. 3. 16; 6. 19; 2 Cor. 6. 16, ye are the *t.* of God.
See Hos. 8. 14; Rev. 7. 15; 11. 19; 21. 22.

TEMPORAL. 2 Cor. 4. 18, things seen are *t.*

TEMPT. Gen. 22. 1, God did *t.* Abraham.
Ex. 17. 2, wherefore do ye *t.* the Lord?
Num. 14. 22, have *t.* me these ten times. [your God.
Deut. 6. 16; Mat. 4. 7; Lu. 4. 12, ye shall not *t.* the Lord
Ps. 78. 18, they *t.* God in their heart.
Isa. 7. 12, I will not ask, neither *t.* the Lord.
Mal. 3. 15, they that *t.* God are delivered.
Mat. 22. 18; Mk. 12. 15; Lu. 20. 23, why *t.* ye me?
Lu. 10. 25, a lawyer, *t.* him.
Acts 5. 9, agreed together to *t.* the Spirit.
15. 10, why *t.* ye God to put a yoke?
1 Cor. 10. 13, will not suffer you to be *t.*
Gal. 6. 1, considering thyself, lest thou be *t.*
Heb. 2. 18, hath suffered, being *t.*
4. 15, in all points *t.* like as we are.
Jas. 1. 13, cannot be *t.*, neither *t.* he any man.
See Mat. 4. 1; Mk. 1. 13; Lu. 4. 2; John 8. 6.

TEMPTATION. Mat. 6. 13, lead us not into *t.*
26. 41; Mk. 14. 38; Lu. 22. 46, lest ye enter into *t.*
Lu. 8. 13, in time of *t.* fall away.
1 Cor. 10. 13, there hath no *t.* taken you.
Gal. 4. 14, my *t.* in flesh ye despised not.
1 Tim. 6. 9, they that will be rich fall into *t.*
Jas. 1. 2, when ye fall into divers *t.*
2 Pet. 2. 9, how to deliver out of *t.*
See Lu. 11. 4; Acts 20. 19; 1 Pet. 1. 6; Rev. 3. 10.

TEMPTER. Mat. 4. 3, and when the *t.* came to him.
1 Thess. 3. 5, the *t.* have tempted you.

TEND. Prov. 11. 19; 14. 23; 19. 23; 21. 5.

TENDER. Deut. 28. 54, man that is *t.*
32. 2, distil as small rain on *t.* herb.
2 Kings 22. 19; 2 Chron. 34. 27, thy heart was *t.*
Job 14. 7, the *t.* branch will not cease.
Prov. 4. 3, *t.* in sight of my mother.
Cant. 2. 13, 15; 7. 12, vines with *t.* grapes.
Isa. 47. 1, no more be called *t.*
53. 2, grow up before him as a *t.* plant.
Dan. 1. 9, God brought Daniel into *t.* love.
Lu. 1. 78, through the *t.* mercy of our God.
Eph. 4. 32, be kind and *t.*-hearted.
Jas. 5. 11, the Lord is pitiful, and of *t.* mercy.
See 1 Chron. 22. 5; Ezek. 17. 22; Mk. 13. 28.

TENOR. Gen. 43. 7; Ex. 34. 27.

TENT. Gen. 9. 21, was uncovered within his *t.*
27, he shall dwell in the *t.* of Shem.
12. 8, and pitched his *t.*
25. 27, a plain man, dwelling in *t.*
Num. 24. 5, how goodly are thy *t.*!
1 Sam. 4. 10; 2 Sam. 18. 17, fled every man to his *t.*
1 Kings 12. 16, to your *t.*, O Israel.
Ps. 84. 10, than to dwell in *t.* of wickedness.
Isa. 38. 12, removed as a shepherd's *t.*
54. 2, enlarge the place of thy *t.*
Jer. 10. 20, there is none to stretch forth my *t.*
Acts 18. 3, by occupation they were *t.*-makers.
See Isa. 40. 22; Jer. 4. 20; 35. 7; Zech. 12. 7; Heb. 11. 9.

TENTH. Gen. 28. 22; Lev. 27. 32; Isa. 6. 13.

TERRIBLE. Ex. 34. 10, a *t.* thing I will do.
Deut. 1. 19; 8. 15, that *t.* wilderness. [and *t.*
7. 21; 10. 17; Neh. 1. 5; 4. 14; 9. 32, a mighty God
10. 21, hath done for thee *t.* things.
Judg. 13. 6, like an angel of God, very *t.*
Job 37. 22, with God is *t.* majesty.
39. 20, the glory of his nostrils is *t.*
Ps. 45. 4, thy right hand shall teach thee *t.* things.
65. 5, by *t.* things in righteousness.
66. 3, say unto God, how *t.* art thou!
5, *t.* in his doing.
68. 35, *t.* out of thy holy places.
76. 12, he is *t.* to the kings of the earth.
99. 3, thy great and *t.* name.
145. 6, the might of thy *t.* acts.
Cant. 6. 4, *t.* as an army with banners.
Isa. 25. 4, blast of the *t.* ones.
64. 3, when thou didst *t.* things.
Jer. 15. 21, redeem thee out of hand of the *t.*
Joel 2. 11, the day of the Lord is very *t.*
Heb. 12. 21, so *t.* was the sight.
See Lam. 5. 10; Ezek. 1. 22; 28. 7; Dan. 7. 7.

TERRIBLENESS. Deut. 26. 8; 1 Chron. 17. 21; Jer. 49. 16.

TERRIBLY. Isa. 2. 19, 21; Nah. 2. 3.

TERRIFY. Job 9. 34, let not his fear *t.*
Lu. 21. 9, when ye hear of wars, be not *t.*
24, 37, they were *t.* and affrighted.
Phil. 1. 28, in nothing *t.* by adversaries.
See Job 7. 14; 2 Cor. 10. 9.

TERROR. Gen. 35. 5; Job 6. 4, the *t.* of God.
Deut. 32. 25, the sword without and *t.* within.
Josh. 2. 9, your *t.* is fallen upon us.
Job 18. 11, *t.* shall make him afraid.
24. 17, in the *t.* of the shadow of death.
31. 23, destruction was a *t.* to me.
33. 7, my *t.* shall not make thee afraid.
Ps. 55. 4, the *t.* of death are fallen upon me.
73. 19, utterly consumed with *t.*
91. 5, afraid for the *t.* by night.
Jer. 17. 17, be not a *t.* to me.
20. 4, a *t.* to thyself.
Ezek. 26. 21; 27. 36; 28. 19, I will make thee a *t.*
Rom. 13. 3, rulers are not *t.* to good works.
2 Cor. 5. 11, knowing the *t.* of the Lord.
See Jer. 15. 8; Lam. 2. 22; Ezek. 21. 12; 1 Pet. 3. 14.

TESTIFY. Num. 35. 30, one witness shall not *t.*
Deut. 31. 21, this song shall *t.* against them.
Ruth 1. 21, seeing the Lord hath *t.* against me.
2 Sam. 1. 16, thy mouth hath *t.* against thee.
Neh. 9. 30, *t.* against them by thy spirit.
Job 15. 6, thine own lips *t.* against thee.

Isa. 59. 12, our sins *t.* against us.
Hos. 5. 5; 7. 10, the pride of Israel doth *t.*
Mic. 6. 3, what have I done? *t.* against me.
Lu. 16. 28, send Lazarus, that he may *t.*
John 2. 25, needed not that any should *t*
3. 32, seen and heard, that he *t.*
5. 39, they *t.* of me.
7. 7, because I *t.* of it.
15. 26, he shall *t.* of me.
21. 24, the disciple which *t.* of these things.
Acts 23. 11, as thou hast *t.* in Jerusalem.
1 Tim. 2. 6, gave himself to be *t.* in due time.
1 Pet. 1. 11, it *t.* beforehand the sufferings.
1 John 4. 14, we have seen and do *t.*
See 1 Cor. 15. 15; 1 Thess. 4. 6; Rev. 22. 16.

TESTIMONY. 2 Kings 17. 15, rejected his *t.*
Ps. 93. 5, thy *t.* are sure.
119. 22, I have kept thy *t.*
24, thy *t.* are my delight.
46, I will speak of thy *t.*
59, I turned my feet to thy *t.*
119, I love thy *t.*
129, thy *t.* are wonderful.
Isa. 8. 16, bind up the *t.*
20, to the law and to the *t.*
Mat. 10. 18; Mk. 13. 9, for a *t.* against them.
Lu. 21. 13, it shall turn to you for a *t.*
John 3. 32, no man receiveth his *t.*
24, 24, we know that his *t.* is true.
Acts 14. 3, *t.* to the word of his grace.
1 Cor. 2. 1, declaring the *t.* of God.
2 Cor. 1. 12, the *t.* of our conscience.
2 Tim. 1. 8, be not ashamed of the *t.*
Heb. 11. 5, Enoch had this *t.*
See Rev. 1. 2; 6. 9; 11. 7; 12. 11; 19. 10.

THANK. Mat. 11. 25; Lu. 10. 21; 18. 11; John 11. 41, I *t.* thee.
Acts 28. 15, *t.* God, and took courage.
1 Cor. 1. 4, I *t.* God on your behalf.
2 Thess. 1. 3, we are bound to *t.* God.
1 Tim. 1. 12, I *t.* Jesus Christ.
See 1 Chron. 23. 30; Dan. 2. 23; Rom. 6. 17.

THANKS. Neh. 12. 31, companies that gave *t.*
Mat. 26. 27; Lu. 22. 17, took the cup, and gave *t.*
Lu. 2. 38, Anna gave *t.* to the Lord.
Rom. 14. 6, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth *t.*
1 Cor. 15. 57, *t.* be to God, who giveth us the victory.
Eph. 5. 20, giving *t.* always for all things.
1 Thess. 3. 9, what *t.* can we render?
Rev. 4. 9, give *t.* to him that sat on the throne.
See 2 Cor. 1. 11; 2. 14; 8. 16; 9. 15; Heb. 13. 15.

THANKSGIVING. Ps. 26. 7, the voice of *t.*
95. 2, come before his face with *t.*
Isa. 51. 3, *t.* and melody shall be found therein.
Amos 4. 5, offer a sacrifice of *t.*
Phil. 4. 6, with *t.* let your requests be made.
Col. 4. 2, watch in the same with *t.*
1 Tim. 4. 3, to be received with *t.*
See Neh. 11. 17; 12. 8; 2 Cor. 4. 15; 9. 11.

THAT. Gen. 18. 25, *t.* be far from thee.
Num. 24. 13; 1 Kings 22. 14, *t.* will I speak.
Job 23. 13, even *t.* he doeth.
Ps. 27. 4, *t.* will I seek after.
Zech. 11. 9, *t.* it, dieth, let it die.
Mat. 10. 15; Mk. 6. 11, than for *t.* city.
13. 12; 25. 29; Mk. 4. 25, *t.* he hath.
John 1. 8, he was not *t.* light.
5. 12, what man is *t.* which said?
13. 27, *t.* thou doest, do quickly.
21. 22, what is it to thee?
Rom. 7. 19, the evil which I would not, *t.* I do.
Jas. 4. 15, we shall live, and do this or *t.*
See Mk. 13. 11; 1 Cor. 11. 23; 2 Cor. 8. 12; Philem. 18.

THEN. Gen. 4. 26, *t.* began men to call.
Josh. 14. 12, if the Lord be with me, *t.* I shall be able.
Ps. 27. 10, *t.* the Lord will take me up.
55. 12, *t.* I could have borne it.
Isa. 58. 8, *t.* shall thy light break forth.
Ezek. 39. 28, *t.* shall they know.
Mat. 5. 24, *t.* come and offer thy gift.
19. 25; Mk. 10. 26, who *t.* can be saved?
24. 14, *t.* shall the end come.
2 Cor. 12. 10, *t.* am I strong.
See 1 Cor. 4. 5; 13. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 3; 2 Thess. 2. 8.

THESE. Ex. 32. 4, *t.* be thy gods, O Israel.
Eccl. 7. 10, former days better than *t*
Isa. 60. 8, who are *t.* that fly?
Mat. 5. 37, whatsoever is more than *t.*
23. 23, *t.* ought ye to have done.
25. 40, one of the least of *t.*
John 17. 20, neither pray I for *t.* alone.
21. 15, lovest thou me more than *t.*?
See Job 26. 14; Ps. 73. 12; Jer. 7. 4.

THICK. Deut. 32. 15, thou art grown *t.*
2 Sam. 18. 9, the mule went under the *t.* boughs.
Ps. 74. 5, lifted up axes on the *t.* trees.
Ezek. 31. 3, top was among *t.* boughs.
Hab. 2. 6, ladeth himself with *t.* clay. [15. 26.
See 1 Kings 12. 10; 2 Chron. 10. 10; Neh. 8. 15; Job

THICKET. Gen. 22. 13; Isa. 9. 18; Jer. 4. 7, 29.

THIEF. Ps. 50. 18, when thou sawest a *t.*
Jer. 2. 26, as the *t.* is ashamed.
Joel 2. 9, enter at windows like a *t.*
Lu. 12. 33, where no *t.* approacheth.
John 10. 1, the same is a *t.* and a robber.
1 Pet. 4. 15, let none suffer as a *t.*
See Prov. 6. 30; 29. 24; Mat. 24. 43.

THIEVES. Isa. 1. 23; Lu. 10. 30; John 10. 8; 1 Cor. 6. 10.

THIGH. Gen. 24. 2; 47. 29, put hand under *t.*
32. 25, touched hollow of Jacob's *t.*
Judg. 15. 8, smote them hip and *t.*
Cant. 3. 8, every man hath sword on his *t.*
See Ps. 45. 3; Jer. 31. 19; Ezek. 21. 12; Rev. 19. 16.

THINE. Gen. 31. 32, discern what is *t.*
1 Sam. 15. 28, to a neighbour of *t.*
1 Kings 20. 4, I am *t.*, and all I have.
1 Chron. 29. 11, *t.* is the greatness.
Ps. 74. 16, the day is *t.*, the night also is *t.*
119. 94, I am *t.*, save me.
Isa. 63. 19, we are *t.*
Mat. 20. 14, take that is *t.*
Lu. 4. 7, worship me, all shall be *t.*
22. 42, not my will, but *t.* be done.
John 17. 6, *t.* they were, and thou gavest them me.
10, all mine are *t.*, and *t.* are mine.
See Gen. 14. 23; Josh. 17. 18; 1 Chron. 12. 18; Lu. 15. 31.

THING. Gen. 21. 11, the *t.* was very grievous.
Ex. 18. 17, the *t.* thou doest is not good.
2 Sam. 13. 33, let not my lord take the *t.* to heart.
2 Kings 2. 10, thou hast asked a hard *t.*
Eccl. 1. 9, the *t.* that hath been.
Isa. 7. 13, is it a small *t.* to weary?
41. 12, as a *t.* of nought.
43. 19; Jer. 31. 22, a new *t.*
Mk. 1. 27, what *t.* is this?
John 5. 14, lest a worse *t.* come unto thee.
Phil. 3. 16, let us mind the same *t.*
See Heb. 10. 29; 1 Pet. 4. 12; 1 John 2. 8.

THINK. Gen. 40. 14, but *t.* on me when it shall be well.
Neh. 5. 19, *t.* on me, O my God, for good.
Ps. 40. 17, I am poor, yet the Lord *t.* on me.
Prov. 23. 7, as he *t.* in his heart, so is he.
Isa. 10. 7, nor doth his heart *t.* so.
Jonah 1. 6, if God will *t.* upon us.
Mat. 3. 9, *t.* not to say within yourselves.
6. 7, *t.* they shall be heard.
9. 4, why *t.* ye evil in your hearts?
17. 25; 22. 17, what *t.* thou?
22. 42; 26. 66; Mk. 14. 64, what *t.* ye of Christ?
Rom. 12. 3, more highly than he ought to *t.*
1 Cor. 10. 12, that *t.* he standeth.
2 Cor. 3. 5, to *t.* any thing as of ourselves.
Gal. 6. 3, if a man *t.* himself to be something.
Eph. 3. 20, able to do above all we ask or *t.*
Phil. 4. 8, *t.* on these things.
Jas. 1. 7, let not that man *t.* he shall receive.
1 Pet. 4. 12, *t.* it not strange.
See Job 35. 2; Jer. 29. 11; Ezek. 38. 10; Lu. 10. 36.

THIRST (*n.*). Ex. 17. 3, to kill us with *t.*
Deut. 29. 19, to add drunkenness to *t.*
Judg. 15. 18, now I shall die for *t.*
2 Chron. 32. 11, doth persuade you to die by *t.*
Ps. 69. 21, in my *t.* they gave me vinegar.
Isa. 41. 17, when their tongue faileth for *t.*
Amos 8. 11, not a *t.* for water, but of hearing.

2 Cor. 11. 27, in hunger and *t.* often.
See Deut. 28. 48; Job 24. 11; Ps. 104. 11.
THIRST (*n.*). Ps. 42. 2; 63. 1; 143. 6, my soul *t.* for God.
Isa. 49. 10; Rev. 7. 16, shall not hunger nor *t.*
55. 1, every one that *t.*
Mat. 5. 6, *t.* after righteousness.
John 4. 14; 6. 35, shall never *t.*
7. 37, if any man *t.*, let him come unto me.
19. 28, I *t.*
See Ex. 17. 3; Isa. 48. 21; Rom. 12. 20; 1 Cor. 4. 11.
THIRSTY. Ps. 63. 1; 143. 6, in a *t.* land.
107. 5, hungry and *t.*, their soul fainted.
Prov. 25. 25, as cold waters to a *t.* soul.
Isa. 21. 14, brought water to him that was *t.*
29. 8, as when a *t.* man dreameth.
44. 3, pour water on him that is *t.*
65. 13, but ye shall be *t.*
See Judg. 4. 19; Isa. 32. 6; Ezek. 19. 13; Mat. 25. 35.
THISTLE. Gen. 3. 18, thorns and *t.* shall it bring forth.
Job 31. 40, let *t.* grow instead of wheat.
Mat. 7. 16, do men gather figs of *t.*?
See 2 Kings 14. 9; 2 Chron. 25. 18; Hos. 10. 8.
THORN. Num. 33. 55; Judg. 2. 3, *t.* in your sides.
Ps. 118. 12, quenched as the fire of *t.*
Prov. 15. 19, way of slothful man is as an hedge of *t.*
24. 31, it was all grown over with *t.*
26. 9, as a *t.* goeth into hand of drunkard.
Eccl. 7. 6, crackling of *t.* under a pot.
Cant. 2. 2, as the lily among *t.*
Isa. 33. 12, as *t.* cut up shall they be burned.
34. 13, and *t.* shall come up in her palaces.
55. 13, instead of the *t.* shall come up the fir tree.
Jer. 4. 3, sow not among *t.*
12. 13, but shall reap *t.*
Hos. 2. 6, I will hedge up thy way with *t.*
9. 6, *t.* shall be in their tabernacles.
10. 8, the *t.* shall come up on their altars.
Mic. 7. 4, most upright is sharper than *t.* hedge.
2 Cor. 12. 7, a *t.* in the flesh.
See Mat. 13. 7; 27. 29; Mk. 15. 17; John 19. 2. [the *t.*
THOUGHT (*n.*). 1 Chron. 28. 9, the Lord understandeth
Job 4. 13, in *t.* from the visions of the night.
12. 5, despised in *t.* of him that is at ease.
42. 2, no *t.* can be withholden from thee.
Ps. 10. 4, God is not in all his *t.*
40. 5, thy *t.* cannot be reckoned.
92. 5, *t.* are very deep.
94. 11, the Lord knoweth the *t.* of man.
19, in the multitude of my *t.*
139. 2, thou understandest my *t.* afar off.
17, how precious are thy *t.* to me!
23, try me, and know my *t.*
Prov. 12. 5, the *t.* of the righteous are right.
16. 3, thy *t.* shall be established.
24. 9, the *t.* of foolishness is sin.
Isa. 55. 7, and the unrighteous man his *t.*
8, my *t.* are not your *t.*
9, so are my *t.* higher than your *t.*
Mic. 4. 12, they know not the *t.* of the Lord.
Mat. 6. 25, 31, 34; 10. 19; Mk. 13. 11; Lu. 12. 11, 22, take no *t.* [knowing their *t.*
9. 4; 12. 25; Lu. 5. 22; 6. 8; 9. 47; 11. 17, Jesus
15. 19; Mk. 7. 21, out of the heart proceed evil *t.*
Lu. 2. 35, the *t.* of many hearts may be revealed.
24. 38, why do *t.* arise in your hearts?
Acts 8. 22, if the *t.* of thine heart may be forgiven.
1 Cor. 3. 20, the Lord knoweth the *t.* of the wise.
2 Cor. 10. 5, bringing into captivity every *t.*
Heb. 4. 12, the word of God is a discerner of the *t.*
Jas. 2. 4, ye are become judges of evil *t.*
See Gen. 6. 5; Jer. 4. 14; 23. 20; Amos 4. 13.
THOUGHT (*v.*). Gen. 48. 11, I had not *t.* to see thy face.
Num. 24. 11, I *t.* to promote thee.
Deut. 19. 19, do to him as he *t.* to have done.
2 Kings 5. 11, I *t.*, he will surely come out.
Neh. 6. 2, they *t.* to do me mischief.
Ps. 48. 9, we have *t.* of thy lovingkindness.
50. 21, thou *t.* I was such an one as thyself.
73. 16, when I *t.* to know this.
119. 59, I *t.* on my ways.
Prov. 30. 32, if thou hast *t.* evil.
Isa. 14. 24, as I have *t.*, so shall it come.
Jer. 18. 8, I will repent of the evil I *t.* to do.
Zech. 8. 14, as I *t.* to punish you.
15, I *t.* to do well.
Mal. 3. 16, for them that *t.* on his name.
Mat. 1. 20, but while he *t.* on these things.
Mk. 14. 72, when he *t.* thereon, he wept.
Lu. 12. 17, he *t.* within himself, what shall I do?
19. 11, *t.* the kingdom of God should appear.
John 11. 13, they *t.* he had spoken of taking of rest.
Acts 10. 19, while Peter *t.* on the vision.
26. 8, why should it be *t.* a thing incredible?
1 Cor. 13. 11, I *t.* as a child.
Phil. 2. 6, *t.* it not robbery to be equal with God.
See Gen. 20. 11; 50. 20; 1 Sam. 1. 13; Heb. 10. 29.
THREAD. Gen. 14. 23; Josh. 2. 18; Judg. 16. 9.
THREATEN. Acts 4. 17; 9. 1; Eph. 6. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 23.
THREEFOLD. Eccl. 4. 12, a *t.* cord.
THRESH. Isa. 41. 15, thou shalt *t.* the mountains.
Jer. 51. 33, it is time to *t.* her.
Mic. 4. 13, arise and *t.*
Hab. 3. 12, thou didst *t.* the heathen.
1 Cor. 9. 10, *t.* in hope.
See Lev. 26. 5; 1 Chron. 21. 20; Isa. 21. 10; 28. 28.
THREW. 2 Kings 9. 33; Mk. 12. 42; Lu. 9. 42; Acts 22. 23.
THROAT. Ps. 5. 9; 115. 7; Prov. 23. 2; Mat. 18. 28.
THRONE. Ps. 11. 4, the Lord's *t.* is in heaven.
94. 20, shall *t.* of iniquity have fellowship with thee?
122. 5, there are set *t.* of judgment.
Prov. 20. 28, his *t.* is upholden by mercy.
Isa. 66. 1; Acts 7. 49, heaven is my *t.*
Jer. 17. 12, a glorious high *t.* from the beginning.
Dan. 7. 9, his *t.* was like the fiery flame.
Mat. 19. 28; 25. 31, the Son of man shall sit in the *t.*
Col. 1. 16, whether they be *t.*
Heb. 4. 16, the *t.* of grace.
Rev. 3. 21, to him will I grant to sit on my *t.*
4. 2, a *t.* was set in heaven.
See Rev. 6. 16; 7. 9; 14. 3; 19. 4; 20. 11; 22. 1.
THRONG. Mk. 3. 9; 5. 31; Lu. 8. 42, 45.
THROW. Mic. 5. 11; Mal. 1. 4; Mat. 24. 2.
THRUST. Job 32. 13, God *t.* him down, not man.
Joel 2. 8, neither shall one *t.* another.
Lu. 10. 15, shall be *t.* down to hell.
13. 28, and you yourselves *t.* out.
John 20. 25, and *t.* my hand into his side.
Rev. 14. 15, *t.* in thy sickle.
See Ex. 11. 1; 1 Sam. 31. 4; Ezek. 34. 21.
TIDINGS. Ps. 112. 7, afraid of evil *t.*
Jer. 20. 15, cursed be the man who brought *t.*
Dan. 11. 44, *t.* out of the east.
Lu. 1. 19; 2. 10; 8. 1; Acts 13. 32; Rom. 10. 15, glad *t.*
See Ex. 33. 4; 1 Kings 14. 6; Jer. 49. 23.
TILL. Gen. 2. 5; Prov. 12. 11; 28. 19; Ezek. 36. 9.
TILLAGE. 1 Chron. 27. 26; Neh. 10. 37; Prov. 13. 23.
TIME. Gen. 47. 29, the *t.* drew nigh.
Job 22. 16, cut down out of *t.*
38. 23, reserved against the *t.* of trouble.
Ps. 32. 6, in a *t.* when thou mayest be found.
37. 19, not ashamed in the evil *t.*
41. 1, deliver him in *t.* of trouble.
56. 3, what *t.* I am afraid.
69. 13; Isa. 49. 8; 2 Cor. 6. 2, acceptable *t.*
89. 47, remember how short my *t.* is.
Eccl. 3. 1, there is a *t.* to every purpose.
9. 11, *t.* and chance happeneth to all.
Isa. 60. 22, I will hasten it in his *t.*
Jer. 46. 21, the *t.* of their visitation.
Ezek. 16. 8, thy *t.* was the *t.* of love.
Dan. 7. 25, a *t.* and *t.* and the dividing of *t.*
Hos. 10. 12, it is *t.* to seek the Lord.
Mal. 3. 11, neither shall vine cast fruit before the *t.*
Mat. 16. 3, the signs of the *t.*
Lu. 19. 44, the *t.* of thy visitation.
Acts 3. 19, the *t.* of refreshing.
21, the *t.* of restitution.
Rom. 13. 11, it is high *t.* to awake.
1 Cor. 7. 29, the *t.* is short.
Eph. 5. 16; Col. 4. 5, redeeming the *t.*
Heb. 4. 16, help in *t.* of need.
1 Pet. 1. 11, what manner of *t.*
Rev. 1. 3, the *t.* is at hand.
10. 6, *t.* no longer.
See Prov. 17. 17; Eph. 1. 10; 1 Tim. 4. 1.

TINGLE. 1 Sam. 3. 11; 2 Kings 21. 12; Jer. 19. 3.
TINKLING. Isa. 3. 16, 18; 1 Cor. 13. 1.
TOGETHER. Prov. 22. 2, meet *t.*
Amos 3. 3, can two walk *t.*?
Mat. 18. 20, where two or three are gathered *t.*
Rom. 8. 28, work *t.* for good.
1 Thess. 4. 17, caught up *t.*
See Mat. 19. 6; Eph. 2. 21; 2 Thess. 2. 1.
TOIL. Gen. 5. 29; 41. 51; Mat. 6. 28; Lu. 12. 27.
TOLERABLE. Mat. 10. 15; 11. 24; Mk. 6. 11; Lu.10.12.
TONGUE. Job 5. 21, hid from scourge of the *t.*
20. 12, hide wickedness under his *t.*
Ps. 34. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 10, keep thy *t.* from evil.
Prov. 10. 20, *t.* of the just as choice silver.
12. 18; 31. 26, *t.* of the wise is health.
19, the lying *t.* is but for a moment.
15. 4, a wholesome *t.* is a tree of life.
18. 21, death and life are in the power of the *t.*
21. 23, whoso keepeth his *t.* keepeth his soul.
25. 15, a soft *t.* breaketh the bone.
Isa. 50. 27, his *t.* as a devouring fire.
50. 4, hath given me the *t.* of the learned.
Jer. 9. 5, taught their *t.* to speak lies.
18. 18, let us smite him with the *t.*
Mk. 7. 35, his *t.* was loosed.
Jas. 1. 26, and bridleth not his *t.*
3. 5, the *t.* is a little member.
6, the *t.* is a fire.
8, the *t.* can no man tame.
1 John 3. 18, not love in word, neither in *t.*
See Ps. 45. 1; Lu. 16. 24; Rom. 14. 11; Phil. 2. 11.
TOOL. Ex. 20. 25; 32. 4; Deut. 27. 5; 1 Kings 6. 7.
TOOTH. Ex. 21. 24; Prov. 25. 19; Mat. 5. 38.
TOPAZ. Ex. 28. 17; Rev. 21. 20.
TORCHES. Nah. 2. 3; Zech. 12. 6; John 18. 3.
TORMENT. Mat. 8. 29, to *t.* before the time.
Lu. 16. 23, being in *t.*
Heb. 11. 37, destitute, afflicted, *t.*
1 John 4. 18, fear hath *t.*
Rev. 9. 5, *t.* as *t.* of a scorpion.
14. 11, the smoke of their *t.*
See Mat. 4. 24; Mk. 5. 7; Lu. 8. 28.
TORN. Gen. 44. 28, surely he is *t.* in pieces.
Ezek. 4. 14, have not eaten of that which is *t.*
Hos. 6. 1, he hath *t.*, and he will heal us.
See Isa. 5. 25; Mal. 1. 13; Mk. 1. 26.
TORTOISE. Lev. 11. 29, and the *t.* after his kind.
TOSS. Ps. 109. 23, I am *t.* up and down.
Isa. 22. 18, he will *t.* thee like a ball.
54. 11, afflicted, *t.* with tempest.
Eph. 4. 14, no more children, *t.* to and fro.
See Mat. 14. 24; Acts 27. 18; Jas. 1. 6.
TOUCH. Gen. 3. 3, nor *t.* it, lest ye die.
1 Sam. 10. 26, a band whose hearts God had *t.*
1 Chron. 16. 22; Ps. 105. 15, *t.* not mine anointed.
Job 5. 19, there shall no evil *t.* thee.
6. 7, things my soul refused to *t.*
Isa. 6. 7, lo, this hath *t.* thy lips.
Jer. 1. 9, the Lord *t.* my mouth.
Zech. 2. 8, he that *t.* you, *t.* the apple of his eye.
Mat. 9. 21; Mk. 5. 28, if I may but *t.* his garment.
Mk. 10. 13; Lu. 18. 15, children, that he should *t.* them.
John 20. 17, *t.* me not.
2 Cor. 6. 17, *t.* not the unclean thing.
Col. 2. 21, *t.* not, taste not.
See Job 19. 21; Lu. 7. 14; 11. 46; 1 Cor. 7. 1.
TOWER. 2 Sam. 22. 3; Ps. 18. 2; 144. 2, my high *t.*
Ps. 61. 3, a strong *t.* from the enemy.
Prov. 18. 10, the name of the Lord is a strong *t.*
Isa. 33. 18, where is he that counted the *t.*?
See Isa. 2. 15; 5. 2; Mic. 4. 8; Mat. 21. 33.
TRADITION. Mat. 15. 2; Mk. 7. 3, thy disciples transgress the *t.*
Gal. 1. 14, zealous of the *t.* of my fathers.
Col. 2. 8, after the *t.* of men.
1 Pet. 1. 18, received by *t.* from your fathers.
TRAFFICK. Gen. 42. 34; 1 Kings 10. 15; Ezek. 17. 4.
TRAIN. 1 Kings 10. 2; Prov. 22. 6; Isa. 6. 1.
TRAITOR. Lu. 6. 16; 2 Tim. 3. 4.
TRAMPLE. Ps. 91. 13; Isa. 63. 3; Mat. 7. 6.
TRANQUILLITY. Dan. 4. 27, lengthening of thy *t.*
TRANSFORM. Rom. 12. 2; 2 Cor. 11. 13, 14, 15.
TRANSGRESS. Num. 14. 41, wherefore do ye *t.*?
1 Sam. 2. 24, make the Lord's people to *t.*
Neh. 1. 8, if ye *t.*, I will scatter you abroad.
Ps. 17. 3, my mouth shall not *t.*
Prov. 28. 21, for a piece of bread that man will *t.*
Jer. 2. 8, the pastors *t.*
3. 13, only acknowledge that thou hast *t.*
Hab. 2. 5, he *t.* by wine.
See Mat. 15. 2; Rom. 2. 27; 1 John 3. 4; 2 John 9.
TRANSGRESSION. Ex. 34. 7; Num. 14. 18, forgiving *t.*
1 Chron. 10. 13, Saul died for his *t.*
Ezra 10. 6, he mourned because of their *t.*
Job 7. 21, why dost thou not pardon my *t.*?
13. 23, make me to know my *t.*
14. 17, my *t.* is sealed up.
31. 33, if I covered my *t.*
Ps. 19. 13, innocent from the great *t.*
25. 7, remember not my *t.*
32. 1, blessed is he whose *t.* is forgiven.
51. 1, blot out all my *t.*
65. 3, as for our *t.*, thou shalt purge them.
107. 17, fools because of their *t.* are afflicted.
Prov. 17. 9, he that covereth a *t.*
Isa. 43. 25; 44. 22, blotteth out thy *t.*
53. 5, he was wounded for our *t.*
8, for the *t.* of my people was he smitten.
58. 1, show my people their *t.*
Ezek. 18. 22, his *t.* shall not be mentioned.
Mic. 1. 5, what is the *t.* of Jacob?
See Rom. 4. 15; 5. 14; 1 Tim. 2. 14; Heb. 2. 2.
TRANSGRESSOR. Ps. 51. 13, teach *t.* thy ways.
59. 5, be not merciful to any wicked *t.*
Prov. 13. 15, the way of *t.* is hard.
21. 18, the *t.* shall be ransom for the upright.
Isa. 48. 8, thou wast called a *t.* from the womb.
53. 12; Mk. 15. 28; Lu. 22. 37, numbered with the *t.*
See Dan. 8. 23; Hos. 14. 9; Gal. 2. 18.
TRANSLATE. 2 Sam. 3. 10; Col. 1. 13; Heb. 11. 5.
TRAP. Job 18. 10; Ps. 69. 22; Jer. 5. 26; Rom. 11. 9.
TRAVAIL. Ps. 7. 14, he *t.* with iniquity.
Isa. 23. 4, I *t.* not.
53. 11, the *t.* of his soul.
Rom. 8. 22, the whole creation *t.* in pain.
Gal. 4. 19, my children, of whom I *t.*
See Job 15. 20; Isa. 13. 8; Mic. 5. 3; Rev. 12. 2.
TRAVEL. Eccl. 1. 13; 2. 23; 1 Thess. 2. 9; 2 Thess. 3. 8.
TRAVELLER. Judg. 5. 6; 2 Sam. 12. 4; Job 31. 32.
TREACHEROUS. Isa. 21. 2; Jer. 9. 2; Zeph. 3. 4.
TREACHEROUSLY. Isa. 33. 1, thou dealest *t.*
Jer. 12. 1, why are they happy that deal *t.*?
Lam. 1. 2, her friends have dealt *t.* with her.
See Hos. 5. 7; 6. 7; Mal. 2. 10, 15.
TREAD. Deut. 11. 24, whereon soles of feet *t.*
25. 4; 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18, not muzzle the ox when he *t.*
Ps. 7. 5, let him *t.* down my life.
44. 5, through thy name will we *t.* them under.
60. 12; 108. 13, shall *t.* down our enemies.
91. 13, thou shalt *t.* upon lion and adder.
Isa. 10. 6, to *t.* them down like mire.
16. 10, shall *t.* out no wine.
63. 3, I will *t.* them in mine anger.
Jer. 48. 33, none shall *t.* with shouting.
Ezek. 34. 18, but ye must *t.* the residue.
Hos. 10. 11, loveth to *t.* out corn.
Mal. 4. 3, ye shall *t.* down the wicked.
See Job 9. 8; Isa. 41. 25; 63. 2; Rev. 19. 15.
TREASURE. Gen. 43. 23, God hath given you *t.*
Ex. 19. 5; Ps. 135. 4, a peculiar *t.* to me.
Deut. 28. 12, open to thee his good *t.*
Job 3. 21; Ps. 17. 14; Prov. 2. 4, for hid *t.*
38. 22, the *t.* of the snow.
Prov. 8. 21, I will fill *t.* of those that love me.
10. 2, *t.* of wickedness profiteth nothing.
15. 16, than great *t.* and trouble therewith.
21. 20, there is a *t.* to be desired.
Eccl. 2. 8, I gathered the peculiar *t.* of kings.
Isa. 2. 7, neither is there any end of their *t.*
45. 3, I will give thee the *t.* of darkness.
Jer. 41. 8, slay us not, for we have *t.*
51. 13, waters abundant in *t.*

Dan. 11. 43, power over the *t.* of gold.
Mic. 6. 10, the *t.* of wickedness.
Mat. 6. 21; Lu. 12. 34, where your *t.* is.
12. 35, out of the good *t.* of the heart.
13. 44, like unto *t.* hid in a field.
52, out of his *t.* things new and old. [heaven.
19. 21; Mk. 10. 21; Lu. 18. 22, thou shalt have *t.* in
Lu. 12. 21, that layeth up *t.* for himself.
Col. 2. 3, in whom are hid *t.* of wisdom.
2 Cor. 4. 7, we have this *t.* in earthen vessels.
Heb. 11. 26, greater riches than the *t.* in Egypt.
Jas. 5. 3, ye have heaped *t.*
See Deut. 32. 34; 33. 19; Isa. 33. 6; Mat. 2. 11.
TREASURER. Neh. 13. 13; Isa. 22. 15; Dan. 3. 2.
TREASURY. Mk. 12. 41, the people cast money into the *t.*
Lu. 21. 1, rich men casting their gifts into the *t.*
See Josh. 6. 19; Jer. 38. 11; Mat. 27. 6.
TREE. Deut. 20. 19, the *t.* is man's life.
Job 14. 7, there is hope of a *t.*
24. 20, wickedness shall be broken as a *t.*
Ps. 1. 3; Jer. 17. 8, like a *t.* planted.
104. 16, the *t.* of the Lord are full of sap.
Eccl. 11, where the *t.* falleth.
Isa. 56. 3, I am a dry *t.*
61. 3, called *t.* of righteousness.
Ezek. 15. 2, what is the vine *t.* more than any *t.*?
31. 9, all the *t.* of Eden envied him.
See Mk. 8. 24; Lu. 21. 29; Jude 12; Rev. 7. 3.
TREMBLE. Deut. 2. 25, the nations shall *t.*
Judg. 5. 4; 2 Sam. 22. 8; Ps. 18. 7; 77. 18; 97. 4, the earth *t.*
Ezra 9. 4, then assembled to me every one that *t.*
Job 9. 6, the pillars thereof *t.*
26. 11, the pillars of heaven *t.*
Ps. 2. 11, rejoice with *t.*
60. 2, thou hast made earth to *t.*
99. 1, the Lord reigneth, let the people *t.*
104. 32, he looketh on the earth, and it *t.*
Eccl. 12. 3, the keepers of the house shall *t.*
Isa. 14. 16, is this the man that made earth *t.*?
64. 2, that the nations may *t.* at thy presence.
66. 5, ye that *t.* at his word.
Jer. 5. 22, will ye not *t.* at my presence?
33. 9, they shall *t.* for all the goodness.
Amos 8. 8, shall not the land *t.* for this?
Acts 24. 25, Felix *t.*
Jas. 2. 19, devils also believe, and *t.*
See Acts 9. 6; 16. 29; 1 Cor. 2. 3; Eph. 6. 5; Phil. 2. 12.
TRENCH. 1 Sam. 17. 20; 26. 5; 1 Kings 18. 32; Lu. 19. 43.
TRESPASS. Gen. 31. 36, what is my *t.*?
50. 17, we pray thee forgive the *t.*
Ezra 9. 2, rulers have been chief in this *t.*
Ps. 68. 21, goeth on still in his *t.*
Mat. 6. 14, if ye forgive men their *t.*
18. 15, if thy brother *t.*, tell him his fault.
Lu. 17. 3, if thy brother *t.* against thee.
2 Cor. 5. 19, not imputing their *t.*
Eph. 2. 1, dead in *t.* and sins.
Col. 2. 13, having forgiven you all *t.*
See Num. 5. 6; 1 Kings 8. 31; Ezek. 17. 20; 18. 24.
TRIAL. Job 9. 23, the *t.* of the innocent.
2 Cor. 8. 2, a great *t.* of affliction.
See Ezek. 21. 13; Heb. 11. 36; 1 Pet. 1. 7; 4. 12.
TRIBES. Ps. 105. 37, not one feeble person among their *t.*
122. 4, whither the *t.* go up.
Isa. 19. 13, they that are the stay of the *t.*
49. 6, my servant to raise up the *t.*
Hab. 3. 9, according to oaths of the *t.*
Mat. 24. 30, then shall all *t.* of the earth mourn.
See Num. 24. 2; Deut. 1. 13; 12. 5; 18. 5.
TRIBULATION. Dent. 4. 30, when thou art in *t.*
Judg. 10. 14, let them deliver you in *t.*
Mat. 13. 21, when *t.* ariseth.
24. 21, then shall be great *t.*
John 16. 33, in the world ye shall have *t.*
Acts 14. 22, through much *t.*
Rom. 5. 3, we glory in *t.* also.
12. 12, patient in *t.*
See 2 Cor. 1. 4; 7. 4; Eph. 3. 13; Rev. 7. 14.
TRIBUTARY. Deut. 20. 11; Judg. 1. 30; Lam. 1. 1.
TRIBUTE. Gen. 49. 15, a servant to *t.*
Num. 31. 37, the Lord's *t.*
Deut. 16. 10, *t.* of freewill offering.
Ezra 7. 24, not lawful to impose *t.*
Neh. 5. 4, borrowed money for king's *t.*
Prov. 12. 24, the slothful shall be under *t.*
See Mat. 17. 24; 22. 17; Lu. 23. 2.
TRIM. 2 Sam. 19. 24; Jer. 2. 33; Mat. 25. 7.
TRIUMPH. Ex. 15. 1, he hath *t.* gloriously.
Ps. 25. 2, let not mine enemies *t.*
92. 4, I will *t.* in the works of thy hands.
2 Cor. 2. 14, which always causeth us to *t.*
Col. 2. 15, a show of them openly, *t.* over them.
See 2 Sam. 1. 20; Job 20. 5; Ps. 47. 1.
TRODDEN. Job 22. 15, the old way which wicked men have *t.*
Ps. 119. 118, thou hast *t.* down all that err.
Isa. 5. 5, the vineyard shall be *t.* down.
63. 3, I have *t.* the winepress alone.
Mic. 7. 10, now shall she be *t.* as mire.
Mat. 5. 13, salt to be *t.* under foot.
Lu. 21. 24, Jerusalem shall be *t.* down.
Heb. 10. 29, hath *t.* under foot the Son of God.
See Deut. 1. 36; Judg. 5. 21; Isa. 18. 2.
TRODE. 2 Kings 14. 9; 2 Chron. 25. 18; Lu. 12. 1.
TROOP. 2 Sam. 22. 30; Ps. 18. 29; Hos. 7. 1.
TROUBLE (*n.*). Deut. 31. 17, many *t.* shall befall.
1 Chron. 22. 14, in my *t.* I prepared for the house.
Neh. 9. 32, let not the *t.* seem little.
Job 3. 26, yet *t.* came.
5. 6, neither doth *t.* spring out of the ground.
7, man is born to *t.*
19, shall deliver thee in six *t.*
14. 1, of few days, and full of *t.*
30. 25, weep for him that was in *t.*
34. 29, he giveth quietness, who can make *t.*?
38. 23, I have reserved against the time of *t.*
Ps. 9. 9, a refuge in time of *t.*
22. 11, for *t.* is near.
25. 17, the *t.* of mine heart are enlarged.
22, redeem Israel out of all his *t.*
27. 5, in time of *t.* he shall hide me.
46. 1, a very present help in *t.*
73. 5, they are not in *t.* as other men.
88. 3, my soul is full of *t.*
119. 143, *t.* and anguish have taken hold on me.
138. 7, though I walk in the midst of *t.*
Isa. 17. 14, at eveningtide *t.*
30. 6, into the land of *t.* they will carry riches.
65. 16, because former *t.* are forgotten.
23, they shall not bring forth for *t.*
Jer. 2. 27, in time of *t.* they will say, save us.
8. 15, we looked for health, and behold *t.*
1 Cor. 7. 28, such shall have *t.* in the flesh.
2 Cor. 1. 4, able to comfort them in *t.*
See Prov. 15. 6; 25. 19; Jer. 11. 12; 30. 7; Lam. 1. 21.
TROUBLE (*v.*). Josh. 7. 25, why hast thou *t.* us?
1 Kings 18. 17, art thou he that *t.* Israel?
18, I have not *t.* Israel, but thou.
Job 4. 5, now it toucheth thee, and thou art *t.*
Ps. 3. 1, how are they increased that *t.* me!
77. 4, I am so *t.* that I cannot speak.
Prov. 25. 26, is as a *t.* fountain.
Isa. 57. 20, the wicked are like the *t.* sea.
Dan. 5. 10, let not thy thoughts *t.* thee.
11. 44, tidings out of the north shall *t.* him.
Mat. 24. 6, see that ye be not *t.*
26. 10; Mk. 14. 6, why *t.* ye the woman?
John 5. 4, an angel *t.* the water.
11. 33; 12. 27; 13. 21, Jesus groaned, and was *t.*
2 Cor. 4. 8; 7. 5, we are *t.* on every side.
Gal. 1. 7, there be some that *t.* you.
6. 17, let no man *t.* me.
See 2 Thess. 1. 7; 2. 2; Heb. 12. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 14.
TROUBLING. Job 3. 17; John 5. 4.
TRUCE. 2 Tim. 3. 3, men shall be *t.*-breakers.
TRUE. Gen. 42. 11, we are *t.* men.
1 Kings 22. 16, tell me nothing but that which is *t.*
2 Chron. 15. 3, Israel hath been without the *t.* God.
Neh. 9. 13, thou gavest them *t.* laws.
Ps. 119. 160, thy word is *t.* from the beginning.
Prov. 14. 25, a *t.* witness delivereth souls.
Jer. 10. 10, the Lord is the *t.* God.
Mat. 22. 16; Mk. 12. 14, we know that thou art *t.*

Lu. 16. 11, the *t.* riches.
John 1. 9, that was the *t.* light.
4. 23, when the *t.* worshippers.
5. 31, if I bear witness of myself, my witness is not *t.*
6. 32, the *t.* bread.
10. 41, all things that John spake were *t.*
15. 1, I am the *t.* vine.
17. 3; 1 John 5. 20, to know thee the only *t.* God.
2 Cor. 6. 8, as deceivers, and yet *t.*
Eph. 4. 24, created in *t.* holiness.
Phil. 4. 8, whatsoever things are *t.*
Heb. 10. 22, draw near with a *t.* heart.
See Rev. 3. 7; 6. 10; 15. 3; 16. 7; 19. 9, 11; 21. 5.

TRUST. Job 13. 15, though he slay me, yet will I *t.*
39. 11, wilt thou *t.* him, because his strength is great?
Ps. 25. 2; 31. 6; 55. 23; 56. 3; 143. 8, I *t.* in thee.
37. 3; 40. 3; 62. 8; 115. 9; Prov. 3. 5; Isa. 26. 4, *t.* in the Lord.
118. 8, better to *t.* in the Lord.
144. 2, he in whom I *t.*
Prov. 28. 26, he that *t.* in his own heart is a fool.
Isa. 50. 10, let him *t.* in the name of the Lord.
Jer. 49. 11, let thy widows *t.* in me.
Mic. 7. 5, *t.* ye not in a friend.
Nah. 1. 7, the Lord knoweth them that *t.* in him.
Mat. 27. 43, he *t.* in God, let him deliver him.
Lu. 18. 9, certain which *t.* in themselves.
See Jer. 17. 5; 2 Cor. 1. 9; 1 Tim. 4. 10.

TRUTH. Deut. 32. 4, a God of *t.*
Ps. 15. 2, speaketh the *t.* in his heart.
51. 6, desirest *t.* in inward parts.
91. 4, his *t.* shall be thy shield.
117. 2, his *t.* endureth for ever.
119. 30, I have chosen the way of *t.*
Prov. 23. 23, buy the *t.*
Isa. 59. 14, *t.* is fallen in the streets.
Jer. 9. 3, they are not valiant for the *t.*
Zech. 8. 16, speak every man *t.* to his neighbour.
Mal. 2. 6, the law of *t.* was in his mouth.
John 1. 14, full of grace and *t.*
8. 32, know the *t.*, and the *t.* shall make you free.
14. 6, I am the way, the *t.*, and the life.
16. 13, Spirit of *t.* will guide you into all *t.*
18. 38, what is *t.*?
Rom. 1. 18, who hold the *t.* in unrighteousness.
1 Cor. 5. 8, unleavened bread of sincerity and *t.*
2 Cor. 13. 8, can do nothing against *t.*, but for the *t.*
Eph. 4. 15, speaking the *t.* in love.
1 Tim. 3. 15, the pillar and ground of *t.*
2 Tim. 2. 15, rightly dividing the word of *t.*
Jas. 5. 19, if any err from the *t.*
See 1 Cor. 13. 6; 2 Tim. 3. 7; 1 John 3. 19; 5. 6.

TRY. 2 Chron. 32. 31, God left him, to *t.* him.
Job 23. 10, when he hath *t.* me.
Ps. 26. 2, *t.* my reins and my heart.
Jer. 9. 7; Zech. 13. 9, I will melt them and *t.* them.
1 Cor. 3. 13, shall *t.* every man's work.
Jas. 1. 12, when *t.* he shall receive the crown.
1 John 4. 1, *t.* the spirits.
See Prov. 17. 3; Isa. 28. 16; 1 Pet. 4. 12; Rev. 3. 18.

TURN. Job 23. 13, who can *t.* him.
Ps. 7. 12, if he *t.* not, he will whet his sword.
Prov. 1. 23, *t.* at my reproof.
Jer. 31. 18; Lam. 5. 21, *t.* thou me, and I shall be *t.*
Ezek. 14. 6; 18. 30; 33. 9; Hos. 12. 6; Joel 2. 12, repent, and *t.*
Zech. 9. 12, *t.* you to the strong hold, ye prisoners.
Mat. 5. 39, *t.* the other also.
Acts 26. 18, to *t.* them from darkness to light.
2 Tim. 3. 5, from such *t.* away.
See Prov. 21. 1; 26. 14; Hos. 7. 8; Lu. 22. 61; Jas. 1. 17.

TWAIN. Isa. 6. 2; Mat. 5. 41; 19. 5; Eph. 2. 15.

TWICE. Job 33. 14; Mk. 14. 30; Lu. 18. 12; Jude 12.

TWINKLING. 1 Cor. 15. 52, in the *t.* of an eye.

U.

UNADVISEDLY. Ps. 106. 33, he spake *u.* [4.

UNAWARES. Lu. 21. 34; Gal. 2. 4; Heb. 13. 2; Jude

UNBELIEF. Mk. 9. 24, help thou mine *u.*
Rom. 3. 3, shall *u.* make faith without effect?
11. 32, concluded all in *u.*
Heb. 3. 12, evil heart of *u.*
See Mat. 13. 58; Mk. 6. 6; 1 Tim. 1. 13; Heb. 4. 11.

UNBLAMEABLE. Col. 1. 22; 1 Thess. 3. 13.

UNCERTAIN. 1 Cor. 9. 26; 14. 8; 1 Tim. 6. 17.

UNCLEAN. Acts 10. 28; Rom. 14. 14; 2 Cor. 6. 17.

UNCLOTHED. 2 Cor. 5. 4, not that we would be *u.*

UNCORRUPTNESS. Tit. 2. 7, in doctrine showing *u.*

UNCTION. 1 John 2. 20, an *u.* from the Holy One.

UNDEFILED. Ps. 119. 1, blessed are the *u.*
Jas. 1. 27, pure religion and *u.*
1 Pet. 1. 4, an inheritance *u.*
See Cant. 5. 2; 6. 9; Heb. 7. 26; 13. 4.

UNDER. Rom. 3. 9; 1 Cor. 9. 27; Gal. 3. 10.

UNDERSTAND. Ps. 19. 12, who can *u.* his errors?
73. 17, then *u.* I their end.
119. 100, I *u.* more than the ancients.
139. 2, thou *u.* my thought afar off.
Prov. 8. 9, all plain to him that *u.*
20. 24, how can a man *u.* his own way?
20. 19, though he *u.* he will not answer.
Isa. 6. 9, hear ye indeed, but *u.* not.
28. 19, a vexation only to *u.* the report.
Jer. 9. 24, let him glory in this, that he *u.* me.
Dan. 10. 12, thou didst set thine heart to *u.*
12. 10, wicked shall not *u.*, the wise shall *u.*
Hos. 14. 9, who is wise, and he shall *u.* these things?
Mat. 13. 51, have ye *u.* all these things?
24. 15, whoso readeth, let him *u.*
Lu. 24. 45, that they might *u.* the scriptures.
John 8. 43, why do ye not *u.* my speech?
Rom. 3. 11, there is none that *u.*
15. 21, they that have not heard shall *u.*
1 Cor. 13. 2, though I *u.* all mysteries.
11, I *u.* as a child.
See 1 Cor. 14. 2; Heb. 11. 3; 2 Pet. 2. 12; 3. 16.

UNDERSTANDING. Ex. 31. 3; Deut. 4. 6, wisdom and *u.*
1 Kings 3. 11, hast asked for thyself *u.*
4. 29, gave Solomon wisdom and *u.*
7. 14, filled with wisdom and *u.*
1 Chron. 12. 32, men that had *u.* of the times.
2 Chron. 26. 5, had *u.* in visions.
Job 12. 13, he hath counsel and *u.*
20, he taketh away the *u.* of the aged.
17. 4, thou hast hid their heart from *u.*
28. 12, where is the place of *u.*?
32. 8, the Almighty giveth them *u.*
38. 36, who hath given *u.* to the heart?
39. 17, neither imparted to her *u.*
Ps. 47. 7, sing ye praises with *u.*
49. 3, the meditation of my heart shall be of *u.*
115. 34, 75, 125, 144, 169, give me *u.*
99, I have more *u.* than my teachers.
104, through thy precepts I get *u.*
147. 5, his *u.* is infinite.
Prov. 2. 2, apply thine heart to *u.*
11, *u.* shall keep thee.
3. 5, lean not to thine own *u.*
19, by *u.* hath he established the heavens.
4. 5, 7, get wisdom, get *u.*
8. 1, doth not *u.* put forth her voice?
9. 6, go in the way of *u.*
10, the knowledge of the holy is *u.*
14. 29, he that is slow to wrath is of great *u.*
16. 22, *u.* is a wellspring of life.
17. 24, wisdom is before him that hath *u.*
19. 8, he that keepeth *u.* shall find good.
21. 30, there is no *u.* against the Lord.
24. 3, by *u.* an house is established.
30. 2, have not the *u.* of a man.
Eccl. 9. 11, nor yet riches to men of *u.*
Isa. 11. 2, the spirit of *u.* shall rest on him.
27. 11, it is a people of no *u.*
29. 14, the *u.* of prudent men shall be hid.
40. 14, who showed him the way of *u.*?
28, there is no searching of his *u.*
Jer. 3. 15, pastors shall feed you with *u.*
Ezek. 28. 4, with thy *u.* thou hast gotten riches.
Dan. 4. 34, mine *u.* returned.
Mat. 15. 16; Mk. 7. 18, are ye also without *u.*?
Mk. 12. 33, to love him with all the *u.*
Lu. 2. 47, astonished at his *u.*
24. 45, then opened he their *u.*

1 Cor. 1. 19, bring to nothing *u.* of prudent.
14. 15, I will pray with the *u.* also.
20, he not children in *u.*
Eph. 4. 18, having the *u.* darkened.
Phil. 4. 7, peace of God, which passeth all *u.*
See Col. 1. 9; 2. 2; 2 Tim. 2. 7; 1 John 5. 20.
UNDERTAKE. Isa. 38. 14, *u.* for me. [11. 42.
UNDONE. Josh. 11. 15; Isa. 6. 5; Mat. 23. 23; Lu.
UNEQUAL. Ezek. 18. 25, 29; 2 Cor. 6. 14.
UNFAITHFUL. Ps. 78. 57; Prov. 25. 19.
UNFEIGNED. 2 Cor. 6. 6; 1 Tim. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 1. 5; 1 Pet. 1. 22. [2 Pet. 1. 8.
UNFRUITFUL. Mat. 13. 22; Eph. 5. 11; Tit. 3. 14;
UNGODLINESS. Rom. 1. 18; 11. 26; 2 Tim. 2. 16; Tit. 2. 12.
UNGODLY. 2 Chron. 19. 2, shouldest thou help the *u.*?
Job 16. 11, God hath delivered me to the *u.*
Ps. 1. 1, counsel of *u.*
6, the way of the *u.* shall perish.
43. 1, plead my cause against an *u.* nation.
Prov. 16. 27, an *u.* man diggeth up evil.
Rom. 5. 6, Christ died for the *u.*
1 Pet. 4. 18, where shall the *u.* appear?
2 Pet. 3. 7, perdition of *u.* men.
See Rom. 4. 5; 1 Tim. 1. 9; 2 Pet. 2. 5; Jude 15.
UNHOLY. Lev. 10. 10; 1 Tim. 1. 9; 2 Tim. 3. 2; Heb. 10. 29.
UNICORN. Num. 23. 22, he hath as it were the strength of an *u.*
Deut. 33. 17, his horns are like the horns of an *u.*
Job 39. 9, will the *u.* be willing to serve thee?
Isa. 34. 7, the *u.* shall come down with them.
UNITE. Gen. 49. 6; Ps. 86. 11.
UNITY. Ps. 133. 1; Eph. 4. 3, 13.
UNJUST. Ps. 43. 1; Prov. 11. 7; 29. 27, *u.* man.
Prov. 28. 8, he that by *u.* gain.
Zeph. 3. 5, the *u.* knoweth no shame.
Mat. 5. 44, he sendeth rain on the just and *u.*
Lu. 18. 6, hear what the *u.* judge saith.
11, not as other men, *u.*
Acts 24. 15, a resurrection both of the just and *u.*
1 Cor. 6. 1, go to law before the *u.*
1 Pet. 3. 18, suffered, the just for the *u.*
Rev. 22. 11, he that is *u.*, let him be *u.* still.
See Ps. 82. 2; Isa. 26. 10; Lu. 16. 8; 2 Pet. 2. 9.
UNKNOWN. Acts 17. 23; 1 Cor. 14. 2; 2 Cor. 6. 9; Gal. 1. 22.
UNLAWFUL. Acts 10. 28; 2 Pet. 2. 8.
UNLEARNED. Acts 4. 13; 1 Cor. 14. 16; 2 Tim. 2. 23; 2 Pet. 3. 16.
UNMINDFUL. Deut. 32. 18, thou art *u.*
UNMOVEABLE. Acts 27. 41; 1 Cor. 15. 58.
UNPERFECT. Ps. 139. 16, yet being *u.*
UNPREPARED. 2 Cor. 9. 4, find you *u.*
UNPROFITABLE. Job 15. 3, *u.* talk.
Mat 25. 30; Lu. 17. 10, *u.* servant. [17.
See Rom. 3. 12; Tit. 3. 9; Philem. 11; Heb. 7. 18; 13.
UNPUNISHED. Prov. 11. 21; 16. 5; 17. 5; 19. 5; Jer. 25. 29; 49. 12, shall not be *u.*
See Jer. 30. 11; 46. 28.
UNQUENCHABLE. Mat. 3. 12; Lu. 3. 17.
UNREASONABLE. Acts 25. 27; 2 Thess. 3. 2.
UNREPROVEABLE. Col. 1. 22, *u.* in his sight.
UNRIGHTEOUS. Ex. 23. 1, an *u.* witness.
Isa. 10. 1, decree *u.* decrees.
55. 7, let the *u.* man forsake his thoughts.
Rom. 3. 5, is God *u.*?
Heb. 6. 10, God is not *u.* to forget your work.
See Deut. 25. 16; Ps. 71. 4; Lu. 16. 11; 1 Cor. 6. 9.
UNRIGHTEOUSNESS. Lu. 16. 9, mammon of *u.*
Rom. 1. 18, hold the truth in *u.*
2. 8, to them that obey *u.*
3. 5, if our *u.* commend righteousness.
6. 13, instruments of *u.*
9. 14, is there *u.* with God?
2 Cor. 6. 14, what fellowship with *u.*?
2 Thess. 2. 12, had pleasure in *u.*
2 Pet. 2. 13, receive the reward of *u.*
1 John 1. 9, cleanse us from all *u.*
5. 17, all *u.* is sin.
See Lev. 19. 15; Ps. 92. 15; Jer. 22. 13; John 7. 18.
UNRULY. 1 Thess. 5. 14; Tit. 1. 6; Jas. 3. 8.
UNSAVOURY. Job 6. 6, can that which is *u.* be eaten?
UNSEARCHABLE. Job 5. 9; Ps. 145. 3; Rom. 11. 33; Eph. 3. 8.
UNSEEMLY. Rom. 1. 27; 1 Cor. 13. 5.
UNSKILFUL. Heb. 5. 13, is *u.* in the word.
UNSPEAKABLE. 2 Cor. 9. 15; 12. 4; 1 Pet. 1. 8.
UNSPOTTED. Jas. 1. 27, *u.* from the world.
UNSTABLE. Gen. 49. 4; Jas. 1. 8; 2 Pet. 2. 14.
UNTHANKFUL. Lu. 6. 35; 2 Tim. 3. 2.
UNWASHEN. Mat. 15. 20; Mk. 7. 2, 5.
UNWISE. Deut. 32. 6; Hos. 13. 13; Rom. 1. 14; Eph. 5. 17.
UNWORTHY. Acts 13. 46; 1 Cor. 6. 2; 11. 27.
UPBRAID. Mat. 11. 20; Mk. 16. 14; Jas. 1. 5.
UPHOLD. Ps. 51. 12, *u.* me with thy free spirit.
54. 4, with them that *u.* my soul.
119. 116, *u.* me according to thy word.
145. 14, the Lord *u.* all that fall.
Isa. 41. 10, I will *u.* thee with right hand.
42. 1, my servant, whom I *u.*
63. 5, wondered there was none to *u.*
Heb. 1. 3, *u.* all things by the word of his power.
See Ps. 37. 17; 41. 12; 63. 8; Prov. 20. 28.
UPPERMOST. Mat. 23. 6; Mk. 12. 39; Lu. 11. 43.
UPRIGHT. Job 12. 4, the *u.* man is laughed to scorn.
17. 8, *u.* men shall be astonied.
Ps. 19. 13, then shall I be *u.*
25. 8; 92. 15, good and *u.* is the Lord.
37. 14, such as be of *u.* conversation.
49. 14, the *u.* shall have dominion.
111. 1, the assembly of the *u.*
112. 4, to the *u.* ariseth light.
125. 4, that are *u.* in their hearts.
Prov. 2. 21, the *u.* shall dwell in the land.
11. 3, the integrity of the *u.*
20, such as are *u.* in their way.
14. 11, the tabernacle of the *u.*
15. 8, the prayer of the *u.* is his delight.
28. 10, the *u.* shall have good things.
Eccl. 7. 29, God hath made man *u.*
Cant. 1. 4, the *u.* love thee.
See Isa. 26. 7; Jer. 10. 5; Mic. 7. 2; Hab. 2. 4.
UPRIGHTLY. Ps. 58. 1; 75. 2, do ye judge *u.*?
84. 11, withhold no good from them that walk *u.*
Prov. 10. 9; 15. 21; 28. 18, he that walketh *u.*
Isa. 33. 15, he that speaketh *u.*
See Ps. 15. 2; Amos 5. 10; Mic. 2. 7; Gal. 2. 14.
UPRIGHTNESS. 1 Kings 3. 6, in *u.* of heart.
1 Chron. 29. 17, thou hast pleasure in *u.*
Job 4. 6, the *u.* of thy ways.
33. 23, to show unto man his *u.*
Ps. 25. 21, let *u.* preserve me.
143. 10, lead me into the land of *u.*
Prov. 2. 13, who leave the paths of *u.*
See Ps. 111. 8; Prov. 14. 2; 28. 6; Isa. 26. 7, 10.
UPROAR. Mat. 26. 5; Mk. 14. 2; Acts 17. 5; 21. 31.
UPWARD. Job 5. 7; Eccl. 3. 21; Isa. 38. 14.
URGE. Gen. 33. 11; 2 Kings 2. 17; Lu. 11. 53.
URGENT. Ex. 12. 33; Dan. 3. 22.
USE. Mat. 6. 7, *u.* not vain repetitions.
1 Cor. 7. 31, they that *u.* this world.
Gal. 5. 13, *u.* not liberty for an occasion.
1 Tim. 1. 8, if a man *u.* it lawfully.
See Ps. 119. 132; 1 Cor. 9. 12; 1 Tim. 5. 23.
USURP. 1 Tim. 2. 12, I suffer not a woman to *u.*
USURY. Ex. 22. 25, neither shalt thou lay upon him *u.*
Lev. 25. 36, take thou no *u.* of him.
Deut. 23. 20, thou mayest lend upon *u.*
Neh. 5. 7, ye exact *u.*
Ezek. 18. 8, not given forth upon *u.*
13, hath given forth upon *u.*
17, that hath not received *u.*
22. 12, thou hast taken *u.*
UTTER. Ps. 78. 2, I will *u.* dark sayings.
106. 2, who can *u.* the mighty acts?
119. 171, my lips shall *u.* praise.
Prov. 1. 20, wisdom *u.* her voice.
23. 33, thine heart shall *u.* perverse things.
29. 11, a fool *u.* all his mind.
Eccl. 5. 2, let not thine heart be hasty to *u.*
Rom. 8. 26, which cannot be *u.*
2 Cor. 12. 4, not lawful for a man to *u.*

Heb. 5. 11, many things hard to be *u.*
See Job 35. 3; Isa. 48. 20; Joel 2. 11; Mat. 13. 35.
UTTERANCE. Acts 2. 4, as the Spirit gave *u.*
See 1 Cor. 1. 5; 2 Cor. 8. 7; Eph. 6. 19; Col. 4. 3.
UTTERLY. Ps. 119. 8, forsake me not *u.*
Jer. 23. 39, I will *u.* forget you.
Zeph. 1. 2, I will *u.* consume all things.
2 Pet. 2. 12, these shall *u.* perish.
See Deut. 7. 2; Neh. 9. 31; Isa. 40. 20; Rev. 18. 8.
UTTERMOST. Mat. 5. 26; 1 Thess. 2. 16; Heb. 7. 25.

V.

VAGABOND. Gen. 4. 12, a *v.* shalt thou be in the earth.
See Ps. 109. 10; Acts 19. 13.
VAIL. Mat. 27. 51; 2 Cor. 3. 14; Heb. 6. 19.
VAIN. Ex. 5. 9, not regard *v.* words.
20. 7; Deut. 5. 11, shalt not take name of the Lord in *v.*
Deut. 32. 47, it is not a *v.* thing for you.
2 Sam. 6. 20, as one of the *v.* fellows.
2 Kings 18. 20; Isa. 36. 5, they are but *v.* words.
Job 11. 12, *v.* man would be wise.
16. 3, shall *v.* words have an end?
21. 34, how then comfort ye me in *v.*?
Ps. 2. 1; Acts 4. 25, the people imagine a *v.* thing.
26. 4, I have not sat with *v.* persons.
33. 17, an horse is a *v.* thing for safety.
39. 6, every man walketh in a *v.* show.
60. 11; 108. 12, *v.* is the help of man.
89. 47, wherefore hast thou made men in *v.*?
127. 1, labour in *v.*, the watchman waketh in *v.*
Prov. 12. 11; 28. 19, followeth *v.* persons.
31. 30, beauty is *v.*
Eccl. 6. 12, all the days of his *v.* life.
Isa. 1. 13, bring no more *v.* oblations.
45. 18, he created it not in *v.*
49. 4, I said not, seek ye me in *v.*
49. 4; 65. 23, laboured in *v.*
Jer. 3. 23, in *v.* is salvation hoped for.
10. 3, the customs of the people are *v.*
46. 11, in *v.* shalt thou use medicines.
Mal. 3. 14, ye have said, it is *v.* to serve God.
Mat. 6. 7, use not *v.* repetitions.
15. 9; Mk. 7. 7, in *v.* do they worship me.
Rom. 13. 4, he beareth not the sword in *v.*
1 Cor. 15. 2, unless ye have believed in *v.*
2 Cor. 6. 1, receive not the grace of God in *v.*
Gal. 2. 2, lest I should run in *v.*
Tit. 1. 10, unruly and *v.* talkers.
Jas. 1 26, this man's religion is *v.*
1 Pet. 1. 18, redeemed from *v.* conversation.
See Prov. 1. 17; Rom. 1. 21; Gal. 5. 26; Phil. 2. 3.
VALIANT. 1 Sam. 18. 17, be *v.* for me.
1 Kings 1. 42, for thou art a *v.* man.
Isa. 10. 13, put down inhabitants like a *v.* man.
Jer. 9. 3, they are not *v.* for truth.
Heb. 11. 34, waxed *v.* in fight.
See Ps. 60. 12; 118. 15; Isa. 33. 7; Nah. 2. 3.
VALUE. Job 13. 4, physicians of no *v.*
Mat. 10. 31; Lu. 12. 7, of more *v.*
See Lev. 27. 16; Job 28. 16; Mat. 27. 9.
VANISH. Isa. 51. 6; 1 Cor. 13. 8; Heb. 8. 13.
VANITY. Job 7. 3, to possess months of *v.*
15. 31, *v.* shall be his recompence.
35. 13, God will not hear *v.*
Ps. 12. 2, speak *v.* every one with his neighbour.
39. 5, every man at his best state is *v.*
62. 9, are *v.*, lighter than *v.*
144. 4, man is like to *v.*
Prov. 13. 11, wealth gotten by *v.*
20. 1, remove from me *v.*
Eccl. 6. 11, many things increase *v.*
11. 10, childhood and youth are *v.*
Isa. 30. 28, with the sieve of *v.*
Jer. 18. 15, they have burned incense to *v.*
Hab. 2. 13, people shall weary themselves for *v.*
Rom. 8. 20, the creature was made subject to *v.*
Eph. 4. 17, walk in *v.* of mind.
2 Pet. 2. 18, great swelling words of *v.*
See Eccl. 1. 2; Jer. 10. 8; 14. 22; Acts 14. 15.
VAPOURS. Job 36. 27, according to the *v.* thereof.
Ps. 135. 7; Jer. 10. 13, he causeth the *v.* to ascend.
148. 8, snow and *v.*
VARIABLENESS. Jas. 1. 17, with whom is no *v.*
VARIANCE. Mat. 10. 35; Gal. 5. 20.
VAUNT. Judg. 7. 2; 1 Cor. 13. 4.
VEHEMENT. Cant. 8. 6; Mk. 14. 31; 2 Cor. 7. 11.
VENGEANCE. Deut. 32. 35, to me belongeth *v.*
Prov. 6. 34; Isa. 34. 8; 61. 2; Jer. 51. 6, the day of *v.*
Isa. 59. 17, garments of *v.* for clothing.
Acts 28. 4, whom *v.* suffereth not to live.
Jude 7, the *v.* of eternal fire.
See Mic. 5. 15; Nah. 1. 2; Lu. 21. 22; Rom. 12. 19.
VENISON. Gen. 25. 28, he did eat of his *v.*
27. 3, take me some *v.*
VERILY. Gen. 42. 21; Ps. 58. 11; 73. 13; Mk. 9. 12.
VERITY. Ps. 111. 7; 1 Tim. 2. 7.
VESSEL. 2 Kings 4. 6, there is not a *v.* more.
Ps. 31. 12, I am like a potter's *v.*
Isa. 66. 20, bring an offering in a clean *v.*
Jer. 22. 28, a *v.* wherein is no pleasure.
25. 34, fall like a pleasant *v.*
Mat. 13. 48, gathered the good into *v.*
25. 4, the wise took oil in their *v.*
Acts 9. 15, he is a chosen *v.* unto me.
Rom. 9. 22, the *v.* of wrath.
23, the *v.* of mercy.
1 Thess. 4. 4, to possess his *v.* in sanctification.
2 Tim. 2. 21, he shall be a *v.* to honour.
1 Pet. 3. 7, giving honour to the wife as to weaker *v.*
See Isa. 52. 11; 65. 4; Jer. 14. 3; Mk. 11. 16.
VESTRY. 2 Kings 10. 22, him that was over the *v.*
VESTURE. Gen. 41. 42; Ps. 22. 18; 102. 26; Mat. 27. 35; Heb. 1. 12; Rev. 19. 13.
VEX. Ex. 22. 21; Lev. 19. 33, not *v.* a stranger.
Num. 33. 55, those ye let remain shall *v.* you.
2 Sam. 12. 18, how will he *v.* himself?
Job 19. 2, how long will ye *v.* my soul?
Isa. 11. 13, Judah shall not *v.* Ephraim.
Ezek. 32. 9, I will *v.* the hearts of many.
Mat. 15. 22, my daughter is grievously *v.*
2 Pet. 2. 8, *v.* his righteous soul.
See Lev. 18. 18; Judg. 16. 16; Isa. 63. 10; Hab. 2. 7.
VEXATION. Eccl. 1. 14; 2. 22; Isa. 9. 1; 28. 19; 65. 14.
VICTORY. 2 Sam. 19. 2, *v.* was turned to mourning.
1 Chron. 29. 11, thine is the *v.*
Ps. 98. 1, hath gotten him the *v.*
Mat. 12. 20, send forth judgment unto *v.*
1 John 5. 4, this is the *v.*, even our faith.
See Isa. 25. 8; 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55, 57.
VICTUALS. Ex. 12. 39, neither had they prepared *v.*
Josh. 9. 14, the men took of their *v.*
Neh. 10. 31, bring *v.* on the sabbath.
13. 15, in the day wherein they sold *v.*
Mat. 14. 15; Lu. 9. 12, into villages to buy *v.*
See Gen. 14. 11; Judg. 17. 10; 1 Sam. 22. 10.
VIEW. Josh. 2. 7; 7. 2; 2 Kings 2. 7; Neh. 2. 13.
VIGILANT. 1 Tim. 3. 2; 1 Pet. 5. 8.
VILE. 1 Sam. 3. 13, made themselves *v.*
Job 18. 3, wherefore are we reputed *v.*?
40. 4, I am *v.*, what shall I answer thee?
Ps. 15. 4; Isa. 32. 5; Dan. 11. 21, a *v.* person.
Jer. 15. 19, take the precious from the *v.*
Lam. 1. 11, see, O Lord, for I am become *v.*
Nah. 3. 6, I will make thee *v.*
Rom. 1. 26, gave them up to *v.* affections.
Phil. 3. 21, shall change our *v.* body.
Jas. 2. 2, a poor man in *v.* raiment.
See 2 Sam. 1. 21; Job 30. 8; Ps. 12. 8; Nah. 1. 14.
VILLANY. Isa. 32. 6; Jer. 29. 23.
VINE. Deut. 32. 32, their *v.* is of the *v.* of Sodom.
Judg. 13. 14, nay not eat any thing that cometh of the *v.*
1 Kings 4. 25, dwelt every man under his *v.*
2 Kings 18. 31; Isa. 36. 16, eat every man of his own *v.*
Ps. 80. 8, a *v.* out of Egypt.
128. 3, thy wife as a fruitful *v.*
Isa. 24. 7, the new wine mourneth, the *v.* languisheth.
Hos. 10. 1, Israel is an empty *v.*
Mic. 4. 4, they shall sit every man under his *v.*
Mat. 26. 29; Mk. 14. 25; Lu. 22. 18, this fruit of the *v.*
John 15. 1, I am the true *v.*
See Deut. 8. 8; Cant. 2. 15; Joel 1. 7; Hab. 3. 17.
VINTAGE. Job 24. 6; Isa. 16. 10; 32. 10; Mic. 7. 1.

VIOL. Isa. 5. 12; 14. 11; Amos 5. 23; 6. 5.
VIOLENCE. Gen. 6. 11, earth was filled with *v.*
Ps. 11. 5, him that loveth *v.*
55. 9, I have seen *v.* in the city.
58. 2, weigh the *v.* of your hands.
72. 14, redeem their soul from *v.*
73. 6, *v.* covereth them as a garment.
Prov. 4. 17, they drink the wine of *v.*
10. 6, *v.* covereth the mouth of the wicked.
Isa. 53. 9, because he had done no *v.*
60. 18, *v.* shall no more be heard.
Ezek. 8. 17; 28. 16, they have filled the land with *v.*
Amos 3. 10, store up *v.* in their palaces.
Hab. 1. 3, *v.* is before me.
Mal. 2. 16, one covereth *v.* with his garment.
Mat. 11. 12, kingdom of heaven suffereth *v.*
Lu. 3. 14, do *v.* to no man.
See Mic. 2. 2; 6. 12; Zeph. 1. 9; Heb. 11. 34.
VIOLENT. Ps. 7. 16, his *v.* dealing.
18. 48; 140. 1; Prov. 16. 29, the *v.* man.
See 2 Sam. 22. 49; Eccl. 5. 8; Mat. 11. 12.
VIOLENTLY. Isa. 22. 18; Mat. 8. 32; Mk. 5. 13.
VIRGIN. Isa. 23. 12; 47. 1; 62. 5; Jer. 14. 17.
VIRTUE. Mk. 5. 30; Lu. 6. 19; 8. 46; Phil. 4. 8; 2 Pet. 1. 5.
VIRTUOUS. Ruth 3. 11; Prov. 12. 4; 31. 10, 29.
VISAGE. Isa. 52. 14; Lam. 4. 8; Dan. 3. 19.
VISION. Job 20. 8, as a *v.* of the night.
Prov. 29. 18, where there is no *v.*, people perish.
Isa. 22. 1, the valley of *v.*
28. 7, they err in *v.*
Lam. 2. 9, prophets find no *v.* from the Lord.
Hos. 12. 10, I have multiplied *v.*
Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17, young men shall see *v.*
Zech. 13. 4, ashamed every one of his *v.*
Mat. 17. 9, tell the *v.* to no man.
Lu. 24. 23, had seen a *v.* of angels.
Acts 26. 19, not disobedient to heavenly *v.*
See Job 4. 13; Ezek. 1. 1; 8. 3; Mic. 3. 6.
VISIT. Gen. 50. 24; Ex. 13. 19, God will *v.* you.
Ex. 20. 5; 34. 7; Num. 14. 18; Deut. 5. 9, *v.* the iniquity of the fathers.
32. 34, when I *v.*, I will *v.* their sin upon them.
Ruth 1. 6, how the Lord had *v.* his people.
Job 5. 24, thou shalt *v.* thy habitation.
7. 18, shouldest *v.* him every morning.
Ps. 8. 4; Heb. 2. 6, the son of man, that thou *v.* him.
106. 4, *v.* me with thy salvation.
Jer. 5. 9; 19. 9, shall I not *v.* for these things?
29. 10, I will *v.*, and perform my good word.
Ezek. 38. 8, after many days thou shalt be *v.*
Mat. 25. 36, I was sick, and ye *v.* me.
Acts 15. 14, how God did *v.* the Gentiles.
Jas. 1. 27, to *v.* the fatherless and widows.
See Job 31. 14; Lu. 1. 68, 78; 7. 16.
VISITATION. Job 10. 12, thy *v.* hath preserved.
Isa. 10. 3; 1 Pet. 2. 12, in the day of *v.* [time of *v.*
Jer. 8. 12; 10. 15; 46. 21; 50. 27; Lu. 19. 44, in the *See* Num. 16. 29; Jer. 11. 23; Hos. 9. 7.
VOCATION. Eph. 4. 1, worthy of the *v.*
VOICE. Gen. 4. 10, *v.* of thy brother's blood.
27. 22, the *v.* is Jacob's *v.*
Ex. 23. 21, obey his *v.*, provoke him not.
24. 3, all the people answered with one *v.*
32. 18, it is not the *v.* of them that shout.
Deut. 4. 33, did ever people hear *v.* of God and live?
Josh. 6. 10, nor make any noise with thy *v.*
1 Sam. 24. 16; 26. 17, is this thy *v.*?
1 Kings 19. 12, after the fire, a still small *v.*
2 Kings 4. 31, there was neither *v.* nor hearing.
Job 3. 7, let no joyful *v.* come therein.
30. 31, my organ into the *v.* of them that weep.
37. 4, a *v.* roareth.
40. 9, canst thou thunder with a *v.* like him?
Ps. 5. 3, my *v.* shalt thou hear in the morning.
31. 22; 86. 6, the *v.* of my supplications.
42. 4, with the *v.* of joy.
95. 7, to day, if ye will hear his *v.*
103. 20, the *v.* of his word.
Prov. 1. 20, wisdom uttereth her *v.* in the streets.
5. 13, not obeyed the *v.* of my teachers.
8. 1, doth not understanding put forth her *v.*?
4, my *v.* is to the sons of man.
Eccl. 5. 3, a fool's *v.* is known.
Eccl. 12. 4, rise up at the *v.* of the bird.
Cant. 2. 8; 5. 2, the *v.* of my beloved.
12, the *v.* of the turtle is heard.
14, sweet is thy *v.*
Isa. 13. 2, exalt the *v.* unto them.
40. 3; Mat. 3. 3; Mk. 1. 3; Lu. 3. 4, *v.* of him that crieth.
6, the *v.* said, cry.
48. 20, with a *v.* of singing.
52. 8, with the *v.* together shall they sing.
65. 19, the *v.* of weeping shall be no more heard.
66. 6, a *v.* of noise, a *v.* from the temple.
Jer. 7. 34, the *v.* of mirth, and the *v.* of gladness.
30. 19, the *v.* of them that make merry.
48. 3, a *v.* of crying shall be.
Ezek. 23. 42, a *v.* of a multitude at ease.
33. 32, one that hath a pleasant *v.*
43. 2, *v.* like a noise of many waters.
Nah. 2. 7, lead her as with the *v.* of doves.
Mat. 12. 19, neither shall any man hear his *v.*
Lu. 23. 23, the *v.* of them and of the chief priests prevailed.
John 5. 25, the dead shall hear the *v.* of Son of God.
10. 4, the sheep follow, for they know his *v.*
5, they know not the *v.* of strangers.
12. 30, this *v.* came not because of me.
18. 37, every one that is of the truth heareth my *v.*
Acts 12. 14, and when she knew Peter's *v.*
26. 10, I gave my *v.* against them.
1 Cor. 14. 10, there are so many *v.* in the world.
19, that by my *v.* I might teach others.
Gal. 4. 20, I desire now to change my *v.*
1 Thess. 4. 16, descend with *v.* of archangel.
2 Pet. 2. 16, the dumb ass speaking with man's *v.*
Rev. 3. 20, if any man hear my *v.*
4. 5, out of the throne proceeded *v.*
See Gen. 3. 17; Ps. 58. 5; John 3. 29; Acts 12. 22.
VOID. Gen. 1. 2; Jer. 4. 23, without form, and *v.*
Deut. 32. 28, a people *v.* of counsel.
Ps. 89. 39, made *v.* the covenant.
119. 126, they have made *v.* thy law.
Prov. 11. 12, *v.* of wisdom.
Isa. 55. 11, my word shall not return to me *v.*
Jer. 19. 7, make *v.* the counsel of Judah.
Nah. 2. 10, empty, *v.*, and waste.
Acts 24. 16, a conscience *v.* of offence.
See Num. 30. 12; Rom. 3. 31; 4. 14.
VOLUME. Ps. 40. 7; Heb. 10. 7.
VOLUNTARY. Lev. 1. 3; 7. 16; Ezek. 46. 12; Col. 2. 18.
VOMIT. Job 20. 15; Prov. 26. 11; 2 Pet. 2. 22.
VOW (*n.*). Gen. 28. 20; 31. 13, Jacob vowed a *v.*
Num. 29. 39, these ye shall do beside your *v.*
Deut. 12. 6, thither bring your *v.*
Judg. 11. 30, Jephthah vowed a *v.*, and said.
39, her father did with her according to his *v.*
1 Sam. 1. 21, Elkanah went up to offer his *v.*
Job 22. 27, thou shalt pay thy *v.*
Ps. 22. 25; 66. 13; 116. 14, I will pay my *v.*
50. 14, pay thy *v.* unto the most High.
56. 12, thy *v.* are upon me, O God.
61. 5, for thou hast heard my *v.*
8, that I may daily perform my *v.*
65. 1, to thee shall the *v.* be performed.
Prov. 7. 14, this day have I paid my *v.*
20. 25, after *v.* to make enquiry.
31. 2, the son of my *v.*
Eccl. 5. 4, when thou vowest a *v.*, defer not to pay.
Isa. 19. 21, they shall vow a *v.* unto the Lord.
Jonah 1. 16, feared the Lord, and made *v.*
Acts 18. 18, shorn his head, for he had a *v.*
21. 23, four men which have a *v.* on them.
See 2 Sam. 15. 7; Jer. 44. 25; Nah. 1. 15.
VOW (*v.*). Deut. 23. 22, if forbear to *v.*, no sin.
Ps. 76. 11, *v.*, and pay to the Lord your God.
132. 2, and *v.* to the mighty God.
See Num. 21. 2; Eccl. 5. 5; Jonah 2. 9.
VULTURE. Lev. 11. 14; Deut. 14. 13, and the *v.* after his kind.
Job 28. 7, which the *v.* eye hath not seen.
Isa. 34. 15, there shall the *v.* be.

W.

WAG. Jer. 18. 16; Lam. 2. 15; Zeph. 2. 15.
WAGES. Gen. 29. 15, what shall thy *w.* be?

Gen. 30. 28, appoint me thy *w.*
31. 7, changed my *w.* ten times.
Ex. 2. 9, nurse this child, I will give *w.*
Jer. 22. 13, useth neighbour's service without *w.*
Hag. 1. 6, earneth *w.* to put in bag with holes.
Lu. 3. 14, be content with your *w.*
John 4. 36, he that reapeth receiveth *w.*
Rom. 6. 23, the *w.* of sin is death.
2 Pet. 2. 15, the *w.* of unrighteousness.
See Ezek. 29. 18; Mal. 3. 5; 2 Cor. 11. 8.

WAGONS. Gen. 45. 19; Num. 7. 7; Ezek. 23. 24.

WAIL. Ezek. 32. 18, *w.* for the multitude.
Amos 5. 16, *w.* shall be in all streets.
Mic. 1. 8, therefore I will *w.* and howl.
Mat. 13. 42, there shall be *w.* and gnashing.
Mk. 5. 38, he seeth them that *w.* greatly.
Rev. 1. 7, all kindreds of the earth shall *w.*
18. 15, the merchants shall stand afar off *w.*
See Esth. 4. 3; Jer. 9. 10, 19, 20; Ezek. 7. 11.

WAIT. Gen. 49. 18, I have *w.* for thy salvation.
Num. 35. 20; Jer. 9. 8, by laying of *w.*
2 Kings 6. 33, should I *w.* for the Lord any longer?
Job 14. 14, I will *w.* till my change come.
15. 22, he is *w.* for of the sword.
17. 13, if I *w.*, the grave is my house.
29. 21, to me men *w.*, and kept silence.
23, they *w.* for me as for rain.
30. 26, when I *w.* for light, darkness came.
Ps. 25. 3; 69. 6, let none that *w.* be ashamed.
27. 14; 37. 34; Prov. 20. 22, *w.* on the Lord.
33. 20, our soul *w.* for the Lord.
37. 7, *w.* patiently.
52. 9, I will *w.* on thy name.
62. 1; 130. 6, my soul *w.* upon God.
5, *w.* only on God.
65. 1, praise *w.* for thee in Zion.
69. 3, mine eyes fail while I *w.* for God.
104. 27, these all *w.* upon thee.
106. 13, they *w.* not for counsel.
123. 2, so our eyes *w.* on the Lord.
Prov. 27. 18, he that *w.* on his master.
Isa. 30. 18, the Lord *w.* to be gracious.
40. 31, they that *w.* on the Lord shall renew.
42. 4, the isles shall *w.* for his law.
59. 9, we *w.* for light.
64. 4, prepared for him that *w.* for him.
Lam. 3. 26, good that a man hope and quietly *w.*
Dan. 12. 12, blessed is he that *w.*, and cometh to the days.
Hab. 2. 3, though the vision tarry, *w.* for it.
Zech. 11. 11, poor of the flock that *w.* upon me.
Mk. 15. 43, who also *w.* for the kingdom of God.
Lu. 2. 25, *w.* for the consolation of Israel.
12. 36, like unto men that *w.* for their lord.
Acts 1. 4, but *w.* for promise of the Father.
Rom. 8. 23, groan, *w.* for the adoption.
25, then do we with patience *w.* for it.
12. 7, let us *w.* on our ministering.
1 Cor. 9. 13, they which *w.* at the altar are partakers.
Gal. 5. 5, we *w.* for the hope.
1 Thess. 1. 10, to *w.* for his Son from heaven.
See Num. 3. 10; Neh. 12. 44; Isa. 8. 17.

WAKE. Ps. 139. 18, when I *w.* I am still with thee.
Jer. 51. 39, sleep a perpetual sleep, and not *w.*
Joel 3. 9, prepare war, *w.* up the mighty men.
Zech. 4. 1, the angel came again, and *w.* me.
1 Thess. 5. 10, whether we *w.* or sleep.
See Ps. 77. 4; 127. 1; Cant. 5. 2; Isa. 50. 4.

WALK. Gen. 17. 1, *w.* before me, and be perfect.
24. 40, the Lord before whom I *w.*
48. 15, before whom my fathers did *w.*
Ex. 16. 4, whether they will *w.* in my law.
18. 20, the way wherein they must *w.*
Lev. 26. 12, I will *w.* among you.
Deut. 23. 14, God *w.* in midst of the camp.
Judg. 5. 10, speak, ye that *w.* by the way.
2 Sam. 2. 29, Abner and his men *w.* all that night.
Job 18. 8, he *w.* on a snare.
22. 14, he *w.* in the circuit of heaven.
29. 3, when by his light I *w.* through darkness.
Ps. 23. 4, though I *w.* through the valley of the shadow of death.
26. 11, as for me, I will *w.* in mine integrity.
Ps. 48. 12, *w.* about Zion, and go round about her.
55. 14, we *w.* to house of God in company.
56. 13, that I may *w.* before God in the light of the living.
84. 11, from them that *w.* uprightly.
91. 6, the pestilence that *w.* in darkness.
104. 3, who *w.* upon wings of the wind.
116. 9, I will *w.* before the Lord.
119. 45, I will *w.* at liberty.
138. 7, though I *w.* in the midst of trouble.
Prov. 10. 9; 28. 18, he that *w.* uprightly *w.* surely.
13. 20, he that *w.* with wise men shall be wise.
19. 1; 28. 6, better is the poor that *w.* in integrity.
28. 26, whoso *w.* wisely shall be delivered.
Eccl. 2. 14, the fool *w.* in darkness.
Isa. 2. 5, let us *w.* in the light of the Lord.
9. 2, the people that *w.* in darkness.
20. 3, as my servant hath *w.* naked and barefoot.
30. 21, a voice saying, this is the way, *w.* in it.
35. 9, the redeemed shall *w.* there.
50. 10, that *w.* in darkness, and hath no light.
11, *w.* in the light of your fire. [therein.
Jer. 6. 16, ask where is the good way, and *w.*
10. 23, it is not in man that *w.* to direct his steps.
Ezek. 28. 14, hast *w.* in midst of stones of fire.
Dan. 4. 37, those that *w.* in pride.
Hos. 14. 9, the just shall *w.* in them.
Amos 3. 3, can two *w.* together?
Mic. 6. 8, to *w.* humbly with thy God.
Nah. 2. 11, where the lion *w.*
Zech. 1. 11, we have *w.* to and fro through the earth.
Mal. 3. 14, what profit that we have *w.* mournfully?
Mat. 9. 5; Mk. 2. 9; Lu. 5. 23; John 5. 8, 11, 12; Acts 3. 6, arise, and *w.*
12. 43; Lu. 11. 24, *w.* through dry places.
14. 29, he *w.* on the water.
Mk. 16. 12, he appeared to two of them, as they *w.*
Lu. 13. 33, I must *w.* to day and to morrow.
John 8. 12, shall not *w.* in darkness.
11. 9, if any man *w.* in the day.
Rom. 4. 12, who *w.* in steps of that faith.
6. 4, *w.* in newness of life.
8. 1, who *w.* not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
2 Cor. 5. 7, we *w.* by faith.
Gal. 6. 16, as many as *w.* according to this rule.
Eph. 2. 2; Col. 3. 7, in time past ye *w.*
10, ordained that we should *w.* in them.
4. 1, *w.* worthy of the vocation.
17, that ye *w.* not as other Gentiles.
5. 15, *w.* circumspectly.
Phil. 3. 17, mark them which *w.*
18, many *w.*, of whom I told you. [the Lord.
Col. 1. 10; 1 Thess. 2. 12, that ye might *w.* worthy of
1 Thess. 4. 1, how ye ought to *w.*
12, ye may *w.* honestly.
2 Thess. 3. 6, from every brother that *w.* disorderly.
1 Pet. 4. 3, when we *w.* in lasciviousness.
5. 8, *w.* about, seeking whom he may devour.
1 John 1. 7, if we *w.* in the light.
2. 6, to *w.*, even as he *w.*
See Gal. 5. 16; Eph. 5. 2; Phil. 3. 16.

WALKING. Deut. 2. 7, the Lord knoweth thy *w.*
Job 31. 26, the moon *w.* in brightness.
Dan. 3. 25, four men loose, *w.* in the fire.
Mat. 14. 25, Jesus went to them, *w.* on the sea.
Mk. 8. 24, I see men as trees, *w.*
Acts 9. 31, *w.* in the fear of the Lord.
See Isa. 3. 16; 2 Cor. 4. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 3; Jude 16.

WALL. Gen. 49. 22, branches run over the *w.*
Ex. 14. 22, the waters were a *w.* to them.
Num. 22. 24, a *w.* being on this side, a *w.* on that.
2 Sam. 22. 30; Ps. 18. 29, have I leaped over a *w.*
2 Kings 20. 2; Isa. 38. 11, turned his face to the *w.*
Ezra 5. 3, who commanded you to make this *w.*?
Neh. 4. 6, so built we the *w.*
Ps. 62. 3, a bowing *w.* shall ye be.
122. 7, peace be within thy *w.*
Prov. 24. 31, the *w.* thereof was broken down.
25. 28, like a city without *w.*
Isa. 26. 1, salvation will God appoint for *w.*
59. 10, we grope for the *w.*
60. 18, thou shalt call thy *w.* Salvation.
Ezek. 8. 7, a hole in the *w.*

Dan. 5. 5, fingers wrote on the *w.*
Amos 5. 19, leaned hand on *w.*, and serpent bit him.
Hab. 2. 11, the stone shall cry out of the *w.*
Acts 23. 3, thou whited *w.*
Eph. 2. 14, the middle *w.* of partition.
See Ezek. 38. 11 ; Zech. 2. 4 ; Acts 9. 25 ; Rev. 21. 14.

WALLOW. Jer. 6. 26 ; 25. 34, *w.* in ashes.
2 Pet. 2. 22, washed, to her *w.* in the mire.
See 2 Sam. 20. 12 ; Ezek. 27. 30.

WANDER. Num. 14. 33, your children shall *w.*
Deut. 27. 18, cursed be he that maketh blind to *w.*
Job 12. 24, he causeth them to *w.*
15. 23, he *w.* abroad for bread.
38. 41, young ravens *w.* for lack of meat.
Ps. 55. 7, then would I *w.* far off.
59. 15, let them *w.* up and down.
119. 10, let me not *w.* from thy commandments.
Prov. 27. 8, as a bird that *w.* from nest.
Isa. 16. 3, bewray not him that *w.*
47. 15, *w.* every one to his quarter.
Jer. 14. 10, thus have they loved to *w.*
Lam. 4. 14, they have *w.* as blind men.
Ezek. 34. 6, my sheep *w.* through mountains.
Amos 4. 8, two cities *w.* to one city to drink.
See Hos. 9. 17 ; 1 Tim. 5. 13 ; Heb. 11. 37 ; Jude 13.

WANT (*n.*). Deut. 28. 48, thou shalt serve in *w.*
Judg. 18. 10, a place where there is no *w.*
19. 20, let all thy *w.* lie on me.
Job 24. 8, they embrace the rock for *w.*
31. 19, if I have seen any perish for *w.*
Ps. 34. 9, there is no *w.* to them that fear him.
Amos 4. 6, I have given you *w.* of bread.
Mk. 12. 44, she of her *w.* cast in all.
Lu. 15. 14, he began to be in *w.*
Phil. 2. 25, that ministered to my *w.*
See Prov. 6. 11 ; Lam. 4. 9 ; 2 Cor. 8. 14 ; Phil. 4. 11.

WANT (*v.*). Ps. 23. 1, I shall not *w.*
34. 10, shall not *w.* any good thing.
Prov. 9. 4, for him that *w.* understanding.
10. 19, in multitude of words there *w.* not sin.
13. 25, the belly of the wicked shall *w.*
Eccl. 6. 2, he *w.* nothing for his soul.
Isa. 34. 16, none shall *w.* her mate.
Jer. 44. 18, we have *w.* all things.
Ezek. 4. 17, that they may *w.* bread and water.
John 2. 3, when they *w.* wine.
2 Cor. 11. 9, when I *w.*, I was chargeable to no man.
See Eccl. 1. 15 ; Dan. 5. 27 ; Tit. 1. 5 ; Jas. 1. 4.

WANTON. Isa. 3. 16 ; Rom. 13. 13 ; 1 Tim. 5. 11 ; Jas. 5. 5.

WAR (*n.*). Ex. 32. 17, there is a noise of *w.*
Num. 32. 6, shall your brethren go to *w.*, and shall ye sit here?
Deut. 24. 5, taken a wife, he shall not go out to *w.*
Judg. 8. 9, when I take them in peace, I will break down this tower.
1 Chron. 5. 22, many slain, because the *w.* was of God.
Job 10. 17, changes and *w.* are against me.
38. 23, reserved against the day of *w.*
Ps. 27. 3, though *w.* should rise against me.
46. 9, he maketh *w.* to cease.
55. 21, *w.* was in his heart.
68. 30, scatter the people that delight in *w.*
Prov. 20. 18, with good advice make *w.*
Eccl. 3. 8, a time of *w.*
8. 8, no discharge in that *w.*
Isa. 2. 4 ; Mic. 4. 3, nor learn *w.* any more.
Jer. 42. 14, to Egypt, where we shall see no *w.*
Mic. 2. 8, as men averse from *w.*
Mat. 24. 6 ; Mk. 13. 7 ; Lu. 21. 9, *w.* and rumours of *w.*
Lu. 14. 31, what king, going to make *w.*?
Jas. 4. 1, from whence come *w.*?
Rev. 12. 7, there was *w.* in heaven.
See Eccl. 9. 18 ; Ezek. 32. 27 ; Dan. 7. 21 ; 9. 26.

WAR (*v.*). 2 Sam. 22. 35 ; Ps. 18. 34 ; 144. 1, teacheth my hands to *w.*
2 Chron. 6. 34, if thy people go to *w.*
Isa. 41. 12, they that *w.* against thee.
2 Cor. 10. 3, we do not *w.* after the flesh.
1 Tim. 1. 18, *w.* a good warfare.
2 Tim. 2. 4, no man that *w.* entangleth himself.
Jas. 4. 1, lusts that *w.* in your members.
2, ye fight and *w.*, yet ye have not.
1 Pet. 2. 11, from lusts which *w.* against the soul.
See 1 Kings 14. 19 ; Isa. 37. 8 ; Rom. 7. 23.

WARDROBE. 2 Kings 22. 14 ; 2 Chron. 34. 22.

WARE. Mat. 24. 50 ; Lu. 8. 27 ; 2 Tim. 4. 15.

WARFARE. Isa. 40. 2, that her *w.* is accomplished.
2 Cor. 10. 4, weapons of our *w.* are not carnal.
See 1 Sam. 28. 1 ; 1 Cor. 9. 7 ; 1 Tim. 1. 18.

WARM. Eccl. 4. 11, how can one be *w.* alone?
Isa. 47. 14, there shall not be a coal to *w.* at.
Hag. 1. 6, ye clothe you, but there is none *w.*
Mk. 14. 54 ; John 18. 18, Peter *w.* himself.
Jas. 2. 16, be ye *w.* and filled.
See 2 Kings 4. 34 ; Job 37. 17 ; 39. 14 ; Isa. 44. 15.

WARN. Ezek. 3. 18 ; Acts 20. 31 ; 1 Thess. 5. 14.

WASH. 2 Kings 5. 10, go, *w.* in Jordan.
12, may I not *w.* in them, and be clean?
Job 9. 30, if I *w.* myself with snow water.
14. 19, thou *w.* away things which grow.
29. 6, when I *w.* my steps with butter.
Ps. 26. 6 ; 73. 13, I will *w.* my hands in innocency.
51. 2, *w.* me throughly from mine iniquity.
7, *w.* me, and I shall be whiter than snow.
Prov. 30. 12, a generation not *w.*
Cant. 5. 12, his eyes are *w.* with milk.
Isa. 1. 16, *w.* you, make you clean.
Jer. 2. 22, though thou *w.* thee with nitre.
4. 14, *w.* thy heart.
Ezek. 16. 4, nor wast *w.* in water to supple thee.
Mat. 6. 17, when thou fastest, *w.* thy face.
27. 24, took water, and *w.* his hands.
Mk. 7. 3, except they *w.* oft, eat not.
Lu. 7. 38, began to *w.* his feet with tears.
44, she hath *w.* my feet with her tears.
John 9. 7, go, *w.* in the pool of Siloam.
Acts 16. 33, he *w.* their stripes.
22. 16, *w.* away thy sins.
1 Cor. 6. 11, but ye are *w.*
Heb. 10. 22, having our bodies *w.* with pure water.
2 Pet. 2. 22, the sow that was *w.*
Rev. 1. 5, that *w.* us from our sins.
7. 14, have *w.* their robes.
See Neh. 4. 23 ; Eph. 5. 26 ; Tit. 3. 5 ; Heb. 9. 10.

WASTE. Deut. 32. 10 ; Job 30. 3, in *w.* wilderness.
1 Kings 17. 14, the barrel of meal shall not *w.*
Ps. 80. 13, the boar out of the wood doth *w.* it.
91. 6, nor for the destruction that *w.* at noonday.
Isa. 24. 1, the Lord maketh the earth *w.*
61. 4, they shall build the old *w.*
Joel 1. 10, the field is *w.*, the corn is *w.*
See Prov. 18. 9 ; Isa. 59. 7 ; Mat. 26. 8 ; Mk. 14. 4.

WATCH (*n.*). Ps. 90. 4, as a *w.* in the night.
119. 148, mine eyes prevent the night *w.*
Jer. 51. 12, make the *w.* strong.
Hab. 2. 1, I will stand upon my *w.*
See Mat. 14. 25 ; 24. 43 ; 27. 65 ; Lu. 2. 8.

WATCH (*v.*). Gen. 31. 49, the Lord *w.* between me and thee.
Job 14. 16, dost thou not *w.* over my sin?
Ps. 37. 32, the wicked *w.* the righteous.
102. 7, I *w.*, and am as a sparrow.
130. 6, more than they that *w.* for morning.
Isa. 29. 20, all that *w.* for iniquity are cut off.
Jer. 20. 10, my familiars *w.* for my halting.
31. 28, so will I *w.* over them, to build.
44. 27, I will *w.* over them for evil.
Ezek. 7. 6, the end is come, it *w.* for thee.
Hab. 2. 1, I will *w.* to see what he will say.
Mat. 24. 42 ; 25. 13 ; Mk. 13. 35 ; Lu. 21. 36 ; Acts 20. 31, *w.* therefore.
26. 41 ; Mk. 13. 33 ; 14. 38, *w.* and pray.
1 Thess. 5. 6 ; 1 Pet. 4. 7, let us *w.* and be sober.
Heb. 13. 17, for they *w.* for your souls.
See 1 Cor. 16. 13 ; 2 Tim. 4. 5 ; Rev. 3. 2 ; 16. 15.

WATCH TOWER. 2 Chron. 20. 24, Judah came toward the *w.*
Isa. 21. 5, watch in the *w.*

WATER (*n.*). Gen. 26. 20, the *w.* is ours.
49. 4, unstable as *w.*
Deut. 8. 7, a land of brooks of *w.*
11. 11, the land drinketh *w.* of rain of heaven.
Josh. 7. 5, their hearts melted, and became as *w.*
2 Sam. 14. 14, as *w.* spilt on the ground.
1 Kings 13. 22, eat no bread, and drink no *w.*

1 Kings 22. 27; 2 Chron. 18. 26, *w.* of affliction.
2 Kings 3. 11, who poured *w.* on Elijah's hands.
20. 20, brought *w.* into the city.
Neh. 9. 11, threwest as a stone into mighty *w.*
Job 8. 11, can the flag grow without *w.*?
14. 9, through the scent of *w.* it will bud.
19, the *w.* wear the stones.
15. 16, who drinketh iniquity like *w.*
22. 7, thou hast not given *w.* to weary to drink.
26. 8, he bindeth up the *w.* in his thick clouds.
38. 30, the *w.* are hid as with a stone.
Ps. 22. 14, I am poured out like *w.*
23. 2, beside the still *w.*
33. 7, he gathereth the *w.* of the sea.
46. 3, though the *w.* roar and be troubled.
63. 1, a dry and thirsty land, where no *w.* is.
78. 10, *w.* of a full cup are wrung out to them.
17, 16, the *w.* saw thee.
79. 3, their blood have they shed like *w.*
124. 4, then the *w.* had overwhelmed us.
148. 4, praise him, ye *w.* above the heavens.
Prov. 5. 15, drink *w.* out of thine own cistern.
9. 17, stolen *w.* are sweet.
20. 5, counsel is like deep *w.*
25. 25, as cold *w.* to a thirsty soul.
27. 19, as in *w.* face answereth to face.
30. 4, who hath bound the *w.* in a garment?
Eccl. 11. 1, cast thy bread upon the *w.*
Cant. 4. 15; John 7. 38, well of living *w.*
8. 7, many *w.* cannot quench love.
Isa. 1. 22, thy wine is mixed with *w.*
3. 1, take away the whole stay of *w.*
11. 9; Hab. 2. 14, as the *w.* cover the seas.
19. 5, the *w.* shall fail from the sea.
28. 17, *w.* shall overflow the hiding place.
32. 20, blessed are ye that sow beside all *w.*
33. 16, his *w.* shall be sure.
35. 6, in the wilderness shall *w.* break out.
41. 17, when the poor seek *w.*
43. 2, when thou passest through the *w.*
16, a path in the mighty *w.*
20, I give *w.* in the wilderness.
44. 3, I will pour *w.* on him that is thirsty.
55. 1, come ye to the *w.*
57. 20, whose *w.* cast up mire and dirt.
Jer. 2. 13; 17. 13, the fountain of living *w.*
9. 1, Oh that my head were *w.*!
14. 3, their nobles sent little ones to the *w.*
47. 2, behold, *w.* rise up out of the north.
Ezek. 4. 17, that they may want bread and *w.*
7. 17; 21. 7, be weak as *w.*
31. 4, the *w.* made him great.
36. 25, then will I sprinkle clean *w.* upon you.
Amos 8. 11, not famine of bread nor thirst for *w.*
Mat. 3. 11; Mk. 1. 8; Lu. 3. 16; John 1. 26; Acts 1. 5; 11. 16, baptize you with *w.*
10. 42; Mk. 9. 41, whoso giveth a cup of cold *w.*
14. 28, bid me come to thee on the *w.*
27. 24, Pilate took *w.*, and washed.
Lu. 8. 23, ship filled with *w.*
24, and rebuked the raging of the *w.*
16. 24, dip the tip of his finger in *w.*
John 3. 5, except a man be born of *w.*
23, there was much *w.* there.
4. 15, give me this *w.*
5. 3, waiting for moving of the *w.*
19. 34, forthwith came out blood and *w.*
Acts 10. 47, can any forbid *w.*?
2 Cor. 11. 26, in perils of *w.*
Eph. 5. 26, cleanse it with washing of *w.*
1 Pet. 3. 20, eight souls were saved by *w.*
2 Pet. 2. 17, wells without *w.*
1 John 5. 6, this is he that came by *w.*
Rev. 22. 17, let him take the *w.* of life freely.
See Ps. 29. 3; Jer. 51. 13; Ezek. 32. 2; 47. 1.

WATER (*v.*). Gen. 2. 6, mist that *w.* face of ground.
13. 10, the plain was well *w.*
Deut. 11. 10, *w.* it with thy foot, as a garden.
Ps. 6. 6, I *w.* my couch with tears.
72. 6, as showers that *w.* the earth.
104. 13, he *w.* the hills from his chambers.
Prov. 11. 25, he that *w.*, shall be *w.*
Isa. 16. 9, I will *w.* thee with my tears.
Isa. 27. 3, I will *w.* it every moment.
55. 10, returneth not, but *w.* the earth.
58. 11; Jer. 31. 12, thou shalt be like a *w.* garden.
Ezek. 32. 6, I will also *w.* with thy blood.
1 Cor. 3. 6, Apollos *w.*, but God gave the increase.
See Ps. 65. 9; Ezek. 17. 7; Joel 3. 18. [without *w.*

WAVERING. Heb. 10. 23, the profession of our faith
Jas. 1. 5, ask in faith, nothing *w.*

WAVES. Ps. 42. 7, all thy *w.* are gone over me.
65. 7; 89. 9; 107. 29, stilleth noise of *w.*
93. 4, the Lord is mightier than mighty *w.*
Isa. 48. 18, thy righteousness as the *w.* of the sea.
Jer. 5. 22, though the *w.* toss.
Zech. 10. 11, shall smite the *w.* in the sea.
Jude 13, raging *w.* of the sea.
See Mat. 8. 24; 14. 24; Mk. 4. 37; Acts 27. 41.

WAX (*n.*). Ps. 22. 14; 68. 2; 97. 5; Mic. 1. 4.

WAX (*v.*). Ex. 22. 24; 32. 10, my wrath shall *w.* hot.
Num. 11. 23, is the Lord's hand *w.* short?
Deut. 8. 4; 29. 5; Neh. 9. 21, raiment *w.* not old.
32. 15, Jeshurun *w.* fat, and kicked.
Ps. 102. 26; Isa. 50. 9; 51. 6; Heb. 1. 11, shall *w.* old as doth a garment.
Mat. 24. 12, the love of many shall *w.* cold.
Lu. 12. 33, bags which *w.* not old.
See Mat. 13. 15; 1 Tim. 5. 11; 2 Tim. 3. 13.

WAY. Gen. 6. 12, all flesh had corrupted his *w.*
24. 20, if God will keep me in this *w.*
56, seeing the Lord hath prospered my *w.*
Num. 22. 32, thy *w.* is perverse.
Deut. 8. 6; 26. 17; 28. 9; 30. 16; 1 Kings 2. 3; Ps. 119. 3; 128. 1; Isa. 42. 24, walk in his *w.*
Josh. 23. 14; 1 Kings 2. 2, the *w.* of all the earth.
1 Sam. 12. 23, teach you the good and right *w.*
2 Sam. 22. 31; Ps. 18. 30, as for God, his *w.* is perfect.
2 Kings 7. 15, all the *w.* was full of garments.
2 Chron. 6. 27, when thou hast taught them the good *w.*
Ezra 8. 21, to seek of him a right *w.*
Job 3. 23, to a man whose *w.* is hid.
12. 24; Ps. 107. 40, to wander where there is no *w.*
16. 22, I go the *w.* whence I shall not return.
19. 8, fenced up my *w.*
22. 15, hast thou marked the old *w.*?
23. 10, he knoweth the *w.* that I take.
24. 13, they know not the *w.* of the light.
31. 4, doth not he see my *w.*?
38. 19, where is the *w.* where light dwelleth?
Ps. 1. 6, the Lord knoweth the *w.* of the righteous.
2. 12, lest ye perish from the *w.*
25. 9, the meek will he teach his *w.*
27. 11; 86. 11, teach me thy *w.*
36. 4, in a *w.* that is not good.
37. 5, commit thy *w.* unto the Lord.
39. 1, I will take heed to my *w.*
49. 13, this their *w.* is their folly.
67. 2, that thy *w.* may be known.
78. 50, he made a *w.* to his anger.
95. 10; Heb. 3. 10, they have not known my *w.*
101. 2, behave wisely in a perfect *w.*
119. 5, O that my *w.* were directed.
30, I have chosen the *w.* of truth.
59, I thought on my *w.*
168, all my *w.* are before thee.
139. 24, lead me in the *w.* everlasting.
Prov. 2. 8, he preserveth the *w.* of his saints.
3. 6, in all thy *w.* acknowledge him.
17, her *w.* are *w.* of pleasantness.
5. 21, the *w.* of man are before the Lord.
6. 6, consider her *w.*, and be wise.
23; 15. 24; Jer. 21. 8, the *w.* of life.
12. 15, the *w.* of a fool is right in his own eyes.
15. 19, the *w.* of the slothful man.
16. 7, when a man's *w.* please the Lord.
22. 6, train up a child in the *w.*
23. 19, guide thy heart in the *w.*
26, let thine eyes observe my *w.*
26. 13, there is a lion in the *w.*
Eccl. 11. 5, the *w.* of the spirit.
12. 5, fears shall be in the *w.*
Isa. 2. 3; Mic. 4. 2, he will teach us of his *w.*
30. 21, this is the *w.*, walk ye in it.
35. 8, and a *w.*, called the *w.* of holiness.

Isa. 40. 27, my *w.* is hid from the Lord.
42. 16, the blind by a *w.* they knew not.
24, they would not walk in his *w.*
45. 13, I will direct all his *w.*
55. 8, neither are your *w.* my *w.*
58. 2, they delight to know my *w.*
Jer. 6. 16, where is the good *w.*?
17. 10; 32. 19, every man according to his *w.*
18. 11, make your *w.* and doings good.
32. 39, I will give them one heart and one *w.*
50. 5, they shall ask the *w.* to Zion.
Ezek. 3. 18, to warn the wicked from his *w.*
18. 29, are not my *w.* equal? are not your *w.* unequal?
Joel 2. 7, march every one on his *w.*
Nah. 1. 3, the Lord hath his *w.* in the whirlwind.
Hag. 1. 5, consider your *w.*
Mal. 3. 1, he shall prepare the *w.* before me.
Mat. 7. 13, broad is the *w.* that leadeth.
10. 5, go not into *w.* of Gentiles.
22. 16; Mk. 12. 14; Lu. 20. 21, teachest the *w.* of God.
Mk. 8. 3, they will faint by the *w.*
11. 8; Mat. 21. 8; Lu. 19. 36, spread garments in the *w.*
Lu. 15. 20, when he was yet a great *w.* off.
19. 4, he was to pass that *w.*
John 10. 1, but climbeth up some other *w.*
14. 4, and the *w.* ye know.
6, I am the *w.*, the truth, and the life.
Acts 9. 2, if he found any of this *w.*
27, how he had seen the Lord in the *w.*
16. 17, which show unto us the *w.* of salvation.
18. 26, expounded the *w.* of God more perfectly.
19. 23, no small stir about that *w.*
24. 14, after the *w.* which they call heresy.
Rom. 3. 12, they are all gone out of the *w.*
11. 33, his *w.* are past finding out.
1 Cor. 10. 13, will make a *w.* to escape.
12. 31, a more excellent *w.*
Col. 2. 14, took handwriting of ordinances out of the *w.*
Heb. 5. 2, compassion on them out of the *w.*
9. 8, the *w.* into the holiest.
10. 20, by a new and living *w.*
Jas. 1. 8, unstable in all his *w.*
5. 20, the sinner from error of his *w.*
2 Pet. 2. 2, many shall follow their pernicious *w.*
15, which have forsaken the right *w.*
21, better not to have known *w.* of righteousness.
Jude 11, they have gone in the *w.* of Cain.
See Hos. 2. 6; Lu. 10. 31; Rev. 15. 3.

WEAK. Judg. 16. 7, *w.* as other men.
2 Sam. 3. 1, Saul's house waxed *w.* and *w.*
2 Chron. 15. 7, let not your hands be *w.*
Job 4. 3, thou hast strengthened the *w.* hands.
Ps. 6. 2, I am *w.*
Isa. 14. 10, art thou also become *w.* as we?
35. 3, strengthen ye the *w.* hands.
Ezek. 7. 17; 21. 7, shall be *w.* as water.
16. 30, how *w.* is thy heart!
Joel 3. 10, let the *w.* say, I am strong.
Mat. 26. 41; Mk. 14. 38, but the flesh is *w.*
Acts 20. 35, ye ought to support the *w.*
Rom. 4. 19, being not *w.* in faith.
8. 3, for he law was *w.*
1 Cor. 1. 27, *w.* things to confound the mighty.
11. 30, for this cause many are *w.*
2 Cor. 10. 10, his bodily presence is *w.*
11. 29, who is *w.*, and I am not *w.*?
12. 10, when I am *w.*, then am I strong.
Gal. 4. 9, turn again to *w.* elements.
1 Pet. 3. 7, giving honour to the wife, as *w.* vessel.
See Job 12. 21; Jer. 38. 4; Rom. 15. 1; 1 Thess. 5. 14.

WEAKNESS. 1 Cor. 1. 25, the *w.* of God.
2. 3, I was with you in *w.*
15. 43, it is sown in *w.*, raised in power.
See 2 Cor. 12. 9; 13. 4; Heb. 7. 18; 11. 34.

WEALTH. Deut. 8. 18, Lord giveth power to get *w.*
1 Sam. 2. 32, thou shalt see an enemy in all the *w.*
2 Chron. 1. 11, thou hast not asked *w.*
Esth. 10. 3, seeking the *w.* of his people.
Job 21. 13, they spend their days in *w.*
31. 25, if I rejoiced because my *w.* was great.
Ps. 44. 12, dost not increase *w.* by price.
49. 6, they that trust in *w.*
Ps. 49. 10, wise men die, and leave *w.* to others.
112. 3, *w.* and riches shall be in his house.
Prov. 5. 10, lest strangers be filled with thy *w.*
10. 15; 18. 11, the rich man's *w.* is his strong city.
13. 11, *w.* gotten by vanity.
19. 4, *w.* maketh many friends.
Acts 19. 25, by this craft we have our *w.*
1 Cor. 10. 24, seek every man another's *w.*
See Deut. 8. 17; Ruth 2. 1; Ezra 9. 12; Zech. 14. 14.

WEALTHY. Ps. 66. 12; Jer. 49. 31.

WEANED. 1 Sam. 1. 22; Ps. 131. 2; Isa. 11. 8; 28. 9.

WEAPON. Neh. 4. 17, with the other hand held a *w.*
Isa. 13. 5; Jer. 50. 25, the *w.* of his indignation.
54. 17, no *w.* formed against thee shall prosper.
Jer. 22. 7, every one with his *w.*
Ezek. 9. 1, with destroying *w.* in his hand.
2 Cor. 10. 4, the *w.* of our warfare.
See Job 20. 24; Ezek. 39. 9; John 18. 3.

WEAR. Job 14. 19, the waters *w.* the stones.
Isa. 4. 1, we will *w.* our own apparel.
Zech. 13. 4, nor shall they *w.* a rough garment.
Mat. 11. 8, that *w.* soft clothing.
See Deut. 22. 5; Esth. 6. 8; Lu. 9. 12; 1 Pet. 3. 3.

WEARINESS. Eccl. 12. 12; Mal. 1. 13; 2 Cor. 11. 27.

WEARY. Gen. 27. 46, I am *w.* of my life.
2 Sam. 23. 10, he smote till his hand was *w.*
Job 3. 17, and the *w.* be at rest.
10. 1, my soul is *w.*
16. 7, now he hath made me *w.*
22. 7, thou hast not given water to the *w.*
Ps. 6. 6, I am *w.* with groaning.
Prov. 3. 11, be not *w.* of the Lord's correction.
25. 17, lest he be *w.* of thee.
Isa. 5. 27, none shall be *w.* among them.
7. 13, will ye *w.* my God also?
28. 12, cause the *w.* to rest.
32. 2, as the shadow of a great rock in *w.* land.
40. 28, God fainteth not, neither is *w.*
31, they shall run, and not be *w.*
43. 22, thou hast been *w.* of me.
46. 1, a burden to the *w.* beast.
50. 4, a word in season to him that is *w.*
Jer. 6. 11, I am *w.* with holding in.
15. 6, I am *w.* with repenting.
20. 9, I was *w.* with forbearing.
31. 25, I have satiated the *w.* soul.
Lu. 18. 5, lest she *w.* me.
Gal. 6. 9; 2 Thess. 3. 13, be not *w.* in well doing.
See Judg. 4. 21; Ps. 68. 9; 69. 3; Hab. 2. 13.

WEARY (*v.*). Isa. 43. 24, thou hast *w.* me.
47. 13, *w.* in the multitude of counsels.
57. 10, *w.* in the greatness of thy way.
Jer. 12. 5, with footmen, and they *w.* thee.
Ezek. 24. 12, she hath *w.* herself with lies.
Mic. 6. 3, wherein have I *w.* thee?
John 4. 6, being *w.*, sat thus on the well.
Heb. 12. 3, lest ye be *w.* and faint.
See Eccl. 10. 15; Jer. 4. 31; Mal. 2. 17.

WEASEL. Lev. 11. 29.

WEATHER. Job 37. 22; Prov. 25. 20; Mat. 16. 2.

WEB. Judg. 16. 13; Job 8. 14; Isa. 59. 5.

WEDGE. Josh. 7. 21; Isa. 13. 12.

WEEK. Gen. 29. 27, fulfil her *w.*
Jer. 5. 24, the appointed *w.* of harvest.
Dan. 9. 27, in the midst of the *w.*
Mat. 28. 1; Mk. 16. 2, 9; Lu. 24. 1; John 20. 1, 19; Acts 20. 7; 1 Cor. 16. 2, the first day of the *w.*
See Num. 28. 26; Dan. 10. 2; Lu. 18. 12.

WEEP. Gen. 43. 30, he sought where to *w.*
1 Sam. 1. 8; John 20. 13, why *w.* thou?
11. 5, what aileth the people that they *w.*?
30. 4, no more power to *w.*
Neh. 8. 9, mourn not, nor *w.*
Job 27. 15, his widows shall not *w.*
30. 25, did not I *w.* for him that was in trouble?
Eccl. 3. 4, a time to *w.*
Isa. 15. 2, he is gone up to *w.*
22. 4, I will *w.* bitterly.
30. 19, thou shalt *w.* no more.
Jer. 9. 1, that I might *w.* day and night.
22. 10, *w.* ye not for the dead.
Joel 1. 5, awake, ye drunkards, and *w.*
Mk. 5. 39, why make ye this ado, and *w.*?

Lu. 6. 21, blessed are ye that *w.* now.
7. 13; 8. 52; Rev. 5. 5, *w.* not.
23. 28, *w.* not for me, but *w.* for yourselves.
John 11. 31, she goeth to the grave to *w.* there.
Acts 21. 13, what mean ye to *w.*?
Rom. 12. 15, and *w.* with them that *w.*
See John 16. 20; 1 Cor. 7. 30; Jas. 4. 9; 5. 1.
WEEPING. 2 Sam. 15. 30, *w.* as they went.
Ezra 3. 13, could not discern noise of joy from *w.*
Job 16. 16, my face is foul with *w.*
Ps. 6. 8, the Lord hath heard the voice of my *w.*
30. 5, *w.* may endure for a night.
102. 9, I have mingled my drink with *w.*
Isa. 65. 19, the voice of *w.* be no more heard.
Jer. 31. 16, restrain thy voice from *w.*
48. 5, continual *w.* shall go up.
Joel 2. 12, turn to me with fasting and *w.*
Mat. 8. 12; 22. 13; 24. 51; 25. 30; Lu. 13. 28, *w.* and gnashing of teeth.
Lu. 7. 38, stood at his feet behind him *w.*
John 11. 33, when Jesus saw her *w.*
20. 11, Mary stood without at sepulchre *w.*
Phil. 3. 18, now tell you even *w.* [Acts 9. 39.
See Num. 25. 6; Jer. 31. 15; Mal. 2. 13; Mat. 2. 18;
WEIGH. 2 Sam. 14. 26, *w.* the hair of his head.
Job 6. 2, oh that my grief were *w.*!
31. 6, let me be *w.* in an even balance.
Isa. 26. 7, thou dost *w.* the path of the just.
40. 12, who hath *w.* the mountains?
Dan. 5. 27, thou art *w.* in the balances.
See Job 28. 25; Prov. 16. 2; Zech. 11. 12.
WEIGHT. Lev. 26. 26, deliver your bread by *w.*
Job 28. 25, to make the *w.* for the winds.
Ezek. 4. 10, thy meat shall be by *w.*
16, they shall eat bread by *w.*
2 Cor. 4. 17, a more exceeding *w.* of glory.
Heb. 12. 1, lay aside every *w.*
See Deut. 25. 13; Prov. 16. 11; Mic. 6. 11.
WEIGHTY. Prov. 27. 3; Mat. 23. 23; 2 Cor. 10. 10.
WELFARE. Neh. 2. 10, to seek *w.* of Israel.
Job 30. 15, my *w.* passeth away.
Ps. 69. 22, which should have been for their *w.*
Jer. 38. 4, seeketh not the *w.* of this people.
See Gen. 43. 27; Ex. 18. 7; 1 Chron. 18. 10.
WELL (*a.*). Num. 21. 17, spring up, O *w.*
Deut. 6. 11, and *w.* which thou diggedst not.
2 Sam. 23. 15; 1 Chron. 11. 17, water of the *w.* of Bethlehem.
Ps. 84. 6, through valley of Baca make it a *w.*
Prov. 5. 15, waters out of thine own *w.*
10. 11, a *w.* of life.
Cant. 4. 15; John 4. 14, *w.* of living waters.
Isa. 12. 3, the *w.* of salvation.
John 4. 6, sat thus on the *w.*
2 Pet. 2. 17, *w.* without water.
See Gen. 21. 19; 49. 22; 2 Sam. 17. 18.
WELL (*adv.*). Gen. 4. 7, if thou doest *w.*
12. 13, *w.* with me for thy sake.
29. 6, is he *w.*? and they said, he is *w.*
40. 14, think on me when it shall be *w.* with thee.
Ex. 4. 14, I know he can speak *w.*
Num. 11. 18, it was *w.* with us in Egypt.
Deut. 4. 40; 5. 16; 6. 3; 12. 25; 19. 13; 22. 7; Ruth 3. 1; Eph. 6. 3, that it may go *w.* with thee.
1 Sam. 20. 7, if he say thus, it is *w.*
2 Kings 4. 26, is it *w.* with thee, is it *w.*?
2 Chron. 12. 12, in Judah things went *w.*
Ps. 49. 18, when thou doest *w.* to thyself.
Prov. 11. 10, when it goeth *w.* with the righteous.
14. 15, looketh *w.* to his going.
30. 29, three things which go *w.*
Eccl. 8. 12, it shall be *w.* with them that fear God.
Isa. 3. 10, say to the righteous, it shall be *w.*
Ezek. 33. 32, one that can play *w.*
Jonah 4. 4, doest thou *w.* to be angry?
Mat. 25. 21; Lu. 19. 17, *w.* done.
Mk. 7. 37, he hath done all things *w.*
Lu. 6. 26, when all men speak *w.* of you.
Gal. 5. 7, ye did run *w.*
See Phil. 4. 14; 1 Tim. 3. 5; 5. 17; Tit. 2. 3.
WENT. Gen. 4. 16, Cain *w.* out from the presence.
Deut. 1. 31, in all the way ye *w.*
2 Kings 5. 26, *w.* not my heart with thee?
Ps. 42. 4, I *w.* with them to the house of God.
106. 32, it *w.* ill with Moses.
Mat. 21. 30, I go, sir, and *w.* not.
Lu. 17. 14, as they *w.* they were cleansed.
18. 10, two men *w.* up into the temple to pray.
See Mat. 11. 7; 20. 1; Lu. 6. 19; John 8. 9.
WEPT. 2 Kings 8. 11, the man of God *w.*
Ezra 10. 1; Neh. 8. 9, the people *w.* very sore.
Neh. 1. 4, I *w.* before God.
Lu. 7. 32, we mourned, and ye have not *w.*
19. 41, beheld the city, and *w.* over it.
John 11. 35, Jesus *w.*
1 Cor. 7. 30, that weep as though they *w.* not.
See 2 Sam. 12. 22; Ps. 69. 10; 137. 1; Rev. 5. 4.
WET. Job 24. 8; Dan. 4. 15; 5. 21.
WHAT. Ex. 16. 15, they wist not *w.* it was.
2 Sam. 16. 10, *w.* have I to do with you?
Ezra 9. 10, *w.* shall we say after this?
Job 7. 17; 15. 14; Ps. 8. 4; 144. 3, *w.* is man?
Isa. 38. 15; John 12. 27, *w.* shall I say?
Hos. 6. 4, *w.* shall I do unto thee?
Mat. 5. 47, *w.* do ye more than others?
Mk. 14. 36, not *w.* I will, but *w.* thou wilt.
John 21. 22, *w.* is that to thee?
See Acts 9. 6; 10. 4; 16. 30; 1 Pet. 1. 11.
WHATSOEVER. Ps. 1. 3, *w.* he doeth shall prosper.
Eccl. 3. 14, *w.* God doeth shall be for ever.
Mat. 5. 37, *w.* is more than these cometh of evil.
7. 12, *w.* ye would that men should do to you.
20. 4, *w.* is right I will give you.
Phil. 4. 8, *w.* things are true.
See John 15. 16; Rom. 14. 23; 1 Cor. 10. 31.
WHEAT. 1 Sam. 12. 17, is it not *w.* harvest to-day?
Job 31. 40, let thistles grow instead of *w.*
Ps. 81. 16; 147. 14, the finest of the *w.*
Jer. 12. 13, they have sown *w.*, but reap thorns.
23. 28, what is the chaff to the *w.*?
Mat. 3. 12, gather his *w.* into the garner.
Lu. 22. 31, that he may sift you as *w.*
See John 12. 24; Acts 27. 38; 1 Cor. 15. 37.
WHEEL. Ex. 14. 25, took off their chariot *w.*
Judg. 5. 28, why tarry the *w.*?
Ps. 83. 13, make them like a *w.*
Prov. 20. 26, a wise king bringeth the *w.* over them.
Eccl. 12. 6, or the *w.* broken at the cistern.
Isa. 28. 28, nor break it with the *w.* of his cart.
Nah. 3. 2, the noise of the rattling of the *w.*
See Isa. 5. 28; Jer. 18. 3; 47. 3; Ezek. 1. 16.
WHELP. 2 Sam. 17. 8; Prov. 17. 12; Hos. 13. 8.
WHEN. 1 Sam. 3. 12, *w.* I begin, I will also.
1 Kings 8. 30, *w.* thou hearest, forgive.
Ps. 94. 8, *w.* will ye be wise?
Eccl. 8. 7, who can tell him *w.* it shall be? [be?
Mat. 24. 3; Mk. 13. 4; Lu. 21. 7, *w.* shall these things
See Deut. 6. 7; John 4. 25; 16. 8; 1 John 2. 28.
WHENCE. Gen. 42. 7; Josh. 9. 8, *w.* come ye?
Job 10. 21, *w.* I shall not return.
Isa. 51. 1, the rock *w.* ye are hewn.
Jas. 4. 1, from *w.* come wars?
Rev. 7. 13, *w.* came they?
See Mat. 13. 54; John 1. 48; 7. 28; 9. 29.
WHERE. Gen. 3. 9, *w.* art thou?
Ex. 2. 20; 2 Sam. 9. 4; Job 14. 10, *w.* is he?
Job 9. 24, if not, *w.*, and who is he?
Ps. 42. 3, *w.* is thy God?
Jer. 2. 6, *w.* is the Lord?
Zech. 1. 5, your fathers, *w.* are they?
See Isa. 49. 21; Hos. 1. 10; Lu. 17. 37.
WHEREBY. Lu. 1. 18, *w.* shall I know this?
Acts 4. 12, none other name *w.* we must be saved.
Rom. 8. 15, the spirit of adoption, *w.* we cry.
See Jer. 33. 8; Ezek. 18. 31; 20. 25; Eph. 4. 30.
WHEREFORE. 2 Sam. 12. 23, *w.* should I fast?
Mat. 14. 31, *w.* didst thou doubt?
26. 50, *w.* art thou come?
See 2 Sam. 16. 10; Mal. 2. 15; Acts 10. 21.
WHERETO. Isa. 55. 11; Phil. 3. 16.
WHEREWITH. Judg. 6. 5, *w.* shall I save Israel?
Ps. 119. 42, so shall I have *w.* to answer.
Mic. 6. 6, *w.* shall I come before the Lord?
See Mat. 5. 13; Mk. 9. 5; John 17. 26; Eph. 2. 4.
WHET. Deut. 32. 41; Ps. 7. 12; 64. 3; Eccl. 10. 10.
WHETHER. Mat. 21. 31, *w.* of them did the will.

Mat. 23. 17, *w.* is greater, the gold or the temple?
Rom. 14. 8, *w.* we live or die.
2 Cor. 12. 2, *w.* in the body, or out of the body.
See 1 Kings 20. 18; Ezek. 2. 5; 3. 11; 1 John 4. 1.
WHILE. 2 Chron. 15. 2, with you, *w.* ye be with him.
Ps. 49. 18, *w.* he lived he blessed his soul.
Isa. 55. 6, *w.* he may be found.
Jer. 15. 9, her sun is gone down *w.* it was yet day.
Lu. 18. 4, he would not for a *w.*
24. 44, *w.* I was yet with you.
John 9. 4, work *w.* it is day.
1 Tim. 5. 6, she is dead *w.* she liveth.
See 1 Sam. 9. 27; 2 Sam. 7. 19; Acts 20. 11.
WHIP. 1 Kings 12. 11; Prov. 26. 3; Nah. 3. 2.
WHIT. 1 Sam. 3. 18; John 7. 23; 13. 10; 2 Cor. 11. 5.
WHITE. Gen. 49. 12, his teeth shall be *w.* with milk.
Num. 12. 10, leprous, *w.* as snow.
Job 6. 6, is any taste in the *w.* of an egg?
Eccl. 9. 8, let thy garments be always *w.*
Cant. 5. 10, my beloved is *w.* and ruddy.
Isa. 1. 18, they shall be *w.* as snow.
Mat. 5. 36, thou canst not make one hair *w.* or black.
John 4. 35, *w.* already to harvest.
Rev. 2. 17, a *w.* stone.
3. 4, walk with me in *w.*
See Dan. 11. 35; 12. 10; Mat. 17. 2; 28. 3.
WHITED. Mat. 23. 27; Acts 23. 3.
WHITER. Ps. 51. 7; Lam. 4. 7.
WHITHER. 2 Kings 5. 25; Cant. 6. 1; Heb. 11. 8.
WHOLE. 2 Sam. 1. 9, my life is yet *w.* in me.
Eccl. 12. 13, this is the *w.* duty of man.
Jer. 19. 11, a vessel that cannot be made *w.*
Ezek. 15. 5, when *w.* it was meet for no work.
Mat. 5. 29, not that thy *w.* body be cast into hell.
9. 12; Mk. 2. 17, the *w.* need not a physician.
13. 33; Lu. 13. 21, till the *w.* was leavened.
16. 26; Mk. 8. 36; Lu. 9. 25, gain the *w.* world.
John 11. 50, expedient that the *w.* nation perish not.
1 Cor. 12. 17, if the *w.* body were an eye.
1 Thess. 5. 23, I pray God your *w.* spirit.
Jas. 2. 10, keep the *w.* law.
1 John 2. 2, for the sins of the *w.* world.
5. 19, the *w.* world lieth in wickedness.
See Mat. 15. 31; John 5. 6; 7. 23; Acts 9. 34.
WHOLESOME. Prov. 15. 4; 1 Tim. 6. 3.
WHOLLY. Job 21. 23, dieth, being *w.* at ease.
Jer. 2. 21, planted thee *w.* a right seed.
46. 28, not *w.* unpunished.
Acts 17. 16, the city *w.* given to idolatry.
1 Thess. 5. 23, sanctify you *w.*
1 Tim. 4. 15, give thyself *w.* to them.
See Lev. 19. 9; Deut. 1. 36; Josh. 14. 8.
WHOMSOEVER. Dan. 4. 17, 25, 32, to *w.* he will.
Mat. 11. 27, to *w.* the Son will reveal him.
21. 44; Lu. 20. 18, on *w.* it shall fall.
Lu. 4. 6, to *w.* I will, I give it.
12. 48, to *w.* much is given.
See Gen. 31. 32; Judg. 11. 24; Acts 8. 19.
WHOSE. Gen. 32. 17, *w.* art thou, *w.* are these?
Jer. 44. 28, shall know *w.* words shall stand.
Mat. 22. 20; Mk. 12. 16; Lu. 20. 24, *w.* is this image?
Lu. 12. 20, then *w.* shall these things be?
Acts 27. 23, *w.* I am, and whom I serve.
See 1 Sam. 12. 3; Dan. 5. 23; John 20. 23.
WHOSOEVER. 1 Cor. 11. 27, *w.* shall eat this bread.
Gal. 5. 10, bear his judgment, *w.* he be.
Rev. 22. 17, *w.* will, let him take.
See Mat. 11. 6; 13. 12; Lu. 8. 18; Rom. 2. 1.
WHY. 1 Sam. 2. 23, *w.* do ye such things?
Jer. 8. 14, *w.* do we sit still?
27. 13; Ezek. 18. 31; 33. 11, *w.* will ye die?
Mat. 21. 25; Mk. 11. 31; Lu. 20. 5, *w.* did ye not believe?
Mk. 5. 39, *w.* make ye this ado?
Acts 3. 4; 22. 7; 26. 14, *w.* persecutest thou me?
Rom. 9. 19, *w.* doth he yet find fault?
20, *w.* hast thou made me thus?
See 2 Chron. 25. 16; Lu. 2. 48; John 7. 45; 10. 20.
WICKED. Gen. 18. 23, destroy righteous with *w.*
Deut. 15. 9, a thought in thy *w.* heart.
1 Sam. 2. 9, the *w.* shall be silent.
Job 3. 17, there the *w.* cease from troubling.
8. 22, dwelling place of the *w.* shall come to nought.
9. 29; 10. 15, if I be *w.*, why labour I in vain?
Job 21. 7, wherefore do the *w.* live?
30, the *w.* is reserved to destruction.
Ps. 7. 9, let the wickedness of the *w.* come to an end.
11, God is angry with the *w.*
9. 17, the *w.* shall be turned into hell.
10. 4, the *w.* will not seek God.
11. 2, the *w.* bend their bow.
6, upon the *w.* he shall rain snares.
12. 8, the *w.* walk on every side.
26. 5, I will not sit with the *w.*
34. 21, evil shall slay the *w.*
37. 21, the *w.* borroweth, and payeth not.
32, the *w.* watcheth the righteous.
35, I have seen the *w.* in great power.
58. 3, the *w.* are estranged from the womb.
68. 2, so let the *w.* perish.
94. 3, how long shall the *w.* triumph?
139. 24, see if there be any *w.* way in me.
145. 20, all the *w.* will he destroy.
Prov. 11. 5, the *w.* shall fall by his own wickedness.
14. 32, the *w.* is driven away.
28. 1, the *w.* flee when no man pursueth.
Eccl. 7. 17, be not overmuch *w.*
8. 10, I saw the *w.* buried.
Isa. 13. 11, I will punish the *w.*
53. 9, he made his grave with the *w.*
55. 7, let the *w.* forsake his way.
57. 20, the *w.* are like the troubled sea.
Jer. 17. 9, the heart is desperately *w.*
Ezek. 3. 18; 33. 8, to warn the *w.*
11. 2, these men give *w.* counsel.
18. 23, have I any pleasure that the *w.* should die?
33. 15, if the *w.* restore the pledge.
Dan. 12. 10, the *w.* shall do wickedly.
Mic. 6. 11, with *w.* balances.
Nah. 1. 3, the Lord will not at all acquit the *w.*
Mat. 12. 45; Lu. 11. 26, more *w.* than himself.
13. 49, sever the *w.* from the just.
18. 32; 25. 26; Lu. 19. 22, thou *w.* servant.
Acts 2. 23, and by *w.* hands have crucified and slain.
1 Cor. 5. 13, put away that *w.* person.
Eph. 6. 16, the fiery darts of the *w.*
Col. 1. 21, enemies in your mind by *w.* works.
2 Thess. 2. 8, then shall that *W.* be revealed.
See Eccl. 9. 2; Isa. 48. 22; 2 Pet. 2. 7; 3. 17.
WICKEDLY. Job 13. 7, will you speak *w.* for God?
34. 12, God will not do *w.*
Ps. 73. 8; 139. 20, they speak *w.*
Dan. 12. 10, the wicked shall do *w.*
Mal. 4. 1, all that do *w.*
See 2 Chron. 6. 37; 22. 3; Neh. 9. 33; Ps. 106. 6.
WICKEDNESS. Gen. 39. 9, this great *w.*
Judg. 20. 3, how was this *w.*?
1 Sam. 24. 13, *w.* proceedeth from the wicked.
1 Kings 21. 25, sold himself to work *w.*
Job 4. 8, they that sow *w.*, reap the same.
22. 5, is not thy *w.* great?
35. 8, thy *w.* may hurt a man.
Ps. 7. 9, let the *w.* of the wicked come to an end.
55. 11, *w.* is in the midst thereof.
15, *w.* is in their dwellings.
58. 2, in heart ye work *w.*
84. 10, the tents of *w.*
Prov. 4. 17, they eat the bread of *w.*
8. 7, *w.* is an abomination to my lips.
11. 5, the wicked shall fall by his own *w.*
13. 6, *w.* overthroweth the sinner.
26. 26, his *w.* shall be shewed.
Eccl. 7. 25, the *w.* of folly.
Isa. 9. 18, *w.* burneth as the fire.
47. 10, thou hast trusted in thy *w.*
Jer. 2. 19, thine own *w.* shall correct thee.
6. 7, she casteth out her *w.*
8. 6, no man repented of his *w.*
44. 9, have you forgot the *w.* of your kings?
Ezek. 3. 19, if he turn not from his *w.*
7. 11, violence is risen up into a rod of *w.*
31. 11, I have driven him out for his *w.*
33. 12, in the day he turneth from his *w.*
Hos. 9. 15, for the *w.* of their doings.
10. 13, ye have ploughed *w.*
Mic. 6. 10, are treasures of *w.* in house.
Zech. 5. 8, he said, this is *w.*

Mal. 1. 4, the border of *w.*
3. 15, they that work *w.* are set up.
Mk. 7. 21, out of the heart proceed *w.*
Lu. 11. 39, your inward part is full of *w.*
Rom. 1. 29, being filled with all *w.*
1 Cor. 5. 8, nor with the leaven of *w.*
Eph. 6. 12, spiritual *w.* in high places.
1 John 5. 19, the whole world lieth in *w.*
See Gen. 6. 5; Ps. 94. 23; Prov. 21. 12; Jer. 23. 11.

WIDE. Ps. 35. 21, they opened their mouth *w.*
104. 25, this great and *w.* sea.
Prov. 21. 9; 25. 24; Jer. 22. 14, a *w.* house.
Mat. 7. 13, *w.* is the gate that leadeth to destruction.
See Deut. 15. 8; Ps. 81. 10; Nah. 3. 13.

WIFE. Prov. 5. 18; Eccl. 9. 9, the *w.* of thy youth.
18. 22, whoso findeth a *w.* findeth a good thing.
19. 14, a prudent *w.* is from the Lord.
Lu. 14. 20, I have married a *w.*
17. 32, remember Lot's *w.*
1 Cor. 7. 14, the unbelieving *w.* is sanctified.
Eph. 5. 23, the husband is the head of the *w.*
Rev. 21. 9, the bride, the Lamb's *w.*
See 1 Tim. 3. 2; 5. 9; Tit. 1. 6; 1 Pet. 3. 7.

WILES. Num. 25. 18; Eph. 6. 11.

WILFULLY. Heb. 10. 26, if we sin *w.*

WILL. Mat. 8. 3; Mk. 1. 41; Lu. 5. 13, I *w.*, be thou clean.
18. 14, not the *w.* of your Father.
26. 39, not as I *w.*, but as thou wilt.
Mk. 3. 35, whosoever shall do the *w.* of God.
John 1. 13, born not of the *w.* of the flesh.
4. 34, to do the *w.* of him that sent me.
Acts 21. 14, the *w.* of the Lord be done.
Rom. 7. 18, to *w.* is present with me.
Phil. 2. 13, both to *w.* and to do.
1 Tim. 2. 8, I *w.* that men pray every where.
Rev. 22. 17, whosoever *w.*, let him take.
See Rom. 9. 16; Eph. 1. 11; Heb. 2. 4; Jas. 1. 18.

WILLING. Ex. 35. 5, a *w.* heart.
1 Chron. 28. 9, serve God with a *w.* mind.
29. 5, who is *w.* to consecrate his service?
Ps. 110. 3, *w.* in the day of thy power.
Mat. 26. 41, the spirit is *w.*
2 Cor. 5. 8, *w.* rather to be absent.
8. 12, if there be first a *w.* mind.
1 Tim. 6. 18, *w.* to communicate.
2 Pet. 3. 9, not *w.* that any should perish.
See Lu. 22. 42; John 5. 35; Philem. 14; 1 Pet. 5. 2.

WIN. 2 Chron. 32. 1; Prov. 11. 30; Phil. 3. 8.

WIND. Job 6. 26, reprove speeches which are as *w.*
7. 7, remember that my life is *w.*
Prov. 11. 29, he shall inherit *w.*
25. 23, the north *w.* driveth away rain.
30. 4, gathereth the *w.* in his fists.
Eccl. 11. 4, he that observeth the *w.*
Isa. 26. 18, we have brought forth *w.*
27. 8, he stayeth his rough *w.*
Ezek. 37. 9, prophesy to the *w.*
Hos. 8. 7, they have sown *w.*
Amos 4. 13, he that createth the *w.*
Mat. 11. 7, a reed shaken with the *w.*
John 3. 8, the *w.* bloweth where it listeth.
Eph. 4. 14, carried about with every *w.* of doctrine.
See Acts 2. 2; Jas. 1. 6; Jude 12.

WINDOWS. Gen. 7. 11; Eccl. 12. 3; Jer. 9. 21; Mal. 3. 10.

WINGS. Ps. 17. 8; 36. 7; 57. 1; 61. 4; 68. 13; 91. 4 the shadow of thy *w.*
18. 10; 104. 3, on the *w.* of the wind.
55. 6, Oh that I had *w.* like a dove!
139. 9, the *w.* of the morning.
Prov. 23. 5, riches make themselves *w.*
Mal. 4. 2, with healing in his *w.*
See Ezek. 1. 6; Zech. 5. 9; Mat. 23. 37; Lu. 13. 34.

WINK. Job 15. 12; Ps. 35. 19; Prov. 6. 13; 10. 10; Acts 17. 30. [13. 18.

WINTER. Gen. 8. 22; Cant. 2. 11; Mat. 24. 20; Mk.

WIPE. 2 Kings 21. 13; Isa. 25. 8; Lu. 7. 38; John 13. 5.

WISDOM. Job 4. 21, they die without *w.*
12. 2, *w.* shall die with you.
Prov. 4. 7, *w.* is the principal thing.
16. 16, better to get *w.* than gold.
19. 8, he that getteth *w.* loveth his own soul.
23. 4, cease from thine own *w.*
Eccl. 1. 18, in much *w.* is much grief.
Isa. 10. 13, by my *w.* I have done it.
29. 14, the *w.* of their wise men shall perish.
Jer. 8. 9, they have rejected the word of the Lord; and what *w.* is in them?
Mic. 6. 9, the man of *w.* shall see thy name.
Mat. 11. 19, *w.* is justified of her children.
1 Cor. 1. 17, not with *w.* of words.
24, Christ the *w.* of God.
30, who of God is made unto us *w.*
2. 6, we speak *w.* among them that are perfect.
3. 19, the *w.* of this world is foolishness with God.
2 Cor. 1. 12, not with fleshly *w.*
Col. 1. 9, that ye might be filled with all *w.*
4. 5, walk in *w.* toward them.
Jas. 1. 5, if any lack *w.*
3. 17, the *w.* from above is pure.
Rev. 5. 12, worthy is the Lamb to receive *w.*
13. 18, here is *w.*
See Eccl. 1. 16; Rom. 11. 33; Col. 2. 3; 3. 16.

WISE. Gen. 3. 6, to make one *w.*
Ex. 23. 8, the gift blindeth the *w.*
Deut. 4. 6, this nation is a *w.* people.
32. 29, O that they were *w.*!
1 Kings 3. 12, I have given thee a *w.* heart.
Job 9. 4, he is *w.* in heart.
11. 12, vain man would be *w.*
22. 2, he that is *w.* may be profitable.
32. 9, great men are not always *w.*
Ps. 2. 10, be *w.* now, O ye kings.
19. 7, making *w.* the simple.
36. 3, he hath left off to be *w.*
94. 8, when will ye be *w.*?
107. 43, whoso is *w.*, and will observe.
Prov. 1. 5, a *w.* man shall attain *w.* counsels.
3. 7, be not *w.* in thine own eyes.
6. 6; 8. 33; 23. 19; 27. 11, be *w.*
9. 12, thou shalt be *w.* for thyself.
11. 30, he that winneth souls is *w.*
16. 21, the *w.* in heart shall be called prudent.
20. 26, a *w.* king scattereth the wicked.
Eccl. 7. 23, I said, I will be *w.*
9. 1, the *w.* are in the hands of God.
12. 11, the words of the *w.* are as goads.
Isa. 19. 11, I am the son of the *w.*
Dan. 12. 3, they that be *w.* shall shine.
Mat. 10. 16, be *w.* as serpents.
11. 25, hid these things from the *w.*
Rom. 1. 14, I am debtor to the *w.*
12. 16, be not *w.* in your own conceits.
1 Cor. 1. 20, where is the *w.*?
4. 10, ye are *w.* in Christ.
2 Tim. 3. 15, *w.* unto salvation.
See Isa. 5. 21; Jer. 4. 22; Mat. 25. 2.

WISELY. Ps. 58. 5, charmers, charming never so *w.*
101. 2, I will behave myself *w.*
Prov. 16. 20, that handleth a matter *w.*
See Prov. 21. 12; 28. 26; Eccl. 7. 10; Lu. 16. 8.

WISER. 1 Kings 4. 31; Lu. 16. 8; 1 Cor. 1. 25.

WISH. Ps. 73. 7, more than heart could *w.*
Rom. 9. 3, I could *w.* myself accursed.
3 John 2, I *w.* above all things.
See Job 33. 6; Jonah 4. 8; 2 Cor. 13. 9.

WITCH. Ex. 22. 18, thou shalt not suffer a *w.* to live.
Deut. 18. 10, or a *w.*

WITHDRAW. Job 9. 13; Prov. 25. 17; 2 Thess. 3. 6.

WITHER. Ps. 1. 3, his leaf shall not *w.*
37. 2, they shall *w.* as the green herb.
129. 6; Isa. 40. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 24, the grass *w.*
Mat. 21. 19; Mk. 11. 21, the fig tree *w.* away.
Jude 12, trees whose fruit *w.*
See Joel 1. 12; John 15. 6; Jas. 1. 11.

WITHHOLD. Ps. 40. 11, *w.* not thy mercies.
84. 11, no good thing will he *w.*
Prov. 3. 27, *w.* not good from them to whom it is due.
23. 13, *w.* not correction.
Eccl. 11. 6, *w.* not thy hand.
Jer. 5. 25, your sins have *w.* good things.
See Job 22. 7; 42. 2; Ezek. 18. 16; Joel 1. 13.

WITHIN. Mat. 23. 26, cleanse first what is *w.*
Mk. 7. 21, from *w.* proceed evil thoughts.
2 Cor. 7. 5, *w.* were fears.
See Ps. 45. 13; Mat. 3. 9; Lu. 12. 17; 16. 3.

WITHOUT. Gen. 24. 31, wherefore standest thou *w.*?

2 Chron. 15. 3, for a long season *w.* the true God.
Prov. 1. 20, wisdom crieth *w.*
Isa. 52. 3 ; 55. 1, *w.* money.
Jer. 33. 10, *w.* man, *w.* beast, *w.* inhabitant.
Hos. 3. 4, Israel *w.* king, *w.* prince, *w.* sacrifice.
Eph. 2. 12, *w.* God in the world.
Col. 4. 5 ; 1 Thess. 4. 12 ; 1 Tim. 3. 7, them that are *w.*
Heb. 13. 12, Jesus suffered *w.* the gate.
Rev. 22. 15, for *w.* are dogs.
See Prov. 22. 13 ; Mat. 10. 29 ; Lu. 11. 40.

WITHSTAND. Eccl. 4. 12, two shall *w.* him.
Acts 11. 17, what was I that I could *w.* God?
Eph. 6. 13, able to *w.* in evil day.
See Num. 22. 32 ; 2 Chron. 20. 6 ; Esth. 9. 2.

WITNESS (*n.*). Gen. 31. 50, God is *w.* betwixt.
Josh. 24. 27, this stone shall be a *w.*
Job 16. 19, my *w.* is in heaven.
Ps. 89. 37, as a faithful *w.* in heaven.
Prov. 14. 5, a faithful *w.* will not lie.
Isa. 55. 4, I have given him for a *w.* to the people.
Jer. 42. 5, the Lord be a true and faithful *w.*
Mat. 24. 14, for a *w.* unto all nations.
John 1. 7, the same came for a *w.*
3. 11, ye receive not our *w.*
5. 36, I have greater *w.* than that of John.
Acts 14. 17, he left not himself without *w.*
Rom. 2. 15, conscience also bearing them *w.*
1 John 5. 9, the *w.* of God is greater.
10, hath the *w.* in himself.
See Isa. 43. 10 ; Lu. 24. 48 ; Acts 1. 8 ; 13. 31.

WITNESS (*v.*). Deut. 4. 26, heaven and earth to *w.*
Isa. 3. 9, countenance doth *w.* against them.
Acts 20. 23, the Holy Ghost *w.* in every city.
Rom. 3. 21, being *w.* by the law and prophets.
1 Tim. 6. 13, before Pilate *w.* a good confession.
See 1 Sam. 12. 3 ; Mat. 26. 62 ; 27. 13 ; Mk. 14. 60.

WITS. Ps. 107. 27, are at their *w.* end.

WITTY. Prov. 8. 12, knowledge of *w.* inventions.

WIZARD. Lev. 20. 27, or that is a *w.*

WOEFUL. Jer. 17. 16, the *w.* day.

WOMAN. Judg. 9. 54, a *w.* slew him.
Ps. 48. 6 ; Isa. 13. 8 ; 21. 3 ; 26. 17 ; Jer. 4. 31 ; 6. 24 ; 13. 21, 22, 23 ; 30. 6 ; 31. 8 ; 48. 41 ; 49. 22, 24 ; 50. 43, pain as of a *w.* in travail.
Prov. 6. 24, to keep thee from the evil *w.*
9. 13, a foolish *w.* is clamorous.
12. 4 ; 31. 10, a virtuous *w.*
14. 1, every wise *w.* buildeth her house.
21. 9, with a brawling *w.* in wide house.
Eccl. 7. 28, a *w.* among all those have I not found.
Isa. 54. 6, as a *w.* forsaken.
Jer. 31. 22, a *w.* shall compass a man.
Mat. 5. 28, whoso looketh on a *w.*
15. 28, O *w.*, great is thy faith.
22. 27 ; Mk. 12. 22 ; Lu. 20. 32, the *w.* died also.
26. 10, why trouble ye the *w.*?
13, shall this, that this *w.* hath done, be told.
John 2. 4, *w.*, what have I to do with thee?
8. 3, a *w.* taken in adultery.
19. 26, *w.*, behold thy son.
Acts 9. 36, this *w.* was full of good works.
Rom. 1. 27, the natural use of the *w.*
1 Cor. 7. 1, it is good for a man not to touch a *w.*
11. 7, the *w.* is the glory of the man.
Gal. 4. 4, God sent forth his Son, made of a *w.*
1 Tim. 2. 12, I suffer not a *w.* to teach.
14, the *w.* being deceived.
See Isa. 49. 15 ; Lu. 7. 39 ; 13. 16 ; Rev. 12. 1.

WOMB. Gen. 49. 25, blessings of the *w.*
1 Sam. 1. 5, the Lord had shut up her *w.*
Ps. 22. 9, took me out of the *w.*
10, cast upon thee from the *w.*
127. 3, the fruit of the *w.* is his reward.
139. 13, thou hast covered me in my mother's *w.*
Eccl. 11. 5, how bones grow in the *w.*
Isa. 44. 2 ; 49. 5, the Lord formed thee from the *w.*
48. 8, a transgressor from the *w.*
49. 15, compassion on son of her *w.*
Hos. 9. 14, give them miscarrying *w.*
Lu. 1. 42, blessed is the fruit of thy *w.*
11. 27, blessed is the *w.* that bare thee.
23. 29, blessed are the *w.* that never bare.
See Job 3. 11 ; 24. 20 ; 31. 15 ; Prov. 30. 16.

WOMEN. Judg. 5. 24, blessed above *w.*
1 Sam. 18. 7, the *w.* answered one another.
2 Sam. 1. 26, passing the love of *w.*
Ps. 45. 9, among thy honourable *w.*
Prov. 31. 3, give not thy strength to *w.*
Lam. 4. 10, the pitiful *w.* have sodden their children.
Mat. 11. 11 ; Lu. 7. 28, among them that are born of *w.*
24. 41 ; Lu. 17. 35, two *w.* grinding at the mill.
Lu. 1. 28, blessed art thou among *w.*
1 Cor. 14. 34, let your *w.* keep silence.
1 Tim. 2. 9, *w.* adorn themselves.
11, let the *w.* learn in silence.
5. 14, that the younger *w.* marry.
2 Tim. 3. 6, lead captive silly *w.* [ness.
Tit. 2. 3, the aged *w.* in behaviour as becometh holi-
Heb. 11. 35, *w.* received their dead.
See Acts 16. 13 ; 17. 4 ; Phil. 4. 3 ; 1 Pet. 3. 5.

WONDER (*n.*). Ps. 71. 7, as a *w.* unto many.
77. 14, thou art the God that doest *w.*
88. 12, shall thy *w.* be known in the dark?
96. 3, declare his *w.* among all people.
107. 24, his *w.* in the deep.
Isa. 20. 3, walked barefoot for a sign and a *w.*
29. 14, I will do a marvellous work and a *w.*
Joel 2. 30 ; Acts 2. 19, I will show *w.* in heaven.
John 4. 48, except ye see signs and *w.*
Acts 4. 30, that *w.* may be done by the name.
See Rom. 15. 19 ; 2 Cor. 12. 12 ; 2 Thess. 2. 9.

WONDER (*v.*). Isa. 29. 9, stay yourselves, and *w.*
59. 16, he *w.* there was no intercessor.
63. 5, I *w.* there was none to uphold.
Hab. 1. 5, regard, and *w.* marvellously.
Zech. 3. 8, they are men *w.* at.
Lu. 4. 22, all *w.* at the gracious words.
See Acts 3. 11 ; 8. 13 ; 13. 41 ; Rev. 13. 3 ; 17. 6.

WONDERFUL. 2 Sam. 1. 26, thy love was *w.*
Job 42. 3, things too *w.* for me.
Ps. 139. 6, such knowledge is too *w.* for me.
Isa. 9. 6, his name shall be called *W.*
28. 29, who is *w.* in counsel.
See Dent. 28. 59 ; Jer. 5. 30 ; Mat. 21. 15.

WONDERFULLY. Ps. 139. 14 ; Lam. 1. 9 ; Dan. 8. 24.

WONDROUS. 1 Chron. 16. 9 ; Job 37. 14 ; Ps. 26. 7 ; 75. 1 ; 78. 32 ; 105. 2 ; 106. 22 ; 119. 27 ; 145. 5 ; Jer. 21. 2, *w.* works.
Ps. 72. 18 ; 86. 10 ; 119. 18, *w.* things.

WONT. Ex. 21. 29, if the ox were *w.* to push.
Mat. 27. 15, the governor was *w.* to release.
Mk. 10. 1, as he was *w.*, he taught them.
Lu. 22. 39, he went, as he was *w.*
Acts 16. 13, where prayer was *w.* to be made.
See Num. 22. 30 ; 2 Sam. 20. 18 ; Dan. 3. 19.

WOOD. Gen. 22. 7, behold the fire and the *w.*
Deut. 29. 11 ; Josh. 9. 21 ; Jer. 46. 22, hewer of *w.*
2 Sam. 18. 8, the *w.* devoured more people.
Ps. 141. 7, as one cleaveth *w.*
Prov. 26. 20, where no *w.* is, the fire goeth out.
See Jer. 7. 18 ; Hag. 1. 8 ; 1 Cor. 3. 12.

WOOL. Ps. 147. 16, he giveth snow like *w.*
Isa. 1. 18, your sins shall be as *w.*
Dan. 7. 9 ; Rev. 1. 14, hair like *w.*
See Prov. 31. 13 ; Ezek. 34. 3 ; 44. 17 ; Hos. 9. 1.

WORD. Deut. 8. 3 ; Mat. 4. 4, every *w.* of God.
30. 14 ; Rom. 10. 8, the *w.* is very nigh.
Job 12. 11, doth not the ear try *w.*?
35. 16, he multiplieth *w.*
38. 2, by *w.* without knowledge.
Ps. 19. 14, let the *w.* of my mouth be acceptable.
68. 11, the Lord gave the *w.*
119. 43 ; 2 Cor. 6. 7 ; Eph. 1. 13 ; Col. 1. 5 ; 2 Tim. 2. 15 ; Jas. 1. 18, the *w.* of truth.
Prov. 15. 23, a *w.* spoken in due season.
25. 11, a *w.* fitly spoken.
Isa. 29. 21, an offender for a *w.*
30. 21, thine ears shall hear a *w.* behind thee.
50. 4, how to speak a *w.* in season.
Jer. 5. 13, the *w.* is not in them.
18. 18, nor shall the *w.* perish.
44. 28, know whose *w.* shall stand.
Hos. 14. 2, take with you *w.*
Mat. 8. 8, speak the *w.* only.
12. 36, every idle *w.* that men shall speak.
18. 16, that every *w.* may be established.

Mat. 24. 35, my *w.* shall not pass away.
Mk. 4. 14, the sower soweth the *w.*
8. 38; Lu. 9. 26, ashamed of my *w.*
Lu. 4. 22, gracious *w.* which proceeded.
36, amazed, saying, what a *w.* is this!
24. 19, a prophet mighty in deed and *w.*
John 6. 63, the *w.* I speak are life.
68, thou hast the *w.* of eternal life.
12. 48, the *w.* I have spoken shall judge him.
14. 24, the *w.* ye hear is not mine.
17. 8, I have given them the *w.* thou gavest me.
Acts 13. 15, any *w.* of exhortation.
20. 35, remember the *w.* of the Lord Jesus.
20. 25, the *w.* of truth and soberness.
1 Cor. 1. 17, not with wisdom of *w.*
4. 20, not in *w.*, but in power.
14. 9, except ye utter *w.* easy to be understood.
2 Cor. 1. 18, our *w.* was not yea and nay.
5. 19, the *w.* of reconciliation.
Gal. 5. 14, all the law is fulfilled in one *w.*
6. 6, him that is taught in the *w.*
Eph. 5. 6, deceive you with vain *w.*
Phil. 2. 16, holding forth the *w.* of life.
Col. 3. 16, let the *w.* of Christ dwell in you.
1 Thess. 1. 5, the gospel came not in *w.* only.
4. 18, comfort one another with these *w.*
1 Tim. 4. 6, nourished in *w.* of faith.
5. 17, labour in the *w.* and doctrine.
2 Tim. 2. 14, strive not about *w.*
4. 2, preach the *w.*
Tit. 1. 3, in due times manifested his *w.*
9, holding fast the faithful *w.*
Heb. 1. 3, by the *w.* of his power.
2. 2, if the *w.* spoken by angels was stedfast.
4. 2, the *w.* preached did not profit.
12, the *w.* of God is quick and powerful.
5. 13, is unskilful in the *w.*
6. 5, and have tasted the good *w.* of God.
7. 28, the *w.* of the oath.
11. 3, the worlds were framed by the *w.* of God.
13. 7, who have spoken to you the *w.*
Jas. 1. 21, the engrafted *w.*
22, be ye doers of the *w.*
23, If any be a hearer of the *w.*
3. 2, if any man offend not in *w.*
1 Pet. 1. 23, being born again by the *w.*
25, this is the *w.* which is preached.
2. 2, the sincere milk of the *w.*
8, them that stumble at the *w.*
3. 1, if any obey not the *w.*, they may without the *w.*
2 Pet. 1. 19, a more sure *w.* of prophecy.
3. 2, the *w.* spoken by the prophets.
5, by the *w.* of God the heavens were of old.
7, the heavens by the same *w.* are kept in store.
1 John 1. 1, hands have handled, of *W.* of life.
2. 5, whoso keepeth his *w.*, in him is the love.
3. 18, let us not love in *w.*
Rev. 3. 8, thou hast kept my *w.*
10, the *w.* of my patience.
6. 9, that were slain for the *w.*
22. 19, take away from the *w.* of this prophecy.
See Isa. 8. 20; Jer. 20. 9; Mic. 2. 7; Rev. 21. 5.

WORK (*n.*). Gen. 2. 2, God ended his *w.*
5. 29, shall comfort us concerning our *w.*
Ex. 20. 9; 23. 12; Deut. 5. 13, six days thou shalt do all thy *w.*
35. 2, six days shall *w.* be done.
Deut. 3. 24, what God can do according to thy *w.*?
4. 28; 27. 15; 2 Kings 19. 18; 2 Chron. 32. 19; Ps. 115. 4; 135. 15, the *w.* of men's hands.
1 Chron. 16. 37, as every day's *w.* required.
2 Chron. 31. 21, in every *w.* he began he did it.
34. 12, the men did the *w.* faithfully.
Ezra 5. 8, this *w.* goeth fast on.
6. 7, let the *w.* alone.
Neh. 3. 5, their nobles put not their necks to the *w.*
6. 3, why should the *w.* cease?
16, they perceived this *w.* was of God.
Job 1. 10, thou hast blessed the *w.* of his hands.
10. 3; 14. 15; Ps. 143. 5, the *w.* of thine hands.
34. 11, the *w.* of a man shall he render unto him.
Ps. 8. 3, the *w.* of thy fingers.
19. 1, his handy-*w.*
Ps. 33. 4, all his *w.* are done in truth.
40. 5; 78. 4; 107. 8; 111. 4; Mat. 7. 22; Acts 2. 11, wonderful *w.*
90. 17, establish thou the *w.* of our hands.
101. 3, I hate the *w.* of them that turn aside.
104. 23, man goeth forth to his *w.*
111. 2, the *w.* of the Lord are great.
141. 4, to practise wicked *w.*
Prov. 16. 3, commit thy *w.* unto the Lord.
20. 11, whether his *w.* be pure.
24. 12; Mat. 16. 27; 2 Tim. 4. 14, to every man according to his *w.*
31. 31, let her own *w.* praise her.
Eccl. 1. 14, I have seen all the *w.* that are done.
3. 17, there is a time for every *w.*
5. 6, wherefore should God destroy the *w.*?
8. 9, I applied my heart to every *w.*
9. 1, their *w.* are in the hand of God.
7, God now accepteth thy *w.*
10, there is no *w.* in the grave.
12. 14, God shall bring every *w.* into judgment.
Isa. 2. 8; 37. 19; Jer. 1. 16; 10. 3, 9, 15; 51. 18, they worship the *w.* of their own hands.
5. 19, let him hasten his *w.*
10. 12, when the Lord hath performed his whole *w.*
26. 12, thou hast wrought all our *w.* in us.
28. 21, do his *w.*, his strange *w.*
29. 15, their *w.* are in the dark.
49. 4, my *w.* is with my God.
66. 18, I know their *w.* and their thoughts.
Jer. 32. 19, great in counsel, and mighty in *w.*
48. 7, thou hast trusted in thy *w.*
Amos 8. 7, I will never forget any of their *w.*
Hab. 1. 5, I will work a *w.* in your days.
Mat. 23. 3, do not ye after their *w.*
5, all their *w.* they do to be seen of men.
Mk. 6. 5, he could there do no mighty *w.*
John 5. 20, greater *w.* than these.
6. 28, that we might work the *w.* of God.
29, this is the *w.* of God, that ye believe.
7. 21, I have done one *w.*, and ye all marvel.
9. 3, that the *w.* of God should be made manifest.
10. 25, the *w.* I do in my Father's name.
32, for which of those *w.* do ye stone me?
14. 12, the *w.* I do shall he do, and greater *w.*
17. 4, I have finished the *w.*
Acts 5. 38, if this *w.* be of men, it will come to nought.
15. 38, who went not with them to the *w.*
Rom. 3. 27, by what law? of *w.*?
4. 6, imputeth righteousness without *w.*
9. 11, not of *w.*, but of him that calleth.
11. 6, grace, otherwise *w.* is no more *w.*
13. 12, let us therefore cast off the *w.* of darkness.
14. 20, for meat destroy not the *w.* of God.
1 Cor. 3. 13, every man's *w.* shall be made manifest.
9. 1, are not ye my *w.* in the Lord?
Gal. 2. 16, by *w.* of law shall no flesh be justified.
6. 4, let every man prove his own *w.*
Eph. 2. 9, not of *w.*, lest any man should boast.
4. 12, the *w.* of the ministry.
5. 11, the unfruitful *w.* of darkness.
Col. 1. 21, enemies in your mind by wicked *w.*
1 Thess. 5. 13, esteem them in love for their *w.* sake.
2 Thess. 2. 17, in every good word and *w.*
2 Tim. 1. 9; Tit. 3. 5, saved us, not according to our *w.*
4. 5, do the *w.* of an evangelist.
Tit. 1. 16, in *w.* they deny him.
Heb. 6. 1; 9. 14, from dead *w.*
Jas. 1. 4, let patience have her perfect *w.*
2. 14, if he have not *w.*, can faith save him?
17, faith, if it hath not *w.*, is dead, being alone.
18, shew me thy faith without thy *w.*
21, was not Abraham justified by *w.*?
22, by *w.* was faith made perfect.
2 Pet. 3. 10, earth and *w.* therein shall be burnt up.
1 John 3. 8, destroy the *w.* of the devil.
Rev. 2. 2, 9, 13, 19; 3. 1, 8, 15, I know thy *w.*
26, he that keepeth my *w.* to the end.
3. 2, I have not found thy *w.* perfect.
14. 13, and their *w.* do follow them.
See Gal. 5. 19; 2 Thess. 1. 11; Rev. 18. 6; 20. 12.

WORK (*v.*). 1 Sam. 14. 6, the Lord will *w.* for us.
1 Kings 21. 20, sold thyself to *w.* evil.

Neh. 4. 6, the people had a mind to the *w.*
Job 23. 9, on the left hand, where he doth *w.*
33. 29, all these things *w.* God with man.
Ps. 58. 2, in heart ye *w.* wickedness.
101. 7, he that *w.* deceit.
119. 126, it is time for thee to *w.*
Isa. 43. 13, I will *w.*, and who shall let it?
Mic. 2. 1, woe to them that *w.* evil.
Hag. 2. 4, *w.*, for I am with you.
Mal. 3. 15, they that *w.* wickedness are set up.
Mat. 21. 28, son, go *w.* to day in my vineyard.
Mk. 16. 20, the Lord *w.* with them.
John 5. 17, my Father *w.* hitherto, and I *w.*
6. 28, that we might *w.* the works of God.
30, what dost thou *w.*?
9. 4, the night cometh, when no man can *w.*
Acts 10. 35, he that *w.* righteousness is accepted.
Rom. 4. 15, the law *w.* wrath.
5. 3, tribulation *w.* patience.
8. 28, all things *w.* together for good.
1 Cor. 4. 12, and labour, *w.* with our own hands.
12. 6, it is the same God which *w.* all in all.
2 Cor. 4. 12, death *w.* in us.
17, *w.* for us a far more exceeding weight of glory.
Gal. 5. 6, faith which *w.* by love.
Eph. 1. 11, who *w.* all things after the counsel.
2. 2, the spirit that now *w.*
3. 20, the power that *w.* in us.
4. 28, *w.* with his hands the thing that is good.
Phil. 2. 12, *w.* out your own salvation.
1 Thess. 4. 11, *w.* with your own hands.
2 Thess. 2. 7, the mystery of iniquity doth *w.*
3. 10, if any would not *w.*, neither should he eat.
Jas. 1. 3, the trying of your faith *w.* patience.
See Ezek. 46. 1; Prov. 11. 18; 31. 13; Eccl. 3. 9.

WORKMAN. Hos. 8. 6; Eph. 2. 10; 2 Tim. 2. 15.

WORLD. Job 18. 18, chased out of the *w.*
34. 13, who hath disposed the whole *w.*?
37. 12, on the face of the *w.*
Ps. 17. 14, from men of the *w.*
50. 12, the *w.* is mine.
73. 12, the ungodly, who prosper in the *w.*
77. 18; 97. 4, lightnings lightened the *w.*
93. 1, the *w.* also is stablished.
Eccl. 3. 11, he hath set the *w.* in their heart.
Isa. 14. 21, nor fill the face of the *w.* with cities.
24. 4, the *w.* languisheth.
34. 1, let the *w.* hear.
Mat. 4. 8; Lu. 4. 5, all the kingdoms of the *w.*
5. 14, the light of the *w.*
13. 22; Mk. 4. 19, the cares of this *w.* choke.
38, the field is the *w.*
40, in the end of the *w.*
16. 26; Mk. 8. 36; Lu. 9. 25, gain the whole *w.*
18. 7, woe to the *w.* because of offences. [come.
Mk. 10. 30; Lu. 18. 30; Heb. 2. 5; 6. 5, in the *w.* to
Lu. 1. 70; Acts 3. 21, since the *w.* began.
2. 1, all the *w.* should be taxed.
16. 8; 20. 34, children of this *w.*
20. 35, worthy to obtain that *w.*
John 1. 10, he was in the *w.*
29, which taketh away the sin of the *w.*
3. 16, God so loved the *w.*
4. 42; 1 John 4. 14, the Saviour of the *w.*
6. 33, he that giveth life unto the *w.*
7. 4, shew thyself to the *w.*
7, the *w.* cannot hate you.
8. 12; 9. 5, I am the light of the *w.*
12. 19, the whole *w.* is gone after him.
31, now is the judgment of this *w.*
47, not to judge the *w.*, but to save the *w.*
13. 1, depart out of this *w.*
14. 17, whom the *w.* cannot receive.
22, manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the *w.*
27, not as the *w.* giveth, give I unto you.
30, the prince of this *w.* cometh.
15. 18; 1 John 3. 13, if the *w.* hate you.
19, the *w.* would love his own.
16. 33, in the *w.* ye shall have tribulation.
17. 9, I pray not for the *w.*
16, they are not of the *w.*
21, that the *w.* may believe.
21. 25, the *w.* could not contain the books.
Acts 17. 6, turned the *w.* upside down.
Rom. 3. 19, that all the *w.* may become guilty.
12. 2, be not conformed to this *w.*
1 Cor. 1. 20, where is the disputer of this *w.*?
2. 6, the wisdom of this *w.*
7. 31, they that use this *w.* as not abusing it.
2 Cor. 4. 4, the god of this *w.* hath blinded.
Gal. 1. 4, this present evil *w.*
6. 14, the *w.* is crucified unto me.
Eph. 2. 2, according to the course of this *w.*
12, without God in the *w.*
1 Tim. 6. 7, we brought nothing into this *w.*
17, them that are rich in this *w.*
2 Tim. 4. 10, having loved this present *w.*
Heb. 11. 38, of whom the *w.* was not worthy.
Jas. 1. 27, unspotted from the *w.*
3. 6, the tongue is a *w.* of iniquity.
4. 4, the friendship of the *w.*
2 Pet. 2. 5, God spared not the old *w.*
3. 6, the *w.* that then was.
1 John 2. 15, love not the *w.*
3. 1, the *w.* knoweth us not.
5. 19, the whole *w.* lieth in wickedness.
See 2 Sam. 22. 16; 1 Chron. 16. 30; Prov. 8. 26.

WORLDLY. Tit. 2. 12; Heb. 9. 1.

WORM. Job 7. 5, my flesh is clothed with *w.*
17. 14, I said to the *w.*, thou art my mother.
19. 26, though *w.* destroy this body.
21. 26, shall lie down, and *w.* shall cover them.
24. 20, the *w.* shall feed sweetly on him.
25. 6, man, that is a *w.*, etc.
Ps. 22. 6, I am a *w.*, and no man.
Isa. 14. 11, the *w.* is spread under thee.
41. 14, fear not, thou *w.* Jacob.
66. 24; Mk. 9. 44, 46, 48, their *w.* shall not die.
Mic. 7. 17, like *w.* of the earth.
See Jonah 4. 7; Acts 12. 23.

WORMWOOD. Jer. 9. 15; 23. 15; Amos 5. 7.

WORSE. Mat. 9. 16; Mk. 2. 21, the rent is made *w.*
12. 45; 27. 64; Lu. 11. 26, last state *w.* than the first.
Mk. 5. 26, nothing bettered, but grew *w.*
John 5. 14, lest a *w.* thing come unto thee.
1 Cor. 11. 17, not for the better, but for the *w.*
1 Tim. 5. 8, he is *w.* than an infidel.
2 Tim. 3. 13, shall wax *w.* and *w.*
2 Pet. 2. 20, the latter end is *w.* with them.
See Jer. 7. 26; 16. 12; Dan. 1. 10; John 2. 10.

WORSHIP. Ps. 95. 6, let us *w.* and bow down.
97. 7, *w.* him, all ye gods.
99. 5, *w.* at his footstool.
Isa. 27. 13, shall *w.* the Lord in the holy mount.
Jer. 44. 19, did we *w.* her without our men?
Zeph. 1. 5, them that *w.* the host of heaven.
Mat. 4. 9; Lu. 4. 7, fall down and *w.* me.
15. 9, in vain they do *w.* me.
John 4. 20, our fathers *w.* in this mountain.
22, ye *w.* ye know not what.
12. 20, Greeks came to *w.*
Acts 17. 23, whom ye ignorantly *w.*
24. 14, so *w.* I the God of my fathers.
Rom. 1. 25, *w.* the creature more than the Creator.
1 Cor. 14. 25, so falling down he will *w.* God.
See Col. 2. 18; Heb. 1. 6; Rev. 4. 10; 9. 20.

WORTH. Job 24. 25; Prov. 10. 20; Ezek. 30. 2.

WORTHY. Gen. 32. 10, I am not *w.* of the least.
1 Sam. 26. 16, ye are *w.* to die.
1 Kings 1. 52, if he shew himself a *w.* man.
Mat. 3. 11, whose shoes I am not *w.* to bear.
8. 8; Lu. 7. 6, I am not *w.* that thou shouldest come.
10. 10, the workman is *w.* of his meat.
37, loveth father or mother more than me is not *w.* of me.
22. 8, they which were bidden were not *w.*
Mk. 1. 7; Lu. 3. 16; John 1. 27, not *w.* to unloose.
Lu. 3. 8, fruits *w.* of repentance.
7. 4, that he was *w.* for whom he should do this.
10. 7; 1 Tim. 5. 18, the labourer is *w.* of his hire.
12. 48, things *w.* of stripes.
15. 19, no more *w.* to be called thy son.
20. 35, *w.* to obtain that world.
Acts 24. 2, very *w.* deeds are done.
Rom. 8. 18, not *w.* to be compared with the glory.
Eph. 4. 1; Col. 1. 10; 1 Thess. 2. 12, walk *w.*

Heb. 11. 38, of whom the world was not *w.*
Jas. 2. 7, that *w.* name.
Rev. 3. 4, for they are *w.*
See Nah. 2. 5; Rev. 4. 11; 5. 2; 16. 6.

WOULD. Num. 22. 29, I *w.* there were a sword.
Ps. 81. 11, Israel *w.* none of me.
Prov. 1. 25, ye *w.* none of my reproof.
30, they *w.* none of my counsel.
Dan. 5. 19, whom he *w.* he slew.
Mat. 7. 12; Lu. 6. 31, whatsoever ye *w.* that men.
Mk. 3. 13, and calleth unto him whom he *w.*
Rom. 7. 15, what I *w.*, that do I not.
1 Cor. 7. 7, I *w.* that all men were even as I.
Rev. 3. 15, I *w.* thou wert cold or hot.
See Num. 11. 29; Acts 26. 29; Gal. 5. 17.

WOUND (*n.*). Ex. 21. 25, give *w.* for *w.*
Job 34. 6, my *w.* is incurable.
Ps. 147. 3, he bindeth up their *w.*
Prov. 23. 29, who hath *w.* without cause?
27. 6, faithful are the *w.* of a friend.
Isa. 1. 6, but *w.* and bruises.
Jer. 15. 18, why is my *w.* incurable?
30. 17, I will heal thee of thy *w.*
Zech. 13. 6, what are these *w.* in thy hands?
Lu. 10. 34, bound up his *w.*
See Prov. 6. 33; 20. 30; Hos. 5. 13; Rev. 13. 3.

WOUND (*v.*). Deut. 32. 39, I *w.*, and I heal.
1 Kings 22. 34; 2 Chron. 18. 33, carry me out, for I am *w.*
Job 5. 18, he *w.*, and his hands make whole.
Ps. 64. 7, suddenly shall they be *w.*
109. 22, my heart is *w.* within me.
Prov. 7. 26, she hath cast down many *w.*
18. 14, a *w.* spirit who can bear?
Isa. 53. 5, he was *w.* for our transgressions.
Jer. 37. 10, there remained but *w.* men.
See Gen. 4. 23; Mk. 12. 4; Lu. 10. 30; Acts 19. 16.

WRAP. Isa. 28. 20; Mic. 7. 3; John 20. 7.

WRATH. Gen. 49. 7, cursed be their *w.*
Deut. 32. 27, were it not I feared the *w.* of the enemy.
Job 21. 30; Prov. 11. 4; Zeph. 1. 15; Rom. 2. 5; Rev. 6. 17, the day of *w.*
36. 18, because there is *w.*, beware.
Ps. 7. 6, 10, the *w.* of man shall praise thee.
90. 7, by thy *w.* are we troubled.
Prov. 16. 14, *w.* of a king is as messengers of death.
19. 19, a man of great *w.* shall suffer.
27. 3, a fool's *w.* is heavier.
4, *w.* is cruel, and anger outrageous.
Eccl. 5. 17, much *w.* with his sickness.
Isa. 13. 9, the day of the Lord cometh with *w.*
54. 8, in a little *w.* I hid my face.
Nah. 1. 2, he reserveth *w.* for his enemies.
Hab. 3. 2, in *w.* remember mercy.
Mat. 3. 7; Lu. 3. 7, from the *w.* to come.
Rom. 2. 5, *w.* against the day of *w.*
Eph. 6. 4, provoke not your children to *w.*
1 Thess. 5. 9, God hath not appointed us to *w.*
1 Tim. 2. 8, lifting up holy hands, without *w.*
See Jas. 1. 19; Rev. 6. 16; 12. 12; 14. 8.

WRATHFUL. Ps. 69. 24; Prov. 15. 18.

WREST. Ex. 23. 2; Deut. 16. 19; Ps. 56. 5; 2 Pet. 3. 16.

WRESTLE. Gen. 32. 24; Eph. 6. 12.

WRETCHED. Num. 11. 15; Rom. 7. 24; Rev. 3. 17.

WRING. Judg. 6. 38; Ps. 75. 8; Prov. 30. 33.

WRINKLE. Job 16. 8; Eph. 5. 27.

WRITE. Prov. 3. 3; 7. 3, *w.* on table of thy heart.
Isa. 10. 1, *w.* grievousness which they have prescribed.
19, few, that a child may *w.* them.
Jer. 22. 30, *w.* ye this man childless.
31. 33; Heb. 8. 10, I will *w.* it in their hearts.
Hab. 2. 2, *w.* the vision, make it plain.
See Job 13. 26; Ps. 87. 6; Rev. 3. 12.

WRITING. Ex. 32. 16; John 5. 47; Col. 2. 14.

WRITTEN. Job 19. 23, Oh that my words were *w.*
Ps. 69. 28, let them not be *w.* with the righteous.
Ezek. 2. 10, roll was *w.* within and without.
Lu. 10. 20, because your names are *w.* in heaven.
John 19. 22, what I have *w.* I have *w.*
1 Cor. 10. 11, *w.* for our admonition.
2 Cor. 3. 2, ye are our epistle *w.* in our hearts.
See Isa. 4. 3; Jer. 17. 1; Rev. 2. 17; 13. 8.

WRONG. Ex. 2. 13, to him that did the *w.*
1 Chron. 12. 17, there is no *w.* in mine hands.
Job 19. 7, I cry out of *w.*, but am not heard.
Jer. 22. 3, do no *w.*
Mat. 20. 13, friend, I do thee no *w.*
1 Cor. 6. 7, why do ye not rather take *w.*?
2 Cor. 12. 13, forgive me this *w.*
Col. 3. 25, he that doeth *w.* shall receive.
Philem. 18, if he hath *w.* thee.
See Prov. 8. 36; Acts 25. 10; 2 Cor. 7. 2. [19.

WRONGFULLY. Job 21. 27; Ezek. 22. 29; 1 Pet. 2.

WROTE. Dan. 5. 5; John 8. 6; 19. 19; 2 John 5.

WROTH. Gen. 4. 6, why art thou *w.*?
Deut. 1. 34; 3. 26; 9. 19; 2 Sam. 22. 8; 2 Chron. 28. 9; Ps. 18. 7; 78. 21, heard your words, and was *w.*
2 Kings 5. 11, but Naaman was *w.*, and went away.
Ps. 89. 38, thou hast been *w.* with thine anointed.
Isa. 47. 6, I was *w.* with my people.
54. 9, I have sworn I would not be *w.*
57. 16, neither will I be always *w.*
64. 9, be not *w.* very sore.
Mat. 18. 34, his lord was *w.*, and delivered.
See Num. 16. 22; Isa. 28. 21; Mat. 2. 16.

WROUGHT. Num. 23. 23, what hath God *w.*!
1 Sam. 6. 6, when God had *w.* wonderfully.
14. 45, Jonathan hath *w.* with God this day.
Neh. 4. 17, with one of his hands *w.* in the work.
6. 16, this work was *w.* of our God.
Job 12. 9, the hand of the Lord hath *w.* this.
36. 23, who can say, thou hast *w.* iniquity?
Ps. 31. 19, hast *w.* for them that trust in thee.
68. 28, strengthen that which thou hast *w.* for us.
139. 15, curiously *w.* in lowest parts of the earth.
Eccl. 2. 11, I looked on all my hands had *w.*
Isa. 26. 12, thou also hast *w.* all our works in us.
41. 4, who hath *w.* and done it?
Jer. 18. 3, he *w.* a work on the wheels.
Ezek. 20. 9, I *w.* for my name's sake.
Dan. 4. 2, the wonders God hath *w.* toward me.
Mat. 26. 12, these last have *w.* but one hour.
26. 10; Mk. 14. 6, she hath *w.* a good work on me.
John 3. 21, manifest that they are *w.* in God.
Acts 15. 12, what wonders God had *w.*
18. 3, he abode with them, and *w.*
19. 11, *w.* special miracles by hands of Paul.
Rom. 7. 8, *w.* in me all manner of concupiscence.
15. 18, things which Christ hath not *w.*
2 Cor. 5. 5, he that hath *w.* us for the selfsame thing.
7. 11, what carefulness it *w.* in you.
12. 12, the signs of an apostle were *w.*
Gal. 2. 8, he that *w.* effectually in Peter.
Eph. 1. 20, which he *w.* in Christ.
2 Thess. 3. 8, but we *w.* with labour.
Heb. 11. 33, through faith *w.* righteousness.
Jas. 2. 22, faith *w.* with his works.
1 Pet. 4. 3, to have *w.* the will of the Gentiles.
2 John 8, lose not those things we have *w.*
Rev. 19. 20, the false prophet that *w.* miracles.
See Ex. 36. 4; 2 Sam. 18. 13; 1 Kings 16. 25.

WRUNG. Lev. 1. 15; Ps. 73. 10; Isa. 51. 17.

Y.

YARN. 1 Kings 10. 28; 2 Chron. 1. 16.

YE. 1 Cor. 6. 11; 2 Cor. 3. 2; Gal. 6. 1. [be *y.*, *y.*

YEA. Mat. 5. 37; Jas. 5. 12, let your communication
2 Cor. 1. 17, there should be *y.*, *y.*, and nay, nay.
See 2 Cor. 1. 18; Phil. 3. 8; 2 Tim. 3. 12.

YEAR. Gen. 1. 14, for seasons, days, and *y.*
47. 9, few and evil have the *y.* of my life been.
Ex. 13. 10, keep this ordinance from *y.* to *y.*
23. 29, I will not drive them out in one *y.*
Lev. 16. 34, make atonement once a *y.*
25. 5, it is a *y.* of rest.
Num. 14. 34, each day for a *y.* shall ye bear.
Deut. 14. 22, thou shalt tithe the increase *y.* by *y.*
15. 9, the *y.* of release is at hand.
26. 12, the third *y.*, which is the *y.* of tithing.
32. 7, consider the *y.* of many generations.
Judg. 11. 40, to lament four days in a *y.*
1 Sam. 2. 19, brought a coat from *y.* to *y.*
7. 16, went from *y.* to *y.* in circuit.
2 Sam. 14. 26, every *y.* he polled it.
1 Kings 17. 1, there shall not be dew nor rain these *y.*
2 Chron. 14. 6, the land had rest, no war in those *y.*
Job 10. 5, are thy *y.* as man's days?

Job 15. 20, the number of *y.* is hidden.
16. 22, when a few *y.* are come.
32. 7, multitude of *y.* should teach wisdom.
36. 11, they shall spend their *y.* in pleasures.
26, nor can the number of his *y.* be searched out.
Ps. 31. 10, my *y.* are spent with sighing.
61. 6, prolong his *y.* as many generations.
65. 11, thou crownest the *y.* with thy goodness.
77. 5, the *y.* of ancient times.
10, I will remember the *y.* of the right hand.
78. 33, their *y.* did he consume in trouble.
90. 4, a thousand *y.* in thy sight.
9, we spend our *y.* as a tale that is told.
10, the days of our *y.* are threescore and ten.
102. 24, thy *y.* are throughout all generations.
27, thy *y.* shall have no end.
Prov. 4. 10, the *y.* of thy life shall be many.
5. 9, lest thou give thy *y.* to the cruel.
10. 27, the *y.* of the wicked shall be shortened.
Eccl. 12. 1, nor the *y.* draw nigh.
Isa. 21. 16, according to the *y.* of an hireling.
29. 1, add ye *y.* to *y.*
38. 15, go softly all my *y.*
61. 2; Lu. 4. 19, the acceptable *y.* of the Lord.
63. 4, the *y.* of my redeemed is come.
Jer. 11. 23; 23. 12; 48. 44, the *y.* of their visitation.
17. 8, shall not be careful in *y.* of drought.
28. 16, this *y.* thou shalt die.
51. 46, a rumour shall come in one *y.*
Ezek. 4. 5, I have laid on thee the *y.* of their iniquity.
22. 4, thou art come even unto thy *y.*
38. 8, in latter *y.* thou shalt come.
46. 17, it shall be his to the *y.* of liberty.
Dan. 11. 6, in the end of *y.* they shall join.
Joel 2. 2, to the *y.* of many generations.
Mic. 6. 6, shall I come with calves of a *y.* old?
Hab. 3. 2, revive thy work in the midst of the *y.*
Mal. 3. 4, the offering be pleasant, as in former *y.*
Lu. 13. 8, let it alone this *y.* also.
Gal. 4. 10, ye observe days and *y.*
Rev. 20. 2, Satan bound for a thousand *y.*
See Zech. 14. 16; Jas. 4. 13; Rev. 9. 15.

YEARLY. 1 Sam. 1. 3; 20. 6; Esth. 9. 21.

YEARN. Gen. 43. 30; 1 Kings 3. 26.

YELL. Jer. 2. 15; 51. 38.

YESTERDAY. Job 8. 9; Ps. 90. 4; Heb. 13. 8.

YET. Ger. 40. 23, *y.* did not the butler remember.
Ex. 10. 7, knowest thou not *y.*?
Deut. 9. 29, *y.* they are thy people.
12. 9, ye are not as *y.* come.
Judg. 7. 4, the people are *y.* too many.
1 Kings 19. 18, *y.* I have left me.
2 Kings 13. 23, nor cast them from his presence as *y.*
Ezra 3. 6, the foundation was not *y.* laid.
Job 1. 16, while he was *y.* speaking.
13. 15, though he slay me, *y.* will I trust in him.
29. 5, when the Almighty was *y.* with me.
Ps. 2. 6, *y.* have I set my king.
Eccl. 4. 3, he which hath not *y.* been.
Isa. 28. 4, while it is *y.* in his hand.
49. 15, *y.* will I not forget.
Jer. 2. 9, I will *y.* plead with you.
23. 21, *y.* they ran.
Ezek. 11. 16, *y.* will I be to them.
36. 37, I will *y.* for this be enquired of.
Dan. 11. 35, it is *y.* for a time appointed.
Hos. 7. 9, *y.* he knoweth not.
Amos 6. 10, is there *y.* any with thee?
Jonah 3. 4, *y.* forty days.
Hab. 3. 18, *y.* I will rejoice.
Mat. 15. 17, do not ye *y.* understand?
19. 20, what lack I *y.*?
24. 6; Mk. 13. 7, the end is not *y.*
Mk. 11. 13, the time of figs was not *y.*
Lu. 24. 44, while I was *y.* with you.
John 2. 4; 7. 6; 8. 20, hour is not *y.* come.
11. 25, though dead, *y.* shall he live.
Rom. 5. 6, *y.* without strength.
8. 24, why doth he *y.* hope for?
1 Cor. 3. 15, *y.* so as by fire.
15. 17, ye are *y.* in your sins.
Gal. 2. 20, *y.* not I, but Christ.
Heb. 4. 15, *y.* without sin.
1 John 3. 2, it doth not *y.* appear.
See Acts 8. 16; Rom. 9. 19; 1 Cor. 3. 3.

YIELD. Gen. 4. 12, not henceforth *y.* strength.
Lev. 19. 25, that it may *y.* the increase.
26. 4, the land shall *y.* her increase.
Num. 17. 8, the rod *y.* almonds.
2 Chron. 30. 8, *y.* yourselves to the Lord.
Neh. 9. 37, it *y.* much increase to the kings.
Ps. 67. 6, the earth *y.* her increase.
107. 37, plant vineyards, which may *y.* fruits.
Prov. 7. 21, she caused him to *y.*
Eccl. 10. 4, *y.* pacifieth great offences.
Hos. 8. 7, if it *y.*, the strangers shall swallow it up.
Joel 2. 22, the fig tree and vine do *y.* their strength.
Hab. 3. 17 though fields shall *y.* no meat.
Mat. 27. 50, cried again, and *y.* up the ghost.
Acts 23. 21, do not thou *y.* to them.
Rom. 6. 13, neither *y.* ye your members, but *y.* yourselves to God.
16, to whom ye *y.* yourselves servants.
Heb. 12. 11, *y.* the peaceable fruits of righteousness.
See Gen. 1. 29; Isa. 5. 10; Dan. 3. 28.

YOKE. Gen. 27. 40, thou shalt break his *y.*
Lev. 26. 13, I have broken the bands of your *y.*
Num. 19. 2; 1 Sam. 6. 7, on which never came *y.*
Deut. 28. 48, he shall put a *y.* on thy neck.
1 Kings 12. 4, thy father made our *y.* grievous.
Isa. 9. 4; 10. 27; 14. 25, thou hast broken the *y.* of his burden.
58. 6, that ye break every *y.*
Jer. 2. 20, of old time I have broken thy *y.*
27. 2; 28. 13, make thee bonds and *y.*
31. 18, as a bullock unaccustomed to the *y.*
Lam. 3. 27, it is good to bear the *y.* in youth.
Mat. 11. 29, take my *y.* upon you.
30, for my *y.* is easy.
Acts 15. 10, to put a *y.* upon the neck of the disciples.
2 Cor. 6. 14, not unequally *y.* with unbelievers.
Gal. 5. 1, entangled with the *y.* of bondage.
Phil. 4. 3, I entreat thee also, true *y.*-fellow.
1 Tim. 6. 1, as many servants as are under the *y.*
See Job 1. 3; 42. 12; Lam. 1. 14; Lu. 14. 19.

YONDER. Gen. 22. 5; Num. 23. 15; Mat. 17. 20.

YOU. Gen. 48. 21, God shall be with *y.*
Ruth 2. 4, the Lord be with *y.*
1 Chron. 22. 18, is not the Lord with *y.*? [him.
2 Chron. 15. 2, the Lord is with *y.*, while ye be with
Jer. 18. 6, cannot I do with *y.*
42. 11; Hag. 1. 13; 2. 4, for I am with *y.*
Zech. 8. 23, we will go with *y.*, God is with *y.*
Mat. 7. 12; Lu. 6. 21, that men should do to *y.*
28. 20, I am with *y.* alway.
Lu. 10. 16, he that heareth *y.* heareth me.
13. 28, and *y.* yourselves thrust out.
Acts 13. 46, seeing ye put it from *y.*
Rom. 16. 20; 1 Cor. 16. 23; Phil. 4. 23; Col. 4. 18; 1 Thess. 5. 28; 2 Thess. 3. 18; 2 Tim. 4. 15 Tit. 3. 15; Heb. 13. 25; 2 John 3; Rev. 22. 21, grace be with *y.*
1 Cor. 6. 11, such were some of *y.*
2 Cor. 12. 14, I seek not yours, but *y.*
Eph. 2. 1; Col. 2. 13, *y.* hath he quickened.
Col. 1. 27, Christ in *y.*
4. 9, a brother, who is one of *y.*
1 Thess. 5. 12, know them that are over *y.*
1 John 4. 4, greater is he that is in *y.* [2. 7.
See Hag. 1. 4; Mal. 2. 1; 2 Cor. 8. 13; Phil. 3. 1; 1 Pet.

YOUNG. Ex. 23. 26, there shall nothing cast their *y.*
Lev. 22. 28, ye shall not kill it and her *y.* in one day.
Deut. 22. 6, thou shalt not take the dam with the *y.*
28. 50, which will not show favour to the *y.*
57, her eyes shall be evil toward her *y.* one.
32. 11, as an eagle fluttereth over her *y.*
1 Chron. 22. 5; 29. 1, Solomon my son is *y.*
2 Chron. 13. 7, when Rehoboam was *y.* and tender.
34. 3, while he was yet *y.*, he began to seek God.
Job 38. 41, when his *y.* ones cry to God, they wander.
39. 16, the ostrich is hardened against her *y.*
Ps. 37. 25, I have been *y.*, and now am old.
78. 71, from following ewes great with *y.*
84. 3, a nest where she may lay her *y.*
147. 9, he giveth food to the *y.* ravens which cry.
Prov. 30. 17, the *y.* eagles shall eat it.

Cant. 2. 9; 8. 14, my beloved is like a *y.* hart.
Isa. 11. 7, their *y.* shall lie down together.
40. 11, and gently lead those that are with *y.*
Jer. 31. 12, flow together for *y.* of the flock.
Ezek. 17. 4, cropped off his *y.* twigs.
John 21. 18, when *y.* thou girdedst thyself.
Tit. 2. 4, teach the *y.* women to be sober.
See Gen. 33. 13; Isa. 30. 6; Mk. 7. 25; John 12. 14.
YOUNGER. Gen. 25. 23, the elder shall serve the *y.*
Job 30. 1, they that are *y.* have me in derision.
Lu. 22. 26, he that is greatest, let him be as the *y.*
1 Tim. 5. 1, intreat the *y.* men as brethren.
1 Pet. 5. 5, ye *y.*, submit yourselves to the elder.
See Gen. 29. 18; Lu. 15. 12; 1 Tim. 5. 2, 11.
YOUNGEST. Gen. 42. 13; Josh. 6. 26; 1 Kings 16. 34.
YOURS. 2 Chron. 20. 15; Lu. 6. 20; 1 Cor. 3. 21.
YOUTH. Gen. 8. 21, imagination is evil from *y.*
46. 34, about cattle from our *y.* till now.
1 Sam. 17. 33, he a man of war from his *y.*
55, whose son is this *y.*?
2 Sam. 19. 7, evil that befell thee from thy *y.*
1 Kings 18. 12, I fear the Lord from my *y.*
Job 13. 26, to possess the iniquities of my *y.*
20. 11, his bones are full of the sin of his *y.*
29. 4, as in days of my *y.*
30. 12, on my right hand rise the *y.*
33. 25, he shall return to the days of his *y.*
36. 14, hypocrites die in *y.*
Ps. 25. 7, remember not the sins of my *y.*
71. 5, thou art my trust from my *y.*
17, thou hast taught me from my *y.*
88. 15, ready to die from my *y.* up.
89. 45, the days of his *y.* hast thou shortened.
103. 5, thy *y.* is renewed like the eagle's.
110. 3, the dew of thy *y.*
127. 4, the children of thy *y.*
129. 1, they have afflicted me from my *y.*
144. 12, as plants grown up in *y.*
Prov. 2. 17, forsaketh the guide of her *y.*
5. 18, rejoice with the wife of thy *y.*
Eccl. 11. 9, rejoice, young man, in thy *y.*
10, childhood and *y.* are vanity.
Eccl. 12. 1, remember now thy Creator in days of *y.*
Isa. 47. 12, wherein thou hast laboured from thy *y.*
54. 4, forget the shame of thy *y.*
Jer. 2. 2, the kindness of thy *y.*
3. 4, thou art the guide of my *y.*
22. 21, this hath been thy manner from thy *y.*
31. 19, bear the reproach of my *y.*
32. 30, have done evil before me from their *y.*
48. 11, hath been at ease from his *y.*
Lam. 3. 27, it is good that he bear the yoke in his *y.*
Ezek. 4. 14, soul not polluted from *y.*
16. 22, thou hast not remembered the days of thy *y.*
Hos. 2. 15, she shall sing as in the days of her *y.*
Joel 1. 8, lament for husband of her *y.*
Zech. 13. 5, man taught me to keep cattle from my *y.*
Mat. 19. 20; Mk. 10. 20; Lu. 18. 21, have kept from my *y.*
Acts 26. 4, my manner of life from my *y.*
1 Tim. 4. 12, let no man despise thy *y.*
See Prov. 7. 7; Isa. 40. 30; Jer. 3. 24, 25.
YOUTHFUL. 2 Tim. 2. 22, flee *y.* lusts.

Z.

ZEAL. 2 Sam. 21. 2, sought to slay them in his *z.*
2 Kings 10. 16, come and see my *z.* for the Lord.
Ps. 69. 9; John 2. 17, the *z.* of thine house.
119. 139, my *z.* hath consumed me.
Isa. 9. 7, the *z.* of the Lord will perform this.
59. 17, clad with *z.* as a cloak.
63. 15, where is thy *z.*?
Ezek. 5. 13, I have spoken it in my *z.*
Rom. 10. 2, they have a *z.* of God.
2 Cor. 9. 2, your *z.* hath provoked many.
Phil. 3. 6, concerning *z.* persecuting the church.
Col. 4. 13, he hath a great *z.* for you.
See 2 Kings 19. 31; Isa. 37. 32; 2 Cor. 7. 11.
ZEALOUS. Num. 25. 11, he was *z.* for my sake.
Acts 21. 20, they are all *z.* of the law.
1 Cor. 14. 12, as ye are *z.* of spiritual gifts.
Tit. 2. 14, *z.* of good works.
Rev. 3. 19, be *z.* therefore, and repent.
See Num. 25. 13; Acts 22. 3; Gal. 1. 14.
ZEALOUSLY. Gal. 4. 18, *z.* affected.

THE
INDEXED ATLAS TO THE HOLY BIBLE.

List of Maps.

MAP
1.—The Distribution of the Posterity of Noah (Gen. 10.)
2.—The Land of Canaan.
3.—The Peninsula of Sinai, with part of Egypt.
4.—Canaan as Divided between the Tribes.
5.—The Dominions of David and Solomon.
6.—The Kingdoms of Judah and Israel.
7.—Assyria and the Adjacent Lands, illustrating the Captivities of Israel and Judah.
MAP
8.—Babylonian Empire.
9.—Persian ,,
10.—Grecian ,,
11.—Roman ,,
12.—The Environs of Jerusalem.
13.—The Holy Land in the Time of our Saviour.
14.—The Missionary Journeys of the Apostle Paul.
15.—The Temple, Rebuilt by Herod.

List of Biblical Names,

WITH FIGURES AND LETTERS INDICATING THE SITUATION OF THE PLACES ON THE MAPS.

Note.—*Figures preceding a hyphen denote the numbers of the Maps; the figure or figures and letter following the same hyphen indicate the space on such Maps; thus,* Arad (3–7 G; 4, 6–19 O) *appears on Map No.* 3 *in the space* 7 G, *and on Maps Nos.* 4 *and* 6 *in the space* 19 O.

The names of places at present unidentified, also classical and modern names, are omitted from the Index.

Abana, or Abanah, river . . . . . 6 –21 I
Abarim, mountains of . . . . . 4 –20 N
Abdon . . . . . 4, 6 –19 K
Abel, Abel-maim, Abel of Beth-maacah, *also* Abel-beth-maacah = Abel-beth-maachah . . . . . 4, 6 –20 K
Abel-meholah . . . . . 4, 6 –20 M
Abel-shittim . . . . . 3 – 7 G; 4 –20 N
Abez, or Ebez . . . . . 4 –19 M
Abilene . . . . . 14 –11 E
Abimael . . . . . 1 – 9 F
Accad . . . . . 1 – 8 D; 7 –12 E
Accaron . . . . . 13 –18 N
Accho, Acco . . . . . 4, 6 –19 L
Aceldama, or Akeldama . . . . . 13 –20 O
Achaia . . . . . 11, 14 – 8 D
Achaia (Rom. 16. 5), read Asia . . . . . 14 – 9 D
Achmetha, or Ecbatana . . . . . 7, 9 –13 E
Achor, the valley of . . . . . 4, 6 –19 N
Achshaph . . . . . 4 –19 L
Achzib (Judah) . . . . . 4 –18 N; 12 – 3 D
Achzib (Asher) . . . . . 4, 6 –19 K
Adadah . . . . . 4 –19 O
Adamah . . . . . 4 –20 L
Adami-nekeb . . . . . 4 –19 L
Adasa . . . . . 12 – 6 B
Adida = Hadid . . . . . 4, 6 –18 N
Adithaim = Hadid . . . . . 4, 6 –18 N
Adora = Adoraim . . . . . 4, 6 –19 N; 12 – 4 F
Aduramytium . . . . . 14 – 9 D
Adria . . . . . 14 – 7 D
Adullam . . . . . 2 – 6 G; 4, 6 –18 N; 12 – 3 E
Adummim . . . . . 4 –19 N
Ænon . . . . . 13 –19 M
Ahava . . . . . 7 –12 E
Ahlab (?) . . . . . 6 –19 K
Ai (Benj.), *also called* Aiath, Aija . . . . . 2 – 7 G; 4 –19 N; 12 – 7 B
Ajalon, or Ajalon (Dan) . . . . . 4, 6 –19 N; 12 – 4 B
Ajalon (Zebulun) . . . . . 6 –19 L
Ajalon, valley of . . . . . 12 – 4 B
Ain (Num. 34. 11) . . . . . 5 – 7 E
Akeldama . . . . . 13 –20 O
Akrabbim, ascent of . . . . . 6 –19 P
Alammelech (?) . . . . . 4 –19 L
Alema . . . . . 4, 6 –20 L
Alemeth, or Allemeth . . . . . 12 – 7 C
Alexandria . . . . . 10, 14 – 9 E
Alemeth = Alemeth . . . . . 12 – 7 C
Allon-bachuth, or Allon-bacuth = Ataroth 12 – 6 B
Almodad . . . . . 1 – 8 F
Almon . . . . . 4 –19 N; 12 – 7 C
Almon-diblathaim . . . . . 4 –20 N
Altar repaired by Elijah (1 Kin. 18. 30) . . . 4 –19 L
Alush . . . . . 3 – 5 K
Amad . . . . . 4 –19 K
Amalekites . . . . . 2 – 7 G; 3 – 5 K
Amathis = Hamath . . . . . 5 – 8 C
Ammon . . . . . 2, 5 – 8 G; 6 –21 N
Amon of No, *also called* No . . . . . 1 – 7 E
Amorites . . . . . 2 – 7 G; 6 –20 N
Amphipolis . . . . . 14 – 8 C
Anab . . . . . 4 –18 O
Anaharath . . . . . 4 –19 L
Anamim . . . . . 1 – 6 D
Ananiah . . . . . 12 – 6 C
Anathoth . . . . . 4, 6 –19 N; 12 – 7 C
Anem = En-gannim . . . . . 4, 6 –19 M
Aner = Taanach . . . . . 4, 6 –19 L
Anim . . . . . 4 –19 O
Anti-Libanus . . . . . 6 –20 I
Antioch (in Syria) . . . . . 7, 10, 14 –11 D
Antioch (in Pisidia) . . . . . 14 –10 D
Antiochia = Antioch . . . . . 14 –11 D
Antipatris . . . . . 13 –18 M; 14 –10 E
Aphek (1 Sam. 4. 1) = *Kustul* . . . . . 12 – 5 C
Aphek (1 Sam. 29. 1) . . . . . 4 –19 L
Aphek (E. of Sea of Chinnereth) . . . . . 4, 6 –20 L
Apollonia . . . . . 14 – 8 C
Appii Forum, or The market of Appius . . . 14 – 6 C
Ar of Moab . . . . . 3 – 7 G
Arab . . . . . 4, 6 –19 O
Arabah, the deep valley running north and south of the Salt Sea . . . . . 4, 6 –20 N
Arabah, Sea of the . . . . . 4 –19 O
Arabia . . . . . 9, 10, 11 –11 F; 14 –10 F
Arad . . . . . 3 – 7 G; 4, 6 –19 O
Aradus . . . . . 7, 14 –11 E
Aram, or Syria 1 – 7 D; 5 – 8 E; 6 –21 K; 7 –11 E
Aram-naharaim, or Mesopotamia 5 –10 B; 7 –12 D
Ararat, land of = Armenia . . . . . 7 –12 D
Ararat, Mount . . . . . 1 – 8 D; 7 –12 D
Ararath = Ararat . . . . . 7 –12 D
Arba, or Arbah = Hebron . . . . . 4 –19 N
Arbela = Beth-arbel . . . . . 6 –19 L
Arbite = native of Arab . . . . . 6 –19 O
Archevites, the inhabitants of Erech . . . 7 –13 E
Argob . . . . . 5 – 8 E; 6 –21 L
Ariel = Mount Zion . . . . . 13 –20 O
Arimathea (?) Ramah . . . . . 12 – 6 B; 13 –19 N
Arkites . . . . . 2 – 8 D
Armageddon, or Har-Magedon . . . . . 13 –19 L
Armenia, or Ararat . . . . . 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 –12 D
Arnon, river, or valley of . . . . . 4, 6 –20 O
Aroer (Gad) . . . . . 6 –20 N
Aroer (Reuben) . . . . . 3 – 7 G; 6 –20 O
Aroer (1 Sam. 30. 28) . . . . . 6 –18 O
Arpachshad, or Arphaxad (?) . . . . . 1 – 8 D

Arpad . . . . . 5 - 9 B
Arumah . . . . . 4, 6 -19 M
Arvad . . . . . 5 - 7 D; 7 -11 E
Ascalon . . . . . 13 -18 N
Aser (Naphtali) = Hazor . . . . 4, 6 -19 K
Aser = Asher . . . . . 6 -19 K
Ashan = Chor-Ashan . . . . . 6 -18 O
Ashchenaz = Ashkenaz . . . . . 1 - 7 C
Ashdod . . . . . 4, 6 -18 N
Ashdodites, or Ashdothites, of Ashdod . 4 -18 N
Ashdoth-pisgah = the slopes of Pisgah . 4 -20 N
Asher, allotment of . . . . . 4 -19 K
Ashkelon . . . . . 5 - 6 G
Ashkenaz . . . . . 1 - 7 C
Ashnah . . . . . 12 - 4 D
Ashtaroth . . . . . 6 -21 L
Ashteroth-karnaim . . . . . 2 - 8 F
Asia (Roman Province) . . . . 11, 14 - 9 D
Askelon . . . . . 6 -18 N
Asshur (= Assyria) . . . . 1 - 8 D; 8 -12 D
Assos . . . . . 14 - 9 D
Assur = Assyria . . . . . 7 -12 D
Assyria . . . . . 1 - 8 D; 7, 8 -12 D
Assyrian Empire . . . . . 8 -12 D
Astaroth = Ashtaroth . . . . . 6 -21 L
Ataroth (?) . . . . . 12 - 6 B
Ataroth (Reuben) . . . . . 4 -20 N
Ataroth-adar, or Ataroth-addar . 4 -19 N; 12 - 4 B
Athens . . . . . 14 - 8 D
Attalia . . . . . 14 -10 D
Ava, or Avva . . . . . 7 -12 E
Aven = Bethel . . . . . 12 - 6 A
Aven (Egypt) . . . . . 3 - 3 H
Aven, plain of, possibly the Valley of Lebanon (?) . . . . . 6 -20 I
Avites, or Avvim (Josh. 13. 3), Avims . 2 - 6 G
Avites, or Avites (2 Kin. 17. 31) = the people of Ava . . . . . 7 -12 E
Azekah . . . . . 4 -19 N; 12 - 4 D
Azmaveth . . . . . 12 - 7 B
Aznoth-tabor = Tabor . . . . . 4 -19 L
Azotus . . . . . 13 -18 N
Azzah, or Gaza (Philistia) . . . . 6 -17 N

Baalah, Mt. Baalah, *also* Baale of Judah = Kirjath-jearim . . . . . 12 - 5 C
Baalah (Simeon) = Bilhah . . . . 5 - 6 G
Baalath . . . . . 6 -19 N
Baal-gad (?) . . . . . 4 -20 K
Baal-hazor . . . . . 4, 6 -19 N
Baal-hermon = Mt. Hermon . . . . 6 -20 K
Baal-meon . . . . . 4, 6 -20 N
Baal-shalisha, or Baal-shalishah . . 4, 6 -19 M
Baal-tamar . . . . . 4 -19 N; 12 - 6 B
Baal-zephon (?) . . . . . 3 - 4 H
Babel (Babylon) . . . . . 1 - 8 D
Babylon . . . . . 7, 8, 10 -12 E
Babylonian Empire . . . . . Map No. 8
Bahurim . . . . . 12 - 7 C
Balah (Simeon) = Bilhah . . . . 5 - 6 G
Bamoth = Bamoth-baal . . . . 4 -20 N
Bashan . . . . . 6 -20 L
Bashan-havoth-jair, or Havvoth-jair (*i.e.* the towns of Jair) in Bashan . . 6 -21 L
Bathzacharias . . . . . 12 - 5 D
Becroth (Benjamin) . . . . 4, 6 -19 N; 12 - 6 B
Beer-lahai-roi = *el Ain* . . . . 3 - 6 H
Beer-sheba . . . . . 2, 3, 5 - 6 G; 4, 6 -18 O
Beesh-terah, or Be-eshteran = Ashteroth . 6 -21 L
Bela = Zoar . . . . . 2 - 7 G; 4 -20 N
Bene-berak . . . . . 4 -19 M
Benjamin, allotment of . . . . . 4 -19 N
Beon = Baal-meon . . . . . 4 -20 N
Berachah, or Beracah . . . . . 12 - 5 E
Berea, *also* Beroth, *see* Becroth . . 12 - 6 B
Berea (Aleppo) . . . . . 5 - 9 B; 14 -11 D
Berea, or Berœa (Macedonia) . . . . 14 - 8 C
Bered . . . . . 2 - 6 G
Beroth = Becroth . . . . . 12 - 6 B
Berothah = Berothai (?) . . . . 5 - 8 D
Besor, the brook . . . . . 4, 6 -18 O
Beten . . . . . 4 -19 L
Bethabara, or Bethany . . . . 13 -20 L
Beth-anath . . . . . 4, 6 -19 K
Beth-anoth . . . . . 4 -19 N; 12 - 5 F
Bethany . . . . . 12 - 6 C; 13 -19 N
Beth-arabah . . . . . 12 - 5 F
Beth-aram = Beth-haran . . . . 4 -20 N
Beth-arbel . . . . . 4, 6 -19 L
Beth-aven = Beth-el . . . . . 12 - 6 A
Beth-azmaveth = Azmaveth . . . . 12 - 7 B
Beth-baal-meon = Baal-meon . . . 4 -20 N
Beth-barah? . . . . . 6 -20 M
Beth-biri, or Beth-biri . . . . . 6 -18 O
Beth-car . . . . . 4, 6 -19 N; 12 - 5 C
Beth-dagon (Asher) . . . . . 4 -19 L
Beth-dagon, at Azotus . . . . . 13 -18 N
Beth-diblathaim = Almon-diblathaim . . 4 -20 N
Beth-el (Ephraim) 2 - 7 G; 4, 6, 13 -19 N; 12 - 6 A
Bethel (Simeon) = Bethul . . . . 12 - 4 E
Beth-emek . . . . . 4 -19 L
Bether . . . . . 4 -19 N; 12 - 5 D
Beth-gader = Gedor . . . . . 12 - 5 E
Beth-gamul . . . . . 4, 6 -20 N
Beth-gilgal = Gilgal . . . . . 6 -19 N
Beth-haccerem, or Beth-haccherem . . 12 - 6 E
Beth-haram = Beth-haran . . . . 4 -20 N
Beth-hogla = Beth-hoglah . . . . 4 -19 N
Beth-horon, the upper . . . . 4, 6 -19 N; 12 - 5 B
Beth-horon, the nether . . . . 4 -19 N; 12 - 4 B
Beth-jeshimoth . . . . . 4, 6 -20 N
Beth-jesimoth, or Beth-jeshimoth . . 3 - 7 G
Beth-lebaoth . . . . . 4 -18 O
Beth-lehem (Judah) 2 - 7 G; 4, 6, 13 -19 N; 12 - 6 D
Beth-lehem (Zebulun) . . . . . 4, 6 -19 L
Beth-lehem Ephrathah = Beth-lehem . . 12 - 6 D
Beth-lomon = Beth-lehem . . . . 12 - 6 D
Beth-maacah, or Beth-maachah = Maacah . 5 - 8 E
Beth-marcaboth . . . . . 6 -18 O
Beth-meon = Baal-meon . . . . 4, 6 -20 N
Beth-nimrah . . . . . 4 -20 N
Bethoron = Beth-horon . . . . 12 - 5 B
Beth-peor . . . . . 4 -20 N
Bethphage (?) . . . . . 12 - 6 C; 13 -19 N
Beth-rehob (Judg. 18. 28) . . . . 6 -20 K
Bethsaida . . . . . 13 -20 L
Beth-samos = Azmaveth . . . . 12 - 7 B
Bethsan = Beth-shan . . . . . 6 -19 M
Beth-shan . . . . . 6 -19 M
Beth-shean . . . . . 4 -19 M
Beth-shemesh (Judah) . . . . 4, 6 -18 N; 12 - 3 D
Beth-shemesh (Naphtali) . . . . 4 -19 L
Beth-shemesh (Issachar) . . . . 4 -20 M
Beth-shemesh (Egypt) . . . . 3 - 3 H
Beth-shittah . . . . . 4, 6 -19 L
Bethsura = Beth-zur . . . . 4 -19 N; 12 - 5 E
Beth-tappuah . . . . . 4 -19 N; 12 - 5 F
Bethuel = Bethul . . . . . 12 - 4 E
Bethulia . . . . . 4 -19 M
Beth-zur . . . . . 4 -19 N; 12 - 5 E
Betolius = Beth-el . . . . . 12 - 6 A
Betomesthan . . . . . 4 -19 M
Betonim . . . . . 4 -20 M
Bezek (Judg. 1. 4, 5) . . . . 4, 6 -18 N
Bezek (1 Sam. 11. 8) . . . . 6 -19 M
Bezer . . . . . 4, 6 -20 O
Bileam = Ibleam . . . . . 6 -19 M
Bilhah . . . . . 5 - 6 G
Bithynia . . . . . 9, 10, 11, 14 -10 C
Boscath, or Bozkath . . . . 4, 6 -18 N
Bosora . . . . . 7 -11 E
Bozez (1 Sam. 14. 4) . . . . 12 - 7 B
Bozkath . . . . . 4, 6 -18 N
Bozrah (Edom) . . . . . 7 -11 E
Bozrah (Moab) = Bezer . . . . 6 -20 O

Cabbon (?) . . . . . 4 -18 N
Cabul (Asher) . . . . . 4, 6 -19 L; 5 - 7 F
Cades = Kedesh . . . . . 6 -20 K
Cades-barne = Kadesh-barnea . . . 3 - 7 H
Cæsarea . . . . . 13 -18 L
Cæsarea Philippi . . . . . 13 -20 K
Cain, or Kain . . . . . 4 -19 O
Cainh . . . . . 1 - 8 D
Caleb-ephratah, or Caleb-ephrathah = Beth-lehem . . . . . 6 -19 N
Calneh . . . . . 1 - 8 D
Calno = Calneh . . . . . 1 - 8 D

Calvary, or The Skull . . 12 – 6 C; 13 –20 O
Cana . . . . . 13 –19 L
Canaan, the land of, *see* map 2 . . . . 3 – 6 G
Canaanites . . . . . 2 – 6 G
Canneh = Calneh . . . . . 1 – 8 D
Capernaum (?) . . . . . 13 –20 L
Caphira = Chephirah . . . . . 12 – 5 C
Caphtor (Jer. 47. 4) . . . . . 1 – 6 D
Caphtorim (?) . . . . . 1 – 6 D; 1 – 7 D
Cappadocia . . . . . 9, 10, 11, 14 –11 D
Carchemish . . . . . 5 –10 B; 7, 8 –11 D
Caria . . . . . 9, 10, 14 – 9 D
Carmel, Mount . . . . . 4, 6 –18 L
Carmel (Judah) . . . . . 4, 6 –19 O
Carnaim, Carnion, *see* Ashteroth-Karnaim . . 2 – 8 F
Casluhim . . . . . 1 – 7 D
Cauda, or Clauda . . . . . 14 – 8 E
Cedron = Gederoth . . . . . 6 –18 N
Cedron, or Kidron, the brook . . . . . 12 – 6 C
Celosyria (Cœle-Syria) . . . . . 10 –11 E
Cenchrea, or Cenchreæ . . . . . 14 – 8 D
Cesarea . . . . . 13 –18 L; 14 –10 E
Cesarea Philippi . . . . . 13 –20 K
Chaldea . . . . . 7 –13 E
Champaign, the = the Arabah . . . . . 4 –20 N
Chanaan = Canaan . . . . . 3 – 6 G
Charashim, valley of, or Ge-harashim . . . 12 – 4 B
Charchamis, *also*
Charchemish = Carchemish . . . . 5 –10 B
Charran, or Haran . . . . . 14 –11 D
Chephirah . . . . . 12 – 5 C
Cherethims = Cherethites . . . . . 6 –18 N
Chesalon . . . . . 4 –19 N; 12 – 4 C
Chesil = Bethul . . . . . 12 – 4 E
Chesulloth = Chisloth-tabor . . . . . 4 –19 L
Chettiim (Apoc.) = Macedonia . . . . . 14 – 8 D
Chezib = Achzib . . . . . 4 –18 N; 12 – 3 D
Chinnereth, Sea of . . . . . 4, 6 –20 L
also called Chinneroth.
Chios . . . . . 14 – 9 D
Chisloth-tabor . . . . . 4 –19 L
Chittim, or Kittim = Cyprus . . . . . 5 – 5 C
Choba . . . . . 4 –19 M
Chor-ashan, or Cor-ashan . . . . . 6 –18 O
Chorazin . . . . . 13 –20 L
Chozeba, or Cozeba . . . . . 4 –19 N; 12 – 5 E
Chun, or Cun . . . . . 5 – 8 D
Chusi . . . . . 4 –19 M
Cilicia . . . . . 9, 10, 11, 14 –10 D
Cinneroth, or Chinneroth (1 Kin. 15. 20) = the plain west of the sea of Chinneroth 4, 6 –20 L
Cirama = Ramah . . . . . 12 – 6 B
City of David = Zion (1 Kin. 9. 24; 2 Chr. 8. 11) . . . . . 13 –20 O
City of Palm trees = Jericho . . . . . 6 –19 N
Clauda, or Cauda . . . . . 14 – 8 E
Cnidus . . . . . 14 – 9 D
Colosse, or Colossæ . . . . . 14 – 9 D
Coos, or Cos . . . . . 14 – 9 D
Cor-ashan, or Chor-ashan . . . . . 6 –18 O
Corinth . . . . . 14 – 8 D
Cos = Coos . . . . . 14 – 9 D
Cozeba, or Chozeba . . . . . 4 –19 N; 12 – 5 E
Crete . . . . . 14 – 8 D
Cush, or Ethiopia . . . . . 1 – 7 F
Cush, or Ethiopia (Gen. 2. 13) . . . . . 1 – 8 C
Cyamon = Jokneam . . . . . 4 –19 L
Cyprus . . . . . 8, 11, 14 –10 D
Cyrene . . . . . 14 – 8 E

Dabareh, or Daberath . . . . . 4, 6 –19 L
Dabbasheth, or Dabbesheth . . . . . 4 –19 L
Daberath . . . . . 6 –19 L
Dalmatia . . . . . 14 – 7 C
Damascus . . . . . 2, 5 – 8 E; 6 –21 I; 7, 14 –11 E
Dan, city . . . . . 2, 5 – 7 E; 4, 6, 13 –20 K
Dan, districts of . . . . . 4 –18 N; 4 –20 K
Dan-jaan = Dan . . . . . 6 –20 K
Danmah . . . . . 12 – 3 F
Daphne . . . . . 14 –11 D
David, city of = Zion . . . . . 13 –20 O
Debir (Judah) . . . . . 4, 6 –18 O
Debir (Josh. 15. 7) . . . . . 4 –19 N
Decapolis . . . . . 13 –20 M
Dedan (Cushite) . . . . . 1 – 9 E
Dedan (Keturhite) . . . . . 1 – 7 D; 8 –11 E
Delus . . . . . 14 – 9 D
Derbe . . . . . 14 –10 D
Diblath, or Diblah . . . . . 4, 6 –19 K
Diblathaim = Almon-diblathaim . . . . 4 –20 N
Dibon, E. of Jordan . . . . . 4 –20 O
Dibon (Judah) . . . . . 6 –19 O
Dibon-gad = Dibon E. of Jordan . . . . 4 –20 O
Diklah . . . . . 1 – 8 F
Dimnah . . . . . 4 –19 L
Dimon = Dibon (?) . . . . . 4 –20 O
Dimonah = Dibon of Judah . . . . . 6 –19 O
Dizahab, or Di-zahab . . . . . 3 – 6 K
Docus . . . . . 4 –19 N
Dodanim . . . . . 1 – 6 D
Dophkah . . . . . 3 – 5 K
Dor . . . . . 4, 6 –18 L
Dora . . . . . 4, 13 –18 L
Dothaim . . . . . 13 –19 M
Dothan . . . . . 2 – 7 F; 4, 6 –19 M
Dumah (Judah) . . . . . 4 –18 O
Dura, plain of . . . . . 7 –13 E

East Sea, or Eastern Sea=the Salt Sea . . 6 –19 O
Ebal, Mount . . . . . 4, 6 –19 M
Eben-ezer . . . . . 12 – 6 C
Ebron, or Hebron = Abdon . . . . . 4 –19 K
Ecbatana (northern) . . . . . 7 –13 D
Ecbatana (southern) . . . . . 7, 9 –13 E
Edar, or Eder = Gedor . . . . 4 –19 N; 12 – 5 E
Edom . . . . . 3, 5 – 7 H; 7 –11 E
Edrei (Bashan) . . . . . 6 –21 L
Eglaim (?) . . . . . 6 –20 O
Eglon . . . . . 4 –18 N
Egypt . . . . . 1 – 7 E; 3 – 3 I; 8, 9, 10, 14 –10 E
Egypt, river, stream, or brook of . . . 3, 5 – 6 H
Egypt, the streams of = mouths of the Nile . . . . . 3 – 3 G
Ekrebel . . . . . 4 –19 M
Elam . . . . . 3, 5 – 6 G; 4, 6 –18 N
Elah, vale or valley of . . . . . 4, 6 –18 N; 12 – 3 D
Elam . . . . . 1 – 8 D; 7, 8 –13 E
Elath . . . . . 3 – 7 I
El-beth-el, or Beth-el . . . . . 2 – 7 G; 12 – 6 A
Elealeh . . . . . 4, 6 –20 N
Eleasa . . . . . 12 – 5 B
Eleph . . . . . 4 –19 N
Elijah's Altar . . . . . 4 –19 L
Elim (?) . . . . . 3 – 4 I
Elisha, spring healed by, *see fountain* near Jericho . . . . . 6 –19 N
Elishah . . . . . 1 – 6 D
Ellasar . . . . . 7 –13 E
Elon-beth-hanan . . . . . 12 – 5 B
Eloth . . . . . 5 – 7 I
Elteke, or Eltekeh . . . . . 4 –19 N; 12 – 4 B
Elymais . . . . . 7 –13 E
Emims, or Emim . . . . . 2 – 7 G
Emmaus (*Khamaseh*) . . . . . 12 – 5 D
Emmaus (*El Kubeibeh*) . . . 12 – 5 B; 13 –19 N
En-dor . . . . . 4, 6 –19 L; 5 – 7 F
En-eglaim = Eglaim . . . . . 6 –20 O
En-gaddi = En-gedi . . . . . 4, 6 –19 O
En-gannim (Issachar) . . . . . 4, 6 –19 M
En-gedi . . . . . 4, 6 –19 O
En-haddah (?) . . . . . 4 –19 M
En-hazor . . . . . 4 –19 L
En-mishpat = Kadesh-barnea . . . . 3 – 7 H
En-rimmon, *see* Rimmon . . . . 4, 6 –18 O
En-rogel . . . . . 13 –20 O
En-shemesh . . . . . 4 –19 N; 12 – 7 C
Ephes-dammim = Pas-dammim . . . . 4 –18 N
Ephesus . . . . . 14 – 9 D
Ephraim, allotment of . . . . . 4 –19 M
Ephraim, city . . . . . 12 – 7 A; 13 –19 N
Ephraim, Mount, or hill country of 12 – 6 A; 4, 6 –19 M
Ephrain, or Ephron = Ophrah (?) 6 –19 N; 12 – 7 A
Ephratah, or Ephrathah = Beth-lehem . 6 –19 N
Ephrath = Beth-lehem . . . . . 2 – 7 G
Ephron = Ophrah . . . . . 6 –19 N; 12 – 7 A
Erech . . . . . 1 – 8 D; 7 –13 E
Esau, the Mount of = Mount Seir . . . 3 – 7 H
Esdraelom = Esdraelon . . . . . 13 –19 L

Esdrelom = Esdraelon . . . . . 13 -20 L
Esebon (= Heshbon) . . . . . 13 -20 N
Eschol, valley of . . . . . 3 -7 G; 4 -19 N
Eshean, or Eshan . . . . . 4 -19 O
Eshtaol . . . . . 4, 6 -19 N; 12 - 4 C
Eshtemoa . . . . . 4, 6 -19 O
Eshtemoh = Eshtemoa . . . . . 4 -19 O
Etam (Simeon) . . . . . 4, 6 -18 O
Etam (Judah) . . . . . 4, 6 -19 N; 12 - 6 D
Etam, the rock . . . . . 4, 6 -19 N; 12 - 4 D
Etham, wilderness of (Num. 33. 8), called Wilderness of Shur (Ex. 15. 22) . . . 3 - 4 H
Etham (?) . . . . . 3 - 4 H
Ether . . . . . 4 -18 N
Ethiopia, or Cush . . . . . 1 - 7 F
Ethiopia, or Cush (Gen. 2. 13) . . . 1 - 8 C
Eth-kazin . . . . . 4 -19 L
Euphrates, river . . . 1 -7 D; 5 -10 C; 8, 9 -12 E
Ezion-gaber = Ezion-geber . . . . . 3, 5 - 6 I

Fair Havens . . . . . 14 - 8 E

Gaash, hill of . . . . . 4 -19 M
Gaba = Geba . . . . . 12 - 7 B
Gabdes = Geba . . . . . 12 - 7 B
Gad, allotment of . . . . . 4 -20 M
Gadara . . . . . 13 -20 L
Galaad = Gilead . . . . . 6 -20 M
Galatia . . . . . 14 -10 D
Galeed (?) . . . . . 2 - 7 F
Galgala = Gilgal . . . . . 6 -19 M
Galilee . . . 5 -7 F; 13 -19 L; 7, 14 -11 E
Galilee, Sea of . . . . . 13 -20 L
Gallim (?) . . . . . 12 - 6 B
Garden-house = En-gannim . . . . . 6 -19 M
Garizim = Gerizim . . . . . 6 -19 M
Gath . . . . . 4, 6 -18 N; 5 - 6 G
Gath-hepher . . . . . 4, 6 -19 L
Gath-rimmon (Manasseh) = Ibleam . . . 4 -19 M
Gaza . . . . 2, 3, 5 - 6 G; 6 -17 N; 14 -10 E
Gazara = Gezer . . . . . 6 -18 N
Gazer, Gazera = Gezer . . . . . 6 -18 N
Geba (Benjamin) . . . 4, 6 -19 N; 12 - 7 B
Gebo (Judith 3. 10) . . . . . 13 -19 M
Gebal . . . . . 2, 5 - 7 D; 7 -11 E
Gebal (Ps. 83. 7) . . . . . 6 - 7 H; 7 -11 E
Geder = Gedor (Judah) . . . 4 -19 N; 12 - 5 E
Gederah (Benjamin) . . . . . 12 - 6 B
Gederoth . . . . . 4, 6 -18 N
Ge-harashim, or the valley of Charashim . 12 - 4 B
Gelboth, probably Gilgal . . . . . 4 -19 N
Gennesar, water of = Gennesaret, lake of . 13 -20 L
Geon = Gihon . . . . . 1 - 8 D
Gerar (?) . . . . . 2 - 6 G
Gerizim, Mount . . . . . 4, 6 -19 M
Gesem = Goshen . . . . . 3 - 3 H
Geshur . . . . . 5 - 8 E; 6 -21 K
Geshurites . . . . . 2 - 8 E
Gether . . . . . 1 - 7 D; 2 - 8 E
Gethsemane . . . . . 13 -20 O
Gezer (?) . . . . . 4, 6 -18 N
Gibbar = Gibeon . . . 6 -19 N; 12 - 6 B
Gibbethon (?) . . . . . 4 -18 M
Gibeah (Benjamin) . . . 6 -19 N; 12 - 6 C
Gibeah (2 Sam. 6. 3, 4) . . . 6 -19 N; 12 - 5 C
Gibeath (Josh. 18-28) . . . . . 12 - 5 C
Gibeon (Benjamin) 2, 5 - 7 G; 4, 6 -19 N; 12 - 6 B
Giblites, or Gebalites, of Gebal . . . 5 - 7 D
Gihon, river (?) . . . . . 1 - 8 D
Gilboa, Mount . . . . . 4, 6 -19 M
Gilead, the land of, *also called* Mount Gilead . . . 2 - 7 F; 4, 6 -20 M; 7 -11 E
Gilead, Mount (Judg. 7. 3), probably Mount Gilboa . . . . . 6 -19 M
Gilgal (Benjamin) . . . . . 4, 6 -19 N
Gilgal (Ephraim) . . . . . 4, 6 -19 M
Gilgal (near River Kanah) . . . . . 4, 6 -18 M
Giloh . . . . 4, 6 -19 N: 5 - 7 G; 12 - 4 E
Gimzo . . . . . 4, 6 -18 N
Girgashites . . . . . 2 - 7 F
Gittah-hepher, or Gath-hepher . . . . . 4 -19 L
Gittite = native of Gath . . . . . 6 -18 N
Gob = Gezer . . . . . 6 -18 N
Golan . . . . . 1, 6 -20 L

Golgotha = Calvary . . . . . 13 -20 O
Gomer . . . . . 1 - 7 C
Gortyna . . . . . 14 - 8 D
Goshen (Egypt) . . . . . 3 - 3 H
Goshen (Judah) . . . . . 4 -18 O
Gozan . . . . . 7 -12 D
Great Sea . . . 3 - G; 4, 6 -18 M; 14 - 7 E
Grecia, or Greece . . . . . 9, 10, 14 - 8 D
Gudgodah (?) . . . . . 3 - 7 H

Habor (?) . . . . . 7 -12 D
Hachilah, hill of . . . . . 4, 6 -19 O
Hadad-rimmon . . . . . 4 -19 L
Hadashah = Adasa . . . . . 12 - 6 B
Hadid . . . . . 4, 6 -18 N
Hadoram . . . . . 1 - 8 F
Hai, or Ai . . . . . 2 - 7 G; 12 - 7 B
Hakal (?) . . . . . 7 -12 D
Halak, mount (?) . . . . . 5 - 7 H
Halhul . . . . . 4 -19 N; 12 - 5 F
Hali . . . . . 4 -19 K
Ham, city . . . . . 2 - 7 G
Ham, the land of = Egypt (Ps. 105. 23) . . 3 - 3 H
Hamath . . . . . 5 - 8 C; 7 -11 D
also called Hamath the Great.
Hamath, the land of . . . . . 5 - 8 D
Hamath, the entering in of (= the pass on the watershed of the Leontes and Orontes) . . . . . 5 - 8 D
Hamathites . . . . . 2 - 8 D
Hammath . . . . . 4 -20 L
Hammon (Asher) . . . . . 4 -19 K
Hammon (Naphtali) . . . . . 6 -20 L
Hammoth-dor = Hammath . . . . . 4 -20 L
Hanes . . . . . 3 - 4 H
Hannathon . . . . . 4 -19 L
Haphraim or Hapharaim . . . . . 4 -19 L
Hara . . . . . 7 -11 D
Haran . . . . . 1 - 7 D; 7, 14 -11 D
Hareth, or Hereth . . . . . 4, 6 -19 N; 12 - 4 E
Har-Magedon, or Armageddon . . . . . 13 -19 L
Harod, well or spring of . . . . . 4, 6 -19 L
Harosheth . . . . . 4, 6 -19 L
Harran . . . . . 6 -21 L
Havilah (Armenia) . . . . . 1 - 8 C
Havilah (Arabia) . . . . . 1 - 8 F
Havilah (Cush) . . . . . 1 - 8 F
Havilah E. of Shur . . . . . 5 - 6 H
Havoth-jair, or Havvoth-jair . . . 5 - 8 F; 6 -21 L
Hazarmaveth . . . . . 1 - 8 F
Hazar-shual (?) . . . . . 6 -18 N
Hazar-susah, *also called* Hazar-susim . . . 6 -17 O
Hazazon-tamar = En-gedi . . . . . 2 - 7 G
Hazeroth . . . . . 3 - 6 K
Hazezon-tamar, or Hazazon-tamar . . . 2 - 7 G
Hazor (Benjamin) . . . . . 12 - 6 C
Hazor (Neh. 11. 33) . . . . . 12 - 6 C
Hazor (Naphtali) . . . . . 4, 6 -19 K
Hebron (Judah) 2, 3, 5 - 7 G; 4, 6, 13 -19 N; 12 - 5 F
Hebron, or Ebron (Asher) = Abdon . . . 4, 6 -19 K
Helbon . . . . . 5 - 8 E
Heleph . . . . . 4 -19 L
Helkath . . . . . 4 -19 L
Hemath, or Hamath, the entering in of . . 5 - 8 D
Hena . . . . . 7 -12 E
Hepher . . . . . 12 - 4 E
Heres = Timnath-heres . . . . . 6 -19 M
Hereth = Hareth . . . . . 12 - 4 E
Hermon, Mount . . . . . 5 - 7 E; 6 -20 K
Hermonites, or Hermons = the range of Hermon . . . . . 6 -20 K
Heshbon . . . . . 4, 6 -20 N
Heth, the children of = Hittites . . . . . 2 - 7 G
Hiddekel, river . . . . . 1 - 8 D
Hierapolis . . . . . 14 - 9 D
Hilen (?) . . . . . 6 -18 N
Hinnom, valley of . . . . . 13 -20 O
Hittites . . . . . 2 - 7 G; 2 - 8 D
Hivites . . . . . 2 - 7 E & G
Hobah . . . . . 6 -21 I
Holon (Judah) = Hilen . . . . . 6 -18 N
Holy City (Neh. 11. 1) = Jerusalem . . 13 -20 O
Holy Land (Zech. 2. 12) = Palestine
Hor, Mount (near Petra) . . . . . 3, 5 - 7 H

Hor, Mount (Num. 34. 7) . . . . . 5 - 7 D
Horeb . . . . . 3 - 5 K
Horem . . . . . 4 -19 K
Hor-haggidgad, or Hor-haggidgad = Gudgodah . . . . . 3 - 7 H
Hori, Horims, Horite = Horites . . . . . 2 - 7 G
Hormah (Simeon) . . . . . 4 -18 O
Hosah . . . . . 4 -19 K
Hukkok . . . . . 4 -19 L
Hukok . . . . . 6 -19 L
Hul . . . . . 1 - 7 D; 2 - 7 E
Huzzah . . . . . 7 -12 D

Ibleam (?) . . . . . 4, 6 -19 M
Iconium . . . . . 14 -10 D
Idalah . . . . . 4 -19 L
Idumæa . . . . . 14 -11 E
Idumea = Edom . . . . . 7 -11 E
Ije-abarim, or Iye-abarim, *also called* Iim or Iyim (?) . . . . . 3 - 7 H
Ijon . . . . . 6 -20 K
Illyricum . . . . . 11, 14 - 7 C
India . . . . . 2, 10 -17 F
Iron . . . . . 4 -19 K
Irpeel . . . . . 12 - 6 B
Ir-shemesh = Beth-shemesh . . . . . 4 -18 N; 12 - 3 D
Ish-tob, or men of Tob, *see* Tob . . . . . 6 -20 L
Israel, kingdom of . . . . . 6 -19 M
Israel, mountain or mountains of = Mount Ephraim . . . . . 6 -19 M
Issachar, allotment of . . . . . 4 -19 M
Italy . . . . . 14 - 6 C
Ithlah = Jethlah . . . . . 12 - 4 C
Ittah-kazin, or Eth-kazin . . . . . 4 -19 L
Ivah, or Ivvah . . . . . 7 -12 E
Iyim, or Iim = Iye-abarim . . . . . 3 - 7 H

Jaazer, or Jazer . . . . . 4, 6 -20 N; 5 - 7 G
Jabbok, river . . . . . 2, 5 - 7 F; 4, 6 -20 M
Jabesh = Jabesh-Gilead . . . . . 4, 6 -20 M; 5 - 7 F
Jabneel (Judah) . . . . . 4 -18 N
Jabneel (Naphtali) . . . . . 4 -20 L
Jabneh . . . . . 6 -18 N
Jacob's Well . . . . . 13 -19 M
Jahaz (?) . . . . . 4, 6 -20 O
Jahaza, Jahazah, *also* Jahzah = Jahaz . . . . . 4, 6 -20 O
Jair, towns of = Havvoth-jair . . . . . 6 -21 L
Jamnia . . . . . 13 -18 N
Janoah (2 Kin. 15. 29) . . . . . 6 -19 K
Janohah, or Janoah (Ephraim) . . . . . 4 -19 M
Janum, or Janim . . . . . 4 -19 N; 12 - 5 F
Japhia . . . . . 4 -19 L
Japho, or Joppa . . . . . 4 -18 M
Jarmuth (Judah) . . . . . 4 -18 N; 12 - 3 D
Jarmuth (Issachar) . . . . . 4 -19 L
Jattir . . . . . 4, 6 -19 O
Javan . . . . . 1 - 9 D
Jazar = Jazer . . . . . 4, 6 -20 N
Jearim, Mount = Chesalon . . . . . 12 - 4 C
Jebus, Jebusi, or Jebusite = Jerusalem . . . . . 3 - 7 G; 4, 6 -19 N
Jebusites . . . . . 2 - 7 G
Jegar-sahadutha = Galeed . . . . . 2 - 7 F
Jehud . . . . . 4 -18 M
Jemnaan (?) = Jabneh . . . . . 6 -18 N
Jerah . . . . . 1 - 9 F
Jericho, *also called* Jerechus 3, 5 - 7 G; 4, 6, 13 -19 N
Jericho, fountain or spring of (2 Kin. 2. 21) . . . . . 6 -19 N
Jerusalem . . . . . 3, 5 - 7 G; 4, 6, 13 -19 N; 12 - 6 C 7, 8, 9, 14 -11 E
Jeshanah . . . . . 4, 6 -19 N
Jeshimon (*i.e.* the desert) . . . . . 4, 6 -19 N
Jeshua . . . . . 6 -18 O
Jethlah, or Ithlah . . . . . 12 - 4 C
Jewry = Judæa . . . . . 13 -19 N
Jezreel (Judah) . . . . . 4, 6 -19 O
Jezreel (Issachar) . . . . . 4, 6 -19 L
Jezreel, valley of . . . . . 4, 6 -19 L
Jobab . . . . . 1 - 9 F
Jogbehah . . . . . 4, 6 -20 M
Jokmeam (1 Chron. 6. 68) *Kibbiah* (?) . . . . . 4 -19 N
Jokneam (Zebulun) . . . . . 4 -19 L
Joktan . . . . . 1 - 8 F

Joktheel (Petra) . . . . . 7 -11 E
Joppa . . . . . 5 - 6 F; 4, 6, 13 - 18 M; 7, 14 -10 E
Joppe = Joppa . . . . . 13 -18 M
Jordan, river . . . . . 2, 5 - 7 F; 4, 6, 13 -20 L; 7, 14 -11 E
Jordan, plain of . . . . . 2 - 7 G; 4, 6 -20 M
Juda = Judæa . . . . . 13 -19 N
Judæa beyond Jordan = Perea . . . . . 13 -20 M
Judah, allotment of . . . . . 4 -19 N
Judah, kingdom of . . . . . 6 -19 N; 7 -11 E
Judah, wilderness of . . . . . 6 -19 O
Judah, the city of = Zion . . . . . 13 -20 O
Judæa . . . . . 13 -19 N
Judæa, the wilderness of . . . . . 13 -19 N
Judæa (Luke 21. 21) = Jerusalem . . . . . 13 -19 N
Jutah, or Juttah . . . . . 4 -19 O

Kades = Kadesh-barnea (near Mt. Seir) . . . . . 3 - 7 H
Kadesh (Num. 20. 14, 16) = Kadesh-barnea . . . . . 3 - 7 H
Kadesh, wilderness of (Ps. 29. 8) = the wilderness of Zin (Num. 33. 36) . . . . . 3 - 7 H
Kain, or Cain . . . . . 4 -19 O
Kanah . . . . . 4 -19 K
Kanah, river or brook . . . . . 4 -19 M
Kartah . . . . . 4 -19 L
Kattath (?) . . . . . 4 -19 L
Kedesh (Issachar) . . . . . 4, 6 -19 L
Kedesh (Judah) = Kadesh . . . . . 3 - 7 H
Kedesh (Naphtali) . . . . . 4, 6 -20 K
Kedesh (Judg. 4. 11) . . . . . 6 -20 L
Keilah . . . . . 4, 6 -19 N; 5 - 7 G; 12 - 4 E
Kenath . . . . . 6 - 8 F
Kerioth (Judah), or Kerioth-hezron . . . . . 4 -19 O
Kerioth (Moab) = Kiriathaim . . . . . 4, 6 -20 N
Kibzaim, possibly *Kibbiah* . . . . . 4 -19 N
Kidron, the brook . . . . . 12 - 6 C
King's garden (2 Kin. 25. 4) . . . . . 13 -20 O
King's pool (Neh. 2. 14), En-rogel . . . . . 13 -20 O
Kir of Moab, *also called* Kir-haraseth . . . . . 3 - 7 G
Kir-haraseth, or Kir-hareseth = Kir-haresh, or Kir-heres
Kiriathaim . . . . . 2 - 7 G; 4, 6 -20 N
Kiriath-arba = Hebron . . . . . 2 - 7 G; 4, 6 -19 N
Kiriath-arim, Kiriath-baal, *also* Kiriathiarius = Kirjath-jearim . . . . . 12 - 5 C
Kiriath-jearim, or Kirjath-jearim 4 -19 N; 12 - 5 C
Kiriath-sannah, *also* Kiriath-sepher = Debir . . . . . 4, 6 -18 O
Kirioth, or Kerioth = Kiriathaim . . . . . 6 -20 N
Kirjath-jearim . . . . . 4, 6 -19 N; 12 - 5 C
Kirjathaim (Reuben) = Kiriathaim . . . . . 4 -20 N
Kirjath-arba, or Kiriath-arba = Hebron . . . . . 2, 5 - 7 G; 4, 6 -19 N
Kirjath-arim, *also* Kirjath-baal = Kirjath-jearim . . . . . 5 -19 N; 12 - 5 C
Kirjath-sannah = Debir . . . . . 4 -18 O
Kirjath-sepher = Debir . . . . . 4, 6 -18 O
Kishion, or Kishon . . . . . 4 -19 L
Kishon, or Kison, river . . . . . 6 -19 L
Kitron . . . . . 6 -19 L
Kittim (Cyprus) . . . . . 1 - 7 D

Lachish, before the captivity of Judah (2 Kin. 18. 14) *Tell el Hesy* . . . . . 4, 6 -18 N
Lachish, after the return from Babylon (Neh. 11. 30) *Umm Lakis* (?) . . . . . 4, 6 -18 N
Lahmam . . . . . 4 -18 N
Laish (Dan) . . . . . 4, 6 -20 K
Laish or Laishah (Benjamin) Adasa (?) . . . . . 12 - 6 B
Laodicea . . . . . 14 - 9 D
Lasea . . . . . 14 - 8 E
Lasha (?) . . . . . 2 - 7 G; 4 -20 N
Lasharon, or Lassharon . . . . . 4 -19 L
Lebanon, Mount . . . . . 5 - 7 E; 6 -20 I
Lebanon, Mount (Judg. 3. 3), *also called* Lebanon toward the Sunrising (Josh. 13. 5) = Anti-Libanus . . . . . 6 -20 K
Lebanon, valley of . . . . . 6 -20 I
Lebaoth = Beth-lebaoth . . . . . 4 -18 O
Lebonah . . . . . 6 -19 M
Lehabim . . . . . 1 - 6 D
Leshem . . . . . 4 -20 K
Libanus, Mount . . . . . 6 -20 I
Libya, or Put . . . . . 1 - 5 D; 11, 14 - 8 E
Libyans, or Put . . . . . 1 - 5 D

Lod . . . . . 6 -18 N
Lo-debar (?) . . . . . 6 -20 M
Lubim, Lubims = Lehabim . . . . 1 - 6 D
Lud . . . . . 1 - 6 D
Ludim . . . . . 1 - 6 D
Luhith (?) . . . . . 6 -20 O
Luz (Beth-el) . . . . . 2 - 7 G; 4, 6 -19 N
Luz (Judg. 1. 26) . . . . . 6 -20 K
Lycaonia . . . . . 14 -10 D
Lycia . . . . . 14 - 9 D
Lydda . . . . . 13 -18 N
Lydia (1 Macc. 8. 8) . . . . . 9, 10, 14 - 9 D
Lydia, or Lud (Ezek. 30. 5) . . . . 1 - 6 D
Lydians, or Ludim (Jer. 46. 9) . . . 1 - 6 D
Lystra . . . . . 14 -10 D

Maacah, Maachah . . . . . 5 - 8 E
Maachathi, Maachathites, or Maacathites = the people of Maacah . . . 5 - 8 E
Maaleh-acrabbim = ascent of Akrabbim . 6 -19 P
Maarath . . . . . 4 -19 N; 12 - 5 E
Maealon = Michmash . . . . . 12 - 7 B
Macedonia . . . . . 10, 11, 14 - 8 C
Machmas = Michmash . . . . . 12 - 7 B
Machpelah, at Hebron . . . . . 2 - 7 G; 12 - 5 F
Madai . . . . . 1 - 8 D
Madian = Midian . . . . . 1 - 7 E
Madmannah . . . . . 4 -18 O
Magadan, or Magdala . . . . . 13 -20 L
Magiddo = Megiddo . . . . . 6 -19 L
Magog . . . . . 1 - 8 C
Mahanaim (?) . . . . . 5 - 7 F
Makkedah (?) . . . . . 4 -18 N
Maktesh, possibly the Kidron valley . . 13 -19 N
Manre . . . . . 4 -19 N
Manasseh, allotment of . . . . . 4 -19 M
also called Manasses.
Manassites = Manasseh . . . . . 4 -19 M
Maon . . . . . 4, 6 -19 O
Marah (?) . . . . . 3 - 4 I
Marisa = Mareshah . . . . . 4 6 -18 N
Mash . . . . . 1 - 7 D
Mashal . . . . . 6 -19 L
Maspha (Benjamin) = Mizpeh . . . 12 - 6 C
Maspha (Gilead) = Mizpeh . . . . 6 -20 M
Mattanah (?) . . . . . 4 -20 N
Medaba = Medeba . . . . . 4, 6 -20 N
Media . . . . . 9, 10 -13 E
Median Empire . . . . . 9 -13 D
Megiddon = Megiddo . . . . . 4, 6 -19 L
Me-jarkon . . . . . 4 -18 M
Mekonah, or Meconah . . . . . 6 -18 N
Melita . . . . . 14 - 6 D
Memphis . . . . . 3 - 3 I; 14 -10 F
Mephaath (?) . . . . . 4 -20 N
Meribah (in the wilderness of Zin),
Meribah-Kadesh,
Meribah of Kadesh,
Meribath-kadesh, *also*
Meriboth-kadesh = Kadesh-barnea . . 3 - 7 H
Merom, the waters of . . . . . 4 -20 K
Meronoth . . . . . 12 - 5 E
Meroz . . . . . 6 -19 L
Mesech, or Meshech (Japhetic) . . . 1 - 8 C
Mesha . . . . . 1 - 8 E
Meshech (Shemite) = Mash . . . . 1 - 7 D
Mesopotamia . . . . . 5 -10 B; 7, 11 -12 D
Metheg-ammah = Gath . . . . . 6 -18 N
Michmas = Michmash . . . . . 12 - 7 B
Midian . . . . . 1 - 7 E
Midianites . . . . . 3 - 6 K
Migdal-el . . . . . 4 -19 K
Migdal-gad . . . . . 4 -18 N
Migdol (Egypt) . . . . . 3 - 4 H
Migron . . . . . 12 - 7 B
Miletum, or Miletus . . . . . 14 - 9 D
Millo (?) . . . . . 13 -20 O
Minni . . . . . 7 -12 D
Minnith (?) . . . . . 6 -20 N
Misgah, possibly Mizpeh of Moab . . 6 -20 O
Misheal or Mishal . . . . . 4 -19 L
Misrephoth-maim Zarephath . . . 6 -19 K
Mitylene . . . . . 14 - 9 D
Mizpah (in Gilead) = Mizpeh . . . 6 -20 M
Mizpah (Benjamin) = Mizpeh . . . 12 - 6 C
Mizpah, or Mizpeh, the land of = the valley of Lebanon . . . . . 6 -20 I
Mizpeh, *also called* Mizpeh of Gilead . 6 -20 M
Mizpeh of Moab . . . . . 6 -20 O
Mizpeh (Benjamin) . . . . . 4, 6 -19 N; 12 - 6 C
Mizraim = Egypt . . . . . 1 - 7 E
Moab . . . . . 2, 5 - 7 G; 6 -20 O
Modin . . . . . 4 -18 N
Mohadah (?) . . . . . 4, 6 -19 O
Moreh, hill of . . . . . 6 -19 L
Moresheth-gath, probably Mareshah . . 6 -18 N
Moriah, Mount . . . . . 13 -20 O
Mosera, Moserah, *also* Moseroth = Mount Hor . . . . . 3 - 7 H
Mozah . . . . . 4 -19 N; 12 - 5 C
Myra . . . . . 14 -10 D
Mysia . . . . . 9, 10, 14 - 9 D

Naarah, or Naarath . . . . . 4 -19 N
Naaran . . . . . 6 -19 N
Naarah, or Naarah . . . . . 4 -19 N

Nahalal, or Nahallal, ... 4 -19 L
Nahalol . . . . . 6 -19 L
Nain . . . . . 13 -19 L
Naphtali, allotment of . . . . . 4 -19 K
Naphtuhim . . . . . 1 - 7 E
Nasor = Hazor . . . . . 6 -19 K
Nazareth . . . . . 13 -19 L
Neah (?) . . . . . 4 -19 L
Neapolis . . . . . 14 - 8 C
Nebaioth . . . . . 5 - 7 H
Neballat (?) . . . . . 6 -18 N; 12 - 6 B
Nebo, Mount . . . . . 4, 6 -20 N
Neiel . . . . . 4 -19 L
Nekeb (?) . . . . . 4 -20 L
Nephthali, Nephthalim, *also*
Nepthalim = Naphtali . . . . . 13 -19 L
Nephtoah . . . . . 12 - 6 C
Netophah (?) . . . . . 4 -19 N; 12 - 6 D
Nezib . . . . . 4 -18 N; 12 - 3 E
Nibshan . . . . . 12 - 6 D
Nicopolis . . . . . 14 - 8 D
Nile, river . . . . . 1 - 7 E; 3 - 3 K; 8 -10 G
Nimrah, *see* Beth-nimrah . . . . 4 -20 N
Nimrin (?) . . . . . 6 -20 O
Nimrod, the land of . . . . . 1 - 8 D
Nineve, Nineveh . . . . . 1 - 8 D; 7 -12 D
No, or No-amon . . . . . 1 - 7 E
Nob . . . . . 12 - 6 C
Noph . . . . . 3 - 3 I

Obal . . . . . 1 - 8 F
Oboth (?) . . . . . 3 - 7 H
Ocina = Accho . . . . . 6 -19 L
Odollam = Adullam . . . . . 6 -18 N; 12 - 3 E
Olivet, or Mount of Olives . . . . 12 - 6 C
On . . . . . 1 - 7 D; 3 - 3 H
Ono, *also called* Onus . . . . . 6 -18 M
Ophel . . . . . 13 -20 O
Ophir (?) . . . . . 1 - 8 F
Ophrah (Benjamin) . . . . . 4, 6 -19 N; 12 - 7 A
Ophrah (Manasseh) . . . . . 6 -19 M
Oreb, Mount = Mount Sinai . . . . 3 - 5 K

Padan, Paddan, *also* Paddan-aram = Padan-aram . . . . . 1 - 8 D
Palestina, Palestine, Philistia = land of the Philistines . . . . . 6 -18 N
Pamphylia . . . . . 14 -10 D
Paphos . . . . . 14 -10 E
Parah . . . . . 4 -19 N
Paran, wilderness of . . . . . 1 - 7 E; 5 - 6 H
Parthia . . . . . 1 - 9 D; 9, 10 -14 D
Pas-dammim . . . . . 4 -18 N
Patara . . . . . 14 - 9 D
Pathros . . . . . 1 - 7 E
Pathrusim . . . . . 1 - 7 E
Patmos . . . . . 14 - 9 D
Peniel = Penuel (?) . . . . . 2 - 7 F; 4, 6 -20 M
Peor (?) . . . . . 4 -20 N
Perga . . . . . 14 -10 D
Pergamos, or Pergamum . . . . . 14 - 9 D

Perizzites . . . . . 2 – 7 F
Persepolis . . . . . 1 – 9 E; 7, 9 –14 F
Persia . . . . . 1 – 9 E; 9, 10 –14 F
Pethor . . . . . 5 –10 B
Petra, or Sela . . . . . 3, 5 – 7 H
Pharathoni, probably Pirathon . . . 6 –19 M
Pharpar, river (?) . . . . . 6 –21 K
Phenice, Phenicia, or Phœnicia . . . 14 –11 E
Phenice, or Phœnix (Crete) . . . 14 – 8 D
Pheresites, *also*
Pherezites, *see* Perizzites . . . 2 – 7 F
Philadelphia . . . . . 14 – 9 D
Philippi . . . . . 14 – 8 C
Philistia = land of Philistines . . . 6 –18 N
Philistim = Philistines 1 – 7 D; 2 – 6 G; 4, 6 –18 N
Phison = Pison . . . . . 1 – 8 C
Phœnicia = Phœnice . . . . . 14 –11 E
Phœnix, or Phenice . . . . . 14 – 8 D
Phrygia . . . . . 9, 10, 14 –10 D
Phud = Put . . . . . 1 – 5 D
Phut, or Put . . . . . 1 – 5 D
Pi-beseth . . . . . 3 – 3 H
Pi-hahiroth . . . . . 3 – 4 H
Pirathon . . . . . 6 –19 M
Pisgah . . . . . 4 –20 N
Pisidia . . . . . 14 –10 D
Pison, or Pishon, river . . . . . 1 – 8 C
Pithom . . . . . 3 – 4 H
Plain, or Arabah (Deut. 2. 8) . . . 3 – 7 H
Plain (or circle) of Jordan . . . . 2 – 7 G
Pontus . . . . . 9, 10, 11, 14 –11 C
Potter's field = Akeldama . . . . 13 –20 O
Ptolemais . . . . . 13 –19 L; 14 –11 E
Pul = Put . . . . . 1 – 5 D
Punon (?) . . . . . 3 – 7 I
Put . . . . . 1 – 5 D
Puteoli . . . . . 14 – 6 C

Quicksands, the, or Syrtis . . . 14 – 7 E

Raamah . . . . . 1 – 9 E
Raamses = Rameses . . . . . 3 – 3 H
Rabbah, Rabbath (Ammon) . . 5 – 7 G; 4, 6 –20 N
Rabbah (Judah) . . . . . 12 – 5 D
Rabbith . . . . . 4 –19 M
Rachel's tomb . . . . . 12 – 6 D
Rahab (= Egypt) . . . . . 3 – 3 H
Rakkath . . . . . 4 –20 L
Rakkon (?) . . . . . 4 –18 M
Rama, or Ramah (Benj.) . 4, 6, 13 –19 N; 12 – 6 B
Ramah (Naphtali) . . . . . 4 –20 L
Ramah (Asher) . . . . . 4 –19 K
Ramah (Gad) = Ramoth-gilead . . . 6 –20 M
Ramah (Samuel's city) = Ramathaim-zophim, *also called* Ramathem . 12 – 6 B
Ranesse = Rameses . . . . . 3 – 3 H
Ramoth (Gad) = Ramoth-gilead. . . 4 –20 M
Ramoth (Issachar) . . . . . 6 –19 L
Ramoth-gilead (?) . . . . . 4 –20 M
Red Sea . . . . . 3 – 5 L; 5 – 6 I
Rehob (= Beth-rehob) . . . . . 4 –20 K
Rehob (Asher) . . . . . 4, 6 –19 K
Rehoboth-Ir = the suburbs of Nineveh . 1 – 8 D
Rehoboth, by the river . . . . . 1 – 8 D
Rehoboth (a well) . . . . . 2 – 6 G
Rekem . . . . . 12 – 7 C
Remeth = Jarmuth . . . . . 4 –19 L
Remmon, or Rimmon (Simeon) . . . 6 –18 O
Remmon, or Rimmon (Zebulun), *also called* Remmon-methoar . . 4 –19 L
Rephaim (Deut. 2. 20) = Zamzummim . 3 – 8 G
Rephaim, vale or valley of . . . 12 – 6 C
Rephidim (?) . . . . . 3 – 5 K
Resen (?) . . . . . 1 – 8 D; 7 –12 D
Reuben, allotment of . . . . . 4 –20 N
Rezeph . . . . . 5 –10 C; 7 –11 D
Rhegium . . . . . 14 – 7 D
Rhodes, Rhodus . . . . . 14 – 9 D
Riblah in the land of Hamath . 2, 5 – 8 D; 7 –11 E
Rimmon (Simeon) . . . . . 4, 6 –18 O
Rimmon, or Rimmono (Zebulun) . . 4, 6 –19 L
Rimmon, the rock (Benjamin) . 6 –19 N; 12 – 7 A
Riphath . . . . . 1 – 6 C
Rithmah (?) . . . . . 3 – 7 H
River, brook, or stream of Egypt . . 3, 5 – 5 H
River, or flood of Egypt (Amos 9. 5) = Nile 3 – 3 I
Rome . . . . . 11, 14 – 6 C

Sabeans of Arabia (Job 1. 15; Joel 3. 8) . 8 –13 H
Sabeans of Ethiopia (Is. 45. 14) . . 8 –11 I
Sabta, or Sabtah . . . . . 1 – 7 F
Sabtecha, Sablechah, or Sabteca . . 1 – 8 F
Salamis . . . . . 14 –10 D
Salem = Jerusalem . . . . . 12 – 6 C
Salim . . . . . 13 –19 M
Salmone, cape . . . . . 14 – 9 D
Salt Sea . . . . . 2, 3 – 7 G; 4 –19 O
Salt, valley of . . . . . 6 –19 O
Samaria . . . . . 6, 13 –19 M; 7, 14 –11 E
Samaria, district of . . . . . 13 –19 M
Samos . . . . . 14 – 9 D
Samothraeia, or Samothracc . . . 14 – 9 C
Sansannah = Hazar-susim . . . . 6 –17 O
Saphir, or Shaphir . . . . . 6 –18 N
Sardis . . . . . 14 – 9 D
Sarepta, or Zarephath . . . . . 6 –19 K
Sarid . . . . . 4 –19 L
Saron, or Sharon . . . . . 13 –18 M
Scythia . . . . . 9, 11 –12 B
Scythopolis . . . . . 13 –19 M
Sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea . . . 4 –19 O
Sea of Chinnereth . . . . . 4 –20 L
Sea of Galilee, *also called* Sea of Tiberias . 13 –20 L
Sea, the East, the Eastern Sea, the Sodomitish Sea = Sea of the Plain . . 6 –19 O
Sea, the Great, *also called* the Western Sea, the uttermost sea, the hinder sea . . . . . 7 –10 E; 8 – – G; 14 – 7 E
Sea (Nah. 3. 8) = R. Nile . . . . . 1 – 7 E
Sea of the Philistines . . . . . 3 – 6 G
Seba . . . . . 1 – 7 F; 8 –11 I
Seeneah . . . . . 12 – 7 F
Seelah, or Seeu . . . . . 12 – 6 B
Seir, Mount (= Edom) . . . . . 3 – 7 H
Sela, Selah, or Petra . . . 3, 5 – 7 H; 7 –11 E
Sela-hammahlekoth (1 Sam. 23. 28) . . 6 –19 O
Selecia . . . . . 10, 14 –11 D
Seneh (1 Sam. 14. 4) . . . . . 12 – 7 B
Senir = Mount Hermon . . . . . 6 –20 K
Sephar, Mount . . . . . 1 – 9 F
Sepharvaim . . . . . 6 –12 E
Sephela . . . . . 13 –18 N
Seveneh, or Syene . . . . . 9 –10 G
Shaalabbin . . . . . 4 –18 N; 12 – 3 B
Shaalbim . . . . . 6 –18 N
Shaaraim (Judah) . . . . . 4 –19 N; 12 – 4 D
Shaaraim (Simeon) . . . . . 6 –18 O
Shahazimah, or Shahazumah . . . 4 –20 L
Shalem (?) . . . . . 4 –19 M
Shamir (Ephraim) . . . . . 6 –19 M
Shamir (Judah) . . . . . 4 –19 O
Sharaim, or Shaaraim . . . . . 4 –19 N
Sharon, "the plain" (N. of Joppa) . . 6 –18 M
Sharuhen . . . . . 4 –18 O
Sheba (Gen. 10. 28) . . . 1 – 8 F; 8 –13 H
Sheba (Gen. 25. 3) . . . . . 1 – 8 E
Sheba, or Beer-sheba . . . . . 4 –18 O
Shebah, or Shibah = Beer-sheba . . 2 – 6 G
Shechem . . . . . 2, 5 – 7 F; 4, 6 –19 M
Shelah, pool of = Pool of Siloam . . 13 –20 O
Shelph . . . . . 1 – 8 F
Shen . . . . . 4 –19 N; 12 – 6 C
Shenir, or Senir (= Mount Hermon) . . 6 –20 K
Shihor, or Sihor (Is. 23. 3; Jer. 2. 18) = Nile 3 – 2 K
Shihor (1 Chr. 13. 5) = the brook of Egypt 5 – 5 H
Shihor-libnath (river) . . . . . 4 –19 L
Shilhim = Sharuhen . . . . . 4 –18 O
Shiloah, the waters of = Pool of Siloam . 13 –20 O
Shiloh . . . . . 2 – 7 F; 4, 6 –19 M
Shimron . . . . . 4 –19 L
Shinar, the land of . . . 1 – 8 D; 7 –13 E
Shittim = Abel-Shittim . . . . . 4 –20 N
Shocho, Shochoh, Shoco = Soco . . . 6 –18 N
Shunem . . . . . 4, 6 –19 L
Shur, the wilderness of . . . 1 – 7 D; 3 – 5 H
Shushan . . . . . 7, 9 –13 E
Siehem, or Shechem . . . . . 2, 5 – 7 F
Sidon, or Zidon . . . . . 6 –19 I; 14 –11 E

Sidonians, or Zidonians . . . . 6 -19 K
Sihor, or Shihor (Josh. 13. 3) = the brook of Egypt . . . . 5 - 6 H
Sihor, or Shihor (Is. 23. 3; Jer. 2. 18) = the Nile . . . . 3 - 2 K
Siloah, or Siloam, pool of . . . . 13 -20 O
Simeon, allotment of . . . . 4 -18 O
Sin (in Egypt) . . . . 3 - 4 G
Sin, wilderness of . . . . 3 - 5 K
Sina, or Sinai, Mount . . . . 3 - 5 K
Sinites . . . . 2 - 7 D
Sion = Zion . . . . 13 -20 O
Sion, or Zion, Mount = Mount Moriah . . . . 13 -20 O
Sion, Mount (Deut. 4. 48) = Hermon . . . . 6 -20 K
Sion, the land of (2 Esdr. 14. 31) = Canaan, *see Map* No. 4.
Sirah, the well of . . . . 6 -19 N; 12 - 5 F
Sirion = Mount Hermon . . . . 6 -20 K
Smyrna . . . . 14 - 9 D
Socho, Sochoh, or Socoh . . . . 4 -18 N
Socoh, or Soco (in the lowland of Judah) . . . . 4 -18 N
Socoh (hill country of Judah) . . . . 4 -19 O
Sodomitish Sea = the Salt Sea . . . . 6 -19 O
Solomon's pools . . . . 12 - 5 D
Sorek, valley of . . . . 6 -18 N
Spain . . . . 11 - 3 D
Sparta . . . . 14 - 8 D
Stream or brook of Egypt . . . . 5 - 5 H
Succoth (Gad) . . . . 4, 5 -20 M
Succoth (Egypt) . . . . 3 - 4 H
Succoth (1 Kin. viii. 46) *Sakut* (?) . . . . 4 -20 M
Susa . . . . 7 -13 E
Sychar . . . . 13 -19 M
Sychem, or Shechem . . . . 13 -19 M
Syene, or Sevench . . . . 1 - 7 E
Syracuse . . . . 11, 14 - 7 D
Syria, or Aram 5 - 9 D; 6 -21 K; 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 14 -11 E
Syria, kingdom of . . . . 10 -11 E
Syrtis = the quicksands . . . . 14 - 7 E

Taanach . . . . 4, 6 -19 L; 5 - 7 F
Taanath-shiloh . . . . 4 -19 M
Tabor, Mount . . . . 4, 6, 13 -19 L
Tabor = Chisloth-tabor . . . . 4 -19 L
Tadmor (2 Chr. 8. 4) . . . . 5 -10 D; 7 -11 E
Tadmor (1 Kin. 9. 18) = Tamar . . . . 6 -19 O
Tahapanes = Tahpanhes . . . . 3 - 4 H
Tamar (?) . . . . 6 -19 O
Tanach, or Taanach . . . . 4 -19 L
Tanis . . . . 3 - 3 G
Taphnes = Tahpanhes . . . . 3 - 4 H
Taphon = Beth-tappuah . . . . 4 -19 N; 12 - 4 F
Tappuah (Manasseh), possibly Tiphsah . . . . 4 -19 M
Tarshish (?) . . . . 1 - 7 D; 8 -10 D
Tarsus . . . . 14 -10 D
Taverns, The Three . . . . 14 - 6 C
Tehaphnehes = Tahpanhes . . . . 3 - 4 H
Tekoah, or Tekoa . 5 - 7 G; 6 -19 N; 12 - 6 E
Tema = Teman . . . . 8 -11 E
Temple at Jerusalem . . . . 13 -20 O
Thamnatha = Timnath . . . . 6 -18 N
Tharshish, or Tarshish . . . . 1 - 7 D; 8 -10 D
Thebez . . . . 6 -19 M
Thecoe = Tekoa . . . . 12 - 6 E
Theman = Teman . . . . 8 -11 E
Theras = Ava . . . . 7 -12 E
Thessalonica . . . . 14 - 8 C
Thimnathah, or Timnah = Timnath . . . . 4 -18 N
Thisbe (?) . . . . 6 -19 K
Thracia . . . . 11, 14 - 9 C
Three Taverns . . . . 14 - 6 C
Thyatira . . . . 14 - 9 D
Tiberias . . . . 13 -20 L
Tiberias, Sea of = Sea of Galilee . . . . 13 -20 L
Tigris, river . . . . 1 - 8 D; 7, 8, 9 -12 D
Timnah . . . . 2 - 6 G
Timnath, or Timnah . . . . 2 - 6 G; 4 -18 N
Timnath-heres . . . . 6 -19 M
Timnath-serah . . . . 4 -19 M
Tiphsah (1 Kin. 4. 24) . . . . 5 -10 C; 7 -11 D
Tiphsah (2 Kin. 15. 16) . . . . 6 -19 M

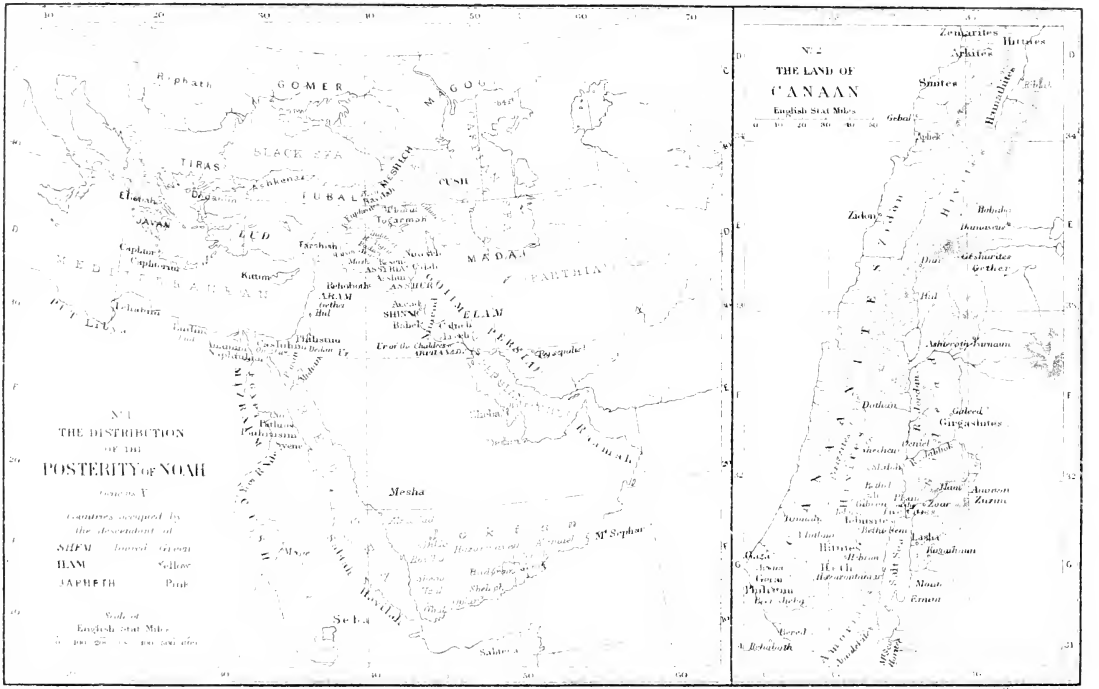
Tiras . . . . 1 - 6 C
Tirzah . . . . 4, 6 -19 M
Tob (?) . . . . 6 -20 L
Togarmah (= Armenia) . . . . 1 - 8 D
Tophel (?) . . . . 3 - 7 H
Trachonitis . . . . 14 -11 E
Tripolis . . . . 7, 14 -11 E
Troas . . . . 14 - 9 D
Trogyllium . . . . 14 - 9 D
Tubal . . . . 1 - 7 C
Tyrus = Tyre 4, 6, 15 -19 K; 5 - 7 E; 7, 10, 11, 14 -11 E

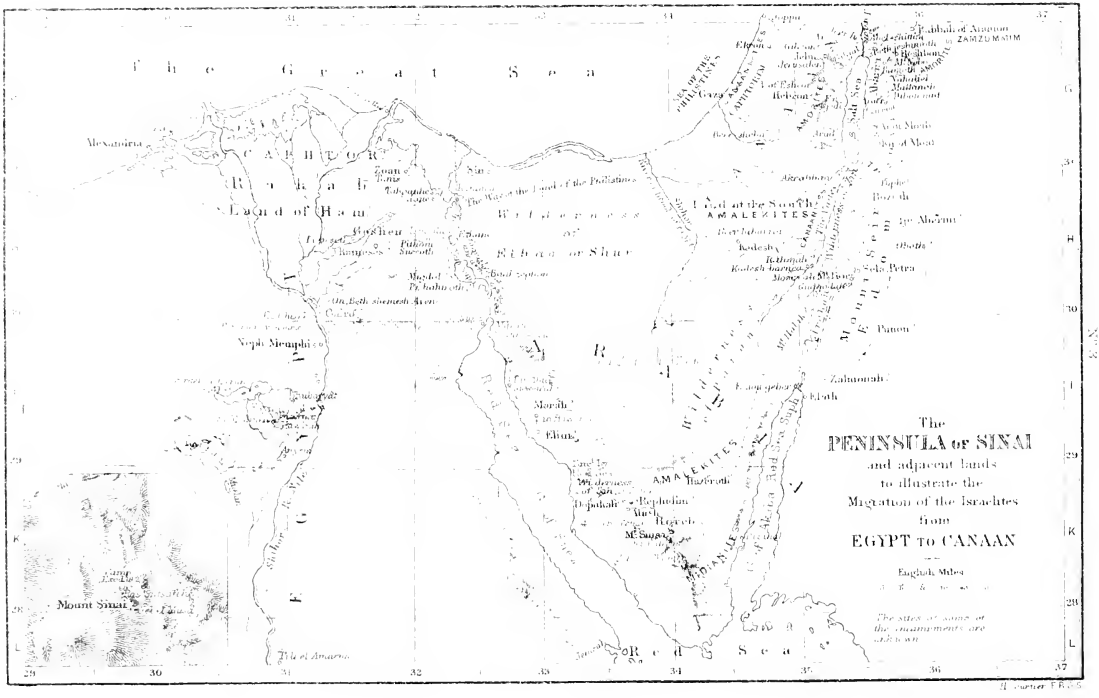
Ulai, river . . . . 7 -13 E
Ummah . . . . 4 -19 K
Uphaz, possibly Ophir . . . . 1 - 8 F
Ur of the Chaldees . . . . 1- 8 D; 7 -13 E
Uz . . . . 1 - 7 D
Uzal . . . . 1 - 8 F
Uzzen-sherah, or Uzzen-sheerah . . . . 12 - 4 B

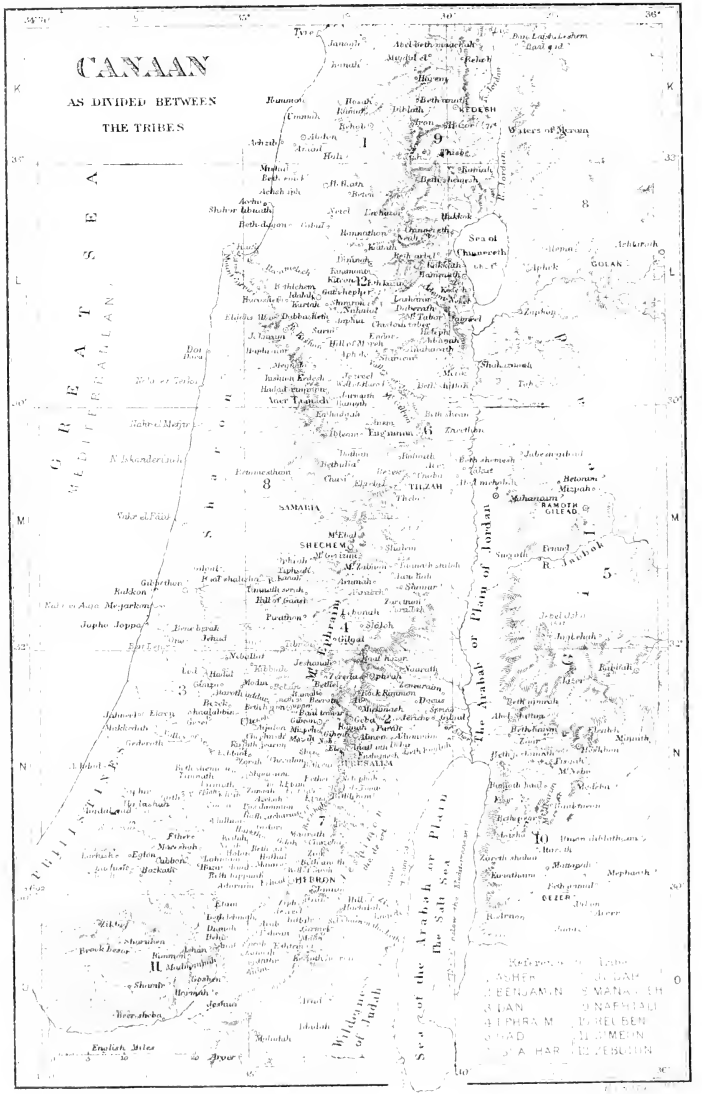
Water of Jericho = Docus . . . . 4 -19 N
Waters of Merom . . . . 4 -20 K
Wilderness of Paran . . . . 5 - 6 I
Wilderness of Judah . . . . 13 -19 O
Wilderness of Judæa . . . . 13 -19 N
Wilderness of Shur . . . . 3 - 5 H
Wilderness of Sin . . . . 3 - 5 K
Wilderness of Zin . . . . 3 - 7 H

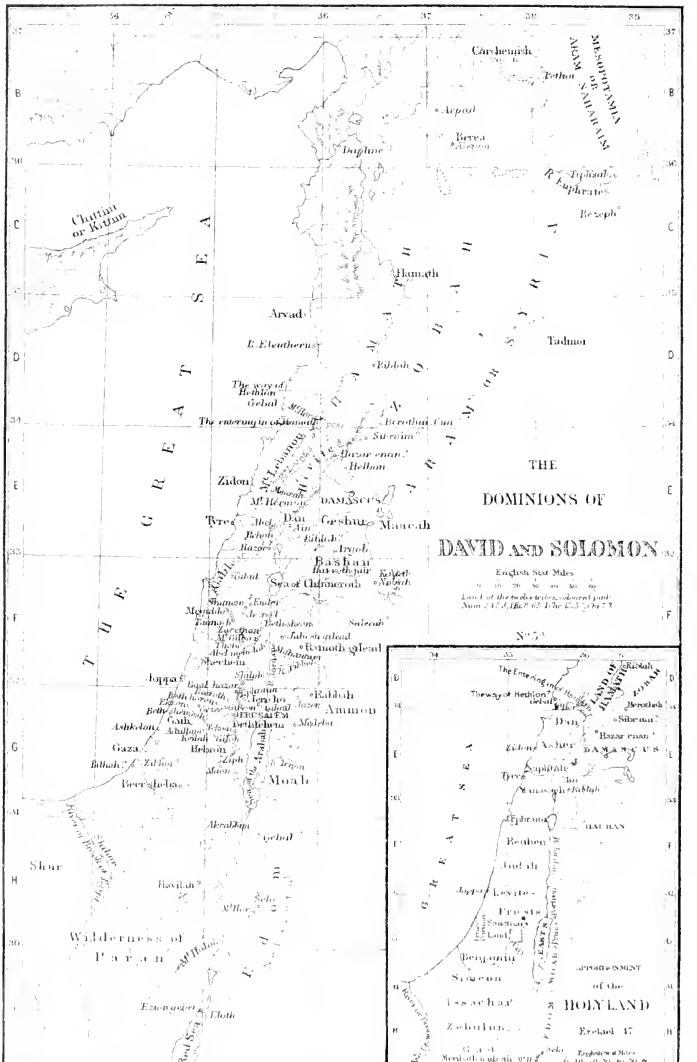
Yeor (*i.e.* Nile) . . . . 1 - 7 E

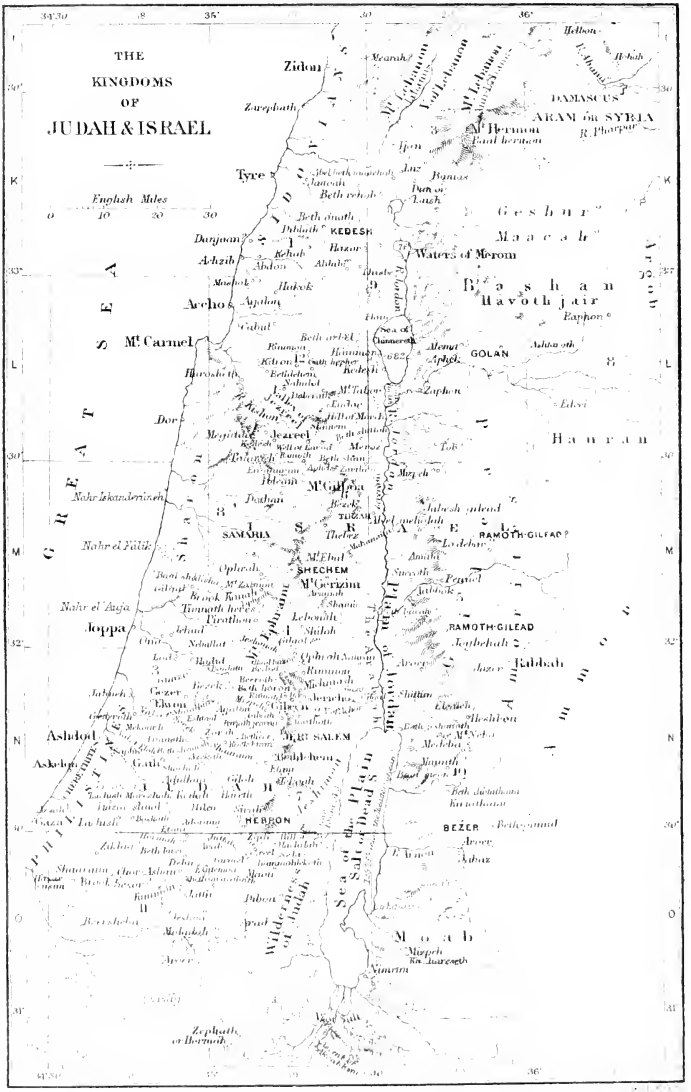
Zabulon, or Zebulun . . . . 13 -19 L
Zalmon, Mt. . . . . 6 -19 M
Zalmonah (?) . . . . 3 - 7 I
Zamzummims, or Zamzummim . . . . 3 - 8 G
Zanoah (lowland of Judah) . 4 -18 N; 12 - 3 D
Zanoah (Josh. 15. 56) . . . . 4 -18 O
Zaphon (?) . . . . 4 -20 L
Zarah, or Zorah . . . . 6 -18 N; 12 - 3 C
Zared, or Zered, the valley of . . . . 3 - 7 G
Zarephath . . . . 6 -19 K
Zaretan, or Zarethan . . . . 4 -19 M
Zareth-shahar, Zereth-shahar . . . . 4 -20 N
Zartanah, or Zarethan = Zarthan . . . . 6 -19 M
Zarthan, or Zarethan . . . . 6 -19 M
Zebulun, allotment of . . . . 4 -19 L
Zedad, the entering in of (Ezek. 47. 15), possibly the same pass as the entering in of Hamath (Ezek. 48. 1) . . . . 5 - 8 D
Zelzah (?) . . . . 12 - 6 D
Zemaraim . . . . 4 -19 N
Zemarites . . . . 2 - 8 D
Zer . . . . 4 -20 L
Zephath (?) . . . . 6 -19 P
Zered, brook . . . . 3 - 7 G
Zereda, or Zeredah (1 Kin. 11. 26) . . . . 12 - 6 A
Zeredah, or Zeredathah = Zarthan . . . . 6 -19 M
Zererath, or Zererah . . . . 6 -20 M
Zereth-shahar, or Zareth-shahar . . . . 4 -20 N
Zidon . . . . 2, 5 - 7 E; 6 -19 I; 7 -11 E
Zidonians = Sidonians . . . . 6 -19 K
Ziklag, on the border of Philistia (Neh. 11. 28) . . . . 4, 6 -18 O
Zin, desert, or wilderness of . . . . 3 - 7 H
Zion, city of David, distinguished from Mount Moriah (1 Kin. 8. 1) . . . . 13 -20 O
Zion, the height of (Jer. 31. 12) *also called* the Mount Zion (Is. 18. 7) = Mount Moriah . . . . 13 -20 O
Zion (Is. 2. 3; 52. 1) = Jerusalem . . . . 13 -20 O
Zion (Ps. 78. 68) = the tribe of Judah . . . . 4 -19 N
Zion, the mountains of (Ps. 133. 3. R.V.) Mount Hermon, *also called* Mount Sion (Deut. 4. 48) . . . . 6 -20 K
Ziph (hill country of Judah) . . . . 4, 6 -19 O
Ziz, the cliff, or ascent of . . . . 6 -19 O
Zoan . . . . 3 - 3 G
Zoar (?) . . . . 2 - 7 G; 4 -20 N
Zoba, or Zobah . . . . 5 - 8 D
Zoheleth, stone of . . . . 13 -20 O
Zorah, *also called* Zoreah . . . . 4, 6 -18 N; 12 - 3 C
Zuzims, or Zuzim . . . . 2 - 8 G

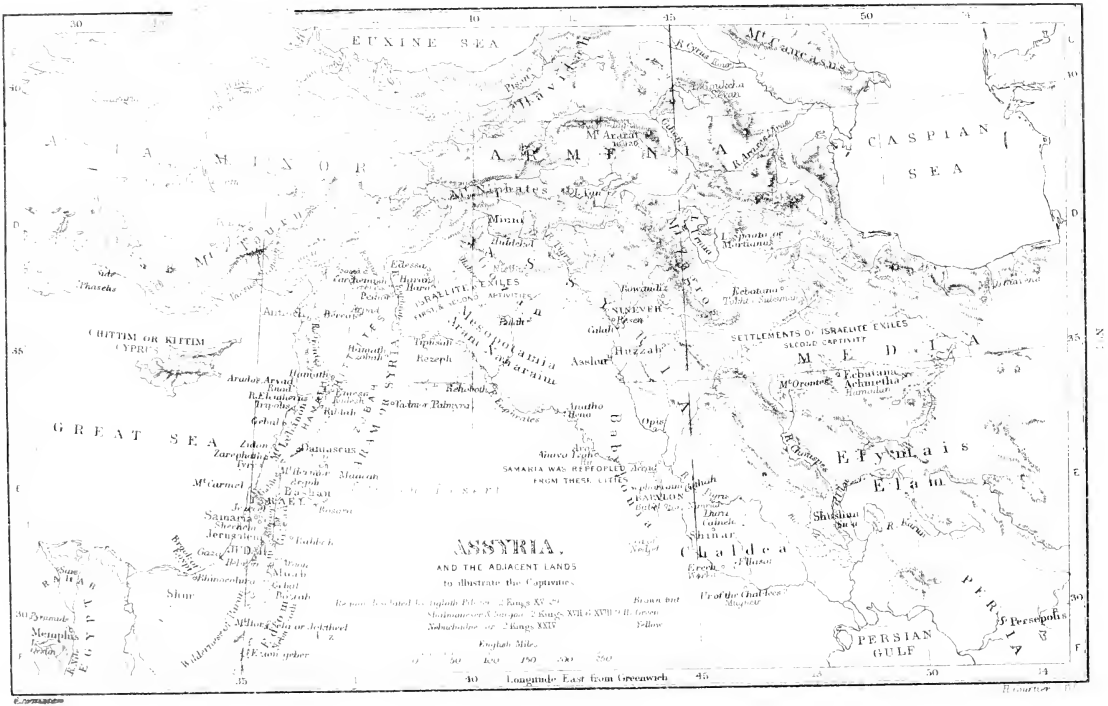

N°1
THE DISTRIBUTION
OF THE
POSTERITY OF NOAH
Genesis X
Countries occupied by
the descendants of
SHEM Scarlet Green
HAM Yellow
JAPHETH Pink
Scale of
English Statute Miles
GOMER
MAGOG
TIRAS
BLACK SEA
TUBAL
MESHECH
CUSH
ELAM
MEDIA
PARTHIA
MEDITERRANEAN SEA
ARABIA
PERSIA
Mesha
Mt Seghar
Sela
Sahara
N°2
THE LAND OF
CANAAN
English Statute Miles
Zemarites
Hittites
Arkites
Sinites
Hivites
Jebusites
Amorites
Girgashites
Canaanites
Gaza
Ashdod
Ashkelon
Ekron
Gath
Jericho
Ai
Bethel
Gibeon
Jerusalem
Hebron
Debir
Lasha
Mesha
Zemaraim
Hamath
Zarad
Arnon
Jordan
Dead Sea
Great Sea
Mediterranean Sea

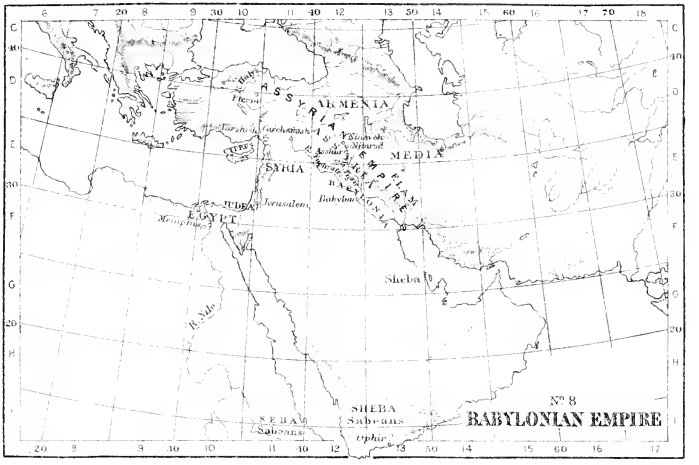

The Great Sea
Land of Ham
Land of Shur
Land of the Philistines
Land of the South
AMALEKITES
Wilderness of Shur
Wilderness of Sin
Wilderness of Paran
Wilderness of Zin
Wilderness of Kadesh
Wilderness of Edom
Mount Sinai
Red Sea
Gulf of Suez
Gulf of Akaba
Alexandria
Memphis
Goshen
Rameses
Succoth
Pithom
Etham
Marah
Elim
Rephidim
Horeb
Kadesh
Hazeroth
Ezion-geber
Zalmonah
Punon
Mosera
Zoar
Petra
Hebron
Beersheba
Gerar
Gaza
Ashdod
Ascalon
Jericho
Heshbon
Dibon
Aroer
Arnon R.
Jordan R.
Dead Sea
Mediterranean Sea
Nile R.
Bitter Lakes
Lake Timsah
Lake Menzaleh
Lake Serbonis
Pelusium
Tanis
Bubastis
Heliopolis
Memphis
Sinai
Paran
Zin
Edom
Moab
Ammon
Bashan
Gilead
Mount Hor
Mount Nebo
Mount Seir
Mount Pisgah
Mount Abarim
Mount Gerizim
Mount Ebal
Shechem
Samaria
Jerusalem
Bethlehem
Hebron
Gaza
Ashkelon
Ashdod
Joppa
Lydda
Ramleh
Jaffa
Caesarea
Megiddo
Jezreel
Nazareth
Tiberias
Capernaum
Bethsaida
Chorazin
Safed
Dan
Hazor
Kedesh
Damascus
Abana R.
Pharpar R.
Hermon
Lebanon
Phoenicia
Tyre
Sidon
Zarephath
Ptolemais
Acre
Mount Carmel
Dothan
Shiloh
Bethel
Ai
Gibeon
Ramah
Mizpeh
Gilgal
Jericho
Jordan
Dead Sea
Engedi
Masada
Beersheba
Arad
Hormah
Kadesh-barnea
Rithmah
Ezion-geber
Elath
Ezion-geber
Red Sea
Gulf of Akaba
Gulf of Suez
Wilderness of Sin
Wilderness of Paran
Wilderness of Zin
Wilderness of Kadesh
Wilderness of Edom
Wilderness of Shur
Land of the South
AMALEKITES
Land of the Philistines
Land of Ham
Land of Shur
The Great Sea
Mediterranean Sea
Nile R.
Bitter Lakes
Lake Timsah
Lake Menzaleh
Lake Serbonis
Pelusium
Tanis
Bubastis
Heliopolis
Memphis
Sinai
Paran
Zin
Edom
Moab
Ammon
Bashan
Gilead
Mount Hor
Mount Nebo
Mount Seir
Mount Pisgah
Mount Abarim
Mount Gerizim
Mount Ebal
Shechem
Samaria
Jerusalem
Bethlehem
Hebron
Gaza
Ashkelon
Ashdod
Joppa
Lydda
Ramleh
Jaffa
Caesarea
Megiddo
Jezreel
Nazareth
Tiberias
Capernaum
Bethsaida
Chorazin
Safed
Dan
Hazor
Kedesh
Damascus
Abana R.
Pharpar R.
Hermon
Lebanon
Phoenicia
Tyre
Sidon
Zarephath
Ptolemais
Acre
Mount Carmel
Dothan
Shiloh
Bethel
Ai
Gibeon
Ramah
Mizpeh
Gilgal
Jericho
Jordan
Dead Sea
Engedi
Masada
Beersheba
Arad
Hormah
Kadesh-barnea
Rithmah
Ezion-geber
Elath
Ezion-geber
Red Sea
Gulf of Akaba
Gulf of Suez
The
PENINSULA of SINAI
and adjacent lands
to illustrate the
Migration of the Israelites
from
EGYPT TO CANAAN
English Miles
The sites of some of the encampments are unknown

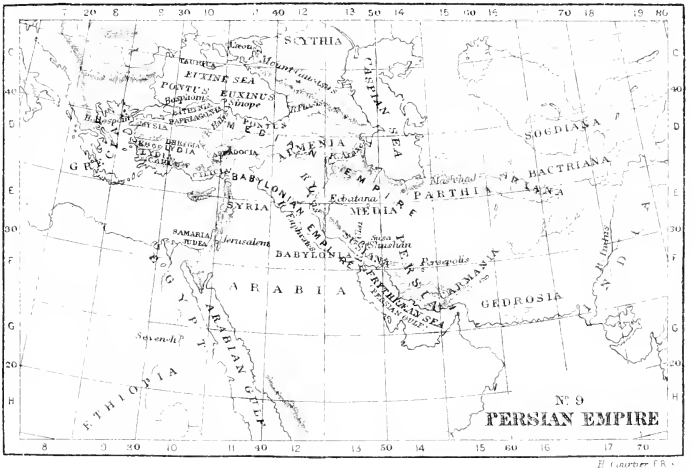

CANAAN
AS DIVIDED BETWEEN
THE TRIBES
GREAT SEA
Sea of the Arabah or Plain
The Arabah or Plain of Jordan
Waters of Merom
SAMARIA
SHECHEM
HEBRON
JERUSALEM
GILEAD
GOLAN
ZAREPHATH
ZAREPHATH
Mediterranean Sea
Dead Sea
Jordan
English Miles

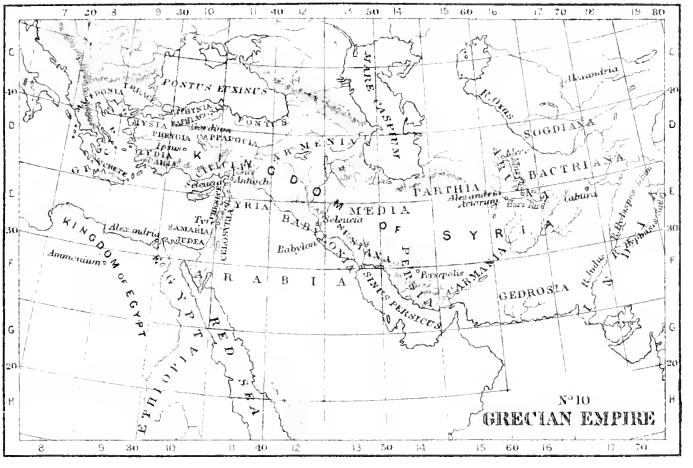

THE
DOMINIONS OF
DAVID AND SOLOMON
English Statute Miles
THE GREAT SEA
MESOPOTAMIA
Carchemish
Arpad
Hamath
Arvad
Tadmor
Zidon
Tyre
Gaza
Ashkelon
Ammon
Moab
Edom
Shur
Wilderness of Paran
Ezion-geber
Red Sea
Chittim or Kittim
Euphrates R.
Rezeph
Damascus
Bashan
Gilead
Jordan R.
Jericho
Jerusalem
Hebron
Beer-sheba
Arabah
Gebal
Tiphsah
Thapsacus
Tiglath
Tibhath
Berothai
Hamath
Zobah
Rehob
Beth-rehob
Maachah
Geshur
Dan
Abel
Ijon
Kinnereth
Sea of Chinnereth
Aroer
Rabbah
Heshbon
Medeba
Aroer
Ashdod
Ekron
Gath
Ashkelon
Gaza
Zidon
Tyre
Hiram
Solomon
Jehoshaphat
Jehoram
Ahaziah
Jehu
Jehoahaz
Jehoash
Jeroboam II
Uzziah
Jotham
Ahaz
Hezekiah
Manasseh
Josiah
Zedekiah
Reuben
Judah
Dan
Asher
Naphtali
Ephraim
Manasseh
Issachar
Zebulun
Gad
Benjamin
Simeon
HOLY LAND
Erected 47
Erected 47
Meridian of Jerusalem
Meridian of Paris

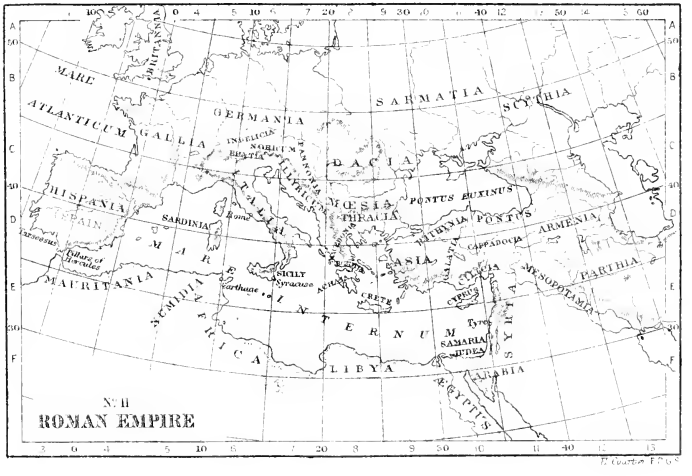

THE
KINGDOMS
OF
JUDAH & ISRAEL
English Miles
0 10 20 30
Zidon
Zarephath
Tyre
Dan
Beth rehob
Laish
Luz
Bethel
Ai
Ophrah
Jericho
Gilgal
Jordan
Adullam
Makkedah
Libnah
Lachish
Eglon
Gezer
Ekron
Ashdod
Askelon
Gaza
Ziklag
Beersheba
Arad
Hebron
Debir
Jerusalem
Bethlehem
Tekoa
Engedi
Zoar
Dead Sea
Salt Sea
Wilderness of Judah
Wilderness of Paran
Wilderness of Zin
Kadesh
Hazor
Ijon
Abel beth maachah
Ijon
Dan
Kedesh
Waters of Merom
Hazor
Ashdod
Acco
Aphek
Mt Carmel
Megiddo
Jezreel
Dor
Nahr Iskanderiyeh
Nahr el Falik
Nahr el Auja
Joppa
Dothan
Shechem
Mt Gerizim
Mt Ebal
Samaria
Tirzah
Thebez
Beth shean
Beth shan
Jabesh gilead
Ramoth-gilead
Ramoth-gilead?
Mahanaim
Penuel
Succoth
Zaphon
Adam
Zarthan
Beth haram
Beth nimrah
Abel shittim
Shittim
Jericho
Gilgal
Jordan
Abel meholah
Zeredah
Zererath
Tabbath
Zaretan
Succoth
Penuel
Jabbok
Gilead
Mizpeh
Ramoth-gilead
Jazer
Kabbah
Heshbon
Medeba
Beth jeshimoth
Beth baal meon
Kiriathaim
Bezer
Aroer
Abarim
Nebo
Pisgah
Ba'al peor
Moab
Nimrim
Zephath
or Hormah
Mt Lebanon
Anti Lebanon
Mt Lebanon
Mt Hermon
Paul hermon
Damascus
Aram or Syria
R. Pharpar
Helbon
Helah
Abilah
Geshur
Maacah
Bashan
Havoth jair
Golan
Ashtaroth
Edrei
Hauran
Ephron
Zaphon
Succoth
Zarthan
Adam
Beth shean
Beth shan
Jabesh gilead
Ramoth-gilead
Ramoth-gilead?
Mahanaim
Penuel
Succoth
Zaphon
Adam
Zarthan
Abel shittim
Shittim
Jericho
Gilgal
Jordan
Abel meholah
Zeredah
Zererath
Tabbath
Zaretan
Succoth
Penuel
Jabbok
Gilead
Mizpeh
Ramoth-gilead
Jazer
Kabbah
Heshbon
Medeba
Beth jeshimoth
Beth baal meon
Kiriathaim
Bezer
Aroer
Abarim
Nebo
Pisgah
Ba'al peor
Moab
Nimrim

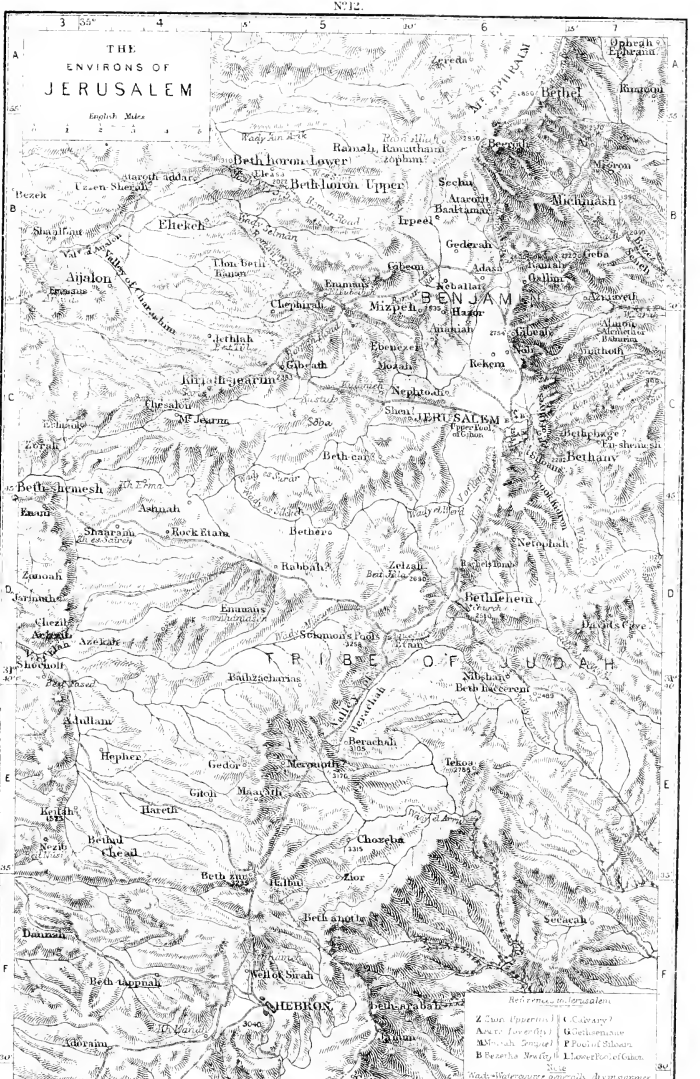

EUXINE SEA
CASPIAN SEA
GREAT SEA
PERSIAN GULF
ASSYRIA.
AND THE ADJACENT LANDS
to illustrate the Captivities
English Miles
Longitude East from Greenwich
ASIA MINOR
ARMENIA
MEDIA
ELYMAIS
CHALDEA
ARABIA
ISRAELITE EXILES
SETTLEMENTS OF ISRAELITE EXILES
SECOND CAPTIVITY
CHITTIM OR KITTIM
CYPRUS
SAMARIA WAS REPEOPLED FROM THESE CITIES
BABYLON
NINEVEH
Assur
Huzzab
Calah
Resen
Rehoboth
Nineveh
Ecbatana
Achmetha
Shushan
Susa
Babylon
Nineveh
Calah
Assur
Resen
Rehoboth
Ecbatana
Achmetha
Shushan
Susa
Babylon

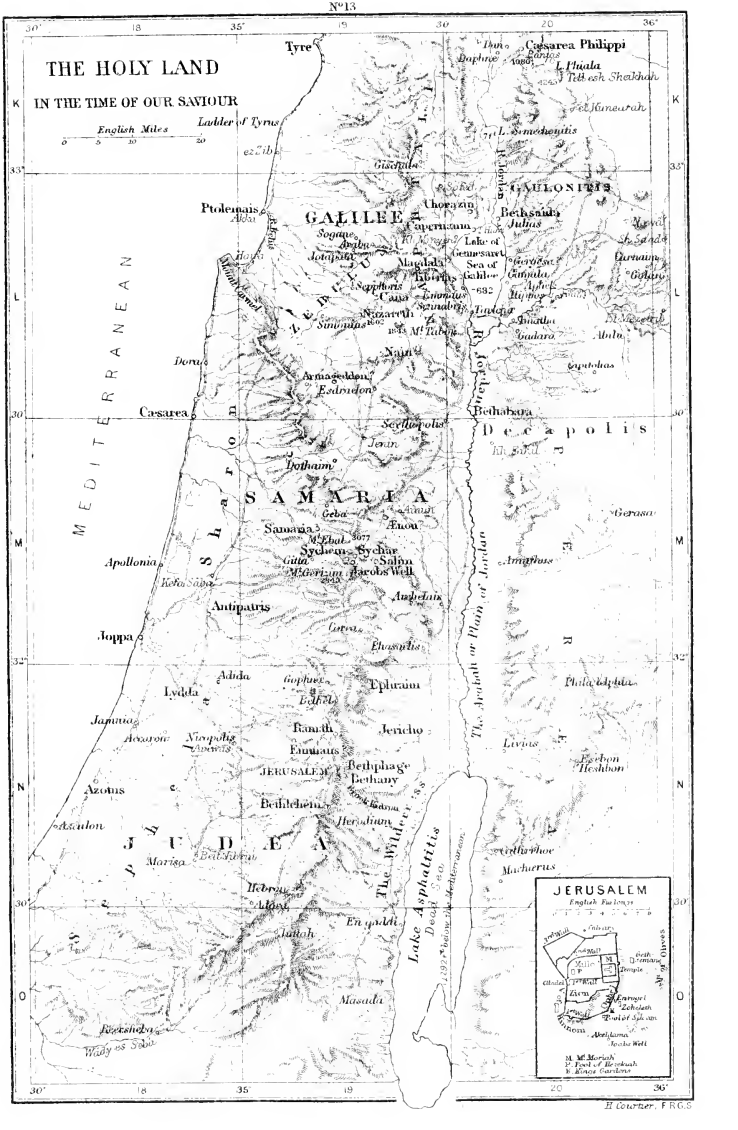

ASSYRIA
ARMENIA
MEDIA
SYRIA
JUDEA
Jerusalem
EGYPT
Sheba
SHEBA
Sabeans
SEBA
Sabeans
BABYLONIAN EMPIRE
Nº 8


SCYTHIA
EUXINE SEA
PONTUS EUXINUS
CASPIAN SEA
ARMENIA
SOGDIANA
BACTRIANA
PARTHIA
SYRIA
MEDIA
BABYLONIA
ARABIA
GEDROSIA
ARABIAN GULF
ETHIOPIA
PERSIAN EMPIRE
Nº 9
PERSIAN EMPIRE

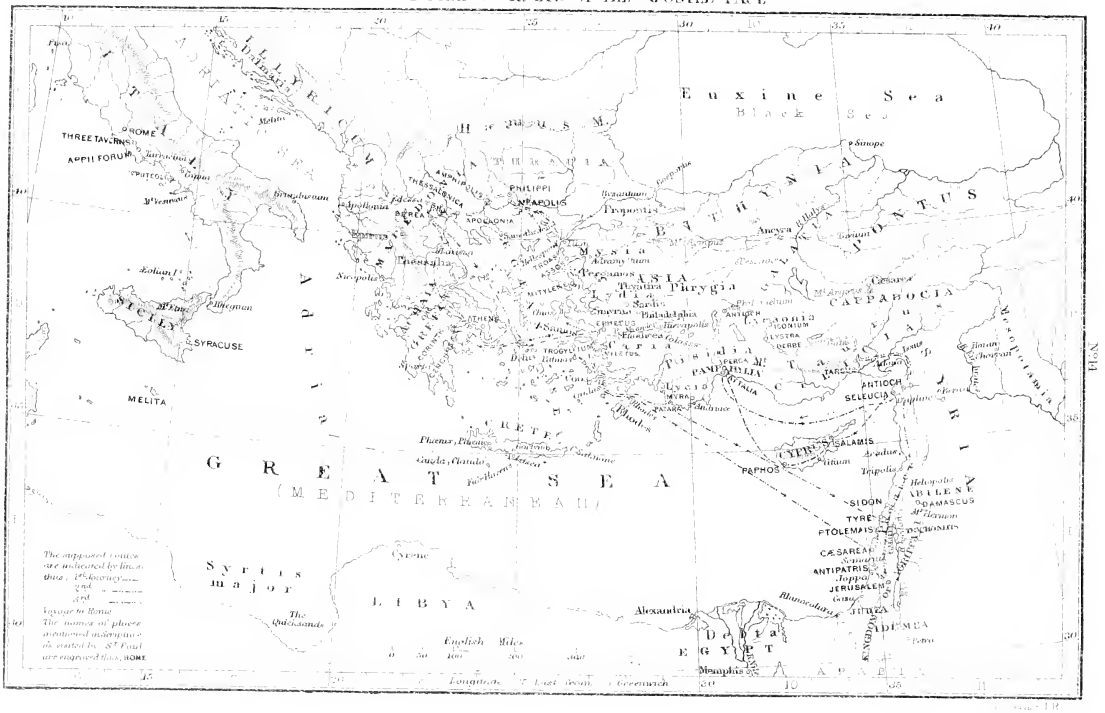

PONTUS EUXINUS
MARE CASPIUM
SOGDIANA
BACTRIANA
PARTHIA
MEDIA
ASSYRIA
ARMENIA
SYRIA
ARABIA
GEDROSIA
KINGDOM of EGYPT
ETHIOPIA
N°10
GRECIAN EMPIRE


MARE ATLANTICUM
GERMANIA
GALLIA
SARMATIA
SCYTHIA
DACIA
HISPANIA
MOESIA
PONTUS EUXINUS
THRACIA
ITALIA
MARE
MAURITANIA
NUMIDIA
AFRICA
LIBYA
ASIA
PARTHIA
MESOPOTAMIA
SYRIA
ARABIA
EGYPTUS
N° 11
ROMAN EMPIRE


THE
ENVIRONS OF
JERUSALEM
English Miles
Ophrah
Ephraim
Bethel
Rimmon
Mt. EPHRAIM
Ramah, Ramathaim Zophim
Beth horon Lower
Beth horon Upper
Michmash
Migron
Ataroth Addar
Uzen Sherah
Secha
Ataroth
Baaltamar
Irpeel
Shaaraim
Ekteked
Gederah
Geba
Gibeah
Adasa
Gallim
Ajalon
Emaus
Emmaus
Chephirah
Mizpeh
Hazor
BENJAMIN
Zemaraim
Jethlah
Ebenezer
Mozah
Rekem
Bethoron
Kirjath Jearim
Nephtoah
Chesalon
Mt. Jearim
Sheva
JERUSALEM
Temple
Mt. Sion
Bethphage
Zorah
Beth ezel
Bethany
Beth shemesh
Timna
Eshtaol
Rock Etam
Bethero
Nebi Samuel
Zanoah
Rubbah
Zelzah
Bethlehem
Cherith
Emmaus
Solomon's Pools
Ephrata
Azekah
Shochoh
TRIBE OF JUDAH
Baalgacharras
Nibshan
Beth haccerem
Adullam
Berachah
Hepher
Gedor
Mesopotamia
Tekoa
Gilgal
Maaseth
Hareth
Bethul
Chezeb
Chozeba
Beth zur
Zior
Beth anoth
Secacah
Dannah
Beth tappuah
Kefar Sirah
HEBRON
Beth ar abah
Adoraim
Tekoa
References to Jerusalem
Z Zion (Upper mt.)
C Calvary?
A Acra (Lower Mt.)
G Gethsemane
M Moriah (Temple)
P Pool of Siloam
B Bezetha (New City)
L Lazar House of Cotton
Scale
Roads Watercourses generally Mountains

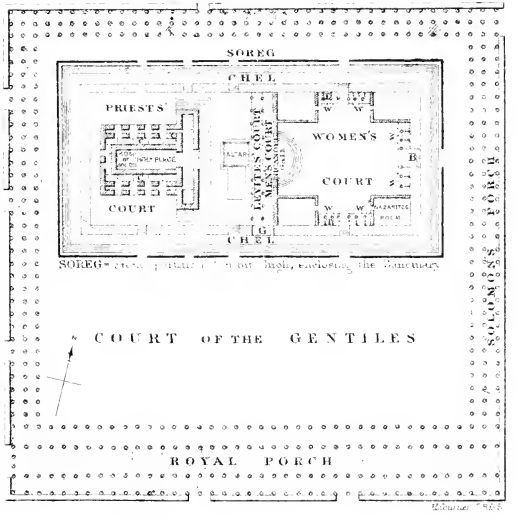

THE HOLY LAND
IN THE TIME OF OUR SAVIOUR
English Miles
Ladder of Tyre
Tyre
Cæsarea Philippi
Dan
Daphne
Jordan
Banias
Phiala
Tell el ash Shakhah
Bet Hanaurah
L. Semechonitis
Gischala
GAULONITIS
Ptolemais
Akka
GALILEE
Chorazin
Bethsaida Julias
Capernaum
Sogane
Arbela
Jotapata
Lake of Gennesaret
Sea of Galilee
Magdala
Tiberias
Hippos
Gamala
Gischala
Jordan
Nazareth
Cana
Ennemus
Sennabris
Japhia
Tabor
Mt Tabor
Endor
Naim
Dora
Mediterranean Sea
Armageddon
Esdrelon
Cæsarea
Scythopolis
Jezreel
Bethshean
Decapolis
Jordan
Jothaim
SAMARIA
Gebal
Ænon
Gerasa
Samaria
Mt Ebal
Sychar
Salim
Apollonia
Gitta
Mt Gerizim
Jacobs Well
Amathus
Antipatris
Joppa
Lydda
Adida
Gophna
Ephraim
Philadelphia
Jamnia
Ramath
Jericho
Livias
Emmaus
Bethphage
Bethany
JERUSALEM
Azotus
Bethlehem
Hebron
Herodium
Ascalon
JUDEA
Mariss
Bethshemesh
Hebron
Adora
The Wilderness
Engaddi
Judah
Lake Asphaltites
Dead Sea
Masada
Beersheba
Wady es Seba
Machærus
The Arabah or Plain of Jordan
JERUSALEM
English Furlongs
Calvary
Mount of Olives
Gate of Ephraim
Temple
Citadel
Tyropœon
Zion
Gihon
Kidron
Aceldama
Siloam
Jacobs Well
Point of Ascension
M. Moriah
F. Foot of Brookside
K. Kings Gardens
H Courtier, F.R.G.S.

THE MISSIONARY JOURNEYS OF THE APOSTLE PAUL



THE TEMPLE REBUILT BY HEROD





B. Beautiful Gate
C. Chambers for treasures & offerings. Neh. XII. 44. Mal. III. 10
G. The Hall Gazith, where the Sanhedrim met
T. 13 Trumpet shaped Treasure Chests
W. Galleries in which the women usually worshipped
men assembled in the court below

16462YH 1060
07-10-03 32180 MC

Princeton Theological Seminary Libraries
1 1012 01276 0296

DATE DUE

GAYLORD #3523PI Printed in USA